

✓ Bible. English. 1873. Authorized

THE
CAMBRIDGE PARAGRAPH BIBLE

OF THE
AUTHORIZED ENGLISH VERSION,

WITH THE TEXT REVISED BY A COLLATION OF ITS EARLY AND OTHER
PRINCIPAL EDITIONS,
THE USE OF THE ITALIC TYPE MADE UNIFORM,
THE MARGINAL REFERENCES REMODELLED,
AND A CRITICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED

BY

THE REV. F. H. SCRIVENER, M.A., LL.D.

RECTOR OF ST. GERRANS, EDITOR OF THE GREEK TESTAMENT, CODEX AUGIENSIS, &c.
ONE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT COMPANY OF REVISERS OF THE AUTHORIZED VERSION

Edited for the Syndics of the University Press.

Cambridge :
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

LONDON : CAMBRIDGE WAREHOUSE, 17, PATERNOSTER ROW.
CAMBRIDGE : DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO.

1873.

[All Rights reserved.]

THE
CAMBRIDGE PARAGRAPH BIBLE.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	ix
SECT. I. — <i>On the History of the Text of the Authorized Version of the English Bible, from A.D. 1611 down to the present time</i>	x
SECT. II. — <i>On the Marginal Notes and the Original Texts of the Authorized Version of the English Bible</i>	xxiv
SECT. III. — <i>On the Use of the Italic Type by the Translators, and on the extension of their principles by subsequent Editors</i>	xxxii
SECT. IV. — <i>On the System of Punctuation adopted in 1611, and modified in more recent Bibles</i>	xl
SECT. V. — <i>On the Orthography, Grammatical Peculiarities, and Capital Letters of the Original, as compared with Modern Editions</i>	xlv
SECT. VI. — <i>On the References to parallel texts of Scripture which are set in the Margin</i>	lv
SECT. VII.— <i>Miscellaneous Observations relating to the present Edition, and general Conclusion</i>	lix
APPENDIX A.— <i>List of passages in which this Edition departs from the Text of 1611</i>	lxviii
APPENDIX B.— <i>The two Issues of the Bible of 1611 compared</i>	lxxxvi
APPENDIX C.— <i>List of passages in which the Readings of the Edition of the Authorized Bible of 1611 have been restored in the present volume</i>	xci
APPENDIX D.— <i>Blayney's Report to the Rev. the Vice-Chancellor, and the other Delegates of the Clarendon Press</i>	xcviii
APPENDIX E.— <i>The Greek Text adopted by the Translators of the Authorized Version of the New Testament</i>	c
THE TRANSLATORS' PREFACE TO THE READER	cv
THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY	cxix

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT,
WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

		PAGE			PAGE
GENESIS hath Chapters	50	1	ECCLESIASTES hath Chapters	12	592
EXODUS	40	46	THE SONG OF SOLOMON	8	600
LEVITICUS	27	85	ISAIAH	66	605
NUMBERS	36	114	JEREMIAH	52	669
DEUTERONOMY	34	155	LAMENTATIONS	5	728
JOSHUA	24	190	EZEKIEL	48	734
JUDGES	21	213	DANIEL	12	783
RUTH	4	237	HOSEA	14	799
I. SAMUEL	31	241	JOEL	3	809
II. SAMUEL	24	271	AMOS	9	813
I. KINGS	22	297	OBADIAH	1	821
II. KINGS	25	327	JONAH	4	823
I. CHRONICLES	29	356	MICAH	7	825
II. CHRONICLES	36	383	NAHUM	3	831
EZRA	10	415	HABAKKUK	3	834
NEHEMIAH	13	425	ZEPHANIAH	3	838
ESTHER	10	439	HAGGAI	2	841
JOB	42	447	ZECHARIAH	14	843
PSALMS	150	480	MALACHI	4	853
PROVERES	31	563			

THE BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

	PAGE		PAGE
I. ESDRAS hath Chapters	9 1	THE SONG OF THE THREE	
II. ESDRAS	16 16	CHILDREN hath Chapters	1 139
TOBIT	14 41	THE STORY OF SUSANNA	1 142
JUDITH	16 50	THE IDOL BEL AND THE	
THE REST OF ESTHER	6 64	DRAGON	1 144
WISDOM	19 68	THE PRAYER OF MANASSES	1 146
ECCLESIASTICUS	51 82	I. MACCABEES	16 147
BARUCH, WITH THE EPISTLE OF		II. MACCABEES	15 177
JEREMIAH	6 132		

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

MATTHEW hath Chapters	28 1	I. TIMOTHY hath Chapters	6 197
MARK	16 31	II. TIMOTHY	4 201
LUKE	24 50	TITUS	3 204
JOHN	21 83	PHILEMON	1 206
THE ACTS	28 107	TO THE HEBREWS	13 207
THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS	16 139	THE EPISTLE OF JAMES	5 218
I. CORINTHIANS.	16 152	I. PETER	5 222
II. CORINTHIANS	13 165	II. PETER	3 226
GALATIANS	6 174	I. JOHN	5 229
EPHESIANS	6 179	II. JOHN	1 233
PHILIPPIANS	4 184	III. JOHN	1 234
COLOSSIANS	4 188	JUDE	1 235
I. THESSALONIANS	5 192	REVELATION	22 237
II. THESSALONIANS	3 195		

INTRODUCTION.

THE help afforded to an attentive reader of Holy Scripture by the simple plan of arranging its unbroken text in paragraphs accommodated to the sense, is by this time too well appreciated to require, for adopting that method, either apology or enlarged explanation. By discarding the over-numerous and sometimes arbitrary breaks at the end of each verse in our ordinary Bibles; by banishing the numerals which indicate the chapters and verses into the margin, where they may be used for the purpose of reference; by broadly distinguishing the poetical books or portions of books from those written in prose; by marking clearly to the eye the passages of the Old Testament which are quoted in the New; as much aid will probably have been rendered towards the right understanding of the Inspired Volume as can be hoped for from the employment of devices merely typographical.

But it is not mainly as a Paragraph Bible that the interest of theological students is sought in behalf of the present work, to the preparation of which upwards of seven laborious years have been willingly devoted. The Syndics of the Cambridge University Press have considered that its special and exceptional form presents a favourable opportunity for supplying to scholars and divines their much-felt want of a critical edition of the Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, such as would have been executed long ago, had this Version been nothing more than the greatest and best known of English Classics. And this design has been rendered all the more necessary by the fact that a formal revision of the Translation itself is now in progress, having been undertaken about three years ago under the auspices of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury. If a judgment may be formed from previous experience in like

cases, the revised and unrevised Versions, when the former shall be at length completed, are destined to run together a race of generous and friendly rivalry for the space of at least one generation, before the elder of the two shall be superseded in the affections of not a few devout persons, who, in so grave a matter as the daily use of Holy Scripture, shall prove slow to adopt changes which yet they will not doubt to be made, on the whole, for the better. With such a struggle before it, it is only right that the Authorized or King James's Bible should be represented, so far as may be, in the precise shape that it would have assumed, if its venerable Translators had shewn themselves more exempt than they were from the failings incident to human infirmity; or if the same severe accuracy, which is now demanded in carrying so important a volume through the press, had been deemed requisite or was at all usual in their age. The purpose of this INTRODUCTION is to discuss, within as moderate a compass as the subject will permit, the principles which have been adopted in editing the following pages, the reasons whereon they are grounded, and the difficulties which have been encountered in the prosecution of an arduous but by no means a wearisome task. For the reader's convenience it will be divided into seven Sections, the chief contents of which are here subjoined.

Section I. On the history of the text of the Authorized Version, from A.D. 1611 down to the present time.

Section II. On its marginal notes; and on the original texts, both Greek and Hebrew, employed by the Translators.

Section III. On the use of the Italic type by the Translators, and on the extension of their principles by subsequent editors.

Section IV. On the system of punctuation adopted in 1611, and modified in more recent Bibles.

Section V. On the orthography, grammatical peculiarities, and capital letters of the original, as compared with modern editions.

Section VI. On the references to parallel texts of Scripture which are set in the margin.

Section VII. Miscellaneous observations relating to the present edition, and general Conclusion.

To the INTRODUCTION is annexed, besides several other Appendices, a full Catalogue of the places in which the text of modern Bibles differs from that of the standard of 1611, with the dates at which the variations were severally adopted, so far as by diligent care they have been ascertained.

SECTION I.

On the history of the text of the Authorized Version of the English Bible, from A.D. 1611 down to the present time.

Most readers will be aware that numberless and not inconsiderable departures from the original or standard edition of the Authorized Translation as published in 1611, are to be found in the modern Bibles which issue from the press by thousands every year. Some of these differences must be imputed to oversight and negligence, from which no work of man can be entirely free; but much the greater part of them are deliberate changes, introduced silently and without authority by men whose very names are often unknown. Now, if such alterations had been made invariably for the worse, it would have been easy in future editions to recall the primitive readings, and utterly to reject the later corruptions. This, however, is far from being the case. Not a few of these variations, especially those first met with in Cambridge folio Bibles dated 1629 and 1638, which must have been superintended with much critical care, amend manifest faults of the original Translators or editors, so that it would be most injudicious to remove them from the place they have deservedly held in all our copies for the last 240 years¹. A full and, it may

be hoped, a fairly complete list of these changes is given in Appendix A at the end of this Introduction, to which the student is referred once for all: the attempt therein made to assign the period at which they were severally admitted into the text, although great pains have been bestowed upon the investigation, must be regarded as sometimes only approximately successful. Other copies, of an earlier date than that cited, may occasionally have anticipated it in making the given correction; but these inaccuracies will hardly affect the general results, or impair the conclusions to which they lead. One class of variations has been advisedly excluded from the Catalogue, as seeming rather curious than instructive or important; namely, that arising from errors which, having crept into editions later than that of 1611, after holding a place in a few or in many subsequent issues, have long since disappeared from the Bibles now in use. Of this kind is that notorious misprint in the Cambridge folio of 1638, once falsely imputed to ecclesiastical bias, "whom ye may appoint over this business" ("ye" for "we") Acts vi. 3; a blemish which obstinately maintained its ground in some copies, at least as late as 1682². The several editions of the Authorized Version which have been used in the formation of our Catalogues and in our re-

ing changes for the better already made by previous editors of the Authorized Version, it is safe to be fortified by the judgment of so cautious and well-informed a writer as Dr Cardwell: "There is only one case, perhaps, in which it would become the duty of the privileged editor to enter into questions of criticism, without some express authority to support him. If a given mistake of the Translators had already been corrected before his time, if the public opinion had concurred, either avowedly or tacitly, in the change, he might reasonably hope that the general acknowledgment of the truth would relieve him from the obligation of returning into error. I say nothing of the boldness which first made the alteration; I only commend the sound judgment which, after it was generally adopted, did not hesitate to retain it" (*Oxford Bibles*, 1833, p. 2, by Edward Cardwell, D.D., Principal of S. Alban's Hall, Oxford).

² Hartwell Horne, to whose *Introduction* all English students of the Bible owe more than they can ever duly acknowledge, adds another instance of less importance (though he does not quite know its true history), which shall serve as a sufficient specimen of the whole class. In 1 Tim. iv. 16 for "the doctrine" of the books from 1611 to 1630, we read "thy doctrine" in 1629 (Camb.) to 1762. Blayney (1769) restored "the," but Horne has seen "thy" in Bibles of the commencement of the present century. *Introduction*, Vol. II. Pt. II. p. 79 note (1834).

¹ On a question of so great importance as that of retain-

vision of the text are chiefly, though not exclusively, the following.

(1) The standard or primary one published in 1611, "Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie." Here, however, we are met on the threshold of our researches by the perplexing fact that at least two separate issues bear the date of that year, yet differ from each other in so many minute particulars, that we cannot help raising the question which is the earlier or more authoritative, and consequently the more suitable to be taken as the model to which subsequent reprints ought to be accommodated. On this subject, so interesting to students of the English Bible, much light has recently been thrown by Mr Fry of Bristol, whose materials will be thankfully used by many that feel unable to adopt his conclusions, and might desire a little more scholarlike precision in the method of his investigations¹. The two chief issues of 1611 may be respectively represented by a folio now in the British Museum (3050. g. 2), and another in the same Library (3050. g. 1) of which Mr Fry says in a manuscript note "it is every leaf correct, and may be taken as a standard copy of this issue." There is yet a third class of books, bearing date the same year, containing (some more, some less) sheets of six leaves or twelve pages each, or occasionally only two or four leaves of a sheet, which appear to be reprints of portions of one or the other of the aforementioned issues, the preliminary matter being made up from the folio of 1617 or elsewhere, a circumstance which complicates the question not a little, so that in what we have to say it will be advisable to exclude all considerations respecting these reprinted portions². This

may be done the better, inasmuch as Mr Fry's researches have discovered only six such leaves in the Pentateuch, five in the Apocrypha, none in the New Testament. These reprints are bound up with and form a complete book with portions of each issue in two other Bibles in the Museum (1276. l. 4 and 3050. g. 3) respectively. The textual differences between the two original issues have been diligently collected in Appendix B, pp. lxxxvi. —xc., from which only very manifest misprints of both books have been excluded; by a careful examination of which collation, in those portions where there are no known reprints, the student can form an independent judgment respecting the internal character of each of them. In preparing the present volume, a Bible belonging to the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press (A. 3. 14, wanting sheet A of Title-page, Dedication and part of the Translators' Preface) has been substituted for the Museum book 3050. g. 2, and for 3050. g. 1 the Oxford reprint of 1833, as being a well-known publication which exactly resembles it in all places consulted, and was itself taken verbatim, with unusual care for insuring accuracy, from a Bible in the Library of the Delegates of the Oxford University Press at that time in actual use. Copies of both issues or recensions of 1611 survive in great numbers in private as well as in public hands, since when the Translation was completed every Church had to be furnished with at least one without delay. Fifteen copies of that which it followed, twelve of the other, are enumerated in the Advertisement which preceded the publication of the Oxford reprint (dated Jan. 14, 1834), and Mr Fry has seen at least seventy, although he seldom gives us information as to where they are severally located³.

The question which of the two recensions is

¹ *A Description of the Great Bible, 1539,.....also of the editions, in large folio, of the Authorized Version of the Holy Scriptures, Printed in the years 1611, 1613, 1617, 1634, 1640.* By Francis Fry, F.S.A., folio, London, 1865.

² Gen. xlv. 12—xlix. 27; Num. xxi. 2—xxvi. 65; Josh. x. 9—xi. 11; xv. 13—xvii. 8; Judg. xiv. 18—xx. 44; Ruth i. 9—2 Sam. ix. 13; xi. 26—xiv. 19; xv. 31—xvii. 14; xix. 39—xxii. 49; 1 Kin. i. 17—xvi. 3; xvii. 20—xxii. 34; 2 Kin. i. 15—2 Chr. xxix. 31; Ezra ii. 55—Job xxii. 3; xxv. 4—xxx. 28; xxxiv. 5—xli. 31; Ps. vi. 3—Prov. vi. 35; ix. 14—xiv. 28; xvii. 3—Eccles. ii. 26; vi. 1—Cant. vii. 1; Isai. i. 1—xxxii. 13; xli. 13—lxiii. 1; Jer. i. 7—vii. 26; xi. 12—xv. 10; xxvi. 18—Ezek. xiv. 22; xvii. 22—xx. 44; Zech. xiv. 9—Mal. ii. 13; 1 Esdr. iv. 37—v. 26; Eccles. xvi. 7—xx. 17;

Baruch iii. 1—iv. 28; Song, ver. 20—Hist. Susanna, ver. 15. In all 244 leaves (but not so many in any one copy), distinguished by the comparison of B. M. 3050. g. 2 with 44 other copies, in respect to initial letters and minute typographical variations (*Fry*, Table 2).

³ Besides those named above the Editor has examined (not to mention some in private hands) resembling Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, S. John's Coll. Cambridge (T. 2. 24); King's College (53); Jesus Coll. Cambridge (A. 7. 7 with the false date of 1613 on the title-page of the O. T.); resembling the Oxford reprint, Brit. Mus. (466. i. 6); Cambridge University Library, I. 15; 16; Emmanuel College (B. 1. 23), and the very fine copy in the Bodleian.

the earlier must be decided partly by external, partly by internal considerations. The latter will speak for themselves, and it may be taken for granted that no one will doubt the great superiority on the whole of the text of the Oxford reprint to the other, or hesitate to mark in it many designed improvements and corrections which betray a later hand (Appendix B ii. pp. lxxxviii.—xc.), while the instances in which the Syndics' book is superior or not inferior to the other (App. B i. pp. lxxxvi., lxxxvii.) are scanty, slight, and incapable of suggesting the converse inference¹. Both contain innumerable errors of the press, some peculiar to a single issue², not a few (including nearly all the false textual references in the margin, see Sect. vi. p. lvi.) common to both. It is useful to remember one characteristic *erratum* of each, which will enable us to determine at a glance to which recension a particular volume in our hands belongs. The Syndics' copy and its fellows have "Judas" instead of "Jesus" in Matt. xxvi. 36; the Oxford reprint and its associates read twice over the following words in Ex. xiv. 10 "the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and" the printer's eye wandering back from the second "the children of Israel" in the verse, to the first³. Yet in spite of this portentous blunder, the recension which contains it is decidedly the more correct of the two, and irresistibly forces on the mind of any one that has minutely studied both, that whether we regard emendations of the sense or

¹ A few instances are as good as a thousand, if only they be unequivocal. We would press Ezek. xiv. 29, where what we call the first issue treats the final *mem* as if it were double; Amos vi. 7, where the second issue corrects the wrong number of the first; but 1 Macc. x. 47 seems conclusive, where our second issue, deeming "true peace" too strong a rendering of λόγων εἰρηνεύων, banished "¶ True" into the margin. There are no reprints in these leaves. It is fair to add two instances (App. B, p. lxxxvii.) we have found tending to an opposite conclusion, in the false arrangement of the margins of Wisd. iii. 14; Mark vii. 4, in the Oxford reprint. But the general drift of the internal evidence sets strongly the other way.

² In compiling a list of errata in the Syndics' copy (A. 3. 14) much aid was given by the corrections made in that book by Gilbert Buchanan, LL.D., of Woodmansterne, Surrey, in the winter of 1813—4, when engaged in revising for the King's Printer his quarto edition of 1806.

³ It deserves notice that this could easily be done if the type were set up from the Syndics' copy, where "the children of Israel" begins a line in both parts of the verse.

comparative exemption from typographical oversights, it had undergone revision, fitful and superficial perhaps, but not the less real on that account. Hence it is not quite reasonable, in answer to the enquiry "Which of the two issues was first printed?" to say with Mr Fry, "I do not think that any evidence on this point can be adduced, from the existence of an error in one, and the absence of it in another copy" (*A Description*, &c. p. 23). Not certainly from noting a single error or from noting twenty, for such an argument is cumulative in its weight, and can only be appreciated by patient enquirers: but if, out of two books substantially the same, one shall prove on examination more free than the other from mechanical imperfections and printers' *errata*, and at the same time full of small yet unequivocal corrections whether of the style or the matter of the performance, we cannot doubt that, in the absence of any considerable proof to the contrary, the common consent of mankind would pronounce that the better executed volume must needs be the later of the two.

And what considerable proof to the contrary has Mr Fry been able to allege? Direct evidence on the subject there is none, for never was a great enterprise like the production of our Authorized Version carried out, with less knowledge handed down to posterity of the labourers, their method and order of working. There still remains the bibliographical branch of this investigation, and this will demand some attention. The first point we take up makes little in favour of Mr Fry's view of the priority of that issue which the Oxford reprint follows with such faithful exactness. All copies of the other issue which have a title-page at all, exhibit a respectable and elaborate woodcut (repeated before the New Testament with the necessary change in the printed words) that had often done duty before, notably in the Bishops' Bible of 1602. It represents the four Evangelists with their proper emblems at the top and bottom of the cut, the tents and armorial bearings of the twelve tribes on the left of the letter-press, the twelve Apostles on the right of it, the Paschal Lamb slain on the altar beneath it, the Lamb Triumphant under the Incommunicable Name surmounting all. But in many copies of the recension to which the Oxford reprint belongs the title-page is of a totally different character. It is a very elegant copper-plate en-

graving, of whose refined beauty Mr Fry's reproduction on stone (Plate 34) gives but a poor idea. Here Moses stands *cornutus* on the left of the letter-press title, Aaron on the right, the Apostles and Evangelists above and below in attitude and form quite different from the conventional manner of artists; above, the Incommunicable Name, the Dove, the Lamb Triumphant; below, the Pelican and her young; at the foot of this masterpiece the subscription *C. Boel fecit in Richmond*, Cornelius Boel of Antwerp then working at Richmond in Surrey. Now the point to be noted is this. It is admitted by Mr Fry and by every one else that in no copy of what he calls the second issue is there an engraved title, whereas some copies of *his* first issue have the engraved plate, others the woodcut, a few possibly, though not certainly, both, prefixed to the Old Testament. The inference seems a natural one that Boel's plate not being ready when the earliest copies of our Authorized Version were published, the old woodcut was made to serve in its place for a while, and that those copies of Mr Fry's first and our second issue which contain Boel's copper-plate, are in all probability the latest of any. If there be any more simple solution of the matter, it would be well to state it.

But that which is most dwelt upon by such as would invert what internal evidence points out as the true order of the two issues insist on facts relative to the reprinted leaves which Mr Fry has demonstrated with great pains and ingenuity. Out of 25 copies of *his* first issue which he examined, 23 were leaf for leaf alike, agreeing entirely with each other: in one copy two leaves, in another six, were of the rival issue. Forty-five copies of this latter issue were then collated, of which the large number of 41 were found to vary from each other in some of the reprinted leaves supplied (see p. xi. note 2), and only two pairs were entirely identical. "I have now shewn" he proceeds to sum up "from the actual comparison of a very large number of the Bibles of 1611, as many as seventy, that one issue is unmixed (with the exception of eight leaves in two copies out of 25 examined), and that the other issue is made up in a very remarkable manner, not only with reprints, but that it is often mixed with the other issue, with the preliminary leaves of 1613, 1617, and 1634. Is not

this conclusive evidence that the Bibles No. 1 and No. 2 before alluded to¹ are respectively of the 1st issue and of the 2nd issue?" (*Description*, &c. p. 25)? Certainly not, if we understand what is meant by *conclusive evidence*. The facts established by Mr Fry (and we can confirm many of them from our own experience) are sufficient to raise a strong presumption that not very many copies of the earliest printed issue were bound up at once and sent out to Parish Churches, for which reservation their shameful inaccuracy will abundantly account: after the great and immediate demand was satisfied by that better edition which the Oxford reprint exhibits, and after the Translators were dispersed and had ceased to have any control over their work, the printer seems to have gradually put forth the unused sheets that had been first printed and deliberately laid aside, supplemented by reprinted leaves and other portions of later books.

"Why these 244 leaves were required to be printed a second time we can only conjecture" (*ibid.* p. 24). In truth the difficulty presses equally upon every possible hypothesis that can be maintained. The only real information available which bears even remotely on the matter is Dr Anthony Walker's *Life of John Bois*² [1560—1643], who was a

¹ As usual, Mr Fry does not indicate what and where are the copies he used. He only says just before, "I placed my two best copies side by side, the one with the error of three lines in Ex. xiv. 10, the No. 1 copy..., and the other with the verse correctly printed, No. 2 copy... (p. 22)," which is vague enough. He tries also to make something of "the obvious difference in the condition of the rules with which the black lines [inclosing the letter-press] are printed. In No. 1 they are straight and generally true at the corners; in the 2nd Issue they are not so true, and are more open, shewing the effect of use" (p. 25). The difference will not appear so great to every one who inspects these early Bibles; from the original leaves supplied at the end of the Syndics' copy of his own book, and from comparing various parts of Brit. Mus. 3050. g. 1 and g. 2, quite an opposite conclusion might be drawn: but if ever so great, it would only prove that the lines were repaired for a new issue. It is even doubtful, on close inspection, whether the same lines were used for both.

² "Because those Bibles which were printed and bound up before the 2nd Issue was printed (and no doubt there were such) could have leaves of no other Issue or edition inserted" (p. 22). This consideration he calls "almost absolute proof" of his opinion. It shews, of course, that his theory is self-consistent, but nothing more.

³ Harleian MS. 7053, printed also in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, Vol. II. Book VIII. 1732. The Harleian manuscript is written by the hand which records a list of Degrees conferred by George II. at Cambridge, April 25, 1728: Peck

member first of the fourth, afterwards of the second Company. Of him we are told

"Four years he spent in this service¹, at the end thereof (the whole work being finished, and three copies of the whole Bible being sent to London, one from Cambridge, a second from Oxford, and a third from Westminster), a new choice was to be made of six in all, two out of each company, to review the whole work, and extract one out of all the three, to be committed to the press. For the despatch of this business Mr Downes² and he, out of the Cambridge company³, were sent for up to London, where meeting their four fellow-labourers, they went daily to Stationers' Hall, and in three quarters of a year fulfilled their task. Whilst they were employed in this last business, he, and he only, took notes of their proceedings, which he diligently kept to his dying day."

Could these notes be recovered⁴, they would solve, not only the problem discussed by Mr Fry, but many other questions of great interest. If Dr Walker can be trusted, it would seem that every part of each Company's task had in some fashion been revised by each of the rest, a statement which neither the time employed, nor the results obtained, render very likely (see Sect. vii. p. lxiii.). At all events it is clear, unless we reject his evidence altogether, that the printing, so far as the Transla-

derived his materials from one of the Baker papers, which John Lewis also cites in 1739. The two manuscript authorities are independent, each preserving passages not found in the other. Both contain incidental statements, hitherto unnoticed, which might lead to the supposition that the different Translators took to themselves separate books (Harl. pp. 104, 105), as was really the case with the Bishops' Bible.

¹ So that we need not take literally the "twice seven times seventy-two days and more;" about two years and nine months, as Westcott notes (*General View of History of English Bible*, p. 154), which *The Translators to the Reader* speak of (*infra*, p. cxvi.). Elsewhere Anthony Walker says of Bois's labours, "Five years were spent in the Translation, which makes no noise, because it carries no name" (Peck, *ubi supra*, p. 53).

² "Though Mr Downes would not go, till he was either fetcht or threatened with a Pursuivant." Walker in Peck. The Harleian copy does not mention this story, so characteristic of the times.

³ So that "two out of each company," mentioned just before, must mean two out of each *place*; and the final Committee consisted of six persons, not of twelve, as was stated at the Synod of Dort (1618). Compare, however, Anderson, *Annals of the English Bible* (1845), Vol. II. pp. 381, 2.

⁴ Harl. 7053 contains John Bois's will (1643), wherein he bequeaths his books and papers, on which he set great store, to his daughter, Anne Bois, "to her best use and commodity," and requests his curate, John Killingworth, to be "aiding and helpful in the disposing" of the same. They were no doubt sold, and may yet be found in some private collection.

tors superintended it at all, must have begun and ended within the short period of nine months, which seems wholly inadequate for the accomplishing of all they had in hand.

Although we have not been able to resist the pressure of the internal evidence which assures us that the issue represented by Synd. A. 3. 14 is the earlier of the two, yet the influence of our error (if any shall still judge it to be an error) upon the text of the present volume is infinitesimally small. It is strictly confined within the limits indicated in Appendix B, § 1, the great majority of which variations are either purely indifferent, or would have been received on their own merits, without reference to the prior claims of the copy that contains them.

Respecting Appendix C, wherein are registered the joint readings of the two issues of 1611 which in later times have been displaced but are now restored, not a few of them are quite insignificant in themselves, but are re-established as a matter of right, and as a kind of protest against the unnecessary, the almost wanton changes, in which certain editors of the Bible have been pleased to indulge. Examples of this kind will be seen in Judg. xix. 29; 1 Sam. xx. 5; 2 Sam. vii. 7 *marg.*; 1 Kin. xv. 27; xvi. 19; 2 Kin. viii. 19; Isai. vi. 8; Hos. xiii. 3; 1 Esdr. viii. 75; 2 Esdr. xv. 22; 2 Macc. viii. 33; Luke xix. 13 *marg.*⁵

We now proceed to describe the principal editions of the Authorized Bible which have appeared since 1611, especially those which seem to have been prepared with some degree of care, or have largely influenced the text of succeeding impressions.

(2) The Holy Bible of 1612, copies of which are in the British Museum (1276. b. 6) and at

⁵ Students should be aware that the representation given of the New Testament of 1611 in Bagster's *Hexapla*, 1841 cannot be implicitly relied upon. There are two issues of the book, with two several Introductions, and the stereotyped plates bear marks of alterations in what seems the later (Matt. xiii. 45). Thus, for example, in John viii. 4 "said" suits neither form of the Bible of 1611: sometimes the text follows our first issue, as in Matt. xiii. 4, 31, 45; xviii. 30; xxii. 24; Mark xv. 46; Acts iv. 27; xvi. 7, 19; xxi. 2; xxv. 1; Rom. vi. 21; x. 21; xi. 22; Eph. vi. 21; 1 Thess. i. 9; James v. 4; 2 Pet. ii. 6: sometimes that which Mr Fry counts the earliest, Luke ii. 24; x. 36; John xiv. 23; Acts vi. 12; xv. 11; 1 Pet. i. 22.

Trinity College, Cambridge (A. 8. 51), is beautifully printed in a small clear Roman type in octavo, the woodcut of the first issue of 1611 (above, p. xii.) being reproduced in a reduced size. On examining the collation we have made of this the earliest reprint of the Authorized Version (Appendices A, B, C below), it may be considered to depart but seldom from the issue represented by the Oxford reprint, except to correct some grave mistake (e.g. Mark vii. 4 *marg.*). In such a case it is usually followed by the edition of 1616, also printed in Roman type, but rarely influences the black-letter Bibles of 1613 or 1617. In 1 Kin. iii. 4; 1 Esdr. viii. 39; Rev. xx. 13 *marg.* this edition stands alone. The following are examples of improvements brought into it, which immediate successors have overlooked: Ps. xcix. 2; 2 Esdr. ii. 7 *marg.*; Judith xvi. 24; 1 Macc. v. 9; Matt. v. 22; Acts xiii. 19; 1 Cor. vii. 32; 2 Cor. v. 20. We have rejected the grammatical corrections in Dan. v. 31; John xi. 18 *marg.*

(3) The Holy Bible of 1613 is more generally known from a collation of the smaller black-letter folio copy of it in the University Press at Oxford with the Oxford reprint of the book of 1611, annexed to that very useful publication¹. This book is readily distinguished from both issues of 1611, inasmuch as it contains 72 lines of smaller type in a column, to their 59². It is plain that no formal revision of the text, italics, or margin, was attempted thus early. Out of the 412 variations which the collation records, just 70 arise from the following of the Syndics' copy (A. 3. 14) in preference to the other issue, but this includes corrections of some 20

evident misprints of the Oxford reprint issue. In about four places (Ezra iii. 5; Ezek. xxiv. 7; 1 Macc. iv. 29; 2 Thess. ii. 15) we find manifest improvements on the standard editions: in Dan. ix. 12 the reading of the Hebrew margin or *keri* is adopted ("word") against the other books: nearly all the other variations arise from the glaring misprints of this handsome but inaccurate volume. Such are the omissions of whole clauses by reason of their having the same beginning or ending as those immediately preceding (1 Kin. iii. 15; Matt. xiii. 8; xvi. 11; John xx. 25), and two whole verses, Eccclus. xvi. 13, 14, putting "delighted" for "defiled" Ezek. xxiii. 7, the leaving out of "not" in 2 Tim. iv. 16, and other errors almost as gross. That this book was set up from *our* first issue appears likely, as well from many other resemblances to be seen in Appendix B, as from the printer's mistaking "y" in that book for "the" in Acts xxi. 38. The other issue has "that Egyptian" in full³.

The next two books were used at Tregothnan (R. 4 and R. 7), by the kind permission of their owner, Viscount Falmouth.

(4) The Holy Bible in small folio Roman type 1616; with the Prayer Book and Genealogies, Map, &c. prefixed, the metrical Psalms with musical notes (dated 1612) and Private Prayers at the end, with their first leaf lost. This seems a somewhat rare book, not particularly intended for Church reading, is beautifully printed, and in a very perfect state. It appears to be the first edition of the Authorized Version which was submitted to any considerable revision. Its value will be seen from the study of Appendices A and B, and it should be remarked all along, that improvements brought in from time to time in Bibles of the Roman type seem to have had very slight influence with the printers of the black-letter books of 1617, 1634, 1640, who continued to set the press from one or the other of the issues of 1611, almost regardless of subsequent changes for the better. Some of the corrections of 1616 were received into the great folio of 1617, but the following, among others, were overlooked: Gen. xxii. 7; 2 Sam. xxiii. 20; 1 Kin. xx. 3; 1 Chr. i. 5, 47; vii. 13; xxvi. 5; xxvii. 33;

¹ We have used for our own purpose a copy in the Syndics' Library, Cambridge (A. 3. 13). To the variations recorded in the Oxford reprint we have been able to add in passing Ruth iii. 15 "she went" Synd. (A. 3. 14), 1613, "he went" Oxon.; Ps. lxxviii. 60 *marg.* "1 Sam." Synd. (a reprint), 1613, "1 King." Oxon.; Jer. xl. 1 "chains" 1613, "captaine" Oxon.; Ezek. xvi. 16 "Of thy garments" 1613, "And of thy garments" Oxon.; Wisd. ix. 15 "earthly" 1613, "earthly" Oxon.; 2 Cor. iii. 3 "fleshly" 1613, "fleshy" Oxon. In Josh. xii. 11; 2 Sam. xvii. 25; Neh. xi. 14 *marg.*; 1 Esdr. v. 20 *marg.*; Judith iii. 5—vii. 16 (Olofernes), Proper names are differently spelt, but the Oxford collation does not profess to include these.

² A few copies of what we regard as the first issue of 1611 are said to bear on the Old Testament title-page, but not on the New, a genuine date of 1613: that being no doubt the year they were bound up. There was at that time no inducement to antedate falsely, but rather the contrary.

³ Other copies, by no means rare, are from S. Luke's Chapel, in the Precinct, Norwich (bought 1618), now in the Chapter Library there, and Brit. Mus. 469. g. 10, with Boel's frontispiece, and an inserted title-page of 1611.

2 Chr. xi. 20; xxx. 6; xxxii. 20; Neh. viii. 10; Eccles. vii. 26; Cant. v. 12; Jer. xxxv. 13; Tobit iv. 12; Eccus. li. 12; 1 Macc. viii. 8; ix. 35; xi. 34, 56; xv. 23; Matt. xvi. 19; Mark xiv. 32; Luke xxiii. 19; Acts iv. 17; xxvii. 18; Rom. vi. 12; vii. 13; xvi. 10. Dr Corrie, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, has a rare 8vo. in Roman type, dated 1619.

(5) The Holy Bible, large folio, black letter, 1617, a much more pretentious but less valuable edition¹. As its leaves have got much mixed with those of the other folios, especially of our first issue of 1611, it is proper to apply Mr Fry's tests before using any copy (*A Description*, &c. plates 46, 47), so far as for critical purposes it is worth using at all. The large paper copies may be expected to be pure for obvious reasons. The Tregothnan book does not answer Fry's tests in three leaves up to Ps. xxii.² Among its few original corrections are Mal. iv. 2; 2 Tim. ii. 19. The Bible of 1617, like that of 1613, usually abides by the issue of 1611, represented by our Synd. A. 3. 14, while that of 1616 follows the Oxford reprint standard, even in such obvious errors as in Hos. vi. 5.

The public demand must have been satisfied with these several editions, especially of the large size, which were published so near each other. Some years elapsed before the appearance of other chief Bibles, whereof three several pairs can most conveniently be discussed according to their relation to each other, rather than in the chronological order,—the two of 1629, those of 1630, 1634, 1638, 1640.

(6) The Holy Bible, small quarto, 1629 "Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton* and *John Bill* Printers to the King's most Excellent Majestie."

(7) The Holy Bible, also small quarto, 1630 "Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the King's most Excellent Majestie: and by the Assignes of *John Bill*."

These two books are of the same size, have

¹ Other copies are numerous: e.g. Brit. Mus. (1272. h. 4) and (3052. b); a copy given by "Thomas Hobson, Carrier of Cambridge, to Benet Parish;" Trin. Coll. Cambridge (A. 12. 34), large paper, very fine; S. John's Coll. Camb. (T. 6. 26); Caius Coll. (H. o. 26).

² They are Xx 3 (Neh. vii. 11—viii. 9), which is taken from our first issue; Zz (Job i. 17—iv. 16) and Ccc 2 (Ps. xix. 2—xxii. 31), whence derived his list fails to shew.

the same title-page, though different tail-pieces at the end of the Prophets, correspond with each other page for page, line for line, with the closest exactness, even to the peculiar shape of the letters used in the same places (compare, however, Num. xxii. 31; Ezek. xx. 37 *marg.*; Dan. viii. 18 *marg.*), so that the type from which the two were printed off was clearly set up but once. The volume of 1629 however is printed on much worse paper, and does not contain the Apocrypha³, although APO- still remains, as in its fellow, below the tail-piece at the end of Malachi. At the end are the metrical Psalms with musical notes, and the date of 1630. It would never be suspected, prior to actual trial, that the text in these two books is not absolutely identical. Yet an inspection of Appendices A, B, C will shew that this is the case: e.g. Gen. xlv. 12; xlvii. 18; Lev. xviii. 30; xxv. 5 *marg.*; Num. v. 20; 1 Kin. xviii. 28; xx. 3; 1 Chr. i. 38; vii. 27; xxiv. 11; 2 Chr. xxvi. 18; Esther viii. 5 *marg.* (*devised* 1630, for *the device*); Ps. xxiv. 10; Jer. xl. 1; Ezek. i. 2; xvi. 59; xxxvi. 2; Dan. v. 4 (*dranke* 1629, *drunke* 1630 after 1611); Rom. x. 21; xvi. 10; 2 Cor. vii. 3 (*ye* are 1629, *you* are 1630 after 1611); ix. 4 (*haply* 1629, *happily* 1630 after 1611); Gal. i. 6 (*removen* 1629); Eph. vi. 21, 24; 1 Thess. i. 9; 1 Pet. v. 12. Instances such as these help to justify Mr Fry's assertion, which to an inexperienced reader might seem somewhat unlikely: "The absence of a particular error in one copy, is no proof that it is of a different edition from the one with the error; for I have observed many errors in one copy corrected in another of the same edition, in other Bibles than those here described" (*A Description*, &c. p. 23), meaning those of 1611 and their near contemporaries. The Bible of 1630 has some readings that appear peculiar to itself, e.g. 1 Macc. x. 20 "require of thee"; xii. 53 *fin.* "them" for "men."

Thus far the reprinting of the Authorized Version had been entirely in the hands of the King's Printers. They had made changes in the text, slight indeed and far from numerous, yet enough

³ Thus early began the practice of leaving out the Apocrypha. It was hardening into fixed habit when Selden said, "The Apocrypha is bound with the Bibles of all churches that have been hitherto. Why should we leave it out?" (*Table Talk*, p. 10.) The copies used are also in the Syndics' Library, A. 5. 22 and 25.

to shew that they doubted not their competency to make more if they had taken the trouble. The italic type and textual references in the margin they left untouched, with all the obvious faults of both uncorrected, only that occasionally a false quotation was set right. The next stage of the history of our Translation is more interesting, and the Cambridge University printers, Thomas and John Buck in 1629, Thomas Buck and Roger Daniel in 1638, published two important folios which have largely (and on the whole beneficially) influenced our Bibles to this day.

(8) and (9)¹. The first Cambridge editions of the Holy Bible shall be considered together, inasmuch as that of 1629, which is the smaller of the two, and has the Prayer Book prefixed to it, and the metrical Psalms with musical notes bound up at the end, inaugurated that course of systematic revision of the text, of the italics, and of the margin, which nine years afterwards was more fully and consistently carried out. It is not a little remarkable, that the subject of the internal character of our English Bible, as distinct from its external history, had excited so little attention for the space of two centuries, that the high merit of these books has been understood only within the last forty years. "For this beautiful edition," Lea Wilson writes most truly of the elder of the two, "the text appears to have undergone a complete revision, although I can find no record of such having been done by authority" (*List of Bibles*, &c. 4to. 1845). "So far as I can judge" says Bp. Turton of its compeer of 1638 "the edition was carefully superintended" (*Text of the English Bible considered*, 2nd edition, 1833, p. 35). As he becomes better acquainted with it, his language grows more decided, as well it might: "a revision of the text of 1611...it is now certain, was carried into effect, from the beginning of the Volume to the end, at Cambridge, in 1638" (p. 126). "The revision indeed was a work of great labour" (p. 91), but he always speaks of it as commenced and carried out in the same volume. What Turton did not know, but only regarded as possible, that it might "hereafter appear that an earlier revision had taken place"

(*ibid.*), is a fact that no one will doubt as regards the text who shall examine the contents of the subjoined Appendices (pp. lxxviii.—lxxxiii.; xci.—xcvii.). The task seems to have been executed between the two sets of editors in no unequal shares. What the one left undone, by reason of haste or human oversight, the others in a good measure supplied, by inserting words or clauses, especially in the Old Testament, overlooked by the editors of 1611, by amending manifest oversights, by rendering the italic notation at once more self-consistent, and more agreeable to the design of the original Translators (see Sect. III. p. xxxiii.). What persons were concerned in the edition of 1629, as Lea Wilson notices, we are wholly ignorant, but if similarity of plan and spirit afford us any ground for conjecture, one at least of them must have had a share with others in preparing the subsequent book of 1638, and these latter, as we learn from a manuscript note in the Jesus College copy, in the handwriting of Richard Sterne, Master of the College, and Vice-Chancellor that selfsame year, were Dr Goad of Hadley, Dr Ward, Mr Boyse, and Mr Mead: men whose obscure diligence in a grave and delicate work was doubtless rewarded with honour more excellent than fame can give or take away².

With this pair of editions began the habit of adding to the parallel textual references in the margin: the Bible of 1638 admits also one or two fresh marginal notes (1 Macc. iv. 15; ix. 36). We have seldom to hesitate about receiving their emendations of the text (see Appendix C 2 Sam. xvi. 8; Ps. cxix. 42 *marg.*), as in the case of some of their successors: their corrections command our assent by their simple truth. One of the changes introduced in 1638 it would have been better to have finally adopted, "and the truth" with the Greek in John xiv. 6. The "and" held its place beyond Blayney's revision of 1769, but has disappeared in Bibles from D'Oyly and Mant (1817) downwards. The following *errata* have been noticed in these

¹ These editions are not at all rare. We have used for the one of 1629, Camb. University Library, I. 14. 12, for that of 1638, Syndics' Library, A. 3. 8. The date of the latter is on the title-page of the New Testament.

² Kilburne calls the book of 1638 "the Authentic corrected Cambridge Bible, revised *Mandato Regio*," whatever that may mean (*Dangerous Errors in several late Printed Bibles to the great scandal and corruption of sound and true religion. Discovered by Wm. Kilburne, Gent.*, 8vo. Finsbury, 1659, p. 6). His little pamphlet of 15 pages produced a great effect, and is full of weighty matter. A copy is in the British Museum (1214 a. 9).

two admirable books: most of which blemishes have been perpetuated to modern times.

1629. 2 Chr. ix. 11 *marg.*; Jer. xxxiv. 16; Ezek. xxxi. 14; Eccles. xvii. 24; 2 Macc. ix. 18 (see Appendix C for all these); Judith i. 6 ("Hydaspe:" so also 1638 [not 1744], 1762, 1769, all moderns down to our model [below, p. xxiii.], which restores "Hydaspes" of 1611); Barnch vi. 8 ("gold," all the editions just named, with 1744 added: here again our model restores "silver" of 1611); 2 Cor. viii. 7 ("in utterance," repeated in 1638, 1699, "in utterance" 1762: but 1743, 1769 and the moderns restored "and utterance" of 1611); 1 Tim. iv. 16 (see p. x. note 2). Note also that this edition has misled every subsequent one by placing the reference to Ps. xxii. 6 in Job xxv. 6 over against the first "worm" instead of the second.

1638. Neh. xii. 3 *marg.* (Appendix A); Ezek. xviii. 1; Hos. xiii. 3 (see for these Appendix C); Acts vi. 3 (see p. x.); Rev. ii. 20 ("Jezabel," the Greek form, followed by 1699, 1743: but "Jezebel" was restored in 1762).

In the matter of the italic type, to which much attention is paid in these two Bibles, one or other of them has led later copies wrong in the following places:

2 Sam. xxiv. 12 *do it* (1629), corrected in the American (1867) only; Isai. v. 9 *marg.* *This is* (1638); 25 *were* torn (1638); xxxviii. 12 *marg.* *from the thrumme* (1638); Jer. xxv. 18 and the princes (1638); Ezek. xl. 4 *art* thou brought (1629); Zech. vi. 3 and bay (1638); 1 Esdr. viii. 58 is a vow (1629); Matt. xv. 9 *for doctrines* 1638, *for doctrines* 1762, &c.; Eph. v. 26 *cleans* it (1629). All these are merely uncorrected *errata*¹.

The next pair comprises the black-letter folios of the King's Printer, dated (10) 1634 [B. M. 1276. l. 5. 1—2] and (11) 1640 [B. M. 1276. l. 7]. The former is much mixed with later issues of the books of 1611 and 1617, and may be discriminated by the use of Mr Fry's tests (*A Description*, &c. Plates 46, 47). The latter is at once detected by its use of Roman letters instead of italics in the marginal notes, nor does the type run quite line for line with the earlier folios. Speaking generally, these books contain none of the improvements found in the

two Cambridge editions, although a few changes for the better may be met with here and there. Thus the edition of 1634 anticipates the emendations of 1638 in 1 Chr. i. 20; John vii. 16 (Appendix A): in Hagg. i. 12 it reads "Joshuah," in Rev. xxi. 20 "sardonyx." In Eccles. xxxv. 18; xlix. 4; Acts iv. 17; vii. 10 (Appendix A) that of 1640, but not the other, adopts the readings of 1629. A fuller examination would no doubt bring to light some more instances, equally insignificant.

The volume of 1640 proved to be the last of the Bibles of its class, the Great Rebellion leaving men neither inclination nor means for costly undertakings of this nature. "You may well remember," writes William Kilburne in 1659, to the honourable and elect Christians whom he addresses, "the zeal and care of the late Bishops (especially of reverend and learned Doctor Usher) was such, that for the omission in one impression of the Negative word [not] in the seventh Commandment, the Printer was fined £2000 or £3000 in the late King's time, as I have heard², which happened long before the late wars began: in which time, through the absence of the King's Printers, and cessation of Bible-printing at London, many erroneous English Bibles were printed in and imported from Holland; which being diligently compared by the late Assembly of Divines were reported to the Parliament in 1643 to be corrupt and dangerous to Religion" (*Dangerous Errors*, &c. p. 5). This importation indeed was expressly prohibited by statute, without much good effect: "Moreover, during the time of the late Parliament great numbers of Bibles in a large 12° volume were imported from Holland in 1656 with this false title (*Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Anno 1638*)...being contrary to the several Acts of Parliament of 20° Sept. 1649 and 7 Janu. 1652 for regulating of Printing" (*ibid.* p. 12). Kilburne furnishes a really painful list of the inaccuracies of these foreign Bibles ("thirty grand faults in part of Genesis, a hundred

¹ Professor Grote (*M.S.* p. 36) speaks of a small 4to., Cambridge, 1637, in Trinity College Library, "which has none of the additions of Buck, 1638." From the specimen Professor Lightfoot gives of its reading in 1 Cor. xii. 28 (*On a Fresh Revision*, &c. p. 129, note), it does appear to contain the changes or improvements of Cambridge, 1629. Such is the case also in Gen. xxxix. 1; Deut. xxvi. 1; Job iv. 6. The valuable manuscript notes of the late Professor Grote, from which we shall hereafter make several extracts, though scarcely in a state suitable for publication in full, were obligingly placed at our disposal by his representatives, and throw much light on the internal history of the printing of the Authorized Bible.

² This notorious book, referred to by Addison (*Spectator*, No. 579), was published by the King's Printers, Robert Barker and Martin Lucas, in 1632: the real fine was £300, to be expended on a fount of fair Greek type. It was inflicted by Archbishop Laud (whom even on the eve of the Restoration Kilburne does not care to name) in the High Commission Court. The impression was of course called in, but a single copy is said to survive in the Library at Wolfenbüttel.

in Isai. i.—xxvii.”), but shews plainly that the privileged printers, Henry Hills and John Field, were scarcely a whit more careful. They had, in truth, to pay for their privilege a bribe of £500 per annum to certain men in power, “whose names, out of respect to them, I forbear to mention” (*ibid.* p. 14), and reimbursed themselves for that shameful outlay by taking no measures for the due correction of the press. In their Bibles of 1653, 1655 (two editions), 1656 (two editions), and 1657 (thought to be the worst of all), Kilburne computes that he discovered twenty thousand faults, some (which he particularises) being intolerably gross. On the other hand, he praises several editions in 8vo. and 12mo. issued “by Authority of Parliament” in 1646, 1648, 1651, &c., by Wm. Bentley of Finsbury, based upon the Cambridge folio of 1638.

Of the Bibles published during the latter part of the seventeenth century, that of Hills and Field, small 8vo. London, 1660, is remarkable for certain additions to the original marginal notes of 1611, subsequently improved upon in a Cambridge quarto of 1682—3 (see Sect. II. p. xxxi., and note 1), bearing the name of John Hayes, the University Printer, who had previously put forth a well-known edition in 1677. The later of Hayes’s two contains a great number of fresh textual references, the reputed work of Dr Anthony Scattergood, and mostly taken from his Bible, also published at Cambridge in 1678. But the most celebrated edition of the period was that undertaken on the motion of Archbishop Tenison, and at the alleged request of Convocation in 1699, by the eminently learned William Lloyd [1627—1717], successively Bishop of S. Asaph and of Worcester, under whose superintendence appeared

(12) The Holy Bible, large folio, 3 vol. “London, Printed by *Charles Bill* and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb*, deceased, Printers to the King’s most excellent Majesty, 1701.”

This splendid but somewhat cumbersome book is the first that contains the marginal dates (see Sect. VII. p. lxii.), and sundry marginal annotations of doubtful merit, discussing chronological difficulties and imparting other information (Sect. II. p. xxvi.). Annexed are Bp. Cumberland’s Tables of Scripture measures, weights, and coins (first published in 1685), Tables of Kindred, Time, and

Offices and Conditions of men. The textual references also are increased, but not very materially, and in respect to punctuation many parentheses were restored, which had been gradually removed from the text (see Sect. IV. p. xli.). On the whole, this hasty labour added little to the fame of the veteran Lloyd, and in 1703 the Lower House of Convocation made a formal *Representation* to the Upper respecting the many errors it contains¹. Except in regard to the dates, no principal edition has so little influenced succeeding Bibles as this, notwithstanding the high auspices under which it came forth.

It was doubtless through the care of Archbishop Wake (who, though himself but a feeble writer, had a genuine love of sacred letters) that persons from whom so little could be expected as George I. and his great minister, were induced to issue four salutary Rules, dated April 24, 1724, to the King’s Printers², with a view to the more effectual removal of misprints from their copies of the Authorized Version. One of these rules strikes at what was beyond question the root of the mischief in the evil days of Hills and Field, and prescribes that those employed on so grave a work should receive competent salaries for their pains and skill. In the middle of the eighteenth century the Bibles of the Basketts, at once the King’s and Oxford University Printers, earned a fair name both for the beauty of their typography and their comparative freedom from misprints. Their quarto of 1756 is particularly commended, and will supply the student with a knowledge of the exact state of our Bibles just before the commencement of the kindred labours of Paris and Blayney, which yet remain to be described. In preparing the present volume we have used another of their editions, in substance almost identical with that of 1756.

(13) The Holy Bible, quarto, with “above two hundred histories curiously engraved by J. Cole

¹ Our authority for this statement must be Lewis (*Complete History of Translations of the Bible*, 2nd ed. 1739, p. 350), inasmuch as a search of the Records of the Proceedings of both Houses of Convocation, now deposited in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, which was recently made by Mr Kershaw, the Librarian, through the friendly interposition of the Prolocutor of the Lower House, Archdeacon Bickersteth, has failed to discover the slightest notice either of the supposed vote in 1699, or of the *Remonstrance* of 1703.

² Lewis (*ubi supra*, p. 351).

from designs of the best masters," "Oxford, Printed by *Thomas Baskett* and *Robert Baskett*, Printers to the University 1744" (Old Testament): For the New Testament: "London, Printed by *Thomas Baskett* and *Robert Baskett*, Printers to the King's most excellent Majesty 1743."

We now come to the last two considerable efforts to improve and correct our ordinary editions of Holy Scripture, made in 1762 by Dr Paris, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and still commemorated in the list of the Benefactors of the College, and by Dr Blayney, whose labours were published in 1769, both anonymously. The latter, however, has left a very interesting account of his work and the principles upon which it was executed in a brief *Report* to the Vice-Chancellor and Delegates of the Clarendon Press, reprinted below as Appendix D (pp. xcvi., xcix.), and well deserving of attentive perusal. Dr Paris's name is not mentioned therein in such terms as might have been expected from the liberal use made of his materials by his successor: in fact his book is almost unknown even to Biblical students, although it has contributed more than that which appeared but seven years later towards bringing the text, the marginal annotations, the italics, and the textual references of modern Bibles into their actual condition. The truth is that Paris's edition had no real circulation, partly because it was so soon superseded by Blayney's, chiefly by reason of a large portion of the impression having been destroyed by fire in Dod's the publisher's warehouse¹.

(14) The Holy Bible, quarto, large paper, 2 vol. Cambridge, "Printed by Joseph Bentham, Printer to the University. Sold by Benjamin Dod, Bookseller... London, 1762."

(15) The Holy Bible, quarto [and folio], 2 vol. Oxford, "Printed by *T. Wright* and *W. Gill*, Printers to the University: 1769." With Prayer Book prefixed.

It will be seen when we come to discuss the italic type (Sect. III.) that the use of it was considerably extended in these two Bibles, notably in the later one, by a more full carrying out of the system

of the Translators than they would have probably sanctioned themselves. The marginal annotations also, which had been growing in some Bibles since 1660 but were excluded from others (see Sect. II. pp. xxx., xxxi.), were finally received into the place they have occupied ever since, sundry new notes being added, the great majority in 1762. Bp. Lloyd's dates and chronological notices were also received and added to at the same time, and the two editions contributed largely, in about equal proportions, to swell the catalogue of textual references to parallel passages of Scripture. An inspection of our Appendices A and C will shew how far each of them contributed to amend or corrupt the Translators' text, and it cannot be doubted that these two editors are the great modernizers of the diction of the version, from what it was left in the seventeenth century, to the state wherein it appears in modern Bibles. Much of the labour described in Sect. v. (pp. xlviii., xlix., &c.) has been rendered necessary for the undoing of their tasteless and inconsistent meddling with archaic words and grammatical forms. On the whole, Dr Paris, who has been kept so utterly out of sight, performed his task with more diligence, exactness, and moderation than his Oxford successor. Yet, much as they left undone or did amiss, their editions of the Bible are monuments of genuine industry and pious zeal all the more conspicuous in an age when shallow superciliousness was too often made a substitute for generous criticism and scholar-like precision: they might either of them have cheered the heart of worthy Archbishop Secker, on whose suggestion Blayney's labours are believed to have been undertaken. In point of typographical correctness, as is already well known, the quarto (and to a slightly less extent the scarce folio) of 1769 are conspicuously deficient: on one page of the Apocrypha there are no less than three typographical errors (Esth. xi. 2 "Nison;" 8 "upon earth" ("the" omitted); xii. 6 "the eunuchs" ("two" omitted), so that the commonly estimated number of 116 such *errata* would seem below the truth. In Rev. xviii. 22 occurs an omission of a whole clause, for the same cause as was spoken of in regard to the Bible of 1613: "And no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee." Some of Blayney's needless changes are in Ps. cxv. 3; cxli. 9; 2 Pet. i. 9 (see Appendix C): certain of a better character occur in Prov. vi. 19

¹ "Only six copies were preserved from a fire at the printers," MS. note in the British Museum copy. But more than six undoubtedly survive, as may appear from the Catalogues of various booksellers. We have used Camb. Synd. A. 4. 3^b, 3^c for 1762; A. 4. 16 for 1769.

(App. A); Ecclus. xxix. 17 "[in danger]" for "[in danger]" of 1611, &c.; 2 Cor. iii. 3 "fleshy" of 1611 restored, for "fleshly," which had held its ground since 1613. On the other hand, in Ezek. xxiii. 4 (his own margin) *His tent* should have been *Her tent*. In regard to italics, whereof at times he is somewhat lavish, he rightly prints in Ps. xiii. 3 "the *sleep of death*," instead of "*the sleep of death*," as from 1611 downwards; in 1 John iii. 16 "*of God*" is italicised for the first time: his oversights in this matter will be noticed hereafter (p. xxii.). In the Bible of 1762 also the following errors should be noted: 2 Kin. x. 31 "for" instead of "*for*" of 1611—1744; xxv. 4 "of *war fled*" for "of war *fled*" of 1611—1744; Ps. lxix. 12 "I *was*" for "*I was*" 1611—1744. The second and grossest is amended in the American Bible 1867, otherwise they remain untouched to this day.

The following list of errors which we have incidentally detected in Dr Paris's edition of 1762 deserves the more notice, because they are nearly all repeated by Blayney, as we have indicated by adding the date 1769 within marks of parenthesis. They occur oftenest in the marginal annotations added in this pair of Bibles, and some of them can be best accounted for by supposing that Blayney's sheets were set up by Paris's, used as copy.

Ex. xxvi. 24 *marg.* and xxxvi. 29 *marg. twined*. See Appendix B, p. lxxxviii., note 3 (1769); Num. xxvi. 13 (*marg.* of 1762) *Zohar* (1769); Deut. x. 2 *brakedst* (1769); Josh. xvii. 2 (*marg.* of 1762) *fear* (1769); Judg. iii. 15 *marg.* *Gemini* (1769); xviii. 7 (*marg.* of 1762) *Leshen* (*Leshem* 1769); 1 Sam. xvi. 6 (*marg.* of 1762) 13, called *Elihu*. (13. Called *Elihu*, 1769); 2 Sam. vi. 2 (*marg.* of 1762) *Baalab* (1769); 2 Kin. xvi. 7 (*marg.* of 1762) *Tilgath-pileser* (1769); 1 Chr. i. 51 (*marg.* of 1762) *Avah* (*Alvah* 1769); iii. 8 *marg.* *Becliada* (*Becliada* 1769); Ps. cxxxv. 5 "our LORD" of 1611—1630 restored instead of "our Lord" of 1629 Camb., 1638, 1744 (1769, but moderns from Oxf. 1835 have "our Lord"); Prov. xxxi. 14 merchant (merchants 1769: Appendix A); Jer. xl. 1 the word that (1769); xlv. 28 *marg.* *or them* (1769); Ezek. xiii. 9 *marg.* *council* (1769); Dan. ix. 24 (*marg.* of 1762) *Axtaxerxes* (not 1769); 27 *marg.* (See Appendix A, p. lxxvi., note 3); Nahum iii. 16 *fleeth* (1769); Hab. iii. 19, see Appendix A (1769); 1 Esdr. ix. 22 *marg.* *Josabad* (1769); Baruch i. 1 *Checias* (1769, D'Oly and Mant, 1817, Oxf. 1835); ii. 16 *thine holy* (1769, &c.); 2 Macc. iv. 41 next in hand (1769, &c.); Acts vii. 28 "killedst" for "diddest," a designed but needless correction, rejected by 1769, &c., as also is "*things strangled*," Acts xxi. 25, a correction of the same class. Blayney also refuses "be ye warmed and be ye filled," James ii. 16 ("be ye warmed and filled," 1611—1743), though he wrongly italicises the first "ye," which he retains. In Gal. ii. 6 1762 recalls from the

Bible of 1683 the reading "those who," which had been afterwards neglected for the inferior reading of 1611, "these who" (Grote *MS.* p. 133). It was followed by Blayney and others up to a very recent period (Bagster 1846, American 1867). Our model (Camb. 1858) falls back upon "these who," which we do not disturb.

Some other emendations of Dr Paris are a little too bold (e.g. Ps. cvii. 19, App. C), and one at least of his marginal notes very questionable (Acts vii. 45). His punctuation is often good: he was the first to substitute a full stop and a moderate space for the colon of 1611, &c., at the great break in Zech. xi. 7 "And I took unto me two staves." For a specimen of his successor's merits in this respect see Sect. iv. p. xlv. (2 Cor. v. 2).

It is now necessary to subjoin an incomplete yet over-long list of the errors other than bare misprints which have met us in habitually consulting Blayney's quarto of 1769. We must not suppress the notice of faults, some of which have led his successors grievously wrong, through the vain fear of detracting from the honour of a learned and diligent student of Holy Writ. All accuracy is only comparative, as every true scholar knows well; and if we be at a loss to account for the unusual number of his oversights, we may fairly impute much to the comparatively short time—between three and four years—spent by him in accomplishing, or at least in attempting, the burdensome task which his *Report* describes (Appendix D). The reader will refer to Appendices A and C for further details.

Ex. vi. 21; Josh. xix. 2, 19; 2 Sam. xxiii. 37; 1 Kin. xv. 2 (*marg.* of 1769) *Michaia*; 1 Chr. ii. 47; vii. 1 (an error revived); 2 Chr. iv. 12 (the second "the top of" omitted¹); Job xli. 6 (Appendix C, p. xciii., note 6); Ps. xviii. 47 "unto" for "under²," xxiv. 3; lx. 4 "feared" for "fear²," lxxviii. 66 "part" for "parts²," so a Scotch edition (Coldstream) as late as 1845; cxlviii. 8; Prov. xxv. 24; Ezek. v. 6, the comma placed before "and my statutes" in 1629 is removed, for want of looking at the Hebrew; Hab. iii. 13 (an error revived) "by discovering" for "by [†]discovering," 1 Esdr. iv. 29; v. 13 *marg.*; 20 "Ammidol" for "Ammidol³," vii. 9 "service" for "services³," viii. 56 "sixty" for "fifty³,"

¹ *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Queen's Printers' Patent*, 1859, Mr Childs' Evidence, 1859, p. 28; a blue-book full of most interesting information on the whole subject of modern Bibles.

² These *errata* held their ground until they were corrected before 1845 under the direction of Bp. Turton. See *below*, p. xxii.

³ These *errata*, after keeping their place in the text of D'Oly and Mant (1817), Oxford 1835, and other Bibles, are amended in our model, Camb. 4to. 1863.

2 Esdr. i. 15 "to you" for "for you¹;" 38 "come" for "cometh¹;" iv. 21 "upon the heavens" for "above the heavens¹;" v. 15 "upon" for "up upon¹;" 27 "of people" for "of peoples¹;" Judith ii. 20; Esther xiv. 14 "help" for "helper¹;" Wisd. vii. 25 *marg.*; Eccles. xvii. 5 comma removed after "seventh¹;" xxvii. 13 "in" omitted before "the wantonness¹;" xlv. 8 *marg.*; Hist. of Susanna, ver. 37 "was there" for "there was¹;" Bel and Dragon, ver. 3 "was spent" for "were spent¹;" ver. 6 "a living God" for "a living god" (1611—1762), as all in ver. 24 after 1744; 1 Macc. ix. 68; x. 39 "of Jerusalem" for "at Jerusalem¹;" John xi. 34; Rom. vii. 20 "Now if do;" xi. 23 om. "still" (thus many later Bibles, but not our model, Camb. 1858); 1 Cor. iv. 13 "the earth" for "the world;" 2 Cor. vii. 16 "con-|dence" for "confidence;" xii. 2 "about" for "above," repeated in later Bibles up to Bagster, 1846; but the American and our model restore "above." This change seems intentional. 1 Tim. iv. 10 "the saviour;" Rev. vii. 6, see Appendix A, p. lxxxiii., note 2; Rev. xviii. 22 (see p. xx.).

In regard to the use of italic type Blayney's edition is very careless, although he had evidently taken some pains about the subject. Some of his errors are:

Deut. viii. 17 "*mine* hand;" xv. 20 "eat *it*;" 1 Kin. xvii. 24 "*and that*" for "and *that*;" 1 Chr. xviii. 16 "*was*" 1611—1762, but "was" 1769; 2 Chr. xx. 34 "*is* mentioned;" xxiv. 26 "these are they" for "these *are* they" (1762); Ps. viii. 4 "What is man" for "What *is* man" of 1611—1762; xvii. 6 "*hear* my speech;" xlix. 7 "his brother" for "*his* brother" of 1611—1762; lxxv. 1 "is near" for "*is* near" of 1611—1762; ver. 5 "*with* a stiff neck;" Prov. ix. 8 "wise man" and Isai. xxix. 8 "thirsty man," against his own practice, although 1638—1762 italicise "*man*;" Eccles. viii. 11 "sentence against," but "sentence *against*" 1611—1762; Isai. xxxvi. 3 "which was" for "which *was*" 1611—1762, as even 1769 in ver. 22; Jer. xxxiii. 12 "which is desolate" (after Camb. 1629), "which *is* desolate" 1611—1630, "*which* is desolate" 1638—1762; xxxvi. 19 "ye be" for "ye *be*" 1611—1762; Ezek. x. 1 "that was above" for "that *was* above" 1611—1762; Dan. viii. 3 (*his*), 6, 20 "*two* horns," though the noun is dual; Hab. i. 10 "shall be a scorn" for "*shall* be a scorn" 1611—1762; Hagg. ii. 19 "Is the seed" for "*Is* the seed" 1611—1762; Judith xiii. 14 "(I say)" 1611—1762, which is the method in the Apocrypha of indicating what is omitted in the Greek, he regards as parenthetical, and accordingly the marks () are removed in 1769; Matt. xxii. 10 "highways" for *highways* (*ὁδοὶ*) of 1638—1762; Luke xiv. 4 "let him go" for "let *him* go" of 1638—1762; Rom. iii. 14 "*is* full" (*γέμει*); 1 Cor. iii. 23 "ye are Christ's" for "ye *are* Christ's" of 1638—1762; Gal. v. 10 "his judgment" for "*his* judgment" of 1611—1762.

Out of this whole list of blunders in regard to the italic type, some of them being very palpable, the American Bible of 1867 corrects those in Ps. xvii. 6; lxxv. 5, Professor Scholefield (whose care on this point will be noticed again, Sect. III. p. xl., note 1)

the last two. Blayney is followed in the rest by the whole flock of moderns, without enquiry and without suspicion.

For many years which followed the publication of the edition of 1769, even after its glaring imperfections had become in some measure known, the King's Printer and the two English Universities continued to reproduce what was in substance Dr Blayney's work, when the public attention was claimed in 1831 by Mr Curtis of Islington, who complained that all modern reprints of Holy Scripture departed widely from the original edition of 1611, to the great deterioration of our Vernacular Translation². It is needless to revive the controversy that ensued, in which the case of the privileged presses was successfully maintained by Dr Cardwell in behalf of Oxford, by Dr Turton for Cambridge, in the pamphlets which have been already cited in this Section. The consequent publication of the standard text in the Oxford reprint of 1833, which we have used so much, virtually settled the whole debate, by shewing to the general reader the obvious impossibility of returning to the Bible of 1611, with all the defects which those who superintended the press had been engaged, for more than two centuries, in reducing to a more consistent and presentable shape. One result of the communication at that time entered upon between the Delegates of the Oxford and the Syndics of the Cambridge Presses was a letter written from Dr Cardwell to Dr Turton in 1839 respecting a more exact accordance of the Authorized Version as published by the two Universities. These learned men were instructed to confer together on the subject, although it is not easy to point out any actual result of their consultation. The only papers at Cambridge at all bearing on the subject have been placed at the Editor's disposal, but they amount to very little, though it is to them he is indebted, when in the Appendices or elsewhere he speaks of an alteration as having been made by the direction of Bp. Turton³.

² *The Existing Monopoly, an inadequate protection of the Authorized Version of the Scriptures, &c., &c.* By Thomas Curtis, London, 1833, 8vo.

³ It would be ungrateful not to notice the minute and unpretending diligence of those who prepared Bagster's editions of the Holy Bible. We have consulted the miniature quarto of 1846, wherein we found anticipated many a small discovery we had supposed to be original. Appendix A, pp. lxix., &c.

¹ See note 3 on the preceding page.

The revision of the Canonical Scriptures projected (1847—1851) by the American Bible Society was a more ambitious enterprise, which until lately has hardly been heard of in England¹. A Committee of seven, on which we recognize the honoured name of Edward Robinson, engaging as their col-
lator James W. McLane, a Presbyterian minister in the State of New York, superintended his comparison of a standard American Bible with recent copies published in London, Oxford, Cambridge and Edinburgh, as also with the book of 1611. Where the four modern British volumes proved uniform, the new revision was conformed to them, or, in matters of punctuation, to any three united. Other rules drawn up for McLane's guidance shew laudable care on the part of the Committee, who felt and confessed that some restraint (even though a light one) was peculiarly needed by their citizens, since "the exposure to variations is naturally greater, wherever the printing of the Bible is at the option of every one who chooses to undertake it, without restriction and without supervision; as in this country since the Revolution" (*Report*, p. 8). To this task the good men devoted themselves for three years and a half, and finally presented their Report and revision to the Board of Managers which had appointed them. *Ibi omnis effusus labor*: adopted at first, the work was rejected the very next year (1852) by a majority of the same body, "on the ground of alleged want of constitutional authority, and popular dissatisfaction with a number of the changes made²." Some small fruits, however, of their faithful toil remain in the editions of the Bible published by the American Bible Society since 1860, to which reference is frequently made in the course of this Introduction and its Appendices³. It is not easy to persuade ourselves that very much has

been lost by the failure of the praiseworthy effort just described. The plan of operation was not sufficiently thorough to produce any considerable results. Between the five recent Bibles that were collated the differences would be slight and superficial, but when the standard of 1611 came to be taken into account, it is very credible that the recorded variations, solely in the text and punctuation, amounted to 24,000 (*Report*, p. 31). No attempt seems to have been made to bridge over the wide gulph between the first issues of the Authorized Version and those of modern times by the use of such intermediate editions as have been examined in the present Section; nor does the general tone of their *Report* encourage the belief that the previous studies of the revisers had lain in that direction. Hence followed of necessity, or at any rate in practice, so complete a postponement of Bibles of the seventeenth century to those of the nineteenth, that wheresoever the latter agreed together, their very worst faults, whether relating to the text or to the italic type (and more especially to the italics), were almost sure to escape detection, and never did come to the knowledge of the Committee, save by some happy accident.

It remains to state that the model or standard copy by which the present work has been set up at the press is the Cambridge 8vo. edition, small pica (with marginal references) 1858. This Paragraph Bible, therefore, agrees with the Cambridge method of spelling certain words enumerated in Section v. (p. xlviii.), rather than with the London or Oxford fashion. Our standard may be pronounced to be accurately printed, inasmuch as close and repeated examination has enabled us to note only the following *errata* in the text or margin.

¹ Chr. iv. 24 (margin of 1762) *Zoar* for *Zohar*; ² Chr. i. 4 Kiriath; Ezra i. 7 bis god (presumably by accident, yet it looks true: compare in Hebrew ² Kin. xix. 37; Dan. i. 2); Esther i. 7 gave them; Job xv. 35 mischief; xxi. 26 worm; Ps. xxxi. 7 adversity; xlv. 11 thy lord; Hos. ii. 1 Ru-hamah; Jonah i. 4 was like (see Appendix C); Luke iv. 7 *marg. fall down* (so Camb. nonpareil, 1857).

Since this Bible of 1858 does not contain the Apocrypha, a Cambridge 4to. 1863 has been adopted for the model of that portion of our work. Besides correcting the mistakes of Blayney and his successors in the passages indicated in pp. xxi.,

will explain what we mean. The revision seems due in the main to Wm. Greenfield, F.A.S., of the British and Foreign Bible Society, although he died in 1831.

¹ The only account which has reached England is given in a scarce Tract in the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society (U. 4. 23): *Report on the History and Recent Collation of the English Version of the Bible: presented by the Committee of Versions to the Board of Managers of the American Bible Society, and adopted, May 1, 1851*, pp. 32, [New York] 1851.

² Philip Schaff, D.D., *Revision of the English Version*, &c. New York, 1873, p. xxxi. note.

³ The edition we have used is the beautiful Diamond Ref. 24mo. of 1867.

xxii., this book alone (so far as we know) has the following changes for the better:

1 Esdr. v. 5 *marg.* "Or," set before "*Joachim*;" 2 Esdr. vi. 49 *marg.* "Or," set before "*Behemoth*;" Ecclus. iv. 16 "generations" for "generation" of 1611, &c. For Tobit iv. 10; Judith i. 6; 2 Macc. ix. 18, see Appendix C.

This book contains also the following errata:

1 Esdr. v. 72 and Judith iv. 7 "strait" for "strait;" 1 Esdr. vi. 22 "our Lord" for "our lord;" viii. 32 *marg.* "*Shechanaiah*" for "*Shechaniah*;" ix. 4 "bear" for "bare;" 26 *marg.* *Porosh* for *Parosh*; 2 Esdr. vii. 17 "shall" for "should;" Judith x. 8 and xiii. 5; Ecclus. xxxvii. 16; 2 Macc. xiv. 5 "enterprizes;" but "enterprises" in 1 Macc. ix. 55; Judith xvi. 11 with "these," instead of with the first "they;" Wisd. i. 6 "a witness" for "witness;" v. 23 "dealings" for "dealing;" vi. 11 "affections" for "affection;" xiii. 11 "a carpenter" for "a carpenter;" Ecclus. iii. 27 "sorrow" for "sorrows;" xlv. 7 "murmurings" for "murmuring;" Song, ver. 5 "upon us" (second); 1 Macc. iv. 20 "hosts" for "host;" 34 "above" for "about;" vii. 45 "Then they" for "Then they;" x. 54 "son-in-law" for "son in law;" Comp. Tobit x. 12; ch. xi. 2; xiv. 27 "hight priest;" ver. 32 "the valiant" for "the valiant;" 2 Macc. i. 23 "priest" for second "priests;" xiii. 23 *marg.* "Or, rebelled" over against ver. 24; *ibid.* "entreated" for "intreated" (as six times before); xiv. 25 "and" for "and."

The Epistle of "The Translators to the Reader," which follows the Dedication in all principal editions of the Authorized Version, has been illustrated in this volume by such notes as seemed necessary. The reputed author of this noble Preface (for, in spite of the quaintness of its style and the old fashion of its learning, it deserves no meaner epithet) is Dr Miles Smith of the first Oxford Company, who would naturally be one of the six final revisers (p. xiv.), and became Bishop of Gloucester in 1612. The Calendar and Tables of Lessons usually annexed to this Preface are no more a part of the Version than the Book of Common Prayer and the metrical Psalms which are sometimes placed at the beginning and end of the Bible. The Genealogical charts, accompanied with a Map of Canaan and its Index, the work of John Speed, were printed separately in various sizes, that they might be bound up with the Bibles, without any option of the purchaser. Mr Fry prints (*A Description*, &c. p. 40) a Patent granting to him this privilege dated in the eighth year of James I., to hold good "only during the term of ten years next ensuing," at an additional charge of not more than two shillings for the large folio size.

SECTION II.

On the marginal notes and the original texts of the Authorized Version of the English Bible.

Besides those references to parallel texts of Scripture which will be spoken of elsewhere (Section vi), the margin of most of our English Bibles, including the Authorized Version, contains certain brief annotations, the extent and character of which will now be described. The practice was begun by Tyndale, in whose earliest New Testament of 1525, the slight fragments of whose single known copy enrich the Grenville Library in the British Museum, notes rather expository than relating to interpretation are extant in the margin. In some places, and yet more in his version of the Pentateuch (1530 and subsequent years), these notes become strongly polemical, and breathe a spirit which the warmest admirers of that truly great man find it easier to excuse than to commend. In Coverdale's Bible (1535), which was issued in hot haste to seize a fleeting opportunity, only five out of the eighteen notes found in the New Testament are explanatory, the rest having reference to the proper rendering: in the earlier pages of his Bible they occur much more frequently. Annotations of this kind are quite a distinctive feature as well of the Geneva New Testament of 1557, as of the Geneva Bible of 1560; and, mingled with others which are purely interpretative, are strewn somewhat unequally over the pages of the Bishops' Bible (1568, 1572). One of the most judicious of the Instructions to the Translators laid down for their guidance by King James I., and acted upon by them with strict fidelity, prescribed that "No marginal notes at all be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words, which cannot, without some circumlocution, so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text." It had by that time grown intolerable, that on the self-same page with the text of Holy Scripture, should stand some bitter pithy comment, conceived in a temper the very reverse of that which befits men who profess to love God in Christ.

In the Old Testament the marginal notes in our standard Bibles of 1611 amount to 6637, whereof 4111 express the more literal meaning of the original Hebrew or Chaldee (there are 77 re-

ferring to the latter language): 2156 give alternative renderings (indicated by the word "Or" prefixed to them) which in the opinion of the Translators are not very less probable than those in the text: in 63 the meaning of Proper names is stated for the benefit of the unlearned (e.g. Gen. xi. 9; xvi. 11): in 240 (whereof 108 occur in the first book of Chronicles) necessary information is given by way of harmonizing the text with other passages of Scripture, especially in regard to the orthography of Hebrew names (e.g. Gen. xi. 16, 20, 24): while the remaining 67 refer to various readings of the original text, in 31 of which the marginal variation (technically called *Keri*) of the Masoretic revisers of the Hebrew is set in competition with the reading in the text (*Chetiv*). Of this last kind of marginal notes a list is subjoined, as many of them are not readily distinguishable from the alternative renderings, being mostly, like them, preceded by "Or". They are

Dent. xxviii. 22. Josh. viii. 12 (*Keri* in marg.); xv. 53 (*Keri* in marg.). 1 Sam. vi. 18 (לִּפְנֵי for לִּפְנֵי, with the Targum and Septuagint); xxvii. 8 (*Keri* in text). 2 Sam. xiii. 37 (*Keri* in text); xiv. 22 (*Keri* in marg.). 1 Kin. xxii. 48 (*Keri* in text). 2 Kin. v. 12 (*Keri* in marg.); xx. 4 (*Keri* in text); xxiii. 33 (*Keri* in text). 1 Chr. i. 6; 7. 2 Chr. i. 5. Ezra ii. 33; 46 (*Keri* in text); viii. 14 (*Keri* in marg.); x. 40¹. Neh. iii. 20 (*Keri* in marg.). Job vi. 21 (*Keri* in text); xxxiii. 28 (twice as *Keri* in text). Ps. ix. 12 (*Keri* in text); x. 12 (*Keri* in text); xxiv. 6 (marg. with the Septuagint, Syriac, and Latin Vulgate); lxiv. 6; lxviii. 30; c. 3 (*Keri* in marg.); cii. 3; cxlvii. 19 (*Keri* in marg.). Prov. xvii. 27 (*Keri* in text); xx. 30 (*Keri* in marg.); xxi. 29 (*Keri* in marg.); xxiv. 19; xxvi. 17. Cant. v. 4. Isai. x. 13 (*Keri* in marg.); xiii. 22; xviii. 2; xxx. 32 (*Keri* in marg.); xli. 24; xlix. 5 (*Keri* in marg.); lxiii. 11 (marg. with Aquila and the Vulgate); lxxv. 4 (*Keri* in text). Jer. ii. 20 (*Keri* in text); iii. 9 (text with the Septuagint); vii. 18 and xlv. 17 (לְמִלְכָּת for לְמִלְכָּת, apparently from conjecture); xvi. 7; xviii. 4; xxiii. 31 (probably a conjectural reading, לַחֵק for לַחֵק); xxxiii. 3; xlix. 1 and 3 (marg. with the Septuagint); l. 9 (שׁ text, שׁ marg.);

26 (שׁ text, שׁ marg.); li. 59 (marg. סֵפֶר סֵפֶר παρὰ Σεδεκίου, Septuagint). Ezek. vii. 11; xxiii. 42 (*Keri* in marg.); xxv. 7 (*Keri* in text); xxx. 18 (שׁ text, שׁ marg.); xxxvi. 14 (שׁ text, שׁ marg., שׁ text, but *Keri* is quite different, viz. שׁ); ver. 23 (marg. with the Masora, Septuagint, and some Hebrew manuscripts, against the commonly printed text); xl. 40; xlii. 9 (*Keri* in marg. "he that brought"). Dan. ix. 24 (*Keri* in text, "to make an end"). Amos iii. 12 (Hebrew manuscripts varying between שׁ of the printed text, which is represented by marg., and the name of the city שׁ). Zech. xi. 2 (*Keri* in text). Mal. ii. 15 (marg. שׁ "excellency," being the rendering of Coverdale, "an excellent spirit").

Where the variation in the reading was brought prominently into view by the Masoretic notes, it was only natural that the Translators should refer to it in their margin. Respecting the Hebrew text which they followed, it would be hard to identify any particular edition, inasmuch as the differences between early printed Bibles are but few. The Complutensian Polyglott, however, which afforded them such important help in the Apocrypha, was of course at hand, and we seem to trace its influence in some places, e.g. in 2 Chr. i. 5 שׁ "there," of the Complutensian text, the Septuagint and Vulgate, being accorded a place in the margin; as also in Job xxii. 6 שׁ "thy brother," where later editors give the plural, as do the Targum, Syriac, Septuagint, and Vulgate. Yet the Complutensian throws no light on the reading in many other passages, where some other text must have been before them: e.g. 1 Chr. vi. 57 ("of Judah" added); Ps. lxiv. 6, where the marginal rendering ought to be taken in preference.

It has been sometimes alleged that the alternative renderings (introduced by "Or") which are set in the margin of the Authorized English Version, are superior, on the whole, to those in the text². It would be indeed a conspicuous instance of bad judgment on the part of the Translators, if it could be justly maintained that where two or more senses of a passage were brought fairly before them, they mostly, or even frequently, put the worst into the body of their work. But no competent scholar who has carefully examined the matter will think

¹ Strangely enough, this is the earliest marginal note relating to various readings, noticed by Bp. Turton in his *Text of the English Bible Considered*. He gives Ezra x. 40. Ps. cii. 3. Cant. v. 4 for the Old Testament, and eight references to the New, adding, "I will not positively affirm that no other Various Readings than the following are to be found in the Margin, but the impression of my mind is that no others do exist there" (p. 128, second edition). But, in truth, his whole treatise is a notable example of what wary tact and dialectic skill may accomplish, when wielded by one who does not know too much about the matter at issue, and is fortunate enough to encounter opponents who know considerably less.

² "The Translators...have placed some different significations in the *Margent*; but those most what the *better*; because when *truth* is tried by *most voyces*, it is commonly out-voted." Dr R. Gell's *Essay toward the Amendment of the last English Translation of the Bible*, 1659 (Preface, p. 24).

that they have gone so far wrong. On the other hand, he will perhaps feel disposed to complain that so many of these marginal notes assign a sense to the sacred record which cannot possibly be accepted as true. Some of these, no doubt, are taken either from the text or margin of the Bishops' Bible, which had been read in Churches for about forty years when the Authorized Version was made, and which King James had expressly directed "to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the original will permit." But far the greater part must be traced to another source, to which adequate attention has not yet been directed. Of the several Latin translations of the Old Testament which were executed in the sixteenth century, that which was the joint work of Immanuel Tremellius [1510—80], a converted Jew (the proselyte first of Cardinal Pole, then of Peter Martyr), who became Professor of Divinity at Heidelberg, and of his son-in-law Francis Junius [1545—1602], was at once the latest and the most excellent. Originally published in 1575—9, and revised in 1590 after the death of Tremellius by Junius, who added a version of the Apocrypha of which he was the sole author, a large edition printed in London in 1593 soon caused it to become very highly esteemed in this country for its perspicuity and general faithfulness. One great fault it has, a marked tendency, in passages either obscure in themselves, or suggesting some degree of difficulty, to wander into new paths of interpretation, wherein it ought to have found few to follow or commend it. This version must have lain open before the Translators throughout the whole course of their labours: it has led them into some of the most conspicuous errors that occur in their text (2 Chr. xx. 1; Job xxxiv. 33), while as regards the margin, whensoever a rendering is met with violently harsh, inverted, or otherwise unlikely, its origin may be sought, almost with a moral certainty of finding it, in the pages of Tremellius and Junius. These statements are made with reference to every part of the Old Testament (e.g. Gen. xl. 13, 16, 19, 20. Ex. xvii. 16; xxix. 43. Judg. ix. 31. 2 Sam. i. 9; xxi. 8), but, for the sake of brevity, the proof of them shall be drawn from one distinct portion, the books of the Minor Prophets. To these authorities solely, so far as the writer has observed, are due the supplying of "*for nought*" in Mal. i. 10, and the textual

rendering of Mal. ii. 16: as are also the following marginal notes, scattered among others of a widely different type: Hos. i. 6; 10 ("*instead of that*"); vi. 4 ("*kindness*"); x. 10; xii. 8 ("*all my labours,*" &c.); xiv. 2. Joel iii. 21. Amos iv. 3; v. 22; vii. 2. Obad. 7 ("*of it*"). Mic. vii. 13. Nah. i. 12; iii. 19. Hab. i. 7; ii. 11 (second). Zeph. iii. 1. Zech. v. 3; ix. 15 (twice); 17 ("*speak*"); x. 2; xi. 16 (second); xii. 5; xiv. 5; 14 (first). Mal. i. 13; ii. 9 (but *ἐδυσωπείσθη πρόσωπα* Sym.), 11.

Hitherto no marginal notes have been taken into consideration except those given in the primary issues of 1611; but 368 others have been subsequently inserted by various hands, which are distinguished from those of earlier date in the present volume by being printed within brackets. Of these the Cambridge folio of 1629 contributes that on Jer. iii. 19; the folio of 1638 that on Ezek. xlviii. 1: thirty-one others were inserted in the course of the century that followed, viz. 1 Kin. xxii. 41, 51. 2 Kin. i. 17; viii. 16; ix. 29; xiii. 9, 10; xiv. 23, 29; xv. 1, 8, 10; 30 (*bis*), 37; xvii. 1; xxiii. 23. 2 Chr. xx. 36; xxi. 1, 3, 5, 12, 18. Job i. 1. Ps. xi. 6. Dan. i. 21; xi. 7, 10, 25. Hos. vii. 7; xiii. 16: as many as 269 are due to Dr Paris (1762), and 66 to Dr Blayney (1769), who is usually credited with them all. Many of them are not destitute of a certain value (especially such explanations relating to Proper names as we see in Gen. ii. 23)¹, although a persistent resolution to set right the regnal years of the Jewish kings, commenced in 1701, and fully carried out in 1762, leads on their authors to expedients which are at times rather daring than satisfactory: e.g. 2 Kin. xv. 1; 30. The American revisers of 1851 (see p. xxiii.) not unreasonably condemned notes like these, and those on Judg. iii. 31; xi. 29; xii. 8, 11, 13; xiii. 1; xv. 20 (all from the Bible of 1762), as "containing merely conjectural and unwarranted commentary," and expunged them accordingly from the margin of their book; but they all came back again with the other restorations which public opinion forced upon the New York Bible Society. In one instance (Dan. ix. 27) Dr Paris has ventured to substitute a marginal rendering of his own in the place of that of 1611 ("*Or, with the abominable armies*"), and has been followed by all modern

¹ The first of these later marginal notes that occurs (Gen. i. 20, [†]Heb. *let fowl fly*) is taken from the Geneva Bible (1560), and seems as good as most of its date—1762.

Bibles. In the present edition the two stand side by side.

The marginal notes appended to the Apocrypha, which have next to be examined, differ not inconsiderably in tone and character from those annexed to the text of the Canonical Scriptures. They are much more concerned with various readings, as was indeed inevitable by reason of the corrupt state of the Greek text of these books, which still await and sadly need a thorough critical revision, by the aid of materials that have recently come to light. Authorities also are sometimes cited by name in the margin, a practice not adopted in the Old Testament¹. Such are Athanasius, 1 Esdr. iv. 36: Herodotus, Judith ii. 7: Pliny's History, Benedicite or the Song, ver. 23: Josephus, 1 Esdr. iv. 29. Esther xiii. 1; xvi. 1. 1 Macc. v. 54; vi. 49; vii. 1; ix. 4, 35, 49, 50; x. 1, 81; xi. 34; xii. 7, 8, 19, 28, 31. 2 Macc. vi. 2: in the Maccabees after the example of Coverdale. Even Junius, the Latin translator, is appealed to eight times by name: 2 Esdr. xiii. 2, 13. Tobit vii. 8; ix. 6; xi. 18; xiv. 10. Judith iii. 9; vii. 3.

The texts from which the Apocryphal books were translated can be determined with more precision than in the case of the Old Testament, and were not the same for them all. The second book of Esdras, though the style is redolent of a Hebrew or Aramaic origin, exists only in the common Latin version and Junius' paraphrase, which is cited for the reading in ch. xiii. 2, 13. In this book some excellent Latin manuscripts to which they had access (ch. iv. 51 *marg.*), as also the Bishops' Bible, must have had great weight with its revisers. The Prayer of Manasses had to be drawn from the same source, for the Greek was first published in Walton's Polyglott (1657), as it appears in the Codex Alexandrinus, the earliest that contains it, which did not reach England before 1628. The first book of Esdras ('Ο ἱερὲς as the Greeks call it) is not in the Complutensian Polyglott (1517), so that Aldus's Greek Bible (1518) was primarily resorted to, as is

evident from the margin of ch. ii. 12, the typographical error there described being that of Aldus (*παρεδόθησαν ἀβασσάω* for *παρεδόθη Σαραβασσάρη*), which had misled the Bishops' Bible. Besides this edition, our Translators had before them the Roman Septuagint of 1586², to which they refer, without yet naming it, in ch. v. 25; viii. 2. For the remainder of the Apocrypha they had access also to the Complutensian, which in the books of Tobit, Judith, Wisdom and Ecclesiasticus seems a close copy of Cod. Vatican. 346 (Cod. 248 of Parsons)³, to the Aldine, and Roman editions⁴; the latter "copy" they cite by name Tobit xiv. 5, 10; 1 Macc. ix. 9; xii. 37, as they also do "the Latin interpreters" in 2 Macc. vi. 1. By means of these Greek authorities they were enabled to clear the text of Tobit of the accretions brought into the Old Latin version, which had been over-hastily revised by Jerome. As a small instalment of what remains to be done for the criticism of that noble work, two passages in Ecclesiasticus (i. 7; xvii. 5) are inclosed within brackets in the books of 1611. The former is found in no Greek Text our Translators knew of, but only in the Latin and Bishops' Bible: the latter occurs complete only in some late manuscripts, though the Complutensian and Cod.

² An excellent account of this edition is contained in the *Prolegomena* to Tischendorf's *Septuagint*, pp. xix.—xxviii. (1869). Although the work itself is not quite what it professes to be, "exemplar ipsum" (the great Codex Vaticanus) "de verbo ad verbum representatum;" yet both the Epistle of Cardinal Carafa, who superintended it, and the Preface of his assistant, Peter Morinus, display an insight into the true principles of textual criticism, quite beyond their age.

³ This manuscript contained also 1 Esdras, if it be the same as that for which Cardinal Ximenes gave a bond in 1513 to the Librarian of the Vatican (Vercellone, *Pref. to Mai's Cod. Vat.* Vol. 1.). So that he must have designedly kept back a book which the Council of Trent afterwards refused to declare Canonical.

⁴ Our Translation often adopts the Aldine text in preference to those of the Complutensian and Roman editions jointly: e.g. Judith iii. 9; viii. 1. Eccles. xvii. 31; xxxi. 2; xxxvi. 15; xxxix. 17; xlii. 13; xliii. 26; xlvi. 1. Bel and Dragon, ver. 38. 2 Macc. i. 31; viii. 23; xii. 36; xiv. 36. On the other hand the Roman is followed rather than the Complutensian and Aldine text united in 1 Macc. iii. 14, 15, 18, 28; iv. 24; v. 23, 48; vi. 24, 43, 57; vii. 31, 37, 41 (*bis*), 45; viii. 10; ix. 9 (avowedly); x. 41, 42, 78; xi. 3, 15, 22, 34, 35, &c.; xii. 43; xiii. 22, 25; xiv. 4, 16, 23, 46; xv. 30; xvi. 8. 2 Macc. viii. 30; xv. 22. Aldus is followed in preference to the Bishops' Bible in 1 Esdr. v. 14: cf. 1 Esdr. viii. 39.

¹ The apparent exceptions of Josephus, quoted Gen. xxii. 1; 2 Kin. xiv. 8, are respectively due to the editors of 1701 and 1762: that in Esther xi. 1 and the notes set within brackets before Esther xi. 2—xvi. 1 belong to the present edition. The reference to Usher in 2 Kin. xv. 30 forms part of a note added in 1701.

248 have the last two lines of the triplet¹. These preliminary statements will enable the reader to understand the marginal notes in the Apocrypha which treat of various readings. They are no less than 154 in number, besides 13 of later date.

1 ESDRAS i. 11 (τὸ πρῶτον Greek, בְּרִי for בְּרִי); 12 (cum benevolentia Vulg., i.e. μετ' εὐνοίας); 24 (ἐν ἀσθήσει: om. Roman); ii. 12 (*supra*, p. xxvii.); v. 25 (217 as Roman edition: Vulg. has 227); vi. 1 *fin.* (if this be intended for a various reading, no trace of it remains); 23 (τῶμος Ald., τῶπος Rom. Vulg. Bishops'); vii. 8 (φουλῶν Ald. Rom., φυλῶν Old Latin, Vulg. Bishops'); 10 (margin as Cod. 248, Vulg. Bishops'); viii. 1 ('Αἱρεῖον Vulg. Coverdale only); 2 ('Οἶον Rom., 'Εξῖον Ald. Bishops'); *ibid.* (three names omitted in Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, not Ald. Bishops'); 20 (ἄλλα Ald. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops', but Old Latin, Junius ἄλα, as Ezra vii. 22 [non habet Cod. Vaticanus]); 29 (Ἀρτοῦ Ald., 'Αρτοῦς Rom., *Acchus* Vulg. Coverdale, *Hattus* Bishops', *Chartusch* Junius, עֲרֻשׁ Ezra viii. 2); 34 (80 Vulg. Junius, Coverdale with Ezra viii. 8, against Ald. Rom. Bishops'); 35 (212 Ald. Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': 218 Junius, Ezra viii. 9); 38 ('Ακαράν Ald. Rom. Bishops', *Eccetan* Vulg., *Ezechan* Coverdale, *Katan* Junius: cf. Ezra viii. 12); 39 (60 Junius, Ezra viii. 13 only); 88 (margin requires μή ὀργισθῆς, for which there is no known authority); 96. See Appendix C, p. xciv., note 7; ix. 20 (ἀγνολας Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, *reatu* Junius, ἀγνέλας Ald. Bishops').

2 ESDRAS i. 22 (margin from the Bishops' margin: so Junius, in the form of a conjecture); ii. 15 (*columba* Vulg. Junius, *columna* Coverdale, Bishops'); 16 (text as Vulg. though Fritzsche's three Latin MSS. STD² read *in illis*, Coverdale, Bishops': margin from Junius); 32 (text as Clementine Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': but margin with Fritzsche's STD); 38 (*in convivio* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops' text: *ad convivium* Junius; "Or, *for*" Bishops' marg.); iii. 19 (text Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': margin is fashioned from Junius and Bishops' margin); 31 (*memini* Vulg. Fritzsche's STD: *perceive* Coverdale, Bishops': *venit in mentem* Junius, *conceive* margin); iv. 11 (*corruptionem* Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *incorruptionem* Fritzsche's SD, but the whole passage is in confusion); 36 (*Huriel* Fritzsche's T only: all the rest *Jeremiel*); 51 (*quid erit* Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': but *quis erit* Fritzsche's STD, so that our Translators might well appeal to a "Manuscript" here); vi. 49 (*Enoch* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': *Behemoth* Junius, Bishops' margin, Syriac and Æthiopic in Fritzsche); vii. 30 (*judiciis* Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *iniciis* Fritzsche's STD); 37 (*Achas* Vulg., *Achas* TD, Coverdale, Bishops': *Hacan* Junius, עֲכָן Josh. vii. 1, &c.; עֲכֹר Josh. vii. 26); 52 (*tardē* Vulg., *consideratē* Junius, *patient* Coverdale, Bishops': but *castē* SD); 53 (*securitas* Vulg. Junius: *freedom* Coverdale, Bishops' ["Or, *safety*" Bishops' margin]: *saturitas* Fritzsche's

SD); 69 (*curati...contentionum* Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *creati...contemptionum* Fritzsche's STD); viii. 8 (*quomodo* Vulg., *like as* Coverdale: but *quando* Junius, *quoniam* Fritzsche's STD, *when* Bishops'); ix. 9 (*miserebuntur* Vulg. Junius, Bishops'; *be in carefulness* Coverdale: *mira-buntur* Fritzsche's STD); 17—19 (*quoniam tempus erat...mores eorum*. The whole passage is hopelessly corrupt, and no English version affords even a tolerable sense. In ver. 19 Coverdale reads *creator* with Vulg., *mense* with Fritzsche's TD: *creatorum* (κτισθέντων) seems a conjecture, adopted by the Bishops' version and our own: our margin reads *messe*, and so probably the text and Bishops' *secd*: the Syriac must have read *mensā*); xii. 42 (*populus* Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *prophetis* Fritzsche's SD); xiii. 2, 13 (Junius stands alone: above, p. xxvii.); 3 (*millibus* Vulg. Junius, Bishops': *nubibus* Fritzsche's SD, Coverdale); 20 (*in hunc* Vulg., *in hunc diem* Junius: but *in hac* Fritzsche's D, Syriac and Æthiopic, *in hac* ST, *in these* Coverdale, *into these* Bishops', in their substitute for italic type); 45 (the margin is only a bold guess of Junius³); xiv. 44 (904 Fritzsche's STD: he himself reads 94 from the versions); 47 (*flumen* all authorities. Perhaps *lumen* is conjectural); xv. 36 (text as *suffraginem* S, *suffragmen* D, *fragmen* T: *avertam* Junius: but *substramen* Vulg., *litter* Coverdale, Bishops'); 43 (text *exterent* Coverdale, Bishops': but margin *exterent* Vulg. Junius); 46 (*consors in spem* Vulg. Junius [Coverdale, Bishops']: *consors specie* or *in specie* Fritzsche's SD); xvi. 68 (very perplexing: *fede the yale with Idols* Coverdale: *cibantur idolis occisos* Vulg., *shall slay you for meat to the idols* Bishops'. Fritzsche notes no variation of his manuscripts). Three like marginal notes (the first two of importance, due to the Bible of 1762, may be conveniently added in this place. 2 Esdr. xii. 32 (*ventus* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'; *Spiritus* Junius: *Unctus* Fritzsche's STD); xiv. 9 (*consilio* Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *filio* Fritzsche's STD); xvi. 46 (*in captivitate* Junius, but the margin hardly rests on his sole authority).

TOBIT i. 2 (κύπλος Cod. 248. Compl.: Κυδῶλος Ald. Rom.); 5 (δυνάμει 248. Compl.: δαμάλει Ald. Rom., but *Bahali deo* Junius); 7 ('Ααρῶν Compl. Ald.: Ἀελὶ Rom.); 14 (ἐν ἀργοῖς τῆς Μηδέας Ald. ἐν Παργοῖς τῆς Μηδ. Rom. *in Rages civitatem Medorum* Vulg. See Appendix A, p. lxxv., note 2); 17 (ἐπὶ τοῦ τέλους Compl. Ald.: ὁπίσω τοῦ τ. Rom.); ii. 10 (στρούθια LXX.: *hirundines* Vulg., whom Coverdale and the Bishops' follow closely throughout Tobit); vii. 17 (ἀπεδέξατο LXX.: ἀπευόρεξατο two old Latin manuscripts in Parsons); ix. 6 (Vulg. rather favours the daring conjecture of Junius); xi. 18 (the margin is only another guess of Junius⁴); xiii. 10 (εὐφράνη Compl. Ald., εὐφράναι Rom.); xiv. 5 (εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος Compl. Ald. Junius: omitted by Rom. Vulg.); 10 (ἐπηξεν Compl. Ald. Junius; ἐπηξεν Rom.); 11 (ἐθαψεν Compl. Junius: ἔθαψαν Ald. Rom.). The book of 1762 adds, ch. i. 2, *Shalmancer*, from the Old Latin, Vulg. Syriac.

JUDITH iii. 9 and iv. 6 (*Esdreloom* refers to ch. i. 8, where only LXX. has that form); iii. 9 (Δωράλας LXX. Junius: but *Ιουδαίας* Ald.); iv. 3 (ἐκ τῆς Ιουδαίας 248. Compl. Ald., but Rom. omits ἐκ); v. 14 (ὅρος 248. Compl. Ald. Junius: ὁδὸν Rom. *deserta Sina montis* Vulg.); vii. 3 (ἐπὶ LXX. Vulg.:

¹ Hence, while putting the other parts of both verses in italic type, after the model of 1 John ii. 23 (see Sect. III. p. xxxv.), these two lines are not so printed in this volume.

² S. is Codex Sangermanensis at Paris of the ninth century, T. at Turin is of the thirteenth, D. at Dresden of the fifteenth, all collated afresh for or by Fritzsche (*Libri Apocryphi V. T.* 1871, pp. xxvii., xxviii.).

³ "Etsi quid si corruptē est Eretz Ararat, id est, regio Armeniæ. Docti viderint." Junius *in loc.*

⁴ "Hunc locum sic legendum suspicor, 'Αχίχαρος ὁ καὶ Νισβās." Junius *in loc.*

Junius alone has *a*); viii. 1 (Σαμαήλ Ald., Σαμαλιήλ 248. Compl., Σαλαμιήλ Rom., *Salathiel* Vulg., *Sammuel* Junius); 22 (φόνον Rom., φόβον 248. Compl. Ald.); xvi. 1 (καὶνόν Vulg. Roman edition, against Cod. Vaticanus; καὶ αἰνόν 248. Compl. Ald.); 13 (καὶνόν Rom. with Cod. Vaticanus, Vulg. Junius; καὶ αἰνόν Ald.).

ESTHER xiv. 12 (θεῶν Ald. Rom. Vulg.; ἐθνῶν Compl. Junius); xv. 7 (προπορευομένης Rom. Compl. Junius; πορευομένης Ald.; *went with her* Coverdale, Bishops').

WISD. iii. 14 (ναῶ all authorities: cf. Isai. lvi. 5. Whence came λαῶ of margin?); v. 11 (διαπτάντος Compl. Ald., but διμπτάντος Rom. Vulg. Junius); 14 (χοῦς Rom. Coverdale's and Bishops' margins; χροῦς Compl. Ald. Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops'); vii. 9 (τίμιον 248. Compl. Vulg. Junius; ἀτίμητον of margin, Ald. Rom.); 15 (δέδωκεν Compl. Ald. Old Latin, Vulg. Junius; δῶη Rom.); *ibid.* (δεδομένων Rom. Junius, διδορένων Compl. Vulg. Jun., εὐδομένων Ald., λεγομένων Fritzsche, after the Syriac and other versions, Codd. Sinaiticus and Alexandrinus); ix. 11 (δυνάμει Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops' only, for δόξη); xv. 5 (δρεξω Compl. Vulg. Junius; δνειδος Ald. Rom.). The text of this book is far purer than that of Ecclesiasticus, which is largely interpolated through the influence of the Complutensian Polyglott and its prototype, Cod. 248.

ECCLES. Prolog. ii. l. 36 (ἐφόδιον Grabe, *viaticum* Junius, whence the margin: ἀφόμοιον LXX.); ch. i. 13 (εὐρήσει χάριν Ald. Rom.: εὐλογηθήσεται Compl. Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops'); vii. 26 (μυσιμένη Compl. [Ald. Rom. have not the line] Vulg. &c. No trace of "light," except it be a euphemistic paraphrase); xiii. 8 (εὐφροσύνη LXX. Junius: ἀφροσύνη Vulg. Coverdale [*simpleness*], Bishops'); 11 (ἔπεχε LXX., *des operam* Junius: ἄπεχε *retineas* Vulg., *withdraw* Coverdale, Bishops'); xiv. 1 (πλήθει 248. Compl. Junius: λύπη Ald. Rom. Vulg., *conscience* Coverdale, Bishops'); xix. 12 (κοιλία LXX. Junius: καρδία Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); xx. 19 (ἄνθρωπος ἄχαρις, μῦθος ἀκαιρος: both clauses are in LXX. &c.); xxii. 9 (τροφήν 248. Compl., τέχνην manuscripts named by Arnald in his elaborate *Critical Commentary* on the Apocrypha, the only considerable one in English. In Ald. Rom. Vulg. &c. ver. 9, 10 are wanting); 17 (τοίχου ἑστού Ald. Rom. with the margin: 248. Compl. prefix ἐπι, Vulg. *in*. The rendering of ἑστόν as a noun is from *winter house* Coverdale, Bishops', *xysti* Junius); xxiii. 22, 23 (ἄλλου Compl. Junius: ἄλλοτρίου Ald. Rom. Vulg., but Coverdale and the Bishops' vary in the two verses); xxiv. 11 (ἡγαπημένη Ald. Rom.: ἡγιασμένη 248. Compl. Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops'); 14 (ἐν αἰγιαλοῖς Ald. Rom.: ἐν Παδδὲ 248. Compl. [Syr. Junius]: *Cades* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); xxv. 9 (*amicum verum* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': φρόνησιν LXX. Junius, Bishops' margin); 17 (σάκκον Ald. Rom. Bishops': ἄρκος 248. Compl. Vulg. Junius, Coverdale); xxx. 2 (εὐφράνθησεται 248. Compl. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *ὀνησεται* Ald. Rom.); xxxiv. 18 (δωρήματα 248. Compl. Junius, μωμήματα Ald., μωκήματα Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); xxxvi. 14 (ἀραι τὰ λογία σου Compl. Ald. Junius, ἀρεταλογίας σου Codd. Sinaiticus, Alexandrinus, Vaticanus [cf. Field, LXX. *Collatio*, p. 204], *inerrabilibus verbis tuis* Vulg., *thine unspeakable virtues* Coverdale, Bishops'); 15 (προφήτας 248. Compl. Vulg. Junius; προφητείας Ald. Rom. Coverdale, Bishops'); 17 (οἰκετῶν Compl. Vulg. Syriac, Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *ικετῶν* Ald. Rom.); xxxvii. 20 (προφῆς Ald. Rom.,

re Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': σοφίας 248. Compl. Junius); 26 (δόξαν 248. Compl. Vulg. Junius; πίστιν Ald. Rom. Coverdale¹, Bishops'); xxxviii. 2 (τιμὴν 248. Compl. Junius: δόμα Ald. Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); 22 (μον 248. Compl. Vulg., *tui* Junius; αὐτοῦ Ald. Rom. Coverdale¹, Bishops'); xxxix. 13 (ἀγροῦ Ald. Rom. Coverdale¹, Bishops': ἕγροῦ 248. Compl. [Vulg.] Junius); xlii. 8 (περὶ πορείας of the margin is found in no edition or version, and in only three unimportant manuscripts); 18 (κύριος Ald. Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': ὕψιστος 248. Compl. Junius); xliii. 5 (κατέπαυσε 248. Compl. only, for κατέσπευσε); xlv. 12 (δὲ αὐτοὺς Rom. and all, except μετ' αὐτοῦς Compl. Ald. Junius); xlvii. 3 (ἐπαίξεν Ald., *lusi* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': ἐπέξενωσεν 248. Compl., whence *peregrinus conversatus est* Junius; ἐπαίσεν Rom.); 11 (βασιλέων Ald. Rom.: βασιλείας 248. Compl. Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops'); xlviii. 11 (κεκοιμημένοι 248. Compl. Junius: κεκοσμημένοι Ald. Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); xlix. 9 (κατάρθωσε 248. Compl., *correxil* Junius: ἀγαθῶσαι Ald. Rom. Coverdale, Bishops'). Add a various reading of 1762; ch. xlviii. 8 (*the* Vulg. Junius, Bishops': αὐτὸν LXX. Coverdale). In ch. li. 11 καὶ Gk. is rendered by Junius' *quid*: hence *because* 1762 marg.

BARUCH i. 5 (ἠθχοντο Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': but Compl. Ald. Junius add εὐχάς); vi. 61 (καὶ πνεῦμα of text Ald. Rom. Vulg., but Compl. with margin omits καὶ).

BEL AND DRAGON, ver. 27 (ἴδε Compl. Ald. Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *idete* Rom. with margin).

PRAYER OF MANASSES, l. 38 (ἀνεσις Cod. Alexandr., but the Latin version [which is not Jerome's] and Bishops' Bible read *respiratio*, i. q. ἀνάπνευσις).

I MACC. i. 1 (χεττιέμ or -εείμ LXX., *Chethim* Vulg., *Cethim* Coverdale, Bishops', *Chettim* Bishops' marg.); 4 (τυράνων Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': τυραννῶν Compl. Junius, τυραννικῶν Ald.); ii. 2 (Καδδῖς Rom. Junius, Ταδδῖς Compl.: Ταδδῖς Ald. Old Latin, Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); 5 (Αἰαράν Compl. Rom., 'Αναράν Ald., *Habaran* Junius, *Abaron* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); 66 (πολεμήσει Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': πολεμήσετε Compl. Ald. Junius); iii. 29 (φόροι Codd. Sinaiticus and Alexandrinus, Old Latin, Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': φορολῳγοί Compl. Ald. Rom. Junius); 41 (παῖδας LXX.: πῆδας Josephus, *Ant.* xii. 7, 3 and Syriac); v. 3 (Ἀκραβατίνην Compl. Ald. Rom. Junius, *Arabathane* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); 26 (Βόσσορα Ald. Codd. Alexandrinus and Vaticanus: Βόσσορα Cod. Sinaiticus with 1611: Βόσσορα Compl., *Abosor* Vulg., *Barasa* Coverdale, Bishops'); *ibid.* (Χασφῶρ Rom. Vulg. Coverdale: Χασκῶρ Compl. Ald., *Cashon* Bishops'). In ver. 36, as the margin of 1762 notes, Χασφῶν is read by Compl. Ald. Rom., but *Chasbon* by Vulg., *Cashon* by Coverdale, Bishops'); 28 (Βόσσορα Compl. Ald. Βοσῶρ Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); vi. 38 (φάλαγξιν Old Latin, Vulg. Syriac, Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': φάραγξιν Compl. Ald. Rom.); vii. 31 (Χαφαρσάλαμα Rom. Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': Καφαρσάραμα Compl. Ald., *Capharsama* Old Latin, *Carphasalama* Bishops' margin); ix. 2 (*Galilea* is a mere guess of Drusus, according to Cotton); 9 (much confusion exists in Compl. Ald. which read ἀλλ' ἡ σῶζωμεν τὰς ἐαντῶν ψυχὰς. τὸ

¹ It is worthy of notice how Coverdale (1535), whose version of the Apocrypha was the first printed in English, though leaning much on the Latin Vulgate, follows Aldus in preference in these readings.

νὺν ἐπιστρέφον. καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν ἀπερρήσαν, καὶ πολεμήσωμεν... which Junius follows: this virtually agrees with Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'. Our version justly professes to follow Rom. ἀλλ' ἡ σῶζομεν τὰς ταυτῶν ψυχὰς τὸ νῦν, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωμεν μετὰ [ad Vulg. &c.] τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν καὶ πολεμήσωμεν...); 37 (Ναδαβὰθ Ald. Rom., Ναβαδάθ Compl., Madaba Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops', Medeba Junius); 66 (Ὀδομηρα Compl. Ald., Ὀδοσαρρήν Rom., Odaren Vulg. Coverdale, Odomeras Bishops' text, Odareb margin. Odonarkes has absolutely no authority, as Canon Westcott notices); xi. 63 (χάρας Compl. Ald. Bishops'; χρείας Rom. Old Latin, Vulg.: from meddling in the realm Coverdale); xii. 37 (ἐπέσε Ald. Old Latin, Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': ἤγγισε Compl. Rom. Junius); xiv. 9 (de bonis terre Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops' only: περὶ ἀγαθῶν LXX.); 34 (Gaza Coverdale, Bishops' only: Gazaris Bishops' margin); xv. 22 (Ἀραβὰθ Rom. Junius: Ἀράθ Compl. Ald., Arabe Vulg., Araba Coverdale, Bishops'); 23 (Σαμψάμη Compl. Rom. Vulg., Samsanes Coverdale, Samsanes Bishops': σαμψάκη Ald. See below, 1762); *ibid.* (τὴν Βασιλείαν Cod. Alexandrinus only).

The Cambridge Bible of 1638, which very seldom adds to the marginal notes, in this book cites ch. iv. 15 Ἀσσαρημῶθ, the reading of Compl. Ald., and ch. ix. 36 Ἀμβρὶ of Compl. The Bible of 1762 adds (besides two rectifications of dates) ch. iv. 24 (bonus Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops'); v. 13 (Τωβίου Rom., τοῦ βίου Compl. Ald., Tubin Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops'); xiv. 22 (ταῖς βουλαῖς LXX. Vulg. Coverdale: τοῖς βιβλίοις one unimportant Greek manuscript; *libris* Junius, *public records* Bishops'); xv. 23 (Lampsacus Junius, adding "sic placuit legere ex conjecturâ."); 39 (Gedor, a like conjecture of Junius, approved by Grotius and Dr Paris).

2 MACC. iii. 24 (πνῶν [i. q. πνευμάτων] omitting κύριος Compl. Syr. Junius: *Spiritus omnipotentis Dei* Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops': πρῶν [i. q. πατέρων] Ald. Rom.); iv. 40 (Αὑράνου Cod. Alexandrinus, Compl. Junius: Τυράνου Ald. Rom. Vulg., "tyrant" Coverdale, Bishops'); vi. 1 (Ἀθηναῖον LXX. Bishops' margin: *Antiochenum* Old Latin, Vulg. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops'); ix. 15 (Junius stands alone here in rendering *Antiochenis*); xi. 21 (Διοσκορνθίου LXX. Junius, Coverdale, Bishops': *Dioscori* Old Latin, Vulg. Syriac); 34 (ἀνὴρ ἄνθρωποι, if that word be meant in the margin, has no authority: these men were not consuls at all, but *legati* to overlook affairs in Syria); xii. 12 (if the margin represents a various reading, no trace of it remains); 39 (τρόπον [Ald.] Rom.: χρόνον Cod. Alexandrinus, Compl. Junius: but Vulg. Coverdale, Bishops' omit both words); xiii. 14 (Κρίστη Compl. Rom. Vulg.: Κυρίω Ald. with three manuscripts only).

The Bible of 1762 notes one various reading: ch. xii. 36 (Γοργίαν Ald., five manuscripts, Coverdale, Bishops' text: Ἐσδρὶν all other Greek, Vulg. Syriac, Junius, Bishops' margin).

To these 154 various readings indicated by the Translators of 1611 in the Apocrypha we must add 138 marginal notes, which express the exact meaning of the Greek, and three of the Latin of 2 Esdras. In 505 places varied renderings are alleged (the word "Or" being prefixed to them), many taken from Junius (besides those where he is expressly named, p. xxvii.), from the Bishops' Bible, and other

Old English versions. In 174 places (167 of them in 1 Esdras) alternative forms of Proper names are given for the reader's guidance, to which must be added 42 notes containing useful information. Hence the sum total of the notes due to the original Translators in the Apocrypha appears to be 1016. Besides these two were annexed in the Cambridge Bible of 1638 (see above, last column), 18 in that of 1762, one (Tobit iv. 20) in 1769, in all 21. In the present edition are added, set within brackets, one marginal direction note at Esther xv. 1, and at Eccus. xviii. 30; xx. 27; xxiii. 7, summaries of contents, extracted from the best Manuscripts, resting on authority quite as good as and nearly identical with any in favour of those inserted by the Authorized Version in Eccus. xxiv. 1; xxx. 1, 14; xxxiii. 24; xxxiv. 1; xlv. 1; li. 1.

We come at length to the New Testament, the marginal annotations in which in the first edition amount to 765, so that together with the 6637 in the Old Testament, and the 1016 in the Apocrypha, the number in the whole Bible is no less than 8418¹. Of the 765 in the New Testament 35 relate to various readings, and will be detailed presently (p. xxxi.); 112 present us with a more literal rendering of the Greek than was judged suitable for the text; no less than 582 are alternative translations, 35 are explanatory notes or brief expositions. Of later notes, the Bible of 1762 added 96, that of 1769 no more than nine. Taking in therefore the 368 noted in the Old Testament (p. xxvi.), and the 21 in the Apocrypha, these additional marginal annotations amount in all to 494, few of them of any great value, some even marvellously trifling, but all of them in the present volume readily distinguished from the work of the original Translators by being placed within brackets. Those who shall look almost at random into the multitude of Bibles published between 1638 and 1762 (a branch of enquiry which the plan of our edition did not lead to the necessity of examining very minutely), will probably find the germ of some of these later notes in Bibles of that period, put

¹ In the present volume the same marginal note is often made to apply to two or more places, if they stand very near each other, by means of repeating the marks of reference († or †). Thus in Gen. vii. 3, the marginal note "† Heb. seven seven," which in 1611 is attached to ver. 2 only, serves to illustrate the same phrase occurring immediately afterwards.

forth as it were tentatively, and withdrawn in later copies. Thus the later margins of Matt. xxviii. 19 (slightly altered in 1683, 1701) and of Acts xiv. 21 first appeared in Field's Bible of 1660, then in the Cambridge edition of 1683. To the same Bibles may be traced the notes on Matt. x. 25; xiv. 6; xxi. 19; xxii. 26. Mark xi. 17. Luke xxii. 42. Acts vii. 44; viii. 13. 1 Cor. vii. 32. 2 Cor. viii. 2; x. 10. James iii. 6. 2 John 3. The Cambridge Bible of 1683 first gave those on Matt. i. 20. Mark iii. 3; vii. 22. Luke vii. 8; xi. 36; xviii. 2; xxi. 8. Acts ix. 2; xv. 5; xvii. 3; xviii. 5. 1 Cor. vii. 16. Eph. ii. 5; vi. 12. 1 Tim. iii. 16. 2 Tim. *postscript*. Heb. x. 34; xii. 10. James iv. 2. 2 Peter i. 1, 8: many of which were obviously the work of the same mind. Two more appear in Lloyd's Bible of 1701, 1 Cor. xii. 5. Heb. i. 6¹. These 38 notes at least must accordingly be deducted from the 96 imputed to Dr Paris, and they are among the best of this class. After having been swept away from the ordinary Bibles whereof ours of 1743—4 is a type, he brought them back again into their former places.

As Tremellius had special influence with the revisers of the Old Testament, and Junius with those of the Apocrypha, so Beza had considerable weight with the Translators of the New Testament. Some of their worst marginal renderings come from his Latin version, such as Mark i. 34. Luke iv. 41. Acts i. 8. Rom. xi. 17. 1 Cor. iv. 9, though this last belongs to 1762. The earlier versions also often gave rise to the margin. Thus 2 Cor. v. 17 is alleged to this effect by Bp. Turton², where the Genevan Bible of 1560 led our Translators to insert a note in opposition to their own judgment, fortified as it was by Beza, and all the English versions save that one. Particular attention was naturally paid to the Bishops' Bible, which was the basis of the Authorized. Sometimes its renderings both in text and margin are retained unchanged: e.g. 2 Cor. viii. 22: or the margin alone

is kept, after the text is changed, e.g. Heb. xii. 2: or the Bishops' rendering, although removed from the text where it once stood, is used for a margin, e.g. Gal. iii. 4. Eph. iv. 1. 2 Thess. iii. 14. 2 Tim. iv. 5, 15. In that primary passage Heb. ii. 16 the text and margin are both virtually the Bishops', with their places reversed. It is needless to pursue this subject further, however curious the questions it suggests, since after all, every rendering must be judged upon its own merits, independently of the source from which it was drawn.

The following marginal notes relating to various readings occur in the New Testament in the two issues of 1611. They are nearly all derived from Beza's text or notes.

S. MATT. i. 11; vii. 14; ix. 26 (perhaps *αὐτοῦ* of Codex Bezae [D] is represented in the text: "the fame of this" Bishops'); xxiv. 31; xxvi. 26. S. MARK ix. 16 (*αὐτοῖς* Beza 1565, afterwards changed by him to *αὐτοῦς*). S. LUKE ii. 38; x. 22 (the words in the margin are from the Complutensian edition and Stephens 1550); xvii. 36. S. JOHN xviii. 13 (the words of this margin, except the reference to ver. 24, are copied from the text of the Bishops' Bible, where they are printed in the old substitute for italic type³). ACTS xiii. 18; xxv. 6. ROM. v. 17; vii. 6; viii. 11. 1 COR. xv. 31⁴. 2 COR. xiii. 4⁵. GAL. iv. 17 (*ὑμᾶς* Compl. Erasm. Steph. Beza 1565, *ἡμᾶς* Beza 1589, 1598). EPH. vi. 9 (*ὑμῶν καὶ αὐτῶν* Compl.). HEB. iv. 2 (*συνγκεκραμένους* margin, with Compl. Vulg.); ix. 2 (*ἅγια* text, with Compl. Erasm. Beza: *ἀγία* marg. with Steph.); xi. 4 (*λαλεῖ* text, with Erasm. Aldus, Vulg. English versions: *λαλεῖται* margin, Compl. Stephens, Beza⁶). JAMES ii. 18 (*χωρίς* text, Colinaeus 1534, Beza's last three editions, Vulg.: *ἐκ* margin, Compl. Erasm. Stephens, Beza 1565, all previous English versions). 1 PET. i. 4 (*ἡμᾶς* Steph.); ii. 21 (*ὑμῶν* Beza 1565, not in his later editions: this marginal note is also in the Bishops' Bible). 2 PET. ii. 2 (*ἀσελγείας* marg. Compl.); 11 (marg. as Vulg. Great Bible); 18 (*ὀλίγον* Compl. Vulg.). 2 JOHN 8 (*ἐργάσαθε... ἀπολάβετε* marg. Vulg.). REV. iii. 14 (margin as Compl., all previous English versions); vi. 8 (*αὐτῷ* margin, with Compl. Vulg. Bishops' Bible); xiii. 1 (*ὀνόματα* margin, with Compl. Vulg. Coverdale); 5 (margin adds or prefixes *πόλεμον* to *ποιῆσαι* of the text, with Compl. Colinaeus 1534, but not Erasm., Beza, Vulg. or English versions); xiv. 13 (marg. *ἀπ᾽ αὐτοῦ λέγει* *καὶ*

³ It is doubtful whether even in the Bishops' Bible the words are designed to indicate a various reading, or are a simple comment on the passage, compared with ver. 24. There is Syriac and some other very slender authority for inserting them, but that of Cyril alone would be known to our Translators, who doubtless took them from Beza's Latin version (1556).

⁴ For the last three passages see Appendix E, p. ci.

⁵ But as no early edition reads *σὺν*, the margin may only suggest a different rendering for *ἐν*.

⁶ Beza's Latin is like the Vulgate "loquitur:" perhaps *λαλεῖται* was not regarded by him as passive.

¹ All these particulars (a little revised) are derived from p. 10 of Professor Grote's Manuscript, for which see above, p. xviii., note 1. He includes in his list Acts xvii. 19, but this is as old as 1611. The note on Eph. ii. 5 "*ὅς* whose grace," taken from a various reading of the Clementine Vulgate "*cujus gratiâ*," seems due to Scattergood (see p. xix.), and is suggested in that portion of *Poli Synopsis* of which he is the reputed author (Grote *MS.* p. 41).

² Text of *English Bible*, p. 71 note.

τὸ Πνεῦμα with Compl. Col.); xvii. 5 (marg. is from Vulg. and all previous English versions).

To these 35 textual notes of 1611, the edition of 1762 added fourteen, that of 1769 one.

1762. S. MATT. vi. 1; x. 10; 25; xii. 27 ("†Gr. *Beelzebub*: and so ver. 24") now dropped. S. LUKE xxii. 42 (incidentally excluding *παρένεγκε*). ACTS viii. 13. HEB. x. 2 (see Appendix E, p. ciii.); 17 (probably from the Philoxenian Syriac version, then just becoming known). JAMES iv. 2, revived from the Bible of 1683 (*φθονείτε* ERASM. 1519, Luther, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Geneva 1557, Bishops', but perhaps no manuscript). 2 PET. i. 1 (see Appendix E, p. c.). 2 JOHN 12 (*ὑμῶν* Vulg.). REV. xv. 3 (*ἀγίων* text, after ERASM., English versions: the alternative readings in the margin being *ἐθνῶν* of Compl., which is much the best supported, and *ἀγίων* of the Clementine Vulgate, of some of its manuscripts, and the later Syriac); xxi. 7 (margin *ταῦτα* Compl. Vulg. rightly); xxii. 19 (marg. *ξύλον* for second *βιβλον* Compl. Vulg. rightly).

1769. S. MATT. xii. 24 taken *mutatis mutandis* from the marginal note of 1762 on ver. 27.

In Appendix E pp. c.—civ. has been brought together all that can throw light on the critical resources at the command of our Translators in the prosecution of their version of the New Testament. That these were very scanty is sufficiently well known, and, if for this cause only, a formal revision of their work has now become a matter of necessity, after the lapse of so long a period. None of the most ancient Greek manuscripts had then been collated, and though Codex Bezae (D) had been for many years deposited in England, little use had been made of it, and that single document, from its very peculiar character, would have been more likely to mislead than to instruct in inexperienced hands. It would be unjust to assert that the Translators failed to take advantage of the materials which were readily accessible, nor did they lack care or discernment in the application of them. Doubtless they rested mainly on the later editions of Beza's Greek Testament, whereof his fourth (1589) was more highly esteemed than his fifth (1598), the production of his extreme old age. But besides these, the Complutensian Polyglott, together with the several editions of Erasmus and Stephens's of 1550, were constantly resorted to. Out of the 131 passages examined in Appendix E, wherein the differences between the texts of these books are sufficient to affect, however slightly, the language of the version, our Translators abide with Beza against Stephens in 81 places, with Stephens

against Beza in 21, with the Complutensian, Erasmus, or the Vulgate against both Stephens and Beza in 29. The influence of Beza is just as perceptible in the cases of their choice between the various readings which have been collected above (p. xxxi.): the variation approved by him is set in the text, that of the other is mostly banished to the margin. On certain occasions, it may be, the Translators yielded too much to Beza's somewhat arbitrary decisions; but they lived at a time when his name was the very highest among Reformed theologians, when means for arriving at an independent judgment were few and scattered, and when the first principles of textual criticism had yet to be gathered from a long process of painful induction. His most obvious and glaring errors their good sense easily enabled them to avoid (cf. Matt. i. 23; John xviii. 20).

SECTION III.

On the use of the Italic type by the Translators, and on the extension of their principles by subsequent editors.

The practice of indicating by a variation of type such words in a translation of the Bible as have no exact representatives in the original is believed to have been first employed by Sebastian Munster in his Latin version of the Old Testament published in 1534¹. Five years later this diversity of character ("a small letter in the text" as the editors describe it) was resorted to in Crammer's Bible, in order to direct attention to clauses rendered from the Latin Vulgate which are not extant in the Hebrew or Greek originals. A good example of its use occurs in Matt. xxv. 1 where "*(and the bride)*" is added to the end of the verse from the Old Latin, not from any Greek copy known in that age. As the readings of the Vulgate came to be less regarded or less familiar in England, subsequent translators applied the smaller type to the purpose for which Munster had first designed it, the rather as Theodore Beza had so used it in his Latin New Testament of 1556. Thus the English New Testament published at Geneva in 1557, and the Geneva Bible of 1560, "put to that word, which lacking

¹ Bp. Turton's *Text of the English Bible Considered* (p. 111, second edition). In this branch of the subject the Bishop was quite at home, and has given a view of the italics which is only not complete.

made the sentence obscure, but set it in such letters, as may easily be discerned from the common text¹." The same expedient was adopted by the translators of the Bishops' Bible (1568, 1572), somewhat too freely indeed in parts. It is one of the most considerable faults of this not very successful version, that its authors assumed a liberty of running into paraphrase, the ill effects of which this very difference in the type tended to conceal from themselves. From these two preceding versions, then held in the best repute, the Geneva and the Bishops' Bibles, the small Roman as distinguished from the black letter (now respectively represented by the Italic and Roman type) was brought naturally enough into the Bible of 1611, and forms a prominent feature of it, whether for good or ill.

On this last point, namely, the wisdom or convenience of printing different words in the same verse or line in different kinds of type, with a view to the purpose explained above, it is not necessary for an editor of the Authorized Bible to express, or even to hold, an opinion. Italics, or whatever corresponds with them, may possibly be dispensed with altogether (though in practice this abstinence will be found hard to maintain); or they may be reserved for certain extreme cases, where marked difference in idiom between the two languages, or else some obscurity or corruption of the original text, seems to forbid a strict and literal translation. It is enough for the present purpose to say that our existing version was plainly constructed on another principle: those who made it saw no objection to the free use of a typographical device which custom had sanctioned, and would have doubtless given a different turn to many a sentence had they been debarred from indicating to the unlearned what they had felt obliged to add of their own to the actual words of the original; the addition being always either involved and implied in the Hebrew or Greek, or at any rate so necessary to the sense that the English reader would be perplexed or go wrong without it. Taking for granted, therefore, the right of the Translators thus to resort to the italic type, and the general propriety of the mode of their exercising it, the only inquiry now open to us is whether they were uniform, or reasonably consistent, in their use of it.

¹ *To the Reader*, p. 2, N.T. 1557.

And in the face of patent and well-ascertained facts it is impossible to answer such a question in the affirmative. That undue haste and scarcely venial carelessness on the part of the persons engaged in carrying through the press the issues of 1611, which are only too visible in other matters (*above*, p. xii.), are nowhere more conspicuous than with regard to this difference in the type. If it be once conceded that the Translators must have intended to use or refrain from using italics in the selfsame manner in all cases that are absolutely identical (and the contrary supposition would be strange and unreasonable indeed), their whole case in this matter must be given up as indefensible. There is really no serious attempt to avoid palpable inconsistencies on the same page, in the same verse: and those who have gone over this branch of their work will be aware that even comparative uniformity can be secured only in one way, by the repeated comparison of the version with the sacred originals, by unflagging attention so that nothing however minute may pass unexamined. This close and critical examination was evidently entered upon, with more or less good results, by those who prepared the Cambridge Bibles of 1629 and more especially of 1638 (for before these appeared the italics of 1611, with all their glaring faults, were reprinted without change²), and in the next century by Dr Paris in 1762, by Dr Blayney and his friends in 1769³. The rules to be observed in such researches, and the principles on which they are grounded, must be gathered from the study of the standard of 1611, exclusively of subsequent changes, regard being paid to what its authors intended, rather than to their actual practice.

The cases in which the italic character has been employed by the Translators of our Authorized Bible may probably be brought under the following heads:—

(1) When words quite or nearly necessary to complete the sense of the sacred writers have been introduced into the text from parallel places of Scripture. Six such instances occur in the second book of Samuel:

² There may be more alterations, but we can name only Gal. i. 3, "*be*" italicised in 1613, but not in later Bibles before 1629 (Cambridge).

³ Appendix D, p. xciii.

ch. v. 8. "And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain.*" The last clause is supplied from 1 Chr. xi. 6.

ch. vi. 6. "And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God." Rather "*his hand*" (as in 1638) from 1 Chr. xiii. 9.

ch. viii. 4. "And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen." We derive "*chariots*" from 1 Chr. xviii. 4.

ver. 18. "And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites" (*was over* 1629). In 1 Chr. xviii. 17 "*was over*" (1611).

ch. xxi. 19. "...slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite." In 1 Chr. xx. 5 we read "slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite."

ch. xxiii. 8. "the same *was* Adino the Eznite: *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time." 1 Chr. xi. 11 supplies "he lift up, &c."

Thus Num. xx. 26 is filled up from ver. 24; Judg. ii. 3 from Num. xxxiii. 55 or Josh. xxiii. 13; 1 Kin. ix. 8 from 2 Chr. vii. 21; 2 Kin. xxv. 3 from Jer. xxxix. 2 and lii. 6; 1 Chr. ix. 41 from ch. viii. 35; 1 Chr. xvii. 25 from 2 Sam. vii. 27; 1 Chr. xviii. 6 from 2 Sam. viii. 6; 2 Chr. xxv. 24 from 2 Kin. xiv. 14; Ezra ii. 6, 59 from Neh. vii. 11, 61. In the Bible of 1638 Jer. vi. 14 *of the daughter* is italicised as taken into the text from ch. viii. 11. This is the simplest case, for the words supplied in italics are doubtless lost in the one ancient text, preserved in the other.

(2) When the extreme conciseness of the Hebrew language produces a form of expression intelligible enough to those who are well versed in it, yet hardly capable of being transformed into a modern tongue. One or two of Bp. Turton's (*Text*, &c. pp. 50, 51) examples will illustrate our meaning:

Gen. xiii. 9. "Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if the right hand, then I will go to the left."

Ex. xiv. 20. "And it was a cloud and darkness, but it gave light by night."

Every one must feel that something is wanting to render these verses perspicuous; the latter indeed we should hardly understand, without looking closely to the context. It seems quite right, therefore, that supplementary words should be inserted in such places, and equally fit that they should be indicated by some contrivance that may shew that

they form no part of the Hebrew original. In our version accordingly the verses stand as follows, except that in the former "thou" (twice over) was not in italics before 1629; italicise also the second "to":

"If *thou wilt* take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left."

"It was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*."

To this class we may most conveniently refer the numerous cases wherein what grammarians call the *apodosis* (that is, the consequence resulting from a supposed act or condition) is implied rather than stated, yet in English requires something to be expressed more or less fully: such are the following texts:

Gen. xxx. 27. "If I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*."

2 Chr. ii. 3. "As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars...*even so deal with me*."

Dan. iii. 15. "If ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet,...ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*."

Luke xiii. 9. "And if it bear fruit, *well*."

Occasionally our Translators, with happy boldness, have suppressed the *apodosis* entirely, as in the original (Ex. xxxii. 32; Luke xix. 42). In some few passages the seeming necessity for such insertion arises from a misunderstanding either of the sense or the construction: such is probably the case in Neh. iv. 12, and unquestionably so in Matt. xv. 6; Mark vii. 11.

(3) Just as little objection will probably be urged against the custom of our Translators in italicising words supplied to clear up the use of the grammatical figure known as the *zeugma*, whereby, in the Hebrew no less than in the Greek and Latin languages, an expression which strictly belongs to but one member of a sentence is made, with some violation of strict propriety, to do duty in another.

Gen. iv. 20. "And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and cattle." Supply, "*of such as have cattle*."

Ex. iii. 16. "I have surely visited you, and that which is done to you in Egypt." Our version here, with less necessity, inserts "*seen*" after "and."

Ex. xx. 18. "And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the

mountain smoking." Here the order of the clauses renders it impossible to supply any single word which would not increase the awkwardness of the sentence: the passage is accordingly left as it stands in the original. Not so the sharper language of the parallel place:

Deut. iv. 12. "Ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only a voice." After "only" insert with 1611 "*ye heard.*"

2 Kin. xi. 12 (so 2 Chr. xxiii. 11). "And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and the testimony." Insert "*gave him*" before "the testimony."

Luke i. 64. "And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue," add "*loosed.*"

1 Cor. xiv. 34. "It is not permitted unto them to speak, but to be under obedience." After "but" insert "*they are commanded.*" So "*and commanding*" before "to abstain" in the exactly parallel passage, 1 Tim. iv. 3.

The following examples, taken from the Apocrypha, have been neglected by all editors up to the present date:

2 Esdr. ix. 24. "Taste no flesh, drink no wine, but *eat* flowers only."

xii. 17. "As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou *searest* not to go out from the heads." This rendering, taken from the Coverdale and Bishops' Bibles, is possibly incorrect.

Ecclus. li. 3. "According to the multitude of *thy* mercies and *greatness* of *thy* name."

(4) Akin to the preceding is the practice of inserting in the Authorized Version a word or two, in order to indicate that abrupt transition from the *oblique* to the *direct* form of speech, which is so familiar to most ancient languages, but so foreign to our own:

Gen. iv. 25. "And she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel."

Ex. xviii. 4. "And the name of the other *was* Eliezer; for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help."

Our marginal references on the latter text supply several other instances of this construction. The inconvenience of a sudden change of person, unbroken by any such words supplied, may appear from Gen. xxxii. 30, "And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." Just as abrupt is the construction in Gen. xli. 52 (compare ver. 51); Tobit viii. 21. In 2 Macc. vi. 24 "said he" continued in Roman type till 1638.

(5) Another use of italics is to indicate that a word or clause is of doubtful authority as a

matter of textual criticism. Of this in the Authorized Version we can produce only one unequivocal instance in the Canonical books, 1 John ii. 23 (see Appendix E, p. cii.); for it is not quite certain that the change of type in Judg. xvi. 2; xx. 9, employed to point out words borrowed from the Septuagint, intimates any suspicion of a *lacuna* in the text. In subsequent editions occur the following instances, most of them being due to the Cambridge edition of 1638, those that are not so having another date affixed to them:

Deut. xxvii. 26 ("*all*"). Josh. xxii. 34 ("*Ed*"). 1 Sam. ii. 16 ("*Nay*" 1629 Camb.)¹. 2 Kin. xix. 31 ("*of hosts*")²; xx. 13 (the second "*all*" appears in most Hebrew Bibles, and we have restored the Roman character). 2 Chr. v. 1 ("*all*"); xvii. 4 ("*LORD*"). Job x. 20 ("cease then, *and*," 1611 inconsistently: we should read with 1638, "cease *then*, *and*," or leave all in Roman as 1629 Camb., since both particles are found in *Keri*). Ps. xli. 2 ("*And* he shall be," *Chetiv*, not *Keri*); lxix. 32 ("*and* be glad"). Prov. xx. 4 (*therefore*: but 1 of *Keri* is in Symmachus and the Vulgate, so that we restore the type of 1611). Jer. xiii. 16 ("*and* make," yet 1 of *Keri* is in the Septuagint and Vulgate). Lam. v. 7 ("*and* are not;" "*And* have." These two conjunctions are both wanting in *Chetiv*, present in *Keri*, yet 1769 italicises the first, not the second). Mark ix. 42 (see Appendix E, p. c.). John viii. 6 (1769: see Appendix E, p. c.). 1 John iii. 16 (see Appendix E, p. c.).

Thus in the Apocrypha 1629 italicises *on me* in Tobit xi. 15, *me* being wanting in the Complutensian, but we have decided to return to the Roman type. For similar cases examine Ecclus. iii. 22 (1629 and 1769); 1 Macc. iii. 18 (1638); x. 78 (1638); xi. 15 (1638, *partim recte*); xiv. 4 (1638).

To these passages, which in the present volume have been italicised or the contrary, according to the circumstances in each case, we have added 2 Chr. xv. 8 "*of Oded*," to point out the doubt hanging over the reading or construction in that

¹ This is inevitable, as the reading is either לְהִי "to him" (*Chetiv*), or נָא "*Nay*" (*Keri*), not both. The two words are confused in 18 other places, of which Delitzsch points out 17.

² The addition in this passage and others is from the Hebrew *Keri* or margin; but *Keri* is received without italics where we should not wish to insert them now: e.g. Judg. xx. 13 "the children;" Ruth iii. 5, 17 "to me." In ver. 37 of this chapter we have italicised *Keri* "*his sons*" for the sake of consistency. In the parallel place Isai. xxxvii. 38 "*his sons*" stands in *Chetiv*, or the text.

³ וְעַל־נְבוֹאָה עָרַר הַנְּבִיאָה (contrast ch. ix. 29 וְעַל־נְבוֹאָה). The absolute state of הַנְּבִיאָה seems connected with a break in the sense, such as occurs in ver. 11; ch. xvi. 9. The Vulgate has here *Acavie filii Oded*, as all in ver. 1. Thus again in Prov. xv. 22, by italicising "*they*," we intimate that "*thoughts*" is probably not the real nominative to תִּקְוָם.

place. Also in Ecclus. i. 7; xvii. 5, italics have been substituted, as was stated above, p. xxvii., in the room of brackets, as a mark of probable spuriousness in the lines so printed. The portion of 1 John v. 7, 8 which is now for the first time set in italics, is probably no longer regarded as genuine by any one who is capable of forming an independent judgment on the state of the evidence.

(6) The last class to which we may refer the italicised words in our version, is that wherein the words supplied are essential to the English sense, although they may very well be dispensed with in the Hebrew or Greek; nay more, although they could not be received into the original without burdening the sense, or marring all propriety of style. This last head comprises a far greater number of cases than all the rest put together, and it may reasonably be doubted whether much advantage accrues from a change of type where the sense is not affected to an appreciable extent. Whether we say "the folk that are with me" (Gen. xxxiii. 15) with the Bible of 1611, or "the folk that *are* with me" with the Cambridge edition of 1629, could make no difference whatever, except to one who was comparing English with Hebrew idioms, and such a one would hardly need to carry on his studies in this fashion. One thing, however, is quite clear, that if it be well thus to mark the idiomatic or grammatical divergences between languages, all possible care should be devoted to secure uniformity of practice; cases precisely similar should be treated in a similar manner. Now this is just the point at which our Authorized Version utterly fails us; we can never be sure of its consistency for two verses together. To take one or two instances out of a thousand, why do we find "*it* be hid" in Levit. v. 3, 4, and "*it* be hidden" in ver. 2, the Hebrew being the same in all? Or why should the same Hebrew be represented by "upon all four" in Levit. xi. 20, but by "upon (or "on") *all* four" in ver. 21, 27, 42? Even in graver matters there is little attempt at uniformity: thus οὗτος Heb. iii. 3 is "this *man*" in 1611, but "this man" in Heb. viii. 3, a variation retained to this day; in 1 Pet. iv. 11 "*let him speak*" is italicised in 1611, but the clause immediately following "*let him do it*" not before 1629. These gross oversights, with countless others, are set right by the

revisers of 1629 and 1638, yet these later editors have been found liable to introduce into the printed text nearly as many inconsistencies as they removed. Thus, for example, whereas "which were left" Lev. x. 16 adequately renders the Hebrew article with the participle of the Niphal conjugation, and so in 1611 was printed in ordinary characters, the edition of 1638 wrongly italicises "*which were*" here, but leaves untouched "that were left" in ver. 12, a discrepancy which still cleaves to our modern Bibles. The same must be said of "ye *are* to pass" ("*are*" first italicised in 1629) Deut. ii. 4 compared with "thou art to pass" ver. 18: "*even* unto Azzah" ver. 23 ("*even*" correctly italicised in 1638, indeed the word is expressed in ver. 36), but "even unto this day" left untouched in ver. 22: "the slain *man*" ("*man*" first in 1629) Deut. xxi. 6, but "the slain man" ver. 3: "*their* backs" ("*their*" first in 1629) Josh. vii. 12, but "their backs" ver. 8¹. The reader will find as many instances of this nature as he cares to search for in any portion of our modern Bibles he may please to examine, and from the whole matter it is impossible to draw in the main any other conclusion than this:—that the changes introduced from time to time have been too unsystematic, too much the work of the moment, executed by too many hands, and on too unsettled principles, to hold out against hostile, or even friendly criticism.

Dr Blayney in his Report to the Oxford Delegates (Appendix D, p. xcvi.) appeals to the edition of Dr Paris (1762) as having "made large corrections in this particular," adding that "there still remained many necessary alterations, which escaped the Doctor's notice" and had to be set right by himself and his friends. And it cannot be doubted, that the two Bibles of 1762 and 1769 between them largely increased the number of the words printed in italics, but the effect was rather

¹ In the Bible of 1638 we occasionally notice a strange want of critical skill. In Prov. iii. 18 our version happily changes "he" of the Bishops' version into "every one," to express the plural participle, to which the feminine pronoun is affixed, yet this book, followed by all the rest, actually sets "*every one*" in italics. In Cant. iv. 2 "even shorn" is designed to translate הקצובות (ὁλοκληρωτων, Symmachus, *of the same bigness*, Bishops'), yet "*even*" is set in italics, as if it were a conjunction. In Heb. xi. 36 we have retained, not without hesitation, the italics first used for the word *cruel* in 1638, since all the earlier English versions were satisfied with "mockings:" *ludibria*, Vulg.

to add to than diminish the manifest inconsistencies of earlier books. Thus Blayney (and after him the moderns) in Luke xvii. 29 (*ἅπαντας*) italicises “them” before “all,” yet leaves untouched “them all” ver. 27: in Luke xix. 22 he reads “thou wicked servant,” retaining “thou good servant” in ver. 17. Nor can the correctness of Dr Paris be praised overmuch. In putting into Roman type the “good” of 1611, Eccles. vii. 1, he has been blindly followed by the rest, though a glance at the Hebrew would have set them right: yet some of his errors in italics were removed in 1769, e.g. “way-side” Matt. xiii. 4; Mark x. 46; Luke viii. 5. Hence it becomes manifest that in preparing a critical edition of our vernacular Translation, which shall aim at meeting the wants and satisfying the scholarship of the present age, nothing less than a close and repeated comparison of the sacred originals, line by line, with the English Bible, will enable us to amend the mistakes, which lack of time and consideration has led certain of the most eminent of our predecessors to pass by unnoticed, or even to exaggerate while attempting to remedy them. A task so laborious, yet promising from the first so little benefit from its most faithful execution, has been undertaken for the purposes of this volume only from a deep conviction of its necessity; and through the intervention of the Syndics of the Cambridge Press that task has been somewhat lightened by the use the editor has been allowed to make of the manuscript notes of the Rev. J. Gorle, Rector of Whatcote, whose acuteness, learning, and patience in the prosecution of researches so minute those who have toiled in the same field can best appreciate.

In the Apocrypha indeed the work had to be done almost afresh, inasmuch as the Company of Translators to whom these books were assigned took no sort of pains to assimilate their portion of the work to that executed by the others. They introduce this difference of type only 54 times in the whole Apocrypha, indeed only three instances occur at all later than Eccles. xlv. 4, after which brackets [], or sometimes () are substituted in their room. No improvement worth mention seems to have been attempted before 1638, when 96 (e.g. Judith xiv. 18, but Tobit iv. 13 in 1629) fresh instances of italics were added, and most of the brackets were displaced to make room for italics,

though a few yet survive in modern Bibles (2 Esdr. iii. 22. Wisd. xii. 27; xvii. 2, 3, 4. Eccles. vi. 1, 2; viii. 11; xi. 30; xii. 5; xiv. 10¹). About ten places more were subsequently italicised (e.g. Wisd. v. 17; viii. 2. Baruch iii. 33. 2 Macc. xi. 33 *and*, all in 1769), so that the italics of modern Bibles are but 273 in all. Those that are employed are of much the same character as in the Canonical Scriptures; some for pointing out the *zeugma* (above, p. xxxiv.), as 1 Macc. vii. 19²; x. 20, 24; 2 Macc. xi. 14: or a transition in the form of speech (Judith v. 23. Eccles. ii. 18. 1 Macc. i. 50; xvi. 21; so 1 Esdr. i. 4 in 1629, and 2 Macc. vi. 24 in 1638): some for supplying a real or seeming grammatical defect (1 Esdr. iv. 11. Tobit viii. 10. Eccles. xii. 5): one for indicating uncertainty in the reading (Tobit x. 5³; see p. xxxv.): a few for no reason that is apparent (Wisd. vi. 9 *O kings*. Eccles. xl. 4; xlv. 4⁴), it would seem in mere error. As our version of the Apocrypha is so imperfectly revised as to resemble the Bishops' version in other respects more closely than we find in the inspired books, so does it in this over-free use of italic type by way of commentary. The interpolations in Wisd. ii. 1; xvi. 10. 1 Macc. vii. 32 are derived from this source; that in Eccles. vi. 2 from the note of Junius (*ferociens incerto et rago impetu*); and too many others are conceived in the same spirit, e.g. Wisd. x. 10; xiv. 12; xix. 14. Eccles. viii. 11; xi. 30; xlv. 6. 1 Macc. viii. 18. In 1 Macc. ix. 35, after Coverdale and the Bishops' Bible, our Translation actually brings a Proper name into the text “[John],” avowedly on the authority of Josephus, for the slight evidence now produced in its favour (the Syriac and three recent Greek copies) was unknown to them.

¹ In Eccles. xlv. 22 the brackets [] can only be intended for marks of parenthesis (), since no copy omits the enclosed words.

² But we have set in ordinary character “[have they cast out]” of 1611 in ver. 17, inasmuch as the ellipsis is only accidental, arising from the order of the words cited from Ps. lxxix. 2, 3 in the Septuagint, and indeed in the Hebrew.

³ In 1611 we read “*Now I care for nothing*, my son, *since I have let thee go*,” οὐ μέλει μοι, τέκνον, ὅτι ἀφῆκά σε, but Junius would have us read *ōt* for οὐ (Drusius persuades even Fritzsche to read σὺ μέλεις), from the Vulgate *heu heu me, fili mi, ut quid te misimus*. The italic type should be changed into Roman, since the passage may very well stand.

⁴ In the original edition the first four words of Eccles. viii. 8 are italicised by a like oversight. They were set in Roman type in 1629.

After this general survey of the whole subject, it is proper to state certain rules, applicable to particular cases, which a careful study of the Bible of 1611 will shew that our Translators laid down for themselves, but which haste or inadvertence has caused them to carry out very imperfectly in practice. It will be seen that many of their omissions were supplied in one or other of those later editions which display care in the matter, while almost as many have remained to be set right in the present volume. "Whether the Translators, if they had foreseen and fully considered how far the system of italics which they adopted, when carried out, would lead, would have adopted it,...may be a question. And whether the abundance of the italics...does not in a measure defeat its own purpose by withdrawing attention from them, is perhaps a question also. But as it was, the course adopted by the editors of 1611 having been to mark by italics not important insertions only, but to aim at marking in this manner everything, even trifling pronouns and auxiliary verbs, not in the originals, carrying out however their intention very imperfectly: the choice for after editors lies between adopting a different system, and carrying out theirs to the full¹." Between these alternatives few perhaps will censure us for having chosen the latter without much hesitation.

The following observations, therefore, grounded on the practice of our Translators, will guide us in a vast number of doubtful cases.

(1) The English possessive pronoun, when it renders the Hebrew or Greek article, should be set in italics. Compare in 1611 Judg. iii. 20. 2 Sam. vi. 7; xvii. 23. 2 Kin. ix. 35; xiii. 3. 2 Chr. xiii. 10. Job i. 5; ii. 13. 1 Cor. i. 1. 2 Cor. i. 1. Gal. v. 10. Eph. iv. 28. Phil. ii. 13. So in 1629, Gen. xxvi. 11. Neh. xii. 42: in 1638, Matt. viii. 3; x. 24; xii. 10, 33; xiii. 15 (*ter*); xiv. 19, 31; xv. 5, &c. *passim*: in 1762, Matt. xii. 46; xxi. 31; xxvi. 23, 51; xxvii. 24: in 1769, Matt. xv. 8; xxv. 32. Mark v. 29; x. 16, &c.

(2) Since the definite article is only the unemphatic form of the demonstrative "that," and has itself a demonstrative force², it might not appear necessary to set "that" in italics when it represents the Greek or Hebrew article. In 1611, how-

ever, it is thus printed so often as to prove that our Translators designed to do so always with "this" and "that." For their practice compare Gen. xviii. 32. Ex. ix. 27; xxxiv. 1. Num. xi. 32. Josh. iii. 4. 1 Sam. xiv. 8; xxv. 24. 1 Chr. xviii. 11; xxi. 22. 2 Chr. xx. 29; xxxvi. 18. Ezra ix. 2; x. 9. Eccles. vi. 12. Luke viii. 14. 2 Tim. ii. 4. In 1629 many more were added, e.g. Gen. xxxi. 43 (*these* *ter*); xliii. 16 (*bis*): in 1638, 1 Chr. vi. 64; vii. 21. 2 Chr. xxviii. 22. Ezra x. 4. Neh. viii. 10. Job xxxii. 5. Ps. li. 4. Eccles. viii. 8; ix. 9. Isai. xxxvii. 30 (yet not 2 Kin. xix. 29). Jer. ix. 26; xxxviii. 12. Ezek. xlv. 3; xlv. 2, 8. Hab. i. 6. Mark iv. 11; ix. 42. John v. 13. Acts xxiv. 22. Rom. xvi. 22. 1 Cor. ix. 12; xi. 27. 2 Cor. v. 1, 4. 2 Thess. i. 11. 1 Tim. vi. 7, 14. 2 Pet. i. 14: a few in 1769, 2 Sam. xvi. 11; xviii. 32. Hos. ix. 10. Yet in the New Testament this rule is even now greatly neglected.

(3) The idioms of the English and the Hebrew differ so widely that no attempt has been made, in the great majority of cases, to print the English definite article in italics when the Hebrew one is wanting. The only apparent instance of such distinction being kept up by our Translators occurs in 1 Sam. xxvi. 8, and is a mere error, the Hebrew article being present: hence "the" is put into Roman type in 1638³. Occasionally, however, the sense is so much affected, perhaps for the worse, by the presence of the English article, that we have been careful to note its absence in the Hebrew: e.g. Ps. xlv. 1. Ezek. iv. 1; x. 20; xxiii. 45. Hos. ii. 4; viii. 7; x. 10; xii. 4. Joel ii. 6. Amos vii. 10. Jonah iv. 10 *marg.* Mic. v. 5. In thus dealing with the Greek article rather more freedom has been assumed, regard being always had to the anarthrous style of certain of the sacred writers, and to the licence which permits the omission of the article in certain constructions. Compare Eccles. xlv. 18. Rom. i. 6; ii. 14. 1 Cor. ix. 20. Gal. iv. 31. 1 Thess. ii. 6. 1 Tim. ii. 5. Heb. ii. 5. 1 Pet. i. 12; iv. 10. 1 John ii. 1. 3 John 3. Rev. xiv. 9; xv. 2; xxi. 17. The English indefinite article⁴, or none at all, would better suit most of these places.

³ In Job xi. 16 also Synd. A. 3. 14, B. M. 1276. l. 4 and 3050. g. 3 read "*the* misery," but this is probably a misprint for "*thy* misery" of the other issue.

⁴ It is, of course, quite unmeaning to italicise our indefi-

¹ Grote *MS.* p. 24. See p. xviii., note 1.

² Bain, *English Grammar*, p. 34.

(4) Annexed to proper and common appellations of places the Hebrew *He*, the old accusative termination, is regarded as denoting *motion to*, and its absence, or that of a corresponding preposition, is indicated by italics: e.g. Job xxx. 23; Ps. v. 7 in 1611. But *He* prefixed, which may be the article, and sometimes accompanies *He* annexed (compare 2 Sam. xiii. 10), is not so regarded. Prepositions of motion in English, which have no Hebrew equivalent, are systematically set by us in italics, the rather, since it is not always certain that the right one is employed, e.g. 1 Sam. xxiii. 25. 2 Kin. xvi. 8.

(5) When an article is prefixed to a participle, but not otherwise, and it is rendered by "which are," "that is" &c. ("such as were" Eccles. iv. 1), these words are best printed without italics, as in 1611 they are pretty uniformly, e.g. Lev. x. 16. Deut. xx. 11; xxv. 6, 18; xxix. 29¹. In 1638 italics came to be employed in some cases of this kind, e.g. "*that was built*" Judg. vi. 28; "*which is shed*" Ps. lxxix. 10; "she *that* looketh" Cant. vi. 10; "*one that* accuseth" John v. 45. We have retained italics in the last place (perhaps wrongly), discarding them in the rest. In Judg. xi. 30 *marg.* "*that which cometh forth*" of 1611 is properly changed in 1629 into "*that which cometh forth.*"

(6) But even if the article be prefixed to an adjective, the correct practice is to italicise the words supplied. Thus in 1611 "*that are wise,*" "*that are mighty*" Isai. v. 21, 22; "*who is holy*" Heb. vii. 26, in which passages there is no article. In Judg. viii. 15, where the article is found, we have "that *are* weary" 1611, "that are weary" 1629, "*that are weary*" 1638 correctly. This last edition is very careful on the point, having rightly put into italics what had previously been Roman in 1 Sam. xv. 9. Neh. iv. 14. Ps. lxxxv. 12. Ezek. xxii. 5. Yet in Judg. xvii. 6; xxi. 25 and such like passages we adopt (not very consistently) "*that which was right,*" to intimate the presence of the article, as 1 Sam. ix. 24 in 1638.

(7) In such phrases as "and it came to pass ...that," if the Hebrew copulative ו be not ex-

pressed at the beginning of the second clause, its absence is denoted by italicising "that," which otherwise would stand in Roman type. This nice distinction is observed by our Translators with as much consistency as they display in greater matters. Thus 1611 in Gen. iv. 14. Ex. xxxiii. 8. Num. xvi. 7. 2 Kin. xviii. 1. 1 Chr. xiv. 15. Esther v. 2. Isai. x. 12, 20, 27; xxiv. 18. So in 1629, Ex. xxxiii. 7. Lev. ix. 1. Num. xvii. 5; in 1638, Neh. iv. 16: in 1762, Matt. xiii. 53; xix. 1. Luke xx. 1. Compare Luke v. 1, 17; vii. 12; viii. 1, &c.

(8) The personal pronoun, when omitted with the Hebrew infinitive (occasionally with some risk of ambiguity in the sense), should always, when supplied in the version, be printed in italics. This comprehensive rule is abided by in 1611 Gen. vi. 19, 20 "to keep *them* alive;" Ex. xxx. 12 (second case, but overlooked in the first), 15; xxxi. 13. Deut. xxvi. 18. 1 Kin. xii. 6 ("*I*" overlooked by 1629 and later Bibles). 1 Chr. xxviii. 4. 2 Chr. xxxv. 6. Isai. l. 4 ("*I*" again overlooked in 1629 and its successors). Thus also in 1629, Ex. xxviii. 28. Esther iv. 11: in 1638, Gen. iii. 6. Acts xii. 19. Rom. xiii. 5: in 1769, Ex. xxxv. 1. Deut. xxix. 29. Heb. xii. 10.

(9) Where in Hebrew the first of two nouns is in the state of construction, the word "of" between them is not italicised in English: but if the preceding noun be susceptible of a change by reason of the state of construction, and yet be not so changed, "of" or its equivalent is italicised. Compare, for example, Ex. xxxvii. 24 with Ex. xxv. 39. The Masoretic points are necessarily taken for true under this head.

(10) It would seem natural to italicise "own" in the expressions "your own," "his own" &c. where the original has but the simple possessive pronoun. Yet in 1611 we find it so written only in 2 Sam. xviii. 13. Job v. 13; ix. 20. Prov. i. 18 (*bis*). Blayney has "*his own*" in Gen. i. 27, and in no other place, as if he shrunk from making about 200 changes in respect to one word. We have italicised "own" only in Job xix. 17, where its presence excludes one very possible sense, and in Acts xxi. 11, where it is important to mark that $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$ is not in the text.

(11) The Hebrew preposition ל "to," with or without the verb "to be," is considered as equiva-

nite article, as 1611 has done in rare instances, and 1762 in Acts xxiv. 5. It is here set in Roman type.

¹ In the concise style of poetry we have often willingly overlooked the absence of the article before the present participle.

lent, idiom for idiom, with the English verb "to have." It is so treated in the book of 1611 usually (e.g. Gen. xii. 20; xvi. 1), but not always (e.g. Gen. xi. 6 "they *have*," ver. 30 "she *had*"). But "pertained" in such phrases is always italicised, as Judg. vi. 11 in 1611. Hence we would not follow Scholefield¹, who reads "what *have* I" 1 Cor. v. 12.

(12) We have adopted, with some hesitation, Mr Gorle's refined distinction, confirmed by 1611 in Jer. xli. 16, between אַחֲרַי "after *that*" and אַחֲרֵיכֶם "after *that*;" not however with infinitives, as 2 Chr. xxvi. 2. Jer. xxxvi. 27; xl. 1.

(13) When in different parts of Scripture a phrase or expression is given with more or less fulness, it is right to distinguish the shorter form, by setting the missing part of it in italics. Examples are in 1611 "dead *men*" Ex. xii. 33; "mighty man" Ps. cxx. 4 *marg.* (compare Ruth ii. 1. 1 Sam. xiv. 52. Jer. xli. 16 where "man" is expressed): in 1638, Job xvii. 8, 10. Isai. xxix. 8; xlv. 25; in 1769, Isai. xli. 2. Again in 1611, "fill *with*" Gen. xlv. 1. Ps. lxxi. 8 (*his*); lxxii. 19, a preposition being supplied after the verb (אֶלֶּם) in Ex. xvi. 32. 2 Kin. ix. 24. Ezra ix. 11. Job xli. 7. Ezek. xxxii. 6. Care, however, should be taken to put in italics no more than is really wanting: thus in Matt. viii. 25 προσελθόντες ought to be "came to *him*;" Matt. x. 1 προσκαλεσάμενος "called unto *him*" as it is given in 1762, not as the same word is represented by 1769 in Matt. xv. 32 "called *unto him*." This rule extends very widely, and is difficult to be observed with perfect consistency.

(14) The verb substantive is italicised before the participle passive (*Paül*), to distinguish it from the Niphal conjugation of the verb (e.g. Gen. xxix. 31, 33 "*was* hated" in 1629 Camb.); but more licence has been granted to the auxiliaries that render the active participle (*Poel*). In Num. x. 29 we have given "we *are* journeying," though in other places the present "is" "are" &c. is in Roman type, but not "*was*" or "*were*."

¹ In the Greek and English New Testament, published at Cambridge by Professor Scholefield (new edition, 1836), many words were printed in italics for the first time, chiefly such as bear on our first rule, that regarding pronouns. The changes he introduced evidence great care, but seem not to have influenced other editions of the Bible published since his time.

Such are the principal rules which the Translators of the Authorized Version designed to follow in the arrangement of italics for the standard Bible of 1611. How little what they printed was systematically reviewed and corrected in the preparation of later editions is evident from the numerous glaring errors, committed by them, which have remained undetected down to this day. The reader will perceive what is meant by comparing the present volume with any modern Bible in 1 Chr. vii. 6. 2 Chr. x. 16. Neh. v. 19. Job i. 5; xxii. 24; xli. 20. Ps. lv. 21. Prov. xv. 26. Cant. v. 12. Isai. xxii. 18 ("like" a little doubtful). Jer. xi. 4, 7; xxxvi. 22; xlv. 13. Ezek. iv. 4, 9; xiii. 18; xxii. 20 *marg.*; xxxix. 11; xliii. 3 *marg.* Dan. i. 7; viii. 26; ix. 23 *marg.* Obad. 6. Hab. iii. 9. 1 Esdr. viii. 63. Tobit iii. 3. Wisd. ii. 1; xix. 14. 1 Macc. viii. 18; x. 24; xii. 37. Tit. ii. 3. 3 John 12. Indeed some more recent corrections are positively false, e.g. 2 Chr. iii. 11 "one wing *of the one*" (1638): Luke x. 30 "*man*" (1762).

What Blayney intended to do, and seems to have lacked time for (Appendix D, p. xcvi.), has been regarded as a matter of imperative duty by the editor of the present work. He has made out a full list of all the changes with respect to italics, in which this volume differs from his standard, the Cambridge small pica octavo of 1858, together with such reasons for them as each case might require; and has deposited the list for future reference in the Library of the Syndics of the University Press.

SECTION IV.

On the system of punctuation adopted in 1611, and modified in more recent Bibles.

"The question of punctuation," to employ the language of the late Professor Grote², "has two parts: one, respecting the general carrying it out for purposes of rhythm and distinction of sentences, independent of any question as to the meaning of the words; the other respecting the particular cases where different punctuation involves difference of meaning." In regard to the first of these parts, much variety of practice will always exist,

² Grote *MS.* p. 25. See p. xviii., note 1.

according to the age in which a writer lives, or the fashion which he has adopted for himself. Thus the edition of 1611 abounds with parentheses¹ which are largely discarded in modern Bibles, wherein commas supply their place, unless indeed they are left unrepresented altogether. The note of admiration, which is seldom met with in the old black-letter copies (wherein the note of interrogation usually stands in its room: e.g. Prov. xix. 7) is scattered more thickly over Blayney's pages than the taste of the present times would approve. Upon the whole, while the system of recent punctuation is heavier and more elaborate than necessity requires, and might be lightened to advantage, as in this volume has been attempted²; that of the standard of 1611 is too scanty to afford the guidance needed by the voice and eye in the act of public reading. "It is a torture to read aloud from, as those who have had to do it know."³ Grote contrasts it in this particular with a Cambridge edition of 1683, into which more changes in the stops were admitted than later books cared to follow, and whose punctuation differs in fact but little from that in vogue in recent times.

The case in which difference of punctuation involves difference of meaning cannot be thus summarily dismissed. Since interpretation is now concerned, rather than arbitrary liking or convenience, the principles laid down in the First Section are strictly applicable here (pp. x., xiv.). The stops found in the original ought not to be altered unless the sense they assign be not merely doubtful, but manifestly wrong⁴. Modern changes, if still abided by, should be scrupulously recorded, and their retention can be justified only by the consideration that it is at once pedantic and improper to restore errors of the standard Bible which have once been banished out of sight. The following list will be found to contain all divergencies of

punctuation from that prevailing in recent editions, not being too insignificant to deserve special notice, which can be supposed to influence the sense. They naturally divide themselves into two classes, those which are, and those which are not, countenanced by the two issues of 1611.

I. The stops of 1611 are retained in preference to those of later Bibles, there being no strong reason to the contrary, in

Gen. xxxi. 40, "Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me," 1611, after Masoretic stops, LXX., Vulg., against the Bishops', 1638—1769, moderns, who have "Thus I was: (, 1638—1762) in the day the drought consumed me." Lev. iv. 2, "(concerning things which ought not to be done)." Here 1769 and the moderns reject the parenthesis of the earlier books, which, though not found in vv. 13, 22, 27, tends to relieve a hard construction. Joshua iii. 16, "very far, from the city Adam," 1611—1630. In 1629 Camb. and subsequent editions the comma after "far" is removed, but the other distribution is not less probable. 1 Kin. xii. 32, "and he offered upon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) sacrificing." The moderns, after 1769, punctuate "and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing:" against the Hebrew stops, *Zakeph-katon* standing over both "altar" and "Bethel;" and rendering the margin (which provides for *לעל*, being the *Kal* rather than the *Hiphil* conjugation) quite unintelligible. xix. 5, "behold then, an angel" (וְהִנֵּה מַלְאָכָא): "behold, then an angel," 1769, moderns. Neh. ix. 4, "upon the stairs of the Levites," (עַל-מַעְבְּרֵי הַלֵּוִיִּם): "upon the stairs, of the Levites," 1769, moderns. ver. 5, "Jeshua and Kadmiel," (cf. Ezra ii. 40): "Jeshua, and Kadmiel," 1769, moderns. Job xix. 28, "persecute we him?...found in me." 1611—1617. But 1629 Lond., 1630 place (?) also after "me:" 1629 Camb., 1638, moderns, transfer the second clause into the *oratio obliqua* "persecute we him,... found in me?" xxxi. 30. This verse is rightly set in a parenthesis in 1611—1744, which 1762, moderns, remove. xxxiii. 5, "If thou canst, answer me," as in ver. 32. The first comma is removed in 1629 Camb. (not 1629 Lond., 1630) and all modern books. xl. 24 *marg.* "or bore," 1611: "or *bora*," 1629. 1638, Bagster 1846. But 1744, 1762, moderns, "or, *bora*," quite absurdly. Psalm ii. 12, "but a little: Blessed," 1611—1744, "but a little. Blessed," 1762 mod.⁵ lxxix. 5, "wilt thou be angry, for ever?" (cf. Ps. xiii. 1; lxxxix. 46. The comma is removed by 1616 (not 1617, 1630), 1629 Camb., &c. ver. 11, "come before thee, According to the greatness of thy

¹ In Synd. A. 3. 14, these marks of parenthesis often seem to have been inserted with a pen, in places where the Oxford reprint has them.

² For instance, in such expressions as "and behold," "and lo," "for lo," we omit the comma set by Blayney, &c., between the two words.

³ Grote *MS.*, *ubi supra*.

⁴ Thus no stronger stop than a colon (as in 1611) is proposed after "Jesaiah", 1 Chr. iii. 21, though Dr Pusey's view seems very maintainable (*Book of Daniel*, p. 300), that quite another line than Zerubbabel's now follows.

⁵ The two lines of the couplet are closely connected, as the parallelism shews. Here, and in some other places (notably in Ps. iii. 5; lxiv. 7), the Masoretic punctuation is at variance with the poetical structure. So in Ps. xl. 12, *Rebiah* has tempted 1762 to change the comma after "head" into a semicolon, 1769 and the moderns into a colon, where we prefer the comma of 1611—1744.

power: Preserve thou." Thus 1611—1744, following the Hebrew punctuation. "come before thee; According to the greatness of thy power (, 1762 only) Preserve thou" 1769, moderns, very boldly, though approved by Canon Perowne. lxxxix. 46, "How long, LORD¹, wilt thou hide thyself, for ever?" The third comma is removed in 1629, London and Camb. (not 1630), 1638, 1744, 1769 mod. In 1762 this comma is strengthened into a semicolon. Prov. i. 27. The final colon of 1611—1630 is clearly preferable to the full stop of 1629 Camb., moderns. xix. 2. Restore the comma before "sinneth;" discarded in 1762: also in xxi. 28, that before "speaketh," removed in 1769: both these for the sake of perspicuity. xxx. 1 *fin.* The full stop is changed into a comma by 1769 mod. Eccles. ii. 3, "(yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom)." In 1769 mod. the marks of parenthesis are rejected, and a semicolon placed after "wisdom." Cant. vii. 9, "For my beloved, that" 1611, &c. ("For my beloved that," 1629 Lond., 1630: almost preferable; cf. Heb.): "For my beloved, that" 1769, moderns. viii. 2, "of the juice" 1611—1630: "of the juice" 1629 Camb., 1638, &c. Isai. xxiv. 14, "they shall sing." The comma is found only in 1611 (Oxford reprint, not Synd. A. 3. 14), and acknowledged by Vulg. and Field ("jubilabunt;") as representing the Hebrew *Athnakh*. xlviii. 12, "O Jacob, and Israel my called;" 1611—1630. But 1629 Camb. 1638 place commas after "Israel," 1769 and the moderns join "Jacob and Israel," against the Hebrew stops. Lam. ii. 4, "pleasant to the eye;" (cf. Heb. stop): 1769 mod. remove the comma. iv. 15, "when they fled away and wandered;" (, for : in 1769 mod.). Hosea vii. 11, "a silly dove, without heart." In 1629 Camb. and the moderns, the comma (which represents the Hebrew accent) is removed, as if "without heart" referred exclusively to the dove. Hagg. i. 1, 12, 14; ii. 2, remove comma of 1769 mod. after "Josedeck." Cf. Zech. i. 1.

2 Esdr. viii. 39, "and the reward that they shall have." (*et salvationis et mercedis receptionis*, Vulg., but *et salutis, et recipiendæ mercedis* Junius): but 1762 mod. place a comma after "reward," as if *receptionis* of Vulg. belonged also to *salvationis*. xii. 2, "and behold, the head that remained, and the four wing appeared no more." In 1762 a comma is inserted after "wings;" in 1769 mod. both commas are removed. There is a pause in the sense after "remained," such as a semicolon would perhaps better represent, before the vision in ch. xi. 18, &c., is repeated. Judith iv. 6, "toward the open country near to Dothaim (*κατὰ πρόσωπον τοῦ πεδίου τοῦ πλησίον Δωθαίμ*, LXX.). Here 1629 Camb., 1630, &c., insert a comma before "near." viii. 9. 10. In 1769 mod. the marks of parenthesis are withdrawn, to the detriment of perspicuity. xiv. 17, "After, he went" (*καὶ εἰσῆλθεν*, LXX.): 1629 Camb. (not 1630), 1638 mod. remove the necessary comma. Eccles. xxxvii. 8, "(For he will counsel for himself):" 1769 mod. reject the marks of parenthesis, setting a semicolon after "himself". ver. 11, "of finishing" (*περὶ συντελείας*, LXX.): 1769 mod. obscure the sense by rejecting the comma. Baruch vi. 40, "that they are gods?" In 1629, &c., "gods," the interrogation being thrown on the end of the verse. But compare the refrains ver. 44, 52, 56,

65, to justify our arrangement of the paragraph. 1 Macc. vi. 51, "to cast darts, and slings." The comma is removed in 1638 mod.

S. Matt. ix. 20—22, are inclosed in a parenthesis by 1611—1762, which 1769 rejects². S. Mark iii. 17, and v. 41. The marks of parenthesis (of which 1769 mod. make too clean a riddance) are restored from 1611—1762. S. John ii. 15, "and the sheep and the oxen," thus keeping the animals distinct from *πάντας* ("them all...with the sheep and oxen," Bishops). In 1630 (not 1638, 1743), 1762 mod., a comma intrudes after "sheep." xviii. 3, "a band of men, and officers," 1611—1762, thus distinguishing the Roman cohort from the Jewish *ὑπηρέται* (*Archb. Trench*). In 1769 mod. the comma is lost. Acts xi. 26, "taught much people, and the disciples were called," 1611—1630: both verbs depending on *ἐγένετο*. Yet 1638—1743 substitute a semicolon for the comma, while 1762 mod. begin a new sentence after "people," as if the editors had never glanced at the Greek. xviii. 18, "and Aquila: having shorn his head", Paul being the person referred to in *κεράμενος*. By changing the colon into a semicolon, 1762 mod. render this more doubtful. Rom. i. 9, "always in my prayers," 1611, 1612, 1613. The first comma is removed in 1629 Camb. and London, 1630, &c.: the second changed into a semicolon by 1769 mod. Cf. 1 Thess. i. 2; Philem. 4. iv. 1, "Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh," 1611—1762. In 1769 mod. the comma is transferred from after "father" to before "our." v. 13—17, were first inclosed in a parenthesis by 1769, which is followed by all moderns, even by the American Bible of 1867, though the American revisers of 1851 (see p. xxiii.) had removed it. It is worse than useless, inasmuch as it interrupts the course of the argument. viii. 33 *fin.* The colon of 1611—1762 is almost too great a break, yet 1769 mod. substitute a full stop. The semicolon of *The Five Clergymen* is quite sufficient. xv. 7, "received us," 1611—1743. The comma is removed in 1762 mod. 1 Cor. vii. 5, "prayer," 1611—1630. But 1638 mod. substitute a semicolon for the comma, as if to drive us to take the various reading *συνέχεσθε* of Beza 1598 (see App. E, p. civ.), and the Elzevirs. viii. 7, "with conscience of the idol unto this hour," 1611—1762, as if the reading *ὡς ἄρτι τοῦ εἰδῶλου* were accepted, ("with the yet abiding consciousness of the idol,") or cf. Phil. i. 26, and Prof. Moulton's *Winer*, p. 584. In 1769 mod. the comma is deleted. 2 Cor. xiii. 2, "as if I were present the second time," 1611—1762. In 1769 mod. a comma is put in after "present," through an obvious misconception. Eph. iii. 2—iv. 1 "of the Lord," is wrongly set in a parenthesis by 1769 mod. (not American, 1867). Rather connect ch. iii. 1 with ver. 14. Phil. i. 11, "by Jesus Christ unto the glory..." In 1762 mod. a comma is inserted before "unto." Col. ii. 11, "of the flesh," the two clauses beginning with *ἐν τῇ* being parallel (cf. *var. lect.*), so that 1762 mod. wrongly remove the comma after "flesh." 1 Thess. iii. 7, "by your faith" 1611—1630, but 1629 London and Camb. and all after them wrongly omit the comma. 2 Thess. i. 8, "in flaming fire," 1611—1762, connecting the words with *ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει*, ver. 7. In 1769 mod.

¹ So read instead of "LORD?" of 1769 mod. The printed text of the present volume is inconsistent as it stands.

² The parenthesis is absent from the parallel passage of S. Mark. It is not so much wanted in Luke viii. 42—48, but we retain it from 1611—1743, though 1762 mod. reject it.

the comma is absent. Titus ii. 8, "sound speech that cannot..." The comma after "speech" in 1769 mod. obscures, rather than helps, the English. ver. 12, "teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts we should live..." Thus the sentence runs in the Oxford reprint of 1611 and in 1612, and this is the safest plan in such a construction, but Synd. A. 3. 14 places a comma after "lusts," and is followed by 1613 and the rest. In 1629 Camb., &c. another comma is set after "us," which 1769 mod. do not improve upon by transposing it to after "that." Heb. ii. 9, "lower than the angels," In 1769 mod. this comma is removed, so as to compel us to take *διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου* with the preceding clause, to which it hardly seems to belong. iii. 7—11. Reject the marks of parenthesis introduced into modern Bibles in 1769. The American Bible of 1867 has them not. x. 12, "for ever, sat down." So 1611—1630, plainly rejecting "is set down for ever" of Bishops' Bible. This arrangement is supported by our standard Cambridge edition of 1858, and the American (1867), Bp. Christ. Wordsworth, &c., and is surely safer than "for ever sat down" of 1638—1769 and most moderns. xii. 23. Restore the comma of 1611—30 after "assembly." xiii. 7. Restore the full stop of 1611 at the end of this verse, which 1762 mod. change to a colon. 2 Pet. ii. 14. The Greek compels us to reject the comma after "adultery" of 1743, mod. Jude 7, "the cities about them, in like manner..." The comma after "them" is injudiciously removed by 1638, 1699 (not 1743), while 1762 mod. increase the error by placing it after "in like manner."

It would be endless, and answer no good purpose, to enumerate all the cases wherein minute but real improvements in the punctuation, introduced into editions subsequent to 1611, have been universally acquiesced in (e.g. Jer. xvii. 3; Dan. xi. 18; Bel & Drag. ver. 10; Matt. xix. 4; Rom. ii. 13—15; 1 Pet. v. 13). Some very strange oversights of the standard Bible, in this as in other particulars (see pp. x., xl.), were permitted to hold their place quite late. Thus in John xii. 20 "And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:" the intrusive comma lingered till 1769. The comma, which originally stood after "about midnight," Acts xxvii. 27, was removed and set after "Adria" later than 1638. In regard to weightier matters, the comma put by 1611 after "God" in Titus ii. 13 is fitly removed by 1769 mod., that "the great God and our Saviour" may be seen to be joint predicates of the same Divine Person. Luke xxiii. 32 affords us a rare instance of an important change in the stops subsequent to 1769 (we have not been able to trace it up earlier than D'Oyly and Mant's Bible 1817) "And there were also two other malefactors," where recent editors insert a comma before "male-

factors", in order to obviate the possibility of mistake in the meaning of a phrase which is rather Greek than English. They were rightly unwilling to adopt the alternative of changing the plural "other" into "others," as the American Bible (1867) has unfortunately done¹. The following chief additional changes in punctuation made in this volume, like those affecting the text itself (Appendix A. p. lxxxiii.), though usually sanctioned by respectable authority, occasionally by some of our own Bibles, must ultimately depend on their own merits for justification.

II. Passages in which the stops, as well of 1611 as of most later Bibles, have been altered in the present volume.

Ex. xi. 1—3 we have placed within a parenthesis, thus referring ver. 4 to ch. x. 29: Josh. vi. 1 might well be treated in the same manner. Josh. xv. 1, "*even* to the border of Edom" is better followed by a comma, as in 1762, than by the semicolon of 1611—1744: both stops are removed in 1769. 1 Kin. vii. 19, and xxi. 25, 26, should be set in parentheses, so as to connect closely the preceding and following verses in either case. xxi. 20. With 1617 (only) place a comma at the end of this verse, the *protasis* beginning with *וְעַתָּה*, ver. 20, the *apodosis* with *וְעַתָּה*, ver. 21, just as in ch. xx. 36. Cf. also ch. xx. 42; xxi. 29. 2 Kin. xv. 25. Set a semicolon after Arich, in place of the comma of 1611, &c. The "him" following refers to "Pekah," not to "Arich." So Tremellius after 11eb.² Job iv. 6. See Appendix A. p. lxxxiii. vi. 10, "Yea, I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare;" forms one line in the stichometry (*Dolitzsch*). This does not appear in 1611—1744, which set a comma after "spare," or in 1762 mod., which punctuate "let him not spare." xxviii. 3. Lighten the colon of 1611, &c., after "perfection" into a comma. "The stones" is governed by "searcheth out," whether we consider *לְקַלְתָּלִּית* to be used adverbially, or no. Ps. cv. 6, "Ye children of Jacob, his chosen." Unless the comma be inserted, "his chosen" would not be understood as plural.

¹ Luke x. 1 is exactly parallel in this use of *other*, but that antiquated plural is very common in our version: Josh. viii. 22; xii. 19; 2 Sam. ii. 13; 1 Esdr. vii. 6; 2 Esdr. x. 6, 57; xi. 18; xvi. 22; Tobit vi. 14; Wisd. xi. 10, 13; 2 Macc. vii. 34; xi. 7, 11, 20; Matt. xxiii. 23; Luke xi. 16, 42; xviii. 9; John xix. 18; Acts xvii. 9 (but *others* ver. 34); 1 Cor. xiv. 29; 2 Cor. xiii. 2; Phil. i. 17; ii. 3; iv. 3, most of which remain unchanged in modern Bibles.

² In Neh. xii. 24, we have substituted a semicolon instead of a full stop at the end of the verse, and perhaps ought to have changed the comma after Obadiah, ver. 25, into a colon. It would seem from 1 Chr. ix. 15—17; ch. xi. 17—19, that the list of the singers ends with Obadiah, that of the porters begins with Meshullam.

In 1 Chr. xvi. 13, a comma is inserted by 1769 mod. without much need. Ps. cvii. 35. End in a semicolon: yet all our Bibles have a full stop. Ps. cviii. 5, 6. All our Bibles except that of the Tract Society (1861) join these two verses, which seems an impossible arrangement (*Perovne*). Substitute a full stop for the colon of 1611 (which is made a semicolon by 1629 Camb. and the moderns) at the end of ver. 5, and a semicolon for the colon after "delivered," as 1611 has in Ps. lx. 5. Prov. vi. 2. Since this verse, as well as ver. 1, is plainly hypothetical (*Ep. Christ. Wordsworth*), in spite of LXX., Vulg. and Tremellius, a comma must take the place of the full stop of 1611, &c. after "mouth." viii. 2, "high places by the way." Transfer the comma of 1611 from after "place" to after "way." Eccles. iv. 1, "and behold," 1629 Camb.—1762. In 1769 mod. the comma is removed though it is really wanted. Even the Hebrew has a distinctive mark (⁴) here. Cant. iii. 2, "in the streets and in the broad ways," So LXX., the Hebrew punctuation and parallelism. In 1611, &c., the comma is transferred to a place after "streets," thus joining the second clause with what follows. Isai. xi. 11, "his people, Which shall be left from Assyria," So the Hebrew stops, the analogy of ver. 16 (recognized by 1611—1762, not by 1769 mod.), LXX., Vulg., Lowth, Field: "his people that shall be left, from Assyria" 1611—1762: in 1769 mod. another comma follows "people." xxxii. 9. This verse is a distich, the true division of which after "voice" is plainer in Hebrew than in English. It is variously punctuated in our Bibles, but all agree in suggesting a false division into three lines, ending respectively at "ease," "daughters," "speech." xxxviii. 10, "I said," All insert the comma in ver. 11. Jer. xlviii. 29. Instead of the parenthesis which encloses "*he is exceeding proud*" in all our Bibles, substitute a semicolon before, a colon after the words, as in Isai. xvi. 6 in 1762 mod. Ezek. v. 6, "my judgments, and my statutes." The comma, imperatively required by the Hebrew, was inserted in 1629 (both editions)—1762, discarded in 1769 mod. xxi. 29, "that are slain of the wicked." The comma after "slain", apparently employed by 1611, &c., to aid the voice, fails to represent the *status constructus* of the Hebrew. xlvii. 18, "by oppression to thrust them out" renders a single Hebrew word (*oppressione deturbando eos*, Trem.). Yet 1611—1630 separate the English by placing a comma after "oppression," which 1762 mod. restore after it had been rejected by 1629 Camb., 1744. xlviii. 30, "of the city." So the Hebrew stops. The Bishops' Bible and 1611—1630 have a comma after "city," which 1629 Camb. and the moderns omit altogether (cf. *Wordsworth*). Hosea ix. 15, "in Gilgal:" the colon of 1611 and the rest is too strong for the sense and the Hebrew accent. xii. 10. Remove the comma of 1611, &c., after "similitudes." Cf. Heb. Micah vi. 5, "From Shittim", the inserted semicolon representing the Hebrew *Athnakh* (cf. *Wordsworth*). The Bishops' Bible separates these words from the preceding, though only by a comma¹.

² Esdr. ii. 15 *marg.* "*as a dove*," with 1629—1744. In

1611 we have "*as a dove*," in 1630 "*as a dove*:" against the Latin. In 1762 mod. "*as a dove*", but our way seems safer. vii. 42, "is not the end, where..." Without the inserted comma, our version is hardly intelligible; in *eo sc. seculo*, not *fine*. Judith viii. 21, "if we be taken, so all..." Junius and 1611, &c., join οὕτως closely to the preceding words. (Cf. Moulton's *Winer*, p. 678.) Wisd. xiii. 13, "the *very* refuse among those, which served to no use," (τὸ δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπόβλημα εἰς οὐδὲν εὐχρηστον). If, with 1611, &c., we omit the comma, "those" will inevitably be taken as the antecedent to "which." xvii. 11—13. Place these verses within a parenthesis. Prayer of Manasses, ll. 17, 18, " : Thou, O Lord,..." The very long English sentence is so constructed (differently from the Greek, this Prayer having been rendered from the Old Latin, see p. xxvii.), that the *apodosis* does not begin before this point; yet 1611 and all its successors put a full stop before "Thou." We have adopted a colon from the Bishops' Bible. 1 Macc. vi. 36, "every occasion, wheresoever the beast was:" far preferable to "every occasion: wheresoever the beast was," of 1611, &c. ix. 34 *marg.* "*understood on the sabbath day*," 1629—1744. In 1762 mod. the false punctuation of 1611—1630 is revived ("*understood, on the sabbath day*"), against the Greek, which is not in the same order as in ver. 43. We have set ver. 35—42 in a parenthesis. x. 1, "Antiochus, surnamed Epiphanes" ὁ ἐπιφανῆς, the comma after "Antiochus" distinguishing the text from that of Josephus, namely τοῦ ἐπιφανοῦς, as mentioned in the margin. 2 Macc. x. 29, "men upon horses with bridles of gold" (ἐφ' ἵππων χρυσοχαλκῶν ἀνδρες). In 1611, &c., a comma, worse than idle, is set after "horses." xiii. 2, "a Grecian power, of footmen, &c." In 1611, &c., we have "a Grecian power of footmen"².

S. Matt. xix. 28, "which have followed me, in the regeneration, when, &c." So 1630 alone of our old Bibles, with Nourse (*Paragraph Bible*, Boston, 1836), Bagster 1846, Scholefield (English), Lachmann, Tischendorf, Tregelles. This is at any rate the safest course. The second comma is wanting in 1611, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, 1629 London, most modern Bibles, D'Ooly and Mant (1817), Tract Society's (1861), Blackadder (1864), American (1867), Newberry (1870), and Alford's. The first comma is absent in the Bishops' Bible, the books from 1629 (Camb.) to 1769, and Scholefield's Greek text. S. Luke i. 55, "(As he spake to our fathers)." Thus with Nourse, the Tract Society, and Blackadder (*see last note*), indicate by a parenthesis the change of construction. Ver. 70 is also parenthetic³. Acts xxiii. 8, "neither angel nor spirit:" Even though the true reading be μήτε...μήτε instead of μηδὲ...μήτε, angel and spirit comprehend together one class, resurrection the other, the two classes together comprising ἀμφοτέρα. The comma after "angel" in 1611—1630, abolished by 1629 (both editions)—1743, is restored in 1762

² Yet it must be confessed that the Roman edition reads *ἰππέις* immediately afterwards, while our punctuation represents *ἰππέων* of Codex Alexandrinus.

³ It would be well also to place Acts i. 18, 19 within a parenthesis, even though the words be still regarded as S. Peter's. It is quite possible that the citation in ver. 20 is appealed to in ver. 16.

¹ Tremellius seems anxious that no mistake should be made as to his judgment, rendering thus: "et quid responderit ei Bilham filius Behoris; ut agnoscens justè facta Jehovah a Schittimis Gilgalem usque, dicas..."

mod. Rom. viii. 20, “, in hope.” We can hardly do more in this doubtful passage, than relax the connection of ἐπ’ ἐλπιδι with what precedes, by inserting the comma before it, and lightening the stop after it from a colon to a comma, as in 1769 mod. xi. 8, from “according” to “hear” is rightly set in a parenthesis in 1769, as approved by the *Five Clergymen*. 1 Cor. xvi. 22. See Appendix A, p. lxxxii., note 4. 2 Cor. v. 2, “we groan, earnestly desiring...” The adverb is doubtless intended to represent the intensive force of the preposition in ἐπιποθοῦντες (rendered *coveting* by Wickliffe, but simply *desiring* by the later versions), so that this punctuation, first found by Prof. Grote in Field’s small 8vo. (not in his 12mo.) Bible of 1660, but afterwards lost sight of, is that to be received, although through mere oversight, rather than with a view to render *ingemiscimus* of the Vulgate, the comma is placed after, not before, “earnestly” in 1611—1762, the final correction being due to 1769, from which the moderns adopt it. ver. 19, “God was in Christ reconciling...” All the Bibles from 1611 downwards, except that of 1743, insert a comma after “Christ”. Eph. iv. 12, “for the perfecting of the saints for the work of the ministry, for...” (πρὸς...εἰς...εἰς). The comma of 1611, &c., after “saints” would be tolerable if the three prepositions were truly parallel. Phil. ii. 15, “the sons of God without rebuke,” The comma set after “God” in 1611, &c., would inevitably suggest a different gender for ἀμώμητα or ἄμωμα. Col. ii. 2, “of God and of the Father and of Christ.” The received text can hardly stand here, but the translation (taken *verbatim* from the Bishops’ Bible) is unquestionably very inferior to that of Tyndale, Coverdale, the Great Bible and Geneva (1557), “of God the Father, and of Christ.” The Bishops’ and our own Bibles from 1611 downwards, make bad worse by adding a comma after “God”. Heb. iv. 6, 7, “unbelief, again...” The *apodosis* begins with πάλιν. This is not so apparent if with 1611, &c., we set a colon after “unbelief”. vii. 5, “they that are of the sons of Levi who receive the office of the priesthood...” The comma set after “Levi” by 1611, &c., might suggest the inference that all Levites were priests. 2 Pet. i. 1—5. All our Bibles, following 1611 in their arrangement, place a comma at the end of ver. 2, a full stop at the end of ver. 4. Yet it seems evident that vv. 1, 2 form a separate paragraph, as Nourse, the Tract Society, Blackadder (*see above*), Wordsworth, and Tischendorf represent them; and if ver. 3 must be connected with ver. 5 (Moulton’s *Winer*, p. 771), a colon suffices at the end of ver. 4. ii. 22, “and, The sow”, a new proverb beginning. Thus 1638—1762, American 1867, but 1769 mod. return to “and the sow” of 1611—1630. Rev. viii. 12. Remove the stop, whether colon (1611—1630) or comma (1638 mod.), after “darkened”, since the following verb also is governed by ἴνα.

As the result of his investigations on this subject Prof. Grote infers that “With respect to the punctuation in general, independently of its affecting the meaning of particular passages, it is, in the editions before 1638, comparatively little *graduated*, colons and semicolons being much fewer in number than commas, and full stops.....That edition made the punctuation much more graduated, and

introduced one practice not common in the earlier ones, that of a full stop in the middle of a verse.” “The *graduation* of the punctuation; i.e. the placing of colons and semicolons, is not materially different in Blayney’s edition (1769) from what it was in that of 1683. This latter (which is pointed, as printers say, very *low*) improved greatly in this respect upon 1638, as 1638 had improved upon the earlier ones¹.”

SECTION V.

On the orthography, grammatical peculiarities, and capital letters of the original, as compared with modern editions.

One of the salient points which distinguish the early editions of our Bibles from those of modern date, is their wide divergency of practice in regard to modes of spelling. It would be nothing remarkable, but rather analogous to what we observe in the case of all modern and probably of some ancient languages, that the customary orthography, even of very familiar words, should vary considerably at different periods of their literary history. But this is not the phenomenon we have mainly to account for in regard to English books printed in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Judged by them, it would hardly be extravagant to assert that our ancestors had no uniform system of orthography whatsoever, since there are comparatively few words, except a few particles of perpetual occurrence, that are not spelt in several fashions in the same book, on the same page, sometimes even in the same line². The

¹ Grote *MS.* pp. 83—85, where will also be found some interesting matter, rather foreign to our immediate purpose, on the gradual disuse in our Bibles of what the writer calls “the *casual* comma, a comma dividing any longish proposition into two balancing parts, and distinguishing the main members of it from each other, as the voice very frequently does, so that the comma marks a real vocal pause.” Just as, for instance, there is a comma in John v. 23, after the second “Son” in 1611—1743, which 1762 and the moderns discard. Nor ought the editor to quit the subject of the present Section without rendering his best thanks to the Rev. G. C. Waller, M.A., and R.N., for the use of some acute and weighty notes on the punctuation of the Epistles, in the course of which that gentleman is frequently found to advocate a return to the practice of 1611, *without being aware of the fact*.

² The American G. P. Marsh (*Lectures on the English*

licence extended, as is well known, even to proper names: men of the highest culture (Shakespeare for a conspicuous example, if we give credit to certain biographers) varying the orthography of their own signatures in three or four several ways. This circumstance affords a conclusive answer to the demand that has sometimes been urged by ill-informed persons, that our modern Bibles should be exact reprints of the standard of 1611; and it was partly to silence such a demand that the Oxford reprint of 1833 was undertaken. A glance at that volume must have convinced any reasonable person that more recent editors were right in the main in gradually clearing the sacred page of uncouth, obsolete, and variable forms, which could answer no purpose save to perplex the ignorant, and offend the educated taste; whether the judgment of those who are responsible for the Bibles of 1762 and 1769 (for these were the great and most thorough modernisers) was always as true as might be wished for, we shall have to consider in the sequel.

The general rule laid down in the preparation of the present volume is a very simple one:—whenever an English word is spelt in the two issues of 1611 in two or more different ways, to adopt in all places that method which may best agree with present usage, even though it is not so found in the majority of instances in the older books. Thus though *charet* is the form employed in at least nineteen places out of twenty, we have uniformly taken *chariot* as in Ecclus. xlix. 8; 1 Macc. i. 17; viii. 6. *Kinred* is probably the correct mode of spelling, and is by far the most frequent in the standard Bible, yet we abide by *kindred*, as it

is found in Ecclus. xiv. 4; 2 Macc. v. 9; 1 Tim. v. 8 *marg.* We take *caterpillar* from Joel i. 4; elsewhere in 1611 it is *caterpillar*. *Cield* and *Cieling* are due to the Cambridge Bible of 1629, *sield* and *siding* being the forms of 1611 in all the eight places where they occur: possibly the American *ceiled* and *ceiling* would be better, as the root seems to be *celo*, not *ciel*. Again, *forrest* occurs everywhere else, but *forest* Isai. xxi. 13. For *fain*, the ordinary form, we see *feign* in Neh. vi. 8 only. *Ghest* occurs mostly, as in Matt. xxii. 10, but *gucsts* in ver. 11. *Iron* appears in Ecclus. xxxviii. 28, instead of *yron*, the common form. *Linen* is found 1 Kin. x. 28; 1 Esdr. iii. 6, but *linnen* elsewhere. *Miter* is almost constant in 1611, yet we adopt *mitre* from Ex. xxxix. 31; Zech. iii. 5. We find *oake* Josh. xxiv. 26, elsewhere *oke*. Between *burden*, *murder*, *household*, and *burthen*, *murther*, *houshold*, the usage is more divided: we prefer the former. *Pedegree* occurs thrice, but *pedigree* in Heb. vii. 3 *marg.*, 6 *marg.* *Pelican* appears in Ps. cii. 6, elsewhere *pellicane* or *pellican*. After 1611, in Ecclus. xxxviii. 25 we give *plough* for the noun, but *plow* for the verb and its compounds in the 26 places where it occurs: the American (1867) has *plough* always. *Pray* (præda) is almost always used, but *prey* Job ix. 26. Again, *surfeited*, the modern form, occurs only Wisd. v. 7 *marg.*, *surfetting*, &c. elsewhere. We find *profane* in Ezek. xxiii. 38, 39; 1 Macc. iii. 51; 2 Macc. vi. 5; Acts xxiv. 6: elsewhere the incorrect *prophane*. Instead of *renowned* (Num. i. 16; Ezek. xxvi. 17; 1 Macc. iii. 9; v. 63; vi. 1) we oftener meet with *renowmed* (Ecclus. xlv. 3, &c.). Such examples might be multiplied indefinitely. On the other hand, for the modern *scent*, we have boldly printed *sent*, following the ordinary, if not universal practice of the seventeenth century, inasmuch as *sent* is true to the etymology, and is invariably used in all the five places where the word occurs, Job xiv. 9; Isai. xi. 3 *marg.*; Jer. xlviii. 11; Hos. xiv. 7; Wisd. xi. 18. For omitting the *e* in *scythe* we have good authority, as well as the practice of our Translation in the margins of Isai. ii. 4; Jer. l. 16; Joel iii. 10; Mic. iv. 3. We must return to *rye* of 1611, which occurs but twice (Ex. ix. 32; Isai. xxviii. 25), though *rie* is in both Bibles of 1629. Probably, too, *lancers* should have been restored in 1 Kin. xviii. 28: it came from the

Language, Lect. xx. p. 313) ascribes the variation of spelling in the same line to the mere convenience of the printer. Cardwell (*Oxford Bibles*, p. 4) had taken the same view before him. To Marsh's example, *they shall lie down together*, *they shal*, Isai. xlii. 17, many might be added, e.g. *thercof*, *the locks thercof*, and *the barres*, Neh. iii. 3: *tread with shouting*, *their shawting shall*, Jer. xlviii. 33: *stayed from dew*, and *the earth is staid*, Hagg. i. 10, without coming nearer to a solution of the problem. A word is often differently spelt in the text and margin, as in Gen. iii. 16, where Coverdale has "huszbande" in the body of his version, "husband" in the foot-note. Nor is the date of a writer any safe criterion. The best manuscripts of Chaucer, and especially of Gower, and the Paston letters, written about 1470, approach nearer our present standard of spelling than the Bible of 1611 (Marsh, p. 312).

Bishops' Bible (*launers*), but occurs nowhere else, and was not altered into *lancets* before 1762. For *andirons* Ezek. xl. 43 *marg.* (which is etymologically true) 1638, 1769 and the moderns have *endirons*; *endirons* of 1744, 1762 is a bad guess. The Bishops' margin has *trevels*. Another word, used but once, is *ebony*, Ezek. xxvii. 15, which is so spelt both in Hebrew and Greek: *ebony* of the moderns is more recent than 1638. Thus, too, *turbant*, Dan. iii. 21 *marg.* only, the form adopted by Milton and Dryden, was not changed into *turbans* before 1762. So *imbers*, Tobit vi. 16 *marg.* Since *sailer*, Rev. xviii. 17, is pronounced by Johnson to be more analogical than *sailor*, and held the ground till after 1638, we have taken courage to revive it. In Nahum ii. 4 also *juttle* of 1611 is restored, instead of *jostle* of some moderns. Of words met with but twice, *ambassage* Luke xiv. 32 is adopted rather than *embassage* 1 Macc. xiv. 23; *scrole*, Isai. xxxiv. 4, is preferred to *scrowle*, Rev. vi. 14; but it is not possible to take either *champion*, Deut. xi. 30, or *champion*, Ezek. xxxvii. 2 *marg.*; either *musician*, Eccles. xxxii. 4, or *musicion*, Rev. xviii. 22; or *scholler* as in 1 Chr. xxv. 8; Mal. ii. 12. Nor would *anker*, *ballance*, *threed*, suit the modern eye, although they are never met with in what to us appears the only correct form.

The same liberty has been taken in regard to *soldier* and *vinegar*, which the standard Bibles, contrary to their derivation, invariably spell *souldier* and *vineger*. What is spelt *haply* in five other places, in 1611 was *happily* 2 Cor. ix. 4 (πῶς): though changed in both books of 1629, *happily* was brought back in 1630, but can hardly hold its ground. The particle of comparison *than* is uniformly *then* in the Bible of 1611, as in many books far into the seventeenth century: this fashion, of course, could not be imitated now. Although *saphir* or *saphire* or *saphyre* does not vary in the same Bibles, the original will not dispense with *pph*. Nor have we retained *cabbins*, used but once, Jer. xxxvii. 16: though we have ventured upon *fauchin* of 1611, Judith xiii. 6; xvi. 9. The strange form *chawes* for *jaws* Ezek. xxix. 4 suggests a questionable etymology. *Traffique* (the verb used once, the noun four times) and *traffiquers* Isai. xxiii. 8 have also been refused¹.

Those English words which, whether from custom or difference of origin, vary in their significance according to the modes in which they are severally spelt, are invariably confused in the standard Bible. *Travel* and *travail* afford a familiar example of the fact, inasmuch as the fault has not yet been completely removed from modern editions, e.g. Num. xx. 14 where *travel* of 1629 (Camb.) and recent Bibles, though the Hebrew is תַּרְסֵיִם, would just make sense, and has been substituted for *travail* of 1611. In Wisd. x. 10 also the latest Bibles, after that of 1629, erroneously render μόχθους by *travels*, in the room of *travails* of 1611. In Lam. iii. 5 *travel* is given for תַּרְסֵיִם, as in Num. xx. 14, in all the books from 1611 to the American (1867) which has *travail*: although many like errors of the original edition have been corrected by its successors. The case between *twined* and *twinned* is stated below (Appendix B, p. lxxxviii., note 3). The distinction between *morter* (Gen. xi. 3) and *mortar* Num. xi. 8; Prov. xxvii. 22, was first taken in 1638: by spelling both *morter*, the Bible of 1611 confounds words which have only an accidental resemblance. We should also discriminate carefully between *naught* (נָעַם) 2 Kin. ii. 19; Prov. xx. 14, and *nought* (i.e. nothing) Gen. xxix. 15, &c.: they were both spelt *nought* previously to 1638². In spite of the analogy of *nought*, it is probably right to spell *ought* in such places as Gen. xxxix. 6, as the American revisers have done, but we have here abided by *ought* with 1611. We have not ventured on the fine distinction between *veil*, an article of dress, and the *Vail* of the Sanctuary, but retained in all cases (except in error Wisd. xvii. 3; Eccles. i. 5 *marg.*) *vail* of 1611 in preference to *veil* of later editions. In Job xiv. 17 the great oversight of 1611 *sowest* for *sewest* was left in our Bibles till 1762. The similar error *sow* for *sew* in Eccles. iii. 7; Mark ii. 21, remained till 1629; in Ezek. xiii. 18 it survived beyond 1638. Between *intrat* (to pray) and *entreat* (i. e. treat) there is a broad difference of sense, properly recognized in 1762: yet in 1611 the former is spelt

followed in each case as it arose. The result of this has been to keep up apparent inconsistency in some places: e.g. Josh. xiii. 27, compared with ch. xix. 35.

² The spelling of 1611, &c. up to 1638 "at naught," Luke xxiii. 11, is mere error. It occurs also 2 Esdr. ii. 33, in Synd. A. 3. 14, and 1613, not in Oxford 1611.

¹ In regard to the spelling of Proper names, absolute uniformity has not been aimed at, but the Hebrew has been

intreated Job xix. 16, but *entreated* in the next verse; while in Job xxiv. 21 the second is *intreated*. In Jer. xv. 11 text and margin, *intreat* and *entreat* actually change places in 1611, and are not put right until 1638. Between *enquire* and *inquire*, on the contrary, the choice is purely indifferent; the former is chiefly adopted in 1611 (but *inquired* Deut. xvii. 4 Oxford reprint; Ps. lxxviii. 34; Ezekiel xx. 31 *bis*; John iv. 52, &c.; *inquiry* Prov. xx. 25), the latter is our practice, derived from our model (1858) and the recent Cambridge Bibles. Thus also we take *informed* with 1611 in Acts xxv. 2, rather than *enformed* as in 2 Macc. xiv. 1; Acts xxiv. 1; xxv. 15: but *enrolled* of 1611 in 1 Macc. x. 36 in preference to *inrolled* of the margins of Luke ii. 1; Heb. xii. 23. In Isai. v. 11 *enflame* is in 1611, but *inflaming* in Isai. lvii. 5; modern Bibles reverse this, yet all keep *inflamed* of 1611 in Hist. of Susanna ver. 8. Many words, the exact orthography of which is quite indifferent, we have laboured to reduce to a uniform method. Thus *ankles*, the usual modern practice, which we take in all five places, is found in 1611 only in Ps. xviii. 36 *marg.*, but *anckes* in 2 Sam. xxii. 37 *marg.*; Ezek. xlvii. 3 *text and marg.*; Acts iii. 7: in 1629 *anckes* is set in the first place, *ankles* in the third and fourth, later Bibles recalling this last correction, but bringing *ankles* into 2 Sam. xxii. 37 *marg.* Sometimes the later Bibles issuing from different presses exhibit their characteristic varieties of spelling. Instead of *inquire*, noticed above as a peculiarity of the Cambridge books, those of Oxford (1857) and London or the Queen's Printer (1859) read *enquire*: for *axe* (which word is thus spelt ten times in 1611) these last, after the example of their predecessors from 1629 (Camb.) downwards, wrongly print *ax*, against the modern Cambridge editions. In 1 Kin. v. 9; 2 Chr. ii. 16; 1 Esdr. v. 55 we find *flotes* in 1611, but recent Cambridge Bibles have needlessly changed it into *floats*. These last are again wrong in *soap*, which, after 1611, the Oxford and London Bibles spell *sope* in both places (Jer. ii. 22; Mal. iii. 2). The truer form *rasor* occurs seven times in 1611 and the Cambridge text, while the books of Oxford and London have *razor*. In Judg. ix. 53 the Oxford editions, with 1611, adopt *scull*, but the Cambridge, and 1611 in all other places, prefer *skull*. The Cambridge books, after 1611, have *gray* (*greyhound*

Prov. xxx. 31, rightly so spelt in 1629 Camb., 1630, has no connection with it), the Oxford and London *grey*. With the Cambridge Bible we also spell *counseller* (not *counsellor* with those of Oxford and London), as does also that of 1611 except in three places, where it has *counsellours* (Ezra viii. 25; Prov. xii. 20; xv. 22). *Council* (variously spelt *council*, *councel*, *counsell* in 1611) is ordinarily distinguished from *counsel* or *counsell*, but the latter is put for the former in 1 Esdr. iii. 15 *marg.* (*χρηματιστηρίω*); Matt. v. 22; Mark xiv. 55, all subsequently set right. Since *ours*, *yours*, *theirs* are possessive cases plural of the personal pronouns, the apostrophe set before *s* in the editions of 1762 and 1769, as also in the London and Oxford Bibles to this day, is positively incorrect: hence the Cambridge practice, which never admitted the apostrophe, has been followed in this respect.

Again, there are forms not wholly banished from our modern books, though their number is diminished in later times, whose presence tends to lend richness and variety to the style. Such is *marish* Ezek. xlvii. 11; 1 Macc. ix. 42, 45, for the more familiar *marsh*: the pathetic *astonied*, yet standing for the more common-place *astonished* in Ezra ix. 3, 4; Job xvii. 8; xviii. 20; Jer. xiv. 9; Ezek. iv. 17; Dan. iii. 24; iv. 19; v. 9, and restored to its rightful position in the great passage Isai. lii. 14, whence a false taste has removed it subsequently to 1638. *Stablish* also has been brought again into twelve places (e.g. Lev. xxv. 30; Deut. xix. 15) instead of *established* of later books: *grin* or *grinne* (Job xviii. 9; Ps. cxl. 5; cxli. 9) has been treated as a legitimate modification of *gin* or *ginne* (Job xl. 24 *marg.*; Isai. viii. 14; Amos iii. 5), though cast out in 1762. Once only, it would appear, a superficial difficulty is attempted to be concealed by a slight change in the spelling. In Gen. i. 23 *marg. borne*, which in 1611 was equivalent to *born*, was sufficiently correct to convey no wrong impression. To ensure clearness the final *e* was dropped in 1629 (Camb.), but restored again in 1762, by which time it would be sure to suggest a false meaning.

Enough has been said of those variations in orthography which are due to accident or the caprice of fashion. Others, more interesting, spring from grammatical inflections common in the older stages of our language, which have been gradually withdrawn from later Bibles, wholly or in part, chiefly

by those great modernisers, Dr Paris (1762) and Dr Blayney (1769), and have all been brought back again in the present volume. Yet it is not always easy to distinguish these from forms involving a mere change in spelling, and different persons will judge differently about them at times. Thus we cannot well retain *growen* 1 Kin. xii. 8, 10, while we alter *knownen* 1 Kin. xiv. 2, &c. To reject, however, such words as *fet* by substituting the modern *fetched*, is a liberty far beyond what an editor of our version ought ever to have assumed: we have restored *fet* in 2 Sam. ix. 5; xi. 27; 1 Kin. vii. 13; ix. 28; 2 Kin. xi. 4; 2 Chr. xii. 11; Jer. xxvi. 23; xxxvi. 21; Acts xxviii. 13: it is full as legitimate as *ficht* of 2 Sam. xiv. 2; 2 Kin. iii. 9; 2 Chr. i. 17, and even of our latest Bibles in Gen. xviii. 7. The editors of 1762 and 1769 bestowed much evil diligence in clearing our English Translation of this participle in -t, Blayney following in the steps of Paris and supplying many of his deficiencies, yet, with characteristic negligence, leaving not a few untouched. Thus *burned* is substituted by them for *burnt* in some 93 places (*burnt* being left untouched in 2 Kin. xvi. 4; xvii. 11, &c.). For *lift* they put *lifted* 95 times, once (Dan. iv. 34, where *lift* is past tense indicative) with some show of reason; sometimes (e.g. Zech. i. 21, where *lift up* is present) to the detriment of the sense. Similar cases are *built* Neh. iii. 1 (*builled* ver. 2, 1611): *clapt* 2 Kin. xi. 12: *clipt* Jer. xlviii. 37: *cropt* Ezek. xvii. 4: *crusht* Num. xxii. 25: *deckt* Prov. vii. 16; 2 Esdr. xv. 47; 1 Macc. iv. 57: *dipt* Lev. ix. 9; 1 Sam. xiv. 27; 2 Kin. viii. 15; Rev. xix. 13 (*dipped* also in 1611 Gen. xxxvii. 31): *girt* 1 Sam. ii. 4 (*girded* ver. 18 in 1611): *leapt* 1 Kin. xviii. 26 (text, *leaped* marg.); Wisd. xviii. 15 (*leaped* 1611 in ch. xix. 9); 1 Macc. xiii. 44; Acts xix. 16: *mixt* Prov. xxiii. 30; Isai. i. 22; Dan. ii. 41 (*sic* 1611, not ver. 43, the second time); 2 Esdr. xiii. 11: *past* 2 Cor. v. 17 (so even moderns in 1 Pet. iv. 3; in Eph. ii. 11 we have *passed* in 1611, *past* 1769): *pluckt* 1 Chr. xi. 23; Ezra ix. 3; Neh. xiii. 25; Job xxix. 17; Prov. ii. 22 marg.; Dan. vii. 4, 8; xi. 4; Amos iv. 11; Zech. iii. 2; 2 Macc. xiv. 46 (*plucked* 1611 in Gal. iv. 15): *puft* Col. ii. 18: *pusht* Ezek. xxxiv. 21: *ravisht* Prov. v. 19, 20 (*ravished* 1611 in Zech. xiv. 2): *ript* 2 Kin. xv. 16; Hos. xiii. 16; Amos i. 13: *slipt* 1 Sam. xix. 10; Ps. lxxiii. 2; Eccles. xiii. 22; xiv. 1: *stampt* 2 Kin. xxiii. 6, 15: *start* Tobit ii. 4

(*started* 1762, but it might be present, ἀναπηδήσας ἀνεύλομην): *stopt* 2 Chr. xxxii. 4 (*stopped* ver. 30; Zech. vii. 11 in 1611): *stript* Ex. xxxiii. 6; 1 Sam. xviii. 4; xix. 24; 2 Chr. xx. 25; Job xix. 9; Mic. i. 8: *watcht* Ps. lix. title: *wrapt* 1 Sam. xxi. 9; 2 Kin. ii. 8; Job xl. 17; Ezek. xxi. 15; Jonah ii. 5. These archaic preterites contribute to produce a pleasing variety in the style of our version, and are grammatically just as accurate as the modern forms; which is perhaps hardly the case with *rent* when it is used not as a preterite only, but as a present, as in Lev. xxi. 10 (*sic*, 1611); 2 Sam. iii. 31; 1 Kin. xi. 31; Eccles. iii. 7; Isai. lxiv. 1 (*sic*, 1611); Ezek. xiii. 11, 13; xxix. 7; Hos. xiii. 8; Joel ii. 13; Matt. vii. 6; John xix. 24. Other antiquated preterites are *begun* Num. xxv. 1 (*began* 1611 in Gen. iv. 26): *drunk* Gen. xliii. 34 (text not margin); Dan. v. 4: *shaked* Eccles. xxix. 18; *shined* quite as often as *shone*; *sprang* Gen. xli. 6 (*sprung* ver. 23): *stale* Gen. xxxi. 20; 2 Kin. xi. 2 (*stole* 2 Sam. xv. 6; 2 Chr. xxii. 11 in 1611): *strooke* 1 Sam. ii. 14; 2 Chr. xiii. 20 (*sic*, 1611); 1 Esdr. iv. 30 (*stroke* 2 Macc. i. 16; Matt. xxvi. 51; Luke xxii. 64; John xviii. 22, also *strake* 2 Sam. xii. 15; xx. 10: never *struck*): *stunk* Ex. vii. 21 (*stank* ch. viii. 14 in 1611): *sung* Ezra iii. 11: *swore* 1 Macc. vii. 35: *wan* 1 Macc. i. 2; xii. 33 (*sic*, 1611); 2 Macc. x. 17; xii. 28 (*won* 2 Macc. xv. 9 in 1611). Among past participles may be noted (*wast*) *begot* Eccles. vii. 28: (*his*) *hid* (*things*) Obad. 6: (*have*) *sit* Eccles. xi. 5. It would have been well to have retained *lien* (which even modern Bibles keep in Ps. lxviii. 13) for *lain* in Num. v. 19, 20, as we have in the other places, Judg. xxi. 11; Job iii. 13; John xi. 17. Other verbal forms deserving notice are *oweth* Lev. xiv. 35; Acts xxi. 11, and *ought* Matt. xviii. 24, 28; Luke vii. 41, which were not changed into *owneth* and *owed* respectively till after 1638: *lese* (*lose* 1762) 1 Kin. xviii. 5. The noun *flixe* (*flix* 1629) was corrupted into *flux* in Acts xxviii. 8 as early as 1699.

It is hard to discover any intelligible principle which guided the editors of 1762 and 1769 in their vexatious changes of several particles into their cognate forms. Thus for *amongst* they print *among* 81 times, for *towards* they print *toward* 121 times, for *besides* they give *beside* 44 times¹, yet keep the

¹ In Josh. xxii. 29 the change of *besides* of 1611 to *beside* by 1629 (Lond.), 1630, 1769, moderns (but not by 1629

forms they dislike so often that it is plain they have no design to disuse them altogether. Such wanton, or perhaps merely careless, variations are cancelled in this volume. Nor can there be any good ground for turning *sith* into *since* as does Dr Paris in Jer. xv. 7; Zech. iv. 10 *marg.*; 2 Esdr. vii. 53, and Blayney in Jer. xxiii. 38, the rather as *sith* is in our modern Bibles Ezek. xxxv. 6: *sithence* in 2 Esdr. x. 14 was modernized into *since* as early as 1616, so that it must have been going out of use even then. All our Bibles preserve *whiles* in 2 Macc. ix. 9; x. 36, yet in Ps. xlix. 18 *while* is printed in 1762; in Isai. lxxv. 24 *whiles* in 1769 becomes *while*; *whilst* becomes *while* in Heb. iii. 15; ix. 17 in the books of 1629; in 2 Macc. vii. 24 *whilst* is substituted for *whiles* in 1629. The interchanges between *to* and *unto* in Gen. xxv. 33 (1629 Lond.); 1 Kin. xxii. 53 (1616); 1 Macc. vii. 20 (1629 Camb.); Luke xx. 42 (1616); 2 Cor. xi. 9 (1629 Camb.) are not very intelligible. Amidst all this unmeaning tampering with the text, the several editors, especially those of 1762 and 1769, carried out fully at least two things on which they had set their minds: they got rid of the quaint old *mo* for *more* (spelt *mo* in the Bible of 1638) from the 35 places in which it occurs in the standard copies, and in 364 places they have altered the nominative plural *you* into *ye*, besides that Blayney makes the opposite change in *Build you* Num. xxxii. 24; *Wash you* Isai. i. 16; *Get you* Zech. vi. 7; *Turn you* Zech. ix. 12. In one particular the orthography of modern Bibles has been acquiesced in. The word *midst* is often spelt in the Authorized Bibles as *middest*, about Ezekiel and some of the later Prophets almost constantly for a time. This form, however strange to our eyes, would have the advantage of suggesting the true character of the word as a superlative adjective; but the spelling varies so much between *midst*, *middest*, *midest* (Judith vi. 11), *midde*s (Ps. cxvi. 19; Acts xxvii. 21; Phil. ii. 15) and *mids* (Jer. xxxvii. 12; Hist. Susanna ver. 34, 48, &c.), that it seemed safer to fall back on our gene-

ral rule of adopting that one out of several forms which best suits the modern usage.

The practice of the Authorized Version with respect to placing the indefinite article *a* or *an* before a word beginning with *h* calls for some consideration, the rather as modern Bibles, with the exception of the American (see p. xxiii.) which conforms to present usage, have made no systematic or important changes regarding it. It would seem indeed as if *a* were but an abridged form of *an*, the *n* being dropped before an initial consonant proper, and only subsequently, under certain limitations, before *h* aspirated. Thus Chaucer's use *an halle*, *an hare*, *an herth*, is uniform, and the fashion maintained its ground far into the sixteenth century. In the earliest draft of our English Litany, contained in the King's Primer of 1545, we read, "*an heart to love and dread thee*," as it still remains in the Book of Common Prayer; and such cases as *a harpe* 1 Sam. x. 5, *a hert* Eccles. xvii. 6 in Coverdale's Bible of 1535 are quite rare, though no doubt the custom of dropping the *n* had already begun. In the Authorized Version of 1611 we mark a further step in the same direction. As a general rule *an* is there retained before the sounded *h*, though the exceptions are more numerous than some have supposed, and suggest to the modern editor the propriety of conforming the Bible to the now universal habit of the best English writers. The following list will shew how the matter stands in the original books:

An habergeon Ex. xxviii. 32; xxxix. 23¹; *an habit* Heb. v. 14 *marg.*; *a habitation* Jer. xxxiii. 12 up to 1629 Camb., 1630, but *an* in 8 places: *an Hachmonite* 1 Chr. xi. 11; *a hair* 1 Kin. i. 52²; Luke xxi. 18 up to 1629 Camb. and Lond., 1630, *an* in 3 places: *a hairy* Gen. xxvii. 11, *an* twice: *a half* Ex. xxv. 10 (1st and 3rd, *an* in 2nd until 1629), 17, 23; xxxvi. 21; xxxvii. 1 (*her*), 10; Ezek. xl. 42 (2nd); 2 Esdr. xiii. 45, but *an* in 16 places: *a hammer* Jer. xxiii. 29, *an hammer* Judg. iv. 21; *a hand* Ex. xix. 13 up to 1638, but *an* 5 times: *an handbreadth* 7 times: *an handfid* 5 times: *a handmaid* Gen. xxix. 24 up to the two editions of 1629, but *an* twice: *an hanging* thrice: *a happy* 2 Macc. vii. 24; *a hard* 2 Kin. ii. 10; Ps. xxxi. 18 *marg.*;

Camb., 1638, 1744, 1762) will not affect the sense, as may be seen from ver. 19, where the Hebrew is virtually the same. Both forms of the English word then meant "except," which is the signification here.

¹ This is apparently correct, if Dean Alford's rule be true: "When the accent is on the second, or any following syllable of the word, we may use *an*, because the first syllable, by losing its accent, also loses some portion of the strength of its aspiration" (*The Queen's English*, p. 43).

² Synd. A. 3. 14, not the Oxford reprint.

Ecclus. xl. 15, but *an* 4 times: *a harlot* Joel iii. 3 up to 1769, but *an* in 21 places: *an harmless* Wisd. xviii. 3; *a harp* 1 Sam. x. 5; 1 Chr. xxv. 3, but *an* 4 times: *an hart* Isai. xxxv. 6; *an harvest* Hos. vi. 11; *an hasty* Ecclus. xxviii. 11 (*bis*): *a hut* 2 Macc. iv. 12; *a haven* 2 Esdr. xii. 42, but *an* thrice: *a haughty* Ecclus. xxiii. 4, but *an* Prov. xvi. 18.

An he (*lamb* or *goat*) thrice: *a head* Judith xiv. 18, *an* Josh. xxii. 14; *an head-tyre* 1 Esdr. iii. 6; *an healer* Isai. iii. 7; *an healing* Dan. iv. 27 marg.: *a heap* Isai. xvii. 11; Ecclus. xi. 32, but *an* in 15 places: *a hearer* Wisd. i. 6; James i. 23; *a heart* 1 Chr. xii. 33 marg. (*bis*); Ecclus. xiii. 26; xvii. 6; xxii. 17, but *an* 15 times: *a hearth* Zech. xii. 6 up to 1762, *an hearth* Ps. cii. 3; *an heathen* Matt. xviii. 17; *an heave* (*offering*) 11 times: *an heavenly* Heb. xi. 16; *a heavy* Ecclus. xxv. 23 up to 1629, but *an* 5 times: *an Hebrew* 10 times: *an Hebrewess* Jer. xxxiv. 9; *an hedge* 4 times: *an heifer* 9 times: *an heinous* Job xxxi. 11; *an heir* 3 times, correctly by modern usage: *an helmet* 5 times: *a help* Ps. xlv. 26 marg.; Ecclus. xxxiv. 16 until 1762; xxxvi. 24, but *an* 5 times: *a helper* Ps. xxii. 11 marg. but *an* thrice: *a hen* Matt. xxiii. 37; Luke xiii. 34; *an herald* Dan. iii. 4; *an herb* Isai. lxvi. 14 is probably right: *an herd* twice: *an herdsman* Amos vii. 14; *an heretick* Tit. iii. 10; *an heritage* occurs 14 times, and we have retained *an*, regarding the *h* as mute; compare *heir*, *herb*, *honest*, *honour*, *honourable*, *hour*, *humble*¹.

An hidden Job iii. 16; *a hiding* Isai. liii. 3 marg. up to 1762, but *an* Deut. xxxii. 38 marg.; Isai. xxxii. 2; *a high* 1 Sam. xxii. 6 marg.; Isai. xxx. 13; 2 Esdr. ii. 43, but *an* 32 times: *a highway* Isai. xix. 23; xl. 3, but *an* Isai. xi. 16; xxxv. 8; *a hill* Josh. xxiv. 33; Isai. xxx. 17 up to both Bibles of 1629, but *an* 5 times: *an hin* always (21 times): *an hire* Gen. xxx. 18 marg.: *an hired* 7 times: *an hireling* 9 times: *an hissing* 6 times: *an Hittite* Ezek. xvi. 3, 45.

An hold Judg. ix. 46; 2 Sam. xxiii. 14; *a hole* Ex. xxxix. 23 up to 1769; 2 Kin. xii. 9; Jer. xiii. 4; Ezek. viii. 7, but *an hole* Ex. xxviii. 32; 2 Macc. iv. 14 marg.: *a hollow* 2 Macc. i. 19 up to 1762, *an hollow* Judg. xv. 19; 2 Macc. ii. 5; *a holm tree* Hist. of Susanna, ver. 58 up to 1762: *a holy* Lev. xxvii. 23; Isai. xxx. 29; Wisd. xviii. 9, but *an holy* no less than 45 times: *a home-born* Jer. ii. 14; *an homer* always (10 times): *an honest* 5 times, *an honour* thrice, *an honourable* 4 times, and rightly (see *heritage*): *an honeycomb* 5 times: *an hoof* Ex. x. 26; *an hook* 4 times: *a horn* Dan. viii. 5 marg., but *an horn* 1 Kin. i. 39; Luke i. 69; *an horrible* always (6 times): *an horror* Gen. xv. 12; *a horse* 2 Macc. iii. 25 up to 1629, but *an* 7 times: *a horseman* 2 Macc. xii. 35, but *an* 2 Kin. ix. 17; *an host* 15 times: *an hostage* 1 Macc. i. 10; *an hostile* Acts xii. 20 marg.: *a hot* Lev. xiii. 24; Ecclus. xxiii. 16; 1 Tim. iv. 2, *an hot* 2 Esdr. iv. 48; *an hour* 6 times, and rightly: *a house* Ex. xii. 30; Lev. xiv. 34 (not ver. 55 before 1769); 2 Sam. xx. 3 marg. (*an* 1762); 1 Chr. xvii. 5 (*an* both Bibles of 1629); Ps. lxxviii. 6 marg.; Ecclus. xxi. 18; 1 Macc. vii. 37; Mark iii. 25; Luke xi. 17 (*bis*), but *an house* 84 times: *an householder* Matt. xiii. 52; xx. 1; *an hovel* Job xxv. 36; Zeph. i. 10.

An huckster Ecclus. xxvi. 29; *an humble* Prov. xvi. 19; Song, ver. 16 is probably true, and is so represented in the American Bible: *a hungry* Isai. xxix. 8 up to 1762, 2 Esdr. xvi. 6 up to 1629, but *an* Ecclus. iv. 2; *a husband* Ruth i. 12 (once out of 3 times, but *an* thrice in 1762); Jer. xxxi. 32 marg. (not text) up to 1629 Camb.; Ecclus. iv. 10, but *an* 15 times: *an husbandman* Gen. ix. 20; Zech. xiii. 5.

An hymn Matt. xxvi. 30; Mark xiv. 26; *an hypocrite* Job xiii. 16; Prov. xi. 9; Isai. ix. 17; Ecclus. i. 29; xxxiii. 2: *an hypocritical* Isai. x. 6.

This variable and inconsistent practice of the Authorized Bible, rather concealed than remedied in later editions, will probably be allowed to justify our rejection of the *n* of the indefinite article, whensoever modern usage shall demand it. In the case of the word *hundred* alone this has not been done, as well because that out of the 150 places or more wherein *hundred* occurs *a* is found before it only in six (Ex. xxxviii. 9; Judg. xx. 10 *once*; 1 Kin. vii. 2; Isai. xxxvii. 36; Ecclus. xli. 4; 1 Macc. vii. 41), whereof all but Isai. xxxvii. 36 are corrected in subsequent copies, as especially because *an hundred* is still found in some recent writers conspicuous for purity of style. The choice between *an hundred* (Matt. iv. 2; xii. 1, 3; xxv. 35, 37, 42, 44; Mark ii. 25; Luke vi. 3) and *a hundred*, which latter does not occur in 1611, is more precarious, inasmuch as here *an* or *a* is probably not the article at all, but a prefix expressive of a continued state, as “a building” 2 Chr. xvi. 6; 1 Esdr. vi. 20, “a coming” Luke ix. 42, “a dying” Luke viii. 42; Heb. xi. 21, “a fishing” John xxi. 3, “a preparing” 1 Pet. iii. 20 (where, however, *a* might represent the prepositions *at*² or *on*), *athirst* Matt. xxv. 44, for which *thirsty* is substituted in ver. 35, 37, 42, where the connection with *an hundred* is not so close³. *An* is also made to precede *to* in three passages of the standard Bibles, *an whole* Num. x. 2 up to 1762 (but not in Num. xi. 20), *an whore* Prov. xxiii. 27 also up to 1762; 2 Esdr. xvi. 49 altered after 1638. *Such a one*, where the sound is cognate to that of *to*, should be the form taken if we acquiesce in *a* before *whole*, &c., and is adopted by our Translators in Gen. xli. 38; Ruth iv. 1; Ps. l. 21 (*an* 1762); lxxviii. 21 (*an* 1762); Ecclus. xxvi. 28 (*an*

¹ Of these words whose initial *h* is unaspirated, *humble* and perhaps *herb* are a little doubtful; but they have all one property in common, in that they are Latin words coming to us through the French.

² As “a work,” 2 Chr. ii. 18 (לְעֵצֶיךָ): compare “await,” Acts ix. 24 with Acts xx. 19.

³ Dr Angus compares Shakespeare’s “Poor Tom’s a-cold,” which seems exactly parallel.

1638); 1 Cor. v. 5 (*an* 1638), 11 (*an* both books of 1629); 2 Cor. x. 11 (*an* 1629 Camb.); xii. 2, 5 (*an* both books of 1629); Gal. vi. 1 (*an* 1629 Camb.); Philem. 9 (*an* 1762), but *such an one* Job xiv. 3; Eccclus. vi. 14; x. 9; xx. 15; 2 Macc. vi. 27.

My and *mine*, *thy* and *thine*, should of course be used respectively as *a* and *an* before a consonant, or vowel, or *h*; but neither the original Translators nor later editors have shewn any knowledge of the fact, so that in the present volume it has been deemed advisable to follow the Bible of 1611 exactly in this respect, the earlier issue a little in preference to the other. The changes introduced in more recent books are apparently capricious or accidental, being as often wrong as right. Thus if *my* of 1611 is turned into *mine* before *integrity* Job xxvii. 5 in 1762, and *mine* correctly changed into *my* before *head* by the same, Luke vii. 46; the opposite alterations of *my* for *mine* before *eyelids* Job xvi. 16 in 1617, of *thy* for *thine* before *eyes* Job xv. 12 in 1769, and of *thine* for *thy* before *hands* 1 Macc. xv. 7 in 1629, prove clearly that they had no principle to guide them in the matter. Mutations of these forms made for the better in later Bibles will be seen in Deut. xvi. 15 and xviii. 4 (1769); Isai. lxiv. 8 (1629 Camb.); Ezek. xvi. 11 (1762); Zech. viii. 6 (1629 Camb.); Tobit ii. 13 and v. 14 (1629); Wisd. viii. 17 (1629); 1 Macc. ii. 18 (1629); Luke xiii. 12 (1616); 2 Cor. xi. 26 (1629, both books). Those changed for the worse are Deut. ii. 24 and xv. 7 (1769); Ruth ii. 13 (2nd) and 1 Sam. ii. 35 (1629, both books); Job xxxi. 7 (1762); xl. 4 (1629 Camb.); Ps. cxvi. 16 (later than 1638); Eccles. iii. 18 (1629 Lond.); 2 Esdr. x. 55 and Eccclus. v. 8 (1629); Eccclus. li. 2 (1629, 1630). These passages may be verified by comparing any modern Bible with the present volume.

The apparent solecisms also and unusual grammatical constructions of our standard of 1611 have been scrupulously retained, without any attempt to amend them. Such as they are, they comprise an integral part of the Translation, and preserve phrases once legitimate enough, which have since grown obsolete. Later editors have but ill spent their pains in partial attempts to remove or conceal them. Some, indeed, violate the concord of the verb with its subject, as Ex. ix. 31 "the flax and the barley was smitten," as in the Hebrew:

"tidings is brought" 2 Sam. xviii. 31 *marg.*: "thou wast he that leddest" 1 Chr. xi. 2: "earth and water was wont" Judith ii. 7 *marg.*: "the number of names together were" Acts i. 15¹: "a great company...were obedient" Acts vi. 7, as in the Greek: "riches is..." Rev. xviii. 17. In 1 Cor. vii. 32, however, we have acquiesced in "the things that belong" (see Appendix A), "belong" being substituted for "belongeth" as early as 1612. These faults may be imputed to venial carelessness, to the momentary relaxing of close attention which every one is sensible of in the course of a long task. At other times our version reminds the reader of some racy idiomatic expression which once formed a part of the spoken or even of the written language of our ancestors. A good example of this kind of archaism, which the best grammarians even now hesitate to condemn, is the double genitive in such cases as Gen. xxxi. 1 and the rest, given in Appendix C, p. xci., and note 3. The opposite practice of suppressing the sign of the possessive altogether, which survives in modern Bibles in Judg. iii. 16 "of a cubit length," is found in 1611 in Lev. vii. 23; xiv. 54 (Appendix C *in loco*); xxv. 5 "it² own accord"; and in one issue, Esther i. 13 "the king manner" (Appendix B, p. lxxxix.): it was never removed from Rev. xviii. 12 (*bis*). It may be stated here that the habit of placing the apostrophe before or after *s* to indicate the possessive case, singular or plural respectively, was first adopted by the editor of 1762 in part, more consistently by Blayney, yet with so little care that not very few errors in the placing of the apostrophe, such as one glance at the original would have detected, have clung to our common Bibles to this day, and have been left for us to set right. These are all noted in Appendix A (see p. lxi., note 4), and being of modern date, are distinguished by being placed within brackets: e.g.

¹ Thus also Rev. ix. 16 (and viii. 9) in all Bibles. In 1 Esdr. viii. 49 a similar oversight is corrected in the present edition, as also in Acts xxv. 23 "was" is amended into "were." See Appendix A, pp. lxxxiv., lxxxvi. In Tobit iv. 10 (see Appendix C), the text of 1611 is correct. Compare also Cant. iv. 2 with ch. vi. 6.

² The only place in our version where "it" occurs in the possessive case, although much wanted in Num. xx. 8; Zech. iv. 2. See Mr Aldis Wright's full note on "It" in his *Bible Word-book*, and Bain, *English Grammar*, p. 87.

1 Sam. ii. 13; 1 Chr. vii. 2, 40. Since there exists no doubt that this *s* represents the Anglo-Saxon possessive ending *-es* (*-is* more often in Old English) it is manifest that the possessive *his* standing after the possessing noun is a mere error. We have accordingly adopted the changes of 1762, "Asa's heart" 1 Kin. xv. 14 for "Asa his heart" (Bishops'); "Mordecai's matters" Esther iii. 4 for "Mordecai his matters"; elsewhere retaining the original form in 1 Esdr. ii. 30; iii. 7, 8; Judith xiii. 9; xv. 11; 2 Macc. i. 33 *margin*; iv. 38; xii. 22 (Bishops'), all in the debased style of the Apocrypha (see Sect. vii. p. lxxv.). The antiquated singular for plural with the word "year" has been kept in 2 Kin. xxiii. 36; Jer. lii. 1; Dan. v. 31; Amos i. 1; 1 Esdr. i. 39; 1 Macc. ix. 57; 2 Macc. iv. 23; Rom. iv. 19 (see App. C *in locis citatis*). In like manner we have "two mile" John xi. 18 *margin*. (App. C): "three pound" 1 Kin. x. 17; Ezra ii. 69; Neh. vii. 71, 72; 1 Macc. xiv. 24; xv. 18; John xix. 39; "thirty change" Judg. xiv. 12, 13; "thirty foot" Ezek. xli. 6 *margin*: so "an eight days" Luke ix. 28: these last have never been altered. The use of the cardinal for the ordinal number we have suppressed only four times, the earliest being Gen. viii. 13, on which passage in Appendix A, note 2, the case is stated. Nor have we meddled with a few manifest inaccuracies of other kinds, most of which the hands even of Dr Blayney have spared. Such are the pronouns pleonastic in "which pains...they slack not" 2 Esdr. xvi. 38; "Onias...he went" 2 Macc. iv. 4, 5¹: the double negatives in "shall not leave...neither name nor..." 2 Sam. xiv. 7; "Give none offence, neither...nor..." 1 Cor. x. 32. The objective in the place of the nominative in "him that soweth" Prov. vi. 19 was corrected in 1769; it is less clear that "whom" is wrong in Matt. xvi. 13, 15; Acts xiii. 25. The use of the adjective for the adverb is not unfrequent in the Authorized Version (Eph. iv. 1; 1 Thess. ii. 12; 2 Pet. ii. 6), and has not been disturbed even in so extreme a case as "wonderful great" 2 Chr. ii. 9. Double superlatives, "most straitest" Acts xxvi. 5; "chiefest" Mark x. 44, and the places

¹ In Heb. ix. 12, though "he" before "entered" may be technically wrong, it could not be dispensed with. The pleonastic *it* in Isai. xxviii. 4 (see Appendix A, p. lxxiv.) might very well have been retained.

cited in the margin there, have ceased to displease by reason of their very familiarity. Verbs transitive and intransitive are sometimes confounded; e.g. "lying in wait" Acts xx. 19 compared with "laying await" Acts ix. 24; "to be heat" Dan. iii. 19; "shall ripe" 2 Esdr. xvi. 26; "will fat" Eccclus. xxvi. 13 (see Appendix C, p. xcv., for the last three); "can white" Mark ix. 3; compare "did fear" Wisd. xvii. 9. The following errors have not been touched, the first three being imported from the Bishops' version, "that we should live still in wickedness and to suffer, and not to know wherefore" 2 Esdr. iv. 12; "if any man knew where he were" John xi. 57; "or ever he come near" Acts xxiii. 15; "if we know that he hear us" 1 John v. 15 (Bishops', after Tyndale). The next instance seems to have been influenced by the Greek (like Acts vii. 39), "she took *it*, and laid *it* on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them (*αὐτὰ*) thereon" Judith xv. 11.

A few miscellaneous observations may close this branch of the subject.

The more English prefix *un-* in the place of *im-* or *in-* has been restored in all eleven passages where it was given in 1611; even modern Bibles keep *unperfect*, Ps. cxxxix. 16. This form chiefly comes from the Bishops' version; except those cases cited on Matt. xvii. 20 in Appendix C, it is found only in Wisdom and Ecclesiasticus. To set *s* after the Hebrew termination *-im* (Gen. iii. 24; Ex. xxv. 18; xxvi. 1, &c.) is a manifest inaccuracy, and if the American rule (*Report*, &c. p. 22) had been adopted of rejecting the *s* throughout, no valid objection could have been raised. The middle course taken in recent English editions, that of sometimes making the required change and sometimes not, admits of no reasonable defence. We have simply abided by the standard of 1611 in every instance, not caring to adopt even such changes as that set down in Appendix C on Gen. xxvi. 1. In regard to the interjection *O* or *Oh*, the American plan (*ubi supra*) looks tempting from its simplicity, since it limits *O* to the pure vocative, and employs *Oh* for the optative, which practically introduces the latter into the great majority of places. But *Oh* in English is neither dignified nor pleasing enough for constant repetition, and after a fruitless attempt to discover the law observed by our Translators, it has been judged advisable to limit *Oh* to passages

where the optative sense is very decided, as when it answers to the Hebrew נִסְּ Gen. xix. 18, 20, or נִסְּ 1 Chr. iv. 10, or נִסְּ Ps. cxvi. 16, or נִסְּ Isai. xxix. 1 *marg.*: it would probably be better to banish *Oh* altogether. The intensive forms of certain words are occasionally put for the weaker, and *vice versa*, perhaps for euphony: thus *bide* Rom. xi. 23 becomes *abide*, *ware* in Matt. xxiv. 50 becomes *aware* (see App. C *in loco*), both in 1762: *rise* becomes *arise* 1 Sam. xxiv. 8 (both books of 1629, 1630); xxv. 42 (1629 Camb., which makes the opposite change in ch. xxviii. 25); 2 Sam. xix. 8 (1629 Lond.); Tobit xii. 21 (1638); 1 Macc. ix. 23 (1769); Mark x. 1 (1629 Camb.); Luke viii. 24 (1616). In Gen. xi. 3 *thoroughly* best represents *thoroughly* of 1611, though the latter has *throughly* in Ex. xxi. 19 (where *thoroughly* of 1762 should be withdrawn from our text); 2 Kin. xi. 18; Job vi. 2. Lastly, it ought to be stated that the diphthongs *æ* and *œ* occur only in that small Roman type which in the Bibles of 1611 answers to our italic, and have no corresponding characters in the black letter in which the text is printed. In this way we mark *Cæsars* Phil. i. 13 *marg.*, *chenix* Rev. vi. 6 *marg.*, the same character being set up in both places. In fact, a simple *e* represented both these diphthongs in the ordinary Bibles until after Blayney's time, when they gradually came into use, though they are wanting in the latest copies for *Nagge* Luke iii. 25, *Menan* ver. 31, *Colosse* Col. i. 2, nor do they exist at all in the American book, except in *chenix*. In 1611 indeed they found more favour than afterwards, for besides the margins afore-mentioned, we meet with *Coclosyria* in 1 Esdr. ii. 17, &c., *Aenon* John iii. 23, which double vowels, after having been made real diphthongs in 1630, and partly in both books of 1629, were converted into simple *e* in the influential edition of 1638.

The employment of capital letters was much more free in the seventeenth century than at present, and in the Authorized Version whole classes of words that seem little entitled to that distinction are constantly so represented. Such are *Altar*, *Ark*, *Court*, *Hanging*, *Mercy-seat*, *Noble*, *Priest*, *Sabbath*, *Statutes*, *Tabernacle*; even *Cedar-wood*, *Shittim-wood*, &c. The tendency of later times has been to diminish such capitals very considerably, and in a few instances the moderns may have

gone a little too far. *Cherubims* has a capital now only in Gen. iii. 24, and the Americans seem right in removing it thence. Archbishop Trench would restore the lost capital in "Vengeance" Acts xxviii. 4, which is not in the Bishops' Bible, and was withdrawn as early as 1629 (both editions), but then we must treat Wisd. xi. 20 in the same way, for the personification is just as strongly marked, though the initial *v* is small in 1611. Ordinary words also, when pregnant with sacred associations, may wisely be distinguished by a capital. Such are *Testimony* Ex. xvi. 34, &c., *Witness* Num. xvii. 7, 8, &c., especially in Acts vii. 44, where in 1611 the *w* is small. But indeed the practice of our Translators in this matter is little more consistent than in certain others. Thus we have "the city of Salt" Josh. xv. 62, but "the valley of salt" 2 Sam. viii. 13, in all our books from 1611 downwards. With Mr Gorle we prefer no capital, where the character rather than the name of the region is designated. Sometimes an initial capital is useful to intimate a change of speaker, as in John iv. 9, where "For" of 1611 ("for" 1629 Camb., &c.) shews that the woman's speech is already ended¹.

But what in most instances is only a matter of taste or propriety, becomes of real importance where the Divine Persons are spoken of. The familiar rule that *Spirit* should have a capital when the Holy Ghost or Spirit Himself is indicated, while *spirit* ought to be used in other cases, even when His power or influence is referred to, may be as safe as any, yet in application it gives rise to occasional perplexity, which the inconsistencies of the standard and other editions do little to remove. Thus in Gen. xli. 38 the Bible of 1611 has *spirit* (changed as early as 1613, though *Spirit* was not finally adopted before 1762), while in the precise parallel (Ex. xxxi. 3) it reads *Spirit*. The original edition is right also in 2 Chr. xxiv. 20 (*s*); Ps. cxxxix. 7 (*s*); Isai. xi. 2 (*S*, and *s* three times); xxx. 1 (*S*); lix. 19 (*s*); Matt. iv. 1 (*S*); Mark i. 12 (*S*); Acts x. 19 (*s*, as ch. xi. 12, 28); Rom. i. 4 (*S*); 1 John v. 8 (*S*, as all ver. 6), against some or many later Bibles, but wrongly has *S* Num. xi. 17, 25 (*bis*),

¹ James iv. 5 is less easy to deal with. In 1611 we have "the spirit," but from 1629 (both editions) "The spirit" has prevailed, as if a quotation began at this point, which is hardly true.

29. In 2 Esdr. vi. 39 *Spiritus* calls for the capital, when the verse is compared with Gen. i. 2, though none hitherto have so printed it, whereas *spiramen* 2 Esdr. xvi. 62 requires the opposite. Thus every case must be considered on its own merits. So again, while we admit that "Son of God" or "Son of man," wheresoever the word refers to the Lord Christ, should invariably have a capital letter¹, we may legitimately question its propriety in Dan. iii. 25; vii. 13, where it does not appear in 1611: the analogy of Rev. i. 13 has persuaded us to receive *S* from the books of 1629 (Lond.), 1630. Appellations derived from the Divine attributes we have indicated by capitals, whatever the variations of editions, being more studious of uniformity in such matters than of following the inconsistencies of those that have preceded us. Thus, when relating to God, we have *Author* (Wisd. xiii. 3), *Father*, *the Most High*, *the Holy One*, *Maker*², *Mighty One*, *Redeemer*³, *Saviour*⁴. As regards *Scripture*, we abide by the ordinary rule of using the capital where the whole body of Holy Writ is meant (e.g. John v. 39, to which might be added 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16), the small *s* where some particular portion is referred to⁵.

SECTION VI.

On the references to parallel texts of Scripture which are set in the margin.

A large proportion of the time and labour bestowed on the present volume has been spent upon the references to parallel texts which are set in the margin. The Authorized Version only followed the example of earlier English translations in providing these materials for the exact study of Holy Scripture by means of comparing one portion of it with others. In fact, more than half the references

contained in the edition of 1611 are derived from manuscript and printed copies of the Vulgate Latin Bible, and thus present to us the fruits of the researches of mediæval scholars and the traditional expositions of the Western Church. The references found in the standard of 1611, however, scarcely amount to a seventh part of those printed in modern Bibles, and have been computed not to exceed nine thousand⁶; the whole of which, inasmuch as they must be regarded as an integral portion of the Translators' work, have been scrupulously retained in this volume; except only a few where the reference is hopelessly wrong. Such are Chap. xvi. 15 in the margin of 2 Sam. xix. 19; Eccles. v. 12 in that of Job xx. 19; Judg. xiii. 21 in that of Ps. cvi. 2; Judg. vii. 19 in that of Ps. cvi. 6. Sometimes they appear to have mistaken the drift or meaning of the passage; e.g. 1 Chron. ix. set over against Neh. xii. 23, where our existing books of the Chronicles are scarcely meant at all: Prov. xv. 30 as parallel to Eccles. vii. 1; Ps. cxxxii. 6 as parallel to Jer. vii. 14; and 2 Macc. iii. 4 referred to in Eccles. i. 1, although quite a different person is meant: the last two have disappeared from modern Bibles. Occasionally, indeed, the original reference has been preserved by us, where it would hardly have been accepted on its own merits: such is the case of Ex. xxxiv. 6 in the margin of Neh. ix. 32; Deut. vii. 1, (2) in that of Ps. cxlix. 9; Ps. l. 9 in that of Prov. xxi. 27; Isai. liii. 3 in that of Wisd. ii. 15; 2 Cor. iii. 17 in that of John iv. 24; Matt. xxviii. 19 in that of John xv. 16; Mark ix. 12 (from the Vulgate) in Isai. liii. 3; Rom. vii. 9 in 1 Thess. iii. 8⁷. The doubtful appropriateness of these references is occasionally indicated by annexing to them the note of interrogation (?). As

¹ Thus "Son" should stand in John viii. 36, but not in ver. 35, where the reference is general.

² As in 1611, "maker" has no capital in Isai. xlv. 9, 11, where a contrast is intended with the "makers" of idols.

³ So (against the standard of 1611) we read in Prov. xxiii. 11, comparing Job xix. 25.

⁴ Yet not so with 1611 in Ps. cvi. 21, since temporal deliverance seems to be intended: cf. Judg. iii. 9 *margin*.

⁵ For the small capitals, by which our Translation represents the Hebrew JEHOVAH, see Appendix A, p. lxxiii., note 1.

⁶ In the Old Testament 6588, in the Apocrypha 885, in the New Testament 1517. Comparatively few additions have been made to the original parallel texts in the Apocrypha—Blayney has only 1772 in all—and many more in proportion in the New Testament than in the Old. These figures are taken from Hewlett's *Commentary*, Vol. I. p. 45, 410., cited by Hartwell Horne (*Introduction*, Vol. II. Part II. p. 81, 1834), who computes Blayney's additions alone at 30,495 (p. 80), which is probably too high a sum.

⁷ In Amos ii. 1 the reference of 1611 to 2 Kin. iii. 27 has been retained, because the heading to the latter chapter renders it plain that our Translators supposed (wrongly, as it would seem) that the king of Edom's son was sacrificed.

we cannot praise very highly the typographical correctness of the Bibles of 1611 in other particulars (see p. xii.), so it must be stated that no other portion of the work is so carelessly printed as these parallel texts, each issue having a few errors peculiar to itself¹, but few leaves indeed being exempt from some gross fault common to them both. The references to the Psalms direct us constantly to the wrong verse: namely, that of the Latin Vulgate from which they were first derived, not to that of the English Bible on whose pages they stand. The marks of reference from the text to the margin are so often misplaced, that it would be endless to enumerate glaring errors in regard to them which have long since been removed.

One of the main services rendered by the revisers of the Cambridge folios of 1629 and 1638 was the setting right these vexatious inaccuracies of the earlier books, which toilsome duty they performed very thoroughly, leaving to their successors the more congenial employment of adding largely to the original texts, a liberty which seems to have been taken by almost every one who prepared a special edition. Whosoever a reference had once found its way into the margin, there it was allowed to remain, unchallenged and even unexamined, however frivolous or mistaken it might be. Moreover, in recent Bibles that do not contain the Apocryphal books, all references drawn from them by our Translators have been summarily rejected, through the same unwarrantable licence which led later editors to expunge altogether the marginal note in 1 Chr. vii. 28 (see Appendix A, pp. lxxxii. note 1, lxxxiii. note 2), and to mutilate that on Acts xiii. 18 by striking out the reference to 2 Macc. vii. 27. All such Apocryphal texts, together with a few others dropped through apparent inadvertence, have in the present volume been restored to their rightful places. The parallel references in the Apocrypha itself have been largely increased, as well for other

purposes, as with a view to illustrate the style of the Greek New Testament.

The textual references which have been gradually accumulating in the margins of our modern Bibles have here been received or expunged solely on their own merits: they have no such general reception to plead in their favour as those in the standard of 1611. Many of them are excellent, and help much for the right understanding of Scripture: these, after having been verified more than once, as well in the original tongues as in the Authorized Version, have of course been retained. Of the rest, a larger portion than might have been anticipated have been judged irrelevant, questionable, or even untrue. No editions are more open to criticism in this particular than those of Dr Paris (1762) and of Dr Blayney (1769), who between them added at least half as many references as they found already existing. The worst errors, because unlearned readers cannot discover or so much as suspect them, relate to parallelisms which are true in the English, false in the Hebrew or Greek. Such are Judg. ix. 27 cited at Judg. xvi. 25 (1769): 1 Chr. v. 26 cited at 1 Kin. xi. 14 (1769): 1 Sam. xii. 21 (1762) and Isai. xli. 29 (1769) cited at 1 Kin. xvi. 13: 1 Sam. ix. 9 cited at 1 Chr. xxi. 9 (1762): Ruth i. 21 cited at Job x. 17 (1769): Hos. xi. 12 cited at Ps. cxxxii. 16 (1762): Ex. xxviii. 36; xxix. 6; Lev. viii. 9 cited at Zech. vi. 11 (1769): John xix. 40 cited at Acts v. 6 and *vice versâ* (1762). Even in the Bible of 1611 we have Gen. iv. 4 made to illustrate Num. xvi. 15, although the resemblance is far less exact than the English might make it appear. References objectionable on more general grounds, some few being scarcely intelligible, are Num. ii. 3, 10, 18, 25 to illustrate Ezek. i. 10 (1762): the marvellous comment implied by citing John i. 14; Col. ii. 9 in Rev. xiii. 6, and 2 Kin. xx. 7 in Rev. xiii. 14 (both due to 1762): the allusions to the Great day of Atonement in Jer. xxxvi. 6 (1762 and 1769), whereas some special fast is obviously meant (ver. 9): the hopeless confusion arising from connecting Acts xx. 1, 3 with 1 Tim. i. 3 (1762): the tasteless quotation of 1 Sam. xxiv. 3 in Jonah i. 5 (1762). Hardly less false are John x. 23 cited at 1 Kin. vii. 12 (1762) and Acts iii. 11 (1762): 1 Chr. xxiv. 10 and Luke i. 5 made parallel to Neh. xii. 4, 17 (1762): Josh. xiv. 10 to Matt. iii. 1 (1762): while Ex. xxiii. 2 employed to explain Job xxxi. 34

¹ Thus the copy from which the Oxford reprint was taken corrects Synd. A. 3. 14 in 1 Kin. ii. 11. 2 Chr. xxxiv. 4; xxxvi. 10. Ezra viii. 20: while the latter is right and the former wrong in Ps. xxxii. 5; xliii. 5; lxxvii. 60, where it should be stated that the first and third examples are from the revised sheets of Synd. A. 3. 14 (p. xi.). But these are exceptional cases. The two issues ordinarily coincide in most manifest errors.

(1769); Esther vii. 8 compared with Prov. x. 6 (1769); 1 Kin. v. 17, 18 with Prov. xxiv. 27 (1769); Ps. lxxviii. 4 with Isai. xl. 3 (1762); Dan. iv. 27 with Eccles. xxxv. 3 (1762), will be regarded as but slender helps to the student of Scripture. In 2 Macc. ii. 8 the allusion surely is to Ex. xl. 38, not (as in 1762) to Ex. xxxiv. 5. Finally, the note of interrogation is annexed in these pages to some overbold, though not impossible, suggestions of the more recent editors, as when in Ps. cxxxiii. 3 the reference to Deut. iv. 48 (1762) would identify יְיָ with יְשׁוּעָה.

We can only conjecture that the "Scotch edition" of which Dr Blayney speaks so vaguely in his *Report* to the Delegates (see Appendix D, p. xcix.) was that of Brown of Haddington, then just published. The parallel texts of Canne (1664, 1682), though often surprisingly wide of the mark, are said by those who have patiently used them to be at times very suggestive, and to contain more truth than might appear on the surface¹. The editor of Bagster's Miniature Quarto Bible 1846, while "admitting without examination the references of Blayney, Scott [1822], Clarke [1810, &c.] and the English Version of Bagster's Polyglot, from their acknowledged accuracy," held himself obliged "to

¹ "Canne's references are very different in character from those of the edition of 1611, being more for the purpose of comment and explanation, and less for that of scholarly illustration. He refers scarcely at all to quotations. His references are more suggestive than immediately striking. They are not numerous, but evidently carefully selected. In the edition I have seen (Edin. 1747) they are most incorrectly printed." Grote *MS.* p. 13 (see p. xviii., note 1). John Canne was an Independent, and a prolific writer in the interest of that party. His own small octavo editions bear no mark of place or printer's name, but came from Amsterdam, whither he went into exile after the Restoration. He had prepared a larger work, which was never published, on the principle of making the Bible its own Interpreter. In his edition of 1682 he says, "The sweetness and great content that I have had all along in this Scripture work, hath caused me to account other studies and readings (which I formerly used) very low in comparison of it. It is said of Jacob, that *he served seven years for Rachel, and they seemed but a few days, for the love he had to her*. I can truly speak it, I have served the Lord in this work more than thrice seven years, and the time hath not seemed long, neither hath the work been any way a burden to me, for the love I have had to it" (*Preface*, p. 2). His book was often reprinted in the former half of the eighteenth century.

verify all that were found in Canne, Brown, and Wilson [i.e. Crutwell, 1785, p. xcix., note 2]; the aggregate number, it is believed, being nearly half a million" (*Preface*, p. i.). It is plain that so numerous a host can prove little else than an encumbrance to the private Christian, by positively discouraging him from resorting to the margin at all, and even earnest students will often be sensible of the danger incurred by such burdensome and minute commentaries, lest, "after all, the design and scope of the whole may not be understood, while the reader's mind stays so long in the several parts" (Bp. Patrick, *Dedication to Paraphrase of Job*). Bagster's publications have been so perpetually consulted in cases of difficulty for the purposes of the present volume, that the editor may fairly express his regret that what is intrinsically valuable in them should be buried under a heap of irrelevant matter. Less full, but on the whole more profitable for study, is the collection of texts in the Religious Tract Society's "Annotated Paragraph Bible" of 1861, but here too, as in Bagster's books, nearly all the old matter is adopted without any attempt at revision, or apparent consciousness of the need of it. That the additions made in the present work to the store of already existing references will by many be deemed too copious, their compiler is painfully aware. He can only plead in self-defence that he has aimed at brevity throughout; that no single text has been accepted as parallel which did not seem to him really illustrative either of the sense or language of Scripture; and that all the materials, whether new or old, have been digested into such a shape as, it is hoped, will prove convenient for practical use; while the form in which they are given will afford some indication as to their respective characters and relative values. With this last end in view, the reader's attention is directed to the following simple rules, on which the collection of textual references in the margin of this volume has been constructed and arranged.

(1) When the parallel between the passage in the text and that in the margin, whether it be verbal or relate to the general sense, is as exact as the subject allows, the marginal text stands with no prefix: e.g. 2 Cor. iv. 6 cited in the margin of Gen. i. 3.

(2) If "So" stand before the marginal text, it indicates that the parallel, although real, is less

complete, or that the language is more or less varied in the two places: e.g. 2 Chr. xiii. 9 “^sno gods” being exactly like Jer. v. 7, but less closely akin to Deut. xxxii. 21, the marginal note is thus expressed “^sJer. 5. 7. So Deut. 32. 21.” Again, Job. xi. 10 “¹shut up,” being precisely identical with Lev. xiii. 4, while in Job xii. 14 the Hebrew verb is of a different conjugation, the margin runs “¹Lev. 13. 4, &c. So ch. 12. 14¹.”

(3) If instead of “So,” the word “Compare” or “Comp.” be prefixed, it is intimated that the resemblance is slighter and less direct, or even that there is a seeming inconsistency between the two places: e.g. 2 Kin. ii. 11 in the margin of Gen. v. 24, where the events recorded are not in all respects analogous. So also “^fComp. 2 Kin. 8. 26. and ch. 21. 20” annexed to 2 Chr. xxii. 2, to draw attention to the numerical difficulty. Such phrases as “Supplied from” in the margin of 2 Sam. xxi. 19; “Expressed in” Ex. xxiii. 2; “Expressed” Judg. vii. 18, will be understood at once by consulting the passages alleged.

(4) Much space has been economised and the constant repetition of a body of texts, all bearing on the same point, avoided, by setting them down once for all in full, and elsewhere referring the reader to that place by means of the word “See.” Thus “See 1 Chr. 29. 14” in the margin of 2 Chr. ii. 6, directs the reader to a place where all extant examples of a certain idiom had already been brought together. In Num. ix. 15, “See Ex. 13. 21” shews that the latter place contains a collection of the texts relating to the pillars of cloud and fire. This method has been much employed in regard to Proper names both of places and persons. It should also be stated that where passages of the New Testament are noticed as “Cited from” the Old, it has been judged needless to repeat the textual references previously set down in the corresponding places from which the citation is made: e.g. Matt. xxii. 37, 39, 44.

(5) When the parallelism extends to a whole paragraph, or indeed to any portion of the sacred text exceeding a single verse, the fact is carefully

indicated by a peculiar notation. Thus in the margin of Ex. xxi. 1, “To ver. 17, *Deut. 5. 6—21*” (the name of the book being printed in italic type) intimates that Ex. xx. 1—17 is in substance identical with Deut. v. 6—21. Such instances occur very frequently, especially in the books of Samuel and Kings compared with Chronicles, and in the first three or Synoptic Gospels. Here again it has not been thought advisable to repeat in a later passage the textual references already given in an earlier passage in great measure resembling it. Such as are found in the second passage either belong to it alone, or are intended to direct attention to its divergencies from the first one: e.g. “Compare 2 Sam. 10. 18” in the margin of 1 Chr. xix. 18.

(6) The parallel is frequently a real one in the original tongues, although it appears faintly or not at all in the Authorized Version. In this case (Heb.), (Chald.), or (Gk.), as the case may be, is annexed to the citation, to give notice of the fact: e.g. Lev. xi. 17. Where several texts are cited, and this is true of two or more of them, the expression is varied to “in the Heb.,” “in the Gk.”: e.g. Deut. xxxiii. 27, where the notation happens to relate to all the three places in the Psalms. Whensoever, in the margin of the New Testament, (Gk.) is set after a quotation from the Old, it is intimated that the Septuagint version agrees with the New Testament: e.g. Matt. xxvi. 12. In a few instances, and for special reasons, the word (Septuagint) has been printed at length.

(7) If, on the contrary, the resemblance between two or more passages belong only to the English, and have no respect to the original, (Eng.) or (English) is added to the quotation. Such notices are designed to gather in one view words nearly obsolete, or otherwise to throw light upon the phraseology of the Authorized Version: e.g. Gen. xlv. 6; 1 Sam. ix. 5; 1 Kin. xx. 11; 2 Chr. xxvi. 14; Dan. vi. 3; 2 Esdr. xvi. 49; Tobit iv. 14; vi. 12; Matt. x. 10; xiii. 20; xiv. 8; xvii. 12, 25; xx. 11; xxiv. 48; xxvi. 67; xxvii. 39; Mark x. 44; Luke i. 54; vi. 32; vii. 4; viii. 23; xiv. 32; 1 Tim. ii. 9. Compare Judg. xii. 14.

(8) Lastly, as a note of interrogation (?) has been used to bring into question the references both of the standard of 1611 (p. lv.), and of preceding editors (p. lvii.), so it has been occasionally

¹ Occasionally the reference assumes the character of a brief exposition: e.g. Heb. ix. 27 cited at Job xxi. 33 (after 1769); Ex. xvi. 12 at Job xxxi. 31; Luke v. 7, 10 at Job xli. 6. But this liberty has been taken very sparingly.

employed for the same purpose with certain that appear in the present volume either alone, or with little countenance elsewhere: e.g. "1 Chr. 27. 21" cited for "Iddo" in 1 Kin. iv. 14. Names of places and persons are frequently so marked, if the orthography be somewhat varied: e.g. "Ramah," Josh. xviii. 24. In Judg. xviii. 30, by illustrating "Gershom" from "Ex. 2. 22? & 18. 3?" attention is directed to the proposed substitution of "Moses" instead of "Manasseh," a reading both probable in itself, and supported by weighty and varied authorities. In the same spirit, an attempt has frequently been made to convey some notion of the relative value of the marginal renderings (see Section 11.) as compared with those in the text, by means of passages cited by us to illustrate one or both of them: e.g. Esther vi. 1; Ps. vi. 6.

Advantage has also been taken of the present opportunity to insert in the margin a great number of passages tending to illustrate the internal connection and relative dates of the several books of the Old Testament, which have been the most subjected in modern times to criticism more or less sober and profound. Such references as are made to the Pentateuch in Judg. xix. 7, 8; 2 Sam. xiv. 7, are so many additional proofs that the diction of the oldest books of the Bible clave to the memory, and was wrought into the literary style even of the earliest surviving writers after the conquest of Canaan. Nothing short of actual collation of parallel texts, undertaken by the student for himself, can cause him to realize the extent to which the peculiar language of the book of Job has influenced those which followed it, or can do justice to its claim to the most venerable antiquity. Thus too the resemblances between Zech. i.—viii. and ix.—xiv. have been diligently recorded: while in regard to the prophecies of Isaiah it may be confidently affirmed that no unprejudiced scholar, who shall but faithfully examine the numberless coincidences both in thought and expression between the first thirty-nine and last twenty-seven chapters of his book (coincidences which are all the more instructive by reason of their often being so minute and sometimes lying below the surface), will ever again admit into his mind the faintest doubt, whether the two several portions of that inspired volume are the production of one author or of more.

The compilation of this virtually new body of textual references has been greatly aided by Wetstein's only too copious collections from the Septuagint in the notes to his Greek Testament (1751—2), and yet more by two laborious volumes, to which the editor has been more largely indebted than he knows how to express;—Canon Wilson's accurate and exhaustive *English, Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon and Concordance* (Second edition 1866), especially valuable for the attention paid therein to the marginal notes; and Wigram's *Hebraist's Vade Mecum* (1867), which, answering as it does many of the purposes of that great *desideratum* of sacred literature, a real Hebrew Concordance, has been his hourly companion ever since it was published. He has also enjoyed the benefit of using for the Poetical and Prophetic books, that glory of the Clarendon Press, the *Origenis Hexaplorum quæ supersunt* (1867—1871) of Mr Field; whose Latin version of the Hebrew passages cited throughout the work, by reason of its elegance and precision no less than from an almost instinctive perception of the true sense of the original in cases of difficulty, leaves us nothing to regret save its fragmentary character, and begets in the student an earnest longing for a continuous translation, at least of these harder portions of the Old Testament, from the same able and accomplished hand.

SECTION VII.

Miscellaneous observations relating to the present edition, and general Conclusion.

It is obvious that the practice of printing the English Bible in sections or paragraphs accommodated to the sense (the notation of the chapters and verses being set in the margin), which Mr Reeves the King's Printer introduced early in the present century, and in which he has found so many imitators, is in substance only a return to the fashion that prevailed in our early versions, before the Genevan New Testament of 1557 unfortunately broke up the text into divisions at once so minute and so arbitrary as the verses invented by Robert Stephens. "The subdivision of the books of Sacred Scripture into chapters and verses, without regard

to the sense, and frequently to its great injury, has thrown a most serious obstacle in the way of common readers." It has given rise to "a very erroneous impression, that the Bible is rather a collection of apophthegms, or disconnected sentences, than composed of regular histories and treatises on religion, which have their separate topics and connexions." "It is a method peculiar to the Bible, and confined to translations alone. Yet the word of God is not deserving of such an injurious peculiarity as this¹." Thus clearly is the case stated by an editor who seems to have been the first to introduce this simple plan into the United States of America, and who has certainly carried it out with singular skill and discretion.

For indeed the division of the sacred text into sections suitable for general use will not be deemed an easy matter by any one who has assayed it. If we look only to the broad and prominent breaks in a Bible narrative or discourse, they will usually be found too far apart for the reader's convenience: if the subordinate members be separated from each other, the result will often be a virtual return to the discarded verse divisions. Something between these two extremes is to be aimed at, and in this effort there is room as well for much honest difference of opinion, as for the exercise of careful discrimination and a subtil faculty of analysis. From the marks of paragraph division (¶) employed for the first time in the Authorized Version, little help has been derived. They are unequally and capriciously distributed, and in both issues of 1611 and in the Bible of 1613 they cease altogether after Acts xx. 36: nor have they any perceptible connection with the headings of the chapters, hereafter to be mentioned. The editor would have been glad, in the prosecution of this portion of his task, if he could have followed rather than preceded the publication of the new Church Lec-tionary. It is, however, with great satisfaction that on comparing the paragraphs in this volume with the beginnings and endings of the Lessons as appointed by the Royal Commissioners, he has been able to note a resemblance between the two which is quite remarkable, due allowance being always

made for the motives which sometimes cause a Church Lesson to commence or leave off at a certain place, irrespective of considerations suggested by the sense.

The poetical portions of the Old Testament and Apocrypha, as well as a very few passages of the New Testament², have been arranged according to the principles first enunciated by Bishop Lowth, and modified and improved upon by his successors. The series of couplets or triplets of parallel lines is furthermore broken everywhere by divisions (similar to those in the prose books) suggested by the sense, which throughout Job (as represented by Delitzsch) and in some of the Psalms (e.g. xlii., xliii., lxxxix.; cvii.) may be regarded as stanzas, often though by no means always of uniform length. The thirteen alphabetical poems³ are distinguished by Hebrew letters at the proper places, so that an English reader may form some notion of the grounds on which the Lowthian system of Hebrew parallelism ultimately rests. Here again a difficulty often occurs which is at times unavoidable in a version made before the true laws of the poetry were ascertained, in that the order of the English, departing for good reasons from that of the original, forbids a correct distribution of the verse into its proper members. Instances may be noticed in Ps. xxxi. 18; lxviii. 23; lxxiv. 6; lxxv. 8; xci. 9; xcvi. 1; cxix. 4; cxx. 1; cxxix. 5; cxxxii. 12; cxxxiv. 3; cxxxvii. 2. Prov. viii. 2, 3; xxiv. 11. Isai. xxviii. 4. Mic. iv. 8. Nah. iii. 3. Zeph. iii. 17. Zech. ix. 1. Mal. i. 3. Ecclus. i. 2, 3; xviii. 6; xxvi. 9; xxxiii. 19; xl. 29; xlviii. 22. Not that we should be over anxious to maintain an equable length for the lines, as Nourse too often does, dividing (for example) Mal. iv. 5, at the word "coming" instead of "prophet," in violation of the sense, and against the Masoretic points, which, through some happy instinct of their authors, seldom lead us wrong. More considerable is the perplexity, in dealing with writers that pass gradually from what

¹ *The Holy Bible with the text of the common Translation arranged in Paragraphs, &c.* By James Nourse. Boston and Philadelphia. 1836. Preface, pp. 1, 2.

² Luke i. 46—55; 68—79; ii. 14; 29—32. Rev. xviii. 2—24. Also, in imitation of some of the earliest Greek manuscripts, the Beatitudes (Matt. v. 3—12; Luke vi. 20—26), the short parables of Matt. xiii. and the eight woes of Matt. xxiii. (compare Luke xi.), have been set each in a separate paragraph.

³ Ps. ix.; x. (imperfect); xxv.; xxxiv.; xxxvii.; cxi.; cxii.; cxix.; cxlv. Prov. xxxi. 10—31. Lam. i.; ii.; iii.; iv.

might well be deemed poetry into rhetorical prose, and so back again, to determine the precise point at which the poetical structure should begin or terminate. This was found especially the case in Jeremiah and the earlier chapters of Zechariah, wherein another mind might easily arrive at a different result. Portions also of Ecclesiastes (ch. vii. 1—14; x. 1—xii. 7) and 2 Esdras xvi., are imperfectly metrical, though printed as prose; while on the other hand the tone of Zephaniah is less elevated than is usual in poetry. We notice a burst of poetic fervour in so prosaic a book as Daniel (ch. ii. 20—23), while the last prayer of David (1 Chr. xxix. 10—19), which began in the same high strain, gradually sinks to a lower level. Passages of the hymn Neh. ix. 5, &c., are among the latest breathings of an expiring literature of holy song. The opening of Wisdom again is quite as capable of being thrown into parallel lines as Ecclesiasticus, yet as the book proceeds (though it is the work of a single writer and composed on a regular plan) it insensibly swells into the ornate periods of the later Greek style¹. How wholly unsuitable some parts of it are for reduction into parallel lines may be seen in the edition of O. T. Fritzsche (*Libri Apocryphi V. T.* 1871), who in this matter will find few imitators.

We are very little concerned with the chapters and verses of ordinary Bibles, though they should not be interfered with needlessly. In the Apocryphal additions to Esther, nothing can be more confused or preposterous than the order of the matter and the numbering of the chapters in our own version, and to some extent in the Clementine Vulgate and earlier English Bibles. By adopting Jerome's arrangement, and omitting his explanatory notes, we have as a result, among other inconsistencies, the interpretation of Mardocheus' dream before the dream itself². It is hoped that the directions placed within brackets [] in this volume will prove sufficient for the reader's guidance. In other cases the divisions of chapters have been disregarded without scruple, whensoever they appeared errone-

ous or unnecessary. Thus with the Hebrews we join Lev. vi. 1—7 with ch. v. Connect also Josh. v. 15 with ch. vi.; Isai. ii. 22 with ch. iii.; Isai. x. 1—4 with ch. ix.; Jer. xix. 14, 15 with ch. xx.; Ezek. xx. 45—50 with ch. xxi. (the parable with its solution), as in the Hebrew (which also rightly joins Hos. xi. 12 with ch. xii.; and Nah. i. 15 with ch. ii.); Amos ii. 1—3, or 1—5, with ch. i.; Ecclus. vi. 1 with ch. v. 15; Matt. xv. 39 to ch. xvi.; xix. 30 to ch. xx.; Mark ix. 1 to ch. viii.; the first clause of Acts viii. to ch. vii.; 1 Cor. xi. 1 to ch. x.; 2 Cor. v. 1 to ch. iv.; vii. 1 to ch. vi.; Col. iv. 1 to ch. iii.; Rev. viii. 1 to ch. vii. Nor can anything be worse than the verse divisions at times, especially in the Old Testament, e.g. Ps. lxxviii. 30, 31; xcv. 7, 8; Isai. i. 16, 17. We may also notice that in the Song of the Three Holy Children the modern verses are, from the commencement, one in advance of those of 1611 (see Appendix A, p. lxxix.), and that the English verses in John i. 38, &c.; Acts ix. 28, 29; xi. 25, 26; xiii. 32, 33; 2 Cor. xiii. 12, 13 differ slightly from those in ordinary Greek Testaments.

The headings of the chapters, as also those set over the several columns of the text, the plan of this work compels us to dispense with altogether, and nothing considerable is lost by their omission. The column headings of necessity varied more or less for every edition which did not (like the black-letter books of 1617, 1634, and that of 1640 very nearly) correspond with the standard of 1611 page for page: the headings summing up the contents of each chapter do not much resemble those previously given either in the Genevan or in the Great and Bishops' Bibles (which two in this particular are almost identical), but seem to be quite original. In the early chapters of the Acts of the Apostles they are inordinately long. The variations between our present headings and those of 1611, other than mere corrections of the press, are but twelve in number, that prefixed to Ps. cxlix. being the only one of importance³.

¹ "Grandiloquus, cothurnatus, tumidus" are Lowth's expressive epithets. *De Sacra Poesi.* Prælect. xxiv.

² Bp. Lord A. C. Hervey in *Smith's Dictionary of the Bible*. Coverdale and the Bishops' Bible get rid of the difficulty by omitting ch. x. 4—xi. 1 altogether.

³ Where "that power which he hath given to the Church to rule the consciences of men" is discreetly curtailed in the edition of 1762 by the omission of the last six words, that of 1769 further amending by substituting "his saints" for "the Church," which latter some modern Bibles still retain. D'Oyly and Mant stand to the words of 1611. On this

Dr Blayney, however, for his edition of 1769, gave what may be called "a New Version of these headings, bearing somewhat of the same relation to the Old that Tate and Brady does to Sternhold and Hopkins. It has been stigmatized by some as a doctrinal depravation of them, and praised by others as an improvement. It is in fact a modernization or dilation of them, with little systematic difference of doctrine, but with less force of it, giving however in many cases a better account of the real contents of the chapters than the old¹." This portion of his labours Blayney speaks of with complacency in his *Report to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press* (Appendix D, p. xcvi.); but whatever might be its merits, it met with no sort of acceptance. Oxford Bibles have returned long since to the headings of 1611; his changes were never adopted at Cambridge. It was felt, perhaps, that there is much comment of this kind in the original edition which long prescription alone has persuaded men to tolerate, and his work was rejected not because it was bad, but because it was new.

The chronological dates placed in the margin of the present volume are derived from Bishop Lloyd's Bible of 1701 (above, p. xix.), without any pretence of vouching for their correctness. They are in substance taken from Archbishop Ussher's *Annales V. et N. Testamenti* (1650—4), and are beyond doubt sufficiently exact to be a real help to the reader, the data on which they are constructed being always assumed as true. In the history of the later kings of Judah modern researches have not been able to suggest a variation from them of more than two years. The dates according to the Greek reckoning, set under those of the Hebrew in the first six books of the Bible, are grounded upon the well-known differences in respect to numerals between the text of the Hebrew and of the Septuagint, in the fifth and eleventh chapters of Genesis. Bp. Lloyd's dates have not been materially tampered with since they were first brought into our Bibles, though in some copies they are repeated more frequently than in others. Lloyd and after him the books of 1762 and 1769 had assigned to the ninth chapter of Zechariah the date of B.C. 587 (being

67 years earlier than that of his first chapter), in accordance with an opinion, more plausible than solid, to which Joseph Mede first lent the weight of his profound learning, that the last six chapters of that prophecy are the composition of some earlier writer, who flourished about the period of the Captivity. Modern Bibles later than 1835 have substituted in ch. ix. the date of B.C. 517; in Bagster's edition of 1846, it is reduced to B.C. 510, in the American of 1867 to B.C. 487, which is much too low. A mark of interrogation has simply been placed by us after this and some other questionable dates. The year B.C. 791 for the eclipse referred to Amos viii. 9, being now known to be incorrect, other more possible dates have been substituted within brackets. In Jer. xxvii. 1, "B.C. 598" is omitted altogether, as it rests on the needless supposition that for "Jehoiakim" in the text we ought to read "Zedekiah." The like remedy has been applied to Isai. ix. 8 and x. 1, which obviously belong to the same idyl or ode, and are connected by the same refrain: yet the one part of it is assigned to B.C. 738, the other to B.C. 713. It would have been well to have set a query after the date (B.C. 862) of the prophecy of Jonah, inasmuch as it is nearly certain that the Twelve Minor Prophets stand in the Canon in chronological order: and certainly on comparing Mic. vi. 16, the third chapter of that book must have been written before the fall of Samaria, not eleven years after it (B.C. 710). In the second Prologue to Ecclesiasticus "the eight and thirtieth year" being that of the writer's life, not of the reign of Euergetes, for B.C. 133 we should probably read some earlier time. The few dates added in this volume are included in brackets, and may perhaps be regarded as at once convenient and certain: such as that on Esther xi. 1. It is not easy to approve of the boldness of the editor of 1762, who affixes to Ps. cxx. "cir. 1058," apparently on the authority of the chapter heading that Doeg is the enemy referred to, as indeed a comparison of ver. 4 with Ps. lii. 1 renders not improbable.

The passages of the Old Testament which are cited in the New we have distinguished by printing them in spaced type, both in their original places and where they occur as quotations². Whosoever

subject the editor is much indebted to an obliging communication from the Rev. C. K. Paul, of Bailie, Wimborne.

¹ Grote *MS.* (see p. xviii., note 1), p. 18.

² We have thus anticipated the suggestion of Mr R. B. Girdlestone, of the Bible Society (*Revision of the English Bible*,

a text is quoted generally, or (as is so often the case) with variations, those words only are set in spaces which are truly identical, at least in sense. But we have not employed this notation where the reference seems uncertain or remote, such as Ps. lxxvii. 4 alleged by some in Acts xvii. 31, and Gen. vi. 5 or viii. 21 in James iv. 5.

The present is scarcely a fit opportunity for discussing at length the merits and faults of the Authorized Version, which "so laborious, so generally accurate, so close, so abhorrent of paraphrase, so grave and weighty in word and rhythm, so intimately bound up with the religious convictions and associations of the English people"¹ will never yield its hard-earned supremacy, save to some reverential and well-considered Revision of which it has been adopted as the basis, that shall be happy enough to retain its characteristic excellencies, while amending its venial errors and supplying its unavoidable defects. Yet it may not be improper to touch briefly on one or two particulars, which have not been prominently noted by others, but have impressed the editor's mind in the prosecution of his laborious, yet most interesting task.

First then, we mark great inequality in the execution of the several portions of this version. The limits of life and human patience would forbid the whole Bible (including the Apocrypha) from being committed to the care of a single Company, but it was surely a mistake to divide the whole body of Translators into six parties. The Bishops' Bible indeed seems to have had a fresh translator for almost every book², and the inconsistency which

such a plan must needs engender may have been one of the causes which hindered that version from obtaining general acceptance. No doubt it had been wisely provided by the King's ninth and tenth *Instructions* that "As any one Company hath despatched any book..., they shall send it to the rest to be considered of seriously and judiciously; for His Majesty is very careful in this point:" as also that "If any Company doubt or differ upon any place...the difference be compounded at the general meeting, which is to be of the chief persons of each company at the end of the work." But our very meagre information respecting the progress of the Translators gives us no great reason to believe that this wholesome device was carried out in practice (see Sect. i. p. xiv.), while internal evidence points decidedly to a contrary conclusion³. Certain it is that the six or twelve who met at Stationers' Hall during the nine months which immediately preceded publication had mechanical work enough on their hands in carrying the sheets through the press, without troubling themselves much about higher matters. The first Westminster Company undertook the historical books from Genesis down to the end of 2 Kings, and included the great names of Andrewes, then Dean of Westminster; of Overall Dean of S. Paul's; and of Adrian de Saravia, by birth a Fleming, at that time Prebendary of Westminster, but best known as the bosom friend and spiritual counsellor of saintlike Richard Hooker. Compared with other portions of Holy Scripture their share in the work may seem

the English Bible, p. 135. This is plain both from the manner in which the initials are distributed, and because the names of some persons known to have been employed nowhere appear. But even in regard to the present Authorized translation, tradition has assigned a share in the final revision to Dr Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, whose name appears in no list of the six Companies.

³ One instance of this lack of consistency observable in the different parts of our Translation, the more minute the better for our purpose, will serve to illustrate a statement which is notoriously true. The Oxford Company, which revised the Prophets, was careful to render the Niphal conjugation of נִבֵּן with some intensity of meaning, whether wrongly or rightly matters not. In Ezek. xxxiii. 30 we find "still are talking;" in Mal. iii. 16 "spake often;" three verses before "spoken so much," where 1629 so little understands what is intended as to put "*so much*" in italics. This Niphal form occurs only once elsewhere, Ps. cxix. 23, where the second Company simply has "speak."

p. 8), who notices that the same plan is adopted by the American Bible Union, and justly prefers it to the method of the Douay Bible, and indeed of the Rhemish New Testament, which employed italics for the same purpose.

¹ Preface to *The Gospel of S. John revised by Five Clergymen*, p. vi. In regard to the rhythm it may be said that those can best appreciate the Translators' happy skill, who have tried to improve upon their version. Even such an expression as "that that" Ezek. xxxvi. 36; Dan. xi. 36; Jonah ii. 9; Zech. xi. 9 (*bis*), 16—all the work of one Company—is common in so musical a contemporary writer as Fletcher.

² Fourteen of the sacred books have appended to them the initials of their translators, eight of these being Bishops, so far as they can be identified; but "they do not indicate all the contributors." Westcott, *General View of the History of*

an easy one, yet the eminent success of the whole enterprise is largely due to the simple dignity of their style, and the mingled prudence and boldness wherewith they so blended together the idioms of two very diverse languages, that the reader is almost tempted to believe that the genius of his native tongue must have some subtil affinity with the Hebrew. Not inferior to theirs in merit, but far surpassing it in difficulty, is the work of the third, or first Oxford Company, the prophets from Isaiah to Malachi inclusive. This body was presided over by Dr John Harding, Regius Professor of Hebrew [1591—8; 1604—10], in the room of the great Puritan John Reynolds, President of Corpus Christi College [*ob.* 1607], who is reputed to have first suggested the new translation at the Hampton Court Conference (1603—4), full three years before it was actually commenced. This party included Dr Richard Kilbye, Rector of Lincoln College [1590—1620], afterwards Regius Professor of Hebrew [1610—1620], whose testimony to the anxious pains devoted to this version, as preserved by Isaac Walton, will be most readily credited by those whose privilege it has been to bear a part in similar conferences, directed to the same great end¹. It needs but the comparison of a single chapter of Isaiah, for instance, as rendered by the Authorized translation, with that in the Bishops' Bible which was adopted as the ground of their labours, to estimate very highly the manifold improvements effected by this Company. The common notion that the Minor Prophets are less felicitously rendered than the four Greater, must be modified by the consideration that three or four of the Twelve,

as well from their pregnant brevity as from the obscurity of their allusions, are among the very hardest books of the Bible in the original, whose difficulties no faithful translator would wish to dissemble or conceal. Respecting the second, or first Cambridge Company, which sustained irreparable loss by the death of Edward Lively, Regius Professor of Hebrew [1580—1606], before their task was fairly begun, his successor also, R. Spalding, apparently dying a year after, it may be confessed that its version of Job is very unsatisfactory, nor indeed could it well be otherwise before the breaking forth of that flood of light which Albert Schultens long afterwards (1737) shed upon it from the cognate languages. A more legitimate subject of complaint is the prosaic tone of its translation of the Psalms, which, however exact and elaborate, is so spiritless as to be willingly used by but few that are familiar with the version in the Book of Common Prayer; a recension which, though derived immediately from the Great Bible, is in substance the work of that consummate master of rhythmical prose, Bishop Miles Coverdale. Of the other three Companies it will suffice to re-echo the general verdict, that the Epistles, entrusted to persons sitting at Westminster of whom little is now known, are worse done than any other part of the Canonical Scriptures, and bear no comparison with the Gospels, the Acts (which book is especially good, as indeed is its prototype in the preceding version, from the hand of Bishop Cox of Ely), and Apocalypse, as revised by the second Oxford Company, on which served Sir Henry Savile, then the most famous Greek scholar in England. In the New Testament, as was both right and almost necessary, the renderings of the older English versions were more closely adhered to than in the Old. Of the performance of the fourth, or second Cambridge Company, to which the Apocrypha was consigned, little favourable can be said. It was the earliest party to complete its share, as appears from the fact that John Bois (above, pp. xiii., xiv.) was transferred to the first Cambridge Company after his proper task herein was completed². A formal correction of the text, often so

¹ "The Doctor going to a Parish Church in Derbyshire ...found the young preacher to have no more discretion than to waste a great part of the hour allotted for his sermon in exceptions against the late translation of several words (not expecting such a hearer as Dr Kilbye), and shewed three reasons why a particular word should have been otherwise translated. When Evening Prayer was ended, the preacher was invited to the Doctor's friend's house, where after some other conference the Doctor told him, he "might have preached more useful doctrine, and not have filled his auditors' ears with needless exceptions against the late translation; and for that word for which he offered to that poor congregation three reasons why it ought to have been translated as he said, he and others had considered all of them, and found thirteen more considerable reasons why it was translated as now printed." Walton, *Life of Sanderson*, p. 367 (Zouch, 1807).

² Yet John Selden, who was twenty-seven years old in 1611, and must have had means of information not open to us, is represented in his *Table Talk* (p. 6) as speaking thus: "The translation in King James's time took an excellent way.

obviously corrupt, might have been impossible with the means within their reach; yet it required very little critical discrimination to perceive the vast superiority of that which they perpetually appeal to as the "Roman edition" (p. xxvii.) over the older recensions of the Complutensian and Aldus. For the rest, they are contented to leave many a rendering of the Bishops' Bible as they found it, when nearly any change must have been for the better; even where their predecessor sets them a better example they resort to undignified, mean, almost vulgar words and phrases¹; and on the whole they convey to the reader's mind the painful impression of having disparaged the importance of their own work, or of having imperfectly realised the truth that what is worth doing at all is worth doing well².

Nor can the attentive student of the Authorized Version fail to marvel at the perfect and easy command over the English language exhibited by its authors on every page. The fulness and variety

of their diction, the raciness of their idiomatic resources, seem almost to defy imitation, while they claim our just and cheerful admiration. We need not extenuate that great error of judgment which is acknowledged to be the capital defect of the Translation, especially in the New Testament, in that the same foreign word is perpetually translated by several English ones, while on the other hand a single English word is made to represent two or three in the original, and that too in the same context, where the cogency of the argument or the perspicuity of the narrative absolutely depends on identity in the rendering. But in avoiding this conspicuous fault of the men of 1611, some modern revisers whose efforts are already before the public have fallen into the opposite mistake of forcing the same English word to stand for the same Hebrew or Greek one where there is no real need for preserving such slavish uniformity, thus at once impoverishing our native tongue which is so much more copious than either of the others, and casting over the version an air of baldness very painful to a cultivated taste. Let us take for an example of the beautiful flexibility of their English style the numberless devices our Translators resort to while endeavouring to convey the intensive force of the Hebrew gerundial infinitive when used with some finite form of the selfsame verb, of which the earliest example occurs in Gen. iii. 4, "Ye shall not surely die." The passages are cited almost at random and might be multiplied indefinitely.

That part of the Bible was given to him who was most excellent in such a tongue—as the Apocrypha to Andrew Downes" [Regius Professor of Greek, 1585–1625]. He adds moreover this interesting piece of information, to whatever part of the work it may apply: "Then they met together, and one read the translation, the rest holding in their hands some Bible, either of the learned tongues, or French [*Olivetan* 1535, *The Pastors'* 1588], Spanish [*Pined* 1553, *De Reyna* 1569, *De Valera* 1602], Italian [*Bruccioli* 1532?, or more probably *Diodati* 1607], &c. If they found any fault, they spoke; if not, he read on." We hear nothing from him of Luther's German [1522, &c.], which, however, is no doubt the "Dutch" of the *Translators' Preface* (*infra*, p. cxvi.), a passage that Selden probably had in his mind.

¹ Such are the colloquial forms, "He sticks not" 1 Esdr. iv. 21; "stands fast" Ecclus. xlv. 12. So Baruch vi. 9, 21. "Cocker thy child" Ecclus. xxx. 9; "a shrewd turn" Ecclus. viii. 19; "get the day" (yet the verbal play of the Greek is thus kept up) 2 Macc. v. 6; "he is not for our turn" Wisd. ii. 12; "sour behaviour" 2 Macc. xiv. 30. Add the mere archaisms "brickle" Wisd. xv. 13; "the party" Tobit vi. 7; "pensions" (κλήρους) 1 Esdr. iv. 56 (Bp.); "liberties" (ἀφύτοις) 1 Macc. x. 43 (Bp.). We find nothing like this elsewhere in our version.

² The foregoing estimate of the relative merits of the several portions of our version differs only in one particular from that of its sturdy opponent Dr Robert Gell: "The further we proceed in survey of the Scripture, the Translation is the more faulty, as the Hagiographa more than the Historical Scripture, and the Prophets more than the Hagiographa [?], and the Apocrypha most of all; and generally the New more than the Old Testament." (*An Essay toward the amendment of the last English Translation of the Bible*, 1659. Preface, pp. 38, 39.)

1 Sam. ii. 16. Let them not fail to burn the fat. 2 Sam. xiv. 14. we must needs die (after the Bishops'); xvii. 10. shall utterly melt; 16. speedily pass over; xviii. 2. I will surely go forth; 3. if we flee away (with the Bishops'); 25. came apace (Bishops'); xx. 18. They were wont to speak (margin, *They plainly spake*). 1 Kin. ii. 37, (42). thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die; iii. 26, 27. in no wise slay it (Bishops'); ix. 6. If ye shall at all turn. 1 Chr. iv. 10. Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed (Bishops'). Neh. i. 7. We have dealt very corruptly against thee ("grievously sinned" Bishops'). Esther iv. 14. If thou altogether holdest thy peace. Job vi. 2. Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed ("truly weighed" Bishops'); xiii. 17 and xxi. 2. Hear diligently (Bishops'); xxvii. 22. he would fain flee. Jer. xxiii. 17. They say still; 32. profit at all; 39. utterly forget; xxv. 30. mightily roar; xxxi. 20. earnestly remember; xli. 6. weeping all along; l. 34. thoroughly plead. Ezek. i. 3. came expressly. Thus too both versions even in translating the Latin of 2 Esdr. iii. 33; iv. 2, 26; vii. 21, &c.

Yet it has been said by one who ought to know, that "our Translators of the Bible, in their attempt

to maintain idiom, have sometimes sacrificed vigour¹."

The editor earnestly trusts that no apology is necessary for the labour bestowed in this volume on the English text and marginal references of the Apocrypha. So long as that very miscellaneous collection of books shall comprise a part of the Holy Bible in its largest form, or lessons shall be selected from it for the course of Divine service, it deserves far more regard than has been paid to it in recent times, even by those who have undertaken to reprint it. But the frequent and exact study of a large portion of the Apocryphal writings may be vindicated on higher grounds by such as most loyally accept the rule that "the Church doth read them for example of life and instruction of manners; but yet doth it not apply them to establish any doctrine." Few more conspicuous instances can be alleged of the tendency in man's nature to rush into extremes than the strong reaction to their prejudice which has set in since the Reformation, by way of protest against the error that had placed the greater part of them on a level in point of authority with the Canonical books of the Old Testament. Add to this that by some untoward accident those portions of the Apocrypha which deserve the least esteem have become best known, as in the case of the History of Susanna (unfit for public reading, for all its delicate touches of natural beauty), and of the grotesque story of Bel and the Dragon. Yet Ecclesiasticus and the first book of the Maccabees, written in the second century before the Christian æra, are among the noblest of uninspired compositions; if indeed their authors, so full of faith and holy fear, can be regarded as entirely uninspired. The second book of the Maccabees also, though greatly inferior to the first in respect of energy, judgment, veracity, and correct taste, abounds in passages fraught with encouragement to those who in every age shall be called upon to suffer for the truth's sake; not to add that it powerfully illustrates the eleventh chapter and other parts of Daniel's prophecies. The Wisdom of Solomon (which was not seriously intended to be ascribed to the king of Israel) ap-

proximates in tone to the spirit of Christ more nearly than any book without the Canon; the Epistle of S. James is full of allusions to it, and to the first five Chapters of Ecclesiasticus. Judith too is a fine work; grave, elevated, pious, chaste in thought and expression, exquisitely finished. Were it not buried where it is, it would long since have attracted the admiration it deserves; but it is not history, and does not claim to be such. It is fable constructed with a moral purpose; and must have stirred up the heart of many a Jewish patriot in that heroic struggle for liberty and religion whose details fill the books of the Maccabees. For the remaining books less can be said. Tobit, probably the oldest of them all, exhibits a pleasing picture of the prosperity of a religious household in the land of their captivity: the main outlines seem correct, though sadly deformed by childish superstitions, which are more visible in the Old Latin version followed by the Bishops' Bible, than in our own which adhered to the Greek. Baruch, though of course a pseudonym, contains some excellent poetry: the Prayer of Manasses and the Song of the Three Children need no praise. It is difficult to determine the precise relation of 1 Esdras to the Canonical books of Ezra and Nehemiah: after all the trouble bestowed upon it, we can but conclude that it contains not much intrinsically valuable. "The rest of the book of Esther" seems worth little for any purpose, since it is founded on a radically false conception of the character of two of the most worldly-minded persons God ever employed in the dispensations of His Providence, and rewarded for their obedience with blessings purely temporal. The remaining book, the second of Esdras, is a curious composition, not very fitly placed in the same volume as the rest, and never accounted canonical by any branch of the Church. Though extant only in Latin, it betrays on every page its Hebrew original; but since no considerable portion of it can be earlier than the second century after Christ, what it has in common with the Revelation and other books of the New Testament is drawn from them, not they from it. It can hardly be questioned that the fortunes of the Roman emperors during the first century are herein figuratively depicted. The celebrated passage ch. vii. 26—35 bears every appearance of interpolation.

It may be thought seemly in the editor to

¹ Dean Goulburn, *Thoughts on Personal Religion*, Part III. ch. viii. p. 232. His example is Prov. iv. 23, where he prefers the marginal rendering to the text.

plead some excuse for the long time this work has been in hand, or at least for the unexpected delay which has ensued since the publication of its earlier Parts. Hindrances indeed and grave ones he has met with, but to detail them could interest none who are not already acquainted with them. The main causes of all were the great labour demanded by this employment, and an ever-growing sense of the duty of avoiding haste, but for which any one of those that had assayed the same task before him, would have accomplished it thoroughly once for all. Their short-comings (for, compared with what the case required, Blayney and those who preceded him must be held to have fallen greatly short) might justly prove a warning to one who was treading in their steps, and induce him to store up for his profit the words of a living Divine, himself as able as most men *et properare loco et cessare*:

ST. GERRANS, *April 28, 1873.*

“When we consider the errors and failures that mark every stage in our most deliberate and most matured progress in merely secular subjects, we may well pause before we presume to hurry through the sanctuary of God with the dust and turmoil of worldly, self-seeking, and irreverent speed¹.”

Finally, it is right to state very explicitly that the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press, after having arranged with the editor the general plan of this volume first projected by themselves, were pleased to leave all details to his judgment; and furthermore, that he alone is responsible for the statements alleged and the opinions maintained in the foregoing pages of this INTRODUCTION.

¹ Bp. Ellicott. *Preface to the Galatians*, 1859.

APPENDIX A. (See Introduction, p. x.)

List of Passages in which this Edition follows others in departing from the Text of 1611.

Catalogue of the variations from the original edition of the Authorized Version of the Holy Bible (1611), which, being found in all modern editions, have been retained in this volume. Obvious misprints and the peculiar orthography of the original are excluded, and the dates annexed are those of the editions in which the several variations originated, so far as these can be ascertained.

Genesis	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Leviticus	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
v. 32; vi. 10; vii. 13 vi. 5 viii. 13	Sem God six hundredth and one	Shem, 1629. GOD ¹ , 1629. six hundredth and first ² , 1629.	i. 9 ii. 4	the inwards an unleavened cake	his inwards, 1638. unleavened cakes, 1638.
ix. 18, 23, 27; x. 1, 2, 21 x. 14	Japhet Philistim	Japheth, 1629. Philistim, 1612 (not 1613), 1629.	vi. 2 vi. 5, <i>marg.</i> x. 14 xviii. 21, <i>marg.</i>	in fellowship... [†] violence [†] Heb. <i>the day</i> the sacrifice Moloc	in fellowship... violence, 1629 (nearly). [†] Heb. <i>in the day</i> , 1629. the sacrifices, 1629. <i>Moloch</i> , 1629.
x. 19	Sodoma and Gomorrah (Gomorrah, 1612)	Sodom and Gomorrah, 1629.	xix. 34	shall be	shall be unto you, 1638.
xiv. 15 xv. 7	Hoba Caldees (Caldees, ch. xi. 31)	Hobah, 1638. Chaldees, 1629.	xx. 11 xxiii. 10, <i>marg.</i> xxiii. 20 xxiii. 22 xxv. 5, <i>marg.</i>	be put an Omer for the priests the field <i>separations</i>	surely be put, 1638. omer, 1638. for the priest, 1638. thy field, 1638. <i>separation</i> , 1629 C. ³ 1630.
xv. 19 xvi. 14; xx. 1	Kenizites Kadesh (Kadesh, ch. xiv. 7)	Kenizzites, 1629. Kadesh, 1638.	xxv. 6 xxv. 31 xxvi. 23 xxvi. 40	the stranger walls reformed the iniquity (the iniquities, 1613)	thy stranger, 1638. wall, 1769. reformed by me, 1638. their iniquity and the iniquity, 1616.
xix. 21 xxii. 7	this thing and wood	this thing also, 1638. and the wood, 1616 (not 1617).	Numbers i. 2, 18, 20	poll	polls, 1769 (so all in ver. 22).
xxiii. 10 xxxiv. 3 <i>marg.</i> xxxvi. 33 xxxix. 16 xli. 40, <i>marg.</i>	gates <i>to her heart</i> Bozra her lord <i>armed</i>	gate, 1762. <i>to the heart of the damsel</i> , 1744. Bozrah, 1613. his lord, 1638. <i>be armed</i> , 1629.	iv. 40	houses	house, 1769 (so all in ver. 42).
Exodus xiv. 25, <i>marg.</i> xv. 25	<i>made</i> made a statute	<i>and made</i> , 1629. made for them a statute, 1638.	vi. 2 vi. 14 vii. 31, 55	<i>prefixed</i> to first "separate" and one lamb charger	<i>prefixed</i> to second "separate," 1744 (not 1762), 1769. and one ram, 1638. charger of the weight, 1762 (so all in ver. 43).
xxi. 19, <i>marg.</i> xxi. 32 xxiii. 13 xxiii. 27, <i>marg.</i>	<i>ceasing</i> shekels names <i>necks</i> (so all in Josh. vii. 8)	<i>his ceasing</i> , 1638. shekels of silver, 1638. name, 1769. <i>neck</i> , 1629.	vii. 48, 53; x. 22 vii. 54, 59; x. 23 vii. 61	Ammiud Pedazur a silver bowl	Ammihud, 1638 (so all in ch. i. 10). Pedahzur, 1638 (so all in ch. i. 10). one silver bowl, 1638 (so all in ver. 55, &c.).
xxvi. 8 xxx. 3, <i>marg.</i>	and the eleven [†] Hebr. <i>the roof...and the walls</i>	and the eleven curtains, 1629. [†] Heb. <i>roof</i> , 1629.	xix. 11, <i>marg.</i> xxi. 20, <i>marg.</i>	<i>soul</i> <i>hill</i>	<i>soul of man</i> , 1638. <i>the hill</i> , 1638 (Cf. Dent. xxxiv. 1).
xxxiv. 25 xxxv. 11	of Passover and his bars	of the passover, 1762. and his boards, his bars, 1638.	xxi. 24	Jabok	Jabbok, 1629, C. and L. ³ (so all in Gen. xxxii. 22, &c.).
xxxv. 29 xxxvii. 19	hands of Moses Three bowls made he after	hand of Moses, 1629. Three bowls made after, 1629.	xxii. 31, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Bowed</i>	<i>Or, bowed</i> , 1629.
Leviticus i. 8	in the fire	on the fire, 1638.			

¹ Heb. JEHOVAH. The words "Lord" and "God" are always intended to be printed in small capitals in the Authorized Version, when they are employed to translate that Holy Name. *Adonai Jehovah* is represented by "Lord God" about a hundred times in Ezekiel alone, and *Jehovah Adonai* by "LORD God" only in Hab. iii. 19, itself corrected (perhaps wrongly) in the Cambridge folio of 1629. See Appendix B. ii. Ps. xlv. 23.

² In some places this bold archaism (see *Introduction*, p. liii.) is retained in the text of the present volume, e.g. Ezek. xlii. 27. 2 Esdr. vii. 68. 1 Macc. xiii. 51. 2 Macc. xi. 21, but not in 1 Kin. vi. 1; xvi. 8, 23.

³ By 1629, with or without C annexed, we indicate the Cambridge folio of that year (*Introduction*, p. xvi.); by 1629 L, the London quarto (*ibid.*).

Numbers	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Joshua	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
xxiv. 3, <i>marg.</i> xxvi. 6	open Hesron...Hesronites	opened. Hezron... Hezronites, Bagster 1846.	xii. 11	Lachis	Lachish, 1613 (not 1616, 1617) 1629 C. and L.
xxvi. 21	Hesron...Hesronites ¹	Hezron... Hezronites, 1769.	xii. 18, <i>marg.</i> xiii. 27	<i>Saron</i> Cinneroth	<i>Sharon</i> , 1629. Cinnereth, 1629—1762 (Chinnereth, 1769 mod.). Cf. ch. xix. 35.
Deuterono- my					
iv. 25	shalt have remained	ye shall have remain- ed, 1762.	xiii. 29	Manasseb, by	the children of Manas- seh, by 1638.
iv. 32	upon earth	upon the earth, 1629.	xv. 33	Esthaol	Eshtaol, 1629 (Estha- hol, 1630).
iv. 49	of this side	on this side, 1617 (not 1629 L., 1630), 1629 C.	xv. 38	Dileam (Dileam 1612, Diliam 1617)	Dilean, 1629.
v. 29	my commandments	all my commandments, 1629.	xv. 42	Lebnah (Lebanah, 1630)	Libnah, 1638.
ix. 10	of fire	of the fire, 1762.	xv. 43	Jiphta	Jiphtah, 1638.
x. 10, <i>marg.</i>	<i>fortie</i>	<i>former</i> , 1629.	xv. 49	Kirjath-Sannath	Kirjath-sannah, 1629.
xv. 11, <i>fin.</i>	the land	thy land, 1629.	xv. 50	Ashtemoth, Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14	Eshtemoh, 1638
xvi. 4	coasts	coast, 1762.		Ashtemob, Oxf. 1611, 1612, 1613, &c.	
xvi. 5	the gates	thy gates, 1616 (not 1617, 1629 L., 1630), 1629 C.	xv. 57	Gibbeah	Gibeah, 1629 C. and L., 1630.
xix. 6, <i>marg.</i>	<i>third day</i>	<i>the third day</i> , 1612, 1613 (not 1629 C. and L., 1630), 1638. Cf. ver. 4, &c.	xv. 59 xix. 18	Maarah Izreel	Maarath, 1629. Jezreel, 1629, Cf. ch. xvii. 16, &c.
xx. 7	in battle	in the battle, 1769. Cf. ver. 5, 6.	xix. 22	Shahazimath	Shahazimah, 1617.
xxvi. 1	the LORD	the LORD thy God, 1629, 1637.	xix. 35 xix. 38	Cinnereth Bethanah	Chinnereth, 1769. Beth-anath, 1629.
xxviii. 5, <i>marg.</i>	<i>kneading troughs</i>	<i>kneading trough</i> , 1762. Cf. Ex. viii. 3.	xix. 44 xxi. 23 xxi. 31	Baalath Gibethon Helkah	Baalath, 1629. Gibbethon, 1629. Helkath, 1629.
xxviii. 23	the heaven	thy heaven, 1638.			
xxviii. 42	locusts	locust, 1612 (not 1613 &c.), 1629.	Judges		
xxix. 26, <i>text</i> , <i>marg.</i>	† <i>whom</i> he had not given † <i>Hebr. divided: Or,</i> <i>who had not given</i> <i>to them any portion</i>	† <i>whom</i> he had not given. † <i>Or, who had not given</i> <i>to them any portion</i> † <i>Heb. divided</i> , 1629.	i. 31	Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik	of Achzib, nor of Hel- bah, nor of Aphik, 1762 (Helbah, 1629, &c.).
xxxii. 15, & xxxiii. 5, 26	Jesurun	Jeshurun, 1638 ² .	i. 36, <i>marg.</i> iv. 21	<i>Maale-</i> † took (first)	<i>Maaleh-</i> , 1629. † took (second), 1629.
xxxiv. 1, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Hill</i>	<i>the hill</i> , 1638. Cf. Num. xxi. 20.	v. 26, <i>text</i> , <i>marg.</i>	† smote (first) † <i>Heb. hammered</i>	† with the hammer. † <i>Heb. she hammered</i> , 1629.
Joshua			v. 29, <i>marg.</i> v. 30, <i>marg.</i>	<i>swords</i> † <i>Heb. for the necks of</i> <i>the spoil</i>	<i>her words</i> , 1638 Delet 1638.
iii. 10	Girgashites	the Girgashites 1612 (not 1613), 1629.	xi. 1, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Jephthe</i> (Jephthah Heb. xi. 32)	<i>Jephthae</i> , 1629.
iii. 15	at the time	all the time, 1638.	xi. 2	his wives sons	his wife's sons, 1762 ⁴ (wives, 1744).
vii. 14	and the households	and the household, 1616, 1617, 1629 C. (not 1629 L., 1630).	xi. 31, <i>marg.</i>	<i>shall come forth</i>	<i>which shall come forth</i> , 1629.
vii. 26	the place	that place, 1629.	<i>ibid.</i>	Or, <i>I will offer</i>	Or, or <i>I will offer</i> , 1638.
x. 10, & xvi. 3, 5	Bethoron	Beth-horon, 1629. Cf. ch. xviii. 13, &c.	xiv. 17 xxi. 19	while the feast Lebanon	while their feast, 1638. Lebanah, 1629.
xi. 8, <i>marg.</i>	<i>burning of waters</i>	<i>burnings of waters</i> , 1629 ³ .			
xi. 17	unto Baal-Gad	even unto Baal-Gad, 1638.	Ruth		
xii. 6	and Gadites	and the Gadites, 1762.	ii. 3, <i>marg.</i>	† <i>Called Math.</i> i. 5, <i>Booz</i>	Brought up to ver. 1, <i>marg.</i> 1762.

¹ Cambr. Synd. A. 3. 14 (see p. xi.), Brit. Mus. 1276. l. 4 (not 3050 g. 2 or g. 3) have "Hezronites" in ver. 21, but "Hesron" in the same verse. Comp. also 1 Chr. v. 3.

² In Deut. xxxiii. 5 alone "Jeshurun" is read also in 1629 C and L. 1630. In Isaiah xlv. 2 the same form is found in 1616 alone of all our editions.

³ Modern editions follow 1762, 1769 in omitting "of waters."

⁴ The apostrophe does not usually appear in our Bibles before 1762, nor constantly before 1769 (e.g. not in 1762, Ezra ii. 59. Neh. vii. 61. Ps. vi. 4; xxxi. 16; xlv. 26; lxxxi. 12; cvii. 27; cxl. 3, &c.). Through the errors of these books, it is sometimes misplaced, as is noted in this list within brackets. Cf. 1 Sam. ii. 13. 1 Chr. vii. 2, 40. Ezra ii. 59. Ps. lxxxi. 12. Matt. xiv. 9. Mark vi. 26, in which places, unless the contrary be stated, the apostrophe is placed right for the first time in the present edition.

1 Samuel	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	1 Kings	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
i. 20, <i>text, marg.</i>	†time <i>revelation</i> (so 1612, 1613, 1629 L.)	†when, 1638. <i>revolution</i> , 1616, 1617, 1629, 1630: in <i>revolution</i> , 1638.	ix. 11	that then Solomon	that then king Solomon, 1638.
iii. 13	priest's custom, 1762, 1769	priests' custom]. See p. lxi., note 4.	<i>ibid.</i>	Galile See Tobit i. 2	Galilee, 1629, C. and L., 1630.
iv. 21, <i>text marg.</i>	¶ Ichabod, saying, ¶ The glory ¶ <i>That is, where is the glory? ¶ Or, there is, no glory</i> <i>the filthy part</i> ¹	¶ Ichabod, saying, The glory. ¶ <i>That is, where is the glory? or, there is no glory</i> , 1629. <i>the fishy part</i> , 1616, 1617.	xi. 1	Sydonians Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14 Sidonians Oxf. 1611, 1612—1638	Zidonians, 1629. Cf. ver. 5, 33.
v. 4, <i>marg.</i>			xi. 5	Amorites (Ammorites 1612)	Ammonites, 1629.
vi. 7	the calves	their calves, 1629.	xi. 33	Ashtaroeth (pl. Cf. Judg. x. 6)	Ashtoreth, 1629. Cf. ver. 5.
x. 10	a company of the prophets	a company of prophets, 1629.	xiii. 6	was restored again	was restored him again, 1638.
x. 23	the shoulders	his shoulders, 1638.	xiv. 4, <i>marg.</i>	<i>stood for hoariness</i>	<i>stood for his hoariness</i> , 1638.
xiii. 18	Bethoron	Beth-horon, 1629.	xv. 2, [<i>marg.</i>]	Michaia, 1769	Michaiah, Bagster, 1846, Camb. 1858, American 1867. Cf. 2 Chr. xiii. 2.
xvii. 38, <i>marg.</i>	<i>clothed</i>	<i>clothed David</i> , 1638.	xv. 10, <i>marg.</i>	grandmother	grandmothers, 1638, 's, 1762.
xviii. 27	David arose	David arose and went, 1629.	xv. 14	Asa his heart ²	Asa's heart, 1762.
xxv. 16	keeping sheep	keeping the sheep, 1629.	xv. 19	break the league	break thy league, 1629, C. and L., 1630.
xxviii. 7	And his servant said	And his servants said, 1629.	xvi. 8	twentieth and sixt (sixth 1613)	twenty and sixth, 1629. Cf. ver. 10, 15.
			xvi. 23	the thirty and one year ²	the thirty and first year, 1769.
2 Samuel			2 Kings		
iii. 26	Siriah	Sirah, 1629.	v. 11, <i>marg.</i>	†Heb. <i>said</i>	†Heb. <i>I said</i> , 1617 (not 1629, C. and L., 1630), 1638.
vi. 12	<i>pertained</i>	<i>pertaineth</i> , 1638.	viii. 19	promised	promised him, 1629.
viii. 11	he had dedicate ²	he had dedicated, 1612 (not 1613).	ix. 23	turned his hand (Vulgate)	turned his hands (Heb. LXX.), 1629.
xi. 1	that after the year (<i>that</i> 1638)	after the year, 1762.	xi. 10	the Temple	the temple of the Lord, 1638.
xi. 3, [<i>marg.</i>]	<i>Bath-shuah</i> , 1762, 1769	<i>Bath-shua</i> , Bagster, 1846; American, 1867. Cf. 1 Chron. iii. 5.	xii. 19, 20	Jehoash	Joash, 1629.
xi. 21	Jerubesheth	Jerubbesheth, 1629.	xiii. 24	Hazael the king of Syria	Hazael king of Syria, 1612 (not 1613), 1629.
xiii. 20, <i>marg.</i>	<i>set not thine heart</i>	<i>set not thine heart upon</i> , So Bagster, 1846. Cf. ch. xviii. 3, <i>marg.</i>	xv. 15	the conspiracy	his conspiracy, 1638.
xv. 3, <i>marg.</i>	<i>none will hear you</i>	<i>none will hear thee</i> , 1638.	xviii. 8	fenced cities	fenced city, 1629.
xvi. 12	requite good	requite me good, 1629.	xviii. 18	Helkiah (so ver. 37 Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14 alone)	Hilkiah, 1629.
xix. 34, <i>marg.</i>	† <i>How many</i>	† <i>How many</i> , 1616, 1617.	xix. 37	Adramelech	Adrammelech, 1638. Cf. ch. xvii. 31.
xxi. 4, <i>marg.</i>	<i>silver or gold</i>	<i>silver nor gold</i> , 1616, 1617.	xx. 1	Amos	Amoz, 1629. Cf. ch. xix. 2, 20.
xxiii. 32	Elihaba	Elijahha, 1629.	xx. 13	shewed them the house	shewed them all the house, 1638.
xxiii. 37	Berothite	Beerothite, 1629.	xxi. 21, & xxii. 2	all the ways	all the way, 1629.
1 Kings			xxiii. 13	Milchom	Milcom, 1638.
iv. 10	Heseb, <i>marg. Ben-Heseb</i>	Hesed, <i>marg. Ben-Hesed</i> , 1629.	xxiii. 21	this book of the Covenantant	the book of this covenant, 1629 ³ .
vi. 1	<i>fourscore</i> ² Cf. ch. xvi. 8, 23	eightieth, 1762.	xxiii. 31	Hamital	Hamutal, 1629.
vii. 42, <i>marg.</i>	<i>upon the face</i> Cf. 2 Chr. iv. 13 <i>marg.</i>	<i>upon the face of the pillars</i> , 1638.	xxiv. 13	and the treasure	and the treasures, 1629.
vii. 51, <i>marg.</i>	<i>things of David</i>	<i>holy things of David</i> , 1629.	xxv. 10	Jehoiachin (Cf. LXX.)	Jehoiakim, 1629.
viii. 61	the LORD your God	the LORD our God, 1629.	xxv. 4, 5, 10, 13, 24, 25, 26	Caldees	Chaldees, 1744.

¹ That this marginal rendering of 1611, 1612, 1613 cannot be designed appears from the version of Junius, which, especially in the margin (see p. xxvi.), our Translators closely follow;—*quod referebat piscem*. See Cardwell, *Oxford Bibles*, p. 16.

² But these archaisms we have elsewhere retained: e.g. 2 Kin. xii. 18. Compare 1 Chr. xxvi. 20, App. C.

³ The rendering of 1611 is quite justifiable, but the LXX. and Vulgate translate as in 1629.

I Chronicles	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	I Chronicles	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
i. 9	Siba	Seba, 1629.	iv. 31, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Hazar-Susa</i>	<i>Hazar-susah</i> , 1629.
i. 20	Hazermaveth	Hazarmaveth, 1634, 1638.	iv. 34	Amashiah	Amaziah, 1629.
i. 33	Ephar	Epher, 1638.	iv. 35	Josibia...Seraia	Josibiah, 1629...Seraiah, 1638.
i. 39, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Heman</i> 1611—1769 ¹ (<i>Hemah</i> 1617)	<i>Heman</i> , Bagster 1846, Camb. 1858, American, 1867. <i>Shepho</i> , 1629. Cf. Gen. xxxvi. 23.	iv. 36	Jehohaiah, Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, alone Jesohaiah, Oxf. 1611, 1612—1630	Jeshohaiah, 1638.
i. 40, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Sepho</i>	Bilhan, 1629...Dishan, 1638.	iv. 37	Jedaia	Jedaiah, 1638.
i. 42	Bilham...Dishon	Bozrah, 1638. Cf. Isai. lxiii. 1, &c.	v. 2	chief rulers	chief ruler, 1629 (place of changed by Bagster, 1846).
i. 44	Bosrah	Amminadab, <i>bis</i> , 1629.	v. 3	Ezron	Hezron, 1629.
ii. 10	Aminadab, <i>bis</i>	<i>Shammah</i> , 1629. Cf. 1 Sam. xvi. 9.	v. 6, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Tiglath-pileser</i>	<i>Tiglath-pileser</i> , 1629.
ii. 13, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Shamma</i>	Nethaneel, 1638. and Shobab, 1629.	v. 8	Azah (Aza, 1630)	Azaz, 1629.
ii. 14	Nathanael	Ozem, 1629.	vi. 2, 22, <i>marg.</i>	Izahar	Izhar, 1629. Cf. ver. 18, 38.
ii. 18	Shobab	Eker, 1638.	vi. 21, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Adaia</i>	<i>Adaiah</i> , 1629. Cf. ver. 41.
ii. 25	Ozen	Mareshah, 1638. Cf. ch. iv. 21.	vi. 40	Baasiah...Melchiah	Baaseiah...Malchiah, 1638.
ii. 27	Ekar	Maachah, 1638.	vi. 57	Libna	Libnah, 1638 ² .
ii. 42	Maresha	Haroeh, 1638.	vi. 60	Anathoth (Anathoch, 1617)	and Anathoth, 1629.
ii. 48	Maacha Cf. ch. ix. 35	Salma, 1638. Cf. ver. 51.	vi. 69, & viii. 13	Aialon	Aijalon, 1629 ³ .
ii. 52, & iv. 2, <i>marg.</i>	Haroe	Maacha. 1638...Adonijah, 1629. Cf. 1 Kin. i. 5, &c.	vi. 78, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Or, Bozor, Josh. xxi. 35</i>	Delet 1629.
ii. 54	Salmah	Shephatiah, 1629.	[vii. 2, 40	father's house, 1762, 1769	fathers' house], see p. lxix., note 4.
iii. 2	Maacha...Adoniah	<i>Bath-sheba</i> , 1629.	vii. 18	Ishad	Ishod, 1638.
iii. 3	Shephatia	Noga, 1638.	vii. 18, [<i>marg.</i>]	<i>Jezer</i> , 1762, 1769	<i>Jezer</i> , Bagster, 1846.
iii. 5, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Bethsabe</i>	<i>Beeliada</i> , 1769 (<i>Beeliada</i> , 1762).			Camb. 1858, Amer. 1867. Cf. Num. xxvi. 30.
iii. 7	<i>Noga</i>	<i>Abijam</i> , 1629.	vii. 24	Bethoron	Beth-horon, 1629.
iii. 8, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Beliada</i>	or, <i>Jehoahaz</i> , 2 Chr., 1762.	vii. 25	Rezepp	Resheph, 1638.
iii. 10, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Abiam</i>	Jehoiakim, 1629.	vii. 26, & ix. 4	Amihud	Ammihud, 1629.
iii. 11, <i>marg.</i>	and	<i>Jehoahaz</i> , 1629.			
iii. 15, 16	Joakim	<i>Mattaniah</i> , 1638 (<i>Mattania</i> , 1629).	vii. 32	Shuah	Shua, 1638.
iii. 15, <i>marg. ibid.</i>	<i>Joahaz</i>	Shallum, 1629.	viii. 11	Ahitub	Abitub, 1629.
iii. 15	Salum	Zedekiah* his son ² , 1629.	viii. 14	Jerimoth	Jeremoth, 1638.
iii. 16	Zedekiah his son	Hoshama, 1638.	viii. 31	Gidor	Gedor, 1638. Cf. ch. ix. 37.
iii. 18	Hosanna, Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, B. M. 1276. l. 4 only.		viii. 31, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Zachariah</i>	<i>Zechariah</i> , 1629. Cf. ch. xxiv. 25, &c.
	Hosama, Oxf. 1611, 1612—1630		viii. 36	Asmaveth	Azmaveth, 1638. Cf. ch. ix. 42.
iii. 20	Hazubah	Hashubah, 1629.	viii. 37	Elasa	Eleasah, 1638. Cf. ch. ix. 43.
iii. 22	Semaiah, <i>bis</i>	Shemaiah, <i>bis</i> , 1629.	ix. 12	Maasia	Maasiah, 1629.
iv. 6	Ahusam...Ahashtari	Ahuzam, 1629...Ahashtari, 1638.	ix. 35	Maacha Cf. ch. ii. 48.	Maachah, 1629.
iv. 7	Zoar	Jezoar, 1638.	ix. 44	Ismael	Ishmael, 1638. Cf. ch. viii. 38.
iv. 13	Saraiah (Saraiah, 1616)	Seraiah, 1629. Cf. ver. 14.	x. 2, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Ieshui</i>	<i>Ishui</i> , 1629. Cf. 1 Sam. xiv. 49.
iv. 14	Charasim	Charashim, 1629.	xi. 15	to the rock of David	to the rock to David, 1629.
iv. 20	Simeon	Shimon, 1629. Cf. ver. 24.			
iv. 29	Bilha, <i>marg. Bela</i>	Bilhah, 1638, <i>marg. Balah</i> , 1629.			

¹ The editions of 1629—1769 correct the discrepancy with Gen. xxxvi. 22 in the wrong way, by putting "Heman" in the earlier place. The latter error is corrected by some (e.g. D'Oyly and Mant 1817, Oxford 1835) that retain *Heman* in 1 Chr. i. 39 *marg.*

² The references to the margin, up to 1629 L, 1630, are in hopeless confusion: "1 Or *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24" being made a marginal note to "Zedekiah," instead of to "Jeconiah," and "2 Kin. 24. 17 *being his uncle*," which is the proper note on "his son," being misplaced so as to

stand after † Heb. *Shealtiel*, ver. 17.

³ The final is usually represented by *h*: yet not so by any edition in 1 Chr. iii. 10; v. 5 (Reaia); vi. 29.

⁴ All editions retain the false form "Ajalon" Josh. x. 12. 2 Chr. xxviii. 18; all have the true form "Aijalon" Josh. xxi. 24. Judg. i. 35. 1 Sam. xiv. 31. In Josh. xix. 42, 2 Chr. xi. 10, 1629 makes the same change as here.

1 Chronicles	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	1 Chronicles	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
xi. 33	Elihaba	Eliabha, 1629.	xxvii. 33, 34	Ahitophel	Ahitophel, 1638. Cf. 2 Sam. xv. 12, 31, &c. and the silver for things, 1629.
xi. 34	Shageh	Shage, 1629.	xxix. 2	the silver for things	
xi. 43	Maacah	Maachah, 1638.	xxix. 29	book of Sammel... †book of Nathan	book of Sammel... book of Nathan, 1629.
xi. 45	Zimri, <i>marg.</i> Zimrite	Shimri, <i>marg.</i> Shimrite, 1629.			
xi. 46	Elnaan	Elnaam, 1629.	2 Chronicles		
xii. 3, <i>marg.</i>	Hasmaa	Hasmaah, 1629.	iii. 10	most holy place	most holy house, 1629.
xii. 5	Bealiath	Bealiah, 1638.	iv. 13, <i>marg.</i>	upon the face	add of the pillars. So Bagster, 1846, also 1638 mod. in 1 Kin. vii. 42.
xii. 6	Azariel	Azareel, 1638.			
xii. 7	Jeroam	Jeroam, 1613 (not 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629 L., 1630), 1629.	vi. 27	the land	thy land, 1638.
		Mishmannah, 1638.	xi. 8	Maresha	Maresah, 1638.
xii. 10	Mashmannah	Attai, 1629.	xi. 10	Aialon	Aijalon, 1629. See p. lxxi., note 4.
xii. 11	Atthai	Jediael, 1638.			
xii. 20	Jediel	That is, 1629.	xi. 20	Atthai	Attai, 1616 (not 1617, 1629 L., 1630), 1629 C.
xiii. 11, <i>marg.</i>	Heb.	Nogah, 1638.	xi. 20—22	Maacah	Maachah, 1629.
xiv. 6	Noga	Eliphalet, 1629.	xiii. 2	Gibea	Gibeah, 1629.
xiv. 7	Elpalet	Zechariah, 1638.	xiii. 6	his LORD ³	his lord, 1629.
xv. 18, 20	Zachariah	Jaaziel, 1638.	xvii. 18	Jehoshabad	Jehozabad, 1629.
xv. 18	Jaziel	Maaseiah, 1638. See 2 Chr. xxiii. 1.	xviii. 7, 8	Jimla (Jimlah, 1630)	Imla, 1612, 1638. But cf. 1 Kin. xxii. 8, 9.
xv. 18, 20	Maasiah	Elipheleh...Mikneiah, 1638.			
xv. 18, 21	Eliphaleh (Eliphaleb, 1612, ver. 18) ... Mikniah	Jeiel, 1629 ¹ . Azaziah, 1638.	xx. 14, & xxix. 13	Jehiel	Jeiel, 1638 ¹ .
xv. 18	Jehiel (<i>second</i>)	Nethaneel...Zechariah (so ch. xvi. 5), 1638.	xxiii. 1, & xxvi. 11, & xxxiv. 8	Maasiah	Maaseiah, 1638. Cf. ch. xxviii. 7. See also 1 Chr. xv. 18, 20; Ezra x. 18.
xv. 21	Azzaziah	Betah, 1769. Cf. 2 Sam. viii. 8.	xxiv. 26	Shimeah	Shimeath, 1629.
xv. 24	Nathaneel...Zachariah (so ch. xvi. 5)	Seraiah...Shisha, 1629. Cf. 2 Sam. viii. 17; 1 Kin. iv. 3.	xxv. 1	Jehoadan (Jehoiadan 1612)	Jehoaddan, 1638.
xviii. 8, <i>marg.</i>	Beta		xxv. 23	Joahaz	Jehoahaz, 1629. Cf. ver. 25.
xviii. 16, <i>marg.</i>	Saraia...Sisa		xxvii. 5, <i>marg.</i> xxviii. 11	†Heb. much wrath of God	†Heb. this, 1629. wrath of the LORD, 1638.
xxi. 7, <i>marg.</i>	†And it was	†Heb. And it was, 1616, 1617.	xxviii. 22	this distress	his distress, 1638.
xxiii. 10, <i>marg.</i> & ver. 11	Ziza	Zizah, 1638.	xxix. 12	Amashai...Jahalelel	Amasai, 1629, Jahalelel, 1638.
xxiii. 19	Jekamiam	Jekameam, 1629.	xxix. 15, <i>marg.</i>	of the Lord ³	of the LORD, 1629.
xxiii. 23	Jerimoth	Jeremoth, 1629.	xxix. 27	with the †instruments	with † the instruments. Bagster, 1846.
xxiv. 6	Nathanael	Nethaneel, 1638. Cf. ch. xxvi. 4.	xxx. 5, <i>marg.</i>	brought forth	brake forth, 1629.
xxiv. 20	Jedeiah	Jehdeiah, 1629.	xxx. 6	tithes of oxen	tithe of oxen, 1638.
xxv. 2, <i>marg.</i>	by the hand	by the hands, 1629. Cf. ver. 6.	xxx. 14	Immah (Immath 1612)	Imnah, 1629.
xxv. 4	Eliatha	Eliathah, 1638. Cf. ver. 27.	xxxii. 5	prepared Millo	repaired Millo, 1616, 1617.
xxv. 22	Jerimoth ²	Jeremoth, 1638.	xxxii. 20	For this cause	And for this cause, 1638.
xxvi. 1, <i>marg.</i>	Abiasaph	Ebiasaph, 1629.	xxxiv. 12	Sechariah	Zechariah, 1612 (not 1613), 1629.
xxvi. 16	Hosa	Hosah, 1629. Cf. ver. 10, ch. xvi. 38.	xxxv. 8	Zachariah	Zechariah, 1638.
xxvi. 18, <i>init.</i>	And Parbar	At Parbar, 1638.	xxxv. 9	Jehiel...Joshabad	Jeiel ¹ , 1638...Jozabad, 1629.
xxvii. 6	Amizabad	Ammizabad, 1638.	xxxvi. 17	Caldees	Chaldees, 1638.
xxvii. 20	Azazziah	Azaziah, 1629.			
xxvii. 22	Azariel	Azareel, 1629.			
xxvii. 27	Sabdi (Zabdi 1612) the Ziphmite	Zabdi the Shiphmite, 1629.			
xxvii. 29	Shetrai	Shitrai, 1638.			

¹ To distinguish יְהִיֵּל (Jeiel) from יְהִיֵּל (Jehiel) of ver. 20. In this verse and ch. xvi. 5 both names occur, and are thus distinguished in 1611. "Jeiel" is right ver. 21 and in ch. v. 7; "Jehiel" in ch. xxiii. 8; 2 Chr. xxi. 2; xxix. 14; xxxi. 13; xxxv. 8; Ezra viii. 9; x. 2, 21, 26. See also 2 Chr. xx. 14; xxix. 13.

² In ver. 4 the vowel points are different, and "Jerimoth" correct.

³ A strange oversight (retained up to 1630) in a matter about which our Translators are usually more careful than later editors, viz. in representing יְהוָה by LORD (or GOD, see p. lxxviii, note 1) but אֲדֹנָי by "Lord" or "lord." In ch. xxix. 15 *marg.* "Lord" is a misprint, the text being correct. Compare also Neh. i. 11; iii. 5; viii. 10. Ps. ii. 4, and Append. C. p. xciii., note 7.

Ezra	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Nehemiah	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
ii. 2	Saraiah (Saraioh, 1617)	Seraiah, 1629. Cf. Neh. vii. 7, <i>marg.</i>	vii. 24, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Jora</i>	<i>Jorah.</i> Bagster, 1846. Cf. Ezra ii. 18.
ii. 22	The children of Netophah	Themen of Netophah, 1638.	vii. 31	Michmash	Michmas, 1638.
ii. 24, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Beth-Asmaveth</i>	<i>Beth-asmaveth</i> , 1629. Cf. Neh. vii. 28.	vii. 38	Senaa	Senaah, 1629. Cf. Ezra ii. 35.
ii. 40	Hodavia, <i>marg.</i> <i>Juda</i>	Hodaviah, <i>marg.</i> <i>Judah</i> , 1629. Cf. Neh. vii. 43, <i>marg.</i>	vii. 39	Jedaia	Jedaiah, 1629. Cf. Ezra ii. 36.
ii. 50	Nephushim	Nephusim, 1629.	vii. 46	Tabaoth	Tabbaoth, 1638. Cf. Ezra ii. 43.
[ii. 59]	father's, 1769	fathers', see p. lxi., note 4.	vii. 54	Baslith	Bazlith, 1629.
iii. 2, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Josua</i> (but Josuah, Hagg. i. 1)	<i>Joshua</i> , 1613 (but Josuah, Hagg. i. 1).	vii. [61]	father's, 1769	fathers'] See p. lxi., note 4.
iii. 5	that willingly offered, offered	that willingly offered, 1613.	ix. 7	Caldees	Chaldees, 1638.
iv. 9	Apharsathkites	Apharsathchites, 1629.	ix. 17	the wonders	thy wonders, 1638.
v. 12	Caldean	Chaldean, 1638.	x. 11	Micah	Micha, 1629. Cf. ch. xi. 17, 22.
vii. 4	Zeraiah	Zerahiah, 1638. Cf. ch. viii. 4.	x. 18	Hodiah (Hodaiah, 1616)	Hodijah, 1638. Cf. ver. 13.
vii. 9, <i>marg.</i>	<i>† He (Hee, 1616) was the foundation.</i> 1611, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617	<i>† Heb. was the foundation, 1629 C. was the f. 1629, L. 1630.</i>	xi. 8	Gabai	Gabbai, 1638.
vii. 23, <i>marg.</i>	<i>† Heb. Whatsoever</i>	<i>† Chald. Whatsoever.</i> Bagster, 1846.	xi. 13	Meshilemoth	Meshillemoth, 1638.
viii. 13, & x. 43	Jehiel	Jeiel, 1638. See p. lxxii., note 1.	xi. 24	Meshezabel	Meshezabeel, 1612 (not 1613, &c.), 1638.
viii. 16	and for Jarib	also for Joiarib, 1638.	xi. 27	Hazer-Shual	Hazar-shual, 1638.
x. 18, 21, 22, 30	Maasiah	Maaseiah, 1638. So Neh. iii. 23; viii. 4, 7; x. 25; xi. 5, 7; xii. 41, 42; 1611. See 2 Chr. xxiii. 1.	xi. 38	Ziglag	Ziklag, 1612, 1613 (not 1629 L., 1630).
x. 23	Kelitah	Kelita (N ⁷), 1638.	xii. 3, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Sebaniah</i>	<i>Shebaniah</i> , 1629 (not 1638), 1744. Cf. ver. 14.
x. 25	Jesiah	Jeziiah, 1638.	xii. 5	Madiah	Mandiah, 1638.
x. 33	Mattatha	Mattatah (N ⁷), 1638.	xii. 21, 36	Nethanael	Nethaneel, 1629.
x. 35	Bedaiah	Bedeiah, 1638.	xii. 36	Asaral	Azarael, 1629.
x. 38	Bennui (Benui, 1612)	Binnui, 1638.	xii. 41	Zachariah	Zechariah, 1638.
Nehemiah i. 11	O LORD (1611—1769)	O Lord, Oxf. 1835. Camb. 1858. Amer. 1867. See p. lxviii., note 1.	Esther i. 8	for the king had appointed	for so the king had appointed, 1629.
ii. 12	what God had put	what my God had put, 1638.	i. 9, 11, 12, 15—17, 19; ii. 1, 4, 17	Vasthi (Vulg.)	Vashti, 1629.
iii. 4, 21, & x. 5, & xii. 3	Merimoth	Meremoth.	i. 14	Tarshis	Tarshish, 1629.
iii. 5, & viii. 10, <i>prim.</i>	LORD	Lord, 1629. See p. lxviii., note 1.	iii. 1	Amedatha (Amm. 1629 C)	Hammedatha, 1638. Cf. ch. viii. 5; ix. 10, 24.
iii. 6	Besodaiah	Besodeiah.	iii. 10	Ammedatha	Mordecai's matters, 1762. See Sect. v. p. liii.
iii. 15	Shallum	Shallun, 1629.	iii. 4	Mordecai his matters	his sackcloth, 1629.
vi. 10	Mehetabel, Camb. Synd. A. 3, 14, B.M. 1276. l. 4 only	Mehetabeel, 1638.	iv. 4	the sackcloth	
vi. 17, <i>marg.</i>	Mehetabel, Oxf. 1611—1630		Job i. 17	Caldeans	Chaldeans, 1638.
vii. 7	<i>multiplied letters</i>	<i>multiplied their letters</i> , 1629.	iv. 6	; the uprightness of thy ways (, 1616, 1617) and thy hope?	, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways? 1638.
	Nahum	Nehum, 1638.	iv. 19	on them that	in them that, 1762. Cf. ver. 18.
			xx. 21, <i>marg.</i>	<i>meats</i>	<i>meat</i> , 1629.
			xxiv. 19, <i>marg.</i>	<i>take it</i>	<i>take</i> , 1629.
			xxiv. 22	and no man	and no man, Bagster, 1846.
			xxxiii. 22	His soul draweth	Yea, his soul draweth, 1638.

¹ In 1629, 1637 we find “; and the uprightness of thy ways, thy hope?” Though this has been noted as a mere error, the changes both of 1629 and 1638 (which all later editions have followed) are plainly intentional, and unique for their boldness. In this volume we

have changed the comma after “hope” into a semicolon, although the Hebrew has only *Rebin*, and *Athnakh* in the word before. Grote MS. pp. 130, 131.

Job	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Proverbs	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
xxxix. 30	there <i>is</i> he	there <i>is</i> she, 1616, 1617 ¹ .	vi. 19	and him that soweth	and he that soweth. 1769.
xli. 5	wilt thou bind	or wilt thou bind, 1638.	vii. 21	With much fair speech	With her much fair speech, 1638.
xlii. 10, <i>marg.</i>	<i>added to Job</i>	<i>added all that had been to Job, 1638.</i>	x. 23	as a sport (a sport, 1629, C.)	as sport, 1638.
Psalms			xi. 1	A † false	† A false, Bagster, 1846. (So read.)
ii. 6, & <i>marg.</i>	Sion	Zion, 1638 ² . Cf. Ps. lxi. 35.	xx. 14	nought, <i>his</i>	naught, <i>his</i> , 1638.
xxix. 8, 9	shaketh...to calve	shaketh..... to calve, 1629.	[xxvi. 3]	the fool's, 1762	the fool's]. See p. lxi., note 4.
xxxiv. 5	They looked...were lightened	They looked... were lightened, 1629, 1638. Bagster 1846 only.	xxvii. 26	thy field	the field, 1638.
xxxvii. 3, <i>marg.</i>	<i>in truth and stableness</i>	<i>in truth, or stableness (1629), 1638.</i>	xxviii. 17	flie	flee, 1617 (not 1629, L., 1630) 1629. Cf. Ps. cxxxix. 7.
xxxix. 6, <i>marg.</i>	<i>image</i>	<i>an image, 1629.</i>	[xxxi. 14]	merchants', 1769 (merchant, 1762)	merchant's]. Cf. ch. xxx. 28.
xlii. 6	Missar	Mizar, 1629.	Eccles.		
xlii. 9	God, My (my 1612, 1630) rock, why	God my rock, Why (1629), 1638.	i. 5	the place	his place, 1638.
xliv. title	of Korah	of Korah, Maschil, 1629.	ii. 16	shall be forgotten	shall all be forgotten, 1629
liii. 6	Jaakob (Jakob, 1630)	Jacob, 1629, 1638.	vii. 26, <i>marg.</i>	† <i>He (Hec, 1613) that is, († Heb. that is, 1612, 1629, L., 1630)</i>	† Heb. <i>he that is</i> , 1616 (not 1617), 1629
lix. title, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Or, to the chief Musician, Or, to destroy</i>	<i>Destroy, 1638. Cf. Ps. lviii. & lxxv. title, marg.</i>	viii. 17	seek <i>it</i> out	seek <i>it</i> out, yet he shall not find <i>it</i> ; 1629
lxii. 10	become not vain	and become not vain, 1629.	Canticles		
lxv. 1	Sion	Zion, Amer. 1867 only. See Ps. ii. 6, note.	iv. 6	mountains of myrrh	mountain of myrrh, 1629
lxv. 9	and waterest it	and waterest it. Bagster, 1846.	v. 12	rivers of water	rivers of waters, 1616 (not 1617, 1629, L., 1630), 1629.
lxix. 32	seek good	seek God, 1617.	vi. 5	<i>is</i> a flock	<i>is</i> as a flock, 1616, 1617. Cf. ch. iv. 1.
lxix. 35	Sion	Zion, 1762. Cf. Ps. ii. 6 & note.	vi. 12, <i>marg.</i>	<i>the chariot</i>	<i>the chariots</i> , 1629.
lxxv. title, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Or, to the chief musician destroy not (Altaschith, 1616, 1617 for [destroy not]) a psalm or song for Asaph.</i>	<i>Or, Destroy not. † Or, for Asaph, 1638.</i>	Isaiah		
[lxxx. 12]	heart's, 1769	heart's]. See p. lxi., note 4.	viii. 8, <i>marg.</i>	<i>stretching</i>	<i>stretchings</i> , 1629.
lxxxix. 4, <i>marg.</i>	<i>to generation and generation</i>	Deest (ver. 4 being cited in ver. 1, <i>marg.</i>) 1762.	ix. 1	Galile. See Tobit i. 2.	Galilee, 1629
xcix. 2	all people	all the people, 1612 (not 1613, &c.) 1769.	x. 34	forests	forest, 1769.
cv. 30	The land	Their land, 1638.	xxiii. 13, & xliii. 14, & xlvii. 1, 5, & xlviii. 14, 20	Caldeans	Chaldeans, 1638 (1630, ch. xlvii. 5).
cvii. 43	those things	these things, 1762.	xxviii. 4	seeth <i>it</i> (<i>it</i> , 1638, 1744)	seeth, 1683 (Grote MS. p. 93), 1762.
cxix. 101	that I may keep	that I might keep, 1638.	xxviii. 26, <i>marg.</i>	<i>as God</i>	<i>as his God</i> , 1629
cxxvii. 1, <i>text, marg.</i>	that † (Camb. Synd. A. 3, 14, B.M. 1276. l. 4 only; 1613) build † Heb. <i>are builders</i>	† that build.	xxix. 1, <i>text marg.</i>	Woe... the city	Woe... the city.
cxxxii. 6	Ephrata	† Heb. that are <i>builders</i> , 1638.	xxxi. 9, <i>text marg.</i>	God: Or, of the city	God. Or, of the city, 1629
cxxxix. 7	fly, Cam. Synd. A. 3. 14, & 1276. l. 4 only, 1612, 1630; flie, Oxf. 1611, 1613—1629, L.	† Heb. that are <i>builders</i> , 1638.		he shall... his strong († his strong, 1629)	† he shall... his strong.
[cxl. 3]	adders', 1769	adders] Cf. Isai. lix. 5 <i>marg.</i>	xxxiv. 11	Or, his strength: Heb. <i>rocks</i>	† Heb. <i>his rock</i> , &c. Or, <i>his strength</i> , 1638.
cxliii. 9	flie	flee, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	xxxviii. 17, <i>marg.</i>	The cormorant	But the cormorant, 1629.
			xliv. 2	<i>me</i>	<i>my soul</i> , 1638.
				Jesurun	Jeshurun 1616, Amer. 1867, only. See p. lxi., note 2.
			xliv. 20	feedeth of ashes	feedeth on ashes, 1762.
			xlvii. 6	the yoke	thy yoke, 1629.
			xliv. 13	heaven...God	heavens, 1629 ... the LORD, 1638.

¹ The "eagle" should have been masculine throughout vers. 27—30, but after having regarded it as feminine thus far, it is too late to change here.

² So Ps. ix. 11, 14; xiv. 7; xx. 2; xlviii. 2, 11, 12; l. 2; li. 18; liii.

6; lxxiv. 2; lxxvi. 2; lxxviii. 68; xcvi. 8. Elsewhere 1611 has "Zion," except in Ps. lxx. 1 where all have "Sion" except Amer. 1867.

Isaiah	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Jeremiah	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
liii. 6, <i>marg.</i> lvii. 8	<i>he hath made made a covenant</i>	<i>hath made, 1629. made thee a covenant, 1638¹.</i>	i. 10, & li. 24, 35 li. 12	Caldea	Chaldea, 1638.
[lix. 5, <i>marg.</i>	<i>adders¹, 1769</i>	<i>adder's, Bagster 1846, Amer. 1867.] Cf. Ps. cxl. 3.</i>	li. 27 li. 30	watchman her horses their dwelling places	watchmen, 1629. the horses, 1638. her dwelling places, 1629.
lxii. 8, <i>marg.</i> lxiv. 1 lxvi. 9	<i>if he give rent the heavens</i> bring ... cause to bring	<i>If I give, 1629. rent the heavens, 1762. bring ... cause to bring, 1629.</i>	lii. 31 Lament. ii. 2, <i>marg.</i>	Jehoiakim, <i>bis</i> <i>made to couch⁴</i>	Jehoiachin, <i>bis</i> (Jehoiakin 1616), 1629. <i>made to touch, 1629.</i>
Jeremiah i. 13	the face thereof <i>was</i>	the face thereof <i>is</i> , 1762.	Ezekiel i. 2	Jehoiakims	Jehoiachins, 1629, C. and L. (Jehoiakims 1617, 1630) 1638.
iv. 6 xii. 15	standards will bring again	standard, 1629. will bring them again, 1629.	i. 3, & xii. 13, & xxiii. 14, 23	Caldeans	Chaldeans, 1638 (1612, ch. i. 3).
xv. 4, <i>marg.</i> xxi. 4, 9 xxiii. 30 xxiv. 5, <i>marg.</i> xxvi. 18	<i>a moving</i> Caldeans my word <i>captivity</i> Morashite	<i>a removing, 1629. Chaldeans, 1638². my words, 1638. the captivity, 1629. Morashite, 1629. Cf. Micah i. 1.</i>	i. 17 iii. 5, <i>marg.</i> iii. 6, <i>marg.</i>	returned <i>deep of lips</i> <i>heavy language</i>	turned, 1769. Cf. ver. 9, 12. <i>deep of lip, 1629. heavy of language, 1629.</i>
	the high places	as the high places, 1629. Cf. Micah iii. 12.	iii. 11 iii. 26, <i>marg.</i> v. 1	thy people <i>A man</i> take the balances	the children of thy people, 1638. † Heb. <i>a man, 1629.</i> take thee balances, 1638.
xxviii. 6 xxx. 14 xxxi. 18	the words goodness thou <i>art</i> the Lord	thy words, 1629. my goodness, 1629. for thou <i>art</i> the Lord, 1629.	vi. 8 xi. 24 & xvi. 29 & xxiii. 15, 16	that he may have Caldea	that ye may have, 1613. Chaldea, 1638 (1630, ch. xvi. 29).
xxxiii. 16, <i>marg.</i> xxxv. 13	<i>Jehova</i> and inhabitants	<i>Jehovah, 1629.</i> and the inhabitants, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	xii. 19 xxi. 30, <i>marg.</i>	of them that dwell <i>cause to it to return</i>	of all them that dwell, 1629. <i>cause it to return, 1629</i> C. and L.
xxxv. 19, <i>text marg.</i>	Jonadab... † want († shall not want, 1629) † Heb. <i>there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.</i>	† Jonadab... want. † Heb. <i>There shall not be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c., 1638.</i>	[xxii. 10 xxiii. 23 xxiii. 43, <i>marg.</i>	fathers', 1769 Shoah <i>Her whoredoms</i>	father's], See p. lxix., note 4. Shoa. 1629. † Heb. <i>her whoredoms, 1629, C. & L.</i> († Heb. <i>whoredomes 1617</i>).
xxxvii. 14, <i>marg.</i> xxxviii. 16	<i>or, lie</i> So the king	, or a <i>lie</i> , 1638. So Zedekiah the king, 1638.	xxiv. 5 xxiv. 7 xxiv. 25, <i>marg.</i> xxvi. 14	let him seethe poured it <i>of the soul</i> they shall be a place	let them seethe, 1638. poured it not, 1613. <i>of their soul, 1638.</i> thou shalt be a <i>place</i> , 1638.
xl. 1 xl. 5 9, 10, <i>text marg.</i>	Ramath all the cities ver. 9 † to serve † Heb. <i>to stand before. And so verse 10³</i>	Ramah, 1629, C. and L. (not 1630), 1638. the cities, 1638. ver. 10. † to serve. † Heb. <i>to stand before, 1629—1769.</i> Bagster 1846, American, 1867.	xxvii. 6, <i>marg.</i> xxvii. 16, <i>marg.</i> xxvii. 22, 23 xxvii. 27, <i>marg.</i> xxx. 4	<i>made hatches</i> <i>works</i> Shebah <i>withall, 1611—1630</i> (<i>withal, 1744</i>) † Heb. <i>conduits</i>	<i>made thy hatches, 1629. thy works, 1638.</i> Sheba, 1638. <i>with all, 1629, 1638, 1762.</i> Or, <i>conduits, 1638.</i> Cf. Job xxxviii. 25.
xli. 1 xlii. 16	Elishamah after you in Egypt	Elishamah, 1638. after you there in Egypt, 1629.	xxxii. 22 xxxiii. 25 xxxiv. 28 xxxiv. 31	Ashur all her multitudes beasts of the land my flock of my pasture	Asshur, 1638. all her multitude, 1629. beast of the land, 1762. my flock the flock of my pasture, 1629.
xlvi. 36 xlix. 1	is perished inherit God (so 1612, 1613)	are perished, 1762. inherit Gad, 1616 1617, 1629, C. and L.			

¹ Cardwell (*Oxford Bibles*, p. 16) imputes this change to Bp. Lloyd in 1701. But he knew no more of Camb. 1638 than Bp. Turton did of Camb. 1629. See *Introduct.* p. xvii.

² So ch. xxii. 25; xxiv. 5; xxv. 12; xxxii. 4, 5, 24, 25, 28, 29, 43; xxxiii. 5; xxxv. 11; xxxvii. 5, 8—11, 13, 14; xxxviii. 2, 18, 19, 23; xl. 9, 10; xli. 3, 18; xlii. 3; l. 1, 8, 25, 35, 45; li. 4, 54; lii. 7, 8, 14, 17.

³ This gross error of 1611—1630, though corrected long ago, is revived in most modern Bibles, e.g. D'Oyley & Mant 1817, Oxford 1835, Camb. 1858.

⁴ This rendering might possibly stand, but that Tremellius, from whose version our Translators mostly derived their margin in the Old Testament (see p. xxvi.), has Heb. *facit ut pertingat*. Hence "*couch*" is a mere misprint.

Ezekiel	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Daniel	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
xxxvi. 2	the enemy had said	the enemy hath said, 1630(not 1629 C& L. 1638, 1744), 1762.	<i>marg.</i>	¶ Or, munitions. Heb. <i>Mauzzin</i> , or, as for the Almighty (Almighty 1617) God	† Heb. (<i>potius</i> , ¶ Or) as for the Almighty God... ¶ Or, munitions. † Heb. <i>Mauzzim</i> , 1638 (so 1744, but in the same order as 1611). To <i>Mauzzim</i> 1744, 1762, 1769 add "or, Gods (God's 1744, 1762) protectors".
xxxvi. 15 xxxix. 11 xlii. 17	the nations at that day a measuring reed	thy nations, 1629. in that day, 1638. the measuring reed, 1638. Cf. ver. 16, 18, 19.			O my lord (𐤎𐤊𐤏𐤍) 1744 only here.
xliii. 3, <i>marg.</i> xliv. 23 xliv. [30]	See chap. 9. 2, 5 cause men the priest's, 1769	See ch. 9. 1. 5, 1769. cause them, 1629. the priests', Gorte. See p. lxix., note 4.	xii. 8	O my Lord (so all before 1629 in ch. x. 16, 17, 19. Zech. iv. 4, 5, 13; vi. 4	O my lord (𐤎𐤊𐤏𐤍) 1744 only here.
xlvi. 13, <i>marg.</i> xlvi. 23 xlviii. 8 Daniel	of his year a new building they shall offer	a son of his year, 1638. a row of building, 1638. ye shall offer, 1638.	xii. 13	in the lot	in thy lot, 1638.
i. 4 i. 12 ii. 5, <i>marg.</i>	Caldeans give † pulse Cal. (2 Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14)	Chaldeans, 1638 ¹ . give us † pulse, 1629. Chald. 1638 (<i>Chal.</i> ch. ii. 14, in Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14: so 1616 in ch. v.).	1 Hosea iv. 4 vi. 9, <i>marg.</i>	this people <i>Sichem</i> (<i>Sychem</i> , 1630)	thy people, 1629. <i>Shechem</i> , 1629, C. (not L.).
ii. 8, <i>marg.</i> , also v. 7, 9, 12, 16, <i>marg.</i> [ii. 41]	Cald. ² Calde potters', 1769	potter's] See p. lxix., note 4.	ix. 11	flee away	fly (flee 1629, 1638) away, 1744.
ii. 45, <i>marg.</i>	in hand, 1611—1769, Oxf. 1825, 1857, Lond. 1859	in hands. Bagster 1846. Camb. 1858, Amer. 1867. Cf. ver. 34, <i>marg.</i>	x. 5, <i>marg.</i>	¶ <i>Chemarims</i>	¶ Or, <i>Chemarim</i> , (<i>Chemarims</i> , 1629, C. and L., 1630), 1629, 1638.
iii. 15	a fiery furnace	aburning fiery furnace, 1638.	xiii. 3	dew it passeth	dew that passeth, 1638 (but not ch. vi. 4).
iii. 18 iii. 21, <i>marg.</i>	thy golden image mantle...turbant	the golden image, 1629. mantles ... turbants, 1629.	10, [<i>marg.</i>]	Hosea, 1762, 1769	Hoshen, Oxf. 1835, &c.
v. 17, <i>marg.</i> vi. 13	fee, as the captivity of the children	fee, Bagster 1846. the children of the captivity, 1629, C. (not L. 1630).	Joel i. 16 iii. 13	your eyes the wickedness	our eyes, 1629. their wickedness, 1629.
vi. 27, <i>marg.</i>	Heb.	Chald. Bagster 1846 only.	Amos i. 3, <i>marg.</i>	he, (<i>hee</i> 1616, 1617) for four	yea for four, 1629.
vii. 18, <i>marg.</i> viii. 13, <i>marg.</i>	i. things (in things, 1630) ¶ <i>The numberer</i>	that is, things 1613 (not 1629 L.), 1629 C.	i. 11 viii. 3	and kept songs of the Temples (temples, 1629)	and he kept, 1762. songs of the temple, 1638.
ix. 13, <i>marg.</i>	† Heb. intreated the face	† Heb. intreated we not the face of the, &c. 1638.	ix. 5 Jonah i. 16, <i>marg.</i>	all that dwelleth ⁴ a sacrifice	all that dwell, 1629. a sacrifice unto the LORD, 1638.
ix. 26, <i>marg.</i>	¶ Or, shall have no- thing	¶ Or, and shall have nothing, 1629.	Micah v. 2	Beth-leem	Beth-lehem, 1629, C. and L.
ix. 27, <i>marg.</i>	¶ Or, with the abomin- able armies ³	¶ Or, and upon the bat- tlements shall be the idols of the desolator, 1762.	vii. 3, <i>marg.</i>	the soul	his soul, 1629.
xi. 13, <i>marg.</i>	of times [1744] of years	of times [1769] even years, 1762.	Nahum i. 1, <i>marg.</i>	Lord	LORD, 1638. See Gen. vi. 5, note.
xi. 24, <i>marg.</i> ibid.	peaceable or fat think thoughts	peaceable and fat, 1629. think his thoughts, 1629.	i. 4	floure	flower, 1629. See 2 Esdr. xv. 50.
xi. 38, <i>text</i>	But in his estate... ¶ forces	But † in his estate... ¶ † forces.	ii. 2, <i>marg.</i> ii. 3, <i>marg.</i> iii. 17	and the pride † † Heb. fiery The crowned	as the pride, 1629. ¶ † Or, fiery, 1629. Thy crowned, 1629.
			¶ Habakkuk i. 9, <i>marg.</i>	init. † Heb.	¶ Or, († before the fol- lowing, Heb.) 1638.

¹ So Dan. ii. 2, 4, 5, 10 (*bis*); iii. 8; iv. 7; v. 7, 11, 30; ix. 1.² So *Cal.* or *Cald.* (the two issues of 1611 sometimes varying between these forms). Dan. ii. 8, 14, 18, 25 (*bis*), 28, 29, 31, 43, 44 (*bis*), 45; ch. iii. 4 (*bis*), 12, 19, 20, 22, 25, 26, 29 (*ter*), 30; iv. 2, 10, 14; v. 2, 6 (*ter*), 20, 31; vi. 8; vii. 1, 12, 15, 18, 19.³ This rendering of the margin in 1611 comes, as usual, from Tremellins (*Introd.* p. xxvi.), "*legiones detestationum desolantes*. Heb. *alam**detestationum desolantem*: ala pro copiis metaphorice, ut Isai. viii. 8." Whatever may be its value, it ought not to have been displaced by the edition of 1762 (which 1769 and the moderns have servilely followed) for something not so very good of its own. We have retained both.⁴ So in Amos vi. 7 Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14 alone has "first that goeth" for "first that go" of Oxf. 1611, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, &c. See Appendix B, p. xc.

Habakkuk	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	1 Esdras	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
iii. 1, <i>text marg.</i>	Shigionoth	Shigionoth, 1762.	v. 19	Pyra ³	Pira, 1629 (not 1630). Aldus <i>πῖρας</i> .
iii. 13	<i>Shigionoth</i> † by discovering	<i>Shigionoth</i> , 1629. by † discovering, 1629 —1762, Bagster 1846 (not 1769, mod.).	v. 20	Cyrama	Cirama, 1629. Aldus <i>κυράμα</i> .
iii. 19	LORD God 1611— 1630, 1762, 1769, moderns	Lord GOD, 1629 C., 1638, 1744. Cf. Zeph. i. 7. See p. lxviii., note 1.	v. 20, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Rama</i>	<i>Ramah</i> , 1613 only. Cf. Ezra ii. 26.
Zephaniah			v. 26, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Gabah</i>	<i>Gaba</i> , 1613 (not 1616, 1617, 1630), 1629. Cf. Neh. vii. 30.
iii. 11	mine holy	my holy, 1629, C. & L., 1630. Cf. <i>marg.</i>	v. 30, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Hodotiah</i>	<i>Hodotiah</i> , 1629. Cf. Ezra ii. 40.
Haggai			v. 31, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Giddes</i>	<i>Giddel</i> , 1629. Cf. Ezra ii. 47.
i. 1, 12, 14, & ii. 2	Josuah. Cf. Ezra iii. 2, <i>marg.</i>	Joshua, 1629 (ver. 12, 1629, L.).	v. 31, <i>marg.</i> & 31	<i>Neumin...Asipha</i>	<i>Meunim</i> , 1629 (<i>Me- hunim</i> , Ezra ii. 50) ...Acipha, 1629. Aldus <i>ἀκίφδ</i> .
Zechariah			v. 32	Chareus	Charcus, 1629. Aldus <i>χαρκούς</i> .
i. 1, 7	Barachiah	Berechiah, 1762 ¹ .	v. 33	Joeli	Jeeli, 1629. Aldus <i>ιεηλ</i> .
iv. 12, <i>marg.</i>	by the hand	by the hand of, Bag- ster 1846: cf. ch. vii. 7, 12, <i>marg.</i> and the plain, 1638. Or, solemn, 1762. the face of the LORD, 1638.	v. 37 v. 38	the sons of Ban <i>marg. note Barz. re- ferred to Addus</i>	the son of Ban, 1629. <i>marg. note Barz. re- ferred to Berzelus</i> , 1630 only.
vii. 7	of the plain		v. 66	Juda	Judah, 1612 (not 1613), 1629. Cf. ver. 5.
viii. 19, <i>marg.</i>	† † Heb. solemn		v. 69, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Asar-haddon</i> , Chap. iv. 3	<i>Esar-haddon</i> , Ezra iv. 2. 1744.
viii. 21, <i>marg.</i>	the face		vi. 3, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Shether-</i>	<i>Shethar</i> , 1638. Cf. Ezra v. 3.
xi. 2	all the mighty	the mighty, 1638.	vii. 9, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Esdr.</i>	Ezra, 1629.
xiv. 10	Hananiel	Hananeel, 1762.	viii. 2	Eleasar	Eleazar, 1629, 1630. Cf. ver. 43, 63.
Malachi			viii. 6	of king Artaxerxes (Bishops' Bible)	of Artaxerxes, 1629.
iii. 4	offerings	offering, 1638.	viii. 29, 32, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Shecheniah</i>	<i>Shechaniah</i> , 1638 (1629 in ver. 32).
iv. 2	and shall go forth	and ye shall go forth, 1617, 1629, &c.	viii. 40	† Bago in text, but no <i>marg.</i>	<i>marg.</i> † Heb. <i>Bogvai</i> , 1613, 1616, 1617. † Heb. <i>Bogva</i> , 1630. † Heb. <i>Bigvai</i> , 1629, 1638, &c. Cf. Ezra viii. 14.
1 Esdras			viii. 41, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Ahave</i>	<i>Ahava</i> , 1629. Cf. Ezra viii. 15.
i. 6, 11	Moyses	Moses, 1629.	viii. 44, <i>marg.</i>	Or, these mens names	These men's names, 1629 (not 1630).
i. 8	Siefus	Syelus, 1638.	viii. 45	Saddeus... who was...	Saddeus... † who was ... † the treasury, 1629.
i. 9, 12, <i>marg.</i>		Or, prefixed to margin- al note, 1638. So 1629, ch. v. 73; vi. 31; viii. 16, 50, 61, 63. Pharaoh, 1629.	viii. 47, <i>marg.</i>	the treasury	<i>Sherebiah</i> , 1613 (not 1616, 1617, 1630), 1629, &c. Cf. Ezra viii. 18.
i. 25	Pharao	Pharaoh, 1629.	viii. 48, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Hashabia</i> (referred to ver. 47)	<i>Hashabiah</i> , 1630 (not 1629, which sets the reference right). Cf. Ezra viii. 19.
i. [31]	father's, 1762, 1769	fathers' (πατρικῶν). 2 Chr. xxvi. 24.	viii. 69	Chanaanites	Canaanites, 1629. See Judith v. 9.
i. 52	Caldees	Chaldees, 1638. So ch. iv. 45; vi. 15, 1611, 1612, 1613: not 1629, 1630.	ix. 4, <i>marg.</i>	utterly destroyed	Or, utterly destroyed. 1744 only.
ii. 8	tribes of Benjamin	tribe of Benjamin, 1769.	ix. 5	Juda	Judah 1769. Cf. ch. v. 5.
ii. 9	very free	very many free, 1629.			
iii. 15, <i>marg.</i>	counsel	council, 1744 (council, 1638) ² .			
iv. 43	the kingdom	thy kingdom, 1629.			
v. 5	Joachim..Juda... <i>marg.</i> Juda, Oxf. 1611	Joacim, 1629, 1630... Judah 1629... <i>marg.</i> Judah, Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, 1616, &c. <i>Shephathiah</i> , 1638.			
v. 9, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Shephathia</i>	<i>Shephathiah</i> , 1638.			
v. 15, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Aler-</i>	<i>Ater</i> , 1629 (not 1630), 1638.			
v. 18, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Asmaveth</i>	<i>Azmaveth</i> , 1629, 1630.			
v. 19, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Kiriathiarim</i>	<i>Kiriathjarim</i> , 1629 (not 1630), 1638.			

¹ Thus 1611 reads in all the other nine places where the name occurs, except in 1 Chr. vi. 39, "Berachiah."

² Gk. *συνουσία*: Vulg. *concilio*: Junius *consilio*. Similar confusion between the words occurs in Matt. v. 22; Mark xiv. 55.

³ This word is wanting in the Roman edition (1586-7), the Alexandrian MS., the Vulgate and Junius. Our Translators (after the Bishops'

Bible) followed the text of Aldus (1518) in this book, as plainly appears from *Introduction*, p. xxvii. 1 Esdras is not contained in the Complutensian (1517-22). Yet how could Junius say, in his Preface to the Apocryphal books (1592), "Hezra libros duos me tacente evincit veritas: quos neque Hebraice neque Græcè vidi, aut fuisse visos meminì legere"? See *Introduction*, p. xxvi.

1 Esdras	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	2 Esdras	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
ix. 21	Hiereel	Hiereel, 1629. LXX. <i>λερεηλ</i> .	xv. 50	as floure (<i>sicut flos</i>), so 1612	as a floure, 1613, 1617: as a flowre, 1616, 1630: as a flower, 1629, 1638. See Nah. i. 4.
ix. 22	Ellionas: <i>ἐλλίωνας</i> Ald.	Elionas, 1629, 1630. LXX. (<i>Fritzsche</i> , 1871), <i>ἐλιωναίς</i> .	xvi. 28	clefts of rocks	clefts of the rocks, 1629.
ix. 22, marg., 23	Josabad	Jozabad, 1629 (1630, 1762, &c., ver. 23 only), 1638, 1744. Cf. ver. 29.	xvi. 42	as he that had (<i>qui... capiat</i>)	as he that hath, 1769.
ix. 26, marg.	Malchuah (<i>Malchiath</i> , 1744)	<i>Malchiah</i> , 1629. Cf. Ezra x. 25.	xvi. 52	yet a little iniquity	yet a little, and iniquity, 1616, 1617.
ix. 28, marg.	Sabad	<i>Zabad</i> , 1629. Cf. Ezra x. 27.	Tobit		
ix. 30	Many	Mani, 1629.	i. 2	Galile ³	Galilee, 1638.
ix. 31	Balnus	Balnus, 1629. Aldus <i>βαλνους</i> .	iv. 12	Isaak	Isaac, 1616 (not 1617), 1629, 1630.
ix. 32	Milchias	Melchias, 1629. Cf. ver. 44.	v. 15	the wages	thy wages, 1629 (<i>σοὶ ἐπὶ τὸν μισθόν</i>).
ix. 34	Selenias... Azailus	Selemias ... Azaelus, 1629. So Aldus.	vi. 3, marg.	<i>Cast</i>	Or, <i>cast</i> , 1616.
			viii. 10	lest he	lest he also, 1629.
			xiii. 18	Halleluah	Alleluia, 1638. Cf. Rev. xix. 1, 3, 4, 6.
ix. 49, marg.	Josiphus (<i>Ἰωσήφος</i> Ald.) <i>the priest and scribe</i>	Josephus, 1769. <i>the priest the scribe</i> , 1762. Cf. Neh. viii. 9.	xiv. 10, marg.	<i>Nitsban</i>	<i>Nitsba</i> , 1629 (<i>sic</i> Junius).
2 Esdras			Judith, title,	Judeth	Judith, 1744.
i. 10	Pharao	Pharaoh, 1629.	ch. viii. 1,		
i. 13	Moyses	Moses, 1629, 1630.	<i>passim</i>		
i. 31	new moon	new moons, 1629 (Vulg., Bishops' Bible).	i. 6	Elimeans	Elymeans, 1629.
			i. 8, & xv. 5	Galile ³	Galilee, 1638.
			i. 8	Esdrelon (Vulg.)	Esdrelon, 1638. Cf. ch. iii. 9, marg.; iv. 6, marg.
ii. 7, marg.	<i>Sacrament</i>	Or, <i>Sacrament</i> , 1612, 1613 (not 1616—1630), 1638.	ii. 7, marg.	Or, <i>after the manner</i>	After the manner, 1629.
ii. 8	Gomorrhe	Gomorrha, 1630 (Gomorra, 1612. Gomorrah, 1629).	ii. 28	Aschalon	Ascalon, 1629.
			v. 6, 7	Caldeans... Caldea	Chaldeans... Chaldea, 1638.
ii. 10, & x. 47	Hierusalem, See Matt. ii. 1	Jerusalem, 1629 (1616, in ch. x. 47).	v. 9, 10, 16	Chanaan... Chanaanite	Canaan ... Canaanite, 1629, only (ver. 3. Canaan, 1611). Cf. 1 Esdr. viii. 69.
iii. 16	Isahac (<i>bis</i>)	Isaac (<i>bis</i>), 1638. See Mark xii. 26.			
iii. 18	depth	depths, 1629 (Vulg.).	v. 16	Pheresite	Pherezite, 1638.
iii. 19, marg.	<i>And to all</i>	Or, <i>and to all</i> , 1744.	vii. 7	fountain	fountains, 1629.
iii. 27	the city	thy city, 1629.	vii. 18	Dotha-em	Dothaim, 1638. Cf. ch. viii. 3.
iv. 21, marg.	<i>The land</i>	Or, <i>the land</i> .	viii. 5	on sackcloth on	on sackcloth upon, 1629.
iv. 36, marg.	<i>Jeremiel</i>	Or, <i>Jeremiel</i> , 1629.	viii. 29	all thy people	all the people, 1629.
iv. 47	unto you	unto thee, 1638 (<i>tibi</i> , Vulg.).	x. 5, marg.	<i>Wrapped</i>	Or, <i>wrapped</i> , 1638.
v. 1, marg.	<i>Shall be rejected</i>	Or, <i>shall be</i> , 1638.	xii. 11	Ebrewe (Ebrew 1612, 1616, 1629)	Hebrew, 1630, 1638.
v. 12, marg.		<i>directed</i> , 1629 (<i>dirigentur</i> , Vulg.).	xiv. 10	the foreskin of his flesh	the flesh of his fore-skin, 1629.
vi. 49, marg.	<i>Behemoth</i>	Or, <i>Behemoth</i> , Cambr. 1863. ¹	xv. 4	Bethomasthem	Betomasthem, 1638, (Bar-).
vii. 37, marg.	<i>Anchor</i>	<i>Achor</i> , 1616, 1617, &c.	xv. 13	before the people	before all the people, 1629.
viii. 31, 32, marg.	<i>Are sick</i> <i>Be willing</i>	Or, <i>are sick</i> . Or, <i>be willing</i> , 1638.	xvi. 8, marg.	† Gr. <i>or miter</i>	† Gr. <i>mitre</i> , 1629.
viii. 43	the rain	thy rain, 1629.	xvi. 24	to all them that are nearest	to all them that were nearest, 1612, 1616, 1617, &c.
viii. 53, marg.	Or, <i>grave</i>	Or, <i>the grave</i> , 1638.			
x. 2, marg.	<i>countrymen</i> [, 1630]	<i>countrymen</i> , Lat. <i>citizens</i> , 1629.			
xiii. 14	wonders	these wonders, 1629.			
xiv. 15	flee. But cf. ch. xv. 32; xvi. 41	flee, 1629 ² (<i>transmigra</i>).	Esther, title,	Calde	Chaldee, 1638.
xv. 41	fleeing. Cf. Rev. xii. 14	flying, 1629 (<i>volantes</i>).	xi. 1	Ptolomeus (<i>ter</i>). Cf. 1 Macc. i. 18	Ptolemaeus (<i>ter</i>), 1638.

¹ See Introd. Sect. I. p. xxiii., xxiv.² A like variation is found in Ps. cxxxix. 7. Prov. xxviii. 17. Wisd. i. 5. Ecclus. xi. 10. Baruch vi. 55. 1 Macc. i. 53. 2 Macc. ix. 4. 1 Tim. vi. 11.³ So 1 Kin. ix. 11. Isa. ix. 1. Judith i. 8; xv. 5. 1 Macc. x. 30; xii. 47 (*bis*); 49. Mark xv. 41; xvi. 7. Luke iv. 44. Acts xiii. 31 (Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14). Yet 1611 often has "Galilee," e.g. seven times in 1 Macc. v.

Wisdom	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Song	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
i. 5 xii. 12	flee (φεύξεσαι) to be revenged ²	flee, 1629 ¹ . to be revenged, 1629 (not 1630), 1638 (not 1744), 1762, 1769, Oxf. 1835, not Mant, 1817, Camb. 1863.	ver. 23, marg. ver. 66, marg.	...[And Nabucha- donosor (Nabuchod- onosor 1611 Oxf., 1612, 1616, 1630)] <i>naphtha</i> ...c. (ca. 1616) 105 grave	Nebuchadnezzar, ver. 24. 1638. <i>naphtha</i> cap. 105, 1629. the grave, 1744 (not 1762), 1769.
[xv. 4 xvi. 11, marg. xvi. 29 Ecclus. iv. 16 xi. 10 [xiii. 19 xx. 13 xxiii. 27 xxiv. 25 xxv. 9 xxvii. 5 xxix. 6 xxxv. 15 xxxv. 18 xlili. 5, marg. xlv. 15 xlvii. 4 xlviii. 12 xlix. 4 xlix. 8 li. 12 Baruch i. 2 & Song ver. 25 [Baruch i. 4 i. 10, marg. iv. 2 vi. 45 vi. 55 Song, title and ver. 1	painter's 1762 † <i>Hebr.</i> († Heb. 1616— 1630) unfaithful (ἀχαρίστων) ³ his generation 1611— 1769 flying (διαδράς) lion's 1762, 1769 <i>Lost</i> commandment Physon of him that will hear vessel If he prevail Doeth not the tears till he hath smitten † <i>Gr. he stayed</i> Moises (Moyses 1616, 1617, 1630) Goliath Elizeus Ezechias Ezekiel deliverest (ἐξέλαιον) Caldeans king's sons 1762, 1769 <i>a meat offering</i> take heed workman fly (flee 1613—1630) [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God and blessing the Lord]... [Then Azarias (Aza- ria 1617) stood up]	painters', (σκιαγράφων). † <i>Gr.</i> 1638. unthankful 1629 (not 1630), 1638. his generations, Camb. 1863. fleeing, 1629 ¹ lions' (λεόντων) ⁴ . † <i>Or, lost</i> , 1638. commandments, 1629. Phison, 1629. of them that will hear, 1629. vessels, 1629. † If he prevail, 1613, 1616 (not 1617), 1629. Do not the tears, 1638. till he have smitten, 1629, 1640. † <i>Or, he stayed</i> , 1629. Moses, 1613, 1629, 1638. Goliath, 1629 (Γολιάθ). Eliseus, 1638. Ezekias, 1613, 1616 (not 1617, 1630, 1634) 1629, 1640. Cf. ch. xlviii. 17, 22. Ezekiel, 1612 (not 1613, 1634), 1629, 1640. deliveredst, 1616 (not 1617, 1634, 1640), 1629, 1630. Chaldeans, 1638. kings' sons (βασιλέων). Cf. 1 Macc. x. 89. that is, <i>a meat offering</i> , 1744. take hold, 1629 (ἐπιλα- βοῦ). workmen, 1762. flee, 1629 (φεύγοντας) ¹ . —fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery fur- nace [1769 adds ver. 23]—... And they walked ... Then	Hist. of Susanna ver. 56 Bel and Dragon ver. 27 Prayer of Manassch, line 36 1 Maccab. i. 18 i. 53 ii. 26, 54 ii. 29, marg. ii. 70 iii. 28, marg. iii. 38 iv. 9 iv. 18 iv. 29 v. 3, marg. v. 9 v. 65 vi. 1 vi. 5 vii. 24 vii. 45 viii. 4 viii. 8 viii. 17 viii. 26	Chanaan fat iniquity Ptolomee (<i>bis</i>) [Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, Pto- lomee <i>secundo loco</i>] flee Phineas (Phinehas 1616, & 1630 ver. 26) <i>sit, abide</i> sepulchre † <i>Gr. or at</i> Ptoleme (Ptolomee 1616, 1630) Pharao your enemies met with them † <i>Or, Arabathene</i> <i>fin. Arabettine</i> Galead townes thereof (πέ- ρους) Elimais brought in tidings (ἀπαγγέλλων αὐτῷ) the coast Gasera (Aldus Γάσηρα) that place Lidia Accas covenant	Ptolemec, 1629. Cf. Esther xi. 1; ch. iii. 38; x. 51, 55, 57; xi. 3; xv. 16. 2 Macc. i. 10; iv. 45, 46. flee, 1629 ¹ , (φυγαδεν- τηλω). Cf. ch. iv. 5. Phinees, 1638. Cf. 2 Esdr. i. 2. <i>sit, or abide</i> , 1638. sepulchres, 1629 (τά- φους). † <i>Gk. at</i> , 1629. Ptolemec, 1629. Pharaoh, 1629. our enemies, 1629. met them with, 1613, &c. † <i>Or, Arabathane</i> , 1629, Vulg. Bishops' Bible, (-thane, 1638, mod.) <i>Akrabattine</i> , 1629. Galaad, 1612. Cf. ver. 17, 20, &c. towers (towres, 1638) thereof, 1629. Elimais, 1638. brought him tidings, 1629. the coasts, 1629. Gazera, 1638. Cf. ch. iv. 15. the place, 1629. Lydia, 1616 (not 1617), 1629. Accos, 1629. covenants, 1769.

¹ See note 2, p. lxxviii.² The errors of 1611 and its earlier reprints in regard to these marginal marks are numberless. We note only the most important, or those remarkable for other causes, adopting in silence the corrections made in other places, chiefly in the editions of 1629, C. and 1638.³ Evidently an oversight. Vulg. Junius have "ingrati," the Bishops' Bible "unthankful." Cf. Luke vi. 35. 2 Tim. iii. 2.⁴ Ecclus. xxxviii. 33 "judges" (1760) may stand, since Cod. 248 and the Complutensian edition read δικάστων, against δικάστου of Cod. B. Vulg., δυνάστου of Cod. A.

1 Macc.	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	1 Macc.	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
ix. 4, & 35, <i>marg.</i> & x. 1, & 81, <i>marg.</i>	Jos. (<i>Josep.</i> 1611, ch. xi. 34)	Joseph. (1613, 1616, 1630), 1629.	xvi. 10, <i>marg.</i> xvi. 14	<i>set fire</i> seventh year	<i>set on fire</i> , 1629. seventeenth year, 1769.
ix. 35	Nabbathites	Nabathites, 1616 (not 1617), 1629. Cf. ch. v. 25.	2 Macc. i. 10	hundreth ¹ ...eight	hundred...eight(eighth 1638, &c.), 1629.
ix. 49, <i>marg.</i>	<i>ant.</i> (<i>anti.</i> 1617)	Antiq. 1762. Cf. ch. xi. 34.	i. 10, & iv. 21, & ix. 29, & x. 12.	Ptolomeus.	Ptolemaeus, 1629 (except ch. i. 10), 1638. So 1611, ch. viii. 8, 1630, ch. iv. 21. See 1 Macc. i. 18.
ix. 50, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Techea</i> , Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, &c., 1617, <i>Techoa</i> , Oxf. 1611, 1612, 1613, 1616	Tecoa, 1629.	i. 29, & ii. 4, 8, 10, & vii. 6	Moises (Moyses 1613 —1630 <i>ferè</i>)	Moses, 1629. So 1611, ch. vii. 30, and 1612 in ch. i. 29, & vii. 6.
ix. 68	travail	travel, 1629—1762, not 1769, moderns (<i>ἐφοδος</i>).	iv. 4	Appolonius	Apollonius, 1612, 1613, 1616 (not 1617), &c. Menestheus, 1629.
x. 25	unto him	unto them, 1629, 1630.	iv. 21	Manastheus (Monastheus 1630)	Tarsus, 1638.
x. 30, xii. 47 (<i>bis</i>), 49	Galile	Galilee, 1638. See Tobit i. 2.	iv. 30	Tharsus(Tharsos1629)	one Auranus, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.
x. 51, 55	Ptolome (Ptolome ver. 55, 1630)	Ptolomee, 1616 (not 1629), 1638. See ch. i. 18.	iv. 40	on Auranus	Ptolemaeus, 1629.
x. 57	Ptolome	Ptolomee, 1638 (Ptolome, 1629).	iv. 45, 46, & vi. 8	Ptolomee (Ptolome 1630, ch. vi. 8)	Joseph. 1744 ... cap. 1613.
x. 58	gave unto him (1612 —1762), Camb. 1863	hegaveuntohim, 1630, 1769. Ostervald, 1808, D'Oyly and Mant, 1817, Oxf. 1835.	vi. 2, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Jos....c.</i>	Callisthenes, 1638.
x. [89	the king's blood, 1762, 1769	the kings' blood]. Cf. Baruch i. 4.	viii. 33	Calisthenes	flee (πεφύγαθενκρίτων)
xi. 3, 8, 13, 15—18	Ptolomee(Ptolomeev. 8, 1612. Ptolmee v. 13, 1616)	Ptolomee, 1629, 1617, ver. 4: (Oxf. 1611, ver. 18).	ix. 4	flee	1629, 1630. See 2 Esdr. xiv. 15, note. thousands of (<i>bis</i>), 1629.
xi. 34	Lidda	Lydda, 1616 (not 1617 —1630), 1638.	xi. 4	thousand (<i>bis</i>)	all together. 1629 (δμοῦ δὲ πάντες).
xi. 56	Triphon	Tryphon, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	xi. 9	altogether	Joshua, 1629.
xi. 62	the chief men	their chief men, 1629.	xii. 15	Josua	That is, 1629, 1630.
xi. 70	Absolon (Absalon 1630)	Absalem, 1629 (Ἀπαλώμων). Cf. ch. xiii. 11.	xii. 26, <i>marg.</i>	i. (Or, 1613)	Or (1638) <i>put by his arm</i> : or, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.
xii. 7, <i>marg.</i>	<i>look...Ant.</i>	See, 1744 ... Antiq., 1613.	xii. 35, <i>marg.</i>	Put by his army	Dessau, 1629 (Δεσσαού).
xii. 8, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Jos. Ant.</i>	Joseph. (1613 &c.). Antiq. (1638).	xiv. 16	Dessaro	this most ungracious
xii. 19, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Jos.</i>	Joseph. 1629.	xv. 3	this most ungracious	the most ungracious, 1629.
xii. 31, <i>marg.</i>	Omiars	Oniars, 1629.	S. Matthew i. 5	Boos (<i>bis</i>)	Booz (<i>bis</i>), 1629.
xii. 19	<i>lib. ant.</i> 13. 9 (Ant. lib. 1616, &c.)	Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 9. 1762.	i. 9	Achas (<i>bis</i>)	Achaz (<i>bis</i>), 1629.
xii. 28, <i>marg.</i>	Absolom (Vulg.)	Absalom, 1613, 1629.	ii. 1	Hierusalem <i>passim</i>	Jerusalem, 1629 (not 1629L., 1630), 1638 ² .
xiii. 11	<i>officers</i>	<i>offices</i> , 1629, 1630.	iv. 13, 15	Nephthali	Nephtalim, 1638.
xiii. 15, <i>marg.</i>	Ptolome Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, &c., 1617, —once Oxf. 1611, 1612, 1613, 1616 also	Ptolomee, 1638 (Ptolome, 1629).	v. 22	Racha	Raca, 1638.
xv. 16	Ptolomeus	Ptolemaeus, 1629.	v. 22	counsell (counsel 1744)	council, 1629 L., 1630 (counsel 1612, 1629, 1638). See 1 Esdr. iii. 15, note.
xvi. 11	Ptolome	Ptolemaeus, 1629.	vi. 3	thy right doeth	thy right hand doeth, 1613 (not 1616, 1617), 1629, 1630.
xvi. 16, 18, 21	The same thing	The same things, 1629.	xii. 41	Nineve (Ninive 1616)	Nineveh, 1629 (not Luke xi. 32).
xv. 22	Sycion ... Phaseilis ...	Sicyon (1629)...Phaselis (1638) ... Side (1638) ... Gortyna, 1616, 1629 (not 1617)	[xiv. 9, and Mark vi. 26	oath's 1762 &c.	oaths']. See p. lxi., note 4.
xv. 23	Sidee...Gortina		xiv. 34	Genesaret	Gennesaret, 1629. Cf. Luke v. 1.
			xvi. 16	Thou art Christ	Thou art the Christ, 1762. Cf. ver. 20.

¹ See p. lxxviii., note 2. But "hundreth" is only an old way of spelling "hundred" often found in 1611. Esther xvi. 1; Eccles. xvi. 10; especially in these reckonings by the Greek era, 1 Macc. i. 10, 20, 54; ii. 70; iii. 37; iv. 52; vi. 16 (not vi. 20); vii. 1; x. 67; xi. 29. 2 Macc.

xiii. 1; xiv. 4. *Comp. Introduction*, p. liii.
² "Hierusalem" is the constant form in the N.T. except in Acts xxv. 1 (Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, &c., 1612, 1613, 1617, not Oxf. 1611, 1616). 1 Cor. xvi. 3. Gal. i. 17, 18; ii. 1; iv. 25, 26. Heb. xii. 22. See 2 Esdr. ii. 10.

APPENDIX A.

lxxxii

S. Matthew	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	S. Luke	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
xvi. 19	whatsoever thou shalt loose	and whatsoever thou shalt loose, 1616 (1617), 1629.	v. 1	Genesareth (Genn—1638—1743)	Gennesaret, 1762. Cf. Matt. xiv. 34.
xviii. 28 marg.	7. d. ob. Cf. ch. xx. 2.	seven pence halfpenny, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	vii. 11	Naim (<i>Naiu</i> Erasmus 1516, Aldus, Vulg. All Early English versions Naim, but Tynd. 1526 Naym).	Nain, 1638 (<i>Naiu</i> Erasmus. 1519).
xx. 29	Hiericho	Jericho, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	viii. 5	the wayes side	the way side, 1743. Cf. ver. 12. Matt. xiii. 4, Mark iv. 4.
xxvi. 75	the words of Jesus	the word of Jesus, 1762.	xi. 32	Nineve. Cf. Matt. xii. 41	Nineveh, 1699, American, 1867.
xxvii. 22	Pilate said	Pilate saith, 1629.	xiii. 4	Siloe (Silo, 1629 L., 1630), Tynd. Coverdale, Great and Bishops' Bibles	Siloam, 1629 (Geneva, 1557).
xxvii. 46	Lamasabachthani (Lamm-, 1613)	lama sabachthani, 1629.	xvii. 34	the other shall be left	and the other shall be left, 1638. Cf. ver. 35, 36.
S. Mark			xix. 2, 5, 8	Zacheus	Zaccheus 1638—1769 ³ .
ii. 4	for press	for the press, 1743. Cf. Luke viii. 19.	xix. 9	the son of Abraham	a son of Abraham, 1762.
v. 6	he came	he ran, 1638.	xx. 12	sent the third	sent a third, 1762.
vii. 3, marg.	<i>Theophilact</i>	Theophylact, 1629.	xxiii. 11	at naught	at nought, 1638. Cf. Acts xix. 27.
x. 18	there is no man good, but one	there is none good but one, 1638 ¹ .	xxiii. 19	cast in prison	cast into prison, 1616 (not 1617—1638), 1743.
x. 46	high ways side	high-way side, 1629. Cf. Matt. xiii. 4.	xxiv. 13	Emaus	Emmaus, 1613.
xi. 8	branches of the trees	branches off the trees, 1638 (<i>ék</i>).	xxiv. 18	Cleophas	Cleopas, 1629.
xii. 26, & Luke xx. 37	Isahac	Isaac, 1612 & 1617 (Mark), 1629. So 2 Esdr. iii. 16.	S. John		
xiv. 32	Gethsemani (Clementine Vulg.)	Gethsemane, 1616 (not 1617, 1630), 1638. Cf. Matt. xxvi. 36.	i. 45—49, & xxi. 2	Nathaneel	Nathanael, 1629 (1612, ver. 47).
xiv. 55	counsel	councell, 1630, council, 1629 C. (not L.), 1638, council, 1743. See 1 Esdr. iii. 15, note.	v. 18	not only because he	because he not only, 1629.
xv. 34	lamasabachthani	lama sabachthani, 1629.	vii. 16	Jesus answered them,	Jesus answered them, and said, 1634, 1638.
xv. 41, & xvi. 7. Luke iv. 44; Acts xiii. 31 (Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, &c.)	Galile	Galilee, 1629 (1612 <i>ter</i>). See Tobit i. 2, note.	viii. 30	those words	these words, 1629.
S. Luke			xi. 3	his sister	his sisters, 1629.
i. 3	understanding of things	understanding of all things, 1629.	xii. 22	told Jesus	tell Jesus, 1762.
i. 5, 7, 13, 24, 36, 40, 41 (<i>bis</i>), 57	Elizabeth	Elisabeth, 1638.	xv. 20	than the Lord (lord 1629—1743)	than his lord, 1762.
i. 74	out of the hands	out of the hand, 1762.	xxi. 17, <i>init.</i>	He said unto him	He saith unto him, 1638.
iii. 21	and it came to pass	it came to pass, 1629.	Acts		
iii. 25, 26	Matthathias	Mattathias, 1629.	ii. 22	miracles, wonders	miracles and wonders, 1638.
iii. 31	Menam (<i>Mevam</i> Erasmus 1516, Aldus 1518, Tyndale, Great Bible) ²	Menan, 1629 (Geneva N. T., 1557).	iv. 17	no farther	no further, 1616 (not 1617, 1634), 1629, 1640. Cf. ver. 21, ch. xxi. 28.
iii. 35	Phaleg (Clementine Vulg.)	Phalec, 1629.	vi. 5, 8, & vii. 59, & viii. 2, & xi. 19, & xxii. 20	Steven	Stephen, 1629.
iv. 27	Elizeus	Eliseus ³ , 1638.	vi. 5	Permenas	Parmenas, 1629.
			vii. 10, 13	Pharao	Pharaoh, 1629, 1630 (1640, ver. 10). Cf. ver. 21.

¹ A variation taken from Matt. xix. 17. A like change might well be made in some other places, e.g. Matt. xi. 27; ch. xiii. 32. In John x. 28 "any," 29 "none" of 1638—1762, are rejected by 1769 and later Bibles for "any man," "no man" of 1611—1630; "*man*" however being printed in italic type.

² In the same way all our books from Tyndale downwards (except Coverdale and the Geneva version) read "Heber" ver. 35 from Erasmus's *Εβερ*, though "Eber" is the form used in the O.T.

³ *Elissens* might be preferable here, as *Zaccheus* is spelt in Oxf. 1835, Camb. 1858, and some recent Bibles. An English reader can hardly fail to confound the three separate terminations in *-eus*; 1. *eu*

diphthong, as, Menestheus 2 Macc. iv. 21, Nereus Rom. xvi. 15; (2) the dissyllable *-eus*, *e* being short, as Timotheus 1 Thess. i. 1, &c.; (3) the more usual dissyllable *-eus*, *e* being long as here. Such are Aggeus, 1 Esdr. vi. 1; 2 Esdr. i. 40; Asmodeus, Tobit iii. 8; Cendebeus, 1 Macc. xv. 38; Channneus, 1 Esdr. viii. 48; Eliseus, here: Hymeneus, 1 Tim. i. 20; Maccabæus, 1 Macc. iii. 1, &c.; Mardocheus, Esther x. 4, &c.; Ptolemæus, Esther xi. 1, &c.; Sabbathæus, 1 Esdr. ix. 14; Sabatæus ver. 48; Zaccheus, Luke xix. 2, 5, 8. So also in 1 Esdr. ix. 21, 23, 30, 32 (*bis*), 33. These all represent the termination *-αῖος*. In 1 Macc. xii. 7 marg., 20, *Ἀρεῖος* should be rendered Arias, not Areus.

Acts	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	1 Cor.	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
vii. 16	Sichem (<i>bis</i>)...Emor Ἐμὸρ Erasmus. Ald. Tynd. Great and Bishops' Bibles, &c.	Sychem (<i>bis</i>) 1638... Emmor, 1629.	xv. 41	another of the moon	and another glory of the moon, 1629.
vii. 35	by the hands	by the hand, 1762.	xv. 48	such are they that are earthy	such <i>are</i> they also that are earthy, 1638.
viii. 32	the shearer	his shearer, 1629.	xvi. 22	Anathema Maranatha	anathema, Maran- atha, 1629—1743 ⁴ .
xiii. 18, <i>marg.</i>	ἐτροφοφόρησεν	ἐτροφοφόρησεν <i>bore, or</i> <i>fed them</i> , 1743 ¹ .			
xiii. 42, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Or, in the week</i>	+ Gr. <i>in the week</i> , 1629.	i. 19	Sylvanus	Silvanus, 1613 (not 1616, 1617), 1629 (not 1629 L., 1630). Cf. 1 Peter v. 12.
xvii. 22, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Or, court</i>	<i>Or, the court</i> , 1638.			
xxi. 28, & xxiv. 4	farther. Cf. ch. iv. 17	further, 1699, 1762 (ch. xxiv. 4, 1629— 1743).	v. 20	that ye be (that be ye Ox. 1611) reconciled	be ye reconciled, 1612, 1616 (not 1613), 1617, 1629.
xxiv. 24	which was a Jew	which was a Jewess, 1629. Cf. ch. xvi. 1.	viii. 21	but in the sight	but also in the sight, 1638.
xxiv. 27	Portius	Porcius, 1638.	ix. 5	not of covetousness	and not as of covetous- ness, 1638.
xxvii. 5	Lysia	Lycia, 1629. Cf. 1 Macc. xv. 23.	ix. 6	sparingly...bountifully	also sparingly...also bountifully, 1638.
xxvii. 7	Gnidus	Cnidus, 1638.	xi. 26	journeying	journeyings, 1762.
xxvii. 18	And being exceedingly tossed with a tem- pest the next day,	And we being exceed- ingly tossed with a tempest, the next day 1638 ² .	xi. 32	the city	the city of the Damas- cenues, 1629.
Romans				Philippos	Philippi, 1629.
iii. 24	Jesus Christ	Christ Jesus, 1762.	<i>Subscription</i>		
iv. 12	but also walk	but who also walk, 1762.	Galatians		
vi. 12	reign therefore	therefore reign, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	iii. 13	on tree (Tynd.—Bi- shops')	on a tree, 1629.
vii. 13	Was that then	Was then that 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	Ephesians		
ix. 29	Sabboth (Sabbath 1629 L., 1630)	sabbath, 1629—1762 (Sabaoth ³ , 1769).	iv. 24	that new man	the new man 1616 (not 1617), 1629 C.
x. 16	<i>text.</i> our † report <i>marg.</i> <i>Or, before</i> † <i>Gr.</i>	+ our report. † Gr. before † Or, 1629 (not 1629 L., 1630), 1638.	vi. 24	sincerity	sincerity. Amen. 1616, 1617 (not 1629 L.), 1629, 1630.
xi. 28	for your sake	for your sakes, 1762.	Philippians		
xii. 2	that acceptable	and acceptable, 1629.	iv. 2	Syntiche	Syntyche, 1629, 1638 (not 1699), &c.
xiv. 6	regardeth a day	regardeth the day, 1629.	iv. 6	request	requests, 1629.
xiv. 10	we shall all stand	for we shall all stand, 1638.	2 Thess.		
xvi. 10	Appelles	Apelles, 1616 (not 1617, 1630), 1629, C. and L.	ii. 14	the Lord Jesus Christ	our Lord Jesus Christ, 1629.
1 Cor.			ii. 15	or our epistle	or by our epistle, 1613 only.
i. 12. & iii. 4—6, 22, & iv. 6	Apollo	Apollos, 1638.	1 Tim.		
vii. 32	things that belongeth	things that belong, 1612 (not 1613), 1616, &c.	i. 4	edifying	godly edifying, 1638 (Tynd.—Bps').
ix. 9, & x. 2	Moyses	Moses, 1629 (1612, ch. ix. 9).	vi. 11	flee (φευγε)	flee, 1613 (not 1616, 1617), 1629 C. & L. Cf. 2 Esdr. xiv. 15 note.
x. 28	The earth is	For the earth is, 1638.	<i>Subscription</i>	Pacaciana (Bishops' Bible)	Pacatiana, 1629.
xii. 28	helps in governments	helps, governments, 1629.	2 Tim.		
xiv. 23	some place	one place, 1629.	i. 7	of love	and of love, 1638.
xv. 6	And that	After that 1616 (not 1617), 1629, C. & L. Cf. ver. 7.	ii. 19	the seal	this seal, 1617, 1629, C. & L., 1630.
			iv. 8	unto them also	unto all them also, 1629.

¹ After Deut. i. 31 in this marginal note modern Bibles which do not contain the Apocrypha (e.g. Camb. 1858) unwarrantably omit the reference to 2 Macc. vii. 27. See *Introd.* p. lvi.

² In 1616 (not 1617)—1630 the stop is transferred, but ἡμῶν is still overlooked.

³ In James v. 4, Sabaoth, Cam. Synd. A. 3. 14, &c. 1613, 1617, 1629 L., 1630; Sabaoth, Oxf. 1611, 1612, 1616; sabaoth, 1629 C., 1638, &c.

⁴ But 1762 and American 1867 have Anathema, Maran-atha, and 1769 even removes the necessary comma between the words; and so D'Oyly and Mant 1817, Oxf. 1835, Camb. 1838 and other moderns.

APPENDIX A.

lxxxiii

2 Tim.	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.	Jude	Reading of the Authorized Bible.	Variation of later editions.
iv. 13	bring <i>with thee</i> ,	bring <i>with thee</i> , and the books, 1616, 1617, 1629 C. & L., 1630.	ver. 11	Kain	Cain, 1630, 1638. See Heb. xi. 4.
Heb. iii. 10	their hearts	their heart, 1638.	ver. 25	now and ever	both now and ever, 1638.
iv. 8, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Josuah</i>	<i>Joshua</i> , 1638.	Revelation i. 4	Churches in Asia	Churches which are in Asia, 1638.
viii. 8	and the house of Judah	and with the house of Judah, 1638.	i. 11	Philadelphia	unto Philadelphia, 1638.
xi. 4	Kain	Cain, 1638. Cf. 1 John iii. 12; Jude 11.	v. 13	honour, glory,	and honour, and glory, 1638.
xi. 23	and they (thy, 1617) not afraid	and they were not afraid, 1638.	vii. 5	Ruben	Reuben, 1616 (not 1617), 1629, C. & L., 1630.
xi. 32	Gideon...Jephthah	Gedeon ... Iepthae, 1629. Cf. Judg. xi. 1 <i>marg.</i>	vii. 6	Nepthali (Nephthali, 1629, C.)	Nepthalim, 1638—1762, Amer. 1867 ² . Cf. Matt. iv. 13, 15.
xii. 1	unto the race	the race, 1629, C. & L., 1630.	ix. 17, & xxi. 20	jacinct	jacinth, 1762.
James v. 2	motheaten	are motheaten, 1638.	xii. 14	flee (<i>πέρηται</i>) Cf. 2 Esdr. xv. 41	fly (flee, 1629—1699), 1743, 1762.
1 Peter ii. 5	sacrifice	sacrifices, 1629.	xiii. 6	them that dwell	them that dwell, 1629.
ii. 6	Wherefore	Wherefore also, 1638.	xiii. 16, <i>marg.</i>	<i>to give</i>	<i>to give them</i> , 1769.
v. 12	Sylvanus	Silvanus, 1629, C. & L. (not 1630), 1638. Cf. 2 Cor. i. 19.	xviii. 12	Thine (Thyne 1629 L.)	thyne, 1629, C.
1 John ii. 16	the lust of the eyes	and the lust of the eyes, 1638.	xx. 13, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Or, hell</i> (! <i>Or, well</i> , 1612)	<i>Or, grave</i> , 1613—1630; <i>Or, the grave</i> , 1638.
v. 12	hath not the Son ¹	hath not the Son of God, 1629, C. (not 1629 L., 1630), 1638.	xxi. 19	saphir ³	sapphire, 1638.
			xxi. 20	sardonix (even 1699)... topas	sardonix 1634, 1640topaz, 1629.
			<i>Colophon</i>	FINIS	THE END, 1762.

¹ The Book of Common Prayer (Epistle for the First Sunday after Easter) follows the reading of 1611, as does the Gospel for Palm Sunday in Matt. xxvii. 52, "of saints which slept," not "the saints," as in 1702 and later Bibles. See Cardwell, *Oxford Bibles*, p. 14.

² 1769, followed by our standard (Camb. 1858), and all other moderns we know of, reads "Nepthalim."

³ Elsewhere the forms employed in 1611 are *saphire*, and *saphyre*. See *Introd.* p. xlvii.

List of Passages in which this Edition departs from the Text of 1611.

N.B. All variations in the foregoing list, except those relating to the apostrophe, have been made in at least one previous edition. The changes described in the subjoined list (which relates chiefly to the Apocrypha) are peculiar to this volume, and must justify themselves.

Genesis	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.	2 Kings	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.
i. 20 x. 16	creature that hath †life Girgasite (Gergasite 1630)	†creature that hath life. Girgashite, <i>passim</i> .	iii. 9 xvi. 7 [<i>marg.</i>]	†that followed †Heb. <i>Tilgath-pileser</i> , 1762	that †followed. †Heb. <i>Tiglath-pileser</i> .
Numbers xxvi. 58	Korathites	Korahites. Cf. 1 Chr. ix. 19 ³ . Gorle.	1 Chronicles vii. 28	unto †Gaza	‡unto Gaza ⁴ .
2 Samuel xvii. 25 [<i>marg.</i>]	<i>Ismaelite</i> , 1762	<i>Ishmaelite</i> . Cf. 1 Chr. ii. 17.	Ezra ix. 8	a †little space	a little †space. Cf. Isai. xxvi. 20.

³ Less palpable is the error in 1 Chr. xxvi. 19 (cf. ver. 1), where *Kore* (קֹרֶה) is put for *Korhite* (קֹרִיתִי).

⁴ The annexed marginal note (omitted in Bibles which do not contain the Apocrypha, see *Introd.* p. lvi.) is almost unintelligible as it stands in 1611, &c. Inasmuch as the border of Ephraim did not reach to Gaza (Josh. xv. 47), our Translators suggest that עֲרֵעָה may possibly mean *Adassa*, the *Adasa* of 1 Macc. vii. 40, 45.

Nehemiah	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.	1 Esdras	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.
iii. 12	Halloesh, 1611—1630 (Haloesh, 1616; Halloesh, 1638, &c.)	Hallohesh. Cf. ch. x. 24.	iv. 14, marg.	† Heb. <i>is of force</i>	† Gk. <i>is of force</i> (ἀ-χέει).
Esther viii. 5	† the letters devised (the † l. d. Bagster, 1846; in 1630, <i>marg. devised for the device</i>)	the letters † devised.	v. 5, marg.	<i>Joachim... Joachim... Josedeck</i>	<i>Joachim ... Joacim ... Jeshua.</i>
Job xxxii. 6, marg.	<i>I feared (feared, 1638, &c.)</i>	<i>I feared to.</i>	v. 8	Reesaias (ῤεσαιου, Ald.)	Resaias (ῤησαιου, LXX.).
Psalms vi. 4, & xxxi. 16, & xliv. 26	for thy mercies (mercies, 1769)	for thy mercy's (יְרֻמֶיךָ) ¹ .	v. 13, marg.	<i>Asgad (Asgar, 1769, mod.)</i>	<i>Asgad (Ezra ii. 12; Neh. vii. 17).</i>
cxxxvi. 8, marg.	<i>rulings</i>	<i>ruling. Compare ver. 9 (Heb.).</i>	v. 21, marg.	<i>Maghis (Magbis, 1744 only)</i>	<i>Magbish (Ezra ii. 30).</i>
Canticles iv. 2	every one bear (bare, 1629, L. 1630)	every one beareth. Cf. ch. vi. 6.	v. 24, marg.	<i>Immar</i>	<i>Immer (Ezra ii. 37; Neh. vii. 40).</i>
Isaiah vi. 9	Hear ye indeed (1629). <i>marg. Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.</i>	† Hear ye indeed. † Heb. precedes Or, <i>Aliter sanat</i> , Bagster, 1846.	v. 26, marg.	<i>Cadmel (Cadmiel, 1638)</i>	<i>Kadmiel (Ezra ii. 40; Neh. vii. 43).</i>
xi. 14	† and the children	and † the children.	v. 29, marg.	<i>Zich</i>	<i>Ziha (Ezra ii. 43; Neh. vii. 46).</i>
xxvii. 8, marg.	<i>removeth it</i>	<i>removeth it with.</i>	v. 31, marg.	<i>Necodah ... Gazam ... Nephusin... Ilacupa</i>	<i>Nekoda ... Gazzam ... Nephusim ... Ilakupha (Ezra ii. 48, 50, 51; Neh. vii. 62).</i>
xxix. 1, marg.	<i>cut off the heads</i>	<i>cut off the heads of.</i>	v. 32, marg.	<i>Barcos... Thamai</i>	<i>Barkos Thamah (Ezra ii. 53).</i>
xliv. 14	he strengtheneth	he strengtheneth (<i>marg. from Tremellius, quæ fortificat se</i>).	v. 33, marg.	<i>Darcon</i>	<i>Darkon (Ezra ii. 56; Neh. vii. 58).</i>
Ezekiel iii. 20	† righteousness <i>primo loco</i>	† righteousness <i>secundo loco</i> .	v. 34, marg.	<i>Hatti... Phoceroth(-eth, 1629)</i>	<i>Hattil Pochereth (Ezra ii. 57; Neh. vii. 59).</i>
xxxviii. 17, marg.	<i>by the hands</i> (Bagster 1846 adds of)	<i>by the hand of.</i> Cf. 1 Kin. xvi. 12.	v. 37, marg.	<i>Necodah. Cf. ver. 31, marg.</i>	<i>Nekoda (Ezra ii. 60; Neh. vii. 62).</i>
Daniel ix. 26 <i>text</i>	but not for himself: and the people	* but not for himself: and the people.	v. 38, marg.	<i>Hobaiah (Hoboiah 1612)... Cos.... Barzilai</i>	<i>Habaiah... Koz... Barzillai (Ezra ii. 61; Neh. vii. 63).</i>
[marg.]	Or, and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people, ch. 11. 17, or, and the prince's [Messiah's, ver. 25] future people, 1762	* Or, and [the Jews] ... ch. 11. 17. Or, and the prince's [Messiah's ver. 25] future people.	v. 47	of the first gate (first gate, 1629, &c.)	of the first gate ³ .
Malachi i. 7	ye offer	Ye offer ² .	vii. 9, marg. & viii. 23, marg.	† <i>Hebr. † Heb.</i>	† Chald.
1 Esdras ii. 12, marg.	<i>Shash-bazar, Greek (Gr. Shashbazar: 1638), &c.</i>	† <i>Sheshbazzar</i> , Ezra i. 8. <i>Greek</i> , (Ezra i. 8, being brought up from the end of the marginal note).	viii. 2	Ozias (<i>text</i>), Azarias (<i>marg.</i>), (Ezias (<i>text</i>), Ozias (<i>marg.</i>) 1629, Oziaz (<i>marg.</i>) 1744)	† Ozias (<i>text</i>) † Ezias (<i>marg.</i>). <i>ἐξὸς Aldus</i> and Bishops' Bible.
			viii. 20, <i>text marg.</i>	cors... other things Or, measures or salt	cors... other things. Or, measures. Or, salt.
			viii. 23, marg.	<i>of those that</i>	<i>of all those that</i> (Ezra vii. 25).
			viii. 29, marg.	<i>Parosh</i>	<i>Pharosh (Ezra viii. 3).</i>
			viii. 39, marg.	<i>Shemaia</i>	<i>Shemaiah (Ezra viii. 13).</i>
			viii. 44	<i>Joribas... Mosollamon</i>	<i>Joribus (ch. ix. 19)... Mosollamus. Cf. ch. ix. 14.</i>
			viii. 49	catalogue of whose names were	catalogue of whose names was. Cf. Acts xxv. 23.
			viii. 54, marg.	<i>Serebias and Hassibias⁴</i>	Or, <i>Sherebiah and Hashabiah</i> (Ezra viii. 24).
			viii. 62, marg.	<i>Merimoth</i>	<i>Meremoth (Ezra viii. 33).</i>

¹ The noun *in pausa* is no doubt singular, and so LXX. Vulg. have it in Ps. vi. 4; xxxi. 16. Our Translators may have meant "mercies" to be singular, as they so spell "mercy" about four times out of ten. In that case 1769 would be the first to go wrong. See p. lxi., note 4.

² The marginal "bring unto" (b not B, 1611—1638) cannot be meant

for the imperative, but renders *differentes super* of Tremellius.

³ The margin notes the various reading upheld by Vulg. and Junius.

⁴ So Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14, &c., 1613, 1617, &c.; but *Serenias*, Oxf. 1611, 1612, (1616).

1 Esdras	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.	Ecclus.	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.
ix. 19, <i>marg.</i> ix. 21, <i>marg.</i> , & 43, <i>marg.</i> ix. 23, <i>marg.</i> ix. 26, <i>marg.</i> ix. 29	<i>Maasias</i> <i>Maasiah</i> <i>Kelith</i> <i>Jesiah</i> (<i>Jesiah</i> , 1629) Josabad	<i>Maaseiah</i> (Ezra x. 18, 21). <i>Kelita</i> (Ezra x. 23). <i>Jeziah</i> (Ezra x. 25). Jozabad. (Ἰωζάβ. — LXX.)	xlix. 9, <i>marg.</i> li. 20 Baruch iii. 2 Song, title	<i> did good</i> <i> I directed my soul... I have had my heart</i> Chanaan in the Hebrew	<i> did good unto</i> (Bps'. Bible). I directed my soul... I have had my heart. Canaan. Cf. Judith v. 9, p. lxxviii. in the Chaldee.
2 Esdras ii. 23, <i>marg.</i> iii. 31, <i>text marg.</i> ix. 17, 18, <i>text marg.</i> ix. 19, <i>marg.</i> x. 13, <i>marg.</i>	† <i>Signing</i> I do not remember Or, <i>I conceive</i> : for it was the time of the world. And <i>And now...</i> <i>But when</i> <i>But the earth...</i>	† Lat. <i>signing</i> . I do not remember ¹ . Or, <i>conceive</i> . : for it was the time of the world. And Or, <i>And now...</i> Or, <i>but when</i> Or, <i>but the earth....</i>	1 Maccabees ii. 2, <i>marg.</i> ii. 35, <i>marg.</i> ii. 42, & vii. 13 v. 4, <i>marg.</i> v. 23, <i>marg.</i> v. 26 v. 27, <i>marg.</i> v. 30, <i>marg.</i> v. 44, <i>marg.</i> v. 54, <i>marg.</i> vi. 49 vi. 52, & vii. 45, & ix. 11 ix. 24, <i>marg.</i> ix. 63, <i>marg.</i> xiii. 15, <i>marg.</i> 2 Maccabees ii. 17, <i>marg.</i> iv. 14 v. 8 xi. 6, <i>marg.</i> xii. 20, <i>marg.</i> xiii. 23	<i> Gaddis</i> Gr. <i>the Jews</i> (Or, <i>the Jews</i> , 1629) Assideans <i>Haran</i> (<i>Haron</i> , 1630; <i>Hakan</i> , 1629, 1638) Or, <i>captive Jews</i> Bosora, cf. ver. 28 Or, <i>the heathen</i> (D'Oyly and Mant, 1817, omit, Or) <i>The heathen</i> (Or, <i>the heathen</i> , 1629, &c., not D'Oyly and Mant, 1817) <i>Judas and</i> Antiq. 12. 12 <i>peace.....city</i> , (1638 and the moderns set after "peace," inserting <i>they</i> before <i>yielded</i> in the margin) Or, <i>the Jews</i> <i>Bucchides and</i> Or, <i>to such of</i> <i>that he had...for (that he had, or, 1629, &c.)</i> <i>heritage</i> the game of Discus. an open enemy <i>Maccabeus</i> <i>Dositheus and...</i> confounded (συνεχίθη)	<i> Or, Gaddis.</i> That is, <i>the Jews</i> . Cf. Wisd. xvi. 5, 21. Asideans (1630, ch. vii. 13; 1611, 2 Macc. xiv. 6). <i>Akan</i> . Cf. Gen. xxxvi. 27. That is, <i>captive Jews</i> . Bossora, LXX. (Complut., Fritzsche). See Introduction, p. xxix. That is, <i>the heathen</i> . That is, <i>the heathen</i> . That is, <i>Judas and</i> . Antiq. lib. 12, cap. 12. Cf. ch. vii. 1, &c. <i>peace.....city</i> . That is, <i>the Jews</i> . That is, <i>Bacchides and</i> . That is, <i>to such of</i> . <i>that he had, or, for.</i> <i>heritage to all.</i> the game of Discus. an open enemy. Or, <i>Maccabeus</i> . That is, <i>Dositheus and...</i> was confounded [i.e. Eupator, Cotton].
Tobit i. 14 v. 18, <i>marg.</i>	at Rages a city of Media <i>Let not</i> (no Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14) <i>money</i>	at Rages a city of Media? Gk. <i>Let not money</i> .			
Judith xiv. 16, <i>marg.</i> xvi. 11, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Then</i> <i>The Assyrians</i>	Or, <i>Then</i> (καί). That is, <i>the Assyrians</i> .			
Esther xiii. 18 xv. 5	most † earnestly and very † amiable (and very amiable, 1629)	† most earnestly (ἐξ ὁμοφροσύνης). and very amiable (ὡς προσφιλές).			
Wisdom v. 14 xii. 12 xiv. 2, <i>marg.</i> xiv. 21, <i>marg.</i>	a thin froth ... the smoke to stand against thee (to stand against thee, 1629) Or, <i>vessel</i> of God (Or, of God, 1612, 1629, &c., not D'Oyly and Mant, 1817)	a thin froth (πάχυν) ...the smoke. to stand against thee (εἰς κατάστασιν σοι). That is, <i>vessel</i> (ἐκείνο). That is, of God (i. nomen Dei. Junius).			
xvi. 5, <i>marg.</i> xvi. 21, <i>marg.</i>	Or, <i>thy people</i> Or, <i>manna</i>	That is, <i>thy people</i> . That is, <i>manna</i> .			
Ecclus. viii. 11 x. 21 xlv. 8 xlvii. 11	to entrap thee in thy words (to entrap, 1629, &c.) the obtaining of authority † rich garments of kings... of glory	to entrap thee in thy words. the obtaining of authority ³ . rich † garments. of kings... of glory.			

This must be the intention of the Translators, since Vulg. has *Nihil memini* of the text, Junius *Nihil venit in mentem* of the margin, the Bishops' Bible "I cannot perceive."

² So Fritzsche's text of the LXX.: Vulg. has *civitatem*. But the arrangement of 1611 might very well stand, as the margin exactly represents

the reading of Aldus, ἐν ἀγοραῖς τῆς Μηδείας. See Introduction, p. xxviii.

³ This must be the proper arrangement even if for πρό λήψεως ἀρχῆς be read πρό λήξεως ἀρχῆς with the Complutensian, or προλήψεως ἀρχῆς with Cod. 106, or πρό λήξεως ἀρχῆς with Grabe. The verse is wanting in the best manuscripts and the Aldine edition.

S. Matthew	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.	Acts	Reading of 1611 and later editions.	Correction made in the present volume.
xxiii. 24	strain at a gnat	strain out a gnat ¹ .	xxv. 23	was entered (Bishops' Bible). Cf. 1 Esdr. viii. 49	were entered (Tyndale, Great Bible, Geneva, 1557).
S. Mark vi. 53	Genesareth (Gennesaret, 1638)	Genesaret. Cf. Luke v. 1.	Romans xvi. 9	Urbane	Urban.
S. Luke i. 78, <i>marg.</i>	Malach. iv. 2; <i>follows</i> Isai. xi. 1	Mal. iv. 1, <i>follows sunrise.</i>	Philippians ii. 7, 8	likeness of men... fashion as a man	likeness of men..... fashion as a man ² .
S. John x. 25	and ye believed not	and ye believe not.	Hebrews i. 6	And again, 1762	And again.
Acts vii. 11, & xiii. 19	Chanaan	Canaan (1612 only, ch. xiii. 19). See Judith v. 9.	viii. 8	Judah	Juda. Cf. Matt. ii. 6; ch. vii. 14; Rev. v. 5. So Camb. 1863 in Eccles. xlix. 4.
xxi. 1	Choos (Coos, 1638, &c.)	Cos. Cf. 1 Macc. xv. 23.	x. 23	faith (the reading of a single manuscript)	hope. See Appendix E. p. c.

¹ So all the early versions from Tyndale to the Bishops' Bible, and even T. Baskett's 8vo. edition of the Authorized, London, 8vo. 1754, Brit. Mus. 1411. f. 5. This last fact was made known by the Rev. J. Henley (*Guardian*, June 7, 1871).

² That the margin "Or *habit*" refers to *σχήματα*, not to *ἡμοιωματα*, is plain enough in itself, not to add that for *σχήματα* the Vulg. has *habitu*, Tyndale, Coverdale, and the Great Bible *apparel*.

APPENDIX B.

The two Issues of the Bible of 1611 compared.

Catalogue of variations (not being very manifest misprints) between the two issues of the Authorized Version of 1611, represented by Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14 and the Oxford reprint of 1833 respectively. See Introduction, Sect. I. pp. xii. xiv. Wheresoever the contrary is not stated, the British Museum copies, 3050. g. 2, 3050. g. 3, and 1276. l. 4, have been ascertained to agree with Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14.

N.B. *Bp.* denotes the Bishops' Bible (1572), *Synd.* our Cambridge, *Oxf.* our Oxford model. *Amer.* the New York Bible, diamond, 24mo. 1867³.

§ I. The readings of Camb. Synd. A. 3. 14 have been preferred in forming the text of the present volume in the following places:

GEN. x. 16 Amorite 1617, 1634, 1640, 1769, moderns. *Amer.* (Emorite [*Bp.*] *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 L & C, 1630, 1638, 1744, 1762, here only). xlv. 17 Ishui 1617 (Isui *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). xlvii. 27 possession [with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only] (possessions *Bp.* *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). EXOD. xxxviii. 11 the hooks (hoopes *Oxf.* 1612,

but not ver. 10) of the pillars 1613, &c. cf. *Bp.* ver. 10, 11⁴. LEV. xviii. 30 ye shall 1630 (shall ye *Bp.* *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1629 L & C, &c.). NUM. x. 2 thou shalt (shalt thou *Bp.* *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). xxvi. 21 Hezronites [with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only] (Hesronites *Bp.* *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). DEUT. viii. 7 the valleys (valleys *Bp.* *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.).

³ The readings of the Bishops' Bible are added in some places, in case that any should think that light may be thrown upon the origin of these variations by the Bible from which, as it would seem, our own version was set up for the press. Inferences thus drawn seem to the editor for the most part too slight to be relied on. See, however, the next

note.

⁴ Since *Bp.* has "hoops" in both verses (10, 11), though for the word rendered "fillets" in 1611, it is not unlikely that *Oxf.* was set up from a copy of *Bp.*, and the same inference might be drawn from other places, where *Bp.* and *Oxf.* minutely coincide.

xvii. 4 it is true¹ (it be true *Bp. Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). xxxii. 15 Thou art waxed 1617 (Thou art waxen *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). 2 SAM. xvii. 25 Abigail² 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (Abigail *Bp. Oxf.* 1629 C & L, &c., as in 1 Chr. ii. 16). 1 KIN. iii. 20 rose [with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only] 1613 (arose *Bp. Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1617, &c.). ix. 22 bondman 1613 (bondmen *Bp. Oxf.*, B. M. 3050. g. 3, 1612, 1616, 1617, &c.). JOB xix. 15 maidens *Bp.* 1613 (maides *Oxf.* 1612, 1616, &c.). PROV. xi. 20 unto the Lord 1613 (to the Lord *Oxf.*, B. M. 3050. g. 3, 1612, 1616, 1617, &c.). CANT. ii. 7 till he please (so all known editions except *Oxf.*³ till she please here only, not ch. iii. 5; viii. 4). ISAI. xlix. 1 from afar 1613, 1617 (from far *Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1629 C & L, &c.). ver. 20 strait 1613, 1617 (straight *Oxf.* 1612, 1616). lix. 21 thy seed 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (the seed *Oxf.*). lkv. 2 mine hands 1617 (my hands *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616). Cf. ch. lxiv. 8. JER. v. 24 latter 1612, 1613, 1617 (later *Oxf.* 1616, not in ch. iii. 3). xxv. 15 mine hand 1613 (my hand *Bp. Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629, &c.). EZEK. vi. 14 mine hand [with 3050. g. 3 only] *Bp.* 1613 (my hand *Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629, &c.). xx. 37 *marg. delivering* 1613, 1630 (a delirving *Oxf.*: so 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629 C & L, &c.). xxxi. 18 with the sword *Bp.* 1617 (by the sword *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616). Cf. ver. 17; ch. xxxii. 28, or ch. xxxii. 20, 21, 25, 26, 29, 30. xxxix. 9 *marg. for them*⁴, 1617 (of them *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, &c.). DAN. ii. 14 *marg. Chal. (Cald. Oxf.* 1612—1630). ver. 34 in pieces 1617, 1630 (to pieces *Bp. Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, &c.); cf. ver. 40 *bis*, 44, 45, or ver. 35. HOS. vi. 5 hewed 1612, 1613, 1617, &c. (shewed *Oxf.* 1616). NAH. i. 10 while they be drunken 1617 (while they are drunken *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, &c.).

1 ESDR. v. 5 *marg. Judah* 1612, 1616, 1617, &c. (*Juda Oxf.* 1613). ver. 15 *marg. hezekiah* 1617, 1629, &c. (*hezekia Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1630). ver. 16 *marg. Bezai* 1617, 1629 (*Besai Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1630). ver. 26 Bannas Bárvov (Banua *Bp.*, Banuas *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, moderns). vi. 23 Ecbatane *Bp.* 1617 (Ecbatana *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, moderns). Cf. Tobit iii. 7, &c. viii. 54 *marg.*

Serebias 1613, 1617, &c. (*Serenias Oxf.* 1612, *Serenias* 1616). See Appendix A, p. lxxxiv. TOBIT xi. 14 thy holy 1617 (thine holy *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, &c.). JUDITH iii. 5—vii. 16 Olofernes 1612, 1613, 1617, 1630, 1629, &c. passim, 1616 in ch. vii. 16 (Holophernes *Bp. Oxf.* 1616). See App. C, p. xcv. WISD. iii. 14 *text* ¹ in the Temple *marg.* Or, amongst the people 1612, 1613, &c. (*text* in the Temple *marg.* or amongst the people after chosen, in the previous note, *Oxf.*). ECCLUS. xxi. 24 with disgrace (with the disgrace *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). xxiii. 4 *marg.* ¹ Or, giant like 1612, 1617 (¹ Or, a giant like *Oxf.* 1613, 1616, 1630: *aliter sanat* 1629). xlv. 5 recited 1612, 1613, &c. (rejected *Oxf.*). SONG ver. 4 are (rather are) truth (truth *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, &c.). 1 MACC. vii. 1 *marg. lib.* 12. 1617, 1630, &c. (*lib.* 10, 12. *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616). x. 47 true peace 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, &c. (*text* ¹ peace, *marg.* ¹ true *Oxf.*). 2 MACC. iv. 13 not high priest 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629—1762 (no high priest *Oxf.* 1613, 1630, 1769, moderns).

S. MATT. xiii. 4 way side 1613, 1617, 1743 [way-side 1762], 1769 (wayes side *Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1629 C & L, 1630, &c.). as all ver. 19; Mark iv. 4; Luke viii. 12; xviii. 35. Cf. Mark x. 46; Luke viii. 5 (see Appendix A, p. lxxxi.), where *Synd. Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, have “ways,” but 1629 C & L, 1630, 1638 vary between the two: 1743, 1762, 1769 have “way” consistently throughout. xiii. 31 like unto a grain 1613, 1617, 1629 L, 1630 (like to a grain *Bp. Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1629 C, &c.), as all (including *Bp.*) in ver. 33, 44, 45, 47, 52. S. MARK vii. 4 *Oxf.* alone transposes the marginal notes, placing ¹ Or *bds.* before ¹ *Sextarius*. ACTS xxi. 2 Phenicia 1617, 1629, &c. (Phenicea *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 L, 1630). xxv. 1 Jerusalem 1612, 1613, 1617, 1629 C, &c. (Hierusalem *Oxf.* 1616, 1629 L, 1630): cf. ver. 3, and Appendix A, p. lxxx., note 2. ROM. x. 21 have I stretched *Bp.* 1613, 1617, 1629 L (I have stretched *Oxf.* 1612, 1616, 1629 C, 1630, &c.). xi. 22 toward 1613, 1769 (towards *Bp. Oxf.* 1612, 1616—1762). 1 PET. ii. 7 *marg.* ¹ he is precious 1617 (he is ¹ precious *Oxf.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 L & C, 1630. But 1638, &c. retain ¹ before “precious,” and omit “he is” in the margin).

¹ The copy in S. John's College, Cambridge (T. 6. 26), and B. M. 3050. g. 3, must be earlier on this leaf, since they read “it is time.” See Sect. 1. p. xvi.

² Thus dispensing with the marginal note of 1762 “¹ Heb. *Abigail*.” But B. M. 3050. g. 1 and 466. i. 6 have “*Abigail*,” against *Oxf.*

³ So B. M. 466. i. 6 “she,” but not 3050. g. 1 which is almost identical with it. *Bp.* has “till she be content her self” in all these places. The original American revise of 1851 (see *Introduction*, p. xxiii.) read “she” uniformly in all, but Amer. 1867 has returned to “he.”

⁴ עֲלֵיהֶם: of them, is no alternative rendering to the text.

§ II. List of variations between the two issues of 1611, wherein the readings of the Oxford reprint have been preferred in this volume.

GEN. xvi. 6 But Abram *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (And Abram *Synd.*). xxvi. 34 Bashemath 1612, 1613 (Bashemah *Synd.*). xxxi. 30 longest 1612, 1629 C & L, 1630 (longest *Bp.* *Synd.* 1613, 1617, 1634, 1640). xxxvi. 10 Bashemath 1612, 1613 (Bashamath *Synd.*). xlv. 34 an abomination *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (abomination *Synd.*). EXOD. xi. 8 all these 1612, 1613 (also these *Synd.*). xix. 4 eagles wings *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (eagle wings *Synd.*)¹. xxi. 26, 27 let him go 1629 C (let them go *Bp.* *Synd.* [1612, 1613, 1629 L, 1630 in ver. 26], 1616, 1617)². xxxvi. 29 *marg. twinned* 1629 C and L³ (*twined* *Synd.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, 1630, 1634, 1640). LEV. i. 16 *marg. thereof* 1612, 1613 (*there* *Synd.*). xxv. 28 until the year *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (unto the year *Synd.*). NUM. i. 47 tribe 1612, 1613, 1629 C & L (tribes *Bp.* *Synd.* 1617). xvi. 34 said *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (say *Synd.*). xxi. 18 *direction* 1612, 1613 (*directions* *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). xxxiv. 2 *this is* the land *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (*that is* the land *Synd.*). Cf. ver. 13. ver. 11 go down *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (come down *Synd.*). Cf. ver. 12. DEUT. i. 18 all the things *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (all things *Synd.* 1617). ix. 10 spake with you 1612, 1613 (spake unto you *Synd.* 1617). xii. 26 thy holy things *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (the holy things *Synd.* 1640). xiv. 29 widow *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (widows *Synd.*). xvi. 14 thy maidservant 1612, 1613 (the maidservant *Synd.*). xxxiv. 1 plains 1612, 1613 (plain *Bp.* *Synd.*). JOSH. v. 8 they abode *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (all abode *Synd.*). viii. 32 the stones 1612, 1613 (the stone *Synd.*). xv. 50. See Appendix A, p. lxx. xvi. 6 Taanath [so also B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1613 (Taanah *Synd.* 1612). xviii. 22 Betharabah *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (Bethabarah *Synd.*). xix. 5 Hazar- 1612, 1613, 1629 C & L, 1630 (Hasar-*Synd.* 1616, 1617, 1634, 1640). Cf. 1 Chr. iv. 31 *marg.* RUTH ii. 11 thou knewest *Bp.* [B. M. 3050. g. 2], 1612, 1613 (thou knowest *Synd.*). iii. 8 *marg. took hold on* [B. M. 3050. g. 2], 1612 (*Synd.* 1613

add *him*). ver. 15 he went⁴ (she went *Synd.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, 1629 C & L, 1630, 1634, 1638, 1640, 1744, 1762, 1769, all moderns). 1 SAM. vii. 1 Kirjath- [B. M. 3050. g. 2], 1612, 1613, &c. (Kiriah-*Synd.*). 2 SAM. vi. 9 ark of the LORD *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (ark of God *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). ver. 16 city of David *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (house of David *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). xviii. 31 all them that rose *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (all that rose *Synd.*). Cf. ver. 32 (Heb.). xxiii. 20 a valiant man, of Kabzeel, 1612, 1616, 1629 C & L, &c. (a valiant man of Kabzeel *Synd.* 1613, 1617). Cf. Heb. 1 KIN. xi. 1. See Appendix A, p. lxx. xx. 3 the goodliest 1612, 1616, 1629 L & C (thy goodliest *Synd.* 1613, 1617, 1630). xxi. 2 my house *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616 (mine house *Synd.* 1617). 2 KIN. v. 12 turned *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1617 (returned *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613). xvii. 6 Halah 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 (Halath [H] *Synd.* 1617, 1629 L, 1630). ver. 34 commandment *Bp.* [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (commandments *Synd.* 1617). xix. 15 before the LORD *Bp.* [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1613, &c. (unto the LORD *Synd.*). xxiv. 2 Chaldees *Bp.* 1612, 1630, 1744 (Caldees *Synd.* 1613—1638). 1 CHR. i. 5 Meshech 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (Mesech *Bp.* *Synd.* 1617). ver. 47, 48 Samlah [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1616 *semel*, 1629, &c. (Shamlah *Synd.* 1613, 1616 *semel*, 1617). ii. 49 Sheua 1612, 1613, &c. (Shua *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). iii. 18 Hosama *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (Hosanna *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). Cf. Appendix A, p. lxxi. ver. 23 *marg. Hiskijah* [*Hiskijahu* 1762, &c.], 1612, 1613, &c. (*Hiskiah* *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). iv. 30 and at Hormah *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1617, &c. (and Hormah *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613). ver. 36 Jesohaiah 1612, 1613, &c. (Jehohaiah *Synd.*). Cf. Appendix A, p. lxxi. vi. 74 Mashal 1612, 1613, &c. (Māchal *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). vii. 13 Jezer *Bp.* 1612, 1616, &c. (Gezer *Synd.*, with

¹ Yet "eagle wings" though antiquated is not incorrect. Marsh (*English Language*, p. 278) cites from Wycliff "unkil doughter" Gen. xxix. 10. So Num. xxiv. 6 (1611); Esther i. 13 (*Synd.*). Even modern Bibles retain "a cubit length" Judg. iii. 16. See *Introd.* p. lii.

² Several copies of the issue represented by *Oxf.*, like 1612, 1613, 1629 and 1630, have "let them go" in ver. 26. Such are Brit. Mus. 466. i. 6 not 3050. g. 1; Camb. University Lib. 1, 15; Emmanuel Coll. B. 1. 23; and one belonging to Mr James North of Liverpool.

³ So *Synd.* ch. xxvi. 24 *marg.*, though 1612, 1613, 1630 have "twined" there also, and so even 1629 L. in the earlier place. After the error was corrected in 1629—1744, the Bibles of 1762, 1769 went wrong again, mis-leading moderns (even Bagster 1846), till *twinned* was restored in Camb. 1858, Amer. 1867.

⁴ American Report, p. 19. Yet *Amer.* restored "she" in 1867. See *Introd.* p. xxiii.

B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613, 1617). ver. 36 Suah *Bp.* 1612, 1629 C & L (Shuah *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613, 1616, 1617). xxvi. 5 Issachar *Bp.* 1612, 1616 (Isachar *Synd.* 1613, 1617). ver. 25 Jeshaiiah 1612, 1613 (Jeshiaiah *Synd.*). Cf. ch. xxv. 3. xxvii. 33 Hushai [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1616 (Hushi 1613, 1617). 2 CHR. vi. 5 my people Israel *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1617 (my people of Israel *Synd.* 1613). xvi. 1 *fin.* Judah [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1616, 1617 (Juda *Bp. Synd.* 1613). xxi. 15 disease of thy bowels *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (diseases of the bowels *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). xxx. 1 his princes 1612, 1616, 1629 C, 1630 (the princes *Synd.* 1613, 1617). xxxii. 20 Amoz 1612, 1616 (Amos *Bp. Synd.* 1613, 1617). Cf. ver. 32. xxxiv. 21 for them that are left *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (of them that are left *Synd.*). EZRA ii. 28 two hundred, twenty *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616 (two hundred and twenty *Synd.* 1617). ver. 33 Hadid 1612, 1613, &c. (Haddid *Synd.*). ix. 2 hath been chief 1612, 1616, 1617 (have been chief *Synd.* 1613). NEHEM. vi. 10 Mehetabel 1612, 1613 (Mehetable *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). Cf. Appendix A, p. lxxiii. viii. 10 unto our LORD *Bp.* 1612, 1616 (unto the LORD *Synd.* 1613, 1617). ix. 14 thy holy sabbath *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (the holy sabbath *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). x. 1 those that sealed 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (these that sealed *Synd.* 1617). ver. 16 Biguai *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (Bigui *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). xi. 11 Hilkiiah 1612, 1613 (Helkiah *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). Cf. ch. xii. 7, 21. ESTHER i. 13 king's manner *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (king manner *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). See p. lii. ix. 6, 11 Shushan 1612, 1613 (Sushan *Synd.* here only). JOB ix. 9 *marg. Cecil* [B. M. 3050. g. 2], 1612, 1616, 1617, &c. (*Cecil Synd.* 1613). xi. 16 thy misery *Bp.* [B. M. 3050. g. 2], 1612, 1616, 1617, &c. (*the misery Synd.* 1613). PSALM xxiv. 8 Who is this king 1612, 1613, 1617 (Who is the king *Bp. Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1616, so 1630 even in ver. 10). xxxiii. 7 gathereth *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (gathered *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). xxxv. 27 yea let them say *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (yet let them say *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). xliv. 23 O Lord 1612, 1616—1744, Oxf. 1835, Camb. 1858, Amer. 1867 (O LORD *Synd.* 1613, 1762, 1769, even D'Oyly and Mant 1817,

Bagster 1846). See Appendix A, p. lxxviii, note 1. lvi. 6 gather [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1613, &c. (gathered *Synd.*). lxxiv. 23 rise up 1612, 1616, &c. (arise up *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613, 1617). lxxx. 9 preparedst 1612, 1613, &c. (preparest *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). civ. 4 his angels *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (the angels *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). PROV. viii. 27 *marg. a circle* 1612, 1616, &c. (*circle Synd.* 1613). xxiii. 31 upon the wine *Bp.* [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1613, &c. (among the wine *Synd.*). ECCLES. i. 17 spirit 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (the spirit *Synd.* 1617, here only). xii. 1 thy Creator 1612, 1613, &c. (the Creator *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). ISALAH i. 9 Gomorrah 1613, 1616, 1617 (Gomorah *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, not in ver. 10: 1612 in both). ix. 18 smoke 1612, 1616, 1617 (the smoke *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613). x. 15 *as if it were* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (*as it were Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). ver. 19 *with few* 1612, 1616, 1617 (*with write Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613). xiii. 1 Amoz 1612, 1629 C, 1630 (Amos *Synd.* 1613, 1616, 1617, 1629 L). xix. 5 the river 1612, 1616, 1629 C & L, 1630 (the rivers *Bp. Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only, 1613, 1617). xxiii. 12 have no rest *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (take no rest *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). ver. 13 founded 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (found *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). lvii. 10 wearied [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629 C & L (weary *Bp. Synd.* 1613). lix. 14 afar off [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (far off *Bp. Synd.*). lx. 4 from far *Bp.* [B. M. 3050. g. 3], 1612 (from afar *Synd.* 1613). Cf. ver. 9. lxi. 10 and as a bride *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629 C & L (as a bride *Synd.* 1613). JEREM. v. 15 upon you *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (upon thee *Synd.*). xii. 7 hand 1612, 1613, 1616 (hands *Synd.* 1617). xxvii. 20 Kiriath- 1612, 1613, 1616 (Kiriath- *Synd.* 1617). xl. 12 of all places *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (of the places *Synd.*). xlviii. 34 Elealeh 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (Elealeth *Synd.*, with B. M. 1276. l. 4 only). EZEK. v. 5 This *is* Jerusalem 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629 C & L (Thus *is* Jerusalem *Synd.*, with B. M. 3050. g. 3 only, 1613). xvi. 16 And of thy garments 1612, 1616, 1617, 1629 C & L (And thy garments *Synd.*, Of thy garments 1613). ver. 59 hast despised *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, 1629 C

& L (hath despised *Synd.* 1630). xxvii. 10 thy men of war 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (the men of war *Synd.*). xxix. 18, 19 Nebuchadrezzar 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (Nebuchadnezzar *Synd.*). xxxi. 4 the field *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (the fields *Synd.*). xxxv. 10 mine *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (thine *Synd.*). xxxvi. 10 the wastes 1612, 1613, 1616 (the waste *Synd.* 1617). xlii. 12 directly *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (directed *Synd.*). xliv. 29 the trespass offering 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (their trespass offering *Synd.*). DAN. xi. 6 she shall be given up 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (he...*Synd.*). ver. 10 sons 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (son *Synd.*). HOSEA xiv. 3 Asshur *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616 (Ashur *Synd.* 1617). AMOS vi. 7 that go captive *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (that goeth captive *Synd.*). OBAD. ver. 7 thy confederacy *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616 (the confederacy *Synd.* 1617). MICAH i. 5 for the sins 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (the sins *Bp.* *Synd.*). HAB. ii. 15 that puttest 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (thou puttest *Synd.*). ZEPH. i. 7 hath bid 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (had bid *Synd.*). ZECH. iii. 7 *marg. walks* 1612, 1613, 1616 (*walk* *Synd.* 1617). x. 3 his goodly 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617 (the goodly *Synd.*).

1 ESDRAS i. 23 his Lord 1612, 1613 (the Lord *Synd.*). ver. 29 king Josias 1612, 1613 (Josias *Synd.*). 2 ESDR. ii. 33 at nought 1612, 1616, 1629, 1630 (at naught *Synd.* 1613, 1617). Cf. ch. iv. 23. vii. 40 Sennacherib *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616 (Sannacherib *Synd.* 1617). xiv. 12 the tenth *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616 (a tenth *Synd.* 1617). TOBIT v. 18 *marg. Let not* 1612, 1613 (*Let no* *Synd.*). JUDITH xvi. 4 stopped 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (stoppeth *Synd.* 1617). ECCLES. xxiii. 19 eyes of men *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (eyes of man *Synd.*). BARUCH vi. 40 Chaldeans 1612, 1616, 1630 (Caldeans 1613, 1617,

1629 C). PRAYER OF MANASSES l. 3 their righteous 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 (the righteous *Bp.* *Synd.* 1617). 1 MACC. xii. 47 *marg. left* 1612, 1613 (*let* *Synd.*).

S. MATT. xiii. 45 goodly pearls *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (good pearls *Synd.* 1617). xviii. 30 went *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1617, &c. (went out *Synd.* 1613). Cf. ver. 28 (Gk.). xxii. 24 a man *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1629 C & L (any man *Synd.* 1613, 1617, 1630)¹. S. MARK xv. 46 unto the door *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (upon the door *Synd.*). S. LUKE ii. 24 offer a sacrifice 1612, 1613, &c. (offer sacrifice *Synd.*). x. 36 among the thieves *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (among thieves *Synd.*). S. JOHN xiv. 23 a man *Bp.* 1612, 1616, &c. (any man *Synd.* 1613)¹. ACTS iv. 27 thy holy child *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (the holy child *Synd.*). vi. 12 came upon *Bp.* 1612, 1616, &c. (came unto *Synd.* 1613). Cf. Luke xx. 1; ch. iv. 1. xv. 11 the Lord *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1629 C & L (our Lord *Synd.* 1613, 1617). xvi. 7 suffered them *Bp.* 1612, 1613 (suffered him *Synd.*). ver. 19 drew them into *Bp.* 1612, 1613, &c. (drew them unto *Synd.*). ROM. vi. 21 had ye 1612, 1613, 1616, &c. (had you *Synd.* 1617). xvi. *Subscription*, of the Church *Bp.* 1612, 1616, &c. (to the Church *Synd.* 1613). EPH. vi. 21 ye also may *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 C & L (ye may also *Synd.* 1617, 1630). 1 THESS. *Title*, Paul the Apostle 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, &c. (the Apostle Paul *Synd.* here only). ch. i. 9 turned *Bp.* 1612, 1613, 1616, 1617, 1630, &c. (returned *Synd.* 1629 L). JAMES v. 4 Sabaoth 1612, 1616, 1629 C (Sabaoth *Synd.* 1613, 1617, 1630): see App. A, p. lxxxii., note 3. 1 PET. i. 22 your souls *Bp.* 1612, 1616, 1629, &c. (your selves *Synd.* 1613, 1617). 2 PET. ii. 6 Gomorrha 1612, 1616, 1629 L, 1630, 1638 (Gomorra *Synd.* 1617, 1630; Gomorra 1629 C).

¹ The context must decide which form is preferable, as the practice varies in rendering τῆς: e. g. John xv. 13 "a man;" John xvi. 30 "any man."

NOTE. Between the two copies in the British Museum which resemble the Oxford reprint (3050. g. 1 and 466. i. 6) the only differences in any of the passages cited in the foregoing lists § 1. and § 11. occur in Ex. xxi. 26; Cant. ii. 7. Of the other issue, B. M. 3050. g. 2 being regarded as the standard, and 3050. g. 3, 1276. l. 4, and *Synd.* A. 3. 14 mixed copies, the *Syndics* nowhere agrees with 3050. g. 2 against the other two, but with 3050. g. 3 alone in Ezek. v. 5; with 3050. g. 2 and 1276. l. 4 against 3050. g. 3 in 15 places; with 3050. g. 3 and 1276. l. 4 against 3050. g. 2 in 5 places; with 1276. l. 4 alone (which is a fine tall volume, once the property of Lea Wilson) in no less than 34 places. Not one of the four is ever left without one copy to countenance it, except *Synd.* in 2 Kin. xviii. 37 (p. lxx.); 1 Chr. iv. 36. Hence it is plain that *Synd.* A. 3. 14 and B. M. 1276. l. 4 were among the earliest and least revised of the copies printed off.

APPENDIX C.

List of Passages in which the Readings of the Edition of the Authorized Bible of 1611 have been restored in the present Volume.

The date annexed is that of the later edition in which each change is supposed to have originated. See *Introduction*, Sect. I. p. xiv.

N.B. Variations relating only to English orthography or grammatical inflexions are not admitted into the following list, since they have been sufficiently described in the *Introduction*, Section v. pp. xlviii.—liv.

Genesis	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	Leviticus	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
v. 26	<i>marg.</i> †Heb. <i>Lemech</i>	omitted 1629, transferred to ver. 25, 1638.	xiii. 29	hath a plague	have a plague, 1769. Cf. ver. 38.
vii. 2	†by sevens	by †sevens, 1629.	xv. 33	which is unclean	that is unclean, 1769.
x. 7	Sabtechah (Amer. 1867)	Sabtecah, 1762, Sabtechah, 1769.	xxii. 10	a sojourner of the priest's	a sojourner of the priest, 1638 ³ .
xix. 21	concerning this thing	concerning this thing also, 1638 ¹ .	xxv. 5	it own accord	its own accord, 1744 ⁸ .
xxv. 4	Abida	Abidah, 1629 ² .	xxv. 23	were strangers, 1613, 1617	are strangers, 1616, 1629, C. and L., 1630.
xxvi. 1, 8, 14, 15, 18	Philistims	Philistines, 1629, C. (1613 <i>bis</i> , 1629, L. <i>ter</i>).			
xxxi. 1	which was of our father's	which was our fathers, 1616 ³ .	Numbers		
xxxvi. 14	daughter of Zibeon	the daughter of Zibeon, 1629.	iii. 13	they shall be northwards	shall they be, 1769. northward, 1629. Cf. ver. 23, 29, 38.
xxxvii. 36	Medanites, 1612—1630	Midianites, 1616, 1629, C. Cf. ch. xxv. 2.	v. 19, 20	hath lien ⁹ (lain, 1762), 1613—1762	have lien, 1629, L. (lain, 1769).
xxxix. 1	hand	hands, 1629, C. and L., 1630, 1637.	ix. 18	in the tents	in their tents, 1769 (as in ver. 17, 20, 22).
xlvi. 12	Zerah	Zarah, 1769 (Serah, 1630) ⁴ .	xx. 5	or vines	or of vines, 1769.
xlvi. 6	any man [better than "any man"]	any men, 1762, <i>any</i> men, 1769.	xxiv. 6	the river side, 1613, 1617 ¹⁰	the rivers (river's, 1762) side, 1616, 1629, C. and L., 1630.
xlvi. 18	also had our herds. Cf. ver. 22	also hath our herds, 1629 C. (had also... 1630).	xxiv. 20, <i>marg.</i>	¶ <i>The first of the nations</i>	Or, <i>the first of the nations</i> , 1744.
			xxx. 8	disallow	disallowed, 1769.
			xxxvi. 3	whereinto. Cf. ch. xiv. 24	whereunto, 1629.
Exodus					
vi. 21	Zichri	Zithri, 1769 ⁵ .	Deuteronomy		
xxiii. 23	the Hivites, 1612, 1613, 1617, 1629, L., 1769 ⁶	and the Hivites, 1616, 1629, C.—1762 (<i>and</i> , 1638—1762).	xxii. 9, <i>marg.</i>	<i>the seed</i>	<i>thy seed</i> , 1629.
xxix. 26	consecrations (as ver. 34; Lev. viii. 28, 31), Heb.	consecration, 1762 (as ver. 22, 27, 31; Lev. viii. 33).	xxiii. 25	the standing corn of thy neighbours	the standing corn of thy neighbour, 1769 ³ .
			xxiv. 15, <i>marg.</i>	<i>he lifeth</i>	<i>lifeth</i> , 1638.
Leviticus					
v. 10	had sinned	hath sinned, 1762. Cf. ver. 6.	xxvii. 12	Gerizzim	Gerizim, 1769. Cf. ch. xi. 29.
vii. 23, & xiv. 54 ⁷	manner	manner of, 1762 (as ch. vii. 26, 27, &c.).	xxviii. 29	noon days	noon-day, 1762.
xi. 3	cheweth cud	cheweth the cud, 1629 (as ver. 4—6).	Joshua		
xi. 10	nor scales (as ver. 12)	and scales, 1769.	iii. 11	even the Lord, 1612—1630	of the Lord, 1629 (LXX. Vulg.).
xii. 6, <i>marg.</i>	<i>son of his year</i>	<i>a son of his year</i> , 1629. Cf. Gen. xvii. 12.	x. 1, 3	Adoni-zedek (-ck, 1629, L., ver. 1)	Adoni-zedec, 1769.

br ¹ This change, however, ought to have been acquiesced in: cf. Hew.

² So all have the word in 1 Chr. i. 33, and the final *Ain* is not usually represented by *h*, cf. 2 Sam. v. 14. 1 Chr. xxiv. 11. See however *h* final in Gen. xxxv. 27; xxxviii. 2 (but not 1 Chr. ii. 3); Josh. xxi. 11. This variation was overlooked in the text of the present volume.

³ Cf. Lev. xxii. 10. Deut. xxiii. 25. 1 Cor. x. 29. This double possessive is sometimes retained even in modern Bibles: e.g. 2 Kin. xxii. 12. 2 Chr. ii. 13; xxxiv. 20. Matt. xxv. 51 (not so Mark xiv. 47; Luke xxii. 50). Luke xv. 17.

⁴ Yet so even 1611 in ch. xxxviii. 30 on account of the Hebrew pause.

⁵ Corrected in the Scotch and American (1867) Bibles only.

⁶ The re-correction of 1769 is followed by Mant 1817, Oxford 8vo. 1835, Bagster 1846, Oxford 4to. 1857, London 8vo. 1859, American 1867, but not by our standard (Cambr. 8vo. 1858) and some modern Bibles.

⁷ Remove "of" before "plague" in ch. xiv. 54 from the text of this volume. See *Introd.* p. lii.

⁸ See *Introd.* p. lii.

⁹ On this participial form see *Introd.* p. xlix.

¹⁰ See Appendix B, p. lxxxviii., note on Ex. xix. 4.

Joshua	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	1 Kings	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
xi. 2, & xii. 3	Cinneroth	Chinneroth, 1769. Cf. ch. xiii. 27 (Appendix A); xix. 35.	xv. 5	Urijah (as 1638, &c. Neh. iii. 4)	Uriah, 1629 C. (not L.), as 1611, Ezra viii. 33; Neh. iii. 4.
xii. 2	river of Arnon (<i>of</i> 1629)	river Arnon, 1638.	xv. 27 xvi. 19	belongeth to make Israel sin	<i>belonged</i> , 1762. to make Israel to sin, 1762.
xiii. 18	Jahazah. Cf. ch. xxi. 36	Jahaza, 1629, C. and L., 1630.	xviii. 28	cried loud, 1612, 1613, 1617, 1630	cried aloud, 1616, 1629, C. and L.
xiii. 23	villages, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629, L., 1630	the villages, 1617, 1629, C.	xxii. 2	on the third year	in the third year, 1629, C.
xix. 2	or Sheba, 1612, 1613. Cf. Gen. xxvi. 33	and Sheba, 1616—1762, Sheba, 1769 ¹ .	xxii. 25, <i>marg.</i> & 2 Chr. xviii. 24, <i>marg.</i> 2 Kings	† Heb. <i>chamber in</i>	† Heb. <i>a chamber in</i> , 1638.
xix. 19 <i>ibid.</i>	Hapharaim Shion, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629, C. and L., 1630	Haphraim, 1769. Shihon, 1617, 1638.	iv. 35 viii. 19 xii. 18	neeced. Cf. Job xli. 18 to give to him had dedicate	sneezed, 1762. to give him, 1629, C. had dedicated, 1762. Cf. App. A, p. xx., note 2.
xix. 42	Aijalon	Ajalon, 1629, C. (not L.). Seep. lxxi., note 4.	xix. 2	Esai, 1612, 1613, 1617 (Esay, 1616, 1629 L., 1630)	Isaiah (transferring to ver. 2 the <i>marg.</i> note of 1611 on ver. 6), 1629, C.
xxi. 11, <i>text</i> & <i>marg.</i>	Arbah, 1612—1630 (<i>text</i>). Cf. Gen. xxxv. 27	Arba, 1638.	xx. 17 xxiii. 36	unto Babylon twenty and five year old. Cf. 1 Esdr. i. 39	into Babylon, 1629, C. twenty and five years old, 1629, C. See Introd. p. liii.
Judges iii. 15, <i>marg.</i> vi. 15, & ix. 9	<i>Gemini</i> . Cf. 1 Sam. ix. 1 Or, 1612—1630	<i>Gemini</i> , 1762 ² . †† Heb. (1629, C., ch. vi. 15), 1638. coast, 1769, Bagster 1846; not Oxf. 1857, Lond. 1859, American 1867.	1 Chronicles i. 25	Rehu	Reu, 1638. Cf. Gen. xi. 18, 19 ⁸ .
xix. 29	coasts	coast, 1769, Bagster 1846; not Oxf. 1857, Lond. 1859, American 1867.	i. 38	Ezer. Cf. ver. 42; Gen. xxxvi. 21, 27	Ezar, 1629, C. and L. (not 1630).
1 Samuel ii. 20, <i>marg.</i> iv. 7, <i>marg.</i>	<i>he asked</i> or <i>the third</i> , 1612, 1613, 1617, 1629, C., 1638, 1769 ³	<i>she asked</i> , 1638. or <i>the third</i> , 1616, 1629, L., 1630, or, <i>the third</i> , 1744, 1762, moderns.	ii. 47 ii. 49	Geshan Achsa. Cf. Josh. xv. 17; Judg. i. 13	Gesham, 1769. Achsa, 1638.
xvii. 20, <i>marg.</i> xviii. 1	battle ray when he made	battle array, 1744. when he had made, 1629.	iii. 19	and the son of Zerubabel ⁹	and the sons of Zerubabel, 1629, C. and L., 1630.
xx. 5 xxx. 2	in the fields Malchishua. Cf. 1 Chr. viii. 33; ix. 39; x. 2	in the field, 1638. Melchishua, 1769. Cf. ch. xiv. 49.	iii. 23, <i>marg.</i> v. 11 v. 18 vii. 1	<i>Hiskijah</i> . Cf. Appendix B, p. lxxxviii. Salchah. Cf. Deut. iii. 10 of † valiant men Shimron	<i>Hiskijahu</i> , 1629—1744; <i>Hiskijahu</i> 1762, &c. Salcab, 1629. † of valiant men, 1629 ¹⁰ . Shimrom, 1629, C. and L., 1630 (not 1638—1762), 1769.
2 Samuel ii. 9 iv. 4 v. 14 vii. 7, <i>marg.</i>	he made him feet, and was Shammua ⁴ In the 1 Chr. xvii. 6, <i>any of the judges</i> to thy mischief ⁵ Shimea ⁶ <i>lion</i> . Cf. <i>marg.</i> of Isai. xxix. 1; Ezek. xliii. 15	made him, 1762. feet. He was, 1762. Shammuah, 1638. 1 Chr. xvii. 6, <i>any of the judges</i> , 1638. in thy mischief, 1629. Shimeah, 1769. <i>lions</i> , 1638.	vii. 5 vii. 19 vii. 27 vii. 35 xii. 5 xiii. 9	men of might Shemida ⁴ Jehoshua ⁴ . Cf. Num. xiii. 16 And the son. Cf. ch. iii. 19 Eleuzai Or, <i>shook</i>	valiant men of might, 1638. Cf. ver. 2. Shemidah, 1762. Jehoshuah, 1630, 1762. And the sons, 1744. Eluzai, 1629, C. † (1762) † Heb. <i>shook</i> , 1762, &c.
xxiii. 20, <i>marg.</i>	<i>lion</i> . Cf. <i>marg.</i> of Isai. xxix. 1; Ezek. xliii. 15	<i>lions</i> , 1638.	xiii. 11, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Hebr.</i> (That is 1629) <i>breach</i>	That is, <i>The breach</i> , 1638.
xxiii. 37	Naharai	Nahari, 1769.	xviii. 3, <i>marg.</i> & ver. 16, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Hadadezer</i> in <i>Ahimelech</i> in...Saraia in	<i>Hadadezer</i> , 1769. <i>Ahimelech</i> ... <i>Seraiah</i> , 1744. Cf. App. A, p. lxxii.
1 Kings iii. 4	offer up on, 1613, 1617	offer on 1612, offer upon, 1616, 1629, C. and L., &c.	iii. 12	thy word (LXX.)	thy words (Vulg.), 1629, C.
iii. 12	thy word (LXX.)	thy words (Vulg.), 1629, C.	xiii. 11	his son came	his sons came ⁷ , 1616, 1617, &c.

¹ Modern Bibles are divided between the two wrong renderings of 1616, 1769. The American only follows 1611.

² This gross error is corrected in Bagster 1846, Camb. 1858.

³ So Oxf. 1835, Bagster 1846.

⁴ See p. xci., Gen. xxv. 4 note 2. *Ain* is not represented in ver. 15 *bis*, 16 *bis*.

⁵ Vulg. has *premut te mala tua*. The Translators give what they hold to be the general sense in the text, reserving a more literal rendering for the margin.

⁶ The reading of the *Keri* and of 1 Chr. xx. 7. The variation of 1769

will not suit the form in the *Chetiv* and the Vatican Septuagint (*Ceteed*). Yet "Shimeah" is correct in ch. xiii. 3.

⁷ A very needless change, though upheld by LXX. and Vulg. Cf. Cardwell, *Oxford Bibles*, p. 16. In 1762, &c. we find the marginal note † Heb. *son*.

⁸ *Ain* final is usually mute (see p. xci., note 2), but in the middle of a word the practice is less fixed.

⁹ In ver. 21 the first "sons" is also singular in Hebrew, so that 1621 is inconsistent in the matter. So ch. vii. 35.

¹⁰ Corrected only in B 13 st r 1846 of the moderns.

1 Chronicles	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	Job	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
xxiii. 20	Micah. Cf. ch. xxiv. 24, 25	Micah, 1629.	xx. 25	glistering	glittering, 1762. Cf. Deut. xxxii. 41.
xxiv. 11	Jeshua. Cf. Ezra ii. 36	Jeshuah, 1629, C. and L. (not 1630).	xxviii. 17, marg.	vessel	vessels, 1744.
xxvi. 20, 26, & xxviii. 12.	dedicate things	dedicated things, 1762. Compare App. A, p. lxx., note 2.	xxviii. 27, marg.	did number	number, 1638.
2 Chr. xxiv. 7, & xxxi. 12.			xxix. 17, marg.	I cast flying cliffs ⁶	cast, 1638. fleeing, 1629 (LXX.). cliffs, 1762.
Ezek. xlv. 29			xxx. 3	the companions ⁶ of the potsherd	thy companions, 1769. of potsherd, 1762.
1 Chr. xxix. 6	rulers over the king's work	rulers of the king's work, 1762.	xxx. 6		
xxix. 17, marg.	† Heb. found. Cf. Judg. xx. 48	† Or, found, 1638.	xli. 6		
2 Chronicles ix. 11, marg.	stairs (stairs)	(staies, 1629, C., staves, 1638), stays, 1744—1769 ¹ .	xli. 30, marg. Psalm	ii. 4	the Lord, 1612—1630. 1762, 1769
xvi. 6	was a building	was building, 1769.	xxiv. 3	and who shall stand	the Lord, 1629, C.—1744 ⁷ .
xx. 36	Ezion-geber (sic legendum). Cf. 1 Kin. xxii. 48	Ezion gaber, 1638 (in pausa). Cf. Numb. xxxiii. 35, 36; Deut. ii. 8.	xlv. 11	thy Lord. Cf. Isai. li. 22	or who shall stand, 1769.
xxv. 18, marg.	furze bush (fur, 1612, 1613, 1630, 1744)	furze-bush, 1762, furze bush, 1769.	lxxxi. 12, marg.	imagination	the lord, Camb. Svo. 1858 (our standard) only.
xxvi. 18	pertaineth, 1612, 1613, 1617, 1630	appertaineth, 1616, 1629, C. and L. and they laid, 1629.	cxvii. 19	he saveth to be a joyful whatsoever he pleased	imaginations, 1762.
xxix. 23	and laid	spake, 1638.	cxviii. 9		and he saveth, 1762. So and to be a joyful, 1629.
xxxii. 6, marg.	he spake		cxv. 3		whatsoever he hath pleased, 1769.
xxxiii. 19	all his sin	all his sins, 1762.	cxix. 42, marg.	reproveth also shall sit [Cf. Heb.] grinneth (grins, 1613, semel, 1638, &c. his).	reproacheth, 1638.
xxxiv. 10	mend. Cf. ch. xxiv. 12	amend, 1769.	cxli. 5, & cxli. 9	grinneth (grins, 1613, semel, 1638, &c. his). So Job xviii. 9	shall also sit, 1762. gins, 1762.
xxxv. 20	Carchemish. Cf. Isai. x. 9; Jer. xlv. 2	Charchemish, 1762.	cxli. 9	from the snare	from the snares, 1769.
Ezra ii. 2	Mispar ²	Mizpar, 1744.	cxliii. 9, marg.	hid me, 1613—1744	hide me, 1612, 1630, 1762, 1769.
i. 2, marg.	Matt. i. 12 and Luke iii. 27, called Zorobabel	Called Zorobabel, Matt. i. 12; Luke iii. 27. 1629.	cxlviii. 8	vapour (so American, 1867)	vapours, 1769.
iv. 10	Asnapper, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1629 C.—1744	Asnapper, 1617, 1629 L., 1630, 1762, 1769, &c.	Proverbs xxv. 21	a corner. Cf. ch. xxi. 9	the corner, 1769.
iv. 24	house of the God which	house of God which, 1616, &c. ³	Ecclesiastes viii. 8, marg.	casting of	casting off ⁴ , 1629, C., 1638 (not 1744). 1762, &c.
viii. 18	the silver and gold	the silver and the gold, 1762	viii. 17	further. Cf. ch. xii. 12	farther, 1762.
viii. 21	the river Ahava (Heb. not as ver. 31)	Ahava, the river of 1762.	Canticles viii. 4, marg.	stir up, or (, 1612) why	stir up, or, why, 1744.
Nehemiah vii. 30	Geba (Gaba, Ezra ii. 26)	Gaba, 1638 (in pausa).	Isaiah vi. 8	I said	said I, 1629.
vii. 59	Pochereth (, 1629, L.) Zebaim	Pochereth of Zebaim, 1629, C. Cf. Ezra ii. 57 ⁴ .	viii. 6	I'or so much (Forso-much, 1629)	Forasmuch, 1762.
Job x. 10	cruddled (cruddled, 1613)	curdled, 1762.	x. 26	rock Oreb. Cf. Judg. vii. 25	rock of Oreb, 1629, C. and L. (not 1630), 1638
xviii. 9	grinne, 1612—1630; grin, 1629, C.	gin, 1762. See Ps. cxl. 5, and Introd. p. xlviii.	xiv. 9, text marg.	† chief ones	† chief ones.
			xiv. 17, marg.	† Heb. leaders, or great goats	† Heb. leaders. † Or, great goats, 1629.
			xviii. 7, marg.	homeward polished, &c. (polished, &c. 1612, 1616, 1629, L., 1630)	homewards, 1762. polished, 1613, 1629, C., 1638, 1744: polished: 1762, &c.

¹ This mere typographical error, whose adoption may have been helped by "staves" ver. 18, remains in Mant 1817, Bagster 1846 and some modern Bibles, but is corrected in Oxford 1835, Cambridge 1858, American 1867.

² In this volume "Mizpar" of the later Bibles has been retained in error.

³ This seems to be an attempt on the part of the Translators (afterwards given over; ch. vii. 18) to represent, whensoever it might be possible, the status emphaticus of the Chaldee.

⁴ The passage is too obscure to be worth altering. The Vulgate has *filius I hohereth, qui erat ortus ex Sabaim filio Amon*.

⁵ In 2 Chr. xx. 16 "cliffe" of 1611 represents another Hebrew word. "Clift" in Ex. xxxiii. 22; Isai. lii. 5 is left unaltered in 1762 and

the moderns, the general sense, though not the Hebrew words, being the same as here.

⁶ That is, the partners in the fishery (Luke v. 7, 10); Blayney's variation hardly looks accidental, and lingers in many later Bibles, e.g. Osterwald 1808, Oxford Svo. 1813, D'Ooly & Mant 1817, even in Bagster 1846.

⁷ The present text is *Adonai*, but *Jehovah* is read in at least 25 Hebrew manuscripts and five early editions, so that the Translators (who seldom err in this matter) probably intended to use capitals. Since Oxf. Svo. 1835, as also by Bp. Turten's direction (Introd. p. xxii.), the capitals have been again withdrawn, but not in Bagster 1846.

⁸ *Nec est dimissio in bello*, Field. The sense given by 1629 C. and the moderns may be as good as that of 1611, but not identical with it. For "off" see 1611 in Gen. xxxviii. 14. Ex. iii. 5.

Isaiah	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	Amos	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
xix. 14, <i>marg.</i> xxii. 17, <i>marg.</i>	<i>perversities</i> v. 18. <i>shall surely,</i> &c.	<i>perverseness</i> , 1762. <i>shall surely</i> , &c. ver. 18, 1629.	i. 1	two year	two years, 1616, 1630 (not 1612, 1613, 1617, &c., 1629, C. and L., 1638), 1744.
xxviii. 11, <i>marg.</i> li. 16	<i>lip</i> and have covered	<i>lips</i> , 1638. and I have covered, 1769.	ii. 2	Kerioth. Cf. Jer. xlviii. 24	Kerioth, 1629, C. and L., 1630. Kerioth, 1612.
lxiii. 19, <i>marg.</i> Jeremiah xvi. 2 xxxiv. 11, & xvi. 26 xxxiv. 16	† † Heb. nor daughters afterwards whom ye had set	† (1744). Or, 1638. or daughters, 1769. afterward, 1769.	Jonah i. 4	† was like	was [†] like, Bagster, 1846, Camb. 8vo. 1858, American, 1867.
xxxvii. 9 xl. 1 xliv. 28, <i>marg.</i>	your [†] selves The word which or from them (<i>men</i> 1616).	whom he had set, 1629 C., 1638, moderns. † yourselves, 1762. The word that, 1762. or them, 1762.	Nahum iii. 16 Zechariah iv. 2	fleeth. Cf. IIab. i. 8 which were (<i>were</i> , 1629) upon	fleeth, 1762. which <i>are</i> upon, 1762.
lii. 1	one and twenty year, 1612—1638	one and twenty years, 1630, 1744.	Malachi i. 14, <i>marg.</i> ii. 2	† † Heb. and will curse	† Or, 1629. and I will curse, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.
Ezekiel vii. 11, <i>text</i> <i>marg.</i>	theirs (their multi- tude, 1611) ¹ Or, <i>their tumultuous</i> <i>persons.</i> Heb. <i>tu-</i> <i>mult.</i>	their multitude..... theirs. Or, <i>tumult.</i> Or, <i>their</i> <i>tumultuous persons,</i> 1629.	i. 9 i. 28, 32, 47, 57, & ii. 1	Jechonias ⁴ Jeremie. Cf. 2 Esdr. ii. 18; Ecclus. xlix. 6; 2 Macc. ii. 1, 5, 7; Matt. ii. 17	Jeconias, 1629. Jeremy, 1762 (1612, 1613, 1616, 1629, &c. partially).
x. 5	utter court	outer court, 1762 ² . Cf. 2 Macc. xiv. 41.	i. 39	twenty year old	twenty years old, 1612 (not 1613, &c.), 1629, 1630. Cf. 2 Km. xxiii. 36.
xi. 24 xiii. 9, <i>marg.</i> xviii. 1 xxiii. 23	in vision <i>counsel</i> And the word all the Assyrians	in a vision, 1769. <i>council</i> , 1762. The word, 1638. and (<i>and</i> , 1638) all the Assyrians, 1616 (not 1617), 1629.	i. 55 iii. 11 iv. 21	brake down...set fire strongest, 1612—1630, 1769 He sticks	and break down, 1769 ...and set fire, 1762. the strongest, 1629— 1762 ⁵ . He sticketh, 1769. Cf. Ecclus. xlix. 12. <i>Themasius</i> , 1769 ⁶ .
xxvii. 16, <i>marg.</i> xxx. 17 xxxi. 14 xxxvi. 3, <i>marg.</i>	† Or, <i>chrysopraxe</i> (<i>Chrysopraxe</i> 1616). Cf. ch. xxviii. 13 Phi-beseth their trees <i>come up on</i>	(† 1744) † Heb. <i>chrysopraxe</i> , 1638, 1744 Pi-beseth, 1762. their trees , 1629 ³ . <i>come upon</i> , 1612, 1616 (not 1613, 1617), 1629.	iv. 29, <i>marg.</i> v. 14 v. 29, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Themasius</i> Adonican (Aldus), 1612, 1630 <i>Agabah</i>	Adonican, <i>Eph.</i> 1613 —1744: -kam, 1762, 1769, moderns. Cf. ch. viii. 39. <i>Agaba</i> , 1629. Cf. Neh. vii. 48.
xliv. 27	eight day	eighth day, 1629, C., 1630. See App. A, p. lxviii., note 2: also p. xcvi., note 3.	v. 34 v. 55 v. 69 vii. 6	Sabie (Σαβίη, LXX.) Sidon. Cf. 2 Esdr. i. 11; 1 Macc. v. 15 Azbazareth ⁴ , 1630 and other that were	Saby, 1629; Saby, 1744. Zidon, 1769. Azbazareth, 1629. and others that were, 1762.
xlvi. 3 xlvi. 28 Daniel ii. 27 iii. 19 v. 31	† the waters † Or, <i>Meribah</i> astrologians to be heat two year	the † waters, 1629. † † Heb. <i>Meribah</i> , 1638. astrologers, 1638. to be heated, 1762. two years, 1612 (not 1613, 1616, 1617), 1629, L., 1630 (not 1629, C., 1638), 1744.	viii. 2 viii. 39 viii. 75, <i>marg.</i> viii. 96, <i>marg.</i> ix. 19, <i>marg.</i>	Memeroth (Aldus) Adonican (Aldus <i>here</i>) † † <i>Greek</i> and of all Israel <i>Maas...Jarib...Geda-</i> <i>liah</i> Sabateus, 1612, 1613, 1630 (Σαβαταῖος, Vat. MS. [<i>Fervellone</i>], Σα- βαταῖος, Rom. edit.)	Meremoth, 1762. Adonican, 1612, Ado- nikam, 1762. Cf. ch. v. 14. † † (1638) Or, 1629. and all Israel ⁷ , 1629. 1629 prefixes "Or," to each. Sabatteas, 1629—1762, Sabateas, 1769 (Σα- βαρταῖος, Aldus).
xi. 38, <i>marg.</i> Hosea xiii. 3	or, as for the Almighty (or, as for the Al- mighty, 1629, C., 1744) a whirlwind	† Heb. as for the Al- mighty, 1638, 1762, mod. Cf. Appen- dix A, p. lxxvi. the whirlwind, 1638.	ix. 48		

¹ The error of 1611, which misplaces the reference mark in the text (as it so often does), led to the hopeless confusion of 1629 and the moderns. Our Translators merely wish to give, as an alternative rendering for "theirs," Tremellius' *ex Thrasionibus ipsorum*.

² In 14 other places in Ezekiel "utter" is left unchanged.

³ The correctors of 1629 failed to perceive that the margin (following Tremellius, *conquiescant in se ipsis altitudine sua*) translates by "upon themselves" the word rendered "their trees" by the Bishops' and Authorized versions.

⁴ So read in this volume.

⁵ Most moderns here, with our standard, omit "the." Ostervald (1808) reads it consistently in ver. 11, 12.

⁶ Blayney in the very same note corrects the false reference to Josephus of 1611—1762 from *cap.* 4 to *cap.* 3.

⁷ The correction of 1629 represents *et omnem Israel* (πάντα τὸν Ἰσραὴλ) of the Vulgate and (virtually) of Junius. Our Translators seem to have read somewhere *Kai πάντος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ*, but Aldus, the Vatican and Alexandrian MSS., have no *kai*.

2 Esdras	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	Wisdom	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
i. 40	Zacharie...Malachie	ZacharyMalachy, 1762 (1616, &c. partially).	xii. 1	uncorruptible, Bishops'	incorruptible, 1762. Cf. ch. xviii. 4, marg. brittle, 1762.
ii. 18	I will send...Jeremie	will I send, 1629... Jeremy, 1744.	xv. 13	brickle	brittle, 1762.
iii. 17	Sina. Cf. Acts vii. 30, 38	Sinai, 1762. Cf. ch. xiv. 4; Gal. iv. 24, 25.	xvi. 18	sometimes (ποτε)	sometime, 1629. See Col. i. 21, note.
iii. 35	hath so kept	have so kept, 1769.	xviii. 9	alike (ὁμοίως)	like, 1629 (not 1630, 1744), 1638, 1762, &c.
vii. 68	the ten thousand part (Bishops')	the ten thousandth part, 1638.	xviii. 18	here, another	here, and another, 1638.
xiii. 12	saw I, 1612—1630, 1769, D'Oyly and Mant 1817, Oxf. 1835	I saw, 1629—1762, Ostervald 1808, Camb. 4to. 1863.	vi. 15	unvaluable	invaluable, 1762.
xiv. 43	and held	and I held, 1629.	vii. 24	have care	have a care, 1629.
xiv. 47	fountains	fountain, 1629, Vulg., Bishops', Junius, <i>verius</i> .	xi. 25	no remembrance	no more remembrance, 1629.
xv. 22	upon earth. Cf. ver. 29	upon the earth, 1629.	xvii. 23	Afterward	Afterwards, 1629.
xv. 53	away. Cf. ch. xvi. 20	(always, 1629), always, 1744.	xvii. 24	those that fail (ἐκλείποντας)	those that failed, 1629.
xvi. 26	shall ripe ¹	shall ripen, 1638.	xix. 8	to friend, 1612—1630, 1744, D'Oyly and Mant, 1817, Camb. 1863	to a friend, 1629, 1638, 1762, &c. Ostervald 1808, Oxf. 1835.
xvi. 30	or, when as	or as when, 1638.	xxiii. 13	untemperate (unhonest, Bishops')	intemperate, 1744.
Tobit			xxv. 22	impudencie (impudency, 1638)	impudence, 1762.
ii. 4	I start (ἀναπηδήσας)	I started, 1762.	xxvi. 13	will fat	will fatten, 1762.
iii. 17	belongeth (ἐπιβάλλει)	belonged, 1629.	xxvi. 15, 25, & xxxii. 10, & xli. 16, 24	shamefast	shamefaced, 1744.
iv. 10	alms doth deliver... suffereth	alms do deliver, 1629 ...suffer, Camb. 4to. 1863, after Bp. Turton ² .	xxvii. 12	undiscreet, Bishops' state of body (εὐεξία) (of the feast)	indiscreet, 1744. estate of body, 1629. (of a feast), 1629 (not 1630), 1638.
vii. 1	after that they had	after they had, 1629.	xxx. 15	shamefastness. See ch. xxvi. 15	shamefacedness, 1744. Cf. 1 Tim. ii. 9.
vii. 3	Nephthali. Cf. ch. i. 1, 2, &c.	Nephtholim, 1638 (not 1744), 1762, &c.	xxxii. 1	unperfect (unperfit, 1611)	imperfect, 1744.
Judith			xli. 16	stayed stands fast ³	<i>stayeth</i> , 1769 ⁴ .
ii. 4, <i>passim</i>	Olofernes. See Appendix B, p. lxxxvii.	Holofernes, 1638, Vulg.; Holofernes Junius, Bishops'.	xlii. 24	Gr.	standeth fast, 1769.
ii. 20	A great multitude	A great number, 1769.	xliii. 5, marg.		Heb. 1769, Oxf. 1835, Camb. 1863, not D'Oyly and Mant, 1817.
v. 3	Canaan. Cf. Appendix A, 1629, in ver. 9, 10, 16	Chanaan, 1638.	xliv. 12	Nabat, LXX., Bishops' anointed	Nebat, 1629, 1630. anointedst, 1762. Cf. ver. 7, 9, and ver. 8 [marg.].
vii. 3	Esdraelon, Bishops', Aldus (<i>ferè</i>), LXX. (Fritzsch), Vulg.	Esdraelom, 1638. Compl. Ald. (<i>hic</i>), LXX. (Rom., &c.).	xlvi. 8	Jeremie. See 1 Esdr. i. 28	Jeremy, 1744 (1629, <i>semel</i>).
viii. 6	the eves of the sabbath	the eves of the sabbaths, 1629.	xlvi. 8		
xv. 5	Choba	Chobai, 1638. Cf. ver. 4 ³ .	xlix. 6, marg. & Baruch vi. title, bis Baruch		
Wisdom			iii. 23	Merran	Meran ⁵ , 1638 (not 1744), 1762.
iv. 5	unperfect, Bishops'. See Intro. Sect. vii. p. liii.	imperfect, 1762.	vi. 9, 21	loves...comes	loveth...cometh, 1769.
v. 16, marg.	unproperly	improperly, 1744.	ver. 17	burnt offering	burnt offerings ⁶ , 1629.
vii. 25, marg.	stream (ἀρόρροια)	<i>dream</i> , Oxf. 1835, Camb. 1863, not D'Oyly and Mant, 1817.	II. list. of Susanna		
x. 10	travails. Cf. ch. vi. 14	travels, 1612 (not 1613), 1629 (not 1630), 1638, &c. See Intro. p. xlvii.	title	in Hebrew	in the Hebrew, 1638.
			ver. 22	I am straited	I am straitened (straitened, 1744), 1762.
			Bel & Dragon		
			33—35, 37, 39	Habacuc	Habbacuc, 1629 ('Αμβακούμ, LXX.).

¹ So read in this volume. See Intro. Sect. vii. p. liii.² Yet "alms" is left as a singular noun in ver. 11; ch. xii. 9; Eccles. xvii. 22; Acts iii. 3, as in Shakespeare and the purest later writers.³ Both the Aldine and Roman editions of the Septuagint, which our Translators much used (Introduction, p. xxvii.), have the same variation in ver. 4, 5.⁴ Blayney wishes to render the Complutensian reading *κατέναντε*, which the margin represents, in the same tense as *κατέπενον* is translated in the text, without perceiving that the marginal sense refers to Josh. x. 13.⁵ Μέραν Aldine and Roman editions, Μέραν Complutensian.⁶ ἁλοκαυτώσει Vulg., Bishops', Roman edition, ἁλοκαυτώσει Ald., Compl., Fritzsch.

1 Macc.	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	2 Macc.	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
iii. 16, 24, & vii. 39, & ix. 50	Bethoron (Βαιθωρων)	Bethhoron, 1769 (Beth-h. 1762 <i>bis</i>).	<i>Colophon</i>	The end of Apocrypha	The end of the Apocrypha, 1638.
v. 25	in peaceable manner. Cf. ver. 48.	in a peaceable manner, 1769.	S. Matthew ii. 17, & xxvii. 9	Jeremie	Jeremy, 1699 (1629, in ch. xxvii. 9). See 1 Esdr. i. 28.
v. 26	in Alema (<i>et in</i> , Vulg.)	and Alema, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	iii. 12	but will burn up	but he will burn up, 1629.
ix. 37	Canaan	Chanaan, 1638.	ix. 34	casteth out the devils	casteth out devils, 1762.
ix. 57	two year	two years, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	xii. 23	Is this the son	Is not this the son, 1638 ⁴ .
x. 29	I do free	do I free, 1629, &c. (I free, 1744).	xiii. 6	had not root. Cf. ver. 21	had no root, 1762.
x. 45	for building (<i>second</i>)	for the building, 1629 (not 1630), 1638. Cf. ver. 44, 45.	xvii. 20, & xix. 26. Luke i. 37; xviii. 27	unpossible (Bishops'). See <i>Introd.</i> p. liii.	impossible, 1743. Cf. Mark x. 27.
x. 52, & xiv. 29	Forsomuch	Forasmuch, 1629 (ch. xiv. 29, 1744).	Matt. xxiv. 50, & Luke xii. 46	ware. Cf. Acts xiv. 6; 2 Tim. iv. 15	aware, 1762.
xi. 6	Joppa	Joppe, 1638 (as elsewhere).	Matt. xxvi. 39, & Mark i. 19	further	farther, 1762, moderns (not American, 1867).
xiii. 51	seventy and one year	seventy and first year, 1769	Matt. xxvii. 52	bodies of saints which slept	bodies of the saints which slept, 1762 ⁵ .
xiii. 53	, and dwelt ¹	, and he dwelt, 1762 (; 1769).	S. Mark vi. 7	he calleth	he called, 1769.
2 Macc. i. 36	as much to say as ²	as much as (1629 om. as) to say, 1638.	xiv. 36	not that I will, but what	not what I will, but what, 1629.
ii. 1, 5, 7	Jeremie	Jeremy, 1744 (ver. 7, 1613). See 1 Esdr. i. 28.	S. Luke viii. 8	when he said (λεγων)	when he had said, 1629.
iii. 12	such wrong	such wrongs, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	xi. 16, & xviii. 9	And other. Cf. ver. 42; ch. xxiii. 32	others, 1744 (ch. xviii. 9 in 1629).
iv. 2	tendred (κηδεύοντα)	tendered, 1638.	xii. 20, <i>marg.</i>	11 Gr.	11 Or, 1629.
iv. 21	unto Egypt ² . Cf. ver. 22	into Egypt, 1638.	xix. 13, <i>marg.</i>	two shillings sixpence	two shillings and sixpence, 1769.
iv. 23	Three year...foresaid	Three years, 1630 (not 1629, 1638)...2fore-said, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	S. John xi. 18, <i>marg.</i>	two mile, 1613. 1617, 1629, L.	two miles, 1612, 1616, 1629, C., 1638.
iv. 50	in power	of power, 1629 (not 1630. 1744), 1638, 1762.	xi. 34	They say unto him	They said unto him, 1769, moderns (not American, 1867).
v. 20	the adversities	theadversity, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	Acts v. 34	a doctor of law	a doctor of the law, 1762. Cf. Luke v. 17.
viii. 33	who was fled (πεφευγότες)	who had fled, 1769.	x. 9	upon the house (δωμα)	upon the house top, 1629. Cf. Matt. xxiv. 17.
ix. 3	Ecbatana	Echatane, 1762. Cf. Tobit iii. 7.	xvii. 31	hath given	hath given, 1629, C. (not L., 1630), 1638.
ix. 18	the letter, 1612—1630, Camb. 1863	the letters, 1629, 1638, moderns.	xviii. 5	pressed in spirit	pressed in the spirit, 1769. Cf. ver. 25.
xi. 21	eight ³ and forty year, the four and twenty day	eight and fortieth year, the four and twentieth day, 1638.	xix. 19	also of them	of them also, 1769.
xi. 21, <i>marg.</i>	<i>Dioscoros</i>	(<i>Dioscores</i> , 1630), <i>Dioscorus</i> , 1762.	xxiv. 14	and the prophets, Bishops'	and in the prophets, 1762. See Appendix E, p. ciii.
xii. 42	for the sin, LXX.	for the sins, Vulg. 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	xxv. 6	sitting in the judgment seat, Bishops' (but both read "on," ver. 17)	sitting in the judgment seat, 1762.
xiv. 6	Asideans. Cf. 1 Macc. ii. 42, p. lxxxv.	Assideans, 1629 (not 1630), 1638.	xxviii. 8	flux (flux, 1629)	flux, 1699.
xiv. 41	utter door	outer door 1762. See Ezek. x. 5.	<i>Fin.</i>	The end of the Acts of the Apostles	omitted, 1629.

¹ The comma is from Synd. A. 3. 14 (only) and 1613, not Oxf. 1611 and 1612. Notwithstanding ch. xvi. 1, Simon, not John, is intended by the Translators to be the subject of "dwelt."

² So read in the present volume.

³ In ver. 33 "eight" of 1611—1630 (not 1629) may be regarded as another mode of spelling the ordinal, as 1611 has it in Lev. xiv. 10, 23; Luke xv. 8 *marg.* Compare also 2 Kin. xv. 8 and Ezek. xliii. 27, p. 21v.

⁴ So, though wrongly, nearly all the moderns, but not Schotenfeld, in

the Cambridge Greek and English N.T. (*Introd.* p. xl, note 1), and the Tract Society's Bible 1868. Archbishop Trench contrasts the insertion of "not" in John iv. 29 with its omission in John vii. 22; xviii. 35; Acts vii. 42; x. 47. Compare also John vii. 26, 31.

⁵ This change has not been imported into the Gospel for Palm Sunday in the Book of Common Prayer. Cf. 1 John v. 12 in Appendix A, and 1 Cor. xiii. 2 below, where in modern Prayer Books we read "not" in the Epistle for Quinquagesima Sunday.

APPENDIX C.

xcvii

Romans	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.	1 Timothy	Reading of 1611 restored.	Variation of later Bibles.
iv. 19 <i>ib.</i> & ix. 9	an hundred year, 1611—1699 Saras ¹ , 1629, 1638, 1701, 1743 (ch. iv. 19, Saracs, 1611—1630). Cf. Heb. xi. 11; 1 Pet. iii. 6.	an hundred years, 1630, 1701, 1743, &c. Sarah's, 1762 (so 1743 only in 1 Pet. iii. 6).	iv. 16 2 Timothy i. 12	the doctrine, 1611—1630, 1769, moderns and I am persuaded	thy doctrine, 1629, C., 1638, 1699, 1701, 1743, 1762. See Introd. p. x., note 2. and am persuaded, 1762.
vii. 2	law of the husband	law of her husband, 1616 (not 1617, 1629, L., 1630), 1629, &c. abide, 1762.	James v. 4	which have reaped down	who have reaped down, 1762.
1 Cor. iv. 9	approved to death, 1612, 1613	appointed to death ² , 1616, 1617, 1629, C. and L., &c.	1 Peter v. 10	called us into	called us unto, 1638.
x. 29	of the other's (others, 1611—1743), <i>τοῦ ἑτέρου</i>	of the other, 1762, 1769. See p. xci., note 3.	2 Peter i. 9	see far off	see afar off, 1701 (not 1762), 1769.
xiii. 2	have no charity	have not charity, 1762. See p. xcvi., note 5.	1 John ii. 29	which doeth (doth, 1612, 1613, 1616, 1630).	that doeth (doth, 1629, C.), 1629, C. and L., 1638.
xiv. 15	and will pray	and I will pray, 1638.	iii. 17	hath need	have need, 1629, C. (not 1629, L., 1630), 1638.
2 Cor. v. 1	made with hand	made with hands, 1612 (not 1613, 1616, 1617), 1629.	Revelation ii. 6, 15	Nicolaitans	Nicolaitanes, 1638 (not 1743)—1762.
Galatians v. 15	take heed ye be not	take heed that ye be not, 1629.	vii. 7	Isachar	Issachar, 1629, C. and L., 1630 (not 1638—1743), 1762.
Ephesians i. 9	had purposed	hath purposed, 1629.	xvii. 2	inhabiters. Cf. ch. viii. 13; xii. 12	inhabitants, 1762.
Colossians i. 21	sometimes	sometime, <i>B²</i> , 1629 ³ .	xvii. 4	precious stone	precious stones, 1630 (not 1629 C. and L.—1743), 1762. Cf. ch. xviii. 12, 16; xxi. 19.
1 Timothy ii. 9	shamefastness	shamefacedness, 1743 (shamefac'dness, 1674, 1683, 1699, 1701). Cf. Eccles. xli. 16.	xxi. 20 xxii. 2	chrysolite. Cf. Ezek. xxviii. 13, <i>marg.</i> of either side	chrysolyte, 1762. on either side, 1762.

¹ So always in the Apocrypha. Note also that 1701 has the apostrophe in Rom. iv. 19 "Sara's;" but not elsewhere, so far as we have observed. The awkwardness of "Saras" caused it to be brought into this Bible from the ordinary literature of the period.

² A deliberate but needless correction (which ought not to have been followed in the present volume), derived from Tyndale's, Coverdale's, the Great, and the Bishops' Bibles. The Geneva 1557, has "destinate

to death."

³ So Wisd. xvi. 18, where the Bishops' renders *ποτέ* "sometimes" and "sometime" in consecutive verses. The modern distinction between the two words did not exist when these versions were made. Hence all our Bibles have "sometimes" Eph. ii. 13; v. 8; Titus iii. 3; all "sometime" Col. iii. 7; 1 Pet. iii. 20, the Greek being always *ποτέ*.

APPENDIX D.

Blayney's Report to the Rev. the Vice-Chancellor, and the other Delegates of the Clarendon Press.

THE Editor of the two editions of the Bible lately printed at the Clarendon Press thinks it his duty, now that he has completed the whole in a course of between three and four years close application, to make his report to the Delegates of the manner in which that work has been executed; and hopes for their approbation.

In the first place, according to the instructions he received, the folio edition of 1611, that of 1701, published under the direction of Bishop Lloyd, and two Cambridge editions of a late date, one in Quarto, the other in octavo, have been carefully collated, whereby many errors that were found in former editions have been corrected, and the text reformed to such a standard of purity, as, it is presumed, is not to be met with in any other edition hitherto extant.

The punctuation has been carefully attended to, not only with a view to preserve the true sense, but also to uniformity, as far as was possible.

Frequent recourse has been had to the Hebrew and Greek Originals; and as on other occasions, so with a special regard to the words not expressed in the Original Language, but which our Translators have thought fit to insert in Italics, in order to make out the sense after the English idiom, or to preserve the connexion. And though Dr Paris made large corrections in this particular in an edition published at Cambridge, there still remained many necessary alterations, which escaped the Doctor's notice; in making which the Editor chose not to rely on his own judgment singly, but submitted them all to the previous examination of the Select Committee, and particularly of the Principal of Hertford College¹, and Mr Professor Wheeler. A list of the above alterations was intended to have been given in to the Vice Chancellor at this time, but the Editor has not yet found time to make it completely out.

Considerable alterations have been made in the Heads or Contents prefixed to the Chapters, as will appear on inspection; and though the Editor is unwilling to enlarge upon the labour bestowed by himself in this particular, he cannot avoid taking notice of the peculiar obligations, which both himself and the public lie under to the Principal of Hertford College, Mr Griffith of Pembroke College, Mr Wheeler, Poetry Professor², and the late Warden of New College³, so long as he lived to bear a part in it; who with a prodigious expence of time, and inexpressible fatigue to themselves, judiciously corrected and improved the rude and imperfect Draughts of the Editor.

The running titles at the top of the columns in each page, how trifling a circumstance soever it may appear, required no small degree of thought and attention.

Many of the proper names being left untranslated, whose etymology was necessary to be known, in order to a more perfect comprehension of the allusions in the text, the translation of them, under the inspection of the above named Committee, has been for the benefit of the unlearned supplied in the margin.

Some obvious and material errors in the chronology have been considered and rectified.

The marginal references, even in Bishop Lloyd's Bible, had in many places suffered by the inaccuracy of the Press; subsequent editions had copied those *Errata*, and added many others of their own; so that it became absolutely necessary to turn to and compare the several passages; which has been done in every single instance, and by this precaution several false references brought to light, which would otherwise have passed unsuspected. It has been the care of the Editor to rectify these, as far as he could, by critical conjecture, where the copies universally failed him, as they did in most

¹ David Durell, D.D., 1757—1775.

² 1766—1776; Regius Professor of Divinity, 1776—1783.

³ Thomas Bayward, 1764—1768.

of the errors discovered in Bishop Lloyd's edition. In some few instances he confesses himself to have been at a loss in finding out the true reference, though the corruption was manifest in the want of any the most distant resemblance between the passages compared together. Cases of this sort indeed did not often occur; so that a very small number only of the old references are, with the sanction of the Committee, omitted, and their places more usefully supplied.

It had been suggested by the late Archbishop of Canterbury¹, that an improvement might be made in the present editions of the Bible, by taking in a number of additional references, of which many useful ones, as he supposed, might be furnished from other editions referred to by him, and particularly from a Scotch edition, of which the present Vice-Chancellor was kind enough to lend a Copy. The references found in it, which were indeed very numerous, having been severally turned to and examined, such of them were selected as the Editor judged most pertinent, together with others that occurred from his own reading and observation. In doing this he has endeavoured to keep clear of mere fanciful allusions, of which too many presented themselves in the before named Scotch edition; and to adhere as near as possible to the plan marked out in the former collection made by Bishop Lloyd; pointing out such passages chiefly, where the same history or the same name were introduced, the same matter treated of, or sentiment expressed, or at least where parallels might fairly be drawn; and sometimes where a similar use of a particular word or expression tended to illustrate the application of it, on another occasion. The number of References being thus augmented considerably, the Collection upon the whole will, it is hoped, be regarded as useful in the light of a Concordance, material as well as verbal, always at hand.

In this state the Quarto Copy was sent to press;

and the first proofs carefully collated with the Copy both text and margin; after which the second proofs were again read, and generally speaking, the third likewise; not to mention the frequent revisions of proofs besides, which are common in correcting the press. This proved indeed a very tiresome and tedious task; but was not more than was absolutely necessary in order to attain the degree of accuracy that was wished. A particular attention was required with respect to the figures belonging to the marginal References, where errors were continually creeping in after a manner that would appear highly astonishing to those, who have never been concerned in correcting multitudes of figures, as they came from the press.

When the Quarto Sheets, were printed off, the Forms were lengthened out in order to make up the Folio Edition; in doing which the parts were often so jumbled together, and such Confusion introduced by misplacing the References and mistaking the Chronology, that nothing else would suffice than a fresh Collation of the whole with the Quarto Copy, and a repetition of almost the same trouble and care in the revisal, and in making up the running Titles anew, as had been used before. But the Editor thinks he has just reason to congratulate himself on the opportunity hereby given him of discovering and correcting some few trivial inaccuracies, which in spite of all his vigilance had escaped his notice in the Quarto Edition. So that the Folio Edition is rendered by this somewhat the more perfect of the two, and therefore more fit to be recommended for a standard Copy.

The Editor humbly hopes this Account of his proceedings will not be unacceptable to the Board; and will think his time and pains not ill bestowed, if he shall have succeeded in his desire of giving satisfaction to those who honoured him with the employment, and of contributing in any wise to God's honour, and the public utility.

B. BLAYNEY².

*Hertford College,
Oct. 25, 1769.*

¹ Thomas Secker, born 1693; Bishop of Bristol, 1735; of Oxford, 1737; Archbishop of Canterbury, 1758—1768.

² Benjamin Blayney, D.D., Regius Professor of Hebrew, 1787—1802.

This Report is reprinted from the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1769 (Vol. xxxix. p. 517), to which periodical the writer seems to have sent it. Crutwell republished it in 1785 in his edition of the Holy Bible with Bp. Wilson's notes.

APPENDIX E.

The Greek Text adopted by the Translators of the Authorized Version of the New Testament.

N.B. In forming this list, that of Scrivener (*Supplement to English Version*, pp. 7, 8), and that of Canon Westcott (*Smith's Dictionary of the Bible*, Vol. II. p. 524, *note*), have been compared throughout, their errors corrected, and defects supplied. *Compl.* indicates the Complutensian Polyglott (1514—1522); *Erasm.* the editions of Erasmus (1516, 1519, &c.); *Ald.* that of Aldus (1518).

§ I. Passages in which the text of the Authorized Version differs from those of Stephens (1550) and of Beza (1589) jointly.

S. MATT. II. 11. εἶδον (for εἶρον) *Compl.*, Bishops'. IX. 18. ἄρχων εἰς *Compl.*, *Vulg.* X. 10. ῥάβδους *Compl.* S. MARK IV. 18. omit second οὗτοι εἰσιν *Compl.* V. 38. καὶ κλαίοντας *Erasm.*, *Ald.*, *Vulg.* IX. 42. τῶν μικρῶν τούτων *Compl.*, *Vulg.* ("these" 1611, "*these*" 1638). XV. 3. add to the end αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο *Compl.*, Stephens 1546, 1549, Bishops'. S. LUKE III. 31. μενὰμ *Erasm.*, *Ald.*, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops', Authorized before 1629 (Cambridge). 35. Ἐβὲρ *Erasm.*, Tyndale, Great Bible, Bishops'. See Appendix A, p. lxxxii., and note 2. XII. 56. τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς *Compl.*, *Vulg.* (Clementine), Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops': but the reverse order is found in *Erasm.*, Tyndale, Geneva 1557, &c. XX. 31. καὶ is inserted before οὐ κατέλιπον by *Erasm.* and all English. S. JOHN VIII. 6. add to the end μὴ προσποιούμενος *Compl.*, Stephens 1546, 1549, Bishops' ("as though he heard them not" italicised not earlier than 1769). XVIII. 1. τοῦ Κέδρων apparently. ACTS VII. 16. Ἐμὸρ *Erasm.*, *Ald.*, Tyndale, Great Bible, Geneva, Bishops', Authorized before 1629 (Camb.). See Appendix A, p. lxxxii. VIII. 13. δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα γινόμενα *Erasm.*, *Ald.* (δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα γινόμενα *Compl.*), Tyndale (Coverdale), Great Bible, Bishops'. The marginal reading is due to 1762. XXVII. 29. ἐκπέσομεν *Compl.*, Tyndale, Bishops'. EPH. VI. 24. om. Ἀμήν *Vulg.* See Appendix, p. lxxxii. 2 TIM. I. 18. μοι added after διηκάνησε *Vulg.* (Clementine), &c., all English.

PHILEM. 7. χάριν *Compl.*, *Vulg.*, all English: χάριν *Erasm.*, Stephens, Beza. HEB. XII. 24. τὸ Ἀβελ *Erasm.*, *Ald.* (*quam sanguis Abel* *Erasm.* Lat. and English versions up to the Bishops': "that of" 1611, not italicised before 1638). 2 PETER I. 1. Σίμων *Compl.*, *Vulg.*, all English, except Tyndale 1526, Geneva 1557 ("Simeon"): but Σιμέων *Erasm.*, &c. 1 JOHN III. 16. τοῦ θεοῦ added after ἀγάπην *Compl.*, *Vulg.* ("of God" italicised as late as 1769). JUDE 12. ἱμῶν added after συνευχοίμενοι *Compl.*, Geneva 1557, Bishops' (the italics are our own). REV. XI. 4. αἱ prefixed to δύο λυχίαί *Compl.* XVII. 4. ἦν (for ἡ) περιβεβλημένη *Compl.*, *Vulg.*, all English. XVIII. 1. ἄλλον prefixed to ἄγγελον *Compl.*, *Erasm.*, *Ald.*, all English. 5. ἐκολλήθησαν (for ἠκολούθησαν) *Compl.* ("pervenerunt" *Vulg.*, "are gone up" Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops': "are comen" Geneva 1557; "have reached" 1611). XIX. 18. τε added after ἐλευθέρων *Compl.* ("both" italicised 1769). XXI. 13. καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ... καὶ ἀπὸ νότον... καὶ ἀπὸ δυσμῶν *Compl.*, *Vulg.*, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops': καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ Geneva 1557; καὶ ἀπὸ δυσμῶν Geneva 1557, Authorized. Total 29. The variation in Heb. x. 23 "faith" for "hope" is not included, since it is a mere oversight of our Translators. (*Tregelles' Horne*. Vol. IV. p. 227, *note*). In Acts ix. 29, ἐλάλει τε might seem omitted, but "spake boldly" is adopted after "spake frankly" of Geneva 1557 as adequately rendering παρρησιαζόμενος... ἐλάλει τε.

§ II. Passages in which the text of the Authorized Version agrees with Beza (1589) against Stephens (1550).

S. MATT. ix. 33. *ὅτι* omitted¹ Compl., Erasm. xxi. 7. *ἐπεκάθισαν*. xxiii. 13, 14 (transposed by Compl., Stephens). S. MARK vi. 29. *ἐν* [τῷ Steph.] *μνημείῳ*². viii. 24. *ὅτι* and *ὁρῶ* omitted, Compl. against Erasm., and the other English versions. ix. 40. *ἡμῶν* [*ἡμῶν* Compl., Steph., Vulg.] *twice*, Erasm., Ald., all English except Tyndale. xii. 20. *οὖν* added after *ἦσαν*; so Coverdale, Geneva 1557. S. LUKE i. 35. *ἐκ σοῦ* added after *γεννώμενον* Compl., Erasm. (1516 only), Ald., Vulg. (editions), with Coverdale "of the," Geneva 1557. ii. 22. *αὐτῆς* (for *αὐτῶν*) Compl. vii. 12. *ικανὸς ἦν*. xv. 26. *παίδων* (without *αὐτῶν*) Compl., Vulg., Coverdale, Geneva 1557. xvii. 35. *ἡ μία* Erasm., all English. ver. 36. This verse, extant in Compl., the Great Bible (within brackets and in another type), and the Bishops', is omitted by Erasm., Vulg., and the other English versions. xxii. 45. *αὐτοῦ* added after *μαθητὰς* by Erasm., Ald. S. JOHN viii. 25. *ὁ τι* (*ὅτι* Compl., Erasm., Steph.). xiii. 30, 31. *ἦν δὲ νύξ· ὅτε οὖν (ἦν δὲ νύξ ὅτε* Compl., Steph.) Erasm., Ald., Vulg., Engl.³. xvi. 33. *ἐξετε*, for which there is very little authority, is a false correction by Beza of a typographical error of Stephens 1550⁴. Even Tyndale (not Coverdale), the Great Bible and Geneva 1557 have the future, after Vulg. xviii. 24. *οὖν* added after *ἀπέστειλεν*, so Geneva 1557, Bishops' Bible: "And Annas" Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, after Vulg. ACTS i. 4. In Beza's editions of 1582, 1589, 1598 (not 1565) *μετ' αὐτῶν* follows *συναλιζόμενος*, being doubtless derived from his own celebrated manuscript, Codex D. The italics in "with *them*" belong to 1769: no other English have "with." xvii. 25. *καὶ τὰ πάντα* Vulg. So Geneva only of preceding English versions. xxi. 8. *ἤλθομεν* Compl., Vulg., all English. xxii. 25. *προέτειναν* Compl., Beza 1589 (not 1565), Vulg., the other English; against Eras., Stephens, Coverdale *προέτεινεν*. xxiv. 13. *παραστήσαι* (Erasm., Steph. add *με*) Compl. ver. 18. *τινες* (Erasm., Steph., Vulg.,

Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops' add *δε*) Compl. ver. 19. *ἔδει* Vulg., Geneva 1557: but *δεῖ* Compl., Erasm., Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. xxvii. 13. *ἄσσαν* Erasm. (but his Latin *Asson*, as Steph., Vulg., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'): "nearer" Geneva 1557. ROM. vii. 6. *ἀποθανόντος*, on no known authority. viii. 11. *διὰ τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος αὐτοῦ πνεύματος* Compl.: but *διὰ τὸ ἐνοικοῦν αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα* Eras., Ald., Steph., Vulg., all English. xii. 11. *κυρίῳ* Compl. (Erasm. 1516 *κυρίου*), Vulg., Geneva 1557, Bishops': but *καρῷ* Erasm. 1519 (and Latin of 1516), Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible. xvi. 20. *Ἀμην* only in Bishops': omitted in other English, after Compl., Erasm., Steph., Vulg. 1 COR. v. 11. *ἢ πόρνος* Erasm. (Latin), Vulg., all English. *ἢ πόρνος* Erasm. (Greek), Steph. xiv. 10. *of them* is placed in the type representing italics in the Bishops' Bible and in ours of 1611, in deference to Beza, who, after Colinaeus (1534) and Vulg., would fain omit *αὐτῶν*. xv. 31. *ἡμετέραν* Compl., Vulg., Geneva 1557: but *ἡμετέραν* Erasm., Steph. (even Beza 1565), Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. 2 COR. iii. 1. *ἢ μὴ χρῆζομεν* Vulg., Coverdale, Bishops', for *εἰ μὴ χρ.* of Compl., Erasm., Steph. v. 4. *ἐφ' ᾧ* "for that" Compl., Vulg., Geneva 1557 ("wherein *whiles* *we are*"), but *ἐπειδὴ* Erasm., Steph., "for" Tyndale, Coverdale; "because" Great Bible, Bishops'. vi. 15. *Βελίαλ* Compl., Erasm. (Lat.), Vulg., all English: *Βελιάρ* Erasm. (Greek), Steph. vii. 12. *τὴν σπουδὴν ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν* Compl., Vulg., Tyndale, Geneva 1557: but *τὴν σπουδὴν ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν* Erasm., Steph., Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. ver. 16. *χαίρω οὖν* Geneva 1557: *οὖν* is omitted by Compl., Erasm., Ald., Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. xi. 10. *σφραγίσεται* (for *φρογῆσεται*) is a mere error of Steph. only. EPH. i. 3. *ἐν Χριστῷ* Compl., Vulg., Geneva 1557, Bishops': but Erasm., Ald., Steph. omit *ἐν* ("by Christ," Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible). vi. 7. *ὡς* follows

¹ This is one of Canon Westcott's examples, but he sees how precarious it is. In fact *ὅτι* is untranslated in ver. 18; ch. vi. 5, 16; x. 7, and numberless other places.

² All the English have "a tomb," or "a grave," but they are so careless in respect of the definite article, that, but for Canon Westcott's authority, this instance too would have been withheld. Luke vii. 12:

xvii. 35; xxii. 45. Rev. xiii. 3 are also not a little doubtful.

³ But *οὖν* is not rendered by Tyndale or Coverdale, though they pause after *νύξ*.

⁴ *ἐξετε*, which Stephens himself corrects into *ἐχετε* at the end of his volume.

δουλεύοντες in Compl., Beza's last three editions, Vulg., Tyndale 1526 ("even as though ye served the lord"), but not in Erasm., Steph., Beza 1565, Tyndale 1534 or the subsequent English versions. COL. i. 2. Κολοσσαῖς in nearly all: Κολασσαῖς Erasm., Steph. ver. 24. ὅς is set before νῦν χαίρω in Beza's last three editions, Vulg., and our Authorized Version only among the English. ii. 13. ἡμῶν Vulg., Geneva 1557 (Bishops'): but ἡμῶν Compl., Erasm., Steph., other English versions. 1 THESS. ii. 13. οὐχ ὡς λόγον ἀνθρώπων Beza 1589, 1598 (not 1565), Vulg., English (perhaps rather as an interpretation than a reading): the rest omit ὡς. ver. 15. ἡμᾶς all except Steph., which has ὑμᾶς. 1 TIM. i. 4. οἰκοδομίαν Erasm., Ald., Vulg., all English?, but οἰκονομίαν Compl., Steph. TITUS ii. 10. ἡμῶν all except Steph., who reads ὑμῶν. HEB. ix. 1. σκηνὴ omitted by Erasm., Ald., Beza, Vulg. ("Testament" Great Bible, "covenant" Geneva 1557, Bishops', Authorized), but Compl., Tyndale, Coverdale have it. x. 10. Compl., Erasm., Steph., but apparently no English version, prefix οἱ to διὰ. xii. 22, 23. Compl., Erasm., Steph., Vulg., with all the English versions before the Authorized, and most modern editors, join πανηγύρει with ver. 22. JAMES iv. 13, 15. The four verbs in ver. 13 and ποιήσομεν ver. 15 are futures in Vulg., Geneva 1557 (the Authorized stands alone in reading with Stephens 1549³ ζήσομεν ver. 15), but they are aorists subjunctive in Compl., Erasm., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. v. 12. εἰς ὑπόκρισιν of Compl., Erasm., Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, was corrected into εἰς κρίσιν by Geneva 1557, Bishops' ("sub judicio" Vulg.). 1 PET. iii. 21 *init.* ᾧ Compl., Ald., Geneva 1557, Bishops': but ὃ Erasm., Steph., Vulg., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible. 2 PET. ii. 18. ἐν ἀσελγείαις of Beza is certainly the reading of the Authorized ("through" was not italicised before 1769), possibly of Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Geneva 1557: but the Bishops' ("they entice through lusts with the bait of wantonness of the flesh") after Compl., Erasm., Steph., rightly omits ἐν. iii. 7. τῷ αὐτῷ λόγῳ Vulg., Tyndale, Geneva 1557, but τῷ αὐτοῦ (αὐτοῦ

only, Erasm.) λόγῳ Compl., Erasm., Steph., Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. 1 JOHN i. 4. χαρὰ ὑμῶν after Erasm. is rendered in all English versions except Tyndale 1534, but ἡμῶν in Compl., Steph., Vulg. ii. 23. ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει is the well-known clause inserted in italics in our own and the Bishops' versions, to indicate thereby a doubtful reading (*Introduction*, p. xxxv.). Though not in Compl., Erasm., Steph., or even in Beza 1565, Tyndale, Coverdale, Geneva 1557, it was brought in within brackets and italicised in the Great Bible, doubtless from the Vulgate, and rightly forms a part of the text in Beza's last three editions. v. 14. ὑμῶν is a mere *erratum* of Stephens. 2 JOHN 3. ὑμῶν Compl., all English except the Great Bible: ἡμῶν Erasm., Steph., Vulg. (manuscripts, not Clementine edition). ver. 5. γράφω Erasm., Steph. only. 3 JOHN 7. αὐτοῦ after ὀνόματος of Compl., Vulg. (Clementine). English versions, is omitted in Erasm., Steph., Vulg. manuscripts. JUDE 19. ἐαυτοὺς is added after ἀποδιόριζοντες in Vulg., Beza, and our own Version against Compl., Erasm., and the other English ("makers of sects"). ver. 24. ὑμᾶς Vulg., English versions, but αὐτοὺς Compl., Erasm., Steph. REV. i. 11³. ἐπὶ is prefixed to ἐκκλησίαις in Compl., Vulg., Great Bible, Geneva 1557, Bishops'; but not in Erasm., Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale. iii. 1. ἐπὶ is prefixed to πνεύματα in Compl., Vulg., all English except Tyndale ("the spirit"); but not in Erasm., Steph., Luther. v. 11. Erasm., Steph. omit καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων with Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops': μυριάδες μυριάδων is omitted in Vulg., Geneva 1557. But Compl. and the Authorized have the whole clause. vii. 2. ἀναβαίνοντα Compl., Vulg., Bishops' ("ascend" other English): ἀναβάντα Erasm., Steph. ver. 3. σφραγίσωμεν Compl., English versions: σφραγίζωμεν Erasm., Steph. ver. 10. τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθήμενῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου Compl., Vulg., Geneva 1557: but τῷ καθήμενῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν Erasm., Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. ver. 14. αὐτὰς (after ελεῖκται) Compl., Vulg., English versions: στολὰς αὐτῶν Erasm.⁴, Steph. viii. 6. οἱ

¹ The word "as" in the Authorized Version was not italicised before 1629, and is now restored by us to Roman type.

² Canon Westcott considers ζήσομεν a conjecture of our Translators: if so, it was a happy one, being the reading of the three great manuscripts NAB.

³ The marked inferiority of Stephens' text in the Apocalypse will be seen to arise from his following Erasmus in preference to the Complutensian throughout that book.

⁴ Erasmus 1516 has αὐτὰς for the catchword only, but στολὰς αὐτῶν in the text, agreeing with his later editions.

ἔχοντες Compl., Vulg., all English: but Erasm., Steph. omit *οἱ*. ver. 11. τῶν ὑδάτων after τὸ τρίτον is omitted by Tyndale, Great Bible, Bishops'; but not by Compl., Vulg., Coverdale, Geneva 1557. ix. 19. αἱ γὰρ ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν εἰσιν (omitting καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν) Erasm., Steph., against Compl., English ("their powers be" Bishops'). xi. 1. καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος εἰστήκει before λέγων is omitted by Erasm., Steph., Vulg., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible: the words are found, less correctly, in Compl., Geneva 1557, Bishops'. ver. 2. ἔξωθεν (before τοῦ ναοῦ) Compl., Vulg., Geneva 1557, Bishops'; but ἔσωθεν Erasm., Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible. xiii. 3. ἐθαύμασεν ὅλη ἡ γῆ Compl., Vulg., all English: ἐθαυμάσθη ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ Erasm.,

Steph. xiv. 18. τοὺς βότρυας τῆς ἀμπέλου Compl., Vulg., Geneva 1557, Bishops': but τῆς ἀμπέλου is omitted in Erasm. (but not his Latin of 1516), Steph., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible. xvi. 5. ἐσόμενος (for ὁσῖος), a bold variation of Beza's last three editions, is adopted in our version and the Elzevir text of 1633. ver. 14. ἃ ἐκπορεύεται Compl., Vulg. (Clementine): but ἐκπορεύεσθαι of Erasm., Steph., all English versions before the Authorized, is perhaps preferable. xix. 14. τὰ is prefixed to ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ in Compl., Vulg., all English versions ("which were" not being italicised in the Authorized before 1769): but τὰ is omitted by Erasm., Steph. Total 81.

§ 111. Passages in which the text of the Authorized Version agrees with that of Stephens (1550) against Beza (1589).

S. MATT. i. 23. καλέσουσι all English. Beza's καλέσεις must be derived from Codex D (Greek, but its Latin version *vocabit*), which in 1565 had been in his possession about three years. It has little other support. xx. 15. εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου Compl., Erasm., Vulg., English versions, but ἦ (for εἰ) Beza. S. MARK xvi. 20 *fin*. Ἀμήν of Compl., Vulg. (manuscripts), is omitted by Erasm., Vulg. (Clementine), and all English versions except the Authorized. S. LUKE vii. 12. αὐτῇ ἦν χήρα Erasm., Ald., Vulg., all English except Geneva 1557: but αὐτῇ χήρα Compl. S. JOHN iv. 5. Συχάρ Compl., Erasm., Vulg., Bishops', but Σιχάρ other English. ix. 10. σου Compl., Erasm., all English: σοι Vulg. xiv. 11. ἐστίν after ἐν ἐμοί is in Erasm., Vulg., Coverdale only. xviii. 20. πάντες of Erasm., Vulg., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Geneva 1557, Bishops', is the true reading: our Authorized Version derives πάντοτε from Compl., Steph.: πάντοθεν seems a mere conjecture of Beza. ACTS ii. 36. καὶ κύριον Compl., Erasm., Vulg., Geneva 1557, Bishops': καὶ, not rendered by Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, is omitted by Beza. iv. 27. ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ is added after ἐπ' ἀληθείας only in Stephens 1546, 1549, Beza's last three editions, the Vulgate, and Great Bible (in other type and within brackets). xvi. 17. ἡμῖν Compl., Erasm., all English: ἐμῖν Vulg., &c. xxiv. 14. τοῖς προφήταις (without ἐν)

Compl., Erasm., Vulg., all English except Coverdale. The word "in" before "the prophets" in modern Bibles is as late as 1762. xxvi. 8. τί ἄπιστον Compl., Erasm., all English, rather than τί; ἄπιστον. 1 COR. vii. 29. ὁ καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος τὸ λοιπὸν ἐστίν (omitting ὅτι before ὁ καιρὸς) Compl., Erasm., Vulg., Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible (the Bishops' renders ὅτι, "because"): but ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος τὸ λοιπὸν ἐστίν Geneva 1557 after Beza. xi. 22. ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ; οὐκ ἐπαινῶ Compl., Geneva 1557: but ὑμᾶς; ἐν τούτῳ οὐκ ἐπαινῶ Erasm., Beza, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great Bible, Bishops'. 2 COR. iii. 14. ὃ τι Erasm. 1519, all English: but ὅτι Compl., Erasm. 1516, Beza, Vulg. viii. 24. καὶ εἰς πρόσωπον Erasm., Beza 1565, Coverdale, with the Authorized: καὶ is omitted in Compl., Beza's last three editions, Vulg., and the other English versions. xi. 1. τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ Compl., Erasm., Ald., all our English: τί τῆς ἀφροσύνης Beza, Vulg. ("some little of my folly" Rhemish). PHIL. i. 23. πολλῶ Compl., Erasm., Vulg., all English: Beza, &c. add γάρ. TITUS ii. 7. ἀφθαρσίαν of Compl., Bishops', Authorized, is omitted by Erasm., Ald., Vulg., and the other English versions. HEBR. x. 2. οὐκ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι; Erasm., Vulg., Tyndale, Great Bible, Geneva 1557, Bishops': ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι, Compl., Beza, Coverdale. Total 21.

The following variations of the Greek could scarcely be represented in our English versions: Acts vii. 26 & xv. 32. τε Compl., Erasm., Steph. δὲ Beza. xix. 27. μέλλειν δὲ Compl., Erasm. 1516, Steph. μέλλειν τε Erasm. 1519, Beza. xxvii. 3. πρὸς τοὺς φίλους Compl., Erasm.: τοὺς omitted by Stephens and Beza. 1 Cor. vii. 5. συνέρχησθε Compl., Erasm., Steph., Beza 1565, 1589: συνέρχεσθε Beza 1598, Vulg., Tyndale 1534 (perhaps also 1526), Great Bible, Geneva 1557, Bishops'. See *Introd.* p. xlii. 2 Thess. ii. 4. "all that is called God" is

the rendering of all our versions from Tyndale downwards, or it might be thought to represent Beza's conjectural reading πᾶν τὸ for πάντα. Rev. iv. 10. Since all read πεσοῦνται, no stress can be laid on the variation between the present and future in the verbs that follow. x. 7. τελεσθῇ Compl., Erasm., Steph., Beza 1565, "shall be finished" other English versions after Vulg. But Beza's last three editions have τελεσθήσεται, which ill suits "should be finished" of the Authorized.

Postscript on note 1, page xix.

His Grace the Archbishop has permitted the editor to search for himself the Records of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, with the following results. No trace of any synodical action about a new edition of the Bible in 1699 now remains either in the Registers or in the Schedules, which for that year are not complete. Those for 1703 (the year ending on March 24) are all preserved, and in a long list of *Gravamina*, brought to the Upper House on Feb. 11, 1703³, as

"The humble representation of the Lower House," one article declares "That in some late editions of the Holy Bible and of the Liturgy of the Church of England, several gross errors have been committed." The temper of the whole document, as well as the express testimony of Lewis, renders it likely that the complaint was aimed chiefly at Lloyd's edition by men willing enough to wound, but half afraid to strike.

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.¹

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing ourselves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion instead of love, and with emulation instead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter, (and cavil, if it do not find a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and 'out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up the heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: by the second we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto ourselves: briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parle face to face, we sooner compose our differences than by writings, which are endless: and lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be less cruel, that kill their children as soon as they are born, than those nursing fathers and mothers (wheresoever they be) that withdraw

from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spiritual and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickedness can spurn against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrymen to good order and discipline: and that in some Commonweals it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of virtue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clerk, that gave forth, (and in writing to remain to posterity) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergy, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort as the ambassadors and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professors and teachers of Christianity in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying,

Anacharsis
[Herod. iv.
76],
with others.

Locri.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Divine ὁ Θεόλογος, of Nazianzenus, Ἐχω μὲν οὕτως, εἰ δὲ τάλιθες γράφειν, ὥστε πάντα συλλογον φεύγειν ἐπισκοπῶν, ὅτι μηδ' ἡμῶς συνοδοῦ τέλος εἶδον χρηστὸν, μηδὲ λύσειν κακῶν μάλλον ἐσχηκίαν ἢ προσθήκη.
Epist. 130. Compare also *Epist.* 124.]
Nauclerus [Chronica. Colon. 1579, p. 504].

ἔξω βέλους.

¹ The text of the original edition has been restored, except where later books have corrected manifest errors.

The marginal notes set within brackets are added in the present volume: the rest are in the Bible of 1611.

Now is poison poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject ourselves to every one's censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort only, and that princes are privileged by their high estate, he is deceived. As *the sword devoureth as well one as another*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay, as the great commander charged his soldiers in a certain battle to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; and as the king of *Syria* commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, save only against the king of *Israel*: so it is too true, that envy striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *David* was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did, even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity, he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. *Solomon* was greater than *David*, though not in virtue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdom he built a temple to the Lord, such a one as was the glory of the land of *Israel*, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise why do they lay it in his son's dish, and call unto him for 'easing of the burden? *Make*, say they, *the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter*. Be-like he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedy, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve ourselves to every one's conscience.

The highest personages have been calumniated.

C. Cesar.
Plutarch
[cap. 59].

Constantine.

If we will descend to later times, we shall find many the like examples of such kind, or rather unkind, acceptance. The first Roman Emperor did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, than when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the year according to the course of the sun: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquy. So the first Christened Emperor,

(at the leastwise, that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wasteful Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best Christened Emperor, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek war, but find it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though in deed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperor of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgments into request. This is the measure that hath been rendered to excellent Princes in former times, even, *cum bene facerent, male audire*, for their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood that envy and malignity died and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, *You are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men*. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun, saith the wise man: and S. Stephen, *As your fathers did, so do ye*. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reign, and his offspring for ever, *Himself and children and children's children always**) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, that whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick, (specially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that meddleth with men's religion in any part meddleth with their custom, nay, with their freehold; and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they

Aurel. Vict.
[cap. xli. 16].

Theodosius.

Zosimus
[πολέμους μὴν
ἀπειπεῖν ἐγ-
νώκει καὶ
μάχαις, lib.
iv. cap. 50].

Justinian.

Numb. 32.
14.
Eccles. 1. 9.

Acts 7. 51.
His Majesty's constancy, notwithstanding calumination, for the survey of the English translations.

* Αὐτὸς καὶ
παῖδες καὶ
παῖδων πάν-
τοτε παῖδες.
[Compare
Homer,
Iliad, xx.
308.]

Suidas.
ὡς περ τις
ἀνδρίας ἀπε-
ρίτρεπτος καὶ
ἀκμων ἀνήλα-
τος.

1 Sam. 2. 30.
Eusebius,
lib. 10. cap. 8.

The praise of
the Holy
Scriptures.

S. August.
Confess. lib.
8. cap. 12.

S. August.
De utilit.
credendi,
cap. 6.

S. Hiero-
nym. ad De-
metriad.
[cap. 20].

cannot abide to hear of altering. Notwithstanding his royal heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoveable, and an anvil not easy to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a soldier, or rather a captain; and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practices. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profess it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, *Them that honour me I will honour*: neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, That piety towards God was the weapon, and the only weapon, that both preserved *Constantine's* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

But now what piety without truth? What truth, what saving truth, without the word of God? What word of God, whereof we may be sure, without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search. *John 5. 39. Isaiah 8. 20.* They are commended that searched and studied them. *Acts 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29.* They are reprov'd that were unskillful in them, or slow to believe them. *Matth. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25.* They can make us wise unto salvation. *2 Tim. 3. 15.* If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. *Tolle, lege; tolle, lege;* Take up and read, take up and read the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto *S. Augustine* by a supernatural voice. *Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of men's minds, and truly so temperal, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious mind, as true religion requireth.* Thus *S. Augustine.* And *S. Hierome, Ama Scripturas, et amabit te*

sapientia, &c. Love the Scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And *S. Cyrill* against *Julian, Even boys that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or four uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be believed, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christ's time downward, hath likewise written not only of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulness of the Scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes.* And again, to *Apelles* a heretick of the like stamp he saith, *I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without Scripture.* So Saint *Justin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all means (saith he) that it is not lawful (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right piety, save only out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration.* So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, ἐπιεσάγειν) any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect *S. Cyrill*, Bishop of *Jerusalem*, in his 4. *Cateches.* Saint *Hierome* against *Helvidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third book against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse ourselves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of *εἰρεσιώγη*, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosopher's stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornucopia*, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is instead of all purges; of *Vulcan's* armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture for spiritual. It is not only an armour, but also a whole armoury of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save our-

S. Cyrill. 7^o
[p. 234]
contra
Julianum
[Ἰαβδία γε
μὴν τοῖς
ἱεροῖς ἐντε-
θραμμένα
γράμμασιν
γένοντο ἂν
εὐθὺς τῶν
ὅτι μάστιγα
θεοφιλεστά-
των].

Tertul.
advers.
Hermo.
[cap. 22].
Tertul. De
carne Christ.
[cap. 7].

Justin.
προτροπή.
πρὸς Ἑλλήν.
[cap. 38 fin.].
ὁ λόγος.

S. Basil.
περί πίστεως
[cap. 1. p.
224].
ὑπερηφανίας
κατηγορία.

Εἰρεσιώγη
σῖκα φέρει,
καὶ πίνους
ἄρτους, καὶ
μέλι ἐν κοτύ-
λῃ, καὶ ἔλαι-
ον, &c.
An olive
bough
wrapped
about with
wool, where-
upon did
hang figs,
and bread,
and honey in
a pot, and
oil.

selves, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every month, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna* or a cruse of oil, which were for memory only, or for a meal's meat or two; but as it were a shower of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and as it were a whole cellar full of oil vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food against fenowed* traditions; a physician's shop (Saint *Basil* calleth it) of preservatives against poisoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels against beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvel? the original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the Holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen, such as were sanctified from the womb, and endued with a principal portion of God's Spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, uprightness; the form, God's word, God's testimony, God's oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c.; the effects, light of understanding, stableness of persuasion, repentance from dead works, newness of life, holiness, peace, joy in the Holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

Translation necessary.

1 Co^o. 14 [11].

Clem. Alex.
1^o Strom.
[cap. XVI.
p. 133].

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not *Hebrew* the ancientest, not *Greek* the most copious, not *Latin* the finest. Nature taught a natural man to confess, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf ear unto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did

not understand, barbarous: so the *Roman* did the *Syrian* and the *Jew*: (even S. *Hierome* himself calleth the *Hebrew* tongue barbarous; belike, because it was strange to so many;) so the Emperor of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latin* tongue barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storm at it: so the *Jews* long before *Christ* called all other nations *Lognazim**, which is little better than barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that always in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter; so, lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readiness. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as *Jacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at *Jacob's* well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed book was delivered with this motion, *Read this, I pray thee*, he was fain to make this answer, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

While God would be known only in *Jacob*, and have his name great in *Israel*, and in none other place: while the dew lay on *Gideon's* fleece only, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same original in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulness of time drew near, that the Sun of righteousness, the Son of God, should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Jew* only, but also of the *Greek*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stir up the spirit of a *Greek* Prince, (*Greek* for descent and language) even of *Ptolemy Philadelph* king of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the book of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*. This is the translation of the *Seventy* interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the *Gentiles* by written preaching, as Saint *John Baptist* did among the *Jews* by vocal. For the

S. Hieronym.
Damasc.

Michael, Theophili
fil.

2 Tom. Concil. ex
edit. Petri
Crab.
* [לעזים]
from [לעז] Ps.
cxiv. 1].
Cicero 5. De
Finibus
[cap. xxix.
(89)].

Gen. 29. 10.

John 4. 11.

Isai. 29. 11.

The translation of the
Old Testament out of
the Hebrew into Greek.

See S. August. lib. 12.
contra Faust. cap.
32.

Grecians, being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings' libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the *Greek* tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia* by reason of the conquest that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the colonies which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Africk* too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in *Greek*, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market-place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witness, and for the learners also of those times to make search and trial by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolick men? Yet it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to them to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather than by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn, and therefore bearing witness to themselves, their witness not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the *Seventy* was allowed to pass for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Jews*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authors whereof were not known. These with the *Seventy* made up the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the edition of the *Seventy* went away with the credit, and therefore not only was placed in the midst by *Origen*, (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as *Epiphanius* gathereth)

Epiphani. De mensuris et ponderibus (cap. 17).

but also was used by the *Greek* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* above-named doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authors thereof not only for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and *Justinian* the Emperor, enjoining the *Jews* his subjects to use specially the Translation of the *Seventy*, rendereth this reason thereof, Because they were, as it were, enlightened with prophetic grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seventy* were interpreters, they were not prophets. They did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance: yea, sometimes they may be noted to add to the original, and sometimes to take from it: which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the *Greek* translations of the Old Testament.

There were also within a few hundred years after *Christ* translations many into the *Latin* tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the Gospel by, because in those times very many countries of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood *Latin*, being made provinces to the *Romans*. But now the *Latin* translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite; (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith *S. Augustine*.) Again, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountain, (we speak of the *Latin* translations of the Old Testament) but out of the *Greek* stream; therefore the *Greek* being not altogether clear, the *Latin* derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved *S. Hierome*, a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversy of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgment, industry, and faithfulness, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of special remembrance and thankfulness.

See *S. August. 2^o De doctrin. Christian. c. 15.*

Novell. dialect. x. 146.

Προφητικὴς ὡς περ ἁγίου πνεύματος περίλαμψας αὐτοῦ.

Isai. 31. 3.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

[ad Pam-machium, passim. Aliud est enim vatum, aliud interpretum esse. Apol. adv. Ruf. lib. 11. cap. 25].

Translation out of *Hebrew* and *Greek* into *Latin*.

S. August. de doctr. Christ. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The translating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieron.
Marcell.
Zosim.

2 Kin. 7. 9.

S. Hieron.
Pref. in 4.
Evangel.

S. Hieron.
Sophronio.

Six. Sen.
lib. 4.
Alphon. a
Castro, lib. 1.
cap. 23.

S. Chrysost.
in Joann.
cap. 1. hom.
1 [§ 2].

Theodor.
[Serm.] 5.
Therapeut.
[pp. 839—40].

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latin* translations, even before the faith of *Christ* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that even in *S. Hierome's* time the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both *Ethnicks*, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, *Greek* and *Latin*, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungered and thirsted after righteousness, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion hear *Christ* speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister only, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough will serve the turn. First, *S. Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante translata docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt*, &c. i.e. *The Scripture being translated before in the language of many nations doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hesychius) are false*. So *S. Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seventy*, *sæc lingue hominibus*; i.e. for his countrymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not only *Erasmus* doth understand to purport, that *S. Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue; but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus a Castro*, (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, do ingenuously confess as much. So *S. Chrysostome*, that lived in *S. Hierome's* time, giveth evidence with him: *The doctrine of S. John* (saith he) *did not in such sort (as the Philosophers did) vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations, being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next unto him both for antiquity,

and for learning. His words be these, *Every country that is under the sun is full of these words*, (of the Apostles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romans, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and, briefly, into all the languages that any nation useth*. So he. In like manner *Ulpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidore*, and before them by *Sozomen*, to have translated the Scriptures into the *Gothick* tongue: *John Bishop of Sevil* by *Vasseus*, to have turned them into *Arabick* about the Year of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cistertiensis*, to have turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to have abridged the French Psalter (as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*) about the year 800: King *Alured* by the said *Cistertiensis*, to have turned the Psalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Aventinus* (printed at *Ingolstadt*) to have turned the Scriptures into *Sclavonian*!: *Valdo* Bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to have caused about that time the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch* rhythm, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian**: *Valdus* by divers, to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned, into *French* about the year 1160: *Charles* the fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into *French*, about 200 years after *Valdus* his time; of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, even in our King *Richard* the second's days, *John Trevisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers; translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned men's libraries, of *Widminstadius* his setting forth; and the Psalter in *Arabick* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebensis'* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue: And *Ambrose Thesius* allegeth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radevil* in *Polonic*, or by

P. Diacon.
lib. 12.
Isid. in
Chron. Goth.
Sozom. lib.
6. cap. 37.
Vasseus in
Chron.
Hispan.

Polydor.
Virg. 5. his-
tor. Anglorum
testatur
idem de
Aluredo
nostro.
Aventin.
lib. 4.

¶ Circa an-
num 900.
B. Rhenan.
rerum Ger-
man. lib. 2.

* [i.e. S.
Corbinian's
Library at
Freising on
the Isar.
See Ussher,
Historia
Dogmatica
A.D.
DCCCXC].

Beroald.

Thuan.

the Lord *Ungnadius* in the Emperor's dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable to cause faith to grow in men's hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalm, *As we have heard, so we have seen*.

Ps. 48. 8.

The unwillingness of our chief adversaries that the Scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.
* Δωρον ἀδω-
ρον κοῦκ ὀφεί-
σιμον.

Sophocles
[*Ajax*, v.
665].

See the observation (set forth by *Clement* his authority) upon the 4th rule of *Pius* the 4th his making in the *Index lib. prohib.* pag. 15.

ver. 5.
Tertul. de resur. carnis [cap. 47].

Now the Church of *Rome* would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift*, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet soured with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement* the eighth that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifuge Scripturarum*, as *Tertulian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the people's understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess that we forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touchstone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deeds should be reprov'd; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard, brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

John 3. 20.

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries, against this work.

Many men's mouths have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity, of the employment. Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath

her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (*lacte gypsum malè miscetur*, saith *S. Ireney*.) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be *lapisosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of *Judah* and *Hierusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock, as we hear, both at the work and workmen, saying, *What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? Although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall.* Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish Romanists) always go in jeopardy for refusing to go to hear it? Nay, if it must be translated into *English*, Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabulâ*. We will answer them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus with *St. Hierome*, *Damnatus veteres? Minime. sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues may be profitable in any measure to God's Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to speak.

S. Iren. lib. 3. cap. 19
[cap. xvii.
fin. Migne].

Neh. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Rufin. lib. II. cap. 25.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so far off from condemning any of their labours that travailed before us in this kind, either in this land, or beyond sea, either in King *Henry's* time, or King *Edward's*, (if there were any translation,

A satisfaction to our brethren.

Arist. 2.
[βιβλίον ἃ
τὸ ἐλαττον.]
Metaphys.
cap. 1 [§ 3].

S. Epiphani.
loco ante
citato [p.
cix.].

S. Augustin.
lib. 19. de
civit. Dei,
cap. 7.

Judg. 8. 2.
2 Kin. 13. 18,
19.

S. Hieron.
in Ezech.
cap. 3
[ver. 15].

or correction of a translation, in his time) or Queen *Elizabeth's* of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgment of *Aristotle* is worthy and well known: *If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: But if Phrynis (Timotheus his master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto God's people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolemy Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the *Jews*, as witnesseth *Epiphanius*: and as *S. Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog than with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroke: yet the gleanings of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Judges viii. verse 2.* *Joash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfy himself till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the *Jews* to be called *κατὰ ἀκριβείαν*, that is, accurately done, as *St. Hierome* witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same book of *Aristotle's Ethics* there are extant not so few as six or seven several translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to-day flourisheth, but to-mor-

row is cut down; what may we bestow, nay, what ought we not to bestow, upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stem whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord. Tanti vitrum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*;) if a toy of glass be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl? Therefore let no man's eye be evil, because his Majesty's is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of *Israel*; (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiah's* do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart for working this religious care in him to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is sound already, (and all is sound for substance in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better than their authentick *Vulgar*) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour than this? And wherein could they that have been set a work approve their duty to the King, yea, their obedience to God, and love to his Saints, more, than by yielding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principal motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrel it. For the very historical truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritans at his Majesty's coming to this crown, the conference at *Hampton Court* having been appointed for hearing their complaints, when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion book, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty shift, yet even hereupon did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of

Jer. 23. 28.
Tertul. ad
Martyr.
[cap. 4].
Si tanti vi-
lissimum
vitrum,
quanti pre-
tiosissimum
Margarit-
um: Hie-
ron. ad
Saturn.
[cap. 7, p.
505].

the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfy our scrupulous brethren.

An answer to the imputations of our adversaries.

* [The Holy Bible faithfully translated into English out of the Authentical Latin: Douay, 1609—1610, 2 vols. 4to.]¹

Horace. [Epist. ad Pisones, v. 351].

James 3. 2.

Plutarch. in Camillo [Διὸ καὶ τεταραγμένην τοῖς στενωποῖς καὶ συμπεφυρμένην ταῖς οἰκῇ τε σὺν ἀνιγαγόν τὴν πόλιν ὑπὸ σπουδῆς καὶ τάχους. cap. 32].

Now to the latter we answer, that we do not deny, nay, we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in *English* set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet*) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God: as the King's speech which he uttered in Parliament. being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian, and Latin*, is still the King's speech, though it be not interpreted by every translator with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense. every where. For it is confessed. that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a natural man could say, *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis*, &c. A man may be counted a virtuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none virtuous, for in many things we offend all,) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand, yea, not only freckles upon his face, but also scars. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For whatever was perfect under the sun, where Apostles or apostolick men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of God's Spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the word translated, did no less than despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as man's weakness would enable, it did express. Judge by an example or two.

Plutarch writeth, that after that *Rome* had been burnt by the *Gauls*, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses, in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient. Was *Catiline* therefore an

honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So by the story of *Ezra* and the prophecy of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubabel* after the return from *Babylon* was by no means to be compared to the former built by *Solomon*: (for they that remembered the former wept when they considered the latter) notwithstanding might this latter either have been abhorred and forsaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks*? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the *Seventy* dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it for perspicuity, gravity, majesty: yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? Nay, they used it. (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and most learned men do confess) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that Hereticks forsooth were the authors of the translations: (Hereticks they call us by the same right that they call themselves Catholicicks, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure *Tertullian* was of another mind: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas?* Do we try men's faith by their persons? We should try their persons by their faith. Also *S. Augustine* was of another mind: for he, lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist* for the better understanding of the Word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in *St. Augustine's* third book *De Doctrina Christiana*. To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred years, were of another mind: for they were so far from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a proselyte, that is, one that had turned

Ezra 3. 12.
[Hagg. 2. 3].

Tertul. de prascript. contra haereses, [cap. 3].

S. August. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

¹ The writer must have seen the first volume of the Douay Bible, since neither *tunike* nor *rational* (see p.

cxviii.) occur in the Rhemish New Testament.

Jere, of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile hereticks, that they joined them together with the *Hebrew* original, and the translation of the *Seventy*, (as hath been before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavil and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our Translations so oft; wherein truly they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? Saint *Augustine* was not afraid to exhort *S. Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation. The same *S. Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sons of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other men's too, if either be any way a hinderance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made. not only of their service books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their *Latin* translation? The service book supposed to be made by *S. Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in special use and request: but Pope *Adrian*, calling a council with the aid of *Charles* the Emperor, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service book of Saint *Gregory* universally to be used. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Roman* service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, the one used in one Church, the other in another; as is to be seen in *Pamelius* a Romanist his preface before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the year of our Lord 1277 Pope *Nicolas* the third removed out of the churches of *Rome* the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the *Friers Minorites*, and commanded them to be observed there:

insomuch that about an hundred years after, when the above named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times only, but also of late. *Pius Quintus* himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kind of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratify that only which was of his own setting forth in the year 1568. Now when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odds and jarring; we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: *O tandem major parcas insane minori*: they that are less sound themselves ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Vives*, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit they were in no other sort enemies, than as *S. Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, That Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus's* translation of the New Testament, so much different from the Vulgar, by his apostolick letter and bull? That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnine* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrews*, that if the former *Law* and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old Vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges

S. August. Epist. 9.

S. August. lib. Retractat. l'ideo interdum vitia mea. S. August. Epist. 8.

[*portesses, i. e. manuals of devotion*].

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat. [2 Sat. 11. 20. 30].

Gal. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senus.

Heb. 7. 11. & 8. 7.

been undergone about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Pope's private opinion, and that he consulted only himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to aver, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own *Trent* champions, *Paiva* and *Vega*, and their own Inquisitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their own Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their own Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Cajetan*, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other men's making, or note the Vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenor of text and judgment about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick. Doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Lorraine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confess, that certain Catholics (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such a humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latin*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them? &c. Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latin* edition of the Old and New Testament, which the Council of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the same without controversy which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printinghouse of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eighth, his immediate successor, published another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, and many of them weighty and material; and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestic broils; (for at that time his Queen and his son and heir were at

deadly feud with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jar so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no show of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to ourselves, and what course we held, in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly, good Christian Reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one; (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons instead of wine, with whey instead of milk;) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other men's eyes than in their own, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise. Again, they came, or were thought to come, to the work, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and ἐργοδότης under his Majesty, to whom not only we, but also our whole Church was much bound*, knew by his wisdom, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after, yea that τὸ ἐν πῶθ κεραμίαν μαθήσθαι, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hierome*. *Et Hebraicum sermonem ex parte didicimus, et in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus*; Both we have learned the *Hebrew* tongue in part, and in the *Latin* we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excel; because he translated not the Old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, [Rev. 3: 7] opening, and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord, the Father of our

The purpose of the Translators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

Sixtus V. Prefat. f. xix Bibliis.

* [Richard Bancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, died Nov. 2, 1610]. *Nazianzen. eis pr. êssck. παρὸν. [Orat. xlii. cap. 1]. Idem in Apoget. [Orat. ii. cap. 47].*

[*Diodorus, xvi. 9.*]

S. Aug. lib.
11. *Confess.*
cap. 2.

Lord, to the effect that *St. Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight; let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them.* In this confidence, and with this devotion, did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes,

[*Zech. iv. 14,*
Bishops'
Bible].

S. August. 3.
de doct. c. 3.
&c.
S. Hieron.
ad Suniam
et Fretel.
S. Hieron.
ad Lucini-
um, Dist. 9.
Ut veterum.

or rather conduits, wherethrough the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. *Saint Augustine* calleth them precedent, or original, tongues; *Saint Hierome*, fountains. The same *Saint Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his decree, *That as the credit of the old books* (he meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the New by the Greek tongue.* If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore (the Scriptures, we say, in those tongues) we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two days; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like *S. Hierome*, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into *English*, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been huddled up in seventy two days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two days, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a business of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. Neither did we think much

Joseph.
Antiq.
lib. 12.
[cap. 2. 13].

S. Hieron.
ad Pammiac.
pro lib.
advers.
Jovinian.

πρωτόπειροι
[*Steph.*
Treasur.
Tom. iii.
p. 153].

φιλεῖ γὰρ ὁ κ-
νεῖν πρᾶγμα
ἀντὶ πρᾶσ-
σιν μεγα.
Sophocl. in
Elect.
[v. 320].

to consult the translators or commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latin*; no, nor the *Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch**; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that show of uncertainty should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgment not to be so sound in this point. For though *whatsoever things are necessary are manifest*, as *S. Chrysostome* saith; and, as *S. Augustine*, in those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity: yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their every where plainness, partly also to stir up our devotion to crave the assistance of God's Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things ourselves, it hath pleased God in his Divine Providence here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doctrinal points that concern salvation, (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of less moment, that fearfulness would better beseech us than confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with *S. Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, than to strive about those things that are uncertain.* There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning

* [See *Intro-*
duction,
Sect. vii.
p. lxiv.,
note 2].

Reasons
moving us to
set diversity
of senses in
the margin,
where there
is great
probability
for each.

πάντα τὰ
ἀπαρακατά-
βηλα,
S. Chrysost.
in 2 Thess.
cap. 2.
S. Aug. 2.
de doct.
Christ. cap.
9.

S. August. li.
8. de Genes.
ad liter. cap.
5.

ἀπαξ λεγόμενα.

which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgment, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, than because they were sure of that which they said, as *S. Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgment of the judicious) questionable, can be no less than presumption. Therefore as *S. Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversity of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessary, as we are persuaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their Vulgar edition should be put in the margin: (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way;) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgments at liberty in differences of readings, than to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from error by special privilege, as the dictators of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while; they find that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his skin is penetrable, and therefore so much as he groweth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of, gentle Reader, that we have not tied ourselves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if

the word signified the same thing in both places, (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially careful, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should express the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent*; if one where *journeying*, never *travelling*; if one where *think*, never *suppose*; if one where *pain*, never *ache*; if one where *joy*, never *gladness*. &c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity than wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the atheist, than bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdom of God become words or syllables? Why should we be in bondage to them, if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no less fit as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledness called *κράββατον, σκίμπος*, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used) into *hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good *English* words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always; and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with *S. James* his words, namely, *To be partial in ourselves, and judges of evil thoughts*. Add hereunto, that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling; and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution than God himself; therefore he using divers words in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature; we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our *English* versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store

πολύσημα.

*S. Aug. 20.
de doctr.
Christian.
c. 14.*

*Sixtus V.
Pref. Bibl.*

*Plat. in
Paulo sc-
cundo.*

ὁμοιοπαθής.

Τρωτός γ' οἱ
χρῶς ἐστὶ.
[Compare
Homer,
Iliad xxi.
568].

Reasons in-
ducing us not
to stand curi-
ously upon
an identity
of phrasing.

A bed.
Niceph.
Calist. lib.
8. cap. 42.

S. Hieron.
in 4. *Jone.*
See *S. Aug.*
epist. 10.

[James 2. 4].

λεπτολογία,
ἀδολεσχία.
τὸ σπουδάζειν
ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι.
See *Euseb.*
προπαρασκευ.
li. 12. c. x
Platon.

that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritans, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptism*, and *Congregation* instead of *Church*: as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *Azimcs*, *Tunike*, *Rational*, *Holocausts*, *Præpuce*, *Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full*, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

*[*The New Testament . . . translated faithfully into English out of the authentical Latin.* Rheims, 1580, 4to. See also p. cxliii., note].

[Isai. 19. 18].

Many other things we might give thee warning of, gentle Reader, if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further than we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea, correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea, that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them, with the Philistines, neither prefer broken pits before them, with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O re-

Gen. 26. 15.

Jer. 2. 13.

[John 4. 38].

ceive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a mess of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more than light: if food, if clothing, be offered, go not naked, starve not yourselves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzen*, *It is a grievous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of *S. Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober* (and watchful) *should at any time be neglected*: lastly, the admonition and menacing of *S. Augustine*, *They that despise God's will inviting them shall feel God's will taking vengeance of them*. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedness in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer. Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the Holy Ghost be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

[Matt. 7. 6].

Matt. 8. 34.

Hcb. 12. 16.

Nazianzo.
περί ἀγ.
βαπτ. [Orat.
xl. cap. 24].
Δεινόν
πανήγυριν
παυλῶν,
καὶ τηρεῖν αὐτὰ
πραγματεῖαν
ἐπιστην.
[S. Chrysost.
in Epist. ad
Rom. cap. 14.
orat. 26 in
ἱθικ. Ἀμύ-
χατοι, σφό-
δρα ὁμῶχα-
ροι.]
S. August
ad artic. sibi
falso object.
Art. 16.
Hcb. 10. 31.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE

JAMES,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND,

DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through
JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of *England*, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word amongst us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who, under God, is the immediate author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty towards the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the furthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty ; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened. and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal mover and Author of the work : humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness ; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil ; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord ; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this later age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

GENESIS.

CHAP. I.
Before
CHRIST
4004 He-
brew, 5586?
Greek.
^a Ps. 33. 6. &
136. 5.
John 1. 1—3.
Acts 14. 15.
& 17. 24.
Col. 1. 16, 17.
Heb. 1.
8—10. & 11.

IN the ^abeginning God created the hea-
ven and the earth. And the earth ²
was ^bwithout form, and void; and dark-
ness *was* upon the face of the deep. And
the Spirit of God moved upon the face
of the waters.

And God said, ^cLet there be light: ³
and there was light. And God saw the ⁴
light, that *it was* good: and God di-
vided ¹the light from the darkness. And ⁵
God called the light Day, and the dark-
ness he called Night. ¹And the evening
and the morning were the first day.

And God said, ^dLet there be a ⁶fir-
mament in the midst of the waters, and
let it divide the waters from the waters.
And God made the firmament, and di-
vided ⁷the waters which *were* under the
firmament from the waters which *were*
^eabove the firmament: and it was so.
And God called the firmament Heaven. ⁸
And the evening and the morning were
the second day.

And God said, ^fLet the waters under ⁹
the heaven be gathered together unto
one place, and let the dry *land* appear:
and it was so. And God called the dry ¹⁰
land Earth; and the gathering together
of the waters called he Seas: and God
saw that *it was* good. And God said, ¹¹
Let the earth bring forth ¹grass, the herb
yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding
fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it-
self, upon the earth: and it was so. And ¹²
the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb
yielding seed after his kind, and the tree
yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself,
after his kind: and God saw that *it was*
good. And the evening and the morn- ¹³
ing were the third day.

And God said, Let there be lights in ¹⁴
the firmament of the heaven to divide
¹the day from the night; and let them be

for signs, and for seasons, and for days,
¹⁵and years: and let them be for lights in
the firmament of the heaven to give light
¹⁶upon the earth: and it was so. And
God ^gmade two great lights; the greater
light ¹to rule the day, and the lesser
light to rule the night: *he made* the stars
¹⁷also. And God set them in the firma-
ment of the heaven to give light upon
¹⁸the earth, and to ^hrule over the day and
over the night, and to divide the light
from the darkness: and God saw that *it*
¹⁹*was* good. And the evening and the
morning were the fourth day.

And God said, Let the waters bring
forth abundantly the ¹moving ¹creature
that hath life, and ¹fowl *that* may fly
above the earth in the ¹open firmament
²¹of heaven. And God created great
whales, and every living creature that
moveth, which the waters brought forth
abundantly, after their kind, and every
winged fowl after his kind: and God
²²saw that *it was* good. And God blessed
them, saying, ¹Be fruitful, and multiply,
and fill the waters in the seas, and let
²³fowl multiply in the earth. And the even-
ing and the morning were the fifth day.

And God said, Let the earth bring
forth the living creature after his kind,
cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the
²⁵earth after his kind: and it was so. And
God made the beast of the earth after
his kind, and cattle after their kind, and
every thing that creepeth upon the earth
after his kind: and God saw that *it was*
good.

And God said, ^kLet us make man in
our image, ¹after our likeness: ^mand let
them have dominion over the fish of the
sea, and over the fowl of the air, and
over the cattle, and over all the earth,
and over every creeping thing that creep-

^g Deut. 4. 19.
Ps. 136. 7, 8,
9.
¹ Heb. *for*
the rule of
the day, &c.

^h Jer. 31. 35.

¹ Or,
creeping.
¹ Heb. *soul.*
² Esdr. 6. 47.
See ver. 21,
24, 30. & ch.
2. 7, 19. & 9.
10, 12, 15, 16
Heb. 1.
[¹ Heb. *let*
fowl fly.]
Compare ch.
2. 10.
¹ Heb. *face*
of the fir-
manent of
heaven.
¹ ch. 8. 17. &
9. 1.

^k ch. 3. 22.
& 11. 7.
Is. 6. 8.
So Prov. 8.
12, 22, 30.
¹ ch. 5. 1.
& 9. 6.
Wisd. 2. 23.
¹ Cor. 11. 7.
Eph. 4. 24.
Col. 3. 10.
James 3. 9.
^m ch. 9. 2.
Ps. 8. 6.

eth upon the earth. So God created²⁷ man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; ^amale and female created he them. And God blessed them,²⁸ and God said unto them. ^oBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that [†]moveth upon the earth.

And God said, Behold, I have given²⁹ you every herb [†]bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree [†]yielding seed; to ^pyou it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth,³⁰ and to every fowl of the air, and to every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* [†]life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so. And ^qGod saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

II.

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and ^aall the host of them. And ^bon the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God [†]created and made.

^cThese *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, and every ^dplant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground. But [†]there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. And the LORD God formed⁷ man [†]of the ^edust of the ground, and ^fbreathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

And the LORD God planted a ^ggarden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of⁹ the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; ^hthe tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a¹⁰ river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. The name of [†]

the first *is* ⁱPison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of ^kHavilah, where ¹²*there is* gold; and the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the ¹³onyx stone. And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of ¹⁴Ethiopia. And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth [†]toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates. And the LORD God took ¹⁵the man, and put him into the garden of ¹⁶Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden ¹⁷thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof [†]thou shalt surely die.

And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; ^mI will make him a help [†]meet for him. ¹⁹And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and ^obrought *them* unto [†]Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof. And Adam [†]gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a help meet for ²¹him. And the LORD God caused a ^pdeep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed ²²up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, [†]made he a woman, and brought ²³her unto the man. And Adam said, This *is* now ^qbone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [†]Woman, because she was ^rtaken out of [†]Man. ²⁴Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one ²⁵flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Now the serpent was ^amore subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, [†]Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: ^bbut of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither ⁴shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall

^a ch. 2. 18.
&c., & 5. 2.
Mal. 2. 15.
Matt. 19. 4.
Mark 10. 6.
^o ch. 9. 1, 7.

[†] Heb.
creepeth.
So ch. 7. 21.
& 9. 2, 3.
[†] Heb. seed-
ing seed.

^p ch. 9. 3.
Ps. 145. 15,
16.

[†] Heb. a
living soul.
ver. 20. &
ch. 2. 7, 19.
^q Eccles. 7.
29.
Eccles. 39.
16.
^r Tim. 4. 4.

^a Deut. 4. 19.
Ps. 33. 6.
^b Ex. 20. 11.
& 31. 17.
Deut. 5. 14.
Heb. 4. 4.

[†] Heb.
created to
make.
^c ch. 1. 1.

^d ch. 1. 12.

[†] Or, a mist
which went
up from,
&c.

[†] Heb. dust of
the ground.
^e ch. 3. 19, 23.
Ps. 103. 14.
Eccles. 12. 7.
^f 1 Cor. 15. 47.
^f ch. 7. 22.
Job 33. 4.
Isai. 2. 22.
Cited
[†] 1 Cor. 15. 45.
^g ch. 13. 10.
Isai. 51. 3.
Ezek. 28.
13. & 31. 8.
Joel 2. 3.
^h Rev. 2. 7.
& 22. 2, 14.

ⁱ Eccles. 24.
25.
^k ch. 10. 7, 29.
& 25. 18.
¹² Sam. 15. 7.
¹³ Ex. 25. 7.
28. 9, 20.
35. 9, 27. &
39. 6, 13.
¹⁴ Chr. 29. 2.
Job 28. 16.
Ezek. 28. 13.
[†] Heb. Cush.
[†] Or, east-
ward to
Assyria.
But comp.
ch. 4. 16.
[†] Or, Adam.

[†] Heb. eating
thou shalt
eat.

[†] Heb. dying
thou shalt
die.

^m 1 Cor. 11. 9.
Comp. Ec-
clus. 17. 5.
& 36. 24.
[†] Heb. as be-
fore him.
ⁿ ch. 1. 24; see
ch. 1. 21.
^o Ps. 8. 6.
[†] Or, the man.

[†] Heb. called.

^p ch. 15. 12.
[†] Sam. 26. 12.

[†] Heb.
built.
^q ch. 29. 14.
Judg. 9. 2.
[†] [Heb. Isha.]
^r 1 Cor. 11. 8.
[†] [Heb. Ish.]
^s Ps. 45. 10.
Cited
Matt. 19. 5.
Mark 10. 7.
[†] Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 5. 31.

III.

^a Matt. 10.
16.
^b Cor. 11. 3.
[†] Heb. Yea,
because,
&c.

^b ch. 2. 17.

not surely die : for God doth know that ⁵ in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when ⁶ the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* ¹pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, ^cand did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And ^dthe eyes of them both were opened, ⁷ ^eand they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ^faprons. And they ⁸ heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the ^gcool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, ⁹ and said unto him, Where *art* thou? And ¹⁰ he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who ¹¹ told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat? And the man said, ¹² ^hThe woman whom thou gavest to *be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And ¹³ the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this that thou hast done? And the woman said, ¹⁴ ⁱThe serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and ¹⁵ ^jdust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and ¹⁶ the woman, and between thy seed and ^kher seed; ^lit shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the wo- ¹⁷ man he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; ¹⁸ ^mand thy desire *shall be* ⁿto thy husband, and he shall ^orule over thee. And unto Adam ¹⁹ he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, ^pof which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: ²⁰ ^qcursed *is* the ground for thy sake; ^rin sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall ²¹ ^sbring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of ²² thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast

thou taken: ²³ ^tfor dust thou *art*, and ^uunto dust shalt thou return. And Adam called his wife's name ^vEve; because she was the mother of all living. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. ²⁴ And the LORD God said, ^wBehold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, ^xand take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed ^yat the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword ^zwhich turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare ¹Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. ² And she again bare his brother ³Abel. And Abel was ⁴a keeper of sheep, but ⁵Cain was a tiller of the ground. And ⁶in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of ⁷a the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had ⁸b respect unto Abel and to his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, ⁹and his countenance fell. ¹⁰ And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, ¹¹shalt thou not ¹²be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And ¹³unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and ¹⁴slaw him. And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, ¹⁵ ^cI know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's ¹⁶blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in ¹⁷the earth. And Cain said unto the LORD, ¹⁸ ^dMy punishment *is* greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out *this* day from the face of the

⁹ ch. 2. 7.
¹⁰ Job 34. 15.
¹¹ Ps. 104. 20.
¹² Eccles. 3. 20.
¹³ & 12. 7.
¹⁴ Rom. 5. 12.
¹⁵ ¹ Heb. *Chavah*.
[That is, *Living*.]
¹⁶ ver. 5.

¹⁷ ch. 2. 9.

¹⁸ ch. 2. 8.

¹⁹ See ver. 8
[¹ Heb. *..*]

IV.

¹ [That is, *Gotten*, or, *Acquired*.]
² ¹ Heb. *Hebel*.
³ ¹ Heb. *a feeder*.

⁴ ¹ Heb. *at the end of days*.

⁵ ¹ Num. 18. 17.
⁶ Prov. 3. 9.
⁷ ¹ Heb. *sheep*, or, *goats*.
⁸ See Ex. 12. 21 marg.
⁹ ¹ Heb. 11. 4.

¹⁰ ch. 31. 2.

¹¹ ¹ Or, have the excellency.
¹² ch. 49. 3.
¹³ ¹ Or, subject unto thee.
¹⁴ ch. 3. 16.

¹⁵ ¹ Wisd. 10. 3.
¹⁶ Matt. 23. 35.

¹⁷ ¹ Heb. 12. 24.
¹⁸ ¹ John 3. 12.
¹⁹ Jude 11.
²⁰ ¹ John 8. 44.
²¹ ¹ Heb. *bloods*.

²² ¹ Or, *Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven*.
²³ ch. 19. 15 marg.
²⁴ ¹ Sam. 28. 10.
²⁵ Job 21. 19 marg.

^f 2 Kings 13.
23. & 24. 20.
Ps. 51. 11.
Jer. 52. 3.
^g ch. 9. 6.

^h Ps. 79. 12.

[†] Heb. *Chanoth*.

[†] Heb. *Lamech*.

[†] Heb. *worker*.

|| Or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*
[†] Ex. 21. 25.
|| Or, *in my hurt.*
^k ver. 15.
[†] Heb. *Sheth*.
[That is, *Appointed, or, Put.*]
[†] See Ex. 18. 4.
[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.
[†] Or, *to call themselves by the name of the LORD.*

V.

^a ch. 1. 26, 27.

^b ch. 4. 25.
^c To ver. 32
1 Chr. 1.
1-4.
Luke 3. 36-38.

earth; and ^ffrom thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, ^gthat every one that findeth me shall slay me. And the LORD said unto him, ^hsevenfold. Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him ^hsevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And ^hCain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his [†]wife; and she conceived, and bare [†]Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. And unto Enoch was born Irad: ^hand Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat [†]Lamech. And Lamech took unto him ^htwo wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father ^hof such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle. And his brother's name *was* ^hJubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. And Zillah, ^hshe also bare Tubal-cain, an [†]instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah. And ^hLamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: For [†]I have slain a man to my ^hwounding, And a young man [†]to my hurt. ^kIf Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, ^hTruly Lamech seventy and sevenfold. And Adam knew his wife again; and she ^hbare a son, and called his name [†]Seth: For God, [†]*said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew. And to Seth, ^hto him also there was ^hborn a son; and he called his name [†]Enos; then began ^hmen ^hto call upon the name of the LORD.

This *is* the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in ^athe likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat ^aa son in his own likeness, after his image; and ^hcalled his name Seth: ^cand the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters: and all

the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: ^dand he died. ^d ch. 3. 19.

^hAnd Seth lived an hundred and five years, and ^ebegat [†]Enos: and Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

^hAnd Enos lived ninety years, and begat [†]Cainan: and Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died. And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat [†]Mahalaleel: and Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

^hAnd Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat [†]Jared: and Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died. And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat [†]Enoch: and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died. And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat [†]Methuselah: and Enoch ^gwalked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: and ^hEnoch walked with God: and he ^hwas not; for God took him. And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech: and Methuselah lived after he begat [†]Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

^hAnd Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son: and he called his name [†]Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and [†]toil of our hands, because of the ground ^kwhich the LORD hath cursed.

^hAnd Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

[†] Heb. *Kenan*.
[†] Gr. *Maleleel*.

[†] Heb. *Jered*.

[†] Jude 14.

[†] Gr. *Methusala*.
^g ver. 24.
ch. 6. 9.

^h Ecclus. 44. 16.
Cited Heb. 11. 5. Comp. 2 Kings 2. 11.
[†] Heb. *Lamech*.

[†] Gr. *Noe*.
[That is, *Rest, or, Comfort.*]
[†] See ch. 3. 16, 17. [Heb.]
^k ch. 3. 17.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

[†] Heb. *Sheth*.
[That is, *Appointed, or, Put.*]
[†] See Ex. 18. 4.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

[†] Heb. *Enosh*.
ch. 5. 6.

¹ ch. 10. 21. And Noah was five hundred years old :³² and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and ¹Japheth.

VI. And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they ^{were} fair ; and they ^atook them wives of all which they chose.

^b Gal. 5. 16, 17. And the LORD said, ^bMy spirit shall not always strive with man, ^cfor that he also

^c Ps. 78. 39. *is* flesh : yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days ; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same

became mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and that ^devery ^dimagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil ^econtinually. And ^eit repented the LORD

that he had made man on the earth, and it ^fgrieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth ; ^gboth man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air ; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

But Noah ^hfound grace in the eyes of the LORD.

These *are* the generations of Noah : ⁱNoah was a just man and ⁱperfect in his generations, and Noah ⁱwalked with God. And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The earth also was corrupt ^kbefore God, and the earth was ^lfilled with violence. And God ^mlooked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt : for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, ⁿThe end of all flesh is come before me ; for the earth is filled with violence through them ; and behold, I will destroy them ^owith the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood ; ^prooms shalt thou make ^qin the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of* : the length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above ; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof ; with lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it. And behold, I, ^r

even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant ; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, ^stwo of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ^tThus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said unto Noah, ^uCome thou and all thy house into the ark ; for ^vthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every ^wclean beast thou shalt take to thee ^xby sevens, the male and his female : and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air ^yby sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ^zdestroy from off the face of the earth.

^{aa}And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah ^{ab}was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

And it came to pass ^{ac}after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the ^{ad}fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ^{ae}windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and

even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant ; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, ^stwo of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ^tThus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said unto Noah, ^uCome thou and all thy house into the ark ; for ^vthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every ^wclean beast thou shalt take to thee ^xby sevens, the male and his female : and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air ^yby sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ^zdestroy from off the face of the earth.

^{aa}And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah ^{ab}was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

And it came to pass ^{ac}after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the ^{ad}fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ^{ae}windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and

even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant ; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, ^stwo of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ^tThus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said unto Noah, ^uCome thou and all thy house into the ark ; for ^vthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every ^wclean beast thou shalt take to thee ^xby sevens, the male and his female : and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air ^yby sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ^zdestroy from off the face of the earth.

^{aa}And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah ^{ab}was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

And it came to pass ^{ac}after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the ^{ad}fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ^{ae}windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and

even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant ; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, ^stwo of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ^tThus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said unto Noah, ^uCome thou and all thy house into the ark ; for ^vthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every ^wclean beast thou shalt take to thee ^xby sevens, the male and his female : and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air ^yby sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ^zdestroy from off the face of the earth.

^{aa}And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah ^{ab}was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

And it came to pass ^{ac}after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the ^{ad}fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ^{ae}windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and

even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant ; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, ^stwo of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ^tThus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said unto Noah, ^uCome thou and all thy house into the ark ; for ^vthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every ^wclean beast thou shalt take to thee ^xby sevens, the male and his female : and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air ^yby sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ^zdestroy from off the face of the earth.

^{aa}And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah ^{ab}was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

And it came to pass ^{ac}after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the ^{ad}fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ^{ae}windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and

even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven ; and every *thing* that *is* in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant ; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living *thing* of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee ; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, ^stwo of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee ; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ^tThus did Noah ; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the LORD said unto Noah, ^uCome thou and all thy house into the ark ; for ^vthee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every ^wclean beast thou shalt take to thee ^xby sevens, the male and his female : and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. Of fowls also of the air ^yby sevens, the male and the female ; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights ; and every living substance that I have made will I ^zdestroy from off the face of the earth.

^{aa}And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. And Noah ^{ab}was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every *thing* that creepeth upon the earth, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; they, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every [†]sort. And they [§]went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein ^{is} the breath of life. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ^hshut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that ^{were} under the whole heaven, were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, ^{both} of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: all in ⁱwhose nostrils ^{was} [†]the breath of life, of all that ^{was} in the dry land, died. And every living substance was destroyed which ^{was} upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and ^kNoah only remained ^{alive}, and ^{they} that ^{were} with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

VIII.

And God ^aremembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that ^{was} with him in the ark: ^band God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged; ^cthe fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; and the waters returned from off the earth [†]continually: and after the end ^dof the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. And the waters [†]decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. And it came to pass

at the end of forty days, that Noah opened ^ethe window of the ark which he had made: and he sent forth a raven, which went forth [†]to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters ^{were} on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and [†]pulled her in unto him into the ark. And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; and the dove came in to him in the evening; and lo, in her mouth ^{was} an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. And God spake unto Noah, saying, Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

Bring forth with thee every living thing that ^{is} with thee, of all flesh, ^{both} of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and [†]be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, ^{and} whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their [†]kinds, went forth out of the ark.

And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the LORD smelled [§]a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [†]curse the ground any more for man's sake; [¶]for the [†]imagination of man's heart ^{is} evil from his youth; ^kneither will I again smite any more every ^{thing} living, as I have done. [†]While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and

^e ch. 6. 16?
[§] So ch. 26. 8.
² Kings 13.
[†] Heb. *in going forth and returning.*

[†] Heb. *caused her to come.*

B. C. 2348
Hebrew.
B. C. 3346?
Greek.
Comp. ch. 7. 6.

[†] ch. 1. 22, 28.
[†] Heb. *family.*
[§] Ex. 29. 18, 25, 41.
Lev. 1. 9, 13, 17, &c.
Num. 15. 3, &c.
Ezek. 6. 13, & 16. 10.
& 20. 41.
2 Cor. 2. 15.
Eph. 5. 2.
[†] Heb. *a savour of rest.*
So Num. 28. 3 marg.
Ezek. 20. 28, 41.
Ecclus. 45. 16.
2 Cor. 2. 15.
Eph. 5. 2.
Phil. 4. 18.
See Lev. 4. 31 marg.
^h ch. 3. 17. & 6. 17.
[Or, *though.*]
[†] See ch. 6. 5.
^k ch. 9. 11, 15.
[†] Isai. 54. 9.
[†] Heb. *As yet all the days of the earth.*

^m Jer. 33. 20, 25. heat, and summer and winter, and ^m day and night shall not cease.

IX.

^a ch. 1. 22, 28. & 8. 17.

And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ^aBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. ^bEvery moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; *even* as the ^cgreen herb have I given you all *things*. But flesh with the ^dlife thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; ^eat the hand of every beast will I require it, and ^fat the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. ^gWhoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: ^hfor in the image of God made he man. And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

^b Deut. 12. 15.

Acts 10. 12—15.

Rom. 14. 14.

ⁱ Tim. 4. 3. 4.

^c ch. 1. 29.

^d Lev. 17. 10, 11, 14. &

^e Deut. 12. 23.

^f Sam. 14. 32, 33.

Acts 15. 20, 29.

^g Ex. 21. 28.

^h ch. 4. 10, 11.

ⁱ Ex. 21. 12, 14.

Lev. 24. 17.

Matt. 26. 52.

Rev. 13. 10.

^h ch. 1. 27.

ⁱ ch. 6. 18.

& 8. 22.

And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, And I, ⁱbehold I establish my covenant with you and with your seed after you; and with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

^k Isai. 54. 9.

And ^kI will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, ^lThis

^l ch. 17. 11.

is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations: I do set ^mmy bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring

^m Ezek. 1. 28.

Rev. 4. 3.

a cloud over the earth, that ⁿthe bow shall be seen in the cloud: and ^oI will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember

ⁿ Ecclus. 43. 11, 12.

^o Lev. 26. 42.

⁴⁵ Ezek. 16. 60.

^pthe everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between

^p ch. 17. 7,

13, 19.

me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: ^qand Ham *is* the father of ^rCa-

^q ch. 10. 6.

^r Heb.

Canaan.

19 naan. These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth

20 overspread. And Noah began *to be* a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within

22 his tent. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father,

23 and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the naked-

ness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's

24 nakedness. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son

25 had done unto him. And he said, ^rCursed *be* Canaan;

^r Deut. 27. 16.

^sA servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

^s Josh. 9. 23.

^t Kings 9. 20, 21.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* ^tthe LORD God of Shem:

And Canaan shall be ^uhis servant.

^t Heb. 11. 16.

^u Or, *servant*

to them.

^v So ver. 27.

^w Or, *persuade.*

Compare ch. 49. 8, 16, 19.

27 God shall ^venlarge Japheth, And he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; And Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three

29 hundred and fifty years. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

Now these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the

X.

2 flood. ^aThe sons of Japheth; ^bGomer, and ^cMagog, and Madai, and ^dJavan, and ^eTubal, and ^fMeshech, and Tiras.

^a To ver. 5,

¹ Chr. 1. 5—7.

^b Ezek. 38. 6.

^c Ezek. 38. 2,

³ & 39. 1.

^d Dan. 11. 2

Heb.).

^e Jer. 51. 27

(Heb.).

^f Ps. 72. 10.

Ezek. 38. 13.

[^g Or, *as some*

read it,

Rodanim.]

Comp. 1 Chr.

1. 7.

^h 1s. 72. 10.

Isai. 11. 11.

& 40. 15.

Jer. 2. 10.

& 25. 22.

Ezek. 27. 6.

Zeph. 2. 11.

^h To ver. 8,

1 Chr. 1.

8—10.

ⁱ Jer. 46. 9

(Heb.).

3 And the sons of Gomer; ^aAshkenaz, and Riphath, and ^bTogarmah. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and ^cTarshish,

5 ^dKittim, and ^eDodanim. By these were ^fthe isles of the Gentiles divided in their

lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ^hAnd the sons of Ham; ⁱCush, and Mizraim, and ^jPhut, and Canaan. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabte-

cha: and the sons of Raamah; ^kSheba, and ^lDedan. And Cush begat Nimrod:

he began to be a mighty *one* in the

9 earth. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, *Even* as

Nimrod the mighty hunter before the

10 LORD. And the beginning of his king-

† Gr. *Babylon*.
 k ch. 11. 2.
 † Or, *he went out into Assyria*.
 Comp. Mic. 5. 6.
 † Or, *the streets of the city*.
 But comp. ch. 26. 22. & 36. 37.
 † To ver. 18, 1 Chr. 1. 11—16.
 † Jer. 47. 4. Amos 9. 7. Comp. ch. 21. Deut. 2. 23, &c.
 † Heb. *Tzidon*.

† Heb. *Azzah*.
 Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 25. 20 (text).

n To ver. 29, 1 Chr. 1. 17—25.
 † Heb. *Arphaxad*.
 So ch. 11. 10.—13.
 o Comp. 1 Chr. 1. 17.
 † Heb. *Shelah*.
 So ch. 11. 12.—15.
 p ch. 11. 12.
 [That is, *Division*.]

q 1 Kin. 9. 26—28. & 10. 11.

dom was [†]Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of ^kShinar. Out ¹¹ of that land ^lwent forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and ^lthe city Rehoboth, and Calah, and Resen between ¹² Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great city. ¹And Mizraim begat Ludim, and ¹³ Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of ¹⁴ whom came ^mPhilistim) and ^mCaphtorim. And Canaan begat [†]Sidon his firstborn, ¹⁵ and Heth, and the Jebusite, and the ¹⁶ Amorite, and the Gergashite, and the ¹⁷ Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, and ¹⁸ the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad. And the border of the Canaanites was ¹⁹ from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto [†]Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha. These *are* the sons of Ham, ²⁰ after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born. The ⁿchildren of Shem; Elam, and As- ²² shur, and [†]Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. ^oAnd the children of Aram; Uz, ²³ and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. And ²⁴ Arphaxad begat ^pSalah; and Salah begat Eber. And unto Eber were born ²⁵ two sons: the name of one *was* [†]Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan. And ²⁶ Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, and Obal, ²⁸ and Abimael, and Sheba, and ^qOphir, ²⁹ and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan. And their dwelling ³⁰ was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east. These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations. These *are* the families of the sons ³² of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

XI.

And the whole earth was *of* one [†]language, and *of* one [†]speech. And it came ² to pass, as they journeyed ^lfrom the east, that they found a plain in the land of ^aShinar; and they dwelt there. And ³ they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and [†]burn *them* thoroughly.

^a ch. 10. 10. & 14. 1. Isai. 11. 11. Dan. 1. 2. Zech. 5. 11. [†]Heb. *a man said to his neighbour*. So ver. 7. [†]Heb. *burn them to a burning*.

And they had brick for stone, and ^bslime ^bch. 14. 10. ^{Ex. 2. 3.} had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, ^cwhose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole ⁵ earth. ^dAnd the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the ⁶ children of men builded. And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have ⁷ imagined to do. Go to, ^elet us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's ⁸ speech. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence ^fupon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the ⁹ city. Therefore is the name of it called [†]Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

¹⁰ ^gThese *are* the generations of Shem: ^gch. 10. 22—²⁵ Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood: ¹¹ and Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and ¹² daughters. And Arphaxad lived five and ¹³ thirty years, ^hand begat Salah; and Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons ¹⁴ and daughters. And Salah lived thirty ¹⁵ years, and begat Eber: and Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. ¹⁶ And Eber lived four and thirty years, ¹⁷ and begat [†]Peleg: and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters. ¹⁸ And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat ¹⁹ Reu: and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and ²⁰ begat sons and daughters. And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat ²¹ [†]Serug; and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and ²² begat sons and daughters. And Serug ²³ lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and ²⁴ daughters. And Nahor lived nine and ²⁵ twenty years, and begat [†]Terah; and Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat ²⁶ sons and daughters. And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

^fch. 10. 25, 32.

[†]That is, *Confusion*.
 Wisd. 10. 5.

^gch. 10. 22—²⁵ To ver. 26, 1 Chr. 1. 17—27.

^hComp. Luke 3. 36.

[†]Called, Luke 3. 35, *Phalcc*.

[†]Luke 3. 35, *Saruch*.

[†]Luke 3. 34, *Thara*.

Now these *are* the generations of Te-²⁷rah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. And ²⁸ Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and Nahor took ²⁹ them wives: the name of Abram's wife *was* ¹ Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, ^k Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. But Sarai was barren; she had ³⁰ no child. And Terah ¹ took Abram his ³¹ son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them ^m from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into ⁿ the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. And ³² the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

XII. Now the ^a LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: and I ² will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: ^b and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: ^c and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And ⁵ Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and ^d the souls that they had gotten ^e in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. And Abram ^f passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the ^g plain of ^h Moreh. ¹ And the Canaanite *was* then in the land. And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, ^k Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and ¹ called upon the name of the LORD. And Abram ⁹ journeyed, ¹ going on still toward the south.

And there *was* ^m a famine in the land: ¹⁰ and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* ⁿ grievous in the land. And it came to pass, when ¹¹ he was come near to enter into Egypt,

that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* a fair woman ¹² to look upon: therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they ^o will kill me, but they will save thee ¹³ alive. Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of ¹⁴ thee. And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she *was* ¹⁵ very fair. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into ¹⁶ Pharaoh's house. And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, ¹⁷ and camels. And the LORD ^p plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues ¹⁸ because of Sarai Abram's wife. And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy ¹⁹ wife? Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, ²⁰ and go thy way. And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and ² Lot with him, into the south. ^a And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, ³ and in gold. And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the ⁴ beginning, between Beth-el and Hai; unto the ^b place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram ⁵ called on the name of the LORD. And Lot also, which went with Abram, had ⁶ flocks, and herds, and tents. And ^c the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not ⁷ dwell together. And there *was* ^d a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: ^e and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled ⁸ then in the land. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* ⁹ *f* brethren. ^g *Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: ^h if *thou wilt take* the left hand,

ⁱ ch. 17. 15.
Comp. ch. 20.
^{12.}
^k ch. 22. 20.

¹ ch. 12. 1.
& 15. 7.

^m Josh. 24. 2.
Neh. 9. 7.
Judith 5. 6,
7.
Acts 7. 2, 4.
ⁿ ch. 10. 15—
19.

XII.
B.C. 1921
Heb.
2040 ? Gr.
^a Acts 7. 3.
Heb. 11. 8.

^b ch. 27. 29.
Num. 24. 9.

^c ch. 18. 18.
& 22. 18.
& 26. 4.
& 28. 14.
Acts 3. 25.
Cited Gal.
3. 8.

^d ch. 14. 14.
^e ch. 11. 31.

^f Heb. 11. 9.
^g See ch. 13.
18.
^h Deut. 11.
30.
Judg. 7. 1.
¹ ch. 10. 13,
19. & 13. 7.
^k ch. 13. 15.
& 17. 8.
Ps. 105. 9—
12.

¹ ch. 13. 4.

¹ Heb. *in going and journeying*.
^m ch. 26. 1.

ⁿ ch. 43. 1.

^o ch. 20. 1—
18. & 26.
6—11.

^p ch. 20. 18.
¹ Chr. 16. 21.
Ps. 105. 14.

XIII.

^a Prov. 10. 22.

^b ch. 12. 7. 8.

^c ch. 36. 7.

^d ch. 26. 20.

^e ch. 12. 6.
^f Acts 7. 26.
¹ Heb. *men brethren*:
So Ex. 2. 14
Heb. .
Comp. ch. 11.
31.

^g ch. 20. 15.
& 34. 10.
^h ch. 19. 17.
Deut. 34. 3.
Compare
Josh. 1. 7.

then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all ^hthe plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD ⁱdestroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, ^k*even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto ^lZoar. Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelled in the land of ^mCanaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom. But the men of Sodom ⁿwere ^owicked and ^psinners before the LORD exceedingly.

i ch. 19. 24, 25.

k ch. 2. 8.

l Isai. 51. 3.

m Joel 2. 3.

n ch. 14. 2, 8.

o ch. 18. 20.

p Ezek. 16. 49.

q Pet. 2. 7, 8.

r ch. 6. 11.

s ch. 25. 14.

t ch. 17. 8. &

28. 13. & 35.

12.

u Acts 7. 5.

v ch. 12. 7. &

15. 18. & 24.

w 7. & 26. 4.

x Deut. 34. 4.

y 2 Chr. 20. 7.

z ch. 22. 17. &

28. 14. & 32.

12.

aa Num. 23. 10.

ab See ch. 15.

ac 5. & 26. 4.

ad Heb.

ae plains.

af But see ch.

ag 35. 4 (Heb.).

ah 8.

ai Judg. 9. 6.

aj marg.

ak So ch. 12. 6.

al & 14. 13. &

am 18. 1 (com-

ap pare ver. 4.

aq 8).

ar Deut. 11. 30.

as Josh. 24. 26.

at Judg. 9. 37.

au 1 Sam. 10. 3.

av ch. 35. 27.

aw & 37. 14.

XIV.

ax See ch. 11. 2.

ay b ch. 10. 22.

az Isai. 11. 11.

ba Acts 2. 9.

bb ch. 19. 24.

bc d Deut. 29. 23.

bd e ver. 8.

be ch. 19. 22.

bf Num. 34. 12.

bg Deut. 3. 17.

bh Josh. 3. 16.

bi ch. 15. 20.

bj Deut. 3. 11.

bk Josh. 12. 4.

bl & 13. 12. &

bm 17. 15 (Heb.).

bn See also

bo 2 Sam. 5. 18.

bp 22. & 23. 13.

bq Josh. 12. 4.

br & 13. 12.

bs Compare

bt 1 Macc. 5. 26.

bu 43. 44.

bv 2 Macc. 12.

bw 21. 26.

bx i Comp.

by Deut. 2. 20.

bz k Deut. 2. 10.

ca 11.

cb Or, The

cc plain of

cd Kiriathaim.

ce 1 ch. 36. 19.

cf Deut. 2. 12, 22.

cg 16. & 13. 3.

And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of ^aShinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of ^bElam, and Tidal king of nations; *that these* ^cmade war with Bera king of ^dSodom, and with Birsha king of ^eGomorrah, Shinab king of ^fAdmah, and Shemeber king of ^gZeboiim, and the king of Bela, which *is* ^hZoar. All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, ⁱwhich *is* the salt sea. Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and *in* the thirteenth year they rebelled. And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote ^jthe Rephaims ^kin Ashteroth Karnaim, and ^lthe Zuzims in Ham, ^mand the Emims in ⁿShaveh Kiriathaim, ^oand the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ^pEl^mparan, which *is* by the wilderness. And they ^qreturned, and came to En-mishpat, which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites,

! Or, The plain of Paran. m ch. 21. 21. Num. 12.

8 that dwelt ^rin Hazezon-tamar. And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar); and they joined battle with them in the vale ^sof Siddim; with Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and *with* Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five. ^tAnd the vale of Siddim *was* full of ^uslimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled ^vto the mountain. ^wAnd they took ^xall the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, ^yand went their way. And they took Lot, Abram's ^zbrother's son, ^{aa}who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. ^{ab}And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the ^{ac}plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: ^{ad}and these *were* confederate with ^{ae}Abram. And when Abram heard that ^{af}his brother was taken captive, he ^{ag}armed his ^{ah}trained servants, ^{ai}*born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and ^{aj}pursued *them* unto ^{ak}YDan. And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which *is* ^{al}on the left hand of Damascus. And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which *is* the ^{am}king's dale. ^{an}And ^{ao}bMelchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* ^{ap}the priest of ^{aq}dthe most high God. And he blessed him, and said, ^{ar}*Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, ^{as}fpossessor of heaven and earth: and ^{at}*blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave ^{au}him ^{av}hithes of all. And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the ^{aw}per-
sons, and take the goods to thyself. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, ^{ax}iI have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, that ^{ay}kI will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is*

n 2 Chr. 20. 2. Comp. Eccles. 24. 14.

o ch. 11. 3.

p ch. 15. 17, 30.

q ver. 16, 21.

r ch. 12. 5.

s ch. 13. 12.

t See ch. 13. 13.

u ver. 24.

w ch. 13. 8.

x Or, led

y forth.

z Or, in-

aa structed.

ab ch. 12. 5.

ac 16. & 15. 3.

ad & 17. 12, 13.

ae 23. 27.

af ch. 15. 3.

ag Eccles. 2. 7.

ah Deut. 34. 1.

ai See Judg. 18.

aj 29.

ak 1 Sam. 23.

al 19 marg., 24.

am So Ex. 26. 18.

an 35. & 27. 9.

ao 36. 23. & 38.

ap 9. & c. (Heb.).

aq 2 Sam. 18.

ar 13.

as Heb. 7. 1.

at Ps. 110. 4.

au Heb. 5. 6, & c.

av Acts 16. 17.

aw Ruth 3. 10.

ax 2 Sam. 2. 5.

ay 1 ver. 22.

az ch. 24. 27.

ba b Heb. 7. 4.

bb See ch. 28.

bc i Heb. souls.

bd Compare

be Dan. 12. 7.

bf Rev. 10. 5, 6.

bg So Ex. 6. 8.

bh Deut. 32. 40.

bi Num. 14. 30

bj marg.

bk Ezek. 20. 5.

bl 6. & c.

bm k So Esther

bn 9. 15, 16.

thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: save only that which ²⁴ the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men ¹which went with me. Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

XV. After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying,

^aFear not, Abram: I *am* thy ^bshield, and thy exceeding ^cgreat reward. And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of ^dDamascus? And Abram said, Behold,

to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, ^eone born in my house is mine heir.

And behold, the word of the LORD *came* ⁴ unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that ^fshall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

And he brought him forth abroad, and ⁵ said, Look now towards heaven, and ^gtell the ^hstars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, ⁱSo shall thy seed be. And he ^kbelieved in the LORD; and he ^lcounted it to him *for* righteousness. And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of ^mUr of the Chaldees, ⁿto give thee this land to inherit it. And he said, Lord GOD, ^owhereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon. And he took unto him all these, and ^pdivided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but ^qthe birds divided he not. And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away. And when the sun was going down, ^ra deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety ^sthat thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and ^tthey shall afflict them ^ufour hundred years; and ^valso that nation, whom they shall serve, ^wwill I judge: and afterward ^yshall they come out with great substance. And ^zthou shalt go ^ato thy ^bfathers in peace; thou shalt be buried ^bin a good old age. But ^cin the fourth ^dgeneration they shall come hither again: for the iniquity ^dof the Amorites ^eis not yet full. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was ^fdark,

behold a smoking furnace, and ^{†a} burning lamp that passed between those ¹⁸ pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, ^gUnto thy seed have I given this land, from ^hthe river of Egypt unto the great ¹⁹ river, the river Euphrates: the ⁱKenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, and the ^kHittites, and the ²⁰ Perizzites, and the ^mRephaims, and the Amorites, and the ⁿCanaanites, and the ^oGirgashites, and the Jebusites.

Now Sarai Abram's wife ^abare him no children: and she had a handmaid, ^ban Egyptian, whose name *was* ^cHagar. ^dAnd Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD ^ehath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may ^fobtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice ³ of Sarai. And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram ^fhad dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband ⁴ Abram to be his wife. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was ^gdespised in her eyes. ⁵And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong ^hbe upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: ^hthe LORD judge between me and ⁶ thee. But Abram said unto Sarai, ⁱBehold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her ^jas it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai ^kdealt hardly with her, ^kshe fled from ⁷ her face. And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the ^lwilderness, by the fountain in the way ⁸ to ^mShur. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from ⁹ the face of my mistress Sarai. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under ¹⁰ her hands. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, ⁿI will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be num- ¹¹ bered for multitude. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou ^{art} with child, and shalt bear a son, ^oand shalt call his name ⁱIshmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. ¹²And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; ^qand he shall

[†]Heb. *a lamp of fire.*

^a ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 24. 7. & 26. 4.

^b Num. 34. 2. Deut. 34. 4. Neh. 9. 8.

^c Ps. 105. 11. Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 1. 7. & 11. 24. Josh. 1. 4.

^d 1 Kin. 4. 21. 2 Chr. 9. 26. Isai. 27. 12. 1 Compare Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11. 15. 16.

^e See ch. 14. 5. ^f Josh. 24. 11.

^g ch. 23. 2, 3. ^h Num. 13. 29. ⁱ Judg. 1. 4. ^j Josh. 17. 2.

^k ch. 15. 2, 3. ^l ch. 12. 16. & 21. 9.

^m Gal. 4. 24. ⁿ ch. 30. 3, 9. ^o ch. 20. 18. ^p So ch. 30. 2. ^q 1 Sam. 1. 5, 6. ^r Heb. *be builded by her.* ^s So ch. 30. 3.

^t ch. 12. 5.

^u Prov. 30. 27, 23.

^v ch. 31. 53. ^w 1 Sam. 24. 12. ^x 1 Joh. 2. 6. ^y Jer. 38. 5. ^z Heb. *that which is good in thine eyes.* ^a So ch. 20. 15. ^b marg. & ch. 41. 37. ^c Heb. *afflicted her.* ^d ch. 15. 13. ^e Ex. 2. 15. ^f 1 ch. 20. 1. ^g Ex. 15. 22. ^h 1 Sam. 15. 7. ⁱ ch. 25. 18. ^j Ex. 15. 22.

^k ch. 17. 20. & 21. 18. & 25. 12—18.

^l ch. 17. 19. ^m Matt. 1. 21. ⁿ Luke 1. 13. ^o 31. ^p That is, *God shall hear.* ^q ch. 21. 20. ^r ch. 25. 18.

dwelt in the presence of all his brethren. And she called the name of the LORD¹³ that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me? Wherefore the well was called ¹⁴Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between ¹⁵Kadesh and Bered. And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, ¹⁶Ishmael. And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

XVII. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* ²the Almighty God; ³walk before me, and be thou ⁴perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and ⁵will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram ⁶fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, *As for* me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be ⁷a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but ⁸thy name shall be ⁹Abraham; ¹⁰for a father of many nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceeding ¹¹fruitful, and I will make ¹²nations of thee, and ¹³kings shall come out of thee. And I will ¹⁴establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, ¹⁵to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And ¹⁶I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land ¹⁷wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and ¹⁸I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man *child* among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be ¹⁹a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. And ²⁰he that is eight days old ²¹shall be circumcised among you, every man *child* in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

¹ ch. 24. 62. & 25. 11. ² That is, The well of him that liveth and seeth me. ³ See Num. 13. 26. ch. 14. 7. & 20. 1. ⁴ ver. 11. B.C. 1910 Heb. 2029? Gr. About B.C. 1898 Heb. 2017? Gr. ch. 28. 3. & 35. 11. & 43. 14. & 48. 3. & 49. 25. Ex. 6. 3. b ch. 24. 40. & 48. 15. ¹ Kin. 2. 4 & 8. 25. ² Kin. 20. 3. See ch. 5. 22, 24. & 6. 9. ³ Or, upright, or, sincere. See ch. 6. 9. & 20. 5 marg. & 25. 27 (Heb.). Deut. 18. 13. ² Sam. 22. 24, 26 (Heb.). Job 1. 1. & 2. 3. Ps. 13. 23, 25 (Heb.). & 119. 1. ⁴ ch. 6. 9. Deut. 18. 13. Job 1. 1. Matt. 5. 48. ⁵ ch. 12. 2. & 13. 10. & 22. 17. ⁶ ver. 17. ⁷ Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. So Gal. 3. 20. ⁸ Heb. multitude of nations. So ver. 5. ⁹ Neh. 9. 7. ¹⁰ That is, Father of a great multitude. ¹¹ Cited Rom. 4. 17. ¹² ch. 28. 3. & 48. 4. ¹³ ch. 35. 11. ¹⁴ ver. 16. ch. 35. 11. ¹⁵ Gal. 3. 17. ¹⁶ ch. 26. 24 & 28. 13. Heb. 11. 16. ¹⁷ ch. 12. 7. ¹⁸ Heb. of thy sojournings. So ch. 28. 4. & 36. 7. & 37. 1 (Heb.). ¹⁹ Ex. 6. 7. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 14. 2. & 26. 18. & 29. 13. ²⁰ Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11. ²¹ Heb. a son of eight days. So ch. 5. 32. & 7. 6. & 16. 16. & ver. 1, 17, 24, 25. & ch. 21. 4, 5, &c. Ex. 38. 26. Lev. 27. 3, 5, 6, 7. Num. 1. 3, &c. (Heb.). ²² Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. Phil. 3. 5. So John 7. 22.

14 And the uncircumcised man *child* whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; 15 he hath broken my covenant. And God said unto Abraham, *As for* Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, 16 but ¹Sarah *shall* her name *be*. And I will bless her, ²and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and ³she shall be a *mother* ⁴of nations; kings of 17 people shall be of her. Then Abraham fell upon his face, ⁵and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a *child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, O that 19 ¹Ishmael might live before thee! And God said, ²Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and ³will multiply him exceedingly; ⁴twelve princes shall he beget, ⁵and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee 22 at this set time in the next year. And he left off talking with him, and ⁶God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had 24 said unto him. And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised *in* the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh 26 of his foreskin. In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his 27 son. And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

And the LORD appeared unto him in the ¹plains of Mamre: and he sat *in* the tent door in the heat of the day; and he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, ²three men stood by him: ³and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, and said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away. 4 I pray thee, from thy servant: let ⁴a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash

¹ That is, Princess. ² ch. 18. 10. ³ Heb. she shall become nations. ⁴ Gal. 4. 31. ⁵ 1 Pet. 3. 6. ⁶ ch. 21. 6. John 8. 56. Rom. 4. 19: not as ch. 18. 12—15.

⁷ ch. 15. 16. ⁸ ch. 18. 10. & 21. 2. Gal. 4. 23, 28.

⁹ ch. 16. 10. ¹⁰ a ch. 25. 12—16. ¹¹ b ch. 21. 18.

¹² c ch. 35. 13.

XVIII.

¹ See ch. 13. 18. ² Heb. 13. 2. Compare ver. 22 with ch. 19. 1. So ch. 31. 11, 13. & 48. 16. Ex. 3. 2, 14. & 6. 3. & 14. 19 (compared with 13. 21). & 24. 10. ³ Isai. 63. 9. Mal. 3. 1. ⁴ ch. 19. 1. ⁵ ch. 19. 2. & 24. 32. & 43. 24.

your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: and ^eI will fetch a morsel of bread, ⁵ and ¹comfort ye your hearts; after *that* you shall pass on: ^ffor therefore ¹are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham ⁶ hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, ¹Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth. And Abraham ⁷ ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it. And he ⁸ took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. And they said unto ⁹ him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, ¹⁰in the tent. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee ¹¹according to the time of life; and lo, ¹²Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him. Now ¹³Abraham and Sarah ¹⁴were old and well stricken in age; and ¹⁵it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. Therefore Sarah ¹⁶laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my ¹⁷lord being old also? And the LORD ¹⁸said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear *a child*, which am old? ¹⁹Is any thing too hard for the LORD? ²⁰At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah ²¹denied, saying, I ²²laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

And the men rose up from thence, ¹⁶ and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them ¹⁷to bring them on the way. And the LORD said, ¹⁸Shall I ¹⁹hide from Abraham *that thing* which I do; seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be ²⁰blessed in him? For I know him, ²¹that he will command his children and his ²²household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. And the LORD said, Because ²³the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; ²⁴I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if

not, ²⁵I will know. And the men turned their faces from thence, ²⁶and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ²⁷stood yet before the LORD.

And Abraham ²⁸drew near, and said, ²⁹Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein? That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and ³⁰that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ³¹Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? And the LORD said, ³²If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. And Abraham answered and said, ³³Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes: ³⁴Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*. And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake. And he said ³⁵unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there. ³⁶And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake. And he said, ³⁷Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, ³⁸I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake. And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

And there ³⁹came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and ⁴⁰Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his ⁴¹face toward the ground; and he said, Behold now, my lords, ⁴²turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and ⁴³wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, ⁴⁴Nay; but we will abide ⁴⁵in the street all night. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake

^e Judg. 6. 18.
& 13. 15.
^f Heb. stay.
Judg. 19. 5
marg.
^f ch. 19. 8.
& 33. 10.
^f Heb. you
have passed.
^f Heb.
Hasten.

^e ch. 24. 67.
^h ver. 14.

ⁱ ch. 17. 19.
21. & 21. 2.
Cited Rom.
9. 9.
^k ch. 17. 17.
Rom. 4. 19.
Heb. 11. 11,
12, 19.
^l ch. 31. 35.

^m ch. 17. 17.
Luke 1. 18.

ⁿ 1 Pet. 3. 6.

^o Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 19. 26.
Luke 1. 37.
^p ch. 17. 21.
ver. 10.
^q Kin. 4. 16.
^q Lev. 19. 11
Heb.).

^r Rom. 15. 24.
3 John 6.
^s Ps. 25. 14.
Amos 3. 7.
John 15. 15.

^t ch. 12. 3.
& 22. 18.
& 26. 4.
Acts 3. 25.
Gal. 3. 8.
^u Deut. 4. 9.
10. & 6. 7.
Eph. 6. 4.
^w ch. 17. 27.
Josh. 24. 15.

^x ch. 4. 10.
& 19. 13.
James 5. 4.
^y ch. 11. 5.
Ex. 3. 8.

^a Deut. 8. 2.
& 13. 3.
^a ch. 19. 1.
^b ver. 1.

^c Heb. 10. 22.
^d ch. 20. 4.
Num. 10. 22.
^e Sam. 24. 17.

^e Job 8. 20.

^f Job 8. 3.
Rom. 3. 6.

^g Jer. 5. 1.
Ezek. 22. 30.

^h Luke 18. 1.

ⁱ ch. 2. 7. &
3. 19.
Job 4. 19.

^k Judg. 6. 39.

NIX.

^a ch. 18. 22.
^b ch. 18. 2.
^c Sam. 11. 8.

^c Heb. 13. 2.
Comp. Judg.
4. 18.

^d ch. 18. 4.
& 24. 32. &
43. 24
^e Comp. Luke
24. 28.

unleavened bread, and they did eat. But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: ^fand they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? ^gBring them out unto us, that we ^hmay know them. And ⁱLot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, and said, I pray you, brethren, do not *so* wickedly. ^kBehold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; ^lfor therefore came they under the shadow of my roof. And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, *This one fellow* ^mcame in to sojourn, ⁿand he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door. But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with ^oblindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door. And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, ^pbring *them* out of this place: for we will destroy *this* place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, ^rUp, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which ^sare here; lest thou be consumed in the ^tiniquity of the city. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; ^uthe LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; ^vlook not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the

^f ch. 13. 13.
Isai. 3. 9.

^g Judg. 19. 22.
^h Rom. 1. 24,
27. Jude 7.
ⁱ Judg. 19. 23.

^k Comp.
Judg. 19. 24.

^l ch. 18. 5. &
33. 10.

^m ch. 13. 12.
ⁿ Pet. 2. 7, 8.
^o Ex. 2. 14.

^o Wisd. 19. 17.
Comp.
2 Kings 6. 18.
Acts 13. 11.

^p 2 Pet. 2. 7, 9.

^q Comp. ver. 8.
2 Kin. 8. 27
(Heb.).
^r Num. 16.
21, 24, 26, 45.
Jer. 51. 6.
Rev. 18. 4.

^t Heb. *are found*.
^u Or, *punishment*.
See ch. 4. 13.

^u Wisd. 10. 6.

^v ver. 26.
Luke 9. 62.

18 mountain, lest thou be consumed. And Lot said unto them, Oh, ^unot so, my Lord: behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest *some* evil take me, and I die: behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. And he said unto him, See, ^wI have accepted ^xthee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow *this* city, for the which thou hast spoken. Haste thee, escape thither; for ^yI cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore ^zthe name of the city was called ^{aa}Zoar. The sun was ^{ab}risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar. Then ^{ac}the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; and he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became ^{ad}a pillar of salt. And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where ^{ae}he stood before the LORD: and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, ^{af}the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God ^{ag}remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt. And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the ^{ah}mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou

^w Job 42. 8, 9.

^x Heb. *thy face*.
So ch. 32. 20.

^y Mark 6. 5.
^z ch. 14. 2, 8.
[That is, *Little*, ver. 20.]

^{aa} Heb. *gone forth*.
^{ab} Deut. 29. 23.
Isai. 13. 19.
Jer. 20. 16.
& 50. 40.
Ezek. 16. 49, 50.
Amos 4. 11.
Zeph. 2. 9.
Luke 17. 29.
^{ad} 2 Pet. 2. 6.
Jude 7.

^{ae} Luke 17. 32.

^{af} ch. 18. 22.

^{ag} Rev. 18. 9.

^{ah} See ch. 8. 1.

^{ai} ver. 17, 19.

in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made³⁵ their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both³⁶ the daughters of Lot with child by their father. And the firstborn bare a son,³⁷ and called his name Moab: *the same is* the father of the Moabites unto *this* day. And the younger, she also bare a son,³⁸ and called his name Ben-ammi: *the same is* the father of the children of Ammon unto *this* day.

XX. And Abraham journeyed from ^athence toward the south country, and dwelled between ^bKadesh and Shur, and ^cso journeyed in ^dGerar. And Abraham said ² of Sarah his wife, *She is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. But ¹God came to Abimelech ³in a dream by night, and said to him, ⁴Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* ¹a man's wife. But Abimelech ⁴had not come near her: and he said, Lord, ⁱwilt thou slay also a righteous nation? Said he not unto me, *She is* my ⁵sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the ¹integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this. And God said unto ⁶him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning ^kagainst me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. Now therefore restore the man ⁷his wife; ¹for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore ^{her} not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, ^mand all that *are* thine. Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me ⁿthat ought not to be done. And Abimelech said ¹⁰unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ^othe fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. And ¹²yet indeed ^pshe *is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my

wife. And it came to pass, when ⁹God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, *This is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, ¹⁴say of me, He *is* my brother. And Abimelech ⁵took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave ^{them} unto Abraham, and restored ¹⁵him Sarah his wife. And Abimelech said, Behold, ¹my land *is* before thee: ¹⁶dwell ¹where it pleaseth thee. And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given ^uthy brother a thousand ^{pieces} of silver: behold, he *is* to thee ^xa covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all ^{other}: thus she was ^yreproved. ¹⁷So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare ^{children}. ¹⁸For the LORD ^zhad fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

And the LORD ^avisited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah ²as he had spoken. For Sarah ^cconceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, ^dat the set time of which God ³had spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, ^eIsaac. ⁴And Abraham ^fcircumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, ⁵as God had commanded him. And ^hAbraham *was* an hundred years old, when his son Isaac ⁶was born unto him. And Sarah said, ¹God hath made me to laugh, ^{so that} all that hear will laugh with me. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? ^kfor I have born ^{him} a son in his old age. And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned. ⁹And Sarah saw the son of Hagar ¹the Egyptian, ^mwhich she had born unto Abraham, ⁿmocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, ^oCast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, ^{even} with Isaac. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's ¹²sight ^pbecause of his son. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for ^qin Isaac shall thy seed be called.

XXI.

^a 1 Sam. 2. 21.
^b ch. 17. 19.
^c & 18. 10, 14.
^d Heb. 11. 11.
^e Gal. 4. 22.
^f ch. 17. 21.
^g ch. 17. 19.
^h Acts 7. 8.
ⁱ ch. 17. 10, 12.
^j about 1897 Heb. 2016? Gr.
^k ch. 17. 1, 17.
^l Comp. Isai. 54. 1.
^m Gal. 4. 27.

ⁿ ch. 18. 11, 12.

^o ch. 16. 1.
^p ch. 16. 15.
^q Gal. 4. 29.
^r Cited Gal. 4. 30.

^s ch. 17. 18.

^t Cited Rom. 9. 7.
^u Heb. 11. 18.

ed. And also of the son of the bondwo-¹³ man will I make ^ra nation, because he *is* thy seed. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar, putting *it* on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of ^sBeer-sheba. And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. And she went, and sat ¹⁶ her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept. And God heard ¹⁷ the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*. Arise, lift up the ¹⁸ lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. And God ¹⁹ opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle *with* water, and gave the lad drink. And ²⁰ God ^twas with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, ^uand became an archer. And he dwelt in the wilderness ²¹ of Paran: and his mother ^xtook him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

And it came to pass at that time, that ²² ^yAbimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, ^zGod *is* with thee in all that thou doest: now therefore ^aswear unto me ²³ here by God ^tthat thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor ^bwith my son, nor ^bwith my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. And A-²⁴ braham said, I will swear. And Abra-²⁵ ham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants ^chad violently taken away. And ²⁶ Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to day. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and ²⁷ gave *them* unto Abimelech; and both of them ^dmade a covenant. And Abraham ²⁸ set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. And Abimelech said unto ²⁹ Abraham, ^eWhat *mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs ³⁰ shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have

digged this well. Wherefore he ^fcalled that place ^gBeer-sheba; because there ³² they swore both of them. Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned ³³ into the land of the Philistines. And Abraham planted a ^hgrove in Beer-sheba, and ^gcalled there on the name of the ³⁴ LORD, ^hthe everlasting God. And Abraham sojourned in the ⁱPhilistines' land many days.

And it came to pass after these things, that ^aGod did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, ^tBehold, *here I am*. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of ^bMoriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains ³ which I will tell thee of. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of ⁴ which God had told him. Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ⁵ saw the place afar off. And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again ⁶ to you. And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and ^claid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both ⁷ of them together. And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, ^tHere *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where *is* the ^hlamb for a burnt offering? And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together. And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and ^dlaid him on the altar upon the ¹⁰ wood. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. ¹¹ And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, ¹² Abraham: and he said, Here *am* I. And he said, ^eLay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for ^fnow I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine ¹³ only *son* from me. And Abraham lifted

^f ver. 14.
ch. 26. 33.
^g That is,
The well of the oath.
^h Or, tree.
ⁱ Sam. 22. 6.
& 31. 13.
(which compare with
¹ Chr. 10. 12'.
² ch. 4. 26.
³ Isai. 40. 28.
Rom. 16. 26.
So ¹ Tim. 1. 17.
¹ ch. 20. 14.
& 26. 1.

XXII.
[B.C. 1872
Heb.
1991? Gr.
Jos. Ant.
² ¹ Cor. 10. 13.
Heb. 11. 17.
James 1. 12,
13.
¹ Pet. 1. 6, 7.
¹ Heb. *Behold me.*
² Chr. 3. 1.

^c Comp. John
19. 17.

^t Heb. *Behold me.*
So ver. 11.
^h Or, *kid.*
ver. 8.
See Ex. 12.
3. 5.
Isai. 43. 23.

^d James 2.
21, 22.

^e Mic. 6. 7, 8.

^f ch. 26. 5.

up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. And ¹⁴ Abraham called the name of that place ¹⁵ *Jehovah-jireh*: as it is said *to this day*, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen. And the angel of the LORD called ¹⁶ unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said, ¹⁷ *By myself have I sworn*, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed ¹⁸ *as the stars of the heaven*, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea ¹⁹ *shore*; and *thy* seed shall possess *the* gate of his enemies; ²⁰ and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; ²¹ because thou hast obeyed my voice. So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to ²² *Beer-sheba*; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

And it came to pass after these things, ²³ that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, ²⁴ *Milcah*, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor; ²⁵ *Huz* his firstborn, and ²⁶ *Buz* his brother, and ²⁷ *Kemuel* the father of *Aram*, and ²⁸ *Chesed*, and ²⁹ *Hazo*, and ³⁰ *Pildash*, and ³¹ *Jidlaph*, and ³² *Bethuel*. And ³³ *Bethuel* begat ³⁴ *Rebekah*: these eight *Milcah* did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. And his ³⁵ concubine, whose name *was* *Reumah*, she bare also *Tebah*, and *Gaham*, and *Thahash*, and *Maachah*.

XXIII. And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah. And Sarah ² died in ³ *Kirjath-arba*; the same *is* ⁴ *Hebron* in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. And Abraham stood up ⁵ from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying, ⁶ *I am a stranger* and a sojourner with you: ⁷ *give me a possession of a buryingplace with you*, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, ⁸ Hear us, my lord: thou *art* ⁹ *a mighty prince* among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. And ¹⁰ Abraham stood up, and bowed himself

to the people of the land, *even* to the ¹¹ children of Heth. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to ¹² Ephron the son of Zohar, that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for ¹³ *as much money as it is worth* he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you. And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the ¹⁴ audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that ¹⁵ *went in at the gate of his city*, saying, ¹⁶ *Nay, my lord, hear me*: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: ¹⁷ bury thy dead. And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the ¹⁸ land. And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give *thee* money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will ¹⁹ bury my dead there. And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* ²⁰ four hundred ²¹ *shekels of silver*; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham ²² weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current ²³ money with the merchant. And ²⁴ the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure ²⁵ unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in *at the gate of his city*. ²⁶ And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same *is* ²⁷ *Hebron* in the land of Canaan. And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, ²⁸ were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth. And Abraham was old, and ²⁹ *well stricken in age*: and the LORD ³⁰ *had blessed Abraham* in all things. And Abraham said ³¹ *unto his eldest servant of his house* that ³² *ruled over all that he had*, ³³ *Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh*: ³⁴ and I will make thee ³⁵ *swear by the*

¶ That is, *The LORD will see, or, provide.*
Comp. ver. 8.

¶ Ps. 105. 9.
Ecclus. 44. 21.
Luke 1. 73.
Heb. 6. 13.

h See ch. 15.

5.

Jer. 33. 22.

1 So 2 Sam.

17. 11.

1 Kin. 4. 20.

Isai. 48. 19.

Seech. 13. 16.

† Heb. *lip*.

k ch. 24. 60.

† Heb. *lip*.

1 Ps. 127. 5.

m ch. 12. 3.

& 18. 18.

& 26. 4.

Ecclus. 44. 22.

Cited Acts

3. 25.

Gal. 3. 8.

n ver. 2.

ch. 26. 5.

o ch. 21. 31.

p ch. 11. 29.

q Job 1. 1.

r Job 32. 2.

s ch. 24. 15.

&c.

t Called,

Rom. 9. 10.

Rebecca.

a Josh. 14. 15.

Judg. 1. 10.

b ch. 13. 18.

ver. 19. & ch.

35. 27. & 37.

14.

Num. 13. 22.

c ch. 17. 8.

1 Chr. 29. 15.

Ps. 105. 12.

Heb. 11. 9. 13.

d Acts 7. 5.

† Heb. *a prince of God.*

ch. 30. 8.

Ex. 9. 28.

Ps. 36. 6. &

80. 10.

Acts 7. 20.

Comp. ch. 10. 9.

† Heb. *full money.*

† Heb. *cars.*

ver. 13. 16.

e ch. 34. 20.

24.

Ruth 4. 1.

† Comp.

2 Sam. 24.

21—24.

f Ex. 30. 13.

Ezek. 45. 12.

Comp. ch. 17.

12. 13 Heb.

& 20. 16.

h 1 Chron.

21. 25.

Jer. 32. 9.

i ch. 25. 9.

& 49. 30—32.

& 50. 13.

k Comp. Ruth

4. 7—10.

Jer. 32. 10. 11.

XXIV.

B.C. 1857

Heb.

1076? Gr.

† Heb. *gone into days.*

So ch. 18. 11.

a ch. 13. 2.

& 14. 14.

ver. 35.

b ch. 15. 2.

c ver. 10.

d ch. 47. 29.

e ch. 14. 22.

LORD, the God of heaven, and the God
 of the earth, that ^fthou shalt not take a
 wife unto my son of the daughters of the
 Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell: ^gbut
 thou shalt go ^hunto my country, and to
 my kindred, and take a wife unto my
 son Isaac. And the servant said unto
 him, Peradventure the woman will not
 be willing to follow me unto this land:
 must I needs bring thy son again unto
 the land from whence thou camest? And
 Abraham said unto him, Beware thou
 that thou bring not my son thither again.
 The LORD God of heaven, which ⁱtook
 me from my father's house, and from the
 land of my kindred, and which spake
 unto me, and that sware unto me, say-
 ing, ^kUnto thy seed will I give this land;
^lhe shall send his angel before thee, and
 thou shalt take a wife unto my son from
 thence. And if the woman will not be
 willing to follow thee, then ^mthou shalt
 be clear from this my oath: only bring
 not my son thither again. And the ser-
 vant ⁿput his hand under the thigh of
 Abraham his master, and sware to him
 concerning that matter.

And the servant took ten ^ocamels of the
 camels of his master, and departed; ^pfor
 all the goods of his master ^qwere in his hand:
 and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia;
 unto ^rthe city of Nahor. And he made
^shis camels to kneel down without the
 city by a well of water at the time of the
 evening, ^teven the time ^uthat ^vwomen
 go out to draw ^wwater. And he said, ^xO
 LORD God of my master Abraham, I
 pray thee, ^ysend me good speed ^zthis
 day, and shew kindness unto my master
 Abraham. Behold, ^aI stand ^bhere by the
 well of water; and ^cthe daughters of the
 men of the city come out to draw water:
 and let it come to pass, ^dthat the damsel
 to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitch-
 er, I pray thee, that I may drink; and
 she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy
 camels drink also: ^elet the same be she
 that thou hast appointed for thy servant
 Isaac; and ^fthereby shall I know that
 thou hast shewed kindness unto my mas-
 ter. And it came to pass, before he had
 done speaking, that behold, Rebekah
 came out, who was born to Bethuel, son
 of ^gMilcah, the wife of Nahor, Abra-
 ham's brother, with her pitcher upon her
 shoulder. And the damsel ^hwas ⁱvery
 fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had
 any man known her: and she went down
 to the well, and filled her pitcher, and

came up. And the servant ran to meet
 her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink
 a little water of thy pitcher. And she
 said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened,
 and let down her pitcher upon her hand,
 and gave him drink. And when she had
 done giving him drink, she said, I will
 draw ^jwater for thy camels also, until
 they have done drinking. And she
 hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the
 trough, and ran again unto the well to
 draw ^kwater, and drew for all his camels.
 And the man wondering at her held his
 peace, to wit whether ^lthe LORD had
 made his journey ^mprosperous or not.
 And it came to pass, as the camels had
 done drinking, that the man took a golden
ⁿcarrion of half a shekel weight, and two
 bracelets for her hands of ten ^oshekels
 weight of gold; and said, Whose daughter
 art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there
 room ^pin thy father's house for us to
 lodge in? And she said unto him, ^qI
 am the daughter of Bethuel the son of
 Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.
 She said moreover unto him, We have
 both straw and provender enough, and
 room to lodge in. And the man ^rbowed
 down his head, and worshipped the LORD.
 And he said, Blessed ^sbe the LORD God
 of my master Abraham, who hath not
 left destitute my master of ^this mercy
 and his truth: I ^ubeing in the way, the
 LORD ^vfled me to the house of my mas-
 ter's brethren. And the damsel ran, and
 told ^wthem of her mother's house these
 things. And Rebekah had a brother,
 and his name ^xwas ^yLaban: and Laban
 ran out unto the man, unto the well.
 And it came to pass, when he saw the
 carrion and bracelets upon his sister's
 hands, and when he heard the words of
 Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake
 the man unto me; that he came unto
 the man; and behold, he stood by the
 camels at the well. And he said, Come
 in, ^zthou blessed of the LORD; where-
 fore standest thou without? for I have
 prepared the house, and room for the
 camels. And the man came into the
 house: and he ungirded ^ahis camels, and
^bgave straw and provender for the camels,
 and ^cwater to wash his feet, and the
 men's feet that ^dwere with him. And
 there was set ^emeat before him to eat: but
 he said, I will not eat, until I have told
 mine errand. And he said, Speak on.
 And he said, I ^fam Abraham's servant.
 And the LORD ^ghath blessed my master

^f ch. 26. 34.
 35. & 27. 40.

^g ch. 28. 2.

^h ch. 11. 31.
 & 22. 20—24.
 & 27. 43.

ⁱ ch. 12. 1.

^k ch. 12. 7.
 & 13. 15.
 & 15. 18.
 & 17. 8. &
 26. 4.
 Acts 7. 5.
 1 Ex. 23. 20,
 23. & 33. 2,
 & c.
 Heb. 1. 14.
 m Josh. 2. 20,
 & c.
 n ver. 2.

^o ch. 12. 16.

^p Or, and.

^q ver. 24. &
 ch. 27. 43.

^t Heb. that
 women
 which draw
 water go
 forth.

^u Ex. 2. 16.
 1 Sam. 9. 11.
 See ch. 29.

^v ver. 27. &
 42.

^w ch. 17. 7. &
 26. 24. &

^x 28. 13. & 32. 9.
 Ex. 3. 6, 15.

^y See ch. 27.
 20 (Heb.).

^z So Ps. 37. 5.
 t ver. 43.

^a ch. 29. 9,
 & c.

^b ch. 15. 8.

^c ch. 11. 29.
 & 22. 23.

^d ch. 26. 7.

^e Heb. good
 of counte-
 nance.
 ch. 26. 7.

^a ver. 12.

^b ver. 40, 42,
 56.
 Neh. 1. 11.

^f Or, jewel
 for the fore-
 head. See

ver. 30, 47.
 Ex. 35. 22.
 Judg. 8. 24—

26.
 Job 42. 11.
 Prov. 25. 12.

^h Hos. 2. 13.
 Contrast ch.

35. 4.
 Ex. 32. 2, 3
 with Prov.

11. 22.
 1 Sam. 3. 21.

ⁱ Ezek. 16. 12.
 c ver. 15.

^d ver. 48, 52.
 Ex. 4. 31.

^e ch. 32. 10.
 Ps. 98. 3.

^f ver. 48.

^g ch. 25. 20.
 & 28. 2.

^h & 29. 5.

ⁱ ch. 26. 29.
 Judg. 17. 2.

^j Ruth 3. 10.

^k ch. 43. 24.
 Judg. 19. 21.

^l ch. 18. 4. &
 19. 2. & 43. 24.

^m ver. 1.

greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

^m ch. 21. 2. And Sarah my master's wife ^mbare a son ³⁶ to my master when she was old: and

ⁿ ch. 25. 5. ⁿunto him hath he given all that he hath. And my master ^omade me swear, ³⁷ saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: ^pbut thou shalt ³⁸ go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

^q ver. 5. ^qAnd I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. ^rAnd ⁴⁰ he ^rsaid unto me, The LORD, ^sbefore whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and ^tprosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: ^uthen shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath. And I came this ^x ver. 12. day unto the well, and said, ^xO LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do ^yprosper my way which I go: ^zbehold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, *that when* the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; ^aand she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD ^bhath appointed out for my master's son. And ^b ch. 20. 16. & 21. 25. (Heb.). ^cr Sam. 1. 13. before I had done ^cspeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink. I pray thee. And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. And I ^d ver. 22. Ezek. 16. 11, 12. ^e ver. 26, 52. asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put ^dthe earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands. ^eAnd I bowed down my head, ^fand worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take ^fmy master's brother's daughter unto his son. And now if ye will ^gdeal ⁴⁰ kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn

50 to the right hand, or to the left. Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ^hspeak unto thee bad or good.

⁵¹ Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, ⁱas the LORD hath spoken. ⁵² And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he ^kworshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* ⁵³ to the earth. And the servant brought forth ^jjewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and ⁵⁴ to her mother ^jprecious things. And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, ^mSend me away unto my master.

⁵⁵ And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ^la *few* days, at the least ten; *after that* she ⁵⁶ shall go. And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I ⁵⁷ may go to my master. And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at ⁵⁸ her mouth. And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this ⁵⁹ man? And she said, I will go. And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and ⁿher nurse, and Abraham's servant, and ⁶⁰ his men. And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister. be thou ^othe *mother* of thousands of millions, and ^plet thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

⁶¹ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took ⁶² Rebekah, and went his way. And Isaac came from the way of the ^qwell Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

⁶³ And Isaac went out ^rto meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the ⁶⁴ camels *were* coming. And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, ⁶⁵ ^sshe lighted off the camel. For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself. And the servant told ⁶⁶ Isaac all things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac ^twas comforted after his mother's *death*.

^h ch. 31. 24.
² Sam. 13. 22.

ⁱ ver. 13—15.
& 42—44.

^k ver. 26, 48.

^l Heb. *ves-*
sels.

So Ex. 3. 22.
& 11. 2.
& 12. 35.

¹ 2 Chr. 21. 3.
& 32. 23
(Heb.).
Ezra 1. 6
only.

^m ver. 56. &
59.

ⁿ Or, *a full*
year, or ten
months.

Comp. ch. 27.
44 (Heb.). &
29. 20 (Heb.).

& 41. 1.
Ex. 13. 10.
Lev. 25. 29
(Heb.).

Num. 9. 22
(Heb.).

¹ Sam. 1. 3
(Heb.). & 27.
7 marg.

² Sam. 14.
26.

² Chr. 21. 19
(Heb.).
^u ch. 35. 8.

^o ch. 17. 16.

^p See ch. 22.
17.

^q ch. 16. 14.
& 25. 11.

^r Or, *to pray*.
Ps. 55. 17.
^r Ps. 77. 6. &
119. 15, 23,
48, 78, 148.
& 143. 5.

^s Comp. Josh.
15. 18.

^t So ch. 37.
35. & 38. 12.
² Sam. 13. 39.
^u ch. 23. 2.

XXV. Then again Abraham took a wife, and
^a 1 Chron. 1. her name *was* Keturah. And ^ashe bare ²
^{32, 33.} him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan,
 and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. ³
 And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim,
 and Letushim, and Leummim. And the ⁴
 sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephher, and
 Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All
 these *were* the children of Keturah. And ⁵
^b 24. 36. Abraham gave all that he had unto
 Isaac. But unto the sons of the concu- ⁶
 bines, which Abraham had, Abraham
^c 21. 14. gave gifts, and ^csent them away from
 Isaac his son, while he yet lived, east-
^d 6. 3. ward, unto ^dthe east country. And these
 B.C. 1822 *are* the days of the years of Abraham's
 Heb. life which he lived, an hundred three-
 1941? Gr. score and fifteen years. Then Abraham ⁸
^e 15. 15. gave up the ghost, and died ^ein a good
 old age, an old man, and full of years;
^f ver. 17. & and ^fwas gathered to his people. And ⁹
 ch. 35. 29. & ^ghis sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him
 49. 29. 33. in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of
^g ch. 35. 29. Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite,
^h ch. 23. 16. which *is* before Mamre; ^hthe field which ¹⁰
 & 50. 13. Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth:
ⁱ ch. 49. 31. ⁱthere was Abraham buried, and Sarah
 his wife. And it came to pass after the
 death of Abraham, that God blessed his
 son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the ^kwell
 Lahai-roi.

Now these *are* the generations of Ish- ¹²
¹ ch. 16. 15. mael, Abraham's son, ^lwhom Hagar the
 Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto
 Abraham: and ^mthese *are* the names of ¹³
^m 1 Chron. 1. the sons of Ishmael, by their names, ac-
 29-31. cording to their generations: the first-
 born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar,
 and Adbeel, and Mibsam, and Mishma, ¹⁴
 and Dumah, and Massa, ^hHadar, and ¹⁵
 Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:
 these *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these ¹⁶
are their names, by their towns, and by
 their castles; ⁿtwelve princes according
 to their nations. And these *are* the years ¹⁷
^u ch. 17. 20. of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and
 B.C. 1773 thirty and seven years: and ^ohe gave up
 Heb. 1892? Gr. the ghost and died; and was gathered
^o ver. 8. unto his people. ^pAnd they dwelt from ¹⁸
^p 1 Sam. 15. 7. Havilah unto ^qShur, that *is* before Egypt,
^q ch. 16. 7. & as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he
^{20. 1.} ^rdied in the presence of all his brethren.
 Ex. 15. 22. And these *are* the generations of Isaac, ¹⁹
^r Heb. fell. Judg. 7. 12 (Heb.).
^r Matt. 1. 2. Abraham's son: ^rAbraham begat Isaac:
 B.C. 1857 and Isaac was forty years old when he ²⁰
 Heb. took Rebekah to wife, ^sthe daughter of
 1976? Gr. Bethuel the Syrian of ^tPadan-aram, ^uthe
^s ch. 22. 23. sister to Laban the Syrian. And Isaac ²¹
^t ch. 28. 2. ^uch. 24. 29.

intreated the LORD for his wife, because
 she *was* barren: ^vand the LORD was in-
 treated of him, and Rebekah his wife
²² conceived. And the children struggled
 together within her; and she said, If *it*
be so, why *am* I thus? And she ^xwent
²³ to inquire of the LORD. And the LORD
 said unto her,

^yTwo nations *are* in thy womb,
 And two manner of people shall be
 separated from thy bowels;
 And *the one* people shall be stronger
 than *the other* people;
 And ^zthe elder shall serve the
 younger.

And when her days to be delivered
 were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in
²⁵ her womb. And the first came out red,
^aall over like a hairy garment; and they
²⁶ called his name Esau. And after that
 came his brother out, and ^bhis hand took
 hold on Esau's heel; and ^chis name was
 called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore
²⁷ years old when she bare them. And the
 boys grew: and Esau was ^da cunning hun-
 ter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* ^ea
²⁸ plain man, ^fdwelling in tents. And Isaac
 loved Esau, because ^hhe did ^geat of *his*
 venison: ^hbut Rebekah loved Jacob.

And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau
 came from the field, and he *was* faint:
³⁰ and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I
 pray thee, ⁱwith that same red *pottage*;
 for I *am* faint: therefore was his name
³¹ called ^hEdom. And Jacob said, Sell me
³² *this* day thy birthright. And Esau said,
 Behold, I *am* ⁱat the point to die: and
 what profit shall this birthright do to
³³ me? And Jacob said, Swear to me *this*
 day; and he sware to him: and ^jhe
³⁴ sold his birthright unto Jacob. Then
 Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of
 lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and
 rose up, and went his way: ⁱthus Esau
 despised *his* birthright.

And there was a famine in the land,
 besides ^athe first famine that was in the
 days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto
^bAbimelech king of the ^cPhilistims unto
² Gerar. And the LORD appeared unto
 him, and said, Go not down into Egypt;
 dwell in ^dthe land which I shall tell thee
 of: ^esojourn in this land, and ^fI will be
 with thee, and ^gwill bless thee; for unto
 thee, and unto thy seed, ^hI will give all
 these countries, and I will perform ⁱthe
 oath which I sware unto Abraham thy
 father; and ^kI will make thy seed
 to multiply as the stars of heaven,

^v 2 Sam. 21.
 14. & 24. 25.
 1 Chr. 5. 20.
² Chr. 33. 13.
 Ezra 8. 23.

^x 1 Sam. 9. 9.

^y ch. 17. 16.
 & 24. 60.

^z ch. 27. 29. 40.
 Cited Rom.
 9. 12.

^a ch. 27. 11.
 16. 23.

^b Hos. 12. 3.

^c ch. 27. 36.
 B.C. 1837
 Heb.
 1956? Gr.

^d ch. 27. 3. 5.

^e ch. 6. 9.
 Job 1. 1, 8.
 & 2. 3.

Comp.

Ps. 37. 37.

^f Heb. 11. 9.

^g Heb. *veni-*

son was in

his mouth.

^h ch. 27. 4. & c.

ⁱ Heb. *with*

that red,

with that

red pottage.

[^j That is,

Red.]

^k Heb. *going*

to die.

^l Heb. 12. 16.

XXVI.

About

B.C. 1804

Heb.

1923? Gr.

^a ch. 12. 10.

^b ch. 20. 2.

^c ch. 21. 34.

Compare

1 Sam. 21.

20 with Ps.

34 title.

^d ch. 12. 1.

^e ch. 20. 1.

^f Heb. 11. 9.

^g ch. 28. 15.

^h ch. 12. 2. & c.

ⁱ See ch. 13.

15. 16. & 15.

18.

^j See ch. 22.

16.

^k See ch. 15. 5.

Cited Ex.

and will give unto thy seed all these countries; ¹and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; ²because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: and ³the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and ⁴he said, *She is my sister*: for he feared to say, *She is my wife*; lest, ⁵*he* said *he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she ⁶*was* fair to look upon. And it came to pass, ⁷when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac ⁸*was* sporting with Rebekah his wife. And Abimelech called Isaac, ⁹and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, *She is my sister*? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her. And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and ¹⁰thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us. And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and ¹¹received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD ¹²blessed him. And the man waxed great, and ¹³went forward, and grew until he became very great: for he had possession of flocks, and ¹⁴possession of herds, and great store of ¹⁵servants: and the Philistims ¹⁶envied him. For all the wells ¹⁷which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them *with* earth. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, ¹⁸Go from us; for ¹⁹thou art much mightier than we.

And Isaac departed thence, and pitched ²⁰his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. And Isaac digged again the wells ²¹of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham: ²²and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. And Isaac's servants digged ²³in the valley, and found there a well of ²⁴springing water. And the herdmen of Gerar ²⁵did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours; and he called the name of the well ²⁶Esek; because they strove with him. And they digged ²⁷

another well, and strove for that also:

and he called the name of it ²⁸Itsnah.

And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ²⁹Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall

³⁰be fruitful in the land. And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, ³¹*I am* the God of Abraham thy father: ³²be not afraid, for ³³*I am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

And he ³⁴built an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well. Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath

³⁵one of his friends, and ³⁶Phichol the chief captain of his army. And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have ³⁷sent me

³⁸away from you? And they said, ³⁹*We* saw certainly that the LORD ⁴⁰was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, ⁴¹even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; ⁴²that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: ⁴³thou

⁴⁴art now the blessed of the LORD. ⁴⁵And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. And they rose up betimes

in the morning, and ⁴⁶swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning

the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. And he called it ⁴⁷Shebah: ⁴⁸therefore the name of the city *is* Beer-sheba unto this day.

And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife ⁴⁹Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: ⁵⁰which were ⁵¹a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ⁵²his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, ⁵³here am I. And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death: ⁵⁴now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ⁵⁵take me *some* venison;

¹ That is, Hatred.

² That is, Room. See ch. 10. 11.

³ ch. 17. 6. & 28. 3.

⁴ See ch. 24. 12. ⁵ See ch. 15. 1. ⁶ ch. 28. 15. & 31. 3.

⁷ ch. 12. 7. & 13. 18.

⁸ ch. 21. 22.

⁹ ver. 16.

¹⁰ Heb. Seeing we saw. ¹¹ ch. 21. 22. ¹²

¹³ Heb. If thou shalt, &c. So ch. 21. 23.

¹⁴ See ch. 24. 31. ¹⁵ ch. 18. 5—8. & 19. 3.

¹⁶ ch. 21. 31.

¹⁷ That is, An oath. ¹⁸ ch. 21. 31. & 22. 19. ¹⁹ That is, The well of the oath. ²⁰ Compare ch. 28. 9. & 36. 2. 3. ²¹ ch. 27. 46. ²² Heb. bitterness of spirit.

XXVII.

about

B.C. 1760

Heb.

1879? Gr., or

20 years later.

²³ ch. 48. 10.

²⁴ Sam. 3. 2.

²⁵ ch. 25. 27, 28.

²⁶ Heb. hunt. So ver. 33.

and make me savoury meat, such as I⁴ love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; ^{c ch. 48. 9, 15. & 49. 28. Deut. 33. 1.} that my soul ^cmay bless thee before I die. And Rebekah heard when Isaac⁵ spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, *and* to bring *it*. And Rebekah spake unto Jacob⁶ her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, Bring me venison, and make me⁷ savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death. Now therefore, my son, ^{d ver. 13.} ^dobey my voice according to *that* which I command thee. Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and ^{e ver. 4.} I will make them ^esavoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: and thou shalt¹⁰ bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he ^{f ver. 4.} ^fmay bless thee before his death. And Jacob said to Rebekah¹¹ his mother, Behold, ^{g ch. 25. 25.} ^gEsau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man: my¹² father peradventure will ^{h ver. 21, 22.} ^hfeel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing. And his mother said unto him,¹³ ^{i Comp. 1 Sam. 25. 24. 2 Sam. 14. 9. Matt. 27. 25.} ⁱUpon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*. And he went, and fetched, and brought¹⁴ *them* to his mother: and his mother ^{k ver. 4, 9.} ^kmade savoury meat, such as his father loved. And Rebekah took ^{† Heb. desirable. 1 ver. 27.} [†]goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: and she put the¹⁶ skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: and she gave the savoury meat and the¹⁷ bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. And he came¹⁸ unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son? And Jacob said unto his father,¹⁹ I *am* Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, ^{m ver. 4.} ^mthat thy soul may bless me. And Isaac²⁰ said unto his son, How *is* it *that* thou hast found *it so* quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God²¹ ^{n See ch. 24. 12 (Heb.). † Heb. before me. e ver. 12.} ⁿbrought *it 'to* me. And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I ^omay feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau or not. And Jacob²² went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau. And he discerned him not, be-²³

cause ^{p ver. 16.} ^pthis hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. ²⁴ And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? ²⁵ And he said, I *am*. And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, ^{q ver. 4, 10, 19, 31.} ^qthat my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and²⁶ he drank. And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, ²⁷ my son. And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and ^{r Heb. 11. 20. Hos. 14. 6.} ^rblessed him, and said, See, ^sthe smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed: ²⁸ Therefore God give thee of ^{t Deut. 33. 13, 28. 2 Sam. 1. 21.} ^tthe dew of heaven, And the fatness of the earth, And ^{u Deut. 33. 28.} ^uplenty of corn and wine: ²⁹ Let people serve thee, And nations bow down to thee: ^{w 2 Sam. 8. 14. See ch. 49. 8.} ^wBe lord over thy brethren, And ^xlet thy mother's sons bow down to thee: ^{y ch. 12. 3. Num. 24. 9.} ^yCursed *be* every one that curseth thee, And blessed *be* he that blesseth thee. ³⁰ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. ³¹ And he also had made savoury meat, and brought *it* unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may³² bless me. And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn Esau. And Isaac³³ ^{† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly. Compare Job 9. 24. † Heb. hunted. So ver. 3. a Heb. 12. 17.} [†]trembled very exceedingly, and said, ^zWho? where *is* he that hath [†]taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed. ³⁴ And when Esau heard the words of his father, ^ahe cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my³⁵ father. And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy³⁶ blessing. And he said, ^{b ch. 25. 26. † That is, A supplanter. e ch. 25. 33.} ^bIs not he rightly named [†]Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: ^che took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for³⁷ me? And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, ^{d ver. 29. [Fulfilled, 2 Sam. 8. 14.]} ^dBehold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given

^e ver. 28. to him for servants; and ^ewith corn and wine have I ^lsustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? And ³⁸ Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, ^fand wept. And Isaac his ³⁹ father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be ^lthe fatness of the earth,

And of the dew of heaven from above; And by thy sword shalt thou live, ⁴⁰ And ^gshalt serve thy brother; And it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, That ^hthou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

And Esau ⁱhated Jacob because of ⁴¹ the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, ^kThe days of mourning for my father are at hand; ^lthen will I slay my brother Jacob. And these words of Esau her ⁴² elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee. Now ⁴³ therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother ^mto Haran; and tarry with him a few days, ⁴⁴ until thy brother's fury turn away; until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both *in* one day? And Re- ⁴⁵ bekah said to Isaac, ⁿI am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: ^oif Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

XXVIII. And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, ^aThou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. ^bArise, go to ^cPadan-aram, to the house of ^dBethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of ^eLaban thy mother's brother. ^fAnd God Almighty ³ bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be ⁴ a multitude of people; and give thee ^gthe blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land ^hwherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. And ⁵ Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to

Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. When Esau saw that Isaac ^hhad blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the ⁷ daughters of Canaan; and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and ⁸ was gone to Padan-aram; and Esau seeing ⁱthat the daughters of Canaan ^lpleased not Isaac his father; then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had ^kMahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, ^lthe sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

¹⁰ And Jacob went out from ^mBeer-sheba, and went toward ⁿHarar. And he lighted upon a *certain* place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of *that* place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down ¹² in that place to sleep. And he ^odreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold ^pthe angels of God ascending ¹³ and descending on it. ^qAnd behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, ^rI *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: ^sthe land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and ¹⁴ to thy seed; and ^tthy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt ^uspread abroad ^vto the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and ^xin thy seed shall all ¹⁵ the families of the earth be blessed. And behold, ^yI *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will ^zbring thee again into this land; for I ^awill not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee ¹⁶ of. And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in ^bthis ¹⁷ place; and I knew *it* not. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven. ¹⁸ And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up ^cfor a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. And he called the name of ^ethat place ^lBethel: but the name of *that* city *was* called ²⁰ Luz at the first. ^fAnd Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If ^gGod will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and rai-

^h Judg. 11. 31. ² Sam. 15. ^{7-9.} & 19. 30. ¹ Deut. 26. 17. ^k ch. 35. 7. 14. ¹ ch. 14. 20. ¹ Lev. 27. 30. ment to put on, so that ^h I come again ²¹ to my father's house in peace; ¹ then shall the LORD be my God: and this ²² stone, which I have set for a pillar, ^k shall be God's house: ¹ and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

XXIX. Then Jacob ¹ went on his journey, and came into the land of the ¹ people of ^a the east. And he looked, and beheld a well ² in the field, and lo, there ^{were} three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone ^{was} upon the well's mouth. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place. And Jacob said unto them, ⁴ My brethren, whence ^{be} ye? And they said, Of ^b Haran ^{are} we. And he said ⁵ unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know ^{him}. And he said unto them, ⁶ *Is* he well? And they said, ^c *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. And he said, Lo, ⁷ *it is* yet high day, neither ^{is} it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go ^{and} feed ^{them}. And ⁸ they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and ^{till} they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. And while he yet ⁹ spake with them, ^d Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them. And ¹⁰ it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and ^e rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. And Jacob ^f kissed Rachel, and ¹¹ lifted up his voice, and wept. And Jacob ¹² told Rachel that he ^{was} ^g her father's brother, and that he ^{was} Rebekah's son: ^h and she ran and told her father. And ¹³ it came to pass, when Laban heard the ¹ tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that ¹ he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. And Laban said to him, ^k Surely ¹⁴ thou ^{art} my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him ¹ the space of a month. And Laban said unto Jacob, Because ¹⁵ thou ^{art} my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what ¹⁶ *shall* thy wages ^{be}? And Laban had two

daughters: the name of the elder ^{was} Leah, and the name of the younger ^{was} Rachel. Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel ^{was} ¹ beautiful and well favoured. ¹⁸ And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, ^m I will serve thee seven years for Rachel ¹⁹ thy younger daughter. And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another ²⁰ man: abide with me. And Jacob ⁿ served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him ^{but} a few days, for the love he had to her.

²¹ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give ^{me} my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I ²² may go in unto her. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, ²³ and ^o made a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and ²⁴ he went in unto her. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah ^p Zilpah his maid ²⁵ for a handmaid. And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it ^{was} Leah: and he said to Laban, What ^{is} this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast ²⁶ thou beguiled me? And Laban said, It ^q must not be so done in our ¹ country, to give the younger before the firstborn. ²⁷ ^r Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. ²⁸ And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his ²⁹ daughter to wife ^{also}. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter ^s Bilhah his hand- ³⁰ maid to be her maid. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he ¹ loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him ^u yet seven other years.

³¹ And when the LORD saw that Leah ^{was} hated, he ^w opened her womb: but ³² Rachel ^{was} barren. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ¹ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath ^x looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love ³³ me. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I ^{was} hated, he hath therefore given me this ^{son} also: and she called his name ¹ Simeon. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now ^{this} time will my husband ^y be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name ³⁵ called ¹ Levi. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will

¹ ch. 39. 6
¹ Heb.
^m ch. 31. 41.

ⁿ ch. 30. 26.
Hos. 12. 12.

^o Judg. 14. 10.
John 2. 1, 2.

^p ch. 30. 9, & c.

^q ch. 20. 9. &
34. 7 (Heb.).
^r Heb. place.
^r Judg. 14. 12.
Comp. also
Gen. 2. 2, 3.
& 8. 101 & 50.
10?

^s ch. 30. 3, & c.

^t ver. 20.
Deut. 21. 15.

^u ch. 31. 41.

^w ch. 30. 22.

¹ That is, See
a son.

² ch. 31. 42.
Ex. 3. 7. & 4
31.
Deut. 26. 7.
Ps. 25. 18.

¹ That is,
Hearing.

³ Jer. 50. 5
(Heb.).
So Num. 18.
2, 4.

¹ That is,
Joined.

^a Matt. 1. 2. I praise the LORD: therefore she called
^b That is, ^c *Praise*. So ^d his name ^e *Judah*; and ^f *left bearing*.
 And when Rachel saw that ^g *she bare*
 Jacob no ^h *children*, Rachel ⁱ *envied* her
 sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me
 children, or else I die. And Jacob's anger
 was kindled against Rachel: and he
 said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath
 withheld from thee the fruit of the
 womb? And she said, Behold my maid
^j *Bilhah*, ^k *ego* in unto her; ^l *and she shall*
 bear upon my knees, that I may also
 have children by her. And she gave
 him Bilhah her handmaid ^m *to wife*: and
 Jacob went in unto her. And Bilhah
 conceived, and bare Jacob a son. And
 Rachel said, God hath judged me, and
 hath also heard my voice, and hath given
 me a son: therefore called she his name
ⁿ *Dan*. And Bilhah Rachel's maid con-
 ceived again, and bare Jacob a second
 son. And Rachel said, With ^o *'great*
 wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister,
 and I have prevailed: and she called his
 name ^p *'Naphtali*. When Leah saw that
^q *she had left bearing*, she took Zilpah her
 maid, and ^r *gave* her Jacob to wife. And
 Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.
 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and
 she called his name ^s *Gad*. And Zilpah
 Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son.
 And Leah said, ^t *'Happy am I*, for the
 daughters ^u *will call me blessed*: and she
 called his name ^v *'Asher*. And Reuben
 went in the days of wheat harvest, and
 found ^w *mandrakes* in the field, and brought
 them unto his mother Leah. Then Ra-
 chel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee,
 of thy son's mandrakes. And she said
 unto her, ^x *Is it a small matter* that thou
 hast taken my husband? and wouldest
 thou take away my son's mandrakes also?
 And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie
 with thee to night for thy son's man-
 drakes. And Jacob came out of the
 field in the evening, and Leah went out
 to meet him, and said, Thou must come
 in unto me; for surely I have hired thee
 with my son's mandrakes. And he lay
 with her that night. And God hearkened
 unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare
 Jacob the fifth son. And Leah said,
 God hath given ^y *me* my hire, because I
 have given my maiden to my husband:
 and she called his name ^z *'Issachar*. And
 Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob
 the sixth son. And Leah said, God
 hath endued me with a good dowry;
 now will my husband dwell with me, be-

cause I have born him six sons: and she
 called his name ^{aa} *'Zebulun*. And after-
 wards she bare a daughter, and called
 her name ^{ab} *'Dinah*. And God ^{ac} *'remem-*
 bered Rachel, and God hearkened to
 her, and ^{ad} *'opened* her womb. And she
 conceived, and bare a son; and said,
 God hath taken away ^{ae} *'my reproach*:
 and she called his name ^{af} *'Joseph*; and
 said, ^{ag} *'The LORD shall add to me an-*
 other son.

And it came to pass, when Rachel
 had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto
 Laban, Send me away, that I may go
 unto mine own place, and to my coun-
 try. Give ^{ah} *me* my wives and my chil-
 dren, ^{ai} *'for whom I have served thee*, and
 let me go: for thou knowest my service
 which I have done thee. And Laban
 said unto him, I pray thee, if I have
 found favour in thine eyes, ^{aj} *'tarry: for*
 I have learned by experience that ^{ak} *'the*
 LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.
 And he said, ^{al} *'Appoint me thy wages*,
 and I will give ^{am} *it*. And he said unto
 him, ^{an} *'Thou knowest how I have served*
 thee, and how thy cattle was with me.
 For ^{ao} *it was* little which thou hadst before
 I came, and it is ^{ap} *now* ^{aq} *'increased* unto a
 multitude; and the LORD hath blessed
 thee ^{ar} *'since my coming*: and now when
 shall I ^{as} *'provide* for mine own house
 also? And he said, What shall I give
 thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not
 give me any thing: if thou wilt do this
 thing for me, I will again feed ^{at} *and keep*
 thy flock: I will pass through all thy
 flock to day, removing from thence all
 the speckled and spotted cattle, and all
 the brown cattle among the sheep, and
 the spotted and speckled among the
 goats: and ^{au} *'of such* shall be my hire. So
 shall my righteousness answer for me
 in time to come, when it shall come for
 my hire before thy face: every one that
 is not speckled and spotted amongst the
 goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that
 shall be counted stolen with me. And
 Laban said, Behold, I would it might be
 according to thy word. And he removed
 that day the he goats that were ring-
 straked and spotted, and all the she
 goats that were speckled and spotted,
 and every one that had some white in it,
 and all the brown amongst the sheep, and
 gave ^{av} *them* into the hand of his sons.
 And he set three days' journey betwixt
 himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the
 rest of Laban's flocks.

^a Matt. 1. 2.
^b That is,
Praise. So
 ch. 49. 8.
^c Heb.
stood from
bearing.

XXX.
^a ch. 29. 31.
^b See ch. 26.
 14.
^c See ch. 16. 2.

^d ch. 29. 29.
^e ch. 16. 2.
^f ch. 50. 23.
^g Heb. *be*
built by her.
^h So ch. 16. 2.
ⁱ ch. 16. 3.
 Compare 35.
 22.

^j That is,
Judging.
^k So ch. 49. 16.
^l Heb.
wrestlings
of God.
^m See ch. 23. 6.
ⁿ That is, *My*
wrestling.
^o Called,
 Matt. 4. 13.
Nephthalim.
^p ch. 29. 35.
^q 1 ver. 4.
^r ch. 29. 24.
^s That is,
A troop, or,
company.
^t So ch. 49. 19.
^u Heb. *In*
my happi-
ness.
^v Luke 1. 48.
^w That is,
Happy.

^x Cant. 7. 13.

^y Num. 16. 6,
 13.

^z That is,
A hire.

^a That is,
Dwelling.
^b Called,
 Matt. 4. 13,
Zabulon.
^c That is,
Judgment.
 See ver. 6.
^d See ch. 8. 1.
^e ch. 29. 31.
^f Psai. 4. 1.
 Comp. 1 Sam.
 1. 6.
^g Luke 1. 25.
^h That is,
Adding.
ⁱ ch. 35. 17.

^j ch. 29. 20, 30.

^k Compare
 Ex. 32. 32.
 2 Sam. 5. 8.
 Dan. 3. 15.
 Luke 13. 9.
^l ch. 39. 3, 5.
^m ch. 29. 15.

ⁿ ch. 31. 6,
 38, 39, 40.

^o Heb. *broken*
forth.
 ver. 43. &
 ch. 28. 14.
^p Heb. *at*
my foot.
^q 1 Tim. 5. 8.

^r ch. 31. 8.

^s Heb. *to*
morrow.
 So Ex. 13. 14.

^z Comp. ch. 31. 8—12.
Ezek. 31. 8.

^a ver. 41.
Ex. 2. 16
(Heb.).

^b ver. 35.

^c See ver. 30.
^d ch. 13. 2.
& 24. 35. &
26. 13, 14.
^e ch. 12. 16.
& 24. 10.

XXXI.

^a Ps. 49. 16.
^b ch. 4. 5.

[†] Heb. *as yesterday and the day before.*

So ver. 5.
Ex. 5. 7, 8, 14.
1 Sam. 19. 7.
2 Sam. 3. 17
marg. & 5. 2.
^c ver. 13.
ch. 28. 15.
& 32. 9.
^d ver. 2.
^e ver. 3.

^f ver. 38—40.
ch. 30. 29.

^g ver. 41.
Num. 14. 22.
Neh. 4. 12.
Job 19. 3.
Zech. 8. 23.
Compare
Isai. 4. 1.
Matt. 18. 21.
^h ch. 30. 32.
ⁱ ver. 1.

[†] Or, *he goats.*
So ver. 12.
(More correct: Num. 7. 17, 23, &c.).

And ^zJacob took him rods of green ³⁷ poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods. And he set the rods which ³⁸ he had pilled before the flocks in the ^agutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. And ³⁹ the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ^bringstraked, speckled, and spotted. And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle. And it ⁴¹ came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods. But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. And the man ^cincreased exceedingly, ⁴³ and ^dhad much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and ^ecamels, and asses.

And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* of our father's hath he gotten all this aglory. And Jacob beheld ^bthe countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him [†]as before. And the LORD ³ said unto Jacob, ^cReturn unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee. And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, and said unto them, ^dI see ⁵ your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father ^ehath been with me. And ⁶ ^fye know that with all my power I have served your father. And your ⁷ father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ^gten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. If he said thus, ⁸ ^hThe speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked. Thus God hath ⁱtaken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me. And ¹⁰ it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the [†]rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grised. And ¹¹ the angel of God spake unto me in a

dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here ¹² *am* I. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and ^kgrised: for [†]I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. I *am* the God of Beth-el, ^mwhere thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: ⁿnow arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy ¹⁴ kindred. And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? Are we not counted of him strangers? for ^ohe hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money. ¹⁶ For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons ¹⁸ and his wives upon camels; and he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the ¹⁹ land of Canaan. And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen ²⁰ the [†]images that *were* her father's. And Jacob stole away [†]unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he ²¹ fled. So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and ^pset his face *toward* the mount ²² Gilead. And it was told Laban on the ²³ third day that Jacob was fled. And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they ²⁴ overtook him in the mount Gilead. And God ^qcame to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob [†]either ²⁵ good or bad. Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead. ²⁶ And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away [†]unawares to me, and ^scarried away my daughters, as captives taken with the ²⁷ sword? Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and [†]steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, ²⁸ with tabret, and with harp? and hast not suffered me ^tto kiss my sons and my daughters? ^uthou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the ^vGod of

^k Ex. 9. 18
[†] Heb.
[†] Exod. 3. 7.
^m ch. 28. 18,
19, 20.

ⁿ ver. 3.
ch. 32. 9.

^o ch. 29. 15,
20, 27.

[†] Heb. *teraphim.*
ver. 34. 35.
Judg. 17. 5.
& 18. 14, 17,
18, 20.

1 Sam. 15.
23 Heb.
& 19. 13, 16.
2 Kin. 23. 24.
Ezek. 21. 21.
Hos. 3. 4.
Zech. 10. 2.

Comp. ch. 35. 2.
[†] Heb. *the heart of Laban.*

Sover. 26, 27.
^p 2 Kin. 12. 17.
Luke 9. 51.

^q Comp. ch. 20. 3.
[†] Heb. *from good to bad.*

So ver. 29.
See ch. 24. 50.

^r ver. 20, 27.
[†] 1 Sam. 30. 2.

[†] Heb. *hast stolen me.*
So ver. 20,
26.

^t ver. 55.
Ruth 1. 9, 14.
1 Kin. 19. 20.
Acts 20. 37.
^u 1 Sam. 26.
21.

^v ver. 42.
ch. 28. 13.

² ver. 24. & ²⁹ ch. 19. 34. your father spake unto me ^{*}yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. And ³⁰ now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou ³¹ *stolen* my gods? And Jacob answered ³² and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me. With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, ³³ let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them. And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban ³⁴ *searched* all the tent, but found *them* not. And she said to her ³⁵ father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot ²rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the images. And ³⁶ Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast ³⁷ *so* ^ahotly pursued after me? Whereas thou hast *searched* all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set *it* here before ^bmy brethren and ^cthy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both. This twenty ³⁸ years *have I been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten. That which was torn *of beasts* I ³⁹ brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of ^dmy hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night. Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes. Thus ⁴⁰ have I been twenty years in thy house; I ^eserved thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and ^fthou hast changed my wages ten times. ^gExcept the God of my father, ⁴¹ the God of Abraham, and ^hthe fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. ⁱGod hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and ^krebuked *thee* ⁴² *yesternight*. And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, *These daughters are my*

daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do *this* day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have ⁴⁴ born? Now therefore come thou, ^mlet us make a covenant, I and thou; ⁿand let it be for a witness between me and ⁴⁵ thee. And Jacob ^otook a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar. And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and ⁴⁶ they did eat there upon the heap. And Laban called it ^pJegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it ^qGaleed. And Laban said, ^rThis heap *is* a witness between me and thee *this* day. Therefore was the name ⁴⁷ of it called Galeed; and ^sMizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from ⁴⁸ another. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee. ⁴⁹ And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I ⁵⁰ have cast betwixt me and thee; ^tthis heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for ⁵¹ harm. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by ⁵² ^uthe fear of his father Isaac. Then Jacob ^voffered sacrifice upon the mount, and called ^whis brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried ⁵³ all night in the mount. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed ^xhis sons and his daughters, and ^yblessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

And Jacob went on his way, and the ⁵⁴ angels of God met him. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's ⁵⁵ ^zhost: and he called the name of that place ^aMahanaim. And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of ^bSeir, the ^ccountry of ^dEdom. And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed ⁵⁶ *there* until now: and I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that ^eI may find grace in thy sight. And the messengers returned to Jacob,

² ver. 24. &
²⁹ ch. 19. 34.

³ ver. 19.
Judg. 18. 24.

[†] Heb. *felt*.
ver. 37, not
35.

^{*} Lev. 19. 32.

^a Lam. 4. 19.

[†] Heb. *felt*.
See ver. 34.

^b ver. 54.

^c ver. 23.

^d Ex. 22. 12.

^e ch. 29. 27, 28.

^f See ver. 7.

^g Ps. 124. 1, 2.

^b ver. 53.

ⁱ See ch. 29.
32.

^k 1 Chr. 12. 17.
1 ver. 29.

^m ch. 26. 28.

ⁿ ver. 48.
Josh. 24. 27.

^o ch. 28. 18.

[†] That is,
The heap of
witness.

[Chald.
[†] That is,
The heap of
witness.

Heb.]
Comp. ch.

28. 5.

^g ver. 20.

^p ver. 44.

^q Judg. 11.

29. 34.

[†] That is, *A*
beacon, or,
watchtower.

^r ver. 44. 48.

^s ver. 42.

[†] Or, *killed*
beasts.

But comp.

ver. 53. & ch.

46. 1.

^t ver. 37.

^u ver. 28. 43.

^v ch. 28. 1.

XXXII.

^a Compare
Josh. 5. 14
Luke 2. 13.
See 2 Sam.

17. 24.

[†] That is,

Two hosts,

or, *camp.*

^b ch. 36. 8, 9.

Deut. 2. 5.

Josh. 24. 4.

[†] Heb. *field*.

^c ch. 33. 8, 15.

saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also ^dhe cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands; and said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the *other* company which is left shall escape. And Jacob said, ^eO God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD ^fwhich saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: ^gI am not worthy of the least of all the ^hmercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother ⁱwith the children. And ^jthou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. And he lodged there that *same* night; and took of that which came to his hand ^ka present for Esau his brother; two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams, thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals. And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee? then thou shalt say, *They* be thy servant Jacob's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold, also he *is* behind us. And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the drives, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him. And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept ^lof me. So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company. And he rose up that night, and took his two

[†] Heb. *my face*. So ch. 19. 21.
[‡] Job 42. 8, 9.

wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford ^kJabbok. And he took them, and ^lsent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

And Jacob was left alone; and there ^mwrestled a man with him until the ⁿbreak-
ing of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, ^oLet me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, ^pThy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ^qIsrael: for as a prince hast thou power with God and ^rwith men, and hast prevailed. And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, ^sWherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place ^tPenniel: for ^uI have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. And as he passed over ^vPenuel the sun rose upon him, and he ^whalted upon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which ^xshrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, ^yEsau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. And he passed over before them, and ^zbowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. ^{aa}And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, ^{ab}and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those ^{ac}with thee? And he said, The children ^{ad}which God hath graciously given thy servant. Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, ^{ae}What mean-

^k Deut. 2. 37. & 3. 16.
^l Josh. 12. 2. Comp. ver. 24. Heb. [†] Heb. *caused to pass*.
^m Hos. 12. 3, 4. [†] Heb. *ascending of the morning*.
So ch. 19. 15. & ver. 26.

ⁿ So Mark 6. 48.
Luke 24. 28.

^o ch. 35. 10. [†] Kin. 17. 34. [That is, *A prince of God*.]

^p ch. 33. 4. [†] Judg. 13. 18. [†] That is, *The face of God*.

^q ch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 10, 11. (But Ex. 33. 20.)

^r Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Compare Ex. 18. 4.

^s Isai. 6. 5. [†] Judg. 8. 8, 17.

^t Kin. 12. 25. [†] Mic. 4. 6, 7. Zeph. 3. 19. [†] Compare Jer. 51. 30 (Heb.).

XXXIII.

^u ch. 32. 6.

^z ch. 18. 2. & 42. 6. & 43. 26.

^{aa} ch. 32. 28.

^{ab} ch. 45. 14.

^{ac} Heb. *to thee?*
^{ad} ch. 48. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Isai. 8. 18.

^{ae} Heb. *What is all this band to thee?*
So 2 Sam. 16. 2. Ezek. 37. 18. Jon. 1. 6.

est thou by ^fall this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* ^gto find grace in the sight of my lord. And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; ^hkeep that thou hast unto thyself. And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: ⁱfor therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. Take, I pray thee, ^jmy blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have ^kenough. And he ^lurged him, and he took *it*. And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if ^mmen should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on ⁿsoftly, ^oaccording as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord ^punto Seir. And Esau said, Let me now ^qleave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, ^rWhat needeth it? ^slet me find grace in the sight of my lord. So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. And Jacob journeyed to ^tSuccoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ^uSuccoth. And Jacob came to ^vShalem, a city of ^wShechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. And ^xhe bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of ^yHamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred ^zpieces of money. And he erected there an altar, and ^{aa}called it ^{ab}El-Elohe-Israel.

XXXIV. And ^aDinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. And when ^bShechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and ^cdefiled her. And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ^dkindly unto the damsel. And Shechem ^espake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his

sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob ^fheld his peace until they were come. And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard ^g*it*: and the men were grieved, and they ^hwere very wroth, because he ⁱhad wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ^jought not to be done. And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: ^kI pray you give her him to wife. And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. And ye shall dwell with us: and ^lthe land shall be before you; dwell and ^mtrade you therein, and ⁿget you possessions therein. And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, ^oLet me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me ^pI will give. Ask me never so much ^qdowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father ^rdeceitfully, and said, because he had ^sdefiled Dinah their sister: and they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for ^tthat *were* a reproach unto us: but in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we ^u*be*, that every male of you be circumcised; then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone. And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he ^v*was* ^wmore honourable than all the house of his father. And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, These men ^x*are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and ^ytrade therein; for the land, behold, ^z*it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us

^f ch. 32. 16.
^g ch. 32. 5.
See ver. 15.
^h Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*
ⁱ ch. 18. 5.
& 19. 8.
^j 2 Sam. 14. 32.
Matt. 18. 10.
^k Judg. 1. 15.
1 Sam. 25. 27.
& 30. 26
margin.
^l 2 Kin. 5. 15.
[^m Heb. *all things.*]
Phil. 4. 18.
ⁿ ch. 19. 3 (Heb.).
Comp. 2 Sam. 13. 25, 27.
^o 2 Kin. 5. 23.
^p 2 Sam. 18. 5.
Isai. 8. 6.
^q Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c.*
and according to the foot of the children.
^r ver. 16.
ch. 32. 3.
^s Heb. *set, or, place.*
So ch. 43. 9 (Heb.).
^t Heb. *Wherefore is this?*
^u See ver. 8. ch. 34. 11. & 47. 25.
^v Ruth 2. 13.
^w Josh. 13. 27.
Judg. 8. 5.
^x Ps. 60. 6.
^y That is, Booths.
^z John 3. 23?
^{aa} Called, Acts 7. 16, *Shechem.*
^{ab} Josh. 24. 1. Judg. 9. 1. Ps. 60. 6.
^{ac} Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.
^{ad} Called, Acts 7. 16, *Emor.*
^{ae} Or, *lambs.*
Josh. 24. 32. Job 42. 11.
^{af} Eut comp. Acts 7. 16.
^{ag} ch. 35. 7.
^{ah} That is, God the God of Israel.

^a ch. 24. 21.
^b 1 Sam. 10. 27.
^c ch. 49. 7.
^d Judg. 20. 6.
^e 2 Sam. 13. 12.
^f ver. 31. ch. 20. 9. & 29. 26.
^g Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. & 5. 17. & 2 Sam. 13. 12 (Heb.).
^h ch. 13. 9. & 20. 15.
ⁱ ver. 21.
^j ch. 42. 34. & ch. 47. 27.
^k See ch. 33. 15.
^l Exod. 22. 16, 17.
^m 1 Sam. 18. 25. Comp. Deut. 22. 29.
ⁿ Comp. 2 Sam. 13. 24, & c.
^o ver. 27.
^p Josh. 5. 9.
^q 1 Chr. 4. 9.

be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised. *Shall* not their cattle and their substance ²³ and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. And unto Hamor and ²⁴ unto Shechem his son hearkened all that ²⁵ *went* out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, ²⁶ *Simeon* and *Levi*, *Dinah's* brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the ²⁷ *edge* of the sword, and took *Dinah* out of Shechem's house, and went out. The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had ²⁸ *defiled* their sister. They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field, and all their wealth, and all their ²⁹ *little* ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house. And Jacob said to Simeon and *Levi*, ³⁰ *Ye* have *troubled* me *to* make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst ³¹ *the* Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I *being* *few* in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?

XXXV.

And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to ^a Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee ^b when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. Then Jacob said unto his ^c household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away ^d the strange gods that *are* among you, and ^e be clean, and change your garments: and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, ^f who answered me in the day of my distress, ^g and was with me in the way which I went. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and ^h all their *earrings* which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under ⁱ the oak which *was* by Shechem. And they journeyed: and ^k the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. So Jacob came to ^l Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan,

that *is*, Beth-el, he and all the people ⁷ that *were* with him. And he built there an altar, and called the place ⁸ *El-beth-el*: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. But ⁹ *Deborah* Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under ¹⁰ an oak: and the name of it was called *Allon-bachuth*. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: ¹¹ *thy* name shall not be called any more Jacob, ¹² but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel. And God said unto him, ¹³ *I am* God Almighty: be ¹⁴ fruitful and multiply; ¹⁵ a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; and the land ¹⁶ which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. And God ¹⁷ went up from him in the place where he talked with him. And Jacob ¹⁸ set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, ¹⁹ *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a *drink* offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon. And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, ²⁰ *Beth-el*. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but ²¹ a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; ²² thou shalt have this son also. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ²³ *Ben-oni*: but his father called him *Ben-jamin*. And ²⁴ Rachel died, and was buried in the way to ²⁵ Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* ²⁶ the pillar of Rachel's grave unto *this* day. And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond ²⁷ the tower of Edar. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and ²⁸ lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: the sons of Leah; ²⁹ Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: the sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin: and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali: and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these ³⁰ *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born

¹ That is, The God of Beth-el.

⁸ ch. 24. 59.

⁹ See ch. 13. 18. & ver. 4. Heb.

¹¹ That is, The oak of weeping.

¹⁰ Comp. ch. 17. 5. 15. ¹² ch. 32. 28.

¹³ See ch. 17. 1. ¹⁴ ch. 28. 3. & 48. 4. ¹⁵ ch. 17. 5, 6, 16. & 26. 4.

¹⁶ ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.

¹⁷ ch. 17. 22.

¹⁸ ch. 28. 18. & 31. 45.

¹⁹ Num. 28. 7. & c.

²⁰ ch. 28. 19.

²¹ Heb. a little piece of ground. So ch. 48. 7. ²² Kin. 5. 19.

²³ ch. 30. 24. ²⁴ Sam. 4. 20.

²⁵ That is, The son of my sorrow.

²⁶ That is, The son of the right hand.

²⁷ ch. 48. 7. ²⁸ Ruth 1. 2. & 4. 11.

²⁹ Micah 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6, 16—18.

³⁰ 1 Sam. 10. 2. ³¹ ch. 49. 4. ³² ch. 5. 1. Comp. ch. 30. 4. & 37. 2. ³³ Sam. 16. 22. & 20. 3. ³⁴ 1 Cor. 5. 1. ³⁵ ch. 46. 8—27. ³⁶ Ex. 1. 2—4.

to him in Padan-aram. And Jacob came ²⁷ unto Isaac his father unto ²⁸ Mamre, unto the ²⁹ city of Arbah, which *is* Hebron, where Abraham and ³⁰ Isaac sojourned. And the days of Isaac were an hundred ³¹ and fourscore years. And Isaac gave ³² up the ghost, and died, and ³³ was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and ³⁴ his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

XXXVI. Now these *are* the generations of Esau, ¹ who *is* Edom. ² Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and ³ Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; and ⁴ Bashe-math Ishmael's daughter, sister of Neba-joth. And Adah bare to Esau ⁵ Eliphaz; and Bashe-math bare Reuel; and Aholi-bamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Ko-rah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan. And Esau took his wives, and ⁶ his sons, and his daughters, and all the ⁷ persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob. ⁸ For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land ⁹ wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle. Thus dwelt Esau in ¹⁰ mount Seir: ¹¹ Esau *is* Edom.

And these *are* the generations of Esau ¹² the father of ¹³ the Edomites in mount Seir: these *are* the names of Esau's sons; ¹⁴ ¹⁵ Eliphaz the son of ¹⁶ Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashe-math the wife of Esau. And the sons of Eliphaz ¹⁷ were Teman, Omar, ¹⁸ Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. And Timna was concubine ¹⁹ to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz ²⁰ Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esau's wife. And these ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹²⁵⁵ ¹²⁵⁶ ¹²⁵⁷ ¹²⁵⁸ ¹²⁵⁹ ¹²⁶⁰ ¹²⁶¹ ¹²⁶² ¹²⁶³ ¹²⁶⁴ ¹²⁶⁵ ¹²⁶⁶ ¹²⁶⁷ ¹²⁶⁸ ¹²⁶⁹ ¹²⁷⁰ ¹²⁷¹

* [1 Chr. i. 50, *Hadar, Tai*. After his death was an Aristocracy. Ex. 15. 15. About B.C. 1496.] ver. 40—43. Comp. Num. 20. 14. b [1 Chr. i. 51. [1 Or, *Aliah*.]

† Heb. *Edom*. So ver. 9.

XXXVII.

† Heb. *of his father's sojournings*. ch. 17. 8. & 28. 4. & 36. 7 (Heb.). So ch. 23. 4. Heb. xi. 9. B.C. 1729 Heb. 1848? Gr. a ch. 2. 4? & 6. 9. b ch. 30. 24. c [1 Sam. 2. 23. 24. d ch. 44. 20. e Or, *pieces*. ver. 23, 32. f Sam. 13. 18, 19.

g ch. 42. 6, 9.

f ch. 43. 26. & 44. 14.

h Comp. ch. 35. 18.

i Acts 7. 9. 1 Dan. 7. 28. Luke 2. 19, 51.

k ch. 33. 18, &c.

the son of Achbor died, and ^aHadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. And these ⁴⁰ *are* the names of ^bthe dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke ⁴¹ Alvah, duke Jetheth, duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, ⁴² duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of ⁴³ the Edomites. And Jacob dwelt in the land ¹ wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. These *are* ² the generations of Jacob. Joseph, *being* ^bseventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father ^ctheir evil report. Now Israel ³ loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* ^dthe son of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ^ecolours. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. And Joseph ⁵ dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. And he said unto them, Hear, ⁶ I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: for, ^ebehold, we *were* binding ⁷ sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and ^fmade obeisance to my sheaf. And ⁸ his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. And he dreamed yet another ⁹ dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told *it* to his father, and to his ¹⁰ brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and ^gthy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? And ^hhis brethren envied him; but his ¹¹ father *observed* the saying. And his brethren went to feed their ¹² father's flock in ^kShechem. And Israel ¹³

said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said ¹⁴ to him, Here *am* I. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, ⁱsee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of ¹Hebron, and ¹⁵ he came to Shechem. And a *certain* man found him, and behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? ¹⁶ And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their* ¹⁷flocks. And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard *them* say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in ¹⁸ ^mDothan. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. ¹⁹ And they said one to another. Behold, this ¹dreamer cometh. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, *Some* evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. ²¹ And ⁿReuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him, ^othat he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, ²³ *his* coat of many ¹colours that *was* on him; and they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, ²⁵ *there was* no water in it. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of ^pIshmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing ^qspicery and ^rbalm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and ^sconceal his blood? ²⁷ Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and ^tlet not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother *and* ^uour flesh. ²⁸ And his brethren ^vwere content. Then there passed by ^wMidianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, ^xand sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty ^ypieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt. ²⁹ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and

† Heb. *see the peace of thy brethren*, &c. So ch. 29. 6. & 43. 27, 28. 1 Sam. 17. 18. 1 ch. 13. 18, & 35. 27.

m 2 Kin. 6. 13. Comp. Judith 4. 6. & 7. 3. 18. & 8. 3. † Heb. *master of dreams*. So ch. 14. 13. & 49. 23. Ex. 21. 3. 22. & 24. 14. 2 Kin. 1. 8 (Heb.). n ch. 42. 22.

o ver. 29, 30.

† Or, *pieces*. ver. 3.

p ver. 27, 28. & 39. 1. Comp. ver. 28, 36. q ch. 43. 11. r Jer. 8. 22. & 46. 11. Ezck. 27. 17. s ver. 20. t 1 Sam. 18. 17. u See ch. 29. 14. † Heb. *hearkened*. w ch. 25. 2. Judg. 6. 3. x ch. 45. 4. y Ps. 105. 17. Wisd. 10. 13.

z See ch. 33. 19. Also ch. 20. 16. & 45. 22. Judg. 9. 4. & 16. 5. 2 Kin. 5. 5, &c.

e ver. 34. See
 ch. 44. 13.
 a ch. 42. 13,
 32, 36. &
 44. 31.
 Jer. 31. 15.
 Lam. 5. 7.
 b ver. 23.
 c ch. 38. 25,
 d ver. 20.
 ch. 44. 28.
 e ver. 29.
 Comp. 2 Sam.
 1. 11.
 f 2 Sam. 12. 17.
 g ch. 42. 38.
 & 44. 29. 31.
 h ch. 25. 2.
 Compare
 ver. 28.
 i Heb. *eu-
 nuch*: But
 the word
 doth signify
 not only *eu-
 nuchs*, but
 also *cham-
 berlains*,
courtiers,
 and *officers*.
 Esth. 1. 10.
 So ch. 39. 1.
 & 40. 2, 7.
 j Heb. *chief
 of the
 slaughter-
 men*, or, *ex-
 ecutioners*.
 k Or, *chief marshal*. So ch. 39. 1. & 40. 3, 4. & 41. 10, 12.

XXXVIII.

And it came to pass at that time, that
 Judah went down from his brethren, and
 turned in to a certain ^bAdullamite,
 whose name *was* Hirah. And Judah
 saw there a daughter of a certain Cana-
 anite, whose name *was* ^cShuah; and he
 took her, and went in unto her. And
 she conceived, and bare a son; and he
 called his name Er. And she conceived
 again, and bare a son; and she called
 his name ^dOnan. And she yet again
 conceived, and bare a son; and called
 his name Shelah: and he was at ^eChezib,
 when she bare him. And Judah took
 a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name
was Tamar. And Er, Judah's firstborn,
 was wicked in the sight of the LORD;
 and the LORD slew him. And Judah
 said unto Onan, Go in unto ^bthy bro-
 ther's wife, and marry her, and raise up
 seed to thy brother. And Onan knew
 that the seed should not be his; and it
 came to pass, when he went in unto his
 brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the
 ground, lest that he should give seed to
 his brother. And *the thing* which he
 did displeased the LORD: wherefore he
 slew him also. Then said Judah to Ta-
 mar his daughter in law, ⁱRemain a wi-
 dow at thy father's house, till Shelah my
 son be grown: for he said, Lest perad-
 venture he die also, as his brethren *did*.
 And Tamar went and dwelt ^kin her fa-

ther's house. And ⁱin process of time
 the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died;
 and Judah ^lwas comforted, and went up
 unto his sheepshearers to ^mTimnath, he
 and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.
 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold
 thy father in law goeth up to ^mTimnath
 to shear his sheep. And she put her
 widow's garments off from her, and co-
 vered her with a vail, and wrapped her-
 self, and sat in ⁿan open place, which *is*
 by the way to ^mTimnath; for she saw that
 Shelah was grown, and she was not given
 unto him to wife. When Judah saw her,
 he thought her to be a harlot; because
 she had covered her face. And he
 turned unto her by the way, and said,
 Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto
 thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his
 daughter in law:) and she said, What
 wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come
 in unto me? And he said, I will send
 thee ^aa kid from the flock. And she said,
 Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send
 it? And he said, What pledge shall I
 give thee? And she said, Thy signet,
 and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is*
 in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and
 came in unto her, and she conceived by
 him. And she arose, and went away,
 and laid by ^pher vail from her, and put
 on the garments of her widowhood. And
 Judah sent the kid by the hand of his
 friend the Adullamite, to receive *his*
 pledge from the woman's hand: but he
 found her not. Then he asked the men
 of that place, saying, Where *is* the har-
 lot, that *was* ^qopenly by the way side?
 And they said, There was no harlot in
 this *place*. And he returned to Judah,
 and said, I cannot find her; and also the
 men of the place said, *that* there was no
 harlot in this *place*. And Judah said,
 Let her take *it* to her, lest we ^rbe shamed:
 behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast
 not found her. And it came to pass a-
 bout three months after, that it was told
 Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in
 law hath played the harlot; and also, be-
 hold, she *is* with child by whoredom.
 And Judah said, Bring her forth, and ^slet
 her be burnt. When she *was* brought
 forth, she sent to her father in law, say-
 ing, By the man, whose these *are*, ^tam I
 with child: and she said, Discern, I
 pray thee, whose *are* these, ^uthe signet,
 and bracelets, and staff. And Judah ac-
 knowledged *them*, and said, ^vShe hath
 been more righteous than I; because that

† Heb. *the
 days were
 multiplied*.

1 ch. 24. 67.
 & 37. 35.
 2 Sam. 13. 39.
 m Josh. 15.
 10. 57. or
 Josh. 19. 43.
 Judg. 14. 1.

† Heb. *the
 door of eyes*,
 or, *of Ena-
 jim*.
 See ver. 21.

n ver. 1.

† Heb. *a kid
 of the goats*.
 So ver. 20
 (not ver. 23).

o ver. 25.
 Jer. 22. 24.

p ver. 14.
 ch. 24. 65.

q Or, *in
 Enajim*.
 See ver. 14.

† Heb.
*become a
 contempt*.

r Comp. Lev.
 21. 9.

s ch. 37. 32,
 33 (Heb.).
 t ver. 18.

u 1 Sam. 24.
 17.

I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more. And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, ^utwins *were* in her womb. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ^{*}scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ^{||}How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ^{||}Pharez. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called ^{||}Zarah.

XXXIX. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and ^aPotiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the ^bIshme-elites, which had brought him down thither. And ^cthe LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and *that* the LORD ^dmade all that he did to prosper in his hand. And Joseph ^efound grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand. And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house ^ffor Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph ^gwas a goodly *person*, and well favoured. And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and ^hhe hath committed all that he hath to my hand; *there is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he ⁱkept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and ^ksin against God? And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her. And it came to pass about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of

the men of the house there within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out. And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: and it came to pass, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out. And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. And Joseph's master took him, and ^lput him into the ^mprison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the ^mprison. But ⁿthe LORD was with Joseph, and ^{||}shewed him mercy, and ^ogave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. And the keeper of the prison ^pcommitted to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, ^qhe was the doer *of it*. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because ^rthe LORD *was* with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

And it came to pass after these things, that the ^abutler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt. And Pharaoh was wroth against two *of* his ^bofficers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. ^cAnd he put them in ward *in* the house of the ^dcaptain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound. And the captain of the guard ^echarged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt,

^u See ch. 25. 24, &c.

^a Josh. 2. 18, &c.

^{||} Or, *Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

^{||} That is, *A breach.*

^{||} ch. 46. 12.

Num. 26. 20.

^{||} Chr. 2. 4.

Matt. 1. 3.

XXXIX. ^a ch. 37. 36.

^b ch. 37. 28.

^c ver. 21.

ch. 21. 22, &

26, 24, 28, &

28. 15.

^{||} Sam. 16. 18.

& 18. 14, 28.

Acts 7. 9.

^d Ps. 1. 3.

^e ch. 18. 3, &

19. 19, &

30. 27, &

33. 10.

ver. 21.

^f ch. 30. 27.

^g ch. 29. 17

(Heb.).

Comp. ^r Sam.

16. 12.

^h ver. 4.

ⁱ ch. 22. 12

(Heb.).

^k 2 Sam. 12.

9. 13.

Ps. 51. 4.

^{||} Heb. *great*.

^l Ps. 105. 18.

^m ch. 40. 3, 5.

Cant. 7. 2?

Comp. ch.

40. 15, &

41. 14.

Ex. 12. 29

marg.

ⁿ ver. 2.

^{||} Heb. *extended kindness unto him*.

^o Ex. 3. 21.

& 11. 3, &

12. 36.

^p ch. 40. 4.

^q ver. 2, 3.

XL.

^a Neh. 1. 11.

^b See ch. 37.

36 marg.

^c ch. 39. 20.

^d See ch. 37.

36 marg.

^e ch. 39. 4, 5

(Heb.).

which *were* bound in the prison. And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore ¹look ye so sadly to day? And they said unto him, ²'We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, ³'Do not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you. And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me; and in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: and Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. And Joseph said unto him, ⁴This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches ⁵*are* three days: yet within three days shall Pharaoh ⁶lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. But ⁷'think on me when it shall be well with thee, and ⁸'shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: ⁹'and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, ¹⁰I had three ¹¹'white baskets on my head: and in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of ¹²'bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. And Joseph answered and said, ¹³'This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days: ¹⁴'yet within three days shall Pharaoh ¹⁵lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's ¹⁶'birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ¹⁷lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants. And he ¹⁸restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and ¹⁹'he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: but he ²⁰'hanged the chief

baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

And it came to pass at the end of ²¹two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river. And behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a ²²meadow. And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the ²³other kine upon the brink of the river. And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ²⁴'rank and good. And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprang up after them. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream. And it came to pass in the morning ²⁵'that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all ²⁶the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults ²⁷this day: Pharaoh was ²⁸'wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the ²⁹'captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker: and ³⁰'we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. And *there was* there with us a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he ³¹'interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. And it came to pass, ³²'as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ³³'brought him hastily ³⁴'out of the dungeon: and he shaved ³⁵'himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have ³⁶'dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: ³⁷'and I have heard say of thee, ³⁸'that ³⁹'thou canst understand a dream to interpret it. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ⁴⁰'*It is* not in me: ⁴¹'God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

Heb. are your faces evil?
So Neh. 2. 2.
f ch. 41. 15.

g ch. 41. 16.
Dan. 2. 28,
47.

h ver. 18.
ch. 41. 12.
Dan. 2. 36.
& 5. 16.
i ver. 18.
ch. 41. 26.
k 2 Kin. 25. 27.
Jer. 52. 31.
Comp. ver. 10, 21, 22. & Ps. 3. 3.
l Or, reckon.
Num. 4. 2, 22 (Heb.).
m Heb. remember me with thee.
n Josh. 2. 12.
o Sam. 20. 14.
p Sam. 9. 1.
q Kin. 2. 7.
r ch. 39. 20.

s Or, full of holes.
But comp. Isai. 19. 9.
t Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.

u ver. 12.
v ver. 13.
w Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee. See ver. 13 marg.
x Matt. 14. 6.
y Mark 6. 21.

z ver. 13, 19.
aa Or, reckoned.
ab ver. 13.

ac Neh. 2. 1.
ad ver. 19.

XLI.
a Comp. ch. 27. 44 (Heb.).

b ver. 18.
Job 8. 11 (Heb.).
Ecclus. 40. 16 (Greek).

f Heb. fat.
ver. 2, 7, 18, 20.

g Ps. 77. 4.
Dan. 2. 1, 3.
d ver. 24.
Ex. 7. 11, 22.
So Dan. 1. 20.
& 2. 2. & 4. 7.
Matt. 2. 1.

e ch. 40. 2, 3.
f See ch. 37. 36 marg.

g ch. 40. 5.

h ch. 40. 12, &c.

i ch. 40. 21, 22.

k Ps. 105. 20.
l Comp. Dan. 2. 25.
m Heb. made him run.
n Comp. 1 Sam. 2. 8.
Ps. 113. 7, 8.
o ver. 12.
p Dan. 5. 16.
q Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.
r Dan. 2. 30.
s ch. 40. 8.
t Dan. 2. 22, 28, 47.

^a ver. 1—7. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, ^aIn my ¹⁷ dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: and behold, there came up ¹⁸ out of the river seven kine, fattished and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow: and behold, seven other kine ¹⁹ came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: and the lean and the ill favoured kine ²⁰ did eat up the first seven fat kine: and ²¹ when they had ¹eaten them up, it could not be known that they had ¹eaten them; but they *were still* ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke. And I saw in ²² my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good: and be- ²³ hold, seven ears, ¹withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them: and the thin ears devoured ²⁴ the seven good ears: and ¹I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me. And Joseph ²⁵ said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: ²God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do. The seven good kine *are* ²⁶ seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one. And the ²⁷ seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty years blasted with the east wind shall be ¹seven years of famine. ²⁸ *This is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: ²⁹ *What God is* about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh. Behold, there come ³⁰ *seven* years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: and there shall ³¹ *rise* after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine ³² shall consume the land; and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for ³³ *it shall be* very ¹grievous. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; ³⁴ *it is* because the ²thing *is* ³established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. Now therefore let Pha- ³⁵ roah look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. Let Pharaoh ³⁶ do *this*, and let him appoint ¹officers over the land, and take up the fifth *part* of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. And ³⁷ let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. And *that* food shall be for ³⁸ store to the land against the seven years

[†] Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*

¹ Or, *small.*

^r ver. 8.

² Dan. 2. 45.
Rev. 4. 1.

¹ Comp. 2
Kin. 8. 1.

^u ver. 25.

^x ver. 47.

^y ver. 54.

^z Comp. ch.
47. 13.

[†] Heb. *heavy.*
ch. 47. 13
(Heb.).

^a So Num. 23.
19.
Isai. 46. 10,
11.

¹ Or, *prepared of God.*

¹ Or, *over-seers.*
Num. 31. 14.
2 Kin. 25. 19;
not as ch. 37.
26, &c.
^b ver. 48.

of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land ¹perish not through the famine.

[†] Heb. *be not cut off.*

³⁷ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man ²in whom the spirit of God *is*?

^c Num. 27. 18.
Dan. 4. 8,
18. & 5. 11,
14. & 6. 3.

³⁹ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as ⁴⁰ thou *art*. ⁴thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ¹ruled; only *in* the throne

^d Ps. 105. 21.
¹ Macc. 2. 53.
Acts 7. 10.

⁴¹ will I be greater than thou. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh ²took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ³fine linen, and

[†] Heb. [*he*] *armed*, or, *kiss*.

⁴³ put a gold chain about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, ¹Bow the knee: and he made him

¹ Sam. 10. 1.
² Kin. 19. 18.
Ps. 2. 12.
Hos. 13. 2.
² Esth. 3. 10.
& 8. 2, 8, 10.
[†] Comp. Esth. 8. 15.

⁴⁴ ruler ¹over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of

¹ Or, *silk*.
Ex. 28. 39.
² Ezek. 16. 11.
Comp. Dan. 5. 7, 29.
² Comp. Esth. 1. 9.
¹ Or, *tender father*.

⁴⁵ Egypt. And Pharaoh called Joseph's name ¹Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ²priest of On. And Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

[†] Heb. *Abrech*.
See ch. 45. 8.
¹ ch. 42. 6.
& 45. 8, 9, 26.

⁴⁶ And Joseph *was* thirty years old when he ²stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by

¹ Which in the Coptic signifies, *A revealer of secrets*, or, *The man to whom secrets are revealed*.

⁴⁷ handfuls. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up

¹ Or, *prince*.
So ver. 50.
ch. 47. 22, 26.
Job 12. 19
(Heb.).
Compare 2 Sam. 8. 18.
& 20. 26, with 1 Chr. 18. 17.

⁴⁸ in the same. And Joseph gathered corn ¹as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without

² Sam. 8. 18.
& 20. 26, with 1 Chr. 18. 17.
About B.C. 1715
Heb.
1834? Gr.

⁴⁹ number. ³And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ⁴priest of On bare unto him. And Joseph called the name of the firstborn

¹ Sam. 26. 21.
² Kin. 12. 6, 8.
Dan. 1. 19.
¹ ch. 22. 17.
Judg. 7. 12.
¹ Sam. 13. 5.
Ps. 78. 27.
³ ch. 46. 20.
& 48. 5.

⁵⁰ Manasseh: For God, ²said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. And the name of the second

¹ Or, *prince*.
ver. 45.
¹ That is, *Forgetting*.
² Compare ch. 4. 25, & 26. 7, & 32. 30, & ver. 52. See Ex. 18. 4.
¹ That is, *Fruitful*.
Comp. ch. 49. 22.

⁵¹ called he ¹Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

⁵² And the seven years of plenteousness,

that was in the land of Egypt, were ended. ^aAnd the seven years of dearth ⁴⁴ began to come, ^aAccording as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. And when all the land of ⁵⁵ Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. And the ⁵⁶ famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened [†]all the store-houses, and [‡]sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt. And all countries came into ⁵⁷ Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore [†]in all lands.

XLII. Now when ^aJacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may ^blive, and not die. And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy ³ corn in Egypt. But Benjamin, ^cJoseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, ^dLest peradventure mischief befall him. And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan. And Joseph ^ewas the governor ^eover the land, and he ^eit was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and ^fbowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake ⁷roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. And Joseph knew his brethren, but they ⁸knew not him. And Joseph ^gremembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye ^hare ^hspies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come. And they said unto him, Nay, ¹⁰my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. We ⁱare all one man's sons; ¹¹we ⁱare true *men*, thy servants are no spies. And he said unto them, Nay, ¹²but to see the nakedness of the land you are come. And they said, Thy servants ¹³are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest ⁱis *this* day with our father, and one ⁱis not. And Joseph said unto ¹⁴

them, That ⁱis *it* that I spake unto you, ¹⁵saying, Ye ⁱare spies: hereby ye shall be proved: ^kBy the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be [†]kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether [‡]there be any truth in you: or else by the life of ¹⁷Pharaoh surely ye ⁱare spies. And he [†]put them all together into ward three ¹⁸days. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; [†]for I fear ¹⁹God: if ye ^{be} true *men*, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry *corn* for the famine ²⁰of your houses: but [‡]bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And ²¹they did so. And they said one to another, ^aWe ⁱare verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this ²²distress come upon us. And Reuben answered them, saying, ^oSpake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, ²³behold, also his blood is [‡]required. And they knew not that Joseph understood ²⁴them; for [†]he spake unto them by ^qan interpreter. And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them ^{again}, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound ²⁵him before their eyes. Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks ^{with} corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

²⁶And they laded their asses with the ²⁷corn, and departed thence. And as [†]one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender [§]in the inn, he espied his money; for behold, it ^{was} in his sack's ²⁸mouth. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, ⁱis even in my sack: and their heart [†]failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What ⁱis this that God hath done ²⁹unto us? And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them; ³⁰saying, The man, ^{who} is the lord of the land, spake [†]roughly to us, and took us ³¹for spies of the country. And we said unto him, We ⁱare true *men*; we are no ³²spies: we ^{be} twelve brethren, sons of our father; one ⁱis not, and the youngest ⁱis

^a Ps. 105. 16.
^{Acts} 7. 11.
^p ver. 30.

[†] Heb. *all wherein was*.
^q ch. 42. 6, &c.

^r ver. 54, 56.

XLII.
^a Acts 7. 11, 12.

^b ch. 43. 8.

^c ch. 35. 18.

^d ver. 38.

^e ch. 41. 41.

^f ch. 37. 7, 9, 10.

[†] Heb. *hard things with them*.
^{So} ver. 30.

^g ch. 37. 5, 9.

^h Deut. 1. 24
[†] Heb. 1.
^{Josh.} 14. 7.

¹ See ch. 37. 30.

^k See 1 Sam. 1. 26. & 17. 55.

[†] Heb. *bound*.

[†] Heb. *gathered*.

¹ Lev. 25. 43.
^{Neh.} 5. 15.

^m ver. 34
^{ch.} 43. 5. & 44. 23.

ⁿ Job 36. 8, 9.

^o ch. 37. 21.

^p ch. 9. 5.
² Chr. 24. 22.
^{Ps.} 9. 12.
^{Luke} 11. 50, 51.

[†] Heb. *an interpreter was between them*.
⁴ Job 33. 23.

^r Comp. ver. 35. ch. 43. 21.

[§] ch. 43. 21.
^{Ex.} 4. 24.

[†] Heb. *went forth*.

[†] Heb. *with us hard things*.
^{So} ver. 7.

[†] See ch. 37. 30.

this day with our father in the land of Canaan. And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, ^uHereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men*; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take ^xfood for the famine of your households, and be gone: and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men*: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall ^ytraffick in the land. And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye ^zbereaved of my children: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay ^amy two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his ^bbrother is dead, and he is left alone: if ^cmischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye ^dbring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

XLIII. And the famine *was* ^asore in the land.

And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man ^ddid solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except you ^bbrother *be* with you. If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: but if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you. And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? And they said, The man ^easked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye ^fanother brother? and we told him according to the ^gtenor of these words: ^h'could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down? And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may ⁱlive, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require

him: ^dif I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever: for except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ^lthis second time. And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little ^ebalm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: and take double money in your hand; and the money ^fthat was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight: ^gtake also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: and ^hGod Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. ⁱIf I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved. ^jAnd the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down *to* Egypt, and stood before Joseph. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ^kruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and ^lslay, and make ready; for *these* men shall ^mdine with me at noon. And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the ⁿmen into Joseph's house. And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time *are* we brought in; that he may ^oseek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him *at* the door of the house, and said, O sir, ^pwe came indeed down at the first time to buy food: and ^qit came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks. And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: ^rI had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and ^sgave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their

^u ver. 15, 19, 20.

^x ver. 19.

^y ch. 34. 10, 21.

^z ch. 27. 45 (Heb.), & 43. 14. Lev. 26. 22 (Heb.), 1 Sam. 15. 33. So 2 Sam. 17. 8. Prov. 17. 12. Jer. 18. 21. Hos. 13. 8. ^a Comp. ch. 46. 9.

^b ver. 13, 32, 36. ^c ver. 4. ch. 44. 29. ^d ch. 37. 35. & 44. 31.

^e ch. 41. 54, 57.

^f Heb. protesting he protested. ^g ch. 42. 20. & 44. 23.

^h Heb. asking he asked us.

ⁱ Heb. mouth. ^j Heb. knowing could we knew.

^k ch. 42. 2.

^l Or, twice by this.

^m See ch. 37. 25.

ⁿ ch. 42. 25, 27, 35.

^o See ch. 17. 1.

^p Or, And I, as I have been, &c. Comp. Esth. 4. 16.

^q So ver. 19. ch. 24. 2. & 39. 4. & 44. 1, 4. ^r Heb. kill a killing. 1 Sam. 25. 11. Prov. 9. 2 (Heb.). ^s Heb. eat.

^t Heb. roll himself upon us.

^u ch. 42. 3, 10. ^v Heb. coming down we came down. ^w See ch. 42. 27.

^x Heb. your money came to me.

^y ch. 18. 4. & 19. 2. & 24. 32.

when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.
¹ ch. 43. 1. And our father said, Go again, *and* buy ²⁵ us a little food. And we said, We can- ²⁶ not go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us. And thy ²⁷ servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*: and the ²⁸ one went out from me, and I said, ^m ch. 37. 33. Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since: and if ye ⁿ take this also ²⁹ from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. Now therefore when ³⁰ I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that ^o his life *is* bound up in *the lad's* life; it shall come ³¹ to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not ^p ver. 30. *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. For thy servant became ³² surety for the lad unto my father, saying, ^q ch. 43. 9. If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. For how shall I ³⁴ go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall ^r come on my father.

XLV.

Then Joseph could not ^a refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. And he ^t wept aloud: ² and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard. And Joseph said unto his brethren, ^b I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were ³ troubled at his presence. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I ⁴ *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. Now therefore be not grieved, ⁵ nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: ^c for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these ⁶ two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither ^d be *dearing* nor harvest. And God sent me before you ⁷ to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliver-

ance. So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a ^e father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ^e ruler throughout all the ⁹ land of Egypt. Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry ¹⁰ not: and ^f thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy ¹¹ herds, and all that thou hast: and there will I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, ^g come to ¹² poverty. And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto ¹³ you. And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste and ^h bring ¹⁴ down my father hither. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. ¹⁵ Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

And the fame *thereof* was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it ⁱ pleased Pharaoh ¹⁷ well, and his servants. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, ¹⁸ get you unto the land of Canaan; and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ¹⁹ shall eat ⁱ the fat of the land. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and ²⁰ bring your father, and come. Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours. And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the ^j commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them ²² provision for the way. To all of them he gave each man ^k changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred ^{pieces} of silver, and ^l five changes of raiment. ²³ And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses ^{laden} with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses ^{laden} with corn and bread and ^m meat for his ²⁴ father by the way. So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye ⁿ fall not out

^o ver. 26. See ch. 41. 43.

^f ch. 46. 28, 29, 34. & 47. 1, 4, 6, 27. & 50. 8. Comp. ch. 47. 11.

^g Prov. 20. 13. & 23. 21. & 30. 9. (Heb.).

^h Acts 7. 14.

ⁱ Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.* ch. 41. 37.

^j Num. 18. 12, 29. (Heb.).

^k Heb. *let not your eye spare, &c.*

^l Heb. *mouth.* Num. 3. 16 marg.

^m 2 Kings 5. 5, 23.

ⁿ So ch. 43. 34.

^o Heb. *carrying.* ^p 2 Chron. 11. 23. (Heb.). Dan. 4. 12, 21.

^q Ps. 4. 4. (comp. Eph. 4. 26). Prov. 29. 9. Ezek. 16. 43. (Heb.).

by the way. And they went up out of ²⁵ Egypt, and came *into* the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. and told ²⁶ him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And ^{† Heb. his.} *Jacob's* heart fainted, for he believed them not. And they told him all ²⁷ the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw [°] the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: and ²⁸ Israel said, *It is enough*; Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

XLVI. And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to ^a Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices ^b unto the God of his father Isaac. And God spake unto ² Israel ^c in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here ^{am} I. And he said, I ^{am} God, ^d the God of thy father: fear not to go down ³ into Egypt; for I will there ^e make of thee a great nation. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely ^f bring thee up *again*: and ^g Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. And Jacob ⁵ rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons ^h which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle, ⁶ and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: his sons, and his sons' sons with him, ⁷ his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

And ^k these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: ¹ Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Reuben; ⁹ Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon; ¹⁰ [†] Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and [†] Jachin, and [†] Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. And the sons of ¹¹ Levi; [†] Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the ¹² sons of [†] Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shealah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but [°] Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of ¹³ Pharez were Hezron and Hamul. [†] And the sons of Issachar; To-¹⁴ la, and [†] Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and E-¹⁵ lon, and Jahleel. These *be* the sons of Leah, [†] which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah:

all the souls of his sons and his daughters ¹⁶ *were* thirty and three. And the sons of Gad; [†] Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and [†] Ezbon, Eri, and [†] Arodi, and Areli. ¹⁷ [†] And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; He-¹⁸ ber, and Malchiel. [†] These *are* the sons of Zilpah, [°] whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto ¹⁹ Jacob, *even* sixteen souls. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Ben-²⁰ jamin. [†] And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah [†] priest of On bare unto him. ²¹ [†] And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Na-²² aman, [†] Ehi, and Rosh, [†] Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: ²³ all the souls *were* fourteen. And the ²⁴ sons of Dan; [†] Hushim. [†] And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Je-²⁵ zer, and Shillem. [†] These *are* the sons of Bilhah, [°] which Laban gave unto Ra-²⁶ chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven. ²⁷ All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his [†] loins, be-²⁸ sides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six; and the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: [†] all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

²⁸ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came [†] into the land of Goshen. ²⁹ And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he [†] fell on his neck, and wept on ³⁰ his neck a good while. And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet ³¹ alive. And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, [†] I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, ³² *are* come unto me; and the men *are* shepherds, for [†] their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they ³³ have. And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, ³⁴ [†] What *is* your occupation? that ye shall say, Thy servants' [†] trade hath been

[°] ver. 19, 21.
ch. 46, 5.
Num. 7, 3, 6.
Comp. ch. 31.
17, & 42, 26.

B.C. 1706
Heb. 1825?
Gr.
^a ch. 21, 31,
33, & 26, 23,
33, & 28, 10.
Comp. ch. 35,
27.
^b ch. 26, 24,
25.
^c So ch. 15, 1.
^d ch. 28, 13.
^e ch. 12, 2.
Deut. 26, 5.

^f ch. 15, 16.
ch. 28, 15.
& 48, 21
& 50, 24.
Ex. 3, 8.
^g ch. 50, 1.

^h ch. 45, 19,
21, 27.

¹ ch. 37, 35.
S. Josh. 24, 4.
Ps. 105, 23.
Isa. 52, 4.

^k To ver. 11,
Ex. 6, 14—25.
Ex. 1, 1—5.
¹ Num. 26, 5,
& c.
[†] Chr. 5, 1—3.

[[†] Or, *Nemuel.*]
[[†] Or, *Zarib.*]
[[†] Or, *Zerah.*]
¹ Chr. 4, 24.
[†] Chr. 6, 1.
[[†] Or, *Gershon.*]
[†] Chr. 6, 16, 17, 20.
[†] Chr. 2, 3.
& 4, 21.
[°] ch. 38, 3.
7, 10.
[†] Chr. 38, 29.
[†] Chr. 2, 5.
[†] Chr. 7, 1.
[[†] Or, *Phah,*
and *Jashub.*]

^r ch. 29, 32—
30, 21.

[†] Num. 26,
15—17,
[*Zephon.*]
[[†] Or, *Ozni.*]
[[†] Or, *Arodi.*]
[†] 1 Chr. 7, 30.

^u ch. 30, 10
—13.
[†] ch. 29, 24.

[†] ch. 41, 50.

[[†] Or, *prince.*
ch. 41, 45.
[†] Num. 26,
38—40.
[†] Chr. 7, 6—
12, & 8, 1.
[[†] Num. 26,
38, *Ahiram.*]
[[†] Num. 26,
39, *Shu-
pham.*]
[†] Chr. 7, 12,
Shuphim.]
[[†] *Hupham.*
Num. 26, 39.]
[[†] Or, *Shu-
ham.*
Num. 26, 42.]
[†] 1 Chr. 7, 13
^b ch. 30, 5—8.
^c ch. 29, 29.

[†] Heb. *thigh.*
Ex. 1, 5
marg.

^d Ex. 1, 5.
Deut. 10, 22
Comp. Acts
7, 14.

[°] See ch. 45,
10.

[†] So ch. 45, 14

[†] ch. 47, 1.

[†] Heb. *they*
are men of
cattle.
ver. 34.

^h ch. 47, 3.
[†] ver. 32.

^k ch. 37. 12. about cattle ^kfrom our youth even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* ^lan abomination unto the Egyptians.

XLVII. Then Joseph ^acame and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they ^bare in ^bthe land of Goshen. And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and ^cpresented them unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, ^dWhat *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, ^eThy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers. They said moreover unto Pharaoh, ^fFor to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants ^gdwell in the land of Goshen. And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: ^hthe land of Egypt *is* before thee; ⁱin the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; ^kin the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Ja-

[†] Heb. *How many are the days of the years of thy life?*
² Sam. 19. 34 (Heb.).
³ See ver. 28.
¹ Ps. 39. 12.
^{Heb.} 11. 9, 13.
^m ch. 25. 7.
[&] 35. 28.
ⁿ ver. 7.

^o Ex. 1. 11.
[&] 12. 37.
^p ver. 6.
^q ch. 45. 11.
[&] 50. 21.

[†] Or, *as a little child is nourished.*
[†] Heb. *according to the little ones.*
^{Comp.} ch. 50. 21.

^r ch. 41. 56.

cob, [†]How old *art* thou? And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my ^lpilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and ^mhave not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage. And Jacob ⁿbless-
 ed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh. And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of ^oRameses, ^pas Pharaoh had commanded. And Joseph ^qnourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, *with* bread, [†]according to *their* families.

And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. ^rAnd Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for

the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

¹⁵ And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for ^swhy should we die in thy presence? for the money fail-
¹⁶ eth. And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if
¹⁷ money fail. And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he ^tfed them with bread for all their cattle for
¹⁸ that year. When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also had our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and
¹⁹ our lands: wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

²⁰ And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became
²¹ Pharaoh's. And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the *other*
²² end thereof. [†]Only the land of the [†]priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their
²³ lands. Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you *this* day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

²⁴ And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

²⁵ And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: ^ulet us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's ser-
²⁶ vants. And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the [†]priests only, *which* became not Pharaoh's.

²⁷ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt,

⁸ ver. 19.

[†] Heb. *led them.*
[†] Isai. 40. 11 (Heb.).

[†] So Ezra 7. 24.
[†] Or, *princes.*
^{See} ch. 41. 45.

^u ver. 29.
^{See} ch. 33. 15.

[†] Or, *princes.*
^{ver.} 22.

* See ch. 45. ^{10.} ¹ in the country of Goshen; and they had possession therein, and ² grew, and multiplied exceedingly. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so ²⁸ the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years. And the time ²⁹ drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, ³⁰ put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and ³¹ deal kindly and truly with me; ³² bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: but ³³ I will lie with my fathers, ³⁴ and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and ³⁵ bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. And he said, ³⁶ Swear unto me. And he ³⁷ sware unto him. And ³⁸ Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

XLVIII. And it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. And Jacob said unto Joseph, ^a God Almighty appeared unto me at ^b Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee ^c for an everlasting possession. And now thy ^d two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, ^e are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. And as for me, when I came from Padan, ^f Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* ^g but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Bethlehem. And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? And Joseph said unto his father, ^h They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and ⁱ I will bless them. Now the eyes of Israel were ^j dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and ^k he kissed them, and embraced them. And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to

see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed. And Joseph brought them out ^m from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, ⁿ guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the firstborn. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, ^o before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, ^p the Angel which ^q redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let ^r my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them ^s grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it ^t displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and said, ^u I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly ^v his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a ^w multitude of nations. And he blessed them that day, saying, ^x In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but ^y God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. Moreover I have given to ^z thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

^a And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you ^b in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;
And hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou *art* ^c my firstborn,
My might, ^d and the beginning of my strength,

^m Comp. ver. 10.

ⁿ ver. 10.

^o ch. 17. 2. & 24. 40.

^p ch. 28. 13, 15. & 31. 11. 13, 24. See ch. 18. 2.

^q Isai. 44. 22, 23. & 49. 7. So 2 Sam. 4. 9.

^r Amos 9. 12. Acts 15. 17.

^s Heb. *as fishes do increase*.

^t Comp. Num. 26. 34. 37.

^u [I was evil in his eyes.] So ch. 28. 8. & 38. 10.

^v marg.

^w ver. 14.

^x Num. 1. 37, 35. & 2. 19, 21.

^y Deut. 33. 17. ^z Heb. *fulness*.

^a So Ruth 4. 11, 12.

^b ch. 46. 4 & 50. 24.

^c Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.

XLIX.

^a To ver. 27, Deut. 33. 6-25.

^b Num. 24. 14. Heb. .

^c Deut. 4. 30 (Heb.).

^d Isai. 2. 2. Jer. 23. 20.

^e (Heb.). Dan. 2. 28.

^f (Heb.).

^g ch. 29. 32. ^h Deut. 21. 17.

ⁱ Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 36.

(Heb.).

^e ch. 4. 7
marg.
([&] Heb.).
^f Heb. *do not*
thou excel.

^f ch. 35. 22.
¹ Chr. 5. 1.

¹ Or, *my*
couch is
gone.

^g ch. 29. 33,
34.

¹ Or, *their*
swords are
weapons of
violence.
Comp. ch.
34. 26.

^h Prov. 11. 13.
& 20. 19.
ⁱ Ps. 16. 9.
& 57. 8
(Heb.).

¹ Or, *houghed*
oxen.
Josh. 11. 6, 9.

^k Num. 3. 6,
&c.
Josh. 19. 1.
¹ Chr. 4. 27.

¹ ch. 29. 35
marg. Comp.
ch. 27. 29.
^m See 2 Sam.
22. 41.
ⁿ ¹ Chr. 5. 2.

^o Deut. 33. 22.

^p Comp.
Num. 23. 24.
& 24. 9.
Rev. 5. 5.

^q Num. 24. 17.
Zech. 10. 11.
^r Ps. 60. 7.
& 108. 8.
So also

Deut. 28. 57.
^s Ezek. 21. 27?
^t Prov. 30. 17
(Heb.).

^u 2 Kin. 18. 32.
Isai. 5. 2.
Jer. 2. 21
(Heb.).

Comp. Judg.
16. 4 (Heb.)
with

Num. 13. 23.
^x Prov. 23. 29.
^y Deut. 33.
18, 19.
Josh. 19. 10,
11.

^z Deut. 1. 7.
Josh. 9. 1
(Heb.).

Comp. Judg.
5. 17.
^a Judg. 5. 16
(Heb.).

Ps. 68. 13?
But comp.
Judg. 5. 15.
^b Chr. 12. 32.
^b 1 Sam. 10.
9 (Heb.).

^c Ex. 1. 11
(Heb.).
Josh. 16. 10.
^d Gen. 30. 6
marg.

The excellency of ^edignity, and the
excellency of power:

Unstable as water, ¹thou shalt not ⁴
excel;

Because thou ^fwentest up to thy fa-
ther's bed;

Then defiledst thou ^{it}: ¹he went up to
my couch.

^gSimeon and Levi *are* brethren;

¹Instruments of cruelty *are in* their
habitations.

O my soul, come not thou into ^htheir ⁶
secret;

Unto their assembly, ⁱmine honour, be
not thou united:

For in their anger they slew a man,
And in their selfwill they ¹digged down
a wall.

Cursed *be* their anger, for ^{it} *was* fierce; ⁷
And their wrath, for it was cruel:

I will ^kdivide them in Jacob,
And scatter them in Israel.

Judah, thou *art* ^{he} whom thy brethren ⁸
shall ¹praise:

Thy hand *shall be in* ^mthe neck of
thine enemies;

ⁿThy father's children shall bow down
before thee.

Judah *is* ^oa lion's whelp: ⁹
From the prey, my son, thou art gone
up:

^pHe stooped down, he couched as a
lion,

And as an old lion; who shall rouse
him up?

^qThe sceptre shall not depart from ¹⁰
Judah,

Nor ^ra lawgiver from between his feet,
Until ^sShiloh come;

And unto him *shall* ^tthe gathering of
the people *be*.

Binding his foal ^uunto the vine, ¹¹
And his ass's colt unto the choice
vine;

He washed his garments in wine,
And his clothes in the blood of grapes:

His ^xeyes *shall be* red with wine, ¹²
And *his* teeth white with milk.

^yZebulun shall dwell at the ^zhaven of ¹³
the sea;

And he *shall be* for a haven of ships;
And his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

Issachar *is* a strong ass ¹⁴
Couching down between ^atwo burdens:

And he saw that rest *was* good, ¹⁵
And the land that ^{it} *was* pleasant;

And bowed ^bhis shoulder to bear,
And became a servant ^cunto tribute.

Dan shall ^djudge his people, ¹⁶

As one of the tribes of Israel.

¹⁷ Dan shall be a serpent by the way,
¹An adder in the path,

That biteth the horse heels,
So that his rider shall fall backward.

¹⁸ I ^ehave waited for thy salvation, O
LORD.

¹⁹ Gad, ^fa troop shall overcome him:
But he shall overcome at the last.

²⁰ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.

²¹ Naphtali *is* a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.

²² Joseph *is* a fruitful bough,
Even a fruitful bough by a well:

Whose ¹branches run over the wall. ¹ Heb.
^gThe archers have ^hsorely grieved him, ¹ daughters.

And ⁱshot at him, and ^khated him: ^g ch. 37. 19
marg.

²³ But his ¹bow abode in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made ^h ch. 37. 24,
strong ²⁸ & 39. 20.

By the hands of ^mthe mighty *God* of ¹ Ps. 18. 14.
Jacob; ¹ ch. 27. 41.
& 50. 15.

(From thence *is* ⁿthe shepherd, ⁿthe ¹ Job 29. 20.
stone of Israel:;) ^m Ps. 132. 2,
5.

²⁵ ^o*Even* by the God of thy father, who ¹ Isai. 1. 24.
shall help thee; ¹ Ps. 80. 1.

And *by* the Almighty, who shall bless ¹ Isai. 28. 16.
thee ¹ Pet. 2. 4.

With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that lieth under,

Blessings of the breasts, and of the ¹ Comp. Num.
womb: ^{6, 2, &c.}

²⁶ The blessings of thy father have pre-
vailed above the blessings of my pro-
genitors

Unto the utmost bound ^pof the ever-
lasting hills: ^p Deut. 33. 15.
Hab. 3. 6.

They shall be ^qon the head of Joseph, ^q Deut. 33. 16.
And on the crown of the head of him ¹ Imitated or
cited.

that was separate from his brethren. ¹ Comp. Num.
6, 2, &c.

Benjamin shall ^rravin as a wolf: ^r Ezek. 22. 27.

In the morning he shall devour the
prey,

And at night ^she shall divide the spoil. ^s Zech. 14. 1.
Comp. Ezek.
39. 10.

²⁸ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Is-
rael: and this *is* ^tthat their father spake
unto them, and blessed them; every one

according to his blessing he blessed
²⁹ them. And he charged them, and said
unto them, I ^t*am to be* gathered unto

my people: ^ubury me with my fathers ^t ver. 33.
ch. 25. 8.

^xin the cave that *is* in the field of E-
phron the Hittite, in the cave that *is* in ^u ch. 47. 30.
the field of Machpelah, which *is* before ^x ch. 23. 9.
& 50. 13.

Mamre, in the land of Canaan, ^ywhich ^y ch. 23. 16,
Abraham bought with the field of Ephron ¹⁷

the Hittite for a possession of a burying-
³¹ place. ^zThere they buried Abraham and ^z ch. 23. 19.
& 25. 9.

^a ch. 35. 29. Sarah his wife; ^athere they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. The purchase of the field ³² and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Heth. And when Jacob ³³ had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and ^bwas gathered unto his people.

^b ver. 29. L. And Joseph ^afell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to ^bembalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel. And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Egyptians

[†] Heb. *wept.* ^c Comp. Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. with ver. 10. ¹ Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13. Judith 16. 24. Ecclus. 22. 12. ^d ch. 47. 29. So ch. 32. 5. & 33. 8, 10, 15. ^e 2 Chr. 16. 14. ^f See ch. 45. 10. [†] Heb. *wept.* ^c Comp. Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. with ver. 10. ¹ Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13. Judith 16. 24. Ecclus. 22. 12. ^d ch. 47. 29. So ch. 32. 5. & 33. 8, 10, 15. ^e 2 Chr. 16. 14. ^f See ch. 45. 10.

[†] Heb. *wept.* ^c Comp. Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. with ver. 10. ¹ Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13. Judith 16. 24. Ecclus. 22. 12. ^d ch. 47. 29. So ch. 32. 5. & 33. 8, 10, 15. ^e 2 Chr. 16. 14. ^f See ch. 45. 10. [†] Heb. *wept.* ^c Comp. Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. with ver. 10. ¹ Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13. Judith 16. 24. Ecclus. 22. 12. ^d ch. 47. 29. So ch. 32. 5. & 33. 8, 10, 15. ^e 2 Chr. 16. 14. ^f See ch. 45. 10. [†] Heb. *wept.* ^c Comp. Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. with ver. 10. ¹ Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13. Judith 16. 24. Ecclus. 22. 12. ^d ch. 47. 29. So ch. 32. 5. & 33. 8, 10, 15. ^e 2 Chr. 16. 14. ^f See ch. 45. 10.

¹³ ed them: for ^ghis sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham ^hbought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

¹⁵ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure ⁱhate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we ¹⁶ did unto him. And they [†]sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father ¹⁷ did command before he died, saying, So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of ^kthe God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they ¹⁸ spake unto him. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we ^{be} thy servants. ¹⁹ And Joseph said unto them. Fear not: ²⁰ [†]for *am* I in the place of God? But as for you, ye thought evil against me; ^{but} ^mGod meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive. Now therefore fear ye not: ²¹ ⁿI will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake ^{kindly} unto them.

²² And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived ²³ hundred and ten years. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third *generation*: ^othe children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were [†]brought up upon ²⁴ Joseph's knees. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and ^pGod will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land ^qwhich he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And [†]Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from ²⁶ hence. So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they ^sembalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

^g ch. 49. 29, 30. Comp. Acts 7. 16.

^h ch. 23. 16.

ⁱ ch. 49. 23.

[†] Heb. *charged.* Comp. ver. 17, 18.

^k ch. 49. 25.

[†] ch. 30. 2. Comp. 2 Kin. 5. 7. ^m ch. 45. 5-7.

ⁿ So ch. 47. 12.

[†] Heb. *to their hearts.* So ch. 34. 3 marg.

^o Num. 32. 39. ¹ Chr. 7. 14.

[†] Heb. *born.* So ch. 30. 3. Ruth 4. 17. ² Sam. 21. 8. ^p ch. 15. 14. & 46. 4. & 48. 21. Ex. 3. 16, 17. Comp. Heb. 11. 22. ^q ch. 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 35. 12. ^r Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. B.C. 1635. Heb. 1754? Gr. [†] ver. 2.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

EXODUS.

I. NOW ^athese *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. And all the souls that came *out of* the loins of Jacob were ^bseventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*. And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

^dAnd the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them. Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, ^ewhich knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, Behold, ^fthe people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we: ^gcome on, let us ^hdeal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them ⁱtaskmasters to afflict them with their ^kburdens. And they built for Pharaoh ^ltreasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. ¹But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and ^mgrew. And they ⁿwere grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: and they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah: and he said, When ye

do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live. But the midwives ^ofeared God, and did not ^pas the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive? And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them. ^qTherefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, ^rthat he made them houses. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, ^sEvery son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

And there went ^aa man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and ^bwhen she saw him that he *was* a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark ^cof bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in ^dthe flags by the river's brink. And ^ehis sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. And the ^fdaughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and

^a Gen. 35. 23—26. & 46. 8—26. ch. 6. 14. &c.

¹ Heb. *thigh*. Gen. 46. 27 marg.

^b Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22. ^c Gen. 50. 26.

^d Gen. 1. 20, 21. & 8. 17. & 9. 7 (Heb.). ^e Deut. 26. 5. Acts 7. 17.

^f ch. 2. 25 marg. Cited Acts 7. 18.

^g Ps. 105. 24. ^h Gen. 11. 3. 4. 7. & 38. 16 (Heb.).

ⁱ So Ps. 105. 25. Acts 7. 19.

¹ Gen. 49. 15 (Heb.). So Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7. Deut. 26. 6.

^k ch. 2. 11. & 5. 4, 5. & 6. 6, 7.

^l Ps. 81. 6. ¹ 1 Kings 9. 19.

² Chr. 8. 4. & 16. 4. & 17. 12. & 32. 28 (Heb.).

Comp. Gen. 47. 11. ch. 12. 37.

¹ Heb. *And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

^m See Gen. 28. 14.

ⁿ Num. 22. 3 (Heb.).

^o Gen. 42. 18. Prov. 16. 6. ^p So Dan. 3. 16—18. & 6. 13. Acts 5. 29.

^q Eccles. 8. 12.

^r 2 Sam. 7. 11. ¹ Kin. 2. 24. So 1 Sam. 2. 35.

² Sam. 7. 13. 27.

¹ Kin. 11. 38. Ps. 113. 9. & 127. 1.

^s Acts 7. 19.

II. ^a ch. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59.

¹ Chr. 23. 14. B.C. 1571 Heb. 1690?

Gr. ^b Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.

^c Job 8. 11. Isai. 18. 2. & 35. 7 (Heb.).

^d ver. 5. Isai. 19. 6. ^e ch. 15. 20.

Num. 26. 59. ^f Acts 7. 21.

said, *This is one* of the Hebrews' children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became *her* son. And she called his name *Moses*: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their *burdens*: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, *one* of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And *when* he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, Who made thee *a* prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely *this* thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But *Moses* fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by *a* well. Now the *priest* of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the *troughs* to water their father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. And when they came to *Reuel* their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day? And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock. And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is it that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may *eat* bread. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses *Zipporah* his daughter. And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name *Gershom*: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

And it came to pass *in* process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel *sighed* by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and *their* cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. And God *heard* their groaning, and God *remembered* his covenant with *Abraham*, with Isaac, and with *Jacob*. And God *looked* upon the children of Israel, and God *had* respect unto *them*.

^c ch. 3. 7. & 4. 31. ¹ Sam. 1. 11. ² Sam. 16. 12. Luke 1. 25. ^d ch. 1. 8. Deut. 33. 9. ¹ Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 1. 6. & 31. 7. &c.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock *a* to the backside of the desert, and came to *b* the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb. And *c* the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of *d* a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why *e* the bush is not burnt. And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: *f* put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground. Moreover he said, *g* *I am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for *h* he was afraid to look upon God. And the LORD said, *i* I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their *j* cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I *k* know their sorrows; and *k* I am come down to *l* deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land *m* unto a good land and a large, unto a land *n* flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of *o* the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, *p* the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. And Moses said unto God, *q* Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

^u Comp. ch. 7. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30. ^x Ps. 12. 5. Lam. 1. 4, 8, 11. Ezek. 21. 6, 7. ^y Gen. 18. 20, 21. ch. 3. 9. James 5. 4. ^z ch. 6. 5. ^a ch. 6. 5. Ps. 105. 8, 42. & 106. 45. ^b Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4. ^c Heb. B.C. 1491 Heb. 1010? Gr. ^d Ps. 139. 9 (Heb.). ^e ch. 4. 27. & 18. 5. & 24. 13. Num. 10. 33. ^f 1 Kin. 19. 8. ^g Isai. 63. 9. Mal. 3. 1 (Heb.). ^h Acts 7. 30, 31. See Gen. 18. 2. ⁱ Deut. 33. 16. ^j Josh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33. Comp. ch. 19. 12. ^k Gen. 28. 13. ver. 15. ch. 4. 5. Acts 7. 32. Cited Matt. 22. 32. Mark 12. 26. So Luke 20. 37. ^l So 1 Kin. 19. 13. Isai. 6. 1, 2, 5. ^m ch. 2. 23, 24, 25. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 106. 44. Acts 7. 34. ⁿ ch. 5. 6, 10, 13, 14. ^o Gen. 11. 5, 7. & 18. 21. ^p ch. 6. 6. ^q Deut. 1. 25. & 8. 7, 8, 9. ^r ver. 17. ch. 13. 5. & 33. 3. Lev. 20. 24. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 26. 9, 15. Jer. 11. 5. & 32. 22. Ezek. 20. 6. ^s Gen. 15. 18. —21. ^t ch. 2. 23. ^u 1 Sam. 18. 18. So ch. 6. 12. Jer. 1. 6.

^u Acts 7. 21. Heb. 11. 24. ^v That is, Drawn out. 2 Sam. 22. 17. Ps. 18. 16.

^h Acts 7. 23. Heb. 11. 24. 25, 26. ⁱ See ch. 1. 11.

R.C. 1531 Heb. 1050? Gr. Comp. Acts 7. 23. ^k Acts 7. 26—28.

^t Heb. *a* man *a* prince. So Gen. 13. 8 marg.

¹ Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 27.

^m Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 2. ⁿ Or, prince. Gen. 41. 45. ch. 3. 1. Comp. Gen. 25. 2. & 37. 28. ^o Gen. 24. 11. & 23. 10. ^p Sam. 9. 11. ^q ver. 19. Prov. 20. 5. ^r Gen. 30. 38, 41 (Heb.). ^s ver. 19. Gen. 29. 10. ^t Num. 10. 29: called also *Jethro*, or *Jether*, ch. 3. 1. & 4. 18. & 18. 1, &c. ^u Gen. 31. 54. & 43. 25.

^v ch. 4. 25. & 18. 2. ^w That is, A stranger here. Comp. ch. 18. 3.

^r Gen. 31. 3. And he said, ^rCertainly I will be with ¹² thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ²³ ^sye shall serve God upon this mountain. ^ach. 19. 3, &c. And Moses said unto God, Behold, ¹³ when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them? And God said ¹⁴ unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ¹⁵ ^tI AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ^uThe LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* ^xmy name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations. Go, and ^ygather the ¹⁶ elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I ^zhave surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt: and I have said, ¹⁷ ^aI will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. And ^bthey shall hear- ¹⁸ en to thy voice: and ^cthou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ^dmet with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. And I am sure that ¹⁹ the king of Egypt ^ewill not let you go, ^fno, not by a mighty hand. And I will ²⁰ ^fstretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and ^gafter that he will let you go. And ^hI will give this ²¹ people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: but ²² every woman ⁱshall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and ^kye shall spoil ^lthe Egyptians.

IV.

And Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor

hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto ² thee. And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he ³ said, ^aA rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and ⁴ Moses fled from before it. And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it ⁵ became a rod in his hand: that they may ^bbelieve that ^cthe LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath ap- ⁶ peared unto thee. And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous ^das ⁷ snow. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, ^eit was ⁸ turned again as his *other* flesh. And it shall come to pass, if they will not be- lieve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe ⁹ the voice of the latter sign. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it upon* the dry *land*: and ^fthe water which thou takest out of the river ¹⁰ shall become blood upon the dry *land*. And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not ¹¹ eloquent, neither ¹² heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but ¹³ ^gI am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD? ¹⁴ Now therefore go, and I will be ^hwith thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand ⁱof *him* ¹⁵ ^jwhom thou ^kwilt send. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, ¹⁶ he will be glad in his heart. And ^lthou shalt speak unto him, and ^mput words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you ⁿwhat ye shall do. And he shall be thy

^a ver. 17, 20.^b ch. 19. 9.
^c See ch. 3. 6.^d Num. 12. 10.
^e 2 Kin. 5. 27.^f 2 Kin. 5. 14^f ch. 7. 19.
[†] Heb. *shall be and shall be.*[†] Heb. *a man of words.*
[†] Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*
So Gen. 31. 2.ch. 21. 29
(Heb.).

Deut. 19. 4.

6 marg.

^g So ch. 6. 12.

Jer. 1. 6.

^h So Isai.

so. 4.

Jer. 1. 9.

Matt. 10. 19.

Mark 13. 11.

Luke 12. 11.

12. & 21. 14.

15.

ⁱ Jer. 51. 3

twice.

^l Or,*shouldst.*^k ch. 7. 1, 2.^l Num. 22. 38.

& 23. 5, 12,

16.

^m Sam. 14. 3,

19.

Isai. 51. 16.

spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and ^mthou shalt be to him instead of God. And thou shalt take ⁿthis rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs. And Moses went and returned to ^tJethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return *into* Egypt: for ^oall the men are dead which sought thy life. And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took ^pthe rod of God in his hand. And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all *those* ^qwonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but ^rI will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go. And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, ^sIsrael *is* my son, *even* my firstborn: and I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and *if* thou refuse to let him go, behold, ^uI will slay thy son, *even* thy firstborn.

And it came to pass by the way ^xin the inn, that the LORD ^ymet him, and sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took ^za sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and ¹cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me. So he ²let him go: then she said, ³A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision. And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness ^ato meet Moses. And he went, and met him in ^bthe mount of God, and kissed him. And Moses ^ctold Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the ^dsigns which he had commanded him. And Moses and Aaron ^ewent and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: ^fand Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. And the people ^gbelieved: and when they heard that the LORD had ^hvisited the children of Israel, and that he ⁱhad looked upon their affliction, then ^kthey bowed their heads and worshipped.

V. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go,

that they may hold ^aa feast unto me in the wilderness. And Pharaoh said, ^bWho *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go. And they said, ^cThe God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest ^dhe fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye. Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? ^eget you unto your ^eburdens. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their ^eburdens. And Pharaoh commanded the same day the ^ftaskmasters of the people, and ^gtheir officers, saying, ^hYe shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as ^hheretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make ^hheretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God. ⁱLet there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words. And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. Go ye, get you straw where you can find *it*: yet not ought of your work *shall be* diminished. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw. And the taskmasters hastened *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, ^jyour daily tasks, as when there was straw. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as ⁱheretofore? Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? ^kThere *is* no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people. But he said, Ye *are* idle, ye *are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD. Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks. And

^a ch. 10. 9.
& 12. 9, 14.
&c.
^b So 2 Kin.
18. 35.
Job 21. 15.

^c ch. 3. 18.
& 7. 10.

^d Judg. 15.
¹²
¹ Kin. 2. 25.
32.

^e See ch. 1.
11.

^f ver. 10, 12,
14 Heb. not
as ch. 1. 11.
ch. 3. 7.
^g Comp. ver.
14, 15, 19.
^h ver. 8, 14.
Gen. 31. 2
marg.
ⁱ Sam. 19. 7
(Heb.).
So ch. 4. 10
marg.

^j Heb. *Let
the work be
heavy upon
the men.*

^k Heb. *a
matter of a
day in his
day.*
So ver. 19.
Lev. 23. 37
(Heb.).

¹ ver. 7.

the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of *your* daily task. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: ¹and they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour [†]to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me? For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; [†]neither hast thou delivered thy people at all. Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for ^awith a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand ^bshall he drive them out of his land.

And God spake unto Moses, and said ²unto him, I *am* [†]the LORD: and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* ^cGod Almighty, but *by* my name ^dJEHOVAH was I not known to them. ^eAnd I have also established my covenant with them, ^fto give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. And ^gI have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, ^hI *am* the LORD, and ⁱI will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will ^kredeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: and I will ^ltake you to me for a people, and ^mI will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out ⁿfrom under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, *concerning* the which I did [†]swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you *for* an heritage: I *am* the LORD. And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: ^obut they hearkened not unto Moses for ^panguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of

Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have ^qnot hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, ^rwho *am* of uncircumcised lips? And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

These *be* the heads of their fathers' houses: ^sThe sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben. ^tAnd the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon. And these *are* the names of ^uthe sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi *were* ^xan hundred thirty and seven years. ^yThe sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families. And ^zthe sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

And ^athe sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi according to their generations. And ^bAmram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and

seven years. And ^cthe sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. And ^dthe sons of Uzziel; Mishaël, and Elzaphan, and Zithri. And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of ^eAmminadab, sister of ^fNaashon, to wife; and she bare him ^gNadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and

Ithamar. And the sons of Korah; ^hAssir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites. And Eleazar Aaron's son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and ⁱshe bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families. These *are* that Aaron and Moses, ^kto whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their ^larmies.

These *are* they which ^mspake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: *these are* that Moses and Aaron.

^k ver. 13 marg.

¹ ch. 6. 9.

[†] Heb. *to stink*.
Gen. 34. 30.
1 Sam. 13. 4 marg.
& 27. 12 marg.
2 Sam. 10. 6.
1 Chr. 19. 6 marg.

[†] Heb. *delivering thou hast not delivered*.

VI.

^a ch. 3. 19.

^b ch. 11. 1.
& 12. 39
(Heb.).

[Or, *JEHOVAH*.]
ver. 6, 8, 29.
^c See Gen.

17. 1.
^d ch. 3. 14.
& 15. 2.

Ps. 68. 4.
& 83. 18.
John 8. 58.
Rev. 1. 4, 8, &c.

^e Gen. 15. 18.
& 17. 4, 7.
^f Gen. 17. 8.
& 28. 4 and marg.

^g ch. 2. 24.

^h ver. 2.

ⁱ ch. 7. 4.
Deut. 26. 8.
Ps. 136. 11, 12.

^k Gen. 48. 16.
ch. 15. 13.

^l Deut. 4. 20.
^m Gen. 17. 8.
ch. 29. 45, 46.

Deut. 29. 13.
Rev. 21. 7.
ⁿ ver. 6.

ch. 5. 4, 5.
Ps. 81. 6.

[†] Heb. *lift up my hand*.
See Gen. 14. 22.

^o Comp. Gen. 26. 3.

^p ch. 5. 21.

[†] Heb. *shortness, or, straitness*.

^q ver. 9.

^r ver. 30.
Lev. 26. 41.
Jer. 6. 10.
& 9. 26.
Ezek. 44. 7.
Acts 7. 51.
So ch. 4. 10.
Lev. 19. 23.
Jer. 1. 6.
Rom. 2. 29.
Col. 2. 11.
^s Gen. 46. 9.
^t 1 Chr. 5. 3.

^u Gen. 46. 10.
^v 1 Chr. 4. 24.

^w Gen. 46. 11.
Num. 3. 17.
^x 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.

^y Comp. ver. 18, 20.

Gen. 47. 28.
& 50. 22.
^z Num. 3. 18.

¹ Chr. 6. 17.
& 23. 7.
² Num. 3. 19.

& 26. 57.
³ 1 Chr. 6. 2, 18.

⁴ Num. 3. 20.
⁵ 1 Chr. 6. 19.
& 23. 21.

^b ch. 2. 1, 2.
Num. 26. 59.

^c Num. 16. 1.
¹ 1 Chr. 6. 37, 38.

^d Lev. 10. 4.
Num. 3. 30.

^e Ruth 4. 19, 20.

^f 1 Chr. 2. 10.
Matt. 1. 4.

^g Luke 3. 33.
^h Num. 1. 7.
& 2. 3, &

7. 12, 17.
& 10. 14.
Matt. 1. 4.

ⁱ Luke 3. 32.
⁶ Lev. 10. 1.
Num. 3. 2.

& 26. 60.
¹ Chr. 6. 3.
& 24. 1.

^h 1 Chr. 6. 22.
¹ Num. 25. 7, 11.

Josh. 24. 33.
Ps. 106. 30.

¹ ver. 13.
¹ ch. 7. 4. &
12. 17, 41
(Heb.). 51.

Num. 33. 1.
^m ch. 5. 1, 3.
& 7. 10, &c.

And it came to pass on the day ^{n ver. 2.} ^{o ver. 11.} ^{ch. 7. 2.} when 28 the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, that the LORD spake unto 29 Moses, saying, ⁿ I am the LORD: ^o speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee. And Moses said 30 before the LORD, Behold, ^p I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me? And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee ^a a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be ^b thy prophet. Thou ^c shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land. And ^d I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and ^e multiply ^f my signs and ^g my wonders in the land of Egypt. But 4 Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, ^g that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt ^h by great judgments. And the Egyptians ^h shall know that I 5 am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD 6 commanded them, so did they. And 7 Moses was ⁱ fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and 8 unto Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh shall 9 speak unto you, saying, ^k Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast ^l it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a ^l serpent. And Moses and Aaron went in unto 10 Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. Then 11 Pharaoh also called ^m the wise men and ⁿ the sorcerers: now ^m the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. For they cast down 12 every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. And ^o he hardened Pharaoh's 13 heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Pha- 14 raoh's heart ^{is} hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. Get thee unto Pha- 15 raoh in the morning: lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and ^p the rod which was turned to a serpent

16 shalt thou take in thine hand. And thou shalt say unto him, ^q The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, ^r that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, ^s hitherto thou wouldest not 17 hear. Thus saith the LORD, In this ^s thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that ^{is} in mine hand upon the waters which ^{are} in the river, and they shall be turned ^t to 18 blood. And the fish that ^{is} in the river shall die, and the river shall stink: and the Egyptians shall ^u lothe to drink of 19 the water of the river. And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ^x stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their ^y pools of water, that they may become blood; and ^z that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in ^{vessels of} wood, and in ^{vessels of} stone. And Mo- ses and Aaron did so, as the LORD com- manded; and he ^y lift up the rod, and smote the waters that ^{were} in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the ^z waters that ^{were} in the river were turned to blood. 21 And the fish that ^{was} in the river died; and the river stunk, and the Egyptians ^a could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout 22 all the land of Egypt. ^b And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and ^c Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto 23 them; ^d as the Lord had said. And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also. 24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river ^{for} water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the 25 river. And seven days were fulfilled, after ^{that} the LORD had smitten the river.

And the LORD spake unto Moses. Go VIII. unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, ^a that 2 they may serve me. And if thou ^b refuse to let ^{them} go, behold, I will smite all 3 thy borders with ^c frogs: and the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into ^d thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ^e kneadingtroughs:

^q ch. 3. 13.
& 5. 3. &
9. 1. 13.

^r ch. 3. 12.
13.

^s ch. 5. 2, 4.
ver. 5.

^t ch. 4. 9.
Rev. 16. 4, 6.

^u ver. 21, 24.

^v ch. 8. 5, 6.
16, 17. & 9. 22.
& 10. 12, 21.
& 14. 16, 21,
26.

^y Heb. gather-
ing of their
waters.
Gen. 1. 10.
Lev. 11. 35
marg.

^z ch. 17. 5.

^a Ps. 78. 44.
& 105. 29.

^b ver. 18, 23.

^c ver. 11.
Wisd. 17. 7.

^d So ver. 1.

^e ver. 3, 4.

^a ver. 20.
ch. 3. 12, 13.
b ch. 7. 14.
& 9. 2.

^c Rev. 16. 13.

^d Ps. 105. 30.
So Gen. 43.
30.

^e Or, dough.
ch. 12. 34
marg.
Deut. 28. 5
marg., 17.

and the frogs shall come up *both* on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ^cStretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. ^fAnd the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, ^hIntreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ⁱGlory over me: ^jwhen shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ^kto destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, ^lthat they may remain in the river only? And he said, ^mTo morrow. And he said, ⁿBe it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that ^othere is none like unto the LORD our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh. And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields. And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank. But when Pharaoh saw that there was ^prespite, ^qhe hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, ^rThis is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was harden-

ed, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

And the LORD said unto Moses, ^sRise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^tLet my people go, that they may serve me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ^uswarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. And I will put ^va division between my people and thy people: ^wto morrow shall this sign be. And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ^xcorrupted by reason of the swarm of flies. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice ^ythe abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ^zstone us? We will go ^{aa}three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away: ^{ab}intreat for me. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD. And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. And Pharaoh ^{ac}hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, ^{ad}Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus

^c ch. 7. 15. & 9. 13.

^e ver. 1.

^f Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

^h ch. 9. 4. & 11. 7 (Heb.).

ⁱ ver. 10. ch. 7. 17.

^j Heb. a redemption. But comp. Isai. 50. 2 (Heb.).

^k So Ps. 111. 9. & 130. 7. 8.

^l Or, by to morrow.

^m So ver. 10 (Heb.).

ⁿ Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 31.

^o Wisd. 16. 9.

^p Or, destroyed.

^q So Gen. 6. 11, 12 (Heb.).

^r Gen. 43. 32. & 46. 34.

^s ch. 17. 4.

^t ch. 3. 18. & ch. 3. 12.

^u Comp. ver. 8.

^v Gen. 31. 7. & Judg. 16. 20, 15.

^w Job 13. 9 (Heb.).

^x See ver. 15.

^y IX. ch. 8. 1, 2.

^b See ch. 7. 16. saith ^bthe LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou refuse to let *them* go, ^c and wilt hold them still, behold, the ^chand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. And ^dthe LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Israel. And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land. And the LORD did that thing on ^e morrow, and ^eall the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And ^fthe heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be ^ga boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it ^hup toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast. And the ⁱmagicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. ^kAnd the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

And the LORD said unto Moses, ^lRise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith ^mthe LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; ⁿthat thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. And in very deed for ^othis cause have I ^lraised thee up, for to shew

in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that *thou* wilt not let them go? Behold, to morrow about *this* time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now. Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: and he that ¹regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field. And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be ^phail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and ^qthe LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and ^rfire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail ^ssmote every herb of the field, and ^tbrake every tree of the field. ^uOnly in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel ^vwere, was there no hail. And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, ^wI have sinned *this* time: ^xthe LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked. ^yIntreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no ^zmore ¹mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will ²spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the ³earth ³is the LORD's. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God. And the flax and the barley was smitten: ^bfor the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled.

¹ Heb. *set not his heart unto*. Comp. ch. 7. 23.

^p Rev. 16. 21.

^q Ps. 78. 47, 48. & 105. 32. Wisd. 19. 19, 20. Comp. Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. & 148. 8. Isai. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22? Wisd. 16. 16. Rev. 8. 7. ^r Ezek. 1. 4 (Heb.).

^s Ps. 105. 33.

^t ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4, 6. & 10. 23. & 11. 7. & 12. 13.

^u ch. 10. 16.

^x 2 Chr. 12. 6. Lam. 1. 18. ^y ch. 8. 8, 28. & 10. 17. So Acts 8. 24. ^z Heb. *voices of God*. See Gen. 23. 6.

³ ver. 33. ¹ Kin. 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6 (Heb.). Isai. 1. 15. ^a Ps. 24. 1. ¹ Cor. 10. 26, 28.

^b Lev. 2. 14 (Heb.).

† Heb. *hid-*
den, or,
dark.
ch. 10. 22.
e ver. 29.

d 1 Sam. 6. 6.
e See ch. 7.
13.
† Heb. *by*
the hand of
Moses.
ch. 4. 13.

X.
a Comp. ch.
4. 21.
& 7. 3.
& 8. 15.
& 9. 12, &c.
b Joel 1. 3.
So Deut. 4.
9.
Ps. 78. 5, &c.
e 1 Sam. 6. 6
and marg.

4 Lev. 11. 22.
Prov. 30. 27.
Joel 1. 4. &
2. 25.
Wisd. 16. 9
Greck.
Rev. 9. 3.
† Heb. *cyc.*
So ver. 15.
e ch. 9. 32.

f ch. 8. 21.

g ch. 23. 33.
& 34. 12.
Josh. 23. 13.
1 Sam. 18. 21.
1 Cor. 7. 35.

† Heb. *who*
and who,
&c.

h ch. 5. 1.

But the wheat and the rye were not smit-³²
ten: for they *were* [†]not grown up. And ³³
Moses went out of the city from Pha-
raoh, and ^espread abroad his hands unto
the LORD: and the thunders and hail
ceased, and the rain was not poured up-
on the earth. And when Pharaoh saw ³⁴
that the rain and the hail and the thun-
ders were ceased, he sinned yet more,
and hardened his heart, ^dhe and his ser-
vants. And ^ethe heart of Pharaoh was ³⁵
hardened, neither would he let the chil-
dren of Israel go; as the LORD had
spoken [†]by Moses.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go
in unto Pharaoh: ^afor I have hardened
his heart, and the heart of his servants,
that I might shew these my signs before
him: and that ^bthou mayest tell in the
ears of thy son, and of thy son's son,
what things ^cI have wrought in Egypt,
and my signs which I have done amongst
them; that ye may know how that I *am*
the LORD. And Moses and Aaron came ³
in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him,
Thus saith the LORD God of the He-
brews, How long wilt thou refuse to
humble thyself before me? let my people
go, that they may serve me. Else, if
thou refuse to let my people go, behold,
to morrow will I bring the ^dlocusts into
thy coast: and they shall cover the ⁵
face of the earth, that *one* cannot be able to
see the earth: and ^ethey shall eat the
residue of that which is escaped which
remaineth unto you from the hail, and
shall eat every tree which groweth for
you out of the field: and they ^fshall fill
thy houses, and the houses of all thy ser-
vants, and the houses of all the Egyp-
tians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy
fathers' fathers have seen, since the day
that they were upon the earth unto this
day. And he turned himself, and went
out from Pharaoh. And Pharaoh's ser-
vants said unto him, How long shall this
man be ^ga snare unto us? let the men
go, that they may serve the LORD their
God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt
is destroyed? And Moses and Aaron ⁸
were brought again unto Pharaoh: and
he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD
your God: *but* [†]who *are* they that shall
go? And Moses said, We will go with
our young and with our old, with our
sons and with our daughters, with our
flocks and with our herds will we go;
for ^hwe *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.
And he said unto them, Let the LORD ¹⁰

be so with you, as I will let you go, and
your little ones: look *to it*; for evil *is*
before you. Not so: go now ye *that are*
men, and serve the LORD; for that you
did desire. And they were driven out
from Pharaoh's presence. And the LORD
said unto Moses, ⁱStretch out thine hand
over the land of Egypt for the locusts,
that they may come up upon the land of
Egypt, and ^keat every herb of the land,
ⁱ³ *even* all that the hail hath left. And Mo-
ses stretched forth his rod over the land
of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east
wind upon the land all that day, and all
that night; *and* when it was morning,
the east wind brought the locusts. And
¹⁴ the locusts went up over all the land of
Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of
Egypt: very grievous *were they*; ^mbefore
them there were no such locusts as they,
¹⁵ neither after them shall be such. For
they covered the ⁿface of the whole
earth, so that the land was darkened;
and they ^odid eat every herb of the land,
and all the fruit of the trees which the
hail had left: and there remained not
any green thing in the trees, or in the
herbs of the field, through all the land of
Egypt. Then Pharaoh [†]called for Moses
and Aaron in haste; and he said, ^pI
have sinned against the LORD your God,
and against you. Now therefore forgive,
I pray thee, my sin only *this* once, and
^qintreat the LORD your God, that he
may take away from me this death only.
And he ^rwent out from Pharaoh, and
¹⁹ intreated the LORD. And the LORD
turned a mighty strong west wind, which
took away the locusts, and [†]cast them
^sinto the Red sea; there remained not
one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.
²⁰ But the LORD [†]hardened Pharaoh's
heart, so that he would not let the chil-
dren of Israel go.
²¹ And the LORD said unto Moses,
^uStretch out thine hand toward heaven,
that there may be darkness over the land
of Egypt, [†]even darkness *which* may be
²² felt. And Moses stretched forth his
hand toward heaven; and there was a
^vthick darkness in all the land of Egypt
²³ three days: they saw not one another,
neither rose any from his place for three
days: ^wbut all the children of Israel had
light in their dwellings. And Pharaoh
called unto Moses, and ^zsaid, Go ye,
serve the LORD; only let your flocks and
your herds be stayed: let your ^alittle
²⁵ ones also go with you. And Moses said,

ⁱ ch. 7. 19.
& 9. 22.
ver. 21.

^k ver. 4. 5.

¹ Ps. 78. 46.
& 105. 34.

^m Joel 2. 2.

ⁿ ver. 5
marg.

^o Ps. 105. 35.

[†] Heb. *hast-*
ened to call.
^p ch. 9. 27.

^q ch. 9. 28.

^r ch. 8. 30.
& 9. 33, &c.

[†] Heb. *fast-*
ened.
So Judg. 4. 7
Heb. 16.

¹ Sam. 31. 10.
^s Comp. Jer.
2. 20.
[†] ch. 4. 21, &
9. 12.

^u ver. 27.
& 11. 10.
& 14. 4. 3.
^v See ver. 12.

[†] Heb. *that*
one may feel
darkness.

^x Ps. 105. 28.

^y So ch. 8.
22.
Wisd. 18. 1.
^z ver. 8.

^a ver. 10.

[†] Heb. *into our hands.*

Thou must give [†]us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God. Our cattle also ²⁶ shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither. But the ²⁷

^b See ver. 20.

LORD ^bhardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. And Pharaoh ²⁸ said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die. And Moses said, Thou hast spoken ²⁹

^c Heb. 11. 27.

well, ^cI will see thy face again no more. **XI.** (And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring ^aone plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: ^bwhen he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man ^cborrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. ^dAnd the LORD ³ gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man ^eMoses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.) And Moses ⁴

^a ch. 4. 23.

^b ch. 12. 31, 33, 39.

^c ch. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

^d ch. 3. 21. & 12. 36.

^e Eccles. 45. 1.

^f ch. 12. 29. Comp. Amos 4. 10.

^g So Judg. 16. 21. Matt. 24. 41. ^h ch. 12. 30. Comp. Amos 5. 16, 17. ⁱ ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4.

^k Josh. 10. 21.

^l ch. 12. 33. [†] Heb. *that is at thy feet.*

^m So Judg. 4. 10. & 8. 5 (Heb.).

ⁿ 1 Kin. 20. 10 marg.

^o 2 Kin. 3. 9 marg.

[†] Heb. *heat of anger.* So Deut. 29. 24.

¹ Sam. 20. 34 (Heb.).

^m ch. 3. 10. & 7. 4 & 10. 1, &c. ⁿ ch. 7. 3. ^o See ch. 10. 20.

said, Thus saith the LORD, ^fAbout midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: and all the firstborn in the land ⁵ of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, *even* unto the firstborn of the maid-servant ^gthat *is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts. ^hAnd there shall be ⁶ a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more. ⁱBut ⁷ against any of the children of Israel ^kshall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. And ⁸ ^lall these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people [†]that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in ^agreat anger. And the LORD ⁹ said unto Moses, ^mPharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that ⁿmy wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. And ¹⁰ Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: ^oand the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

XII.

² ^aThis month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: *it shall be* the first ³ month of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a ¹lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ⁴lamb for a house: and if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall ⁵ make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be ^bwithout blemish, a male [†]of the first year: ye shall take *it* out ⁶ from the sheep, or from the goats: and ye shall keep it *up* until the ^cfourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel ⁷ shall kill it [†]in the evening. And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they ⁸ shall eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in ⁹that night, roast with fire, and ^dunleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* ⁹ they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor ^esodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the ¹⁰ ^fpurtenance thereof. ^gAnd ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the ¹¹ morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; ^hit *is* the LORD's passover.

¹² For I ⁱwill pass through the land of Egypt ⁹this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the [†]gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: ^jI *am* ¹³ the LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you [†]to destroy *you*, when I ¹⁴ smite the land of Egypt. And ⁹this day shall be unto you ^kfor a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; you shall keep it a feast ^lby an ordinance for ever. ¹⁵ ^mSeven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for who-

destruction. But comp. ver. 23. ² Sam. 24. 16 (Heb.). ¹ ver. 17, 24, 43. ch. 13. 10. ^m ch. 13. 6, 7, & 23. 15. & 34. 18. Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 7.

^a ch. 13. 4. & 23. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1.

[†] Or, *kid*. ch. 13. 13. & 22. 1, 9, 10. & 34. 20 marg.

Lev. 22. 23 marg., 28 marg.

Deut. 17. 1 marg. & 22. 1.

¹ Sam. 14. 34. Comp. ver. 5. Deut. 14. 4. See Gen. 22. 7.

^b Lev. 22. 12, 19, 20, 21. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Heb. 9. 14.

¹ Pet. 1. 19. [†] Heb. *son of a year*.

So ch. 29. 38. Lev. 23. 18, 19, &c. &c. ^c ver. 18.

Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. & 28. 16.

Josh. 5. 10. Ezra 6. 19. [†] Heb. *between the two evenings*.

So Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3, 5. 11. Comp. also 1. ver. 23.

ch. 16. 12. & 29. 39, 41. & 30. 8.

Num. 28. 4. ^d ch. 23. 18. & 34. 25.

Num. 9. 11. Deut. 16. 3. Comp. 2 Chr. 30. 24, 5.

¹ Cor. 5. 8. ^e Num. 6. 19. Comp. Deut. 16. 7 (Heb.).

[†] ch. 29. 13, 22. Lev. 1. 13. & 3. 3, 9, 14. & 4. 8 in the Hebrew.

^g ch. 23. 18. & 34. 25. ^h ver. 21, 27. Deut. 16. 5, &c.

¹ ch. 11. 4, 5. [†] Or, *princes*. Comp. ch. 21. 6 (Heb.). & 22. 8, 9, 28 marg.

Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34. 35. But comp. Num. 33. 4.

[†] ch. 6. 2. [†] Heb. *for a* ¹ ch. 13. 9. Lev. 23. 6.

soever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, ^athat soul shall be cut off from Israel. And in the first day *there shall be* ^aa holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every [†]man must eat, that only may be done of you. And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for [¶]in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe [¶]this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever. In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a [¶]lamb [¶]according to your families, and kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of [¶]hyssop, and [¶]dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike [¶]the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon [¶]the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, [¶]according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. And it shall come to pass, [¶]when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service? that ye shall say, [¶]It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people [¶]bowed the head and worshipped. And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass, that [¶]at midnight [¶]the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, [¶]from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the [¶]dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a [¶]great cry in Egypt; for *there was* not a house where [¶]there was not one dead. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, [¶]both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. [¶]Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. [¶]And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We *be* all dead *men*. And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their [¶]kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they [¶]borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: [¶]and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*. And [¶]they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And [¶]the children of Israel journeyed from [¶]Rameses to Succoth, about [¶]six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children. And [¶]a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle. 39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because [¶]they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves *any* victual. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* [¶]four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, *that* all [¶]the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. It *is* [¶]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD [¶]to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the pass-

^a Gen. 17. 14. ver. 19. Num. 9. 13.

^o Lev. 23. 7. 8. Num. 28. 18, 25.

[†] Heb. soul.

[¶] ch. 13. 3.

[¶] Comp. this and ver. 8, 12, 14 with Luke 17. 34.

[¶] Or, kid. See Gen. 4. 4 marg. Lev. 22. 21 marg. [¶] ver. 3. [¶] Lev. 14. 6, &c. Ps. 51. 7. John 19. 29. Heb. 9. 19. [¶] Heb. 11. 28. [¶] ver. 7.

[¶] ch. 3. 8, 17.

[¶] ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 6. 20. &c. 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6, 21. Ps. 78. 3-6. [¶] ver. 11, 21.

[¶] ch. 4. 31.

^b ch. 11. 4. ^c Num. 8. 17. & 33. 4. Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 36. & 135. 8. & 136. 10. ^d ch. 4. 23. & 11. 5. Wisd. 18. 11. [†] Heb. house of the pit. Gen. 40. 15. & 41. 14. ^e ch. 11. 6. Comp. Amos 5. 16, 17.

^f ch. 10. 9, 11.

^g ch. 10. 24-26.

^h ch. 11. 1, 8. Ps. 105. 38.

[¶] Or, dough. See ch. 8. 3. ⁱ ch. 3. 22. & 11. 2. ^k ch. 3. 21. & 11. 3. ^l Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22. Ps. 105. 37. ^m Num. 33. 3. 5.

ⁿ Gen. 47. 11. ^o ch. 1. 11. ^p Comp. ch. 38. 20.

[¶] Num. 1. 46. & 2. 32. & 11. 21. & 26. 51. [¶] Heb. a great mixture.

Comp. Gen. 17. 6. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 28. 3, 14. & 32. 12. & 35. 11.

[¶] 46. 3 with Gen. 47. 27. ch. 1. 7, 10, 12, 20.

Neh. 13. 3. [¶] So Num. 11. 4. & Lev. 24. 10, 11.

[¶] ch. 6. 1 (Heb.). & 11. 1. & ver. 33.

[¶] Gen. 15. 13, 16. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 16. 17. Comp. Gen. 12. 3, 4. & 16. 3. & 21. 5. & 25. 26.

& 47. 9; also ch. 6. 16-20. [¶] ch. 6. 26. & 7. 4.

& ver. 17, 51. Num. 33. 1 (Heb.).

[†] Heb. a night of observations.

over: There shall no stranger eat thereof: but every man's servant that is

⁸ Gen. 17. 12, ⁵bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

¹ So Lev. 22. ¹A foreigner and a hired servant shall

not eat thereof. In one house shall it

be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth *ought* of the flesh abroad out of the

house; ^uneither shall ye break a bone thereof. ^{*}All the congregation

of Israel shall [†]keep it. And [‡]when a

stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all

his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall

be as one that is [‡]born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat there-

of. ^aOne law shall be to him that is

homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. Thus did all the

children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

^bAnd it came to pass the selfsame day,

that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-

ing, ^aSanctify unto me all the first-

born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of

man and of beast: it *is* mine. And Mo-

ses said unto the people, ^bRemember this day, *in* which ye came out from

Egypt, out of the house of [†]bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought

you out from this *place*: [†]there shall no leavened bread be eaten. *This* day came

ye out in the month ^dAbib. And it shall be when the LORD shall ^ebring

thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and

the Jebusites, which he ^fswore unto thy fathers to give thee, a

land ^gflowing with milk and honey, ^hthat thou shalt keep this service in this month.

ⁱSeven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a

feast to the LORD. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there

shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen

with thee in all thy quarters. And thou shalt ^kshew thy son in that day, saying,

This is done because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth

out of Egypt. And it shall be for ^la sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for ^ma

memorial ⁿbetween thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for

with a strong hand hath the LORD

brought thee out of Egypt. ⁿThou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his sea-

son from year to year. And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the

land of the Canaanites, as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it

thee, ^othat thou shalt [†]set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and

every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the

LORD'S. And ^pevery firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [†]lamb; and if

thou wilt not redeem *it*, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of

man amongst thy children ^qshalt thou re-

deem. ^rAnd it shall be when thy son asketh thee [†]in time to come, saying,

What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, ^sBy strength of hand the LORD

brought us out from Egypt, from the house of [†]bondage: and it came to pass,

when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that [†]the LORD slew all the firstborn in

the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: there-

fore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but

^uall the firstborn of my children I re-

deem. And it shall be for ^{*}a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets be-

tween thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of

Egypt.

And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them

not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for

God said, Lest peradventure the people ^vrepent when they see war, and they

return to Egypt: but God ^wled the people about, *through* the way of the wilder-

ness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up [†]harnessed out of the

land of [†]Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had

straitly sworn the children of Israel, say-

ing, ^xGod will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence

with you. And ^ythey took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham,

in the edge of the wilderness. And ^zthe LORD went before them by day in a pillar

of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give

them light; to go by day and night: he took not away the pillar of the cloud by

day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

ⁿ ch. 12. 14, 17, 24, 43.

^o ver. 2. [†] Heb. *cause to pass over*.

^p ch. 34. 20.

[†] Or, *kid*. See ch. 12. 3 marg.

^q Num. 3. 46, 47. & 18. 15, 16. ^r See ch. 12. 26.

[†] Heb. *to morrow*. So Gen. 30. 33. ^s ver. 3, 16.

^t ch. 12. 29.

^u ver. 13.

^v ver. 9 (Heb.).

^y ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1-4.

^z ch. 14. 2. [†] Or, *by fire in a rank*.

So Josh. 1. 14 marg. & 4. 12. (Compare

4. 13. Num. 31. 5. & 32. 27.)

Judg. 7. 11 marg. Comp. Ps. 78. 10 (Prayer Book).

^a Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Comp. Acts 7. 16.

^b ch. 12. 37. Num. 33. 6. ^c ch. 14. 19.

24. & 40. 38. Num. 9. 15. & 10. 34.

& 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19.

[†] Ps. 78. 14. & 99. 7. & 105. 39. Isai. 4. 5.

[†] Cor. 10. 1.

XIII.

^a ver. 12, 13, 15.

ch. 34. 19. Num. 8. 16. & 18. 15, 17. So

ch. 22. 29, 30. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

& 8. 16, 17. Deut. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 30. Cited Luke

2. 23. ^b ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3. [†] Heb.

servants. So ver. 14. ch. 20. 2

marg. ^c See ch. 12. 8. ^d See ch. 9.

31. & 12. 2. Comp. Neh. 2. 1.

Esth. 3. 7. ^e ch. 3. 8, 17. & 23. 23.

& 33. 2. & 34. 11. Deut. 7. 1.

& 20. 17. Josh. 3. 10. & 12. 8.

& 24. 11. Judg. 3. 5. So Gen. 15.

19, 20. ^f ver. 11. So ch. 6. 8.

^g See ch. 3. 8. h ch. 12. 25, 26.

ⁱ ch. 12. 15, 16. ^k ver. 14.

See ch. 12. 26. ^l ver. 16 (Heb.).

Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. Comp. Num. 15. 39.

Matt. 23. 5. ^m ch. 12. 14.

XIV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, ^athat they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between ^bMigdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea. For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They ^care entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. And ^dI will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I ^ewill be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; ^fthat the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so. And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and ^gthe heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us? And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him: and he took ^hsix hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them. And the LORD ⁱhardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and ^kthe children of Israel went out with a high hand. But the ^lEgyptians pursued after them (all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel ^mcried out unto the LORD. ⁿAnd they said unto Moses, ^oBecause *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt? ^pIs not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. And Moses said unto the people, ^qFear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ^rfor the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. ^sThe LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward: but ^tlift thou up

thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea. And I, behold, I will ^uharden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will ^vget me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the Egyptians ^wshall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And ^xthe angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them: and it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

And Moses ^ystretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and ^zmade the sea *dry land*, and the waters were ^adivided. And ^bthe children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground*: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians, and took off their chariot wheels, ^cthat they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD ^dfighteth for them against the Egyptians. And the LORD said unto Moses, ^eStretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. ^fAnd Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea ^greturned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; ^hand the LORD ⁱoverthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And ^jthe waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as ^kone of them. But ^lthe children of Israel walked upon dry *land*

^a ch. 13. 18.
²⁰ ver. 5. 9.
Num. 33. 7.
⁸.
^b Jer. 44. 1.

^c Esth. 3. 15.
Joel 1. 18
(Heb.).

^d See ch. 7.

¹³.
^e ver. 17. 18.
Rom. 9. 17.
22, 23.

See ch. 9. 16.

^f See ch. 7. 5.

^g Ps. 105. 25.

^h ch. 15. 4.
Isai. 31. 1.

ⁱ ver. 4. 17.
ch. 7. 13.

^k Num. 33. 3.
So ch. 13. 9.
&c.

^l ch. 15. 9.

Josh. 24. 6.

¹ Macc. 4. 9.

^m Josh. 24. 7.

Neh. 9. 9.

ⁿ Ps. 106. 7, 8.

^o 2 Kin. 1. 3.

6, 16 (Heb.).

^p ch. 5. 21.

& 6. 9.

^q So 2 Chr.

20. 15, 17.

Isai. 41. 10,

13, 14.

^r Or, for

whereas you

have seen the

Egyptians

to day, &c.

^s ver. 25.

Deut. 1. 30.

& 3. 22.

& 20. 4.

Josh. 10. 14.

42. & 23. 3.

2 Chr. 20. 29.

Neh. 4. 20.

So Isai. 31. 4.

¹ Sam. 7. 8.

Jer. 38. 27

(Heb.).

So Isai. 30.

15.

^t ver. 26.

See ch. 7. 19.

^u ver. 4. 8.

^x ver. 4.

^y ver. 4.

² Gen. 31. 11
(with Gen.

31. 13).

& ch. 23. 20.

& 32. 34.

Num. 20. 16.

Isai. 63. 9.

Mal. 3. 1

(Heb.).

Compare ch.

13. 21.

^a ver. 27.

^b Ps. 66. 6.

^c Gen. 7. 22.

Josh. 3. 17.

& 4. 18.

² Kin. 2. 8.

Hag. 2. 6

(Heb.).

^d Neh. 9. 11.

Ps. 78. 13.

Isai. 63. 12.

So ch. 15. 8.

Ps. 74. 13. &

106. 9. & 114.

³ Comp. Josh.

3. 16. & 4. 23.

^e ver. 29.

ch. 15. 19.

Num. 33. 8.

Ps. 66. 6.

Isai. 63. 13.

¹ Cor. 10. 1.

Heb. 11. 29.

Comp. Ps.

77. 17—20.

¹ Sam. 11.

11. So

Judg. 7. 19.

Ps. 63. 6.

& 90. 4. &

119. 148.

Lam. 2. 19.

Matth. 24.

43. Comp.

Matth. 14.

25. Mark 6.

48. & 13. 35.

Luke 12. 38.

^h Or, *land*

ⁱ made them

to go *heavily*.

^g ver. 14—16.

^h ver. 16.

¹ ver. 21.

^k Comp.

Josh. 4. 18.

^l ch. 15. 1. 7.

Deut. 11. 4.

Ps. 78. 53.

¹ Heb. *shook*

off.

Ps. 136. 15.

So Neh. 5.

13.

^m Comp.

Hab. 3. 8—13.

ⁿ Ps. 106. 11.

^o ver. 22.

in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus the LORD ³⁰ saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore. And Israel saw *that* great ³¹ work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and ^abelieved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

XV. Then sang ^aMoses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying,

I will ^bsing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously:

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

The LORD *is* my strength and ^csong, ² And he is become my ^dsalvation:

He *is* my God, and I will prepare him a habitation;

My ^efather's God, and I ^fwill exalt him.

The LORD *is* a man of ^gwar:

^hThe LORD *is* his name.

ⁱPharaoh's chariots and his host hath ⁴ he cast into the sea:

His chosen ^kcaptains also are drowned in the Red sea.

The depths ^lhave covered them:

^mThey sank into the bottom as a stone.

ⁿThy right hand, O LORD, is become ⁶ glorious in power:

Thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

And in the greatness of thine ^oexcellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee:

Thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them ^pas stubble.

And ^qwith the blast of thy nostrils ⁸ the waters were gathered together,

^rThe floods stood upright as a heap, *And* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

The enemy said, ^sI will pursue, I will ⁹ overtake.

I will ^tdivide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them;

I will draw my sword, my hand shall ^udestroy them.

Thou didst blow with thy wind, ^vthe ¹⁰ sea covered them:

They sank as lead in the mighty waters.

^xWho *is* like unto thee, O LORD, ^{a-11} among the ^lgods?

Who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, Fearful *in* praises, ^ydoing wonders?

Thou stretchedst out ^zthy right hand, ¹²

The earth swallowed them.

¹³ Thou in thy mercy hast ^aled forth the people *which* ^bthou hast redeemed: Thou hast ^cguided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy ^dhabitation.

¹⁴ ^eThe people shall hear, *and* be afraid: ^fSorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

¹⁵ Then ^gthe dukes of Edom ^hshall be amazed;

The mighty men ⁱof Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them;

All the inhabitants of Canaan shall ^kmelt away.

¹⁶ ^lFear and ^mdread shall fall upon them: By the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still ⁿas a stone;

Till thy people pass over, O LORD, Till the people pass over, *which* ^othou hast purchased.

¹⁷ Thou shalt bring them in, and ^pplant them in the mountain of thine inheritance.

In the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in,

In the ^qSanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

¹⁸ ^rThe LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

¹⁹ For the ^shorse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and ^tthe LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry ^uland in the midst of the sea. And Miriam ^vthe prophetess, ^wthe sister of Aaron, ^xtook a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her

²¹ ^ywith timbrels and ^zwith dances. And Miriam ^aanswered them, ^bSing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously;

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

²² So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of ^cShur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no

²³ water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore

²⁴ the name of it was called ^dMarah. And the people ^emurmured against Moses,

²⁵ saying, What shall we drink? And he ^fcried unto the LORD; and the LORD

shewed him ^ga tree, ^h*which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he ⁱmade for them a statute and an ordinance, and there ^jhe

²⁶ proved them, and said, ^kIf thou wilt

^p Ps. 106. 8, 10.

[†] Heb. *hand*.
^q ch. 4. 31.
& 19. 9.
^r Ps. 106. 12.
Comp. John 2. 11. & 11. 45.

XV.
^a Ps. 106. 12.
Wis. 10. 20.
Comp. Judg. 5. 1.
^b Sam. 22. 1.
^c ver. 21.

^e Ps. 59. 17.
& 118. 14.
Isai. 12. 2.
^d Ps. 15. 2.
& 62. 6. & 140. 7.
Hab. 3. 18.
^e ch. 3. 6. 15, 16.
^f 2 Sam. 22. 47.
Ps. 18. 46. & 99. 5. & 118. 28.

Isai. 25. 1.
^g Ps. 24. 8.
Rev. 13. 11.
^h ch. 6. 3.
Ps. 83. 18.
ⁱ ch. 14. 28.
^k ch. 14. 7.
^l ch. 14. 28.
^m ver. 10.
ⁿ Neh. 9. 11.
^o ver. 12. So Ps. 118. 15, 16.

^p Deut. 33. 26.
Isai. 2. 10. & 24. 14.
(Heb.).
^q Ps. 5. 24. & 47. 14.
^r ch. 14. 21, 22.
So 2 Sam. 22. 16.
Job 4. 9.
Ps. 18. 15.
^s Thess. 2. 8.
^t Ps. 78. 13.
Comp. Hab. 3. 10.

^u ch. 14. 9.
^v Gen. 49. 27.
Judg. 5. 30.
Isai. 53. 12.
Luke 11. 22.
^w Or, *repossess*.
Comp. Heb. of ch. 34. 24. Num. 32. 21. & 33. 52. Deut. 4. 38. 1 Sam. 2. 7.

^x ver. 5.
^y Sam. 27. 22.
^z Kin. 8. 23.
Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6. 8. Jer. 10. 6.
[†] Or, *mighty ones*? ver. 15. Ps. 29. 1. [†] Ps. 77. 14. ^z ver. 6.

^a Ps. 77. 20.
^b Ps. 77. 15.
^c So Ps. 78. 54.

^d ver. 2.
^e 2 Sam. 15. 25.
^f ver. 15.
Num. 14. 14.
Deut. 2. 25.
Josh. 2. 9. 10.
^g Ps. 48. 6.
Jer. 6. 24.
&c. (Heb.).

^h Gen. 36. 15—43. and Gen. 36. 39 marg.
ⁱ Deut. 2. 4. 1 Num. 22. 3.
^j 2 Sam. 23. 20.
^k Josh. 2. 9. 24 marg.
So Josh. 5. 1.
^l Josh. 2. 9 (Heb.).
^m Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25 (Heb.).

ⁿ 1 Sam. 25. 37.
^o Ps. 74. 2.
So 2 Pet. 2. 1.
^p Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8.

^q So Ps. 78. 54.

^r Ps. 10. 16. & 146. 10.
^s ch. 14. 23.

^t ch. 14. 28, 29.

^u Judg. 4. 4. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
See ch. 7. 1.
^v ch. 2. 4.
Num. 26. 59.
^w 1 Sam. 18. 6.
^x Gen. 31. 27.
Judg. 11. 34.
Ps. 68. 25. & 149. 3. & 150. 4.
^y Judg. 21. 21. Comp.

^z Sam. 6. 5.
^a 1 Sam. 18. 7.
^b ver. 1.

^c Gen. 16. 7. & 25. 18.
^d 1 Sam. 15. 7.

[†] That is, *Bitterness*.
Ruth 1. 20.
^g ch. 16. 2. & 17. 3.
^h ch. 14. 10. & 17. 4.
ⁱ Ecclus. 38. 5.

^j Comp. 2 Kin. 2. 21. & 4. 41.
^k Josh. 24. 25.
^l ch. 16. 4.
Deut. 8. 2. 16.
Judg. 2. 22.
& 3. 1. 4.
^m Deut. 7. 12.

diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of *these* ¹diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD ^mthat healeth thee. ⁿAnd they came to Elim, ²⁷where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

XVI.

And they ^atook their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel ^bmurmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness: and the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, ^cwhen we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger. Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain ^dbread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather ^aa certain rate every day, that I may ^eprove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and ^fit shall be twice as much as they gather daily. And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, ^gAt even, ^hthen ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt: and in the morning, then ye shall see ⁱthe glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and ^kwhat *are* we, that ye murmur against us? And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but ^lagainst the LORD. And Moses ^mspake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, ⁿCome near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aaron ¹⁰spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked

toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD ^oappeared in the ¹¹cloud. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^pI have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, ^qAt even ye shall eat flesh, and ^rin the morning ye shall be filled *with* bread; and ^sye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God. And it came to pass, that at even ^tthe quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning ^uthe dew lay round about the host. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* ^ua small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ¹⁵ground. And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, ^vIt *is* manna: for they wist not what *it was*. And Moses said unto them, ^xThis *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man ^yaccording to his eating, ^zan omer ¹⁶for every man, *according to* the number of your ¹persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less. And when they did mete *it* with an omer, ^ahe that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man ^baccording to his eating. And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning. Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them. And they gathered it every morning, every man ^baccording to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* ^cthe rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which you will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not ^dstink, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in

¹ ch. 23. 25
(Heb.)
So Deut.
7. 15.
& 28. 27, 60.
^m Ps. 41. 3, 4
& 103. 3.
& 147. 3.
ⁿ Num. 33. 9.

^a Num. 33. 10, 11.

^b ch. 15. 24.
& 17. 3.
¹ Cor. 10. 10.

^c Num. 11. 4, 5.

^d Ps. 78. 24.
25. & 105. 40.
John 6. 31.
32, 49, 58.
¹ Cor. 10. 3.
¹ Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*

² See ch. 15. 25.
^f ver. 22. So
Lev. 25. 21.

^g ver. 12, 13.
^h ch. 6. 7.
So Num. 16. 28, 29, 30.

¹ See ver. 10.

^k ver. 8.
Num. 16. 11.

¹ 1 Sam. 8. 7.
^m ch. 4. 14—16.

ⁿ Num. 16. 16.

^o ver. 7.
ch. 13. 21.
& 14. 24.
Num. 16. 19.
¹ Kin. 8. 10, 11.
^p ver. 8.
^q ver. 6.
^r ver. 7.

^s See ver. 6.
^t Num. 11. 7, 31.
Ps. 78. 27, 28.
& 105. 40.
^u Num. 11. 9.

^v Or, *What is this?* or, *It is a portion.* Comp. ver. 31.
^x ver. 4.
Deut. 8. 3.
Neh. 9. 15.
Wisd. 16. 20.
^y ver. 18, 21.
& ch. 12. 4.
^z ver. 36.
¹ Heb. *by the poll, or, head.*
ch. 38. 26.
Num. 1. 2, 18, 20, 22, & 3. 47.
¹ Heb. *souls.*
² Cited
² Cor. 8. 15.

^b See ver. 16.

^c Gen. 2. 3.
ch. 20. 8, &c.
& 31. 14—17.
& 35. 2, 3.
Lev. 23. 3.
See Gen. 29. 27.

^d ver. 20.

the field. Six days ye shall gather it; ²⁶ but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none. And ²⁷ it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none. And the LORD said unto Moses, How ²⁸ long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, there- ²⁹ fore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man ³⁰ in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. So the peo- ³¹ ple rested on the seventh day. And the house of Israel called the name thereof ³² *Manna*: and *it was* like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey. And Moses said, ³³ This *is* the thing which the LORD com- mandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth ³⁴ from the land of Egypt. And Moses ³⁵ said unto Aaron, ^bTake a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. As the LORD com- ³⁶ manded Moses, so Aaron laid it up ¹ be- fore the Testimony, to be kept. And the children of Israel did eat manna ² forty years, ³ until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. Now an omer *is* ⁴ the tenth ⁵ part of an ephah.

XVII.

And ^aall the congregation of the chil- dren of Israel journeyed from the wil- derness of Sin, after their journeys, ac- cording to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink. ^bWherefore the people did chide ² with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? where- fore do ye ³ tempt the LORD? And the people thirsted there for water; and the people ⁴ murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses ⁵ cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to ⁶ stone me. And the LORD said unto ⁷ Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel;

and thy rod, wherewith ⁸ thou smotest ⁹ the river, take in thine hand, and go. ¹⁰ Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight ¹¹ of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place ¹² *Massah*, and ¹³ *Meribah*, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

¹⁴ Then came Amalek, and fought with ¹⁵ Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said unto ¹⁶ Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with ¹⁷ the rod of God in mine hand. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and ¹⁸ Hur went up ¹⁹ to the top of the hill. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. ²⁰ But Moses' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going ²¹ down of the sun. And Joshua discom- fited Amalek and his people with the ²² edge of the sword. And the LORD said unto Moses, ²³ Write *this* for a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for ²⁴ I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under ²⁵ heaven. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ²⁶ *Jehovah-nissi*: ²⁷ for he said, ²⁸ Because ²⁹ the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will* have war with Amalek from generation *to* generation.

When ^aJethro, ^bthe priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had ² brought Israel out of Egypt; then Je- thro, Moses' father in law, took Zippo- rah, Moses' wife, ³ after he had sent her *back*, and her ⁴ two sons; of which the name of the one *was* ⁵ *Gershom*; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange ⁶ land: and the name of the other *was* ⁷ *Eliezer*; for the God of my father, ⁸ *said* *he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from ⁹ the sword of Pharaoh: and Jethro, Mo- ses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilder-

^c Hebrew of Josh. 5. 8. Job 40. 12.

^f ver. 15. ^g Num. 11. 7, 8.

^h Heb. 9. 4.

ⁱ ch. 25. 16, 21. & 26. 33, 34. & 27. 21. & 30. 6, 26, 36, &c. &c. Comp. Deut. 10. 5. 2 Kin. 11. 12. 2 Deut. 8. 2, 3. Neh. 9. 15, 20, 21. 1 Josh. 5. 12. 1 Lev. 5. 11. & 6. 20.

^a ch. 16. 1. Num. 33. 12, 14.

^b So Num. 20. 3, 4.

^c Deut. 6. 16. So Ps. 78. 18, 41. & 95. 8. Isai. 7. 12. Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9. Heb. 3. 8. 4 ch. 15. 24. & 16. 2.

^e ch. 14. 15.

^f 1 Sam. 30. 6. John 8. 59. & 10. 31—33.

^g ch. 7. 20. So Num. 20. 8. ^h ch. 2. 3. & 7. 20. ⁱ So Num. 20. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 15, 16, 20. & 105. 41. & 114. 8. Wisd. 11. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

^k So Num. 20. 13. Ps. 81. 7. ^l That is, *Tentation*. ^m That is, *Chiding*, or, *Strife*.

ⁿ Gen. 36. 12. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2. Comp. Wisd. 11. 3. ^o Called *Jesus*, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8. ^p ch. 4. 2, 4, 20.

^q ch. 34. 27. ^r Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 7. & 30. 1, 17. 2 Sam. 8. 12. ^s That is, *The LORD my banner*: [See Judg. 6. 24.] So Isai. 11. 10 (Heb.). ^t Or, *Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD*, there- fore, &c. ^u Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD*.

XVIII.

^a ch. 2. 18. & 3. 1. ^b ver. 12. See ch. 2. 16. ^c Comp. ch. 4. 26. ^d Acts 7. 29. ^e That is, *A stranger there*. See ch. 2. 22. ^f That is, *My God is a help*. ch. 2. 15. ^g Compare Gen. 4. 25. & 26. 7. & 32. 30. & 41. 51, 52. 2 Sam. 9. 11. & 18. 23. Job 32. 17. Jer. 4. 31. & 6. 17. & 20. 10. Mark 6. 9. Acts 1. 4.

ness, where he encamped *at* ¹the mount of God: and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. And Moses ²went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and ³kissed him; and they asked each other of *their* ⁴welfare: and they came into the tent. And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, *and* all the travail that had ⁵come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them. And Jethro ⁶rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro said, ⁷Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the LORD *is* ⁸greater than all gods: ⁹for in the thing wherein they ¹⁰dealt proudly *he was* above them. And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law ¹¹before God.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening. And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even? And Moses said unto his father in law, Because ¹²the people come unto me to inquire of God: when they have ¹³a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between ¹⁴one and another, and I do ¹⁵make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws. And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good. ¹⁶Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for *this* thing *is* too heavy for thee; ¹⁷thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. Harken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and ¹⁸God shall be with thee: be thou ¹⁹for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest ²⁰bring the causes unto God: and thou shalt ²¹teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them ²²the way *wherein* they must walk, and ²³the work

that they must do. Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people ²⁴able men, such as ²⁵fear God, ²⁶men of truth, ²⁷hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, ²⁸to be rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: and let them judge the people ²⁹at all seasons: ³⁰and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear ³¹the burden with thee. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be ³²able to endure, and all this people shall also go to ³³their place in peace. So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said. And ³⁴Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. And they judged the people ³⁵at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. And Moses let his father in law depart; and ³⁶he went his way into his own land.

In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day ³⁷came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai. For they were departed from ³⁸Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel ³⁹camped before ⁴⁰the mount. And ⁴¹Moses went up unto God, and the LORD ⁴²called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; ⁴³I have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* ⁴⁴I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. Now ⁴⁵therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a ⁴⁶peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for ⁴⁷all the earth *is* mine: and ye shall be unto me a ⁴⁸kingdom of priests, and a ⁴⁹holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. And ⁵⁰all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee ⁵¹in a thick cloud, ⁵²that

¹ Gen. 14. 17. & 18. 2. & 19. 1. ² Kin. 2. 19. ³ Gen. 29. 13. & 33. 4. ⁴ Sam. 19. 39. ⁵ Heb. *peace*. ⁶ Gen. 37. 14. & 43. 27. ⁷ Sam. 11. 7. & 18. 28. ⁸ Heb. *found them*. ⁹ See Gen. 44. 34 marg. ¹⁰ Job 3. 6 marg.

¹¹ Gen. 14. 20. ¹² Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.

¹³ 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 135. 5. ¹⁴ ch. 1. 10, 16, 22. & 5. 2, 7. & 14. 18. ¹⁵ Neh. 9. 10, 16, 29. ¹⁶ So Ps. 119. 21. Luke 1. 51.

¹⁷ Deut. 12. 7. & 14. 26. ¹⁸ 1 Chr. 29. 21, 22. Comp. Gen. 31. 54. & ch. 24. 11.

¹⁹ Comp. Lev. 24. 12. Num. 15. 34. ²⁰ ch. 23. 7. & 24. 14. ²¹ Deut. 17. 8. ²² Sam. 15. 2, 3. ²³ 1 Cor. 6. 1. ²⁴ Heb.

²⁵ a man and his fellow. ²⁶ So ver. 7. (Heb. ch. 21. 18 marg. ²⁷ Lev. 24. 15. Num. 15. 35. & 27. 6, &c. & 36. 6, &c. ²⁸ Heb.

²⁹ Fading thou wilt fade. ³⁰ Num. 11. 14, 17. ³¹ Deut. 1. 9, 12.

³² ch. 3. 12. ³³ ch. 4. 16. ³⁴ Comp. ch. 20. 19. ³⁵ Deut. 5. 5. ³⁶ Num. 27. 5. ³⁷ Ps. 10. 11. (Heb.) Ezek. 33. 3, &c. (Heb.). ³⁸ Ps. 143. 8. ³⁹ Deut. 1. 18.

⁴⁰ ver. 25. ⁴¹ So Deut. 1. 15, 16, & 18. ⁴² Comp. 2 Chr. 19. 5-10. ⁴³ Acts 6. 3. ⁴⁴ Gen. 42. 18. ⁴⁵ 2 Sam. 23. 3. ⁴⁶ 2 Chr. 19. 9. ⁴⁷ Ezek. 18. 8. ⁴⁸ Deut. 16. 19. ⁴⁹ 1 ver. 26. ⁵⁰ ver. 26. ⁵¹ Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33. & 27. 2. ⁵² & 36. 1. ⁵³ Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8. ⁵⁴ Num. 11. 17. ⁵⁵ 1 ver. 18. ⁵⁶ Gen. 18. 33. & 30. 25. & 31. 55. ⁵⁷ ch. 16. 29. ⁵⁸ 2 Sam. 19. 39. ⁵⁹ Deut. 1. 15.

⁶⁰ ver. 22.

⁶¹ Comp. Num. 10. 29, 30.

⁶² XIX.

⁶³ ch. 16. 1. ⁶⁴ Num. 33. 15. ⁶⁵ ch. 17. 1, 8. ⁶⁶ ch. 3. 1, 12. ⁶⁷ ch. 20. 21. ⁶⁸ Comp. Acts 7. 35.

⁶⁹ ch. 3. 4. ⁷⁰ Deut. 29. 2. ⁷¹ Deut. 32. 11. ⁷² Isai. 40. 31. ⁷³ Rev. 12. 14. ⁷⁴ Deut. 5. 2. ⁷⁵ Deut. 7. 6 (Heb.) & 14. 2. & 26. 18. ⁷⁶ Ps. 135. 4. ⁷⁷ Mal. 3. 17 marg.

⁷⁸ Tit. 2. 14. ⁷⁹ ch. 9. 29. ⁸⁰ Deut. 10. 14. ⁸¹ Job 41. 11. ⁸² Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. ⁸³ 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

⁸⁴ 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. ⁸⁵ Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 6. ⁸⁶ Lev. 19. 2. & 20. 26. ⁸⁷ Deut. 7. 6, & 14. 21. & 26. 19. & 28. 9. ⁸⁸ Isai. 62. 12. ⁸⁹ ch. 24. 3, 7. ⁹⁰ Deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17. ⁹¹ So ver. 16. ⁹² ch. 20. 21. & 24. 15, 16. ⁹³ Deut. 4. 11. ⁹⁴ Ps. 18. 11, 12. & 97. 2. ⁹⁵ Comp. Matt. 17. 5, &c. ⁹⁶ Deut. 4. 12, 36. ⁹⁷ Comp. John 12. 28, 29.

the people may hear when I speak with thee, and ^abelieve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go ¹⁰unto the people, and ^rsanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them ^swash their clothes, and be ready against the ¹¹third day: for the third day the LORD ^twill come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. And thou ¹²shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: ^uwhosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: there shall not a ¹³hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through: whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ¹⁴trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. And Moses ^vwent down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes. And he said unto the people, ²Be ready against the third day: ^acome not at *your* wives.*

And it came to pass on the third day in ¹⁵the morning, that there were ^bthunders and lightnings, and a ^cthick cloud upon the mount, and the ^dvoice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp ^etrembled. And ^fMoses brought forth the people ¹⁷out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And mount Sinai ^gwas altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it ^hin fire: ⁱand the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and ^kthe whole mount quaked greatly. And ^lwhen the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and ^mGod answered him by a voice. And ²⁰the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses ⁿup to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. And the LORD ²¹said unto Moses, Go down, ^tcharge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD ^oto gaze, and many of them perish. And let the priests also, which come ²²near to the LORD, ^osanctify themselves, lest the LORD ^pbreak forth upon them. And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou ^qchargedst us, saying, ⁴Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify

²⁴it. And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break ²⁵forth upon them. So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

^aAnd ^bGod spake all these words, ²saying, ^cI *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^tbondage. ³^dThou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee ^eany ^egraven image, or any likeness of ^fany thing that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: ⁵thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* ^ga jealous God, ^hvisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth ⁱgeneration of them that hate me; and ^jshewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my ^kcommandments. ⁷Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. ⁸Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. ⁹^mSix days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, ⁿnor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates: for ^oin six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the ¹²sabbath day, and hallowed it. ^pHonour thy father and thy mother: ^qthat thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ^rThou shalt not kill. ¹⁴^sThou shalt not commit adultery. ¹⁵^tThou shalt not steal. ^uThou shalt not bear false witness against thy ¹⁷neighbour. ^vThou shalt not covet ^xthy neighbour's house, ^ythou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

¹⁸And ^zall the people saw the thunder-

XX.

^a To ver. 17, Deut. 5.

^b 21.

^c Deut. 5. 22.

^d Lev. 26. 1.

^e Ps. 81. 10.

^f Hos. 13. 4.

^g Heb. servants.

^h So ch. 13. 3 marg.

ⁱ So Deut. 6. 14. 2 Kin. 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6. & 35. 15.

^j Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4. 16. & 27. 15.

^k Ps. 97. 7.

^l ch. 23. 24.

^m Josh. 23. 7.

ⁿ 2 Kin. 17. 35.

^o ch. 34. 14.

^p Deut. 4. 24. & 6. 15.

^q Josh. 24. 19.

^r Nah. 1. 2.

^s ch. 34. 7.

^t Num. 14. 18.

^u Comp. Lev. 20. 5. & 26. 39. 40.

^v 1 Kin. 21. 29.

^w Job 5. 4.

^x & 21. 19.

^y Ps. 79. 8 marg.

^z & 109. 14.

¹ Is. 14. 20, 21.

² & 65. 6. 7.

³ Jer. 32. 18.

⁴ So ch. 34. 7.

⁵ Deut. 7. 9.

⁶ ch. 23. 1.

⁷ Lev. 19. 12.

⁸ Matt. 5. 33.

⁹ Comp. James 5. 12.

¹⁰ 1 ch. 16. 25.

¹¹ 26. & 31.

¹² 13-17.

¹³ Lev. 19. 3.

¹⁴ 30. & 20. 2.

¹⁵ ch. 23. 12.

¹⁶ & 34. 21.

¹⁷ & 35. 2.

¹⁸ Lev. 23. 3.

¹⁹ Num. 15.

²⁰ 12-16.

²¹ Ezek. 20. 12.

²² Luke 13. 14.

²³ Neh. 13. 16-19.

²⁴ Gen. 2. 2.

²⁵ Lev. 19. 3.

²⁶ Jer. 35. 7.

²⁷ 18, 19.

²⁸ Cited Matt. 15. 4. & 19. 19.

²⁹ Mark 7. 10.

³⁰ & 10. 19.

³¹ Luke 18. 20.

³² Eph. 6. 2.

³³ 4 So ch. 23. 26.

³⁴ Cited Eph. 6. 3.

³⁵ Cited Matt. 5. 21. & 19. 18.

³⁶ Rom. 13. 9.

³⁷ 1 Lev. 18. 20. & 20. 10.

³⁸ 1 Cor. 6. 9.

³⁹ Heb. 13. 4. Cited Matt. 5. 21. & 19. 18.

⁴⁰ Cited Matt. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9.

¹ ch. 14. 31.

² Lev. 11. 44.

³ 45.

⁴ ver. 14.

⁵ So Gen. 35.

⁶ 2. See Lev. 15. 5.

⁷ ver. 16, 18.

⁸ So ch. 34. 5.

⁹ Cited Heb. 12. 20.

¹⁰ Or, cornet.

¹¹ So ver. 16.

¹² 19.

¹³ ver. 3.

¹⁴ ver. 11.

¹⁵ 1 Sam. 21.

¹⁶ 4. 5.

¹⁷ 1 Cor. 7. 5.

¹⁸ Ps. 77. 18.

¹⁹ Heb. 12. 18.

²⁰ Rev. 4. 5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19.

²¹ So ver. 9.

²² d Rev. 1. 10.

²³ & 4. 1.

²⁴ Heb. 12. 21.

²⁵ f Deut. 4. 10.

²⁶ Isai. 6. 4.

²⁷ h ch. 3. 2.

²⁸ & 24. 17.

²⁹ Deut. 4. 11.

³⁰ 26. & 33. 2.

³¹ Judg. 5. 5.

³² i Gen. 15. 17.

³³ Ps. 144. 5.

³⁴ Rev. 16. 8.

³⁵ k Ps. 68. 8.

³⁶ Heb. 12. 26.

³⁷ l So ver. 13.

³⁸ m Neh. 9. 13.

³⁹ Ps. 81. 7.

⁴⁰ t Heb. contest.

⁴¹ So ver. 23.

⁴² n Comp. ch. 3. 6.

⁴³ 1 Sam. 6. 19.

⁴⁴ o Lev. 10. 3.

⁴⁵ p 2 Sam. 6. 8 (Heb.).

⁴⁶ q ver. 12.

⁴⁷ Comp. Josh. 3. 4.

Deut. 22. 22. Prov. 6. 29, 32. Mal. 3. 5. Rom. 2. 22.

Heb. 13. 4. Cited Matt. 5. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Lev. 19. 11. Cited

Matt. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. ch. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16-20. Cited Matt.

19. 18. Rom. 13. 9? Cited Rom. 7. 7. & 13. 9. Mic. 2. 2. Hab.

2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Acts 20. 33. Eph. 5. 3, 5. Heb. 13. 5. Job 31. 9.

Jer. 5. 8. Matt. 5. 28. Heb. 12. 18.

^a Gen. 15. 17 (Heb.). Compare Deut. 4. 12 marg. ^b ch. 19. 18. ^c Deut. 5. 27. & 18. 16. Gal. 3. 19, 20. Heb. 12. 19. ^d Deut. 5. 25. ^e 1 Sam. 12. 20. 18. 41. 10, 13. ^f Gen. 22. 1 (Heb.). Deut. 13. 3. ^g Deut. 4. 10. & 6. 2. & 10. 12. & 17. 19. & 28. 58. Prov. 3. 7. & 97. 2. Isai. 8. 13. ^h Deut. 4. 11. 1 Kin. 8. 12. So 2 Sam. 22. 10. Ps. 18. 9. & 97. 2 (Heb.). ⁱ Deut. 4. 36. Neh. 9. 13. ^k Comp. ch. 32. 31. 2 Kin. 17. 33. Ezek. 20. 39. Zeph. 1. 5. ^l Deut. 12. 5. 11. 21. & 14. 23. & 16. 6. 11. & 26. 2. So 1 Kin. 8. 43. & 9. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 6. & 7. 16. & 12. 13. Ezra 6. 12. Neh. 1. 9. Ps. 74. 7. Jer. 7. 10, 12. ^m Gen. 12. 2. Deut. 7. 13. ⁿ Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31. ^o Heb. *build them with hewn*. ^p 1 Kin. 5. 17. 1 Chr. 22. 2 (Heb.). 2 Kin. 5. 11 (Heb.).

XXI.

^a ch. 24. 3. 4. Deut. 4. 14. & 6. 1. ^b Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14. Comp. Lev. 25. 29-41. ^c Heb. *with his body*. ^d Deut. 15. 16, 17. ^e Heb. *saying shall say*. ^f ch. 12. 12 marg. & 22. 8, 9, 28 marg. ^g So Ps. 40. 6. ^h Neh. 5. 5. ⁱ ver. 2, 3. ^j Heb. *be evil in the eyes of*, &c. Gen. 28. 8. & 38. 10. ^k Now these *are* the judgments which thou shalt ^aset before them. ^b If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. If he came in ^cby himself, he shall go out by himself: if he *were* married, then his wife shall go out with him. If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. ^d And if the servant ^eshall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: then his master shall bring him unto the ^fjudges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall ^gbore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever. ^h And if a man ⁱsell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out ^jas the menservants do. If she ^kplease not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he

shall have no power, seeing he hath ^ldealt deceitfully with her. And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of ^mdaughters. If he take him another ⁿwife; her food, her raiment, ^oand her duty of ^pmarriage, shall he not diminish. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

^q He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. And ^rif a man lie not in wait, but God deliver ^shim into his hand; then ^tI will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. But if a man come ^upresumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; ^vthou shalt take him from mine altar, ^wthat he may die. And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely ^xput to death. And ^yhe that stealeth a man, and ^zselleth him, or if he be ^{aa}found in his hand, he shall surely be ^{ab}put to death. And ^{ac}he that ^{ad}curseth his father, or his mother, shall ^{ae}surely be put to death. And if men strive together, and one smite ^{af}another with a stone, or with ^{ag}his fist, and he die ^{ah}not, but keepeth ^{ai}his bed: if he rise again, and walk abroad ^{aj}upon his staff, then shall he that smote ^{ak}him be quit: only he shall pay ^{al}for ^{am}the loss of his time, and shall cause ^{an}him to be thoroughly ^{ao}healed. And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely ^{ap}punished. Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or ^{aq}two, he shall not be ^{ar}punished: for ^{as}he is his money. If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart ^{at}from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely ^{au}punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall ^{av}pay as ^{aw}the judges determine. And if ^{ax}any mischief follow, then thou shalt give ^{ay}life for life, ^{az}eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, ^{ba}burning for burning, ^{bb}wound for wound, ^{bc}stripe for stripe. And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go ^{bd}free for his eye's sake. And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

^{be} If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then ^{bf}the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox ^{bg}shall be quit.

But if the ox *were* wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

If there be laid on him ^ca sum of money, then he shall give *for* the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. If the ox shall push a manservant or a maid-servant; he shall give unto their master ^dthirty shekels of silver, and the ^eox shall be stoned. And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; the owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his. And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide. Or if it be known that the ox *hath* used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

XXII.

If a man shall steal an ox, or a ¹sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and ²four sheep for a sheep. If a thief be found ^bbreaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* ^cno blood be shed for him. If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall* be blood shed for him; *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be ^dsold for his theft. If the theft be certainly ^efound in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall ^frestore double.

If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution. If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution. If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; ^gif the thief be found, let him pay double. If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the ^hjudges, to see whether he have put his hand un-

to his neighbour's goods. For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost *thing*, which *another* chal-
length to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before ⁱthe judges; ⁱ ¹ver. 8. and whom ⁱthe judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*: then shall an ^koath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good. And ^lif it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. If it be ¹torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn. And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make *it* good. ¹⁵But if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* a hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

And ^mif a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall ⁿpay money according to the ^odowry of virgins. ^oThou shalt not suffer a witch to live. ^pWhosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death. ^qHe that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

^rThou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. ^sYe shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they ^tcry at all unto me, I will surely ^uhear their cry; and my ^vwrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and ^wyour wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

²If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury. ³If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down: for that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he ^hcrieth

^c ch. 30. 12.
Num. 35. 31.
32. Job 33.
24 and marg.
in the Heb.

^d Comp.
Zech. 11.
12. 13.
Matt. 26. 15.
Phil. 2. 7.
^e ver. 28.

¹ Or, goat.
See ch. 12. 3.
5. and ver. 4.
² 10 Heb. 1.
³ 2 Sam. 12.
6. Comp.
Prov. 6. 31.
Luke 19. 8.
⁴ Matt. 21.
43. Greek.
⁵ Num. 35.
27 marg.

^d ch. 21. 2.
^e ch. 21. 16.
^f Comp. ver.
1. 7.

^g ver. 4.

^h See ch. 21.
6. & ver. 9.
28.

¹ Gen. 31. 39.
² Deut. 22.
28. 29.
³ Heb. weigh.
Gen. 23. 16.
⁴ Gen. 34. 12.
⁵ Sam. 18. 25.
⁶ Deut. 18.
10. 11. So
Lev. 19. 26.
31. & 20. 27.
⁷ Sam. 28. 3.
9.
⁸ Lev. 18. 23.
& 20. 15.
⁹ Num. 25.
2. 7. 8.
Deut. 13. 1.
2. 5. 6. 9. 13.
14. 15.
& 17. 2. 3. 5.
¹⁰ Macc. 2. 24.
¹¹ ch. 23. 9.
Lev. 19. 33.
So Lev. 25.
35. Deut. 10.
18. 19.
Jer. 7. 6.
Zech. 7. 10.
Mal. 3. 5.
¹² Deut. 10. 18.
& 24. 17. &
27. 19. 1's. 91.
¹³ Isai. 1. 17.
23. & 10. 2.
Ezek. 22. 7.
Zech. 7. 10.
James 1. 27.
¹⁴ Job 34. 28.
& 35. 9. So
Deut. 15. 9.
& 24. 15.
Luke 18. 7.
¹⁵ ver. 27.
Ps. 18. 6.
& 145. 10.
So James 5. 4.
¹⁶ Ps. 69. 24.
¹⁷ Ps. 109. 9.
Iam. 5. 3.
¹⁸ Lev. 25. 35.
36. 37. Deut.
23. 19. 20.
Neh. 5. 7.
Ps. 15. 5.
Prov. 28. 8.
Ezek. 18. 8.
13. 17. & 22.
12.
¹⁹ Deut. 24. 6.
10. 13. 17.
Job 22. 6.
& 24. 3. 9.
Prov. 20. 16.
Ezek. 18. 7.
16.
Amos 2. 8.
So Prov. 22.
27.
²⁰ See ver. 23.

^c ch. 34. 6.
² Chr. 30. 9.
³ Neh. 9. 17.
⁴ Ps. 86. 15.
⁵ & 103. 8, &c.
⁶ See ch. 21.
⁷ 17. Comp.
⁸ 2 Sam. 19. 21.
⁹ Eccles. 10. 20.
¹⁰ Jude 8. Cited
¹¹ Acts 23. 5.
¹² Or, judges.
¹³ ver. 8, 9.
¹⁴ Heb. thy
¹⁵ fulness.
¹⁶ Heb. tear.
¹⁷ e ch. 13. 2.
¹⁸ So ch. 13. 12.
¹⁹ & 34. 19.
²⁰ Deut. 15. 19.
²¹ 8 Lev. 22. 27.
²² So ch. 19. 6.
²³ k Lev. 22. 8.
²⁴ Ezek. 4. 14.
²⁵ & 44. 31.

unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

Thou shalt not ^drevile the ^egods, nor ²⁸curse the ruler of thy people. Thou ²⁹shalt not delay to offer the first of ^fthy ripe fruits, and of thy ^gliquors: ^hthe firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. ⁱLikewise shalt thou do with ³⁰thine oxen, and with thy sheep: ^jseven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. And ³¹ye shall be ^kholy men unto me: ^lneither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of *beasts* in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

Thou shalt not ^mraise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an ⁿunrighteous witness. ^oThou shalt

not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou ^pspeak in a cause to decline after many to wrest ^qjudgment: neither shalt thou ^rcountenance a poor ³man in his cause. ^sIf thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ^tand wouldst forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him. ^uThou shalt not wrest ⁶the judgment of thy poor in his cause. ^vKeep thee far from a false matter; ⁷and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for ^wI will not justify the wicked. And ^xthou shalt take no gift: ⁸for the gift blindeth ^ythe wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. Also ⁹thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the ^zheart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

And ^{aa}six years thou shalt sow thy ¹⁰land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: but the seventh ^{ab}year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy ^{ac}oliveyard. ^{ad}Six ¹²days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed. And in all ^{ae}things that I have said unto you be ^{af}circumspect: and ^{ag}make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

Thou shalt not ^{ah}bow down to their gods, nor serve them, ^{ai}nor do after their works: ^{aj}but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down ^{ak}their images. And ye shall ^{al}serve the LORD your God, and ^{am}he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^{an}I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will ^{ao}fulfil. I will send ^{ap}my fear before thee, and will ^{aq}destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn ^{ar}their backs unto thee. And ^{as}I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and ^{at}the Hittite, from before thee. ^{au}I will

Three ^{av}times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. ^{aw}Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: ^{ax}and none shall appear before me empty: ^{ay}and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and ^{az}the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my ^{ba}sacrifice remain until the morning. ^{bb}The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. ^{bc}Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of him, and obey his voice, ^{bd}provoke him not; for he will ^{be}not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him. But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then ^{bf}I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ^{bg}an adversary unto thine adversaries. ^{bh}For mine Angel shall go before thee, and ^{bi}bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not ^{bj}bow down to their gods, nor serve them, ^{bk}nor do after their works: ^{bl}but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down ^{bm}their images. And ye shall ^{bn}serve the LORD your God, and ^{bo}he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^{bp}I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will ^{bo}fulfil. I will send ^{bp}my fear before thee, and will ^{bq}destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn ^{br}their backs unto thee. And ^{bs}I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and ^{bt}the Hittite, from before thee. ^{bu}I will

Three ^{av}times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. ^{aw}Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: ^{ax}and none shall appear before me empty: ^{ay}and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and ^{az}the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my ^{ba}sacrifice remain until the morning. ^{bb}The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. ^{bc}Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of him, and obey his voice, ^{bd}provoke him not; for he will ^{be}not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him. But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then ^{bf}I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ^{bg}an adversary unto thine adversaries. ^{bh}For mine Angel shall go before thee, and ^{bi}bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not ^{bj}bow down to their gods, nor serve them, ^{bk}nor do after their works: ^{bl}but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down ^{bm}their images. And ye shall ^{bn}serve the LORD your God, and ^{bo}he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^{bp}I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will ^{bo}fulfil. I will send ^{bp}my fear before thee, and will ^{bq}destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn ^{br}their backs unto thee. And ^{bs}I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and ^{bt}the Hittite, from before thee. ^{bu}I will

Three ^{av}times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. ^{aw}Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: ^{ax}and none shall appear before me empty: ^{ay}and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and ^{az}the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my ^{ba}sacrifice remain until the morning. ^{bb}The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. ^{bc}Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of him, and obey his voice, ^{bd}provoke him not; for he will ^{be}not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him. But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then ^{bf}I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ^{bg}an adversary unto thine adversaries. ^{bh}For mine Angel shall go before thee, and ^{bi}bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not ^{bj}bow down to their gods, nor serve them, ^{bk}nor do after their works: ^{bl}but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down ^{bm}their images. And ye shall ^{bn}serve the LORD your God, and ^{bo}he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^{bp}I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will ^{bo}fulfil. I will send ^{bp}my fear before thee, and will ^{bq}destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn ^{br}their backs unto thee. And ^{bs}I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and ^{bt}the Hittite, from before thee. ^{bu}I will

not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. By little and little I will drive³⁰ them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. And³¹ *I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will³² deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. ²Thou shalt make no³³ covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest³⁴ they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, ^ait will surely be a snare unto thee.

XXIV.

And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, ^aNadab, and Abihu, ^band seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off. And Moses ^calone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him. And Moses came and told the people ³all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered ^dwith one voice, and said, ^dAll the words which the LORD hath said will we do. And Moses ^ewrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve ^fpillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young ⁵men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed ^gpeace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. And Moses ^htook half of the blood, and put ⁱit in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. And he ⁷took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, ^jAll that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. ^kAnd Mo-⁸ses took the blood, and sprinkled ⁱit on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. Then ⁹went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they ¹⁰saw the God of Israel: and ^{there} was under his feet as it were a paved work of a ^lsapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in ^{his} clearness. And upon ^mthe nobles of the children of Israel he ⁿlaid not his hand: also they saw God, and did ^{eat} and drink. And the LORD said unto Moses, ¹²

⁵Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee ¹tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest ¹³teach them. And Moses rose up, and ¹⁴his minister Joshua: and Moses ^{went} up into the mount of God. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and ¹⁵Hur ^{are} with you: if any man ^yhave any matters to do, let ¹⁵him come unto them. And Moses went up into the mount, and ¹⁶a cloud covered the mount. And ^athe glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the ¹⁷midst of the cloud. And the sight of the glory of the LORD ^{was} like ^bde-
vouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and ^cMoses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²saying, ^aSpeak unto the children of Israel, that they ¹bring me an ¹offering: ^bof every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my ¹offer-
ing. And this ^{is} the ¹offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ¹fine linen, and goats' ⁵hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and ⁶badgers' skins, and shittim wood, ^coil for the light, ^dspices for anointing oil, and for ^esweet incense, ^fonyx stones, and stones to be set in the ^gephod, and in the ^hbreastplate. And let them make me a ¹sanctuary; that ⁱI may dwell amongst them. ^jAccording to all that I shew thee, ^{after} the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make ^{it}.
¹⁰ ^kAnd they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half ^{shall be} the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, ¹within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a ^mcrown of gold round about. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put ^{them} in the four ⁿcorners thereof; and two rings ^{shall be} in the one side of it, and two rings in ¹³the other side of it. And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and over-

^x Gen. 15. 18.
Num. 34. 3.
Deut. 11. 24.
Josh. 1. 4.
Comp. 1 Kin. 4. 21, 24.
^y Josh. 21. 44.
Judg. 1. 4.
& 11. 21.
^z ch. 34. 12, 15.
Deut. 7. 2.
^a ch. 34. 12.
Deut. 7. 16.
Judg. 2. 3.
Ps. 106. 36.
So Deut. 12.
30. Josh. 23. 13.

^a ch. 6. 23.
& 28. 1.
Lev. 10. 1, 2.
^b ver. 9.
Num. 11. 16.
^c ver. 13, 15, 18.

^d ver. 7.
ch. 19. 8.
Deut. 5. 27.
^e Deut. 31. 9.

^f Gen. 28. 18.
& 31. 45.
See ch. 23. 24.

^g ch. 20. 24.
& 32. 6, &c.
^h Heb. 9. 18, 19.

ⁱ ver. 3.
^k Cited
Heb. 9. 19, 20.
Comp. Heb. 13. 20.
^l Pet. 1. 2.

^m ver. 1.
Comp. Gen. 18. 2.
& 32. 30.
Judg. 13. 22.
Isai. 6. 1, 5 with ch. 33. 20, 23.
John 1. 18, &c.
ⁿ Ezek. 1. 26, & 10. 1.
^o Ps. 89. 44 (Heb.).
^p Isai. 41. 9 (Heb.).
^q ch. 19. 21.
^r Gen. 31. 54 & ch. 18. 12.

^s ver. 2, 15, 18.
^t ch. 31. 18.
& 32. 15, 16, Deut. 5. 22.

^u ch. 33. 11.
So 17. 9.
& 32. 17.
^v ver. 2.
See ch. 3. 1.

^x ch. 17. 10, 12.
^y See Gen. 37. 19 marg., for the Heb.
^z ch. 19. 9, 16.
So Matt. 17. 5.
^a ch. 16. 10.
Num. 14. 10.

^b So ch. 3. 2. & 19. 18.
Deut. 4. 36.
Heb. 12. 18, 29.

^c ch. 34. 28.
Deut. 9. 9.

XXV.

^a To ver. 8, ch. 35. 4-9.
^b Heb. take for me.
^c Or, heave offering.
See ch. 29. 27.
^d ch. 35. 5, 21, 29, & 36. 2.
Judg. 5. 2.
^e 1 Chr. 29. 5, 6, 9, 14, 17.
Ezra 1. 6, & 2. 68, & 3. 5, & 7. 16.
Neh. 11. 2.
So 2 Cor. 8. 12, & 9. 7.
^f Or, silk.
Gen. 41. 42.
ch. 26. 1, 31, 36, & 28. 39, &c.
^g ch. 27. 20.
^h ch. 30. 23.
ⁱ ch. 30. 7 marg.
& 31. 11.
^j See Gen. 2. 12.
^k ch. 28. 4, 6, 15.
^l Lev. 21. 12.
So ch. 36. 1, 3, 4.
Lev. 4. 6, & 10. 4.
Heb. 9. 1, 2.
^m ch. 29. 45.
ⁿ 1 Kin. 6. 13.
^o 2 Cor. 6. 16.
Rev. 21. 3.
^p ver. 40.
^q ch. 37. 1.
Deut. 10. 3.
Heb. 9. 4.
^r Gen. 6. 14 (Heb.).
^s ver. 24, 25.
ch. 30. 3, 4.
^t ch. 37. 3.
^u 1 Kin. 7. 30, in the Heb.

lay them with gold. And thou shalt put¹⁴ the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them. ^oThe staves shall be in the rings¹⁵ of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. And thou shalt put into the ark ^pthe¹⁶ Testimony which I shall give thee. And¹⁷ thou shalt make ^qa mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt¹⁸ make two cherubims of gold, of ^rbeaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. And make one¹⁹ cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ^sof the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. And ^tthe che-²⁰ rubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be. ^uAnd thou²¹ shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and ^vin the ark thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall give thee. And²² ^xthere I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from ^ybetween the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the Testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

^zTo ver. 29, ch. 37. 10—16. Comp. 1 Kin. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8. Heb. 9. 2.

^a ver. 11.

^b ch. 26. 29. & 30. 4. & 36. 34. & 37. 14, 27. & 38. 5.

^c Num. 4. 7. ^d Or, to pour out withal. ch. 37. 16. marg.

Comp. Num. 4. 7.

^e Lev. 24. 5, 6.

^f To ver. 39, ch. 37. 17—24. Comp. 1 Kin. 7. 49. Zech. 4. 2. Heb. 9. 2. Rev. 1. 12.

^zThou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a ^acrown of gold round about. And thou shalt make un-²⁴to it a border of a handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden ^acrown to the border thereof round about. And thou shalt make for it four²⁶ rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof. Over against the border shall²⁷ the rings be for ^bplaces of the staves to bear the table. And thou shalt make²⁸ the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. And thou shalt make²⁹ the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ^cto cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set upon³⁰ the table ^dshewbread before me alway.

^eAnd thou shalt make a candlestick³¹ of pure gold: of beaten work shall the

candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his³² flowers, shall be of the same. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:³³ three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their³⁴ flowers. And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that³⁵ proceed out of the candlestick. Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of³⁶ pure gold. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and ^fthey shall ^glight the lamps thereof, that they may³⁷ give light over against ^hit. And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes there-³⁸of, *shall be of* pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these³⁹ vessels. And ⁱlook that thou make ^jthem after their pattern, ^kwhich was shewed thee in the mount.

Moreover ^athou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined⁴⁰ linen, and ^bblue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims ^cof cunning work shalt thou make them. The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: *and* every one of the cur-⁴¹tains shall have one measure. The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall*⁴² *be* coupled one to another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.⁴³ Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops⁴⁴ may take hold one of another. And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.⁴⁵ And thou shalt make curtains of goats'

^f So Lev. 24. 3, 4.

^g Chr. 13. 11.

^h Or, cause to ascend.

ⁱ So ch. 27. 20.

^j & 30. 8.

^k & 40. 4, 25.

^l Lev. 24. 2.

^m marg.

ⁿ Num. 8. 2, 3.

^o Num. 8. 2.

^p Heb. the face of it.

^q ver. 9.

^r So ch. 26. 30.

^s & 27. 8.

^t Num. 8. 4.

^u 1 Chr. 28. 11.

^v 19. Acts 7. 44.

^w Cited

^x Heb. 8. 5.

^y Heb. which then wast caused to see.

^z XXVI.

^a To ver. 37,

^b ch. 36. 8—38.

^c See ch. 25. 4.

^d ver. 31, 36.

^e Heb.

^f the work of a cunning workman,

^g or, embroiderer.

^h So ver. 31.

ⁱ ch. 28. 6,

^j 15. & 36. 8,

^k 35. & 39. 3, 8.

hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make. The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: *and the eleven curtains shall be all* of one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle. And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board. Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward. And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons. And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards: and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. And they shall be eight

boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made: and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the Testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the Testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side. And thou shalt make a hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework. And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. And thou shalt make for it a grate of

¹ Or, covering. So ver. 7.

[†] Heb. in the remnant, or, surplusage.

^c ch. 25. 5.

[†] Heb. hands. So ver. 19. ch. 36. 22, 24.

[†] Heb. twinned. So ch. 36. 29.

^d See ch. 25. 27.

^e See ch. 25. 40.

^f ver. 1, 35. ch. 36. 35. Comp. Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 2, 3.

^g See ch. 16. 34.

^h See ch. 25. 21.

ⁱ ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9. 2. ^k ch. 40. 24.

^l ch. 27. 16. ^m ch. 25. 4. ver. 1, 31. ⁿ ch. 27. 16. & 28. 39. & 36. 37 marg. & 38. 18. Heb. 1. & 39. 29. So ch. 35. 35. & 38. 23. Judg. 5. 30.

XXVII. ^a To ver. 8. ch. 38. 1-7. Comp. Ezek. 43. 13.

^h Comp. Num. 16. 38.

^c ch. 25. 38 (Heb.). & 37. 23 (Heb.). Lev. 10. 1 (Heb.).

network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof. And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass. And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it. Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: ^das ^tit was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

^d See ch.

25, 40.

^t Heb.

he shewed.

^e To ver. 19,

ch. 38. 9—20.

And ^ethou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: and the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings of one ^fside of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And on the other ^fside shall be hangings, fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the court shall be a ^ghanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four. All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth [†]fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

^f Ezek. 41. 2, 26.

^g ch. 26. 36.

[†] Heb. fifty by fifty.

^h Lev. 24. 2.

[†] Heb. to ascend up. See ch.

25. 37.

^k ch. 26. 31, 33.

^k ch. 30. 8.

^l Sam. 3. 3.

^z Chr. 13. 11.

And ^hthou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp [†]to burn always. In the tabernacle of the congregation ⁱwithout the vail, which is before the Testimony, ^kAaron and his sons shall order it from

evening to morning before the LORD: ^lit shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

And take thou unto thee ^aAaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, ^beven Aaron, ^bNadab and Abihu, ²Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. And ^cthou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt speak unto all that are ^dwise hearted, ^ewhom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And these are the garments which they shall make; ^fa breastplate, and ^gan ephod, and ^ha robe, and ⁱa broidered coat, ⁱa mitre, and ⁱa girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And they shall take gold, and ^kblue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

⁶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of ^kblue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with ^mcunning work. It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together. And the [†]curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; ^{even} of gold, of ^kblue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And thou shalt take two ⁿonyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth. ^oWith the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and ^pAaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders ^qfor a memorial.

¹³ And thou shalt make ouches of gold; and two chains of pure gold ^rat the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

¹⁴ And thou shalt make two plates of pure gold, and engrave on them the names of the children of Israel: and thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold, and thou shalt put the two plates upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and ^pAaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders ^qfor a memorial.

¹⁵ And thou shalt make two plates of pure gold, and engrave on them the names of the children of Israel: and thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold, and thou shalt put the two plates upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and ^pAaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders ^qfor a memorial.

¹⁶ And thou shalt make two plates of pure gold, and engrave on them the names of the children of Israel: and thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold, and thou shalt put the two plates upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and ^pAaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders ^qfor a memorial.

¹ ch. 28. 43. & 29. 9, 28. & 30. 21.

² Lev. 3. 17.

³ & 10. 15.

⁴ & 16. 34. &

⁵ 17. 7. & 24. 9.

⁶ Num. 18. 8.

⁷ Heb. 23.

⁸ & 19. 21.

XXVIII.

^a Num. 18. 7.

^b Heb. 5. 4.

^c ch. 6. 23.

^d & 24. 1.

^e ver. 40.

^f So ch. 29. 5.

^g 29. & 31. 10.

^h & 39. 1, 2.

ⁱ Lev. 8. 7, 30.

^j Num. 20. 26.

^k 28.

^l ch. 31. 6. &

^m 35. 10, 25.

ⁿ & 36. 1.

^o ch. 31. 3.

^p & 35. 30, 31.

^q ver. 15.

^r ver. 6.

^s ver. 31.

^t ver. 39.

^u ch. 25. 4.

^v and marg.

^w ver. 6, 8, 15,

^x 39.

^y To ver. 14,

^z ch. 39. 2—7.

^{aa} See ch. 26. 1

^{ab} marg., 31. &

^{ac} ver. 15.

^{ad} Or, em-

^{ae} broidered.

^{af} So ver. 27, 28.

^{ag} ch. 29. 5.

^{ah} & 39. 5.

^{ai} Lev. 8. 7.

^{aj} See Gen.

^{ak} 2. 12 marg.

^{al} ver. 21.

^{am} Comp. Wisd.

^{an} 18. 24.

^{ao} ver. 29, 30.

^{ap} So Num.

^{aq} 16. 40. Josh.

^{ar} 4. 7.

^{as} Zech. 6. 14.

^{at} ver. 22, 24,

^{au} 25. & ch. 39.

^{av} 15.

^a To ver. 28.
ch. 39. 8—21.
¹ See ch. 26.
¹ marg.

And ^athou shalt make the breastplate ¹⁵ of judgment *with* ¹cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of ^kblue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. Foursquare it shall be ¹⁶ being doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof. ¹⁷ And thou shalt ¹set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first row shall be* a ¹⁸sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *shall be* the first row. And the second row *shall be* an ¹⁹emerald, ²⁰a sapphire, and a diamond. And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row ²¹a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their ²²inclosings. And the stones shall be with the names ²³of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes. And thou shalt make upon the ²⁴breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt ²⁵put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate. And the other two ends ²⁶of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it. And thou shalt make two rings ²⁷of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward. And two other rings ²⁸of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the ²⁹curious girdle of the ephod. And they shall bind the breastplate by ³⁰the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. ³¹ And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. And ³²thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in

^u Ezek. 28.
13. So
Rev. 21. 19,
20.
[†] Heb. fill
in it fillings
of stone. So
ch. 25. 7. &
31. 5.
& 35. 9, 27,
33. & 39. 10.
^{||} Or, ruby.
So ch. 39. 10.
^W See ch. 24.
10.
[†] Heb.
fillings.
So ch. 39. 13.

^x See ver. 8.

^y ver. 12, 30.

^z Lev. 8. 8.
Num. 27. 21.
Deut. 33. 8.
¹ Sam. 28. 6.
Ezra 2. 63.
Neh. 7. 65.
Comp. 1 Sam.
23. 9. & 30. 7.

before the LORD: ^aand Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

³¹ And ^bthou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, ^cthat it be not rent. And *beneath* upon the ³²hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about. ³³ And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not. And thou shalt make ^ea plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, ³⁴HOLINESS TO THE LORD. And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the ^hmitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may ⁱbear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be ^kaccepted before the LORD. ³⁵ And thou shalt ¹embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make ³⁶the girdle of ^mneedlework. ³⁷ And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them ¹girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, ³⁸for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt ²anoint them, and ³consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt make them ⁴linen breeches to cover ⁵their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall ⁶reach: and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near ⁷unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they ⁸bear not iniquity, and die: ⁹it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

^a ver. 29.

^b To ver. 37.
ch. 39. 22—
31. ver. 4.

^c Comp. John
19. 23.

^{||} Or, skirts.
So ver. 34.
ch. 39. 24, 25,
26.

^d Eccles. 45.
9—12.

^e Lev. 8. 9.
So Zech. 14.
20.
^f ver. 21.
^g ch. 15. 11.

^b ver. 4.

[†] Lev. 10. 17.
Num. 18. 1.
So Lev. 22.
9. Isai.
53. 11. Ezek.
4. 5, 6.
John 1. 29.
Heb. 9. 28.
¹ Pet. 2. 24.
Compare
ver. 43.
^k Lev. 1. 4.
& 22. 27.
& 23. 11.
Isai. 56. 7.
¹ ver. 4, 5.
^m ch. 26. 36.
ⁿ ch. 39. 27,
28, 29, 41.
So Ezek.
44. 17, 18.
^o ver. 2.
^p ch. 29. 7. &
30. 30. & 40.
15. Lev. 10. 7.
[†] Heb. fill
their hand.
So ch. 29. 9
marg.,
29, 33, 35.
& ch. 32. 29
marg.
Num. 3. 3.
4. ch. 39. 28.
Lev. 6. 10.
& 16. 4. So
Ezek. 44. 18.
[†] Heb. flesh
of their na-
kedness.
[†] Heb. be.
^r ch. 20. 26.
^s Lev. 5. 1,
17. & 20. 19.
^t See ch. 27.
21.

XXIX.

And this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: ^aTake one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, and ^bunleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ^cand shalt wash them with water. ^dAnd thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with ^ethe curious girdle of the ephod: ^fand thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. Then shalt thou take ^gthe anointing oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him. And ^hthou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. And thou shalt gird them ⁱwith girdles, Aaron and his sons, and ^jput the bonnets on them: and ^kthe priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt ^lconsecrate Aaron and his sons. And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and ^mAaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, ⁿby the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And thou ^oshalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon ^pthe horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar. And thou shalt take all ^qthe fat that covereth the inwards, and ^rthe caul that *is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire ^swithout the camp: *it is* a sin offering. ^tThou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall ^uput their hands upon the head of the ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar. And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* ^vunto his pieces, and ^wunto his head. And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar:

^a Lev. 8. 2. & 9. 2.

^b Lev. 2. 4. & 6. 20, 21, 22.

^c ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. So Heb. 10. 22. ^d ch. 28. 2, 4, &c.

^e See ch. 28. 8 and marg.

^f ch. 28. 36, 37. Lev. 8. 9. & 21. 12.

Comp. Num. 6. 7.

^g ver. 21. ch. 28. 41. & 30. 25, 30. Lev.

8. 12, 30. & 10. 7. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

^h Lev. 8. 13. 1 ch. 28. 4, 39.

ⁱ Heb. *bind*. So Lev. 8. 13.

^k See ch. 27. 21. So Num. 18. 7.

^l Heb. *fill the hand of*.

So ver. 29, 33, 35. Heb. ch. 28. 41.

^m & 32. 29. Lev. 8. 33.

ⁿ & 16. 32. & 21. 10.

^o Ezek. 43. 26. 1 ver. 15, 19.

See Lev. 1. 4. ^p Lev. 8. 15.

^q ch. 27. 2. So ch. 30. 2.

^r ver. 22. Lev. 3. 3

& marg. ^s It seemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew Doctors, to be the midriff.

So Lev. 3. 4. ^t Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Num. 19. 3, 5.

Heb. 13. 11. ^u ver. 1. Lev. 8. 18.

^v ver. 10, 19.

^w Or, upon. Comp. Lev. 8. 20.

it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: *it is* a ^xsweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ^yAnd thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall ^zput their hands upon the head of the ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the *right* ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of ^{aa}the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and ^{ab}the fat that covereth the inwards, and the ^{ac}caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for *it is* a ram of ^{ad}consecration: ^{ae}and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD: and thou shalt ^{af}put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt ^{ag}wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD. ^{ah}And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecrations, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part. And thou shalt sanctify ^{ai}the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the ^{aj}heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even of that which is* for Aaron, and of *that which is* for his sons: and it shall be Aaron's and his sons' ^{ak}by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for *it is* a heave offering: and it shall be a heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD. And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, ^{al}to be anointed therein, and to be ^{am}consecrated in them. And ^{an}that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on

^x See Gen. 8. 21 and marg. ver. 25, 41. ^y ver. 1. Lev. 8. 22. ^z ver. 10, 15.

^{aa} See ver. 7.

^{ab} See ver. 13 and marg.

^{ad} ver. 26, 27, 31, 34. Lev. 7. 37. & 8. 28, 31, 33. ^{ae} ver. 2. 3. Lev. 8. 26.

^{af} Comp. ch. 28. 41.

^{ag} Or, *shake to and fro*.

So ver. 26, 27. Lev. 7. 30.

^{ah} & 8. 27, 29. & 9. 21. & 14. 12. & 23. 11.

Num. 5. 25. & 6. 20.

^{ai} ver. 18, 41. Lev. 6. 22. & 8. 28.

^{aj} Lev. 7. 31, 34. & 8. 29.

& 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 11, 18.

^{ak} ver. 28. ch. 25. 2, 3.

Lev. 7. 32. & 10. 15.

Num. 18. 11.

^{al} See ch. 27. 21.

^{am} Num. 18. 8.

^{an} See ver. 9 marg.

^{ao} Heb. *he of his sons*.

^{ap} Num. 20. 28.

¹ Lev. 8. 35. ⁱseven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place*. And thou shalt ³¹ take the ram of the consecration, and ^kseethe his flesh in the holy place. And ³² Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the ^lbread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And ^mthey shall eat ³³ those *things* wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: ⁿbut a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy. And if ^{ought} ³⁴ of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then ^othou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy. And thus shalt thou do unto ³⁵ Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: ^pseven days shalt thou consecrate them.

^q Lev. 8. 33, 34. 35. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock ³⁶ for ^qa sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, ^rand thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. Seven ³⁷ days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; ^sand it shall be an altar most holy: ^twhatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer ³⁸ upon the altar; ^utwo lambs of the first year ^wday by day continually. The one ³⁹ lamb thou shalt offer ^xin the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: and with the one lamb a tenth ⁴⁰ deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth ^{part} of a hin of wine *for* a drink offering. And the other lamb thou shalt ⁴¹ offer at even, *and* shalt do thereto according to the ^ymeat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a ^zsweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. *This shall* ⁴² *be* ^aa continual burnt offering throughout your generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: ^bwhere I will meet you, to speak there unto thee. And there I will meet ⁴³ with the children of Israel, and ^{the} tabernacle ^cshall be sanctified by my glory. And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ^dsanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office. And ⁴⁵ ^eI will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. And they ⁴⁶ shall know that ^fI *am* the LORD their

God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

And thou shalt make ^aan altar to burn ^{XXX.} incense upon: *of* shittim wood shalt thou ^bmake it. A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns ³ thereof *shall be* ^bof the same. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the ^{top} thereof, and the ^tsides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a ^ccrown of gold round ⁴about. And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two ^{corners} thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it*; and they shall be for ^dplaces for the staves to bear it ⁵withal. And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with ⁶gold. And thou shalt put it before the vail that *is* by the ark of the Testimony, before the ^emercy seat that *is* over the Testimony, where I will meet with thee. ⁷And Aaron shall burn thereon ^tsweet incense every morning: when ^fhe dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. ⁸And when Aaron ^{lighteth} the lamps ^{at} even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. Ye shall offer no ^gstrange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye ¹⁰pour drink offering thereon. And ^hAaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood ⁱof the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^kWhen thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after ^ltheir number, then shall they give every man ^aa ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when ^mthou numberest them; that there be no ⁿplague amongst them, when ^{thou} numberest them. This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (^oa shekel *is* twenty gerahs;) ^oa half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD. Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an ¹⁵offering unto the LORD. The rich shall not ^pgive more, and the poor shall not ^qgive less than half a shekel, when ^rthey

^a ch. 37. 25. & 40. 5. Lev. 4. 7. Rev. 8. 3. See ver. 7, 8.

^b ch. 27. 2. ^t Heb. roof. ^t Heb. walls. So ch. 37. 26.

^c ver. 4. ch. 25. 11.

^t Heb. ribs. So ch. 25. 14. & 26. 26, 27. & 37. 27. (Heb.) ^u See ch. 25. 27.

^e ch. 25. 21, 22.

^f Heb. incense of spices.

So ch. 25. 6. & 31. 11. & 37. 29.

& 40. 27. So ver. 34.

¹ Sam. 2. 28. ² Chr. 23. 13.

Luke 1. 9. ³ See ch. 27. 21.

⁴ Or, setteth up.

Heb. causeth to ascend.

So ch. 25. 37. & 27. 20.

⁵ Heb. between the two evens.

See ch. 12. 6.

⁶ So Lev. 10. 1.

⁷ Lev. 16. 18. & 23. 27.

⁸ ch. 29. 36. & ch. 38. 25.

Num. 1. 2. & 26. 2.

⁹ Sam. 24. 2. ¹⁰ Heb. them that are to be numbered.

¹¹ So ver. 15. 16.

Num. 31. 50. Job 33. 24. & 36. 18.

¹² Ps. 49. 7. ¹³ So ch. 12. 13. ¹⁴ Sam. 24. 15.

¹⁵ Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. & 18. 10.

Ezek. 45. 12. ¹⁶ ch. 38. 26. Matt. 17. 24.

¹⁷ Heb. multiply. ¹⁸ Heb. diminish.

give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls. And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: when they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD: so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels, and of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive a hin: and thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be a holy anointing oil. And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the Testimony, and the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. Whosoever

compoundeth any like it, or whosoever

putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight: and thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy: and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD. Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; the tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the Testimony, and the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle, and the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot, and the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, and the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am

P ver. 16.
So ver. 12.

q ch. 38.
25-31.

r ch. 28. 12.
& 39. 7.
Num. 16. 40.

s ch. 38. 8.
Comp. 1 Kin.
7. 38.

t ch. 40. 7.
30.

u ch. 40. 31.
32. Ps. 26. 6.

w See ch. 27.
21.

x Cant. 4. 14.
Ezek. 27. 22
(Heb.).
y Ps. 45. 8.
Prov. 7. 17.
z Prov. 7. 17.
Cant. 4. 14.
a Cant. 4. 14.
Jer. 6. 20
(Heb.).
Ezek. 27. 19.
b ch. 29. 40.

|| Or,
perfumer.
So ver. 35.
ch. 37. 29.
c ch. 37. 29.
So Num. 35.
25. Ps. 89. 20.
& 133. 2.
d So ch. 40.
q Lev. 8. 10.
Num. 7. 1.

e ch. 29. 37.
f See ch. 29.
7.

g ver. 25, 37.
h ver. 38.

i ver. 38.
Gen. 17. 14.
ch. 12. 15.

& 31. 14.
Lev. 7. 20, 21,
25, 27. & 17.
4, 9, 10, & c.
& 18. 29.

& 19. 8. &
20. 3, 5, 6, 18.
& 22. 3.

& 23. 29.
k ver. 7.
ch. 25. 6.
& 37. 29.

l ver. 25.
m Heb. salted.
Comp. Lev.
2. 13.

n ch. 29. 42.
o ver. 10, 29.
See ch. 40.
10 marg.

p ver. 32.

p ver. 33.

XXXI.

a ch. 35. 30.
& 36. 1.
b Chr. 2. 20.
c ch. 17. 10,
12.
d ch. 35. 31.
So 1 Kin. 7.
14.

e ch. 35. 34.

f See ch. 28.
3.

g ch. 36.
8-38.

h ch. 37.
1-5.
i ch. 37. 6-9.
j Heb.

k vessels.
So ch. 30. 27.
& 39. 33.

l ch. 37.
10-16.

m ch. 37.
17-24.

n ch. 37.
25-28.

o ch. 38.

p ch. 38. 8.
q ch. 35. 19.
& 39. 1, 41.
Comp. Num.

r ch. 30. 25.
s ch. 30. 25.
t ch. 37. 29.

u ch. 30. 7.
v ch. 20. 8.
& 23. 12.

w ch. 35. 2.
x Lev. 19. 3.
y Deut. 5. 12.
z Jer. 17. 22.
Ezek. 20. 12,
20. & 44. 24.

the LORD that doth sanctify you. Ye ¹⁴ shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: *every* one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for ^awhosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

^a ch. 35. 2.
Num. 15. 35.

¹ See ch. 20.

² Gen. 2. 2.
ch. 16. 23.
& 20. 10.

³ Heb.
holiness.

⁴ So ver. 10, 14.
ch. 16. 23. &
30. 25, 32, 35,
37, &c.

⁵ ver. 13.
Ezek. 20. 12,
20.

⁶ Gen. 1. 31.
& 2. 2.

⁷ ch. 24. 12.
& 32. 15, 16.
Deut. 4. 13.
& 5. 22.
& 9. 10, 11.
Comp.
2 Cor. 3. 3.

XXXII.

^a ch. 24. 18.
Deut. 9. 9.

^b Cited
Acts 7. 40.
^c ch. 13. 21.

^d Judg. 8.
24-27.

^e ver. 8.
Deut. 9. 16.
Neh. 9. 18.
Ps. 106. 19.
Acts 7. 41.
So Judg. 17.
3. 4. ¹ Kin.
12. 28.

^f So Lev. 23.
2. 4, 21, 37.
2 Kin. 10. 20.

^g Cited
¹ Cor. 10. 7.
^h Gen. 26. 8.
& 39. 14. ¹⁷
(Heb.).
ⁱ Deut. 9. 8, ¹
12.

^j Gen. 6. 11,
12. Deut. 4.
16. & 32. 5.
Judg. 2. 19.
Hos. 9. 9.
^k ch. 20. 3,
4. 23.
Deut. 9. 16.

¹ Six days may work be done; but in the ¹⁵ ¹¹seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, ¹holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of ¹⁶ Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, ¹⁷ for a perpetual covenant. It *is* ^aa sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for ¹⁸in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed. And he ¹⁸ gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, ²two tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

And when the people saw that Moses ^adelayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, ^bUp, make us gods, which shall ^cgo before us; for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And Aaron said unto ² them, Break off the ^dgolden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me. And all the people ³ brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron. ^eAnd he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a ^emolten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron saw ⁵ it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made ^fproclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD. And they ⁶ rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the ^gpeople sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to ^hplay.

And the LORD said unto Moses, ⁱGo, ⁷ get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, ⁸ have corrupted *themselves*: they have turned ⁸ aside quickly out of the way which ^kI commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said,

¹These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

And the LORD said unto Moses, ⁹I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people: now therefore ¹⁰let me alone, that ¹⁰my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and ¹¹I will make of thee a great nation. ¹¹And Moses besought ¹¹the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with ¹²a mighty hand? ¹²Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and ¹³repent of *this* evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou ¹⁴swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, ¹⁴I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit ¹⁵it for ever. And the LORD ¹⁵repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

And ¹⁵Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the Testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other ¹⁶were they written. And the ¹⁶tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the ¹⁷tables. And when ¹⁷Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp. And he said, ¹⁸It is not the voice of *them that* ¹⁸shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* ¹⁹cry for ¹⁹being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* ²⁰sing do I hear. And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that ²¹he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the ²²mount. And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*. And Moses said unto Aaron, ²³What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought *so* great a ²⁴sin upon them? And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: ²⁵thou

¹ ver. 4.

^m ch. 33. 3,
5. & 34. 9.
Deut. 9. 6, 13.
& 31. 27.
ⁿ Chr. 30. 8.
Acts 7. 51.
So Isai. 43. 4.
^o Comp.
Deut. 9. 14.
^p ch. 22. 24.
^q So Num.
14. 12.
^r Comp.
Deut. 9. 18,
26-29.
Ps. 74. 1, 2,
& 106. 23.
^s Heb.
the face of the LORD.
So 1 Sam. 13. 12 marg.
^t Kin. 13. 4 (Heb.).
Jer. 26. 19 marg. Dan. 9. 13 marg.
^u Num. 14. 13.
So Deut. 32. 27.

^v ver. 14.
See Gen. 6. 6.
^w Gen. 22. 16.
Heb. 6. 13.
^x Gen. 12. 7.
& 13. 15.
& 15. 7, 18.
& 26. 4.
& 28. 13.
& 35. 11, 12.
& 48. 16.
^y ver. 12.
Ps. 106. 45.
So 1 Chr. 21. 15. Jer. 18. 8.
& 26. 13, 19.
Jonah 3. 10.
& 4. 2.
^z Deut. 9. 15.

^{aa} ch. 31. 18.

^{ab} ch. 17. 9.
& 24. 13.
& 33. 11.

^{ac} Jer. 51. 14 marg. (Heb.).
^{ad} Heb. weakness.
Comp. Joel 3. 10.

^{ae} Deut. 9. 16, 17, 21.

^{af} So Gen. 20. 9.
^{ag} Comp. ch. 14. 11. & 15. 24. & 16. 2, 20. & 17. 2, 4.

^e ver. 1.^f ver. 2—4.

^g 2 Chr. 28.
19.
^h Heb. *those that rose up against them.*

ⁱ Comp.
Num. 25. 5.
Deut. 33. 9.
^j Comp.
Num. 25. 11,
12, 13.
Deut. 13.
6—11.
Zech. 13. 3.
Matt. 10. 37.
^k Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, &c.*

^l Heb. *Fill your hands.*
See ch. 28. 41
marg.
^k ver. 21, 32.
So 1 Sam. 12.
20.
12 Sam. 16.
12. Amos 5.
15 (Heb.).
^m Num. 25.
13.
ⁿ Deut. 9. 18?
^o ch. 20. 23.
^p Compare
Gen. 30. 27.
^q So Rom. 9.
3.
^r Ps. 56. 8.
& 69. 28.
& 139. 16.
Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
Rev. 3. 5.
& 13. 8. &
17. 8. & 20.
12. 15. & 21.
27. & 22. 19.
^s So Ezek.
18. 4. 20.
^t ch. 33. 2, 3.
See ch. 14.
19.

XXXIII.

^a ch. 32. 7.

^b Gen. 12. 7,
&c.
ch. 32. 13.

knowest the people, that they *are set* on mischief. For they said unto me, ^eMake us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And I said unto them, ^fWhosoever hath *any* gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf. And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked; (for Aaron ^ghad made them naked unto *their* shame amongst ^htheir enemies;) then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD's side? let *him* come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ⁱslay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. ^jFor Moses had said, ^kConsecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing *this* day.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, ^kYe have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; ^lperadventure I shall ^mmake an atonement for your sin. And Moses ⁿreturned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have ^omade them gods of gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin^p; and if not, ^qblot me, I pray thee, ^rout of thy book which thou hast written. And the LORD said unto Moses, ^sWhosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: ^tbehold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them. And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou ^aand the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ^bUnto thy seed

will I give it: and I will send ^can angel before thee; ^dand I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: ^eunto a land flowing with milk and honey: ^ffor I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a ^gstiffnecked people: lest ^hI consume thee in the way. And when the people heard these evil tidings, ⁱthey mourned: ^kand no man did put on him his ornaments. ^lFor the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, ^mYe *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in ⁿa moment, and ^oconsume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, ^oand called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which ^psought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the Congregation, which ^qwas without the camp. And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man ^rat his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle. And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the ^rcloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, ^sand the LORD ^ttalked with Moses. And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and ^uworshipped, every man *in* his tent door. And ^vthe LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but ^whis servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

And Moses said unto the LORD, See, ^xthou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, ^yI know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, ^zif I have found grace in thy sight, ^ashew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* ^bthy people. And he said, ^cMy presence shall go *with* thee, and I will give thee ^drest. And he

^c ch. 32. 34.
^d See ch. 13.
5.

^e See ch. 3. 8.
^f ver. 15—17.
^g See ch. 32. 9.

^h ch. 32. 10.
Num. 16. 21,
25.
ⁱ Num. 14. 39.
^k Comp.
Ezek. 24. 17,
23. & 26. 16.

^l ver. 3.
^m Num. 16.
21.
ⁿ ch. 32. 12.

^o ch. 29. 42,
43.

^p 1 Chr. 16.
10.
^q Ps. 40. 16.

^r So Num.
16. 27.

^r ch. 13. 21,
&c.
Comp.
Ps. 99. 7.

^s ch. 4. 31. &
12. 27. & 34. 8.
^t So Num.

12. 8. Deut.
34. 10. See
Gen. 32. 30.

^u ch. 17. 9. &
24. 13. & 32.
17.

^x ch. 32. 34.

^y ver. 17.
^z ver. 12, 16,
17.

^a Ps. 25. 4
& 119. 33.
^b Deut. 9. 29.
So Joel 2. 17.
^c ch. 40.

34—38. So
Isai. 63. 9.
^d Deut. 3. 20.

Josh. 21. 44
& 22. 4. & 23.
1. Ps. 95. 11.

^o ver. 1—3. said unto him, ^eIf thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence. For ¹⁶ wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? ^f*is it* not in that thou goest with us? so ^gshall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth. And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for ^hthou hast found grace in my sight, and ⁱI know thee by name. And he said, I ¹⁸ beseech thee, shew me ^kthy glory. And ¹⁹ he said, I will make all ^lmy goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; ^mand will be ⁿgracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And ²⁰ he said, Thou canst not see my face: for ^othere shall no man see me, and live. And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a ²¹ place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: and it shall come to pass, while ²² my glory passeth by, that I will put thee ^pin a cleft of the rock, and will ^qcover thee with my hand while I pass by: and I will take away mine hand, and ²³ thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall ^rnot be seen.

XXXIV.

And the LORD said unto Moses, ^aHew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: ^band I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, ^cwhich thou brakest. And be ² ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me ^din the top of the mount. And no man shall ^ecome up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. And he hewed two tables of ⁴ stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone. And the LORD ⁵ descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and ^fproclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by ⁶ before him, and proclaimed, ^gThe LORD, The LORD God, merciful and ^hgracious, longsuffering, and abundant in ⁱgoodness and ^jtruth, ^kkeeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and ^lthat will by no means clear *the guilty*: visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon

the children's children, unto the third ^mand to the fourth *generation*. And Moses made haste, and ⁿbowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, ^olet my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us; for ^pit is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for ^qthine inheritance. And he said, Behold, ^rI make a covenant: before all thy people I will ^sdo marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou ^tart shall see the work of the LORD: for it ^uis a terrible thing that I will do with thee. ¹¹ Observe thou that which I command thee *this* day: behold, ^vI drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. ^xTake heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for ^ya snare in the midst of thee: but ye shall ^zdestroy their altars, break their ^{aa}images, and ^{ab}cut down their groves: for thou shalt worship ^bno other god: for the LORD, whose ^cname is Jealous, is a ¹⁵ jealous God: ^dlest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they ^ego a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and ^fone ^gcall thee, and thou ^heat of his sacrifice; and thou take of ⁱtheir daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters ^kgo a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. ¹⁷ Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. ¹⁸ The feast of ^munleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the ⁿmonth Abib thou camest out from Egypt. ^oAll that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling amongst thy cattle, *whether* ox or ^psheep, *that is* male. But ^qthe firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ^rlamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me ^sempty. ^tSix days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: ^uin earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. ^vAnd thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering *at* the

^{ch. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 10, 13.}

† Heb. *revolution of the year.*
 † ch. 23. 14, 17.
 Deut. 16. 16.
 † ch. 15. 9
 Deut. 4. 38
 (Heb.).
 So Deut. 7. 1.
 Ps. 78. 55. &
 80. 8.
 † Deut. 12.
 20. & 19. 8.
 † Prov. 16. 7.
 † ch. 23. 18.
 † ch. 12. 10.
 † See ch. 23.
 19.
 † ch. 23. 19.
 Deut. 14. 21.
 † ver. 10.
 † ch. 24. 18.
 Deut. 9. 9.
 18.
 † ver. 1.
 Deut. 10. 2,
 4.
 † Heb. *words.*
 So Deut. 4.
 13.
 † ch. 32. 15.
 † ver. 30, 35
 only.
 So 2 Cor. 3. 7.
 Comp.
 Matt. 17. 2.
 † So ch. 24. 3.
 † ver. 34, 35
 only.
 So 2 Cor. 3.
 13.
 † 2 Cor. 3. 16.

† year's end. †Thrice in the year shall²³ all your men children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel. For I²⁴ will †cast out the nations before thee, and †enlarge thy borders: †neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year. †Thou shalt²⁵ not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; †neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. †The first of the firstfruits of²⁶ thy land thou shalt bring *unto* the house of the LORD thy God. †Thou shalt not see²⁷ thee a kid in his mother's milk. And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words †I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. †And he was²⁸ there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And †he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten †commandments.

And it came to pass, when Moses²⁹ came down from mount Sinai with the †two tables of Testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face †shone while he talked with him. And when Aaron and all the children of³⁰ Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. And Moses called unto³¹ them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them. And after-³² ward all the children of Israel came nigh: and †he gave them in command-³³ ment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. And *till* Moses³⁴ had done speaking with them, he put †a vail on his face. But †when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel *that* which he was commanded. And the children of Israel³⁵ saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

XXXV.

And Moses gathered all the congrega-
 tion of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, †These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them. †Six days shall² work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you †a holy day, a

sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

†Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your³ habitations upon the sabbath day. And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, †This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded,⁴ saying, Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,⁵ and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, and oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, and onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate. And †every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all⁶ that the LORD hath commanded; †the tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets, †the ark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat,⁷ and †the vail of the covering, †the table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and †the shewbread, †the candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with †the oil for the light, †and the incense altar and his staves, †and the anointing oil, and †the sweet incense, and †the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle, †the altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, †the laver and his foot, †the hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court, †the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and †their cords, †the clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. And they came, every one †whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought †bracelets, and †earrings, and rings, and †tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto

† ch. 16. 23.

† To ver. 9,
 ch. 25. 1—7.

† See ch. 28.
 3.

† ch. 26.
 1—30.

† ch. 25.
 10—16.

† ch. 26. 31,
 33. & 39. 34.
 & 40. 3. 21.
 Num. 4. 5.

† ch. 25.
 23—29.

† ch. 25. 30.
 1 ch. 25.

† ch. 25.
 31—39.

† ch. 27. 20.
 1 ch. 30.

† ch. 30.
 23—33.

† ch. 30.
 34—38.

† ch. 26. 36.
 1 ch. 27. 1—8.

† ch. 30.
 18—21.

† ch. 27.
 9—17.

† ch. 27. 19.
 † ch. 39. 40.

† ch. 31. 10.
 & 39. 1, 4, 11.

† ver. 26.
 ch. 36. 2.
 So ch. 25. 2.
 ver. 5, 22, 29.

† 2 Kin. 19. 28.
 Isai. 37. 29.
 Ezek. 19. 4.
 9 marg. & 29.
 4 in the Heb.
 † See Gen.

24. 22.
 † Num. 31.
 50.

^d ver. 24. the LORD. And every man, ^dwith whom ²³ was found ^eblue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*. Every one that did offer ²⁴ an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

^f See ch. 28. 3. And all the women that were ^fwise ²⁵ hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had ^gspun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen. And all the women ²⁶

^h whose heart stirred them up in wisdom ^h spun goats' *hair*. And ⁱ the rulers ²⁷ brought ^konyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; ^l and ^mspice, and oil for the light, ²⁸ and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. The children of Israel ²⁹

brought a ⁿ willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all *manner* of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

And Moses said unto the children of ³⁰ Israel, See, ^o the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and he ³¹ hath filled him *with* the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all *manner* of workmanship; and to devise curious works, to ³² work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, ³³ and in carving of wood, to make any *manner* of cunning work. And he hath ³⁴ put in his heart that *he* may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he ³⁵ filled *with* wisdom of heart, to work all *manner* of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and ^q of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and ^r of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

XXXVI. Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, ^a and every ^a wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all *manner* of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded. And Moses called Bezaleel ² and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one ^b whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to

do it: and they received of Moses all ^c the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him ^d free offerings ⁴ every morning. And all the wise *men*, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work ⁵ which they made; and they spake unto Moses, saying, ^e The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to ⁶ make. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. ⁷ For the stuff *they had* was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

⁸ And every wise hearted *man* among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work made ⁹ *he* them. The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains ¹⁰ *were* all of one size. And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one ¹¹ unto another. And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second. ¹² Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to ¹³ another. And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became ¹⁴ one tabernacle. And he made curtains of goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. ¹⁵ The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* ¹⁶ of one size. And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by ¹⁷ themselves. And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which ¹⁸ coupled the second. And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent to ¹⁹ gether, that *it* might be one. And he made a covering for the tent of rams'

^d ver. 24.
¹ Chr. 29. 8.
^e ch. 25. 4, 5.
^{ver.} 6, 7.

^g So 2 Kin. 23. 7.
^{Prov.} 31. 19, 22, 24.

^h ver. 21.
¹ Chr. 29. 6.
^{Ezra} 2. 68.
^k See Gen. 2. 12.

^l ch. 30. 23.
^m So ver. 8.

ⁿ ver. 21.
^{ch.} 36. 3.
¹ Chr. 29. 9.

^o To ver. 34.
^{ch.} 31. 2—6.

^p ver. 31.
^{ch.} 31. 3, 6.
^{So} 1 Kin. 7. 14.
² Chr. 2. 14.
^q See ch. 26. 36.
^r ch. 28. 32.

^a See ch. 28. 3.

^b See ch. 35. 21.

^c ver. 6.
^{ch.} 35. 24.

^d See ch. 35. 29.

^e So 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.

^f To ver. 19.
^{ch.} 26. 1—14.

skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above *that*. ^gAnd he made ²⁰boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up. The length of a board *was* ²¹ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half. One board had ²²two tenons, ^hequally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. And he made ²³boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: and forty ²⁴sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons. And for the other side of the tabernacle, ²⁵*which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards, and their forty ²⁶sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. And ²⁸two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. And ²⁹they were ⁱcoupled beneath, and ⁱcoupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. And there were eight ³⁰boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, ⁱunder every board two sockets. And he made bars ⁱof shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the ³²boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward. And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other. And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

^kAnd he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work. And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. And he made a hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, ⁱof needlework; and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their ^lchapiters and their ^lfillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brass.

XXXVII. And Bezaleel made ^athe ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the

height of it: and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a ³crown of gold to it round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. And he made the ^bmercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, ^lon the two ends of the mercy seat; one cherub ^lon the end on this side, and another cherub ^lon the other end on that side: ^bout of the mercy seat made he the cherubims upon the two ends thereof. And the cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

^cAnd he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about. Also he made thereunto a border of a handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof. Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and *his* covers ^lto cover withal, of pure gold.

^dAnd he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same: and six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another

^g To ver. 34, ch. 26. 15—29.

^h Comp. ch. 26. 17 (Heb.).

ⁱ Heb. twinned. So ch. 26. 24.
^j Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board.
Comp. ch. 26. 25.
^k ver. 20. ch. 25. 28. & 30. 5, &c.

^k To ver. 38, ch. 26. 31—37.

^l Heb. the work of a needleworker, or, embroiderer. See ch. 26. 36 marg.
^m ch. 38. 17, 19, 28.
ⁿ ch. 27. 10, 11, 17, & 38. 10, 19, 28.

^a To ver. 9, ch. 25. 10—20.

^l Or, out of, &c.

^l Or, out of, &c.
^b See ch. 25. 19 marg.

^c To ver. 16, ch. 25. 23—29.

^l Or, to four out withal. So ch. 25. 29.
^d To ver. 24, ch. 25. 31—39.

branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick *were* 20 four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers: and a knop under two 21 branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it. Their knops and their branches were of 22 the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold. And he made his seven 23 lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold. Of a talent of 24 pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

^e To ver. 28, ch. 30. 1—5.

^e And he made the incense altar of 25 shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: *it was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same. And he overlaid it with pure 26 gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about. And he made two rings of 27 gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. 28

^f ch. 30. 23, 35.

^g ch. 30. 7 marg. Heb.).

And he made ^fthe holy anointing oil, 29 and ^gthe pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

XXXVIII.

^a To ver. 7, ch. 27. 1—5.

And ^ahe made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. And he made 2 the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass. And he 3 made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. And he made for the altar a brassen 4 grate of network under the compass thereof of beneath unto the midst of it. And he 5 cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves. And he made the staves of shittim wood, 6 and overlaid them with brass. And he 7 put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards. And he 8 made ^bthe laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the ^clooking-glasses of the women ^dassembling, which ^eassembled at

^b ch. 30. 18. ^d Or, brassen glasses.

^f Heb. assembling by troops, as 1 Sam. 2. 22. Comp. Num. 4. 23 marg.

the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made ^ethe court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred 10 cubits: their pillars *were* twenty, and their brassen sockets twenty; the hooks of the 11 pillars and their fillets *were* of silver. And for the north side ^dthe hangings *were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of 12 silver. And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for 13 the east side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings of the one side of the gate *were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and 15 their sockets three. And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. 16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen. And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver: and all the pillars of 18 the court *were* filleted with silver. And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable 19 to the hangings of the court. And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their 20 fillets of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brass.

^e To ver. 20, ch. 27. 9—19.

^d Expressed ch. 27. 11.

21 This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of ^ethe tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, ^fby the hand of Ithamar, son to 22 Aaron the priest. And ^gBezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. And with him *was* ^hAholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an ⁱembroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen. 24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the ^joffering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and

^e Num. 1. 50, 53. & 10. 11. So Num. 9. 25. & 17. 7. 8. & 18. 2. 2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44. See ch. 16. 34 marg.

^f ch. 6. 23. & 28. 1. Num. 4. 28, 33. ^g ch. 31. 2, 6.

^h ch. 26. 36 (Heb.).

ⁱ ver. 29. ch. 35. 22.

^k ver. 25, 26.
ch. 30. 13, 24.
Lev. 5. 15.
& 27. 3, 25.
Num. 3. 47,
50. & 7. 13,
19, 25, 34, 37,
& 18. 16.

^l Gen. 24. 22
(Heb.).
ch. 30. 13, 15.
[†] Heb. *a poll.*
See ch. 16. 16
marg.

^m Num. 1.
46.

ⁿ ch. 26. 19,
21, 25, 32.

^o ch. 26. 37.

^p ch. 27. 2—4.

^q ch. 27. 10—
12.

^r ch. 27. 16, 17.

^s ch. 27. 19.

XXXIX.

^a ch. 35. 23.
^b ver. 41.
ch. 31. 10.
& 35. 19.
^c ch. 28. 4.
^d To ver. 29,
ch. 28. 6—35.

^e Num. 16.
39 (Heb.).
^f ver. 21, 31.
Gen. 38. 18,
25 (Heb.).
ch. 28. 28, 37
(Heb.).

^g ch. 28. 12.

thirty shekels, after ^kthe shekel of the sanctuary. And the silver of them that ²⁵ were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: ¹a bekah for [†]every man, *that is*, half a ²⁶ shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward. for ^msix hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*. And of the hundred talents of silver were ²⁷ cast ⁿthe sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them. And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. And therewith he made ^othe sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ^pthe brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar, and ^qthe sockets of the court ³¹ round about, and ^rthe sockets of the court gate, and all ^sthe pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

And of ^athe blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made ^bclothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron; ^cas the LORD commanded Moses. ^dAnd he ²made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And they ^edid beat the gold into thin ³plates, and cut *it into* ^fwires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work. They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together. And the curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses. And they wrought onyx ⁶stones inclosed *in* ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel. And he put them ⁷on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; ^gas the LORD commanded Moses. And he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and

purple, and scarlet, and fine twined ⁹linen. It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth ¹⁰thereof, *being* doubled. And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first row was* a ¹sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: ¹¹*this was* the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. And the third row, a figure, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed *in* ouches of gold in ¹⁴their inclosings. And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to ¹⁵the twelve tribes. And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of ¹⁶wreathen work of pure gold. And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ¹⁷ends of the breastplate. And they put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. And the two ends of the two wreathen *chains* they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it. And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side ²⁰of the ephod inward. And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the ²¹curious girdle of the ephod. And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; ^has the LORD com- ²²manded Moses. And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue. ²³And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, *that* ²⁴it should not rend. And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, ²⁵and twined *linen*. And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about

[†] Or, *rule*.
See ch. 28. 17.

^h ch. 28. 20.

¹ ch. 28. 34. the hem of the robe to minister ^ain; ⁱas
² ch. 28. 4. the LORD commanded Moses. ^kAnd ²⁷
^{39, 40, 42.} they made coats of fine linen of woven
work for Aaron, and for his sons, and ²⁸
a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bon-
nets of fine linen, and linen breeches of
fine twined linen, and a girdle of fine ²⁹
twined linen, and blue, and purple, and
scarlet, of needlework; as the LORD
commanded Moses. ¹And they made ³⁰
the plate of the holy crown of pure gold,
and wrote upon it a writing, like to the
engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO
THE LORD. And they tied unto it a ³¹
lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon
the mitre; as the LORD commanded
Moses.

Thus was all the work of the taber- ³²
nacle of the tent of the congregation
finished: and the children of Israel did
^maccording to all that the LORD com-
manded Moses, so did they. And they ³³
brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the
tent, and all his furniture, his taches,
his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and
his sockets, and the covering of rams' ³⁴
skins dyed red, and the covering of
badgers' skins, and ⁿthe vail of the
covering, the ark of the Testimony, and ³⁵
the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,
the table, and all the vessels thereof, ³⁶
and the shewbread, ^othe pure candle-
stick, with the lamps thereof, even with-
the lamps to be set in order, and all
the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,
and ^pthe golden altar, and the anointing ³⁸
oil, and ¹the sweet incense, and ^qthe
hanging for the tabernacle door, the ³⁹
brass altar, and his grate of brass, his
staves, and all his vessels, the laver and
his foot, ^rthe hangings of the court, his ⁴⁰
pillars, and his sockets, and ^sthe hang-
ing for the court gate, ^this cords, and
his pins, and all the vessels of the ser-
vice of the tabernacle, for the tent of
the congregation, the clothes of service ⁴¹
to do service in the holy place, and the
holy garments for Aaron the priest, and
his sons' garments, to minister in the
priest's office. According to all that the ⁴²
LORD commanded Moses, so ^uthe chil-
dren of Israel made all the work. And ⁴³
Moses did look upon all the work, and
behold, they had done it as the LORD
had commanded, even so had they done
it: and Moses ^xblessed them.

XL.

And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying, On the first day of the ^afirst ²
month shalt thou ^bset up the tabernacle

of the tent of the congregation. And
thou shalt put therein the ark of the
Testimony, and ^ccover the ark with the
⁴vail. And ^dthou shalt bring in the table,
and set in order ^tthe things that are to
be set in order upon it; ^eand thou shalt
bring in the candlestick, and light the
⁵lamps thereof. ^fAnd thou shalt set the
altar of gold for the incense before the
ark of the Testimony, and put the hang-
⁶ing of the door to the tabernacle. ^gAnd
thou shalt set the altar of the burnt
offering before the door of the taber-
nacle of the tent of the congregation.
⁷And ^hthou shalt set the laver between
the tent of the congregation and the
⁸altar, and shalt put water therein. And
thou shalt set up the court round about,
and hang up the hanging at the court
⁹gate. And thou shalt take the anoint-
ing oil, and ⁱanoint the tabernacle, and
all that is therein, and shalt hallow it,
and all the vessels thereof: and it shall
¹⁰be holy. And thou shalt anoint ^kthe
altar of the burnt offering, and all his
vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it
¹¹shall be an altar ¹most holy. And thou
shalt anoint ^kthe laver and his foot, and
¹²sanctify it. ¹And thou shalt bring Aaron
and his sons unto the door of the taber-
nacle of the congregation, and wash
¹³them with water. And thou shalt put
upon Aaron the holy garments, ^mand
anoint him, and sanctify him; that he
may minister unto me in the priest's
¹⁴office. And thou shalt bring his sons,
¹⁵and clothe them with coats: and thou
shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint
their father, that they may minister unto
me in the priest's office: for their anoint-
¹⁶ing shall surely be ⁿan everlasting priest-
hood throughout their generations. Thus
did Moses: according to all that the LORD
commanded him, so did he.

And it came to pass in the first month
in the second year, on the first day of
the month, that the ^otabernacle was
¹⁸reared up. And Moses reared up the ta-
bernacle, and fastened his sockets, and
set up the boards thereof, and put in
the bars thereof, and reared up his pil-
¹⁹lars. And he spread abroad the tent
over the tabernacle, and put the cover-
ing of the tent above upon it; as the
²⁰LORD commanded Moses. And he took
and put ^pthe Testimony into the ark,
and set the staves on the ark, and put
²¹the mercy seat above upon the ark: and
he brought the ark into the tabernacle,

^c ver. 21.
See ch. 35.
^d ver. 22.
^e ch. 26. 35.
^f Heb.
the order
thereof.
^g So ver. 23.
^h Lev. 24. 6.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 2. 4.
^j & 29. 18.
^k Neh. 10. 33.
in the Heb.
Comp. ch.
39. 37.
^l ver. 24, 25.
^m ver. 26.
Comp. ch.
39. 38.
ⁿ ver. 29.
^o ver. 30.
ch. 30. 18.

¹ ch. 30. 26.
^k ch. 30. 28.
¹ Heb.
holiness of
holinesses.
² So ch. 29. 37.
³ & 30. 10, 29,
36. ⁴ Lev. 2. 3,
10. & 6. 17,
25, 29. & 7.
1, 6. & 10.
12, 17. & 14.
13. & 21. 22.
⁵ & 24. 9.
⁶ & 27. 28.
⁷ Num. 18. 9.
Comp. ch.
29. 36, 37.
⁸ 1 Lev. 8.
1-13.
⁹ ch. 28. 41.

ⁿ Num. 25. 13.
¹⁰ B. C. 1490
Heb.
1609? Gr.
¹¹ ver. 1.
Num. 7. 1.

^p ch. 25. 16.
See ch. 16.
34 marg.

^q ver. 3.
See ch. 35. 12.

^r ver. 4.
ch. 26. 35.

^s ver. 4.

^t ch. 26. 35.

^u ver. 4.
ch. 25. 37
marg.

^x ver. 5.
ch. 30. 6.

^y ch. 30. 7
marg.

^z ver. 5.
ch. 26. 36.
^a ver. 6.

^b ch. 29. 41.
& 30. 9.
^c ver. 7.

and ^qset up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the Testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. ^rAnd ²²he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. ^sAnd ²³he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses. ^tAnd he put the candlestick in ²⁴the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. And ^uhe lighted the lamps ²⁵before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. ^xAnd he put the golden ²⁶altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail: and he burnt ^ysweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses. ^zAnd he set up the hanging at ²⁸the door of the tabernacle. ^aAnd he ²⁹put the altar of burnt offering ^{by} the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and ^bthe meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses. ^cAnd ³⁰he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put

³¹ water there, to wash *withal*. And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their ³² hands and their feet thereat: when they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; ^das the LORD commanded ³³ Moses. ^eAnd he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

³⁴ Then ^fa cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and ^gthe glory of the LORD ³⁵ filled the tabernacle. And Moses ^gwas not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled ³⁶ the tabernacle. ^hAnd when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel ⁱwent onward in ³⁷ all their journeys: but ⁱif the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not ³⁸ till the day that it was taken up. For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day. and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

^d ch. 30.
¹⁹—²¹.
^e ver. 8.
ch. 27. 9, 16.

^f See ch. 13. 21.
^g ch. 29. 43.
Lev. 16. 2.
Num. 9. 15.
So 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.
² Chr. 5. 13.
14. & 7. 2.
Isai. 6. 4.
Hag. 2. 7, 9.
Rev. 15. 8.
^h Num. 9. 17.
& 10. 11.
So Neh. 9. 19.
ⁱ Heb. *journyed*.
(As in ver. 37.)
ⁱ Num. 9. 19—22.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

LEVITICUS.

I. **AND** the LORD ^acalled unto Moses, and ^bspake unto him ^cout of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak ^dunto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^eIf *any* man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock. If his offering *be* ^fa burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male ^gwithout blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD. ^hAnd he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be ⁱaccepted for him ^jto make atonement for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, ^kand sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is* ^lby the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall ^mflay the burnt offering, and cut it into his ⁿpieces. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and ^olay the wood in order upon the fire: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay ^pthe parts, the head, and ^qthe fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar: but ^rhis inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, ^san offering made by fire, of a ^tsweet savour unto the LORD. And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish. ^uAnd he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar. And he shall cut it into his ^vpieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay

them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar: but he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of ^wturtledoves, or of young pigeons. And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ^xwring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar: and he shall pluck away his crop with ^yhis feathers, and cast it ^zbeside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: and he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, ^{aa}but ^{ab}shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: ^{ac}it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

And when any will offer ^{ad}a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be ^{ae}of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn ^{af}the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: and ^{ag}the remnant of the meat offering ^{ah}shall *be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is a thing* ^{ai}most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* ^{aj}unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with

^p ch. 5. 7.
& 12. 8.
Comp. Luke 2. 24.
^{ll} Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*
^{so} ch. 5. 8.
^{ll} Or, *the filth thereof.*
^q ch. 6. 10.
& 10. 12.

^r See Gen. 15. 10.

^s ver. 9, 13.

II.

^a ch. 6. 14.
& 9. 17.
Num. 15. 4.

^b ver. 9, 16.
ch. 5. 12.
& 6. 15.
& 24. 7.
So Isai. 66. 3 marg.
Acts 10. 4.
^c ch. 7. 9.
& 10. 12, 13.
So Eccles. 7. 31.
^d ver. 10.
See Ex. 40. 10 marg.
^e Ex. 29. 2.

oil. And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* ¹in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering. And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* ¹in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar. And the priest shall take from the meat offering ²a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And ³that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made *with* ⁴leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, *in* any offering of the LORD made by fire. ⁵As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not ⁶be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour. And every oblation of thy meat offering ⁷thalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer ⁸the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: ⁹with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt. And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn ¹⁰dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of ¹¹full ears. And ¹²thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a meat offering. And the priest shall burn ¹³the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

III.

And if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it ¹without blemish before the LORD. And ²he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; ³the ⁴fat that covereth the inwards, and all the ⁵fat that *is* upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them,

which *is* by the flanks, and the ¹caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. And Aaron's sons ²shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock, male or female, ³he shall offer it without blemish. If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, ⁴and ⁵the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back bone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* ⁶the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD. And if his offering *be* a goat, then ⁷he shall offer it before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: ⁸all the fat *is* the LORD's. ⁹It shall be a ¹⁰perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, *that* ye eat neither ¹¹fat nor ¹²blood.

IV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ¹If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ²bought not to be done), and shall do against any of them: if the priest ³that is anointed do sin according to

¹ Or, on a flat plate, or, slice.
So ch. 6. 21.
& 7. 9.
1 Chr. 23. 29.
Ezek. 4. 3.

¹ ch. 7. 9.

² See ver. 2.

³ ver. 3.

¹ ch. 6. 17.
Comp. Matt. 16. 12.
Mark 8. 15.
Luke 12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 8.
Gal. 5. 9.
² See Ex. 23. 19.

³ Heb. ascend.
⁴ Mark 9. 49.
50. Col. 4. 6.

⁵ Num. 18. 19.
So 2 Chr. 13. 5.
⁶ Ezek. 43. 24.

⁷ ch. 23. 14.
Josh. 5. 11
(Heb.).

⁸ ch. 23. 14
(Heb.).
⁹ Kin. 4. 42.
¹⁰ ver. 1.

¹¹ See ver. 2.

¹ ch. 7. 11,
29. & 17. 5.
& 22. 21.
² ch. 1. 3.

³ See ch. 1. 4.

⁴ ch. 4. 8, 9.
⁵ Or, snuff.
See Ex. 29. 13, 22.

¹ Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.
So ver. 10, 15. ch. 4. 9. & 7. 4.
See Ex. 29. 13 marg. Comp. Ex. 29. 22. ch. 8. 16, 25. & 9. 10, 19.
² ch. 6. 12.
³ ver. 1, & c.

⁴ Ex. 29. 22. ch. 9. 19.

⁵ ver. 16. ch. 21. 6, 8, 17 marg., 21, 22. & 22. 7, 11 Heb., 13 Heb., 25. Ezek. 44. 7. Mal. 1. 7.
⁶ ver. 1, 7, & c.

⁷ ch. 7. 23, 25. 1 Sam. 2. 15.
⁸ ch. 6. 18, 22. & 7. 34, 36. & 10. 9, 15. & 16. 29, 31, 34. & 17. 7. & 23. 14, 21, 31, 41.
⁹ & 24. 3, 9.
¹⁰ Gen. 9. 4. ch. 7. 26. & 17. 10—14. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23. & 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7, 15. Acts 15. 20, 29.

¹ ch. 5. 15, 18. Num. 15. 22, 27. So Ezek. 18. 10 Heb.,? Comp. Ps. 19. 12. ² ver. 13, 22, 27. ch. 5. 17. See Gen. 34. 7 (Heb.).
³ ch. 8. 12. & 16. 32.

the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. And he shall bring the bullock ^dunto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. And the priest that is anointed ^eshall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and ^esprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary. And the priest shall ^fput *some* of the blood upon the horns ^gof the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour ^hall the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock *for* the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away, ⁱas it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering. ^kAnd the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, even the whole bullock shall he carry forth ^lwithout the camp unto a clean place. ^lwhere the ashes are poured out, and ^lburn him on the wood with fire: ^lwhere the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

And ^mif the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, ⁿand the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty; when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation. And the elders of the congregation ^oshall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. ^pAnd the priest that is an-

ointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail. And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar. And he shall do with the bullock as he did ^qwith the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: ^rand the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

When a ruler hath sinned, and ^sdone somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty; or ^tif his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish; and ^uhe shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering. ^xAnd the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering. And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as ^ythe fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: ^zand the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

And ^aif ^aany one of the ^acommon people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against *any* of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty; or ^bif his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. ^cAnd he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering. And

d ch. 1. 3, 4.

e ver. 17.
ch. 5. 9.
& 16. 14.
Num. 19. 4.
So Ex. 29. 21.
Comp. 1sa. 52. 15.f ch. 8. 15.
& 9. 9.
& 16. 18.
g Comp. Ex. 39. 38.h Ex. 29. 12.
ch. 5. 9. &
8. 15. & 9. 9.

i ch. 3. 3—5.

k Ex. 29. 14.
ch. 9. 11.
Num. 19. 5.l Heb.
to without
the camp.So ver. 21.
ch. 6. 11.
& 10. 4, 5.& 14. 3, 40.
41, 45, 53. &
16. 27. & 24.14. 23. Num.
5. 3, 4.
& 19. 3.Comp. Ex.
29. 14.
& 33. 7.l Heb. 13. 11.
l Heb. at
the pouring
out of the
ashes.m Num. 15.
24.
n ch. 5. 2, 3,
4, 17, 18.

o ch. 1. 4.

p ver. 5—12.

q ver. 3.

r Num. 15. 25,
28.s ver. 2, 13,
27.

t ver. 14.

u See ch. 1.
4.x ver. 7, 18,
30, 34.y ch. 3. 5.
ver. 10, 31.z ver. 20, 31,
35. ch. 5. 10,
13, 16, 18. &
6. 7.a ver. 2.
Num. 15. 27.
l Heb.any soul.
l Heb.
people of
the land.

b ver. 14, 23.

c ver. 4, 15.
24. See ch.
1. 4.

the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And ^dhe shall take ^eaway all the fat thereof, ^fas the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a ^gsweet savour unto the LORD; ^hand the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him. And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, ⁱhe shall bring it a female without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar; and he shall take away all the fat thereof, ^jas the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD; ^kand the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

V.

And if a soul sin, ^aand hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter *it*, then he shall ^bbear his iniquity. Or ^cif a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and ^dguilty. Or if he touch ^ethe uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty. Or if a soul swear, ^fpronouncing with *his* lips ^gto do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these. And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall ^hconfess that he hath sinned in that *thing*; and he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make

an atonement for him concerning his sin. And ⁱif ^jhe be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two ^kturtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and ^lwring off his head from his neck, but ^mshall not divide *it* asunder; and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and ⁿthe rest of the blood shall be wrung out ^oat the bottom of the altar: *it is* a sin offering. And he shall offer the second ^pfor a burnt offering, according to the ^qmanner: ^rand the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him. But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering ^sthe tenth ^tpart of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; ^uhe shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put ^vany frankincense thereon: *for it is* a sin offering. Then shall he bring it to the priest, and ^wthe priest shall take his handful of it, ^xeven a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, ^yaccording to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: *it is* a sin offering. ^zAnd the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and ^{aa}the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^{ab}If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy *things* of the LORD; then ^{ac}he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation ^{ad}by shekels of silver, after ^{ae}the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering; and he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy *thing*, and ^{af}shall add the fifth ^{ag}part thereto, and give it unto the priest: ^{ah}and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him. And if a ^{ai}soul sin, and commit any ^{aj}of these *things* which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; ^{ak}though he wist *it* not, ^{al}yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. ^{am}And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the

^d ch. 3. 14.
^e ch. 3. 3.
ver. 10, 26.

^f See Gen. 8.
21 marg.
Ex. 29. 18.
ch. 1. 9, 13,
17. & 2. 2, 9,
12, &c. &c.
^g ver. 20, 26,
35.
^h ver. 28.

ⁱ ch. 3. 9.

^k ver. 20, 26,
31.

^a 1 Kin. 8.
31. Comp.
Matt. 26. 63.
^b ver. 17.
ch. 7. 18. &
10. 17. & 17.
16. & 19. 8.
& 20. 17, 19.
Num. 5. 31.
Comp. ch. 20.
20.
Num. 9. 13.
^c ch. 11. 24.
28, 31, 39.
Num. 19. 11,
13, 16.
^d ver. 17.
^e ch. 12, &
13, & 15.

^f Ps. 106. 33
(Heb.). So
Num. 30. 6, 8.
Prov. 12. 18?
in the Heb.
^g Comp.
1 Sam. 25. 22.
Mark 6. 23.
Acts 23. 12.

^h ch. 16. 21.
& 26. 40.
Num. 5. 7.
Ezra 10. 1.
Comp.
Josh. 7. 19.

^j So ch. 12.
8. & 14. 21.
^k Heb. *his*
hand cannot
reach to the suf-
ficiency of
a lamb.
Comp.
ver. 11.
ch. 25. 26
marg.
^l ch. 1. 14.
^m ch. 1. 15, 17.

ⁿ ch. 1. 15.
^o ch. 4. 7, 18,
30, 34.

^p Or,
ordinance.
So ch. 9. 16
marg. As
Gen. 40. 13.
Comp.
ch. 1. 14.
^q ch. 4. 20,
26, 31, 35.
ver. 13, 16.
^r Num. 5. 15.

^s ch. 2. 2.

^t ch. 4. 35.
See ch. 1. 9
marg.
^u ch. 4. 20,
26, 31, 35.
ver. 10, 16.

^v Expressed
ch. 2. 3.

^w ch. 22. 14.
Ezra 10. 2.

^x Ezra 10. 19.

^y See Ex. 38.
24.

^z ch. 6. 5. &
22. 14. & 27.
13, 15, 27, 31.
^{aa} See ch. 4.
26.

^{ab} So ch. 4. 2.

^{ac} ver. 15.
ch. 4. 2, 13,
22, 27.
^{ad} Luke 12.
43.
^{ae} ver. 15.

^f See ch. 4.
26.

flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: ^fand the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him. It *is* a trespass offering: he hath ¹⁹ certainly trespassed against the LORD.

VI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, If a soul sin, and ^acommit ² a trespass against the LORD, and ^blie unto his neighbour in that ^cwhich was delivered him to keep, or ^din ^efellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath ^ddeceived his neighbour; or ^ehave ³ found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and ^fswareth falsely; in any of all *these* that a man doeth, sinning therein: then it shall be, because ⁴ he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost *thing* which he found, or all *that* about which he hath ⁵ sworn falsely; he shall even ^grestore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth *part* more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ^hin the day of his trespass offering. And he shall bring ⁶ his trespass offering unto the LORD, ^aa ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: ¹and the priest shall ⁷ make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any *thing* of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ⁸ saying, Command Aaron and his sons, ⁹ saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, ¹because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it. And ¹⁰ the priest shall put on his linen garment, and ^{his} ^klinen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them ¹besides the altar. And ¹¹ ^mhe shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes ⁿwithout the camp unto a clean place. And the fire upon the altar shall ¹² be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon ^othe fat of the peace offerings.

¹³ The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

¹⁴ ^pAnd this *is* the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

¹⁵ And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn *it upon* the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the ^qmemorial of it, unto ¹⁶ the LORD. And ^rthe remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: *with* unleavened bread shall it be eaten ^sin the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat

¹⁷ it. ^tIt shall not be baked *with* leaven.

^uI have given it *unto them* for their portion of my offerings made by fire; ^xit *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, ¹⁸ and as the trespass offering. ^yAll the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. ^zIt shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: ^aevery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

¹⁹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²⁰ saying, ^bThis *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth *part* of an ^cephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half ²¹ thereof at night. ^dIn a pan it shall be made with oil; and *when it is* baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

²² And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; ^eit ²³ shall be wholly burnt. For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly *burnt*: it shall not be eaten.

²⁴ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²⁵ saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, ^fThis *is* the law of the sin offering: ^gIn the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: ^hit *is* most ²⁶ holy. ⁱThe priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: ^kin the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation. ¹Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon *any* garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was

^p See ch. 2.
¹.

^q ch. 2. 2, 9.
^r ch. 2. 3.
Ezek. 44. 29.

^s ver. 26.
ch. 10. 12, 13.
Num. 18. 10.

^t ch. 2. 11.

^u Num. 18. 9.

^x ver. 25, 29.
See Ex. 40.
10 marg.

^y ver. 29.
Num. 18. 10.

^z ver. 22.
See ch. 3. 17.

^a Ex. 29. 37.
& 30. 29.
So ch. 22.

^b Ex. 29. 2.

^c Ex. 16. 36.
ch. 5. 11.

^d See ch. 2.
⁵ marg.

^e Ex. 29. 25.

^f ch. 4. 3.

^g ch. 1. 3, 5.
11. & 4. 24.
29, 33. So
ch. 7. 2.

^h ver. 17, 29.
ⁱ ch. 10. 17.
18. Num. 18.

^j 9. 19.
Ezek. 44. 27.
28, 29.

^k ver. 16.
¹ See ver. 18.

^f Or, for the
burning.

^k Ex. 28. 39,
40, 41, 42.
ch. 16. 4.
Ezek. 44. 18.

^l ch. 1. 16.

^m ch. 16. 23.
Ezek. 42. 14.
& 44. 19.

ⁿ See ch. 4.
12.

^o ch. 3. 3, 9,
14.

sprinkled in the holy place. But the ^mearthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. ⁿAll the males among the priests shall eat thereof: ^oit is most holy. ^pAnd no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

VII.

Likewise ^athis is the law of the trespass offering: ^bit is most holy. ^cIn the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar. And he shall offer of it ^dall the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering. ^eEvery male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: ^fit is most holy. As the sin offering is, so is ^gthe trespass offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it. And the priest that offereth *any* man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. And ^hall the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all *that is* dressed ⁱin the fryingpan, and ^jin the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

And ^kthis is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD. If he offer it for thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving ^lunleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, ^mfried. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering ⁿleavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for a heave offering unto the LORD, ^oand it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of

the peace offerings. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings ^ofor thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave ^pany of it until the morning. But ^qif the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the *same* day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten: but the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. And if ^rany of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither ^sshall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an ^tabomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and *as for* the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof. But the soul that eateth ^uof the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, ^vhaving his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing*, *as* ^wthe uncleanness of man, or ^xany unclean beast, or any ^yabominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^zYe shall eat no *manner* fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. And the fat of the ¹beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn *with beasts*, may be used in any *other* use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which ²men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. ^aMoreover ye shall eat no *manner* of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any *manner* of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^bHe that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. ^cHis own hands shall bring the offerings of

^m ch. 11. 33.

& 15. 12.

ⁿ ver. 18.^o ver. 17, 25.^p ch. 4. 7, 11,

12, 18, 21,

& 16. 27.

Heb. 13. 11.

Comp. ver.

26, 29. ch. 10.

18.

^a ch. 5, & 6.^b 1-7.^c See Ex. 40.^d marg.^e So ch. 6. 25.^f Ex. 29. 13,

22. ch. 3. 4, 9,

10, 14, 15, 16,

& 4. 8, 9.

^g ch. 6. 18,

29.

^h ver. 1.ⁱ ch. 6. 25,

26. & 14. 13.

^j ch. 2. 3, 10,

Num. 18. 9,

Ezek. 44. 29.

^k ch. 2. 7.^l Or, on the

flat plate,

or, slice.

See ch. 2. 5

marg.

& 6. 21.

^m ch. 3. 1.

& 22. 21.

ⁿ ch. 2. 4.

Num. 6. 15.

^o ch. 6. 21

(Heb.).

^p Amos 4. 5.^q Num. 18.

8, 11, 19.

^o ch. 22. 29,

30.

^p ch. 19. 6, 7,

8. & 22. 21.

^q Num. 18. 27

(Heb.).

^r ch. 19. 7.

Isai. 65. 4.

Ezek. 4. 14.

^s ch. 15. 3. &

22. 3.

^t ver. 21, 25,

27.

See Ex. 30.

^u ch. 12, &

13, & 15.

^v ch. 11.

24, 26, 28.

^w ch. 11. 10,

11, 12, 13, 20,

&c.

Isai. 66. 17.

^x ver. 20, 25,

27.

^y ch. 3. 16, 17.^z Heb.

carcase.

ch. 11. 8

(text. & 17.

15. & 22. 8.

Deut. 14. 21.

Ezek. 4. 14.

& 44. 31.

^a See ch. 3.

17.

^b ch. 3. 1.^c ch. 3. 3, 4,

9, 14.

the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that ^dthe breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD. ^eAnd the priest shall burn ³¹the fat upon the altar: ^fbut the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. And ³²the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* a heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. He among ³³the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part. ³⁴For ^hthe wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

This *is the portion* of the anointing of ³⁵Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when *he* presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; which the LORD com- ³⁶manded to be given them of the children of Israel, ⁱin the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations. This *is the law* ^kof ³⁷the burnt offering, ^lof the meat offering, ^mand of the sin offering, ⁿand of the trespass offering, ^oand of the consecra- tions, and ^pof the sacrifice of the peace offerings; which the LORD commanded ³⁸Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel ^qto offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

VIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say- ^aing, ^aTake Aaron and his sons with him, ²and ^bthe garments, and ^cthe anointing oil, and ^da bullock *for* the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread; and gather thou all the congrega- ³tion together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And ⁴Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered to- ⁵gether unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Moses said ⁵unto the congregation, ^eThis *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, ⁶and washed them with water. ^fAnd ⁷he put upon him the ^gcoat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, ^hand bound *it* unto

him therewith. And he put the breast- ⁱplate upon him: also he ^jput in the ^hbreastplate the Urim and the Thummim. ⁹And he put the mitre upon his head; ⁱalso ^kupon the mitre, *even* upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD command- ¹⁰ed Moses. ¹And Moses took the anoint- ing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them. ¹¹And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his ¹²foot, to sanctify them. And he ^mpour- ed of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. ¹³And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them *with* girdles, and ^lput bonnets upon them; ¹⁴as the LORD commanded Moses. ^oAnd he brought the bullock *for* the sin offer- ing: and Aaron and his sons ^plaid their hands upon the head of the bullock *for* ¹⁵the sin offering. And he slew *it*; ^qand Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make recon- ¹⁶ciliation upon it. ^rAnd he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon ¹⁷the altar. But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD ^scom- ¹⁸manded Moses. ^tAnd he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the ¹⁹head of the ram. And he killed *it*; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the ²⁰altar round about. And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, ²¹and the pieces, and ^uthe fat. And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD com- ²²manded Moses. And ^whe brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands up- ²³on the head of the ram. And he slew *it*; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. ²⁴And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their

right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

^a Ex. 29. 22. ^a And he took the fat, and the rump, ²⁵ and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: ²⁶ and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: and he put all ²⁷ ²⁴ upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁸ ^a And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And Moses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses' ^b part; as the LORD commanded Moses. And ^c Moses ³⁰ took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

And Moses said unto Aaron and to ³¹ his sons, ^d Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. ^e And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for ^f seven days shall he consecrate you. As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide ³⁵ *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and ^g keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

IX.

And ^a it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; and he

said unto Aaron, ^b Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, ^c and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and ³ offer *them* before the LORD. And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, ^d Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, ⁴ for a burnt offering; also ^e a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and ^f a meat offering mingled with oil: for ⁵ ^g to day the LORD will appear unto you. And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood ⁶ before the LORD. And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded *that* ye should do: and the glory of ⁷ the LORD shall appear unto you. And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer ^h thy sin offering, and ^h thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and ⁱ offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

⁸ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, ⁹ which *was* for himself. ^k And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and ^l put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom ¹⁰ of the altar: ^m but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; ¹¹ ⁿ as the LORD commanded Moses. ^o And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire ¹² without the camp. And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, ^p which he sprinkled round about upon the altar. ¹³ ^q And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the ¹⁴ altar. ^r And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

¹⁵ ^s And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and ^t offered it for sin, as the first. And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ^u manner. And he brought ^v the meat offering, and ^w took a handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, ^x beside the burnt sacrifice of ¹⁸ the morning. He slew also the bullock

^b So Ex. 29. 1. ch. 4. 3. & 8. 14. ^c So ch. 8. 18.

^d So ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17.

^e ch. 3. 1, 12.

^f ver. 17. ch. 2. 4. ^g ver. 6, 23. Ex. 29. 43.

^h ch. 4. 3. & 1. 3. Heb. 5. 3. & 7. 27. & 9. 7.

ⁱ ch. 4. 16, 20. Heb. 5. 1.

^k ch. 4. 6. & 8. 15.

^l See ch. 4. 7.

^m ch. 3. 4 marg. & 8. 16.

ⁿ ch. 4. 8. ^o ch. 4. 11. & 8. 17.

^p ch. 1. 5. & 8. 19.

ver. 2, 7.

^q ch. 8. 20.

^r ch. 8. 21.

^s ver. 3, 7.

Heb. 2. 17.

^t 5. 2.

^u Ex. 29. 36.

ch. 6. 26.

& 8. 15.

& 14. 49, 52

in the Heb.

^v Or,

ordinance.

So ch. 5. 10

marg. Comp.

ch. 1. 10.

^w ver. 4.

ch. 2. 1, 2.

^x Heb. filled

his hand

out of it.

Comp. ch. 2.

2.

^y Ex. 29. 38.

39. For Heb.

comp. Gen.

26. 1. Num.

6. 21. Deut.

4. 35.

^r ch. 3. 1, 12, 16. and the ram ^{for} a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, and the fat of the bullock ¹⁹ and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth ² *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver: and they ²⁰ put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: and the ²¹ breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved ^a *for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

And Aaron ^blift up his hand to ²² wards the people, and ^cblessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings. And Moses and Aaron went ²³ into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: ^dand the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. And ^ethere came ²⁴ a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, ^fthey shouted, and ^gfell on their faces.

X.

And ^aNadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, ^btook either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered ^cstrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. And there ^dwent out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them ^ethat come nigh me, and before all the people I will be ^fglorified. ^gAnd Aaron held his peace. And Moses called Mi- ⁴ shael and Elzaphan, the sons of ^hUzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your ⁱbrethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. So they went near, and carried them in ⁵ their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said. And Moses said unto Aaron, ⁶ and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, ^kUncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and lest ^lwrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled. ^mAnd ye shall not ⁷ go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: ⁿfor the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying, ^oDo not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations: and that ^pye may ^qput difference between holy and unholy, and between ¹⁰ unclean and clean; ^qand that ^rye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take ^rthe meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven ^sbeside the altar: for ^tit ¹³ *is* most holy: and ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ^uso I am com- ¹⁴ manded. And ^vthe wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the ¹⁵ children of Israel. The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought ^ythe goat of the sin offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron which ¹⁷ were left *alive*, saying, ^zWherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for ¹⁸ them before the LORD? Behold, ^athe blood of it was not brought in ^bwithin the holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, ^cas I com- ¹⁹ manded. And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, ^dthis day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been ac- ²⁰ cepted in the sight of the LORD? And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and ² to Aaron, saying unto them, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^aThese

^o Ezek. 44. 21. Comp. Luke 1. 15.

^p ch. 11. 47. & 20. 25. Ezek. 22. 25. ^q ch. 14. 57. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23. Comp. Jer. 18. 18. Mal. 2. 7.

^r ch. 6. 16. Num. 18. 9. 10.

^s See ch. 1. 16. ^t ver. 17. See Ex. 40. 10 marg.

^u ch. 2. 3. & 6. 16. See ch. 8. 35. ^v Ex. 29. 24. 26, 27. ch. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11.

^y ch. 9. 3, 15.

^z ch. 6. 26, 29.

^a ch. 6. 30.

^b Comp. ver. 4 (Heb.).

^c ch. 6. 26.

^d ch. 9. 8, 12.

XI.

^a To ver. 47. Deut. 14. 3—20. Comp. Matt. 15. 11. Mark 7. 15, 18. Acts 10. 12—15. & 11. 6—9. Rom. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21. Heb. 9. 10.

are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth. Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and *is* clovenfooted, *and* cheweth cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. And ^bthe cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you. And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and *be* clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; ^che *is* unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

These shall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and ^dscales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an ^eabomination unto you: they shall be even an ^eabomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcasses in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an ^eabomination unto you.

And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an ^eabomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, and the vulture, and the kite after his kind; every ^fraven after his kind; and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the ^ghawk after his kind, and the ^hlittle owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, and the swan, and the ⁱpelican, and the gier eagle, and the stork, the heron after his kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

All fowls that creep, going upon all four, *shall be* an ^eabomination unto you. Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; *even* these of them ye may eat; ^kthe locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them ^lshall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all *manner* of beasts that go on all four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and ^mthe mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, and the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, ⁿit must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ^oye shall break it. Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for they are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. Nevertheless a fountain or pit, ^pwherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any ^qsowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean. But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you. And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. And ^qhe that eateth of

^l ver. 28, 40.
ch. 13, 6, 34.
& 14, 8, 9, 47.
& 15, 5, &c.
& 16, 26, 28.
& 17, 15.
Num. 19, 10.
21, & 31, 24.

^m Isai. 66, 17.
So 1 Sam. 6, 4, 5, 11, 18.

ⁿ ch. 15, 12.

^o ch. 6, 28.
& 15, 12.

^p Heb.
a gather'ng
together of
waters.
So Gen. 1, 10.
Ex. 7, 19
marg.
p Is. 61, 11
(Heb.).

^q ch. 17, 15.
& 22, 8.
Deut. 14, 21.
Ezek. 4, 14.
& 44, 31.

^b Ps. 104, 18.
Prov. 30, 26.

^c Isai. 65, 4.
& 66, 3, 17.
2 Macc. 6, 18.

^d ver. 10, 12.
Ezek. 29, 4.

^e ch. 7, 21.

^f Gen. 8, 7.

^g Joh 39, 26.
^h Ps. 102, 6
(Heb.).
ⁱ Ps. 102, 6.
Isai. 34, 11
marg. Zeph.
2, 14 marg.

^k Ex. 10, 4.
Joel 1, 4.
Comp. Matt.
3, 4. Mark 1,
6.

the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. And ^fevery creeping thing that ⁴¹ creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten. What- ⁴² soever goeth upon ^sthe belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever [†]hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination. Ye shall not make yourselves ⁴³ abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. For I *am* the LORD ⁴⁴ your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ^tye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any *manner* of creeping thing that ^ucreepeth upon the earth. ^uFor I ⁴⁵ *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ^xye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy. This *is* the law of the beasts, ⁴⁶ and of the fowl, and of ^yevery living creature that ^umoveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: ⁴⁷ to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

XII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel. ² saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; ^aaccording to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean. And in ³ the ^beighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. And she shall ⁴ *then* continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed *thing*, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. But if she bear ⁵ a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as *in* her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days. And ⁶ when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb ^tof the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: who shall offer it ⁷ before the LORD, and make an atone-

ment for her; and she shall be cleansed from the ^dissue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or ⁸ a female. And if [†]she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring ^etwo turtles, or two young pigeons; [†]the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: [‡]and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and

² Aaron, saying, When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh ^aa [†]rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; ^bthen he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the ³ priests: and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on ⁴ him, and pronounce him unclean. If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days: ⁵ and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin: then the priest ⁶ shall shut him up seven days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is* *but* a scab: and he ^cshall wash his clothes, and be clean. ⁷ But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be ⁸ seen of the priest again: and *if* the priest see that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosy. ⁹ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the ¹⁰ priest; and the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* ^dwhite in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* [†]quick raw flesh in the ¹¹ rising; it *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, *and* shall not ^eshut ¹² him up: for he *is* unclean. And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of

^d ch. 20. 18 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *her hand find not sufficiency of.*
[‡] So ch. 25. 26, 28.
^e ch. 1. 14. & 5. 7.
Cited Luke 2. 24.
^f ver. 6.
[‡] See ch. 4. 26.

XIII.

^a ch. 14. 56.
[†] Or, *swelling.*
[‡] So ver. 10, 19, 43, &c.
^b Deut. 24. 8.

^f ver. 29.

^s Gen. 3. 14.

[†] Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

[†] Heb. *souls.*
So ch. 20. 25 text.
Comp. ver. 44.

^t So Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 2. & 20. 7, 26. & 21. 8.
^u Thess. 4. 7. Cited 1 Pet. 1. 16. ^u ch. 20. 25 marg. & ver. 46.
^x Ex. 6. 7. ^y ver. 44.

^y Gen. 1. 21.

^z ch. 10. 10. & 20. 25.

^a ch. 15. 19.

^b Gen. 17. 12. Luke 1. 59. & 2. 21. John 7. 22, 23.

^c Luke 2. 22.

[†] Heb. *son of his year.*
See ch. 14. 10 marg. & 23. 12.

^c See ch. 11. 25.

^f ver. 4, 13,
17, 31, 33, 50.

him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh; then the priest shall consider: ¹³ and behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean. But when ¹⁴ raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. And the priest shall see the ¹⁵ raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy. Or if the raw flesh turn ¹⁶ again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest; and the ¹⁷ priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

^g Ex. 9. 9.
Deut. 28. 27
(Heb.).
^h Kim. 20. 7.
Job 2. 7.

The flesh also, in which, *even* in the ¹⁸ skin thereof, was a ^gboil, and is healed, and in the place of the boil there be a ¹⁹ white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest; and if, when the priest seeth ²⁰ it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil. But if the priest look ²¹ on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and ²² if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague. But if the bright ²³ spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

ⁱ Heb.
a burning
of fire.
^h ver. 19.

Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin ²⁴ whereof *there is* ⁱa hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, ^hsomewhat reddish, or white; then the priest shall look upon it: and ²⁵ behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy. But if the priest look on it, ²⁶ and behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and the priest shall look upon him the ²⁷ seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy. And if the bright spot stay ²⁸

ⁱ in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning. ¹ ver. 23.

²⁹ If a man or woman hath a plague ³⁰ upon the head or the beard; then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, *if* it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon the ³¹ head or beard. And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* ³² the plague of the scall seven days: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper ³³ than the skin; he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the ³⁴ scall seven days more: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and ^khe shall wash ^k ver. 6.
³⁵ his clothes, and be clean. But if the scall spread much in the skin after his ³⁶ cleansing; then the priest shall look on him: and behold, *if* the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for ³⁷ yellow hair: he *is* unclean. But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

³⁸ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* ³⁹ white bright spots: then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the ⁴⁰ skin: he *is* clean. And the man whose ⁱhair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: ⁱ Heb. head
is pille.
So ver. 41.
⁴¹ *yet is* he clean. And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of *his head* *toward* his face, he *is* forehead bald: *yet* ⁴² *is* he clean. And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his ⁴³ bald head, or his bald forehead. Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald

forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh; he *is* a leprous man, ⁴⁴ he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head. And the leper in whom the plague ⁴⁵ *is*, ¹his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall ^mput a covering upon *his* upper lip, and shall cry, ⁿ"Unclean, unclean. All the days wherein ⁴⁶ the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; ^owithout the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

The garment also that the plague of ⁴⁷ leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment; *whether it* ⁴⁸ *be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; *whether in a skin, or in any* ⁴⁹ *thing made of skin; and if the plague* be ^pgreenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any ¹thing of skin; *it is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: and the priest shall look ⁵⁰ upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days: and he shall ⁵¹ look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is* ^qa fretting leprosy; *it is* unclean. He shall therefore burn ⁵² *that* garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for *it is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire. And if the priest shall look, and be- ⁵³ hold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more: and the priest shall look on the plague, after *that* it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; *it is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; *it is* fret inward, ¹*whether it be* bare within or without. And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: and if it appear still in the gar- ⁵⁷ ment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; *it is* a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire. And the gar- ⁵⁸

ment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean. This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, XIV.
²saying, This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He ^ashall be brought unto the priest: and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the ⁴leper; then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two ^bbirds alive *and* clean, and ^bcedar wood, ⁵and ^cscarlet, and ^dhyssop: and the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running ⁶water: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water: and he shall ^esprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy ^fseven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose ¹into the open field. ⁸And he that is to be cleansed ^gshall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash *himself* in water, that he may be clean: and after *that* he shall come into the camp, and ^hshall tarry ⁹abroad out of his tent seven days. But it shall be on the seventh day, *that* he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. ¹⁰And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb ¹of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for ¹a meat offering, mingled with oil, ¹¹and one log of oil. And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those ¹²things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and ^kwave them for a wave ¹³offering before the LORD: and he shall

¹ See ch. 10.
⁶ marg.
^m Ezek. 24.
¹⁷, 22.
ⁿ Mic. 3. 7.
ⁿ Comp. Lam. 4. 13.

^o Num. 5. 2.
¹², 14.
^{Comp.} 2 Kin. 7. 3. & 15. 5.
² Chr. 26. 21.
^{Luke} 17. 12.

[†] Heb. *work of.*
^{Comp.} ver. 51.
^p ch. 14. 37.
^{Ps.} 68.
¹³ (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *vessel, or, instrument.*
^{So} ver. 52.
⁵³, 57, 58, 59.
^{See} ch. 13. 4.

^q ver. 52.
^{ch.} 14. 44.
^{So} Ezek. 28.
²⁴ Heb.,

[†] Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*
^{Comp.} ver. 43.

^a Matt. 8. 2.
⁴ Mark 1. 40, 44. Luke 5. 12, 14.
¹⁷, 14.
^{Comp.} ver. 10, &c.

[†] Or, *sharrotos.*
^{So} ver. 49.
^{But} comp. Gen. 7. 14.
^b Num. 19. 6.
^c Heb. 9. 19.
^d See Ex. 12. 22.

^e Heb. 9. 13.

^f 2 Kin. 5. 10, 14.

[†] Heb. *upon the face of the field.*
^{So} ver. 53.
^{ch.} 17. 5.
[†] ver. 9, 47.
^{See} ch. 11. 25.

^h Num. 12. 15.

[†] Heb. *the daughter of her year.*
^{Comp.} ch. 12. 6 marg.
¹ ch. 2. 1, &c.
^{Num.} 15. 4.

^k See Ex. 29. 24.

¹ ch. 1. 5, 11.
& 4. 4, 24.

^m ch. 7. 7.

^a See Ex. 40.
10 marg.

^o Ex. 29. 20.
ch. 8. 23.

^p ver. 19, 20,
21, 29, 31, 53.
See ch. 4. 26.

^q ver. 10.

^r ch. 5. 7, 11.
& 12. 8.

[†] Heb.
his hand
reach not.

So ver. 22,

30, 31, 32.

[†] Heb. for a

waving.

ver. 12,

24. See Ex.

29. 24.

^s See ch. 12.

8.

^t ver. 10, 11.

^u ver. 12.

^x ver. 14—18.

slay the lamb ^lin the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for ^mas the sin offering *is* the priest's, *so is* the trespass offering: ⁿit *is* most holy: and the ¹⁴priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* ^oupon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: and the ¹⁵priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand: and the priest shall dip his ¹⁶right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: and of the rest of the oil that *is* in his ¹⁷hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering: and the remnant of ¹⁸the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: ^pand the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD. And the priest shall offer the ¹⁹sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering: and the priest shall ²⁰offer the burnt offering and ^qthe meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

And ^rif he *be* poor, and ^tcannot get ²¹*so much*; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering [†]to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil; ^sand two turtledoves, or two young ²²pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering. ^tAnd he shall ²³bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD. ^uAnd the priest shall ²⁴take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and he shall kill the lamb of ²⁵the trespass offering, ^xand the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleans-

ed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his ²⁶right foot: and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left ²⁷hand: and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the ²⁸LORD: and the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood ²⁹of the trespass offering: and the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement ³⁰for him before the LORD. And he shall offer the one of ^ythe turtledoves, or of ³¹the young pigeons, such as he can get; ^{even} such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before ³²the LORD. This *is* the law of *him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get ^zthat which per- ³³taineth to his cleansing.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and ³⁴unto Aaron, saying, When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you ^afor a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land ³⁵of your possession; and he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it ³⁶were ^ba plague in the house: then the priest shall command that they ^{empty} the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not *made* unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the ³⁷house: and he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower ³⁸than the wall; then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven ³⁹days: and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the ⁴⁰walls of the house; then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall east them into an unclean place without ⁴¹the city: and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and

^y ver. 22.

^z ver. 10.

^a Gen. 17. 8.
Num. 32. 22.
Deut. 32. 49.

^b Ps. 91. 10.
So Zech. 5. 4.
[†] Or,
prepare.
So Gen. 24.
31. Ps. 80. 9.
Mal. 3. 1.

they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and ^cshall plaister the house.

^c Isai. 44. 18 marg.
^e Ezek. 13. 12, 14. & 22. 28. in the Heb.

And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after *that* he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered; then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* ^da fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean. And he shall

^d ch. 13. 51.

^e ch. 11. 35 (Heb.).

^ebreak down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place. Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. And

^f See ch. 11. 25.

[†] Heb. in coming in shall come in, &c.

he that lieth in the house ^fshall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes. And if the priest [†]shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. And he shall take ^gto cleanse

^g ver. 52.
See ch. 9. 15.
^h ver. 4-7.

the house ^htwo birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: and ^ghe shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and ⁱmake an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

ⁱ ver. 20.
^k ch. 13. 30.
^l ch. 13. 47.

^m ver. 34.
ⁿ ch. 13. 2.

^o See ch. 10. 11.

[†] Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

This is the law for *all manner of* plague of leprosy, and ^kscall, and for the ^lleprosy of a garment, and ^mof a house, and ⁿfor a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: to ^oteach ⁱwhen it *is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this is the law of leprosy.

XV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen any man hath a ^brunning issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* un-

^a ch. 22. 4.
Num. 5. 2.
^a Sam. 3. 29.
[†] Or, running of the reins.
Such. 22. 4.

clean. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: *whether* his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every [†]thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

[†] Heb. vessel.
So ver. 6, 22, 23, 26 (Heb.).
See ch. 13. 49 marg.
[†] ver. 6.
Ex. 19. 10.
See ch. 11. 25.
^c ch. 14. 8 (Heb.). ver. 7, 8, 10, 11. & 16, 26. & 17. 15.

And whosoever toucheth his bed ^bshall wash his clothes, and ^cbathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. And he

that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean

until the even. And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until

the even. And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be

unclean. And whosoever toucheth *any thing* that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of those things* shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and

be unclean until the even. And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the

even. And the ^dvessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood

^d ch. 6. 28. & 11. 32, 33.

shall be rinsed in water. And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then ^ehe shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean. And

^e ver. 28.
So ch. 14. 8.

on the eighth day he shall take to him two ^fturtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

^f See ch. 12. 8.

and the priest shall offer them, ^gthe one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; ^hand the priest shall make an atonement for him before the

^g So ch. 14. 30, 31.

LORD for his issue. And ⁱif any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the

^h ver. 30.
See ch. 4. 26. & 14. 18.

ⁱ ch. 22. 4.
So Deut. 23. 10.

even. The woman also with whom man

shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and ^kbe unclean until the even.

^k Comp.
¹ Sam. 21. 4.

And ^kif a woman have an issue, *and* ¹⁹her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be [†]put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. ¹And every *thing* that she ²⁰lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every *thing* also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. And whosoever ²¹toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. And whosoever ²²toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on ²³any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. And [†]if any man lie with ²⁴her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean. And if ²⁵a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall* be unclean. Every bed whereon she ²⁶lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation. And whosoever toucheth ²⁷those *things* shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even. But ²⁸if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after *that* she shall be clean. And on the eighth day she shall take ²⁹unto her two ^pturtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And the priest shall offer ³⁰the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

[†] Heb. *in her separation*.
As in ver. 20.
Comp. ch. 12. 2, 5.
¹ ver. 4—10.

^m ch. 18, 19.
Comp. ch. 20. 18.

ⁿ Matt. 9. 20.
Mark 5. 25.
Luke 8. 43.

^o ver. 13—15.

^p ver. 14
(Heb.).
Num. 6. 10.
See ch. 12. 8.

Thus shall ye separate the children of ³¹Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they ^qdefile my tabernacle that *is* among them. This *is* the law [†]of him that ³²hath an issue, ^sand *of* him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith; [†]and of her that is sick of her ³³

^q Num. 5. 3.
& 19. 13.
So Num. 19. 20. Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38.
^r ver. 2.
^s ver. 16.
[†] ver. 19.

flowers, and ^rof him that hath an issue, of the man, ^uand of the woman, ^xand of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

^u ver. 25.
^x ver. 24.

And the LORD spake unto Moses after ³⁴the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died; and the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he ³⁵come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for ³⁶I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: ³⁷with a young bullock for a sin offering, and ³⁸a ram for a burnt offering. He shall put on ³⁹the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these ⁴⁰are holy garments; therefore ⁴¹shall he wash his flesh in water, and ⁴²so put them on. And he shall take of ⁴³the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ⁴⁴ram for a burnt offering. And Aaron shall offer ⁴⁵his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and make an atonement ⁴⁶for himself, and for his house. And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD ⁴⁷at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and ⁴⁸the other lot for the [†]scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot ⁴⁹fell, and offer him *for* a sin offering. But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness. And Aaron shall bring ⁵⁰the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself: and he shall take ⁵¹a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ⁵²sweet incense beaten small, and bring ⁵³it within the vail: ⁵⁴and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the ⁵⁵mercy seat that *is* upon the Testimony, that he die not: and ⁵⁶he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and ⁵⁷sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the

XVI.
^a ch. 10. 1, 2.

^b Ex. 40. 20, 21. Compare Ex. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25. & 30. 19—22. ^c Ex. 25. 22. & 40. 34, 35. So 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11, 12. ^d ch. 4. 3. ^e ch. 1. 10. & 8. 18. ^f Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43. ^g ch. 6. 10. & 8. 7. Ezek. 44. 17, 18. ^h Ex. 30. 20. ch. 8. 6.

ⁱ So ch. 4. 14. Num. 29. 11. ^j Chr. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22, 23.

^k ch. 9. 7. ver. 11, 17. 24. Ezek. 45. 22 in the Heb. Comp. Heb. 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

[†] Heb. *Azazel*.
So ver. 10, 26.
[†] Heb. *went up*.
So ver. 10.

^k ver. 6.

¹ ch. 10. 1. Num. 16. 46. Rev. 8. 3—5.

^m Ex. 39. 38 marg. ⁿ Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18. ^o Ex. 25. 21. See Ex. 16. 34 marg. ^p See ch. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 13, 25. & 10. 4.

^q ch. 4. 6.

mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. ^rThen shall ^rhe kill the goat of the sin offering, that ^{is} for the people, and bring his blood ^swithin the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: and he shall ^tmake an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that ^tremaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. ^uAnd ^uthere shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel. And he shall go out unto the altar that ^{is} before the LORD, and ^xmake an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put ^{it} upon the horns of the altar round about. And ^yhe shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. And when he ^yhath made an end of ^yreconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and ^zthe altar, he shall bring the live goat: and Aaron shall lay ^zboth his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, ^aputting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send ^{him} away by the hand of ^aa fit man into the wilderness: and the goat shall ^bbear upon him all their iniquities unto a land ^tnot inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. And Aaron shall come ^tinto the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there: and he shall wash his flesh with water ^din the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, ^dand offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people. And ^ethe fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. And he that let go the goat

for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, ^fand bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp. ^sAnd the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall ^{one} carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

²⁹ And ^{this} shall be a statute for ever unto you: ^{that} ^hin the seventh month, on the tenth ^{day} of the month, ye ⁱshall afflict your souls, and do no work ^{at all}, ^{whether it be} one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you: for on that day shall ^{the priest} make an atonement for you, to ^kcleanse you, ^{that ye may be clean} from all your sins before the LORD. ^lIt ^{shall be} a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, ^{by} a statute for ever. ³² And the priest, ^mwhom he shall anoint, and whom he shall ^{consecrate} ⁿto minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and ^oshall put on the linen clothes, ^{even} the holy garments: and he shall make an atonement for ^pthe holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for ^pthe tabernacle of the congregation, and for ^qthe altar, and he shall make an atonement for ^rthe priests, and for ^sall the people of the congregation. And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins ^{once} a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²saying, Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This ^{is} the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ³saying, What man soever ^{there be} of the house of Israel, ^athat killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth ^{it} out of the camp, and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man ^bshall be cut off from among his people: to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer ^cin the open field, even that

^f ver. 28.
See ch. 15. 5.
^s ch. 4. 11, 12,
21. & 6. 30.
Heb. 13. 11.

^r Heb. 2. 17.
& 5. 1. & 9.
7.

^s ver. 2.
Heb. 6. 19.
& 9. 3, 7.

^t So Ex. 29.
36.
Ezek. 45. 18.
Heb. 9. 22,
23.

^u Heb.
dwelleth.
Comp. ch. 15.
31 (Heb.).
^u Comp.
Luke 1. 10,
21.

^x ver. 16.
Ex. 30. 6, 10.
cb. 4. 7, 18.

^y ver. 16, 18
(Heb.).
Ezek. 43. 20
(Heb.).
& 45. 20.
^z ver. 18.

^a Comp. Isai.
53. 6.

^t Heb. *a*
man of op-
portunity.
^b Comp. Isai.
53. 12, 12.
So John 1.
29.

¹ Pet. 2. 24.
^t Heb. *of*
separation.
^c See ch. 6.
11.

^d ver. 3, 5.

^e ch. 4. 8—10.

^h Ex. 30. 10.
ch. 23. 27.
Num. 29. 7.
ⁱ ver. 31.
ch. 23. 32.
Isai. 58. 3, 5.
Dan. 10. 12
(Heb.).

^k So Ps. 51.
2. Jer. 33. 8.
Heb. 10. 1, 2.
^l John 1. 7.
9.
^l ch. 23. 32.

^m ch. 4. 3, 5,
15.
ⁿ Heb. *fill*
his hand.
See Ex. 29. 9
marg.
^o Ex. 29. 29,
30. Comp.
Num. 20. 28.
^p ver. 4.
^p ver. 16.

^q ver. 18.

^r ver. 6.
^s ver. 24.

^t Ex. 30. 10.
Heb. 9. 7, 25.

XVII.

^a Comp.
Deut. 12. 5.
6, 13, 14, 15,
21.

^b ver. 9, 10.
See Ex. 30.
33.

^c ch. 14. 7
marg.

they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them ^dfor peace offerings unto the LORD. And the priest ^dshall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat ^efor a sweet savour unto the LORD. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices ^funto devils, after whom they ^ghave gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations. And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, ^hthat offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice, and ⁱbringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, ^kthat eateth any *manner* of blood; I will even ^lset my face against *that* soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. ^mFor the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar ⁿto make an atonement for your souls: for ^o*it is* the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, ^pwhich hunteth and catcheth *any* beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even ^qpour out the blood thereof, and ^rcover it with dust. ^sFor *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no *manner* of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. ^tAnd every soul that eateth ^uthat which died of itself, or ^vthat which was torn *with* beasts, *whether it be* ^wone of your own country, or a stranger, ^xhe shall both wash his clothes, ^yand bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then ^zhe shall bear his iniquity.

XVIII. And the LORD spake unto Moses,

saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^a*I am* the LORD your God. ^bAfter the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and ^cafter the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ^dordinances. ^eYe shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: *I am* the LORD your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: ^fwhich if a man do, he shall live in them: *I am* the LORD.

^gNone of you shall approach to any that is ^hnear of kin to him, to uncover ⁱtheir nakedness: *I am* the LORD. ^jThe nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. ^kThe nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness. ^lThe nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs ^mis thine own nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. ⁿThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt. ^oThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. ^pThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for they are* her near kinswomen: ^q*it is* wickedness. Neither shalt thou take ^ra wife to her sister, ^sto vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, ^tbesides the other in her life *time*. ^uAlso thou shalt not approach unto a woman to

^a ver. 4, 5, 21, 30 (which see). Ex. 6, 6, 7, 29. ch. 11, 44. Ezek. 20, 5, 7, 19, 20, 7, 8, & 23, 8. ^b Ex. 23, 24. Deut. 12, 4, 30, 31. ^c ver. 30 (Heb.). ch. 20, 23 (Heb.). ^d ver. 26. ch. 19, 19, 37, & 20, 8, 22, & 25, 18. ^e Deut. 4, 1, 5, 6, & 5, 1. ^f 6, 1. ^g 12, 1. Ezek. 20, 19. ^h Ezek. 20, 11, 13, 21. ⁱ Cited Rom. 10, 5. Gal. 3, 12. ^j Heb. remainder of his flesh. ^k So ver. 12, 13, 17, ch. 20, 19, & 21, 2. ^l & 25, 49. ^m To ver. 16, ch. 20. ⁿ 11-21. ^o Gen. 49, 4. Deut. 22, 30, & 27, 20. Amos 2, 7. ^p 1 Cor. 5, 1. ^q Ezek. 22, 11.

^k Gen. 38, 26. Ezek. 22, 11.

^l But comp. Deut. 25, 5. Matt. 22, 24. Mark 12, 19. Luke 20, 28.

^m ch. 20, 14. ⁿ Or, one wife to another. ^o 1 Sam. 1, 6, 8. ^p Gen. 31, 50. ^q ch. 15, 24, & 20, 18. Ezek. 18, 6, & 22, 10.

uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness. More-
 over ^athou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile *thyself* with her. And thou shalt not let *any* of thy seed ^bpass through *the fire* to ^cMolech, neither shalt thou ^dprofane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination. ^eNeither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile *thyself* therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion. ^fDefile not you yourselves in any of these *things*: ^gfor in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: and ^hthe land is defiled: therefore I do ⁱvisit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land *itself* ^jvomiteth out her inhabitants. ^kYe shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;) that ^lthe land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you. For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* ^mshall be cut off from among their people. ⁿTherefore ye shall keep mine ordinance, ^othat ye commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye ^pdefile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

XIX.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aYe shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy. ^bYe shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ^ckeep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God. Turn ye not unto ^didols, ^enor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it ^fat your own will. It shall be eaten the *same* day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire. And if it be eaten at all on the third

day, it *is* ^gabominable; it shall not be accepted. Therefore *every one* that eateth it ^hshall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed *thing* of the LORD: and ⁱthat soul shall be cut off from among his people.

And ^jwhen ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God. ^kYe shall not steal, ^lneither deal falsely. neither lie one to another. And ye shall not ^mswear by my name falsely, ⁿneither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. Thou shalt not ^odefraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: ^pthe wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. Thou shalt not ^qcurse the deaf. ^rnor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt ^sfear thy God: I *am* the LORD. ^tYe shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. ^uThou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou ^vstand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD. ^wThou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: ^xthou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ^yand not suffer sin upon him. ^zThou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but ^{aa}thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: ^athou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: ^bneither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee. And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bondmaid, ^chetrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ^dshe shall be scourged, they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. And ^ehe shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ^feven a ram for a trespass offering. And

^g Or, abused by any. ^h Heb. reproached by, (or, for) man. ⁱ Heb. there shall be a scourging. ^j ch. 5. 15. & 6. 7.

⁸ See Ex. 6.
12.

[†] Heb.
*holiness of
praises to
the LORD.*

See Judg. 9.

²⁷ marg.

^h See ch. 3.

¹ Dent. 18. 10.

² Kin. 17. 17.

Comp. Gen.

³⁰ 27 (Heb.).

^k Deut. 18. 14.

² Kin. 21. 6.

² Chr. 33. 6.

¹ So ch. 21. 5.

Isai. 15. 2.

Jer. 9. 26

marg.

& 48. 37.

^m ch. 21. 1

(see ver. 11).

⁴ 5.

So Deut.

14. 1. Jer. 16.

6. & 48. 37.

ⁿ Comp.

Deut. 23. 17.

[†] Heb.

profane.

^u ver. 3.

ch. 26. 2.

^p So Eccles.

5. 1.

^q ch. 20. 6, 27.

Deut. 18. 11.

¹ Sam. 28. 3.

7. 9. ¹ Chr.

10. 13. Isai.

8. 19. Comp.

Ex. 22. 18.

Acts 16. 16.

^r Prov. 20. 29.

^s ver. 15.

Ex. 23. 3

(Heb.).

^t ver. 14.

^u Ex. 22. 21.

& 23. 9.

[†] Or, *oppress.*

So ch. 25. 14.

17. Ex. 22.

21 (text).

Ezek. 22. 7.

^x Ex. 12. 48.

49.

See ch. 17. 15.

^y Deut. 10. 19.

See ver. 18.

^z ver. 15.

^a Ex. 26. 2

(Heb.).

^b Gen. 24. 22.

^c Ezek. 4. 11,

16.

^d Deut. 25.

13, 15.

[†] Heb.

stones.

So Prov. 11.

1. & 16. 11.

& 20. 10.

^e Ex. 16. 36.

^f Ex. 29. 40.

^g See ch. 18.

4. 5.

the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him. And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all *manner* of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as *uncircumcised*: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be *holy* to praise the LORD *withal*. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that *it* may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

^h Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither ⁱ shall ye use enchantment, nor ^k observe times. ^l Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. Ye shall not make ^m any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD. ⁿ Do not ^o prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness. ^p Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and ^q revere my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD. ^r Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God. ^s Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and ^t honour the face of the old man, and ^u fear thy God: I *am* the LORD. And ^v if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ^w vex him. *But* ^x the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and ^y thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. Ye ^z shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in ^a meteyard, in ^b weight, or in ^c measure. ^d Just balances, just ^e weights, a just ^f ephah, and a just ^g hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt. There-^hfore ⁱ shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

XX.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^a Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, ^b Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. And ^c I

^a ch. 18. 2.
^b See ch. 18.
21.

^c See ch. 17.
10.

will set my face against that man, and ^d will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to ^e defile my sanctuary, and ^f to profane my holy name. And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and ^g kill him not: ^h then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and ⁱ will cut him off, and all that ^j go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people. And ^k the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, ^l I will even set my face against that soul, and ^m will cut him off from among his people. ⁿ Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. ^o And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: ^p I *am* the LORD which sanctify you. ^q For every one that ^r curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; ^s this blood *shall be* upon him.

^t And ^u the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. ^v And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. ^w And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought ^x confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them. ^y If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. ^z And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. ^a And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. And if ^b a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them. ^c And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is ^d a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath un-

^d ver. 5.
See Ex. 30.
33.

^e Ezek. 5. 11.
& 23. 38, 39.
So ch. 19.

^f See ch. 18.
21.

^g So Deut.
17. 2, 3, 5.

^h See Ex. 34.
15.

ⁱ See ch. 19.
31.

^k See ch. 17.
10.

^l So ch. 19. 2.
See ch. 11.
44.

^m See ch. 18.
4.

ⁿ Ex. 31. 13.
ch. 21. 8, 15,
23. & 22. 32
(Heb.).

Ezek. 37. 28.
^o See Ex. 21.
17 marg.

^p ver. 11, 12,
13, 16, 27.

So 2 Sam. 1.
16. 1 Kin. 2.

32. 33, 37.
^q ch. 18. 20.

Deut. 22. 22.
John 8. 4, 5.

^r ch. 18. 8.

^s ch. 18. 15.

^t ch. 18. 23.

^u ch. 18. 22.
So Deut. 23.
17.

^v ch. 18. 17.
Deut. 27. 23.

^w ch. 18. 23.
Deut. 27. 21.

^x ch. 18. 9.
Deut. 27. 22.

^y Prov. 14. 34
(Heb.).

^z ch. 18. 9.
Deut. 27. 22.

^a Prov. 14. 34
(Heb.).

^b ch. 18. 9.
Deut. 27. 22.

^c Prov. 14. 34
(Heb.).

^d ch. 18. 9.
Deut. 27. 22.

covered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. ^bAnd if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath [†]discovered her ^cfountain, and she hath uncovered the ^cfountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. ^dAnd thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he [†]uncovereth ^ehis near kin: they shall bear their iniquity. ^fAnd if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. ^gAnd if a man shall take his brother's wife, it ^{is} [†]an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

Ye shall therefore keep all my ^hstatutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, ⁱspue you not out. And ye shall not walk in ^kthe manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these ^{things}, and ^ltherefore I abhorred them. But I ^mhave said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land ⁿthat floweth with milk and honey: I ^{am} the LORD your God, ^owhich have separated you from ^{other} people. Ye shall therefore ^pput difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: ^qand ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any ^{manner of living thing} that [†]creepeth ^{on} the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean. And ye shall be holy unto me: ^rfor I the LORD ^{am} holy, and ^shave severed you from ^{other} people, that ye should be mine. ^tA man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: ^uthey shall stone them with stones: ^xtheir blood ^{shall be} upon them.

XXI. And the LORD said unto Moses. Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, ^aThere shall none be defiled for the dead among his people: but for his kin, that is near unto him, ^bthat is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, and for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled. ^cBut [†]he shall not defile himself, ^dbeing a chief man among his people, to

profane himself. ^bThey shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. ^cThey shall be holy unto their God, and ^enot profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, ^{and} ^dthe bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. ^eThey shall not take a wife ^{that is} a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman ^fput away from her husband: for he ^{is} holy unto his God. Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for ^gI the LORD, which sanctify you, ^{am} holy. And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: ^hshe shall be burnt with fire.

ⁱAnd ^{he that is} ^kthe high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and ^lthat is consecrated to put on the garments, ^lshall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes: neither shall he ^mgo in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; ⁿneither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for ^othe crown of the anointing oil of his God ^{is} upon him: I ^{am} the LORD. And ^phe shall take a wife in her virginity. A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, ^{or} a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife. Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for ^qI the LORD do sanctify him. ^rAnd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever ^{he be} of thy seed in their generations that hath ^{any} blemish, let him not ^rapproach to offer the ^{bread} of his God. For whatsoever man ^{he be} that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a ^sblind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing ^tsuperfluous, or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, or crookbackt, or ^ua dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be ^vscurvy, or ^wscabbed, or ^xhath his stones broken: no man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. He shall eat the bread of his God, ^{both} of the ^{most} holy, and of the ^{holy}. Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come

^b Ezek. 44. 20. Comp. ch. 19. 27, 28.

^c See ch. 18. 21.

^d See ch. 3. 11.

^e ver. 13, 14. Ezek. 44. 22.

^f Comp. Deut. 24. 1-4.

^g ver. 15, 24. ch. 11. 44. & 20. 7, 8.

^h Comp. Gen. 38. 24.

ⁱ Ex. 29. 29, 30. ch. 8. 12. & 16. 32. ^k Num. 35. 25. ^l ch. 10. 6.

^m Num. 19. 14. Comp. ver. 1, 2.

ⁿ ch. 10. 7.

^o Comp. ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.

^p ver. 7.

^q ver. 8, 24.

^r ch. 10. 3. So Num. 16. 5. Ps. 65. 4. [†] Or, food. See ch. 3. 11. ^s ch. 22. 22.

^t ch. 22. 23.

[†] Or, too slender. ^u ch. 22. 22. ^x So Deut. 23. 1.

^v ver. 6. ^w ch. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 17, 25. 29. & 7. 1. & 10. 12, 17. & 14 13. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 9. ^x ch. 22. 10, 12.

nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that ^bhe profane not my sanctuaries: for ^cI the LORD do sanctify them. And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, ^dand to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they ^aseparate themselves from the holy *things* of the children of Israel, and that they ^bprofane not my holy name in those *things* which they ^challow unto me: I *am* the LORD. Say unto them, ^eWhosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy *things* which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, ^dhaving his uncleanness upon him, ^ethat soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD. What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath a ^frunning issue; he shall not eat of the holy *things*, ^funtil he be clean. And ^gwhoso toucheth any *thing that is* unclean *by* the dead, or ^ha man whose seed goeth from him; or ⁱwhosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or ^ka man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; the soul which hath touched *any* such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy *things*, unless he ^lwash his flesh with water. And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy *things*; because ^mit *is* his food. ⁿThat which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile *himself* therewith: I *am* the LORD. They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, ^olest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

^pThere shall no stranger eat *of* the holy *thing*: a sojourner of the priest's, or a hired servant, shall not eat *of* the holy *thing*. But if the priest buy *any* soul ^qwith his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: ^rthey shall eat of his meat. If the priest's daughter ^salso be *married* unto ^ta stranger, she may not eat of an ^uoffering of the holy *things*. But if the priest's daughter be a widow, ^vor divorced, and have no child, and is ^wreturned unto her father's house, ^xas *in* her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. ^yAnd if a man eat *of* the holy *thing* unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy *thing*.

^b ver. 12.^c ver. 8, 15.
^d ch. 22, 9, 16.

XXII.

^a Num. 6. 3.^b See ch. 18.^c ver. 3.
^d Ex. 28. 38.
^e Deut. 15. 19.^d ch. 7. 20.^e See Ex. 30.
^f 33 marg.^f Heb.
running of the reins.
^g So ch. 15. 2.
^h ch. 14. 2.
ⁱ & 15. 13.
^j Num. 19. 11.
^k ch. 15. 16.
^l ch. 11. 24.
^m 43. 44.
ⁿ ch. 15. 7.
^o 19.^l ch. 15.
^m 5—11. Comp.
ⁿ Heb. 10. 22.^o ch. 21. 17, 22.
^p Num. 18. 11, 13.
^q See ch. 3. 11.^r See ch. 7.
^s 24 marg.^t See ch. 19.
^u 17 marg.
^v So Ex. 28. 43.^w Comp.
^x 1 Sam. 21. 6.^y Heb.
with the purchase of his money.
^z Num. 18. 11, 13.
^{aa} Heb. *a man a stranger.*
^{ab} Comp. ch. 21. 3.^{ac} So Gen. 38. 11, Ruth 1. 8.
^{ad} ch. 10. 14.
^{ae} Num. 18. 11, 19.
^{af} ch. 4. 2. & 5. 15, 16, 18.

15 And ^athey shall not profane the holy *things* of the children of Israel, which ^bthey offer unto the LORD; or ^cthey shall suffer them ^dto bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy *things*: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^eWhatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD ^ffor a burnt offering; ^gye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 ^aBut whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. And ^bwhosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD ^cto accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or ^dsheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be ^eno blemish therein. ^fBlind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or ^gscurvy, or ^hscabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make ⁱan offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD. ^jEither a bullock or a ^klamb that hath any thing ^lsuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make ^many offering *thereof* in your land. Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer ⁿthe bread of your God of any of these; because their ^ocorruption *is* in them, and blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aWhen a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire ^bunto the LORD. And *whether it be* cow or ^cewe, ye shall not kill it ^dand her young both in one day. And when ye will ^eoffer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will. ^fOn the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave ^gnone of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 ^aTherefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD. ^bNeither shall ye profane my holy

^a Num. 18. 32 (Heb.).^b Or, *lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.*
^c See ch. 19. 17 marg.^d ver. 9.^e ch. 1. 2, 3.
^f Num. 15. 14.^g ch. 1. 3.^h Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.
ⁱ Mal. 1. 8, 14.
^j Comp. Heb. 9. 14.
^k 1 Pet. 1. 19.
^l b. ch. 3. 1, 6. & 7. 16.^m Num. 15. 3 (marg.), 8.
ⁿ So Deut. 23. 21, 23. Ps. 61. 8. & 65. 1.
^o Eccles. 5. 4.^p Or, *goats.*
^q So Gen. 4. 4.
^r Ex. 12. 21 marg.
^s ver. 20.
^t Mal. 1. 8.
^u ch. 21. 20.
^v ch. 1. 9, 13. & 3. 3, 5.
^w Or, *kid.*
^x See Ex. 12. 3 marg.
^y ch. 21. 18.^z See ch. 3. 11.
^{aa} Mal. 1. 14.^{ab} Ex. 22. 30.^{ac} Or, *she goat.*
^{ad} See Ex. 12. 3 marg.
^{ae} So Deut. 22. 6.
^{af} ch. 7. 12.
^{ag} So Ps. 107. 22. & 116. 17.
^{ah} ch. 7. 15.^{ai} So ch. 19. 37.
^{aj} Num. 15. 40.
^{ak} Deut. 4. 40.
^{al} ch. 18. 21.

^q ch. 10. 3.
^r See ch. 20.
8.

^s Ex. 6. 7.
ch. 11. 45.
& 19. 36.
& 25. 38. 42.
55. & 26. 45.
Num. 15. 41.
&c.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, ² and say unto them, *Concerning* ^a the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall ^b proclaim to be ^c holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

^d Six days shall work be done: but the ³ seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, a ^c holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: *it is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* ⁴ ^c holy convocations, which ye shall ^b proclaim in their seasons. ^e In the fourteenth ⁵ day of the first month at even *is* the LORD's passover. And on the fifteenth ⁶ day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. ^f In the first day ye shall have a ⁷ holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ⁹ saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, ¹⁰ and say unto them, ^g When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ^h ⁱ sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall ¹¹ ^j wave the sheaf before the LORD, ⁱ to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. And ye shall offer that day when ye ¹² wave the sheaf a he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD. ¹³ And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth ¹⁴ part of a hin. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor ^k parched corn, nor ^k green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

And ¹⁵ ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave of-

fering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

¹⁶ even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number ^m fifty days; and ye shall offer ⁿ a new meat offering unto

¹⁷ the LORD. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked *with* leaven; *they are*

¹⁸ ^o the firstfruits unto the LORD. And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire,

¹⁹ of sweet savour unto the LORD. Then ye shall sacrifice ^p one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of ^q peace offer-

²⁰ ings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits for ^r a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: ^s they shall be holy to the

²¹ LORD for the priest. And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be a holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwell-

²² ings throughout your generations. And ^t when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reap-

est, neither shalt thou gather *any* glean- ing of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: *I am* the LORD your God.

²³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel,

²⁴ saying, In the ^u seventh month, in the first ^v day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, ^w a memorial of blowing of trum-

²⁵ pets, a holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

²⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^x Also on the tenth ^y day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be a holy convoca-

tion unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire

²⁸ unto the LORD. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement

²⁹ for you before the LORD your God. For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, ^z he shall be cut off from among his people. And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, ^a the same soul

^m Acts 2. 1.

ⁿ See Num. 28. 26.

^o See ver. 10.

^p So ch. 4. 23, 28.
Num. 28. 30.

^q ch. 3. 1.

^r ver. 11, 15.

^s Num. 18. 12.
Deut. 18. 4.

^t ch. 19. 9, 10.

^u Num. 29. 1.

^v ch. 25. 9 & marg.
Num. 31. 6.

^y ch. 16. 29, 30.
Num. 29. 7.

^z See Ex. 30. 33.

^a So ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.

will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do no *manner of work: it shall* ³¹ be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It ³² *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye ¹celebrate your sabbath.

[†] Heb. *rest*.
So ch. 25. 2.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ³³ saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ³⁴ *The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.* On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. ³⁵ Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: ³⁶ *on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a* ^{1d}solemn assembly; *and ye shall do no servile work therein.* ³⁷ *These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall* ^dproclaim *to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.* Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have ^ggathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath. ⁴⁰ And ^hye shall take you on the first day the [†] *fruit*. [†]boughs of goodly trees, branches ^h of palm trees, and the boughs ^h of thick trees, and willows of the brook; [†]and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. ^kAnd ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month. ⁴² ¹Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: ^mthat your generations may know that ⁴³ I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God. And Moses ⁿdeclared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD. ⁴⁴

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aCommand the children of Israel

^b Dent. 16. 13. Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16. John 7. 2. So Num. 29. 12. Ezek. 45. 25. Hos. 12. 9. ^c Num. 29. 35. Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.

[†] Heb. day of restraint. Dent. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 7. 9. So Num. 29. 35. ² Kin. 10. 20. Neh. 8. 18. Isai. 1. 13. Jer. 9. 2. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15. Amos 5. 21. 4 ver. 2, 4. ^e See Ex. 5. 13 (marg.), 19 Heb. ¹ Kin. 8. 59. Ezr. 3. 4. ^f Num. 29. 39. ^g Ex. 23. 16. Dent. 16. 13.

^h Neh. 8. 15.

[†] Heb. *fruit*.

[†] Dent. 16. 14. 15.

^k Num. 29. 12—38.

[†] Neh. 8. 14—18.

^m Dent. 31. 10, 13.

ⁿ ver. 2.

XXIV.

^a Ex. 27. 20, 21.

rael, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, [†]to cause the lamps to burn continually. Without the vail of the Testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations. ⁴He shall order the lamps upon ^bthe pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

[†] Heb. *to cause to ascend*.
See Ex. 25. 37 marg.

^b Ex. 31. 8. & 39. 37.

⁵ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve ^ccakes thereof: two tenth ⁶deals shall be *in* one cake. And thou shalt set them *in* two ^drows, six on a row, ^eupon the pure table before the LORD. ⁷And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering ⁸made by fire unto the LORD. [†]Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel *by* an everlasting ⁹covenant. And ^git shall be Aaron's and his sons'; ^hand they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *by* a perpetual statute.

^c Ex. 25. 30.

^d Ex. 39. 37 (Heb.).
^e 1 Kin. 7. 48.
² Chr. 4. 19. & 13. 11.
Heb. 9. 2.

[†] 1 Chr. 9. 32. So Num. 4. 7. 2 Chr. 2. 4.

^g 1 Sam. 21. 6. Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4. ^h So Ex. 29. 33. ch. 8. 31. & 21. 22.

¹⁰ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and *this* son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; ¹¹and the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name ⁱof the LORD, and ^jcursed. And they ^kbrought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name *was* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the ¹²tribe of Dan;) and they ^lput him in ward, ^mthat the mind of the LORD might ¹³be shewed them. And the LORD spake ¹⁴unto Moses, saying, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* ⁿlay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God ^oshall bear his sin. And he that ^pblasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he ^pblasphemeth the name of the ¹⁷LORD, shall be put to death. ^qAnd he that ^rkilleth any man shall surely be ¹⁸put to death. [†]And he that ^rkilleth a beast shall make it good; [†]beast for ¹⁹beast. And if a man cause a blemish

ⁱ Comp. ver. 16.

^j ver. 14, 15, 23. See Ex. 21. 17 marg.

^k Ex. 18. 22, 26.

^l Num. 15. 34.

[†] Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD*.

Comp. Num. 36. 5.

^m Ex. 18. 15, 16.

Num. 27. 5.

ⁿ Comp. Dent. 13. 9.

& 17. 7. ^o ch. 20. 20.

& 22. 9.

Num. 9. 13. ^p ver. 11.

So 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13.

Matt. 26. 65.

66. Mark 14. 63, 64.

John 10. 33. ^q Ex. 21. 12.

Num. 35. 31. So Dent. 19. 11, 12, 21.

[†] Heb. *smiteth the life of a man*.

So ver. 18. [†] ver. 21.

[†] Heb. *life for life*.
Comp. Ex. 21. 23.

^s Ex. 21. 24. in his neighbour; as ^h he hath done, so shall it be done to him; breach for ²⁰ breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*. ²¹ And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: ²² and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. Ye shall have ²³ one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God. And Moses spake ²⁴ to the children of Israel, ²⁵ that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

XXV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land ² keep ³ a sabbath unto the LORD. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; but in the seventh ⁴ year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. ⁵ That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes ⁶ of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land. And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, and ⁷ for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

And thou shalt number seven ⁸ sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. Then shalt thou ⁹ cause the trumpet ¹⁰ of the jubile to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, ¹¹ in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth ¹² year, and proclaim ¹³ liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; ¹⁴ and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubile shall ¹⁵ that fiftieth year be unto you: ¹⁶ ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes*

¹⁷ in it ¹⁸ of thy vine undressed. For it is the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ¹⁹ ye shall eat the increase thereof out of ²⁰ the field. ²¹ In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not ²² oppress one another: ²³ according to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall ²⁴ sell unto thee: according to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according to* the number ²⁵ of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee. Ye shall not therefore ²⁶ oppress one another; ²⁷ but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

²⁸ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; ²⁹ and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. And the land shall yield her fruit, and ³⁰ ye shall eat *your* fill, and dwell therein in safety. And if ye shall say, ³¹ What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, ³² we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase: then I will ³³ command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years. ³⁴ And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of ³⁵ old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat *of* the old *store*.

³⁶ The land shall not be sold ³⁷ for ever: for ³⁸ the land is mine; for ye *were* ³⁹ strangers and sojourners with me. And in all the land of your possession ye shall ⁴⁰ grant a redemption for the land. If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and *if* ⁴¹ any of his kin come to redeem it, ⁴² then shall he redeem that which his brother sold. And if the man have none to redeem it, ⁴³ and ⁴⁴ himself be able to redeem it; then ⁴⁵ let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he ⁴⁶ may return unto his possession. But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto ⁴⁷ his possession. And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he

^s Ex. 21. 24.
Deut. 19. 21.
Matt. 5. 38.
& 7. 2.

^t ver. 18.
Ex. 21. 33.
34.
^u ver. 17.

^x Num. 15.
16. So Ex.
12. 49.
ch. 19. 34.

^y ver. 14.

[†] Heb. *rest*.
So ch. 23. 32.
^a Ex. 23. 10.
11.
Comp. ch. 26.
34. 35.
2 Chr. 36. 21.

^b ver. 11.
2 Kin. 19. 29.
Isai. 37. 30.
[†] Heb. *of thy separation*.
So ver. 11.

[†] Heb. *loud of sound*.
Comp. ch. 23.

24.
Matt. 24. 31.
^c ch. 23. 24.
27.

^d Isai. 61. 1.
Jer. 34. 8, 15.
17. Ezek. 46.
17. Comp.
Isai. 61. 2.
& 63. 4.
Luke 4. 19.
^e ver. 13.
ch. 27. 24.
Num. 36. 4.
^f ver. 5.

^g ver. 6, 7.
^h ver. 10.

ⁱ ver. 17.
See ch. 19. 33.
marg.
^k ch. 27. 18, 23.

^l ver. 14.
^m ver. 36, 43.
ch. 19. 14, 32.

ⁿ See ch. 18.

4. 5.
^o ver. 19.
ch. 26. 5.
Deut. 12. 10.
Ps. 4. 8.
Ezek. 34. 25, 28.

So Job 11. 18.
Prov. 1. 33.
Jer. 23. 6.
^p ch. 26. 5.
So Deut. 11.

15.
Joel 2. 19, 26.
^q Matt. 6. 25, 31.

^r ver. 4, 5.
^s So Ex. 16.

29.
^t So 2 Kin.

19. 29.
^u So Josh.
5. 11, 12.
Compare
ch. 26. 10.

^{||} Or, *to be quite cut off*.

Heb. *for cutting off*.

So ver. 30.

² Deut. 32. 43.

2 Chr. 7. 20.

Ps. 85. 1.

Joel 2. 18.

& 3. 2.

¹ Chr. 29. 15.

Ps. 39. 12.

& 119. 19.

Heb. 11. 13.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

& 2. 11.

² Ruth 2. 20.

& 4. 6.
^a Comp. Ruth
3. 9, 12.
Jer. 32. 7, 8.
[†] Heb. *hath hand hath attained and found sufficiency*.
Compare
ver. 28, 47.
49. ch. 5. 7,
11. & 12. 8.
& 13. 22. &
27. 8.
Num. 6. 21.
^b ver. 50, 51,
52.

^c So ver. 30.
See Gen. 24.
55 marg.

[†] Heb.
redemption
belongeth
unto it.

^d Comp.
Num. 35. 2.
Josh. 21. 2,
&c.

[†] Or,
one of the
Levites re-
deem them.

^e ver. 28, 30,
31, 41 (Heb.),
54. ch. 27. 21.

^f Num. 35. 2.
Josh. 21.

[†] Chr. 6.
11—42.

[†] Heb.
his hand
faileth.

[†] Heb.
strengthen.

[†] So Deut.
15. 7. 8.

[†] Ps. 41. 1.
& 112. 5, 9.

[†] Prov. 14. 31.
1 John 3. 17.

[†] See Ex. 22.
25.

[†] ver. 17.
So Neh. 5. 9.

[†] k ver. 42, 55.
ch. 22. 33.

[†] & 26. 13.
1 Ex. 21. 2.

[†] Deut. 15. 12.
1 Kin. 9. 22.

[†] 2 Kin. 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 5.

[†] Jer. 34. 14.
[†] Heb. serve
thyself with
him with
the service,
&c.

[†] So ver. 46.
Ex. 1. 14.

[†] Deut. 15. 19.
Jer. 25. 14.

[†] & 27. 7.
& 30. 8.

[†] m Comp.
Ex. 21. 2, 3.

[†] n ver. 28.
[†] ver. 55.

[†] So Rom. 6.
22.

[†] Heb. with
the sale of a
bondman.

[†] Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.

[†] q ver. 46, 53.
Ex. 1. 13, 14.

[†] Ezek. 34. 4
(Heb.).

[†] r ver. 17.
So Mal. 3. 5.

may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* ^ca full year may he redeem it. And if it be not redeemed ³⁰ within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile. But the houses of ³¹ the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: [†]they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile. Notwithstanding ^dthe cities of the Le- ³² vites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time. And if [†]a man purchase ³³ of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, ^eshall go out in the *year* of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel. But the field ^fof the suburbs of ³⁴ their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

And if thy brother be waxen poor, ³⁵ and [†]fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt [†]relieve him: *yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.* ^hTake thou no ³⁶ usury of him, or increase: but [†]fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. Thou shalt not give him thy money ³⁷ upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase. ^k*I am* the LORD your God, ³⁸ which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

And [†]if thy brother that *dwelleth* by ³⁹ thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not [†]compel him to serve as a bondservant: *but* as a hired ⁴⁰ servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubile: *and then* shall he depart ⁴¹ from thee, ^m*both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto ⁿhis own family, and ⁿunto the possession of his fathers shall he return. For they ⁴² *are* ^omy servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold [†]as bondmen. ^pThou shalt not ⁴³ rule over him ^qwith rigour; but [†]shalt fear thy God. Both thy bondmen, and ⁴⁴ thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that *are* round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. Moreover of the ⁴⁵ children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and

of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession. And ^sye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; [†]they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, [†]ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

⁴⁷ And if a sojourner or stranger [†]wax rich by thee, and [†]thy brother that *dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's ⁴⁸ family: after *that* he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren ⁴⁹ may ^xredeem him: either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* ^ythat is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if ^zhe be ⁵⁰ able, he may redeem himself. And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, ^aaccording to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

⁵¹ If *there be* yet many years *behind*, ^bac- cording unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the ⁵² money that he was bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give *him* again the price of his redemption. ⁵³ And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule ^cwith rigour over him in thy sight. And if he be not redeemed ⁵⁴ [†]in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, ^d*both* he, and his children with him. For ^eunto me the children of Israel *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

Ye shall make you no ^aidols nor ^bgraven image, neither rear you up a [†]standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* [†]image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD ²your God. ^cYe shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

³ ^dIf ye walk in my statutes, and keep ⁴my commandments, and do them; then I will give you ^erain in due season, *and*

^d See ch. 18. 4. Deut. 11. 13—15, & 28. 1—14. ^e Ezek. 34. 26. Joel 2. 23, 24. So Isai. 30. 23. [†] ver. 20. Deut. 11. 17 (Heb.). Ps. 67. 6. & 85. 12. Ezek. 34. 27. Zech. 8. 12. So Ezek. 36. 30.

^a Isai. 14. 2
(Heb.).

[†] Heb. *ye shall serve yourselves with them.*
See ver. 39.
[†] ver. 43.

[†] Heb. *his hand obtain, &c.*
ver. 26, 49.
[†] ver. 25, 35, 39.

^x Comp.
Neh. 5. 1—5.

^y See ch. 18.
6 marg.

^z ver. 26, 47.

^a Job 7. 1.
So Isai. 16.

^b ver. 16
(Heb.).

^c So ver. 52.
ch. 27. 8.

^c ver. 43.

[†] Or, *by these means.*

^d ver. 41.

^e Ex. 21. 2, 3.
^e ver. 42.

XXVI.

^a See ch. 19.

^b See Ex. 20.

[†] Or, *pillar.*

See Ex. 23.

[†] Or, *figured stone.*

Heb. *a stone of picture.*

So Num. 33. 52.

Prov. 25. 11.

ch. 19. 30.

^s So Amos 9. 13.
^b See ch. 25. 19.
ⁱ See ch. 25. 18.
^k Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8.
^l Job 11. 19. Jer. 30. 10. Zeph. 3. 13.
[†] Heb. *cause to cease*. So Ezek. 34. 25.
^m Ezek. 5. 17. & 14. 15.
ⁿ & 34. 25. So 2 Kin. 17. 25.
^o Isai. 35. 9. Hos. 2. 18.
^p Ezek. 14. 17.
^q Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10. So Isai. 30. 17.
^r 2 Kin. 13. 23.
^q Gen. 17. 6. 7.
^r ch. 25. 22.
^s Ezek. 37. 26, 27, 28.
^t So Rev. 21. 3.
^u Ex. 29. 45. Cited.
^v Cor. 6. 16. & 2 Cor. 6. 7.
^w So Ex. 6. 7. Jer. 7. 23. & 11. 4. & 24. 7. & 30. 22.
^x Ezek. 11. 20. & 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.
^y See ch. 25. 38.
^z Ezek. 34. 27. So Jer. 2. 20. & 27. 2. & 28. 10, 13.
[†] Deut. 28. 15-68.
[†] So Lam. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2.
^z ver. 44. Gen. 17. 14. Deut. 31. 20. [†] Heb. *upon you*.
^a Isai. 65. 23 (Heb.).
^b Jer. 15. 8. ^b Deut. 28. 22.
^c Deut. 28. 65. Heb. [†].
^d Sam. 2. 33. & 4. Deut. 28. 33. 51.
^e Job 31. 8. Jer. 5. 17. Mic. 6. 15.
^f See ch. 17. 10.
^g Deut. 28. 25. So Judg. 2. 14. Jer. 19. 7. ^h So Ps. 106. 41.
ⁱ Prov. 28. 1. So ver. 36. Ps. 53. 5.
^j ver. 21, 24, 28.
^k Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 119. 164. Prov. 24. 16.
^l Ezek. 7. 24. Isai. 49. 4.

the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And ^gyour threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ^bye shall eat your bread to the full, and ^dwell in your land safely. And I will give peace ⁶in the land, and ^kye shall lie down, and ^lnone shall make *you* afraid: and I will [†]rid ^mevil beasts out of the land, neither shall ⁿthe sword go through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. And ^ofive of you shall chase an hundred, ⁸and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. For ⁹I will ^phave respect unto you, and ^qmake you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. And ye shall eat ^rold store, and bring ¹⁰forth the old because of the new. ^sAnd ¹¹I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you. ^tAnd I will walk among you, and ¹²^uwill be your God, and ye shall be my people. ^wI *am* the LORD your ¹³God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that *ye* should not be their bondmen; ^xand I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

^y But if ye will not hearken unto me, ¹⁴and will not do all these commandments; and if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that *ye* will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye ^zbreak my covenant: I also will do this unto you; ¹⁶I will even appoint [†]over you ^aterror, ^bconsumption, and ^bthe burning ague, that shall ^cconsume the eyes, and ^ccause sorrow of heart: and ^dye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And ^eI will set my face against you, ¹⁷and ^fye shall be slain before your enemies; ^gthey that hate you shall reign over you; and ^hye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will not yet ¹⁸for *all* this hearken unto me, then I will punish you ⁱseven *times* more for your sins. And I will break ^kthe pride of ¹⁹your power; and I ^lwill make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: and your ^mstrength shall be spent in vain: for ⁿyour land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the

Isai. 4. 1. Matt. 18. 21. Luke 17. 4. See Gen. 31. 7. Heb. [†] & 30. 6. [†] So Deut. 28. 23. ^m Comp. Ps. 127. 2. ⁿ See ver. 4. So Hag. 1. 10.

land yield their fruits. And if ye walk ¹contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven *times* more plagues upon you according to your sins. ²² ^oI will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and ^pyour *high* ways shall be desolate. And if ye ^qwill not be reformed by me by these *things*, but will ²⁴walk contrary unto me; ^rthen will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish ²⁵you yet seven *times* for your sins. And ^sI will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, ^tI will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered ²⁶into the hand of the enemy. ^uAnd when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ^yye shall eat, and not be satisfied. And ²⁷if ye will not for *all* this hearken unto me, ²⁸but walk contrary unto me; then I will walk contrary unto you also ^zin fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven ²⁹*times* for your sins. ^aAnd ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh ³⁰of your daughters shall ye eat. And ^bI will destroy your high places, and cut down your ^bimages, and ^ccast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, ³¹and my soul shall ^dabhor you. ^eAnd I will make your cities waste, and ^fbring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet ³²odours. ^gAnd I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be ^hastonished at it. ³³And ⁱI will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. ^kThen shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye ^{be} in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, ³⁵and enjoy her sabbaths. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your ^lsabbaths, when ye ³⁶dwelt upon it. And ^{upon} them that are left *alive* of you ^mI will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and ⁿthe sound of a [†]shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they

& 20. 23. & 22. 15. So Zech. 7. 14. ^k 2 Chr. 36. 21. ^l So Ezek. 21. 7, 12, 15. ⁿ ver. 17. Job 15. 21. Job 13. 25.

[†] Or, *at all adventures with me*, and so ver. 24. [†] & ver. 23. 27, 28, 40, 41. ^o Deut. 32. 24. See ver. 6. ^p So Judg. 5. 6. ^q 2 Chr. 15. 5. Isai. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4. Zech. 7. 14. ^r So Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3. Amos 4. 6-12. ^s So 2 Sam. 22. 27. Ps. 18. 26. ^t Ezek. 5. 17. & 6. 3. & 14. 17. & 29. 8. & 33. 2. ^u Num. 14. 12. Deut. 28. 21. Jer. 14. 12. & 24. 10. & 29. 17, 18. Amos 4. 10. ^v Ps. 105. 16. Ezek. 4. 16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13. So Isai. 3. 1. ^w Isai. 9. 20. Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6 (Heb.). ^x ver. 21, 24. ^y Isai. 59. 18. & 63. 3. & 66. 15. Jer. 21. 5. Ezek. 5. 13, 15. & 8. 18. ^z Deut. 28. 53. Ezek. 5. 10. Comp. 2 Kin. 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. ^a 2 Chr. 14. 5 (see marg.). & 34. 3. 4. 7. Ezek. 6. 3, 4, 6. ^b 2 Kin. 23. 20. ^c 2 Chr. 34. 5. Ezek. 6. 5. ^d ver. 11, 15. ^e 43. 44. Jer. 14. 19. Ezek. 16. 45 (Heb.). ^f ver. 33. Ezek. 6. 6. So Neh. 2. 3. Jer. 4. 7. ^g Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 1. 10. ^h Ezek. 9. 6. & 21. 2 (Heb.). ⁱ Jer. 9. 11. & 25. 11, 18. ^j Deut. 28. 37. ^k 1 Kin. 9. 8. Job 17. 8. Isai. 52. 14. Jer. 18. 16. & 19. 8. Ezek. 5. 15. ^l Ps. 44. 11. So Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 9. 16. Ezek. 12. 15. ^m See ch. 25. 2. ⁿ Heb. *driven*.

shall fall when none pursueth. And ³⁷
^o So Isai. 10. ^o they shall fall one upon another, as it
⁴ were before a sword, when none pur-
^p Josh. 7. 12, ^p ye shall have no power to
¹³ Judg. 2. 14. stand before your enemies. And ye ³⁸
^q Ezek. 4. 17 (Heb.), shall perish among the heathen, and the
^{& 24. 23.} land of your enemies shall eat you up.
^{& 33. 10.} And they that are left of you ^q shall pine ³⁹
^{So Deut. 28. 65.} away in their iniquity in your enemies' ³⁹
^{Ezek. 6. 9.} lands; and also in the iniquities of their
^r Num. 5. 7. fathers shall they pine away with them.
^{1 Kin. 8. 33, 35.} If they shall ^r confess their iniquity, and ⁴⁰
^{Neh. 9. 2.} the iniquity of their fathers, with ^s their
^{Prov. 28. 13.} trespass which they trespassed against
^{Dan. 9. 4.} me, and that also they have walked con-
^{1 John 1. 9.} trary unto me; and that I also have ⁴¹
^{So Luke 15. 18.} walked contrary unto them, and have
^{ch. 6. 2.} brought them into the land of their ene-
^{Num. 5. 6.} mies; if then their ^t uncircumcised hearts
^{See Ex. 6. 12.} be ^u humbled, and they then accept of
^{1 Kin. 21. 29.} ^w the punishment of their iniquity: then ⁴²
^{2 Chr. 12. 6,} will I ^x remember my covenant with
^{7, 12, & 32.} Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac,
^{26, & 33. 12,} and also my covenant with Abraham
^{19, 36.} will I remember; and I will remember
^{& 36. 12.} the land. ^y The land also shall be left ⁴³
^{* Comp. ver. 41, 43 (Heb.),} of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths,
^{with ver. 39,} while she lieth desolate without them;
^{40 (Heb.),} and they shall accept of ^w the punishment
^{and see Gen. 4. 13 marg.} of their iniquity: because, even because
^{x Ex. 2. 24.} they ^z despised my judgments, and be-
^{& 6. 5.} cause their soul abhorred my statutes.
^{Ps. 106. 45.} And yet for all that, when they be in ⁴⁴
^{Ezek. 16. 60.} the land of their enemies, ^a I will not
^{7 ver. 34, 35.} cast them away, neither will I abhor
^{2 ver. 15, 44} them, to destroy them utterly, and to ⁴⁵
^{(Heb.),} ^b break my covenant with them: for I
^{2 Kin. 17. 15} ^{am} the LORD their God. But I will
^{(Heb.),} for their sakes remember the covenant
^{a Comp.} of their ancestors, ^c whom I brought
^{Deut. 4. 31.} forth out of the land of Egypt ^d in the
^{2 Kin. 13. 23.} sight of the heathen, that ^I might be
^{Rom. 11. 2,} their God: I ^{am} the LORD. ^e These ⁴⁶
^{26, 28.} ^{are} the statutes and judgments and laws,
^{b ver. 15.} which the LORD made between him and
^{c See ch. 22. 33.} the children of Israel ^f in mount Sinai by
^{1 Ps. 98. 2.} the hand of Moses.

XXVII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses,
^a Num. 6. 2 saying, Speak unto the children of Is- ²
^{& marg.} rael, and say unto them, When a man
^{Comp. Num. 30.} ^a shall make a singular vow, the per-
^{Judg. 11. 30,} sons ^{shall be} for the LORD by ^b thy esti-
^{31, 39.} mation. And thy estimation shall be, ³
^{1 Sam. 1. 11,} of the male from twenty years old even
^{28.} unto sixty years old, even thy estima-
^{b ver. 3. 4,} tion shall be fifty shekels of silver, ^c after
^{ch. 5. 15, 18.} the shekel of the sanctuary. And if it ⁴
^{& 6. 6.} ^{be} a female, then thy estimation shall be
^{Job 28. 13, 17} thirty shekels. And if ^{it be} from five ⁵
^{(Heb.),}
^{Ps. 55. 13}
^{marg.}
^{c ver. 25.}
^{See Ex. 38. 24.}

years old even unto twenty years old,
then thy estimation shall be of the male
twenty shekels, and for the female ten
⁶ shekels. And if ^{it be} from a month old
even unto five years old, then thy esti-
mation shall be of the male five shekels
of silver, and for the female thy estima-
⁷ tion ^{shall be} three shekels of silver. And
if ^{it be} from sixty years old and above;
if ^{it be} a male, then thy estimation shall
be fifteen shekels, and for the female
⁸ ten shekels. But if he be poorer than
thy estimation, then he shall present
himself before the priest, and the priest
shall value him; ^d according to ^e his
ability that vowed shall the priest value
him.

^d ver. 16, 18.
^{See ch. 25.}
^{51.}
^e ch. 25. 26
^{marg.}

⁹ And if ^{it be} a beast, whereof ^{men}
bring an offering unto the LORD, all
that ^{any man} giveth of such unto the
¹⁰ LORD shall be holy. He shall not alter
it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a
bad for a good: and if he shall at all
change beast for beast, then it and the
¹¹ exchange thereof shall be holy. And if
^{it be} any unclean beast, of which they
do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD,
then he shall present the beast before
¹² the priest: and the priest shall value it,
whether it be good or bad: ^{as thou}
valuest it, ^{who art} the priest, so shall it
¹³ be. ^f But if he will at all redeem it,
then he shall add a fifth ^{part} thereof
unto thy estimation.

^f Heb.
^{according}
^{to thy esti-}
^{mation, O}
^{priest, &c.}
^f ver. 15, 19.

¹⁴ And when a man shall sanctify his
house ^{to be} holy unto the LORD, then the
priest shall estimate it, whether it be
good or bad: as the priest shall estimate
¹⁵ it, so shall it stand. ^g And if he that
sanctified ^{it} will redeem his house, then
he shall add the fifth ^{part} of the money
of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be
¹⁶ his. And if a man shall sanctify unto
the LORD ^{some part} of a field of his pos-
session, then thy estimation shall be ac-
cording to the seed thereof: ^h a homer
of barley seed ^{shall be valued} at fifty
¹⁷ shekels of silver. If he sanctify his field
from the year of jubile, according to thy
¹⁸ estimation it shall stand. But if he sanc-
tify his field after the jubile, then the
priest shall ^h reckon unto him the money
according to the years that remain, ^{even}
¹⁹ unto the year of the jubile, and it shall
be abated from thy estimation. ⁱ And if ¹
he that sanctified the field will in any
wise redeem it, then he shall add the
fifth ^{part} of the money of thy estimation
unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

^g ver. 13.

^h Or, the
land of a
homer, &c.

^h ch. 25. 15,
^{16.}

ⁱ ver. 13.

And if he will not redeem the field, or ²⁰ if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. But ²¹ the field, ^kwhen it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field ^ldevoted; ^mthe possession thereof shall be the priest's. And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of ⁿhis possession; ^othen the priest shall reckon ²³ unto him ^pthe worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy *thing* unto the LORD. ²⁴In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*. And all thy estimations shall be according to ^rthe shekel of the sanctuary: ^stwenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

Only ^tthe [†]firstling of the beasts, which ²⁶ should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD'S. And if *it be* of ²⁷ an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, ^uand shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if

it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold ²⁸according to thy estimation. ^xNotwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD. ^yNone devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

³⁰ And ^zall the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD'S: *it is* holy unto the LORD. ^aAnd if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add ³²thereto the fifth *part* thereof. And *concerning* the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even of* whatsoever ^bpasseth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. He shall not search ^cwhether it be good or bad, ^eneither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; ³⁴it shall not be redeemed. ^dThese *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel ^ein mount Sinai.

^k ch. 25. 31.

^l ver. 28, 29.
^m Num. 18.

ⁿ Ezek. 44. 29
marg.

^o ch. 25. 10,
25.
^p ver. 18.
^q Ex. 12. 4
[Heb. ...]

^r ch. 25. 28.

^s ver. 3.

^t See Ex. 30.
13 marg.

^u See Ex. 13. 2.
[†] Heb. *first-born*, &c.

^v ver. 11, 12,
13.

^x ver. 21.
Josh. 6. 17,
18, 19.

^y Num. 21.
2, 3?

^z Gen. 14. 20.
& 28. 22.
Num. 18. 21,
24.
Deut. 14. 28.
^a Chr. 31.
5, 6, 12.
Neh. 13. 12.
Mal. 3. 8, 10.
^b ver. 13, 15,
19, 27.

^c Ezek. 20.
37.
Mic. 7. 14
Comp.
Jer. 33. 13.
^e ver. 10.

^d See ch. 26.
46.

^e ch. 25. 1.
& 26. 46.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

NUMBERS.

I.

B.C. 1490
Heb.
1609? Gr.
Ex. 19. 1.
ch. 10. 11, 12.
Ex. 25. 22.
Ex. 30. 12.
& 38. 26.
Compare
ch. 26. 2—51.
So 2 Sam.
24. 2.
1 Chr. 21. 2.
See Ex. 16.
16 marg.
ver. 18, 20, 22.
ch. 3. 47.
1 Chr. 23. 3.
24.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses ^ain the wilderness of Sinai, ^bin the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ^cTake ye the sum ²of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by ^dtheir polls; from twenty years old and upward, all that *are able to go forth to war* in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies. And ⁴with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

And these *are* the names of the men ⁵that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur. Of ⁶Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. Of Judah; ^eNahshon the son of Amminadab. Of Issachar; Nethaneel ⁸the son of Zuar. Of Zebulun; Eliab ⁹the son of Helon. Of the children of ¹⁰Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. Of Benjamin; ¹¹Abidan the son of Gideoni. Of Dan; ¹²Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. Of ¹³Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran. Of ¹⁴Gad; Eliasaph the son of ^fDeuel. Of ¹⁵Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan. These *were* the renowned of the con- ¹⁶gregation, ^gprinces of the tribes of their fathers, ^hheads of thousands in Israel. And Moses and Aaron took these men ¹⁷which ^hare expressed by *their* names: and they assembled all the congregation ¹⁸together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the num-

ber of the names, from twenty years old ¹⁹and upward, by their polls. As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

²⁰And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that ²¹*were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six ²²thousand and five hundred. Of the children of Simeon, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred. ²⁴Of the children of Gad, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and ²⁶fifty. Of the children of Judah, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen ²⁸thousand and six hundred. Of the children of Issachar, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their

^f [ch. 2. 14, he is called Reuel.]
^g ch. 26. 9 (Heb.).
^h ch. 7. 2. Comp. Ex. 18. 21, 25.
ⁱ Chr. 27. 16—22.
^j 1 Chr. 12. 31. & 16. 41.
^k Chr. 28. 15. & 31. 19.
Ezra 8. 20.

fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred. Of the children of Zebulun, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred. Of the children of Manasseh, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred. Of the children of Benjamin, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred. Of the children of Dan, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. Of the children of Asher, *by* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred. Of the children of Naphtali, *throughout* their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war*; those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred. ⁱThese ¹are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers. ⁴⁵So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that *were able to go forth to war* in Israel; *even* all they that were numbered were ¹six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

⁴⁷But ^kthe Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. For the LORD had spoken unto ⁴⁸Moses, saying, Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel: ⁵⁰but thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of Testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong to it*: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, ^mand shall encamp round about the tabernacle. ⁿAnd when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: ^oand the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and ^pevery man by his own standard, throughout their hosts. ^qBut the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no ^rwrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites ^sshall keep the charge of the tabernacle of Testimony. And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ^aEvery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: ^bfar off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

³And on the east side toward the rising of the sun *shall* they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and ^cNahshon the son of

¹ So ch. 26. 64.

¹ Ex. 38. 26. Comp. Ex. 12. 37. ch. 2. 32. & 11. 21. & 26. 51. ^k ch. 2. 33. Comp. ch. 3. & 4. & 26. 57. 58. 62. ¹ Chr. 6.

¹ Ex. 38. 21. ch. 3. 7, 8. & 4. 15—33.

^m ch. 3. 23—38.

ⁿ ch. 10. 17, 21.

^o ch. 3. 10, 38. So ch. 18. 22.

^p ch. 2. 2, 34. ^q ver. 50.

^r So ch. 8. 19. & 16. 22, 46. & 18. 5.

¹ Sam. 6. 19. See Lev. 10. 6.

^s ch. 3. 7, 8, 38. & 8. 26.

& 9. 19, 23. & 18. 3, 4, 5. & 11. 30, 47.

¹ Chr. 23. 32. ² Chr. 13. 11.

II.

^a ch. 1. 52.

[†] Heb. *over against*. But comp. Heb. of Prov. 14. 7.

Jer. 16. 17. Amos 9. 3. ^b So Josh. 3.

^c See Ex. 6. 23.

Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred. And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred. Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliah the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered in the camp of Judah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. ^d These shall first set forth.

^d ch. 10.
14-16.

On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred. And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred. Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of ^h Reuel. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. ^e And they shall set forth in the second rank.

^h [Deuel,
ch. i. 14.
& 7. 42, 47.
& 10. 20.]

^e ch. 10.
18-20.

^f ch. 10, 17,
21.

^g [Deut. 23. 12.
Isai. 56. 5,
in the Heb.]

^f Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward *with* the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in ^g his place by their standards.

On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred. And

by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred. Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. ^h And they shall go forward in the third rank.

^h ch. 10.
22-24.

²⁵ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Amishaddai. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* three-score and two thousand and seven hundred. And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred. Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred. All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. ⁱ They shall go hindmost with their standards.

ⁱ ch. 10.
25-27.

³² These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts *were* ^k six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. But ^l the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

^k See ch. 1.
46.

^l ch. 1.
47-49.

³⁴ And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: ^m so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

^m Comp. ch.
24. 2, 5, 6.

These *also are* the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai. ⁿ And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; ^a Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu,

ⁿ See Ex. 6.
23.

III.

Eleazar, and Ithamar. These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, ^bthe priests which were anointed, [†]whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. ^cAnd Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^dBring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, ^eto do the service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, ^eto do the service of the tabernacle. And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel. And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, ^gand they shall wait on their priest's office: ^hand the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, And I, behold, ⁱI have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine; because ^kall the firstborn *are* mine; ^lfor on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: ^mevery male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. And Moses numbered them according to the ⁿword of the LORD, as he was commanded. ⁿAnd these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; ^oLibni, and ^oShimei. And the sons of Kohath by their families; ^pAmram, and ^pIzhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. And the sons of Merari by their families; ^qMahli, and Mushi. These *are* the families of

the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites. Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred. ^rThe families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael. And ^sthe charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* ^tthe tabernacle, and ^uthe tent, ^xthe covering thereof, and ^ythe hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ^zthe hangings of the court, and ^athe curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and ^bthe cords of it for all the service thereof.

And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites. In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch ^don the side of the tabernacle southward. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* ^eElizaphan the son of Uzziel. And their charge *shall be* ^fthe ark, and ^gthe table, and ^hthe candlestick, and ⁱthe altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and ^kthe hanging, and all the service thereof. And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari. And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards. And ^lunder

^b Lev. 8.

[†] Heb. whose hand he filled. See Ex. 28.

^c Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 26. 61. 1 Chr. 24. 2.

^d ch. 1. 50. & 8. 6. & 18. 2.

^e So ver. 38. ch. 8. 11, 15, 24, 26.

^f ch. 8. 19. & 18. 6.

^g ch. 18. 7 (Heb.). ^h ver. 38. ch. 1. 51.

ⁱ ch. 8. 16. So ver. 41.

^k Ex. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23. 1 Ex. 13. 12, 15. ch. 8. 17. ^m ver. 39. ch. 26. 62. Comp. ch. 1.

ⁿ Heb. month. Gen. 45. 21 marg. ver. 39.

^o Heb. 1. 51. ch. 4. 27 marg. 37, 47, 45, 49.

^p Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. ch. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16. & 23. 6. ^q Ex. 6. 17 (Heb.).

^r Chr. 6. 17. & 23. 7. ^s Ex. 6. 18 (Heb.).

^t Chr. 6. 2, 18. Heb. 1. ^u Ex. 6. 19 (Heb.).

^v Chr. 6. 19. & 23. 21.

^r ch. 1. 53. ver. 2, 35, 38.

^s ch. 4. 24-26.

^t Ex. 25. 9.

^u Ex. 26. 7 (Heb.). & 36. 14.

^x Ex. 26. 14.

^y Ex. 26. 36.

^z Ex. 27. 9.

^a Ex. 27. 16 (Heb.).

^b ver. 37. Ex. 35. 18. & 39. 40.

^c Chr. 26. 23. Heb. 1.

^d So Ex. 40. 22, 24. Heb. 1. ver. 35.

^e Compare Ex. 6. 22. Lev. 10. 4.

^f Ex. 25. 10.

^g Ex. 25. 23.

^h Ex. 25. 31.

ⁱ Ex. 27. 1.

^j Compare Ex. 35. 12.

^k Compare Ex. 35. 12.

^l & 40. 21 with Ex. 26. 31.

^m Heb. 1.

ⁿ ch. 4. 5 (Heb.).

[†] Heb. the office of the charge. See ver. 32 (Heb.). ch. 4. 16 (Heb.).

the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* ¹the boards of the tabernacle, and ^mthe bars thereof, and ⁿthe pillars thereof, and ^othe sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto, and ^pthe pillars of the court round about, and ^ptheir sockets, and ^qtheir pins, and ^rtheir cords.

But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses, and Aaron and his sons, ^skeeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel; and ^tthe stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* ^utwenty and two thousand.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. ^{*}And thou shalt take the Levites for me (*I am* the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: *I am* the LORD. And for those that are *to be* ^zredeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, ^awhich are more than the Levites; thou shalt even take ^bfive shekels apiece ^cby the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them*: (^dthe shekel is twenty gerahs:) and thou shalt give the money, where- with the odd number of them is *to be* redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons. And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites: of

the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; ^ea thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary: and Moses ^fgave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers, ^afrom thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

⁴This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* ^bthe most holy things: and when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down ^cthe covering vail, and cover ^dthe ark of Testimony with it: and shall put thereon ^ethe covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in ^fthe staves thereof. And upon the ^gtable of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ^hcover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon: and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in ⁱthe staves thereof. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the ^jcandlestick of the light, ⁱand his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put ^kit upon a bar. And upon ^kthe golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to ^kthe staves thereof: and they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put ^lthem on a bar: and they shall take away the ashes from ^lthe altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* ^mthe censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the ⁿbasons, all the vessels of the

IV.

¹ Ex. 26. 15.^m Ex. 26. 26.ⁿ Ex. 26. 32.³⁷^o Ex. 26. 19.^p Ex. 27. 10.^q Ex. 27. 19.^r See ver. 26.^{*} See ch. 1.

53.

^t ver. 10.^u Comp. ver.

22, 28, 34.

Also ver.

46—49.

^x ver. 12, 45.^y ver. 12, 41.^z Ex. 13. 13.

ch. 18. 15.

^a ver. 30, 43.^b Lev. 27. 6.

ch. 18. 16.

^c See ch. 1. 2.^d See Ex. 30.

13.

^e ver. 46, 47.^f ver. 48.^a ver. 23, 30,

35, 39, 43, 47.

Comp. ch. 8.

24.

ⁱ Chr. 23. 3,

24, 27.

^b ver. 19.

See Ex. 40.

¹⁰ marg.^c Ex. 26. 31.

See ch. 3. 31.

^d Ex. 25. 10,

16.

^e Ex. 26. 14.

ver. 8, 10, 11,

12, 14.

^f Ex. 25. 13.^g Ex. 25. 23,

29, 30.

^h & 37. 16.

Lev. 24. 6, 8.

ⁱ Or, four

out withal.

Gen. 35. 14.

Ex. 29. 40.

& 30. 9

(Heb.).

Comp. Ex.

25. 29. & 37.

16 marg.

^b Ex. 25. 28.ⁱ Ex. 25. 31,

37, 38.

^k Ex. 30. 1,

3, 5.

^l Ex. 27. 1, 3,

6.

^m Or, bowls.

Ex. 27. 3.

ch. 7. 13, &c.

altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to ¹the staves of it. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, ^mthe sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: ⁿbut they shall not touch *any* holy *thing*, lest they die. These *things* are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation. And *to* the office of Eleazar ¹⁶the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* ^othe oil for the light, and the ^psweet incense, and ^qthe daily meat offering, and the ^ranointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. And the LORD spake ¹⁷unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Cut ye not off the tribe of the families ¹⁸of the Kohathites from among the Levites: but thus do unto them, that they ¹⁹may live, and not die, when they approach unto ^sthe most holy *things*: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden: ^tbut they shall not go in ²⁰to see when ^uthe holy *things* are covered, lest they die.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²¹saying, Take also the sum of the sons ²²of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families; from ²³thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in ^vto perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. This *is* the service of ²⁴the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ^wburdens: and ^xthey shall bear ²⁵^ythe curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, ^zhis covering, and ²the covering of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the ²⁵hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve. At the ²⁷appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens. This *is* the service of ²⁸

the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

²⁹As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the ³⁰house of their fathers; from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the ¹service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation. And ^athis *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ³²sockets thereof, and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall ^bbreckon the instruments of the charge of their burden. This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ^cunder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

³⁴And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation ^dnumbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, ³⁵and after the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the ³⁶tabernacle of the congregation: and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven ³⁷hundred and fifty. ^dThese *were* they ^dthat were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that *might* do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of ³⁸the LORD by the hand of Moses. And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and ³⁹by the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. ^eThese *are* they that ^ewere numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that *might* do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did

^m ch. 7. 9.
& 10. 21.
Deut. 31. 9.
So 2 Sam. 6.
13.
ⁿ 2 Sam. 6.
6, 7.
¹ Chr. 13. 9.
10.

^o Ex. 25. 6.
& 27. 20.
Lev. 24. 2.
^p Ex. 25. 6.
& 31. 11.
So Ex. 30. 34.
^q Ex. 29. 40.
41.
^r Ex. 30. 23.
& c. & 31. 11.

^s See ver. 4.

^t See Ex. 19. 21.
^u Sam. 6. 12.
¹ Kin. 8. 8
marg.

^v Heb. *to bear the warfare*.
So ch. 8. 24.
See Ex. 38. 8
marg.

But compare ver. 3 Heb., 30.

^w Or, carriage.

ver. 15, 19.

27, 31, 32, 47, 49.

^x For ver. 25, 26, see ch. 3. 25, 26.

^y Ex. 26. 1-6.
& 36. 8.

^z Ex. 36. 14, 19.

¹ Heb. *month*.
Sover. 37, 41, 45, 49.
See ch. 3. 26
marg.

¹ Heb. *warfare*.
Compare ver. 3 (Heb.), 23, 35, 39, 43, ch. 31. 3, 4, 5.
^a For ver. 31, 32, see ch. 3. 36, 37.

^b Ex. 38. 21.

^c ver. 28.

^d ver. 2.

^e ver. 22.

number according to the commandment of the LORD. And those that were⁴² numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, from thirty years⁴³ old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, even those that⁴⁴ were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred. ^fThese *be* those that were num-⁴⁵bered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. All those that were⁴⁶ numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers, from thirty years⁴⁷ old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation, even those that were num-⁴⁸bered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. According⁴⁹ to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, ^gevery one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus *were they* numbered of him, ^has the LORD commanded Moses.

^g ver. 15, 24, 31.

^h ver. 1, 21, 29.

V. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, ² that they put out of the camp every ^aleper, and every one that hath an ^bissue, and whosoever is defiled by the ^cdead: both male and female shall ye ³put out, ^dwithout the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, ^ein the midst whereof I dwell. And ⁴the children of Israel did so, and put them out ^dwithout the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

^a Lev. 13. 3.

^b ch. 12. 14.

^c Lev. 15. 2.

^d Lev. 21. 1.

ch. 9. 6, 10.

^e 19. 11, 13.

^f 31. 19.

^g See Lev. 4.

12.

^h See Lev. 26. 11, 12.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, ⁶ ^fWhen a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty; ⁷ ^gthen they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass ^hwith the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed. But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, *let* the trespass *be* re-

^f See Lev. 6. 2, 3.

^g Lev. 5. 5.

& 16. 21.

& 26. 40.

So Josh. 7. 19.

^h Lev. 6. 5.

compensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside ⁱthe ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be ⁹made for him. And every ^joffering of all the holy *things* of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, ¹⁰ ^kshall be his. And every man's hallowed *things* shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, ^lit shall be his.

ⁱ Lev. 6. 6, 7.

^j Or, *heave*

offering.

Ex. 29. 28.

ch. 18. 19.

^k Lev. 6. 17.

18, 26. & 7.

6, 7, 9, 10, 14.

Deut. 18. 3, 4.

Ezek. 44. 29,

30.

^l Lev. 10. 12,

13.

¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
¹² ing, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against
¹³ him, and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither ^mshe be taken *with the man-*
¹⁴ *ner*; and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not
¹⁵ defiled: then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; ⁿhe shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, ^obringing ini-
¹⁶ quity to remembrance. And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before
¹⁷ the LORD: and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it*
¹⁸ into the water: and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside *to* uncleanness ^p*with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:
²⁰ but if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and *some* man hath lain with thee beside thine husband: then the priest shall ^qcharge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, ^rThe LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to

^m John 8. 4.

ⁿ Compare

Lev. 2. 1, 15.

& 5. 11.

^o 1 Kin. 17.

18.

Ezek. 29. 16.

^p Or, *being*

in the power

of thy hus-

band.

Heb.

under thy

husband.

Compare

with text

ver. 20, 29.

ch. 3. 12, 41,

45. & 32. 14.

^q Josh. 6. 26

(Heb.).

So 1 Sam. 14.

24.

Neh. 10. 29.

^r Compare

Jer. 29. 22.

† Heb. *fall*.
 † So Ps. 109.
 18.
 † Deut. 27.
 15—26.
 † See Ex. 29.
 24 marg.
 † Lev. 2. 2, 9.
 & 5. 12.
 † So Deut.
 28. 37.
 Jer. 24. 9.
 & 29. 18, 22.
 & 42. 18.
 & 44. 12.
 Zech. 8. 13.
 † ver. 19, 20.
 † Lev. 20. 17.
 19.
 So ch. 9. 13.

† rot, and thy belly to swell; and this²² water that causeth the curse[†] shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, ²³ Amen, amen. And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water: and he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter. Then the priest²⁵ shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall [†]wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar: and the priest²⁶ shall take a handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water. And when²⁷ he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman²⁸ shall be a curse among her people. And if the woman be not defiled, but *be* clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed. This *is* the law of²⁹ jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to *another* [†]instead of her husband, and is defiled; or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. Then³¹ shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman ²shall bear her iniquity.

VI.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel,² and say unto them, When either man or woman shall [†]separate *themselves* to vow a vow of [†]a Nazarite, [†]to separate *themselves* unto the LORD: he shall separate ³himself from [†]wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. All the days of his⁴ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the [†]vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk. All the days of the⁵ vow of his separation there shall no [†]razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, *in* the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let [†]the locks of the

6 hair of his head grow. All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD [†]he[†] shall come at no dead body. ⁸He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the[†] consecration of his God *is* upon his⁸ head. All the days of his separation he⁹ *is* holy unto the LORD. And if any man die [†]very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall [†]shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall¹⁰ he shave it. And [†]on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the¹¹ tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall¹² hallow his head *that same* day. And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year [†]for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall [†]be lost, because his separation was defiled.
 13 And this *is* the law of the Nazarite, [†]when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish [†]for a sin offering, and one ram[†] without blemish [†]for peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, [†]cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread [†]anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their [†]drink[†] offerings. And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer¹⁵ his sin offering, and [†]his burnt offering: and he shall offer [†]the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also [†]his meat offering,¹⁸ and his drink offering. And the Nazarite [†]shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings. And the priest shall take the [†]sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and [†]shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite,

† So Lev. 21.
 11.
 ch. 19. 11, 16.
 † So Lev. 21.
 1, 2, 11.

† Heb.
separation.
 As ver. 4.
 Comp. Ex.
 29. 6, & 39. 30.
 Lev. 8. 9, in
 the Hebrew.
 h Isai. 29. 5.
 & 30. 13.
 † Heb.
 ver. 18.
 k Lev. 5. 7.
 & 14. 22.
 & 15. 14, 29.

† Lev. 5. 2.
 Heb. 1. 6.
 † Heb. *fall*.

m Acts 21. 26.

n Lev. 4. 32.

o Lev. 3. 6.

p Lev. 2. 4.

q Ex. 29. 2.

r ch. 15. 5, 7.
 10.

s ver. 14.

t ver. 15.

u Acts 21. 24.

x 1 Sam. 2.
 15.

y Ex. 29. 23.
 24.

after *the hair* of his separation is shaven: and the priest shall ^zwave them *for* a ²⁰wave offering before the LORD: ^athis *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after *that* the Nazarite may drink wine. This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* ^bthat his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²²saying, Speak unto Aaron and unto his ²³sons, saying, On this wise ^cye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

The LORD bless thee, and ^dkeep thee: ²⁴The LORD ^emake his face shine upon ²⁵thee, and ^fbe gracious unto thee:

The LORD lift up his countenance ²⁶upon thee, and give thee peace.

^gAnd they shall put my name upon ²⁷the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

VII. And it came to pass on the day that ^aMoses had fully ¹⁷set up the tabernacle, and had ¹⁸anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; ¹⁹that the princes of Israel, ^bheads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, ^cand were over them that were numbered, offered: and they brought their offering before the LORD, six ^ecovered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for *each* one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. Two wagons and four oxen ^dhe gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: and four wagons and eight oxen ^ehe gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because ^fthe service of the sanctuary belonging unto them ^gwas *that* they should bear upon ^htheir shoulders. And the princes offered ⁱfor ^jdedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes

offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on *his* day, for ^hthe dedicating of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering the first day was ⁱNahshon the son of Am-

13 minadab, of the tribe of Judah: and his offering *was* one silver ^kcharger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ^kthe shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a ^lmeat offer-

14 ing: one spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, ¹⁵full of ^mincense: ⁿone young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for

16 a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a ^osin offering: and for ^pa sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day ^qNethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

19 he offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offer-

20 ing: one spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, ²¹full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a

22 burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day ^rEliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebu-

25 lun, *did offer*: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offer-

26 ing: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, ²⁷full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a

28 burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day ^sElizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*: his offering *was* one silver

^z See Ex. 29.

²⁴.

^a Comp. ch.

5. 25.

Ex. 29. 27, 28.

^b See Lev. 25.

²⁶ marg.

^c Lev. 9. 22.

Deut. 21. 5.

¹ Chr. 23. 13.

^d Ps. 121. 7.

^e Ps. 31. 16.

& 67. 1. & 80.

³. 7. 19.

& 119. 135.

So Dan. 9. 17.

¹ Gen. 43. 29.

Ps. 67. 1

(Heb.).

^g So Deut.

28. 10.

² Chr. 7. 14.

Isai. 43. 7.

Dan. 9. 13,

19.

VII.

^a Ex. 40. 17,

18.

Lev. 8. 10, 11.

ver. 10.

^b ch. 1. 4, &c.

[†] Heb.

who stood.

^c Isai. 66. 20

(Heb.).

^d ch. 4. 25,

28.

^e ch. 4. 29,

31, 33.

^f ch. 4. 15.

^g ch. 4. 4-15.

So 2 Sam. 6.

^h ver. 84, 88.

Deut. 20. 5.

¹ Kin. 8. 63.

² Chr. 7. 5, 9.

Ezra 6. 16.

Neh. 12. 27.

Ps. 30, ti le.

ⁱ ch. 1. 7.

^k See Ex. 30.

¹³.

^l Lev. 2. 1, 4

ch. 8. 8.

^m Comp. Ex.

30. 34.

ⁿ Lev. 1. 2, 3.

^o Lev. 4. 23,

24.

^p Lev. 3. 1.

^q ch. 1. 8.

^r ch. 1. 9.

^s ch. 1. 5.

charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

¹ ch. i. 6.

On the fifth day ¹Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

^u ch. i. 14.
Comp.
ch. 2. 14.

On the sixth day ^uEliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*: his offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

^x ch. i. 10.

On the seventh day ^xElishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of

peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

On the eighth day *offered* ^yGamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: his offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

^y ch. i. 10.

On the ninth day ^zAbidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

^z ch. i. 11.

On the tenth day ^aAhiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

^a ch. i. 12.

On the eleventh day ^bPagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was*

^b ch. i. 1.

an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

^c ch. i. 15.

On the twelfth day ^eAhira the son of ⁷⁸Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered: his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering: one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

^d See ver. 11.

This *was* ^dthe dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold: each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary: the golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*. All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve. And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* ^dthe dedication of the altar, after *that* it ^ewas anointed.

^e ver. i. 10.

^f ch. 12. 8.
^g Ex. 33. 9, 11.
^h That is, God.
ⁱ See Ex. 25. 22.

And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to ^fspeak with ^ghim, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him ^gfrom off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of

Testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou ^alightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. And Aaron did so; he ^alighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded ⁴Moses. ^bAnd this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* ^cbeaten work: ^daccording unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

VIII.

^a See Ex. 25. 37 marg.

^b Ex. 25. 31.

^c Ex. 25. 18. ch. 10. 2 (Heb.).
^d So Ex. 25. 40.

⁵ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ⁶saying, Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. ⁷And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle ^ewater of purifying upon them, and ^flet them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean. ⁸Then let them take a young bullock with ^gthis meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering. ⁹And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: ⁱand thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together: and thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel ^kshall put their hands upon the

^e ch. 19. 9, 17.

^f Heb. let them cause a razor to pass over, &c.

^g Comp. Lev. 14. 8, 9.
^h Lev. 2. 1. ch. 7. 13, &c.

ⁱ Comp. Ex. 29. 4. & 40. 12.
^j Comp. Lev. 8. 3.

Levites: and Aaron shall ^loffer the Levites before the LORD for an ^loffering of the children of Israel, that ^lthey may execute the service of the LORD. And the Levites ^lshall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer ^mthe one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for ¹³the Levites. And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD. Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be

^k Comp. Lev. 1. 4.
^l Heb. wave.
^l Heb. wave offering.
^m ver. 13, 15, 21. ch. 5. 25.
ⁿ Heb. they may be to execute, &c.
^o Comp. Ex. 29. 10. m ver. 8.

¹⁵ mine. And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering. For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; ^oinstead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken ¹⁷them unto me. ^pFor all the firstborn

ⁿ ch. 3. 45.
^o ch. 16. 9.

^o ch. 3. 12, 45.

^p See Ex. 13. 2.

of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for myself. And I have¹⁸ taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel. And ¹⁹I have given the Levites *as* ²⁰a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: ²¹that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary. And ²²Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. And the Levites ²³were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them. And after that went the Levites in ²⁴to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

And the LORD spake unto Moses,²⁵ saying, This *is* it that *belongeth* unto the Levites: ²⁶from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in ²⁷to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and from the age of ²⁸fifty years they shall ²⁹cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more: but shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, ³⁰to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

IX.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, ¹in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, Let the children of Israel also ²keep ³the passover at his appointed season. In the fourteenth day of this ⁴month, ⁵at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. And ⁶they kept the passover on the fourteenth

day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

⁷And there were *certain* men, who were ⁸defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: ⁹and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: ¹⁰and those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel? And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and ¹¹I will hear what

¹²the LORD will command concerning you. ¹³And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the

¹⁴LORD. ¹⁵The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, ¹⁶and ¹⁷eat it with unleavened bread and ¹⁸bitter *herbs*. ¹⁹They shall leave none of it unto the morning, ²⁰nor break any bone of it: ²¹according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep

²²it. But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul ²³shall be cut off from among his people: because he ²⁴brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that ²⁵man shall ²⁶bear his sin. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ²⁷ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

²⁸And ²⁹on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimony: and ³⁰at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance ³¹of fire, until the morning. So it was always: the cloud covered it *by day*, and ³²the appearance of fire by night. And when the cloud ³³was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the

¹ ch. 3. 9.² Heb. *given*.
So ver. 16.³ See ch. 1.
53.⁴ ver. 7.
ch. 19. 12, 13,
20.⁵ Comp.
ch. 4. 3.
⁶ Chr. 23. 3,
24. 27.
⁷ Heb. *to war*
the warfare
of. &c.
See ch. 4. 23.
⁸ Heb. *return*
from the
warfare of
*the service.*⁹ See ch. 1. 53.¹⁰ Comp.
ch. 1. 1.¹¹ See Lev.
23. 5 marg.¹² Heb.
between the
two evenings.
ver. 5, 11.
See Ex. 12.
6.¹³ ch. 5. 2.
& 19. 11, 16.
Comp. John
18. 28.
¹⁴ So Ex. 18.
15, 19, 26.
ch. 27. 2.¹⁵ ch. 27. 5.¹⁶ See Ex. 12.
6.¹⁷ Ex. 12. 8.¹⁸ Ex. 12. 10.¹⁹ Ex. 12. 46.
Cited
John 19. 36.
²⁰ Ex. 12. 43.²¹ Comp. Gen.
17. 14.
Ex. 12. 15.²² ver. 7.²³ So ch. 5.
31.²⁴ So Ex. 12.
49.²⁵ Ex. 40. 17.
34.
B.C. 1490
Heb. 1607?
Gr.
²⁶ See Ex. 13.
21.²⁷ Ex. 40. 36.
ch. 10. 11, 33.
34.

commandment of the LORD they pitched:
 *as long as the cloud abode upon the
 tabernacle they rested in the tents.
 And when the cloud [†]tarried long upon ¹⁹
 the tabernacle many days, then the chil-
 dren of Israel [†]kept the charge of the
 LORD, and journeyed not. And *so* it ²⁰
 was, when the cloud was ^ua few days
 upon the tabernacle; according to the
 commandment of the LORD they abode
 in their tents, and according to the com-
 mandment of the LORD they journeyed.
 And *so* it was, when the cloud [†]abode ²¹
 from even unto the morning, and *that*
 the cloud was taken up in the morning,
 then they journeyed: whether *it was* by
 day or by night that the cloud was taken
 up, they journeyed. Or *whether it were* ²²
 two days, or a month, ^xor a year, that
 the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle,
 remaining thereon, the children of Is-
 rael ^yabode in their tents, and journey-
 ed not: but when it was taken up, they
 journeyed. At the commandment of the ²³
 LORD they rested in the tents, and at
 the commandment of the LORD they
 journeyed; they ^zkept the charge of the
 LORD, at the commandment of the LORD
 by the hand of Moses.

X.

And the LORD spake unto Moses,
 saying, Make thee two trumpets of sil-
 ver; of ^aa whole piece thou shalt make
 them: that thou mayest use them for
 the ^bcalling of the assembly, and for
 the journeying of the camps. And ³
 when ^cthey shall blow with them, all
 the assembly shall assemble themselves
 to thee at the door of the tabernacle of
 the congregation. And if they blow ⁴
 with one trumpet, then the princes, *which*
 are ^dheads of the thousands of Israel,
 shall gather themselves unto thee. When ⁵
 ye blow ^ean alarm, then ^fthe camps that
 lie on the east parts shall go forward.
 When you blow ^ean alarm the second ⁶
 time, then the camps that lie ^gon the
 south side shall take their journey: they
 shall blow ^ean alarm for their journeys.
 But when the congregation is to be ⁷
 gathered together, you shall blow, but
 you shall not ^hsound an alarm. ¹And the
 sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow ⁸
 with the trumpets; and they shall be to
 you for an ordinance for ever through-
 out your generations. And ^kif ye go ⁹
 to war in your land against the enemy that
^loppresseth you, then ye shall blow an
 alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall
 be ^mremembered before the LORD your

God, and ye shall be saved from your
 10 enemies. Also ⁿin the day of your glad-
 ness, and in your solemn days, and ^oin
 the beginnings of your months, ye shall
 blow with the trumpets over your burnt
 offerings, and over the sacrifices of your
 peace offerings; that they may be to you
 for a memorial before your God: I *am*
 the LORD your God.

11 And it came to pass on the twentieth
 day of the second month, in the second
 year, *that* the cloud ^pwas taken up from
 off the tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took ^qtheir
 journeys out of the ^rwilderness of Sinai;
 and the cloud rested in the ^swilderness
 13 of Paran. And they first took their
 journey ^taccording to the command-
 ment of the LORD by the hand of Mo-
 ses. ^uIn the first *place* went the stand-
 ard of the camp of the children of Ju-
 dah according to their armies: and over
 his host *was* ^xNahshon the son of Am-
 minadab. And over the host of the
 15 tribe of the children of Issachar *was*
 16 Nethaneel the son of Zuar. And over
 the host of the tribe of the children
 of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.
 17 And ^ythe tabernacle was taken down; ^yand the sons of Gershon and the sons
 of Merari set forward, ^zbearing the ta-
 bernacle.

18 And ^athe standard of the camp of
 Reuben set forward according to their
 armies: and over his host *was* ^bElizur
 19 the son of Shedeur. And over the host
 of the tribe of the children of Simeon
was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
 20 And over the host of the tribe of the
 children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son
 21 of Deuel. And the Kohathites set for-
 ward, bearing the ^csanctuary: and ^dthe
 other did set up the tabernacle against
 they came.

22 And ^dthe standard of the camp of the
 children of Ephraim set forward accord-
 ing to their armies: and over his host
was ^eElishama the son of Ammihud.
 23 And over the host of the tribe of the
 children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the
 24 son of Pedahzur. And over the host of
 the tribe of the children of Benjamin
was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And ^fthe standard of the camp of the
 children of Dan set forward, *which was*
^gthe rereward of all the camps through-
 out their hosts: and over his host *was*
 26 ^hAhiezzer the son of Ammishaddai. And
 over the host of the tribe of the chil-

* So 1 Cor.
10. 1.

† Heb.
prolonged.
ver. 22.

† See ch. 1.
53.

^u Job 16. 22
marg.
See also
Gen. 34. 30.

† Heb. *was*.

^x See Gen.
24. 55 marg.

^y Ex. 40. 36,
37.

^z ver. 19.

^a See Ex. 25.
18.

^b See Isai. 1.
13.

^c So Jer. 4. 5.
Joel 2. 15.

^d ch. 1. 16.
& 7. 2.
So Ex. 18. 21.

^e ch. 31. 6
(Heb.).
^f ch. 2. 3.
ver. 14.

^g ch. 2. 10.
ver. 18.

^h ver. 9
Heb.
So Joel 2. 1.
1 Chr. 15.

24.
2 Chr. 13. 12.

So Josh. 6. 4.
^k ch. 31. 6.

2 Chr. 13. 14.
So Josh. 6. 5.

1 So Judg. 2.
18. & 4. 3.
&c.
^m See Gen. 8.

ⁿ 2 Chr. 5.
12. & 7. 6.
& 29. 26.
Ezra 3. 10.
Neh. 12. 35.
So ch. 29. 1.
Lev. 23. 24.
^o So Ps. 81. 3.
See ch. 28. 11.

^p ch. 9. 17.

^q So Ex. 40.
36.
^r Ex. 19. 1. 2.
ch. 1. 1.

^s Gen. 14. 6.
& 21. 21.
ch. 12. 16.
& 13. 3. 26.

Deut. 1. 1.
^t ver. 5. 6.

ch. 2. 9. 16.
24. 31. 34.
^u ch. 2. 3—9.

^x ch. 1. 7—9.

^y ch. 1. 51.

^z ch. 4. 24. 31.
& 7. 6—8.

^a ch. 2.
10—16.

^b ch. 1. 5, 6,
14.

^c ch. 4. 4. 15.
& 7. 9.

^d That is, the
Gershonites
and the Me-
narites:

Comp. ver.
17. ch. 1. 51.

^e ch. 2.
18—24.

^f ch. 1. 10,
11.

^g ch. 2.
25—31.

^h See
Josh. 6. 9
marg.

ⁱ ch. 1. 12,
13. 15.

dren of Asher *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan. [†]Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of [†]Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We *are* journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, [†]I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for [†]the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us [†]instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, *that* [†]what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

And they departed from [†]the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD [†]went before them *in* the three days' journey, to search out [†]a resting place for them. And [†]the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said,

[†]Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered;
And let them that hate thee flee before thee.

And when it rested, he said,
Return, O LORD, *unto* the [†]many thousands of Israel.

And [†]when the people [†]complained, [†]it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; [†]and his anger was kindled; and the [†]fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp. And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses [†]prayed unto the LORD, the fire [†]was quenched. And he called the name of the place [†]Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

And the [†]mixt multitude *that was* among them [†]fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also [†]wept again, and said, [†]Who shall give us flesh to eat?

[†]That is, *A burning.* Deut. 9. 22. [†]As Ex. 12. 38. [†]Heb. *lusted a lust.* [†]Heb. *returned and wept.* [†]Ps. 106. 14. So Ps. 78. 18.

[†]We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick: but now our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, beside *this* manna, *before* our eyes.

And [†]the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the [†]colour thereof as the colour of [†]bdellium. And the people [†]went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of *it*: and the taste of *it* was as the taste of [†]fresh oil.

And [†]when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also [†]was displeased. And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that *thou* layest the burden of all this people

upon me? Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, [†]Carry them in thy bosom, as a [†]nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [†]swarest unto their fathers?

[†]Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. [†]I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me. And if thou deal thus with me, [†]kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not [†]see my wretchedness.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me [†]seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and [†]officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. And I will [†]come down and talk with thee there: and [†]I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear [†]the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone. And say thou unto the people, [†]Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? [†]for *it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Ye shall not eat one day,

[†]So Ex. 16. 3. ch. 21. 5. Acts 7. 39.

[†]Ex. 16. 14.

[†]Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*

[†]Gen. 2. 12. [†]2 Sam. 24. 2, 8.

[†]Ps. 32. 4

[†]Heb. *Comp.* Ex. 16. 31. [†]Ex. 16. 13, 14.

[†]ver. 1 marg. [†]So Deut. 1. 12.

[†]Isai. 40. 11. [†]Isai. 49. 23. So [†]Thess. 2. 7.

[†]See Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 13. 5. [†]Comp. 2 Kings 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4. John 6. 7, 9. [†]Ex. 18. 18.

[†]Comp. 1 Kin. 19. 4. Jonah 4. 3. [†]Zeph. 3. 15 [†]Heb. *.*

[†]Comp. Ex. 24. 1, 9.

[†]Deut. 1. 15. & 16. 18, &c. So Ex. 5. 6. 10, 14, 15, 19. a ver. 25.

ch. 12. 5. Gen. 11. 5. & 13. 27. Ex. 3. 8. & 19. 20. [†]Gen. 27. 36

[†]Heb. *Eccles. 2. 10* [†]Heb. *So ver. 25.* [†]Comp.

[†]1 Sam. 10. 6, 10. & 19. 20, 21. 2 Kin. 2. 15. Neh. 9. 22. [†]Ex. 18. 22. [†]Ex. 19. 10. [†]See ver. 5.

nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; *but* even a ²⁰ whole month, [†]until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* amongst you, and have wept before him, saying, [§]Why came we forth out of Egypt? And Moses said, ^hThe ²¹ people, amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. Shall the ²² flocks and the herds be slain for them, to [†]suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to [†]suffice them? And the LORD said ²³ unto Moses, ^kIs the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether [†]my word shall come to pass unto thee or not. And Moses went out, and told ²⁴ the people the words of the LORD, and ^mgathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle. And the LORD ²⁵ came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and ⁿtook of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease. But there remained ²⁶ two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but ^owent not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young man, ²⁷ and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. And ²⁸ Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, ^qone of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, ^rforbid them. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou ²⁹ for my sake? ^swould God that all the LORD's people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them! And Moses gat him into the ³⁰ camp, he and the elders of Israel.

And there went forth a [†]wind from ³¹ the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, [†]as it were a day's journey on this side, and [†]as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth. And the people stood up all ³² that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten ⁿho-

mers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

³³ And while the ^xflesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people ³⁴ *with* a very great plague. And he called the name of that place [†]Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the ³⁵ people that lusted. ^yAnd the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazereth; and [†]abode at Hazereth.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the [†]Ethiopian woman whom he had [†]married: for ²he had [†]married an [†]Ethiopian woman. And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? ^bhath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD ^cheard *it*. ³(Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the ⁴ face of the earth.) ^dAnd the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out. ^eAnd the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam:

⁶ and they both came forth. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, ^fI the LORD will make myself known unto him [†]in a vision; *and* will speak unto him [§]in a dream.

⁷ ^hMy servant Moses *is* not so, ⁱwho *is* faithful in all ^kmine house. With him will I speak [†]mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in ^mdark speeches; and ⁿthe similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against ^omy servant Mo- ⁹ses? And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

¹⁰ And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and ^pbehold, Miriam *became* ^qleprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she* ¹¹ *was* leprous. And Aaron said unto Mo- ses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, ^rlay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have ¹² sinned. Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. ¹³ And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. ¹⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but ^sspit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her

[†]Heb. month of days.

^{So ver. 21.}

[†]Comp.

Ps. 78. 29.

& 106. 15.

[§]ch. 21. 5.

^hEx. 12. 37.

Compare

Ex. 38. 26.

ch. 1. 46.

[†]Judg. 21.

14. So

Lev. 25. 26

marg.

^kIsai. 50. 2.

& 59. 1.

[†]So ch. 23.

19.

Ezek. 12. 25.

& 24. 14.

^mver. 16.

ⁿSee ver.

17.

^oComp.

[†]Sam. 20.

26.

Jer. 36. 5.

^pSee Ex. 24.

13. Comp.

ch. 13. 8, 16.

^q1 Sam. 24.

2 (Heb.).

^rComp.

Mark 9. 38.

Luke 9. 49.

^sSo 1 Cor.

14. 5.

[†]Ex. 16. 13.

Ps. 78. 26, 27.

28. & 105. 40.

[†]Heb.

as it were

the way of,

a day.

ⁿEzek. 45.

11. So

Ex. 16. 16,

32, 33, 36.

^xPs. 78. 30,

31.

[†]That is, The graves of lust.

Deut. 9. 22.

^ych. 33. 17.

[†]Heb. they were in, &c.

XII.

[†]Or, Cushite.

[†]Heb. taken.

[†]Ex. 2. 21.

^bEx. 4. 15.

& 7. 1, 2.

& 15. 20.

Mic. 6. 4.

^cGen. 29. 33.

ch. 11. 1.

²Kin. 19. 4.

Isai. 37. 4.

Ezek. 35. 12,

13.

^dEccles. 45. 4.

Comp. Ps.

76. 9.

^eSo ch. 11.

25. & 16. 19.

^fGen. 46. 2.

Ezek. 1. 1.

Dan. 10. 8, 16.

So Gen. 15. 1.

Dan. 8. 2.

Luke 1. 11,

22.

Acts 10. 11,

17. & 22. 17,

18.

^gGen. 31. 10,

11.

[†]Kin. 3. 5.

Job 33. 15.

Matt. 1. 20.

^hPs. 105. 26.

ⁱHeb. 3. 2, 5.

^k1 Tim. 3. 15.

[†]Ex. 33. 11.

ch. 7. 89.

Deut. 34. 10.

Comp. 1 Cor.

13. 12.

^mJudg. 14.

12, &c.

Ps. 49. 4

& 78. 2.

Prov. 1. 6, in the Heb.

ⁿComp. Ex.

33. 19.

^over. 7.

^pDeut. 24.

9.

^q2 Kin. 5. 27.

So Lev. 13.

10.

²Kin. 15. 5.

²Chr. 26. 19,

20.

^rComp.

²Sam. 19. 19.

& 24. 10.

Prov. 30. 32.

^sDeut. 25. 9.

So Job 30. 10.

^t See Lev. 13. 46.
^u Comp. 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.
 Luke 17. 12.
^x ch. 11. 35.
 Comp. ch. 33. 18.
^y Gen. 21. 21.
 ch. 10. 12.
 & 13. 3. 26.
 1 Sam. 25. 1.

XIII.

^a ch. 32. 8.
 Deut. 1. 22,
 &c.

^b See ch. 12. 16.

^c ch. 34. 19.
 1 Chr. 4. 15.
 d ver. 30.
 ch. 14. 6, 30,
 38. & 26. 65.
 & 32. 12.
 Deut. 1. 36.
 Josh. 14. 6,
 7, 13, 14.
 & 15. 13—18.
 Judg. 1.
 12—15.
^e ver. 16.

^f ver. 8.
 ch. 11. 28.
 & 14. 6, 30,
 38.
 See Ex. 24. 13.

^g ver. 22, 29.
^h Gen. 14. 10.
 & 19. 17, 30.
 ver. 29.
 Judg. 1. 9, 19.
 1 Neh. 9. 25,
 35.

Ezek. 34. 14.
^k So Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23.
^l ch. 20. 1.
 & 27. 14
 (Heb.).
 & 33. 36.
 & 34. 3.
 Deut. 32. 51.
 Josh. 15. 1.
^m Josh. 19. 28.
ⁿ ch. 34. 8
 (Heb.).

^o ver. 28, 33.
 Deut. 1. 28.
 & 2. 10.
 & 9. 2.
 Josh. 11. 21,
 22. & 15. 13.
 14.
 Judg. 1. 10.

be ^tshut out from the camp seven days, and after *that* let her be received in *again*. And Miriam ^uwas shut out from 15 the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*. And afterward the people re- 16 moved from ^xHazereth, and pitched ^yin the wilderness of Paran.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aSend thou men, that they may 2 search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them. And Moses by the commandment of 3 the LORD sent them ^bfrom the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel. And these 4 *were* their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. Of 5 the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. ^cOf the tribe of Judah, ^dCaleb 6 the son of Jephunneh. Of the tribe of 7 Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. Of the tribe of Ephraim, ^eOshea the son of Nun. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti 9 the son of Raphu. Of the tribe of 10 Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. Of 11 the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. Of 12 the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur 13 the son of Michael. Of the tribe of 14 Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. Of 15 the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. These *are* the names of the 16 men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called ^fOshea the 17 son of Nun, Jehoshua. And Moses sent 18 them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this 19 *way* ^gsouthward, and go up into ^hthe mountain: and see the land, what it *is*; 18 and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many; and what the land *is* that they 19 dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds; and what the land *is*, whether it *be* ⁱfat 20 or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And ^kbe ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe 21 grapes. So they went up, and searched 22 the land ^lfrom the wilderness of Zin unto ^mRehob, ⁿas *men* come to Hamath. And they ascended by the south, and 22 came unto Hebron; where ^oAhiman,

Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, *were*. (Now ^pHebron was built seven years before ^qZoan in Egypt.) ^rAnd they came unto the ^sbrook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ^sstaff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, 24 and of the figs. The place was called the ^sbrook ^sEshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of 25 Israel cut down from thence. And they returned from searching of the land after forty days. 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to ^tKadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them 27 the fruit of the land. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with ^umilk and honey; ^xand 28 this *is* the fruit of it. Nevertheless ^ythe people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* ^ywalled, and very great: and moreover we saw the chil- 29 dren of Anak there. ^zThe Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and 30 ^athe Canaanites dwell by the sea, and 30 by the coast of Jordan. And ^bCaleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 ^cBut the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than 32 we. And they brought up ^dan evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and ^eall the people that we saw in it *are* ^fmen of a great 33 stature. And there we saw ^fthe giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of ^fthe giants: and we were in our own sight as ^ggrasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

And all the congregation ^alifted up their voice, and cried; and ^bthe people 2 wept that night. And all the children of Israel ^cmurmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that

& 17. 3. ch. 16. 41. Josh. 9. 18. So Ps. 106. 25.

^p Josh. 14. 15.
 & 15. 13.
 & 21. 11.
 See Gen. 13. 18.
^q Ps. 78. 12, 43.
 Isai. 19. 11,
 13. & 30. 4.
 Ezek. 30. 14.
^r Deut. 1. 24,
 25.

^s Or, valley.
 ver. 24.
 So ch. 32. 5.
 Deut. 1. 24.
 & 2. 13 marg.
 Judg. 16. 4.
 2 Sam. 23. 30.
 & 24. 5.
 1 Chr. 11. 32.
^t ch. 4. 10, 12
 (Heb.).
^u Or, valley.
 ver. 23.

^v That is,
 A cluster of
 grapes.
 Gen. 14. 7.
 & 16. 14.
 & 20. 1.
 ch. 20. 1, 16.
 & 32. 8.
 & 33. 36.
 Deut. 1. 19.
 Josh. 14. 6,
 7.

^w ch. 14. 8.
 See Ex. 3. 8.
^x Deut. 1. 25.
^y Deut. 1. 28.
 & 9. 1, 2.
^z Ex. 17. 8.
 ch. 14. 25, 43.
 & 24. 20.
 Deut. 25. 17.
 Judg. 6. 3.
 1 Sam. 14. 48. & 15. 2, 3,
 &c.

^a Comp.
 ch. 14. 25.
 See 2 Sam. 24. 7.
^b Comp.
 ch. 14. 6, 24.

^c ch. 32. 9.
 Deut. 1. 28.
 Josh. 14. 8.

^d Gen. 37. 2.
 ch. 14. 36
 (Heb.), 37.
 Ps. 31. 13
 (Heb.).

^e So Amos 2. 9.
^f Heb. *men of statures*.
^f Gen. 6. 4 only.
^g Lev. 11. 22.
 Eccles. 12. 5.
 Isai. 40. 22.
 So 2 Chr. 7. 13 (Heb.).

XIV.
^a Comp.
 Gen. 45. 2 marg.
^b ch. 11. 4.
^c ver. 27, 29,
 36.
 Ex. 15. 24.
 & 16. 2.

^d Comp.
ver. 27, 28,
29.

^e Neh. 9. 17.
^f Comp.
Deut. 17. 16.
Acts 7. 39.
^g ch. 16. 4,
22.

^h ch. 13. 27.
Deut. 1. 25.

ⁱ 2 Sam. 15.
26. & 22. 20.
^j Kin. 10. 9.
Ps. 18. 19.
& 22. 8.
Isai. 62. 4.
^k ch. 13. 27.
See Ex. 3. 8.
^l Josh. 22. 16,
18, 19, 29.
^m Deut. 7.
18. & 20. 3.
ⁿ ch. 24. 8.
[†] Heb.
shadow.

Ps. 121. 5.
Isai. 25. 4.
& 30. 2, 3.
Jer. 48. 45.
^o See Gen.
48. 21. So
Deut. 20. 1, 4
& 31. 6, &c.
^p Ex. 17. 4.
^q Ex. 16. 7,
10.

Lev. 9. 23.
ch. 16. 19, 42.
& 20. 6.

^r ver. 23.
ch. 16. 30.

^s So Deut. 1.
32. & 9. 23.
Ps. 78. 22, 32.
& 106. 24.

John 12. 37.
Heb. 3. 18.

[†] See Ex. 15.
9 marg., not
so ver. 24.

^u Ex. 32. 10.
^w Ex. 32. 12.
Deut. 9. 26,
27, 28.

& 32. 27.
Ezek. 20. 9,
14. Comp.

Ps. 106. 23.
^x Ex. 15. 14.

Josh. 2. 9, 10,
& 5. 1.

^y See Ex. 13.
21.

^z Deut. 9. 28.
So Josh. 7.

9.

we had died in the land of Egypt! or ^dwould God we had died in this wilderness! and wherefore *hath* the LORD ³brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, *that* our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? And they said ⁴one to another, ^eLet us make a captain, and ^flet us return into Egypt. Then ⁵Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. And ⁶Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: and they spake unto all the company of ⁷the children of Israel, saying, ^hThe land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land. If the LORD ⁸delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; ^ka land which floweth with milk and honey. Only ⁹^lrebel not ye against the LORD, ^mneither fear ye the people of the land; for ⁿthey *are* bread for us: their ^odefence is departed from them, ^oand the LORD *is* with us: fear them not. ^pBut all the con- ¹⁰gregation bade stone them with stones. And ^qthe glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel. And ¹¹the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people ^rprovoke me? and how long will it be ere they ^sbelieve me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them? I will smite them with the pestilence, and ^tdisinherit them, and ^uwill make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they. And ^wMoses said ¹³unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;) and they will tell *it* to the in- ¹⁴habitants of this land: ^xfor ^ythey have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD *art* seen face to face, and ^ythy cloud standeth over them, and ^zthat thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night. Now ^{if} thou ¹⁵shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, Because ¹⁶the LORD was not ^zable to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. And now, I beseech ¹⁷thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

¹⁸The LORD *is* ^alongsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, ^bvisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth ¹⁹generation. ^cPardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people ^daccording unto the greatness of thy mercy, and ^eas thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt ²⁰even ^funtil now. And the LORD said, I have pardoned ^faccording to thy word: ²¹but *as truly as* I live, ^gall the earth shall be filled *with* the glory of the LORD. ²²^hBecause all *those* men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me *now* ⁱthese ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; ²³^ksurely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see ²⁴it: but my servant ^lCaleb, because he had another spirit with him, and ^mhath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his ²⁵seed shall possess it. (Now ⁿthe Amalekites and ⁿthe Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and ^oget you *into* the wilderness *by* the way of the Red sea.

²⁶And the LORD spake unto Moses and ²⁷unto Aaron, saying, How long *shall* I *bear* with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? ^pI have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, ²⁸which they murmur against me. Say unto them, ^q*As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, ^ras ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and ^sall that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured ³⁰against me, doubtless ye shall not come into the land, ^tconcerning which I ^tsware to make you dwell therein, ^usave Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the ³¹son of Nun. ^uBut your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the ³²land which ^xye have despised. But *as* ^{for} you, ^yyour carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness. And your children shall ^zwander in the wilderness ^aforty years, and ^bbear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness. ^cAfter the number of the days in which ye searched the land, ^deven ^dforty days, each day for a year, shall ye ^ebear

^a Ex. 34. 6, 7.
Also Ps. 103.
8. & 145. 8.
Jonah 4. 2,
in the Heb.
^b See Ex. 20.
5.

^c Ex. 34. 9.
^d So Ps. 106.
45.
^e So Ps. 78.
38.

^f Or.
hitherto.
So 1 Sam. 7.
12.

^g Ps. 106. 23.
So James 5.
16.

^h John 5. 16.
ⁱ Ps. 72. 19.
^j Deut. 1. 35.
Ps. 95. 11.
& 106. 26.

^k Heb. 3. 17,
18.

^l See Gen.
31. 7.

^m ch. 32. 11.
So Ezek. 20.
15.

ⁿ Heb.
*if they see
the land*.

So ch. 32. 11.
Comp. ver.
28, 30, 35
(Heb.).

^o See ch. 13. 6.
^p ch. 32. 11,
12, and marg.
So Deut. 1.
36 marg.

Josh. 14. 9.
^q ver. 43, 45.
See ch. 13.
20.

^r Deut. 1. 40.

^s Ex. 16. 7,
12.

^t ver. 21, 23.
ch. 26. 65.

^u Comp.
ver. 2.

^v ch. 1. 45.
& 26. 64. So
Deut. 1. 35.

^w Heb. *lifted
up my hand*.

So Ex. 6. 8.
Deut. 32. 40.
Ezek. 20. 5,
6, &c.

Comp.
Gen. 14. 22.
^x ver. 6, 38.

See ch. 13. 6.
^y ver. 3.

Deut. 1. 39.
^z Ps. 106. 24.

^a ver. 29, 33.
Heb. 3. 17.

^b Or. *feed*.

^c So ch. 32.
13.

Ps. 107. 40.
^d Ps. 95. 10.

Comp.
Deut. 2. 14.
^e Ezek. 23.
35.

^f ch. 13. 25.
^g Ezek. 4. 6
(Heb.).

^h See Lev. 5.
1.

¹ Or, *altering of my purpose.*

See rather Job 33. 10 (Heb.).

¹ ch. 23. 19. ² ver. 27. ³ So ch. 26. 65. ⁴ 1 Cor. 10. 5. ⁵ ch. 13. 32.

¹ 1 Cor. 10. 10. ² Heb. 3. 10, 17. ³ Jude 5. ⁴ See ch. 13. 8, 16.

¹ Ex. 33. 4.

¹ Deut. 1. 41.

² 2 Chr. 24. 20. ³ Comp. ver. 25. ⁴ Deut. 1. 42.

⁵ P ver. 25, 45. ⁶ See ch. 13. 29.

⁷ So Deut. 1. 43.

⁸ Comp. 1 Sam. 4. 3.

⁹ ver. 43. ¹⁰ Comp. Deut. 1. 44. ¹¹ ch. 21. 3. ¹² and marg. ¹³ Judg. 1. 17.

XV.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aSpeak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, and ^bwill make ³ an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in ¹ performing ^ca vow, or in a freewill offering, or ^din your solemn feasts, to make a ^esweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: then ^fshall he that ⁴ offereth his offering unto the LORD bring ⁵a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled ^hwith the fourth *part* of a hin of oil. ⁱAnd the fourth *part* of a hin of

¹ Lev. 2. 1. & 6. 14. ² ch. 28. 5.

³ Ex. 29. 40. Lev. 23. 13.

⁴ Lev. 14. 10.

⁵ ch. 28. 7, 14.

wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, ⁶for one lamb. ^kOr for a ram, thou ⁷shalt prepare *for* a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the ⁸third *part* of a hin of oil. And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of a hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour ⁹unto the LORD. And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or ¹⁰peace offerings unto the LORD: then shall he bring ^mwith a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half a hin of oil. And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half a hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. ¹¹Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid. ¹²According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to *every* one according to their number. All that are born of the country shall do these *things* after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. ¹³One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, ¹⁴an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

¹⁵ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁶Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, then it shall be, *that* when ye eat of ¹⁷the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a ¹⁸heave offering unto the LORD. ¹⁹Ye shall offer up a cake of ²⁰the first of your dough *for* a heave offering: as ye *do* ²¹the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it. Of ²²the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD a ²³heave offering in your generations. And ²⁴if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses, *even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded *Moses*, and henceforth ward among your generations; then it

^k ch. 28. 12, 14.

¹ Lev. 7. 11. ² ch. 28. 12, 14.

³ ch. 28.

⁴ Ex. 12. 49. ⁵ ch. 9. 14. ⁶ ver. 29, 30.

⁷ See Lev. 3. 17 (Heb.).

⁸ ver. 2. ⁹ Deut. 26. 1.

¹⁰ Comp. Josh. 5. 11, 12.

¹¹ Deut. 26. 2, 10. ¹² ver. 21. ¹³ Neh. 10. 37. ¹⁴ Ezek. 44. 30. ¹⁵ Lev. 2. 14. & 23. 10—17.

¹⁶ So Lev. 4. 2.

† Heb. *from the eyes*.
Comp.
Lev. 4. 13.

* ver. 8—10.

† Or, *ordinance*.
So ver. 16.
† Lev. 4. 23.
ch. 28. 15.
‡ Lev. 4. 20.

^a Lev. 4. 27, 28.

^b Lev. 4. 35.

^c ver. 15.

† Heb. *doth*.

^d Comp.
Deut. 17. 12.
Ps. 19. 13.
Heb. 10. 26.
† Heb.
with a high hand.
* Ps. 44. 16
(Heb.).
† ver. 31.
See Ex. 30. 33.
* 2 Sam. 12. 9.
2 Chr. 36. 16.
Prov. 13. 13.

^h Ex. 35. 3.
See Ex. 20. 8.

ⁱ Lev. 24. 12.

^j Ex. 31. 14, 15.
^k Lev. 24. 14—16.
^l Kin. 21. 13.
Acts 7. 58.

shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance [†]without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, ^{*}with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the [†]manner, and [‡]one kid of the goats for a sin offering. [‡]And the priest shall make [‡]an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance: and it shall be forgiven all [‡]the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance. And [†]if any soul sin [‡]through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering. [‡]And the priest shall make [‡]an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him. [‡]You shall have one law for him that [‡]sinneth through ignorance, *both* for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. [‡]But the soul that [‡]doeth *ought* [†]presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same [‡]reproacheth the LORD; and [†]that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he hath [‡]despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

And while the children of Israel were [‡]in the wilderness, they found a man that [‡]gathered sticks upon the sabbath day. And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. And they put him [‡]in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. And the LORD said unto Moses, [‡]The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall [‡]stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, [‡]saying, Speak unto the children of Is-

rael, and bid them [‡]that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders [‡]a ribband of blue: and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [‡]seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use [‡]to go a [‡]whoring: that ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be [‡]holy unto your God. I *am* the LORD your God, [‡]which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

Now [‡]Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and [‡]Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*: and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, [‡]famous in the congregation, men of renown: and [‡]they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, [‡]*Ye take* too much upon you, seeing [‡]all the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, [‡]and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD? And when Moses heard *it*, [‡]he fell upon his face: and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* [‡]holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath [‡]chosen will he cause to [‡]come near unto him. [‡]This do; Take you [‡]censers, Korah, and [‡]all his company; and put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, *he shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi: *seemeth it but* [‡]a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath [‡]separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them? And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: [‡]and seek ye the priesthood also? For which cause *both* thou and all thy com-

¹ So Deut. 22. 12.
Matt. 23. 5.

^m Comp.
Ezek. 6. 9.
ⁿ So Ps. 73. 27.
* 106. 39.
^o See Lev. 11. 44. 45.
^p See Lev. 22. 33.

XVI.
About
1471.
So ch. 15. 32.
Comp.
ver. 49 with
ch. 27. 3.
& ch. 36.
^a Ex. 6. 16,
18, 21.
Ecclus. 45.
18, 19.
Jude 11.
^b See ch. 26. 9.
^c Ps. 106. 16—18.
^d Heb. *It is much for you*.
So ver. 7.
^e See Ex. 19. 6.
^f See Ex. 29. 45. So
ch. 14. 14.
& 35. 34.
^g ch. 14. 5.
& 20. 6.

^h ver. 3.
ⁱ ch. 17. 5.
^j Sam. 2. 28.
Ps. 105. 26.
Comp.
Ex. 28. 1.
^k ch. 3. 10.
Lev. 10. 3.
Ezek. 40. 46.
& 44. 15, 16.
^l Lev. 10. 1.

^k ver. 13.
Isai. 7. 13.
(Comp.
Ps. 8. 5.
Ezek. 16. 20).
So 1 Sam. 18. 23.
¹ ch. 8. 14.
Deut. 10. 8.

pany *are* gathered together against the LORD: ^mand what *is* Aaron, that ye murmur against him? And Moses sent ¹² to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up: ⁿ*is it* a small thing that thou hast brought ¹³ us up out of a land ^othat floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou ^pmake thyself altogether a prince over us? Moreover thou ¹⁴ hast not brought us into a land ^othat floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou ¹put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, ^qRespect not thou their offering: ^rI have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. And ¹⁶ Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company ^sbefore the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow: and ¹⁷ take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each *of you* his censer. And ¹⁸ they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron. And Korah gathered all ¹⁹ the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and ^uthe glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation. And ²⁰ the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ^xSeparate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them ^yin a moment. And ²² they ^zfell upon their faces, and said, O God, ^athe God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? And ²³ the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the congregation, saying, ²⁴ Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. And ²⁵ Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. And he spake unto the ²⁶ congregation, saying, ^bDepart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye ^cbe consumed in all their sins. So ²⁷ they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ^dstood *in* the door of their tents, and

their wives, and their sons, and their ²⁸ little children. And Moses said, ^eHereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for ^f*I have not done them* ^gof mine own mind. ²⁹ If these *men* die ^hthe common death of all men, or if they be ⁱvisited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD ³⁰ hath not sent me. But if the LORD ^jmake a new thing, and ^kthe earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they ^hgo down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men ³¹ have provoked the LORD. ^jAnd it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them: ³² and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and ^kall the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods. They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation. And all Israel that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth ³⁵ swallow us up *also*. And there ^lcame out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense. ³⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ³⁷ saying, Speak unto ^mEleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed. The censers of these ⁿsinners against their own souls, let them make them ^pbroad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: ^oand they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel. And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and ^pthey were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar: *to be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, ^qthat no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses. ⁴¹ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. ⁴² And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and

[†] Heb. bore out.

[†] Judg. 16. 21.

[†] Sam. 11. 2. 1 Comp.

[†] Gen. 4. 4. 5. [†] Sam. 12. 3. So Acts 20. 33.

[†] Cor. 7. 2. [†] Ex. 16. 9. So 1 Sam. 12. 3, 7.

[†] ver. 6, 7.

[†] ver. 42. See, ch. 14. 10.

[†] So ver. 45. Comp. Gen. 19. 17. 22. Jer. 51. 6. [†] ver. 45.

[†] Ps. 73. 19. in the Heb. So Ex. 33. 5. [†] ver. 45.

[†] ch. 14. 5. [†] ch. 20. 6.

[†] ch. 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccles. 12. 7. So Isai. 57. 16.

[†] Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.

[†] So Gen. 19. 12—14. Isai. 52. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4. [†] Gen. 19. 15. 17. [†] Sam. 12. 25.

[†] So Ex. 33. 8.

[†] ch. 24. 13. Jer. 23. 16 (Heb.).

[†] Ezek. 13. 2. 17. Heb.). [†] Heb.

[†] as every man dieth. [†] Ex. 20. 5. & 32. 34.

[†] Job 35. 15. Ps. 89. 32. Isai. 10. 3. [†] Heb. create a creature.

[†] Gen. 4. 11. [†] ver. 33. Ps. 55. 15.

[†] ch. 14. 11. [†] ch. 26. 10. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.

[†] Comp. ver. 17, 35, with ch. 26. 11. [†] Chr. 6. 22, 37.

[†] Lev. 10. 2. So ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18.

[†] ch. 3. 32. & 4. 16. & 19. 3, &c.

[†] Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.

[†] ch. 17. 10 (Heb.). So ch. 26. 10.

[†] Ex. 39. 3 (Heb.). Comp. Gen. 1. 6 marg.

[†] So ch. 3. 10. [†] Chr. 26. 13.

against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, ^rthe cloud covered it, and ^sthe glory of the LORD appeared. And Mo-
ses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation. And the
LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^tGet
you up from among this congregation, that I ^umay consume them ^uas in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: ^xfor there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. And Aaron took as Moses
commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people. And he stood between the dead and the living; and ^ythe plague was stayed. Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, ^zbeside them that died about the matter of Korah. And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

XVII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers. And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the Testimony, ^awhere I will meet with you. And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, ^bwhom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, ^cwhereby they murmur against you. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him ^ta rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods. And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in ^dthe tabernacle of Witness. And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of Witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of

Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds. And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring ^eAaron's rod again before the Testimony, ^fto be kept ^gfor a token against the ^hrebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. And Moses did *so*: as the LORD commanded him, so did he. And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish. ⁱWhosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

And the LORD said unto Aaron, ^aThou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall ^bbear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ^cjoined unto thee, and ^dminister unto thee: but ^ethou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of Witness. And they shall keep thy charge, and ^fthe charge of all the tabernacle: ^gonly they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, ^hthat neither they, nor you also, die. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: ⁱand a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. And ye shall ^kkeep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: ^lthat there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel. And I, behold, I have ^mtaken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: ⁿto you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee ^oshall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and ^pwithin the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, ^qI also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed *things* of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them ^rby reason of the anoint-

^r Ex. 40. 34.
^s ver. 19.
See ch. 14.
10.

^t So ver. 21.
24.

^u See ver. 21.

^x See Lev.
10. 6. So
ch. 8. 19.
& 11. 33.
^y Chr. 27. 24.

^y ver. 50.
ch. 25. 8.
^z Sam. 24.
21. 25.
Ps. 106. 30.
^z ch. 27. 3.

^a See Ex. 25.
22.

^b ch. 16. 5.

^c ch. 16. 11.

^t Heb.
a rod for
one prince,
a rod for
one prince.

^d ver. 8.
Ex. 38. 21
(Heb.).
ch. 18. 2.
² Chr. 24. 6.
Acts 7. 44.

^e Heb. 9. 4.

^f ch. 3. 7
(Heb.).

^g & 18. 3, 4, 5.

^h & c. 1 Heb.).

ⁱ & 19. 9.

^j See ch. 16.

^k Heb.

^l children of
rebellion.

^m ver. 5.

ⁿ ch. 1. 51.

^o & 3. 10, 38.

^p & 18. 4, 7, 22.

XVIII.

^a ch. 17. 13.

^b ver. 23.

See Ex. 28.

38.

^c Comp.

Gen. 29. 34.

^d ch. 3. 7.

^e ch. 3. 10.

^f ch. 3. 25.

^g 31. 36.

^h ch. 16. 40.

ⁱ ch. 4. 15.

^j See ch. 17.

13.

^k ch. 3. 38.

^l ch. 16. 46.

See Lev. 10.

6.

^m ch. 3. 12.

45.

ⁿ ch. 3. 9.

& 8. 19.

^o ch. 3. 10

(Heb.).

^p Heb. 9. 3.

6.

^q Lev. 7. 32.

^r Ex. 29. 29.

So Ex. 40.

13, 15.

^s ver. 11, 19, 23. ^{Heb.} 1. ch. 19, 10, 21. (Heb.). See Lev. 3. 17. ^t See Ex. 40. 10 marg. ^u Lev. 2. 2, 3. & 10. 12, 13. ^v Lev. 4. 22, 24, &c. & 6. 25, 26. ^w Lev. 7. 7. & 14. 13. ^x Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26, 29. & 7. 6. ^y Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34. ^z Lev. 10. 14. So Deut. 18. 3. ^a Comp. Lev. 22. 2, 3. 11, 12, 13. ^b Deut. 18. 4. [†] Heb. *fat*. ver. 29, 30, 32. So Gen. 45. 18. ^c Ex. 23. 19. So Neh. 10. 35, 36. ^d Ex. 34. 26. Lev. 2. 14. Deut. 26. 2. ^e ver. 11. ^f Lev. 27. 28. ^g See Ex. 13. 2. ^h Ex. 13. 13. & 34. 20. ⁱ Lev. 27. 2, 6. ch. 3. 47. ^k See Ex. 30. 13. [†] Deut. 15. 19. ^m Lev. 3. 2, 5. ⁿ Ex. 29. 26, 28. Lev. 7. 31, 32, 34. ^o ver. 11. ^p 2 Chr. 13. 5. So Lev. 2. 13. ^q ver. 23, 24. Deut. 10. 9. & 12. 12. & 14. 27, 29. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3. & 18. 7. Ezek. 44. 28.

ing, and to thy sons, ^sby an ordinance for ever. This shall be thine of ^tthe most holy *things*, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every ^umeat offering of theirs, and every ^vtrespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* ^wmost holy for thee and for thy sons. ^xIn the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee. And this *is* ^ythe heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: ^aevery one *that is* clean in thy house shall eat of it. ^bAll the ^c'best of the oil, and all the ^d'best of the wine, and of the wheat, ^ethe firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee. And whatsoever is ^ffirst ripe in the land, ^gwhich they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; ^hevery one *that is* clean in thine house shall eat of it. ⁱEvery thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. ^jEvery thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless ^kthe firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. And those that are ^lto be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, ^maccording to thine estimation, *for* the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, ⁿwhich *is* twenty gerahs. ^oBut the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: ^pthou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the ^qwave breast and as the right shoulder are thine. ^rAll the heave offerings of the holy *things*, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: ^sit *is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

And the LORD spake unto Aaron, ^tThou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: ^uI *am* thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

And behold, ^vI have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* ^wthe service of the tabernacle of the congregation. ^xNeither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, ^ylest they bear sin, ^zand die. But the Levites ^ashall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ^bthey shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. But the tithes of the children of Israel, which ^cthey offer as a heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, ^dAmong the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ^esaying, Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* ^fa tenth ^gpart of the tithe. ^hAnd *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress. ⁱThus you also shall offer a heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the ^j'best thereof, *even* the hallowed ^kpart thereof out of it. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the ^l'best thereof from it, ^mthen it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the winepress. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it ⁿis ^oyour reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation. And ye shall ^pbear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye ^qpollute the holy *things* of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, ^rand upon which never came

^r ver. 24, 26. Lev. 27. 30, 32. Neh. 10. 37. & 12. 44. Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9. Comp. Gen. 14. 20. & 28. 22. ^s Comp. ch. 3. 7, 8. ^t See ch. 17. 13. ^u Lev. 22. 9. [†] Heb. *to die*. ^w ch. 3. 7. ^x ver. 1. See Ex. 28. 38.

^y ver. 19, 26, 29.

^z ver. 20, 21, 26.

^a Neh. 10. 38. ^b ver. 30.

[†] Heb. *fat*. ver. 12, 30, 32.

^c ver. 27.

^d Comp. Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 4-14. 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18. ^e Lev. 19. 8. & 22. 16. ^f Comp. Lev. 22. 2, 15. (Heb.).

XIX.

^a So Deut. 21. 3. [†] Sam. 6. 7.

yoke: and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face: and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and *sprinkle* of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: and *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; *her* skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: and the priest shall take *cedar* wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. And *he* that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. And a man *that is* clean shall gather up *the* ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in *a* clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel *for* a water of separation: *it is* a purification for sin. And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

He that toucheth the dead *body* of any *man* shall be unclean seven days. He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean. Whosoever toucheth the dead *body* of *any* man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, *defileth* the tabernacle of the LORD; and *that* soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; *his* uncleanness *is* yet upon him. This *is* the law, when a man dieth in *a* tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. And every *open* vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean. And *whosoever* toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead *body*, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the *ashes* of the burnt *heifer* of purification for sin, and

running water shall be put thereto in *a* vessel: and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave: and the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean *on* the third day, and on the seventh day: and *on* the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and shall be clean at even. But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, *that* soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean. And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. And *whatsoever* the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

Then came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, *into* the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and *Miriam* died there, and was buried there. *And* there was no water for the congregation: *and* they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. And the people *chode* with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died *when* our brethren died before the LORD! *And* *why* have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? *it is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is there any* water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and *they* fell upon their faces: and *the* glory of the LORD appeared unto them. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, *Take* the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and *thou* shalt bring forth to them water out of the

^b See Lev. 4. 12. Comp. Heb. 13. 11.

^c Lev. 4. 6, 17. & 16. 14, 19. Heb. 9. 13.

^d Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12.

^e Lev. 14. 4 (which see), 6, 49.

^f ver. 8, 10. See Lev. 11. 25. & 15. 5.

^g ver. 5.

^h Heb. 9. 13.

ⁱ Lev. 4. 12. & 6. 11. & 10. 14.

^j ver. 13, 20, 21. ch. 31. 23.

^k ver. 16. Lev. 21. 1. ch. 5. 2. & 9. 6, 10. Comp. ver. 22. Hag. 2. 13. [†] Heb. *soul* [of man]. So ch. 9. 6, 7. ver. 13. [†] ch. 31. 19. ^m ver. 20. So Lev. 15. 31.

ⁿ See Lev. 7. 20.

^o So Lev. 11. 32. ch. 31. 20.

^p ver. 11.

[†] Heb. *dust*. Comp. ver. 9. 10. ^q ver. 6, 9.

[†] Heb. *living waters shall be given*. Comp. Gen. 26. 19. [†] See Ex. 12. 22.

^a ver. 12.

[†] Comp. Lev. 14. 9. ^u See Lev. 15. 5.

^x ver. 13.

^y Hag. 2. 13.

XX.

B.C. 1453 Heb. 1572? Gr. ^a ch. 33. 36. See ch. 13. 21. ^b Ex. 15. 20. ch. 12. 1. & 26. 59. ^c Comp. Ex. 17. 1. ^d ch. 16. 19, 42. ^e Comp. Ex. 17. 2. So ch. 14. 2. ^f ch. 11. 1, 33. & 14. 37. & 16. 32, 35, 49. ^g Comp. Ex. 17. 3.

^h ch. 14. 5. & 16. 4, 22, 45. ⁱ See ch. 14. 10. ^k Comp. Ex. 17. 5.

[†] Neh. 9. 15. So Isai. 43. 20. & 48. 21.

rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses took ^m the rod ^m from before the LORD, as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, ⁿ Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses ^o lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and ^o the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ^p ye believed me not, to ^q sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. ^r This *is* the water of ^s Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

^s And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto ^t the king of Edom, Thus saith ^u thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath ^v befallen us: ^w how our fathers went down into Egypt, ^x and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; ^y and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers: and ^z when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ^z sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border: ^a let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go *by* the king's *high* way, we will not turn *to* the right hand nor *to* the left, until we have passed thy borders. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by ^b the high way: and if I and my cattle drink *of* thy water, ^c then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing any thing else*, go through on my feet. And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. Thus Edom ^d refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel ^e turned away from him.

And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from ^f Kadesh, and came *unto* ^g mount Hor. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land

of Edom, saying, Aaron shall be ^h gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ⁱ ye rebelled against my ^j word at the water of Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up *unto* mount Hor: and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered ^k *unto his people*, and shall die there. And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. ^l And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there ^m in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron ⁿ thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

And *when* ^a king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt *in* the south, heard *tell* that Israel came ^b *by* the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took ^c some of them prisoners. ^c And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then ^d I will utterly destroy their cities. And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ^e Hormah.

And ^e they journeyed from mount Hor *by* the way of the Red sea, to ^f compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ^g discouraged because of the way. And the people ^g spake against God, and against Moses, ^h Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water; and ⁱ our soul loatheth *this* light bread. And the LORD sent ^k fiery serpents among the people, and ^l they bit the people; and ^m much people of Israel died. ^m Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for ⁿ we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; ^o pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses ^o prayed for the people. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery *serpent*, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when ^p he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made ^q a serpent of brass, and

^p ch. 27. 14.
Deut. 1. 37.
& 3. 26.
& 32. 51.
^q Ezek. 20.
41. & 36. 23.
& 38. 16.
^r Deut. 33. 8.
Ps. 81. 7. & 95. 8. (Heb.).
& 106. 32. & c.
^s That is, *Strife*. See Ex. 17. 7.
ch. 27. 14.
Deut. 32. 51.
^t Judg. 11. 16, 17.
^u Comp. Gen. 36. 39.
^v Deut. 2. 4-6.
& 23. 7. So Obad. 10, 12.
^w Heb. *found* us. See Gen. 44. 34.
^x Gen. 46. 6.
Acts 7. 15.
^y See Ex. 12. 40.
^z Deut. 26. 6. So Ex. 1. 11, & c.
^a Acts 7. 19.
^b Ex. 2. 23.
& 3. 7.
^c Ex. 3. 2.
& 14. 19.
& 23. 20.
& 33. 2.
^d Comp. ch. 21. 22.
Deut. 2. 27.

^b 2 Sam. 20. 12, 13.
^c Isai. 11. 16.
& 19. 23.
^e So Deut. 2. 6, 28.

^d Comp. Deut. 2. 29.
^e ch. 21. 4.
Deut. 2. 8.
Judg. 11. 18.

^f ch. 33. 37.
^g ch. 21. 4.

^h ch. 27. 13. & 31. 2.
Deut. 32. 50.
Comp. ver. 26. See Gen. 25. 8.
ⁱ ver. 12.
^j Heb. *mouth*.

^k Expressed ver. 24.

^l Ex. 29. 29, 30.

^m Comp. Deut. 10. 6 with Deut. 32. 50. & ch. 33. 38.
ⁿ So Deut. 34. 8. See Gen. 50. 3.

XXI.

^a ch. 33. 40.
But comp. Judg. 1. 16.
^b ch. 13. 21?
^c Gen. 28. 20.
Judg. 11. 30.

^d Lev. 27. 28, 29 (Heb.).

^e That is, *Utter destruction*. Comp. ch. 14. 45.
Josh. 19. 4.
Judg. 1. 17.
^f ch. 20. 22.
& 33. 41.
^g Judg. 11. 18.
^h Or, *grieved*. Heb. *shortened*.
ch. 11. 23.
So Ex. 6. 9 marg.

ⁱ Ps. 78. 19.
^j Ex. 16. 3.
& 17. 3.
^k So ch. 11. 6.
^l Deut. 8. 15.
So Wisd. 16. 1, 5.
^m 1 Cor. 10. 9.
Comp. Isai. 14. 29.
& 30. 6.
ⁿ Jer. 8. 17.
^o Ps. 78. 34.
^p ver. 5.
^q 1 Sam. 12. 10.
^r Kin. 13. 6.
So Ex. 8. 8, 28.
Acts 8. 24.

^p 2 Kin. 18. 4.
John 3. 14.
15.

put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten *any* man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. And the children of Israel set ¹⁰ forward, and ⁹pitched in Oboth. And ¹¹ they journeyed from Oboth, and ¹pitched at ¹Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which ¹²is before Moab, toward the sunrising. From thence they removed, and pitched ¹³in ⁵the valley of Zared. From thence ¹⁴they removed, and pitched on the *other* side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for ¹⁵Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. Wherefore it is said in the book ¹⁶of the wars of the LORD,

¶ Or, *Vahab in Suphah.*

¶ ver. 28.
Deut. 2. 9,
18, 29.
Isai. 15. 1.
† Heb.
leaneth.
* Josh. 18. 25?
Judg. 9. 21?
See 2 Sam.
20. 14.
† See Ex. 15.
1.
† Heb.
Ascend.
¶ Or, *answer.*
Ex. 32. 18.
Ps. 147. 7.
Hos. 2. 15.
* See Gen.
49. 10. So
Isai. 33. 22.

¶ What he did in the Red sea,
And *in* the brooks of Arnon,
And *at* the stream of the brooks that
goeth down to the dwelling of ¹⁷Ar,
And ¹⁸lieth upon the border of Moab.
And from thence *they went* ^{*}to Beer: ¹⁹that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake
unto Moses, Gather the people together,
and I will give them water. ²⁰Then Is-
rael sang this song,
† Spring up, O well;
† Sing ye unto it:
The princes digged the well,
The nobles of the people digged it,
By the direction of ²¹the lawgiver, with
their staves.

And from the wilderness *they went to*
Mattanah: and from Mattanah *to* Na-
haliel: and from Nahaliel *to* Bamoth:
and from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is*
in the ²²country of Moab, *to* the top of
† Pishgah, which looketh ²³toward ¹Jeshi-
mon.

And ²⁴Israel sent messengers unto Si-
hon king of the Amorites, saying, ²⁵Let
me pass through thy land: we will not
turn into the fields, or into the vine-
yards; we will not drink *of* the waters
of the well: *but* we will go along by the
king's *high* way, until we be past thy
borders. ²⁶And Sihon would not suffer
Israel to pass through his border: but
Sihon gathered all his people together,
and went out against Israel into the
wilderness: and he came *to* ²⁷Jahaz, and
fought against Israel. And ²⁸Israel smote
him with the edge of the sword, and
possessed his land from Arnon unto
† Jabbok, *even* unto the children of Am-
mon: for the border of the children of
Ammon *was* strong. And Israel took
all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all

the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon,
²⁹and in all the ¹villages thereof. For
Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king
of the Amorites, who had fought against
the former king of Moab, and taken all
his land out of his hand, *even* unto Ar-
³⁰non. Wherefore they that speak in
¹proverbs say,
Come *into* Heshbon,
Let the city of Sihon be built and
prepared:
³¹For there is ^{1a}a fire gone out of Hesh-
bon,
A flame from the city of Sihon:
It hath consumed Ar of Moab,
And the lords of the high places of
Arnon.

³²Woe to thee, Moab!
Thou art undone, O people of ¹Chemosh:
He hath given his sons that escaped,
And his daughters into captivity
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
³³We have shot at them;
Heshbon is perished even unto ^kDi-
bon,
And we have laid *them* waste even
unto Nophah,
Which *reacheth* unto ¹Medeba.

Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the
Amorites. And Moses sent to spy out
^mJaazer, and they took the ¹villages
thereof, and drove out the Amorites
that *were* there. And they turned and
went up *by* the way of Bashan: and Og
the king of Bashan went out against
them, he, and all his people, to the
³⁴battle ^oat Edrei. And the LORD said
unto Moses, ^pFear him not: for I have
delivered him into thy hand, and all his
people, and his land; and ^qthou shalt
do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king
of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesh-
³⁵bon. So they smote him, and his sons,
and all his people, until ^rthere was none
left him alive: and they possessed his
land.

And ^athe children of Israel set for-
ward, and pitched ^ain the plains of
Moab on *this* side Jordan *by* Jericho.
²And Balak the son of Zippor saw all
that Israel had done to the Amorites.
³And ^bMoab was sore afraid of the peo-
ple, because they *were* many: and Moab
^cwas distressed because of the children
of Israel. And Moab said unto ^dthe
elders of Midian, Now shall *this* com-
pany lick up all *that are* round about us,
as the ox licketh up the grass of the

† Heb.
daughters.
So ver. 32.
ch. 32. 42.
Comp.
Gen. 49. 22.

h Job 27. 1.
& 29. 1.
Ps. 49. 4.
& 78. 2.
Isai. 14. 4.
Mic. 2. 4.
See ch. 23. 7.
† Jer. 48. 45,
46.

j Judg. 11. 24.
1 Kin. 11. 7.
33.
2 Kin. 23. 13.
Jer. 48. 7, 13.

k ch. 32. 3,
34. & 33. 45,
46.
Josh. 13. 17.
Neh. 11. 25?
Isai. 15. 2.
Jer. 48. 18,
22.
† Isai. 15. 2.

m But comp.
ch. 32. 1, 3.
Josh. 13. 25.
2 Sam. 24. 5.
Jer. 48. 32.
n ver. 25
marg.

o Deut. 1. 4.
& 3. 1.
Josh. 13. 12.
p Deut. 3. 2.

q ver. 24.
Deut. 29. 7.
Ps. 135. 11.
& 136. 20.

r So Josh. 10.
28 (Heb.).

a ch. 26. 3,
63. & 31. 12.
& 33. 48, 50.
& 35. 1.
& 36. 13.

b Ex. 15. 15.

c Ex. 1. 12
(Heb.).

d ver. 7.
So ch. 25. 18.
& 31. 8.

Josh. 13. 21.

field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time. ^eHe sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to ^fPethor, which *is* by the river *of* the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the ^gface of the earth, and they abide over against me: come now therefore, I pray thee, ^hcurse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that *he* whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and *he* whom thou cursest is cursed. And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with ⁱthe rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. And he said unto them, ^jLodge here *this* night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. ^kAnd God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee? And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*, Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure ^lI shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for ^mthey *are* blessed. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you. And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us. And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, ⁿLet nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: ^ocome therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, ^pIf Balak would give me his house full *of* silver and gold, ^qI cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more. Now therefore, I pray you, ^rtarry ye also here

this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more. ^sAnd God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but ^tyet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ^uass, and went with the princes of Moab. And God's anger was kindled because he went: ^vand the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her *into* the way. But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side. And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crusht Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn *either* to the right hand or to the left. And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff. And the LORD ^wopened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three ^xtimes? And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee. And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, ^yupon which thou hast ridden ^zever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay. Then the LORD ^zopened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he ^{aa}bowed down his head, and ^{ab}fell flat on his face. And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three ^{ac}times? behold, I went out ^{ad}to withstand thee, because *thy* way ^{ae}is perverse before me: and the ass saw me, and turned from me these three ^{af}times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive. And

^e Deut. 23. 4.
Josh. 13. 22.
& 24. 9.
Judg. 11. 25.
Neh. 13. 1, 2.
Mic. 6. 5.
² Pet. 2. 15.
Jude 11.
Rev. 2. 14.
^f Comp.
ch. 23. 7.
Deut. 23. 4.
^g Heb. *eye*.
So ver. 11.
^h ch. 23. 7.

ⁱ So ch. 23.
23. Comp.
¹ Sam. 9. 7.
8.

^j ver. 19.

^k ver. 20.
Comp.
Gen. 20. 3.
Job 33. 15.
16.

^l Heb. *I shall prevail in fighting against him*.

¹ ch. 23. 20.

ⁿ Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*

^m ver. 11.

^o ch. 24. 13.

^q So ver. 38.
ch. 23. 26.
& 24. 13.
¹ Kin. 22. 14.
² Chr. 18. 13.
^p ver. 8.

²⁰ LORD will say unto me more. ^q ver. 9.

^r So ver. 35.
ch. 23. 12, 26.
& 24. 13.

^s Judg. 5. 10.

^t Comp.
Ex. 4. 24.

^u 2 Pet. 2. 16.

^x See Ex. 23. 14.

^y Heb. *who hast ridden upon me*.
^z Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*

^{aa} Comp.
Gen. 21. 19.
^{ab} Kin. 6. 17.
Luke 24. 16.
^{ac} See Ex. 34. 31.
^{ad} [Or,] *bowed himself*.

^{ae} Heb. *to be an adversary unto thee*. Comp. ver. 22.
^{af} Job 16. 11 (Heb.).

^b Comp.¹ Sam. 15. 24.

30. & 26. 21.

² Sam. 12. 13.

Job 34. 31, 32.

¹ Heb.*be evil in**thine eyes.*

See Gen. 28.

⁸.^c So ver. 20.^d ch. 21. 13.^e ver. 17.

ch. 24. 11.

¹ See ver. 18.¹¹ Or, *a city of streets.*
Comp.

Gen. 35. 27.

Josh. 15. 13.

with Gen. 23.

².

Josh. 14. 15.

⁵ Comp.

ch. 21. 20.

or Deut. 12.

².

XXIII.

^a ver. 29.¹ Chr. 15. 26.

Job 42. 8.

^b ver. 4, 14, 30.^c ver. 15.^d Comp.

ch. 24. 1.

¹¹ Or, *he went solitary.*
But comp.

Isai. 41. 18.

Jer. 3. 2.

^c ver. 16.^f ch. 22. 38.

ver. 12, 16.

Isai. 51. 16.

& 59. 21.

So Deut. 18.

18.

Jer. 1. 9.

⁵ ver. 18.

ch. 24. 3, 15,

20, 23. See

ch. 21. 27.

^h ch. 22. 6.ⁱ Isai. 66. 14

(Heb.).

Mal. 1. 4

(Heb.).

^k ch. 22. 11,

17.

Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, ^{b1} I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it ¹displease thee, I will get me back again. And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: ^cbut only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which ^dis in the border of Arnon, which ^dis in the utmost coast. And Balak said unto Balaam, ³⁷ Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed ^eto promote thee to honour? And Balaam said ³⁸ unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? ^fthe word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. And Balaam ³⁹ went with Balak, and they came unto ¹¹Kirjath-huzoth. And Balak offered ⁴⁰ oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that ^gwere with him. And it came to pass on the morrow, ⁴¹ that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up ^hinto the ^hhigh places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

And Balaam said unto Balak, ^aBuild me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam ^boffered on ^{every} altar a bullock and a ram. And Balaam said unto Balak, ^cStand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come ^dto meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And ¹¹he went to a high place. ^cAnd God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon ^{every} altar a bullock and a ram. And the LORD ^fput a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. And he returned unto him, and lo, ^hhe stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab. And he ^gtook up his parable, ⁷ and said,

Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram,
Out of the mountains of the east, ^{saying},
Come, ^bcurse me Jacob,
And come, ⁱdefy Israel.
How shall I ^kcurse, whom God hath ⁸
not ^kcursed?

Or how shall I defy, ^{whom} the LORD hath not defied?

⁹ For from the top of the rocks I see him, And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, ¹the people shall dwell alone,
And ^mshall not be reckoned among the nations.
¹⁰ ⁿWho can count the dust of Jacob, And the number ^{of} the fourth part of Israel?

Let ¹me die ^othe death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!

¹¹ And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee ^pto curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed ^{them} altogether. And he answered and said, ^qMust I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth? And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: ¹⁴ and curse me them from thence. And he brought him ^{into} the field of Zophim, to the top of ¹¹Pisgah, ^rand built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram ¹⁵ on ^{every} altar. And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while ¹⁶ I meet ^sthe LORD yonder. And the LORD met Balaam, and ^tput a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus. And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What ¹⁸ hath the LORD spoken? And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:
¹⁹ ^uGod ^{is} not a man, that he should lie; Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and shall he not do ^{it}? Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

²⁰ Behold, I have received ^{commandment} to bless: and ^xhe hath blessed; And I cannot reverse it.
²¹ He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, Neither hath he seen ^yperverseness in Israel:
The LORD his God ^{is} with him,
^zAnd the shout of a king ^{is} among them.

²² ^aGod brought them out of Egypt; He hath as it were ^bthe strength ^cof an unicorn.

¹ Deut. 33. 28.^m So Ex. 33.

16. Comp.

Ezra 9. 2.

Eph. 2. 14.

ⁿ See Gen.

13. 16.

^t Heb. *my soul, or, my life.*^o So Ps. 116.

15.

^p ch. 22. 11,

17. & 24. 10.

So Deut. 23.

5.

^q ch. 22. 38.

See ver. 5.

¹¹ Or, *the hill.*

So ch. 21. 20.

Deut. 3. 17,

27 marg.

^r ver. 1. 2.^s Comp.

ver. 3. 4. 16.

^t ch. 22. 35.

See ver. 5.

^u 1 Sam. 15.

29. So

Mal. 3. 6.

Rom. 11. 29.

Tit. 1. 2.

James 1. 17.

^x ch. 22. 12.

See Gen. 12.

3. & 22. 17.

^y Job 4. 8.

& 15. 35.

Ps. 7. 14.

& 10. 7. 14.

in the Heb.

^z Ps. 89. 15.^a ch. 24. 8.^b Job 22. 25.

Ps. 95. 4.

^c Deut. 33.

17.

Ps. 29. 6.

& 92. 10.

Isai. 34. 7.

So Job 39.

10, 11.

Ps. 22. 21.

Or, *in*. Surely *there is* no enchantment ¹against ²³ Jacob,
Neither *is there* any ^ddivination ^{1a}-
against Israel:

According to *this* time it shall be said
of Jacob and of Israel,

^eWhat hath God wrought!

Behold, the people shall rise up ^fas a ²⁴great lion,

And lift up himself as ^fa young lion:

^gHe shall not lie down until he eat *of*
the prey,

And drink the blood of the slain.

And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither ²⁵

curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

But Balaam answered and said unto Ba- ²⁶

lak, Told not I thee, saying, ^hAll that

the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

And Balak said unto Balaam, ⁱCome, I ²⁷

pray thee, I will bring thee unto another

place; peradventure it will please God

that thou mayest curse me them from

thence. And Balak brought Balaam ²⁸

unto the top of ^kPeor, that looketh ¹to-

ward Jeshimon. And Balaam said unto ²⁹

Balak, ^mBuild me here seven altars, and

prepare me here seven bullocks, and

seven rams. ⁿAnd Balak did as Bala- ³⁰

am had said, and offered a bullock and

a ram on *every* altar.

XXIV.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased

the LORD to bless Israel, he went not,

as at ^aother times, ¹to seek for enchant-

ments, but he set his face toward the

wilderness. And Balaam lift up his ²

eyes, and he saw Israel ^babiding in *his*

tents according to their tribes; and ^cthe

spirit of God came upon him. And he ³

took up his parable, and said,

^dBalaam the son of Beor hath said,

And the man ¹whose eyes are open

hath said:

He hath said, which heard the words ⁴

of God,

Which saw the vision of the Almighty,

^eFalling into a *trance*, but having his

eyes open:

How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, ⁵

And thy tabernacles, O Israel!

As the valleys are spread forth, ⁶

As gardens by the river side,

^fAs the trees of lign aloes ^g*which* the

LORD hath planted,

And as cedar trees beside the waters.

He shall pour the water out of his ⁷

buckets,

And his seed *shall be* ^hin many waters.

And his king shall be higher than

ⁱAgag,

And his ^kkingdom shall be exalted. ^k2 Sam. 5. 12.

⁸ ¹God brought him forth out of Egypt; ¹Chr. 14. 2

He hath as it were the strength of an ¹See ch. 23.

unicorn: ^{22.}

He shall ^meat up the nations his ene- ^mSo ch. 14.

mies, ^{9. & 23. 24.}

And shall ⁿbreak their bones, ⁿEzek. 23.

And ^opierce *them* through *with* his ³⁴Heb.). So

arrows. ^{Isai. 38. 13.}

⁹ ^pHe couched, he lay down as a lion, ^{Jer. 50. 17.}

And as a great lion: who shall stir ^over. 17. So

him up? ^{Ps. 45. 5.}

^qBlessed *is* he that blesseth thee, ^{Jer. 50. 9.}

And cursed *is* he that curseth thee. ^pGen. 49. 9

¹⁰ And Balak's anger was kindled against ^qHeb.,

Balaam, and he ^tsmote his hands toge- ^{ch. 23. 24.}

ther: and Balak said unto Balaam, ^qGen. 12. 3.

^sI called thee to curse mine enemies, and ^{& 27. 29.}

behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* ^rSo Ezek. 21.

¹¹ these three times. Therefore now flee ^{12. Comp.}

thou to thy place: ^tI thought to pro- ^{Job 27. 23.}

mote thee unto great honour; but lo, ^{Lam. 2. 15.}

the LORD hath kept thee back from ^{11.}

¹² honour. And Balaam said unto Balak, ^tch. 22. 17,

Spake I not also to thy messengers ^{37.}

¹³ which thou sentest unto me, saying, ^uch. 22. 18.

¹⁴ Balak would give me his house full of ^uSee ch. 16.

silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the ^{28.}

commandment of the LORD, to do *either*

good or bad ^wof mine own mind; *but*

what the LORD saith, that will I speak? ^xMic. 6. 5

¹⁴ And now behold, I go unto my people: ^{(Heb.).}

come *therefore*, and ^xI will advertise ^ySee Gen.

thee what this people shall do to thy ^{49. 1, and add}

¹⁵ people ^yin the latter days. ^zAnd he ^{Dan. 10. 14.}

took up his parable, and said, ^zver. 3, 20,

^aBalaam the son of Beor hath said, ^{23. See}

And the man whose eyes are open ^{ch. 21. 27.}

hath said: ^{& 23. 7.}

¹⁶ ^aHe hath said, which heard the words ^{& ver. 3, 4.}

of God,

And knew the knowledge of the most

High,

Which saw the vision of the Almighty,

Falling into a *trance*, but having his

eyes open: ^bch. 23. 9.

¹⁷ ^bI shall see him, but not now: ^cJob 9. 8

I shall ^bbehold him, but not nigh: ^{(Heb.).}

There ^cshall come ^da Star out of Ja- ^{Mic. 1. 3}

cob, ^{(Heb.).}

And ^ea Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, ^dMatt. 2. 2.

And shall ^fsmite the corners of Moab, ^{Rev. 22. 16.}

And destroy all the children of Sheth. ^eSee Gen.

And ^fEdom shall be a possession, ^{49. 10.}

^gSeir also shall be a possession for ^fOr, smite

his enemies; ^{through the}

And Israel shall do valiantly. ^{princes of}

Out of Jacob shall come *he* that shall ^{Moab.}

have dominion, ^{But see}

¹⁹ ^{12.} ^gSee Gen.

^{32. 3.}

^d See Deut. 18. 10. So ch. 22. 7.

^e Ps. 44. 1. ^f Gen. 49. 9 (Heb.).

^g So Gen. 49. 27.

^h See ch. 22. 18.

ⁱ ver. 13.

^k ch. 25. 18. & 31. 16. Josh. 22. 17. So ch. 25. 3, 5. Deut. 4. 3. Ps. 106. 28. Hos. 9. 10. ¹ See ch. 21. 20. ^u ver. 1, 2.

^a ch. 23. 3, 15. ^t Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*

^b ch. 2. 2—32. ^c Judg. 3. 10

marg. ¹ Sam. 19. 20, 23.

² Chr. 15. 1. & 20. 14.

^d Comp. ² Sam. 23. 1.

^f Heb. *who had his eyes shut*, but now open[ed].

So ver. 15. ^e 1 Sam. 19. 24. So

Ezek. 1. 28. & 3. 23?

Rev. 1. 10, 17?

^f So Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.

^g Ps. 104. 16.

^h Comp. Jer. 51. 13. Rev. 17. 1.

ⁱ Comp. ver. 20 with

1 Sam. 15. 8.

And shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

And when he looked on Amalek, he ²⁰ took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ¹the first of the nations; But his latter end ¹*shall be* that he perish for ever.

And he looked on ^bthe Kenites, and ²¹ took up his parable, and said, Strong *is* thy dwelling place, And thou putttest thy nest in a rock.

Nevertheless ^tthe Kenite shall be ²² wasted,

¹Until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

And he took up his parable, and ²³ said,

Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

And ships *shall come* from the coast ²⁴ of ⁱChittim,

And shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict ^kEber,

And he also ¹shall perish for ever.

And Balaam rose up, and went and ²⁵ returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

XXV.

And Israel abode in ^aShittim, and ^bthe people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab. ^cAnd ² they ^dcalled ^ethe people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

And Israel ^ejoined himself unto ^fBaal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. And the LORD ⁴ said unto Moses, ^gTake all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, ^hthat the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. And Moses said unto ⁵ the judges of Israel, ^kSlay ye every one his men that were joined unto ^fBaal-peor. And behold, one of the children ⁶ of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* ¹weeping *before* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And ^mwhen Phinehas, ⁿthe son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; and he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So ^othe plague was stayed from the children of Israel. And ^pthose

that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁰ And the LORD spake unto Moses,

¹¹ saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, ^ahath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous ^tfor my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in ^rmy jealousy.

¹² Wherefore say, ^sBehold, I give unto him

¹³ my covenant of peace: and he shall have it, and ^this seed after him, *even* the covenant of ^uan everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the

¹⁴ children of Israel. Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a ^tchief house among the Simeonites.

¹⁵ And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the daughter of ^xZur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

¹⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-

¹⁷ ing, ^yVex the Midianites, and smite

¹⁸ them: for they vex you with their ^zwiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of ^aPeor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for ^aPeor's sake.

And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, ² saying, ^aTake the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, ^bfrom twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that *are able* ³ to go to war in Israel. And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them ^cin the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, ^dTake the sum of the *people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD ^ecommanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

⁵ ^fReuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of ⁶ Pallu, the family of the Palluites: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. ⁷ These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were ^gforty and three thousand

⁸ and seven hundred and thirty. And the ⁹ sons of Pallu; Eliab. And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abi-

¹ The first of the nations that warred against Israel.

Ex. 17. 8.

ch. 14. 43, 45.

¹ Or, shall

be even to destruction.

So ver. 24.

Comp.

Ex. 17. 14.

1 Sam. 15. 3.

8.

^b See Gen.

15. 19.

^t Heb. Kain.

¹ Or, how

long shall it

be ere As-

sur carry

thee away

captive?

ⁱ Dan. 11. 30.

See Gen. 10.

4.

^k Gen. 10. 21,

25.

¹ ver. 20

marg.

^m Comp.

ch. 31. 8.

XXV.

^a ch. 33. 49.

Josh. 2. 1.

Mic. 6. 5.

^b See ch. 31.

16.

^c Josh. 22. 17.

Ps. 106. 28.

Hos. 9. 10.

^d Ex. 34. 15,

16. Comp.

¹ Cor. 10. 20.

^e ver. 5.

Ps. 106. 28.

^f See ch. 23.

28.

^g So Deut. 4.

3.

Josh. 22. 17.

^h Deut. 13.

17.

So ver. 11.

¹ Comp.

Ex. 18. 24, 25.

ch. 11. 16.

^k See Ex. 32.

27.

¹ Joel 2. 17.

^m Ps. 106. 30.

¹ Macc. 2. 54.

ⁿ Ex. 6. 25.

^o See ch. 16.

48.

¹ Cor. 10. 8.

^a So ver. 4.

^t [Heb. with

my zeal;

See 2 Cor.

11. 2.]

¹ Deut. 32.

16. 21.

¹ Kin. 14. 22.

Ps. 78. 58.

Zeph. 1. 18.

²³ 24.

¹ Cor. 10. 22.

See Ex. 20. 5.

² Mal. 2. 4. 5.

Ecclus. 45.

¹ Chr. 6. 4.

^u Ex. 40. 15.

^t Heb. house

of a father.

So ver. 15.

^x ch. 31. 8.

Josh. 13. 21.

^y ch. 31. 2, 7.

^z ch. 31. 16.

Rev. 2. 14.

^a See ch. 23.

28.

^a Ex. 30. 12.

ch. 1. 2.

So Ex. 38.

25, 26.

^b ch. 1. 3.

^c ver. 63.

See ch. 22. 1.

^d Expressed

ver. 2.

^e ch. 1. 1.

^f Gen. 46. 8.

9. Ex. 6. 14.

¹ Chr. 5.

1-4.

^g Comp.

ch. 1. 21.

ram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram, *which were* ^hfamous in the congregation, who ⁱstrove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ⁱstrove against the LORD: ^jand the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: ^kand they became a sign. Notwith-¹¹standing ^lthe children of Korah died not.

The sons of ^mSimeon after their fa-¹²milies: of ⁿNemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of ^oJachin, the family of the Jachinites: of ^pZerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. These *are* the families of the Simeonites, ^qtwenty and two thousand and two hundred.

The children of ^rGad after their fa-¹⁵milies: of ^sZephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: of ^tOzni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites: of ^uArod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites. These ¹⁸*are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, ^vforty thousand and five hundred.

^wThe sons of Judah *were* Er and ¹⁹Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Ju-²⁰dah after their families were, of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites. And the ²¹sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, ^xthree-score and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

^yOf the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaite: of ^zPua, the family of the Punites: of ^{aa}Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. These *are* the families ²⁵of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, ^{ab}threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

^{ac}Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the

Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the ²⁷Jahleelites. These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, ^{ad}threescore thousand and five hundred.

^{ae}The sons of Joseph after their fa-²⁸milies *were* Manasseh and Ephraim. ²⁹Of the sons of Manasseh: of ^{af}Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family ³⁰of the Gileadites. These *are* the sons of Gilead: of ^{ag}Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites: and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites: and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaite: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

³³And ^{ah}Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, ^{ai}fifty and two thousand and seven hundred. These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of ^{aj}Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. ³⁶And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of ^{ak}Eran, the family of the Eranites. These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, ^{al}thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

³⁸^{am}The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of ^{an}Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites: of ^{ao}Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. And the sons of Bela were ^{ap}Ard and Naaman: of ^{aq}Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* ^{ar}forty and five thousand and six hundred.

⁴²^{as}These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of ^{at}Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families. All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* ^{au}threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

^b ch. 1. 16 (Heb.).
^c 16. 2.
^d Ps. 60. Title.
^e ch. 16. 32, 35.

^f So ch. 16. 38. Comp.
^g 1 Cor. 10. 6.
^h 2 Pet. 2. 6.
ⁱ Ex. 6. 24.
^j 1 Chr. 6. 22.
^k Gen. 46. 10.
^l Ex. 6. 15.
^m 1 Chr. 4. 24.
ⁿ [Gen. 46. 10. *Jemuel.*] So
^o Ex. 6. 15.
^p [1 Chr. 4. 24. *Jarib.*]
^q [Gen. 46. 10. *Zohar.*] So
^r Ex. 6. 15.
^s Comp. ch. 1. 23 with ch. 25. 9, 14.
^t Gen. 46. 16.
^u [Gen. 46. 16. *Ziphion.*]

^v [Or, *Ezbon*, Gen. 46. 16.]

^w [Gen. 46. 16. *Arodi.*]

^x Comp. ch. 1. 25.

^y Gen. 33. 3-10.
^z & 46. 12.
^{aa} 1 Chr. 2. 3-5.

^{ab} Comp. ch. 1. 27.

^{ac} Gen. 46. 13.
^{ad} 1 Chr. 7. 1.

^{ae} [Or, *Phu-rah.*]
^{af} Gen. 46. 13, and here, but *Phah* in 1 Chr. 7. 1.
^{ag} [Or, *Job.*]
^{ah} Gen. 46. 13.
^{ai} Comp. ch. 1. 29.

^{aj} Gen. 46. 14.

^{aw} Comp. ch. 1. 31.

^{ax} Gen. 46. 20. To ver. 37, 1 Chr. 7. 14-20.
^{ay} Josh. 17. 1, 2.

^{az} [Called *Abiezer*, Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.] & 8. 2.

^{ba} ch. 27. 1. & 36. 11. Josh. 17. 3.

^{bb} Comp. ch. 1. 35.

^{bc} [1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered.*]

^{bd} Comp. ch. 1. 33.

^{be} Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6. & 8. 1-4.

^{bf} [Gen. 46. 21. *Ehi*, 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah.*]
^{bg} [Gen. 46. 21, *Muppim* and *Huphim.*] Comp. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
^{bh} [1 Chr. 8. 3. *Addar.*]

^{bi} Comp. ch. 1. 37.

^{bj} Gen. 46. 23. [Or, *Hushim.*]

^{bk} Comp. ch. 1. 39.

8 ch. 35. 29.

kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel ^ga statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

h Comp.

ch. 21. 11.
& 33. 44. 47.
Deut. 32. 49
with Deut.

3. 27. & 34. 1.

1 See ch. 20.

24.

k ch. 20. 12,

24.

l ch. 20. 13.

Deut. 32. 51.

Comp.

Ex. 17. 7.

m See ch. 16.

22.

n Deut. 31. 2.

1 Sam. 18. 13.

1 Kin. 3. 7.

2 Chr. 1. 10.

o 1 Kin. 22.

17.

Zech. 10. 2.

Matt. 9. 36.

Mark 6. 34.

p See Gen.

41. 38. &

Judg. 3. 10.

q Deut. 34. 9.

r Deut. 3. 28.

& 31. 7. 8.

s Josh. 1. 16,

17.

t Josh. 9. 14.

Judg. 1. 1. &

20. 18, 23, 27.

1 Sam. 22. 10.

& 23. 2, 4.

& 30. 8.

2 Sam. 2. 1. &

5. 19, 23, in

the Heb.

u See Ex. 28.

30.

XXVIII.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, ^aand ^amy bread for my sacrifices made by fire, ^bfor ^aa sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. And thou shalt say ^cunto them, ^bThis ^cis the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year with-

a See Lev. 3.

† Heb.

a savour of

my rest.

Comp.

Gen. 8. 21

marg. ver. 6,

8, 13, 24, 27.

ch. 29. 2, 6,

8, 13.

b Ex. 29. 38.

out spot ^dday by day, ^efor a continual burnt offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ^fat even; and ^ga tenth ^hpart of an ephah of flour for a ⁱmeat offering, mingled ^jwith the fourth ^kpart of a hin of beaten oil. ^lIt is ^ma continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. ⁿAnd the drink offering thereof ^oshall be the fourth ^ppart of a hin for the one lamb: ^qin the holy ^rplace shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD ^sfor a drink offering. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer ^tit, a sacrifice made by fire, ^uof a sweet savour unto the LORD.

And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour ^vfor a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: ^wthis ^xis the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

And ^yin the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot; and ^zthree tenth deals of flour ^afor a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour ^bfor a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram; and a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil ^cfor a meat offering unto one lamb; ^dfor a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. And their drink offerings shall be half a hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third ^epart of a hin unto a ram, and a fourth ^fpart of a hin unto a lamb: ^gthis ^his the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. And ⁱone kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

And in the fourteenth day of the first month ^jis the passover of the LORD. ^kAnd in the fifteenth day of this month ^lis the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. In the ^mfirst day ⁿshall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no ^omanner of servile work ^ptherein: but ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire ^qfor a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs

† Heb.

in a day.

So Ex. 29.

36, 38.

ver. 24.

† Heb.

between the

two even-

ings.

So ver. 8.

See Ex. 12. 6.

c Ex. 16. 36.

ch. 15. 4.

d Lev. 2. 1.

e Ex. 29. 40.

f Ex. 29. 42.

Comp.

Amos 5. 25.

g Comp.

Ex. 29. 42.

h Comp.

Ezek. 46. 4, 5.

i ch. 10. 10.

1 Sam. 20. 5.

1 Chr. 23. 31.

2 Chr. 2. 4.

Ezra 3. 5.

Neh. 10. 33.

Isai. 1. 13, 14.

Ezek. 45. 17.

& 46. 6.

Hos. 2. 11.

Col. 2. 16.

k ch. 15. 4—

12.

l ver. 30.

ch. 15. 24.

& 29. 11, 16,

19, 25.

So ver. 22.

m See Ex. 12.

6. So

Deut. 16. 1.

Ezek. 45. 21.

n Lev. 23. 6.

Comp.

Ex. 12. 18.

o Ex. 12. 16.

p Lev. 23. 7.

^p ver. 31. of the first year: ^pthey shall be unto you without blemish: and their meat offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil*: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram; a several tenth deal shalt thou offer for ²¹ every lamb, throughout the seven lambs; and ²² one goat for a sin offering, to make ²³ an atonement for you. Ye shall offer ²⁴ these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering. After this manner ye shall ²⁴ offer ^rdaily, *throughout* the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering. And ²⁵ on the seventh day ye shall have ²⁵ a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

^t Also ^tin the day of the firstfruits, ²⁶ when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer ²⁷ the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; ^utwo young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year; and their meat offering *of flour mingled* ²⁸ with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram, ²⁹ a several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs; and ³⁰ one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you. Ye shall offer *them* besides the ³¹ continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (^vthey shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

XXIX.

And in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: ^ait is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. And ye shall offer ² a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meat offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil*, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram, and one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: and one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you: beside ^bthe burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and ^cthe daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

⁷ And ^dye shall have on the tenth *day* ^d See Lev. 16. 29. of this seventh month a holy convocation; and ye shall ^eafflict your souls: ye ^e ch. 30. 13. shall not do any work *therein*: but ye Ps. 35. 13. shall offer a burnt offering unto the marg. Isai. 58. 5. LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; ^fthey shall be unto ^f ver. 13. 17, you without blemish: and their meat 20, 23, &c. offering *shall be of flour mingled with* ch. 28. 19. oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and ¹⁰ two tenth deals to one ram, a several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the ¹¹ seven lambs: ^gone kid of the goats *for* ^g See ch. 28. 15. a sin offering; beside ^hthe sin offering ^h Lev. 16. 3, of atonement, and the continual burnt 5. offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

¹² And ⁱon the fifteenth day of the ⁱ See Lev. 23. 34. seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD ¹³ seven days: and ^kye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be ¹⁴ without blemish: and their meat offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil*, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to ¹⁵ each ram of the two rams, and a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen ¹⁶ lambs: and one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink ¹⁷ offering. And on the second day ye *shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year ¹⁸ without spot: and their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, ¹⁹ after the manner: and one kid of the goats ¹⁹ for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering ²⁰ thereof, and their drink offerings. And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year ²¹ without blemish; and their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, ^m after ^m See ver. 18. the manner: and one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering. And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: their

meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: and one kid ²⁵ of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering. And ²⁶ on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot: and their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: and one goat for a sin offer- ²⁸ ing; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering. And on the sixth day eight ²⁹ bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meat offering and their drink offer- ³⁰ ings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: and one goat ³¹ for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering. And on the seventh day ³² seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meat offering and their drink ³³ offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: and one ³⁴ goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering. On the eighth ³⁵ day ye shall have a ⁿsolemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven ³⁷ lambs of the first year without blemish: their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner: and one goat ³⁸ for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering. These *things* ye ³⁹ shall ^odo unto the LORD in your ^oset feasts, besides your ^pvows, and your ^qwill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings. And Moses told the children ⁴⁰ of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

ⁿ Or, *offer*.
^o Lev. 23. 2,
 4 Heb.).
^p Chr. 23. 31.
^q Chr. 31. 3.
 Ezra 3. 5.
 Neh. 10. 33.
 Isai. 1. 14
 (Heb.).
^r Lev. 7. 11,
 16, & 22. 21,
 23.

XXX.
^a ch. 1. 4, 16,
 & 7. 2.

² the LORD hath commanded. ^bIf a man
 vow a vow unto the LORD, or ^cswear an
 oath to bind his soul with a bond; he
 shall not ^dbreak his word, he shall ^ddo
 according to all that proceedeth out of
³ his mouth. If a woman also vow a
 vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself*
 by a bond, *being* in her father's house
⁴ in her youth; and her father hear her
 vow, and her bond wherewith she hath
 bound her soul, and her father shall
 hold his peace at her: then all her
 vows shall stand, and every bond where-
 with she hath bound her soul shall
⁵ stand. But if her father disallow her
 in the day that he heareth; not any of
 her vows, or of her bonds wherewith
 she hath bound her soul, shall stand:
 and the LORD shall forgive her, because
⁶ her father disallowed her. And if she
 had at all a husband, when ^tshe vowed,
 or uttered ought out of her lips, where-
⁷ with she bound her soul; and her hus-
 band heard *it*, and held his peace at
 her in the day that he heard *it*: then
 her vows shall stand, and her bonds
 wherewith she bound her soul shall
⁸ stand. But if her husband disallow her
 on the day that he heard *it*; then he
 shall make her vow which she vowed,
 and that which she uttered with her lips,
 wherewith she bound her soul, of none
 effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.
⁹ But every vow of a widow, and of her
 that is divorced, wherewith they have
 bound their souls, shall stand against
¹⁰ her. And if she vowed *in* her hus-
 band's house, or bound her soul by a
¹¹ bond with an oath; and her husband
 heard *it*, and held his peace at her,
 and disallowed her not: then all her
 vows shall stand, and every bond where-
 with she bound her soul shall stand.
¹² But if her husband hath utterly made
 them void on the day he heard *them*;
 then whatsoever proceeded out of her
 lips concerning her vows, or concerning
 the bond of her soul, shall not stand:
 her husband hath made them void; and
¹³ the LORD shall forgive her. Every vow,
 and every binding oath to afflict the
 soul, her husband may establish it, or
¹⁴ her husband may make it void. But if
 her husband altogether hold his peace
 at her from day to day; then he es-
 tablisheth all her vows, or all her bonds,
 which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them,
 because he held his peace at her in the
¹⁵ day that he heard *them*. But if he shall

^b See Lev.
 27. 2. So
 Deut. 23. 21.
 Eccles. 5. 4.
^c See Lev.
 5. 4.
^d Heb.
 profane.
 So Ps. 55. 20
 marg.
^e Job 22. 27.
 Ps. 22. 25.
 & 50. 14.
 & 66. 13, 14.
 & 116. 14, 18.
 Nah. 1. 15.

^t Heb. *her*
vows were
upon her.
 ver. 8.
 So Ps. 56. 12.

^e See Lev. 5. 1. any ways make them void after *that* he hath heard *them*; then ^ehe shall bear her iniquity. These *are* the statutes, ¹⁶ which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth *in* her father's house.

XXXI.

^a So ch. 25. ¹⁷ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^b Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou ^bbe gathered unto thy people. And Moses ²⁴ spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian. ¹ Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand ^carmed for war. And ⁶ Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and ^dthe trumpets to blow in his hand. And ⁷ they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and ⁸ they slew all the males. And they slew the kings of Midian, beside *the rest of* them that were slain; *namely*, ^eEvi, and Rekem, and ^gZur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: ^hBalaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. And ⁹ the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all ⁱtheir goods. And ¹⁰ they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire. And ^jthey took all the spoil, and ¹¹ all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at ^kthe plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, ¹³ and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them ¹without the camp. And Moses was wroth with ¹⁴ the ^mofficers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the ¹battle. And Moses said unto them, ¹⁵ Have ye saved ⁿall the women alive? Behold, ^othese caused the children of Israel, through the ^pcounsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in

the matter of ^qPeor, and there was ^{ra} a plague among the congregation of the ¹⁷ LORD. Now therefore ^skill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying ¹⁸ with ^thim. But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. ¹⁹ And ^tdo ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed *any* person, and ^uwhosoever hath touched *any* slain, ^vpurify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the ²⁰ seventh day. And ^vpurify all *your* raiment, and all ^tthat is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made ²¹ of wood. And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which ²² the LORD commanded Moses; only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, ²³ the tin, and the lead, every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it ^vshall be purified ^wwith the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go ²⁴ through the water. And ye shall ^xwash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

²⁵ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ²⁶ saying, Take the sum of the prey ^tthat was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation: ²⁷ and ^ydivide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation: and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: ^zone soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep: take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* a heave offering of the LORD. And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take ^aone portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ^bflocks, of all *manner of* beasts, and give them unto the Levites, ^bwhich keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD ³² commanded Moses. And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five ³³ thousand sheep, and threescore and

^a See ch. 23. 28.
^r ch. 25. 9.
^s So Judg. 21. 11, 12.

^t Heb. *a male*.

^t ch. 5. 2.

^u See ch. 19. 11.
^v ch. 19. 12, 13, 20.

^t Heb. *instrument, or, vessel of skins*.
Comp. Lev. 13. 49.
& 15. 4 marg.
ch. 35. 22.

^w See ch. 19. 9.

^x See Lev. 11. 25.

^t Heb. *of the captivity*.

^y So Josh. 22. 8.
^z Sam. 30. 24.

^z Comp. ver. 30—47, 47.
& ch. 18. 26.

^a ver. 42—47.

^b Or, *goats*.
So ver. 28, &c. See Ex. 12. 21 marg.
^b ver. 47. See ch. 1. 53.

twelve thousand beeves, and threescore ³⁴ and one thousand asses, and thirty and ³⁵ two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him. And the half, *which was* the por- ³⁶ tion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep: and ³⁷ *the LORD's* tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. And the beeves *were* ³⁸ thirty and six thousand; of which *the LORD's* tribute *was* threescore and twelve. And the asses *were* thirty thousand and ³⁹ five hundred; of which *the LORD's* tribute *was* threescore and one. And the ⁴⁰ persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which *the LORD's* tribute *was* thirty and two persons. And Moses gave the tribute, ⁴¹ *which was* the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, ⁴² *as the LORD* commanded Moses. And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred, (now the half ⁴³ that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep, and thirty and six thousand ⁴⁴ beeves, and thirty thousand asses and five hundred, and sixteen thousand persons;) even ⁴⁵ *of the children of Israel's* half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the ⁴⁶ officers which *were* over ⁴⁷ thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses: and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* ⁴⁸ under our ⁴⁹ charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath ⁵⁰ gotten, *of* jewels of gold, ⁵¹ chains, and ⁵² bracelets, rings, ⁵³ earrings, and ⁵⁴ tablets, ⁵⁵ to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD. And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels. And all the gold of the ⁵⁶ offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. (*For* ⁵⁷ the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.) And Moses and Eleazar ⁵⁸ the priest took the gold of the captains

of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, ⁵⁹ *for* a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of ⁶⁰ *a* Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place *was* a place for ⁶¹ cattle; the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, Ataroth, and ⁶² *b* Dibon, and ⁶³ Jazer, and ⁶⁴ *c* Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and ⁶⁵ *d* Shebam, and ⁶⁶ *e* Nebo, and ⁶⁷ *f* Beon, *even* the country ⁶⁸ *g* which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattle, and thy ⁶⁹ servants have cattle: wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us ⁷⁰ not over Jordan. And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to ⁷¹ war, and shall ye sit here? And wherefore ⁷² discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given ⁷³ them? Thus did your fathers, ⁷⁴ *when* I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see ⁷⁵ the land. For when they went up unto ⁷⁶ the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that *they* should not go into the land which the LORD had given ⁷⁷ them. ⁷⁸ And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, ⁷⁹ saying, ⁸⁰ *h* Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, ⁸¹ from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware ⁸² *k* unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not ⁸³ wholly followed me: ⁸⁴ I will save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the ⁸⁵ *l* Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: ⁸⁶ *m* for they have wholly followed the ⁸⁷ LORD. And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them ⁸⁸ wander in the wilderness forty years, until ⁸⁹ *n* all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed. And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce ⁹⁰ anger of the LORD toward Israel. For if ye ⁹¹ turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness;

c ver. 28.

d Comp. ch. 18, 8, 19.

e ver. 30.

f ver. 14.

† Heb. hand.

† Heb. found.

g 2 Sam. 1.

h Heb. 10.

i Gen. 24, 22.

j Ezek. 16.

k Ex. 35, 22.

l Ex. 30, 15.

m See Ex. 30, 12.

n Heb. heave offering.

o ver. 41.

p ver. 5.

q Deut. 20.

r 14.

XXXII.

a ver. 3, 35. See ch. 21, 32.

b ver. 34. See ch. 21, 30.

c ver. 36, Beth-nimrah.]

d ver. 38, Shubmah.]

e ver. 38. ch. 33, 47. Deut. 32, 49.

f Chr. 5, 8.

g Isai. 15, 2.

h Jer. 48, 1, 22.

i ver. 38, Baal-meon.]

j ch. 21, 24, 34, 35.

k Comp. ver. 33.

l Heb. break.

m ver. 9.

n Comp. ch. 30, 5, 8, 11.

o ch. 13, 3, 21—33.

p Deut. 1, 22—28.

q See ch. 13, 23.

r ch. 14, 11.

s Deut. 1, 34.

t ch. 14, 23 (Heb.).

u Deut. 1, 35.

v ch. 14, 29.

w See Gen. 50, 24.

x Heb. fulfilled after me.

y ver. 12.

z See ch. 14, 24.

aa Josh. 14, 6.

ab & 15, 17.

ac ch. 14, 24.

ad Deut. 1, 36.

ae Josh. 14, 8, 9.

af ch. 14, 33, 34, 35.

ag ch. 26, 64, 65.

ah So Deut. 30, 17.

ai Josh. 22, 16, 18.

aj Chr. 7, 19.

ak & 15, 2.

and ye shall destroy all this people. And they came near unto him, and ¹⁶said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: ^qbut ^qwe ourselves will go ready ^rarmed ¹⁷before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. ^sWe will not return unto our ¹⁸houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. For we will not inherit with them on ¹⁹your side Jordan, or forward; ^tbecause our inheritance is fallen to us on ^{this} side Jordan eastward. And ^uMoses said ²⁰unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war, and will go all of you ^warmed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath ^xdriven out his enemies from before him, and the land be subdued before ²²the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye ²³have sinned against the LORD: and be sure ^yyour sin will find you out. ^zBuild ²⁴ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, ²⁶and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: but thy servants will ²⁷pass over, every man ^aarmed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith. So concerning them Moses com- ²⁸manded Eleazar the priest, and ^bJoshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel: and Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: but if they ³⁰will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. And the children of ³¹Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. We ³²will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the pos-

session of our inheritance on ^{this} side ³³Jordan *may be* ours. And ^cMoses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, ^dthe kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

³⁴And the children of Gad built ^eDi-
³⁵bon, and ^eAtaroth, and ^fAroer, and
Atroth, Shopan, and ^gJaazer, and Jog-
³⁶behah, and ^hBeth-nimrah, and Beth-
haran, ^gfenced cities: and folds for
³⁷sheep. And the children of Reuben
built ^hHeshbon, and ⁱElealeh, and Kir-
³⁸jathaim, and ⁱNebo, and Baal^jmeon,
(^ktheir names being changed,) and Shib-
mah: and ^lgave other names unto the
³⁹cities which they builded. And the
children of ^lMachir the son of Manas-
seh went to Gilead, and took it, and
dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in
⁴⁰it. And Moses ^mgave Gilead unto
Machir the son of Manasseh; and he
⁴¹dwelt therein. And ⁿJair the son of
Manasseh went and took the small
towns thereof, and called them ^oHa-
⁴²voth-jair. And Nobah went and took
Kenath, and the ^pvillages thereof, and
called it Nobah, after his own name.

These *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

²And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings
³out. And they ^adeparted from Rameses in ^bthe first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out ^cwith a high hand in the sight of
⁴all the Egyptians. For the Egyptians buried all ^{their}firstborn, ^dwhich the LORD had smitten among them: ^eupon their gods also the LORD executed judg-
⁵ments. And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in
⁶Succoth. And they departed from Suc-
⁷coth, and pitched in ^gEtham, which *is* ^hin the edge of the wilderness. And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto ^hPi-hahiroth, which *is* before ^hBaal-
zephon: and they pitched before ^hMig-
⁸dol. And they departed from before ⁱPi-hahiroth, and ⁱpassed through the

^c Deut. 3.
12-17.
& 29. 8.
Josh. 12. 6.
& 13. 8.
& 22. 4.
Comp.
ver. 39, &c.
^d ver. 4.
^e ver. 3.
See ch. 21. 30.
^f See Deut.
2. 36.
^g [ver. 1, 3,
Jaazer.]
^h [ver. 3,
Nimrah.]
ⁱ ver. 17.
^j ver. 3.
ch. 21. 25, &c.
Deut. 2. 24.
& 3. 6.
Josh. 13. 10.
Judg. 11. 26.
Neh. 9. 22.
Cant. 7. 4.
Isai. 15. 4.
& 16. 8, 9.
Jer. 48. 2,
34. 45.
^k ver. 3.
^l Isai. 15. 4.
& 16. 9.
Jer. 48. 34.
& Ex. 23. 13.
Josh. 23. 7.
Heb.
they called
by names
the names of
the cities.

^m Gen. 50. 23.
ⁿ ver. 33.
Deut. 3. 13,
15.
Josh. 13. 31.
& 17. 1.
^o Deut. 3. 14.
Comp.
1 Chr. 2. 28,
22. 23.
^p Josh. 13. 30
(Heb.).
Judg. 10. 4.
^q Kin. 4. 13
(Heb.).
^r See ch. 21.
25.

^s Gen. 50. 23.
^t ver. 33.
Deut. 3. 13,
15.
Josh. 13. 31.
& 17. 1.
^u Deut. 3. 14.
Comp.

^v 1 Chr. 2. 28,
22. 23.
^w Josh. 13. 30
(Heb.).
Judg. 10. 4.
^x Kin. 4. 13
(Heb.).
^y See ch. 21.
25.

^z Josh. 13. 30
(Heb.).
Judg. 10. 4.
^a Kin. 4. 13
(Heb.).
^b See ch. 21.
25.

^c Ex. 12. 37.
B.C. 1491
Heb.
1610? Gr.
^d Ex. 12. 2.
& 13. 4.
^e Ex. 14. 8.

^f Ex. 12. 29.
^g Ex. 12. 12
and marg.
Comp.
Isai. 19. 1.

^h Ex. 12. 37.
ⁱ Ex. 13. 20.

^j Ex. 14. 2,
9.

^k Ex. 14. 2,
9.

^l Ex. 14. 2,
9.

^m Ex. 14. 2,
9.

ⁿ Ex. 14. 2,
9.

^o Ex. 14. 2,
9.

^p Ex. 14. 2,
9.

^q Ex. 14. 2,
9.

midst of the sea into the wilderness, and ¹went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. And they removed from Marah, and came unto ^kElim: and in Elim ^{were} twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there. And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea. And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the ¹wilderness of Sin. And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah. And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush. And they removed from Alush, and encamped at ^mRephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the ⁿwilderness of Sinai. And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at ^oKibroth-hattaavah. And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at ^pHazereth. And they departed from Hazereth, and pitched in Rithmah. And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez. And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah. And they moved from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah. And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah. And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher. And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah. And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath. And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah. And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah. And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah. And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at ^rMoseroth. And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in ^sBene-jaakan. And they removed from ^sBene-jaakan, and encamped at ^tHor-hagidgad. And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in ^uJotbathah. And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah. And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at ^vEzion-gaber. And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the ^wwilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh. And they removed from ^xKadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. And Aaron

the priest went up into ^ymount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first ^{day} of the fifth month. And Aaron ^{was} an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor. And ^aking Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. And they departed from mount ^bHor, and pitched in Zalmonah. And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon. And they departed from Punon, and pitched in ^cOboth. And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ^dIje-abarim, in the border of Moab. And they departed from Ije-abarim, and pitched in ^eDibon-gad. And they removed from ^eDibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim. And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in ^hthe plains of Moab by Jordan ^{near} Jericho. And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth ^{even} unto ⁱAbel-shittim in the plains of Moab. And the LORD spake unto Moses in ^hthe plains of Moab by Jordan ^{near} Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^kWhen ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; then ye shall ^ldrive out ^mall the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all ⁿtheir pictures, and ^mdestroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: and ye shall ^odispossess ^{the inhabitants} of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it. And ^pye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall ^qgive the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall ^rgive the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit. But if ye will not ^ldrive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, ^{that those} which ye let remain of them ^{shall be} pricks ⁱⁿ your eyes, and ^sthorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. Moreover it shall come to pass, ^{that} I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

^y Comp. ch. 20. 25—28. Deut. 32. 50 with Deut. 10. 6.

B.C. 1452 Heb. 1571^r Gr.

^z Comp. Ex. 7. 7.

^a See ch. 21. 1.

^b ch. 21. 4.

^c ch. 21. 10.

^d Or, *heaps of Abarim*. Comp. ver.

45, 47, 48.

^e ch. 21. 11.

^f See ch. 21.

30.

^g Jer. 48. 22.

So Ezek. 6.

14.

^h Deut. 32.

49.

ⁱ See ch. 22.

1.

^j Or, *the plains of Shittim*.

^k See ch. 25.

1.

^l Deut. 9. 1.

Comp.

Josh. 3. 17.

^m ch. 32. 21.

See Ex. 15. 9.

ⁿ Ex. 23. 24.

33. & 34. 13.

Deut. 7. 2. 5.

& 12. 3.

Comp.

Josh. 11. 12.

Judg. 2. 2.

^o See Lev.

26. 1 marg.

^p Expressed

ver. 52.

^q ch. 26. 53.

54. 55.

^r Heb. *multiply his inheritance*.

^s Heb. *diminish his inheritance*.

So ch. 26. 54.

& 35. 8.

^t Josh. 23.

13.

Judg. 2. 3.

So Ps. 106.

34. 36.

XXXIV. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into ^athe land of Canaan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof:) then ^byour south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of ^cthe salt sea eastward: and your border shall turn from the south ^dto the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south ^eto Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to ^fHazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon: and the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon ^gunto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea. And *as for* the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border. And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you ^hmount Hor: from mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* ⁱunto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to ^kZedad: and the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at ^lHazar-enan: this shall be your north border. And ye shall point out your east border ^mfrom Hazar-enan to Shepham: and the coast shall go down from Shepham ⁿto Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the ^oside of the sea ^pof Chinnereth eastward: and the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at ^qthe salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about. And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, ^rThis *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and *to* the half tribe: ^sfor the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance: the two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on *this* side Jordan *near* Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, These *are* the names of the men

which shall divide the land unto you:

^rEleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. And ye shall take one ^sprince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance. And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli. The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. These *are* they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying, ^tCommand the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites ^usuburbs for the cities round about them. And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the ^vsuburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts. And the ^wsuburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. And ye shall measure from without the city *on* the east side two thousand cubits, and *on* the south side two thousand cubits, and *on* the west side two thousand cubits, and *on* the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the ^xsuburbs of the cities.

And *among* the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites *there shall be* ^ysix cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and ^zto them ye shall add forty and two cities. *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites *shall be*

^r Josh. 14. 1.
& 19. 51.
^s ch. 1. 4, 16.

^a Gen. 17. 8.
Ex. 3. 8.

^b Josh. 15. 1.
Comp. Gen. 15. 18—21.
Ezek. 47. 13—21.

^c Gen. 14. 3.
Josh. 15. 2.

^d Josh. 15. 3.
and marg.

^e ch. 32. 8.
So ch. 13. 26,
&c.

^f Josh. 15. 3.
4.

^g Josh. 15. 4.
47.
ⁱ Kin. 8. 65.
Isai. 27. 12.
So Gen. 15. 18.

^h ch. 33. 37.

ⁱ ch. 13. 21
(Heb.).

^j Kin. 14. 25.
Ezek. 48. 1.
^k Ezek. 47. 15.

^l Ezek. 47. 17.

^m 2 Kin. 23. 33.
Jer. 39. 5, 6.

ⁿ Heb.
shoulder.

^o Deut. 1. 17.
Josh. 19. 35.
So Josh. 11. 2. & 12. 3.
^p ver. 3.

^r ver. 2.
Josh. 14. 1, 2.

^s ch. 32. 33.
Josh. 14. 2,
3.

XXXV.

B.C. 1451
Heb.

1570? Gr.
^a See ch. 22.

^b Josh. 14. 3.
4. & 21. 2.
Comp. Ezek.

45. 1—5.
& 48. 8—14.

^c See Lev.
25. 34.

^d ver. 13.
Deut. 4. 41,

42.
Josh. 20. 2,

7. 8. & 21. 3,
13, 21, 27, 32,

36, 38.
^f Heb.

^g above them
ye shall give.

^e Josh. 21. 41. ^e forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs. And the cities ^f Josh. 21. 3. which ye shall give *shall be* ^f of the possession of the children of Israel: ^g from them that have many ye shall give many; but ^g from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which ^h he inheriteth.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ⁱ saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, ^j and say unto them, ^k When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan; then ⁱ ye shall appoint you cities ^l to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth ^m any person ⁿ at unawares. And they ^o shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment. And of these cities which ^p ye shall give ^q six cities shall ye have for refuge. ^r Ye shall give three cities on ^s this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, ^t which shall be cities of refuge. These six ^u cities shall be a refuge, ^v both for the children of Israel, and ^v for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth ^w any person unawares may flee thither. ^x And if he ^y smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he ^z is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. And ^{aa} if he smite him ^{ab} with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he ^{ac} is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. Or ^{ad} if he smite him ^{ae} with a hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he ^{af} is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. ^{ag} The revenger of blood ^{ah} himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him. But ^{ai} if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him ^{aj} by laying of wait, that he die; or ^{ak} in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote ^{al} him shall surely be put to death; ^{am} for he ^{an} is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him. But ^{ao} if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any ^{ap} thing ^{aq} without laying of wait, or with any ^{ar} stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing ^{as} him not, and cast ^{at} it upon him, that he die, and ^{au} was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: then ^{av} the congregation ^{aw} shall judge between the slayer and

the revenger of blood according to these ^{ax} judgments: and the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of ^{ay} the high priest, ^{az} which was anointed with the ^{ba} holy oil. But if the slayer shall at any time come ^{bb} without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled; ^{bc} and the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; ^{bd} he shall not be guilty of ^{be} blood: because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. ^{bf} So these ^{bg} things shall be for ^{bh} a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. Whoso killeth ^{bi} any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the ^{bj} mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against ^{bk} any person to cause him to die. ^{bl} Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which ^{bm} is ^{bn} guilty of death: but he shall be surely ^{bo} put to death. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the ^{bp} death of the priest. So ye shall not ^{bq} pollute the land wherein ye ^{br} are: for blood ^{bs} it defileth the land: and ^{bt} the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but ^{bu} by the blood of him that ^{bv} shed it. ^{bw} Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for ^{bx} I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

And the chief fathers of the families ^{by} XXXVI. of the ^{bz} children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of ^{ca} the children of Israel: and they said, ^{cb} The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and ^{cc} my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. And ^{cd} if they be married to any of the sons of the ^{ce} other tribes of the children of Israel, ^{cf} then shall their inheritance ^{cg} be taken

† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*
 e Lev. 25. 10.

f Comp.
 ch. 27. 7.

† Heb.
be wives.
 So ver. 3, 8,
 11, 12.
 g ver. 12.
 So Tob. 1. 9.
 † Heb. *cleave to the, &c.*
 So ver. 9.
 h Comp.
 i Kin. 21. 3.
 i 1 Chr. 23. 22.

from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe [†]whereinto they are received: so shall it ^dbe taken from the lot of our inheritance. And when ^ethe jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe [†]whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance ^dbe taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers. And Moses ⁵commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph ^fhath said well. This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them [†]marry to whom they think best; ^gonly to the family of the tribe of their father shall they [†]marry. So shall not ⁷the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall ^hkeep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. And ⁱevery daughter, ⁸

that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance ⁹of his fathers. Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep him- ¹⁰self to his own inheritance. Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did ¹¹the daughters of Zelophehad: ^kfor Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' ¹²sons: *and* they were married [†]into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of ¹³their father. These *are* the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel ¹in ¹See ch. 22. the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* ¹Jericho.

† Heb. *to some that were of the families.*

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

I. **THESE** *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on *this* side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against ¹the Red sea, between ^aParan, and Tophel, and Laban, and ^bHazereth, and Dizahab. (*There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto ^cKadesh-barnea.*) And it came to pass ^din the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; after he had slain ^eSihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in ^eHeshbon, and ^fOg the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in ^fEdrei: on *this* side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

¹¹ Or, *Zuph*.
^a 1 Sam. 25. 12.
See Num. 10. 12?
^b Num. 22. 35. & 12. 16.
& 33. 17?
^c Num. 13. 26. & 32. 8.
& 34. 4.
ch. 2. 14.
& 9. 23.
4 Comp.
Num. 33. 38.
B. C. 1451
Heb.
1570? Gk.
^e Num. 21. 24. 26.
^f Num. 21. 33.
Josh. 12. 4.
& 13. 12.
ch. 3. 1, 10.

B. C. 1491
Heb.
1610? Gk.
^a Comp.
Ex. 19. 1
with Num. 10. 11. So
ch. 2. 3.
¹ Heb. *all his neighbours*.

¹ Heb. *g'ven*.

^b Gen. 12. 7.
& 15. 18.
& 17. 7, 8.
& 26. 4.
& 28. 13.
& 50. 24.
¹ Num. 21. 14.
So Ex. 18. 18.

^k See Gen. 15. 5. Comp.
ch. 28. 62.
¹ So Sam. 24. 3.

The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, ^gYe have dwelt long enough in this mount: turn you, and take your journey, and go *to* the mount of the Amorites, and unto ^hall the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, *to* the land of the Canaanites, and *unto* Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates. Behold, I have ⁱset the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, ^hAbraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

And ⁱI spake unto you at that time, ^jsaying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: the LORD your God hath ^kmultiplied you, and behold, ^kyou *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. (^lThe LORD God of your fathers make ^lyou a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath pro-

mised you!) ^mHow can I myself alone bear your ⁿcumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? ^oTake ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make ¹²them rulers over you. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for us* to do. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, ^pand ¹made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and ¹⁶officers among your tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and ^rjudge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him. ^sYe shall not ^rrespect persons in judgment; *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man; for ^tthe judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, ^ubring *it* unto me, and I will hear it. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

And when we departed from Horeb, ^xwe went *through* all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw *by* the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and ^ywe came to Kadesh-barnea. And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us. Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither ^zbe discouraged. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall

^m Comp.
¹ King. 3. 8, 9.
ⁿ Isai. 1. 14
(Heb.).
^o Comp.
Ex. 18. 21.
Num. 11. 16,
17.
¹ Heb. *Give*.

^p Ex. 18. 25.
¹ Heb. *Give*.

^q See Num. 11. 16.

^r John 7. 24.

^s Lev. 19. 15.
ch. 16. 19.
So 1 Sam. 16. 7.
Prov. 24. 23.
James 2. 1, 9.
¹ Heb. *acknowledge faces*.
^t 2 Chr. 19. 6.
^u So Ex. 18. 22, 26.

B. C. 1499
Heb.
1609? Gk.
^x ch. 8. 15.
So Num. 10. 12.
Jer. 2. 6.

^y See ver. 2.
Comp. ch. 2. 14.

^z Josh. 1. 9
(Heb.).
See ch. 31. 8.

search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come. And the saying pleased me well: and

^a Num. 13. 3. ^aI took twelve men of you, one of a tribe: and ^bthey turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto ^cthe valley of Eshcol, and searched it out. And they took of the fruit of the land

in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us. Notwith-

standing ye would not go up, but ^drebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God: and ^eye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD

^fhated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

Whither shall we go up? ^gour brethren

have ^hdiscouraged our heart, saying, ⁱThe people *is* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up

to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the ^jAnakims there. Then

I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them. The LORD your God

which goeth before you, ^khe shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes; and in

the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God ^lbare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place. Yet in this thing ^mye did

not believe the LORD your God, ⁿwho went in the way before you, ^oto search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day. And the LORD heard the voice

of your words, and was wroth, ^pand sware, saying, ^qSurely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation

see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers, ^rsave Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath ^swholly followed the LORD. Also the LORD ^twas angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither. But ^uJoshua

the son of Nun, ^vwhich standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: ^wencourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. Moreover ^xyour little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your chil-

dren, which *in that day* ^yhad no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give

it, and they shall possess it. But *as for* you, ^zturn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness *by* the way of the

^{aa} Red sea. Then ye answered and said unto me, ^{ab}We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye

were ready to go up into the hill. And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, ^{ac}Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before

^{ad} your enemies. So I spake unto you; and you would not hear, but ^{ae}rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and ^{af}went presumptuously up into the

hill. And ^{ag}the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, ^{ah}as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.

And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

So ^{ai}ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness *by* the way of the Red sea, ^{aj}as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir

^{ak} many days. And the LORD spake unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain ^{al}long enough: turn you northward. And command thou the people, saying, ^{am}Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, ^{an}which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good

heed unto yourselves therefore: ^{ao}meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, ^{ap}no, not so much as a foot breadth; ^{aq}because I have given mount Seir unto Esau *for* a possession.

^{ar}Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking *through* this great wilderness: ^{as}these forty years

the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; ^{at}thou hast lacked nothing. ^{au}And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from

II.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness *by* the way of the Red sea, ^{av}as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir

^{aw} many days. And the LORD spake unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain ^{ax}long enough: turn you northward. And command thou the people, saying, ^{ay}Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, ^{az}which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good

heed unto yourselves therefore: ^{ba}meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, ^{bb}no, not so much as a foot breadth; ^{bc}because I have given mount Seir unto Esau *for* a possession.

^{bd}Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking *through* this great wilderness: ^{be}these forty years

the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; ^{bf}thou hast lacked nothing. ^{bg}And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from

^b So 1 Kin. 9. 26. Comp. 2 Kin. 14. 22. & 16. 6 marg. 2 Chr. 26. 2. ¹ See Num. 33. 35. ¹ Or, *Use no hostility against Moab.* ^j ver. 18, 29. See Num. 21. 15. ^k Gen. 19. 36, 37. ^l Gen. 14. 5. ^m See Num. 13. 22. ⁿ ver. 20. ^{ch.} 3. 11, 13. See Gen. 14. 6. ^o ver. 22. See Gen. 14. 6. [†] Heb. *inherited them.* ^{So ver.} 21, 22. ^{||} Or, *room.* ^{So ver.} 21, 22, 23. ^p Num. 21. 24, 31, 35. ^q See Ex. 18. 4. ^{||} Or, *valley.* ^{So Num.} 13. 23. & 21. 12. ^r ch. 1. 19. ^s Num. 14. 33, 35. & 26. 64. ^{ch.} 1. 34. 35. ^{Ps.} 78. 33. & 95. 11. & 106. 26. ^{Ezek.} 20. 15. ^b Elath, and from ⁱ Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed *by* the way of the wilderness of Moab. And the LORD said ⁹ unto me, ^{||} Distress not the Moabites, neither ^e contend with them *in* battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given ^j Ar unto ^k the children of Lot *for* a possession. (¹ The Emims dwelt therein in ¹⁰ times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as ^m the Anakims; which also ¹¹ were accounted ⁿ giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims. ^o The Horims also dwelt in Seir before-¹² time; but the children of Esau [†] succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ^{||}stead; as ^p Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.) Now rise up, ^q said I, and ¹³ get you over the ^{||}brook Zered. And ¹⁴ we went over the ^{||}brook Zered. And ¹⁵ the space in which we came from ^r Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the ^{||}brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight years; ^s until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them. For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

So it came to pass, when all the men ¹⁶ of war were consumed and dead from among the people, that the LORD spake ¹⁷ unto me, saying, Thou art to pass over ¹⁸ through Ar, the coast of Moab, *this* day: and *when* thou comest nigh over against ¹⁹ the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor ^e meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession; because I have given it unto ^t the children of Lot *for* a possession. (That also was ac-²⁰ counted a land of ^u giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them ^v Zamzummims; ^x a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: as he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed ^y the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead *even* unto this day: and ^z the Avims which ²³ dwelt in Hazerim, *even* unto ^a Azzah, ^b the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt

in their stead.) ^c Rise ye up, take your journey, and ^d pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: ^e begin to possess *it*, and ²⁵ ^e contend with him *in* battle. This day will I begin to put ^e the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon ^f with words of peace, saying, ^g Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn *unto* the right hand nor *to* the left. ^h Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only ²⁹ I will pass through on my feet; (ⁱ as the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD ³⁰ our God giveth us. But ^k Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God ^l hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, ³¹ as *appeareth* this day. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: ^m begin to possess, that *thou* mayest ³² inherit his land. Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to ³³ fight ⁿ at Jahaz. And ^o the LORD our God delivered him before us; and ^p we smote him, and his sons, and all his ³⁴ people. And we took all his cities at that time, and ^q utterly destroyed ^t the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every ^v city, we left none to remain: only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of ³⁶ the cities which we took. ^r From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: ^s the LORD ³⁷ our God delivered all unto us: only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river ^t Jabbok, nor *unto* the cities in the mountains, nor *unto* ^u whatsoever the LORD our God forbad *us*.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and ^a Og the king of

^c Comp. ver. 13. ^d Num. 21. 13, 14. ^e Judg. 11. 18, 21. [†] Heb. *begin, possess.* ^{So ver.} 31. ^g Ex. 15. 14, 15. ^{ch.} 11. 25. ^{So} Josh. 2. 9.

^f Comp. ch. 20. 10. ^g Num. 21. 21, 22. ^h Judg. 11. 19.

^h ver. 6. ^{Num.} 20. 17, 19.

ⁱ Put comp. ^{Num.} 20. 18. ^{ch.} 23. 3, 4. ^{Judg.} 11. 17, 18 with ver. 5, 9.

^k Num. 21. 23.

^l Ex. 7. 3. ^{See} Ex. 4. 21.

^m ver. 24 marg.

ⁿ See Num. 21. 23. ^o ch. 7. 2. ^p Num. 21. 24. ^{ch.} 29. 7.

^q Lev. 27. 28, 29 (Heb.). ^{See} ch. 7. 2. [†] Heb. *every city*

of men, and women, and little ones.

^{So} ch. 3. 6. ^r Num. 32. 34. ^{ch.} 3. 12. & 4. 48.

^{Josh.} 12. 2. & 13. 9, 16. ¹ Sam. 30. 28.

² Sam. 24. 5. ¹ Chr. 5. 8. ^{Isai.} 17. 2.

^{Jer.} 48. 19. ^s So Ps. 44. 3. ^t Num. 21. 24. ^{See} Gen. 32. 22.

^u ver. 5, 9, 19.

III.

^a Num. 21. 33. & ^{ch.} 29. 7.

Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle ^bat Edrei. And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto ^cSihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: ^dand we smote him until none was left to him remaining. And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, three-score cities, ^eall the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. All these cities ^fwere fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside ^gunwalled towns a great many. And we ^hutterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king ⁱof Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city. But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves. And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that ^jwas on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon; (^kwhich ^lHermon the Sidonians call ^mSirion; and the Amorites call it ⁿShenir;) all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto ^oSalchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of ^pgiants; behold, his bedstead ^qwas a bedstead of iron; ^ris it not in ^sRabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits ^twas the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit ^uof a man. And this land, ^vwhich we possessed at that time, ^wfrom Aroer, which ^xis by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and ^ythe cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites. And ^zthe rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, ^{aa}being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; ^{ab}all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of ^{ac}giants. ^{ad}Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of ^{ae}Geshuri and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-^{af}havoth-jair, unto this day. ^{ag}And I gave Gilead unto Machir. And unto the Reubenites ^{ah}and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border,

even unto the river Jabbok, ^{ai}which is the border of the children of Ammon; the plain also, and Jordan, and the coast ^{aj}thereof, from ^{ak}Chinnereth ^{al}even unto the sea of the plain, ^{am}even the salt sea, ^{an}under Ashdodth-pisgah eastward. And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over ^{ao}armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all ^{ap}that are ^{aq}meet for the war. But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (^{ar}for ^{as}I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you; until ^{at}the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and ^{au}until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and ^{av}then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. And I commanded ^{aw}Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest. Ye shall not fear them: for ^{ax}the LORD your God he shall fight for you. And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant ^{ay}thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for ^{az}what God ^{ba}is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? I pray thee, let me go over, and see ^{bb}the good land that ^{bc}is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and ^{bd}Lebanon. But the LORD ^{be}was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, ^{bf}Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. ^{bg}Get thee up ^{bh}into the top of ^{bi}Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold ^{bj}it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. But ^{bk}charge Joshua, and ^{bl}encourage him, ^{bm}and strengthen him: for ^{bn}he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. So we abode in ^{bo}the valley over against Beth-peor.

Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do ^{bp}them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers ^{bq}giveth you. ^{br}Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither

^c Num. 21. 24.
Josh. 12. 2.

^d See Num. 34. 11.
^e ch. 4. 49.
^f See Gen. 14. 3.

^g Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

^h ch. 4. 49.
Comp. Num. 21. 15.
So ver. 27.

ⁱ Num. 23. 14.
^j See Num. 32. 21.
^k Heb. sons of power.

^l Num. 32. 1, 4.
^m Josh. 22. 4.

ⁿ Comp. Num. 27. 18.

^o See Ex. 14. 14.

^p ch. 5. 24.
^q & 11. 2.
^r & 32. 3.
^s 1 Chr. 29. 11.
^t See Ex. 15. 11.

^u Ex. 3. 8.
^v ch. 4. 22.
^w Comp.

^x Josh. 1. 4.
^y Ps. 78. 21, 59. & 80. 38, in the Heb.

^z See ch. 1. 37.
^{aa} Comp. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
^{ab} Num. 27. 12, 13.
^{ac} Or, the hill.

^{ad} So ver. 17.
^{ae} Num. 27. 23.
^{af} ch. 1. 38.

^{ag} & 31. 3, 7.
^{ah} ch. 1. 38.
^{ai} & 31. 7.

^{aj} ch. 2. 30 (Heb.).
^{ak} So ch. 31. 7.
^{al} ch. 4. 46.
^{am} So ch. 34. 6.

IV.
^{an} See Lev. 18. 4.

^{ao} ch. 12. 32.
Prov. 30. 6.
Rev. 22. 18, 19.
So Josh. 1. 7.

shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of ^eBaal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you. But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you *this* day. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* ^dyour wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, ^eSurely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people. For ^fwhat nation *is there* so great, who hath ^gGod so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for*? And what nation *is there* so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you *this* day? Only take heed to thyself, and ^hkeep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but ⁱteach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons; ^kspecially ^lthe day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the ^mmountain burnt with fire unto the ⁿmidst of heaven, *with* darkness, clouds, and thick darkness. ^oAnd the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ^pye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; ^qonly ye *heard* a voice. ^rAnd he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten ^scommandments; and ^the wrote them upon two tables of stone. And ^uthe LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. ^vTake ye therefore good heed unto ^wyour-selves; for ye saw no *manner of* ^xsimilitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of

the fire: lest ye corrupt *yourselves*, and ^ymake you a graven image, the similitude of any ^zfigure, ^{aa}the likeness of male or female, the ^{ab}likeress of any beast that *is* on the earth, the ^{ac}likeness of any winged fowl that *flieth* in the air, the ^{ad}likeness of any *thing* that *c*reepeth on the ground, the ^{ae}likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth: and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest ^{af}the sun, and the moon, and the stars, ^{ag}even ^{ah}ball the host of heaven, ^{ai}shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ^{aj}divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth ^{ak}out of the iron furnace, ^{al}even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people ^{am}of inheritance, as ye *are* this day. Furthermore ^{an}the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto *that* good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance: but ^{ao}I *must* die in this land, ^{ap}I *must* not go over Jordan: but ye *shall* go over, and possess ^{aq}that good land. ^{ar}Take heed unto yourselves, ^{as}lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, ^{at}and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. For ^{au}the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, ^{av}even ^{aw}a jealous God. When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and ^{ax}shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and ^{ay}shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, ^{az}to provoke him to anger: ^{ba}I call heaven and earth to witness against you *this* day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. And the LORD ^{bb}shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left ^{bc}few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you. And ^{bd}there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, ^{be}which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. ^{bf}But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation,

^e See Num. 23. 28.

^d Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

^e Gen. 20. 11.

^f See 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 145. 18. & 148. 14. So Ps. 46. 1.

^h Comp. Prov. 4. 23.

ⁱ Gen. 18. 19. So ch. 6. 7. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 4. 5, 6. Eph. 6. 4. ^k Ex. 19. 9, 16. Heb. 12. 18, 19.

^l Ex. 19. 18. & 20. 18. ch. 5. 22, 23. ^m Heb. heart.

ⁿ ch. 5. 4. 22. ^o ver. 33, 36.

^p So Ex. 20. 22.

^q Kin. 19. 12. ^r Heb. save a voice. Comp.

^s Gen. 4. 20. Ex. 3. 16. & 20. 18. Job 4. 10.

^t Luke 1. 64. ^u ch. 9. 9, 11. ^v Ex. 34. 28.

^w See Ex. 24. 12.

^x Ex. 21. 1-23. 33.

^y Josh. 23. 11. & marg. ^z ver. 12.

^a Ex. 20. 4. ver. 23. ch. 5. 8.

^b 2 Chr. 33. 7, 15.

^c Ezek. 8. 3, 5, in the Heb.

^d Josh. 22. 28. Heb.).

^e Ezek. 8. 3. (Heb.).

^f Comp. Rom. 1. 23.

^g ch. 17. 3. Job 31. 26.

^h Gen. 2. 1. 2 Kin. 17. 16.

ⁱ & 21. 3. ^j ch. 30. 17.

^k (Heb.).

^l Or, imparted.

^m 2 Kin. 8. 51. Jer. 11. 4.

ⁿ So ch. 9. 29. & 32. 9.

^o See ch. 1. 37.

^p Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 13-15.

^q ch. 3. 27. ^r ch. 3. 25.

^s ver. 9.

^t ver. 16.

^u Ex. 24. 27. ch. 9. 3.

^v Cited Heb. 12. 29.

^w See Ex. 20. 5. So Isai. 42. 8.

^x ver. 16. ^y So Ex. 32. 7.

^z ch. 9. 18. ^a Kin. 17. 17.

^b ch. 30. 18, 19. & 31. 28.

^c Heb.). So ch. 8. 19.

^d & 32. 1. ^e Ps. 50. 4.

^f Isai. 1. 2. Jer. 2. 12.

^g & 6. 19. Mic. 6. 2.

^h See Lev. 26. 33.

ⁱ See Gen. 34. 30.

^j ch. 25. 36, 64. So Jer. 16. 13.

^k Ps. 115. 4, 5, 6. & 135. 15, 16, 17.

^l So Isai. 44. 9. & 46. 7.

^m 2 Chr. 15. 4. Jer. 29. 13, 14.

ⁿ So Lev. 26. 39-42.

^o ch. 30. 1-3. Neh. 1. 9.

^p Isai. 55. 6, 7.

† Heb. *have found thee.* ch. 31. 17.
Neh. 9. 32.
See Gen. 44. 34 marg.
² ch. 31. 29.
Hos. 3. 5.
See Gen. 49. 1.
³ See Joel 2. 12.
⁴ Ex. 34. 6.
⁵ Chr. 30. 9.
Neh. 9. 31.
Jonah 4. 2.
⁶ Job 8. 8.
So ch. 32. 7.
⁷ Matt. 24. 31.
So Mark. 13. 27.
⁸ Ex. 24. 11.
ch. 5. 24, 26.
See Ex. 33. 20.
⁹ ch. 7. 19.
& 29. 3.
¹⁰ Ex. 7. 3.
ch. 26. 8.
Jer. 32. 21.
¹¹ Ex. 3. 19.
& 13. 9.
(Heb.).
ch. 6. 21. &
7. 8. & 26. 8.
& 34. 12.
Jer. 32. 21.
(Heb.).
¹² Ex. 6. 6.
ch. 26. 8.
Jer. 32. 21.
¹³ ch. 26. 8.
(Heb.).
& 34. 12.
Jer. 32. 21.
¹⁴ 1 Sam. 2. 2.
So ver. 39.
ch. 32. 39.
2 Sam. 22. 32.
Isai. 45. 5, 18,
22. Cited.
Mark 12. 32.
& 46. 9.
¹⁵ Ex. 19. 9, 19.
& 20. 18, 22.
1 ch. 10. 15.
¹⁶ See Ex. 15. 9.
So ch. 7. 1.
& 9. 1, 4, 5.
¹⁷ Josh. 2. 11.

¹⁸ See ver. 35.
¹⁹ Lev. 22. 31.

²⁰ ch. 22. 7.
So ch. 5. 16,
29, 33. & 6. 2,
3. 18. & 11. 9.
& 12. 25, 28.
Comp. Prov. 10. 27.
²¹ Num. 35. 6,
14.

²² ch. 19. 4.
(Heb.).
²³ See Gen. 31. 2 marg.
ch. 19. 4.
²⁴ Josh. 20. 8.

²⁵ See ch. 3. 10.

and all these things ¹are come upon thee, ²*even* in the latter days, if thou ³turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; (for the LORD thy ⁴God *is* ⁵a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them. For ⁶ask now of ⁷the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ⁸ask ⁹from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it? ¹⁰Did *ever* people hear the voice of ¹¹God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? Or ¹²hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, ¹³by temptations, ¹⁴by signs, and ¹⁵by wonders, and by war, and ¹⁶by a mighty hand, and ¹⁷by a stretched out arm, and ¹⁸by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? Unto thee it ¹⁹was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD *he is* God; ²⁰*there is* none else besides him. ²¹Out of heaven he ²²made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. And because ²³he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt; ²⁴to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day. Know therefore *this* day, and ²⁵consider *it* in thine heart, that ²⁶the LORD *he is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: ²⁷*there is* none else. ²⁸Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, ²⁹and his commandments, which I command thee *this* day, ³⁰that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Then Moses ³¹severed three cities on *this* side Jordan toward the sunrising; that the slayer might flee thither, which ³²should kill his neighbour ³³unawares, and hated him not ³⁴in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: *namely*, ³⁵Bezer in the wilderness, ³⁶in ³⁷the plain country, of the Reubenites;

and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: these *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt, on *this* side Jordan, ¹in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel ²smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt: and they possessed his land, and the land ³of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on *this* side Jordan *toward* the sunrising; ⁴from Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount ⁵Sion, which ⁶is ⁷Hermon, and all the plain on *this* side Jordan eastward, even unto ⁸the sea of the plain, under the ⁹springs of Pishah.

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears *this* day, that ye may learn them, ¹and ²keep, and do them. ³The LORD our God made a covenant with us in ⁴Horeb. The LORD ⁵made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive *this* day. ⁶The LORD talked with you ⁷face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, ⁸(⁹I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ¹⁰ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

¹I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the ²house of ³bondage. Thou shalt have ⁴none other gods before me. Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth: ⁵thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of ⁶them that hate me, ⁷and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me ⁸and keep my commandments. Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold ⁹him guiltless that taketh his name in ¹⁰vain. Keep the sabbath day to sanctify

^x ch. 3. 29.
So Josh. 13. 20.

^y Num. 21. 24.
ch. 1. 4.

^z Num. 21. 33.
35.
ch. 3. 4.
^a See ch. 2. 36.

^b Comp.
ch. 3. 9.

^c See ch. 3.
17 marg.

V.

^f Heb. *keep to do them.*
^a ch. 4. 23.
So Ex. 19. 5.
^b Comp.
Heb. 8. 9.

^c See ch. 34.
10.

^d Ex. 20. 21.
Comp. Gal. 3. 19.
^e Ex. 19. 16.
& 20. 18.
& 24. 2.

^f To ver. 21.
Ex. 20. 2—17,
where see
references.
^g Heb.
servants.
See ch. 6. 12.

^h Jer. 32. 18.
Dan. 9. 4.

it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. Six days thou shalt labour, ¹³ and do all thy work: but ¹⁴ the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. ¹⁵ And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence ¹⁶ through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day. Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; ¹⁷ that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ¹⁸ Neither shalt thou commit adultery. ¹⁹ Neither shalt thou steal. ²⁰ Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. ²¹ Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

These words the LORD spake unto all ²² your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, *with* a great voice: and he added no more. And ²³ he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me. And it came to pass, ²⁴ when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and ²⁵ his greatness, and ²⁶ we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he ²⁷ liveth. Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: ²⁸ if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. ²⁹ For who *is there* of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived? Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and ³⁰ speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God

shall speak unto thee; and we will hear ³¹ it, and do it. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: ³² they have well *said* all that they have spoken. ³³ O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, ³⁴ that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! Go say to them, Get you into your tents again. ³⁵ But *as for* thee, stand thou here by me, and ³⁶ I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which ³⁷ I give them to possess it. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ³⁸ ye shall not turn aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left. ³⁹ You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and ⁴⁰ that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

Now these *are* ^a the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land

² whither ye ³ go to possess it: that ⁴ thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; ⁵ and that thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*; ⁶ that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, ⁷ as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, *in* ⁸ the land that floweth with milk and honey. ⁹ Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God ¹⁰ is one LORD: and ¹¹ thou shalt love the LORD thy God ¹² with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and ¹³ with all thy ¹⁴ might. And ¹⁵ these words, which I command thee *this* day, shall ¹⁶ be in thine heart: and ¹⁷ thou shalt ¹⁸ teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and ¹⁹ when thou risest up. ²⁰ And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between ²¹ thine eyes. ²² And thou shalt write them

^a ch. 18. 17.

^b ch. 32. 29.
Ps. 81. 13.
Isai. 48. 18.
So Matt. 23. 37.
Luke 19. 42.
^c ch. 4. 40.

^a Gal. 3. 19.

^b ch. 17. 20.
& 28. 14.
Josh. 1. 7.
& 23. 6.
Prov. 4. 27.
^c ch. 10. 12.
& 30. 16.
Jer. 7. 23.
So Luke 1. 6.
^d See ch. 4. 40.

VI.

^a ch. 4. 1. &
5. 31. & 12. 1.

[†] Heb.

^{pass over.}
^b ver. 13. 24.
ch. 10. 12, 13.
20. & 13. 4.
Ps. 111. 10.
& 128. 1.
Eccles. 12. 13.
^c See ch. 4. 40.
So Prov. 3. 1, 2.
^d Gen. 15. 5.
& 22. 17.
^e See Ex. 3. 8.
^f Cited Mark 12. 29.
So Isai. 42. 8.
John 17. 3.
^g 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.
^h ch. 10. 12.
& 11. 1, 13.
& 30. 6.
Cited Matt. 22. 37.
Mark 12. 30.
Luke 10. 27.
^{h2} Kin. 23. 25.
ⁱ ch. 11. 18.
& 32. 46.
Ps. 37. 31.
& 119. 11.
Isai. 51. 7.
Ezek. 40. 4.
^j See ch. 4. 9.
[†] Heb. *whet,*
or, *sharpen.*
¹ See Ex. 13. 9.
So Prov. 3. 3.
& 6. 21.
& 7. 3.
^m ch. 11. 20.
Comp. Isai. 57. 8.

upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, ⁿwhich thou buildedst not, and houses ⁿfull of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; ^owhen thou shalt have eaten and be full; *then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^tbondage. Thou shalt ^pfear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and ^qshalt swear by his name. Ye shall not ^rgo after other gods, ^sof the gods of the people which *are* round about you; (for ^tthe LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) ^ulest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth. ^vYe shall not tempt the LORD your God, ^was ye tempted *him* in Massah. You shall ^xdiligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. And thou shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: ^athat it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, ^bto cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. And ^cwhen thy son asketh thee ⁱin time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt ^dwith a mighty hand: ^eand the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and ^fsore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers. And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, ^fto fear the LORD our God, ^gfor our good always, that ^hhe might preserve us alive, as *it is at* this day. And ⁱit shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

ⁿ Josh. 11. 13.
& 24. 13. So
Ps. 105. 44.

^o ch. 8. 9, 10.
&c.

^t Heb.
bondmen,
or, servants.
So ch. 5. 6.

& 8. 14.
& 13. 5, 10.
Judg. 6. 8.
See Ex. 13. 3.
^p See ver. 2.
Cited Matt.

4. 10.
Luke 4. 8.
^q Ps. 63. 11.
Isai. 45. 23.
& 65. 16.
Jer. 12. 16.
So Zeph. 1. 5?
^r ch. 8. 19.
& 11. 28.
Jer. 25. 6.
^s ch. 13. 7.
^t See Ex. 20.

5.
^u ch. 7. 4.
& 11. 17.
^x Cited Matt.

4. 7.
Luke 4. 12.
^y Ex. 17. 2, 7.
Comp. 1 Cor.
10. 9.
^z ch. 11. 22.
Ps. 119. 4.
^a See ch. 4.

40.
^b So Num.
33. 52, 53.
^c Ex. 13. 14.
ⁱ Heb.
to morrow.
So Gen. 30.
33.
Ex. 13. 14.

^d See ch. 4.
34.
^e Ps. 135. 9.
See ch. 4. 34.
^f Heb. *evil*.

^f ver. 2, 13.
^g ch. 10. 13.
Jer. 32. 39.
^h Ps. 41. 2.
So ch. 4. 1.
& 8. 1.
Lev. 18. 5.
ⁱ ch. 24. 13.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, ^bthe Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations ^cgreater and mightier than thou; and when the LORD thy God shall ^ddeliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and ^eutterly destroy them; ^fthou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: ^gneither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. ^hFor they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: ⁱso will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall ^jdestroy their altars, and break down their ^kimages, and cut down ^ltheir groves, and burn their graven images with fire. ^kFor thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a ^lspecial people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the ^mearth. The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were *moe* in number than any people; for ye *were* ⁿthe fewest of all people: ^obut ⁿbecause the LORD loved you, and because he would keep ^othe oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out ^pwith a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of ^qPharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, ^rthe faithful God, ^swhich keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a ^tthousand generations; and ^urepayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: ^vhe will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee ^wthis day, to do them. ^xWherefore it shall come to pass, ^yif ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee ^zthe covenant and the mercy which ^ahe swore unto thy fathers: and he will ^blove thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: ^che will also bless the fruit of thy

VII.

^a ch. 31. 3.
Ps. 44. 2, 3.
^b See Ex. 13.

5.
^c ch. 4. 38.
& 9. 1. & 11.
23.

^d ver. 23.
ch. 23. 14.
^e Ex. 22. 20.
Lev. 27. 28, 29
(Heb.).

Num. 21. 2, 3.
ch. 2. 34. &
3. 6. & 13. 15.
& 20. 17.

Josh. 6. 17
(Heb.), 21. &
8. 26.

& 10. 1, 37,
39. & 11. 13,
12, 21.
^f See Ex. 23.

32.
Yet comp.
ch. 20. 10, &c.
Josh. 2. 14.
& 9. 18.

Judg. 1. 24.
^g Josh. 23. 12.
See Ex. 34.

16.
^h See ch. 6. 15.
ⁱ See Ex. 34.

13.
^j Heb.
*statues, or,
pillars.*

So Ex. 34. 13
marg. See
Ex. 23. 24.

^k Ex. 19. 6.
ch. 14. 2.
& 26. 19.
& 28. 9.

So Jer. 2. 3.
^l See Ex. 19.
5.
So Amos 3. 2.

^m 1 Pet. 2. 9.
ⁿ Comp. ch.
70. 22.

^o ch. 10. 15.
Hos. 11. 1.
Mal. 1. 2. So
Deut. 33. 3.

^p Ex. 32. 13.
Ps. 105.
9-11.
^q See ch. 4.

34.
^r Isai. 49. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 9.
& 10. 13.

2 Cor. 1. 18.
^s John 1. 9.
So 1 Thess.

5. 24.
2 Thess. 3. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 13.
Heb. 11. 17.

^t Ex. 20. 6.
ch. 5. 10.
Neh. 1. 5.
& 9. 32.

Dan. 9. 4.
^u Isai. 59. 18.
So Nah. 1. 2.
^v Comp. ch.

32. 35.
Lev. 26. 3.
&c.
ch. 28. 1-24.

^w Heb.
because.
As ch. 8. 20.
^x Ps. 105. 8.
Luke 1. 55.
72. 73.
^y Comp.

John 14. 21.
^z See ch. 28. 4.

womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee. Thou shalt be blessed above all people: ^athere shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil ^bdiseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee. And ^cthou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; ^dthine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* ^ea snare unto thee. If thou shalt say in ^fthine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I ^gdispossess them? ^hthou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well ⁱremember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; ^jthe great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou *art* afraid. Moreover the LORD thy God will send ^kthe hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed. ^lThou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* ^mamong you, ⁿa mighty God and terrible. ^oAnd the LORD thy God will ^pput out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. But the LORD thy God shall deliver them ^qunto thee, and shall destroy them *with* a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed. And ^rhe shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name ^sfrom under heaven: ^tthere shall no man *be able* to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. The graven images of their gods ^ushall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be ^vsnared therein: for it *is* ^wan abomination to the LORD thy God. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it *is* ^xa cursed thing.

All the commandments which I command thee *this* day ^ashall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers. And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee ^bthese forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and ^cto prove thee, ^dto know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. And he humbled thee, and ^esuffered thee to hunger, and ^ffed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that ^gman doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. ^hThy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man ⁱchasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, ^kto walk in his ways, and to fear him. For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, ^la land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of the valleys and hills; a land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land ^mof oil olive, and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land ⁿwhose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee *this* day: ^olest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*; and *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; ^pthen thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; who ^qled thee through *that* great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* ^rfiery serpents, and scorpions, and ^sdrought, where *there was* no water; ^twho brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; who fed

VIII.

^a ch. 4. 1.
& 5. 32, 33.
& 6. 1-3.

^b ch. 1. 3. &
2. 7. & 29. 5.
Amos 2. 10.
^c ver. 16.
See Ex. 15.
25.
^d 2 Chr. 32.
31.
^e Ex. 16. 2, 3.
^f Ex. 16. 12,
14, 15, 35.

^g Cited Matt.
4. 4.
Luke 4. 4.

^h ch. 29. 5.
Neh. 9. 21.

ⁱ ch. 11. 2.
Job 5. 17.
Prov. 3. 11.
Hos. 10. 10.
Heb. 12. 5, 6.
So 2 Sam.
7. 14.
Ps. 89. 32.
Rev. 3. 19.
^k ch. 5. 33.
^l ch. 11.
10-12.

^m Comp.
Num. 20. 5.
ⁿ Heb. *of olive tree of oil.*

^o ch. 33. 25
marg. ¹

^o ch. 6. 11, 12.
So ch. 28. 47.
& 32. 15.
Prov. 30. 9.
Hos. 13. 6.

^p Comp.
1 Cor. 4. 7.
^q So Ps. 78.
11. & 106. 21.

^r See ch. 1.
19.
^s Num. 21.
6, 8.
^t Ezek. 2. 6.
^u So Hos.
13. 5.
^v Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.

^a ver. 3. Ex. 16. 15. thee in the wilderness with ^w manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, ^x to do thee good at thy latter end; and thou say in thine heart, My power ^y and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: ^y for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, ^z that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget ¹⁹ the LORD thy God, and walk ^a after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, ^b I testify against you *this* day that ye shall surely perish. As the nations ²⁰ which the LORD destroyeth before your face, ^c so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

IX.

Hear, O Israel: Thou art to ^a pass over Jordan *this* day, to go in to possess nations ^b greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and ^c fenced up to heaven, a people great and tall, ^d the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak! Understand therefore *this* day, ³ that the LORD thy God *is* he which ^e goeth over before thee; *as* a ^f consuming fire ^g he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: ^h so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee. ⁱ Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but ^k for the wickedness of these nations the LORD ^h doth drive them out from before thee. ^l Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God ^h doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform ^m the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Understand therefore, that the LORD thy ⁶ God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* ⁿ a stiffnecked people. Remember, ⁷ and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: ^o from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been re-

⁸ bellious against the LORD. Also ^p in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to ⁹ have destroyed you. ^q When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount ^r forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink ¹⁰ water: ^s and the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire ^t in the day of the ¹¹ assembly. And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant. ¹² And the LORD said unto me, ^u Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*; they are ^x quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they ¹³ have made them a molten image. Furthermore ^y the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, ^z it *is* a stiffnecked people: ^a let me alone, that I may destroy them, and ^b blot out their name from under heaven: ^c and I will make of thee a nation ¹⁵ mightier and greater than they. ^d So I turned and came down from the mount, and ^e the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in ¹⁶ my two hands. And ^f I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded ¹⁷ you. And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and ¹⁸ brake them before your eyes. And I ^g fell down before the LORD, ^h as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, ⁱ in doing wickedly in the sight of the ¹⁹ LORD, to provoke him to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. ^j But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time ²⁰ also. And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. ²¹ And ^k I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and

* See Gen. 46. 27. *with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee ^{27.}as the stars of heaven for multitude.

XI.

Therefore thou shalt ^alove the LORD thy God, and ^bkeep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments alway. And know you ²this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen ^cthe chastisement of the LORD your God, ^dhis greatness, ^ehis mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, ^fand his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; ^gshow he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place; and ^hwhat he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ⁱsubstance that ^jwas in their possession, in the midst of all Israel: but your eyes ⁷have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did. Therefore shall ye keep ⁸all the commandments which I command you *this* day, that ye may ^kbe strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it; and ⁹that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, ^mwhich the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, ⁿa land that floweth with milk and honey. For the land, whither thou ¹⁰goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and ^owateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: ^pbut the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven: a land which the LORD thy God ¹²careth for: ^qthe eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year. And it shall come to pass, ¹³if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you *this* day, ^rto love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, that ^sI will give ¹⁴

you the rain of your land in his due season, ^tthe first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and ¹⁵thy wine, and thine oil. ^uAnd I will ^vsend grass in thy fields for thy cattle, ¹⁶that thou mayest ^xeat and be full. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not ^ydeceived, and ye turn aside, and ^zserve other gods, and worship them; ¹⁷and *then* ^athe LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he ^bshut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and *that* ^cthe land yield not her fruit; and ^dlest ^eye perish quickly from off the good land which ¹⁸the LORD giveth you. Therefore ^fshall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and ^gbind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may ¹⁹be as frontlets between your eyes. ^hAnd ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. ⁱAnd thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine ²¹house, and upon thy gates: that ^jyour days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, ^kas the days of heaven upon the ²²earth. For if ^lye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, ²³and ^mto cleave unto him; then will the LORD ⁿdrive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall ^opossess greater nations and mightier than yourselves. ²⁴Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: ^qfrom the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto ^rthe uttermost sea shall your coast be. ²⁵There shall no man *be able to* stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay ^tthe fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, ^uas he hath said unto you. ²⁶Behold, I set before you *this* day a ^vblessing and a curse; ^xa blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you *this* ²⁸day: and a ^ycurse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you *this* day, ^zto go after other gods, which ye have not ²⁹known. And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought

* See Gen. 46. 27.
* See Gen. 15. 5. So ch. 28. 62. Neh. 9. 23.

a See ch. 6. 5.
b See Lev. 8. 35.
c See Ezek. 44. 16.

e See ch. 8. 5.
d ch. 3. 24. & 5. 24.
e See ch. 4. 34.
f ch. 6. 22.

g Ex. 14. 27. 28. & 15. 9, 10.

h Num. 16. 1, 31. & 27. 3. Ps. 106. 17.

i Or, living substance which followed them.
j Gen. 7. 4. 23. only.
k Heb. was at their feet.

k Josh. 1. 6, 7.

l See ch. 4. 40.

m See Gen. 50. 24.

n See Ex. 3. 8.

o Comp. Zech. 14. 18?

p ch. 8. 7.

q Heb. seeketh.
r So 1 Kin. 9. 3.

r See ch. 6. 5.

s Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12.

t Jer. 5. 24. Hos. 6. 3. Joel 2. 23. James 5. 7. u Ps. 104. 14. t Heb. give.
x ch. 6. 11. So Joel 2. 19.

y Job 31. 27 (Heb.).
z So ch. 29. 18. a ch. 8. 19. & 30. 17. b See ch. 6. 15.

b 1 Kin. 8. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 26. & 7. 13. c See Lev. 26. 4 (Heb.).

d ch. 4. 26. & 30. 18. Josh. 23. 13. 15. 16. e See ch. 6. 6.

f ch. 6. 8. See Ex. 13. 9. g See ch. 4. 9.

h ch. 6. 9.

i Prov. 4. 10. & 9. 11. So ch. 4. 40. & 6. 2. Prov. 3. 2.

k Ps. 89. 29. l ch. 6. 17.

m See ch. 10. 20. n ch. 4. 38. o ch. 9. 1.

p Josh. 1. 3. So Josh. 14. 9. q Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3—12. ch. 1. 7. Josh. 1. 4. r ch. 34. 2. See Josh. 15. 12.

s ch. 7. 24. t See ch. 2. 25. u Ex. 23. 27.

w ch. 30. 1, 15. 19. x ch. 28. 2—14.

y ch. 28. 15—45.

z See ch. 6. 14.

^a ch. 27. 12,
13.
Josh. 8. 33.

thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put ^a the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. *Are* they not on the *other* side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside ^b the plains of ^c Moreh? For ye ^d shall ^e pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. And ye shall observe ^e to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you *this* day.

XII.

^a See ch. 6. 1.

^b ch. 4. 10.
¹ Kin. 8. 40.

¹ Or, *inherit*.

^c 1 Kin. 14.
23.
2 Kin. 16. 4.
& 17. 10.
Jer. 3. 6.
¹ Heb.

break down.
So Ex. 34. 13.
ch. 7. 5.
Judg. 2. 2
(Heb.).

^d See Ex. 23.
24.
^e Comp. ch.
7. 5 (Heb.).
¹ ver. 31.

⁶ ver. 11, 14,
18, 21, 26,
ch. 14. 23, 24,
25. & 15. 20.
& 16. 2, 6, 7,
11, 15, 16,
& 17. 8.
18. 6. & 26.
2. & 31. 11.
Josh. 9. 27.
1 Kin. 8. 29.
2 Chr. 7. 12.
Ps. 78. 68.
Comp. Josh.
18. 1.

^h ver. 11, 17.
ch. 14. 22, 23.
¹ ch. 14. 23.
& 15. 19, 20.
¹ ver. 18.

ch. 14. 26.
^k ver. 12, 18.
Lev. 23. 40.
ch. 14. 26. &
16. 11, 14, 15.
& 26. 11. &
27. 7.

¹ ver. 18.
ch. 15. 10. &
23. 20 (Heb.).
& 28. 8, 20
(Heb.).

^m Judg. 17. 6.
& 21. 25.
ⁿ ch. 11. 31.

^o See ver. 5.

^a These *are* the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, ^b all the days that ye live upon the earth. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, ² wherein the nations which ye shall ¹ possess served their gods, ^c upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: and you shall ³ overthrow their altars, and break ^d their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ^e you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. ^f Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. But ^g unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: and thither ye ⁶ shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your ^h tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and ⁱ the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks: and ^j there ye shall eat before ⁷ the LORD your God, and ^k ye shall rejoice in all ¹ that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. Ye ⁸ shall not do after all *the things* that we do here *this* day, ^m every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes. For ye ⁹ are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you. But *when* ⁿ ye go over ¹⁰ Jordan and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; then there shall be ^o ¹¹ a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there;

thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all ¹ your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD: and ¹² ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as ¹³ he hath no part nor inheritance with you. ¹³ Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest: ¹⁴ but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do ¹⁵ all that I command thee. Notwithstanding ¹ thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: ¹⁶ the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, ¹⁷ as of the roebuck, and ¹⁸ as of the hart. ¹⁹ Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand: ²⁰ but thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all ¹ that thou puttest thine hands unto. ²¹ Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite ¹ as long as thou livest upon the earth. When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, ²² as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, ²³ whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates ²⁴ whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. ²⁵ Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them

¹ Heb. *the choice of your vows.*
² ver. 7.

⁹ See Num. 18. 20.
¹ Lev. 17. 4.

⁸ ver. 5, 6.

¹ ver. 21.

¹ ver. 22.
² ch. 14. 5.
& 15. 22.
¹ Kin. 4. 23.
² See Lev. 3. 17.

² ver. 11, 12.
& ch. 14. 23.

^a ch. 14. 27.
So Eccclus. 7. 31.

¹ Heb. *all thy days.*

^b Ex. 34. 24.
ch. 19. 8.
So Gen. 28. 14.
ch. 11. 24.
& 19. 9.

^c ver. 15.

^d See ver. 16. [†] Heb. *be strong.*
^e See Gen. 9. 4.
^f ch. 4. 40. So Eccles. 8. 12.
^g Ex. 15. 26. ch. 13. 18.
^h Kin. 11. 38. ^h Comp. Num. 5. 9. 10. & 18. 19.
ⁱ 1 Sam. 1. 21.
^k Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13. & 17. 11.
^l ver. 25.
^m ch. 19. 1.
[†] Heb. *inheritest, or, possess-est them.*
^o ver. 2. ch. 19. 1.
^p ch. 7. 16.
[†] Heb. *after them.*
^q ver. 4. Lev. 18. 3, 25, 26, 30.
^r Comp. 2 Kin. 17. 15.
[†] Heb. *abomination of the.* So ch. 7. 25. & 17. 1. & 18. 12. & 22. 5. & 23. 18. & 25. 16. & 27. 15.
^s See Lev. 18. 21.
^t See ch. 4. 2.

alike. ^d Only [†] be sure that thou eat ²³ not the blood: ^e for the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; ²⁴ thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water. Thou shalt not eat it; ^f that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, ^g when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD. Only thy ^h holy things which ²⁶ thou hast, and ⁱ thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose: and ^k thou shalt offer ²⁷ thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. Observe and hear all these ²⁸ words which I command thee, ^l that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God. When ²⁹ ^m the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou [†] succeedest them, and dwellest in their land; take heed to thyself ⁿ that thou ³⁰ be not snared [†] by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. ^o Thou shalt not do so ³¹ unto the LORD thy God: for every [†] abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for ^p even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: ^q thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

XIII.

^a Zech. 10. 2. ^b Comp. Matt. 7. 22, 23. & 24. 24. ² Thess. 2. 9, 11.
^c Rev. 13. 14. ^c Comp. ch. 18. 22.
^d Jer. 28. 9.
^d ch. 8. 2.
^e 2 Kin. 23. 3. ² Chr. 34. 31.
^f See ch. 10. 20.

If there arise among you a prophet, or a ^a dreamer of dreams, ^b and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, and ^c the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God ^d proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall ^e walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and ^f cleave

unto him. And ^g that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath [†] spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to ^h thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. ^h So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst ⁶ of thee. ⁱ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or ^j the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, ^k which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, ⁷ thou, nor thy fathers; *namely*, ^l of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth; ⁸ thou shalt ^m not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ⁿ shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, ⁹ neither shalt thou conceal him: but thou shalt surely kill him; ^o thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all ¹⁰ the people. ^p And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to [†] thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the ¹¹ house of [†] bondage. And ^q all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is ¹² among you. ^r If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, say-
¹³ ing, *Certain men*, [†] the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have ^s withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, ¹⁴ which ye have not known; then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask [†] diligently; and behold, *if it be* truth, and the thing certain, *that* such abomi-
¹⁵ nation is wrought among you; thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ^u destroy-
¹⁶ ing it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt ^x burn with fire the city, and all the spoil there-
¹⁷ of every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be ^y a heap for ever; it shall not be built again. And there

^g ch. 18. 20. So Jer. 14. 15. Zech. 13. 3.

[†] Heb. *spoken re-volt against the LORD.* Comp. ch. 19. 16 marg.

^h ch. 17. 7, 12. & 19. 19. & 27. 21. & 22. 21, 22, 24. & 24. 7. So 1 Cor. 5. 13.

ⁱ ch. 17. 2. ^j ch. 28. 54, 56. ^k So 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. & 20. 17. ^l ch. 6. 14.

^m Prov. 1. 10.

ⁿ See ch. 7. 16.

^o ch. 17. 7.

^p ch. 17. 5.

[†] Heb. *bondmen.* So ver. 6. See ch. 6. 12. ^q ch. 17. 13. & 19. 20. ^r Josh. 22. 11, &c.

[†] Or, *naught-ty men.* Judg. 19. 22. & 20. 13. ^s 1 Sam. 2. 12. & 25. 17. ^t 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13. So 1 Sam. 25. 25.

^u 2 Sam. 16. 7. & 20. 1. Prov. 6. 12. ^v Heb. ^w 2 Cor. 6. 15. Comp. ch. 15. 9.

^x ver. 5, 10. ^y Heb. ^z 2 Kin. 17. 21? [†] Heb. ^{aa} ch. 17. 4. & 19. 18. ^{ab} Ex. 22. 20. Josh. 6. 17, 21. ^{ac} Josh. 6. 24.

^{ad} Josh. 8. 28. Jer. 49. 2.

Or, *devoted*.
 See ch. 7. 26.
 So Josh. 6. 18.
 a Josh. 7. 26.
 b Gen. 22. 16,
 17.
 See Gen. 50.
 24.
 c ch. 12. 25,
 28.

shall cleave nought of the ¹cursed thing to thine hand: ^athat the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, ^bas he hath sworn unto thy fathers; when ¹⁸thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee *this* day, ^cto do that *which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

XIV.

Ye *are* ^athe children of the LORD your God: ^bye shall not cut yourselves, nor ^cmake *any* baldness between your eyes for the dead. ^dFor thou *art* a holy ²people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be ^ea peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.
^fThou shalt not eat any abominable ³thing. ^gThese *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, ^hthe hart, and ^hthe roebuck, and ⁵the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the ⁱpygarg, and ⁱthe wild ox, and the chamois. And every beast that parteth ⁶the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft *into* two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat. Nevertheless ⁷these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you. And the swine, ⁸because it divideth the hoof, yet *cheweth* not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, ⁹nor touch their dead carcase.

These ye shall eat of all that *are* in ⁹the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat: and whatsoever hath not ¹⁰fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

Of all clean birds ye shall eat. But ¹¹these *are* ¹²they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, and ^kthe glade, and the kite, ¹³and ^lthe vulture after his kind, and every ¹⁴raven after his kind, and the owl, and ¹⁵the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, the little owl, ¹⁶and the great owl, and the swan, and the ¹⁷pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, and the stork, and the heron ¹⁸after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. And ¹⁹every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: ^mthey shall not be eaten. *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat. ²⁰

^kComp. Lev. 11. 14 (Heb.).
^lIsai. 34. 15.

^mComp. Lev. 11. 21.

ⁿYe shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell *it* unto an alien: ^ofor thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God. ^pThou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.
²²Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. ^rAnd thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and ^sthe firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* ^tif the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy ²⁵God hath blessed thee: then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and ^ubind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall ²⁶choose: and thou shalt bestow *that* money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul ^vdesireth: and ^wthou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household, and ^xthe Levite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for ^yhe hath no part nor inheritance with thee. ²⁸At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* ²⁹up within thy gates: ^zand the Levite, (because ^yhe hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that ^athe LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

At the end of ^aevery seven years thou ²shalt make a release. And this *is* the manner of the release: Every ^tcreditor shall lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it*; he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because ³it is called the LORD's release. ^bOf a foreigner thou mayest exact *it* again: but ^cthat which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; ^dsave when there shall be no poor among you; ^efor the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for*

ⁿ See Lev. 17. 15.

^o ver. 2.

^p See Ex. 23. 19.

^q ch. 12. 6, 17, 17.
^r See Num. 18. 21.

^s ver. 26.
^t ch. 12. 7, 17, 18.
^u See ch. 12. 5.

^v See ch. 12. 6.

^t ch. 12. 21.

^u 2 Kin. 5. 23. & 12. 10 marg.

^t Heb. *asketh of thee*.

^v See ch. 12. 7.

^x See ch. 12. 19.

^y ver. 29.
^z See Num. 18. 20.

^a ch. 26. 12.
^b Comp. Amos 4. 4.

^c ch. 15. 10.
^d & 24. 19.

^e So Ps. 41. 1.
^f Prov. 14. 21.

^g & 19. 17.
^h & 22. 9.

ⁱ Mal. 3. 10.

XV.

^a ver. 9.
^b ch. 31. 10.

^c Comp. ver. 12.

^d Ex. 23. 10, 11.
^e Lev. 25. 2—4.

^f Heb. *master of the lending of his hand*.

^g See Gen. 37. 10 marg.

^h Comp. ch. 23. 20.

ⁱ Or, *to the end that there be no poor among you*.

^j But comp. ver. 11.

^k ch. 28. 8.

^d ch. 28. 1. an inheritance to possess it: only ^dif ⁵ thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee *this* day. For the LORD thy God ⁶ blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and ^ethou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and ^fthou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee. If there be among ⁷ you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not ^gharden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: ^hbut ⁸thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth. Beware that there be not a ⁱthought in ⁹ thy ^jwicked heart, saying, 'The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine ^keye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and ^khe cry unto the LORD against thee, and ^lit be sin unto thee. Thou shalt surely ¹⁰ give him, and ^mthine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that ⁿfor this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all ^othat thou puttest thine hand unto. For ^pthe poor shall never cease ¹¹ out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, ^qThou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

And ^rif thy brother, a Hebrew man, ¹² or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. And when thou sendest him ¹³ out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty: thou shalt furnish ¹⁴ him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: *of that wherewith* the LORD thy God hath ^sblessed thee thou shalt give unto him. And ^tthou shalt remember that thou ¹⁵ wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day. And it shall be, ^uif he say unto ¹⁶ thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust ^vit through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise. It ¹⁷ shall not seem hard unto thee, when

^{*} So ch. 28. 12, 44.
^f So ch. 28. 13.
Comp. Prov. 22. 7.
^g ch. 2. 30 (Heb.).
Comp. 1 John 3. 17.
^h So Lev. 25. 35.
Matt. 5. 42.
Luke 6. 34, 35.
ⁱ Heb. word.
^j Heb. Belial.
Comp. ch. 13. 13 marg.
^k Sam. 1. 16.
^l Sam. 22. 5.
Ps. 18. 4.
& 41. 8.
& 101. 3.
Nah. 1. 11.
See also 2 Sam. 23. 6.
^m ch. 28. 54, 56.
Prov. 23. 6.
& 28. 22.
Matt. 20. 15.
ⁿ ch. 24. 15.
^o Comp. Matt. 25. 41, 42.
^p 2 Cor. 9. 7.
^q See ch. 14. 29.
^r See ch. 12. 7.
^s Matt. 26. 11.
Mark 14. 7.
John 12. 8.
^t ver. 8.
^u Ex. 21. 2.
Jer. 34. 14.
Comp. Lev. 25. 39-41.
^v ch. 8. 18.
^w See ch. 5. 15.
^x Ex. 21. 5, 6.

thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double ^whired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

¹⁹ ^xAll the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: ^ythou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy ²⁰ sheep. ^zThou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and ²¹ thy household. ^aAnd if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. ²² Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: ^bthe unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, ²³ as the roebuck, and as the hart. ^cOnly thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

Observe the ^amonth of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for ^bin the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of ² Egypt by night. Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, *of* the flock and ^cthe herd, ^din the place which the LORD shall choose to ³ place his name there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in ^ehaste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of ⁴ thy life. ^fAnd there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, ^gremain all night until ⁵ the morning. Thou mayest not ^hsacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: ⁶but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name *in*, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover ^hat even, at the going down of the sun, *at* the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. And thou shalt ⁱroast and eat ^jit in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. ⁸ ^kSix days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and ^lon the seventh day *shall be* a ¹solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

^w Comp. Isai. 16. 14. & 21. 16.

^x See Ex. 13. 2.

^y Comp. 1 ev. 25. 39 marg.

^z See ch. 12. 5, 6.

^a See Lev. 22. 20. So Eccus. 35. 12.

^b See ch. 12. 15.

^c See Lev. 3. 17.

XVI.

^a To ver. 8. Ex. 12. 2-39.

^b See Lev. 23. 4.

^c Ex. 13. 4. & 34. 18.

^d Num. 28. 19. ^e See ch. 12. 5.

^f Ex. 12. 11. Isai. 52. 12.

^g Ex. 13. 7.

^h Ex. 34. 25 (Heb.).

ⁱ Or, kill. So ver. 2, 4, 6, &c. ch. 12. 15, 21.

^j Comp. Ex. 12. 6 marg.

^k 2 Chr. 35. 13.

^l Comp. ver. 3, 4. Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6.

^m Lev. 23. 8.

ⁿ Heb. restraint. See Lev. 23. 36 marg.

^m Ex. 23. 16.
& 34. 22.
Lev. 23. 15.
Num. 28. 26.
Acts 2. 1.
ⁿ ch. 23. 25
(Heb.).

^l Or,
sufficiency.
Comp. ch. 26.
1—11.
^o ver. 17.
ⁱ Cor. 16. 2.
P ch. 12. 7, 12,
18. & 14. 26.
ver. 14.

^q See ch. 5.
15.

^r Ex. 23. 16.
See Lev. 23.
34.
^t Heb. *floor,*
and *thy*
winepress.
So ch. 15. 14.
^a ver. 11.
So Neh. 8.
9—12.

^c Lev. 23. 39.

^u Ex. 23. 14,
17. & 34. 23.
^x See Ex. 23.
14. 15.

^f Heb.
according
to the gift of
his hand.
Comp. 2 Cor.
8. 12.
^y ver. 10.
^z ch. 1. 16.
2 Chr. 19. 5, 8.
^a ch. 20. 5, 8,
9. & 29. 10.
& 31. 28.
1 Chr. 23. 4.
& 26. 29.
See Num. 11.
16. & Josh.
1. 10.

^b Ex. 23. 2, 6.
ch. 24. 17.
Comp. Lev.
19. 15.

^c See ch. 1.

^d See Ex. 23.
8.
So Eccles. 7.

^g Or,
matters.
^h Heb. *jus-*
tice, justice.
ⁱ So 1 Kin.
14. 15.
& 16. 33.

2 Kin. 13. 6.
& 17. 16.
& 21. 3.
2 Chr. 33. 3.
See Ex. 34.
13.

^m Seven weeks shalt thou number ⁹ unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as thou* beginnest to put the sickle to ⁿ the corn. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God *with* ^l a tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, ^o according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: and ^p thou shalt rejoice before ¹¹ the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there. ^q And thou shalt remember ¹² that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

^r Thou shalt observe the feast of ta- ¹³ bernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy ^t corn and thy wine: and ¹⁴ ^s thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates. ^c Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn ¹⁵ feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice. ^u Three times in a year shall ¹⁶ all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and ^x they shall not appear before the LORD empty: every ¹⁷ man shall give ¹ as he is able, ^y according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

^z Judges and ^a officers shalt thou make ¹⁸ thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people *with* just judgment. ^b Thou shalt not ¹⁹ wrest judgment; ^c thou shalt not respect persons, ^d neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ^e words of the righteous. ^f That ²⁰ which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Thou shalt not plant thee ^g a grove of ²¹ any trees near unto the altar of the

LORD thy God, which thou ^e shalt make ²² thee. Neither shalt thou set thee up any ^h image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

Thou ^a shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or ⁱ sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil favour-
edness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

^b If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, ^c in transgressing his ³ covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either ^d the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, ^e which I have not commanded; ⁴ and it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired ^f diligently, and behold, *it is* true, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Is- ⁵ rael: then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even that* man or *that* woman, and ^g shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

^h At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is *worthy* of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to ⁷ death. ⁱ The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So ^k thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

⁸ ^l If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, ¹ between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up ^m into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt come unto ¹ the priests the Levites, and unto ¹ the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; ⁿ and they shall shew thee the sentence ¹⁰ of judgment: and thou shalt do according to the sentence, which *they* of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: ¹¹ according to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to* the ¹² left. And the man that ^o will do pre-

^h Or, *statue,*
or, *pillar.*
See Ex. 23.
24.

XVII.
^a See Lev.
22. 20.
ⁱ Or, *goat.*
See Ex. 12.
3 marg.

^b To ver. 7.
ch. 13. 6—14.

^c Josh. 7. 11,
15. & 23. 16.
Judg. 2. 20.
² Kin. 18. 12.
Hos. 6. 7.
& 8. 1.
^d See ch. 4.
19.
^e Jer. 7. 31.
& 19. 5.
& 32. 35.
^f ch. 13. 14
[Heb.].

^g Comp. Lev.
24. 14, 16.
Josh. 7. 25.
^h See Num.
35. 30.
So John
8. 17.

ⁱ ch. 13. 9.
Acts 7. 58.

^k ver. 12.
See ch. 13. 5.

^l ch. 19. 17.
& 21. 5.
² Chr. 19. 8,
10.
So Ps. 122. 5.
Jer. 18. 18.
Hag. 2. 11.
Mal. 2. 7.
^m See ch. 12.
5.

ⁿ So Ezek.
44. 24.

^o So ver. 13.
ch. 1. 43.
& 18. 20, 22.
Comp. Ezra
10. 8.

[†] Heb. *not to hearken.*
^p ch. 10. 8.
[&] 18. 5, 7.

^q See ch. 13.

^r See ch. 13.
^{11.}

sumptuously, [†]and will not hearken unto the priest ^pthat standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and ^qthou shalt put away the evil from Israel. And all the people ^rshall hear, ¹³and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

When thou art come unto the land ¹⁴which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, ^sI will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me; thou shalt in any wise set ¹⁵him king over thee, ^twhom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* ^ufrom among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

^{* 1} Sam. 8. 5.
^{19, 20.}

^t Comp.
¹ Sam. 9. 15.
[&] 10. 24.
[&] 16. 12.
¹ Chr. 22. 10.
^u So Jer. 30.
^{21.}

^x But 1 Kin.
^{4. 26.}
[&] 10. 26, 28.
² Chr. 1. 16.
[&] 9. 28.
^y Isai. 31. 1.
^{Ezek. 17. 15.}
^z ch. 28. 68.
^{Hos. 11. 5.}
^{Comp. Ex.}
^{13. 17.}
^{Num. 14. 3, 4.}
^{Jer. 42.}
^{15—19.}
^a Comp.
¹ Kin. 11. 3, 4.
^b Comp.
² Kin. 11. 12.

^c ch. 31. 9.
^{26.}
² Kin. 22. 8.
² Chr. 34. 14.
^d ver. 9.
^{ch. 18. 1.}
[&] 24. 8.
[&] 27. 9.
^{Josh. 3. 3. &}
^{8. 33.}
^e So Josh. 1.
^{8.}
^f ch. 4. 10.
[&] 14. 23.
^g ch. 5. 32.
^{So 1 Kin. 15.}
^{5.}
^h ch. 4. 40.

XVIII.

The priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, ^ashall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they ^bshall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. Therefore shall they ²have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them. And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and ^cthey shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. ^dThe firstfruit ⁴also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of

^a See Num.
^{18. 20.}
^{So Num. 26.}
^{62.}
^b So Num.
^{18. 8, 9.}
¹ Cor. 9. 13.

^c Comp. Lev.
^{7. 30—34.}

^d Ex. 22. 29.
^{Num. 18. 12.}

thy sheep, shalt thou give him. For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, ^eto stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever. And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, ^fwhere he sojourned, and come ^gwith all the desire of his mind ^hunto the place which ⁷the LORD shall choose; then he ^eshall minister in the name of the LORD his God, ⁱas all his brethren the Levites *do*, ^ewhich stand there before the LORD.

⁸ They shall have like ^kportions to eat, beside [†]that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

⁹ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [†]thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found among you *any one* ^mthat maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* ⁿthat useth divination, *or* ^oan observer of times, or ^pan enchanter, or ^qa witch, or ^ra charmer, or a consulter with ^sfamiliar spirits, or ^a wizard, or ^ta necromancer. For all that do these *things are* an abomination unto the LORD: and ^ubecause of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive ¹³them out from before thee. Thou shalt ¹⁴be ^vperfect with the LORD thy God. For these nations, which thou shalt [†]possess, hearkened unto ^oobservers of times, and unto ^udiviners: but *as for* thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee *so to do*.

¹⁵ ^wThe LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto ¹⁶me; unto him ye shall hearken; according to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb ^xin the day of the assembly, saying, ^yLet me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any ¹⁷more, that I die not. And the LORD said unto me, ^zThey have well *spoken* ¹⁸that which they have spoken. ^aI will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and ^bwill put my words in his mouth; and ^che shall speak unto them all that I shall ¹⁹command him. ^dAnd it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require ²⁰*it* of him. But the prophet, which ^eshall presume ^fto speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^gthat shall

^e See ch. 17.
^{12.}

^f Num. 35.
^{2, 3.}
^g ch. 12. 15
^{(Heb.).}
^h See ch. 12.
^{5.}

ⁱ 1 Chr. 23. 6.
² Chr. 31. 2.
¹ So 2 Chr. 31.

^{4.}
^{Neh. 12. 44.}
^{47. & 13. 10.}
[†] Heb.
^{his sales by the fathers.}
¹ Lev. 18.
^{26—30. ch.}
^{12. 29—31.}
^m See Lev.
^{18. 21.}

ⁿ ver. 14.
^{Num. 22. 7.}
^{& 23. 23.}
^{Josh. 13. 22}
^{marg.}
¹ Sam. 15. 23
^{marg.}
^{& 28. 8.}

² Kin. 17. 17.
^o ver. 14.
^{Mic. 5. 12}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Isai. 2. 6}
^{(Heb.).} See
^{Lev. 19. 26.}
^p See Lev.
^{19. 26.}
^{So Num. 24.}

^{1.}
^q See Ex. 7.
^{11. So Isai.}
^{47. 9} Heb.).
^r Ps. 58. 5.
^{So Isai. 47. 9}
^{(Heb.).}
^s Lev. 20. 27.
^{See Lev. 19.}
^{31.}

^t Comp.
¹ Sam. 28. 7.
^u Lev. 18. 24.
^{25. ch. 9. 4.}
[†] Or, *upright, or, sincere,*
^{See Gen. 17.}
^{1.}

^v Or, *inherit.*
^{So ch. 12. 2.}
^w ver. 18.
^{John 1. 21,}
^{25, 45.}
^{Cited Acts 3.}

^{22. & 7. 37.}
^x See ch. 9.

^y See Ex. 20.
^{19.}

^z ch. 5. 28.
^a ver. 15.
^b Jer. 1. 9.

^c & 5. 14.
^{So John 17. 8.}

^d John 4. 25.
^{So John 8. 28.}

^e & 12. 49, 50.
^d Cited generally Acts 3.
^{23.}

^f ch. 17. 12.
^g ch. 13. 5.

^{Jer. 14. 14,}
^{15.}
^{Zech. 13. 3.}
^h Jer. 2. 8.

1 speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou say ²¹ in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

^h Compare Jer. 28. 9 with ch. 13. 1-3.
¹ ver. 20.
^h when a prophet speaketh in the name ²² of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it ⁱpresumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

XIX.

^a ch. 12. 29.
[†] Heb. *inheritest*, or, *possessest*.
So ch. 12. 2, 29. & 18. 14.
^b Ex. 21. 13.
Num. 35. 10, 14.
Josh. 20. 2, 8.
When ^athe LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou ¹succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; ^bthou shalt separate ² three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. Thou shalt prepare ³ thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither. And this ⁴ *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: ^cWhoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated

^e ch. 4. 42.
So Num. 35. 15.
[†] Heb. *from yesterday the third day*.
So ver. 6.
See Gen. 31. 2 marg. and Ex. 4. 10 marg.
[†] Heb. *iron*.
[†] Heb. *wood*.
[†] Heb. *findeth*.
^d Num. 35. 12, 19, &c.
[†] Heb. *smite him in life*.
[†] Heb. *from yesterday [the] third day*.
See ver. 4.
^e ch. 12. 20.
[†] Gen. 15. 18-21.
not ¹in time past; as when *a man* goeth ⁵ into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the ⁴head slippeth from the ¹helve, and ¹lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live: lest ^dthe avenger of the blood ⁶ pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and ¹slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not ¹in time past. Wherefore I ⁷ command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. ^eAnd if the ⁸ LORD thy God ^eenlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and [†]give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; if thou shalt keep ⁹ all these commandments to do them, which I command thee *this* day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; ⁸then shalt thou add three cities moe for thee, beside these three: that innocent blood be not shed in thy ¹⁰ land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee. But ^hif any man hate his ¹¹ neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him [†]mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities: then the elders of his city ¹² shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger

^g ver. 2.
Josh. 20. 7.

^h Num. 35. 16-21.
So ch. 27. 24.
[†] Heb. *in life*.
So ch. 22. 26 (Heb.).

13 of blood, that he may die. [†]Thine eye shall not pity him, [†]but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that *it may go* well with thee.

¹⁴ ^kThou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: ¹at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter ¹⁶ be established. If ^ma false witness rise up against any man to testify against ¹⁷ him [†]that *which is* wrong; then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, ⁿbefore the priests and the judges, which shall be in ¹⁸ those days; and the judges shall make ^odiligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother; ¹⁹ then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so ^qshalt thou put the evil away from among you. ²⁰ And those which remain [†]shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no ²¹ more any such evil among you. ^sAnd thine eye shall not pity; *but* [†]life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest ^ahorses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* ^bwith thee, which brought thee ² up out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach ³ and speak unto the people, and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach *this* day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts [†]faint, fear not, and do not [†]tremble, neither [†]be ye ⁴ terrified because of them; for the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, ^cto fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

⁵ And ^dthe officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not ^ededicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and ⁶another man dedicate it. And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet [†]eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest

[†] ver. 21.
See ch. 7. 16.
[†] ver. 10.
Num. 35. 33-38.
ch. 21. 9.
So 1 Kin. 2. 31.
[†] ch. 27. 17.
Prov. 22. 28.
& 23. 10.
Hos. 5. 10.
So Job 24. 2.

¹ See Num. 35. 30.
Cited Matt. 18. 16.
John 8. 17.
² Cor. 13. 1.
So 1 Tim. 5. 19.
Heb. 10. 28.
^m Ps. 35. 11.
Comp. Ps. 27. 12. & ver. 18 (Heb.).
[†] Or, *falling away*.
Comp. ch. 13. 5 marg.
ⁿ ch. 17. 8, 9.
So ch. 21. 5.
^o See ch. 13. 14.
^p Prov. 19. 5, 9.
Comp. Dan. 6. 24.
^q See ch. 13. 5.
[†] See ch. 13. 11.
So ch. 21. 21.
[†] ver. 13.
[†] See Ex. 21. 23, 24.

XX.

^a Comp. Ps. 20. 7.
Josh. 17. 18.
Isai. 31. 1.
^b ch. 31. 6, 8.
² Chr. 13. 12. & 32. 8.

[†] Heb. *be tender*.
So ver. 8.
[†] Heb. *make haste*.
So Job 40. 23.
^c ch. 1. 29, 30. & 3. 22.
Josh. 23. 10.
^d See ch. 16. 18.

^e See Num. 7. 10.

[†] Heb. *made it common* ?
Comp. Lev. 19. 23, 24.
So ch. 28. 30.

^f ch. 28. 30.
^{So} ch. 24. 5.

^{Comp.}
^{Judg.} 7. 3.
^{1 Macc.} 3. 56.

[†] Heb. *melt*.
^{Josh.} 2. 11.
^{& 5. 1.}
^{& 7. 5.}
^{See} ch. 1.
²⁸ marg.

[†] Heb.
to be in the
head of the
people.

^{Comp.}
^{2 Sam.} 20.
18, 20.

¹ Num. 31. 7.

[†] Heb. *spoil*.
^{So} Josh. 8. 2
^(Heb.)
^{So} Josh. 22.
8.

¹ Num. 33. 52.
ch. 7. 1, 2.
^{Josh.} 11. 14.

^m ch. 7. 4.
^{& 12. 30, 31.}
^{& 18. 9.}

ⁿ Ex. 23. 33.

^{Comp.} ch.
19. 5 (Heb.).
^{Or, for, O}
^{man, the}
^{tree of the}
^{field is to be}
^{employed in}
^{the siege.}
^{Comp.} Lev.
27. 12 marg.
^{Comp.} ch.
24. 6.
[†] Heb.
to go from
before thee.

he die in the battle, and another man eat of it. [†]And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And ^dthe officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, ^gWhat man *is there that is* fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart [†]faint as well as his heart. And it shall be, when ^dthe officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies [†]to lead the people.

When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, ^hthen proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: and when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, ⁱthou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou [†]take unto thyself; and ^kthou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations. But ^lof the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that ^mthey teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye ⁿsin against the LORD your God.

When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof ^oby forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down ([†]for the tree of the field is ^pman's life) [†]to employ them in the siege: only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat,

thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build ^qbulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until [†]it be subdued.

If *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him: then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain: and it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley: and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for ^athem the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and ^bby their [†]word shall every controversy and every stroke be [†]tried: and all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain man, ^cshall wash their hands over the heifer that is [†]beheaded in the valley: and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes [†]seen it. Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, ^dand lay not innocent blood [†]unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them. So ^eshalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive, and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have *her* to thy wife; then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and [†]pare her nails; and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and [†]bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will;

^q Mic. 5. 1
(Heb.).
^{So} Isai. 29. 3
(Heb.).
[†] Heb. *it*
come down.

XXI.

^a ch. 10. 8.
[†] Chr. 23. 13.

^b ch. 17. 8, 9
& 19. 17.
[†] Heb.
mouth.

^{Comp.} Ps.
26. 6.
& 73. 13.
Matt. 27. 24.

^d Jonah 1. 14.
[†] Heb. *in the*
midst.

^e ch. 19. 13.

[†] Or, *suffer*
to grow.
Heb. *make*,
or, dress.

[†] Comp. Ps.
45. 10.

^a ch. 24. 7.

but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not ^gmake merchandise of her, because thou hast ^hhumbled her.

^h Gen. 34. 2 marg.

ch. 22. 24, 29.

Judg. 19. 24.

² Sam. 13. 12

marg., 14, 22,

¹ Gen. 29. 33.¹ Chr. 5. 1,² Put comp.¹ Chr. 26. 10.² Chr. 11. 19,

20, 22.

[†] Heb. *that is found with him.*[†] See Gen.

49. 3.

^u Gen. 25.

31, 33.

If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another ¹hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the first-born son be hers that was hated: then ¹⁶it shall be, ^kwhen he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn: but he ¹⁷shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all [†]that he hath: for he ¹⁸is ¹the beginning of his strength; ^mthe right of the firstborn *is* his.

If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: then ¹⁹shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; and they shall say unto the ²⁰elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* ⁿa glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall ²¹stone him with stones, that he die: ^oso shalt thou put evil away from among you; ^pand all Israel shall hear, and fear.

ⁿ Prov. 23. 21.^o See ch. 13.^p ch. 13. 11.

And if a man have committed a sin ²²worthy of death, and he be *to be* put to death, and thou hang him on a tree: ²³his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for ^qhe that is hanged *is* [†]accursed of God;) that [†]thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

^q ch. 19. 6.^r Comp. Josh.

8. 29.

⁸ & 10. 26, 27.

John 10. 31.

^s Cited Gal. 3.[†] Heb. *the curse of God.*

Comp. Num.

25. 4.

² Sam. 21. 6.[†] Num. 35. 34.

XXII.

Thou ^ashalt not see thy brother's ox or his ^bsheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother. And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or *if* thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost *thing* of thy brother's, which

^a Ex. 23. 4.^b Ex. 12. 3

marg.

he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself. ^cThou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

^c So Ex. 23.

5.

⁵ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God. If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, ^dthou shalt not take the dam with the young: *but* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; ^ethat it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, ⁹if any man fall from thence. Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard ^fwith divers seeds: lest the [†]fruit of *thy* seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, ¹⁰be defiled. Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. Thou shalt not wear a garment ^gof divers sorts, *as* ^hof woollen and linen together. ⁱThou shalt make thee ^jfringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

^d So Lev. 22.

28.

^e See ch. 4.

40.

^f Lev. 19. 19.[†] Heb. *fulness of the seed.*^g Lev. 19. 19.^h Lev. 13. 47.ⁱ So Num.

15. 38.

^j 1 Kin. 7. 17[†] Heb. *inings.*

So Num. 15.

38.

¹³ If any man take a wife, and go in ¹⁴unto her, and hate her, and give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to ¹⁵her, I found her not a maid: then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens* of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate: and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and ¹⁷he hateth her; and lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and *yet these are the tokens* of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the ¹⁸cloth before the elders of the city. And the elders of that city shall take *that* ¹⁹man and chastise him; and they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Is-

rael: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. But if²⁰ this thing be true, *and the tokens of virginity* be not found for the damsel: then they shall bring out the damsel²¹ to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore *in* her father's house: ¹so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

^k See Gen. 34. 7.
^l See ch. 13. 5.

^m Lev. 20. 10.
John 8. 5.

^m If a man be found lying with a²² woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ¹so shalt thou put away evil from Israel. If a damsel *that is* a virgin be²³

ⁿ Comp. Matt. 1. 18, 19.

ⁿ betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; then ye shall bring them both out unto²⁴ the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath

^o See ch. 21. 14.
^p ver. 21, 22.
See ch. 13. 5.

^q Or, take strong hold of her.
Comp. 2 Sam. 13. 14 (Heb.).

^o humbled his neighbour's wife: ^pso thou shalt put away evil from among you. But if a man find a betrothed damsel²⁵ in the field, and the man ^qforce her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die: but unto²⁶ the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter: for he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her. ^qIf²⁸

^q Ex. 22. 16, 17.

a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath ^rhumbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

^r ver. 24.
^s Lev. 20. 11.
See Lev. 18. 8.

^t Ruth 3. 9.
Ezek. 16. 8.

^s A man shall not take his father's³⁰ wife, nor discover his father's ^tskirt.

XXIII.

He that is wounded in the stones, or hath *his* privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

^a Zech. 9. 6.

^a A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even *to* his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD. ^bAn Am-

^b Neh. 13. 1, 2.

monite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even *to* their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: ^cbecause they met you not

^c Comp. ch. 2. 29.

with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they ^dhired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned ^ethe curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved⁶ thee. ^fThou shalt not seek their peace nor their ^gprosperity all thy days for ever. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; ^hfor he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because ⁱthou wast a stranger in his land. The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD *in* their third generation.

^d Num. 22. 5, 6.
² Pet. 2. 15.

^e So Num. 23. 11.

^f Ezra 9. 12 (Heb.).
^g Heb. good.

^h Gen. 25. 24—26.
Obad. 10, 12.
ⁱ Comp. Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9.
Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.

⁹ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing. If there be among you any man, that is not clean ⁱby reason of *uncleanness* that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the¹¹ camp: but it shall be, when evening ^jcometh on, he shall ^kwash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*. Thou shalt have ^la place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: ¹³and thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou ^mwilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that ¹⁴which cometh from thee: for the LORD thy God ⁿwalketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and ^oto give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no ^punclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

ⁱ So Lev. 15. 16.

^j Heb. turn-eth toward.
^k See Lev. 15. 5.

^l See Num. 2. 17.

^m Heb. sittest down.

ⁿ So Lev. 26. 12.
^o ch. 7. 2, 23.

^p Heb. nakedness of any thing.
Comp. ch. 24. 1 marg.

^q 1 Sam. 30. 15.

^r Heb. is good for him.

^s Ex. 22. 21 (Heb.).
^t Or, sodomite.

^u So Lev. 19. 29.

^v 1 Kin. 14. 24. & 15. 12. & 22. 46.
^w Kin. 23. 7.

^x See Ex. 22. 25.
So Luke 6. 34, 35.

^y ch. 15. 3.

¹⁵ ^oThou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his¹⁶ master unto thee: he shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in *that* place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it ^uliketh him best: ^vthou shalt not oppress him. There shall be no ^wwhore ^xof the daughters of Israel, nor ^ya sodomite of the sons of Israel. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, *into* the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the¹⁹ LORD thy God. ^zThou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: ¹unto a stranger

thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: ^uthat the LORD thy God may bless thee in all ^wthat thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it. ^xWhen thou shalt vow ^a21 vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. But if thou shalt ²² forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth. When thou ²⁴ comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel. When thou comest ²⁵ into the ^ystanding corn of thy neighbour's, ^zthen thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's ^ystanding corn.

XXIV. When a ^aman hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found ¹some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of ²divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house. And ² when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*. And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife; ^bher former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance. ^cWhen a man hath taken a ⁵ new wife, he shall not go out to war, ⁶neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall ^dcheer up his wife which he hath taken.

No *man* shall take the nether or the ⁶ upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh ⁷ *a man's* life to pledge. ⁷ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and ⁸maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; ⁸and thou shalt put evil away from among you. Take heed

in ¹the plague of leprosy, that *thou* observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall ⁹observe to do. Remember what the LORD thy God did ¹unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out ¹⁰of Egypt. When thou dost ¹lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into ¹¹his house to fetch his pledge. Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge ¹²abroad unto thee. And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: ¹³in any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and ¹bless thee: and ^mit shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy ¹⁴God. Thou shalt not ⁿoppress a hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates: ¹⁵at his day ^othou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and ¹setteth his heart upon it: ^plest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee. ^qThe fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. ¹⁷^rThou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; ^snor take a widow's raiment to pledge: but ¹⁸thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I ¹⁹command thee to do this thing. ¹⁹When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot ^wa sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may ^xbless thee in all the work ²⁰of thine hands. When thou beatest thine olive tree, ¹thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²¹When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not ^yglean *it* ¹afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. And ²²thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

If there be a ^acontroversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then

¹ Lev. ch. 13. & 14.

¹ Num. 12. 10.

[†] Heb. *lend the loan of any thing to, &c.* So ch. 15. 2 marg.

^k See Ex. 22. 26.

¹ Job 29. 13. & 31. 20.

^m Ps. 112. 9. So Dan. 4. 27. Comp. ch. 6. 25.

ⁿ See Lev. 6. 2.

^o See Lev. 19. 13. So Jer. 22. 13.

[†] Heb. *he lifteth his soul unto it.* So Ps. 25. 1. & 86. 4. & 143. 8.

^p ch. 15. 9. So James 5. 4. Cited 2 Kin. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. So Jer. 31. 29, 30.

^q Ezek. 18. 2, 4, 20.

^r ch. 27. 19. So ch. 10. 18. Ex. 22. 21, 22. & 23. 6. Prov. 22. 22.

^s Isai. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28. ¹ Comp. ver. 6. 13. ^t ver. 22. See ch. 5. 15.

^u Lev. 19. 9. & 23. 22. ^w See Lev. 23. 10 marg. ^x See ch. 14. 29.

[†] Heb. *thou shalt not bough it after thee.* Comp. Isai. 10. 33. Ezek. 17. 6. & 31. 5, 6, 8, 12, 13, in the Heb.

^y Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

¹ Lev. 19. 10. [†] Heb. *after thee.* ^z ver. 18.

^b Prov. 17. 15. they ^bshall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. And it shall be, ² if the wicked *man* be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a *certain* number. ^cForty stripes he may give him, ³ and not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these *with* many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee. ^dThou shalt ⁴not muzzle the ox when he ^etreadeth out *the corn*. ^eIf brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ^fhusband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and ^gperform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. And it shall be, ⁶that the firstborn which she beareth ^fshall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that ^ghis name be not put out of Israel. And if the man like not to take his ^hbrother's wife, then let his ⁱbrother's wife go up to the ^helders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother. Then ⁸the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, ⁱI like not to take her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and ^kloose his shoe from off his foot, and ^lspit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto *that* man that will not ^mbuild up his brother's house. And ¹⁰his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

When men strive together one with ¹¹another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: then thou shalt cut off ¹²her hand, ⁿthine eye shall not pity *her*. Thou shalt not have in thy ^obag ^pdivers ¹³weights, a great and a small. Thou ¹⁴shalt not have in thine house ^pdivers measures, a great and a small. *But* ¹⁵thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: ^qthat thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. For ^rall that do such ¹⁶things, and all that do unrighteously,

^a Cited 1 Cor. 9. 9. 2 Tim. 5. 18. ^f Heb. thresheth. Isai. 28. 28. Hos. 10. 11. ^e Cited generally Matt. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28. ^l Or, next kinsman. Gen. 38. 8. Comp. Ruth 1. 12, 13. & 3. 9. ^f Comp. Gen. 38. 9. ^g Ruth 4. 10. ^l Or, next kinsman's wife. So Ruth 1. 15. ^h Ruth 4. 1, 2. ⁱ Ruth 4. 6. ^k Ruth 4. 7. ^l Num. 12. 14. ^m Ruth 4. 11. ⁿ Gen. 16. 2. & 30. 3 marg. ^o See ch. 7. 16. ^p Prov. 16. 11. Mic. 6. 11. ^q See Lev. 19. 36. So Ezek. 45. 10. ^r Heb. a stone and a stone. ^s Heb. an ephah and an ephah. ^t See ch. 4. 40. ^u Prov. 11. 1.

are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

¹⁷ Remember what Amalek did unto thee ^vby the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt; how he met thee by the way, and ^wsmote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast ^xfaint and weary; and he feared not God. Therefore it shall be, ^ywhen the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt ^zblot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and ²possessest it, and dwellest therein; ^athat thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in ^ba basket, and shalt ^cgo unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess *this* day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us. And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, ^dA Syrian ^eready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a ^ffew, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: and ^gthe Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us ⁷hard bondage: and ^hwhen we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression: and ⁱthe LORD brought us forth out of Egypt ^kwith a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and ^kwith great terribleness, and with signs, and ⁹with wonders: and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land. *even* ^la land that floweth with milk and honey. And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God: and ^mthou shalt rejoice in every

^a Ex. 17. 8.

^b ch. 24. 9.

^c Josh. 10. 19 marg.

^d So 2 Sam. 17. 2.

^e 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3.

^f Ex. 17. 14.

XXVI.

^a Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26. Num. 15. 20. & 18. 13. ch. 16. 10. Prov. 3. 9. ^b ver. 4. ch. 28. 5, 17. ^c See ch. 12. 5.

^d Comp. Hos. 12. 12. ^e Gen. 43. 1, 2.

^f Gen. 46. 1, 27. ch. 10. 22. Acts 7. 14, 15. ^g Ex. 1. 11, 14.

^h Ex. 2. 23, 24. 25. & 3. 9. & 4. 31.

ⁱ Ex. 12. 37, 51. ^k See ch. 4. 34.

^l ver. 15. See Ex. 3. 8.

^m See ch. 12. 7.

good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

^a See Lev. 27. 30.
^o ch. 14. 28.
^{29.} Comp. Amos 4. 4.

When thou hast made an end of ¹² tithing all the ⁿtithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* ^o the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled; then thou shalt say ¹³ before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed *things* out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, ^pneither have I forgotten *them*:

^p Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176.
^q Hos. 9. 4.
So Lev. 7. 20.
& 21. 1, 11.

^r Zech. 2. 13.
So Isai. 63. 15.

^s ver. 18.

^t ch. 7. 6.
& 14. 2.
So Ex. 19. 5.

^u ch. 28. 1.
Comp. ch. 32. 8.

^x See ch. 7. 6.
So ch. 28. 9.

XXVII. And Moses with the elders of Israel

commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you *this* day. And it shall be on

^a Josh. 4. 1.

the day ^a when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with

^b Josh. 8. 32.

them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ^ca land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

^c ch. 26. 9.
^{15.} See Ex. 3. 8.

⁴ Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you *this* day,

^d in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister ^d ch. 11. 29.
Josh. 8. 30.

⁵ them with plaister. And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: ^e thou shalt not

^e Josh. 8. 31.
So Ex. 20. 25.

⁶ lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of ^e whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the

⁷ LORD thy God: and thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and

⁸ rejoice before the LORD thy God. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

⁹ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; ^f this day

^f ch. 26. 18.

thou art become the people of the ¹⁰ LORD thy God. Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee *this* day.

¹¹ And Moses charged the people the ¹² same day, saying, ^g These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Is-

^g ch. 11. 29.
Josh. 8. 33.
Comp. Judg. 9. 7.

¹³ sachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: and ^h these shall stand upon mount Ebal ^h to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and

^h Heb. *for a cursing*.

¹⁴ Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. And ^h the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the ¹⁵ men of Israel *with* a loud voice, ⁱ Cursed

^h Comp. ch. 33. 10.
Dan. 9. 11.

be the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret

ⁱ See Ex. 20. 4. & 24. 17.
So Isai. 44. 9.
Hos. 13. 2.

^{place}. ^k And all the people shall answer ¹⁶ and say, Amen. ⁱ Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

^k Comp. Num. 5. 22.
Jer. 11. 5.

¹⁷ ^m Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people ¹⁸ shall say, Amen. ⁿ Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say,

ⁱ Cor. 14. 16.
¹ So Ex. 20. 12. & 21. 17.
Lev. 19. 3.
ch. 21. 18-21.

¹⁹ Amen. ^o Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall

^m See ch. 19. 14.

ⁿ So Lev. 19. 14.

^o See ch. 24. 17.

²⁰ say, Amen. ^p Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he un-

^p See Lev. 18. 8.

^q ch. 22. 30. covereth ^q his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen. ^r Cursed ²¹ *be* he that lieth with any *manner* of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen. ^s Cursed *be* he that lieth with ²² his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen. ^t Cursed ²³ *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen. ^u Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbor secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen. ^w Cursed *be* he that taketh ²⁵ reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen. ^x Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not ²⁶ *all* the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

XXVIII. And it shall come to pass, ^a if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee *this* day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on ^b high above all nations of the earth: and all these ² blessings shall come on thee, and ^c overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. Blessed ³ *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed ⁴ *shalt* thou *be* ^d in the field. Blessed *shall* ⁵ *be* ^e the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, ^f the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Blessed *shall* ⁶ *be* thy ^g basket and thy ^h store. Blessed ⁷ *shalt* thou *be* ⁱ when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* ^j when thou goest out. The LORD ^k shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee *to be* smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. The LORD shall ⁸ ^l command the blessing upon thee in thy ^m storehouses, and in all that thou ⁿ settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ⁹ The LORD shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. And ¹⁰ all people of the earth shall see that thou art ^o called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be ^p afraid of thee. And ¹¹ the LORD shall make thee plentiful ^q in goods, in the fruit of thy ^r body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which

the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give ¹² thee. The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven ^p to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and ^q to bless all the work of thine hand: and ^r thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. ¹³ And the LORD shall make thee ^s the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee *this* day, to observe *and* to do *them*: ^t and thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee *this* day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

¹⁵ But it shall come to pass, ^u if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee *this* day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and ^w overtake thee: cursed *shalt* thou *be* ^x in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the ¹⁷ field. Cursed *shall* ^y *be* thy basket and ¹⁸ thy store. Cursed *shall* ^z *be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of ¹⁹ thy sheep. Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* ²⁰ when thou goest out. The LORD ¹ shall send upon thee cursing, ² vexation, and ³ rebuke, in all ⁴ that thou settest thine hand unto ⁵ for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, ²¹ where⁶ thou hast forsaken me. The LORD shall make ⁷ the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it. The LORD shall smite thee with ⁸ ^a a consumption, and with ⁹ ^d a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ¹⁰ sword, and with ¹¹ blasting, and with ¹² mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou ²³ perish. And ¹³ thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth ²⁴ that *is* under thee *shall be* iron. The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. ²⁵ The LORD shall cause thee *to be* smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and ¹⁹ ¹ shalt be ² removed into all the kingdoms of

^p ch. 11. 14.
^q So Lev. 26. 4.

⁹ ch. 14. 29.
^r So ch. 15. 6.
Comp.
ver. 44.

^s Isai. 9. 14.
¹⁵. So ch.
15. 6.

^t See ch. 5.
32.

^u So Lev. 26.
14.
Lam. 2. 17.
Dan. 9. 17, 13.
Mal. 2. 2.
Baruch 1. 20.

^w ver. 2.

^x ver. 3—6.

⁷ Mal. 2. 2.
⁸ ch. 7. 23
(Heb.).
¹ Sam. 14. 20
(Heb.).
Zech. 14. 13
(Heb.).
^a So Ps. 80.
16.
Isai. 30. 17.
⁵¹. 20.
⁶⁶. 15.
^b See ch. 12.
7.
^f Heb.
which thou
wouldest do.
^c See Lev.
26. 25.
^d Lev. 26. 16.

¹ Or,
drought.
^e 1 Kin. 8. 37.
Amos 4. 9.
Hag. 2. 17.
^f So Lev. 26.
19.
⁸ ver. 7.
So Lev. 26.
17, 37.
ch. 32. 30.
Isai. 30. 17.
^h Jer. 15. 4.
²⁴. 9.
²⁹. 18.
³⁴. 17.
Ezek. 23. 46.
So 2 Chr. 29.
⁸⁷ Isai. 28.
19?
¹ Heb. for a
removing.

the earth. And ¹thy carcase shall be ²⁶ meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and ¹no man shall fray *them* away. The LORD will ²⁷ smite thee with ^kthe botch of Egypt, and with ¹the emerods, and with ^mthe scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. The LORD shall ²⁸ smite thee with ⁿmadness, and blindness, and ^oastonishment of heart: and ²⁹ thou shalt ^pgrope at noondays, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*. ^qThou ³⁰ shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: ^rthou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not [†]gather the grapes thereof. Thine ³¹ ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and ¹shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*. Thy sons and thy daughters ³² *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and ^sfail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* ^tno might in thine hand. The ³³ fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; ^uand thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed away: so that thou shalt ³⁴ be mad ^vfor the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. The LORD shall smite ³⁵ thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore ^wbotch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head. The LORD shall ^xbring thee, ³⁶ and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and ^ythere shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. And thou shalt become ^zan ³⁷ astonishment, ^{aa}a proverb, and ^{za}a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee. ^bThou shalt carry ³⁸ much seed out *into* the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for ^cthe locust shall consume it. Thou shalt plant vineyards, ³⁹ and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms shall eat them. Thou shalt ⁴⁰ have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself with* the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*. Thou shalt beget sons and daugh-

ters, but [†]thou shalt not enjoy them; for ⁴² ^dthey shall go into captivity. All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ⁴³ ^lconsume. ^eThe stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very ⁴⁴ low. ^fHe shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: ^ehe shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. Moreover ⁴⁵ ^gall these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee: and they shall be upon thee ^hfor a sign and for a wonder, and ⁴⁷ upon thy seed for ever. Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with ⁱgladness of heart, ^kfor the abundance of all *things*; therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he ¹shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he ⁴⁹ have destroyed thee. ^mThe LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, ⁿas swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not ⁵⁰ [†]understand; a nation ^oof fierce countenance, ^owhich shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew ⁵¹ favour to the young: and he shall ^{peat} the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have ⁵² [†]destroyed thee. And he shall ^qbesiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD ⁵³ thy God hath given thee. And ^rthou shalt eat the fruit of thine own [†]body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, ^sin the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall ⁵⁴ [†]distress thee: *so that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, [†]his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward ^uthe wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which ⁵⁵ he shall leave: so that *he* will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because: he

¹ Ps. 79. 2.
Jer. 7. 33.
& 16. 4.
& 34. 20.
So 1 Sam. 17.
44. 46.
[†] Jer. 7. 33.
See Lev. 26.
6 (Heb.).
^k ver. 35.
See Lev. 13.
18 (Heb.).
¹ 1 Sam. 5. 6.
^m Comp.
Lev. 21. 20.
& 22. 22.
ⁿ 2 Kin. 9. 20.
Zech. 12. 4.
Comp.
Ver. 34.
^o Zech. 12. 4.
So Jer. 4.
^p Heb. 1.
^q Job 5. 14.
So Isai. 59. 10.
^r ch. 20.
5-7.
^s So Amos 5.
21.
Zeph. 1. 13.
[†] Heb. *pro-*
fane, or, *use*
it as com-
mon meat.
As ch. 20. 6.

[†] Heb. *shall*
not return
to thee.

^s Ps. 69. 3.
& 119. 82,
123.
^t Comp.
Gen. 31. 29.
Prov. 3. 27.
in the Heb.

^u So ver. 29.

^v ver. 67.

^w ver. 27.

^x 2 Kin. 17.
4. 6.
& 24. 12, 14.
& 25. 7, 11.
2 Chr. 33. 11.
& 36. 6, 20.
^y See ch. 4.
28.
& ver. 64.
^z 1 Kin. 9. 7, 8.
Jer. 24. 9.
& 25. 9.
^{aa} Ps. 44. 14
(Heb.).
Ezek. 14. 8.
^b Hag. 1. 6.
So Mic. 6. 15.
^c Joel 1. 4.
& 2. 25.

[†] Heb. *they*
shall not be
shine.
^d So Lam. 1.
5.
^e Or, *possess*.
^f Comp.
ver. 13.

^f Comp.
ver. 12.

^g ver. 15.

^h Comp.
Isai. 8. 18.

[†] Isai. 65. 14
(Heb.).
^k So ch. 32.
15.

¹ Jer. 28. 14.

^m Comp.
Jer. 5. 15.
& 6. 22, 23.
Luke 19. 43.
ⁿ Jer. 48. 40.
& 49. 22.
Lam. 4. 19.
Ezek. 17. 3,
(12).
Hos. 8. 1.
Hab. 1. 8.
[†] Heb. *hear*.
[†] Heb. *strong*
of face.
So Prov. 7.
13.
Eccles. 8. 1.
Dan. 8. 23.
^o Comp.
2 Chr. 36. 17.
Isai. 47. 6.
^p ver. 33.
So Isai. 62. 8.
See ver. 4.
^q Comp.
2 Kin. 25. 1,
2, 4.

^r Lev. 26. 29.
ver. 57.
Jer. 19. 9.
Comp.
2 Kin. 6. 28,
29.
Lam. 2. 20.
& 4. 10.
Baruch 2. 3.
[†] Heb. *belly*.
So ver. 4, 11,
18.
^s ver. 55, 57.
[†] See ch. 15.
^u See ch. 13.
6.

hath nothing left him ⁵in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates. The ^wtender and delicate *woman* among ⁵⁶you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, [†]her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter, and towards her [†]young ⁵⁷one that cometh out ^{*}from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly ⁵in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

If thou wilt not observe to do all the ⁵⁸words of this law that are written in this book, that *thou* mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, [†]THE LORD THY GOD; then the LORD ^zwill make thy ⁵⁹plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. Moreover he will ⁶⁰bring upon thee all the ^adiseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. Also every ⁶¹sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD [†]bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. And ye shall be left ⁶²few in number, whereas ye were ^cas the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God. And it shall ⁶³come to pass, *that* as the LORD ^drejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD ^ewill rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it. And the LORD ^fshall scatter ⁶⁴thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the other; and ^gthere thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone. And ^hamong ⁶⁵these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: [†]but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and ^kfailing of eyes, and ^ksorrow of mind: and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: [†]in the morn- ⁶⁷ing thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of

thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and ^mfor the sight of thine eyes which ⁶⁸thou shalt see. And the LORD ⁿshall bring thee *into* Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, ^oThou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

These *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside ^athe covenant ^awhich he made with them in Horeb.

² And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, ^bYe have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; ³ ^cthe great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles: yet ^dthe LORD hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. ^eAnd I have led you forty years in the wilderness: ^fyour clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen ⁶old upon thy foot. ^gYe have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I ⁷*am* the LORD your God. And when ye came unto this place, ^hSihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we ⁸smote them: and we took their land, and ⁱgave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to ⁹the half tribe of Manasseh. ^jKeep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may ^kprosper *in* all that ye do.

¹⁰ Ye stand *this* day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your [†]officers, *with* all the men of Israel, your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from ^mthe hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water: ¹² that thou shouldest [†]enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his ⁿoath, which the LORD thy God maketh ¹³with thee *this* day: that he may ^oestablish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, ^pas he hath said unto thee, and ^qas he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to ¹⁴Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. Neither with you only ^rdo I make this cove- ¹⁵nant and this ⁿoath; but with *him* that

XXIX.

^a ch. 5. 2. 3.^b Ex. 19. 4.^c See ch. 4. 34.^d Comp. Isai. 6. 9, 10. & 63. 17. John 8. 43. Acts 28. 26, 27.^e ch. 1. 3. ^f See ch. 8. 4.^g ch. 8. 3. See Ex. 16. 4.^h Num. 21. 21—24, 33—35. ch. 2. 32. & 3. 1.ⁱ Num. 32. 33. ch. 3. 12, 13. ^j ch. 4. 6.^k Josh. 1. 7. 1 Sam. 18. 5. 14. 15. 30. 1 Kin. 2. 3. Jer. 10. 21.[†] See ch. 16. 18. & Josh. 1. 10.^m Josh. 9. 21, 23, 27.[†] Heb. *pass*.ⁿ Neh. 10. 29 (Heb.). ^o So ch. 28. 9.^p Ex. 6. 7. ^q Gen. 17. 7. Comp. Gen. 50. 24. ^r Comp. Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33. Heb. 8. 8—10.^w ver. 54. Isai. 47. 1.[†] Heb. *afterbirth*. ^z Gen. 49. 10.[†] Ex. 6. 3. ^a Ps. 17. 7. & 31. 21 (Heb.).^a See ch. 7. 15.[†] Heb. *cause to ascend*.^b ch. 26. 5. ^c ch. 10. 22. Neh. 9. 23. See Gen. 15. 5.^d ch. 30. 9. Jer. 32. 41. Zeph. 3. 17. So Isai. 62. 5. & 65. 19. ^e Comp. Prov. 1. 26. Isai. 1. 24. Ezek. 5. 13.^f See Lev. 26. 33. So Jer. 16. 13.^g ver. 36.^h Comp. Amos 9. 4.[†] Comp. Lev. 26. 36.^k So Lev. 26. 16.[†] Job 7. 4.

* So Acts 2.
39.

† Heb.
duncy gods.
So Lev. 26.
30.
1 Kin. 21. 26.
Ezek. 22. 3.
& 30. 13, &c.

† Acts 8. 23.
Heb. 12. 15.
† Or, a poi-
sonful herb.
Heb. rosh.
ch. 32. 32.
u Rev. 8. 11.

† Or, stub-
bornness.
Ps. 81. 12.
Jer. 3. 17.
& 7. 24.
* Isai. 30. 1.
† Heb. the
drunken to
the thirsty.
y Ps. 74. 1.
z Ps. 79. 5.
a See ch. 9.
14.

† Heb.
is written.
So ch. 30. 10.

b ver. 24.

† Heb.
wherewith
the LORD
hath made
it sick.
c Ps. 107. 34
marg.
Judg. 9. 45.
Jer. 17. 6.
Ezek. 47. 11.
Zeph. 2. 9.
d Gen. 19. 24.
25. 29.
Jer. 20. 16.
e ver. 22.
f 1 Kin. 9. 8.
g.
Jer. 22. 8, 9.
h See Ex. 11.
8.

† Or, who had
not given to
them any
portion.
† Heb.
divided.
h 1 Kin. 14.
15.
i 2 Chr. 7. 20.

standeth here with us *this* day before the LORD our God, ^aand also with *him* that *is* not here with us *this* day: (for ye ¹⁶ know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by; and ye ¹⁷ have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:) lest there ¹⁸ should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away *this* day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; ¹⁹lest there should be among you a root that beareth ¹⁹gall and ¹⁹worm-wood; and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ²⁰imagination of mine heart, ²⁰to add ²⁰drunkenness to thirst: the LORD will not spare him, but then ²¹the anger of the LORD and ²¹this jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD ²²shall blot out his name from under heaven. And the LORD ²³shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that ²⁴are written in this book of the law: so that the ge-²⁵neration to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, ²⁶shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses ²⁷which the LORD hath laid upon it; *and that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and ²⁸salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth there-²⁹in, ²⁹like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: even all nations ³⁰shall say, ³¹Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* ³²the heat of this great anger? Then *men* shall say, ³³Because they have forsaken the cove-³⁴nant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt: for they went and served other ³⁵gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ³⁶whom he had not ³⁷given unto them: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are writ-³⁸ten in this book: and the LORD ³⁹rooted ⁴⁰them out of their land in anger, and in

wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

⁴¹The secret *things* *belong* unto the LORD our God: but *those things* which are revealed *belong* unto us and to our chil-⁴²dren for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

And ⁴³it shall come to pass, when ⁴⁴ball XXX. these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and ⁴⁵thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the ⁴⁶LORD thy God hath driven thee, and shalt ⁴⁷return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee *this* day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and ⁴⁸with all thy soul; that then the LORD thy God ⁴⁹will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and ⁵⁰gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scatter-⁵¹ed thee. ⁵²If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: ⁵³and the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possess-⁵⁴ed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will ⁵⁵do thee good, and multiply thee ⁵⁶above thy fathers. And ⁵⁷the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all ⁵⁸thy soul, that thou mayest live. And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. ⁵⁹And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee *this* day. ⁶⁰And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again ⁶¹rejoice over thee for good, as he ⁶²rejoiced over thy fathers: if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and ⁶³with all thy soul. For this command-⁶⁴ment which I command thee *this* day, ⁶⁵it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off. ⁶⁶It *is* not in heaven, that ⁶⁷thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us,

a Lev. 26.
40-42.
b ch. 11. 26.
& ch. 28.
c So ch. 4.
29-31.
1 Kin. 8.
47-50.
d Isai. 55. 7.
Lam. 3. 40.
Joel 2. 12, 13.

e Ps. 126. 1,
4.
f Jer. 29. 14.
g Jer. 32. 37.
Ezek. 34. 13.
& 36. 24.
h Neh. 1. 9.
So ch. 28. 64.

i ch. 28. 63.
j See ch. 10.
16.

k ch. 28. 11.

l See ch. 28.
63.

1 Comp.
Isai. 45. 19.
& 48. 16.
m Cited
generally
Rom. 10.
6-8.

that we may hear it, and do it? Neither ¹³ *is* it beyond the sea, that *thou* shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? But the word *is* ¹⁴ very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that *thou* mayest do it.

^a ver. 19. See, ^a I have set before thee *this* day ¹⁵ life and good, and death and evil; in ¹⁶ that I command thee *this* day ^o to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it. But ¹⁷ if ^p thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but ^q shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; ^r I denounce unto you *this* day, that ye ¹⁸ shall surely perish, *and that* ^s ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it. ^s I call heaven and earth ¹⁹ to record *this* day against you, *that* ^t I have set before you life and death, ^u blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that *both* thou and thy seed may live: that thou mayest love the LORD thy ²⁰ God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and ^x that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy ^y life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land ^z which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

XXXI.

And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. And he said unto ² them, I *am* ^a an hundred and twenty years old *this* day; I can no more ^b go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, ^c Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. The LORD thy God, ^d he ³ will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, ^e as the LORD hath said. ^f And the LORD shall ⁴ do unto them ^g as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed. And the LORD shall give them up before ⁵ your face, that ye may do unto them ^h according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. ⁱ Be ⁶ strong and of a good courage, ^k fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, ^l he *it is* that doth go with thee;

^m he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

⁷ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, ⁿ Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou ⁸ shalt cause them to inherit it. And the LORD, ^o he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, ^m he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither ^p be dismayed.

⁹ And Moses wrote this law, ^q and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, ^r which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the ¹⁰ elders of Israel. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the ^s year of release, ^t in the feast of tabernacles, when all Israel is come to ^u appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, ^x thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their ¹² hearing. ^y Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law: ¹³ *and that* their children, ^z which have not known *any thing*, ^a may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

¹⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^b Behold, thy days approach that *thou* must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that ^c I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the ¹⁵ congregation. And ^d the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over ¹⁶ the door of the tabernacle. And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt ^e sleep with thy fathers; and this people will ^f rise up, and ^g go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will ^h forsake me, and ⁱ break my covenant which I have made with them. ¹⁷ Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and ^j I will forsake them, and I will ^k hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall ^l befall

^m ver. 8.
See Josh. 1. 5.

ⁿ ver. 6, 23.

^o So ch. 9. 3.
See Ex. 13. 21.

^p ch. 1. 21 (Heb.).
Josh. 1. 9. & 8. 1. & 10. 25. So ch. 7. 18.
^q Comp. ch. 17. 18.
^r ver. 25.
Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. & 8. 33.
^s Chr. 15. 15.
^t ch. 15. 1, 2.

^u See Lev. 23. 34.
^x ch. 16. 16.
^y Josh. 8. 34.
^z Kin. 23. 2.
Neh. 8. 1—3.
^a ch. 4. 10.

^b ch. 11. 2.
^c Ps. 78. 5, 6.

^b ver. 2, 16.
^c ver. 23.
Num. 27. 19.
^d Ex. 33. 9.
^e Heb. lie down
See 2 Sam. 7. 12.
^f Ex. 32. 6.
^g See Ex. 34. 15.
^h Judg. 2. 12. & 10. 6, 13.
ⁱ ver. 20.
Judg. 2. 1.
See Lev. 26. 15.
^j 2 Chr. 15. 2. & 24. 20.
^k ch. 32. 20.
Ps. 30. 7. & 104. 29.
Isai. 8. 17. & 64. 7.
Ezek. 39. 23.
Comp. Isai. 59. 2.
^l Heb. find them.
So ver. 21.
Josh. 2. 23.
Judg. 6. 13.
See Gen. 44. 34 marg.
ch. 4. 30 marg.

them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because ¹our God *is* not amongst us? And ^mI will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. Now there-¹⁹fore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be ⁿa witness for me against the children of Israel. For when I shall have brought ²⁰them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, ^othat floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled *themselves*, and ^pwaxen fat; ^qthen will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and ^rprovoke me, and ^hbreak my covenant. And it shall come ²¹to pass, ^swhen many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify ^tagainst them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for ¹I know their ^uimagination which they ^tgo about, *even* now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. Moses therefore ²²wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel. ^wAnd he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, ^xBe strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and ^yI will be with thee.

And it came to pass, when Moses ²⁴had made an end of ^zwriting the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, that Moses commanded the ²⁵Levites, ^zwhich bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, Take this ²⁶book of the law, ^aand put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there ^bfor a witness against thee. For I know thy rebellion, and thy ^cstiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you *this* day, ^dye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? Gather unto me all the elders ²⁸of your tribes, and your ^eofficers, that I may speak these words in their ears, ^fand call heaven and earth to record against them. For I know that after my death ye will utterly ^gcorrupt *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you ^hin the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, ⁱto provoke him to anger through

³⁰the work of your hands. And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

Give ear, ^aO ye heavens, and I will speak;
And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
² ^bMy doctrine ^cshall drop as the rain,
My speech shall distil as the dew,
As the small rain upon the tender herb,
And ^das the showers upon the grass:
³ Because I will publish the name of the LORD:
Ascribe ye ^egreatness unto our God.
⁴ *He is* ^fthe Rock, his work *is* perfect:
For ^gall his ways *are* judgment:
^hA God of truth and ⁱwithout iniquity,
Just and right *is* he.
⁵ ^tThey have corrupted themselves, ^ltheir spot *is* not the *spot* of his children:
They are ^ka perverse and ^kcrooked generation.
⁶ Do ye thus ^lrequite the LORD,
O foolish people and unwise?
Is not he ^mthy Father *that* hath ⁿbought thee?
Hath he *not* ^omade thee, and established thee?
⁷ Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of ^tmany generations:
^pAsk thy father, and he will shew thee;
Thy elders, and they will tell thee.
⁸ When the most High ^adivided to the nations their inheritance,
When he ^rseparated the sons of Adam,
He set the bounds of the people
According to the number of the children of Israel.
⁹ For the LORD's portion *is* his people;
Jacob *is* the ^llot of his inheritance.
¹⁰ He found him ^sin a desert land,
And in the ^twaste howling ^uwilderness;
He ^lled him about, he instructed him,
He kept him as ^xthe apple of his eye.
¹¹ ^yAs an eagle stirreth up her nest,
^zFluttereth over her young,
Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them,
^yBeareth them on her wings:
¹² *So* the LORD alone did lead him,
And *there was* no strange god with him.
¹³ ^aHe made him ride on the high places of the earth,

XXXII.

^a See ch. 4.
²⁶ Ps. 50. 4.
Comp. Josh. 24. 27.
^b So Isai. 55. 10, 11.
¹ Cor. 3. 6, 7, 8.
^c ch. 33. 28.
^d Ps. 72. 6.
^e So Mic. 5. 7.
^f ch. 3. 24 & 5. 24.
¹ ver. 15, 18, 30, 31, 37.
² Sam. 22. 3, 32, 47, & 23. 3.
³ Ps. 18. 2, 31, 46, & 92. 15.
⁴ Hab. 1. 12 marg.
⁵ So Dan. 4. 37.
⁶ Rev. 15. 3.
^h So Ps. 31. 5.
⁷ Jer. 10. 10.
¹ Job 34. 10.
¹ Heb. *He hath corrupted to himself.*
Comp. ch. 31. 29.
^l Or, that they are *not* his children, that is *their blot*.
^k 2 Sam. 22. 27.
⁸ Ps. 18. 26 in the Heb.
Matt. 17. 17.
Luke 9. 41.
Phil. 2. 15.
¹ So Ps. 116. 12.
^m Isai. 63. 16.
& 64. 8.
ⁿ Ps. 74. 2.
^o ver. 15.
Isai. 27. 11.
& 44. 2.
& 51. 13.
^t Heb. *generation and generation.*
^p See Ex. 12. 26. So Ps. 44. 1.
^q Acts 17. 26.
^r Gen. 11. 8.
^t Heb. *cord.*
So ch. 3. 4, 13, 14 in the Heb.
^u ch. 8. 15.
Jer. 2. 6.
Hos. 13. 5.
Job 12. 24 (Heb.).
^x See Num. 21. 20 marg.
¹ Or, *compassed him about.*
^y Ps. 17. 8.
Prov. 7. 2.
So Zech. 2. 8.
^y Ex. 19. 4.
So Isai. 31. 5.
^z Gen. 1. 2 (Heb.).
^a Isai. 58. 14.
So ch. 33. 29.
Ezek. 36. 2.

That he might eat the increase of the fields;
 And he made him to suck ^bhoney out of the rock,
 And ^coil out of ^dthe flinty rock;
 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, ¹⁴
 With fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan,
 And goats, with ^ethe fat of kidneys of wheat;
 And thou didst drink the pure ^fblood of the grape.
 But ^gJeshurun waxed fat, and ^hkicked: ¹⁵
ⁱThou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*;
 Then he ^jforsook God *which* ^kmade him,
 And lightly esteemed the ^lRock of his salvation. ^h
^mThey provoked him to jealousy with ¹⁶ strange gods,
 With abominations provoked they him to anger.
ⁿThey sacrificed unto devils, ¹⁷ not ¹⁷ to God;
 To gods whom they knew not,
 To new gods that came newly up,
 Whom your fathers feared not.
 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art ¹⁸ unmindful,
 And hast ^oforgotten God that formed thee.
^pAnd when the LORD saw *it*, he ¹⁹abhorred *them*,
 Because of the provoking of ^qhis sons, and of his daughters.
 And he said, ^rI will hide my face ²⁰ from them,
 I will see what their end *shall be*:
 For they *are* a ^svery froward generation,
 Children in whom *is* no faith.
^tThey have moved me to jealousy with ²¹ *that which is* not God;
 They have provoked me to anger ^uwith their vanities:
 And ^xI will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people;
 I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
 For ^ya fire is kindled in my anger, ²²
 And ^zI shall burn unto the lowest hell,
 And ^zI shall consume the earth with her increase,
 And set on fire ^zthe foundations of the mountains.
 I will heap mischiefs upon them; ²³

^b Job 20. 17.
Ps. 81. 16.

^c ch. 33. 24.
Job 29. 6.
Ps. 81. 16.
^d ch. 8. 15.

^e Ps. 81. 16.
& 147. 14.

^f Gen. 49. 11.

^g ch. 33. 5.
26.
Isai. 44. 2.
^h 1 Sam. 2. 29.
ⁱ Neh. 9. 25.
Jer. 5. 7. 28.
So ch. 31. 20.
Hos. 13. 6.
Comp.

Ps. 17. 10.
J Jer. 15. 6.
^k ver. 6.

^l Ps. 89. 26.
So 2 Sam.

22. 47.
Ps. 95. 1.
^m Ps. 78. 58.

So ver. 21.
See Num.

25. 11.
ⁿ Ps. 106. 37.
Cited

1 Cor. 10. 20.
See Lev. 17.

7.
Or,

which were not God.

Comp.

ver. 21.

^o Isai. 17. 10.
Jer. 2. 32.
^p So Judg.

2. 14.
Or,

despised.

Lam. 2. 6.
See ch. 31.

20.
^q Comp.

Isai. 1. 2.
^r See ch. 31.

17.

^s Prov. 2. 12,
14. & 6. 24.

^t So ver. 16.

^u 1 Kin. 16.

13. 26. So

Ps. 31. 6.

Jer. 8. 19.

& 10. 8.

& 14. 22.

& 16. 19.

Jonah 2. 8.

Acts 14. 15.

^x Comp.

Hos. 1. 9. 10.
Cited

Rom. 10. 19.

^y Jer. 15. 14.
& 17. 4.
Or, *hath*
burned.

^z Lam. 4. 11.
Or, *hath*
consumed.

^a I will spend mine arrows upon them.
²⁴ *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with ¹burning heat,
 And with bitter destruction:
 I will also send ^bthe teeth of beasts upon them,
 With the poison ^cof serpents of the dust.
²⁵ ^dThe sword without,
 And terror ¹within, shall ¹destroy
 Both the young man and the virgin,
 The suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.
²⁶ ^eI said, I would scatter them into corners,
 I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
²⁷ Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy,
 Lest their adversaries ^fshould behave themselves strangely,
 And lest they should ^gsay, *Our hand is high*,
 And the LORD hath not done all this.
²⁸ For they *are* a nation void of counsel,
^hNeither *is there any* understanding in them.
²⁹ ⁱO that they were wise, *that* they understood this,
That they would consider ^jtheir latter end!
³⁰ How should ^kone chase a thousand,
 And two put ten thousand to flight,
 Except their Rock ^lhad sold them,
 And the LORD had shut them up?
³¹ For ^mtheir rock *is* not as our Rock,
ⁿEven our enemies themselves *being* judges.
³² For their vine ¹is of the vine of ^oSodom,
 And of the fields of Gomorrah:
 Their grapes *are* grapes of ^pgall,
 Their clusters *are* bitter:
³³ Their wine *is* ^qthe poison of dragons,
 And the cruel ^pvenom of ^rasps.
³⁴ *Is* not this laid up in store with me,
 And ^ssealed up among my treasures?
³⁵ ^tTo me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence;
 Their foot shall slide in *due* time:
 For ^uthe day of their calamity *is* at hand,
 And the things that shall come upon them make haste.
³⁶ ^wFor the LORD shall judge his people,
^xAnd repent himself for his servants,
 When he seeth that *their* ¹power is gone,
 And ^ythere is none shut up, or left.

^a Ps. 7. 12, 13.

Ezek. 5. 16.

¹ Heb. *burning coals*.

Cant. 8. 6.

Hab. 3. 5.

^b So Lev. 26.

22.

^c Mic. 7. 17.

^d Lam. 1. 20.

So Ezek. 7. 15.

¹ Heb.

from the chambers.

¹ Heb.

bereave.

Gen. 42. 36.

^e Ezek. 20. 13.

^f Jer. 19. 4

(Heb.).

^g See Num.

14. 16. So

Ps. 140. 8.

^h Or, *Our*

high hand,

and not

the LORD,

hath done

all this.

ⁱ So Isai. 1.

3. & 27. 11.

Jer. 4. 22.

^j So ch. 5. 29.

Ps. 81. 13.

Luke 19. 42.

J Isai. 47. 7.

Lam. 1. 9.

^k See Lev.

26. 8.

^l Judg. 2. 14.

& 3. 8. & 4. 29.

& 10. 7.

^m 1 Sam. 12. 9.

Ps. 44. 12.

Isai. 50. 1.

& 52. 3.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 2. 2.

^o Comp.

1 Sam. 4. 8.

^p Or, *is*

worse *than*

the vine of

Sodom, &c.

As Ezek. 16.

48.

Matt. 10. 15.

^q Isai. 1. 10.

Ezek. 16. 46.

^r ch. 29. 18.

^s ver. 24.

^t Ps. 58. 4.

^u Job 20. 14.

16.

Ps. 58. 4.

& 91. 13.

Isai. 11. 8.

^v Job 14. 17.

So Hos. 13.

12.

Rom. 2. 5.

^w ver. 41. 43.

Ps. 94. 1.

Isai. 1. 24.

& 59. 18.

Nah. 1. 2.

Ecclus. 28. 1.

Cited

Rom. 12. 19.

Heb. 10. 30.

^x So 2 Pet. 2. 3.

^y Comp.

ver. 20. 37.

Ps. 135. 14.

Cited

Heb. 10. 30.

^z Judg. 2. 18.

Ps. 106. 45.

See Gen. 6. 6.

¹ Heb. *hand*.

² 2 Kin. 14.

26. So

1 Kin. 14. 10.

& 21. 21.

2 Kin. 9. 8.

² So Judg. 10. 14.
¹ Kin. 13. 27.
² Kin. 3. 13.
 Jer. 2. 28.

And he shall say, ²Where *are* their ³⁷ gods,
Their rock in whom they trusted,
 Which did eat the fat of their sacri- ³⁸ fices,
 And drank the wine of their drink offerings?
 Let them rise up and help you,
 And be ¹your protection.
 See now that ^aI, *even* I, *am* he, ³⁹
 And *there is* no god with me:
^bI kill, and I make alive;
^cI wound, and I heal:
 Neither *is there any* that can deliver
 out of my hand.
 For ^dI lift up my hand to heaven, ⁴⁰
 And say, I live for ever.
 If I whet my glittering ^esword, ⁴¹
 And mine hand take hold on judg-
 ment;
 I will render vengeance to mine ene-
 mies,
 And will reward them that hate me.
 I will make mine arrows drunk with ⁴² blood,
 And ^fmy sword shall devour flesh;
 And *that* with the blood of the slain
 and of the captives,
^gFrom the beginning of ^grevenges up-
 on the enemy.
^hRejoice, O ye nations, *with* his ⁴³ people:
 For he will ⁱavenge the blood of his
 servants,
 And ^kwill render vengeance to his
 adversaries,
 And will be merciful *unto* his ¹land,
 and *to* his people.
 And Moses came and spake all the ⁴⁴
 words of this song in the ears of the
 people, he and ¹Hoshea the son of
 Nun. And Moses made an end of ⁴⁵
 speaking all these words to all Israel:
 and he said unto them, ^mSet your hearts ⁴⁶
 unto all the words which I testify among
 you *this* day, which ye shall command
 your children to observe to do, all the
 words of this law. For it *is* not a vain ⁴⁷
 thing for you; ⁿbecause it *is* your life:
 and through this thing ye shall prolong
your days in the land, whither ye go
 over Jordan to possess it.
 And the LORD spake unto Moses that ⁴⁸
 selfsame day, saying, Get thee up into ⁴⁹
^othis mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Ne-
 bo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that
is over against Jericho; and behold the
 land of Canaan, which I give unto the
 children of Israel for a possession: and ⁵⁰

die in the mount whither thou goest up,
 and ^pbe gathered unto thy people; as
^qAaron thy brother died in mount Hor,
 and was gathered unto his people: ^rbe-
 cause ye trespassed against me among
 the children of Israel at the waters of
¹Meribah-Kadesh, *in* the wilderness of
 Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the
⁵²midst of the children of Israel. ^sYet
 thou shalt see the land before *thee*; but
 thou shalt not go thither unto the land
 which I give the children of Israel.

And this *is* ^athe blessing, wherewith XXXIII.
 Moses ^bthe man of God blessed the
²children of Israel before his death. And
 he said,

^cThe LORD came from Sinai,
 And rose up from Seir unto them;
 He shined forth ^dfrom mount Paran,
 And ^ehe came with ten thousands of
 saints:
 From his right hand *went* ^fa fiery law
 for them.

Yea, ^hhe loved the people:
 All his saints *are* in thy hand:
 And they ^gsat down at thy feet;
 Every *one* shall ^hreceive of thy words.

ⁱMoses commanded us a law,
^jEven the inheritance of the congrega-
 tion of Jacob.

And he was ^kking in ¹Jeshurun,
 When the heads of the people
 And the tribes of Israel were ga-
 thered together.

^mLet Reuben live, and not die;
 And let *not* his men be ⁿfew.
 And this *is* ^othe blessing of Judah:
 and he said,

Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,
 And bring him unto his people:
 Let his hands *be* sufficient for him;
 And be thou a help *to* him from his
 enemies.

And of Levi he said,
^pLet thy Thummim and thy Urim *be*
 with ^qthy holy one,

^rWhom thou didst prove at Massah,
 And *with* whom thou didst strive at
 the waters of Meribah;

Who said unto his father and to his
 mother, I have not ^sseen him;
^tNeither did he acknowledge his bre-
 thren,

Nor knew his own children:
 For they have observed thy word,
 And kept thy covenant.

^uThey shall teach Jacob thy judg-
 ments,
 And Israel thy law:

^p See Num. 20. 24.
^q Num. 20. 25, 28.
^r Num. 20. 11-13.
^s & 27. 14.
^t Or, *strife* at Kadesh.

^u ch. 3. 27.
 & 34. 4.

^a Gen. 49. 28.
^b Josh. 14. 6.
^c Judg. 13. 6.
^d Chr. 23. 14.
^e Chr. 30. 10.
^f Ezra 3. 2.
^g Ps. 90. tide.
^h Ex. 19. 18.
ⁱ Judg. 5. 4. 5.
^j Ps. 68. 7.
^k Hab. 3. 3.
^l See Num. 10. 12. So
^m 1 Sam. 25. 1.
ⁿ Comp.
^o Ps. 68. 17.
^p Dan. 7. 10.
^q Acts 7. 53.
^r Gal. 3. 19.
^s Heb. 2. 2.
^t Jude 14.
^u Rev. 5. 11.
^v Heb. *a fire* of law.

¹ So ch. 7. 7.
 8. & 10. 15.
 Hos. 11. 1.
 Mal. 1. 2.
² Luke 10. 39.
 Acts 22. 3.
³ So Prov. 2. 1.

⁴ John 7. 19.
⁵ J So Ps. 119. 111.
⁶ But comp.
⁷ Judg. 9. 2.
⁸ & 17. 6.
⁹ & 18. 1.
¹⁰ & 19. 1.
¹¹ & 21. 25.
¹² See ch. 32. 15.

¹³ Comp.
¹⁴ Gen. 49. 3. 4.
¹⁵ See Gen. 34. 30 for the Heb.

¹⁶ Expressed
 ver. 1.
¹⁷ So ver. 16.
¹⁸ See Ex. 28. 30.

¹⁹ Comp.
²⁰ Ps. 106. 16.
²¹ See Ex. 17. 7.

²² Gen. 29. 32.
²³ 1 Chr. 17. 17.
²⁴ Job 37. 24 in the Heb.

²⁵ Ex. 32. 26-29.
²⁶ Num. 25. 7.
²⁷ 8. 11.
²⁸ Or,
Let them teach, &c.
²⁹ See Lev. 10. 11.
³⁰ So ch. 17. 9-11.

¹ Or, *Praise his people, ye nations: or, Sing ye.*
 Ps. 32. 11.
 & 81. 1.
² Cited
 Rom. 15. 10.
³ Rev. 19. 2.
 So Rev. 6. 10.
⁴ ver. 35. 41.
⁵ Comp.
 Ps. 85. 1.

⁶ Or, *Yoshua.*
 Comp.
 Num. 13. 8, 16.
⁷ ch. 11. 13.
 See ch. 6. 6.

⁸ ch. 30. 19.
 Prov. 3. 22.
 & 4. 22. See
 Lev. 18. 5.
 & ch. 4. 40.

⁹ See Num. 27. 12.

¹ Or,
*Let them put
incense.*

² Ex. 30. 7, 8.
¹ Sam. 2. 28.
[†] Heb.
at thy nose.
⁷ Ps. 51. 19.
² 2 Sam. 24.
^{23.}
Ezek. 20. 40.
41. & 43. 27.

¹¹ ^x They shall put incense [†] before thee,
^y And whole *burnt sacrifice* upon thine
altar.

Bless, LORD, his substance,
And ^z accept the work of his hands:
Smite through the loins of them that
rise against him,
And of them that hate him, that they
rise not again.

And of Benjamin he said,
The beloved of the LORD shall dwell
in safety by him;
And the LORD shall cover him all the
day long,
And he shall dwell between his shoul-
ders.

And of Joseph he said,

^a Blessed of the LORD *be* his land,
For the precious things of heaven, for
^b the dew,

And for the deep that coucheth be-
neath,
And for the precious fruits brought
forth by the sun,

And for the precious things [†] put forth
by the [†] moon,

And for the chief things of the ancient
mountains,

And for the precious things ^c of the
lasting hills,

And for the precious things of the
earth and ^d fulness thereof,

And *for* the good will of ^e him that
dwelt in ^d the bush:

Let ^e the blessing come ^f upon the head
of Joseph,

And upon the top of the head of
him *that was* separated from his
brethren.

His glory *is like* the ^g firstling of his
bullock,

And his horns *are like* ^h the horns of
[†] unicorns:

With them ⁱ he shall push the peo-
ple together *to* the ends of the
earth:

And ^k they *are* the ten thousands of
Ephraim,

And they *are* the thousands of Ma-
nasseh.

And of Zebulun he said,

[†] Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;
And, Issachar, in thy tents.

They shall ^m call the people *unto* the
mountain;

There ⁿ they shall offer sacrifices of
righteousness:
For they shall suck *of* the abundance
of the seas,

And *of* treasures hid in the sand.

And of Gad he said,

Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad:

He dwelleth ^o as a lion,

And teareth the arm with the crown
of the head.

And ^p he provided the first *part* for
himself,

Because there, *in* a portion of ^q the
lawgiver, *was he* [†] seated;

And ^r he came *with* the heads of the
people,

He executed the justice of the LORD,
And his judgments with Israel.

And of Dan he said,
Dan *is* ^s a lion's whelp:

[†] He shall leap from Bashan.

And of Naphtali he said,
O Naphtali, ^t satisfied with favour,

And full *with* the blessing of the
LORD:

Possess thou the west and ^u the south.

And of Asher he said,

^x Let Asher *be* blessed with children;
Let him *be* acceptable to his bre-
thren,

And let him ^y dip his foot in oil.

[†] Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass;
And as thy days, *so shall* thy strength
be.

There *is* ^z none like unto the God of
^a Jeshurun,

^b Who rideth *upon* the heaven in thy
help,

And in his excellency *on* the sky.

The eternal God *is thy* ^c refuge,
And underneath *are* the everlasting
arms:

And he shall thrust out the enemy
from before thee;

And shall say, Destroy *them*.

Israel then ^d shall dwell *in* safety
^e alone:

^f The fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon
^g a land of corn and wine;

Also his heavens ^h shall drop down
dew.

ⁱ Happy *art* thou, O Israel:

^j Who *is* like unto thee, O people saved
[†] by the LORD,

^k The shield of thy help, and who *is*
the sword of thy excellency!

And thine enemies [†] shall be found
liars unto thee;

And thou shalt tread upon [†] their high
places.

And Moses went up from the plains
of Moab ^z unto the mountain of Nebo,
to the top of [†] Pisgah, that *is* over against

^o Gen. 49. 9.
Num. 23. 24.
& 24. 9 in
the Heb.

^p Num. 32.
1-5, 16-19.

^q See Gen.
49. 10.
Num. 21. 18.

Judg. 5. (9).
14 Heb.).

[†] Heb. *cicled*.
Jer. 22. 14.

Hag. 1. 4.
Comp.

¹ Kin. 6. 9.
& 7. 3. 7.

^r Josh. 4. 12.
^s Gen. 49. 9.

[†] Comp.
Josh. 19. 47.
Judg. 18. 27.

^u Comp.
Gen. 49. 21.

^w Eccles. 1. 6.
Ezek. 20. 46.

& 40. 24. 27.
Comp. Josh.

19. 34.
^x Gen. 49. 20.

^y Comp.
Job 29. 6.

[†] Or, Under
thy shoes
shall be
iron.

As in ch. 8.
^z See Ex. 15.

11.
^a See ch. 32.

15.
^b Ps. 68. 4.

33. So
Ps. 104. 3.

Hab. 3. 8.
^c Ps. 71. 3.

& 90. 1.
& 91. 9 in
the Heb.

^d Jer. 23. 6.
& 33. 16.

^e Num. 23. 9.
^f So ch. 8. 7.

^g Gen. 27. 28.
^h ch. 32. 2.

ⁱ Ps. 144. 15.
^j So 2 Sam.

7. 23.
^k Ps. 33. 20.

& 115. 9, 10.
11.

[†] Or, *shall
be subdued*.

See 2 Sam.
22. 45.

Ps. 18. 44
marg.

But comp.
Lev. 19. 17.

Josh. 7. 11,
&c.

[†] ch. 32. 13.

XXXIV.
^a See Num.

27. 12.
[†] Or, *the hill*.

So Num. 21.
20.

ch. 3. 17, 27.

^a Gen. 49.
25.

^b Gen. 27. 28.
ver. 28.
ch. 32. 2.

[†] Heb.
thrust forth.
Comp.
ver. 27.
[†] Heb. *moons*.

^c Gen. 49. 26
(Heb.).
Hab. 3. 6
(Heb.).
^d Ps. 24. 1.

^e Ex. 3. 2, 4.
Acts 7. 30.
35.
[†] Gen. 49. 26.

^g Comp.
¹ Chr. 5. 1.

^b See Num.
23. 22.

[†] [Heb.
an unicorn].

¹ 1 Kin. 22.
11.

Ps. 44. 5.
Dan. 8. 4.

^k Comp.
Gen. 48. 19.

[†] Comp.
Gen. 49. 13.
14. 15.

^m So Isai. 2.
3.

ⁿ Ps. 4. 5.
& 51. 19.

^b 2 Macc. 2. Jericho. And the LORD ^bshewed him
^c 4. all the land of Gilead, ^cunto Dan, and
^d 18. 29. all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim,
 and Manasseh, and all the land of Ju-
^d ch. 11. 24. dah, ^dunto the utmost sea, and the
^e Gen. 13. 12. south, and ^ethe plain of the valley of
 & 19. 17. Jericho, ^fthe city of palm trees, unto
² Sam. 18. 23. ^gZoar. And the LORD said unto him,
^f Judg. 1. 16. ^hThis *is* the land which I sware unto
 & 3. 13. Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob,
² Chr. 28. 15. saying, I will give it unto thy seed: ⁱI
⁸ Gen. 14. 2. have caused thee to see *it* with thine
⁸ & 19. 22. eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.
^h See Gen. 12. 7.
ⁱ ch. 3. 27. So Moses the servant of the LORD died
 & 32. 52. there in the land of Moab, according to
 the word of the LORD. And he buried
^j See Num. 23. 28? him in a valley in the land of Moab,
^k Comp. over against ^jBeth-peor: but ^kno man
^l Jude 9. knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.
^l ch. 31. 2. ^lAnd Moses *was* an hundred and twenty

years old when he died: ^mhis eye was
 not dim, nor his ⁿnatural force ⁿabated.
⁸ And the children of Israel wept for
 Moses in the plains of Moab ⁿthirty
 days: so the days of weeping *and*
⁹ mourning for Moses were ended. And
 Joshua the son of Nun was full *of* the
^ospirit of wisdom; for Moses ^phad laid
 his hands upon him: and the children of
 Israel hearkened unto him, and did as
¹⁰ the LORD commanded Moses. And there
^qarose not a prophet since in Israel like
 unto Moses, ^rwhom the LORD knew face
¹¹ to face, in all ^sthe signs and the won-
 ders, which the LORD sent him to do
 in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to
 all his servants, and to all his land,
¹² and in all ^tthat mighty hand, and in all
 the ^tgreat terror which Moses shewed in
 the sight of all Israel.

^m Comp. Gen. 27. 1.
ⁿ Sam. 3. 2.
^o Also Gen. 48. 10.
^p Josh. 14. 10,
 11.
^q 1 Sam. 4. 15.
^r Heb. *moisture*.
^s Heb. *fled*.
^t So Num. 20. 29.
^u See Gen. 50. 3.
^v Isai. 11. 2.
^w Num. 27. 18, 23.
^x Comp. ch. 18. 15, 18.
^y Ex. 33. 11.
^z Judg. 6. 22.
^{aa} So Num. 12. 8.
^{ab} ch. 5. 4.
^{ac} ch. 4. 34.
^{ad} & 7. 19.
^{ae} See ch. 4. 34.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

I. NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' ^aminister, saying, ^bMoses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel. ^cEvery place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, ^cas I said unto Moses. ^dFrom the wilderness and ^ethis Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea *toward* the going down of the sun, shall be your coast. ^fThere shall not any man *be able* to stand before thee all the days of thy life: ^gas I was with Moses, *so* ^hI will be with thee: ⁱI will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. ^kBe strong and of a good courage: for ^lunto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them. Only ^kbe thou strong and very courageous, that *thou* mayest observe to do according to all the law, ^lwhich Moses my servant commanded thee: ^mturn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest ⁿprosper whithersoever thou goest. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but ⁿthou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ⁿhave good success. Have not I commanded thee? ^oBe strong and of a good courage; ^pbe not afraid, neither ^qbe thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee ^rwhithersoever thou goest.

Then Joshua commanded ^sthe officers of the people, saying, Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for ^twithin three

¹ B. C. 1451
² Heb.
³ 1570? Gr.
⁴ See Ex.
⁵ 24. 13. So
Deut. 1. 38.
⁶ Deut. 34. 5.
⁷ Deut. 11.
⁸ 24.
⁹ So ch. 14. 9.
¹⁰ See Gen.
¹¹ 15. 18.
¹² Ex. 23. 31.
¹³ Num. 34.
¹⁴ 3—12.
¹⁵ Comp.
¹⁶ Deut. 3. 25
(Heb.).
¹⁷ Deut. 7. 24.
¹⁸ So ch. 10. 8.
¹⁹ Ex. 3. 12.
²⁰ Deut. 31. 8.
²¹ 23.
²² ver. 9. 17.
²³ ch. 3. 7.
²⁴ So ch. 6. 27.
²⁵ Judg. 2. 18.
²⁶ & 6. 12.
²⁷ Isai. 43. 2. 5.
²⁸ Deut. 31. 6, 8.
²⁹ 1 Chr. 28. 20.
³⁰ Cited
Heb. 13. 5.
³¹ ver. 7, 9, 18.
³² See Deut. 31.
³³ 6.
³⁴ Or,
thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.
³⁵ 1 ch. 11. 15.
³⁶ See Deut.
³⁷ 5. 32.
³⁸ Or,
do wisely.
³⁹ See Deut. 29.
⁴⁰ 9.
⁴¹ Ps. 1. 2.
⁴² Or,
do wisely.
⁴³ ver. 7.
⁴⁴ ver. 6, 7, 18.
⁴⁵ Deut. 1. 29.
⁴⁶ & 7. 21.
⁴⁷ & 20. 3.
⁴⁸ & 31. 6.
⁴⁹ in the Heb.
⁵⁰ See Deut.
⁵¹ 31. 8.
⁵² ver. 7.
⁵³ ch. 3. 2.
⁵⁴ & 8. 33.
⁵⁵ & 23. 2.
⁵⁶ & 24. 1.
⁵⁷ See Deut. 16.
⁵⁸ 18.
⁵⁹ ch. 3. 2.
⁶⁰ Comp.
⁶¹ Deut. 11. 31.

days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, Remember the word which ^uMoses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on *this* side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren ^varmed, all the mighty *men* of valour, and help them; ^wuntil the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: ^xthen ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on *this* side Jordan *toward* the sunrising. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all *things*, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God ^ybe with thee, as he was with Moses. Whosoever *he be* that doth ^zrebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only ^abe strong and of a good courage.

And Joshua the son of Nun ^{sent} ^aout of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, *even* Jericho. And they went, and came *into* a ^bharlot's house, named ^cRahab, and ^dlodged there. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the country. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to

^u Num. 32.
20—28.

^v Heb.
marshalled by five.
Ex. 13. 18.
ch. 4. 12.

^x ch. 22. 4.
&c.

^y See ver. 5.
So 1 Sam.
20. 13.
^z 1 Kin. 1. 37.
^a See Deut. 1.
26.

^a ver. 6, 7, 9.

II.

¹ [Or,
had sent].
Comp.
ch. 1. 11.
& 3. 2.
² Num. 25.
7.
³ Heb. 11.
31.
Jam. 2. 25.
⁴ Matt. 1. 5.
⁵ Heb. *lay*.
So ver. 8.

thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country. ^dAnd the woman took the two ⁴ men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*: and it came to pass ⁵ *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. But she had brought ⁶ them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. And ⁸ before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; and she ⁹ said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that ¹⁰ *your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you. For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom* ¹¹ *ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as* ¹² *we had heard these things, your hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath. Now therefore, I pray you,* ¹³ *swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token: and* ¹⁴ *that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death. And the* ¹⁵ *men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee. Then she let them* ¹⁶ *down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. And the men* ¹⁷ *said unto her, We will be blameless of*

this thine oath which thou hast made us ¹⁸ swear. ¹⁹Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: ²⁰and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee. And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall* be upon his head, and we *will* be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, ²¹his blood *shall* be on our head, if *any* hand be upon him. And if thou utter ²²this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line ²³ in the window. And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* ²⁴ not. So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them: and they said unto Joshua, Truly ²⁵ the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed ²⁶ from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over. And it came to pass ²⁷ after three days, that the officers went through the host; and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and ²⁸ the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. ²⁹Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way ³⁰ heretofore. And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you. And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, ³¹Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people. ³²And the LORD said unto Joshua, This

^d Comp.
² Sam. 17.
19, 20.

^e Ex. 15. 16.
& 23. 27
(Heb.).
^f Heb. melt.
ver. 24.
Ex. 15. 15.
^f ch. 4. 23.
Comp.
Ex. 14. 21.
^g Num. 21.
24, 33—35.

^h See Deut.
7. 2.
ⁱ Ex. 15. 14.
15.
^k ch. 5. 1.
& 7. 5.
² Sam. 17.
10.
Ps. 22. 14.
Isai. 13. 7.
Ezek. 21. 7.
^l Heb.
rose up.
^l ch. 5. 1
(Heb.).
^m Deut. 4.
39.
ⁿ Comp.
¹ Sam. 20.
14—17.
^o ver. 18.

[†] Heb.
instead of
you to die.

^p So Judg. 1.
24.
^q 1 Sam. 19.
12.
Acts 9. 25.
² Cor. 11. 33.

^r ver. 19, 20
(Heb.).
Ex. 20. 7
(Heb.).

^s ver. 12.
^t Gen. 38. 28,
30.

^u Comp.
ch. 6. 23.
[†] Heb.
gather.

^x See Matt.
27. 25.

^y ver. 14.

^z ver. 7.

^a See Deut.
31. 17 marg.
^b Ex. 23. 31
ch. 6. 2.
& 8. 1.
& 21. 44.
[†] Heb. melt.
ver. 9.

III.
^a ch. 2. 1.

^b ch. 1. 11.
^c See ch. 1.
10.

^d ver. 8.
Num. 10. 33.
Deut. 31. 9.
25. See Deut.
17. 18.
^e Comp.
Ex. 19. 12.
[†] Heb. since
yesterday,
and the
third day.
See Gen. 31.
2.
Ex. 4. 10.
Deut. 19. 4, 6.
So ch. 4. 18.
^f Ex. 19. 10,
14, 15.
Lev. 20. 7.
Num. 11. 18.
ch. 7. 13.
¹ Sam. 16. 5.
So Joel 2. 16.
^g Num. 4. 15.

^h ch. 4. 14. day will I begin to ^h magnify thee in the
ⁱ Chr. 29. 25. sight of all Israel, that they may know
² Chr. 1. 1. that, ⁱ as I was with Moses, so I will be
¹ See ch. 1. 5. with thee. And thou shalt command ⁸
^j ver. 3. ¹ the priests that bear the ark of the co-
^k ver. 17. venant, saying, When ye are come to
the brink of the water of Jordan, ^k ye
shall stand still in Jordan. And Joshua ⁹
said unto the children of Israel, Come
hither, and hear the words of the LORD
your God. And Joshua said, Hereby ¹⁰
^l Hos. 1. 10. ye shall know that ¹ the living God *is*
^{So Deut. 5. 26.} among you, and *that* he will without fail
^{1 Sam. 17. 26.} ^m drive out from before you ⁿ the Canaan-
^{2 Kin. 19. 4.} ites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites,
^{Matt. 16. 16.} and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites,
^{1 Thess. 1. 9.} and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.
^{1 See Judg. 11. 24.} Behold, the ark of the covenant, *even* ^o the ¹¹
^{1 See Ex. 13. 5.} Lord of all the earth passeth over before
^u ver. 13. you into Jordan. Now therefore ^p take ¹²
^{Mic. 4. 13.} ye twelve men out of the tribes of Is-
^{Zech. 4. 14.} rael, ^q out of every tribe a man. And ¹³
^{& 6. 5.} it shall come to pass, ^r as soon as the
^{Comp.} soles of the feet of the priests that bear
^{Deut. 9. 3.} the ark of the LORD, ^o the Lord of all the
^{p ch. 4. 2. 4.} earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan,
^{1 Num. 13. 2} *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off
^{Heb.} from the waters that come down from
^r ver. 15, 16. above; and they ^s shall stand *upon* a
heap.

And it came to pass, when the people ¹⁴
removed from their tents, to pass over
^{1 Acts 7. 45.} Jordan, and the priests bearing the ^t ark
of the covenant before the people; and ¹⁵
as they that bare the ark were come unto
^u ver. 13. Jordan, and ^u the feet of the priests that
bare the ark were dipped in the brim of
the water, (for ^x Jordan overfloweth all
^{1 Chr. 12. 15.} his banks ^y all the time of harvest,) that ¹⁶
^{Jer. 12. 5.} the waters which came down from above
^{& 49. 19.} stood and rose up *upon* a heap very far,
^{& 50. 44.} from the city Adam, that *is* beside
^{Eccles. 24. 26, 30.} Zaretan: and those that came down
^{Comp.} toward the sea of the plain, *even* ^b the
^{ch. 4. 18.} salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and
^{& 5. 10, 12.} the people passed over right against
^{1 Kin. 4. 12.} Jericho. And the priests that bare the ¹⁷
^{& 7. 46.} ark of the covenant of the LORD stood
^{Comp.} firm on dry ground in the midst of Jor-
^{Judg. 7. 22.} dan, and all the Israelites passed over
^{1 Kin. 11. 26.} on dry ground, until all the people were
^{Deut. 3. 17.} passed clean over Jordan.
^a See Gen. 14. 3.
^c Comp.
^{Ex. 14. 29.}

IV.

And it came to pass, when all the
^a ch. 3. 17. people were clean passed ^a over Jordan,
that the LORD spake unto Joshua, say-
^b ch. 3. 12. ing, ^b Take you twelve men out of the ²
people, out of every tribe a man, and ³
command you them, saying, Take you
hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of

the place where ^c the priests' feet stood ^c ch. 3. 13, 15.
firm, ^d twelve stones, and ye shall carry ^d Dent. 27. 2.
them over with you, and leave them in
^e the lodging place, where you shall lodge ^e ver. 8, 19.
⁴ this night. Then Joshua called the
twelve men, whom he had prepared of
the children of Israel, out of every tribe
⁵ a man: and Joshua said unto them,
Pass over before the ark of the LORD
your God into the midst of Jordan, and
take ye up every man of you a stone
upon his shoulder, according unto the
number of the tribes of the children of
⁶ Israel: that this may be a sign among
you, *that* ^f when your children ask *their*
^f fathers ^f in time to come, saying, What
⁷ mean you by these stones? then ye
shall answer them, That ^g the waters of
Jordan were cut off before the ark of
the covenant of the LORD; when it
passed over Jordan, the waters of Jor-
dan were cut off: and these stones shall
be for ^h a memorial unto the children
⁸ of Israel for ever. And the children of
Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and
took up twelve stones out of the midst
of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua,
according to the number of the tribes of
the children of Israel, and carried them
over with them unto the place where
they lodged, and laid them down there.
⁹ And Joshua set up twelve stones in the
midst of Jordan, ⁱ in the place where ⁱ ver. 3.
the feet of the priests which bare the ark
of the covenant stood: and they are
¹⁰ there unto this day. For the priests
which bare the ark stood in the midst
of Jordan, until every thing was finished
that the LORD commanded Joshua to
speak unto the people, according to all
that Moses commanded Joshua: and the
¹¹ people hastened and passed over. And it
came to pass, when all the people were
clean passed over, that the ark of the
LORD passed over, and the priests, in
¹² the presence of the people. And the
children of Reuben, and the children of
Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh,
passed over ^k armed before the children
of Israel, ^l as Moses spake unto them:
¹³ about forty thousand ¹ prepared for war
passed over before the LORD unto battle,
¹⁴ to the plains of Jericho. On that day
the LORD ^m magnified Joshua in the sight
of all Israel; and they feared him, as
they feared Moses, all the days of his
life.

¹⁵ And the LORD spake unto Joshua,
¹⁶ saying, Command the priests that bear

^f ver. 21.
^{See Ex. 12. 26.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 44. 1.}
^{Heb.}
^{to morrow.}
^{ver. 21.}
^{Deut. 6. 20.}
^{See ch. 22. 24.}
^g ch. 3. 13, 16.
^h Ex. 12. 14.
^{Num. 16. 40.}

^k Ex. 13. 18
^{margin. ch. 1. 14.}
¹ Num. 32.
^{27, 28.}
^{Or, ready armed.}
^{Num. 31. 5.}
^{& 32. 27.}
^{So ch. 6. 7, 9, 13.}
^m See ch. 3. 7.

ⁿ Ex. 25. 16, ⁿ the ark of the Testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. Joshua there-¹⁷ fore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan. And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, ^{and} the soles of the priests' feet were [†]lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and [†]flowed over all his banks, ^{as} they did before. And the people came ¹⁹ up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped [†]in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho. And ²⁰ those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal. And he spake unto the children ²¹ of Israel, saying, [†]When your children shall ask their fathers [†]in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones? then ²² ye shall let your children know, saying, [†]Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. For the LORD your God dried ²³ up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, [†]which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over: [†]that all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is ^{*}mighty: that ye might [†]fear the LORD your God [†]for ever.

V.

And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, ^{*}which *were* by the sea, ^bheard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart ^cmelted, ^dneither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

At that time the LORD said unto ² Joshua, Make thee [†]sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. And Joshua made him ³ sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at [†]the hill of the foreskins. And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: ^eAll the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. Now all the people that came out were ⁵ circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised. For the children ⁶ of Israel walked [†]forty years in the wil-

derness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ^gswore that *he* would not shew them the land, which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, ^ha land that floweth with milk and honey. ⁷ And [†]their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, *them* Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the ⁸ way. And it came to pass, [†]when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the ⁹ camp, ^ktill they were whole. And the LORD said unto Joshua, *This* day have I rolled away [†]the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called [†]Gilgal unto this day.

¹⁰ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover ⁿon the fourteenth day of the month at even in ¹¹ the plains of Jericho. And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened *cakes*, and ^oparched corn in the selfsame day. ¹² And ^pthe manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

¹³ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood ^qa man over against him [†]with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art thou* ¹⁴ for us, or for our adversaries? And he said, Nay; but *as* [†]captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua [†]fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith ¹⁵ my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, [†]Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Joshua did so. Now Jericho [†]was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came ² in. And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, [†]I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* [†]the mighty ³ men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do ⁴ six days. And seven priests shall bear

^g Num. 14. 23.
^h Ps. 95. 11.
[†] Heb. 3. 11.
^h See Ex. 3. 8.
[†] Num. 14. 31.
[†] Deut. 1. 35.

[†] Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*
^k Comp. Gen. 34. 25.
[†] Gen. 34. 14.

[†] That is, *Rolling.*
^m ch. 4. 19.

ⁿ See Ex. 12. 6. Comp. ch. 4. 19. & ver. 8.

^o Lev. 2. 14 (Heb.).
^p Ex. 16. 35.

^q Gen. 18. 2. & 32. 24.
[†] Zech. 1. 8-11.
[†] Acts 1. 10. Comp. Ex. 23. 20, 23.
[†] Num. 22. 23.
[†] Or, *prince.* Dan. 10. 13, 20, 21.
[†] & 12. 1.
[†] Gen. 17. 3.

[†] Ex. 3. 5.
[†] Acts 7. 33.

VI.
[†] Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*

^a Deut. 7. 24.
[†] See ch. 2. 24.
[†] ch. 1. 14.

^c Comp.
Judg. 7. 16,
22.
^d ver. 6, 8, 13.
Comp.
ver. 5.
^e So Num.
10. 8.
^f Ex. 19. 13
(Heb.).
Judg. 20. 37
marg.

[†] Heb.
under it.
ver. 20.

[†] Heb.
gathering
host.
ver. 13.
Num. 10. 25.
Isai. 52. 12.
& 58. 8.
[†] Heb.
make your
voice to be
heard.

^g Comp.
Num. 4. 15.

before the ark seven ^ctrumpets ^dof rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and ^ethe priests shall blow with the trumpets. And it shall come to pass, *that* when ^fthey ^fmake a long blast with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout *with* a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down [†]flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

And Joshua the son of Nun called ^gthe priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD. And it came to pass, when ^hJoshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. And the armed men went ⁱbefore the priests that blew *with* the trumpets, and the [†]rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets. And Joshua had ^jcommanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor ^kmake any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. So ^lthe ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came *into* the camp, and lodged in the camp. And ^mJoshua rose early in the morning, and ⁿthe priests took up the ark of the LORD. And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets. And the second day they compassed ^othe city once, and returned *into* the camp: so they did six days. And it came to ^ppass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. And ^qit came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for

^rthe LORD hath given you the city. And the city shall be ^saccursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because ^tshe hid the messengers that we sent. ^uAnd you, ^vin any wise keep *yourselves* from the ^waccursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the ^xaccursed thing, and make the camp of ^yIsrael ^za curse, and ^{aa}trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, ^{ab}are [†]consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come *into* the treasury ^{ac}of the LORD. So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted *with* a great shout, that ^{ad}the wall fell down ^{ae}flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the ^{af}city. And they ^{ag}utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the ^{ah}sword. But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go *into* the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, ^{ai}as ye sware unto her. And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, ^{aj}and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her ^{ak}kindred, and left them without the camp ^{al}of Israel. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: ^{am}only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put *into* the treasury of the house of the LORD. And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and ^{an}she dwelleth in Israel *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out ^{ao}Jericho. And Joshua ^{ap}adjured *them* at that time, saying, ^{aq}Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest ^{ar}son shall he set up the ^{as}gates of it. ^{at}So the LORD was with Joshua; and ^{au}his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for ^{av}Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of ^{aw}Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of

[†] Or, devoted.
See Deut. 7.
26.

^h ch. 2. 4.

ⁱ Gen. 34. 30.
ch. 7. 25.
^j 1 Kin. 18. 17,
18.
^k 1 Chr. 2. 7.
[†] Heb.
holiness.

^l ver. 5.
Heb. 11. 30.
[†] Heb.
under it.
ver. 5.
[†] Deut. 7. 2.

^m ch. 2. 14.
Heb. 11. 31.

ⁿ ch. 2. 13.

[†] Heb.
families.

^o ver. 19.

^p Comp.
Matt. 1. 5.

^q Num. 5. 21
(Heb.).
^r 1 Kin. 16.
34.

^s So ch. 1. 5.
^t ch. 9. 9.

VII.
^u ch. 22. 20.
^v [1 Chr. 2. 7,
Achan].
Comp.
ch. 6. 18.
& ver. 25.
^w [Or, Zimri,
1 Chr. 2. 6].

Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan! O Lord, what shall

I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies! For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name? And the LORD said unto

Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff. Therefore cut off the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst

of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: and he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarahites: and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken: and he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carni, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of

Judah, was taken. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: when I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my

tent, and the silver under it. So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto

the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD

See Judg. 20. 9.

Comp. 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39.

ver. 11.

Or, wickedness. See 2 Sam. 13. 12.

Num. 26. 20.

ver. 1.

Comp. 1 Sam. 14. 42. w Isai. 42. 12. So 1 Sam. 6. 5. Jer. 13. 16. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24. x Ezra 10. 11. So Num. 5. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 30. 22. Dan. 9. 4. Comp. Prov. 28. 13. y So 1 Sam. 14. 43. z Gen. 10. 10. & 11. 2. & 14. 1 in the Heb. t Heb. tongue. ver. 24.

Heb. poured. But comp. 2 Sam. 15. 24.

ver. 26. ch. 15. 7. b See ch. 6. 28.

shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him *with* stones, and burned them with fire, after they had ^cstoned them with stones. And they ^draised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So ^ethe LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, ^fThe valley of ^gAchor, unto this day.

VIII.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, ^aFear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up *to* Ai: see, ^bI have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto ^cJericho and her king: only ^dthe spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up *against* Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty *men* of valour, and sent them away by night. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ^eye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: and I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that ^fwe will flee before them, (for they will come out after us) till we have ^gdrawn them from the city; for they will say, *They* flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them. Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. ^hSee, I have commanded you. Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, ⁱon the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people. And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people *to* Ai. And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai. And

he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side ^jof the city. And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and ^ktheir liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he ^lwist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city. And Joshua and all Israel ^mmade as if they were beaten before them, and fled *by* the way of the wilderness. And all the people that *were* in Ai were called *together* to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and ⁿwere drawn away from the city. And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as *he* had stretched out his hand: and they entered *into* the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ^opower to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled *to* ^pthe wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that *they* ^qlet none of them remain or escape. And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned *unto* Ai,

^j Or, of Ai.^k Heb. *their lying in wait.* Comp. Gen. 49. 19 (Heb.).^l So Judg. 20. 34.^m So Judg. 20. 36, &c.ⁿ ver. 6.^o Heb. *hand.* Comp. Judg. 18. 10 (Heb.). ^p ver. 15, 24.^q See ch. 10. 28. Comp. Deut. 7. 2.

and smote it with the edge of the sword. And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, ²⁵ both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai. For ²⁶ Joshua drew not his hand back, where-with he stretched out the spear, until *he* had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. Only the cattle and the spoil ²⁷ of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he ^acommanded Joshua. And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it ^a ²⁸ heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day. ^bAnd the king of Ai he hanged on ²⁹ a tree until eventide: ^cand as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and ^draise there-on a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

Then Joshua built an altar unto the ³⁰ LORD God of Israel ^ein mount Ebal, as ³¹ Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the ^fbook of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no ^gman hath lift up *any* iron: and ^hthey offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. And ^hhe wrote there upon the stones ^a ³² copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel. And all Israel, and their elders, and ³³ ⁱofficers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, ^jwhich bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well ^kthe stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; ^las Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel. And afterward ^bhe read all the words of ³⁴ the law, ^mthe blessings and ⁿcursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law. There was not a word ³⁵ of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, ^owith the women, and the little ones, and ^pthe strangers that ^qwere conversant among them.

IX.

And it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on *this* side Jordan, ^ain the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of ^bthe great sea over against Lebanon, ^cthe Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite,

the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard *there-² of*; that they gathered themselves to-³ gether, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, *with* one ^daccord. And when the inhabitants of ^dGibeon ^eheard what Jo-⁴ shua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound ⁵ up; and old shoes and ^fclouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was ⁶ dry and ^gmouldy. And they went to Joshua ^gunto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now ⁷ therefore make ye a league with us. And the men of Israel said unto the ^hHivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and ⁱhow shall we make a league with you? ⁸ And they said unto Joshua, ^jWe *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye? ⁹ And they said unto him, ^kFrom a very far country thy servants are come be- cause of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have ^lheard the fame of him, and ¹⁰ all that he did in Egypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, ¹¹ which *was* at ^mAshtaroath. Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals ^lwith you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ¹² ye a league with us. This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and ¹³ it is mouldy: and these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the ¹⁴ very long journey. And ^lthe men took of their victuals, and ⁿasked not *counsel* ¹⁵ at the mouth of the LORD. And Joshua ^omade peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

¹⁶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they ¹⁷ dwelt among them. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their

^a ver. 2.
Comp. Num.
31. 22—26.
^b See Deut.
13, 16.
^c ch. 10. 26.
^d Deut. 21.
23.
ch. 10. 27.

^e See ch. 7. 26.

^f Deut. 27.
4, 5.

^g Ex. 20. 25.
Deut. 27. 5,
6.

^h Ex. 20. 24.

ⁱ Deut. 27.
2, 8.

^j See ch. 1.
10.

^k See Deut.
31. 9.

^l So Deut.
31. 12.

^m Deut. 11.
29. & 27. 12.

ⁿ See Deut.
31. 11.
^o Deut. 28.
2—14.
& 30. 19.
^p Deut. 28.
15—68.
& 29. 20, 21.
^q Deut. 31.
12.

^r ver. 33.
^s Heb.
walked.

^a Deut. 1. 7.

^b Num. 34. 6.

^c ch. 12. 8.
See Ex. 13.
5.

^t Heb.
mouth.
^u ch. 10. 2,
10, 12.
& 18. 25.
^v Sam. 21.
1, 2.
^w Kin. 3. 4, 5.
& 9. 2.
Isai. 28. 21.
^x ch. 6. 27.
^y ver. 12.
Gen. 30. 32,
33, 35
(Heb.).

^z ch. 5. 10.

^{aa} ch. 11. 19.
Comp.
^{ab} Sam. 21. 2.
^{ac} Comp. Deut.
7. 2.
^{ad} ver. 11.
^{ae} Kin. 10. 5.

^{af} Deut. 20.
15. Comp.
Deut. 20. 10,
11.

^{ag} ch. 2. 10.
& 6. 27.

^{ah} Deut. 1. 4.
ch. 12. 4.
^{ai} Chr. 6. 71.

^{aj} Heb. *in*
your hand.

^{ak} Or, *they*
received the
men by reason
of their
victuals.
^{al} See Num.
27. 21.
^{am} ch. 11. 19.
^{an} Sam. 21. 2.

cities on the third day. Now their cities ^pwere ^pGibeon, and Chephirah, and Beer-
^poth, and ^aKirjath-jearim. And the chil- ¹⁸
 dren of Israel smote them not, because
 the princes of the congregation had sworn
 unto them by the LORD God of Israel.
 And all the congregation murmured
 against the princes. But all the princes ¹⁹
 said unto all the congregation, We have
 sworn unto them by the LORD God of
 Israel: now therefore we may not touch
 them. This we will do to them; we ²⁰
 will even let them live, lest ^rwrath be
 upon us, ^sbecause of the oath which we
 sware unto them. And the princes said ²¹
 unto them, Let them live; but let them be
^thewers of wood and drawers of water
 unto all the congregation; as the princes
 had ^upromised them. And Joshua called ²²
 for them, and he spake unto them, say-
 ing, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, say-
 ing, ^vWe are very far from you; when
^xye dwell among us? Now therefore ye ²³
 are ^ycursed, and there shall ^tnone of you
 be freed from being ^ybondmen, and
^zhewers of wood and drawers of water
 for the house of my God. And they an- ²⁴
 swered Joshua, and said, Because it was
 certainly told thy servants, how that the
 LORD thy God ^acommanded his servant
 Moses to give you all the land, and to
 destroy all the inhabitants of the land
 from before you, therefore ^bwe were sore
 afraid of our lives because of you, and
 have done this thing. And now, behold, ²⁵
 we are ^cin thine hand: as it seemeth
 good and right unto thee to do unto
 us, do. And so did he unto them, ²⁶
 and delivered them out of the hand of
 the children of Israel, that they slew
 them not. And Joshua ^tmade them that ²⁷
 day ^dhewers of wood and drawers of
 water for the congregation, and for the
 altar of the LORD, *even* unto this day, ^ein
 the place which he should choose.

X.

Now it came to pass, when Adoni-ze-
 dek king of Jerusalem had heard how
 Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly
 destroyed it; ^aas he had done to Jericho
 and her king, so he had done to ^bAi
 and her king; and ^chow the inhabitants
 of Gibeon had made peace with Israel,
 and were among them; that they ^dfeared ²
 greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great
 city, as one of the ^troyal cities, and be-
 cause it *was* greater than Ai, and all the
 men thereof *were* mighty. Wherefore ³
 Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto
 Hoham king of ^eHebron, and unto Pi-

ram king of ^fJarmuth, and unto Japhia
 king of ^gLachish, and unto Debir king
⁴of ^hEglon, saying, Come up unto me,
 and help me, that we may smite Gibeon:
 for it hath made peace with Joshua and
⁵with the children of Israel. Therefore
 the five kings of the Amorites, the king
 of Jerusalem, the king of ^hHebron, the
 king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish,
 the king of Eglon, gathered themselves
 together, and went up, they and all their
 hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and
⁶made war against it. And the men of
 Gibeon sent unto Joshua ⁱto the camp
 to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand
 from thy servants; come up to us quick-
 ly, and save us, and help us: for all the
 kings of the Amorites that dwell in the
 mountains are gathered together against
⁷us. So Joshua ascended from Gilgal,
 he, and ^jall the people of war with him,
⁸and all the mighty *men* of valour. And
 the LORD said unto Joshua, ^kFear them
 not: for I have delivered them into
 thine hand; there shall not a man of
⁹them stand before thee. Joshua there-
 fore came unto them suddenly, *and* went
¹⁰up from Gilgal all night. And the
 LORD ^ldiscomfited them before Israel,
 and slew them *with* a great slaughter at
 Gibeon, and chased them *along* the way
 that goeth up to ^mBeth-horon, and smote
 them to ⁿAzekah, and unto ^oMakkedah.

And it came to pass, as they fled from
 before Israel, *and* were in the going
 down to ^mBeth-horon, ^pthat the LORD
 cast down great stones from heaven
 upon them unto Azekah, and they died:
they were more which died with hail-
 stones than *they* whom the children of
 Israel slew with the sword.

Then spake Joshua to the LORD in
 the day when the LORD delivered up the
 Amorites before the children of Israel,
 and he said in the sight of Israel,

^qSun, ^tstand thou still upon Gibeon;

And thou, Moon, in the valley of

^rAjalon.

And the sun stood still, and the moon
 stayed,

Until the people had avenged them-

selves upon their enemies.

Is not this written in the book of

^sJasher?

So the sun stood still in the midst of

heaven,

And ^uhasted not to go down about a

whole day.

And there was ^tno day like that before

^p ch. 18. 25,
 26, 28.
^q ch. 15. 9, 60.
 & 18. 14.
^r Judg. 1. 12.
^s 1 Sam. 6. 21.
 & 7. 1.
^t 1 Chr. 13.
 5, 6.
^u 2 Chr. 1. 4.
^v Ps. 132. 6
 (Heb., ?)

^r See Num.

1. 53.

^s Comp.

^t 2 Sam. 21. 1,

2, 6.

^u Ezek. 17. 18,

19.

^v Zech. 5. 3, 4

^w Mal. 3. 5.

^x Deut. 23.

11. ver. 23,

27.

^y ver. 15.

^z ver. 6, 9.

^a ver. 16.

^b Gen. 9. 25.

^c Heb. *not*

be cut off

from you.

^d ver. 21, 27.

^e Deut. 7. 1,

2.

^f Ex. 15. 14.

^g Gen. 16. 6.

^h (Heb.

gave, or, de-

livered to be.

ⁱ 1 Chr. 9. 2.

^j Ezra 8. 20.

^k Ezra 2. 43.

^l Neh. 7. 60.

& 11. 3.

^m ver. 21, 23.

ⁿ See Deut.

12. 5.

^f ch. 12. 11.
 & 15. 35.
^g ch. 12. 11.
 & 15. 39.
^h 2 Kin. 14. 19.
 & 18. 14, 17.
 & 19. 8.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 11. 9.
 & 25. 27.
^j Isai. 37. 8.
^k Jer. 34. 7.
^l Mic. 1. 13.
^m Comp.
ⁿ Gen. 23. 3,
 10, &c.

^o ch. 5. 10.
 & 9. 6.

^p ch. 8. 1, 3.

^q So ch. 11. 6.
^r Judg. 4. 14.

^s Judg. 4. 15.

^t 1 Sam. 7. 10.

^u 2 Sam. 22. 15.

^v Ps. 18. 14.

^w ch. 16. 3, 5.

^x & 18. 13, 14.

^y & 21. 22.

^z 1 Sam. 13.

18.

^a 1 Kin. 9. 17.

^b 1 Chr. 6. 68.

& 7. 24.

^c 2 Chr. 8. 5.

^d ch. 15. 35.

^e 1 Sam. 17. 1.

^f 2 Chr. 11. 9.

^g Jer. 34. 7.

^h ch. 12. 16.

& 15. 41.

ⁱ Ps. 18. 12,

13.

^j Isai. 30. 30.

^k Rev. 16. 21.

^l Hab. 3. 11.

^m Eccles. 46. 4.

ⁿ Comp.

^o Isai. 28. 21.

^p Heb.

be silent.

^q ch. 19. 42.

^r (Heb.), & 21.

24 (Heb.).

^s Judg. 1. 35

(Heb.).

^t 1 Sam. 14. 31

(Heb.).

^u 1 Chr. 6. 69

(Heb.).

^v 2 Chr. 11. 10

(Heb.).

& 28. 18.

^w Or, *the*

upright?

^x So 2 Sam. 1.

18.

^y ch. 17. 15

(Heb.).

^z Jer. 17. 16.

^a Comp.

^b 2 Kin. 20. 11.

^c Isai. 38. 8.

it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for ^uthe LORD fought for Israel.

^v And Joshua ^vreturned, and all Israel ¹⁵

with him, unto the camp to Gilgal. But ¹⁶ these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at ^wMakkedah. And it was ¹⁷

told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah. And ¹⁸ Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for

to keep them: and stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and ¹⁹ smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your

God hath delivered them into your hand. And it came to pass, when Joshua and ²⁰ the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them *with* a very great slaughter, ²¹ till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities. And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Mak-

kedah in peace: ²² none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of ²³ the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave. And they did ²⁴ so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon. And it came to pass, ²⁵ when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. And Joshua said unto them, ²⁶

²⁷ Fear not, nor be dismayed, ^abe strong and of good courage: for ^bthus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. And afterward Joshua ²⁸

smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they ^cwere hanging upon the trees until the evening. And it came to pass at the time of the ²⁹

going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and ^dlaid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which* remain until this very day.

And that day Joshua took Makkedah, ³⁰ and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein;

and he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah ^eas he did unto the king of Jericho. Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto ³¹ Libnah, and fought against Libnah: and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho. And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah. Then Horam king of ³² Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until *he* had left him none remaining. And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it: and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish. And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it: and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to ³³ Debir; and fought against it: and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof: as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and ³⁴ of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but ^kutterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from ³⁵ Kadesh-bar-

nezer to Debir, and to the king thereof: as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and ³⁶ of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but ^kutterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from ³⁷ Kadesh-bar-

nezer to Debir, and to the king thereof: as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and ³⁸ of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but ^kutterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from ³⁹ Kadesh-bar-

nezer to Debir, and to the king thereof: as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and ⁴⁰ of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but ^kutterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from ⁴¹ Kadesh-bar-

nezer to Debir, and to the king thereof: as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and ⁴² of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but ^kutterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from ⁴³ Kadesh-bar-

nezer to Debir, and to the king thereof: as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

^e So Num. 21. 35. Heb. 1. ch. 8. 22. ver. 30. 33. 37. 39. 40. ch. 11. 8. 2 Kin. 10. 11. Comp. ver. 20. f ver. 1. 30. ch. 6. 21. g ch. 12. 15. & 15. 42. & 21. 13. & 24. 18. & 23. 31. & 24. 18. 2 Chr. 21. 10. Isai. 37. 8. Jer. 52. 1.

^h ch. 12. 12. & 16. 3. 10. & 21. 21. Judg. 1. 29. 1 Kin. 9. 15-17. 1 Chr. 6. 67. & 7. 28. & 20. 4.

ⁱ ch. 11. 21. & 12. 13. & 15. 15. 16. 49. & 21. 5. Judg. 1. 11.

^j See ch. 12. 3. Deut. 20. 16, 17. ch. 11. 11. 1 Deut. 9. 23. Judith 1. 9. See Num. 13. 26.

^k See Deut. 31. 8. Deut. 31. 7. So Deut. 3. 21. & 7. 19.

^l See ch. 8. 29.

^m See Deut. 31. 8. Deut. 31. 7. So Deut. 3. 21. & 7. 19.

ⁿ See ch. 8. 29.

^o See ch. 8. 29.

^p See ch. 8. 29.

^q See ch. 8. 29.

^r See ch. 8. 29.

^s See ch. 8. 29.

^t See ch. 8. 29.

^u See ch. 8. 29.

^v See ch. 8. 29.

^w See ch. 8. 29.

^x See ch. 8. 29.

^y See ch. 8. 29.

^z See ch. 8. 29.

^{aa} See ch. 8. 29.

^{ab} See ch. 8. 29.

^m See ch. 15. 47.
ⁿ ch. 11. 16.
& 15. 51.
^o ver. 14.
^p ver. 15.

nea even unto ^mGaza, and all the country of ⁿGoshen, even unto Gibeon. And ^qall these kings and their land did Joshua take *at* one time, ^obecause the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel. ^pAnd ^qJoshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

XI.

And it came to pass, when ^aJabin king of ^bHazor had heard *those things*, that ^che sent to Jobab king of ^dMadon, and to the king of ^eShimron, and to the king of ^fAchshaph, and to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of ^gCinneroth, and in the valley, and in ^hthe borders of Dor on the west, and to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and ⁱthe Jebusite in the mountains, and to ^jthe Hivite under ^kHermion in the land of ^lMizpeh. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, *even* as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. And when all these kings were ^mmet together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, ⁿBe not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ^ohough their horses, and burn ^ptheir chariots with fire. So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom ^qsuddenly; and they fell upon them. And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ^rgreat Zidon, and unto ^sMisrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of ^tMizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until *they* left them none remaining. And Joshua did unto them ^uas the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire. And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime *was* the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not ^vany left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, ^was Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. But

as for the cities that stood still ^xin their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Joshua burn.

And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe. ^yAs the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so ^zdid Moses command Joshua, and ^{aa}so did Joshua; ^{ab}he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses. So Joshua took all that land, ^{ac}the hills, and all the south *country*, ^{ad}and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and ^{ae}the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same; ^{af}even from ^{ag}the mount Halak, that goeth up to ^{ah}Seir, even unto ^{ai}Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under ^{aj}mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them. Joshua made war ^{ak}a long time with all those kings. There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ^{al}the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they took in battle. For ^{am}it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that *they* should come against Israel *in* battle, that *he* might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that *he* might destroy them, ^{an}as the LORD commanded Moses. And at that time came Joshua, and cut off ^{ao}the Anakims from the mountains, from ^{ap}Hebron, from ^{aq}Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities. There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in ^{ar}Gaza, in ^{as}Gath, and in ^{at}Ashdod, there remained. So Joshua took the whole land, ^{au}according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and ^{av}Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their ^{aw}divisions by their tribes. ^{ax}And the land rested from war.

Now these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the *other* side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, ^{ay}from the river Arnon ^{az}unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east: ^{ba}Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from ^{bb}Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and *from* the middle of the river,

[†] Heb. on their heap.
Deut. 13. 16.
ch. 8. 28.
^u Ex. 34. 11, 12.
^v Deut. 7. 2.
^w ch. 1. 7.
^x Heb. he removed nothing.
^y ch. 12. 8.
^z ch. 10. 41.
^{aa} & 15. 51.
^{ab} ver. 21.
^{ac} (Heb.).
^{ad} ch. 12. 7.
^{ae} Or, the smooth mountain.
^{af} Gen. 14. 6.
^{ag} & 32. 3. & 36. 8. & Deut. 2. 1, 4.
^{ah} & 33. 2.
^{ai} ch. 12. 7.
^{aj} & 13. 5.
^{ak} See Deut. 3. 9.
^{al} Till
B. C. 1445
Heb.
1504? Gr.
ver. 23.
Comp.
ch. 14. 7, 10.
ch. 9. 3, 7.
^{am} Comp.
Deut. 2. 30.
Judg. 14. 4.
1 Sam. 2. 25.
1 Kin. 12. 15.
2 Chr. 10. 15.
& 22. 7.
& 25. 20.
Rom. 9. 18.
See Ex. 7. 13.
^{an} Deut. 20. 16, 17.
^{ao} See Num. 13. 22.
^{ap} See ch. 10. 3.
^{aq} See ch. 10. 38.
^{ar} See ch. 15. 47.
^{as} See 1 Sam. 17. 4.
^{at} See 1 Sam. 5. 1.
^{au} Num. 34. 2, &c.
^{av} Num. 26. 53.
^{aw} ch. 14. 1—19.
^{ax} & 18. 10.
^{ay} ch. 14. 15.
^{az} So ch. 21. 44.
^{ba} & 22. 4.
^{bb} & 23. 1.
^{bc} See Judg. 3. 11.

XII.

^a Num. 21. 13, 24, &c.
^b See Deut. 3. 9.
^c Num. 21. 24.
Deut. 2. 33.
& 3. 6, 16.
^d See Deut. 2. 36.

^e See Gen.

32, 22.

^f See Num.

34, 11.

Deut. 3, 17.

^g ch. 13, 20.

Num. 33, 49.

Ezek. 25, 9.

Comp.

Num. 21, 20.

^h Or, *Teman*.

Comp. ch. 13.

4, & 15, 1.

Job 9, 9.

Ezek. 47, 19.

marg.

^l Or,

the springs

of Pisgah,

or, the hill.

Deut. 3, 17.

& 4, 49.

ver. 8.

ch. 10, 40.

& 13, 20.

^h Num. 21,

33, 35.

Deut. 3, 4, 10.

1 ch. 13, 12.

See Gen. 14, 5.

Deut. 3, 11.

J Deut. 1, 4.

ch. 9, 10.

& 13, 12, 31.

^k See Deut.

3, 9.

^l Deut. 3, 10.

ch. 13, 11.

1 Chr. 5, 11.

^m See Deut.

3, 14.

So ch. 13, 11,

13.

ⁿ Num. 21,

24, 33, 35.

^o Num. 32,

29, 33.

Deut. 3, 11, 12.

ch. 13, 8.

^p See ch. 11,

17.

^q ch. 11, 23.

& 18, 10.

^r ch. 10, 40.

& 11, 16.

^s ch. 9, 1.

See Ex. 13, 5.

^t ch. 6, 2.

^u ch. 8, 29.

^v ch. 10,

3, 23.

^w See ch. 10,

33.

^x See ch. 10,

38.

^y ch. 15, 36?

41? 58?

1 Chr. 27, 28.

2 Chr. 28, 18?

^b See Num.

21, 3 marg.

^c See Num.

21, 1.

^d See ch. 10,

29.

^e ch. 15, 35.

See 1 Sam.

22, 1.

^f ch. 10, 28.

^g ch. 8, 17.

Judg. 1,

22-26.

^h See ch. 15,

34.

ⁱ 1 Kin. 4, 10.

Comp.

ch. 19, 13.

2 Kin. 14, 25.

^k ch. 15, 53?

and *from* half Gilead, even unto the river ^eJabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon; and ^f*from* the plain ^gto the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to ^hBeth-jeshimoth; and from ⁱthe south, under ^jAshdodth-pisgah: and ^kthe coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of ^lthe remnant of the giants, ^mthat dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, and reigned in ⁿmount Hermon, and in ^oSalcah, and in all Bashan, ^punto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. ^qThem did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and ^rMoses the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

And these *are* the kings of the country ^swhich Joshua and the children of Israel smote on *this* side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to ^tSeir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *for* a possession according to their ^udivisions; ^vin the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south *country*; ^wthe Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: ^xthe king of Jericho, one; ^ythe king of Ai, *which is* beside Beth-el, one; ^zthe king of Jerusalem, one; ^{aa}the king of Hebron, one; ^{ab}the king of Jarmuth, one; ^{ac}the king of Lachish, one; ^{ad}the king of Eglon, one; ^{ae}the king of Gezer, one; ^{af}the king of Debir, one; ^{ag}the king of Geder, one; ^{ah}the king of Hormah, one; ^{ai}the king of Arad, one; ^{aj}the king of Libnah, one; ^{ak}the king of Adullam, one; ^{al}the king of Makkedah, one; ^{am}the king of Beth-el, one; ^{an}the king of Tappuah, one; ^{ao}the king of Hopher, one; ^{ap}the king of Aphek, one; the king of ^{aq}Lasharon, one; ^{ar}the king of Madon, one; ^{as}the king of Hazor, one; the king of ^{at}Shimron-me-ron, one; ^{au}the king of Achshaph, one; ^{av}the king of Taanach, one; ^{aw}the king of Megiddo, one; ^{ax}the king of Kedesh, one; ^{ay}the king of Jokneam of ^{az}Carmel, one; ^{ba}the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, ^{bb}one; the king of ^{bc}the nations of ^{bd}Gilgal, ^{be}1 Sam. 4, 1. Not as 1 Sam. 29, 1? or as ch. 13, 4. & 19, 30. Judg. 1, 31? 1 Kin. 20, 26, 30. 2 Kin. 13, 17. ^{bf} Or, *Sharon*. 1 Chr. 5, 16. & 27, 29. Cant. 2, 1. Isai. 33, 9. & 35, 2. & 65, 10. Acts 9, 35. 1 Chr. 11, 1. ^{bg} ch. 11, 1. & 19, 15. ^{bh} ch. 17, 11. See Judg. 5, 19. ^{bi} See ch. 19, 37. ^{bj} See ch. 19, 11. ^{bk} See ch. 19, 26? Not as ch. 15, 55? ^{bl} ch. 11, 2. & 17, 11. ^{bm} Comp. Gen. 14, 1. Isai. 9, 1. ^{bn} Not that named ch. 4, 19. & 5, 9?

²⁴ one; ²⁵the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

Now Joshua ^awas old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth *yet* very much land ^bto be possessed. ^cThis is the land that *yet* remaineth: all ^dthe borders of the Philistines, and all ^eGeshuri, from ^fSihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which is* counted to the Canaanites: ^gfive lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdodthites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the ^hEkronites; also ⁱthe Avites: from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ^jMearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, ^kunto Aphek, to the borders of ^lthe Amorites: and the land of ^mthe Giblites, and ⁿall Lebanon, *toward* the sunrising, ^ofrom Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto ^pthe entering into Hamath. All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto ^qMisrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, ^rthem will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only ^sdivide thou it *by lot* unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh, with whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, ^twhich Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave ^uthem; ^vfrom Aroer, that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all ^wthe plain of ^xMedeba unto ^yDibon; and ^zall the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; ^{aa}and ^{ab}Gilead, and the border of ^{ac}the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all ^{ad}mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto ^{ae}Salcah; all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in ^{af}Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of ^{ag}the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses ^{ah}smite, and cast them out. (Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not ^{ai}the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.) ^{aj}Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire *are* their inheritance, ^{ak}as he said unto them.

^a See 1 Kin. 14, 17.

XIII.

^a ch. 23, 1.

Comp.

ch. 14, 10.

^f Heb.

to possess it.

^b Judg. 3,

1-4.

^c Joel 3, 4

(Heb.).

So ch. 22,

10, 11.

^d 1 Sam. 27,

8, not as

ch. 12, 5.

ver. 11, 13.

^e 1 Chr. 13, 5.

Jer. 2, 18.

^f Judg. 3, 3-

& 16, 30.

1 Sam. 5, 8, 11,

& 6, 4, 12, 16,

18,

& 7, 7.

& 29, 6, 7, &c.

^g See ch. 15,

11.

^h Deut. 2, 23

(Heb.).

ⁱ Or,

the cave.

^j Comp.

ch. 12, 18.

^k Judg. 1, 34,

36.

^l 1 Kin. 5, 18.

Ps. 83, 7.

Ezek. 27, 9.

^m ch. 11, 17.

& 12, 7.

ⁿ See Num.

34, 8.

^o See ch. 11,

8 marg.

^p Comp.

ch. 23, 13.

Judg. 2, 21,

23.

^q ch. 23, 4.

So Num. 34,

2.

Judg. 18, 1.

Ps. 16, 6

in the Heb.

^r Num. 32,

33.

Deut. 3, 12,

13, & 29, 8.

ch. 12, 6.

& 22, 4.

^s See Deut

2, 36.

^t See Deut.

3, 10.

^u ver. 16, 17.

See Num.

21, 30.

^v Num. 21,

24, 25.

^w ch. 12, 5.

^x ver. 13.

See Deut. 3,

14.

^y See Deut.

3, 9.

^z See ch. 12,

4.

^{aa} See ch. 12, 4.

^{ab} ver. 11.

^{ac} See Num.

18, 20.

^{ad} ver. 33.

And Moses gave unto the tribe of¹⁵ the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families. And their¹⁶ coast was ^efrom Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all ^ethe plain by ^eMedeba; Heshbon, and¹⁷ all her cities that *are* in ^ethe plain; ^eDibon, and ^hBamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, and ^fJahazah, and ^gKedemoth, and ^gMephaath, and ^hKirjathaim, and ⁱSibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley, and ^kBeth-peor,²⁰ and ^lAshdodh-pisgah, and ^lBeth-jeshimoth, and ^mall the cities of the plain,²¹ and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, ⁿwhom Moses smote ^owith the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* ^pdukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.²² ^oBalaam also the son of Beor, the ²²soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them. And the border of²³ the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the²⁴ tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families. And²⁵ their coast was ^qJazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and ^rhalf the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before ^sRabbah; and from Heshbon²⁶ unto Ramath-^tmizpeh, and Betonim; and from ^uMahanaim unto the border of ^wDebir; and in the valley, ^xBeth-²⁷aram, and ^yBeth-ninrah, and ^zSuccoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of ^aCinnereth on the *other* side Jordan eastward. This *is* the inheritance of the²⁸ children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the²⁹ half tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families. And³⁰ their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and ^ball the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities: and half Gilead, and ^cAshtaroth, and³¹ Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh,

even to the one half of the children of³² Machir by their families. These *are*³² the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance ^ein the plains of Moab, on the *other* side Jordan, by Jericho,³³ eastward. ^fBut unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, ^gas he said unto them. And³⁴ these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, ^awhich Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them. ^bBy lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe. ^cFor Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the *other* side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them. For ^dthe children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their ^ecattle and for their³⁵ substance. ^fAs the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the ^gKenezite said unto him, Thou knowest ^hthe thing that the LORD said unto Moses ⁱthe man of God concerning me and thee ⁷in Kadesh-barnea. Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD ^jsent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word ⁸again as *it was* in mine heart. Nevertheless ^kmy brethren that went up with me ^kmade the heart of the people melt: but I wholly ^lfollowed the LORD my⁹ God. And Moses sware on that day, saying, ^mSurely the land ⁿwhereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast ^lwholly followed the¹⁰ LORD my God. And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, ^oas he said, these forty and five years, *even* since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel ^twandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I *am this*¹¹ day ^pfourscore and five years old. ^qAs yet I *am as* strong *this* day as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my

^e See ver. 9.

^h Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

Comp. Num. 21. 19. & 22. 41. & 32. 38. Ezek. 25. 9. f ch. 21. 36. 1 Chr. 6. 78 (Heb.).

See Num. 21. 23. g ch. 21. 37. 1 Chr. 6. 79. h Num. 32. 37.

Ezek. 25. 9. i Num. 32. 38 (Heb.). Isai. 16. 8, 9. Jer. 48. 32. k Deut. 4. 46. See Num. 23. 28.

^l Or, springs of Pisgah, or, the hill. See ch. 12. 3 marg.

^l See ch. 12. 3.

^m See Deut. 3. 10.

ⁿ See Num. 21. 24.

^o Num. 31. 8. p Ps. 83. 11. Ezek. 32. 30. Dan. 11. 8?

Mic. 5. 5 marg.

^q Or, divider.

See Deut. 18. 10.

^r See Num. 21. 32.

^s & 32. 35.

^t Compare Num. 21. 26, 28, 29 with Deut. 2. 19. & Judg. 11. 13-27.

^u See Deut. 3. 11.

^v See ch. 11. 3?

^w See 2 Sam. 17. 24.

^x 2 Sam. 9. 4.

^y & 17. 27?

^z Num. 32. 36?

^a Num. 32. 3. 36.

^b See Gen. 33. 17. So 1 Kin. 7. 46.

^c 2 Chr. 4. 17. a See Num. 34. 11.

^d So ch. 11. 2. & 12. 3.

^e Deut. 3. 14. 1 Chr. 2. 23.

See Num. 32. 41.

^f See ch. 12. 4.

^d See ch. 17. 1.

^e See Num. 22. 1.

^f ver. 14. ch. 18. 7.

^g See Num. 18. 20.

^h See Num. 18. 20.

ⁱ See Num. 18. 20.

^j See Num. 18. 20.

^k See Num. 18. 20.

^l See Num. 18. 20.

^m See Num. 18. 20.

ⁿ See Num. 18. 20.

^o See Num. 18. 20.

^p See Num. 18. 20.

^q See Num. 18. 20.

^r See Num. 18. 20.

^s See Num. 18. 20.

^t See Num. 18. 20.

^u See Num. 18. 20.

^v See Num. 18. 20.

^w See Num. 18. 20.

^x See Num. 18. 20.

^y See Num. 18. 20.

^z See Num. 18. 20.

^a See Num. 18. 20.

^b See Num. 18. 20.

^c See Num. 18. 20.

^d See Num. 18. 20.

^e See Num. 18. 20.

^f See Num. 18. 20.

^g See Num. 18. 20.

^h See Num. 18. 20.

ⁱ See Num. 18. 20.

^j See Num. 18. 20.

^k See Num. 18. 20.

^l See Num. 18. 20.

^m See Num. 18. 20.

ⁿ See Num. 18. 20.

^o See Num. 18. 20.

^p See Num. 18. 20.

^q See Num. 18. 20.

^r See Num. 18. 20.

^s See Num. 18. 20.

^t See Num. 18. 20.

^u See Num. 18. 20.

^v See Num. 18. 20.

^w See Num. 18. 20.

^x See Num. 18. 20.

^y See Num. 18. 20.

^z See Num. 18. 20.

strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war. both ^rto go out, and to come in. Now therefore give me this ¹² mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how ^sthe Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced: if so be the LORD *will* be with me, then I shall *be able to* drive them out, as the LORD said. And Joshua ^tblessed him, ¹³ and ^ugave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance. Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he ^xwholly followed the LORD God of Israel. And ^ythe name of Hebron before ¹⁵ ¹¹ ^zwas Kirjath-arba; which *Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. ²And the land had rest from war.

XV.

This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; ^a*even* to the border of Edom, the ^bwilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of ^cthe south *coast*. And their south border was ^afrom the shore of the salt sea, from the ^tbay that looketh southward: and it went out to the south side to ¹Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa: *from thence* it passed ^dtoward Azmon, and went out ^dunto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast. And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan: and the border went up ^eto Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth^f-arabah; and the border went up ^gto the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: and the border went up toward ^hDebir from ⁱthe valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* ^gbefore the going up to Adummin, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of ^gEn-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at ^jEn-rogel: and the border went up ^kby the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the ^lJebusite; the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before ^mthe valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at

the end of ⁿthe valley of the giants northward: and the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto ⁿthe fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn ^oto Baalah, which ¹⁰ ^pis Kirjath-jearim: and the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which *is* Chesalon, on the north side, and went down ^qto Beth-she-mesh, and passed on ^rto Timnah: and the border went out unto the side of ^sEkrone northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along ^tto mount Baalah, and went out ^uunto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border ¹² were at the sea. And the west border ^uto the great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families. ¹³ ^wAnd unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua. *even* ^tthe city of Arba the father of Anak, which ¹⁴ ^vcity *is* Hebron. And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, ^xSheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of ¹⁵ Anak. And he went up thence to the inhabitants of ^yDebir: and the name of ¹⁶ Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher. ²And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give ¹⁷ Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel the ^ason of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And it came to pass, as she came ^uunto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and ^bshe lighted off ^{her} ass; and Caleb ¹⁹ said unto her, What wouldest thou? Who answered, Give me a ^cblessing; for thou hast given me a south land; ^dgive me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs. ²⁰ This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families. And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were ^eKabzeel, and ^fEder, and Jagur, and Kinah, ²³ and Dimonah, and Adadah, and ^gKedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, ^hZiph, and ²⁵ Telem, and Bealoth, and Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which ²⁶ ⁱis Hazor, Amam, and Shema, and ²⁷ ¹Mo-ladah, and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and ¹Beth-palet, and ²⁸ ²Hazar-shual,

^r See Deut. 31. 2.

^s Num. 13. 28, 33.

^t ch. 22. 6.

^u ch. 10. 36, 37. & 15. 14. Judg. 1. 20. 1 Chr. 6. 56. 1 Macc. 2. 56.

^x ver. 8, 9.

^y See ch. 21.

^z See ch. 11. 23.

^a Num. 34. 3. ^b Num. 33. 36. ^c ch. 12. 3 marg.

^t Heb. *tongue*. ver. 5. ch. 18. 19. So Isai. 11. 15. ¹ Or, *the going up to Acrabbim*. Num. 34. 4. Judg. 1. 36. ^d ver. 47. See Num. 34. 5.

^e ch. 18. 19, 21 (Heb.). ^f ch. 18. 18, 22, or ver. 61. ^g ch. 18. 17. Comp. ver. 37. ^h Not as ver. 15. ¹ See ch. 7. 26.

^j ch. 18. 16. ² Sam. 17. 17. ¹ Kin. 1. 9. ^k ch. 18. 16. ² Kin. 23. 10. ² Chr. 28. 3. Jer. 7. 31, 32. & 19. 2, 6. ¹ See ver. 63. ^m See ch. 17. 15.

ⁿ ch. 18. 15 (Heb.). ^o ver. 11, 29, 60. ^p ch. 19. 44. ^q 2 Sam. 6. 2. ¹ Chr. 13. 5, 6. ^r See ch. 9. 17. ^s ch. 21. 16. ^t 1 Sam. 6. 9, 12, &c. ^u Kin. 14. 11. ^v 2 Chr. 25. 21, 23. ^w & 28. 18. Not as ch. 19. 22, 38. ^x ver. 57. ^y Gen. 38. 12, 13. ^z Judg. 14. 1, 5. ¹ 2 Chr. 28. 18. ² So ch. 19. 43. ³ ver. 45, 46. ⁴ ch. 13. 3. ⁵ & 19. 43. ⁶ Judg. 1. 18. ⁷ 1 Sam. 5. 10. ⁸ & 6. 17. ⁹ & 7. 14. ¹⁰ 2 Kin. 1. 2, 3, 6, 16. ¹¹ Amos 1. 8. ¹² Zeph. 2. 4. ¹³ Zech. 9. 5. ¹⁴ ver. 9. ¹⁵ u ver. 47. ¹⁶ ch. 23. 4. ¹⁷ Num. 34. 6, 7. ¹⁸ Ezek. 47. 20. ¹⁹ So Deut. 11. 24. & 34. 2. ²⁰ w ch. 14. 13-15. ²¹ Or, *Kir-jath-arba*. ver. 54. See ch. 21. 11. ²² Comp. Num. 22. 39. ²³ Num. 13. 22. ²⁴ Judg. 1. 10, 20. ²⁵ ver. 49. ²⁶ See ch. 10. 38. ²⁷ To ver. 19, Judg. 1. 12-15. ²⁸ Comp. 1 Sam. 17. 25. ²⁹ a Num. 32. 12. ³⁰ ch. 14. 6, 14. ³¹ b Comp. Gen. 24. 64. ³² 1 Sam. 25. 23. ³³ c See Gen. 33. 11. ³⁴ Comp. ch. 14. 13. ³⁵ d Comp. Gen. 21. 25. ³⁶ & 26. 15, 18-20. ³⁷ e 1 Chr. 11. 22. ³⁸ Neh. 11. 25. ³⁹ f Gen. 35. 21 (Heb.). ⁴⁰ g Not as ch. 12. 22. ⁴¹ & 19. 37. ⁴² h ver. 55. ⁴³ i 1 Sam. 23. 14, 15, 19, 24. ⁴⁴ & 26. 1, 2. ⁴⁵ j 2 Chr. 11. 8. ⁴⁶ Ps. 54, title. ⁴⁷ k 1 Sam. 15. 4. ⁴⁸ l Comp. ch. 19. 2-7. ⁴⁹ m 1 Chr. 4. 28. ⁵⁰ n Neh. 11. 26.

^m Gen. 21. 31. and ^{im} Beersheba, and Bizjothjah, ^j Ba-
 22. 19. alah, and lim, and ^{im} Azem, and ^{im} Elto-
 26. 23, 33. lad, and Chesil, and ^{jo} Hormah, and ³¹
 & 46. 1. ^{ip} Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansan-
 1 Sam. 8. 2. nah, and ^j Lebaath, and Shilhim, and ³²
 See 2 Sam. 3.
 10.
ⁿⁱ Chr. 4. 29. ^j Ain, and ^{ir} Rimmon: all the cities *are*
 1 Sam. 30.
 30.
 See Num.

21. 3.
 1 Sam. 27. 6. And in the valley, ^s Eshtaol, and ^s Zo-
 & 30. 1. reah, and Ashnah, and Zanoah, and En-
 1 Chr. 12. 1. gannim, ^t Tappuah, and Enam, ^u Jar-
 Neh. 11. 28. muth, and ^w Adullam, ^x Socoh, and ^y Aze-
 Num. 34. 11? kah, and ^z Sharaim, and Adithaim, and
 ch. 21. 16. ^a Gederah, ^l and Gederothaim; fourteen
 1 Chr. 19. 7. cities with their villages. Zenan, and
 [Heb.] Judg. 20. 45, 47. & 21. 13? Hadashah, and Migdal-^b gad, and Dilean,
 Neh. 11. 29. and Mizpeh, and ^c Joktheel, ^d Lachish,
 1 Chr. 19. 41. and ^e Bozkath, and ^d Eglon, and Cabbon,
 Judg. 13. 2, 25. & 16. 31. and Lahmam, and Kithlish, and Gede-
 & 18. 2, 11. roth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and
 [Heb.] 1 Chr. 2. 53. ^f Makkedah; sixteen cities with their vil-
 2 Chr. 11. 10. lages. ^g Libnah, and ^h Ether, and ^h Ash-
 Comp. Num. 13. 23. an, and Jipthah, and Ashnah, and Ne-
 1 Chr. 12. 17. zib, and ⁱ Keilah, and ^j Achzib, and
 & 16. 8? & 17. 7, 8. ^k Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.
 So ver. 53. ^l Ekron, with her ^m towns and her vil-
 u See ch. 10. lages: from Ekron even unto the sea, all
 w See 1 Sam. 22. 1. that *lay* ⁿ near ^a Ashdod, with their vil-
 x 1 Sam. 17. 1. lages. ^o Gaza *with* her ^m towns and her
 2 Chr. 11. 7. villages, ^o Gaza *with* her ^m towns and her
 & 28. 18. villages, unto ^p the river of Egypt, and
 Comp. ver. 48. ^q the great sea, and the border *thereof*.
 1 See ch. 10. And in the mountains, Shamir, and
 10. ^r Jattir, and ^s Socoh, and Dannah, and
 2 1 Sam. 17. 52 [Heb.]. ^t Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir, and
 a See ch. 12. ^u Anab, and ^u Eshtemoah, and Anim, and
 13. ^v Goshen, and ^x Holon, and ^y Giloh;
 || Or, *or*. So ch. 19. 2. eleven cities with their villages. Arab,
 b Comp. ver. 6. and ^z Dumah, and Eshean, and ^j Janum,
 c 2 Kin. 14. 7? and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, and
 d See ch. 10. Humtah, and ^b Kirjath-arba, which *is* He-
 e 2 Kin. 22. 1 [Heb.]. bron, and Zior; nine cities with their vil-
 f See ch. 10. lages. ^c Maon, ^d Carmel, and ^e Ziph, and
 10, 21. ^f Juttah, and ^g Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and
 g See ch. 10. Zanoah, Cain, Gibeah, and ^b Timnah; ten
 29. cities with their villages. Halhul, Beth-zur,
 h ch. 19. 7. and ⁱ Gedor, and Maarath, and Beth-anoth,
 1 Sam. 30. 30? and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.
 1 Chr. 4. 32. ^j Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim,
 i 1 Sam. 23. 1, 2, &c. and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.
 j See Gen. 38. 5. In the wilderness, ^k Beth-arabah, Mid-
 So 1 Chr. 4. 22? din, and Secacah, and Nibshan, and the
 k So 2 Chr. 11. 8 & 14. 10. city of salt, and ^l En-gedi; six cities with
 Mic. 1. 15. 1 ver. 11. ^m See Num. 21. 25 marg. ⁿ See Num. 21. 17.
 m See Num. 21. 25 marg. ⁿ See Num. 21. 17.
 So ch. 17. 11. ⁿ See Num. 21. 17.
 t Heb. *by the place of*.
 See Num. 21. 17.
 n See 1 Sam. 5. 1. ^o ch. 10. 41. & 11. 22. & 13. 3. Judg. 1. 18. & 16. 1.
 21. 1 Sam. 6. 17. 1 Chr. 7. 28. Jer. 47. 1. 5. Amos 1. 6. 7. Zeph. 2. 4.
 Zech. 9. 5. Acts 8. 26. See Gen. 10. 19. ^p ver. 4. ^q See ver. 12. ^r ch.
 21. 14. 1 Chr. 6. 57. ^s Comp. ver. 35. ^t Comp. ver. 15. ^u So ch. 21.
 14. 1 Chr. 6. 57. ^v ch. 10. 41. & 11. 16. ^z ch. 21. 15. So 1 Chr. 6. 58.
 7 2 Sam. 15. 12. ^z See Isai. 21. 11? || Or, *Janus*. ^a ver. 34. ^b ver. 13.
 c 1 Sam. 23. 24, 25. & 25. 2, &c. ^d 1 Sam. 15. 10. & 25. 2, &c. & 27. 3.
 & 30. 5. Comp. ch. 19. 26. ^e ver. 24. ^f ch. 21. 16. ^g 1 Sam. 25. 43.
 & 27. 3. & 29. 1, 11? & 30. 5. Comp. ch. 17. 16. ^h See ver. 10. ⁱ 1 Chr.
 4. 39. 1 Macc. 15. 39 [marg.]. ^j See ver. 9. ^k ver. 6? ^l 1 Sam. 23. 29.
 & 24. 1. 2 Chr. 20. 2. So Ecclus. 24. 14.

63 their villages. ^m As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

And the lot of the children of Joseph ^t fell from Jordan *by* Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, *to* ^a the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho ^z throughout mount Beth-el, and goeth out from Beth-el *to* ^b Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of ^c Archi *to* Ataroth, and goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of ^d Beth-horon the nether, and to ^e Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea. ⁴ So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was ^g Ataroth-addar, unto ^b Beth-horon the upper; and the border went out toward the sea *to* ⁱ Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward *unto* Taanath-^k shiloh, and passed by it on ⁷ the east *to* Janohah; and it went down from Janolah *to* Ataroth, and to ¹ Na-arath, and came to Jericho, and went ⁸ out *at* Jordan. The border went *out* from ^m Tappuah westward *unto* the ^a river Kanah, and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by ⁹ their families. And ^o the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. ¹⁰ And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and ^q serve under tribute.

There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he *was* the ^a firstborn of Joseph; *to wit*, for ^b Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he ² had ^c Gilead and Bashan. There was also *a lot* for ^d the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of ^e Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of ^d Hephher, and for the children of ^d Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph ³ by their families. But ^f Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the

^m ver. 8. ch. 18. 16, 28. Comp. Judg. 1. 8, 21. & 19. 10—12. ² Sam. 5. 6. ¹ Chr. 11. 4. So ch. 16. 10.

XVI.
 t Heb. *went forth*.
 So ver. 2.
 a ch. 8. 15. & 18. 12, 13. ^b Gen. 28. 19. ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 23, 26. ^c 2 Sam. 16. 16. ¹ Chr. 27. 33. ^d ver. 5. See ch. 10. 10. ^e ver. 10. See ch. 10. 33. ^f Comp. ch. 17. 14.

^g ch. 18. 13 [Heb.]. Comp. ver. 2, 7. ¹ Chr. 2. 54. ^b See ver. 3. ⁱ ch. 17. 7.

^k See ch. 18. 1.

¹ So 1 Chr. 7. 28.

^m ch. 12. 17. & 17. 8. ⁿ ch. 17. 9 marg.

^o Comp. ch. 17. 9.

^p Judg. 1. 29. Comp. 1 Kin. 9. 16. So ch. 15. 63. & 17. 12, 13. ^q See Gen. 49. 15.

XVII.
 a Gen. 41. 51. & 46. 20. & 48. 18. ^b Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29. & 32. 39, 40. ch. 13. 31. ¹ Chr. 7. 14. ^d Deut. 3. 13. ^d Num. 26. 29—32. ^e Judg. 6. 11, 24. & 8. 2, 32. Comp. ¹ Chr. 7. 18. || [Num. 26. 30. *Jeezer*].

^f Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 2, 11. ¹ Chr. 7. 15.

son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. And they came near before ^gEleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, ^hThe LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. And there fell ⁱten portions to Manasseh, ^jbeside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the *other* side Jordan; because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

And the coast of Manasseh was from ^kAsher to ^kMichmethah, that *lieth* before ^lShechem; and the border went *along* on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-^mtappuah. *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but ^mTappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim; and the coast descended *unto* the ⁿriver Kanah, southward of the river: ⁿthese cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea: southward ^oit *was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east. ^oAnd Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher ^pBeth-shean and her towns, and ^qIbleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of ^rDor and her towns, and the inhabitants of ^sEndor and her towns, and the inhabitants of ^tTaanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of ^tMegiddo and her towns, *even* three countries. Yet ^uthe children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to ^wtribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

And ^xthe children of Joseph spake ^yunto ^yJoshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* ^zone lot and one portion to inherit, seeing *I am* ^aa great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto? And Joshua answered them, ^bIf thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee

up to ^bthe wood *country*, and ^ccut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the ^dgiants, if ^dmount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have ^echariots of iron, *both they who are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* ^fof the valley of Jezreel. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot ^gonly: but the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have ^hiron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together ^aat Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them. And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not *yet* received their inheritance. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, ^bHow long *are* you slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given ^cyou? Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me. And they shall divide it into seven parts: ^dJudah shall abide in their coast on the south, and ^ethe house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north. Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, ^fthat I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. ^gBut the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: ^hand Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them. And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD ⁱin Shiloh. And the men went and passed through the land, and described it

by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh. And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to ^htheir divisions.

And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. ⁱAnd their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were ^jat the wilderness of ^jBeth-aven. And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, ^kwhich is Beth-el, southward; and the border descended to ^lAtaroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side ^mof the nether Beth-horon. And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before ^mBeth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at ⁿKirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west quarter. And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to ^othe well of waters of Nephtoah: and the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in ^pthe valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the ^qvalley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to ^rEn-rogel, and was drawn from the north, and went forth to ^rEn-shemesh, and went forth toward ^sGeliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to ^tthe stone of Bohan the son of Reuben, and passed along toward the side over against ^uArabah northward, and went down unto Arabah: and the border passed along to the side of ^uBeth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north ^vbay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast. And Jordan *was* the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their fa-

milies were ^wJericho, and ^uBeth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz, and ^xBeth-arabah, and ^yZemaraim, and ^zBeth-el, and Avim, and Parah, and ^aOphrah, and Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and ^bGaba; twelve cities with their villages. ^cGibeon, and ^dRamah, and ^eBeeroth, and ^fMizpeh, and ^eChephirah, and Mozah, and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, and ^gZelah, Eleph, and ^hJebusi, which is Jerusalem, ⁱGibeath, *and* ^kKirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: ^aand their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah. ²And ^bthey had in their inheritance ^cBeer-sheba, ^dor Sheba, and Moladah, and ^eHazar-shual, and Balah, and ^eAzem, and ^eEltolad, and Bethul, and ^fHormah, and ^gZiklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben; thirteen cities and their villages: ^hAin, ^hRemmon, and ⁱEther, and ⁱAshan; four cities and their villages: ⁸and all the villages that *were* round about these cities to ^jBaalath-beer, ^kRamath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: ^ltherefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: and their border went up ^mtoward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before ⁿJokneam; and turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and *then* goeth out to ^pDaberath, and goeth up to Japhia, and from thence passeth on along on the east to ^qGittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah; and the border compasseth it on

^w ver. 12. ch. 2. 1, &c. ^x See ch. 15. 6. ^y Gen. 10. 18? ^z Chr. 13. 4. ^a ch. 16. 2. ^b 1 Sam. 13. 17. ^c Mic. 1. 10. ^d ch. 21. 17. ^e 1 Sam. 13. 3. ^f 16 (Heb.). ^g Ezra 2. 26. ^h Neh. 7. 30. ⁱ & 11. 31. ^j Isai. 10. 29. ^k See ch. 9. 3. ^l Judg. 4. 5. ^m & 19. 13. ⁿ 1 Sam. 22. 6. ^o 1 Kin. 15. 17. ^p Isai. 10. 29. ^q Hos. 5. 8. ^r 2 Sam. 21. 6. & 23. 29. ^s 1 Chr. 11. 31. & 12. 3. ^t Isai. 10. 29. ^u Hos. 5. 8. & 9. 9. & 10. 9. ^v Comp. Ezra 2. 25 (Heb.).

XIX.

^a ver. 9.

^b To ver. 8, ¹ Chr. 4. 28-33. ^c See ch. 15. 28. ^d So ch. 15. 36 marg. Comp. ^e 1 Chr. 4. 28 with Gen. 26. 33. ^f ch. 15. 28, 29, 30. ^g See Num. 21. 3. ^h See ch. 15. 31. ⁱ ch. 15. 32. ^j ch. 15. 42. ^k ch. 15. 24 or 29. ^l So 1 Sam. 30. 27?

¹ ver. 1. ^m Gen. 49. 13. ⁿ Dent. 33. 19? ^o But comp. ver. 13. 14. ^p ch. 12. 22. & 21. 34. ^q 1 Kin. 4. 12. ^r 1 Chr. 6. 68. ^s or ver. 22. 34. ^t Judg. 4. 6. ^u 12. 14. & 8. 18. ^v 1 Sam. 10. 3. ^w 1 Chr. 6. 77. ^x Ps. 89. 12. ^y Jer. 46. 18. ^z Hos. 5. 1. ^a ch. 21. 28 (Heb.). ^b 1 Chr. 6. 72. ^c 2 Kin. 14. 25. ^d ch. 12. 17? ^e Or, which is drawn. Comp. ^f 1 Chr. 6. 77.

⁵ ch. 21. 35
(Heb.).
So Judg. 1.
30.
⁶ ch. 11. 1.
& 12. 20.
⁷ Judg. 12.
8, 10?
⁸ Comp.
ver. 30, 38.

the north side *to* Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are *in* the valley of Jiphthah-el: and Kattath, and ⁹Nahal-lal, and ¹⁰Shimron, and Idalah, and ¹¹Beth-lehem: ¹²twelve cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

And the fourth lot came out to Issa-¹³char, for the children of Issachar according to their families. And their ¹⁴border was toward ¹⁵Jezreel, and ¹⁶Chesulloth, and ¹⁷Shunem, and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, and Rab-¹⁸bith, and ¹⁹Kishion, and Abez, and Remeth, and ²⁰En-gannim, and En-had-²¹dah, and Beth-pazzez; and the coast ²²reacheth to ²³Tabor, and Shahazimah, and ²⁴Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were *at* Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher accord-²⁵ing to their families. And their bor-²⁶der was ²⁷Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and ²⁸Achshaph, and Alammelech, and Amad, and ²⁹Misheal; and reacheth to ³⁰Carmel westward, and to Shihor-lib-³¹nath; and turneth *toward* the sunrising ³²to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to ³³the valley of Jiphthah el toward the north side *of* Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to ³⁴Cabul on the left hand, and Helbron, and ³⁵Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto ³⁶great Zidon; and *then* the coast turneth *to* ³⁷Ramah, and to the strong city ³⁸Tyre; and the coast turneth *to* Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to ³⁹Achzib: Ummah also, and ⁴⁰Aphek, and ⁴¹Rehob: ⁴²twenty and two cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

The sixth lot came out to the chil-⁴³dren of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families. And their coast was from Heleph, from ⁴⁴Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Ne-⁴⁵keb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were *at* Jordan: and *then* the coast turneth ⁴⁶westward ⁴⁷to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Ze-⁴⁸bulun on the south side, and reacheth

to Asher on the west side, and to Judah ⁴⁹upon Jordan *toward* the sunrising. And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and ⁵⁰Hammath, Rakkath, and ⁵¹Chinnereth, and Adamah, and Ramah, and ⁵²Hazor, and ⁵³Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, and Iron, and ⁵⁴Migdal-el, Horem, and ⁵⁵Beth-anath, and ⁵⁶Beth-shemesh; ⁵⁷nineteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according ⁵⁸to their families. And the coast of their inheritance was ⁵⁹Zorah, and ⁶⁰Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, and ⁶¹Shaalabbin, and ⁶²Aijalon, and Jethlah, and Elon, and ⁶³Thimnathah, and ⁶⁴Ekron, and ⁶⁵Eltekeh, and ⁶⁶Gibbethon, and ⁶⁷Baalath, and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and ⁶⁸Gath-rimon, and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with ⁶⁹the border ⁷⁰before ⁷¹Japho. And ⁷²the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called ⁷³Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their fa-⁷⁴ther. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them: according to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* ⁷⁵Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and ⁷⁶dwelt therein. ⁷⁷These *are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot ⁷⁸in Shiloh before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congrega-⁷⁹tion. So they made an end of dividing the country.

The LORD also spake unto Joshua, ⁸⁰saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ⁸¹Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: that the slayer that ⁸²killeth *any* person unawares and ⁸³un-⁸⁴wittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of

¹ ch. 21. 32?
² Chr. 6. 76?
³ See ch. 11.
⁴ See ch. 11.
⁵ ch. 12. 22
(not 15. 23).
⁶ 20. 7.
⁷ 21. 32.
⁸ Judg. 4. 6.
⁹ Chr. 6. 76.
¹⁰ Matt. 15.

¹¹ Judg. 1. 33.
Comp.
ver. 22.
¹² Comp.
ver. 15, 30.
¹³ See ch. 15.

¹⁴ So Judg. 1.
¹⁵ See ch. 10.
¹⁶ See ch. 15.

¹⁷ See ch. 15.
¹⁸ See ch. 15.
¹⁹ See ch. 15.
²⁰ See ch. 15.

²¹ See ch. 15.
²² See ch. 15.
²³ See ch. 15.
²⁴ See ch. 15.

²⁵ See ch. 15.
²⁶ See ch. 15.
²⁷ See ch. 15.
²⁸ See ch. 15.

²⁹ See ch. 15.
³⁰ See ch. 15.
³¹ See ch. 15.
³² See ch. 15.

³³ See ch. 15.
³⁴ See ch. 15.
³⁵ See ch. 15.
³⁶ See ch. 15.

³⁷ See ch. 15.
³⁸ See ch. 15.
³⁹ See ch. 15.
⁴⁰ See ch. 15.

⁴¹ See ch. 15.
⁴² See ch. 15.
⁴³ See ch. 15.
⁴⁴ See ch. 15.

⁴⁵ See ch. 15.
⁴⁶ See ch. 15.
⁴⁷ See ch. 15.
⁴⁸ See ch. 15.

⁴⁹ See ch. 15.
⁵⁰ See ch. 15.
⁵¹ See ch. 15.
⁵² See ch. 15.

⁵³ See ch. 15.
⁵⁴ See ch. 15.
⁵⁵ See ch. 15.
⁵⁶ See ch. 15.

blood. And when he that doth flee ^aunto one of those cities ^dshall stand ^aat the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not ^edeliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour ^funwittingly, and hated him not beforetime. And he shall dwell in that city, ^guntil he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of ^hthe high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled. And they ⁱappointed ⁱKedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and ^jShechem in ^kmount Ephraim, and ^kKirjath-arba, which ^lis Hebron, in the mountain of Judah. And on the ^mother side Jordan ⁿby Jericho eastward, they assigned ⁿBezer in the wilderness upon ^othe plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and ^oRamoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and ^pGolan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. These were the cities ^qappointed for all the children of Israel, and for ^qthe stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever ^rkilleth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, ^suntil he stood before the congregation.

XXI.

Then came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto ^aEleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they spake unto them at ^bShiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, ^cThe LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs. And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and ^dthe children of Aaron the priest, ^ewhich were of the Levites, ^ehad by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities. And ^fthe rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out

of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half ^gtribe of Manasseh, ten cities. And ^gthe children of Gershon ^hhad by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen ⁱcities. ⁱThe children of Merari by their families ^jhad out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. ^jAnd the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are ^khere ^kmentioned by name, ^kwhich the children of Aaron, ^lbeing of the families of the Kohathites, ^lwho were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs ^mwas the first lot. ^mAnd they gave them ⁿthe city of Arbah the father of ⁿAnak, which ⁿcity ⁿis Hebron, ⁿin the hill ⁿcountry of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round ^oabout it. But ^othe fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession. Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest ^pHebron with her suburbs, ^pto be a city of refuge for the slayer; ^qand ^qLibnah with her suburbs, and ^rJattir with her suburbs, and ^rEshtemoa with her suburbs, and ^sHolon with her suburbs, and ^sDebir with her suburbs, and ^tAin with her suburbs, and ^tJuttah with her suburbs, and ^uBeth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those ^vtwo tribes. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, ^vGibeon with her suburbs, ^wGeba with her suburbs, ^wAnathoth with her suburbs, and ^xAlmon with her suburbs; four cities. All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, ^ywere thirteen cities with their suburbs.

And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. For they gave them ^zShechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, ^zto be a city of refuge for the slayer; and ^{aa}Gezer with her suburbs, and ^{aa}Kibzaim with her suburbs, and ^{ab}Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Dan, ^{ac}Eltekeh with her suburbs, ^{ac}Gibbethon with her suburbs, ^{ad}Aijalon with her suburbs, ^{ad}Gathrim-

^a Comp. Ruth 4. 1, 2.

^e So Deut. 32. 30 (Heb.).

^f ver. 3. Deut. 4. 42. & 19. 4. ^g ver. 9. Num. 35. 12, 24. ^h See Num. 35. 25.

ⁱ Heb. sanctified. ^j See ch. 19. 37.

^k See ch. 17. 7.

^l See ch. 24. 33.

^m See ch. 21. 11.

ⁿ Luke 1. 39.

^o Deut. 4. 43.

^p ch. 21. 36.

^q Chr. 6. 78.

^r See Deut. 3. 10.

^s ch. 21. 38.

^t See 1 Kin. 22. 3.

^u Deut. 4. 43.

^v ch. 21. 27.

^w Chr. 6. 71.

^x So Num. 35. 15.

^y ver. 3.

^z ver. 6.

^a ch. 14. 1. & 17. 4. & 19. 51.

^b See ch. 18. 1.

^c Num. 35. 2.

^d ver. 9—19. Ex. 6. 18, 20. Num. 3. 19. ^e Comp. chap. 24. 33 with ver. 21.

^f ver. 20, &c.

^g ver. 27, &c. Ex. 6. 17. Num. 3. 18.

^h ver. 34, &c. Ex. 6. 19. Num. 3. 20.

ⁱ ver. 2, 3.

^j Heb. called. ^k ver. 4.

^l To ver. 19, 1 Chr. 6. 54—60.

^m Or, Kirjath-arbah.

ⁿ So Gen. 23. 2.

^o & 35. 27.

^p ch. 14. 15.

^q & 15. 13, 54.

^r & 20. 7.

^s Judg. 1. 10.

^t Neh. 11. 25.

^u See Num. 13. 22.

^v ch. 20. 7.

^w (Heb.).

^x ch. 14. 14.

^y 1 Chr. 6. 56.

^z ver. 11.

^{aa} marg.

^{ab} ch. 20. 7.

^{ac} See ch. 10.

^{ad} 29.

^{ae} ch. 15. 48.

^{af} So ch. 15. 50.

^{ag} [1 Chr. 6. 58, Hilen,

ch. 15. 51].

^{ah} ch. 15. 15.

^{ai} 49. See

ch. 10. 38.

^{aj} [1 Chr. 6. 59, Ashan],

ch. 15. 42:

also ch. 15. 32. & 19. 7.

^{ak} ch. 15. 55.

^{al} See ch. 15. 10.

^{am} ver. 9.

^{an} See ch. 9. 3.

^{ao} [ch. 18. 24, Gaba], where

see refer-

ences.

^{ap} 2 Sam. 23. 27.

^{aq} 1 Kin. 2. 26.

^{ar} Isai. 10. 30.

^{as} Jer. 1. 1.

^{at} & 11. 23.

^{au} & 29. 27.

^{av} & 32. 7, 8, 9.

^{aw} [1 Chr. 6. 60, Aleneth].

^{ax} ver. 5.

^{ay} To ver. 26,

1 Chr. 6. 66—70.

^{az} ch. 20. 7.

^{ba} See ch. 17. 7.

^{bb} 4 See ch. 10. 33.

^{bc} See ch. 10. 10.

^{bd} See ch. 19. 44.

^{be} See ch. 10. 12.

^{bf} ch. 19. 45.

¹ See Judg. 5. 19.
¹ But comp.
¹ Chr. 6. 70.

mon with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ¹Tanach with her suburbs, and ²Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities. All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

^k ver. 6.
To ver. 33,
¹ Chr. 6.
71-76.

¹ See ch. 20. 8.
^m Comp.
¹ Chr. 6. 71.

ⁿ ch. 19. 20
(Heb.).
^o ch. 19. 12
(Heb.).
^p Comp.
ch. 19. 21
with

¹ Chr. 6. 73.
^q ch. 19. 21.
^r See ch. 19.
26 (Heb.).
^s ch. 19. 25.
Comp.
¹ Chr. 6. 75.
^t ch. 19. 28
or 30.

^u See ch. 19.
37.
^w ch. 19. 35?
^x Chr. 6. 76?
^y Fuller form
in ¹ Chr. 6.
76?

^y ver. 7.
To ver. 40,
see ¹ Chr. 6.
77-81.
^z See ch. 19.
11.

^a Josh. 19. 15
(Heb.).

^b See ch. 20.
8.
^c See ch. 13.
18 Heb.).
^d ch. 13. 18.

^e See ¹ Kin.
22. 3.

^f See 2 Sam.
17. 24.
^g Num. 21.
25. &c.
ch. 13. 26.
^h Isai. 16. 8, 9.
See Num.
21. 32.

ⁱ Num. 35. 7.

^k See Gen.
13. 15.

^l ch. 22. 4.
& 23. 1.

^k And unto the children of Gershon, ²⁷ of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh *they gave* ¹Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and ^mBe-shterah with her suburbs; two cities. And out of the tribe of Issachar, ⁿKi-shon with her suburbs, ^oDabareh with her suburbs, ^pJarmuth with her suburbs, ^qEn-gannim with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Asher, ^rMishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs, ^sHelkath with her suburbs, and ^tRe-hob with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, ^uKedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and ^vHammoth-dor with her suburbs, and ^wKartan with her suburbs; three cities. All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

^y And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, ^zJokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs, Dimnah with her suburbs, ^aNahalal with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Reuben, ^bBezer with her suburbs, and ^cJahazah with her suburbs, ^dKedemoth with her suburbs, and ^dMephaath with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Gad, ^eRamoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and ^fMahanaim with her suburbs, ^gHeshbon with her suburbs, ^hJazer with her suburbs; four cities in all. So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *for* their lot twelve cities. ⁱAll the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs. These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

And the LORD gave unto Israel ^kall the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. And the LORD ^lgave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and

^mthere stood not a man of all their enemies before them; ⁿthe LORD delivered ⁴⁵all their enemies into their hand. ^oThere failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and said unto them, Ye have kept ^aall that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded ³you: ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of ⁴the LORD your God. And now ^bthe LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, ^cwhich Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the *other* side Jordan. But ^dtake diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, ^eto love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to ^fcleave unto him, and to serve him with all your ⁶heart and with all your soul. So Joshua ^gblessed them, and sent them away: and ⁷they went unto their tents. Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: ^hbut unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on *this* side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed ⁸ed them, and he spake unto them, saying, Return with much ⁱriches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: ^jdivide the spoil of your enemies ⁹with your brethren. And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of ^kShiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto ^lthe country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

^m ch. 10. 8.
& 23. 9.
ⁿ See ch. 2.
24.
^o ch. 23. 14,
15.

^a Num. 32.
20-22.
Deut. 3.
18-20.
ch. 1. 12-17.

^b ch. 21. 44.
& 23. 1.

^c See ch. 13.
8.

^d Deut. 6. 5.
17. & 11. 22.

^e Deut. 6. 5.
& 10. 12.

^f ch. 23. 8.
See Deut.
10. 20.

^g ver. 7.
ch. 14. 13.
See Ex. 39.
43.

^h ch. 17. 5.

ⁱ See 2 Chr.
1. 11, 12
(Heb.).

^j 1 Sam. 30.
24. So
Num. 31. 27.

^k See ch. 18.
1.
^l Num. 32. 1,
26, 29.

^m Deut. 13. And the children of Israel ^mheard ¹¹
^{12-15.} say, Behold, the children of Reuben and
^{So Judg. 20.} the children of Gad and the half tribe
^{12.} of Manasseh have built an altar over
 against the land of Canaan, in the bor-
 ders of Jordan, at the passage of the
 children of Israel. And when the chil- ¹²
ⁿ Judg. 20. 1. dren of Israel heard *of it*, ⁿthe whole
 congregation of the children of Israel
 gathered themselves together *at* Shiloh,
 to go up to war against them. And the ¹³
 children of Israel ^msent unto the children
 of Reuben, and to the children of Gad,
 and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into
 the land of Gilead, ^oPhinehas the son of
^o See Num. Eleazar the priest, and with him ten ¹⁴
^{25. 7.} princes, of each ¹chief house a prince
^{† Heb.} throughout all the tribes of Israel; and
^{house of the} [†] *was* a head of the house of
^{father.} [†] *was* a head of the house of
^p Num. 1. 4. the fathers among the thousands of Is-
 rael. And they came unto the children ¹⁵
 of Reuben, and to the children of Gad,
 and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto
 the land of Gilead, and they spake with
 them, saying, Thus saith the whole con- ¹⁶
 gregation of the LORD, What trespass *is*
 this that ye have committed against the
 God of Israel, to turn away *this* day
 from following the LORD, in that ye
 have builded you an altar, that ye might
^q See Num. ^qrebel *this* day against the LORD? *Is* ¹⁷
^{14. 9. Comp.} the iniquity of [†]Peor *too* little for us,
^{ver. 19.} from which we are not cleansed until
^{Lev. 17. 8, 9.} this day, although there was a plague in
^{Deut. 12. 13,} this day, although there was a plague in
^{14.} the congregation of the LORD, but that ¹⁸
^r See Num. ye must turn away *this* day from follow-
^{23. 28.} ing the LORD? and it will be, *saying* ye
^s ver. 20. ^srebel to day against the LORD, that to
^{Num. 16. 22.} morrow ^{he} will be wroth with the whole
 congregation of Israel. Notwithstand- ¹⁹
 ing, if the land of your possession *be* un-
 clean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of
^t ch. 18. 1. the possession of the LORD, [†]wherein
 the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take
 possession among us: but ^qrebel not
 against the LORD, nor rebel against us,
 in building you an altar beside the altar
 of the LORD our God. ^uDid not Achan ²⁰
^u ch. 7. 1, 5. the son of Zerah commit a trespass in
 the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all
 the congregation of Israel? and that man
 perished not alone in his iniquity.

Then the children of Reuben and the ²¹
 children of Gad and the half tribe of
 Manasseh answered, and said unto the
 heads of the thousands of Israel, The ²²
 LORD ^wGod of gods, the LORD God of
 gods, he ^xknoweth, and Israel he shall
 know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in trans-

gression against the LORD, (save us not
²³ this day,) that we have built us an
 altar to turn from following the LORD;
 or if to offer thereon burnt offering or
 meat offering, or if to offer peace offer-
 ings thereon, let the LORD himself ^yre-
²⁴ quire *it*; and if we have not *rather* done
 it for fear of *this* thing, saying, [†]In time
 to come your children might speak unto
 our children, saying, What have you to
²⁵ do with the LORD God of Israel? For
 the LORD hath made Jordan a border
 between us and you, ye children of Reu-
 ben and children of Gad; ye have no
 part in the LORD: so shall your children
 make our children cease from fearing
²⁶ the LORD: therefore we said, Let us
 now prepare to build us an altar, not for
²⁷ burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: but *that*
it may be ^za witness between us, and
 you, and our generations after us, that
we might ^ado the service of the LORD
 before him with our burnt offerings, and
 with our sacrifices, and with our peace
 offerings; that your children may not
 say to our children in time to come. Ye
²⁸ have no part in the LORD. Therefore
 said we, that it shall be, when they
 should *so* say to us or to our generations
 in time to come, that we may say *again*,
 Behold the ^bpattern of the altar of the
 LORD, which our fathers made, not for
 burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it
²⁹ *is* a witness between us and you. God
 forbid that we should ^crebel against the
 LORD, and turn *this* day from follow-
 ing the LORD, to build an altar for burnt of-
 ferings, for meat offerings, or for sacri-
 fices, besides the altar of the LORD our
 God that *is* before his tabernacle.

³⁰ And when ^dPhinehas the priest, and
 the princes of the congregation and
 heads of the thousands of Israel which
^{were} with him, heard the words that the
 children of Reuben and the children of
 Gad and the children of Manasseh spake,
³¹ [†]it pleased them. And Phinehas the
 son of Eleazar the priest said unto the
 children of Reuben, and to the children
 of Gad, and to the children of Manas-
 seh, *This* day we perceive that the LORD
^{is} ^eamong us, because ye have not com-
 mitted this trespass against the LORD:
[†]now ye have delivered the children of
 Israel out of the hand of the LORD.
³² And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the
 priest, and the princes, returned from
 the children of Reuben, and from the
 children of Gad, ^fout of the land of Gi-

^y 1 Sam. 20.
^{16.} So
 Deut. 18. 19.
[†] Heb.
 To morrow.
 So ver. 27.
^{28.}
 Gen. 30. 33.
 Ex. 13. 14.
 Deut. 6. 20.
 ch. 4. 6, 21.

^z ver. 28, 34.
 See ch. 24.
^{27.}
^a Deut. 12. 5,
 6, 11, 12, 17,
 18, 26, 27.

^b See Deut.
 4. 16.

^c ver. 16, 18,
 19, 22.

^d ver. 13, 14.

[†] Heb.
 it was good
 in their eyes.
 ver. 33.
 Gen. 34. 18.
 & 41. 37.
 & 45. 16
 marg.
 Deut. 1. 23.
 2 Sam. 3. 36.
 1 Kin. 3. 10.
^e Lev. 26.
 11, 12.
[†] Heb. then.

^f Comp. ver.
 10, 11, 15.

lead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. And the thing pleased the children of Israel: and the children of Israel ³³ blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt. And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad ³⁴ called the altar ¹ *Ed*: for it *shall be* a witness between ^hus that the LORD *is* God.

* 1 Chr. 29.
20.
Neh. 8. 6.
Dan. 2. 19.
Luke 2. 28.

† That is,
A witness,
See Ex.
18. 4.

XXIII.

About
B.C. 1427
Heb.
1546? Gr.
a ch. 21. 44.
& 22. 4.
b ch. 13. 1.
† Heb. *come into days.*
So ch. 13. 1.
c ch. 24. 1.
So Deut. 31. 28.
1 Chr. 28. 1.
d See ch. 1. 10.
e See Ex. 14. 14.
f ch. 13. 6.

* See ch. 15. 12.
† Heb. *at the sunset.*

b So Ex. 23. 30. & 33. 2. & 34. 11.
Deut. 4. 38. & 11. 23.
ch. 13. 6.
1 Num. 33. 53.
J ch. 1. 7.
k See Deut. 5. 32.

l Comp. Ex. 23. 33.
Deut. 7. 2, 3.
m See Ex. 23. 13.

n So Ps. 16. 4.
o So Jer. 5. 7.
Zeph. 1. 5.

† Or, *For if you will cleave, &c.*
Comp.
ver. 12.

† Heb. .
o ch. 22. 5.
See Deut. 10. 20.

† Or, *Then the LORD will drive.*
p Deut. 11. 23.

q ch. 10. 8. & 21. 44.
r See Lev. 26. 8.

Comp. Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15.

2 Sam. 23. 8.
s ver. 3.

t See ch. 22. 5.
† Heb. *souls.*
So Deut. 4. 15.

u See Ex. 34. 16.
w So Judg. 2. 3. 21. Comp.
ch. 13. 6.

And it came to pass a long time after that the LORD ^ahad given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua ^bwaxed old and ^tstricken in age. And Joshua ^ccalled for all Israel, ² and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their ^dofficers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age: and ye have seen all ³ that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the ^eLORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you. Behold, ^fI have divided unto ⁴ you *by lot* these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto ^gthe great sea ^twestward. And the LORD your God, ^hhe ⁵ shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, ⁱas the LORD your God hath promised unto you. ⁶ Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, ^kthat ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; that ye ^lcome not among these ⁷ nations, these that remain amongst you; neither ^mmake mention of the name of their gods, nor ⁿcause to swear *by them*, neither serve them. nor bow yourselves unto them. ⁸ But ^ocleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. ^pFor the LORD hath driven out ⁹ from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, ^qno man hath *been able* to stand before you unto this day. ¹⁰ One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, ^sas he hath promised you. ¹¹ Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. Else if ye do in any wise ^tgo back, and ¹² cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall ^umake marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: know for a certainty that ^wthe LORD ¹³

your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; ^xbut they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God ¹⁴ hath given you. And behold, *this* day ^yI am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that ^znot one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not ¹⁵ one thing hath failed thereof. Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; ^aso shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God ¹⁶ hath given you. When ye have ^btransgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

* Num. 33. 55. So Judg. 2. 3. See Ex. 23. 33. Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4.

y 1 Kin. 2. 2.

z ch. 21. 45.

a Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, 16, &c., 63.

b See Deut. 17. 2.

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to ^aShechem, and ^bcalled for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their ^cofficers: and they ^dpresented themselves before God. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ^eYour fathers dwelt on the *other* side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and ³ they served other gods. And ^fI took your father Abraham from the *other* side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and ^ggave him Isaac. ⁴ And I gave unto Isaac ^hJacob and Esau: and I gave unto ⁱEsau mount Seir, to possess it; ^kbut Jacob and his children went down *into* Egypt. ⁵ I sent Moses also and Aaron, and ^mI plagued Egypt, according to *that* which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought ⁶ you out. And I ⁿbrought your fathers out of Egypt: and ^oyou came unto the sea; ^pand the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen *unto* the Red sea. And when they ^qcried unto the LORD, ^rhe put darkness between you and the Egyptians, ^sand brought the sea upon them,

XXIV.

a ver. 25, 32. See ch. 17. 7. b ch. 23. 2.

c See ch. 1. 10. d 1 Sam. 10. 19.

e ver. 14, 15. Gen. 11. 26, 31. Judith 5. 6-8. Comp. Gen. 31. 30. f Gen. 12. 1, 6. Acts 7. 2, 3.

g Gen. 21. 2, 3.

h Gen. 25. 24-26.

i Gen. 36. 8. Deut. 2. 5.

k Gen. 46. 1, 6.

l Acts 7. 15. 1 Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 14.

m Ex. ch. 7 —ch. 12. n Ex. 12. 37.

o Ex. 14. 2. p Ex. 14. 9.

q Ex. 14. 10. r Ex. 14. 20. s Ex. 14. 27, 28.

¹ Deut. 4. 34. & 29. 2. and covered them; and ^tyour eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness ^ua long season. And I brought you into the land ⁸ of the Amorites, which dwelt on the *other* side Jordan; ^{*}and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you. Then ^vBalak the son of Zippor, king ⁹ of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and ^zsent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: ^abut I would ¹⁰ not hearken unto Balaam; ^btherefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. And ^cye went over Jordan ¹¹ and came unto Jericho: and ^dthe men ^eof Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand. And I sent ^fthe hornet before ¹² you, which drove them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; ^gbut ^hnot with thy sword, nor with thy bow. And I have given you ¹³ a land for which ye did not labour, and ⁱcities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. ^jNow therefore fear the LORD, and serve ¹⁴ him in ^ksincerity and in truth: and ^lput away the gods which your fathers served on the *other* side of the flood, and ^min Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. And if ¹⁵ it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, ⁿchoose you *this* day whom you will serve; whether ^othe gods which your fathers served that *were* on the *other* side of the flood, or ^pthe gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: ^qbut as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

And the people answered and said, ¹⁶ God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; for the LORD ¹⁷ our God, he *is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^rbondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: and ¹⁸ the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

^r Matt. 6. 24. And Joshua said unto the people, ^sYe ¹⁹ cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* a

^tholy God; he *is* ^ta jealous God; ^uhe will not forgive your transgressions nor ²⁰ your sins. ^vIf ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, ^xthen he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

²¹ And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ^yye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

²² Now therefore ^zput away, ^asaid he, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God ²³ of Israel. And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we ²⁴ serve, and his voice will we obey. So Joshua ^bmade a covenant with the people that day, and set them ^ca statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

²⁵ And Joshua ^dwrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took ^ea great stone, and set it up there ^funder an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be ^ga witness unto us; for ^hit hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore ⁱa witness unto you, lest ye ^jdeny your God.

²⁸ ^jSo Joshua let the people depart, ²⁹ every man unto his inheritance. And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Num, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred ³⁰ and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in ^kTimnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill ³¹ of ^lGaash. And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that ^moverlived Joshua, and ⁿwhich had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

³² And ⁿthe bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground ^owhich Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred ^ppieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to ^qPhinehas his son, which was given him in ^rmount Ephraim.

& 3. 27. & 4. 5. & 7. 24. & 10. 1. & 17. 1, 8. & 18. 13. & 19. 1, 16, 18. 1 Sam. 1. 1. & 9. 4. 2 Kin. 5. 22. Jer. 4. 15. & 31. 6. & 50. 19.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

I. **N**OW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel ^aasked the LORD, saying, ^bWho shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and ^cI likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in ^dBezek ten thousand men. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites. But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings, having ^etheir thumbs and their great toes cut off, ^fgathered *their meat* under my table: ^gas I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died. Now ^hthe children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ⁱvalley. And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in ^jHebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew ^kSheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of ^lDebir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher. ^mAnd Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it,

to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, ⁿCaleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And it came to pass, when she came to *him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou? And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

And the children of the ^oKenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of ^pArad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited ^qZephath, and utterly destroyed it: and the name of the city was called ^rHormah. Also Judah took ^sGaza with the coast thereof, and ^tAskelon with the coast thereof, and ^uEkrone with the coast thereof. And ^vthe LORD was with Judah; and ^whe drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had ^xchariots of iron. ^yAnd they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. ^zAnd the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but ^{aa}the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD ^{ab}was with them. And the house of Joseph ^{ac}sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before *was* ^{ad}Luz.) And the spies saw a man come forth

I. About B. C. 1425.
^a See Num. 27. 21.
^b ch. 20. 18.

c ver. 17.

^d 1 Sam. 11. 8.

^e Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.

^f So ver. 6.
^g Or, gleaned.
^h Ruth 2. 2, 7, &c.
ⁱ Comp. Luke 16. 21.
^j So Lev. 24. 10.

^k 1 Sam. 15. 33.
^l James 2. 13.
^m Comp. ver. 21.

ⁿ Josh. 15. 63.
^o Or, low country.

^p So Deut. 1. 7.
^q Josh. 9. 1.
^r & 10. 40.
^s & 11. 2, 16.
^t & 12. 8.
^u & 15. 33.
^v Josh. 10. 36.
^w & 11. 21.
^x & 14. 13, 15.
^y & 15. 13, 14.
^z See Josh. 21. 11.

^{aa} See Num. 13. 22.

^{ab} See Josh. 10. 38.

^{ac} To ver. 15, Josh. 15. 16-19.

^{ad} ch. 3. 9.

^{ae} ch. 4. 11, 17. & 5. 24.
^{af} 1 Sam. 15. 6.
^{ag} 1 Chr. 2. 55.
^{ah} See Deut. 34. 3.
^{ai} Num. 21. 1. & 33. 40.
^{aj} Josh. 12. 14.
^{ak} Comp. Num. 10. 29-32.

^{al} ver. 3.
^{am} So 2 Chr. 14. 10.
^{an} Josh. 19. 4.
^{ao} Comp. Num. 14. 45. & 21. 3.
^{ap} But comp. Josh. 11. 22. ch. 3. 3.
^{aq} See Josh. 15. 47.

^{ar} ch. 14. 19.
^{as} 1 Sam. 6. 17.
^{at} 2 Sam. 1. 20.
^{au} Jer. 25. 20. & 47. 5, 7.
^{av} Amos 1. 8.
^{aw} Zeph. 2. 4, 7.
^{ax} Zech. 9. 5.
^{ay} See Josh. 15. 11.

^{az} ver. 2, 22.
^{ba} Or, he possessed the mountain.
^{bb} But comp. ver. 27.
^{bc} See Josh. 11. 6.

^{bd} Num. 14. 24.
^{be} Dent. 1. 36.
^{bf} See ver. 10.
^{bg} Josh. 18. 28.
^{bh} Comp. ver. 8.
^{bi} Comp. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
^{bj} Num. 13. 2, 21, 32.

^{bk} & 14. 6, 34.
^{bl} So Josh. 2. 1. & 7. 2.
^{bm} ch. 18. 2.
^{bn} Gen. 28. 19. & 35. 1, 6.
^{bo} & 48. 3.
^{bp} Josh. 7. 2. & 18. 13, 22.

out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and ^ewe will shew thee mercy. And when he shewed them ^ethe entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family. And the man went ^finto ^fthe ^fland of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which ^fis the name thereof unto this day.

^gNeither did Manasseh drive out ^gthe ^ginhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, ^gwhen Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

^hNeither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; ^hbut the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the ^hinhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries. Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of ^hZidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of ^hAchzib, nor of Helbah, nor of ^hAphik, nor of ^hRehob: but the Asherites ^hdwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out. Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of ^hBeth-she-mesh, nor the inhabitants of ^hBeth-anath; but he ^hdwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-she-mesh and of Beth-anath ^hbecame tributaries unto them. And ^hthe Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: but the Amorites would dwell in mount ^hHeres in ^hAijalon, and in ^hShaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph ^hprevailed, so that they became tributaries. And the coast of the Amorites ^hwas from ^hthe going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

And an ^hangel of the LORD came up from Gilgal ^hto Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swear unto your fathers; and I said, I

will never ^hbreak my covenant with ^hyou. And ^hye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ^hye shall throw down their altars: ^hbut ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ^hye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be ^has thorns in your sides, and ^htheir gods shall be a ^hsnare unto you. And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and ^hswept. And they called the name of that place ^hBochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

And when ^hJoshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess ^hthe land. And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that ^houtlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, ^hbeing an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in ^hTimnath-heres, ^hin the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which ^hknew not the LORD, nor yet the works ^hwhich he had done for Israel. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim: and they ^hforsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed ^hother gods, of the gods of the people that ^hwere round about them, and ^hbowed themselves unto them, and ^hprovoked the LORD to anger. And they forsook the LORD, and ^hserved Baal and Ashtaroth. And ^hthe anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he ^hdelivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and ^hhe sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they ^hcould not any longer stand before their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and ^has the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly ^hdistressed. Nevertheless ^hthe LORD raised up judges, which ^hdelivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled

^b See Deut. 31. 16.
^c See Deut. 7. 2.
^d See Deut. 12. 3.
^e ver. 20.
^f ch. 1. 29, 32, 33.
^f Supplied from Num. 33. 55. So Josh. 23. 13.
^g ch. 3. 6.
^h See Ex. 23. 32.
ⁱ That is, *weepers*.
^j To ver. 9, Josh. 24. 28-31.
^k Heb. *prolonged days after Joshua*. Comp. Josh. 24. 31. About B. C. 1426. [Josh. 19. 50, & 24. 30, Timnath-serah]. But comp. ch. 1. 35. & 8. 13 (Heb.). & 14. 18 (Heb.). Job 9. 7 (Heb.). Josh. 24. 30. See Josh. 24. 33.
^k Ex. 5. 2.
^l Sam. 2. 12.
^m Chr. 28. 9.
ⁿ Jer. 9. 3, 24. & 22. 16.
^o Gal. 4. 8.
^p Thess. 4. 5.
^q Thess. 1. 8.
^r So Tit. 1. 16.
^s About B. C. 1406.
^t See Deut. 31. 16.
^u Deut. 6. 14.
^v ver. 17, 19.
^w See Ex. 20. 3, 5.
^x See Deut. 31. 29.
^y ver. 11.
^z ch. 3. 7. & 10. 6.
^{aa} So 1 Sam. 7. 4.
^{ab} Ps. 106. 36.
^{ac} ver. 20.
^{ad} ch. 3. 8.
^{ae} Ps. 106. 40, 41.
^{af} 2 Kin. 17. 20.
^{ag} See Deut. 32. 30.
^{ah} So Lev. 26. 37.
^{ai} Josh. 7. 12, 13.
^{aj} Lev. 26.
^{ak} Deut. 28.
^{al} ch. 3. 9, 15.
^{am} So 1 Sam. 12. 11.
^{an} Acts 13. 20.
^{ao} Heb. *saved*.
^{ap} So ver. 18.
^{aq} ch. 3. 31. & 10. 1, 12, 13. & 12. 2, 3. & 13. 5.
^{ar} Comp. ch. 3. 9 marg.

them. And yet they would not hearken ¹⁷ unto their judges, but they ¹⁸ went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: ¹⁹ they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so. And when the LORD raised them up ²⁰

^a judges, then ^a the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for ^b it repented the LORD because of their ^c groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them. And it came to pass, ^d when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ^e corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; ^f they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. And ^g the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel: and he said, Because that this people hath ^h transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; ⁱ I also ^j will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died: that ^k through them ^l I may ^m prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not. Therefore the LORD ⁿ left those na-

tions, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua. Now these ^o are ^p the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, *even* as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; only ^q that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof: *namely*, ^r five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount ^s Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath. And they were ^t to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

III.
^u ch. 2. 21, 22.
ver. 4.
Josh. 13.
2-6.

^b See Josh. 13. 3.
^c See Josh. 13. 4, 5.

^d Ps. 106. 35.
See Ex. 13. 5.
^e See Ex. 34. 16.
About
B. C. 1406.
f ch. 2. 11.

did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, ^g and served ^h Baalim and ⁱ the groves. Therefore ^j the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he ^k sold them into the hand of ^l Chushan-rishathaim king of ^m Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served ⁿ Chushan-rishathaim eight years. And when the children of Israel ^o cried unto the LORD, the LORD ^p raised up a ^q deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* ^r Othniel the son of ^s Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. And ^t the spirit of the LORD ^u came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of ^v Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against ^w Chushan-rishathaim. And ^x the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

^y And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon ^z the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD. ^{aa} And he gathered unto him the children of ^{ab} Ammon and ^{ac} Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed ^{ad} the city of ^{ae} palm trees. So the children of Israel ^{af} served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen ^{ag} years. But when the children of Israel ^{ah} cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ^{ai} a Benjamite, a man ^{aj} left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent ^{ak} a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

^{al} But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon ^{am} his right thigh. And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and ^{an} Eglon *was* a very fat man. And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people ^{ao} that bare the present. But he himself turned again ^{ap} from the ^{aq} quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out ^{ar} from him. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in ^{as} a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of ^{at} his seat. ^{au} And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, ^{av}

^{aw} ver. 13. Comp. Josh. 4. 20? ^{ax} Or, *graven images*. So ver. 26. ^{ay} Heb. *a parlour of cooling*. ver. 23, 25. So 2 Sam. 18. 33. 2 Kings 1. 2. & 4, 10, 11. & 23. 12. Jer. 22. 13, 14 in the Heb. Comp. ver. 24. Amos 3. 15.

¹ Or, *it came out at the funderment.*
^a Gen. 7. 16 (Heb.).
^b 2 Sam. 13. 17, 18 (Heb.).
¹ Or, *doeth his easement.*
¹ Sam. 24. 3.
^c Gen. 19. 16 (Heb.).
^d & 43. 10 (Heb.).
^e Ps. 119. 60 (Heb.).
^f Hab. 2. 3.
⁴ ver. 19 marg.
^g ch. 6. 34.
¹ Sam. 13. 3. Comp.
^h Num. 10. 9.
ⁱ ch. 5. 14. See Josh. 24. 33.
^j ch. 4. 7, 14. & 6. 1. & 7. 9, 15.
¹ Sam. 17. 47.
^h Josh. 2. 7.
^{ch. 12. 5. So Josh. 22. 11. ch. 7. 24. 2 Sam. 19. 18. Comp. ver. 13.}
[†] Heb. *fat.*
¹ ver. 11.
^{||} ch. 5. 6, 8.
¹ Sam. 13. 19, 22.
^{It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.}
^k ch. 2. 16. Comp.
^{Lev. 26. 8. 1 Sam. 17. 47. 50.}
^{||} [So part is called Israel, ch. 4. 1, 3, &c. & 10. 7, 17. & 11. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 4. 1].

and thrust it into his belly: and the haft ²² also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and ²³ the dirt came out. Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ^a shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and ^b blocked them. When he was gone out, ²⁴ his servants came; and when they saw that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ¹ covereth his feet in *his* summer chamber. And they tarried till *they* were ashamed: ²⁵ and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth. And Ehud escaped while they ^c tarried, ²⁶ and passed beyond the ^d quarries, and escaped unto Scirath. And it came to ²⁷ pass, when he was come, that ^e he blew a trumpet in the ^f mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them. And he said unto them, Follow ²⁸ after me: for ^g the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took ^h the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. And they slew ⁱ of Moab at that ²⁹ time about ten thousand men, all ^j lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man. So Moab was subdued that ³⁰ day under the hand of Israel. And ⁱ the land had rest fourscore years.

And after him was ^{||} Shamgar the son ³¹ of Anath, which slew ^{of} the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: ^k and he also delivered ^{||} Israel.

IV.

About
^{B. C. 1316.}
^a See ch. 2. 19.
^b See Deut. 32. 30.
^c Josh. 11. 1—10. & 19. 36.
^{||} 1 Sam. 12. 9.
^{Ps. 83. 9.}
^{It seems to concern only North-Israel.}
^d ver. 13, 16.
^e See ch. 3. 9.
^f ver. 13. See Josh. 11. 6.
^g Comp. ch. 5. 8.
^h Ps. 106. 42.
ⁱ See Josh. 18. 25.
^j See Josh. 24. 33.
^{||} About
^{B. C. 1296.}
^j Heb. 11. 32.
^k See Josh. 19. 37.

And ^a the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. And the LORD ^b sold them ² into the hand of ^c Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in ^c Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* ¹ Sisera, which dwelt in ^d Harosheth of the Gentiles. And the ³ children of Israel ^e cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred ^f chariots of iron; and twenty years ^g he mightily oppressed the children of Israel. And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. And she dwelt under the palm tree of ⁵ Deborah between ^h Ramah and Beth-el in ⁱ mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. And she sent and called Barak the son ⁶ of Abinoam out of ^k Kedesh-naphtali,

and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount ¹ Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children ⁷ of Zebulun? And I will draw unto thee to the ^m river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and ⁿ I will deliver him ⁸ into thine hand. And Barak said unto her, ^o If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, ⁹ then I will not go. And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall ^p sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to ¹⁰ Kedesh. And Barak called ^q Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men ^r at his feet: ¹¹ and Deborah went up with him. Now Heber ^s the Kenite, *which was* of the children of ^t Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto ^u the plain of Zaanaïm, which *is* by Kedesh. ¹² And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up ^v to mount ¹³ Tabor. And Sisera ¹ gathered together all his ^w chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the ¹⁴ Gentiles unto the river of Kishon. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this ^x is the day in which ^y the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: ^z is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount ¹ Tabor, and ¹⁵ ten thousand men after him. And the LORD ^a discomfited Sisera, and all ^b his chariots, and all ^{bis} host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off ^{bis} chariot, and ¹⁶ fled away on his feet. But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not ¹⁷ ^a man left. Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and ¹⁸ the house of Heber the Kenite. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered ¹⁹ him with a ¹ mantle. And he said unto

¹ See Josh. 19. 12.

^m ver. 13. ch. 5. 21. ¹ Kin. 18. 40. ⁿ See ch. 3. 28. ^o Comp. Ex. 4. 14. ch. 7. 10.

^p See Deut. 32. 30.

^q ch. 5. 18.

^r See Ex. 11. 8.

^s See ch. 1. 16.

^t Num. 10. 29.

^u See ch. 9. 6 marg. Comp. Josh. 19. 33 (Heb.).

^v Heb. *gathered by cry, or, proclamation.* So 2 Sam. 20. 4, 5 (Heb.). ^{Jonah 3. 7? Zech. 6. 8}

^w Heb. ¹ Heb. ² Heb. ³ Heb. ⁴ Heb. ⁵ Heb. ⁶ Heb. ⁷ Heb. ⁸ Heb. ⁹ Heb. ¹⁰ Heb. ¹¹ Heb. ¹² Heb. ¹³ Heb. ¹⁴ Heb. ¹⁵ Heb. ¹⁶ Heb. ¹⁷ Heb. ¹⁸ Heb. ¹⁹ Heb. ²⁰ Heb. ²¹ Heb. ²² Heb. ²³ Heb. ²⁴ Heb. ²⁵ Heb. ²⁶ Heb. ²⁷ Heb. ²⁸ Heb. ²⁹ Heb. ³⁰ Heb. ³¹ Heb. ³² Heb. ³³ Heb. ³⁴ Heb. ³⁵ Heb. ³⁶ Heb. ³⁷ Heb. ³⁸ Heb. ³⁹ Heb. ⁴⁰ Heb. ⁴¹ Heb. ⁴² Heb. ⁴³ Heb. ⁴⁴ Heb. ⁴⁵ Heb. ⁴⁶ Heb. ⁴⁷ Heb. ⁴⁸ Heb. ⁴⁹ Heb. ⁵⁰ Heb. ⁵¹ Heb. ⁵² Heb. ⁵³ Heb. ⁵⁴ Heb. ⁵⁵ Heb. ⁵⁶ Heb. ⁵⁷ Heb. ⁵⁸ Heb. ⁵⁹ Heb. ⁶⁰ Heb. ⁶¹ Heb. ⁶² Heb. ⁶³ Heb. ⁶⁴ Heb. ⁶⁵ Heb. ⁶⁶ Heb. ⁶⁷ Heb. ⁶⁸ Heb. ⁶⁹ Heb. ⁷⁰ Heb. ⁷¹ Heb. ⁷² Heb. ⁷³ Heb. ⁷⁴ Heb. ⁷⁵ Heb. ⁷⁶ Heb. ⁷⁷ Heb. ⁷⁸ Heb. ⁷⁹ Heb. ⁸⁰ Heb. ⁸¹ Heb. ⁸² Heb. ⁸³ Heb. ⁸⁴ Heb. ⁸⁵ Heb. ⁸⁶ Heb. ⁸⁷ Heb. ⁸⁸ Heb. ⁸⁹ Heb. ⁹⁰ Heb. ⁹¹ Heb. ⁹² Heb. ⁹³ Heb. ⁹⁴ Heb. ⁹⁵ Heb. ⁹⁶ Heb. ⁹⁷ Heb. ⁹⁸ Heb. ⁹⁹ Heb. ¹⁰⁰ Heb. ¹⁰¹ Heb. ¹⁰² Heb. ¹⁰³ Heb. ¹⁰⁴ Heb. ¹⁰⁵ Heb. ¹⁰⁶ Heb. ¹⁰⁷ Heb. ¹⁰⁸ Heb. ¹⁰⁹ Heb. ¹¹⁰ Heb. ¹¹¹ Heb. ¹¹² Heb. ¹¹³ Heb. ¹¹⁴ Heb. ¹¹⁵ Heb. ¹¹⁶ Heb. ¹¹⁷ Heb. ¹¹⁸ Heb. ¹¹⁹ Heb. ¹²⁰ Heb. ¹²¹ Heb. ¹²² Heb. ¹²³ Heb. ¹²⁴ Heb. ¹²⁵ Heb. ¹²⁶ Heb. ¹²⁷ Heb. ¹²⁸ Heb. ¹²⁹ Heb. ¹³⁰ Heb. ¹³¹ Heb. ¹³² Heb. ¹³³ Heb. ¹³⁴ Heb. ¹³⁵ Heb. ¹³⁶ Heb. ¹³⁷ Heb. ¹³⁸ Heb. ¹³⁹ Heb. ¹⁴⁰ Heb. ¹⁴¹ Heb. ¹⁴² Heb. ¹⁴³ Heb. ¹⁴⁴ Heb. ¹⁴⁵ Heb. ¹⁴⁶ Heb. ¹⁴⁷ Heb. ¹⁴⁸ Heb. ¹⁴⁹ Heb. ¹⁵⁰ Heb. ¹⁵¹ Heb. ¹⁵² Heb. ¹⁵³ Heb. ¹⁵⁴ Heb. ¹⁵⁵ Heb. ¹⁵⁶ Heb. ¹⁵⁷ Heb. ¹⁵⁸ Heb. ¹⁵⁹ Heb. ¹⁶⁰ Heb. ¹⁶¹ Heb. ¹⁶² Heb. ¹⁶³ Heb. ¹⁶⁴ Heb. ¹⁶⁵ Heb. ¹⁶⁶ Heb. ¹⁶⁷ Heb. ¹⁶⁸ Heb. ¹⁶⁹ Heb. ¹⁷⁰ Heb. ¹⁷¹ Heb. ¹⁷² Heb. ¹⁷³ Heb. ¹⁷⁴ Heb. ¹⁷⁵ Heb. ¹⁷⁶ Heb. ¹⁷⁷ Heb. ¹⁷⁸ Heb. ¹⁷⁹ Heb. ¹⁸⁰ Heb. ¹⁸¹ Heb. ¹⁸² Heb. ¹⁸³ Heb. ¹⁸⁴ Heb. ¹⁸⁵ Heb. ¹⁸⁶ Heb. ¹⁸⁷ Heb. ¹⁸⁸ Heb. ¹⁸⁹ Heb. ¹⁹⁰ Heb. ¹⁹¹ Heb. ¹⁹² Heb. ¹⁹³ Heb. ¹⁹⁴ Heb. ¹⁹⁵ Heb. ¹⁹⁶ Heb. ¹⁹⁷ Heb. ¹⁹⁸ Heb. ¹⁹⁹ Heb. ²⁰⁰ Heb. ²⁰¹ Heb. ²⁰² Heb. ²⁰³ Heb. ²⁰⁴ Heb. ²⁰⁵ Heb. ²⁰⁶ Heb. ²⁰⁷ Heb. ²⁰⁸ Heb. ²⁰⁹ Heb. ²¹⁰ Heb. ²¹¹ Heb. ²¹² Heb. ²¹³ Heb. ²¹⁴ Heb. ²¹⁵ Heb. ²¹⁶ Heb. ²¹⁷ Heb. ²¹⁸ Heb. ²¹⁹ Heb. ²²⁰ Heb. ²²¹ Heb. ²²² Heb. ²²³ Heb. ²²⁴ Heb. ²²⁵ Heb. ²²⁶ Heb. ²²⁷ Heb. ²²⁸ Heb. ²²⁹ Heb. ²³⁰ Heb. ²³¹ Heb. ²³² Heb. ²³³ Heb. ²³⁴ Heb. ²³⁵ Heb. ²³⁶ Heb. ²³⁷ Heb. ²³⁸ Heb. ²³⁹ Heb. ²⁴⁰ Heb. ²⁴¹ Heb. ²⁴² Heb. ²⁴³ Heb. ²⁴⁴ Heb. ²⁴⁵ Heb. ²⁴⁶ Heb. ²⁴⁷ Heb. ²⁴⁸ Heb. ²⁴⁹ Heb. ²⁵⁰ Heb. ²⁵¹ Heb. ²⁵² Heb. ²⁵³ Heb. ²⁵⁴ Heb. ²⁵⁵ Heb. ²⁵⁶ Heb. ²⁵⁷ Heb. ²⁵⁸ Heb. ²⁵⁹ Heb. ²⁶⁰ Heb. ²⁶¹ Heb. ²⁶² Heb. ²⁶³ Heb. ²⁶⁴ Heb. ²⁶⁵ Heb. ²⁶⁶ Heb. ²⁶⁷ Heb. ²⁶⁸ Heb. ²⁶⁹ Heb. ²⁷⁰ Heb. ²⁷¹ Heb. ²⁷² Heb. ²⁷³ Heb. ²⁷⁴ Heb. ²⁷⁵ Heb. ²⁷⁶ Heb. ²⁷⁷ Heb. ²⁷⁸ Heb. ²⁷⁹ Heb. ²⁸⁰ Heb. ²⁸¹ Heb. ²⁸² Heb. ²⁸³ Heb. ²⁸⁴ Heb. ²⁸⁵ Heb. ²⁸⁶ Heb. ²⁸⁷ Heb. ²⁸⁸ Heb. ²⁸⁹ Heb. ²⁹⁰ Heb. ²⁹¹ Heb. ²⁹² Heb. ²⁹³ Heb. ²⁹⁴ Heb. ²⁹⁵ Heb. ²⁹⁶ Heb. ²⁹⁷ Heb. ²⁹⁸ Heb. ²⁹⁹ Heb. ³⁰⁰ Heb. ³⁰¹ Heb. ³⁰² Heb. ³⁰³ Heb. ³⁰⁴ Heb. ³⁰⁵ Heb. ³⁰⁶ Heb. ³⁰⁷ Heb. ³⁰⁸ Heb. ³⁰⁹ Heb. ³¹⁰ Heb. ³¹¹ Heb. ³¹² Heb. ³¹³ Heb. ³¹⁴ Heb. ³¹⁵ Heb. ³¹⁶ Heb. ³¹⁷ Heb. ³¹⁸ Heb. ³¹⁹ Heb. ³²⁰ Heb. ³²¹ Heb. ³²² Heb. ³²³ Heb. ³²⁴ Heb. ³²⁵ Heb. ³²⁶ Heb. ³²⁷ Heb. ³²⁸ Heb. ³²⁹ Heb. ³³⁰ Heb. ³³¹ Heb. ³³² Heb. ³³³ Heb. ³³⁴ Heb. ³³⁵ Heb. ³³⁶ Heb. ³³⁷ Heb. ³³⁸ Heb. ³³⁹ Heb. ³⁴⁰ Heb. ³⁴¹ Heb. ³⁴² Heb. ³⁴³ Heb. ³⁴⁴ Heb. ³⁴⁵ Heb. ³⁴⁶ Heb. ³⁴⁷ Heb. ³⁴⁸ Heb. ³⁴⁹ Heb. ³⁵⁰ Heb. ³⁵¹ Heb. ³⁵² Heb. ³⁵³ Heb. ³⁵⁴ Heb. ³⁵⁵ Heb. ³⁵⁶ Heb. ³⁵⁷ Heb. ³⁵⁸ Heb. ³⁵⁹ Heb. ³⁶⁰ Heb. ³⁶¹ Heb. ³⁶² Heb. ³⁶³ Heb. ³⁶⁴ Heb. ³⁶⁵ Heb. ³⁶⁶ Heb. ³⁶⁷ Heb. ³⁶⁸ Heb. ³⁶⁹ Heb. ³⁷⁰ Heb. ³⁷¹ Heb. ³⁷² Heb. ³⁷³ Heb. ³⁷⁴ Heb. ³⁷⁵ Heb. ³⁷⁶ Heb. ³⁷⁷ Heb. ³⁷⁸ Heb. ³⁷⁹ Heb. ³⁸⁰ Heb. ³⁸¹ Heb. ³⁸² Heb. ³⁸³ Heb. ³⁸⁴ Heb. ³⁸⁵ Heb. ³⁸⁶ Heb. ³⁸⁷ Heb. ³⁸⁸ Heb. ³⁸⁹ Heb. ³⁹⁰ Heb. ³⁹¹ Heb. ³⁹² Heb. ³⁹³ Heb. ³⁹⁴ Heb. ³⁹⁵ Heb. ³⁹⁶ Heb. ³⁹⁷ Heb. ³⁹⁸ Heb. ³⁹⁹ Heb. ⁴⁰⁰ Heb. ⁴⁰¹ Heb. ⁴⁰² Heb. ⁴⁰³ Heb. ⁴⁰⁴ Heb. ⁴⁰⁵ Heb. ⁴⁰⁶ Heb. ⁴⁰⁷ Heb. ⁴⁰⁸ Heb. ⁴⁰⁹ Heb. ⁴¹⁰ Heb. ⁴¹¹ Heb. ⁴¹² Heb. ⁴¹³ Heb. ⁴¹⁴ Heb. ⁴¹⁵ Heb. ⁴¹⁶ Heb. ⁴¹⁷ Heb. ⁴¹⁸ Heb. ⁴¹⁹ Heb. ⁴²⁰ Heb. ⁴²¹ Heb. ⁴²² Heb. ⁴²³ Heb. ⁴²⁴ Heb. ⁴²⁵ Heb. ⁴²⁶ Heb. ⁴²⁷ Heb. ⁴²⁸ Heb. ⁴²⁹ Heb. ⁴³⁰ Heb. ⁴³¹ Heb. ⁴³² Heb. ⁴³³ Heb. ⁴³⁴ Heb. ⁴³⁵ Heb. ⁴³⁶ Heb. ⁴³⁷ Heb. ⁴³⁸ Heb. ⁴³⁹ Heb. ⁴⁴⁰ Heb. ⁴⁴¹ Heb. ⁴⁴² Heb. ⁴⁴³ Heb. ⁴⁴⁴ Heb. ⁴⁴⁵ Heb. ⁴⁴⁶ Heb. ⁴⁴⁷ Heb. ⁴⁴⁸ Heb. ⁴⁴⁹ Heb. ⁴⁵⁰ Heb. ⁴⁵¹ Heb. ⁴⁵² Heb. ⁴⁵³ Heb. ⁴⁵⁴ Heb. ⁴⁵⁵ Heb. ⁴⁵⁶ Heb. ⁴⁵⁷ Heb. ⁴⁵⁸ Heb. ⁴⁵⁹ Heb. ⁴⁶⁰ Heb. ⁴⁶¹ Heb. ⁴⁶² Heb. ⁴⁶³ Heb. ⁴⁶⁴ Heb. ⁴⁶⁵ Heb. ⁴⁶⁶ Heb. ⁴⁶⁷ Heb. ⁴⁶⁸ Heb. ⁴⁶⁹ Heb. ⁴⁷⁰ Heb. ⁴⁷¹ Heb. ⁴⁷² Heb. ⁴⁷³ Heb. ⁴⁷⁴ Heb. ⁴⁷⁵ Heb. ⁴⁷⁶ Heb. ⁴⁷⁷ Heb. ⁴⁷⁸ Heb. ⁴⁷⁹ Heb. ⁴⁸⁰ Heb. ⁴⁸¹ Heb. ⁴⁸² Heb. ⁴⁸³ Heb. ⁴⁸⁴ Heb. ⁴⁸⁵ Heb. ⁴⁸⁶ Heb. ⁴⁸⁷ Heb. ⁴⁸⁸ Heb. ⁴⁸⁹ Heb. ⁴⁹⁰ Heb. ⁴⁹¹ Heb. ⁴⁹² Heb. ⁴⁹³ Heb. ⁴⁹⁴ Heb. ⁴⁹⁵ Heb. ⁴⁹⁶ Heb. ⁴⁹⁷ Heb. ⁴⁹⁸ Heb. ⁴⁹⁹ Heb. ⁵⁰⁰ Heb. ⁵⁰¹ Heb. ⁵⁰² Heb. ⁵⁰³ Heb. ⁵⁰⁴ Heb. ⁵⁰⁵ Heb. ⁵⁰⁶ Heb. ⁵⁰⁷ Heb. ⁵⁰⁸ Heb. ⁵⁰⁹ Heb. ⁵¹⁰ Heb. ⁵¹¹ Heb. ⁵¹² Heb. ⁵¹³ Heb. ⁵¹⁴ Heb. ⁵¹⁵ Heb. ⁵¹⁶ Heb. ⁵¹⁷ Heb. ⁵¹⁸ Heb. ⁵¹⁹ Heb. ⁵²⁰ Heb. ⁵²¹ Heb. ⁵²² Heb. ⁵²³ Heb. ⁵²⁴ Heb. ⁵²⁵ Heb. ⁵²⁶ Heb. ⁵²⁷ Heb. ⁵²⁸ Heb. ⁵²⁹ Heb. ⁵³⁰ Heb. ⁵³¹ Heb. ⁵³² Heb. ⁵³³ Heb. ⁵³⁴ Heb. ⁵³⁵ Heb. ⁵³⁶ Heb. ⁵³⁷ Heb. ⁵³⁸ Heb. ⁵³⁹ Heb. ⁵⁴⁰ Heb. ⁵⁴¹ Heb. ⁵⁴² Heb. ⁵⁴³ Heb. ⁵⁴⁴ Heb. ⁵⁴⁵ Heb. ⁵⁴⁶ Heb. ⁵⁴⁷ Heb. ⁵⁴⁸ Heb. ⁵⁴⁹ Heb. ⁵⁵⁰ Heb. ⁵⁵¹ Heb. ⁵⁵² Heb. ⁵⁵³ Heb. ⁵⁵⁴ Heb. ⁵⁵⁵ Heb. ⁵⁵⁶ Heb. ⁵⁵⁷ Heb. ⁵⁵⁸ Heb. ⁵⁵⁹ Heb. ⁵⁶⁰ Heb. ⁵⁶¹ Heb. ⁵⁶² Heb. ⁵⁶³ Heb. ⁵⁶⁴ Heb. ⁵⁶⁵ Heb. ⁵⁶⁶ Heb. ⁵⁶⁷ Heb. ⁵⁶⁸ Heb. ⁵⁶⁹ Heb. ⁵⁷⁰ Heb. ⁵⁷¹ Heb. ⁵⁷² Heb. ⁵⁷³ Heb. ⁵⁷⁴ Heb. ⁵⁷⁵ Heb. ⁵⁷⁶ Heb. ⁵⁷⁷ Heb. ⁵⁷⁸ Heb. ⁵⁷⁹ Heb. ⁵⁸⁰ Heb. ⁵⁸¹ Heb. ⁵⁸² Heb. ⁵⁸³ Heb. ⁵⁸⁴ Heb. ⁵⁸⁵ Heb. ⁵⁸⁶ Heb. ⁵⁸⁷ Heb. ⁵⁸⁸ Heb. ⁵⁸⁹ Heb. ⁵⁹⁰ Heb. ⁵⁹¹ Heb. ⁵⁹² Heb. ⁵⁹³ Heb. ⁵⁹⁴ Heb. ⁵⁹⁵ Heb. ⁵⁹⁶ Heb. ⁵⁹⁷ Heb. ⁵⁹⁸ Heb. ⁵⁹⁹ Heb. ⁶⁰⁰ Heb. ⁶⁰¹ Heb. ⁶⁰² Heb. ⁶⁰³ Heb. ⁶⁰⁴ Heb. ⁶⁰⁵ Heb. ⁶⁰⁶ Heb. ⁶⁰⁷ Heb. ⁶⁰⁸ Heb. ⁶⁰⁹ Heb. ⁶¹⁰ Heb. ⁶¹¹ Heb. ⁶¹² Heb. ⁶¹³ Heb. ⁶¹⁴ Heb. ⁶¹⁵ Heb. ⁶¹⁶ Heb. ⁶¹⁷ Heb. ⁶¹⁸ Heb. ⁶¹⁹ Heb. ⁶²⁰ Heb. ⁶²¹ Heb. ⁶²² Heb. ⁶²³ Heb. ⁶²⁴ Heb. ⁶²⁵ Heb. ⁶²⁶ Heb. ⁶²⁷ Heb. ⁶²⁸ Heb. ⁶²⁹ Heb. ⁶³⁰ Heb. ⁶³¹ Heb. ⁶³² Heb. ⁶³³ Heb. ⁶³⁴ Heb. ⁶³⁵ Heb. ⁶³⁶ Heb. ⁶³⁷ Heb. ⁶³⁸ Heb. ⁶³⁹ Heb. ⁶⁴⁰ Heb. ⁶⁴¹ Heb. ⁶⁴² Heb. ⁶⁴³ Heb. ⁶⁴⁴ Heb. ⁶⁴⁵ Heb. ⁶⁴⁶ Heb. ⁶⁴⁷ Heb. ⁶⁴⁸ Heb. ⁶⁴⁹ Heb. ⁶⁵⁰ Heb. ⁶⁵¹ Heb. ⁶⁵² Heb. ⁶⁵³ Heb. ⁶⁵⁴ Heb. ⁶⁵⁵ Heb. ⁶⁵⁶ Heb. ⁶⁵⁷ Heb. ⁶⁵⁸ Heb. ⁶⁵⁹ Heb. ⁶⁶⁰ Heb. ⁶⁶¹ Heb. ⁶⁶² Heb. ⁶⁶³ Heb. ⁶⁶⁴ Heb. ⁶⁶⁵ Heb. ⁶⁶⁶ Heb. ⁶⁶⁷ Heb. ⁶⁶⁸ Heb. ⁶⁶⁹ Heb. ⁶⁷⁰ Heb. ⁶⁷¹ Heb. ⁶⁷² Heb. ⁶⁷³ Heb. ⁶⁷⁴ Heb. ⁶⁷⁵ Heb. ⁶⁷⁶ Heb. ⁶⁷⁷ Heb. ⁶⁷⁸ Heb. ⁶⁷⁹ Heb. ⁶⁸⁰ Heb. ⁶⁸¹ Heb. ⁶⁸² Heb. ⁶⁸³ Heb. ⁶⁸⁴ Heb. ⁶⁸⁵ Heb. ⁶⁸⁶ Heb. ⁶⁸⁷ Heb. ⁶⁸⁸ Heb. ⁶⁸⁹ Heb. ⁶⁹⁰ Heb. ⁶⁹¹ Heb. ⁶⁹² Heb. ⁶⁹³ Heb. ⁶⁹⁴ Heb. ⁶⁹⁵ Heb. ⁶⁹⁶ Heb. ⁶⁹⁷ Heb. ⁶⁹⁸ Heb. ⁶⁹⁹ Heb. ⁷⁰⁰ Heb. ⁷⁰¹ Heb. ⁷⁰² Heb. ⁷⁰³ Heb. ⁷⁰⁴ Heb. ⁷⁰⁵ Heb. ⁷⁰⁶ Heb. ⁷⁰⁷ Heb. ⁷⁰⁸ Heb. ⁷⁰⁹ Heb. ⁷¹⁰ Heb. ⁷¹¹ Heb. ⁷¹² Heb. ⁷¹³ Heb. ⁷¹⁴ Heb. ⁷¹⁵ Heb. ⁷¹⁶ Heb. ⁷¹⁷ Heb. ⁷¹⁸ Heb. ⁷¹⁹ Heb. ⁷²⁰ Heb. ⁷²¹ Heb. ⁷²² Heb. ⁷²³ Heb. ⁷²⁴ Heb. ⁷²⁵ Heb. ⁷²⁶ Heb. ⁷²⁷ Heb. ⁷²⁸ Heb. ⁷²⁹ Heb. ⁷³⁰ Heb. ⁷³¹ Heb. ⁷³² Heb. ⁷³³ Heb. ⁷³⁴ Heb. ⁷³⁵ Heb. ⁷³⁶ Heb. ⁷³⁷ Heb. ⁷³⁸ Heb. ⁷³⁹ Heb. ⁷⁴⁰ Heb. ⁷⁴¹ Heb. ⁷⁴² Heb. ⁷⁴³ Heb. ⁷⁴⁴ Heb. ⁷⁴⁵ Heb. ⁷⁴⁶ Heb. ⁷⁴⁷ Heb. ⁷⁴⁸ Heb. ⁷⁴⁹ Heb. ⁷⁵⁰ Heb. ⁷⁵¹ Heb. ⁷⁵² Heb. ⁷⁵³ Heb. ⁷⁵⁴ Heb. ⁷⁵⁵ Heb. ⁷⁵⁶ Heb. ⁷⁵⁷ Heb. ⁷⁵⁸ Heb. ⁷⁵⁹ Heb. ⁷⁶⁰ Heb. ⁷⁶¹ Heb. ⁷⁶² Heb. ⁷⁶³ Heb. ⁷⁶⁴ Heb. ⁷⁶⁵ Heb. ⁷⁶⁶ Heb. ⁷⁶⁷ Heb. ⁷⁶⁸ Heb. ⁷⁶⁹ Heb. ⁷⁷⁰ Heb. ⁷⁷¹ Heb. ⁷⁷² Heb. ⁷⁷³ Heb. ⁷⁷⁴ Heb. ⁷⁷⁵ Heb. ⁷⁷⁶ Heb. ⁷⁷⁷ Heb. ⁷⁷⁸ Heb. ⁷⁷⁹ Heb. ⁷⁸⁰ Heb. ⁷⁸¹ Heb. ⁷⁸² Heb. ⁷⁸³ Heb. ⁷⁸⁴ Heb. ⁷⁸⁵ Heb. ⁷⁸⁶ Heb. ⁷⁸⁷ Heb. ⁷⁸⁸ Heb. ⁷⁸⁹ Heb. ⁷⁹⁰ Heb. ⁷⁹¹ Heb. ⁷⁹² Heb. ⁷⁹³ Heb. ⁷⁹⁴ Heb. ⁷⁹⁵ Heb. ⁷⁹⁶ Heb. ⁷⁹⁷ Heb. ⁷⁹⁸ Heb. ⁷⁹⁹ Heb. ⁸⁰⁰ Heb. ⁸⁰¹ Heb. ⁸⁰² Heb. ⁸⁰³ Heb. ⁸⁰⁴ Heb. ⁸⁰⁵ Heb. ^{806</}

her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle ^{of} milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. Again he said unto her, Stand *in* the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. Then Jael Heber's wife took ^a nail of the tent, and [†]took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened *it* into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died. And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples. So ^a God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. And the hand of the children of Israel [†]prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

V. Then ^a sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying, Praise ye the LORD for the ^bavenging of Israel, ^cWhen the people willingly offered themselves. Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye ^dprinces; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel. LORD, ^ewhen thou wentest out of Seir, ^fWhen thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, ^gThe earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, The clouds also dropped water. ^hThe mountains [†]melted from before the LORD, *Even* that ⁱSinai from before the LORD God of Israel. In the days of ^jShamgar the son of Anath, In the days of ^kJael, [†]the highways were unoccupied, And the [†]travellers walked *through* [†]byways. *The inhabitants* of the ^mvillages ceased, they ceased in Israel, Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They ⁿchose new gods; Then *was* war in the gates: ^oWas there a shield or spear seen Among forty thousand in Israel? 9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, That ^poffered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD. 10 [†]Speak, ye ^qthat ride on white asses, [†]Ye that sit in judgment, And walk by the way. 11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in ^rthe places of drawing water, There shall they rehearse the [†]righteous acts of the LORD, *Even* the [†]righteous acts *towards* the *inhabitants* of his ^mvillages in Israel: Then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates. 12 [†]Awake, awake, Deborah: Awake, awake, utter a song: Arise, Barak, And ^ulead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam. 13 Then he made him that remaineth ^xhave dominion over the nobles *among* the people: The LORD made me have dominion over the mighty. 14 Out of ^yEphraim *was there* a root of them against ^zAmalek; After thee, Benjamin, among thy people; Out of ^aMachir came down ^bgovernors, And out of Zebulun they that [†]handle the pen of the writer. 15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah; Even Issachar, *and* also ^cBarak: He was sent on [†]foot into the valley. [†]For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great [†]thoughts of heart. 16 Why abodest thou among the ^dsheepfolds, To hear the ^ebleatings of [†]the flocks? [†]For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart. ^gGilead abode beyond Jordan: And why did ^hDan remain *in* ships? ⁱAsher continued on the sea [†]shore, And abode in his [†]breaches. 18 ^jZebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* [†]jeopardied their lives unto the death In the high places of the field. 19 The kings came *and* fought, Then fought the kings of Canaan

^k Josh. 12. 21.
& 17. 11.
ch. 1. 27.
¹ Kin. 4. 12.
So Josh. 21.
25.
¹ Josh. 12. 21.
& 17. 11.
ch. 1. 27.
¹ Kin. 9. 12.
& 9. 15.
² Kin. 9. 27.
& 23. 29, 30.
2 Chr. 35. 22.
So Zech. 12.
11. Comp.
Rev. 16. 16.
^m ch. 4. 15, 16.
[†] Heb. *paths*.
As Num. 20.
19. Heb.).
ⁿ See ch. 4. 7.
[†] Or, *tramp-*
lings, or,
plungings.
^o Gen. 4. 9, 24.

^p So ch. 21. 5,
9, 10.
Neh. 3. 5.
^q So 1 Sam.
18. 17.
& 25. 28.
^r ch. 4. 17.

^t ch. 4. 19.

[†] ch. 4. 21.

[†] Heb. [*she*]
hammered.

[†] Heb.
Between.

[†] Heb.
destroyed.
^u 2 Sam. 6.
16 (Heb.).

^w Prov. 7. 6
(Heb.).
^x Ex. 32. 1
(Heb.).

[†] Heb.
[*her*] words.

^y See Ex.
15. 9.
[†] Heb.
to the head
of a man.

In ^kTaanach by the waters of ^lMe-
giddo;
^mThey took no gain of money.
They fought from heaven;
The stars in their ¹courses fought a-
gainst Sisera.
The ⁿriver of Kishon swept them ²¹
away,
That ancient river, the river Kishon.
O my soul, thou hast trodden down
strength.
Then were the horsehoofs broken by ²²
the means of the ¹pransings,
The pransings of their ^omighty *ones*.
Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the ²³
LORD,
Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants
thereof;
^pBecause they came not ^qto the help
of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD against the
mighty.
Blessed above women shall ^rJael the ²⁴
wife of Heber the Kenite be,
Blessed shall she be above women in
the tent.
^sHe asked water, *and she gave him* ²⁵
milk;
She brought forth butter in a lordly
dish.
^tShe put her hand to the nail, ²⁶
And her right hand to the workmen's
hammer;
And [†]with the hammer she smote
Sisera, she smote off his head,
When she had pierced and stricken
through his temples.
[†]At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay ²⁷
down:
[†]At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell down
[†]dead.
The mother of Sisera ^ulooked out at ²⁸
a window,
And cried ^wthrough the lattice,
Why is his chariot ^xso ^xlong in coming?
Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
Her wise ladies answered *her*, ²⁹
Yea, she returned [†]answer to herself,
Have they not sped? have they *not* ³⁰
^ydivided the prey;
[†]To every man a damsel *or* two;
To Sisera a prey of divers colours,
A prey of divers colours of needle-
work,
Of divers colours of needlework on
both sides,
Met for the necks of them that take
the spoil?

³¹ ^zSo let all thine enemies perish, O
LORD:

But *let* them that love him *be* ^aas the
sun ^bwhen he goeth forth in his
might.

And ^cthe land had rest forty years.

And the children of Israel ^adid evil
in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD
delivered them into the hand ^bof Midian

² seven years. And the hand of Midian
[†]prevailed against Israel: *and* because of
the ^bMidianites the children of Israel
made them the dens which *are* in the
mountains, and ^ccaves, and strong holds.

³ And *so* it was, when Israel had sown,
that the ^bMidianites came up, and ^dthe
Amalekites, ^eand the children of the
east, even they came up against them;

⁴ and they encamped against them, and
^fdestroyed the increase of the earth, till
thou come *unto* ^gGaza, and left no sus-
tenance for Israel, neither ^hsheep, nor

⁵ ox, nor ass. For they came up with
their cattle and their tents, and they
came ^has grasshoppers for multitude;

for both they and their camels were with-
out number: and they entered into the
⁶ land to destroy it. And Israel was greatly
impoverished because of the Midianites;

and the children of Israel ⁱcried unto
⁷ the LORD. And it came to pass, when
the children of Israel ⁱcried unto the

⁸ LORD because of the ^bMidianites, that
the LORD sent [†]a prophet unto the chil-
dren of Israel, which said unto them,

Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ^jI
brought you up from Egypt, and brought
you forth out of the house of bondage;

⁹ and I delivered you out of the hand of
the Egyptians, and out of the hand of
all that oppressed you, and ^jdrove them
out from before you, and gave you their

¹⁰ land; and I said unto you, I *am* the
LORD your God; fear not ^kthe gods of
the Amorites, in whose land *ye* dwell:

but ye have not obeyed my voice.

¹¹ And there came an angel of the LORD,
and sat under an oak which *was* in
Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash [†]the

Abi-ezrite: and his son ^{*Gideon} ^mthresh-
ed wheat by the winepress, [†]to hide *it*
from the Midianites. And the ⁿangel
of the LORD appeared unto him, and

said unto him, The LORD *is* ^owith thee,
¹³ thou mighty *man* of valour. And Gi-
deon said unto him, O my lord, if the

LORD be with us, why then is all this
^pbefallen us? and ^qwhere *be* all his mira-
cles ^rwhich our fathers told us of, say-

^a Comp.
Ps. 83. 9, 10.
^a 2 Sam. 23.
⁴ Ps. 19. 4, 5.
^c See ch. 3.
11.

VI.
About
B. C. 1256.
^a So ch. 2. 19.
^b Gen. 25. 2.
& 37. 28.
Ex. 2. 15, 16.
& 18. 1.
Num. 22. 4, 7.
& 25. 15, 17.
18. & 31. 2,
3, 7, 8, 9.
ch. 7. 1, 2,
&c.
& 8. 1, &c.
[†] Kin. 11. 18.
Ps. 83. 9.
Isai. 9. 4.
& 10. 26.
& 60. 6.
Hab. 3. 7.
[†] Heb.

was strong.
^c 1 Sam. 13. 6.
Hab. 11. 38.
^d See ch. 3.
13.
^e Gen. 29. 1.
ver. 33.
ch. 7. 12.
& 8. 10.
[†] Kin. 4. 30.
Job 1. 3.
^g So Gen. 25. 6.
[†] See Lev.

26. 16.
[†] See Josh.
15. 47.
[†] Or, *goat*.
See Ex. 12. 3.
^h So ch. 7.
12.
[†] See ch. 3. 9.
Comp.
Hos. 5. 15.
About
B. C. 1249.
[†] Heb. *a man*
a prophet.
So ch. 4. 4.
[†] 1 Sam. 10.
18.
So Ps. 44.
2, 3.

^k Josh. 24.
15. So
² Kin. 17.
35—38.
Jer. 10. 2.
[†] See Josh.
17. 2.
[†] Heb. 11. 32,
called
Gideon.
^m Comp.
ver. 4.
[†] Heb.

to cause it
to flee.
ⁿ ch. 13. 3.
Luke 1. 11.
Acts 10. 3.
^o See Josh.
1. 5.
^p See Deut.
31. 17 marg.
^q Comp.
Ps. 89. 49.
Isai. 59. 1.
& 63. 15.
^r Ps. 44. 1.

ing, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the ^bMidianites. And the LORD looked ¹⁴ upon him, and said, ^aGo in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the ^bMidianites: ¹⁵ have not I sent thee? And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ¹⁶ ^umy family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. And the LORD said unto him, ¹⁷ Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the ^bMidianites as one man. And he said unto him, If now ¹⁸ ^xI have found grace in thy sight, then ^yshew me a sign that thou talkest with me. ²De- part not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ¹⁹ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

^aAnd Gideon went in, and made ready ²⁰ ¹a kid, and unleavened *cakes* of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. And the angel of ²¹ God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened *cakes*, and ^blay them upon this rock, and ^cpour out the broth. And he did so. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that ²² ^{was} in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened *cakes*; and ^dthere rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened *cakes*. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. And when Gideon ²³ perceived that he ^{was} an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! ^efor because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face. And the LORD said unto him, ²⁴ ^gPeace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ¹Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in ^hOphrah of the Abi-ezrites.

And it came to pass the same night, ²⁵ that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, ⁱeven the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and ^jcut down the grove that is by it: and build an altar unto the LORD ²⁶ ²thy God upon the top of this ¹rock, ³in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with

the wood of the grove which thou shalt ²⁷ cut down. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and ^{so} it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that ^{he} could not do it by day, that he did it by night. ²⁸ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that ^{was} by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done ²⁹ this thing. Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that ^{was} by it. ³⁰ And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he ^{be} a god, let him plead for himself, because ^{one} hath cast down his altar. Therefore on that day he called him ³¹ ¹Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

Then all ³² ¹the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in ^mthe valley of Jezreel. But ³³ ⁿthe spirit of the LORD ¹came upon Gideon, and he ^{blew} a trumpet; and Abi-ezer ³⁴ ¹was gathered after him. And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also ¹was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, ³⁵ ^pbehold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it ^{be} dry upon all the earth ^{beside}, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a ^qbowl full of water. And Gideon said unto God, ³⁶ ^rLet not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but ^{this} once: let me prove, I pray thee, but ^{this} once with the fleece; let it now be dry upon the

¹[That is, Let Baal plead.
²Sam. 12. 11.
³2 Sam. 11. 21.
⁴Jerubbaal; that is, Let the shameful thing plead.
See Jer. 11. 17.
⁵Hos. 9. 10.
⁶1 ver. 3.
⁷See Josh. 17. 16.
⁸About B. C. 1249.
⁹See ch. 3. 10.
¹⁰Heb. clothed.
So 1 Chr. 12. 18.
¹¹2 Chr. 24. 20.
¹²See ch. 3. 27.
¹³Heb. was called after him.
So ch. 18. 22.
¹⁴3. 1 Sam. 14. 20. Heb. 1. Comp. ch. 4. 13.
¹⁵& 7. 23. 24.
¹⁶Comp. Ex. 4. 1-7.

¹⁷ch. 5. 25.
¹⁸Heb. 1.
¹⁹Gen. 18. 32.

fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: ⁴⁰ for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

VII.

^a ch. 6. 32.

^b Comp.
ch. 6. 33 with
1 Sam. 29. 1.
and with
ver. 3 (Heb.).
^c Gen. 12. 6.
Deut. 11. 30.

^d See Ex. 8.
9 marg. So
Deut. 3. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 29.

^e Deut. 20. 8.
1 Macc. 3. 56.

^f Ps. 17. 3.
& 26. 2.
& 66. 10.
Isai. 1. 25
(Heb.).

^g Comp.
1 Sam. 14. 6.
2 Chr. 14. 11.

^h ver. 1

ⁱ Gen. 46. 2,
3.

^j ver. 2, 7,
14, 15.

^k So ch. 3. 28.
^l ver. 13—15.
Comp.

^m Gen. 24. 14.
1 Sam. 14. 9,
10.

Then ^aJerubbaal, who ^{is} Gideon, and all the people that ^{were} with him, rose up early, and pitched beside ^bthe well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of ^cMoreh, ^bin the valley. And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that ^{are} with thee ^{are} too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel ^dvaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. Now therefore go to, ³proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ^eWhosoever ^{is} fearful and ^bafraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand. And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people ^{are} yet ^{too} many; bring them down unto the water, and I ^fwill try them for thee there: and it shall be, ^{that} of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. So he brought down the people unto ⁵the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. And the LORD said unto Gideon, ^gBy ⁷the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the ^{other} people go every man unto his place. So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all ^{the rest of} Israel every man unto his tent, and retained ^{those} three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him ^hin the valley.

And it came to pass the same night, ⁹that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for ^jI have delivered it into thine hand. But ¹⁰if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host: and thou shalt ^khear what they say: ¹¹

and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the ^{armed} ¹²men that ^{were} in the host. And the Midianites and the Amalekites and ^{all} the children of the east lay along ^hin the valley ^{like} grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels ^{were} without number, ^{as} the sand by the sea side ^mfor multitude. And when Gideon was come, behold, ^{there was} a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned ¹⁴it, that the tent lay along. And his fellow answered and said, This ^{is} nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: ^{for} into his hand hath God delivered Midian, ¹⁵and all the host. And it was ^{so}, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and ^{the} interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host ¹⁶of Midian. And he divided the three hundred men ^{into} three companies, and he put ^a a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and ^{lamps} within ¹⁷the pitchers. And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be ^{that}, as I do, so shall ¹⁸ye do. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that ^{are} with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, ⁿThe sword of the ¹⁹LORD, and of Gideon. So Gideon, and ^othe hundred men that ^{were} with him, came unto the outside of the camp ⁱⁿ the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the ²⁰pitchers that ^{were} in their hands. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow ^{without}: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. And they ^pstood every man ^qin his place round about the camp: and ^rall the host ran, and cried, ²²and fled. And the three hundred ^sblew the trumpets, and ^tthe LORD set ^uevery man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host

^l Or, ranks by five.

See Ex. 13.

¹⁸

¹ ch. 6. 3, 5,

³³

^m See Josh. 11. 4.

^t Heb. the breaking thereof.

^t Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

¹ Or, fire-brands, or, torches.

So ver. 20.

Gen. 15. 17.

ch. 15. 4.

Job 12. 5.

ⁿ Expressed ver. 20.

^o ver. 16.

^p So Ex. 14.

13, 14.

2 Chr. 20. 17.

9 See Ex.

16. 29.

^r So 2 Kin.

7. 7.

^s So Josh. 6.

4, 16, 20.

^t Comp.

Ps. 83. 9.

Isai. 9. 4.

^u 1 Sam. 14.

20. So

2 Chr. 20. 23.

† Or, *towards*.
 * Josh. 3. 16?
 † Kin. 4. 12?
 & 7. 46?
 † Heb. *lip*.
 * 1 Kin. 4.
 12. & 19. 16.
 Comp. ch.
 11. 33 marg.
 † ver. 24.
 ch. 10. 17
 marg.
 & 12. 1 marg.
 † Sam. 13. 4.
 2 Kin. 3. 21
 marg. Comp.
 ch. 6. 34
 marg.
 † ch. 6. 35.
 † See Josh.
 24. 33.
 b ch. 3. 28.
 c John 1. 28?
 d ch. 8. 3.
 Ps. 83. 11.
 * Isai. 10. 26.

fled to Beth-shittah ¹in ²Zererath, and to the ³border of ⁴Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath. And the men of Israel ⁵gathered themselves together ⁶out of Naph-tali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

And Gideon sent messengers through-⁷out all ⁸amount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim ⁹gathered themselves together, and ¹⁰took the waters unto ¹¹Beth-barah and Jordan. And they took ¹²two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon ¹³the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the ¹⁴other side Jordan. And ¹⁵the men of Ephraim said unto him, ¹⁶Why hast thou served us thus, that ¹⁷thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him ¹⁸sharply. And he said ¹⁹unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? ²⁰Is not ²¹the glean- ing of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer? ²²God hath ²³delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their ²⁴danger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

And Gideon came to Jordan, and ²⁵passed over, he, and ²⁶the three hundred men that ²⁷were with him, faint, yet pursuing ²⁸them. And he said unto the men ²⁹of ³⁰Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people ³¹that follow me; for they ³²be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian. And the princes of Succoth ³³said, ³⁴Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? And Gideon said, Therefore when the ³⁵LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, ³⁶then I will ³⁷tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. And he ³⁸went up thence to ³⁹Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered ⁴⁰him. And he ⁴¹spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, ⁴²When I come again in peace, ⁴³I will break down this tower. Now ⁴⁴10

Zebah and Zalmunna ⁴⁵were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand ⁴⁶men, all that were left of ⁴⁷all the hosts of ⁴⁸the children of the east: for there fell ⁴⁹an hundred and twenty ⁵⁰thousand men that drew sword. And Gideon went up ⁵¹by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of ⁵²Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the ⁵³host: for the host was ⁵⁴secure. And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and ⁵⁵took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and ⁵⁶discomfited all the host.

And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was ⁵⁷up, and caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he ⁵⁸described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, ⁵⁹even three-⁶⁰score and seventeen men. And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, ⁶¹Are ⁶²the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread ⁶³unto thy men ⁶⁴that are weary? And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he ⁶⁵taught the men of Succoth. And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city. Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men ⁶⁶were they whom ye slew at ⁶⁷Tabor? And they answered, As thou ⁶⁸art, so ⁶⁹were they: ⁷⁰each one ⁷¹resembled the children of a ⁷²king. And he said, They ⁷³were my brethren, ⁷⁴even the sons of my mother: ⁷⁵as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them ⁷⁶alive, I would not slay you. And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he ⁷⁷was yet a youth. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man ⁷⁸is, so ⁷⁹is his strength. And Gideon arose, and ⁸⁰slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ⁸¹ornaments that ⁸²were on their camels' necks.

Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of ⁸³Midian. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: ⁸⁴the LORD shall rule ⁸⁵over you. And Gideon said unto them,

^m ch. 7. 12.

ⁿ See ch. 6. 3.

^o Or, *an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.*

ch. 20. 2, 15,

17, 25, 35, 46.

² Sam. 24. 9.

² Kin. 3. 20.

¹ Chr. 21. 5.

⁰ Num. 32.

35, 42.

^p ch. 18. 27.

^q Ps. 83. 11.

^r Heb.

terrified.

So 2 Sam. 17.

² (Heb.).

^r Heb. *writ.*

^r ver. 6, 7.

^r Heb. *made to know.*

^s ver. 9.

Comp.

¹ Kin. 12. 25.

^t See Josh.

19. 12.

Comp.

ch. 6. 2, &c.

^t Heb.

according to the form,

&c.

^u See Ruth

3. 13.

^r Comp.

¹ Sam. 15. 33.

& 22. 17, 18.

¹ Kin. 2. 34.

^o Or, *ornaments like the moon.*

So ver. 26.

Isai. 3. 18.

^w 1 Sam. 12.

12. So

^x Sam. 8. 7.

& 10. 19.

& 12. 17, 19.

^a See Gen.

24. 22.

^y Comp.

Gen. 37. 25-
& 39. 1 with
Gen. 37. 28,
36.

^z ver. 21.

^l Or,

sweet jewels.

So Isai. 3. 19.

^a Esth. 8. 15.

Prov. 31. 22.

Jer. 10. 9.

Ezek. 27. 7.

Luke 16. 19.

John 19. 2. 5.

Rev. 17. 4.

& 18. 12. 16.

^b So Prov. 1. 9.

Cant. 4. 9.

Comp.

Ps. 73. 6.

^c ch. 17. 5.

& 18. 14. 17.

& c. Comp.

Ex. 28.

6-35.

^d See ch. 6.

24.

^e ver. 33.

Ps. 106. 39.

See Ex. 34.

15.

^f See Ex. 23.

33.

^g See ch. 3.

11.

^h ch. 9. 2. 5.

ⁱ Heb.

going out of

his thigh.

ⁱ ch. 9. 1.

See Josh. 17.

7.

^j Heb. *set.*

J Gen. 15. 15.

& 25. 8.

Comp.

Job 5. 26.

About

B. C. 1209.

^k See ch. 6.

24.

^l See ch. 2. 19.

^m ver. 27.

ⁿ ch. 9. 4. 46.

^o Ps. 78. 42.

So Ps. 100.

13. 21.

^p ch. 9. 16.

17. 18.

Comp.

Josh. 2. 12.

ch. 1. 24

(Heb.).

IX.

^a ch. 8. 31.

^b See Josh.

24. 11.

^c Heb. *What*

is good?

whether,

&c.

^c ch. 8. 30.

^d See Gen.

29. 14.

I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ^aearrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, ^ybecause they *were* Ishmaelites.) And they answered, We will willingly ²⁵give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey. And the weight of ²⁶the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ^zornaments, and ^lcollars, and ^apurple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the ^bchains that *were* about their camels' necks. And Gideon made an ^eephod ²⁷thereof, and put it in his city, *even* ^din Ophrah: and all Israel ^ewent thither a whoring after it: which *thing* became ^aa snare unto Gideon, and to his house. Thus was Midian subdued before the ²⁸children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. ^zAnd the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went ²⁹and dwelt in his own house. And Gi- ³⁰deon had ^bthreescore and ten sons ^fof his body begotten: for he had many wives. And his concubine that *was* in ³¹Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he ^fcalled Abimelech. And ³²Gideon the son of Joash died ^jin a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, ^kin Ophrah of the Abiezrites. And it came to pass, ³³as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and ^mwent a whoring after Baalim, and made ^pBaal-berith their god. And the children of ³⁴Israel ^oremembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side: ³⁵^pneither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto ^ahis mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, Speak, I pray ²you, in the ears of all ^bthe men of Shechem, ^fWhether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* ^cthreescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* ^ayour bone and your flesh. And his mother's brethren spake ³of him in the ears of all ^bthe men of

Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined ^fto follow Abimelech; for ⁴they said, He *is* our ^ebrother. And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of ^fBaal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired ^zvain and ⁵^blight persons, which followed him. And he went unto his father's house ⁱat Ophrah, and ^jslew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerub- ⁶baal was left; for he hid himself. And all ^bthe men of Shechem gathered together, and all ^kthe house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ^lby the plain of ^lthe pillar that *was* in Shechem.

⁷ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of ^mmount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you ^bmen of Shechem, that God may ⁸hearken unto you. ⁿThe trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, ⁹^oReign thou over us. But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, ^pwherewith by me they honour God and man, and ^lgo to be promoted ¹⁰over the trees? And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over ¹¹us. But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over ¹²the trees? Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us. ¹³And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, ^qwhich cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over ¹⁴the trees? Then said all the trees unto the ^rbramble, Come thou, *and* reign ¹⁵over us. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my ^rshadow: and if not, ^slet fire come out of the bramble, and devour ¹⁶the cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye have done ^ttruly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to ^uthe deserving of his hands; ¹⁷(for my father fought for you, and ^vadventured his life far, and delivered you ¹⁸out of the hand of Midian: and ye are risen up against my father's house *this* day, and ^xhave slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone,

^f Heb. *after.*

So 2 Sam.

15. 13.

^e ver. 18.

Gen. 29. 15.

^f ver. 46.

ch. 8. 33.

^g ch. 11. 3.

² Chr. 13. 7.

So Prov. 12.

11.

Acts 17. 5.

^h Zeph. 3. 4.

Comp.

Gen. 49. 4

(Heb.).

ⁱ See ch. 6.

24.

^j Comp.

² Kin. 11. 1, 2.

^k ver. 20.

See 2 Sam.

5. 9

compared

with ver. 46,

47. 49.

^l Or, *by the*

oak of the

pillar.

ver. 37.

ch. 4. 11. See

Gen. 13. 18.

¹ Isai. 29. 3

(Heb.).

^m See Dent.

11. 29.

Comp.

John 4. 20.

ⁿ Comp.

² Kin. 14. 9.

^o ch. 8. 22, 23.

^p Comp.

Ps. 104. 15?

^l Or,

go up and

down for

other trees.

So ver. 11, 13.

^q So Ps. 104.

15.

^l Or, *thistle.*

So Ps. 58. 9

(Heb.).

^r Dan. 4. 12.

Hos. 14. 7.

See Num. 14.

9 marg.

^s ver. 20.

Num. 21. 28.

Ezek. 19. 14.

¹ Kin. 4. 33.

² Kin. 14. 9.

& 19. 23.

Ps. 104. 16.

Isai. 2. 13.

& 14. 8.

& 37. 24.

Ezek. 27. 5.

& 31. 3.

Zech. 11. 1.

^u See Josh.

24. 14.

^v Prov. 12.

14 (Heb.).

Isai. 3. 11

(Heb.).

Comp.

ch. 8. 35.

^f Heb. *cast*

his life.

^z ver. 5. 6.

^v ch. 8. 31. and have made Abimelech, ^v the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, ^z because he *is* your brother;) if ye then have dealt ^u truly and sincerely ¹⁹ with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* ^a rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: but if not, ²⁰ ^b let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour ^c the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. And Jotham ran away, and fled, and ²¹ went to ^d Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

^d See Num. 21. 16.

About B. C. 1206.
^e 1 Sam. 16. 14. & 18. 10. & 19. 9.

^f Isai. 33. 1.

^g Ps. 7. 16 (Heb.).
So ver. 56.
¹ Kin. 2. 32.
Esth. 9. 25.

[†] Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.

^{||} Or, songs. So Lev. 19. 24. Comp. Isai. 16. 9, 10. Jer. 25. 30.
^h ver. 4. 46.
ⁱ 1 Sam. 25. 10.

^j Gen. 34. 2, 6.
^k 2 Sam. 15. 4.

^{||} Or, hot. So ch. 10. 7, &c.
[†] Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah. Comp. ver. 41.

When Abimelech had reigned three ²² years over Israel, then ^e God sent an evil ²³ spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem [†] dealt treacherously with Abimelech: ^g that the cruelty *done* to the threescore ²⁴ and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which [†] aided him in the killing of his brethren. And ²⁵ the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along *that* way by them: and it was told Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed came ²⁶ with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him. And they went ²⁷ out *into* the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ^{||} merry, and went *into* ^h the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. And Gaal the son ²⁸ of Ebed said, ⁱ Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of ^j Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him? And ^k would to ²⁹ God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out. And when Zebul ³⁰ the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ^{||} kindled. And he sent messengers unto ³¹ Abimelech [†] privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee. Now therefore ³² up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, *and* lie in wait in the field: and it shall be, *that* in the morning, as ³³

soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them [†] as thou shalt ³⁴ find occasion. And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem ³⁵ *in* four companies. And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood *in* the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that ³⁶ *were* with him, from lying in wait. And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from [†] the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* ³⁷ men. And Gaal spake again and said, See there come people down by the [†] middle of the land, and another company come along by ^m the plain of [†] Meonenim. Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, ⁿ Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray ³⁸ now, and fight with them. And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, ³⁹ and fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, *even* unto the entering of the ⁴⁰ gate. And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that *they* should not dwell in ⁴¹ Shechem. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out *into* the ⁴² field; and they told Abimelech. And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote ⁴³ them. And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ^o rushed forward, and stood *in* the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ^o ran upon all *the people that were* ⁴⁴ in the fields, and slew them. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and ^p beat down the city, and sowed it *with* ^q salt. And when all the men of the ^r tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into a ^s hold of the house ^t of the god Berith. ⁴⁵ And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the ^r tower of Shechem were

[†] Heb. as thine hand shall find. So 1 Sam. 10. 7 marg. & 25. 8 (Heb.). Eccles. 9. 10. Comp. Lev. 25. 26 marg.

¹ ver. 7. 25.

[†] Heb. navel. Ezek. 38. 12. ^m See ver. 6 marg. ^{||} Or, the regards of times. See Deut. 18. 14. ⁿ ver. 28, 29.

^o ver. 33 Heb. ch. 20. 37.

^p Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 25. ^q See Deut. 29. 23. ^r Comp. ver. 6.

^s ver. 49. 1 Sam. 13. 6 (Heb.). ^t ver. 4. ch. 8. 33.

gathered together. And Abimelech gat ⁴⁸ him up to mount ^uZalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen ^tme do, make haste, and do as I *have done*. And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the ^ahold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the ^atower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and ⁵⁰ encamped against Thebez, and took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and ^xshut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower. And Abimelech ⁵² came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. And a certain woman ^ycast a ^zpiece of a ^amillstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull. Then ^bhe called ⁵⁴ hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that *men* say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. And when the men of Israel saw that ⁵⁵ Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. ^cThus God ⁵⁶ rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: and all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came ^dthe curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

X. And after Abimelech there arose to ¹defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in ^amount Ephraim. And he judged Israel twenty ²and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, ³and judged Israel twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons that ^brode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, ^cwhich are called ¹Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried ⁵in Camon.

And ^dthe children of Israel did evil

again in the sight of the LORD, and ^eserved Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of ^fZidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the ^gPhilistines, and ^hforsook the LORD, ⁷and served not him. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he ⁱsold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of ^jthe children of Ammon. And ^kthat year they ^lvexed and ^moppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the *other* side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, ⁹which *is* in Gilead. Moreover ^jthe children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; ^mso that Israel was sore distressed. ⁿAnd the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because ^hwe have forsaken our God, and *also* served ¹¹Baalim. And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you from ^othe Egyptians, and from ^pthe Amorites, from ^qthe children of Ammon, and from ^rthe Philistines? The Zidonians also, and ^sthe Amalekites, and ^tthe Maonites, ^udid oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you ¹³out of their hand. Yet ^wye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. Go and ^xcry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the ¹⁵time of your tribulation. And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever ¹⁶seemeth good unto thee; deliver ¹⁷us only, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the ¹⁸strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: ^yand his soul ^zwas grieved for the misery of Israel. Then the children of Ammon were ¹gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in ^aMizpeh. And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? ^bhe shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.*

Now ¹Jephthah the Gileadite was ^aa mighty *man* of valour, and he *was* the son of ^aharlot: and Gilead begat Jeph-

2 Kin. 5. 1. ^t Heb. *a woman a harlot*. Comp. ch. 4. 4

thah. And Gilead's wife bare him sons; ² and *his* wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman. Then Jephthah fled ³ from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of ^bTob: and there were gathered ^cvain men to Jephthah, and went out with him. And ⁴ it came to pass ⁱin process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. And it was so, that when ⁵ the children of Ammon made war against Israel, ^dthe elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of ^bTob: and they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. And ⁷ Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, ^eDid not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? And the elders of Gilead said ⁸ unto Jephthah. Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be ^dour head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. And Jephthah ⁹ said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me *home* again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? And the elders of Gilead said ¹⁰ unto Jephthah, The LORD ^bbe witness between us, ^fif we do not so according to thy words. Then Jephthah went ¹¹ with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him ^ghead and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words ^hbefore the LORD in ⁱMizpeh.

And Jephthah sent messengers unto ¹² the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land? And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, ^kBecause Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from ^lArnon even unto ^mJabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably. And Jephthah sent messengers ¹⁴ again unto the king of the children of Ammon: and said unto him, Thus saith ¹⁵ Jephthah, ⁿIsrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: but when Israel came ¹⁶ up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness ^ounto the Red sea, and

¹⁷ ^pcame to Kadesh; then ^qIsrael sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: ^rbut the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent:

¹⁸ and Israel ^sabode in Kadesh. Then they went along through the wilderness, and ^tcompassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and ^ucame by the east side of the land of Moab, ^xand pitched on the *other* side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

¹⁹ And ^yIsrael sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, ^zLet us pass, we pray thee, through thy land ²⁰ into my place. ^aBut Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in ^bJahaz, and fought against Israel. And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they ^csmote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, ^dfrom Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

²⁴ Wilt not thou possess that which ^eChemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever ^fthe LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will ²⁵ we possess. And now *art* thou any thing better than ^gBalak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight ²⁶ against them, while Israel dwelt in ^hHeshbon and her towns, and in ⁱAroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, ^jthree hundred years? why therefore did ye not ²⁷ recover *them* within that time? Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD ^kthe Judge be judge *this* day between the children of Israel and the

²⁸ children of Ammon. Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him. ²⁹ Then ^lthe spirit of the LORD came upon ^mJephthah, and he passed over

²⁹ ⁿSee Num. 13. 26. ^qNum. 20. 14. ^rNum. 20. 18-21. ^sNum. 20. 1. Deut. 1. 46. ^tNum. 21. 4. Deut. 2. 1-8. ^uNum. 21. 11. ^xNum. 21. 13. & 22. 36. ^yNum. 21. 21. Deut. 2. 26. ^zNum. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27. ^aNum. 21. 23. Deut. 2. 32. ^bSee Josh. 13. 18 (Heb.). ^cNum. 21. 24, 25. Deut. 2. 33, 34. ^dver. 13. 26. Deut. 2. 36. ^eSee Num. 21. 29. ^fDeut. 9. 5. & 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10. See Est. 15. 9 marg. ^gNum. 22. 2. Comp. Deut. 23. 3, 4. Josh. 24. 9. ^hNun. 21. 25 marg. See Num. 32. 37. ⁱSee Deut. 2. 36. ^jComp. Acts 13. 20 with 1 Kin. 6. 1. ^kSee Gen. 16. 5. & 18. 25. ^lSee ch. 3. 10. ^mJephthah seems to have been Judge only of North-east Israel.

[†] Heb. *from the face*.

^b ver. 5.

² Sam. 10. 6, 8.

¹ Macc. 5. 13.

² Macc. 12. 17.

^c See ch. 9. 4. Comp.

¹ Sam. 22. 2.

[†] Heb. *after days*.

^d ch. 10. 18.

^o So Gen. 26. 27.

[†] Heb. *be the hearer between us*.

^f Jer. 42. 5.

^g ver. 6, 8.

^h 1 Sam. 10. 19, 25.

& 11. 15.

& 12. 7.

So ch. 20. 1.

1 Sam. 10. 17.

1 ch. 10. 17.

See Josh. 11. 3.

About B. C. 1143.

^k Comp. Num. 21. 26.

Deut. 2. 19 with Deut. 3. 11.

Josh. 13. 25.

1 See Num. 21. 13.

^m See Gen. 32. 22.

ⁿ Deut. 2. 9.

19.

^o Num. 14. 25.

Deut. 1. 40.

^m Gen. 28. 20.
Num. 30. 3.
&c.
¹ Sam. 1. 11.

[†] Heb. *that which cometh forth, [which] shall come forth.*
ⁿ Comp.
Lev. 27. 2, 3.
&c.
^{||} Or, [*or*] *I will offer it, &c.*
^o Ps. 66. 13.

^p Ezek. 27. 17.
^{||} Or, *Abel*.
Comp.

² Chr. 16. 4.
Thus ch. 7. 22.

² Sam. 20. 14, 18.

¹ Kin. 4. 12.
& 15. 20.
& 19. 16.
² Kin. 15. 20.
^{So} ¹ Sam. 6. 18?

^q ver. 11.
^r ¹ Sam. 18. 6.
^s See Ex. 15. 20. So

Jer. 31. 4.
[Heb.]

^{||} Or, *he had not of his own either son or daughter.*
Heb.

of himself.
^t Gen. 44. 13.

^u So ch. 21. 18. See

Num. 30. 2.
^x See Ex. 4. 26.

[†] Heb. *go and go down.*

^y ver. 31.
^{||} Or, *ordinance.*
So Lev. 18. 30.

Jer. 10. 3 marg.

& 32. 11.
[†] Heb. *from year to year.*

So ch. 21. 19 marg.

¹ Sam. 1. 3 marg.
Comp.

ch. 17. 10. & 19. 2.
See Gen. 24. 55 marg.

^{||} Or, *to talk with.*
ch. 5. 11 [Heb.]

XII.

^a See ch. 8. 1.
[†] Heb. *were called.*
See ch. 7. 23.

Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon. And Jephthah ^mvowed a ³⁰vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, then it shall ³¹be, that [†]whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ⁿshall surely be the LORD's, ^{||}and I will offer it up *for* a burnt offering. So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands. And he smote them from [†]Aroer, even till thou come to ^pMinnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ^{||}the plain of the vineyards, *with* a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

And Jephthah came to ^qMizpeh unto ³⁴his house, and behold, his daughter came out ^rto meet him with ^stimbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; [†]beside her he had neither son nor daughter. And it came to pass, ³⁵when he saw her, that he ^trent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and ^uI cannot go back. And ³⁶she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon. And she said unto ³⁷her father, Let this thing be done for me: ^xlet me alone two months, that I may [†]go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. And he said, Go. And ³⁸he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. And it came to pass at the end of two ³⁹months, that she returned unto her father, who ^ydid with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ^{||}custom in Israel, *that* the daughters of Israel went ⁴⁰[†]yearly [†]to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

And ^athe men of Ephraim [†]gathered themselves together, and went north-

ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn ²thine house upon thee with fire. And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

³And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I ^bput my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against ⁴me? Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites ^care fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites. And the Gileadites took the ^dpassages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite?

⁶If he said, Nay; then said they unto him, Say now ^{||}Shibboleth: and he said Shibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand. And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of the cities of* Gilead.

⁸And after him ^{||}Ibzan of ^eBeth-lehem ⁹judged Israel. And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he ¹⁰judged Israel seven years. Then died Ibzan, and was buried at ^eBeth-lehem.

¹¹And after him ^{||}Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten ¹²years. And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

¹³And after him ^{||}Abdon the son of Hillel, a [†]Pirathonite, judged Israel.

¹⁴And he had forty sons and thirty [†]nephews, that ^grode on threescore and ten ^hass colts: and he judged Israel eight ¹⁵years. And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, ⁱin the mount of the Amalekites.

^b ¹ Sam. 19. 5, & 28. 21.
Job 13. 14.
So Ps. 119. 109. Comp. ch. 9. 17.

^c Comp.
¹ Sam. 25. 10.

^d See ch. 3. 28.

^{||} [Which signifieth *a stream, or, flood.*
Ps. 69. 2, 15.
Isai. 27. 12].
Or as Joh 24. 24. Comp. Gen. 41. 5, &c.
Ruth 2. 2.
Isai. 17. 5.
About

B. C. 1137.
^{||} [He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North-east Israel].
^e Josh. 19. 15?

About

B. C. 1130.
^{||} [A civil Judge in North-east Israel].

About

B. C. 1120.
^{||} [A civil Judge also in North-east Israel].

[†] 2 Sam. 23. 30.

[†] Heb. *sons' sons.*

¹ Tim. 5. 4. Comp. also Job 18. 19.

Isai. 14. 22 with Gen. 21. 23 in the Heb.

^g See ch. 5. 10.

^h ch. 10. 4. About

B. C. 1112.
[†] Comp. ch. 3. 13, 27.

XIII.

About
B. C. 1161.
† Heb.
added to
commit, &c.
So ch. 4. 1.
& 10. 6.
Comp. ver. 21
(Heb.).
a ch. 2. 11.
& 3. 7. & 4. 1.
& 6. 1.
& 10. 6.
[This seems
a partial
captivity].
But comp.
ch. 15. 20.
b ch. 3. 31.
& 10. 7.
1 Sam. 12. 9.
c Josh. 15. 33.
d So 1 Sam.
1. 2.
Luke 1. 7.
e ch. 6. 12.
Luke 1. 11.
13.
f ver. 7. 14.
Num. 6. 2. 3.
Cited
Luke 1. 15.
g ch. 16. 12.
1 Sam. 1. 11.
So Num. 6. 5.
h Num. 6. 2.
1 Comp.
1 Sam. 7. 13.
2 Sam. 8. 1.
1 Chr. 18. 1.
J See Deut.
33. 1. So
1 Sam. 2. 27.
& 9. 6. 7.
1 Kin. 13. 1.
& 17. 24.
2 Kin. 23. 17.
k Comp.
Dan. 10. 5. 6?
Matt. 28. 3.
Acts 6. 15.
1 Comp.
Gen. 16. 8
(Heb.).
m ver. 17, 18.
n ver. 3—5.

And the children of Israel ^adid evil again in the sight of the LORD; ^band the LORD delivered them ^cinto the hand of the Philistines forty years. And there ^dwas a certain man of ^eZorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* ^fbarren, and bare not. And the ^gangel of the LORD ^happeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. Now therefore ⁱbeware, I pray thee, and ^jdrink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*: for lo, thou *shalt* ^kconceive, and bear a son; and no ^lrazor shall come on his head: for the child shall be ^ma Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall ⁿbegin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. Then the woman came and told her ^ohusband, saying, ^pA man of God came unto me, and his ^qcountenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I ^rasked him not ^swhence he *was*, neither told he me ^this name: but he said unto me, ^uBe- ^vhold, thou *shalt* conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

Then Manoah intreated the LORD, ^wand said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her. And the woman made haste, ^xand ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the ^yother day. And Manoah arose, and ^zwent after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*. And Manoah said, ^{aa}Now let thy words come to pass. ^{ab}How shall we order the child, and ^{ac}how shall we do unto him? And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware. She may not eat of any *thing* that com- ^{ad}eth of the vine, ^{ae}neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her

^{af}let her observe. And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, ^{ag}let us detain thee, until we shall have ^{ah}made ready a kid ^{ai}for thee. And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that ^{aj}he *was* an angel of the LORD. And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, ^{ak}What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do ^{al}thee honour? And the angel of the LORD said unto him, ^{am}Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* ^{an}secret? ^{ao}So Manoah ^{ap}took a kid with ^{aq}a meat offering, and offered ^{ar}it upon a rock unto the LORD: and ^{as}the angel did wonderfully; and Manoah and his wife looked on. For it came to pass, ^{at}when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on ^{au}it, and ^{av}fell on their faces to the ground. ^{aw}But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. ^{ax}Then Manoah knew that he *was* an ^{ay}angel of the LORD. And Manoah said unto his wife, ^{az}We shall surely die, ^{ba}because we have seen God. But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received ^{bb}a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as ^{bc}at this time have told us ^{bd}such *things* as these.

^{be}And the woman bare a son, and called his name ^{bf}a Samson: and ^{bg}the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. ^{bh}And the spirit of the LORD began to ^{bi}move him at times in ^{bj}the camp of Dan, ^{bk}between Zorah and Eshtaol.

And Samson went down ^{bl}to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the ^{bm}daughters of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore ^{bn}get her for me ^{bo}to wife. Then his father and his mother said unto him, ^{bp}Is there never a woman among the daughters of ^{bq}thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the ^{br}uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me;

p Gen. 18. 5.
ch. 6. 18.
† Heb.
before thee.

q ver. 6.

r Gen. 32. 29
(Heb.).
† Or,
wonderful.
Comp.
Isai. 9. 6.
Also ver. 19.
Ex. 15. 11.
Ps. 77. 11, 14.
& 88. 10, 12.
& 119. 129.
Isai. 25. 1,
&c. in the
Heb.
s So ch. 6. 19.
20.
t ch. 6. 18
marg.
u So ch. 6.
21.

w Comp.
1 Chr. 21. 16.
Ezek. 1. 28.
Matt. 17. 6.
See Lev. 9.
24.
x So ch. 6. 22.
y So Gen.
32. 30.
Ex. 33. 20.
Deut. 5. 26.
See ch. 6. 22.
z ver. 16, 19.
a Heb. 11. 32.
b 1 Sam. 2.
21. & 3. 19.
Luke 1. 80.
Comp.
Luke 2. 52.
c See ch. 3.
10.
d See Gen.
41. 8. (Heb.).
† (Heb. *Ma-*
haneh-dan,
as ch. 18. 12).
e See Josh.
15. 33. (Heb.).

XIV.

About
B. C. 1141.
a Josh. 19.
43. See
Gen. 38. 12.
b Gen. 21. 21
(Heb.).
& 24. 4
(Heb.).
& 34. 4.
c Gen. 24.
3. 4.
d Gen. 34. 14.
ch. 15. 18.
1 Sam. 14. 6.
& 17. 26, 36.
& 31. 4.
2 Sam. 1. 20.
See Ex.
34. 16.

† Heb. *What*
shall be the
manner of
the, &c.
† Or, what
shall he do?
Heb. what
shall be his
work?
o ver. 4.

† Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*
 So ver. 7.
 Num. 23. 27.
 1 Sam. 16.
 20, 26.
 2 Sam. 17. 4.
 & 19. 6.
 1 Kin. 9. 12.
 2 Chr. 30. 4.
 † See Josh. 11. 20.
 † ch. 13. 1.
 † Ezek. 19. 2, 3.
 † Heb. *in meeting him.* So ch. 15. 14.
 † ver. 19 (Heb.).
 ch. 15. 14.
 So 1 Sam. 10. 6, 10. & 11. 6 in the Heb.
 See ch. 3. 10.

for †she pleaseth me well. But his fa- 4
 ther and his mother knew not that it
 was ^cof the LORD, that he sought an
 occasion against the Philistines: for at
 that time ^tthe Philistines had dominion
 over Israel. Then went Samson down, 5
 and his father and his mother, ^{to} Tim-
 nath, and came to the vineyards of
 Timnath: and behold, [§]a young lion
 roared ^tagainst him. And ^hthe spirit 6
 of the LORD came mightily upon him,
 and he rent him as *he* would have rent
 a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand:
 but he told not his father or his mother
 what he had done. And he went down 7
 and talked with the woman; and she
 pleased Samson well.

And after a time he returned to take 8
 her, and he turned aside to see the
 carcase of the lion: and behold, *there*
was a swarm of bees and honey in the
 carcase of the lion. And he took there- 9
 of in his hands, and went on eating, and
 came to his father and mother, and he
 gave them, and they did eat: but he
 told not them that he had taken the
 honey out of the carcase of the lion.
 So his father went down unto the wo- 10
 man: and Samson made there a feast;
 for so used the young men to do. And 11
 it came to pass, when they saw him,
 that they brought thirty companions to
 be with him. And Samson said unto 12
 them, I will now ⁱput forth a riddle
 unto you: if you can certainly declare it
 me *within* ^kthe seven days of the feast,
 and find *it* out, then I will give you
 thirty ^lsheets and thirty ^lchange of gar-
 ments: but if ye cannot declare *it* me, 13
 then shall ye give me thirty ^lsheets and
 thirty ^lchange of garments. And they
 said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that
 we may hear it. And he said unto them, 14

Out of the eater came forth meat,
 And out of the strong came forth
 sweetness.

And they could not *in* three days ex-
 pound the riddle. And it came to pass 15
 on the seventh day, that they said unto
 Samson's wife, ^mEntice thy husband,
 that he may declare unto us the riddle,
ⁿlest we burn thee and thy father's
 house with fire: have ye called us ^tto
 take that we have? *is it not so?* And 16
 Samson's wife wept before him, and
 said, ^oThou dost but hate me, and lov-
 est me not: thou hast put forth a riddle
 unto the children of my people, and
 hast not told *it* me. And he said unto

her, Behold, I have not told *it* my
 father nor my mother, and shall I tell
^r*it* thee? And she wept before him ^lthe
 seven days, while their feast lasted: and
 it came to pass on the seventh day, that
 he told her, because ^pshe lay sore upon
 him: and she told the riddle to the
^schildren of her people. And the men
 of the city said unto him on the seventh
 day before the sun went down,

What *is* sweeter than honey?

And what *is* stronger than a lion?

And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,

Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And ^qthe spirit of the LORD came upon
 him, and he went down ^{to} ^rAshkelon,
 and slew thirty men of them, and took
 their ^lspoils, and gave ^lchange of gar-
 ments unto them which expounded the
 riddle. And his anger was kindled,
 and he went up ^{to} his father's house.
 20 But Samson's wife ^swas ^tgiven to his com-
 panion, whom he had ^tused as his friend.

But it came to pass within a while
 after, in the time of wheat harvest, that
 Samson visited his wife with ^aa kid; and
 he said, I will go in to my wife into
 the chamber. But her father would not
 2 suffer him to go in. And her father
 said, I verily thought that thou hadst
 utterly hated her; therefore I gave her
 to thy companion: *is* not her younger
 sister fairer than she? ^ttake her, I pray
 3 thee, instead of her. And Samson said
 concerning them, ^uNow shall I be more
 blameless than the Philistines, though
 4 I do them a displeasure. And Samson
 went and caught three hundred foxes,
 and took ^vfirebrands, and turned tail to
 tail, and put a firebrand in the midst
 5 between two tails. And when he had
 set the brands on fire, he let *them* go
 into the standing corn of the Philistines,
 and burnt up both ^wthe shocks, and
 also ^wthe standing corn, with the vine-
 6 yards and olives. Then the Philistines
 said, Who hath done this? And they
 answered, Samson, the son in law of the
 Timnite, because he had taken his wife,
 and given her to his companion. And
 the Philistines came up, and ^xburnt her
 7 and her father with fire. And Samson
 said unto them, Though ye have done
 this, yet will I be avenged of you, and
 8 after *that* I will cease. And he smote
 them hip and thigh *with* a great
 slaughter: and he went down and dwelt
 in ^ythe top of the rock ^zEtam.

† Or, the rest
 of the seven
 days, &c.

† ch. 16. 16
 (Heb.).

† ver. 6
 (Heb.).
 See ch. 3. 10.
 † See ch. 1.
 18.
 † Or,
 apparel.
 So 2 Sam. 2.
 21.

† ch. 15. 2, 6.
 † Cant. 5. 1.
 John 3. 29.

XV.
 About
 B.C. 1140.
 † Gen. 38. 17
 & marg.
 ch. 6. 19
 marg.

† Heb. *let
 her be thine.*
 So ch. 14. 20.

† Or, *Now
 shall I be
 blameless
 from the
 Philistines,
 though &c.*
 † Or, *torches.*
 So ch. 7. 16.

† Ex. 22. 5
 (Heb.).

† ch. 14. 15.

† ver. 14.
 Isai. 2. 21
 (Heb.).
 & 57. 5
 (Heb.).
 † 1 Chr. 4. 32

Then the Philistines went up, and ^f pitched in Judah, and ^f spread themselves in ^g Lehi. And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. Then three thousand ^h men of Judah ^h went to ^d the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are ^h rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. And they ⁱ spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two ^j new cords, and brought him up from the rock. And when he came ^k unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and ^j the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and ⁱ the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ^l loosed from off his hands. And he ^m found a ^j new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ^k slew a thousand men therewith. And ⁿ Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass, ^h heaps upon heaps,

With the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place ^o Ramath-lehi.

And he was sore athirst, and called ^p on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised? But God clave ^q a hollow place that *was* in ^h the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, ^r his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ^h En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day. ^h And he judged ^q Israel ^h in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

Then went Samson to ^a Gaza, and saw there ^a a harlot, and went in unto

her. And it *was* told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they ^b compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were ^c quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we ^d shall kill him. And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, ^e bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of a hill that *is* before Hebron.

And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ^h in the valley of ^c Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah. And ^d the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ^e Entice him, and see wherein his great strength ^f lieth, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ^g afflict him: and we will give thee every one *of us* eleven hundred ^h pieces of

^h silver. And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength ⁱ lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ^j green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as ^k another man. Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven ^j green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. Now ^l there *were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it ^m toucheth the fire. So his strength was not

ⁿ known. And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, ^o wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with ^p new ropes ^q that were never occupied, ^r then shall I be weak, and be as ^s another man. Delilah therefore took ^t new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And ^u there *were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weave the seven locks of my head with ^v the web. And ^w she fastened *it* with the

^f 2 Sam. 5. 18, 22.
^g ver. 14, 17, 19.

^h Heb. went down.
Comp.
ver. 12, 13.

^h ch. 14. 4 (Heb.).

ⁱ ch. 16. 11, 12.
^j ch. 14. 6, 19 (Heb.).
See ch. 3. 10.
^k Heb. were melted.
See Deut. 20. 8.

^l Heb. moist.
Isai. 1. 6 (Heb.).

^m See Lev. 26. 8.
Josh. 23. 10. Comp.
ch. 3. 31.

ⁿ Heb. a heap, two heaps.
^o That is, the lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.
^p Comp.

Prov. 27. 22.
Zeph. 1. 11 in the Heb.

^q Or, Lehi.
As ver. 9, 14, 17.

^r So Gen. 45. 27.
^s That is, the well of him that called, or, cried.

^t [He seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines].
^u ch. 13. 1.

XVI.

About B. C. 1120.
^a ver. 21.
See Josh. 15. 47.

^b Heb. a woman a harlot.
So ch. 4. 4 (Heb.).
& 19. 1.

^b Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. Comp.
^c Sam. 23. 26. Acts 9. 24.
^d Heb. silent.

^e Heb. with the bar.

^f Or, by the brook.
See Num. 13. 23.
^g See Gen. 49. 11 (Heb.).
^h See Josh. 13. 3.
ⁱ ch. 14. 15.

^j Or, humble.
ver. 6, 19.

^k Or, new cords.
So Job 30. 11.
^l Ps. 11. 2 (Heb.).
^m Heb. moist.
So Gen. 30. 37.
Ezek. 17. 24. & 20. 47.
ⁿ Heb. one.
So ver. 11.

^o Heb. smelleth.

^p ch. 15. 13, 14 (Heb.).
^q Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.
^r ver. 7, 17.

^s So ch. 4. 21 (Heb.).

pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

¹ So ch. 14. 16. And she said unto him, ¹How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*. And ¹⁶ it came to pass, when she ^kpressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was ¹vexed unto death; that he told her all his heart, and said ¹⁷ unto her, ¹There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man. And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up *this* once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought ^mmoney in their hand. And she made him sleep ¹⁹ upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused *him* to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to ⁿafflict him, and his strength went from him. And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times *before*, and ^oshake myself. And he wist not that ^pthe LORD was departed from him. But ²¹ the Philistines took him, and ¹put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and ^qbound him with fetters of brass; and ²he did grind in the prison house. Howbeit the hair of his head began to ²²grow *again* ¹after he was shaven.

Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto ^sDagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. And when the people saw him, ²⁴ they ¹praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, ¹which slew many of us. And ²⁵ it came to pass, when their hearts were ^umerry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made ¹them sport: and they set him between the pillars. And Samson said unto the lad that held him

by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there; and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

²⁸ And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, ^wremember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for ²⁹ my two eyes. And Samson ^xtook hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and ¹on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and ³⁰ of the other with his left. And Samson said, Let ¹me die with the Philistines. And he bowed *himself* with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in ³¹ his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him ^ybetween Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And ²he judged Israel twenty years.

And there was a man of ^amount Ephraim, whose name *was* ^bMicah. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, ^cBlessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son. And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make ^da graven image and ^ea molten image: now therefore I will restore it ⁴unto thee. Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to ^fthe founder, who made thereof ^da graven image and ^ea molten image: and they were in the house of ^bMicah.

⁵ And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ^gephod, and ^hteraphim, and ¹consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. In ¹those days *there was* no king in Israel, ^kbut every man did *that* which *was* right in his own eyes.

⁷ And there was a young man out of

^w Comp. Jer. 15. 15.

^x See Ruth 3. 8 marg.

^y Or, *he leaned on them*. So 2 Kin. 18. 21. Isai. 36. 6. ¹ Heb. *my soul*.

^y ch. 13. 25. See Josh. 15. 33.

^z Comp. ch. 13. 5. About B. C. 1120.

XVII.

About B. C. 1406. ^a ver. 8. See Josh. 24. 33. ^b So ver. 4 (not ver. 5, &c.), as 1 Kin. 22. 8, &c. in the Heb. ^c See 1 Sam. 15. 13.

^d Comp. Exod. 20. 4. ^e Comp. Lev. 19. 4.

^f Isai. 40. 19. & 46. 6 in the Heb. ^g ch. 8. 27. & 18. 14, 17, &c.

^h See Gen. 31. 19 marg. ¹ Heb. *filled the hand*. See Ex. 29. 9 marg. So ver. 12. ¹ Kin. 13. 33. ¹ ch. 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 21. 25. ^k Deut. 12. 8. ch. 21. 25.

¹ ch. 19. 1.
See Gen. 35.
19. and comp.
Josh. 19. 15.
cb. 12. 8, 10.

[†] Heb.
*in making
his way.*

^m ch. 18. 19.

ⁿ Gen. 45. 8.

ch. 18. 19.

² Kin. 5. 13.

^o See ch. 11.

40.

[†] Or,

a double

suit, &c.

Heb.

an order of

garments.

^p Ex. 2. 21.

^q ver. 5.

^r So ch. 18.

30.

XVIII.

^a See ch. 17.

6.

^b Josh. 19.

47.

cb. 1. 34.

[†] Heb. *sous.*

So Deut. 3.

18 marg.

ch. 21. 10.

Comp. 1 Sam.

18. 17.

^c ver. 8, 11.

ch. 13. 25.

See Josh. 15.

33 Heb.).

^d Comp.

Num. 13. 17.

Josh. 2. 1.

ch. 1. 23.

^e ch. 17. 1, 8.

^f ch. 17. 10.

^g See Num.

27. 21. So

Hos. 4. 12.

^h Comp.

ch. 17. 5.

ⁱ & ver. 14.

^j 1 Sam. 1. 17.

Comp.

^k 1 Kin. 22. 6.

^l [Josh. 19.

47. called,

Lechem).

^k ver. 27, 28.

^m So ver. 10.

ch. 8. 11.

[†] Heb.

possessor,

or, heir of

restraint.

Comp.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 9. 17

marg.

¹ Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there. And the man departed out of ⁸ the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came *to* ^amount Ephraim to the house of Micah, [†]as he journeyed. And Micah ⁹said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*. And Micah ¹⁰said unto him, Dwell with me, ^mand be unto me a ⁿfather and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by ^othe year, and [†]a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went *in*. And the Levite ^pwas content to dwell ¹¹with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. And Micah ¹²consecrated the Levite; and the young man [†]became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. Then said Micah, Now ¹³know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

In ^athose days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days ^bthe tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell *in*; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, [†]men of valour, from ^cZorah and from Eshtaol, ^dto spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came ^eto mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there. When they ^fwere by the house of ³Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this ⁴place? and what hast thou here? And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealt Micah with me, and hath [†]hired me, and I am his priest. And they said ⁵unto him, ^gAsk *counsel*, we pray thee, ^bof God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. And the priest said unto them, [†]Go in ⁶peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go. Then the five men departed, and came to [†]Laish, and saw the people that ^fwere therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, ^kquiet and secure; and *there was* no [†]magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they ^fwere far from the Zidonians, and

⁸ had no business with *any* man. And they came unto their brethren *to* [†]Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said ⁹unto them, What *say* ye? And they said, ^mArise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye ⁿstill? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to ¹⁰possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people ^osecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; ^pa place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of [†]Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men ¹²appointed *with* weapons of war. And they went up, and pitched in [†]Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place [†]Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, *it is* [†]behind Kirjath-jearim. And they passed thence *unto* [†]mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of ¹⁴Micah. Then [†]answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that [†]there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and [†]saluted him. And the [†]six hundred men appointed *with* their weapons of war, which ^fwere of the children of Dan, stood ¹⁷by the entering of the gate. And [†]the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took ^athe graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; and the priest stood *in* the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed *with* weapons of war.

And these went *into* Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What ¹⁹do ye? And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, [†]lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, ^eand be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a ²⁰tribe and a family in Israel? And the priest's [†]heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people. So they turned and departed, and

¹ ver. 2.

^m Comp.
Num. 13. 30.
Josh. 2. 23.

²⁴

ⁿ 1 Kin. 22. 3.

Comp.

Josh. 18. 3.

^o ver. 7, 27.

^p So Deut.

8. 9.

[†] Heb.

girded.

So ver. 16.

[†] See Josh.

9. 17.

[†] See ch. 13.

25 marg.

[†] Ex. 3. 1

Heb.).?

[†] ver. 2.

^u Ex. 23. 2

marg.

Deut. 26. 5

(Heb.).

& 27. 14

Heb.).

[†] Sam. 9. 17

Heb.).

& 14. 28.

Job 3. 2.

marg.

Cant. 2. 10

(Heb.).

Isai. 14. 10

(Heb.).

Zech. 3. 4.

Acts 10. 46.

[†] ch. 17. 4. 5.

[†] Heb.

asked him

of peace.

So Gen. 43.

27.

[†] Sam. 10. 4

& 17. 22.

[†] Sam. 11. 7.

[†] ver. 11.

[†] ver. 2, 14.

[†] ch. 17. 4. 5.

^b Job 21. 5.

Mic. 7. 16.

So Job 29. 9.

& 40. 4.

Prov. 30. 32.

[†] See ch. 17.

10.

[†] See ch. 19. 6.

put the little ones and the cattle and
 e the carriage before them.
 e 1 Sam. 17. 22.
 Isai. 10. 28.
 Acts 21. 15
 in the
 English.
 And when they were a good way from 22
 the house of Micah, the men that *were*
 in the houses near to Micah's house
 were gathered together, and overtook 23
 the children of Dan. And they cried
 unto the children of Dan. And they
 turned their faces, and said unto Micah,
 What aileth thee, [†]that thou comest with
 such a company? And he said, [†]Ye 24
 have taken away my gods which I made,
 and the priest, and ye are gone away:
 and what have I more? and what *is* this
 that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?
 And the children of Dan said unto him, 25
 Let not thy voice be heard among us,
 lest [†]angry fellows run upon thee, and
 thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy
 household. And the children of Dan 26
 went their way: and when Micah saw
 that they *were* too strong for him, he
 turned and went back unto his house.
 And they took *the things* which Micah 27
 had made, and the priest which he had,
 and came unto Laish, unto a people
 that *were* [†]at quiet and secure: [†]and
 they smote them with the edge of the
 sword, and burnt the city with fire. And 28
 there *was* no deliverer, because it *was*
 far from Zidon, and they had no busi-
 ness with *any* man; and it was in the
 valley that *lieth* by [†]Beth-rehob. And
 they built a city, and dwelt therein, and 29
 they called the name of the city [†]Dan,
 after the name of Dan their father, [†]who
 was born unto Israel: howbeit the name
 of the city *was* [†]Laish at the first. And 30
 the children of Dan set up the graven
 image: and Jonathan, the son of [†]Gershom,
 the son of Manasseh, he and his
 sons were priests to the tribe of Dan un-
 til the day [†]of the captivity of the land.
 And they set them up Micah's graven 31
 image, which he made, all the time that
[†]the house of God was in Shiloh.

XIX.

And it came to pass in those days,
[†]when *there was* no king in Israel, that
 there was a certain Levite sojourning on
 the side of [†]mount Ephraim, who took
 to him [†]a concubine out of [†]Beth-lehem-
 judah. And his concubine played the
 whore against him, and went away from
 him unto her father's house to Beth-le-
 hem-judah, and was there [†]four whole
 months. And her husband arose, and 3
 went after her, to speak [†]friendly unto
 her.
 Or, a year and four months. Heb. days, four months.
 c ch. 17. 7. [†]Or, a year and four months. Heb. days, four months.
 See ch. 11. 40 marg. [†]Heb. to her heart. So Ruth 2. 13 marg. See
 Gen. 34. 3.

her, *and* to bring her again, having his
 servant with him, and a couple of asses:
 and she brought him *into* her father's
 house: and when the father of the dam-
 sel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.
 4 And his father in law, the damsel's fa-
 ther, retained him; and he abode with
 him three days: so they did eat and
 5 drink, and lodged there. And it came
 to pass on the fourth day, when they
 arose early in the morning, that he rose
 up to depart: and the damsel's father
 said unto his son in law, [†]Comfort thine
 heart *with* a morsel of bread, and after-
 6 ward go your way. And they sat down,
 and did eat and drink both of them to-
 gether: for the damsel's father had said
 unto the man, Be content, I pray thee,
 and tarry all night, and let thine [†]heart
 7 be merry. And when the man rose up
 to depart, his father in law [†]urged him:
 8 therefore he lodged there again. And
 he arose early in the morning on the
 fifth day to depart: and the damsel's fa-
 ther said, Comfort thine heart, I pray
 thee. And they [†]tarry'd [†]until afternoon,
 9 and they did eat both of them. And
 when the man rose up to depart, he,
 and his concubine, and his servant, his
 father in law, the damsel's father, said
 unto him, Behold now, the day [†]draweth
 towards evening, I pray you tarry all
 night: behold, [†]the day groweth to an
 end, lodge here, that thine heart may be
 merry; and to morrow get you early on
 your way, that thou mayest go [†]home.
 10 But the man would not tarry *that* night,
 but he rose up and departed, and came
[†]over against [†]Jebus, which *is* Jerusa-
 lem; and *there were* with him two asses
 saddled, his concubine also *was* with
 11 him. And when they *were* by Jebus,
 the day was far spent; and the servant
 said unto his master, Come, I pray thee,
 and let us turn in into this city of the
 12 Jebusites, and lodge in it. And his
 master said unto him, We will not turn
 aside hither into the city of a stranger,
 that *is* not of the children of Israel; we
 13 will pass over to [†]Gibeah. And he said
 unto his servant, Come, and let us draw
 near to one of *these* places to lodge all
 14 night, in Gibeah, or in [†]Ramah. And
 they passed on and went *their way*; and
 the sun went down upon them *when*
 they *were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to
 15 Benjamin. And they turned aside thither,
 to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and
 when he went in, he sat him down in a

[†] Heb.
 that then
 art gathered
 together?
 So ver. 22.
 See ch. 6. 34
 marg.
[†] So Gen. 31.
 30.

[†] Heb. bitter
 of soul.
 So 1 Sam. 1.
 10 marg.
 & 22. 2 marg.
 2 Sam. 17. 8
 marg.

[†] See ver. 7.
 h Josh. 19.
 47. Comp.
 Deut. 33. 22.
 i ver. 7.
 k 2 Sam. 10.
 6. See
 Josh. 19. 28.
 l Gen. 14. 14.
 Deut. 34. 1.
 m Kin. 12. 29.
 30. & 15. 20.
 See ch. 20. 1.
 n Gen. 30. 6.
 o ver. 7.
 p Ex. 2. 22?
 q 18. 3?
 r ch. 13. 1.
 s 1 Sam. 4. 2.
 3. 10. 11.
 Ps. 78.
 60-64.
 Comp.
 ver. 31.
 t So ch. 19.
 18. & 20. 18.
 26. 31.
 u 21. 2. 19.
 v 1 Sam. 1. (3).
 w See
 Josh. 18. 1.

[†] Heb.
 Strengthen.
 ver. 8.
 Gen. 18. 5
 marg.
 So 1 Kin. 13.
 7 (Heb.).

d ver. 9. 22.
 ch. 18. 20
 (Heb.).
 e Ruth 3. 7.
 Eccl. 7. 3
 (Heb.). So
 ch. 16. 25.
 See 2 Sam.
 13. 28.
 f Gen. 19. 3
 (Heb.).
 g Gen. 19. 16.
 & 43. 10 in
 the Heb.
 h Heb.
 till the day
 declined.

[†] Heb.
 is vocal.
 i Heb. it is
 the pitching
 time of the
 day.

[†] Heb.
 to thy tent.
 So 1 Sam.
 13. 2.

[†] Heb. to
 over against
 Jebus.
 k See Josh.
 15. 63.

h See Josh.
 18. 28.

[†] See Josh.
 18. 25.

street of the city: for *there was* no man that took ^bthem into *his* house to lodging.

^b ver. 18.
Comp. Matt.
25. 35. 43.
Heb. 13. 2.

ⁱ ver. 1.

^j ver. 14.
ch. 20. 4.

^k See ch. 18.
31.
^f Heb.
gathereth.
ver. 15.
ⁱ Gen. 24.
25. 32.

^m ch. 18. 10.

ⁿ Gen. 43. 23.

^o Gen. 19. 2.

^p See Gen.
43. 24.

^q ch. 20. 5.
See Deut.
13. 13.

^r Hos. 9. 9.
& 10. 9.
See Gen. 19.
5.

^s Gen. 19. 7.

^t So Gen.
34. 7.
Deut. 22. 21.
ch. 20. 6.
2 Sam. 13. 12.
So Josh. 7. 15.

^u Comp.
Gen. 19. 8.
^w ch. 20. 5
marg.
See Deut.
21. 14.

^x See Gen.
16. 6 marg.
^f Heb.

^y the matter
of this folly.
^z 1 Sam. 31. 4.

^z See Ps. 46.
5 marg.

And behold, there came an old man ¹⁶ from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of ⁱmount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place *were* ^jBenjamites. And when ¹⁷ he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? And he said ¹⁸ unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am *now* going to ^kthe house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that ^lreceiveth me to house. Yet ¹⁹there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* ^mno want of any thing. And the old man said, ²⁰Peace be with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants ²¹lie upon me; only ^olodge not in the street. So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and ^pthey washed their feet, and did eat and drink. *Now* as they were ²²making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ^qsons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, ²³Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, ²⁴Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, ²⁵do not this folly. Behold, *here is* my daughter ²⁶a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and ²⁷humble ye them, and do with them ²⁸what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not ²⁹so vile a thing. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought *her* forth unto them; and they knew her, and ³⁰abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman ³¹in the dawning of the day, and fell down *at* the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light. And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to

go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine *was* fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the ³²threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But ³³none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

³⁴ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and ³⁵divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel. ³⁶ And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such *deed* done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, ³⁷take advice, and speak *your minds*.

Then ³⁸all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from ³⁹Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD *in* ⁴⁰Mizpeh. And the ⁴¹chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen ⁴²that drew sword. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness? And ⁴³the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. ⁴⁴ And ⁴⁵the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: and my concubine have ⁴⁶they ⁴⁷forced, that she is dead. And ⁴⁸I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and ⁴⁹folly in Israel. Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel; ⁵⁰give here your advice and counsel. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house. But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah; ⁵¹we will go up by ⁵²lot against it; and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that *they* may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according

^a See Isai. 6.
⁴ marg.
^b ch. 20. 5.

^c Lev. 1. 6.
Heb. 1. 6.
ch. 20. 6.
Comp.
1 Sam. 11. 7.
(Heb.).

^d ch. 20. 7.
So Isai. 8. 10.
(Heb.).
Prov. 13. 10.

XX.

^a ch. 21. 5.
So Josh. 22.
12.
1 Sam. 10. 17.
& 11. 7. 15.
Comp. Deut.
13. 12, &c.
^b ch. 18. 29.
See 2 Sam.
3. 10.
^c See Josh.
18. 26.
^d 1 Sam. 14.
38 marg.
Isai. 19. 13
marg.
^e ver. 15, 17,
25, 35, 45.
See ch. 8. 10.

^f Heb.
the man the
Levite.
So Ex. 2. 14,
&c.
^g ch. 19. 15.

^h ch. 19. 22,
25, 26.
ⁱ See Josh.
24. 11.

^j Heb.
humbled.
See ch. 19.
24.
^k ch. 19. 29.

^l See ch. 19.
23.

^m ch. 19. 30.

¹ Josh. 7. 14?
& 14. 2.
1 Sam. 10.
20, 21.
& 14. 41, 42.
Neh. 11. 1.
Prov. 16. 33.
Jonah 1. 7.
Acts 1. 26.

to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel. So all the men of Israel were ¹¹gathered against the city, ¹knit together as one man.

[†] Heb. fellows.

And ^mthe tribes of Israel sent men ¹²through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you? Now therefore de-

ⁿ See Deut. 13. 13.

^o See Deut. 13. 5.

live ^{us} the men, ⁿthe children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and ^oput away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities ^ptwenty and six thousand men ^ethat drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, *which* were numbered seven hundred chosen men. A-¹⁶mong all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men ^qleft-handed; every one could sling stones at a hair *breadth*, and not miss. And the men of Israel, ¹⁷beside Benjamin, were numbered ^rfour hundred thousand men that ^edrew sword: all these *were* men of war.

^p Comp. Num. 1. 37. & 26. 41.

^q ch. 3. 15. So 1 Chr. 12. 2.

^r ver. 2. Comp. Num. 1. 46. & 26. 51. 1 Sam. 11. 8.

^s ver. 26, 31. See ch. 18. 31. ^t See Num. 27. 21.

^u So ch. 1. 2.

And the children of Israel arose, and ¹⁸went up *to* the house of God, and ^tasked *counsel* of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, ^uJudah *shall go up* first. And the ¹⁹children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. And ²⁰the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put *themselves* in array to fight against them at Gibeah. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed *down* to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men. And the people the men of ²²Israel encouraged themselves, and set *their* battle again in array in the place where they put *themselves* in array the first day. (And the children of Israel ²³went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked *counsel* of the LORD, saying, Shall I go *up* again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.) And the children of Israel ²⁴came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. And Benjamin ²⁵went forth against them out of Gi-

^v ver. 18, 26, 27.

beah the second day, and destroyed *down* to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all ²⁶these ^edrew the sword. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, ^wwent up, and came *unto* the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace ²⁷offerings before the LORD. And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for ^xthe ark of the covenant of God ²⁸was there in those days, and ^yPhinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ^zstood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them ²⁹into thine hand. And Israel ^aset liers ³⁰in wait round about Gibeah. And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put *themselves* in array against Gibeah, as at other times. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began ^tto smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, *of* which one goeth up *to* ³¹the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of ³²Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, ^bas at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them ³³from the city unto the highways. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put *themselves* in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah. ³⁴And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: ^cbut they knew not that evil *was* near them. And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

^w ver. 18.

^x Comp. Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 3. 4. ^y Num. 25. 7. & 31. 6. See Josh. 24. 33. ^z Deut. 10. 8. & 18. 7.

^a Comp. Josh. 8. 4.

[†] Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c. So ver. 39. [†] Or, Beth-el. But comp. ver. 18, 26, 27. ch. 21. 2, 12, 19. 1 Sam. 10. 3. See ch. 18. 31. ^b So Josh. 8. 5, 6.

^c ver. 41 (Heb.). So Josh. 8. 14, 15.

^d So Josh. 8. 19. ^e ch. 9. 33 (Heb.), 44. [†] Or, made a long sound with the trumpet. So Ex. 19. 13. Josh. 6. 5.

¹ Or, *time*.[†] Heb. *with*.[†] Heb. *elevation*.
ver. 40.
Comp.
Jer. 6. 1
(Heb.).
[†] ver. 31, 32.
[†] Heb.
*to smite the
wounded*.
So ver. 31.
⁸ ver. 38
marg.^b So Josh. 8.[†] Heb. *the
whole con-
sumption*.[†] Heb. *touch-
ed them*.
So ver. 34
(Heb.).
[†] ver. 45, 47.
So Josh. 8.
15, 24.^k Ps. 22. 12
(Heb.).¹ Or, from
Mennchah,
&c.But comp.
Mic. 2. 10
(Heb.),
and see
Num. 10. 33.
[†] Heb.
*unto over
against*.
[†] Josh. 15. 32.
[†] Deut. 24.
21.ⁿ ver. 44, 45.^o ch. 21. 13.
[†] Heb.
was found.
[†] Heb.
were found.
So Gen. 19.
15 marg.
1 Sam. 9. 8
marg. & 13.
15 marg., 16.
& 21. 3 marg.
1 Chr. 29. 17
marg.
2 Chr. 34. 32
marg.
Ezra 8. 25
(Heb.).

XXI.

^a ver. 18.
ch. 20. 1.^b See ch. 20.
31.

with the edge of the sword. Now there³⁸ was an appointed¹ sign between the men of Israel¹ and the liers in wait, that they should make a great¹ flame with smoke rise up out of the city. [†]And when the men of Israel retired in³⁹ the battle, Benjamin began[†] to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. But when the⁸ flame⁴⁰ began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites^h looked behind them, and behold, [†]the flame of the city ascended up to heaven. And⁴¹ when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil[†] was come upon them. Therefore they turned *their backs* before⁴² the men of Israel unto [†]the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them. Thus they^k inclosed the Benjamites⁴³ round about, and chased them, and trode them down¹ with ease [†]over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. And there⁴⁴ fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour. And they⁴⁵ turned and fled toward [†]the wilderness unto the rock of [†]Rimmon: and they^m gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them. So that all which⁴⁶ fell that day of Benjamin wereⁿ twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour. ^oBut six hundred men turned and fled⁴⁷ to [†]the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months. And the men of Israel⁴⁸ turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that [†]came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that [†]they came to.

Now the men of Israel had sworn in^a Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. And the people came^b to the² house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore; and said, O LORD God³ of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel? And it came to⁴ pass on the morrow, that the people

rose early, and ^cbuilt there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And the children of Israel said,⁵ Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For *they* had made a great oath concerning *him*^d that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death. ⁶And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel⁷ this day. How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that *we* will not give them of our daughters to wives? And they⁸ said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from ^eJabesh-gilead⁹ to the assembly. For the people were numbered, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. ¹⁰And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, [†]Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and¹¹ the children. And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, ⁸Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that [†]hath¹² lien by man. And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred [†]young virgins, that had known no man by lying with *any* male: and they brought them unto the camp to¹³ Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan. ¹³And the whole congregation sent *some* [†]to speak to the children of Benjamin [†]that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to¹⁴ [†]call peaceably unto them. And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they¹⁵ sufficed them not. And the people^k repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

Then the elders of the congregation said, [†]How shall we do for wives for¹⁶ them that remain, seeing the women are¹⁷ destroyed out of Benjamin? And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. ¹⁸Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: ^mfor the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he

^c ch. 20. 26.
² Sam. 24.
25.^d Comp.
ch. 5. 23.^e 1 Sam. 11.
1. &c.
& 31. 11—13.
² Sam. 2. 4.
5. & 21. 12.
1 Chr. 10. 11.^f ver. 5.
Comp.
1 Sam. 11. 7.^g Comp.
Num. 31. 17.
See Deut. 7.
2.[†] Heb.
*knoweth the
lying with
man*.
So ver. 12.
[†] Heb. *young
women vir-
gins*.^h Comp.
ver. 2. See
Josh. 18. 1.
[†] Heb.
*and spake
and called*.[†] ch. 20. 47.
[†] Or, *pro-
claim peace*.
Comp.
Deut. 20. 10.[†] See Num.
11. 22.
^k ver. 6.^l ver. 7.^m ver. 1.
Comp.
ch. 11. 35.

that giveth a wife to Benjamin. Then they ¹⁹ said. Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh [†]yearly *in a place which is* on the north side of [‡]Beth-el, [§]on the east side ^{||}of the [¶]highway that goeth up from ^{‡‡}Beth-el to ^{§§}Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; and see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in ^{¶¶}dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go *to* the land of Benjamin. And it shall be, when their fathers ^{‡‡‡}or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ^{|||}Be

[†] Heb. *from year to year*.
So 1 Sam. 1.
[‡] marg. See ch. 11. 40.
[§] See ch. 20.
^{‡‡} marg.
^{||} Or, *towards the sunrise*.
So ch. 20. 43.
^{§§} Or, *on*.
[¶] ch. 20. 31.
^{¶¶} See Josh. 17. 7.
^{¶¶¶} Exod. 15. 20.
ch. 11. 34.
1 Sam. 18. 6.
& 21. 11.
So Jer. 31. 13.
^{|||} Or, *Gratify us in them*.

favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at *this* time, *that* you should be ^{‡‡‡}guilty. And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and ^{‡‡‡‡}repaired the cities, and dwelt in them. ^{‡‡‡‡‡}And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. ^{‡‡‡‡‡‡}In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that* which *was* right in his own eyes.

^{‡‡‡} guilty.
^{‡‡‡‡} repaired
^{‡‡‡‡‡} And the

[‡] Comp. chap. 20. 43.

[‡] See ch. 17. 6.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

NOW it came to pass in the days when ^athe judges ¹ruled, that there was ^ba famine in the land. And a *cert-ain* man of ^cBeth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, ^dEphrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came ^einto the country of Moab, and ^fcontinued there. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had ^fvisited his people in ^ggiving them bread. Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD ^hdeal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with ⁱthe dead, and with me. The LORD ^jgrant you that you may find ^krest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lift up their voice, and wept. And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will you go with me? *are there yet any moe sons*

in my womb, ¹that they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, ²*if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons; would ye ³tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ⁴'it grieveth me much for your sakes that ^mthe hand of the LORD is gone out against me. And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave ⁵unto her. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: ⁿreturn thou after thy sister in law. And Ruth said, ⁶Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: ⁷thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: ⁸the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me. ⁹When she saw that she ¹⁰*was* stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her. So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that ¹¹all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is this Naomi?* And she said unto them, Call me not ¹²Naomi, call me ¹³Mara: for ¹⁴the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why ¹⁵then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with

I. About B.C. 1322, or later. Comp. ch. 1. 1, 2. ^a Judg. 2. 16. [†] Heb. judged. ^b Judg. 6. 4-6? ^c Judg. 17. 8. &c.

^d See Gen. 35. 19. ^e Judg. 3. 30? [†] Heb. were.

^f See Ex. 3. 16. ^g So Ps. 132. 15.

^h Josh. 2. 12, 14. ⁱ Judg. 1. 24 (Heb.). ^j ver. 5. ^k So ch. 3. 1.

¹ Gen. 38. 11. Deut. 25. 5.

² Or, if I were with a husband. [†] Heb. hope.

[†] Heb. I have much bitterness.

^m Comp. Judg. 2. 15. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. & 38. 2. & 39. 9, 10. ⁿ Comp. Josh. 24. 15.

² Kin. 2. 2-6. Comp. Gen. 32. 26. [†] Or, Be not against me. So Judg. 15. 12. & 18. 25. ch. 2. 22 in the Heb. ^o ch. 2. 11, 12. ^p 1 Sam. 3. 17. & 14. 44. & 20. 13. [†] Heb. 1. & 25. 22. ² Sam. 19. 13.

¹ Kin. 19. 2. & 20. 10. ² Kin. 6. 31. ^q Comp. Acts 21. 14. [†] Heb. strengthened herself. So 1 Kin. 12. 18.

² Chr. 10. 18. & 13. 7. ^r Comp. Matt. 21. 10. [†] That is, Pleasant. Comp. 2 Sam. 1. 26. Cant. 7. 6. [†] That is, Bitter. See Ex. 15. 23. ^s See Job 27. 2.

[†] See Job 1. 21.

^a 2 Sam. 21.
^g Comp.
ch. 2. 23^a.

her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came *to* Beth-lehem ^uin the beginning of barley harvest.

II.
^a ch. 3. 2.
^b ch. 4. 21.
^{||} Called,
Matt. 1. 5,
Booz.
^c See Deut.
24. 19.

And Naomi had a ^akinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* ^bBoaz. And Ruth the Moabitess ²said unto Naomi, Let me now go *to* the field, and ^cglean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. And she went, and came, and gleaned ³in the field after the reapers: and her [†]hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech. And behold, Boaz ⁴came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, ^dThe LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee. Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this? And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel ^ethat came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: and she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

[†] Heb. *hap*
happened.

^d Comp.
Ps. 129. 7, 8.

^e ch. 1. 10, 22.

Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearst ⁸thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: *let* thine eyes *be* on the field ⁹that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that *they* shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn. Then she [†]fell on her ¹⁰face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that *thou* shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger? And Boaz answered and said ¹¹unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, ^{||}all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. ^hThe LORD ¹²recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, ⁱunder whose wings thou art come to trust. Then she said, ^{||k}Let me find ¹³favour in thy sight, my lord; for that

[†] So 1 Sam.
25. 23, 41.

^g ch. 1. 14,
16, 17.
^h Comp.
1 Sam. 24. 19.
ⁱ So Ps. 17. 8.
& 36. 7.
& 57. 1.
& 61. 4.
& 63. 7.
& 91. 4.
^{||} Or, *I find*
favour.
Comp.
1 Sam. 1. 18.
^k ver. 2, 10
(Heb.).
See Gen.
33. 15.

thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [†]friendly unto thine handmaid, [†]though I be not like unto ¹⁴one of thy handmaidens. And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in ^mthe vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and ¹⁵ⁿwas sufficed, and left. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and [†]reproach ¹⁶her not: and let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and re- ¹⁷buke her not. So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ^oephah ¹⁸of barley. And she took *it* up, and went *into* the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her ^pthat she had reserved after she was sufficed. ¹⁹And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did ^qtake knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to ²⁰day *is* Boaz. And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, ^rBlessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness ^sto the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, [†]one of our next kins- ²¹men. And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by ^tmy young men, until they have ²²ended all my harvest. And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with [†]his maidens, that they ^{||}meet thee ²³not in *any* other field. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

[†] Heb. *to*
the heart.
Gen. 34. 3.
Judg. 19. 3.
¹ So 1 Sam.
25. 41.

^m Num. 6. 3.
See Ps. 69. 21.

ⁿ ver. 18.

[†] Heb. *shame*
her not.
So Judg. 18.
7.

^o See Ex. 16.
36.

^p ver. 14.

^q ver. 10.

^r So Gen. 14.
19.
Judg. 17. 2.
ch. 3. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 13.
& 23. 21.
& 26. 25.
2 Sam. 2. 5.
Ps. 115. 15.
Comp.
Job 29. 13.
^s ch. 1. 8.
^{||} Or, *one that*
hath right
to redeem.
ch. 3. 9, 12.
& 4. 6, 14
marg.
Comp.
Lev. 25. 25.
^t Comp.
ver. 8.
^{||} Or, *fall*
upon thee.
See ch. 1. 16
marg.

III.

Then Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek ^arest for thee, that it may be well with ²thee? And now *is* not Boaz of our ^bkindred, ^cwith whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to ³night in the threshingfloor. Wash *thyself* therefore, and ^danoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down *to* the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall

^a So ch. 1. 9.

^b See ch. 2. 1.
^c ch. 2. 8.

^d 2 Sam. 14. 2.

have done eating and drinking. And ⁴ it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ⁵ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. And she said unto her, All that thou ⁶ sayest unto me I will do. And she went down ⁷ unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her. And when Boaz had eaten ⁸ and drunk, and ⁹ his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap ¹⁰ of corn: and ¹¹ she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. And it came to pass at midnight, that ¹² the man was afraid, and ¹³ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet. And he said, Who ¹⁴ art thou? And she answered, I ¹⁵ am Ruth thine handmaid: ¹⁶ spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou ¹⁷ art ¹⁸ a near kinsman. And he said, ¹⁹ Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than ²⁰ at the beginning, inasmuch as ²¹ thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich. And now, my ²² daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the ²³ city of my people doth know that thou ²⁴ art ²⁵ a virtuous woman. And now it is true that I ²⁶ am thy ²⁷ near kinsman: howbeit ²⁸ there is a kinsman nearer than I. Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, ²⁹ that if he will ³⁰ perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, ³¹ as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. And she ³² lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came ³³ into the floor. Also he ³⁴ said, Bring the ³⁵ vail that ³⁶ thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six ³⁷ measures of barley, and laid ³⁸ it on her: and he went ³⁹ into the city. And when she came to her ⁴⁰ mother in law, she said, Who ⁴¹ art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. And she ⁴² said, These six ⁴³ measures of barley gave me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. Then said ⁴⁴ she, ⁴⁵ Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the

man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing ⁴⁶ this day.

Then went Boaz up ⁴⁷ to ⁴⁸ the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, ⁴⁹ the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, ⁵⁰ Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. And he took ten men of ⁵¹ the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which ⁵² was our brother Elimelech's: and ⁵³ I thought to advertise thee, saying, ⁵⁴ Buy ⁵⁵ it ⁵⁶ before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem ⁵⁷ it, redeem ⁵⁸ it: but if thou wilt not redeem ⁵⁹ it, then tell me, that I may know: for ⁶⁰ there is none to redeem ⁶¹ it besides thee; and I ⁶² am after thee. And he said, I will redeem ⁶³ it. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy ⁶⁴ it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, ⁶⁵ to raise up the name ⁶⁶ of the dead upon his inheritance. ⁶⁷ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem ⁶⁸ it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; ⁶⁹ for I cannot redeem ⁷⁰ it. ⁷¹ Now this ⁷² was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning ⁷³ changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave ⁷⁴ it to his neighbour: and this ⁷⁵ was a testimony in Israel. Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy ⁷⁶ it for thee. So he drew off his shoe. And Boaz said unto the elders, and ⁷⁷ unto all the people, Ye ⁷⁸ are witnesses ⁷⁹ this day, that I have bought all that ⁸⁰ was Elimelech's, and all that ⁸¹ was ⁸² Chilion's and Mahlon's, of ⁸³ the hand of Naomi. Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, ⁸⁴ the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, ⁸⁵ to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye ⁸⁶ are witnesses ⁸⁷ this day. And all the people that ⁸⁸ were in the gate, and the elders, said, ⁸⁹ We ⁹⁰ are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did ⁹¹ build the house of Israel: and ⁹² do thou worthily in ⁹³ Ephrathah, and ⁹⁴ be famous in Beth-lehem: and let thy house be like the house of

IV.
a Comp.
Josh. 20. 4.
b ch. 3. 12.

c Comp.
1 Kin. 21. 8.

d Heb.
I said, I
will reveal
in thine ear.
See 1 Sam.
20. 2.
e See Lev.
25. 25.
f Gen. 23. 18.

g ver. 10.
ch. 3. 13.
See Deut.
25. 5.
h ch. 3. 12,
13.

i Deut. 25.
7. 9.

j Comp.
Lev. 27. 10,
13.

k ch. 1. 2. 4.

l ver. 5.
So Deut. 25. 6.

m See Deut.
25. 9.
n Or, get
thine riches,
or, power.
Comp. ch. 2.
1. & 1 Sam.
9. 1 marg.
o See Gen.
35. 19.
p Heb.
proclaim
thy name.
Comp.
ver. 14.

q Or, lift up
the clothes
that are on
his feet. So
ver. 7. 8, 14.
Dan. 10. 6
in the Heb.

r See Judg.
19. 6.

s Judg. 4. 21
(Heb.).

t Or, took
hold on.
So Judg. 16.
29.
Job 6. 18.

u Ezek. 16. 8.
Comp.
Deut. 22. 30.
v Or,
one that
hath right
to redeem.
See ch. 2. 20.
w See ch. 2.
20.
x ch. 1. 8.

y Heb. gate.
Comp.
Prov. 31. 23.
z Prov. 12. 4
& 31. 10.
aa ver. 9.
ab ch. 4. 1.

ac ch. 4. 5.
See Deut.
25. 5.

ad Judg. 8. 19.
ae 1 Sam. 14. 39.
af 19. 6. &
ag 20. 3, 21.
ah & 25. 26, 34.
ai & 26. 10, 16.
aj & 28. 10.
ak & 29. 6.
al 2 Sam. 12. 5.
am 2 Kin. 2. 2, 6.
an Jer. 4. 2.
ao & 5. 2.
ap ver. 8.
aq Or, sheet,
or, apron.
Isai. 3. 22
(Heb.).

ar Isai. 30. 7.
Comp.
Ps. 37. 3, 5.

^a Gen. 38. 29.
¹ Chr. 2. 4.
 Matt. 1. 3.
^o So 1 Sam. 2.
 20.
^p ch. 3. 11.
^q See Gen.
 33. 5.
^r Luke 1. 58.
[†] Heb.
caused to
cease unto
thee.
^{||} Or,
redeemer.
 See ch. 2. 20.
[†] Heb.
to nourish.
 See Gen. 47.
 12.
[†] Heb. *thy*
gray hairs.
^o 1 Sam. 1. 8.

Pharez, ⁿwhom Tamar bare unto Judah,
 of ^othe seed which the LORD shall give
 thee of this young woman.
 So Boaz ^ptook Ruth, and she was his ¹³
 wife: and when he went in unto her,
^qthe LORD gave her conception, and
 she bare a son. And ^rthe women said ¹⁴
 unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which
 hath not [†]left thee *this* day without a
^{||}kinsman, that his name may be famous
 in Israel. And he shall be unto thee ¹⁵
 a restorer of *thy* life, and [†]a nourisher of
[†]thine old age: for thy daughter in law,
 which loveth thee, which *is* ^sbetter to
 thee than seven sons, hath born him.

¹⁶ And Naomi took the child, and laid it
 in her bosom, and became nurse unto
¹⁷ it. [†]And the *women her* neighbours [†] Luke 1. 59.
 gave it a name, saying, There is a son
^uborn to Naomi; and they called his
 name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse,
 the father of David. ^u See Gen.
 50. 23 marg.
¹⁸ Now these *are* the generations of
¹⁹ Pharez: ^w Pharez begat Hezron, and
 Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat
²⁰ Amminadab, and Amminadab begat
^x Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ^{||} Sal-
²¹ mon, and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz
²² begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse, and
 Jesse begat David. ^z Num. 1. 7.
^{||} So Ex. 6. 23
^{||} (Heb.)
^{||} Or, *Salmah.*
 Comp. 1 Chr.
 2. 11. not so
 ver. 21.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

I. **N**OW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of ^amount Ephraim, and his name *was* ^bElkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, ^can Ephrathite: and he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but ^dHannah had no children. And this man went up out of his city ^eyearly ^fto worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in ^gShiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there. And when the time was that Elkanah offered, ^hhe gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: but unto Hannah he gave ⁱa worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb. And her adversary also ^jprovoked her sore, ^kfor to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. And *as* he did so year by year, ^lwhen she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I ^mbetter to thee than ten sons?

So Hannah rose up after *they* had eaten in ⁿShiloh, and after *they* had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of ^othe temple of the LORD. And she *was* ^pin bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. And she ^qvowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed ^rlook on the affliction of thine handmaid, and ^sremember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid ^ta man child, then

^a About R.C. 1171.
^b See Josh. 24. 33.
^c 1 Chr. 6. 22, 26, 27.
^d See Gen. 35. 19.
^e Comp. Judg. 13. 2.
^f Luke 1. 7.
^g See Ex. 23. 14. Comp. Luke 2. 41.
^h Heb. *from year to year*.
ⁱ So Judg. 11. 40. & 21. 19. ch. 2. 19.
^j Comp. Gen. 24. 55. ver. 7, 21.
^k Deut. 12. 5, 6, 7.
^l See Josh. 18. 1.
^m Deut. 12. 17, 18.
ⁿ & 16. 11.
^o Or, *a double portion*.
^p Heb. *angered her*.
^q So ver. 7.
^r Deut. 32. 21.
^s See Deut. 31. 29.
^t Comp. Job 24. 21.
^u Or, *from the time that she, &c.*
^v Heb. *from her going up*.
^w Ruth 4. 15.
^x ch. 3. 3.
^y So Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.
^z Heb. *bitter of soul*.
^{aa} Comp. Judg. 18. 25.
^{ab} 2 Sam. 17. 8.
^{ac} See Judg. 11. 30.
^{ad} Gen. 29. 32.
^{ae} So 2 Sam. 16. 12?
^{af} ver. 19.
^{ag} See Gen. 8. 1.
^{ah} Heb. *seed of men*.

I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and ^{ba}there shall no ^{bb}razor come upon his head. And it came to pass, as she ^{bc}continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman ^{bd}of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have ^{be}poured out my soul before the LORD. Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of ^{bf}Belial: for out of the abundance of my ^{bg}complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto. Then Eli answered and said, ^{bh}Go in peace: and ^{bi}the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him. And she said, ^{bj}Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman ^{bk}went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more ^{bl}sad. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to ^{bm}Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and ^{bn}the LORD remembered her. Wherefore it came to pass, ^{bo}when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she ^{bp}bare a son, and called his name ^{bq}Samuel, ^{br}saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

And the man Elkanah, and all his house, ^{bs}went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then* I will bring

^{ba} See Judg. 13. 5.
^{bc} Heb. *multiplied to pray*.
^{bd} Heb. *hard of spirit*.
^{be} Job 30. 16.
^{bf} Ps. 42. 4.
^{bg} So Ps. 62. 8.
^{bh} Lam. 2. 19.
^{bi} See Deut. 13. 13.
^{bj} & 15. 9.
^{bk} Or, *meditation*.
^{bl} But comp. Job 9. 27.
^{bm} & 21. 4.
^{bn} & 23. 2.
^{bo} ch. 20. 13.
^{bp} 2 Sam. 15. 9.
^{bq} 2 Kin. 5. 19.
^{br} Mark 5. 34.
^{bs} Luke 7. 50.
^{bt} & 8. 48.
^{bu} So ch. 25. 35.
^{bv} 1 So Ps. 20. 4. 5.
^{bw} See Gen. 33. 15.
^{bx} Comp. Eccles. 9. 7.
^{by} ver. 1.
^{bz} ch. 2. 11.
^{baa} & 7. 17.
^{bab} & 8. 4.
^{bab} & 15. 34.
^{bab} & 16. 13.
^{bab} & 19. 18, 19.
^{bab} 22, 23. & 20. 1.
^{bab} & 25. 1.
^{bab} & 28. 3.
^{bab} 1 Macc. 11. 34?
^{bab} Math. 27. 57. &c.
^{bab} Not as Josh. 18. 25. or Josh. 19. 29. comp. ch. 9. 16).
^{bab} z ver. 11.
^{bab} Heb. [in] *revolution of days*.
^{bab} Comp. Ex. 34. 22.
^{bab} That is, *Asked of God*.
^{bab} See Ex. 18. 4.
^{bab} ver. 3.

^c Ex. 21. 6. See 2 Sam. 7. 29. Comp. ver. 11. ²⁸ with ch. 2. 11. 18. & 3. 1. ^d Comp. Num. 30. 7. ^e 2 Sam. 7. 25. ^f Deut. 12. 5. 6. 11. ^g ver. 3. 9. See Josh. 18. 1. ^h Gen. 42. 15. ch. 17. 55. & 20. 3. ⁱ Kin. 2. 2. 4. 6. & 4. 30. ^j ver. 17. ^k ver. 11. 22. ^l Or, *returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.* ^m Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.* So ch. 2. 20. See Ex. 3. 22. (11. 2. & 12. 35. 36). ⁿ Gen. 24. 26. 52.

II.

^a To ver. 10. *Luke 1. 46-53.* Ps. 5. 11. & 9. 2. ^b ver. 10. Ps. 75. 10. & 89. 17. 24. & 92. 10. & 112. 9. & 148. 14. ^c So Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 35. 9. ^d Ex. 15. 11. ^e See Deut. 4. 35. ^f Deut. 32. 31. ^g So Mal. 3. 13. ^h Jude 15. ⁱ Heb. *hard.* Ps. 31. 18 marg. & 75. 5. & 94. 4. ^j So Ps. 37. 15. & 46. 9. & 76. 3. ^k Luke 1. 53. So Ps. 34. 10. ^l So Ps. 68. 6. & 113. 9. ^m Isai. 54. 1. ⁿ Jer. 15. 9. ^o See Deut. 32. 39. ^p See Ex. 15. 9. Comp. Job 1. 21. ^q Ps. 75. 7. So Job 5. 11. ^r Ps. 113. 7. 8. ^s Luke 1. 52. So Dan. 4. 17.

him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide ^efor ever. And ²³ ^dElkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; ^eonly the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him. And when she had weaned him, ²⁴ she ^ftook him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him *unto* the house of the LORD *in* ^gShiloh: and the child *was* young. And they slew a ²⁵ bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And she said, O my lord, ^has thy soul ²⁶ liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. For this child I prayed; and ²⁷ the LORD ⁱhath given me my petition which I asked of him: ^ktherefore also I ²⁸ have ^jlent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth ^lhe *shall be* lent to the LORD. And he ^lworshipped the LORD there.

And Hannah prayed, and said, ^aMy heart rejoiceth in the LORD, ^bMine horn is exalted in the LORD: My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I ^crejoice in thy salvation. ^dThere is none holy as the LORD: ² For *there is* ^enone beside thee: Neither *is there* any ^frock like our God. Talk no more *so* exceeding proudly; ³ ^gLet *not* ^harrogancy come out of your mouth: For the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, And by him actions are weighed. ^hThe bows of the mighty *men are* ⁴ broken, And they that stumbled are girt with strength. ⁱThey *that were* full have hired out ⁵ themselves for bread; And *they that were* hungry ceased: So that ^kthe barren hath born seven; And ^lshe that hath many children is waxed feeble. ^mThe LORD killeth, and maketh alive: ⁶ He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. The LORD ⁿmaketh poor, and maketh ⁷ rich: ^oHe bringeth low, and lifteth up. ^pHe raiseth up the poor out of the dust, ⁸ And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill,

^qTo set *them* among princes, And to make them inherit the throne of glory: For ^rthe pillars of the earth *are* the LORD's, And he hath set the world upon them. ⁹ ^sHe will keep the feet of his saints, And the wicked shall be silent in darkness; For by strength shall no man prevail. ¹⁰ The adversaries of the LORD shall be ^tbroken to pieces; ^uOut of heaven shall he thunder upon them: ^vThe LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; And he shall give strength unto his king, And ^xexalt the horn of his anointed. ^ySee ver. 1. ¹¹ And Elkanah went to ^yRamah to his house. ^zAnd the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest. ¹² Now the sons of Eli *were* ^asons of Belial; ^bthey knew not the LORD. And the priests' custom with the people *was*, ^cthat when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three ¹³ teeth in his hand; and he strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; ^call that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came ¹⁴ thither. Also before they ^dburnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have ¹⁵ sodden flesh of thee, but raw. And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat ^epresently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay*; but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force. Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great ^ebefore the LORD: for men ^fabhorred the offering of the LORD. ¹⁶ But ^gSamuel ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, ^hgirded *with* a linen ephod. Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him ⁱfrom year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the ¹⁷ yearly sacrifice. And Eli ^kblessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the ¹⁸ ^jloan which is lent to the LORD. And ¹⁹ they went unto their own home. And ²⁰ ²¹ they went unto their own home. And

¹ Gen. 21. 1. the LORD ¹visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel ^mgrew before the LORD. Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons ⁿdid unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that ¹assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? ¹I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. Nay, my sons; for ²it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people ¹to transgress. If one man sin against another, ^othe judge shall judge him; but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, ^pbecause the LORD would slay them. And the child Samuel ^qgrew on, and was ^rin favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

^sAnd there came a man of God unto ²Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^tDid I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house? And did I ²choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to ^wwear an ephod before me? and ^xdid I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel? Wherefore ^ykick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded ^{in my} habitation; and honour-est thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? Where-³fore the LORD God of Israel saith, ^aI said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, ^bBe it far from me; for them that honour me ^cI will honour, and ^dthey that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. Be-³hold, ^ethe days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. And thou shalt ³see ¹an enemy ^{in my} habitation, in all the ¹wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be ¹an old man in thine house for ever. And the man of thine, ^{whom} I shall not cut off from mine altar, ^{shall be} to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ¹in the flower of their age. And this ^{shall}

^{be} a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; ^hin one day they shall die both of them. And ⁱI will raise me up a faithful priest, ^{that shall} do according to ^{that which is} in my heart and in my mind: and ^kI will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before ¹mine anointed for ever. And it shall come to pass, ^{that every one that is left in} thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and ^ma morsel of bread, and shall say, ¹Put me, I pray thee, into ¹one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

And ^athe child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And ^bthe word of the LORD was precious in those ²days; ^{there was} no open vision. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli ^{was} laid down in his place, ^cand his eyes began ^{to wax} dim, ^{that he could} not see; and ere ^dthe lamp of God went out ^ein the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God ^{was}, and Samuel was ⁴laid down ^{to sleep}; that the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here ^{am} I. And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here ^{am} I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he ⁶went and lay down. And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here ^{am} I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down ⁷again. ¹Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him. And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here ^{am} I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD ⁹had called the child. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak. LORD: for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down ¹⁰in his place. And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth. And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, ¹at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall ¹²tingle. In that day I will perform against Eli ¹all things which I have spoken concerning his house: ¹when I ¹³begin, I will also make an end. ¹For I have told him that I will ^hjudge his

¹ ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.
¹ Or, *accursed*.
 See Ex. 21. 17 marg.
¹ Heb. *frowned not upon them*.
¹ ch. 2. 23—25.
¹ So Isai. 22. 14 (Heb.).

¹ Heb. *so add*. See Ruth 1. 17.
¹ Or, *word*.
¹ Heb. *all the things*, or, *words*.
^m Comp. Job 1. 21. & 2. 10.
 Ps. 39. 9. Isai. 30. 8.
ⁿ See Judg. 13. 24.
^o See Gen. 39. 2.
^p So Josh. 6. 27.
^q So ch. 9. 6. Comp.
 Esth. 6. 10.
^q See 2 Sam. 3. 10.
¹ Or, *faithful*.
 So ch. 2. 35.
^r See Josh. 18. 1.
^s ver. 1. 4.

IV.

About B. C. 1141.
 Comp. Judg. 13. 1.
¹ Or, *came to pass*.
 Heb. *was*.
 So 1 Kin. 6. 11.
 See Judg. 3. 10 marg.
^a ch. 5. 1. & 7. 12.
^b See Josh. 12. 18.
¹ Heb. *the battle was spread*.
¹ Heb. *the array*.
 Sover. 12, 16.
^c Comp. Num. 14. 44.
¹ Heb. *take unto us*.
^d See Josh. 18. 1.

^e See Ex. 25. 22.
 Add Ps. 99. 1. Comp.
 Num. 7. 89.

^f Josh. 6. 5, 20.
^g 1 Kin. 1. 45. Comp.
 Ruth 1. 19 (Heb.).

house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because ¹his sons made themselves ¹vile, and he ¹restrained them not. And therefore I have sworn unto ¹⁴the house of Eli, that ¹the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever. And ¹⁵Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and ¹⁶said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I. And he said, What *is* ¹⁷the thing that *the* LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and ¹more also, if thou hide *any* ¹thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee. And ¹⁸Samuel told him ¹every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, ^mIt is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

And Samuel ^ggrew, and ^othe LORD ¹⁹was with him, and ^pdid let none of his words fall to the ground. And all Is- ²⁰rael ^qfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ¹established to be a prophet of the LORD. And the ²¹LORD appeared again in ^rShiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh ^sby the word of the LORD. And the word of Samuel ¹came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside ^aEben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched ²in ^bAphek. And the Philistines put ²*themselves* in array against Israel: and when ¹they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of ¹the army in the field about four thousand men. And when the people ³were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? ^cLet us ¹fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of ^dShiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. So the people sent ^{to} ^dShiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, ^ewhich dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, ⁴were there with the ark of the covenant of God. And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel ¹shouted *with* a great shout, so that the earth ^grang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD ⁷was come into the camp. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they ¹said, Woe unto us: for there hath not ⁸been such *a thing* ¹heretofore. Woe ¹unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these ⁹are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness. ⁹^h Be strong, and ¹quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, ⁱas they have been to you: ¹quit yourselves like ¹⁰men, and fight. And the Philistines fought, and ^jIsrael was smitten, and ^kthey fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot- ¹¹men. And ¹the ark of God was taken; and ^mthe two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, ¹were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came ^{to} ^dShiloh the same day ⁿwith his clothes rent, and ^o*with* earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, Eli sat ^pupon a seat ^{by} the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and ¹⁴told *it*, all the city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, ¹⁵and told Eli. Now Eli *was* ninety and eight years old; and ^qhis eyes ¹were ¹⁶dim, that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What ¹⁷is there done, my son? And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of ¹⁸God is taken. And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. ¹And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, ¹near ¹to be deli-

¹ Heb. *yesterday, or the third day*.
 So ch. 10. 11 (Heb.). & 14. 21. & 19. 7. & 21. 5 (Heb.). Comp.
 Josh. 3. 4. ^h So 2 Sam. 10. 12. Cited 1 Cor. 16. 13.
¹ Heb. *be men*.
 Comp. 1 Kin. 2. 2.
ⁱ Judg. 13. 1. ^j So ver. 2.
 Ps. 78. 60—64. Comp.
 Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
^k 2 Sam. 18. 17. & 19. 8. ^l 1 Kin. 14. 12. So 1 Kin. 22. 36?
² Chr. 25. 22.
¹ Comp. ch. 2. 32 marg.
^m ch. 2. 34.
¹ Heb. *died*.
ⁿ So 2 Sam. 1. 2.
^o See Josh. 7. 6.
^p ver. 18. ch. 1. 9.

^q So ch. 3. 2. ¹ Heb. *stood*.
 So 1 Kin. 14. 4.

¹ Heb. *is the thing*.
 So 2 Sam. 1. 4.

About B. C. 1141. Comp. ver. 1. ¹ [He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in South-west Israel].
¹ Or, *to cry out*.

vered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains [†]came upon her. And [†]about the time of her death the [†]women that stood by her said *unto her*, [†]Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, [†]neither did she regard it. And she named the child [†]Ichabod, [†]saying, The [†]glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband. And she said, The glory [†]is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

V. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from [†]Eben-ezer unto [†]Ashdod. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it *into* the house of [†]Dagon, and set it by Dagon. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* [†]fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and [†]the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only [†]the stump of Dagon was left to him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come *into* Dagon's house, tread on the [†]threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day. But [†]the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he [†]destroyed them, and smote them with [†]emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof. And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was so*, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the [†]lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about *unto* [†]Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*. And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, [†]the hand of the LORD was against the city *with* a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts. Therefore they

sent the ark of God *to* [†]Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came *to* [†]Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel *to* [†]us, to slay us and our people. So they sent and gathered together all the [†]lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay [†]us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; [†]the hand of God was very heavy there. And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up *to* heaven.

And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months. VI. And the Philistines called for the priests and the [†]diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us where- with we shall send it to his place. And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not [†]empty; but in any wise return him [†]a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall [†]be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden [†]mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on [†]you all, and on your lords. Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that [†]mar the land; and ye shall [†]give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will [†]lighten his hand from off you, and from off [†]your gods, and from off your land. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, [†]as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought [†]wonderfully among them, [†]did they not let [†]the people go, and they departed? Now therefore make [†]a new cart, and take two milch kine, [†]on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: and take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put [†]the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. And see, if it goeth up *by* the way of his own coast *to* [†]Beth-shemesh, *then* [†]he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then [†]we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote

[†] Heb. *were turned.*

[†] Gen. 35. 17.

[†] Heb. *set not her heart.* Comp.

ch. 9. 20. [†] That is, *Where is the glory?* or, *There is no glory.*

[†] ch. 14. 3. [†] Ps. 25. 8 (Heb.).

V.

[†] ch. 4. 1. & 7. 12. [†] Josh. 11. 22. & 13. 3. & 15. 46. 47. ch. 6. 17. 2 Chr. 26. 6. Neh. 13. 23. 24. [†] Isai. 20. 1. Jer. 25. 20. Amos 1. 8. & 3. 9. Zeph. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 6. Judith 2. 28. 1 Macc. 10. 83. 84. & 11. 4. & c. Acts 8. 40. [†] See Judg. 16. 23. [†] Comp. Isai. 46. 1, 2, 7. [†] Comp. Jer. 50. 2. Ezek. 6. 4, 6. Micah 1. 7. [†] Or, *the fishy part.* [†] Comp. Zeph. 1. 9. [†] ver. 11. Ps. 32. 4. So ver. 7. Ex. 9. 3. Acts 13. 11. [†] So ch. 6. 5. [†] Deut. 28. 27. Ps. 78. 66.

[†] See Josh. 13. 3.

[†] See ch. 17. 4.

[†] Deut. 2. 15. ch. 7. 13. & 12. 15. [†] ver. 11.

[†] See Josh. 15. 11.

[†] [Heb. *me, to slay me and my*].

[†] [Heb. *me not, and my*]. [†] ver. 6.

VI.

About B. C. 1140.

[†] See Deut. 18. 10. Comp. Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. Dan. 2. 2. & 5. 7. [†] See Ex. 23. 15.

[†] So Lev. 5. 15. 16. [†] ver. 9.

[†] Lev. 11. 29. [†] ver. 17, 18. [†] See Josh. 13. 3. [†] Heb. *them*.

[†] So ch. 5. 6. [†] See Josh. 7. 19. [†] Comp. ch. 5. 6, 9, 11. [†] Josh. 5. 3, 4, 7.

[†] So Ex. 8. 15, 32. & 9. 7, 34. & 10. 1. See Ex. 7. 13. [†] Or, *reproachfully*.

[†] So Ex. 10. 2. [†] Ex. 12. 31. [†] Heb. *them*. [†] 2 Sam. 6. 3. So Num. 7. 3, 6. [†] Num. 19. 2.

[†] ver. 4. 5.

[†] See Josh. 15. 10. [†] Or, *it*. [†] ver. 3.

us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

And the men did so; and took two ¹⁰ milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: and ¹¹ they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods. And the kine took the straight way to ¹² the way of ^pBeth-shemesh, *and* went along the ^rhighway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. And *they* of Beth-she-¹³ mesh *were* reaping *their* wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*. And the cart came into the field ¹⁴ of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD. And the ^sLevites took ¹⁵ down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD. And ¹⁶ when ^tthe five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned *to* ^uEkron the same day. And these *are* the golden ¹⁷ emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for ^vAshdod one, for ^wGaza one, for ^xAskelon one, for ^yGath one, for ^uEkron one; and the golden mice, *according to* ¹⁸ the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging to* the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of ^zcountry villages, even unto the ^lgreat stone of ^aAbel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

And ^bhe smote the men of Beth-she-¹⁹ mesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people ^alamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people *with* a great slaughter. And the ²⁰ men of Beth-shemesh said, ^cWho is able to stand before this ^dholy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the in-²¹ habitants of ^eKirjath-jearim, saying, ^fThe Philistines have brought again the ark

of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you. And the men of ^aKirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of ^bAbinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

² And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after ³ the LORD. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do ^ereturn unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* ^dput away the strange gods and ^eAshtaroth from among you, and ^fprepare your hearts unto the LORD, and ^gserve him only: and he will deliver you ⁴ out of the hand of the Philistines. Then the children of Israel did put away ^eBaalim and Ashtaroth, and served the ⁵ LORD only. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to ^hMizpeh, and ⁱI will pray ⁶ for you unto the LORD. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, ^kand drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and ^lfasted on that day, and said there, ^mWe have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the chil-⁷ dren of Israel in Mizpeh. And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the ⁸ Philistines. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, ⁿCease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philis-⁹ tines. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it *for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and ^oSamuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD ¹⁰ heard him. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD ^pthundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and ^qdiscomfited them; and they were ¹¹ smitten before Israel. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until ¹² *they came* under Beth-car. Then Samuel took ^ra stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ^sEben-ezer, saying, ^tHitherto hath the LORD helped us. ¹³ So the Philistines were subdued, and ^uthey came no more into the coast of Israel: and ^vthe hand

VII.
a ch. 6. 21.

b 2 Sam. 6. 3
and marg.

About
B.C. 1120.

c Isai. 55. 7.
Hos. 6. 1.

Comp.
Deut. 30.
2-10.

1 Kin. 8. 48.
Joel 2. 12.

d See Judg.
10. 16 marg.

e Judg. 2. 13.
f 2 Chr. 19.

g & 30. 19.
Ezra 7. 10.
Job 11. 13.

h Ps. 78. 8
marg.

i So Deut. 6.
13. & 10. 20.
& 13. 4.

Cited
Matt. 4. 10.
Luke 4. 8.

h See Josh.
18. 26.

i Gen. 20. 7
(Heb.).

Comp. ver. 9.
k Comp.

2 Sam. 14.
14.

l Judg. 20. 26.
ch. 28. 20. &

31. 13.
Neh. 9. 1.

Dan. 9. 3, 4, 5.
Joel 2. 12.

m Judg. 10.
10. See

1 Kin. 8. 47.
n Heb. Benot
silent from
us from
crying.

o See Ex. 14.
14. Comp.

2 Kin. 19. 4.
Isai. 37. 4.

p Comp.
Ps. 99. 6.

Jer. 15. 1.
q Or,

answered.
So ch. 8. 18.

Ps. 99. 6.
Mic. 3. 4.

r ch. 2. 10.
Ps. 18. 13.

See 2 Sam.
22. 14. 15.

q See Josh.
10. 10.

Comp.
Judg. 5. 20.

r So Gen. 28.
18. & 31. 45.

& 35. 14.
Josh. 4. 9.

s & 24. 26.
t That is,

The stone of
help.

ch. 4. 1.
& 5. 1.

u Num. 14.
19 marg.

v Comp.
Judg. 13. 1.

w See ch. 5. 9.

r See Num.
20. 19.

s Comp.
Josh. 21. 16.

t ver. 4.

u See Josh.
15. 11.

v See ch. 5. 1.

w See Josh.
15. 47.

x See Judg.
1. 18.

y See ch. 17.
4.

z See Deut.
3. 5.

ll Or,
great stone.

As ver. 14. 15.

a Comp.
ver. 19 with

Gen. 50. 11
marg. or

Judg. 11. 33
marg.

b Comp.
Ex. 19. 21.

Num. 4. 5.
15. 20.

2 Sam. 6. 7.

c Comp.
2 Sam. 6. 9.

d See Josh.
24. 19.

e See Josh.
9. 17.

of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from ^aEkroneven unto ^yGath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the ^zAmorites. And Samuel ^ajudged Israel all the days of his life. And he went from year to year ⁱin circuit to ^bBeth-el, and ^cGilgal, and ^dMizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places. And his return *was* to ^eRamah; ¹⁷for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he ^fbuilt an altar unto the LORD.

VIII. And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he ^amade his ^bsons judges over Israel. Now the name of his first-born was ⁱJoel; and the name of his second, Abiah; *they were* judges in ^cBeer-sheba. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside ^dafter lucre, and ^etook bribes, and perverted judgment. Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto ^fRamah, and said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now ^gmake us a king to judge us like all the nations. But the thing ^hdispleased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD ⁷said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for ^hthey have not rejected thee, but ⁱthey have rejected me, that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. Now therefore ^jhearken unto their voice: ⁹howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and ^jshew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. And he said, ^kThis will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ¹He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ^mear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and

¹³instruments of his chariots. And he will take your daughters to be ⁿconfectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. And ^ohe will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best of *them*, and give *them* to his servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ^tofficers, and to his servants. And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put ¹⁷*them* to his work. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD ^pwill not hear you in that day.

¹⁹Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us; ²⁰that we also may be ^qlike all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in ²²the ears of the LORD. And the LORD said to Samuel, ^rHearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* ^aKish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ¹a Benjamite, a mighty *man* of ^bpower. And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, ²a choice *young man*, and a goodly; and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: ^cfrom his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people. And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, ⁴go seek the asses. And he passed through ^dmount Ephraim, and passed through the land of ^eShalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of ^fShalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not. ⁵And when they were come to the land of ^gZuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and ^htake thought for us. And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city ⁱa man of God, and *he is* an honour-

ⁿ Comp. Ex. 30. 25 marg.
^o 1 Kin. 21. 7. Ezek. 46. 18.

^t Heb. *emuchs*. See Gen. 37. 36.

^p Mic. 3. 4. See Prov. 1. 28.

^q ver. 5.

^r ver. 7. Hos. 13. 11.

IX.

^a ch. 14. 51. Comp. 1 Chr. 8. 33. & 9. 39.
^b Or, the son of a man of Jemini. Comp. ver. 4. Judg. 3. 15 marg.
^c Or, substance. Comp. Ruth 4. 11 marg. with Judg. 6. 12. & 11. 1. b ch. 8. 16 (Heb.).
^d ch. 10. 23.

^d See Josh. 24. 33.
^e So 2 Kin. 4. 42.
^f ch. 13. 17?

^g Comp. ver. 11, 14 with ch. 1. 1. b ch. 10. 2 (Heb.). Comp. Matt. 6. 27, 31. 34. & 10. 19. Luke 12. 11, 22, 25, 26 in the English. ⁱ See Judg. 13. 6.

^x See Josh. 15. 11.
^y See ch. 17. 4.
^z See Gen. 15. 16.
^a ver. 6. ch. 12. 11. & 25. 1.
ⁱ Heb. and he circumscribed.
^b See Josh. 16. 2.
^c See Josh. 5. 9.
^d See Josh. 18. 26.
^e See ch. 1. 19.
^f So Judg. 21. 4.
^g ver. 9. ch. 14. 35.

VIII. About P. C. 1112.
^a See Deut. 16. 18.
^b Comp. Judg. 10. 4. & 12. 14. with Judg. 5. 10.
^c [Fashni]. 1 Chr. 6. 28].
^d Comp. 1 Chr. 6. 33.
^e See Josh. 15. 28.
^f Ex. 18. 21 (Heb.).
^g See Ex. 23. 8 (Heb.).
^h So Ps. 15. 5 (Heb.).
ⁱ B.C. 1095.
^j See ch. 1. 19.
^k ver. 19, 20. Deut. 17. 14. Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21. ⁱ Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel*.
⁷ So Gen. 38. 10. & 48. 17. ch. 18. 8.
⁹ 2 Sam. 11. 25, 27.
¹ Chr. 21. 7. Isai. 59. 15. So Jonah 4. 1.
^b Comp. Ex. 16. 8.
ⁱ See Judg. 8. 23.
^j Or, obey. Sover. 7. 22.
^k Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

^j ver. 11—18.
^k Comp. Deut. 17. 16, &c. ch. 10. 25. ¹ ch. 14. 52.

^m See Gen. 45. 6 (English).

able man; ¹all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go. Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, ^kwhat shall we bring the man? for the bread ⁷is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to ⁱthe man of God: what [†]have we? And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, ⁸I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way. (Be- ⁹foretime in Israel, when a man [†]went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now called a Prophet was beforetime called ^{ma}a Seer.) Then said Saul to his ¹⁰servant, [†]Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*. And as they went up [†]the hill to the city, they found ⁿyoung maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? And they ¹²answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a [†]sacrifice of the people to day in ^othe high place: as soon as ye be come ^{into} ¹³the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to ^othe high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about [†]this time ye shall find him. And ¹⁴they went up ^{into} the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

^pNow the LORD had [†]told Samuel in ¹⁵his ear a day before Saul came, saying, To morrow about *this* time I will send ¹⁶thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and ^qthou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that *he* may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have [†]looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. And when Samuel saw Saul, the ¹⁷LORD ^ssaid unto him, [†]Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: *this same* shall [†]reign over my people. Then Saul drew ¹⁸near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*. And Samuel answered Saul, ¹⁹and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me ^{unto} the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let

thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in ²⁰thine heart. And as for ^uthine asses that were lost [†]three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's ²¹house? And Saul answered and [†]said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the ^wsmallest of the tribes of Israel? and ^xmy family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest ²²thou [†]so to me? And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the ^yparlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons. ²³And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which ²⁴I said unto thee, Set it by thee. And the cook took up ^zthe shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is [†]left; set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto *this* time *hath it* been kept for thee since *I* said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

²⁵And when they were come down from the high place ^{into} the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon ^athe top of the ²⁶house. And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still ^aa while, that I may shew thee the word of God. Then ^aSamuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, ^band kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over ^chis inheritance? ²When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by ^dRachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left [†]the care of the asses, and ^esoroweth for you, saying, What shall I do ³for my son? Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the ^fplain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God ^{to} ^gBeth-el, one carrying three kids, and

^k So 1 Kin. 14. 3.
² Kin. 4. 42.
& 8. 8.
[†] Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
[†] Heb. *is with us.*
[†] Heb. *there is found in my hand.*
Comp. Judg. 20. 48 marg.

[†] Gen. 25. 22.

^m 2 Sam. 15. 27.
¹ Chr. 26. 28.
² Chr. 16. 7, 10.
Isai. 30. 10.
[†] Heb. *Thy word is good.*
[†] Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*
ⁿ Gen. 24. 11.

[†] Or, *feast.*
So ver. 13.
ch. 20. 6.
See Gen. 31. 54 marg.
Comp. ch. 7. 9, 17. & 13. 12. & 16. 2. & 20. 29.
^o 1 Kin. 3. 2—
4. So
ch. 10. 5.
[†] Heb. *to day.*
So ver. 27.

^p ch. 15. 1.
Acts 13. 21.
[†] Heb. *revealed the ear of Samuel.*
ch. 20. 2, 12 (Heb.).
Ruth 4. 4 marg.
² Sam. 7. 27.
^q ch. 10. 1.
^r So Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 9.

^s See Judg. 18. 14. Add 1 Macc. 8. 19 (Gk.).
Matt. 11. 25.
[†] Comp. ch. 16. 12.
[†] Heb. *restrain in.*
Comp. Judg. 18. 7 marg.

^u ver. 3.
[†] Heb. *10 day three days.*

^w Judg. 20. 46—48.
& 21. 6.
So Ps. 68. 27.
^x ch. 15. 17.
So Judg. 6. 25.
[†] Heb. *according to this word?*
^y 2 Kin. 23. 11.
Jer. 35. 2. & 36. 12, &c. in the Heb.

^z Ex. 29. 22, 27.
Lev. 7. 32, 33.
So Ezek. 24. 4.
Comp. Gen. 43. 34.
[†] Or, *reserved.*

^a See 2 Sam. 11. 2.

[†] Heb. *to day.*
So ver. 13.

X.
^a ch. 9. 16. & 16. 13.
² Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3.
¹ Kin. 1. 39. & 19. 16.
² Kin. 9. 1, 3, 6. & 11. 12.
^b See Gen. 41. 40 marg.
^c Deut. 32. 9.
Ps. 78. 71.
^d Gen. 35. 19, 20.

[†] Heb. *the business.*
^e ch. 9. 5 (Heb.).

^f See Gen. 13. 18.
^g See Judg. 20. 31 marg.

another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine: and they will ¹salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands. After that thou shalt come to ²the hill of God, where *is* the ³garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither *to* the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down ⁴from the high place with a psaltery, and a ⁵tabret, and a pipe, and a ⁶harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: and ⁷the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and ⁸thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. ⁹And let it be, when these ¹⁰signs are come unto thee, ¹¹that thou do as occasion serve thee; for ¹²God *is* with thee. And thou shalt go down before ¹³me ¹⁴to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: ¹⁵seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

And it was *so*, that when he had turned his ¹back to go from Samuel, God ²gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. And ³when they came thither to the hill, behold, ⁴a company of prophets met him; and ⁵the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. And ⁶it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said ⁷'one to another, What *is* this ⁸that is come unto the son of Kish? ⁹'Is Saul also among the prophets? And ¹⁰one ¹¹of the same place answered and said, But ¹²'who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, ¹³'Is Saul also among the prophets? And when he ¹⁴had made an end of prophesying, he came ¹⁵to the high place. And ¹⁶'Saul's ¹⁷uncle said unto him and ¹⁸to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that ¹⁹they *were* no where, we came to Samuel. And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that ²⁰the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

And Samuel called the people together ¹unto the LORD ²to ³Mizpeh; and ⁴said unto the children of Israel, ⁵Thus

saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you: ¹and ye have *this* day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore ²present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. And when Samuel had ³caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken. ⁴When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found. ⁵Therefore they ⁶inquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he ⁷hath hid himself among the stuff. And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, ⁸he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him ⁹whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, ¹⁰'God save the king. Then Samuel told the people ¹¹the manner of the kingdom, and wrote ¹²it in a book, and laid ¹³it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. And Saul also went home to ¹⁴Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, ¹⁵whose hearts God had touched. ¹⁶But the ¹⁷children of Belial said, How shall this *man* save us? And they despised him, and brought him no ¹⁸presents. But ¹⁹he held his peace.

Then Nahash the ¹Ammonite came up, and encamped against ²Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, ³'Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On ⁴this *condition* will I make ⁵a ⁶covenant with you, that ⁷I may ⁸thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it ⁹for ¹⁰a reproach upon all Israel. And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, ¹¹'Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if ¹²there *be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee. Then came

¹Gen. 34. 14. ch. 17. 26.

¹Heb. Forbear us.

¹Heb. ask thee of peace.

See Judg. 18. 15 marg.

²ver. 10.

³ch. 13. 3, 4.

⁴Sam. 8. 6.

⁵Chr. 11. 16.

⁶18. 13.

⁷2 Sam. 17. 2.

⁸So ch. 9.

⁹12.

¹⁰Gen. 31. 27.

Comp. 2 Kin. 3. 15.

See Ex. 15.

¹¹ver. 10.

¹²ch. 11. 6.

¹³& 16. 13.

¹⁴Judg. 14. 6.

¹⁵19. See

Judg. 3. 10.

Comp.

¹⁶Num. 11. 25.

¹⁷ver. 10.

¹⁸ch. 19. 23, 24.

¹⁹Heb. And it shall come to pass, that when these signs, &c.

²⁰Comp.

Ex. 4. 8.

Judg. 6. 17.

²¹Luke 2. 12.

²²Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall find.

See Judg.

²³9. 33 marg.

²⁴See Josh.

²⁵1. 5.

²⁶1 ch. 11. 14.

²⁷15. & 17. 4.

See Josh. 5.

²⁸9.

²⁹ch. 13. 8.

³⁰Heb. shoulder.

Gen. 49. 15.

³¹Heb. turned.

³²ver. 5.

³³So ch. 19.

³⁴ver. 6.

³⁵Heb. a man to his neighbour.

So Gen. 11.

3. 7. & 43.

33. &c.

³⁶ch. 19. 24.

Comp.

Matt. 13. 54.

55.

³⁷Heb. from thence.

³⁸So Isai. 54.

13.

³⁹ch. 14. 50.

⁴⁰ch. 9. 20.

⁴¹So ch. 11.

15.

⁴²ch. 7. 5, 6.

See Josh. 18.

26.

⁴³Judg. 6. 8.

⁴⁴So

⁴⁵ch. 12. 8.

¹ch. 8. 7, 19.

& 12. 12.

²Josh. 24. 1.

³Josh. 7. 14.

16, 17.

See Judg.

20. 9.

⁴ch. 23. 2, 4.

9, 10, 11.

⁵ch. 9. 2.

⁶2 Sam. 21. 6.

⁷Heb.

Let the king live.

So 1 Kin. 1.

25. 39.

⁸2 Kin. 11. 12.

⁹Comp.

Dent. 17.

14—20.

¹⁰So ch. 8. 11.

¹¹ch. 11. 4.

See Josh. 18.

28.

¹²Comp.

ch. 11. 12.

¹³See Dent.

13. 13.

¹⁴Gen. 43. 11.

Judg. 3. 15.

¹⁵2 Sam. 8. 2, 6.

¹⁶1 Kin. 4. 21.

¹⁷& 10. 25.

¹⁸2 Chr. 17. 5.

¹⁹Ps. 72. 10.

²⁰Matt. 2. 11.

²¹So ch. 16. 20.

²²& 17. 18.

²³& 25. 27.

²⁴Prov. 18. 16.

²⁵Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

²⁶See Num.

16. 14.

the messengers ^{to} Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and ^{all} the people lift up their voices, and wept. And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh. And ^{the} spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and ^{hewed} them in pieces, and sent ^{them} throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, ^{Whosoever} cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out ^{with} one consent. And when he numbered them ⁱⁿ Bezek, ^{the} children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow, by ^{that} time the sun be hot, ye shall have ^{help}. And the messengers came and shewed ^{it} to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow ^{we} will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. And it was ^{so} on the morrow, that ^{Saul} put the people ⁱⁿ three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in ^{the} morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

And the people said unto Samuel, ^{Who} ^{is} he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? ^{bring} the men, that we may put them to death. And Saul said, ^{There} shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day ^{the} LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel. Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go ^{to} Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there. And all the people went ^{to} Gilgal; and there they made Saul king ^{before} the LORD in Gilgal; and ^{there} they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

XII. And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto ^{your} voice in all that ye said unto me, and ^{have} made a king over you. And now be-

hold, the king ^{walketh} before you: ^{and} I am old and grayheaded; and behold, my sons ^{are} with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day. Behold, here I ^{am}: ^{witness} against me before the LORD, and before ^{this} anointed: ^{whose} ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I ^{defrauded}? whom have I ^{oppressed}? or of whose hand have I received ^{any} ^{bribe}? ^I ^{will} ^{blind} mine eyes therewith? and I will ^{restore} ^{it} you. And they said, Thou hast not ^{defrauded} us, nor ^{oppressed} us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand. And he said unto them, The LORD ^{is} witness against you, and ^{this} anointed ^{is} witness this day, that ye have not found ought ⁱⁿ my hand. And they answered, ^{He} ^{is} witness. And Samuel said unto the people, ^{It} ^{is} the LORD that ^{advanced} Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. Now therefore stand still, that I may ^{reason} with you before the LORD of all the ^{righteous} acts of the LORD, which he did ^{to} you and ^{to} your fathers. ^{When} Jacob was come ^{into} Egypt, and your fathers ^{cried} unto the LORD, then the LORD ^{sent} Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place. And when they ^{forgot} the LORD their God, ^{he} sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of ^{the} Philistines, and into the hand of the king ^{of} Moab, and they fought against them. And they ^{cried} unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, ^{and} have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now ^{deliver} us out of the hand of our enemies, and we ^{will} serve thee. And the LORD sent ^{Jerubbaal}, and ^{Bedan}, and ^{Jephthah}, and ^{Samuel}, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe. And when ye saw that ^{Nahash} the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ^{eye} said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when ^{the} LORD your God ^{was} your king. Now therefore ^{behold} the king ^{whom} ye have chosen, ^{and} whom ye have desired: and behold, ^{the} LORD hath set a king over you. If ye will ^{fear} the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not

¹ ch. 10. 26.
See Josh. 18. 28.

² Judg. 2. 4.
& 21. 2.

¹ ch. 10. 6,
10. See
Judg. 3. 10.

¹ Judg. 19.
29 (Heb.).
¹ Kin. 18. 23,
33 (Heb.).

¹ Comp.
Judg. 21. 5,
8, 10.

¹ Heb.
as one man.
Judg. 20. 1.
¹ Judg. 1. 5.
^m Comp.
Judg. 20.
15—17. &
2 Sam. 24. 9.

¹ Or,
deliverance.
So ver. 13
(Heb.).
See 2 Sam.
19. 2.
¹ ver. 3.

⁰ Comp.
ch. 31. 11.
¹ Judg. 7. 16.
¹ See Ex.
14. 24.

¹ ch. 10. 27.
¹ Comp. Luke
19. 27.

¹ So 2 Sam.
19. 22.
¹ Ex. 14. 13
(Heb.).
ch. 19. 5.

¹ ch. 10. 8.

¹ See Judg.
11. 11. So
ch. 10. 17.
¹ ch. 10. 8.

XII.
¹ ch. 8. 5,
19, 20.
¹ ch. 10. 24.
& 11. 14, 15.

¹ Comp.
Num. 27. 17.
ch. 8. 20.
¹ ch. 8. 1—5.

¹ Eccus. 46.
19.
¹ ver. 5.
ch. 24. 6. &
26. 9, 11, 16.
2 Sam. 1.
14. 16.
Comp.
ch. 10. 1.
¹ See Num.
26. 15. So 1
Thess. 2. 5.
¹ Deut. 28.
33 (Heb.).
¹ Heb.
ransom.
¹ Or, that I
should hide
mine eyes
at him.
¹ So Deut.
16. 19.
¹ Ex. 21. 16.
& 22. 4.
¹ So Mic. 6.
4.
¹ Or, made.

¹ Comp.
Isai. 1. 18.
& 5. 3. 4.
Mic. 6. 2, 3.
¹ Heb.
righteous-
nesses, or,
benefits.
So Judg. 5.
11.
¹ Heb. with.
¹ Gen. 46. 5.
6.
¹ Ex. 2. 23.
¹ Ex. 3. 10.
& 4. 14—16.
So ch. 10. 18.
¹ Judg. 3. 7.
¹ Judg. 4. 2.
See Deut.
32. 30.
¹ Judg. 3. 31.
& 10. 7.
& 13. 1.
¹ Judg. 3. 12.
¹ Judg. 10.
10. See
Judg. 3. 9.
¹ Judg. 2.
13.
¹ Judg. 10.
15.
¹ Judg. 6.
14. 32.
¹ Judg. 12.
13—15? or
Judg. 13. 24,
25?
¹ Judg. 11. 1.
¹ ch. 7.
10—13.
¹ ch. 10. 27.
& 11. 1.
¹ ch. 8. 5, 19.
¹ Judg. 8. 23.
So ch. 8. 7.
& 10. 19.
¹ ch. 10. 24.
¹ ch. 8. 5.
& q. 20.
¹ Hos. 13. 11.
So ch. 9.
16, 17.
See Deut.
6. 2. &
Josh. 24. 14.

† Heb. *mouth*.
Deut. 1. 26,
43.
Josh. 1. 18.
ver. 15.
ch. 15. 24.
1 Kin. 13. 21.
26 (Heb.).
† Heb.
be after.
1 See Lev.
26. 14. &
Josh. 24. 20.
2 See ch. 5. 9.
k ver. 9.
1 Ex. 14. 13.
m Prov. 26. 1.
n See James
5. 16.
o ch. 8. 7.

rebel against the [†]commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you [†]continue following the LORD your God: but if ye ¹⁵will [†]not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall [†]the hand of the LORD be against you, ^kas *it was* against your fathers. Now therefore [†]stand and ¹⁶see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. *Is it not* ¹⁷^mwheat harvest to day? ⁿI will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that ^oyour wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

So Samuel called unto the LORD; and ¹⁸the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and [†]all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. And all the ¹⁹people said unto Samuel, [†]Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king. And ²⁰Samuel said unto the people, Fear [†]not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; and [†]turn ye not aside: for *then should* ²¹*ye go* after vain things, which cannot [†]profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain. For [†]the LORD will not forsake his peo- ²²ple for [†]his great name's sake: because [†]it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people. Moreover as for me, God ²³forbid that I should sin against the LORD [†]in ceasing [†]to pray for you: but ²⁴^zI will teach you the [†]good and the right way: ^bonly fear the LORD, and ²⁴serve him in truth with all your heart: for ^cconsider [†]how ^dgreat things he hath done for you. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ^dye shall be consumed, ^eboth ye and your king.

XIII.
† Heb. *the son of one year in his reigning*.
B. C. 1093.
a ver. 5. 11,
16, 23.
ch. 14. 31.
Neh. 11. 31.
Isai. 10. 28.
So Ezra 2. 27.
1 Macc. 9. 73.
b ch. 10. 26.
c See Josh.
18. 28.
c See ch. 10. 5.
† Or, *the hill*.
But comp.
ver. 16. See
Josh. 18. 24.
d See Judg.
3. 27.

Saul [†]reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, Saul ²chose him three thousand *men* of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in ^aMichmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in ^bGibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. And Jonathan smote the ^cgarrison of the Philistines that *was* in [†]Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*. And Saul ^dblew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. And all Israel heard *say that* Saul had ⁴

smitten a ^cgarrison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel also [†]was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people ^ewere called together after Saul ⁵to Gilgal. And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people ^fas the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mich- ⁶mash, eastward from ^gBeth-aven. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people ^hwere distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in ⁱcaves, and in thickets, and in rocks, ⁷and in ^jhigh places, and in pits. And *some of the Hebrews* went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people [†]followed him trembling.

⁸ And ^khe tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came *not* to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. ⁹ And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. ¹⁰ And he offered the burnt offering. And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ¹¹salute him. And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together ¹²at Michmash; therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not [†]made supplication unto the LORD: I [†]forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering. And Samuel said to Saul, ^mThou hast done foolishly: ⁿthou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy ¹⁴kingdom upon Israel for ever. ^oBut now thy kingdom shall not continue: ^pthe LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

¹⁵ And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal *unto* [†]Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were [†]present with him, [†]about six hun-

† Heb. *did stink*.
2 Sam. 10. 6. & 16. 21.
So Gen. 34. 30.
Ex. 5. 21.
ch. 27. 12.
1 Chr. 19. 6.
e See Judg. 7. 23.
Comp. ch. 7. 13.
f See Josh. 11. 4.
g ch. 14. 23.
See Josh. 7. 2.
h ch. 14. 24.

† Judg. 6. 2.
† Judg. 9. 46.
49 (Heb.).

† Heb. *trembled after him*.
k ch. 10. 8?

† Heb. *bless him*.
ch. 25. 14.
2 Kin. 4. 29. & 10. 15 marg.
So ch. 15. 13.
See Ruth 2. 20.

† Heb. *intreated the face*.
1 Kin. 13. 6.
See Ex. 32. 11 marg.
1 Gen. 45. 1 (Heb.).
m 2 Sam. 24. 10.
1 Chr. 21. 8.
1 Chr. 16. 9.
n ch. 15. 11.
o So ch. 15. 28.

p Cited Acts 13. 22.

q See Josh. 18. 28.
† Heb. *found*.
So Ezra 8. 25.
Comp. Judg. 20. 48.
r ch. 14. 2.

^a ver. 2. [†] [Heb. *Gebah*].
So ver. 3.
ch. 14. 5.
See Josh. 18. 24.
[†] ch. 14. 15.
^u See Josh. 18. 23.
^v ch. 9. 4?
^w See Josh. 10. 10.
^x Neh. 11. 34.
^y Comp.
2 Kin. 24. 14.
Jer. 24. 1.
& 29. 2.
^z Isai. 2. 4.
Joel 3. 10.
Mic. 4. 3.
in the Heb.
[†] Heb.
a file with mouths.
[†] Heb. *to set.*
^a Eccles. 12. 11.
^b So Judg. 3. 31. & 5. 8.
& 14. 6.
& 15. 15.
ch. 17. 47, 50.
[†] Or, *standing camp.*
ch. 14. 1, 4, 6, 11, 15.
2 Sam. 23. 14.
^c ch. 14. 4.
Isai. 10. 29.
Comp.
Jer. 22. 20.

dred men. And Saul, and ^sJonathan 16 his son, and the people that were ^tpresent with them, abode in ^tGibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. And ^tthe spoilers came 17 out of the camp of the Philistines *in* three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to ^uOphrah, unto the land of ^vShual: and another 18 company turned the way to ^wBeth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of ^xZeboim toward the wilderness. Now 19 ^ythere was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears: but all the Israelites went 20 down *to* the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his ^zcoulter, and his axe, and his mattock. Yet they had ^a 21 file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and ^bto sharpen the ^agoads. So it came to 22 pass in the day of battle, that ^bthere was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. And the [†]garrison of the Philis- 23 tines went out to ^cthe passage of Michmash.

XIV.
About
B.C. 1087?
[†] Or, *there was a day.*
^a See Josh. 18. 28.
^b Comp.
Judg. 4. 5, or
Judg. 20. 45,
47 (Heb.).
^c Isai. 10. 28.
^d ch. 13. 15.
[†] [ch. 22. 9,
11, 20, called
Ahimelch].
^e ch. 4. 21.
^f See Josh. 18. 1.
^g See ch. 2. 28.
^h See ch. 13. 23.
[†] Heb. *tooth.*
So ver. 4.
ⁱ ch. 2. 8
(Heb.).
^j So ch. 13. 16 marg.
^k See Judg. 14. 3.

Now [†]it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that *is* on the other side. But he told not his father. And 2 Saul tarried in the uttermost part of ^aGibeah under a ^bpomegranate tree which *is* in ^cMigron: and the people that *were* with him *were* ^dabout six hundred men; and [†]Ahiah, the son of 3 Ahitub, ^eI-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in ^fShiloh, ^gwearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. And between ^hthe passages, 4 ^hy which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. The ⁱfore- 5 front of the one *was* ⁱsituate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against ^jGibeah. And 6 Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these ^kuncir-

cumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD ^lto save by many or by few. 7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy 8 heart. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we 9 will discover ourselves unto them. If they say thus unto us, [†]Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for ^mthe LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and ⁿthis 11 *shall be* a sign unto us. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews ^ocome forth out of the holes where they had 12 hid themselves. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew 14 after him. And *that* first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [†]a half acre of land, *which a* 15 *yoke of oxen might plow.* And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and ^pthe spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was [†]a very great trembling.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in ^qGibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude ^rmelted away, and they went 17 on ^sbeating down *one another.* Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold Jonathan and his armour- 18 bearer *were* not *there.* And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time 19 with the children of Israel. And it came to pass, while ^tSaul talked unto the priest, that the [†]noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, 20 Withdraw thine hand. And Saul and all the people that *were* with him [†]as-

^l Comp.
Judg. 7. 4, 7.
² Chr. 14. 11.

[†] Heb.
Be still.
So Josh. 10. 12 marg.

^m ver. 12.
¹ Macc. 4.
ⁿ Comp.
Gen. 24. 14.
Judg. 7. 11.

^o ch. 13. 6.

[†] Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

Comp.
Ps. 129. 3,
also Isai. 5. 10.

^p ch. 13. 17.
[†] Heb.
a trembling of God.
See Gen. 23. 6.

^q See Josh. 18. 28.

^r See Josh. 2. 9 marg.

^s Isai. 16. 8 (Heb.).
Comp.
ver. 19, 20.

^t Comp.
Num. 27. 21.
[†] Or,
tumult.

[†] Heb.
were cried together.
See Judg. 6. 34 marg.

sembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, ^uevery man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great ^vdiscomfiture. More-²¹ over ^wthe Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan. Likewise ²²all the men of Israel which ^xhad hid themselves in ^ymount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. ²³So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over ^aunto Beth-aven.

And the men of Israel ^bwere distressed that day: for Saul had ^cadjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food. And ^dall *they of* the land came to a ²⁵wood; and there was ^ehoney upon the ground. And when the people were ²⁶come into the wood, behold ^ethe honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath. But Jonathan heard not when ²⁷his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in a ^fhoneycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened. Then ²⁸answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food *this* day. And the people were ²⁹faint. Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. How much ³⁰more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines? And they smote ³¹the Philistines that day from ^hMichmash to ⁱAijalon: and the people were very faint. And the people ³²flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* ^kwith the blood. Then they told Saul, saying, ³³Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ^ltransgressed: roll a

³⁴ great stone unto me *this* day. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ¹sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox ¹with him *that* night, and slew *them* there. And Saul ^mbuilt an altar unto the LORD: ¹the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

³⁶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the ⁿpriest, Let us draw near hither unto God. And Saul asked ³⁷counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But ^ohe answered him not that day. And Saul said, ³⁸Draw ye near hither, all the ¹chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been *this* day. For, ^qas the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the ⁴⁰people *that* answered him. Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto ⁴¹thee. Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ¹Give a perfect ^rlot. And ^sSaul and Jonathan were taken: but the people ¹escaped. And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was ⁴³taken. Then Saul said to Jonathan, ^tTell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, ^uI did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, and lo, I ⁴⁴must die. And Saul answered, ^wGod do so and more also: ^xfor thou shalt surely die, Jonathan. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: ^qas the LORD liveth, ^ythere shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not. ⁴⁶Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

⁴⁷ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel,

^u Judg. 7. 22.
So 2 Chr. 20.
23.
^v See Deut.
28. 20.
^w Comp.
ch. 13. 7.

^x ch. 13. 6.
ver. 11.
^y See Josh.
24. 33.

^a Ex. 14. 30.

^a ch. 13. 5.
See Josh. 7.
2.
^b ch. 13. 6.
^c So Josh. 6.
26.

^d Gen. 41. 57
(Heb.).
^e Kin. 10. 24.
So Deut.
9. 28.
Matt. 3. 5.
^f Ex. 3. 8.

^f Comp.
Cant. 5. 1.

^g See Judg.
18. 14.

^h Or, *weary*.
ver. 31.
Judg. 4. 21.

^h See ch. 13.
2.
ⁱ See Josh.
10. 12.
^j ch. 15. 19.

^k See Lev. 3.
17.

^l Or,
do it treacherously.
So Job 6. 15.

¹ Ex. 12. 3
marg.

¹ Heb.
in his hand.
^m ver. 33.
So ch. 7. 17.
ⁿ Heb.
that altar
he began to
build unto
the LORD.

ⁿ ver. 3. 18,
19.

^o ch. 28. 6.
^p Comp.
Josh. 7. 14.
ch. 10. 19.
^q Heb.
corners.
See Judg.
20. 2.
^r See Ruth
3. 13.

^s Or,
Show the
innocent.
^t See Judg.
20. 9.
^u Comp.
Josh. 7. 16,
&c.
ch. 10. 20, 21.
^v Heb.
went forth.
^w Comp.
Josh. 7. 19.
^x ver. 27.

^w See Ruth
1. 17.
^x ver. 39.

^y 2 Sam. 14.
11.
^z Kin. 1. 52.
So Matt. 10.
30.
Luke 12. 7.
& 21. 18.
Acts 27. 34.

^a ch. 11. 11.
^a See 2 Sam.
 8. 3.

¹ Or, *wrought mightily*.
^b ch. 15.
 3—7.
^c Comp.
 ch. 31. 2.
 2 Sam. 2.
 8—10.
¹ Chr. 8. 33.
 & 9. 39.
^d ch. 18.
 17—19.
^e ch. 18. 20,
 27. & 19. 12,
 & c. & 25. 44.
 2 Sam. 3. 14,
 & c. & 6.
 20—23.
 & 21. 8.
^f [Heb.
Abiner].
¹ See 2 Sam.
 2. 8.
^g ch. 10. 14.
^h ch. 9. 1.

¹ Comp.
 ch. 8. 11.

XV.

About .
 B.C. 1079.
^a ch. 9. 16.

^b Ex. 17. 8,
 14. 16.
 Num. 14. 45.
 & 24. 20.
 Deut. 25.
 17—19.
 Comp. ch.
 27. 8. & 28. 18.
 & 30. 1.
 2 Sam. 8. 12.
 1 Chr. 4. 43.
 Ps. 83. 7. See
 Judg. 3. 13.
^c 1 Kin. 20.
 12 [Heb.].
^d Lev. 27. 28,
 29.
 Josh. 6. 17, 21.
^e So ch. 22.
 19.
^f ch. 23. 8
 (Heb.).
^g Josh. 15.
 24?
^h Or, *fought*.
ⁱ ch. 27. 10.
 See Judg. 1.
 16.
¹ Comp.
 Ex. 18. 10, 19.
 Num. 10. 29,
 32.
^j ch. 14. 48.
^k See Gen.
 2. 11.
¹ ch. 27. 8.
 See Gen. 16.
 7.
^m Comp.
 ch. 27. 8.
 & 30. 1.
ⁿ ver. 3. 15.
 Comp. ch.
 28. 18.
^o Or, *of the second sort*.

and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of ^aAmmon, and against Edom, and against the kings of ^aZobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*. And he ¹gathered a host, and smote ⁴⁸ ^bthe Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them. Now ^cthe sons of Saul were ⁴⁹ Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were *these*; the name of the firstborn ^dMerab, and the name of the younger ^eMichal: and the name of Saul's wife ⁵⁰ was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was ^fAbner, the son of Ner, ^gSaul's uncle. And ^hKish was the father of ⁵¹ Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of ^hAbiel. And there was sore ⁵² war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, ⁱhe took him unto him.

Samuel also said unto Saul, ^aThe LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, ^bhow he ^claid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. Now go and smite ³ Amalek, and ^dutterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay ^eboth man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass. And Saul ^fgathered the people together, ⁴and numbered them in ^gTelaïm, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul ⁵came to a city of Amalek, and ^hlaid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto ⁶ ^bthe Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ⁱye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. And ^jSaul smote the Amalekites from ^kHavilah *until* thou comest to ^lShur, that *is* over against Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed ^mall the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people ⁿspared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ^oof the fatlings, and the

lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

¹⁰ Then came the word of the LORD ¹¹ unto Samuel, saying, ^oIt repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is ^pturned back from following me, ^qand hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he ¹²cried unto the LORD all night. And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to ^rCarmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal. ¹³ And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, ^sBlessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: ^tfor the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest ¹⁶we have utterly destroyed. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me *this* night. And he said unto him, Say ¹⁷on. And Samuel said, ^uWhen thou wast little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ¹⁸over Israel? And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until ^vthey be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst ^wfly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD? And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, ^xI have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. ²¹ ^yBut the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of ^zthe things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said,

^zHath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, As in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, ^ato obey *is* better than sacrifice, And to hearken than the fat of rams.

^o ver. 35.
 So Gen. 6. 6.
 Judg. 2. 18.
^q Sam. 24.
 16. Comp.
 ver. 29.
^p Josh. 22.
 16.
^r Kin. 9. 6.
^q So ch. 13.
 13.
 ver. 3. 9.
^s See Josh.
 15. 55.

^a See Ruth
 2. 20.
 So ch. 13. 10
 marg.

^t ver. 9. 21.

^u ch. 9. 21.

^v Heb.
they consumed them.

^w ch. 14. 32.

^x ver. 13.

^y ver. 15.
^z Comp.
 Ps. 40. 6—8.
 & 50. 8, 9.
 Prov. 21. 3.
 Isai. 1.
 11—17.
 Jer. 7. 22, 23.
 Heb. 10.
 6—9.
^a Eccles. 5. 1.
 Hos. 6. 6.
 Matt. 9. 13.
 & 12. 7.
 So Mic. 6.
 6—8.
 Mark 12. 33.

† Heb. *divination*.
See Deut. 18.
10.

For rebellion *is as* the sin of [†]witchcraft,
And stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry.

^b See Gen.
31. 19 marg.

Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD,

^c ch. 13. 14. ^cHe hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

^d ch. 26. 21. And Saul said unto Samuel, ^dI have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I ^efear'd the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray ^e thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not

^f ver. 23.
ch. 16. 1.

return with thee: ^ffor thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. And as Samuel turned about to

^g Comp.
1 Kin. 11. 30,
31.
^h ch. 28. 17,
18.

go away, ^ghe laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel ^hsaid unto him, ^hThe LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee *this* day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that* is better than thou. And

ⁱ Or, *Eternity*, or, *Victory*.
ⁱ See Num.
23. 19.

also the ⁱStrength of Israel ⁱwill not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that *he* should repent. Then he said, I have

^j ver. 25.

sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and ^jturn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and ^jSaul worshipped the LORD.

^k Comp.
Judg. 1. 7.

Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to ^kme Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. And Samuel said, ^kAs

^l See Judg.
8. 21.
^m ver. 12, 21.
ⁿ See ch. 1.
19.

thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And ^lSamuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in ^mGilgal. Then Samuel went to ⁿRamah; and

^o See Josh.
18. 28.
^p But comp.
ch. 19. 24.
^q ch. 16. 1.

Saul went up to his house to ^oGibeah of Saul. And ^pSamuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel ^qmourned for Saul: and the LORD ^rrepented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

^r ver. 11.

XVI.
About
P. C. 1063.
^a ch. 15. 35.
^b ch. 15. 23,
26.
^c See ch. 10. 1.
^d Ps. 78. 70.
^e & 89. 19, 20.
Acts 13. 22.

And the LORD said unto Samuel, ^aHow long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing ^bI have rejected him from reigning over Israel? ^cfill thine horn *with* oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for ^dI have provided me a king among his sons. And Samuel ^esaid, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he

will kill me. And the LORD said, Take a heifer ^fwith thee, and say, ^fI am come to sacrifice to the LORD. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and ^fI will shew thee what thou shalt do: and ^gthou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee. And Samuel did *that* which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town ^htrembled at his ^hcoming, and said, ⁱComest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: ^ksanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on ^lEliab, and ^lsaid, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him. But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on ^mhis countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the ⁿoutward appearance, but the LORD

^h ch. 21. 1
(Heb.).
ⁱ Kin. 4. 13
(Heb.).
^j Heb.
meeting.
^k 1 Kin. 2. 13.
Comp.
^l 2 Kin. 9. 22.
^m 1 See Josh.
3. 5.

^h looketh on the ⁿheart. Then Jesse called ^oAbinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath ^othe LORD chosen this. Then Jesse made ^oShammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. Again, Jesse made ^pseven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen

^q ch. 7. 13.
Called
Elihu.
^r Chr. 27. 28.
^s Comp.
^t Kin. 12. 26.
^u Ps. 14. 1.
^v So Ps. 147.
10, 11.

these. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, ^rThere remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, ^sSend and fetch him: for we will not sit ^tdown till he come hither. And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ^uruddy, and withal ^vof a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And ^wthe LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. Then Samuel took ^wthe horn of oil, and ^wanointed him in the midst of his brethren; and ^xthe spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to ^yRamah.

^h Heb. *eyes*.
ⁱ 1 Chr. 28. 9.
^j Ps. 7. 9.
^k Jer. 11. 20.
^l & 17. 10.
^m & 20. 12.
ⁿ See 1 Kin. 8. 39.
^o ch. 17. 13.
^p [Shimeah,
2 Sam. 13. 3.
^q Shamma,
1 Chr. 2. 13].
^r Comp.
ch. 17. 12.

^q 2 Sam. 7. 8.
^r Ps. 78. 70, 71.
^s Heb.
round.
^t Gen. 25. 25
(Heb.).
^u ch. 17. 42.
^v So Cant. 5. 10.
^w Heb.
fair of eyes.
^x Comp.
Gen. 39. 6.
^y So ch. 9. 17.
^z ver. 1.
^{aa} So ch. 10. 1.
^{ab} See Judg.
3. 10.
^{ac} See ch. 1.
19.

^{ad} About
B. C. 1065.
^{ae} So ch. 18.
12.
^{af} & 28. 15.
^{ag} See Judg.
9. 23.
^{ah} Or,
terrified.
^{ai} ver. 15.
^{aj} So Job 3. 5.
^{ak} & 7. 14.
^{al} & 9. 34. &c.
^{am} ver. 21, 22.

^{aa} But ^zthe spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and ^{aa}an evil spirit from the LORD ^{ab}troubled him. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* ^bbefore thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee,

^c ver. 23.
ch. 13. 10.
& 19. 9. So
2 Kin. 3. 15.

^d Comp.
ch. 17.
34-36.
|| Or, *speech*.
^e So ch. 3.
19.
& 18. 12, 14.

^f ver. 11.
ch. 17. 15, 34.
^g See ch. 10.
27.

^h Gen. 41. 46.
Dent. 1. 38.
1 Kin. 10. 8.
So ver. 16.
Prov. 22. 29.

ⁱ ver. 14, 16.

^k Job 32. 20.

XVII.

^a So ch. 13. 5.
^b 1 Kin. 4.
10. See
Josh. 15. 35
(Heb.).
^c Neh. 11. 30.
See Josh.
10. 10.
|| Or,
the coast of
Dammim.
[called *Pas-*
dammim.
1 Chr. 11. 13].
^d ver. 19.
ch. 21. 9.
^e Heb.
ranged the
battle.
^f 2 Sam. 21.
19.
^g ver. 52.
Josh. 11. 22.
& 13. 3.
ch. 5. 8.
& 6. 17.
& 21. 10.
& 27. 2, 3, 4.
11.
2 Sam. 1. 20.
& 15. 18.
& 21. 19, 20,
22.
1 Kin. 2.
39-41.
2 Kin. 12. 17.
1 Chr. 8. 13.
& 18. 1.
& 20. 5, 6, 8.
2 Chr. 26. 6.
Amos 6. 2.
Mic. 1. 10.
^h Heb. *cloth-*
ed. So
ver. 38.
|| Or, *gorget*.
So ver. 45
(Heb.).
Job 39. 23
(Heb.).
ⁱ ch. 8. 17.

that he shall ^cplay with his hand, and thou shalt be well. And Saul said unto ¹⁷ his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring ^{him} to me. Then answered one of the servants, and ¹⁸ said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and ^da mighty valiant *man*, and a man of war, and prudent in ^ematters, and a comely person, and ^ethe LORD *is* with him. Wherefore Saul sent messen- ¹⁹ gers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, ^fwhich *is* with the sheep. And Jesse ^gtook an ass *laden* with bread, ²⁰ and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul. And David came to Saul, and ^hstood ²¹ before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. And ²² Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. And it came ²³ to pass, when ⁱthe *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was ^krefreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Now the Philistines ^agathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together ^{at} ^bShochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and ^cAzekah, in ^dEphes-dammim. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by ^dthe valley of Elah, and ^eset the battle in array against the Philistines. And the Philis- ³ tines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them. And there went out a ⁴ champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named ^eGoliath, of ^fGath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span. And ⁵ *he had* a helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* ^harmed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels *of* brass. And *he had* greaves ⁶ of brass upon his legs, and a ^htarget of brass between his shoulders. And the ⁷ staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels *of* iron: and one bearing a shield went before him. And he ⁸ stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and you ^gservants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. If he be able ⁹

to fight with me, and *to* kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ¹⁰ ye be our servants, and ^hserve us. And the Philistine said, I ⁱdefy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we ¹¹ may fight together. When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

¹² Now David *was* ^jthe son of that ^kEphrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse; and he had ^leight sons: and the man went among men ^{for} an old man in the days of Saul. And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battle: and the ^mnames of his three sons that went to the battle *were* Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third ¹⁴ Shammah. And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. ¹⁵ But David went and returned from Saul ⁿto feed his father's sheep *at* Beth-lehem.

¹⁶ And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty ¹⁷ days. And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run *to* the camp to thy brethren; ¹⁸ and ^ocarry these ten ^tcheeses unto the ^hcaptain of *their* thousand, and look ^phow thy brethren fare, and take their ¹⁹ pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, *were* in the valley of ²⁰ Elah, fighting with the Philistines. And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ^htrench, as the host was going forth to the ^hfight, and shouted ²¹ for the battle. For Israel and the Philistines had put *the battle* in array, army ²² against army. And David left ^hhis carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran *into* the army, and ²³ came and ^tsaluted his brethren. And as he talked with them, behold, there came up ^qthe champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake ^raccording to the same words: and David heard *them*.

²⁴ And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled ^tfrom him, and were ²⁵ sore afraid. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him *with* great

^h So ch. 11. 1.

ⁱ ver. 25, 26,
36, 45. See
2 Sam. 21.
21.

^j ver. 58.
Ruth 4. 22.
ch. 16. 1, 18.
^k See Gen.
35. 19.
^l Comp.
ch. 16. 10, 11.
^m Chr. 2. 13,
14, 15.

ⁿ ch. 16. 6,
8, 9. Comp.
1 Chr. 2. 13.

^o ch. 16. 19.

^o See ch. 10.
27.
^t Heb.
cheeses of
milk.
^h Heb.
captain of a
thousand.
See Judg. 6.
15.
^p See Gen.
37. 14.
Comp.
ver. 22.

^h Or,
place of the
carriage.
ch. 26. 5, 7.
^h Or, *battle*
ray, or,
place of
fight.
^t Heb. *the*
vessels from
upon him.
See Judg.
18. 21.
^h Heb. *asked*
his brethren
of peace.
See Judg.
18. 15.
^q ver. 4.
^r ver. 8.

^t Heb. *from*
his face.

^s Comp.
Josh. 15. 16.

^t ch. 11. 2.

^u See Judg.
14. 3.

^x See Josh.
3. 10.

^y ver. 25.

^z ver. 17, or
ver. 32?

^a ver. 26, 27.
[†] Heb. *word*.
So ver. 27.

[†] Heb.
took him.

^b So Deut.
20. 3.

^c Comp.
ch. 16. 18.

[†] Or, *kid*.
See Ex. 12.
3 marg.

^d ver. 26.

^e 2 Cor. 1. 10.
Comp.
2 Tim. 4. 17,
18.

^f See ch. 20.
13.

[†] Heb.
*clothed Da-
vid with
his clothes*.
So ver. 5.

riches, and ^swill give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away ^tthe reproach from Israel? for who *is* this ^uuncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of ^xthe living God? And the people answered him after this manner, saying, ^ySo shall it be done to the man that killeth him. And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that *thou* mightest see the battle. And David said, What have I now done? ^z*Is there* not a cause? And he turned from him towards another, and ^aspake after the same ^tmanner: and the people answered him again after the former ^tmanner. And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he ^tsent for him.

And David said to Saul, ^bLet no man's heart fail because of him; ^cthy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a [†]lamb out of the flock: and I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this ^duncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, ^dseeing he hath defied the armies of the living God. David said moreover, ^eThe LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and ^fthe LORD be with thee. And Saul [†]armed David with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of *mail*. And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not

proved *it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [†]brook, and put them in a shepherd's [†]bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and ^gthe man that bare the shield *went* before him. And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ^hruddy, and of a fair countenance. And the Philistine said unto David, [†]*Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a ^kshield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast [†]defied. This day will the LORD [†]deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give ^mthe carcases of the host of the Philistines this day ⁿunto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; ^othat all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. And all this assembly shall know that the LORD ^psaveth not with sword and spear: for ^qthe battle *is* the LORD's, and ^rhe will give you into our hands. And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran *toward* the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in *his* bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. So ^sDavid prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took ^this sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and ^ucut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shout-

[†] Or, *valley*.
See Num. 13.
24 marg.
[†] Heb. *vessel*.
ver. 49.

^g ver. 7.

^h See ch. 16.
12.

[†] See 2 Sam.
3. 8.

^k ver. 6
(Heb.).

[†] ver. 10.

[†] Heb. *shut
thine up*.

ch. 24. 18.
& 26. 8.
2 Sam. 18.
28. So

ch. 23. 11, 12,
20.

^m See Deut.
28. 26.

ⁿ ver. 44.
^o 1 Kin. 18.
36. See

Josh. 4. 24.
^p Ps. 44. 6, 7.

Hos. 1. 7.
Zech. 4. 6.

^q 2 Chr. 20.
15. So

ch. 18. 17.
& 25. 28.

^r See Judg.
3. 28.

^s Ecclus. 47.
[†] Macc. 4. 30.

^t ch. 21. 9.
Comp.

2 Sam. 23. 21.

^u ch. 31. 9.
Judith 13. 8.

ed, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come *to* the valley, and to the gates of *Ekron*. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to *Shaaraim*, even unto *Gath*, and unto *Ekron*. And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it *to Jerusalem*; but he put his armour in his tent.

And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto *Abner*, the captain of the host, *Abner*, *whose son is this youth?* And *Abner* said, *As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.* And the king said, *Inquire* thou whose son the *stripling is*. And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, *Abner* took him, and brought him before Saul *with the head of the Philistine in his hand*. And Saul said to him, *Whose son art thou, thou young man?* And David answered, *I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.*

XVIII. And it came to pass, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that *the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David*, and *Jonathan loved him as his own soul*. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home *to his father's house*. Then *Jonathan and David made a covenant*, because he loved him as his own soul. And *Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David*, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and *behaved himself wisely*: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants. And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the *Philistine*, that *the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick*. And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands.
And Saul was very wroth, and the saying *displeased him*; and he said, *They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thou-*

sands: and *what* can he have more but *the kingdom?* And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that *the evil spirit from God came upon Saul*, and *he prophesied in the midst of the house*: and David *played with his hand*, as at other times: *and there was a javelin in Saul's hand*. And Saul *cast the javelin*; for he said, *I will smite David even to the wall with it*. And David avoided out of his presence twice. And Saul was *afraid of David*, because *the LORD was with him*, and was *departed from Saul*. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and *he went out and came in before the people*. And David *behaved himself wisely in all his ways*; and *the LORD was with him*. Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. But *all Israel and Judah loved David*, because he went out and came in before them.

And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter *Merab*, *her will I give thee to wife*: only be thou *valiant for me*, and fight *the LORD's battles*. For Saul said, *Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him*. And David said unto Saul, *Who am I?* and what *is my life*, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king? But it came to pass at the time when *Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David*, that she was given unto *Adriel the Meholathite to wife*. And *Michal Saul's daughter loved David*: and they told Saul, and the thing *pleased him*. And Saul said, *I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him*, and that *the hand of the Philistines may be against him*. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt *this day be my son in law in the one of the twain*.

And Saul commanded his servants, saying, *Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law*. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, *Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?* And the servants of Saul told him, saying, *On this manner spake David*. And Saul said, Thus

^v See Josh. 15. 11.
^w Josh. 15. 36 (Heb.).
^a See ver. 4.

^y 2 Sam. 5. 6—9.

^z See 2 Sam. 2. 8.

^a Comp. ch. 16. 21, 22.
^b See ch. 1. 26.

^c ch. 20. 22 (Heb.).

^d ver. 54.

^a Gen. 44. 30 (Heb.).

^b ver. 3.
So ch. 19. 2. & 20. 17.
^z Sam. 1. 26.
Comp. Deut. 13. 6.
^c ch. 17. 15.

^{||} Or, prospered.
ver. 14, 15, 30.
² Kin. 18. 7.
See Deut. 29. 9.

^{||} Or, Philistines.
4 Ex. 15. 20.
Judg. 11. 34.
See Judg. 21. 21.

[†] Heb. three-stringed instruments.

^e Ex. 15. 21. ch. 21. 11.

See Num. 21. 17 marg.

^f ch. 21. 11. & 29. 5.

Ecclus. 47. 6.

[†] Heb. was evil in his eyes.

See ch. 8. 6.

^g ch. 15. 28.

^h ch. 16. 14. See Judg. 9. 23.

ⁱ ch. 19. 24. Comp.

¹ Kin. 18. 29. Acts 16. 16.

^k See ch. 16. 16.

^l ch. 19. 9. ^m ch. 20. 33.

So ch. 19. 10.

ⁿ ver. 29. So ver. 15.

^o See ch. 16. 18.

^p ch. 16. 14. & 28. 15.

^q ver. 16. See Num. 27. 17. Comp.

² Sam. 5. 2. ^{||} Or, prospered.

^r ver. 5. ^s ver. 12.

^t ver. 5.

¹ ch. 14. 49.

^u ch. 17. 25. [†] Heb. a son of valour.

ch. 14. 52 (Heb.).

Comp. Judg. 18. 2 marg.

^w ch. 25. 28. So ch. 17. 47.

^x ver. 21, 25. ^y So ver. 23.

² Sam. 7. 18.

^z 2 Sam. 21. 8.

^a See Judg. 7. 22.

^b ver. 28. See ch. 14. 49.

[†] Heb. was right in his eyes.

So ver. 26. See Judg. 14. 3.

^c See Ex. 10. 7.

^d ver. 17. ^e Comp. ver. 26.

^f So Num. 16. 9.

[†] Heb. According to these words.

shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, ^hto be avenged of the king's enemies. But ⁱSaul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told ²⁶ David these words, it ^jpleased David well to be the king's son in law: and ^kthe days were not ^lexpired. Where- ²⁷fore David arose and went, he and ^lhis men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and ^mDavid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. And Saul ²⁸saw and knew that ⁿthe LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Saul's daughter loved him. And Saul was yet the more ²⁹^oafraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy ^ocontinually. Then the ³⁰princes of the Philistines ^pwent forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* David ^qbehaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much ^rset by.

XIX.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan Saul's son ²^adelighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: and I will go out and ³stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee. And Jonathan ⁴spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king ^bsin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good: for ⁵he did ^cput his life in his hand, and ^dslew the Philistine, and ^ethe LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against ^finnocent blood, to slay David without a cause? And Saul hearkened unto the ⁶voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* ^gthe LORD liveth, he shall not be slain. And Jonathan called David, and ⁷Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, ^has ⁱin times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them *with* a great slaughter; and they fled from ^jhim. ⁹And ⁱthe evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David ¹⁰^jplayed with *his* hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and ¹¹escaped that night. ^kSaul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou *shalt be* slain.

¹² So Michal ^llet David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and ¹³escaped. And Michal took an ^mimage, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster, and covered ¹⁴*it* with a cloth. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He ¹⁵*is* sick. And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay ¹⁶him. And when the messengers were come in, behold *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* for ¹⁷his bolster. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; ^mwhy should I kill thee?

¹⁸ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to ⁿRamah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. ¹⁹ And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, ²⁰David *is* at Naioth in ⁿRamah. And Saul sent messengers to take David: ^oand when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of ²¹Saul, and they also ^pprophesied. And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also. ²² Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* ²³at Naioth in ⁿRamah. And he went thither to Naioth in ⁿRamah: and ^qthe

About B. C. 1062.

[†] Heb. *his face*.
[†] See Judg. 9: 23.[†] See ch. 16: 16.^k Ps. 59, title.[†] See Josh. 2: 15.[†] (Heb. *teraphim*).
ver. 16.
See Gen. 31: 19.^m So 2 Sam. 2: 22.ⁿ See ch. 1: 19.^o ch. 10: 5, 6, 10.^p Comp. Num. 11: 25.^q ch. 10: 6, 10.

^r See ch. 18.
^{10.}
[†] Heb. *fell.*
^{See Num.}
^{24. 4.}
[†] Isai. 20. 2.
^{Mic. 1. 8, (117).}
^{John 21. 7.}
^{Comp.}
^{2 Sam. 6. 14.}
^{20.}
[†] ch. 10. 11, 12.

spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in ^aRamah. And he ²⁴stript off his clothes also, and ^rprophesied before Samuel in like manner, and [†]lay down ^snaked all that day and all *that* night. Wherefore they say, [†]Is Saul also among the prophets?

XX.

^a See ch. 1. 19.

And David fled from Naioth in ^aRamah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? And ²he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing *either* great or small, but that he will [†]shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so. And David sware moreover, ³and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that ^bI have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* ^cthe LORD liveth, and *as* ^dthy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death. Then said Jonathan unto David, ⁴[†]Whatsoever thy soul [†]desireth, I will even do *it* for thee. And David said ⁵unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the ^enew moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that [†]I may hide myself in the fields unto the third *day* at even. If thy ⁶father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me that *he* might run ^gto Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a ^hyearly [†]sacrifice there for all the family. If he say thus, *It is* well; ⁷thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that ⁱevil is determined by him. Therefore thou ⁸shalt [†]deal kindly with thy servant; for ^kthou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, [†]if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? And ⁹Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? Then said ¹⁰David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly? And Jonathan said unto David, Come, ¹¹and let us go out *into* the field. And they went out both of them *into* the field. And Jonathan said unto David, ¹²O LORD God of Israel, when I have [†]sounded my father about to morrow

any time, *or* the third *day*, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and [†]shew it ¹³thee; ^mthe LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: *but* if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will [†]shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and ⁿthe LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my ¹⁴father. And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the ¹⁵LORD, that I die not: but *also* ^othou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every ¹⁶one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan [†]made a *covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, ^pLet the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's ¹⁷enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, [†]because he loved him: ^qfor he loved him as he loved his own ¹⁸soul. Then Jonathan said to *David*, ^rTo morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will ¹⁹be [†]empty. And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down [†]quickly, and come to ^sthe place where thou didst hide thyself [†]when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by ²⁰the stone [†]Ezel. And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as *though* I ²¹shot at a [†]mark. And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and [†]no hurt; ²²^uas the LORD liveth. But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go *thy way*: for the ²³LORD hath sent thee away. And *as touching* ^vthe matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

²⁴ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the ²⁵king sat him down to eat meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was ²⁶empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, ^whe *is* not clean; surely *he is* not clean. And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second ^x*day* of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said

[†] Heb. *sounded.*

[†] Heb. *uncover thine ear.*
^{So ver. 2.}
^{See Ruth 1. 17.}

ⁿ Josh. 1. 5.
^{17.}
^{ch. 17. 37.}
^{1 Kin. 1. 37.}
^{1 Chr. 22. 11.}
^{16.}
^o 2 Sam. 9. 1.
^{3, 7. & 21. 7.}

[†] Heb. *cut.*
^{So ch. 11. 2.}
^{& 22. 8}
^{(Heb.).}
^{2 Chr. 7. 18}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Isai. 57. 8?}
^p Josh. 22. 23
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 25. 22.}

[†] Or, *by his love towards him.*
^q See ch. 18.

^r ver. 5.
[†] Heb. *missed.*
^{ver. 25. 27.}
^{So ver. 6.}
^{ch. 25. 7, 15, 21.}

^{Isai. 34. 16}
^{(Heb.).}
[†] Or, *diligently.*
^{Heb.}
^{greatly.}
^s ch. 19. 2.
[†] Heb.

[†] Or, *that sheweth the way.*
[†] Job 16. 12.
^{Lam. 3. 12.}
[†] Heb. *not any thing.*
^u See Ruth 3. 13.

^v ver. 14. 15.
^{Comp.}
^{ver. 42.}

^w Lev. 7. 21.
^{& 11. 24-28.}
^{& 15. 4, 5.}
^{&c.}

^x Expressed ver. 34.

J ver. 6.

¶ Or,
Thou per-
verse rebel.
Heb. Son of
perverse
rebellion.
But comp.
Prov. 12. 3
marg.

† Heb. is the
son of death.
2 Sam. 12. 5.
So ch. 26. 16.

¶ So ch. 19. 5.
¶ ch. 18. 11.
So ch. 19. 10.

¶ So ver. 7.

¶ See Ex. 11.
8 marg.

† Heb. to pass
over him.

¶ ver. 22.

† Heb. in-
struments.
As ch. 21. 8
(Heb.), not
as 1 Macc.
6. 51.

† Heb. that
was his.
So ch. 24. 4.

unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day? And Jonathan answered Saul, [¶]David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table. Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, [¶]Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he [†]shall surely die. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, [¶]Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done? And Saul [¶]cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that [¶]it was determined of his father to slay David. So Jonathan arose from the table [¶]in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow [†]beyond him. And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow [¶]beyond thee? And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. And Jonathan gave his [†]artillery unto [†]this lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, [¶]Go in peace, [¶]forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and [¶]Jonathan went into the city.

Then came David to [¶]Nob to [¶]Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was [¶]afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why [¶]art thou alone, and no man with thee? And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place. Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is [†]present. And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is [¶]hallowed bread; [¶]if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is [¶]in a manner common, [¶]yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel. So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, [†]that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, [¶]detained before the LORD; and his name was [¶]Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul. And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. And the priest said, [¶]The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in [¶]the valley of Elah, [¶]behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me. And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to [¶]Achish

¶ ver. 13.
See ch. 1. 17.
¶ Or,
the LORD
be witness
of that
which, &c.
Comp.
ver. 23.
¶ ch. 23. 16.

XNI.
¶ ch. 22. 9.
11, 19.
Neh. 11. 32.
Isai. 10. 32.
¶ [ch. 14. 3,
called
Ahiah].
[Called also
Ahiathar,
Mark 2. 26].
¶ See ch. 16. 4.
Heb.]

† Heb. found.
See Judg.
20. 48.

¶ Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5.
Matt. 12. 3, 4.
Mark 2. 25,
26.
Luke 6. 3, 4.
¶ Ex. 19. 15.
Lev. 15. 18.
Zech. 7. 3?

¶ Comp.
Lev. 8. 26.
¶ Or,
especially
when this
day there is
other sancti-
fied in the
vessel.
Comp.
Lev. 24. 8.
1 Chr. 9. 32
with Matt.
12. 1.
Mark 2. 23.
Luke 6. 1.
& ver. 7.
¶ Lev. 24. 9.
¶ Comp.
ver. 5 marg.
¶ See ch. 22.
9.

¶ ch. 17. 51.
¶ See ch. 17.
2.
¶ Comp.
ch. 31. 10.

¶ [Or,
Ahimelech,
Ps. 34. title].
So ch. 27. 2.
Comp.
Gen. 20. 2.
& 26. 1.

^m Ps. 56, title.
See ch. 17. 4.

ⁿ See ch. 18.
7.
^o See Judg.
21. 21.

^p So Luke 2.
19.

^q Ps. 34.
title.

^{||} Or, *made marks.*

^{||} Or, *playeth the mad man.*

the king of ^mGath. And the servants ¹¹ of Achish said unto him, *Is not this David the king of the land? did they not ⁿsing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?* And David ^plaid up these words in his ¹² heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. And ^qhe changed his be- ¹³ haviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ^rscrabbed on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. Then ¹⁴ said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ^sis mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me? *Have I* ¹⁵ need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

XXII.

^a Ps. 57, title,
& 142, title.
^b 2 Sam. 23.

^{13.}
¹ Chr. 11. 15.
So Gen. 38. 1.
See Josh.

12. 15.
& 15. 35.
² Chr. 11. 7.

Mic. 1. 15.
^c Comp.
Judg. 9. 4.

& 11. 3.
^f Heb. *had a creditor.*

As 2 Kin. 4. 1.
Isai. 50. 1.

^f Heb. *bitter of soul.*
So Prov. 31. 6.

See Judg. 18.
25. Comp.

ch. 30. 6.
^d ch. 23. 13.

& 25. 13.
^e Comp.

Ruth 1. 4.
& 4. 21, 22.

^f 2 Sam. 24.
11, 18, 19.

¹ Chr. 21. 9.
11, 13, 18, 19.

& 29. 29.
² Chr. 29. 25.

^g See Josh.
18. 28.

^{||} Or,
grove in a high place.

See Gen. 21.
33.

^h See Josh.
18. 25.

¹ ch. 8. 14.

^{||} Heb.
uncovereth mine ear.

So ver. 17.
See ch. 20. 2.

¹ ch. 18. 3.
Comp.
ch. 20. 30.

^j Comp.
ch. 23. 21.

escaped to ^athe cave ^bAdullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him. And ^cevery one *that was* in distress, and every one *that was* in debt, and every one *that was* ^ddiscontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about ^dfour hundred men. And David went thence ³ to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto ^ethe king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me. And he brought them ⁴ before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. And the prophet ⁵ ^fGad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee *into* the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came *into* the forest of Hareth.

When Saul heard that David was ⁶ discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in ^gGibeah under a ^htree in ^hRamah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;) then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse ⁱgive every one of you fields and vineyards. *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds; that all of you have conspired against ⁸ me, and *there is* none that ^jsheweth me that ⁱmy son hath made *a league* with the son of Jesse, and *there is* ^jnone of you that is sorry for me, or ^ksheweth

unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at ⁹this day? Then answered ^kDoeg the Edomite, which *was* set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to ¹Nob, to Ahimelech the son of ^mAhitub: and he ⁿinquired of the LORD for him, and ^ogave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in ¹Nob: and they ¹²came all of them to the king. And Saul said. Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, ¹Here I *am*, my lord. And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread and a sword, and hast ⁿinquired of God for him, that *he* should rise against me, ^pto lie in wait, as at ¹⁴this day? Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as David, which *is* the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and *is* honourable ¹⁵in thine house? Did I then begin to ⁿinquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing ¹⁶of all this, ¹less or more. And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, ¹⁷thou, and all thy father's house. And the king said unto the ¹footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall ¹⁸upon the priests of the LORD. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ^qslew on that day fourscore and five persons that ^rdid wear a linen ephod. ¹⁹And ¹Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, ^sboth men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword. ²⁰And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named ^tAbiathar, ²¹escaped, and fled after David. And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had ²²slain the LORD's priests. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day,

^k ch. 21. 7.
^p Ps. 52, title,
& ver. 1, 2, 3.

¹ See ch.
21. 1.
^m ch. 14. 3.

ⁿ See Num.
27. 21.
^o ch. 21. 6, 9.

^t Heb.
Behold me.
So ch. 3. 4.
5, 6, &c.

^p ver. 8.

^{||} Heb. *little or great.*
ch. 25. 36.
So Num. 22.
18.

^{||} Or,
guard.
Heb.
runners.

So 2 Kin. 10.
25. & 11. 4, 6.
² Chr. 12. 10.

^q Comp.
ch. 2. 31.
^r See ch. 2.
28.

^s ch. 15. 3.
Comp.
² Sam. 21. 1.

^t ch. 23. 6, 9.

^u Comp.
ch. 2. 33.

when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house. *Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

XXIII. Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against ^aKeilah, and they rob the threshingfloors. Therefore David ^binquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. And David's men said unto him, Behold, we *be* afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come *to* Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down *to* Keilah; for ^cI will deliver the Philistines into thine hand. So David and his men went *to* Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them *with* a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ^dfled to David *to* Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

And it was told Saul that David ^ecame *to* Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. And Saul ^ecalled all the people together to war, to go down *to* Keilah, to besiege David and his men. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and ^fhe said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, ^gto destroy the city for my sake. Will ^hthe men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. Then said David, Will ^hthe men of Keilah ⁱdeliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will ⁱdeliver *thee* up. Then David and his men, *which were* about ⁱsix hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and ^kwent whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped

from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of ^lZiph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of ^lZiph in a wood.

And ^mJonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David *into* the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and ⁿthat also Saul my father knoweth. And they two ^omade a covenant ^pbefore the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

Then ^qcame up the ^lZiphites to Saul to ^rGibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in ^sthe hill of Hachilah, which is ^ton the south of ^lJeshimon? Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part *shall be* to ^tdeliver him into the king's hand. And Saul said, ^uBlessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ^wye have compassion on me. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his ^vhaunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me ^xthat he dealeth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me ^xwith the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah. And they arose, and went to ^lZiph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of ^yMaon, in the plain ^zon ^zthe south of Jeshimon. Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down ^linto a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David *in* the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made ^ahaste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying,

^x 1 Kin. 2. 26.

^a Josh. 15. 44.
^b Neh. 3. 17, 18.
^c ver. 4.
See Num. 27. 21.
Comp. ver. 6, 9.

^e ver. 14.
Judg. 7. 7.
& 20. 28.

^d ch. 22. 20.

About B. C. 1061.

^e ch. 15. 4
Heb.).

^f ch. 30. 7.
See ver. 2.

^g Comp. ch. 22. 19.
^h See Josh. 24. 11 (Heb.).

ⁱ Heb. shut up.
ver. 11, 20.
Deut. 32. 30.
Josh. 20. 5.
ch. 30. 15.
See ch. 17. 46.
Comp. ver. 7.
^j ch. 22. 2.
& 25. 13. & 27. 2.
^k So 2 Sam. 15. 20.
Heb.

^l See Josh. 15. 24.

^m ch. 20. 41, 42.

ⁿ ch. 20. 30, 31. & 24. 20.

^o See ch. 20. 8.

^p See 2 Sam. 5. 3.

^q Comp. ch. 26. 1.
Ps. 11. 1, & Ps. 54. title.
^r See Josh. 18. 28.

^s ch. 26. 1, 3.
^t Heb. on the right hand.
See Gen. 14. 15.

^u Or, the wilderness?
ver. 24.
Comp.

Ps. 63. title.
See Num. 21. 20.

^v ver. 12.
^w See Ruth 2. 20.

^x Comp. ch. 22. 8.
^y Heb. foot shall be.

^z ch. 26. 4 (Heb.).

^y See Josh. 15. 55.

^z See ver. 19.

^l [Or, from the rock].

^a So Ps. 31. 22.

^b Comp.
² Kings 19. 9.
[†] Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.*

So ch. 27. 8, 10.
 & 30. 1, 14.
 See Judg. 9. 44.

[†] That is, *the rock of divisions.*
[†] See Josh. 15. 62. Add Cant. 1. 14. Ezek. 47. 10.

XXIV.

^a ch. 23. 28.
[†] Heb. *after.*
^b Num. 11. 28 (Heb.).
 So ch. 26. 2 (Heb.).

^c Num. 32. 16 (Heb.).
^d Judg. 3. 24.
^e Ps. 57. title, & 142. title.

^f So ch. 26. 8.

[†] Heb. *the robe which was Saul's.*
 So ver. 5. ch. 20. 40.
[†] Kin. 1. 33 marg.
[§] 2 Sam. 24. 10.
^h ch. 26. 11.
ⁱ ver. 10.
 See ch. 12. 3.
[†] Heb. *cut off.* So Lev. 1. 17. Judg. 14. 6 in the Heb.
^j Ps. 7. 4.
 Matt. 5. 44.
 Rom. 12. 17. 19.

^k Ps. 141. 6?

^l ver. 4.
^m Expressed Gen. 45. 20 marg.
 Deut. 7. 16. & 13. 9.
 & 19. 13. 21 in the Heb. &c.

Haste thee, and come; ^bfor the Philistines have [†]invaded the land. Where-²⁸ fore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place [†]Selamhammahlekoth.

And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at ^cEn-gedi. And it came to pass, ^awhen Saul was returned from [†]following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David ^{is} in the wilderness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand ^bchosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. And he came to the ^csheepcotes by the way, where ^{was} a cave; and Saul went in to ^dcover his feet: and ^eDavid and his men remained in the sides of the cave. And the men ^fof David said unto him, [†]Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the [†]skirt of [†]Saul's robe privily. And it came to pass afterward, that [§]David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, ^hThe LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, ⁱthe LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he ^{is} the anointed of the LORD. So David [†]stayed his servants with ^{these} words, and ^jsuffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on ^{his} way. David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped ^{with} ^{his} face to the earth, and bowed himself.

And David said to Saul, ^kWherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and ^lsome bade me kill thee: but ^mmine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he ^{is} the LORD's anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that ^{there is} neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and

I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it. ⁿThe LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? ^oafter a dead dog, after ^{pa} a flea. ^qThe LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ^rsee, and ^splead my cause, and [†]deliver me out of thine hand.

And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, ^tIs this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice, and wept. ^uAnd he said to David, Thou ^{art} ^xmore righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. And thou hast shewed ^{this} day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had [†]delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. And now behold, ^yI know well that thou shalt surely be king, and ^{that} the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. ^zSwear now therefore unto me by the LORD, ^athat thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto ^bthe hold.

And ^aSamuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and ^blamented him, and buried him ^cin his house at ^dRamah. And David arose, and went down to ^ethe wilderness of Paran. And ^{there was} a man in ^fMaon, whose ^gpossessions ^{were} in ^hCarmel; and the man ^{was} very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. Now the name of the man ^{was} Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and ^{she was} a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man ^{was} churlish and evil ⁱⁿ his doings; and he ^{was} ^hof the house of Caleb. And

ⁿ ver. 15.
 See Gen. 16. 5. So Judg. 11. 27. Job 5. 8.

^o See 2 Sam. 9. 8. So 2 Sam. 3. 8. ^p ch. 26. 20. ^q ver. 12. ^r 2 Chr. 24. 22 (Heb.). ^s ch. 25. 39. ^t Ps. 35. 1. & 43. 1. ^u 119. 154. ^v Prov. 22. 23. ^w Jer. 50. 34. & 51. 36. ^x Lam. 3. 58. ^y Mic. 7. 9. ^z Heb. *judg.* ^a ch. 26. 17. ^b So ch. 26. 21. ^c Gen. 38. 26.

[†] Heb. *shut up.*
 See ch. 17. 46.

^y ch. 23. 17.

^z Gen. 21. 23.
^a 2 Sam. 21. 7.

^b ch. 23. 29.

XXV.
 About B. C. 1060.
^a ch. 28. 3. ^b Ecclus. 46. 13—20. ^c Gen. 50. 10 (Heb.). So Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8. ^d 1 Kin. 2. 34. ^e See ch. 1. 19. ^f See Num. 10. 12. ^g ch. 23. 24. ^h Or, *business.* So Gen. 47. 3 (Heb.). ⁱ See Josh. 15. 55.

^b See ch. 30. 14?

David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did ¹hear his sheep. And David ²sent out ten young men, and David ³said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ⁴greet him in my name: and thus shall ye say ⁵to him that liveth in *prosperity*, ⁶*Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.* And now I have heard that thou ⁷hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we ⁸hurt them not, neither was there ought ⁹missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men, and they will shew ¹⁰thee. Wherefore let the young men ¹¹find favour in thine eyes: for we come in ¹²a good day: give, I pray thee, ¹³whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David. And when David's young men came, ¹⁴they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ¹⁵ceased. And Nabal answered David's ¹⁶servants, and said, ¹⁷Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days ¹⁸that break away every man from his master. ¹⁹Shall I ²⁰then take my bread, and my water, and my ²¹flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give ²²it unto men, whom I know not whence they ²³be? So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings. And David said unto ²⁴his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword: and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about ²⁵four hundred men; and ²⁶two hundred ²⁷abode by the stuff.

But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to ¹salute our master; and he ²trailed on them. But the men ³were very good unto us, and we were not ⁴hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: they were ⁵a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for ⁶evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he ⁷is such ⁸a son of Belial, that ⁹a man cannot speak to him. Then Abigail made ¹⁰haste, and ¹¹took two hundred loaves,

and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched ¹corn, and an hundred ²clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of ³figs, and laid ⁴them on asses. And she said unto her servants, ⁵Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. And it was ⁶so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met ⁷them. Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this ⁸fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that ⁹pertained unto him: and he hath ¹⁰requited me evil for good. ¹¹So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that ¹²pertain to him by the morning light ¹³any ¹⁴that ¹⁵pisseth against the wall. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and ¹⁶lighted off the ass, and ¹⁷fell before David on her face, and bowed ¹⁸herself to the ground, and fell at his feet, and said, ¹⁹Upon me, my lord, ²⁰upon me let this iniquity ²¹be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ²²audience, and hear the words of thine ²³handmaid. Let not my lord, I pray thee, ²⁴regard this ²⁵man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name ²⁶is, so ²⁷is he: ²⁸Nabal is his name, and folly ²⁹is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst ³⁰send. Now therefore, my lord, ³¹as the LORD liveth, and ³²as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath ³³withholden thee from coming to ³⁴shed blood, and ³⁵from ³⁶avenging thyself with thine own hand, now ³⁷let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. ³⁸And now this ³⁹blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that ⁴⁰follow my lord. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord ⁴¹a sure house; because my lord ⁴²fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee ⁴³all thy days. ⁴⁴Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he ⁴⁵sling out ⁴⁶as out of the middle of a sling. ⁴⁷And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord accord-

¹ 2 Sam. 13. 23.

¹ Heb. ask him in my name of peace.

See Judg. 18. 15.

² So x Chr. 12. 18.

Ps. 122. 7.

Comp. Matt. 10. 12, 13.

Luke 10. 5.

¹ Heb. shamed.

ver. 15.

ch. 20. 34.

² ver. 15, 21.

See ch. 20. 18.

¹ See ch. 20. 3 (Heb.).

² Esth. 8. 17.

& 9. 19, 22.

Comp.

ver. 36.

³ See Judg. 9. 33.

¹ Heb. rested.

² Judg. 9. 28.

³ Comp. Judg. 12. 4.

⁴ Comp. Judg. 8. 6.

¹ Heb. slaughter.

Gen. 43. 16.

¹ ch. 22. 2.

& 23. 13.

& 27. 2.

& 30. 9.

² ch. 30. 24 (Heb.).

¹ See ch. 13. 10 marg.

¹ Heb. flew upon them.

ch. 14. 32.

& 15. 19.

¹ Heb. shamed.

ver. 7.

² Ex. 14. 22.

So Job 1. 10.

³ See ch. 20. 7.

⁴ See Deut. 13. 13.

⁵ ver. 25.

⁶ See Gen. 32. 13.

¹ Or, lumps.

ch. 30. 12.

² Sam. 16. 1.

¹ Chr. 12. 40.

² Gen. 32. 16 (Heb.).

³ Prov. 17. 13.

⁴ See Ruth 1. 17.

⁵ ver. 34.

¹ Kin. 14. 10.

& 16. 11.

& 21. 21.

² Kin. 9. 8.

³ Comp.

Gen. 24. 64.

Josh. 15. 18.

Judg. 1. 14.

⁴ So ver. 41.

Ruth 2. 10.

¹ So 2 Sam. 14. 9.

¹ Heb. cars.

¹ Heb. lay it to his heart.

² See Deut. 13. 13.

³ That is, Fool.

⁴ See ch. 20. 3.

¹ ver. 34.

¹ Heb. Comp.

Gen. 20. 6.

¹ Heb. saying thyself.

ver. 31, 33.

Comp.

Isai. 59. 16.

& 63. 5.

in the Heb.

¹ So 2 Sam. 18. 32.

¹ Or, present.

ch. 30. 26.

See Gen. 33. 11. & 2 Kin. 18. 31.

¹ Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.

ver. 42.

See Ex. 11. 8.

² ch. 2. 35.

¹ Kin. 11. 38.

So 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.

¹ Kin. 9. 5.

¹ Chr. 17. 10, 25.

¹ ch. 18. 17.

² Jer. 10. 18.

¹ Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

ing to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; that this shall be [†]no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. And David said to Abigail, [¶]Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: and blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast [°]kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. For in very deed, [¶]as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath [¶]kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there [†]had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light *any that pisseth against the wall*. So David received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, [°]Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have [†]accepted thy person.

And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, [¶]he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and [¶]Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, [¶]less or more, until the morning light. But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone. And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, [°]Blessed be the LORD, that hath [¶]pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath [¶]kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath [¶]returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and bowed herself *on her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* [¶]thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. And Abigail hastened, and rose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went [†]after her;

[†] Heb. no staggering, or, stumbling.

[¶] ver. 30.
Gen. 24. 27.

[°] So ver. 26, 34. 39.

[¶] See Ruth 3. 13.
[¶] ver. 26 (Heb.).
[†] ver. 22.

[°] See ch. 1. 17.

[†] See Gen. 32. 20.

[¶] 2 Sam. 13. 23, 28.
[¶] 1 Kin. 8. 66 (Heb.).
So 1 Kin. 21. 7.

[¶] ch. 22. 15 marg.

[°] ver. 32.

[¶] See ch. 24. 15.

[°] So ver. 26, 34.
[¶] 1 Kin. 2. 44. So Ps. 7. 16. Ezek. 17. 19.

[¶] Ruth 2. 13.

[†] Heb. at her feet.
ver. 27.

and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife. David also took Ahinoam [°]of Jezreel; and [¶]they were also both of them his wives. But Saul had given [¶]Michal his daughter, David's wife, to [¶]Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of [¶]Gallim.

And the [¶]Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon? Then Saul arose, and went down to [¶]the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched [¶]in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come [¶]in very deed. And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and [¶]Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the [¶]trench, and the people pitched round about him.

Then answered David and said to Ahimelech [¶]the Hittite, and to [¶]Abishai [¶]the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will [¶]go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground [¶]at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him. Then said Abishai to David, [¶]God hath [¶]delivered thine enemy into thine hand *this* day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against [¶]the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

David said furthermore, [¶]As the LORD liveth, [¶]the LORD shall smite him; or [¶]his day shall come to die; or he shall descend [¶]into battle, and perish. The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against [¶]the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go. So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*,

[°] See Josh. 15. 56.
[¶] ch. 27. 3. & 30. 5. 2 Sam. 2. 2 & 3. 2, 3. 1 Chr. 3. 1, 2.
[¶] ch. 19. 17.
[¶] 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[¶] [Phaltiel, 2 Sam. 3. 15].
[¶] Comp. Isai. 10. 30.

XXVI.
[¶] Ps. 54 title.
See ch. 23.
[¶] ch. 23. 14.

[¶] ch. 23. 23 (Heb.).

[¶] See 2 Sam. 2. 8.
[¶] Or, midst of his carriages.
ver. 7.

[¶] So ch. 17. 20. & 2 Sam. 11. 6.
[¶] 2 Sam. 2. 18, &c.

& 10. 10, 14. & 16. 9. & 18. 12. & 21. 17. & 23. 18.

1 Chr. 11. 20. & 18. 12. & 2 Sam. 3. 39. & 19. 22.

1 Chr. 2. 16. & So Judg. 7. 9-11.

1 Chr. 19. 13, 16 (Heb.). ver. 11, 16. 1 Kin. 19. 6 marg.

[¶] So ch. 24. 4. [†] Heb. shut up. See ch. 17. 46.

1 ver. 11, 16, 23. ch. 24. 6, 10. See ch. 12. 3. [¶] See Ruth 3. 13.

[¶] ch. 25. 38. [°] So Job 7. 1. & 14. 5. See Gen. 47. 20.

[¶] ch. 31. 6. [¶] ch. 24. 6.

^r Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12. nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because ^a a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

Then David went over *to* the *other* ¹³ side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a great space *being* between them: and David cried to the people, and ¹⁴ to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king? And David said to Abner, *Art* ¹⁵ not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. This thing *is* ¹⁶ not good that thou hast done. ^m *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* ^t worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, ¹ the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster. And ¹⁷ Saul knew David's voice, and said, ^s *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king. And he said, ^t Wherefore doth my lord ¹⁸ thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let ¹⁹ my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have ^u stirred thee up against me, let him ^t accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for ^w they have driven me out *this* day from ^t abiding in ^x the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. Now ²⁰ therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek ^y a flea, as when *one* doth hunt a ^z partridge in the mountains. Then said ²¹ Saul, ^a I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul ^b was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, ^c I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. And David answered and said, ²² Behold, the king's spear; and let one of the young men come over and fetch it. ^d So Ps. 7. 8. ^d The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed. And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all

25 tribulation. Then Saul said to David, ^e Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still ^f prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

And David said in his heart, I shall now ¹ perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape ² out of his hand. And David arose, and he passed over with ^a the six hundred men that *were* with him ^b unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of ³ Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David ^d with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. ⁴ And it was told Saul that David was fled *to* Gath: and he sought no more ⁵ again for him. And David said unto Achish, If ^e I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant ⁶ dwell in ^f the royal city with thee? Then Achish gave him ^g Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of ⁷ Judah unto this day. And ^t the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was ¹ a full year and four months.

⁸ And David and ^b his men went up, and invaded ⁱ the Geshurites, and the ^j Gezrites, and the ^k Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land ^k as thou goest to Shur, even unto ⁹ the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and ¹ the camels, and the apparel, and returned, ¹⁰ and came to Achish. And Achish said, ¹ Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of ^m the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of ¹¹ the Kenites. And David ^e saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the ¹² country of the Philistines. And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel ^t utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

And ^a it came to pass in those days,

^e See Ruth 2. 20.

^f Gen. 32. 28.

XXVII.

About B. C. 1058. [†] Heb. *be consumed*, ch. 26. 10.

^a ch. 23. 13. ² Sam. 15. 18.

^b ch. 21. 10-15. Comp.

¹ Kin. 2. 39. ^c See ch. 17. 4.

^d See ch. 25. 43. ¹ Josh. 15. 55, 56.

^e See ch. 20. 3.

[†] Josh. 10. 2 marg. Comp.

² Kin. 11. 1. ⁸ See Josh. 15. 31.

[†] Heb. *the number of days*.

[†] Heb. *a year of days*.

See Gen. 24. 55. Comp. ch. 29. 3.

[†] Till B. C. 1056.

^h 1 Chr. 12. 1, &c.

[†] Josh. 13. 2 only.

[†] Or, *Gerzites*.

Comp. 2 Macc. 13. 24. See Josh. 10. 33.

[†] See ch. 15. 2.

^k See Gen. 16. 7.

¹ Gen. 12. 16. & 24. 10, &c. & 37. 25.

ch. 30. 17. ¹ Chr. 12. 40.

[†] Or, *Did you not make a road, &c.*

See ch. 23. 27. ^m ch. 30. 29.

¹ Chr. 2. 9, 25. ⁿ See Judg. 1. 16.

^o ver. 9. [†] Heb. *to stink*.

See Gen. 34. 30.

XXVIII.

About B. C. 1056. ^a ch. 29. 1.

that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

^b ch. 25. 1. Now ^bSamuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in ^cRamah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away ^dthose that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in ^eShunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in ^fGilboa. And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. And when Saul inquired of the LORD, ^gthe LORD answered him not, neither by ^hdreams, nor by ⁱUrim, nor by prophets. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman ^jthat hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman ^jthat hath a familiar spirit at ^kEn-dor. And Saul ^ldisguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, ^mdivine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee. And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath ⁿcut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, ^oAs the LORD liveth, there shall no ^ppunishment happen to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw ^qgods ascending out of the earth. And he said unto her, ^rWhat form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with ^amantle. And

^c See ch. 1.
^d ver. 7, 9.
^e See Lev. 19.
^f 31. Comp.
^g Ex. 22. 18.
^h See Josh. 19. 18.
ⁱ See ch. 31. 1.
^j ver. 15.
^k ch. 14. 37.
^l Num. 12. 6.
^m See Ex. 28. 30.
ⁿ So Nah. 3. 4 (Heb.).
^o Comp.
^p 1 Chr. 10. 13.
^q See Josh. 17. 11.
^r 1 Kin. 20. 38.
^s 22. 30.
^t 2 Chr. 18. 29.
^u 35. 22.
^v See Deut. 18. 10.
^w ver. 3.
^x See Ruth 3. 13.
^y See Gen. 4. 13 marg.
^z So 2 Kin. 7. 9 marg.
^{aa} Ps. 82. 6?
^{ab} Heb. *What is his form?*
^{ac} ch. 15. 27.

Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped *with his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

¹⁵ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and ^sGod is departed from me, and ^tanswereth me no more, neither ^uby prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that *thou* mayest make known unto me what I shall do. Then said Samuel, ^vWherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? ¹⁷ And the LORD hath done ^wto him, ^xas he spake by ^yme: for ^zthe LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to ¹⁸David: ^{aa}because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto ¹⁹thee this day. Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and ^{ab}thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

²⁰ Then Saul ^{ac}fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. ²¹ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and ^{ad}I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest ²³on *thy* way. But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon ²⁴*the* bed. And the woman had ^{ae}a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took ^{af}flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: ²⁵and she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they arose up, and went away that night.

Now ^{ag}the Philistines gathered together all their armies to ^{ah}Aphek: and

^s ver. 16.
^t ch. 16. 14.
^u & 18. 12.
^v ver. 6.
^w Heb.
^x by the hand of prophets.
^y ver. 17.
^z Ecclus. 46. 20.

^{aa} Or, for himself.
^{ab} Heb.
^{ac} mine hand.
^{ad} ver. 15.
^{ae} ch. 15. 28.
^{af} ch. 15. 9.
^{ag} So 1 Chr. 10. 13.
^{ah} 1 Kin. 20. 42.
^{ai} Jer. 48. 10.

^{aj} ch. 31. 2.

^{ak} Heb. made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.
^{al} Comp.
^{am} ch. 9. 2.
^{an} & 10. 23.

^{ao} See Judg. 12. 3.

^{ap} See Esther 1. 6?
^{aq} See Jer. 46. 21 marg.
^{ar} Gen. 18. 6 (Heb.).
^{as} 1 Chr. 12. 40 (Heb.).

XXIX.

^{at} ch. 28. 1.
^{au} See Josh. 12. 18.

^c Judg. 7. 1. Heb. 1. Comp. Judg. 6. 33. ^d ver. 11. See Josh. 17. 16, rather than Josh. 15. 56. Comp. ch. 30. 1. ^e See Josh. 13. 3. ^f ch. 28. 1, 2.

the Israelites pitched by ^a a fountain which *is* in ^d Jezreel. And ^e the lords ² of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward ^f with Achish. Then said the princes of the ³ Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me ^g these days, or these years, and ^h I have found no *fault* in him since he ⁱ fell *unto me* unto this day? And the princes of the Philistines were ⁴ wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make *this* fellow return, that he may go again to his place, which ^j thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest ^k in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men? *Is* not this David, of whom they sang ⁵ one to another in dances, saying, ^l Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands? Then Achish called David, ⁶ and said unto him, Surely, ^m as the LORD liveth, thou *hast been* upright, and ⁿ thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for ^o I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless ^p the lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and ^q go ⁷ in peace, that thou ^r displease not ^e the lords of the Philistines. And David said ⁸ unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been ^s with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king? And ⁹ Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, ^t as an angel of God: notwithstanding ^u the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. Wherefore now rise up early in the morning ^v with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. So David and his men ¹¹ rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to ^w Jezreel.

XXX.

And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to ^a Ziklag on the third day, that the ^b Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smit-

² ten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire; and had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, ³ and went on their way. So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it* ⁴ *was* burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. Then David and the people that *were* with him lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more ⁵ power to weep. And David's ^c two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; ^d for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was ^e grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but ^f David encouraged himself in the LORD his God. ⁷ And David said to ^g Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought ⁸ thither the ephod to David. And ^h David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this ⁱ troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, ⁹ and without fail recover *all*. So David went, he and ^j the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the ^k brook Besor, where those that were left behind ¹⁰ stayed. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode *behind*, which were so faint that they could not go over the ^l brook Besor. ¹¹ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and ¹² they made him drink water; and they gave him a piece of ^m a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, ⁿ his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk ^o any water, three days and three nights. And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell ¹⁴ sick. We made an invasion *upon* the south of ^p the Cherethites, and upon ^q the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of ^r Caleb; and we burnt ¹⁵ Ziklag with fire. And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my

^c See ch. 25. 43. Josh. 15. 55, 56.

^d Ex. 17. 4.

^f Heb. bitter. ² Kin. 4. 27. See Judg. 18. 25. ^g So Ps. 42. 5. & 56. 3, 4, 11. ^h ch. 23. 6, 9.

^h ch. 23. 2, 4.

ⁱ 1 Chr. 12. 21 (Heb.).

^l See ch. 25. 13. But Comp. ¹ Chr. 12. 21. ^j See Num. 13. 23 marg.

^k ch. 25. 18. ¹ Chr. 12. 40. ^l So 2 Kin. 20. 7. ^m Isai. 38. 21. ⁿ Judg. 15. 19. ^o So Gen. 45. 27. ^p ch. 14. 27.

^q 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 15. 18. & 20. 7, 23. ^r 1 Kin. 1. 38. ^s 44. ^t 1 Chr. 18. 17. ^u So Ezek. 25. 16. ^v Zeph. 2. 5. ^w Comp. ver. 16. ^x ch. 25. 3. ^y See Josh. 14. 13.

master, and I will bring thee down to this company. And when he had brought ¹⁶ him down, behold *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. And David smote them ¹⁷ from the twilight even unto the evening of ¹⁸ the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon ¹⁹ camels, and fled. And David ²⁰ recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives. And there was ²¹ nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all. And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, ²² *This is* David's spoil.

And David came to the ²³ two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the ²⁴ brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he ²⁵ saluted them. Then answered all the wicked men and ²⁶ men of Belial, of ²⁷ those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save *to* every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart. Then said ²⁸ David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with *that* which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. For who will hearken unto you in ²⁹ this matter? but ³⁰ as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* ³¹ that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. And it was *so* from that day ³² forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

And when David came to Ziklag, he ³³ sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold ³⁴ I present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; to *them* which *were* ³⁵ in ³⁶ Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in ³⁷ south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in ³⁸ Jattir, and to *them* which *were* in ³⁹ Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in ⁴⁰ Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in ⁴¹ Esh-temoa, and to *them* which *were* in Ra-⁴²

chal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of ⁴³ the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of ⁴⁴ the Kenites, and to *them* which *were* in ⁴⁵ Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-fashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach, and to *them* which *were* in ⁴⁶ Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

Now ⁴⁷ the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ⁴⁸ slain in mount ⁴⁹ Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew ⁵⁰ Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul's sons. And ⁵¹ the battle went sore against Saul, and the ⁵² archers ⁵³ hit him; and he ⁵⁴ was sore wounded of the archers. ⁵⁵ Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest ⁵⁶ these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ⁵⁷ abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; ⁵⁸ for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a ⁵⁹ sword, and ⁶⁰ fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died ⁶¹ with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all ⁶² his men, that *same* day together.

And when the men of Israel that ⁶³ were on the *other* side of ⁶⁴ the valley, and *they* that *were* on the *other* side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons ⁶⁵ fallen in mount Gilboa. And ⁶⁶ they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to ⁶⁷ publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the ⁶⁸ people. And they put ⁶⁹ his armour in the house of ⁷⁰ Ashtaroth: and ⁷¹ they fastened his body to the wall of ⁷² Beth-shan. And when the inhabitants of ⁷³ Jabesh-gilead heard ⁷⁴ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul, ⁷⁵ all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and ⁷⁶ burnt them there. And they took their bones, and ⁷⁷ buried *them* under ⁷⁸ a tree at Jabesh, and ⁷⁹ fasted ⁸⁰ seven days.

† Heb. *their* *morrow*.

o See ch. 27.

9.

p ver. 8.

q 2 Sam. 8.

12.

r ver. 10.

|| Or, asked *them* *how* *they* *did*. See Judg. 18. 15 marg. 13.

† Heb. *men*.

† Comp. Num. 31. 27. Josh. 22. 8. Ps. 68. 12. u ch. 25. 13 (Heb.). † Heb. *and* *forward*. So ch. 16. 13.

† Heb. *blessing*. See ch. 25. 27. w Gen. 28. 19. Josh. 18. 22, &c.

x So Josh.

19. 8?

y See Josh.

15. 48.

z See Deut.

2. 36?

a Num. 34.

10?

b See Josh.

15. 50.

c See ch. 27.

10.

d See Judg.

1. 16.

e Josh. 12.

14. & 15. 30.

& 19. 4.

Judg. 1. 17.

f Chr. 4. 30.

† See Josh.

15. 42?

g See Josh.

10. 3.

XXXI.

a To ver. 13.

b Chr. 10.

1-12.

|| Or,

wounded.

So ver. 8.

2 Sam. 1. 19,

22, 25.

& 23. 8, 18.

b ch. 28. 4.

2 Sam. 1. 6,

21. & 21. 12.

c See ch. 14.

49. Comp.

ch. 29. 19.

d Comp. 2

Sam. 1. 6, &c.

† Heb.

shooters,

men with

bows.

† Heb.

found him.

e So Judg. 9.

54.

f See Judg.

14. 3.

|| Or,

mock me.

So Judg.

19. 25.

g 2 Sam. 1. 14.

h Comp.

2 Sam. 1. 10.

i Comp.

1 Chr. 10. 6.

j Comp.

ch. 29. 1, 11

with Josh.

17. 16.

Judg. 6. 33.

Hos. 1. 5.

k See ch. 17.

51.

l 2 Sam. 1. 20.

Comp. Judg.

16. 23, 24.

m Comp.

ch. 21. 9.

n Judg. 2.

13. &c.

o 2 Sam. 21.

12. Comp.

1 Chr. 10. 10.

p See Josh.

17. 11.

q ch. 11.

1-11.

r See Judg.

21. 8.

|| Or, con-

cerning him.

r Comp.

ch. 11. 1-11.

2 Sam. 2.

4-7.

s 2 Chr. 16.

14. & 21. 19.

Jer. 34. 5.

Amos 6. 10.

t 2 Sam. 21.

12, 14.

u ch. 22. 6.

Comp.

1 Chr. 10. 12.

x See ch. 7. 6.

So 2 Sam.

12. 16.

y Gen. 50. 10.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

I. NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from ^athe slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; it came even to pass on the third day, that behold, ^ba man came out of the camp from Saul ^cwith his clothes rent, and ^dearth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. And David said unto him, ^eFrom whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. And David said unto him, ^fHow went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead? And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, ^gSaul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, ^hHere am I. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ⁱanguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me. So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took ^jthe crown that was upon his head, and ^kthe bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. Then David took hold on his clothes, and ^lrent them; and likewise all the men that were with

^a 1 Sam. 30. 17, 26.
^b ch. 4. 10.
^c So ver. 11.
^d 1 Sam. 4. 12.
^e See Gen. 44. 13.
^f See Josh. 7. 6.
^g Gen. 16. 8 (Heb.).
^h So ver. 13.
ⁱ Heb. *What was, &c.*
^j So 1 Sam. 4. 16.
^k Comp. 1 Sam. 31. 1-4.
^l Heb. *Behold me.*
^m Or, my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, &c.
Comp. Ex. 28. 20, 39 (Heb.).
ⁿ 2 Kin. 11. 12.
^o Ps. 89. 39.
^p & 132. 18.
^q Num. 31. 50 (Heb.).

him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed. And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: (also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.) The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: How are the mighty fallen! Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the streets of Askelon; Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, Neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: For there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, The shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil. From the blood of the slain,

¹ 1 Sam. 31. 4.
² 1 Sam. 24. 6. & 26. 9.
³ So Ps. 105. 15.
⁴ See 1 Sam. 12. 3.
⁵ 1 ch. 4. 10, 12.

⁶ Josh. 2. 19.
⁷ 1 Kin. 2. 37.
⁸ So Lev. 20. 9.
⁹ n ver. 10.
¹⁰ Comp. Luke 19. 22.
¹¹ ch. 3. 33.
¹² 2 Chr. 35. 25.
¹³ Ezek. 27. 32.
¹⁴ & 32. 16.
¹⁵ P Comp.
¹⁶ 1 Sam. 31. 3.
¹⁷ Or, of the upright.
¹⁸ So Josh. 10. 13.

¹⁹ ver. 25, 27.
²⁰ 1 Sam. 31. 9.
²¹ Mic. 1. 10.
²² See 1 Sam. 17. 4.
²³ See Judg. 1. 18.
²⁴ Comp. Judg. 16. 23.
²⁵ Comp. Exod. 15. 20.
²⁶ Judg. 11. 34.
²⁷ 1 Sam. 18. 6.
²⁸ See Judg. 14. 3.
²⁹ See 1 Sam. 31. 1.

³⁰ 1 Sam. 10. 1.

From the fat of the mighty,
 71 Sam. 18. 4. y The bow of Jonathan turned not
 back,
 And the sword of Saul returned not
 empty.
 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and 23
 1 Or, sweet. † pleasant in their lives,
 And in their death they were not
 divided:
 2 Jer. 4. 13. They were 2 swifter than eagles,
 Hab. 1. 8. They were 3 stronger than lions.
 a Judg. 14. 18. Ye daughters of Israel, weep over 24
 Saul,
 Who clothed you in scarlet, with
 other delights,
 b Ex. 33. 4. Who put on 4 ornaments of gold upon
 5, 6. your apparel.
 Ezek. 7. 20. How are the mighty fallen in the 25
 & 16. 7, 11. midst of the battle!
 O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine
 high places.
 I am distressed for thee, my brother 26
 Jonathan:
 Very pleasant hast thou been unto
 me:

c See 1 Sam. 18. 1. Comp. Thy love to me was wonderful,
 1 Sam. 23. 16. Passing the love of women.
 d ver. 19, 25. How are the mighty fallen, 27
 And the weapons of war perished!

II.

And it came to pass after this, that
 a See Num. 27. 21. David 2 inquired of the LORD, saying,
 Shall I go up into any of the cities of
 Judah? And the LORD said unto him,
 Go up. And David said, Whither shall
 I go up? And he said, Unto b Hebron.
 b See Josh. 10. 3. So David went up thither, and his c two 2
 c See 1 Sam. 25. 43. wives also, Abinoam the Jezreelitess,
 and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.
 d 1 Sam. 27. 2, 3. And d his men that were with him did 3
 & 30. 1. David bring up, every man with his
 1 Chr. 12. 1. household: and they dwelt in the cities
 e ver. 11. of Hebron. e And the men of Judah 4
 ch. 5. 5. came, and there they anointed David
 1 Macc. 2. 57. king over the house of Judah. And
 they told David, saying, That the men
 f 1 Sam. 31. of f Jabesh-gilead were they that buried
 13. Saul. And David sent messengers unto 5
 See Judg. 21. 8. the men of f Jabesh-gilead, and said un-
 to them, g Blessed be ye of the LORD,
 g See Ruth 2. 20. that ye have shewed this kindness unto
 your lord, even unto Saul, and have
 h So 2 Tim. 1. 16, 18. buried him. And now h the LORD shew 6
 † Heb. be ye kindness and truth unto you: and I also
 of valour. will requite you this kindness, because
 1 Sam. 14. ye have done this thing. Therefore now 7
 50. & 17. 55. let your hands be strengthened, and t be
 & 20. 25. ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead,
 & 26. 5, 7. and also the house of Judah have
 14. 15. &c. anointed me king over them. But i Ab- 8
 1 Kin. 2. 5. &c.
 1 Chr. 26. 28.

ner the son of Ner, captain of † Saul's
 host, took † Ish-bosheth the son of Saul,
 and brought him over to j Mahanaim;
 9 and he made him king over k Gilead, and
 over the k Ashurites, and over l Jezreel,
 and over k Ephraim, and over k Benjamin,
 10 and over all Israel. Ish-bosheth Saul's
 son was forty years old when he began
 to reign over Israel, and reigned two
 years. But the house of Judah follow-
 11 ed David. And the t time that David
 was king in b Hebron over the house of
 Judah was seven years and six months.
 12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the
 servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul,
 went out from Mahanaim to m Gibeon.
 13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the
 servants of David, went out, and met
 † together by n the pool of Gibeon: and
 they sat down, the one on the one side
 of the pool, and the other on the other
 14 side of the pool. And Abner said to
 Joab, Let the young men now arise.
 and play before us. And Joab said,
 15 Let them arise. Then there arose and
 went over by number twelve of Benja-
 min, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the
 son of Saul, and twelve of the servants
 16 of David. And they caught every one
 his fellow by the head, and thrust his
 sword in his fellow's side; so they fell
 down together: wherefore that place was
 called † Helkath-hazzurim, which is in
 17 Gibeon. And there was a very sore
 battle that day; and Abner was beaten,
 and the men of Israel, before the ser-
 18 vants of David. And there were o three
 sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abi-
 shai, and Asahel: and Asahel was p as
 19 light † of foot q as a wild roe. And
 Asahel pursued after Abner; and in
 going he turned not to the right hand
 nor to the left † from following Abner.
 20 Then Abner looked behind him, and
 said, Art thou Asahel? And he answer-
 21 ed, I am. And Abner said to him,
 Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to
 thy left, and lay thee hold on one of
 the young men, and take thee his r ar-
 mour. But Asahel would not turn aside
 22 from following of him. And Abner said
 again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from
 following me: s wherefore should I smite
 thee to the ground? how then should I
 hold up my face to Joab thy brother?
 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside:
 wherefore Abner with the hinder end of
 the spear smote him s under the fifth
 rib, that the spear came out behind
 † Heb. the host which was Saul's. See 1 Sam. 23. 4.
 1 Or, Esh-baal, 1 Ch. 8. 33. & 9. 39. Comp. ch. 4. 4. & 11. 21. J See ch. 17. 24.
 k 1 Chr. 12. 29, 30, 36, 37. l See Josh. 17. 16. m B. C. 1055. n Heb. number of days.
 o See Josh. 9. 3.
 † Heb. them together. p Jer. 41. 12.
 q That is, the field of strong men.
 r See 1 Sam. 26. 6.
 s Amos 2. 15 (Heb.). † Heb. of his feet. † Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field. q 1 Chr. 12. 8. Cant. 2. 17. & 8. 14. So ch. 22. 34. Ps. 18. 33. † Heb. from after Abner. Sover. 21, 22, 26, 27, 30. ch. 20. 2, &c. † Or, spoil. s Judg. 14. 19.
 t So 1 Sam. 19. 17.
 u ch. 3. 27. & 4. 6. & 20. 10.

him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. Joab also and Abishai pursued ²⁴ after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah *by* the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. And ²⁵ the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill. Then Abner called to Joab, and ²⁶ said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless ²⁷ 'thou hadst spoken, surely then 'in the morning the people had 'gone up every one from following his brother. So ²⁸ Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. And Abner and his men walked ²⁹ all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went *through* all 'Bi-³⁰ thron, and they came to 'Mahanaim. And Joab returned from following Ab-³¹ ner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* ³² three hundred and threescore men died. And they took up Asahel, and buried ³³ him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem. And ³⁴ Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

III.

Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker. And ² unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, ³ of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; and his second, ⁴ Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king ⁵ of Geshur; and the fourth, ⁶ Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; and the sixth, ⁷ Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

And it came to pass, while there was ⁸ war between the house of Saul and the

house of David, that Abner made him-⁹ self strong for the house of Saul. And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* ¹⁰ Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou ¹¹ 'gone in unto my father's concubine? Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* ¹² I *as* a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness *this* day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault con-¹³ cerning *this* woman? ¹⁴ So do God to Abner, and more also, except, ¹⁵ 'as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I ¹⁶ do to him; to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, ¹⁷ 'from Dan even to Beer-sheba. And he could not answer Ab-¹⁸ ner a word again, because he feared him.

¹⁹ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, ²⁰ to bring about all Israel unto thee. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, ²¹ 'that is, 'Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring ²² 'Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my ²³ face. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver ²⁴ me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me ²⁵ 'for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines. And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from ²⁶ 'Phaltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her ²⁷ 'along weeping behind her to 'Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he ²⁸ returned. And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David ²⁹ 'in times past to be king over you: now then do *it*: ³⁰ 'for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand ³¹ of all their enemies. And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed *good* to the ³² whole house of Benjamin. So Abner came to David *to* Hebron, and twenty

¹ ver. 14. Comp. Prov. 17. 14.
² Heb. *from the morning.*
³ Or, *gone away.*

⁴ Cant. 2. 17?

⁵ See ch. 17. 24.

⁶ 1 Sam. 26. 6. ver. 18, &c.
ch. 3. 22.
& 8. 16.
& 11. 1.
& 12. 26.
& 14. 1.
& 18. 2, 10.
& 19. 1.
& 20. 7, 23.
& 24. 2, 3.
1 Kin. 1. 7.
& 2. 5, 28.
& 11. 15.
1 Chr. 2. 16.
& 26. 28, &
27. 24, 34.

^a To ver. 5, 1 Chr. 3. 1-4.

^b 1 Sam. 25. 43.
¹ Or, *Daniel*, 1 Chr. 3. 1.

^c See Dent. 3. 14. Add ch. 14. 23, 32. & 15. 8.
1 Chr. 2. 23.
1 Kin. 1. 5, &c.

^e ch. 21. 8, 10.

^f ch. 16. 21.

^g Comp. Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 43. & 24. 14. ch. 9. 8. & 16. 9.
2 Kin. 8. 13.

^h ver. 35. See Ruth 1. 17.
¹ 1 Sam. 15. 28.
& 16. 1, 12. & 28. 17.
1 Chr. 12. 23.

^k Judg. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 3. 20. ch. 17. 11. & 24. 2, 15. 1 Kin. 4. 25.

[†] Heb. *saying.*
¹ So Gen. 43. 3.
² See 1 Sam. 14. 49.

[†] 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

^o 1 Sam. 25. 44, *Phaltiel*.
[†] Heb. *going and weeping.*
p ch. 16. 5. & 17. 18. & 19. 16.
1 Kin. 2. 8.

[†] Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
So ch. 5. 2. See Gen. 31. 2 marg.
Ex. 4. 10 marg.
q ver. 9.

^r 1 Chr. 12. 29.

men with him. And David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feast. And Abner said unto David, ¹ I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, ² that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest ³ reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

And behold, the servants of David ²² and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. Then Joab came to the king, ²⁴ and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why *is it that* thou hast ²⁵ sent him away, and he is quite gone? Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know ²⁶ thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew ²⁷ it not. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab ²⁸ took him aside in the gate to speak with him ²⁹ quietly, and smote him there ³⁰ under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

And afterward when David heard ²⁸ it, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the ²⁹ blood of Abner the son of Ner: ³⁰ let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not ³¹ fail from the house of Joab one ³² that hath an issue, or ³³ that is a leper, or that leaneth on ³⁴ a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread. So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother ³⁵ Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

And David said to Joab, and to all ³⁶ the people that *were* with him, ³⁷ Rent your clothes, and ³⁸ gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the ³⁹ bier. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king ⁴⁰ lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. And the king ⁴¹ lamented over Abner, and said,

Died Abner as a ⁴² fool dieth?

Thy hands *were* not bound,
Nor thy feet put into fetters:
As a *man* falleth before ⁴³ wicked men,
So fellest thou.

And all the people wept again over

him. And when all the people came

to cause David to eat meat while it

was yet day, David sware, saying, ⁴⁴ So

do God to me, and more also, if I taste

bread, or ought else, ⁴⁵ till the sun be

down. And all the people took notice

of it, and it ⁴⁶ pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, ⁴⁷ pleased all the people.

For all the people and all Israel under-

stood that day that it was not of the

king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

And the king said unto his servants,

Know ye not that there is a prince and

a great *man* fallen this day in Israel?

And I *am* this day ⁴⁸ weak, though an-

ointed king; and these men ⁴⁹ the sons of

Zeruiah ⁵⁰ be too hard for me: ⁵¹ the LORD

shall reward the doer of evil according

to his wickedness.

And when Saul's son heard that Ab-

ner was dead in Hebron, ⁵² his hands

were feeble, and all the Israelites were

troubled. And Saul's son had two men

that *were* captains of bands: the name

of the one ⁵³ was Baanah, and the name

of the ⁵⁴ other Rechab, the sons of Rim-

mon a Beerothite, of the children of

Benjamin: (for ⁵⁵ Beeroth also was reck-

oned to Benjamin: and the Beerothites

⁵⁶ fled to ⁵⁷ Gittaim, and were sojourners

there until this day.) And ⁵⁸ Jonathan,

Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of

his feet, *and* was five years old when

the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan

out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him

up, and fled: and it came to pass, as

she made haste to flee, that he fell, and

became lame. And his name *was* ⁵⁹ Me-

philosheth. And the sons of Rimmon

the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah,

went, and came about the heat of the

day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who

lay on a bed at noon. And they came

thither into the midst of the house, *as*

though they would have fetched wheat;

and they smote him ⁶⁰ under the fifth

rib: and Rechab and Baanah his bro-

ther escaped. For when they came *into*

the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-

chamber, and they smote him, and slew

him, and beheaded him, and took his

head, and gat them away through ⁶¹ the

plain all night. And they brought the

* ver. 12, 13.

* 1 Kin. 11, 37.

^u Ezek. 43, 11.
See 1 Sam. 29, 6.

^x 1 Kin. 2, 5.
So ch. 20, 9, 10.
^l Or, peaceably.
^y See ch. 2, 23.

[†] Heb. bloods.

² 1 Kin. 2, 32, 33.

[†] Heb. be cut off.

^a Lev. 15, 2.

^b Lev. 14, 2.

² Kin. 5, 1.

^c Prov. 31, 19.

(Heb.).

Comp.

Ex. 21, 19.

^d ch. 2, 23.

See 1 Chr. 27, 7.

^e See ch. 1, 2.

^f See 1 Kin. 20, 31.

[†] Heb. bed.

^g See ch. 1, 17.

^h ch. 13, 12, 13.

[†] Heb. children of iniquity. ch. 7, 10. Ps. 89, 22 in the Heb.

ⁱ ch. 12, 17.

^j ver. 9.

^k ch. 1, 12.

[†] Heb. was good in their eyes.

See Josh. 22, 30.

Comp. ch. 19, 18, 27, 37, 38.

[†] Heb. tender. So Gen. 29, 17?

¹ See 1 Sam. 26, 6.

^m Comp. ch. 19, 7.

ⁿ So Ps. 28, 4, & 62, 12.

² 1 Tim. 4, 14.

IV.

^a Ezra 4, 4.

Isai. 13, 7.

(Heb.).

Jer. 6, 24.

[†] Heb. second.

^b Josh. 18, 25.

ch. 23, 37.

^c Comp. 1 Sam. 31, 7.

^d Neh. 11, 33.

So ch. 6, 10, 11?

^e ch. 9, 3.

^f 1 Sam. 29, 1, 11.

^{||} Or, Merib-baal,

1 Chr. 8, 34.

& 9, 40.

ch. 9, 6.

Comp. ch. 2, 8.

& 11, 21.

^g See ch. 2, 23.

^h ch. 2, 29.

head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, ⁱwhich sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, ^jAs the LORD liveth, ^kwho hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, ^lwhen one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, ^mthinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ⁿwho thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings: how much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now ^orequire his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? And David commanded his ^pyoung men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged ^qthem up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried ^rit in the ^ssepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

V. Then ^acame all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, ^bwe are thy bone and thy flesh. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, ^cthou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, ^dThou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to ^eHebron; ^fand king David made a league with them in Hebron ^gbefore the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel. David ^hwas thirty years old when he began to reign, ⁱand he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah ^jseven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

And the king and his men went ^kto Jerusalem unto ^lthe Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ^mthinking, David cannot come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: ⁿthe same is the city of David. And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to ^othe gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, ^pthat are

hated of David's soul, ^qhe shall be chief and captain. ^rWherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from ^sMillo and inward. And David ^twent on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts ^uwas with him. ^vAnd ^wHiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and ^xmasons: and they built David a house. And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that ^yhe had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And ^zDavid took ^{aa}him ^{ab}mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. And these ^{ac}be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; ^{ad}Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Ibhar also, and ^{ae}Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, and Elishama, and ^{af}Eliada, and Eliphalet. 17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard ^{ag}of it. ^{ah}and went down to the hold. The Philistines also came and ^{ai}spread themselves in ^{aj}the valley of Rephaim. And David ^{ak}inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand. And David came to ^{al}Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ^{am}Baal-perazim. And there they left their images, and David and his men ^{an}burnt them. 22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and ^{ao}spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And when ^{ap}David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; ^{aq}but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against ^{ar}the mulberry trees. And let it be, when thou ^{as}hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, ^{at}that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then ^{au}shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines. And David did so, as the LORD had commanded

ⁱ 1 Sam. 19. 2, 10, 11. & 23. 15. & 25. 29.

^j See Ruth 3.

^k 1 Kin. 1.

^l Heb. 1. So Gen. 48. 16.

^m Ps. 31. 7.

ⁿ 1 ch. 1. 2, 4, 15.

^o Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*

^p Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*

^q See Gen. 9. 5, 6.

^r Mark 14. 51.

^s ch. 3. 32.

^t To ver. 10, 1 Chr. 11. 1—9. So 1 Chr. 12. 23—40.

^u See Gen. 29. 14.

^v 1 Sam. 18. 13.

^w 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

^x Ps. 78. 71, 72. Comp.

^y ch. 7. 7.

^z ch. 2. 3.

^{aa} ch. 3. 12, 23, 21.

^{ab} 1 Kin. 11. 17.

^{ac} So 1 Sam. 18. 3.

^{ad} & 23. 18.

^{ae} 1 Sam. 23. 18. So

^{af} Judg. 11. 11. B. C. 1048.

^{ag} 1 Chr. 26. 31. & 29. 27.

^{ah} ch. 2. 11.

^{ai} 1 Chr. 3. 4. Comp.

^{aj} 1 Kin. 2. 11.

^{ak} 1 Chr. 29. 27.

^{al} Judg. 1. 21.

^{am} 1 Comp. Josh. 15. 63.

^{an} Or, *saying, David shall not, &c.*

^{ao} ver. 9.

^{ap} 1 Kin. 2. 10. & 8. 1.

^{aq} Ps. 42. 7 only.

^o Supplied from

¹ Chr. 11. 6.

² So ch. 6. 6, & 8. 4, 18.

³ & 21. 19.

⁴ & 23. 8. Comp.

⁵ Gen. 30. 27.

⁶ Or, *because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.*

⁷ 1 Kin. 9. 15, 24. & 11. 27.

⁸ 2 Kin. 12. 20.

⁹ 2 Chr. 32. 5.

¹⁰ Comp. Judg. 9. 6, 20.

¹¹ Heb. *went, going and growing.*

¹² So ch. 15. 30.

¹³ Ps. 126. 6. Comp.

¹⁴ ch. 13. 19.

¹⁵ & 16. 5, 13.

¹⁶ Heb. 1.

¹⁷ To ver. 25, 1 Chr. 14. 1—16.

¹⁸ 1 Kin. 5. 1.

¹⁹ Heb. 1.

²⁰ Hebrews of the stone of the wall.

²¹ See Num. 24. 7.

²² To ver. 16, 1 Chr. 3. 5—9.

²³ u Comp. Deut. 17. 17.

²⁴ Or, *Shimea*.

²⁵ 1 Chr. 3. 5.

²⁶ Or, *Elishama*.

²⁷ 1 Chr. 3. 6.

²⁸ Or, *Bechada*.

²⁹ 1 Chr. 14. 7.

³⁰ 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.

³¹ ch. 23. 14.

³² Heb. 1.

³³ 1 Chr. 11. 16.

³⁴ Comp.

³⁵ 1 Chr. 14. 8.

³⁶ ver. 22.

³⁷ Judg. 15. 9.

³⁸ Josh. 15. 8.

³⁹ Heb. 1.

⁴⁰ & 18. 16.

⁴¹ Heb. 1.

⁴² ver. 22.

⁴³ ch. 23. 13.

⁴⁴ 1 Chr. 11. 15.

⁴⁵ See Josh. 17. 15.

⁴⁶ See Num. 27. 21.

⁴⁷ Isai. 28. 21.

⁴⁸ That is, the plain of breaches.

⁴⁹ 1 Chr. 14. 12.

⁵⁰ See Deut. 7. 5, 25.

⁵¹ Or, *took them away.*

⁵² ver. 19.

⁵³ d So 2 Kin. 7. 6.

⁵⁴ See Judg. 4. 14.

[1 Chr. 14.
16, Gibeon].
† See Josh.
10. 33.

VI.

^a To ver. 13.
1 Chr. 13.
6-14.
[Or,
Baalah, that
is, *Kirjath-
jearim*,
Josh. 15. 9,
60].
2 Chr. 1. 4.
† Or, *at
which the
name, even
the name of
the LORD of
hosts, was
called upon*.
b See Ex. 25.
22. 1 Sam. 4. 4.
† Heb. *made
to ride*.
2 Kin. 13. 16
(Heb.).
c 1 Sam. 6. 7.
† Or,
the hill.
ver. 4.
1 Sam. 7. 1.
d 1 Sam. 7.
1, 2.
† Heb. *with*.
e 1 Kin. 10. 12.
f See Ex. 15-
20.
g Ps. 150. 5.
† [1 Chr. 13. 9,
he is called,
Chidon].
h Comp.
Num. 4. 15.
& 7. 9.
1 Chr. 15. 2,
13, 15.
i Supplied
from 1 Chr.
13. 9.
See ch. 5. 8.
† Or,
stumbled.
But comp.
2 Kin. 9. 33.
j Comp.
1 Sam. 6. 19.
† Or,
rashness.
† Heb.
broken.
† That is,
*the breach
of Uzzah*.
k Comp.
1 Kin. 17. 18.
1 Josh. 21.
24. 25?
or ch. 4. 3?
m 1 Chr. 26.
5. So Gen.
30. 27.
B. C. 1042.

ⁿ To ver. 16,
1 Chr. 15.
25-29. So
1 Kin. 8. 1.
^o Num. 4. 15.
Josh. 3. 3.
1 Chr. 15. 2,
15.
^p So 1 Kin.
8. 5. Comp.
1 Chr. 15. 26.
^q Comp.
Exod. 15. 20.
Ps. 30. 11.
^r See 1 Sam.
2. 18.

him; and smote the Philistines from
Geba until thou come to Gazer.
Again, David gathered together all
the chosen men of Israel, thirty thou-
sand. And David arose, and went
with all the people that were with him
from Baale of Judah, to bring up from
thence the ark of God, whose name is
called by the name of the LORD of hosts
that dwelleth between the cherubims.
And they set the ark of God upon a
new cart, and brought it out of the
house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah:
and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abi-
nadab, drove the new cart. And they
brought it out of the house of Abi-
nadab which was at Gibeah, accom-
panying the ark of God: and Ahio went
before the ark. And David and all the
house of Israel played before the LORD
on all manner of instruments made of
fir wood, even on harps, and on psal-
teries, and on timbrels, and on cornets,
and on cymbals. And when they came
to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put
forth his hand to the ark of God, and
took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.
And the anger of the LORD was kindled
against Uzzah; and God smote him
there for his error; and there he died
by the ark of God. And David was
displeased, because the LORD had made
a breach upon Uzzah: and he called
the name of the place Perez-uzzah to
this day. And David was afraid of the
LORD that day, and said, How shall
the ark of the LORD come to me? So
David did not remove the ark of the
LORD unto him into the city of David:
but David carried it aside into the house
of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the
ark of the LORD continued in the house
of Obed-edom the Gittite three months:
and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and
all his household.
And it was told king David, saying,
The LORD hath blessed the house of
Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto
him, because of the ark of God. So
David went and brought up the ark of
God from the house of Obed-edom into
the city of David with gladness. And
it was so, that when they that bare
the ark of the LORD had gone six paces,
he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. And
David danced before the LORD with
all his might; and David was girded
with a linen ephod. So David and
all the house of Israel brought up the

ark of the LORD with shouting, and
with the sound of the trumpet. And
as the ark of the LORD came into the
city of David, Michal Saul's daughter
looked through a window, and saw
king David leaping and dancing before
the LORD; and she despised him in her
heart. And they brought in the ark
of the LORD, and set it in his place,
in the midst of the tabernacle that Da-
vid had pitched for it: and David
offered burnt offerings and peace of-
ferings before the LORD. And as soon
as David had made an end of offering
burnt offerings and peace offerings, he
blessed the people in the name of the
LORD of hosts. And he dealt among
all the people, even among the whole
multitude of Israel, as well to the wo-
men as men, to every one a cake of
bread, and a good piece of flesh, and
a flagon of wine. So all the people
departed every one to his house. Then
David returned to bless his household.
And Michal the daughter of Saul came
out to meet David, and said, How glo-
rious was the king of Israel to day, who
uncovered himself to day in the eyes
of the handmaids of his servants, as
one of the vain fellows shamelessly
uncovereth himself! And David said
unto Michal, It was before the LORD,
which chose me before thy father, and
before all his house, to appoint me
ruler over the people of the LORD, over
Israel: therefore will I play before the
LORD. And I will yet be more vile
than thus, and will be base in mine
own sight: and of the maidservants
which thou hast spoken of, of them
shall I be had in honour. Therefore
Michal the daughter of Saul had no
child unto the day of her death.

And it came to pass, when the king
sat in his house, and the LORD had
given him rest round about from all his
enemies; that the king said unto Na-
than the prophet, See now, I dwell in
a house of cedar, but the ark of God
dwelleth within curtains. And Nathan
said to the king, Go, do all that is in
thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.
And it came to pass that night, that
the word of the LORD came unto Na-
than, saying, Go and tell my servant
David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou
build me a house for me to dwell in?
Whereas I have not dwelt in any house
since the time that I brought up the

^s Judg. 5. 28
(Heb.).
² Kin. 9. 30
(Heb.).
^t To ver. 19,
1 Chr. 16.
1-3.
^u 1 Chr. 15. 1.
^v 1 Chr. 16. 1
(Heb.).
[†] Heb.
stretched.
Gen. 12. 8.
& 26. 25.
^w So 1 Kin.
8. 5, 62, 63.
^x So 1 Kin.
8. 14, 55.

^y 1 Chr. 16.
43.

^z ver. 14, 16.
See 1 Sam.
19. 24.
^a See Judg.
9. 4.
[†] Or, *openly*.

^b 1 Sam. 13.
14. & 15. 28.

^c ver. 5.

[†] Or,
*of the hand-
maids of my
servants*.
Comp. ver.
20.

VII.

^a To ver. 29,
1 Chr. 17.
1-27.
^b ver. 17.
See ch. 12. 1.
^c ch. 5. 11.
^d Ex. 26. 1,
&c. Comp.
Acts 7. 46.
^e 1 Kin. 8.
17, 18.
1 Chr. 22. 7
(Heb.).
& 28. 2.
[†] Heb. *to my
servant, to
David*.
ver. 8.
1 Chr. 17. 7.
[†] So 1 Kin.
5. 3, & 8. 19.
1 Chr. 22. 8.
& 28. 3.
^g 1 Kin. 8. 16.

children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in ^ha tent and in a tabernacle. In all *the places* ⁷ wherein I have ⁱwalked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with ^lany of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded ^kto feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar? Now therefore so shalt thou say ⁸ unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^lI took thee from ^mthe sheepcote, ^lfrom following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: and ⁿI was with thee whithersoever thou ⁹wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies ^lout of thy sight, and have made thee ^oa great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth. Moreover I will appoint a place for my ¹⁰people Israel, and will ^pplant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and ^qmove no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, and *as* ^rsince the ¹¹time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have ^scaused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee ^tthat he will make thee a house. And ^uwhen thy days be ¹²fulfilled, and thou ^xshalt sleep with thy fathers, ^yI will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. ^zHe shall build a house for my name, ¹³and I will ^astablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. ^bI will be his fa- ¹⁴ther, and he shall be my son. If he ^ccommit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: but my ¹⁵mercy shall not depart away from him, ^das I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thine house ¹⁶and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: ^ethy throne shall be established for ever. According to all ¹⁷these words, and according to all this ^fvision, so did Nathan speak unto David. Then went king David in, and sat be- ¹⁸fore the LORD, and he said, ^gWho *am* I, O Lord God? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? And this was yet a small thing in thy ¹⁹sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. ^hAnd *is* this the ²⁰manner of man, O Lord God? And what ⁱcan David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, ^jknowest thy servant. For ²¹

thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know ²²*them*. Wherefore ^jthou art great, O LORD God: for ^kthere is none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with ²³our ears. And ^lwhat one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you ^mgreat things and terrible, for thy land, before ⁿthy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods? ²⁴For thou hast ^oconfirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and thou, LORD, art become ²⁵their God. And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, ^pestablish *it* for ever, and do as thou ²⁶hast said. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast ^qrevealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. ²⁸And now, O Lord God, thou *art* that God, and ^rthy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy ²⁹servant: therefore now ^llet it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that *it* may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed ^rfor ever.

And ^aafter this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ^bMethgammah out of the hand of the Philistines. And ^bhe smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even *with* two lines measured he to put to death, and *with* one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Moabites ^cbecame David's servants, and ³^dbrought gifts. David smote also ^bHadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of ^eZobah, as he went ^fto recover his border ⁴at the river Euphrates. And David took ^lfrom him a thousand ^hchariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David ^ghoughed all the

¹ So 1 Chr. 16, 25.
² Chr. 2, 5.
³ Ps. 48, 1.
⁴ & 86, 10.
⁵ & 96, 4.
⁶ & 135, 5.
⁷ & 145, 3.
⁸ Jer. 10, 6.
⁹ See Ex. 15, 11.
¹⁰ So Isai. 45, 5.
¹¹ So Deut. 4, 7, 32, 34.
¹² & 33, 29.
¹³ Ps. 147, 20.
¹⁴ Deut. 10, 21.
¹⁵ Deut. 9, 26.
¹⁶ Neh. 1, 10.
¹⁷ ver. 13, 16, 26 (Heb.).
¹⁸ So Deut. 26, 18.

¹⁹ 1 Sam. 1, 23.
²⁰ 1 Kin. 2, 4 (Heb.).

²¹ Heb. *opened the ear*.
²² See 1 Sam. 20, 2.

²³ John 17, 17.

²⁴ Heb. *be thou pleased and blessed*.

²⁵ ver. 13, 16, 1 Sam. 1, 22, ch. 22, 51.

VIII.

^a To ver. 18, 1 Chr. 18, 1—17.
^b Or, *the bridle of Ammah*.
^c Comp. 1 Chr. 18, 1.
^d Num. 24, 17.
^e 2 Kin. 1, 1, & 3, 5, 24—27.
^f Ps. 60, 8.
^g ver. 6, 14.
^h Judg. 3, 18 (Heb.).
ⁱ So 2 Kin. 17, 3.
^j See 1 Sam. 10, 27.
^k [Or, *Hadadezer*, 1 Chr. 18, 3].
^l ch. 10, 16, 19.
^m So ver. 5, &c.
ⁿ 60, title.
^o So ch. 10, 6.
^p 2 Chr. 8, 3.
^q Comp. Gen. 15, 18.
^r Or, *of his*.
^s 1 As 1 Chr. 18, 4. See ch. 5, 8.
^t See Josh. 11, 6.

^h Comp. ¹ Kin. 11. 23. 24. 25. ⁱ See 1 Sam. 10. 5. ^j See 1 Kin. 11. 24. ^k ver. 14. So ch. 7. 9. ^l 2 Kin. 11. 10. ^m Chr. 23. 9. Cant. 4. 4. Jer. 51. 11. Ezek. 27. 11. ⁿ [Or, *Tibhath*]. ^o [Or, *Chun*, 1 Chr. 18. 8.]. ^p [Tou, 1 Chr. 18. 9.]. ^q See 1 Kin. 8. 65. ^r [1 Chr. 18. 10. *Hadoram*]. ^s Heb. *ask him of peace*. ch. 11. 7. See Judg. 18. 15 marg. ^t Heb. *was a man of wars with*. ^u Heb. *in his hand were*. ^v 1 Kin. 7. 51. ^w 1 Chr. 26. 26. ^x ch. 10. 14. & 12. 30. ^y ch. 5. 17—25. ^z 1 Sam. 30. 20. ^{aa} Heb. *his smiting*. ^{ab} 2 Kin. 14. 7. Comp. Josh. 15. 62. ^{ac} Comp. 1 Chr. 18. 12. Ps. 60. title. ^{ad} [Or, *slaying*]. Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 15. 16. ^{ae} Gen. 25. 23. & 27. 29, 37. 40. Num. 24. 18. ^{af} 1 Kin. 22. 47. Comp. 2 Kin. 3. 9. & 8. 20. ^{ag} ver. 6. ^{ah} See 1 Kin. 10. 9. ^{ai} To ver. 18, ch. 20. 23—26. ^{aj} See ch. 2. 32. ^{ak} 1 Kin. 4. 3. ^{al} Or, *remembrancer*, or, *writer of chronicles*. ch. 20. 24. ^{am} 1 Kin. 4. 3. ^{an} 2 Kin. 18. 18, 37. ^{ao} 2 Chr. 34. 8. ^{ap} 1 Chr. 6. 8. & 24. 3, 6. ^{aq} Or, *secretary*. ^{ar} 1 Kin. 1. 8. & 2. 25, 29, 34, 35; 46. & 4. 4. 1 Chr. 11. 22, 24. & 27. 5, 34. ^{as} Supplied from 1 Chr. 18. 17. ^{at} See 1 Sam. 30. 14. ^{au} ch. 15. 18. & 20. 7. ^{av} 1 Kin. 1. 38. ^{aw} Or, *princes*, ch. 20. 26. See Gen. 41. 45 marg. Comp. 1 Chr. 18. 17.

IX.

^a 1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 14. 17. 42. ver. 7. ch. 10. 1.

chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots. ^b And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put ^cgarrisons in Syria of ^dDamascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. ^e And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took ^fthe shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. And from ^gBetah, and from ^hBerothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. When ⁱToi king ^jof Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, then Toi sent ^kJoram his son unto king David, to ^lsalute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer ^mhad wars with Toi. And ⁿJoram ^obrought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: which also king David ^pdid dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued; of Syria, and of Moab, and ^qof the children of Ammon, and ^rof the Philistines, and ^sof Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah. And David gat ^thim a name when he returned from ^usmiting of the Syrians in ^vthe valley of salt, ^wbeing eighteen thousand men. And he put ^xgarrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he ^ygarrisons, and ^zall they of Edom became David's servants. ^{aa} And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

And David reigned over all Israel; and David ^{ab}executed judgment and justice unto all his people. ^{ac} And ^{ad}Joab the son of Zeruiah ^{ae}was over the host; and ^{af}Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ^{ag}was ^{ah}recorder; and ^{ai}Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, ^{aj}were the priests; and Seraiah ^{ak}was the ^{al}scribe; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada ^{am}was ^{an}over both the ^{ao}Cherethites and the ^{ap}Pelethites; and David's sons were ^{aq}chief rulers.

And David said, Is there yet *any* that is left of the house of Saul, that I may ^ashew him kindness for Jonathan's sake? And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name

was ^bZiba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art thou Ziba?* And he said, ^cThy servant *is he*. And the king said, *Is there* not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew ^dthe kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, ^ewhich *is* ^flame on *his* feet. And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is in* the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in ^gLo-debar. Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from ^hLo-debar. Now when ⁱMephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant. And David said unto him, Fear not: ^jfor I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such ^ka dead dog ^las *I am*? Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house. Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring *in the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son ^mshall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had ⁿfifteen sons and twenty servants. Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, ^osaid *the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. And Mephibosheth had a young son, ^pwhose name *was* Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and *was* lame on both his feet.

^qAnd it came to pass after this, that the king of the ^rchildren of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. Then said David, ^sI will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort

^b ch. 16. 1—4. & 19. 17, 29.

^c 1 Sam. 20. 14.

^d ch. 4. 4.

^e ch. 17. 27. So Josh. 13. 26?

^f [Called *Merib-baal*, 1 Chr. 8. 34. & 9. 40. & 16. 4. & 19. 24—30. & 21. 7.

^g ver. 1, 3.

^h 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.

ⁱ ver. 7, 11, 13. ch. 19. 28. 1 Kin. 2. 7. 2 Kin. 25. 29. 1 ch. 19. 17.

^j See Ex. 18. 4.

^k 1 Chr. 8. 34.

^l To ver. 19. 1 Chr. 19. 1—19. ^m See 1 Sam. 11. 1, & c. ⁿ See ch. 9. 1.

him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came *into* the land of the children of Ammon. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, 'Think-est thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the *one* half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away. When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, 'Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return. And when the children of Ammon saw that they *stank* before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired *the* Syrians of *the* Beth-rehob, and *the* Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king *Maacah* a thousand men, and of *Ish-tob* twelve thousand men. And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of *the* mighty *men*. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array *at* the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians: and the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. *Be* of good courage, and let us *play* the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and *the* LORD do that which seemeth him good. And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, *then* fled they also before *Abishai*, and entered *into* the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came *to* Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that they

were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together. And *Hadarezer* sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond *the* river: and they came *to* Helam; and *Shobach* the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them. And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set *themselves* in array against David, and fought with him. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the* men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there. And when all the kings that *were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they *made* peace with Israel, and *served* them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more. And it came to pass, *after* the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to* battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed *the* children of Ammon, and besieged *Rabbah*. But David tarried *still* at Jerusalem. And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon *the* roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing *herself*; and the woman *was* very *beautiful* to look upon. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this *Bath-sheba*, the daughter of *Eliam*, the wife of *Uriah* the Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she *came* in unto him, and he lay with her; *for* she was *purified* from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child. And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me *Uriah* *the* Hittite. And Joab sent *Uriah* to David. And when *Uriah* was come unto him, David demanded of *him* *how* Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered. And David said to *Uriah*, Go down to thy house, and *wash* thy feet. And *Uriah* departed out of the king's house, and there *followed* him *a* mess of meat from the king. But *Uriah* slept *at* the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. And

[†] Heb. *In thine eyes doth David.*

^d Isai. 20. 4.

^e ch. 16. 21 (Heb.).
See 1 Sam. 13. 4.
^f See Judg. 18. 28.
^g ch. 8. 3. 5.
^h Rather as Josh. 13. 11, 13. ver. 8.
ch. 23. 34.
ⁱ Chr. 19. 6.
^j Comp.
Deut. 3. 14.
^k [Or, *themen* of Tob.
See Judg. 11. 3. 5].
So ver. 8.
^l ch. 23. 8.

^j See Deut. 31. 6.
^k 1 Sam. 4. 9.

^l 1 Sam. 3. 18.

^m See 1 Sam. 26. 6.

About B. C. 1036.

^a See ch. 8. 3.

[†] [That is, *Euphrates*].
ch. 8. 3.

[†] [Or, *Shophach*,
1 Chr. 19. 16].
So ver. 18.

^g So ch. 8. 4.
^h Comp.
ⁱ 1 Chr. 19. 18.
[†] [1 Chr. 19. 18, *footmen*].

^q Josh. 10. 1, 4.
^r So ch. 8. 6.

XL

About B. C. 1035.
[†] Heb. *at the return of the year.*
¹ Kin. 20. 22, 26.
² Chr. 36. 10.
³ Comp.
⁴ 1 Chr. 20. 1.
⁵ See Deut. 3. 11.
⁶ Deut. 22. 8.
⁷ Sam. 9. 25.
⁸ Heb. 26. 22.
⁹ Heb. 2 Kin. 23. 12.
¹⁰ Heb. Jer. 19. 13.
¹¹ & 32. 29.
¹² Zeph. 1. 5.
¹³ Heb. Matt. 24. 17.
¹⁴ Acts 10. 9.
¹⁵ Gen. 26. 7.
¹⁶ Heb. [Or, *Bath-shua*,
1 Chr. 3. 5].
¹⁷ [Or, *Ammiel*].
¹⁸ Ps. 51. title.
¹⁹ [Or, *and when she had purified herself, &c. she returned.*
²⁰ Lev. 15. 19, 28. & 18. 19.
²¹ & ver. 3, 21, 24.
²² 1 Sam. 26. 6.
ch. 12. 9.
²³ & 23. 39.
²⁴ Comp.
Gen. 15. 20.
²⁵ Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*
ch. 8. 10.
See Judg. 18. 15. marg.
²⁶ See Gen. 19. 2.
²⁷ Heb. *went out after him.*
²⁸ Gen. 43. 34.
²⁹ Esth. 2. 18.
³⁰ Heb. Jer. 40. 5.
³¹ Heb. ?

when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house? And Uriah said unto David, ^jThe ark, ¹¹ and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and ^kthe servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and ^l*as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. And ¹² David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. And when ¹³ David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him ^mdrunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ¹⁵ ye Uriah in the forefront of the [†]hottest battle, and retire ye [†]from him, that he may [†]be smitten, and die. And it came ¹⁶ to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*. And the men of the city went out, ¹⁷ and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. Then Joab sent and told David all the ¹⁸ things concerning the war; and charged ¹⁹ the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, and if so be ²⁰ that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye *so* nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? Who smote ^oAbime- ²¹lech the son of [†]Jerubbaal? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. So the messenger ²² went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the ²³ messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us *into* the field, and we were upon them *even* unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot from ²⁴

off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

²⁵ Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing [†]displease thee, for the sword devoureth [†]one as well as another: make thy battle *more* strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage ²⁶ thou him. And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ²⁷ she mourned for her husband. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fet her to his house, and she [†]became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done [†]displeased the LORD.

And the LORD sent ^aNathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, ^bThere were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other ²poor. The rich [†]man had exceeding ³many flocks and herds; but the poor [†]man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own [†]meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto ⁴him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for ⁵the man that was come to him. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, ^cAs the LORD liveth, the man that hath ⁶done this *thing* [†]shall surely die: and he shall restore the lamb ^dfourfold, because he did this thing, and because he ⁷had no pity. And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I ^eanointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee ⁸out of the hand of Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and [†]thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been too* little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and ⁹such things. Wherefore hast thou ^gdespised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? [†]thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the ¹⁰children of Ammon. Now therefore

^j ch. 7. 2, 6.

^k ver. 13.
ch. 20. 6.
[†] 1 Kin. 1. 33.

^l ch. 14. 19.
See [†] 1 Sam. 1. 26.

^m So Gen. 19. 33, 35.

[†] Heb. *strong*.
[†] Heb. *from after him*.
[†] ch. 12. 9.

^o Judg. 9. 53.
[†] [Judg. 6. 32, *Jerubbaal*].
Comp. ch. 2. 8. & 4. 4.

[†] Heb. *be evil in thine eyes*.
See [†] 1 Sam. 8. 6.
[†] Heb. *so and such*.

[†] ch. 12. 9.
[†] Heb. *was evil in the eyes of*.
So ver. 25.

XII.
^a ch. 7. 2—17. ver. 7, 25.
¹ Kin. 1. 10, 22, 34. & 4. 5.
¹ Chr. 29. 20.
² Chr. 9. 29.
Ps. 51. title.
^b Comp. Judg. 9. 8—15.
ch. 14. 5, & c.
¹ Kin. 20. 35—41.
Isai. 5. 1—7.
[†] Heb. *morsel*.
Gen. 18. 5.

^c See Ruth 3. 13.
[†] Or, *is worthy to die*, (or, *is a son of death*,
¹ Sam. 26. 16). See ¹ Sam. 20. 31.
^d Ex. 22. 1.
Luke 19. 8.
^e ¹ Sam. 16. 13.

[†] Comp. ch. 3. 7. & 16. 21.
¹ Kin. 2. 22.

^g See Num. 15. 31.

^h ch. 11. 15, 16, 17, 27.

¹ Amos 4. 12
(Heb.).
So ver. 6.

^k Deut. 28. 30.
ch. 16. 22.

¹ Comp.
¹ Sam. 15. 24.
^m Ps. 51. 4.
So ch. 24. 10.
Job 7. 20.
^p Ps. 32. 5.
Prov. 28. 13.
ⁿ ch. 24. 10
(Heb.).
Job 7. 21.
Mic. 7. 18.
Zech. 3. 4.
So Ps. 32. 1.
Ecclus. 47.
11.
^o Isai. 52. 5.
So Ezek. 36.
29, 23.
Rom. 2. 24.

[†] Heb. *fasted*
a fast.
See ¹ Sam.
31. 13. So
¹ Kin. 21. 27.
^p ch. 13. 31.

[†] Heb.
do hurt. So
Num. 20. 15.

^q Ruth 3. 3.

^r Job 1. 20.

^s Jonah 3. 9.
Comp. Isai.
38. 1—5.

the sword shall never depart from thine house, ¹because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will ^ktake thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. For thou didst *it* secretly: ¹²but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. ¹And David said ¹³unto Nathan, ^mI have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath ⁿput away thy sin; thou shalt not die. Howbeit, because ¹⁴by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD ^oto blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

And Nathan departed unto his house. ¹⁵And the LORD strake the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. David therefore besought God for the ¹⁶child; and David [†]fasted, and went in, and play all night upon the earth. And the ¹⁷elders of his house arose, and *went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the ¹⁸seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was *yet* alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then [†]vex himself, if we tell him *that* the child is dead? But when David saw ¹⁹that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. Then David arose from the earth, and ²⁰^qwashed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came *into* the house of the LORD, and ^rworshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. Then said his ser- ²¹vants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. And he said, While the child ²²*was* yet alive, I fasted and wept: ^sfor I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I ²³fast? can I bring him back again? I shall

go to him, but [†]he shall not return to me. ²⁴And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ^ushe bare a son, and ^xhe called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved ²⁵him. And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name [†]Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

²⁶And ^yJoab fought against ^zRabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the ²⁷royal city. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and [†]it be called after my name.

²⁹And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought ³⁰against it, and took it. ^aAnd he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city [†]in great abundance.

³¹And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and ^bput *them* under ^csaws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through ^dthe brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned *unto* Jerusalem.

And it came to pass after this, ^athat Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* ^bTamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. ²And Amnon was *so* vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin; and [†]Amnon thought it hard for ³him to do any thing to her. But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of ^cShimeah David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man. And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, [†]lean [†]from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, ⁵my brother Absalom's sister. And Jonadab said unto him, Lay *thee* down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may ⁶see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand. So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee,

[†] So Job 7. 8,
9. 10.
B. C. 1033.

^u Matt. 1. 6.
^x Comp.
¹ Chr. 22. 9.

[†] That is,
Beloved of
the LORD.

^y 1 Chr. 20. 1.
^z ch. 11. 1, 17.

[†] Heb.
my name
be called
upon it.

^a To ver. 31,
¹ Chr. 20. 2, 3.

[†] Heb.
very great.
ver. 2. ch. 8.
8 in the Heb.
^b Comp.

¹ Kin. 9. 20,
21.
^c 1 Kin. 7. 9.
^d Jer. 43. 9.
Nah. 3. 14.

XIII.
^a ch. 3. 2, 3.
^b 1 Chr. 3. 9.

[†] Heb. *it was*
marvellous,
or, hidden
in the eyes
of Amnon.
So Zech. 8.
6 marg.
^c Comp.

¹ Sam. 16. 9.

[†] Heb. *thin.*
[†] Heb.
morning by
morning.
So Ex. 30. 7.
& 35. 3.
Lev. 6. 12
in the Heb.

^d So Gen. 18. 6. let Tamar my sister come, and ^dmake *me* a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand. Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat. So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took ¹ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, ^e Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother. And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not ^f force me; for ^g no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this ^h folly. And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and *as for* thee, thou shalt be as one ⁱ of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, ^j being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her. Then Amnon hated her ^k exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. And she said unto him, *There is* no ^l cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and ^m bolt the door after her. And *she had* ⁿ a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that *were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and ^o bolted the door after her. And Tamar put ^p ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and ^q laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath ^r Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; ^s regard not this thing. So Tamar remained ^t desolate

¹ Or, *paste*.
So Ex. 12.
34. 39.
Jer. 7. 18.
Hos. 7. 4.
in the Heb.
^e Gen. 45. 1
(Heb.).

^f Heb.
humble me.
So ver. 14.
22. 32.
Gen. 34. 2.
See Deut.
21. 14.
^g Lev. 18. 9.
11. & 20. 17.
^h Heb. *it*
ought not so
to be done.
See Gen. 34.
7 marg.
ⁱ See Judg.
19. 23.
^j ch. 3. 33.
^k Comp.
Deut. 22. 25
(Heb.).
^l Heb. with
great hatred
greatly.
Comp. ver.
36.
^m Jer. 3. 8.

ⁿ Judg. 3. 23
(Heb.).
^o Gen. 37. 3.
Comp.
Judg. 5. 30.
Ps. 45. 14.

^p See Josh.
7. 6.

^q Jer. 2. 37.

^r [Heb.
Amnon.]
^s Heb. *set not*
thine heart
[upon.]
Comp.
ch. 18. 3.
^t Heb. *and*
desolate.

^u in her brother Absalom's house. But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon ^v neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar. And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had ^w sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he ^x pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is ^y merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: ^z have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be ^{aa} valiant. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man ^{ab} gat him up upon his mule, and fled. And it came to pass, while they *were* in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. Then the king arose, and ^{ac} tare his garments, and ^{ad} lay on the earth; and all his servants stood *by* with their clothes rent. And ^{ae} Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the ^{af} appointment of Absalom *this* hath been ^{ag} determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore ^{ah} let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think *that* all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. ^{ai} But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: ^{aj} as thy servant said, so it is.

B.C. 1030.
^v Gen. 31. 36.
& 38. 12, 13.
^w Sam. 25. 4.
36.

^x ver. 27.
^y 2 Kin. 5. 23
(Heb.). So
Gen. 19. 3.
& 33. 11.

^z Judg. 16. 25.
^{aa} 1 Sam. 25. 36.
^{ab} 1 Kin. 8. 66
(Heb.).
Esth. 1. 10.
See Judg.
19. 6. So 1
Kin. 21. 7.
^{ac} Or,
will you not,
since I have
commanded
you?
Comp.
Josh. 1. 9.
& 8. 8.
^{ad} Heb. *sons*
of valour.
^{ae} Heb. *rode*.

^{af} ver. 19
(Heb.).
See ch. 1. 2.
^{ag} ch. 12. 16.
^{ah} ver. 3.

^{aj} Heb.
mouth.
^{ak} Or, *settled*.

^{al} ch. 19. 19.

^{am} ver. 37, 38.

^{an} Heb.
according to
the word of
thy servant.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly. Comp. ver. 15.
^a ch. 3. 3.
¹ Chr. 3. 2.
¹ Or, Ammihur.
^a See ch. 3. 3.
¹ Or, was consumed. Comp.
 Ps. 73. 26.
^b Gen. 38. 12.
 So Gen. 24. 67. & 37. 35.

And it came to pass, as soon as he had ³⁶ made an end of speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept ¹ very sore. But Absalom fled, and went to ² Talmi, the son of ¹ Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day. So Absalom fled, and went to ^a Geshur, and was there three years. And the soul of ³⁹ king David ¹ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was ^b comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

XIV.

Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart ^a was toward Absalom. And Joab sent to ^b Tekoah, ² and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and ^c anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that ^d had a long time mourned for the dead: and come to the king, and speak on ³ this manner unto him. So Joab ^d put the words in her mouth. And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she ^e fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ^f Help, O king. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, ¹ I am ^g indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. And thy handmaid had ⁶ two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and ^h there was ⁱ none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him. And behold, ^h the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and ⁷ we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not ⁱ leave to my husband ¹ neither name nor remainder ^j upon the earth. And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^j the iniquity ^k be on me, and on my father's house: ^k and the king and his throne ^k be guiltless. And the ¹⁰ king said, Whosoever saith ^l ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. Then said she, I ¹¹ pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, ^l that thou wouldest not suffer ^l the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, ^m As the LORD liveth,

^d ver. 19.
 See Ex. 4. 15.

^e 1 Sam. 20. 41.

ch. 1. 2.

† Heb. Save.

So ch. 10. 11.

2 Kin. 6. 26.

† See ch. 12. 1.

Gen. 17. 19.

Ezra 10. 13.

Heb.).

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

ⁿ there shall not one hair of thy son fall ⁿ See 1 Sam. 14. 45.
¹² to the earth. Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak ¹ one word unto my lord the king. And ¹³ he said, Say on. And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against ^o the people of God? for ^o Judg. 20. 2.
 the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth ¹⁴ not fetch ^{home} again ^p his banished. For we must needs die, and ^{are} as ^q water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up ^{again}; ¹ neither doth God respect ^{any} person: yet doth he ^r devise means, that ^{his} banished be not expelled ¹⁵ from him. Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, ^{it is} because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid. For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man ^{that} would destroy me and my son together ¹⁷ out of ^s the inheritance of God. Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be ^t comfortable: for ¹ as an angel of God, so ^{is} my lord the king ¹ to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with ¹³ thee. Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my ¹⁹ lord the king now speak. And the king said, ^{Is not} the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, ^u As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, ^v none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and ^w he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: to fetch about ^{this} form of speech ²⁰ hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord ^{is} wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all ²¹ things that ^{are} in the earth. And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the ²² young man Absalom again. And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and ¹ thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ¹ his servant. So ²³ Joab arose ^x and went to Geshur, and

^p ch. 13. 37.

^q 38.

^r Comp.

¹ Sam. 7. 6.

¹ Or,

because God

hath not

taken away

his life, he

hath also

devised

means, &c.

^r Comp.

Num. 35. 15,

25, 28.

^s See 1 Sam.

26. 19.

† Heb.

for rest.

^t ver. 20.

See 1 Sam.

20. 9.

† Heb.

to hear.

^u See 1 Sam.

1. 26.

^v See Mic. 6.

10 marg.

^w ver. 3.

† Heb.

blessed.

¹ Kin. 8. 66.

† Or, thy.

^x ver. 32.

ch. 13. 38.

brought Absalom to Jerusalem. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

¹ Heb. And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

² Isai. 1. 6.
³ Comp. Ezek. 44. 20 (Heb.).
⁴ Ex. 13. 10 (Heb.).

⁵ Comp. ch. 18. 18.

⁶ Gen. 12. 11 (Heb.).

⁷ ch. 13. 23 (Heb.).

⁸ Heb. near my place. So ch. 19. 43 (Heb.).

⁹ 1 Sam. 20. 8. B.C. 1025.
¹⁰ Gen. 29. 13. & 31. 55. & 33. 4. & 45. 15. Ex. 18. 7. ch. 15. 5. & 19. 39. & 20. 9. Luke 15. 20. & 22. 47.

XV.

¹ So 1 Kin. 1. 5.

² Heb. to come.

³ Or, none will hear thee from the king downward.

¹ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: ²from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. And when he ³polled his head, (for it was ⁴at every year's end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight. And ⁵unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was ⁶a woman of a fair countenance. So Absalom dwelt ⁷two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is ⁸'near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and* ⁹'if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me. So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king ¹⁰kissed Absalom.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom ¹¹prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy ¹²'came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but ¹³'there is no man deputed

of the king to hear thee. Absalom said moreover, ¹⁴'Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice. And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel. And it came to pass ¹⁵'after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. For thy servant ¹⁶'vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD. And the king said unto him, ¹⁷'Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron. And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were ¹⁸'called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing. And Absalom sent for ¹⁹'Ahithophel the Gilonite, ²⁰'David's counsellor, from his city, even from ²¹'Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people ²²'increased continually with Absalom.

And there came a messenger to David, saying, ²³'The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us ²⁴'flee; for we shall not ²⁵'else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and ²⁶'bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall ²⁷'appoint. And the king went forth, and all his household ²⁸'after him. And the king left ²⁹'ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house. And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all ³⁰'the Cherethites, and all ³¹'the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from

¹ Judg. 9. 29.

B.C. 1023.
² 1 Sam. 16. 1.

³ Gen. 28. 20, 21.
⁴ ch. 13. 38.

⁵ See 1 Sam. 1. 17.

⁶ 1 Sam. 9. 13 (Heb.).
⁷ So 1 Sam. 16. 3. 5.
⁸ Gen. 20. 5 marg. 1 Kin. 22. 34 marg. 1 ver. 31. ch. 16. 20. & 17. 1, 14, 23. Comp. ch. 11. 3. & 23. 34.

⁹ 1 Chr. 27. 33. Comp. Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 12, 13, 14.

¹⁰ Josh. 15. 51. 1 So Ps. 3. 1.

¹¹ Ex. 19. 19. ch. 3. 1 (Heb.).

¹² ver. 6. So Judg. 9. 3. ch. 19. 9.

¹³ Ps. 3. title. ¹⁴ Heb. thrust.

¹⁵ ch. 14. 14 (Heb.).

¹⁶ Heb. choose.

¹⁷ Heb. at his feet.

¹⁸ So ver. 17, 18.

¹⁹ ch. 16. 21, 22.

²⁰ See 1 Sam. 30. 14. ²¹ See ch. 8. 18.

³¹ Sam. 27. 2. See 1 Sam. 17. 4. ³² ch. 18. 2. ³³ So 2 Kin. 17. 23. & 24. 14. & 25. 21. Amos 1. 5. & 6. 7. ³⁴ Heb. *make thee wander in going.* So Num. 32. 13. Amos 9. 9. ³⁵ So 1 Sam. 23. 13. (Heb.). ³⁶ See Ruth 3. 13. Comp. Ruth 1. 16, 17. ³⁷ ver. 23. ³⁸ 1 Kin. 2. 37. & 15. 13. ³⁹ 2 Kin. 23. 4. 6. 12. 2 Chr. 15. 16. & 29. 16. & 30. 14. Jer. 31. 40. ⁴⁰ Called, Cedron. ⁴¹ ver. 23. ch. 16. 2. & 17. 16, 29. ⁴² ch. 8. 17. & 20. 25. ⁴³ 1 Kin. 4. 4. & c. ⁴⁴ Num. 4. 15. ⁴⁵ Josh. 7. 23 (Heb.). ⁴⁶ 1 Sam. 22. 20. & 23. 6, 9. ch. 20. 25. ⁴⁷ 1 Kin. 4. 4. & c. ⁴⁸ So Ps. 43. 3. ⁴⁹ Ex. 15. 13. Jer. 25. 30. ⁵⁰ Num. 14. 8. ch. 22. 20. ⁵¹ 1 Kin. 10. 9. ⁵² 2 Chr. 9. 8. ⁵³ Ps. 18. 19. & 22. 8. ⁵⁴ Isai. 62. 4. ⁵⁵ See Judg. 10. 15 marg. ⁵⁶ See 1 Sam. 9. 9. ⁵⁷ ver. 36. ch. 17. 17. & 18. 19, 27. ⁵⁸ 1 Kin. 1. 42. & 4. 15? ⁵⁹ 1 Chr. 6. 38. 53. ⁶⁰ ch. 17. 16. Comp. Josh. 5. 10. & 18. 18 marg. ch. 2. 29. & 4. 7. 2 Kin. 25. 4. 5. Jer. 39. 4. 5. & 52. 7. 8. ⁶¹ Heb. *going up and weeping.* ⁶² Esth. 6. 12. Jer. 14. 3. 4. Comp. ch. 19. 4. ⁶³ Isai. 20. 2. 4. ⁶⁴ ch. 5. 10 marg. Ps. 126. 6. ⁶⁵ ch. 16. 23. & 17. 14, 23.

¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³²

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴

on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial: the LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken to thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man. Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so? And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day. And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust. And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king. And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend? And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that

thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not; speak thou. And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time. For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will

z ch. 10. 6
(Heb.).
See 1 Sam.
13. 4.
a ch. 2. 7.
Zech. 8. 9, 13.
b ch. 11. 2.

c ch. 12. 11,
12.

† Heb. word.

d ch. 15. 12.

XVII.

a So Deut.
25. 18.
ch. 16. 14.

† Heb. was
right in the
eyes of, &c.
See Judg.
14. 3.
b ch. 16. 18,
19.

† Heb.
what is in
his mouth.

† Heb.
word?

† Heb.
counselled.

† Heb. bitter
of soul.
See Judg.
18. 25.
c Prov. 17. 12.
Hos. 13. 8.

¶

† Heb.
fallen.

d See Josh.
2. 11.

e See ch. 3.
10.
f 1 Kin. 4. 20.
So Gen. 22.

† Heb. that
thy face, or,
presence go,
&c.

o ch. 19. 22.
1 Kin. 17. 18.
2 Kin. 3. 13.
2 Chr. 35. 21.
Ezra 4. 3.
So Matt. 8.

20.
Mark 1. 24.
Luke 4. 34.
& 8. 28.

John 2. 4
(Greek).

p See 1 Sam.

26. 6.

q See Gen.

15. 4.

r So 2 Kin.

19. 4.

s See Gen.

29. 32.

t Or, tears.

Heb. eye.

† Heb.
dusted him
with dust.

† ch. 15. 37.

u ch. 15. 37.
See Josh. 16.
2.

† Heb.
Let the king
live. 1 Sam.

10. 24.

2 Kin. 11. 12.

So 1 Kin. 1.

25. 39.

w ch. 19. 25.

x ch. 15. 34.

y ch. 15. 16.
& 20. 3.

light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not *this* night *in* the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him. Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David. Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house *in* Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known. And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David,

Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his

household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father. Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother. So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse, and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, *in* the wilderness.

And David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city. And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands. And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim; where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there

^s Matt. 27. 5.
^t Gen. 32. 2.
Josh. 13. 26.
& 21. 38.
ver. 27.
ch. 2. 8.
& 19. 32.
1 Kin. 2. 8.
& 4. 14.
1 Chr. 8. 80.
Cant. 6. 13
marg.
^u ch. 19. 13.
& 20. 9, 12.
1 Kin. 2. 5,
32. 1 Chr. 2.
17. So 1 Chr.
12. 18.
|| Or,
Jether an
Ishmeelite.
1 Chr. 2. 16,
17.
So 1 Kin. 2. 5.
|| Or, Jesse.
See 1 Chron.
2. 13—16.
^w Comp.
ch. 10. 2.
& 12. 26.
^x ch. 9. 4.
^y See ch. 9. 5.
^z ch. 19. 31, 32.
1 Kin. 2. 7.
Ezra 2. 61.
|| Or, cups.
Ex. 12. 22.
1 Kin. 7. 50
Heb.,
^a So ch. 16. 2.
See ch. 15.
23.

XVIII.

^a ch. 15. 19.
^b ch. 17.
8—10.
^c ch. 21. 17.

|| Heb.
set their
heart on us.
Comp.
ch. 13. 20.
|| Heb.
as ten thousand
of us.
|| Heb. be
to succour.

^d Josh. 17. 15,
18.
So ver. 17.

a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*. For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood [†]devoured more people that day than the sword devoured. And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away. And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak. And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten [†]*shekels* of silver, and a [‡]*girdle*. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand [†]*shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: [‡]for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, [†]Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus [†]with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid [†]a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel [†]fled every one to his tent. Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself [‡]a pillar, which *is* in [†]the king's dale: for he said, [‡]I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day. Absalom's place. Then said [‡]Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath [†]avenged him of his enemies. And Joab said unto him, Thou *shalt* not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt

bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. Then said Joab to [‡]Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But [†]howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings [†]ready? But howsoever, [‡]said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran [‡]by the way of [‡]the plain, and over-ran Cushi. And David sat between the two gates: and [†]the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. And the watchman said, [†]Me thinketh the running of the foremost *is* [‡]like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, [†]He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, [†]All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath [†]delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king. And the king said, [†]Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*. And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, [†]Tidings, my lord the king: for the [‡]LORD hath avenged thee *this* day of all them that rose up against thee. And the king said unto Cushi, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, [‡]The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*. And the king was much moved, and went up to [‡]the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, [‡]O my son Absalom, my

† Heb. multiplied to devour.

* See Gen. 35: 4.

† Comp. Gen. 24. 22. Ex. 30. 23, 24. Num. 7. 14, &c. Deut. 22. 19, 29. Judg. 8. 26. & 17. 2, 3, 10. ch. 21. 16. ‡ 1 Sam. 13. 4. † Heb. weigh upon mine hand. h ver. 5. † Heb. Beware whosoever ye be, of, &c.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. heart. Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 46. 2. Jonah 2. 3.

† See Josh. 7. 26. ‡ ch. 19. 8. See 1 Sam. 4. 10. Add 1 Sam. 13. 2. ch. 20. 22. 1 Kin. 8. 66. 2 Kin. 8. 21. & 13. 5. Comp. ch. 20. 1. † See Gen. 28. 18. ‡ Gen. 14. 17. m Comp. ch. 14. 27. n See ch. 15. 27.

† Heb. judged him from the hand, &c. So ver. 31. † Heb. be a man of tidings.

o But comp. 2 Chr. 14. 8. Jer. 13. 23. & 38. 7, 10 (Heb.).

† Heb. &c. what may. So ver. 23.

† Or, convenient. ‡ See Ex. 18. 4.

q See Deut. 34. 3. r ch. 13. 34 (Heb.). 2 Kin. 9. 17.

† Heb. I see the running. ‡ Comp. 2 Kin. 9. 20. † So 1 Kin. 1. 42.

† Or, Peace be to thee. Heb. Peace.

† Heb. shut up. See 1 Sam. 17. 46.

† Heb. Is there peace? ver. 32. So ch. 20. 9.

† Heb. Tidings is brought. u ver. 19 marg.

u So 1 Sam. 25. 26.

x See Judg. 3. 20.

y ch. 19. 4.

XIX.

son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. And the ¹victory that day was ²turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day ³how the king was grieved for his son. And the people gat them by stealth that day ⁴into the city, as people ⁵being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. But the king ⁶covered his face, and the king cried ⁷with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son. And Joab came ⁸into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed ⁹this day the faces of all thy servants, which ¹⁰this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; ¹¹in that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared ¹²this day, ¹³that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for ¹⁴this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died ¹⁵this day, then ¹⁶it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak ¹⁷comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee ¹⁸this night: and that ¹⁹will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now. Then the king rose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel ²⁰had fled every man to his tent.

And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why ²¹thou speakest ye not a word of bringing the king back? And king David sent to ²²Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, ²³even to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are ²⁴my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to

bring back the king? And say ye ²⁵to Amasa, *Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh?* ²⁶God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not ²⁷captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, ²⁸even as *the heart of one man*; so that they sent ²⁹this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants. So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to ³⁰Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And ³¹Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, which ³²was of ³³Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And ³⁴there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and ³⁵Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king. And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do ³⁶what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; and said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember ³⁷that which thy servant ³⁸did per-
versely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should ³⁹take ⁴⁰it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first ⁴¹this day of all ⁴²the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he ⁴³cursed the LORD's anointed? And David said, ⁴⁴What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should ⁴⁵this day be adversaries unto me? ⁴⁶shall there any man be put to death ⁴⁷this day in Israel? for do not I know that I ⁴⁸am ⁴⁹this day king over Israel? Therefore ⁵⁰the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king swore unto him.

And ⁵¹Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came ⁵²again in peace. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, ⁵³Wherefore wentest not thou with

[†] Heb. salvation, or, deliverance.
¹ Sam. 11.
⁹, ¹³.
ch. 23, 10, 12.
¹ Chr. 11. 14.

^a ver. 32.
ch. 18. 4, 24.
^b ch. 10. 5.
^c Comp.
ch. 15. 30.

[†] Heb. by loving, &c.

[†] Heb. that princes or servants are not to thee.

^d See Judg. 14. 3 marg.

[†] Heb. to the heart of thy servants.
See Gen. 34. 3.

^e See 1 Sam. 4. 10.
ch. 18. 17.

[†] Heb. are ye silent?

^f ch. 15.
24—29.

^g ch. 5. 1.
See Gen. 29. 14.

^h See ch. 17. 25.

ⁱ See Ruth 1. 17.
^j 2 Kin. 4. 13.

^k Judg. 20. 1.

^l Josh. 5. 9.

^m ch. 16. 5.
ⁿ Kin. 2. 8
ⁿ See ch. 3. 16.

^o ch. 9. 2, 10.
& 16. 1—4.

[†] Heb. the good in his eyes.
ver. 27, 37, 38. See Josh. 22. 30.
& ch. 24. 22.

^p See ch. 7. 14.

^q ch. 13. 33.

^r Comp. ch. 10. 5.

^s Ex. 22. 28.
ch. 16. 7.
^t ch. 16. 10.
See 1 Sam. 26. 6.

^u So 1 Sam. 11. 13.

^v Comp. 1 Kin. 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.

^w ch. 9. 3, 6.

^x So ch. 16. 17.

me, Mephibosheth? And he answered, ²⁶
My lord, O king, my servant deceived
me: for thy servant said, I will saddle
me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and
go to the king; because thy servant *is*
lame. And ²⁷he hath slandered thy ser-
vant unto my lord the king; but my
lord the king *is* ²⁸as an angel of God: do
therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.
For all *of* my father's house were but ²⁸
[†]dead men before my lord the king: ^ayet
didst thou set thy servant among them
that did eat at thine own table. What
right therefore have I yet to cry any
more unto the king? And the king said ²⁹
unto him, Why speakest thou any more
of thy matters? I have said, Thou and
Ziba divide the land. And Mephibo- ³⁰
sheth said unto the king, Yea, let him
take all, forasmuch as my lord the king
is come *again* in peace unto his own
house.

And ^bBarzillai the Gileadite came down from ^cRogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him *over* Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and ^ehe had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem. And Barzillai said unto the king, ^fHow long have I to live, that I should go up with the king *unto* Jerusalem? I *am* this day fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing *men* and singing *women*? wherefore then should thy servant be yet ^ga burden unto my lord the king? Thy servant will go a little *way* over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense *it* me *with* such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant ^hChimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him *that* which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt ⁱrequire of me, *that* will I do for thee. And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed}

Barzillai, and blessed him; and he re-
 40 turned unto his own place. Then the
 king went on to Gilgal, and †Chimham †[Heb.
 went on with him: and all the people of *Chimham*].
 Judah conducted the king, and also half
 the people of Israel.

41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and ^ghave brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan? And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* ^hnear of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost*? or 43 hath he given us *any* gift? And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye ^ddespise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And ⁱthe words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

^g ver. 15.
^h ver. 12.
^d Heb. *sc at light*.
Gen. 16.
ⁱ Comp. Judg. 8. & 12. 1. 1sai. 9. 2. & 17. 13.

And there happened to be there ^aXX. man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, ^a See Dent. 13. 13. the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, ^bWe have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: ^cevery man to his tents, O Israel. So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, ^dfrom Jordan even to Jerusalem. And David came to his house *at* Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women *his* ^dconcubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them *in* ^eward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were ^fshut up unto the day of their death, ^gliving in widowhood. Then said the king to ^hAmasa, ⁱAssemble me the men of Judah *within* three days, ^jand be thou here present. So Amasa went to ^kassemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which ^lhe had appointed him. And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou ^mthy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and ⁿescape us. And there went out after him Joab's men, and the ^oCherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeru-

^a ch. 15. 16. & 16. 21, 22.
^b Heb. a house of ward.
^c Heb. bound.
^d Heb. in widowhood of life.
^e ch. 19. 13.
^f Heb. Call.
^g Heb. See Judg. 4. 13 marg.
^h See ch. 11. 11.
ⁱ Heb. deliver him- self from our eyes.
^j ver. 23.
^k See ch. 15. 18.

7 ch. 16. 3.

^z See 1 Sam.
29. 9.

† Heb. *men
of death.*
Comp.
1 Sam. 26. 16.
ch. 12. 5.
a ch. 9. 7,
10, 13.

^b 1 Kin. 2. 7.

c ch. 17. 27.

†[Heb.] *How many days are the years of my life.* (Heb. as Gen. 47. 8).

^d ch. 15. 33.

e 1 Kin. 2. 7.
Jer. 41. 17.

† Heb.
choose.

f See ch. 14.
33.

† [Heb.
Chimkan].

8 ver. 15.

h ver. 12.

† Heb. *set us
at light.*
Gen. 16. 4, 5.
i Comp.
Judg. 8. 1.
& 12. 1.
Isai. 9. 21.
& 11. 13.

XX.

^a See Deut.
13. 13.

^b So ch. 19.
43.

c ver. 22.
1 Kin. 12, 16.
2 Chr. 10, 16.

d ch. 15. 16.
& 16. 21, 22.

† Heb.
a house
of sword.

† Heb.
bound.

in widow-
hood of life.

e ch. 19. 13.
See ch. 17. 25
† Heb. *Call*

ver. 5.
See Judg. 4

13 marg.

f See ch. 11.
11.

† Heb.
deliver him-
self from

our eyes.
8 ver. 23.

See ch. 15.
18.

saalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment[†] that he had put on *was* girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to ^hkiss him. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so ⁱhe smote him therewith ^kin the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and [†]strake him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab. And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of ^lthe highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway *into* the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. When he was removed out of ^lthe highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto ^mAbel, and to Beth-ⁿmaachah, and all ^othe Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. And they came and besieged him in ^mAbel of Beth-maachah, and they ^pcast up a bank against the city, and [†]it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab [†]battered the wall, to throw *it* down. Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am* he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. Then she spake, saying, [†]They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at ^mAbel: and so they ended *the matter*. I *am* one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou ^qswallow up ^rthe inheritance of the LORD? And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should ^qswallow

up or destroy. The matter *is* not so: but a man ^sof mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri [†]by name, hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head *shall be* thrown to thee over the wall. Then the woman went unto all the people ^tin her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they [†]retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

Now ^uJoab *was* over all the host of Israel: and ^xBenaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over ^ythe Cherethites and over the Pelethites: and ^zAdoram *was* over the tribute: and ^aJehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* [†]recorder: and Sheva *was* scribe: and ^bZadok and Abiathar *were* the priests: and ^cIra also ^dthe Jairite *was* [†]a chief ruler about David.

Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David [†]inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because ^ahe slew the Gibeonites. And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them: (now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but ^bof the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.) Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless ^cthe inheritance of the LORD? And the Gibeonites said unto him, [†]We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us *shalt thou* kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you. And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ^ddevised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel, ^elet seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD ^ein Gibeah of Saul, [†]whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*. But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of ^fthe LORD's oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

XXI.

[†] Heb. sought the face, &c. Comp. Num. 27. 21. ^a Comp. 1 Sam. 22. 18, 19 with ver. 2.

^b Josh. 9. 3—17.

^c ch. 20. 19. See 1 Sam. 26. 19.

[†] Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c. ^d Judg. 20. 5. Ps. 50. 21.

[†] Or, cut us off. Comp. Hos. 4. 5, 6 marg.

^e See Josh. 18. 28.

[†] Or, chosen of the LORD. 1 Sam. 10. 24. So Ps. 106. 23.

[†] See 1 Sam. 20. 8.

^h Matt. 26.

⁴⁹ Luke 22. 47.

See ch. 14.

³³ 1 Kin. 2. 5.

[†] See ch. 2. 23.

[†] Heb. doubled not his stroke.

¹ See Num. 20. 19.

^m ver. 18.

Judg. 11. 33

marg. ?

² Kin. 15. 29.

² Chr. 16. 47

ⁿ See ch. 10. 6.

So 2 Kin. 25.

²³ 23.

^o ch. 4. 2?

See Num.

²¹ 21. 16.

^p 2 Kin. 19. 32.

Isai. 37. 33.

Jer. 6. 6.

Ezek. 4. 2.

[†] 26. 8.

[†] Or, it stood against the outmost wall.

¹ Kin. 21. 23.

Nah. 3. 8.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

[†] Heb.

⁸ ch. 3. 7. But the king took the two sons of ^gRizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ^hMichal the daughter of Saul, whom she ⁱbrought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: and he delivered them into ⁹ the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of

^h Ruth 1. 22. harvest, in the first *days*, in ^bthe beginning of barley harvest. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, ⁱfrom

ⁱ Comp. Deut. 21. 23. the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. And it was told David ¹¹ what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from

^j See Josh. 24. 11. Comp. ch. 2. 4, 5 (Heb.), ^k 1 Sam. 31. 10—13. See Judg. 21. 8. ^l See Josh. 17. 11. ^m Josh. 18. 28. ⁿ ch. 24. 25. See Gen. 25. 21. ⁱ Or, *Rapha*, ver. 18, 20, 22. ^f Heb. *the staff*, or, *the head*. Comp. 1 Sam. 17. 7. ^o See ch. 18. 11. ^p See 1 Sam. 26. 6. ^q ch. 18. 3. ^f Heb. *candle*, or, *lamp*. ch. 22. 29. ¹ Kin. 11. 36. ² Kin. 8. 19. ² Chr 21. 7. Job 18. 6. ³ Ps. 132. 17. ^r To ver. 22. ¹ Chr. 20. 4—8. ³ Comp. 1 Chr. 4. 4 with ch. 23. 27. ¹ Chr. 27. 11. ⁱ [Or, *Sippai*]. ⁱ Or, *Rapha*, ver. 16, 20, 22.

^j the men of Jabesh-gilead, ^kwhich had stolen them from the street of ^lBethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa: and he brought up from ¹³ thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ¹⁴ son buried they in the country of Benjamin in ^mZelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that ⁿGod was intreated for the land.

Moreover the Philistines had yet war ¹⁵ again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. And Ishbi-benob, which ¹⁶ was of the sons of ^lthe giant, the weight of whose ⁱspear weighed three hundred ^oshekels of brass in weight, he being girded *with a new sword*, thought to have slain David. But ^pAbishai the son ¹⁷ of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, ^qThou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the ⁱlight of Israel. ^rAnd it came to pass ¹⁸ after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then ^sSibbechai the ^sHushathite slew ^lSaph, which ¹⁹ was of the sons of ^lthe giant. And there was again a battle in Gob with the

Philistines, where ^tElhanan the son of ^tJaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew ^uthe brother of Goliath the Gittite, ^vthe staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam. And there was yet a battle in ²⁰ Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty ²¹ in number; and he also was born to ²² the giant. And when he ^ldefied Israel, Jonathan the son of ^yShimea the brother of David slew him. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell ²³ by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

And David spake ^aunto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the ²⁴ hand of Saul: ^band he said,

The LORD *is* ^cmy rock, and ^dmy fortress, and my deliverer;
The God ^eof my rock; ^fin him will I trust:
He is my ^gshield, and the ^hhorn of my salvation, my ⁱhigh tower, and my ^krefuge,
My saviour; thou savest me from violence.

⁴ I will call on the LORD, ^lwho is *worthy* to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

⁵ When the ^lwaves of death compassed me,
The floods of ^tungodly men made me afraid;

⁶ The ^lsorrows of hell compassed me about;
The snares of death prevented me:

⁷ In my distress ^mI called upon the LORD,
And cried to my God:

And he did hear my voice out of his temple,
And my cry ⁿdid enter into his ears.

⁸ Then ^othe earth shook and trembled;
^pThe foundations of heaven moved
And shook, because he was wroth.

⁹ There went up a smoke ^tout of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.

¹⁰ He ^qbowed the heavens also, and came down;
And ^rdarkness *was* under his feet.

¹¹ And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
And he was seen ^supon the wings of the wind.

^t Comp. ch. 23. 24. ^u [Or, *Tair*]. ^v Supplied from 1 Chr. 20. 5. See ch. 5. 8. ^w 1 Sam. 17. 7. ch. 23. 7. ^x See 1 Sam. 17. 4. ^y Or, *Rapha*, ver. 16, 18, 22. ^z Or, *reproached*. ¹ Sam. 17. 10, 25, 26, 36, 45. ch. 23. 9. ² 1 Sam. 16. 9. [*Shammah*]. ³ ver. 16, 17.

XXII.
^a See Ex. 15. 1. So Judg. 5. 1. Ps. 18, title. Comp. 1 Chr. 16. 7. ^b To ver. 51. Ps. 18. 2—50. ^c Ps. 31. 3. & 71. 3. ^d Ps. 91. 2. & 144. 2. ^e See Deut. 32. 4. ver. 32, 47. ^f Cited Heb. 2. 13. ^g See Gen. 15. 1. ver. 31 (Heb.). ^h Luke 1. 69. ⁱ Ps. 9. 9. & 46. 7, 11. & 59. 9, 16, 17. & 62. 2, 6 in the Heb. ^k Ps. 59. 16. Jer. 16. 19. ^l 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. ^m Or, *pangs*. But comp. Ps. 42. 7. & 93. 4. ⁿ Jonah 2. 3. ^o Heb. *Belial*. See Deut. 15. 9. ^p Or, *cords*. Ps. 116. 3. ^q Ps. 120. 1. ^r Jonah 2. 2. ^s Comp. Ps. 18. 6. ^t See Judg. 5. 4. ^u So Job 26. 11. ^v Heb. *by*.

⁴ Ps. 144. 5. So Isai. 64. 1. ^r See Ex. 20. 21. ^s Ps. 104. 3.

^t Job 36. 29 (Heb.). And he made darkness ^tpavilions ¹² round about him,
[†] Heb. *Binding of waters.* [†]Dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.
 Through the brightness before him ¹³
 Were coals of fire kindled.
^u 1 Sam. 2. 10. & 7. 10. The LORD ^uthundered from heaven, ¹⁴
 Job 37. 4. And the most High uttered his voice.
 Ps. 29. 3. And he sent out ^xarrows, and scat- ¹⁵
 So Isai. 30. 30. tered them;
^x Deut. 32. 23. Lightning, and ^ydiscomfited them.
 Ps. 7. 13. And the channels of the sea ap- ¹⁶
 & 77. 17. peared,
 & 144. 6. The foundations of the world were
 Hab. 3. 11. discovered,
^y See Josh. 10. 10. At the ^zrebuking of the LORD,
^z Ps. 106. 9. At the blast of the breath of his
 Nah. 1. 4. [†] nostrils.
 So Ex. 15. 8. [†] [Or, *anger*,
 Ps. 74. 1].
^a Ps. 144. 7. ^aHe sent from above, he took me; ¹⁷
^b Ex. 2. 10 marg. ^bHe drew me out of [†]many waters;
[†] Or, *great*.
^c ver. 1. ^cHe delivered me from my strong ¹⁸
 enemy,
 And from them that hated me: for
 they were too strong for me.
^d ver. 6. They ^dprevented me in the day of ¹⁹
 my calamity:
 But the LORD was my stay.
^e Ps. 31. 8 (Heb.). He brought me forth also ^einto a ²⁰
 & 118. 5. large place:
^f See ch. 15. 26. He delivered me, because he ^fdelighted in me.
^g ver. 25. ^gThe LORD rewarded me according to ²¹
 So 1 Sam. 26. 23. my righteousness:
¹ Kin. 8. 32. According to the ^hcleanness of my
 Ps. 7. 8. hands hath he recompensed me.
^h Ps. 24. 4 (Heb.). For I have ⁱkept the ways of the ²²
ⁱ Gen. 18. 19. LORD,
 Prov. 8. 32. And have not wickedly departed from my God.
^j So Ps. 119. 30, 102. For all his ^jjudgments *were* before ²³
 me:
 And *as for* his statutes, I did not
 depart from them.
^k See Gen. 17. 1. I was also ^kupright [†]before him, ²⁴
[†] Heb. *to him*. And have kept myself from mine
 Comp. Ps. 18. 23 marg. iniquity.
[†] ver. 21. Therefore [†]the LORD hath recom- ²⁵
 pensed me according to my right-
 eousness;
[†] Heb. *before his eyes*. According to my cleanness [†]in his
 eye sight.
^m Matt. 5. 7. With ^mthe merciful thou wilt shew ²⁶
 thyself merciful,
 And with the upright man thou wilt
 shew thyself upright.
 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself ²⁷
 pure;
[†] Or, *wrestle*. And with the froward thou wilt [†]shew
 Comp. Deut. 32. 5. thyself unsavoury.

And the ⁿafflicted people thou wilt ⁿComp. Ex. 3. 7. save:
 But thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, ⁿOr, *candle*.
that thou mayest bring them down. Seech. 21. 17.
²⁹ For thou *art* my [†]lamp, O LORD:
 And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
³⁰ For by thee I have [†]run *through* a [†]Or, *broken*
 troop: a troop.
 By my God have I leaped over a wall.
³¹ *As for* God, his way *is* perfect;
^o The word of the LORD *is* ^o tried:
 He *is* ^{Pa} buckler to all them that
 trust in him.
³² For ^qwho *is* God, save the LORD?
 And who *is* a rock, save our God?
³³ God *is* my ^rstrength *and* power:
 And he ^tmaketh my way ^sperfect.
³⁴ He ^tmaketh my feet [†]like hinds' feet:
 And setteth me ^uupon my high
 places.
³⁵ ^xHe teacheth my hands ^tto war;
 So that a bow of steel is broken [†]by
 mine arms.
³⁶ Thou hast also given me the shield
 of thy salvation:
 And thy gentleness hath ^tmade me
 great.
³⁷ Thou hast enlarged ^ymy steps under
 me;
 So that my ^tfeet did not slip.
³⁸ I have pursued mine enemies, and
 destroyed them;
 And turned not again until I had
 consumed them.
³⁹ And I have consumed them, and
 wounded them, that they could not
 arise:
 Yea, they are fallen under my feet.
⁴⁰ For thou hast ^zgirded me with strength
 to battle: ^z Ps. 18. 32, 39.
^a Them that rose up against me hast
 thou ^tsubdued under me. ^a ver. 49.
⁴¹ Thou hast also given me the ^bnecks [†] Heb.
 of mine enemies, ^b Gen. 49. 8.
 That I might destroy them that hate ^{Ex. 23. 27}
 me. ^{and marg.}
⁴² ^cThey looked, but *there was* none to ^c So Job 27. 9.
 save; Prov. 1. 28.
Even unto the LORD, but he answered ^{Isai. 1. 15.}
 them not.
⁴³ Then ^ddid I beat them *as* small ^eas ^d Ex. 30. 36.
 the dust of the earth, Job 14. 19
 I did stamp them ^fas the mire of (Heb.).
 the street, *and* ^gdid spread them ^f 2 Kin. 13. 7.
 abroad. [†] Mic. 7. 10.
⁴⁴ Thou also hast delivered me ^hfrom ^g Zech. 10. 5.
 the strivings of my people, ^h So Isai. 10. 6.
ⁱ Thou hast kept me to be head of the [†] Comp.
 heathen: Gen. 1. 6
 marg. Not in
 Ps. 18. 42.
 ch. 19. 9, 43.
 & 20. 1, 2, 22.
 ch. 8. 1—14.

¹ Isai. 55. 5. A ¹people *which* I knew not shall serve me.
[†] Heb. Sons of the stranger.
[‡] Or, yield feigned obedience.
[§] Heb. lie.
[¶] Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 66. 3. & 81. 15.
[‡] Ps. 76. 10 (Heb.).
¹ Mic. 7. 17.
[¶] Ps. 95. 1. So Deut. 32. 15.
[¶] Ps. 89. 26. Not in.
[¶] Ps. 18. 46.
[†] Heb. giveth vengeance for me.
^{Comp.} Ps. 18. 47 marg.
[¶] So Judg. 3. 2.
[¶] So Ps. 144. 2.
[¶] ver. 40.
[¶] So Ps. 59. 1.
[¶] Ps. 140. 1 marg.
[¶] Cited Rom. 15. 9. Comp. Ps. 18. 49 marg.
[¶] So Ps. 144. 10.
[¶] So Ps. 89. 20.
[¶] ch. 7. 12, 13, 29. So Ps. 89. 29.

† Strangers shall ¹submit themselves unto me:
 As soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
 Strangers shall fade away,
 And they ^kshall be afraid ¹out of their close places.
 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock;
 And exalted be the God of the ^mrock of my salvation.
It is God that ¹avengeth me,
 And that ^mbringeth down the people under me,
 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:
^oThou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me:
 Thou hast delivered me from the ^pviolent man.
^qTherefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen,
 And I will sing praises unto thy name.
He is the tower of ^rsalvation for his king:
 And sheweth mercy to his ^sanointed,
 Unto David, and ^tto his seed for evermore.

XXIII. Now these *be* the last words of David.

^a Comp. Num. 24. 3, 15 (Heb.).
^b ch. 7. 8, 9.
^c Ps. 78. 70, 71.
^d 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13.
^e Ps. 89. 20.
^f 2 Pet. 1. 21.

^a David the son of Jesse said,
^b And the man *who* was raised up on high,
^c The anointed of the God of Jacob,
 And the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,
^d The Spirit of the LORD spake by me,
 And his word *was* in my tongue.
 The God of Israel said,
^e The Rock of Israel spake to me,
^f He that ruleth over men *must be* just,
 Ruling ^gin the fear of God.
 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* ^hthe sun riseth,
Even a morning without clouds;
 As the tender grass *springing* out of the earth
 By clear shining after rain.
 Although my house *be* not so with God;
^b Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,
 Ordered in all *things*, and sure:
 For *this is* all my salvation, and all my desire,

Although ⁱhe make *it* not to grow.
 But *the sons of* ^jBelial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away,
 Because they cannot be taken with hands:
 But the man *that* shall touch them must be ^kfenced *with* iron and ^lthe staff of a spear;
 And they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.
¹These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ^mThe Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among ⁿthe captains; the same *was* Adino the Eznite: ^ohe lift up his spear against eight hundred, ^pwhom he slew at one time. And after him *was* ^qEleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when ^rthey defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away: he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great ^svictory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.
 And after him *was* ^tShammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together ^uinto a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great ^vvictory. And ^wthree of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto ^xthe cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in ^ythe valley of Rephaim. And David *was* then in ^za hold, and ^{aa}the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink *of* the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate. And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* ^{ab}the blood of the men that went in *jeopardy* of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These *things* did *these* three mighty men. And Abishai, the brother of Joab,

¹ Gen. 3. 18.¹ Job 34. 18

(Heb.).

Nah. 1. 15.

See Deut.

13. 13.

& 15. 9.

[†] Heb. filled.^k ch. 21. 19.¹ To ver. 39,¹ Chr. 11.

10—41.

[‡] Or, Josheb-

bassabet the

Tachmon-

ite, head of

the three.

Comp. 1 Chr.

11. 11.

& 12. 18.

& 27. 2.

^m Ex. 14. 7.

& 15. 4.

[¶] Supplied

from 1 Chr.

11. 11.

See ch. 5. 8.

[†] Heb. slain.

ver. 18.

See 1 Sam.

21. 1.

ⁿ 1 Chr. 11.

12—14.

& 27. 4.

[¶] ch. 21. 21

marg.

^p ver. 12.

See ch. 19. 2.

^q 1 Chr. 11.

27.

Comp. 1 Chr.

11. 13, 14.

[†] Or, for

foraging.

ver. 13.

[¶] Or, the

three cap-

tains over

the thirty.

¹ Chr. 11. 15.[¶] See 1 Sam.

22. 1.

[¶] See ch. 5.[¶] 1 Sam. 22.

4. 5.

ch. 5. 7, 17.

[¶] See 1 Sam.

13. 23 marg.

^w See Lev.

17. 10.

† Heb. *slain*.
ver. 8.
x ver. 23.
1 Chr. 11. 21.
y ch. 8. 18.
& 20. 23.
ver. 22.
z Josh. 15. 21.
† Heb. *great of acts*.
† Heb. *lion of God*.
1 Chr. 11. 22.
Isai. 29. 1, 2, 7.
Ezek. 43. 15.
16 Heb. j.
a See Ex.
15. 15.
† Heb. *a man of countenance, or, slight called*.
1 Chr. 11. 23.
a man of great stature.
|| Or, *honourable among the thirty*.
But comp.
ver. 19.
1 Chr. 11. 25.
b ver. 19.
|| Or, *council*.
Heb. *at his command*.
1 Sam. 22. 14.
(Heb.). Isai.
11. 14 marg.
c ch. 2. 18. See
1 Chr. 27. 7.
d Judg. 7. 1?
Comp.
1 Chr. 11. 27.
& 27. 8.
e See Josh.
15. 27?
f See ch. 14. 2.
e See Josh.
21. 18.
h ch. 21. 18.
i 1 Chr. 11. 12.
29. & 27. 4.
So ver. 9.
Comp.
1 Chr. 8. 4.
j See 2 Kin.
25. 23.
k Judg. 19.
13, 14. See
Josh. 18. 28.
l Judg. 12.
15. 15.
1 Chr. 27. 14.
1 Macc. 9. 50.
|| Or, *valleys*.
See Num.
15. 23 marg.
m Josh. 24. 30.
Judg. 2. 9.
n See Josh.
18. 18 marg.
o See ch. 3. 16.
p See Josh.
19. 42.
So 1 Kin. 4.
9.
q ver. 11.
r See ch. 10.
6, 8. 11. 3. See ch. 15. 12.
s ch. 10. 1, &c. & 17. 27.
t Josh. 15. 48? 1 Chr. 2. 53.
u See ch. 8. 3.
x ch. 20. 26.
y See ch. 11. 6.

the son of Zeruiah, *was* chief among three. And he lift up his spear against three hundred, [†]and slew them, and had the name among three. Was ¹⁹he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the ^xfirst three. And ²⁰† Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of ^zKabzeel, [†]who had done many acts, he slew two [†]lion-like men of ^aMoab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: and he slew an Egyptian, [†]a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. These *things* did Benaiah the son of ²²Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty *men*. He was ²³more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the ^bfirst three. And David set him over his [†]guard.

^cAsahel the brother of Joab *was* one ²⁴of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, Shammah the ^dHarodite, ²⁵Elika the Harodite, Helez ^ethe Paltite, Ira ²⁶the son of Ikkesh [†]the Tekoite, Abiezer ²⁷the Anethothite, Mebunnai ^hthe Hushathite, Zalmon ⁱthe Ahohite, Maharai ²⁸the ^jNetophathite, Heleb the son of ²⁹Baanah, a ^jNetophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of ^kGibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah ^lthe Pirathonite, ³⁰Hiddai of the [†]brooks of ^mGaash, Abi-albon ⁿthe Arbathite, Azmaveth ^othe Barhumite, Eliahba ^pthe Shaalbonite, of the ³²sons of Jashen, Jonathan, ^qShammah ³³the Hararite, Eliphelet the son of Ahas- ³⁴bai, the son of the [†]Maachathite, ^sEliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, Hezrai ^tthe Carmelite, Paarai the ³⁵Arbite, Igal the son of Nathan of ^uZobah, ³⁶Bani the Gadite, Zelek ^vthe Ammonite, ³⁷Naharai ^wthe Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah, ^xIra an ^yIthrite, Gareb an Ithrite, ^zUriah the Hit- ³⁹tite: thirty and seven *in* all.

XXIV. ^aAnd ^bagain the anger of the LORD B.C. 1017? ^cwas kindled against Israel, and ^dhe moved David against him to say, ^eGo, number Israel and Judah. For the king ²said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, [†]Go now through ^cComp.
1 Chr. 27. 23, 24.
|| Or, *Compass*, ver. 8. Num. 11. 8.

all the tribes of Israel, ^dfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the ³people. And Joab said unto the king, Now ^ethe LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and *that* the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? ⁴Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the ⁵people of Israel. And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in [†]Aroer, *on* the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the [†]river of Gad, and toward ⁶gJazer: then they came to Gilead, and to the [†]land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to ^hDan-jaan, and about to ⁱZidon, and came to the ^jstrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of ^kthe Hivites, and of ^kthe Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to ⁸Beer-sheba. So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and ⁹twenty days. And Joab gave *up* the sum of the number of the people unto the king: ¹and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men ^mthat drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

¹⁰And ⁿDavid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, ^oI have sinned greatly *in* that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I ¹¹have ^pdone very foolishly. For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet ¹²qGad, David's ^rseer, saying, Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall ¹³sseven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return ¹⁴tto him that sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall *now* into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies *are* [†]great: and let me

^d ver. 15.
See ch. 3. 10.

^e So Deut.
11. 11.

^f See Deut.
2. 36.

[†] Or, *valley*.
See Num. 13. 23.

^g See Num.
21. 32.

^h Or, *neither land newly inhabited*.
Comp. 1 Chr.
5. 10 and
Heb. of
Gen. 6. 16.

ⁱ Josh. 19. 47?
Judg. 18. 29?
1 Josh. 19. 28.

^j Josh. 18. 28.
Judg. 18. 29.
Heb. j.

^k Josh. 11. 3.
Judg. 3. 3.

¹ Comp.
1 Chr. 7. 2.
4. 5. 7. 9. 40.
& 21. 5.

^m See Judg.
8. 10.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 24.
5.

^o ch. 12. 13.

^p See 1 Sam.
13. 13.

^q See 1 Sam.
22. 5.

^r 2 Kin. 17.
13.

^s 1 Chr. 21. 9.
& 25. 5.

^t 2 Chr. 9. 29.
& 12. 15.

^u Amos 7. 12.
Comp.

^v 1 Chr. 21. 12.

[†] Or, *many*.
Ps. 119. 156.

not fall into the hand of man. So the ¹⁵ LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people ^tfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

^t ver. 2.

And when the angel stretched out ¹⁶ his hand *upon* Jerusalem to destroy it, ^uthe LORD repented him of the evil, and said to ^wthe angel that ^xdestroyed the people, *It is enough*: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of [†]Araunah the Jebusite. And David spake unto the ¹⁷ LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I ^yhave done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house. And Gad ¹⁸ came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of [†]Araunah the Jebusite. And David, according to ¹⁹ the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded. And Araunah looked, and ²⁰ saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out,

^u Gen. 6. 6.
So ¹ Sam.
15. 11.
Joel 2. 13, 14
^w 2 Kin. 19.
35.
Acts 12. 23.
^x Ex. 12. 13,
23.
[†] [1 Chr. 21.
15. *Ornan*:
See ver. 18].
2 Chr. 3. 1.
^y See ch. 7.
14.

[†] [Heb.
Araunah].

and bowed himself before the king ^{on} his face upon the ground. And Araunah ²¹ said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, ²To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that ^athe plague may be stayed from the people. ²² And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ^bseemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and ^cthreshing instruments and *other* ^dinstruments of the oxen for wood. All *these things* did ²³ Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The ²⁴ LORD thy God ^eaccept thee. And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for ^ffifty ²⁵ shekels of silver. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and ^goffer- ed burnt offerings and peace offerings. So ^hthe LORD was intreated for the land, and ⁱthe plague was stayed from Israel.

^a Comp. Gen.
23. 8—16.
^b ver. 25.
See Num.
16. 48, 50.

^b ch. 3. 19.
& 10. 12.
& 15. 26.
& 19. 18
marg.
^c Isai. 41. 15
marg.
^d 1 Kin. 19.
21.

^e See
Deut 33. 11.

^f Comp.
1 Chr. 21. 25.

^g Judg. 20.
26. & 21. 4.

^h ch. 21. 14
ⁱ ver. 21.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

I. NOW king David was old ^{and}[†] stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. Wherefore ² his servants said unto him, [†]Let there be sought for my lord the king ^aa young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her [†]cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. So they sought for ³ a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag ^aa Shunammite, and brought her to the king. And the damsel ^{was} very fair, and ⁴ cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

Then ^bAdonijah the son of Haggith ⁵ exalted himself, saying, I will [†]be king: and ^che prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. And his father had not displeased ⁶ him [†]at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also ^{was} a very goodly man; ^dand ^{his} mother bare him after Absalom. And [†]he conferred with ⁷ Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with ^eAbiathar the priest: and [†]they [†]following Adonijah helped ^{him}. But ^eZadok the priest, and ^gBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ^hNathan the prophet, and ⁱShimei, and Rei, and ^jthe mighty men which ^{belonged} to David, were not with Adonijah. And Adonijah slew sheep ⁹ and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zohemoth, which ^{is} by [†]En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: but Nathan the prophet, and ¹⁰ Benaiah, and the mighty men, and ^kSolomon his brother, he called not.

Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-¹¹ sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David

¹² our lord knoweth ^{it} not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son ¹³ Solomon. Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, [†]Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then ¹⁴ doth Adonijah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and [†]con-¹⁵ firm thy words. And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and ^mAbishag the Shunammite ministered unto the ¹⁶ king. And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king ¹⁷ said, [†]What wouldest thou? And she said unto him, My lord, ⁿthou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, ^{saying}, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall ¹⁸ sit upon my throne. And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord ¹⁹ the king, thou knowest ^{it} not: ^oand he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not ²⁰ called. And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel ^{are} upon thee, that ^{thou} shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after ²¹ him. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall ^psleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon ²² shall be ^{counted} [†]offenders. And lo, while she yet talked with the king, ²³ Nathan the prophet also came in. And they told the king, saying, Behold Na-

B. C. 1015.
† Heb. entered into days.
See Gen. 24.
1 marg.
Josh. 23. 1
marg.
† Heb. Let them seek.
† Heb.
a damsel, a virgin.
So Judg. 21.
12 marg.
† Heb. be a cherisher unto him.
a See Josh. 19. 18.

b ver. 11.
2 Sam. 3. 4.
† Heb. reign.
c 2 Sam. 15. 1.

† Heb. from his days.

d 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4.
1 Chr. 3. 2.
† Heb. his words were with Joab.
e 2 Sam. 20. 25.
f Comp. ch. 2. 22, 28.
† Heb. helped after Adonijah.
g See 2 Sam. 8. 18.
h See 2 Sam. 12. 1.
i ch. 4. 18.
Zech. 12. 13?
j 2 Sam. 23. 8-39.
Or, The well Rogel. See Josh. 15. 7.
k 2 Sam. 12. 24.

1 Comp.
1 Chr. 22. 9.

† Heb. fill up.

m ver. 3, 4.

† Heb. What to thee.
n ver. 13, 30.

o ver. 7-10, 25.

p See 2 Sam. 7. 12.

† Heb. sinners.

than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? [¶]For he is gone down *this* day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, 'God save king Adonijah. But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him? Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came [†]into the king's presence, and stood before the king. And the king sware, and said, [§]As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, [¶]even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day. Then Bath-sheba bowed *with her face to the earth*, and did reverence to the king, and said, [¶]Let my lord king David live for ever.

And king David said, [¶]Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. The king also said unto them, Take with you ^{*}the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon [†]mine own mule, and bring him down to [¶]Gihon: and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet [‡]anoint him there king over Israel: and [¶]blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon. Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

[¶]As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and [¶]make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David. So

¶ ver. 9, 19.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah live.
So ver. 31
(Heb.), 34, 39. See
1 Sam. 10. 24.
¶ ver. 8, 10, 32.

† Heb. before the king.

§ 2 Sam. 4. 9
(Heb.).
See Ruth 3. 13.
¶ ver. 13, 17.

¶ Neh. 2. 3.
Dan. 2. 4.
& 3. 9.
& 5. 10.
& 6. 6, 21.
¶ ver. 25.

* 2 Sam. 11. 11. & 20. 6.
† Heb. which belongeth to me.
So 1 Sam. 24. 4 marg.
Comp.
Esth. 6. 8.
¶ ver. 38, 45.
2 Chr. 32. 30.
& 33. 14.
¶ See 1 Sam. 10. 1.
¶ ver. 39.
2 Kin. 9. 13.
& 11. 14.
So 2 Sam. 15. 10.

¶ See 1 Sam. 20. 13.

¶ ver. 47.

Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the [¶]Cherethites, and the [¶]Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. And Zadok the priest took a horn of [¶]oil out of the tabernacle, and [¶]anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and [¶]all the people said, God save king Solomon. And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with [¶]pipes, and rejoiced *with great joy*, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar? And while he yet spake, behold, [¶]Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said *unto him*, Come in; for [¶]thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings. And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the [¶]Cherethites, and the [¶]Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon [¶]sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and [¶]make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king [¶]bowed himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which [¶]phath given *one* to sit on my throne *this* day, mine eyes even seeing *it*. And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and [¶]caught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his

¶ ver. 44.
See 1 Sam. 30. 14.
¶ See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

¶ Ex. 30. 23—32. So
1's. 89. 20.
¶ 1 Chr. 29. 22. So
1 Chr. 23. 1.
¶ ver. 25.
So 1 Sam. 10. 24.
¶ Or, flutes.
Isai. 5. 12.
& 30. 29.
Jer. 48. 36.

¶ 2 Sam. 15. 27, 36, & 17. 17.
¶ So 2 Sam. 18. 27.

¶ ver. 38.

¶ See 1 Sam. 4. 5.
Comp.
ver. 40.
¶ Comp.
1 Chr. 29. 23.

¶ ver. 37.
¶ So Gen. 47. 31.

¶ ch. 3. 6.

¶ ch. 2. 28.
Comp.
Ex. 27. 2.

servant with the sword. And Solomon ⁵² said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, ^rthere shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. So king ⁵³ Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

II.

Now ^athe days of David drew nigh that *he* should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, ^bI go the way of ²all the earth: ^cbe thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; and keep ³the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest ^dprosper *in* all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: that the LORD may ^econtinue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, ^fIf thy children take heed to their way, to ⁵walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, ^hthere shall not ⁱfail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. Moreover thou ⁵knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah ⁱdid to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto ^kAbner the son of Ner, and unto ¹Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and ^lshed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet. Do ⁶therefore ^maccording to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down *to* the grave in peace. But shew kindness unto the sons of ⁿBarzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of *those* that ^oeat at thy table: for so ^pthey came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother. And behold, *thou hast* with ⁸three ^qShimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me *with* a 'grievous curse in the day when I went *to* ^rMahanaim: but ^she came down to meet me *at* Jordan, and ^tI sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. Now ⁹therefore ^uhold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head ^wbring thou down *to* the grave with blood. So ^xDavid slept with ¹⁰his fathers, and was buried in ^ythe city

of David. And the days that David ^zreigned over Israel *were* forty years: ^z2 Sam. 5: 4, 5. ¹Chr. 29, 26, 27. seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

¹² ^aThen sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom ²³was established greatly. And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, ^bComest thou peaceably? And he said, ¹³Peaceably. He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she ¹⁵said, Say on. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was ^cmine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that *I* should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for ^dit was his from the LORD. ¹⁶And now I ask one petition of thee, ⁱdeny me not. And she said unto him, ¹⁷Say on. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me ¹⁸^eAbishag the ^fShunammite to wife. And Bath-sheba said, Well: I will speak for ¹⁹thee unto the king. Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; ²⁰and she sat on his right hand. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not ²¹say thee nay. And she said, Let ^eAbishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask ^eAbishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; ^hfor he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for ⁱAbiathar the priest, and for Joab ²³the son of Zeruiah. Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, ^jGod do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against ²⁴his own life. Now therefore, ^kas the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, ²⁵as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death *this* day. And king Solomon sent by the hand of ^mBenaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

^r See 1 Sam. 14, 45.

^a See Gen. 47, 29. ^b Josh. 23, 14. ^c Comp. 1 Sam. 4, 9 marg.

^d See Deut. 29, 9. ^e So 1 Chr. 22, 12, 13. ^f Or, *do wisely*.

¹ Sam. 18, 5. ¹⁴, 15, 30. ² Sam. 7, 25 (Heb.). ¹ So 1's. 132, 12.

⁵ ch. 3, 6. ² Kin. 20, 3. ^h 2 Sam. 7, 12, 13.

ⁱ Heb. *he cut off from thee from the throne*. Comp.

ch. 8, 25. ¹ See 2 Sam. 2, 32. Comp. 2 Sam. 18, 5, 12, 14?

¹², 14? ¹⁹ 5—7? ^k ver. 32. ² Sam. 3, 27, 39.

¹ 2 Sam. 20, 10. ¹ Heb. *put*. ^m ver. 9.

^h 2 Sam. 19, 31, 38. ² Sam. 19, 28. ² Sam. 9, 7, 10.

¹ 2 Sam. 17, 27. ¹ 2 Sam. 16, 5.

¹ Heb. *strong*. Comp. in the Heb. Job 6, 25.

¹ Mic. 2, 10. ¹ See 2 Sam. 17, 24.

² Sam. 19, 18. ¹ 2 Sam. 19, 23.

^u Ex. 20, 7. Job 9, 28. ^w Gen. 42, 38, & 44, 31.

² ch. 1, 21. Acts 2, 29. & 13, 36.

See 2 Sam. 7, 12. ² 2 Sam. 5, 7. ch. 3, 1. & 9, 24. & 11, 43, &c.

^z 2 Sam. 5: 4, 5. ¹ Chr. 29, 26, 27.

^a 1 Chr. 29, 23. ² Chr. 1, 1. B. C. 1034.

^b See 1 Sam. 16, 4.

^c ch. 1, 5.

^d 1 Chr. 22, 9, 10. & 28, 5—7.

ⁱ Heb. *turn not away my face*. So ver. 17, 20.

² Chr. 6, 42. Ps. 132, 10. ^e ch. 1, 3, 4. ^f See Josh. 19, 18.

⁸ Comp. 1's. 45, 9.

^h ch. 1, 6. ¹ Chr. 3, 2, 5.

¹ ch. 1, 7.

^j See Ruth 1, 17.

^k See Ruth 3, 13.

¹ 2 Sam. 7, 11—13. So 1 Chr. 22, 10.

^m See 2 Sam. 8, 18.

And unto Abiathar the priest said the²⁶ king, Get thee to ⁿAnathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art ^tworthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because ^othou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because ^pthou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that ^{he} might ^qfulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in ^rShiloh.

Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab²⁸ ^shad turned after Adonijah, though ^the turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled ^uunto the tabernacle of the LORD, and ^vcaught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told king Solomon²⁹ that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold, ^{he} is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. And the king said unto³¹ him, ^wDo as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; ^xthat thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father. And the LORD ^yshall³² return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and ^zbetter than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing ^{thereof}, to wit, ^aAbner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and ^bAmasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. Their blood shall³³ therefore return ^cupon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD. So ^dBenaiah the son³⁴ of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried ^ein his own house in the wilderness. And³⁵ the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and ^fZadok the priest did the king put in the room of ^gAbiathar.

And the king sent and called for³⁶ ^hShimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there,

and go not forth thence any whither.

³⁷For it shall be, ^{that} on the day thou goest out, and passest over ⁱthe brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: ^jthy blood shall be upon thine own head. And Shimei said unto the king, The saying ^{is} good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei³⁸ dwelt in Jerusalem many days. And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto ^kAchish son of Maachah king of ^lGath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants ^{be} in Gath.³⁹ And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was⁴⁰ come again. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest ^{abroad} any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word ^{that} I have heard ^{is} good. Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have⁴¹ charged thee with? The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest ^mall the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall ⁿreturn thy⁴² wickedness upon thine own head; and king Solomon ^{shall} be blessed, and ^othe throne of David shall be established⁴³ before the LORD for ever. So the king commanded ^dBenaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the ^pkingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

And ^aSolomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the ^bcity of David, until he had made an end of building his ^cown house, and ^dthe house of the LORD, and ^ethe wall⁴⁴ of Jerusalem round about. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name⁴⁵ of the LORD, until those days. And Solomon ^floved the LORD, ^gwalking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high⁴⁶ places. And the king went to ^hGibeon

ⁿ See Josh. 21. 15.
^t Heb. *a man of death*.
See 1 Sam. 26. 16 marg.
^o 1 Sam. 23. 6.
2 Sam. 15.
24. 29.
^p 1 Sam. 22. 20, 23.

^q 1 Sam. 2. 31-35.

^r See Josh. 18. 1.

^s ch. 1. 7.
^t 2 Sam. 17. 25. & 18. 2, &c.
^u Comp. 1 Chr. 16. 39. & 21. 29.
^v 2 Chr. 1. 3.
^w See ch. 1. 50.

^w Ex. 21. 14.
^x So Num. 35. 33.
Deut. 19. 13. & 21. 8, 9.

^y ver. 33.
Judg. 9. 57 (Heb.).
See Judg. 9. 24.
^z 2 Chr. 21. 13.

^a ver. 5.
2 Sam. 3. 27, 39.
^b 2 Sam. 20. 10.

^c 2 Sam. 3. 29.

^d See Judg. 8. 21.

^e 1 Sam. 25. 1.

^f 1 Chr. 29. 22.
Ezek. 44. 10, 15.
Comp. Num. 25. 11, 13.
1 Sam. 2. 35 with 1 Chr. 6. 53. & 24. 3, 6.
^g ver. 27.
^h ver. 8.

ⁱ See 2 Sam. 15. 23.

^j See 2 Sam. 1. 16.

B. C. 1011.

^k Comp. 1 Sam. 27. 2.
^l See 1 Sam. 17. 4.

^m 2 Sam. 16. 5.

ⁿ See 1 Sam. 25. 39.

^o Comp. Prov. 25. 5.

^p ver. 12.
So 2 Chr. 1. 1.

III.
B. C. 1014.
^a ch. 7. 8.
& 9. 16, 24.
& 11. 1.
^b Chr. 8. 11.
^c See ch. 2. 10.
^d ch. 7. 1.
^e ch. 6.
^f ch. 9. 15, 19.

^g Deut. 30. 16, 20.
^h 1s. 31. 23.
See Deut. 6. 5.
ⁱ ver. 6, 14.
See Josh. 9. 3.

to sacrifice there; ⁱfor that *was* the great ^jhigh place: a ^kthousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

^lIn Gibeon the LORD appeared to ^mSolomon ⁿin a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ^omercy, according as he ^pwalked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou ^qhast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. And now, O LORD my God, ^rthou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am but* ^sa little child: I know not *how* ^tto go out or come in. And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou ^uhast chosen, a great people, ^vthat cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. ^wGive therefore thy servant an ^xunderstanding heart ^yto judge thy people, that *I* may ^zdiscern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy *so* great a people? And the speech ^{aa}pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself ^{ab}long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding ^{ac}to discern judgment; ^{ad}behold, I have done according to thy word: ^{ae}lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. And I have also ^{af}given thee *that* which thou hast not asked, both ^{ag}riches, and honour: so that there ^{ah}shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, ^{ai}as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. And Solomon ^{aj}awoke; and behold, *it was* a dream. And he came ^{ak}to Jerusalem, and stood before ^{al}the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and ^{am}made a feast to all his servants.

Then came there two women, *that* ^{an}were harlots, unto the king, and ^{ao}stood before him. And the one woman said, ^{ap}O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of

is a child with her in the house. And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we ^{aq}were together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. And she rose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king. Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living. And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for her bowels ^{ar}yerned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, ^{as}but divide *it*. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the ^{at}wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

So king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these ^{au}were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok ^{av}the priest, Elihoreph and Abiah, the sons of ^{aw}aShisha, ^{ax}scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ^{ay}recorder. And ^{az}Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and ^{ba}Abiathar ^{bb}were the priests: and Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over ^{bc}the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* ^{bd}principal officer, and ^{be}the king's friend: and Ahishar *was* over the household: and

¹ Chr. 16. 39. & 21. 29.
² Chr. 1. 3.
³ 13.
⁴ Comp.
⁵ Sam. 9. 12.
⁶ 2 Chr. 1. 6.
⁷ 1 ch. 9. 2.
⁸ & 11. 9.
⁹ To ver. 14.
¹⁰ Chr. 1.
¹¹ 7-12.
¹² See Num. 12. 6.
¹³ Or, bounty.
¹⁴ See ch. 2. 4.
¹⁵ So ch. 9. 4.
¹⁶ Ps. 15. 2.

¹⁷ ch. 1. 48.

¹⁸ So 1 Chr. 28. 5.

¹⁹ ch. 11. 17.
²⁰ 1 Chr. 29. 1.
²¹ Comp. 2 Kin. 2. 23.
²² See Num. 27. 17.
²³ Deut. 7. 6.
²⁴ Gen. 13. 16.
²⁵ & 15. 5.
²⁶ James 1. 5.
²⁷ Comp.
²⁸ Prov. 2. 3-9.
²⁹ Heb. hearing.
³⁰ Ps. 72. 1, 2.
³¹ So Isai. 7. 15.
³² Heb. 5. 14.
³³ Gen. 45. 16 marg. &c.

³⁴ Heb. many days.
³⁵ 2 Chr. 1. 11.

³⁶ Heb. to hear.
³⁷ 1 John 5. 14, 15.
³⁸ ch. 4. 29-31.
³⁹ & 5. 12.
⁴⁰ & 10. 24.
⁴¹ Eccles. 1. 16.
⁴² Wisd. 7. 11.
⁴³ Matt. 6. 33.

⁴⁴ ch. 4. 21-24.
⁴⁵ & 10. 23, 25, &c.
⁴⁶ Comp.
⁴⁷ Prov. 3. 16.
⁴⁸ Or, hath not been.
⁴⁹ Comp. 1 Chr. 29. 25.
⁵⁰ ch. 15. 5.
⁵¹ So Ps. 91. 16.
⁵² Prov. 3. 2.
⁵³ Gen. 41. 7.
⁵⁴ 2 Sam. 6. 17.
⁵⁵ 2 Chr. 1. 4.
⁵⁶ So Gen. 40. 20.
⁵⁷ Esth. 1. 3.
⁵⁸ & 2. 18.
⁵⁹ So ch. 8. 65.
⁶⁰ Dan. 5. 1.
⁶¹ Mark 6. 21.
⁶² Num. 27. 2.

⁶³ Heb. were hot.
⁶⁴ See Gen. 43. 30. So Jer. 31. 20. Comp. Isai. 49. 15.

⁶⁵ 1 ver. 9, 11, 12.
⁶⁶ Heb. in the midst of him.

⁶⁷ IV. Or, the chief officer. See Gen. 41. 45 marg. But comp. 1 Chr. 6. 10. a Comp. 2 Sam. 8. 17. & 20. 25. 1 Chr. 18. 16.
⁶⁸ Or, secretaries. So 2 Sam. 8. 17. & 20. 25. 2 Kin. 12. 10. & 18. 18.
⁶⁹ Or, remembrancer. See 2 Chr. 8. 10. So ver. 2 marg.

^f ch. 5. 14. ^g Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the ^h tribute. And Solomon had twelve ⁱ officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man *his* month in a year made provision. And these *are* their names: ^j The son of Hur, in ^k mount Ephraim: ^l the son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in ^m Shaalbim, and ⁿ Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan: ^o the son of Hesed, in Aru-both; to him *pertained* ^p Sochoh, and all the land of ^q Hephher: ^r the son of Abinadab, in all ^s the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife: Baana the son of ^t Ahilud; to ^u him *pertained* ^v Taanach and ^w Megiddo, and all ^x Beth-shean, which *is* by ^y Zartanah beneath ^z Jezreel, from ^{aa} Beth-shean to ^{ab} Abel-meholah, *even* unto the place that *is* beyond ^{ac} Jokneam: ^{ad} the son of Geber, in ^{ae} Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained* ^{af} the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead; to him *also* *pertained* ^{ag} the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities ^{ah} with walls and brasen bars: Ahinadab the son of ^{ai} Iddo had ^{aj} Mahanaim: ^{ak} Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took ^{al} Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife: Baanah the son of ^{am} Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth: Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar: ^{an} Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin: Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, in ^{ao} the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land. Judah and Israel *were* many, ^{ap} as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry. And ^{aq} Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from ^{ar} the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: ^{as} they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life. And ^{at} Solomon's ^{au} provision for one day was thirty ^{av} measures of fine flour, and threescore ^{aw} measures of meal, ten fat oxen, ^{ax} and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside ^{ay} harts, and ^{az} roebucks, and ^{ba} fallowdeer, and ^{bb} fatted fowl. For he had dominion over ^{bc} all the region on this side the river, from ^{bd} Tiphshah even to ^{be} Azzah, over all the kings on ^{bf} this side the river: and ^{bg} he had peace on all sides round about him. And Judah and Israel dwelt ^{bh} safely, ^{bi} every man under his vine and under ^{bj} his fig tree, ^{bk} from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. And Solomon had ^{bl} forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. And those ^{bm} officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man ^{bn} in his month: they lacked nothing. Barley also and straw for the horses and ^{bo} dromedaries brought they unto the place where ^{bp} the officers were, every man according to his charge. ^{bq} And ^{br} God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, ^{bs} even ^{bt} as the sand that *is* on the sea shore. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all ^{bu} the children of the east country, ^{bv} and all ^{bw} the wisdom of Egypt. For he was ^{bx} wiser than all men; ^{by} than Ethan the ^{bz} Ezrahite, and ^{ca} Heman, and ^{cb} Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about. And ^{cc} he spake three thousand proverbs: and his ^{cd} songs were a thousand and five. And he spake of trees, from ^{ce} the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon even unto ^{cf} the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and ^{cg} of fishes. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from ^{ch} all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

^{ci} See 2 Sam. 3. 10. ^{cm} See 2 Sam. 3. 10. ^{cn} Comp. ch. 10. 26. ^{co} 2 Chr. 1. 14: also 2 Chr. 9. 25. ^{cp} See Deut. 17. 16. ^{cq} See ver. 5. ^{cr} Or, ^{cs} mules, or, ^{ct} swift beasts. ^{cu} Esth. 8. 10, 14. ^{cv} Mic. 1. 13. ^{cw} 2 Chr. 3. 12. ^{cx} Eccles. 47. 14-17. ^{cy} 9 ver. 20. ^{cz} See Judg. 6. 3. ^{da} Acts 7. 22. ^{db} Comp. ^{dc} Isai. 19. 11. ^{dd} So ch. 3. 12. ^{de} 1 Chr. 6. 44 & 15. 27. ^{df} Ps. 89. title. ^{dg} 1 Chr. 2. 6? ^{dh} 1 Chr. 2. 6? or 1 Chr. 6. 33. & 15. 17. ^{di} 19. & 25. 1, 4, 5, 6. ^{dj} Ps. 88. title. ^{dk} 1 Chr. 2. 6? ^{dl} Prov. 1. 1. ^{dm} Eccles. 12. 9. ^{dn} Cant. 1. 1. ^{do} See Judg. 9. 15. ^{dp} See Ex. 12. 22. ^{dq} 2 Chr. 9. 23. ^{dr} See ch. 10. 1.

And ^{ds} Hiram king of ^{dt} Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: ^{du} for Hiram was ever ^{dv} a lover of David. And ^{dw} Solomon sent ^{dx} to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his God ^{dy} for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put ^{dz} them under the soles of his feet. But now the LORD my God hath given me ^{ea} rest on every side, ^{eb} so that there *is* neither adversary nor evil ^{ec} foccurrent. And behold, I ^{ed} purpose to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, ^{ee} he shall build a house unto my name. ^{ef} Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that

V.

^{eg} [ver. 10. & 18. ^{eh} 2 Chr. 2. 3. ^{ei} Hiram. ^{ej} See Josh. 19. 29. ^{ek} & Amos 1. 9. ^{el} 2 Sam. 5. 11. ^{em} 1 Chr. 14. 1. ^{en} To ver. 11, ^{eo} 2 Chr. 2. 3-16. ^{ep} 1 Chr. 22. 8. & 28. 3.

^{eq} 1 Chr. 22. 9. ^{er} So ch. 4. 24. ^{es} Eccles. 5. 11 (Heb.). ^{et} Heb. say. ^{eu} 2 Chr. 2. 1 (Heb.).

^{ev} See 1 Chr. 28. 6.

[†] Heb. say.
So ch. 11. 18.

^h Gen. 10.
15 marg.
Comp. 1 Chr.
22. 4.

[†] ch. 10. 9.

[†] Heb.
heard.

[†] 2 Sam. 6. 5.
ver. 10.
ch. 6. 15, 34.
2 Chr. 3. 5.
Isai. 14. 8.
Ezek. 27. 5.
[†] Heb. send.

^k Comp.
Ezra 3. 7.
Ezek. 27. 17.
Acts 12. 20.

[†] Heb. cors.
See ch. 4. 22.
1 Comp.
2 Chr. 2. 10.

^m ch. 3. 12.

[†] Heb. tri-
bute of men.
As ch. 4. 6.
Comp.
ch. 9. 15.

ⁿ ch. 4. 6.

^o 2 Chr. 2. 2.
18. Comp.
ch. 9. 20—22.
2 Chr. 2. 17.

^p See ch. 4. 5.

^q ch. 9. 23.

^r 1 Chr. 22. 2
(Heb.).
So ch. 6. 7.

[†] Or,
Giblites: as
Ezek. 27. 9.
See Josh.
13. 5.

VI.

^a 2 Chr. 3.

¹, 2.
B.C. 1012.
See Judg.
11. 26.

^b 2 Chr. 3. 2.

^c Num. 1. 1.

thou shalt [†]appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any *that* can skill to hew timber like unto the ^bSidonians. And it came to pass, when ⁷Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, ⁱBlessed *be* the LORD *this* day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. And Hiram sent to Solo- ⁸mon, saying, I have [†]considered *the things* which thou sentest to me *for*: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of ^jfir. My servants shall bring *them* ⁹down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea *in* flotes unto the place that thou shalt [†]appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, ^kin giving food for my household. So Hi- ¹⁰ram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire. And ¹¹Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand [†]measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and [†]twenty [†]measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram ¹²year by year. And the LORD gave So- ¹²lomon wisdom, ^mas he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league *together*.

And king Solomon raised a [†]levy out ¹³of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. And he sent them to ¹⁴Lebanon, ten thousand a month *by* courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and ⁿAdoniram *was* over the levy. And Solomon ¹⁵had ^othreescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains; besides the ¹⁶chief of Solomon's ^pofficers which *were* over the work, ^othree thousand and three hundred, ^qwhich ruled over the people that wrought in the work. And ¹⁷the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and [†]hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house. And Solomon's builders and ¹⁸Hiram's builders did hew *them*, and the [†]stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

And it came to pass in ^athe four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, ^bin the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is ^cthe second month,

that he [†]began to build the house of the ²LORD. And ^ethe house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the ³height thereof thirty cubits. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof ⁴before the house. And for the house he made [†]windows of narrow lights. ⁵And [†]against the wall of the house he built [†]chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of [†]the oracle: and he ⁶made [†]chambers round about: the [†]thermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made [†]narrowed rests round about, that [†]the beams should not be fastened in ⁷the walls of the house. And the house, when it was in building, ^hwas built of stone made ready *before it was* brought *thither*: so that there was neither hammer nor axe *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. ⁸The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right [†]side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle ⁹into the third. [†]So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house ¹⁰with beams and boards of cedar. And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

¹¹ And the word of the LORD came to ¹²Solomon, saying, *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, ^jif thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, ^kwhich I spake ¹³unto David thy father: and [†]I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not ^mforsake my people Israel.

¹⁴ ⁿSo Solomon built the house, and ¹⁵finished it. And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, [†]both ^othe floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of ^pfir. ¹⁶And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them*

[†] Heb. built.

^e 2 Chr. 3.
3, 4.
Comp.
Ezek. ch. 40
—ch. 42.

[†] Or, win-
dows broad
within, and
narrow
without:
or, skewed
and closed.
Comp.

ch. 7. 4. 5.
Ezek. 40. 16.
& 41. 16, 26.

[†] Or,
upon, or,
joining to.
ver. 10.

[†] Heb. floors.

ver. 6, 10.
[†] ver. 16, 19,
20, 21, 23, 31.

ch. 7. 49.
& 8. 6, 8.
2 Chr. 3. 16.
& 4. 20.

& 5. 7, 9.
Ps. 25. 2.
[†] Heb. ribs.

ver. 8.
So Ezek. 41.
5, 6, 7, 8, 9,
11, 26 (Heb.).

Comp.
ch. 7. 3
marg.

[†] Heb. nar-
rowings, or,
rebatements.

[†] Comp.
Ezek. 41. 6.
^h Deut. 27.
5, 6.

ch. 5. 18.
[†] Heb.
shoulder.

[†] ver. 14, 38.
[†] Or,

the vault-
beams and
the cielings
with cedar.

^j ch. 9. 4.
So ch. 2. 4.

^k 2 Sam. 7.
13.
[†] Chr. 22. 10.

[†] See Ex. 25.
8. So
Lev. 26. 11.
^m Deut. 31.
6, 8.

Josh. 1. 5.
ⁿ ver. 9, 38.

[†] Or, from
the floor of
the house
unto the
walls, &c.

and so
ver. 16.

^o Num. 5. 17.
ver. 16, 30.
ch. 7. 7.

^p See ch. 5. 8.

for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the ⁹most holy place. And the house, ¹⁷ that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits long. And the cedar of the house ¹⁸ within *was* carved with ¹knops and ¹open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen. And the oracle he prepared ¹⁹ in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. And the ²⁰ oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with ¹pure gold; and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar. So Solomon overlaid the house within ²¹ with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. And the ²² whole house he overlaid with gold, until *he* had finished all the house: also the whole ²³ altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

And within the oracle he made ²⁴ two cherubims of ¹olive tree, each ten cubits high. And five cubits *was* the one wing ²⁵ of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits. And ²⁶ the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size. The height of the one cherub ²⁷ *was* ten cubits, and *so was it* of the other cherub. And he set the cheru- ²⁸ bims within the inner house: and ²⁹ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. And he over- ³⁰ laid the cherubims with gold. And he carved all the walls of the house round about *with* carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and ³¹ open flowers, within and without. And the floor of the ³² house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

And for the entering of the oracle he ³³ made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts *were* ¹a fifth part of the wall. The ³⁴ two doors also *were* of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and ¹open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees. So also made he ³⁵ for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, ¹a fourth part of the wall. And ³⁶

the two doors *were* of ¹fir tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* ²folding, and the two leaves of the other door ³⁵ *were* folding. And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted ³⁶ upon the carved work. And he built the inner court *with* ³three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams. ³⁷ ¹In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif: and in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished ¹throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

But Solomon was building his own house ¹thirteen years, and he finished ² all his house. He built also ³ the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the ⁴ pillars. And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the ⁵ beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen *in* a row. And ⁶ there *were* windows *in* three rows, and ⁷ light *was* against light *in* three ranks. And all the ⁸ doors and posts *were* square, *with* the windows: and light *was* ⁹ against light *in* three ranks. And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ¹⁰ before them: and *the other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ¹¹ before them. Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar ¹² from one side of the floor to the other.

And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which was* of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, ¹³ whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch. ¹⁴ All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the ¹⁵ great court. And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. ¹⁶ And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars. ¹⁷ And the great court round about *was* ¹⁸ *with* three rows of hewed stones, and a

⁹ See ch. 5. 8.
¹⁷ So Ezek. 41. 24.

³ ch. 7. 12.

¹ ver. 1.

¹ Or, *with all the appendances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*
B. C. 1005.

VII.
B. C. 1005 till 992.

¹ ch. 3. 1.
² & 9. 10.
³ ch. 8. 1.
⁴ ch. 10. 17.
⁵ 21. Comp. Neh. 3. 19.

¹ Heb. *ribs.* Comp. ch. 6. 5 marg.
² Heb. *sight against sight.* ver. 5.
³ Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

¹ Or, *according to them.* Comp. Ezek. 41. 25, 26.
² Or, *according to them.*

¹ Heb. *from floor to floor.* Comp. ch. 6. 15, 16.

¹³ See ch. 3. 1.

¹⁸ ch. 6. 36.

* ver. 6.

row of cedar beams, both ^dfor the inner court of the house of the LORD, and ^efor the porch of the house.

^f[2 Chr. 4. 11, Hiram: See ver. 40.]
[†]Heb. *the son of a widow woman.* As ch. 11. 26.
[†]Comp.

^g2 Chr. 2. 14.
^h2 Chr. 2. 14.
^h& 4. 16.

ⁱEx. 31. 3.
[†]& 35. 31.
[†]Heb.

fashioned.
[†]To ver. 21,
²Chr. 3.

15-17.
[†]Comp.

²Kin. 25. 17.
¹Chr. 18. 8.
²Chr. 4. 12.

Jer. 52.
21-23.
[†]Comp.

²Chr. 3. 15.
[†]Deut. 22.
[†](Heb.).

¹ch. 6. 3.

^mComp.
ver. 42.
²Chr. 3. 16.
[†]& 4. 13.
Jer. 52. 23.

[†]That is, *He shall establish.*

[†]That is, *In it is strength.*
Comp.

Ruth 2. 1.

Isai. 45. 24.
ⁿTo ver. 26,
²Chr. 4.

^{2-5.} So
²Kin. 16. 17.
[†]& 25. 13.

¹Chr. 18. 8.
Jer. 52. 17.
Comp.

Ex. 30. 13.
[†]Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

^och. 6. 13.
Comp.

²Chr. 4. 30.
^pJer. 52. 20
(Heb.).

And king Solomon sent and fet ¹³Hiram out of Tyre. He *was* [†]a widow's ¹⁴son ^fof the tribe of Naphtali, and ^ghis father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and ^hhe was filled *with* wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. For he ⁱcast ^jtwo pillars of brass, of ¹⁵eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about. And he made two chap- ¹⁶iters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits: *and* nets of checker work, *and* ^kwreaths ¹⁷of chain work, for the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter. And he made the pil- ¹⁸lars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that *were* upon the top, *with* pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter. (And the chapters that *were* upon ¹⁹the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in [†]the porch, four cubits). And the ²⁰chapters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* ^mtwo hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter. And he set up the pillars in the ²¹porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof [†]Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof [†]Boaz. And ²²upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

And he made ⁿa molten sea, ten cu- ²³bits [†]from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. And un- ²⁴der the brim of it round about *there were* ^oknops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast *in* two rows, when it was cast. It stood upon ^ptwelve oxen, ²⁵three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was* set a-
bove upon them, and all their hinder

26 parts *were* inward. And it *was* a hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, *with* flowers of lilies: it contained ^qtwo thou-
sand baths.

^qComp.
²Chr. 4. 5.

27 And he made ^rten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and ²⁸three cubits the height of it. And the work of the bases *was* on this manner: they had borders, and the borders *were* ²⁹between the ledges: and on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and be-
neath the lions and oxen *were* ³⁰certain additions made of thin work. And every base had four brassen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every ³¹addition. And the mouth of it within the chapter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, ³²not round. And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* [†]joined to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a ³³cubit. And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their ^snaves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all mol-
ten. And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the ³⁴very base itself. And in the top of the base *was* ³⁵there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ³⁶same. For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he
graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the [†]proportion of every ³⁷one, and additions round about. After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, ³⁸and one size. Then [†]made he ten la-
vers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one ³⁹laver. And he put five bases on the right [†]side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and ^uhe set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

^r2 Kin. 25.
^{13.} 2 Chr. 4.
^{14.} Jer. 52.
^{17.}

[†]Heb.
in the base.

^sSo Ezek. 1.
¹⁸(Heb.).

[†]Heb.
nakedness.

[†]2 Chr. 4. 6.

[†]Heb.
shoulder.

^u2 Chr. 4.
10.

^vTo ver. 52.
²Chr. 4.
11-5. 1.

[†](Heb.).
Hiram:
See ver. 13).

^w ver. 45.
Ex. 27. 3.
& 38. 3.

^x 2 Chr. 4.
12, 13
(Heb.).

^y ver. 17, 18.

^z 2 Chr. 4.
13. Comp.
1 Cr. 20.

† Heb. *upon the face of the pillars*.

^a ver. 23, 25.
^b Ex. 27. 3
(Heb.).

† Heb. *made bright, or, scoured*.

So Ezek. 21.
11, 28.

† Heb. *in the thickness of the ground*.

^c See Josh.

13. 27.
^d See Josh.

3. 16.
† Heb. *for the exceeding multitude*.

† Heb. *sought*.

Comp.
1 Chr. 22. 3.
14.

^e Ex. 37. 25.
&c.

† Ex. 37. 10.
&c. Comp.

2 Chr. 4. 8.
^f See Ex. 25.
30.

^h 2 Chr. 4. 7.
1 Ex. 25. 31.

^j Ex. 25. 37.
^k Ex. 25. 38.

^l 2 Kin. 12. 13.
^m Ex. 25. 29.

† Heb. *ash pans*.

See Ex. 27. 3.
ⁿ See ch. 6.
16.

† Heb. *[holy] things of David*.

Comp. ch.
15. 15 marg.

^o 2 Sam. 8.
11.

VIII.

Then ^aSolomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ^bchief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon *in* Jerusalem, ^bthat *they* might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^cout of the city of David, which *is* Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the ^dfeast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel ^ecame, and ^ethe priests took up the ark.

the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon *for* the house of the LORD: the two pillars, and the two ^xbowls of the chapters that *were* upon the top of the two pillars; and the two ^ynetworks, to cover the two ^xbowls of the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; and ^zfour hundred pomegranates for the two ^ynetworks, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two ^xbowls of the chapters that *were* upon the pillars; and the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases; and ^aone sea, and twelve oxen under the sea; and ^bthe pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon *for* the house of the LORD, *were* of [†]bright brass. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, [†]in the clay ground between ^cSuccoth and ^dZarthan. And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, [†]because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass [†]found out. And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained unto* the house of the LORD: ^ethe altar of gold, and [†]the table of gold, whereupon ^gthe shewbread *was*, and the candlesticks of pure gold, ^hfive on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with ⁱthe flowers, and the ^jlamps, and ^kthe tongs of gold, and ^lthe bowls, and ^lthe snuffers, and ^lthe basons, and ^mthe spoons, and the [†]censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, ⁿthe most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple. So was ended all the work that king Solomon made *for* the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the [†]things ^owhich David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. 5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, ^gsacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. 6 And the priests ^bbrought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto ^hhis place, into ⁱthe oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even ^kunder the wings of the cherubims. For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof ^gabove. And they ^ddrew out the staves, that the [†]ends of the staves were seen out in the [†]holy place before [†]the oracle, and they were not seen without: and [†]there they are unto this day. *There was* nothing in the ark save ^mthe two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, [†]when [†]the LORD made ^oa covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud [†]filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD. 12 [†]Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that *he* would dwell ^rin the thick darkness. [†]I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a [†]settled place for thee to abide in for ever. And the king turned his face about, and [†]blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood:) and he said, ^wBlessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, ^xwhich spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that ^ymy name might be therein; but I chose ^zDavid to be over my people Israel. And ^ait was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy

^f See ch. 3. 4.

^g 2 Sam. 6. 13.

^h Ex. 26. 33, 34.
ⁱ ch. 6. 17, 19.
[†] See ch. 6. 5.
^k ch. 6. 27.

^l Comp. Ex. 25. 14, 15.

^m Num. 4. 6.
[†] Heb. heads.

[†] Or, ark: as 2 Chr. 5. 9. But comp. ver. 10.

ⁿ Num. 4. 20.
^o Ex. 25. 21.
^p & 40. 20.

^q Dent. 10. 2, 5. Comp. ver. 21.

^r Heb. 9. 4.
[†] Or, where.

^s Exod. 34. 27.
^t Dent. 4. 13. Comp. ver. 21.

^u As in 1 Sam. 11. 2. ^v Exod. 40.

34. 35.
^z 2 Chr. 5. 11—14.

[†] & 7. 1, 2.
[†] Ezek. 10. 3, 4.

[†] To ver. 50, 2 Chr. 6. 1—39.

[†] Lev. 16. 2? So Ps. 97. 2.

[†] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[†] Ex. 15. 17 (Heb.).

[†] ver. 39, 43, 49 (Heb.).

[†] ver. 55.
[†] 2 Sam. 6. 18.

[†] See Luke 1. 68.
[†] ver. 24.

[†] 2 Sam. 7. 5, 6, 25.

[†] ver. 29.

[†] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[†] 2 Sam. 7. 8.

[†] 1 Chr. 28. 4.
[†] See 2 Sam. 7. 3.

[†] 2 Sam. 7. 5, 12, 13.
[†] ch. 5. 3—5.

^c Gen. 35. 11
in the Heb.

^d 1 Chr. 28.
5, 6.

^e Deut. 31.
26. Comp.
ver. 9.

^f Comp.
ver. 54.
2 Chr. 6. 12,
13.
^g So ver. 38,
54.

^h Ex. 9. 33.
Ezra 9. 5.
Isai. 1. 15.
ⁱ 2 Macc.
2. 8.
^j 2 Sam. 7. 22.
See Ex. 15.
11. ^k So Deut.
4. 39.
^l See Deut.
7. 9.
^m 1 ch. 3. 6.
See Gen. 17.
1.

ⁿ ch. 6. 12.
So 2 Sam. 7.
12, 16. ^o 1 Chr.
22. 9. Ps.
132. 12.

^p Heb.
*There shall
not be cut off
unto thee a
man from
my sight.*

^q So ch. 9. 5.
2 Chr. 7. 18.
Comp.
ch. 2. 4.
& 9. 5.
^r Heb.

^s only if.
^t 2 Sam. 7.
25.

^u 2 Chr. 2. 6.
So Isai. 66. 1.

^v Jer. 23. 24.
Acts 7. 49.
& 17. 24.

^w See Deut.
10. 14.
Comp.

^x 2 Cor. 12. 2.
^y ver. 52.
Comp.

^z Neh. 1. 6.
2 Chr. 7. 15.

^{aa} Dan. 9. 18.
^{ab} ver. 16.
Deut. 12. 11.

^{ac} So ch. 9. 3.
^{ad} Or, in
this place.

^{ae} So ver. 30,
35, 38, 42.
^{af} Or, in
this place.

^{ag} Comp. ver.
13.

^{ah} Heb. and
he require
an oath of
him.

^{ai} Lev. 5. 1.
^{aj} Comp.
Ex. 22. 11.

^{ak} Deut. 29. 12.
Neh. 10. 29.

son that ^cshall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name. And the LORD hath performed ²⁰ his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, ^das the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And ²¹ I have set there a place for the ark, wherein ^eis the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

And Solomon ^fstood before the altar ²² of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and ^gspread forth his hands *toward* heaven: and he said, ²³

^hLORD God of Israel, ⁱthere is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, ^kwho keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that ^lwalk before thee with all their heart: who hast kept ²⁴ with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled ^{it} with thine hand, as ^{it} is this day. Therefore ²⁵ now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, ^mThere shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; ⁿso that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me. ²⁶ And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

But will God indeed dwell on the ²⁷ earth? behold, ^othe heaven and ^pheaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded? Yet have thou respect unto the prayer ²⁸ of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day: that ²⁹ thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, ^{even} toward the place of which thou hast said, ^rMy name shall be there: that ^{thou} mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ^stowards this place. And hearken ³⁰ thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ^ttowards this place: and hear thou in heaven ^uthy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

If any man trespass against his neigh- ³¹ bour, ^vand ^wan oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come

before thine altar in this house: then hear thou ⁱⁿ heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ^xcondemning the wicked, ³² to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

³³ ^yWhen thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and ^zshall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee

³⁴ ^{aa}in this house: then hear thou ⁱⁿ heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

³⁵ ^{ab}When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their ³⁶ sin, when thou afflictest them: then hear thou ⁱⁿ heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou ^{ac}teach them ^{ad}the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

³⁷ ^{ae}If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, ^{or} if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ³⁸ cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever

sickness ³⁹there be; what prayer and supplication soever be ^{af}made by any man, ^{or} by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ^{ag}spread forth his hands towards this

⁴⁰ house: then hear thou ⁱⁿ heaven ^{ah}thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways,

whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, ⁴¹ ^{ai}even thou only, ^{aj}knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) that they may fear thee ⁴²all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

⁴³ Moreover concerning a stranger, that ^{is} not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake; (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy ⁴⁴ strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray towards this house; hear thou ⁱⁿ heaven ^{ad}thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: ⁴⁵ that all people of the earth may know thy name, to ^{af}fear thee, as ^{do} thy people Israel; and that they may know that ^{ah}this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

⁴⁶ If thy people go out to battle against

^u Deut. 25. 1.

^w So Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. ^x Lev. 26. 40. Comp. Neh. 1. 9.

^{aa} Or, towards. Not as ver. 29 marg.

^{ab} See Deut. 11. 17. So Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23.

^{ac} Ps. 27. 11. & 86. 11. ^{ad} 1 Sam. 12. 23.

^{ae} So Lev. 26. 16, 25, 26. Deut. 28. 21, 22, 27, 38, 42. 2 Chr. 29. 9.

^{af} Or, jurisdiction. So Deut. 28. 52. (Heb.).

^{ag} So ver. 22. ^{ah} See ver. 13.

^{ai} Acts 1. 24. So Ps. 11. 4. See 1 Sam. 16. 7.

^{aj} Deut. 12. 1.

^{ak} Deut. 3. 24. 2 Chr. 6. 32 in the Heb.

^{al} See Josh. 4. 24. So ver. 60. ^{am} Ps. 102. 15. ^{an} Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD [†]toward the city which thou hast chosen, and [†]toward the house that I have built for thy name: then hear thou *in* heaven ⁴⁵ their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [†]cause. If they sin against ⁴⁶ thee, ([†]for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives [†]unto the land of the enemy, far or near; [†]yet if they ⁴⁷ shall [†]bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them *that* carried them captives, saying, "We have sinned, and [†]have done perversely, we have committed wickedness; and [†]so [†]return unto thee ⁴⁸ with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee [†]toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou ⁴⁹ their prayer and their supplication *in* heaven [†]thy dwelling place, and maintain their [†]cause, and forgive thy people that have ⁵⁰ sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and [†]give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: for [†]they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, [†]from the midst of the furnace of iron: [†]that thine eyes may be ⁵² open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. For thou didst ⁵³ separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, [†]as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

And it was *so*, *that* when Solomon had ⁵⁴ made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from [†]knéeing on his knees with his hands spread *up to* heaven. And he stood, ⁵⁵ and [†]blessed all the congregation of Israel *with* a loud voice, saying, Blessed ⁵⁶ *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not [†]failed one word of all his good promise, which he

promised by the hand of Moses his servant. The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not ⁵⁷ leave us, nor [†]forsake us: that *he* may ⁵⁸ [†]incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. ⁵⁹ And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that *he* maintain the [†]cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel [†]at all times, as the matter shall require: [†]that all the people of the earth may know that [†]the LORD *is* God, and ⁶¹ *that there is* none else. Let your heart therefore be [†]perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

⁶² [†]And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. ⁶³ And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel ⁶⁴ dedicated the house of the LORD. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because [†]the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings. And at that time Solomon held [†]a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from [†]the entering in of Hamath unto [†]the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, [†]seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days. [†]On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they [†]blessed the king, and went unto their [†]tents joyful and [†]glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

And [†]it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, [†]and the king's house, and all Solomon's [†]desire which he was pleased to do, that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, [†]as he had [†]appeared unto him at [†]Gibeon. And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built,

[†] Deut. 31. 6.
Josh. 1. 5.
[†] See 1 Sam. 12. 22.
[†] Ps. 119. 36.
[†] ver. 45. 49
marg.
[†] Heb.
the thing
of a day in
his day.
[†] See Lev. 23. 37. Add
2 Kin. 25. 30.
1 Chr. 16. 37.
2 Chr. 8. 14.
Jer. 52. 34
marg. So
2 Chr. 8. 13.
So ver. 43.
[†] Deut. 4.
35. 39.
1 Chr. 11. 4.
15. 3. 14.
2 Kin. 20. 3.
1 Chr. 28. 9.
29. 9. 19.
2 Chr. 16. 9.
[†] To ver. 66.
2 Chr. 7.
4-10. Comp.
Ezra 6. 16, 17.
[†] 2 Chr. 4. 1.
& 7. 7.
1 ver. 2.
Lev. 23. 34.
1 Num. 13. 21.
& 34. 8. Josh.
13. 5. Judg.
3. 3. 2 Kin.
14. 25. 2 Chr.
7. 8. Ezek.
47. 20. So
Gen. 10. 18.
2 Sam. 8. 9.
2 Kin. 14.
28. & 17. 24.
30. & 18. 34.
& 19. 13. &
23. 33. & 25.
21. 1 Chr. 1.
16. & 18. 3.
9. 2 Chr. 8.
3. 4. Isai. 10.
9. & 11. 11.
& 36. 19. &
37. 13. Jer.
39. 5. & 49.
23. Ezek.
47. 16. Amos
6. 2. Zech. 9.
2.
[†] 2 Kin. 24.
7. See
Num. 34. 5.
1 Comp.
2 Chr. 7. 8.
9. 10.
[†] Or.
thanked.
2 Sam. 14. 22.
[†] See 2 Sam. 18. 17.
[†] See 2 Sam. 13. 28.

IX.

[†] To ver. 9,
2 Chr. 7.
11-22.
[†] ch. 7. 1.
[†] ver. 19.
2 Chr. 8. 6.
Isai. 21. 4
(Heb.).
[†] ch. 3. 5.
& 11. 9.
[†] See Josh.
9. 3.

^f ch. 8. 29. ^g So Deut. 11. 12. ^h See Gen. 17. 1. ⁱ ch. 11. 4, 6, 38. & 14. 8. & 15. 5.

^k 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. ch. 2. 4. & 6. 12. ^l Chr. 22. 10. Ps. 132. 12. ¹ 1 Sam. 15. 11.

^m Deut. 4. 26. ⁿ Kin. 17. 23. & 25. 21.

^o Jer. 7. 14. ^p See Deut. 28. 37.

^q Expressed 2 Chr. 7. 21.

^r Deut. 29. 24—26. Jer. 22. 8, 9.

^r To ver. 28, 2 Chr. 8. 1—18. ^s ch. 6. 37, 38. & 7. 1. B. C. 992.

^t Heb. *were not right in his eyes*. See Judg. 14. 3.

^u Comp. 1 Chr. 8. 2. ^v That is, *displeasing, or, dirty*. Comp. Josh. 19. 27. ^w ch. 5. 13. and marg. ^x ver. 24. See 2 Sam. 5. 9.

^y See Josh. 11. 1. ^z See Judg. 5. 19.

¹ See Josh. 10. 33. ² See Josh. 16. 10.

^f to put my name there for ever; ^g and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And if thou wilt ^h walk before me, ⁱ as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, ^k as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. *But* if you shall at all ^l turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: ^m then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and *this* house, which I have hallowed ⁿ for my name, will I cast out of my sight; ^o and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people: and *at* this house, ^p which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ^q Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

And ^r it came to pass at the end of ^s twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, (*now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) *that* then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they ^t pleased him not. And he said, ^u What cities ^v are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ^w Cabul unto this day. And Hiram ^x sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

And this ^y is the reason of ^z the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and ¹ Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ² Hazor, and ³ Megiddo, and ⁴ Gezer. For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the ⁵ Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a pre-

sent unto his daughter, ^c Solomon's wife.

¹⁷ And Solomon built Gezer, and ^d Beth-horon the nether, and ^e Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, and all the cities of ^f store that Solomon had, and ^g cities for his ^h chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and ⁱ that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel, their children ^j that were left after them in the land, ^k whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, ^l upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of ^m bond-service unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon ⁿ make no bondman: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen. *These were* the chief of the ^o officers that *were* over Solomon's work, ^p five hundred and fifty, ^q which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. ²⁴ But ^r Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto ^s her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he ^t build ^u Millo. And ^v three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense ^w upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

²⁶ And king Solomon made a navy of ^x ships in ^y Ezion-geber, which *is* beside ^z Elloth, on the ¹ shore of the Red sea, ²⁷ in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to ³ Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and ⁴ twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

And when the ^a queen of ^b Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove ^c him with ^d hard questions. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, *with* camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon told her all her ^e questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

^c See Judg. 14. 12. ^f Heb. *words*.

^c ver. 24. ch. 3. 1. & 7. 8. & 11. 1. About B. C. 1014. ^d See Josh. 10. 10. ^e See Josh. 19. 44. ^f See Ex. 1. 11 (Heb.). ^g ch. 10. 26. ^h 2 Chr. 1. 14. & 9. 25. ⁱ Heb. *the desire of Solomon, which he desired*. See ver. 1. ^j Judg. 1. 21, 27, 29. & 3. 1, 3. ^k Josh. 15. 63. & 17. 12. ^l Judg. 1. 28. Comp. ch. 5. 15. ^m 1 Chr. 2. 2. ⁿ Ezra 2. 55. ^o Neh. 7. 57. & 11. 3. ^p Esdr. 5. 33. ^q 35. Comp. 2 Sam. 12. 31. ^r 2 Chr. 8. 7, 8. See Gen. 49. 15. ^s Lev. 25. 39. ^t See ch. 4. 5. ^u Comp. 2 Chr. 8. 10. ^v ch. 5. 16. ^w ver. 16. Comp. 2 Chr. 8. 11. ^x ch. 7. 8. ^y ver. 15. ¹ Comp. 2 Chr. 8. 13. ² Heb. *upon it*. ³ See Num. 33. 35. ⁴ See Deut. 2. 8. ⁵ Heb. *lip*. Gen. 22. 17 marg. Ex. 14. 30. Josh. 11. 4. 1 Sam. 13. 5. ch. 4. 29. ⁶ ch. 10. 11. & 22. 48. ⁷ 1 Chr. 29. 4. Job 22. 24. & 28. 16. Ps. 45. 9. Isai. 13. 12. Ecclus. 7. 18. Comp. Gen. 10. 29. 1 Chr. 1. 23. ⁸ Comp. 2 Chr. 8. 18. X. ^a To ver. 13, 2 Chr. 9. 1—12. Comp. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31. ^b Gen. 10. 28 or 25. 3. ^c 1 Chr. 1. 32. Job 1. 15 (Heb.). & 6. 19. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Isai. 60. 6. Jer. 6. 20. Ezek. 27. 22, 23. & 38. 13. So Joel 3. 8.

And when the queen of Sheba had seen ⁴ all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and ⁵ his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not ⁷ the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. Happy are thy men, happy are these ⁸ thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which ⁹ delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice. And ¹⁰ she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. And the king ¹¹ made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day. And king Solomon ¹³ gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

Now the weight of gold that came ¹⁴ to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, besides that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country. And king Solomon made two hundred ¹⁶ targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of

ivory, and overlaid it with the best ¹⁷ gold. The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any ²¹ kingdom. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and ²⁴ for wisdom. And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king ²⁷ at Jerusalem. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a ²⁹ price. And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his

XI.

But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his

† Heb. standing.
Comp. ver. 8. ch. 12. 6, 8.
† Or, butlers.
Gen. 40. 1, &c.
† 1 Chr. 26. 16.
So 2 Chr. 9. 4.
Ezek. 40. 20.
† Josh. 5. 1.
† Heb. word.
† Or, sayings.

† Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.
† Comp.
Prov. 8. 34.

8 ch. 5. 7.

12 Chr. 2. 11.

12 Sam. 8. 15.
So
Ps. 72. 2.
† Ps. 72. 10, 15.
Comp. ver. 2.

k ch. 9. 27.
† See ch. 9. 28.

† 12 Chr. 2. 8. & 9. 10, 11. *almug trees*.
† Or, rattles.
Heb. a proph.
Comp.

2 Chr. 9. 11.
† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

10 To ver. 28, 1 Chr. 9. 13—28.

11 Neh. 3. 31, 32.

& 13. 20.
Cant. 3. 6.

Ezek. 17. 4. & 27. 3, &c.

Nah. 3. 16.
† Or, captains.

ch. 20. 24.

2 Kin. 18. 24.
Ezra 8. 36.

Neh. 2. 7, 9.

& 3. 7.

& 5. 14, 15, 18. & 12. 26.

Esth. 3. 12. & 8. 9. & 9. 3.

Isai. 36. 9.

Jer. 51. 23, 28, 57. Ezek. 23. 6, 12, 23.

Hagg. 1. 1, 14. & 2. 2, 21.

Mal. 1. 8.
See Ezra 5. 14 (Chald.).

9 ch. 14. 26.
† Comp.

2 Chr. 9. 16.
4 ver. 21.
ch. 7. 2.

† Comp.
2 Chr. 9. 17.
† Heb. on the hinder part thereof.
† Heb. hands.
† Heb. so.
5 ver. 17.
† Or, there was no silver in them.
6 ch. 22. 48.
So in Heb. Gen. 10. 4.
1 Chr. 1. 7.
2 Chr. 20. 36, 37.
Ps. 48. 7. & 72. 10.
Isai. 2. 16. & 23. 1, 6, 10, 14.
86. 9.
86. 19.
Jer. 10. 9.
Ezek. 27. 12, 25. & 38. 13.
Jon. 1. 3.
84. 2.
† Or, elephants' teeth.
Comp. ver. 18.
ch. 22. 39, &c.
11 ch. 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30.
2 Chr. 1. 12.
† Heb. sought the face of.
10. 27.
11 To ver. 29, 2 Chr. 1. 14—17.
12 Comp.
ch. 4. 26.
2 Chr. 1. 14. & 9. 25.
12 Chr. 9. 27.
So Job 22. 24.
† Heb. gave.
13 See 1 Chr. 27. 28.
† Heb. And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.
Comp. 1 Sam. 24. 4 marg.
14 2 Chr. 9. 28.
See Deut. 17. 16.
15 ch. 11. 1.
See Judg. 1. 26.
† Heb. by their hand.
2 Chr. 7. 6.

16 Neh. 13. 26.
Deut. 17. 17.
Eccles. 47. 19.
† Or, besides.
17 ch. 10. 29.

18 See Ex. 34. 16.

About
B. C. 984.
* Josh. 23.

12, 13.
† See ch. 8.

61.
* See ch. 9.

4.
h ver. 33.
2 Kin. 23. 13.

So Judg. 2.
13.

1 Sam. 7. 3.
& 12. 10.

& 31. 10.
† Called,
Molech,

ver. 71.
So ver. 33.

† Heb. *ful-
filled not
after.*

See Num.
14. 24.

1 Comp.
Num. 33. 52.

1 ver. 33.
See Num.

21. 29.
k Comp.

2 Kin. 23. 13.
1 Lev. 18. 21.

& 20. 2, 3, 4.
2 Kin. 23. 10.

So Amos 5.
26?

Zeph. 1. 5?
Acts 7. 43.

Comp.
ver. 5. 33.

m ver. 2, 3, 4.
n ch. 3. 5.

& 9. 2.
o ch. 6. 12.

& 9. 6.
† Heb.

is with thee.
p ver. 31.

ch. 12. 15, 16.

q So 2 Sam.
7. 15.

Ps. 89. 33.
r ver. 32, 36.

ch. 12. 20.
s See Deut.

12. 5.
t 2 Sam. 8.

14.
1 Chr. 18.

12, 13.
u See Judg.

6. 1.
v See Num.

10. 12.
& Deut. 33.

2.
w See Judg.

heart. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, *as was* the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after ^hAsh-toreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after ⁱMilcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ^jwent not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father. Then did Solomon ^kbuild a high place for ^lChemosh, the abomination of Moab, in ^mthe hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for ⁿMolech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because ^ohis heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him ^ptwice, and ^qhad commanded him concerning this thing, that *he* should not go after other gods: but he kept not *that* which the LORD commanded. Wherefore the LORD ^rsaid unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this ^sis done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, ^tI will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. ^uHowbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give ^vone tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, ^wwhich I have chosen.

And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom. ^xFor it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom; (for six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:) that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go *into* Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child. And they arose out of ^yMidian, and came to ^zParan: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came *to* Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. And Hadad found

great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him *to* wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the ^{aa}queen. And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was *in* Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh. And when Hadad heard in Egypt that ^{ab}David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, ^{ac}Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. Then Pharaoh said unto him. But what *hast* thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ^{ad}Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord ^{ae}Hadadezer king of Zobah: and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them ^{af}of Zobah: and they went *to* ^{ag}Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

And ^{ah}Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of ^{ai}Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman, even he ^{aj}lift up *his* hand against the king. And this *was* the cause that he ^{ak}lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built ^{al}Millo, and ^{am}repaired the breaches of the city of David his father. And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he ^{an}was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ^{ao}charge of the house of Joseph. And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet ^{ap}Ahijah the ^{aq}Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they ^{ar}two *were* alone in the field: and Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and ^{as}rent it *in* twelve pieces: and he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ^{at}Behold, I will rent the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee: (but he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:) because that they

w ch. 15. 13.
2 Kin. 10. 13.
2 Chr. 15. 16.
Jer. 13. 18.
& 29. 2
in the Heb.

x ch. 2. 10, 34.

† Heb. *Send
me away.*

† Heb. *Not.*

y Comp.
2 Sam. 10. 16.

z 2 Sam. 8. 3.
& 10. 8, 18.
3 Gen. 14. 15.
& 15. 2.

2 Sam. 8. 6.
ch. 15. 18.
& 19. 15.
& 20. 34.
2 Kin. 5. 12.
& 8. 7.
& 14. 28.
& 16. 9, 10.

1 Chr. 18. 5, 6.

2 Chr. 24. 23.
& 28. 5, 23.

Cant. 7. 4.
See Isai. 7. 8.

b ch. 12. 2,
&c.

2 Chr. 13. 6.
c See Gen.

35. 19.
So 1 Sam. 1.

1. & 17. 12.
Ps. 132. 6.

d Josh. 3. 16?
or see 2 Chr.

4. 17?
e So 2 Sam.

20. 21.
f ch. 9. 24.

See 2 Sam.
5. 9.

† Heb.
closed.

† Heb.
did work.

† Heb.
burden.

About
B. C. 980.

g ch. 12. 15.
& 14. 2.

& 15. 29.
2 Chr. 9. 29.

h See Josh.
18. 1.
i 2 Kin. 2.

12. Comp.
1 Sam. 15. 27.
j ver. 11, 13.

have forsaken me, and have worshipped
^k ver. 5. ^kAshtoreth the goddess of the Zido-
^l ver. 7. nians, ^lChemosh the god of the Moab-
 ites, and ^kMilcom the god of the chil-
 dren of Ammon, and have not walked
 in my ways, to do *that* which *is* right in
 mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and
 my judgments, as *did* David his father.
 Howbeit I will not take the whole king-
^m ver. 12. dom out of his hand: but ^mI will make
 him prince all the days of his life for
 David my servant's sake, whom I chose,
 because he kept my commandments and
 my statutes: but ⁿI will take the king-
ⁿ ch. 12. 15, dom out of his son's hand, and will
^{16, 17.} give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes. And
^o ver. 13, 32. unto his son will I give ^oone tribe, that
 Comp. David my servant may have a ^llight
 ch. 12. 21, alway before me in Jerusalem, the city
^{23.} [†] Heb. *lamp*, which I have chosen me to put my
 or, *caudle*. name there. And I will take thee, and
 See 2 Sam. thou shalt reign according to all that
 21. 17. thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over
^p ver. 32. Israel. And it shall be, if thou wilt
 ch. 14. 21. hearken unto all that I command thee,
 See Deut. 12. 5. and wilt walk in my ways, and do that
is right in my sight, to keep my statutes
 and my commandments, as David my
 servant did; that ^qI will be with thee,
^q See Josh. and ^rbuild thee a sure house, as I
 1. 5. built for David, and will give Israel
^r See 1 Sam. unto thee. And I will for this afflict the
 2. 35. seed of David, but not for ever. Solo-
 mon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam.
 And Jeroboam arose, and fled *into* Egypt,
^s ch. 14. 25. unto ^sShishak king of Egypt, and was
 2 Chr. 12. 2, in Egypt until the death of Solomon.
 5, 7, 9. And ^tthe rest of the ^lacts of Solo-
[†] To ver. 43, mon, and all that he did, and his wis-
 2 Chr. 9. dom, *are* they not written in the book
 29—31. of the ^lacts of Solomon? And the
[†] Or, *words*, time that Solomon reigned in Jeru-
 or, *things*. salem over all Israel *was* forty years.
 Comp. And Solomon ^uslept with his fathers,
 2 Chr. 9. 29. and ^uwas buried in the city of David
[†] Heb. *days*. with his father: and ^xRehoboam his son
 About reigned in his stead.
^{B. C. 975.}
^u ch. 2. 10.
^{& 14. 20, &c.}
^x Matt. 1. 7,
 called *Ko-*
boam.

XII.

And ^aRehoboam went *to* ^bShechem:
^a To ver. 24, for all Israel were come *to* Shechem to
 2 Chr. 10. make him king. And it came to pass, ²
 1—11. 4. when ^cJeroboam the son of Nebat, who
^b See Josh. was yet in ^dEgypt, heard *of it*, (for he
 17. 7. was fled from the presence of king Solo-
^c ch. 11. 26. mon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)
^d ch. 11. 40. that they sent and called him. And
 Jeroboam and all the congregation of
 Israel came, and spake unto Reho-
^e ch. 4. 7. boam, saying, ^eThy father made our
 yoke grievous: now therefore make thou

the grievous service of thy father, and
 his heavy yoke which he put upon us,
⁵ lighter, and we will serve thee. And
 he said unto them, Depart yet *for*
 three days, then come again to me.
⁶ And the people departed. And king
 Rehoboam consulted with the old men,
 that ^fstood before Solomon his father
 while he *yet* lived, and said, How do you
^f See ch. 10. advise that *I* may answer this people?
⁵ marg.
⁷ And they spake unto him, saying, ^gIf
^g Comp. thou wilt be a servant unto this people
² Chr. 10. 7. *this* day, and wilt serve them, and
 answer them, and speak good words to
 them, then they will be thy servants for
⁸ ever. But he forsook the counsel of
 the old men, which they had given him,
 and consulted with the young men that
 were grown up with him, *and* which
⁹ ^fstood before him: and he said unto
 them, What counsel give ye that we
 may answer this people, who have
 spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke
 which thy father did put upon us
¹⁰ lighter? And the young men that were
 grown up with him spake unto him,
 saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this
 people that spake unto thee, saying,
 Thy father made our yoke heavy, but
 make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt
 thou say unto them, My little *finger*
 shall be thicker than my father's loins.
¹¹ And now whereas my father did lade
 you with a heavy yoke, I will add to
 your yoke: my father hath chastised you
 with ^hwhips, but I will chastise you
^h Prov. 26. 3. with ⁱscorpions. So Jeroboam and all
ⁱ See Deut. the people came to Rehoboam the third
 8. 15. Comp. day, ^jas the king had appointed, saying,
 Judg. 8. 16. ^jver. 5. Come to me again the third day. And
 the king answered the people [†]roughly,
[†] Heb. *hardly*. and forsook the old men's counsel that
[†] Sam. 20. 10. they gave him; and spake to them after
 So Gen. 42. the counsel of the young men, saying,
 7. 30 marg. ^kMy father made your yoke heavy, and
^k ver. 11. I will add to your yoke: my father *also*
 chastised you with whips, but I will
¹⁵ chastise you with scorpions. Wherefore
 the king hearkened not unto the peo-
 ple; for the cause was ^lfrom the LORD,
^l ver. 24. that *he* might perform his saying, which
 See Josh. 11. 20. ^mthe LORD spake by Ahijah the Shi-
^m ch. 11. 11, lonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
^{31.}
¹⁶ So when all Israel saw that the king
 hearkened not unto them, the people
 answered the king, saying,
ⁿ What portion have we in David?
ⁿ See 2 Sam. Neither *have we* inheritance in the
 20. 1. son of Jesse:

To your tents, O Israel:

Now see to thine own house, David.

So Israel departed unto their tents.

^o ch. 11. 13, 36. But *as for* ^o the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent ^p Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam ^t made speed to get *him* up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So ^q Israel ^r rebelled against the house of David unto this day. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah ^r only.

And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. But the word of God came unto ^s Shemaiah ^t the man of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; ^u for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

Then Jeroboam ^x built Shechem ^y in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built ^z Peniel. And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: if ^a this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made ^b two calves of gold, and said unto them, *It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.* And he set the one in ^d Beth-el, and the other put he in ^e Dan. ^f And

this thing became a sin: for the people went to *worship* before ^g the one, *even* unto ^e Dan. And he made ^h a house of high places, and ⁱ made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto ^j the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ^k offered upon the altar (so did he in Beth-el,) ^l sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el ^k the priests of the high places which he had made. So he ^l offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had ^m devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he ⁿ offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

And behold, there ^a came ^b a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood ² by the altar ^l to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child *shall be* born unto the house of David, ^c Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones ³ shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave ^d a sign the same day, saying, *This is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar *shall be* rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured ⁴ out. And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he ⁵ could not pull it in again to him. The altar also *was* rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given ⁶ by the word of the LORD. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ^e Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and ^f pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought ^l the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before. ⁷ And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and ^g refresh thyself, and ^h I will give thee a reward. ⁸ And the man of God said unto the

¹ So Num. 22. 18. & 24. 13. king, ⁱ If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: for so was it charged me by ⁹ the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the *same* way that thou camest. So ¹⁰ he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

¹ Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 18 with ver. 25. Now there dwelt an old prophet in ¹¹ Beth-el; and his son came and told him all the works that the man of God had done *that* day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. And ¹² their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. And he said unto his ¹³ sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon, and went after the man of God, and ¹⁴ found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*. Then he said unto him, ¹⁵ Come home with me, and eat bread. And he said, ^k I may not return with ¹⁶ thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: for ¹ it was said to me ¹ by ¹⁷ the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. He said unto him, I *am* ¹⁸ a prophet also as thou *art*; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him. So he went back with him, and did eat ¹⁹ bread in his house, and drank water. And it came to pass, as they sat at the ²⁰ table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: and he cried unto the man of God that ²¹ came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

And it came to pass, after he had ²³ eaten bread, and after he had drunk,

that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought ²⁴ back. And when he was gone, ^m a lion ^m ch. 20. 36. met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also ²⁵ stood by the carcase. And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city ⁿ where the old prophet dwelt. ⁿ ver. 11. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath [†] torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. ²⁷ And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*. ²⁸ And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor [†] torn the ass. ²⁹ And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him. And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and ^o they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother. ³¹ And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; ^p lay my bones beside ^p 2 Kin. 23. 17, 18. his bones: ^q for the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all ^r the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of ^s Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

³³ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but [†] made again [†] of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he [†] consecrated him, and he became *one of* the priests of the high places. ^u And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even ^x to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee *to* ^a Shiloh: behold, there *is* ^b Abijah the

XIV.

^a See Josh. 18. 1.

^b ch. 11. 29, 31. ^c So 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8. ^d Heb. *in thine hand.* ^e Or, *cakes.* Comp. Josh. 9. 5 (Heb.). ^f Or, *bottle.* Jer. 19. 1, 10. ^g Heb. *stood for [his] hoariness.* So 1 Sam. 4. 15.

prophet, which told me that ^bI should be king over this people. And ^ctake ³with thee ten loaves, and ^dcracknels, and a ^ecruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. And Jeroboam's wife did so, ⁴and arose, and went to ^aShiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes ^fwere set by reason of his age. And the LORD ⁵said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman. And ⁶it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* ⁷heavy tidings. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ^dForasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and ^erent the kingdom ⁸away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, ^fwho kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only which *was* right in mine eyes; but hast done evil ⁹above all that were before thee: ^gfor thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and ^hmolten images, to provoke me to anger, and ⁱhast cast me behind thy back: therefore, behold, ^jI will bring ¹⁰evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam ^khim that pisseth against the wall, ^land him that is shut up and left in Israel, and ^mwill take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone. ⁿHim that dieth of ¹¹Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*. Arise thou therefore, get ¹²thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. And all Israel shall mourn for him, ¹³and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him ^othere is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam. ^pMoreover the LORD shall ¹⁴raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: ^qbut what? even now. For the LORD ¹⁵

shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall ^rroot up Israel out of this ^sgood land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them ^tbeyond the river, ^ubecause they have made their groves, ^vprovoking the ¹⁶LORD to anger. And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and ^wwho made Israel to ¹⁷sin. And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to ^xTirzah: *and* when she came to the ^ythreshold of the ¹⁸door, the child died; and they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, ^zaccording to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he ^awarred, and how he reigned, behold they *are* written in the book of the chronicles ²⁰of the kings of Israel. And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he ^bslept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

²¹ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. ^bRehoboam *was* forty and one years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city ^cwhich the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* ^dNaamah an Ammonitess. ^eAnd Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they ^fprovoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. For they also built them ^ghigh places, and ^himages, and ⁱgroves, on ^jevery high hill, and ^kunder every green tree. And there were also ^lsodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

²⁵ And it came to pass ¹in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt ^mcame up against Jerusalem: ²⁶and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold ²⁷which Solomon had made. And king Rehoboam made in their stead brassen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the ¹guard, which ²⁸kept the door of the king's house. And it was so, when the king went *into* the house of the LORD, *that* the guard bare

^r See Deut. 29. 28. So Ps. 52. 5. Prov. 2. 22. ^s Josh. 23. 15. 16. ^t 2 Kin. 15. 20. ^u See Ex. 34. 13. ^v ver. 9. See Deut. 31. 29. ^w ch. 15. 26, 30, 34. ^x 16. 2, 13, 19, 26. ^y 21. 22. ^z 22. 52. ^a Kin. 3. 3. ^b 10. 29, 31. ^c 13. 2, 6. & 14. 24. & 15. 9, 18, 24, 28. ^d 23. 15. So 2 Kin. 17. 21. ^e 21. 11, 16. ^f Josh. 12. 24. ch. 15. 21, 33. ^g 16. 6, 8, 15, 23. ^h 2 Kin. 15. 14, 16. ⁱ Cant. 6. 4. ^j See Isai. 6. 4 marg. Comp. ver. 12. ^k ver. 13. ^l 2 Chr. 13. 2—20. ^m Heb. *lay down.* ver. 31. See ch. 2. 10. So ch. 11. 43. ⁿ 15. 9, 24. ^o 16. 6, 28. ^p 22. 49, 50. ^q B. C. 954. ^r 2 Chr. 12. 13. ^s B. C. 975. ^t ch. 11. 32, 36. ^u ver. 31. ch. 11. 1. ^v B. C. 972. Comp. 2 Chr. 11. 17. ^w 2 Chr. 12. 1. ^x See Num. 25. 11. ^y 2 Kin. 16. 4. ^z 17. 9. ^a Or, *standing images, or, statues.* See Ex. 23. 24. ^b 2 Kin. 16. 4. & 17. 10. ^c Jer. 2. 20. ^d See Deut. 12. 2. So 2 Kin. 16. 4. ^e Isai. 57. 5. ^f See Deut. 23. 17. ^g B. C. 971. ^h ch. 11. 40. ⁱ 2 Chr. 12. 2. ^j To ver. 28, 2 Chr. 12. 9—11. Comp. ch. 15. 18. ^k ch. 10. 17. ^l Heb. *runners.* ver. 28. ^m See 1 Sam. 22. 17 marg.

^o Ezek. 40. 7, them, and brought them back into the guard ^ochamber. ^pNow the rest of the ²⁹ acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, ^{are} they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And ³⁰ there was ^awar between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days. And Reho- ³¹ boam ^rslept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. ^sAnd his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And ^uAbijam his son reigned in his stead.

XV.

^a 2 Chr. 13. 1, 2. ^b 2 Chr. 11. 20—22. ^u [2 Chr. 13. 2, *Michaiiah the daughter of Uriel*]. ^u [2 Chr. 11. 21, *Abshalom*]. ^c See ch. 8. 61. Comp. ver. 14. ² Chr. 13. 10. ^u Or, *candle*. See 2 Sam. 21. 17. ^d ch. 14. 8. See ch. 9. 4. ^o 2 Sam. 11. 4. 15. ^u 12. 9. ¹ ch. 14. 30. ² Chr. 13. 22. ^h 2 Chr. 13. 2, &c. ^{B. C.} 955. ¹ 2 Chr. 14. 1. ^u That is, *grandmother* [s]. Comp. ver. 2. 13. ² Kin. 8. 26. ^h 2 Chr. 14. 2. About ^{B. C.} 951. ¹ See Deut. 23. 17. ^u See Deut. 29. 17. ^u 2 Chr. 15. 8. ⁿ To ver. 15. ² Chr. 15. 16—18. ^o See ch. 11. 19. [†] Heb. *cut off*. ^p So Ex. 32. 20. ^q See 2 Sam. 15. 23. ^r ch. 22. 43. ² Kin. 12. 3. & 14. 4. ² Chr. 15. 17. Comp. 2 Kin. 18. 4. ² Chr. 14. 3, 5.

Now ^ain the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah. Three years reigned ² he in Jerusalem. ^bAnd his mother's name *was* ^uMaachah, the daughter of ³ ^uAbishalom. And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and ^chis heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. Nevertheless ⁴ for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a ^ulamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: because David ^ddid *that* ⁵ which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, ^esave only in the matter of Urijah the Hittite. ^fAnd there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the ⁶ days of his life. ^gNow the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, ^{are} they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ^hAnd there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. ⁱAnd Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah. And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his ^umother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. ^kAnd Asa did *that* which ¹¹ *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father. And he took ¹² away ¹the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the ^uidols that his fathers had made. And also ⁿMaachah ¹³ his mother, even her he removed from *being* ^oqueen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa [†]destroyed her idol, and ^pburnt *it* by the brook ^qKidron. ^rBut the high places were not ¹⁴ removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days. And ¹⁵

he brought in *the* [†]*things* which his father had dedicated, and *the things* which himself had dedicated, *into* the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels. ¹⁶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. ¹⁷ And ^sBaasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built [†]Ramah, ^uthat *he* might not suffer *any* to go out or ¹⁸ come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold ^vthat were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to ^wBen-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at ^xDamascus, saying, ¹⁹ *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a ^ypresent of silver and gold; come *and* break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may ¹depart from me. ²⁰ So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote ^zIjon, and ^aDan, and ^bAbel-beth-maachah, and all ^cCinneroth, with all ²¹ the land of Naphtali. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of [†]Ramah, and dwelt ²² in ^dTirzah. Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* ¹exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them ^eGeba of Benjamin, and ^fMizpah. ^gThe rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, ^{are} they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless ^hin the time of his old age ²⁴ he was diseased in his feet. ⁱAnd Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and ^jJehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

²⁵ And ¹Nadab the son of Jeroboam [†]*begun* to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin ²⁷ ^kwherewith he made Israel to sin. ¹And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at ^mGibbethon, which

[†] Heb. *holy*. ch. 7. 51. ² Kin. 12. 4. 18. ¹ Chr. 26. 20, 26. ² Chr. 5. 1. & 15. 18. & 24. 7. & 31. 12. ³ To ver. 22, ² Chr. 16. 1—6. [†] ver. 21, 22. See Josh. 18. 25. ^u Comp. ch. 12. 27. ² Chr. 11. 16. & 15. 9. ^v Comp. ch. 14. 26. See 2 Kin. 12. 18. ^w Comp. 2 Chr. 16. 7—9. ^x See ch. 11. 24.

² Kin. 16. 8.

[†] Heb. *go up*. ² Chr. 16. 3 (Heb.).

² Kin. 15. 29. ^a See Judg. 18. 29. ^b 2 Sam. 20. 14.

² Kin. 15. 29. See Judg. 11. 33 marg. Comp.

² Chr. 16. 4. ^c See Josh. 11. 2. ^d See ch. 14. 17.

[†] Heb. *free*. ^e See Josh. 18. 24.

[†] Jer. 41. 6, 9, 10. See Josh. 18. 26. ² Chr. 16. 11.

^h 2 Chr. 16. 12. ^{B. C.} 914. ¹ 2 Chr. 16. 13—17. 1.

[†] Matt. 1. 8, called *Josaphat*. ^j ch. 14. 20. ^{B. C.} 954.

[†] Heb. *reigned*. ch. 14. 21. ver. 33. ch. 16. 8, 11, 23, 29. & 22. 41. ² Kin. 8. 16.

^k See ch. 14. 16. ¹ ch. 14. 14. ^m ch. 16. 15. See Josh. 19. 44.

belongeth to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon. Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until *he* had destroyed him, according unto ⁿthe saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant ^oAhijah the Shilonite: because of ^pthe sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger. Now the rest ^qof the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

^qAnd there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. In the third year of Asa king of Judah *began* Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in ^dTirzah, twenty and four years. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ^rwalked in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. Then the word of the LORD came to ^aJehu the son of ^bHanani against Baasha, saying, ^cForasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and ^dthou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; behold, I will ^etake away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like ^fthe house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ^gHim that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat. Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in ^hTirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead. And also by the hand of the prophet ⁱJehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because ^khe killed him.

In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah *began* Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two

years. And his servant ^lZimri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he *was* in Tirzah, drinking *himself* drunk in the house of Arza ^msteward of *his* house in Tirzah. And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. And it came to pass, when he *began* to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him ⁿnot *one* that pisseth against a wall, ^oneither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, ^paccording to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha ^qby ^rJehu the prophet, for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, ^sby which they sinned, and ^tby which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their ^uvanities. Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people *were* encamped ^aagainst Gibbethon, which ^b*belonged* to the Philistines. And the people that *were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, for his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in ^cwalking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, ^dto make Israel sin. Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his ^etreason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah *began*

¹² 2 Kin. 9. 31.

[†] Heb. *which was over.*
[†] See Gen. 43. 16.
[†] So ch. 18. 3.
[†] B. C. 929.

[†] See 1 Sam. 25. 22.
[†] Or, *both his kinsmen and his friends.*
[†] ver. 3.

[†] Heb. *by the hand of.*
[†] ch. 15. 29.
[†] & 17. 16.
[†] 2 Kin. 9. 36.
[†] & 10. 10. & 19. 23. & 24. 2.
[†] So ver. 7. 34.
[†] ver. 1.
[†] ver. 26.
[†] See Deut. 32. 21.

[†] ch. 15. 27.
[†] See Josh. 19. 44.

[†] See ch. 15. 34.

[†] 2 Kin. 11. 14.
[†] 2 Chr. 23. 13.

B. C. 925.

^c Comp.
ver. 15, 29.

Omri to reign over Israel, ^ttwelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. And he ²⁴ bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built *on* the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, ^uSamaria. But ²⁵ ^vOmri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and ^wdid worse than all that *were* before him. For he walked in all the ²⁶ way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their ^xvanities. Now the ²⁷ rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Omri slept ²⁸ with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 918. And in the thirty and eighth year of ²⁹ Asa king of Judah *began* Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. And ³⁰ Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD ^yabove all that *were* before him. And it came to pass, ³¹ ^zas if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that ^{aa}he took *to* wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the ^aZidonians, and went and ^bserved Baal, and worshipped him. And he reared ³² up an altar for Baal *in* ^cthe house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. And Ahab made ^da grove; and Ahab ³³ did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger ^ethan all the kings of Israel that were before him.

In his days did Hiel the Bethelite ³⁴ build ^fJericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest ³⁵ son Segub, ^gaccording to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

XVII.

About
B. C. 910.

[†] Heb.
Elijahu.
Luke

4. 25, he is called *Elias*.
(As also
Luke 1. 17).
^a ver. 12.
ch. 18. 10, 15.
& 22. 14.
2 Kin. 3. 14.
& 5. 16.
See Ruth 3.
13. ^b ch. 18. 15. So Deut. 10. 8. ^c Eccus. 48. 3. James 5. 17. ^d See ch. 18. 1.

shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ⁵ ravens to feed thee there. So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan. ⁶ And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of ⁷ the brook. And it came to pass [†]after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

⁸ And the word of the LORD came ⁹ unto him, saying, Arise, get thee to ^cZarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. So he arose and went to ^cZarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there ^fgathering of sticks: ¹⁰ and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a ¹¹ vessel, that I may drink. And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a ¹² morsel of bread in thine hand. And she said, ^aAs the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I *am* ^fgathering ^gtwo ¹³ sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make ¹⁴ for thee and for thy son. For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day ¹⁵ *that* the LORD [†]sendeth rain upon the earth. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat ^hmany ¹⁶ days. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake ⁱby Elijah.

¹⁷ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no ¹⁸ breath left in him. And she said unto Elijah, ^hWhat have I to do with thee, O thou ⁱman of God? art thou come unto me to ^jcall my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son? And he

[†] Heb. *at the end of days.*
So ver. 15.
See Gen. 24. 55 marg. & Judg. 11. 40 marg.

^c Obad. 20.
[†] Luke 4. 26, called *Sarepta.*

^f Num. 15. 32, 33.

^g So Isai. 17. 6.
Jer. 3. 14.

[†] Heb. *giveth.*

^h Or, *a full year.*
See ver. 7.

[†] Heb. *by the hand of.*
See ch. 16. 12.

^b See 2 Sam. 16. 10.
Comp. Luke 5. 8.
[†] See Judg. 13. 6.
J Comp. Num. 5. 15.

said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a ^kloft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. And ^lhe cried unto the LORD, and said, ²⁰O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? ¹And he ²¹stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come [†]into him again. And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; ²²and the soul of the child came into him again, and he ^mrevived. And Elijah took ²³the child, and brought him down out of the ^kchamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. And ²⁴the woman said to Elijah, Now ^{by} this ⁿI know that thou ^{art} a ⁱman of God, and ^{that} the word of the LORD in thy mouth ^{is} truth.

And it came to pass ^{after} ^amany days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and ^bI will send rain upon the earth. And Elijah ²went to shew himself unto Ahab. And ^{there} ^{was} a sore famine in Samaria. And Ahab called [†]Obadiah, which ^{was} ³the governor of ^{his} house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: for it was ^{so}, when [†]Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them ^{by} fifty in a cave, and fed them ^{with} bread and water.) And Ahab said unto ⁵Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, [†]that we leese not all the beasts. So they divided ⁶the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

And as Obadiah was in the way, ⁷behold Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, ^{Art} thou that my lord Elijah? And he answered him, I ^{am}: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah ^{is} ^{here}. And he said, ⁹What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? ^{As} the LORD thy ¹⁰God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, ^{He} ^{is}

not ^{there}; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee ¹¹not. And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah ^{is} ^{here}. And it shall come to pass, ^{as} ^{soon} as I am gone from thee, that ^{the} spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and ^{so} when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but ^I thy servant fear the LORD ¹³from my youth. Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them ^{with} bread and water? And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah ¹⁵^{is} ^{here}: and he shall slay me. And Elijah said, ^dAs the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day. ¹⁶So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, ^eArt thou he that ^{troubleth} Israel? ¹⁸And he answered, I have not ^{troubled} Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, ⁱⁿ that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and ^hthou ¹⁹hast followed Baalim. Now therefore send, ^{and} gather to me all Israel unto mount ⁱCarmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of ^kthe groves four hundred, ²⁰which eat ^{at} [†]Jezebel's table. So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and ^mgathered the prophets together unto ²¹mount ⁱCarmel. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two [†]opinions? ⁿif the LORD ^{be} God, follow him: but if Baal, ^{then} follow him. And the people answered him not a word. Then said Elijah unto the people, ^oI, ^{even} I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; [†]but Baal's prophets ^{are} four hundred and ²³fifty men. Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay ^{it} on wood, and put no fire ^{under}: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay ^{it} on wood, and put ²⁴no fire ^{under}: and call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that ^qanswereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said,

^k ver. 23
(Heb.).

^l So 2 Kin. 4-33, 34, 35.

[†] Heb. measured.
Comp.
Acts 20. 10.
[†] Heb. into his inward parts.
ver. 22.

^m Heb. 11. 35.

ⁿ Comp.
John 3. 2.
& 16. 30.

XVIII.

About
B. C. 906.
^a ch. 17. 1.
Comp.
Luke 4. 25.
^b Deut. 28. 12.

[†] Heb. Obadiah.
[†] Heb. over his house.
See ch. 16. 9.
[†] Heb. Jezebel.
ver. 13, 19.
ch. 16. 31, &c.

[†] Heb. that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.

^e 2 Kin. 2. 16.
Ezek. 3. 12, 14, & 8. 3
(Heb.).
Acts 8. 39.

^d See ch. 17. 1.

^e So ch. 21. 20.
^f See Josh. 6. 18.
So Acts 16. 20.
^g 2 Chr. 15. 2.
^h ch. 16. 31.

ⁱ See Josh. 19. 26.

^k See ch. 16. 33.
^l 2 Kin. 3. 13.

^m ch. 22. 6.

ⁿ Or, thoughts?
Comp.
Ps. 119. 113.
^o Comp. Josh. 24. 15.
² Kin. 17. 41.
^p ch. 19. 10, 14.
^p ver. 19.

^q ver. 38.

[†] Heb.
*The word
is good.*

[‖] Or,
answer.
ver. 37.
[‖] Or, *heard.*
[‖] Or,
*leaped up
and down
at the altar.*
Comp.
ver. 21
(Heb.).
[†] Heb. *with
a great voice.*
ver. 28.
[‖] Or, *he
meditateth.*
Comp. 2 Kin.
9. 11 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *hath
a pursuit.*
[‡] So Lev.
19. 28.
See Deut.
14. 1.
[†] Heb.
*poured out
blood upon
them.*
[†] Heb.
ascending.
[‡] ver. 36.
See Ex. 29.
41. Comp.
Acts 3. 1.
So 2 Kin. 3.
20.
[‡] ver. 26.
[†] Heb.
attention.
2 Kin. 4. 37.
Isai. 21. 7
(Heb.).
[‡] ch. 19. 10.
14 (Heb.).
[†] See Gen.
32. 28.
[‡] See Lev. 1.
7.

[‡] Comp.
Judg. 6. 20.

[†] Heb. *went.*

[‡] ver. 32, 38.

^b Ex. 3. 6.
^c ch. 20. 13.
See Josh. 4.
24. & 1 Sam.
17. 49.

^d So Num.
16. 28.

[†] It is well spoken. And Elijah said ²⁵ unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*. And they took the bullock ²⁶ which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, [†]hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that [‡]answered. And they [‡]leapt upon the altar which was made. And it came to pass at noon, ²⁷ that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry [†]aloud: for he *is* a god; either [†]he is talking, or he [†]is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried ²⁸ loud, and [‡]cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till [†]the blood gushed out upon them. And ²⁹ it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until *the time* of the [†]offering of [‡]the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* [†]neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any [†]that regarded. And ³⁰ Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was [‡]broken down. And Elijah took twelve stones, ³¹ according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, [‡]Israel shall be thy name: and *with* the stones ³² he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. And he [‡]put ³³ the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels *with* water, and [‡]pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood. And he said, Do *it* ³⁴ the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time. And the water [†]ran round about ³⁵ the altar; and he filled [‡]the trench also *with* water. And it came to pass at ³⁶ *the time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD [‡]God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, [†]let it be known *this* day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* [†]I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O LORD, hear ³⁷ me, that this people may know that

thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

³⁸ Then [‡]the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench. And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, [†]The LORD, he *is* the God; [‡]ver. 24.
⁴⁰ the LORD, he *is* the God. And Elijah said unto them, [‡]Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they [‡]took them: and Elijah brought them down to the [‡]brook Kishon, and [‡]slew them there.
⁴¹ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* [†]a sound of abundance of rain. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of [†]Carmel; and he [‡]cast himself down upon the earth, and ⁴³ put his face between his knees, and said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.
⁴⁴ And it came to pass at the seventh *time*, that he said, Behold, there ariseth [†]a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, [†]Prepare [‡]thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee ⁴⁵ not. And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black *with* clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to ⁴⁶ [‡]Jezreel. And [‡]the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he [‡]girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab [†]to the entrance of [‡]Jezreel.

And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had [‡]slain ² all the prophets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, [‡]So let the gods do *to* me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them *by* to-morrow ³ about *this* time. And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to [‡]Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there. ⁴ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he [‡]requested [†]for himself that he might die; and said, *It is* enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better ⁵ than my fathers. And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold then,

^c See Lev.
9. 24.
So 1 Chr.
21. 26.

^f ver. 24.

[‖] Or,
Approched.
So ch. 20. 18.
[‡] See Judg.
4. 7.
^h Deut. 13.
1—5.
[‡] 18. 20.
So 2 Kin. 10.
25.

[‖] Or, *a sound
of a noise of
rain.*

[†] See Josh.
19. 26.
^k 2 Kin. 4. 34.
35. (Heb.).
Comp.

James 5. 18.
[†] Luke 12. 54.
[†] Heb. *Tie,*
or, *Bind.*
Comp.

ch. 20. 14.
^m Expressed
Gen. 46. 29.

Ex. 14. 6.
2 Kin. 9. 21.
So Jer. 46. 4.
ⁿ See Josh.
17. 16.

^o See 2 Kin.
3. 15.
^p So 2 Kin.

4. 29. & 9. 1.
So Job 38.
3. & 40. 7.

Isai. 11. 5.
Jer. 1. 17.
Luke 12. 35.

Ephes. 6. 14.
[†] Pet. 1. 13.
Comp.

Ex. 12. 11.
[†] Heb. *till
thou come
to Jezreel.*

XIX.

^a ch. 18. 40.

^b See Ruth
1. 17.

^c See Josh.
15. 28.

^d See Num.
11. 15.
[†] Heb.
for his life.

an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat. And he looked, ⁶ and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water *at* his ¹head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. And the ⁷ angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee. And he ⁸ arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat ^eforty days and forty nights unto ^fHoreb the mount of God.

And he came thither unto a cave, ⁹ and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have been very ^gjealous ¹⁰ for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, ^hthrown down thine altars, and ⁱslain thy prophets with the sword; and ^jI, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And he said, Go forth, and ¹¹stand ^kupon the mount before the LORD.

And behold, the LORD passed by, and ¹²a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake: and after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ^mstill small voice. And it was *so*, when Elijah ¹³heard *it*, that ⁿhe wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood *in* the entering in of the cave. ^oAnd behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

^pAnd he said, I have been very jealous ¹⁴ for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And the LORD said unto him, ¹⁵Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of ^qDamascus: and when thou comest, ^ranoint Hazael to be king over Syria: and ^sJehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and ^tElisha the son of Shaphat of ^uAbel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. And it shall ¹⁷come to pass, *that* him that escapeth

the sword of ^vHazael shall ^xJehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword ¹⁸of Jehu ^yshall Elisha slay. Yet ^zI have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and ^aevery mouth which hath not kissed him.

¹⁹ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing *with* twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast ^bhis mantle upon him. And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, ^cLet me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, ^dGo back again: for ²¹what have I done to thee? And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh ^dwith the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and ^ewent after Elijah, and ^fministered unto him.

And ^aBen-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged ^bSamaria, and warred against it. And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, ³Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the ⁴goodliest, *are* mine. And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I ⁵am ⁵thine, and all that I have. And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and ⁶thy wives, and thy children; yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about *this* time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever *is* ⁷pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away. Then ^cthe king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, ^dMark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; ⁸and ^eI denied him not. And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Harken not *unto him*, nor consent.

^f Heb. bolster.
Gen. 28. 11.
¹⁸ Heb. .
¹ Sam. 19.
13. 16.
²⁶ 7. 11.
16.

^e Comp.
Ex. 24. 18.
& 34. 28.
Deut. 9. 9, 18.
Matt. 4. 2.
Mark 1. 13.
Luke 4. 2.
^f Ex. 3. 1.

^g Num. 25.
11. 13.
² Kin. 10. 16
in the Heb.

^h ver. 14.
ch. 18. 30
(Heb.).
Cited
Rom. 11. 3.
ⁱ ch. 18. 4.
^j ch. 18. 22.

^k So Ex. 24.
12. & 34. 2.

^l So Ezek. 1.
4.

^m Comp.
Job 4. 16
(Heb.).
Ps. 107. 29
(Heb.).

ⁿ See Ex. 3. 6.
^o ver. 9.

^p ver. 10.

^q See ch. 11.
24.
^r 2 Kin. 8.
12, 13.
^s 2 Kin. 9.
1—3.
Ecclus. 48. 8.
^t Luke 4. 27.
called
Elisha.
^u See Judg.
7. 22.

^v ver. 15.
² Kin. 8. 8,
12. & 9. 14.
& c. & 13. 3.
22, 24.
² 2 Kin. ch. 9
& 10.
^y Comp.
Hos. 6. 5.
^z Cited
Rom. 11. 4.
¹⁸ Or, *I will*
leave.
^a See Gen.
41. 40 marg.

^b 2 Kin. 2. 8,
& c.

^c Matt. 8.
21, 22.
Luke 9. 61,
62.

^d Heb.
Go return.

^d 2 Sam. 24.
22.

^e 2 Kin. 2. 1.
^f So 2 Kin.
6. 15.

XX.

B. C. 901.
^a ver. 2, 5, 9,
& c.
² Kin. 6. 24.
& 8. 7, 9.
Jer. 49. 27?
Amos 1. 4?
Comp.
ch. 15. 18.
² Kin. 13. 3,
24, 25.
^b See ch. 16.
24.

⁷ Heb.
desirable.
Ezek. 24. 16,
21, 25.
So Hos. 9. 6.
¹ Jo. 2. 16.
^c ver. 11, 21,
22, 31, 32,
40, 44, 43.
ch. 22. 2, 3.
& c.
² Kin. 5. 6,
7, 8.
& 6. 9, & c.
⁴ So 2 Kin.
5. 7.
⁸ Heb. *I kept*
not back
from him.

Wherefore he said unto the messengers ⁹ of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, ¹⁰ and said, The gods ^edo so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that ^ffollow me. And ^ethe king of ¹¹ Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his* ^fharness boast himself as he that putteth it off. And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* ¹² heard this ^fmessage, as he *was* ^gdrinking, he and the kings in the ^hpavilions, that he said unto his servants, ⁱSet yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

And behold, there ^jcame a prophet ¹³ unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, ^kI will deliver it into thine hand *this* day; and ^lthou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. And ¹⁴ Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ^myoung men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall ⁿorder the battle? And he answered, Thou. Then he numbered the young men of ¹⁵ the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand. And they went out at ¹⁶ noon. But Ben-hadad *was* ^kdrinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. And the young men ¹⁷ of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria. And he said, Whether ¹⁸ they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive. So these young ¹⁹ men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them. And they slew ²⁰ every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen. And ^ethe king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

And ^ethe prophet came to ^ethe king ²²

of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at ^mthe return of the year the king of Syria will come up ²³ against thee. And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in ⁿthe plain, and surely ²⁴ we shall be stronger than they. And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put ²⁵ captains in their rooms: and number thee an army, like the army ^lthat thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in ⁿthe plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so. And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to ^oAphek, ^lto fight ²⁷ against Israel. And the children of Israel were numbered, and ^lwere all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the ²⁸ Syrians filled the country. And there came ^{pa} a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, ^qThe LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore ^rwill I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall ²⁹ know that I *am* the LORD. And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew *of* the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in ³⁰ one day. But the rest fled to ^oAphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ^linto an inner ³¹ chamber. And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, ^sput sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to ^ethe king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy ³² life. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to ^ethe king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he ³³ yet alive? he *is* my brother. Now the

^e See Ruth 1. 17.

^f Heb. are at my feet. See Ex. 11. 8.

^g ch. 22. 34. ^h Chr. 9. 24. & 18. 33.

ⁱ Macc. 3. 3. & 4. 7.

^j Macc. 3. 25. & 5. 3. & 15. 28 in the English.

^k Comp. Ex. 13. 18. ^l Heb. word.

^m ver. 16. ⁿ Or, tents. ver. 16.

^o Or, Place the engines. And they placed engines.

^p Comp. 1 Sam. 15. 2 (Heb.).

^q Heb. approached. ^r ver. 28.

^s See ch. 18. 36.

^t Or, servants. As ch. 18. 43. &c.

^u Heb. bind, or, tie. 2 Chr. 13. 3 (Heb.).

^v See ch. 18. 44 marg. Comp.

^w ver. 29. ^x ver. 1. 12. ch. 16. 9.

^m ver. 26. See 2 Sam. 11. 1.

ⁿ See Dent. 3. 10 (Heb.).

^l Heb. that was fallen.

B. C. 900.

^o ver. 30. Comp. Josh. 12. 18.

& 13. 4. 1 Sam. 29. 1. 2 Kin. 13. 17.

^p Heb. to the war with Israel.

^q Or, were victualled. As ch. 4. 7. 27.

^r See Judg. 13. 6.

^s ver. 23.

^t ver. 13.

^u Or, from chamber to chamber.

Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

ch. 22. 25. 2 Kin. 9. 2.

2 Chr. 18. 24. 2 Sam. 3. 31.

ch. 21. 27. 2 Kin. 6. 30.

& 10. 1. 2. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Neh. 9. 1.

Esth. 4. 1. Ps. 35. 13. & 69. 11.

Isai. 22. 12. & 37. 1. 2. Joel 1. 13.

Jonah 3. 5. 6. 8. Judith 4. 10. 11. 24. &c.

1 Macc. 2. 14. & 3. 47. 2 Macc. 3. 19. & 10. 25.

Rev. 11. 3.

^t See Gen. 44. 5 marg.

men ^tdid diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. And Ben-³⁴ hadad said unto him, ^uThe cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in ^wDamascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with *this* covenant. ^xSo he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

^u Comp. ch. 15. 20.

^w See ch. 11. 24.

^x Comp. ch. 22. 31.

^y See 2 Kin. 2. 3.

^z See ch. 13. 17.

^a ch. 13. 24.

^t Heb. *smiting and wounding*

^b See 1 Sam. 28. 8.

^c ver. 42 (Heb.).

² Kin. 10. 24.

^t Heb. *weigh*.

Esth. 3. 9.

& 4. 7.

See Ex. 22. 17.

^t Heb.

he was not.

See Jer. 31. 15.

^d ver. 7.

^e ch. 22. 38. So 1 Sam. 28. 18.

^f ch. 21. 4.

XXI.

And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in ^aJezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

^a See Josh. 17. 16.

² And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying,

B. C. 899.
^b 1 Sam. 8. 14.

^bGive me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or*, if it ^tseem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it *in* money.

^t Heb. *be good in thine eyes*. See Gen. 16. 6.

³ And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, ^cthat I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

^c Comp. Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18. ^d ch. 20. 43.

⁴ And Ahab came ^dinto his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

⁶ And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; *or else*, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my

⁷ vineyard. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let ^ethine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the

^e So ch. 8. 66 (Heb.).

⁸ Jezreelite. So she wrote letters ^fin Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto ^gthe elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ^hon high among the people:

^f See Esth. 3. 12.

^g ver. 11. ch. 20. 7. Ruth 4. 2.

¹⁰ and set two men, ^hsons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, ⁱThou didst ^jblaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and

^t Heb. *in the top of the people*.

ver. 12.

^h See Deut. 13. 13.

ⁱ Ex. 22. 28.

See Lev. 24. 16.

So

Acts 6. 11.

^j ver. 13.

Comp.

Job 1. 5, 11.

& 2. 5, 9

in the Heb.

¹¹ stone him, that he may die. And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who *were* the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and as it was* written in the letters

^k Isai. 58. 4. 5.

¹² which she had sent unto them. ^kThey proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. And there came in two men, ^lchildren of Belial,

and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did ^jblaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with

¹⁴ stones, that he died. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and

is dead. And it came to pass, when¹⁵ Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead. And it¹⁶ came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

And¹⁷ the word of the LORD came to¹⁷ Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, go¹⁸ down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which¹⁹ is in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it. And thou¹⁹ shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD,²⁰ In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. And Ahab said to²⁰ Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast²¹ sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD, behold, I will bring evil upon thee,²¹ and will take away²² thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab²² him that pisseth against the wall, and²³ him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will make²² thine house like²³ the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like²⁴ the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and²⁴ made Israel to sin. And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the²⁴ wall of Jezreel. Him that²⁴ dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. (But²⁵ there was none like unto Ahab, which did²⁵ sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife²⁶ stirred up. And he did very²⁶ abominably in following²⁷ idols, according to all things²⁷ as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel). And it came to²⁷ pass, when Ahab heard those words, that²⁸ he rent his clothes, and²⁸ put sackcloth upon his flesh, and²⁹ fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. And the word of the LORD came to²⁸ Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou²⁹ how Ahab humbleth himself before me?

because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but³⁰ in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. And it came to pass on the third year, that³¹ Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to³² the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that³³ Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we³⁴ be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at³⁵ the word of the LORD to day. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of³⁶ the king. And³⁷ Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him? And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. Then the king of Israel called an³⁸ officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a³⁹ void place in the entrance of the gate of⁴⁰ Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him⁴¹ horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these⁴² shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed⁴³ them. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand.

And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak

XXII.

B. C. 897.

a To ver. 35.

2 Chr. 18.

2—34.

b ch. 15. 24.

ver. 41.

c See ch. 20. 7.

d Josh. 21. 38.

ch. 4. 13.

2 Kin. 8. 28.

& 9. 1, 14.

2 Chr. 22. 5.

So Dent. 4.

43.

Josh. 20. 8.

1 Chr. 6. 80.

† Heb.

silent from

taking it.

Comp.

Judg. 18. 9.

e 2 Kin. 3. 7.

f ch. 18. 19.

g 2 Kin. 3.

11.

h Or, eunuch.

See Gen. 37.

36 marg.

2 Kin. 8. 6

marg.

i Heb. floor.

Judg. 6. 37.

Ruth 3. 2

(Heb.).

h See ch. 16.

24.

i Zech. 1. 18.

19. Comp.

Jer. 27. 2.

& 28. 10.

Acts 21. 11.

k See Dent.

33. 17.

1 Ps. 9. 12.

m ver. 28.

ch. 17. 1.

2 Kin. 1. 3, 8.

& 9. 36.

n ch. 21. 43.

See ch. 16. 24.

o ch. 22. 38.

2 Kin. 9. 26.

p So ch. 18.

17.

q ver. 25.

2 Kin. 17. 17.

Rom. 7. 14.

r ch. 14. 10.

2 Kin. 9. 8.

s See ch. 16.

3.

t See 1 Sam.

25. 22.

u See Dent.

32. 36.

v ch. 15. 29.

w ch. 16. 3.

11.

x See ch. 14.

16.

a 2 Kin. 9.

36.

b Or, ditch.

Comp.

2 Kin. 9. 36

with

2 Sam. 20.

15.

Isai. 26. 1.

Lam. 2. 8.

Nah. 3. 8.

b See ch. 14.

11.

c ch. 16.

30—33.

d ver. 20.

e Or, incited.

Comp.

Josh. 15. 18.

Judg. 1. 14.

1 Sam. 26. 19.

2 Sam. 24. 1.

1 Chr. 21. 1.

2 Chr. 18. 2.

31 in the

Heb.

c ch. 15. 12.

2 Kin. 17. 12.

& 21. 11.

See Dent.

29. 17 marg.

f See Gen.

15. 16. So

2 Kin. 21. 11.

g 2 Kin. 6.

30. See Gen.

44. 13.

h See ch. 20.

31.

i So 2 Sam.

12. 16.

that which is good. And Micaiah said, ¹⁴

¹ See ch. 17. ¹ As the LORD liveth, ^m what the LORD
¹⁵ saith unto me, that will I speak. So he

came to the king. And the king said
unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against
Ramothe-gilead to battle, or shall we
forbear? And he answered him, Go,
and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver
it into the hand of the king. And the ¹⁶

ⁿ See Num.
²⁷ 17. king said unto him, How many times
shall I adjure thee that thou tell me
nothing but that which is true in the
name of the LORD? And he said, I saw ¹⁷

^o ver. 8. all Israel scattered upon the hills, ⁿ as
sheep that have not a shepherd: and
the LORD said, These have no master:
let them return every man to his house
in peace. And the king of Israel said ¹⁸

^p Isai. 6. 1.
Ezek. 1. 26.
& 10. 1.
Dan. 7. 9.
Rev. 4. 2.
& 20. 4.
q Comp.
Job 1. 6.
& 2. 1.
Ps. 103. 20, 21.
Zech. 1. 10.
Matt. 18. 10.
Heb. 1. 7, 14.
& 12. 22.
Rev. 9. 16.
See Deut.
33. 2.
r Or, deceive.
ver. 21, 22.
Prov. 25. 15.
r Comp.
Judg. 9. 23.
Isai. 19. 14.
Jer. 4. 10.
Ezek. 14. 9.
2 Thess. 2.
11. unto Jehoshaphat, ^o Did I not tell thee
that he would prophesy no good concern-
ing me, but evil? And he said, ¹⁹ Hear
thou therefore the word of the LORD: ^p I
saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and
^q all the host of heaven standing by him
on his right hand and on his left. And the
LORD said, Who shall ^r persuade Ahab, that
he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And
one said on this manner, and another said
on that manner. And there came forth ²¹

^s Lam. 3. 30.
Mic. 5. 1.
Matt. 5. 39.
& 26. 67.
Mark 14. 65.
John 18. 22.
Acts 23. 2. a spirit, and stood before the LORD,
and said, I will persuade him. And the ²²

^t Or, from
chamber to
chamber.
Heb.
chamber in
a chamber.
ch. 20. 30. LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And
he said, I will go forth, and I will be ^r a
lying spirit in the mouth of all his pro-
phets. And he said, Thou shalt per-
suade ^{him}, and prevail also: go forth,
and do so. Now therefore behold, the ²³

^u So Judg.
8. 9.
^w So Num.
16. 29.
Comp. Deut.
18. 20—22. LORD hath put a lying spirit in the
mouth of all these thy prophets, and
the LORD hath spoken evil concerning
thee. But Zedekiah the son of Che-
naanah went near, and ^s smote Micaiah
on the cheek, and said, Which way
went the spirit of the LORD from me
to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, ²⁵

Behold, thou shalt see in that day,
when thou shalt go ^t into an inner
chamber to hide thyself. And the king ²⁶

of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry
him back unto Amon the governor of the
city, and to Joash the king's son; and say, ²⁷

Thus saith the king, ^t Put this fellow in
the prison, and feed him with bread of
affliction and with water of affliction, un-
til ^u I come in peace. And Micaiah said, ²⁸

If thou return at all in peace, ^w the LORD
hath not spoken by me. And he said,
Hearken, O people, every one of you.

²⁹ So the king of Israel and Jehosha-
phat the king of Judah went up to

³⁰ Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Is-
rael said unto Jehoshaphat, ^t I will ^x dis-

guise myself, and enter into the battle;
but put thou on thy robes. And the
king of Israel ^x disguised himself, and

³¹ went into the battle. But the king of
Syria commanded his ^y thirty and two
captains that had rule over ^{his} chariots,
saying, ^z Fight neither with small nor
great, save only with the king of Israel.

³² And it came to pass, when the captains
of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that
they said, Surely it is the king of Israel.
And they ^a turned aside to fight against

³³ him: and Jehoshaphat ^a cried out. And
it came to pass, when the captains of
the chariots perceived that it ^{was} not
the king of Israel, that they turned back

³⁴ from pursuing him. And a ^{certain} man
drew a bow ^t at a venture, and smote
the king of Israel between the ^t joints
of the harness: wherefore he said unto
the driver of his chariot, Turn thine
hand, and carry me out of the host; for

³⁵ I am ^t wounded. And the battle ⁱ in-
creased that day: and the king was
stayed up in ^{his} chariot against the
Syrians, and died at even: and the
blood ran out of the wound into the

³⁶ ^t midst of the chariot. And there went
a proclamation throughout the host a-
bout the going down of the sun, saying,
Every man to his city, and every man

³⁷ to his own country. So the king died,
and ^t was brought to Samaria; and they

³⁸ buried the king in Samaria. And ^{one}
washed the chariot in the pool of Sa-
maria; and the dogs licked up his
blood; and they washed his armour;
^b according unto the word of the LORD

³⁹ which he spake. Now the rest of the
acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and
^c the ivory house which he made, and
all the cities that he built, ^{are} they not

written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with
his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned
in his stead.

⁴¹ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa ^{be-}
gan to reign over Judah in the fourth

⁴² year of Ahab king of Israel. ^d Jehosha-
phat ^{was} thirty and five years old when
he ^{began} to reign; and he reigned twenty
and five years in Jerusalem. And his
mother's name ^{was} Azubah the daughter

⁴³ of Shilhi. And he walked in all the
ways ^e of Asa his father; he turned not

¹ Or, when
he was to
disguise
himself, and
enter into
the battle.

^x See 1 Sam.
28. 8.
^y Comp. ch.
20. 1, 24.

^z Comp.
ch. 20. 33, 34.

^a Comp.
² Chr. 18. 31.

^t Heb. in his
simplicity.
² Sam. 15. 11.
^t Heb. joints
and the
breastplate.
See ch. 20.

ⁱ Heb.
made sick.
² Kin. 8. 29.
² Chr. 35. 23.
^t Heb.
ascended.
Ezek. 41. 7.

^t Heb.
bosom.

^t Heb. came.

^b ch. 20. 42. &
21. 19.

^c Amos 3.
15.

B. C. 897.

B. C. 914.
[Began to
reign alone,
ver. 51].

Comp.
ver. 42 with
² Kin. 8. 16.
^d To ver. 43.
² Chr. 20.

31—33.
^e Comp.
² Chr. 17. 3
marg., 6

aside from it, doing *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless ^fthe high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places. And ⁴⁴ ^gJehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. Now the rest of the acts of ⁴⁵ ^hJehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written ^hin the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And the remnant of ⁱthe sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land. ^k*There was* ⁴⁷ then no king in Edom: a ^ldeputy *was* king. ^mJehoshaphat ⁿmade ⁿships of ⁴⁸ ^oTharshish to go to ^oOphir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at ^pEzion-geber. Then said Ahaziah ⁴⁹

^f See ch. 15. 24.
^g 2 Chr. 18. 1. & 19. 2.
^h Comp.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 20. 34.
^j ch. 15. 12.
^k See Deut. 23. 17.
^l B. C. 913.
^m See 2 Sam. 8. 14. Comp.
ⁿ 2 Kin. 3. 9.
^o See ch. 4. 5.
^p To ver. 49.
^q 2 Chr. 20. 35-37.
^r Or, had ten ships.
^s See ch. 10. 22.
^t See ch. 9. 28.
^u See Num. 33. 35.

the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ⁵⁰ ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. And ^qJehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

⁵¹ ^rAhaziah the son of Ahab *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

⁵² And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ^swalked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,

⁵³ ^twho made Israel to sin: for he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, ^uaccording unto all that his father had done.

^q 2 Chr. 21. 1. B. C. 889.
 [Now he begins to reign alone].
 Comp.
^r 2 Kin. 1. 17 with 2 Kin. 3. 1. & 8. 16.
^s 2 Chr. 21. 3.
^t ver. 40, 49.
 B. C. 897.

^u ch. 16. 30, 31.

^t See ch. 14. 16.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,
THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

I. **T**HEN Moab ^arebelled against Israel ^bafter the death of Ahab. And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of ^dBaal-zebub the god of ^eEkron whether ^fI shall recover of this disease. But the angel ^gof the LORD said to Elijah ^hthe Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of ^dBaal-zebub the god of ^eEkron?* Now therefore thus saith the LORD, *'Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.* And Elijah departed. And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back? And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of ^dBaal-zebub the god of ^eEkron?* therefore thou shalt not come down from *that* bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And he said unto them, *'What manner of man *was* he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words? And they answered him, *He *was* ^{ha}a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins.* And he said, *It *is* Elijah ^hthe Tishbite.* Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou ⁱman of God, the king hath said, Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of

God, then ^jlet fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And ^kthe fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and ^lfell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, ^mbe precious in thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of ^dBaal-zebub the god of ^eEkron, *is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?* therefore thou shalt not come down off *that* bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And ⁿJehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book

^a About B. C. 896.
^b See 2 Sam. 8, 2.
^c ch. 3, 5.
^d See Judg. 3, 20.
^e ver. 3, 6, 16.
^f So Matt. 10, 25.
^g 12, 24, 27.
^h Mark 3, 22.
ⁱ Luke 11, 15.
^j 13, 19.
^k See Josh. 15, 11.
^l ch. 8, 8.
^m See 1 Kin. 21, 17.

ⁿ Heb. *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.*
ver. 6, 16.

^o Heb. *What was the manner of the man.*

^p Gen. 37, 19 (Heb.). So Gen. 25, 25. & 27, 11? Comp. Isai. 20, 2. Zech. 13, 4. Matt. 3, 4. Mark 1, 6.

^q See Judg. 13, 6.

^r Luke 9, 54.

^s See Job 1, 16.

^t Heb. *bowed.*
So 1 Kin. 19, 18.

^u ver. 14.
^v Sam. 26, 21. So Ps. 72, 14. See 1 Sam. 18, 30.

B. C. 896.
^w [The second year that Jehoram was *Prorex*, and the eighteenth of Jehoshaphat, ch. 3, 1]. Comp. ch. 8, 16. 2 Chr. 21, 3.

of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

II.

^a ver. 11.
Comp.
Gen. 5. 24.
^b 1 Kin. 19.
21.
^c ch. 4. 38.
See Josh. 5.
9.
^d ver. 4, 6.
Comp.
Ruth 1. 15.
16.
^e See Josh.
16. 2.
^f ver. 4, 6.
See 1 Sam.
20. 3.
^g 1 Sam. 10.
10. & 19. 20.
1 Kin. 18. 4?
& 20. 35.
ver. 5, 7, 15.
ch. 4. 1, 38.
& 5. 22.
& 6. 1.
& 9. 1
(Heb.).
Comp.
ch. 9. 4.
^h See ch. 4.
38.
ⁱ 1 Kin. 16.
34.

And it came to pass, when the LORD would ^atake up Elijah *into* heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with ^bElisha from ^cGilgal. And Elijah said unto ^dElisha, ^dTarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to ^eBeth-el. And Elisha said *unto him*, ^fAs the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down *to* Beth-el. And ^gthe sons of the prophets that ^hwere *at* Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master ^bfrom thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold you your peace. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me *to* ⁱJericho. And he said, ^fAs the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came *to* Jericho. And the sons of the prophets that ^hwere *at* Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master ^bfrom thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*; hold you your peace. And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me *to* Jordan. And he said, ^fAs the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood ⁱto view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. And Elijah took ^bhis mantle, and wrapt *it* together, and smote the waters, and ^mthey were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry *ground*. And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let ⁿa double portion of thy spirit be upon me. And he said, ⁱThou hast asked a hard thing; *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*. And it came to pass, *as* they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* ^oa chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and ^pElijah went up by a whirlwind *into* heaven. And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, ^qMy father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and ^rrent them in

^t Heb.
in sight,
or, *over*
against.
ver. 15.
So ch. 4. 25
(Heb.).
^k 1 Kin. 19.
19.
^m ver. 14.
So Ex. 14.
21.

ⁿ Deut. 21.
17.

^t Heb.
Thou hast
done hard
in asking.

^o ch. 6. 17.
Comp.
Ps. 68. 17.
& 104. 4.
P Ecclus. 48.
9.
^q 1 Macc. 2. 58.
^r ch. 13. 14.

^r 1 Kin. 11.
30.

¹³ two pieces. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the ¹bank of Jordan; and he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, ^sthey parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over. And when the sons of the prophets which ^twere *to* view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty ¹strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure ^uthe spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon ¹some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. And when they urged him ^xtill *he* was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

¹⁹ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of *this* city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground ¹barren. And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and ^ycast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren ^zland. So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

²³ And he went up from thence *unto* Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth ^alittle ^bchildren out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. And he turned back, and looked on them, and ^ccursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two ^dchildren of them. And he went from thence to mount ^eCarmel, and from thence he returned *to* ^fSamaria.

Now ^aJehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. And

^t Heb. *lip*.
Gen. 41. 17.
Deut. 4. 48.
Josh. 13. 9.
16.
Ezek. 47. 7.
12.
Dan. 12. 5.
^s ver. 8.

^t ver. 7.

^t Heb. *sons*
of strength.
1 Chr. 26. 7.
9.
See Judg.
18. 2 marg.
^u See 1 Kin.
18. 12.
^t Heb.
one of the
mountains.
^x Judg. 3. 25.
ch. 8. 11.

^t Heb.
causing to
miscarry.
ver. 21.
Gen. 31. 38.
Job 21. 10.
So Mal. 3. 11.
^y Comp.
Ex. 15. 25.
ver. 8, 14.
ch. 4. 29, 41.
& 5. 10.
& 6. 6.
Mark 7. 33.
& 8. 23.
John 9. 6.
See Ex. 7. 19.
^z Expressed
ver. 19.
^a 1 Kin. 3. 7.
Comp.
Gen. 44. 20.
1 Sam. 20.
35.
^b Gen. 22. 5.
12. & 41. 12.
& 43. 8.
Ruth 2. 15.
2 Sam. 18. 5.
2 Chr. 13. 7.
(comp.
2 Chr. 12. 13)
in the Heb.
^c Neh. 13. 25.
^d Gen. 37. 30
(comp. ver. 2).
ch. 4. 1
(Heb.), &c.
^e See Josh.
19. 26.
^f Comp.
ch. 3. 11.

III.

^a ch. 1. 17
marg.

B. C. 896.

he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [†]image of Baal ^bthat his father had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto ^cthe sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^dwhich made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. And Mesha king of Moab was a ^esheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand ^flambs, and an hundred thousand rams, *with* the wool. But it came to pass, when ^gAhab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel. And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ⁱI am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses. And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and ^kthe king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that [†]followed them. And the king of Israel said, ^lAlas, that the LORD hath called these three kings *together*, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. But ^mJehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And ⁿone of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, ^owhich poured water on the hands of Elijah. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, ^pWhat have I to do with thee? ^qget thee to the prophets of thy father, and to ^rthe prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings *together*, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. And Elisha said, ^sAs the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I ^tregard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. But now bring me ^ua minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ^vthe hand of the LORD came upon

him. And he said, Thus saith the LORD, ^wMake this valley full of ^xditches. For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled *with* water, that ye may drink, *both* ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. And this is *but* ^ya light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand. And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and ^zmar every good piece of land with stones. And it came to pass in the morning, when ²the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [†]gathered all that *were able* to ¹put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border. And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood: and they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely [†]slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but [†]they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country. And they beat down the cities, and ^aon every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: [†]only in ^bKir-haraseth left *they* the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men ^cthat drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not. Then ^dhe took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and ^ereturned to *their own* land.

Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of ^athe sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and ^bthe creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen. And Elisha

[†] Heb. statue.
ch. 10. 26.
See Ex. 23. 24.
^b Comp.
1 Kin. 16.
31, 32.
^c 1 Kin. 12.
28, 31, 32.
^d See 1 Kin.
14. 16.
^e Amos 1. 1
(Heb.).
^f Comp. Isai.
16. 1, 2.
^g ch. 1. 1.

B. C. 895.

[†] 1 Kin. 22. 4.

[†] Comp.
1 Kin. 22. 47.

[†] Heb. at their feet.
See Ex. 11. 8.
1 ver. 13.
See Josh. 7. 7.

^m 1 Kin. 22. 7.

ⁿ Comp.
ch. 2. 25.

^o 1 Kin. 19. 21.
Comp.
John 13. 4, 5.

^p See 2 Sam. 16. 10.
9 Ezek. 14. 3.
So Judg. 10. 14.
^r 1 Kin. 18.

[†] See 1 Kin. 17. 1.
[†] Gen. 19. 21
(Heb.).
ch. 5. 1
marg.

^u Comp.
1 Sam. 10. 5, 6.
1 Chr. 25. 1.
^v 1 Kin. 18. 46.
Ezek. 1. 3.
& 3. 14, 22.
& 8. 1.
& 37. 1.
& 40. 1.

^x Jer. 14. 3
(Heb.).

^y ch. 20. 10.
So 1 Kin. 16. 31.

[†] Heb. griev.
Comp.
Jer. 25. 1.
Isai. 5. 2.
^z See Ex. 29. 39, 40.
So 1 Kin. 18. 29, 36.

[†] Heb. were cried together.
See Judg. 7. 23.
[†] Heb. gird himself with a girdle.

[†] Heb. destroyed.

[†] Or, they smote in it even smiting.

^a ver. 19.

[†] Heb. until he lift the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.

^b Isai. 16. 7.
So Isai. 16. 11.
Jer. 48. 31, 36. Perhaps Isai. 15. 1.
2 Macc. 12.

^c See Judg. 20. 2.
^d Amos 2. 1.
See Micah 6. 8.

^e Comp.
2 Chr. 20. 1, 22, 23.

IV.

^a See ch. 2. 3.

^b See 1 Sam. 22. 2.
Comp.
Lev. 25. 39-41. So Neh. 5. 5.
Matt. 18. 25.

said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. Then he said, Go, ^cborrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; ^bborrow not a few. And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside *that* which *is* full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is not* a vessel more. And the oil stayed. Then she came and told ^dthe man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ^edebt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

And ^fit fell on a day, that Elisha passed to ^gShunem, where *was* ^ha great woman; and she ⁱconstrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* a holy ^jman of God, which passeth by us continually. Let us make a little ^kchamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, *that* he shall turn in thither. And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the ^lchamber, and lay there. And he said to ^mGehazi his servant, Call this ⁿShunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been ^ocareful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to ^pthe captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old. And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. And he said, ^qAbout this ^rseason, according to the time of life, thou shalt ^sembrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, ^tthou man of God, ^udo not lie unto thine handmaid. And the woman conceived, and bare a son at

that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. And he said unto his father, ^vMy head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died. And she went up, and laid him on ^wthe bed of ^xthe man of God, and shut ^ythe door upon him, and went out. And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to ^zthe man of God, and come again. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither ^{aa}new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, ^{ab}*It shall be* well. ^{ac}Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go *forward*; ^{ad}slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee. So she went and came unto the man of God to ^{ae}mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her ^{af}afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, ^{ag}*yonder is* that ^{ah}Shunammite: run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well. And when she came to the man of God to ^{ai}the hill, she ^{aj}caught ^{ak}him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* ^{al}vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid ^{am}it from me, and hath not told me. Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? ^{an}did I not say, Do not deceive me? Then he said to Gehazi, ^{ao}Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go *thy way*: if thou meet any man, ^{ap}salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not *again*: and ^{aq}blay my staff upon the face of the child. And the mother of the child said, ^{ar}As the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor ^{as}hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, ^{at}The child is not ^{au}awaked. And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid

^c ch. 6. 5.
^d But see
Ex. 3. 22
Heb. & 11.
2. & 12. 35.
^e Or,
scant not.
Comp.
ch. 3. 16.

^d See Judg.
13. 6.
Comp. 1 Kin.
17. 16.
^f Or,
creditor.

^g Heb. *there was a day*.
ver. 11, 18.
Job 1. 6, 13.
& 2. 1.
^h See Josh.
19. 18.
ⁱ 1 Sam. 25. 2.
^j 2 Sam. 19. 32.
^k Heb. *laid hold on him*.

^k See Judg.
3. 20.

^h ver. 14. 25.
&c.
ch. 5. 20, &c.
& 8. 4. 5.

ⁱ See 1 Sam.
16. 4 (Heb.).

^k ch. 5. 1.
See 2 Sam.
19. 13.

^l See Gen.
18. 14.
^m Heb.
set time.
ver. 17.
Gen. 17. 21.
m Gen. 29.
13. & 33. 4
& 48. 10.
ⁿ ver. 28.

^o Comp.
Ps. 121. 6.

^p ver. 10, 32.
^q Expressed
ver. 4, 5, 33.

^r See Num.
28. 11.
^s Heb. *peace*.
So ver. 26.
ch. 5. 21, 22
(Heb.).
& 9. 11, 17,
18, 19, 22.
^t Heb.
*restrain not
for me to
ride*.
^u ch. 2. 25.
See Josh.
19. 26.
^v ch. 2. 7
marg.

^w ver. 25.
^x Matt. 28. 9.
^y Heb.
by his feet.

^z Heb.
bitter.
See 1 Sam.
30. 6.

^{aa} ver. 16.

^{ab} See 1 Kin.
18. 46.

^{ac} Luke 10. 4.
See 1 Sam.
13. 10 marg.
^{ad} See ch. 2.
21.
Comp.
Acts 19. 12.
^{ae} ch. 2. 2.
^{af} See 1 Sam.
1. 26.
& 20. 3.

^{ag} Heb.
attention.
See 1 Kin.
18. 29.
^{ah} See John
11. 11.

upon his bed. He went in therefore,³³ and ^eshut the door upon them twain, and ^fprayed unto the LORD. And he³⁴ went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he ^gstretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he returned,³⁵ and walked in the house ^hto and fro; and went up, and ^gstretched himself upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. And he called Gehazi, and said, Call³⁶ this ⁱShunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. Then she³⁷ went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and ^htook up her son, and went out.

And Elisha came again to ⁱGilgal:³⁸ and *there was* a ^kdearth in the land; and ^lthe sons of the prophets ^mwere ⁿsitting before him: and he said unto his servant, ⁿSet on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to³⁹ gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*. But he said,⁴¹ Then bring meal. And ^ohe cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no ^pharm in the pot.

And there came a man from Baal-⁴² ^qshalisha, and ^qbrought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and ^rfull ears of corn ⁱin the husk thereof. And he said, ^sGive unto the people, that they may eat. And⁴³ his ^tservitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and ^ushall leave *thereof*. So he set⁴⁴ ^uit before them, and they did eat, and ^uleft *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

Now Naaman, ^acaptain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man ^vwith his master, and ^whonourable, because by

him the LORD had given ^xdeliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty ^yman in valour, *but he was* a leper. And the Syrians had gone out ^zby ^bcompanies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and³ she ^zwaited on Naaman's wife. And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord ^zwere ^zwith the prophet that *is* in Samaria; for he would ^zrecover him of his leprosy. And ^{one} went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of⁵ Israel. And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and ^ztook ^zwith him ten talents of silver, and six thousand ^zpieces of gold, and ten ^dchanges of raiment. And he brought the letter to ^zthe king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter *is* come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. And it came to pass, when ^zthe king of Israel had read the letter, that ^zhe rent his clothes, and said, ^gAm I God, to kill and to make alive, that this ^zman doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore ^hconsider, I pray you, and see how he seek-⁸ eth a quarrel against me. And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that ^zthe king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there *is* a prophet in⁹ Israel. So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood *at* the¹⁰ door of the house of Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and ^zwash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee,¹¹ and thou shalt be clean. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Beho'd, ⁱI thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and ^zstrike his hand over the place, and¹² recover the leper. *Are* not ^zAbana and Pharpar, rivers of ^kDamascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he¹³ turned and went away in a rage. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, ⁱMy father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to

^e ver. 4. Comp. Matt. 6. 6. & 9. 25. Mark 5. 37. 40. Luke 8. 51, 54. ^f 1 Kin. 17. 20, 21. ^g 1 Kin. 18. 42 (Heb. So 1 Kin. 17. 21. Acts 20. 10. ^h Heb. *once hither, and once thither*.

^h 1 Kin. 17. 23. Heb. 11. 35. Comp. ch. 8. 1, 5. About R. C. 891. ⁱ ch. 2. 1. ^k ch. 8. 1. ^l ver. 1. See ch. 2. 3. ^m Deut. 33. 3. ch. 2. 3. 5. Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3. ⁿ Ezek. 24. 3.

^o See ch. 2. 21. ^p Heb. *evil thing*. ^q 1 Sam. 9. 4. ^r So 1 Sam. 9. 7.

^s See Lev. 2. 14. ^t Or, *in his scrip, or, garment*. ^u Comp. Matt. 14. 16-21. & 15. 32-38. Mark 6. 37-44. & 8. 4-9. Luke 9. 13-17. John 6. 5-13. ^v ch. 6. 15 (Heb.). ^w Ruth 2. 14.

V. About R. C. 894. ^x ch. 4. 13. ^y Heb. *before*. ^z Or, *gracious*. Heb. *lifted up, or, accepted in countenance*. See ch. 3. 14.

¹ Or, *victory*. Judg. 15. 18. See Judg. 2. 16 marg.

^b ch. 6. 23 (Heb.).

^z Heb. *was before*. ^z Heb. *before*. ^z Heb. *gather in*. ver. 6, 7, 11.

^c See 1 Sam. 9. 7. ^d Heb. *in his hand*. ch. 8. 8, 9. ^e ver. 22, 23. See Judg. 14. 12. ^f See 1 Kin. 20. 7.

^g See Gen. 44. 13. ^h So Gen. 32. 2. See Deut. 32. 39. ⁱ So 1 Kin. 20. 7.

^j See ch. 2. 21. Comp. John 9. 7.

^k Heb. *(I) said*. ^l Or, *I said with myself*. ^m He will surely come out. ⁿ Heb. *move up and down*. Comp. Job 31. 21. Isai. 11. 15 in the Heb. ^o Or, *Amaha*. As Cant. 4. 8? ^p See 1 Kin. 11. 24. ^q ch. 6. 21. & 8. 9. Judg. 17. 10.

thee, Wash, and be clean? Then went ¹⁴ he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and ^mhis flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and ⁿhe was clean.

And he returned to the man of God, ¹⁵ he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* ^ono God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take ^pa blessing of thy servant. But he said, ^qAs the LORD ¹⁶ liveth, before whom I stand, ^rI will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*; but he refused. And Naaman ¹⁷ said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. In this thing the LORD ¹⁸ pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth *into* the house of ^sRimmon to worship there, and ^the leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself *in* the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself *in* the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing. And he ¹⁹ said unto him, ^uGo in peace. So he departed from him ^va little way.

But ^xGehazi, the servant of Elisha ²⁰ the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands *that* which he brought: but, ^yas the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he ^zlighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, [†]Is *all* well? And he said, *All is* well. My ²² master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from ^amount Ephraim two young men of ^bthe sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments. And Naaman said, ^cBe ²³ content, take two talents. And he urged him, and ^dbound two talents of silver in two ^ebags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him. And when he came to the [¶]tower, ²⁴ he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed. But ²⁵ he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence

comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy ²⁶ servant went [†]no whither. And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned *again* from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, ²⁷ and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ^{†a} leper *as white* as snow.

And ^athe sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait ² for us. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. ⁴ And he answered, I will go. So he went with them. And when they came ⁵ to Jordan, they cut down wood. But as one was felling a beam, the [†]axe [†]head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it *was* ^bbor-⁶rowed. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And ^che cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did ⁷ swim. Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

⁸ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place ⁹ *shall be* my [¶]camp. And the man of God sent unto ^dthe king of Israel, saying, Beware that *thou* pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come ¹⁰ down. And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and ^ewarned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice. ¹¹ Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of ¹² us *is* for the king of Israel? And one of his servants said, [†]None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy ¹³ bedchamber. And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, say-¹⁴ ing, Behold, *he is* in [†]Dothan. There-

^m ver. 10.
So Job 33. 25.

ⁿ Luke 4. 27.

^o So Dan. 2.
47. & 3. 29.
& 6. 26, 27.
^p See Gen.
33. 11.
^q See 1 Kin.
17. 1.
^r Comp.
Gen. 14. 23.

^s Comp.
1 Kin. 15. 18.
Zech. 12. 11.
^t ch. 7. 2, 17.

^u See 1 Sam.
1. 17.
[†] Heb. *a little piece of ground.*
See Gen. 35.
16.
^x See ch. 4.
12.
^y See Ruth
3. 13.

^z Gen. 24. 64.
[†] Heb. *Is there peace?*
ch. 9. 11.
See ch. 4. 23.
So ver. 22.

^a See Josh.
24. 33.
^b See ch. 2.
3.
^c ch. 6. 3.

^d See Deut.
14. 25.
^e Isai. 3. 22
(Heb.).

[¶] Or,
secret place.
Comp.
2 Chr. 27. 3.

[†] Heb.
not hither or thither.

[†] ch. 15. 5.
See Ex. 4. 6.

VI.
About
B. C. 893.
^a See ch. 2. 3.

[†] Heb. *iron.*

^b See ch. 4. 3.

^c See ch. 2.
21.

[¶] Or,
encamping.
^d See 1 Kin.
20. 7.

^e Ex. 18. 20
(Heb.).

[†] Heb. *Nô.*

[†] See Gen.
37. 17.

fore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a [†]great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. And when the [‡]servant of the man of ¹⁵ God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do? And he answered, ¹⁶ Fear not: for [§]they that be with us are more than *they* that be with them. And ¹⁷ Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of ^hhorses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. And when they came down to him, ¹⁸ Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with ⁱblindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. And Elisha said unto them, This ¹⁹ is not the way, neither *is* this the city: [†]follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria. And it came to pass, when ²⁰ they were come *into* Samaria, that Elisha said, ^jLORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria. And the king of Israel said ²¹ unto Elisha, when he saw them, ^kMy father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*? And he answered, Thou shalt ²² not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite *those* whom thou hast taken captive ^lwith thy sword and with thy bow? ^mset bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. And he prepared great provi- ²³ sion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So ⁿthe bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

And it came to pass after this, that ²⁴ ^oBen-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. And there was a great fa- ²⁵ mine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver. And as the king ²⁶ of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. And he said, ²⁷

[†] Heb. heavy.
¹ Kin. 10. 2.
 ch. 18. 17.
² Chr. 9. 1.
 Isai. 36. 2.
 So Gen. 50. 9.
¹ Kin. 3. 9.
[‡] Or, minister.
 ch. 4. 43.
 (Heb.).
[§] 2 Chr. 32. 7.
 So Ps. 55. 18.

^h See ch. 2.
 11. So
 Ps. 34. 7.
 Comp.
 Zech. 1. 8.
 & 6. 1—7.

ⁱ Gen. 19. 11.

[†] Heb. come ye after me.
 So ver. 32.

^j ver. 17.

^k ch. 8. 9.
 See ch. 5. 13.

^l Gen. 48. 22.
^m Rom. 12. 20.

ⁿ ch. 5. 2
 (Heb.).
 & 13. 20. &
 24. 2.
² Chr. 22. 1.
 & 25. 9, 10.
 13. & 26. 11.
 So ver. 8. 9.
 About
 B. C. 892.
^o See 1 Kin.
 20. 2.

¹ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the ^pbarn-
²⁸ floor, or out of the winepress? And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat ²⁹ my son to morrow. So ^qwe boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the ^rnext day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath ³⁰ hid her son. And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he ^rrent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* ^rsack-
³¹ cloth within upon his flesh. Then he said, ^sGod do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him *this* day.

³² But Elisha sat in his house, and ^tthe elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of ^ua murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: ^xis not the sound of his master's feet behind ³³ him? And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; ^ywhat should I wait for the LORD any longer? Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, ^aTo morrow about *this* time *shall* a measure of fine flour be *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

² Then ^ba lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, ^cif the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

³ And there were four leprous men ^dat the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here ⁴ until we die? If we say, We will enter *into* the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall ⁵ but die. And they rose up in ^ethe twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold,

[†] Or, Let not the LORD save thee.
 Comp.
 ch. 7. 2
 (Heb.).
^p Num. 18. 27, 30
 (Heb.).

^q See Dent. 28. 53. So Ezek. 5. 10.
^r Heb. other.
 Gen. 17. 21.

^r 1 Kin. 21. 27. See Gen. 44. 13.

^s See Ruth 1. 17.

^t Ezek. 8. 1. & 14. 1. & 20. 1.

^u Isai. 1. 21. Comp.
¹ Kin. 18. 4. & 21. 13.

^x Comp. ch. 7. 17.

^y Comp. Job 2. 9.
 VII.
 About
 B. C. 892.
^a ver. 18.

^b ver. 17, 19. ch. 9. 25 (Heb.).
 & 15. 25 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.
 ch. 5. 18.
^c Mal. 3. 10.
 See Gen. 7. 11.
^d See Lev. 13. 46.

^e Comp. ver. 9. 12.

there *was* no man there. For the Lord ⁶ had made the host of the Syrians ^fto hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us ^gthe kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. ^hWhere-⁷fore they arose and fled in ^ethe twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *even* the camp ⁱas it *was*, and fled for their life. And when ⁸these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*. Then they ⁹said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [†]*some* mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household. So they came and called unto the por-¹⁰ter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents ⁱas they *were*. And he called the porters;¹¹ and they told *it* to the king's house within.

And the king arose in the night, and ¹²said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city. And ¹³one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, ^kfive of the horses that remain, which are left ⁱin the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are even* as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see. They ¹⁴took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. And they ¹⁵went after them unto Jordan: and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king. And the ¹⁶people went out, and spoiled the tents

of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, ¹according to the word of the LORD.

¹⁷ And the king appointed ^mthe lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake ⁿwhen ⁿch. 6. 32. the king came down to him. And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, ¹Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about *this* time in the gate of Samaria: and *that* ^mlord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof. ²⁰ And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

Then spake Elisha unto the woman, ^awhose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD ^bhath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the ²land seven years. And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philis-³tines seven years. And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. ⁴ And the king talked with ^cGehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great *things* that ⁵Elisha hath done. And it came to pass, *as* he was telling the king how he had ^drestored a dead *body* to life, that be- hold, the woman, whose son he had re- stored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha ⁶restored to life. And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [†]officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

⁷ And Elisha came to ^eDamascus; and ^fBen-hadad the king of Syria was sick;

^f So 2 Sam. 5. 24. Comp. ch. 6. 17. & 19. 7. Job 15. 21.

^g 1 Kin. 10. 29. See Judg. 1. 27. ^h Comp. Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6. Prov. 28. 1.

ⁱ So ver. 10. John 4. 6.

[†] Heb. *we shall find punishment.* Comp. Gen. 4. 13 marg.

^k Isai. 19. 18. Comp. Isai. 4. 1. Amos 1. 3. 6. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 23. [†] Heb. *in it*.

¹ ver. 1.

^m ver. 2.

ⁿ ch. 6. 32.

VIII. About B. C. 861. ^a ch. 4. 32.

^b Ps. 105. 16. Hag. 1. 11. So Gen. 41. 27. ¹ Kin. 17. 1. A. 15. 11. 28. Comp. ch. 4. 38.

About B. C. 885.

^c See ch. 4. 12.

^d ver. 1.

[†] Or, *eunuch*. ¹ Sam. 8. 15. ¹ Kin. 22. 9. ch. 9. 33. Heb. ¹ Chr. 28. 1. See Gen. 37. 35. B. C. 885. ^e See 1 Kin. 11. 24. [†] See 1 Kin. 20. 2.

and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither. And the king said ⁸ unto ^aHazael, Take ^ba present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? So ⁹ Hazael went to meet him, and took a present ^cwith him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, ^kThy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? And Elisha ¹⁰ said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that ^lhe shall surely die. And he settled his countenance ^mstedfastly, ⁿuntil he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. And Hazael ¹² said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know ⁿthe evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young ^{men} wilt thou slay with the sword, and ^owilt dash their children, and ^prip up their women with child. And Hazael said, But what, ^qis thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ^rThe LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. So he departed from ¹⁴ Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that ^sthou shouldest surely recover. And it came ¹⁵ to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt ^tit in water, and spread ^uit on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

And in the fifth year of ^tJoram the ¹⁶ son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, ^uJehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah ^vbegan to reign. ^xThirty and two years old was he when he ^wbegan to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he ¹⁸ walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for ^ythe daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. Yet ¹⁹ the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, ^zas he promised him to give to him alway a ^{light}, ^aand to his children. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and ^bmade a king over themselves. So Jo- ²¹ ram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compass-

ed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled ^cinto their tents. ²² Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then ²³ Libnah revolted at the same time. And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, ^{are} they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of ²⁴ Judah? And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers ^ein the city of David: and ^fAhaziah his son reigned in his stead.

In the ^gtwelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah ^{begin} to ²⁶ reign. ^hTwo and twenty years old ^{was} Ahaziah when he ⁱbegan to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name ^{was} Athaliah, the ²⁷ daughter of Omri king of Israel. And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as ^{did} the house of Ahab: for he ^{was} ⁱthe son in law of the house of ²⁸ Ahab. And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against ^kHazael king of Syria in ^lRamoth-gilead; and the ²⁹ Syrians wounded Joram. And ^mking Joram went back to be healed in ⁿJezreel of the wounds ^twhich the Syrians had given him at ^oRamah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. ^oAnd Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was ^ssick.

And Elisha the prophet called one of ^athe children of the prophets, and said unto him, ^bGird up thy loins, and take this ^cbox of oil in thine hand, and go to ² ^dRamoth-gilead: and when thou comest thither, look out there ^eJehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among ^fhis brethren, and carry him to an ^{inner} chamber: then take the ^cbox of oil, and pour ^{it} on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and ⁴ flee, and tarry not. So the young man, ^{even} the young man ^athe prophet, went ⁵ to Ramoth-gilead. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host ^{were} sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, ⁶ O captain. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus

^c See 2 Sam. 18. 17.
^d [And so fulfilled Gen. 27. 40].
^e See Josh. 10. 29.
^f Comp. 2 Chr. 21. 19.
^g Comp. 2 Chr. 21. 20.
^h To ver. 29, 2 Chr. 22. 1-6.
ⁱ B. C. 885.
^j [Called Azariah, 2 Chron. 22. 6, and Jehoiakim, 2 Chr. 21. 17. & 23. 23].
^k Comp. ch. 9. 29.
^l Comp. 2 Chr. 22. 2.
^m [Or, granddaughter: See ver. 18].
ⁿ So 1 Kin. 15. 10.
^o ch. 9. 20.
^p Comp. Gen. 19. 14.
^q B. C. 884.
^r ver. 15.
^s See 1 Kin. 22. 3.
^t ch. 9. 15.
^u See Josh. 17. 16.
^v Heb. ^wto rise with the Syrians had wounded.
^w [Called Ramoth, ver. 28].
^x So 2 Chr. 22. 5, 6.
^y ch. 9. 16.
^z Heb. ^awounded.
^a See 1 Kin. 22. 34.

IX.

B. C. 884.
^a See ch. 2. 3.
^b See 1 Kin. 18. 46.
^c 1 Sam. 10. 1.
^d Heb. 4 ch. 8. 28.
^e See 1 Kin. 22. 3.
^f 1 Kin. 21. 29.
^g ver. 14.
^h Comp. 1 Kin. 19. 16.
ⁱ So comp. 2 Chr. 22. 2 with ch. 8. 18, 26.
^j 2 Chr. 21. 6: also Ezra 5. 1. & 6. 14 with Zech. 1. 1.
^k ver. 5, 11.
^l Heb. ^mchamber in a chamber.
ⁿ See 1 Kin. 20. 30.

saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, *at* the hand of Jezebel. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab *him that* pisseth against the wall, and *him that is* shut up and left in Israel: and I will make the house of Ahab like the house of *Jeroboam* the son of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha* the son of Ahijah: and the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of *Jezreel*, and *there shall be* none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is all well?* wherefore came *this mad fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his *communication*. And they said, *It is false*; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then they hasted, and *took* every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and *blew* with trumpets, saying, Jehu *is* king. So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (*Now* Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of *Hazael* king of Syria. But *king* Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians *had* given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in *Jezreel*. So Jehu rode *in a chariot*, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram. And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it peace?* So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. Then he sent *out* a second on horse-

back, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the *driving is* *like* the driving of Jehu *the son of Nimshi*; for he driveth *furiously*. And Joram said, *Make* ready. And his chariot was made ready. And *Joram* king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and *met him* *in the portion of Naboth* the Jezreelite. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the *whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel* and her *witchcrafts are* *so many?* And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah. And Jehu *drew* a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he *sunk* down in his chariot. Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his *captain*, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode *together* after Ahab his father, *the LORD* laid this *burden* upon him; surely I have seen yesterday the *blood of Naboth*, and the *blood of his sons*, saith the LORD; and *I will* requite thee in this *plat*, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the *plat of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled *by the way of the garden house*. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which *is by* *Ibleam*. And he fled to *Megiddo*, and died there. And his servants *carried him in a chariot* to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David. And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab *began* Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*; and she *laid* her face, and tired her head, and *looked* out at a window. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Had* *Zimri* peace, who slew his master? And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who?

Or, marching. Comp. Ex. 14. 25. 2 Comp. 2 Sam. 18. 27. 3 Comp. ver. 2. 14. 4 Heb. in madness. So ver. 11. See Dent. 28. 28. 5 Heb. Bind. See 1 Kin. 18. 44. 6 2 Chr. 22. 7. 7 Heb. found. ch. 10. 13, 15 (Heb.). See Gen. 44. 34. 8 ver. 25, 26. 9 2 Chr. 21. 13. Comp. Ex. 7. 11 (Heb.). 10 Heb. filled his hand with a bow. 11 Heb. bowed. 12 See ch. 7. 2. 13 1 Sam. 21. 7. 14 (Heb.). 15 1 Kin. 21. 29. 16 1 Sam. 13. 1. & 21. 1. Jer. 23. 33. Zech. 9. 1. Mal. 1. 1. 17 Heb. bloods. So ver. 7. 18 Or, portion. As ver. 21. 25. 19 But comp. 2 Chr. 22. 9. See Josh. 17. 11. 20 [In the kingdom of Samaria, 2 Chr. 22. 9]. See Judg. 5. 19. 21 ch. 23. 30. Comp. ch. 14. 20. About B. C. 886. 22 [Then he began to reign as viceroy to his father in his sickness, 2 Chron. 21. 18, 19. But in Joram's 12th year he began to reign alone, ch. 8. 25]. About B. C. 884. 23 Jer. 4. 30. Ezek. 23. 40. 24 Heb. put her eyes in painting. 25 See 2 Sam. 6. 16 (Heb.). 26 1 Kin. 16. 9-20.

8 1 Kin. 18. 4. & 21. 15.

h 1 Kin. 14. 10. & 21. 21. ch. 10. 17.

1 See 1 Sam.

25. 22.

1 See Deut.

32. 36.

1 1 Kin. 14.

10. & 15. 29.

& 21. 22.

1 1 Kin. 16.

3. 12.

1 1 Kin. 21.

23.

ver. 35, 36.

o See Josh.

17. 16.

p ch. 5. 21.

q Jer. 29. 26.

Hos. 9. 7.

So ver. 20.

John 10. 20.

Acts 26. 24.

r 1 Kin. 18.

27 (Heb.).

* Matt. 21. 8.

Mark 11. 8.

1 See 1 Kin.

1. 34.

1 Heb.

reigneth.

u ch. 8. 28.

x See 1 Kin.

19. 17.

y ch. 8. 29.

1 Heb.

Jehoram.

(not ver. 16.)

1 Heb.

smote.

1 Heb. let no

escaper go,

&c.

¶ Or, chamberlains.
See ch. 8. 6.

¶ 1 Kin. 16. 31.

† Heb. by the hand of.
See 1 Kin. 16. 12.
¶ So 1 Kin. 21. 23.
Comp. ver. 26.
¶ Ps. 83. 10.
Jer. 8. 2.
& 9. 22.
& 16. 4.
& 25. 33.

X.
B. C. 884.
¶ See 1 Kin. 16. 24.
† Heb. nourishers.
ver. 5.
(Heb.). Esth. 2. 7 marg.

¶ Josh. 9. 8, 11.

† Heb. for me.

¶ Ps. 81. 6
(Heb.).
Jer. 24. 1,
2.

And there looked out to him two *or* three [¶]eunuchs. And he said, Throw ³³her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot. And when he ³⁴was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for [¶]she *is* a king's daughter. And they went to bury her: ³⁵but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands. Wherefore they came ³⁶again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake [¶]by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, [¶]In the portion of Jezeel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: and the ³⁷carcase of Jezebel shall be [¶]as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezeel: *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

And Ahab had seventy sons in [¶]a Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent *to* Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to [¶]them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying, Now ²as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. But they were exceedingly ⁴afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? And *he* that *was* over the ⁵house, and *he* that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of [¶]the *children*, sent to Jehu, saying, [¶]We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do *thou* that which *is* good in thine eyes. Then he wrote a letter the ⁶second time to them, saying, If ye *be* [¶]mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow *this* time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great *men* of the city, which brought them up. And it came ⁷to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in [¶]baskets, and sent *him* *them* to Jezreel. And there came a messenger, and told ⁸him, saying, They have brought the

heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them *in* two heaps *at* the entering in of the gate until the morning.

⁹And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, [¶]I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these? [¶]ch. 9. 14. 24.

¹⁰Know now that there shall [¶]fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake [¶]by his [¶]servant Elijah. So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great *men*, and his [¶]kinsfolks, and his [¶]priests, until [¶]he left him none remaining. [¶]1 Kin. 21. 19, 21, 29. † Heb. by the hand of. See 1 Kin. 16. 12. † Or, acquaintance. As Ps. 31. 11. & 55. 13. & 88. 8, 18. † Comp. 2 Sam. 20. 26 marg. † See Josh. 10. 28. † Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep. ver. 14. † Heb. found. ch. 9. 21. ver. 15. (Heb.). † ch. 8. 29. & 9. 16. Comp. 2 Chr. 21. 17 with 2 Chr. 22. 8. † Heb. to the peace of. &c. So Judg. 18. 15. &c. † See 1 Kin. 11. 19. † Heb. found. So ver. 13. † Jer. 35. 6. &c. † 1 Chr. 2. 55. † Heb. blessed. See 1 Sam. 13. 10 marg. † Ezra 10. 10. Ezek. 17. 18. See 1 Chr. 29. 24 marg. † See 1 Kin. 10. 10. P ch. 9. 8. † ver. 10.

¹²And he arose and departed, and came *to* Samaria. And as he *was* at ¹³the [¶]shearing house in the way, Jehu [¶]met with the [¶]brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down [¶]to salute the children of the king and the chil-

¹⁴dren of the [¶]queen. And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither

¹⁵left he any of them. And when he was departed thence, he [¶]lighted on [¶]Jehonadab the son of [¶]Rechab coming to meet him: and he [¶]saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, [¶]give me thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the

¹⁶chariot. And he said, Come with me, and see [¶]my zeal for the LORD. So ¹⁷they made him ride in his chariot. And when he came *to* Samaria, he slew [¶]all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till *he* had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, [¶]which he spake to Elijah.

¹⁸And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, [¶]Ahab served Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve ¹⁹him much. Now therefore call unto me all the [¶]prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to* do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that *he* might ²⁰destroy the worshippers of Baal. And Jehu said, [¶]Proclaim a [¶]solemn assem-

¶ ch. 9. 14. 24.

¶ 1 Sam. 3. 17.

¶ 1 Kin. 21. 19, 21, 29. † Heb. by the hand of. See 1 Kin. 16. 12.

† Or, acquaintance. As Ps. 31. 11. & 55. 13. & 88. 8, 18.

† Comp. 2 Sam. 20. 26 marg.

† See Josh. 10. 28.

† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.

ver. 14.

† Heb. found.

ch. 9. 21.

ver. 15.

(Heb.).

† ch. 8. 29.

& 9. 16.

Comp.

2 Chr. 21. 17

with 2 Chr. 22. 8.

† Heb. to the peace of. &c.

So Judg. 18.

15. &c.

† See 1 Kin. 11. 19.

† Heb. found.

So ver. 13.

† Jer. 35. 6.

&c.

† 1 Chr. 2.

55.

† Heb. blessed.

See 1 Sam. 13. 10 marg.

† Ezra 10. 10.

Ezek. 17. 18.

See 1 Chr. 29. 24 marg.

† See 1 Kin. 10. 10.

P ch. 9. 8.

† ver. 10.

† 1 Kin. 16.

31, 32.

† 1 Kin. 13.

19. & 22. 6.

† Heb. Sanctify.

Comp.

Joel 1. 14.

† See Lev. 23. 36.

^a See Ex.
32. 5.

^x 1 Kin. 16.
32. ver. 26.
ch. 11. 18.
^{||} Or, so full,
that they
stood mouth
to mouth.
So Ezra 9. 11.
ch. 21. 16.
⁷ Comp.
Matt. 22. 11.

^z 1 Kin. 20.
39. 42.

^a ch. 11. 4. 6.
See 1 Sam.
22. 17.
^b So 1 Kin.
18. 40.
[†] Heb.
the mouth.
Gen. 34. 26.
&c.

[†] Heb.
statues.
1 Kin. 14. 23.
See ch. 3. 2.

^c Comp.
Ezra 6. 11?
Dan. 2. 5?
& 3. 29?

^d See 1 Kin.
14. 16.
^e 1 Kin. 12.
28. 29.

^f ch. 15. 12.
Comp.
ch. 13. 1. 10.
& 14. 23.
& 15. 8.
[†] Heb. ob.
served not.
So Num. 23.
12. &c.
About
B. C. 860.
^g Comp.
ch. 13. 25.
& 14. 25.
[†] Heb.
to cut off
the ends.
So Hab. 2. 10.
^h ch. 8. 12.
See 1 Kin.
19. 17.
[†] Heb.
toward the
rising of
the sun.

bly for Baal. And they ^uproclaimed it. And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came *into* the ^xhouse of Baal; and the house of Baal was ^{||}full from one end to another. And he said unto *him* that *was* over the vestry, ^yBring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *into* the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I *have* brought into your hands escape, *he* that *letteth* him go, ^zhis life *shall* be for the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the ^aguard and to the captains, ^bGo in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with [†]the edge of the sword; and the ^aguard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. And they brought forth the [†]images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it ^ca draught house unto *this* day. Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel. Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^dwho made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, ^ethe golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan. And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that* which *is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, ^fthy children of the fourth *gene-*ration shall sit on the throne of Israel. But Jehu [†]took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, ^dwhich made Israel to sin.

In those days the LORD ^gbegan [†]to cut Israel short: and ^hHazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel; from Jordan [†]eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and

the Manassites, ⁱfrom Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, ^{||}even ^kGilead and Bashan. Now the ^krest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. And [†]the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight years.

^aAnd when ^bAthaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the [†]seed royal. ²But ^{||}Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took ^{||}Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. And he was with her hid *in* the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah *did* reign over the land.

⁴And the seventh year ^cJehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the ^dcaptains and the ^eguard, and brought them to him *into* the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son. And he commanded them, saying, *This is* the thing that ye shall do; A third *part* of you [†]that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house; and a third *part* shall be at the gate of ^gSur; and a third *part* at the gate behind the ^eguard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, [†]that it be not broken down. And two [†]parts of all you [†]that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. And ye shall ^hcompass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within [†]the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as [†]he goeth out and as he cometh in. ⁹And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men [†]that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came ¹⁰to Jehoiada the priest. And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and ^kshields, that

¹ See Dent.
2. 36.
[†] Or, *even* to
Gilead and
Bashan.
² Amos 1. 3.

[†] Heb. *the*
days were.

XI.
P. C. 884.
^a To ver. 21.
² Chr. 22.
10-24. 1.
^b ch. 8. 26.
Comp.
Judg. 9. 5.
[†] Heb.
seed of the
kingdom.
So Josh. 10.
2.
¹ Sam. 27. 5.
ch. 25. 25.
See Esth. 1.
7 marg.
[†] [2 Chr. 22.
11. *Jeho-*
shabeath].
[†] [Or,
Jehoash].
ver. 21.
ch. 12. 1. &c.
B. C. 878.
^c ver. 9.
Comp.
² Chr. 22. 11.
^d ver. 19.
Comp.
² Sam. 20. 23
(Heb.).
^e ch. 10. 25.
See 1 Sam.
22. 17.
[†] 1 Chr. 9. 25.

^g Comp.
² Chr. 23. 5.

^{||} Or, from
breaking up.
Comp.
² Chr. 24. 7?
[†] Or,
companies.
Heb. *hands*.
So Gen. 47.
24.
² Sam. 19. 43
in the Heb.
^h ch. 6. 14
(Heb.).
[†] ver. 15.
¹ Kin. 6. 9
(Heb.).
[†] See Num.
27. 17.

^k 1 Chr. 18.
7? See
² Sam. 8. 7.

were in the temple of the LORD. And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple. And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the Testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king. And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD. And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason. But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD. And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people. And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house. Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

XII.

In the seventh year of Jehu Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And

Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house. But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD. And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, and to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it. Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD: but they gave that to the workmen, and repaired

[†] Heb. shoulder.

¹ See 2 Sam. 1. 10.
^m Ex. 25. 16.
& 31. 18.
Comp.
Deut. 17. 18.
[†] Heb. Let the king live.
See 1 Sam. 10. 24.

ⁿ ch. 23. 3.
² Chr. 34. 31.

^o See 1 Kin. 1. 34.
^p See Gen. 44. 13.

^q Num. 31. 14. Heb.).
² Chr. 23. 14. (Heb.).

^r Comp.
² Chr. 23. 15.

^s Josh. 24. 25.

^t 2 Sam. 5. 3.

^u ch. 10. 21, 26.
^a Deut. 12. 3.

[†] Heb. offices.
Comp.
¹ Chr. 26. 30.
² Chr. 24. 11.
^y ver. 4.

^z ver. 6.
Comp.
² Chr. 23. 20.

^a To ver. 15, 2 Chr. 24. 1—14.
^b See Josh. 15. 28.

^c See 1 Kin. 15. 14.
& ch. 14. 4.
[†] Or, holy things.
Heb. holinesses.
ver. 18.
See 1 Kin. 15. 15.
^d ch. 22. 4.
^e Ex. 30. 12, 16.
² Chr. 24. 6, 9.
[†] Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation.
See Lev. 27. 2.
[†] Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.
Jer. 7. 31.
¹ Comp. Ex. 35. 5.
¹ Chr. 29. 9.
² Ezek. 27. 9.
²⁷ marg.
^h Comp.
² Chr. 24. 7.
¹ B. C. 856.
[†] Heb. in the twentieth year and third year.
So ch. 8. 25.
& 9. 29.
& 13. 1, 10.
& 14. 23.
& 15. 1, 8, 13.
17. 23, 27.
& 16. 1.
& 25. 8.
¹ Comp.
² Chr. 24. 5, 6.
^k Comp.
Mark 12. 41.
Luke 21. 1.
[†] Heb. threshold.
See Isai. 6.
⁴ marg.
[†] Or, secretary.
¹ Kin. 4. 3, &c.
¹ ch. 22. 4.
& 23. 4.
So ch. 25.
18. 2 Chr. 24. 11. & 26. 20. & 31. 10.
See Num. 35. 25.
[†] Heb. bound up.
See Deut. 14. 25.
^m Expressed ch. 5. 23.
ⁿ ch. 22. 5, 6.
[†] Heb. brought it forth.
So ver. 12.
[†] Heb. went forth.
^o Comp.
² Chron. 24. 11.
^p See 1 Kin. 7. 50.
Comp. ch. 25. 14, 15.

therewith the house of the LORD. More-¹⁵ over ⁹they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully. The [†]trespass mo-¹⁶ ney and [§]sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: [†]it was the priests'.

Then [¶]Hazael king of Syria went up,¹⁷ and fought against ^{*}Gath, and took it: and Hazael [§]set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And Jehoash king of Ju-¹⁸ dah [‡]took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, and [§]his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and *in* the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria: and [¶]he [†]went away from Jerusalem. And the rest of¹⁹ the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And [¶]his servants arose, and made a²⁰ conspiracy, and slew Joash *in* [¶]the house of Millo, which goeth down to [¶]Silla. For [¶]Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehoabad the son of [¶]Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

XIII. [¶]In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah Jehoahaz the son of Jehu *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years. And he did *that* which [¶]was evil in the sight of the LORD, and [¶]followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [¶]which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. And [¶]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of [¶]Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of [¶]Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, [¶]all *their* days. And Jehoahaz [¶]be-⁴ sought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for [¶]he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them. ([¶]And the LORD gave⁵ Israel a [¶]saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in [¶]their tents, [¶]as beforetime. Nevertheless they⁶ departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, [¶]who made Israel sin, *but*

[†]walked therein: and [¶]there [¶]remained⁷ the grove also in Samaria.) Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them [¶]like the dust [¶]by threshing. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and [¶]Joash his son reigned in his stead^{*}.

¹⁰ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah *began* [¶]Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years. And he did *that* which [¶]was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [¶]who made Israel sin: *but* he walked¹² therein. [¶]And the rest of the acts of Joash, and [¶]all that he did, and his might [¶]where[¶]with he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

¹⁴ Now [¶]Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O [¶]my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, ¹⁵and the horsemen thereof. And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows. ¹⁶And he said to the king of Israel, [¶]Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his¹⁷ hands upon the king's hands. And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in [¶]Aphek, till *thou*¹⁸ have consumed *them*. And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote¹⁹ thrice, and stayed. And [¶]the man of God was wroth with him, and said, *Thou* shouldst have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till *thou* hadst consumed *it*: whereas now²⁰ thou shalt smite Syria *but* [¶]thrice. And

[†] Heb. *he walked*.
[†] See 1 Kin. 16. 33.
[†] Heb. *stood*.
Eccles. 2. 9.

^m Amos 1. 3.

[†] [ver. 10, *Jehoash*].
^{*} [Alone].
B. C. 841.

[†] [In consort with his father, ch. 14. 1].
Comp. ch. 12. 1.

ⁿ ch. 14. 15.
^o Comp. ver. 14—19. 25.
^p ch. 14. 8—14.
^q Chron. 25. 17—24.
B. C. 825.

About B. C. 839.
^q ch. 9. 1.

^r ch. 2. 12.

[†] Heb. *Make thine hand to ride*.
2 Sam. 6. 3.

^s 1 Kin. 20. 26. See Josh. 12. 18.

^t See Judg. 13. 6.

^u ver. 25.

[†] See Judg. 3. 9 marg. ^k See 2 Sam. 18. 17. [†] Heb. *as yesterday, and third day*. See Gen. 31. 2 marg. ¹ Sam. 4. 7 marg.

About
B. C. 838.
* ch. 1. 1.
& 3-7.
& 24. 2.

Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the ^wMoabites invaded the land *at* the coming in of the year. And ²¹it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man [†]was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, ^xhe revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb.
went down.
S. Gen. 48.
13, 14.

† ch. 8. 12.

* So ch. 14.
27.

* So Ex. 2. 24,
25.

b See Ex. 32.
13.

† Heb. face.
S. Gen. 3. 8,
&c.

About
B. C. 839.
† Heb.
returned
and took.
See 2 Chr.

19. 4.
About
B. C. 836.
c ver. 18, 19.
Comp.
Amos 1. 4.

XIV.

B. C. 839.
a Comp.
ch. 13. 10.
b ch. 12. 21.
To ver. 6.
2 Chr. 25.
1-4.

In ^athe second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned ^bAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah. He was twenty and five years old when he *began* to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. And he did *that* which *was* right ³in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all *things* as Joash his father did. ^cHowbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places. And it ⁵came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants ^dwhich had slain the king his father. But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, whereⁱⁿ the LORD commanded, saying, ^eThe fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. ^fHe slew *of* Edom in ^gthe valley of salt ten thousand, and took ^hSeilah by war, and called the name of it ^jJoktheel unto this day.

c ch. 12. 3.
& 15. 4. 35.
So ch. 16. 4.
See 1 Kin.

15. 14.
d ch. 12. 20.
e Cited from
Deut. 24. 16.
So Jer. 31. 30.
Ezek. 18.

4. 20.
About
B. C. 827.
f 2 Chr. 25.

11.
g 2 Sam. 8. 13.
1 Chr. 18. 12.
Ps. 60, title.

h Or,
the rock.
Isai. 16. 1.
Comp.
2 Chr. 25. 12.
h Josh. 15.

38.
About
B. C. 826.
i Joseph.
Ant. IX. 1.
j To ver. 14.
2 Chr. 25.
17-24.

k Ver. 11.
So ch. 23. 29.
Comp.
2 Chr. 25. 13.

ⁱThen Amaziah sent messengers to ⁸Joash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, ^jlet us

⁹look one another *in* the face. And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ^kThe thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the ^lcedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

k See Judg.
9. 8.
l See Judg.
9. 15.

¹⁰Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and ^mthine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry ⁿat home: for why shouldest thou ⁿmeddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah ¹¹with thee? But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another *in* the face at ^oBeth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

m So Deut.
8. 14.
n 2 Chr. 26. 16.
& 32. 25.
Ezek. 28. 2,
5. 17.
† Heb. at
thy house.
n See Deut.
2. 5.

¹²And Judah [†]was put to the worse before Israel; and they ^pfled every man to their ¹³tents. And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at ^qBeth-shemesh, and came *to* Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from ^qthe gate of Ephraim unto ^rthe corner gate, ¹⁴four hundred cubits. And he took ^sall the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found *in* the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sa-

o See Josh.
15. 10.
† Heb. was
smitten.
1 Sam. 4. 10.
p See 1 Sam.
4. 10.
& 2 Sam.
18. 17.

¹⁵maria. [†]Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ¹⁶And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

q See Neh.
8. 16.
r 2 Chr. 26.
9. Jer. 31. 38.
So Zech. 14.
10. Comp.
2 Chr. 25. 23
marg.
s 1 Kin. 7. 51.
See ch. 12.
18.

¹⁷^uAnd Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of

About
B. C. 825.
& 2 Sam. 13.
13.

¹⁹Judah? ^xNow they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to ^yLachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the ²¹city of David. And all the people of Judah took ^zAzariah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah. He built ^zElath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

u To ver. 22,
2 Chr. 25.
25-26. 2.

²³In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the

x Comp.
2 Chr. 25. 27.

y See Josh.
10. 3.
B. C. 810.
z [ch. 15. 13].
& 2 Chr. 26. 1.
he is called
Uzziah.

† Deut. 2.
ch. 16. 6
twice.
So 1 Kin
26.
ch. 16. 6
(once).
2 Chr. 8. 17.
& 26. 2.
B. C. 825.

¹[Now he begins to reign alone].
Comp. ch.
12. 1. & 13.
10. & 14. 17.

^a See 1 Kin.
14. 16.

^b See 1 Kin.
8. 65.

^c Deut. 3. 17.
& 4. 49.

^d Jonah 1. 1.
Matt. 12. 39.

^e 40, called
Jonas.

^f Josh. 19. 13.
B. C. 822.

^g Ex. 3. 7.
So ch. 13. 4.

^h See Deut.
32. 36.

ⁱ So ch. 13.
5, 23.

^j See 1 Kin.
11. 24.

^k Comp.
2 Sam. 8. 6.

^l 1 Kin. 11. 24.
1 Chr. 18.

^m 5, 6.
2 Chr. 8. 3.

ⁿ B. C. 784.
[After an interregnum of 11 years,

ch. 15. 8].

XV.

About
B. C. 810.

¹[This is the
27th year of

Jeroboam's
partnership

in the king-
dom with his

father, who
made him

consort at
his going to

the Syrian
wars. It is

the six-
teenth year

of Jero-
boam's mon-
archy].

Comp.
ch. 14. 17.

^a ch. 14. 21.
[Called

Uzziah,
ver. 13, 30,

&c.]
^b 2 Chr. 26.

3, 4.
^c See ch. 14. 4.

About
B. C. 765.

^d To ver. 7,
2 Chr. 26.

20-23.
^e See Lev.

13. 46.
About
B. C. 758.

Comp.
2 Chr. 26. 23.

About
B. C. 773.

[There having been an interregnum for 11 years]. Comp. ch. 14. 23.

son of Joash king of Judah ¹Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel *began* to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years. And he did *that* which *was* ²⁴evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^awho made Israel to sin. He restored the coast of Israel ²⁵from the entering of Hamath unto ^cthe sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant ^dJonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of ^eGath-hepher. For the ²⁶LORD ^fsaw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for ^gthere was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel. ^hAnd the LORD said not that *he* ²⁷would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, ²⁸and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered ⁱDamascus, and Hamath, ^kwhich belonged to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jeroboam slept with his ²⁹fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and ¹Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

In the ¹twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel ^a*began* ¹Azariah son of Anaziah king of Judah to reign. ^bSixteen years old was he when he *began* to reign, and he reigned ²two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem. ^bAnd he did *that* which *was* right ³in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done; ^csave that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places. And the LORD ^dsmote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and ^edwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land. And ⁶the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? So Azariah slept with his ⁷fathers; and they buried him ^fwith his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did ¹Zachariah the

son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in ⁹Samaria six months. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^gwho made Israel to sin. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and ¹⁰smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his ¹¹stead. And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of ¹²Israel. This *was* ^hthe word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

¹³ Shallum the son of Jabesh *began* to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of ¹Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned ¹⁴ⁱa full month in Samaria. For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from ^kTirzah, and came *to* Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. ¹⁵And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

¹⁶ Then Menahem smote ¹Tipsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from ^kTirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; and all ^mthe women therein that were ¹⁷with child he ript up. In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah *began* Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^gwho made Israel to sin. And ⁿPul the king of ^oAssyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand ^ptalents of silver, that his hand might be with him to ²⁰confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Menahem ^qexactd the money of Israel, *even* of all ^rthe mighty *men* of wealth, of each man fifty ^sshekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not ²¹there in the land. And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the ²²chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of

^g See 1 Kin.
14. 16.

About
B. C. 772.

^h [As prophesied,
Amos 7. 9].

^h See ch. 10.
30.

About
B. C. 772.

ⁱ Matt. 1. [8,]
9, called
Ozias,

[and ver. 1,
Azariah].

^j Heb.
a month of
days.

Deut. 21. 13.
Comp.

Gen. 41. 1.
Dan. 10. 2.

^k See 1 Kin.
14. 17.

^l 1 Kin. 4.
24?

^m See ch. 8.
12.
B. C. 772.

B. C. 771.
ⁿ 1 Chr. 5.

26. Comp.
Hos. 5. 13.

& 8. 9.
^o Gen. 10. 11.

Ps. 83. 8.
Heb.,

^p Comp.
Ex. 38. 25,
26.

^q So ch. 14. 5.
^r Heb.
caused to
come forth.

^s Comp.
ch. 24. 14
(Heb.).

B. C. 761.

Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* two years. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [§]who made Israel to sin. But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a [§]captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in [†]the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah; and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room. And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah *began* to reign over Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* twenty years. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [§]who made Israel to sin. In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took [×]Ijon, and [×]yAbel-beth-maachah, and ^zJanoah, and ^aKedesh, and ^bHazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria. And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and *reigned* in his stead, [¶]in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel *began* Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. Five and twenty years old was he when he *began* to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did [¶]according to all that his father Uzziah had done. [¶]Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the [†]higher gate of the house of the LORD. [¶]Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? [¶]In those days the LORD began to send against Judah ^hRezin the king

of Syria, and [†]Pekah the son of Remaliah. ^hAnd Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah *began* to reign. ^aTwenty years old *was* Ahaz when he *began* to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father. But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, ^band made his son to pass through the fire, ^caccording to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. And ^dhe sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and ^eon the hills, and under every green tree. ^fThen Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but ^gcould not overcome *him*. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from [†]Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day. ^hSo Ahaz sent messengers to [†]Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which ⁱrise up against me. ^hAnd Ahaz [†]took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it* for a [†]present to the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against [†]Damascus, and [†]took it, and carried *the people* of it captive to ^hKir, and slew Rezin. And king Ahaz went to [†]Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to ^hUrijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus. And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and [†]the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon. And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat

^a See ch. 7. 2.

[†] 1 Kin. 16. 18. 2 Chr. 36. 19, &c.

B. C. 759.

B. C. 740.

^a ch. 16. 7.

[†] Chr. 5. 26.

Comp.

Isai. 9. 1.

[×] 1 Kin. 15.

20.

^z 2 Sam. 20.

14. 15.

^z Josh. 16. 6?

[¶] See Josh.

19. 37.

[†] 1 Kin. 9.

15. See

Josh. 11. 1.

B. C. 739.

[¶] [After an

anarchy for

some years,

ch. 17. 1.

Hos. 10. 3.

7. 15].

[¶] [In the

fourth year

of Ahaz, in

the twentieth

year after

Jotham had

begun to

reign: *Ush.*]

Comp.

ver. 33.

2 Chr. 27. 1.

B. C. 758.

^c To ver. 34.

2 Chr. 27.

1. 2.

^d ver. 3.

^d ver. 37.

^e See ch.

14. 4.

[†] 2 Chr. 23.

20. & 27. 3

(Heb.).

Not as 1 Chr.

9. 18.

Ezek. 46. 1.

2?

^g 2 Chr. 27. 7.

About

B. C. 742.

[¶] [At the end

of Jotham's

reign].

Comp.

ch. 16. 5.

^h ch. 16. 5.

ⁱ ver. 27.

^h 2 Chr. 27. 9.

XVI.

About

B. C. 742.

^a To ver. 4.

^z Chr. 28.

1—4.

^b See Lev.

18. 21.

Comp.

Ps. 106. 37.

38.

^c ch. 21. 2.

So Deut. 12.

31. & 18. 9.

^d See ch. 14. 4.

^e See 1 Kin.

14. 23.

^f P. C. 742.

[†] Isai. 7. 1.

4—9.

^g Comp.

2 Chr. 28. 5.

6.

[†] (Heb.

Elath).

See ch. 14.

22.

^h 2 Chr. 28.

16, 20, 21.

[†] (Heb. Tiglath-pileser).

1 Chr. 5. 26.

& 2 Chr. 28.

20. Tiglath-pileser).

ver. 10.

ch. 15. 29.

[†] See ch. 12.

18.

[†] 1 Kin. 15.

19.

[†] Heb.

Damascus.

ver. 10, 11.

&c. Comp.

1 Chr. 18. 5.

2 Chr. 28. 5.

See 1 Kin.

11. 24.

[Foretold,

Amos 1. 5].

[†] Isai. 22. 6.

Amos 1. 5.

& 9. 7.

^h Isai. 8. 2

(Heb.).

[†] Comp.

2 Chr. 26. 16.

18, 19.

offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of [†]his peace offerings, upon the altar. And he brought ¹⁴also ^mthe brasen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from ⁿthe forefront of the house, from between ^othe altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of ^othe altar. And king Ahaz ¹⁵commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon ^othe great altar burn ^pthe morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; and ^mthe brasen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*. Thus ¹⁶did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. And king ¹⁷Ahaz ^qcut off ^rthe borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down ^sthe sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones. And the ¹⁸covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he *from* the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

[†]Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz ¹⁹which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried ²⁰with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

XVII.

B. C. 730.
[†] [After an interregnum, ch. 15. 30.]

In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah *began* [†]Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him. Against ³him came up ^aShalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and [†]gave him [†]presents. And the king ⁴of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no [†]present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him *in* prison. Then ⁵^bthe king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. ⁶^cIn the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and ^dcarried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them ^ein Halah and in Habor *by* the

river of ^{e†}Gozan, and in the cities of the [†]Medes.

⁷For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, [†]which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had ⁸fearing other gods, and walked in the statutes ^kof the heathen, [†]whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and [†]of the kings of Israel, which ⁹they had made. And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, ^mfrom the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. ¹⁰And they set them up [†]images and ^ogroves in every high hill, and under every green ¹¹tree: and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things ^pto provoke the LORD to anger: for they served ^qidols, [†]whereof the LORD had said unto them, ^sYe shall not do this thing. Yet the LORD [†]testified against Israel, and against Judah, [†]by all the prophets, and *by* all ^uthe seers, saying, ^wTurn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you [†]by my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding they would not hear, but ^xhardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed ^yvanity, and ^zbecame vain, and *went* after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD ^ahad charged them, that *they* should not do like them. ¹⁶And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* ^btwo calves, and made ^ca grove, and worshipped ^dall the host of heaven, and served ^eBaal. And [†]they caused their sons and [†]their daughters to pass through the fire, and ^gused divination and ^henchantments, and ⁱsold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, ^kto provoke him to anger. ¹⁸Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe

[†] Heb. *which were his*.
 See 1 Sam. 24. 4 marg.
^m 2 Chr. 4. 1.
ⁿ Ex. 40. 6,
 29.
^o ver. 11.

^p See Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41.

B. C. 739.
^q ch. 24. 13 (Heb.).
 Comp.
^r 2 Chr. 28. 24.
^s 1 Kin. 7. 27, 28, 38.
^t 1 Kin. 7. 23, 25.

[†] To ver. 20,
 2 Chr. 28.
 26, 27.

B. C. 726.
^u Comp.
^v 2 Chr. 28. 27.

^a ch. 18. 9.
 So Hos. 10.
^b To ver. 7.
^c ch. 18. 9—12.
[†] Heb. *rendered*.
[†] Or, *tribute*.
^d Judg. 3. 15.
^e Sam. 8. 2.
 See 1 Sam. 10. 27.

B. C. 725.
^b ch. 18. 9.
 B. C. 721.
^c ch. 18. 10.
 [Hos. 13. 16, foretold].
^d Comp.
 Lev. 26. 32, 33.
 Deut. 28. 36, 64.
^e & 29. 27, 28.
^f ch. 18. 11.
[†] 1 Chr. 5. 26.

^f ch. 19. 12.
 Isai. 37. 12.
^g Gen. 10. 2.
 Ezra 6. 2.
 Esth. 1. 19.
 Isai. 13. 17.
^h & 21. 2.
 Jer. 25. 25.
ⁱ & 51. 11, 28.
 Dan. 5. 28, 31.
^j & 9. 1.
^k ver. 36.
 See Lev. 25. 38.
^l Lev. 18. 3.
 Deut. 18. 9.
^m ch. 16. 3.
 So ver. 19.

ⁿ ch. 18. 8.
^o See 1 Kin. 14. 23.
[†] Heb. *statues*.
 See Ex. 23. 24.
^p See Ex. 34. 13.

^q ver. 17.
 Deut. 4. 25.
^r See Deut. 29. 16 marg.
^s See Ex. 20.

^t Deut. 4. 19.
[†] See Neh. 9. 30.
[†] Heb. *by the hand of all*.
 ver. 23.
 ch. 24. 2.
 See 1 Kin. 16. 12.
^u See 2 Sam. 24. 11.
^v Jer. 18. 11.
^w & 25. 4, 5.
^x & 35. 15.
^y See Deut. 9. 6. & 2 Chr. 30. 8. So
 Deut. 31. 27.

^z See Deut. 32. 21.
[†] Jer. 2. 5.
 Comp.
 Rom. 1. 21.
^a Deut. 12. 30, 31.
^b See 1 Kin. 12. 28.
^c 1 Kin. 14. 15, 23.
^d & 15. 13.
^e & 16. 33.
^f ch. 21. 3.
^g & 23. 5. See
 Deut. 4. 19.
^h 1 Kin. 16. 31. & 22. 53.
 ch. 11. 18.
ⁱ ch. 16. 3.
 See Lev. 18. 21.
^j See Deut. 18. 10.
^k See Lev. 19. 26.
^l See 1 Kin. 21. 20.
^m ver. 11.

¹ 1 Kin. 11. 13, 32.
² & 12. 20.
³ So Jer. 3. 8.
⁴ Ezek. 23. 11.
⁵ ver. 15.
⁶ ch. 21. 27.
⁷ (Heb.).
⁸ Judg. 2. 14.
⁹ Comp.
¹⁰ ch. 13. 3.
¹¹ & 15. 29.
¹² 1 Kin. 11. 11, 31.
¹³ 1 Kin. 12. 20, 28.
¹⁴ See Deut. 13. 13.
¹⁵ See 1 Kin. 14. 16.

of Judah ¹only. Also ²Judah kept not ³the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. And the LORD ⁴re-⁵jected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and ⁶delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until ⁷he had cast them out of his sight. For ⁸the rent Israel ⁹from the house of David; and ¹⁰they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam ¹¹drove Israel from following the LORD, and ¹²made them sin a great sin. For the children of Israel ¹³walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; until the LORD removed Israel ¹⁴out of his sight, ¹⁵as he had said by all his servants the prophets. ¹⁶So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

¹⁷ And the king of Assyria brought ¹⁸men from ¹⁹Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from ²⁰Ava, and from ²¹Hamath, and from ²²Sepharvaim, and placed ²³them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. And ²⁴so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, ²⁵that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew ²⁶some of them. Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in ²⁷Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. Howbeit every nation made gods of ²⁸their own, and put ²⁹them in ³⁰the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. And the men of ³¹Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, and the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites ³²burnt their children in fire to ³³Adrammelech and Anamme-

lech, the gods of Sepharvaim. So they feared the LORD, and ³⁴made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in ³⁵the houses of the high places. ³⁶They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations ³⁷whom they carried away from thence. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, ³⁸whom he named Israel; with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ³⁹Ye shall not fear other gods, nor ⁴⁰bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: but the LORD, ⁴¹who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and ⁴²a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ⁴³ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ⁴⁴ye shall not fear other gods. And the covenant that I have made with you ⁴⁵ye shall not forget; neither ⁴⁶shall ye fear other gods. But ⁴⁷the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. Howbeit they did not hearken, but ⁴⁸they did after their former manner. ⁴⁹So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, ⁵⁰so do they unto this day.

Now it came to pass in ⁵¹the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, ⁵²that ⁵³Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah ⁵⁴began to reign. Twenty and five years old was he when he ⁵⁵began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also ⁵⁶was ⁵⁷Abi, the daughter of Zaccuriah. ⁵⁸And he did ⁵⁹that which ⁶⁰was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. ⁶¹He removed the high places, and brake the ⁶²images, and cut down ⁶³the groves, and brake in pieces the ⁶⁴brass serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it:

¹ Heb. statues. ch. 3. 2. & 10. 26. & 17. 10. See Ex. 23. 24.
² Mic. 5. 14. See Ex. 34. 13. ³ Num. 21. 8, 9.

⁴ See 1 Kin. 12. 31.

⁵ ver. 32, 41.
⁶ Comp. Zeph. 1. 5.

⁷ Or, who carried them away from thence.

⁸ See Gen. 32. 28.
⁹ So 1 Kin. 18. 31.
¹⁰ k ver. 37.
¹¹ Judg. 6. 10.
¹² See Ex. 20. 5.
¹³ ver. 7.

¹⁴ See Deut. 4. 34.

¹⁵ Deut. 5. 32.

¹⁶ Deut. 4. 23.

¹⁷ ver. 36.
¹⁸ See Deut. 6. 13.

¹⁹ ver. 32, 33.

XVIII.

B. C. 726.

¹ Comp. ch. 17. 1 with ch. 16. 2.

² 2 Chr. 28. 27. To ver. 3, 2 Chr. 29. 1, 2.

³ He is called Ezekias, Mait. 1. 9. ⁴ 2 Chr. 29. 1.

⁵ Abijah. ⁶ ch. 20. 3. ⁷ So 2 Chr. 31. 20.

⁸ ver. 22. ⁹ 2 Chr. 31. 1. ¹⁰ So 2 Chr. 30. 14.

¹¹ See 1 Kin. 15. 14. ¹² Deut.

|| [That is, *A piece of brass*].

^g ch. 19. 10. So Ps. 13. 5. & 33. 21.

^h Comp.

ⁱ See Deut.

10. 20. &

Josh. 23. 8.

[†] Heb. *from*

after him.

^k 2 Chr. 15. 2.

See Gen. 39.

².

About

B. C. 725.

[†] See 1 Sam.

18. 5.

[†] Comp.

ch. 16. 7.

[†] Isai. 14. 29.

[†] Heb.

Azzah.

Gen. 10. 19.

See Josh.

15. 47.

^o ch. 17. 9.

^p To ver. 12,

ch. 17. 3—7.

About

B. C. 723.

B. C. 721.

^q Dan. 9. 10.

^r See Deut.

17. 2.

B. C. 713.

^s 2 Chr. 32. 1.

Is. 36. 1.

Ecclus. 48.

18.

[†] Heb.

Sanherib.

Comp. Isai.

20. 1.

[†] 2 Chr. 32. 9.

See Josh.

10. 3.

^u Comp.

ch. 23. 33.

^z ch. 16. 8.

See ch. 12.

18.

[†] Heb. *them*.

About

B. C. 710.

^y To ch. 19.

37. Isai. 36.

2—37. 38.

So 2 Chr.

32. 9—22.

^z Isai. 20. 1.

[†] Heb.

heavy.

See ch. 6. 14.

^a Isai. 7. 3.

Comp.

ch. 20. 20.

and he called it [†]Nehushtan. He ^gtrust-
ed in the LORD God of Israel; ^hso that
after him was none like him among all
the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were
before him. For he ⁱclave to the LORD,
and departed not ⁱfrom following him,
but kept his commandments, which the
LORD commanded Moses. And ^kthe
LORD was with him; and he ^lprospered
whithersoever he went forth: and he
^mrebelled against the king of Assyria,
and served him not. He ⁿsmote the
Philistines, *even* unto [†]Gaza, and the
borders thereof, ^ofrom the tower of the
watchmen to the fenced city.

And ^pit came to pass in the fourth
year of king Hezekiah, which *was* the
seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah
king of Israel, *that* Shalmaneser king of
Assyria came up against Samaria, and
besieged it. And at the end of three
years they took it: *even* in the sixth year
of Hezekiah, that *is* the ninth year of
Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was
taken. And the king of Assyria did
carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put
them in Halah and in Habor *by* the
river of Gozan, and in the cities of the
Medes; because ^qthey obeyed not the
voice of the LORD their God, but ^rtrans-
gressed his covenant, and all that Moses
the servant of the LORD commanded,
and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

Now ^sin the fourteenth year of king
Hezekiah did [†]Sennacherib king of As-
syria come up against all the fenced
cities of Judah, and took them. And
Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king
of Assyria to [†]Lachish, saying, I have
offended; return from me: *that* which
thou puttest on me will I bear. And
the king of Assyria appointed unto He-
zekiah king of Judah ^uthree hundred ta-
lents of silver and thirty talents of gold.
And Hezekiah ^xgave *him* all the silver
that was found *in* the house of the
LORD, and in the treasures of the king's
house. At that time did Hezekiah cut
off *the gold from* the doors of the temple
of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which
Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid,
and gave ^yit to the king of Assyria.

And the king of Assyria sent ^zTar-
tan and Rabsaris and Rab-shakeh from
Lachish to king Hezekiah with a [†]great
host *against* Jerusalem. And they went
up and came to Jerusalem. And when
they were come up, they came and
stood by ^athe conduit of the upper

pool, which *is* in the highway of the
fuller's field. And when they had called
to the king, there came out to them

^bEliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was*
over the household, and ^bShebna the
[†]scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph ^cthe

recorder. And Rab-shakeh said unto
them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus
saith the great king, the king of Assyria,

^dWhat confidence *is* this wherein thou
trustest? Thou ^esayest, (but *they are*
but ^fvain words,) [†]I have counsel and

strength for the war. Now on whom
dost thou trust, that thou rebellest a-
gainst me? Now behold, thou [†]trustest

upon ^ethe staff of this bruised reed, *even*
upon Egypt, on which if a man lean,
it will go into his hand, and pierce it:

so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all
that trust on him. But if ye say unto
me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is*

not *that* he, ^fwhose high places and
whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away,
and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem,

Ye shall worship before this altar in
Jerusalem? Now therefore, I pray thee,

give [†]pledges to my lord the king of
Assyria, and I will deliver thee two
thousand horses, if thou be able on thy

part to set riders upon them. How
then wilt thou turn away the face of
one captain of the least of my master's

servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for
chariots and for horsemen? Am I now
come up without the LORD against this

place to destroy it? The LORD said to
me, Go up against this land, and de-
stroy it.

Then said Eliakim the son of Hil-
kiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-
shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy

servants ^gin the Syrian language; for
we understand *it*: and talk not with us
in the Jews' language in the ears of

the people that *are* on the wall. But
Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my
master sent me to thy master, and to

thee, to speak these words? *hath he*
not *sent me* to the men which sit on
the wall, that *they* may eat their own

dung, and drink [†]their own piss with
you? Then Rab-shakeh stood and ^hcried
with a loud voice in the Jews' language,

and spake, saying, Hear the word of
the great king, the king of Assyria:

Thus saith the king, ⁱLet not Heze-
kiah [†]deceive you: for he shall not be
able to deliver you out of his hand:

neither let Hezekiah make you trust

^b Isai. 22. 15,
19, 20.

[†] Or,
secretary.

ver. 37.

¹ Kin. 4. 3.
ch. 12. 10. &

19. 2. &c.
^c ver. 37.

See 2 Sam.
8. 16.

^d 2 Chr. 32.
10.

[†] Or, *talkest*.

[†] Heb. *word*
of the lips.

[†] Or, but
counsel and

strength are
for the war.

[†] Heb. *trust-
est thee*.

So ver. 24.
^e Ezek. 29.

6, 7. Comp.
Isai. 30.

^f ver. 4.
2 Chr. 32. 12.

[†] Or,
hostages.

Comp.
ch. 14. 14

^g Ezra 4. 7.
Dan. 2. 4

(Heb.).

[†] Heb.
the water

of their feet.

^h 2 Chr. 32.
18.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 32.
15.

^j Gen. 3. 13
(Heb.).

ch. 19. 10.

in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. Harken not to Hezekiah: ³¹for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¹Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man ^kof his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ^lcistern: until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, ^{1a}a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and ^mof honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ^lpersuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. ³²ⁿHath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? ^oWhere ³⁴are the gods of ^pHamath, and of ^qArpad? where ^{are} the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and ^lIvah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand? Who ^{are} ³⁵they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that ^tthe LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand? But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came ^sEliakim the son of Hilkiah, which ^{was} over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah ^twith their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

XIX.

And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard ^{it}, that ^ahe rent his clothes, and ^bcovered himself with sackcloth, and ^cwent into the house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, which ^{was} over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, ^bcovered with sackcloth, ^dto Esai the prophet the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day ^{is} a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ^lblasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and ^{there is} not strength to bring forth. ^eIt may be the LORD ⁴thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent ^fto reproach the living God; and ^gwill reprove the words which ^hthe LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up ^{thy} prayer for ⁱthe remnant that are ^lleft. So the servants of king ⁵Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And ^{*}Isaiah

said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, ^{with} which ^kthe servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed ⁷me. Behold, ^lI will send ^{ma} a blast upon him, and he ⁿshall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

⁸ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against ^oLibnah: for he had heard that he was ⁹departed from ^pLachish. And ^qwhen he heard say of Tirhakah king of ^rEthiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again ¹⁰unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God ^sin whom thou trustest ^tdeceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of ¹¹the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? ¹²^uHave the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as ^xGozan, and ^yHarar, and Rezep, and the children of ^zEden which ^{were} ¹³in ^aThelassar? ^bWhere ^{is} the king of Hamath, and the king of ^cArpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

¹⁴ And Hezekiah received the ^dletter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up ^{into} the house of the LORD, and spread it before ¹⁵the LORD. And ^eHezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest ^fbetween the cherubims, ^gthou art the God, ^{even} thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; ¹⁶thou hast made heaven and earth. LORD, ^hbow down thine ear, and hear: ⁱopen, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him ^kto reproach the living God. ¹⁷ Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their ¹⁸lands, and have ^lcast their gods into the fire: for they ^{were} no gods, but ^lthe work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed ¹⁹them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save ^{thou} us out of his hand, ^mthat all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, ^{even} thou only.

¹ Or, Seek my favour. Heb. Make with me a blessing. See 1 Sam. 25. 27.

^k See 1 Kin. 4. 25.

^l Or, pit. ch. 10. 14.

^m Neh. 9. 25 marg.

ⁿ Prov. 5. 15.

^o Eccles. 12. 6.

^p So Deut. 8. 7, 8.

^q See Ex. 3. 8.

^r Or, deceiveth.

^s 2 Chr. 32. 11, 15.

^t ch. 19. 12.

^u 2 Chr. 32. 14.

^v So Is. 10. 10, 11.

^w ch. 19. 13.

^x See 1 Kin. 8. 65.

^y Isai. 10. 9.

^z Jer. 49. 23.

^a [ch. 17. 24, Aza].

^b Dan. 3. 15.

^c ver. 18, 26.

^d ch. 19. 2.

^e ch. 19. 1.

^f See Gen. 44. 13.

^g Comp. Isai. 33. 7.

^h ch. 18. 37.

ⁱ See 1 Kin. 20. 31.

^j ver. 14.

^k Ps. 73. 16, 17.

^l So 1 Kin. 8. 29, 30.

^m 2 Chr. 32. 20.

ⁿ Or, pro-vocation.

^o Comp. Neh. 9. 18, 26.

^p (Num. 14. 11, & 16. 30.)

^q with Ezek. 35. 12.

^r So 2 Sam. 16. 12.

^s ver. 16.

^t ch. 18. 35.

^u Comp. 1 Sam. 17. 26.

^v Ps. 50. 21.

^w Num. 12. 2.

^x Comp. 1 Sam. 7. 9.

^y ch. 17. 6.

^z Isai. 1. 9.

^a Heb. found.

^b See Judg. 20. 48 marg.

^c Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

^k ch. 18. 17.

^l 28. Comp.

^m 2 Sam. 9. 9

ⁿ (Heb.).

^o ver. 35, 36.

^p 37.

^q Jer. 51. 1

^r (Heb.),

^s or rather

^t Isai. 37. 7

^u marg.

^v ver. 9, or

^w ch. 7. 6.

^x See Josh. 10. 29.

^y See ch. 18. 14.

^z B. C. 710.

^a Comp.

^b 1 Sam. 23. 27.

^c Isai. 11. 11

^d (Heb.). & 18.

^e 1. & 20. 3-5.

^f & 43. 3. &

^g 45. 14.

^h See Gen. 10. 6.

ⁱ ch. 18. 5.

^j ch. 18. 29.

^k 30.

^l ch. 18. 33.

^m ch. 17. 6.

ⁿ Gen. 11. 31.

^o & 27. 43.

^p & c.?

^q Ezek. 27. 23.

^r Amos 1. 5.

^s Isai. 37. 12

^t (Heb.).

^u ch. 18. 34.

^v Isai. 37. 13

^w (Heb.).

^x 2 Chr. 32. 17.

^y Comp. ver. 9.

^z 2 Chr. 32. 20.

^a See Ex. 25. 22.

^b 1 Kin. 18. 39.

^c ver. 19.

^d Neh. 9. 6.

^e Jer. 10. 10.

^f 12.

^g See Ps. 86. 10.

^h Ps. 31. 2.

ⁱ & 71. 2

^j (Heb.).

^k Dan. 9. 18.

^l Dan. 9. 18.

^m So 2 Chr. 6. 40.

ⁿ ver. 4.

^o Heb. given.

^p So Ezek. 15. 4.

^q See Ps. 115. 4.

^r Comp.

^s 2 Chr. 32. 19.

^t See Josh. 4. 24.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to ²⁰ Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria ²¹ I have heard. This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him;

The ^o virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn;

The daughter of Jerusalem ^p hath shaken her head at thee.

Whom hast thou ^q reproached and ²² ^r blasphemed?

And against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice,

And lift up thine eyes on high?

Even against ^s the Holy One of Israel.

^t By thy messengers thou hast reproached ²³ ed the Lord, and hast said,

^u With the multitude of my chariots I am come up

To the height of the mountains, to the sides of ^x Lebanon,

And will cut down ^t the tall ^x cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof:

And I will enter *into* the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ^l the forest of his ^y Carmel.

I have digged and drunk strange waters, ²⁴

And with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ^l besieged *places*.

^l Hast thou not heard long ago *how* ²⁵ ^z I have done it,

And of ancient times that I have formed it?

Now ^a have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste Fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

Therefore their inhabitants *were* ¹ of ²⁶ small power,

They were dismayed and confounded; They were as the grass of the field,

and as the green ^b herb,

As ^c the grass on the house tops, *and as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

But I know thy ^l abode, and ^d thy going out, and thy coming in,

And thy rage against me. Because thy rage against me and ²⁸

thy tumult is come up into mine cars,

Therefore I will put ^e my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips,

And I will turn thee back ^f by the way by which thou camest. ^{f ver. 33, 36.}

²⁹ And this *shall be* ^g a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year ^h such things as grow of themselves,

And in the second year that which springeth of the same;

And in the third year sow ye, and reap,

And plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

³⁰ ⁱ And ^l the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah

Shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

³¹ For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant,

And ^l they that escape out of mount Zion:

^k The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

³² Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria,

He shall not come into this city,

Nor shoot an arrow there,

Nor come before it *with* shield,

Nor ^l cast a bank against it.

³³ ^m By the way that he came, *by the same* shall he return,

And shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

³⁴ For ⁿ I will defend this city, to save it,

For mine own sake, and ^o for my servant David's sake.

³⁵ And ^p it came to pass that night, that ^q the angel of the LORD went out, and smote ^r in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand:

and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

³⁶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^s Nineveh.

³⁷ And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that ^t Adramimelech and Sharezer *his sons* ^u smote him with the sword: and they escaped *into* the land of ^v Armenia.

And ^x Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

In ^a those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^l Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die,

² and not live. Then he turned his face ^b to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

charge concerning thine house. So ² Sam. 17. 23. ^{20. 25.}

^g 1 Sam. 2. 34. ch. 20. 8, 9. Is. 7. 11, 14. Luke 2. 12. See 1 Kin. 13. 3.

^h Lev. 25. 5. 11. Comp. Lev. 25. 21, 22.

ⁱ Comp. 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23.

^j Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

^k Heb. the escaping, Judg. 21. 17.

^l Isai. 10. 20. Comp. 2 Sam. 15. 14. 1 Isai. 9. 7.

¹ See 2 Sam. 20. 15. ^m ver. 28.

ⁿ ch. 20. 6. ^o Isai. 31. 5. ^p 1 Kin. 11. 13.

^q 2 Chr. 32. 21. Tobit 1. 21. Ecclus. 48. 21.

^r 1 Macc. 7. 41. 2 Macc. 8. 19. & 15. 22. Comp.

^s Hos. 1. 7. ^t See 2 Sam. 24. 16. ^u ver. 8.

^v Gen. 10. 11. Jonah 1. 2, &c.

^w B. C. 709. ^x Comp. ch. 17. 31. Tobit 1. 21.

^y ver. 7. ^z Heb. Ararat. Gen. 8. 4. Jer. 51. 27. ² Ezra 4. 2.

XX.

B. C. 713. Comp. ch. 18. 2 with ver. 6.

^a 2 Chr. 32. 24. To ver. 11, Isai. 38.

^b 18. 21, 22. ^c Heb. Give

Comp. 1 Sam.

saying, I beseech thee, O LORD, ^cremember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with ^da perfect heart, and ^ehave done *that* which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah ^fwept ^gsore. And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out *into* the middle ^hcourt, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, Turn again, and tell Hezekiah ⁱthe captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, ^jI have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up *unto* the house of the LORD. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and ^kI will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. And ^lIsaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on ^mthe boil, and he recovered. And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, ⁿWhat *shall* be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and *that* I shall go up *into* the house of the LORD the third day? And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: ^oshall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? And Hezekiah answered, ^pIt is a light thing for ^qthe shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the ^rdial of Ahaz.

^sAt that time ^tBerodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. And Hezekiah ^uhearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his ^vprecious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ^warmour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon. And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah

answered, ^xAll *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah. Hear the word of the LORD. Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, ^yshall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, ^zshall they take *away*; ^{aa}and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, ^{ab}Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ^{ac}Is *it* not good, if peace and truth be in my days? ^{ad}And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he ^{ae}made a pool, and a conduit, and ^{af}brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And ^{ag}Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

Manasseh ^{ah}was twelve years old when he ^{ai}began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hephzi-bah. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, ^{aj}after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. For he built ^{ak}up again the high places ^{al}which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, ^{am}as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped ^{an}all the host of heaven, and served them. And ^{ao}he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, ^{ap}In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built altars for ^{aq}all the host of heaven in ^{ar}the two courts of the house of the LORD. And ^{as}he made his son pass through the fire, and ^{at}observed times, and ^{au}used enchantments, and dealt with ^{av}familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to ^{aw}provoke *him* to anger. And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, ^{ax}In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: ^{ay}neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the

^c Neh. 5. 19 (Heb.).
& 13. 14, 22.
^d See 1 Kin. 8. 61.
^e ch. 18. 3.
^f Comp. Ps. 39. 13.
^g Heb. with a great weeping.
^h Or, city.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 22. 14.
^j 1 Sam. 9. 16. & 10. 1.
^k Ps. 65. 2.
^l So ch. 19. 20.
^m Ps. 30. 12. & 56. 8.

ⁿ See ch. 19. 34.
^o Isai. 38. 21.
^p See Lev. 13. 18.
^q See ch. 19. 29.

^r Ecclus. 48. 23.
^s ch. 3. 18.
^t Ps. 102. 11 (Heb.).

^u Heb. degrees.
^v B. C. 712.
^w To ver. 19, Isai. 39. 1—8.
^x [Or, Merodach-baladan].
^y Isai. 39. 1.
^z Comp. Jer. 50. 2.
^{aa} Comp. Isai. 39. 2 with 2 Chr. 32. 31.
^{ab} Or, spicery.
^{ac} So Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11.
^{ad} Or, jewels.
^{ae} Heb. vessels.
^{af} Comp. 2 Chr. 32. 27.

^{ag} ver. 13.
^{ah} ch. 24. 13.
^{ai} Jer. 20. 5.
^{aj} So ch. 25. 13.
^{ak} Jer. 27. 19—22.
^{al} & 52. 17.
^{am} ch. 24. 12.
^{an} 2 Chr. 33. 11.
^{ao} [Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3].
^{ap} See 1 Sam. 3. 18.
^{aq} Comp. 2 Chr. 32. 25, 26.
^{ar} Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.
^{as} Comp. Isai. 39. 8.
^{at} About B. C. 710.
^{au} 2 Chr. 32. 32.
^{av} ch. 18. 17.
^{aw} Neh. 2. 14. & 3. 16.
^{ax} 2 Chr. 32. 30.
^{ay} Isai. 22. 9, 11.
^{az} 2 Chr. 32. 33.
^{ba} About B. C. 698.
^{bb} XXI.
^{bc} To ver. 9, 2 Chr. 33. 1—9.
^{bd} See ch. 16. 3.
^{be} See ch. 18. 4.
^{bf} Comp. ch. 23. 4. 6.
^{bg} 1 Kin. 16. 32, 33.
^{bh} Comp. ver. 13.
^{bi} ch. 17. 16. & 23. 5.
^{bj} See Deut. 4. 19.
^{bk} Jer. 7. 30. & 32. 34.
^{bl} Ezek. 7. 20. & 8. 6.
^{bm} ver. 7.
^{bn} 2 Sam. 7. 13.
^{bo} 1 Kin. 8. 29. & 9. 3.
^{bp} ch. 23. 27.
^{bq} So Deut. 12. 11.
^{br} Ps. 132. 13, 14.
^{bs} 1 Kin. 6. 36. & 7. 12.
^{bt} ch. 23. 12.
^{bu} 2 Chr. 4. 9.
^{bv} 1 See Lev. 18. 21.
^{bw} 1 See Lev. 19. 26.
^{bx} ch. 17. 17.
^{by} See Gen. 44. 5.
^{bz} 1 Chr. 23. 24.
^{ca} See Lev. 19. 31.
^{cb} ver. 15.
^{cc} ch. 22. 17. & 23. 19.
^{cd} See Deut. 4. 25.
^{ce} ver. 4.
^{cf} ch. 23. 4.
^{cg} So 2 Sam. 7. 10.

land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. But they⁹ hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

And the LORD spake by his servants¹⁰ the prophets, saying, ^PBecause Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, ^qand hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which ^{were} before him, and ^rhath made Judah also to sin with his ^sidols: therefore¹² thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, ^tboth his ears shall tingle. And I will stretch over Jerusalem ^uthe line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, ^vwiping it, and turning it upside down. And I¹⁴ will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; because they have done *that* which¹⁵ *was* evil in my sight, and have ^mprovoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

^xMoreover Manasseh shed innocent¹⁶ blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem ^tfrom one end to another; beside his sin ^rwhere^{with} he made Judah to sin, in doing *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD. Now ^ythe rest¹⁷ of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And¹⁸ ^zManasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of ^aUzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

^bAmon *was* twenty and two years old¹⁹ when he *began* to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of ^cJotbah. And he did *that*²⁰ which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, ^das his father Manasseh did. And he²¹ walked in all the way that his father walked *in*, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: and he ^eforsook the LORD God of his²²

fathers, and walked not in the way of²³ the LORD. And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the²⁴ king in his own house. And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son²⁵ king in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And he was buried in his sepulchre ^fin the garden of Uzza: and ^gJosiah his son reigned in his stead.

Josiah ^awas eight years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter² of Adaiah of ^bBosath. And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and ^eturned not aside³ to the right hand or to the left. ^dAnd it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, *to* the house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiah ^ethe high priest, that he may sum the silver which is ^fbrought *into* the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the ⁱdoor have⁴ gathered of the people: and let them ^gdeliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the⁶ breaches of the house, ^hunto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the⁷ house. Howbeit ^hthere was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

⁸ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, ⁱI have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to⁹ Shaphan, and he read it. And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ^jgathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the¹⁰ house of the LORD. And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

^p ch. 23. 26.
^q & 24. 3. 4.
Jer. 15. 4.
So ver. 2.
^r 1 Kin. 21.
26.
^s ver. 16.
Sover. 9.
Comp.
^t 1 Kin. 14. 16.
^u ver. 21.
ch. 23. 24.
See Deut.
29. 17.
^v See 1 Sam.
3. 11.
^w Isai. 28. 17.
So Isai. 34.
11.
Lam. 2. 8.
Comp.
Amos 7. 7, 8.
^x Heb.
*he wipeth
and turneth
it upon the
face thereof.*

^y ch. 24. 4.
^z Heb.
*from mouth
to mouth.*
As ch. 10. 21.

^a 2 Chr. 33.
11—19.

^b 2 Chr. 33.
20.

^c ver. 26.
^d Sam. 6. 6—
8. 1 Chr. 13.
7—11 or
2 Chr. 26. 23?
E. C. 643.
^e To ver. 24.
2 Chr. 33.
21—25.

^f See Num.
33. 33?

^g ver. 2—6,
11.

^h ch. 22. 17.
So 1 Kin. 11.
33.

^f ver. 18.
^g Matt. 1. 10,
called
Josias.

XXII.
B. C. 641.
^a 2 Chr. 34.
1, 2.

^b Josh. 15.
39 (Heb.).

^c See Deut.
5. 32.
About
B. C. 624.
^d To ver. 20,
2 Chr. 34.
8—28.

^e ver. 8.
See ch. 12.
10.
^f ch. 12. 4.
Comp. 2 Chr.
34. 9.
^g Heb.
threshold.
See Isai. 6. 4
marg.
^h ch. 12. 11,
12, 14.

ⁱ ch. 12. 15.

^j Comp.
Deut. 31.
24—26 with
2 Chron. 34.
14.

^k Heb.
melted.
Ezek. 22. 20.

And it came to pass, when the king¹¹ had heard the words of the book of the law, that^j he rent his clothes. And¹² the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and^k Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and^l Achbor the son of^m Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, Go ye, in-¹³quire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great^{is} ¹⁴the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us. So¹⁵ Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son ofⁿ Tikvah, the son of^o Harhas, keeper of the^p wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem^q in the college;) and they communed with her. And she said unto them, Thus¹⁶ saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me, Thus saith¹⁷ the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: ¹⁸because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might^r provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore^s my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched. But to the king of Judah which sent¹⁹ you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard; because thine^t heart²⁰ was tender, and thou hast^u humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardst what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that *they* should become^v a desolation and^w a curse, and^x hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD. Behold therefore, I²¹ will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou^y shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

XXIII.

And^a the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up *into*²² the house of the LORD, and all the men

of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, ¹both small and great: and^b he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant^c which was found in the² house of the LORD. And the king stood by^d a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, ³to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the⁴ people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah^e the high priest, and the priests^f of the second order; and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for^h Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields ofⁱ Kidron, and carried the ashes of them *unto*⁵ Beth-el. And he^j put down the^k idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the^l planets, and to^m all the host of⁶ heaven. And he brought out theⁿ grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the^o brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and^p stamp^q it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof^r upon the graves of⁷ the children of the people. And he brake down the houses of^s the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, ⁸where the women wove^t hangings for the grove. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from^u Geba to^v Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. ⁹Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their¹⁰ brethren. And he defiled^w Topheth, which *is* in^x the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man^y might make his son or his daughter to pass through

^j ver. 19.
See Gen. 44.
13.
^k ch. 25. 22.
Jer. 26. 24. &
39. 14. & 40. 5.
^l [Abdon,
2 Chr. 34. 20].
^m [Or,
Micah].
2 Chr. 34. 20.
Comp.
Judg. 17. 1.

¹ ver. 17.
So Deut.
29. 27.

ⁿ [Tikvah,
2 Chr. 34.
22].
^o [Or,
Hasrah].
2 Chr. 34. 22.
^p Heb.
garments.
^q Or, in the
second part.
Zeph. 1. 10.
Comp.
ch. 20. 4.

^m ch. 21. 22.
So Deut. 29.
25. 26.
ⁿ ch. 21. 6,
15.

^o ver. 13.

^p So Ps. 51.
17.
Isai. 57. 15.
^q 1 Kin. 21.
29. Comp.
ver. 11, &c.

^r Lev. 26.
31. 32.
2 Chr. 29. 8.
& 30. 7.
Jer. 19. 8. &
25. 9. 18. &
29. 18. & 44.
22.
Mic. 6. 16 in
the Heb.
^s Jer. 24. 9.
& 26. 6.
& 44. 22.
^t Comp.
Ps. 37. 37.
Isai. 57. 1, 2.

XXIII.

^a To ver. 3.
2 Chr. 34.
29—32.

[†] Heb. *from
small even
unto great.*
So ch. 25. 26.
^b See Deut.
31. 11.
^c ch. 22. 8.
^d ch. 11. 14.
Comp.
^e 2 Chr. 6. 13.
& 34. 31.
^f Deut. 13. 4.
So 2 Chr. 15.
12.

[†] See ch. 12.
10.
^g ch. 25. 18.
Jer. 52. 24.

^h ch. 21. 3, 7.

ⁱ See 2 Sam.
15. 23.

[†] Heb.
*caused to
cease.*
Ex. 12. 15.
Ps. 119. 119.
So ver. 11
[Heb.].
[†] Heb.
Chemarim
[Hos. 10. 5.
Foretold,
Zeph. 1. 4].
[†] Or, *twelve
signs, or,
constellations.*
Comp.
Job 37. 9.
& 38. 32
[Heb.].
^j ch. 21. 3.
^k ch. 21. 7.
^l ver. 15.
^m 2 Chr. 15. 16.
So 2 Chr. 30.
14.
ⁿ 2 Chr. 34. 4.
^o See Deut.
23. 17.
^p Comp.
Ezek. 16. 16.
[†] Heb.
houses.
^q 1 Kin. 15.
22. See
Josh. 18. 24.
^r See Josh.
15. 28.

^r Comp.
Ezek. 44.
10—14 with
Lev. 21.
17—22.
^s Isai. 30. 33.
Jer. 7. 31, 32.
& 19. 6.
^t 11—14
in the Heb.
[†] See Josh.
18. 16.
^u See Lev.
18. 21.

^w See 1 Kin.

11. 7.
^x ver. 5

marg.
^y 1 Chr. 9. 26,

33. & 23. 28.
& 28. 12.

2 Chr. 31. 11.
Ezra 8. 29. &

10. 6.
Neh. 10. 37.

38. 39.
See 1 Sam.

9. 22.
Or,

eunuch,
or, *officer.*

ch. 24. 12, 15.
& 25. 19.

See ch. 3. 6.
^z Comp.

1 Chr. 26. 18
(Heb.).

^a Jer. 19. 13.
& 32. 29.

Zeph. 1. 5
in the Heb.

^b See Judg.
3. 20.

^c ch. 21. 5.
Or, *ran*

from thence.
Comp.

2 Chr. 35. 13
marg.

Hab. 2. 2.
^d ver. 4. 6.

That is,
the mount

of Olives.
Comp.

1 Kin. 11. 7.
^e See 1 Kin.

11. 5.
^f See Num.

21. 29.
^g Heb.

statues.
See Ex. 23.

24 marg.
^h 1 Kin. 12.

28, 29, 33.
ⁱ See 1 Kin.

14. 16.
^j 1 Kin. 13. 2.

^k Ezek. 39. 15
(Heb.). So

Jer. 31. 21
(Heb.).

^l 1 Kin. 13.
1. 30.

See Judg.
13. 6.

[†] Heb.
to escape.

Comp.
1 Sam. 20.

29 (Heb.).
^m 1 Kin. 13.

11. 31.
ⁿ 2 Chr. 34.

6, 7.
Or,

sacrificed.
1 Kin. 13. 2

(Heb.).
^o So Ex. 22.

20.
^p Kin. 18. 40.

ch. 11. 18.

the fire to ^wMolech. And he ^xtook away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the ^ychamber of Nathan-melech the ^zchamberlain, which *was* in the ^zsuburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire. And the altars that *were* ^aon the top of the bupper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which ^cManasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ^bbrake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into ^dthe brook Kidron. And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ^ethe mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for ^eAshtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for ^fChemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for ^eMilcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. And he brake in pieces the ^gimages, and cut down the groves, and filled their places *with* the bones of men.

Moreover the altar that *was* at Beth-el, and the high place ^hwhich Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^hwho made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the grove. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, ⁱaccording to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, What ^ktitle is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* ^lthe sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones ^malone, with the bones ^mof the prophet that came out of Samaria. And all the houses also of the high places that *were* ⁿin the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. And he ^oslew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars,

and ^pburnt men's bones upon them, and returned *to* Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, ^qKeep the passover unto the LORD your God, ^ras it is written ^sin the book of this covenant. ^tSurely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor *in* all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden ^uto the LORD in Jerusalem. Moreover the ^vworkers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ^wimages, and ^xthe idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform ^ythe words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found *in* the house ^zof the LORD. ^zAnd like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and ^awith all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him. Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, *wherewith* his anger was kindled against Judah, ^bbecause of all the ^cprovocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal. And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as ^dI have removed Israel, and ^dwill cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and ^ethe house of which I said, ^fMy name shall be there. Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, ^gare they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ^hIn his days ^hPharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at ⁱMegiddo, when he ⁱhad seen him. ^jAnd his servants carried him *in* a ^jchariot ^jdead from ^jMegiddo, and brought him *to* Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And ^mthe people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ^lJehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he *began* to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* ^mHamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of ⁿLibnah. And he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight

^p 2 Chr. 34. 5.

^q 2 Chr. 35.

1-17.

^r Esdr. 1.

1-19.

^s Ex. 12. 3.

Lev. 23. 5.

Num. 9. 2.

Deut. 16. 2.

^t ver. 3. 24.

ch. 22. 11.

^u 2 Chr. 35.

18, 19.

^v Esd. 1.

20-22.

About

B. C. 623.

[His 18th

year ending].

Comp.

ch. 22. 3.

^w Expressed

ch. 21. 6.

Or,

teraphim.

See Gen.

31. 19.

^x ch. 21. 11.

21. See

Deut. 29. 17.

^y Lev. 19. 31.

& 20. 27.

Deut. 18. 11.

^z Comp.

ch. 18. 5.

^a Deut. 6. 5.

^b See ch. 21.

^c Heb.

angers.

1 Kin. 21. 22.

^d ch. 17. 18.

20. & 18. 11.

& 21. 13.

^e ch. 17. 20

(Heb.).

^f See ch. 21.

^g

B. C. 610.

^h 2 Chr. 35.

20-23.

ⁱ ver. 33, 34.

35.

Jer. 46. 2.

^j See Judg.

5. 19.

Comp.

Zech. 12. 11.

^k So ch. 14.

8. 11.

^l ch. 9. 28.

Comp.

2 Chr. 35. 24.

^m To ver. 34.

2 Chr. 36.

1-4.

[Called

Shallum,

1 Chr. 3. 15.

Jer. 22. 11].

ⁿ ch. 24. 18.

^o See Josh.

10. 29.

P ch. 25. 6,
20, 21.
Jer. 39. 5, 6.
& 52. 9, 10,
26, 27.
¶ See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
¶ Or, because
he reigned.
† Heb. set a
mulct upon
the land.
So 2 Chr.
36. 3.
Comp.
Prov. 19. 19
(Heb.).
† Comp.
ch. 18. 14.
* So Gen.
41. 45.
ch. 24. 17.
Dan. 1. 7.
* Matt. 1. 11
[Marg.],
called
Jehoiakim.
† Jer. 22. 11,
12.
Ezek. 19.

of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in hands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there. And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

Jehoiakim was twenty and five year old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; and also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his

mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it. And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and

P ver. 19.
ch. 23. 37.
† Heb. came
into siege.
ch. 25. 2.
See 2 Chr. 32.
10 marg.
B. C. 599.
† Jer. 24. 1.
& 29. 1, 2.
Ezek. 17. 12.
Comp.
2 Chr. 36. 10.
¶ Or,
eunuchs.
See ch. 23. 11.
† ch. 25. 27.
¶ [Nebuchad-
nezzar's
eighth year,
Jer. 25. 1].
ch. 25. 8.
Comp.
Jer. 52. 28.
* See ch. 20.
17.
† ch. 16. 17
(Heb.).
Comp.
2 Chr. 36. 7.
Ezra 1. 7.
Dan. 1. 2.
& 5. 2, 3.
* 1 Kin. 7.
48—50.
† Jer. 20. 5.
† Jer. 24. 1.
† Comp.
ver. 16.
Jer. 52. 28.
* ver. 16.
Jer. 24. 1.
& 29. 2.
Comp.
1 Sam. 13.
19, 22.
b See ch. 25.
12.
* 2 Chr. 36. 10.
Esth. 2. 6.
Ezek. 1. 2.
¶ Or,
eunuchs.
ver. 12.
d Ex. 15. 15.
Ezek. 17. 13.
& 32. 21
(Heb.).
e Comp.
ver. 14
(Heb.).
ch. 15. 20.
B. C. 599.
† Jer. 37. 1.
* 1 Chr. 3.
15. Comp.
2 Chr. 36. 10.
b So ch. 23.
34.
† To ch. 25.
21,
Jer. 52.
1—27.
† ch. 23. 31.
B. C. 593.
1 2 Chr. 36.
12. See
ch. 23. 37.
m 2 Chr. 36.
13.
Jer. 27. 11.
Ezek. 17. 15.
Comp.
Jer. 37. 7. 8.
XXV.
B. C. 590.
a 2 Chr. 36.
17.
Jer. 34. 1, 2.
& 39. 1, 2.
Ezek. 24. 1, 2.
b Zech. 8. 19.

^c Ezek. 4. 2. & 17. 17. & 21. 22. & 26. 8. B. C. 588. ^d Expressed Jer. 39. 2. & 52. 6. So Zech. 8. 19. ^e Comp. Lam. 4. 9. 10. ^f To ver. 12. Jer. 39. 4-10. ^g Expressed Jer. 39. 4. & 52. 7. ^h Neh. 3. 15. ⁱ ver. 5, 10, 13, 24, 25, 26. Gen. 15. 7. ch. 24. 2. 2 Chr. 36. 17. Ezra 5. 12. Job 1. 17. Isai. 13. 19. &c. ^j Comp. Ezek. 12. 12. ^k See 2 Sam. 15. 28. ^l Jer. 32. 4. ^m See ch. 23. 33. ⁿ Heb. *spoke judgment with him.* See Jer. 4. 12. ^o Heb. *made blind.* ^p Ezek. 12. 13. ^q See Judg. 16. 21. ^r Zech. 7. 5. & 8. 19. ^s Comp. Jer. 52. 12. ^t Comp. ch. 24. 12 with Jer. 52. 20. ^u Or, *chief marshal.* ver. 10, 11, 12, 18, 20. See Gen. 37. 36. ^v 2 Chr. 36. 19. So Ps. 79. 1. ^w Jer. 17. 27. Hos. 8. 14. Amos 2. 5. ^x Expressed Jer. 52. 14. ^y So 2 Chr. 36. 19. Neh. 1. 3. ^z 2 Chr. 36. 20. ^a Heb. *fallen away.* ^b ch. 24. 14. Jer. 40. 7. ^c ch. 20. 17. 2 Chr. 36. 18. Jer. 27. 19. 22. ^d 1 Kin. 7. 15. ^e 1 Kin. 7. 27. ^f See 1 Kin. 7. 23. ^g Ex. 27. 3. ^h 1 Kin. 7. 45 in the Heb. ⁱ 1 Kin. 7. 50. ch. 12. 13. ^j Ex. 25. 29. ^k 1 Kin. 7. 50. ^l ver. 13. ^m Heb. *the one sea.* ⁿ Comp. Jer. 52. 20.

they built ^c forts against it round about. And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And on the ninth ^d day of the ^d fourth month ^e the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. And ^e the city was broken up, and ^f all the men of war ^g fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which ^h is by ^h the king's garden: (now the ⁱ Chaldees *were* against the city round about :) and ^j the king went the way toward ^k the plain. And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in ^k the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him. So they took the king, and ^l brought him up to the king of Babylon to ^m Riblah; and they ^l gave judgment upon him. And they slew ⁿ the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and ^o put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and ^o bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

And in the ^p fifth month, on the ^q twentieth ^q day of the month, which ^r is ^r the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, ^s captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: and ^s he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and ^t all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great ^u man's house burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldees, that ^v were ^v with the captain of the guard, ^w brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. Now ^x the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the ^y fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away. But the captain of the guard left ^z of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. ^z And ^a the pillars of brass that ^{were} in the house of the LORD, and ^b the bases, and ^c the brasen sea that ^{was} in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in ^b pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. And ^d the pots, and ^d the shovels, and ^e the snuffers, and ^f the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And ^d the firepans, and ^d the bowls, and ^g such ^g things as ^{were} of gold, in gold, and ^h of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. ^h The two pillars, ⁱ one sea, and ^h the bases

which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; ⁱ the brass of all these vessels was without weight. ^k The height of the one pillar ^{was} eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it ^{was} brass: and the height of the chapter ^l three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all ^{of} brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work. And the captain of the guard took ^m Seraiah ⁿ the chief priest, and ^o Zephaniah ^p the second priest, and the three keepers of the ^l door: and out of the city he took an ^l officer that was set over the men of war, and ^q five men of them that ^l were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the ^r principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the city: and Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to ^r Riblah; and the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at ^r Riblah in the land of Hamath. ^s So Judah was carried away out of their land.

And ^{as} for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made ^t Gedaliah the son of ^u Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

And when all the ^x captains of the armies, they and ^{their} men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to ^y Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth ^z the ^a Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a ^b Maachathite, they and their men. And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you. But ^c it came to pass in the ^d seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed ^l royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at ^y Mizpah. And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to ^e Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

1 Kin. 7. 47.

1 Kin. 7. 15-18. Comp.

2 Chr. 3. 15.

1 Comp. 1 Kin. 7. 16. Jer. 52. 22.

m 1 Chr. 6. 14.

Ezra 7. 1. Comp.

Neh. 11. 11?

u See ch. 12. 10.

o Jer. 21. 1. & 29. 25.

p 37. 3.

q See ch. 23. 4.

r Heb. threshold.

See Isai. 6. 4 marg.

s Or, eunuch.

See ch. 23. 11.

t Comp. Jer. 52. 25.

u Heb. saw the king's face.

Esth. 1. 14.

v Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

r See ch. 23. 33.

s See Lev. 26. 33.

t So ch. 23. 27.

u Jer. 39. 14. & 40. 5.

v See ch. 22. 12.

w To ver. 24. Jer. 40. 7-9.

x See Josh. 18. 25.

y Comp. Jer. 40. 8.

z 2 Sam. 23. 28, 29.

a 1 Chr. 2. 54. & 9. 16.

b 11. 30.

c Ezra 2. 22.

d Neh. 7. 26. & 12. 28.

e See 2 Sam. 20. 14.

f B. C. 588.

g Jer. 41. 1-3. Comp.

h Jer. 40. 14.

i Zech. 8. 19.

j Heb. of the kingdom.

k So 2 Sam. 12. 26.

l ch. 11. 1.

m Isai. 62. 3.

n Jer. 41. 1.

o See Esth. 1. 7.

p Jer. 43. 4-7.

B. C. 562.
 f To ver. 30,
 Jer. 52.
 31—34.
 g ch. 24. 12,
 15.
 h Comp.
 Jer. 52. 31.

i See Gen.
 40. 13.
 † Heb.
 good things
 with him.

† And it came to pass in the seven²⁷
 and thirtieth year of ^gthe captivity of
 Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth
 month, on the ^hseven and twentieth
 day of the month, *that* Evil-merodach
 king of Babylon, in the year that he
began to reign, ⁱdid lift up the head of
 Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;
 and he spake [†]kindly to him, and set²⁸

his throne above the throne of the kings
²⁹that *were* with him in Babylon; and
 changed his prison garments: and he
 did ^keat bread continually before him
³⁰all the days of his life. And his ^lal-
 lowance was a continual allowance given
 him of the king, a daily rate for every
 day, all the days of his life.

^k 2 Sam. 9.
 7, 13.
^l Jer. 40. 5
 † Heb.,

THE FIRST BOOK

OF THE

CHRONICLES.

I. ^aADAM, Sheth, Enosh, Kenan, Ma-
^bhalaleel, Jered, Henoch, Methuse-
lah, Lamech, Noah, Shem, Ham, and
Japheth.
^bThe sons of Japheth; Gomer, and
Magog, and ^cMadai, and Javan, and
Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And
the sons of Gomer; ^dAshchenaz, and ^eRi-
phath, and Togarmah. And the sons
of Javan; Elishah, and ^eTarshish, Kit-
tim, and ^fDodanim.
^fThe sons of Ham; Cush, and Miz-
raim, Put, and Canaan. And the sons
of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta,
and Raamah, and Sabtechah. And the
sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to
be mighty upon the earth. And Miz-
raim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and
Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and Pathru-
sim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the
Philistines,) and Caphthorim. And Ca-
naan begat Zidon his firstborn, and
Heth, the Jebusite also, and the Amor-
ite, and the Girgashite, and the Hivite,
and the Arkite, and the Sinite, and the
Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the
Hamathite.
^gThe sons of Shem; Elam, and As-
shur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and
Aram, ^hand Uz, and Hul, and Gether,
and ⁱMeshech. And Arphaxad begat
^jShelah, and Shelah begat Eber. And
unto Eber were born two sons: the
name of the one *was* ^kPeleg; because
in his days the earth was divided: and
his brother's name *was* Joktan. And
Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph,
and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, Hado-
ram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, and
^lEbal, and Abimael, and Sheba, and
Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All
these *were* the sons of Joktan.

^kShem, Arphaxad, ⁱShelah, Eber, Pe-
leg, Rehu, Serug, Nahor, Terah, ^lAbram;
the same *is* Abraham. The sons of
Abraham; ^mIsaac, and ⁿIshmael.
^oThese *are* their generations: The
firstborn of Ishmael, ^pNebajoth; then
^pKedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
^qMishma, and Dumah, Massa, ^rHadad,
and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kede-
mah. These *are* the sons of Ishmael.
Now ^uthe sons of Keturah, Abra-
ham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and
Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and
Ishbak, and ^vShuah. And the sons of
Jokshan; ^wSheba, and Dedan. And the
sons of ^xMidian; ^yEphah, and Epher,
and ^zHenoch, and Abida, and Eldaah.
All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
And ^mAbraham begat Isaac. ^vThe
sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.
^wThe sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel,
and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar,
^yZephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and ^zTimna,
and Amalek. The sons of Reuel; Na-
hath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
^yAnd the sons of Seir; Lotan, and
Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Di-
shon, and Ezer, and Dishan. And the
sons of Lotan; Hori, and ^hHomam: and
Timna *was* Lotan's sister. The sons of
Shobal; ⁱAlian, and Manahath, and Ebal,
^jShephi, and Onam. And the sons of
Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah. The sons of
Anah; Dishon. And the sons of ^zDi-
shon; ^aAmram, and Eshban, and Ithran,
and Cheran. The sons of Ezer; Bilhan,
and ^aZavan, and ^bJakan. The sons of
Dishan; Uz, and Aran.
^cNow these *are* the kings that reign-
ed in the land of Edom before *any* king
reigned over the children of Israel; Bela
the son of Beor: and the name of his

^k To ver. 27,
Gen. 11.
^l 10—26.
^m So Luke 3:
34—36.
ⁿ Gen. 17. 5.
^o Gen. 21.
^p 2, 3.
^q Gen. 16.
^r 11, 15.
^s To ver. 31,
Gen. 25.
^t 13—16.
^u See Isai.
60. 7.
^v Or, Hadar,
Gen. 25. 15.
^w About
B. C. 1853
Heb.
^x 1972? Gr.
^y To ver. 33,
Gen. 25.
^z 1—4.
^a Job 2. 11?
^b Comp.
ver. 9.
^c Isai. 60. 6.
^d See Judg. 6. 1.
^e Gen. 25. 4
(Heb.).
^f Gen. 25. 25,
26.
^g To ver. 37,
Gen. 36. 4, 5.
^h 9—13.
ⁱ Or, Zepho,
Gen. 36. 11.
^j Comp.
Gen. 36. 12
with ver. 39.
^k To ver. 42,
Gen. 36.
^l 20—28.
^m Or,
Hemam,
Gen. 36. 22.
ⁿ Or, Alvan,
Gen. 36. 23.
^o Or, Shepho,
Gen. 36. 23.
^p Comp.
ver. 38.
^q Or,
Hemdan,
Gen. 36. 26.
^r Gen. 36. 27
(Heb.).
^s Or, Akan,
Gen. 36. 27.
^t Num. 33.
^u (Heb.).
^v About
B. C. 1676
Heb.
^w 1795? Gk.
^x To ver. 54,
Gen. 36.
31—43.

city *was* Dinhabah. And when Bela ⁴⁴ was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of ⁴⁵ Bozrah reigned in his stead. And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the ⁴⁶ Temanites reigned in his stead. And when Husham was dead, Hadad ⁴⁷ the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith. And when Hadad was dead, ⁴⁸ Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. And when Samlah was dead, ⁴⁹ Shaul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead. And when ⁵⁰ Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. And when Baal-hanan was dead, ⁵¹ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ⁵² Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. Hadad died also. And the ⁵³ dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke ⁵⁴ Aliah, duke Jetheth, duke Aholi-bamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

II.

These *are* the sons of ¹ Israel; ² Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

The sons of Judah; ³ Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of ⁴ Shua the Canaanitess. And ⁵ Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. And ⁶ Tamar his daughter in law bare him ⁷ Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five. The sons of ⁸ Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

And the sons of Zerah; ⁹ Zimri, and ¹⁰ Ethan, and ¹¹ Heman, and ¹² Calcol, and ¹³ Dara: five of them in all. And the sons of ¹⁴ Carmi; ¹⁵ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing ¹⁶ *accursed*. And the sons of Ethan; ¹⁷ Azariah.

The sons also of Hezron, that were ¹⁸ born unto him; ¹⁹ Jerahmeel, and ²⁰ Ram, and ²¹ Chelubai. And Ram begat ²² Amminadab; and Amminadab begat ²³ Nahshon, ²⁴ prince of the children of Judah; and Nahshon begat ²⁵ Salma, and Salma begat ²⁶ Boaz, ²⁷ and Boaz begat ²⁸ Obed, and Obed begat ²⁹ Jesse, and Jesse begat ³⁰ his firstborn ³¹ Eliab, and ³² Abinadab the

second, and ³³ Shimma the third, Ne-thaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, ³⁴ Ozem the sixth, David ³⁵ the seventh: whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And ³⁶ the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. And Abigail bare ³⁷ Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* ³⁸ Jether the Ishmeelite.

And ³⁹ Caleb the son of Hezron begat ⁴⁰ children of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jeshier, and Shobab, and Ardon. And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him ⁴¹ Ephrath, which bare him Hur. And Hur begat ⁴² Uri, and Uri begat ⁴³ Bezaleel.

And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of ⁴⁴ Machir the father of Gilead, whom he ⁴⁵ married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him ⁴⁶ Segub. And Segub begat ⁴⁷ Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of ⁴⁸ Gilead. ⁴⁹ And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged* to the sons of Machir the father ⁵⁰ of Gilead. And after that Hezron was dead in ⁵¹ Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him ⁵² Ashur the father of ⁵³ Tekoa.

And the sons of ⁵⁴ Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were, Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, ⁵⁵ and Ahijah. Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she ⁵⁶ *was* the mother of Onam. And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel ⁵⁷ were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; ⁵⁸ Nadab, and Abishur. And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid. And the sons of Nadab; ⁵⁹ Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children. And the sons of Appaim; ⁶⁰ Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; ⁶¹ Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; ⁶² Ahlai. And the sons of ⁶³ Jada the brother of Shammai; ⁶⁴ Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children. And the sons of Jonathan; ⁶⁵ Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose ⁶⁶ name *was* Jarha. And Sheshan gave ⁶⁷ his daughter to Jarha his servant to ⁶⁸ wife; and she bare him Attai. And

⁴ Isai. 34. 6. & 63. 1.
⁵ Jer. 48. 24?
⁶ & 49. 13, 22.
⁷ Amos 1. 12.
⁸ Mic. 2. 12.
⁹ Gen. 36. 34 (Heb.).
¹⁰ Job 2. 11.
¹¹ So ver. 36, 53.
¹² Jer. 49. 7, 20.
¹³ Ezek. 25. 13.
¹⁴ Amos 1. 12.
¹⁵ Obad. 9.
¹⁶ Hab. 3. 3.
¹⁷ Baruch 3. 22.
¹⁸ Gen. 36. 37, 38 (Heb.).

¹⁹ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36. 39.
²⁰ Or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39.

About B. C. 1496 Heb. 1590? Gk. [Or, Alalah], Gen. 36. 40.

¹ Or, Jacob, ch. 1. 34.
² Gen. 29. 32, & 30. 5, & c. & 35. 18, 22, & 46. 8, & c.
³ Gen. 38.

⁴ Gen. 38. 2 (Heb.).
⁵ Gen. 38. 7.
⁶ Gen. 38. 29, 30.
⁷ Ruth 4. 12.
⁸ Matt. 1. 3.
⁹ Gen. 46. 12.
¹⁰ Ruth 4. 18.
¹¹ Or, Zadi,
¹² Josh. 7. 1.
¹³ 1 Kin. 4. 31?
¹⁴ Or, Darda.
¹⁵ 1 Kin. 4. 31.
¹⁶ Josh. 7. 1.
¹⁷ Or, Achan.
¹⁸ Josh. 6. 18.
¹⁹ & 7. 25.
²⁰ 1 ver. 25.
²¹ 1 Sam. 27. 10, & 30. 29.

²² Or, Aram, Matt. 1. 3, 4.
²³ Ruth 4. 19, 20.
²⁴ Matt. 1. 4.
²⁵ Or, Caleb, ver. 18, 42.
²⁶ Comp. ch. 4. 1.

²⁷ 1 Num. 1. 7, & 2. 3, 30.
²⁸ Ex. 6. 23 (Heb.).
²⁹ About B. C. 1471 Heb. 1590? Gk. [Or, Salmon, Ruth 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4].
³⁰ Ruth 4. 21, 22.
³¹ 1 Sam. 16. 6, 8, & 17. 13. Comp. ch. 27. 18.

³² Or, Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9, & 17. 13.
³³ Comp. 1 Sam. 16. 10. & 17. 12, 14.
³⁴ 2 Sam. 2. 18.
³⁵ 2 Sam. 17. 25. So ch. 12. 18.
³⁶ [2 Sam. 17. 25, 1 Thra an Israelite].
³⁷ About B. C. 1471 Heb. 1590? Gk. 1 ver. 9, 42.

³⁸ ver. 50.
³⁹ Ex. 17. 10, 12. & 24. 14.
⁴⁰ See Ex. 31. 2.

⁴¹ Num. 27. 1.

⁴² Heb. took, ch. 4. 18 & c.

⁴³ Num. 32. 41, 42.
⁴⁴ Deut. 3. 14.
⁴⁵ Josh. 13. 30.

About B. C. 1471 Heb. 1590? Gk. 1 ver. 19, 50, ch. 4. 4.
⁴⁶ ch. 4. 5.
⁴⁷ Comp. 1 Sam. 14. 2.
⁴⁸ ver. 9.

⁴⁹ ver. 35.
⁵⁰ ver. 28.

Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat ^fZabad, and Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat ^gObed, and Obed begat ^hJehu, and Jehu begat ⁱAzariah, and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah, and Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum, and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat ^jElishama.

Now the sons of ^kCaleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his firstborn, which was the father of ^lZiph; and the sons of ^mMareshah the father of ⁿHebron. And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and ^oTappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai. And the son of Shammai was ^pMaon: and Maon was the father of ^qBeth-zur. And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez. And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and ^rPelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah. She bare also Shaaph the father of ^sMadmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of ^tGibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was ^uAchsah.

These were the sons of Caleb ^vthe son of Hur, the firstborn of ^wEphrath; Shobal the father of ^xKirjath-jearim, Salma the father of ^yBeth-lehem, Harreph the father of Beth-gader. And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; ^zHaroeah, and ^{aa}half of the Manahethites. And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the ^{ab}Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the ^{ac}Zareathites, and the ^{ad}Eshtaulites. The sons of ^{ae}Salma; ^{af}Beth-lehem, and the ^{ag}Netophathites, ^{ah}Ataroth, the house of Joab, and ^{ai}half of the Manahethites, the ^{aj}Zorites. And the families of the scribes which dwelt at ^{ak}Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the ^{al}Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of ^{am}the house of Rechab.

Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firstborn Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second ^{an}Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess: the third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream

by Eglah his wife. These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there ^{bn}he reigned seven years and six months: and ^{bo}in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. ^{bp}And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ^{bq}Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and ^{br}Solomon, four, of ^{bs}Bath-shua the daughter of ^{bt}Ammiel: Ibhar also, and ^{bu}Elishama, and ^{bv}Eliphelet, and Nogah, and Nepheg, and ^{bw}Japhia, and Elishama, and ^{bx}Eliada, and ^{by}Eliphelet, nine. These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and ^{bz}Tamar their sister.

And Solomon's son was ^cRehoboam, ^{ca}Abia his son, ^{cb}Asa his son, ^{cc}Jehoshaphat his son, ^{cd}Joram his son, ^{ce}Ahaziah his son, ^{cf}Joash his son, ^{cg}Amaziah his son, ^{ch}Azariah his son, ^{ci}Jotham his son, ^{cj}Ahaz his son, ^{ck}Hezekiah his son, ^{cl}Manasseh his son, ^{cm}Amon his son, ^{cn}Josiah his son. And the sons of Josiah were, the firstborn ^{co}Johanan, the second ^{cp}Jehoiakim, the third ^{cq}Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. And the sons of ^{cr}Jehoiakim: ^{cs}Jecooniah his son, Zedekiah ^{ct}his son.

And the sons of Jecooniah; Assir, ^{cu}Salthiel his son, Malchiram also, and Pedaiiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. And the sons of Pedaiiah were, ^{cv}Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the son of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister: and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, five. And the sons of ^{cw}Hananiah; Peltai, and Jesaiiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah. And the sons of ^{cx}Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; ^{cy}Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and ^{cz}Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three. And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Peltai, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

Matt. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27. ^{ca}Ezra 2. 2. & 3. 2. & 5. 2. Neh. 12. 1. 12. 14. & 2. 23. Zech. 4. 6-10. Eccles. 49. 11. ^{cb}Neh. 3. 29. ^{cc}Ezra 8. 2. ^{cd}Heb. Hiskijah.

The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and ^{ca}Carmi, and ^{cb}Hur, and ^{cc}Shobal. And ^{cd}Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the ^{ce}Zorathites. And these were of the ^{cf}ch. 2. 19. ^{cg}ch. 2. 50. ^{ch}Or, Haroeah, ch. 2. 52. ^{ci}ch. 2. 53, 54.

IV.

B. C. 1300, &c.
^{ca}Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.
^{cb}Or, Chelubai, ch. 2. 9. or, Calub, ch. 2. 18.

^cComp. Josh. 15. 30.

^f Comp. ver. 18, 39.

^g Comp. ch. 2. 51.

^h ch. 2. 24.

ⁱ Comp. ch. 2. 55.

^k Gen. 34. 19.

^l That is, sorrowful.

^m Comp. ver. 10.

ⁿ So Gen. 3. 16.

^o Heb. *If thou wilt, &c.*

^p Heb. *do me.*

^q Or, *the city of Nahash.*

^r See Josh. 15. 17.

^s So Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9, 11.

^t Or, *Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.*

^u Neh. 11. 35.

^v Or, inhabitants of the valley.

^w As Gen. 41. 57.

^x 1 Kin. 10. 24.

^y 2 Kin. 16. 9.

^z ch. 10. 11. & 12. 15.

^{aa} That is, craftsmen.

^{ab} See Num. 13. 6.

^{ac} Or, *Uknaaz.*

^{ad} P ch. 2. 42.

^{ae} ver. 19.

^{af} Comp. ch. 6. 57.

^{ag} Or, *the Jewess.*

^{ah} Comp. ver. 19.

^{ai} ver. 4.

^{aj} Comp. Josh. 15. 35.

^{ak} Comp. Josh. 15. 34.

^{al} Or, *Jehudijah, mentioned before.*

^{am} Comp. 1 Sam. 23. 1.

^{an} See 2 Sam. 10. 6.

^{ao} 2 Gen. 38. 1, 5. & 46. 12.

^{ap} Num. 26. 20.

^{aq} ch. 2. 3.

^{ar} So ch. 9. 5.

^{as} Neh. 11. 5.

father of Etam; ^cJezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazeleponi: and Penuel the father of ^fGedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of ^gHur, the firstborn of Ephratah, ^hthe father of Beth-lehem.

And ^hAshur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. And Naarah bare him Abuzam, and Hopher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah. And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan. And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

And ⁱJabez was ^kmore honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ^lJabez, saying, Because I bare *him* with ^msorrow. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ⁿOh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest ^okeep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted *him* that which he requested.

And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Esh-ton. And Esh-ton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ^tIr-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah. And the sons of ^uKenaz; ^vOthniel, and ^wSeraiah: and the sons of Othniel; ^xHathath. And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of ^ythe ^zvalley of ^{aa}Charashim; for they were craftsmen. And the sons of ^{ab}Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ^{ac}even Kenaz. And the sons of Jehaleleel; ^{ad}Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel. And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of ^{ae}Eshtemoa. And his wife ^{af}Jehudijah bare Jered the father of ^{ag}Gedor, and Heber the father of ^{ah}Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of ^{ai}Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took. And the sons of ^{aj}his wife ^{ak}Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of ^{al}Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the ^{am}Maachathite. And the sons of Shimon ^{an}were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

The sons of ^{ao}Shelah the son of Judah

were, Er the father of Lecah, and Ladah the father of ^{ay}Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought ^{az}fine linen, of the house of Ashbea, and Jokim, and the men of ^{ba}Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And ^{bb}these *are* ancient things. These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

The sons of Simeon *were*, ^{bc}Nemuel, and Jamin, ^{bd}Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul: Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son. And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family ^{be}multiply, ^{bf}like to the children of Judah. And ^{bg}they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, and at ^{bh}Bilhah, and at ^{bi}Ezem, and at ^{bj}Tolad, and at ^{bk}Bethuel, and at ^{bl}Hormah, and at Ziklag, and at Bethmarcaboth, and ^{bm}Hazar-susim, and at ^{bn}Beth-birei, and at ^{bo}Shaaraim. These *were* their cities unto the reign of David. And their villages *were*, ^{bp}Etam, and ^{bq}Ain, ^{br}Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities: and all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ^{bs}Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ^{bt}their genealogy.

And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Josphah the son of Amaziah, and Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiiah, and Ziza the son of Shiphai, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah: ^{bu}these ^{bv}mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and ^{bw}the house of their fathers ^{bx}increased greatly. And they went to the entrance of ^{by}Gedor, ^{bz}even unto the east ^{ca}side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. And they found fat pasture and good, and the land ^{cb}was ^{cc}wide, and ^{cd}quiet, and peaceable; for ^{ce}they of Ham had dwelt there of old. And ^{cf}these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and ^{cg}the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their ^{ch}rooms: because ^{ci}there *was* pasture there for their flocks. And ^{cj}some

⁷ Comp. ch. 2. 42.

³⁷ See ch. 15. 27.

¹⁵ So Josh 15. 44.

¹ Or, *Gemuel*, Gen. 46. 10.

¹³ Ex. 6. 15.

¹⁴ Or, *Jachin*, Zoh 19. Gen. 46. 10.

¹⁵ Ex. 6. 15.

¹⁶ Num. 26. 12.

¹⁷ Comp. ver. 38 with Gen. 49. 7.

¹⁸ Num. 2. 41.

¹⁹ 13. & 26. 14.

²⁰ Heb. *unto*.

²¹ To ver. 33.

²² Josh. 19. 2—8.

²³ Comp. Josh. 15. 29, 30.

²⁴ Or, *Balish*, Josh. 19. 3.

²⁵ Or, *Elothai*, Josh. 19. 4.

²⁶ Comp. Josh. 19. 4. 6.

²⁷ See 1 Sam. 30. 30.

²⁸ Or, *Hazar-susah*, Josh. 19. 5.

²⁹ Or, *Ether*, Josh. 15. 42.

³⁰ & 19. 7.

³¹ Comp. ver. 3. Judg. 15. 8, 11.

³² 2 Chr. 11. 6.

³³ See Josh. 15. 32.

³⁴ Or, *Baalath-beer*, Josh. 19. 8.

³⁵ Or, *as they divided themselves by nations among them.*

³⁶ ch. 5. 1, 7, 17.

³⁷ & 7. 5, 7.

³⁸ & 9. 22.

³⁹ Heb. *coming*.

⁴⁰ So Job 3. 6.

⁴¹ Heb. *Comp. ver.*

⁴² Comp. ver. 27.

⁴³ Gen. 28. 14.

⁴⁴ marg. See Josh. 15. 58.

⁴⁵ Comp. ver. 4. 18.

⁴⁶ Ps. 104. 25.

⁴⁷ Heb. *1* Judg. 18. 7, 27.

⁴⁸ ver. 34—38.

⁴⁹ About B. C. 715.

⁵⁰ Comp. Judg. 10. 12.

⁵¹ Heb. *1* ch. 5. 22.

of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to ^pmount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. And they smote ^qthe rest ⁴³ of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

V.

Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for ^ahe *was* the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he ^bdefiled his father's bed, ^chis birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. For ^dJudah prevailed ² above his brethren, and of him *came* the

¹chief ruler; but the birthright *was* Joseph's: ^ethe sons, *I say*, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons ⁴ of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, Micah his son, Reaia ⁵ his son, Baal his son, Beerah his son, ⁶ whom ¹Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he *was* prince of the Reubenites. And his brethren by ⁷ their families, ^fwhen the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, and Bela ⁸ the son of Azaz, the son of ¹Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in ⁸Aroer, even unto ^hNebo and ⁱBaal-meon: and ⁹ eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied ^jin the land of Gilead. And ¹⁰ in the days of Saul they made war ^kwith the Hagarites, who fell by their hand; and they dwelt in their tents ^lthroughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

And the children of Gad dwelt over ¹¹ against them, in the land of Bashan unto ¹Salchah: Joel the chief, and Shapham ¹² the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan. And their brethren of the ¹³ house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven. These *are* the children of Abihail the ¹⁴ son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son ¹⁵ of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers. And they dwelt in Gilead ¹⁶ in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of ^mSharon, upon ⁿtheir borders. All these were reckoned by ge- ¹⁷ nealogies in the days of ⁿJotham king

of Judah, and in the days of ^oJeroboam king of Israel.

¹⁸ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of ¹valiant men, men *able* to bear buckler and sword, and ^pto shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, ^qthat went ¹⁹ out *to* the war. And they made war with ^rthe Hagarites, with ^sJetur, and ²⁰ ^sNephish, and Nodab. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for ^tthey cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they ^uput their trust in him. And they ^vtook away their cattle; ²¹ of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of ^wmen an hundred thousand. For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ^xsteads ²² until ^ythe captivity. And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and ^zSenir, and unto ²⁴ ^zmount Hermon. And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdai, mighty *men* of valour, ²⁵ famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers. And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went ^awhoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before ²⁶ them. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of ^bPul king of Assyria, and the spirit of ^cTilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto ^dHalah, and ^dHabor, and Hara, and ^dto the river Gozan, unto this day.

^aThe sons of Levi; ¹Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, ^bIzhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; ^cNadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

⁴ ^dEleazar begat ^ePhinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, and Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat ^fMeraioth, Meraioth begat Amariah, and ⁵ ^eEx. 6. 25. See Josh. 24. 33. ^fComp. ch. 9. 11.

^p Gen. 36. 8 &c.

^q See 1 Sam. 15. 2.

^a B. C. 1300, &c.

^b Gen. 29. 32. & 49. 3.

^c Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.

^d Gen. 48. 15 —22.

^e Gen. 49. 8 —10.

¹ Or, prince. So Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6. ² Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5, 6.

¹ Or, Tiglath-pilneser, 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 16. 7.

^f Comp. ver. 17.

¹ Or, Shemaiah, ver. 4. ² See Deut. 2. 36.

^h See Num. 32. 3.

ⁱ Num. 32. 38.

^j Josh. 13. 17. Ezek. 25. 9.

^k Josh. 22. 9.

^l ver. 19. 20. Ps. 83. 6.

^m So ch. 11. 38. & 27. 31.

ⁿ Baruch 3. 23. Comp. Gen. 25. 12.

^o 2 Sam. 24. 6 marg.

^p Heb. upon all the face of the east.

^q See Josh. 12. 5.

^r ch. 27. 29? Not as Josh. 12. 18 marg?

^s Heb. their goings forth.

^t 2 Kin. 15. 5, 32.

^u B. C. 758—743.

^o 2 Kin. 14. 16, 28?

^p B. C. 976—954, or B. C.

^q 825—734.

^r Heb. sons of valour.

^s Sam. 18. 17 marg.

^t ch. 8. 40 (Heb.).

^u 2 Chr. 14. 8 (Heb.).

^v Ps. 7. 13 (Heb.). & 11. 2 (Heb.) &c.

^w Num. 1. 3. ^x ver. 10.

^y Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31.

^z 2 Chr. 18. 31. So 2 Chr. 14. 11.

^a Ps. 22. 4. & 25. 2, &c.

^b Heb. led captive.

^c Heb. souls of men: as Num. 31. 35.

^d Ezek. 27. 13 in the Heb.

^e Rev. 18. 13. ^f ch. 4. 41 (Heb.).

^g ver. 6.

^h 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 17. 6.

ⁱ Comp. ver. 25.

^j Ezek. 27. 5. See Deut. 3. 9.

^k Heb. men of names.

^l ch. 12. 30. So Gen. 6. 4.

^m Num. 16. 2.

ⁿ 2 Kin. 17. 7. See Ex. 34. 15.

^o 2 Kin. 15. 19.

^p About B. C. 771.

^q 2 Kin. 15. 29. See 2 Kin.

^r 16. 7 marg. About B. C. 740.

^s See 2 Kin. 17. 6.

^t VI. About B. C. 1300, &c.

^u Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16.

^v Num. 26. 57. ch. 23. 6.

^w Or, Gershon, ver. 16, 17, 20, 62, 71.

^x Comp. ver. 22.

^y Lev. 10. 1. ^z To ver. 6.

^a 11—14. Ezra 7. 1—5.

^b To ver. 8. ver. 50—53.

^c Neh. 11. 11.

8² Sam. 8. 17. Amariah begat ^fAhitub, and ^gAhitub be-
 9² Sam. 8. 17. gat Zadok, and ^hZadok begat ⁱAhimaaz,
 1¹ Kin. 2. 35. and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Aza-
 ch. 12. 28. riah begat Johanan, and ^jJohanan begat
 & 24. 3. ^kAzariah, (he *it is* that executed the
 1² Sam. 15. 27. priest's office ^lin the temple ^lthat Solo-
 1² Kin. 11. mon built in Jerusalem:) and Azariah
 9, &c. ? begat ^mAmariah, and Amariah begat Ahi-
 2² Chron. 26. 17, 18? tub, and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Za-
 1¹ Heb. in dok begat ⁿShallum, and Shallum begat
 the house. ch. 10. 10. ^oHilkiah, and Hilkiah begat ^{mm}Azariah,
 1¹ 1 Kin. 6. and Azariah begat ^pSeraiah, and Seraiah
 2² Chron. 3. begat ^oJehozadak, and Jehozadak went
 1¹ 2 Chr. 19. 11. into *captivity*, when the LORD carried
 || Or, away Judah and Jerusalem ^pby the hand
 Meshullam, of Nebuchadnezzar.

|| Or, ^qThe sons of Levi; ^rGershom, Ko-
 ch. 9. 11. hath, and Merari. And these *be* the
 Neh. 11. 11. names of the sons of Gershom; ^rLibni,
 1² Kin. 22. 4. and Shimei. And ^sthe sons of Kohath
 &c. Ezra 7. 1. were, Amram, and Izhar, and ^tHebron,
 1¹ 2 Chr. 29. 12. and Uzziel. ^uThe sons of Merari; ^tMah-
 31. 10? li, and ^uMushi. And these *are* the fami-
 1² Kin. 25. 18. lies of the Levites according to their
 9² Sec Ezra 3. 2. fathers.

|| Or, ^vOf Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath
 ver. 42. his son, Zimmah his son, ^vJoah his son,
 || Or, ^wAdaiiah, ver. 41. ^wIddo his son, Zerah his son, ^wJeaterai
 || Or, ^xEthni, ver. 41. his son.

|| Or, ^yThe sons of Kohath; ^yAmminadab
 ver. 38—33. his son, ^yKorah his son, ^yAssir his
 || Or, ^zIzhar, ver. 2. 18, 38. son, Elkanah his son, and ^zEbiasaph
 Ex. 6. 18, 21. his son, and Assir his son, Tahath his
 1² Num. 26. 11. son, ^zUriel his son, Uzziah his son, and
 1¹ Ch. 9. 19. Shaul his son. ^zAnd the sons of Elka-
 So Ex. 6. 24. nah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. *As for*
 || Or, ^{aa}Zephaniah, Azariah, ^{aa}Joel, ver. 36.]
 36, 35. Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ^{aa}Zophai
 || Or, ^{ab}Zuph, his son, and ^{ab}Nahath his son, ^{ab}Eliab his
 ver. 35. son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
 1¹ Sam. 1. 1. And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn
 || Ver. 34. ^{ac}Vashni, and Abiah.

|| Ver. 34. ^{ad}The sons of Merari; ^{ad}Mahli, Libni
 Comp. 1 Sam. his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
 1. 1. Shimeia his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah
 || Called also ^{ae}Joel, his son.

And these *are they* whom David set
 1¹ Sam. 8. 2. over the service of song *in* the house of
 * Comp. ch. the LORD, ^{af}after that the ark had rest.
 23. 21. And they ministered before the dwelling
 B. C. 1042. place of the tabernacle of the congrega-
 1² Sam. 6. 12. tion with singing, until Solomon had
 ch. 16. 1. built the house of the LORD in Jerusa-
 || Heb. stood, lem: and *then* they waited on their office
 ver. 32. according to their order. And these
 1¹ Kin. 12. 6, 8. *are they* that ^{ag}waited with their children.

Of the sons of the Kohathites: ^{ah}He-
 88 title. Per- man a singer, the son of Joel, the son of
 4. 31. ^{ah}Shemuel, the son of Elkanah, the son
 4. As ver. 28. of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of

35 ^{ah}Toah, the son of ^{ah}Zuph, the son of ^{ah}El-
 kanah, the son of Mahath, the son of
 36 Amasai, the son of Elkanah, the son of
 26. ^{ah}Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Ze-
 37 phaniah, the son of Tabath, the son of
 Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of
 38 Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Ko-
 hath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother ^{ah}Asaph, who stood
^{ah}on his right hand, *even* Asaph the son
 40 of Berachiah, the son of Shimea, the
 son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the
 41 son of Malchiah, the son of ^{ah}Ethni, the
 42 son of Zerah, the son of Adaiiah, the
 son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the
 43 son of Shimei, the son of Jahath, the
 son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Me-
 rari ^{ah}stood ^{ah}on the left hand: ^{ah}kⁱ Ethan
 the son of ^{ah}Kishi, the son of Abdi, the
 45 son of Malluch, the son of Hashabiah,
 the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
 46 the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the
 47 son of Shamer, the son of ^{ah}Mahli, the
 son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the
 son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were*
^{ah}appointed unto all *manner* of service of
 49 the tabernacle of the house of God. But
 Aaron and his sons offered ^{ah}upon the
 altar of the burnt offering, and ^{ah}on the
 altar of incense, and *were appointed* for
 all the work of the *place* most holy, and
 50 ^{ah}to make an atonement for Israel, ac-
 cording to all that Moses the servant of
 51 God had commanded. ^{ah}And these *are*
 the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phi-
 52 nehas his son, Abishua his son, Bukki
 his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
 53 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahi-
 tub his son, Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his
 son.

54 Now these *are* their dwelling places
 throughout their ^{ah}castles in their coasts,
 of the sons of Aaron, of the families of
 the Kohathites: ^{ah}for theirs was the lot.
 55 ^{ah}And they gave them Hebron in the
 land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof
 56 round about it. But the fields of the
 city, and the villages thereof, they gave
 57 to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. And
 to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities
 of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the city of
 refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs,
 and Jattir, and ^{ah}Eshtemoa, with their
 58 suburbs, and ^{ah}Hilen with her suburbs,
 59 Debir with her suburbs, and ^{ah}Wⁱ Ashan
 with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with
 60 her suburbs: and out of the tribe of

|| ver. 26.
 Nahath.
 || (Or, Zo-
 phai) ver.
 26.
 * Comp.
 ver. 25.
 || ver. 24.
 Shaul,
 Uzziah,
 Uriel.]

f ch. 9. 15. &
 15. 17, 19. &
 16. 5, 7. &
 25. 1, 2, 6. &
 26. 1. 2 Chr.
 5. 12. & 20.
 14. & 29. 13.
 20. & 35. 15.
 Ezra 2. 41. &
 3. 10.
 Neh. 7. 44.
 & 11. 17, 22.
 & 12. 35, 46.
 Ps. 50. & 73
 —83 titles.

1 Esdr. 1. 15.
 * Comp. ver.
 31 Heb. ch.
 25. 3 (Heb.).
 || To ver. 43,
 ver. 21, 20.
 1 Expressed
 ver. 32, 39.
 k ch. 15. 17,
 19.
 1 Kin. 4. 31?
 Ps. 89 title?
 || [Called
 Jodathun,
 ch. 9. 16?
 & 25. 1, 3, 6].
 1 Or,
 Kusaiah,
 Comp. 2 Chr.
 30. 12.
 ch. 15. 17.
 1 ch. 23. 23.
 & 24. 30.
 1 Num. 3. 9
 (Heb.).
 Comp. ch. 9.
 2.
 n Lev. 1. 9.
 o Ex. 30. 7.
 p Ex. 30. 10.
 Lev. 4. 20.
 So Lev. 16.
 17.
 q To ver. 53,
 ver. 4—8.

r Gen. 25. 16.
 Num. 31. 10.
 See Ps. 69.
 25 marg.
 s Josh. 21. 4.
 t To ver. 60,
 Josh. 21. 11
 —19.

u See Josh.
 15. 50.
 Add 1 Sam.
 30. 28.
 || Or, Holon.
 Josh. 15. 51.
 & 21. 15.
 w See Josh.
 15. 42.
 1 Or, Ain,
 Josh. 21. 16.

^x Comp. ch. 7. 8.
¹ Or, *Almon*, Josh. 21. 13.
² Comp. Josh. 21. 16, 17.
³ ver. 66—70.
⁴ Josh. 21. 5.
⁵ ver. 54.

Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ^{x1} Alemeth with her suburbs, and ^x Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* ^y thirteen cities.

And unto the sons of Kohath, ^z which ⁶¹ were left of the family of ^a *that* tribe, *were* cities given out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ^b ten cities. ^c And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. ^d Unto ⁶³ the sons of Merari *were* given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. ^e And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs. ^f And they gave by lot ⁶⁵ out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, ^g these cities, which are called by *their* names. ^h And *the* ⁶⁶ residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim. And they gave unto ⁶⁷ them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; *they* gave also Gezer with her suburbs, and ⁶⁸

^b Josh. 21. 26.
^c Josh. 21. 6.

^d Josh. 21. 7.

^e Josh. 21. 3.

^f Josh. 21. 4.

^g ver. 57—60.

^h ver. 61.
 To ver. 70.
 Josh. 21. 20—26.

ⁱ 1 Kin. 4. 12 (Heb.).

So Josh. 12. 22. & 19. 11.
 Comp. Josh. 21. 34.

¹ [See Josh. 21. 22—35, where many of these cities have other names].
^j ver. 61.

^k Comp.

Josh. 17. 11?

¹ To ver. 76.

Josh. 21. 27

—33.

^m ch. 11. 44?

See Josh.

9. 10.

Comp. Josh.

21. 27.

ⁿ Comp. ver.

76.

^o See Josh.

19. 12.

^p Josh. 19. 21?

^q See Josh.

19. 26.

^r So Josh. 19.

34. Comp.

Josh. 19. 26.

& 21. 31.

^s Comp.

Josh. 19. 35.

37.

^t To ver. 81.

Josh. 21. 34

—39.

^u Rather as Josh. 21. 34.

^x Rimmon with her suburbs, ^x Tabor with ⁷⁸ her suburbs: and ^y on the *other* side Jordan *by* Jericho, on the east *side* of Jordan, *were* given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and ^z Jahzah with her suburbs, Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: and out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs, and ^a Heshbon with her suburbs, and ^b Jazer with her suburbs.

^a Now the sons of Issachar *were*, Tola, and ¹ Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four. ² And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and ^b Shemuel, heads of their fathers' house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant *men* of might in their generations; whose number *was* ^c in the days of David two and twenty thousand and ³ six hundred. And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, ⁴ five: all of them chief *men*. And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men*: for they had many wives and sons. ⁵ And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

⁶ ^d The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and ⁷ Becher, and Jediah, three. And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty *men* of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and ⁸ two thousand and thirty and four. And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and ^e Anathoth, and ^e Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher. And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty *men* of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred. The sons also of Jediah; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar. All these the sons of Jediah, by the heads of *their* fathers, mighty *men* of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to go out for war and battle.

^x See Josh. 19. 12, 13.
^y Josh. 13. 32.
 See Num. 22. 1.

^z See Josh. 13. 18.

^a Comp. Josh. 13. 17.
^b ch. 26. 31.
 See Num. 21. 32. & Josh. 21. 39.

VII.
 B. C. 1400, &c.
^a Gen. 46. 13.
¹ [Phuzah, Job].
 See Num. 26. 23 marg.
^b Comp. ch. 6. 33.

^c Comp. 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2, 9.
 ch. 27. 1, 24.
 So ver. 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, 40.

^d Gen. 46. 21.
 Num. 26. 38.
 ch. 8. 1, &c.

^e Comp. ch. 6. 60.

¶ [Num. 26. 39, *Shupham*, and *Hupham*].
¶ Or, *Iri*, ver. 7.

¶ Shuphim also, and Huphim, the children of [¶]Ir, and Hushim, the sons of [¶]Aher.

¶ Or, *Ahiram*, Num. 26. 38. Comp. ch. 8. 1.

The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and [¶]Guni, and Jezer, and [¶]Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, [¶]whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare [¶]Machir the father of Gilead: and Machir took to wife ^hthe sister of Huphim and Shuphim, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and [¶]Zelophehad had daughters. And [¶]Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and [¶]she called his name Sheresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem. And the sons of Ulam; [¶]Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and [¶]Abiezer, and Mahalah. And the sons of [¶]Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son, and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of [¶]Gath that were born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take *away* their cattle. And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built [¶]Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzensherah.) And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, [¶]Elishama his son, [¶]Non his son, [¶]Jehoshua his son.

¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, [¶]Beth-el and the [¶]towns thereof, and eastward [¶]Naaran, and westward [¶]Gezer, with the [¶]towns thereof; Shechem also and the [¶]towns thereof, [¶]unto Gaza and the [¶]towns thereof: and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her [¶]towns, Taanach and her [¶]towns, Megiddo and her [¶]towns, Dor and her [¶]towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

¶ The sons of Asher; [¶]Imnah, and [¶]Isuah, and [¶]Ishuai, and Beriah, and

¶ Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith. And Heber begat Japhlet, and [¶]Shomer, and [¶]Hotham, and Shua their sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet. And the sons of [¶]Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. And the son of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and [¶]Ithran, and [¶]Beera. And the sons of [¶]Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia. All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers' house, [¶]choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them *that were apt* to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

¶ Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and [¶]Aharah the third, Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. And the sons of Bela were, [¶]Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, and Abishua, and [¶]Naaman, and [¶]Ahoah, and Gera, and [¶]Shephuphan, and Huram. And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of [¶]Geba, and they removed them to [¶]Manahath: and [¶]Naaman, and [¶]Ahiah, and [¶]Gera, he removed them, and begat [¶]Uzza, and Ahihud. And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives. And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Johab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham, and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

¶ And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal. The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built [¶]Ono, and [¶]Lod, with the towns thereof: Beriah also, and [¶]Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of [¶]Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of [¶]Gath: and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader, and Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of [¶]Beriah; and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber, Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of [¶]Elpaal; and

¶ The sons of Asher; [¶]Imnah, and [¶]Isuah, and [¶]Ishuai, and Beriah, and

¶ Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith. And Heber begat Japhlet, and [¶]Shomer, and [¶]Hotham, and Shua their sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet. And the sons of [¶]Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. And the son of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and [¶]Ithran, and [¶]Beera. And the sons of [¶]Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia. All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers' house, [¶]choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them *that were apt* to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

¶ Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and [¶]Aharah the third, Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. And the sons of Bela were, [¶]Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, and Abishua, and [¶]Naaman, and [¶]Ahoah, and Gera, and [¶]Shephuphan, and Huram. And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of [¶]Geba, and they removed them to [¶]Manahath: and [¶]Naaman, and [¶]Ahiah, and [¶]Gera, he removed them, and begat [¶]Uzza, and Ahihud. And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives. And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Johab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham, and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

¶ And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal. The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built [¶]Ono, and [¶]Lod, with the towns thereof: Beriah also, and [¶]Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of [¶]Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of [¶]Gath: and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader, and Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of [¶]Beriah; and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber, Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of [¶]Elpaal; and

¶ [ver. 34. *Shamer*].

¶ [ver. 32. *Shomer*].

¶ So ver. 38 (Heb.).

¶ ch. 9. 22.

VIII.

1400, &c.

¶ Gen. 46. 21.

Num. 26. 38.

ch. 7. 6.

¶ Comp. ch.

7. 12.

¶ Or, *Ard*.

Gen. 46. 21.

¶ Num. 26.

40.

¶ See 2 Sam.

23. 28.

¶ Or,

Shupham,

Num. 26. 39.

Comp. ch. 7.

12.

¶ See Josh.

18. 24.

¶ ch. 2. 52, 54.

¶ ver. 4. 5.

¶ Ezra 2. 33.

Neh. 7. 37. &

11. 35.

¶ Neh. 6. 2.

¶ Acts 9. 32,

35. 38.

¶ ver. 21?

¶ See Josh.

10. 12 Comp.

Josh. 19. 42.

¶ See 1 Sam.

17. 4.

¶ ver. 13.

¶ ver. 12.

Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, and Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel, and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimirath, the sons of ¹Shimhi; and Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel, and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, and Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah, and Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of ²Shashak; and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, and Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

³And at ⁴Gibeon dwelt the ⁵father of Gibeon; whose wife's name was Maachah: and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, and Gedor, and Ahio, and ⁶Zacher. And ⁷Mikloth begat ⁸Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

⁹And ¹⁰Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and ¹¹Abinadab, and ¹²Eshbaal. And the son of Jonathan was ¹³Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat ¹⁴Micah. And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and ¹⁵Tarea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat ¹⁶Jehoadah; and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza, and Moza begat Binea: ¹⁷Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: and Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his firstborn, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third. And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

IX.

B. C. 1200,

&c.

^a Comp.

Ezra 2. 59.

^b ch. 5. 25.

About

B. C. 536.

^c Ezra 2. 70.

Neh. 7. 73.

& 11. 3.

^d Ezra 2. 43.

58. & 7. 7.

24. & 8. 17.

20.

Neh. 3. 26. &

7. 60. 73. &

10. 28. & 11.

3. 21.

So Josh. 9. 27.

¹Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. ²And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh; Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of

Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of ³Pharez the son of Judah. And of the ⁴Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. And of the sons of ⁵Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. And of the sons of Benjamin; ⁶Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah, and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; and their brethren, according to their generations, ⁷nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers ⁸in the house of their fathers.

⁹And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiaib, and Jachin, and ¹⁰Azariah the son of ¹¹Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of ¹²Zadok, the son of ¹³Meraioth, the son of ¹⁴Ahitub, ¹⁵the ruler of the house of God; ¹⁶and Adaiah the son of ¹⁷Jeroham, the son of ¹⁸Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and ¹⁹Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of ²⁰Immer; and their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; ²¹very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

²²And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; and ²³Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and ²⁴Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of ²⁵Asaph; and ²⁶Obadiah the son of ²⁷Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of ²⁸Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the ²⁹Netophathites. And the porters were, ³⁰Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief; who hitherto waited in ³¹the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi. And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of ³²Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, ³³the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the ³⁴gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and ³⁵the LORD was with him. And ³⁶Zechariah the son of

^f ch. 2. 4. &c.^g Neh. 11. 5.

(Heb.).

See ch. 4. 21.

^h Comp.

Neh. 11. 7.

ⁱ Comp. Neh.

11. 8.

^j 2 Chr. 35.

4. (Heb.).

^k To ver. 13.

Neh. 11. 10—

14. Comp.

ch. 24. 7. 17.

[Neh. 11. 11.

Seraiah].

^l Comp. ch.

6. 13. 12. 7. 6.

^m ch. 25. 17.

See Acts 4. 1.

ⁿ Neh. 11. 12.^o Comp.

Neh. 11. 13.

^p ch. 24. 14.

Ezra 2. 37.

& 10. 20.

Neh. 3. 29.

& 11. 13.

Jer. 20. 1.

Comp. Ezra

2. 59.

^q Heb.

mighty men

of valour.

Neh. 11. 14.

^r To ver. 17.

Neh. 11. 15

—19.

^s Comp.

Neh. 11. 17.

^t Neh. 11. 17.

22.

^u See ch. 6.

39.

^v 1 Esdr. 1.

15.

Comp. ch. 6.

44.

^w See 2 Kin.

25. 23.

^x Ezra 2. 42.

Comp. ch.

26. 1. 14.

Neh. 12. 25.

^y So Ezek.

46. 1. 2.

Comp. 2 Kin.

15. 35.

^z ch. 6. 23.

37.

Comp. ch. 26.

1.

^{aa} Num. 26. 58.

ver. 31.

So in Heb.

Ex. 6. 24.

ch. 12. 6.

& 26. 1. 19.

2 Chr. 20. 19.

Comp. ch. 6.

22.

^{ab} Heb.

thresholds.

ver. 22.

See Isai. 6.

5 marg.

^{ac} Num. 25.

11—13.

^{ad} ch. 26. 2.

Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. All these which were ^bchosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom ^aDavid and Samuel ^cthe seer ^ddid ordain in their ^eset office. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards. In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. And their brethren, *which were* ^din their villages, *were* to come ^eafter seven days from time to time with them. For these Levites, the four chief porters, *were* in their ^eset office, and were over the ^fchambers and treasuries of the house of God. And they lodged round about the house of God, because ^fthe charge *was* upon them, and the opening *thereof* every morning pertained to them. And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should ^fbring them in and out by tale. *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ^finstruments of the sanctuary, and ^gthe fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. And *some* of the sons of the priests ^hmade the ointment of the spices. And Mattithiah, ⁱone of the Levites, who *was* the first-born of ⁱShallum the Korahite, had the ^eset office over the things that were made ^jin the pans. And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* ^jover the ^kshewbread, to prepare it every sabbath. And these *are* ^kthe singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* ^lfree: for ^lthey were employed in *that* work ^mday and night. These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

ⁿAnd in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah: and his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

^oAnd Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-

b ch. 7. 40.

c See 1 Sam.

9. 9.

f Heb.

founded.

Ps. 8. 2.

f Or, trust.

ver. 26, 31.

2 Chr. 31. 15.

18.

4 ver. 16.

e 2 Kin. 11. 5.

f Or, trust.

ver. 22.

f Or,

storehouses.

ver. 33.

See 2 Kin.

23. 11.

f See Num.

1. 53.

f Heb. bring

them in by

tale, and

carry them

out by tale.

f Or, vessels.

Gen. 49. 5.

e ch. 23. 29.

b Ex. 30. 23.

25 (Heb.).

2 Chr. 16. 14.

Neh. 3. 8.

f ver. 19.

f Or, trust.

ver. 22.

f Or, on

flat plates,

or, slices.

Comp. Lev.

2. 5. & 6. 21.

& 7. 9.

So ch. 23. 29.

f Lev. 24. 8.

f 1 Sam. 21. 5.

f Heb.

bread of

ordering.

ch. 23. 29.

2 Chr. 13. 11.

Neh. 10. 33.

So ch. 28. 16.

2 Chr. 2. 4.

& 29. 18.

k ch. 6. 31.

& 25. 1.

f 2 Chr. 23.

8 (Heb.).

f Heb.

upon them.

m Ps. 134. 1.

n Tu ver. 38.

ch. 8. 29—32.

o To ver. 44.

ch. 8. 33—38.

baal. And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, ^qand Ahaz. And Ahaz begat ^rJarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; and Moza begat Binea; and ^sRephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these *were* the sons of Azel.

p Comp. ch. 8. 35.

q Expressed ch. 8. 35. r Comp. ch. 8. 36.

s Comp. ch. 8. 37.

X.

B. C. 1056.

a To ver. 12.

1 Sam. 31.

r—13,

where see

references.

f Or,

wounded.

f Or, Ishui.

1 Sam. 14. 49.

f Heb.

shooters

with bows.

Comp.

1 Sam. 31. 3.

f Heb.

found him.

f Or,

mock me.

b Comp.

1 Sam. 31. 6.

c Comp.

1 Sam. 31. 7.

d Comp.

1 Sam. 31. 9.

e Comp.

1 Sam. 31. 10.

f Comp.

1 Sam. 31. 13.

f Heb. trans-

gressed.

2 Chr. 28. 19.

& 36. 14 in

the Heb.

f 1 Sam. 13.

13. & 15. 23.

Now ^athe Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ²slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ³Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the ⁴archers ⁴hit him, and he was wounded of the archers. Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and ⁵abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died. So Saul died, and his three sons, and all ⁶his house died together.

⁷And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that ^cthey fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in ⁸them. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his ⁹sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings ^dunto their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour *in* the house of their gods, and fastened ¹¹his head *in* the temple of Dagon. And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that ¹²the Philistines had done to Saul, they arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under ¹³the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. So Saul died for his transgression which he ¹committed against the LORD, *even* ²a-

^h Expressed
1 Sam. 28. 7.
ⁱ Comp.
1 Sam. 28. 6.
^k ch. 12. 23.
So 1 Sam. 15.
28.
2 Sam. 3. 9.
10.
[†] Heb. *Isai*.

against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a familiar spirit, to inquire *of it*; and ⁱinquired not of the LORD: ¹⁴ therefore he slew him, and ^kturned the kingdom unto David the son of [†]Jesse.

XI.

R. C. 1048.
^a To ver. 9.
2 Sam. 5. 1
—3, 6—10,
where see
references.
[†] Heb. *both
yesterday
and the
third day*.
So 2 Sam. 5.
2.
See Gen. 31.
2.
^{||} Or, *rule*.
So Ezek. 34.
23.

Then ^aall Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. *And* ² moreover ⁱin time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ^{||}feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel. There- ³ fore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, ^baccording to the word of the LORD [†]by Samuel.

^b ver. 10.
1 Sam. 16. 1,
3, 12, 13.
So ch. 12. 23.
[†] Heb. *by
the hand of*.
2 Kin. 24. 2.

And David and all Israel went *to* ⁴ Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land. And the inhabitants of Jebus ⁵ said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the ^ccastle of Zion, which *is* the city of David. And David said, Whosoever ⁶ smiteth the Jebusites first ^dshall be [†]chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief. And David dwelt in the castle; there- ⁷ fore they called ^{||}it the city of David. And he built the city round about, even ⁸ from Millo round about: and Joab [†]repaired the rest of the city. So David ⁹ waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

^c 2 Sam. 5.
7 (Heb.).

^d Comp.
2 Sam. 5. 8.
[†] Heb. *head*.
ver. 10, 11,
20.
ch. 12. 18, 23.
^{||} That is,
Zion.
2 Sam. 5. 7.
ver. 5.
[†] Heb.
revived.

[†] Heb. *went
in going and
increasing*.
So Esth. 9. 4.
^c To ver. 41.
2 Sam. 23.
8—39,
where see
references.
^{||} Or, *held
strongly
with him*.
[†] ver. 3.

^e ch. 27. 2.
^{||} Or, *son of
Hachmoni*.
As ver. 38,
45. Comp.
2 Sam. 23. 8.
ch. 27. 32
marg.
^{||} ch. 12. 18.

R. C. 1047.
^{||} Or, *Ephra-
dammin*.
1 Sam. 17. 1.
[†] Comp.
2 Sam. 23.
11, 12.
^{||} Or, *stood*.
2 Sam. 23. 12.

^eThese also *are* the chief of the ¹⁰ mighty *men* whom David had, who ^{||}strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, [†]according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. And ¹¹ this *is* the number of the mighty *men* whom David had; ^{||}Jashobeam, ^{||}a Hachmonite, ^bthe chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time. And after ¹² him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighty. He was with David at ¹³ Pas-
dammin, ⁱand there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. And [†]they ^{||}set themselves in the midst ¹⁴

of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD ¹⁵ saved *them by* a great ^{||}deliverance. Now ^{||}three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped ^jin the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁶ And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines' ^kgarrison *was* then at ¹⁷ Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink *of* the water of the well of Beth-lehem, ¹⁸ that *is* at the gate. And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink *of it*, but poured it out ¹⁹ to the LORD, and said, My God forbid it me, that *I* should do this *thing*: shall I drink the blood of these men [†]that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These *things* did these three ²⁰ mightiest. And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of [†]the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name ²¹ among the three. Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained ²² not to the *first* three. Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, [†]who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit ²³ in a snowy day. And he slew an Egyptian, [†]a man of *great* stature, five cubits *high*; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear ^mlike a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. ²⁴ These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among ²⁵ [†]the three mighties. Behold, ^{||}he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

²⁶ Also ^othe valiant *men* of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, ²⁷ Shammoth the ^{||}Harorite, Helez [†]the Pelonite, Ira the son of Ikesh the ²⁸ Tekoite, Abi-ezer [†]the Antothite, [†]Sibbecai the Hushathite, ^{||}Ilai the Ahohite, ³⁰ Maharai the Netophathite, [†]Heled the ³¹ son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ithai

^{||} Or,
salvation.
See 2 Sam.
19. 2.
^{||} Or,
*three cap-
tains over
the thirty*.
^j ch. 14. 9.

^k See 1 Sam.
10. 5.

[†] Heb. *with
their lives?*

[†] Rather as
2 Sam. 23.
18?

[†] Heb. *great
of deeds*.

[†] Heb.
*a man of
measure*.
Isai. 45. 14.
So Num. 13.
32.
2 Sam. 21. 20.
Comp. 2 Sam.
23. 21.
^{||} 1 Sam. 17.
7.
2 Sam. 21. 19.
^{||} Rather as
ver. 21.
2 Sam. 23. 19,
23 (text).
^o Comp.
2 Sam. 23. 24.
^{||} (Or,
Shammah).
^{||} Or,
Harodite.
2 Sam. 23. 25.
[†] ver. 36.
ch. 27. 10.
^{||} Or, *Faltite*.
2 Sam. 23. 26.
[†] 2 Sam. 23.
27 (Heb.).
[†] See ch. 27.
11.
^{||} (Or,
Mebunnai).
^{||} (Or,
Zalmou).
^{||} (Or,
Heleb).

[[Or,
Hiddai].
[[Or,
Abi-albon].

[[Or,
Jashen].
Comp. 2 Sam.
23. 32. 33.
[[Or,
Sharar].
[[Or,
Eliphelet].
[[Or,
Ahasbai].
Comp.
2 Sam. 23. 34.
[[Or,
Hezrai].

[[Or, Paarai
the Arbite].

[[Or, the
Haggerite.

As ver. 11.
So ch. 27. 31.

Heb.
Comp. ch. 5.
10. & ver. 39.

41. 46.
Comp. ch.
2. 31. 36.

See Josh.
9. 10.

* See Deut.
2. 36.

[[Or,
Shimrite.

Comp. ver.
11. 38.

XII.

About
B. C. 1058.

* 1 Sam. 27.
1—6. See

Josh. 15. 31.
Heb. being
yet shut up.

See Deut.
32. 36.

* 2 Chr. 17.
17. So Ps.

78. 9.
So Judg. 3.
15. & 20. 16.

[[Or,
Hamaah.

* See Josh.
18. 28.

* ch. 11. 28.
& 27. 12.

Heb.).
See Josh. 21.
18.

* Josh. 9. 3.
* Josh. 15. 36 ?

* Comp. ch.
6. 22. 66. 68.

* 9 with ver.
26.

See ch. 9. 19.
1. See Josh.
15. 58.

* Heb.
of the host.

So ver. 23.
25. 33. 36. 37.

* Rather as
Num. 25. 7.

So ver. 24.
See 2 Chr.
25. 5.

* 2 Sam. 2. 18.
* Heb. as
the roes

upon the
mountains
to make
haste.

the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that per-
tained to the children of Benjamin, Be-
naiah the Pirathonite, Hurai of the
brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,
Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliabha the
Shaalbonite, the sons of Hashem the
Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the
Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sacar the
Hararite, Eliphah the son of Ur, He-
pher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pe-
lonite, Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai
the son of Ezbai, Joel the brother of
Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,
Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Be-
rothite, the armourbearer of Joab the
son of Zeruiah, Ira the Ithrite, Gareb
the Ithrite, Uriah the Hittite, Zabab
the son of Ahlai, Adina the son of
Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the
Reubenites, and thirty with him, Hanan
the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the
Mithnite, Uzzia the Ashterathite, Sha-
ma and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the
Aroerite, Jediael the son of Shimri,
and Joha his brother, the Tizite, Eliel
the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Josha-
viah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah
the Moabite, Eliel, and Obed, and
Jasiel the Mesobaite.

Now these are they that came to David
to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close
because of Saul the son of Kish: and they
were among the mighty men, helpers of the
war. They were armed with bows, and
could use both the right hand and the
left in hurling stones and shooting arrows
out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of
Benjamin. The chief was Ahiezer, then
Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite;
and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons
of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu
the Antothite, and Ismaiah the Gibeonite,
a mighty man among the thirty,
and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and
Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the
Gederathite, Eleuzai, and Jerimoth, and
Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah
the Haruphite, Elkanah, and Jesiah,
and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam,
the Korhites, and Joelah, and Zebadiah,
the sons of Jeroham of Gedor. And of the
Gadites there separated themselves unto David
into the hold to the wilderness men of
might, and men of war fit for the battle,
that could handle shield and buckler,
whose faces were like the faces of lions,
and were as swift as the roes upon the
mountains: Ezer the first,

Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the
fifth, Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the ele-
venth. These were of the sons of Gad,
captains of the host: one of the least
was over an hundred, and the greatest
over a thousand. These are they that
went over Jordan the first month,
when it had overflowed all his banks;
and they put to flight all them of the
valleys, both toward the east, and to-
ward the west. And there came of the
children of Benjamin and Judah to the
hold unto David. And David went out
to meet them, and answered and said
unto them, If ye be come peaceably
unto me to help me, mine heart shall
be knit unto you: but if ye be come to
betray me to mine enemies, seeing there
is no wrong in mine hands, the God of
our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.
Then the spirit came upon Amasai,
who was chief of the captains, and he
said,

Thine are we, David,

And on thy side, thou son of Jesse:

Peace, peace be unto thee,

And peace be to thine helpers;

For thy God helpeth thee.

Then David received them, and made
them captains of the band. And there
fell some of Manasseh to David, when
he came with the Philistines against
Saul to battle: but they helped them
not: for the lords of the Philistines upon
advisement sent him away, saying, He
will fall to his master Saul to the
jeopardy of our heads. As he went to
Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh,
Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and
Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and
Zilthai, captains of the thousands that
were of Manasseh. And they helped
David against the band of the rovers:
for they were all mighty men of valour,
and were captains in the host. For
at that time day by day there came to
David to help him, until it was a great
host, like the host of God.

And these are the numbers of the
bands that were ready armed to the
war, and came to David to Hebron,
to turn the kingdom of Saul to him,
according to the word of the LORD.
The children of Judah that bare shield
and spear were six thousand and eight
hundred, ready armed to the war. Of

[[Or, one
that was
least could
resist an
hundred,
and the
greatest a
thousand.
Comp. Lev.
26. 8.
1 Ex. 12. 2.
Comp. Josh.
3. 15.
* Heb.
filled over.
See Josh. 3.
15.
* Heb.
before them.
* See Judg.
18. 14.
* Heb. be one.

[[Or, violence.
Gen. 16. 5.
Job 19. 7
marg.
* Gen. 20. 16
* Heb. & 21.
25 (Heb.). &
24. 44 Heb.).
& 31. 42.
* Heb.
the spirit
clothed
Amasai. See
Judg. 6. 34.
* See 2 Sam.
17. 25.
* 1 Sam. 25. 6.

About
B. C. 1056.
* 1 Sam. 29. 2
—9.

* Heb. on
our heads.
Comp.
1 Sam. 29. 4
(Heb.).
[[Or, with
a band.
* 1 Sam. 30.
8 (Heb.).
Comp.
1 Sam. 30.
1—10.
* 1 Sam. 14.
15 marg.
See Gen. 23.
6. Job 1. 16.
B. C. 1048.
[[Or,
captains,
or, men.
Heb. heads.
Job 1. 17.
See ch. 11. 6.
* 2 Chr. 20. 21.
& 28. 14 in
the Heb.
* 2 Sam. 2. 3.
4. & 5. 1.
ch. 11. 1.
* ch. 10. 14.
* So ch. 11.
3. 10.
[[Or,
prepared.
See Num. 31.
6.
So ver. 23.

the children of Simeon, mighty *men* of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. Of the children of ²Levi ²⁶four thousand and six hundred. And ²⁷Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred; and ^aZadok, a ²⁸young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. And of the children of Benja-²⁹min, the ¹kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ^bthe greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul. And of the children of ^bEph-³⁰raim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty *men* of valour, ¹famous throughout the house of their fathers. And of the half tribe of Manasseh ³¹eighteen thousand, which ^cwere expressed by name, to come and make David king. And of the children of Issachar, ³²*which were men* ^dthat had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all their brethren *were* at their commandment. Of Zebu-³³lun, ^esuch as went forth to battle, ¹expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could ¹keep rank: *they were* ¹not of double heart. And of ³⁴Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. And of the Danites ³⁵expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. And of ^bAsher, ³⁶^esuch as went forth to battle, ¹expert in war, forty thousand. And ^bon the ³⁷*other side* of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all *manner* of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. All these men ³⁸of war, that could keep rank, came ^fwith a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them. Moreover they *that* ⁴⁰*were* nigh them, *even* unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on ^gcamels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ¹meat, meal, ^bcakes of figs, and ¹bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Israel.

XIII.

And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with

²every leader. And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, ¹let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are ^aleft in all the land of Israel, and with them *also* to the priests and Levites *which are* ¹in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: and let us ¹bring again the ark of our God to us: for ^bwe inquired not at ⁴it in the days of Saul. And all the congregation said that *they* would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all ⁵the people. So ^cDavid gathered all Israel together, from ^dShihor of Egypt even ^eunto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from ^fKirath-jearim. ^gAnd David went up, and all Israel, to ^bBaalath, *that is*, to Kirath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, ⁷whose name is called ¹on it. And they ¹carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza ⁸and Ahio drave the cart. And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with ¹singing, and with ^kharps, and with ^kpsalteries, and with timbrels, and with ^kcymbals, ⁹and with trumpets. And when they came unto the threshingfloor of ¹Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold ¹⁰the ark; for the oxen ¹stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and ¹¹there he ¹died before God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called ¹Perez-uzza to this ¹²day. And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ¹³ark of God *home* to me? So David ¹brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. ¹⁴And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD ^mblessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

Now ^aHiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build ²him a house. And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom *was* lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

¹ Heb. *let us break forth and send.*

So ch. 4. 38.
2 Chr. 31. 5 marg.

See Gen. 28. 14.

^a 1 Sam. 31. 1.

¹ Heb. *in the cities of their suburbs.*

¹ Heb. *bring about.*

1 Sam. 5. 10.
^b 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2.

Comp. ch. 15. 13 in the Heb.

So 2 Chr. 1. 5.

^c So 2 Sam. 6. 1. ch. 15. 3.

^d Josh. 13. 3 (Heb.).

Jer. 2. 18 (Heb.).

So Num. 34. 5.

^e See 1 Kin. 8. 65.

^f 1 Sam. 6. 21. & 7. 1.

See Josh. 9. 17.

^g To ver. 14. 2 Sam. 6. 2

¹ Heb. *See Josh. 15. 9.*

¹ Supplied from 2 Sam. 6. 2.

¹ Heb. *made the ark to ride.*

¹ Heb. *songs.*

¹ See ch. 15. 16.

¹ Called *Nachon.*

2 Sam. 6. 6.

¹ Or, *shook it.*

1 Lev. 10. 2. Comp.

2 Sam. 6. 7.

¹ That is, *breach of Uzza.*

¹ Heb. *removed.*

As 2 Sam. 6. 10.

^m ch. 26. 5. Comp. 2 Chr. 25. 24.

XIV.

About B. C. 1043.

^a To ver. 16. 2 Sam. 5. 11

—25.

[†] Heb. *yet*.

^b To ver. 7.
ch. 3. 5-8.

[†] Or, *Eliada*,
² Sam. 5. 16.
ch. 3. 8.

^c Comp.
² Sam. 5. 17.
B. C. 1047.
^d ver. 13.
See 1 Sam.
23. 27 marg.

[†] That is,
a place of
breaches.

[•] Comp.
² Sam. 5. 21.

[†] [2 Sam. 5
25. *Cebai*].
[†] So Josh. 6.
27.
² Chr. 26. 8.
[†] See Deut.
2. 25.

XV.
B. C. 1042.

^a ch. 16. 1.
² Chr. 1. 4.
[†] Heb. *It is
not to carry
the ark of
God, but for
the Levites.*
^b Num. 4. 2,
15. & 7. 9.
Deut. 10. 8.
& 31. 9. ver.
25. 26.
^c ch. 13. 5.
So 1 Kin. 8. 1.
^d ver. 1, 12.
² Sam. 6. 17.

And David took [†]moe wives at Jeru-
salem: and David begat moe sons and
daughters. Now ^bthese *are* the names
of *his* children which he had in Jeru-
salem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan,
and Solomon, and Ibhaz, and Elishua,
and Elpalet, and Nogah, and Nepheg,
and Japhia, and Elishama, and [†]Beeliada,
and Eliphalet.

And when the Philistines heard that
David was anointed king over all Israel,
all the Philistines went up to seek Da-
vid. And David heard *of it*, and ^cwent
out against them. And the Philistines
came and ^dspread themselves in the
valley of Rephaim. And David in-
quired of God, saying, Shall I go up
against the Philistines? and wilt thou
deliver them into mine hand? And the
LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will
deliver them into thine hand. So they
came up to Baal-perazim; and David
smote them there. Then David said,
God hath broken in upon mine enemies
by mine hand like the breaking forth
of waters: therefore they called the name
of that place [†]Baal-perazim. And when
they had left their gods there, David
gave a commandment, and they were
^eburnt with fire. And the Philistines
yet again spread themselves abroad in
the valley. Therefore David inquired
again of God; and God said unto him,
Go not up after them; turn away from
them, and come upon them over against
the mulberry trees. And it shall be,
when thou shalt hear a sound of going
in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that*
then thou shalt go out to battle: for
God is gone forth before thee to smite
the host of the Philistines. David there-
fore did as God commanded him: and
they smote the host of the Philistines
from [†]Gibeon even to Gazer. And [†]the
fame of David went out into all lands;
and the LORD brought [‡]the fear of him
upon all nations.

And *David* made him houses in the
city of David, and prepared a place for
the ark of God, and ^apitched for it a
tent. Then David said, [†]None ought
to carry the ^bark of God but the Le-
vites: for them hath the LORD chosen
to carry the ark of God, and to minister
unto him for ever. And David ^cga-
thered all Israel together to Jerusalem,
to bring up the ark of the LORD unto
^dhis place, which he had prepared for it.
And David assembled the children of

5 Aaron, and the Levites: of the sons of
^eKohath; Uriel the chief, and his [†]bre-
thren an hundred and twenty: of the
sons of ^eMerari; Asaiah the chief, and
his brethren two hundred and twenty:
7 of the sons of ^eGershon; Joel the chief,
and his brethren an hundred and thirty:
8 of the sons of [†]Elizaphan; Shemaiah
the chief, and his brethren two hun-
9 dred: of the sons of [‡]Hebron; Eliel
the chief, and his brethren fourscore:
10 of the sons of [‡]Uzziel; Amminadab the
chief, and his brethren an hundred and
twelve.

11 And David called for ^bZadok and
[†]Abiathar the priests, and for the Le-
vites, for [†]Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, She-
maiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, and
said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the
fathers of the Levites: [†]sanctify your-
selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that
you may bring up the ark of the LORD
God of Israel unto ^dthe place that I have
13 prepared for it. For ^kbecause ye *did it*
not at the first, the LORD our God
[†]made a breach upon us, for that we
sought him not after the due order.
14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified
themselves to bring up the ark of the
15 LORD God of Israel. And the children
of the Levites bare the ark of God upon
their shoulders with the ^mstaves there-
on, as ⁿMoses commanded according to
16 the word of the LORD. And David
spake to the chief of the Levites to
appoint their brethren *to be* the singers
with instruments of musick, ^opsalteries
and ^oharps and ^ocymbals, sounding, by
17 lifting up the voice with joy. So the
Levites appointed ^pHeman the son of
Joel; and of his brethren, ^qAsaph the
son of Berechiah; and of the sons of
Merari their brethren, ^rEthan the son
18 of Kushaiah; and with them their bre-
thren of the second degree, Zechariah,
^sBen, and [†]Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth,
and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Be-
naiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah,
and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-
19 edom, and Jeiel, the porters. So the
singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan,
were appointed to sound with [†]cymbals
20 of brass; and Zechariah, and [†]Aziel,
and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni,
and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah,
21 with [†]psalteries ^uon Alamoth; and Mat-
tithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah,
and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and ^sAza-
ziah, with [†]harps [†]on the Sheminith ^xto

^e ch. 6. 16.
Ex. 6. 16.
Num. 26. 57.
So ch. 6. 1.
& 23. 6.
[†] Or,
kinsmen.
ver. 6-10,
12, 16, 17, 18.
ch. 16. 7.
[†] Num. 3. 30.
² Chr. 29. 13.
So Ex. 6. 22.
Lev. 10. 4.
[‡] Ex. 6. 18.
ch. 6. 18.

^b ch. 6. 8. &
16. 39.
[†] 1 Sam. 22.
20.
[†] 1 Kin. 2. 26.
[†] ver. 5-10.

[†] See 2 Chr.
35. 6.

^k 2 Sam. 6. 3.
ch. 13. 7.

[†] 2 Sam. 6. 8.
ch. 13. 11.

^m So Num. 4.
10, 12. & 13.
23 in the
Heb.
ⁿ Ex. 25. 14.
See ver. 2.

^o ver. 19-21,
28.
ch. 13. 8. &
16. 5, 42.
& 25. 1, 6.
² Chr. 5. 12.
& 9. 11. & 20.
28. & 29. 25.
So Ezra 3. 10.
^p See ch. 6.

33.
^q See ch. 6.
39.
^r See ch. 6.
44.
[†] Comp. ver.
21.

[†] See ver. 16.
[†] [ver. 18,
Jaaziel].
^u Ps. 46. title.
Comp. Ps. 9,
title, & Ps.
48. 14 (Heb.).
[†] Or, *on
the eighth
to oversee.*
Ps. 6. title.
& Ps. 12,
title.
^x See ch. 23.
4 marg.

¹ Or, was for the carriage; he instructed about the carriage.
[†] Heb. lifting up.
ver. 27.

⁷ Num. 10. 8, 10. ver. 28. ch. 16. 6.
² Chr. 5. 12. 13. & 7. 6. & 13. 14. & 29. 26. 27. 28.
Ezra 3. 10.
Neh. 12. 35.
^{41.}
[†] To ver. 28.
² Sam. 6.
12—15.

^a Num. 23. 1.
Job 42. 8.

^b ch. 4. 21.
² Chr. 2. 14. & 3. 14. & 5. 12 (Heb.).
Esth. 1. 6. & 8. 15.
Ezek. 27. 16.
[†] Or, carriage.
Comp. ver. 22.

^c Ex. 19. 16.
² Sam. 6. 15.
Ps. 81. 3 in the Heb.
See 2 Chr. 15. 14.
^d See ver. 24.
^e See ver. 16.
^f To ch. 16. 3. 2 Sam. 6. 15—19.

XVI.

^a Ps. 38. & 70. title.

^b See ch. 6. 39.
^c ch. 15. 18 (Heb.).

[†] Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.
^d See ch. 15. 16.
^e See ch. 15. 24.

excel. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, ¹was for [†]song: he instructed about the [†]song, because he *was* skilful. And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow ^ywith the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

So ²David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy. And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ^aseven bullocks and seven rams. And David *was* clothed with a robe of ^bfine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the [†]song *with* the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the ^ccornet, and with ^dtrumpets, and with ^ecymbals, making a noise with ^epsalteries and ^eharps. [†]And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*. And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to ^arecord, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: ^bAsaph the chief, and ^cnext to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel [†]with ^dpsalteries and with ^dharps; but Asaph made a sound with ^dcymbals; Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with ^etrumpets continually

before the ark of the covenant of God.

⁷ Then on that day David delivered [†]first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of ^bAsaph and his brethren.

⁸ ^gGive thanks unto the LORD, ^hcall upon his name,

ⁱMake known his deeds among the people.

⁹ Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him,

^kTalk you of all his wondrous works.

¹⁰ Glory ye in his holy name:—

Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

¹¹ Seek the LORD and his strength,

[†]Seek his face continually.

¹² ^mRemember his marvellous works that he hath done,

His ⁿwonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

¹³ O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

¹⁴ He *is* the LORD our God;

His ^ojudgments *are* in all the earth.

¹⁵ Be ye mindful always of his covenant;—

The word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

¹⁶ *Even of the covenant* ^pwhich he made with Abraham,

And of his ^qoath unto Isaac;—

¹⁷ And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law,

And to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

¹⁸ Saying, ^rUnto thee will I give the land of Canaan,

[†]The lot of your inheritance;

¹⁹ When ye were *but* [†]few,

Even ^sa few, and ^sstrangers in it.

²⁰ And *when* they went from nation to nation,

And from *one* kingdom to another people;

²¹ [†]He suffered no man to do them wrong:

Yea, he ^ureproved kings for their sakes,

²² *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, And do my ^xprophets no harm.

²³ ^ySing unto the LORD, all the earth; Shew forth from day to day his sal-
vation.

²⁴ Declare his glory among the heathen; His marvellous works among all na-
tions.

²⁵ For ^zgreat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised:

[†] Comp. 2 Sam. 22. 1. & 23. 1.

^g To ver. 22. Ps. 105. 1—15.

^h Isai. 12. 4. [†] So Ps. 145. 11.

^k See Judg. 5. 10 marg.

[†] Ps. 24. 6. & 27. 8.

^m So Ps. 77. 11. & 143. 5.

ⁿ Ex. 4. 21. & 7. 3. & 11. 9. 10. Ps. 78. 43. & c.

^o Isai. 26. 9.

^p Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. Comp. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.

^q Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 18—21.

[†] Heb. the cord. See Deut. 32. 9. Comp.

² Sam. 8. 2 (Heb.).

[†] Heb. men of number. See Gen. 34. 30.

[†] Deut. 7. 7. & 26. 5.

[†] Heb. 11. 9. [†] So Gen. 35. 5.

^u Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3.

^z Gen. 20. 7. [†] To ver. 33. Ps. 96. 1—13.

^z Ps. 145. 3. See 2 Sam. 22. 4.

^a P. 95. 3. He also *is* to be feared ^a above all gods.
For all the gods of the people *are* ²⁶ ^b idols :

^b See Lev. 19. 4.
^c Comp. Ps. 115. 15.
Isai. 42. 5. & 44. 24.
Jer. 10. 11, 12.
^d Ezra 6. 16
(Chaldee).
Neh. 8. 10
(Heb.).

^c But the LORD made the heavens.
Glory and honour *are* in his pre-²⁷ sence ;

Strength and ^d gladness *are* in his place.
Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of ²⁸ the people,

^e Give unto the LORD glory and strength.

^f Give unto the LORD the glory due ²⁹ unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come before him :

^g 2 Chr. 20. 21.
Ps. 29. 2.
So Ps. 110. 3.
Comp. Prov. 14. 28
(Heb.).
Rather as
Ps. 96. 9
marg. ?
^h Isai. 49.
13 (Heb.).

Worship the LORD in ^g the beauty of holiness.

Fear before him, all the earth : ³⁰
The world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

Let the heavens be glad, and ^h let the ³¹ earth rejoice :

And let *men* say among the nations,
ⁱ The LORD reigneth.

^k Let the sea roar, and the fulness ³² thereof :

Let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

Then shall the trees of the wood sing ³³ out at the presence of the LORD,
Because he cometh to judge the earth.

^l O give thanks unto the LORD ; for *he* ³⁴ *is* good ;

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
And say ye, ³⁵

^m Save us, O God of our salvation,
And gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen,

That *we* may give thanks to thy holy name,

And glory in thy praise.

ⁿ Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ³⁶ ever and ever.

^o Deut. 27. 15. ^o And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

^p ver. 4. 5. So he left there ^p before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as ^q every day's work required : and Obed-edom with their bre-³⁸ thren, threescore and eight ; Obed-edom

also the son of Jeduthun and ^r Hosah to be porters : and ^s Zadok the priest, ³⁹ and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD ^t in the high

place that *was* at Gibeon, to offer ⁴⁰

^u See 1 Kin. 3. 4.

burnt offerings unto the LORD upon ^u the altar of the burnt offering ^v continually ^w morning and evening, and ^x to ^y do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded

⁴¹ Israel ; and with them ^x Heman and ^y Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who ^z were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, ^a because his

⁴² mercy *endureth* for ever ; and with them ^b Heman and ^c Jeduthun ^d with ^e trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with ^f musical instruments of God. And ^g the sons of Jeduthun

⁴³ ^h were ⁱ porters. ^d And all the people departed every man to his house : and David returned to bless his house.

Now ^a it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

² Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart ; for God *is* with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to

⁴ Nathan, saying, Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in :

⁵ for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day ; but ^h have gone from tent to tent, and from ⁱ one tabernacle to ^j another.

⁶ Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the ^b judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye

⁷ not built me a house of cedars ? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, ^{even} ^k from following the sheep, that ^l thou shouldst be ruler over my people Is-

⁸ rael : and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great *men* that *are* in

⁹ the earth. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more ; neither shall the children of wickedness

^c waste them any more, as at the beginning, and since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that

¹¹ the LORD will build thee a house. And

^u Ex. 27. 1.
^w Ex. 29. 38,
39, 41.
Num. 28. 3-4.
^t Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

^x See ch. 6. 33.
^y ver. 38, 42.
ch. 25. 1, 3, 6.
^z Chr. 29. 14.
Comp. ch. 6. 44.

^a See Num. 1. 17.
^b ver. 34.
^c Chr. 5. 13.
^d & 7. 3, 6, & 20, 21.
^e Ezra 3. 11.
^f Jer. 33. 11.
^g 2 Chr. 5. 13.

^h ver. 38.
ⁱ Heb. *for the gate.*
^j 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.

^k To ver. 27,
2 Sam. 7. 1
—29.

^l Heb. *have been.*

^m Comp.
2 Sam. 7. 7.

ⁿ Heb. *from after.*

^o Ps. 49. 14
Heb. *..*

XVII.

it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that *thou* must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will stablish his kingdom. He shall build me a house, and I will¹² stablish his throne for ever. ^dI will¹³ be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from ^ehim that was before thee: but I will settle¹⁴ him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore. According to¹⁵ all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

And David the king came and sat¹⁶ before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? And ^fyet this was a small thing in thine¹⁷ eyes, O God; for thou hast ^galso spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and ^hhast regarded me according to the ^hestate of a man of high degree, O LORD God. What can David¹⁸ *say* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. O LORD, for thy ⁱservant's sake,¹⁹ and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* ^jgreat things. O LORD,²⁰ *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrible-ness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt? For thy people Israel²² didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. Let it even be established,²⁴ that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee. For thou,²⁵ O my God, ^khast told thy servant that *thou* wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant hath found ^kin his heart to pray before thee. And now, LORD,²⁶

thou *art* God, and hast promised this²⁷ goodness unto thy servant: now therefore ^llet it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that *it* may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

Now ^aafter this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took ^bGath and her ^ctowns out of the hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and³ brought gifts. And David smote ^lHadarezer king of Zobah unto ^dHamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by⁴ the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and ^lseven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them⁵ an hundred chariots. And when the Syrians of ^lDamascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand⁶ men. Then David put ^egarrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them⁸ to Jerusalem. Likewise from ^lTibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith ^fSolomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass. ⁹Now when ^lTou king of ^dHamath heard how David had smitten all the¹⁰ host of Hadarezer king of Zobah; he sent ^lHadoram his son to king David, ^lto inquire of his welfare, and ^lto congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer ^lhad war with Tou;) and ^gwith him all manner of vessels of gold¹¹ and silver and brass. Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and¹² from Amalek. Moreover ^lAbishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand. ¹³And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

^lOr, *it hath pleased thee.*

XVIII.
About
B. C. 1040.
^a To ver. 17.
² Sam. 8. 1
—18.
^b See 1 Sam.
17. 4.
Comp.
² Sam. 8. 1.
^c Num. 21.
25 marg.
^l Or,
Hadarezer,
in 2 Sam. 8. 3.
So ver. 5, &c.
⁴ See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^l [2 Sam. 8. 4,
seven hundred].

^f Heb.
Darmeseek.
ver. 6.
Comp.
² Kin. 16. 9.
^e Supplied
from 2 Sam.
8. 6. & from
ver. 13.

^l Called in
the book of
Samuel
Betah, and
Berthai.
¹ Kin. 7. 15.
²³. 2 Chr. 4.
12, 15, 16.
^l Or, *Tou*,
2 Sam. 8. 9.

^l Or, *Joram*,
2 Sam. 8. 10.
^l Or,
to salute.
(Heb. as
2 Sam. 8. 10).
^l Heb.
to bless.
^l Heb. *was*
the man of
war.
So Isai. 41.
12 marg.
⁶ Comp.
2 Sam. 8. 10.

^f (Heb.
Abishai).
ch. 19. 11.
See 1 Sam.
26. 6.

^d Cited Heb.
1. 5.

^e Comp.
2 Sam. 7. 15.

^f Supplied
from 2 Sam.
7. 19.

^g See Deut.
33. 9 in the
Heb.
^b 2 Sam. 7.
19 marg.?

ⁱ Comp.
2 Sam. 7. 21.

^j Heb.
greatnesses.
ver. 21.

^k Heb. *hast*
revealed the
ear of thy
servant.
See 1 Sam.
20. 2.
^l Supplied
from 2 Sam.
7. 27.

¹ Or, *remem-
brancer.*

¹ Called
Abimelech,
in 2 Sam. 8. 17.
Comp. ch.

24. 3. 6.

¹ Called
Seraiah, in

2 Sam. 8. 17.
and *Shisha*,

1 Kin. 4. 3.
Comp.

2 Sam. 20. 25.
¹ Heb.

at the hand

of the king.

Comp. ch. 23.

28 marg.

XIX.

About

B. C. 1037.

^a To ver. 19,

2 Sam. 10.

1—19.

[†] Heb.
*In thine
eyes doth
David, &c.*

[†] Heb.
to stink.
So Gen. 34.
30.

^b Gen. 24. 10.
Deut. 23. 4.
Judg. 3. 8.
Comp. ver.

16.

^c Comp.

2 Sam. 10. 6.

^d Josh. 13. 9.

16.

1 Macc. 9. 36.

See Num. 21.

30.

About

B. C. 1037.

[†] Heb. *the
face of the
battle was,*

So David reigned over all Israel, and 14
executed judgment and justice among
all his people. And Joab the son of 15
Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Je-
hoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ¹recorder.
And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and 16
¹Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were*
the priests; and ¹Shavsha *was* scribe;
and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* 17
over the Cherethites and the Pelethites;
and the sons of David *were* chief [†]about
the king.

Now ^ait came to pass after this, that
Nahash the king of the children of Am-
mon died, and his son reigned in his
stead. And David said, I will shew 2
kindness unto Hanun the son of Na-
hash, because his father shewed kind-
ness to me. And David sent mes-
sengers to comfort him concerning his
father. So the servants of David came
into the land of the children of Ammon
to Hanun, to comfort him. But the 3
princes of the children of Ammon said
to Hanun, [†]Thinkest thou that David
doth honour thy father, that he hath
sent comforters unto thee? are not his
servants come unto thee for to search,
and to overthrow, and to spy out the
land? Wherefore Hanun took David's 4
servants, and shaved them, and cut off
their garments in the midst hard by
their buttocks, and sent them away.
Then there went *certain*, and told David 5
how the men were served. And he sent
to meet them: for the men were greatly
ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at
Jericho until your beards be grown, and
then return. And when the children of 6
Ammon saw that they had made them-
selves [†]odious to David, Hanun and the
children of Ammon sent a thousand
talents of silver to hire them chariots
and horsemen out of ^bMesopotamia,
and out of Syria-^cmaachah, and out of
Zobah. So they hired thirty and two 7
thousand chariots, and the king of
^cMaachah and his people; who came
and pitched before ^dMedeba. And the
children of Ammon gathered themselves
together from their cities, and came to
battle. And when David heard *of it*, he 8
sent Joab, and all the host *of* the
mighty *men*. And the children of Am-
mon came out, and put the battle in
array *before* the gate of the city: and
the kings that were come *were* by them-
selves in the field. Now when Joab 10
saw that [†]the battle was set against him

before and behind, he chose out of all
the ¹choice of Israel, and put *them* in
11 array against the Syrians. And the rest
of the people he delivered unto the
hand of ¹Abishai his brother, and they
set *themselves* in array against the chil-
12 dren of Ammon. And he said, If the
Syrians be too strong for me, then thou
shalt help me; but if the children of
Ammon be too strong for thee, then
13 I will help thee. Be of good courage,
and let us behave ourselves valiantly
for our people, and for the cities of our
God: and let the LORD do *that* which
14 *is* good in his sight. So Joab and the
people that *were* with him drew nigh
before the Syrians unto the battle; and
15 they fled before him. And when the
children of Ammon saw that the Syrians
were fled, they likewise fled before Abi-
shai his brother, and entered into the
city. Then Joab came *to* Jerusalem.

And when the Syrians saw that they
were put to the worse before Israel,
they sent messengers, and drew forth
the Syrians that *were* beyond the ¹river:
and ¹Shophach the captain of the host
17 of Hadarezer *went* before them. And
it was told David; and he gathered all
Israel, and passed over Jordan, and
came upon them, and set *the battle* in
array against them. So when David
had put the battle in array against the
18 Syrians, they fought with him. But the
Syrians fled before Israel; and David
slew of the Syrians seven ^cthousand
men which fought in chariots, and forty
thousand ^cfootmen, and killed Shophach
19 the captain of the host. And when the
servants of Hadarezer saw that they
were put to the worse before Israel,
they made peace with David, and be-
came his servants: neither would the
Syrians help the children of Ammon
any more.

And ^ait came to pass, that [†]after the
year was expired, at the time that kings
go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power
of the army, and wasted the country of
the children of Ammon; and came and
besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at
Jerusalem. And ^bJoab smote Rabbah,
2 and destroyed it. And David ^ctook the
crown of their king from off his head,
and found it [†]to weigh a talent of gold,
and *there were* precious stones in it; and
it was *set* upon David's head: and he
brought also exceeding much spoil out
3 of the city. And he brought out the

¹ Or,
young men.
Comp.

1 Sam. 8. 16.

& 9. 2 in the

Heb.

[†] Heb.

Abshai.

ver. 15.

ch. 18. 12.

2 Sam. 10.

10.

About
B. C. 1036.

[†] That is,
Euphrates.
Comp. ver. 6.

¹ Or,

Shobach,

2 Sam. 10. 16.

So ver. 18.

^c Comp.
2 Sam. 10.
18.

XX.

About

B. C. 1035.

2 Sam. 11.

[†] Heb. *at*

the return

of the year.

^b 2 Sam. 12.

26.

About

B. C. 1033.

^c To ver. 3.

2 Sam. 12.

30, 31.

[†] Heb. *the*

weight of.

⁴ Comp.
2 Sam. 12. 31
with 1 Kin.
9. 20, 21.

About
R. C. 1018.
⁶ To ver. 8.
2 Sam. 21.
18—22.
† Or,
continued.
Heb. stood.
† See Josh.
10. 33.
† Or, Gath.
† [Or, Saph,
2 Sam. 21.
18].
† Or, Raphu.
† Called also
Jaare-ore-
gim, 2 Sam.
21. 19.
† Heb.
a man of
great
measure.
So 2 Sam. 21.
20.
† Heb. born
to the giant,
or, Raphu.
So 1 Sam.
21. 20.
† Or,
reproached.
† Called
Shammah,
1 Sam. 16. 9.

people that *were* in it, and ^dcut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

^eAnd it came to pass after this, that there ¹arose war at ^fGezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew ¹Sippai, *that was* of the children of ¹the giant; and they were subdued. And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of ¹Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam. And yet again there ⁶was war at Gath, where was ¹a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, *six on each hand*, and *six on each foot*; and he also was ¹the son of the giant. But when he ⁷died Israel, Jonathan the son of ¹Shimea David's brother slew him. These were ⁸born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

XXI.

And ^aSatan stood *up* against Israel, and ^bprovoked David to number Israel. And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*. And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many *moe* as they *be*: *but*, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why *then* doth my lord require this *thing*? why will he be ^ca cause of trespass to Israel? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they* of Israel were ^da thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* ^dfour hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. ^eBut Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

^d Compare
2 Sam. 24. 9.

^e ch. 27. 24.

† Heb. And it
was evil in
the eyes of
the LORD
concerning
this thing.
See 1 Sam.
8. 6.

¹And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. And the LORD spake

unto Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I ¹offer thee three *things*: choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Heb.
stretch out.

¹¹So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ¹Choose thee either ¹three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him ¹³that sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very ¹great *are* his mercies: but let me not ¹⁴fall into the hand of man. So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

† Heb. Take
to thee.
Prov. 19. 20
(Heb.).
† Comp.
2 Sam. 24. 13.

† Or, many.

¹⁵And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as *he* was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, *It is enough*, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of ¹Ornan the Jebusite. And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed ¹⁷in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David said unto God, *Is it not I that* commanded the people to be numbered? even *I it is that* have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that *they* should be plagued.

† Or,
Araunah,
2 Sam. 24. 16,
18.

§ See 1 Kin.
20. 31.

¹⁸Then ¹the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD. ¹And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to David ²²with *his* face to the ground. Then David said to Ornan, ¹Grant me the place

^b Comp.
2 Chr. 3. 1.

† Or, When
Ornan turned
back and
saw the an-
gel, then he
and his four
sons with
him hid
themselves.

† Heb. Give.

of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt ¹grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Ornan said unto David, Take ²³ *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that* which *is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the ¹wheat for the meat offering; I give *it* all. And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy *it* for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost. So David gave ²⁵ to Ornan for the place ¹six hundred shekels of gold *by* weight. And David built ²⁶ there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and ^khe answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. ¹For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go ³⁰ before it ^mto inquire of God: for he was ⁿafraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD. Then David said, ^aThis *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt offering for Israel. And David commanded to gather ² together ^bthe strangers that *were* in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew ^cwrought stones to build the house of God. And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the ^{cc}joinings; and brass in abundance ^dwithout weight; also cedar trees in abundance: for ^ethe Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David. And David said, ⁵ Solomon my son *is* ^fyoung and tender, and the house *that is* to be build for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

Then he called for Solomon his son, ⁶ and charged him to build a house for the LORD God of Israel. And David ⁷

said to Solomon, My son, *as for* me, ^git was in my mind to build a house ^hunto the name of the LORD my God: but the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁱThou hast shed blood abundantly, and ^jhast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the ⁹earth in my sight. Behold, a son *shall be* born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him ^krest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ^lSolomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. ¹⁰He shall build a house for my name; and ^mhe shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. ¹¹Now, my son, ⁿthe LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of ¹²thee. Only the LORD ^ogive thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that *thou* mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. ¹³Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: ^qbe strong, and of good courage; ^rdread not, nor be dismayed. Now behold, ¹⁴in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an ^shundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron ^twithout weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and ¹⁵thou mayest add thereto. Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ^uworkers of stone and timber, and all *manner of cunning men* ¹⁶for every *manner of* work. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* ^vno number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and ^wthe LORD be with thee.

¹⁷ David also commanded all ^xthe princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*, ¹⁸Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he ^ynot ^zgiven you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, ¹⁹and before his people. Now ^zset your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise *therefore*, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring ^athe ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the

^g 2 Chr. 24. 4 (Heb.).
^h 29. 10.
See 2 Sam. 7. 3.
Comp. Ps. 132. 1-5.
ⁱ ver. 8. 19.
Deut. 12. 5. 11.
^j 1 Kin. 5. 3.
^k ch. 28. 3.
^l 1 Kin. 5. 3.

^m 1 Kin. 4. 25. & 5. 4.
See ver. 18.
ⁿ That is, peaceable.
Comp. 2 Sam. 12. 24. 25.
^o 2 Sam. 7. 13.
^p ch. 28. 6.
So 2 Sam. 7. 14.
Heb. 1. 5.
^q ver. 16.
See 1 Sam. 20. 13.

^r So 1 Kin. 3. 9. 12.
Comp. Ps. 72. 1.

^s Josh. 1. 7. 8.
So ch. 28. 7.

^t ch. 28. 20.
See Deut. 31. 6.

^u Deut. 31. 8 (Heb.).

^v Or, in my poverty.

Rather as Ex. 3. 7 (Heb.). &c.

^w Comp. ch. 29. 4.

^x As ver. 3.

^y That is, masons and carpenters.

^z ver. 4 (Heb.).
^z ver. 11.

^a ch. 28. 1, 2, &c.

^b Job 3. 11.
^c Deut. 12. 10.

Josh. 21. 44. & 23. 1.

^d 2 Sam. 7. 1.
So ch. 23. 25.

See ver. 9.
^e Comp. 2 Chr. 20. 3.

^f 1 Kin. 8. 6, 21.

^g 2 Chr. 5. 7. & 6. 11.

XXIII.

B. C. 1015.
 * 2 Chr. 24.

15.
 So ch. 29.

28.
 b 1 Kin. 1.

33—39.
 ch. 28. 5.

Comp.
 ch. 29. 22.

c Num. 4. 3.
 4 ver. 24.

See Ex. 16.
 16.

Num. 1. 2.
 * Comp.

Num. 4. 47.
 48.

† Or,
 to oversee.

ch. 15. 21.
 2 Chr. 34. 12.

Ezra 3. 8, 9.
 So 2 Chr. 2.

2. 18.
 † ch. 26. 29.

See Deut.
 16. 18.

So 2 Chr. 19.
 8.

* Comp.
 2 Chr. 29. 25.

26.
 Neh. 12. 36.

Amos 6. 5.
 † See Ex. 18.

4 See
 Comp.

2 Chr. 8. 14.
 & 23. 18. &

29. 25. & 35. 4.
 † Heb.

divisions.
 Ezra 6. 18.

† See ch. 15.
 5.

ch. 26. 21.
 22.

† Or, *Libni*,
 ch. 6. 17.

Ex. 6. 17.
 Num. 3. 18.

ma ch. 15. 18.
 & 29. 8.

So ch. 26. 21.
 n ver. 7.

† Or, *Zizah*,
 ver. 11.

† Heb.
 did not multi-

ply sons.
 * Ex. 6. 18.

Num. 3. 19
 (Heb.).

ch. 6. 18. &
 26. 23.

† Ex. 6. 20.
 † See Ex.

28. 1.
 † See Ex. 40.

10 marg.
 † Ex. 30. 7.

Num. 16. 40.
 1 Sam. 2. 28.

† Deut. 21. 5.
 † See Num.

6. 23.
 2 See Deut.

33. 1.
 7 Comp.

ch. 26. 23—25.
 * Ex. 2. 22.

& 18. 3. 4.
 * ch. 26. 24.

† [Shubael,
 ch. 24. 20].

Comp. ch.
 25. 4. 20.

b ch. 26. 25. † Or, *the first*. † Heb. *were highly multiplied*. Comp. ver. 11.
 † [Shelomoth, ch. 24. 22]. c ch. 24. 23. Comp. ch. 26. 31. d ch. 24. 24, 25 (Heb.).

house that is *to be* built to the name of the LORD. So when David was old and ^afull of days, he made ^bSolomon his son king over Israel.

And he gathered together all the ²princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. Now the Levites were num- ³bered from the age of ^cthirty years and upward: and their number ^dby their polls, man by man, was ^ethirty and eight thousand. Of which, twenty and four ⁴thousand *were* ^fto set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thou- ⁵sand *were* ^gofficers and judges: moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the in- ⁶struments ^hwhich I made, ⁱsaid David, to praise *therewith*. And ^jDavid divided them *into* ^kcourses among ^lthe sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

¹Of the Gershonites *were*, ^mLaadan, ⁿand Shimei. The sons of Laadan; the ⁸chief *was* ^oJehiel, and ^pZetham, and ⁹Joel, three. The sons of Shimei; She- ^llomith, and Haziël, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan. And the sons of ^uShimei *were*, ¹⁰Jahath, ^vZina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei. And Jahath *was* the chief, and Zizah ¹¹the second: but Jeush and Beriah ^hhad not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

^oThe sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, ¹²Hebron, and Uzziel, four. The sons of ¹³Amram; Aaron and Moses: and ^qAaron was separated, that he should sanc- ^rtify ^sthe most holy things, he and his sons for ever, ^tto burn incense before the LORD, ^uto minister unto him, and ^vto bless in his name for ever. Now ¹⁴concerning Moses ^wthe man of God, ^xhis sons were named of the tribe of Levi. ^zThe sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and ¹⁵Eliezer. ^aOf the sons of Gershom, ^bShe- ¹⁶buël *was* the chief. And the sons of ¹⁷Eliezer *were*, ^cRehabiah ^dthe chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah ^ewere very many. ¹⁸Of the sons of Izhar; ^fShelomith the chief. ¹⁹Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. ²⁰Of the sons of Uzziel; ^gMichah the first, and ^hJesiah the second.

²¹^eThe sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mu- ⁱshi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and ²²^fKish. And Eleazar died, and ^ghad no sons, but daughters: and their ^hbrethren ²³the sons of Kish ⁱtook them. ^jThe sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

²⁴These *were* ^kthe sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as ^lthey were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of ^mtwenty years ²⁵and upward. For David said, The LORD God of Israel ⁿhath given rest unto his people, ^othat they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever: and also unto the ²⁶Levites; *they shall no more* ^pcarry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof. For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* ²⁷numbered from twenty years old and above: be- ²⁸cause ^qtheir office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the ^rchambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ser- ²⁹vice of the house of God; both for ^sthe shewbread, and for ^tthe fine flour for meat offering, and for ^uthe unleavened cakes, and for ^vthat which is ^wbaked in the ^xpan, and for that which is ^yfried, and for all ^zmanner of ^ameasure and ^bsize; ³⁰and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at ³¹even; and to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the ^asabbaths, in the ^bnew moons, and on the ^cset feasts, by number, according to the order com- ³²manded unto them, continually before the LORD: and that they should ^akeep the charge of the tabernacle of the con- ^bgregation, and the charge of the holy ^cplace, and ^dthe charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

^a See Num. 1. 53. ^b ver. 28. Num. 3. 6—9.

Now *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. ^aThe sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. But ^bNadab and Abihu died be- fore their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed ³the priest's office. And David distribut- ed them, both ^cZadok of the sons of Eleazar, and ^dAhimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in ⁴their service. And there were ^emoe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than

^e Ex. 6. 19.
 Num. 26. 58.
 ch. 6. 19, 29.
 & 24. 26.

^f ch. 24. 29.
^g ch. 24. 28.
 † Or, *kinsmen*.

Gen. 13. 8.
 & 14. 14. &
 29. 12.

^h Comp.
 Num. 36. 6, 8.

ⁱ ch. 24. 30.
 So ch. 6. 47.
^k Num. 10.

17, 21.
 † Num. 1. 22
 (Heb.).

^m Comp.
 ver. 27.
 Num. 1. 3.

2 Chr. 31. 17.
 Ezra 3. 8.

with ver. 3.
 Num. 4. 3.
 & 8. 24.

ⁿ ch. 22. 18.
 † Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem*, &c.

^o Num. 4. 5
 —15.

2 Chr. 35. 3.
 † Heb.

number.
 † Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron*.

Comp. 18. 17
 marg.

2 Chr. 35. 15.
 Neh. 11. 24.

^p ch. 9. 26
 (Heb.).

See 2 Kin.
 23. 11.

^q See ch. 9.
 32 marg.

^r Lev. 6. 20,
 21.

ch. 9. 29.
^s Lev. 2. 4.

† Or,
flat plate.

See Lev. 2.
 5 marg.

Comp.
 ch. 9. 31.

^t Lev. 6. 21
 (Heb.). & 7.
 12.

^u See Lev.
 19. 35.

^v Isai. 1. 13.
 † Ps. 81. 3.

See Num.
 28. 11.

^w See Num.
 29. 39.

^x See Lev.
 10. 1.

^y 2 Sam. 8.
 17.

ch. 6. 8.
 ver. 31.

Comp.
 ver. 6 with
 1 Kin. 2. 26,
 35.

of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief *men* ^d of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar ^d according to the house of their fathers. Thus were they ⁵ divided by ^e lot, one *sort* with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of *the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. And Shemaiah the son of ⁶ Nathaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and ^e Zadok the priest, and ^e Ahimelech the son of ^f Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one ¹ principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar. Now the first lot came forth to ⁷ ^g Jehoiarib, the second to ^h Jedaiah, the ⁸ third to ^h Harim, the fourth to Seorim, the fifth to ⁱ Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth ¹⁰ to ^j Abijah, the ninth to Jeshua, the ¹¹ tenth to Shecaniah, the eleventh to Elia- ¹² shib, the twelfth to Jakim, the thirteenth ¹³ to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeal, the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to ¹⁴ ^h Immer, the seventeenth to Hezir, the ¹⁵ eighteenth to Aphses, the nineteenth to ¹⁶ Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel, the one and twentieth to Jachin, the ¹⁷ two and twentieth to Gamul, the three ¹⁸ and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. These *were* the ¹⁹ orderings of them in their service ^k to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* ²⁰ *these*: Of the sons of ¹ Amram: ¹ Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah. Con- ²¹ cerning ¹ Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah. Of the ²² Izharites: ¹ Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath. And the sons ^m of ²³ *Hebron*; Jeriah ^m the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. Of the sons of Uzziel; ²⁴ ⁿ Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir. The brother of Michah *was* ²⁵ ⁿ Ishai; of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah. ^o The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and ²⁶ Mushih: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. Of Mahli ²⁸ *came* Eleazar, ^p who had no sons. Con- ²⁹ cerning ^q Kish: the son of Kish *was*

³⁰ Jerahmeel. ^r The sons also of Mushi; ^s Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the ³¹ house of their fathers. These likewise ^t cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron ^u in the presence of David the king, and ^e Zadok, and ^e Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, *even* the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

Moreover David and ^a the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of ^b Asaph, and of ^c Heman, and of ^d Jeduthun, ^e who should prophesy with ^f harps, with ^f psalteries, and with ^f cymbals: and the number of the workmen ² according to their service *was*: of the sons of ^b Asaph; ^f Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ¹ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, ^e which prophesied ^t according to the order of ³ the king. Of ^d Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ¹ Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ⁶ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, ^e who prophesied with a harp, to ⁴ give thanks and to praise the LORD. Of ^c Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ¹ Uzziel, ¹ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, ⁵ Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth: all these *were* the sons of Heman the king's ⁸ seer in the ¹ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman ⁶ fourteen sons and three daughters. All these *were* under the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD, with ^f cymbals, ^f psalteries, and ^f harps, for the service of the house of God, ^t according to the king's order to ^b Asaph, ^d Jeduthun, ⁷ and ^c Heman. So the number of them, with their brethren *that were* instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were ^h cunning, *was* ⁱ two hundred fourscore and eight.

⁸ And they cast lots, ward against ¹ ward, as well the small as the great, ⁹ the ^h teacher as the scholar. Now ^k the first lot came forth for Asaph to ¹ Joseph: the second to ^m Gedaliah, who ⁿ with his brethren and sons *were* twelve: the third to ¹ Zaccur, ⁿ he, his sons, and his ¹⁰ brethren, *were* twelve: the fourth to ^m Izri, ^{he}, his sons, and his brethren, *were* ¹² twelve: the fifth to ¹ Nethaniah, ^{he}, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the sixth to ^o Bukkiah, ^{he}, his sons, and his ¹⁴ brethren, *were* twelve: the seventh to

^r ch. 23. 23.
^s ch. 6. 47.

^t ch. 25. 8.
^u 26. 13, 14.
Neh. 11. 1.
See ver. 5.
^a ver. 6.

XXV.

About
B. C. 1015.
^a ch. 9. 11?
See Acts 4. 1.
^b See ch. 6.
³⁹
^c See ch. 6.
³³

^u ch. 16. 41.
So ch. 6. 44?
^e ver. 2, 3.
Comp.

¹ Sam. 10.
11. & 19. 24.
Neh. 12. 8.
So Ex. 15.

²⁰
² Kin. 3. 15.
¹ Cor. 14. 24.
26.

¹ ver. 6.
Neh. 12. 27.
See ch. 15.
16.

¹¹ Neh. 12. 35.
¹ Otherwise called
¹ *Jesharelah*,
ver. 14.

¹ Heb. by
the hands
of the king.
ver. 6.

² Chr. 23. 18
marg.
Ezra 3. 10
Heb.

¹ Or, *Izri*,
ver. 11.

¹ With Shi-
mei men-
tioned, ver.
17.

¹ Or, *Aza-
reel*, ver. 18.
¹ Or, *Shu-
buel*, ver. 20.

⁸ See 2 Sam.
24. 11.
¹ Or,

matters.
¹ Heb. by
the hands
of the king.
ver. 2.

Neh. 12. 8.
^h ver. 8
(Heb.).
So 2 Chr. 23.
13.

¹ Comp.
ch. 23. 5.
¹ Expressed
ch. 26. 16.

Neh. 12. 24.
Comp. ch.
26. 12.

^k ch. 24. 7.
¹ ver. 2.
^m ver. 3.

ⁿ Supplied
from ver.
9. (Heb.).

^o ver. 4.

^d ver. 30
Heb. 1.
Num. 1. 2
Heb. 1.
Comp.
ver. 6 marg.
^e See Judg.
20. 9.
So ver. 31.

^f 1 Sam. 22.
20. & 23. 6.
9.

² Sam. 15.
35. & 20. 25.
¹ Kin. 1. 7.
&c.

ch. 18. 16. &
27. 34.
¹ Heb.

house of the
father.
⁸ 1 Macc. 2. 1.
^h Ezra 2. 36.

³⁷ 39.
See ch. 9. 12.
¹ ch. 9. 12.

¹ Luke 1. 5.

^k ch. 9. 25.

¹ ch. 23. 13,
17.
¹ (ch. 23. 16,
Shebuel).

¹ (ch. 23. 18,
Shelomith).
^m Supplied
from ch. 23.
19. & 26. 31.

ⁿ ch. 23. 20.

^o See ch. 23.
21.

^p ch. 23. 22.
^q ch. 23. 21.

¹Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the eighth to ^mJe-¹⁵shaiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the ninth to ^oMattaniah, *he*, ¹⁶his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the tenth to ^pShimei, *he*, his sons, and his ¹⁷brethren, *were* twelve: the eleventh to ¹⁸
^qAzareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the twelfth to ^mHashabiah, ¹⁹*he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the thirteenth to ^qShubael, *he*, his sons, ²⁰and his brethren, *were* twelve: the four-²¹teenth to ^mMattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the fifteenth ²²to ^rJeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the sixteenth to ^oHa-²³naniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the seventeenth to ^oJosh-²⁴bekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the eighteenth to ^oHanani, ²⁵*he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the nineteenth to ^oMallothi, *he*, his sons, ²⁶and his brethren, *were* twelve: the twen-²⁷tieth to ^oEliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the one and twen-²⁸tieth to ^oHothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the two and twen-²⁹tieth to ^oGiddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the three and ³⁰twentieth to ^oMabazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve: the four and ³¹twentieth to ^oRomanti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

XXVI.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* ¹Mesheleemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ¹Asaph. And the sons of ^aMesheleemiah *were*, ²
^aZechariah the firstborn, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh. Moreover the sons of ^bObed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Ne-⁵thaneel the fifth, Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ¹him. Also unto ^cShe-⁶maiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty *men* of valour. The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* ^dstrong men, Elihu, and Semachiah. All ⁸these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* three-score and two of Obed-edom. And ⁹
^eMesheleemiah had sons and brethren, ^dstrong men, eighteen. Also ^fHosah, of ¹⁰

the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;) ¹¹Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and ¹²brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen. Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

¹³And they ^gcast lots, ^has well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate. ¹⁴And the lot eastward ^gfell to ¹Shele-¹⁵miah. Then *for* Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. To Obed-¹⁶edom southward; and to his sons the house of ¹Asuppim. To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate ^hShallecheth, by ⁱthe causeway ^kof the going up, ward against ward. ¹⁷Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and ¹⁸toward Asuppim two and two. At ¹Par-¹⁹bar westward, four at ⁱthe causeway, and two at Parbar. These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of ^mKore, and among the sons of ⁿMerari. ²⁰And *of* the Levites, Abijah *was* over ^othe treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the ¹dedicate ²¹things. *As concerning* the sons of ¹Laad-²²an; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Ger-²³shonite, *were* ¹Jehieli. The sons of Je-²⁴hieli; ^pZetham, and Joel his brother, *which* *were* over the treasures of the ²⁵house of the LORD. ^qOf the Amram-²⁶ites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites: and ¹Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ²⁷ruler of the treasures. ^rAnd his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and ^sJeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son. ²⁸Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate ²⁹things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thou-³⁰sands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had ¹dedicated. ^tOut of the spoils won in battles did they ¹dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD. ³¹And all that ^uSamuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and ^vAbner the son of Ner, and ^wJoab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated *anything*, *it was* under the hand of She-

^p Comp. ver. 3 and marg.

^q ver. 4 marg.

^r So ver. 4. Comp. ch. 23. 23 with ch. 24. 30.

^g ch. 24. 31.
^h Or, as well for the small as for the great.
ⁱ ch. 25. 8.
^j So ch. 24. 31.
^k Called Mesheleemiah, ver. 1.

^l Heb. gatherings, ver. 17.
^m Neh. 12. 25.
ⁿ So Eccles. 12. 11 (Heb.).
^o Comp. 2 Chr. 25. 24.
^p Isai. 6. 13 (Heb.).
^q ver. 18.

^r So 2 Kin. 12. 20.

^s 1 Kings 10. 5.

^t So 2 Chr. 9. 4.

^u Neh. 3. 31.

^v 2 Kin. 23. 17 (Heb.).

^w ver. 1.

^x ver. 10.

^y ch. 28. 12.

^z So ver. 22.

^{aa} 24. 26.

^{ab} ch. 29. 8.

^{ac} Ezra 2. 69.

^{ad} Neh. 10. 38.

^{ae} & 12. 44.

^{af} & 13. 12.

^{ag} Mal. 3. 10.

^{ah} 1 Heb.

^{ai} holy things.

^{aj} See 1 Kin. 15. 15.

^{ak} Or, Libni,

^{al} ch. 6. 17.

^{am} Or, Jehiel,

^{an} ch. 23. 8.

^{ao} & 29. 8.

^{ap} Comp.

^{aq} ch. 23. 8.

^{ar} ch. 23. 12.

^{as} r ch. 23. 16.

^{at} 17.

^{au} So ch. 24. 21.

^{av} 21.

^{aw} See 2 Sam.

^{ax} 8. 11.

^{ay} 1 Heb. Out of the battles and spoils.

^{az} ch. 29. 29.

^{ba} See 1 Sam.

^{bb} 9. 9.

^{bc} See 2 Sam.

^{bd} 2. 8.

^{be} See 2 Sam.

^{bf} 2. 32.

^{bg} 2. 32.

^{bh} 2. 32.

^{bi} 2. 32.

^{bj} 2. 32.

^{bk} 2. 32.

^{bl} 2. 32.

lomith, and of his brethren. Of the ²⁹ Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for [†]the outward business over Israel, for [‡]officers and judges. And of the ³⁰ Hebronites, ^aHashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* [†]officers among them of Israel on *this* side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king. Among the Hebronites *was* ^bJerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour ^cat Jazer of Gilead. And his ³² brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, ^dfor every matter pertaining to God, and [†]affairs of the king.

XXVII. Now the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, *of* every course *were* twenty and four thousand. Over the first course for the ² first month *was* ^aJashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. Of the children of ³ ^bPerez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. And over the course of the second month *was* [†]Dodai an Ahohite, and *of* his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand. The third captain of the ⁵ host for the third month *was* ^cBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, a [†]chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* ⁶ ^dmighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and *in* his course *was* Ammizabad his son. The fourth captain for the fourth month *was* ^eAsahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son [†]after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. The fifth captain ⁸ for the fifth month *was* [‡]Shamhuth the [†]Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. The sixth captain ⁹ for the sixth month *was* ^bIra the son of Ikkeish the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. The ¹⁰

seventh captain for the seventh month *was* [†]Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* ¹¹ twenty and four thousand. The eighth captain for the eighth month *was* [†]Sibbecai the ^kHushathite, of the [†]Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four ¹² thousand. The ninth captain for the ninth month *was* ^mAbiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand. The tenth captain for the tenth month *was* ⁿMaharai the Netophathite, of the [†]Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty ¹⁴ and four thousand. The eleventh captain for the eleventh month *was* ^oBenaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty ¹⁵ and four thousand. The twelfth captain for the twelfth month *was* [†]Heldai the Netophathite, of [†]Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah: of the Levites, ^qHashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, [†]Zadok: of Judah, [†]Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel: of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, ²¹ Joel the son of Pedaiiah: of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, [†]Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of [†]Abner: of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* ²² the princes of the tribes of Israel.

But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said *he* would increase Israel ^vlike to the stars of the heavens. Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he ^wfinished not, because ^xthere fell wrath for it against Israel; neither [†]was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

And over the king's treasures *was* ^yAzmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of ²⁶ Uzziah: and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the

[†] Neh. 11. 16.[‡] ch. 23. 4. See Deut. 16. 18.^a ch. 27. 17.[†] Heb. over the charge.^b So ch. 23. 19. & 24. 23.

B. C. 1015.

^c ch. 6. 81. See Num. 21. 32 (Heb.). & Josh. 21. 39.^d 2 Chr. 19. 11.[†] Heb. thing. So ch. 27. 1.^b ch. 11. 11.^b Num. 26. 20 (Heb.). So Gen. 38. 29.[†] Or, Dodo, ch. 11. 12. Comp.² Sam. 23. 9 (Heb.).^c See 2 Sam. 8. 18.[†] Or, principal officer. 1 Kin. 4. 5 (Heb.).^d See Gen. 41. 45 and marg.² Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23.^e ch. 11. 24, 25.² Sam. 2. 18. & 3. 30. & 23. 24.[†] Heb. ch. 2. 16. & 11. 26.[†] Comp. 2 Sam. 2. 23.[‡] Comp. 2 Sam. 23. 25.^b ch. 11. 27. & 11. 28.[†] ch. 11. 27.¹² Sam. 21. 18 (Heb.).[†] ch. 11. 29. & 20. 4 (Heb.). Comp.² Sam. 23. 27. ^k ch. 4. 4?¹ ver. 13.² Sam. 38. 30. Num. 26. 20. Comp.^{ver. 8?} ^m ch. 11. 28 (Heb.).ⁿ ch. 11. 30.^o ch. 11. 31.[†] Or, Heled, ch. 11. 30. Comp.² Sam. 23. 29. ^p Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9.^q ch. 4. 13.^q ch. 26. 30.[†] ch. 24. 3.[†] 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*.[†] So 1 Kin. 4. 14?[†] See 2 Sam. 2. 8.[†] ch. 28. 1.^v See Gen. 15. 5.^w About B. C. 1017.^x Comp. ch. 21. 5.² 2 Sam. 24. 5-15.[†] Heb. ch. 21. 7.[†] Heb. ascended. Comp. 2 Chr. 20. 34 marg.[†] About B. C. 1015.[†] 2 Sam. 23. 31?[†] ch. 11. 33?

² See Josh. 18. 25.
[†] Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*
^a See 1 Sam. 30. 28?
^b 1 Kin. 10. 27.
² Chr. 1. 15. & 9. 27.
^{Ps.} 78. 47.
^{Luke} 19. 4.
^c See Josh. 12. 13.
^d ch. 5. 16?
^{See Josh.} 12. 18 marg.
^e Gen. 37. 25. Heb.
^f So Gen. 36. 24.
^{Num.} 31. 34. ch. 5. 21.
^{Neh.} 7. 69.
^g Neh. 3. 7.
^h See ch. 5. 10.
ⁱ Or, *secretary.*
^{So ch.} 18. 16.
^{Or, Hachmonite.}
^{ch.} 11. 11.
^{Heb.}
^{Comp.}
^{2 Sam.} 23. 8.
ⁱ See 2 Sam. 15. 12.
^j See 2 Sam. 15. 37.
^k See Josh. 16. 2. ^l See 2 Sam. 15. 37. ^m ver. 5. ⁿ See ch. 24. 6.
^o See 2 Sam. 2. 32.

XXVIII. And David ^aassembled all the princes of Israel, ^bthe princes of the tribes, and ^cthe captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and ^dthe stewards over all the substance and ^epossession of the king, ^fand of his sons, with the ^gofficers, and ^hwith ⁱthe mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me,* ⁱI had in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for ^jthe footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building: but God said ^kunto me, ^lThou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed ^mblood. Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose ⁿme before all the house of my father to be king over Israel ^ofor ever: for he hath chosen ^pJudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, ^qthe house of my father; and ^ramong the sons of my father he liked me to make ^sme king over all Israel: ^tand of all my sons, ^u(for the LORD hath given me many

sons,) ^vhe hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of ^wthe kingdom of the LORD over Israel. And he said unto me, ^xSolomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I ^ywill be his father. Moreover I will establish his kingdom ^zfor ever, ^{aa}if he be ^{ab}constant to do my commandments and ^{ac}my judgments, as ^{ad}at this day. ^{ae}Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess ^{af}this good land, and leave ^{ag}it for an inheritance for your children after you ^{ah}for ever. And thou, Solomon my son, ^{ai}know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with ^{aj}a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for ^{ak}the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth ^{al}all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but ^{am}if thou forsake him, he will ^{an}cast thee off for ever. Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: ^{ao}be strong, and do ^{ap}it.

^{aq}Then David gave to Solomon his son ^{ar}the pattern of ^{as}the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the ^{at}upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of ^{au}the mercy seat, ^{av}and the pattern ^{aw}of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the ^{ax}chambers round about, ^{ay}of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the ^{az}dedicate ^{ba}things: also for the ^{bb}courses of the priests and the ^{bc}Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of ^{bd}service in the house of the LORD. ^{be}He gave of gold by weight for ^{bf}things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; ^{bg}silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments ^{bh}of every kind of service: even the weight for the ^{bi}candlesticks of gold, and ^{bj}for their ^{bk}lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and ^{bl}for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, ^{bm}both for the candlestick, and ^{bn}also for the lamps thereof, according to ^{bo}the use of every candlestick. And by weight ^{bp}he gave gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and ^{bq}likewise

^{nc} ch. 22. 9. & 23. 1.
^o So 1 Kin. 3. 7.
^{ch.} 29. 23.
^p 2 Sam. 7. 13. 14.
¹ Kin. 5. 5.
^{ch.} 17. 12. & 22. 9. 10.
^{So 2 Chr.} 1. 9.
^q So ch. 22. 13.
[†] Heb. *strong.*
^{So ver.} 10.

^r See Judg. 2. 10.
^{So Hos.} 4. 1.
^a See 1 Kin. 8. 61.
^t See 1 Sam. 16. 7.
^{So ch.} 29. 17.
^{Ps.} 139. 2.
^{Prov.} 17. 3.
^{Rev.} 2. 23.
^u ch. 29. 18.
^{Comp. Gen.} 6. 5 marg.
^v See Josh. 24. 20.
^w 2 Chr. 11. 14. & 29. 19.
^(Heb.)
^{xx} Ezra 10. 4.
^{So ver.} 20.
^x ver. 19.
^{See Ex.} 25. 40.
^y 1 Kin. 6. 3.
² Chr. 3. 4.
^z 2 Chr. 3. 9.
^{Comp.}
¹ Kin. 6. 5. &c.
^a Ex. 25. 17.
[†] Heb. *of all that was with him.*
^b See 2 Kin. 23. 11.
^c See ch. 26. 20.
^d ch. 24. 1.
^(Heb.)
^e ch. 23. 6.

^f Ex. 25. 31.
^g Ex. 25. 37.

silver for the tables of silver: also pure ¹⁷ gold for the ^hfleshhooks, and the ⁱbowls, and the ^kcups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every ^lbason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver: and for the ^maltar ¹⁸ of incense ⁿrefined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the ^ochariot of the ^pcherubims, that spread out ^qtheir wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. All this, ^rsaid David, ¹⁹ *vid*, the LORD made me understand in writing ^sby his hand upon me, *even* all the works of *this* pattern. And David ²⁰ said to Solomon his son, 'Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, ^uwill be with thee; ^vhe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until *thou* hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. And behold, ^xthe courses of the priests ²¹ and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all *manner* of workmanship every willing ^yskilful man, for any *manner* of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

XXIX.

B. C. 1015.

Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* a young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the ^bpalace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God. Now I ² have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made of* gold, and the silver for *things of* silver, and the brass for *things of* brass, the iron for *things of* iron, and wood for *things of* wood; ^conyx stones, and ^dstones ^eto be set, ^fglistening stones, and ^gof divers colours, and all *manner* of precious stones, and ^hmarble stones in abundance. More- ³ over, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, *of* gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all *that* I have prepared for the holy house, *even* ^bthree ⁴ thousand talents of gold, of the gold of ⁱOphir, and seven thousand talents of ^jrefined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*: the gold for *things* ⁵ of gold, and the silver for *things of* silver, and for all *manner* of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And

who *then* is willing ^tto consecrate his service *this* day unto the LORD?

⁶ Then ^kthe chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with ^lthe rulers over the king's work, ⁷ offered willingly, and gave for the service of the house of God *of* gold five thousand talents and ten thousand ^mdrams, and *of* silver ten thousand talents, and *of* brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand ⁸ talents *of* iron. And they with whom ⁿprecious stones were found gave *them* to the ^otreasure of the house of the LORD, ^pby the hand of ^pJehiel the ⁹Gershonite. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they ^qoffered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced *with* great joy.

¹⁰ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, 'Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, *is* the ^sgreatness, and the ^tpower, and the ^uglory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is* ^vthine; *thine is* the ^wkingdom, O LORD, and *thou* art exalted ¹² as head above all. ^uBoth riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and ^xin thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

¹³ Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, ¹⁴ and praise thy glorious name. But who ^{am} I, and what *is* my people, that we should ^ybe able to offer *so* willingly after *this sort*? for all *things come* of thee, and

¹⁵ ^zof thine own have we given thee. For we *are* ^astrangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: ^your days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and ¹⁶ *there is* none ^{abiding}. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all

¹⁷ thine own. I know also, my God, that thou ^ztriest the heart, and ^ahast pleasure in uprightness. *As for* me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these *things*: and now have I seen ^bwith joy thy people, which are ^cpresent here, to offer willingly unto

¹⁸ thee. O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in ^cthe imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ^dprepare

^t Heb. *to fill his hand*.
See Ex. 29. 9 marg.
^k ch. 27. 1. & 28. 1.

^l ch. 27. 25—31.

^m Ezra 8. 27. Comp. Ezra 2. 69. Neh. 7. 70, 71, 72.

ⁿ Expressed ver. 2.

^o See ch. 23. 8.

^p Comp. ch. 25. 2 (Heb.).

^q 2 Kin. 12. 4. See 2 Cor. 9. 7.

^r See Luke 1. 68.

^s See Deut. 3. 24. ^t Matt. 6. 13. So 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

^u Comp. Rom. 11. 35, 36.

^v 2 Chr. 20. 6. ^w Heb. retain, or, obtain strength.

^x 2 Chr. 2. 6 marg. & 13. 20 (Heb.). & 22. 9. Dan. 10. 8, 16. & 11. 6 (Heb.).

^y Comp. 2 Chr. 14. 11. & 20. 37 (Heb.).

^z Heb. *of thine hand*. ver. 16.

^a Ps. 39. 12. So Ps. 90. 9. See Lev. 25. 23.

^b Job 14. 2. Ps. 102. 11. & 144. 4.

^c Heb. *expectation*. ^d Prov. 17. 3. So 1 Sam. 16. 7.

^e ch. 28. 9. ^f So Prov. 11. 20.

^g ver. 9. ^h Heb. *found*. See Judg. 20. 48 marg.

ⁱ ch. 28. 9. ^j Or, *establish*. Ps. 10. 17. So ch. 17. 12.

their heart unto thee: and give unto So-¹⁹lomon my son ^da perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the ^epalace, *for* the which ^fI have made provision.

And David said to all the congrega-²⁰tion, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation ^gblessed the LORD God of their fathers, and ^hbowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. And they sacrificed ⁱsacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their ^jdrink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel: and did eat and drink before the LORD ^kon that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king ^lthe second time, and ^manointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and ⁿZadok to be priest. ¹Then ²³Solomon sat on ^othe throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

^d ver. 9.
See 1 Kin. 8.
61.

^e See ver. 1.
^f ver. 2
Heb. 1.
ch. 22. 14.

^g See Josh.
22. 33.
^h See Ex. 4.
31.

ⁱ See Gen.
35. 14.

^j Comp.
ch. 23. 1.
^k 1 Kin. 1.
33—39.
^l 1 Kin. 2.
12, 35.
^m So 2 Chr. 1. 1.
ⁿ So ch. 28. 5.
^o 2 Chr. 9. 8. &
13. 8.

²⁴ And all the princes, and the mighty *men*, and all the sons likewise of king David, ¹submitted themselves unto Solomon the ²⁵king. And the LORD ⁿmagnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and ^obestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

²⁶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned ²⁷over all Israel. And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* ^pforty years; ^qseven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem. And he died ^rin a good old age, ^sfull of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his ²⁹stead. Now the acts of David the king, ¹first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ^tbook of ^uSamuel the seer, and in the ^vbook of ^wNathan the prophet, and in the ^xbook of ^yGad the ^zseer, ³⁰with all his reign and his might, and ^zthe times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

^x See 1 Sam. 22. 5
See 2 Sam. 24. 11.

^y 2 Chr. 19. 2. & 29. 25, 30. & 33. 18, 19. & 35. 15.
^z So Dan. 4. 23, 25.

¹ Heb.
gave the hand under Solomon.
² Chr. 30. 8.
³ So 2 Kin. 10. 15.
Ezra 10. 19.
Jer. 50. 15.
Lam. 5. 6.
Ezek. 17. 18.
ⁿ 2 Chr. 1. 1.
^o See Josh. 3. 7.
^p 1 Kin. 3. 13.
^q 2 Chr. 1. 12.
Eccles. 2. 9.
^r 2 Sam. 5. 4.
^s 1 Kin. 2. 11.
^t See 2 Sam. 5. 5.
^u Gen. 15. 15.
& 25. 8.
^v So ch. 23. 1.
^w 2 Chr. 9. 29.
& 12. 15. &
16. 11. & 20.
34. & 25. 26. &
26. 22. & 28.
26. & 35. 27.
^x Or, *history*.
Heb. *words*.
^y See 1 Sam. 9. 9.
^z See 2 Sam. 12. 1.

THE SECOND BOOK

OF THE

CHRONICLES.

I. ^aAND ^aSolomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and ^bthe LORD his God *was* with him, and ^cmagnified him exceedingly. Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to ^dthe captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers. So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to ^ethe high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, ^fwhich Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. ^gBut the ark of God had David brought up from ^hKirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. Moreover ⁱthe brassen altar, that ^jBezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ^khe put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ^lsought unto it. And Solomon went up thither to the brassen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and ^moffered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

ⁿIn that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father ^obe established: for thou hast made me king over a people ^plike the dust of the earth in multitude. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great*? And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, ^qwealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies,

neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and ^rwealth, and honour, such as ^snone of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

^tThen Solomon came *from his journey* to ^uthe high place that *was* at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel. ^vAnd Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and ^whe had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in ^xthe chariot cities, and with ^ythe king at Jerusalem. And the king ^zmade silver and gold at Jerusalem as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance. And ^{aa}Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the ^{ab}linen yarn at a price. And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of Syria, ^{ac}by their means. And Solomon ^{ad}determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house ^{ae}for his kingdom. And ^{af}Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men ^{ag}to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred ^{ah}to oversee them.

^{ai}And Solomon sent to ^{aj}Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, ^{ak}As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send

B. C. 1015.
^a So 1 Kin. 2. 46.
^b See Gen. 39. 2.
^c See 1 Chr. 29. 25.
^d So 1 Chr. 27. 1.

^e ver. 13.
^f See 1 Kin. 3. 4.
^g 1 Chr. 21. 29.

^h 2 Sam. 6. 2.
ⁱ 1 Kin. 3. 15.
^j 1 Chr. 15. 1.
^k See Josh. 9. 17.

^l Ex. 27. 1, 2. & 38. 1, 2.
^m Ex. 31. 2.
ⁿ Or, *was there*.
^o As ver. 3.

^p See 1 Chr. 13. 3.

^q 1 Kin. 3. 4.

^r To ver. 12.
^s 1 Kin. 3. 5—14.

^t 1 Kin. 8. 26. ch. 6. 17 in the Heb.
^u Heb. *much as the dust of the earth*.
^v So Gen. 13. 16.

^w ver. 12.
^x Josh. 22. 8 (Heb.).
^y Ezra 6. 8. & 7. 26 (Chald.).
^z Eccles. 5. 19. & 6. 2.

^a See 1 Chr. 29. 25.
^b So ch. 9. 22.

^c ver. 3.

^d To ver. 17.
^e 1 Kin. 10. 26—29. & ch. 9. 25—28.
^f Comp.

^g 1 Kin. 4. 26 with 1 Kin. 10. 26.
^h ch. 9. 25.
ⁱ See 1 Kin. 9. 10.
^j Heb. *gave*.
^k Gen. 9. 12, &c.
^l Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's*.

^m Heb. *by their hand*.

II.
^a 1 Kin. 5. 5 (Heb.).

^b 1 Kin. 5. 15, 16, & 9. 20, 21.
^c ver. 18.
^d ch. 8. 7, 8.
^e ch. 34. 13.
^f Comp. 1 Chr. 23. 4.

^g To ver. 16, 1 Kin. 5. 2—11.
^h Or. *Hiram*, 1 Kin. 5. 1.
ⁱ 1 Chr. 14. 1.

f See Gen.
30. 27.

† Heb.
*incense of
spices.*
See Ex. 30.
7. & 39. 38
marg.
* So Ex. 25.
30.
Lev. 24. 6, 8.
b Num. 28. 3,
9, 11, 19, 26.
ch. 8. 13.
† So Ps. 135.
5.

† Heb. *hath
retained, or,
obtained
strength.*
See 1 Chr.
29. 14.
† ch. 6. 18.
See 1 Kin.
8. 27.

* So Ex. 25. 4,
&c.
† ver. 14.
ch. 3. 14.
† Heb.
*to grave
gravings.*
ver. 14.
So Ex. 39. 6.
† 1 Chr. 22.
15.
† Or,
alunggim,
1 Kin. 10. 11.
Comp.
ch. 9. 10, 11.

† Heb.
*great and
wonderful.*
So Joel 2. 26.
† Comp.
Ezra 3. 7.
† Comp.
1 Kin. 5. 11.
† Ezra 7. 22.
See 1 Kin.
4. 22.
† Ezek. 45.
14.

† ch. 9. 8.

* 1 Kin. 10. 9.
† See Gen.
1. 1.
So Ps. 102.
25. & 124. 8.
& 134. 3.
Acts 4. 24.
† Heb.
*knowing
prudence
and under-
standing.*
† ver. 1.
† Comp.
1 Kin. 7. 14.
† See ver. 7.

* See 1 Chr.
15. 27.

him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, ^f*even so deal with me.* Behold, I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him [†]sweet incense, and [‡]for [§]the continual shewbread, and [¶]for ^hthe burnt offerings morning and evening, ^hon the sabbaths, and ^hon the new moons, and on ^hthe solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel. And the house which I build ⁵is great: for [†]great *is* our God above all gods. But who [†]is able to build him a ⁶house, seeing [†]the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him? Send me now therefore a man cunning ⁷to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in ^hpurple, and ^hcrimson, and blue, and that can skill [†]to grave with the cunning *men* that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, ^hwhom David my father did provide. Send me ⁸also cedar trees, fir trees, and ^halgum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and behold, my servants *shall* ⁹be with thy servants, even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* [†]wonderful great. And behold, ^hI will give to thy ¹⁰servants, the hewers that cut timber, ^otwenty thousand ^hmeasures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand ^hmeasures of barley, and twenty thousand ^hbaths of wine, and ^otwenty thousand ^hbaths of oil. Then Hiram the king of Tyre an- ¹¹swered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, [†]Because the LORD hath loved his people, [†]he hath made thee king over them. Hiram said moreover, [§]Blessed ¹²be the LORD God of Israel, [†]that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, [†]endued with prudence and understanding, that ^hmight build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. And now I have sent ¹³a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's, ^hthe son of ¹⁴a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful [†]to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in ^hfine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any *manner* of grav- ing, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning *men*, and with the cunning *men* of my

¹⁵lord David thy father. Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which ^hmy lord hath spoken ¹⁶of, let him send unto his servants: and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, [†]as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee *in flotes* by sea to [†]Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up *to* Jerusalem. ¹⁷And Solomon numbered all [†]the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith ^hDavid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. And he set ^hthreescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work. Then ^hSolomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount ^hMoriah, ^hwhere *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of ^hOrnan the Jebusite. ²And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

³Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was [†]instructed for the building of the house of God. ^hThe length *by* cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty ⁴cubits. And the ^hporch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it ⁵within with pure gold. And [†]the greater house he cieleth with [§]fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set there- ⁶on ^hpalm trees and ^hchains. And he [†]garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of ⁷Parvaim. He overlaid also the house, the ^hbeams, the ^hposts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and ^hgraved cherubims on the walls. ⁸And he made the ^hmost holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and ^hhe overlaid it with fine gold, *amount-* ⁹ing to six hundred talents. And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the ^hupper chambers with gold.

¹⁰And in the ^hmost holy house he made ^htwo cherubims ^hof image work, and

^a ver. 10.

† Heb.
*according to
all thy need.*
† Heb.
Japho.
See Josh. 19.
46.
† As ver. 2.
† Heb.
*the men the
strangers.*
See Gen. 13.
8 marg.
† 1 Chr. 22.
2.

^d As it is
ver. 2.

III.

B. C. 1012.
† 1 Kin. 6. 1.
† Gen. 22. 2.
Comp. Gen.
22. 14.
† Or, *which
was seen of
David his
father.*
† 1 Chr. 21.
18. & 22. 1.
† Or,
Araunah,
2 Sam. 24. 18.
† Heb.
founded.
Comp.
Ezra 3. 11
Heb.
† 1 Kin. 6. 2.
† 1 Kin. 6. 3.

† 1 Kin. 6. 17.
† See 1 Kin.
5. 8.

† 1 Kin. 6.
29, 32, &c.
† Ex. 28. 14.
† Heb.
covered.
As ver. 4, 10:
not as ver. 5,
7, 9.
† 2 Kin. 6. 2,
5.
Cant. 1. 17.
† See Isai. 6.
4 marg.
† See 1 Kin.
6. 16.

† So 1 Kin. 6.
20.
† 1 Chr. 28.
11.
† To ver. 13,
1 Kin. 6. 23
—28.
† Or, (as
some think)
*of moveable
work.*

overlaid them with gold. And the wings ¹¹ of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub* *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* ¹² five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub. The wings of these cherubims ¹³ spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ¹⁴ inward.

And he made the ¹⁵ *pvail* of blue, and purple, and crimson, and ¹⁶ fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon. ¹⁷ Also he made before the house two pillars of ¹⁸ thirty and five cubits ¹⁹ high, and the chapter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits. And he made ²⁰ chains, as in ²¹ the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made ²² an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. And he reared up ²³ the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of *that* on the right hand ²⁴ Jachin, and the name of *that* on the left ²⁵ Boaz.

IV.

Moreover he made ²⁶ an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

²⁷ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits ²⁸ from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. And under it *was* ²⁹ the similitude of ³⁰ oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast. It ³¹ stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward. And the thickness of it *was* ³² a handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ³³ with flowers of lilies; and it received and held ³⁴ three thousand baths.

He made also ³⁵ ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: ³⁶ such things as they offered for the burnt offering they ³⁷ washed in them; but the sea *was* for

³⁸ the priests to wash in. And he made ³⁹ ten candlesticks of gold ⁴⁰ according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. He made also ⁴¹ ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred ⁴² basons of gold. Furthermore he made ⁴³ the court of the priests, and ⁴⁴ the great court, and doors for ⁴⁵ the court, and overlaid the doors ⁴⁶ of them with brass. And ⁴⁷ he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

⁴⁸ And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ⁴⁹ basons. And Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God; ⁵⁰ to wit, the two pillars, and ⁵¹ the pommels, and the chapters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters *which were* on the top of the pillars; and ⁵² four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the ⁵³ two pommels of the chapters ⁵⁴ which *were* upon the pillars. He made also ⁵⁵ bases and ⁵⁶ lavers made he upon the bases; one sea, and twelve oxen under it. The pots also, and the shovels, and ⁵⁷ the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did ⁵⁸ Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD

⁵⁹ of ⁶⁰ bright brass. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the ⁶¹ clay ground between Succoth and ⁶² Zeredathah. Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for ⁶³ the weight of the brass could not be found out. And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and ⁶⁴ the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*; moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn ⁶⁵ after the manner before the ⁶⁶ oracle, of ⁶⁷ pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, ⁶⁸ made he of gold, and that ⁶⁹ perfect gold; and the snuffers, and the ⁷⁰ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of ⁷¹ pure gold: and the ⁷² entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold. Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all the things* that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the

¹¹ Or, toward the house.
¹² Comp. in the Heb. Ex. 28. 26. & 39. 19.
¹³ 2 Sam. 5. 9.
¹⁴ 1 Kin. 7. 25. ch. 4. 4. also Ezek. 40. 9.
¹⁵ See Ex. 26. 31.
¹⁶ See 1 Chr. 15. 27.
¹⁷ Heb. caused to ascend.
¹⁸ So ver. 5 (Heb.).
¹⁹ Comp. ch. 9. 15, 16 (Heb.). & 20. 34 marg.
²⁰ To ver. 17.
²¹ 1 Kin. 7. 15
²² Comp.
²³ 1 Kin. 7. 15. 2 Kin. 25. 17.
²⁴ Jer. 52. 21.
²⁵ Heb. long.
²⁶ See 1 Kin. 6. 8.
²⁷ Comp.
²⁸ 1 Kin. 7. 20.
²⁹ That is, He shall establish.
³⁰ That is, In it is strength.

³¹ ch. 7. 7. & 8. 12. & 15. 8.
³² 1 Kin. 8. 64.
³³ 2 Kin. 16. 14.
³⁴ Comp. Ex. 27. 1-5. Ezek. 43. 13
³⁵ -16.
³⁶ To ver. 5.
³⁷ 1 Kin. 7. 23
³⁸ -26.
³⁹ Heb. from his brim to his brim.
⁴⁰ Comp.
⁴¹ 1 Kin. 7. 24.

⁴² Or, like a lilyflower.
⁴³ Comp. 1 Kings 7. 26.
⁴⁴ 1 Kin. 7. 38.
⁴⁵ 30.
⁴⁶ Heb. the work of burnt offering.
⁴⁷ Ezek. 40. 38.
⁴⁸ So Isai. 4. 4.

⁴⁹ 1 Kin. 7. 49.
⁵⁰ ver. 20 (Heb.).
⁵¹ Comp. Ex. 25. 31-39. & 27. 20, 21.
⁵² 1 Chr. 28. 12, 19.
⁵³ ver. 19.
⁵⁴ Comp. 1 Kin. 7. 48.
⁵⁵ Or, bowls.
⁵⁶ So ver. 11, 22.
⁵⁷ Comp. Neh. 7. 70.
⁵⁸ 1 Kin. 6. 36. & 7. 12.
⁵⁹ ch. 7. 7.
⁶⁰ ch. 6. 13 (Heb.).
⁶¹ Comp. 2 Kin. 21. 5.
⁶² 1 Kin. 7. 39.
⁶³ To ch. 5. 1.
⁶⁴ 1 Kin. 7. 40
⁶⁵ -51.
⁶⁶ Or, bowls.
⁶⁷ ver. 22.
⁶⁸ So ver. 8.
⁶⁹ Heb. finished to make.
⁷⁰ 1 Kin. 7. 41.
⁷¹ 42 (Heb.).
⁷² 1 Kin. 7. 42.
⁷³ Comp. 1 Kings 7. 20.

⁷⁴ Heb. upon the face of the pillars.
⁷⁵ ver. 6.
⁷⁶ 1 Kin. 7. 27.
⁷⁷ 38.
⁷⁸ Or, caldrons.
⁷⁹ 1 Chr. 28. 17.
⁸⁰ 1 Kin. 7. 14.

⁸¹ Heb. made bright, or, scoured.
⁸² Lev. 6. 28.
⁸³ Heb. thicknesses of the ground.
⁸⁴ Judg. 7. 22?
⁸⁵ Comp. 1 Kin. 7. 46.
⁸⁶ & 11. 26.
⁸⁷ Heb. as 1 Kin. 7. 47.
⁸⁸ ver. 8.

⁸⁹ ver. 7.
⁹⁰ See 1 Kin. 6. 5.
⁹¹ See 1 Kin. 6. 20.
⁹² Heb. perfections of gold.
⁹³ Or, bowls.
⁹⁴ ver. 11.
⁹⁵ So ver. 8.
⁹⁶ Comp. 1 Kin. 7. 50.

V.
B.C. 1005.

gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

B.C. 1004.
^a To ver. 10.
¹ Kin. 8. 1—9.

^a Then Solomon assembled the elders ² of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion. Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which *was in* the seventh month. And ³ all the elders of Israel came; and ^b the Levites took up the ark. And they ⁴ brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests ^c and the Levites bring up. Also king Solomon, and all the ⁵ congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the ⁶ priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the cherubims: for the cherubims spread forth ⁷ their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And they drew ⁸ out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen ^d from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And ⁹ there it is unto this day.

^b Comp.
 ver. 7.
¹ Kin. 8. 3.

^c Supplied from ¹ Kin. 8. 4. But see Deut. 17. 13. So ch. 23. 18.

^d Comp.
¹ Kin. 8. 8.

¹ Or, *they are there*, as ¹ Kin. 8. 8.

¹ Or, *where*.

^e See ¹ Kin. 8. 10.

^f Heb. *found*.
¹ Sam. 13. 15, 16.

See Judg. 20. 48 marg.
¹ Chr. 24. 1 (Heb.), 5.

¹ Chr. 25. 1—4.
¹ Chr. 6. 33, 39.

¹ See ¹ Chr. 15. 27.

¹ Chr. 15. 16.
¹ Chr. 15. 24.
¹ Chr. 16. 42.

¹ ch. 7. 3, 6.
¹ Chr. 20. 21.
 Ps. 136. 1.

So Neh. 12. 24.
 See ¹ Chron. 16. 34, 41.

¹⁰ *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, ¹¹ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. ¹² And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that were ¹³ present were sanctified, and did not *then* wait by ¹⁴ course: also the Levites ¹⁵ which were the singers, all of them ¹⁶ of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in ¹⁷ white linen, having ¹⁸ cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood *at* the east *end* of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty ¹⁹ priests sounding with trumpets;) it came even to pass, as ²⁰ the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when ²¹ they lift up *their* voice with ²² the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, ²³ saying, For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth*

for ever: ²⁴ that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD; ²⁵ so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

ⁿ ¹ Kin. 8. 11. ch. 7. 2.

^a Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that *he* would dwell in the thick ² darkness. But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a ³ place for thy dwelling for ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house *in*, that my name might be there; ^c neither chose I any man ⁴ to be a ruler over my people Israel: ^d but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David ⁵ to be over my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD ⁶ God of Israel. But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well *in* that it was in ⁷ thine heart: notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall ⁸ build the house for my name. The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the ⁹ name of the LORD God of Israel. And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

VI.
^a To ver. 39.
¹ Kin. 8. 12—50.
^b As ¹ Kin. 8. 13 (Heb.).

^c Comp.
¹ Kin. 8. 16.
^d ch. 12. 13.

¹⁰ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his ¹¹ hands: for Solomon had made ^a a brazen scaffold, of five cubits ¹² long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of ^b the court: and upon it he stood, and ^c kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his ¹³ hands towards heaven, and said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *showest* mercy un-

^e ch. 34. 31.
 Comp.
² Kin. 11. 14.
¹ Chr. 23. 3.
 Neh. 8. 4.
^f Heb. *the length thereof*, &c.
¹ ch. 4. 9 (Heb.).
¹ Kin. 8. 54.

to thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts: thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father *that* which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day. Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father *that* which thou hast promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me. Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built? Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: that thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place. Harken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house; then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

When the heaven is shut up, and

there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be: then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house: then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:) that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house; then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near; yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried

[†] Heb. There shall not a man be cut off. ch. 7. 18.

^h Heb. as 1 Kin. 8. 29.

[¶] Or, in this place. So ver. 21, 26, 29, 32.

[†] Heb. pray. So 1 Kin. 8. 29.

[†] Heb. and he require an oath of him.

[¶] Or, be smitten. As 1 Kin. 8. 33.

[¶] Or, towards. Not as ver. 20, 21, 26, 29, 32, 38.

[†] Comp. 1 Kin. 17. 1.

[†] Heb. in the land of their gates. As in 1 Kin. 8. 37.

[¶] Or, toward this house. See ver. 20. Not so ver. 38.

[†] Heb. all the days which. [†] Heb. upon the face of the land. [†] So 1 Kin. 8. 41. John 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

[†] Heb. thy name is called upon this house. Comp. ch. 7. 14.

[¶] Or, right. So ver. 39. [†] Heb. they that take them captives carry them away. So 1 Kin. 8. 46. [†] Heb. bring back to their heart.

captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly; if they return ³⁸ to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou ³⁹ from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ⁴⁰ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, ⁴⁰ ^k thine eyes be open, and ^l let ^l thine ears be attent ¹ unto the prayer *that is made* in this place. Now therefore ^m arise, O ⁴¹ LORD God, into thy ⁿ resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed ^o with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in ^p goodness. O LORD God, ^q turn ⁴² not away the face of thine anointed: ^r remember ^r the mercies of David thy servant.

VII. Now ^a when Solomon had made an end of praying, the ^b fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and ^c the glory of the LORD filled the house. ^d And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves *with their* faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, ^e saying, For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^f Then the king and all the people ⁴ offered sacrifices before the LORD. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. And the priests ⁶ waited on their ^g offices: ^h the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made ⁱ to praise the LORD, ^j because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised ^k by their ministry; and ^l the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all

⁷ Israel stood. Moreover Solomon halted the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat. ⁸ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto ^k the ⁹ river of Egypt. And in the eighth day they made ^l a solemn assembly: for ¹ they kept the dedication of the altar seven ¹⁰ days, and the feast seven days. And ^m on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

¹¹ Thus ⁿ Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

¹² And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and ^o have chosen this place ¹³ to myself for a house of sacrifice. ^p If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the ^q locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among

¹⁴ my people; if my people, ^r which are called by my name, shall ^r humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; ^s then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive ¹⁵ their sin, and will heal their land. ^t Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears

attent ¹ unto the prayer *that is made* in ¹⁶ this place. For now have ^u I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes

and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And *as for* thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments; ¹⁸ then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, ¹ There shall not fail thee a man *to be*

¹⁹ ruler in Israel. ^w But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods,

^k Comp. Josh. 13. 3.

^l Heb. a restraint. See Lev. 23. 36.

^m Comp. 1 Kin. 8. 65. ⁿ Comp. Lev. 23. 34 with ver. 9. ^o 1 Kin. 8. 65, 66.

^p To ver. 22, 1 Kin. 9. 1—9.

^q ver. 16. Deut. 12. 5. ^r ch. 6. 26, 28.

^s See Num. 13. 33.

^t Heb. upon whom my name is called. Comp.

ch. 6. 33. ^u See ch. 12. 7. ^v ch. 6. 27, 30. ^w ch. 6. 40.

^x Heb. to the prayer of this place. ch. 6. 40.

^y ver. 12. ch. 6. 6.

^z Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee. 1 Kin. 8. 25. ch. 6. 16. ^{aa} Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

^a Or, right. So ver. 35.

^k ver. 20. See 1 Kin. 8. 29.

^l ch. 7. 15. Neh. 1. 6, 11.

^m Ps. 130. 2. ⁿ Heb. to the prayer of this place.

ch. 7. 15. ^o Ps. 132. 8.

^p 1 Chr. 28. 2. ^q Neh. 9. 25.

^r So ch. 7. 10. ^s Ps. 132. 10.

^t See 1 Kin. 2. 16. ^u Ps. 132. 1.

^v 1 Sai. 55. 3.

^a 1 Kin. 8. 54. ^b 1 Chr. 21. 26.

^c See Lev. 9. 24. ^d So 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.

^e ch. 5. 13. ^f ch. 5. 14.

^g ver. 6. See ch. 5. 13.

^h To ver. 10, 1 Kin. 8. 62—66.

ⁱ ch. 8. 14 (Heb.).

^j So Neh. 13. 14.

^k 1 Chr. 15. 16.

^l ver. 3. ^m Heb. by their hand.

ⁿ Num. 15. 23. ch. 8. 18.

^o (Heb.), &c. ^p ch. 5. 12.

^q See 1 Chr. 15. 24.

* See Deut.
29. 28.

and worship them; then will I ^xpluck ²⁰ them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations. And this house, ²¹ which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house? And it shall be answered, Because they ²² forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

VIII.

And ^ait came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, that the cities which Hiram had ² restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there. And Solomon went to ³ Hamath-^dzobah, and prevailed against it. And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. Also he built ⁵ Beth-horon the upper, and ^eBeth-horon the nether, fenced cities, ^fwith walls, gates, and bars; and Baalath, and all ⁶ the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and ⁷ all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion. *As for* all the people ⁷ that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel, *but* of their children, who ⁸ were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day. But of the children of ⁹ Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen. And these *were* the chief of king Solo- ¹⁰ mon's officers, *even* ^gtwo hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people. And Solomon brought up the daughter ¹¹ of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* ^hholy,

^a B.C. 992.
^b To ver. 18.
^c *Kin.* 9. 10
—28.

^b Comp.
¹ *Kin.* 9. 12,
13.

^c See ¹ *Kin.*
8. 65.

^d See ² *Sam.*
8. 3.

^e *Josh.* 16. 3.

^f *Deut.* 3. 5.
¹ *Kin.* 4. 13.
ch. 14. 7.

^h *Heb.* all
the desire
of Solomon
which he
desired to
build.
See ¹ *Kin.*
9. 1.

^g Comp.
¹ *Kings* 9. 23.

^h *Heb.*
holiness.
See *Ex.* 35.
2 marg.

whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

¹² Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, ^hwhich he had built before the porch, ¹³even ⁱafter a certain rate ^kevery day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, ^lon the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, ^mthree times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast ¹⁴of tabernacles. And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, ⁿthe courses of the priests to their service, and ^othe Levites to their ^pcharges, to praise and minister before the priests, ^qas the duty of every day required: the ^rporters also by their courses at every gate: for ^sso had David ^tthe man of ¹⁵God commanded. And they departed not *from* the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures. ¹⁶Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

¹⁷ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ^uEloth, at the sea side in the ¹⁸land of Edom. And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and ^vfifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

And ^wwhen the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in ^xher heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her ^ynot. And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and ^zthe house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his ^{aa}cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent *by* which he went up *into* the house of the LORD; there was no more ^{ab}spirit in her. And she said to the king,

^h Comp.
ch. 3. 4. & 4.
1. & 15. 8.
ⁱ See *Ex.* 5.
13.

^k So ver. 14.
^l See *Ex.* 29.
38.
^m *1* ch. 2. 4.
ⁿ *Ex.* 23. 14.
Deut. 16. 16.

^o ¹ *Chr.* 24.
1 (*Heb.*).
^p ¹ *Chr.* 25. 1.
^q ch. 7. 6
(*Heb.*).

^r ¹ *Chr.* 9. 17.
& 26. 1
(*Heb.*).

^s *Heb.* so
was the com-
mandment
of David
the man of
God.

^t *Neh.* 12. 24,
36.
See *Deut.*
33. 1.

^u Or,
Elath.
See *Deut.*
2. 8.

^v Comp.
¹ *Kin.* 9. 28.

IX.

About
B.C. 992.
^a To ver. 12,
¹ *Kin.* 10. 1
—13.

^{aa} Or, butlers.

[†] Heb. *word*. *It was* a true [†] report which I heard in mine own land of thine [†] acts, and of thy wisdom: howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, *the one* half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard. Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on [†] his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon. And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought [†] alnum trees and precious stones. And the king made *of* the alnum trees [†] terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which [†] she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

[†] Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and [†] governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target. And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: [†] three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made [†] it with [†] pure gold. And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and [†] stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: and twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the

six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom. And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* [†] pure gold: [†] none *were of* silver; it was [†] not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, [†] harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. [†] And Solomon had [†] four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. [†] And he reigned over all the kings from the [†] river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. And the king [†] made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in [†] the low plains in abundance. And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

[†] Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, [†] first and last, *are* they not written in the [†] book of [†] Nathan the prophet, and in the [†] prophecy of [†] Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of [†] Iddo the [†] seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat? And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

And [†] Rehoboam went to Shechem: [†] for *to* Shechem were all Israel come to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who *was* in Egypt, [†] whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servi-

[†] Heb. *shut up*.
See 1 Kin. 6. 20.
[†] Or, there was no silver in them.
[†] Supplied from 1 Kin. 10. 21.

[†] Or, *elephants' teeth*.

[†] Heb. as 1 Kin. 10. 25. Comp. Ex. 13. 18.
See 1 Kin. 20. 11.

[†] To ver. 28, ch. 1. 13-17.
[†] Comp. 1 Kin. 4. 26 with 1 Kin. 10. 26.
ch. 1. 74.
1 Kin. 4. 21.

[†] That is, *Euphrates*.
See Gen. 15. 18.

[†] Heb. *gave*.
[†] Heb. as 1 Kin. 10. 27.
ch. 1. 15.

[†] To ver. 31, 1 Kin. 11. 42-43.

[†] See 1 Chr. 29. 29.
[†] Heb. *words*.
[†] See 2 Sam. 12. 1.

[†] ch. 15. 8.
[†] See 1 Kin. 11. 29.
[†] So ch. 12. 15. & 13. 22.
[†] See 2 Sam. 24. 11.
B.C. 975.

X.

[†] To ch. 11. 4. 1 Kin. 12. 1-24.

[†] 1 Kin. 11. 40.

tude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee. And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed. And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people? And they spake unto him, saying, ^cIf thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him. And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us? And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins. For whereas my father ^fput a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I ^dwill chastise you with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day. And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, and answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I ^dwill chastise you with scorpions. So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of ^eAhijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying,

What portion have we in David?

And *we* have none inheritance in the son of Jesse:

Every man to your tents, O Israel:

And now, David, see to thine own house.

So all Israel went to their tents. But *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent ^fHadoram that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam ^fmade speed to get *him* up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered *of* the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that *he* might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all ^aIsrael in Judah and Benjamin, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against ^{aa}your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built ^bcities for defence in Judah. He built even ^cBeth-lehem, and ^dEtam, and ^eTekoa, and ^fBeth-zur, and ^gShoco, and ^hAdullam, and ⁱGath, and ^kMare-shah, and ^lZiph, and ^mAdoraim, and ⁿLachish, and ^oAzekah, and ^pZorah, and ^qAijalon, and ^rHebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, ^bfenced cities.

And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and *of* oil and wine. And in every several city *he* put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel ¹resorted to him out of all their coasts. For the Levites left ^stheir suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons ^thad cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD: and he ordained him ^upriests for the high places, and for ^xthe devils, and for ^ythe calves which he had made.

And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers. So they ^astrengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made

^c Comp.
¹ Kin. 12. 7.

^f Heb. *laded*.

^d Expressed
¹ Kin. 12. 11.

^e See 1 Kin.
11. 29.

^f See 1 Kin.
4. 6.

^f Heb.
strengthened himself.

XI.

^a Comp.
¹ Kin. 12. 23.
^{aa} ch. 28. 8.
^b So ver. 10, 23.
ch. 8. 5. &
12. 4. & 14.
6. & 17. 2, 19.
& 21. 3 in the Heb.

^c See Gen. 35. 19.
^d Judg. 15. 8.
¹ Chr. 4. 3.

^e See 2 Sam. 14. 2.
^f Josh. 15. 58.
Neh. 3. 16.
So 1 Macc. 4. 29. & 6. 7.
Comp. 1 Chr. 2. 45.

^g See Josh. 15. 35. (Heb.)
& 1 Kin. 4. 10.

^h See 1 Sam. 22. 1.

ⁱ See 1 Sam. 17. 4.
^k See Josh. 15. 44.

^l So ch. 20. 37.
² Macc. 12. 35.

^m See Josh. 15. 24.

ⁿ 1 Macc. 13. 20?

^o See Josh. 10. 3.

^p See Josh. 10. 10.

^q See Josh. 15. 33.

^r See Josh. 10. 12.

^s See Josh. 10. 3.

^t B.C. 974.
^f Heb. *presented themselves to him*.

^u Num. 35. 2.

^x ch. 13. 9.

^y See 1 Kin. 12. 31.

^z Lev. 17. 7.
¹ 1 Kin. 12. 28.

^a ch. 15. 9. & 16. 1.

Comp. ch. 30. 11, 18.
^a ch. 12. 1.

Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

And Rehoboam took him Mahalath¹⁸ the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of ^bEliab the son of Jesse; which bare¹⁹ him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham. And after her he took²⁰

^b 1 Sam. 16. 6.
& 17. 13, 28.
1 Chr. 2. 13.

^c 1 Kin. 15. 2.
[She is called
Michaiiah
the daughter
of Uriel,
ch. 13. 2].
^d Comp.
2 Sam. 14.
27?
^e Comp.
1 Kin. 14. 31.

^f Comp.
Deut. 21. 15
—17.

^g See Gen.
45. 23.
^h Deut. 14.
26 marg.
ⁱ Heb.
*a multitude
of wives.*

XII.

And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and ^ahad strengthened himself, ^bhe forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. And it came to pass, that ^cin the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD, with twelve hundred

B.C. 972.
^a So ch. 11.
17. & 26. 16.
ver. 13.
^b ver. 5.
1 Kin. 14. 22
—24.
^c ver. 9.
1 Kin. 14. 25.
See 1 Kin.
11. 40.
B.C. 971.

^d ch. 16. 8.
Dan. 11. 43
(Heb.).
Nah. 3. 9.
^e ch. 11. 5—
12.
^f ch. 11. 2.
See 1 Kin.
12. 22.

^g See ch. 15.
2.

^h See ch. 21. 2.
ⁱ Ex. 9. 27.
1 Kin. 21.

29.
ch. 7. 14.
ver. 12.
So James 4.
10.

^j Or, a little
while.
But comp.

Isai. 1. 9
(Heb.).
So 1 Chr. 16.
19.
^k ch. 34. 25.

chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people ^{were} without number that came with him out of Egypt; the ^dLubims, the Sukkiims, and the ^dEthiopians. And he took ^ethe fenced cities which ^{pertained} to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. Then came ^fShemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and ^{to} the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, ^gYe have forsaken me, and ^{therefore} have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. Whereupon the princes ^hof Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, ⁱThe LORD is righteous. And when the LORD saw ^jthat they ^{humbled} themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; ^{therefore} I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ^ksome deliverance; and ^kmy wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. Ne-

vertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know ^lmy service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. ^mSo Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold ⁿwhich Solomon had made. Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed ^{them} to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of ^othe king's house. And when the king entered ^{into} the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that ^{he}would not destroy ^{him} altogether: ^{and} also in Judah things went well.

^l Deut. 28. 47.
48.
So Isai. 26.
^m 13.
ⁿ To ver. 11,
1 Kin. 14. 25
—28.

ⁿ ch. 9. 16.

^o So king Rehoboam ^ostrengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for ^pRehoboam ^{was} one and forty years old when he ^{began} to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, ^qthe city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name ^{was} Naamah an Ammonitess. And he did evil, because he ^rprepared not his heart ^sto seek the LORD. ^tNow the acts of Rehoboam, ^ufirst and last, ^{are} they not written in the ^vbook of ^wShemaiah the prophet, and of ^xIddo the ^yseer concerning ^zgenealogies? And ^{there were} wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and ^{Abijah} his son reigned in his stead.

^{ll} Or, and yet
in Judah
there were
good things.
Comp.
1 Kin. 14. 13.
ch. 19. 3.
^o ch. 13. 21
(Heb.).
So ver. 1.
1 Kin. 14. 21.
^q ch. 6. 6.

^{rr} Or, fixed.
ver. 1 (Heb.).
^r To ver. 16,
1 Kin. 14. 29
—31.
^s See 1 Chr.
29. 29.
^t Heb.
^u words.
^v See 1 Kin.
12. 22.
^w See ch. 9.
29.
^x See 2 Sam.
24. 11.
^y 1 Chr. 5. 1,
7, 17. & 9. 1,
&c.
^z 1 Kin. 14.
31, Abijah].

Now ^ain the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam ^{began} Abijah to reign over ^cJudah. He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also ^{was} Michaiiah the daughter of Uriel of ^dGibeah. ^eAnd there was war between ^fAbijah and Jeroboam. And Abijah ^{set} the battle in array with an army of valiant ^{men} of war, ^{even} four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also ^{set} the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, ^{being} mighty ^{men} of valour.

^g And Abijah stood up upon mount ^hZemaraim, which ^{is} in ⁱmount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, ^{thou} Jeroboam, and ^jall Israel; ought you not to know that

XIII.
B.C. 958.
^a 1 Kin. 15. 1,
2.
^b Comp.
1 Kin. 15. 2.
ch. 11. 20.
B.C. 957.
^c See Josh.
18. 28.
^d 1 Kin. 15. 7.
^e Heb.
^f bound to-
gether.
1 Kin. 20. 14
(Heb.).
^g Judg. 20.
22.
1 Sam. 17. 2
marg.
ch. 14. 10, &c.
^h See Josh.
18. 22.
Comp. ver. 19.
ⁱ See Josh.
24. 33.

^b2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16. the LORD God of Israel ^bgave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons *by* ^{1a} a covenant of salt? Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath ^krebelled against his lord. And there are gathered unto him ¹vain men, ^mthe children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was ⁿyoung and tender hearted, and could not withstand them. And now ye think to withstand ^othe kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you ^pgolden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. ^qHave ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh ^rto consecrate himself with ^ra young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* ^sno gods. ¹But *as for* us, the LORD ^tis our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business: and they burn unto the LORD ^uevery morning and every evening ^uburnt sacrifices and ^usweet incense: the ^ushewbread also *set* *they* in order upon the pure table; and ^xthe candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, ^yto burn every evening: for we ^zkeep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. And behold, God *himself* ¹²is with us for *our* captain, and his priests ^awith sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, ^bfight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

But Jeroboam caused ^can ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and ^dthe priests sounded with the trumpets. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God ^esmote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and ^fGod delivered them into their hand. And Abijah and his people slew them ¹⁷

with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they ^grelied upon the LORD God of their fathers. And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, ^hBeth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and ⁱEphraim with the towns thereof. Neither did Jeroboam ^krecover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD ¹struck him, and ^mhe died. But Abijah ⁿwaxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the ¹story of the prophet ^oIddo. So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and ^aAsa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

And Asa did *that* which *was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: for he took away the altars of the strange ^{gods}, and ^bthe high places, and brake down the ¹images, and ^ccut down the groves: and commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah ^bthe high places and the ¹images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. And he built ^dfenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in ^ethose years; because the LORD had given him rest. Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* ^fwalls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and ^ghe hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

And Asa had an army of *men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah ^hthree hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and ⁱdrew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty *men* of valour.

And there came out against them Zerah ¹the Ethiopian with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto ^kMareshah. Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of ¹Zephathah at ^kMareshah. And Asa

^g ch. 14. 11 (Heb. 1. & 16, 7, 8. Isai. 10. 20 (Heb. 1. & 31. 1. Heb. 1. So 1 Chr. 5. 20. ^h So ch. 15. 8. & 17. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 30. 1 Josh. 15. 9? or 18. 23? ⁱ See 1 Chr. 29. 14 marg. 1 Sam. 25. 38. ^m 1 Kin. 14. 20. ⁿ ch. 12. 13 (Heb. 1. Or, commentary. ch. 24. 27. ^o See ch. 9. 29.

XIV.

B.C. 955.

^a 1 Kin. 15. 8.

About B.C. 951. ^b ver. 5. Comp. 1 Kin. 15. 14. ch. 15. 17. ^f Heb. statues. Ex. 34. 13. See Ex. 23. 24. ^c Deut. 7. 5. See 1 Kin. 16. 33. ^f Heb. sun images. Lev. 26. 30. ch. 34. 4. 7. Isai. 17. 8. & 27. 9. Ezek. 6. 4. 6. ^d See ch. 11. 5. ^e ver. 1. ^f See ch. 8. 5.

^g ch. 15. 15. & 20. 30.

^h Comp. ch. 13. 3.

¹ See 1 Chr. 5. 18.

^j ch. 16. 8. So ch. 12. 3.

^k See Josh. 15. 44. & ch. 11. 8.

¹ So Judg. 1. 17.

^m So Ex. 14. ^m cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* ⁿ nothing with thee to help, *whether* with many, *or* with *them* ^o that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we ^o rest on thee, and ^p in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not ^q man ^q prevail against thee. So the LORD ^r smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people that ^s were with him pursued them unto ^s Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not ^t recover themselves; for they were ^t destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil. And they smote all the cities round ^u about ^s Gerar; for ^u the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was *exceeding* much spoil in them. They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

XV.

^a See Num. 24. 2. ^b Comp. ver. 8. ^t Heb. *before Asa.* ^c ver. 4. 15. ^r Chr. 28. 9. ^{ch.} 34. 3. ^{So Jer.} 29. 13. ^{Matt.} 7. 7. ^{ch.} 12. 5. ^{& 24.} 20. ^{So Deut.} 37. 17. ^{1 Kin.} 18. 18. ^{Ezra} 8. 22. ^e Hos. 3. 4. ^f So ch. 17. 8. 9. & 35. 3. ^{See Lev.} 10. 11. ^g See Deut. 4. 29. ^h So Judg. 5. 6. ^t Heb. *beaten in pieces.* ^{Isai.} 30. 14. ⁱ Josh. 1. 6. 7. 9. ^{2 Sam.} 17. 2. ^{Ezra} 4. 4. ⁱ Gen. 15. 1. ^{See Ps.} 62. 12. ^m 1 Kin. 15. 12 (Heb.). ^t Heb. *abominations.* ^{1 Kin.} 11. 5. 7. ^{2 Kin.} 23. 13. ^{Isai.} 66. 3. ^{&c.} ⁿ ch. 17. 2. ^{& 19.} 4. ^{So ch.} 13. 19. ^o ch. 8. 12. ^p ch. 11. 16. ^{Comp.} ch. 16. 1.

And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of ^b Oded the prophet, he took courage, and ^m put away the ^t abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities ⁿ which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* ^o before the porch of the LORD. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ^p the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manas-

seh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him. So they gathered themselves together *at* Jerusalem in the ^q third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. And they offered unto the LORD ^t the same time, of ^r the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they ^s entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; that whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel ^t should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with ^u cornets. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and ^v sought him with their whole desire; and he was ^v found of them: and the LORD ^v gave them rest round about.

^w And also *concerning* Maachah the ^w mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an ^x idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and ^x stamped *it*, and ^y burnt *it* at the brook Kidron. But ^y the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. And he brought *into* the house of God *the things* that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

In the ^z six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa ^b Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that *he* might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ^z Damascus, saying, ^z There is a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of ^z his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and ^z Abel-maim, and all ^z the store cities

^q Comp. Deut. 16. 9 with Ex. 12. 18.

^t Heb. *in that day.* ^r ch. 14. 13. 15.

^s So 2 Kin. 23. 3. ^{ch.} 29. 19. & 34. 31. ^{Comp.} Neh. 10. 29. ^t Deut. 13. 9.

^u 1 Chr. 15. 28. ^{Ps.} 98. 6. ^{Hos.} 5. 8.

^v ch. 14. 7. & 20. 30.

^w To ver. 18. ^{1 Kin.} 15. 13. 15.

^x That is, *grandmother*, 1 Kin. 15. 2. 10. ^t Heb. *horror*.

^y 1 Kin. 15. 13 only. ^z 2 Kin. 23. 6. 15. ^{So ch.} 30. 14. ^{Comp.} ch. 14. 3. 5.

XVI.

^a Comp. 1 Kin. 16. 8 with ch. 15. 19.

^b B.C. 940. ^[viz.]

From the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.

^c To ver. 6. ^{1 Kin.} 15. 17. 22.

^t Heb. *Darmesek.* ^{See 1 Chr.} 18. 5.

^u Heb. *which were his.*

^v 1 Kin. 15. 20. ^{See 1 Sam.} 24. 4 marg.

^{Comp.} 1 Kin. 15. 20. ^d See Ex. 1. 11.

of Naphtali. And it came to pass, when 5
Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building
of Ramah, and let his work cease. Then 6
Asa the king took all Judah; and they
carried away the stones of Ramah, and
the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha
was a building; and he built therewith
Geba and Mizpah.

And at that time ^eHanani ^fthe seer 7
came to Asa king of Judah, and said
unto him, ^gBecause thou hast ^hrelied on
the king of Syria, and not relied on the
LORD thy God, therefore is the host of
the king of Syria escaped out of thine
hand. Were not ⁱthe Ethiopians and 8
^jthe Lubims ^ka huge host, with very
many chariots and horsemen? yet, be-
cause thou didst rely on the LORD, ^khe
delivered them into thine hand. For 9
^lthe eyes of the LORD run to and fro
throughout the whole earth, ^lto shew
himself strong in the behalf of *them*
whose ^mheart *is* perfect towards him.
Herein ⁿthou hast done foolishly: there-
fore from henceforth ^othou shalt have
wars. Then Asa was wroth with ^tthe 10
seer, and put him in ^{pa}a prison house;
for *he was* in a rage with him because
of this *thing*. And Asa ^uoppressed *some*
of the people the same time.

And behold, ^qthe acts of Asa, ^rfirst 11
and last, lo, they are written in the book
of the kings of Judah and Israel. And 12
Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his
reign ^qwas diseased in his feet, until
his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in
his disease he sought not to the LORD,
but to the physicians. ^sAnd Asa slept 13
with his fathers, and died in the one
and fortieth year of his reign. And 14
^sthey buried him in his own sepulchres,
which he had ^tmade for himself in the
city of David, and laid him in the bed
which was filled ^twith sweet odours and
^udivers kinds of *spices* prepared by ^xthe
apothecaries' art: and they made ^{va}a very
great burning for him.

And ^aJehoshaphat his son reigned in
his stead, and strengthened himself a-
gainst Israel. And he placed forces in 2
all ^bthe fenced cities of Judah, and set
^cgarrisons in the land of Judah, and in
the cities of Ephraim, ^dwhich Asa his
father had taken. And the LORD was 3
with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in
the first ways ^lof his father David, and
sought not unto Baalim; but ^esought to 4
the LORD God of his father, and walked
in his commandments, and not after ^fthe

doings of Israel. Therefore the LORD
stablished the kingdom in his hand;
and all Judah ^lbrought to Jehoshaphat
^gpresents; and ^hhe had riches and ho-
nour in abundance. And his heart ^lwas
lift up in the ways of the LORD: more-
over he took away ⁱthe high places and
^jgroves out of Judah. Also in the third
year of his reign he sent to his princes,
^{even} to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and
to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to
Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Ju-
dah. And with them *he sent* Levites,
^{even} Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Ze-
badiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth,
and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tob-
ijah, and Tob-adonijah, ^kLevites; and
with them Elishama and Jehoram, ^kpriests.
9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the
book of the law of the LORD with
them, and went about throughout all
the cities of Judah, and taught the
people.

10 And ^lthe fear of the LORD ^tfell upon
all the kingdoms of the lands that *were*
round about Judah, so that they made
11 no war against Jehoshaphat. Also *some*
of the ^mPhilistines ⁿbrought Jehosha-
phat ^gpresents, and tribute silver; and
the ^mArabians brought him flocks, seven
thousand and seven hundred rams, and
seven thousand and seven hundred he
12 goats. And Jehoshaphat ^owaxed great
exceedingly; and he built in Judah
13 ^lcastles, and ^pcities of store. And he
had much business in the cities of Ju-
dah: and the men of war, mighty *men*
14 of valour, *were* in Jerusalem. And these
are the numbers of them according to
the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the
captains of thousands; Adnah the chief,
and with him mighty *men* of valour
15 three hundred thousand. And ^unext to
him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and
with him two hundred and fourscore
16 thousand. And next him *was* Amasiah
the son of Zichri, ^qwho willingly offered
himself unto the LORD; and with him
two hundred thousand mighty *men* of
17 valour. And of Benjamin; Eliada a
mighty *man* of valour, and with him
^rarmed *men* with bow and shield two
18 hundred thousand. And next him *was*
Jehozabad, and with him an hundred
and fourscore thousand ^sready prepared
19 for the war. These waited on the
king, besides *those* whom ^tthe king put
in the fenced cities throughout all
Judah.

^e See 1 Kin.
16. 1.

^f ver. 10.

See 1 Sam.

9. 9.

^g So Isai. 31.

Jer. 17. 5.

^h See ch. 13.

18.

ⁱ ch. 14. 9.

^j See ch. 12. 3.

^k Heb. in

abundance.

^l ch. 13. 16.

^m Zech. 4. 10.

ⁿ So Job 31. 4.

& 34. 21.

^o Prov. 5. 21.

& 15. 3.

Jer. 16. 17.

& 32. 19.

^p Or,

strongly to

hold with

them, &c.

^q See 1 Kin.

8. 61.

^r See 1 Sam.

13. 13.

^s 1 Kin. 15.

16. 32.

^t Jer. 20. 2, 3

(Heb.). & 29.

26.

^u So ch. 18. 26.

^v 1 Kin. 22. 27.

^w Heb.

crushed.

Job 20. 19.

See Judg.

10. 8 marg.

^x 1 Kin. 15.

23.

^y See 1 Chr.

29. 29.

^z B.C. 914.

^{aa} 1 Kin. 15.

24.

^{ab} Heb.

digged.

See Gen. 50.

^{ac} See Gen.

50. 2.

^{ad} So Mark 16.

1.

^{ae} Ps. 144. 13.

^{af} Ex. 30. 25.

^{ag} So 1 Chr. 9.

30.

^{ah} ch. 21. 19.

See 1 Sam.

31. 12.

XVII.

^a 1 Kin. 15.

24.

^b ch. 19. 5.

^c So ver. 19.

See ch. 11. 5.

^d See 1 Sam.

10. 5.

^e ch. 15. 8.

^f So ch. 13. 19.

^g [Or, of his

father, and

of David.]

^h Comp.

1 Kin. 22. 43.

ⁱ 1 Kin. 12. 28.

^t Heb. gave.

^u ver. 11.

ch. 32. 23

(Heb.).

See 1 Sam.

10. 27.

^v ch. 18. 1.

^w B.C. 913.

^x That is,

was encour-

aged.

^y Comp.

1 Kin. 22. 43.

^z ch. 15. 17.

^{aa} & 20. 33.

^{ab} So ch. 19. 3.

^{ac} B.C. 912.

^{ad} ch. 15. 3. &

35. 3.

^{ae} Ezra 7. 10.

^{af} Neh. 8. 7.

^{ag} ch. 14. 14.

^{ah} & 20. 29.

^{ai} Heb. was.

^{aj} ch. 21. 16.

^{ak} So 2 Sam.

8. 2.

^{al} ch. 26. 8 in

the Heb.

^{am} See 1 Sam.

2. 26 (Heb.).

^{an} (Or, palaces.

ch. 27. 4.

^{ao} See Ex. 1.

11.

^{ap} Heb.

at his hand,

ver. 16, 18.

^{aq} ch. 31. 15

marg.

^{ar} Neh. 3. 2.

^{as} Comp.

1 Chr. 25. 2,

6 (Heb.).

^{at} Judg. 5. 2, 9.

^{au} Neh. 11. 2.

^{av} See 1 Chr.

12. 2.

^{aw} 1 Chr. 12.

23, 24 marg.

^{ax} See Num.

31. 5.

^{ay} So ver. 2.

XVIII. Now Jehoshaphat ^ahad riches and honour in abundance, and ^bjoined affinity with Ahab. And ^cafter certain years ^dhe went down to Ahab to ^eSamaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and ^epersuaded him to go up *with him* to ^fRamoth-gilead. And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me *to* Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will* be with thee in the war. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day. Therefore the king of Israel gathered together *of* prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand. But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD ^{besides}, that we might inquire of him? And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom *we* may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, ^{Fetch} quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ^{void} place *at* the entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until ^{they} be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up *to* Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king ^{with} one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall

we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand. And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD? Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, ^{but} evil? Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and

on his left. And the LORD said, Who shall ^{entice} Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that

manner. Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will ^{entice} him. And the LORD said

unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt ^{entice} him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do

even so. Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak

unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go ^{into} an inner chamber to hide

thyself. Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and

to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until

I return in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but

|| Or, but for evil?
So ver. 7 (Heb.).

§ 1 Kin. 22.
20 (Heb.).

|| Or, from chamber to chamber.
Heb. chamber in a chamber.

B.C. 897.
a ch. 17. 5.
b 2 Kin. 8. 18.
ch. 21. 6. &
22. 2.
† Heb.
at the end of years.
So ch. 8. 1.
c To ver. 34.
d Kin. 22. 2
—35.
e See 1 Kin. 16. 24.
f ver. 31
(Heb.).
See 1 Kin. 21. 25 marg.
† See 1 Kin. 22. 3.

† Heb. yet, or, more.
ver. 7.

|| Or, eunuchs.
† Heb. Hasten.
As 1 Kin. 22. 9.

|| Or, floor.

† Heb. thou consume them.
As 1 Kin. 22. 11.

† Heb. with one mouth.
As 1 Kin. 22. 13.

put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle. Now the king of Syria³⁰ had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, *It is the king of Israel.* Therefore they³¹ compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat³² cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God³³ moved them to depart from him. For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again³⁴ from pursuing him. And a certain man drew a bow³⁵ at a venture, and smote the king of Israel³⁶ between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. And the battle increased³⁷ that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

XIX.

And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah¹ returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. And Jehu the son of Hanani² the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is³ wrath upon thee from before the LORD. Nevertheless there are good things⁴ found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God. And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers. And he set judges⁵ in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for my judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment. Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the

chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass. And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is Engedi. And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD. And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court, and said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee? Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before thy house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry

b Comp.
1 Kin. 22. 32.
1 So 1 Chr. 5.
20.
k ver. 2
(Heb.).

† Heb. from after him.
1 Kin. 22. 33.
† Heb. in his simplicity.
† Heb. between the joints and between the breastplate.
† Heb. made sick.

1 B.C. 866.
a ch. 18. 31.
b See 1 Kin. 16. 1.
c See 1 Chr. 29. 29.
d 1 Kin. 22. 44. ch. 18. 11.
Comp. ch. 20. 37.
Ps. 139. 21.
2 Cor. 6. 14.
e ver. 10.
See ch. 24. 18.
f 1 Kin. 14. 13.
So ch. 12. 12 marg.
g Comp. ch. 17. 4. 6.
h ch. 12. 14.
i 30. 19.
So ch. 20. 33.
See 1 Sam. 7. 3.
† Heb. he returned and went out.
2 Kin. 13. 25.
j 21. 3.
ch. 33. 3.
Comp. 2 Sam. 3. 10.
2 Sam. 3. 10.
1 See ch. 15. 8.
Comp. ch. 25. 13.
k Deut. 15. 18.
l ch. 17. 2.
m ver. 8.
Deut. 1. 17.
† Heb. in the matter of judgment.
Comp. Eccles. 5. 8.
o See Deut. 10. 17.

n So Deut. 32. 4. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Rom. 9. 14.
p So ch. 17. 7. 8.

92 Sam. 23. 3.
Comp. Ex. 18. 21.
† See 1 Kin. 8. 61.
* See Deut. 17. 8.

† See Ex. 18. 20 (Heb.).
u ver. 2.

v Comp. Ezek. 3. 18.
w 1 Chr. 6. 11.
y So 1 Chr. 26. 32.

† Heb. Take courage and so.
So 1 Chr. 23. 10.
Ezra 10. 4.

XX.

a 2 Kin. 1. 1.
Comp. 2 Kin. 3. 4.
7. &c.
b See 1 Sam. 11. 1.
c Judg. 10. 12?
1 Chr. 4. 41.
(Heb. ?)
ch. 26. 7?
Comp. ver. 10. 22. 23.
d Gen. 14. 7.
e See 1 Sam. 23. 29.
† Heb. his face.
f So ch. 19. 3.
Comp. 1 Chr. 22. 19.
g Ezra 8. 21.
h Jer. 35. 9.
Jonah 3. 5.
So Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.

h See Deut. 4. 39.
Comp. 1 Kin. 8. 23.
i 1 Chr. 29. 12 (Heb.).
So Dan. 4. 17. 25. 32.
Matth. 6. 13.
k Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 6. 7.
† Heb. thou.
l Ps. 44. 2.
See Ex. 15. 9.
m Isai. 41. 8.
Cited James 2. 23.

n 1 Kin. 8. 33. 37.
ch. 6. 28—30.
o Comp. Ezra 10. 1.
p ch. 6. 20.

unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help. And now behold, ¹⁰ the children of ^aAmmon and Moab and ^rmount Seir, whom thou ^swouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but ^tthey turned from them, and destroyed them not; behold, I say, *how* they reward us, to ¹¹ come ^uto cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. O ¹² our God, wilt thou not ^xjudge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but ^your eyes *are* upon thee. And all Judah ¹³ stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of ^zAsaph, ^acame the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation; and he said, Hearken ye, all ¹⁵ Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, ^bBe not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for ^cthe battle *is* not yours, but God's. To morrow go ye down against ¹⁶ them: behold, they come up by the ^tcliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the ^hbrook, before the wilderness of Jeruel. ^dYe shall not need ¹⁷ to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: ^bfear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: ^efor the LORD *will be* with you. And Jehoshaphat ^fbowed his head *with his face* to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. And the ¹⁹ Levites, of the children of the ^gKohathites, and of the children of the ^hKorhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

And they rose early in the morning, ²⁰ and went forth into ^tthe wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; ^kBelieve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. And when ²¹ he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and ^tthat should praise ^lthe beauty of holiness, as *they* went out before the army,

and to say, ^mPraise the LORD; for his ²² mercy *endureth* for ever. ^tAnd when they began ^tto sing and to praise, the LORD set ⁿambushments against the children of ^oAmmon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah;

²³ and ^hthey were smitten. For the children of ⁿAmmon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*; and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped

²⁴ ^tto destroy another. And when Judah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and ^tnone ²⁵ escaped. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and ^qprecious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it ²⁶ was so much. And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ^rBerachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto *this* day. Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the ^tforefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; ^rfor the LORD had made them ²⁸ to rejoice over their enemies. And they came *to* Jerusalem with ^spsalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. And ^tthe fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. ³⁰ So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his ^uGod gave him rest round about.

³¹ ^xAnd Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD. Howbeit

³² ^ythe high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ^zprepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, ^afirst and last, behold they *are* written in the ^tbook of Jehu the

³³ ^ythe high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ^zprepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, ^afirst and last, behold they *are* written in the ^tbook of Jehu the

³⁴ ^ythe high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ^zprepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, ^afirst and last, behold they *are* written in the ^tbook of Jehu the

³⁵ ^ythe high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ^zprepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, ^afirst and last, behold they *are* written in the ^tbook of Jehu the

³⁶ ^ythe high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ^zprepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, ^afirst and last, behold they *are* written in the ^tbook of Jehu the

^q ver. 1, 22, 23.
^r Gen. 36. 8.
ch. 25. 11, 14.
See Gen. 32.
³.
^s Deut. 2. 4.
⁹, 19.
^t So Num. 20.
²¹.
^u Ps. 83. 6.
7, 12.
^x See 1 Sam. 3. 13.

^y So Ps. 25. 15. & 123. 1, 2. & 141. 8.

^z Ps. 83 title?
^a See Num. 24. 2. & Judg. 3. 10.

^b ver. 17. ch. 32. 7. So Deut. 1. 29, 30. & 31. 6, 8. ^c 1 Sam. 17. 47.

^t Heb. ascent. Comp. 1 Sam. 9. 11. ^l Or, valley. See Num. 13. 23 marg. ^d So Ex. 14. 13, 14. Judg. 7. 21.

^e ch. 15. 2. & 32. 8. So Num. 14. 9. Rom. 8. 37. ^f Neh. 8. 6. So ch. 29. 29, 30. See Ex. 4. 31.

^g Ex. 6. 16, 18. ^h Ex. 6. 24. Num. 26. 58 (Heb.). 1 Chr. 9. 19, 31 (Heb.). & 26. 1, 19 (Heb.). 1 Macc. 9. 33. See 2 Sam. 14. 2.

^k Isai. 7. 9.

^l Heb. *praisers*.
¹ See 1 Chr. 16. 29.

^m See 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41. ⁿ Heb. *And in the time that they, &c.* ^t Heb. *in singing and praise.* ^o See ch. 13. 13. ^u ver. 10. ^v Or, *they smote one another.*

^t Heb. *for the destruction.* ch. 22. 4. ^p So Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20. ^t Heb. *there was not an escaping.* Comp. Judg. 21. 17. ch. 12. 7. Ezra 9. 8, 13, 14, 15. ^q Gen. 27. 15 marg. (Heb.). So ch. 32. 27. & 36. 10 marg.

^h That is, *blessing*.

^t Heb. *head*. Mic. 2. 13 (Heb.). ^r Neh. 12. 43.

^s See 1 Chr. 15. 16.

^t ch. 14. 14. & 17. 10.

^u ch. 14. 7. & 15. 15. ^x To ver. 33, 1 Kin. 22. 41 —43.

^y See ch. 17. 6. ^z So ch. 12. 14. & 19. 3.

^a See 1 Chr. 29. 29. ^t Heb. *words*.

^b See 1 Kin. 16. 1. Comp.
¹ Kin. 22. 45.
[†] Heb. *was made to ascend.*
 Comp. 1 Chr. 27. 24 marg.
 ch. 3. 14 marg.
^c To ch. 21. 1.
¹ Kin. 22.
 B.C. 896.
[†] [At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling, 1 Kings 22. 49].
^d See ch. 11. 8.
^e See ch. 10. 2.
^f See 1 Chr. 29. 14 marg.

XXI.

B.C. 889.

[†] [Alone].
 Comp.
¹ Kin. 22. 50 marg.

^a ver. 4.
 ch. 12. 6. &
 23. 2. & 24. 5.
 16. & 28. 19.
 23. 27. & 33.
 18. & 35. 18.
^b See Gen. 24. 53.
^c See ch. 11. 5.
[†] [Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father, 2 Kin. 8. 16].
 Comp.
 2 Kin. 1. 17.
 B.C. 892.
^d To ver. 10.
 2 Kin. 8. 17—24.
[†] [In consort, 2 Kin. 8. 17].
^e See ch. 18. 1.

[†] Heb. *lamp, or, candle.*
 B.C. 889.
[†] Heb. *hand.*
 2 Kin. 8. 20.
 22.
 So ver. 10.
^f Comp.
 2 Kin. 8. 21.

son of Hanani, ^bwho [†]is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel. And ³⁵after this ^cdid Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: ³⁶and he joined himself with him to make ships to go ^{to} Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber. Then Eliezer the ³⁷son of Dodavah of ^dMareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, ^eBecause thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they ^fwere not able to go to Tarshish.

Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son ¹reigned in his stead. And he had ²brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these ^{were} the sons of Jehoshaphat king of ^aIsrael. And their father gave ³them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of ^bprecious things, with ^cfenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to [†]Jehoram; because he ^{was} the firstborn. Now when Jehoram was risen ⁴up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and ^{divers} also of the princes of ^aIsrael.

^dJehoram ^{was} thirty and two years ⁵old when he ^{began} to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And ⁶he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had ^ethe daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought ^{that} which ^{was} evil in the eyes of the LORD. Howbeit the ⁷LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a [†]light to him and to his sons for ever. In his days the Edom- ⁸ites revolted from under the [†]dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king. Then Jehoram went forth ^fwith his ⁹princes, and all ^{his} chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots. So the ¹⁰Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers. Moreover he made ¹¹high places in the mountains of Judah,

and ^gcaused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and ^hcompelled Judah ^{thereto}.

¹² And there came a [†]writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in ⁱthe ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in ¹³^kthe ways of Asa king of Judah, but hast walked in ^lthe way of the kings of Israel, and hast ^mmade Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the ⁿwhoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast ^oslain thy brethren of thy father's house, ^{which were} ^obetter ¹⁴than thyself: behold, ^{with} ^aa great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy ¹⁵goods: and thou ^{shalt} have great sickness by ^pdisease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness ¹⁶day by day. Moreover the LORD ^qstirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the ^rPhilistines, and of the ^rArabians, that ¹⁷^{were} near the ^sEthiopians: and they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and [†]carried away all the [†]substance that was found in the king's house, and ^uhis sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ^x[†]Jehoram ¹⁸ahaz, the youngest of his sons. [†]And after all this the LORD smote him in ^yhis bowels with an incurable disease. And ¹⁹it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two ^zyears, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like ^athe burning of his fathers. ^bThirty and two ²⁰years old was he when he ^{began} to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed [†]without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, ^cbut not in the sepulchres of the kings.

And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ^aAhaziah his ^byoungest son king in his stead: for the ^cband of men that came with ^dthe Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. ^eSo Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. ^fForty and two years old ^{was} Ahaziah when he ^{began} to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also ^{was} Athaliah ^gthe daughter of Omri. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wicked- ⁴ly. Wherefore he did evil [†]in the sight

^g ver. 13.
 See Ex. 34. 16.
^h 2 Kin. 17. 21 (Heb.).
[†] [Which was writ before his death, 2 Kin. 2. 1].
ⁱ ch. 17. 3.
^k ch. 14. 2—5.
^l ver. 6.
^m So 2 Kin. 9. 22.
 Comp.
ⁿ 1 Kin. 16. 31—33.
^o ver. 4.
^o 1 Kin. 2. 32.
[†] Heb. *a great stroke.*
^p ver. 18. 19.
 About
 B.C. 887.
^q Comp.
^r 1 Kin. 11. 14. 23.
^r ch. 17. 11. & 22. 1. & 26. 7.
^s See 2 Kin. 19. 9.
[†] Heb. *carried captive.*
[†] ver. 14 (Heb.).
^u ch. 24. 7?
 B.C. 887.
^x ch. 25. 23.
[†] Or, *Ahaziah*, ch. 22. 1. or, *Azariah*, ch. 22. 6.
 B.C. 885.
[†] [His son, *Ahaziah* *Prorox*, 2 Kin. 9. 29. soon after].
^y ver. 15.
^z See Gen. 24. 55 marg.
^a ch. 16. 14.
^b See 1 Sam. 31. 12.
^b ver. 5.
^c 2 Kin. 8. 17. 24.
[†] Heb. *without desire.*
 Comp.
^d 1 Sam. 9. 20.
 Hagg. 2. 7.
^e So ch. 24. 25. & 28. 27.
 Comp. Jer. 22. 18.

XXII.

B.C. 885.
^a Comp. ver. 7. & c. with ch. 21. 17.
 ver. 6.
^b ch. 21. 17.
^c See 2 Kin. 6. 23.
^d ch. 21. 16.
^e To ver. 6.
^f 2 Kin. 8. 24—29.
[†] Comp.
 2 Kings 8. 26. & ch. 21. 20.
^g ch. 21. 6.
 See 2 Kin. 9. 2.

B.C. 884.

of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram. And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds [†]which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And [†]Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick. And the [†]destruction of Ahaziah [†]was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, [†]he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, [†]whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. And it came to pass, that when [†]Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and [†]the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them. [†]And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he [†]was hid in [†]Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, [†]they buried him: Because, said they, he [†]is the son of Jehoshaphat, who [†]sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power [†]to keep still the kingdom.

[†]But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. But [†]Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

And in the seventh year [†]Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jehoram, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and [†]Azariah the son of [†]Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of [†]Israel, and they came

to Jerusalem. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as [†]the LORD hath said of the sons of David. This [†]is the thing that ye shall do; A third [†]part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, [†]shall be porters of the [†]doors; and a third [†]part shall be at the king's house; and a third [†]part at the gate of [†]the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. But let none come [†]into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and [†]they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they [†]are holy: but [†]all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever [†]else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. So the Levites and all Judah did according to all [†]things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest [†]dismissed not [†]the courses. Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that [†]had been king David's, which [†]were in the house of God. And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right [†]side of the [†]temple to the left side of the [†]temple, [†]along by the altar and the [†]temple, by the king round about. Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and [†]gave him the Testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, [†]God save the king. Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people [†]running and praising the king, she came to the people [†]into the house of the LORD: and she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and [†]such as taught to [†]sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, [†]Treason, Treason. Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the

[†]Heb. *where* with they wounded him.

[†]Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1, and Jehoahaz, ch. 21. 17.

[†]Heb. *treading down*.

[†]See Josh. 11. 20.
[†]2 Kin. 9. 21.
[†]2 Kin. 9. 6, 7.

[†]Comp. 2 Kin. 10. 10, 11.
[†]2 Kin. 10. 13, 14.

[†]Comp. 2 Kin. 9. 27.
[†][At Megiddo in the kingdom of Samaria].
[†]Comp. 2 Kin. 9. 28.
[†]ch. 17. 4.

[†]See 1 Chr. 29. 14 marg. B.C. 884.

[†]To ch. 24. 1, 2 Kin. 11. 1—21.

[†][2 Kin. 11. 2, *Jehosheba*].

XXIII.
B.C. 878.
a ch. 22. 11.

b 1 Chr. 2. 38?

c See ch. 21. 2.

d 2 Sam. 7. 12.
1 Kin. 2. 4.
e 9. 5, ch. 6. 16. & 7. 18. & 21. 7.

[†]Heb. *thresholds*. See Isai. 6. 4 marg. Comp. 2 Kin. 11. 6.

f So 1 Chr. 23. 27—29.

g Comp. ver. 5.

h 1 Chr. 9. 33 (Heb.).
i 1 Chr. ch. 24.

[†]Heb. *shoulder*. See Ex. 27. 14, 15, &c.
[†]Heb. *house*. So 2 Kin. 11. 11.

[†]Heb. *Let the king live*.

k Comp. 2 Kin. 11. 13 (Heb.).

l So 1 Chr. 25. 7, 8.

[†]Heb. *Conspiracy*. See 1 Kin. 16. 20.

host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not *in* the house of the LORD. So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the ^mhorse gate *by* the king's house, they slew her there.

And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that *they* should be the LORD's people. Then all the people went *to* the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ^{mm}slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of ⁿthe priests the Levites, whom ^oDavid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written ^pin the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, ^qas it was ordained by David. And he set the ^qporters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in. And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the ^rhigh gate *into* the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

XXIV.

Joash *was* seven years old when he *began* to reign, and ^ahe reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Joash ^bdid *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD ^call the days of Jehoiada the priest. And Jehoiada took for him two wives; ^dand he begat sons and daughters. And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash ^ewas minded ^fto repair the house of the LORD. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all ^fIsrael money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and *see that* ye haste the matter. ^gHowbeit the Levites hastened *it* not. And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jeru-

salem the collection, *according to the commandment* of ^hMoses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the ⁱtabernacle of Witness? For ^kthe sons of Athaliah, *that* wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the ^ldedicate *things* of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon ^mBaalim. And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it ⁿwithout at the gate of the house of the LORD. And they made ^aa proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD ⁿthe collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until *they* had made an end. Now it came to pass, that at *what* time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to ^omend the house of the LORD. So the workmen wrought, and ^tthe work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it. And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, ^pwhereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ^qto offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually ^qall the days of Jehoiada.

But Jehoiada waxed old, and ^rwas full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in ^fIsrael, both towards God, and *towards* his house. Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto ^sthem. And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served ^tgroves and ^uidols: and ^vwrath came

^m Neh. 3. 28.
Jer. 31. 40.
So ² Kin. 11.
16.

^{mm} Deut. 13.
9.

ⁿ ch. 5. 5
(Heb.). & 30.
27.
See Deut.
17. 18.
^o 1 Chr. 23. 6,
30, 31.
& 24. 1.
^p Num. 28. 2.
^q Heb. *by the hands of David.*
^r 1 Chr. 25. 2,
6 marg.
Comp.
ch. 29. 27
marg.
^q 1 Chr. 26. 1,
&c.

^r See ² Kin.
15. 35.
Comp.
² Kin. 11.
19.

^a To ver. 14,
¹ Kin. 12. 1
—15.
^b Comp.
ch. 26. 5.
^c ver. 14, 17
—22.

^d Gen. 5. 4.
&c.

^e ch. 29. 10
(Heb.).
See ¹ Chr.
22. 7.
^f Heb.
to renew.
ver. 12.
Isai. 61. 4
(not ver. 5).
B.C. 856.
^f See ch. 21.
2.
^g Comp.
² Kin. 12. 6,
7.

^h Ex. 30. 12
—16.
² Kin. 12. 4.
¹ See Num.
17. 7.
^k ch. 21. 17?

¹ See ¹ Kin.
15. 15 marg.

^m Comp.
² Kin. 12. 9.
^l Heb.
a voice.
Comp.
Ezra 1. 1
marg.
ⁿ ver. 6.

^o ver. 5
(Heb.).

^t Heb.
the healing went up upon the work.
So in Heb.,
Neh. 4. 7.
Jer. 8. 22
marg. & 30.
17.
^p Comp.
² Kin. 12. 13.
^q Or, *pestils.*
Comp.
Lev. 16. 12,
13?

^q ver. 2.

About
B.C. 850.
^r 1 Chr. 23. 1.

About
B.C. 840.
^s 1 Kin. 14.
23.
See Ex. 34.
13.
^t 1 Sam. 31. 9.
² Sam. 5. 21
(Heb.).
^u ch. 19. 2,
10. & 29. 8.
& 32. 25.
So ch. 28. 11,
13.

upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass. *Yet he sent prophets to¹⁹ them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear. And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, ²⁰Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? ²¹because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash. And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess. Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

XXV.

^a To ver. 4.
² Kin. 14. 1—6.

^b See 1 Kin. 8. 61.
Comp. ver. 14 & 2 Kin. 14. 3.

came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father. But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield. He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver. But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim. But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down. And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this. Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand. And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces. But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of

[†] Heb. confirmed upon him.
So 2 Kin. 14. 5. & 15. 19.

^c Num. 1. 3.
^d Comp. ch. 11. 1. & 13. 3. & 17. 14—19. & 26. 13.
^e So 1 Chr. 12. 8. Jer. 46. 9.

^f See Judg. 13. 6.

^g ch. 28. 23 (Heb.).

^h So ch. 20. 6.

[†] Heb. band, ver. 10.
See 2 Kin. 6. 23.
[†] Heb. to their place.
1 Sam. 2. 20.
[†] Heb. in heat of anger.
So ch. 28. 11, 13. & 29. 10. & 30. 8.
See Ex. 11. 8 marg.

About B. C. 827.
12 Kin. 14. 7.
^k ver. 14.
See ch. 20. 10.

1 Comp. 2 Kin. 14. 7 marg.

[†] Heb. the sons of the band.

ver. 9.
Comp. ver. 24 Heb.).
^m ver. 10.

Comp. ver. 17.
ⁿ ch. 28. 28 (Heb.).

Job 1. 17.
See 1 Sam. 23. 27.

^o Comp. ch. 15. 8. & 19. 4.

^p See Josh. 10. 10.
^q Comp. ch. 28. 23.

^kthe children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them. Wherefore the anger of the LORD ¹⁵ was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, ^rwhich could not deliver their own people out of thine hand? And it came to pass, as ¹⁶ he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; ^swhy shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that ^tGod hath ^tdetermined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

Then ^uAmaziah king of Judah took ¹⁷ advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another *in the face*. And Joash king of ¹⁸ Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ^vthistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by ^aa wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. Thou sayest, Lo, thou ¹⁹ hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would not hear; for ²⁰ *it* came of God, that *he* might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because ^wthey sought after the gods of Edom. So Joash the king of Israel went up; ²¹ and they saw one another *in the face*, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah. And Judah was ²² put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent. And Joash the king of Israel ²³ took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of ^xJehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the ^ygate of Ephraim to ^tthe corner gate, four hundred cubits. And ²⁴ *he* took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with ^aObed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

^bAnd Amaziah the son of Joash king ²⁵ of Judah lived after the death of Joash

son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen ²⁶ years. Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, ^cfirst and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of ²⁷ Judah and Israel? Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away ^tfrom following the LORD they ^tmade a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ²⁸ Judah. Then all the people of Judah took ^uUzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of ² his father Amaziah. He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

³ ^aSixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he *began* to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem. ⁴ And he did *that* which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did. ⁵ And ^bhe sought God in the days of Zechariah, who ^chad understanding ^tin the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to ⁶ prosper. And he went forth and ^dwarred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of ^eGath, and the wall of ^fJabneh, and the wall of ^gAshdod, and built cities ^habout Ashdod, and among ⁷ the Philistines. And God helped him against the ^hPhilistines, and against the ^hArabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and ⁸ the ⁱMehunims. And the ^kAmmonites gave ^lgifts to Uzziah: and his name ^tspread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened *himself* ⁹ exceedingly. Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the ^mcorner gate, and at the ⁿvalley gate, and at ^othe turning of *the wall*, and ^tfortified them. ¹⁰ Also he built towers in the desert, and ^ldigged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in ^pthe plains: ^qhusbandmen *also*, and ^qvine-dressers in the mountains, and in ^rCarmel: for he loved ^thusbandry. Moreover Uzziah had a host of fighting *men*, that went out to war by ^shands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maseiah the ^truler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains. The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty *men* of valour *were* two

^r ver. 11.

^a So 1 Sam. 19. 17.
² Sam. 2. 22.
^t ver. 20.
See Josh. 11. 20.
^t Heb. counselled.
Isai. 19. 17.
B.C. 826.
^u To ver. 24.
² Kin. 14. 8
—14
Comp. ver. 10, 13.

ⁱ Or, *furze bush*, or, *thorn*.
ch. 33. 11.
Job 31. 40.
& 41. 2.
Prov. 26. 9.
^t Heb. *a beast of the field*.
Lev. 26. 22.
² Kin. 4. 39.
Job 39. 15.
Hos. 13. 8 marg.
So 2 Sam. 2. 18 marg.

^w ver. 14. 15.

^t Heb. smitten.

^x ch. 21. 17 and marg.

^y See Neh. 8. 16.
^t Heb. *the gate of it that looketh*.
Comp. 2 Kin. 14. 13.
² Expressed 2 Kin. 14. 14.
^a Comp. 1 Chr. 13. 14. & 26. 5, 6.
^b To ch. 26. 2.
² Kin. 14. 17 —22.

^c See 1 Chr. 29. 29.
B.C. 810.
^t Heb. *from after*.
Deut. 7. 4.
ch. 34. 33. &c.
^t Heb. *conspired a conspiracy*.
² Kin. 12. 20. & 14. 19. & 15. 15, 30.
^t That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2 Kings 14. 20.

XXVI.
B.C. 810.
^l Or, *Azariah*.
² Kin. 14. 21. & 15. 1, &c.
^a 2 Kin. 15. 2, 3.
^b Comp. ch. 24. 2.
^c Dan. 1. 17. & 10. 1.
^t Heb. *in the seeing of God*.
^d Isai. 14. 29.
^e See 1 Sam. 17. 4.
^f Josh. 15. 11?
See 1 Macc. 4. 15.
^g See 1 Sam. 5. 1.
^h Or, *in the country of Ashdod*.
^h ch. 21. 16.
ⁱ See Judg. 10. 12.
Comp. ch. 20. 1.
^k See 1 Sam. 11. 1.
^l So 2 Sam. 8. 2.
ch. 17. 11.
^t Heb. *went*.
^t Heb. *went*.
Comp. ver. 15.
^m See 2 Kin. 14. 13.
ⁿ Neh. 2. 13.
^o Neh. 3. 13.
^p See Neh. 3. 19.
^q Or, *repaired*.
ch. 24. 5.
^r Or, *cut out many cisterns*.
Deut. 6. 11.
Neh. 9. 25 marg.
Not as Gen. 21. 30. & 26. 15, 32.
^s See Deut. 3. 10.
^t Joel 1. 11.
^u Or, *fruitful fields*.
See 2 Kin. 19. 23.
^r Josh. 15. 55?
^t Heb. *ground*.
Gen. 4. 2.
² See 2 Kin. 6. 23.
^t 1 Chr. 23. 4 (Heb.).
See Num. 11. 16.

[†] Heb.
the power
of an army.
^u See ch. 25.
5.

^x Neh. 4. 13,
16.
^y 1 Sam. 17.
5, 38.

^z Neh. 4. 16.
Job 41. 26.
So Ex. 28.
32. & 39. 23
in the Eng-
lish.

[†] Heb. stones
of slings.
^a Eccles. 7-
29 (Heb.).
So Eccles. 7.
25, 27. & 9. 10
in the Heb.

^b Prov. 21. 9.
& 25. 24 in
the Heb.
[†] Heb.

went forth.
Comp. ver.
8.

About
B. C. 765.
^c ch. 12. 1
(Heb.).
So ch. 25. 3.
Comp. Deut.

32. 15.
^d ch. 32. 25.
Ezek. 28. 2.
5, 17.
So Deut. 8.

14.
² Kin. 14. 10,
ch. 25. 19.
Hab. 2. 4.
^e Ex. 40. 5.
^f Comp.

² Kings 16.
12, 13.
^g 1 Chr. 6. 10.
^h ch. 28. 6.
² Kin. 2. 16
marg.

(Heb.).
ⁱ Num. 16.
40. & 18. 7.
^k Ex. 30. 7, 8.
^l See Ex. 4. 6.

^m Esth. 6. 14
(Heb.).
ⁿ Esth. 6. 12.
So Esth. 3.
15. & 8. 14
(Heb.).

^o To ver. 23.
² Kin. 15. 5
—7.
[†] Heb. free.
So ² Kin. 15.
5.

^p See 1 Chr.
29. 29.
^q Isai. 1. 1.
& 6. 1.

^r 2 Kin. 21.
18, 26?

thousand and six hundred. And under ¹³
their hand *was* [†]an army, ^uthree hun-
dred thousand and seven thousand and
five hundred, that made war with mighty
power, to help the king against the en-
my. And Uzziah prepared for them ¹⁴
throughout all the host ^xshields, and
^xspears, and ^yhelmets, and ^zhaberge-
ons, and ^xbows, and ⁱslings to cast
stones. And he made in Jerusalem ¹⁵
^aengines, invented by cunning *men*, to be
on the towers and upon the ^bbulwarks,
to shoot arrows and great stones withal.
And his name [†]spread far abroad; for
he was marvellously helped, till he was
strong.

But ^cwhen he was strong, ^dhis heart ¹⁶
was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he
transgressed against the LORD his God,
and went into ^ethe temple of the LORD
^fto burn incense upon ^ethe altar of in-
cense. And ^gAzariah the priest went ¹⁷
in after him, and with him fourscore
priests of the LORD, *that were* ^hvaliant
men: and they withstood Uzziah the
king, and said unto him, ⁱ*It pertain-
eth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn in-
cense unto the LORD, but to the ^kpriests
the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated
to burn incense: go out of the sanctu-
ary: for thou hast trespassed; neither
shall it be for thine honour from the
LORD God. Then Uzziah was wroth, ¹⁹
and *had* a censer in his hand to burn
incense: and while he was wroth with
the priests, [†]the leprosy even rose up in
his forehead before the priests in the
house of the LORD, from beside the in-
cense altar. And Azariah the chief ²⁰
priest, and all the priests, looked upon
him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his
forehead, and they ^mthrust him out from
thence; yea, himself ⁿhasted also to go
out, because ⁿthe LORD had smitten
him. And Uzziah the king was a leper ²¹
unto the day of his death, and dwelt in
a [†]several house, *being* a leper; for he
was cut off from the house of the LORD:
and Jotham his son *was* over the king's
house, judging the people of the land.
Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, ^pfirst ²²
and last, did ^qIsaiah the prophet, the
son of Amoz, write. So Uzziah slept ²³
with his fathers, and they buried him
with his fathers [†]in the field of the burial
which *belonged* to the kings; for they
said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son
reigned in his stead.

Jotham ^a*was* twenty and five years ^{XXVII.}
old when he *began* to reign, and he
reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His
mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the
²daughter of Zadok. And he did *that*
which *was* right in the sight of the
LORD, according to all that his father
Uzziah did: howbeit ^bhe entered not
into the temple of the LORD. And the
³people did yet corruptly. He built the
^chigh gate of the house of the LORD,
and on the wall of ^dOphel he built
⁴much. Moreover he built cities in the
mountains of Judah, and in the forests
⁵he built ^ecastles and towers. He fought
also with the king of the ^fAmmonites,
and prevailed against them. And the
children of Ammon gave him the same
year an hundred talents of silver, and
ten thousand ^gmeasures of wheat, and
ten thousand of barley. [†]So much did
the children of Ammon pay unto him,
both the second year, and the third.
⁶So Jotham became mighty, ^hbecause he
[†]prepared his ways before the LORD his
⁷God. [†]Now the rest of the acts of Jo-
tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo
they *are* written in the book of the kings
of Israel and Judah. ^kHe was five and
twenty years old when he *began* to reign,
and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.
⁹[†]And Jotham slept with his fathers, and
they buried him in the city of David:
and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

Ahaz ^a*was* twenty years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned sixteen
years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that*
which *was* right in the sight of the
²LORD, like David his father: for he
walked in the ways of the kings of Is-
rael, and made also ^bmolten images for
³^cBaalim. Moreover he [†]burnt incense
in ^dthe valley of the son of Hinnom,
and burnt ^ehis children in the fire after
the abominations of the heathen whom
the LORD had cast out before the chil-
⁴dren of Israel. He sacrificed also and
burnt incense in the high places, and
on the hills, and under every green tree.
⁵Wherefore the LORD his God delivered
him into the hand of the king of Syria;
and they ^esmote him, and carried away
a great multitude of them captives, and
brought *them* to [†]Damascus. And he
was also delivered into the hand of the
king of Israel, who smote him *with* a
⁶great slaughter. For [†]Pekah the son of
Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and
twenty thousand in one day, *which were*

B. C. 758.
^a ver. 8.
To ver. 3.
² Kin. 15.
32—35.

^b ch. 26. 16.

^c See 2 Kin.
15. 35.

^d ch. 33. 14.
Neh. 3. 26,
27. & 11. 21.

[†] Or,
the tower.
² Kin. 5. 24.
Isai. 32. 14.
Mic. 4. 8.

^e ch. 17. 12
marg.
[†] See 1 Sam.
11. 1.

^g See 1 Kin.
4. 22 marg.
[†] Heb. *This*.

^h ver. 2.

[†] Or,
established.
¹ Chr. 17. 11,
&c.

ⁱ 2 Kin. 15.
36.

^k ver. 1.

² Kin. 15. 33.

^l 2 Kin. 15.

38.

About
B. C. 742.

XXVIII.

B. C. 742.

^a To ver. 4.

² Kin. 16. 2

—4.

^b See Ex. 34.

17.

^c Judg. 2. 11.

[†] Or, offered

sacrifice.

² Kin. 16. 13,

15. ch. 29.

11. Comp.

ver. 4. 25.

^d See Josh.

18. 16.

About

B. C. 741.

^e Comp.

² Kin. 16.

5. 6.

[†] Heb.

Darmesek.

ver. 23.

See 1 Chr.

18. 5.

^f 2 Kin. 15.

27. & 16. 5.

[†] Heb. sons of valour. See ch. 26. 17.

⁸ Comp. 1 Kin. 22. 26. ch. 18. 25. [†] Heb. the second to the king. So Esth. 10. 3. ^h ch. 11. 4. ver. 11.

¹ Comp. 1 Sai. 47. 6. Ezek. 25. 12, 15. & 26. 2. Obad. 10. &c.

¹ So Ezra 9. 6. Rev. 18. 5.

^k Heb. as ver. 27. ¹² Kin. 15. 10?

^m ch. 20. 21 (Heb.). ^{Comp.} 1 Chr. 12. 23. ¹ ver. 12. ch. 31. 19. See Num. 1. 17. ^o Comp. 2 Kin. 6. 22. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Rom. 12. 20. ^p Deut. 28. 40. Ruth 3. 3. 2 Sam. 14. 2. Mic. 6. 15. ^q See Deut. 34. 3. ^r About B.C. 741. [†] 2 Kin. 16. 7. [†] Heb. a captivity. So ver. 11, 13, 14, 15. ^s Comp. Ezek. 16. 27, 57. ^t See ch. 25. 13. ^u Josh. 15. 33 (Heb.). ch. 26. 10.

all [†] valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. And Zichri, a mighty *man* of Ephraim, ⁷ slew Maaseiah ⁸ the king's son, and Azrikam ⁸ the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* ¹ next to the king. And the children of Israel carried away ⁸ captive of their ^h brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. But a prophet of the LORD was there, ⁹ whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, ¹ because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* ¹ reacheth up unto heaven. And now ye purpose to keep ¹⁰ under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but *are there* not *with* you, *even* with you, sins against the LORD your God? Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you. Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and ^k Jehizkiah the son of [†] Shalum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, and said unto them, Ye shall ¹³ not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel. So ^m the armed men left ¹⁴ the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. And ¹⁵ the men ⁿ which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all *that were* naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and ^o gave them to eat and to drink, and ^p anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them *to* Jericho, ^q the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned *to* Samaria.

^r At that time did king Ahaz send ¹⁶ unto the kings of Assyria to help him. For again the Edomites had come and ¹⁷ smitten Judah, and carried away [†] captives. The ^s Philistines also had [†] invaded the cities of ^u the low country,

and of the south of Judah, and had taken ^w Beth-shemesh, and ^x Ajalon, and ^y Gederoth, and ^z Shochu with the ^a villages thereof, and ^b Timnah with the ^a villages thereof, Gimzo also and the ^a villages thereof: and they dwelt there. ¹⁹ For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of ^c Israel; for he ^d made Judah naked, and transgressed ²⁰ sore against the LORD. And ^e Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened ²¹ him not. ^f For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

²² And [†] in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: ²³ this *is that* king Ahaz. For ^g he sacrificed unto the gods of [†] Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, ^h that they may help me. But they ⁱ were the ²⁴ ruin of him, and of all ^c Israel. And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and ¹ cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and ^k shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and [†] he made him altars in every corner ²⁵ of Jerusalem. And in every several city of Judah he made high places [†] to burn incense unto other gods, and ^m provoked to anger the LORD God of his ²⁶ fathers. ⁿ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, ^o first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings ²⁷ of Judah and Israel. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: ^p but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of ^c Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

Hezekiah ^a began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Abijah, the ² daughter of ^b Zechariah. And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his ³ father had done. He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, ^c opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street, ⁵ and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ^d sanctify now yourselves, and

^{*} See Josh. 15. 10. ^{*} See Josh. 10. 12. [†] Josh. 15. 41. ^{*} See Josh. 15. 35. ^a Num. 21. 25 marg. ^b See Josh. 15. 10. So 1 Macc. 9. 50. ^c See ch. 21. 2. ^d Ex. 32. 25. B.C. 740. ^e See 2 Kin. 16. 7 marg. ^f 2 Kin. 16. 8, 9.

⁸ Comp. ch. 25. 14. [†] Heb. Darneseek. See ver. 5.

^h Comp. Jer. 44. 17, 18. ¹ ch. 25. 8 (Heb.).

^j Comp. 2 Kin. 16. 17. ^k Comp. ch. 29. 3, 7.

¹ Comp. ch. 30. 14.

[†] Or, to offer. ver. 3 marg. ^m Deut. 4. 25.

ⁿ To ver. 27, 2 Kin. 16. 19, 20. ^o See 1 Chr. 29. 29. B.C. 726.

^p ch. 21. 20. & 24. 25.

XXIX. B.C. 726. ^a To ver. 2, 2 Kin. 18. 1-3.

^b ch. 26. 5? or 1 Sai. 8. 2?

^c ch. 28. 24. ver. 7.

^d ver. 15, 34. See ch. 35. 6.

sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*. For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that* which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have ^eturned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and ^tturned *their* backs. Also they have ^fshut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel. Wherefore the ^gwrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to ^ttrouble, to astonishment, and to ^hhissing, as ye see with your eyes. For lo, ⁱour fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this. Now *it is* ^jin mine heart to make ^{ka} a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us. My sons, ^lbe not now negligent: ¹¹for the LORD hath ^lchosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that *you* should minister unto him, and ^lburn incense.

Then the Levites arose, ^mMahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the ⁿKohathites: and of the sons of ⁿMerari, ^oKish the son of Abdi, and ^mAzariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the ⁿGershonites; ^pJoah the son of Zimmah, and ^mEden the son of Joah: and of the sons of ^qElizaphan; Shimri, ¹³and Jeiel: and of the sons of ^rAsaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah: and of the ¹⁴sons of ^sHeman; ^mJehiel, and ^mShimei: and of the sons of ^sJeduthun; ^mShemai-ah, and Uzziel. And they gathered ¹⁵their brethren, and ^tsanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ^lby the words of the LORD, ^uto cleanse the house of the LORD. And the priests went into the ¹⁶inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the ^xbrook Kidron. Now they began on the first ¹⁷day of ^ythe first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, ^uWe have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof. Moreover ^zall the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD. Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went ²¹up to the house of the LORD. And they brought ^aseven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven ^ahe goats, for a ^bsin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and ^csprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar. And they brought ²³forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, ^eto make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering ²⁵*should be made* for all Israel. And ^fhe set the Levites *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, ^gaccording to the commandment of David, and of ^hGad the king's ⁱseer, and ^kNathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment ^lof the LORD ^lby his ²⁶prophets. And the Levites stood with ^lthe instruments of David, and ^mthe priests with the trumpets. And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And ⁿwhen the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with ^mthe trumpets, and with ^lthe instruments ordained by ²⁸David king of Israel. And all the congregation worshipped, and the ^tsingers sang, and ^mthe trumpeters sounded: *and all this continued* until the burnt offering ²⁹was finished. And when *they* had made an end of offering, ⁿthe king and all that were ^lpresent with him bowed themselves, and worshipped. Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to *sing* praise unto

^e ch. 35. 22. Comp.
^f Jer. 2. 27.
^g Ezek. 8. 16.
^h Heb. *given the neck*.
ⁱ Ex. 23. 27 (Heb.).
^j ch. 28. 24.

^g See ch. 24. 18.

^t Heb. *commotion*,
Isai. 28. 19.
See Deut. 28. 25.
^h Jer. 19. 8. & 25. 9, 18. & 29. 18.
Mic. 6. 16.
Comp. Judg. 5. 16 (Heb.).
ⁱ So 1 Kin. 9. 8.
Jer. 18. 10.
Lam. 2. 15.
^j ch. 28. 5, 9, 17.
^k ch. 24. 4 (Heb.).
See 1 Chr. 22. 7.
^l See ch. 15. 12.
^l Or, *be not now deceived*.
Comp. 2 Kin. 4. 28.
^m Num. 3. 6. & 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6.
Comp. Num. 16. 40.
ⁿ Or, *offer sacrifice*.
See ch. 28. 3 marg.
^o ch. 31. 13, 15.
^p Num. 3. 17.
^q 1 Chr. 6. 1, &c.
ch. 34. 12.
^r Comp. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
^s Comp. 1 Chr. 6. 20, 21.
^t 1 Chr. 15. 8.
See Num. 3. 30.
^u See 1 Chr. 6. 39.
^v See 1 Chr. 6. 33, 44.
^w ver. 5, 34.
^x Or, *in the business of the LORD*.
But comp. ver. 30.
ch. 30. 12.
^y Neh. 13. 9.
^z See 2 Sam. 15. 23.
^{aa} ver. 3.

^z 1 Chr. 23. 28, 29.
Comp. ch. 28. 24.

^a So Ezra 6. 17. & 8. 35.

^b Lev. 4. 14.

^c Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24.
Heb. 9. 21.
Comp. ch. 35. 11.

^f Heb. *near*.
ver. 31 (Heb.).

^d Lev. 4. 15.

^e See Lev. 4. 26.

^f So 1 Chr. 16. 4. & 25. 6.
See 1 Chr. 15. 16.

^g 1 Chr. 23. 5. & 25. 1.
ch. 8. 14.

^h See 1 Sam. 22. 5.

ⁱ See 2 Sam. 24. 11.

^k See 2 Sam. 12. 1.

^l Heb. *by the hand of the LORD*.

^l Heb. *by the hand of*.

See 1 Kin. 16. 12.

^l ver. 27 (Heb.).

^m 1 Chr. 23. 5.

^m See 1 Chr. 15. 24.

ⁿ Heb. *in the time*.

ⁿ Heb. *hands of instruments*.

Comp. ch. 23. 18 marg.

^t Heb. *song*.
^u So ch. 20. 18.

^u Heb. *found*.
ch. 5. 11. & 30. 21. & 31. 1. & 34. 32.

33. & 35. 7.
17, 18.
See Judg. 20. 48.

the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the ¹seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and ²they bowed their heads and worshipped. Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ³consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and ⁴thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and ⁵thank offerings; and as many as were ⁶of a free heart burnt offerings. And the number of the burnt offerings, ⁷which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore ⁸their brethren the Levites ⁹did help them, till the work was ended, and ¹⁰until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more ¹¹upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with ¹²the fat of the peace offerings, and ¹³the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

XXX. And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the ¹second month. For they could not keep it ²at that time, ³because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. And the thing ⁴pleased the king and all the congregation. So they established a decree to ⁵make proclamation throughout all Israel, ⁶from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written. So ⁷the posts went with the letters ⁸from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the

commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, ¹turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of ²the kings of Assyria. And ³be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, ⁴who therefore ⁵gave them up to desolation, as ye see. Now ⁶be ye not ⁷stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but ⁸yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, ⁹that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you. For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find ¹⁰compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is ¹¹gracious and ¹²merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, ¹³if ye return unto him. So ¹⁴the posts passed from city to city through the country of ¹⁵Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and ¹⁶mocked them. Nevertheless divers of ¹⁷Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, ¹⁸by the word of the LORD.

And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the ¹second month, a very great congregation. And they arose and took away the ²altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and ³cast them into the brook Kidron. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the ⁴second month: and the priests and the Levites ⁵were ashamed, and ⁶sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD. And they stood in ⁷their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses ⁸the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, ⁹which they received of the hand of the Levites. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them

¹ Or, filled your hand, ch. 13. 9. See Ex. 28. 41.

² Lev. 7. 12. ch. 33. 16. ³ Ex. 35. 5. 22 (Heb.).

⁴ ch. 35. 11. See Lev. 1. 6. ⁵ Heb. strengthened them. Comp. Job 8. 20 marg. ⁶ ch. 30. 3.

⁷ Ps. 7. 10. & 125. 4.

⁸ Lev. 3. 1, 16.

⁹ Num. 15. 5, 7. 10.

¹⁰ Num. 9. 10, 11. ver. 13. 15. ¹¹ Comp. ch. 29. 17. Ex. 12. 6, 18.

¹² ch. 29. 34. ver. 24. ¹³ Heb.

¹⁴ Heb. was right in the eyes of the king. See Judg.

¹⁵ 14. 3. ¹⁶ See Ezra 1. 1 marg. ¹⁷ See 2 Sam. 3. 10.

¹⁸ ver. 10. Esth. 3. 13. 15. & 8. 10, 14.

¹⁹ Job 9. 25. Jer. 51. 31.

²⁰ Heb. from the hand. So ch. 31. 13 (Heb.).

²¹ ver. 9. So Jer. 4. 1. Joel 2. 12, 13.

²² Kin. 15. 19, 29. ²³ Comp. Ezek. 20. 18.

²⁴ ch. 29. 8. See 2 Kin. 22. 19.

²⁵ Heb. harden not your necks. Deut. 10. 16.

²⁶ Kin. 17. 14. ch. 36. 13.

²⁷ Neh. 9. 16, 17, 29.

²⁸ Jer. 7. 26. & 17. 23. & 19. 15.

²⁹ Deut. 9. 6. See Ex. 32. 9.

³⁰ Heb. give the hand. See 1 Chr.

³¹ 29. 24. ³² ch. 29. 10.

³³ Ps. 106. 46. Heb. 1.

³⁴ Ex. 34. 6. See Ex. 22.

³⁵ 27. ³⁶ See Deut. 4. 31.

³⁷ See 1 Sam. 7. 3. ³⁸ ver. 1.

³⁹ So ch. 36. 16. ⁴⁰ ver. 18, 21.

⁴¹ 25. Comp. ch. 11. 16.

⁴² ch. 29. 15.

⁴³ ver. 2.

⁴⁴ ch. 28. 24. So 2 Kin. 18.

⁴⁵ 4. ⁴⁶ So ch. 15. 16.

⁴⁷ Kin. 23. 6. See 2 Sam. 15. 23.

⁴⁸ ch. 29. 34. ⁴⁹ So Ezra 6. 20.

⁵⁰ Heb. their standing. ch. 34. 31. & 35. 10.

⁵¹ Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 3. & 13. 11.

⁵² Comp. 1 Kin. 10. 5. marg. ch. 35. 15.

⁵³ marg. ⁵⁴ See Deut. 33. 1.

unto the LORD. For a multitude of the ¹⁸ people, *even* ^cmany of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than ^dit was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one *that* ^eprepareth his heart to seek ¹⁹ God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary. And ²⁰ the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. And the children ²¹ of Israel that were ^fpresent at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread ^fseven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with ^gloud instruments unto the LORD. And Hezekiah spake ^hcomfortably unto all the Levites ^gthat taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and ^hmaking confession to the LORD God of their fathers. And the whole assembly took counsel ²³ to keep ⁱother seven days: and they kept *other* seven days *with* gladness. For Hezekiah king of Judah ²⁴ did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes ⁱgave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests ^ksanctified themselves. And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation ¹that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for ^msince the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there was* not the like in Jerusalem. Then ²⁷ ⁿthe priests the Levites arose and ^oblessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ^hhis holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

XXXI.

Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were ^fpresent went out to the cities of Judah, and ^abrake the ⁱimages *in pieces*, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, ^huntil they had utterly destroyed *them all*. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities. And Heze-

kiah appointed ^bthe courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites ^cfor burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the ³tents of the LORD. *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the ^dmorning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the ^esabbaths, and for the ^fnew moons, and for the ^gset feasts, as it is written in the ⁴law of the LORD. Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the ^hportion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be ⁱencouraged in ^jthe law of the LORD. ⁵And as soon as the commandment ^kcame abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits ^kof corn, wine, and oil, and ^lhoney, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in ⁶abundantly. And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the ^ltithe of holy *things* which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, ⁷and laid *them* ⁱby heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the ⁸seventh month. And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his ⁹people Israel. Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites ¹⁰concerning the heaps. And ^mAzariah the chief priest of ⁿthe house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings *into* the house of the LORD, *we* have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for ^othe LORD hath blessed his people; and that ¹¹which is left *is* this great store. Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ^lchambers in the house of the LORD; and ¹²they prepared *them*, and brought in ^pthe offerings and the tithes and ^qthe dedicate *things* faithfully: ^rover which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and ^sShimei his brother *was* the next. And ¹³^sJehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and ^tMahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers ^uunder the hand of Cononiah and ^sShimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the

^c ver. 11, 25.^d ver. 5.
Comp.
Ex. 12, 43,
&c.^e See ch. 19.
3.^f Heb.
found.
See ch. 29.
29.
¹ See Ezra
6, 22.
^g Heb. in-
struments
of strength.
So Ps. 68, 33
(Heb.).^h Heb.
to the heart
of all, &c.
ch. 32, 6.
See Gen. 34.
3 marg.
ⁱ See ch. 35, 3.
^k See Lev. 5.
5.^l Comp.
¹ Kin. 8, 65.^m Heb.
lifted up,
or, offered.
ch. 35, 7, 8,
9.^k ver. 3.
ch. 29, 34.¹ ver. 11, 18.^m ch. 7, 9.
10.ⁿ See ch. 23.
18.^o Num. 6, 23
—27.^p Heb. the
habitation
of his holi-
ness.
Deut. 26, 15.
Ps. 68, 5.^q Heb. found.
See ch. 29, 29.
^r 2 Kin. 18, 4.
¹ Heb.
statues.
See Ex. 23.
24.^u Heb. until
to make an
end.^b 1 Chr. 23, 6.
& 24, 1
(Heb.).^c 1 Chr. 23.
30, 31.^d Num. 28.
3—8.^e Num. 28, 9,
10.^f Num. 28.
11—15.^g Num. 28.
16—29, 40.^h See Num. 29.
30.ⁱ Num. 18, 8
—24.^j Neh. 13, 10.
¹ ch. 35, 2.^k See Ezra 7.
10.^l Heb.
brake forth.^m 1 Chr. 4, 38
(Heb.). & 13.ⁿ 2 marg.
See Gen. 28.^o Neh. 13, 12,
&c.^p Or, dates.
Not so Judg.
14, 8, &c.¹ Lev. 27, 30.
Deut. 14, 28.¹ Heb. heaps,
heaps.² So Heb. in
Ex. 8, 14.³ 2 Kin. 3, 16.^m Not as
¹ Chr. 6, 13?ⁿ 1 Chr. 6, 8.^o Mal. 3, 10.^l Or,
storehouses.¹ Chr. 9, 26,
33.² See 2 Kin.
23, 11.³ ver. 14
(Heb.).⁴ Neh. 10, 39.⁵ See 1 Kin.
15, 15 marg.⁶ So Neh. 13.
13.⁷ Comp.
ch. 35, 9.⁸ ch. 29, 12,
14.⁹ Heb. at
the hand.
So ch. 30, 6
(Heb.).

[†] ver. 10,
or ch. 29. 12?

^u See Ex.
40. 10.
[†] Heb. *at
his hand.*
See ch. 17.
15 marg.
^u Josh. 21.
9—19.

[†] Or, *trust.*
See 1 Chr. 9.
22.
Rather as
ver. 12.
(Heb. [†]?)
ch. 34. 12.
Comp.

ver. 18.
[†] Heb. as
1 Kin. 8. 59
marg.
2 Kin. 25. 30.
1 Chr. 16. 37.
Ezra 3. 4.
Neh. 11. 23.
& 12. 47.
Jer. 52. 34
marg.

See Ex. 5.
13.
[†] See 1 Chr.
23. 24.
[†] Or, *trust.*
Comp.
ver. 15.
^u See Lev.
25. 34.

^b ch. 28. 15.
See Num. 1.
17.
Comp.
ver. 12—15.

^c 2 Kin. 18.
3. & 20. 3.

XXXII.
B.C. 713.
^a Comp.
2 Kin. 18. 13.
Isai. 36. 1.

[†] Heb.
*to break
them up.*
[†] Heb.
*his face
was to war.*
Comp.
Luke 9. 53.

^b ch. 30. 14.
or ver. 30.
[†] Heb.
overflowed.
Job 14. 19
marg.
Isai. 10. 22.
& 28. 2.
^c ch. 25. 23.
Comp.
Isai. 22. 9.
10.

king, and [†]Azariah the ruler of the house
of God. And Kore the son of Imnah ¹⁴
the Levite, the porter toward the east,
was over the freewill offerings of God,
to distribute [†]the oblations of the LORD,
and ^uthe most holy *things*. And [†]next ¹⁵
him *were* ^uEden, and Miniamin, and
Jeshua, and ^uShemaiah, Amariah, and
Shecaniah, in ^uthe cities of the priests,
in *their* [†]set office, to give to their
brethren by courses, as well *to* the great
as *to* the small: beside their genealogy ¹⁶
of males, from three years old and up-
ward, *even* unto every one that entereth
into the house of the LORD, *his* [†]daily
portion for their service in their charges
according to their courses; both *to* the ¹⁷
genealogy of the priests by the house
of their fathers, and the Levites ²from
twenty years old and upward, in their
charges by their courses; and to the ¹⁸
genealogy of all their little ones, their
wives, and their sons, and their daughters,
through all the congregation: for in their
[†]set office they sanctified themselves *in*
holiness: also of the sons of Aaron the ¹⁹
priests, *which were* in ^uthe fields of the
suburbs of their cities, in every several
city, the men [†]that were expressed by
name, to give portions to all the males
among the priests, and to all that were
reckoned by genealogies among the Le-
vites. And thus did Hezekiah through- ²⁰
out all Judah, and ^uwrought *that* which
was good and right and truth before
the LORD his God. And in every work ²¹
that he began in the service of the
house of God, and in the law, and in
the commandments, to seek his God,
he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

^aAfter these things, and the establish-
ment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of As-
syria came, and entered into Judah, and
encamped against the fenced cities, and
thought [†]to win them for himself. And ²
when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib
was come, and that [†]he was purposed
to fight against Jerusalem, he took coun-
sel with his princes and his mighty *men* ³
to stop the waters of the fountains
which *were* without the city: and they
did help him. So there was gathered ⁴
much people together, who stopt all
the fountains, and [†]the brook that [†]ran
through the midst of the land, saying,
Why should the kings of Assyria come,
and find much water? Also he strength-
ened himself, ^uand built up all the wall

that was broken, and raised *it* up to the
towers, and another wall without, and
repaired ^uMillo *in* the city of David,
and made [†]darts and shields in abund-
ance. And he set captains of war over
the people, and gathered them together
to him in the street of the gate of the
city, and [†]spake comfortably to them,
⁷saying, ^uBe strong and courageous, [†]be
not afraid nor dismayed for the king of
Assyria, nor for all the multitude that
is with him: for ^uthere *be* moe with us
⁸than with him: with him *is* an ^uarm of
flesh; but [†]with us *is* the LORD our
God to help us, and to fight our bat-
tles. And the people [†]rested them-
selves upon the words of Hezekiah king
of Judah.

⁹After this did Sennacherib king of
Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem,
(but he *himself laid siege* against La-
chish, and all his [†]power with him,) unto
Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all
Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

¹⁰[†]Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assy-
ria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide
¹¹[†]in the [†]siege in Jerusalem? Doth not
Hezekiah ^upersuade you to give over
yourselves to die by famine and by
thirst, saying, ^uThe LORD our God shall
deliver us out of the hand of the king

¹²of Assyria? ^uHath not the same Heze-
kiah taken away his high places and his
altars, and commanded Judah and Je-
rusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before
one altar, and burn incense upon it?

¹³Know ye not what I and my fathers
have done unto all the people of *other*
lands? [†]Were the gods of the nations
of *those* lands any ways able to deliver

¹⁴their lands out of mine hand? [†]Who
was there among all the gods of those
nations that my fathers utterly destroyed,
that could deliver his people out of
mine hand, that your God should be
able to deliver you out of mine hand?

¹⁵Now therefore let not Hezekiah ^ude-
ceive you, nor ^upersuade you on this
manner; neither yet believe him: for no
god of any nation or kingdom was able
to deliver his people out of mine hand,
and out of the hand of my fathers: how
much less shall your God deliver you

¹⁶out of mine hand? And [†]his servants
spake yet *more* against the LORD God,
¹⁷and against his servant Hezekiah. He
wrote also ^uletters to rail on the LORD
God of Israel, and to speak against
him, saying, [†]As the gods of the nations

⁴ See 2 Sam.
5. 9.

[†] Or, *swords,*
or, *weapons.*
ch. 23. 10.

Neh. 4. 17.
Joel 2. 8
marg.

[†] Heb.
*he spake to
their heart.*
ch. 30. 22.

See Gen. 34.
3 marg.

^u See Deut.
31. 6.

[†] See ch. 20.
15.

^u 2 Kin. 6. 16.
^h Jer. 17. 5.

[†] ch. 13. 12.
See ch. 20.

17.
[†] Heb.
learned.

So Ps. 71. 6.
Isai. 48. 2.

in the Heb.
B.C. 710.

[†] To ver. 22,
2 Kin. 18. 17.

—19. 37.
[†] Heb.
dominion.

As 1 Kin. 9.
19.

2 Kin. 20. 13.
^u 2 Kin. 18.

19.
[†] Or, *in the
strong hold.*

Hab. 2. 1
marg.

[†] Ezek. 4. 2,
7?

So 2 Kin. 24.
10. & 25. 2.

See 2 Kin.
19. 24 marg.

^u ver. 15.
2 Kin. 18. 32.

See 1 Kin.
21. 25 marg.

^u 2 Kin. 18.
30.

^u 2 Kin. 18. 22.
ch. 31. 1.

[†] 2 Kin. 18.
33—35.

^u 2 Kin. 18. 29.

^u 2 Kin. 18.
27.

^u 2 Kin. 19.
14.

[†] 2 Kin. 19.
12.

of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand. Then they ^acried ¹⁸ with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem ^{*}that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. And they spake ^yagainst the God ¹⁹ of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* ^zthe work of the hands of man. And for this *cause* ^aHezekiah the king, and ^bthe prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried ^{to} heaven. ^cAnd the LORD ²¹ sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty *men* of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with ^dshame of face to his own land. And when he was come *into* the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels ^eslew him there with the sword. Thus ²² the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side. And many brought ²³ ^egifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and ^fpresents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that ^fhe was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

^gIn those days Hezekiah was sick ^{to} the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ^hgave him ^ha sign. But Hezekiah ⁱrendered ²⁵ not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for ^khis heart was lifted up: therefore there was ^lwrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. Not-²⁶ withstanding Hezekiah ^mhumbled himself for ^lthe pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them ⁿin the days of Hezekiah. And Hezekiah had exceeding much ²⁷ riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all *manner of* ^lpleasant jewels; ^ostorehouses also for ²⁸ the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and ^pstalls for all *manner* of beasts, and cotes for flocks. Moreover he provided ²⁹ him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much. ^qThis same Hezekiah also stopped the upper ^rwater-course of ^sGihon, and brought it straight

down to the west *side* of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his ³¹ works. Howbeit in *the business* of the ^tambassadors of the princes of Babylon, ^twho sent unto him to inquire of the ^uwonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, ^wto try him, that *he* might know ³² all *that was* in his heart. Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his ^tgoodness, behold, they *are* written in ^xthe vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the ^ybook of the kings of Judah and Israel. ^zAnd Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ^hchiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

Manasseh ^awas twelve years old when he ^{began} to reign, and he reigned fifty ²and five years in Jerusalem: but did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. For ^hhe built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, ⁴and served them. Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two ⁶courts of the house of the LORD. And he caused his children to pass through the fire in ^bthe valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and ^cused witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. ⁷And he set a carved image, ^dthe idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put ⁸my name for ever: neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand ⁹of Moses. So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom

B.C. 712.
† Heb. *interpreters*.
Gen. 42. 23.
Job 33. 23.
Isai. 43. 27
marg.
† 2 Kin. 20.
12.
Isai. 39. 1.
† ver. 24.
† Deut. 8. 2.
† Heb.
kindnesses.
ch. 35. 26.
Neh. 13. 14.
† Isai. 36. 18.
37. & 38. & 39.
† Comp.
2 Kin. 20. 20.
† 2 Kin. 20.
21.
† Or,
highest.
Comp.
2 Sam. 15. 30
(Heb.).
B.C. 698.

XXXIII.
† To ver. 9.
† 2 Kin. 21. 1
—9.

† Heb.
he returned and built.
See ch. 19.
4 marg.

† See Josh.
18. 16.

† See Deut.
18. 10, end.

† ver. 15.
See Deut.
4. 16.

the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

And the LORD spake to Manasseh,¹⁰ and to his people: but they would not hearken. Wherefore ^ethe LORD brought¹¹ upon them the captains of the host ^fof the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the ^gthorns, and bound him with ^hfetters, and ⁱcarried him to Babylon. And when he was in affliction, he ^jbesought the LORD his God, and ^khumbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, and prayed unto him: and he ^lwas intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh ^mknew that the LORD he ⁿwas God. Now after this he built a wall ^owithout the city of David, on the west side of ^pGihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the ^qfish gate, and compassed about ^rOphel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah. And he took away the ^sstrange gods,¹⁵ and the ^tidol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast ^uthem out of the city. And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and ^vthank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. Nevertheless ^wthe people did sacrifice still in the high places, ^xyet unto the LORD their God only. Now ^ythe rest of the acts of Manasseh, and ^zhis prayer unto his God, and the words of ^{aa}the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they ^{ab}are written in the book of the kings of ^{ac}Israel. ^{ad}His prayer also,¹⁹ and ^{ae}how God ^{af}was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and ^{ag}the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he ^{ah}was humbled: behold, they ^{ai}are written among the sayings of ^{aj}the seers. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him ^{ak}in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

^{al}Amon ^{am}was two and twenty years old ^{an}when he ^{ao}began to reign, and ^{ap}reigned two years in Jerusalem. But he ^{aq}did that ^{ar}which ^{as}was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all ^{at}the carved images which Manasseh his father had made,

and served them; and humbled not himself before the LORD, ^{ba}as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon ^{bb}trespassed more and more. And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

Josiah ^{bc}was eight years old when he ^{bd}began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. And he did ^{be}that which ^{bf}was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither ^{bg}to the right hand, nor ^{bh}to the left. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ^{bi}seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem ^{bj}from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the ^{bk}molten images. ^{bl}And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ^{bm}images, that ^{bn}were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake ^{bo}in pieces, and made dust ^{bp}of them, and strowed ^{bq}it upon the ^{br}graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. And he ^{bs}burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and ^{bt}cleansed Judah and Jerusalem. And ^{bu}so ^{bv}did he in the cities of ^{bw}Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ^{bx}mattocks round about. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had ^{by}beaten the graven images ^{bz}into powder, and cut down all the ^{ca}idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem. Now ^{cb}in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent ^{cc}Shaphan the son of Azariah, and ^{cd}Maaseiah the ^{ce}governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz ^{cf}the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. And when they came to ^{cg}Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought ^{ch}into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of ^{ci}Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned ^{cj}to Jerusalem. And they put ^{ck}it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and

^e Comp. Deut. 28. 36.
^f Heb. which were the king's.
^g 2 Kin. 16. 13 marg.
^h See 1 Sam. 24. 4 marg.
ⁱ See ch. 25. 18 marg.
^j Or, chains. ch. 36. 6.
^k See Judg. 16. 21.
^l 2 Kin. 20. 17.
^m See 1 Kin. 13. 6 marg.
ⁿ ch. 32. 26.
^o ver. 19, 23.
^p ver. 19.
^q See Gen. 25. 21.
^r See Dan. 4. 25.
^s See 1 Kin. 1. 33.
^t Neh. 3. 3. & 12. 39.
^u Zeph. 1. 10.
^v Or, the tower.
^w See ch. 27. 3.
^x ver. 3, 5.
^y ver. 7.

^q See ch. 29. 31.
^r Comp. ch. 32. 12.

^z So ver. 13. 19.
^{aa} See 2 Sam. 24. 11.

^u See ch. 21. 2.

^x ver. 3, 7.

^{ll} Or, Hosai.

^y Comp. 2 Kin. 21. 18.

^z To ver. 25. 2 Kin. 21. 19—24.

^a ver. 7. ch. 34. 3, 4. 7 (Heb.).

^b ver. 12.

[†] Heb. multiplied trespass. So ver. 6. ch. 36. 14. Ex. 36. 5. Lev. 11. 42, &c. in the Heb.

XXXIV. B.C. 641. 2 Kin. 22. 1, 2.

B.C. 634.

ch. 15. 2.

B.C. 630.

ch. 33. 3, 17, 22.

^d Ex. 34. 17. ^e Lev. 26. 30. Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 4. ^{ll} Or, sun images. ver. 7. See ch. 14. 5.

^f 2 Kin. 23. 6. [†] Heb. face of the graves. ^g 1 Kin. 13. 2. 2 Kin. 23. 20.

^h ver. 9. Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 15, 19. ^{ll} Or, mauls.

ⁱ Deut. 9. 21 (Heb.). [†] Heb. to make powder.

^{As} ver. 4. ^J ver. 4 marg.

B.C. 624. ^k To ver. 28. 2 Kin. 22. 3—20.

^l ver. 20 &c. Jer. 26. 24 & 29. 3. & 36. 10, 11, 12.

Ezek. 8. 11. ^m Jer. 21. 1. & 29. 21, 25. & 37. 3.

ⁿ ch. 18. 25. ^o See 2 Sam. 8. 16.

^p ver. 14 &c. ch. 35. 8. See 1 Chr. 6. 13.

they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house: even to the artificers¹¹ and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for^a couplings, and¹² to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of¹³ Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the¹⁴ Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick. Also¹⁵ they were over¹⁶ the bearers of burdens, and were¹⁷ overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were¹⁸ scribes, and¹⁹ officers, and porters.

And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD given¹ by Moses. And Hilkiah answered and² said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. And Shaphan carried the³ book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed⁴ to thy servants, they do it. And they have⁵ gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen. Then Shaphan the⁶ scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read⁷ it before the king. And it⁸ came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Abikam the son of Shaphan, and⁹ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying, Go, inquire of the¹⁰ LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book. And Hilkiah, and they that the king had¹¹ appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of¹² Hasrah, keeper of the¹³ wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college:) and they spake to her

to that effect. And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell¹⁴ ye the man that sent you to me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have¹⁵ read before the king of Judah: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore¹⁶ my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall¹⁷ not be quenched. And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning¹⁸ the words which thou hast heard; Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also,¹⁹ saith the LORD. Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

²⁰ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in²¹ the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant²² which are written in this book. And he caused all that were²³ present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were²⁴ present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they de-

⁹ 1 Chr. 22. 3 (Heb.).
¹¹ Or, to raster.
Neh. 2. 8 (Heb.).
So Neh. 3. 3, 6.
¹² See ch. 29. 12.
¹³ ch. 35. 8.
¹⁴ 1 Chr. 23. 4 marg.
So ver. 13.

¹⁵ ch. 2. 2, 18. Neh. 4. 10.

¹⁶ So Ezra 7. 6.
¹⁷ So 1 Chr. 23. 4. 5.

¹ Heb. by the hand of. ch. 35. 6.
As 1 Kin. 16. 12, &c.
² See Judg. 18. 14. & 1 Sam. 9. 17.

³ Heb. to the hand of. Heb. as ver. 14 marg.
⁴ Heb. poured out, or, melted. Job 10. 10. Comp. ver. 21, 25.

⁵ Heb. in it. Not so. 2 Kin. 22. 10.

¹¹ Or, Achbor, 2 Kin. 22. 12, 14.

¹² Or, Harhas, 2 Kin. 22. 14.
¹³ Heb. garments.
¹⁴ Or, in the school, or, in the second part.

¹⁶ ver. 21. ch. 12. 7.

²⁰ To ver. 32, 2 Kin. 23. 1-3.

²¹ Heb. from great even to small. Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 2 marg.

²² See ch. 6. 13. & 30. 16. Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 3.

²³ Heb. found. See ch. 29. 29.
²⁴ Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 3.

[†] Heb.
from after.
See ch. 25.
27.

XXXV.

About
B.C. 623.

^a 2 Kin. 23.

^{21.}
^b Ex. 12. 6.

^c ch. 31. 4.

^d Neh. 8. 7, 9.

^e So Lev. 10.

^{11.}
^f Dent. 17. 9.

^g & 33. 10.

^h ch. 15. 3. &

ⁱ 17. 8, 9. &

^j 30. 22.

^k Ezra 7. 10.

^l Haggs. 2. 11.

^m Mal. 2. 7.

ⁿ Comp.

^o ch. 34. 14.

^p ch. 5. 7.

^q 1 Chr. 23. 26.

^r 1 Chr. 9. 9

^s Heb.).

^t 1 Chr. 23.

^u & 24. & 25.

^v & 26.

^w ch. 8. 14.

^x 1 Ps. 134. 1

^y Ezra 6. 18

^z (Chald.).

^{aa} So ver. 12.

^{ab} [†] Heb.

^{ac} the house of

^{ad} the fathers.

^{ae} ver. 4. 12 &c.

^{af} [†] Heb.

^{ag} the sons of

^{ah} the people.

^{ai} ver. 7, 12, 13.

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} Ex. 12. 3.

^{al} ^u 1 Chr. 15.

^{am} 12.

^{an} ch. 29. 5, 15,

^{ao} 34. & 30. 3.

^{ap} 15.

^{aq} So Ezra 6. 20.

^{ar} [†] Heb.

^{as} offered.

^{at} ch. 30. 24.

^{au} ^o ch. 30. 17.

^{av} (Heb.).

^{aw} ^p ch. 31. 3.

^{ax} [†] Heb.

^{ay} offered.

^{az} ver. 7. 8.

^{ba} ^q See ch. 34.

^{bb} 9.

^{bc} ^r ch. 34. 12.

^{bd} ^s Expressed

^{be} ver. 7.

^{bf} ^u Comp.

^{bg} ch. 31. 12, 13.

^{bh} [†] Heb.

^{bi} offered.

^{bj} ver. 7. 8.

^{bk} ^z See ch. 30.

^{bl} 16.

^{bm} ^y Ezra 6. 18.

^{bn} ^z ch. 30. 15.

^{bo} Ezra 6. 20.

^{bp} ^a Expressed

^{bq} ch. 29. 22.

^{br} ^b Comp.

^{bs} ch. 29. 34.

^{bt} ^c Ex. 12. 8, 9.

^{bu} Deut. 16. 7.

parted not [†] from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

Moreover ^a Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the ^bfourteenth day of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and ^cencouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD, and said unto the Levites ^dthat taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, ^ePut the holy ark ^fin the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; ^git shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel, and prepare ^hyourselves ⁱby the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the ^jwriting of David king of Israel, and according to the ^kwriting of Solomon his son. And ^lstand in the holy place according to the ^mdivisions of ⁿthe families of the fathers of your brethren ^othe people, and ^pafter the division of the families of the Levites. So kill the passover, and ^qsanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that ^rthey may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And Josiah ^sgave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the ^tpassover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these ^uwere of ^vthe king's substance. And his princes ^wgave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: ^xHilkiah and ^yZechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the ^zpassover offerings two thousand and six hundred ^{aa}small cattle, and three hundred oxen. ^{ab}Conaniah also, and ^{ac}Shemaiah and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, ^{ad}gave unto the Levites for ^{ae}passover offerings five thousand ^{af}small cattle, and five hundred oxen. So the service was prepared, and ^{ag}the priests ^{ah}stood in their place, and the Levites ^{ai}in their courses, according to the king's commandment. And ^{aj}they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled ^{ak}the blood from their hands, and ^{al}the Levites flayed ^{am}them. And they removed ^{an}the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so ^{ao}did they with the oxen. And ^{ap}they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the ^{aq}other

holy offerings ^csod they in ^dpots, and in ^ecaldrons, and in ^fpans, and ^gdivided ^hthem speedily among all the people.

¹⁴ And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron ⁱwere busied in offering of burnt offerings and ^jthe fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests ¹⁵the sons of Aaron. And the singers the sons of Asaph ^kwere in their ^lplace, according to the commandment of ^mDavid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's ⁿhseer; and ^othe porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; ^pfor their brethren the Levites prepared for them. So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. And the children of Israel that were ^qpresent kept the passover at that time, and the feast of ¹⁸unleavened bread seven days. And ^rthere was no passover like to that, kept in Israel from the days of ^sSamuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of ^tIsrael keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were ^upresent, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁹ In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

²⁰ "After all this, when Josiah had prepared the ^vtemple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against ^wCarchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against ^xhim. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, ^yWhat have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? ^zI come not against thee ^{aa}this day, but against ^{ab}the house where-with I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: ^{ac}forbear thee from meddling with God, who ^{ad}is with me, ^{ae}that he destroy thee not. Nevertheless Josiah would not ^{af}turn his face from him, but ^{ag}disguised himself, that ^{ah}he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho ^{ai}from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the ^{aj}valley of ²³Megiddo. And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore ²⁴wounded. ^{ab}His servants therefore took him out of ^{ac}that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him ^{ad}to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ^{ae}in one of the se-

^d 2 Kin. 4. 38,

^g &c.

^h 1 Sam. 2.

¹⁴ Job 41. 20, in

the Heb.

ⁱ So 2 Kin.

^j 21. 13. Heb.).

^k Heb. made

them run.

Comp.

² Kin. 23. 12

marg.

¹ Lev. 3. 14.

¹⁷ [†] Heb.

station.

¹ Chr. 23. 28

marg.

See 1 Kin.

¹⁰ 5 marg.

⁵ 1 Chr. 25.

¹ &c.

^h See 2 Sam.

²⁴ 11.

¹ 1 Chr. 9. 17,

¹⁸ & 20. 13,

&c.

¹¹ ver. 14.

[†] Heb. found.

See ch. 29.

²⁰ [†] Heb. house.

See Ezra 6.

²² ² 2 Kin. 23.

²² 23.

¹ Comp.

² Kin 23. 22.

ch. 30. 13—

²⁷ ^u See ch. 21.

².

B. C. 610.

^a 2 Kin. 23.

²⁹.

[†] Heb. house.

ch. 34. 8, 10

&c.

^o Isai. 10. 9.

^{Jer} 46. 2.

^p See 2 Sam.

16. 10.

[†] Heb.

the house

of my war.

^q ch. 25. 16

Heb.).

So Ex. 14. 12

Heb.).

^r ch. 29. 6.

^s See 1 Sam.

28. 8.

^t ver. 21.

^u See Judg.

5. 19.

[†] Heb.

made sick.

See 1 Kin.

22. 34.

^x 2 Kin. 23.

30.

¹¹ Or,

among the

sepulchres.

⁷ Comp. Zech. 12. 11.
² See 2 Sam. 1. 17. Comp.
 Lam. 4. 20.
^a 2 Sam. 19. 35.
 Matt. 9. 23. Comp.
 Ezra 2. 65.
 Neh. 7. 67.
^b See Judg. 11. 39 marg.
[†] Heb. kindnesses.
 See ch. 32. 32.
[†] See 1 Chr. 29. 29.

pulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem ^ymourned for Josiah. And Jeremiah ²lamented for Josiah: and ²⁵all ^athe singing *men* and the singing *women* spake of Josiah in their lamentations to *this* day, and made them ^ban ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations. Now ²⁶the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his ^tgoodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD, and ²⁷his deeds, ^cfirst and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

XXXVI.

^{B. C. 610.}
^a To ver. 4.
² Kin. 23. 30—34.
[†] Heb. *removed him*.
 Gen. 35. 2.
 Deut. 21. 13. in the Heb.
[†] Heb. *multied*.
 Deut. 22. 19 (Heb.).
 So 2 Kin. 23. 33.
^b 2 Kin. 23. 36, 37.
^{B. C. 607.}
^c 2 Kin. 24. 1.
[†] Foretold.
 Hab. 1. 6].
^{B. C. 606.}

Then ^athe people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And the king of Egypt ^tput him down ³at Jerusalem, and [†]condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. And the king of Egypt ⁴made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name *to* Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

^b Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years ⁵old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God. ^cAgainst him ⁶came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in [†]fetters, to ^dcarry him to Babylon. ^eNebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. ^fNow the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and [†]Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

^g Jehoiachin *was* ^height years old when he *began* to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did *that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD. And [†]when the year was ¹⁰expired, ⁱking Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, ^kwith the [†]goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made [†]Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

^m Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years ¹¹old when he *began* to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And he did ¹²*that* which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself

before ⁿJeremiah the prophet *speaking* ¹³from the mouth of the LORD. And he also ^orebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, ^pwho had made him swear by God: but he ^qstiffened his neck, and ^rhardened his heart from turning unto the LORD ¹⁴God of Israel. Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, ^stransgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen: and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. And the LORD God of their fathers ^tsent to them [†]by his messengers, rising up [†]betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on ¹⁶his dwelling place: but they ^umocked the messengers of God, and ^xdespised his words, and ^ymisused his prophets, until ^zthe wrath of the LORD arose against his ¹⁷people, till *there was no* [†]remedy. ^aTherefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who ^bslew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or ^chim that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into ¹⁸his hand. And ^dall the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought *to* Babylon. ¹⁹^eAnd they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the ^fpalaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the ^ggoodly vessels thereof. And ^hthem that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where ⁱthey were servants to him and his sons until ^kthe reign of the kingdom of Persia: to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of [†]Jeremiah, until ^mthe land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as *she* lay desolate ⁿshe kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

^o Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

ⁿ Jer. 21. 1—7. & 27. 12—28. 17. & 32. 1—5. & 37. 1—10. & 38. 14—28.
^o B. C. 593.
^p See 2 Kin. 24. 20.
^q Comp. Ezek. 17. 18.
^r See ch. 30. 8.
^s Deut. 2. 30 (Heb.).
^t See ch. 33. 23 marg.
^u Ch. 24. 19.
^v Neh. 9. 30.
[†] Heb. *by the hand of his messengers*.
[†] See 1 Kin. 16. 12.
[†] That is, *continually and carefully*.
[†] Jer. 7. 13, 25. & 25. 3. 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19. & 35. 15. & 44. 4.
[†] So Jer. 11. 7. & 32. 33.
[†] So ch. 30. 10.
[†] See Num. 15. 31.
[†] So Gen. 27. 12 (Heb.).
[†] Comp. Jer. 32. 3. & 38. 6.
[†] Matt. 23. 34—37.
[†] So Ezra 5. 12.
[†] Heb. *healing*.
[†] Prov. 6. 15. & 29. 1.
[†] B. C. 590.
[†] 2 Kin. 25. 1, &c.
[†] So Deut. 28. 49.
[†] Ezra 9. 7.
[†] B. C. 588.
[†] Ps. 78. 63. & 79. 2, 3.
[†] So Job 12. 12. & 15. 10. & 29. 8. & 32. 6. in the Heb.
[†] 2 Kin. 25. 13—15.
[†] Comp. ver. 7. 10.
[†] 2 Kin. 25. 9.
[†] Ps. 74. 6, 7. & 79. 1.
[†] 2 Kin. 15. 25.
[†] See ch. 32. 27.
[†] Heb. *the remainder from the sword*.
[†] 2 Kin. 25. 11.
[†] 1 Jer. 27. 7.
[†] 1 Jer. 25. 9.
[†] 1 Jer. 25. 9, 11, 12. & 29. 10.
[†] Lev. 26. 34, 35, 43.
[†] Dan. 9. 2.
[†] Macc. 6. 49.
[†] Comp. Job 14. 6 (Heb.).
[†] Lev. 25. 4, 5.
[†] B. C. 530.
[†] To ver. 23.
[†] Ezra 1. 1—3.

E Z R A.

I.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD ^aby the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, ^bthat he ^cmade a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath ^ccharged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (^dhe *is* the God,) which *is* in Jerusalem. And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place ^ehelp him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit ^eGod had ^fraised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem. And all *they that were* about them ^gstrengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with ^hprecious things, beside all *that was* willingly offered. ^hAlso Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, ⁱwhich Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth ^jby the hand of ^kMithredath the ^ltreasurer, and numbered them unto ^mSheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty ⁿknives, thirty ^obasons of gold, silver ^obasons of a second sort ^pfour hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* ^pfive thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* of ^qthe captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

19, 20, 21. & 10. 7, 16. Esth. 2. 6. So ch. 2. 1, &c. Heb.,

Now ^athese *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, ^bwhom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; which came with ^cZerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ^dSeraiah, ^eReelaiah, ^fMordecai, Bilshan, ^gMizpar, Bigvai, ^hRehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: the children of ^eParosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. The children of ^fShephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. The children of ^gArah, ^hseven hundred seventy and five. The children of ⁱPahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua ^jand Joab, two thousand eight hundred and ^ktwelve. The children of ^lElam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The children of ^mZattu, nine hundred forty and five. The children of ⁿZaccai, seven hundred and threescore. The children of ^oBani, six hundred forty and ^ptwo. The children of ^qBebai, six hundred twenty and ^rthree. The children of ^sAzgad, a ^tthousand two hundred twenty and two. The children of ^uAdonikam, six hundred sixty and ^vsix. The children of ^wBigvai, two thousand ^xfifty and six. The children of ^yAdin, ^zfour hundred fifty and four. The children of ^aAter of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. The children of ^bBezai, three hundred twenty and ^cthree. The chil-

^j ch. 8. 7. & 10. 2, 26. Not as Neh. 10. 14. & 12. 42. ^k ch. 10. 27. Not as Neh. 10. 14. (Heb.). Comp. Neh. 7. 13. ^l Neh. 3. 20 marg. ^m Or, *Binnui*. Neh. 7. 15. & 12. 8. Comp. ch. 10. 29, or 34. Neh. 11. 22. Not as Neh. 3. 17. & 8. 7. & 9. 4. 5. & 10. 13, 14. ⁿ Comp. Neh. 7. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20. ^o ch. 8. 11. & 10. 28. Not as Neh. 10. 15. ^p See ch. 8. 12, 13. ^q vcr. 2. ch. 8. 6, 14. Not as Neh. 10. 16. ^r Comp. Neh. 10. 17, 18. ^s Comp.

^p Comp. 1 Esdras 2. 14. ^q Heb. *the transportation*. ch. 4. 1. & 6. 16 (Chald.).

II.

About B.C. 536.

^a To ver. 70, Neh. 7. 6—

73. Comp. throughout

1 Esdras 5. 4—46.

^b 2 Kin. 24. 14—16. & 25. 11.

^c 2 Chr. 36. 20. ^d See 1 Chr. 3. 19.

^e Comp. ch. 3. 2 marg.

^f Or, *Azariah*.

^g Neh. 7. 7. Comp.

^h Neh. 12. 1. [Or, *Kamiah*].

ⁱ Esther 2. 5, &c.

^j [Or, *Misfereth*].

^k Neh. 7. 7. [Or, *Nehum*].

^l So Neh. 12. 3. Comp.

^m Neh. 10. 25. ⁿ ch. 8. 3.

^o [Heb.], & 10. 25.

^p Neh. 3. 25. Not as Neh. 10. 14.

^q ch. 8. 8. ^r Neh. 6. 18.

^s Comp. Neh. 7. 10, 11.

^t ch. 8. 4. & 10. 30.

^u Neh. 3. 11. Not as

^v Neh. 10. 14. ^w Expressed

^x Neh. 7. 11. Comp.

^y ch. 8. 9. ^z Comp.

B.C. 536. ^a To ver. 3, 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Jer. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10. & 33. 10—14. ^b ch. 5. 13. ^c Heb. *caused a voice to pass*.

^d Ex. 36. 6. ^e 2 Chr. 30. 5. ch. 10. 7. Neh. 8. 15 (Heb.). Comp.

^f Lev. 25. 9 (Heb.). ^g Isai. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.

^h So Dan. 6. 26.

ⁱ Heb. *lift him up*.

^j 1 Kin. 9. 11 (Heb.). ch. 8. 36 (Heb.).

^k Esth. 9. 3.

^l Phil. 2. 13. ^m ver. 1 (Heb.).

ⁿ That is, *helped them*. Comp.

^o ch. 4. 4. Jer. 38. 4. ^p See Gen.

^q 24. 53. ^r ch. 5. 14. & 6. 5.

^s See 2 Chr. 36. 7.

^t So 1 Chr. 25. 2 (Heb.).

^u ch. 4. 7. ^v ch. 7. 21 (Chaldee).

^w See ch. 5. 14.

^x Comp. 1 Esdr. 2. 13. ^y Chr. 28. 17. ch. 8. 27.

19. ¹Or, *Hariph*, Neh. 7. 24.
² ch. 10. 33. Comp.
 Neh. 8. 4. & 10. 18.
³ Or, *Gibeon*, Neh. 7. 25.
 See Josh. 9. 3.
⁴ See Gen. 35. 19. Comp.
 Neh. 7. 26.
⁵ See 2 Kin. 25. 23.
⁶ See Josh. 21. 18. Comp.
 Neh. 10. 19.
⁷ Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7. 28. Comp.
 Neh. 12. 29.
⁸ Comp. Josh. 18. 28.
⁹ Josh. 9. 17.
¹⁰ See Josh. 18. 24, 25.
¹¹ See 1 Sam. 13. 2.
¹² Josh. 7. 2. & 8. 9.
 So Neh. 11. 31.
¹³ Comp. Neh. 7. 32.
¹⁴ ch. 10. 43. Comp.
 Neh. 7. 33.
¹⁵ So Neh. 10. 20.
¹⁶ Comp. ver. 7.
¹⁷ See 1 Chr. 8. 12.
¹⁸ Neh. 11. 34.
¹⁹ Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.
²⁰ Comp. Neh. 7. 37.
²¹ 1 Kin. 16. 34.
 Neh. 3. 2.
²² Neh. 3. 3 (Heb.)?
²³ Comp. Neh. 7. 38.
²⁴ 1 Chr. 24. 7.
 Neh. 12. 6.
²⁵ 19 (not 7, 21).
 Not as Neh. 11. 10.
²⁶ 1 Chr. 24. 11.
²⁷ See 1 Chr. 9. 12.
²⁸ 1 Chr. 9. 12.
 Neh. 11. 12.
 Jer. 21. 1. & 38. 1.
 Not as Neh. 10. 3.
 Comp. 1 Chr. 24. 9.
²⁹ 1 Chr. 24. 8.
 ch. 10. 21, 31.
 Neh. 3. 11.
 & 12. 15.
 Not as ver. 32.
 Neh. 10. 5, 27.
³⁰ ch. 3. 9.
 Neh. 12. 8.
 Not as Neh. 3. 19. & 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5. & 10. 9. Comp. Neh. 12. 24.
³¹ Or, *Judah*, ch. 3. 9. called also *Hodaviah*, Neh. 7. 43.
³² See 1 Chr. 6. 39.
³³ Comp. Neh. 7. 44, 45.
³⁴ See 1 Chr. 9. 17.
³⁵ Josh. 9. 21, 27.
³⁶ See 1 Chr. 9. 2.
³⁷ Or, *Siz*, Neh. 7. 47.
³⁸ Or, *Shamlat*, Comp. Neh. 7. 48.

dren of ¹Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
 The children of ²Hashuin, ³two hundred twenty and three. The children of ⁴Gibbar, ninety and five. The children of ⁵Beth-lehem, an hundred ⁶twenty and three. The men of ⁷Netophah, ⁸fifty and six. The men of ⁹Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. The children of ¹⁰Azmaveth, forty and two. The children of ¹¹Kirjath-arim, ¹²Chephirah, and ¹³Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. The children of ¹⁴Ramah and ¹⁵Gaba, six hundred twenty and one. The men of ¹⁶Michmas, an hundred twenty and two. The men of ¹⁷Beth-el and Ai, ¹⁸two hundred twenty and three. The children of ¹⁹Nebo, fifty and two. The children of ²⁰Magbish, an hundred fifty and six. The children of ²¹the other E-lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. The children of ²²Lod, ²³Hadid, and ²⁴Ono, seven hundred twenty and ²⁵five. The children of ²⁶Jericho, three hundred forty and five. The children of ²⁷Senaah, three thousand and ²⁸six hundred and thirty.

The priests: the children of ¹Jedaiah, of the house of ²Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. The children of ³Immer, a thousand fifty and two. The children of ⁴Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. The children of ⁵Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

The Levites: the children of ¹Jeshua and ²Kadmiel, of the children of ³Hodaviah, seventy and four. The singers: the children of ⁴Asaph, an hundred ⁵twenty and eight. The children of the ⁶porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and ⁷nine.

The ⁸Nethinims: the children of ⁹Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaath, the children of Keros, the children of ¹⁰Siaha, the children of Padon, the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, the children of Hagab, the children of ¹¹Shalmai, the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the chil-

dren of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of ¹²Paseah, the children of Besai, the children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of ¹³Nephthysim, the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, the children of ¹⁴Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah, the children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.

The children of ¹⁵Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ¹⁶Peruda, the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatul, the children of Pochereth of ¹⁷Zebaim, the children of ¹⁸Ami. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, ¹⁹Adan, ²⁰and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel: the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred ²¹fifty and two. And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiiah, the children of ²²Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of ²³Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name: these sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore ²⁴were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. And the ²⁵Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things till there stood up a priest with ²⁶Urim and with Thummim.

The whole congregation together was ²⁷forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them ²⁸two hundred singing men and singing women. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in

19. ¹Or, *Hariph*, Neh. 7. 24.
² ch. 10. 33. Comp.
 Neh. 8. 4. & 10. 18.
³ Or, *Gibeon*, Neh. 7. 25.
 See Josh. 9. 3.
⁴ See Gen. 35. 19. Comp.
 Neh. 7. 26.
⁵ See 2 Kin. 25. 23.
⁶ See Josh. 21. 18. Comp.
 Neh. 10. 19.
⁷ Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7. 28. Comp.
 Neh. 12. 29.
⁸ Comp. Josh. 18. 28.
⁹ Josh. 9. 17.
¹⁰ See Josh. 18. 24, 25.
¹¹ See 1 Sam. 13. 2.
¹² Josh. 7. 2. & 8. 9.
 So Neh. 11. 31.
¹³ Comp. Neh. 7. 32.
¹⁴ ch. 10. 43. Comp.
 Neh. 7. 33.
¹⁵ So Neh. 10. 20.
¹⁶ Comp. ver. 7.
¹⁷ See 1 Chr. 8. 12.
¹⁸ Neh. 11. 34.
¹⁹ Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.
²⁰ Comp. Neh. 7. 37.
²¹ 1 Kin. 16. 34.
 Neh. 3. 2.
²² Neh. 3. 3 (Heb.)?
²³ Comp. Neh. 7. 38.
²⁴ 1 Chr. 24. 7.
 Neh. 12. 6.
²⁵ 19 (not 7, 21).
 Not as Neh. 11. 10.
²⁶ 1 Chr. 24. 11.
²⁷ See 1 Chr. 9. 12.
²⁸ 1 Chr. 9. 12.
 Neh. 11. 12.
 Jer. 21. 1. & 38. 1.
 Not as Neh. 10. 3.
 Comp. 1 Chr. 24. 9.
²⁹ 1 Chr. 24. 8.
 ch. 10. 21, 31.
 Neh. 3. 11.
 & 12. 15.
 Not as ver. 32.
 Neh. 10. 5, 27.
³⁰ ch. 3. 9.
 Neh. 12. 8.
 Not as Neh. 3. 19. & 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5. & 10. 9. Comp. Neh. 12. 24.
³¹ Or, *Judah*, ch. 3. 9. called also *Hodaviah*, Neh. 7. 43.
³² See 1 Chr. 6. 39.
³³ Comp. Neh. 7. 44, 45.
³⁴ See 1 Chr. 9. 17.
³⁵ Josh. 9. 21, 27.
³⁶ See 1 Chr. 9. 2.
³⁷ Or, *Siz*, Neh. 7. 47.
³⁸ Or, *Shamlat*, Comp. Neh. 7. 48.

19. ¹Or, *Nephthysim*, Neh. 7. 52.

19. ²Or, *Bazlith*, Neh. 7. 54.

2. ³Neh. 11. 3. See 1 Kin. 9. 21.
⁴Or, *Perida*, Neh. 7. 57.

2. ⁵So Gen. 10. 19?
⁶Or, *Amon*, Neh. 7. 59.

19. ⁷Or, *Addon*, Neh. 7. 61.
⁸Expressed Neh. 7. 61.
⁹Comp. 1 Chr. 9. 1.
¹⁰Or, *pedigree*.

4. ¹¹Comp. Neh. 7. 62.

6. ¹²Neh. 3. 4.

17. ¹³See 2 Sam. 17. 27.

1. ¹⁴Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

Comp. Num. 3. 10.
¹⁵Or, *governor*.

See Neh. 8. 9.

6. ¹⁶Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16.

See Ex. 40. 10 marg.

19. ¹⁷See Ex. 28. 30.

1. ¹⁸Esdras 5. 41 (Greek).

1. ¹⁹Comp. Neh. 7. 67.

See 2 Chr. 35. 25.

1 So 1 Chr.
26. 20.
m Comp.
Neh. 7. 70—
72.
n See 1 Chr.
29. 7.
o See 1 Kin.
10. 17.

his place: they gave after their ability ⁶⁹ unto the ¹treasure of the work ^mthreescore and one thousand ⁿdrums of gold, and five thousand ^opound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments. So the priests, ⁷⁰ and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

III.

^a And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. Then stood up ¹Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ²Zerubbabel the son of ³Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is ^bwritten in the law of Moses ^cthe man of God. And they set ³ the altar upon his bases; for fear *was* upon them because of the people of *those* countries; and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* ^dburnt offerings morning and evening. They kept also the ^efeast of tabernacles, ⁴ as it is written, and *offered* ^ethe daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, ^fas the duty of every day required; and afterward *offered* the ⁵ continual burnt offering, both ⁱof the new moons, and of all the ^kset feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD. From the first day ⁶ of the ¹seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But ¹the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid. They gave money also ⁷ unto the masons, and to the ¹carpenters; and ^mmeat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of ⁿJoppa, ^oaccording to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began ²Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ³Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity *unto* Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites from ²⁰twenty years old and upward, ^rto set forward the work of the house of the LORD. Then stood ⁵Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, ^sKadmiel and his sons, the sons of ¹Ju-

dah, ^ttogether, ^rto set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of ^tHenadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests ^uin their apparel with ^wtrumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with ^xcymbals, to praise the LORD, ^yafter the ordinance of David ¹¹king of Israel. And they ^zsung together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; ^abecause *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted *with* a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the ¹²LORD was laid. But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men ^bthat had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for ¹³joy: so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted *with* a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

Now *when* ^athe adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that ^tthe children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel; then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*; and we do sacrifice unto him ^bsince the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, ³which brought us up hither. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, ^cYou have nothing to do with us ^dto build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as ^eking Cyrus the ⁴king of Persia hath commanded us. Then ^fthe people of the land ^gweakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, and hired counsellors against them, to ^hfrustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius ⁶king of Persia. And in the reign of ^tAhasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an ⁱaccusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote ¹Bishlam, ¹Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their ⁱcompanions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of ^kthe letter *was* written ¹in the Syrian

¹ Heb. *as one*.
² Chr. 5. 13.
ch. 2. 64. &
6. 20.
Comp. ver. 1.
³ Not as
Neh. 3. 18,
24. & 10. 9.
⁴ ch. 2. 69.
⁵ See 1 Chr.
15. 24.
⁶ See 1 Chr.
15. 16.
⁷ 1 Chr. 6. 31.
& 16. 4. 7. &
25. 1. 2.
⁸ See 1 Sam.
18. 7.
(Heb.).
Comp.
Neh. 12. 24.
⁹ See 1 Chr.
16. 34. 41.

^b Hagg. 2. 3.

IV.

^a ver. 7—9.
¹ Heb.
the sons of the trans-
portation.
See ch. 1. 11.
² 2 Kin. 17.
24. 33.
& 19. 37.
Comp.
ver. 10.
About
B. C. 678.

^c See 2 Sam.
16. 10.
^d Neh. 2. 20.
^e See ch. 3. 7.
^f ch. 3. 3.
B. C. 534.
^g See 2 Chr.
15. 7.
^h See Ps. 33.
10 marg.
ⁱ Heb.
Ahash-
verosh.
So Esth. 1.
1. &c.
Dan. 9. 1.
^j Gen. 26. 21
marg.
B. C. 522.
^k Or,
in peace.
ver. 17.
But Comp.
¹ Esdr. 2. 16.
² ch. 1. 8.
³ Heb.
societies.
Comp.
ver. 9 marg.
⁴ ch. 7. 11.
So ver. 18,
23.
⁵ See 2 Kin.
18. 26.

tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

³ (Chaldee). * Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai ⁸ the ¹scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, ⁹ and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their ¹companions; ^mthe Dinaites, the ⁿApharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the ⁿApharsites, the Archevites, the Babylo-
nians, the ^oSusanchites, the Dehavites, and the ^pElamites, and the rest of the ¹⁰nations whom the great and noble ^qAsnappar brought over, and set in the cities of ^rSamaria, and the rest *that are on this side the river*, ^sand ^tat such a time. This *is* the copy of the letter ¹¹that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king:

Thy servants the men *on this side the river*, and at such a time. Be it known ¹²unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ¹³set up the walls thereof, and ¹joined the foundations. Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not ¹pay ^ttoll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the ¹⁴revenue of the kings. Now because ¹we have maintenance from the king's palace, and *it was* not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; that search may be made in the ¹⁵book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have ¹moved sedition ^twithin the same of old time: for which *cause* was this city destroyed. We certify the king that, if this city be ¹⁶builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion *on this side the river*.

Then sent the king an answer unto ¹⁷Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their ¹companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river:

^uPeace, and at such a time. The ¹⁸letter which ye sent unto us *hath been* ^xplainly read before me. And ¹I ¹⁹commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time *hath* ¹made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition *have been*

²⁰made therein. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ^yruled over all *countries* beyond the river; and ^ttoll, tribute, and custom, *was* ²¹paid unto them. ¹Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and *that* this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be ¹given ²²from me. Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

²³ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter *was* read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them ²⁴to cease ¹by force and power. Then ceased the work of the house of the God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia. Then the prophets, ^aHaggai the prophet, and ^bZechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of ²Israel, *even* unto them. Then rose up ^cZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ^cJeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

³ At the same time came to them ^dTatnai, governor on *this side the river*, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, ^eWho hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall? Then said we unto them ^fafter this manner, What are the names of the men ¹that make this building? But ^gthe eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they ^hreturned answer by letter concerning this *matter*. The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on *this side the river*, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the ⁱApharsachites, which *were* on *this side the river*, sent ⁷unto Darius the king: they sent a letter unto him, ¹wherein *was* written thus: ⁸ Unto Darius the king, all peace. Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which *is* builded *with* ¹great stones, and timber *is* laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and ⁹prospereth in their hands. Then asked we those elders, and said unto them

⁷ Gen. 15. 18.
Josh. 1. 4.
Ps. 72. 8.
So 1 Kin. 4. 21.
¹ Chald.
Make a decree.
ver. 19
(Chald.).

¹ Chald.
by arm and power.

B.C. 520.
V.

^a Hagg. 1. 1.
^b ch. 6. 14.
Zech. 1. 1.
See 2 Kin. 9. 2.

^c See ver. 14.
& Neh. 12. 7.

^d ver. 6.
ch. 6. 6, 13.
^e ver. 9.
See ch. 4. 19
marg.

^f ch. 4. 8
(Chald.).
¹ Chald. *that*
build this
building?
^g Ps. 33. 18.
Comp.
ch. 7. 6.

^h ch. 6. 6.
B.C. 519.

ⁱ ch. 4. 9?

¹ Chald.
in the midst
whereof.
ch. 4. 15.

¹ Chald.
stones of
rolling.
ch. 6. 4.

^k ver. 3, 4. thus, ^kWho commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls? We asked their names also, to certify ¹⁰ thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them. And thus they returned us answer, say-¹¹ ing, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded ¹and set up. But ^mafter that ¹² our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of ⁿNebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. But in the first ¹³ year of ^oCyrus the king of Babylon *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. And ^pthe vessels ¹⁴ also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they *were* delivered unto *one*, whose name *was* ^qSheshbazzar, whom he had made ¹⁵ governor; and said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place. Then *came* the same Sheshbazzar, and ¹⁶ ^rlaid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now *hath it been* in building, and ^syet *it is* not finished. Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the ¹⁷ king, ^tlet there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree *was* made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this *matter*.

VI.
B.C. 519.
^a ch. 5, 17.
¹ Chald.
books.
Not as ver.
2.
² Chald.
*made to de-
scend*.
^b Tobit 3.
7, &c.
³ Or, *Ecbatani*, or, in
a *coffer*.
^c See 1 Chr.
29, 1.
^d See 2 Kin.
17, 6.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the ^trolls, where the treasures were ¹laid up in Babylon. And there was found at ^bAchmetha, in ^cthe palace that *is* in the province of the ^dMedes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

In the first year of Cyrus the king ³ *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and *let* the foundations thereof *be* strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the

4 breadth thereof threescore cubits; ^ewith three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be ⁵ given out of the king's house: and also let ^fthe golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and ¹brought *again* unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house ⁶ of God. Now *therefore*, ⁸Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and ¹your companions the ^hApharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye ⁷ far from thence: let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

⁸ Moreover ¹I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's ⁱgoods, *even* of the ^ktribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that *they* be not ⁹ hindered. And that which *they* have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let *it* be given them day by day without ¹⁰ fail: that they may offer sacrifices ¹of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and ¹pray for the life of the king, and ¹¹ of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, ¹let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be ¹² made ^ma dunghill for this. And the God that ⁿhath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

¹³ Then Tatnai, governor on *this* side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

¹⁴ And ^othe elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the ¹commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the ¹commandment of ^pCyrus, and ^qDarius, and ^rArtaxerxes

^e Comp.
¹ Kin. 6, 36.

^f ch. 1, 7, 8.
& 5, 14.

¹ Chald. *go*.
ch. 5, 5, &
7, 13.

⁸ ch. 5, 3, 6.
ver. 13.

¹ Chald. *their
societies*.
ver. 13.
See ch. 4, 9.
^h ch. 4, 9.

¹ Chald. *by
me a decree
is made*.
ver. 11, 12,
14, & 7, 13,
21.

So ch. 7, 23.
¹ ch. 7, 26.
See 2 Chr.
1, 11.

^k See ch. 4.
13.
¹ Chald.
*made to
cease*.
ch. 4, 21.

¹ Chald.
of rest.
See Gen. 8.
21 marg.
¹ Jer. 29, 7.
¹ Tim. 2, 2.

¹ Chald.
*let him be
destroyed*.
^m So Dan. 2.
5, & 3, 29.
Comp.
2 Kin. 10, 27?
ⁿ 1 Kin. 9, 3.

^o ch. 5, 1, 2.

¹ Chald.
decree.
As ver. 8.
ch. 4, 19.
^p ch. 1, 1, &
5, 13, ver. 3.
^q ch. 4, 24.
ver. 12.
^r ch. 7, 1.

* Esth. 3. 7, 13. & 8. 12. & 9. 1, 15, 17, 19, 21 (13. 6. & 16. 20).
 1 Macc. 7. 43.
 2 Macc. 15. 36.
 Comp.
 1 Esdr. 7. 5.
 B. C. 515.
 † Chald.
*the sons of the trans-
 portation.*
 See ch. i. 11 (Heb.).
 † So 1 Kin. 8. 63.
 2 Chr. 7. 5.
 † So ch. 8. 35.
 2 Chr. 35. 5 in the Heb.
 So 1 Chr. 24. 1.
 7 1 Chr. 23. 6 (Heb.).
 2 Chr. 35. 10.
 † Chald.
according to the writing.
 † Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.
 † (Hebrew).
 † Ex. 12. 6.
 2 Chr. 35. 1.
 † So 2 Chr. 30. 15. & 35. 11.
 † Neh. 10. 28.
 So ch. 9. 1.
 Neh. 9. 2.
 Comp.
 Ex. 12. 48, 49.
 Esth. 8. 17. & 9. 27.
 † ch. 9. 11 (Heb.).
 † Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.
 2 Chr. 30. 21. & 35. 17.
 † Comp.
 ch. 7. 27.
 Prov. 21. 1.
 † Comp.
 Neh. 13. 6.

king of Persia. And this house was ¹⁵ finished on the third day of the month ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹²⁵⁵ ¹²⁵⁶ ¹²⁵⁷ ¹²⁵⁸ ¹²⁵⁹ ¹²⁶⁰ ¹²⁶¹ ¹²⁶² ¹²⁶³ ¹²⁶⁴ ¹²⁶⁵ ¹²⁶⁶ ¹²⁶⁷ ¹²⁶⁸ ¹²⁶⁹ ¹²⁷⁰ ¹²⁷¹ ¹²⁷² ¹²⁷³ ¹²⁷⁴ ¹²⁷⁵ ¹²⁷⁶ ¹²⁷⁷ ^{1278</}

be done speedily, unto an hundred ²² talents of silver, and to an hundred [†]measures of wheat, and to an hundred [†]baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*. [†]Whatsoever is commanded by ²³ the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of [‡]the king and his sons? Also *we* certify you, that *touch-* ²⁴ *ing* any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it *shall not be* lawful to impose ²toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. And thou, Ezra, after ²⁵ the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set [‡]magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God: and [‡]teach ye them that know *them* not. And whosoever ²⁶ will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or [†]to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

²⁷ *^d Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, [‡]which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem: and [†]hath extended mercy unto ²⁸ me before the king, and his [‡]counselors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as ²⁹ ^hthe hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief *men* to go up with me.

VIII. About B.C. 457.

³⁰ ¹ Chr. 24. ³¹ ³ ⁴ Neh. 10. 6. ³² ¹ Chr. 3. 22. ³³ Neh. 10. 4. ³⁴ & 12. 2. ³⁵ ¹ Chr. 3. 21. ³⁶ See ch. 2. 3. ³⁷ See ch. 2. 6. ³⁸ See ch. 2. 15. ³⁹ See ch. 2. 7. ⁴⁰ ch. 2. 4. Of the sons of ^aPhinehas; Gershom: of the sons of ^aIthamar; ^bDaniel: of the sons of David; ^cHattush. Of the sons of ^dShechaniah, of the sons of ^ePharosh; Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty. Of the sons of ^fPahath-moab; ⁴¹ Elihoenai the son of Zerariah, and with him two hundred males. Of the sons of ^dShechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males. Of the sons also of ^{ff}Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males. And of the sons of ^gElam; Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males. And of the sons of ^hShephatiah; Zeba-

diah the son of Michael, and with him ⁹ fourscore males. Of the sons of ⁱJoab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him ¹⁰ two hundred and eighteen males. And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josphiah, and with him an hundred and ¹¹ threescore males. And of the sons of ^kBebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and ¹² with him twenty and eight males. And of the sons of ^kAzgad; Johanan ¹³ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males. And of the last sons of ^lAdonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, ¹⁴ and with them threescore males. Of the sons also of ^mBigvai; Uthai, and ¹⁵ ^lZabbud, and with them seventy males. And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to ⁿAhava; and there ¹⁶ ^labode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the ^osons of Levi. ¹⁷ Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for ^pZechariah, and for ^qMeshullam, chief *men*; also for Joarib, and for ¹⁸ Elnathan, *men* of understanding. And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and ¹⁹ [†]I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and to* his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that *they* should bring unto us ministers for the ²⁰ house of our God. And [†]by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of ²¹ ^sMahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and ^tSherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; and ²² ^uHashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of ^vMerari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; also of the ^wNethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them ²³ ^xwere expressed by name. Then I ^yproclaimed a fast there, at the river ⁿAhava, that *we* might ^zafflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a ²⁴ ²right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of *soldiers* and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, ²⁵ ^bThe hand of our God *is* upon all them ^cfor good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that ^dforsake him.

[†] Chald. cors. See 1 Kin. 4. 22 marg. ^x Comp. Ezek. 45. 14. [†] Chald. *Whatsoever is of the decree.* See ch. 6. 8.

[‡] ch. 6. 10.

² See ch. 4. 13. ^a ver. 14.

^b Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18.

^c ver. 10.

[†] Chald. *to rooting out.*

^{*} (Hebrew). ^d 1 Chr. 29. 10. ^e So ch. 6. 22.

^f ch. 9. 9. ^g ver. 14.

^h See ver. 6.

¹ Chr. 24.

³ ⁴ Neh. 10. 6. ^c 1 Chr. 3. 22. ³³ Neh. 10. 4. ³⁴ & 12. 2. ³⁵ 1 Chr. 3. 21. ³⁶ See ch. 2. 3.

^f See ch. 2. 6.

^{ff} See ch. 2. 15.

^g See ch. 2. 7.

^h ch. 2. 4.

ⁱ Comp. ch. 2. 6.

^k See ch. 2. 11, 12. & 10. 28. Not as Neh. 10. 15. ^l Or, *the youngest son.* But comp. 1 Esdr. 8. 38. 1 ch. 2. 13.

^m ch. 2. 2, 14. ^l Or, *Zaccur*, as some read.

ⁿ ver. 21, 31. ^l Or, *pitched.* Num. 9. 20, 22. & 31. 19. ^o Comp. ch. 7. 7.

^p ver. 30 or 11? Neh. 8. 4. & 12. 41?

^q ch. 10. 15. Neh. 3. 4, 30. & 6. 18. & 8. 4. & 10. 7 or 20. & 12. 33.

[†] Heb. *I put words in their mouth.* See Ex. 4. 15.

[‡] See ch. 7. 6.

¹ 1 Chr. 6. 19.

^t ver. 24. Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 4. 5. & 10. 12. & 12. 24. Comp. Neh. 12. 8. ^u ver. 24. Neh. 3. 17. & 10. 11. & 12. 24. ^v 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.

^w ch. 7. 7. See 1 Chr. 9. 2.

^x See Num. 1. 17.

^y See 2 Chr. 20. 3.

^z See Lev. 16. 29.

^a Ps. 5. 8.

^b See ch. 7. 6. ^c So Rom. 8. 28.

^d Josh. 24. 20. So 2 Chr. 15. 2.

So we fasted and besought our God for ²³ this; and he was ^eintreated of us.

^e See Gen. 25. 21. So Isai. 19. 22. ^f ver. 18. ^g ver. 19. ^h ch. 7. 15, 16. ⁱ Ex. 25. 2 marg. ^k See Judg. 20. 48 marg. ^l ch. 1. 10. ^m See 1 Chr. 29. 7. ⁿ Heb. yellow, or, shining brass. Comp. Lev. 13. 30, 32, 36. ^o Heb. desirable. 2 Chr. 20. 25. Dan. 11. (8), 43. ^p Lev. 21. 6. ^q Lev. 22. 2, 3. ^r ch. 10. 6. See 2 Kin. 23. 11. ^s ver. 15, 21. ^t Comp. ch. 7. 9. ^u See ch. 7. 6. ^v Neh. 2. 11. ^w ver. 26, 30. ^x Neh. 3. 4, 21. & 10. 5. ^y Neh. 3. 4, 21. & 8. 4 in the Heb. ^z ch. 10. 23? ^{aa} Neh. 8. 7. & 11. 16. ^{ab} Neh. 3. 24. & 10. 9. See ch. 2. 10. ^{ac} Comp. ch. 2. 1. ^{ad} So ch. 6. 17. ^{ae} 2 Chr. 29. 21. ^{af} ch. 7. 21. ^{ag} Esth. 3. 12. & 8. 9. & 9. 3. Dan. 3. 2, 27. & 6. 2, 3 in the Chaldee. ^{ah} See 1 Kin. 10. 15. So Neh. 2. 7. ^{ai} 'Heb.'. & 3. 7. ^{aj} See ch. 1. 4 marg. ^{ak} Then I separated twelve of the chief ^{al} of the priests, ^{am} Sherebiah, ^{an} Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, and ^{ao} weighed unto them ^{ap} the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, ^{aq} even the ^{ar} offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel ^{as} there ^{at} present, had offered: ^{au} I ^{av} even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents ^{aw} of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, ^{ax} and of gold an hundred talents; also twenty ^{ay} basons ^{az} of gold, of a thousand ^{ba} drams; and two vessels of ^{bb} fine copper, ^{bc} precious as gold. And I said unto them, Ye ^{bd} are ^{be} holy ^{bf} unto the LORD; the vessels ^{bg} are ^{bh} holy also; and the silver and the gold ^{bi} are ^{bj} ha freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers. Watch ye, and keep ^{bk} them, ^{bl} until ye weigh ^{bm} them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, ^{bn} in ^{bo} the chambers of the house of the LORD. So took the priests and the Levites the ^{bp} weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring ^{bq} them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

Then we departed from the river of ^{br} Ahava on ^{bs} the twelfth ^{bt} day of the first month, to go ^{bu} unto Jerusalem: and ^{bv} the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us ^{bw} from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way. And ^{bx} we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels ^{by} weighed in the house of our God by the hand of ^{bz} Meremoth the son of ^{ca} Uriah the priest; and with him ^{cb} was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them ^{cc} was ^{cd} Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of ^{ce} Binnui, Levites; by number ^{cd} and by weight of ^{ce} every one: and all the weight was written at that time. Also the children ^{cf} of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, ^{cg} twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety ^{ch} and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats ^{ci} for a sin offering: all ^{ci} this ^{cj} was a burnt offering unto the LORD. And they delivered the king's ^{ck} commis- ^{cl} sions unto the king's ^{cl} lieutenants, and to the ^{cm} governors on ^{cm} this side the river: and they ^{cn} furthered the people, and the house of God.

Now when these ^{co} things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not ^{cp} separated themselves from the people of the lands, ^{cq} doing according to their abominations, ^{cq} even of the ^{cr} Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the ^{cs} Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have ^{ct} taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the ^{cu} holy seed have ^{cu} mingled themselves with the people of ^{cu} those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and ^{cv} rulers hath been chief in ^{cv} this trespass. And when I heard this thing, ^{cw} I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down ^{cx} astonished. ^{cy} Then were assembled unto me every one that ^{cz} trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat ^{ca} astonished until the ^{cb} evening sacrifice. And at the evening sacrifice ^{cb} I arose up from my ^{cc} heaviness; and ^{cc} having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and ^{cd} spread out my hands unto the LORD my God, ^{cd} and said,

O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for ^{ce} our iniquities are increased over ^{ce} our head, and our ^{ce} trespass ^{ce} is grown up ^{ce} unto the heavens. ^{cf} Since the days of our fathers ^{cf} have ^{cf} been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities ^{cf} have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to ^{cg} confusion ^{cg} of face, as ^{cg} it is this day. And now for a little ^{ch} space grace hath been ^{ch} shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us ^{ch} a remnant to escape, and to give us ^{ch} a nail in his holy place, that our God may ^{ci} lighten our eyes, and give us a little ^{ci} reviving in our bondage. ^{ci} For we ^{ci} were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but ^{cj} hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and ^{ck} to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us ^{ck} a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy command- ^{cl} ments, which thou hast commanded ^{cl} by thy servants the prophets, saying, The

IX.
B.C. 457.
^a See ch. 6.
^b Dent. 12. 30, 31.
^c See Ex. 13.
^d See 1 Sam. 11. 1.
^e See Ex. 34.
^f So ch. 10. 2.
^g Neh. 10. 30.
^h & 13. 23, 27.
ⁱ Mal. 2. 11.
^j So Deut. 7. 6.
^k Ps. 106. 35.
^l So 2 Cor. 6. 14.
^m Neh. 2. 16, &c.
ⁿ 1 ver. 5.
^o Job 1. 20.
^p See Gen. 44. 13.
^q 1 ver. 4.
^r So Ps. 143. 4 (Heb.).
^s Comp. Neh. 1. 4.
^t 1 ch. 10. 3.
^u So Isai. 66. 2, 5.
^v See Ex. 29. 41.
^w Comp. 1 Kin. 18. 29.
^x 1 Or, affliction.
^y 1 ver. 3.
^z See 1 Kin. 8. 22.
^{aa} So Ps. 38. 4.
^{ab} 1 Or, guiltiness.
^{ac} ver. 7, 13, 15.
^{ad} ch. 10. 10, 19.
^{ae} 2 Chr. 24. 18.
^{af} 4 Comp.
^{ag} 2 Chr. 28. 9.
^{ah} Ps. 106. 6.
^{ai} Dan. 9. 5, 6.
^{aj} Neh. 9. 30.
^{ak} Dan. 9. 7, 8.
^{al} See 2 Chr. 32.
^{am} 21.
^{an} 1 Heb. moment.
^{ao} Isai. 26. 20.
^{ap} See Num. 16. 21.
^{aq} 1 ver. 13, 14.
^{ar} 15 in the Heb.
^{as} See 2 Chr. 20. 24 marg.
^{at} 1 Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode.
^{au} Isai. 22. 23, 25.
^{av} So Zech. 10. 4.
^{aw} Comp. Eccles. 12. 11.
^{ax} Ps. 13. 3.
^{ay} Neh. 9. 36 (Heb.).
^{az} 1 ch. 7. 28.
^{ba} 1 Heb. to set up.
^{bb} As 2 Sam. 22. 34.
^{bc} Isai. 5. 5.
^{bd} 1 Heb. by the hand of thy servants.
^{be} See 1 Kin. 16. 12.

land, *unto* which ye go to possess it, *is* an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it [†]from one end to another with their ^auncleanness. Now therefore ^bgive not your daughters ¹²unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor ^cseek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and ^dleave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever. And after all ¹³that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for ^eour great trespass, seeing that thou our God ^fhast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* ^gdeliverance as this; should we ¹⁴again break thy commandments, and ^hjoin in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be ⁱangry with us till *thou* hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor ^gescaping? O LORD God of Israel, ¹⁵^kthou *art* righteous: for we remain *yet* ^gescaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee ^lin our trespasses: for *we* cannot ^mstand before thee because of this.

X.

Now ^awhen Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and ^bcasting himself down ^cbefore the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation ^{of} men and women and children: for the people ^twept very sore. And Shechaniah the son of ^dJehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have ^etrespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this *thing*. Now therefore let us make a covenant ³with our God ^tto put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that ^ftremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done ^gaccording to the law. Arise; for *this matter be-* ⁴*longeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: ^hbe of good courage, and do *it*. Then arose Ezra, and made the chief ⁵priests, the Levites, and all Israel, ⁱto swear that *they* should do according to this word. And they sware. Then Ezra ⁶rose up ^kfrom before the house of God, and went into the ^lchamber of ^mJohanan the son of ⁿEliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did ^oeat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of

the transgression of them that had been ⁷carried away. And ⁿthey made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that *they* should gather themselves to- ⁸gether *unto* Jerusalem; and *that* whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ^tforfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

⁹ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together *unto* Jerusalem within three days. It *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, ^otrembling because of *this* matter, and for ^tthe great rain. And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and ^thave taken strange wives, ¹¹to increase the trespass of Israel. Now therefore ^pmake confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and ^qseparate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the ¹²strange wives. Then all the congregation answered and said *with* a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do. ¹³ But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and *we are* not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for ^rwe are many that have transgressed in this thing. ¹⁴ Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all *them* which have taken strange wives in our cities come at ^rappointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until ^sthe fierce wrath of our God ^tfor this matter be turned from us. ¹⁵ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah ^twere employed about this *matter*: and ^tMeshullam and ^uShabbethai the Levite helped them. And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated. and sat down in ^vthe first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by ^vthe first day of the first month.

¹⁸ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of ^wJeshua

ⁿ ch. i. 1
marg.

^t Heb.
devoted.
Ex. 22. 20
(Heb.).
Lev. 27. 29.

^o Dan. 10. 11.
Comp.
^r Sam. 12. 18.
^t Heb. *the*
showers.
So ver. 13.
^u Heb.
have caused
to dwell,
or, *have*
brought
back.
As ver. 2, 14.
17, 18.
Neh. 13. 23.
^v See Josh.
7. 19.
^w So ver. 3.

^u Or, *we*
have greatly
offended in
this thing.

^r Neh. 10. 34.
& 13. 31.

^s 2 Chr. 29.
10. & 30. 8
(Heb.).
See Num.

25. 4
^t Or, *till this*
matter be
dispatched.

^t Heb. *stood*.
Comp.

^v Esdr. 9. 14.
^u See ch. 8.
16. not as
ver. 29.

^w Neh. 8. 7.
& 11. 16.
^x ver. 9. 17.
B.C. 456.

^w See ch. 3. 2.

the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. And they ^xgave their hands ¹⁹ that *they* would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* ^ya ram of the flock for their trespass. And of the ²⁰

sons of ^zInuner; Hanani, and Zebadiah. And of the sons of ^aHarim; ^pMaaseiah, ²¹ and Elijah, and ^aShemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. And of the sons of ^bPashur; ²² ^cElioenai, ^pMaaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasa.

Also of the Levites; ^dJozabad, and ²³ Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* ^eKelita,) ^fPethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer. Of ²⁴ the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

Moreover of Israel: of the sons of ²⁵ ^gParosh; Ramiah, and Jeziel, and ^hMalchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and ²⁶ ^hMalchijah, and Benaiah. And of the ²⁷ sons of ⁱElam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah. And of the sons of ^jZattu; ²⁷ Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. Of ²⁸

the sons also of ^kBebai; Jehohanan, ²⁹ Hananiah, ^lZabbai, and Athlai. And of the sons of ^mBani; Meshullam, ⁿMaluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, ³⁰ and Ramoth. And of the sons of ^oParath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, ^pMaaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and ³¹ Binnui, and Manasseh. And of the sons of ^aHarim; Eliezer, Ishijah, ^qMalchiah, ³² Shemaiah, Shimeon, ^rBenjamin, ⁿMaluch, and Shemariah. Of the sons of ^sHashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, ³³ Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei. Of the sons of ^tBani; Maadai, ³⁴ Amram, and Uel, Benaiah, Bedeiah, ³⁵ Chelluh, Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, ³⁶ Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau, and ³⁷ Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, and She-³⁸ miah, and Nathan, and ^uAdaiah, ^vMachnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, Azareel, and ³⁹ Shelemiah, Shemariah, Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph. Of the sons of ^wNeb-⁴⁰ bo; Jeiel, ^wMattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, ⁴¹ Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah. All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives ^xby *whom* they had children.

^x See 2 Kin. 10. 15.

^y Lev. 6. 6.

^z See 1 Chr. 9. 12.

^a ver. 31. See ch. 2. 39. & Neh. 10. 8.

^b See ch. 2. 38.

^c Neh. 12. 41?

^d See ch. 8.

^e Neh. 8. 7. & 10. 10.

^f Neh. 9. 5.

^g See ch. 2. 3.

^h Neh. 8. 4.

ⁱ See ch. 2. 7.

^j See ch. 2. 8.

^k See ch. 8. 11.

^l Neh. 3. 20.

^m See ch. 2. 10.

ⁿ Comp. ver. 34.

^o See ch. 2. 6.

^p Comp. ver. 18, 21 or 22.

^q See Neh. 8. 4.

^r Neh. 3. 11 (Heb.) & 8. 4.

^s Neh. 3. 23.

^t See ch. 2. 19.

^u Neh. 10. 13? Comp. ver. 29.

^v Not as Neh. 11. 12.

^w Comp. ver. 29.

^x Or, *Mabnadebai*, according to some copies.

^y Comp. ver. 34.

^z See ch. 2. 29.

^{aa} Neh. 8. 4?

^{ab} ver. 3.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

I. **T**HE words of ^aNehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month ^bChisleu, *in* ^cthe twentieth year, as I was in ^dShushan ^ethe palace, that ^fHanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. And they said unto me, ³The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also ^gis broken down, and ^hthe gates thereof are burnt with fire. And ⁴it came to pass, when I heard these words, *that* ⁱI sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, and said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, ^kthe great and terrible God, ^lthat keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments: let ^mthine ear now be attentive, and ⁿthine eyes open, that ^othou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and ^pconfess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: ^qboth I and my father's house have sinned. We have ⁷dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, ^rwhich thou commandedst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word ⁸that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, ^sIf ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: ^tbut *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; ^uthough there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them ^xunto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. ^yNow these

^aAbout B. C. 446.
^bch. 10. 1.
^cZech. 7. 1.
^dMacc. 1. 54.
^ech. 2. 1.
^fEsth. 1. 2, 5. & 2. 3, 5.
^g8. & 3. 15. & 4. 16. & 8. 14, 15. & 9. 6, 11, 12, 15.
^hDan. 8. 2.
ⁱ(Esth. 11. 3. & 16. 18).
^jSo Ezra 4. 9.
^kSee 1 Chr. 29. 1.
^lch. 7. 2.
^mSo 2 Kin. 25. 10.
ⁿch. 2. 13.
^och. 2. 17.
^pSo ch. 2. 3, 13.
^qSo Ezra 9. 3.
^rDan. 9. 4.
^sSee Deut. 7. 21.
^tSee Deut. 7. 9.
^uver. 11.
^vSee 2 Chr. 6. 40.
^w1 Kin. 8. 29.
^xSo Dan. 9. 18.
^yEzra 10. 1.
^zDan. 9. 20.
^aSo Ps. 106. 6.
^bJob 34. 32 (Heb.).
^cSo Dan. 9. 5.
^dDeut. 28. 15.
^eSo Lev. 26. 33.
^fDeut. 4. 25—27. & 28. 64.
^gSo Lev. 26. 39—42.
^hDeut. 4. 29—31. & 30.
ⁱDeut. 30. 4.
^jSee Deut. 12. 5.
^kDeut. 9. 29.

are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, ¹¹and by thy strong hand. O Lord, I beseech thee, ²let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, ^awho desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant *this* day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's ^bcupbearer.

And it came to pass in the month ^aNisan, *in* ^bthe twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and ^cI took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been ²*beforetime* sad in his presence. Wherefore the king said unto me, ^dWhy *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but ^esorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid, ³and said unto the king, ^fLet the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when ^gthe city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and ^hthe gates thereof are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to ⁱthe God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, ⁴that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, ⁶that I may build it. And the king said unto me, (the ^jqueen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set ⁷him a ^jtime. Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the ^kgovernors beyond the river, that they may convey me over ⁸still I come into Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's ¹forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the ^mpalace which *appertained* to the house, and for

^aver. 6.

^aSo Isai. 26. 8.

^bch. 2. 1.
^cGen. 40. 2 (Heb.).

II.

About B. C. 445.
^aEsth. 3. 7.
^bch. 1. 1.
^cComp. Ezra 7. 1.
^dch. 1. 11.

^eGen. 40. 7.

^fComp. Prov. 15. 13.

^gSee 1 Kin. 1. 31.

^hSo ch. 1. 3.

ⁱver. 13.

^jch. 1. 4, 5.
^kver. 20.
^lEzra 5. 12, &c.
^mDan. 2. 18, &c.

ⁿHeb. *wife*.
^oPs. 45. 9.

^pComp. ch. 5. 14. & 13. 6.
^qEzra 8. 36 (Heb.).
^rSee 1 Kin. 10. 15.

^sEccles. 2. 5.
^tCant. 4. 13 in the Heb.
^uch. 7. 2.
^vSee 1 Chr. 29. 1.

¹¹ ch. 3. 7. the wall of the city, and for ¹² the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, ¹³ according to the good hand of my God upon me.

B.C. 445. Then I came to the ¹⁴ governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me. When ¹⁵ Sanballat the ¹⁶ Horonite, and ¹⁷ Tobiah the servant, the ¹⁸ Ammonite, heard of ¹⁹ it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man ²⁰ to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. ²¹ So I came to Jerusalem, and ²² was there three days. And I arose in ²³ the night, I and ²⁴ some few men with me; neither told I ²⁵ any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither ²⁶ was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. And I went out by night by the ²⁷ gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the ²⁸ dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were ²⁹ broken down, and ³⁰ the gates thereof were consumed with fire. Then I went on ³¹ to the ³² gate of the fountain, and to the ³³ king's pool: but ³⁴ there was no place for the beast ³⁵ that was under me to pass. Then went I up in the night ³⁶ by the ³⁷ brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the ³⁸ gate of the valley, and ³⁹ so returned. And the ⁴⁰ rulers knew not whither I ⁴¹ went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told ⁴² it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the ⁴³ rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. Then said I unto them, Ye see ⁴⁴ the distress that we ⁴⁵ are in, how Jerusalem ⁴⁶ lieth waste, and ⁴⁷ the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build ⁴⁸ up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more ⁴⁹ a reproach. Then I ⁵⁰ told them of ⁵¹ the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they ⁵² strengthened their hands for ⁵³ this good work. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and ⁵⁴ Geshem the Arabian, heard ⁵⁵ it, they ⁵⁶ laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What ⁵⁷ is this thing that ye do? ⁵⁸ will ye rebel against the king? Then answered I ⁵⁹ them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore will his servants arise and build:

⁶⁰ but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

Then ⁶¹ Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the ⁶² sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the ⁶³ tower of Meah they sanctified ⁶⁴ it, unto the ⁶⁵ tower of Hananeel. And ⁶⁶ next unto him builded ⁶⁷ the men of Jericho. And next to them builded ⁶⁸ Zaccur the son of Imri. But the ⁶⁹ fish gate did the sons of ⁷⁰ Hassenaah build, who ⁷¹ also ⁷² laid the beams thereof, and ⁷³ set up the doors thereof, the locks ⁷⁴ thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired ⁷⁵ Meremoth the son of ⁷⁶ Uriah, the son of ⁷⁷ Koz. And next unto them repaired ⁷⁸ Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of ⁷⁹ Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired ⁸⁰ Zadok the son of Baana. And next unto them the ⁸¹ Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to ⁸² the work of ⁸³ their Lord. Moreover the ⁸⁴ old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of ⁸⁵ Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they ⁸⁶ laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon ⁸⁷ the Meronothite, the men of ⁸⁸ Gibeon, and of ⁸⁹ Mizpah, unto the ⁹⁰ throne of the governor on ⁹¹ this side the ⁹² river. Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, ⁹³ of the ⁹⁴ goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired ⁹⁵ Hananiah the son of ⁹⁶ one of the ⁹⁷ apothecaries, and they ⁹⁸ fortified Jerusalem unto the ⁹⁹ broad wall. And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of ¹⁰⁰ the half part of Jerusalem. And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired ¹⁰¹ Hattush the son of ¹⁰² Hashabniah. ¹⁰³ Malchijah the son of ¹⁰⁴ Harim, and ¹⁰⁵ Hashub the son of ¹⁰⁶ Pahath-moab, repaired the ¹⁰⁷ other piece, and the ¹⁰⁸ tower of the furnaces. And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of ¹⁰⁹ Hallohesh, the ruler of ¹¹⁰ the half part of Jerusalem, he and ¹¹¹ his daughters. The ¹¹² valley gate repaired ¹¹³ Hanun, and the inhabitants of ¹¹⁴ Zanoah; they built it, and ¹¹⁵ set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on

III.

¹¹⁶ ver. 20, 21. ch. 12. 10, 22, 23. & 13. 4. 7. 28. Ezra 10. 6. ¹¹⁷ ver. 32. ch. 12. 39. John 5. 2 marg. ¹¹⁸ ch. 12. 39. Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10. ¹¹⁹ Heb. ¹²⁰ at his hand. ver. 4. 5. 7. &c. ¹²¹ ch. 13. 13. See 2 Chr. 17. 15. ¹²² Ezra 2. 34. ¹²³ ch. 10. 12. & 13. 13. ¹²⁴ See 2 Chr. 33. 14. ¹²⁵ Ezra 2. 35 Heb. ¹²⁶ Comp. ch. 11. 9. ¹²⁷ ver. 6. So ch. 2. 8. 2 Chr. 34. 11. ¹²⁸ Jer. 1. 6, 13, 14. 15. So ch. 6. 1. & 7. 1. ¹²⁹ k ver. 21. See Ezra 8. 33. ¹³⁰ Ezra 2. 61. ¹³¹ ver. 30. See Ezra 8. 16. ¹³² ch. 10. 21. Comp. ch. 11. 24. & 13. 13. ¹³³ ver. 27. See 2 Sam. 14. 2. ¹³⁴ Comp. Judg. 5. 23. ¹³⁵ ch. 12. 39. ¹³⁶ Ezra 2. 49. ch. 7. 51 Heb. ¹³⁷ 1 Chr. 27. 30. ¹³⁸ See Josh. 9. 3. ¹³⁹ ver. 15, 19. See Josh. 18. 26. ¹⁴⁰ ch. 2. 8. ¹⁴¹ ver. 31, 32. See Judg. 17. 4. ¹⁴² ver. 30. ¹⁴³ 1 Chr. 9. 30. Comp. Ex. 30. 25 marg. ¹⁴⁴ Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall. ch. 4. 2. ¹⁴⁵ ch. 12. 38. ¹⁴⁶ ver. 12. ¹⁴⁷ Not as Ezra 8. 2. ¹⁴⁸ ch. 9. 5. So ch. 10. 25. ¹⁴⁹ Ezra 10. 31 (Heb.). ¹⁵⁰ See ch. 8. 4. ¹⁵¹ See Ezra 2. ¹⁵² 1 ch. 10. 24. ¹⁵³ ch. 11. 30.

¹⁵⁴ ver. 19, 20, 21, 24, 27, 30. ¹⁵⁵ See 2 Chr. 26. 9. Comp. 1 Chr. 4. 18.

¹⁵⁶ h ver. 23? ch. 10. 23? ¹⁵⁷ See Ezra 2. 6. ¹⁵⁸ k ch. 12. 38. ¹⁵⁹ ver. 30. ¹⁶⁰ See ver. 3. ¹⁶¹ Josh. 15. 34 or 56. ch. 11. 30.

q ch. 2. 13. & 12. 31.
 r See ch. 8. 4.
 s Jer. 6. 1.
 t See ch. 2. 14.
 u ch. 11. 5.
 v ver. 7. 19.
 w So Isai 8. 6.
 John 9. 7. 11. Comp.
 Luke 13. 4.
 x 2 Kin. 25. 4.
 y ch. 12. 37.
 z See 2 Chr.
 11. 7.
 a 1 Kin. 2. 10.
 b Isai. 22. 11.
 c See 2 Kin.
 20. 20.
 d See Ezra 2.
 10.
 e See Ezra 8.
 19.
 f See 1 Sam.
 23. 1.
 g See Ezra 3.
 9.
 h ch. 12. 42.
 i See Ezra 2.
 40.
 j ver. 7. 15.
 k 1 Kin. 10.
 l 17.
 m ver. 20. 24.
 n 25.
 o 2 Chr. 26. 9.
 p Comp.
 Ex. 26. 24. & 36. 29 in the Heb.
 q ch. 10. 6?
 r Ezra 10. 28.
 s Or, *Zaccai*.
 t As Ezra 2. 9.
 u ver. 1.
 v ver. 4.
 w Gen. 13. 10.
 x 11. 12. & 19.
 y 17. 25. 29.
 z Deut. 34. 3.
 a Sam. 18. 23.
 b 1 Kin. 7. 46.
 c 2 Chr. 4. 17.
 d ch. 12. 28.
 e Ezra 10. 32.
 f ver. 11?
 g ch. 11. 15?
 h ch. 8. 7. & 10. 2. & 12.
 i 33.
 j See ch. 8. 4.
 k See Ezra 8.
 33.
 l ver. 31. 32.
 m Comp.
 n 2 Kin. 14. 13.
 o Jer. 32. 2.
 p Jer. 32. 2.
 q & 33. 1.
 r & 37. 21.
 s & 38. 6. 13.
 t & 39. 14.
 u So ch. 12. 39.
 v ch. 8. 4. & 13. 13?
 w See Ezra
 2. 3.
 x See 1 Chr. 9.
 2.
 y [Or, which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto].
 z But comp.
 ch. 11. 21.
 a Or, the tower.
 b See 2 Chr.
 27. 3.
 c ch. 8. 1. 3.
 d 16. & 12. 37.
 e ver. 5.

the wall unto the dung gate. But the
 dung gate repaired Malchiah the son
 of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-
 haccere; he built it, and set up the
 doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the
 bars thereof. But the gate of the foun-
 tain repaired Shallun the son of Col-
 hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he
 built it, and covered it, and set up the
 doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the
 bars thereof, and the wall of the pool
 of Siloah by the king's garden, and
 unto the stairs that go down from the
 city of David. After him repaired Ne-
 hemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of
 the half part of Beth-zur, unto the
 place over against the sepulchres of
 David, and to the pool that was made,
 and unto the house of the mighty.
 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum
 the son of Bani. Next unto him re-
 paired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half
 part of Keilah, in his part. After him
 repaired their brethren, Bavai the son
 of Henadad, the ruler of the half part
 of Keilah. And next to him repaired
 Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of
 Mizpah, another piece over against the
 going up to the armoury at the turn-
 ing of the wall. After him Baruch the
 son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the
 other piece, from the turning of the
 wall unto the door of the house of
 Eliashib the high priest. After him
 repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah
 the son of Koz another piece, from the
 door of the house of Eliashib even to
 the end of the house of Eliashib. And
 after him repaired the priests, the men
 of the plain. After him repaired Ben-
 jamin and Hashub over against their
 house. After him repaired Azariah the
 son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah
 by his house. After him repaired Bin-
 nui the son of Henadad another piece,
 from the house of Azariah unto the
 turning of the wall, even unto the corner.
 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the
 turning of the wall, and the tower which
 lieth out from the king's high house,
 that was by the court of the prison.
 After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.
 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in
 Ophel, unto the place over against the
 water gate toward the east, and the
 tower that lieth out. After them the
 Tekoites repaired another piece, over
 against the great tower that lieth out,
 even unto the wall of Ophel. From

above the horse gate repaired the
 priests, every one over against his house.
 After them repaired Zadok the son of
 Immer over against his house. After
 him repaired also Shemaiah the son of
 Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.
 After him repaired Hananiah the son
 of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth
 son of Zalaph, another piece. After him
 repaired Meshullam the son of Bere-
 chiah over against his chamber. After
 him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's
 son unto the place of the Nethinims,
 and of the merchants, over against the
 gate Miphkad, and to the going up of
 the corner. And between the going up
 of the corner unto the sheep gate
 repaired the goldsmiths and the mer-
 chants.

But it came to pass, that when San-
 ballat heard that we builded the wall,
 he was wroth, and took great indigna-
 tion, and mocked the Jews. And he
 spake before his brethren and the army
 of Samaria, and said, What do these
 feeble Jews? will they fortify them-
 selves? will they sacrifice? will they
 make an end in a day? will they revive
 the stones out of the heaps of the rub-
 bish which are burnt? Now Tobiah
 the Ammonite was by him, and he said,
 Even that which they build, if a fox
 go up, he shall even break down their
 stone wall. Hear, O our God; for we
 are despised: and turn their reproach
 upon their own head, and give them
 for a prey in the land of captivity: and
 cover not their iniquity, and let not
 their sin be blotted out from before
 thee: for they have provoked thee to
 anger before the builders. So built we
 the wall; and all the wall was joined
 together unto the half thereof: for the
 people had a mind to work.

But it came to pass, that when San-
 ballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians,
 and the Ammonites, and the Ashdo-
 dites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem
 were made up, and that the breaches
 began to be stopped, then they were
 very wroth, and conspired all of them
 together to come and to fight against
 Jerusalem, and to hinder it. Never-
 theless we made our prayer unto our
 God, and set a watch against them day
 and night, because of them. And Ju-
 dah said, The strength of the bearers
 of burdens is decayed, and there is
 much rubbish; so that we are not able

f See 2 Chr.
 23. 15.
 g See 1 Chr.
 9. 12.
 h 1 Chr. 3. 22.
 i ch. 12. 34?
 j Comp.
 Jer. 19. 2
 marg.
 k ver. 8.
 l ch. 12. 41.
 m ch. 13. 13.
 n ver. 13.
 o ver. 4.
 p ch. 12. 44.
 q 13. 7.
 r See ch. 8. 4.
 s ver. 8.
 t See 1 Kin.
 10. 15.
 u 2 Sam. 24. 9.
 v 2 Chr. 31. 13
 in the Heb.
 w Or, corner
 chamber.
 x See 1 Chr.
 26. 16.
 y ver. 1.

IV.
 a ver. 7.
 b See ch. 2. 10.
 c ch. 2. 19
 d Heb.
 e See 1 Kin.
 16. 24.
 f Heb.
 g leave to
 themselves.
 ch. 3. 8.

d Comp.
 Lam. 5. 18.
 e So Ps. 123.
 f 3. 4.
 g Heb.
 h despice.
 i Ps. 79. 12.
 j Comp.
 ch. 2. 17. &
 5. 9. & 6. 13.
 k So Ps. 60.
 l 27. 28. & 109.
 m 14. 15.
 n Jer. 18. 23.

l ch. 2. 19.
 m See 1 Sam.
 11. 1.
 n See 1 Sam.
 5. 1.
 o Heb.
 p ascended.
 q See 2 Chr.
 24. 13 marg.
 r Comp.
 s Ps. 83. 3-b.
 t Heb.
 u to make an
 error to it.

to build the wall. And our adversaries ¹¹said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease. And it came to pass, that when ¹²the Jews which dwelt by ^mthem came, they said unto us ⁿten times, [¶]From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you*. Therefore set ¹³I [†]in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after *their* families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. And I looked, and rose up, and said ¹⁴unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, ^oBe not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which is* ^pgreat and terrible, and ^qfight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses. And it came to pass, when our ene- ¹⁵mies heard that it was known unto us, and God had ^rbrought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. And ¹⁶it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the *other* half of them held both the ^sspears, the shields, and the bows, and the ^thabergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah. They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, *with* those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon. For the builders, every one had his ¹⁸sword girded [†]by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me. And ¹⁹I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we *are* separated upon the wall, one far from another. In what ²⁰place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: ^uour God shall fight for us. So we laboured ²¹in the work: and half of them held the spears from ^xthe rising of the morning till the stars appeared. Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day. So neither I, nor my brethren, ²³nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, [¶]*saving that* every one put them off *for* washing.

^m ver. 7.
ⁿ See Gen. 31. 7.
[¶] Or, *That from all places ye must return to us.*
[†] Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

^o Num. 14. 9.

^p See Deut. 7. 21.
^q So 2 Sam. 10. 12.

^r Job 5. 12 (Heb.).

^s See 2 Chr. 26. 14.

[†] Heb. *on his loins.*
So Ezek. 9. 2, 3. 11.
[†] ver. 14. ch. 5. 7. & 7. 5.

^u See Ex. 14. 14.

^x Gen. 19. 15 (Heb.).

[¶] Or, *every one went with his weapon for water.*
Comp. Judg. 5. 11.

And there was a great ^acry of the people and of their wives against their ^bbrethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live. ³*Some* also there were that said, We *have* mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because ⁴of the dearth. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's ^ctribute, *and that upon* our lands ^dand vineyards. Yet now ^dour flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our ^esons and our ^fdaughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*: neither *is it* in our power to *redeem them*; for other men have our lands and vine- ⁶yards. And I was very angry when I ⁷heard their cry and these words. Then [†]I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, ^gYou exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly ⁸against them. And I said unto them, We after our ability have ^hredeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, ⁹and found nothing to *answer*. Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk ⁱin the fear of our God ^kbecause of the reproach of the heathen ¹⁰our enemies? I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, *might* exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let ¹¹us leave off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even *this* day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and *of* the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. ¹²Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and ^ltook an oath of them, ^mthat *they* should do according ¹³to this promise. Also I shook my ⁿlap, and said, So God ^oshake out every man from his house, and from his ^plabour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and [†]emptied. And all the congregation said, ^qAmen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. ¹⁴Moreover from the time that I was

V.
^a ver. 6.
Ex. 3. 9.
Isai. 5. 7.
^b Lev. 25. 35, 36.
Deut. 15. 7.

^c See Ezra 4. 13.
^d Isai. 58. 7. Comp.
Gen. 29. 14.

^e See 2 Kin. 4. 1.
^f Ex. 21. 7.

[†] Heb. *my heart consulted in me.*
^g See Ex. 22. 25.

^h So Lev. 25. 48, 49.

ⁱ ver. 15.
So Lev. 25. 17, 36, 43.
^k ch. 4. 4. Comp.
2 Sam. 12. 14.

^l See Ezra 10. 5.
^m Comp. Jer. 34. 8, 9.
ⁿ Acts 18. 6.
^o Ex. 14. 27 marg.
^p Isai. 45. 14, &c.

[†] Heb. *empty, or, void.*
^q ch. 8. 6.
So 1 Cor. 14. 16.
See Num. 5. 22.

^r See 1 Kin.
10. 15.
^s ch. 2. 1.
^t ch. 13. 6.

^u ver. 18.
So 2 Thess.
3. 8.

^x ver. 9.

^y See 2 Sam.
9. 10.
So 1 Kin. 18.
19.

^z So 1 Kin.
4. 22.

^a ver. 14, 15.

^b ch. 13. 14,
22, 31 in the
Heb.
So 2 Kin. 20.
3.

VI.
^a See ch. 2.
10.
^l [Or,
Gashmu,
ver. 6].
See ch. 2. 19.
^b See ch. 3-3.

^{bb} Job 2. 11
(Heb.).
^c See 1 Chr.
8. 12.

^{ll} Or,
Gashmu,
ver. 1, 2.
^d ch. 2. 19.

appointed to be their ^rgovernor in the land of Judah, from the ^stwentieth year even unto the ^ttwo and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not ^ueaten the bread of the ^rgovernor. But the ¹⁵ former ^rgovernors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; *yea*, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of ^xthe fear of God. Yea also I continued in the ¹⁶ work of this wall, neither bought we *any* land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work. More-¹⁷ over *there were* ^yat my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us. Now ¹⁸ *that* ^zwhich was prepared *for me* daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all *sorts of* wine: yet for *all* this required not I ^athe bread of the ^rgovernor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. ^bThink ¹⁹ upon me, my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people.

Now it came to pass, when ^aSanballat, and ^aTobiah, and ^lGeshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (^bthough at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;) that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us ^{bb}meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of ^cOno. But they thought to do me mischief. And I sent ³ messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? Yet they sent unto me four times ⁴ after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; wherein *was* written, *It is* reported among the heathen, and ^{ll}Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think ^dto rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words. And thou hast also appointed prophets ⁷ to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to

these words. Come now therefore, and ⁸ let us take counsel together. Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things *done* as thou sayest, but thou ^efeignest them out of thine own ⁹ heart. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, ^fO God, strengthen my ¹⁰ hands. Afterward I came *unto* the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* ^gshut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. ¹¹ And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save ¹² his life? I will not go in. And lo, I perceived ^hthat God had not sent him; but *that* he pronounced *this* prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat ¹³ had hired him. Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might ⁱreproach ¹⁴ me. ^kMy God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the ^hprophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day of the month* ^lElul, ^min fifty ¹⁵ and two days. And it came to pass, that when ⁿall our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for ^othey perceived that this work was wrought of ¹⁷ our God. Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah ^tsent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came ¹⁸ unto them. For *there were* many in Judah ^psworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of ^qArah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of ^rMeshullam the son of Berechiah. Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ¹⁹ words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had ^aset up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the ² Levites were appointed, that I gave my brother ^bHanani, and ^cHananiah the ruler of ^dthe palace, charge over Jeru-

^e 1 Kin. 12. 33
(Heb.).

^f As ver. 14.
ch. 4. 4. &
5. 19, &c.

^g Jer. 36. 5.
See Deut.
32. 36.

^h Comp.
Ezek. 13. 17,
22.

ⁱ See ch. 4. 4.
^k ch. 13. 29.
See 2 Sam.
3. 39.

About
B. C. 445.
^l 1 Macc. 14.
27.

^m Comp.
ch. 4. 6.
ⁿ ch. 2. 10.
& 4. 1, 7.
ver. 1.

^o So Ps. 126.
2.

^t Heb.
multiplied
[their] letters
passing to Tobiah.

^p See Gen.
37. 19 marg.
Heb.

^q Ezra 2. 5.
^r See Ezra
8. 16.

^{ll} Or,
matters.

VII.
^a ch. 6. 1.

^b ch. 1. 2. &
10. 22?
^c ch. 10. 23?
^d ch. 2. 8.

^a So ch. 13.
13.
Ex. 18. 21.

salem: for he *was* ^aa faithful man, and
^afeared God above many. And I said 3
unto them, Let not the gates of Jeru-
salem be opened until the sun be hot;
and while they stand by, let them shut
the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint
watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
every one in his watch, and every one
to be over against his house. Now the 4
city *was* ¹large and great: but the peo-
ple *were* few therein, and the houses
were not builded,

[†] Heb. *broad*
in spaces.
Judg. 18. 10.
Isai. 22. 18
marg.

And my God put into mine heart to 5
gather together the nobles, and the ru-
lers, and the people, that *they* might be
reckoned by genealogy. And I found
a register of the genealogy of them
which came up [†]at the first, and found
written therein,

[†] Ezra 1. 11.

About
B. C. 536.
[§] To ver. 73.
Ezra 2. 1-
70, where see
references.

[§] These *are* the children of the pro- 6
vince, that went up out of the captivity,
of those that had been carried away,
whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Ba-
bylon had carried away, and came again
to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one
unto his city; who came with Zerubba- 7
bel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, [†]Azariah, Raa-
miah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan,
Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.
The number, *I say*, of the men of the
people of Israel *was* *this*:

[†] Or, *Serai-
ah*.
Ezra 2. 2.

The children of Parosh, two thousand 8
an hundred seventy and two. The chil- 9
dren of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy
and two. The children of Arah, ^hsix hun- 10
dred fifty and two. The children of Pa- 11
hath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and
Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and*
ⁱeighteen. The children of Elam, a thou- 12
sand two hundred fifty and four. The 13
children of Zattu, ^jeight hundred forty and
five. The children of Zaccai, seven hun- 14
dred and threescore. The children of 15
[†]Binnui, six hundred forty and ^keight.

^h Comp.
Ezra 2. 5.

ⁱ Comp.
Ezra 2. 6.

^j Comp.
Ezra 2. 8.

[†] Or, *Bani*.
Ezra 2. 10.
^k Comp.
Ezra 2. 10,
11, 12, 13,
14, 15.

The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty 16
and ^keight. The children of Azgad, 17
^ktwo thousand three hundred twenty
and two. The children of Adonikam, 18
six hundred threescore and ^kseven. The 19
children of Bigvai, two thousand ^kthree-
score and seven. The children of Adin, 20
^ksix hundred fifty and five. The chil- 21
dren of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and 22
eight. The children of Hashum, ^lthree
hundred twenty and eight. The chil- 23
dren of Bezai, three hundred twenty and
^lfour. The children of [†]Hariph, an hun- 24
dred *and* twelve. The children of [†]Gi- 25
beon, ninety and five. The men of 26

^l Comp.
Ezra 2. 19,
17.
[†] Or, *Jorah*.
Ezra 2. 18.
Comp.
ch. 10. 19.
Or, *Gibbar*.
Ezra 2. 20.

Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred 27
^mfourscore and eight. The men of A-
nathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. 28
The men of [†]Beth-azmaveth, forty and 29
two. The men of [†]Kirjath-jearim, Che-
phirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty 30
and three. The men of Ramah and 31
Geba, six hundred twenty and one. The
men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty 32
and two. The men of Beth-el and Ai, 33
ⁿan hundred twenty and three. The
men of ^othe other Nebo, fifty and two. 34
The children of the other ^pElam, a
thousand two hundred fifty and four. 35
The children of Harim, three hundred 36
and twenty. The children of Jericho, 37
three hundred forty and five. The chil-
dren of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven 38
hundred twenty and ^qone. The chil-
dren of Senaah, three thousand ^qnine
hundred and thirty.

^m Comp.
Ezra 2. 21,
22.

[†] Or,
Azmaveth.
Ezra 2. 24.
[†] Or, *Kir-
jath-arim*.
Ezra 2. 25.

ⁿ Comp.
Ezra 2. 28.
^o Not that
named Num.
32. 3, which
see.
^p Comp.
ver. 12.

^q Comp.
Ezra 2. 33, 35.

The priests: the children of Jedaiah, 39
of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred
seventy and three. The children of Im- 40
mer, a thousand fifty and two. The 41
children of Pashur, a thousand two hun- 42
dred forty and seven. The children of
Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen. 43
The Levites: the children of Jeshua,
of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of [†]Ho- 44
devah, seventy and four. The singers:
the children of Asaph, an hundred ^rforty 45
and eight. The porters: the children of
Shallum, the children of Ater, the chil-
dren of Talmon, the children of Akkub, 46
the children of Hatita, the children of
Shobai, an hundred thirty and ^reight.

[†] Or,
Hodaviah.
Ezra 2. 40.
or, *Judah*,
Ezra 2. 9.
^r Comp.
Ezra 2. 41, 42.

The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, 46
the children of ^sHashupha, the children
of Tabbaoth, the children of Keros, the 47
children of [†]Sia, the children of Padon,
the children of Lebana, the children of 48
Hagaba, the children of [†]Shalmal, the
children of Hanan, the children of Gid- 49
del, the children of Gahar, the children
of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the 50
children of Nekoda, the children of Gaz-
zam, the children of Uzza, the children 51
of Phaseah, the children of Besai, the
children of Meunim, the children of [†]Ne- 52
phishesim, the children of Bakbuk, the
children of Hakupha, the children of 53
Harkur, the children of [†]Bazlith, the
children of Mehida, the children of Har- 54
sha, the children of Barkos, the children
of Sisera, the children of Tamah, the 55
children of Nezia, the children of Ha-
tipha. 56

^s As Ezra 2.
43. Heb.

[†] [Or,
Siaha].
Ezra 2. 44.

[†] [Or,
Shamlai].
Comp.
Ezra 2. 46.

[†] [Or,
Nephusim].
Ezra 2. 50.

[†] [Or,
Bazluth].
Ezra 2. 52.

57 The children of Solomon's servants:

¶ [Or,
Feruda].
Ezra 2. 55.

¶ Or, Ami.
Ezra 2. 57.

¶ [Or,
Addun].
Ezra 2. 59.
¶ Or,
pedigree.

† Comp.
Ezra 2. 60.

¶ Or, the
governor,
ver. 70.
See ch. 8. 9.

¶ Comp.
Ezra 2. 65.

† Heb. part.
Dan. 1. 2.

× Ex. 27. 3.
&c.
2 Chr. 4. 8.

¶ Comp.
Ezra 2. 69.

¶ Ezra 3. 1.

the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ¶ Perida, the 58 children of Jaala, the children of Dargon, the children of Giddel, the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ¶ Amon. All the 60 Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

And these were they which went up 61 also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, ¶ Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel. The 62 children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. And of the priests: 63 the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name. These sought their register 64 among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. And ¶ the Tirshatha said 65 unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

The whole congregation together was 66 forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, beside their manservants 67 and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had ¶ two hundred forty and five singing men and singing 68 women. Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five: their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

And ¶ some of the chief of the fathers 70 gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure ¶ a thousand drams of gold, fifty ¶ basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. And some of 71 the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work ¶ twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver. And that which 72 the rest of the people gave was ¶ twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments. So the priests, 73 and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; ¶ and when the seventh

month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law. And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood ¶ Mattithiah, and Shema, and ¶ Ananiah, and ¶ Urijah, and Hilkiah, and ¶ Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishaël, and ¶ Malchiah, and ¶ Hashum, and Hashbadana, ¶ Zechariah, 5 and ¶ Meshullam. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood 6 up: and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, ¶ Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their 7 faces to the ground. Also ¶ Jeshua, and ¶ Bani, and ¶ Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, ¶ Shabbethai, ¶ Hodijah, ¶ Maaseiah, ¶ Kelita, ¶ Azariah, ¶ Jozabad, ¶ Hanan, ¶ Pellaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, ¶ This day is holy unto the LORD your God; ¶ mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy

VIII.

About

B. C. 445.

¶ Ezra 3. 1.

¶ See ch. 3.

26.

¶ Ezra 7. 6.

¶ See Deut.

31. 11, 12.

† Heb. that

understood

in hearing.

¶ Lev. 23. 24.

Comp. ver. 9.

† Heb. from

the light.

† Heb. tower

of wood.

Comp.

2 Chr. 6. 13.

& ch. 9. 4.

¶ Ezra 10. 43?

¶ ch. 10. 22?

¶ See Ezra 8.

33.

¶ ver. 7.

Ezra 10. 21,

22.

ch. 12. 41, 42.

Not as Ezra

10. 18, 30.

ch. 3. 23. &

10. 25, or as

ch. 11. 5.

¶ ch. 3. 11,

14, or 31? or

Ezra 10. 25,

or 31?

ch. 10. 3. &

12. 42.

¶ Heb. ?

¶ ch. 10. 18.

Comp.

Ezra 2. 19.

¶ See Ezra

8. 16.

† Heb. eyes.

Gen. 18. 3.

¶ ver. 4.

¶ See Josh.

22. 33.

¶ See ch. 5.

15.

¶ So Ps. 134.

2.

Lam. 3. 41.

¶ Tim. 2. 8.

¶ See 2 Chr.

20. 18.

¶ See Ezra

2. 40.

¶ See Ezra 2.

10.

¶ See Ezra

8. 18.

¶ See Ezra

10. 15.

¶ ch. 9. 5.

& 10. 10 or

13.

¶ See Ezra

10. 23.

¶ See ch. 3.

23.

¶ See Ezra 8.

33.

¶ ch. 10. 10.

¶ See 2 Chr.

35. 3.

¶ Expressed

ch. 9. 3.

¶ Ezra 4. 18

¶ Chald.

¶ Or, the

governor.

Ezra 2. 63.

ch. 7. 65, 70.

& 10. 1.

¶ Comp. ver. 2.

Comp. ch. 12. 26.

¶ So Eccles. 3. 4.

¶ ver. 7, 8, 12 (Heb.).

¶ ver. 12. Esth. 9. 22.

¶ Comp. ver. 2.

unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD *is* your strength. So the Levites stilled all the people, ¹¹ saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved. And all ¹² the people went *their way* to eat, and to drink, and to ¹³ send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had ¹⁴ understood the words that were declared unto them. And on the second ¹⁵ day ¹⁶ were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ¹⁷ to understand the words of the law. And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded ¹⁸ by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in ¹⁹ booths in the feast of the seventh month: and that they should ²⁰ publish and proclaim in all their cities, and ²¹ in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth ²² into the mount, and fetch olive branches, and ²³ pine branches, and myrtle branches, and ²⁴ palm branches, and branches of ²⁵ thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and ²⁶ brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon ²⁷ the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in ²⁸ the street of the water gate, and in the street of the ²⁹ gate of Ephraim. And ³⁰ all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day ³¹ had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very ³² great gladness. Also day by day, from ³³ the first day unto the last day, ³⁴ he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day ³⁵ was ³⁶ a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

IX.

B. C. 445.
a ch. 8. 2.
b See I Sam. 7. 6.
c See I Kin. 20. 11.
d See Josh. 7. 6.
e So Ezra 10. 11.
f ch. 13. 3, 30.
g Heb. *strange children*.
h Gen. 17. 12, 27. Heb. 1.
i ch. 8. 7.
j ch. 8. 7, 8, 18, & 13. 1.
k Or, *seaffold*.
l See ch. 8. 7.
m See Ezra 2. 40.
n ch. 10. 10, or 12, & 13, 14.

Now in the twenty and fourth day of ¹ this month the children of Israel were assembled with ² fasting, and with ³ sack-clothes, and ⁴ earth upon them. And ⁵ the seed of Israel separated themselves from all ⁶ strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. And they ⁷ stood up in their place, and ⁸ read in the book of the law of the LORD their God ⁹ one fourth ¹⁰ part of the day; and ¹¹ another fourth ¹² part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. Then ¹³ stood up upon the ¹⁴ stairs of the Levites, ¹⁵ Jeshua, and ¹⁶ Bani, ¹⁷ Kadmiel, ¹⁸ Sheba-

niah, ¹⁹ Bunni, ²⁰ Sherebiah, ²¹ Bani, and ²² Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. Then the Levites, ²³ Jeshua and ²⁴ Kadmiel, ²⁵ Bani, ²⁶ Hashabnah, ²⁷ Sherebiah, ²⁸ Hodijah, ²⁹ Shebaniah, and ³⁰ Pethahiah, said,

Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be ¹ thy glorious name, which *is* exalted ² above all blessing and praise. ³ Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; ⁴ thou hast made heaven, ⁵ the heaven of heavens, with ⁶ all their host, the earth, and all ⁷ things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou ⁸ preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose ⁹ Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of ¹⁰ Abraham; and foundest his heart ¹¹ faithful before thee, and madest a ¹² covenant with him to give the land of ¹³ the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and ¹⁴ hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous: and ¹⁵ didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and hearest ¹⁶ their cry by the Red sea; and ¹⁷ shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they ¹⁸ dealt proudly against them. So didst thou ¹⁹ get thee a name, ²⁰ as *it is* this day. And ²¹ thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry ²² land; and their persecutors thou threwest into ²³ the deeps, as a stone ²⁴ into the mighty waters. Moreover thou ²⁵ leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way ²⁶ wherein they should go. ²⁷ Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them ²⁸ right judgments, and ²⁹ true laws, ³⁰ good statutes and commandments; and madest known unto them thy ³¹ holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of ³² Moses thy servant: and ³³ gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and ³⁴ broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that ³⁵ they should ³⁶ go in to possess the land ³⁷ which thou hadst sworn to give them. But they and our

¹ ch. 10. 15.
² See Ezra 8. 18.
³ ch. 3. 10.
⁴ So ch. 10. 25.
⁵ See ch. 8. 7.
⁶ Ezra 10. 23.
⁷ So I Chr. 29. 13.
⁸ See 2 Kin. 19. 15.
⁹ Gen. 1. 1.
¹⁰ So Rev. 14. 7.
¹¹ See Deut. 10. 14.
¹² See Gen. 2. 1.
¹³ So Ps. 36. 6.
¹⁴ Gen. 11. 31, & 12. 1.
¹⁵ Gen. 17. 5.
¹⁶ Gen. 15. 6.
¹⁷ Heb. 1.
¹⁸ Gen. 12. 7, & 15. 18.
¹⁹ & 17. 7-9.
²⁰ See Ex. 13. 5.
²¹ So Josh. 23. 14.
²² Ex. 3. 7.
²³ Ex. 14. 10.
²⁴ Ex. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters.
²⁵ Ex. 18. 11.
²⁶ Sover. 16, 29.
²⁷ Is. 63. 12, 14.
²⁸ Jer. 32. 20.
²⁹ Dan. 9. 15.
³⁰ So Ex. 9. 16.
³¹ Chr. 17. 21.
³² Ex. 14. 21, 22, 27, 28.
³³ Ex. 15. 5.
³⁴ So Ex. 15. 10.
³⁵ ver. 10.
³⁶ Ex. 13. 21, 22.
³⁷ Num. 14. 14.
³⁸ 1 Cor. 10. 1.
³⁹ Ex. 19. 20.
⁴⁰ & 20. 1.
⁴¹ So Ps. 19. 8, 9.
⁴² Rom. 7. 12.
⁴³ Heb. *laws of truth*.
⁴⁴ So ch. 7. 2.
⁴⁵ Ex. 16. 23.
⁴⁶ So Ex. 20. 8.
⁴⁷ —17.
⁴⁸ Ezek. 20. 12, 20.
⁴⁹ Ex. 16. 14, 15.
⁵⁰ Cited John 6. 31.
⁵¹ Ex. 17. 6.
⁵² Num. 20. 9, &c.
⁵³ Deut. 1. 8.
⁵⁴ Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them*.
⁵⁵ Num. 14. 30.
⁵⁶ See Gen. 14. 22.

¹ ver. 10, 29. Comp.
² Ps. 106. 6.
³ ver. 17, 29. (Heb.)
⁴ See 2 Chr. 30. 8.
⁵ Ps. 78. 11, 42, 43.
⁶ Num. 14. 4. (Heb.)
⁷ Heb. *a God of pardons.*
⁸ ver. 31.
⁹ Ex. 34. 6. (Heb.)
¹⁰ Joel 2. 13.
¹¹ Num. 14. 18. (Heb.)
¹² See Ex. 22. 27.
¹³ Ex. 32. 4. c ver. 26.
¹⁴ See 2 Kin. 19. 3 marg.
¹⁵ ver. 27, 31. (Heb.)
¹⁶ So Ps. 106. 45.
¹⁷ See ver. 12. (So Isai. 63. 11. See Num. 11. 17. 8 ver. 15.
¹⁸ Josh. 5. 12.
¹⁹ Deut. 2. 7.
²⁰ Deut. 8. 4. & 29. 5.
²¹ Num. 24. 17.
²² Jer. 48. 45.
²³ Num. 21. 21.
²⁴ See Num. 32. 37.
²⁵ Num. 21. 33-35.
²⁶ See Gen. 15. 5.
²⁷ Josh. 1. 2, &c.
²⁸ So Ps. 44. 2, 3.
²⁹ Heb. *according to their will.*
³⁰ ver. 37. (Heb.)
³¹ Esth. 9. 5 marg.
³² ver. 35.
³³ So Num. 13. 27.
³⁴ Deut. 8. 7, 8.
³⁵ Ezek. 20. 6.
³⁶ Deut. 6. 11.
³⁷ Or, *cisterns.*
³⁸ 2 Chr. 26. 10.
³⁹ See 2 Kin. 18. 31.
⁴⁰ Heb.
⁴¹ *tree of food.*
⁴² See Deut. 32. 15.
⁴³ So ver. 35.
⁴⁴ 2 Chr. 6. 41.
⁴⁵ Hos. 3. 5.
⁴⁶ 2 Chr. 2. 11, 12.
⁴⁷ Ezek. 20. 21.
⁴⁸ See 1 Kin. 14. 9.
⁴⁹ 1 Kin. 18. 4. & 19. 10.
⁵⁰ 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.
⁵¹ Matt. 23. 37.
⁵² Acts 7. 52.
⁵³ ver. 18.
⁵⁴ Judg. 2. 14.
⁵⁵ 3. 8, 9.
⁵⁶ Ps. 106. 41, 42, 44.

fathers ¹dealt proudly, and ²hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments, and refused to obey, ³neither ⁴were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but ⁵hardened their necks, and in their rebellion ⁶appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* ⁷a God ready to pardon, ⁸gracious and merciful, ⁹slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. Yea, ¹⁰when they ¹¹had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought ¹²great provocations; yet thou in ¹³thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: ¹⁴the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. Thou ¹⁵gavest also thy ¹⁶good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy ¹⁷manna from their mouth, and gavest them ¹⁸water for their thirst. Yea, ¹⁹forty years ²⁰didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; ²¹their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. Moreover thou gavest them ²²kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into ²³corners: so they possessed the land of ²⁴Sihon, and the land of the king of ²⁵Heshbon, and the land of ²⁶Og king of Bashan. Their children also ²⁷multipliedst thou as ²⁸the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, *concerning* which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that *they* should go in to possess *it*. So ²⁹the children went in and possessed the land, and ³⁰thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that *they* might do with them ³¹as they would. And they took strong cities, and a ³²fat land, and possessed ³³houses full of all goods, ³⁴wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and ³⁵fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and ³⁶became fat, and delighted themselves in ³⁷thy great goodness. Nevertheless ³⁸they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and ³⁹cast thy law behind their backs, and ⁴⁰slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought ⁴¹great provocations. ⁴²Therefore thou ⁴³deliveredst them into the hand of their

enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to ¹thy manifold mercies thou gavest them ²saviours, who saved them out of the hand of ³their enemies. But after they had rest, ⁴they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and ⁵many times didst thou deliver them according to thy ⁶mercies; and testifiedst against them, that *thou* mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they ⁷dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (⁸which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and ⁹withdrew the shoulder, and ¹⁰hardened their neck, and would ¹¹not hear. Yet many years didst thou ¹²forbear them, and ¹³testifiedst against them by thy spirit ¹⁴in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: ¹⁵therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the ¹⁶people of the lands. Nevertheless for ¹⁷thy great mercies' sake ¹⁸thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a ¹⁹gracious and ²⁰merciful God. Now therefore, our God, the ²¹great, the mighty, and the terrible God, ²²who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the ²³trouble seem little before thee, ²⁴that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ²⁵since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. ²⁶Howbeit ²⁷thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but ²⁸we have done wickedly: ²⁹neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, *wherewith* thou ³⁰didst testify against them. For they ³¹have not served thee in their kingdom, and in ³²thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and ³³fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked ³⁴works. Behold, ³⁵we *are* servants *this* day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* ³⁶servants in it: and ³⁷it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast

^c Comp.
² Kin. 23. 3.
² Chr. 29. 10.
^{& 34. 31.}
^{Ezra 10. 3.}
^{ch. 10. 29.}
^{† Heb. are at the sealings, or, sealed.}
^{ch. 10. 1.}

X.

[†] Heb. at the sealings.
^{ch. 9. 38.}
[†] Or, the governor.
^{See ch. 8. 9.}
^{a ch. 1. 1.}
^{b ch. 11. 11.}
^{c See ch. 3. 23.}
^{d ch. 12. 34.}
^{(comp. ch. 12. 1, 12).}
^{e See Ezra 2. 38.}
[†] See ch. 8. 4.
^{g See Ezra 8. 2.}
^{h See Ezra 2. 39.}
^{i See Ezra 8. 33.}
^{k Comp.}
^{ch. 12. 4, 16.}
^{l ch. 3. 20.}
^{m See Ezra 8. 16?}
^{n Comp.}
^{ch. 12. 5.}
^{o Comp.}
^{ch. 12. 5, 18.}
^{p Ezra 10. 21.}
^{q ch. 12. 34, or 42.}
^{r Comp.}
^{ch. 12. 6, 18.}
^{q See Ezra 2. 40.}
^{r See Ezra 3. 9.}
^{s ch. 9. 4.}
^{t See ch. 8. 7.}
^{u See Ezra 10. 23.}
^{x ch. 8. 7.}
^{y 13. 13.}
^{z Comp.}
^{ch. 11. 17, 22.}
^{(Heb.).}
^{z See Ezra 8. 19.}
^{a See ch. 3. 2.}
^{b See Ezra 8. 18.}
^{c See Ezra 2. 10.}
^{d See Ezra 2. 3.}
^{e See Ezra 2. 6.}
^{f See Ezra 2. 7.}
^{g See Ezra 2. 8.}
^{h Ezra 10. 34?}
^{i ch. 9. 4.}
^{j See Ezra 8. 11, 12.}
^{k See Ezra 2. 15, 16.}
^{l Ezra 2. 16, 17.}

set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress. And because of all this ^cwe make a sure covenant, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, [†]seal *unto it*.

Now [†]those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah, [†]the Tirshatha, ^athe son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah, ^bSeraiah, ^cAzariah, ^dJeremiah, ^ePashur, Amariah, ^fMalchijah, ^gHattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, ^hHarim, ⁱMeremoth, Obadiah, ^gDaniel, ^kGinnethon, ^lBaruch, ^mMeshullam, Abijah, ⁿMijamin, Maaziah, ^oBilgai, ^pShe-maiah: these *were* the priests. And the Levites: both ^qJeshua the son of Azan-niah, ⁱBinnui of the sons of ^rHenadad, ^gKadmiel; and their brethren, ^sSheba-¹⁰niah, [†]Hodijah, ^uKelita, ^xPelaiah, ^yHan-nan, ^vMicha, Rehob, ^zHashabiah, ^aZac-cur, ^bSherebiah, ^sShebaniah, ^tHodijah, ¹³^cBani, Beninu. The chief of the peo-¹⁴ple; ^dParosh, ^ePahath-moab, ^fElam, ^gZatthu, ^hBani, ⁱBunni, ^jAzgad, ^jBebai, ¹⁵Adonijah, ^kBigvai, ^kAdin, ^lAter, ^mHiz-kijah, Azzur, Hodijah, ^uHashum, ¹⁸Be-zai, ^oHariph, Anathoth, Nebai, ^pMag-piash, ^qMeshullam, Hezir, ^rMesheza-²¹beel, ^rZadok, Jaddua, Pelatiah, ^sHa-²²nan, ^tAnaniah, Hoshea, ^uHananiah, ^vHa-shub, ^wHallohesh, Pileha, Shobek, ^xRe-hum, ^yHashabnah, ^zMaaseiah, and Ahi-jah, ^sHanan, Anan, ^aMalluch, ^bHarim, ²⁷^cBaanah.

And the rest of the people, ^dthe ²⁸priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and ^eall they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, *and* having understanding; they clave to ²⁹their brethren, their nobles, and entered into ^fa curse, and into an oath, ^gto walk in God's law, which was given [†]by Moses ^hthe servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; and that we ³⁰would not give ⁱour daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daugh-

ⁿ Rather as Ezra 2. 16.
^p So Ezra 2. 30?
^q See Ezra 8. 16?
^r ch. 3. 4.
^s ch. 13. 13?
^t ch. 8. 4?
^u ch. 7. 2?
^v See ch. 3. 11.
^w ch. 3. 12.
^x Comp.
^y Ezra 2. 2.
^z So ch. 3. 10. & 9. 5?
^a See ch. 8. 4.
^b Ezra 10. 29, or 32.
^c See Ezra 2. 39.
^d Comp. Ezra 2. 2.
^e Comp. Ezra 2. 36-43.
^f See Ezra 6. 21.
^g Deut. 29. 12, 14.
^h Kin. 8. 31 (Heb.).
ⁱ Comp.
^j ch. 5, 12, 13.
^k Ps. 119. 106.
^l So 2 Kin. 23. 3.
^m 2 Chr. 15. 12. & 34. 31.
ⁿ † Heb. by the hand of. See ch. 8. 14.
^o See Deut. 33. 1.
^p Ex. 34. 16.
^q Deut. 7. 3.
^r Ezra 9. 12, 14.

ters for our sons: ^kand *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy *it* of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the ¹seventh year, and the ³²exaction of [†]every debt. Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third *part* of a shekel for the service of the house of ³³our God; for ⁿthe shewbread, and *for* the ^ocontinual meat offering, and for the ^ocontinual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of ^pthe new moons, for ^qthe set feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin offerings ^rto make an atone-ment for Israel, and *for* all the work ³⁴of the house of our God. And ^swe cast the lots *among* the priests, the Levites, and the people, for ^tthe wood offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at ^utimes appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, ³⁵^vas it is written in the law: and to bring ^xthe firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the ³⁶LORD: also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, ^vas it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: ^zand *that* we should bring ^athe firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all *manner* of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the ^bchambers of the house of our God; and the ^ctithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites *might* have the tithes ³⁸in all the cities of our tillage. And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, ^dwhen the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the ^bchambers, into ^ethe treasure house. For the children of Israel and the children of Levi ^fshall bring the offering of the corn, of the ^gnew wine, and the oil, unto the ^bchambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and ^hwe will not forsake the house of our God.

And the rulers of the people ^adwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also ^bcast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem ^cthe holy city, and

¹ Ex. 20. 10.
² Lev. 23. 3.
³ Deut. 5. 12.
⁴ ch. 13. 15-22.
⁵ Ex. 23. 10, 11.
⁶ Lev. 25. 4.
⁷ Deut. 15. 1, 2.
⁸ ch. 5. 7.
⁹ 10 in the Heb.
¹⁰ † Heb.
¹¹ every hand.
¹² Comp.
¹³ Deut. 15. 2 marg.
¹⁴ Lev. 24. 5, 6.
¹⁵ 2 Chr. 2. 4.
¹⁶ See 1 Chr. 9. 32 marg.
¹⁷ Num. ch. 28 & 29.
¹⁸ See Num. 28. 11.
¹⁹ See Num. 29. 39.
²⁰ † See Lev. 1. 4.
²¹ ch. 11. 1.
²² See Judg. 20. 9.
²³ † ch. 13. 31.
²⁴ Comp.
²⁵ Isai. 40. 16.
²⁶ † See Ezra 10. 14.
²⁷ Lev. 6. 12.
²⁸ Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26.
²⁹ Lev. 19. 23.
³⁰ Num. 18. 12.
³¹ Deut. 26. 2.
³² Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13.
³³ Lev. 27. 26, 27.
³⁴ Num. 18. 15, 16.
³⁵ Lev. 23. 17.
³⁶ Num. 15. 19.
³⁷ & 18. 12.
³⁸ Deut. 18. 4.
³⁹ † See Num. 15. 20.
⁴⁰ See 2 Kin. 23. 11.
⁴¹ So ver. 38, 39.
⁴² See Lev. 27. 30.
⁴³ Num. 18. 26.
⁴⁴ See 1 Chr. 26. 20.
⁴⁵ † Deut. 12. 6, 11.
⁴⁶ 2 Chr. 31. 12.
⁴⁷ ch. 13. 12.
⁴⁸ ver. 37 (Heb.).
⁴⁹ ch. 13. 5, 12.
⁵⁰ ch. 13. 11.

XI.

¹ 1 Chr. 9. 3.
² See Judg. 20. 9.
³ So 1 Chr. 24. 31.
⁴ ch. 10. 34.
⁵ ver. 18.
⁶ Isai. 48. 2. & 52. 1.
⁷ Matt. 4. 5.
⁸ & 27. 53.
⁹ Rev. 11. 2. & 21. 2.

nine parts to dwell in other cities. And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem. Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants. And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez; and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni. All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah. And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God. And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, and his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God. And Mattaniah the son of Micha,

the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun. All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four. Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance. But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispah were over the Nethinims. The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God. For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day. And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof, and at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheret, and at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof, and at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof, and at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth, Zanoah, and Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages, and at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen. And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

See 1 Chr. 8. 12. 1 Chr. 4. 14 and marg. ch. 12. 27.

Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, Amariah, Malluch,

Comp. Chr. 9. 16. See ver. 1. Heb. at the gates. 4 ver. 3. See 1 Chr. 9. 2. Or, the tower. ch. 3. 26. See 2 Chr. 27. 3. Comp. Ezra 2. 43. See Ezra 2. 10. Comp. ver. 17. Ezra 6. 8, 9. & 7. 20. Or, a sure ordinance. ch. 9. 38. Heb. k ch. 12. 47. See 2 Chr. 31. 16. 1 ch. 10. 21. Comp. ch. 3. 4. [Gen. 38. 30, Zarah]. 1 Chr. 18. 17. & 23. 28. See Josh. 21. 11. Num. 21. 25 marg. Josh. 15. 22. Josh. 15. 21. Josh. 15. 26, 27, 28. Josh. 15. 31. Comp. Josh. 15. 32. See Josh. 15. 33. Heb. 1. See Josh. 10. 3. See ch. 3. 13. See 1 Sam. 22. 1. See Josh. 10. 10. See Josh. 15. 8. Or, of Geba. See Josh. 18. 24. Or, to Michmash. See 1 Sam. 13. 2. So Josh. 7. 2. & 8. 9. Ezra 2. 28. ch. 7. 32. See Josh. 21. 18. See 1 Sam. 21. 1. Josh. 15. 23. or 25? or 2 Sam. 13. 23? Josh. 18. 25. 2 Sam. 4. 3. Ezra 2. 33. 1 Sam. 13. 18.

XII.

Ezra 2. 1, 2. See 1 Chr. 3. 19. Or, Melicu, ver. 14.

Or, *Shebani-
nah*, ver. 14.
Or, *Harim*,
ver. 15.
Or, *Meraioth*,
ver. 15.
Or, *Ginne-
thon*, ver. 16.
Comp.
ch. 10. 6.
Or, *Minia-
min*, ver. 17.
Comp.
ch. 10. 7
(Heb.).
Or, *Moadiah*, ver. 17.
Comp.
ch. 10. 8.
d ver. 19.
Or, *Sallai*,
ver. 20.
e ver. 21.
f ver. 1, 10,
26.
Ezra 2. 2, 36.
& 3. 2, 8. &
5. 2.
Eccl. 49.
12.
See Ezra 3.
2 marg.
See Ezra
2. 40.
See Ezra
2. 10.
Comp.
ch. 11. 17.
ver. 24, 25.
That is,
the psalms
of thank-
sgiving.
Comp.
1 Chr. 25. 3
(Heb.).
J ver. 22.
See ch. 3. 1.
k ch. 13. 28.
Comp.
ver. 22, 23.
m ver. 10, 26.
n Ezra 2. 39.
o Ezra 10. 6.
Comp.
ver. 11.
p See Ezra
8. 19.
q See Ezra
3. 18.
r See Ezra
2. 40.
s ver. 9.
t 2 Chr. 5. 13.
u ch. 11. 17.
ver. 8.
So ver. 27.
31, 38, 40.
v 1 Chr.
ch. 25.
w 2 Chr. 8. 14.
ver. 36.
x ver. 9
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ezra 3. 11.
y ch. 11. 17.
z 1 Chr. 9. 16.
So ch. 11. 17.
a 1 Chr. 9. 17.
Or, *treas-
uries*, or,
assemblies.
See 1 Chr.
26. 15 marg.
B. C. 445.
b 1 Chr. 6. 15.
c See 1 Kin.
10. 15.
d See Ezra
7. 6.
e See Num.
7. 10.
f ch. 11. 36.

Hattush, Shechaniah, Rehun, Merem-
moth, Iddo, Ginne-
min, Maadiah, Bilgah, Shemaiah, and
Joiarib, Jedaiah, Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah,
Jedaiah. These were the chief of the
priests and of their brethren in the days
of Jeshua. Moreover the Levites:
Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah,
Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over
the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their bre-
thren, were over against them in the
watches.

And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim
also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat
Joiada, and Joiada begat Jonathan, and
Jonathan begat Jaddua.

And in the days of Joiakim were
priests, the chief of the fathers: of Sera-
iah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;
of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jeho-
hanan; of Melicu, Jonathan; of Sheba-
niah, Joseph; of Harim, Adna; of Me-
raioth, Helkai; of Iddo, Zechariah; of
Ginne-thon, Meshullam; of Abijah, Zichri;
of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; of Bil-
gah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehona-
than; and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Je-
daiah, Uzzi; of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok,
Eber; of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jeda-
iah, Nethaneel.

The Levites in the days of Eliashib,
Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua,
were recorded chief of the fathers: also
the priests, to the reign of Darius the
Persian. The sons of Levi, the chief of
the fathers, were written in the book of
the chronicles, even until the days of
Johanan the son of Eliashib. And the
chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Shere-
biah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel,
with their brethren over against them,
to praise and to give thanks, accord-
ing to the commandment of David the
man of God, ward over against ward;
Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah,
Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were
porters keeping the ward at the thresh-
olds of the gates. These were in the
days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the
son of Jozadak, and in the days of Ne-
hemiah the governor, and of Ezra the
priest, the scribe.

And at the dedication of the wall of
Jerusalem they sought the Levites out
of all their places, to bring them to Jeru-
salem, to keep the dedication with glad-
ness, both with thanksgivings, and with

singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and
with harps. And the sons of the singers
gathered themselves together, both out
of the plain country round about Jeru-
salem, and from the villages of Netop-
hathi; also from the house of Gilgal,
and out of the fields of Geba and Az-
maveth: for the singers had builded
them villages round about Jerusalem.
And the priests and the Levites puri-
fied themselves, and purified the people,
and the gates, and the wall. Then I
brought up the princes of Judah upon
the wall, and appointed two great com-
panies of them that gave thanks, whereof

one went on the right hand upon the
wall toward the dung gate: and after
them went Hoshaiah, and half of the
princes of Judah, and Azariah, Ezra,
and Meshullam, Judah, and Benjamin,
and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, and cer-
tain of the priests' sons with trumpets;
namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan,
the son of Shemaiah, the son of Matta-
niah, the son of Michaiah, the son of

Zaccur, the son of Asaph: and his bre-
thren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai,
Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah,
Hanani, with the musical instruments
of David the man of God, and Ezra the

scribe before them. And at the foun-
tain gate, which was over against them,
they went up by the stairs of the city of
David, at the going up of the wall, above
the house of David, even unto the water
gate eastward. And the other company
of them that gave thanks went over against
them, and I after them, and the half of
the people upon the wall, from beyond
the tower of the furnaces even unto
the broad wall; and from above the
gate of Ephraim, and above the old
gate, and above the fish gate, and the
tower of Hananeel, and the tower of
Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and
they stood still in the prison gate. So
stood the two companies of them that gave
thanks in the house of God, and I, and

the half of the rulers with me: and the
priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin,
Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and
Hananiah, with trumpets; and Ma-
aseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and
Uzzi, and Johanan, and Malchi-
jah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the
singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their
overseer. Also that day they offered great
sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had
made them rejoice with great joy: the

See 1 Chr.
15. 16.

So 2 Chr. 5.
13. & 7. 6.

h See ch. 3.
22.

i See 2 Kin.
25. 23.

j Josh. 15. 7.
So Josh. 18.

k See Josh.
17. 7.

l See Ezra
2. 24.

m ch. 13. 22,
30.

n Comp.
ver. 38.

o ch. 2. 13.
& 3. 13; 14.

p See ch. 3.
23.

q Ezra 7. 1,
6?

r Comp.
ver. 36.

s See Ezra 8.
16.

t See ch. 3.
29, or 10. 8.

u See ch. 10.
2.

v ver. 41.
See 1 Chr.
15. 24.

w Comp.
1 Chr. 9. 15.

x ch. 11. 17.
y 1 Chr. 25.
2. 10.

z 1 Chr. 23.
5.

aa ver. 24.
a See ch. 2.
14.

b ch. 3. 15.
c See ch. 3.
26.

d Comp.
ver. 31.

e ch. 3. 11.
f ch. 3. 8.

g See ch. 8.
16.

h ch. 3. 6.
i See 2 Chr.
33. 14.

j See ch. 3. 1.
1 See ch. 3.
25.

k See ch.
8. 4.

l Ezra 10. 22?

m See Ezra
8. 16.

n ch. 3. 30.
q See ch. 10.
8.

r ver. 13? 19?

s ch. 3. 19.
t Heb. made
their voice
to be heard.
ch. 8. 15
(Heb.).
2 Chr. 20.
27.

wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

^uAnd at that time were some appointed over the ^wchambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ^lof the law for the priests and Levites: ^tfor Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites ^tthat waited. And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, ^aaccording to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. For in the days of David and ^yAsaph of old ^{there were} chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. And all Israel in the days of ^zZerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, ^aevery day his portion: and ^bthey sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites: and ^kthe Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

XIII. On that day ^athey read in the book of Moses in the ^taudience of the people: and therein was found written, ^bthat the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but ^chired Balaam against them, that *he* should curse them: ^dhowbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, ^ethat they separated from Israel all ^fthe mixed multitude.

And before this, ^gEliashib the priest, ^thaving the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto ^hTobiah: and he had prepared for him a great chamber, ⁱwhere aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, ^twhich was commanded to *be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests. But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the ^ktwo and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes ^lking of Babylon came I unto the king, and ^tafter certain days ^lobtained I *leave* of the king: and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that ^gEliashib did for ^hTobiah, ^min preparing him ⁿa chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household

stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I commanded, and they ^ocleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again ^mthe vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

And I perceived that ^pthe portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to ^qhis field. Then ^rcontended I with the rulers, and said, Why is ^sthe house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their ^tplace. Then brought all Judah ^tthe tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the ^utreasuries. And ^uI made treasurers over the ^utreasuries, ^xShelemiah the priest, and ^yZadok the scribe, and of the Levites, ^zPedaiah: and ^tnext to them *was* ^aHanan the son of ^bZacchar, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted ^cfaithful, and ^ttheir office *was* to distribute unto their brethren. ^dRemember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my ^tgood deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ^uoffices thereof.

In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine presses ^eon the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, ^fwhich they brought *into* Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified ^gagainst *them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. There dwelt men of ^hTyre also therein, which brought fish, and all *manner of* ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then ⁱI contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? ^kDid not your fathers thus, and *did not* our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath. And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all *kind of* ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye ^tabout the

^u ch. 13. 5.
¹², 13.
^{So} 2 Chr.
³¹, 11, 12.
^{See} ch. 3.
³⁰.

^l That is, appointed by the law.
^t Heb. for the joy of Judah.
^t Heb. that stood.
^{So} 1 Kin. 10.
⁵ marg.
^{ch.} 13. 11.
^x 1 Chr. 25
[&] 26.
^y 1 Chr. 25.
¹.
² Chr. 29. 30.

^z See 1 Chr. 3. 19.
^a ch. 11. 23.
^{See} 2 Chr. 31. 16.
^b Num. 18. 21.
²⁴.
^l That is, set apart.
^c Num. 18. 26.

^a ch. 8. 3, 8.
⁹, 18, & 9. 3.
^t Heb. there was read.
^t Heb. ears.
^b Deut. 23. 3, 4, 5.
^c Num. 22. 5.
^{Josh.} 24. 9.
¹⁰.
^d Num. 23. 11.
[&] 24. 10.
^e ch. 9. 2.
^f Ex. 12. 38 marg.
^{See} ch. 7. 28.
^{See} ch. 3. 1.
^t Heb. being set over.
^h See ch. 2. 10.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 44.

^t Heb. the commandment of the Levites.
^k ch. 5. 14.
^l Comp. Ezra 6. 22. About B.C. 434.
^t Heb. at the end of days.
^l Or, I earnestly requested.
¹ Sam. 20. 6, 28 (Heb.).
^m ver. 5.
ⁿ See ch. 3. 30.

^o 2 Chr. 29. 15, 16, 18.
^p 2 Chr. 31. 4.
^{So} Mal. 3. 8.
^q ch. 12. 28, 29.
^r ver. 17.
^{So} ver. 25.
^s ch. 10. 39.
^t Heb. standing.
^{See} 2 Chr. 30. 16.
^t ch. 10. 38.
[&] 12. 44.
^{So} 2 Chr. 31. 5.
^l Or, storehouses.
^u So 2 Chr. 31. 12, 13.
^z ch. 3. 30?
^y See ch. 3. 4.
^z See ch. 3. 25.
^t Heb. at their hand.
^{See} ch. 3. 2.
^a ch. 8. 7. & 10. 10.
^{or} 22. or 26.
^b See ch. 3. 2.
^c ch. 7. 2.
¹ Cor. 4. 2.
^t Heb. it was upon them.
^d ver. 22, 31.
^{See} ch. 5. 19.
^t Heb. kindnesses.
^{See} 2 Chr. 32. 32.
^l Or, observations.
² Chr. 7. 6.
^e Ex. 20. 10.
^f ch. 10. 31.
^g Expressed ver. 21.
² Chr. 24. 19.
^h See Josh. 19. 29.
[&] Amos 1. 9.
ⁱ ver. 11.
^{So} ver. 25.

^k Jer. 17. 21—23.
^l Lev. 23. 32.
^t Heb. before the wall?

^m ch. 12. 30.
ⁿ Expressed
ver. 14.

^l Or,
multitude.
Gen. 16. 10,
&c.
[†] Heb.
*had made
to dwell
with them.*
ver. 27.
See Ezra 10.
10.

About
B.C. 434.
^o See Ezra
9. 2.
^p ch. 4. 7.
See [†] Sam.
5. 1.
^q ver. 1.
Ezra 9. 1.
[†] Heb. *they
discerned
not to speak.*
[†] Heb.
*of people
and people.*
^r So ver. 11,
17.

^{||} Or, *reviled
them.*
² Kin. 2. 24.
See Ex. 21.
17.

^s See Ezra 10. 5. So ch. 10. 29, 30. ^t 1 Kin. 11. 1—3.

wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath. And I ²² commanded the Levites that they should ^m cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, ⁿ concerning this also, and spare me according to the ^{||} greatness of thy mercy.

In those days also saw I Jews *that* ²³ [†] ^o had married wives of ^p Ashdod, of ^q Ammon, and of ^q Moab: and their chil- ²⁴ dren spake half in the speech of ^p Ashdod, and [†] could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language [†] of each people. And I ^r contended ²⁵ with them, and ^{||} cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and ^s made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves. [†] Did ²⁶

not Solomon king of Israel sin by these *things*? yet ^u among many nations was there no king like him, ^x who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: *nevertheless* even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

²⁷ Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to ^y transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

²⁸ And *one* of the sons ^z of Joiada, the son of ^a Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to ^b Sanballat the Horonite: there-

²⁹ fore I chased him from me. ^c Remember them, O my God, [†] because they have defiled the priesthood, and ^d the covenant of the priesthood, and of the

³⁰ Levites. Thus ^e cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one

³¹ in his business; and for [†] the wood offering, ^g at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. ^h Remember me, O my God, for good.

^u 1 Kin. 3. 13.
² Chr. 1. 12.
^x 2 Sam. 12.
²⁴.

^y Ezra 10. 2.

^z ch. 12. 10,
11, 22.
^a See ch. 3. 1.
^b See ch. 2.
10.

^c ch. 6. 14.
[†] Heb. *for the
defilings.*
^d Mal. 2. 4.

^e ch. 10. 30.

[†] See ch. 10.
34.
^g See Ezra
10. 14.
^h See ver. 14.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

I. NOW it came to pass in the days of ^aAhasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned, from ^bIndia even unto ^cEthiopia, *over* ^dan hundred and seven and twenty ^eprovinces:) *that* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus ^fsat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in ^gShushan the palace, in the third year of his reign, he ^hmade a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the ⁱnobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him: when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days. And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were ^jpresent in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of ^kthe garden of the king's palace; *where were* white, green, and ^lblue *hangings*, fastened with cords of ^mfine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ⁿthe beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement ^oof red, and blue, and white, and black marble. And *they gave them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and ^proyal wine in abundance, ^qaccording to the state of the king. And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that *they* should do according to every man's pleasure. Also Vashti the queen made ^ra feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

On the seventh day, when ^sthe heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, ^tHarbona, ^uBigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ^vchamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, to bring Vashti the queen

^a Not as Ezra 4. 6.
^b Dan. 9. 1.
^c ch. 8. 9.
^d See 2 Kin. 19. 9.
^e ch. 8. 9. & 9. 30.
^f Comp. Dan. 6. 1.
^g 1 Kin. 20. 14. 17. 19.
^h Ezra 6. 2 (Chald.). &c.
ⁱ 1 Kin. 1. 46.
^j See Neh. 1. 1.
^k About B.C. 519?
^l ch. 2. 18.
^m Job 1. 5.
ⁿ See 1 Kin. 3. 15.
^o ch. 6. 9.
^p Dan. 1. 3 (Heb.).
^q Heb. *found*. ch. 5. 16.
^r See Judg. 20. 48 (Heb.).
^s ch. 7. 7. 8.
^t Or, *violet*. ch. 8. 15.
^u Comp. Ex. 25. 4. &c.
^v ch. 8. 15.
^w See 1 Chr. 15. 27.
^x ch. 7. 8.
^y Sam. 28. 23?
^z Ezek. 23. 41.
^{aa} Amos 6. 4.
^{ab} Or, *of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour*.
^{ac} Heb. *wine of the kingdom*. ver. 9. 11. 19.
^{ad} ch. 2. 16. 17. & 5. 1. & 6. 8. & 8. 15.
^{ae} See 2 Kin. 11. 1. & 25. 25.
^{af} Heb. *according to the hand of the king*. ch. 2. 18.
^{ag} See 2 Sam. 13. 28.
^{ah} So ch. 7. 9.
^{ai} So ch. 2. 21. & 6. 2.
^{aj} Or, *eunuchs*. ver. 12. 15. ch. 2. 3. 14. 21. & 4. 5. & 6. 2. 14. & 7. 9. See Gen. 37. 36 marg.

before the king with the ^{aa}crown royal, ^{ab}to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* ^{ac}fair to look on.

But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment ^{ad}by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. Then the king said to the ^{ae}wise men, ^{af}which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner towards all that knew law and judgment: and the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and ^{ag}Memucan, the ^{ah}seven princes of Persia and Media, ^{ai}which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;)

^{aj}What shall *we* do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but *also* to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that *they* shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but ^{ak}she came not. Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and ^{al}wrath. ^{am}If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment ^{an}from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the ^{ao}Medes, ^{ap}that it be not altered, That Vashti come no ^{aq}more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ^{ar}unto another *that is* better than she. And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all

^{aa} ch. 2. 17. & 6. 8.
^{ab} Heb. *good of countenance*. Gen. 24. 16. & 26. 7. ch. 2. 2. 3. 7 (Heb.).
^{ac} Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs*. ver. 15. See 1 Kin. 16. 12.
^{ad} Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12. 13.
^{ae} Matt. 2. 1. So 1 Chr. 12. 32.
^{af} ver. 16. 21.
^{ag} See Ezra 7. 14. 2 Kin. 25. 19.
^{ah} Heb. *What to do*.
^{ai} Heb. *If it be good with the king*. Neh. 2. 5. 7. ch. 3. 9. & 5. 4. Heb. 1. 8. & 7. 3. & 8. 5. & 9. 13.
^{aj} Heb. *from before him*. ch. 4. 8 (Heb.).
^{ak} Comp. ch. 2. 9. 17. & 7. 6.
^{al} See 2 Kin. 17. 6.
^{am} Heb. *that it pass not away*. Comp. ch. 8. 8. Dan. 6. 8. 12. 15.
^{an} Heb. *unto her companion*. 1 Sam. 15. 28.

^a Eph. 5. 22
—24. 33.
Col. 3. 18.
¹ Tim. 2. 12.
¹ Pet. 3. 1.
^a ver. 5.
[†] Heb.
*was good in
the eyes of
the king.*
Gen. 34. 18.
& 47. 37.
(Heb.) & 45.
16, &c.
ch. 2. 4. 9.
So ch. 3. 11.
& 5. 14.
& 8. 8.
^b ch. 3. 12. &
8. 9 in the
Heb.
[†] Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

II.

B. C. 518.

^a ch. i. 19, 20.

[†] Heb. *unto
the hand.*
ver. 8. 14.
¹ Or, *Hegai*,
ver. 8. 15.
^b ver. 9. 12.
Comp.
Prov. 20. 30
marg.

^c Ezra 2. 2.

^d Comp.
¹ Sam. 9. 1.
² Sam. 20. 1
in the Heb.
^e 2 Kin. 24.
14, 15.
² Chr. 36. 10,
20.
Jer. 24. 1. &
29. 2.
¹ [Or,
Jehoiachin,
2 Kin. 24. 6].
[†] Heb.
nourished.
2 Kin. 10. 1,
5.
So ver. 20.
^f ver. 15.
[†] Heb. *fair
of form,
and good
of counte-
nance*.
So Gen. 29.
17. & 39. 6
(Heb.).
Comp.
ch. i. 11.
^g ver. 3.

^h So ver. 15.
17.
ch. 5. 2.
ⁱ ver. 3. 12.
[†] Heb. *her
portions*.

his empire, (for it *is* great.) all the wives shall ²give to their husbands honour. ^aboth to great and small. And ²¹the saying ¹pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: for he sent let- ²²ters into all the king's provinces, into ^bevery province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and [†]that it should be published according to the language of every people.

[†] Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was ^adecreed against her. Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, [†]unto the custody of ¹Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their ^bthings for purification be given *them*: and let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

Now in Shushan the palace there was ^ca certain Jew, whose name *was* ^cMordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, ^da Benjamite; who ^ehad been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with ¹Jecooniah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. And ⁷he [†]brought up Hadassah, that *is*, Esther, [†]his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* [†]fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. So ⁸it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens ^gwere gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. And the maiden pleased him, ⁹and she ^hobtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her ⁱthings for purification, with [†]such things as be-

longed to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and [†]he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the [†]house of the women. ^kEsther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*. And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, [†]to know how Esther did, and what should become of her. Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;) then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and *that* she were called by name. Now when the turn of Esther, [†]the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken *her* for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her. So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Tebeth, in the seventh ¹⁷year of his reign. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and [†]favour [†]in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. ¹⁸Then the king ^mmade a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a [†]release to the provinces, and ⁿgave gifts, ^oaccording to the state of the king. ¹⁹And when the virgins were gathered together ^pthe second time, then Mordecai sat ^qin the king's gate. [†]Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for

[†] Heb. *he
changed her.*

^k ver. 20.

[†] Heb.
*to know
the peace.*
So Gen. 37.
14 marg.
About
B. C. 515.

¹ ver. 7.
ch. 9. 29.

About B.C.
515?

¹ Or,
kindness.
ver. 9.
[†] Heb.
before him.
ver. 9 (Heb.).
Comp.
ch. i. 19.
About
B. C. 514?
^m ch. i. 3.
[†] Heb. *rest*.
ⁿ 2 Sam. 11.
8 (Heb.).
^o ch. i. 7.
^p ver. 3. 4.
^q ver. 21.
ch. 3. 2, 3. &
5. 9, 13. &
6. 10, 12.
So ch. 4. 2, 6.
^r ver. 10.

¹ ver. 7.

Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was ¹brought up with him.

¹ Or, *Bigthana*, ch. 6. 2. So ch. 1. 10. ² ch. 6. 2. ³ Heb. *the threshold*. See Isai. 6. 4. ⁴ ch. 6. 2. & 7. 9.

In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, ¹Bigthan and ²Teresh, of those which kept ³the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was known to ²²Mordecai, ²³who told *it* unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king, *thereof* in Mordecai's name. And when ²³inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in ²⁴the book of the chronicles before the king.

²⁵ ch. 6. 1. & 10. 2.

III.

¹ ch. 5. 11. Comp. ch. 10. 2. marg. ² ver. 10. ch. 8. 3. 5. & 9. 24. Comp. Num. 24. 7. ³ Sam. 15. 8. ⁴ See ch. 2. 19.

After these things did king Ahasuerus ¹promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the ²Agagite, and ³advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him. And all the king's ²servants, that *were* ³in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence. Then the king's servants, ³which *were* ⁴in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the ⁴king's commandment? Now it came ⁴to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand; for he had told them that he *was* a Jew. And ⁵when Haman saw that Mordecai ⁶bowed not, nor did him reverence, *then* was Haman ⁶full of wrath. And he thought ⁶scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

⁷ ver. 2. ch. 5. 9.

⁸ Dan. 3. 19.

In the first month, that *is*, the month ⁷⁸Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast ⁹Pur, that *is*, ⁹the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth month, that *is*, the month ¹⁰Adar. And ⁸Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and ⁹their laws *are* ¹⁰diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore *it is* not ⁹for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be ⁹written ¹⁰that they may be destroyed: and I will ¹¹pay ten thousand talents of

¹² Neh. 2. 1. B. C. 510? ¹³ ch. 9. 24, 26. ¹⁴ See Judg. 20. 9.

¹⁵ See Ezra 6. 15. ¹⁶ Comp. Ezra 4. 12, 13. Acts 16. 20, 21. ¹⁷ ch. 1. 7. ¹⁸ Heb. *meet*, or, *equal*. Comp. ch. 5. 13. & 7. 4. ¹⁹ Heb. *to destroy them*. ²⁰ Heb. *weigh*. ch. 4. 7. See 1 Kin. 20. 39.

silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* ¹⁰into the king's treasuries. And the king ¹¹took his ring from his hand, and gave ¹²it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the ¹³Agagite, the Jews' ¹⁴enemy. And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. ¹²¹⁵Then were the king's ¹⁶scribes called on the thirteenth day of the ¹⁷first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's ¹⁸lieutenants, and to the ¹⁹governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of ²⁰every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; ²¹in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring. ¹³And the letters were sent ²²by posts into all the king's provinces, ²³to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, ²⁴in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth ²⁵day of the twelfth month, which *is* the month ²⁶Adar, and ²⁷to take ²⁸the spoil of them for a prey. ²⁹The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, that *they* should be ready ¹⁵against that day. ³⁰The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but ³¹the city Shushan was perplexed.

¹ Gen. 41. 42. ch. 8. 2. So ver. 12. ch. 8. 8, 10. ² Or, *oppressor*. ch. 8. 1. & 9. 10, 24. ³ Ps. 6. 7, & c. Comp. ch. 7. 6. ⁴ ch. 8. 9. ⁵ Or, *secretaries*. See 1 Kin. 4. 3. ⁶ Comp. ver. 7. ⁷ See Ezra 8. 36. ⁸ See 1 Kin. 10. 15. ⁹ ch. 1. 22. & 8. 9. ¹⁰ ch. 8. 8, 10. So 1 Kin. 21. 8. ¹¹ ch. 8. 10. ¹² See 2 Chr. 30. 6. ¹³ ch. 7. 4.

¹⁴ ch. 8. 12. & 9. 1.

¹⁵ ch. 8. 11.

¹⁶ ch. 8. 13, 14.

¹⁷ See Ex. 14. 3 (Heb.). Comp. ch. 8. 15.

IV.

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai ¹rent his clothes, and put on ²sackcloth with ³ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried ²with a loud and a bitter cry; and came ³even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed ³with sackcloth. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and ⁴fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ⁵many lay in ⁶sackcloth and ⁷ashes. So Esther's maids and her ⁸chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not. Then called Esther for ⁵Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, ⁶whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to

¹ About B. C. 510? ² See Gen. 44. 13. ³ See 1 Kin. 20. 31. ⁴ ver. 3. ⁵ 1 Kin. 20. 38, 41. ⁶ Job 2. 8. ⁷ Jer. 6. 26. ⁸ Ezek. 27. 30. ⁹ Dan. 9. 3. ¹⁰ ver. 16. ch. 9. 31. ¹¹ See 1 Sam. 7. 6. ¹² Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were laid under many*. Isai. 58. 5. Comp. Isai. 14. 11. ¹³ Heb. *chamuchs*. See ch. 1. 10. ¹⁴ ver. 6, 9, 10. ¹⁵ Heb. *whom he had set before her*.

Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*. So Hatach went forth to Mordec-
cai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate. And Mor-
dec-⁷cai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of ⁶the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him ⁸the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that *she* should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people. And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordec-⁹cai. Again ¹⁰Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordec-¹¹cai: All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, *whether* man or woman, shall come unto the king into ¹²the inner court, who is not called, ¹³there is one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom ¹⁴the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. And they told to Mordec-¹⁵cai Esther's words. Then Mordec-¹⁶cai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that *thou* shalt escape *in* the king's house, more than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, ¹⁷then shall there ¹⁸enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this? Then Esther bade *them* return Mordec-¹⁹cai *this answer*: Go, gather to-²⁰gether all the Jews that are ²¹present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink ²²three days, night or day; I also and my maidens will fast like-²³wise: and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: and ²⁴if I perish, I perish. So Mordec-²⁵cai ²⁶went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

V. Now it came to pass ²⁷on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royal ap-²⁸parel, and stood in ²⁹the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house. And it was *so*, ³⁰when the king saw Esther the queen

standing in the court, *that* ³¹she obtained favour in his sight: and ³²the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. ³³Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee ³⁴to the half of the kingdom. And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come *this* day unto the banquet that I have prepared ³⁵for him. Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that *he* may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther ³⁶had prepared. ³⁷And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, ³⁸What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even ³⁹to the half of the kingdom it shall be per-⁴⁰formed. Then answered Esther, and ⁴¹said, My petition and my request *is*: ⁴²if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and ⁴³to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the ban-⁴⁴quet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said. ⁴⁵Then went Haman forth that day joy-⁴⁶ful and with a ⁴⁷glad heart: but when Ha-⁴⁸man saw Mordec-⁴⁹cai in the king's gate, ⁵⁰that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordec-⁵¹cai. Nevertheless Haman ⁵²re-⁵³frained himself: and when he came home, he sent and ⁵⁴called for his friends. ⁵⁵and ⁵⁶Zeresh his wife. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and ⁵⁷the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had ⁵⁸promoted him, and how he had ⁵⁹advanced him above the princes and servants of the ⁶⁰king. Haman said moreover, Yea, Es-⁶¹ther the queen did let no *man* come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself: and to morrow ⁶²am I ⁶³invited unto her also with the ⁶⁴king. Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordec-⁶⁵cai the Jew sit-⁶⁶ting at the king's gate. Then said ⁶⁷Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a ⁶⁸gallows be made of fifty cu-⁶⁹bits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordec-⁷⁰cai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

⁶ ch. 10. 2
Heb.).
Comp.
ch. 3. 9.
⁸ ch. 3. 14.
& 8. 13.
So Ezra 4.
11, 23.
& 5. 6. & 7.
11.

¹² See ch.
5. 1.
¹³ Dan. 2. 9.

¹⁴ ch. 5. 2.
& 8. 4.

¹⁸ Heb.
respiration.
So Ex. 8. 15.
Comp.
Job 9. 18.

¹⁹ Heb. found.
See ch. 1. 5.

²¹ ch. 5. 1.
Comp.
Gen. 43. 14.
²² Heb.
passed.
Ex. 17. 5. &
32. 27. & 38.
23.
²⁶ Kin 22. 24
in the Heb.

V.
²⁷ ch. 4. 16.
²⁸ ch. 4. 11.
Comp.
ch. 6. 4.

³¹ See ch. 2. 9.
³² ch. 4. 11.
& 8. 4.

³⁴ ver. 6.
ch. 7. 2.
So Mark 6.
23.

³⁷ ch. 7. 2.
³⁸ ver. 3.
ch. 7. 2. & 9.
³⁹ 12 in the
Heb.

⁴² ch. 7. 3.
Gen. 18. 3. &
30. 27. & c.
So ch. 8. 5.

⁴³ Heb. to do.

⁴⁵ Kin. 8. 66.

⁴⁸ ch. 3. 5.

⁵² See Gen.
45. 1.

⁵⁴ Heb. caused
to come.
⁵⁵ ver. 14.
ch. 6. 13.
⁵⁶ ch. 9. 7—13.

⁵⁸ ch. 3. 1.

⁶² 1 Sam. 9.
13 Heb.
So 1 Sam. 9.
24.
⁶³ 2 Sam. 13:23.
Joh 1. 4. & c.

⁶⁸ Heb. *trrr*.
ch. 6. 4. & 7.
9. 10. & 8.
7. & 9 13.
25.

VI.

† Heb. *the king's sleep fled away.*

Gen. 31. 40

(Heb.).

Dan. 6. 18

(Chald.).

^a ch. 2. 23.

& 10. 2.

See Mal. 3.

16.

† Or,

Bigthan,

ch. 2. 21.

So ch. 1. 10.

^b ch. 2. 21.

^c Heb.

threshold.

See Isai. 6. 4.

^c ch. 1. 4

(Heb.).

^d Comp.

ch. 4. 11. &

5. 1.

^e ch. 5. 14.

† Heb.

in whose

honour the

king del-

ighteth.

ver. 7, 9, 11.

† Heb.

in whose

honour the

king del-

ighteth.

† Heb. *let*

them bring

the royal

apparel.

† Heb.

wherewith

the king

cloatheth

himself.

† Comp.

1 Kin. 1. 33.

† See ch. 1. 3.

† Heb. *cause*

him to ride.

So ver. 11.

Gen. 41. 43.

† Heb. *suffer*

not a whit

to fall.

So 1 Sam. 3.

19.

† Heb. *suffer*

not a whit

to fall.

So 1 Sam. 3.

19.

† Heb. *suffer*

not a whit

to fall.

So 1 Sam. 3.

19.

† Heb. *suffer*

not a whit

to fall.

On that night [†]could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring ^athe book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king. And it ²was found written, that Mordecai had told of [†]Bigthana and [†]Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the [†]door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. And the king said, ³What ^chonour and ^cdignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. And the king said, Who *is* in the court? ⁴Now Haman was come into ^dthe outward court of the king's house, ^eto speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto ⁵him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. So Haman came in. And ⁶the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man [†]whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself? And Haman answered the king, ⁷For the man [†]whom the king delighteth to honour, [†]let the royal apparel be brought [†]which the king *useth* to wear, and [†]the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head: and let *this* apparel ⁹and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most [§]noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and [†]bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour. Then the ¹⁰king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do *even* so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: [†]let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. Then took Haman the apparel ¹¹and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour. And Mordecai came again to ¹²the king's gate. But Haman [†]hasted to his house mourning, and [†]having his head covered. And Haman told [†]Ze- ¹³resh his wife and all his friends [†]every thing that had befallen him. Then said

his wise *men* and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, ¹⁴but shalt surely fall before him. And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and ^mhasted to bring Haman unto ⁿthe banquet that Esther had prepared.

So the king and Haman came [†]to ²banquet with Esther the queen. And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, ^aWhat *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, ³*even* to the half of the kingdom. Then Esther the queen answered and said, ^bIf I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my ⁴people at my request: for we are ^csold, I and my people, [†]to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's ⁵damage. Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who *is* he, and where *is* he, [†]that durst ⁶presume in his heart to do so? And Esther said, [†]The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman ^dwas afraid [†]before the king and the ⁷queen. And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into ^ethe palace garden: and Haman stood *up* to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was ^fevil determined against him by the ⁸king. Then the king returned out of ^ethe palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon [§]the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also [†]before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. ⁹And [†]Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the [†]gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, [†]who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king ¹⁰said, Hang him thereon. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then [†]was the king's wrath pacified.

On that day did the king Ahasuerus

^m 2 Chr. 26.

ⁿ 20 Heb. 1.

^a ch. 5. 8.

VII.

† Heb.

to drink.

^a ch. 5. 6. &

9. 12.

^b See ch. 5. 8.

^c ch. 3. 9.

& 4. 7.

† Heb.

that they

should de-

stroy, and

kill, and

cause to

perish.

ch. 3. 13. &

8. 11.

† Heb. *whose*

heart hath

filled him.

† Heb.

The man

adversary.

Comp.

ch. 3. 10.

^d See 1 Chr.

21. 30.

† Or, *at the*

presence of.

Comp.

ch. 1. 19.

^e ch. 1. 5.

† See 1 Sam.

20. 7.

[§] See ch. 1. 6.

† Heb.

with me.

^b So ch. 1. 10.

† Heb. *tree.*

See ch. 5. 14.

^c ch. 2. 22.

^a ch. 2. 1

(Heb.).

VIII.

give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told ^awhat he *was* unto her. And the king took off ^bhis ring, ² which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, ³ and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the ^cAgagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. Then ^dthe king held ⁴ out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, and said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing ^eseem right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters ^fdevised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the ^cAgagite, ⁵ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces: for how can I ⁶ endure to see ^fthe evil that shall ^gcome unto my people? or how can I ^hendure to see the destruction of my kindred? Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, ^hI have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. Write ye ⁸ also for the Jews, as it liketh you, ⁱin the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which *is* written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, ^kmay no man reverse. ⁹ Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month ^mSivan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the ⁿlieutenants, and the ^odeputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from ^pIndia unto Ethiopia, ^pan hundred twenty and seven provinces, *unto* every province ^qaccording to the writing thereof, and *unto* every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. ^rAnd he wrote ⁱin the king ¹⁰ Ahasuerus' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on ^smules, ^tcamels, and young dromedaries: ^rwhere- ¹¹ in the king granted the Jews which *were*

in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and ^uto take ¹² the spoil of them for a prey, ^xupon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth ^yday of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar. ^yThe copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* [†]published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves ¹⁴ on their enemies. *So* the posts that rode upon ^smules and ^tcamels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment, and the decree ¹⁵ was given at Shushan the palace. And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king ^zin royal apparel of [†]blue and white, and *with* a great crown of gold, and *with* a garment of ^afine linen and ^bpurple: and ^cthe city of Shushan ¹⁶ rejoiced and was glad. The Jews had ^dlight, and gladness, and joy, and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and ^ea good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for ^fthe fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Now ^ain the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when ^bthe king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned *to the contrary*, that the Jews had rule ² over them that hated them;) the Jews ^cgathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as ^dsought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for ^ethe fear of them fell upon all people. And all the rulers of the provinces, and the ^flieutenants, and the ^gdeputies, and [†]officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them. For Mordecai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for *this* man Mordecai ^hwaxed greater and greater. ⁵ Thus the Jews smote all their enemies *with* the stroke of the sword, and

^a ch. 2. 7, 10, 15, 20.
^b See ch. 3. 10.

[†] Heb. and she wept, and besought him.

^c See ch. 3. 1.

^d ch. 4. 11. & 5. 2.

^e See Eccl. 11. 6.

[†] Heb. the device.

[†] Or, who wrote.

[†] Heb. be able that I may see.
[†] So Neh. 2. 3.
[†] See Gen. 44. 34 marg.

^h ver. 1.

ⁱ ch. 3. 12.

^k Comp. ch. 1. 19.
[†] ch. 3. 12.

^m Baruch 1. 8.

ⁿ See Ezra 8. 36.
^o See 1 Kin. 10. 15.
^p See ch. 1. 1.

^q ch. 1. 22. & 3. 12.

^r ch. 3. 12, 13.

^s See 1 Kin. 4. 28 marg.
^t ver. 14 only.

^u Comp. ch. 9. 10, 15, 16.
^x ch. 3. 13. & 9. 1.

^y ch. 3. 14, 15.

[†] Heb. revealed.
ch. 3. 14.

^z Comp. Gen. 41. 42. Dan. 5. 29.
[†] Or, violet. ch. 1. 6.
^a See 1 Chr. 15. 27.
^b See Judg. 8. 26.
So Dan. 5. 29 Chald.
^c Comp. ch. 3. 15.
^d So Ps. 97. 11.
^e 1 Sam. 25. 8. ch. 9. 19, 22.
^f ch. 9. 2. So Deut. 2. 25 Heb.).
See Gen. 35. 5.

IX.

About B. C. 509?
^a ch. 8. 12.
^b ch. 3. 13.

^c ch. 8. 11. & ver. 15, 16, 18 (Heb.).

^d Ps. 71. 13, 24.
^e ch. 8. 17.

^f See Ezra 8. 36.
^g See 1 Kin. 10. 25.

[†] Heb. those which did the business that belonged to the king.
^h Comp. 2 Sam. 3. 1. 1 Chr. 11. 9. Prov. 4. 18 in the Heb.

[†] Heb. according to their will. See Neh. 9. 24.

[†] ch. 5. 11.

^k ver. 15, 16. Comp. ch. 8. 11.

[†] Heb. came.

[†] See ch. 5. 6.

^m ver. 15. ch. 8. 11.

[†] Heb. let men hang. So ver. 25.

ⁿ ver. 2.

^o ver. 10.

^p ver. 12.

[†] Heb. in it. ver. 1, 21. So ver. 18. ch. 3. 12. & 8. 9 in the Heb. ^q ver. 11, 15.

^r See Dent. 3. 5. ^s Ezek. 38. 11. Zech. 2. 4.

[†] See ch. 8. 17. ^u ver. 22. Neh. 8. 10, 12. Rev. 11. 10.

slaughter, and destruction, and did [†]what they would unto those that hated them. And in Shushan the palace the Jews ⁶slew and destroyed five hundred men. And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and ⁷Aspatha, and Poratha, and Adalia, and ⁸Aridatha, and Parmashta, and Arisai, ⁹and Aridai, and Vajezatha, ⁱthe ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew them; but ^kon the spoil laid they not their hand.

On that day the number of those ¹¹that were slain in Shushan the palace [†]was brought before the king. And the ¹²king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or ¹what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done. Then ¹³said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do ^mto morrow also according unto *this* day's decree, and [†]let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. And the king commanded ¹⁴it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. For the Jews that ¹⁵were in Shushan ⁿgathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but ^oon the prey they laid not their hand. But the other ¹⁶Jews ^pthat were in the king's provinces ⁿgathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but ^othey laid not their hands on the prey, on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day [†]of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. But the Jews that were ¹⁸at Shushan assembled together ^qon the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. There-¹⁹fore the Jews ^rof the villages, that dwelt in the ^sunwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and [†]a good day, and of ^usending portions one to another.

And Mordecai wrote these things, and ²⁰

sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, ²¹both nigh and far, to ^westablish *this* among them, that they should keep the ^xfourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, ²²as the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into [†]a good day: that *they* should make them days of feasting and joy, and of ^ysending portions one to another, and ^ygifts ^rto the poor. And the Jews ^zundertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, ^ahad devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, to [†]consume them, and to ²⁵destroy them; but [†]when ^bEsther came before the king, he commanded by letters *that* his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should ^creturn upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of [†]Pur. Therefore for all the words of ^dthis letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this *matter*, and which had come unto ²⁷them, the Jews ^wordained, and ^ztook upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as ^cjoined themselves unto them, so as it should not [†]fail, that they would keep [†]these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year; ²⁸and *that* these days *should* be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Purim should not [†]fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them [†]perish from ²⁹their seed. Then Esther the queen, ^zthe daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with [†]all authority, to ^wconfirm this ^bsecond letter of Purim. ³⁰And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to ⁱthe hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, ³¹with words of peace and truth, to ^wconfirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had ^wenjoined them, and as they had ^wdecreed [†]for themselves and for their seed, the matters of ^kthe fastings and their cry.

^w ver. 27, 29. ^{31, 32} in the Heb. ^x 2 Macc. 15. 36.

^r So Neh. 8. 10. ^z ver. 27 (Heb.).

^a ch. 3. 6, 7.

[†] Heb. crush. Dent. 2. 15 (Heb.).

[†] Heb. when she came. ^b ver. 13, 14. ch. 7. 5, 6. & 8. 3. ^c See Judg. 9. 24.

[†] That is, lot. ver. 24. ch. 3. 7. ^d ver. 20.

^e Isai. 56. 3, 6. Zech. 2. 11. See Ezra 6. 21.

Comp. ch. 8. 17. [†] Heb. pass. ver. 28. ^f ver. 21. [†] Heb. pass. ver. 27. [†] Heb. be ended. Isai. 66. 17 (Heb.).

^g ch. 2. 15. [†] Heb. all strength. ch. 10. 2 (Heb.). Dan. 2. 37. & 4. 30 (Chald.). & 11. 17. h ch. 8. 10. ver. 20.

ⁱ See ch. 1. 1. [†] Heb. for their souls. So Lev. 11. 43 marg. ch. 4. 13 (Heb.).

Job 18. 4. & 32. 2. Ps. 131. 2. Isai. 46. 2. & 47. 14. Jer. 37. 9. & 51. 14. Amos 2. 14, all in marg., &c. ^k ch. 4. 3, 16.

And the decree of Esther ^wconfirmed ³² these matters of Purim; and *it was* written in the book.

X.

About
B.C. 495?
^a Isai. 11. 11.
& 24. 15.
^b ch. 9. 29
marg.
^c ch. 4. 7
(Heb.).
^d ch. 8. 15.
& 9. 4.

And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* ^athe isles of the sea. And all the acts of his ^bpower ² and of his might, and ^cthe declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, ^dwhere-

unto the king ^tadvanced him, *are* they [†] Heb. *made him great.*
not written in ^ethe book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?
³ For Mordecai the Jew *was* ^fnext unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and ^gaccepted of the multitude of his brethren, ^hseeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

[†] So 2 Chr. 28. 7 marg. Comp. Gen. 41. 40. [‡] Deut. 33. 24.
[†] So Neh. 2. 10.
Ps. 122. 8, 9.

[Moses is thought to have wrote the Book of Job, whilst among the Madianites, before Christ about 1520.]

THE BOOK OF JOB.

I. THERE was a man in the land of ^aUz, whose name was ^bJob; and that man was ^cperfect and upright, and one that ^dfeared God, and ^eeschewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. His ^fsubstance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great ^ghousehold; so that this man was the greatest of all the ^hmen of the east. And his sons went and ⁱfeasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and ^jcalled for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. And it was so, when the days of ^ktheir feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and ^loffered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and ^mcursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job ⁿcontinually.

Now ^othere was a day when ^pthe sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and ^qSatan came also ^ramong them. And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, ^sFrom going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, ^tHast thou considered my servant Job, that ^uthere is none like him in the earth, ^vma perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou ^wmade a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? ^xthou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ^ysubstance ^zis increased in the land. ^{aa}But

^a Jer. 25. 20.
^b Lam. 4. 21.
^c Comp. Gen. 10. 23, or 22. 21 (Heb.).
^d or 36. 28.
^e 1 Chr. 1. 17, or 42.
^f Ezek. 14. 14, 20.
^g James 5. 11.
^h ver. 8.
ⁱ ch. 2. 3.
^j See Gen. 17. 1.
^k Prov. 16. 6.
^l See Ps. 34. 14.
^m Or, cattle.
ⁿ ver. 10.
^o Gen. 4. 20, &c.
^p Or, husbandry.
^q Gen. 26. 14.
^r Heb. sons of the east.
^s See Judg. 6. 3.
^t Esth. 1. 3 (Heb.).
^u See Esth. 5. 12.
^v Gen. 8. 20.
^w Comp. ch. 42. 8.
^x 1 ver. 11.
^y ch. 2. 5, 9.
^z 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13 (Heb.).
^{aa} Heb. all the days.
^{ab} 1 Sam. 18. 29.
^{ac} 2 Sam. 19. 13.
^{ad} 2 Chr. 12. 15.
^{ae} Jer. 33. 18.
^{af} So Gen. 6. 5.
^{ag} 1 ver. 13.
^{ah} ch. 2. 1.
^{ai} 1 Sam. 1. 4 (Heb.).
^{aj} 2 Kin. 4. 8 marg., 11, 18.
^{ak} Gen. 6. 2. 4.
^{al} ch. 2. 1. & 38. 7.
^{am} See 1 Kin. 22. 19.
^{an} Comp. Ps. 89. 5-7.
^{ao} Heb. the adversaries.
^{ap} ver. 7. &c.
^{aq} See 1 Chr. 21. 1.
^{ar} Comp. Rev. 12. 9, 10.
^{as} Heb. in the midst of them.
^{at} Gen. 3. 8, &c.
^{au} 1 ch. 2. 2.
^{av} See 2 Sam. 24. 2.
^{aw} Comp. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
^{ax} 1. 5. 7. So Isai. 41. 22.
^{ay} 10. 11.
^{az} Gen. 28. 14 marg.

^a Heb. Hast thou set thy heart on.
^b Hag. 2. 15, 18.
^c See ver. 1.
^d See ch. 10. 11.
^e Comp. Ps. 128. 1, 2.
^f Or, cattle. See ver. 3.
^g See ch. 2. 5. & 19. 21.

put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped, and said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, And naked shall I return thither: The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; Blessed be the name of the LORD.

^a Heb. if he curse thee not to thy face.
^b See ver. 5.
^c Isai. 65. 3.
^d So ch. 13. 15 (Heb.).
^e Deut. 7. 10.
^f Heb. hand.
^g Gen. 16. 6.
^h Deut. 32. 36 marg.
ⁱ So Josh. 8. 20 marg.
^j ver. 5, 18.
^k See 1 Kin. 10. 1.
^l Or, A great fire.
^m 2 Kin. 1. 12.
ⁿ So 1 Sam. 14. 15.
^o & 26. 12.
^p 1 Chr. 12. 22.
^q Cant. 8. 6.
^r Hos. 13. 15.
^s See Gen. 23. 6.
^t Gen. 11. 28.
^u 2 Kin. 24. 2.
^v Dan. 1. 4. & 2. 2. &c. &c.
^w Judg. 7. 16.
^x 1 Sam. 11. 11.
^y So Gen. 14. 15.
^z 1 Chr. 12. 23 marg.
^{aa} Heb. rushed.
^{ab} 2 Chr. 25. 13.
^{ac} See Judg. 9. 44. & 1 Sam. 23. 27.
^{ad} ver. 4. 13.
^{ae} Heb. from aside, &c.
^{af} Isai. 21. 1.
^{ag} Jer. 4. 11.
^{ah} Hos. 13. 15.
^{ai} 2 Jonah 3. 6.
^{aj} See Gen. 44. 13.
^{ak} Or, robe.
^{al} Ezra 9. 3.
^{am} Jer. 7. 29.
^{an} Mic. 1. 16.
^{ao} In the Heb. So Isai. 15. 2. & 22. 12.
^{ap} Jer. 16. 6. & 47. 5. & 48. 37.
^{aq} Ezek. 7. 18.
^{ar} Comp. Lev. 21. 5.
^{as} Ezra 9. 3.
^{at} Eccles. 5. 15.
^{au} 1 Tim. 6. 7.
^{av} ch. 12. 9 (Heb.).
^{aw} Eccles. 5. 19.
^{ax} James 1. 17.
^{ay} 1 Ps. 113. 2.
^{az} Dan. 2. 20.

^g ch. 2. 10. ^gIn all this Job sinned not, nor ^lcharged ²²
^h Or, God foolishly.
^h *attributed*
^h *jolly to God.* So ch. 24. 12. Comp. ch. 6. 6. Jer. 23. 13 marg. Also Ps. 68.
 34. Jer. 13. 16 in the Heb.

II.

^a See ch. 1. 6. Again ^athere was a day when the sons
 of God came to present themselves be-
 fore the LORD, and Satan came also
 among them to present himself before
 the LORD. ^bAnd the LORD said unto ²
 Satan, From whence comest thou? And
 Satan answered the LORD, and said,
 From going to and fro in the earth, and
 from walking up and down in it. ^cAnd ³
 the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou
 considered my servant Job, that *there is*
 none like him in the earth, a perfect and
 an upright man, one that feareth God,
 and escheweth evil? and still he ^dhold-
 eth fast his ^eintegrity, although thou
 movedst me against him, ^tto destroy
 him ^fwithout cause. And Satan answer- ⁴
 ed the LORD, and said, Skin for skin,
 yea, all that a man hath will he give for
 his life. ^gBut put forth thine hand now, ⁵
 and touch his bone and his flesh, and he
 will ^hcurse thee to thy face. ⁱAnd the ⁶
 LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in
 thine hand; ^jbut save his life. So went ⁷
 Satan forth from the presence of the
 LORD, and smote Job with sore ^jboils
^kfrom the sole of his foot unto his crown.
 And he took him a potsherd to scrape ⁸
 himself withal; ^land he sat down among
 the ashes. Then said his wife unto him, ⁹
^mDost thou still ⁿretain thine integrity?
^hcurse God, and die. But he said unto ¹⁰
 her, Thou speakest as ^oone of the fool-
 ish *women* speaketh. What? ^pshall we
 receive good at the hand of God, and
 shall we not receive evil? ^qIn all this
 did not Job ^rsin with his lips.

Now when Job's three friends heard ¹¹
 of all this evil that was come upon him,
 they came every one from his own place;
 Eliphaz the ^sTemanite, and Bildad the
^tShuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite:
 for they had ^umade an appointment to-
 gether to come ^vto mourn with him and
 to comfort him. And when they lift ¹²
 up their eyes afar off, and knew him not,
 they lifted up their voice, and wept; and
 they ^wrent every one his mantle, and
 sprinkled ^xdust upon their heads toward
 heaven. So they sat down with him ¹³
 upon the ground ^yseven days and seven
 nights, and none spake a word unto
 him: for they saw that *his* grief was very
 great.

III. After this opened Job his mouth, and

² cursed his day. And Job ^tspake, and
 said,

³ ^aLet the day perish wherein I was
 born,
 And the night *in which it was said*,
 There is a man child conceived.

⁴ Let that day be darkness;
 Let not God regard it from above,
 Neither let the light shine upon it.

⁵ Let darkness and ^bthe shadow of death
^cstain it;
 Let a cloud dwell upon it;
^dLet the blackness of the day terrify it.

⁶ *As for* that night, let darkness seize
 upon it;
^eLet it not be joined unto the days of
 the year,
 Let it not come into the number of
 the months.

⁷ Lo, let that night be ^dsolitary,
 Let no ^ejoyful voice come therein.

⁸ Let them curse it that curse the day,
 Who are ready to raise up ^ftheir
 mourning.

⁹ Let the stars of the twilight thereof
 be dark;
 Let it look for light, but *have* none;
 Neither let it see ^gthe dawning of the
 day:

¹⁰ Because it shut not up the doors of
 my *mother's* womb,
 Nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

¹¹ ^hWhy died I not from the womb?
ⁱWhy did I ^gnot give up the ghost
 when I came out of the belly?

¹² Why did ^hthe knees prevent me?
 Or why the breasts that I should
 suck?

¹³ For now should I have lien *still* and
 been quiet,
 I should have slept: then had I been
 at rest,

¹⁴ With kings and counsellors of the
 earth,
 Which built desolate places for them-
 selves;

¹⁵ Or with princes that had gold,
 Who filled their houses *with* silver:

¹⁶ Or as a hidden ⁱuntimely birth I had
 not been;
 As infants *which* never saw light.

¹⁷ There the wicked cease *from* troubling;
 And there the ^jweary be at rest.

¹⁸ *There* the prisoners ^jrest together;
^kThey hear not the voice of the op-
 pressor.

^t Heb.
answered.
 See Judg.
 18. 14.
^a Jer. 20. 14
 —18.
 So ver. 10.

^b ch. 10. 21,
 22. & 12. 22.
 & 16. 16. &
 24. 17.
 & 28. 3.
 Ps. 23. 4. &
 44. 19. &
 107. 10. 14.
 Jer. 13. 16.
 Amos 5. 8.
^c Isai. 63. 3.

^d Or, *challenge it.*
 As Num. 35.
 19. &c.

^e Or, *Let them terrify it, as those who have a bitter day.*
 Amos 8. 10.
 Comp.
 Deut. 32. 24
 (Heb.).
^f Or, *Let it not rejoice among the days.*

As Ex. 18. 9,
 rather than
 as Gen. 49. 6.
 Isai. 14. 20.
^g See ch. 30.
 3 marg.

^h ch. 20. 5
 (Heb.).
ⁱ Or, *leviathan.*
 See ch. 41. 1.

^j Heb. *the eyelids of the morning.*
 ch. 41. 18.
 Comp.

ch. 7. 7.
^k ch. 10. 18,
 19.
 So ver. 3.

^l Chr. 22.
 18.
^m Gen. 30. 3.
 & 50. 23.

Isai. 66. 12.

ⁿ Ps. 58. 8.
 Eccles. 6. 3.

^t Heb.
wearyed in strength.

^j Prov. 1. 33.
 Jer. 30. 10.
 & 46. 27. &
 48. 11 in the
 Heb.

So ch. 12. 5.
^k ch. 39. 7,
 and marg.

The small and great *are* there; 19
And the servant *is* free from his master.

Wherefore is light given to him that is 20
in misery,

And life unto the ¹bitter in soul;
Which [†]long for death, but it *cometh* 21
not;

And dig for it more than for [†]hid
treasures;
Which rejoice [°]exceedingly, 22
And *are* glad, when they can find the grave?

[†]Why is light given to a man [°]whose 23
way is hid,
And [†]whom God hath hedged in?

For my sighing cometh [†]before I eat, 24
And my roarings are poured out like the waters.

For [†]the thing which I greatly feared 25
is come upon me,
And *that* which I was afraid of is come unto me.

I was not in safety, neither had I 26
rest, neither was I quiet;
Yet trouble came.

IV. Then [°]Eliphaz the Temanite answer-
ed and said,

If we assay [†]to commune with thee, 2
wilt thou [°]be grieved?

But [†]who can withhold himself from
speaking?

Behold, thou hast instructed many, 3
And thou [†]hast strengthened the weak hands.

Thy words have upholden [°]him that 4
was falling,

And thou [†]hast strengthened [†]the feeble knees.

But now it is come upon thee, and 5
thou [°]faintest;

It toucheth thee, and thou art trou-
bled.

Is not *this* [°]thy fear, thy [†]confi- 6
dence,

Thy hope; and [°]the uprightness of thy ways?

Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* 7
perished, being innocent?

Or where were the righteous cut off?
Even as I have seen, [°]they that plow 8
iniquity,

And sow [°]wickedness, reap the same.

By the blast of God they perish, 9
And [°]by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

The roaring of the lion, and the voice
of the ^hfiere lion,
And the teeth of the [†]young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion [†]perisheth for lack of prey,

And the stout lion's whelps [°]are scat-
tered abroad.

12 Now a thing was [†]secretly brought to me,
And mine ear received [†]a little there-
of.

13 In [†]thoughts from the visions of the night,
When [°]deep sleep falleth on men.

14 Fear [†]came upon me, and [°]trembling,
Which made [†]all my bones to shake.

15 Then [†]a spirit passed before my face;

The hair of my flesh [°]stood up:
It stood still, but I could not discern
the form thereof:

16 [†]An image *was* before mine eyes,
[°]There *was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 [°]Shall mortal man be more just than God?

Shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, he [†]put no trust in his ser-
vants;

[°]And his angels [°]he charged with folly:

19 [°]How much less *in* them that dwell
in [†]houses of clay,

Whose foundation *is* in [°]the dust,
Which *are* crushed before [°]the moth?

20 [°]They are [†]destroyed from morning
to evening:

They perish for ever without *any* [°]re-
garding *it*.

21 [°]Doth not their excellency *which is*
in them go away?

[°]They die, even without wisdom.

[°]Comp. Isai. 42. 25. & 57. 1 in the Heb.
[°]ch. 36. 12. [†]Ps. 49. 20. [†]Prov. 5. 23.

Call now, if there be *any* that will
answer thee;

And to which of the [°]saints wilt thou
[†]turn?

2 For [°]wrath killeth the foolish man,
And [°]envy slayeth the silly one.

3 [°]I have seen the foolish taking root:
But suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 [°]His children are far from safety,
And they are crushed [°]in the gate,

[°]neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

So Josh. 20. 4. Ruth 4. 1, 2. ch. 29. 7. [†]Comp. Ps. 109. 12.

¹ Sam. 1. 10.
² Kin. 4. 27.
Prov. 31. 6.
Comp.
Judg. 18. 25
marg.
[†] Heb. *wait*.
² Kin. 7. 9.
& [°] 3.
Heb. [†].
³ Rev. 9. 6.
⁴ Prov. 2. 4.
⁵ Hos. 9. 1.
(Heb. [†]).
⁶ Expressed
ver. 20.
⁷ Isai. 40. 27.
⁸ So ch. 19. 8.
Ps. 88. 8.
Lam. 3. 7.
Comp.
ch. 1. 10. &
10. 11.
[†] Heb. *before*
my meat.
Comp.
Ps. 42. 3. & 80.
5. & 102. 9.
[†] Heb. *I fear-*
ed a fear,
and it came
upon me.

IV.
[°] ch. 2. 11.
[†] Heb.
¹ a word.
² ver. 5
(Heb.).
Gen. 10. 11
(Heb.).
[†] Heb.
who can re-
frain from
words?
³ Isai. 35. 3.
Comp.
² Sam. 17. 2.

⁴ Isai. 35. 3
(Heb.).
[†] Heb.
the bowing
knees.
Heb. 12. 12.

⁵ ch. 1. 1.
& 15. 4.
Ps. 19. 9.
perhaps ch.
22. 41.
[†] Ps. 85. 8
(Heb.).
So ch. 31. 24.
Prov. 3. 26.
For the con-
struction, see
Matt. 7. 6.
⁸ Prov. 22. 8.
Hos. 10. 13.
So Gal. 6. 7.
⁹ See ch. 15.
35.
[†] That is, *by*
his anger: as
Isai. 30. 33.
See Ex. 15. 8.
So ch. 15. 30.
Isai. 11. 4.

^h See ch.
10. 16.
[†] So Ps. 58. 6.
[†] See ch. 29.
13.
[†] Ps. 92. 9.
[†] Heb.
by stealth.
¹ ch. 26. 14
only.
² ch. 20. 2
only.
³ ch. 33. 15.
Gen. 2. 21. &
15. 12.
¹ Sam. 26. 12.
Isai. 29. 10.
[†] Heb.
met me.
So Gen. 44.
29. Heb. [†],
& c.
[°] So Ex. 15.
15.
[†] Heb. *the*
multitude of
my bones.
[†] Isai. 21. 1.
Hab. 1. 11
(Heb.).
⁹ So Ps. 119.
120 (Heb.).
[†] Ps. 17. 15.
See Num.
12. 8.
[†] Or, *I heard*
a still voice.
Comp.
² Kin. 19. 12.
⁵ ch. 9. 2. &
10. 4. & 25. 4.
& 32. 2.
[†] ch. 15. 15
Comp.
2 Pet. 2. 4.
[†] Or,
nor in his
angels, in
whom he
put light.
¹ 1 Sam. 22.
15 (Heb.).
² So ch. 9.
14 & 15. 16.
[†] ch. 10. 9. &
13. 12. & 33.
6.
Isai. 64. 8.
Wisd. 9. 15.
2 Cor. 4. 7.
& 5. 1.
² Gen. 2. 7.
& 3. 19. &
18. 27.
ch. 30. 19.
¹ See ch. 13.
28.
² So Ps. 90.
5, 6.
[†] Heb. *beaten*
in pieces.
Mic. 1. 7.
⁴ Ps. 39. 11. & 49. 14.

V.
¹ ch. 15. 15.
Ps. 89. 5, 7.
[†] Or, *look*
Comp.
Deut. 31. 18,
20.
² See ch. 6. 2.
[†] Or, *indig-*
nation.
³ Ps. 37. 35, 36.
Jer. 12. 2, 3.
Comp.
Prov. 24. 30.
⁴ Ps. 119. 155
(Heb.).
⁵ Ps. 127. 5
Prov. 22. 22.
[†] Comp. Ps. 109. 12.

* Prov. 22. 5

only.

b ch. 18. 9.

c Or, *iniquity*.

d Gen. 3. 17

—19.

e So ch. 14. 1.

f Or, *labour*.

g So ver. 6.

h Heb.

i the sons of

the burning

coal lift up

to fly.

j See Deut.

k 32. 24.

l ch. 9. 10.

m So ch. 37. 5.

n Ps. 40. 5. &

72. 13.

o Rom. 11. 33.

p Heb. *and*

there is no

search.

q Ps. 145. 3.

r Comp.

s ch. 11. 7.

t Heb. *till*

there be no

number.

u k So ch. 28.

v 26.

w Ps. 65. 9. 10.

x & 147. 8.

y Jer. 5. 24.

z & 10. 13. &

14. 22. & 51.

aa 16.

ab Acts 14. 17.

ac Comp.

ad Ps. 104. 10.

ae f Heb.

af outplaces.

ag Prov. 8. 26.

ah So ch. 18. 17.

ai i Sam. 2. 7.

aj So Ps. 113. 7.

ak & ch. 6. 16

al (Heb.).

am See ch. 30. 28.

an u Neh. 4. 15.

ao Ps. 33. 10.

ap Isai. 8. 10 in

the Heb.

aq Or, *cannot*

perform

any thing.

ar Heb. of ch.

6. 13. & 11.

as & 12. 16.

at & 26. 3. &

30. 22 and

marg.

au Prov. 2. 7. &

3. 21. & 8.

av 14. & 18. 1.

aw Isai. 28. 29.

ax Mic. 6. 9

marg.

ay o Cited i Cor.

3. 19.

az So ch. 18. 7.

ba p Prov. 8. 8

marg.

bb See Deut.

32. 5.

bc Or, *run*

into.

bd So Hos. 13. 8.

be q Deut. 28. 29.

ch. 12. 25.

bf r So Ps. 35.

10.

bg s Ps. 107. 42.

bh t Ps. 94. 12.

bi u See Prov.

3. 11.

bj x See Gen.

17. 1.

bk y See Deut. 32. 39.

So Isai. 30. 26.

Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,
And taketh it *even* out of ^gthe thorns,
And the robber swalloweth up their
^hsubstance.

Although ⁱaffliction cometh not forth
of the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the
ground;
Yet man is ^jborn unto ^ktrouble,
As ^lthe sparks fly upward.
I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I commit my
cause:

^mWhich doeth great *things* ⁿand un-
searchable;
Marvellous *things* ^owithout number:
^pWho giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the ^qfields:
^rTo set up on high those that be

low;
That those which ^smourn may be ex-
alted *to* safety.

He ^tdisappointeth the devices of the
crafty,
So that their hands ^ucannot perform
their enterprise.

^vHe taketh the wise in their ^wown
craftiness:

And the counsel of the ^xprfroward is
carried headlong.

They ^ymeet with darkness in the day-
time,

And ^zgrope in the noonday as in the
night.

But ^{aa}he saveth the poor from the
sword,

From their mouth, and from the hand
of the mighty.

So the poor hath hope,
And ^{ab}iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Behold, ^{ac}happy *is* the man whom ^{ad}
God correcteth:

Therefore ^{ae}despise not thou the chast-
ening of ^{af}the Almighty:

For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: ^{ag}
^{ah}He woundeth, and his hands make
whole.

^{ai}He shall deliver thee in ^{aj}six trou-
bles:

Yea, in ^{ak}seven ^{al}there shall no evil
touch thee.

^{am}In famine he shall redeem thee from
death:

And in war ^{an}from the power of the
sword.

^{ao}Thou shalt be hid ^{ap}from the scourge
of the tongue:

Neither shalt thou be afraid of de-
struction when it cometh.

At destruction and ^{aq}famine thou shalt
^{ar}laugh:

^{as}Neither shalt thou be afraid of the
beasts of the earth.

For thou shalt be ^{at}in league with the
stones of the field:

And ^{au}the beasts of the field shall be
at peace with thee.

And thou shalt know ^{av}that thy taber-
nacle *shall be in* peace;

And thou shalt visit thy habitation,
and shalt not ^{aw}sin.

Thou shalt know also that ^{ax}thy seed
shall be ^{ay}great,

And thine ^{az}offspring ^{ba}as the grass of
the earth.

Thou shalt come to ^{bb}thy grave in ^{bc}a
full age,

Like as ^{bd}a shock of corn ^{be}cometh in
in his season.

Lo this, we have searched it, so it ^{bf}is;
Hear it, and know thou ^{bg}it ^{bh}for thy
good.

But Job answered and said,

Oh that my ^{bi}grief were thoroughly
weighed,

And my ^{bj}calamity ^{bk}laid in the balances
together!

For now it would be heavier than
^{bl}the sand of the sea:

Therefore ^{bm}my words ^{bn}are swallowed up.

For ^{bo}the arrows of the Almighty ^{bp}are
within me,

The poison whereof drinketh up my
spirit:

^{bq}The terrors of God do set *themselves*
in array ^{br}against me.

Doth the ^{bs}wild ass bray ^{bt}when he
hath grass?

Or loweth the ox over his ^{bu}fodder?

Can that which is unsavoury be eaten
without salt?

Or is there ^{bv}any taste in the white of
an egg?

The things ^{bw}that my soul refused to touch
Are as my sorrowful meat.

O that I might have ^{bx}my request;

And ^{by}that God would grant *me* ^{bz}the
thing that I long for!

d So Ps. 31.

20.

e Or, *when*

the tongue

scourgeth.

Comp.

Isai. 28. 15.

f ch. 30. 3

only.

g ch. 39. 7, 18

(Heb.), & 41.

29.

h Comp.

Isai. 11. 8, 9.

i & 35. 9.

j & 65. 25.

k Ezek. 34. 25.

l Hos. 2. 18.

m Or, *that*

peace is thy

tabernacle.

n So ch. 21. 9.

o Isai. 41. 3

marg.

p See ch. 8. 22.

q Or, *err*.

r Comp.

Prov. 8. 35,

36.

s Ps. 112. 2.

t Or, *much*.

u As Gen. 6. 5.

v & 7. 11, & c.

w Only in

ch. 21. 8. &

27. 14. & 31.

8.

x Isai. 22. 24.

y & 34. 1

z (Heb.), & 42.

aa (Heb.), &

44. 3. & 48.

ab 19. & 61. 9.

ac & 65. 23.

ad k Ps. 72. 16.

ae m Ex. 22.

af 6 (Heb.). Judg. 15. 5. i Heb. *ascendeth*.ag j Heb. *for thyself*.

ah Prov. 9. 12.

ai VI.

aj a ch. 5. 2. &

10. 17. & 17.

ak 7 in the Heb.

al aa ch. 30. 13

only.

am f Heb.

lifted up.

an Comp.

ao Isai. 40. 15.

ap b Prov. 27. 3.

aq That is, I

count words

to express

my grief.

ar c Obad. 16.

as b Prov. 20.

25?

at d Ps. 38. 2.

au Comp.

ch. 16. 13.

av e Ps. 88. 16

only.

aw f ch. 11. 12.

x & 24. 5. &

ay 39. 5.

az Ps. 104. 11.

ba So Gen. 16.

bb 12 (Heb.).

bc Comp. ch.

30. 7.

bd f Heb.

at grass.

be Gen. 1. 11

marg.

bf g ch. 24. 6

marg.

bg h ver. 9.

bh i Heb. *my*

expectation.

ⁱ See Num.
11. 15.
^j ch. 4. 19
(Heb.).

^k Isai. 38. 12.
Comp.
ch. 27. 8
(Heb.).

^l Isai. 30. 14
(Heb.).
^m Gen. 47. 18
(Heb.).
ⁿ Comp.
Ps. 119. 50.
^o Hos. 11. 9.
See Lev. 19.
2.

^p Rather as
Eccl. 7. 8
(Heb.).

^q Heb.
brassen?

^r See ch. 5.
12 marg.

^s Heb.
*To him that
melteth.*
Comp.
Deut. 20. 8
marg.
^t Prov. 17. 17.
^u 1 Sam. 14.
33.

^v Ps. 126. 4.
So Jer. 15. 18.

^w Heb. *they
are cut off.*
ch. 23. 17.

^x Heb. *in the
heat thereof.*

^y Heb. *ex-
tinguished.*
ch. 18. 5, 6.
& 21. 17.

^z See Ruth
3. 8 marg.
^a ch. 26. 7.
Isai. 40. 23.
See Gen. 1. 2.
^b Gen. 25. 15.

^c 1 Chr. 1. 30.
Isai. 21. 14.
Jer. 25. 23.
^d See 1 Kin.
10. 1.

^e Isai. 1. 29
(Heb.).

So Jer. 14. 3.

^f Or, *For
now ye are
like to them.*

Heb. *to it.*

^g Heb. *not.*

Dan. 4. 35.

^h Prov. 5. 10
marg.

ⁱ ch 15. 20.
& 27. 13 in
the Heb.

^j So ch. 16. 3.
See 1 Kin. 2.
8 marg.

Even *that* ⁱit would please God to ⁹
^jdestroy me:

That he would let loose his hand, and
^kcut me off!

Then should I yet have comfort; ¹⁰

Yea, I would harden myself in sorrow;
^llet him not spare:

For I have not ^mconcealed ⁿthe
words of ⁿthe Holy One.

What *is* my strength, that I should ¹¹
hope?

And what *is* mine end, that I should
^oprolong my life?

Is my strength the strength of stones? ¹²
Or *is* my flesh ^qof brass?

Is not my help in me? ¹³
And is ^rwisdom driven *quite* from me?

^sTo him that is afflicted pity *should be* ¹⁴
showed ^tfrom his friend;

But he forsaketh the fear of the Al-
mighty.

My brethren ^uhave dealt deceitfully as ¹⁵
a brook,

And ^vas the stream of brooks they
pass away;

Which are blackish by reason of the ¹⁶
ice,

And wherein the snow is hid:
What time they wax warm, ¹⁷they ^wvanish:

^xWhen it is hot, they are ^yconsumed
out of their place.

The paths of their way ^zare turned ¹⁸
aside;

They go to ^anothing, and perish.

The troops of ^bTema looked, ¹⁹

The companies of ^cSheba waited for
them.

They were ^dconfounded because they ²⁰
had hoped;

They came thither, and were ^eashamed.

^fFor now ye are ^gnothing;
Ye see *my* casting down, and are
afraid.

Did I say, Bring unto me? ²²

Or, Give a reward for me of your
^hsubstance?

Or, Deliver me from the enemy's ²³
hand?

Or, Redeem me from the hand of the
ⁱmighty?

Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: ²⁴
And cause me to understand wherein
I have erred.

How ^jforcible are right words! ²⁵
But what doth your arguing reprove?

Do ye imagine to reprove words,
And the speeches of one that is ^kde-
sperate, *which are* as wind?

Yea, ^lye overwhelm the fatherless,
And you ^mdig *a pit* for your friend.

Now therefore be content, ⁿlook upon ¹¹
me;

For *it is* ^oevident unto you if I lie.

^pReturn, I pray you, let it not be ini-
quity;

Yea, return again, my righteousness
is ^qin it.

Is there iniquity in my tongue?
Cannot ^rmy taste discern ^sperverse
things?

Is there not ^tan appointed time to man ^{VII.}
upon earth?

Are not his days also ^ulike the days of
a hireling?

As a servant ^vearnestly desireth ^bthe
shadow,

And as a hireling looketh for ^cthe
reward of his work:

So am I made to possess ^dmonths of
^evanity,

And wearisome nights are appointed
to me.

^fWhen I lie down, I say,
When shall I arise, and ^gthe night be
gone?

And I am full *of* tossings to and fro
unto the dawning of the day.

My flesh is clothed with ^hworms and
clods of dust;

My skin is broken, and ⁱbecome loath-
some.

My days are swifter than ^ja weaver's
shuttle,

And are spent without hope.

O remember that my life *is* ^kwind:
Mine eye ^lshall no more ^msee good.

ⁿThe eye of him that hath seen me
shall see me no *more*:

Thine eyes *are* upon me, and ^oI *am*
not.

^pAs the cloud is consumed and vanish-
eth away;

So he that ^qgoeth down *to the grave*
shall come up no *more*.

^rHe shall return no more to his
house.

^sNeither shall ^this place know him
any more.

^d Isai. 57. 10.
Jer. 2. 25. &
18. 12.
^e Heb.

*ye cause to
fall upon.*
As 1 Sam.
14. 42?

^f Ps. 57. 6.
^g Eccles. 2.
11.

^h Heb. *before
your face.*

ⁱ ch. 17. 10.
^j That is, *in
this matter.*

^k Heb.
my palate.
ch. 12. 11. &
20. 13. & 29.
10. & 31. 30.
& 34. 3.

^l Ps. 5. 9
marg. & 52. 2.
Comp. ver. 2
(Heb.).

^h Or,
a warfare.
ch. 14. 14.

Isai. 40. 2.
Dan. 10. 1.

^a ch. 14. 5.
Comp. ch. 14.
13. Ps. 39. 4.

^t Heb. *gapeth
after.*
ch. 5. 5. &
36. 20.

Amos 2. 7 in
the Heb.

^b Jer. 6. 44.
or Isai. 32. 2.

^c Lev. 19. 13.
^d ch. 29. 2.

^e ch. 15. 31.
^f Deut. 28.
67. Comp.

ch. 17. 12.
^g Heb. *the
evening be
measured?*

^h Isai. 14. 11.
Comp.

ch. 2. 7.
ⁱ Ps. 58. 8
(Heb.).

^j Judg. 16. 14
(Heb.).

So Isai. 38. 12.
Comp.

ch. 9. 25.
& 16. 22.
& 17. 11.

Ps. 89. 47.
& 90. 6.

& 102. 11.
& 103. 15.
& 144. 4.

Isai. 40. 6.
James 4. 14.

^l Ps. 78. 39.
^m Heb. *shall
not return.*
So in Heb.

Deut. 24. 4.
& 30. 9.

Ezra 9. 14.
Neh. 9. 28.
ⁿ I to see, that
is, *to enjoy.*
Comp.

ch. 3. 9.
^o ver. 10.
ch. 8. 18. &
20. 9.

So Ps. 37. 36.
^p That is,
*I can live
no longer.*

So ch. 8. 18. ¹ See Gen. 37. 35. ^m 2 Sam. 12. 23. ⁿ Ps. 103. 16.

Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; ¹¹
I will speak in the anguish of my
spirit;
I will ^ocomplain ^pin the bitterness of
my soul.

Am I a sea, or a whale, ¹²
That thou settest a watch over me?

^qWhen I say, My bed shall comfort ¹³
me,

My couch shall ^rease my ^ocomplaint;
^sThen thou scarest me with dreams, ¹⁴
And terrifiest me through visions:
So that my soul chooseth strangling, ¹⁵
And death rather ^tthan my life.

I ^uloathe *it*; I would not live alway: ¹⁶
^uLet me alone; for my days *are*
^xvanity.

^yWhat *is* man, that thou shouldst ¹⁷
magnify him?

And that thou shouldst ^zset thine
heart upon him?

And *that* thou shouldst visit him ¹⁸
^aevery morning,

And try him ^bevery moment?
How long wilt thou not ^cdepart from ¹⁹
me,

Nor let me alone till I swallow down
my spittle?

I have sinned; what shall I do unto ²⁰
thee,

O thou ^dpreserver of men?

Why hast thou set me as a ^emark
against thee,

So that I am a burden to myself?

And why dost thou not pardon my ²¹
transgression,

And take away mine iniquity?

For now shall I sleep in the dust;

And thou shalt ^fseek me in the morn-
ing, but I *shall* not *be*.

VIII. Then answered ^aBildad the Shuhite,
and said,

How long wilt thou speak these *things*? ²
And *how long shall* the words of thy
mouth *be like* ^ba strong wind?

^cDoth God pervert judgment?

Or ^ddoth the Almighty pervert jus-
tice?

If ^ethy children have sinned against ⁴
him,

And he have cast them away ^ffor their
transgression;

^gIf thou wouldest ^gseek unto God ⁵
be-
times,

And make thy supplication to the Al-
mighty;

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright;
Surely now he would awake for thee,
And make the habitation of thy right-
eousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small,
Yet thy latter end should greatly in-
crease.

8 ^hFor inquire, I pray thee, of the for-
mer age,
And prepare *thyself* to the search of
their fathers:

9 (For *iwe are but of yesterday*, and
know ⁱnothing,
Because our days upon earth *are* ^{ja}
shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee,
And utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ^krush grow up without mire?
Can the ^lflag grow without water?

12 ^mWhilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and*
not cut down,

It withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God;
And the ⁿhypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off,
And whose trust *shall be* ^ta spider's web.

15 He shall lean upon ^ohis house, but it
shall not stand:

He shall hold it fast, but it shall not
endure.

16 He *is* ^pgreen before the sun.
And his ^qbranch shooteth forth in his
garden,

17 His roots are ^rwrapped about the heap,
And seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him ^sfrom his place,
Then *it* shall deny him, ^tsaying, I have
not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way,
And ^uout of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a per-
fect *man*,

Neither will he ^vhelp the evil doers:

21 Till he ^xfill thy mouth *with* laughing,
And thy lips *with* rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be ^yclothed
with shame;

And the ^zdwelling place of the wicked
^zshall come to nought.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I know ^a*it is* so ^bof a truth:
But ^chow should man be just ^dwith
God?

3 If he will contend with him,
He cannot answer him one of a thou-
sand.

^b Deut. 4. 32.
So Deut.

32. 7.

^c Gen. 15. 18.

^d Gen. 47. 9.

^e 1 Chron. 29.

15. ch. 7. 6.

^f & 14. 1.

^g Ps. 39. 5.

^h & 102. 11.

ⁱ & 144. 4.

^j Heb. *not*.

^k See ch. 14. 2.

^l See Ex. 2. 3.

^m Gen. 41. 2.

ⁿ Heb. .

^o Ps. 129. 6.

^p Jer. 17. 6.

^q ch. 13. 16.

^r & 15. 34. &

27. 8. &c.

^s So ch. 11. 20.

^t & 18. 14.

^u Ps. 112. 10.

^v Prov. 10. 28.

^w & 11. 7.

^x Heb.

^y a spider's
house.

^z Comp.

Isai. 59. 5, 6.

^a ver. 14.

^b marg.

^c ch. 27. 18.

^d So ch. 24. 8.

^e (Heb.).

^f q ch. 14. 7.

^g (Heb.). &

15. 30.

^h Ps. 80. 12.

ⁱ Heb. .

^j So Nah. 1.

^k ro. Heb. .

^l a ch. 27. 21.

23.

^m See ch. 7. 8.

ⁿ ch. 15. 23.

^o See Ex. 18. 4.

^p Ps. 113. 7.

^q (Heb.).

^r Heb. *take*
the ungodly
by the hand.

Isai. 42. 6.

So Isai. 41.

13.

^s Comp.

2 Chr. 29. 34

^t marg.

^u Ps. 126. 2.

^v Heb. *shout-*
ing for joy.

Josh. 6. 5.

^w Ps. 35. 26.

^x & 132. 18.

So Ps. 109.

29.

^y ch. 5. 24. &

11. 14. & 12.

6. & 15. 34.

^z & 18. 6. 14.

15. & 19. 12.

^a & 20. 26. &

21. 28. & 22.

23. & 29. 4.

^b & 31. 31

^c in the Heb.

^d Heb.

^e shall not *be*.

IX.

^a ch. 8. 20.

^b So ch. 12. 2

(Heb.).

^c ch. 4. 17.

^d Or,

^e before God?

So ver. 14.

^f Comp.

Ps. 143. 2.

Rom. 3. 20.

^o Ps. 77. 3.
See ch. 21. 4.
^p ch. 10. 1.
So Isai. 38.
15.
See ch. 3. 20.

^q Comp.
ch. 9. 27.

^r Num. 11. 17
(Heb.).

^s See ch. 2. 7.

^t Heb. *than*
my bones.
Comp. ch. 19.
20. & 30. 18.
^u ch. 9. 21
(Heb.).

^v So ch. 10. 1.

^w Ex. 14. 12.

^x So ch. 10. 20.

^y & 14. 6.

^z Ps. 62. 9.

^a & 144. 3.

^b Heb. 2. 6.

^c Ex. 7. 23.

^d 1 Sam. 4. 20

^e marg.

^f Prov. 24. 32

^g marg.

^h Comp.

ch. 10. 20

(Heb.).

ⁱ Isai. 33. 2.

^j Lam. 3. 23.

^k Isai. 27. 3.

^l Ezek. 26. 16.

^m & 32. 10.

ⁿ ch. 14. 6

(Heb.).

^o Isai. 27. 3

(Heb.).

^p Comp.

ch. 16. 12.

^q ch. 3. 5. &

24. 5.

^r Prov. 1. 28

in the Heb.

VIII.

^a ch. 2. 11.

^b See Isai.

17. 12 marg.

^c Gen. 18. 25.

^d Gen. 32. 4.

^e 2 Chr. 19. 7.

^f Rom. 3. 5.

^g See Ezra 9.

15.

^h ch. 34. 12.

ⁱ ch. 1. 5, 18,

19.

^j Heb. *in*
the hand of
their trans-
gression.

^k Comp.

ch. 5. 8.

^l & 11. 13. &

22. 23. &c.

^m ch. 7. 21

(Heb.).

^d See ch. 36. 5.^e But comp. Ex. 32. 9.^f So Isai. 13.^g See Isai. 2.^h 19.ⁱ So ch. 26.^j See Ps. 104.^k 5.^l ch. 26. 7.^m Ps. 104. 2.ⁿ Isai. 40. 22.^o & 42. 5. &^p 44. 24. & 45.^q 12. & 51. 13.^r Jer. 10. 12.^s Zech. 12. 1^t in the Heb.^u Comp.^v Gen. 1. 6.^w † Heb.^x heights.^y Isai. 14. 14.^z Amos 4. 13.^{aa} Comp.^{ab} ch. 36. 30.^{ac} Hab. 3. 15.^{ad} † Gen. 1. 16.^{ae} † So ch. 38.^{af} 32.^{ag} † ch. 38. 31.^{ah} Amos 5. 8.^{ai} † Heb.^{aj} Ash, Cesil,^{ak} and Cinah.^{al} † See ch. 5. 9.^{am} † ch. 23. 8.^{an} 9.^{ao} † Heb. who^{ap} can turn^{aq} him away?^{ar} ch. 11. 10.^{as} & 23. 13.^{at} † Isai. 45. 9.^{au} Jer. 18. 6.^{av} Rom. 9. 20.^{aw} † Heb.^{ax} helpers of^{ay} pride, or,^{az} strength.^{ba} Ps. 40. 4.^{bb} Isai. 30. 7.^{bc} So ch. 26.^{bd} 12.^{be} Ps. 87. 4. &^{bf} 89. 10.^{bg} Isai. 51. 9^{bh} in the Heb.^{bi} † ch. 15. 16^{bj} [Heb.]^{bk} So ch. 4. 19.^{bl} † ver. 2.^{bm} † So ch. 10.^{bn} 15.^{bo} † Gen. 3. 15^{bp} [Heb.]^{bq} † ch. 2. 3.^{br} Comp.

He is ^dwise in heart, and mighty in strength:

Who hath hardened ^ehimself against him, and hath prospered?

Which removeth the mountains, and they know not:

Which overturneth them in his anger.

Which ^fshaketh the earth out of her place,

And ^gthe pillars thereof tremble.

Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;

And sealeth up the stars.

Which alone ^hspreadeth out the heavens,

And treadeth upon the ⁱwaves of the sea.

^jWhich maketh ^kArcturus, ^lOrion, And ^mPleiades, and the chambers of the south.

ⁿWhich doeth great things past finding out;

Yea, and wonders without number.

Lo, he goeth by me, and ^oI see him not: ^pHe passeth on also, ^qbut I perceive him not.

Behold, he taketh away, ^rwho can hinder him?

^sWho will say unto him, What doest thou?

If God will not withdraw his anger, The ^tproud helpers do stoop under him.

^uHow much less shall I answer him, And ^vI choose out my words to reason with him?

^wWhom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer,

But I would make supplication to my judge.

If I had called, and he had answered me;

Yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

For he ^xbreaketh me with a tempest, And multiplieth my wounds ^ywithout cause.

He will not suffer me ^zto take my breath,

But filleth me with bitterness.

If I ^{aa}speak ^{ab}of strength, lo, he is strong: And if of judgment, ^{ac}who shall set me a time to plead?

If I justify myself, ^{ad}mine own mouth shall condemn me:

If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul:

I would ^{ae}despise my life.

This is one thing, therefore I said it, ^{af}He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

If the ^{ag}scourge slay suddenly,

He will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

The earth is given into the hand of the wicked:

^{ah}He covereth the faces of the judges thereof;

^{ai}If not, where, and who is he?

Now ^{aj}my days are swifter than ^{ak}a post: They flee away, ^{al}they see no good.

They are passed away as the ^{am}swift ships:

As ^{an}the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and ^{ao}comfort myself:

I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou ^{ap}wilt not hold me innocent.

If I be wicked,

Why then labour I in vain?

If I wash myself with ^{aq}snow water, And ^{ar}make my hands never so clean;

Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, And mine own clothes shall ^{as}abhor me.

For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,

And ^{at}I we should come together in judgment.

^{au}Neither is there ^{av}any ^{aw}daysman between us,

That might ^{ax}lay ^{ay}his hand upon us both.

^{az}Let him take his ^{ba}rod away from me, And ^{bb}let not his fear terrify me:

Then would I speak, and not fear him; ^{bc}But it is not so with me.

the Heb. † Heb. but I am not so with myself. Comp. 2 Sam. 23. 5 [Heb.]

My soul ^{bd}is ^{be}weary of my life;

I will leave my complaint ^{bf}upon myself; I will speak ^{bg}in the bitterness of my soul.

I will say unto God, Do not ^{bh}condemn me;

Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

^{bi}Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst oppress,

That thou shouldst ^{bj}despise ^{bk}the work of thine hands,

And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

^{ch} ch. 7. 16^{ci} [Heb.]^{cd} So ch. 10. 1.^{ce} † Eccles. 9.^{cf} 2. 3.^{cg} Ezek. 21. 3.^{ch} † Isai. 10. 26.^{ci} & 28. 15, 18.^{cj} † Comp.^{ck} Deut. 16. 19.^{cl} 1 Sam. 12. 3.^{cm} † ch. 24. 25.^{cn} So ch. 17. 15.^{co} † ch. 7. 6, 7.^{cp} † See 2 Chr.^{cq} 30. 6.^{cr} † Heb. ships^{cs} of desire.^{ct} † Or, ships^{cu} of Ebech.^{cv} But comp.^{cw} Isai. 18. 2.^{cx} So ch. 24. 18.^{cy} † So Hab. 1. 8.^{cz} † Comp.^{da} ch. 7. 13.^{db} † ch. 10. 20.^{dc} Ps. 39. 13^{dd} [Heb.]^{de} Amos 5. 9^{df} Heb.^{dg} † Ex. 20. 7.^{dh} ch. 10. 14 in^{di} the Heb.^{dj} Comp. Prov.^{dk} 17. 5 marg.^{dl} † ch. 24. 19.^{dm} † Jer. 2. 22.^{dn} Comp.^{do} ch. 22. 30^{dp} Heb.^{dq} † Or, make^{dr} me to be ab-^{ds} horred.^{dt} Ezek. 16. 25.^{du} Not so ch. 19.^{dv} 19. & 30. 10.^{dw} † So Eccles.^{dx} 6. 10.^{dy} Rom. 9. 20.^{dz} See ch. 14. 3.^{ea} † So ver. 19.^{eb} 1 Sam. 2. 25.^{ec} † Heb. one^{ed} that should^{ee} argue.^{ef} So ch. 16. 21.^{eg} Isai. 11. 4^{eh} marg.^{ei} † Or, umpire.^{ej} † So Ps. 139. 5.^{ek} Comp.^{el} Ezek. 18. 17.^{em} † See ch. 13.^{en} 21.^{eo} † See ch. 21. 9.^{ep} † ch. 13. 21.^{eq} & 33. 7 in^{er} the Heb. † Heb. but I am not so with myself. Comp. 2 Sam. 23. 5 [Heb.]^{es} X.^{et} † Ezek. 6. 9^{eu} [Heb.]^{ev} So ch. 7. 16.^{ew} & 9. 21.^{ex} See Num. 11.^{ey} 15.^{ez} † Or, cut off^{fa} while I live.^{fb} As ch. 8. 14.^{fc} † ch. 30. 16.^{fd} † ch. 7. 11.^{fe} † ch. 9. 20.^{ff} & 15. 6.^{fg} † So ch. 13. 9.^{fh} † Ps. 89. 38.^{fi} Isai. 54. 6 in^{fj} the Heb.^{fk} † Heb. the^{fl} labour of^{fm} thine hands.^{fn} Gen. 31. 42.^{fo} Isai. 64. 8.

So ch. 14. 15. Ps. 138. 8.

^g Comp.
John 8. 15.
^h So 1 Sam.
16. 7.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 14.
¹¹ marg.
ch. 4. 17.

[†] Heb. It is
upon thy
knowledge.

^k So Ps. 119.
73.
[†] Heb.
took pains
about me.
¹ Comp.
Ps. 139. 5.
13—16.
^m See ch. 4.
19.
ⁿ Gen. 3. 19.
ch. 34. 15.

^o 2 Kin. 22. 9
marg.

[•] Heb.
hedged.
ch. 1. 10.
Hos. 2. 6.
So ch. 3. 23.

^p ch. 23. 14.
So ch. 27. 11.
^q ch. 13. 27.
& 33. 11.
Ps. 130. 3.
So ch. 14. 16?
^r See ch. 9. 28.
^s So Isai. 3.
11.
Comp.
Mic. 7. 1.
¹ Cor. 9. 16.
^t So ch. 9. 15.
^u So Ps. 3. 3.
& 27. 6.
^x Ps. 25. 18
Heb.
^y ch. 4. 10.
& 28. 8. Also
Ps. 91. 13.
Prov. 20. 13.
Hos. 5. 14.
& 13. 7.
in the Heb.
So Isai. 38.
13.

[†] That is,
thy plagues.
ch. 10. 8.

^z Comp.
ch. 14. 14. &
19. 12.
⁴ ch. 3. 11.
So ch. 3. 3.

^b So Obad.
16.

^c ch. 21. 32
(Heb.).
^d ch. 7. 6, 16.
& 8. 9.
^e ch. 7. 16.
& 14. 6.
^f See ch. 9. 27.

^g Hast thou eyes of flesh?
Or ^h seest thou as ⁱ man seeth?
Are thy days as the days of ⁱ man?
Are thy years as man's days,
That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
And searchest after my sin?
[†] Thou knowest that I am not wicked;
And *there is* none that can deliver out
of thine hand.

^k Thine hands [†] have made me and
fashioned me
¹ Together round about; yet thou dost
destroy me.
Remember, I beseech thee, that thou
hast made me as ^m the clay;
And ⁿ wilt thou bring me into dust
again?
Hast thou not ^o poured me out as milk,
And cruddled me like cheese?
Thou hast clothed me with skin and
flesh,
And hast [†] fenced me with bones and
sinews.
Thou hast granted me life and favour,
And thy visitation hath preserved my
spirit.

And these *things* hast thou hid in
thine heart:
I know that ^p *this is* with thee.
If I sin, then thou ^q markest me,
And ^r thou wilt not acquit me from
mine iniquity.
^s If I be wicked, woe unto me;
And ^t if I be righteous, yet will I not
^u lift up my head.
I am full of confusion; therefore ^x see
thou mine affliction;
For it increaseth. Thou huntest me
as ^y a fierce lion;
And again thou shewest thyself mar-
vellous upon me.
Thou renewest [†] thy witnesses against
me,
And increasest thine indignation upon
me;
^z Changes and war *are* against me.

^a Wherefore then hast thou brought
me forth out of the womb?
Oh that I had given up the ghost,
and no eye had seen me!

^b I should have been as though I had
not been;
I ^c should have been carried from the
womb to the grave.

^d *Are* not my days few? ^e cease then,
And let me alone, that I may [†] take
comfort a little,

^g Before I go whence I shall not re-
turn,
Even to the land of ^h darkness and
ⁱ the shadow of death;
A land of ^k darkness, as ¹ darkness it-
self;
And of ⁱ the shadow of death, without
any order,
And *where* the light is as ¹ darkness.

Then answered ^a Zophar the Naama-
thite, and said,

² Should not ^h the multitude of words
be answered?
And should [†] a man full of talk be
justified?
³ Should thy [†] lies make men hold their
peace?
And when thou mockest, shall no
man make *thee* ashamed?
⁴ For ^e thou hast said, My ^d doctrine is
pure,
And I am clean in thine eyes.
⁵ But O that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee;
⁶ And that he would shew thee the se-
crets of wisdom,
That *they are* ^e double to [†] that which is.
Know therefore that God ^g exacteth
of thee *less* than thine iniquity *de-*
serveth.

⁷ ^h Canst thou *by* searching find out God?
Canst thou find out the Almighty
ⁱ unto perfection?
⁸ *It is* [†] as ^k high as heaven; what canst
thou do?
Deeper than hell; what canst thou
know?
⁹ The measure thereof *is* longer than
the earth,
And broader than the sea.

¹⁰ If he [†] cut off, and ¹ shut up, or ^m ga-
ther together,
Then [†] who can hinder him?
¹¹ For he knoweth ⁿ vain men:
He seeth wickedness also; will he not
then consider *it*?
¹² For [†] vain man would be wise,
Though ^o man be born *like* ^p a wild
ass's colt.

¹³ If thou ^q prepare thine heart,
And ^r stretch out thine hands toward
him;
¹⁴ If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it
far away,
And let not wickedness dwell in thy
^s tabernacles.

^g Ps. 39. 13.
^h Ps. 88. 12.
ⁱ See ch. 3. 5.
^k So Amos 4.
13.
¹ ch. 3. 6. &
23. 17. & 28.
3. & 30. 26.
Ps. 91. 6 in
the Heb.
So Ex. 10. 22.

XI.
^a ch. 2. 11.
^b Prov. 10. 19.
Eccles. 5. 3.
[†] Heb. *a man*
of lips.
[†] Or, *devices.*
Rather as
Isai. 16. 6. &
44. 25.
Jer. 48. 30?
& 50. 36?
^c ch. 10. 7.
^d Deut. 32. 2.
Prov. 1. 5
Heb.). & 4.
2. & 7. 21
(Heb.). & 9.
9 (Heb.). &
16. 21
(Heb.).
Isai. 29. 24.
^e Isai. 40. 2.
^f See ch. 5.
12 marg.
^g Rather as
ch. 39. 17.
Comp.
Ezra 9. 13.
^h Comp.
Ps. 139. 6—
10.
Eccles. 3. 11.
& 8. 17.
See ch. 5. 9.
ⁱ Neh. 3. 21.
ch. 26. 10
in the Heb.
So ch. 28. 3.
[†] Heb.
the heights
of heaven.
So ch. 22. 12.
^k Comp.
Eph. 3. 18.
[†] Or, *make*
a change.
As ch. 4. 15.
& 9. 11, 26
in the Heb.
¹ Lev. 13. 4.
& c.
So ch. 12. 14.
^m So Ezek.
16. 40. & 23.
46. 47.
[†] Heb. *who*
can turn
him away?
See ch. 9. 12.
ⁿ Ps. 26. 4.
[†] Heb.
empty.
Ex. 27. 8. &
38. 7.
Jer. 52. 21
in the Heb.
^o Comp.
Ps. 73. 22.
^p See ch. 6. 5.
^q See 1 Sam.
7. 3.
^r Ps. 44. 20.
So Ps. 88. 9.
& 143. 6.
^s ch. 8. 22
(Heb.).

^t ch. 22. 26. Comp.
 Gen. 4. 5.
 ch. 29. 24.
 u ¹ Kin. 7.
 16, 23, 33.
 ch. 37. 10. &
 38. 38 in the
 Heb.
^x So Isai. 65.
 16.
^y Ps. 39. 5.
 Comp.
 Ps. 17. 14. &
 49. 1.
^z Heb.
*shall arise
 above the
 noonday.*
^a So Ps. 37. 6.
 Isai. 58. 10.
^a ch. 3. 21.
^b Lev. 26. 5, 6.
 Isai. 17. 2.
 Zeph. 3. 13.
 So Ps. 3. 5-
 & 4. 8.
 Prov. 3. 24.
^t Heb.
*intreat thy
 face.*
 Ps. 45. 12.
 Prov. 19. 6.
 See Ex. 32.
 11 marg.
^c ch. 17. 5.
 & 31. 16.
 So Lev. 26. 16 Heb.). Dent. 28. 65. ^t Heb. *flight shall perish from
 them.* ^d So ch. 8. 14. & 18. 14. Prov. 11. 7. ⁱ Or, *a puff of breath.*
^e So Jer. 15. 9. Comp. ch. 31. 39 marg.

XII. And Job answered and said,

^a No ch. 9. 2
 Heb.).
^b Isai. 40. 7.
 & 42. 5.
^t Heb. *a
 heart.*
 ch. 34. 10, 34.
 Prov. 6. 32.
 & 7. 7. & 9.
 4. 16. & 12.
 11. & 15. 32.
 & 17. 18.
 So ch. 11. 12
 Heb.).
^t Heb. *I fall
 not lower
 than you.*
 ch. 13. 2.
^t Heb. *with
 whom are
 not such as
 these?*
 So ver. 9.
 Comp.
 Isai. 59. 12.
 ch. 16. 2.
^c So ch. 30. 1
 Heb.).
^d Ps. 91. 15.
^e Ex. 34. 2.
^e See ch. 3.
 18.
^f Ps. 73. 12.
 So ch. 21. 7.
 Ps. 37. 1. 35.
 & 92. 7.
 Jer. 12. 1.
 Mal. 3. 15.

For then shalt thou ^tlift up thy face ¹⁵
 without spot;
 Yea, thou shalt be ^usteadfast, and
 shalt not fear.
 Because thou shalt ^xforget *thy* misery, ¹⁶
 And remember *it* as waters *that* pass
 away:
 And *thine* ^yage ^zshall be clearer than ¹⁷
 the noonday;
 Thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be
 as the morning.
 And thou shalt be secure, because ¹⁸
 there is hope;
 Yea, thou shalt ^adig *about thee*, and
 thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
 Also ^bthou shalt lie down, and none ¹⁹
 shall make *thee* afraid;
 Yea, many shall ^tmake suit unto thee.
 But ^cthe eyes of the wicked shall fail, ²⁰
 And ^tthey shall not escape,
 And ^dtheir hope *shall be as* ¹⁶the giv-
 ing up of the ghost.

^a No doubt but ye *are* ^bthe people, ²
 And wisdom shall die with you.
 But I have ^tunderstanding as well as ³
 you;
^t I *am* not inferior to you:
 Yea, ^twho knoweth not such *things*
 as these?
 I am *as* one ^cmocked of his neigh- ⁴
 bour,
 Who ^dcalleth upon God, and he an-
 swereth him:
 The just upright *man* *is* laughed to
 scorn.
 He that is ^cready to slip with *his* feet ⁵
Is as a lamp despised in the thought
 of ^chim that is at ease.
^t The tabernacles of robbers prosper, ⁶
 And they that provoke God are secure;
 Into whose hand God bringeth *abun-*
dantly.
 But ask now the beasts, and they ⁷
 shall teach thee;
 And the fowls of the air, and they
 shall tell thee:
 Or speak to the earth, and it shall ⁸
 teach thee:
 And the fishes of the sea shall declare
 unto thee.
 Who knoweth not in all these ⁹
 That the hand of the ⁸LORD hath
 wrought ^bthis?

¹⁰ ⁱIn whose hand *is* the ¹¹soul ^jof every
 living *thing*,
 And ^kthe breath of ^tall mankind.
¹¹ Doth not ^lthe ear try words?
 And the ^tmouth taste his meat?
¹² With the ^uancient *is* wisdom;
 And *in* length of days understanding.
¹³ ¹¹ With him *is* wisdom and strength,
 He hath counsel and ^ounderstanding.
¹⁴ Behold, he breaketh down, and it
 cannot be built *again*:
 He ^pshutteth ^tup a man, and there
 can be no opening.
¹⁵ Behold, he ^qwithholdeth the waters,
 and they dry up:
 Also ^rhe sendeth them out, and they
 overturn the earth.
¹⁶ With him *is* strength and ^swisdom:
 The deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
¹⁷ He leadeth counsellors away ^tspoiled,
 And ^umaketh the judges fools.
¹⁸ He ^xlooseth the bond of kings,
 And girdeth their loins with a girdle.
¹⁹ He leadeth ^yprinces away ^tspoiled,
 And overthroweth the mighty.
²⁰ ^zHe removeth away ^tthe speech of
 the trusty,
 And ^ataketh *away* the understanding
 of the aged.
²¹ ^bHe poureth contempt upon princes,
 And ^tweakeneth the strength of the
 mighty.
²² ^cHe discovereth deep *things* out of
 darkness,
 And bringeth out to light ^dthe sha-
 dow of death.
²³ ^eHe increaseth the nations, and de-
 stroyeth them:
 He enlargeth the nations, and ^tstrait-
 eneth them *again*.
²⁴ ^zHe taketh away the heart of the
 chief of the people of the earth,
 And ^tcauseth them to wander in ^{ga}
 wilderness *where there is* no way.
²⁵ ^bThey grope *in* the dark without light,
 And he maketh them to ^tstagger ⁱlike
 a drunken *man*.

(Heb.). Comp. Isai. 40. 23. ^b See ch. 5. 14.
 ver. 24. So Isai. 19. 14. ⁱ So Ps. 107. 27.

^t Heb. *wander*. As

Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*,
 Mine ear hath heard and understood it.
² What ye know, *the same* do I know
 also.
^a I *am* not inferior unto you.
³ ^b Surely I would speak to the Almighty,
 And I desire to ^creason with God.

XIII.

^a ch. 12. 3
 marg.
 So ch. 15. 9.
^b So ch. 31.
 35.
^c See ver. 15
 marg.

^d Ps. 119. 69.
^e So ch. 14. 17.
^f So ch. 16. 2.
^g Comp.
 Zech. 11. 17
 (Heb.).
^h So Prov.
 17. 28.
ⁱ ch. 23. 4.
 Ps. 38. 14 in
 the Heb.
 So ver. 3.

ⁱ ch. 27. 4.

^k ver. 10.
 See ch. 42. 8.
^l So Judg. 6.
 31.
^m So ch. 10. 3.
ⁿ Prov. 28. 11.

^o Gal. 6. 7.
 See Ex. 8. 29.

^r Gen. 4. 7
 marg. & 49.
 3.
 ch. 31. 23 in
 the Heb.

^q ch. 4. 7.
^r Comp.
 ch. 41. 33?
^s Isai. 44. 20.
^t Heb.
Be silent
from me.

^u Sam. 7. 8
 marg.
^v Deut. 24. 5
 marg.

^w So 2 Sam.
 18. 22 marg.
^x See Judg.
 12. 3.

^y Comp.
 Prov. 14. 32.
^z ch. 6. 11. &
 14. 14. & 29.
 21. 23. & 30.
 26 in the
 Heb.

^{aa} Heb. *prove*,
 or, *argue*,
 ver. 3 (Heb.),
 10.

^{ab} See ch. 1.
 11.

^{ac} ch. 21. 2.
^{ad} Dan. 5. 12
 (Chald.).

^{ae} ch. 23. 4.
 So ch. 33. 5.
^{af} Isai. 50. 8, 9.

^{ag} Comp.
 Gen. 3. 8.
^{ah} ch. 9. 34 &
 33. 7.
^{ai} So Ps. 39. 10.

^{aj} ch. 14. 15.
^{ak} ch. 40. 4
 (Heb.).

^{al} Comp.
 Ps. 19. 12.

But ye *are* ^dforgers of lies,
^eYe *are* all physicians ^fof no value.
 O that you would altogether ^ghold
 your peace,
 And it should be your wisdom.
 Hear now my ^hreasoning,
 And hearken to the pleadings of my
 lips.

Will you speak ⁱwickedly for God?
 And talk ^jdeceitfully for him?
 Will ye ^kaccept his person?
 Will ye ^lcontend for God?
^mIs it good that he should ⁿsearch
 you out?
 Or as *one* man ^omocketh another, do
 ye ^{so} mock him?
 He will surely ^preprove you,
 If ye do secretly ^kaccept persons.
 Shall not his ^pexcellency make you ⁱⁱ
 afraid?

And his dread fall upon you?
 Your ^qremembrances *are* ^rlike unto ⁱⁱ
^sashes,
 Your bodies to bodies of clay.

^tHold your peace, let me alone, that ⁱⁱⁱ
 I may speak,
 And let ^ucome on me ^uwhat *will*.
 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my ^{iv}
 teeth,

And ^xput my life in mine hand?
^yThough he slay me, *yet* will I ^ztrust ^{iv}
 in him:

But I will ^{aa}maintain mine own ways
^{ab}before him.

He also *shall be* my salvation:
 For a hypocrite shall not come before
 him.

^{ac}Hear diligently my speech,
 And my ^bdeclaration with your ears.
 Behold now, I have ^cordered ^{my} ^{iv}
 cause;

I know that I shall be justified.
^dWho *is* he *that* will plead with me? ^v
 For now, if I hold my tongue, I shall
 give up the ghost.

Only do not two *things* unto me:
 Then ^ewill I not hide myself from thee.
^fWithdraw thine hand far from me:
 And ^glet not thy dread make me
 afraid.

^gThen call thou, and I will answer:
 Or let me speak, and ^hanswer thou me.

How many *are* mine iniquities and ⁱⁱⁱ
 sins?

Make ⁱme to know my transgression
 and my sin.

^jWherefore hidest thou thy face,
 And ^kholdest me for thine enemy?
²⁵ Wilt thou break ^{la} a leaf driven to and
 fro?
 And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
²⁶ For thou ^mwritest bitter *things* against
 me,
 And makest me to possess ⁿthe in-
 quities of my youth.
²⁷ ^oThou putttest my feet also in the
 stocks,
 And ^tlookest narrowly unto all my
 paths;
 Thou ^psettest a print upon the ^lheels
 of my feet.
²⁸ And he, as a ^qrotten thing, consumeth,
 As a garment that is ^rmoth-eaten.

^r Hos. 5. 12. So ch. 4. 19. & 27. 18.

Man *that is* ^aborn of a woman
^{Is} ^tof few days, and ^bfull of trouble.
² He cometh forth like ^aa flower, and
^dis cut down:
 He fleeth also as ^ea shadow, and con-
 tinueth not.
³ And dost thou open thine eyes upon
 such a one,
 And ^fbringest me into judgment with
 thee?

⁴ ⁱWho can ^gbring a clean *thing* out of
 an unclean?
^bNot one.

⁵ Seeing his days *are* determined,
 The number of his months *are* with
 thee,
 Thou hast appointed his ^ubounds that
 he cannot pass;
⁶ ⁱTurn from him, that he may ^trest,
 Till he shall ^jaccomplish, ^{ka}as a hire-
 ling, his day.

⁷ For there is hope of a tree,
 If it be cut down, ^{kk}that it will ^lsprout
 again,
 And that the ^mtender branch thereof
 will not cease.

⁸ Though the root thereof wax old in
 the earth,
 And the ⁿstock thereof die in the
 ground;

⁹ *Yet* through the sent of water it will
 bud,
 And bring forth ^oboughs like a plant.

¹⁰ ^pBut man dieth, and ^twasteth away:
 Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and
^qwhere *is* he?

(Heb.). & 40. 24. ^o ch. 18. 16. & 29. 19 in the Heb. Ps. 80. 12. ^p Comp.
 Ps. 88. 4. 5. ^t Heb. *is weakened*, or, *cut off*. Comp. Heb. of Ex. 17. 13.
 Isai. 14. 12. ^q ch. 20. 7.

J Ps. 13. 1. &
 44. 24. & 88.
 14.
 See Deut.
 31. 17.
^k So ch. 19.
 11. & 33. 10.
 Lam. 2. 5.
^l Lev. 26. 36
 marg.
^m As Ps. 149.
 9.
ⁿ Ps. 25. 7.
^o ch. 33. 11.
^t Heb.
observest.
 See ch. 10.
 14.
^p So ch. 19.
 23.
 Ezek. 8. 10.
 & 23. 14.
 Comp.
^q Kin. 6. 35.
^r Heb. *roots*.
^s Prov. 12. 4.
 & 14. 30.
 Hos. 5. 12.
 Hab. 3. 16.

XIV.

^a ch. 15. 14.
 & 25. 4.
 Matt. 11. 11.
 So Eccles.
 10. 18.
ⁱ Heb. *short*
of days.
 Comp. Prov.
 14. 17 (Heb.).
^b So ch. 5. 7.
 Eccles. 2. 23.
^c Ps. 103. 15.
 Isai. 40. 6, 7.
 James 1. 10.
ⁱ Pet. 1. 24.
^d ch. 18. 16.
 & 24. 24 in
 the Heb.
 Ps. 37. 2.
 So Ps. 90. 6.
^e ch. 8. 9.
 & 17. 7.
 Ps. 102. 11.
 & 109. 23. &
 144. 4.
 Eccles. 6. 12.
^f ch. 22. 4.
 Ps. 143. 2.
 So ch. 9. 32.
^t Heb. *Who*
will give.
 So ch. 31. 31
 (Heb.).
 Ps. 14. 7
 marg. & c.
^g John 3. 6.
 See Ps. 51. 5.
 & ch. 15. 14.
^h So Ps. 14. 3.
ⁱ ch. 7. 19
 (Heb.).
 So Ps. 39. 13
 (Heb.).
^j Heb. *cease*.
 See ch. 10. 20.
^k Heb. as
 Lev. 26. (34),
 41. 43.
 2 Chr. 36. 21.
^k ch. 7. 1.
^{kk} Comp.
 ver. 14.
^l ch. 29. 20
 marg.
 Comp. ver.
 14 (Heb.).
^m See ch. 8.
 16
ⁿ Isai. 11. 1

⁹⁹ Isai. 19. 5
(Heb.).

^r Ps. 72. 7.
So Deut. 11.

21.
Ps. 89. 29. &
148. 4—6.

Jer. 31. 35,
36.

Comp.
Ps. 102. 26.

^s Ps. 27. 5. &
31. 20.

^t So ch. 9. 13.
Comp.

Isai. 26. 20.
^u ver. 5

(Heb.).
* Comp.

Ps. 89. 48.
^x ch. 7. 1

marg.
^y See ch. 13.

15.
^z ver. 7

(Heb.).
^a ch. 13. 22.

^b So ch. 10. 3.
^c ch. 31. 4

(Heb.).
So Ps. 56. 8.

& 139. 1—3.
See Prov. 5.

21.
^d See ch. 10.

14?
^e See Deut.

32. 34.
^f ch. 13. 4

(Heb.).
^g Heb.

^h Judeth.
Ps. 1. 3

marg.
Isai. 34. 4.

ⁱ ch. 18. 4.
^j See 2 Sam.

22. 43.
^k Heb. over-

^l flowest.
See 2 Chr.

32. 4 marg.
^m See Lev.

25. 5, 11
(Heb.).

Comp. ch.
30. 7 (Heb.).

ⁿ ch. 15. 24.
Eccles. 4. 12.

^o ch. 4. 20. &
20. 7.

^p ch. 10. 21
(Heb.).

^q Gen. 3. 23.
So ch. 30. 12

(Heb.).
^r Jer. 30. 19

(Heb.).
^s Comp.

Eccles. 9. 5.
XV.

^a ch. 2. 11.

^b Comp.
ch. 12. 3. &

13. 2.
^c Heb.

^d knowledge
of wind.

ch. 16. 3.
^e ver. 35.

^f Hos. 12. 1.
^g See ch.

22. 2.
^h Comp. ch.

35. 3 (Heb.).
ⁱ Heb. thou

^j makest void.
Num. 30. 12,

As ⁹⁹ the waters fail from the sea, ¹¹
⁹⁹ And the flood decayeth and drieth
up :

So man lieth down, and riseth not: ¹²

^r Till the heavens *be* no more, they

shall not awake,
Nor be raised out of their sleep.

O that thou wouldest ^shide me in the ¹³

grave,
That thou wouldest ^skeep me secret,

^t until thy wrath be past,

That thou wouldest appoint me ^ua set

time, and remember me.

^w If a man die, shall he live *again*? ¹⁴

All the days of my ^xappointed time

^y will I wait,
Till my ^zchange come.

^a Thou shalt call, and I will answer ¹⁵

thee:
Thou wilt have a desire to ^bthe work

of thine hands.

For now thou ^cnumberest my steps: ¹⁶

Dost thou not ^dwatch over my sin?

My transgression *is* ^esealed up in a bag, ¹⁷

And thou ^fsewest up mine iniquity.

And surely the mountain falling ¹⁸

^g cometh to nought,
And ^hthe rock is removed out of his

place.

The waters ^hwear the stones: ¹⁹

Thou ⁱwashest away ⁱthe things which

grow out of the dust of the earth ;

And thou destroyest the hope of man.

Thou ^kprevaildest ^lfor ever against him, ²⁰

and ^mhe passeth :

Thou changest his countenance, and

ⁿsendest him away.

His sons ^ocome to honour, and ^phe ²¹

knoweth *it* not;

And they ^qare brought low, but he

perceiveth *it* not of them.

But his flesh upon him shall have pain, ²²

And his soul within him shall mourn.

Then answered ^aEliphaz the Teman-

ite, and said,

Should ^ba wise *man* utter ⁱvain know-

ledge,

And fill his ^cbelly *with* ^dthe east

wind?

Should he reason *with* ^{dd}unprofitable

talk? ³

Or *with* speeches wherewith he ^ecan

do no good?

Yea, ^fthou castest off ^ffear,

And restrainest ^gprayer before God. ⁴

^h Or, speech. As Ps. 64. 1. & 102. title (Heb.). & 104. 34
(Heb.). & 142. 2 (Heb.). So Ps. 55. 17.

5 For thy mouth ⁱuttereth thine iniquity,
And thou choosest the tongue of the
crafty.

6 ^sThine own mouth condemneth thee,
and not I;

Yea, thine own lips ^htestify against

thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was

born?

Or ⁱwast thou made ^jbefore the hills? ¹ ch. 26. 5,

8 Hast thou heard ^kthe secret of God? ¹³ Prov.

And dost thou ^lrestrain wisdom to ⁸ ch. 9. 20.

thyself? ²³ marg. in the Heb.

9 ^mWhat knowest thou, that we know ¹ So Ps. 90. 2.

not? ^{Jer. 23. 18}

What understandest thou, which *is*

not in us? ^{See Rom. 11.}

10 ⁿWith us *are* both the grayheaded and ¹ ver. 4.

^overy aged men, ^m So ch. 13. 2.

Much elder than thy father. ⁿ Comp.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small ^{ch. 12. 12. &}

with thee? ^{32. 6, 7.}

Is there *any* secret thing with thee? ^{See 2 Chr.}

Why doth thine heart carry thee away? ^{36. 17.}

And what do thine eyes wink at,

That thou turnest thy ^pspirit against ^p Judg. 8. 3

God, ^{marg.}

And lettest *such* words go out of thy ^{ch. 21. 4.}

mouth? ^{Eccles. 7. 9.}

14 ^qWhat *is* man, that he should be ^q To ver. 16.

clean? ^{Comp.}

And *he which is* ^rborn of a woman, ^{ch. 25. 4—6.}

that he should be righteous? ^{See 1 Kin.}

15 ^sBehold, he putteth no trust in his ^{8. 46.}

^tsaints; ^{So 2 Chr. 6.}

Yea, the heavens are not clean in his ^{ch. 14. 4.}

sight. ^{Ps. 14. 3.}

16 ^uHow much more abominable and ^r See ch. 14.

^xfilthy ^{1.}

Is man, ^ywhich drinketh iniquity like ^{So ch. 4. 18.}

water? ^{ch. 5. 1.}

17 I will shew thee, hear me ; ^u ch. 9. 14

And that which I have seen I will de- ^{Heb.).}

clare; ^{So ch. 4. 19.}

18 Which wise *men* have ^ztold ^{Ps. 14. 3.}

^aFrom their fathers, and ^zhave not ^{& 53. 3.}

hid *it*: ^{ch. 34. 7.}

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, ^{Comp.}

And ^bno stranger passed among them. ^{Ps. 73. 10.}

20 The wicked *man* travaileth with pain ^{Prov. 26. 6.}

all his days, ^{ch. 21. 19}

And the number of years ^eis hidden ^{(Heb.).}

to the ^doppressor. ^{& 24. 1.}

21 ^fA dreadful sound *is* in his ears: ^d See ch. 6.

^eIn prosperity the destroyer shall come ^f Heb.

^g upon him. ^{A sound}

of fears.

^h So 1 Thess.

5. 3.

He believeth not that *he* shall return ²²
 out of darkness,
 And he *is* waited for of the sword.
 He ^fwandereth abroad for bread, ^gsay- ²³
ing, Where *is it*?
 He knoweth that the day of darkness
^his ready at his hand.
 Trouble and anguish shall make him ²⁴
 afraid;
 They shall ⁱprevail against him, ^jas a
 king ready to the battle.

For he stretcheth out his hand against ²⁵
 God,
 And strengtheneth himself against the
 Almighty.
 He ^krunneth upon him, *even* ^lon his ²⁶
 neck,
 Upon the thick bosses of his buck-
 lers:
 Because he ^mcovereth his face with ²⁷
 his fatness,
 And maketh collops of fat on *his*
 flanks.
 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, ²⁸
 And in houses which no man inha-
 biteth,
 Which are ready to become heaps.
 He shall not be rich, neither shall his ²⁹
 substance continue,
 Neither shall he prolong the perfection
 thereof upon the earth.
 He shall not depart out of dark- ³⁰
 ness;
 The flame shall dry up his ⁿbranches,
 And ^oby the breath of his mouth shall
 he go away.

Let not him that is deceived trust in ³¹
 vanity:
 For vanity shall be his recompence.
 It shall be ^paccomplished ^qbefore his ³²
 time,
 And his ^rbranch shall not be green.
 He shall ^sshake off his ^tunripe grape ³³
 as the vine,
 And shall cast off his ^uflower as the
 olive.
 For ^vthe congregation of hypocrites ³⁴
 shall be ^wdesolate,
 And fire shall consume the ^xtaberna-
 cles of bribery.
^yThey conceive ^zmischiefs, and bring ³⁵
 forth ^{aa}vanity,
 And their ^{ab}belly prepareth deceit.

XVI. Then Job answered and said,

I have heard many ^asuch things;
^bMiserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall ^cvain words have an end?
 Or what ^demboldeneth thee that thou
 answerest?
 4 I also could speak as ye *do*:
 If your soul were in my soul's stead,
 I could heap up words against you,
 And ^eshake mine head at you.
 5 But I would strengthen you with my
 mouth,
 And the moving of my lips should
 assuage ^fyour grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not as-
 swaged:
 And *though* I forbear, ^gwhat am I eased?
 7 But now he hath made me weary:
 Thou hast made desolate all ^hmy
 company.
 8 And thou hast ⁱfilled me with wrin-
 kles, *which* is a ^jwitness against me:
 And my ^kleanness rising up in me
 beareth witness to my face.
 9 ^lHe teareth *me* in his wrath, who
^mhatheth me:
 He ⁿmgnasheth upon me with his teeth;
 Mine enemy ^osharpeneth his eyes
 upon me.

10 They have ^pgaped upon me with
 their mouth;
 They ^qhave smitten me upon the cheek
 reproachfully;
 They have gathered themselves toge-
 ther against me.
 11 God ^rhath delivered me to the ^sun-
 godly,
 And ^tturned me over into the hands
 of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath ^ubroken
 me asunder:
 He hath also taken *me* by my neck,
 and ^vshaken me to pieces,
 And set me up for his ^wmark.
 13 His ^xarchers compass me round about,
 He cleaveth my reins asunder, and
 doth not spare;
 He ^ypoureth out my gall upon the
 ground.
 14 He breaketh me *with* ^zbreach upon
 breach,
 He runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed ^{aa}sackcloth upon my
^{ab}skin,
 And ^{ac}defiled my horn in the dust.
 16 My face ^{ad}is foul with weeping,
 And on mine eyelids *is* ^{ae}the shadow
 of death;
 17 ^{af}Not for *any* injustice in mine hands:
 Also my prayer is pure.

^f Heb. words
 of wind.
 ch. 15. 2.
^g See ch. 6.
 25.

^d So Jer. 18.
 16.
 Ecclus. 12. 18.
 Matt. 27.
 39.
 See 2 Kin.
 19. 21.
^e Expressed
 ver. 6.

^f Heb.
*what goeth
 from me?*
^h ch. 15. 34
 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 ch. 1. 15-19.
ⁱ Comp.
 ch. 2. 7.
 ver. 15.
^j ch. 10. 17.
^k So Ps. 109
 24 (Heb.).
^l ch. 18. 4.
 Hos. 6. 1.
 Amos 1. 11.
 Comp.
 ch. 10. 16.
^m ch. 30. 21
 (Heb.).
 See Gen. 27.
 41.

ⁿ Ps. 35. 16.
 & 37. 12.
 So Ps. 112.
 10.
 Lam. 2. 16.
^o Ps. 7. 12
 (Heb.).
^p So Ps. 22.
 13.
 Isai. 5. 14.
 Comp.
 ch. 29. 23.
^q Lam. 3. 30.
 So Isai. 50. 6.
 See 1 Kin.
 22. 24.

^r Heb.
*hath shut
 me up.*
 See 1 Sam.
 23. 12 marg.
^s See ch. 19.
 18 marg.
^t Num. 22.
 32 (Heb.).
^u So Isai. 24.
 19 (Heb.).
^v So Jer. 23.
 29 (Heb.).
^w Lam. 3. 12.
 Comp.
 ch. 7. 20.
^x Jer. 50. 29,
 or comp. ch.
 6. 4.
^y Comp.
 Lam. 2. 11.
^z ch. 30. 14.
^{aa} See 1 Kin.
 20. 31.

^{ab} Comp.
 Ps. 75. 10.
^{ac} Lam. 1. 20.
 & 2. 11.
^{ad} See ch. 3. 5.

* Comp.
Isai. 26. 21.
Ezek. 24. 7.
† As in Gen.
4. 10.
* So Ps. 89. 37.
† Heb. *in the
high places.*
So Heb. of
Ps. 148. 1.
Eccles. 10. 6
marg.
† Heb. *are
my scorers.*
b See ch. 9.
33 marg.
‡ Or, *friend.*
As ver. 20.
† Heb. *years
of number.*
So Num. 9. 20.
See Gen. 34.
30.

XVII.

† Or, *My
spirit is
spent.*
As Isai. 10.
27 (Heb.).
But comp.
ch. 7. 15. &
19. 17.
* So ch. 18.
5. 6 (Heb.).
b Comp.
Ps. 88. 3. 4.
† Heb. *lodge.*
c Isai. 38. 14
marg.
So Ps. 119.
122.
Heb. 7. 22.
d See Prov.
6. 1.
e See ch. 11.
20.
f Ps. 44. 14.
& 69. 11
(Heb.).
See Deut.
28. 37.
So ch. 30. 9.
Comp.
Joel 2. 17
marg.
‡ Or, *before
them.*
§ See Ps. 6. 7.
‡ Or, *my
thoughts.*
Comp.
rather
Ps. 139. 16.
b See ch. 14. 2.
† Isai. 52. 14.
j ch. 31. 29
(Heb.).
k So ch. 22.
30.
See Ps. 24. 4.
† Heb.
*shall add
strength.*
Comp.
Eccles. 1. 18
(Heb.).
l ch. 6. 29.
m So ch. 7. 6.
& 9. 25.
n ch. 18. 14
(Heb.).
† Heb. *the
possessions.*
So Deut. 33.
4 (Heb.).
o Isai. 5. 20
(Heb.).
p Comp.
ch. 7. 4?
† Heb. *near.*
Comp. ch.
20. 5 marg.

O earth, ^ccover not thou my blood, 18
And let ^fmy cry have no place.
Also now, behold ^gmy witness *is* in 19
heaven,
And my record *is* ^hon high.
My friends ⁱscorn me: 20
But mine eye poureth out *tears* unto
God.
O that *one* might ^bplead for a man 21
with God,
As a man *pleadeth* for his ^jneighbour.
When ^k'a few years are come, 22
Then I shall go the way *whence* I
shall not return.

^lMy breath is corrupt,
My days are ^aextinct,
^bThe graves *are ready* for me.
Are there not mockers with me? 2
And *doth not* mine eye ^tcontinue in
their provocation?
Lay down now, ^cput me in a surety 3
with thee;
Who *is* he *that* ^dwill strike hands
with me?
For thou hast hid their heart from 4
understanding:
Therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
He *that* speaketh flattery to *his* 5
friends,
Even ^ethe eyes of his children shall
fail.
He hath made me also ^fa byword of 6
the people;
And ^g aforetime I was *as* a tabret.
^gMine eye also is dim by reason of 7
sorrow,
And all ^hmy members *are* ^has a
shadow.
Upright *men* shall be ⁱastonied at this, 8
And the innocent shall ^jstir up him-
self against the hypocrite.
The righteous also shall hold on his 9
way,
And he that hath ^kclean hands ^tshall
be stronger and stronger.
But *as for* you all, ^ldo you return, and 10
come now:
For I cannot find *one* wise *man* among
you.
^mMy days are past,
My purposes are ⁿbroken off,
Even ^othe thoughts of my heart.
^oThey change the night into day: 12
^pThe light *is* ^tshort, ^qbecause of dark-
ness.

q As ch. 23. 17 (Heb.).

If I wait, the grave *is* mine ^rhouse: ^r Eccles. 12.
I have made my bed in the darkness. 5 (Heb.).
I have ^tsaid to corruption, Thou *art* <sup>† Heb. cried,
my father: or, called.</sup>
To the worm, *Thou art* my mother,
and my sister.
And where *is* now my hope?
As for my hope, who shall see it?
They shall go down *to* the ^sbars of 16
the pit,
^uWhen *our* ^urest ^xtogether *is* in the
dust.

Then answered ^aBildad the Shuhite, XVIII.
and said, ^a ch. 2. 11.

^bHow long *will it be ere* you make an ^b So ch. 8. 2.
end of words? Comp.
Mark, and afterwards we will speak. ch. 16. 2.
Wherefore are we counted ^cas beasts, ^c So Ps. 73.
And reputed vile in your sight? 22.
He ^dteareth ^thimself in his anger: ^d ch. 16. 9.
Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? † Heb.
And shall ^ethe rock be removed out *his soul.*
of his place? ch. 10. 2.
Yea, ^fthe light of the wicked shall be ^f See Esth. 9.
put out, 31 marg.
And the spark of his fire shall not ^g ch. 14. 18.
shine. ^g ch. 21. 17.
The light shall be dark in his ^h Prov. 13. 9.
^htaber- & 20. 20.
nacle, & 24. 20.
And his ⁱcandle shall be put out ^{So 2 Sam.}
ⁱwith him. 22. 29.
The steps of his strength shall be ^{† See ch. 8.}
straitened, 22.
And ^jhis own counsel shall cast him ^{† Or, lamp.}
down. See 2 Sam.
For he ^jis cast into ^ka net by his own ^{21. 17.}
feet, ^hwith him. ^h Rather as
And he walketh upon a snare. ch. 29. 3.
The grin shall take *him* by the heel, ^{† So ch. 5. 13.}
And ^mthe robber shall prevail against ^{† So ch. 30.}
him. 12 (Heb.).
The ⁿsnare *is* ^tlaid for him in the ^{† See Ps. 9.}
ground, 15.
And a trap for him in the way. ^{† ch. 22. 10}
^oTerrors shall make him afraid on ^{† (Heb.).}
every side, ^m ch. 5. 5.
And shall ^pdrive him ^pto his feet. ⁿ Ps. 140. 5
^{† Heb.}
His strength shall be hunger-bitten, ^{hidden.}
And destruction *shall be* ^{† Heb.}
^qready ^rat ^{Ps. 35. 7. 8.}
his side. ^o ch. 30. 15.
It shall devour the ^tstrength of ^{So ch. 15.}
^shis ^{21. & 20. 25.}
skin: ^{See Jer. 20. 3.}
Even ^tthe firstborn of death shall de- ^{† Heb.}
vour his ^tstrength. ^{scatter him.}
^{† Heb. bars.}
^{† Comp.}
^{† Isai. 14. 30.}

^a ch. 8. 14 (Heb.).
 So ch. 11. 20.
 Ps. 112. 10.
 Prov. 10. 28.
^a ch. 17. 11 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 Rev. 9. 11.
^a Ps. 11. 6.
 Ezek. 38. 22.
 See Gen. 19. 24.
 Comp.
 ch. 1. 16.
^a ch. 29. 19.
 Isai. 5. 24.
 Hos. 9. 16.
 Amos 2. 9.
 Mal. 4. 1.
 Wisd. 4. 3—5.
 Ecclus. 23. 25. & 40. 15.
 Rom. 11. 16.
 So ch. 8. 16.
 & 14. 9. & 15. 30. 32.
^b See ch. 14. 2.
^c Ps. 34. 16.
 Prov. 10. 7.
 So Ps. 109. 13.
 Prov. 2. 23.
^d ch. 5. 10 marg.
 So Prov. 3. 26 marg.
^f Heb. *They shall drive him.*
 As Luke 12. 20.
^e See Gen. 21. 23.
^f See Judg. 12. 14 marg. (English).
^g Deut. 2. 34 (Heb.).
^h Ps. 55. 15.
ⁱ ch. 15. 32. & 24. 1.
 Ps. 37. 13. Ezek. 21. 25. 29. Comp. 1 Sam. 26. 10. See 1 Cor. 4. 3 marg.
^j Or, *lived with him.* But comp. Zech. 14. 8 marg. ch. 23. 8, 9. ^f Heb. *laid hold on horror.* So ch. 21. 6 (Heb.). Comp. Ezek. 27. 35. & 32. 10.
^k ch. 24. 1. Ps. 36. 10. So Jer. 10. 25. See Judg. 2. 10.

XIX. Then Job answered and said,
 How long will ye vex my soul,
 And break me in pieces with words?
 These ^aten times have ye reproached me:
 You are not ashamed *that* you ^hmake yourselves strange to me.
 And be it indeed *that* I have erred,
 Mine error remaineth with myself.
 If indeed ye will ^bmagnify *yourselves* against me,
 And plead against me my reproach:
 Know now that God hath ^coverthrown me,
 And hath compassed me with his net.
 Behold, ^dI cry out of ^hwrong, but I am not heard:
^dI cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.
^eHe hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass,
 And he hath set darkness in my paths.
^fHe hath stript me of my glory,
 And taken ^gthe crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side,
 and ^hI am gone:
 And mine hope hath been removed like a tree.
 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,
 And he ⁱcounteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.
 12 ^jHis troops come together,
 And ^kraise up their way against me,
 And encamp round about my ^ltabernacle.
 13 He hath put my ^mbrethren far from me,
 And mine ⁿacquaintance are verily estranged from me.
 14 My ^okinsfolk have failed,
 And my ^pfamiliar friends have forgotten me.
 15 They that ^qdwell in mine house, and my maidens,
 Count me for a stranger:
 I am an alien in their sight.
 16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer;
 I intreated him with my mouth.
 17 ^rMy breath is strange to my wife,
 Though I intreated for the children's sake of ^smine own body.
 18 Yea, ^tyoung children despised me;
 I arose, and ^uthey spake against me.
 19 ^vAll ^wmy inward friends abhorred me:
 And they whom I loved are turned against me.
 20 ^xMy bone cleaveth to my skin ^yand to my flesh,
 And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
 21 ^zHave pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends;
 For ^zthe hand of God hath touched me.
 22 Why do ye ^zpersecute me as God,
 And ^aare not satisfied with my flesh?
 23 ⁱO that my words were now written!
 O that they ^bwere printed in a ^cbook!
 That they were graven ^dwith an iron pen and lead
 In the rock ^efor ever!
 25 For ^fI know *that* my ^gRedeemer liveth,
 And *that* he shall stand at ^hthe latter day ⁱupon the earth:
 26 ^jAnd *though* after my skin ^kworms ^lde-
 stroy this ^mbody,
 Yet ⁿin my flesh shall I see God:

Rev. 1. 8, 17. & 2. 8. & 21. 6. & 22. 13. ⁱ ch. 41. 33. ^j Or, *After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.* ^k Isai. 10. 34 (Heb.).? So Isai. 29. 1 marg. ^l Comp. Ps. 17. 15. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2.

^m Ps. 118. 6
marg.
[†] Heb.
a stranger.
Prov. 27. 2
(Heb.).
[†] [Or, *my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire* [for that day.]]
ⁿ Ps. 73. 26.
& 119. 123 in the Heb.
[†] Heb. *in my bosom.*
Comp.
Prov. 22. 18
marg.
^o ch. 21. 28
(Heb.).
^p ver. 22.
^q ch. 15. 22. Isai. 31. 8.
Eccles. 12. 14.

XX.

^a ch. 2. 11.

^b ch. 4. 13
only.

[†] Heb.
my haste is in me.
^c Comp.
Isai. 53. 5
(Heb.).

^d So ch. 19.
24 (Heb.).
^e So Deut. 4.
32.
[†] Ps. 37. 35.
36.

^g ch. 3. 7
(Heb.).
[†] Heb.

from near.
Ezek. 7. 8.
Comp.

ch. 17. 12
marg.

^h So Isai. 14.
13, 14.
Obad. 3. 4.

[†] Heb. *cloud.*
ⁱ See ch.
14. 20.

^k Zeph. 1. 17.
So 1 Kin. 14.
10.

See 2 Kin. 9.
37.
[†] ch. 14. 10.

^m Ps. 73. 20.
Isai. 29. 7, 8.

ⁿ ch. 28. 7.
Cant. 1. 6
(Heb.).

^o ch. 7. 8, 10.
So ch. 8. 18.
Ps. 103. 16.

[†] Or, *The poor shall oppress his children.*
Comp.

ver. 19
(Heb.).
^p So ver. 18.

^q ch. 21. 26.

Whom I shall see ^mfor myself, 27
And mine eyes shall behold, and not
[†]another;

[†] Though my reins ⁿbe consumed [†]with-
in me.

^o But ye should say, Why ^ppersecute 28
we him?

[†] Seeing the root of the matter is found
in me;

Be ye afraid of ^qthe sword: 29

For wrath *bringeth* ^rthe punishments
of the sword,

That ye may know ^sthere is a judg-
ment.

[†] Or, *and what root of matter is found in me?*
^r See ch. 21. 19 marg. ^s So Ps. 58. 11.

Then answered ^aZophar the Naama-
thite, and said,

Therefore do my ^bthoughts cause me 2
to answer,

And for *this* [†]I make haste.

I have heard ^cthe check of my re- 3
proach,

And the spirit of my understanding
causeth me to answer.

Knowest thou *not* this ^dof old, 4

^eSince man was placed upon earth,
[†]That the ^gtriumphing of the wicked 5

is [†]short,
And the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a
moment?

^h Though his excellency mount up to 6
the heavens,

And his head reach unto the [†]clouds;

Yet he shall perish ⁱfor ever ^klike his 7
own dung:

They *which* have seen him shall say,
[†]Where is he?

He shall fly away ^mas a dream, and 8
shall not be found:

Yea, he shall be chased away as a
vision of the night.

ⁿ The eye also *which* saw him ^oshall 9
see him no more;

Neither shall his place any more be-
hold him.

[†] His children shall *seek* to please the 10
poor,

And his hands ^pshall restore their
goods.

His bones are full of *the sin* of his youth, 11
Which ^qshall lie down with him in
the dust.

Though wickedness be sweet in his 12
mouth,

Though he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it
not;

But keep it still [†]within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned,
It is the gall of ^rasps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and
he shall vomit them up again:

God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck ^rthe poison of asps:
The ^sviper's tongue shall slay him.

17 [†] He shall not see the rivers,
[†] The floods, the ^ubrooks of ^xhoney
and ^xbutter.

18 That which he laboured for ^yshall he
restore, and shall not ^zswallow it
down:

[†] According to *his* substance *shall* the
restitution *be*, and he shall not re-
joice *therein*.

19 Because he hath [†]oppressed *and* hath
forsaken the poor;

Because he hath violently taken away
a house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not [†]feel ^aquietness in
his belly,

He shall not save of ^bthat which he
desired.

21 [†] There shall none of his meat *be*
left;

Therefore shall no *man* look for his
goods.

22 In the fulness of his ^csufficiency he
shall be in straits:

Every hand of the [†]wicked shall come
upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly,
God shall cast ^dthe fury of his wrath
upon him,

And shall rain *it* upon him ^ewhile he
is eating.

24 [†] He shall flee from the iron weapon,
And ^gthe bow of steel shall ^hstrike
him through.

25 [†] It is drawn, and cometh out of the
body;

Yea, [†]the glistering sword cometh out
of [†]his gall:

[†] Terrors *are* upon him.

26 [†] All darkness *shall be* hid in his ⁿse-
cret places:

^o A fire not blown shall consume
him;

It shall go ill with him that is left in
his ^ptabernacle.

27 The ^qheaven shall reveal his iniquity;
And ^qthe earth shall rise up against
him.

[†] Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*
See ch. 6. 30.
^r See Deut.
32. 33.

^s Isai. 30. 6.
& 59. 5.
Comp.

Ps. 140. 3.
Prov. 23. 32.

[†] ch. 3. 9
(Heb.).
So Jer. 17. 6.

[†] Or, *streaming brooks.*
^u Ps. 36. 8
(Heb.).

^x ch. 29. 6.
See Deut.
32. 13, 14.

^y ver. 10.
^z ver. 15.
[†] Heb.

according to the substance of his exchange.
Comp.

ch. 15. 31. &
28. 17.

[†] Heb.
crushed.
See 2 Chr.

16. 10 marg.
[†] Heb. *know.*

So ch. 21. 19.
Isai. 59. 8.

^a So Prov.
17. 1.

^b Ps. 39. 11.
Isai. 44. 9
in the marg.

[†] Or, *There shall be none left for his meat.*
^c So 1 Kin.

20. 10
(Heb.).
[†] Or, *troublesome.*

Rather as
Judg. 5. 26.

Prov. 16. 26.
^d Comp.

Lam. 1. 12, 13.
^e Comp.

Num. 11. 33.
Ps. 78. 30, 31?
or Zeph. 1.

17 (Heb.).
James 5. 3?
[†] So Isai. 24.
18.

[†] 2 Sam. 22.
35.

Rather as
ch. 28. 2.
& 40. 18.

& 41. 27 in the Heb.

^h Judg. 5. 26.
[†] Judg. 3. 22.
[†] So Deut.

32. 41.
^k ch. 16. 13.
ver. 14.

[†] So ch. 18.
11.

^m Ps. 39. 5
(Heb.). & 45.
13.

ⁿ Ps. 17. 14
(Heb.).
^o Ps. 21. 9
(Heb.).

^p See ch. 8.
22.
^q ch. 16. 18,
19.

^r 2 Sam. 14. 14.
^s ch. 27. 13.
 So ch. 31. 2, 3.
 Comp.
 ch. 18. 21.
^t So ch. 21.
 17 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. of his decree from God.
 Hab. 3. 9 (Heb.).

The increase of his house shall de-28
 part,
And his goods shall ^rflow away in the
 day of his wrath.
^sThis *is* the ^tportion of a wicked man ²⁹
 from God,
 And the heritage ^tappointed unto him
 by God.

XXI. But Job answered and said,

^a ch. 13. 17.
^b Comp.
 ch. 16. 10, 20.
 & 17. 2.
^c ch. 7. 13. &
 9. 27. & 10.
 1. & 23. 2.
^d ch. 15. 13.
[†] Heb.
 shortened?
 So Prov. 14.
 29.
 See Judg.
 10. 16 marg.
[†] Heb. Look
 unto me.
^e See Judg.
 18. 19.
^f So ch. 18.
 20 (Heb.).
^g So ch. 12. 6.
 Ps. 17. 10, 14.
 & 37. 1-3.
 & 73. 3-5.
 Eccles. 8. 14.
 Jer. 12. 1.
 Hab. 1. 16.
 Mal. 3. 13-
 15.
^h So Ps. 73. 12.
 1 Ps. 93. 2.
^k See ch. 5.
 25.
[†] Heb.
 are peace
 from fear.
 See ch. 5. 24.
 1 ch. 9. 34. &
 37. 13.
 Ps. 89. 32.
 Isai. 10. 24.
^m So Ex. 23.
 26.
ⁿ Isai. 32. 20.
^o Rather as
 Isai. 42. 11
 (Heb.).
^p See Ex. 15.
 20.
^q See 1 Chr.
 15. 16.
^r Gen. 4. 21.
 ch. 30. 31.
^s ch. 36. 11?
 or Isai. 65.
 22 marg.
[†] Or,
 in mirth.
 Comp.
 2 Sam. 13.
 28.
^t So ch. 34.
 20.
 Comp.
 ch. 24. 19.
^u ch. 22. 17.
^x Isai. 58. 2
 (Heb.).
^y Comp.
 Ex. 5. 2.
 ch. 34. 9.
^z ch. 35. 3.
 So Mal. 3.
 14.
^a Ruth 1. 16.
 Jer. 7. 16. &
 27. 18 in the Heb.

^aHear diligently my speech,
 And let this be your consolations.
 Suffer me that I may speak;
 And after that I have spoken, ^bmock
 on.
As for me, is my ^ccomplaint to ⁴
 man?
 And if *it were so*, why should not my
^dspirit be ^ttroubled?
[†]Mark me, and be astonished,
 And ^elay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
 Even when I remember I am afraid,
 And trembling ^ttaketh hold on my
 flesh.
^gWherefore do the wicked live,
 Become old, yea, ^hare mighty *in*
 power?
 Their seed ⁱis established in their sight ⁸
 with them,
 And their ^koffspring before their eyes.
 Their houses ^lare safe from fear,
 Neither ⁱis ^lthe rod of God upon them.
 Their bull gendereth, and faileth ¹⁰
 not;
 Their cow calveth, and ^mcasteth not
 her calf.
 They ⁿsend forth their little ones like ¹¹
 a flock,
 And their children dance.
 They ^otake the ^ptimbrel and ^qharp, ¹²
 And rejoice at the sound of the ^ror-
 gan.
 They ^sspend their days ⁱn wealth, ¹³
 And ^tin a moment go down *to* the
 grave.
 Therefore ^uthey say unto God, De-¹⁴
 part from us;
 For ^vwe desire not the knowledge of
 thy ways.
^yWhat *is* the Almighty, that we should ¹⁵
 serve him?
 And ^zwhat profit should we have, if
 we ^apray unto him?
 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: ¹⁶
^bThe counsel of the wicked is far
 from me.

^b ch. 22. 18. So ch. 10. 3. Ps. 1. 1.

^c ch. 18. 5.
[†] Or, lamp.
 See 2 Sam.
 21. 17 marg.
^d So ch. 20.
 29 (Heb.).
^e See Ps. 1. 4.
[†] Heb. steal-
 eth away.
 ch. 27. 20.
^{ee} See ch.
 15. 20.
[†] That is,
 the punish-
 ment of his
 iniquity.
 ch. 19. 29. &
 31. 11, 28.
 See Gen. 4.
 13 marg.
[†] See Ex. 20.
 5. & Deut.
 24. 16.
^g Isai. 9. 9.
 Ezek. 25. 14.
 Hos. 9. 7.
^h So Ps. 60.
 3. & 75. 8.
 Isai. 51. 17, 22.
 Jer. 25. 15.
 Obad. 16.
 Rev. 14. 10.
 & 16. 19.
 & 19. 15.
ⁱ Isai. 58. 3.
 13.
 So ch. 22. 3.
 Comp.
 ch. 14. 21.
 Eccles. 3. 22.
^k So ch. 15.
 20.
^l Isai. 40. 14.
 So Isai. 45. 9.
 Rom. 11. 34.
^m Cor. 2. 16.
ⁿ As ch. 4.
 18. & 15. 15.
 & 25. 2, 3?
 Comp.
 Ps. 78. 69.
[†] Heb.
 in his very
 perfection,
 or, in the
 strength of
 his perfec-
 tion.
 Comp.
 Prov. 1. 12.
 Isai. 1. 6 in
 the Heb.
[†] Or,
 milk pails.
^o Prov. 3. 8.
 Comp.
 Isai. 58. 11.
 & 66. 14.
^p So ch. 7.
 11. & 10. 1.
^p ver. 16
 (Heb.).
^q ch. 20. 11.
 So Eccles. 9.
 2.
^r See ch. 17.
 16 (Heb.).
^s Comp.
 ch. 20. 6, 7.
^t Prov. 14. 11.
[†] Heb.
 the tent of
 the taber-
 nacles of
 the wicked.
^u So ch. 15.
 34. & 18. 15,
 21.
 See ch. 8. 22.
^x ch. 38. 23
 (Heb.). So ch. 33. 18 (Heb.). Comp. Prov. 16. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9. [†] Heb.
 the day of wrath. ch. 40. 11. Ps. 7. 6. [†] Deut. 7. 10. So Hos.
 5. 5. Gal. 2. 11. ^z ch. 10. 19 (Heb.). [†] Heb. graves. As ver. 30.
[†] Heb. watch in the heap. Comp. ch. 5. 26 (Heb.).

17 How oft ^cis the [†]candle of the wicked
 put out!
 And *how oft* cometh their destruction
 upon them!
 God ^ddistributeth sorrows in his an-
 ger.
 18 They are as stubble before the wind,
 And as ^cchaff that the storm ^tcarrieth
 away.
 19 God ^{ee}layeth up [†]his iniquity ^tfor his
 children:
 He rewardeth him, and he shall ^gknow
 it.
 20 His eyes shall see his destruction,
 And ^hhe shall drink of the wrath of
 the Almighty.
 21 For what ⁱpleasure hath he in his
 house after him,
 When ^kthe number of his months is
 cut off in the midst?
 22 [†]Shall *any* teach God knowledge?
 Seeing he judgeth ^mthose that are
 high.
 23 One dieth ^tin his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet.
 24 His [†]breasts are full of milk,
 And ⁿhis bones are moistened with
 marrow.
 25 And another dieth ^oin the bitterness
 of his soul,
 And never eateth with ^ppleasure.
 26 They ^qshall lie down ^talike in the
 dust,
 And the worms shall cover them.
 27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
 And the devices *which* ye wrongfully
 imagine against me.
 28 For ye say, ^sWhere *is* the ^thouse of
 the prince?
 And where ^{are} ^{tt}the dwelling places
 of the wicked?
 29 Have ye not asked them that go by
 the way?
 And do ye not know their tokens,
 30 That the wicked is ^xreserved to the
 day of destruction?
 They shall be brought forth to ^tthe
 day of wrath.
 31 Who shall declare his way ^yto his
 face?
 And who shall ^yrepay him *what* he
 hath done?
 32 Yet shall he be ^zbrought to the
^tgrave,
 And shall ^tremain in the tomb.

* ch. 38. 38.

The ^aclouds of the valley shall be ³³
sweet unto him,
And ^bevery man shall draw after him,
As *there are* innumerable before him.

* Heb. 9. 27.

† Heb. trans-
gression?
Josh. 22. 22.

How then comfort ye me in vain, ³⁴
Seeing *in* your answers there remain-
eth [†]falsehood?

XXII.

Then ^aEliphaz the Temanite answered
and said,

* ch. 2. 11.
* ch. 15. 3. &

34. 9. & 35. 3
in the Heb.

Comp. ch. 35.
7. 16. 2.

Luke 17. 10.

† Or, *if he*
may be profit-

able, doth
his good suc-

cess depend
thereon?

* Ps. 14. 2
(Heb.).

† Sam. 15. 22.
So ch. 21. 21.

* ch. 14. 3.
† Ex. 22. 26.

Deut. 24. 6, 17.
ch. 24. 3, 9.

Ezek. 18. 12,
16.

† Heb.
stripped the

clothes of the

naked.

* James 2. 15.
See 1 Sam.

19. 24 (not
so ch. 24. 7).

* Comp.
ch. 31. 17.

Matt. 25. 42.
† Heb. *the*

man of arm.

So ch. 35. 9.
† Comp.

ch. 20. 19.
† Heb.

eminent,
or, accepted

for counte-
nance.

2 Kin. 5. 1.
Isai. 9. 15.

* Luke 1. 53.
† See ch. 38. 15.

* ch. 31. 21.
Isai. 10. 2.

Ezek. 22. 7.
* ch. 18. 8—

10.
* ch. 38. 34.

* Comp.
ch. 27. 20.

Ps. 69. 1, 2,
14. 15. & 124.

† Lam. 3. 54.
† So ch. 11. 8

marg.
† Heb.

the head of
the stars.

† Or, *What?*
† Ps. 73. 11.

So Ps. 10. 11.
& 59. 7. &

64. 5. & 94. 7.
Isai. 29. 15.

Ezek. 8. 12,
& 9. 9.

* ch. 38. 9
(Heb.).

* Comp.

Ps. 139. 11,

12.

† Prov. 8. 27 marg.

Isai. 40. 22 (Heb.).

So ch. 26. 10.

* Rather

see 2 Sam. 22. 22.

^bCan a man be profitable unto God, ²
† As he ^cthat is wise may be profit-
able unto himself?

Is it any ^dpleasure to the Almighty, ³
that thou art righteous?

Or *is it gain to him*, that thou makest
thy ways perfect?

Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? ⁴
Will he ^eenter with thee into judgment?

Is not thy wickedness great?
And thine iniquities infinite?

For thou hast ^ftaken a pledge from ⁶
thy brother for nought,

And [†]stripped the ^gnaked of their
clothing.

Thou hast not given water to the ⁷
weary to drink,

And thou ^hhast withholden bread
from the hungry.

But *as for* [†]the mighty man, ⁱhe had ⁸
the earth;

And the [†]honourable *man* dwelt in it.
Thou hast ^ksent widows away empty, ⁹

And [†]the arms of ^mthe fatherless have
been broken.

Therefore ⁿsnare *are* round about ¹⁰
thee,

And sudden fear troubleth thee;
Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; ¹¹

And ^oabundance of ^pwaters cover
thee.

Is not God *in* ^qthe height of heaven? ¹²
And behold [†]the height of the stars,

how high they are.
And thou sayest, [†]How doth God ¹³

know?
Can he judge through the ^sdark

cloud?
† Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, ¹⁴

that he seeth not;
And he walketh *in* the ^ucircuit of

heaven.
Hast thou ^xmarked the old way ¹⁵

Which wicked men have trodden?

Which were ^ycut down ^zout of time, ¹⁶
† Whose foundation was overflown *with*
a flood:

^aWhich said unto God, Depart from us:
And ^bwhat can the Almighty do
[†]for them?

Yet he filled their houses *with* good
things:

But ^dthe counsel of the wicked is far
from me.

^eThe righteous see *it*, and are glad:
And the innocent [†]laugh them to
scorn.

Whereas our [†]substance is not cut
down,

But [†]the remnant of them ^gthe fire
consumeth.

^hAcquaint now thyself [†]with him, and
ⁱbe at peace:

Thereby good shall come *unto* thee.
Receive, I pray thee, the law from

[†]his mouth,
And lay up his words in thine heart.

^kIf thou return to the Almighty, [†]thou
shalt be built *up*,

Thou shalt put away ^miniquity far
from thy ⁿtabernacles.

Then shalt thou lay up gold [†]as dust,
And *the gold of* ^oOphir as the stones

of the brooks.
Yea, the Almighty shall be thy [†]defence,

And thou shalt have [†]plenty of silver.

For then shalt thou ^phave thy de-
light in the Almighty,

And ^qshalt lift up thy face unto God.
Thou shalt ^rmake thy prayer unto

him, and he shall hear thee,
And thou shalt ^spay thy vows.

Thou shalt also [†]decree a thing, and
^uit shall be established unto thee:

And ^xthe light shall shine upon thy
ways.

When ^ymen ^zare cast down, then thou
shalt say, *There is* lifting up;

And ^zhe shall save [†]the humble
person.

[†]He shall deliver the island of the
innocent:

And it is delivered by ^athe pureness
of thine hands.

Then Job answered and said,
^aEven to day *is* my ^bcomplaint

bitter:
† My stroke is heavier than my

groaning.

XXIII.

* Zech. 9. 12.

* See ch. 21.

† Heb.

My hand.

See Ps. 32. 4.

† Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*

* So ch. 17. 9.

Ps. 18.

20, 24. & 24. 4.

Comp. ch. 9. 30.

Luke 22. 32.

So ch. 17. 9.

Ps. 18.

^c Comp.
ch. 13. 3.
& 16. 21.

^d Ezek. 43.
11. Nah.
2. 9 in the
Heb.

^e See ch. 13.
18.
^f ch. 13. 6
(Heb.).

^g ch. 30. 18
(Heb.).
Comp.
ch. 9. 34. &
13. 21.

^h ch. 9. 11.

ⁱ See ch. 18.
20 marg.

^k See Gen.
14. 15.

^l 1 Sam. 23.
19 and
marg.

^m Ps. 139. 1
—3.

ⁿ Heb. *the way that is with me.*
ch. 9. 35. &
15. 9.

^o Ps. 17. 3
(Heb.).
& 66. 10
(Heb.).

So James 1.
12.

^p So Ps. 44.
18.

^q Ps. 125. 5
(Heb.).
^r Heb.

I have hid, or, laid up.
Ps. 119. 11.

^s Or, *my appointed portion.*
As Gen. 47.
22.

But comp.
ver. 14.
^t See ch. 9.
12.

^u So Ps. 115.
3.

^v See ch. 10.
13.
^w Lam. 4. 16
marg.

^x So Deut.
20. 3.
Comp.

Ps. 22. 14.
^y ch. 17. 12
(Heb.)? or
ch. 22. 11? ^z

See ch. 10.
22.
^z ch. 9. 27
(Heb.).

“O that I knew where I might find ³ him!

That I might come *even* to his ^dseat!

I would ^eorder *my* cause before ⁴ him,

And fill my mouth *with* ^farguments.

I would know the words *which* he ⁵ would answer me,

And understand what he would say unto me.

Will he plead against me ^gwith *his* ⁶ great power?

No; but he would put *strength* in me.

There the righteous *might* dispute ⁷ with him;

So should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

^h Behold, I go ⁱforward, but he *is* not ⁸ there;

And ⁱbackward, ^hbut I cannot perceive him:

On ^kthe left hand, where he doth ⁹ work, but I cannot behold *him*:

He hideth *himself* on ^lthe right hand, that I ^hcannot see *him*:

But he ^mknoweth ⁱthe way that I ¹⁰ take:

When ⁿhe hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

^oMy foot hath held his steps, ¹¹

His way have I kept, and not ^pdeclined.

Neither have I gone back from the ¹² commandment of his lips;

ⁱI have esteemed the words of his mouth more than ^qmy necessary food.

But he *is* in one *mind*, and ^qwho can ¹³ turn him?

And *what* ^rhis soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

For he performeth the thing that is ¹⁴ appointed for me:

And many such *things are* ^swith him.

Therefore am I troubled at his ^tpre- ¹⁵ sence:

When I consider, I am afraid of him.

For God ^umaketh my heart soft, ¹⁶

And the Almighty troubleth me:

Because I was not cut off ^xbefore the ¹⁷ darkness,

Neither hath he covered the ^ydark- ness from ^zmy face.

Why, seeing ^atimes are not ^bhidden XXIV.

from the Almighty,

Do they that ^cknow him not see his ^ddays?

² *Some* remove the ^elandmarks; They violently take away flocks, and ¹feed *thereof*.

³ They ^fdrive away the ass of the fatherless,

They ^gtake the widow's ox for a pledge.

⁴ They ^hturn the needy out of the way:

ⁱThe poor of the earth ^lhide themselves together.

⁵ Behold, *as* ^mwild asses in the desert, ⁿGo they forth to their work; ^orising betimes ^pfor a prey:

The wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and for their children*.

⁶ They reap *every one* his ^tcorn in the field:

And ⁱthey gather the vintage of the wicked.

⁷ They cause the naked to lodge without clothing,

That *they have* no covering in the cold.

⁸ They ^qare wet with the showers of the mountains,

And ^rembrace the rock for want of a shelter.

⁹ They pluck the fatherless from the breast,

And ^stake a pledge of the poor.

¹⁰ They ^tcause *him* to go naked ^uwithout clothing,

And ^xthey take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

¹¹ ^xWhich make oil within their walls, And ^ytread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

¹² Men ^zgroan from out of the city, And the soul of the ^zwounded crieth out:

Yet God layeth not ^afolly *to them*.

¹³ They are of those ^bthat rebel against the light;

They know not the ways thereof, Nor abide in the paths thereof.

¹⁴ The murderer rising with the light Killeth the poor and needy,

And in the night is as a thief.

¹⁵ The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for ^cthe twilight,

^dSaying, No eye shall see me: And ^edisguiseth *his* face.

^a Eccles. 9. 12.

^b Isai. 13. 22. Jer. 27. 7. Ezek. 22. 3. & 30. 3.

^c See ch. 15. 20.

^d See ch. 18. 21.

^e Isai. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1.

^f See ch. 18. 20.

^g See Deut. 19. 14.

^h Or, *feed them.*

ⁱ Isai. 20. 4 (Heb.).

^j See ch. 22. 6.

^k Amos 2. 7. & 5. 12.

^l So Ps. 76. 9. Zeph. 2. 3.

^m Prov. 28. 28. Comp. ch. 30. 5, 6.

ⁿ See ch. 6. 5. So Ps. 104. 23.

^o See Ps. 63. 1.

^p Ps. 104. 21.

^q Heb. *mingled corn, or, dredge.*

ch. 6. 5. Isai. 30. 24.

^r Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

^s So ch. 8. 16 (Heb.).

^t Lam. 4. 5.

^u Or as ch. 34. 31 (Heb.).

^v Rather as ch. 30. 28.

Ps. 38. 6. & 104. 26. & 131. 1 marg.

Lam. 5. 18.

^w ver. 7. ch. 31. 19.

^x Comp. rather James 5. 4 and references.

^y So Judg. 9. 27.

Isai. 63. 2, 3. Lam. 1. 15. & Ezek. 30. 24.

So Jer. 51. 52. See ch. 1. 22 marg.

^z So John 3. 19, 20.

^c Prov. 7. 9.

^d So ch. 31. 9.

^e Ps. 10. 11.

^f Heb. *setteth his face in secret.*

^{dd} So Ex. 22.
² See Matt. 6.
²⁰.
^e Amos 5. 8.
^f See ch. 3. 5.
^g Comp.
ch. 9. 26.
^h As Hos. 10.
7 marg.
ⁱ See ch. 30.
3 (Heb.).
Comp.
ch. 21. 13.
^j Heb. *violently take*.
ver. 2. 9
(Heb.).
^k ch. 9. 30.
^l Comp.
ch. 18. 16.
^m So Ps. 76. 5.
ⁿ Or, *he trusteth not his own life*.
ch. 29. 24.
Ps. 116. 10.
Comp.
Ps. 27. 13.
^a Ps. 11. 4.
or comp. ch.
10. 3.
^o Comp.
Ps. 37. 10.
ⁱ Heb.
are *not*.
ch. 27. 19.
^j Heb.
closed up.
So ch. 5. 16.
^p See ch. 14. 2.
^q See Judg.
12. 6.
^r ch. 9. 24.

XXV.
^a ch. 2. 11.
^b So ch. 31.
2.
Isai. 24. 21.
^c Comp.
Isai. 40. 26.
^d See ch. 19.
12.
^e Matt. 5. 45.
James 1. 17.
^f ch. 4. 17—
19. & 9. 2. &
15. 14—16.
^g So ch. 14. 4.
^h See ch.
14. 1.
ⁱ ch. 9. 14. &
15. 16 (Heb.).
^k See ch. 35. 8.
^l See Ps. 22. 6.

In the dark *they* ^{dd} dig *through* houses, ¹⁶
Which they had marked for them-
selves in the daytime:
^b They know not the light.
For ^e the morning *is* to them even ¹⁷
as ^f the shadow of death:
If ^g one know *them*, *they are in* the
terrors of ^f the shadow of death.
^g He *is* swift ^h as the waters; ¹⁸
Their portion is cursed in the earth:
He beholdeth not the way of the
vineyards.
ⁱ Drought and heat ^j consume the ¹⁹
^k snow waters:
So doth the grave *those which* have
sinned.
The womb shall forget him; the worm ²⁰
shall feed sweetly on him;
He shall be no more remembered;
And wickedness shall be broken ^l as
a tree.
He evil entreateth the barren *that* ²¹
beareth not:
And doeth not good to the widow.
He draweth also the ^m mighty with ²²
his power:
He riseth up, and ⁿ no man is sure
of life.
Though it be given him *to be in* safety, ²³
whereon he resteth;
Yet ^a his eyes *are* upon their ways.
They are exalted ^o for a little while, ²⁴
but ⁱ are gone
And brought low, they are ^t taken out
of the way as all *other*,
And ^u cut off as the tops of ^q the ears
of corn.
^r And if *it be* not *so* now, who will ²⁵
make me a liar,
And make my speech nothing worth?

XXV.
^a ch. 2. 11.
^b So ch. 31.
2.
Isai. 24. 21.
^c Comp.
Isai. 40. 26.
^d See ch. 19.
12.
^e Matt. 5. 45.
James 1. 17.
^f ch. 4. 17—
19. & 9. 2. &
15. 14—16.
^g So ch. 14. 4.
^h See ch.
14. 1.
ⁱ ch. 9. 14. &
15. 16 (Heb.).
^k See ch. 35. 8.
^l See Ps. 22. 6.

But Job answered and said,
² How hast thou helped *him that is*
without power?
How savest thou the arm *that hath* no
strength?
³ How hast thou counselled *him that*
hath no wisdom?
And *how* hast thou plentifully de-
clared ^a the thing as it is?
⁴ To whom hast thou uttered words?
And whose spirit came from thee?
⁵ ^b Dead *things* ^c are formed
From under the waters, ^d and the in-
habitants thereof.
⁶ ^d Hell *is* naked before him,
And ^e destruction hath no covering.
⁷ ^f He stretcheth out the north over
^g the empty place,
And hangeth the earth upon nothing.
⁸ He ^h bindeth up the waters in his thick
clouds;
And the cloud is not rent under them.
⁹ He holdeth back the face of *his*
throne,
And ⁱ spreadeth his cloud upon it.
¹⁰ He ^j hath compassed the waters with
^k bounds,
^l Until the day and night come to
an end.
¹¹ ^l The pillars of heaven tremble
And are astonished at his reproof.
¹² ^m He divideth the sea with his power,
And by his understanding he smiteth
through ⁱ the proud.
¹³ By his spirit he hath garnished the
heavens:
His hand ^c hath formed ^a the crooked
serpent.

¹⁴ Lo, these *are* parts of his ⁿⁿ ways:
But how ^o little a portion is heard ^p of
him?
But the thunder of his power who can
understand?

Moreover Job ^t continued his parable,
and said,
² ^a As God liveth, ^b *who* hath taken away
my judgment;
And the Almighty, *who* hath ^t vexed
my soul;
³ ^c All the while my breath *is* in me,
And ^l the spirit of God *is* in my nos-
trils;
⁴ My lips shall not speak ^d wickedness,
Nor my tongue utter ^d deceit.

^l That is, the breath which God gave him. Gen. 2. 7.

XXVI.

^a See ch. 5.
12 marg.
Comp.
Prov. 8. 21
(Heb.).
^b Ps. 88. 10.
Prov. 2. 18.
& 9. 18. &
21. 16.
Isai. 14. 9. &
26. 14 (Heb.),
19.
^c ver. 13?
See ch. 15. 7.
^d Or,
with the in-
habitants.
^e Ps. 139. 8.
Prov. 15. 11.
Comp.
Heb. 4. 13.
^f ch. 28. 22.
& 31. 12.
Ps. 88. 11.
Prov. 15. 11.
& 27. 20.
Rev. 9. 11
Heb. .
^f See ch. 9. 8.
^g See ch. 6.
18.
^h Prov. 30. 4.
ⁱ See ch. 36.
29.
^j See ch. 22.
14.
^k ch. 28. 26.
Prov. 8. 29
in the Heb.
So ch. 38. 8
—11.
Ps. 33. 7.
& 104. 9.
Jer. 5. 22.
ⁱ Heb. *until*
the end of
light with
darkness.
See ch. 11. 7.
^l So ch. 9. 6.
^m Isai. 51. 15.
Jer. 31. 35.
ⁱ Heb. *pride*.
See ch. 9. 13
marg.
ⁿ Isai. 27. 1.
So Isai. 15. 5?
& 43. 14
(Heb.).
ⁿⁿ ch. 40. 19.
^o ch. 4. 12
only.
Comp. for
Heb.
Deut. 23. 14
marg.
P Isai. 10. 22
marg.

XXVII.

^t Heb. *added*
to take up.
ch. 20. 1.
See Num.
23. 7.
^a See Ruth
3. 13.
^b ch. 34. 5.
ⁱ Heb.
made my
soul bitter.
Ruth 1. 20.
So 1 Sam.
30. 6.
² Kin. 4. 27.
^c So 2 Sam.
1. 9 (Heb.).
ch. 13. 7.

^e So Gen. 18. 25. ch. 34. 10. in the Heb. ^f ch. 2. 3. 9. ^g ch. 2. 3. ^h Prov. 4. 13. Cant. 3. 4. ⁱ Comp. Acts 24. 16. [†] Heb. *from my days*. ^k So ch. 22. 20 (Heb.). See 2 Sam. 22. 40. Comp. 2 Kin. 16. 7 (Heb.). [†] See ch. 13. 13. ^m Comp. ch. 6. 9 (Heb.); or as Matt. 16. 26? ⁿ See Prov. 1. 28. ^o See ch. 22. 26. [†] Or, being in the hand, &c. Rather as Ps. 25. 8, 12. & 32. 8. Prov. 4. 11. ^p See ch. 10. 13. So ch. 34. 33 marg. ^q ch. 20. 29. So ch. 31. 2. ^r See ch. 6. 23. ^s Comp. Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 13. 16. [†] Jer. 15. 2. So Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 14. 21. ^u See ch. 5. 25. ^w Ps. 78. 64. ^x Zech. 9. 3. ^y See Prov. 13. 22. ^z ch. 8. 14. 15. ^a See ch. 13. 28. ^b Isai. 1. 8. Lam. 2. 6 in the Heb. ^c So Cant. 1. 6. & 8. 11, 12. ^d Comp. Matt. 7. 6. ^e Isai. 57. 1 (Heb.). ^f Jer. 8. 2. Ezek. 29. 5. So Isai. 33. 4. ^g ch. 24. 24 marg. ^h ch. 18. 11. ⁱ ch. 22. 11. ^j ch. 21. 18 (Heb.). ^k ch. 34. 25. ^l See ch. 19. 10. ^m Ps. 58. 9 (Heb.). ⁿ ch. 8. 18. ^o Num. 35. 22. ^p Comp. ch. 16. 13. [†] Heb. *in fleeing he would flee*.

^e God forbid that I should justify you: 5
Till I die I will not remove my integrity from me.
My righteousness I ^ghold fast, and 6
will not ^hlet it go:
ⁱMy heart shall not reproach *me* [†]so 7
long as I live.
Let mine enemy be as the wicked, 7
And ^khe that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
[†]For what *is* the hope of the hypo- 8
crite, though he ^mhath gained,
When God taketh away his soul?
ⁿWill God hear his cry 9
When trouble cometh upon him?
^oWill he delight himself in the Al- 10
mighty?
Will he always call upon God?
I will teach you [†]by the hand of God: 11
That which *is* ^pwith the Almighty will I not conceal.
Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; 12
Why then are ye thus altogether vain?
^qThis *is* the portion of a wicked man 13
with God,
And the heritage of ^roppressors, *which*
they shall receive of the Almighty.
^sIf his children be multiplied, *it is* for 14
[†]the sword:
And his ^uoffspring [†]shall not be satisfied *with* bread.
Those that remain of him [†]shall be 15
buried in death:
And ^whis widows shall not weep.
Though he ^xheap up silver as the 16
dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay;
He may prepare *it*, but the just shall 17
put *it* on,
And ^ythe innocent shall divide the silver.
He buildeth ^zhis house as a ^amoth, 18
And as a ^bbooth *that* ^cthe keeper maketh.
The rich *man* ^dshall lie down, but he 19
shall not be ^egathered:
He openeth his eyes, and ^fhe *is* not.
^gTerrors take hold on him as ^hwaters, 20
A ⁱtempest stealeth him away ^din the night.
The east wind carrieth him away, and 21
^khe departeth:
And [†]as a storm hurleth him ^mout of his place.
For *God* shall ⁿcast upon him, and 22
not spare:
[†]He would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall ^oclap their hands at him,
And shall ^phiss him ^mout of his place.

Comp. Num. 24. 10. ch. 34. 26, 37. & 36. 18 (Heb.) ^p Jer. 2. 15. Ezek. 27. 36. Zeph. 2. 15. See 2 Chr. 29. 8.

Surely there is [†]a vein for the ^asilver, XXVIII.
And ^ba place for gold *where* they [†]Or, *a mine*.
^cfine *it*. Comp.

2 Iron is taken out of the [†]earth,
And brass *is* ^dmolten *out of* the stone. [†] Kin. 10. 28 marg. ^a ch. 27. 16. ^b ver. 6. ^c Mal. 3. 3 (Heb.). [†] See 1 Chr. 28. 18. [†] Or, *dust*, ch. 27. 16. So ver. 6 (Heb.). ^d ch. 29. 6 (Heb.). ^e See ch. 11. 7. [†] See ch. 10. 22. ^f See ch. 3. 5. ^h Deut. 31. 21. Ps. 31. 12 in the Heb. ⁱ Ps. 104. 14 (Heb.). ^j ch. 41. 30.

3 He setteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out [†]all perfection,
The stones of [†]darkness, and the ^gshadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant;
Even the waters ^hforgotten of the foot:
They are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* ⁱthe earth, out of it cometh bread:
And ^junder it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* ^kthe place of ^kver. 1. [†] ver. 16. See Ex. 24. 10. [†] Or, *gold ore*. So ver. 2 (Heb.). ^m Lev. 11. 14. Deut. 14. 13 in the Heb. ⁿ ch. 20. 9. ^o ch. 41. 34 (Heb.). ^p See ch. 10. 16. [†] Or, *flint*. Ps. 114. 8. Isai. 50. 7. So Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 13. ^q Isai. 33. 21 (Heb.). [†] Heb. *from weeping*. ^r ch. 11. 6. ^s ch. 44. 21 in the Heb. ^t ver. 20. So Eccles. 7. 24. [†] ver. 20, 28. Prov. 16. 16. So Prov. 8. 1. ^u See Lev. 27. 2. So ver. 17, 19. ^v Ps. 52. 5. ^w Gen. 49. 25. Ps. 135. 6. Comp. Rom. 11. 33. [†] Heb. *Fine gold shall not be given for it*. ^z So Prov. 3. 14. & 8. 10, 11, 19. & 16. 16. ^a So 1 Kin. 6. 20 marg.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth,
And which the ^mvulture's ⁿeye hath not seen:
8 The ^olion's whelps have not trodden it,
Nor the ^pfierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the [†]rock;
He overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out ^qrivers among the rocks;
And his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the ^qfloods [†]from overflowing;
And ^rthe thing that is hid bringeth he forth *to* light.

12 ^sBut where shall [†]wisdom be found?
And where *is* the place of [†]understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the ^uprice thereof;
Neither is it found in ^xthe land of the living.

14 ^yThe depth saith, *It is* not in me:
And the sea saith, *It is* not with me.
15 [†]It ^zcannot be gotten for ^agold,
Neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

^b ver. 19.
So Lam. 4. 2.
^c Ps. 45. 9.
Isai. 13. 12
(Heb.).
So ver. 19.
ch. 31. 24
(Heb.).
Prov. 25. 12
(Heb.).
Cant. 5. 11.
Lam. 4. 1.
Dan. 10. 5
(Heb.).
^d See 1 Kin.
9. 28.
^e See Gen.
2. 12.
^f ver. 6.
^g See ver. 13.
^h Or, vessel
of fine gold.
ⁱ So Prov. 3.
15.
^j Or,
Ramoth.
Prov. 24. 7
(Heb.).
Ezek. 27. 16.
^{kk} So Matt.
13. 46.
^l Prov. 3. 15.
& 8. 11. &
20. 15. & 31.
10.
Lam. 4. 7.
^j Ev. 28. 17.
& 39. 10.
Ezek. 28. 13.
^k See 2 Kin.
19. 9.
^l ver. 12.
^m ch. 12. 10
Heb.). & 30.
23.
ⁿ Or,
heaven.
ver. 24.
^o See ch. 26. 6.
Comp.
Prov. 15. 11.
Appc. 1. 18.
^p To ver. 28.
Prov. 8. 22—
31.
^q Comp.
Ps. 135. 7.
^r See ch. 5.
10.
^s See ch. 26.
10.
^t ch. 38. 25.
So Zech. 10.
^u marg.
^v Or, did
number it.
Comp.
ch. 12. 8.
^w See Deut.
4. 6.
Comp.
Eccles. 12. 13.
^x ch. 1. 1. & 2. 3. Prov. 3. 7. & 14. 16. & 16. 6. See Ps. 34. 13.

XXIX.

^f Heb. added
to take up.
See ch. 27. 1.
^a ch. 7. 3.
^b Comp.
ch. 18. 6. &
30. 28.
^c Or, lamp.
See 2 Sam.
21. 17.
^d ch. 15. 8.
Ps. 25. 14.
Prov. 3. 32.
Comp. Ps. 55.
14. Heb.).
^e See ch. 8. 22.

Moreover Job ^fcontinued his parable,
and said,
O that I were ^aas in months past,
As in the days ^bwhen God preserved me;
^bWhen his ^ccandle shined upon my
head,
And ^dwhen by his light I walked through
darkness;
As I was in the days of my youth,
When ^ethe secret of God ^ewas upon
my ^dtabernacle;

It cannot ^bbe valued with the ^cgold ¹⁶
of ^dOphir,
With the precious ^eonyx, or the ^fsap-
phire.

The gold and the crystal cannot ¹⁷
^gequal it:

And the exchange of it *shall not be*
for ^hjewels of fine gold.

^hNo mention shall be made of ⁱcoral, ¹⁸
or of ^{hh}pearls:

For the price of wisdom *is* above ⁱru-
bies.

The ^jtopaz of ^kEthiopia shall not ¹⁹
^gequal it,

Neither ^bshall it be valued with pure
^cgold.

^lWhence then cometh wisdom? ²⁰

And where *is* the place of under-
standing?

Seeing it is hid from the eyes ^mof all ²¹
living,

And kept close from the fowls of the
^lair.

ⁿDestruction and death say, ²²
We have heard the fame thereof with
our ears.

^oGod understandeth the way thereof, ²³
And he knoweth the place thereof.
For he looketh to the ends of the earth, ²⁴

And seeth under the whole heaven;

To ^pmake the weight for the winds; ²⁵
And he weigheth the waters by mea-
sure.

^qWhen he made a ^rdecree for the rain, ²⁶
And a ^sway for the lightning of the
thunder:

Then did he see it, and ^tdeclare it; ²⁷
He prepared it, yea, and searched it
out.

And unto man he said, Behold, ^tthe ²⁸
fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom;
And ^uto depart from evil *is* under-
standing.

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me,
When ^emy children *were* about me;
6 When ^fI washed my steps with ^gbutter,
And ^hthe rock ⁱpoured ^jme out rivers
of ^koil;

7 When I went out *to* the ^lgate through
the ^lcity,
When I prepared my seat in the
^mstreet;

8 The young men saw me, and hid
themselves:
And ⁿthe aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking,
And ^olaid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 ^tThe nobles held their peace,
And their ^ptongue cleaved to ^qthe
roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it bless-
ed me;

And when the eye saw *me*, it gave
witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that
cried,

And ^rthe fatherless, and *him that had*
none to help him.

13 The ^sblessing of him that was ^tready
to perish came upon me:

And I caused ^uthe widow's heart to
^xsing for joy.

14 ^yI put on righteousness, and it clothed
me:

My judgment *was* as a robe and a
^zdiadem.

15 I was ^aeyes to the blind,
And feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor:
And the cause ^bwhich I knew not I
searched out.

17 And I ^{bb}brake ^tthe jaws of the wicked,
And ^tplucked the spoil out of his
teeth.

18 ^cThen I said, I shall die in my ^dnest,
And I shall multiply *my* days ^eas the
sand.

19 My ^froot *was* ^tspread out ^gby the
waters,
And the dew lay all night upon my
^hbranch.

20 My glory *was* ^tfresh in me,
And my ⁱbow was ^trenewed in my
hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited,
And kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again;
And my speech ^kdropped upon them.

Comp. Isai. 43. 19. ⁱ Gen. 49. 24. ^f Heb. changed. ^h ch. 14. 7.
Isai. 40. 31. & 41. 1. So Ps. 90. 6. ^k So Deut. 32. 2. & 33. 28 in the Heb.

^e ch. 1. 19.
As Ps. 127. 3.
& 128. 3.
^f So Gen. 43.
11.
^g So ch. 20. 17.
^h So Deut.
32. 12.
Ps. 81. 16.
ⁱ ch. 28. 2
(Heb.).
^j Heb.
^k with me.
As ver. 5. 20
(Heb.).
^l Deut. 33.
24.
^m Prov. 8. 3.
Comp.
ch. 5. 4.
ⁿ Neh. 8. 1,
3. 16.
^o See 2 Chr.
36. 17.
^p See Judg.
18. 19.
So ch. 21. 5.
^q Heb.
^r The voice of
the nobles
was hid.
^s Ps. 137. 6.
So Ezek. 3.
26.
^t See ch. 6.
30.
^u Ps. 72. 12.
^v See ch. 31. 20.
^w Deut. 26. 5.
Prov. 31. 6.
Isai. 27. 13.
Also in the
Heb. ch. 4.
11. & 31. 19.
Ps. 119. 176.
Jer. 50. 6.
^x Comp.
Ruth 2. 20.
^y Ps. 65. 8
marg.
^z Ps. 132. 9.
Isai. 59. 17.
& 61. 10.
Comp.
Isai. 11. 5.
Eph. 6. 14
—17.
^a Thess. 5. 8.
^b Isai. 3. 23
(Heb.).
& 62. 3.
Zech. 3. 5
(Heb.).
Comp.
ch. 19. 9.
^c Num. 10. 31.
^d ch. 18. 21.
Isai. 55. 5.
^{bb} So Ps. 3. 7.
^t Heb.
^e the jaw-
teeth, or, the
grinders.
Prov. 30. 14.
Joel 1. 6.
So Ps. 58. 6.
^f Heb. I cast.
Gen. 21. 15,
&c.
^g So Ps. 30.
6. 7.
^h See ch. 39.
27.
ⁱ See Gen.
22. 17.
^j See ch. 18.
16.
^k Heb. opened.
^l See Ps. 1. 3.
^m See ch.
14. 9.
ⁿ Heb. new.
ch. 14. 7.

¹ See ch. 21.
¹².
^m So Lam.
⁵. 15.

My ¹harp also ^mis *turned* to mourning, ³¹
 And my ¹organ into the voice of them
 that weep.

XXXI.

^a So ch. 41. 4.
^b Eccles. 9. 5.
 So ver. 7.
 Matt. 5. 28.
 Comp.
 Ps. 119. 37.
 Isai. 33. 15.
^c Comp.
 Gen. 39. 9.
 So ver. 14.
^{cc} ch. 32. 12.
^{cc} ch. 37. 14. &
 38. 18 in
 the Heb.
^d So ch. 20.
 29. & 27. 13.
^e ch. 25. 2.
^f Obad. 12?
^g See 2 Chr.
 16. 9.
^h ch. 14. 16
 (Heb.).
ⁱ Heb.
Let him
weigh me
in balances
of justice,
 Lev. 19. 36.

ⁱ Comp.
 ver. 1.
 Num. 15. 39.
 Eccles. 11. 9.
 Ezek. 6. 9.
 Matt. 5. 29.
^k Dan. 1. 4.
 So ch. 11. 15
 in the Heb.
^l See Lev.
 26. 16.
 Comp.
 John 4. 37.
^m See ch. 5.
 25.
 Here used as
 in Isai. 34. 1.
ⁿ & 42. 5.
ⁿ Deut. 11.
 16.
^o ch. 24. 15.
^p See Isai.
 47. 2.
^q So 2 Sam.
 12. 11.
^r Lev. 18. 17.
^s & 19. 29. &
 20. 14 in the
 Heb.
^t ch. 19. 29.
^u & 21. 19.
^v Gen. 38. 24.
 Comp.
 ver. 28.
^w Prov. 6. 27,
 29.
 Eccles. 9. 8.
^x See ch. 26.
 6.
^y Ps. 17. 3.
 So Ps. 44. 21.
^x Comp.
 ch. 42. 4.
^z Or, *did he*
not fashion
us in one
womb?
^y Mal. 2. 10.
 So ch. 34. 19.
 Prov. 14. 31.
 & 22. 2.
 Comp.
 Eph. 6. 9.
^z ch. 22. 7.
^a See ch. 11.
 20.

I ^amade a covenant with mine ^beyes;
^cWhy then should ^{cc}I think upon a
 maid?

For what ^dportion of God *is there* ²
 from above?

And *what* ^dinheritance of the Al-
 mighty from ^eon high?

Is not destruction to the wicked? ³

And ^{fa} strange punishment to the
 workers of iniquity?

^gDoth not he see my ways,

And ^hcount all my steps?

If I have walked with vanity,

Or *if* my foot hath hastened to deceit;

^tLet me be weighed in an even ba- ⁶
 lance,

That God may know mine integrity.

If my step hath turned out of the ⁷
 way,

And ⁱmine heart walked after mine
 eyes,

And *if any* ^kblot hath cleaved to my
 hands;

Then ^llet me sow, and let another eat; ⁸

Yea, let my ^moffspring be rooted out.

If ⁿmine heart have been deceived by ⁹
 a woman,

Or *if* ^oI have laid wait at my neigh-
 bour's door;

Then let my wife ^pgrind unto another, ¹⁰

And let ^qothers bow down upon her.

For this *is* a ^rheinous crime; ¹¹

Yea, *it is* ^san iniquity *to be punished*
by the judges.

For *it is* ^ua fire *that* consumeth to ^{de-} ¹²
 struction,

And would root out all mine increase.

If I did despise the cause of my man- ¹³
 servant or of my maidservant,

When they contended with me;

^cWhat then shall I do when God ¹⁴
 riseth up?

And when he ^wvisiteth, ^xwhat shall I
 answer him?

Did not he that made me in the ¹⁵
 womb make him?

And ^zdid not ^yone fashion us in the
 womb?

If ^zI have withheld the poor from ¹⁶
their desire,

Or have ^acaused the eyes of the widow
 to fail;

²Or have eaten my morsel myself ^b
 alone,

And the fatherless hath not eaten
 thereof;

¹⁸ (For from my youth he was brought
 up *with* me, as *with* a father,

And I have ^bguided ^lher from my mo-
 ther's womb;)

¹⁹ If I have seen *any* ^cperish ^dfor want
 of clothing,

Or *any* poor ^dwithout covering;

If his loins have not ^eblessed me,

And *if* he were *not* warmed with the
 fleece of my sheep;

²¹ If I have ^flift up my hand ^gagainst
 the fatherless,

When I saw my help in ^bthe gate:

²² *Then* let mine arm fall from *my* shoul-
 der blade,

And mine arm be broken from ^lthe
 bone.

²³ For ⁱdestruction from God *was* a ^kter-
 ror to me,

And by reason of his ^khighness I could
 not endure.

²⁴ If ^lI have made gold my ^mhope,
 Or have said to the ⁿfine gold, *Thou*

art my confidence;

²⁵ ^oIf I rejoiced because my wealth *was*
 great,

And ^pbecause mine hand had ^tgotten
 much;

²⁶ ^qIf I beheld ^rthe sun when it shined,
 Or the moon walking ^tin brightness;

²⁷ And my heart hath been secretly ^sen-
 ticed,

Or ^tmy mouth hath kissed my hand:

²⁸ This also *were* ^uan iniquity *to be*
punished by ^uthe judge:

For I should have ^xdenied the God
that is above.

²⁹ ^yIf I rejoiced at the ^zdestruction of
 him that hated me,

Or ^alift up myself when ^bevil found
 him:

³⁰ (^cNeither have I suffered ^tmy mouth
 to sin

By wishing a curse to his soul.)

³¹ If the men of my ^dtabernacle said not,
 O that we had ^eof his flesh! we cannot

be satisfied.

³² ^fThe stranger did not lodge in the
 street:

But I opened my doors ^lto the tra-
 veller.

^b ch. 38. 32.
^l That is,
the widow,
 ver. 16.
^c Rather as
 ch. 29. 13.
^d ch. 24. 7.
¹⁰.
^e Deut. 24.
¹³.
^f So ch. 29. 13.
^g Isai. 11. 15.
^h & 19. 16.
ⁱ Zech. 2. 9 in
 the Heb.
^j So Isai. 10.
^k 32. & 13. 2.
^l See ch. 22.
⁹.
^m ch. 29. 7.
ⁿ Or, *the*
chancelbone.
^o Comp.
^p Isai. 13. 6.
^q Joel 1. 15.
^r ch. 13. 11
 (Heb.).
^s See Mark
 10. 24.
^t So ch. 4. 6
 (Heb.).
^u See ch. 28.
 16.
^v See Ps. 62.
 10.
^w Comp.
 Col. 3. 5.
^x Heb. *found*
much.
 Num. 31. 50.
^y & 17. 3.
^z Kin. 23. 5.
 11.
¹ Jer. 44. 17.
² Ezek. 8. 16.
³ ch. 41. 18
 (Heb.).
⁴ Heb.
⁵ *the light.*
 So ch. 37. 21.
⁶ Heb.
⁷ *bright.*
⁸ Deut. 11.
 16 (Heb.).
⁹ Heb.
¹⁰ *my hand*
hath kissed
my mouth.
 See Gen. 41.
¹¹ 40 marg.
¹² ver. 11.
¹³ Isai. 28. 7
 (Heb.).
¹⁴ 1 Kin. 13.
 18 (Heb.).
 See Josh. 24.
 27.
¹⁵ Prov. 17. 5.
¹⁶ See ch. 30.
¹⁷ 24.
¹⁸ ch. 17. 8
 (Heb.).
¹⁹ See Gen.
 44. 34 marg.
²⁰ See Matt.
 5. 44.
²¹ Heb.
²² *my palate.*
 ch. 33. 2.
²³ See ch. 6. 30.
²⁴ See ch. 8.
 22.
²⁵ ch. 19. 22?
²⁶ Rather as
 Ex. 16. 12,
 &c.?
²⁷ So Gen. 19.
 2. 3.
²⁸ Judg. 19. 20,
 21.

Matt. 25. 35. Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 8. Heb. 13. 2.
¹ Pet. 4. 9. 3 John 5. 6. ² Or, *to the way.*

8 Prov. 28. 13.
 9 Or, after the manner of men.
 Ps. 82. 7. But rather as Hos. 6. 7 marg.
 10 Gen. 3. 8, 12.
 11 Comp. ch. 33. 6.
 12 Or,
 Behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.
 Ezek. 9. 4 marg.
 13 ch. 13. 22.
 14 Comp. ch. 19. 23.
 15 Isai. 9. 6. & 22. 22.
 16 Prov. 6. 21 (Heb.).
 17 Zech. 6. 11 (Heb.).
 18 Rev. 19. 12 (Gk.).
 19 Heb. weep.
 20 Comp. ch. 22. 6-9.
 21 Heb. the strength thereof.
 22 Gen. 4. 12.
 23 Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.
 See ch. 11. 20.
 24 Comp. Mal. 1. 13 (Heb.).
 25 Sec 2 Chr. 25. 18. Comp. Gen. 3. 18. Or, noisome weeds.
 26 So Ps. 72. 20.

If I covered my transgressions ^{1h} as 33
 Adam,
 By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
 Did I fear a great multitude, 34
 Or did the contempt of families terrify me,
 That I kept silence, and went not out of the door?
 1Q that one would hear me! 35
 Behold, my desire is, that ^kthe Almighty would answer me,
 And that mine adversary ^{1h} had written a book.
 Surely I would take it ^m upon my 36
 shoulder,
 And ⁿ bind it as ^o a crown to me.
 I would declare unto him the number 37
 of my steps;
 As a prince would I go near unto him.
 If my land cry against me, 38
 Or that the furrows likewise thereof
 complain;
 If I have eaten ^t the fruits thereof 39
 without money,
 Or have ^t caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
 Let ^a thistles grow instead of wheat, 40
 And ^{1h} cockle instead of barley.
 The words of Job are ended.

XXXII. So these three men ceased ^t to answer Job, because he ^{was} ^a righteous in his own eyes. Then was kindled the wrath 2
 of Elihu the son of Barachel ^b the Buzite, of the kindred of ^b Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified ^t himself ^c rather than God. Also 3
 against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had ^d condemned Job. Now Elihu had ^t waited till Job had 4
 spoken, because they ^{were} ^t elder than he. When Elihu saw that ^{there was} no 5
 answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.
 And Elihu the son of Barachel the 6
 Buzite answered and said,
 I am ^t young, and ye are ^e very old;
 Wherefore I was afraid, and ^t durst not
 shew you mine ^f opinion.
 I said, Days should speak, 7
 And multitude of years should teach wisdom.

84 Sec 2 Chr. 25. 18. Comp. Gen. 3. 18. Or, noisome weeds.
 85 So Ps. 72. 20.
 86 Heb. from answering.
 87 ch. 31. 6. Comp.
 88 ch. 33. 9.
 89 Gen. 22. 21. So Jer. 25. 23?
 90 Heb. his soul.
 91 See Esth. 9. 31.
 92 ch. 4. 17. Comp.
 93 ch. 34. 5. & 35. 2. & 40. 8.
 94 ch. 8. 6. & 15. 20-35.
 95 & 22. 5. & c.
 96 Heb. expected Job in words.
 97 Heb. elder for days.
 98 So ver. 6. ch. 30. 1.
 99 Heb. few of days.
 100 ch. 30. 1.
 101 ch. 15. 10. See 2 Chr. 36. 17.
 102 Heb. I feared [to].
 103 So Ps. 19. 2 (Heb.).
 104 ver. 10, 17. ch. 36. 3. & 37. 16 in the Heb.

8 But ^{there is} ^g a spirit in man:
 And ^h the ^g inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
 9 Great men are not ^{always} wise:
 Neither do the aged understand judgment.
 10 Therefore I said, Harken to me;
 I also will shew mine ^f opinion.
 11 Behold, I waited for your words;
 I gave ear to your ^t reasons,
 Whilst you searched out ^t what to say.
 12 Yea, I ^t attended unto you,
 And behold, ^{there was} none of you that convinced Job,
 Or that answered his words:
 13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom:
 God ^m thrusteth him down, not man.
 14 Now he hath not ^{1h} directed ^{his} words against me:
 Neither will I answer him with your speeches.
 15 They were amazed, they answered no more:
 They left off speaking.
 16 When I had waited, (for they spake not,
 But stood still, and answered no more:)
 17 I said, I will answer also my part,
 I also ^o will shew mine ^f opinion.
 18 For I am full of ^t matter,
 The spirit within me constraineth me.
 19 Behold, my belly is as wine which
 hath no vent;
 It is ready to burst like ^p new bottles.
 20 I will speak, ^t that I may be refreshed:
 I will open my lips and answer.
 21 Let me not, I pray you, ^q accept any man's person,
 Neither let me ^r give flattering titles unto man.
 22 For I know not ^r to give flattering titles;
 In so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my XXXIII.
 speeches,
 And hearken to all my words.
 2 Behold now I have opened my mouth,
 My tongue hath spoken ^t in my mouth.
 3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart:
 And my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

85 ch. 33. 4. & 34. 14.
 86 So 1 Kin. 3. 12. & 4. 29.
 87 ch. 35. 11. & 38. 36. & 39. 17.
 88 Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 21.
 89 James 1. 5. i Comp.
 90 rather ver. 7. Gen. 25. 23 in the Heb.
 91 Comp. ch. 12. 20. Matt. 11. 25.
 92 Heb. understandings.
 93 Heb. words.
 94 ver. 14. So ver. 15, 18.
 95 ch. 33. 1 (Heb.).
 96 ch. 38. 18. See ch. 31. 1 Heb.).
 97 ch. 13. 25 (Heb.).
 98 Or, ordered his words.
 99 ch. 33. 5. & 37. 19.
 100 ch. 13. 18. & 23. 4.
 101 Heb. They removed speeches from themselves.
 102 ch. 9. 5.
 103 See Ex. 18. 4.
 104 ver. 6. i Heb. words.
 105 See ver. 11. i Heb.
 106 the spirit of my belly.
 107 So Prov. 22. 18.
 108 Comp. ch. 19. 27 marg.
 109 Heb. is not opened.
 110 Matt. 9. 17. Comp.
 111 Josh. 9. 4. i Heb. that I may breathe.
 112 Sam. 16. 23.
 113 See ch. 42. 8 marg.
 114 Isai. 44. 5. & 45. 4 in the Heb.

^c Gen. 2. 7.
^d See ch. 32. 8.
^e ver. 32.
^f Expressed ch. 32. 14.
^g But see ch. 13. 18.
^h Ps. 5. 3.
ⁱ Heb. *according to thy mouth*.
^j But see Zech. 1. 21. (Heb.).
^k Heb. *cut out of the clay*.
^l Comp. Isai. 51. 1.
^m See ch. 4. 19.
ⁿ ch. 9. 34, 35. & 13. 20, 21 in the Heb.
^o ch. 23. 2? or Prov. 16. 26?
^p Heb. *in mine ears*.
^q So Ex. 17. 14. &c.
^r ch. 9. 17, 21. & 10. 7. & 12. 4. &c.
^s 13. 18. & 16. 17. & 23. 10, 11. & 27. 5. & 29. 14. & 31. 1.
^t ch. 34. 6.
^u Num. 14. 34 (Heb.).
^v So Num. 32. 7 marg.
^w See ch. 13. 24.
^x So ch. 30. 21.
^y ch. 13. 27.
^z So ch. 10. 14. & 14. 16. & 31. 4.
^{aa} ch. 40. 2.
^{ab} Isai. 45. 9.
^{ac} Comp. ch. 9. 32.
^{ad} Heb. *he answereth not*.
^{ae} So ch. 9. 3.
^{af} ch. 35. 13 (Heb.).
^{ag} See Num. 12. 6.
^{ah} See ch. 4. 13.
^{ai} Heb. *he revealeth, or, uncovereth*.
^{aj} ch. 36. 10, 15.
^{ak} See 1 Sam. 9. 15.
^{al} ch. 37. 7.
^{am} So ch. 9. 7.
^{an} Comp. John 6. 27.
^{ao} Heb. *work*.
^{ap} 1 Sam. 20. 19.
^{aq} Comp. ch. 36. 9.
^{ar} Jer. 13. 17.
^{as} Heb. *from passing by the sword*.
^{at} ch. 36. 12.
^{au} So ver. 28 (Heb.).
^{av} See 2 Chr. 32. 5 marg.
^{aw} So Ps. 107. 18.
^{ax} So Isai. 13. 2 (Heb.).
 The Spirit of God hath made me, 4
 And ^cthe breath of the Almighty hath given me life.
 If thou canst, ^danswer me, 5
 Set ^ethy words in order before me, stand up.
 Behold, I am ^faccording to thy wish 6
 in God's stead:
 I also am ^fformed out of ^fthe clay.
 Behold, ^gmy terror shall not make 7
 thee afraid,
 Neither shall ^hmy hand be heavy upon thee.
 Surely thou hast spoken ⁱin mine 8
 hearing,
 And I have heard the voice of ^jthy words, ^jsaying,
ⁱI am clean ^jwithout transgression, 9
 I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.
 Behold, he findeth ^koccasions against 10
 me,
^lHe counteth me for his enemy,
^mHe putteth my feet in the stocks, 11
ⁿHe marketh all my paths.
 Behold, in this thou art not just: I 12
 will answer thee,
 That God is greater than man.
 Why dost thou ^ostrive against him? 13
 For ^the giveth not account of any of his matters.
 For God speaketh once, 14
 Yea twice, yet man ^pperceiveth it not.
^qIn a dream, ^rin a vision of the night, 15
^rWhen deep sleep falleth upon men,
 In slumberings upon the bed;
 Then ^the openeth the ears of men, 16
 And ^ssealeth their instruction.
 That ^uhe may withdraw man ^ufrom his 17
^tpurpose,
 And hide ^tpride from man.
 He keepeth back his soul from the 18
 pit,
 And his life ^tfrom perishing by ^uthe sword.
 He is chastened also with pain upon 19
 his bed,
 And the multitude of his bones ^{with} strong pain:
 So that ^whis life abhorreth bread, 20
 And his soul ^tdainty meat.
 His flesh is consumed away, that it 21
 cannot be seen;
 And his bones ^{that} were not seen
^xstick out.

^t Heb. *meat of desire*. Comp. Prov. 23. 3 (Heb.).

^y ver. 28.
^z ch. 36. 14.
^{aa} Gen. 48. 16.
^{ab} Ps. 34. 7.
^{ac} Isai. 63. 9 in the Heb.
^{ad} Mal. 3. 1.
^{ae} See 2 Chr. 32. 31 marg.
^{af} Eccles. 7. 28.
^{ag} See Deut. 33. 2.
^{ah} Prov. 14. 2.
^{ai} Heb. 9. 12 (Gk.).
^{aj} Or, *an atonement*.
^{ak} ch. 36. 13.
^{al} Ps. 49. 7.
^{am} See Ex. 21. 30.
^{an} 12 Kin. 5. 14.
^{ao} Heb. *than childhood*.
^{ap} Heb. of ch. 36. 14.
^{aq} Ps. 88. 15.
^{ar} Prov. 29. 21.
^{as} See ch. 22. 27.
^{at} So Ps. 17. 15. & 67. 1.
^{au} Comp. ch. 34. 29.
^{av} 1 Ps. 33. 3 (Heb.).
^{aw} So Ps. 95. 2.
^{ax} Or, *He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*
^{ay} k So ch. 36. 24.
^{az} See 2 Sam. 12. 13.
^{ba} So Luke 15. 21.
^{bb} John 1. 9.
^{bc} Ps. 106. 6.
^{bd} Or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life*.
^{be} Isai. 38. 17.
^{bf} ch. 3. 9. & 20. 17 in the Heb.
^{bg} Heb. *twice and thrice*.
^{bh} Comp. Isai. 17. 6.
^{bi} ver. 28.
^{bj} Ps. 56. 13.
^{bk} ver. 5.
^{bl} So ch. 34. 33.
^{bm} See ch. 15. 5.
 XXXIV.
^{bn} See Judg. 18. 14.
 Yea, his ^ysoul draweth near unto the grave,
 And his ^ylife to the destroyers.
 If there be a ^zmessenger with him, an ^ainterpreter,
^bOne among ^aa thousand,
 To shew unto man ^dhis uprightness:
 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith,
 Deliver him from going down to the pit:
 I have ^efound ^la ransom.
^fHis flesh shall be fresher ⁱthan a child's:
 He ^fshall return to the days of his youth:
 He shall ^gpray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him:
 And ^hhe shall see his face ⁱwith joy:
 For he will render unto man his righteousness.
^jHe ^klooketh upon men, and if any ⁱsay,
 I ^mhave sinned, and ^mperverted ^{that} which was right,
 And it profited me not;
^lHe will deliver ⁿhis soul from going into the pit,
 And his life ^oshall see the light.
 Lo, all these ^{things} worketh God
^tOften times with man,
^pTo bring back his soul from the pit,
 To be enlightened ^qwith the light of the living.
 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me:
 Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
 If ^{thou} hast any thing to say, ^ranswer me:
^sSpeak, for I desire to justify thee.
 If not, hearken unto me:
 Hold thy peace, and I shall ^tteach thee wisdom.
 Furthermore Elihu ^aanswered and said,
 Hear my words, O ye wise ^{men};
 And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
^bFor the ear trieth words,
 As the ^tmouth tasteth meat.
^cLet us choose to us judgment:
 Let us know among ourselves what is good.
 For Job hath said, ^dI am righteous:
 And ^eGod hath taken away my judgment.

^b ch. 12. 11.
^c Heb. *palate*.
^d ch. 33. 2.
^e See ch. 6. 30.
^f So 1 Thess. 5. 21.
^g ch. 13. 18 (Heb.).
^h See ch. 33. 9.
ⁱ ch. 27. 2.

f Comp. ch. 9. 17. 20.
 † Heb. *mine arrow*.
 See ch. 6. 4.
 ‡ ch. 33. 9.
 § ch. 15. 16.
 † Comp. ch. 9. 22. 23. & 21. 7. 15. & 24. 1.
 ‡ See ch. 22. 2.
 † Heb. *men of heart*. ver. 34.
 ch. 36. 5. & 37. 24.
 See ch. 12. 3.
 † See ch. 27. 5 (Heb.).
 ‡ So ch. 8. 3. Rom. 9. 14.
 † Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 36. 23. Ps. 92. 15 (Heb.).
 ‡ See Ps. 62. 12.
 † So Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19.
 ‡ ch. 8. 3.
 † Num. 4. 27. Ezra 1. 2. ch. 36. 23 in the Heb.
 ‡ ch. 38. 5 (Heb.).
 † Heb. *all of it?* ch. 38. 18.
 ‡ ch. 2. 3 (Heb.).
 † Heb. *upon him*.
 ‡ Ps. 104. 29 (Heb.).
 † See ch. 32. 8.
 ‡ Gen. 3. 19. ch. 10. 9. Ps. 146. 4. Eccles. 12. 7.
 ‡ So ch. 33. 1.
 † So Gen. 18. 25.
 † Heb. *bind?* Comp. Judg. 18. 7 marg.
 † Sam. 9. 17 marg.
 ‡ Ps. 105. 22.
 ‡ So Ex. 22. 28.
 ‡ See 2 Sam. 23. 6 (Heb.).
 ‡ See Deut. 10. 17. & ch. 42. 8.
 ‡ So Wisd. 6. 7. Eccles. 35. 12.
 † Comp. James 2. 5.
 ‡ So ch. 31. 15.
 ‡ ch. 21. 13. † Ex. 11. 4. & 12. 29. 30. Comp. ch. 26. 20.
 † Heb. *they shall take away the mighty*.
 As ch. 18. 18. Luke 12. 20.

Should I lie against my right?
 † My wound *is* incurable *§* without transgression.
 What man *is* like Job,
 † Who drinketh up scorning like water?
 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity,
 And walketh with wicked men.
 For † he hath said, It ‡ profiteth a man † nothing
 That he should delight himself with God.

Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men † of understanding:
 † Far be it from God, ‡ that he should do wickedness;
 And from the Almighty, ‡ that he should commit iniquity.
 † For the work of a man shall he render unto him,
 And cause every man to find † according to his ways.

Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, † Neither will † the Almighty pervert judgment.
 Who hath † given him a charge over the earth?
 Or † who hath disposed † the whole world?
 If he † set his heart † upon man,
 If he † gather unto himself his † spirit and his breath;
 All flesh shall † perish together,
 And man † shall turn again unto dust.

If now thou hast understanding, † hear † this:
 Harken to the voice of my words.
 † Shall even he that hateth right † go- † vern?
 And wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
 Is it fit † to say to a king, Thou art † wicked?
 And to princes, Ye are ungodly?
 How much less to him that † accepteth † not the persons of princes,
 Nor regardeth the † rich more than the poor?
 For † they all are the work of his hands.
 † In a moment shall they die,
 And the people shall be troubled † at midnight, and pass away:
 And † the mighty shall be taken away *§* without hand.

Luke 12. 20.

§ See Dan. 8. 25.

For his eyes are upon the ways of man,
 And he seeth all his † goings.
 † There is no darkness, nor † shadow of death,
 Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
 For he will not lay upon man more † than right;
 That he should † enter into judgment with God.
 He shall † break in pieces mighty men † without number,
 And set † mothers in their stead.
 Therefore he knoweth their works,
 And he † overturneth them † in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
 He † striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others;
 Because they turned back † from him, And would not † consider any of his ways:
 So that they † cause the cry of the poor to come unto him,
 And † he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
 When he † giveth quietness, who then can make trouble?
 And † when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?
 Whether it be done against a nation, Or against a man only:
 That the hypocrite reign not,
 Lest † the people be ensnared.
 Surely it is † meet to be said unto God, I † have borne chastisement, I will not † offend any more:
 † That which I see not teach thou me:
 If I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it,
 Whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I:
 Therefore † speak what thou knowest.
 Let men † of understanding tell me, And let a wise man hearken unto me.
 Job hath spoken † without knowledge, And his words were without wisdom.
 † My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end
 Because of his answers for wicked men.
 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin,
 He clappeth † his hands amongst us, And multiplieth his words against God.

h See 2 Chr. 16. 9.

i ch. 14. 16. & 18. 7. & 31. 4. 37 in the Heb.
 k See Ps. 139. 12.
 l See ch. 3. 5.

† Heb. go. Comp. ch. 14. 3.

† Ps. 2. 9 (Heb.).

† Heb. without searching out.

ch. 36. 26. So ch. 5. 9. & 9. 10.

† ch. 8. 19. Isai. 65. 15.

† Prov. 12. 7. o ch. 27. 20. & 36. 20.

Comp. ver. 20. † Heb. crushed.

ch. 5. 4. So ch. 4. 19.

† See ch. 27. 23 (Heb.).

† Heb. in the place of beholders.

† Heb. from after him. So 1 Sam. 15. 11. & c.

† Ps. 64. 9 (Heb.).

So Ps. 28. 5. Isai. 5. 12.

† So ch. 35. 9. James 5. 4.

† Ex. 22. 23. † Ps. 94. 13.

† Comp. ch. 33. 26. † As in

1 Kin. 12. 28. 30.

2 Kin. 21. 9. † Rather as Hos. 13. 1?

† See Neh. 1. 7.

So ch. 24. 9? † So Ps. 19. 12. & 90. 8.

† Heb. Should it be from with thee?

Comp. ch. 23. 10. & 27. 11.

† So ch. 33. 32. † Heb. of heart.

ver. 10. † See ch. 35. 16.

† Or, My father, let Job be tried. As 1 Sam. 24. 21.

2 Kin. 2. 12. & 5. 13. & 6. 21. & 13. 14.

† Expressed ch. 27. 23.

XXXV. Elihu ^aspake moreover, and said,
^a See Judg. 18, 14 (Heb.).
^b See ch. 32, 2.
^c See ch. 22, 2.
^d ch. 21, 15.
 Comp. ch. 9, 22.
^e Or, by it more than by my sin?
^f Heb. *I will return to thee words.*
^g ch. 34, 8, 36.
^h Comp. ch. 22, 12.
ⁱ So Prov. 8, 36.
 Jer. 7, 19.
 b See ch. 22, 2, 3.
 So ch. 41, 11.
 Rom. 11, 35.
 i Num. 23, 19.
 So ch. 25, 6.
^k See Amos 3, 9.
^l So Ex. 2, 23.
 Comp. ch. 34, 28.
^m Ps. 149, 2.
 Isai. 22, 11.
 & 54, 5.
 So ch. 4, 17.
 & 32, 22.
 See Deut. 32, 6.
 Comp. ch. 36, 3.
ⁿ So Ps. 42, 8, & 77, 6.
 & 149, 5.
 Comp. Acts 16, 25.
^o ch. 34, 25.
^p So ch. 27, 9.
 See Prov. 1, 28.
^q ch. 33, 14 (Heb.).
^r ch. 9, 11?
 & 23, 8, 9.
 Comp. ch. 19, 7, & 30, 20.
^s So Ps. 37, 7 (Heb.).
^t That is, God.
^u See Num. 16, 29.
^v That is, Job.
^w See Lam. 2, 16.
^x ch. 9, 29, & 21, 34.
^y So ch. 36, 31 (Heb.) only.
^z ch. 36, 12, & 38, 2.
 & 42, 3.
 So ch. 34, 35.
 XXXVI.
[†] Heb. *that there are yet words for God.* As ch. 13, 7, 8, or as ch. 33, 6.
 Elihu ^aspake moreover, and said,
 Thinkest thou this to be right,
 That thou saidst, ^bMy righteousness
 is more than God's?
 For thou saidst, ^cWhat advantage will
 it be unto thee?
 And, ^dWhat profit shall I have, ^eif I
 be cleansed from my sin?
^fI will answer thee,
 And ^gthy companions with thee.
^hI look unto the heavens, and see;
 And behold the clouds ⁱwhich are high-
 er than thou.
 If thou sinnest, ^jwhat doest thou a-
 gainst him?
 Or if thy transgressions be multiplied,
 what doest thou unto him?
^kIf thou be righteous, what givest
 thou him?
 Or what receiveth he of thine hand?
 Thy wickedness ^lmay hurt ^la man as
 thou art;
 And thy righteousness ^mmay profit ^mthe
 son of man.
 By reason of the multitude of ⁿop-
 pressions they ^omake ^othe oppressed to
 cry:
 They ^pcry out by reason of the arm of
 the mighty.
 But none saith, Where ^qis God ^qmy
 Maker,
^rWho giveth songs ^rin the night;
 Who teacheth us more than the beasts
 of the earth,
 And maketh us wiser than the fowls
 of heaven?
 There they cry, ^sbut none giveth an-
 swer,
 Because of the pride of evil men.
 Surely God will not hear vanity,
 Neither will the Almighty ^tregard it.
 Although thou sayest ^uthou shalt not
 see him,
 Yet judgment ^vis before him; therefore
^wtrust thou in him.
 But now, because ^xit is not so, ^xhe
 hath ^yvisited ^yin his anger;
 Yet ^zhe knoweth ^zit not in great ex-
 tremity:
 Therefore doth Job ^{aa}open his mouth
 in vain;
 He ^{ab}multiplieth words ^{ab}without know-
 ledge.

XXXVI. Elihu also proceeded, and said,
 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee
^aThat I have yet to speak on God's
 behalf.

3 I will fetch my ^aknowledge from afar,
 And will ascribe righteousness to ^bmy
 Maker.
 4 For truly my words ^cshall not be false:
He that is ^cperfect in knowledge ^cis
 with thee.
 5 Behold, God ^dis mighty, and despiseth
 not ^dany:
He is ^emighty in strength ^eand ^ewis-
 dom.
 6 He preserveth not the life of the
 wicked:
 But giveth right to the ^fpoor.
 7 He ^gwithdraweth not his eyes from
 the righteous:
 But with kings ^hare they ^hon the throne;
 Yea, he doth ⁱestablish them for ever,
 and they are exalted.
 8 And if ^jthey be ^jbound in ^jfetters,
 And be holden in cords of ^kaffliction;
 9 Then he sheweth them their ^kwork.
 And their transgressions that they
 have exceeded.
 10 ^lHe openeth also their ear to disci-
 pline.
 And commandeth that they return
 from iniquity.
 11 ^mIf they obey and serve ^mhim,
 They shall ⁿspend their days in pros-
 perity,
 And their years ^oin pleasures.
 12 ^pBut if they obey not,
 They shall perish by the sword,
 And they shall die ^qwithout know-
 ledge.
 13 But the hypocrites in heart ^rheap up
 wrath:
 They cry not when he ^sbindeth them.
 14 ^tThey die in youth,
 And their life ^uis among the ^uunclean.
 15 He delivereth the ^vpoor in his afflic-
 tion,
 And ^wopeneth their ears in oppression.
 16 Even so would he have ^xremoved
 thee out of the strait
 Into ^{aa}a broad place, where ^{aa}there is
 no ^{ab}straitness;
 And ^{ab}that which should be set on
 thy table ^{ac}should be full of ^{ac}fat-
 ness.
 17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment
 of the wicked:
 Judgment and justice take hold on
 thee.

^b Comp. Isai. 30, 30. ^c So Ps. 23, 5. ^d Ps. 36, 8.
^e ment and justice should uphold thee.

^e See ch. 27. 23.
^f See ch. 33. 24.
[†] Heb. *turn thee aside*.
^g ch. 30. 24 (Heb.)?
^h So ch. 9. 4. 19.
ⁱ See ch. 7. 2 marg.
^k See ch. 34. 20, 25.
^l Ps. 102. 24. (Heb.).
^m ch. 40. 12.
ⁿ So Ps. 66. 18.
^o Comp. Heb. 11. 25.
^p So ch. 34. 32. & 35. 11.
^q See ch. 21. 22.
^r See ch. 34. 13.
^s ch. 37. 24.
^t So ch. 33. 27.
^u Comp. Ps. 104. 33 (Heb.).
^v ch. 37. 5 (Heb.).
^w So 1 Cor. 13. 12.
^x Ps. 93. 2. & 102. 24—27.
^y Heb. 1. 10—12.
^z ch. 34. 24.
^{aa} So ver. 7 (Heb.).
^{ab} Comp. Ps. 147. 8.
^{ac} Gen. 2. 6 (Heb.) only.
^{ad} Prov. 3. 20. Comp.
^{ae} Deut. 32. 2. & 33. 28.
^{af} Isai. 45. 8 in the Heb.
^{ag} Ezek. 27. 7 (Heb.).
^{ah} So ch. 26. 9.
^{ai} Ps. 105. 39.
^{aj} 2 Sam. 22. 12 (Heb.).
^{ak} ch. 37. 3?
^{al} Comp. 2 Sam. 22. 16.
^{am} Heb. *the roots*.
^{an} Comp. ch. 9. 8. & 13. 27 marg.
^{ao} See ch. 37. 13.
^{ap} See Ps. 104. 27.
^{aq} So ch. 35. 16 Heb.
^{ar} Isai. 59. 16 (Heb.).
^{as} Ex. 32. 17. Mic. 4. 9 in the Heb. Comp. 1 Kin. 18. 41. [†] Heb. *that which goeth up*. Comp. Jer. 10. 13. & 51. 16.

XXXVII.

[†] Heb. *Hear in hearing*.
 ch. 13. 17. & 21. 2.
 Comp. Isai. 6. 9.

At this also my heart trembleth,
 And is moved out of his place.
[†] Hear attentively the noise of his voice,
 And the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven,
 And his [†] lightning unto the [†] ends of the earth.
 4 After it a voice roareth:
 He ^a thundereth with the voice of his excellency;
 And he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
 5 God thundereth ^b marvellously with his voice;
^c Great *things* doeth he, which ^d we cannot comprehend.
 6 For he saith to ^e the snow, Be thou *on* the earth;
[†] Likewise *to* the small rain, And *to* the great rain of his strength.
 7 He ^f scaleth up the hand of every man;
 That all men may know his work.
 8 Then the beasts go into ^g dens,
 And remain in their ^h places.
 9 [†] Out of the south cometh ⁱ the whirlwind:
 And ^e cold out of the [†] north.
 10 By the breath of God ^k frost is given:
 And ^l the breadth of the waters is straitened.
 11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud:
 He scattereth [†] his bright cloud:
 12 And it is turned round about by his ^m counsels:
ⁿ That they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
 Upon the face of ^o the world in the earth.
 13 He causeth it to come, whether ^p for [†] correction,
 Or ^q for his land, or ^r for mercy.
 14 Hearken unto this, O Job:
 Stand still, and ^s consider the wondrous works of God.
 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them,
 And caused [†] the light of his cloud to shine?
 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,
 The wondrous works of *him which is* ^u perfect in ^{*} knowledge?
 17 How thy garments *are* warm,
 When he quieteth the earth by ^v the south wind?

[†] So ver. 11. ^u ch. 36. 4. Comp. 1 Sam. 2. 3. ^{*} See ch. 32. 6.
[†] See Dent. 33. 23.

* See Gen. 1. 6.
 So Isai. 44. 24.
 a ch. 38. 38 (Heb.).
 Comp. Ex. 24. 10.
 b Expressed ch. 32. 14.
 c ch. 17. 12. & 23. 17 (Heb.).
 d Isai. 60. 2. So Eph. 4. 18.
 e ch. 2. 3 marg.
 f So ch. 31. 26.
 † Heb. Gold. ch. 28. 1—6.
 § Comp. Ps. 104. 1. h So 1 Tim. 6. 16.
 † See ch. 36. 5.
 ‡ So Ps. 99. 4.
 † ch. 36. 24. m Matt. 10. 28.
 n See Deut. 33. 9.
 o See Matt. 11. 25. Comp. Isai. 5. 21.
 p See ch. 34. 10.

XXXVIII.

a ch. 31. 35. So ch. 40. 1. b ch. 40. 6.
 2 Kin. 2. 1. 11.
 Ezek. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 3.
 So Exod. 19. 16, 18.
 r Kin. 19. 11. c See ch. 35. 16.
 d ch. 40. 7. See r Kin. 18. 46.
 e Comp. ch. 13. 22.
 f Heb. make me know. ch. 40. 7. & 42. 4.
 f Comp. ch. 15. 7.
 g See Ps. 104. 5.
 f Heb. if thou knowest understanding. Isai. 29. 24. So 1 Chr. 12. 32.
 h Chr. 2. 13. Prov. 4. 1.
 h ver. 9, 10 (Heb.).
 ch. 34. 13. Comp. Isai. 44. 7.
 i Prov. 30. 4 (Heb.).
 † Heb. sockets. Ex. 26. 19 & c.
 † Heb. made to sink? Prov. 8. 25. So Jer. 38. 22. k Comp. Zech. 4. 7. l Comp. Isai. 14. 12. m See ch. 1. 6. n So Ps. 104. 8, 9. o ch. 40. 23 (Heb.). So Ps. 22. 10 (Heb.). p ch. 22. 13 (Heb.).

Hast thou with him ²spread out the ¹⁸ sky,
Which is strong, and as a ^amolten looking glass?
 Teach us what we shall say unto him; ¹⁹
For we cannot order ^bour speech ^cby reason of ^ddarkness.
 Shall it be told him that I speak? ²⁰
 If a man speak, surely he shall be ^eswallowed up.

And now *men* see not the bright ^flight ²¹
Which is in the clouds:
 But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
[†] Fair weather cometh out of the north: ²²
[§] With God *is* terrible majesty.
Touching the Almighty, ^hwe cannot ²³
 find him out: *he is* ⁱexcellent in power,
 And *in* ^kjudgment, and *in* plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
[†] Men do therefore ^mfear him: ²⁴
 He ⁿrespecteth not any *that are* ^owise of ^pheart.

Then the LORD ^aanswered Job out of ^bthe whirlwind, and said,
 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel ²
 By words ^cwithout knowledge?
^dGird up now thy loins like a man; ³
^eFor I will demand of thee, and [†]answer thou me.
[†]Where wast thou when I laid [§]the ⁴
 foundations of the earth?
 Declare, [†]if thou hast understanding.
 Who ^hhath laid the measures thereof, ⁵
ⁱif thou knowest?
 Or who hath stretched the line upon it?
 Whereupon are the [†]foundations there- ⁶
 of [†]fastened?
 Or who laid ^kthe corner stone thereof;
 When ^lthe morning stars ^ksang to- ⁷
 gether,
 And all ^mthe sons of God ^kshouted for joy?

Or *who* ⁿshut up the sea with doors, ⁸
 When it ^obrake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?
 When I ^hmade the cloud the garment ⁹
 thereof,
 And ^pthick darkness a swaddling band for it,

And [†]brake up for it ^amy decreed ¹⁰
place,
 And ^hset bars and doors,
¹¹ And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further:
 And here shall [†]thy proud waves ^rbe stayed?

^sHast thou commanded the morning since thy days;
 And [†]caused the dayspring to know his place;
¹³ That *it* might take hold of the ^tends of the earth,
 That the wicked might be [†]shaken out of it?

It is turned as clay *to* the seal;
 And they stand as a garment.
¹⁵ And from the wicked ^utheir light is withholden,
 And ^xthe high arm shall be broken.

¹⁶ Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?
 Or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

¹⁷ Have ^ythe gates of death been opened unto thee?
 Or hast thou seen the doors of ^zthe shadow of death?
¹⁸ Hast thou ^aperceived the breadth of the earth?

Declare if thou knowest it all.
¹⁹ ^bWhere *is* the way *where* light dwell-eth?

And *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,
²⁰ That thou shouldest take it [†]to the bound thereof,
 And that thou shouldest know ^cthe paths to the house thereof?

²¹ Knowest thou *it*, ^dbecause thou wast then born?
 Or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

²² Hast thou entered into ^ethe treasures of the snow?
 Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

Which I have ^freserved [§]against the time of trouble,
 Against the day of battle and war?

²⁴ ^bBy what way is the light parted,
Which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

²⁵ Who hath divided a ^hwatercourse for the overflowing of waters,
 Or a way for ⁱthe lightning of thunder;

l Or, established my decree upon it.
 q See ch. 26. 10.
 r Comp. ver. 23. Heb. 1.
 † Heb. the pride of thy waves.
 So Prov. 21. 24.
 s Comp. Ps. 89. 9. & 93. 4.
 t Heb. wings. See ch. 37. 3.
 u Judg. 16. 20.
 v ch. 24. 13, 17.
 w So Matt. 6. 23.
 x Ps. 10. 15. & 37. 17.
 y Ezek. 30. 22. Comp. ch. 22. 9.
 z Ps. 9. 13. & 107. 18.
 † So Isai. 38. 10. Matt. 16. 18.
 ‡ ch. 34. 22.
 † See ch. 3. 5. a ch. 32. 12.
 See ch. 30. 1.

b ver. 24.
 2 Kin. 3. 8 in the Heb.

l Or, at. Josh. 8. 29.
 c ch. 24. 13.

d Comp. ch. 15. 7.

e Ps. 135. 7.

f ch. 21. 30. g Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Isai. 28. 17. & 30. 30. So Ezek. 13. 11, 13. & 38. 22.
 h 2 Kin. 18. 17. & 20. 20 in the Heb. i ch. 28. 26.

^k ch. 37. 13. To cause it to rain ^kon the earth, ²⁶
^l So Ps. 107. *where* no man *is*;
^m Zeph. 1. 15. On ^lthe wilderness, wherein *there is*
ⁿ (Heb.). no man;
^o So ch. 30. 3. To satisfy the ^mdesolate and waste ²⁷
^{14.} *ground*;
^p See Gen. 1. 11. And to cause the bud of the ⁿtender
^q So Ps. 147. 8. herb to spring forth?
^r Jer. 14. 22. ^oHath the rain a father? ²⁸
^s Ps. 147. 16. Or who hath begotten the drops of
^{17.} dew?
^t Heb. *is taken.* Out of whose womb came the Pice? ²⁹
^u ch. 41. 17. And the Phœary frost of heaven, who
^v (Heb.). hath gendered it?
^w Comp. ch. 37. 10. The waters are hid as *with* a stone, ³⁰
^x 1 Sam. 15. 32 (Heb.). And the face of the deep ^tis ^qfrozen.
^y See ch. 9. 9. Canst thou bind the ^rsweet influences ³¹
^z Or, *the seven stars.* of ^sthe Pleiades,
¹ As Amos 5. 8. Or ^tloose the bands of ^sOrion?
² Heb. *Cinab.* Canst thou bring forth ^lMazzaroth in ³²
³ See ch. 12. 18. his season?
⁴ Heb. *Cesil?* Or canst thou ^tguide ⁿArcturus with
⁵ Isai. 13. 10 (plural). his sons?
⁶ Or, *the twelve signs.* Knowest thou ^wthe ordinances of ³³
⁷ So ch. 37. 9. Comp. heaven?
⁸ 2 Kin. 23. 5. Canst thou set the dominion thereof
⁹ 1 Heb. guide them. ch. 31. 18. in the earth?
¹⁰ So ch. 9. 9. Canst thou lift up thy voice to the ³⁴
¹¹ Jer. 31. 35. ver. 10. clouds,
¹² (Heb.). That ^aabundance of waters may cover
¹³ ch. 22. 11. thee?
¹⁴ Heb. Behold us? Gen. 22. 1
¹⁵ &c. Canst thou send lightnings, that they ³⁵
¹⁶ See ch. 32. 8. may go,
¹⁷ Ps. 51. 6. And say unto thee, ^tHere we *are*?
¹⁸ Heb. *who can cause to lie down.* Who hath put ^ywisdom ^zin the in- ³⁶
¹⁹ Or, *When the dust is turned into mire.* ward parts?
²⁰ Heb. *is poured.* Or who hath given ^yunderstanding to
²¹ 1 Kin. 22. 35. the heart?
²² (Heb.). Who can number the clouds in wis- ³⁷
²³ ch. 37. 18. dom?
²⁴ Heb. Or ^twho can stay the bottles of hea-
²⁵ ch. 21. 33. ven,
²⁶ ch. 41. 17. ^tWhen the dust ^tgroweth into ^ahard- ³⁸
²⁷ (Heb.). ness,
²⁸ ch. 4. 11. And the ^bclouds ^ccleave fast together?
²⁹ Heb. *the life.* Wilt thou hunt the prey for the ³⁹
³⁰ Comp. ch. 33. 20. & Prov. 6. 30. ^dlion?
³¹ Heb. Or fill ^tthe appetite of the ^eyoung
³² ch. 4. 10. lions,
³³ Ps. 104. 21. When they ^fcouch in *their* ^sdens, ⁴⁰
³⁴ Jer. 25. 38. (Heb.). And abide in the ^bcovert ^sto lie in
³⁵ Ps. 10. 10. wait?
³⁶ See ch. 37. 8 (Heb.). Who provideth for the ⁱraven his ⁴¹
³⁷ Ps. 10. 9. food?
³⁸ Jer. 25. 38. When his young ones cry unto God,
³⁹ Ps. 147. 9. They wander for lack of meat.
⁴⁰ Luke 12. 24. So Matt. 6.
⁴¹ 26.

¹ XXXIX. Knowest thou the time when ^athe wild goats of the rock bring forth?
² Ps. 104. 18. Or canst thou mark when ^bthe hinds do calve?
³ Ps. 29. 9. Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil?
⁴ Or ^cknowest thou the time when they ^ebring forth?
⁵ ver. 1. They ^dhow themselves, they bring forth their young ones,
⁶ 1 Sam. 4. 19. They cast out their sorrows.
⁷ Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn;
⁸ They go forth, and return not unto them.
⁹ Who hath ^esent out the ^fwild ass free? ^o ch. 30. 11 (Heb.).
¹⁰ Or who hath ^eloosed the bands of the wild ass?
¹¹ See ch. 6. 5. Whose house I have made ^hthe wilderness,
¹² See ch. 12. 18. And the ^tbarren *land* his dwellings.
¹³ ch. 24. 5. He scorneth the multitude of the city,
¹⁴ So Jer. 2. 24. Neither regardeth he the crying ⁱof the driver.
¹⁵ Hos. 8. 9. Comp. Josh. 3. 16 (Heb.).
¹⁶ Heb. *salt places.* The range of the mountains *is* his pasture,
¹⁷ Ps. 107. 34. And he searcheth after every green thing.
¹⁸ Jer. 17. 6. See Deut. 29. 23.
¹⁹ Heb. *of the exactor.* Will the ⁱunicorn be willing to serve thee,
²⁰ ch. 3. 18. Or abide by thy ^kcrib?
²¹ Ex. 3. 7. & 5. 6, 10, 13, 14. Canst thou bind the ⁱunicorn *with* his band in the furrow?
²² See Num. 23. 22. Or will he ^lharrow the valleys after thee?
²³ 1 Prov. 14. 4. Isai. 1. 3. Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great?
²⁴ 1 Isai. 28. 24. Hos. 10. 11 in the Heb. Or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
²⁵ Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed,
²⁶ 11 Matt. 12. 11. And ^lgather *it* into thy barn?
²⁷ Ps. 68. 13. & 91. 4. Gavest thou the goodly ^mwings unto the peacocks?
²⁸ So Ezek. 17. 3. & ver. 26. Or ⁿwings and ^ofeathers *unto* the ostrich?
²⁹ Or, *the feathers of the ostrich.* Which leaveth her eggs in the earth,
³⁰ Lev. 11. 19. And warmeth them ^pin dust,
³¹ Ps. 104. 17. And forgetteth that the foot may ^qcrush them,
³² Ezek. 17. 3. Or *that* the wild beast may break them.
³³ & 21. 26. & 34. 15 (Heb.). She is ^rhardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers:
³⁴ So Heb. of ch. 19. 25. & 41. 33. ^sHer labour *is* in vain without fear;
³⁵ 4 Isai. 59. 5. Because God hath ^tdeprived her of ^uwisdom,
³⁶ So Lam. 4. 3? Neither hath he imparted to her ^uunderstanding.
³⁷ 1 Isai. 49. 4. & 65. 23. ch. 11. 6. See ch. 32. 8.

What time she lifteth up herself on ¹⁸
high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
Hast thou given the horse strength? ¹⁹
Hast thou clothed his neck with thun-
der?

Canst thou make him afraid as a ²⁰
^xgrasshopper?

The glory of his ^ynostrils *is* ^tterrible.

¹He paweth in the valley, and re- ²¹
joiceth in *his* strength.

²He goeth on to meet ^tthe armed men.

He ^amocketh at fear, and is not af- ²²
frighted;

Neither turneth he back from the
sword.

The quiver rattleth against him, ²³

The ^bglittering spear and the ^cshield.

He swalloweth the ground with fierce- ²⁴
ness and rage:

Neither believeth he that *it is* the
sound of the ^dtrumpet.

He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; ²⁵

And he smelleth the battle afar off,

The thunder of the captains, and the
shouting.

Doth the ^ehawk ^ffly by thy wisdom, ²⁶

And stretch her wings toward the
south?

Doth the eagle mount up ^tat thy ²⁷
command,

And make her ^gnest on high?

She dwelleth and ^habideth on the ²⁸
rock,

Upon the ⁱcrag of the rock, and the
^hstrong place.

From thence she ^jseeketh the prey, ²⁹
And her eyes behold afar off.

Her young ones also suck up blood: ³⁰
And ^kwhere the slain *are*, there *is*
she.

XL. Moreover the LORD ^aanswered Job,
and said,

Shall he that ^bcontendeth with the ²
Almighty instruct *him*?

He that reproveth God, let him answer
it.

Then Job answered the LORD, and ³
said,

Behold, ^cI am vile; what shall I an- ⁴
swer thee?

^dI will lay my hand upon my mouth.

^eOnce have I spoken; but I will not ⁵
answer:

Yea, ^etwice; but I will proceed no
further.

6 Then answered the LORD unto Job
out of ^fthe whirlwind, and said,

7 ^gGird up thy loins now like a man:

^hI will demand of thee, and declare
thou unto me.

8 ⁱWilt thou also disannul my judgment? ¹So Ps. 51.

Wilt thou condemn me, ^kthat thou
mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God?

Or, canst thou ^lthunder with a voice
like him?

10 Deck thyself now with majesty and
excellency;

And ^marray thyself with glory and
beauty.

11 Cast abroad ⁿthe rage of thy wrath:

And ^obehold everyone *that is* proud,
and abase him.

12 ^oLook on every one *that is* proud, and
^obring him low;

And tread down the wicked ^pin their
place.

13 ^qHide them ^qin the dust together;

And bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee

That ^rthine own right hand can save
thee.

15 Behold now ^tbehemoth,
Which I made with thee;

He eateth ^tgrass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins,
And his force *is* in the navel of
his belly.

17 ¹He moveth his tail like a cedar:

The sinews of his stones are ^uwrapt
together.

18 His bones *are* as strong pieces of
brass;

His bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the ^wchief of the ^xways of God:

He that made him can make his sword
to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth
food,

Where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees,

In the covert of the reed, and ^yfens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their
shadow;

The ^zwillows of the brook compass
him about.

23 Behold, ^the drinketh up a river, and
^ahasteth not:

He trusteth that he can ^bdraw up Jor-
dan into his mouth.

24 ¹He taketh it with his eyes:

His nose pierceth through snares.

^f See ch. 38.

¹ ch. 38. 3.
^h ch. 38. 3.
& 42. 4.

¹ So Ps. 51.

⁴ Rom. 3. 4.
Comp.

Ps. 50. 21.

^k ch. 32. 2.

& 35. 2.

^l ch. 37. 4.

^m Ps. 104. 1

(Heb.).

So Ps. 93. 1.

ⁿ ch. 21. 30

marg.

^o Isai. 2. 12.

Dan. 4. 37.

^p ch. 36. 20.

^q Isai. 2. 10.

^r So ch. 17.

16. & 21. 26.

^s Ps. 98. 1

(Heb.). So

Isai. 59. 16.

& 63. 5.

^t Or, the

elephant, as

some think.

Isai. 30. 6

(Heb.).

^u Ps. 104. 14

¹ Or, He

setteth up.

^a So Lam. 1.

14.

^w Amos 6. 1.

6.

Comp.

Prov. 8. 22

Heb.

^x ch. 26. 14

^y ch. 8. 11

Ezek. 47. 11

in the Heb.

^z Lev. 23. 40

So Ps. 137.

2.

Isai. 15. 7. &

44. 4.

¹ Heb. he

oppresseth.

^a Deut. 20.

3 marg.

^b See ch. 38.

8 Heb.

¹ Or, Will

any take him

^c in his sight.

or bore his

nose with a

gin?

So ch. 41. 1.

2.

^c Prov. 1. 17

marg.

^x See Ex. 10.

⁴ So Jer. 8.

16 (Heb.).

Comp.

ch. 41. 20.

^t Heb.

terror.

ch. 41. 14.

¹ Or, His

feet dig.

So ver. 29

(Heb.).

² So Jer. 8.

6.

^t Heb. the

armour.

1 Kin. 10. 25.

^a ver. 7. 18

(Heb.).

^b Comp.

ch. 20. 25.

^c See 1 Sam.

17. 6 marg.

But comp.

ch. 41. 29.

Josh. 8. 18,

26.

Jer. 6. 23. &

50. 42 in the

Heb.

^d Jer. 4. 19.

Amos 3. 6.

See Judg. 3.

27.

^e Lev. 11. 16.

^f See ver. 13.

^t Heb. by

thy mouth.

Gen. 45. 21.

⁸ Jer. 49. 16.

Obad. 4.

Hab. 2. 9.

Comp.

ch. 29. 18.

^h Ps. 91. 1, 2

(Heb.).

ⁱ 1 Sam. 14. 5

marg.

^j ver. 21

marg.

Josh. 2. 2, 3

(Heb.).

^k Matt. 24.

28.

Luke 17. 37.

XL.

^a ch. 38. 1.

^b Comp.

ch. 33. 13.

^c Nah. 1. 14.

Comp.

Ezra 9. 6.

ch. 42. 6.

^d Ps. 39. 9.

See Judg. 18.

19.

^e Ps. 62. 11.

Comp.

ch. 9. 3.

XLII.

¹ That is, a *whirlpool*, or, a *whirlpool*, ch. 3. 8.

Ps. 74. 14. &

104. 26.

Isai. 27. 1.

^a Isai. 19. 8.

Hab. 1. 15. in

the Heb.

[†] Heb.

which *thou*

drownest?

Comp.

Ezek. 32. 14.

^b See 2 Kin.

10. 28.

^c Isai. 9. 14.

& 19. 15. &

58. 5 in the

Heb.

Comp.

ver. 20.

^d So ch. 31.

1.

^e Comp.

ch. 3. 19.

^f Comp.

Ps. 104. 26.

^g Luke 5. 7.

10.

^h 2 Kin. 6.

23.

ⁱ Gen. 33. 1.

Judg. 7. 16

in the Heb.

^k Prov. 31. 24

(Heb.).

Isai. 23. 11

marg.

Hos. 12. 7

marg.

Zeph. 1. 11

(Heb.).

Comp. Judg.

1. 31, 32.

^l Prov. 30. 6

(Heb.).

^m As ch. 20. 4.

ⁿ Ps. 37. 24.

Jer. 22. 28

in the Heb.

^o See ch. 30.

21.

^p Rom. 11.

35.

^q So ch. 35. 7.

^r ch. 3. 12.

& 30. 27

(English).

See Matt.

17. 25.

^s See Ex. 19.

5.

^t See ch. 18.

13 marg.

^u Isai. 25. 7.

^v Or, *within*.

^w ch. 39. 20

marg.

^x Heb. *strong*

pieces of

shields.

ch. 12. 21

(Heb.) & 40.

18.

^y ch. 38. 38

(Heb.).

So ver. 23.

^z ch. 38. 30

marg.

^{aa} ch. 31. 26

(Heb.).

^{ab} ch. 3. 9

marg.

Canst thou draw out ¹leviathan with a ^ahook?

Or his tongue with a cord ¹which thou lettest down?

Canst thou ^bput a ^chook into his nose? ²

Or bore his jaw through with a ^bthorn?

Will he make many supplications un- ³to thee?

Will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

Will he ^dmake a covenant with thee? ⁴

Wilt thou take him for a servant ^efor ever?

Wilt thou ^fplay with him as *with* a ⁵bird?

Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens.

Shall ^gthe companions ^hmake a ban- ⁶quet of him?

Shall they ⁱpart him among the ^kmerchants?

Canst thou fill his skin with barbed ⁷irons?

Or his head with fish spears?

Lay thine hand upon him, ⁸

Remember the battle, do no more.

Behold, the hope of him ^lis in vain: ⁹

Shall ^mnot one be ⁿcast down even at the sight of him?

None *is so* ^ofierce that dare stir him ¹⁰up:

Who then is able to stand before me?

^pWho hath ^{pp}prevented me, that I ¹¹should repay *him*?

^q*Whatsoever is* under the whole heaven *is* mine.

I will not conceal his ^rparts, ¹²

Nor *his* power, nor his comely proportion.

Who can discover ^sthe face of his gar- ¹³ment?

Or who can come *to him* ^twith his double bridle?

Who can open the doors of his face? ¹⁴

His teeth *are* ^uterrible round about.

^v*His scales are his pride,*

Shut up *together as with* a close seal. ¹⁵

One is so near to another, ¹⁶

That no air can come between them.

They are ^wjoined one to another, ¹⁷

They ^xstick together, that they cannot be sundered.

By his neesings a ^ylight doth shine, ¹⁸

And his eyes *are* like ^zthe eyelids of the morning.

Out of his mouth go burning lamps, ¹⁹

And sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, As *out of* a ^aseething pot or ^bcaldron.

21 His breath ^ckindleth coals, And a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, And ^dsorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 ^eThe flakes of his flesh are ^ujoined together:

They are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; Yea, as hard as ^ea piece of the nether

millstone.

25 When he raiseth up *himself*, the ^dmighty are afraid:

By reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold:

The spear, the dart, nor the ^lhabergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, And *brass* as rotten wood.

28 The ^earrow cannot make him flee: Slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: He laugheth at the shaking of a ^fspear.

30 [†]Sharp stones *are* under him: He spreadeth ^gsharp pointed *things* upon the mire.

31 He maketh ^hthe deep to ⁱboil like a pot: He maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *One* would think ^hthe deep to be hoary.

33 ^kUpon earth there is not his ^llike, ^lWho is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: He *is* a king over all ^mthe children of pride.

Then Job answered the LORD, and

said,

2 I know that thou ^acanst do every *thing*, And *that* ^lno ^bthought can be ^cwith-

holden from thee.

3 ^dWho *is* he that hideth counsel Without knowledge?

Therefore have I uttered that I understood not;

^e*Things* too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: ^fI will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

^a So ch. 20.

^b (Heb.).

^c But comp.

ver. 2.

^{cc} 2 Sam. 22.

13.

[†] Heb.

sorrow re-

joiceth.

[†] Heb. *The*

fallings.

Amos 8. 6

(Heb.).

^e Judg. 9. 53.

² Sam. 11. 21.

^d Ezek. 32. 21.

See Ex. 15.

¹¹ marg. &

² Kin. 24. 15.

^l Or,

breastplate.

See 2 Chr.

26. 14.

^o So Lam. 3.

13.

[†] See ch. 39.

23.

[†] Heb.

Sharp pieces

of the pot-

sherd.

Comp.

¹ Sam. 17. 40.

ch. 30. 6 in

the Heb.

[†] Isai. 28. 27.

& 41. 15.

Amos 1. 3.

^h Disting-

uished in

Ex. 15. 5.

ⁱ See ch. 30.

27.

^k ch. 19. 25.

^l So ch. 13.

12. & 30. 19.

^l Or,

Who behave

themselves

without

fear.

^m ch. 28. 8

(Heb.).

^a See Matt.

19. 26.

^l Or, *no*

thought of

thine can be

hindered.

^b ch. 21. 27

(Heb.).

So ch. 17.

¹¹.

See Prov. 1.

4 marg.

^c Gen. 11. 6

(Heb.).

^d So ch. 38.

2.

^e Ps. 131. 1.

So Ps. 40. 5.

& 139. 6.

^f ch. 38. 3. &

40. 7.

^g Ps. 18. 45
(Heb.).
^h So ch. 40. 4.
ⁱ Comp.
ch. 36. 5
(Heb.).
^k Gen. 18.

I have heard of thee ^gby the hearing ⁵
of the ear:

But now mine eye seeth thee.

^hWherefore I abhor ⁱmyself, and re- ⁶
pent

In ^kdust and ^kashes.

27.
ch. 30. 19.
^l See ch. 2. 8.
^m ch. 2. 11.
ⁿ ver. 8.

Ps. 5. 9
(Heb.).
^o Num. 23. 1.
^p Chr. 15. 26.
^q Comp.
ch. 1. 5.
^r Gen. 20.

17.
See James 5.
16.
^t Heb. *his*
face, or, per-
son.

Gen. 19. 21.
& 32. 20.
Lev. 19. 15.
¹ Sam. 25. 35.
ch. 13. 8, 10.
& 32. 21.
ver. 9.

Prov. 18. 5.
Mal. 1. 8.
^u Heb. *the*
face of Job.
ver. 8.

^v Ps. 14. 7. &
53. 6. & 85. 1.
& 126. 1?
Jer. 30. 3, 18.
& 31. 23. &
32. 44. & 33.
7, 11, 26.

Ezek. 39. 25.
Hos. 6. 11.
Joel 3. 1.
Amos 9. 14.

And it was *so*, that after the LORD had ⁷
spoken these words unto Job, the LORD
said to ^mEliphaz the Temanite, My wrath
is kindled against thee, and against thy
two friends: for ye have not spoken of
me *the thing that is* ⁿright, as my servant
Job *hath*. Therefore take unto you now ⁸
^oseven bullocks and seven rams, and go
to my servant Job, and ^poffer up for
yourselves a burnt offering; and my ser-
vant Job shall ^qpray for you: for ^thim
will I accept: lest *I* deal with you *after*
your folly, in that ye have not spoken
of me *the thing which is* ⁿright, like my
servant Job. So ^mEliphaz the Teman- ⁹
ite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar
the Naamathite went, and did according
as the LORD commanded them: the
LORD also accepted ^tJob. And the ¹⁰
LORD ^rturned the captivity of Job, when

he prayed for his friends: also the LORD
^tgave Job ^stwice as much as he had ^tHeb.
¹¹before. Then came there unto him all ^{added [all}
his ^tbrethren, and all his sisters, and all ^{that had}
they that had been of his ^tacquaintance ^{been) to Job}
before, and did eat bread with him in ^{unto the}
his house: and they ^ubemoaned him, and ^{double.}
^ucomforted him over all the evil that the
LORD had brought upon him: every man
also gave him ^sa piece of money, and
every one an ^vearring of gold.

¹² So the LORD blessed ^zthe latter end
of Job more than his beginning: for he
had ^afourteen thousand sheep, and six
thousand camels, and a thousand yoke
¹³of oxen, and a thousand she asses. ^bHe
had also seven sons and three daughters.
¹⁴ And he called the name of the first,
Jemima; and the name of the second,
Kezia; and the name of the third,
¹⁵Keren-happuch. And in all the land
were no women found *so* fair as the
daughters of Job: and ^ctheir father gave
them inheritance among their brethren.
¹⁶ After this lived Job an hundred and forty
years, and ^dsaw his sons, and his sons'
¹⁷sons, *even* four generations. So Job died,
being old and ^efull of days.

¹ Heb.
² added [all
that had
been) to Job
unto the
double.
³ Isai. 61. 7.
So Isai. 40.
⁴ Comp.
Mark 10. 30.
Luke 18. 30.
⁵ ch. 19. 13.
⁶ ch. 2. 11
(Heb.).
⁷ Gen. 33. 19
marg.
Josh. 24. 32.
⁸ See Gen.
24. 22 marg.
⁹ ch. 8. 7.
James 5. 11.
¹⁰ Comp. ver.
10 with
ch. 1. 3.
¹¹ Comp.
ver. 10. &
ch. 1. 2 with
¹² Sam. 12.
23.

¹³ Comp.
Num. 27. 1—
8.
¹⁴ Gen. 50.
23.
Comp.
Isai. 53. 10.
¹⁵ Gen. 35.
29.
So Gen. 25.
8.

† Luke 20. 42.
& 24. 44.
Acts 1. 20.

† THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM I.

BLESSED *is* the man
That ^awalketh not in the counsel
of the ^lungodly,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor ^bsitteth in the seat of the ^cscorn-
ful.
But ^dhis delight *is* in the law of the ^e
LORD;
And ^ein his law doth he meditate day
and night.
And he shall be ^flike a tree planted ^g
by the rivers of water,
That bringeth forth his fruit in his
season;
^hHis leaf also shall not ⁱwither;
And whatsoever he doeth shall ^jpros-
per.
The ungodly *are* not so:
But *are* ^klike the chaff which the wind
driveth away.
Therefore the ungodly shall not ^lstand ^m
in the judgment,
Nor sinners in the congregation of
the righteous.
For ⁿthe LORD knoweth the way of ^o
the righteous:
But the way ^pof the ungodly shall
perish.

PSALM II.

^aWhy do ^bthe heathen ^crage,
And the people ^dimagine a vain
thing?
The ^ekings of the earth set them-
selves,
And the ^frulers take counsel to-
gether,
Against the LORD, and against
his ^ganointed, ^hsaying,
Let us ⁱbreak their bands asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
He that ^jsitteth in the heavens shall ^k
^llaugh:
The LORD shall ^mhave them in de-
rision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his
wrath,
And ⁿvex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I ^oset my king
^pUpon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare ^qthe decree:
The LORD hath said unto me, ^rThou
^sart my Son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me,
And I shall give ^tthee the heathen ^ufor
thine inheritance,
And ^vthe uttermost parts of the earth
^wfor thy possession.
9 Thou shalt ^xbreak them ^ywith a rod
of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces ^zlike
a potter's vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings:
Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear,
And rejoyce with ^{aa}trembling.
12 ^{ab}Kiss the ^{ac}Son, lest he be angry,
And ye perish ^{ad}from the way,
^{ae}When his wrath is kindled but a
little:
^{af}Blessed *are* ^{ag}all they that put their
trust in him.

† Or, *trouble*.
So Ps. 6. 2, 3.
† Heb.
anointed.
So Prov. 8.
23.
† Heb.
upon Zion,
the hill of
my holiness.
Ps. 3. 4. &
5. 7. & 11. 4.
& 43. 3.
So Job 37. 11.
& Ps. 99. 9.
See Rom. 7.
24 marg.
† Or, *for a*
decree.
Ps. 69. 26.
† Cited Acts
13. 33.
Heb. 1. 5. &
5. 5. See
Matt. 14. 33.
Comp. Matt.
3. 17.
† Ps. 22. 27.
& 72. 8 in
the Heb.
So Ps. 89. 27.
Dan. 7. 14.
† Heb. 1.
So Ps. 89. 23.
† Rev. 2. 27.
& 12. 5. &
19. 15.
† So Isai. 30.
14.
Jer. 19. 11.
† Job 4. 14.
Ps. 48. 6.

(Heb.). Isai. 33. 14 (Heb.). So Ex. 15. 15. Ps. 55. 5. † See Gen. 41. 40
marg. So John 5. 23. † Prov. 31. 2 only in the Heb. † Rev. 6. 16, 17.
† Ps. 34. 8. Isai. 30. 18. So Ps. 84. 12. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33.
& 10. 11. † Pet. 2. 6. Comp. Ps. 125. 1. & 146. 5. † Ps. 5. 11. So Ps. 7. 1.

PSALM III.

A Psalm of David, ^awhen he fled from
Absalom his son.
LORD, ^bhow are they increased that
trouble me!
Many ^care they ^dthat rise up against
me.
2 Many ^ethere be which say of my soul,
^fThere is no help for him in God.
Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, ^gart ^ha shield ⁱfor
me;
My glory, and ^jthe lifter up of mine
head.

* 2 Sam. 15.
14-17. 29.
B.C. 1023.
† 2 Sam. 15.
12. & 16. 15.
† See 2 Sam.
22. 40.
† Comp.
2 Sam. 16. 8.
Ps. 71. 11.
† Ps. 28. 7.
See Gen. 15.
1.
† Or, *about*.
Job 1. 10.
Ps. 139. 11.
Lam. 3. 7.
Jonah 2. 6.
† Ps. 27. 6.
So Job 10.
15.

^a Prov. 4. 14.
15.
† Or, *twicked*.
ver. 4. 5. 6.
Ps. 3. 7.
See Job 21.
16.
^b Ps. 26. 4.
Jer. 15. 17.
^c Prov. 1. 22.
& 3. 34. &
19. 29.
^d So Ps. 119.
35.
^e Josh. 1. 8.
So Ps. 119. 1.
97.
^f Jer. 17. 8.
So Num. 24.
6.
Job 29. 19.
^g Ezek. 47. 12.
So Isai. 34. 4.
† Heb. *fade*.
See Job 14.
18 marg.
^h Gen. 39. 3.
23.
ⁱ Job 21. 18.
Ps. 35. 5.
Isai. 17. 13.
& 29. 5.
Hos. 13. 3.
So Ps. 83. 13.
Dan. 2. 35.
^j So Ps. 5. 5.
& 76. 7.
Nah. 1. 6.
Comp. Ps.
109. 7. See
Luke 21. 36.
^k So Ps. 37.
18.
Nahum 1. 7.
† Ps. 112. 10.

B.C. 1047?
ver. 6.
2 Sam. 5. 7.
† Cited Acts
4. 25, 26.
^b So Ps. 46. 6.
† Or, *tu-*
multuously
assemble.
† Heb. *medi-*
tate.
Ps. 1. 2.
† See Judg.
5. 3 (Heb.).
† Comp. Ps.
45. 7.
John 1. 41.
† See Ex. 18.
4.
† Jer. 5. 5.
† Comp. Isai.
40. 22.
^h Ps. 37. 13.
& 59. 8.
Prov. 1. 26.
† Job 22. 19
(Heb.).

^{ee} So Ps. 77. 1. & 142. 1.
^f Ps. 34. 4.
 & 55. 2.
 & 60. 5. &
 108. 6 (Heb.).
 So Ps. 6. 8.
 & 34. 6.
^g See Ps. 2.
 6 marg.
^h Ps. 4. 8.
 So Lev. 26. 6.
 Job 11. 19.
 Prov. 3. 24.
ⁱ See Ps. 23. 4.
^k See Job 16.
 10.
^l So Job 29.
 17.
 Ps. 58. 6.
^m Jonah 2. 9.
 So Ps. 37. 39.
 & 62. 7.
 Prov. 21.
 31 (Heb.).
 Isai. 43. 11.
 & 45. 21.
 Jer. 3. 23.
 Hos. 13. 4.
 Rev. 7. 10
 & 19. 1.
^l Or,
overseer.
 Hab. 3. 19,
 and titles of
 55 Psalms.
 See 1 Chr.
 23. 4 marg.
ⁿ Titles of
 Ps. 6, 54, 55,
 67, 76.
 Isai. 38. 20.
 Hab. 3. 19.
 So title of
 Ps. 61.
 See Job 30. 9.
 Comp.
 Ps. 68. 25
 (Heb.).
^a See Job 36.
 16. So
 Ps. 66. 14.
^l Or,
be gracious
unto me.
 Job 19. 21
 (Heb.).
 Ps. 6. 2. &
 9. 13. &
 31. 9. & 41.
 4. 10. & 51.
 1. & 56. 1.
 & 57. 1.
 & 86. 3. 16.
 & 119. 29, 58,
 132. & 123. 3.
^b Ps. 5. 6 only
 (English).
^c Ex. 11. 7
 (Heb.).
^{ee} See Ps.
 50. 5.
^d Cited
 Eph. 4. 26.
^e So Ps. 77. 6.
^{ee} See Ps.
 149. 5.
^f Deut. 33. 19.
 Ps. 50. 14.
 So Ps. 51. 19.
^g See Ps. 25. 2.
^h So Ps. 31. 16.
ⁱ Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19. & 119. 135. See Ps. 89. 15.
^j Job 17. 16 (Heb.).
^k Isai. 9. 3 (Heb.).
^l See
 Hos. 2. 8 marg.
^m Job 11. 18, 19. Ps. 3. 5.
ⁿ Lev. 25. 18, 19. & 26. 5 (Heb.).
 Job 11. 18. So Deut. 12. 10.

^{ee} I cried unto the LORD *with* my voice, 4
 And ^fhe heard me out of ^ghis holy
 hill. Selah.
 I ^hlaid me down and slept;
 I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.
ⁱ I will not be afraid of ten thousands 6
 of people,
 That have set *themselves* against me
 round about.
 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: 7
 For thou hast ^ksmitten all mine ene-
 mies *upon* the cheek bone;
 Thou hast ^lbroken the teeth of the
 ungodly.
^m Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: 8
 Thy blessing *is* upon thy people.
 Selah.

PSALM IV.

To the ^{ll}chief Musician on *Neginoth,
 A Psalm of David.

Hear me when I call, O God of my
 righteousness:
 Thou hast ^aenlarged me *when I was*
 in distress;
^b Have mercy upon me, and hear my
 prayer.
 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye* 2
^c *turn* my glory into shame?
How long will ye love vanity, and seek
after blessing? Selah.
 But know that the LORD hath ^cset 3
 apart *him that is* ^{ee}godly for himself:
 The LORD will hear when I call unto
 him.
^d Stand in awe, and sin not: 4
^e Commune with your own heart ^{ee}upon
 your bed, and be still. Selah.
^f Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, 5
 And ^gput your trust in the LORD.
There be many that say, Who will 6
shew us any good?
 LORD, ^hlift thou up ⁱthe light of thy
 countenance upon us.
 Thou hast put ^kgladness in my heart, 7
 More than *in the time that* their corn
 and their ^lwine increased.
 I will ^mboth ⁿlay me down in peace, 8
 and sleep:
 For thou, LORD, only makest me
 dwell ^oin safety.

PSALM V.

To the chief Musician upon *Nehiloth,
 A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O LORD,
 Consider my ^ameditation.

* Comp. Ps.
 87. 7 (Heb.).

^a Ps. 39. 3
 (Heb.) only.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry, 2
^{aa} my King, and my God:
 For ^bunto thee will I pray.
 My voice shalt thou hear ^cin the 3
 morning, O LORD;
In the morning will I direct ^dmy
prayer unto thee, and will ^elook up.
 For thou *art* not a God that hath 4
 pleasure in wickedness:
 Neither shall evil dwell *with* thee.
 The ^ffoolish shall not stand ⁱin thy 5
 sight:
 Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
 Thou shalt destroy them that speak 6
^gleasing:
 The LORD will abhor ^tthe bloody
 and deceitful man.
 But *as for* me, I will come *into* thy 7
 house in the multitude of thy mercy:
And in thy fear ^{gg}will I worship ^hto-
ward ⁱthy holy temple.
ⁱ Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteous- 8
 ness because of ^tmine enemies;
^j Make thy way straight before my
 face.
 For *there is* no ^lfaithfulness ⁱin their 9
 mouth;
^{jj} Their inward *part is* ^tvery wicked-
 ness;
^k Their throat *is* ^lan open sepul-
 chre;
^m They flatter with their tongue.
ⁿ Destroy thou them, O God; 10
 Let them fall ^lby their own counsels;
 Cast them out in the multitude of
 their transgressions;
 For they have rebelled against thee.
 But let ⁿall those that put their trust 11
 in thee ^orejoice:
 Let them ever shout for joy, because
^tthou defendest them:
 Let them also that love thy name ^pbe
 joyful in thee.
 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the right- 12
 eous;
With favour wilt thou ^tcompass him
^qas with a shield.

& 7. 5. So Ps. 12. 2. Comp. Ps. 36. 2. ^l Or, *Make them guilty.* So
 Ezek. 25. 12. Comp. Heb. of Isai. 24. 6. Ezek. 6. 6. Hos. 13. 16. ^l Or,
from their counsels. ⁿ Ps. 2. 12. ^o Isai. 65. 13. ^t Heb. *thou coverest*
over, or, protectest them. Heb. as Ex. 40. 21. ^p 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 9. 2
 (Heb.). ^t Heb. *crown him.* Ps. 103. 4. ^q Comp. Ps. 35. 2.

PSALM VI.

To the *chief Musician on *Neginoth
^{ll} upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O ^a LORD, rebuke me not in thine
 anger,
 Neither ^bchasten me in thy hot dis-
 pleasure.

* See Ps. 4,
 title.
^l Or, *upon*
the eighth.
 1 Chron. 15.
 21. Ps. 12,
 title.
^a Ps. 38. 1.
^b Jer. 10. 24.
 So Jer. 30.
 11. & 46. 28.

^c See Ps. 4.
¹ marg.

^d Ps. 30. 2.
& 41. 4. &
103. 3. &
107. 20. &
147. 3.
Jer. 17. 14.
& 30. 17. &
33. 6 (Heb.).
Hos. 6. 1.
^e So Ps. 2. 5.
^f See Ps.

74. 10.
^g Ps. 90. 13.
^h So Ps. 30.
9. & 88. 5, 10
—12. & 115.
17. & 128. 17.
Isai. 38. 18.
ⁱ Ps. 69. 3.
^h Ps. 38. 9.
^l Or, *every*
night. Heb.
as Judg. 19.
25.

Hos. 7. 6,
rather than
as Ps. 92. 2?

ⁱ Ps. 31. 9.
So Job 17. 7.
Ps. 38. 10. &
88. 9.

Lam. 2. 11.
& 5. 17.

^j Ps. 119. 115.
& 139. 19.
Matt. 7. 23.
& 25. 41.

Luke 13. 27.
^k See Ps.

94. 4.
^l So Ps. 3. 4.
^m 1 Kin. 8.

38.
Ps. 55. 1.
ⁿ So Ps. 76. 3.

* Hab. 3. 1
only.

About
B.C. 1062.

^l Or, *busi-
ness*.

Deut. 24. 5.
&c.

^a So Ps. 2. 12.
^b Ps. 31. 15.

^c See Job
10. 16.

[†] Heb. *not a
deliverer*.

Ps. 50. 22.
^d Comp.

2 Sam. 16. 7.
8.

^e So 1 Sam.
24. 12.

Ps. 59. 3.
^{ee} So Ps. 55.
20.

^f 1 Sam. 24.
7.

& 26. 9.

^g Dan. 8. 7.
So Ps. 89. 39
in the Heb.

^h Ps. 94. 2.
ⁱ Job 21. 30
marg.

^j See Ps. 35.
23.

^k Supplied
Ps. 35. 23.

^c Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for
I *am* weak:

O LORD, ^dheal me; for my bones ^eare
vexed.

My soul is also sore ^evexed:

But thou, O LORD, ^fhow long?

^gReturn, O LORD, deliver my soul:

O save me for thy mercy's sake.

^hFor in death *there is* no remem-
brance of thee:

In the grave who shall give thee
thanks?

ⁱI am weary with ^hmy groaning;

^jAll the night make I my bed to swim;

I water my couch with my tears.

^kMine eye is consumed because of
grief;

It waxeth old because of all mine
enemies.

^lDepart from me, all ^kye workers of
iniquity;

For ^lthe LORD hath heard the voice
of my weeping.

The LORD hath heard my ^msuppli-
cation;

The LORD will receive my ^mprayer.

Let all mine enemies be ashamed ⁿ
and sore ^evexed:

Let them ⁿreturn *and* be ashamed
suddenly.

PSALM VII.

* Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto
the LORD, concerning the ^lwords of Cush
the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, ^ain thee do I put
my trust:

^bSave me from all them that perse-
cute me, and deliver me:

Lest he ^ctear my soul like a lion,
Rending ^dit in pieces, while *there is*
^enone to deliver.

O LORD my God, ^dif I have done this;

If there be ^einiquity in my hands;

If I have rewarded evil *unto* ^ehim that
was at peace with me;

(Yea, ^fI have delivered him that with-
out cause is mine enemy:)

Let the enemy persecute my soul,
and take ^git;

Yea, let him ^htread down my life
upon the earth,

And lay mine honour in the dust.
Selah.

Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,

^hLift up thyself because of ⁱthe rage
of mine enemies:

And ^jawake for me ^kto the judgment
that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the peo-
ple compass thee about:

For their sakes therefore return thou
on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people:
^lJudge me, O LORD, ^laccording to
my righteousness,

And according to mine integrity *that*
^mis ^min me.

9 O let the wickedness of the wicked
come to an end; but establish the
just:

ⁿFor the righteous God trieth ^othe
hearts and reins.

[†]My defence *is* of God,
Which saveth ^pthe upright in heart.

[†]God judgeth the righteous,
And God is angry *with the wicked*
every day.

12 If he turn not, he will ^qwhet his
sword;

He hath ^rbent his bow, and ^smade it
ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the in-
struments of death;

He ordaineth ^this arrows against ^uthe
persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with ^viniquity,
And hath ^vconceived mischief,

And ^vbrought forth falsehood.

15 [†]He made a pit, and digged it,
And ^wis fallen into the ditch *which*
he made.

16 ^wHis mischief shall return upon his
own head,

And his violent dealing shall come
down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to
his righteousness:

And ^xwill sing *praise* to the name of
the LORD most High.

10. Job 4. 8. Ps. 9. 15. & 10. 2? & 35. 8. & 94. 23. & 141.
22. See Judg. 9. 24. ^x Ps. 9. 2.

PSALM VIII.

To the chief Musician ^{*}upon Gittith,
A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord,
How ^aexcellent *is* thy name in all
the earth!

Who ^bhast set thy glory above the
heavens.

2 ^cOut of the mouth of babes and
sucklings hast thou ^dordained
strength

Because of thine enemies,
That *thou* mightest still ^dthe enemy
and the avenger.

¹ Ps. 26. 1.
& 35. 24.
See 2 Sam.

22. 21.
^m Hos. 11. 8
(Heb.)?

ⁿ See 1 Sam.
16. 7.

So Ps. 139. 1.
^o Ps. 26. 2.
Rev. 2. 23.

[†] Heb. *My
buckler is
upon God*.

^p 2 Chr. 29.
34.
Ps. 11. 2.
& 32. 11.
& 36. 10.

& 64. 10.
& 94. 15.
& 97. 11.

So Ps. 125. 4.
Comp.

Ps. 37. 14.
[†] Or, *God is
a righteous
judge*.

^q Job 16. 9
(Heb.).
Comp.

Deut. 32. 41.
^r Ps. 11. 2.
& 37. 14.

So Ps. 58. 7.
& 64. 3.

See 1 Chr.
5. 18.

^s Ps. 11. 2.
& 21. 12.

^t So Deut.
32. 23, 42.
Ps. 64. 7.

^u Gen. 31. 36.
1 Sam. 17.
53. Ps. 10. 2.

Prov. 26. 23.
Lam. 4. 19.
Obad. 18 in
the Heb.

^v Job 15. 35.
Isai. 59. 4.
James 1. 15.

So Isai. 33.
11.
Comp.

Ps. 10. 7.
[†] Heb. *He
hath digged
a pit*.

^w Ps. 57. 6.
& 119. 85.

Prov. 26. 27.
& 28. 10.

Eccles. 10. 8.
So Esth. 7.

10. Prov. 5.

^a So Ps. 148.
13.
Isai. 12. 4.

^b So Ps. 113.
4.

^c Cited
Matt. 21. 16.
See Matt. 11.
25.

[†] Heb.
founded.

1 Chr. 9. 22.
^d Ps. 44. 16.

* See Ex. 8.
19.

† Cited Heb.
2, 6-8.
See Job 7, 17.
‡ Ps. 80, 17?

‡ Ps. 21, 5
(Heb.).
† Gen. 1, 26,
28.

‡ Cited
1 Cor. 15, 27.
See Matt. 28,
18.
† Heb. *Flocks
and oxen
all of them.*

1 ver. 1.

B.C. 1018?
* Ps. 48, 14
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 46, title.
See 1 Chr.
15, 20.
† 1 Chr. 15,
18?
‡ 1 Chr. 16,
12, 24.
Ps. 26, 7
(Heb.).
& 40, 5
(Heb.).
So Ps. 131, 1
marg.
‡ See Ps. 5, 11.
c Ps. 7, 17.
d See Ps. 83,
18.
† Heb.
*thou hast
made my
judgment.*
See Ps. 140,
12.
e See Job 36,
7 (Heb.).
† Heb. in
*righteous-
ness.*
ee Ps. 68, 30.
So Ps. 98, 9.
f See Deut.
9, 14.
g Comp.
Lev. 27, 12
marg.
Deut. 20, 19
marg.
† Or, *The
destructions
of the enemy
are come to
a perpetual
end: and
their cities
hast thou
destroyed, &c.*
† So Ps. 89, 14, & 97, 2 marg.

When I consider thy heavens, the 3
work of thy ^efingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou
hast ordained;
What *is* man, that thou art mind- 4
ful of him?
And ^gthe son of man, that thou
visitest him?
For thou hast made him a little 5
lower than the angels,
And hast crowned him *with*
^hglory and ^hhonour.
Thou madest him to have do- 6
minion over the works of thy
hands;
Thou hast put all *things* under 7
his feet:
All sheep and oxen, 7
Yea, and the beasts of the field;
The fowl of the air, and the fish of 8
the sea,
And whatsoever passeth through the
paths of the seas.
O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* 9
thy name in all the earth!

PSALMS IX. & X.

To the chief Musician *upon Muth-lab[†]ben,
A Psalm of David.

(⁸) I will praise *thee*, O LORD, with
my whole heart;
I will shew forth all thy ^amarvellous
works.
I will be glad and ^brejoice in thee: 2
I will sing *praise* to thy name, ^dO
thou most High.
(³) When mine enemies are turned 3
back,
They shall fall and perish at thy pre-
sence.
For [†]thou hast maintained my right 4
and my cause;
Thou satest ^ein the throne judging
[†]right.
(⁴) ^{ee}Thou hast rebuked the heathen, 5
thou hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast [†]put out their name for
ever and ever.
(⁷) ^gO thou enemy, destructions are 6
come to a perpetual end:
And thou hast destroyed cities;
Their memorial is perished *with* them.
([†]) But ^hthe LORD shall endure for 7
ever:
He hath [†]prepared his throne for
judgment.

† Ps. 102, 12. Lam. 5, 19 (Heb.).

And ^khe shall judge the world in
righteousness,
He shall minister judgment to the
people ^{lm}in uprightness.
The LORD also will be ^{†a}refuge for 9
^{mm}the oppressed,
^{†A}refuge ⁿin times of trouble.
And they that ^oknow thy name will
put their trust in thee:
For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken
them that seek thee.
(†) Sing *praises* to the LORD, which
dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the people ^{Phis}doings.
When ^qhe maketh inquisition for
blood, he remembereth them:
He forgetteth not the cry of the ^hhumble.
(†) ^rHave mercy upon me, O LORD;
Consider my trouble *which I suffer* of
them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from ^sthe
gates of death:
That I may shew forth all thy praise 14
In the gates of the daughter of Zion:
I will [†]rejoice ^uin thy salvation.
(^u) ^xThe heathen are sunk down in
the pit *that* they made:
In the ^ynet which they hid is their
own foot taken.
The LORD is known *by* the judg- 16
ment *which* he executeth:
The wicked is snared in the work of
his own hands.
[†]Higgaion. Selah.
(^y) The wicked shall be turned into hell,
And all the nations ^athat forget God.
(^z) For the needy shall not always be
forgotten:
^bThe expectation of ^cthe poor shall
^dnot perish for ever.
Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail:
Let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
Put them in fear, O LORD:
That the nations may ^eknow them-
selves *to be but* men. Selah.
(^z) Whystandest thou afar off, O LORD?
Why hidest thou *thyself* ^ain times of
trouble?
The wicked in *his* pride doth ^bper-
secute the poor:
^cLet them be taken in the ^edevices
that they have imagined.
For the wicked boasteth of his [†]heart's
desire,
And [†]blesseth the covetous, *whom* the
LORD abhorreth.

(Heb.). & 44, 18 (Heb.). ^e Comp. Job 19, 25, & 30, 23.
† Heb. *In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.*
c See Ps. 7, 15. † Heb. *soul's.* So Prov. 23, 7, & 27, 9, &c. † Or,
the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD. ver. 13 (Heb.).

† See Ps.
58, 11.
1 Ps. 96, 10.
m Ps. 98, 9
(Heb.).
So Ps. 17, 2
(Heb.).
† Heb. *a
high place.*
See 2 Sam.
22, 3.
So Ps. 91, 2.
mm Ps. 10.
18, & 74, 21.
n Ps. 10, 1.
So Ps. 32, 7.
& 37, 39.
& 46, 1.
o Ps. 91, 14.
p Ps. 77, 12.
So Ps. 107,
22.
q Gen. 9, 5
(Heb.).
So Ps. 10.
13 (Heb.).
Comp. 2 Kin.
21, 17-19.
† Or,
afflicted.
ver. 18
(Heb.).
ch. 10, 12.
& 32, 5.
r See Ps. 4,
2 marg.
s See Job 38,
17.
† Ps. 13, 5.
& 21, 1.
u 1 Sam. 2, 1.
Ps. 20, 5.
& 35, 9.
x See Ps. 7,
15.
y Job 18, 8.
Ps. 10, 9.
& 25, 15.
& 31, 4.
& 35, 7, 8.
& 57, 6.
& 140, 5.
Prov. 1, 17.
& 29, 5.
Lam. 1, 13.
Ezek. 12, 13.
& 17, 20.
& 19, 8.
& 32, 3.
Hos. 5, 1.
& 7, 12.
z See Ex. 7,
5.
† [That is,
Meditation].
So Ps. 92, 3.
Comp.
Ps. 19, 14.
Lam. 3, 62
(Heb.).
a Job 8, 13.
X.
Ps. 50, 22.
Isai. 51, 13.
b Prov. 23,
18.
& 24, 14.
c ver. 12
marg.
Ps. 12, 17.
So Ps. 10, 2.
9, & 12, 5.
d So Deut.
33, 6.
1 Chr. 22, 18.
Joh 3, 11.
Ps. 35, 19.
& 38, 1.
a Ps. 9, 9.
b See Ps. 7, 13.
c See Ps. 7, 15.
† Heb. *soul's.* So Prov. 23, 7, & 27, 9, &c. † Or,
the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD. ver. 13 (Heb.).

^d Expressed
2 Chr. 15. 12,
13.
& 19. 3.
Ps. 14. 2.
& 53. 2.
So Job 5. 8.
^l Or, *all his
thoughts
are, There
is no God.*
Ps. 14. 1.
& 53. 1.
^e ver. 2
(Heb.).
Ps. 21. 11
(Heb.).
^f So Prov. 24.
7.

^g Ps. 12. 5.
^h ver. 11, 13.
ⁱ Ps. 15. 5.
& 16. 8.
& 17. 5 marg.
& 21. 7.
& 30. 6.
& 62. 2, 6.
& 112. 6.
So Ps. 13. 4.
& 45. 5.
& 55. 22.
Comp. Ps.
82. 5. & 93. 1.
& 96. 10.
& 125. 1.
J Eccles. 8. 11.
Isai. 56. 12.
Rev. 18. 7.
[†] Heb.
*unto gene-
ration and
generation.*
Ps. 33. 11.
& 49. 11.
So Ps. 45.
17.

[†] Cited Rom.
3. 14.
[†] Heb.
deceits.

See Ps. 36. 3.
^k Ps. 55. 11.
& 72. 14 in
the Heb.,
only.

^l Job 20. 12.
So Ps. 140. 3.
^m Ps. 7. 14.
[†] Or,

iniquity.
Ps. 5. 5.
& 6. 8, &c.
ⁿ Ps. 17. 12.
& 64. 4
(Heb.).

So Hab. 3. 14.
[†] Heb. *hide
themselves.*
Ps. 56. 6.
Comp.

Ps. 17. 11.
^o ver. 10, 14
only.

^p Ps. 59. 3.
Mic. 7. 2.
[†] Heb. *in
the secret
places.*

ver. 8.
^q Ps. 17. 12.
^r See Job 38.
40.

^s See Ps. 9. 15.
[†] Heb. *He
breaketh
himself.*
^t Job 38. 40
(Heb.).

[†] Or, *into
his strong parts.*
^u See Job 22. 13.
^z So Job 24. 15.

[†] Or, *afflicted.*
ch. 9. 12, 18 (Heb.).
Comp. ver. 17.
^z So ver. 2, 9.
⁷ ver. 3 marg. (Heb.).

^z Ps. 9. 12. ver. 15 in the Heb.
^a Comp. Isai. 49. 16?
[†] Heb. *leaveth.*
^b 2 Tim. 1. 12.
[†] Pet. 4. 19.
^c Ps. 68. 5. & 146. 9.
Hos. 14. 3.
So ver. 18.
^d See Job 38. 15.

The wicked, through the pride of his
countenance, will not seek *after*
^d God:

^l God *is* not *in* all his ^e thoughts.

His ways are always grievous;

^f Thy judgments *are* far above out of
his sight:

As for all his enemies, ^g he puffeth at
them.

^h He hath said in his heart, ⁱ I shall ⁶
not be moved:

^j For *I shall* [†] never *be* in adver-
sity.

[†] His mouth is full of cursing ⁷
and [†] deceit and ^k fraud:

^l Under his tongue *is* ^m mischief and
ⁿ vanity.

He sitteth in the lurking places of ⁸
the villages:

ⁿ In the secret places doth he murder
the innocent:

His eyes [†] are privily set against ^o the
poor.

^p He lieth in wait [†] secretly ^q as a lion ⁹
in his ^r den:

He lieth in wait to catch the
poor:

He doth catch the poor, when he
draweth him into ^s his net.

[†] He croucheth, and [†] humbleth him-¹⁰
self,

That ^o the poor may fall [†] by his strong
^{ones.}

^h He hath said in his heart, God hath ¹¹
forgotten:

^u He hideth his face; ^x he will never
see *it*.

(^p) Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up ¹²
thine hand:

Forget not the [†] humble.

Wherefore doth the wicked ^y contemn ¹³
God?

^h He hath said in his heart, Thou wilt
not ^z require *it*.

(^r) Thou hast seen *it*; for thou be-¹⁴
holdest mischief and spite,

^a To requite *it* with thy hand:

^o The poor ^{†b} committeth *himself* unto
thee;

^c Thou art the helper of the father-
less.

(^s) Break thou the arm of the ¹⁵
wicked and the evil *man*:

^z Seek out his wickedness *till* thou
find none.

^e The LORD *is* King for ever and ever:
The heathen are perished out of his
land.

¹⁷ (^r) LORD, thou hast heard the desire
of the [†] humble:

Thou wilt [†] prepare their heart, thou
wilt cause thine ear to hear:

¹⁸ To [†] judge the fatherless and ^{†h} the
oppressed,

That ^{†i} the man of the earth may no
more [†] oppress.

marg. So Isai. 11. 4. ^b Ps. 9. 9. & 74. 21. [†] Ps. 9.
[†] Or, *terrify.* Job 13. 25. Isai. 2. 21. & 47. 12. in the Heb.

^e Ex. 15. 18.
Ps. 29. 10.
& 145. 13.
& 146. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34.
& 6. 26.
[†] 1 Tim. 1. 17.
Rev. 11. 15.
[†] Ps. 9. 18.
& ver. 12
(text, not
marg.).
[†] Or,
establish.
[†] Chr. 29. 18.
[†] Ps. 82. 3.
[†] 19, 20 (Heb.).

PSALM XI.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

^a In the LORD put I my trust:

^b How say ye to my soul,
Flee *as* a bird *to* your mountain?

² For lo, ^c the wicked bend *their* bow,
^d They make ready their arrow upon
the string,

That *they* may [†] privily shoot at ^c the
upright in heart.

³ If [†] the foundations be destroyed,
What [†] can the righteous do?

⁴ ^h The LORD *is* in [†] his holy temple,
^k The LORD's throne *is* in heaven:

[†] His eyes behold,
His eyelids try, the children of men.

⁵ The LORD ^m trieth the righteous:
But the wicked and him that loveth
violence his soul hateth.

⁶ Upon the wicked he shall rain [†] snares,
fire and [†] brimstone,
And ^{†a} a horrible tempest: *this shall*
be [†] the portion of their cup.

⁷ For the righteous LORD ^q loveth righte-
ousness;

[†] His countenance doth behold the
upright.

^m Comp. Gen. 22. 1. [†] [Or, *quick burning coals*]. But see Ps. 91. 3.
ⁿ See Job 18. 15. [†] Or, *a burning tempest.* ^o Ps. 119. 53. Lam. 5. 10 in
the Heb. ^p Ps. 75. 8. See Job 21. 20. Comp. Ps. 16. 5. ^q Ps. 33. 5.
& 45. 7. So Ps. 37. 28. & 146. 8. ^r See Ps. 33. 18. So Ps. 17. 2.

PSALM XII.

To the chief Musician [†] upon Sheminith,
A Psalm of David.

[†] Help, LORD; for ^a the godly *man*
ceaseth;

For the faithful fail from among the
children of men.

² They ^{aa} speak vanity every one with
his neighbour:

With ^b flattering lips and with ^{†a}
a double heart do they speak.

³ The LORD shall cut off all ^b flattering
lips,

And the tongue that speaketh [†] proud
things:

About
B.C. 1060.
^a See Ps. 25.
2.
^b Comp.
1 Sam. 23.
14. 19.
& 26. 19, 20.
^c See Ps. 7.
12.
So Ps. 64. 4.
^d Ps. 7. 12.
& 21. 12.
[†] Heb.
in darkness.
Job 3. 6, &c.
^e See Ps. 7. 10.
[†] Isai. 19. 10
only.
So Ps. 82. 5.
See Ps. 75. 3.
[†] Comp.
Job 22. 13
(Heb.).
[†] Hab. 2. 20.
[†] Ps. 5. 7
marg.
Comp. Ps.
750. 1.
[†] Ps. 2. 4. &
103. 19. & 115.
3. & 123. 1.
Isai. 66. 1.
Matt. 5. 34.
& 23. 22.
Acts 7. 49.
Rev. 4. 2.
[†] Job 24. 23?
Ps. 33. 13.
& 34. 15.
& 66. 7.
So Ps. 14. 2.
& 102. 19.
& 113. 5, 6.
[†] Or, *upon
the eighth.*
^a Ps. 6. title.
[†] Chr. 15. 21.
[†] Or, *Save.*
^a Isai. 57. 1.
Mic. 7. 2.
See Ps. 50. 5.
^{aa} Ps. 41. 6.
& 144. 8.
^b ver. 3.
So Ps. 5. 9.
& 36. 2, 3.
Dan. 11. 32.
See Ps. 28. 3.
[†] Heb. *a
heart and
a heart.*
[†] Chr. 12. 33.
[†] Heb. *great
things.*
So Dan. 7. 8.

† Heb. are
with us.
c So Ex. 3. 7, 8.
d Ps. 9. 12.
e Isai. 33. 10.
So Ps. 82. 8.
& 94. 16.
|| Or, would
enslave him.
f Ps. 10. 5.
g 2 Sam. 22.
31.
Ps. 18. 30.
& 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
So Ps. 19. 8.
h See 1 Chr.
28. 18.
i Gen. 4. 15,
24.
† Heb. him;
that is, every
one of them.
Ps. 141. 10
(Heb.). &
145. 6 marg.
So Ps. 17.
12 marg.
† Heb. the
vilest of the
sons of men
are exalted.
Ps. 89. 47
(Heb.). &
90. 3.
|| Or,
overseer.
See Ps. 4.
title.
a Ps. 79. 5.
& 89. 46.
aa See Job
13. 24.
So Ps. 89. 46.

b Ezra 9. 8.
Ps. 19. 8.
So 1 Sam.
14. 27.
c Comp.
Jer. 51. 39-
4 So Ps. 25.
2.
& 30. 1.
& 35. 19, 24.
& 38. 16.
c See Ps. 10.
6.
f So Ps. 28. 7.
& 33. 21.
See Ps. 25.
2.
g See Ps. 9.
14.
h Ps. 103. 10
(Heb.).
& 116. 7.
& 119. 17.
& 142. 7.

a To ver. 7,
Ps. 53. 1-6.
h 1 Sam. 25.
25.
See Judg. 19.
23.
c Ps. 10. 4
marg.
d Gen. 6. 5,
11, 12.
e Cited Rom.
3. 10-12.
f Ps. 102. 19.
See Ps. 11. 4.
g Job 22. 2 (Heb.).

Who have said, With our tongue will 4
we prevail;
Our lips [†]are our own: who *is* lord
over us?
^cFor the oppression of ^dthe poor, for 5
the sighing of the needy,
^cNow will I arise, saith the LORD;
I will set *him* in safety *from him that*
^{||}fuffeth at him.
^gThe words of the LORD *are* pure 6
words:
As silver ^gtried in a furnace of earth,
^hpurified ⁱseven times.
Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve [†]them from this
generation for ever.
The wicked walk on every side, 8
When [†]the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

To the || chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

^aHow long wilt thou forget me, O
LORD? ^afor ever?
How long wilt thou ^{aa}hide thy face
from me?
How long shall I take counsel in my 2
soul,
Having sorrow in my heart daily?
How long shall mine enemy be ex-
alted over me?
Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my 3
God:
^bLighten mine eyes, ^clest I sleep the
sleep of death;
^dLest mine enemy say, I have pre- 4
vailed against him;
And those that trouble me rejoice
when ^cI am moved.
But I have ^ftrusted in thy mercy; 5
^{fg}My heart shall rejoice in thy sal-
vation.
I will sing unto the LORD, because 6
he hath ^hdealt bountifully with
me.

PSALM XIV.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

^aThe ^bfool hath said in his heart,
^c*There is no God.*
^dThey are corrupt, they have done
abominable works,
^e*There is none that doeth good.*
The LORD ^flooked down from hea- 2
ven upon the children of men,
To see if there were ^cany ^gthat did
understand, *and* ^hseek God.

b See Ps. 10. 4.

^cThey are all gone aside, they 3
are all together become [†]filthy:
There is none that doeth good,
no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity [†]no
knowledge?
Who ^keat up my people *as* they eat
bread,
And [†]call not upon the LORD.
^mThere [†]were they in great fear:
ⁿFor God *is* in the generation of the
righteous.
6 ⁿYou have shamed the counsel of the
poor,
Because the LORD *is* his ^orefuge.
7 [†]O that the salvation of Israel *were*
come ^pout of Zion!
When the LORD ^qbringeth back the
captivity of his people,
Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall
be glad.

† Heb. Who will give, &c. Job 14. 4 marg. p Rom. 11. 26. q See Job 42. 10.

PSALM XV.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, ^awho shall [†]abide in thy taber-
nacle?
Who shall dwell in ^bthy holy hill?
2 ^cHe that walketh uprightly, and
^{cc}worketh righteousness,
And ^dspeaketh the truth in his heart.
3 ^c*He that* ^fbackbiteth not with his
tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his neighbour,
Nor [†]taketh up a reproach against his
neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile *person* is con-
temned;
But he honoureth them that fear the
LORD.
He that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and
changeth not.
5 *He that* putteth not out his money to
^gusury,
^hNor taketh reward against the inno-
cent.
He that doeth these *things* ⁱshall ne-
ver be moved.

PSALM XVI.

|| Michtam of David.

Preserve me, O God: ^afor in thee do
I put my trust.
2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the
LORD, Thou *art* my Lord:
^bMy goodness *extendeth* not to thee;
3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth,
And *to* the excellent, ^cin whom *is* all
my delight.

† Heb.
stinking.
Job 15. 16.
So Job 14. 4.
& 15. 14.
† See Ps. 82. 5.
k Prov. 30. 14.
Jer. 10. 25.
Hos. 7. 7
(Heb.).
So Ps. 27. 2.
Amos 8. 4.
Mic. 3. 3.
l Ps. 79. 6.
Hos. 7. 7.
So Isai. 64. 7.
m Ps. 66. 6.
Hos. 2. 15.
Zeph. 1. 14.
† Heb.
they feared
a fear.
Mark 4. 41.
Luke 2. 9.
in the Gk.
See Ps. 106.
14 marg.
n Comp.
Ps. 53. 5.
& 73. 15.
o Ps. 46. 1. &
61. 3 (Heb.).
& 62. 7, 8.
& 91. 2.
& 142. 5.
q See Job 42. 10.

a So Ps. 24.
3, 4.
Isai. 33. 16.
† Heb.
sojourn.
Ps. 61. 4.
b See Ps. 2.
6 marg.
c So Isai. 33.
15.
cc So Ps.
106. 3.
d Zech. 8. 16.
Eph. 4. 25.
Comp.
John 1. 47.
Col. 3. 9.
e See Lev. 19.
16.
So Ps. 34.
13.
f Comp.
2 Sam. 19. 27
(Heb.).
|| Or, re-
ceiveth, or,
endureth.
So Ex. 23. 1
marg.
g See Ex. 22.
25.
h See Ex. 23.
8.
i See Ps. 10.
6.

|| Or,
A golden
Psalm of
David.
See Job 28.
16.
So Ps. 56,
& 57, & 58,
& 59, & 60.
a Ps. 25. 20.
h See Job 22.
2.
So Ps. 50. 9.
10.
Rom. 11. 35.
c Comp.
Isai. 62. 4.

¹Or, *give gifts to another.*
Ex. 22. 16
(Heb.).

²Isai. 42. 8.
& 48. 11.

³See Ex. 23. 13.

⁴Ex. 20. 7
(Heb.).

⁵Luke 10. 42
(Gk.).

⁶Heb.
of my part.

Num. 18. 20.
Deut. 32. 9.

Ps. 73. 26.
& 119. 57.

& 142. 5.
Jer. 10. 16.

& 51. 19.
Lam. 3. 24

in the Heb.
h Ps. 23. 5.

& 116. 13.
Comp.

Ps. 11. 6.
¹Josh. 17. 5.

14 (Heb.).
Ps. 125. 3.

Mic. 2. 5.
See Ps. 105. 11.

J Job 36. 11
(Heb.).

k Ps. 7. 9.
l Ps. 17. 3.

See Ps. 77. 6.
m Cited Acts

2. 25—28.
n Ps. 119. 30

(Heb.).
o Ps. 109. 31.

& 110. 5.
& 121. 5.

Comp. Ps.
142. 4.

¹See Ps. 10. 6.
²See Ps. 30. 12 marg.

³Heb. *dwell confidently.* Deut. 33. 12 (Heb.).

⁴Ps. 9. 17. & 30. 3
(Heb.). & 49. 14, 15 marg. & 55. 15. & 86. 13. & 88. 3.

⁵Luke 16. 23 (Gk.).
See 1 Cor. 15. 55 marg. ⁶Cited Acts 13. 35. ⁷Ps. 89. 19. See Ps. 50. 5.

& Mark 1. 24. ⁸Ps. 103. 4 (Heb.). ⁹Matt. 7. 14. ¹⁰So Ps. 17. 15. & 21. 6. & 36. 8. & 65. 4. Comp. 1 John 3. 2. ¹¹So Ps. 36. 8.

¹²See Ps. 72. 20.

¹³Heb. *justice.* Ps. 15. 2
(Heb.).

¹⁴Heb.
without lips of deceit.

¹⁵So Ps. 142. 6.
¹⁶So Ps. 11. 7.

¹⁷Chr. 29. 17.
Ps. 58. 1. &

75. 2. & 99. 4.
Prov. 1. 3. &

2. 9. & 8. 6.
& 23. 16.

Cant. 1. 4.
Isai. 26. 7.

& 33. 15.
& 45. 19.

Dan. 11. 6 in
the Heb.

See Ps. 9. 8.
¹⁸See Job 23. 10.

& Ps. 26. 2.
¹⁹Job 31. 14.

²⁰Ps. 16. 7.
²¹See Judg. 7. 4. So

Zech. 13. 9.
Mal. 3. 2, 3

in the Heb.
1 Pet. 1. 7.

So Ps. 139. 1.
²²So Job 23. 11.

Ps. 41. 12. & 119. 133.
& 5. 6, 21. Isai. 59. 8 in the Heb.

Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* ⁴
¹hasten *after* ²another god:

Their drink offerings of blood will I
not offer,

³Nor ⁴take up their names into my lips.
The LORD *is* ⁵the portion ⁶of mine

⁷inheritance and of my ⁸cup:
Thou maintainest my ⁹lot.

The ¹⁰lines are fallen unto me in ¹¹
¹²pleasant places;

Yea, I have a goodly heritage.

I will bless the LORD, who hath given ¹³
me counsel:

My ¹⁴reins also instruct me ¹⁵in the
night seasons.

¹⁶I have ¹⁷set the LORD always ¹⁸
before me:

Because ¹⁹he *is* at my right hand,
²⁰I shall not be moved.

Therefore my heart is glad, and ²¹
²²my glory rejoiceth:

My flesh also shall ²³rest in hope.
For thou wilt not leave my soul ²⁴

in ²⁵hell;
²⁶Neither wilt thou suffer thine

²⁷Holy One to see ²⁸corruption.
Thou wilt shew me ²⁹the path of ³⁰

life:
In thy presence *is* ³¹fulness of joy;

At thy right hand *there are* ³²pleasures
for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

A *Prayer of David.

Hear ¹the right, O LORD, ²attend
unto my cry,

Give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth*
³not out of feigned lips.

Let my sentence come forth ⁴from ⁵
thy presence;

Let thine eyes behold ⁶the things that
are equal.

Thou hast ⁷proved mine heart; thou
hast ⁸visited me ⁹in the night;

Thou hast ¹⁰tried me, *and* shalt find
nothing;

I am purposed *that* my mouth shall
not transgress.

Concerning the works of men, by the ¹¹
word of thy lips

I have kept *me from* the paths of the
destroyer.

¹²Hold up my goings in thy ¹³paths,
That my footsteps ¹⁴slip not.

¹⁵Ps. 41. 12. & 119. 133.
& 5. 6, 21. Isai. 59. 8 in the Heb.

¹⁶1 Sam. 17. 20 marg. Prov. 2. 15, 18.
¹⁷Heb. *be not moved.* See Ps. 10. 6.

¹I have called upon thee, ²for thou
wilt hear me, O God:

³Incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear
my speech.

⁴Shew thy marvellous loving-kind-
ness, O thou ⁵that savest by thy

right hand them which put their
trust *in thee*

⁶From those that rise up *against them.*
⁷Keep me ⁸as the apple of the eye,

Hide me ⁹under the shadow of thy

wings,
¹⁰From the wicked ¹¹that oppress me,

From ¹²my deadly enemies, *who* com-
pass me about.

They are inclosed ¹³in ¹⁴their own fat:
With their mouth they ¹⁵speak proudly.

They have now compassed us ¹⁶in ¹⁷pour
steps;

¹⁸They have set their eyes bowing
down to the earth;

¹⁹Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his
prey,

And as it were a young lion ²⁰lurking
in secret places.

Arise, O LORD, ²¹disappoint him, ²²cast
him down:

Deliver my soul from the wicked,
²³*which is* thy sword:

²⁴From men *which are* thy hand, O
LORD,

From men of ²⁵the world, *which have*
their portion *in this* life,

And whose belly thou fillest *with* thy
²⁶hid treasure:

²⁷They are full of children,
And leave ²⁸the rest of their *substance*

to their babes.
²⁹As for me, ³⁰I will behold thy face in
righteousness:

I shall be ³¹satisfied, ³²when I awake,
with thy ³³likeness.

³⁴Job 41. 26. ³⁵Or, *From men by thine hand.* So ver. 13.
³⁶See Job 11. 17. ³⁷So Ps. 73. 12. ³⁸Job 20. 26 (Heb.). ³⁹Or, *Their children*

are full. ⁴⁰Job 22. 20. ⁴¹So Job 33. 26. ⁴²See Ps. 16. 11. ⁴³So

Job 19. 26 marg. See Dan. 12. 2. ⁴⁴Job 4. 16 (Heb.).

PSALM XVIII.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm of David*
¹the servant of the LORD, who spake unto

the LORD the words of ²this song in the
day *that* the LORD delivered him from the

hand of all his enemies, and from the hand
of Saul: And he said,

³I will love thee, O LORD, my strength.
⁴The LORD *is* my rock, and my for-

ress, and my deliverer;
My God, ⁵my strength, ⁶in whom I

will trust;
My buckler, and the horn of my sal-

vation, *and* my high tower.

¹See Ps. 86. 1.

²Ps. 86. 7
(Heb.).

³Ps. 31. 21.
So Deut. 28. 59.

⁴Or, *that*
savest them

which trust
in thee

From those
that rise up

against thy
right hand.

⁵So Ps. 59. 1.
& 139. 21.

⁶See Deut. 32. 10.

⁷See Ruth 2. 12.

Comp.
Matt. 23. 37.

Luke 13. 34.
⁸Heb. *that*

waste me.
So Isai. 15. 1.

⁹Heb.
my enemies

against the
soul. But

comp. Ps. 27.
12. & 41. 2

in the Heb.
¹⁰See Job 15. 27.

Comp.
Deut. 32. 15.

¹¹Ps. 31. 18.
pp Comp. Ps. 80. 51.

¹²Comp.
Ps. 10. 10.

¹³Heb. *The*
likeness of

him (that is,
of every one

of them) is
as a lion

that desireth
to ravine.

So Ps. 12. 7
marg.

¹⁴Heb.
sitting.

Ps. 10. 8.
¹⁵Heb. *pre-*

venthis face.

Ps. 95. 2
marg.

See Matt. 17.
25 (Engl.).

¹⁶See Ps. 18. 30.

¹⁷So Isai. 10. 5.
Jer. 51. 20.

¹⁸Or, *by*
thy sword.

¹⁹See Job 11. 17.

²⁰See Job 11. 17.

²¹See Job 11. 17.

²²See Job 11. 17.

²³See Job 11. 17.

²⁴See Job 11. 17.

²⁵See Job 11. 17.

²⁶See Job 11. 17.

²⁷See Job 11. 17.

²⁸See Job 11. 17.

²⁹See Job 11. 17.

I will call upon the LORD, who is ³
worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine ene-
mies.

The ⁴sorrows of death compassed
me,
And the floods of [†]ungodly men made
me afraid.

The ⁵sorrows of hell compassed me
about:

The snares of death ^dprevented
me.

^{dd}In my distress I called upon the ⁶
LORD,

And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his tem-
ple,
And my cry came before him, *even*
into his ears.

Then the earth shook and trembled; ⁷
The foundations also ^eof the hills
moved

And were shaken, because he was
wroth.

There went up a smoke [†]out of his ⁸
nostrils,

And [†]fire out of his mouth devoured:
Coals were kindled by it.

He bowed the heavens also, and ⁹
came down:

And darkness *was* under his feet.
And he rode upon a cherub, and did ¹⁰
fly:

Yea, he did ^gfly upon the wings of
the wind.

He made darkness his secret place; ¹¹
His pavilion round about him

Were ^hdark waters and thick clouds
of the skies.

At the brightness *that was* before ¹²
him his thick clouds passed,

ⁱHail-stones and coals of fire.
The LORD also thundered in the ¹³
heavens,

And the Highest gave his voice;
ⁱHail-stones and coals of fire.

Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scat- ¹⁴
tered them;

And he shot out lightnings, and dis-
comfited them.

Then ^jthe channels of waters were ¹⁵
seen,

And the foundations of the world
were discovered

At thy rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of thy nos-
trils.

He sent from above, he took me, ¹⁶
He drew me out of [†]many waters.

He delivered me from my strong
enemy,
And from them which hated me: ^{††}for ¹⁷
they were too strong for me.

They ^dprevented me in the day of
my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.

He brought me forth also into a large
place;
He delivered me, because he delight-
ed in me.

The LORD rewarded me according to
my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my
hands hath he recompensed me.

For I have kept the ways of the
LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from
my God.

For all his judgments *were* before me,
And ^kI did not put away his statutes
from me.

I was also upright [†]before him,
And I kept myself from mine ini-
quity.

Therefore hath the LORD recom-
pensed me according to my righte-
ousness,
According to the cleanness of my
hands [†]in his eyesight.

With the merciful thou wilt shew thy-
self merciful;
With an upright man thou wilt shew
thyself upright;

With the pure thou wilt shew thyself
pure;
And with the froward thou wilt [†]shew
thyself froward.

For thou wilt save the afflicted peo-
ple;
But wilt bring down [†]high looks.

For thou wilt ^{††}light my [†]candle:
The LORD my God will enlighten my
darkness.

For by thee I have [†]run *through* a
troop;
And by my God have I leaped over
a wall.

As for God, his way *is* perfect:
The word of the LORD *is* [†]tried:
He *is* a buckler to all those that trust
in him.

For who *is* God save the LORD?
Or who *is* a rock save our God?

It is God that ^{mn}girdeth me *with*
strength,
And ⁿmaketh my way perfect.

He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*,
And setteth me upon my high places.

[†] Heb.
Belial.

^{††} Or, *cords*.
ver. 4.
So Ps. 119.
61?
^d Ps. 17. 13
marg.
ver. 18.
See Matt. 17.
25 (Eng.).
^{dd} See Ps.
66. 14.

^e Comp.
2 Sam. 22. 8.

[†] Heb. *by his*.

[†] See Ps. 21.
9.

^g See Deut.
28. 49.

^h Heb. not
as 2 Sam. 22.
12.

ⁱ Josh. 10. 11.
Not in
2 Sam. 22.
13, 14.
Comp. Ps.
143. 8.

^j Ps. 42. 1.
Joel 1. 20 in
the Heb.
Comp.
Job 36. 30.

[†] Or, *great*
waters.
See Ps. 29. 3.

^{††} Ps. 142. 6.

^k Comp.
2 Sam. 22.
23.
[†] Heb. *with*.
Comp.
2 Sam. 22.
24 marg.

[†] Heb. *before*
his eyes.
So Ps. 5. 5.

^{††} Or, *wrestle*.

[†] Prov. 6. 17.
Comp.
2 Sam. 22.
28.
^{††} Ps. 118.
27, Heb. 1.
[†] Or, *lamp*.
[†] Or, *broken*.

[†] Or, *refined*.

^m So 1 Sam.
2. 4.

ⁿ Heb. not as
2 Sam. 22.
33.

He teacheth my hands to war, 34
So that a bow of steel is broken *by*
mine arms.

Thou hast also given me the shield 35
of thy salvation:

°And thy right hand hath *Ph*olden
me up,

And *l* thy gentleness hath made me
great.

Thou hast enlarged my steps under 36
me,

That *l* my feet did not slip.

I have pursued mine enemies, and 37
overtaken them:

Neither did I turn again till they were
consumed.

I have wounded them that they were 38
not able to rise:

They are fallen under my feet.

For thou hast girded me *with* strength 39
unto the battle:

Thou hast *l* subdued under me those
that rose up against me.

Thou hast also given me the necks of 40
mine enemies;

That I might destroy them that hate
me.

°They cried, but *there was* none to 41
save *them*:

Even unto the LORD, but he answered
them not.

Then did I beat them small as the 42
dust before the wind:

I did cast them out as the dirt in the
streets.

Thou hast delivered me from the 43
strivings of the people;

And thou hast made me the head of
the heathen:

A people *whom* I have not known
shall serve me.

†As soon as they hear *of me*, they 44
shall obey me:

†The strangers shall *l* submit them-
selves unto me.

†The strangers shall fade away, 45
And be afraid out of their close
places.

The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my 46
rock;

And let the God of my salvation be
exalted.

It is God that *l* avengeth me, 47
And *l* subdueth the people under me.

He delivereth me from mine enemies: 48
Yea, thou liftest me up above those
that rise up against me:

Thou hast delivered me from the
†violent man.

° Not in
2 Sam. 22.
36.

† Ps. 20. 2.
† Or, with
thy meek-
ness thou
hast multi-
plied me.

† Heb. mine
ankles.

† Heb. caus-
ed to bow.
Ps. 17. 13.
& 78. 31 in
the Heb.

¶ See Prov.
1. 28.
Comp.
2 Sam. 22.
42.

† Heb. *At
the hearing
of the ear.*
Job 42. 5 (not
2 Sam. 22.
45).

† Heb. *The
sons of the
stranger.*
ver. 45.
Ps. 144. 7.
† Or, yield
feigned
obedience.
Heb. lie.

† Heb. *giveth
avengements
for me.*

† Or,
destroyeth.
Comp. Ps.
127. 5 marg.?
† Ps. 47. 3.

† Heb. *man
of violence.*

34 Therefore will I *l* give thanks
unto thee, O LORD, among the
heathen,

And sing *praises* unto thy name.

Great deliverance giveth he to his

king;

And sheweth mercy to *u* his anointed,

To David, and to his seed for ever-
more.

PSALM XIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The *a* heavens declare the glory of
God;

And the firmament sheweth his handy-
work.

2 Day unto day *aa* uttereth speech,
And night unto night *b* sheweth know-
ledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language,
l *Where* their voice is not heard.

4 *c* *Their d* line is gone out through
all the earth,

And their words to the end of
the world.

In them hath he set a tabernacle for
the sun,

5 *e* Which *is* as a bridegroom coming
out of his *f* chamber,

And g rejoiceth *e* as a strong man to
run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of
the heaven,

And his *h* circuit unto the ends of
it:

And there is nothing hid from the
heat thereof.

7 The *l* law of the LORD *is* perfect, *l* con-
verting the soul:

The *l* testimony of the LORD *is* sure,
making wise *j* the simple.

8 The *k* statutes of the LORD *are* right,
rejoicing the heart:

l The commandment of the LORD *is*
pure, *m* enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* *l* clean, en-
during for ever:

The judgments of the LORD *are* *l* true
and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than
n gold, yea, than much *o* fine gold:

p Sweeter also than honey and *l* the
q honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them *is* thy servant
r warned:

And in keeping of them *there is* great
reward.

° Cited Rom.
15. 9.
† Or, confess.
† Ps. 42. 5
marg.

u Ps. 20. 6.

a Gen. 1. 6.
Ps. 50. 6.
Rom. 1. 19,
20.
See Job 9. 8.
aa See Ps.
145. 7.

b So Job 32.
6, 17 (Heb.).
† Or, With-
out these
their voice
is heard.

Heb. with-
out their
voice heard.
c Cited Rom.
10. 18.

† Or, Their
rule, or,
direction.
d Isai. 28. 10.

e Judg. 5. 31.
f Joel 2. 16
(Heb.).

g So Isai. 4. 5
marg.
h Comp.
Eccles. 1. 5.

h See 2 Chr.
24. 23.
† Or,
doctrine.

† Or,
restoring.
Job 20. 18.
† Ps. 111. 7.
So Ps. 119.

128.
j So Ps. 116.
6.

k Ps. 103. 18.
& 111. 7.
& 119. 4, 27,
&c. in the
Heb.

† See Ps. 12.
6.

m Ps. 13. 3.
† Heb. truth.
Ps. 119. 142,
151, 160.

n Deut. 17.
4.
Ps. 111. 8.

o Ps. 119. 72.
So Prov. 8.
10.

p Job 28. 17.
Ps. 21. 3
(Heb.).
& 119. 127.

q Prov. 8. 19.
Cant. 5. 11,
15.

r Isai. 13. 12.
p So Ps. 119.
103.
† Heb. the
dropping of
honeycombs.
q So Prov.
16. 24.

† See Ex. 18.
20.

^s So Ps. 40.
12.
Comp.
Job 13. 23.
^t So Job 34.
32.
Ps. 90. 8.
^u Gen. 20. 6
(Heb.).
1 Sam. 25.
39.
^x So Ps. 119.
133.
Rom. 6. 12,
14.
^l Or, *much*.
ver. 11.
See Ps. 29. 3.
^r Ps. 9. 16
[*marg.*].
ⁱ Heb.
my rock. Ps. 18. 1. ^z Isai. 47. 4. See Job 19. 25.

PSALM XX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The LORD hear thee in the day of
trouble;
The name of the God of Jacob ^tde-
fend thee;
Send ^tthee help from ^athe sanctuary, ²
And ^tstrengthen thee ^{aa}out of Zion;
Remember all thy offerings, ³
And ^taccept thy burnt sacrifice. Se-
lah.

^bGrant thee according to thine own ⁴
heart,
And fulfil all thy counsel.
We will rejoice ^cin thy salvation,
And in the name of our God we will
^dset up *our* banners:

^bThe LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
Now know I that the LORD saveth ⁶
^ehis anointed;
He will hear him ^tfrom his holy hea-
ven
^tWith the saving strength of his right
hand.

Some ^ttrust in chariots, and some in ⁷
horses:
But we will remember the name of
the LORD our God.
They are brought down and fallen: ⁸
But we are risen, and ^gstand upright.
Save, LORD:
Let the king hear us when we call. ⁹

[†] Heb. *set thee on a high place.*
Ps. 59. 1.
& 69. 29.
& 91. 14.
& 107. 47.
Isai. 9. 11.
So Prov. 18. 10.
[†] Heb.
thy help.
So Ps. 6. 5.
& c.
^a So 2 Chr. 20. 8.
Ps. 73. 17.
& 74. 7.
[†] Heb. *sup- port thee.*
Ps. 18. 35.
& 47. 3.
& 94. 18.
& 104. 15.
& 119. 117.
^{aa} See Ps. 128. 5.
[†] Heb. *turn to ashes:* or, *make fat.*
Prov. 15. 30.
^b So Ps. 21. 2.
^c See Ps. 9. 14.
^d So Ex. 17. 15.
Ps. 60. 4.
Comp.
Cant. 5. 10
marg.
& 6. 4. 10.
^e Ps. 18. 50.
Comp.
Ps. 2. 2.
[†] Heb.
from the heaven of his holiness.
See Ps. 2. 6 *marg.* [†] Heb. *By the strength of the salvation of his right hand.* Comp. Ps. 28. 8. [†] Expressed Isai. 31. 1. & 36. 9. See Ps. 33. 17.
^g So Ps. 146. 9. & 147. 6 in the Heb.

PSALM XXI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The king shall joy in thy strength, O
LORD;

And ^ain thy salvation how greatly
shall he rejoice!

^bThou hast given him his heart's desire, ²
And hast not withholden the request
of his lips. Selah.

^a See Ps. 9. 14.
^b So Ps. 20. 4. 5.

3 For thou ^cpreventest him *with* the
blessings of goodness:
Thou ^dsettest a crown of ^epure gold
on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* ^tthou gav-
est *it* him.
Even ^glength of days for ever and
ever.

5 His ^hglory *is* great in thy salvation:
ⁱHonour and ^{hi}majesty hast thou ^jlaid
upon him.

6 For thou hast ^tmade him most bless-
ed for ever:

^kThou hast ^tmade him exceeding glad
with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD,
And through the mercy of the most
High ^lhe shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall ^mfind out all thine
enemies:
Thy right hand shall find out those
that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them ⁿas a fiery
oven in the time of thine ^oanger:
The LORD shall ^pswallow them up
in his wrath, and ^qthe fire shall de-
vour them.

10 ^rTheir fruit shalt thou destroy from
the earth,
And their seed from among the chil-
dren of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee:
^sThey imagined a mischievous de-
vice, *which* they are not able *to*
perform.

12 Therefore ^tshalt thou make them turn
their ^tback,
When thou shalt ^tmake ready *thine*
arrows upon thy strings against the
face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own
strength:
So will we sing and praise thy power.

Comp. Job 7. 20? & 16. 12? Lam. 3. 12? [†] Heb. *shoulder.*
[†] Ps. 7. 12. & 11. 2.

PSALM XXII.

To the chief Musician upon ^{||}Ajjeleth Shahar,
A Psalm of David.

^aMy God, my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?

Why art thou so far ^tfrom helping
me, *and from* the words of ^bmy
roaring?

2 O my God, I cry ^{bb}in the daytime, but
thou hearest not;
And in the night season, and ^tam not
silent.

^c Ps. 59. 10.
See Matt. 17.
25.
^d Comp.
² Sam. 12. 30.
² Chr. 20. 2.
^e See Ps. 19.
10.
^f Ps. 61. 6.
Comp.
² Sam. 7. 19.
^g See Ps. 91.
16
^h marg.
^h Ps. 8. 5
(Heb.).
ⁱ Ps. 45. 3
(Heb.).
& 96. 6.
& 104. 1.
& 111. 3
(Heb.).
& 145. 5, 12
(Heb.).
& 149. 9.
^j Ps. 89. 19.
[†] Heb. *set him to be blessings.*
So Gen. 12. 2.
^k See Ps. 16.
11.
[†] Heb. *glad- ded him with joy.*
Comp.
Ps. 45. 7.
^l See Ps. 10.
6.
^m 1 Sam. 31.
³ marg.
ⁿ Mal. 4. 1.
^o Lam. 4. 16
marg.
^p Job 8. 13
(Heb.).
So Ps. 56. 1.
2.
& 57. 3.
^q Job 20. 26
(Heb.).
Ps. 18. 8.
& 50. 3.
Isai. 26. 11.
So Ps. 97. 3.
Dan. 7. 10.
Hab. 3. 5.
^r So 1 Kin.
13. 34.
Job 18. 16,
17, 19.
Ps. 37. 28.
& 109. 13.
Isai. 14. 20.
^s Ps. 10. 2
(Heb.).
[†] Or, *thou shalt set them as a butt.*
[†] Sam. 10. 9.

[†] Or, *The hind of the morning.*
^a Cited
Matt. 27. 46.
Mark 15. 34.
[†] Heb.
from my salvation.
^b Job 3. 24.
Ps. 32. 3.
So Ps. 38. 8.
Comp.
Heb. 5. 7.
^{bb} See Ps. 88.
1.
[†] Heb. *there is no silence to me.*

c See Deut. 10, 21.
 d See Judg. 3, 9.
 e ver. 4.
 f See Ps. 25, 2.
 g Job 25, 6.
 h So Isai. 41, 14.
 i Comp.
 j Matt. 2, 23.
 k Ps. 69, 19.
 l & 109, 25.
 m Isai. 49, 7.
 n & 53, 3.
 o Matt. 27, 39.
 p Mark 15, 20.
 q Heb. *open*.
 r Ps. 109, 25.
 s So Ps. 44, 14.
 t See 2 Kin. 19, 21.
 u Cited Matt. 27, 43.
 v Heb.
 w *He rolled himself on the LORD*.
 x Prov. 16, 3.
 y So Ps. 37, 5.
 z Ps. 91, 14.
 aa Or, *if he delight in him*.
 ab See 2 Sam. 15, 26.
 ac Comp.
 ad Ps. 71, 6.
 ae Or, *keptest me in safety*.
 af See Job 38, 8.
 ag See Isai. 46, 3.
 ah Heb. *not a helper*.
 ai 2 Kin. 14, 26.
 aj Ps. 107, 12.
 ak Isai. 63, 5.
 al Ps. 50, 13.
 am & 68, 30 in the Heb.
 an Deut. 32, 14.
 ao Ezek. 39, 13.
 ap Amos 4, 1.
 aq So Jer. 50, 10.
 ar Mic. 7, 14.
 as Judg. 20, 43.
 at Heb.).
 au So Job 16, 10.
 av Ps. 35, 21.
 aw Heb. *opened their mouths against me*.
 ax See Lam. 2, 16.
 ay See Lam. 2, 11.
 az Or, *sundered*.
 ba Job 41, 17.
 bb Nahum 2, 10.
 bc See Josh. 2, 11.
 bd Comp.
 be Job 23, 16.
 bf Ps. 104, 26.
 bg See Ps. 68, 2.
 bh 2.
 bi Prov. 17, 22.
 bj So Lam. 4, 4.
 bk Comp.
 bl John 19, 28.
 bm ver. 20.
 bn So Phil. 3, 2.
 bo Rev. 22, 15.
 bp Ps. 88, 17 (Heb.).
 bq Matt. 27, 35.
 br Mark 15, 24.
 bs Luke 23, 33.
 bt & 24, 40.
 bu John 19, 24.
 bv So Luke 23, 34.
 bw d Supplied ver. 11.
 bx See Ps. 35, 22.

But thou *art* holy, O thou that inhabitest the ^cpraises of Israel.
 Our fathers trusted in thee:
 They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
 They ^dcried unto thee, and were delivered:
 e They trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
 But I am ^fa worm, and no man;
 A ^greproach of men, and ^hdespised of the people.
 h All they that see me laugh me to scorn:
 They ⁱshoot out the lip, ^jthey shake the head, *saying*,
 j He trusted on the LORD *that* ^khe would deliver him:
 Let him deliver him, ^lseeing he ^mdelighted in him.
 But thou *art* he that ⁿtook me out of the womb:
 Thou ^odidst make me hope *when* I was upon my mother's breasts.
 I was ^pcast upon thee from the ^qwomb:
 Thou *art* my God ^rfrom my mother's belly.
 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near;
 For *there is* ^snone to help.
 Many bulls have compassed me:
 Strong ^tbulls of Bashan have ^ubeset me round.
 s They ^vgaped upon me *with* their mouths,
 As a ravening and a roaring lion.
 I am ^wspoured out like water,
 And all my bones are ^xout of joint:
 t My heart is ^ylike wax;
 It is ^zmelted in the midst of my bowels.
 My strength is ^{aa}dried up like a potsherd;
 And ^{ab}my tongue cleaveth *to* my jaws;
 And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
 For ^{ac}dogs have compassed me:
 The assembly of the wicked have ^{ad}inclosed me:
 a They pierced my hands and my feet.
 I may tell all my bones:
 b They look *and* stare upon me.
 c They part my garments among them,
 And cast lots upon my vesture.
 But be not thou far ^dfrom me, O LORD:
 O my strength, haste thee to help me.

Deliver my soul from the sword;
 t My darling ^efrom the power of the ^fdog.
 f Save me from the lion's mouth:
 For thou hast ^gheard me from the horns of ^hthe unicorns.
 i I will declare thy name unto my brethren:
 In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
 k Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
 All ye the seed of Jacob, ^lglorify him;
 And fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
 Neither hath he hid his face from him;
 But ^mwhen he cried unto him, he heard.
 My praise *shall be* of thee ⁿin the great congregation:
 o I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
 p The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
 They shall praise the LORD that seek him:
 q Your heart shall ^rlive for ever.
 s All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD:
 And all the ^tkindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
 u For ^vthe kingdom *is* the LORD's:
 And *he is* the governor among the nations.
 All *they that be* ^wfat upon earth shall eat and worship:
 All they that go down to the dust shall ^xbow before him:
 And none can keep alive his own soul.
 A seed shall serve him;
 x It shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
 y They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness
 z Unto a people that *shall be* born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM XXIII.

A Psalm of David.

The LORD *is* ^amy shepherd; ^bI shall not want.
 c He maketh me to lie down in ^dgreen pastures:
 d He leadeth me beside the ^estill waters.

t Heb. *my only one*.
 Ps. 35, 17.
 f So Prov. 4, 3.
 g Heb. *from the hand*.
 See Job 1, 12 marg.
 h ver. 16.
 i 2 Tim. 4, 17.
 j ver. 2 (Heb.).
 k See Num. 23, 22.
 l Ps. 102, 21.
 m Cited Heb. 2, 12.
 n So John 17, 6.
 o ver. 25.
 p See Matt. 28, 10.
 q See Ps. 135, 20.
 r Ps. 50, 15.
 s Heb. 5, 7.
 t Ps. 35, 18.
 u & 40, 9, 10.
 v So ver. 22.
 w Ps. 26, 12.
 x 107, 32.
 y & 109, 30.
 z 111, 1.
 aa Ps. 50, 14.
 ab & 66, 13.
 ac & 76, 11.
 ad & 116, 14, 18.
 ae Jonah 2, 9.
 af See Num. 30, 2.
 ag So Isai. 65, 13.
 ah Ps. 69, 32.
 ai John 6, 51.
 aj Ps. 2, 8.
 ak & 59, 13.
 al & 67, 7.
 am & 68, 3.
 an Isai. 52, 10.
 ao So Ps. 48, 10.
 ap & 65, 5.
 aq & 72, 11.
 ar & 86, 9.
 as Isai. 49, 6.
 at Ps. 96, 7.
 au So Ps. 66, 4.
 av See Obad. 21.
 aw So Ps. 47, 8.
 ax So Ps. 45, 12.
 ay Comp.
 az Ps. 78, 31.
 ba See Ps. 72, 9.
 bb Comp.
 bc Ps. 87, 6 (Heb.).
 bd So Ps. 86, 9.
 be Ps. 78, 6.
 bf So Ps. 102, 18.

der grass. See Ps. 65, 12. d Ps. 31, 3 (Heb.). Isai. 40, 11. & 49, 10.
 Rev. 7, 17. t Heb. *waters of quietness*. Comp. Jer. 51, 59 (Heb.).

• Ps. 5. 8.
& 31. 3.
& 139. 10, 24.
& 143. 10.
† See Ps. 25.
11.
‡ So Ps. 138.
7.
§ See Job 3.
5.
¶ So Ps. 3. 6.
& 27. 1, 3.
& 118. 6.
‡ So Isai. 43.
2.
§ Ps. 78. 19.
Prov. 9. 2 in
the Heb.
So Job 36. 16.
Ps. 69. 22.
k Comp.
Ps. 31. 19.
† Heb.
makest fat.
1 So Ps. 133.
2.
Eccles. 9. 8.
Matt. 6. 17.
Luke 7. 46. Comp. Ps. 92. 10. m See Ps. 16. 5. † Heb. to length of days.
Ps. 93. 5. See Ps. 91. 16 marg.

PSALM XXIV.

A Psalm of David.

B. C. 1017.
Rather
B. C. 1042?
2 Sam. 6. 12.
1 Chr. 15. 25.
† Ex. 9. 29.
So Ex. 19. 5.
Deut. 10. 14.
Job 41. 11.
Ps. 50. 12.
Cited 1 Cor.
10. 26, 28.
b Deut. 33.
16.
Ps. 50. 12.
& 89. 11.
& 96. 11.
& 98. 7.
c See Ps. 104.
5.
d Ps. 136. 6
(Heb.).
So Gen. 1. 9.
2 Pet. 3. 5.
e So Ps. 15.
1—5.
f See Ps. 2.
6 marg.
g So Is. 33.
15, 16.
† Heb.
The clean
of hands.
h Gen. 20. 5
(Heb.).
So 2 Sam. 22.
21.
Job 17. 9.
& 22. 30.
Ps. 18. 20,
24.
& 26. 6.
& 73. 13.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
i Ps. 73. 1
(Heb.).
Matt. 5. 8.
j Comp.
Hos. 4. 8
marg.
k Ps. 27. 9.
& 88. 1.
So Ps. 38. 22.
& 51. 14.
l Ps. 27. 8.
& 105. 4.
m Or, O God
of Jacob.
n Comp. Ps.
118. 19, 20.

He restoreth my soul:
• He leadeth me in the paths of right-
eousness ^ffor his name's sake.
Yea, ^gthough I walk through the val-
ley of ^gthe shadow of death,
^hI will fear no evil: ⁱfor thou *art* with
me;
Thy rod and thy staff they com-
fort me.
^jThou preparest a table before me
^kin the presence of mine enemies:
Thou ^lanointest my head with oil;
my ^mcup runneth over.
Surely goodness and mercy shall fol-
low me all the days of my life:
And I will dwell in the house of the
LORD ⁿfor ever.

^aThe earth *is* the LORD's, and
^bthe fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein.
For he hath ^cfounded it ^dupon the
seas,
And established it upon the floods.
^eWho shall ascend into the hill of the
LORD?
And who shall stand in his ^fholy place?
^g† He that hath ^hclean hands, and ⁱa
pure heart;
Who hath not ^jlift up his soul unto
vanity,
Nor sworn deceitfully.
He shall receive the blessing from the
LORD,
And righteousness from ^kthe God of
his salvation.
This ^lis the generation of them that
seek him,
That ^lseek thy face, ^oO Jacob. Se-
lah.
^mLift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lift up, ye everlasting
doors;
And ⁿthe King of glory shall come in.
Who ^ois this King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty *in* battle.
Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Even lift *them* up, ye everlasting
doors;
And the King of glory shall come in.
Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of
glory. Selah.

Isai. 26. 2. m So 1 Cor. 2. 8. Comp. Hag. 2. 7.

PSALM XXV.

A Psalm of David.

a Ps. 86. 4.
& 143. 8.
So Lam. 3.
41.
See Deut.
24. 15.
Comp.
Ps. 24. 4.
b Ps. 22. 4, 5.
& 26. 1.
& 28. 7.
& 32. 10.
& 37. 3.
& 40. 3.
& 55. 23.
& 59. 4, 11.
& 84. 12.
& 91. 2.
& 112. 7.
& 115. 9—11.
& 125. 4.
& 143. 8.
Prov. 16. 20.
& 29. 25
(Heb.).
Jer. 17. 7.
So Ps. 4. 5.
& 11. 1.
& 13. 5.
& 16. 1.
& 31. 1, 6, 14.
& 33. 21.
& 34. 8.
& 37. 5, 40.
& 56. 2.
& 57. 1.
& 62. 8.
& 64. 10.
& 71. 1.
& 86. 2.
& 118. 8, 9.
& 141. 8.
Prov. 3. 5.
Isai. 28. 16.
Dan. 3. 28.
See Ps. 2. 12.
c ver. 20.
Ps. 31. 1, 17.
& 71. 1.
Isai. 49. 23.
So Ps. 119.
110.
d See Ps. 13.
4.
e Isai. 49. 23.
ee So Ps. 119.
78.
f Ps. 59. 5, 6.
& 119. 158.
Prov. 2. 22.
g Ex. 33. 13.
So Ps. 27. 11.
& 86. 11.
& 143. 8, 10.
Comp. Ps.
5. 8.
h See Ps.
119. 12.
h ver. 9.
Ps. 119. 35 in
the Heb.
† Heb.
thy bowels.
So Ps. 51. 1.
Isai. 63. 15
(Heb.).
i Ps. 103. 17.
& 106. 1.
& 107. 1.
Jer. 33. 11.
j Job 13. 26.
& 20. 11?
Jer. 3. 25.
So Ps. 119. 9.
2 Tim. 2. 22.

(N) Unto thee, O LORD, do I ^alift up
my soul.
O my God, (N) I ^btrust in thee: ^clet
me not be ashamed,
^dLet not mine enemies triumph over me.
(N) Yea, let ^enone that wait on thee
be ashamed:
^{ee}Let them be ashamed which ^ftrans-
gress without cause.
(N) ^gShew me thy ways, O LORD;
^{gg}Teach me thy paths.
(N) ^bLead me in thy truth, and teach me:
For thou *art* the God of my salvation;
On thee do I wait all the day.
(N) Remember, O LORD, ⁱthy tender
mercies and ⁱthy lovingkindnesses;
For they *have been* ever of old.
(N) Remember not ^jthe sins of my
youth, nor my transgressions:
^kAccording to thy mercy remember
thou me
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
(N) ^{kk}Good and upright *is* the LORD:
^hTherefore will he teach sinners in the
way.
(N) The meek will he ^lguide in judg-
ment:
And the meek will he ^lteach his way.
(N) All the paths of the LORD *are*
mercy and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and
his testimonies.
(N) ^mFor thy name's sake, O LORD,
Pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great.
(N) What man *is* he that feareth the
LORD?
ⁿHim shall he teach in the way *that*
he shall choose.
(N) His soul ^oshall ^odwell at ease;
And ^{oo}his seed ^pshall inherit the earth.
(N) ^qThe secret of the LORD *is* with
them that fear him;
^lAnd he will shew them his covenant.
(N) ^rMine eyes *are* ever towards the
LORD;
For he shall ^rpluck my feet out of the net.
(N) ^sTurn thee unto me, and have
mercy upon me;
For I *am* ^udesolate and afflicted.
(N) The troubles of my heart are en-
larged:
O bring thou me out of my distresses.

k Ps. 51. 1 (Heb.). kk See Ps. 100. 5. l ver. 5. m Ps. 23. 3. & 31. 3. & 79. 9. & 109. 21. & 143. 11. Jer. 14. 7, 21. Comp. Ps. 130. 4. n So Ps. 37. 23. † Heb. shall lodge in goodness. o Prov. 19. 23 (Heb.). oo See Ps. 112. 2. p See Ps. 37. 9. q See Job 29. 4. Comp. John 7. 17. & 15. 15. r Or, And his covenant to make them know it. s Ps. 123. 1, 2. & 141. 8. So 2 Chr. 20. 12. † Heb. bring forth. t Ex. 4. 7. So Ps. 31. 4. u See Ps. 9. 15. v Ps. 69. 16. & 86. 16. & 119. 132 (Heb.). w So Ps. 63. 6 (Heb.).

^w Job 10. 15
(Heb.).
So ^z Sam. 16.
12.

[†] Heb.
*hatred of
violence.*
So Ps. 74. 20.
^x See ver. 2.
^y Ps. 16. 1.

* Comp.
Ps. 34. 22.
^z Ps. 130. 8.

(⁷) * Look upon mine affliction and ¹⁸
my pain;
And forgive all my sins.
(⁷) Consider mine enemies; for they ¹⁹
are many;
And they hate me *with* [†] cruel hatred.
(²) O keep my soul, and deliver me: ²⁰
^x Let me not be ashamed; ^y for I put
my trust in thee.
(⁷) Let integrity and uprightness pre- ²¹
serve me;
For I wait on thee.
(⁵) * ^z Redeem Israel, O God, out of ²²
all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

A Psalm of David.

^a Ps. 7. 8.
& 35. 24.
& 43. 1.
^b ver. 11.
So Prov. 20. 7.
^c See Ps. 25.
2.
^d Ps. 18. 36
(Heb.). & 37.
31.
^e Ps. 7. 9.
& 17. 3.
& 66. 10.
& 139. 23.
Zech. 13. 9
in the Heb.
^f See Judg. 7.
4.
^g Ps. 7. 9.
^h ^z Kin. 20.
3.
So Ps. 86. 11.
ⁱ ver. 5.
Ps. 1. 1.
Jer. 15. 17.
^k Job 11. 11
(Heb.).
^l So Ps. 31.
6. & 139. 21,
22.
^m Ps. 73. 13.
Comp.
Ex. 30. 19,
20.
See Deut. 21.
6.
& Ps. 24. 4.
ⁿ Neh. 12.
42 marg.
^o See Ps. 9.
1.
^p So Ps. 27. 4.
^q See Matt.
23. 21.
[†] Heb. *of the
tabernacle
of thy ho-
nour.*
[†] Or, *Take
not away.*
Isai. 57. 1.
Comp. [†] Sam. 15. 6 (Heb.).
See Ps. 5. 6.
[†] Heb. *filled with.*
[†] See Ex. 23. 8 (Heb.).
[†] ver. 1.
[†] Ps. 27. 11 marg.
^u Ps. 68. 26.
See Ps. 22. 25.

^a Judge me, O LORD; for I have ^b walk-
ed in mine integrity:
^c I have trusted also in the LORD;
therefore I shall not ^d slide.
^e Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; ²
^f Try ^g my reins and my heart.
For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine ³
eyes:
And ^h I have walked in thy truth.
ⁱ I have not sat with ^k vain persons, ⁴
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
I have ^l hated the congregation of ⁵
evildoers;
And ⁱ will not sit with the wicked.
^m I will wash mine hands in innocency: ⁶
So will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
That *I* may ⁿ publish with the voice ⁷
of thanksgiving,
And tell of all thy ^o wondrous works.
^p LORD, I have loved the habitation ⁸
of thy house,
And ^q the place [†] where thine honour
dwelleth.
[†] Gather not my soul with sinners, ⁹
Nor my life with [†] bloody men:
In whose hands *is* mischief, ¹⁰
And their right hand *is* [†] full of ^r bribes.
But *as for* me, I will ^s walk in mine ¹¹
integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
My foot standeth in an [†] even place: ¹²
^u In the congregations will I bless the
LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

A Psalm of David.

^a Isai. 60. 20.
Mic. 7. 8.
So Ps. 84. 11.
^b Ps. 118. 14.
See Ex. 15. 2.
^c See Ps. 23.
4.

The LORD *is* ^a my light and ^b my salva-
tion; ^c whom shall I fear?
The LORD *is* ^b the strength of my life;
of whom shall I be afraid?

² When the wicked, *even* mine enemies
and my foes, [†] came upon me to
^d eat up my flesh,
They stumbled and fell.
³ ^e Though a host should encamp against
me, my heart shall not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
in this *will* I be confident.
⁴ ^f One *thing* have I desired of the LORD,
that will I seek after;
That I may ^g dwell in the house of
the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold ^h the ^h beauty of the LORD,
and to inquire in his temple.
⁵ For in the time of trouble he shall
ⁱ hide me in his pavilion:
In the secret of his tabernacle shall
he ⁱ hide me;
He shall ^j set me up upon a rock.
⁶ And now shall ^k mine head be lifted
up above mine enemies round about
me:
Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle
sacrifices [†] of joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing *praises*
unto the LORD.
⁷ [†] Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry *with* my
voice:
[†] Have mercy also upon me, and an-
swer me.
⁸ [†] *When thou saidst*, ^m Seek ye my face;
my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
⁹ ⁿ Hide not thy face *far* from me;
Put not thy servant away in anger:
Thou hast been my help; leave me not,
Neither forsake me, ^o O God of my
salvation.
¹⁰ When my father and ^p my mother for-
sake me,
Then the LORD [†] will take me up.
¹¹ ^q Teach me thy way, O LORD,
And lead me in [†] a plain path, because
of [†] mine enemies.
¹² ^r Deliver me not over unto the will of
mine enemies:
For [†] false witnesses are risen up a-
gainst me, and such as [†] breathe out
cruelty.
¹³ *I had fainted*, unless I had believed
To see the goodness of the LORD ^u in
the land of the living.
¹⁴ ^x Wait on the LORD:
^y Be of good courage, and he shall
strengthen thine heart:
Wait, I say, on the LORD.

[†] Heb.
*approached
against me.*
[†] So Ps. 14. 4.
[†] See Ps. 23.
4.
[†] So Ps. 26. 8.
& 84. 1.
Comp.
Luke 10. 42.
[†] So Ps. 36.
8. & 65. 4.
Luke 2. 37.
[†] Or,
the delight.
^h Ps. 90. 17.
Comp.
Zech. 11. 7.
10.
[†] So Job 14.
13.
Ps. 31. 20.
Isai. 4. 6.
Comp.
Ps. 83. 3.
See Ps. 32. 7.
^j So Ps. 40. 2.
^k Ps. 3. 3.
[†] So Job 10. 15.
[†] Heb. *of
shouting.*
Job 33. 26.
Ps. 89. 15
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 50. 14, 23.
^l Ps. 30. 10.
[†] Or, *My
heart said
unto thee,
Let my face
seek thy
face, &c.*
^m Ps. 24. 6.
& 105. 4.
ⁿ Ps. 60. 17.
& 102. 2.
& 143. 7.
^o See Ps. 24.
5.
[†] Comp.
Isai. 49. 15.
[†] Heb. *will
gather me.*
Josh. 20. 4
(Heb.).
^q Ps. 86. 11.
See 1 Sam.
12. 23.
& Ps. 25. 4.
[†] Heb.
*a way of
plainness.*
Ps. 20. 12.
& 143. 10 in
the Heb.
See Deut 3.
10.
[†] Heb.
*those which
observe me.*
See Ps. 5. 8.
^r Ps. 41. 2.
So Ps. 35. 25
(Heb.).
& 105. 22
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 17. 9
marg.
[†] Deut. 19.
18.
So Ps. 35. 11.
Matt. 26. 60.
[†] Acts 9. 1.
^u Ps. 116. 9.
& 142. 5.
Isai. 38. 11.
Jer. 11. 19.
Ezek. 26. 20.
& 32. 23, 24.
^x Ps. 37. 34.
So Ps. 40. 1. & 130. 5.
Comp. Hab. 2. 3.

^{25, 26, 27, 32.}
Prov. 20. 22.
[†] Ps. 31. 24.

See Ps. 56. 13.
Isai. 25. 9.

^x Ps. 37. 34.
See Gen. 49. 18.

So Ps. 40. 1. & 130. 5.
Comp. Hab. 2. 3.

PSALM XXVIII.

A Psalm of David.^a See Ps. 18.² marg.^b Ps. 35. 22.

& 39. 12.

& 83. 1.

& 109. 1

in the Heb.

[†] Heb.*from me.*¹ Kin. 22. 3

marg.

Ps. 39. 2.

^c Ps. 143. 7.

Prov. 1. 12.

So Ps. 30. 3.

^d Ps. 88. 4.^{dd} Ps. 134. 2.

See Ps. 119.

48.

^{||} Or,*towards the**oracle of thy**sanctuary.*

See Ps. 5. 7.

^e See 1 Kin.

8. 29 marg.

[†] See 1 Kin.

6. 5.

So Ps. 138. 2.

^{ff} See Ps. 94. 4.^g So Ps. 12. 2.

& 55. 21.

& 62. 4.

^{Jer.} 9. 8.

Rom. 16. 18.

^h See 2 Tim.

4. 14.

^{hh} See Ps.

137. 8 (Heb.).

ⁱ Isai. 5. 12.

So Job 34. 27.

ⁱⁱ ver. 2.

See Ps. 140. 6.

^j Ps. 3. 3.

See Ps. 84. 9.

^k So Ps. 13.

5. & 22. 4.

& 33. 21.

See Ps. 25. 2.

^{||} Or, *his**strength.*

Comp.

Ps. 29. 11.

[†] Heb.*strength of**salvations.*

So Ps. 140. 7.

Comp.

Ps. 20. 6.

^l Ps. 106. 40.

See Deut. 9.

29.

^{||} Or, *rule.*

Ps. 78. 71.

[†] Heb. *ye**souls of the**mighty.*

Ps. 89. 6.

See Job 41.

25.

^a 1 Chron. 16.

28. 29.

Ps. 96. 7. 8.

So Ps. 68. 34.

[†] Heb. *the**honour of**his name.*^{||} Or, *in his**glorious**sanctuary.*^h See 1 Chr.

16. 29.

^c Job 37. 4. 5.^{||} Or, *great**waters.*

Ps. 18. 16.

& 107. 23. & 144. 7.

Unto thee will I cry, O LORD, ^a my
rock; ^b be not silent ^t to me:Lest, *if* thou be silent ^t to me, ^c I
become like ^{cd} them that go down
into the pit.ⁱⁱ Hear the voice of my supplications, ²
when I cry unto thee,When I ^{dd} lift up my hands ^{le} toward thy
holy ^{for} oracle.Draw me not away with the wicked, ³
and with ^{ff} the workers of iniquity;^g Which speak peace to their neigh-
bours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.^h Give them according to their deeds, ⁴
And according to the wickedness of
their endeavours:Give them after the work of their
hands;Render to them ^{hh} their desert.Because ⁱ they regard not the works of ⁵
the LORD,Nor the operation of his hands,
He shall destroy them, and not build
them up.Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath ⁶
ⁱⁱ heard the voice of my supplications.The LORD *is* my strength and my ^j shield; ⁷
My heart ^k trusted in him, and I am
helped:Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;
And with my song will I praise him.The LORD *is* ^l their strength,And he *is* the ^t saving strength of his
anointed.Save ^l thy people,And bless ^l thine inheritance:^l Feed them also, and lift them up for
ever.

PSALM XXIX.

*A Psalm of David.*Give unto the LORD, O ^t ye mighty,^a Give unto the LORD glory and
strength.^a Give unto the LORD ^{ta} the glory due ²
unto his name;Worship the LORD ⁱⁿ ^b the beauty of
holiness.The voice of the LORD *is* upon the ³
waters:^c The God of glory thundereth:
The LORD *is* upon ^{dd} many waters.The voice of the LORD *is* ^t powerful; ⁴
The voice of the LORD *is* ^t full of ma-
jesty.So Ps. 19. 13. & 97. 1. & 120. 6. & 119. 156. ^d Num.[†] Heb. *in power.* So Ps. 68. 33. [†] Heb. *in majesty.*⁵ The voice of the LORD breaketh the
cedars;Yea, the LORD breaketh ^e the cedars of ^e See Judg. 9.
Lebanon. 15.⁶ He maketh them also to ^f skip like a ^f Ps. 114. 4. 6.calf;
Lebanon and ^g Sirion like a young ^g So Deut. 3.^h unicorn. ^h See Num.⁷ The voice of the LORD ^t divideth the
flames of fire. [†] Heb.⁸ The voice of the LORD shaketh the
wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of [†] Heb.ⁱ Kadesh. [†] Heb. *cutteth out.*⁹ The voice of the LORD maketh ^k the
hinds ^l to calve, ^{As 2 Chr. 26.}And discovereth the forests:
And in his temple ^l doth every one ¹⁰ marg.speak of *his* glory. ¹¹ See Num.¹⁰ The LORD sitteth upon ^l the flood;
Yea, ^m the LORD sitteth King for ^{13. 26.}ever. ^k Job 39. 1.¹¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^l Or, *to be*The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{So Micah 4.}¹² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{10.}The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{16.}¹³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{Comp.}The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{Ps. 28. 8.}¹⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{16.}The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{10.}¹⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{1.}The LORD will bless his people with
peace. [†] See Ps. 50. 5.¹⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^l Or, *to the*The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{Ps. 97. 12.}¹⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{Comp.}The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{Ex. 3. 15, or}¹⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{1 Chr. 16. 4.}The LORD will bless his people with
peace. ^{8 So Isai. 26.}¹⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{20. & 54. 7. 8.}²⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; ^{See Ps. 103.}²¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.²⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.³⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁴⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁵⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁶⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁷⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁸⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁴ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁵ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁶ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁷ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁸ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.⁹⁹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.¹⁰⁰ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.¹⁰¹ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.¹⁰² The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.¹⁰³ The LORD will give ⁿ strength unto his
people; [†] Heb.

What profit *is there* in my blood, ⁹
when I go down to the pit?

^a Shall the dust praise thee? shall it
declare thy truth?

^o Hear, O LORD, and have mercy up-¹⁰
on me:

LORD, be thou my helper.

Thou hast turned for me my mourn-¹¹
ing into dancing:

Thou hast put off my ^asackcloth, and
girded me *with* gladness;

To the end that ¹my glory may sing ¹²
praise to thee, and not be silent.

O LORD my God, I will give thanks
unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

^a In thee, O LORD, do I put my
trust;

^a Let me never be ashamed:

^b Deliver me in thy righteousness.

^c Bow down thine ear to me; deliver ²
me speedily:

Be thou ¹my strong rock,

For a house of ^ddefence to save me.

^d For thou *art* my rock and my for- ³
tress;

Therefore ^efor thy name's sake ^flead
me, and ^gguide me.

^h Pull me out of the ⁱnet that they ⁴
have laid privily for me:

For ⁱthou *art* my strength.

^j Into thine hand I commit my ⁵
spirit:

Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD
^kGod of truth.

^l I have hated them that ^mregard ly- ⁶
ing vanities:

But ⁿI trust in the LORD.

I will be glad and rejoice in thy ⁷
mercy:

For thou hast considered my trou-
ble;

Thou hast ^oknown my soul in adver-
sities;

And hast not ^pshut me up into the ⁸
hand of the enemy:

Thou hast set my feet ^qin a large
room.

^r Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for ⁹
^rI am in trouble:

^s Mine eye is consumed with grief,
yea, my soul and my belly.

For my life is spent with grief, and ¹⁰
my years with sighing:

My strength faileth because of mine
^tiniquity, and ^umy bones are con-
sumed.

I was a reproach among all mine ene-
mies,

But ^wespecially among my neigh-
bours, and a fear to mine ^xacquaint-
ance:

^y They that did see me without fled
from me.

¹² I ^zam forgotten as a dead man out of
mind:

I am like ^ta broken vessel.

¹³ ^a For I have heard the slander of
many:

^{ab} Fear *was* on every side:

While they took counsel together
against me,

They devised to take away my life.

¹⁴ But ^cI trusted in thee, O LORD:

I said, Thou *art* my God.

¹⁵ ^d My times *are* in thy hand:

^e Deliver me from the hand of mine
enemies, and ^efrom them that per-
secute me.

¹⁶ ^f Make thy face to shine upon thy
servant:

Save me for thy mercy's sake.

¹⁷ ^g Let me not be ashamed, O LORD;
for I have called upon thee:

Let the wicked be ashamed, and ^hlet
them be silent in the grave.

¹⁸ Let the lying lips be put to silence;
Which speak ⁱgrievous things ⁱproudly
and contemptuously against the
righteous.

¹⁹ O how great *is* thy goodness, ^kwhich
thou hast laid up for them that fear
thee;

Which thou hast wrought for them
that trust in thee

^l Before the sons of men!

²⁰ Thou shalt hide them in ^mthe secret
of thy presence from the pride of
man:

Thou shalt ⁿkeep them secretly in a
pavilion from ^othe strife of tongues.

²¹ Blessed *be* the LORD: for ^phe hath
shewed me his marvellous kind-
ness in a ¹strong city.

²² For ^qI said in my haste, ^rI am cut
off ^sfrom before thine eyes:

Nevertheless thou heardest ^{ss}the voice
of my supplications when I cried
unto thee.

²³ O love the LORD, all ye his ^tsaints:
For the LORD preserveth the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud
doer.

²⁴ ^u Be of good courage, and he shall
strengthen your heart,
All ye that ^xhope in the LORD.

^a See Ps. 6.
⁵

^o Ps. 27. 7.
^p Jer. 31. 4.

¹³
Lam. 5. 15.
But comp.

Ps. 149. 3.
& 150. 4.

marg.
^q See 1 Kin.

20. 31.
^l That is,

my tongue,
or, my soul.

Gen. 49. 6.
Ps. 16. 9.

& 57. 8.
& 108. 1.

^a To ver. 3.
Ps. 71. 1-3.

See Ps. 25.
²

^b So Ps. 143.
¹

^c See Ps. 86.
¹

^t Heb. *to me*
for a rock

of strength.
Ps. 27. 1.

& 60. 9.
^d 2 Sam. 22.

²
Ps. 18. 2.

^e See Ps. 25.
¹¹

^f See Ps. 23.
³

^g See Ps. 23.
²

^h Ps. 25. 15
(Heb.).

ⁱ See Ps. 9.
¹⁵

^j So Ps. 43. 2.
J Cited

Luke 23. 46.
Comp.

Acts 7. 59.
^k See Deut.

32. 4.
^l See Ps. 26.

⁵
^m Jonah 2. 8
(Heb.).

ⁿ ver. 14.
^u See Ps. 25. 2.

^o Ps. 1. 6.
& 37. 18.

& 101. 4.
& 144. 3.

John 10. 27.
^p Deut. 32.

³⁰
See 1 Sam.

17. 46.
^q See 2 Sam.

22. 20.
So Job 36.

¹⁶
Ps. 4. 1.

^r See Ps. 4. 1
marg.

^{rr} See Ps. 66.
¹⁴

^s See Ps. 6. 7.
^t Gen. 4. 13

text? See
marg.

^u See Ps. 102.
³

^w So Job 19.
¹³

Ps. 38. 11.
& 88. 8, 18.

^x So Ps. 69. 8.
See Job 19.

¹⁴
^y Ps. 64. 8.

^z So Ps. 88.
⁴

⁵
See Eccles. 9.

^t Heb. *a*
vessel that

perisheth.
See Job 29.

¹³
^a Jer. 20. 10
(Heb.).

^b See Jer. 20.
³ marg.

^c ver. 6.

^d See Job 24.
¹

^e Ps. 7. 1.

^f See Num. 6.
²⁵

So Ps. 4. 6.
^g ver. 1.

^h 1 Sam. 2. 9.
So Ps. 94. 17.

& 115. 17.
ⁱ Or,

let them be
cut off for

the grave.
As Jer. 25.

37. & 48. 2.
& 50. 30.

& 51. 6.
^j Heb. *a*

hard thing.
See 1 Sam. 2.

³
So Jude 15.

Ps. 17. 10.
^k So Isai. 64.

⁴
1 Cor. 2. 9.

^l Comp.
Ps. 23. 5.

^m Ps. 32. 7
(Heb.).

ⁿ See Ps. 27.
⁵

^o So Job 5.
²¹

^p See Ps. 17.
⁷

^q Or,
fenced city.

² Chr. 8. 5.
Ps. 60. 9

marg.
^r Ps. 116. 11.

So 1 Sam. 23.
²⁶

^s Lam. 3. 54.
So Isai. 38.

11. 12.
^t Jonah 2. 4

(Heb.).
^u See Ps.

140. 6.
Comp.

Ps. 145. 19.
²⁰

^v See Ps. 50.
⁵

Ps. 27. 14.

¹ Or, A Psalm
of David
giving in-
struction.

Ps. 47. 7.
& titles of
twelve
Psalms.

So ver. 8.
^a Cited
Rom. 4. 7. 8.

So Ps. 85. 2.
^b So 2 Cor. 5.
19.

^c See John 1.
47.
^d See Ps. 102.
3.

^e See Ps. 22. 1.
^f 1 Sam. 5. 6.

11. Job 23. 2
marg.

So Job 33. 7.
Ps. 38. 2.

^g Num. 11. 8
(Heb.).

^h Ps. 51. 3.
ⁱ Job 33. 27.

Ps. 38. 18.
Prov. 28. 13.

Isai. 65. 24.
Mark 2. 7.

Luke 15. 18,
21.

^j John 1. 9.
^k See Ps. 50. 5.

^l See Isai. 55.
6.

^m Heb.
in a time
of finding.

ⁿ Ps. 31. 20
(Heb.).

^o 91. 1
(Heb.).

^p & 119. 114.
See Ps. 27. 5.

^q See Ps. 9. 9.
^r As Ex. 15. 1.

Judg. 5. 1.
2 Sam. 22. 1.

^s Heb. *I*
will counsel
thee, mine
eye shall be
upon thee.

So Ps. 73. 24.
^t Prov. 26. 3.

Comp.
Job 35. 11?

^u Ps. 103. 5
only.

So James 3. 3.
^v So Prov. 13.
21.

Rom. 2. 0.
^w See Ps. 25.
2.

^x Ps. 58. 10
(Heb.).

^y & 64. 10.
^z & 68. 3.

^{aa} & 97. 12
(Heb.).

So Ps. 33. 1.
^{ab} See Deut.
32. 43.

^{ac} See Ps. 7. 10.

^{ad} See Ps. 32.
11.

^{ae} Ps. 147. 1.
^{af} See Ps. 71.
22.

^{ag} Supplied
from
Ps. 92. 3.
Comp.

Ps. 144. 9.
^{ah} Ps. 40. 3.
^{ai} & 96. 1.
^{aj} & 98. 1.
^{ak} & 144. 9.
^{al} & 149. 1.

PSALM XXXII.

|| A Psalm of David, Maschil.

^a Blessed *is* he whose transgres-
sion *is* forgiven, whose sin *is*
covered.

Blessed *is* the man unto whom ²
the LORD ^bimputeth not ini-
quity,

And ^cin whose spirit *there is* no guile.
When I kept silence, ^dmy bones ³
waxed old

Through my ^eroaring all the day long.
For day and night thy ^fhand was ⁴
heavy upon me:

My ^gmoisture *is* turned into the
drought of summer. Selah.

I ^hacknowledged my sin unto thee, ⁵
And mine iniquity have I not hid.

ⁱI said, I will confess my transgres-
sions unto the LORD;

And thou forgavest the iniquity of my
sin. Selah.

For this shall every one *that is* ⁱⁱgodly ⁶
pray unto thee ^jin a time when
thou mayest be found:

Surely in the floods of great waters
they shall not come nigh unto him.

Thou *art* my ^khiding place; thou ⁷
shalt preserve me ^lfrom trouble;

Thou shalt compass me about *with*
^msongs of deliverance. Selah.

I will instruct thee and teach thee in ^s
the way which thou shalt go:

^tI will guide thee with mine eye.

ⁿBe ye not as the horse,
Or as the mule, which have no under-
standing:

^oWhose mouth must be held in with
bit and bridle,

Lest *they* come near unto thee.

^pMany sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: ¹⁰
But ^qhe that trusteth in the LORD,

mercy shall compass him about.

^rBe glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ¹¹
ye righteous:

And ^sshout for joy, all *ye that are*
^tupright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

Rejoice ^ain the LORD, O ye righteous:
For ^bpraise *is* comely for the upright.

Praise the LORD with ^charp:

Sing unto him with the ^cpsaltery
^dand an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him ^ea new song;
Play skilfully ^fwith a loud noise.

Isai. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9. & 14. 3. ^fJob 33. 26 (Heb.).

For the word of the LORD *is* right;
And all his works *are done* ^{ff}in truth.

^gHe loveth righteousness and judg-
ment:

^hThe earth *is* full of the ^hgoodness
of the LORD.

ⁱBy the word of the LORD were the
heavens made;

And ^kall the host of them ^lby the
breath of his mouth.

⁷He gathereth the waters of the sea
together ^mas a heap:

ⁿHe layeth up the depth in store-
houses.

Let all the earth fear the LORD:

Let all the inhabitants of the world
stand in awe of him.

For ^ohe spake, and it was *done*;
He commanded, and it stood fast.

^pThe LORD ^lbringeth the counsel of
the heathen to nought:

He maketh the devices of the people
of none effect.

^qThe counsel of the LORD standeth
for ever,

The thoughts of his heart ^tto all ge-
nerations.

^rBlessed *is* the nation whose God *is*
the LORD;

And the people *whom* he hath ^scho-
sen for his own inheritance.

^tThe LORD looketh from heaven;
He beholdeth all the sons of men.

From ^uthe place of his habitation
he ^wlooketh

Upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
He fashioneth their hearts alike;

^xHe ^wconsidereth all their works.

^yThere is no king saved by the mul-
titude of a host:

A mighty *man* *is* not delivered by
much strength.

^zA horse *is* a vain thing for safety:
Neither shall he deliver *any* by his
great strength.

Behold, ^athe eye of the LORD *is* upon
them that fear him,

Upon them that hope in his mercy;

^cTo deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive ^din famine.

^eOur soul ^fwaiteth for the LORD:
He *is* ^gour help and our shield.

For our ^hheart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have ⁱtrusted in his holy
name.

Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon
us,

According as we ^bhope in thee.

John 16. 22. So Ps. 13. 5.

^f See Ps. 25. 2.

^{ff} Ps. 119. 75
(Heb.).

^g See Ps. 11.
7.

^h Ps. 119. 64.
^h Or, mercy.

ver. 18, 22.
ⁱ Gen. 1. 6, 7.

Heb. 11. 3.
^j Pet. 3. 5.

Comp.
John 1. 3.

^k Gen. 2. 1.
^l Job 26. 13
(Heb.).

^m Ex. 15. 8.
Josh. 3. 13.

Ps. 78. 13.
ⁿ Gen. 1. 9.

See Job 26.
10.

^o Gen. 1. 3.
Ps. 148. 5, 6.

So Ps. 147.
15, 18.

^p So Isai. 19.
3.

Luke 1. 51.
^q Heb.

^r maketh
frustrate.

2 Sam. 15. 34
& 17. 14.

Ezra 4. 5.
Neh. 4. 15.

Job 5. 12.
Isai. 8. 10.

& 14. 27 in
the Heb.

^s See Prov.
19. 21.

^t Heb. *to*
generation
and genera-
tion.

See Ps. 10. 6.
^u Ps. 144. 15.

^v Deut. 7. 6.
Ps. 65. 4.

Comp.
Ex. 19. 5.

^w Job 28. 24.
See Ps. 11. 4.

^x 1 Kin. 8.
39, 43, 49

(Heb.).
So John 14. 2.

^y Isai. 14. 16
(Heb.).

^z See 2 Chr.
16. 9.

^a So Ps. 44. 6.
^b Ps. 20. 7.

& 147. 10.
Prov. 21. 31.

Hos. 1. 7.
^c So Job 36.

7.
Ps. 34. 15. 1

^d Pet. 3. 12.
Comp.

Ps. 11. 7.
See Ps. 11. 4.

^e Ps. 147. 11.
See Ps. 31.

24.
^f See Acts 12.
11.

^g Job 5. 20.
So Ps. 37. 19.

^h Ps. 34. 2.

ⁱ & 62. 1, 5.

^j & 130. 6.

^k Ps. 106. 13.

^l Isai. 8. 17.

^m So Isai. 30.

ⁿ 18.

^o Ps. 115. 9.

^p 10, 11.

^q So Deut. 33.

^r 29.

^s Zech. 10. 7.

^t See Ps. 25. 2.

PSALM XXXIV.

A Psalm of David, when ^ahe changed his behaviour before ^bAbimelech; who ^bdrove him away, and ^bhe departed.

(^a) I will bless the LORD ^cat all times: His praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

(^b) ^dMy soul shall ^emake her boast in ² the LORD:

The humble shall hear *thereof*, and ^ebe glad.

(^a) O ^fmagnify the LORD with me, ³ And let us exalt his name together.

(^g) I ^gsought the LORD, and he ^hheard ⁴ me,

And delivered me from all my fears.

(^h) They looked unto him, and ⁱwere ⁵ lightened:

(ⁱ) And their faces were not ashamed.

(ⁱ) This poor *man* ^hcried, and the ⁶ LORD heard *him*,

And ⁱsaved him out of all his troubles.

(^h) ^kThe angel of the LORD ⁱen- ⁷ campeth

Round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

(^b) O ^mtaste and see that ^mthe LORD ⁸ *is* good:

ⁿBlessed *is* the man *that* ^otrusteth in him.

(ⁱ) O fear the LORD, ye his saints: ⁹ For *there is* no want to them that fear him.

(^b) ^pThe young lions do lack, and ¹⁰ suffer hunger:

But ^qthey that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

(^b) ^qCome, ye children, hearken unto ¹¹ me:

I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

(^h) ^rWhat man *is he that* desireth ¹² life,

And loveth *many* days, that *he* may ^ssee good?

(^t) ^tKeep thy tongue from evil, ¹³ And thy lips from ^uspeaking guile.

(^b) ^wDepart from evil, and do ¹⁴ good;

Seek peace, and ^xpursue it.

(^y) ^yThe eyes of the LORD *are* ¹⁵ upon the righteous,

And ^zhis ears *are open* unto their cry.

(^b) ^aThe face of the LORD *is* ^{a-16} against them that do evil,

^bTo cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 (^s) ^{bb}The righteous cry, and ^cthe LORD heareth, ^cAnd delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 (^p) ^dThe LORD *is* nigh ^tunto them that are of a ^ebroken heart; And saveth such as be ⁱof a contrite spirit.

19 (^g) ^fMany *are* the afflictions of the righteous:

^gBut the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 (^w) He keepeth all his bones:

^hNot one of them is broken.

21 (^h) ⁱEvil shall slay the wicked:

And they that hate the righteous ⁱshall be desolate.

22 (^b) ^{*}The LORD ^kredeemeth the soul of his servants:

And none of them that trust in him ⁱshall be desolate.

² Chr. 19. 10. Hos. 5. 15 marg. Comp. Ps. 5. 10 marg. * Comp. Ps. 25. 22. ^k Ps. 71. 23. So Ps. 103. 4. Lam. 3. 58. See 2 Sam. 4. 9.

PSALM XXXV.

A Psalm of David.

^aPlead *my cause*, O LORD, ^bwith them that strive with me:

Fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of ^cshield and buckler, And stand up ^dfor mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me:

Say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 ^{dd}Let them be ^econfounded and ^eput to shame that seek after my soul:

Let them be ^eturned back and ^ebrought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be ^gas chaff before the wind: And let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be ^tdark and ^hslippery: And let the angel of the LORD per-
secute them.

7 For without cause have they ⁱhid for me their net *in* a pit,

Which without cause they have dig-
ged for my soul.

8 ^jLet destruction come ^tupon him ^tat unawares;

And ^{ik}let his net that he hath hid catch himself:

Into that *very* destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD:

ⁱIt shall rejoice in his salvation.

^k See Ps. 7. 15. ^l See Ps. 9. 14. So Luke 1. 47.

^a 1 Sam. 21.

13.

^b Or, *Achish*.

1 Sam. 21.

11.

^b 1 Sam. 21.

14, 15.

^c & 22. 1.

^c See Eph. 5.

20.

^d See Ps. 33.

20.

^e Jer. 9. 24

(*Heb.*).

Luke 1. 46.

So Ps. 44. 8.

^e Ps. 119. 74.

^f Ps. 69. 30.

Luke 1. 46.

So Ps. 35. 27.

& 40. 16.

& 70. 4.

^g See 2 Chr.

15. 2.

^h See Ps. 3. 4.

ⁱ Or, *They*

flowed unto

him.

Isai. 60. 5.

But comp.

Ps. 4. 6.

ⁱ ver. 17.

So ver. 19.

2 Sam. 22. 1.

^k See Matt.

18. 10.

1 Zech. 9. 8.

See Gen. 32.

2.

^m Heb. 6. 5.

1 Pet. 2. 3.

^m See Ps.

100. 5.

ⁿ See Ps. 2.

12.

^o See Ps. 25.

2.

^p Job 4. 10.

11.

^q So Ps. 84.

11.

^{qq} So Ps. 66.

16.

^r Cited 1 Pet.

3. 10—12.

^s Eccles. 3.

13 (*Heb.*).

& 6. 6.

^t See Ps. 141.

3.

So James 1.

26.

1 Pet. 2. 1,

22.

^u See Rev.

14. 5.

^w Ps. 37. 27.

So Ps. 97. 10.

Isai. 1. 16, 17.

See Job 28.

28.

^x Rom. 14.

19.

Heb. 12. 14.

So Rom. 12.

18.

^y See Ps. 33.

18.

^z So ver. 6,

17.

See John 9.

31.

^a See Jer. 44.

11.

^b Ps. 109. 15.

See Job 18.

17.

^{bb} Supplied

from ver. 15,

19.

^c ver. 6.

^d See Ps. 145.

18.

^f Heb. *to*

the broken

of heart.

Isai. 61. 1.

^e Ps. 51. 17.

So Ps. 147. 3.

Matt. 5. 3.

^f Heb.

contrite of

spirit.

Comp.

Ps. 109. 16.

Prov. 16. 19.

& 29. 23.

Isai. 57. 15.

& 66. 2.

^f 2 Tim. 3.

11, 12.

^g So ver. 6,

17, 22.

See Acts 12.

11.

^h Comp.

John 19. 36.

ⁱ So Ps. 94.

23.

^j Or, *shall*

be guilty.

^k Comp. Ps. 25.

^m Ps. 51. 8.
ⁿ See Ex. 15.
¹¹ See Ps. 86.
¹ Heb. *Witnesses of wrong.*
 Deut. 19. 16.
^o So Ps. 27.
¹² Heb. *They asked me.*
 As Gen. 43. 7.
^p Ps. 38. 20.
 Jer. 18. 20.
^q So Ps. 109. 4.
^r Heb. *depriving.*
 Heb. as Isai. 47. 8, 9.
^s Ps. 69. 10.
¹¹ So Job 30.
²⁵ See 1 Kin. 20. 31.
¹ Or, *afflicted.*
 Num. 29. 7.
^r Comp. Matt. 10. 13.
 Luke 10. 6.
 See Ps. 79. 12.
^t Heb. *walked.*
 Gen. 5. 24, &c.
¹ Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*
¹ Ps. 38. 6 (Heb.).
¹ Heb. *halting.*
 See Ps. 38. 17.
¹ So Job 16. 9.
^u See Job 8. 13.
^x Ps. 37. 12.
 See Job 16. 9.
^y So Hab. 1. 13.
¹ Heb. *my only one.*
 Ps. 22. 20.
^z See Ps. 22. 25.
¹ Heb. *strong.*
 Isai. 60. 22.
^a ver. 24.
^b So Ps. 30. 1.
 See Ps. 13. 4.
¹ Heb. *falsely.*
 Ps. 38. 19.
 & 119. 78 (Heb.).
^b See Ps. 9. 18.
^c Prov. 6. 13.
 & 10. 10.
 So Job 15. 12.
^d Ps. 69. 4.
 Cited John 15. 25.
^e ver. 7.
 Ps. 109. 3.
 & 119. 161.
 Lam. 3. 52.
^f See Ps. 22. 13.
^g Ps. 40. 15.
 & 70. 3.
 So ver. 25.
^h See Ex. 3. 7.
ⁱ See Ps. 28. 1.
^k Ps. 22. 11, 19. & 38. 21. & 71. 12. So Ps. 10. 1.
¹ Ps. 44. 23 (Heb.).
 & 59. 4 (Heb.). & 80. 2. ^m Ps. 59. 5. & 78. 65. ⁿ Comp. Ps. 7. 6.

All ^mmy bones shall say,
 LORD, ⁿwho *is* like unto thee,
 Which deliverest the poor from him
 that is too strong for him,
 Yea, ⁿⁿthe poor and the needy from
 him that spoileth him?
^{1o} False witnesses did rise up;
¹ They laid to my charge *things* that I
 knew not.
^p They rewarded me evil for good
 To the ¹spoiling of my soul.
 But *as for* me, ^qwhen they were sick, ¹³
 my clothing *was* sackcloth:
 I ¹humbled my soul with fasting;
 And my prayer ^rreturned into mine
 own bosom.
 I ¹behaved myself ^tas though *he had* ¹⁴
been my friend or brother:
^s I bowed down heavily, as ^sone that
 mourneth for his mother.
 But in mine ^tadversity they rejoiced, ¹⁵
 and gathered themselves together:
 Yea, the abjects gathered themselves
 together against me, and I knew *it*
 not;
 They did ^ttear *me*, and ceased not:
 With ^uhypocritical mockers in feasts, ¹⁶
 They ^xgnashed upon me *with* their
 teeth.
 Lord, how long wilt thou ^ylook on? ¹⁷
 Rescue my soul from their destruc-
 tions,
¹ My darling from the lions.
^z I will give thee thanks in the great ¹⁸
 congregation:
 I will praise thee among ^tmuch peo-
 ple.
^a Let not them that are mine enemies ¹⁹
¹wrongfully rejoice over me:
^b Neither let them ^cwink *with* the
 eye ^dthat hate me ^dwithout a
 cause.
 For they speak not peace:
 But they devise deceitful matters a-
 gainst *them that are* quiet in the
 land.
 Yea, they ^fopened their mouth wide ²¹
 against me,
 And said, ^gAha, aha, our eye hath
 seen *it*.
 This ^hthou hast seen, O LORD: ⁱkeep ²²
 not silence:
 O Lord, ^kbe not far from me.
¹ Stir up thyself, and ^mawake ⁿto my ²³
 judgment,
 Even unto my cause, my God and
 my Lord.

^o Judge me, O LORD my God, accord-
 ing to thy righteousness;
 And ^plet them not rejoice over me.
²⁵ Let them not say in their hearts,
^{1q} Ah, so would we have it:
 Let them not say, ^rWe have swal-
 lowed him up.
²⁶ ^sLet them be ashamed and brought
 to confusion together that rejoice
 at mine hurt:
 Let them be ^tclothed with shame and
 dishonour that ^umagnify *themselves*
 against me.
²⁷ ^xLet them shout for joy, and be glad,
 that favour ¹my righteous cause:
 Yea, let them ^ysay continually, ^zLet
 the LORD be magnified,
^a Which hath pleasure in the ^bpros-
 perity of his servant.
²⁸ And ^cmy tongue shall speak of thy
 righteousness
 And of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David
^athe servant of the LORD.

The transgression of the wicked saith
 within my heart,
 That ^bthere is no fear of God
 before his eyes.
² For ^che flattereth himself in his own
 eyes,
^t Until his ^siniquity be found to be
 hateful.
³ The words of his mouth *are* ^siniquity
 and ^ddeceit:
^e He hath left off to be wise, *and* to
 do good.
⁴ ^fHe deviseth ¹mischief upon his
 bed;
 He setteth himself in ^ha way *that is*
 not good;
ⁱ He abhorreth not evil.
⁵ ^jThy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the hea-
 vens;
 And thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the
 clouds.
⁶ Thy righteousness *is* like ^tthe great
 mountains;
^k Thy judgments *are* a great deep:
 O LORD, ¹thou preservest man and
 beast.
⁷ How ^texcellent *is* thy lovingkindness,
 O God!
 Therefore the children of men put
 their trust ^munder the shadow of
 thy wings.

^o See Ps. 26. 1.
^p ver. 19.
¹ Heb. *Ah, ah, our soul.*
 See Ps. 27. 12.
^q So ver. 21.
^r Ps. 140. 8.
^s Lam. 2. 16.
^t See Job 8. 22.
^u See Job 19. 5.
^z See Rom. 12. 15.
¹ Heb. *my righteousness.*
^y Ps. 40. 16.
 & 70. 4.
^z See Ps. 34. 3.
^a So Ps. 149. 4.
^b Ps. 73. 3.
 Comp. 2 Sam. 11. 7 (Heb.).
^c Ps. 71. 24.
 So Ps. 51. 14.
 & 71. 8, 15.
 Comp. Ps. 37. 30.

^a Ps. 18, tide.
^b Cited Rom. 3. 18.
^c So Deut. 29. 19.
^d Ps. 10. 3. & 49. 18. Comp.
^e Ps. 5. 9.
^f Heb. *To find his iniquity to hate.*
^g So Ps. 12. 2.
^h Comp. Jer. 4. 22.
ⁱ Mic. 2. 1.
^j So Prov. 4. 16.
^k Or, *vanity.*
^l Ps. 10. 7.
^m Heb. as ver. 2. 3, 12.
ⁿ Mic. 2. 1.
^o Isai. 65. 2.
^p See Ps. 97. 10.
^q Ps. 57. 10. & 89. 1. & 92.
^r Heb. , & 98. 3. & 100. 5. & 108. 9.
^s So Ps. 71. 19. & 103. 11.
^t Heb. *the mountains of God.*
^u See Gen. 23. 6 marg.
^v So Ps. 104. 16.
^w So Job 11. 8.
^x Ps. 77. 19. & 92. 5.
^y Rom. 11. 33.
^z So Neh. 9. 6.
^a Ps. 145. 9.
^b 1 Tim. 4. 10.
^c Heb. *precious.*
^d So Ps. 139. 17.
^e See Ruth 2. 12.

† Heb.
watered.
Jer. 46. 10
(Heb.).
u Job 36. 16.
o Ps. 27. 4.
& 65. 4.
p Job 20. 17
(Heb.).
So Ps. 46. 4.
Rev. 22. 1.
q So Ps. 16.
11.
r See Jer. 2.
13.
s See Acts
26. 18.
† Heb.
drawn out
at length.
Ps. 109. 12
(Heb.).
So Ps. 85. 5.
t Ps. 87. 4.
See Job 18.
21.
u See Ps. 7.
10.
w See Ps. 94.
4.
x See Ps. 140.
4.

They shall be [†]abundantly satisfied ⁸
with the [†]fatness of ^othy house;
And thou shalt make them drink of
^pthe river ^qof thy pleasures.
For with thee ^ris [†]the fountain of ⁹
life:
In ^sthy light shall we see light.
O [†]continue thy lovingkindness unto ¹⁰
them that [†]know thee;
And thy righteousness to ^uthe upright
in heart.
Let not the foot of pride come a- ¹¹
gainst me,
And let not the hand of the wicked
remove me.
There are ^wthe workers of ^ziniquity ¹²
fallen:
They are ^xcast down, and shall not
be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

A Psalm of David.

(⁸) ^aFret not thyself because of evil-
doers,
Neither ^bbe thou envious against the
workers of iniquity.
For they shall soon ^cbe cut down ²
^dlike the grass,
And wither as the green herb.
(³) ^eTrust in the LORD, and do good; ³
So shalt thou dwell in the land, and
[†]verily ^{ee}thou shalt be fed.
^fDelight thyself also in the LORD; ⁴
And ^ghe shall give thee the desires
of thine heart.
(⁴) ^hCommit thy way unto the LORD; ⁵
^eTrust also in him; and he shall
bring ⁱit to pass.
And ⁱhe shall bring forth thy righte- ⁶
ousness as the light,
And thy judgment as ^jthe noonday.
(⁷) [†]Rest in the LORD, and ^kwait pa- ⁷
tiently for him;
^aFret not thyself because of him ^lwho
prospereth ⁱⁿ his way,
Because of the man who bringeth
wicked devices to pass.
(⁷) ^mCease from anger, and forsake ⁸
wrath:
^aFret not thyself in any wise to do
evil.
^{mm}For evildoers shall be cut off: ⁹
But those that wait upon the LORD,
they shall ⁿinherit the earth.

a ver. 7. 8.
Prov. 24. 19
and marg.
b Ps. 73. 3.
Prov. 3. 31.
& 23. 17.
c 24. 1. 19.
e See Job 14.
2.
d See Ps. 90.
5. 6.
e See Ps. 25.
2.
† Heb.
in truth, or,
stability.
Isai. 33. 6.
ee So Ps. 81.
10.
f ver. 11.
See Job 22.
26.
g Matt. 7. 7—
11.
† Heb.
Roll thy
way upon
the LORD.
So Ps. 22. 8.
Prov. 16. 3.
h So Ps. 40.
17.
& 55. 22.
Matt. 6. 25,
26.
i Luke 12. 22.
j Pet. 5. 7.
k Mic. 7. 9.
l See Job 11.
17.
† Heb.
Be silent to
the LORD.
Ps. 62. 1.
& 65. 1.
m Lam. 3. 26.
n So Job 35.
14 (Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 38. 15
marg.
Lam. 3. 26
(Heb.).
o See Jer. 12.
1.
p So Eph. 4.
26.
mm Comp. Job 27. 13, 14. n ver. 11, 22, 29 (Heb.), 34 (Heb.). Ps. 25. 13.
So ver. 18. Prov. 2. 21 (Heb.). Isai. 57. 13. & 60. 21 (Heb.).

(¹) For ^oyet a little while, and the
wicked *shall* not *be*:
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider
^pthis place, and it *shall* not *be*.
But ^qthe meek shall ⁿinherit the
earth;
And shall [†]delight themselves in the
abundance of peace.
(¹) The wicked ^lplotteth against the
just,
And ^rgnasheth upon him *with* his
teeth.
^sThe Lord shall laugh at him:
For he seeth that [†]his day is com-
ing.
(¹) The wicked have drawn out the
sword, and have ^ubent their bow,
To cast down ^wthe poor and needy,
And to slay [†]such as be of upright
conversation.
Their sword shall enter into their
own heart,
And ^xtheir bows shall be broken.
(²) ^vA little that a righteous *man*
hath
Is better than ^zthe riches of many
wicked.
For ^athe arms of the wicked shall
be broken:
But the LORD ^bupholdeth the right-
eous.
(¹) The LORD ^cknoweth the days of
the upright:
And ^dtheir inheritance shall be for
ever.
They shall not be ashamed in the
evil time:
And ^ein the days of famine they shall
be satisfied.
(²) But the wicked shall perish,
And the enemies of the LORD *shall*
be as [†]the fat of lambs:
They shall consume; ^finto smoke shall
they consume *away*.
(³) The wicked ^gborroweth, and pay-
eth not again:
But the righteous ^hsheweth mercy,
and ^hgiveth.
ⁱFor such as be blessed of him ^jshall
inherit the earth;
And they that be cursed of him ^jshall
be cut off.
(²) ^kThe steps of a *good* man are
^lordered by the LORD:
And he delighteth in his way.

o Comp.
Job 24. 24.
p See Job 7.
10.
q Cited
Matt. 5. 5.
r Or,
practiseth.
So Ps. 31. 13.
s Ps. 35. 16.
See Job 16. 9.
t See Ps. 2. 4.
u Ps. 137. 7.
Jer. 50. 27.
31.
Obad. 12.
See Job 18.
20.
v See Ps. 7.
12.
w See Ps. 86.
1.
† Heb.
the upright
of way.
Comp.
Ps. 7. 10.
x See 1 Sam.
2. 4.
y See Prov.
15. 16.
z 1 Chr. 29. 16.
2 Chr. 31. 10
in the Heb.
a See Job 38.
15.
b ver. 24.
So Ps. 145. 14.
c See Ps. 31.
7.
d See ver. 9.
e So Job 5.
20.
f Heb. the
preciousness
of lambs.
But comp.
Heb. of Ps.
65. 13.
Isai. 30. 23?
g Ps. 102. 3.
See Ps. 68. 2.
h Comp.
Deut. 28. 12,
44.
i Ps. 112. 5,
9.
j So ver. 26.
k So Prov. 3.
33.
l See ver. 9.
k Prov. 16. 9
(Heb.).
So Ps. 25.
12.
See 1 Sam. 2.
9.
m Or,
established.
Ps. 40. 2. &
119. 5 (Heb.).

¹ So Prov.
24. 16.
Mic. 7. 8.
² Cor. 4. 9.
^m See Job
41. 9.

¹ Though he fall, he shall not be ^{mut-} 24
terly cast down:
For the LORD ^bupholdeth *him with*
his hand.

(J) I have been young, and *now* am ²⁵
old;

Yet have I not seen the righteous for-
saken,

Nor ^{mm}his seed ^abegging bread.

^o *He is* ¹ever merciful, and lendeth; ²⁶
And his seed *is* blessed.

(D) ^pDepart from evil, and do good; ²⁷
And ^adwell for evermore.

For the LORD ¹loveth judgment,
And forsaketh not his ^ssaints;

(L) They are preserved for ever:
But ¹the seed of the wicked shall be
cut off.

The righteous ¹shall inherit the land, ²⁸
And ^adwell therein for ever.

(D) The mouth of the righteous ^uspeak- ³⁰
eth wisdom,

And his ^utongue talketh of judgment.

^x The law of his God *is* in his heart; ³¹
None of his ¹steps shall ^vslide.

(S) The wicked ^zwatcheth the right- ³²
eous,

And seeketh to slay him.

The LORD will not leave him in his ³³
hand,

Nor ^acondemn him when he is judged.

(P) ^bWait on the LORD, and keep ³⁴
his way,

And he shall exalt thee ^cto inherit the
land:

^d When the wicked are cut off, thou
shalt see *it*.

(T) ^e I have seen the wicked ^fin great ³⁵
power,

And spreading himself like ¹a green
bay tree.

Yet ^bhe passed away, and lo, ⁱhe *was* ³⁶
not:

Yea, I sought him, but he could not
be found.

(M) Mark the perfect *man*, and be- ³⁷
hold the upright:

For the end of *that man is* ^kpeace.
But the transgressors shall be de- ³⁸
stroyed together:

¹ The end of the wicked shall be cut off.

(N) But ^mthe salvation of the righteous ³⁹
is of the LORD:

He is their strength ⁿin the time of
trouble.

^{mm} See Ps.
112. 2.
ⁿ See Job 15.

Comp. Ps.
109. 10.

^o Ps. 112. 5.
So ver. 21.
See Matt. 5.

⁴² Heb.
all the day.

Ps. 35. 28.
& 38. 6. 12.
& 42. 3. 10
in the Heb.

^p See Ps. 34.
14.
^q So ver. 3.

29.
Ps. 102. 28
(Heb.).

Comp. Ps.
69. 36.
^r See Ps. 11.

⁷ See Ps. 50.
5.
^s See Ps. 21.

10.
^t Comp.
Ps. 35. 28.

^x Isai. 51. 7.
So Dent. 6. 6.
Ps. 40. 8.

& 119. 11.
Jer. 31. 33.
¹ Or, *goings*.

Ps. 44. 18.
& 73. 2.
⁷ See Ps. 26.

1.
² Ps. 10. 8
(Heb.).

^a So Ps. 109.
7. 31.
^b So ver. 9.

See Ps. 27.
14.
^c See ver. 9.

^d So Ps. 52.
5. 6.
& 91. 8.

^e So Job 5. 3.
Comp. Ps.
73. 18—20.

^f Ps. 86. 14
marg.
¹ Or, *a green*

tree that
groweth in
his own soil.

⁸ See Ps. 52.
8.
¹ So Job 20.

5.
¹ ver. 10.
Ps. 103. 16.

^k See Ps. 119.
165.
¹ Ps. 73. 17.
So Ps. 104. 35.

See Job 18.
17.
^m See Ps. 3.

ⁿ So Ps. 9. 9.

And the LORD shall help them, and
^o deliver them:
He shall deliver them from the wicked,
And save them, because they ^ptrust
in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

A Psalm of David, ^{*} to bring to remem-
brance.

O ^a LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath:
Neither chasten me in thy hot dis-
pleasure.

For ^b thine arrows stick fast in me,
And ^c thy hand presseth me sore.

³ *There is* ^d no soundness in my flesh
because of thine anger;

Neither *is there any* ¹ rest in ^e my
bones because of my sin.

For ^f mine iniquities are gone *over*
mine head:

As a heavy burden they are too
^g heavy for me.

⁵ My ^h wounds stink *and* are corrupt
Because of my foolishness.

⁶ I am ¹ troubled; I am ¹ bowed down
greatly;

^k I go ¹ mourning all the day long.

⁷ For my loins are filled *with* a loath-
some *disease*:

And *there is* ^d no soundness in my flesh.

⁸ I am feeble and ¹ sore broken:
I have ^m roared by reason of the dis-
quietness of my heart.

⁹ Lord, all my desire *is* before thee;
And ⁿ my groaning is not hid from thee.

¹⁰ My heart panteth, my strength faileth
me:

As for ^o the light of mine eyes, it also
¹ is gone from me.

¹¹ ^p My lovers and my friends ^a stand
aloof from my ¹ sore;

And ¹ my ^r kinsmen ^s stand afar off.

¹² They also that seek after my life ¹ lay
snares *for me*:

And they that seek my hurt ^t speak
^u mischievous things,

And imagine ^x deceits all the day long.

¹³ But ^y I, as a deaf *man*, heard not;
And *I was* ^z as a dumb *man that*
openeth not his mouth.

¹⁴ ^y Thus I was as a man that heareth
not,

And in whose mouth *are* no ^a reproofs.

¹⁵ For ¹ in thee, O LORD, do I hope:
Thou wilt ¹ hear, O Lord my God.

¹⁶ For I said, *Hear me*, ^b lest *otherwise*
they should rejoice over me:
When ^c my foot slippeth, they ^d mag-
nify *themselves* against me.

^o See Acts
12. 11.
^p See Ps. 25.
2.

^{*} 1 Chr. 16. 4.
Ps. 70. title.

¹ Ps. 6. 1.
^b So Job 6. 4.
^c See Ps. 32.

⁴ ver. 7.
Isai. 1. 6.

¹ Heb. *peace*,
or, *health*.
Gen. 43. 27,
28.

^e Comp.
Job 33. 19.
Ps. 6. 2.

^f So Ezra 9.
6.
Ps. 40. 12.

& 49. 5. &
95. 3.
^g So Matt.

11. 28.
^h Isai. 1. 6
(Heb.).

ⁱ Heb. *avied*.
Isai. 21. 3.
(Heb.).

^j Ps. 35. 14
(Heb.).
So Ps. 42. 5.

6. 11. & 43. 5.
^k See Job 30.
28.

¹ So Ps. 51.
17. Heb.).
^m See Ps. 22.

1.
ⁿ Ps. 6. 6.
^o So Prov. 15.

30.
See Ps. 6. 7.
¹ Heb. *is not*

with me.
^p Ps. 83. 18.
See Ps. 31. 11.

^q So Luke 10.
31. 32.
^r Heb. *stroke*.

Ps. 39. 10.
& 91. 10
(Heb.).

¹ Or, *my*
neighbours.
^r Job 19. 14.

^s Comp.
Matt. 27. 55.
Mark 15. 40.

Luke 23. 49.
^t Ps. 109. 11
(Heb.).

Comp.
2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.
& 17. 1—3.

^u See Ps. 52. 2.
^x So Ps. 35.
20.

^y Comp.
2 Sam. 16. 10,
12.

¹ Ps. 39. 2, 9.
^a Ps. 39. 11
(Heb.).

See Job 13.
6.
¹ Or, *thou do*

I wait for.
So Ps. 39. 7.
See Ps. 37. 7.

¹ Or, *answer*.
Ps. 18. 41, &c.
& 27. 7, &c.

^b See Ps. 13.
4.
^c Dent. 32.
35 (Heb.).

Ps. 94. 18.
^d See Job 19.
5.

^e Job 18. 12 (Heb.).
^f Heb. *for halting*.
^g Ps. 35. 15.
^h So Jer. 20. 10.
ⁱ See Ps. 32. 5.
^j 2 Cor. 7. 9.
^k Heb. being living, are strong.
^l Ex. 1. 19.
^m Ps. 35. 19 (Heb.).
ⁿ See Ps. 35. 12.
^o Ps. 109. 4.
^p 1 John 3. 12.
^q See Ps. 35. 22.
^r Heb. *for my help*.
^s Ps. 22. 19.
^t 40. 17.
^u & 70. 1. & 71. 12. So Ps. 35. 2. & 146. 5.
^v So Ps. 27. 1. & 62. 2, 6.
^w Isai. 12. 2. See Ex. 15. 2. & Ps. 24. 5.

* Ps. 62. & 77. title.
 See 1 Chr. 16. 41.
^a 1 Kin. 2. 4.
^b So 2 Kin. 10. 31.
^c So Job 2. 10.
^d Heb. *a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth*.
^e Comp. Ps. 141. 3.
^f James 3. 2.
^g So Ps. 38. 13.
^h ver. 9.
ⁱ See Ps. 28. 1 marg.
^j Heb. *troubled*.
^k Gen. 34. 30.
^l Josh. 7. 25.
^m Jer. 20. 9.
ⁿ So Luke 24. 32.
^o Ps. 5. 1 (Heb.) only.
^p So Ps. 90. 12.
^q & 119. 84.
^r Comp. Job 7. 1.
^s Or, *what time I have here*.
^t Isai. 53. 3 (Heb.).
^u Comp. Matt. 6. 27.
^v So Ps. 90. 4.
^w Ps. 89. 47.
^x See Job 11. 17.
^y ver. 6, 11.
^z Ps. 62. 9.
^{aa} & 78. 33. & 94. 11.
^{ab} So Ps. 144. 4.
^{ac} Heb. *settled*.
^{ad} Ps. 119. 89.
^{ae} Comp. Ps. 49. 12.
^{af} Heb. *(an) image*.
^{ag} 1 Sam. 6. 5. & c.
^{ah} See Ps. 83. 2.
^{ai} Ps. 49. 10.
^{aj} Luke 12. 20. Comp. Eccles. 2. 18, 21, 26, & 5. 14. Jer. 17. 11. P So Ps. 38. 15. Q Ps. 44. 13. So Ps. 79. 4. & 119. 22. R See ver. 2. So Job 40. 4, 5.
^{ak} Comp. 2 Sam. 16. 10. Job 2. 10.

For I *am* ^eready ^tto halt,
 And my sorrow *is* continually before
 me.
 For ^fI will declare mine iniquity;
^gI will be sorry for my sin.
 But mine enemies ^hare ^hlively, and ⁱthey are strong:
 And they that hate me ^jwrongfully
 are multiplied.
 They also that ^krender evil for good
^lare mine adversaries;
^mBecause I follow *the thing that good*
is.
 Forsake me not, O LORD:
 O my God, ⁿbe not far from me.
 Make haste ^tto help me,
 O Lord ^omy salvation.

* Ps. 62. & 77. title.
 See 1 Chr. 16. 41.
^a 1 Kin. 2. 4.
^b So 2 Kin. 10. 31.
^c So Job 2. 10.
^d Heb. *a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth*.
^e Comp. Ps. 141. 3.
^f James 3. 2.
^g So Ps. 38. 13.
^h ver. 9.
ⁱ See Ps. 28. 1 marg.
^j Heb. *troubled*.
^k Gen. 34. 30.
^l Josh. 7. 25.
^m Jer. 20. 9.
ⁿ So Luke 24. 32.
^o Ps. 5. 1 (Heb.) only.
^p So Ps. 90. 12.
^q & 119. 84.
^r Comp. Job 7. 1.
^s Or, *what time I have here*.
^t Isai. 53. 3 (Heb.).
^u Comp. Matt. 6. 27.
^v So Ps. 90. 4.
^w Ps. 89. 47.
^x See Job 11. 17.
^y ver. 6, 11.
^z Ps. 62. 9.
^{aa} & 78. 33. & 94. 11.
^{ab} So Ps. 144. 4.
^{ac} Heb. *settled*.
^{ad} Ps. 119. 89.
^{ae} Comp. Ps. 49. 12.
^{af} Heb. *(an) image*.
^{ag} 1 Sam. 6. 5. & c.
^{ah} See Ps. 83. 2.
^{ai} Ps. 49. 10.
^{aj} Luke 12. 20. Comp. Eccles. 2. 18, 21, 26, & 5. 14. Jer. 17. 11. P So Ps. 38. 15. Q Ps. 44. 13. So Ps. 79. 4. & 119. 22. R See ver. 2. So Job 40. 4, 5.
^{ak} Comp. 2 Sam. 16. 10. Job 2. 10.

PSALM XXXIX.

To the chief Musician, *even* to *Jeduthun,
 A Psalm of David.
 I said, I will ^atake heed to my ways,
 That ^bI sin not with my tongue:
 I will keep ^cmy mouth with a bridle,
 While the wicked *is* before me.
^dI was dumb *with* silence, I held my ^emouth
 peace, *even* ^{dd}from good;
 And my sorrow was ^fstirred.
^gMy heart was hot within me,
 While I was ^fmusing the fire burned:
 Then spake I with my tongue,
 LORD, ^gmake me to know mine end,
 And the measure of my days, what
 it *is*;
 That I may know ^hhow ^hfrail I *am*.
 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* ⁱ5
 a ⁱhandbreadth;
 And ^kmine ^lage *is* as nothing before
 thee:
^mVerily every man ^tat his best state
is altogether vanity. Selah.
 Surely every man walketh in ^ta vain ^o6
 shew:
ⁿSurely they ⁿare disquieted in vain:
^oHe heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth
 not who shall gather them.
 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
^pMy hope *is* in thee.
 Deliver me from all my transgres- ^s8
 sions:
^qMake me not the reproach of the
 foolish.
^rI was dumb, I opened not my mouth; ⁹
^sBecause thou didst *it*.

* Ps. 62. & 77. title.
 See 1 Chr. 16. 41.
^a 1 Kin. 2. 4.
^b So 2 Kin. 10. 31.
^c So Job 2. 10.
^d Heb. *a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth*.
^e Comp. Ps. 141. 3.
^f James 3. 2.
^g So Ps. 38. 13.
^h ver. 9.
ⁱ See Ps. 28. 1 marg.
^j Heb. *troubled*.
^k Gen. 34. 30.
^l Josh. 7. 25.
^m Jer. 20. 9.
ⁿ So Luke 24. 32.
^o Ps. 5. 1 (Heb.) only.
^p So Ps. 90. 12.
^q & 119. 84.
^r Comp. Job 7. 1.
^s Or, *what time I have here*.
^t Isai. 53. 3 (Heb.).
^u Comp. Matt. 6. 27.
^v So Ps. 90. 4.
^w Ps. 89. 47.
^x See Job 11. 17.
^y ver. 6, 11.
^z Ps. 62. 9.
^{aa} & 78. 33. & 94. 11.
^{ab} So Ps. 144. 4.
^{ac} Heb. *settled*.
^{ad} Ps. 119. 89.
^{ae} Comp. Ps. 49. 12.
^{af} Heb. *(an) image*.
^{ag} 1 Sam. 6. 5. & c.
^{ah} See Ps. 83. 2.
^{ai} Ps. 49. 10.
^{aj} Luke 12. 20. Comp. Eccles. 2. 18, 21, 26, & 5. 14. Jer. 17. 11. P So Ps. 38. 15. Q Ps. 44. 13. So Ps. 79. 4. & 119. 22. R See ver. 2. So Job 40. 4, 5.
^{ak} Comp. 2 Sam. 16. 10. Job 2. 10.

^tRemove thy stroke away from me:
 I am consumed by the ^tblow of thine
 hand.
 When thou with ^urebukes dost cor-
 rect man for iniquity,
^wThou makest ^tthis beauty to con-
 sume away ^xlike a moth:
^ySurely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
^{yy}Hear my prayer, O LORD,
 And give ear unto my cry;
^zHold not thy peace at my tears:
 For I *am* a ^astranger with thee,
 And ^aa sojourner, ^bas all my fathers
 were.
 O ^cspare me, that I may ^drecover
 strength,
^eBefore I go hence, and be no more.

So Gen. 47. 9. ^e So Job 7. 19. & 14. 6 in the Heb.
 & 10. 20 in the Heb. ^e Job 10. 20. So Job 7. 8.

PSALM XL.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
 I ^awaited patiently for the LORD;
 And he inclined unto me, and ^bheard
 my cry.
 He brought me up also out of ^ta hor-
 rible pit, out of the ^cmiry ^ddelay,
 And ^eset my feet upon a rock, and
^festablished my goings.
 And he hath put ^ga new song in my
 mouth, *even* praise unto our God:
 Many shall ^hsee *it*, and ^hfear, and
 shall ⁱtrust in the LORD.
^kBlessed *is that* man that maketh the
 LORD his trust,
 And respecteth not ^lthe proud, nor
 such as ^mturn aside to lies.
 Many, O LORD my God, *are* ⁿthy
 wonderful works *which* thou hast
 done,
 And ^othy thoughts *which are* to us-
 ward:
^pThey cannot be reckoned up in order
 unto thee:
^qIf I would declare and speak of *them*,
^rThey are more than can be numbered.
^sSacrifice and offering thou didst
 not desire;
 Mine ears hast thou ^topened:
 Burnt offering and sin offering
 hast thou not required.
 Then said I, I.o, I come:
 In the ^vvolume of the book *it is*
^wwritten of me,
 I delight to do ^tthy will, O my God:
 Yea, thy law *is* ^uwithin my heart.

^t Heb. *digged*. So Ex. 21. 6. ^r See Jer. 36. 2. ^s See Luke 24. 44.
^t Ps. 103. 21 (Heb.), & 143. 10. ^t Heb. *in the midst of my bowels*.
 Comp. ver. 10. ^u See Ps. 37. 31.

^t Heb. *In waiting I waited*.
 As Gen. 2. 16, 17, &c.
^a Ps. 37. 7.
^b See Ps. 27. 14.
^c Ps. 39. 12.
^d Heb. *a pit of noise*.
^e Ps. 65. 7.
^f Jer. 46. 17.
^g Ps. 69. 14.
^h Ps. 69. 2 (Heb.).
ⁱ So Ps. 27. 5.
^j Ps. 37. 23.
^k See Ps. 33. 3.
^l Ps. 52. 6.
^m See Ps. 25. 2.
ⁿ See Ps. 2. 12.
^o See Job 9. 13.
^p So Ps. 101. 3.
^q Hos. 5. 2 (Heb.).
^r Comp. Ps. 125. 5.
^s So Ex. 15. 11.
^t Job 5. 9.
^u & 9. 10.
^v Ps. 139. 6.
^w See Ps. 9. 1.
^x Ps. 92. 5.
^y So Isai. 55. 8.
^z Or, *none can order them unto thee*.
^{aa} Comp. Ps. 89. 6 (Heb.).
^{ab} Ps. 71. 15.
^{ac} & 139. 18.
^{ad} See 1 Sam. 15. 22.
^{ae} So Ps. 51. 16.
^{af} Isai. 66. 3.
^{ag} Jer. 6. 20.
^{ah} Amos 5. 21.
^{ai} Cited Heb. 10. 5-7.

* See Ps. 22.
25.

x So Ps. 119.
13.

y ver. 11
(Heb.).

z See Josh.
22. 22.

I have preached righteousness ^w in ⁹ the great congregation:

Lo, ^x I have not ^y refrained my lips,
O LORD, ^z thou knowest.

I have not hid thy righteousness ¹⁰ within my heart;

I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:

I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from ^u the great congregation.

^y Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD:

Let ^a thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

For innumerable evils have ^b compassed me about:

^c Mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look ^{up};

^{cc} They are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore ^d my heart ^f faileth me.

Be pleased, O LORD, ^e to deliver me: ¹³ O LORD, ^f make haste to help me.

^g Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it;

Let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

Let them be ^h desolate for a reward ¹⁵ of their shame

That ⁱ say unto me, Aha, aha!

Let all those that seek thee rejoice ¹⁶ and be glad in thee:

Let such as love thy salvation ^k say continually, ¹ The LORD be magnified.

But ^m I *am* poor and needy; yet ⁿ the ¹⁷ Lord thinketh upon me:

Thou *art* my help and my deliverer; Make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

^a Blessed *is* he that considereth ¹ the poor:

The LORD will ^b deliver him ^t in time of trouble.

The LORD will preserve him, and ² keep him alive;

And he shall be blessed upon the earth:

And ¹ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

The LORD will ^{bb} strengthen him upon ³ the bed of languishing:

Thou wilt ^t make all his bed in his sickness.

^a Ps. 61. 7.
Prov. 20. 28.

So Ps. 57. 3.
& 85. 10. &
89. 14 in the
Heb.

^b 2 Sam. 22.
6.

Ps. 18. 5.
& 116. 3.

Jonah 2. 5.
c So Ps. 38.

d & 65. 3.
cc So Ps. 69. 4.

d So Ps. 73.
26.

f Heb.
forsaketh.

As Ps. 38. 10.

e To ver. 17.

Ps. 70. 1—5.

f Ps. 71. 12.

g See Ps. 38.
22.

h See Ps. 35.
4 (Heb.).

i So Ps. 73.
19.

j See Ps. 35.
21.

k Ps. 35. 27.

l See Ps. 34.
3.

m See Ps. 86.
1.

n See Ps. 37.
5.

a So Prov. 14.
21.

Comp.
Matt. 5. 7.

1 Or,
the weak,

or, sick.

As Lev. 14.
21, &c.

Ps. 82. 3, 4.

b See Acts
12. 11.

f Heb. in the
day of evil.

So ver. 7.

Ps. 37. 19.

1 Or, do not
thou deliver.

See Ps. 27. 12.

bb See Ps. 20.
2 marg.

f Heb. turn.
As in Ps. 114.
87

I said, LORD, ^c be merciful unto ^c See Ps. 4.
me: ¹ marg.

^d Heal my soul; for I have sinned ^d Ps. 6. 2.
against thee.

⁵ Mine enemies speak evil of me,
When shall he die, and his name
perish?

⁶ And if he come to see *me*, he ^e speak- ^e Ps. 12. 2, &
eth vanity: ¹⁴⁴ 8.

His heart gathereth iniquity to it-
self;

When he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

⁷ All that hate me whisper together
against me:

Against me do they devise ^t my hurt. ^t Heb.

⁸ ^t An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth ^{See ver. 1.}
fast unto him: ^t Heb.

And *now* that he ^f lieth he shall rise ^{A thing of}
up no more. ^{Belial.}

⁹ ^g Yea, ^t mine own familiar friend, in ^{See Deut. 15.}
whom I trusted, ^{9.}

^h Which did eat of my bread, ⁱ So ver. 3.

Hath ^t lift up *his* heel against me. ^h So Job 19.

¹⁰ But thou, O LORD, ^c be merciful un- ^{10.}
to me, ^{13, 20.}

And raise me up, that I may requite ^{Comp.}
them. ^{2 Sam. 15. 12.}

¹¹ By this I know that thou favourest ^{Jer. 9. 4.}
me, ^t Heb.

Because mine enemy doth not triumph ^{the man of}
over me. ^{my peace.}

¹² And *as for* me, ⁱ thou upholdest me ^{So Jer. 20.}
in mine integrity, ^{10.}

And testest me before thy face for ^{Obad. 7.}
ever. ^h Cited John

¹³ ^k Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel ^{13. 18. So}
from everlasting, and to everlasting. ^{Acts 1. 16.}

¹ Amen, and Amen. ^t Heb.

PSALMS XLII. & XLIII.

To the chief Musician, 11 Maschil, * for ^t the
sons of Korah.

As the hart ^t panteth after ^a the water
brooks,

So panteth my soul after thee, O
God.

² ^b My soul thirsteth for God, for ^c the
living God:

When shall I come and ^{cc} appear before
God?

³ ^d My tears have been my meat day
and night,

^e While *they* continually say unto me,
Where *is* thy God?

^c Ps. 84. 2. See Josh. 3. 10. & Matt. 26. 63. So Jer. 10. 10. & 23. 36. Dan.
6. 26. Rom. 9. 26. 2 Cor. 3. 3. & 6. 16. 1 Tim. 3. 15. & 4. 10. & 6. 17.
Heb. 3. 12. & 9. 14. & 10. 31. & 12. 22. Rev. 7. 2. ^{cc} Ps. 84. 7. ^d Ps. 80. 5.
So Ps. 102. 9. ^e ver. 10. So Ps. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17. Mic. 7. 10.

B. C. 1023.
2 Sam. 17.
24.

XLII.

1 Or, A Psalm
giving in-

struction of
the sons, &c.

See Ps. 32,
title.

* Titles of
Ps. 46—49
marg.

1 1 Chr. 6.
33, 37 and
titles of ten
other Psalms.

t Heb.
braveth.

As Joel 1. 20.

a See Ps. 18.
15.

b Ps. 63. 1.

So Ps. 84. 2.
& 143. 6.

^f See 1 Sam. 1. 15.

^g Isai. 38. 15 (Heb.),
So Ps. 55. 14.
Comp.
Ps. 120—134,
titles.
Isai. 30. 29.

^h ver. 11.
Ps. 43. 5.
[†] Heb. bowed
down.

See Ps. 38. 6.

[†] Ps. 77. 3 (Heb.).

[†] Lam. 3. 24.

[†] Or, give thanks.

Ps. 18. 40.

[†] So Ps. 84.

[†] Or, his

presence is

salvation.

[†] Comp.

2 Sam. 17. 22,

24.

[†] See Deut.

3. 9.

[†] Or, the

little hill.

Comp.

Gen. 19. 20

(Heb.), 22.

[†] So Jer. 4.

20.

Ezek. 7. 26.

[†] 2 Sam. 5. 8

only.

[†] Jonah 2. 3.

[†] Ps. 88. 7.

& 93. 4.

[†] See Ps. 133.

3.

[†] See Job 35.

10.

[†] See 2 Sam.

22. 2.

[†] So Ps. 43.

2.

See Job 30.

28.

[†] Or, killing.

Ezek. 21. 22

(Heb.).

^x ver. 5.

Ps. 43. 5-

When I remember these *things*, ^f I 4
pour out my soul in me :

For I had gone with the multitude,
I ^g went with them to the house of

God,
With the voice of joy and praise,
with a multitude that kept holy-

day.
^h Why art thou [†] cast down, O my 5
soul? and ^h why art thou ⁱ dis-

quieted in me?
^j Hope thou in God : for I shall yet

[†] k praise him
[†] For the help of his countenance.

O my God, my soul is cast down 6
within me : therefore will I remem-

ber thee
[†] From the land of Jordan, and of
the ^m Hermonites, from [†] the hill

Mizar.
ⁿ Deep calleth unto deep at the noise 7
of thy ^o waterspouts :

^p All thy ^q waves and thy billows are
gone over me.

Yet the LORD will ^r command his lov- 8
ingkindness in the daytime,

And ^s in the night his song *shall be*
with me,

And my prayer unto the God of my
life.

I will say unto God ^t my rock, Why 9
hast thou forgotten me?

^u Why go I mourning because of the
oppression of the enemy?

As with a [†] sword in my bones, mine 10
enemies reproach me ;

^c While they say daily unto me,
Where *is* thy God?

^x Why art thou cast down, O my 11
soul? and why art thou disquieted

within me?
Hope thou in God : for I shall yet

praise him,
Who is the health of my countenance,

and my God.

^a Judge me, O God, and ^b plead
my cause against an [†] ungodly

nation :
O deliver me [†] from the deceitful and

unjust man.
For thou *art* ^c the God of my strength: 2
why dost thou ^d cast me off?

^c Why go I mourning because of the
oppression of the enemy?

O send out thy light and thy truth: 3
let them lead me ;

Let them bring me unto ^f thy holy
hill, and to [†] thy tabernacles.

Then will I go unto the altar of God,
Unto God [†] my exceeding joy :

Yea, upon the harp will I praise thee,
O God my God.

^g Why art thou cast down, O my
soul? and why art thou disquieted

within me?
Hope in God : for I shall yet praise

him,
Who is the health of my countenance,

and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

To the chief Musician for ^{*} the sons of Korah,
Maschil.

We have heard with our ears, O
God,

^a Our fathers have told us,
What work thou didst in their days,

in ^b the times of old.
² *How* thou didst ^c drive out the hea-

then *with* thy hand, and ^d plantedst
them ;

How thou didst afflict the people,
and ^e cast them out.

³ For they got not the land in posses-
sion ^f by their own sword,

Neither did their own arm save
them :

But thy right hand, and thine arm,
and [†] the light of thy countenance,

^g Because thou hadst a favour unto
them.

^h Thou *art* my King, O God :
ⁱ Command deliverances for Jacob.

⁵ Through thee will we ^k push down
our enemies :

Through thy name will we [†] tread
them under that rise up against us.

⁶ For ^m I will not trust ^f in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save me.

⁷ But thou hast saved us from our ene-
mies,

And hast ⁿ put them to shame that
hated us.

⁸ ^o In God we boast all the day long,
And praise thy name for ever.

Selah.

⁹ But thou hast ^p cast off, and put
us to shame ;

And ^q goest not forth with our armies.
¹⁰ Thou makest us to ^r turn back from

the enemy:
And they which hate us spoil for them-

selves.
¹¹ ^s Thou hast given us [†] like sheep ap-
pointed for meat ;

And hast ^t scattered us among the
heathen.

[†] Heb. the
gladness of
my joy.

Comp.

Ps. 45. 15.

& 51. 8.

[†] Ps. 42. 5, 11.

^{*} Ps. 42, title.

^a Judg. 6. 13.

Ps. 78. 3.

See Ex. 12.

26.

^b Isai. 23. 7

(Heb.).

See Ps. 77. 5.

^c Josh. 3. 10.

2 Chr. 20. 7.

2o Deut. 7. 1.

Judg. 6. 9.

Neh. 9. 24.

Ps. 78. 55.

& 80. 8.

Comp.

Acts 7. 45.

& 13. 19.

^d Ex. 15. 17.

Ps. 80. 8.

[†] Rather as

Gen. 43. 14.

[†] Josh. 24. 12.

[†] See Ps. 89.

15.

[†] Dent. 4. 37.

& 7. 7, 8.

& 10. 15.

^h Ps. 74. 12.

[†] See Ps. 133.

3.

[†] See Deut.

33. 17.

[†] See Ps. 60.

12.

^m So Ps. 33.

16.

See 1 Sam.

17. 47.

ⁿ So Ps. 35. 4.

& 40. 14.

^o See Ps. 34.

2.

^p ver. 23.

Ps. 43. 2.

& 60. 1, 10.

& 74. 1. & 77.

7. & 88. 14.

& 89. 38.

& 108. 11.

Lam. 2. 7.

See 1 Chr. 28.

9.

To ver. 22,

comp.

Ps. 89. 38—

45.

^q Ps. 60. 10

(Heb.).

& 108. 11.

^r So Ps. 56. 9.

See Lev. 26.

17.

[†] Isai. 41. 2.

So ver. 22.

[†] Heb.

as sheep of

meat.

[†] Ps. 106. 27.

& 139. 3

(Heb.).

See Lev. 26.

33-

XLIII.

^a See Ps. 26.

1.

^b See 1 Sam.

24. 15.

[†] Or, un-

merciful.

[†] Heb. from

a man of

deceit and

iniquity.

See Ps. 5. 6.

^c So Ps. 31.

4.

^d See Ps. 44.

9.

^e So Ps. 42. 9.

[†] See Ps. 2. 6

marg.

[†] See Ps. 84.

1.

^a See Deut.

^{32. 30.}

[†] Heb. *with-*
out riches.

[‡] Comp.

Isai. 52. 3.

Jer. 15. 13.

⁷ Ps. 39. 8.

[‡] See Neh. 2.

^{17.}

^a Ps. 79. 4.

& 89. 41.

So Ps. 80. 6.

^b Jer. 20. 8.

^c Jer. 24. 9

(Heb.).

See Job 17. 6.

^d See 2 Kin.

19. 21.

^e See 2 Chr.

32. 21.

[†] Num. 15. 30

(Heb.).

⁸ Ps. 8. 2.

^h So Dan. 9.

^{13.}

[†] Ps. 89. 33

(Heb.).

^k See Ps. 35.

^{4.}

[†] Or, *goings.*

See Ps. 37. 31.

[†] Job 23. 11.

[†] Ps. 119. 57.

^{157.}

^m Ps. 51. 8

(Heb.).

ⁿ Job 30. 29.

Isai. 13. 22.

& 34. 13.

& 35. 7.

& 43. 20.

Jer. 9. 11.

& 10. 22.

& 14. 6.

& 49. 33.

& 51. 37.

Ezek. 32. 2

marg.

Mic. 1. 8.

So Ps. 74. 13

marg.

Ezek. 29. 3.

^o See Job 3.

^{5.}

^p See Job 11.

^{13.}

^q See Ps. 81.

^{9.}

[†] Ps. 139. 1.

Jer. 17. 10.

So Job 31. 14.

See Josh. 22.

^{22.}

[‡] So ver. 11.

Cited Rom.

8. 36.

^t See Ps. 35.

^{23.}

^u See ver. 9.

^w See Job 13.

^{24.}

^x So Ps. 119.

^{25.}

[†] Heb. *a help*

for us.

So Ps. 63. 7.

^{*} Ps. (60), 69,

& (80), title.

[†] Or, *of in-*

struction.

See Ps. 32.

title.

[†] So Cant. 1.

² marg.

[†] Heb. *boil-*

eth, or, bub-

bleth up.

^a Job 19. 24.

Jer. 8. 8.

& 17. 1.

^b See Ezra 7. 6.

^u Thou sellest thy people [†]for nought, ¹²
And dost not increase *thy wealth* by
their ^xprice.

Thou ^ymakest us ^{za}a reproach to our ¹³
neighbours,

^aA scorn and a ^{ab}derision to them
that are round about us.

Thou makest us ^{ca}a byword among ¹⁴
the heathen,

^dA shaking of the head among the
people.

My confusion *is* continually before me, ¹⁵
And ^ethe shame of my face hath
covered me,

For the voice of him that reproacheth ¹⁶
and ^fblasphemeth;

By reason of ^gthe enemy and avenger.
^hAll this is come upon us; yet have ¹⁷
we not forgotten thee,

Neither have we ⁱdealt falsely in thy
covenant.

Our heart is not ^kturned back, ¹⁸
Neither have our ^lsteps ^ldeclined from
thy way;

Though thou hast ^msore broken us in ¹⁹
the place of ⁿdragons,

And covered us with ^othe shadow of
death.

If we have forgotten the name of our ²⁰
God,

Or ^pstretched out our hands to ^{qa}a
strange god;

Shall not ^rGod search this out? ²¹
For he knoweth the secrets of the
heart.

Yea, ^sfor thy sake are we killed ²²
all the day long;

We are counted as sheep for the
slaughter.

^tAwake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? ²³
Arise, ^ucast *us* not off for ever.

^wWherefore hidest thou thy face, ²⁴
And forgettest our affliction and our
oppression?

For ^xour soul is bowed down to the ²⁵
dust:

Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

Arise [†]for our help, ²⁶
And redeem us for thy mercy's sake.

PSALM XLV.

To the chief Musician ^{*}upon Shoshannim, for
the sons of Korah, [†]Maschil, A Song of
[†]loves.

My heart [†]is inditing a good matter:
I speak of the things which I have
made touching *the king*:

My tongue *is* the ^apen of ^{ba}a ready
writer.

² Thou art fairer than the children of
men:

^cGrace is poured into thy lips:

Therefore God hath blessed thee for
ever.

³ ^dGird thy sword ^eupon *thy* thigh,
^fO *most* mighty,

With thy ^gglory and thy majesty.

⁴ And *in* thy majesty ^hride prosper-
ously

Because of truth and meekness *and*
righteousness;

And thy right hand shall teach thee
ⁱterrible *things*.

⁵ Thine ^jarrows *are* sharp
In the heart of the king's enemies;

Whereby the people fall under thee.

⁶ ^kThy throne, O God, *is* for ever
and ever:

The sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a
right sceptre.

⁷ ^lThou lovest righteousness, and
hatest wickedness:

Therefore ^mGod, thy God, hath
ⁿanointed thee

With the oil of ^ogladness above
thy fellows.

⁸ All thy garments *smell of* ^pmyrrh, and
^qpaloes, *and* cassia,

Out of the ivory palaces, *whereby*
they have made thee glad.

⁹ Kings' daughters *were* among ^qthy
honourable *women*:

^rUpon thy right hand did stand the
^squeen in ^tgold of ^uOphir.

¹⁰ Hearken, O daughter, and consider,
and incline thine ear;

^wForget also thine own people, and
thy father's house;

¹¹ So shall the king greatly desire thy
beauty:

For he *is* ^xthy Lord; and ^yworship
thou him.

¹² And the daughter of Tyre *shall be*
there with ^{za}a gift;

Even ^athe rich among the people shall
intreat [†]thy favour.

¹³ The king's daughter *is* ^{ball}glorious
^cwithin:

Her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

¹⁴ ^dShe shall be brought unto the king
^ein raiment of needlework:

The virgins her companions that fol-
low her *shall be* brought unto
thee.

¹⁵ With gladness and rejoicing shall
they be brought:

They shall enter into the king's pa-
lace.

^c So Luke 4.
22.

^d See Rev. 1.
16.

^e Ex. 32. 27
(Heb.).

^f Isai. 9. 6.

^g See Ps. 21. 5.

[†] Heb. *pros-*
per thou,
ride thou.

^b Comp.
Rev. 6. 2.

ⁱ Ps. 65. 5.

^j Ps. 120. 4.

Prov. 25. 18.

Isai. 5. 28.

^k Ps. 93. 2.

Cited Heb.

1. 8, 9.

Comp.

Ps. 110. 2.

Prov. 8. 22.

[†] See Ps. 11.

^{7.}

[†] [Or, *O God*].

Not so in

Heb. 1. 9.

^m Isai. 61. 1.

ⁿ So 1 Kin.

1. 39, 40.

Comp.

Ps. 2. 2.

^o Comp.

Ps. 21. 6.

^p See John

19. 39.

^q Comp.

ver. 14 with

Cant. 6. 8.

^r So 1 Kin. 2.

19.

Comp.

Matt. 25. 34.

^s Neh. 2. 6

marg.

^t Job 28. 16.

^u See 1 Kin.

9. 28.

^w Comp.

Deut. 21. 13.

^x Isai. 51. 22.

^y Ps. 95. 6.

Comp.

Isai. 54. 5.

^z Ps. 96. 3

(Heb.).

See 1 Sam.

10. 27.

^a So Ps. 22.

29.

& 68. 29.

& 72. 10.

Isai. 49. 7.

23.

Comp.

Matt. 2. 11.

[†] Heb.

thy face.

Ps. 119. 58.

See Job 11.

19 marg.

^b See Job 20.

26.

^c Lev. 10. 18.

1 Kin. 6. 18.

^d Cant. 1. 4.

So Rev. 19.

7. 8.

^e Comp.

2 Sam. 13. 18.

f So 1 Pet. 2.
9.
Rev. 1. 6.
& 5. 10.
& 20. 6.
& 22. 5.
g See Ps. 10.
6 marg.

Instead of thy fathers shall be thy¹⁶
children,
f Whom thou mayest make princes in
all the earth.
I will make thy name to be remem-¹⁷
bered in ^gall generations:
Therefore shall the people praise thee
for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

To the chief Musician ffor the sons of Korah,
* A Song upon [†]Alamoth.

God ^{is} our ^arefuge and strength,
b A very present help ^cin trouble.
Therefore will not we fear, though²
the earth be removed,
And though the mountains be carried
into [†]the midst of the sea;
d Though the waters thereof roar and³
be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the
swelling thereof. Selah.

There ^{is} ^ea river, the streams where-⁴
of shall make glad ^fthe city of
God,

The holy ^{place} of the tabernacles of
the most High.

God ^{is} ^gin the midst of her; ^hshe⁵
shall not be moved:

God shall help her, [†]and ^{that} right
early.

i The heathen raged, the kingdoms⁶
were moved:

He ^kuttered his voice, the earth⁷
[†]melted.

m The LORD of hosts ^{is} with us;
The God of Jacob ^{is} [†]our refuge.
Selah.

n Come, behold the works of the⁸
LORD,

What desolations he hath made in
the earth.

o He maketh wars to cease unto the⁹
end of the earth;

p He breaketh the bow, and cutteth
the spear in sunder;

q He burneth the chariot in the fire.
r Be still, and know that I ^{am} God:¹⁰

s I will be exalted among the heathen,
I will be exalted in the earth.

m The LORD of hosts ^{is} with us;
The God of Jacob ^{is} our refuge.
Selah.

† Or, of.
Titles of Ps.
47—50, 72—
83, &c.
See Ps. 42,
title.
* See Ps. 48,
title.
† See 1 Chr.
15. 20.
Comp.
Ps. 9, title.
* See Ps. 14.
6.
b See Dent.
4. 7.
c See Ps. 9. 9.
† Heb.
of the heart of
the seas.
Ezek. 27. 46.
See 2 Sam.
18. 14.
d So Jer. 5.
22.
See Ps. 83. 2.
e See Ps. 36.
8.
Comp.
Ps. 65. 9.
Isai. 8. 6.
f Ps. 48. 1.
& 87. 3.
So Ps. 48. 8.
& 101. 8.
Isai. 60. 14.
g Deut. 23. 14.
Isai. 12. 6.
Hos. 11. 9.
Joel 2. 27.
Zeph. 3. 15.
So Ezek. 43.
7. 9.
Zech. 2. 5,
10, 11.
& 8. 3.
h See Ps. 10.
6.
† Heb. when
the morning
appeareth.
Ex. 14. 27.
Judg. 19. 26.
So Gen. 24.
63.
Deut. 23. 11
marg.
See Ps. 5. 3.
i So Ps. 2. 1.
k Ps. 68. 33.
So Prov. 2. 3
marg.
Jer. 25. 30.
Joel 2. 11.
& 3. 16.
Amos 1. 2.
1 See Josh. 2.
9.
n ver. 11.
2 Chr. 13. 12.
So Num. 14.
9.
† Heb.
a high place
for us.
Ps. 48. 3. See 2 Sam. 22. 3.
p See 1 Sam. 2. 4.
q Comp. Ezek. 39. 9.
r So Isai. 2. 11, 17.

PSALM XLVII.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ffor the sons
of Korah.

O ^aclap ^{your} hands, all ye people;
aa Shout unto God with the voice of
triumph.

2 For the LORD most High ^{is} ^bterrible;
^{He is} a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall ^csubdue the people under
us,

And the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our ^dinheritance for
us,

The ^eexcellency of Jacob whom he
loved. Selah.

5 f God is gone up with a shout,
The LORD with the sound of a
trumpet.

6 Sing ^{praises} to God, sing ^{praises}:
Sing ^{praises} unto our King, sing
^{praises}.

7 For God ^{is} ^gthe King of all the earth:
^hSing ye ^{praises} [†]with understanding.

8 i God reigneth over the heathen:
God sitteth upon the throne of his
holiness.

9 j The [†]princes of the people are
gathered together,

Even the people of the God of Abra-
ham:

For ^kthe shields of the earth ^{belong}
unto God:

He is greatly exalted.

Job 12. 21. & 34. 18. k Ps. 89. 18 Heb. & marg. Hos. 4. 18 marg.

PSALM XLVIII.

* A Song and Psalm ffor the sons of Korah.

a Great ^{is} the LORD, and greatly to
be praised

In ^bthe city of our God, in ^cthe
mountain of his holiness.

2 d Beautiful for situation, ^ethe joy of
the whole earth, ^{is} mount Zion,

f On the sides of the north, ^gthe city
of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a
^hrefuge.

4 For lo, ⁱthe kings were assembled,
they passed by together.

5 They saw ^{it}, and so they ^kmarvelled;
They were troubled, and [†]hasted away.

6 m Fear took hold upon them there,
And ⁿpain, ^oas of a woman in travail.

7 Thou ^pbreakest the ships of ^qTarshish
^rwith an east wind.

† Or, of.
See Ps. 46,
title.
a Nah. 3. 19.
So 2 Kin. 11.
12.
Isai. 55. 12.
aa See Ps. 95.
1.
b Ps. 66. 2, 5.
& 68. 35.
c 76. 7
(Heb.), 12.
& 89. 7
(Heb.).
Mal. 1. 14
(Heb.).
See Deut. 7.
21.
c Ps. 18. 47.
So Ps. 49. 14.
& 144. 2.
d 1 Pet. 1. 4.
& 8. 7.
So Isai. 60.
15.
Comp.
Isai. 13. 11.
Nah. 2. 3.
f See Ps. 68.
25.
g See Zech.
14. 9.
h So 1 Cor.
14. 15.
† Or, every
one that
hath under-
standing.
See Ps. 32,
title.
i So Ps. 22. 28.
See 1 Chr.
16. 31.
† Or, The vo-
luntary of
the people
are gather-
ed unto the
people of
the God of
Abraham.
j 1 Sam. 2. 8.
Job 12. 21. & 34. 18. k Ps. 89. 18 Heb. & marg. Hos. 4. 18 marg.
* Ps. 66, 83,
88, 108, titles,
in the Heb.
So Ps. 30, 65,
67, 68, 75, 76,
87, 92, titles,
in the Heb.
Comp.
Ps. 45, 46,
titles.
† Or, of.
See Ps. 46,
title.
a 1 Chr. 16.
25.
Ps. 96. 4. &
145. 3.
So Ps. 76. 1.
& 113. 3. &
147. 5.
See 2 Sam. 7.
22.
b See Ps. 46. 4.
c So Ps. 87. 1.
Isai. 2. 3.
Zech. 8. 3.
See Ps. 2. 6.
d So Ps. 50.
2.
e Lam. 2. 15.
f Isai. 14. 13.
Comp.
Ezek. 38. 6,
15. & 39. 2 in
the Heb. g Matt. 5. 35. So Ps. 87. 3. & 132. 13. h Ps. 46. 7, 11. See
2 Sam. 22. 3. i Comp. 2 Sam. 10. 6—19, or 2 Kin. 19. 35, 36† Jer. 4. 9
(Heb.). l Ps. 104. 7. m So Ex. 15. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 2. 11. n See
Ex. 15. 14. o See Isai. 13. 8. p Ezek. 27. 26. q See 1 Kin. 10. 22. r Jer. 18. 17.

* Ps. 101. 8.
Isai. 60. 14.
See Ps. 46. 4.
† Isai. 2. 2.
Mic. 4. 1.
u Ps. 26. 3.
& 40. 10.

v Deut. 28. 58.
Josh. 7. 9.
Ps. 113. 3.
Mal. 1. 11, 14.
w Ps. 65. 5.
See Ps. 22. 27.
x Ps. 97. 8.
† Heb. *Set your heart to her bulwarks.*
See Job 7. 17.
So Ps. 62. 10.
y Ps. 122. 7 (Heb.).
See 1 Kin. 21. 23.
l Or. *raise up.*
z See Ps. 102. 18.
a So Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
Ps. 9. title (Heb.).

l Or. of.
See Ps. 46. title.

a So Ps. 78. 1.
See Job 11. 17.

b Ps. 62. 9 (Heb.).

bb See Prov. 1. 20 marg.

c So Ps. 78. 2.
Matt. 13. 35.
See Num. 21. 27.

d See Num. 12. 8.
dd Ps. 94. 13 (Heb.).

e Ps. 38. 4.

f So Ps. 52. 7.
See Mark 10. 24.

g Comp.
Matt. 25. 9.
b So Matt. 16. 26.

i See Job 33. 24.
k So Job 36. 18. 19.
l So Ps. 89. 48.

m Ps. 92. 6. & 94. 8.
Eccles. 2. 16.
n Ps. 73. 22 (Heb.).

o & 92. 6. & 94. 8.
Prov. 12. 1. & 30. 2.
p See Ps. 39. 6.

As we have heard, so have we seen 8
In ^sthe city of the LORD of hosts, in
the city of our God :
God will ^testablish it for ever. Selah.
We have thought of ^uthy lovingkind- 9
ness, O God,

In the midst of thy temple.
According to ^vthy name, O God, so 10
ⁱs thy praise unto ^wthe ends of the
earth :

Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
Let mount Zion ^xrejoice,
Let ^xthe daughters of Judah be glad,
Because of thy judgments.

Walk about Zion, and go round about 12
her : tell the towers thereof.

^tMark ye well her ^ybulwarks, ^lcon- 13
sider her ^ypalaces ;

That ye may tell ^zit ^zto the generation
following.

For this God ⁱs our God for ever and 14
ever :

He will be our guide ^{even} ^aunto
death.

PSALM XLIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm || for the
sons of Korah.

^a Hear this, all ye people ;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the
^aworld :

Both ^blow and high,
Rich and poor, together.
My mouth shall speak of ^{bb}wisdom ; 3
And the meditation of my heart *shall*
be of understanding.

I will incline mine ear to ^ca parable : 4
I will open ^dmy dark saying upon
the harp.

Wherefore should I fear in ^{dd}the days 5
of evil,

When ^ethe iniquity of my heels shall
compass me about ?

They that ^ftrust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multi-
tude of their riches ;

None *of them* ^gcan by any means 7
redeem *his* brother,

Nor ^hgive to God ⁱa ransom for him :
(For ^kthe redemption of their soul is 8
precious,

And it ceaseth for ever :)
That he should still live for ever, 9

And ^lnot see corruption.

For he seeth *that* ^mwise men die, 10
Likewise the ⁿfool and the ⁿbrutish
person perish,

And ^oleave their wealth to others.

^pTheir inward *thought is, that their*
houses *shall continue* for ever,
And their dwelling places ^tto all ge-
nerations ;

They ^qcall *their* lands after their own
names.

Nevertheless ^rman *being* in honour
abideth not :

^sHe is like the beasts *that* perish.
This their way *is* their ^{ss}folly :

Yet their posterity ^tapprove their say-
ings. Selah.

Like sheep they are laid in the
grave ;

Death shall feed *on* them ;
And the upright ^tshall have dominion
over them in the morning ;

And ^utheir ^tbeauty shall consume ⁱn
the grave from their dwelling.

But God ^wwill redeem my soul ^tfrom
the power of ^tthe grave :

For ^xhe shall receive me. Selah.

Be not thou afraid when one is made
rich,

When the glory of his house is in-
creased ;

^yFor when he dieth he shall carry
nothing away :

His glory shall not descend after
him.

Though ^twhiles he lived ^zhe blessed
his soul :

And ^{men} will praise thee, when thou
doest well to thyself.

^tHe shall ^ago to the generation of
his fathers ;

They shall never see ^blight.

^cMan *that is* in honour, and under-
standeth not,

Is like the beasts *that* perish.

y Comp. Job 27. 19. t Heb. *in his life.* z So Deut. 29. 19.
Ps. 10. 3. & 36. 2. Luke 12. 19. t Heb. The soul *shall go.* Comp. ver. 18.
a Gen. 15. 13. b See Ps. 56. 13. c ver. 12.

PSALM L.

A Psalm || of Asaph.

The ^amighty God, *even* the LORD,
hath spoken, and called the earth

^bFrom the rising of the sun unto the
going down thereof.

Out of Zion, ^cthe perfection of beauty,
^dGod hath shined.

Our God shall come, and shall not
keep silence :

^eA fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestuous
round about him.

Ps. 80. 1. & 94. 1 marg.

* See Ps. 21. 9. Comp. Lev. 10. 2.

p Ps. 5. 9

(Heb.).

& 64. 6.

† Heb.

to genera-

tion and

generation.

See Ps. 10. 6.

q So Gen. 4.

17.

r ver. 20.

Comp.

Ps. 39. 5.

& 82. 7.

s Eccles. 3.

19.

ss Luke 12.

20? or rather

as Ps. 78. 7?

Comp.

Ps. 85. 8.

† Heb.

delight in

their mouth.

Comp.

Ps. 50. 18

(Heb.).

t Judg. 5. 13.

So Ps. 47. 3.

Dan. 7. 22.

Mal. 4. 3.

Rev. 2. 26.

u Comp.

Job 4. 21.

Ps. 39. 11.

l Or,

strength.

Isai. 45. 16

(Heb.).

l Or, *the*

grave being

a habitation

to every one

of them.

w Hos. 13. 14.

So Ps. 56.

13.

& 107. 20.

See Dan. 12.

2.

† Heb. *from*

the hand of

the grave.

Hos. 13. 14.

l Or, *hell.*

ver. 14.

See Ps. 16.

10.

x Ps. 73. 24.

Comp. Gen.

5. 24 (Heb.).

z So Deut. 29. 19.

Comp. ver. 18.

l Or,

for Asaph.

So titles of

Ps. 73—83.

2 Chr. 29. 30.

See 1 Chr. 6.

39.

Comp.

Ps. 46—49,

titles.

a So Neh. 9.

32.

Isai. 9. 6.

Jer. 32. 18.

b See Ps.

113. 3.

c Lam. 2. 15.

So Ps. 48. 2.

1 Macc. 2. 12.

d Deut. 33.

2.

Job 3. 4.

& 10. 3, 22.

Comp. Lev. 10. 2.

^f See Deut. 4. 26.
^g Ps. 4. 3
 (Heb.).
 & 12. 1
 (Heb.).
 & 30. 4
 & 31. 23
 & 32. 6
 (Heb.).
 & 37. 28.
 & 52. 9.
 & 79. 2.
 & 85. 8.
 & 86. 2
 (Heb.).
 & 116. 15.
 & 132. 9, 16.
 & 145. 10.
 & 148. 14.
 & 149. 1, 5, 9.
 Comp.
 Ps. 16. 10.
 & 89. 19.
 So Deut. 33.
 3.
 Isai. 13. 3.
 h 2 Chr. 6.
 21 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 Ex. 24. 7, 8.
 i Ps. 97. 6.
 So Ps. 19. 1.
 & 89. 5.
 j Ps. 75. 7.
 See Ps. 58.
 11.
 k Ps. 81. 8
 (Heb.).
 l See Ex. 20.
 2.
 m Jer. 7. 22.
 So Ps. 51. 16.
 See 1 Sam.
 15. 22.
 mm Ps. 51. 3
 (Heb.).
 n Acts 17. 25.
 See Ps. 16. 2.
 o Ps. 78. 70
 (Heb.).
 So Hab. 3. 17.
 p Ps. 80. 13.
 Comp.
 Isai. 66. 11
 marg.
 q Heb.
 with me.
 r See Ps. 24. 1.
 r See Ps. 22.
 12.
 s ver. 23.
 So Ps. 69. 30,
 31.
 Hos. 14. 2.
 Heb. 13. 15.
 Comp.
 Ps. 27. 6.
 Rom. 12. 1.
 t Rather as
 2 Chr. 29. 31.
 & 33. 16.
 So Ps. 56. 12.
 Ps. 100, title?
 Heb. 13. 15.
 Comp.
 Ps. 69. 30. &
 107. 22.
 u Job 22. 27.
 Ps. 61. 8
 (Heb.). & 65.
 1 (Heb.).
 Prov. 7. 14.
 See Num. 30.
 2.
 & Ps. 22. 25.
 v Ps. 81. 7.
 So Ps. 77. 2.
 Zech. 13. 9.
 See Ps. 107. 6.
 y Comp. Ps. 94. 20 (Heb.).
 z Comp. Rom. 2. 21, 22.
 a See 1 Kin. 14. 9.
 b Rom. 1. 32. Comp. Ps. 49. 13 (Heb.).
 c Heb. thy portion was with adulterers. Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 22. d Heb. Thou sendest.

^f He shall call to the heavens from 4
 above,
 And to the earth, that *he* may judge
 his people.
 Gather ^gmy saints together unto me; 5
^hThose that have made a covenant
 with me by sacrifice.
 And ⁱthe heavens shall declare his 6
 righteousness:
 For ^jGod is judge himself. Selah.
^kHear, O my people, and I will 7
 speak;
 O Israel, and ^kI will testify against
 thee:
^lI am God, *even* thy God.
^mI will not reprove thee for thy sa- 8
 crifices
 Or thy burnt offerings, *to have been*
^{mm}continually before me.
ⁿI will take no bullock out of thy 9
 house,
 Nor ^ohe goats out of thy ^ofolds.
 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, 10
 And the cattle upon a thousand hills.
 I know all the fowls of the moun- 11
 tains:
 And ^pthe wild beasts of the field *are*
^tmine.
 If I were hungry, I would not tell 12
 thee:
^qFor the world *is* mine, and the ful-
 ness thereof.
 Will I eat the flesh of ^rbulls,
 Or drink the blood of goats? 13
^sOffer unto God ^tthanksgiving;
 And ^upay thy vows unto the most 14
 High:
 And ^vcall upon me in the day of 15
 trouble:
^wI will deliver thee, and thou shalt
^xglorify me.
 But unto the wicked God saith, 16
^yWhat hast thou to do to declare my
 statutes,
 Or *that* thou shouldest take my cove-
 nant in thy mouth?
^zSeeing thou hatest instruction, 17
 And ^acastest my words behind thee.
 When thou sawest a thief, then thou 18
 hast ^bconsentedst with him,
 And ^thast been partaker with adul-
 terers.
^tThou givest thy mouth to evil, 19
 And ^cthy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* ^dspeakest against ^d Job 19. 18.
 thy brother;
 Thou slanderest thine own mother's
 son.
 21 These *things* hast thou done, and ^eI
 kept silence;
^fThou thoughtest that I was alto-
 gether *such a one* as thyself:
 But I will ^greprove thee, and ^hset
 them in order before thine eyes.
 22 Now consider this, ye that ⁱforget
 God,
 Lest I tear you in pieces, and *there be*
^knone to deliver.
 23 ^lWhoso offereth praise ^xglorifieth me:
 And to him ^tthat ordereth *his* con-
 versation *aright*
 Will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David,
 * when Nathan the prophet came unto him,
 after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

1. Have mercy upon me, O God, ^aac-
 cording to thy lovingkindness:
 According unto the multitude of thy
 tender mercies ^bblot out my trans-
 gressions.
 2 Wash me throughly from mine in-
 quity,
 And cleanse me from my sin.
 3 For ^dI acknowledge my transgres-
 sions:
 And my sin *is* ^eever before me.
 4 ^fAgainst thee, thee only, have I
 sinned,
 And done *this* evil ^gin thy sight:
^hThat thou mightest be justified
 when thou speakest,
 And be clear when thou judgest.
 5 Behold, ⁱI was shapen in iniquity;
 And in sin did my mother ^tconceive
 me.
 6 Behold, thou desirest truth ^jin the
 inward parts:
 And in the hidden *part* thou shalt
 make me to know wisdom.
 7 ^kPurge me with hyssop, and I shall
 be clean:
^lWash me, and ⁱI shall be whiter
 than snow.
 8 Make me to hear joy and gladness;
 That ^mthe bones *which* thou hast
ⁿbroken may rejoice.
 9 ^oHide thy face from my sins,
 And ^bblot out all mine iniquities.
 10 Create in me ^pa clean heart, O God;
 And ^qrenew ^aa right spirit within me.

^f Ps. 91. 15 (Heb.).
^g ver. 23.
^h Ps. 22. 23.
ⁱ Comp. Ps. 94. 20 (Heb.).
^j Comp. Rom. 2. 21, 22.
^k See 1 Kin. 14. 9.
^l Rom. 1. 32. Comp. Ps. 49. 13 (Heb.).
^m Heb. thy portion was with adulterers. Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 22.
ⁿ Heb. Thou sendest.

About
 B. C. 1034.
 * 2 Sam. 12.
 1.
 & 11. 1-4.
 a Ps. 25. 7
 (Heb.).
 So Ps. 106.
 45.
 See Ps. 4. 1.
 b ver. 9.
 Isai. 43. 25.
 & 44. 22.
 Acts 3. 19.
 Col. 2. 14.
 c ver. 7.
 Rev. 1. 5.
 See Acts 22.
 16.
 d So Ps. 32.
 5.
 e Ps. 50. 8
 (Heb.).
 f See Gen.
 20. 6.
 & 2 Sam. 12.
 13.
 g Luke 15.
 18, 21.
 h Cited
 Rom. 3. 4.
 i Job 14. 4.
 Ps. 58. 3.
 John 3. 6.
 Rom. 5. 12-
 19.
 Eph. 2. 3.
 t Heb.
 warm me.
 j Job 38. 36.
 k Comp.
 Num. 19. 18.
 See Ex. 12.
 22.
 l Isai. 1. 18.
 m Ps. 35. 10.
 n Ps. 44. 19
 (Heb.).
 o Comp.
 Jer. 16. 17.
 p Acts 15. 9.
 q Lam. 5. 21.
 || Or, a con-
 stant spirit.
 So Ps. 5. 9
 marg. & 57.
 7 marg.
 r Ps. 78. 37.

* See Ps. 102.

10.

† See Gen. 4.

14.

u Rom. 8. 9.

Eph. 4. 30.

w So Ps. 54.

6.

See 2 Chr. 29.

31.

Comp.

Job 30. 15

marg.

2 Cor. 3. 17?

2 See Luke

22. 32.

† Heb. *bloods*.

Gen. 4. 10.

7 2 Sam. 11.

17.

& 12. 9.

2 See Ps. 24.

5.

2 See Ps. 35.

28.

b ver. 19

(Heb.).

See 1 Sam.

15. 22.

|| Or, *that**I should**give it*.

But comp.

Ps. 7. 4

& 55. 12 in

the Heb.

c See Ps. 34.

18.

d So Ps. 38.

8 (Heb.).

e So Ps. 122.

6.

Comp.

Ps. 69. 35.

36.

f See Ps. 147.

2.

g Deut. 33.

19

Ps. 4. 5.

Comp.

Mal. 3. 3.

h Deut. 33.

10.

* P. 32, title.

† See 1 Sam.

22. 9.

a Ps. 120. 4.

Comp.

1 Sam. 21. 7.

b So Ps. 50.

19.

c ver. 7.

Job 6. 30.

Ps. 5. 9

marg.

& 38. 12.

& 55. 11.

& 57. 1.

& 91. 3.

& 94. 20 in

the Heb.

d Comp.

Ps. 57. 4.

& 140. 3.

dd Ps. 101. 7

(Heb.).

|| Or, and

*the deceit-**ful tongue*.† Heb. *beat**thee down*.

Judg. 8. 17.

& 9. 45.

2 Kin. 23. 12.

e See Prov. 2.

22.

f Job 28. 13.

See Ps. 27.

13.

* Cast me not away ^tfrom thy pre-¹¹ sence ;

And take not ^uthy holy Spirit from me.

Restore unto me the joy of thy sal-¹² vation ;

And uphold me *with thy* ^wfree spirit. *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ¹³ ways ;

And sinners shall be ^xconverted unto thee.

Deliver me from ^ybloodguiltiness, O ¹⁴ God, thou ^zGod of my salvation :

And ^amy tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

O Lord, open thou my lips ; ¹⁵

And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

For thou ^bdesirest not sacrifice ; ^{||} else ¹⁶ would I give *it* :

Thou delightest not in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God *are* a ^cbroken ¹⁷ spirit :

A ^cbroken and a ^dcontrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

^eDo good in thy good pleasure unto ¹⁸ Zion :

^fBuild thou the walls of Jerusalem. Then shalt thou be ^bpleased with ¹⁹

^gthe sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and ^hwhole *burnt offering* :

Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

To the chief Musician, *Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when ^tDoeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O ^amighty *man*?

The goodness of God *endureth* continually.

^bThy tongue deviseth ^cmischiefs ; ²

^dLike a sharp razor, ^{dd}working deceitfully.

Thou lovest evil more than good ; ³

And lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

Thou lovest all devouring words, ⁴

^{||}O thou deceitful tongue.

God shall likewise ^tdestroy thee for ⁵ ever,

He shall take thee away, and ^epluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place,

And root thee out of ^fthe land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall ^gsee, and ^gfear,

And ^hshall laugh at him :

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength ;

But ⁱtrusted in the abundance of his riches,

And strengthened himself in his ^{||}^cwickedness.

8 But I *am* like ^ka green olive tree in the house of God :

I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it* :

And I will wait on thy name ; ^lfor *it* *is* good before ^mthy saints.

* Ps. 40. 3. &

64. 8. 9.

h See Job 22.

10.

i So Ps. 49.

6.

See Mark 10.

24.

Comp.

Luke 12. 20.

|| Or,

substance.

Prov. 10. 3

text,

k Jer. 11. 16.

So Ps. 37. 35.

& 128. 3.

& 144. 12.

Hos. 14. 6.

Rom. 11. 17.

See Ps. 92.

12. 13.

l Ps. 54. 6.

m See Ps. 50.

5.

PSALM LIII.

To the chief Musician upon *Mahalath, [†]Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

^aThe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God.

Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity :

^b*There is* none that doeth good. ^bCited Rom.

3. 10—12.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,

To see if there were ^bany that did understand, that did seek God.

3 ^bEvery one of them is ^cgone ^cSee Ps. 35. back, they are altogether be-⁴ come filthy ;

There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have ^dthe workers of iniquity no knowledge? ^dSee Ps. 94.

Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread :

They have not called upon God.

5 *There* ^twere they in great fear, ^e*where* [†]Heb. *they*

no fear was : [†]Heb. *feared a*

^fFor God hath ^gscattered ^hthe bones of him that encampeth *against* thee :

Thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 ^tO that the salvation of Israel *were* come out of Zion!

When God bringeth back the captivity of his people,

Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

To the chief Musician on *Neginoth, [†]Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, ^{*}when the [†]Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

Save me, O God, by thy name,

And judge me by thy strength.

* See Ps. 4.

title.

† See Ps. 32.

title.

* 1 Sam. 23.

19.

& 26. 1.

† See Josh.

15. 24.

^a See Ps. 55.

1.

^b So Ps. 18.

44, 45.

& 144. 7.

Comp.

Ps. 86, 14.

^c So Ps. 118.

7.

[†] Heb.

those that

observe me.

See Ps. 5. 8.

^d Ps. 143, 12.

^e So Ps. 89.

40.

[†] Num. 15. 3

(Heb.).

So Ps. 51.

12.

Hos. 14. 4

(Heb.).

^g Ps. 52. 9.

^b Ps. 59. 10.

& 92. 11.

& 112. 8.

& 118. 7.

^{*} See Ps. 4,

title.

[†] See Ps. 32,

title.

[†] P. C. 1023?

^a Ps. 54. 2.

& 86. 6.

So Ps. 61. 1.

& 66. 19.

^b See Ps. 6.

9.

^c See Ps. 3.

4.

^d Ps. 64. 1

(Heb.).

So ver. 17.

^e Mic. 2. 12

(Heb.).

[†] Ps. 140. 10

(Heb.).

Comp.

2 Sam. 16. 7.

8.

^g So Ps. 116.

3.

^h See Ps. 2.

11.

ⁱ Job 21. 6

(Heb.).

Isai. 21. 4

(Heb.).

Ezek. 7. 18.

[†] Heb.

covered me.

Ps. 78. 53.

^j Ps. 83. 15.

^{jj} Isai. 9. 3

marg.

^k Jer. 6. 7.

^a Hear my prayer, O God;

Give ear to the words of my mouth.

For ^bstrangers are risen up against

me,

And oppressors seek after my soul:

They have not set God before them.

Selah.

Behold, ^cGod *is* mine helper:

The Lord *is* ^cwith them that uphold

my soul.

He shall reward evil unto ^tmine ene-

mies:

^dCut them off ^ein thy truth.

I will ^ffreely sacrifice unto thee:

I will praise thy name, O LORD; ^gfor

it is good.

For he hath delivered me out of all

trouble:

And mine eye hath ^hseen *his desire*

upon mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

To the chief Musician on ^{*} Neginoth, [†] Maschil,
A Psalm of David.

^aGive ear to my ^bprayer, O God;

And hide not thyself from my ^bsup-

plication.

^aAttend unto me, and ^chear me:

I mourn in my ^dcomplaint, and

^emake a noise;

Because of the voice of the enemy,

because of the oppression of the

wicked:

For ^fthey cast iniquity upon me, and

in wrath they hate me.

My heart is sore pained within me:

And ^gthe terrors of death are fallen

upon me.

^hFearfulness and ^htrembling are come

upon me,

And ⁱhorror hath [†]overwhelmed me.

And I said, O that I had wings like

a dove,

For then would I fly away, and be at

rest.

Lo, *then* would I wander far off,

And remain in the wilderness. Se-

lah.

I would hasten my escape

From the windy storm *and* ^jtempest.

^{jj}Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their

tongues:

For I have seen ^kviolence and strife

in the city.

Day and night they go about it upon

the walls thereof:

Mischief also and sorrow *are* in the

midst of it.

1 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof:

^mDeceit and guile depart not from her

streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* re-

proached me; then I could have

borne *it*:

Neither *was it* he that hated me *that*

did ⁿmagnify *himself* against me;

then I would have hid myself from

him:

13 But *it was* thou, ^ta man mine equal,

My ^oguide, and mine ^pacquaintance.

[†]We took sweet ^acounsel together,

And ^rwalked unto the house of God

in ^acompany.

15 Let death seize upon them,

And let them ^sgo down ^squick into ^hhell:

For wickedness *is* in their ^tdwellings,

and among them.

16 *As for* me, I will call upon God;

And the LORD shall save me.

17 ^uEvening, and morning, and ^wat

noon, will I ^xpray, and ^xcry aloud:

And he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace

from the battle *that was* against me:

For there were ^ymany ^zwith me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them,

Even he that abideth ^aof old. Selah.

^hBecause they have no ^bchanges,

Therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against

^csuch as be at peace with him:

[†]He hath broken his covenant.

21 ^dThe words of his mouth ^ewere

smoother than butter, but war *was*

in his heart:

^eHis words were softer than oil, ^eyet

were they drawn swords.

22 ^gCast thy ^hburden upon the LORD,

and he shall ⁱsustain thee:

He shall never suffer the righteous

ⁱto be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ^jshalt bring them

down into ^kthe pit of destruction:

[†]Bloody and deceitful men [†]shall not

live out half their days;

But ^mI will trust in thee.

^h Gen. 45. 11 (Heb.), or Ps. 112. 5 (Heb.).

^j Ps. 56. 7 (Heb.). So ver. 15. Ps. 59. 11. ^k Ps. 69. 15.

So Ps. 94. 13. [†] Heb. men of bloods and deceit. See Ps.

shall not half their days. [†] See Job 15. 32. So Prov. 10. 27. ^m See Ps. 25. 2.

PSALM LVI.

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-recho-
kim, ^hMichtam of David, when the ^{*}Philis-
tines took him in Gath.

Be ^amerciful unto me, O God: for

man would ^bswallow me up;

He fighting daily oppresseth me.

^a See Ps. 4. 1.

^b Ps. 57. 3.

So Ps. 21. 9. & 124. 3.

¹ See Ps. 52.

² See Ps. 10.

⁷ See Job 19.

⁵ [†] Heb. a man

according

to my rank.

Ex. 40. 23

(Heb.).

Judg. 17. 10

marg.

See Lev. 27.

² Prov. 2. 17.

Jer. 3. 4.

Mic. 7. 5.

See Ps. 41. 9.

^p See Job 19.

14.

[†] Heb. Who

sweetened

counsel.

^q See Job 29.

⁴ Comp.

Ps. 64. 2

(Heb.).

^r So Ps. 42. 4.

^s Num. 16. 30,

33 (Heb.).

See Ps. 124.

³ Or,

the grave.

See Ps. 16.

¹⁰ Job 18. 19.

^u Dan. 6. 10.

Acts 3. 1.

& 10. 3, 30.

See Luke 18.

¹ Acts 10. 9.

^x So ver. 2

(Heb.).

See Job 15. 4.

⁷ Comp.

2 Kin. 6. 16?

2 Chr. 32. 7.

⁸ Or as Ps.

94. 16?

[†] Deut. 33.

27 (Heb.).

^h Or, with

whom also

there be *no*

changes, yet

they fear

not God.

^b See Job 10.

¹⁷ So Ps. 7. 4.

[†] Heb.

He hath

profaned.

Ps. 89. 31, 34.

So Num. 30.

² See Ps. 28.

³ Prov. 5. 3, 4

^f See Ps. 57.

⁴ See Ps. 37.

⁵ See Ps. 10. 6.

Prov. 23. 27.

⁵ ⁶ [†] Heb.

See Ps. 25. 2.

^{*} 1 Sam. 21.

10, 11. & 22. 1?

10, 11. & 22. 1?

10, 11. & 22. 1?

10, 11. & 22. 1?

10, 11. & 22. 1?

10, 11. & 22. 1?

10, 11. & 22. 1?

† Heb. *Mine observers.*
See Ps. 5. 8.

† Ps. 92. 8.
See Ps. 83. 18.

† See Ps. 25. 2.

† ver. 10, 11.
† Ps. 118. 6.
So Ps. 146. 3, 5.
Isai. 31. 3.
& 51. 12.
Heb. 13. 6.

† See Matt. 15. 19.

† Ps. 59. 3-
& 140. 2.
Isai. 54. 15.
† See Ps. 10. 8.
† So Ps. 71. 10.

† Ps. 55. 23-
& 59. 11 in
the Heb.

1 So 2 Kin

20. 5.

Ps. 39. 12.

† See Mal.

3. 16.

† Ps. 102. 2

(Heb.).

† So Ps. 44.

10.

† Ps. 118. 6

marg.

† Num. 30.

6 marg.

† See Ps. 50.

14.

† Ps. 116. 8.

So Ps. 34. 22.

& 86. 13.

& 103. 4.

See Ps. 49.

15.

† So Ps. 116.

9.

† Job 33. 30.

So Ps. 49.

19.

See Ps. 27.

13.

† Or,

Destroy

not.

Deut. 9. 26.

Ps. 58. 59.

75. titles.

Comp.

1 Sam. 24. 7.

† *A golden*

Psalm. † See

Ps. 16. title.

† 1 Sam. 22.

1, or 24. 1—

4.

So Ps. 142.

title.

† See Ps. 4. 1.

† See Ps. 25.

2.

† See Ruth

2. 12.

† Isai. 26. 20.

† See Ps. 52.

2.

† Ps. 138. 8

(Heb.).

† So Ps. 144.

5. 7.

† Or, *he*

reproacheth

him that would swallow me up.

† Mine enemies would daily ^bswallow ²
me up:

For *they be* many that fight against
me, ^cO thou *most* High.

What time I am afraid,

^dI will trust in thee.

^eIn God I will praise his word,

^d^eIn God I have put my trust; ^fI
will not fear

What flesh can do unto me.

Every day they wrest my words:

All their ^gthoughts *are* against me for
evil.

They ^hgather themselves together, ⁶
they ⁱhide themselves,

They ^jmark my steps,

When they ^jwait for my soul.

Shall they escape by iniquity?

In *thine* anger ^kcast down the people,
O God.

Thou tellest my wanderings:

^lPut thou my tears into thy bottle:

Are they not in ^mthy book?

ⁿWhen I cry unto thee, then shall ⁹
mine enemies ^oturn back:

This I know; for God *is* ^pfor me.

^eIn God will I praise *his* word:

In the LORD will I praise *his* word.

^eIn God have I put my trust: ^fI will ¹¹
not be afraid

What man can do unto me.

^qThy vows *are* upon me, O God: ¹²
I will render ^rpraises unto thee.

^sFor thou hast delivered my soul ¹³
from death: *wilt* not thou *deliver*
my feet from falling,

^tThat *I* may walk before God in ^uthe
light of the living?

PSALM LVII.

To the chief Musician, †Al-taschith, †Michtam
of David, *when he fled from Saul in the
cave.

Be ^amerciful unto me, O God, be
merciful unto me:

For my soul ^btrusteth in thee:

Yea, ^cin the shadow of thy wings will
I make my refuge,

^dUntil these ^ecalamities be overpast.

I will cry unto God most High;

Unto God that ^fperformeth *all things*
for me.

^gHe shall send from heaven, and save ³
me

† From the reproach of him that would
^hswallow me up. Selah.

God shall send forth ⁱhis mercy and
his truth.

† See Ps. 56. 1. † See Ps. 40. 11.

^jMy soul *is* ^kamong lions:

And I lie *even among* them that are
set on fire, *even* the sons of men,

Whose ^lteeth *are* spears and arrows,
And ^mtheir tongue ⁿa sharp sword.

^oBe thou exalted, O God, above the
heavens;

Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

They have prepared ^pa net for my
steps;

My soul is ^{pp}bowed down:

^qThey have digged a pit before me,
Into the midst whereof they are fallen

themselves. Selah.

^rMy heart is ^sfixed, O God, my heart
is fixed:

I will sing and give praise.

^sAwake up, ^tmy glory; awake, ^upsal-
tery and ^vharp:

I *myself* will awake early.

I will praise thee, O Lord, among the
people:

I will sing unto thee among the
nations.

For ^xthy mercy *is* great unto the hea-
vens,

And thy truth unto the clouds.

^oBe thou exalted, O God, above the
heavens:

Let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

To the chief Musician, †Al-taschith,
Michtam of David.

Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O
congregation?

Do ye judge ^auprightly, O ye sons of
men?

² Yea, in heart you work wickedness;

^{aa}You weigh the violence of your
hands in the earth.

³ ^bThe wicked are estranged from the
womb:

They go astray ^tas soon as they be
born, speaking lies.

⁴ ^cTheir poison *is* ^llike the poison of a
serpent:

They are like the deaf ^ladder that
stoppeth her ear;

⁵ Which will not hearken to the voice
of ^dcharmners,

^lCharming *never so* ^ewisely.

⁶ ^fBreak their teeth, O God, in their
mouth:

Break out the ^ggreat teeth of the
young lions, O LORD.

cunning. Deut. 18. 11. ^e Prov. 30. 24 (11cb.).

Ps. 3. 7.

^g Job 29. 17 marg.

† Ps. 105. 18
marg.
† Comp.
Job 4. 10, 11.

† So Prov. 30.

14.

† Ps. 55. 21.

& 59. 7.

& 64. 3.

& 120. 4

marg.

Prov. 12. 18.

So Jer. 9. 8.

See Ps. 52.

2.

† Prov. 5. 4.

† ver. 11.

Ps. 108. 5.

& 113. 4.

† See Ps. 9.

15.

† Ps. 145.

14.

& 146. 8.

† Ps. 119. 85.

See Ps. 7. 15.

† To ver. 11.

† Ps. 108. 1—

5.

† Or,

prepared.

See Ps. 51.

10 marg.

& 112. 7.

So Ps. 59. 4.

† See Judg.

5. 12.

† See Ps. 30.

12 marg.

† See 1 Chr.

15. 16.

† See Ps. 36.

5.

† Or,

Destroy not,

A golden

Psalm of

David.

† See Ps. 16,

title, & 57,

title.

† See Ps. 17.

2.

† Ps. 78. 50

marg.

Prov. 4. 26.

& 5. 6, 21

(Heb.).

Isai. 26. 7.

So Ps. 94. 20.

Isai. 10. 1.

† See Ps. 51. 5.

† Heb. *from*

the belly.

† See Isai. 46.

3.

† So Ps. 140.

3.

† Heb. *ac-*

cording to

the likeness.

Dan. 10. 16

(Heb.).

† Or, *asp.*

See Deut.

32. 33.

† See Eccles.

10. 11.

† Or, *be*

the charmer

never so

† So Job 4. 10.

^h Job 7. 5
ⁱ Heb. *See Ps. 112, 10.*
^j See Josh. 2. 11.
^k Ps. 64. 3.
^l See Ps. 7. 12.
^m Job 3. 16.
ⁿ Eccles. 6. 3.
^o Comp.
^p Ps. 118. 12.
^q Eccles. 7. 6.
^r Judg. 9. 14 (Heb.).
^s Job 27. 21 (Heb.).
^t So Prov. 10. 25.
^u Heb. *as living, as wrath.*
^v Ps. 32. 11 (Heb.).
^w See Job 22. 19.
^x So Ps. 68. 23.
^y Comp.
^z Ps. 92. 15.
^{aa} Heb. *fruit of the, &c.*
^{ab} Comp.
^{ac} Isai. 3. 10.
^{ad} So Job 19. 29.
^{ae} Ps. 9. 8. & 50. 6. & 67. 4. & 75. 7. & 76. 9. & 82. 1. & 94. 2. & 96. 10. 13. & 98. 9.

PSALM LIX.

|| Or,
*Destroy not,
 A golden
 Psalm of
 David.*

* See Ps. 16,
 title, & 57,
 title.

† 1 Sam. 19. 11.
^a Ps. 143. 9.
^b So 2 Sam.

† Heb. *set me on high.*
^c See Ps. 20. 1.

^d So Ps. 17. 7. & 139. 21.
^e See Ps. 94.

^f See Ps. 5. 6.
^g Ps. 10. 9.
^h See Ps. 56. 6.

ⁱ So 1 Sam. 24. 11.
^j Ps. 7. 3.
^k See Ps. 35. 23.

† Heb. *to meet me.*
^l Sam. 17. 48. &c.

^m Ps. 80. 4. & 84. 8.
ⁿ See Ps. 25. 3.

^o ver. 14.
^p Comp.
^q Ps. 22. 16.
^r See Ps. 145. 7.

^s See Ps. 57. 4.
^t See Job 22. 13.

^u See Ps. 2. 4.

Let them ^bmelt away as waters *which* ⁷
 run continually:
 When ⁱhe bendeth *his bow to shoot*
 his arrows, let them be as cut in
 pieces.
 As a snail *which* ^hmelteth, let *every* ⁸
one of them pass away:
 Like ⁱⁱthe untimely birth of a woman,
that they may not see the sun.
^jBefore your pots can feel the ^kthorns, ⁹
 He shall ^ltake them away as with a
 whirlwind, ^tboth living, and in *his*
 wrath.
^mThe righteous shall rejoice when he ¹⁰
 seeth the vengeance:
 He shall ⁿwash his feet in the blood
 of the wicked.
^oSo that a man shall say, Verily *there* ¹¹
 is ^ta reward for the righteous:
 Verily ^phe is a God that judgeth in
 the earth.

To the chief Musician, || * Al-taschith, Michtam
 of David; ^twhen Saul sent, and they watch
 the house to kill him.

^a Deliver me from mine enemies, O
 my God:

^tDefend me from ^{ab}them that rise up
 against me.

Deliver me from ^{bb}the workers of ²
 iniquity,

And save me from ^cbloody men.
 For lo, they ^dlie in wait for my soul: ³

The mighty ^eare gathered against me;
^fNot *for* my transgression, nor *for* my

sin, O LORD.
 They run and prepare themselves ⁴
^fwithout *my* fault:

^gAwake ^tto help me, and behold.
 Thou therefore, ^bO LORD God of ⁵

hosts, the God of Israel,
^gAwake to visit all the heathen:

Be not merciful to any wicked ⁱtrans-
 gressors. Selah.

^jThey return at evening: ⁶
 They make a noise like a dog,
 And go round about the city.

Behold, they ^kbelch out with their ⁷
 mouth:

^lSwords *are* in their lips:
 For ^mwho, *say they*, doth hear?

But thou, O LORD, ⁿshalt laugh at ⁸
 them;

Thou shalt ⁿhave all the heathen in
 derision.

⁹ *Because of* his strength will I wait up-
 on thee:
 For God *is* ^tmy defence.

¹⁰ The God of my mercy shall ^oprevent
 me:

God shall let me ^psee *my desire* upon
^tmine enemies.

¹¹ Slay them not, lest my people for-
 get:

^qScatter them by thy power;
 And ^rbring them down, O Lord ^sour
 shield.

¹² *For* ^tthe sin of their mouth *and* the
 words of their lips

Let them even be taken in their
 pride:

And for cursing and lying *which* they
 speak.

¹³ Consume *them* in wrath, consume
them, that they *may* not be:

And ^ulet them know that God ruleth
 in Jacob

Unto ^xthe ends of the earth. Selah.

¹⁴ And ^yat evening let them return;
 And let them make a noise like a dog,
 And go round about the city.

¹⁵ Let them ^zwander up and down ^tfor
 meat,

^uAnd ^agrudge if they be not satisfied.
¹⁶ But I will sing of thy power;

Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy
 in the morning:

For thou hast been my ^bdefence
 And ^crefuge in the day ^dof my
 trouble.

¹⁷ Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing:
 For God *is* my ^bdefence, *and* ^ethe
 God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

To the chief Musician * upon Shushan-eduth,
 || Michtam of David, ^tto teach; when he ^{*}strove
 with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah,
 when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in
 the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O God, ^athou hast cast us off, thou
 hast ^tscattered us,

Thou hast been displeased; ^{aa}O turn
 thyself to us again.

² Thou hast made the earth to tremble;
 thou hast broken it:

^bHeal the breaches thereof; for it
 shaketh.

³ ^cThou hast shewed thy people hard
 things:

^dThou hast made us to drink the wine
 of ^eastonishment.

^{So 2 Sam. 5. 20. aa See Ps. 80. 3. b So 2 Chr. 7. 14. c So Ps. 71. 20.}

^d See Job 21. 20. ^e Isai. 51. 17, 22 (Heb.).

^t Heb. *my high place.*
^{ver. 16, 17.}
^{Ps. 94. 22.}
^{& 144. 2.}
^{See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{o Ps. 21. 3.}
^{See Matt. 17.}
^{25.}
^{p See Ps. 54.}
^{7.}

^t Heb. *mine observers.*
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 144. 2.}

^{† Heb. *mine observers.*}
^{See Ps. 5. 8.}
^{q So ver. 15.}
^{Num. 32. 13}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 4. 12—}
^{15.}
^{r Ps. 55. 23.}
^{& 56. 7}
^{(Heb.).}
^{s See Ps. 84.}
^{9.}

^t See Prov. 18. 7.
^{u So Ps. 83.}
^{18.}
^{x See Ps. 22.}
^{27.}
^{y ver. 6.}
^{z Ps. 109. 10}
^{(Heb.).}
^{So Job 15.}
^{23.}
^{See ver. 11.}
^{† Heb. *to eat.*}
^{|| Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*}
^{Comp. Prov.}
^{19. 23 (Heb.).}
^{a Ex. 16. 7.}
^{Num. 16. 11}
^{in the Heb.}
^{b ver. 9}
^{marg.}
^{c See 2 Sam.}
^{22. 3.}
^{d See Ps. 66.}
^{14.}
^{e ver. 10.}
^{Comp.}

^f Isai. 5. 26
(Heb.), & 11.
12 (Heb.), &
13. 2.
See Ps. 20.
5.
^g So Prov.
22. 21
(Heb.)?
^h To ver. 12.
Ps. 108. 6—
13.
ⁱ Deut. 33.
12.
Ps. 127. 2.
Isai. 5. 1
(Heb.).
Jer. 11. 15.
^k See Ps. 3.
4.
^l See Ps. 89.
35.
^m See Josh.
17. 7.
ⁿ 2 Sam. 8. 2
(Heb.).
^o See Gen.
33. 17.
& Josh. 13.
27.
^p Josh. 13.
29—31.
^q Comp.
Deut. 33. 17.
^r Comp.
Ps. 140. 7.
^s Gen. 49. 10.
Num. 21. 18.
Deut. 33. 21.
Judg. 5 (9).
14 (Heb.).
Isai. 33. 22.
^t 2 Sam. 8. 2.
^u 2 Sam. 8.
14.
^v Comp.
Matt. 3. 11.
^w 2 Sam. 8. 1.
^x Or,
triumph
thou over
me: (by an
irony). Comp. Ps. 108. 9. [†] Heb. city of strength? Ps. 31. 21
marg. Comp. 2 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26. [‡] ver. 1. [§] So Ps. 44. 9.
& 108. 11 in the Heb. Comp. Josh. 7. 12. [¶] Heb. salvation. Ps. 146. 3.
7 Num. 24. 18. Ps. 118. 15, 16. [‡] Ps. 44. 5. Comp. Isai. 63. 3.

Thou hast given ^fa banner to them ⁴
that fear thee,
That *it* may be displayed because of
^gthe truth. Selah.
^hThat ⁱthy beloved may be delivered; ⁵
Save *with* thy right hand, and ^khear
me.
God hath spoken ^lin his holiness; ⁶
I will rejoice, I will divide ^mShechem,
And ⁿmete out the valley of ^oSuc-
coth.
^pGilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* ⁷
mine;
^qEphraim also *is* ^qthe strength of
mine head;
Judah *is* ^rmy lawgiver;
^sMoab *is* my washpot; ⁸
Over ^tEdom ^uwill I cast out my shoe:
^wPhilistia, ^vtriumph thou because of
me.
Who will bring me *into* the [†]strong ⁹
city?
Who will lead me into Edom?
Wilt not thou, O God, *which* ^xhadst ¹⁰
cast us off?
^{xx}And *thou*, O God, *which* didst not
go out with our armies?
Give us help from trouble: ¹¹
For vain *is* the [†]help of man.
Through God we shall ^ydo valiantly: ¹²
For he *it is that* shall ^ztread down our
enemies.

PSALM LXI.

^a See Job 30.
9.
& Ps. 4. title.
^a Ps. 55. 1, 2.
^b See Ps. 77.
3.
^c Ps. 62. 7, 8
(Heb.).
See Ps. 14.
6.
^d See Prov.
18. 10.
^e Ps. 15. 1.
So Ps. 27. 4.
^f Or, make
my refuge.
Ps. 57. 1.
^f See Ruth 2.
12.
^g Ps. 21. 4.
[†] Heb.
Thou shalt
add days to
the days of
the king.
^h Ps. 63. 11.
Comp.
Ps. 84. 9.
[†] Heb. as
generation
and genera-
tion.

To the chief Musician upon ^{*}Neginah,
A Psalm of David.
Hear my cry, O God;
^aAttend unto my prayer.
From the end of the earth will I cry ²
unto thee, when my heart ^bis over-
whelmed:
Lead me to the rock *that* is higher
than I.
For thou hast been a ^cshelter for me, ³
And ^da strong tower from the enemy.
I will ^eabide in thy tabernacle for ⁴
ever:
I will [†]trust in the covert of thy
wings. Selah.
For thou, O God, hast heard my ⁵
vows:
Thou hast given *me* the heritage of
those that fear thy name.
^gThou wilt prolong ^hthe king's life: ⁶
And his years [†]as many generations.

[†] See Ps. 40.
11.
7 He shall abide before God for ever:
O prepare ⁱmercy and truth, *which*
may preserve him.
8 So will I sing *praise* unto thy name
for ever,
That I may daily ^jperform my vows. [†] See Ps. 50.
14.

PSALM LXII.

To the chief Musician, to ^{*}Jeduthun,
A Psalm of David.

[†] Truly ^amy soul [†]waiteth upon God:
From him *cometh* my salvation.
² ^bHe only *is* my rock and my salva-
tion;
He is my [†]defence; ^cI shall not be
greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine mischief
against a man?
Ye shall be slain all of you:
^dAs a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as*
a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down
from his ^eexcellency:
They delight in lies:
[†]They bless with their mouth, but
they curse [†]inwardly. Selah.
⁵ ^gMy soul, wait thou only upon God;
For my expectation *is* from him.
6 ^hHe only *is* my rock and my salva-
tion:
He is my defence; ^cI shall not be
moved.
7 ⁱIn God *is* my salvation and my
glory:
The rock of my strength, *and* my ^kre-
fuge, *is* in God.
8 [†]Trust in him at all times; ye people,
^mPour out your heart before him:
God *is* ^ka refuge for us. Selah.
9 ⁿSurely ^omen of low degree *are*
ⁿvanity, *and* ^omen of high degree
are ^qa lie:
To be laid in the balance, ^rthey *are*
[†]altogether *lighter* than ⁿvanity.
10 Trust not in oppression,
And ^rbecome not vain in robbery:
^sIf riches increase, set not *your* heart
upon them.
11 God hath spoken ^tonce;
[†]Twice have I heard this;
That ^upower *belongeth* unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth*
^xmercy:
For ^ythou renderest to *every* man ac-
cording to his work.

Ezek. 7. 27. & 33. 20. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.

PSALM LXIII.

A Psalm of David, *when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God; ^aearly will I seek thee:

^bMy soul thirsteth for thee,

^bMy flesh longeth for thee,

In a ^cdry and ^tthirsty land, ^twhere no water is;

To see ^{cc}thy power and thy glory,

So *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Because ^dthy lovingkindness *is* ^ebetter than life,

My lips shall praise thee.

Thus will I bless thee ^fwhile I live:

I ^gwill lift up my hands in thy name.

^hMy soul shall be satisfied *as* ^{with} ⁱmarrow and fatness;

And my mouth shall praise *thee* ^{with} joyful lips:

When ⁱI remember thee upon my bed,

And meditate on thee in ^jthe *night* watches.

Because thou hast been ^kmy help,

Therefore ^lin the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

My soul followeth hard after thee:

Thy right hand ^mupholdeth me.

ⁿBut those *that* seek my soul, to ^{de}stroy *it*,

Shall go into ^othe lower parts of the earth.

^tThey shall fall by the sword:

They shall be a portion for foxes.

But ^pthe king shall rejoice in God;

Every one that ^qswareth by him shall glory:

But ^rthe mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM LXIV.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God, in my ^aprayer:

Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

Hide me from ^bthe secret counsel of ^cthe wicked;

From ^bthe insurrection of ^{bb}the workers of iniquity:

^cWho whet their tongue like a sword,

And ^dbend *their bows* to shoot their arrows, *even* bitter words:

^eThat *they* may shoot ^fin secret at the perfect:

Suddenly do they shoot at him, and ^{ff}fear not.

^gThey encourage themselves *in* an evil ^hmatter:

They commune ⁱof laying snares privily;

^hThey say, Who shall see them?

They search out iniquities;

^hThey accomplish ⁱa diligent search: Both ⁱthe inward *thought* of every one

of them, and the heart, *is* deep.

But God ^dshall shoot at them *with* an arrow;

Suddenly ^tshall they be wounded.

So they shall make ^ktheir own tongue to fall upon themselves:

^lAll that ^msee them shall ^{mm}flee away.

And all men shall ^mfear, And shall ⁿdeclare the work of God;

For they shall ^owisely consider of his doing.

^pThe righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and ^qshall trust in him;

^rAnd all ^rthe upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM LXV.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm and Song of David.

Praise ^twaiteth for thee, O God, in Zion:

And unto thee shall ^athe vow be performed.

O thou that ^{aa}hearest prayer, Unto thee ^bshall all flesh come.

^cIniquities prevail against me: *As for* our transgressions, thou shalt

^dpurge them away.

^eBlessed *is the man* ^{whom} thou choos-
est,

And causest to approach *unto thee*, *that* ^the may dwell *in* thy courts:

We shall be ^gsatisfied with the goodness of thy house,

Even of thy holy temple.

⁵ By ^gterrible *things* in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation;

Who art the confidence of all ^hthe ends of the earth, and of them that

are afar off *upon* the sea:

⁶ Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;

Being ⁱgirded with power:

^e So Ps. 11.

^f So Ps. 10. 8

(Heb.).

^{ff} Comp. Ps. 1.

^g So Jer. 23.

^h So Jer. 23.

ⁱ Or, *speech*.

^h So ver. 3

(Heb.).

ⁱ Heb. *to*

hide snares.

^h So Ps. 140. 5-

& 141. 9.

^{Comp.} Prov. 1. 11.

^b See Job 22.

^l Or,

We are consumed

by that which

they have

thoroughly

searched.

ⁱ Heb.

a search

searched.

^l See Ps. 49.

^h Heb.

their wound

shall be.

^k See Prov.

18. 7.

^l Ps. 31. 11.

^m Ps. 40. 3-

& 52. 6.

^{mm} Jer. 48.

27 marg.

ⁿ So Jer. 50.

28.

& 51. 10.

^p See Job

22. 19. & Ps.

32. 11.

^q See Ps. 25. 2.

^r See Ps. 7. 10.

^a See Ps. 48.

title.

^t Heb.

is silent.

^a See Ps. 62. 1.

^a So Ps. 132.

² See Ps.

50. 14.

^{aa} 2 Kin. 19.

20.

^b So Ps. 5. 2.

^b Ps. 86. 9.

Isai. 66. 23.

^c So Ps. 38.

4.

& 40. 12.

^t Heb.

Words, or,

Matters of

iniquities.

^g Ps. 35. 20.

& 105. 27.

& 137. 3.

& 145. 5.

^h So Job 41. 12

(Heb.).

^d Ps. 78. 38

(Heb.).

^g 79. 9.

Isai. 6. 7.

Heb. 9. 14.

ⁱ John 1. 7.

^g So Ps. 51. 2.

^h Ps. 33. 12.

& 84. 4.

^h So Ps. 144.

15.

ⁱ So Ps. 27.

& 36. 8.

ⁱ See Ps. 116.

19.

^h So Ps. 16. 11

(Heb.).

ⁱ So Ps. 93. 1.

* 1 Sam. 22.

5.

& 23. 14. 15.

& 24. 2.

But comp.

ver. 11.

^a Ps. 78. 34.

Prov. 7. 15.

Isai. 26. 9

in the Heb.

See Job 7. 21.

^b Ps. 84. 2.

See Ps. 42. 2.

^c Ps. 78. 17.

& 107. 35 in

the Heb.

So Ps. 105.

41.

^t Heb.

weary.

Ps. 143. 6.

Isai. 32. 2.

So Job 22. 7.

Isai. 28. 12.

& 46. 1.

Jer. 31. 25.

^t Heb. *with-*

out water.

See Job 30.

3.

Comp.

Matt. 12. 43.

^{cc} 1 Chr. 16.

11.

Ps. 78. 61.

& 105. 4.

& 132. 8 in

the Heb.

So Ps. 27. 4.

^d See Ps. 69.

16.

^e So Ps. 30. 5.

^f So Ps. 104.

33 (Heb.).

& 146. 2.

^g See Ps.

119. 48.

^h So Ps. 36. 8.

^t Heb.

fatness.

ⁱ So Ps. 42. 8.

& 77. 2, 6.

& 119. 55.

& 130. 6.

& 149. 5.

See Job 35.

10.

^j Ps. 119. 148.

See Ex. 14.

24.

^k Ps. 44. 26.

^l See Ruth

2. 12.

^m So Ps. 41.

12.

ⁿ Comp. Ps.

139. 19.

^o Ps. 139. 15 (Heb.).

Isai. 44. 23.

So Ps. 86. 13. & 88. 6.

Lam. 3. 55.

Eph. 4. 9.

See Ezek. 31. 14.

^t Heb. *They shall make him run out*

like water by the hands of the sword.

Jer. 18. 21.

Ezek. 35. 5.

^p See

Ps. 61. 6.

^q See Deut. 6. 13.

^r So Job 5. 16.

Ps. 107. 42.

Rom. 3. 19.

J Ps. 89. 9.
So Ps. 93. 3.
4.
& 107. 29.
Matt. 8. 26.
k Isai. 17. 12,
13. So Ps.
74. 23 (Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 76. 10.
l Or, *to sing*.
Job 29. 13.
l Or, *after
thou hadst
made it to
desire rain*.
l See Job 5.
10. Comp.
Ps. 104. 13.
m Comp.
Ps. 46. 4, or
see Acts 7.
20.
l Or, *thou
causest rain
to descend
into the
furrows
thereof*.
t Heb. *thou
dissolvest it*.
Job 30. 22.
n See Deut.
32. 2.
t Heb. *the
year of thy
goodness*.
So Isai. 61. 2.
o See Job 36.
28.
P Ps. 23. 2
marg.
& 74. 20.
& 83. 12.
Jer. 9. 10
marg.
& 23. 10.
& 25. 37.
Lam. 2. 2.
Joel 1. 10 marg., 20. & 2. 22. Amos 1. 2 in the Heb. pp See Ps. 72. 3.
t Heb. *are girded with joy*. q See Isai. 55. 12. q3 Isai. 30. 23. So
Job 38. 26, 27. Comp. Ps. 37. 20. r Ps. 108. 9 (Heb.).

PSALM LXVI.

* See Ps. 48,
title.
a See Ps. 95. 1.
t Heb. *all
the earth*.
Ps. 98. 4.
& 100. 1.
b So Isai. 42.
12.
c So ver. 5.
Rev. 15. 3.
See Ps. 47. 2.
l Or, *yield
feigned obe-
dience*.
Heb. *lie*.
2 Sam. 22.
45.
d Ps. 22. 27.
& 86. 9.
So Ps. 67. 3.
& 117. 1.
e So Ps. 46. 8.
Comp.
ver. 16.
f Ex. 14. 21.
g Ps. 74. 15
(Heb.).
Comp.
Josh. 3. 14—
17.
h Ps. 36. 12.
& 53. 5.
See Ps. 14. 5.
i See Ps. 11.
4
J See Ps. 68.

Which ^jstilleth ^kthe noise of the seas, 7
k The noise of their waves, and the
tumult of the people.
They also that dwell in the uttermost 8
parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the
morning and evening ^lto rejoice.
Thou visitest the earth, ^land ^lwater- 9
est it:
Thou greatly enrichest it
With ^mthe river of God, *which* is full
of water:
Thou preparest them corn, when thou
hast so provided for it.
Thou ^lwaterest the ridges thereof a- 10
bundantly: ^lthou settlest the fur-
rows thereof:
t Thou makest it soft with ⁿshowers:
thou blessest the springing thereof.
Thou crownest ^tthe year with thy 11
goodness;
And thy paths ^odrop fatness.
They ^odrop ^pupon ^pthe pastures of the 12
wilderness:
And the ^{pp}little hills ^qrejoice on every
side.
qq The pastures are clothed with flocks; 13
The valleys also are covered over
with corn;
They ^rshout for joy, they also sing.

8 O bless our God, ye people,
And make the voice of his praise to
be heard:
9 Which ^tholdeth our soul in life,
And ^ksuffereth not our feet to be
moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast ^lproved us:
Thou hast ^mtried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the ⁿnet;
Thou laidst affliction upon our loins.
12 o Thou hast caused men to ride over
our heads;
We went through fire and ^pthrough
water:
But thou broughtest us out into a
^twealthy place.
13 q I will go *into* thy house with burnt
offerings:
r I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have ^tuttered,
And my mouth hath spoken, ^swhen I
was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices
of ^tfatlings,
With the incense of rams;
I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 t Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God,
And I will declare what he hath done
for my soul.
17 I cried unto him *with* my mouth,
And *he was* ^uextolled with my tongue.
18 If I ^wregard iniquity in my heart,
x The Lord will not hear *me*:
19 But verily ^yGod hath heard *me*;
He hath ^zattended to the voice of my
prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turn-
ed away my prayer,
Nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

To the chief Musician on *Neginoth, t A Psalm
or Song.
* See Ps. 4,
title.
t See Ps. 48,
title.
a Num. 6. 25
Heb. 24.
b See Num.
6. 25.
So Job 33.
26. Ps. 4. 6.
& 31. 16.
t Heb.
with us.
Not as Num.
6. 25.
c Luke 2. 30,
31.
t Tit. 2. 11.
d ver. 3.
e See Ps. 66. 4.
f See Ps. 58.
11.
t Heb. *lead*.
Ps. 23. 3. &
61. 2, &c.

God ^abe merciful unto us, and bless
us;
And ^bcause his face to shine ^tupon
us; Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon
earth,
c Thy saving health among all nations.
3 d Let the people praise thee, O God;
Let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for
joy:
For ^ethou shalt judge the people right-
eously,
And ^tgovern the nations upon earth.
Selah.

f Ps. 85. 12.
See Lev. 26.
4.

g See Ps. 22.
27.

^dLet the people praise thee, O God ;
Let all the people praise thee.
^f*Then* shall the earth yield her in-
crease ;
And God, *even* our own God, shall
bless us.
God shall bless us ;
And *g*all the ends of the earth shall
fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm or Song
of David.

Let ^aGod arise, let his enemies ^bbe
scattered :
Let them also that hate him flee ^tbe-
fore him.
^cAs smoke is driven away, *so* drive ²
them away :
^dAs wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the pre-
sence of God.
But let ^ethe righteous be glad ; let ³
them rejoice before God :
Yea, let them ^texceedingly rejoice.
Sing unto God, ^tsing *praises* to his
name :
^gExtol him that rideth upon the
heavens
By his name ^hJAH, and rejoice be-
fore him.
A ⁱfather of the fatherless, and a judge ⁵
of the widows.
Is God in his holy habitation.
God ^ksetteth the ^lsolitary ^tin families : ⁶
^mHe bringeth out those which are
bound with chains :
But ⁿthe rebellious ^odwell *in* a dry
land.
O God, ^pwhen thou wentest forth be-
fore thy people,
^qWhen thou didst march through ^tthe
wilderness ; Selah.
^qThe earth shook, the heavens also ⁸
dropped
At the presence of God : *even* ^sSinai
itself *was moved*
At the presence of God, the God of
Israel.
^tThou, O God, didst ^tsend a plentiful ⁹
rain,
Whereby thou didst ^tconfirm thine
inheritance, when it was weary.

* See Ps. 48,
title.
a Num. 10.
35.
Comp.
Ps. 24.
& 132. 8.
Isai. 33. 3.
b So Ps. 89.
10.
& 92. 9.
c Heb. *from*
his face.
So ver. 2.
c Ps. 37. 20.
Isai. 9. 18.
Hos. 13. 3.
d Ps. 22. 14.
& 97. 5.
Mic. 1. 4.
e See Ps. 32.
11.
f Heb.
rejoice with
gladness.
f Ps. 66. 4.
g Rather as
Isai. 57. 14.
& 62. 10 in
the Heb.
Comp.
Isai. 40. 3
(Heb.).
h Ex. 15. 2.
& 17. 16.
ver. 18.
Ps. 77. 11.
& 89. 8.
& 94. 7, 12.
& 102. 18.
& 115. 17, 19.
& 118. 5, 14.
17, 18, 19.
& 122. 4.
& 130. 3.
& 135. 4.
& 150. 6.
(and in the
word *Halle-
lujah* .
Cant. 8. 6
(Heb.).
Isai. 12. 2.
& 26. 4.
& 38. 11.
i See Ps. 10.
14.
k Ps. 113. 9.
So 1 Sam. 2.
5, or Isai. 58.
7.
l So Ps. 25.
16 (Heb.).
f Heb. *in*
a house.
Comp.
Ps. 113. 9.
m Job 36. 8.
Ps. 69. 33.
& 107. 10, 14.
& 146. 7. Comp. Acts 12. 7. & 16. 26. n ver. 18. Ps. 66. 7. & 78. 8
Heb. Prov. 7. 11 (Heb.). Isai. 1. 23. & 30. 1. Hos. 4. 16 (Heb.) & 9.
15. So Jer. 6. 28 (Heb.). o So Ps. 107. 34, 40. p See Judg. 4. 14.
q See Judg. 5. 4. r See Num. 21. 20 marg. s See Judg. 5. 5. t See
Lev. 26. 4. & Job 5. 10. f Heb. *shake out*. So Isai. 10. 15. Comp. Prov.
7. 17. f Heb. *confirm it*.

Thy ^ucongregation hath dwelt there-
in :
Thou, O God, hast ^wprepared of thy
goodness for the poor.
The Lord gave the word :
Great *was* the ^tcompany of those that
published *it*.
^xKings of armies ^tdid flee apace :
And ^yshe that tarried at home ^zdi-
vided the spoil.
Though ye have lien among ^athe pots,
Yet shall ye be as the ^bwings of a dove
covered with silver,
And her ^bfeathers with yellow gold.
When the Almighty ^cscattered kings
^lin it,
It was *white as* snow in ^dSalmon.
The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan ;
A high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.
Why ^eleap ye, ye high hills ?
This is ^tthe hill ^gwhich God desireth
to dwell in ;
Yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
^hThe chariots of God *are* ^ttwenty
thousand, ^teven thousands of angels :
The Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai,
in the holy place.
^kThou hast ascended on high,
^lthou hast led captivity cap-
tive :
^mThou hast received gifts ^tfor
men ;
Yea, *for* ⁿthe rebellious also, ^othat the
^pLORD God might dwell *among*
them.
Blessed *be* the Lord,
Who daily loadeth us *with benefits*,
Even the God of our salvation. Selah.
He that is our God *is* the God of sal-
vation ;
And ^qunto God the Lord *belong* ^tthe
issues from death.
But ^sGod shall wound the head of his
enemies,
And the hairy scalp of such a one as
goeth on still in his trespasses.
The Lord said, I will bring ^tagain
from Bashan,
I will bring *my people* again ^ufrom the
depths of the sea :
^xThat thy foot may be ^tdipped in the
blood of *thine* enemies,
And ^ythe tongue of thy dogs in the
same.
They have seen thy goings, O God ;
Even the goings of my God, my King,
in the sanctuary.

u 2 Sam. 23.
11, 13 (Heb.).
Ps. 74. 19.
Comp. ver. 30 (Heb.).
w 1 Chr. 12.
39. Ps. 65. 9
(Heb.).
& 78. 20
(Heb.).
x Heb. *army*.
As ver. 12.
y So Ps. 110.
5.
z Heb. *did*
flee, did flee.
Comp.
1 Sam. 2. 3
(Heb.).
a Jer. 6. 2
marg.
Comp. Judg.
5. 30.
b See 1 Sam.
30. 24.
c Ezek. 40.
43 marg.
See Gen. 49.
14.
d See Job 39.
13.
e Zech. 2. 6
(Heb.).
f Or, *for her*.
she was. But
comp. ver.
10 (Heb.).
g Judg. 9. 48
(Heb.).
h Heb. not as
Ps. 114. 4. 6.
i Ps. 87. 1, 2.
j So Ps. 132.
13, 14.
k Comp. Ps. 78.
54. & 87. 1.
See Deut.
12. 5.
l So 2 Kin.
6. 16, 17.
Hab. 3. 8.
m Luke 14. 31.
n Or,
even many
thousands.
So Num. 10.
36.
Deut. 33. 2.
Dan. 7. 10.
Rev. 9. 16.
o Acts 1. 9.
Cited Eph. 4.
8.
p Judg. 5. 12.
m Acts 2. 33.
f Heb.
in the man.
Heb. as Ps.
78. 60.
n 1 Tim. 1.
13, or 1 Pet.
3. 20.
See ver. 6.
o Comp.
Ps. 78. 60.
p See ver. 4.
q See Deut.
32. 39.
r Prov. 4. 23.
s Ps. 110. 6.
Hab. 3. 13.
So Judg. 5.
26 (Heb.).
t Num. 21.
33.
u Ex. 14. 22.
Comp.
Ex. 15. 5.
Ps. 69. 15.
x So Ps. 58.
10.
y Or, *red*.
z So Kin. 21.
19.

^a So 1 Chr. 13. 8.
^b 15. 16.
^c Ps. 47. 5.
^d Ps. 33. 3 (Heb.).
^e Comp.
^f Ps. 4. title.
^g See Ex. 15. 20.
^h Ps. 26. 12.
ⁱ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.
^j Comp.
^k Deut. 33. 28.
^l Prov. 5. 16.
^m Isai. 48. 1. & 51. 1.
ⁿ See 1 Sam. 9. 21.
^o Or, with their company.
^p Judg. 5. 18.
^q See Ps. 133. 3.
^r See Ps. 45. 12.
^s Ps. 76. 11.
^t Isai. 18. 7.
^u Ps. 9. 5.
^v Comp.
^w Ezek. 32. 2.
^x Or, the beasts of the woods.
^y Job 40. 21.
^z Comp.
^{aa} ver. 10 (Heb.).
^{ab} See Ps. 22. 12.
^{ac} Prov. 6. 3 (Heb.).
^{ad} Comp.
^{ae} 2 Sam. 8. 2, 6.
^{af} Or, he scattereth.
^{ag} Comp.
^{ah} Isai. 19. 19, 21.
^{ai} Ps. 43. 3.
^{aj} So Ps. 87. 4.
^{ak} See 2 Kin. 19. 9.
^{al} See Zeph. 3. 10.
^{am} So Ps. 102. 22.
^{an} See Deut. 33. 26.
^{ao} See Deut. 10. 14.
^{ap} So Ps. 29. 4.
^{aq} Heb. give.
^{ar} Ps. 46. 6.
^{as} So Ps. 77. 17.
^{at} So Ps. 29. 1.
^{au} See Job 1. 22 marg.
^{av} So Ps. 150. 1 (Heb.).
^{aw} Or, heavens.
^{ax} So Ps. 89. 6, 37.
^{ay} So Ps. 45. 4. & 65. 5.
^{az} Ps. 36. 5. & 57. 10. & 78. 23. & 108. 4.
^{ba} Comp. Ps. 110. 2. & 114. 2.
^{bb} See Ps. 47. 2.

^z The singers went before, ^a the players on instruments followed after;
Among *them were* the damsels ^b playing with timbrels.
^c Bless ye God in the congregations, ²⁶
Even the Lord, ^d from ^d the fountain of Israel.
There *is* ^e little Benjamin *with* their ²⁷
ruler,
The princes of Judah ^f and their council,
^g The princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
Thy God hath ^h commanded thy ²⁸
strength:
Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
Because of thy temple at Jerusalem ²⁹
^h Shall kings ⁱ bring presents unto thee.
^k Rebuke ^l the ^l company of spear-³⁰
men,
The multitude of ^m the bulls, with the calves of the people,
Till every one ⁿ submit himself with pieces of silver:
^o Scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
Princes shall come ^o out of ^p Egypt; ³¹
^q Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
Sing unto God, ^r ye kingdoms of the ³²
earth;
O sing *praises* unto the Lord; Selah.
To him that ^s rideth upon ^t the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old;
Lo, ^u he doth ^t send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
^v Ascribe ye strength unto God: ³⁴
His excellency *is* over Israel,
And ^w his strength *is* in the ^x clouds.
O God, *thou art* ^y terrible ^z out of thy ³⁵
holy places:
The God of Israel *is* he
That giveth strength and power unto *his* people.
Blessed *be* God.

PSALM LXIX.

To the chief Musician ^a upon Shoshannim,
A Psalm of ^a David.
Save me, O God; for ^a the waters are come in ^b unto my soul.

^a I sink in ^t deep mire, where *there is* no standing;
I am come into ^t deep waters, where ^c the floods ^{cc} overflow me.
³ ^f I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried:
^g Mine eyes fail ^h while *I* wait for my God.
⁴ ⁱ They that hate me without a cause ^j are more than the hairs of mine head:
They that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty:
^k Then I restored *that* which I took not away.
⁵ O God, thou knowest my foolishness; And my ^l sins are not hid from thee.
⁶ Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake:
Let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
⁷ Because ^l for thy sake I have borne reproach;
Shame hath covered my face.
⁸ I ^m am become a stranger unto ^m my brethren,
And an alien unto my mother's children.
⁹ For ^o the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up;
And ^p the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
¹⁰ When I wept, *and chastened* ^q my soul with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
¹¹ I made ^r sackcloth also my garment;
And I became ^s a proverb to them.
¹² They that sit in the gate speak against me;
And *I was* the ^t song of the ^t drunkards.
¹³ But *as for* me, ^u my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, ^w in an acceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.
¹⁴ Deliver me ^x out of the mire, and let me not ^y sink:
^z Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the ^y deep waters.
¹⁵ Let not the ^a waterflood overflow me,
Neither let ^a the deep swallow me up,
And let not ^b the pit ^c shut her mouth upon me.

^a See Ps. 45. title.
^b Rom. 11. 9.
^c ver. 2, 14, 15.
^d See Job 22. 11.
^e Jonah 2. 5.

^f Ps. 40. 2.
^g Heb. the mire of depth.
^h Heb. ^h depth of waters.
ⁱ ver. 14.
^j Ps. 130. 1.
^k ver. 15.
^l See Judg. 12. 6 marg.
^m Ps. 124. 4 (Heb.).
ⁿ See 2 Chr. 32. 4 marg.
^o Ps. 6. 6.
^p See Deut. 28. 32.
^q So Isai. 38.
^r Ps. 31. 24 (Heb.).
^s See Ps. 35. 10.
^t Cited John 15. 25.
^u Ps. 40. 12.
^v Comp. Ps. 35. 11.
^w Jer. 15. 10.
^x Heb. guiltiness.
^y So Gen. 26. 10.
^z Jer. 15. 15 (Heb.).
^{aa} Ps. 31. 11.
^{ab} Comp. Isai. 53. 3.
^{ac} John 1. 11.
^{ad} & 7. 5.
^{ae} Job 19. 13.
^{af} So Ps. 119. 139.
^{ag} Cited John 2. 17.
^{ah} So Ps. 89. 50.
^{ai} Cited Rom. 15. 3.
^{aj} Ps. 35. 13.
^{ak} See 1 Kin. 20. 31.
^{al} See Job 17. 6.
^{am} See Job 30. 9.
^{an} Heb. drinkers of strong drink.
^{ao} So 1 Kin. 16. 9.
^{ap} So Ps. 109. 4.
^{aq} Isai. 49. 8.
^{ar} 2 Cor. 6. 2.
^{as} See Isai. 55. 6.
^{at} Ps. 40. 2.
^{au} ver. 2.
^{av} So Ps. 144. 7.
^{aw} ver. 2 (Heb.).
^{ax} Ps. 85. 6.
^{ay} Comp. Ps. 68. 22.
^{az} See Ps. 55. 23.
^{ba} Comp. Num. 16. 33.
^{bb} See Ps. 141. 7.

d Ps. 63. 3-
& 109. 21
(Heb.).
e See Ps. 25.
16.
f So Ps. 106.
45.
g See Ps. 27.
9.
h See Ps. 66.
14.
i Heb.
make haste
to hear me.
So Ps. 79. 8.
j Ps. 102. 2
(Heb.).
k & 143. 7.
l Ps. 22. 6.
m Heb. 12. 2
(Gk.).
n See Matt. 27.
29.
o Comp.
Matt. 26. 37.
p So Ps. 142.
4.
q Heb.
to lament
with me.
See Job 2. 11.
r Job 16. 2.
s See Deut.
29. 18.
t Matt. 27.
34. 48.
u Mark 15. 23.
v Luke 23. 36.
w John 19. 29.
x See Ruth
2. 14.
y Cited Rom.
11. 9, 10.
z See Ps. 91. 3.
aa To ver. 28.
ab Comp.
Ps. 35. 4-8.
ac & 109. 6-15.
ad Ps. 23. 5.
ae Comp.
ver. 21.
af See Matt.
13. 14.
ag So Dan. 5.
6.
ah Nahum 2. 10.
ai Cited Acts,
1. 20.
aj Comp.
Matt. 23. 38.
ak Luke 13. 35.
al Heb. their
palace.
am Cant. 8. 9.
an Ezek. 25. 4.
ao See 1 Chr. 6.
54.
ap Heb. let
there not be
a dweller.
aq Comp.
2 Chr. 28. 9.
ar Zech. 1. 15.
as Isai. 53. 4.
at Rather as
Ps. 2. 7
marg.
au Heb. thy
wounded.
av So Isai. 66.
16.
aw Jer. 25. 33.
ax See Neh.
4. 5.
ay Or,
punishment
of iniquity.
az See Job 21.
19 marg.
ba Phil. 4. 3.
bb See Ex. 32.
32.
bc So Ps. 87. 6.
bd Ps. 34. 3.

Hear me, O LORD; ^dfor thy loving-16
kindness *is* good:
^eTurn unto me ^faccording to the mul-
titude of thy tender mercies.
And ^ghide not thy face from thy ser-17
vant;
For I ^ham in trouble: ⁱhear me
speedily.
Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* re-18
deem it:
Deliver me because of mine enemies.
Thou hast known ^jmy reproach, and 19
^kmy shame, and my dishonour:
Mine adversaries *are* all before thee.
Reproach hath broken my heart; and 20
^lI am full of heaviness:
And ^mI looked for *some* ⁿto take pity,
but *there was* none;
And for ^ocomforters, but I found none.
They gave me also ^pgall for my meat; 21
And ^qin my thirst they gave me ^rvine-
gar to drink.
^sLet their ^ttable become a snare 22
before them:
And *that which should have been*
for their welfare, *let it become*
a trap.
^uLet their eyes be darkened, 23
that *they* see not;
And ^vmake their loins continu-
ally to shake.
Pour out thine indignation upon 24
them,
And let thy wrathful anger take hold
of them.
^wLet ^xtheir habitation be deso-25
late;
And ^ylet none dwell in their
tents.
For ^zthey persecute ^ahim whom thou 26
hast smitten;
And they ^btalk to the grief of ^cthose
whom thou hast wounded.
^dAdd ^einiquity unto their iniquity: 27
And let them not come into thy righte-
ousness.
Let them be blotted out of ^fthe book 28
of the living,
And not be ^gwritten with the righteous.
But I *am* poor and sorrowful: 29
Let thy salvation, O God, ^hset me up
on high.
I will praise the name of God with a 30
song;
And will ⁱmagnify him with ^jthanks-
giving.

Ezek. 13. 9. See Luke 10. 20.
h See Ps. 50. 14.

See Ps. 20. 1 marg.

^hThis also shall please the LORD bet-
ter than an ox
Or bullock that hath horns *and*
ⁱhoofs.
The ^khumble shall see *this, and* be
glad:
And ^lyour heart shall live that seek
God.
For the LORD heareth the poor,
And ^mdespiseth not his prisoners.
ⁿLet the heaven and earth praise
him,
The seas, and every *thing* that ^tmov-
eth therein.
^oFor God will save Zion,
And will build the cities of Judah:
That they may dwell there, and ^phave
it in possession.
^qThe seed also of ^rhis servants shall
inherit it:
And ^sthey that love his name shall
^tdwell therein.

i Lev. 11. 3.
k Ps. 34. 2.
l Or, meek.
Ps. 22. 26.
m Ps. 22. 26.
n See Ps. 68.
6.
o So Ps. 96.
11.
p & 98. 7.
& 148. 1-12.
Isai. 44. 23.
& 49. 13.
q Heb.
creepeth.
See Lev. 20.
25.
r Comp.
Ps. 51. 18.
Isai. 44. 26.
s Isai. 65. 9
(Heb.).
t So Ps. 102.
28.
u & 136. 22.
v Ps. 113. 1.
w Ps. 37. 29.
& 102. 28
(Heb.).

PSALM LXX.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, * to
bring to remembrance.
Make haste, ^aO God, to deliver
me;
Make haste ^tto help me, O LORD.
²Let them be ashamed and confound-
ed that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward, and
^bput to confusion, ^bthat desire my
hurt.
³Let them ^cbe turned back for a re-
ward of their shame
That say, Aha, aha.
⁴Let all those that seek thee rejoice
and be glad in thee:
And let such as love thy salvation
say continually, Let God be mag-
nified.
⁵But I *am* poor and needy: ^dmake ^dhaste
unto me, O God:
Thou *art* my help and my deli-
verer;
O LORD, make no tarrying.

* 1 Chr. 16.
4.
Ps. 38. title.
a To ver. 5.
Ps. 40. 13-
17.
t Heb.
to my help.
Heb. as Ps.
38. 22.
b & 71. 12.
b Heb. as Ps.
40. 14.
c So Ps. 6.
10.

PSALM LXXI.

^aIn thee, O LORD, do I put my
trust:
Let me never be put to confusion.
²Deliver me in thy righteousness, and
cause me to escape:
Incline thine ear unto me, and save
me.

B. C. 1023?
Comp.
ver. 9, 18.
a To ver. 3.
Ps. 31. 1-3.

[†] Heb. *Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.*

^b Ps. 90. 1 (Heb.).

See Deut.

^c 33. 27.

^c See Ps. 133.

³.

^d See Ps. 91.

².

^d So Ps. 140.

^{1, 4}.

^e 1 Tim. 1. 1.

So Jer. 14. 8.

& 17. 23.

& 50. 7.

^f See 2 Chr.

32. 8 marg.

^g Ps. 22. 10.

Isai. 46. 3.

^h So Ps. 22.

^c.

Comp.

Gal. 1. 15.

ⁱ Isai. 8. 18.

Zech. 3. 8.

^k See ver. 24.

¹ ver. 18.

[†] Heb.

watch, or, observe.

So Ps. 56. 6.

^m Ps. 83. 5

(Heb.).

ⁿ Ps. 105. 11.

& 119. 82.

^o See Ps. 35.

²².

^p Ps. 40. 13.

& 70. 1.

^q So ver. 24.

Ps. 35. 4, 26.

& 40. 14.

& 70. 2 in the Heb.

^r Ps. 109. 29.

^s ver. 24.

Esth. 9. 2.

^t So ver. 3,

24.

^u See Ps. 92.

^v As Ps. 66.

13?

[†] Be thou my strong ^b habitation, 3
whereunto *I* may continually re-
sort :

Thou hast ^c given commandment to
save me ;

For thou *art* my rock and ^c my for-
tress.

^d Deliver me, O my God, out of the 4
hand of the wicked,
Out of the hand of the unrighteous
and cruel *man*.

For thou *art* ^e my hope, O Lord 5
GOD :

Thou art my trust from my youth.
By thee have I been ^f holden up ^g from 6
the womb :

Thou art ^h he that took me out of my
mother's bowels :

My praise *shall be* continually of
thee.

I am as ⁱ a wonder unto many; 7
But thou *art* my strong refuge.

Let ^k my mouth be filled *with* thy 8
praise

And with thy honour all the day.

^l Cast me not off in the time of old 9
age ;

^l Forsake me not when my strength
faileth.

For mine enemies speak against me ; 10
And they that ^l lay wait for my soul

^m take counsel together,

ⁿ Saying, God hath forsaken him : 11
Persecute and take him; for *there is*

none to deliver *him*.

^o O God, be not far from me : 12
O my God, ^p make haste for my

help.

^q Let them be confounded *and* con- 13
sumed that are ^r adversaries to my

soul ;

^r Let them be covered *with* reproach
and dishonour ^s that seek my hurt.

But I will hope continually, 14
And will yet praise thee more and

more.

^t My mouth shall shew forth thy right- 15
eousness

And thy salvation all the day ;
For ^u I know not the numbers *thereof*.

^x I will go in the strength of the Lord 16
GOD :

I will make mention of thy righteous-
ness, *even* of thine only.

O God, thou hast taught me from my 17
youth :

And hitherto have I declared thy
wondrous works.

Now also ^t when I am ^v old and gray-
headed,

O God, ^v forsake me not ;

Until I have shewed ^t thy strength
unto *this* generation,

And thy power to every one *that is* to
come.

^z Thy righteousness also, O God, *is*
very high,

^a Who hast done great *things* :
O God, ^b who *is* like unto thee !

^c Thou, ^c which hast shewed me great
and sore troubles,

Shalt ^d quicken me again,
And shalt bring me up again from the
depths of the earth.

^e Thou shalt increase my greatness,
And comfort me on every side.

^f I will also praise thee ^t with the
^e psaltery,

Even thy truth, O my God : unto thee
will I sing

With the ^e harp, O thou ^t Holy One of
Israel.

^g My lips shall greatly rejoice when I
sing unto thee ;

And ^g my soul, which thou hast re-
deemed.

^h My tongue also shall talk of thy
righteousness all the day long :

For ⁱ they are confounded, for they
are brought unto shame, that seek
my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

A Psalm ^{||} ^{*} for Solomon.

Give the king thy judgments, O God,
And ^a thy righteousness unto ^b the

king's son.

^c He shall judge thy people with right-
eousness,

And thy poor with judgment.

^d The ^d mountains shall bring ^e peace to
the people,

And the ^d little hills, by ^e righteousness.

^e He shall judge the poor of the peo-
ple,

He shall save the children of the
needy,

And shall break in pieces the op-
pressor.

^f They shall fear thee ^f as long as the
sun

And moon endure, throughout all ge-
nerations.

^g He shall come down like rain upon
^h the mown grass :

As ⁱ showers that water the earth.

[†] Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*

So Isai. 46.

[†] ver. 9.

[†] Heb.

thine arm.

So Isai. 53. 1.

Comp.

Ps. 79. 11.

^z See Ps. 36.

5.

^a Luke 1. 49.

So Ps. 126. 2.

^b See Ex. 15.

^c So Ps. 60.

³ Ps. 85. 6

(Heb.).

So Ps. 80. 18.

& 138. 7.

& 143. 11.

Hos. 6. 2.

Hab. 3. 2

in the Heb.

See Ps. 119.

25.

[†] Heb.

with the instrument of psaltery.

[†] Chr. 15. 16.

[†] Ps. 33. 2.

& 81. 2.

& 92. 3

(Heb.).

& 144. 9.

& 149. 3.

& 150. 3.

[†] Ps. 78. 41.

& 89. 18.

See 2 Kin.

19. 22.

^g Ps. 34. 22.

So Ps. 103. 4.

^h Ps. 35. 28.

So ver. 8, 15.

ⁱ See ver. 13

^{||} Or, *of*.

See Ps. 46,

title.

^{*} Ps. 127,

title.

B. C. 1015?

^a Comp.

[†] Chr. 22. 12.

[†] Isai. 19. 11.

[†] So Isai. 11.

³ 4.

& 32. 1.

^d Ps. 65. 12.

& 114. 4. 6.

Joel 3. 18

Heb.

^e Ps. 85. 10.

Isai. 32. 17.

^f So ver. 7,

17.

Ps. 89. 36,

37.

Jer. 31. 35,

36.

Comp.

Jer. 33. 20,

25.

^g So 2 Sam.

23. 4.

Hos. 6. 3.

^h Amos 7. 1

Heb.

ⁱ Deut. 32. 2.

Ps. 65. 10.

^k Ps. 92. 12.
¹ So Isai. 2. 4.
 See Eph. 2.
 14.
^m See Luke
 1. 33.
[†] Heb.
until there be
no moon.
 So Job 14. 12.
ⁿ Ps. 110. 2
[†] Heb.
 See Ex. 23.
 31.
 So Ps. 80. 11.
 & 89. 25.
^o See Ps. 2. 8.
^p Ps. 74. 14.
 Isai. 23. 13.
^{pp} Ps. 22. 29.
 So Ps. 95. 6.
^q Isai. 49. 23.
 Mic. 7. 17.
^r 1 Kin. 5. 10.
 & 10. 10.
 See Ps. 45. 12.
^s 2 Chr. 9. 21.
 See 1 Kin.
 10. 22.
^t Ps. 97. 1.
 Isai. 42. 10,
 12.
 & 51. 5.
 & 60. 9.
^u See 1 Sam.
 10. 27.
^v See 1 Kin.
 10. 1.
^w Gen. 10. 7.
 1 Chr. 1. 9.
 Isai. 43. 3.
 So Isai. 45.
 14. Comp.
 Ezek. 23. 42.
^x Ezek. 27. 15
 (Heb.) only.
^y Isai. 49. 23
 (Heb.).
^z Job 29. 12.
^{aa} See Ps. 10. 7.
^{ab} So Ps. 116.
 15.
 See 1 Sam.
 18. 30.
^{ac} Heb. one
shall give.
 As Isai. 14.
 32.
^{ad} ver. 10.
^{ae} Deut. 9. 20.
^{af} Comp.
^{ag} 1 Kin. 4. 20.
^{ah} Num. 24.
 19.
^{ai} See Ps. 92.
 7.
^{aj} Job 5. 25.
^{ak} Heb.
shall be.
 Ps. 81. 15.
 & 89. 36.
 & 104. 31.
 Comp. ver. 7.
^{al} Heb. *Shall*
be as a son
to continue
his father's
name for
ever.
 See Isai. 14.
 22 (Heb.).
^{am} Gen. 22. 18.
 & 26. 4.
 Jer. 4. 2
 (Heb.).
 So Gen. 12. 3.
 & 18. 18.
^{an} So Luke 1. 48.
^{ao} 4 in the Heb.
 Job 5. 9. Ps. 77. 14. & 78. 12. & 88. 10 (Heb.). & 139. 14. ^{ap} Neh. 9. 5.
^{aq} Num. 14. 21.
^{ar} See Ps. 41. 13.
^{as} So Job 31. 40.
^{at} Ps. 17. 86.
 titles. Ps. 55. 1. & 85. 6. So Ps. 90, 102, titles.

In his days ^k shall the righteous flourish; ⁷
 And ^l abundance of peace ^m so long
 as the moon endureth.
ⁿ He shall have dominion also from ⁸
 sea to sea,
 And from ⁿ the river unto ^o the ends
 of the earth.
^p They that dwell in the wilderness ⁹
 shall ^{pp} bow before him;
 And his enemies ^q shall lick the dust.
^r The kings of ^s Tarshish and ^t of ^u the ¹⁰
 isles shall bring ^v presents:
 The kings of ^x Sheba and ^y Seba shall
 offer ^z gifts.
 Yea, all kings ^a shall fall down before ¹¹
 him:
 All nations shall serve him.
 For he shall deliver the needy ^b when ¹²
 he crieth;
 The poor also, ^b and ^{him} that hath no
 helper.
 He shall spare the poor and needy, ¹³
 And shall save the souls of the needy.
 He shall redeem their soul from ^c de- ¹⁴
 ceit and violence:
 And ^d precious shall their blood be in
 his sight.
 And he shall live, and to him ^t shall ¹⁵
 be given of the gold of ^e Sheba:
 Prayer also shall be made ^f for him
 continually;
 And daily shall he be praised.
 There shall be a handful of corn in ¹⁶
 the earth upon the top of the
 mountains;
 The fruit thereof shall shake like Le-
 banon:
^g And ^h they of the city ⁱ shall flourish
^k like grass of the earth.
 His name ^t shall endure for ever: ¹⁷
^t His name shall be continued as long
 as the sun:
 And ^l men shall be blessed in him:
^m All nations shall call him blessed.
^{na} Blessed ^{be} the LORD God, the God ¹⁸
 of Israel,
 Who ^o only ^p doeth wondrous things.
 And blessed ^{be} ^q his glorious name for ¹⁹
 ever:
^r And let the whole earth be filled
^{with} his glory; ^s Amen, and Amen.
^t The ^u prayers of David the son of ²⁰
 Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

|| A Psalm of * Asaph.

¹ Truly God ^{is} good to ^a Israel,
Even to such as are ^t of a clean
 heart.
² But ^{as} for me, my feet were almost
^b gone;
 My steps had well nigh slipt.
³ ^c For I was ^d envious at the ^e foolish,
When I saw the ^f prosperity of the
 wicked.
⁴ For ^{there} are no ^g bands in their
 death:
 But their strength ^{is} ^{firm}.
⁵ They ^{are} not ^t in trouble ^{as} ^{other}
 men;
 Neither are they ^h plagued ^t like ^{other}
 men.
⁶ ⁿ Therefore pride compasseth them
 about ⁱ as a chain;
 Violence covereth them ⁱ as a gar-
 ment.
⁷ ^k Their eyes stand out with fatness:
^t They have more than heart could
 wish.
⁸ They are corrupt, and speak wickedly
concerning oppression:
^l They speak ^m loftily.
⁹ They set their mouth against the hea-
 vens,
 And their tongue walketh through the
 earth.
¹⁰ ⁿ Therefore his people return hither:
 And waters of a full ^o cup ^p are wrung
 out to them.
¹¹ And they say, ^q How doth God
 know?
 And is there knowledge in the most
 High?
¹² Behold, these ^{are} the ungodly,
^r Who prosper in the world; they in-
 crease ⁱⁿ riches.
¹³ ^s Verily I have cleansed my heart ⁱⁿ
 vain,
 And ^t washed my hands in innocency.
¹⁴ For all the day long have I been
^h plagued,
 And ^t chastened ^u every morning.
¹⁵ If I say, I will speak ^v thus;
 Behold, I should offend ^{against} ^v the
 generation of thy children.
¹⁶ When I ^w thought to know this,
^t It ^{was} too painful for me;
¹⁷ Until I went into ^x the sanctuary of
 God;
 Then ^y understood I ^z their end.

|| Or,
A Psalm
for Asaph.
^{*} See Ps. 50,
 title.
[†] Or, *I et.*
 Rather as
 ver. 13, 18.
^a John 1. 47.
 Rom. 9. 6.
[†] Heb. *clean*
of heart.
 Ps. 24. 4
 (Heb.).
^b Num. 20.
 17. Heb.).
^c See Job 21.
 7.
^d Gen. 30. 1.
 Prov. 23. 17.
^e See Ps. 5.
 5.
^f Ps. 35. 27.
^g Isai. 58. 6
 only.
[†] Heb. *fat.*
 Gen. 41. 2,
 &c.
[†] Heb. *in the*
trouble of
other men.
^h ver. 14.
[†] Heb. *with.*
 ver. 25
 (Heb.).
ⁱ See Judg.
 8. 26.
 Comp.
 Ps. 75. 5. 10
 J Prov. 7. 10
 (Heb.). So
 Ps. 109. 18.
^k See Job 15.
 27. Comp.
 Ps. 141. 4.
[†] Heb. *They*
pass the
thoughts of
the heart.
^l So 2 Pet. 2.
 18.
 Jude 16.
^m Heb. as
 Ps. 18. 16.
 & 144. 7.
ⁿ ver. 6.
^o From
 Ps. 75. 8?
^p Lev. 1. 15.
 & 5. 9.
^q So Ps. 75. 8.
 Isai. 51. 17.
 Ezek. 23. 34
 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 Judg. 6. 38.
^r See Job 22.
 13.
^s So ver. 3.
 Ps. 17. 14.
^t ver. 1.
 See Job 21.
 15.
[†] Ps. 26. 6.
 See Deut. 21.
 6.
[†] Heb. *my*
chastise-
ment was.
^u See Ps.
 101. 8.
^v ver. 11.
^w Comp.
 Ps. 14. 5.
^x Ps. 77. 5
 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *It was*
labour in
mine eyes.
 Eccles. 8. 17.
^y See Ps. 20.
 2.
^z Ps. 37. 38.

So 2 Kin. 19. 1. Ps. 77. 13. [†] Deut. 32. 29 (Heb.).

^a So Ps. 35.
6.

Jer. 23. 12.
Comp.

Ps. 37. 35.
36.

^b Ps. 74. 3
(Heb.).

^c Num. 16.
21.

^d So Ps. 40.
14.

^e See Job 18.
11.

^f See Job 20.
8.

So Ps. 90. 5.
^g Ps. 78. 65.

^h See Ps. 49.
10.

ⁱ Heb. *I*
knew not.

See Ps. 82.
5.

^j Job 18. 3.
Comp.

Job 11. 12?
^k Heb.

with thee.
As ver. 23.

^l So Ps. 32. 8.
See Ps. 107.

11.
^m See Ps.

49. 15.
ⁿ ver. 5

(Heb.).
^o So Ps. 40.

12.
& 84. 2.

& 119. 81.
^p Heb. *rock.*

See Ps. 138.
2.

^q See Ps. 16.
5.

^r Comp.
Dan. 12. 2.

^s So Ps. 119.
155.

^t See Ex. 34.
15.

So Num. 15.
39.

Ps. 106. 39.
^u So Ps. 107.

22.
& 118. 17.

¶ Or, A Psalm
for Asaph
to give in-
struction.

See Ps. 32,
title.

^f See Ps. 50,
title.

^a See Ps. 44.
9.

So Ps. 79. 1,
5.

^b Deut. 29.
20.

Ps. 18. 8.
So Ps. 80. 4.

^c Ps. 79. 13.
& 100. 3.

Ezek. 34. 31.
So Ps. 95. 7.

^d Ex. 15. 16.
Deut. 32. 6

(Heb.).
ⁱ Or, *tribe.*

As Isai. 63.
17.

^e Jer. 10. 16.
& 51. 19.

^f Ex. 15. 17.
Deut. 9. 29. & 32. 9.

Ps. 79. 1. ^g Ex. 15. 13. So Deut. 9. 26. Ps. 77. 15.

Isai. 63. 9. See Ps. 78. 35. ^h Ps. 73. 18 Heb. Comp. Isai. 61. 4.

ⁱ So Lam. 2. 7. ^j Lam. 2. 6 (Heb.). So ver. 8 (Heb.). ^k See Matt.

24. 15. Comp. ver. 9.
^a Surely thou didst set them in ^aslip-
pery *places*:

Thou castedst them down into ^bde-
struction.

How are they *brought* into desolation, ^l
^cas *in* a moment!

They are utterly ^dconsumed with ^eter-
rors.

^f As a dream when *one* awaketh; ^o
So, O Lord, ^gwhen *thou* awakest, thou
shalt despise their image.

Thus my heart was grieved,
And I was pricked *in* my reins.
So ^hfoolish *was* I, and ⁱignorant:
I was *as* ^ja beast ^kbefore thee.

Nevertheless I *am* continually with ^l
thee:

Thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
^jThou shalt guide me with thy ^o
counsel,

And afterward ^ureceive me *to* glory.
Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? ^u

And *there is* none upon earth *that* I
desire ^kbesides thee.

^lMy flesh and my heart faileth:
But God is the ^tstrength of my heart,
and ^mmy portion ⁿfor ever.

For lo, ^othey that are far from thee ^o
shall perish:

Thou hast destroyed all them that ^pgo
a whoring from thee.

But *it is* good for me to draw near to ^o
God:

I have put my trust in the Lord God,
That *I* may ^qdeclare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

¶ Maschil of ^tAsaph.

O God, why hast thou ^acast *us* off for
ever?

Why doth thine anger ^bsmoke against
^cthe sheep of thy pasture?

Remember thy congregation, *which* ^o
^dthou hast purchased of old;

Thy ^hrod of ⁱthine inheritance, *which*
^gthou hast redeemed;

This mount Zion, wherein thou hast
dwelt.

Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ^o
^hdesolations;

Even ^lall *that* the enemy hath done
wickedly in the sanctuary.

Thine enemies ^oroar in the midst of ^o
thy ^jcongregations;

^kThey set up their ensigns *for* signs.

^l *A man* was famous according as he ^l
had lifted up

Axes upon the thick trees.

But now they break down ^lthe carved
work thereof

At once with axes and hammers.

^mThey have cast fire into thy sanc-
tuary,
ⁿThey have defiled ^oby casting down
the dwelling place of thy name to
the ground.

^pThey said in their hearts, Let us
^tdestroy them together:
They have burnt up all the ^jsyna-
gogues of God in the land.

We see not our ^ksigns:
^qThere is no more any prophet:

Neither *is there* among us any that
knoweth ^rhow long.

O God, ^rhow long shall the adversary
^sreproach?

Shall the enemy ^sblaspheme thy name
for ever?

Why ^twithdrawest thou thy hand, even
thy right hand?

Pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

For ^uGod *is* my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the
earth.

^xThou didst ^tdivide the sea by thy
strength:

^yThou brakest the heads of the ^hdra-
gons in the waters.

Thou brakest the heads of ^zleviathan
in pieces,

And gavest ^ahim *to be* meat ^bto the
people inhabiting the wilderness.

^cThou didst ^dcleave the fountain and
the flood:

^eThou driedst up ^tmighty rivers.

^fThe day *is* thine, the night *also is* thine:
Thou hast prepared ^fthe light and
the sun.

Thou hast ^gset all the borders of the
earth:

Thou hast ^tmade ^hsummer and winter.

ⁱRemember this, *that* the enemy hath
^kreproached, O LORD,

And ^lthat ^mthe foolish people have
^kblasphemed thy name.

O deliver not the soul of ⁿthy tur-
ludove unto the ^omultitude of the
wicked:

Forget not the ^ocongregation of thy
poor for ever.

of strength. Comp. Ex. 14. 27. Amos 5. 24 in the Heb. ^l Gen. 1. 14. 16.
So Job 38. 12. Ps. 104. 19. ^g Deut. 32. 8 (Heb.). So Acts 17. 26.

ⁱ Heb. *made them.* ^h Gen. 8. 22. ^l ver. 2. 22. Ps. 89. 50. So Rev.

15. 10. & 18. 5. ^k ver. 10. Ps. 89. 51. ^l So Ps. 39. 8. ^m Eccles. 50.

26. So ver. 22. ⁿ Comp. Cant. 2. 14. ^o See Ps. 68. 10, or as Ps. 79. 2

^l 1 Kin. 6.

29.

^m 2 Kin. 25.

9.

So ver. 3.

Ps. 20. 2.

Comp.

Ps. 79. 1.

^t Heb. *They*
have sent thy

sanctuary
into the fire.

Judg. 1. 8.

ⁿ Ps. 89. 39

(Heb.).

^o Supplied

Lam. 2. 2.

Comp.

Ps. 118. 5.

Jer. 41. 7.

^p So Ps. 83.

4.

^t Heb. *break.*

Comp.

Lev. 19. 33

marg.

^q 1 Sam. 3. 1.

Lam. 2. 9.

Ezek. 7. 26.

Amos 8. 11.

1 Macc. 4.

46. & 9. 27.

& 14. 41.

^r Ps. 6. 3.

& 79. 5.

& 80. 4.

& 82. 2.

& 89. 46.

& 90. 13.

& 94. 3.

^s ver. 18. 22.

Ps. 79. 12.

So Ps. 10. 13

(Heb.).

^t Lam. 2. 3

(Heb.).

Comp.

Ex. 4. 7

(Heb.).

^u Ps. 44. 4.

^x Ex. 14. 21.

^t Heb. *brak.*

So Job 16.

12.

Isai. 24. 19.

^y So Isai. 51.

9.

Ezek. 29. 3.

& 32. 2.

^z Or, *whales.*

See Ex. 7. 9.

Add Deut.

32. 33.

Neh. 2. 13.

Job 7. 12.

Ps. 91. 13.

& 148. 7.

Isai. 27. 1.

& 51. 9.

Jer. 51. 34.

Lam. 4. 3

in the Heb.

So Ps. 44.

19 marg.

^z See Job 41.

1.

^a Comp.

Num. 14. 9?

^b Ps. 72. 9.

Isai. 24. 13.

^c See Ex. 17.

6.

^d Isai. 48. 21.

^e Josh. 3. 13.

&c.

^f Heb. *rivers*

So Ps. 66. 6.

^g Gen. 1. 14. 16.

So Acts 17. 26.

So Rev.

10. 1.

^h So Ps. 39. 8.

ⁱ See Ps. 68. 10, or as Ps. 79. 2

^p Gen. 17. 7.
8.
Lev. 26. 44.
45.
^p Ps. 106. 45.
^q See Ps. 88.
6.
^r See Ps. 65.
12.
^s Ps. 9. 9.
& 10. 18.
^t See Ps. 86.
1.
^u So 1 Sam.
24. 15: see
references.

^w See Ps. 65.
7.
^t Heb.
ascendeth.
Jonah 1. 2.

Have respect unto ^p the covenant: 20
For ^q the dark places of the earth are
full of ^r the habitations of cruelty.
O let not ^s the oppressed return 21
ashamed:
Let ^t the poor and needy praise thy
name.
Arise, O God, ^u plead thine own 22
cause:
ⁱ Remember how the foolish *man* re-
proacheth thee daily.
Forget not the voice of thine ene- 23
mies:
^w The tumult of those that rise up
against thee ^t increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

^{||} Or, *Destroy* To the chief Musician, ^{||} * Al-taschith, † A Psalm
not.
* See Ps. 57,
title.

[†] See Ps. 48,
title.
^{||} Or,
for Asaph.
See Ps. 46,
& 50, titles.
^a So Deut. 4.

7.
^b Comp.
Ps. 46. 10.
^{||} Or, *When*
I shall take
a set time.
See Ps. 102.
13.
^c See Ps. 17.

2.
^d Comp.
Isai 24. 19.
^e So 1 Sam.
2. 8.
Comp.
Ps. 11. 3.
& 82. 5.
^f See Ps. 5.

5.
^g So Zech.
1. 21.
ver. 10.
^h See 1 Sam.
2. 3.
ⁱ Job 15. 26
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 73. 6.

[†] Heb.
desert.
Comp.
Gen. 14. 6.
^k Ps. 50. 6.
So Ps. 76.
8. 9.
See Ps. 58.

11.
[†] 1 Sam. 2. 7.
So Dan. 2.
21.
^m See Job
21. 20.
ⁿ Ps. 11. 6.
& 73. 10?
^o So Prov.

23. 30.
^p See Ps. 73.
10.
^q Jer. 48. 25.
Comp.
Job 16. 15.
^r See 1 Sam.
2. 1.

Unto thee, O God, do we give
thanks, *unto thee* do we give
thanks:
For *that* thy name is ^a near thy won-
drous works declare.
^b ^{||} When I shall receive the congre- 2
gation
I will judge ^c uprightly.
^d The earth and all the inhabitants 3
thereof *are* dissolved:
I bear up ^e the pillars of it. Selah.
I said unto the ^f fools, Deal not fool- 4
ishly:
And to the wicked, ^g Lift not up the
horn:
Lift not up your horn on high:
Speak *not* with a ^h stiff ⁱ neck.
For promotion *cometh* neither from 6
the east,
Nor from the west, nor from the
^j south.
But ^k God *is* the judge:
^l He putteth down one, and setteth up
another.
For ^m in the hand of the LORD 8
there is ⁿ a cup, and the wine is
red;
It is full of ^o mixture; and he poureth
out of the same:
But the dregs thereof, all the wicked
of the earth shall ^p wring *them* out,
and drink *them*.
But I will declare for ever;
I will sing *praises* to the God of Jacob.
All ^q the horns of the wicked also will 10
I cut off;
But ^r the horns of the righteous shall
be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

To the chief Musician on * Neginoth, † A Psalm
or Song ^{||} of Asaph.

In ^a Judah *is* God known:
His name *is* great in Israel.
2 In ^b Salem also is his ^c tabernacle,
And his dwelling place in Zion.
3 There ^d brake he the ^e arrows of the
bow,
The shield, and the sword, and the
battle. Selah.
4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent
than the mountains of ^f prey.
5 ^g The stouthearted are spoiled, they
have ^h slept their sleep:
And none of the men of might have
found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both ⁱ the chariot and horse ^h *are* cast
into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* ^r to be feared:
And who may ^k stand in thy sight
when once thou art angry?
8 ^l Thou didst cause judgment to be
heard from heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose ^j to judgment,
To save all the meek of the earth.
Selah.
10 ^m Surely the wrath of man shall praise
thee:
The remainder of wrath shalt thou
ⁿ restrain.
11 ^o Vow, and pay unto the LORD your
God:
^p Let all that be round about him
^q bring presents ^t unto him that
ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes:
He is ^r terrible to the kings of the
earth.

^q See Ps. 68. 29.
^r See Ps. 47. 2.

[†] Heb. *to fear.* Isai. 8. 12. Comp. Gen. 31. 42, 53.

* See Ps. 4.
title.
[†] See Ps. 48,
title.
^{||} Or,
for Asaph.
Ps. 46. & 50,
titles.
^a So Ps. 43.
1. 3.
^b Gen. 14. 18
(not 33. 18).
Heb. 7. 1, 2.
^c Ps. 27. 5
(Heb.).
Lam. 2. 6.
^d See Ps. 46.
9.

^e Ps. 78. 48
marg.
See Deut. 32.
24 marg.
^f Nahum 2.
13.
So Ezek. 38.
12, 13.
& 39. 4.

^g Isai. 46. 12.
So Job 24.
22.
^h Ps. 121. 3.
4.
Isai. 5. 27.
& 56. 10.
Nahum 3. 18
in the Heb.
Comp.

ⁱ Kin. 19. 35.
Jer. 51. 39.
So ver. 6.
^j So Ex. 15.
1. 21.
Ezek. 39. 20.
Nahum 2. 13.
Zech. 12. 4.
^k Ezra 9. 15.
Ps. 130. 3.
Nahum 1. 6.
Mal. 3. 2.

Rev. 6. 17.
See Ps. 1. 5.
^l So Ps. 75.
7.
See Ps. 58.
11.
^m Comp.
Ex. 9. 16.
Ps. 65. 7.
ⁿ 2 Sam. 22.
46.
Ps. 18. 45 in
the Heb.

^o See Ps. 50.
14.
^p Ps. 89. 7.
Comp.
2 Chron. 32.
22, 23.

^q See Ps. 68. 29.
^r See Ps. 47. 2.

PSALM LXXVII.

To the chief Musician, * to Jeduthun,
A Psalm ^{||} of Asaph.

^a I cried unto God *with* my voice,
Even unto God *with* my voice; and
he gave ear unto me.
2 ^b In the day of my trouble I sought
the Lord:
^c My sore ran ^e in the night, and
ceased not:
My soul ^d refused to be comforted.

* See Ps. 39,
title.
^{||} Or,
for Asaph.
See Ps. 46,
& 50, titles.
^a Ps. 142. 1.
So Ps. 3. 4.
^b Ps. 86. 7.
So Ps. 20. 1.
& 50. 15.
^c Heb.
my hand.
^d Ps. 63. 6.
Isai. 26. 9.
See Ps. 88. 1.
^e Gen. 37. 35.

^e Ps. 42. 5, 11.
 & 43. 5 in the Heb.
^f Ps. 142. 3.
 & 143. 4.
^g Ps. 107. 5 (Heb.).
 & 142. 3.
 & 143. 4.
 Jonah 2. 7 (Heb.).
 So Ps. 61. 2.
 & 102. title.
^h See Gen. 41. 8.
ⁱ Ps. 73. 16 (Heb.).
^j Ps. 143. 5. So Deut. 32. 7.
 Ps. 44. 1.
 & 143. 5.
 Isai. 51. 9.
^k See Job 30. 9.
^l ver. 2.
 See Job 35. 10.
 So Ps. 4. 4.
 & 16. 7.
 & 17. 3.
^m See Ps. 44. 9.
 Ps. 85. 1.
ⁿ Hab. 3. 9 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 Rom. 9. 6.
^o Heb. *to generation and generation?*
 Ps. 79. 13.
 & 85. 5.
 & 89. 1. 4.
 & 102. 12.
 & 106. 31.
 & 119. 90.
 & 135. 13.
 & 146. 10.
 So Ps. 100. 5.
 & 145. 13.
^p Comp.
 Isai. 49. 15.
^q So Hab. 3. 2.
^r Jer. 10. 19 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 Ps. 31. 22.
^s See Ps. 68. 4.
^t Ps. 143. 5.
 So 1 Chr. 16. 12.
^u See Judg. 13. 18 marg.
^v See Ps. 90. 16.
^w Ps. 9. 11.
^x See Ps. 73. 17.
^y Ex. 15. 11.
 Ps. 86. 10.
^z See Ps. 72. 18.
^{aa} So Ps. 106. 8.
^{ab} Ex. 6. 6.
^{ac} Ps. 74. 2.
^{ad} See Ps. 81. 5.
^{ae} Ps. 114. 3.
 Comp.
 Ex. 14. 21.
^{af} Hab. 3. 10 (Heb.).
 See Ps. 92. 9.
 Comp. Ps. 90. 5.
 22. 15.
^{ag} Ps. 104. 7.
^{ah} ver. 16 (Heb.).
^{ai} Judg. 5. 4.
 only.
^{aj} Ps. 89. 52.
^{ak} Ps. 104. 7.
^{al} ver. 16 (Heb.).
^{am} Hab. 3. 15.
^{an} Comp. Ps. 36. 6.
^{ao} Jer. 18. 15 (Heb.).
^{ap} See 1 Chr. 12. 2.
^{aq} Jer. 4. 29 (Heb.).
^{ar} So Ps. 106. 13.
^{as} Comp. Jer. 46. 9 (Heb.).
^{at} Comp. ver. 57.
^{au} Heb. *throwing forth*.
^{av} Judg. 20. 39, 41 (Heb.).

I remembered God, and was ^etrou- 3
 bled :
 I complained, and ^fmy spirit was
^goverwhelmed. Selah.
 Thou holdest mine eyes waking : 4
 I am ^{so} ^htroubled that I cannot
 speak.
 I have ⁱconsidered ⁱⁱthe days of old, 5
^jThe years of ancient times.
 I call to remembrance my ^ksong ^lin 6
 the night :
 I commune with mine own heart :
 And my spirit made diligent search.
 Will the Lord ^mcast off for ever? 7
 And will he ^ube favourable no more?
 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? 8
 Doth ^ohis promise fail ^tfor evermore?
^pHath God forgotten to be gracious? 9
^qHath he in anger shut up his tender
 mercies? Selah.
 And I said, This ^ris ^rmy infirmity : 10
But I will remember the years of the
 right hand of the most High.
 I will remember the works of ^sthe 11
 LORD :
 Surely ^tI will remember thy ^uwon-
 ders of old.
^tI will meditate also of all ^xthy work, 12
 And ^ttalk of ^ythy doings.
 Thy way, O God, ^{is} in ^zthe sanc- 13
 tuary :
^aWho ^{is} so great a God as ^{our} God?
 Thou ^{art} the God ^{ab}that doest ^uwon- 14
 ders :
 Thou hast ^{bb}declared thy strength
 among the people.
 Thou hast ^cwith ^{thine} arm ^{cd}redeemed 15
 thy people,
 The sons of Jacob and ^{dd}Joseph.
 Selah.
^{ef}The waters saw thee, O God, the 16
 waters saw thee; ^tthey were afraid:
 The depths also ^mwere troubled.
^tThe clouds ^fpoured out water : 17
 The skies ^gsent out a sound :
^hThine arrows also went abroad.
ⁱThe voice of thy thunder ^{was} in the 18
 heaven :
^kThe lightnings lightened the world :
^lThe earth ^mtrembled and ^lshook.
ⁿThy way ^{is} in the sea,
 And thy ^opath in the great waters,
 And thy ^pfootsteps ^qare not known. 19

^r Thou ledest thy people ^slike a 20
 flock
^t By the hand of Moses and Aaron.
 & 80. 1. & 107. 41. So Isai. 63. 11, 12. ^t Comp. Hos. 12. 13.

PSALM LXXVIII.

*||Maschil of Asaph.

^a Give ear, O my people, to my law :
 Incline your ears to the words of my
 mouth.
^b I will open my mouth in a ^cpara-
 ble :
 I will ^dutter ^edark sayings of
 old :
³ Which we have heard and known,
 And ^four fathers have told us.
⁴ ^gWe will not hide ^{them} from their
 children,
^hShewing to the generation to come
 The praises of the LORD, and his
 strength,
 And ⁱhis wonderful works that he hath
 done.
⁵ For he established ^{ja} a testimony in
^k Jacob,
 And appointed a law in ^k Israel,
 Which he commanded our fathers,
^gThat ^{they} should make them known
 to their children :
⁶ That ^lthe generation to come might
 know ^{them}, ^{even} ^mthe children
^{which} should be born ;
Who should arise and ^gdeclare ^{them}
 to their children :
⁷ That they might set their ⁿhope in
 God,
 And not forget the works of God,
 But ⁿⁿkeep his commandments :
⁸ And ^omight not be as their fathers,
 A ^pstubborn and ^rrebellious gene-
 ration ;
 A generation ^tthat set not their heart
 aright,
 And whose spirit was not ^sstedfast
 with God.
⁹ The children of Ephraim, ^{being} ^tarmed,
 and ^tcarrying ^ubows,
^wTurned ^{back} in the day of battle.
¹⁰ They kept not the covenant of God,
 And refused to walk in his law ;
¹¹ And ^xforgot his works,
 And ⁱhis wonders that he had shewed
 them.

* Ps. 74,
 title.
 || Or, A
 Psalm for
 Asaph to
 give instruc-
 tion.
 See Ps. 46.
 & 32. titles.
^a Isai. 51. 4.
 So Ps. 49. 1.
 Comp.
 Ps. 105. &
 106.
^b So Ps. 49. 4.
 See Matt. 5.
 2.
 Cited
 Matt. 13. 35.
^c See Num.
 21. 27.
 Comp.
 Prov. 1. 1.
^d See Ps.
 145. 7.
^e Prov. 1. 6.
 See Judg.
 14. 12.
^f See Ps.
 44. 1.
^g Job 15. 18.
 So ver. 5. 6.
 Deut. 4. 9.
 & 6. 7.
 & 11. 19.
 Joel 1. 3.
^h See Ex. 12.
 26.
ⁱ ver. 11
 (Heb.), 32.
^j Ps. 81. 5.
^k ver. 21, 71.
 Comp.
 Ps. 147. 19.
^l ver. 4.
 See Ps. 102.
 18.
^m So Ps. 22.
 31.
ⁿ Job 4. 6.
 Ps. 49. 13
 in the Heb.
^o So Ps.
 105. 45.
^p So 2 Kin.
 17. 14.
^q 2 Chr. 30. 7.
 Ezek. 20. 18.
^r Deut. 21.
 18, 20.
^s Jer. 5. 23
 (Heb.).
^t See Ps.
 68. 6.
^u So Deut.
 9. 7. 24.
 & 31. 27.
^v Heb. that
 prepared
 not their
 heart.
^w 2 Chr. 20. 33.
 So ver. 37.
 See 1 Sam.
 7. 3.
^x ver. 22
 (Heb.).
^y Heb. *throwing forth*.
^z Judg. 20. 39, 41 (Heb.).

⁴ Ex. ch. 7—
12.
So ver. 43—
52.
See Ps. 72.
18.
⁵ ver. 43.
See Num.
13. 22.
⁶ Ex. 14. 21.
So Ps. 136.
13.
⁷ Ex. 15. 8.
So Ps. 33. 7.
⁸ See Ex. 13.
21.
⁹ See Ex. 17.
6.
Comp.
Ps. 114. 8.

⁴⁴ Ex. 15. 8.
ver. 44 in
the Heb.
⁵ Num. 20.
8, 10, 11.
⁶ Isai. 63. 10.
Lam. 3. 42
in the Heb.
So Deut. 9.
22.
Ps. 95. 8—
10.
Heb. 3. 16
Gk. l.
Comp.
ver. 40, 56.
⁸ See Ps. 63. 1.
⁹ ver. 41, 56.
Deut. 6. 16.
Ps. 95. 8.
& 106. 14.
Comp.
Ex. 16. 2,
&c.
¹ Cor. 10. 9.
¹ Comp.
Ex. 16. 3.
& 17. 3.
Num. 11. 4.
& 20. 3.
& 21. 5.
¹ Heb. order.
Ps. 23. 5.
Prov. 9. 2
in the Heb.
¹ Ex. 17. 6.
So Num. 20.
11.
⁸ Ps. 105. 41.
Isai. 48. 21.
Comp.
Lam. 4. 9.
¹ See Ps. 68.
10.
⁹ See Deut.
3. 26.
⁹ Num. 11.
1, 10.
⁹ See ver. 5.
⁹ ver. 31
(Heb.).
⁹ ver. 8, 32,
37 in the
Heb.
Heb. 3. 18.
Jude 5.
⁹ See Gen. 7.
11.
⁹ Ex. 16. 4.
¹ So Ps. 105.
40.
See John 6.
31.
Comp.
Ex. 16. 14.
¹ Or, *Every
one did eat
the bread of
the mighty.*
⁹ Ex. 16. 3.
¹ Ex. 10. 13.

⁴ Marvellous things did he in the sight 12
of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, *in* ² the field of
Zoan.
He ³ divided the sea, and caused 13
them to pass through;
And he ⁴ made the waters to stand as
a heap.
⁵ In the daytime also he led them 14
with a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
⁶ He clave the rocks in the wilder- 15
ness,
And gave *them* drink as *out of* the
great depths.
He brought ⁷ streams also out of 16
⁸ the rock,
And caused waters to run down like
rivers.
And they sinned yet more against 17
him
By ⁹ provoking the most High in the
¹⁰ wilderness.
And ¹¹ they tempted God in their 18
heart
By asking meat for their lust.
Yea, they spake against God; they 19
said,
¹² Can God ¹³ furnish a table in the wil-
derness?
Behold, ¹⁴ he smote the rock, that ² the 20
waters gushed out,
And the streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Can he ¹ provide flesh for his people?
Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and 21
² was wroth:
So ³ a fire was kindled against ⁴ Jacob,
And anger also ⁵ came up against ⁶ Is-
rael;
Because they ⁷ believed not in God, 22
And trusted not in his salvation:
Though he had commanded the clouds 23
from above,
And ⁸ opened the doors of heaven,
And had ⁹ rained down manna upon 24
them to eat,
And had given them *of* ¹ the corn of
heaven.
² Man did eat ³ angels' food:
He sent them meat ⁴ to the full.
He caused an east wind ⁵ to blow in 26
the heaven:
And by his power he ⁶ brought in the
south wind.

Comp. Wisd. 16. 20. ⁴ Joh 24. 22. Comp. Ps. 103. 20.
So ver. 29. ⁵ Heb. *to go*. So Num. 11. 31 (Heb.). ver. 52.
⁶ Ex. 10. 13. ver. 52 in the Heb.

He rained flesh also upon them ² as
dust,
And ¹ feathered fowls like ² as the sand
of the sea:
² And he let *it* fall in the midst of
their camp,
Round about their habitations.
² So they did eat, and were well filled:
For he gave them their own ³ desire;
They were not estranged from their
⁴ lust.
But ⁵ while their meat *was* yet in their
mouths,
The wrath of God ⁶ came upon them,
And slew the ⁷ fattest of them,
And ⁸ smote down the ⁹ chosen *men* of
Israel.
For all this ¹⁰ they sinned still,
And ¹¹ believed not for his wondrous
works.
Therefore ¹² their days did he consume
in ¹³ vanity,
And their years in trouble.
When he slew them, then they 34
¹ sought him:
And they ¹ returned and ¹² inquired
early after God.
And they remembered that ² God *was*
their rock,
And the high God ³ their redeemer.
Nevertheless they did ⁴ flatter him
with their mouth,
And they ⁵ lied unto him with their
tongues.
For ⁶ their heart was not ⁷ right with
him,
Neither were they ⁸ stedfast in his co-
venant.
But he, *being* ⁹ full of compassion,
¹⁰ forgave their iniquity, and de-
stroyed *them* not:
Yea, many a time turned he his anger
away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
For ¹¹ he remembered that they *were*
but ¹² flesh;
¹³ A wind that passeth away, and
cometh not again.
How oft did they ¹ provoke him in
the wilderness,
And ² grieve him in ³ the desert!
Yea, they turned *back* and ⁴ tempted
God,
And ⁵ limited the ⁶ Holy One of Is-
rael.
They ⁷ remembered not his hand:
Nor the day when he delivered them
¹ from the enemy.

⁴ See Gen.
13. 16.
¹ Heb. *fowl
of wing.*
So Ezek. 39.
17.
¹ See Gen.
22. 17.
⁵ See Ex.
16. 13.
⁶ So ver. 25.
Num. 11. 20.
⁷ ver. 29
(Heb.).
Num. 11. 4.
34.
⁸ So Num.
11. 33.
Comp.
Job 20. 23.
⁹ ver. 21
(Heb.).
¹ Isai. 10. 16
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 22. 29.
¹ Heb.
made to bow.
See Ps. 18.
39.
¹ Or,
young men.
ver. 63.
⁸ Num. ch.
14. & ch. 16,
17.
⁹ ver. 22.
See Num.
14. 11.
¹ Num. 14.
29. 35.
& 26. 64, 65.
⁸ See Ps. 39.
5.
¹ Hos. 5. 15
(Heb.).
⁹ See Ps.
63. 1.
¹ See Deut.
32. 4.
⁹ Isai. 41. 14.
& 43. 14.
& 44. 6, 24.
So Ps. 74. 2.
⁹ So Ezek.
33. 31.
⁹ Isai. 57. 11.
⁹ So ver. 8.
⁹ Ps. 51. 10.
¹ Ex. 34. 6
(Heb.).
⁹ So Jer. 18.
23.
Comp.
Num. 14. 20.
See Ps. 65. 3.
⁹ Ps. 103.
14. 16.
So Job 7. 7.
& 10. 9.
⁹ Gen. 6. 3.
⁹ Job 7. 7.
¹ Or, *rebel a-
gainst him.*
ver. 56.
So ver. 17.
See Ps. 107.
11.
⁹ See Eph.
4. 30.
⁹ Ps. 106. 14.
See Num.
21. 20.
⁹ See ver. 18.
⁹ See Ezek.
9. 4 marg.
& 2 Kiu. 19.
22.
⁹ Judg. 8. 34.
¹ Or, *from
affliction.*
Hos. 5. 15.
Zech. 8. 10.

f ver. 12. To ver. 51. *Ps.* 105, 27—36. [†] Heb. *set.* Ex. 4. 21. & 10. 2 in the Heb. [§] Ex. 7. 3. So *Ps.* 106, 22. Acts 7. 36. ^h Ex. 4. 21. & 7. 9 (Heb.). & 11. 9, 10. ⁱ See ver. 12. ^k Ex. 7. 17—25. *Ps.* 105, 29. ^l ver. 16 (Heb.). ^m Ex. 8, 21—24. *Ps.* 105, 31. ⁿ Ex. 8. 2—14. *Ps.* 105, 30. ^o 1 Kin. 8, 37. ^p Chr. 6, 28. *Isai.* 33. 4. ^q Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25. *Comp.* *Ps.* 105, 34. ^r Ex. 10, 12—15. *Ps.* 105, 34—35. ^s Ex. 9. 23—25. *Ps.* 105, 32, 33. *Comp.* *Gen.* 40. 9. [†] Heb. *killed.* [†] Luke 17. 6 (Gk.). & 19. 4 (Engl., not Gk.). See ^r Chr. 27, 28. [†] Or, *great hailstones.* [†] Heb. *He shut up.* ver. 50, 62. See 1 Sam. 23. 12 marg. [†] Or, *lightnings.* *Ps.* 76. 3. See Deut. 32, 24 marg. *Comp.* *Ex.* 9. 23. *Ps.* 105, 32. [†] Ex. 12, 13, 23 (Heb.). *Comp.* ² Sam. 24, 16. [†] Heb. *He weighed a path.* See *Ps.* 58, 2. [†] ver. 48 marg. [†] Or, *their beasts to the murrain.* *Comp.* *Ex.* 9. 3—6? ^u Ex. 12, 29. *Ps.* 105, 36. & 135, 8. & 136, 10. ^x See *Gen.* 49. 3. ^y *Ps.* 105, 23, 27, & 106, 22. [†] ver. 26. ^a See *Ps.* 77. ^b Ex. 14, 19, 20. ^c Ex. 14, 27, 28. & 15, 10. [†] Heb. *covered.* *Ps.* 55, 5. ^d So *Ex.* 15, 17. *Isai.* 11, 9. ^e *Comp.* *Ps.* 68, 16. ^f *Ps.* 80, 8. So *Ps.* 44, 2. ^g *Josh.* 23, 4. So *Josh.* 13, 7. & 19, 51. *Ps.* 105, 44. & 135, 12. & 136, 21, 22. *Acts* 13, 19. ^h See *Ps.* 105, 11. ⁱ So *Judg.* 2, 11, 12. ^k ver. 18. ^l See ver. 40. ^m *Ps.* 35, 4. & 40, 14. & 70, 2. & 129, 5. *Comp.* *Ezek.* 20, 27, 28. ⁿ *Hos.* 7, 16. *Comp.* ver. 9.

^f How he had wrought his signs in 43
Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of
Zoan:
And he had turned their rivers into 44
blood;
And their floods, that they could not
drink.
He sent divers sorts of flies among 45
them, which devoured them;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
He gave also their increase unto the 46
caterpillar,
And their labour unto the locust.
He destroyed their vines with hail, 47
And their sycamore trees with frost.
He gave up their cattle also to the 48
hail,
And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
He cast upon them the fierceness of 49
his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
By sending evil angels among them.
He made a way to his anger; 50
He spared not their soul from death,
But gave their life over to the pesti-
lence;
And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; 51
The chief of their strength in the
tabernacles of Ham:
But made his own people to go forth 52
like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness
like a flock.
And he led them on safely, so that 53
they feared not:
But the sea overwhelmed their ene-
mies.
And he brought them to the border 54
of his sanctuary,
Even to this mountain, which his
right hand had purchased.
He cast out the heathen also before 55
them,
And divided them an inheritance by
line,
And made the tribes of Israel to dwell
in their tents.
Yet they tempted and provoked 56
the most high God,
And kept not his testimonies:
But turned back, and dealt unfaith- 57
fully like their fathers:
They were turned aside like a de-
ceitful bow.

For they provoked him to anger
with their high places,
And moved him to jealousy with
their graven images.
When God heard this, he was wroth,
And greatly abhorred Israel:
So that he forsook the tabernacle
of Shiloh,
The tent which he placed among
men;
And delivered his strength into cap-
tivity,
And his glory into the enemy's hand.
He gave his people over also unto
the sword;
And was wroth with his inheritance.
The fire consumed their young men;
And their maidens were not given to
marriage.
Their priests fell by the sword;
And their widows made no lamenta-
tion.
Then the Lord awaked as one out
of sleep,
And like a mighty man that shouteth
by reason of wine.
And he smote his enemies in the
hinder parts:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
Moreover he refused the tabernacle
of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim:
But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount Zion which he loved.
And he built his sanctuary like high
palaces,
Like the earth which he hath esta-
blished for ever.
He chose David also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds:
From following the ewes great with
young he brought him
To feed Jacob his people,
And Israel his inheritance.
So he fed them according to the sin-
tegrity of his heart;
And guided them by the skilfulness
of his hands.

ⁿ *Ps.* 50, 9 (Heb.). [†] Heb. *From after.* ² Sam. 7, 8. ^l *Isai.* 40, 11. ^p ² Sam. 5, 2. ¹ Chr. 11, 2. [†] *Ps.* 28, 9. ^q ver. 5. [†] See 1 Sam. 10, 1. [†] 1 Kin. 9, 4. *Ps.* 101, 2 (Heb.). [†] ver. 14, 53 (Heb.).

PSALM LXXIX.

A Psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into
thine inheritance;
Thy holy temple have they defiled;
They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

Comp. *Ps.* 74, 7. ^d *Mic.* 3, 12. So *Jer.* 26, 18. *Comp.* ² *Kin.* 25, 9, 10. ² Chr. 36, 19. *Ps.* 102, 14. & 137, 3?

^o See Deut. 31, 29. ^p Lev. 26, 30. ¹ Kin. 11, 7. & 12, 31. See Deut. 12, 2. ^q See Num. 25, 11. ^r Deut. 7, 5. & 12, 3. ^s ver. 62. So *Ps.* 106, 40. See Deut. 3, 26. ^t ver. 67 (Heb.). ^u *Ps.* 89, 38. ^v 1 Sam. 4, 11. *Comp.* *Jer.* 7, 12—14. & 26, 6. ^w So *Josh.* 22, 19. ^x See *Josh.* 18, 1. ^y *Comp.* *Ps.* 68, 18. ^z *Ps.* 105, 4. & 132, 8. See *Ps.* 63, 2. ¹ So *Judg.* 18, 30. ^a ver. 48 marg. ^b 1 Sam. 4, 10. ^c ver. 59. [†] Heb. *praised.* See *Jer.* 7, 34. ^d 1 Sam. 4, 11. *Comp.* ² Chr. 26, 17. ^e Job 27, 15 (Heb.). ^f *Ezek.* 24, 23 (Heb.). So *Jer.* 22, 18. ^g So *Ps.* 73, 20. See *Ps.* 35, 23. ^h *Isai.* 42, 13. ⁱ 1 Sam. 5, 6, 12. & 6, 4. or rather ¹ Sam. 14, 20, &c. ^j ver. 59 (Heb.). ^k See *Ps.* 81, 5. ^l *Ps.* 87, 2. *Comp.* *Ps.* 132, 5? [†] Heb. *founded.* *Hab.* 1, 12. ^m 1 Sam. 10, 11, 12. ⁿ 2 Sam. 7, 8. ^o *Gen.* 33, 13. ^q ver. 5. [†] See *Ps.* 14, 53 (Heb.).

† Or,

for Asaph.

Ps. 46, & 50,

titles.

Lam. 1, 10

(Heb.).

See Ps. 74,

2.

See Ps. 5, 7

marg.

Kin. 25, 9, 10.

^e See Deut. 28. 26.
Add Jer. 15. 3.
& 19. 7.
^f Cited
1 Macc. 7. 17.
^g See Ps. 50. 5.
^h Ps. 74. 19 (Heb.).
Comp. Ps. 50. 10 (Heb.).
ⁱ ver 6 (Heb.).
^j So Jer. 14. 16.
& 16. 4.
Comp. Jer. 22. 19.
Rev. 11. 9.
^k Dan. 9. 16.
^l See Ps. 44. 13.
^m See Ps. 74. 10.
ⁿ See Ps. 13. 1.
So Ps. 74. 1.
& 85. 5.
^o Deut. 29. 29.
Zeph. 1. 18.
& 3. 8.
^{oo} Ps. 89. 46.
^p ver. 6. 7.
Jer. 10. 25.
So Zeph. 3. 8.
Rev. 16. 1.
4 Isai. 45.
4. 5.
See Judg. 2. 10.
^r See Ps. 14. 4.
^s 2 Sam. 15. 25 (Heb.).
^t Isai. 64. 9.
|| Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*
As Jer. 11. 10 (Heb.).
Comp. Ps. 106. 6.
^u See Matt. 17. 25.
^x Ps. 142. 6.
So Ps. 116. 6.
^y 2 Chr. 14. 11.
^z See Ps. 65. 3.
^a See Ps. 25. 11.
^b See Ps. 42. 3.
^f Heb. *vengeance.*
So Ps. 94. 1.
Comp. Deut. 32. 43.
^c Ps. 102. 20 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *thine arm.*
See Ps. 71. 18.
[†] Heb. *Reserve the children of death.*
^d Jer. 44. 7 (Heb.).
^e ver. 4. ^f Gen. 4. 15, 24. Ps. 12. 6. Prov. 6. 31. Isai. 30. 26. So Lev. 26. 21, 28. Ps. 119. 164. Prov. 24. 16 (Heb.). ^g Ps. 35. 13. Prov. 6. 27. Isai. 65. 6, 7. Jer. 32. 18. Luke 6. 38. So Ps. 89. 50. & 129. 7.
^h Ps. 74. 10, 18, 22. So Neh. 4. 4 (Heb.). ⁱ See Ps. 74. 1.
^k Isai. 43. 21. [†] Heb. *to generation and generation.*

^e The dead bodies of thy servants ^z have they given
To be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
^f The flesh of ^gthy saints unto the ^hbeasts of the earth.
Their blood have they ⁱshed like ³ water
Round about Jerusalem; and *there was* ^jnone to bury *them*.
We are become a ^kreproach to our ⁴ neighbours,
^lA scorn and derision ^kto them that are round about us.
^mn How long, LORD? wilt thou be ⁵ angry, ⁿfor ever?
Shall thy ^ojealousy ^{oo}burn like fire?
^pPour out thy wrath upon the heathen ⁶ that have ^qnot known thee,
And upon the kingdoms that have ^rnot called upon thy name.
For they have devoured Jacob,
And laid waste his ^sdwelling place.
^tO remember not against us ^lformer ⁸ iniquities:
Let thy tender mercies speedily ^uprevent us:
^xFor we are brought very low.
^yHelp us, O God of our salvation, ⁹ for the glory of thy name:
And deliver us, and ^zpurge away our sins, ^afor thy name's sake.
^bWherefore should the heathen say, ¹⁰ Where *is* their God?
Let him be known among the heathen in our sight
By the [†]revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.
Let ^cthe sighing of the prisoner come ¹¹ before thee,
According to the greatness of [†]thy power:
[†]Preserve thou ^cthose that are appointed to die;
And render unto ^eour neighbours ¹² [†]sevenfold ^ginto their bosom
^hTheir reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
So we ^hthy people and ⁱsheep of thy ¹³ pasture
Will give thee thanks for ever:
^kWe will shew forth thy praise [†]to all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

To the chief Musician ^{*}upon Shoshannim-Eduth,
A Psalm || of Asaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
Thou that leadest ^aJoseph ^{aa}like a flock;
Thou that dwellest ^bbetween the cherubims, ^cshine forth.
² ^dBefore Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh
^eStir up thy strength,
And [†]come and save us.
³ ^fTurn us again, O God,
^gAnd cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
⁴ ^hO LORD God of hosts,
ⁱHow long [†]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
⁵ Thou feedest them with ^kthe bread of tears;
And givest them tears to drink in *great* ^lmeasure.
⁶ Thou makest us a strife unto ^mour neighbours:
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
⁷ [†]Turn us again, O God of hosts,
And cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
⁸ Thou hast brought ⁿa vine out of Egypt:
Thou hast ^ocast out the heathen, and ^pplanted it.
⁹ Thou ^qpreparedst *room* before it,
And didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.
¹⁰ The hills were covered *with* the shadow of it,
And the boughs thereof *were like* [†]the goodly cedars.
¹¹ She sent out her [†]boughs unto the sea,
And her ^sbranches [†]unto the river.
¹² Why hast thou *then* ^ubroken down her hedges,
So ^uthat all they which pass by the way do ^xpluck her?
¹³ The boar ^yout of the wood doth waste it,
And ^zthe wild beast of the field doth devour it.
¹⁴ ^aReturn, we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
^bLook down from heaven, and ^cbehold,
And visit this vine;

^{*} So Ps. 60, title.
See Ps. 45, title.
|| Or, *for Asaph.*
Ps. 46, & 50, titles.
^a See Ps. 81. 5.
^{aa} Gen. 48. 15 (Heb.).
& 49. 24.
See Ps. 77. 20.
So Ps. 95. 7.
^b Ps. 99. 1.
See Ex. 25. 22.
^c See Ps. 50. 2.
^d Comp. Num. 2. 18—23.
^e Ps. 35. 23.
[†] Heb. *come for salvation to us.*
So Ps. 118. 14, 21.
^f ver. 7, 19.
So ver. 14.
Ps. 60. 1.
& 85. 4.
Lam. 5. 21.
^g See Num. 6. 25.
So Ps. 4. 6.
^h Ps. 50. 5.
& 84. 8.
ⁱ See Ps. 74. 10.
[†] Heb. *wilt thou smoke.*
See Ps. 74. 1.
^k Ps. 42. 3.
So Ps. 102. 9.
^l Isai. 40. 12 marg.
^m Ps. 44. 13.
& 79. 4.
ⁿ Isai. 5. 1—7.
& 27. 2.
Cant. 8. 11.
Jer. 2. 21.
& 12. 10.
Ezek. 15. 6.
& 17. 6.
& 19. 10.
Matt. 21. 33.
Mark 12. 1.
Luke 20. 9.
Comp. John 15. 1—6.
^o Ps. 78. 55.
^p Ps. 44. 2.
^q Gen. 24. 31. Comp.
Josh. 24. 12.
[†] Heb. *the cedars of God.*
See Gen. 23. 6 marg.
^r See Job 14. 9.
^s See Job 8. 16.
[†] See Ps. 72. 8.
^u Ps. 89. 40.
41.
Isai. 5. 5 (Heb.).
^z Cant. 5. 1 (Heb.).
[†] Jer. 5. 6 (Heb.).
^a Ps. 50. 11.
^b See ver. 3.
^c Isai. 63. 15.
^d Ps. 84. 9.

^d Comp.
Heb. of Gen.
49. 22.
^e ver. 17.
Isai. 44. 14.
^f Isai. 33. 12.
^g Ps. 76. 6.
So Ps. 39. 11.

^h So Ps. 89.
21.
See Luke
1. 66.
ⁱ ver. 15.
^j Comp.
Ps. 3. 4. 5.

^k See Ps. 71.
20.

^l ver. 3. 7.

And the vineyard which thy right ¹⁵
hand hath planted,
And the ^dbranch *that* thou ^emadest
strong for thyself.

It is ^fburnt with fire, *it is* ^fcut down: ¹⁶
They perish ^gat the rebuke of thy
countenance.

^hLet thy hand be upon the man of ¹⁷
ⁱthy right hand,
Upon ^jthe son of man *whom* thou
^emadest strong for thyself.

So will not we go *back* from thee: ¹⁸
^kQuicken us, and we will call upon
thy name.

^lTurn us again, O LORD God *of* ¹⁹
hosts,
Cause thy face to shine; and we shall
be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

To the chief Musician *upon Gittith,
A Psalm || of Asaph.

^aSing aloud unto God our strength:

^bMake a joyful noise unto the God of
Jacob.

Take a psalm, and bring hither the ²
^ctimbrel,

The pleasant ^dharp with the ^dpsal-
tery.

Blow up the ^etrumpet ^fin the new ³
moon,

In ^gthe time appointed, on our solemn
feast day.

For this *was* a statute for Israel, ⁴
And a law of the God of Jacob.

This he ordained in ^hJoseph *for* ^{1a} ⁵
testimony,

When ^khe went out ^lthrough the
land of Egypt:

^l*Where* I heard a language *that* I
^munderstood not.

I ⁿremoved his shoulder from the ⁶
^oburden:

His hands ^twere delivered from the
^ppots.

^qThou calledst in trouble, and I de- ⁷
livered thee;

I ^ranswered thee in the secret place
of thunder:

I ^sproved thee at the waters of ^lMe-
ribah. Selah.

^tHear, O my people, and ^tI will ⁸
testify unto thee:

O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto
me;

* Ps. 8,
& 84. titles.
^l Or,

for Asaph.
Ps. 46,
& 50. titles.

^a See Deut.
32. 43.
^b See Ps. 95.

^c Comp.
Lev. 23. 24.
Num. 29. 1
in the Heb.

^e See Ex. 15.
20.
^d See Ps. 71.

^g Lev. 25. 9.
So 1 Chr.
15. 24. 28.

^f Lev. 23. 24.
Num. 10. 10.
& 29. 1.

^h So Prov. 7.
20.

^h Ps. 77. 15.
& 78. 67.
& 80. 1.

ⁱ Ps. 78. 5.
& 122. 4.
^k Ex. 11. 4.

^l Or,
against.
As ver. 14,
&c.

^l So Ps. 114.
1.

^m Deut. 28.
49 marg.

Jer. 5. 15.
Comp.
Isai. 28. 11.

& 33. 19.
ⁿ Isai. 10. 27.
So Isai. 9. 4.

^o See Ex. 1.
11.
^t Heb. *passed*
away.

Ps. 88. 16
(Heb.).
^p See rather
2 Kin. 10. 7.

^q Ps. 50. 15.
Comp.
Ex. 2. 23.
& 14. 10.

^r Ex. 19. 19.

^s Ex. 17. 6.

^l Or, *Strife.* Ex. 17. 7. Ezek. 47. 19.

^t Ps. 50. 7 (Heb.).

There shall no ^ustrange god be in thee; ^u Ps. 44. 20.
Neither shalt thou worship *any* ^wstrange
god. Isai. 43. 12.

^xI *am* the LORD thy God, ^x See Ex.
20. 2.
Which brought thee out of the land of
Egypt: ^y So Ps. 37.

^yOpen thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
But my people would not hearken to
my voice; ^z Prov. 1.

And Israel ^{yy}would none of me.
So I ^zgave them up ^lunto their own
heart's lust: ²⁵ 30.

And they ^awalked in their own coun-
sels. ^z Job 8. 4
(Heb.).

^bO that my people had hearkened
unto me, ^z So Acts 7. 42.

And Israel ^chad walked in my ways! ^z & 14. 16.
I should soon have subdued their
enemies, ^z Rom. 1. 24.

And ^dturned my hand against their
adversaries. ^z 26.

^eThe haters of the LORD should have
^lsubmitted themselves unto him: ^z || Or, *to the*
hardness of

But their time should have endured
for ever. ^z || Or, *yielded*
feigned obe-

He should have fed them also ^twith
the finest of the wheat: ^z Heb. *lied.*
And ^twith ^thoney out of the rock ^z See 2 Sam.

should I have satisfied thee. ^z 22. 45.
^t Heb. *with*
the fat of

^z So Deut. 32. 14. ^f So Deut. 32. 13. Comp. Job 29. 6.

PSALM LXXXII.

A Psalm || of Asaph.

^aGod ^bstandeth in the congregation ^l Or,
for Asaph.
of the mighty; ^z Ps. 46, & 59,
titles.

^cHe judgeth among the ^dgods. ^a Comp.

^eHow long will ye judge unjustly,
And ^faccept the persons ^gof the
wicked? Selah. ^z 2 Chr. 19. 5

^tDefend the ^hpoor and ⁱfatherless: ^z Eccles. 5. 8.

ⁱDo justice to the afflicted and needy. ^z Mic. 7. 2, 3.

^kDeliver the ^hpoor and needy: ^z Isai. 3. 13.

^lRid *them* out of the hand of the
wicked. ^z See Ps. 58.

^mThey know not, neither will they
understand; ^z 11.

ⁿThey walk on in darkness: ^z ^d 1 Sam. 2.

^oAll the foundations of the earth are
^tout of course. ^z 25 (Heb.).

^pI have said, Ye *are* ^qgods;
And all of you *are* ^rchildren of the
most High. ^z See Ex. 12.

But ^sye shall die ^tlike men,
And fall like one of the princes. ^z ^c See Ps. 74.

^uArise, O God, judge the earth:
^xFor thou shalt inherit all nations. ^z 10.

^z 73. 22. Jer. 4. 22. So Mic. 3. 1. ⁿ So Prov. 2. 13. ^o So Ps. 11. 3.
Comp. Ps. 75. 3. ^t Heb. *moved.* See Ps. 10. 6. ^p Cited John 10. 34.
Comp. ver. 6, 7 with Ezek. 28. 2-10? ^q 1 Sam. 28. 13? See ver. 1.
^r Comp. Ps. 89. 27. ^s So Job 21. 32. Ps. 49. 12. Ezek. 31. 14. ^t Job
31. 33 marg. ^u So Ps. 12. 5. ^x So Ps. 2. 8.

PSALM LXXXIII.

* A Song or Psalm of Asaph.

^a Keep not thou silence, O God :
^b Hold not thy peace, and be not still,
 O God.
 For lo, thine enemies ^c make a tumult :
 And they that ^d hate thee have ^e lift
 up the head.
^f They have taken crafty counsel a-
 gainst thy people,
 And consulted against ^g thy hidden
 ones.
 They have said, Come, and let us
^h cut them off ⁱ from *being* a nation ;
 That the name of Israel may be no
 more in remembrance.
 For they have ^k consulted together
with one ^l consent :
 They ¹ are confederate against thee :
 The tabernacles of ^m Edom, and the
ⁿ Ishmaelites ;
 Of ^o Moab, and the ^p Hagarenes ;
^q Gebal, and ^r Ammon, and ^s Ama-
 lek ;
 The ^t Philistines with the inhabitants
 of ^u Tyre ;
st Assur also is joined with them :
[†] They have ^v holpen ^x the children of
 Lot. Selah.
 Do unto them as *unto* the ^y Midian-
 ites ;
 As to ^z Sisera, as to Jabin, at ^a the brook
 of Kison :
Which perished at ^b En-dor :
 They became ^c as dung for the earth.
 Make their nobles like ^d Oreb, and
 like ^e Zeeb :
 Yea, all their ^f princes as ^g Zebah, and
 as ^h Zalmunna :
 Who said, ⁱ Let us take to ourselves
 The ^j houses of God in possession.
 O my God, make them ^k like a wheel ;
^l As the stubble ^m before the wind.
¹ As the fire burneth a wood,
 And as the flame ⁿ setteth the moun-
 tains on fire ;
 So ⁱ persecute them ⁿ with thy ^o tem-
 pest,
 And make them afraid with thy
^p storm.
^q Fill their faces *with* shame ;
 That they may seek thy name, O
 LORD.

17 Let them be ^r confounded and trou-
 bled for ever ;
 Yea, let them be ^r put to shame, and
 perish :
 18 That *men* ^s may know that thou,
^t whose name ^u alone is JEHO-
 VAH,
 Art ^w the most High over all the
 earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

To the chief Musician * upon Gittith, A Psalm
 || for the sons of Korah.

How ^a amiable *are* ^b thy tabernacles,
 O LORD of hosts !
 2 ^c My soul longeth, yea, even ^d fainteth
 for ^e the courts of the LORD :
 My heart and my flesh crieth out for
^f the living God.
 3 Yea, the ^g sparrow hath found a
 house,
 And the ^h swallow a nest for herself,
 where she may lay her young,
Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts,
ⁱ my King, and my God.
 4 ^j Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy
 house :
 They ^k will be still praising thee. Selah.
 5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is*
 in thee ;
 In whose heart *are* ^l the ways of them.
 6 *Who* passing through the valley ^m of
 Baca make it a well ;
 The ⁿ rain also ^o filleth the pools.
 7 They go ^p from strength to strength,
Every one of them in Zion ^q appeareth
 before God.
 8 ^q O LORD God of hosts, hear my
 prayer :
 Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
 9 ^r Behold, O God our ^s shield,
 And look upon the face of ^t thine
 anointed.
 10 For a day in ^u thy courts *is* better
 than a thousand.
[†] I had rather be a doorkeeper in the
 house of my God,
 Than to dwell in the tents of wicked-
 ness.
 11 For the LORD God *is* ^u a sun and
^s shield :
 The LORD will give grace and glory :
^x No good *thing* will he withhold from
 them that ^y walk uprightly.

* See Ps. 48,
 title.
 || Or,
 for Asaph.
 Ps. 46,
 & 50, titles.
 Comp.
 2 Chr. 20. 14.
 a Isai. 62. 7
 marg.
 b See Ps. 28.
 1.
 c Ps. 39. 6
 (Heb.).
 & 46. 3.
 Isai. 17. 12
 (Heb.).
 d Ps. 81. 15.
 e Judg. 8. 28.
 See Job
 10. 15.
 f Comp.
 Neh. 4. 8.
 g See Ps. 27.
 5.
 h 2 Chr. 32.
 21.
 So Ps. 74. 8.
 i Jer. 31. 36.
 & 48. 2.
 So Isai. 7. 8.
 & 17. 1.
 & 25. 2.
 k Ps. 71. 10
 (Heb.).
 So ver. 3.
 l Heb. heart.
 Comp.
 1 Chr. 12. 38.
 1 See 1 Sam.
 11. 1 (Heb.).
 m See
 2 Chr. 20. 1,
 10. 11.
 n Gen. 25. 18.
 o See 1 Chr.
 5. 10.
 p See Josh.
 13. 5.
 q See 1 Sam.
 15. 2.
 r 2 Chr. 17.
 11.
 & 21. 16.
 s Ezek. 27. 6,
 8. 9.
 t See 2 Kin.
 15. 19.
 u Heb. They
 have been
 an arm to
 the children
 of Lot.
 Isai. 33. 2.
 So Ps. 44. 3.
 v See Luke
 1. 54 (Eng.).
 w Deut. 2. 9.
 So Gen. 19.
 37. 38.
 x Num. 31. 7.
 Judg. 7. 22.
 See Judg. 6.
 1.
 y Judg. 4. 15.
 24.
 & 5. 21.
 z See Judg.
 4. 7.
 b See Josh.
 17. 11.
 c See 2 Kin.
 9. 37.
 So Job 20. 7.
 Zeph. 1. 17.
 d Judg. 7. 25. & 8. 3.
 e See Ps. 65. 12.
 f Isai. 17. 13 (Heb.).
 g Job
 13. 25. Isai. 5. 24.
 h See Ps. 1. 4.
 i See Isai. 9. 18.
 j Deut. 32. 22.
 Ps. 106. 18 (Heb.).
 k So Job 9. 17.
 l Ps. 55. 8.
 m Job 21. 18.
 n So Job 10. 15 (Heb.).

* Ps. 8,
 & 81, titles.
 || Or, of.
 See Ps. 42,
 title.
 B. C. 1023.
 Comp.
 Ps. 42. & 43.
 c So Ps. 27.
 4.
 d Ps. 43. 3.
 & 132. 5
 (Heb.). 7.
 e So Ps. 42.
 1. 2.
 & 63. 1.
 & 119. 20.
 f Ps. 119. 81.
 So Job 19.
 27.
 g Ps. 143. 7.
 See 2 Sam.
 13. 39.
 h See Ps. 116.
 19.
 i See Ps. 42.
 2.
 j Prov. 26. 2
 (Heb.).
 k Ps. 5. 2.
 l Ps. 65. 4.
 m So Ps. 42.
 5. 11.
 & 43. 5.
 n Comp.
 2 Chr. 9. 11
 marg.
 o Or, of mul-
 berry trees
 make him
 a well, &c.
 2 Sam. 5. 23,
 24.
 p 1 Chr. 14. 14,
 15 in the
 Heb.
 q Joel 2. 23
 (Heb.).
 r Heb.
 s covereth.
 Ps. 109. 19.
 t So Isai. 35.
 7.
 u Or, from
 company to
 company.
 2 Chr. 9. 1.
 v So Prov. 4.
 18.
 w Isai. 40. 31.
 John 1. 16.
 x Cor. 3. 18.
 y Ps. 42. 2.
 See Ex. 34.
 23.
 z Ps. 59. 5.
 & 80. 4.
 a Ps. 80. 14.
 s ver. 11.
 Ps. 28. 7.
 & 30. 5. See
 Gen. 15. 1.
 t Comp. Ps. 61. 6. & 63. 11.
 u Heb. I would choose
 rather to sit at the threshold.
 Comp. Isai. 6. 4 marg.
 v Comp. Isai. 60.
 19. 20. Mal. 4. 2. See Ps. 27. 1. x Ps. 85. 12. So Ps. 34. 9, 10. y So
 Prov. 2. 7. See Josh. 24. 14.

* Ps. 2. 12.
See Ps. 25. 2.

O LORD of hosts,
2 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM LXXXV.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm || for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been || favourable unto thy land :

Thou hast ^abrought back the captivity of Jacob.

Thou hast ^bforgiven the iniquity of ²thy people,

Thou hast ^bcovered all their sin. Selah.

Thou hast taken away all thy wrath :
|| Thou hast ^cturned ^dthyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

^eTurn us, O God of our salvation,
^fAnd cause thine anger towards us to cease.

^gWilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou ^hdraw out thine anger to all generations?

Wilt thou not ⁱrevive us again :
That ^jthy people may rejoice in thee?

Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
And grant us thy salvation.

^kI will hear what God the LORD will ⁸speak :

For ^lhe will speak peace unto his people, and to ^mhis saints :

But let them not ⁿturn *again* to ^ofolly.
Surely ^phis salvation *is* nigh them that ⁹fear him ;

That ^qglory may dwell in our land.

^rMercy and truth ^rare met together ; ¹⁰

^sRighteousness and ^speace have kissed *each other*.

Truth shall ^uspring out of the earth ; ¹¹
And ^urighteousness shall look down from heaven.

Yea, ^xthe LORD shall give *that which* ¹²
is good ;

And ^your land shall yield her increase.

^zRighteousness shall go before him ; ¹³

And shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

† Ps. 67. 6. Comp. Hos. 2. 22. * Ps. 89. 14 (Heb.).

PSALM LXXXVI.

|| A Prayer of David.

^aBow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me :

For ^bI *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul ; for I *am* ¹holy :
O thou my God, save thy servant
^cthat trusteth in thee.

3 ^dBe merciful unto me, O Lord :
For ^eI cry unto thee ¹daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant :
For ^funto thee, O Lord, do I lift up
my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ^{ff}ready
to forgive ;

And ^gplenteous in mercy unto all
them that call upon thee.

6 ^hGive ear, O LORD, unto my prayer ;
And ^hattend to the voice of my sup-
plications.

7 ^jIn the day of my trouble I will call
upon thee :

^kFor thou wilt answer me.

8 ^lAmong the gods *there is* none like
unto thee, O Lord ;

Neither *are there any works* ^mlike un-
to thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made
ⁿshall come

And ^oworship before thee, O Lord ;
And shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* ^pgreat, and ^qdoest won-
drous things :

^rThou *art* God alone.

11 ^sTeach me thy way, O LORD ; ^tI will
walk in thy truth :

Unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God,
with all my heart :

And I will glorify thy name for ever-
more.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me :
And thou hast ^udelivered my soul

from ^vthe lowest ¹hell.

14 O God, ^wthe proud are risen against
me,

And the assemblies of ^tviolent *men*
have sought after my soul ;

And have not set thee before them.

15 ^xBut thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of
compassion, and gracious,

Longsuffering, and ^gplenteous in
mercy and truth.

16 O ^yturn unto me, and ^dhave mercy
upon me ;

Give thy strength unto ^zthy servant,
And save ^zthe son of thine handmaid.

17 ^aShew me a token ^bfor good ;
That they which hate me may see *it*,
and be ashamed :

Because thou, LORD, hast ^cholpen me,
and comforted me.

145. 8. † See Ps. 25. 16. * Ps. 116. 16. † Judg. 6. 17. † Deut. 28.
11 marg. Neh. 5. 19 & 13. 31. See Jer. 14. 11. † See Luke 1. 54 (Eng.)

|| Or, of.
See Ps. 42.
title.
|| Or, well
pleased.
Ps. 77. 7.
* Ps. 14. 7.
& 126. 1. 4.
So Ezra. 1.
11 and marg.
See Job 42.
10.
b So Ps. 32.
1.

|| Or, Thou
hast turned
thine anger
from wa-x-
ing hot.
As Job 9. 13
(Heb.).
Ps. 78. 38.
& 106. 23.
Comp.
Ezek. 18. 30.
32 marg.
c So Ex. 32.
12.
Deut. 13. 17.
Jonah 3. 9.
d Ezek. 18.
30. 32 (text).
e See Ps. 80. 3.
f Comp. Neh.
1. 3—10.
g So Ps. 74. 1.
& 79. 5-
& 80. 4.
h Comp.
Ps. 36. 10
marg.
i See Ps. 71.
20.

l So Ps. 90.
14.
k & 149. 2.
l So Hab. 2. 1.
1 Zech. 9. 10.
So Hag. 2. 9.
m See Ps. 50.
5.

n 2 Pet. 2. 21.
o So Ps. 49.
13?
p See Job 4. 6.
q See Isai. 46.
13.

r Hag. 2. 7. 9.
Zech. 2. 5.
Comp.
John 1. 14.
r Ps. 89. 14.
See Ps. 40.
11. &

s Prov. 3. 3.
t Prov. 22. 2.
& 29. 13.
u See Ps. 72. 3.
v See Luke 2.
14.

w So Isai.
45. 8.
x Ps. 84. 11.
James 1. 17.

|| Or, A
Prayer, be-
ing a Psalm
of David.
See Ps. 72.
20.
a Ps. 17. 6.
& 31. 2.
& 71. 2.
& 88. 2. & 102. 2. & 116. 2 in the Heb.
b Ps. 40. 17. & 70. 5. So Ps. 35.
10. & 37. 14. & 74. 21. & 109. 16. 22.

|| Or, one
whom thou
favourite t.
See Ps. 50. 5.
Comp. Ps.
145. 17.
c So Isai. 26.
3.
See Ps. 25. 2.
d ver. 16.
See Ps. 4. 1.
e Ps. 88. 9.
|| Or,
all the day.
Ps. 37. 26.
& 88. 17.
& 89. 16
f Ps. 25. 1.
& 143. 8.
See Deut. 24.
15.
|| See Ps. 130.
4.
g Ex. 34. 6.
ver. 15.
Ps. 103. 8
marg.
Joel 2. 13
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 145. 8
marg.
h See Ps. 55.
1. 2.
i So Ps. 130. 2.
j See Ps. 77.
2.
k Ps. 17. 6
Heb.).
l See Ex. 15.
11.
m Deut. 3.
24.
n Ps. 22. 31.
& 65. 2.
Isai. 66. 18.
Rev. 15. 4.
So Isai.
43. 7.
o Ps. 66. 4.
Isai. 66. 23.
p Ps. 77. 13.
q See Ps. 72.
18.

r So Deut. 6.
4. & 32. 39.
Ps. 83. 18.
Isai. 37. 16.
& 44. 6. 8.
Mark 12. 29.
1 Cor. 8. 4. 6.
Eph. 4. 6.
See 2 Kin.
19. 15.
s Ps. 27. 11.
& 119. 33.
See Ps. 25. 4
t So Ps. 26. 3.
u So Ps. 30.
3.
v & 56. 13.
& 116. 8.
w See Ps. 63.
9.

|| Or, grate.
See Ps. 16.
10.
x Comp.
Ps. 34. 3.
f Heb.
terrible.
Ps. 37. 35.
& 54. 3.
See Job 6.
23.
y See Ex. 34.
6.
So Ps. 62. 12.
& 103. 8.
& 111. 4.
& 116. 5.
& 130. 7. &
b Deut. 28.
11 marg. Neh. 5. 19 & 13. 31. See Jer. 14. 11. † See Luke 1. 54 (Eng.)

PSALM LXXXVII.

* A Psalm or Song || for the sons of Korah.

His ^a foundation is in ^b the holy mountains.The LORD ^c loveth the gates of Zion ²
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
Glorious *things* are spoken of thee, ³
O ^d city of God. Selah.I will make mention of ^e Rahab and ⁴
^f Babylon ^g to them that know me:
Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with
^h Ethiopia;This *man* was born ⁱ there.
And of ^j Zion it shall be said, This ⁵
and that man was born in her:
And the Highest himself shall estab-
lish her.The LORD shall ^k count, when he ⁶
^l writeth ^{up} the people,
That this *man* was born there. Selah.
As well the singers as the ^m players ⁷
on instruments *shall be there*:
All my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

* A Song or Psalm || for the sons of Korah. To
the chief Musician upon *Mahalath ¹Lean-
noth, || Maschil of *Heman the ¹Ezrahite.O LORD ^a God of my salvation,
I have ^b cried day and night before thee:
Let my prayer come before thee: ²
^c Incline thine ear unto my cry;
For my soul is full of troubles: ³
And ^d my life draweth nigh unto ^e the
grave.I am counted ^f with them that go ⁴
down into the pit:
I am as a man *that hath* no strength:
Free among the dead,
Like the slain that lie in the grave,
Whom thou ^g rememberest no more:
And they are ^h cut off ¹ from thy hand.
Thou hast laid me in ⁱ the lowest pit, ⁶
^k In darkness, in ^l the deeps.
Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, ⁷
And thou hast afflicted *me with* ^m all
thy waves. Selah.Thou hast put away ⁿ mine acquaint- ⁸
ance far from me;
Thou hast made me ^o an abomination
unto them:
I am ^p shut up, ^q and I cannot come
forth.⁹ ^r Mine eye mourneth by reason of af-
fliction:LORD, ^s I have called daily upon thee,
^t I have stretched out my hands unto
thee.¹⁰ ^u Wilt thou ^u shew wonders to the dead?
Shall ^v the dead arise *and* praise thee?
Selah.¹¹ Shall thy lovingkindness ^g be declared
in the grave?Or thy faithfulness in ^v destruction?¹² Shall ^z thy wonders be known in ^a the
dark?And thy righteousness in the land of
^b forgetfulness?¹³ But ^e unto thee have I cried, O LORD;
And ^d in the morning shall my prayer
^e prevent thee.LORD, why ^f castest thou off my soul?*Why* ^g hidest thou thy face from me?¹⁵ I *am* afflicted and ready to die from
my youth up:*While* I suffer thy terrors I am dis-
tracted.¹⁶ Thy fierce wrath ^h goeth over me;
Thy ⁱ terrors have cut me off.¹⁷ ^j They came round about me ¹ daily
like water;They ^k compassed me about together.¹⁸ ^l Lover and friend ^m hast thou put far
from me,
And ⁿ mine acquaintance into ⁿ dark-
ness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

|| Maschil of *Ethan the ¹Ezrahite.^a I will sing of the ^b mercies of the
LORD for ever:With my mouth will I make known
^c thy faithfulness ¹ to all generations.² For I have said, Mercy shall be
ⁱ built up for ever:^d Thy faithfulness ^e shalt thou establish
in the very heavens.³ I have made a covenant with ^f my cho-
sen,I have ^g sworn unto David my servant,⁴ ^h Thy seed will I stablish for ever,
And ⁱ build up ^k thy throne ^l to all ge-
nerations. Selah.⁵ And ^m the heavens shall praise ⁿ thy
wonders, O LORD:^d Thy faithfulness also ⁿⁿ in the con-
gregation ^o of the saints.⁶ Thy faithfulness also ⁿⁿ in the con-
gregation ^o of the saints.⁷ Thy faithfulness also ⁿⁿ in the con-
gregation ^o of the saints.⁸ Thy faithfulness also ⁿⁿ in the con-
gregation ^o of the saints.⁹ Thy faithfulness also ⁿⁿ in the con-
gregation ^o of the saints.^r See Ps. 6.
7.^s Ps. 86. 3.
^t See Job 11.
13.^u See Ps. 72.
18.^v See Job
26. 5.^w See Job 26.
7.^x Ps. 89. 5.
^y See Judg. 13.
18 marg.^z Job 10. 21.
^a So ver. 6.^b So Ps. 31.
12.^c ver. 5.
^d See Eccles.
9. 5.^e Ps. 30. 2.
^f See Ps. 5.
3.^g Ps. 89. 14
^h (Heb.).
ⁱ See Matt. 17.
25.^j See Ps. 44.
9.^k See Job 13.
24.^l Ps. 81. 6
marg.^m Job 6. 4
only.ⁿ Ps. 118. 10
—12 (Heb.).^o Or, *all*
the day.
^p See Ps. 86.
3.^q Ps. 22. 16
^r (Heb.).^s Ps. 38. 11.
^t So ver. 8.^u So Job 17.
14.^v Or,
A Psalm
for Ethan
the Ezra-
hite, to give
instruction.
Ps. 32. title.^w See 1 Kin.
4. 31.^x 1 Chr. 2. 6?^y So Ps. 101.
1.^z See Isai.
55. 3.^a See Ps. 36.
5.^b ver. 2, 5, 8,
24, 33, 49
(Heb.).^c Ps. 88. 11.
& 119. 90.^d So ver. 14,
28, 37.^e Heb.
^f to genera-
tion and
generation.^g ver. 4.
^h See Ps. 77.
8.ⁱ So Ps. 119.
89.^j Isai. 42. 1
(Heb.).^k 1 Chr.
16. 1.^l ver. 29, 36.
^m Jer. 33. 17.ⁿ See Ps. 50. 6.^o ver. 7.^p 1 Kin. 8. 16.^q ver. 35, 49.^r So 2 Sam. 7. 8—16.^s ver. 19, 36.
^t Jer. 30. 9.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29, 36.
^l Jer. 33. 17.^m ver. 29, 36.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 17.^o ver. 29, 36.
^p Jer. 33. 17.^q ver. 29, 36.
^r Jer. 33. 17.^s ver. 29, 36.
^t Jer. 33. 17.^u ver. 29, 36.
^v Jer. 33. 17.^w ver. 29, 36.
^x Jer. 33. 17.^y ver. 29, 36.
^z Jer. 33. 17.^a ver. 29, 36.
^b Jer. 33. 17.^c ver. 29, 36.
^d Jer. 33. 17.^e ver. 29, 36.
^f Jer. 33. 17.^g ver. 29, 36.
^h Jer. 33. 17.ⁱ ver. 29, 36.
^j Jer. 33. 17.^k ver. 29,

p Ps. 40. 5
marg.
So Ps. 113. 5.
q Ps. 29. 1.
qq Ps. 111. 1.
r See Ps. 47.
2.
s See Ps. 68.
4.
t Ps. 35. 10.
See Ex. 15.
11.
u See Ps. 65.
7.
v Ex. 14. 26—
28.
w Or, *Egypt*.
See Ps. 87. 4.
x See Ps. 53.
5.
y So Ps. 68. 1.
z 92. 9.
† Heb.
*with the
arm of thy
strength*.
So ver. 17
(Heb.).
‡ Gen. 1. 1.
§ Chr. 29. 11.
|| See Ps. 24.
1.
¶ See Ps.
104. 5.
‡ Job 26. 7.
d See Josh.
19. 12.
e See Deut.
3. 9.
f Ps. 98. 8
(Heb.).
† Heb. *an
arm with
might*.
Comp.
ver. 10 marg.
g Ps. 97. 2
(Heb.).
|| Or, *es-
tablishment*.
So Ps. 9. 7.
& 33. 14.
h Isai. 18. 4.
i See Ps. 85.
10.
j Ps. 88. 13
(Heb.).
See Ps. 95. 2.
k Lev. 23. 24.
Num. 10. 5.
6.
& 23. 21 in
the Heb.
So Ps. 98. 6.
See Ps. 27.
6.
l Ps. 4. 6.
& 44. 3.
m Ps. 90. 8.
See Ps. 67.
1.
n ver. 10
marg.
o ver. 24.
See 1 Sam. 2.
1.
Comp.
Ps. 132. 17.
|| Or, *our
shield is of
the LORD,
and our
king is of
the Holy One
of Israel*.
Ps. 47. 9.
o See Ps. 84.
9.
p See Ps. 71. 22.
q ver. 3. 4.
r See Ps. 16. 10. Comp. Ps. 145. 17.
s Ps. 21. 5. t 2 Sam. 17. 10. So Prov. 8. 14. u 1 Kin. 11. 34. See ver. 3.

For who in the heaven ^p can be com- 6
pared unto the LORD?
Who among ^q the sons of the mighty
can be likened unto the LORD?
God *is* greatly to be feared in ^{qq} the 7
assembly ^o of the saints,
And ^r to be had in reverence of all
them that are about him.
O LORD God of hosts,
Who *is* a strong ^s LORD ^t like unto
thee?
Or ^u to ^d thy faithfulness round about
thee?
Thou rulest the raging of the sea : 9
When the waves thereof arise, thou
^u stillest them.
^x Thou hast broken [†] Rahab in pieces, 10
as one that is slain ;
Thou hast ^y scattered thine enemies
[†] with thy strong arm.
^z The heavens *are* thine, the earth also 11
is thine :
As for ^a the world and ^a the fulness
thereof, thou hast ^b founded them.
^c The north and the south thou hast 12
created them :
^d Tabor and ^e Hermon shall ^f rejoice
in thy name.
Thou hast ^a mighty arm : 13
Strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy
right hand
^g Justice and judgment *are* the [†] ^g ha- 14
bitation of thy throne :
^h Mercy and truth shall ⁱ go before thy
face.
Blessed *is* the people that know the 15
^k joyful sound :
They shall walk, O LORD, in the ^l light
of thy countenance.
In thy name shall they rejoice all the 16
day :
And in thy righteousness shall they
be exalted.
For thou *art* the glory ^m of their 17
strength :
And in thy favour ⁿ our horn shall be
exalted.
For [†] the LORD *is* our defence ; 18
And ^p the Holy One of Israel *is* ^q our
king.
^q Then thou spakest in vision to ^r thy 19
holy one,
And saidst, I have ^s laid help upon
one that is ^t mighty ;
I have exalted *one* ^u chosen out of the
people.

^x I have found David my servant ; 20
^y With my holy oil have I anointed
him :
^z With whom my hand shall be es- 21
tablished :
Mine arm also shall ^z strengthen him.
The enemy shall not exact upon him ;
Nor ^a the son of wickedness afflict him.
And I will ^b beat down his foes before
his face,
And plague them that hate him.
But ^c my faithfulness and ^c my mercy 24
shall be with him :
And in my name ^d shall his horn be
exalted.
I will set his hand also in ^e the sea,
And his right hand in ^e the rivers.
He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* ^f my
Father,
My God, and ^g the rock of my salva-
tion.
Also I will make him ^b my firstborn,
ⁱ Higher than the kings of the earth.
^k My mercy will I keep for him for
evermore,
And ^l my covenant *shall* stand fast
with him.
^m His seed also will I make *to endure*
for ever,
And ⁿ his throne ^o as the days of hea-
ven.
^p If his children ^q forsake my law,
And walk not in my judgments ;
If they ^r break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments ;
Then will I ^r visit their transgression 32
with ^s the rod,
And their iniquity with ^s stripes.
Nevertheless ^c my lovingkindness ^t will
I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer ^c my faithfulness ^t to fail.
^l My covenant will I not ^t break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of
my lips.
Once have I ^u sworn ^v by my holiness
^t That I will not lie unto David.
^m His seed shall endure for ever,
And ⁿ his throne ^x as the sun before
me.
It shall be established for ever as ^x the
moon,
And *as* a faithful ^y witness in heaven.
Selah.
But thou hast ^z cast off and ^a abhor-
red,
Thou ^a hast been wroth with ^d thine
anointed.

^x Cited Acts
13. 22.
Comp.
1 Sam. 16. 1,
12.
† 1 Sam. 16.
13.
ver. 38.
‡ So Ps. 80.
17.
§ 2 Sam. 7.
10.
|| So 2 Sam.
7. 9.
Comp.
Ps. 2. 9.
c See ver. 1.
d See ver. 17.
e See Ps. 72.
8.
f 2 Sam. 7.
14.
g Chr. 22. 10.
So 1 Chr. 28.
6.
h See 2 Sam.
22. 47.
i See Jer. 31.
9.
Comp.
Ps. 2. 7.
& 82. 6.
j So Num.
24. 7.
k See ver. 1.
l ver. 3, 34.
m ver. 4. 36.
n See ver. 4.
o Deut. 11.
21.
p See Job 14.
12.
q 2 Sam. 7.
14.
r So 1 Kin. 2.
4.
s & 8. 25.
t Ps. 119. 53.
Jer. 9. 13.
† Heb.
*profane my
statutes*.
ver. 34.
u ver. 39.
v See Ps. 55.
20.
w See Num.
16. 29.
x 2 Sam. 7.
14.
y See Job 21.
9.
z Heb.
*I will not
make void
from him*.
See Lev. 26.
15.
† Heb. *to lie*.
As Ps. 44. 27.
† ver. 31
marg.
So Jer. 33. 21.
u ver. 3. 49.
v Amos 4. 2.
w So Ps. 60. 6.
& 108. 7 in
the Heb.
† Heb.
If I lie.
So Gen. 21.
23. &c.
Ps. 95. 11
marg.
Ps. 132. 3, 4
(Heb.).
x See Ps. 72.
5.
y So Job 16.
19.
z See Ps. 44.
9.

p See Ps. 71. 22. q ver. 3. 4. r See Ps. 16. 10. Comp. Ps. 145. 17. s Ps. 21. 5. t 2 Sam. 17. 10. So Prov. 8. 14. u 1 Kin. 11. 34. See ver. 3.

To ver. 45, Comp. Ps. 44. 9—22. c See Deut. 3. 26. d ver. 20, 51.

a Ps. 78. 59. b Job 10. 3 (Heb.).

^o Lam. 2. 7
(Heb.) only.

^f Ps. 74. 7
(Heb.).
^g See Lam.

5. 10.
^h Ps. 7. 5
(Heb.).
ver. 44.
So Dan. 8. 7.
ⁱ Ps. 80. 12.

^j See Ps. 44.
13.

^t Heb.
brightness.
So Ex. 24.
10.

^k So Ps. 102.
23.

^l See Ps. 74.
9.
^m So Ps. 13.

1.
Hab. 1. 2.
ⁿ Ps. 79. 5.
^o Job 7. 7.
& 10. 9.
^p Ps. 39. 5.
See Job 11.

17.
^q Ps. 12. 8
marg.
& 90. 3
(Heb.).
^r So Ps. 49.

9.
^s See Luke 2.
26.
Comp.

Job 14. 14.
^t ver. 1
(Heb.).

^u See ver. 3.
^v So Ps. 54.

5.
^w Ps. 74. 18,
22.
So Ps. 69.
9. 19.
^x See Ps. 79.
12.

^y Ps. 77. 19.
Comp.
Ps. 17. 11.
^z See Ps. 41.
13.

Thou hast ^emade void the covenant ³⁹
of thy servant :

^fThou hast profaned ^ghis crown *by*
casting it ^hto the ground.

ⁱThou hast broken down all his ⁴⁰
hedges ;

Thou hast brought his strong holds to
ruin.

ⁱAll that pass by the way spoil him : ⁴¹
He is ^ja reproach to his neighbours.

Thou hast set up the right hand of ⁴²
his adversaries ;

Thou hast made all his enemies to
rejoice.

Thou hast also turned the edge of his ⁴³
sword,

And hast not made him to stand in
the battle.

Thou hast made his ^tglory to cease, ⁴⁴
And cast his throne down ^hto the
ground.

^kThe days of his youth hast thou ⁴⁵
shortened :

Thou hast covered him with shame.
Selah.

^lm How long, LORD ? ^mwilt thou hide ⁴⁶
thyself, ^mfor ever ?

Shall thy wrath ⁿburn like fire ?

^oRemember how short ^pmy time is : ⁴⁷
Wherefore hast thou made all ^qmen
in vain ?

^rWhat man *is he that* liveth, and shall ⁴⁸
not ^ssee death ?

Shall he deliver his soul from the hand
of the grave ? Selah.

Lord, where *are* thy former ^tloving- ⁴⁹
kindnesses,

Which thou ^uswarest unto David in
thy ^vtruth ?

^wRemember, Lord, the reproach of ⁵⁰
thy servants ;

How I do bear ^xin my bosom *the re-*
proach of all the mighty people ;

Wherewith ^ythine enemies have re- ⁵¹
proached, O LORD ;

Wherewith they have reproached the
^yfootsteps of ^dthine anointed.

^zBlessed *be* the LORD for evermore. ⁵²
Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

|| A Prayer * of Moses the man of God.

LORD, ^athou hast been our dwelling
place ^tin all generations.

² Before ^cthe mountains were ^dbrought
forth,

Or ever thou hadst ^{b d}formed ^ethe
earth and the world,

^fEven from everlasting to everlasting,
thou *art* God.

³ Thou ^gturnest man to destruction ;
And sayest, Return, ye children of men.

⁴ For ^ha thousand years in thy sight
ⁱ*Are but* as yesterday ^jwhen it is past,

And *as* a watch in the night.

⁵ Thou ^kcarriest them away as with a
flood ; ^lthey are *as* a sleep :

In the morning *they are* ^{m n}like grass
which ^ogroweth up.

⁶ ^pIn the morning it ^qflourisheth, and
^ogroweth up ;

^pIn the evening it is ^{m q}cut down, and
withereth.

⁷ For we are consumed by thine anger,
And by thy wrath are we troubled.

⁸ ^rThou hast set our iniquities before
thee,

^sOur secret *sins* in the light of thy
countenance.

⁹ For all our days are ^tpassed away in
thy wrath :

We spend our years ^uas a tale *that is*
told.

¹⁰ ^{tt}The days of our years *are* threescore
years and ten ;

And if by reason of strength *they be*
fourscore years,

Yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow ;
For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

¹¹ Who knoweth the power of thine anger ?
Even according to thy fear, *so is* thy
wrath.

¹² ^uSo teach *us* to number our days,
That we may ^tapply *our* hearts *unto*
wisdom.

¹³ ^wReturn, O LORD, ^xhow long ?
And let it ^yrepent thee concerning
thy servants.

¹⁴ O satisfy us ^zearly *with* thy mercy ;
That ^awe may rejoice and be glad all
our days.

¹⁵ Make us glad according to ^bthe days
wherein thou hast afflicted us,

And ^bthe years *wherein* we have seen
evil.

¹⁶ Let ^cthy work appear unto thy ser-
vants,

And thy glory unto their children.

|| Or, *A*
Prayer, be-
ing a Psalm
of *Moses*.
See Ps. 72.

²⁰.
^{*} See Deut.
33. 1.

^{*} See Deut.
33. 27.

^f Heb. *in*
generation
and genera-
tion.

So Ps. 102. 24.
Comp. Deut.
32. 7.

^b Prov. 8. 25.
^c So Job 15. 7.
^d Deut. 32.
18. Heb. 1.

^e See Job 37.
12.

^f See Job 36.
26.

^g So Gen. 3.
19.
Eccles. 12. 7.
^h Eccles. 18.

10.
² Pet. 3. 8.

ⁱ So Ps. 39. 5.
^j Or, *when he*
hath passed
them.

^k Ps. 77. 17.
^l See Ps. 73.
20.

^m Ps. 37. 2.
ⁿ 2 Kin. 19. 26.
Ps. 103. 15.

Isai. 40. 6, 7.
^o Or, *is*
changed.

^p See Job
29. 20 marg.
^q Job 4. 20.

^r So Job 14. 2.
See Ps. 92. 7.
^s So Ps. 50.

21.
See Jer. 16.
17.
Comp.

Ps. 130. 3.
^t So Job 34.
32.

Ps. 19. 12.
^u Heb. *turn-*
ed away.

Deut. 16. 7
(Heb.).

^v Or, *as a*
meditation.

So Ps. 49. 3.
^w Heb. *As*
for the days
of our years,
in them are
seventy
years.

^x Gen. 47. 8,
9, 28.

^y Ps. 39. 4.
^z Heb. *cause*
to come.

^a Ps. 6. 4.
^x See Ps. 74.
10.

^y Deut. 32.
36.
Ps. 106. 45.
& 135. 14.

See Gen. 6. 6.
^z See Ps. 5. 3.
^a See Ps. 85.
6.

^b Deut. 32. 7
(Heb.).

^c Deut. 32. 4.
Hab. 3. 2.
Ps. 77. 12. &
92. 4. & 95. 9.

So Isai. 28. 21.

^d Ps. 27. 4.
^e Deut. 2. 7.
 & 14. 29.
 & 16. 15.
 & 24. 15.
 & 28. 12.
 & 30. 9.
 Comp.
 Ps. 92. 4.
 & 143. 5.

And let ^dthe beauty of the LORD our 17
 God be upon us:
 And establish thou ^ethe work of our
 hands upon us;
 Yea, the work of our hands establish
 thou it.

PSALM XCI.

^a See Ps.
 32. 7.
^f Heb. *lodge*.
 Job 39. 28.
^b Ps. 17. 8.
 See Ps. 121.
 5.
^c ver. 9.
 Ps. 94. 22.
 See Ps. 14. 6.
 So Ps. 9. 9.
^d Ps. 31. 3.
 & 71. 3.
 & 144. 2.
 See 2 Sam.
 27. 2.
^e See Ps. 25.
 2.
^f Prov. 6. 5.
 See Acts
 12. 11.
^g Job 18. 9
 Heb. .
 Ps. 69. 22.
 & 119. 110.
 & 124. 7.
 & 140. 5.
 & 141. 9.
 & 142. 3.
 Hos. 5. 1.
 & 9. 8.
 So Ps. 11. 6.
^h See Ps.
 52. 2.
ⁱ See Job 39.
 13.
^k See Ruth
 2. 12.
 Comp.
 Matt. 23. 37.
 Luke 13. 34.
 1 So Ps. 35. 2.
 m Cant. 3. 8
 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 Job 5. 19, 23.
 Prov. 3. 23—
 26.
 Isai. 43. 2.
ⁿ See Job 10.
 22.
^o Deut. 32.
 24.
 Isai. 28. 2.
 So Hos. 13.
 14.
^{oo} Ps. 37. 34.
 So Mal. 1. 5.
^p See Deut.
 33. 27.
^q Prov. 12.
 21.
 So Job 5. 19.
^r Ps. 38. 11
 marg.
^s See Job 8.
 22.
^t Cited
 Matt. 4. 6.
 Luke 4. 10.
 11.
^u Ps. 34. 7.
 See Matt.
 18. 10.
^v Prov. 3.
 23.
 Comp.
 Ps. 37. 24.
^w See Job 10.
 16.
^x Or, *as if*. See Deut. 32. 33.
^y See Ps. 22. 9.
^z See Ps. 74. 13.
^{aa} See Luke 10. 19.
^{ab} See Ps. 20. 1.
^{ac} Ps. 9. 10.

He that dwelleth in ^athe secret place
 of the most High
 Shall ^babide ^bunder the shadow of the
 Almighty.
 I will say of the LORD, *He is my* ^cre- 2
 fuge and ^dmy fortress:
 My God; ^ein him will I trust.
 Surely he shall ^fdeliver thee from ^gthe 3
 snare of the fowler,
And from the ^bnoisome pestilence.
 He shall cover thee with his ⁱfeathers, 4
 And ^kunder his ^bwings shalt thou
 trust:
 His truth *shall be thy* ^lshield and
 buckler.
 Thou shalt not be afraid ^mfor the ter- 5
 ror by night:
Nor for the arrow *that* flieth by day;
Nor for the pestilence *that* walketh in 6
ⁿdarkness;
Nor for the ^odestruction *that* wasteth
 at noonday.
 A thousand shall fall at thy side, 7
 And ten thousand at thy right hand;
But it shall not come nigh thee.
 Only with thine eyes shalt thou be- 8
 hold
 And ^{oo}see the reward of the wicked.
 Because thou hast made the LORD, 9
which is my ^crefuge,
Even the most High, thy ^phabitation;
^qThere shall no evil befall thee, 10
 Neither shall any ^rplague come nigh
 thy ^sdwelling.
^tFor he shall give ^uhis angels 11
 charge over thee,
 To keep thee in all thy ways.
 They shall bear thee up in *their* 12
 hands,
 Lest thou ^xdash thy foot against
 a stone.
 Thou shalt tread upon the ^ylion and 13
^zadd:—
 The young lion and the ^zdragon shalt
 thou ^atrample under feet.
^bBecause he hath set his love upon 14
 me, therefore will I deliver him:
 I will ^cset him on high, because he
 hath ^dknown my name.

He shall ^ecall upon me, and I will
 answer him:
I will be with him in trouble;
^fI will deliver him, and ^ghonour him.
 16 ^b*With* ^tlong life will I satisfy him,
 And shew him my salvation.

^f Heb. *length of days*. Ps. 21. 4. Prov. 3. 2, 16. So Ps. 23. 6. & 93. 5.

PSALM XCII.

^a A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day.

^a *It is a good thing* to ^bgive thanks
 unto the LORD,
 And to ^bsing *praises* unto thy name.
 O most High:
 2 To shew forth thy ^clovingkindness in
 the morning,
 And ^cthy faithfulness ^tevery night,
 3 ^dUpon an instrument of ten strings,
 and upon the ^{bd}psaltery;
^{||} Upon the ^{bd}harp with ^asolemn
 sound.
 4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad
 through ^cthy work:
 I will triumph in the ^eworks of thy
 hands.
 5 O LORD, ^fhow great are thy works!
And thy thoughts are very ^gdeep.
 6 ^a ^bbrutish man knoweth not;
 Neither doth ^ba fool understand this.
 7 When ⁱthe wicked ^kspring as the
 grass,
 And when all ^jthe workers of iniquity
 do ^kflourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed for
 ever:
 8 But thou, LORD, *art* ^mmost High for
 evermore.
 9 For lo, ⁿthine enemies, O LORD,
 For lo, ⁿthine enemies shall perish;
 All ^jthe workers of iniquity shall ^obe
 scattered.
 10 But ^pmy horn shalt thou exalt like
the horn of ^qan unicorn:
 I shall be anointed with ^sfresh oil.
 11 ^tMine eye also shall see *my desire* on
 mine enemies,
And mine ears shall hear *my desire*
 of the wicked that rise up against
 me.
 12 ^uThe righteous shall ^kflourish like
^xthe palm tree:
 He shall grow like ^ya cedar in Le-
 banon.

^c Job 12. 4.
 So Ps. 50. 15.
 See Ps. 107.
 6.
^f Ps. 50. 15
 (Heb.).
^g 1 Sam. 2.
 30.
 John 12. 26.
^h Deut. 6. 2.
ⁱ Kin. 3. 14.
^j Job 12. 4.
^k See Ps. 48.
 title.
^l So Ps. 147.
 1.
^m See Ps. 71.
 22.
ⁿ See Ps.
 36. 5.
^o Heb. *in*
the night.
 Ps. 134. 1.
 Cant. 3. 1, 8
 in the Heb.
^p See Ps. 33.
 2.
^q Or, *upon*
the solemn
sound with
the harp.
^r Heb.
^s *Higgaion*.
 See Ps. 9. 16.
^t See Ps. 143. 5.
^u See Ps. 90.
 16, 17.
^v Ps. 111. 2.
 Isai. 28. 29
 (Heb.).
 Rev. 15. 3.
 So Ps. 40. 5.
 & 71. 15.
 & 139. 14, 17.
 Comp. Job
 ch. 38—41.
^w Rom. 11.
 33.
 See Ps. 36. 6.
^x So Ps. 94. 8.
 See Ps. 49.
 10.
^y See Job
 12. 6.
^z ver. 9.
^{aa} See Ps. 94. 4.
^{ab} ver. 12
 (Heb.).
 Isai. 27. 6
 (Heb.).
^{ac} So ver. 13
 (Heb.).
^{ad} 1 Ps. 72. 16.
 & 90. 6.
^{ae} Ps. 56. 2.
 Mic. 6. 6
 (Heb.).
 Heb. not as
 ver. 1.
^{af} Ps. 9. 2.
 & 83. 18.
 Comp.
 Ps. 93. 4.
^{ag} So Ps. 77.
 16. & 93. 1,
 3.
 94. 1,
 3. 23.
 & 96. 1,
 7. 8, 13.
 & 98. 5.
 & 129. 1, 2.
 Isai. 15. 1.
 Nah. 1. 2.
^{ah} Job 4. 11.
^{ai} See
 Ps. 23. 5.
^{aj} ver. 14 marg.
^{ak} See Ps. 54. 7.
^{al} Num. 24. 6.
^{am} Ps. 52. 8.
^{an} Isai. 65. 22.
^{ao} Hos. 14. 5—8.
^{ap} Amos 2. 9.
^{aq} Cant.
 7. 7.
^{ar} Jer. 10. 5.
^{as} Ecclus. 24. 14.
^{at} See Judg. 9. 15.

* See Ps. 1. 3.
 a Ps. 52. 8.
 b See Ps.
 116. 19.
 † Heb. *green*.
 ver. 10
 (Heb.).
 c Comp.
 Ps. 58. 11.
 d See Deut.
 32. 4.
 e Rom. 9.
 14.
 See Job 34.
 10.

* See 1 Chr.
 16. 31.
 b Ps. 96. 10.
 See Ps. 92. 9.
 c Isai. 51. 9.
 So Job 40. 10.
 Ps. 104. 1.
 d See Ps. 92. 9.
 e So Ps. 65. 6.
 f See Ps. 10. 6.
 g Ps. 45. 6.
 † Heb.
from then.
 Prov. 8. 22.
 Isai. 16. 13.
 & 44. 8. &
 45. 21. & 48.
 3. 5. 7. (8)
 in the Heb.
 h Hab. 3. 8
 (Heb.).
 i See Ps. 65. 7.
 j So Isai. 57.
 15. Comp.
 Ps. 92. 8.
 k Ex. 15. 10.
 l See Ps. 42. 7.
 † Heb. *to*
length of
days.
 Ps. 23. 6.
 See Ps. 91. 16.

† Heb. *God*
of revenges.
 Comp.
 Jer. 51. 56.
 Deut. 32.
 35.
 Nahum 1. 2.
 b See Ps. 92.
 9.
 † Heb.
shine forth.
 See Ps. 50. 2.
 c Ps. 7. 6.
 d Gen. 18. 25.
 See Ps. 58.
 11.
 e See Ps. 74.
 10.
 ee See Ps.
 145. 7.
 f Ps. 31. 18
 marg.
 See 1 Sam.
 2. 3 marg.
 g Job 34. 8.
 ver. 16.
 h Ps. 5. 5.
 & 6. 8.
 & 14. 4.
 & 28. 3.
 & 36. 12.
 & 53. 4.
 & 59. 2.
 & 64. 2.
 & 92. 7. 9.
 & 101. 8
 (Heb.).
 & 125. 5.
 & 141. 4
 (Heb.). 9.
 h Prov. 22. 22
 (Heb.). Isai. 3. 15.
 i See Job 22. 13.
 k ver. 12. See Ps. 68. 4.
 l Ps. 92. 6. See Ps. 49. 10. m Comp. Deut. 4. 7.

Those that be ^zplanted ^ain the house ¹³
 of the LORD
 Shall ^kflourish in ^bthe courts of our
 God.
 They shall still bring forth fruit in old ¹⁴
 age ;
 They shall be fat and ^tflourishing ;
 cTo shew that the LORD *is* upright : ¹⁵
He is ^dmy rock, and ^e*there is* no un-
 righteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

^{ab}The LORD reigneth, ^che is clothed
 with majesty ;
 The LORD ^dis clothed ^ewith strength,
wherewith ^ehe hath girded himself :
^bThe world also is stablished, *that* ^tit
 cannot be moved.
 gThy throne is established ^tof old : ²
 Thou *art* from everlasting.
 The ^bfloods have lifted up, O LORD, ³
^dThe floods have lifted up their
 voice ;
^dThe floods lift up their waves.
 iThe LORD ^jon high *is* mightier
 Than the noise of many waters,
Yea, than the ^kmighty ^lwaves of the
 sea.
 Thy testimonies are very sure :
 Holiness becometh thine house,
 O LORD, ^tfor ever.

PSALM XCIV.

O LORD ^tGod, ^ato whom vengeance
 belongeth ;
^bO God, to whom vengeance belong-
 eth, ^tshew thyself.
^cLift up thyself, thou ^djudge of the ²
 earth :
 Render a reward to the proud.
 LORD, ^ehow long shall the wicked, ³
^bHow long shall the wicked triumph?
How long shall they ^{ee}utter *and* speak ⁴
^t*hard things* ?
 And all ^gthe workers of iniquity boast
 themselves?
 They ^bbreak in pieces thy people, O ⁵
 LORD,
 And afflict thine heritage.
 They slay the widow and the stranger, ⁶
 And murder the fatherless.
 iYet they say, The ^kLORD shall not see, ⁷
 Neither shall the God of Jacob re-
 gard *it*.
 lUnderstand, ye ^lbrutish ^mamong the ⁸
 people :
 And ye ^lfools, when will ye be wise?

ⁿHe that planted the ear, shall he not
 hear?
 He that formed the eye, shall he not
 see?
 He that ^ochastiseth the heathen, shall
 not he correct?
^pHe that teacheth man knowledge,
shall not he know?
 qThe LORD knoweth the thoughts
 of man,
 That they *are* ^rvanity.
 Blessed *is* the man whom thou ^{os}chas-
 tenest, O ^kLORD,
 And ^pteachest him out of thy law ;
 That *thou* mayest ^tgive him rest from
^uthe days of adversity,
 Until ^vthe pit be digged for the
 wicked.
 For ^wthe LORD will not cast off
 his people,
 Neither will he forsake his inheri-
 tance.
 But judgment shall return unto right-
 eousness :
 And all ^xthe upright in heart ^tshall
 follow it.
 Who will ^yrise up for me ^zagainst the
 evildoers?
 Or who will ^ystand up for me ^za-
 gainst ^gthe workers of iniquity?
 a Unless the LORD *had been* my help,
 My soul had ^balmost dwelt in ^csi-
 lence.
 When I said, ^dMy foot slippeth ;
 Thy mercy, O LORD, ^eheld me up.
 In the multitude of my ^fthoughts with-
 in me
 Thy comforts delight my soul.
 Shall the throne of ^giniquity have fel-
 lowship *with* thee,
 Which frameth mischief ^hby a law?
 They gather themselves together a-
 gainst the soul of the righteous,
 And ⁱcondemn the innocent blood.
 But the LORD is my ^jdefence ;
 And my God *is* ^kthe rock of my
^lrefuge.
 And ^mhe shall bring upon them their
 own iniquity,
 And shall ⁿcut them off in their own
 wickedness ;
 Yea, the LORD our God ^oshall ⁿcut
 them off.

PSALM XCV.*

O come, let us sing unto the LORD:
 aLet us make a joyful noise to ^bthe
 rock of our salvation.

ⁿ So Ex. 4.
 11.
 Prov. 20. 12.
 o Heb. as
 ver. 12.
 Comp.
 Rom. 1. 20.
 & 2. 14. 15.
 p ver. 12.
 Job 35. 11.
 Isai. 28. 26.
 q Cited
 1 Cor. 3. 20.
 r See Ps. 39.
 5.
 s See Deut.
 8. 5.
 So 1 Cor. 11.
 32.
 t Job 34. 29
 (Heb.).
 u Ps. 49. 5
 (Heb.).
 v See Ps. 55.
 23.
 w 1 Sam. 12.
 22 (Heb.).
 Cited Rom.
 11. 2 (Gk.).
 x See Ps. 7.
 10.
 † Heb. shall
 be *after it*.
 So 1 Sam. 12.
 14.
 2 Sam. 2. 10.
 1 Kin. 14. 8.
 y 2 Sam. 23.
 10. 12.
 z So Ps. 12. 5.
 2 So Ps. 55. 18
 (Heb.).
 a Ps. 124. 1,
 2 (Heb.).
 † Or, *quickly*.
 Ps. 81. 14
 (Heb.).
 b Ps. 2. 12
 (Heb.).
 & 73. 2.
 & 119. 87.
 Prov. 5. 14.
 c See Ps. 31.
 17.
 d See Ps. 38.
 16.
 e See Ps. 20. 2.
 f Ps. 139. 23.
 So Job 4. 13.
 & 20. 2.
 g See Ps. 52.
 2.
 h Comp.
 Ps. 50. 16
 (Heb.).
 i See Ps. 58. 2.
 j See Ex. 23.
 7.
 Comp.
 Matt. 27. 4.
 j See Ps. 59.
 9.
 k Comp.
 Ps. 95. 1.
 l See Ps. 91.
 2.
 m See Ps. 7.
 16.
 So Ps. 34.
 21.
 n Ps. 101. 5,
 8 (Heb.).
 o See Ps. 92.
 9.

* Heb. 4. 7.
 a ver. 2.
 Ps. 47. 1
 (Heb.).
 & 66. 1.
 & 81. 1.

(Heb.). & 98. 4, 6, & 100. 1. b See 2 Sam. 22. 47. Comp. Ps. 94. 22.

† Heb. *pre-
sent his face.*
Ps. 17. 13
marg.
& 89. 14
(Heb.).

Comp.
Mic. 6. 6.
See Matt.
17. 25.
c Ex. 18. 11.
Ps. 96. 4.
& 135. 5.
cc Ps. 97. 9.
† Heb.

In whose.
Or, *The
heights of
the hills
are his.*

d See Num.
23. 22.

† Heb.
*Whose the
sea is.*

e Gen. 1. 9, 10.

f Ps. 45. 11.

g See Ps. 72.

9.

h 2 Chr. 6.

13.

Dan. 6. 10.

i Ps. 149. 2

(Heb.).

So Ps. 100. 3.

See Deut.

32. 6.

k See Ps. 74.

1.

l Ps. 80. 1

(Heb.).

m Cited

Heb. 3. 7—

11, 15.

n Num. 14. 22.

o Prov. 28. 14.

So Ex. 9. 34.

Deut. 15. 7.

1 Sam. 6. 6.

2 Chr. 36. 13.

p Ex. 17. 2, 7.

† Heb.

contention.

See Num.

20. 13.

Ps. 78. 18.

q So ver. 9.

r See Ps. 90.

16.

s See Acts 13. 18.

Comp. Heb. 3. 17 with Heb. 3. 9, 10.

t Ezek. 16. 47

marg. See Ezek. 6. 9.

So Ps. 119. 158. & 139. 21.

u Ps. 106. 26? Heb.

3. 11, 18. See Deut. 1. 35.

Cited Heb. 4. 3, 5.

† Heb. *If they enter into
my rest.* Num. 14. 23.

Let us [†]come before his presence with ²
thanksgiving,
And ^amake a joyful noise unto him
with psalms.

For ^cthe LORD *is* a great God, ³
And a great King ^{cc}above all gods.

[†]In his hand *are* the deep places of ⁴
the earth :

[‖]The ^dstrength of the hills *is* his
also.

[†]The sea *is* his, and ^ehe made it : ⁵
And his hands formed ^ethe dry land.

O come, let us ^fworship and ^gbow ⁶
down :

Let us ^hkneel before the LORD ⁱour
Maker.

For he *is* our God ; ⁷
And we *are* ^kthe people of his pasture,
and ^lthe sheep of his hand.

^mTo day if ye will ⁿhear his
voice,

^oHarden not your heart, ^{pas}in ⁸
the [†]provocation,

And *as in* the day of ^qtemptation
in the wilderness :

When your fathers ⁿtempted me, ⁹
Proved me, and saw ^rmy work.

^sForty years long was I ^tgrieved ¹⁰
with *this* generation,

And said, It *is* a people that do err
in *their* heart,

And they have not known my
ways :

Unto whom ^uI swear in my wrath ¹¹
[†]That they should not enter into
my ^xrest.

PSALM XCVI.*

^ac O sing unto the LORD ^ba new song :
^cSing unto the LORD, all the earth.

Sing unto the LORD, bless his name ; ²
Shew forth his salvation from day to
day.

Declare his glory among the heathen, ³
His wonders among all people.

For ^dthe LORD *is* great, and greatly ⁴
to be praised :

He *is* to be feared above all gods.
For all the gods of the nations *are* ⁵
idols :

But the LORD made the heavens.
Honour and majesty *are* before him : ⁶
^eStrength and ^ebeauty *are* in his sanc-
tuary.

⁷ Give unto the LORD, O ye ^fkindreds ^fSo Ps. 22.
of the people, ^{27.}

^cGive unto the LORD glory and
strength.

⁸ ^cGive unto the LORD the glory [†]due
unto his name :

Bring ^gan offering, and come into
^hhis courts.

⁹ O worship the LORD [‖]in the beauty
of holiness :

^{hh}Fear before him, all the earth.

¹⁰ Say among the heathen *that* ⁱthe
LORD reigneth :

ⁱThe world also shall be established
that it shall not be moved :

^jHe shall judge the people ^krighte-
ously.

¹¹ Let the heavens rejoice, and ^llet the
earth be glad ;

Let the sea roar, and the fulness
thereof.

¹² ^mLet the field be joyful, and all that
is therein :

Then shall all the trees of the wood
ⁿrejoice

¹³ Before the LORD, for he cometh,
For ^jhe cometh to judge the earth :

^cHe shall judge the world with right-
eousness,

And the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

^aThe LORD reigneth ; ^blet the earth
rejoice ;

Let the [†]multitude of ^cisles be glad
thereof.

² ^dClouds and ^ddarkness *are* round
about him :

^eRighteousness and judgment *are* the
[‖]habitation of his throne.

³ ^fA fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his enemies round
about.

⁴ ^gHis lightnings enlightened the world :
The earth saw, and trembled.

⁵ ^hThe hills melted ⁱlike wax at the
presence of the LORD,

At the presence of ^kthe Lord of the
whole earth.

⁶ ^lThe heavens declare his righteous-
ness,

And all the people see his glory.

⁷ Confounded be all they that serve
^mgraven images,

That boast themselves of ⁿidols :
^oWorship him, all ye gods.

⁸ Zion heard, and ^pwas glad,
And ^pthe daughters of Judah rejoiced,
Because of thy judgments, O LORD.

† Heb. *of
his name.*

1 Chr. 16. 29.

Ps. 29. 2.

† See Ps. 45.

12.

† See Ps.

116. 19.

† Or, *in the
glorious
sanctuary.*

See 1 Chr.

16. 29.

hh Ps. 114. 7

(Heb.).

i Ps. 93. 1.

See Ps. 10. 6.

j So ver. 13.

See Ps. 58.

11.

k See Ps. 9. 8.

l Ps. 97. 1

(Heb.).

m See Isai.

35. 1.

n Heb. as

1 Chr. 16. 33.

a See 1 Chr.

16. 31.

b Ps. 96. 11

(Heb.).

† Heb.

many, or,

great isles.

See Ps. 29. 3

marg.

c See Ps. 72.

10.

d 1 Kin. 8.

12.

So Ps. 18. 11.

See Ex. 19.

9.

e Ps. 89. 14

(Heb.).

† Or, *esta-
blishment.*

f See Ps. 21.

9.

g Ps. 77. 18.

h See Judg.

5. 5.

i So Nahum

1. 5.

j See Ps. 68.

k See Josh.

3. 11.

l Ps. 50. 6.

m See Ex.

20. 4.

n See Lev.

19. 4.

o Comp.

Heb. 1. 6.

p Ps. 48. 11

(Heb.).

^a See Ps. 83.

18.

^r Ps. 95. 3.

^s Ps. 101. 3.

Amos 5. 15.

Rom. 12. 9.

So Ps. 34. 14.

& 35. 4.

& 37. 27.

Prov. 8. 13.

^t Ps. 121. 7.

So Ps. 145. 20.

^u Ps. 31. 23.

& 37. 28.

Prov. 2. 8.

See Ps. 50. 5.

^v See Acts

12. 11.

So Dan. 3. 28.

& 6. 22, 27.

^w So Esth.

8. 16.

Job 22. 28. Ps. 112. 4. & 118. 27. Prov. 4. 18. ^x See Ps. 7. 10. ^y See

Ps. 32. 11. ^z Ps. 30. 4. ^{||} Or, *to the memorial.* Comp. Ex. 3. 15.

For thou, LORD, art ^aHigh above all
the earth :

Thou art exalted far ^rabove all gods.
Ye that love the LORD, ^shate evil :

^tHe preserveth the souls of ^uhis
saints ;

^vHe delivereth them out of the hand
of the wicked.

^wLight is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for ^xthe upright in heart.

^yRejoice in the LORD, ye righteous ; ^z

And give thanks ^{||}at the remem-
brance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

^{*} A Psalm.

O ^asing unto the LORD a new song ;
For ^bhe hath done marvellous *things* :

^cHis right hand, and his holy arm,
hath gotten him the victory.

^dThe LORD hath made known his sal-
vation :

^eHis righteousness hath he ^fopenly
shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath ^gremembered his ^hmercy and
his ⁱtruth toward the house of Is-
rael :

^diAll the ends of the earth have seen
the salvation of our God.

^kMake a joyful noise unto the LORD, ^l
all the earth :

^lMake a loud noise, and rejoice, and
sing *praise*.

Sing unto the LORD with the ^mharp ; ⁵
^mWith the harp, and ⁿthe voice of a
psalm.

With ^otrumpets and sound of ^pcornet ⁶
^kMake a joyful noise before the

LORD, the King.

^rLet the sea roar, and ^sthe fulness ⁷
thereof ;

The world, and they that dwell therein.
Let the floods ^tclap *their* hands :

Let ^uthe hills be joyful together
Before the LORD ; ^xfor he cometh to ⁹
judge the earth :

With righteousness shall he judge the
world,

And the people ^ywith equity.

PSALM XCIX.

^aThe LORD reigneth ; let the people
tremble :

^bHe sitteth *between* the cherubims ;
let the earth ^tbe moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion ;
And he *is* ^chigh above all the people.

3 Let them praise thy ^dgreat and ^eter-
rible name ;

For ^fit *is* holy.

4 ^gThe ^hking's strength also loveth judg-
ment ;

Thou dost establish ⁱequity,
Thou executest ^jjudgment and right-
eousness in Jacob.

5 ^kExalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at ^lhis footstool ;

For ^mhe *is* holy.

6 ⁿMoses and Aaron among his ^opriests,
And ^pSamuel among them that call
upon his name ;

They ^qcalled upon the LORD, and ^rhe
answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the ^rcloudy
pillar :

^sThey kept his testimonies, and the
ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst ^tthem, O LORD our
God :

Thou wast a God that ^uforgavest
them,

^wThough thou tookest vengeance of
their inventions.

9 ^kExalt the LORD our God,
And worship at ^xhis holy hill ;

For ^mthe LORD our God *is* holy.

^r Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5. ^s So Ps. 105. 28. ^t ver. 6.

14. 20. ^w Ps. 95. 11, &c. ^x See Ps. 2. 6 marg.

PSALM C.

A Psalm of ^{||}praise.

^aMake a joyful noise unto the LORD,
^tall ye lands.

2 ^bServe the LORD with gladness :
Come before his presence with sing-
ing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God :
It is he *that* hath ^cmade us, ^{||}and not
we ourselves ;

We are ^dhis people, and ^dthe sheep
of his pasture.

4 ^eEnter *into* his gates with thank-
sgiving,

And into his ^fcourts with praise :

^gBe thankful unto him, and bless his
name.

5 For ^hthe LORD *is* good ; his ⁱmercy *is*
everlasting ;

And his ⁱtruth *endureth* ^tto all gene-
rations.

So 1 Chr. 16. 24. ⁱ See Ps. 36. 5. [†] Heb. *to generation and gene-*

ration. See Ps. 77. 8.

^e So Ps. 113. 4.

See Ps. 83.

18.

^d See Deut.

7. 21.

^e Deut. 28.

58 Heb.).

Ps. 111. 9

(Heb.).

^t ver. 5, 9

(Heb.).

See Luke 1.

49

^k ver. 1.

^h See Ps.

17. 2.

^l So Job 37.

23.

^o ver. 9.

See Ps. 107.

32.

ⁱ See 1 Chr.

28. 2.

So Isai. 60.

13.

Ezek. 43. 7.

^{||} Or,

it is holy.

Rather as

ver. 9.

^m Rev. 15. 4.

See Josh. 24.

10.

ⁿ Jer. 15. 1.

^o Ex. 24. 6—8.

& 40. 23, 25.

27.

Lev. 8. 1—

30.

^p 1 Sam. 7. 9.

Eccles. 46.

16, 17.

^q 1 Sam. 12.

18.

So Ex. 14. 15.

& 15. 25.

& 17. 12, 12.

& 32. 30—

32.

Num. 12. 13.

Deut. 9. 19,

20.

^u So Num.

20.

^{||} Or, *thanks-*

giving.

ver. 4 Heb.).

or see Ps.

50. 14.

Comp.

Ps. 145. tide.

^a See Ps. 95.

1.

^t Heb. *all*

the earth.

Ps. 66. 1.

& 68. 4.

^b So Ps. 2. 11.

^c See Ps. 95. 6.

So Ps. 119.

73.

& 138. 8.

Eph. 2. 10.

^{||} Or, *and his*

we are.

^d Ezek. 34.

30, 31.

See Ps. 74. 1.

^e Ps. 66. 13

(Heb.).

^f See Ps. 116.

19.

^g Heb. *as in*

title.

^h Ps. 25. 8.

& 34. 8.

& 145. 9.

Nahum 1. 7.

^{*} Comp.

Ps. 96.

^a See Ps.

33. 3.

^b See Ps. 72.

18.

^c See Job 40.

14.

Comp.

Ex. 15. 6.

Luke 1. 51.

^d Isai. 52. 10.

So Isai. 49. 6.

Luke 2.

30, 31. & 3. 6.

Acts 13. 47.

& 28. 28.

^e So Isai. 62.

2.

Rom. 3. 25.

26.

^{||} Or,

revealed.

^f So Prov. 26.

26 (Heb.).

^g See Luke

1. 54.

^h See Ps. 36.

5.

ⁱ See Ps. 22.

27.

^k See Ps.

95. 1.

^l Isai. 14. 7.

& 44. 23. &

49. 13. & 52.

9. & 54. 1. &

55. 12 in the

Heb.

^m See Ps.

92. 9.

ⁿ Isai. 51. 3

(Heb.).

^o See 1 Chr.

15. 24.

^p See 2 Chr.

15. 14.

^q See Ps. 89.

15.

^r Ps. 96. 11.

See Ps. 69.

34.

^s See Ps. 24. 1.

^t Isai. 55. 12.

See Ps. 47. 1.

^u Ps. 89. 12 (Heb.).

^x Ps. 96. 10, 13.

See Ps. 58. 11.

^y See Ps. 9. 8.

^a See 1 Chr.

16. 31.

^b Ps. 80. 1.

See Ex. 25.

22.

[†] Heb.

stagger.

PSALM CI.

A Psalm of David.

^a Dan. 1. 4.
& 9. 13 in
the Heb.
See 1 Sam.
18. 5.
^b So Ps. 119.
82.
^c So 1 Kin.
9. 4.
^d Ps. 78. 72
Heb.
^e Heb. *thing*
of Belial.
See Deut.
15. 9.
^f See Ps. 97.
10.
^g See Ps. 40.
4.
^h So Prov. 11.
20.
& 17. 20.
ⁱ Matt. 7. 23.
See Ps. 31.
7.
& John 10.
14.
^j ver. 8
(Heb.).
Ps. 94. 23.
^k So Ps. 18.
27. & 131. 1.
Prov. 6. 17.
& 21. 4 in
the Heb.
Comp.
Job 22. 29
marg.
1 Prov. 21. 4.
So Prov. 16.
5.
& 28. 25.
^m Isai. 1. 13.
Jer. 44. 22
in the Heb.
ⁿ Or, *perfect*
in the way.
So Ps. 110. 1.
^o Heb. as
ver. 2.
^p Ps. 52. 2 (Heb.).
^q Heb. *shall not be established*.
Ps. 102. 28.
^r Ps. 73. 14.
^s So Jer. 21. 12 in the Heb.
See Job 7. 18.
^t See Ps. 94. 4.
^u See Ps. 48. 8.

I will sing of mercy and judgment :
unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
I will ^abehave myself wisely in a ²
perfect way. O ^bwhen wilt thou
come unto me?
I will ^cwalk within my house with ^{cd}a
perfect heart.
I will set no ^twicked thing before ³
mine eyes :
^eI hate the work of ^fthem that turn
aside ; *it shall not cleave to me.*
^gA froward heart shall depart from ⁴
me : I will not ^hknow a wicked
person.
Whoso privily slandereth his neigh- ⁵
bour, him will I ⁱcut off :
Him that hath ^{ka}a high look and ^{la}
proud heart ^mwill not I suffer.
Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful ⁶
of the land, that *they* may dwell
with me :
He that walketh ⁿin a perfect way,
he shall serve me.
^oHe that worketh deceit shall not ⁷
dwell within my house :
He that telleth lies ^tshall not tarry in
my sight.
I will ^pperly ⁱdestroy all the wicked ^s
of the land ;
That *I* may cut off all ^qwicked doers
from ^rthe city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

^a * Prayer || of the afflicted, when he is ^tover-
whelmed, and ^upourest out his complaint be-
fore the LORD.
^a Hear my prayer, O LORD,
And let my ^bcry ^ccome unto thee.
^d Hide not thy face from me ²
In the day *when* ^eI am in trouble ;
^fincline thine ear unto me :
^gIn the day *when* I call ^hanswer me
speedily.
ⁱ For my days are consumed ^{||}like ³
smoke,
And ^kmy bones are burnt as a
hearth.
My heart is smitten, and ^lwithered ⁴
like grass ;
^mSo that I forget to eat my bread.
By reason of the voice of my groan- ⁵
ing ^mmy bones cleave to my ^{||}skin.

^{*} ver. 1, 17.
Hab. 3. 1.
See Ps. 72.
20.
^{||} Or, *for*.
[†] See Ps. 77.
[‡] Ps. 142. 2.
[§] Ps. 39. 12.
^b See Job 19.
7.
^c 1 Sam. 9. 16.
Ps. 18. 6.
^d See Ps. 27.
9.
^e See Ps. 66.
14.
^f See Ps. 36. 1.
^g Ps. 56. 9
(Heb.).
^h See Ps. 69.
17.
ⁱ See James
4. 14.
^{||} Or, (as
some read)
into smoke.
So in Ps. 37.
20.
^k Job 30. 30.
So Ps. 22. 15.
& 31. 10. &
32. 3. Lam. 1. 13.
¹ ver. 11. So Isai. 40. 7. See Isai. 40. 6. ^{||} Comp.
1 Sam. 1. 7. 2 Sam. 12. 17. 21. ^m Job 19. 20. So Lam. 4. 8. ^{||} Or, *flesh*.

6 I am like a ⁿpelican of the wilder-
ness :
I am like an ^oowl of the desert.
7 I ^pwatch, and am as a sparrow alone
upon the housetop.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the
day ;
And they that are ^qmad against me
are sworn ^ragainst me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,
And ^smingled my drink with weep-
ing,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy
wrath :
For thou hast ^tlifted me up, and ^ucast
me down.
11 My days *are* ^xlike a shadow ^ythat
declineth ;
And I am ^lwithered like grass.
12 But ^zthou, O LORD, shalt endure for
ever ;
And ^athy remembrance ^bunto all gene-
rations.
13 Thou shalt arise, *and* ^chave mercy
upon Zion :
For the time to favour her, yea, the
^dset time, is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in ^eher
stones,
And favour ^fthe dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall ^gfear the name
of the LORD,
And ^hall the kings of the earth thy
glory.
16 When ⁱthe LORD shall build up Zion,
He ^jshall appear in his glory.
17 ^kHe will regard the prayer of ^lthe
destitute,
And not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be ^mwritten ⁿfor the gene-
ration to come :
And ^othe people which *shall be* created
shall praise ^pthe LORD.
19 For he hath ^qlooked down from the
height of his sanctuary ;
^rFrom heaven did the LORD behold
the earth ;
20 To hear ^sthe groaning of the pri-
soner ;
To loose ^tthose that are appointed to
death ;
21 To ^udeclare the name of the LORD in
Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem ;
22 When the people are gathered toge-
ther,
And ^vthe kingdoms, to serve the
LORD.

ⁿ See Lev.
11. 18.
^o Lev. 11. 17
(Heb.).
^p Ps. 127. 1
(Heb.).
So Ps. 77. 4.
^q Eccles. 2.
2.
See Job 12.
17.
^r Comp.
rather Isai.
65. 15.
Jer. 29. 22.
See Jer. 42.
18.
^s So Ps. 42.
3.
& 80. 5.
^t Job 27. 21
(Heb.).
& 30. 22.
Isai. 64. 6
(Heb.).
See Ezek. 3.
12 (Heb.).
14.
Comp.
Isai. 22. 18.
^u Job 18. 7?
or Ps. 51. 11?
^x See Job 14.
2.
^y Ps. 109. 23.
Comp.
Judg. 19. 8
marg.
^z See Ps. 9.
7.
So ver. 26.
Ps. 10. 16.
^a Ex. 3. 15.
Ps. 135. 13
in the Heb.
^b See Ps. 77.
8 marg.
^c Isai. 60. 10.
So Zech. 1.
12.
^d Ps. 75. 2
marg.
See Dan. 8.
10.
^e Neh. 4. 2.
See Ps. 79.
1.
^f Neh. 4. 10
(Heb.).
^g 1 Kin. 8.
43.
^h Ps. 138. 4
Comp. Zech.
14. 9. 16.
ⁱ See Ps. 147.
2.
^j Isai. 60. 2.
^k Comp.
Neh. 1. 6, 11.
^l Jer. 17. 6
(Heb.).
^m See Rom.
15. 4.
ⁿ Ps. 48. 13.
& 78. 4. 6.
^o Ps. 22. 31.
Comp.
Isai. 43. 21.
^p See Ps. 68.
4.
^q Deut. 26.
15.
^r Ps. 14. 2.
See Ps. 11. 4.
^s Ps. 33. 13.
^t Ps. 79. 11
(Heb.).
^u Heb. *the*
children of
death.
Ps. 79. 11.
^v Ps. 22. 22.
^w So Ps. 68.
32.

† Heb.
afflicted.
Job 30. 11.
* So Ps. 89.
45.

† Comp.
Isai. 38. 10.
* Job 36. 20
(Heb.).

^a So Job 21.
21.

Comp.
Job 15. 32.
^b So Job 36.
26.

Ps. 90. 2.
Hab. 1. 12.

^c So Ps. 90. 1.

^d Gen. 1. 1.

& 2. 1.

Cited Heb.

1. 10-12.

^e So Isai. 34.

4.

& 51. 6.

& 54. 10.

& 65. 17.

Matt. 24. 35.

2 Pet. 3. 7.

10. 12.

Rev. 20. 11.

& 21. 1.

Comp.

Job 14. 12.

† So ver. 12.

† Heb. stand.

So Ps. 19. 9.

& 111. 3. 10.

& 112. 3. 9.

† Heb. 13. 8. Heb. as in Deut. 32. 39. Isai. 41. 4. & 43. 10. 13. & 46. 4. & 48. 12. & 52. 6. So Neh. 9. 6. Mal. 3. 6. ^b So Ps. 69. 36. ⁱ Ps. 37. 29. & 69. 36 in the Heb. ^j See Ps. 112. 2. ^k Ps. 101. 7.

^a ver. 2. 22.

Ps. 104. 1. 35.

So Ps. 146. 1.

^b Comp.

Deut. 6. 12.

& 8. 11.

^c So Ps. 130.

8.

Luke 7. 47.

^d Isai. 33. 24.

Matt. 9. 2. 6.

Mark 2. 5.

10. 11.

^e Ex. 15. 26.

See Ps. 6. 2.

^f See Job 19.

25.

^g See Ps. 56.

13.

^h Ps. 16. 10

(Heb.).

ⁱ Ps. 5. 12.

^k Ps. 32. 9

only.

^l Isai. 40. 31.

Comp.

Mic. 1. 16.

^m Ps. 146. 7.

ⁿ Ex. 33. 13

(Heb.).

Comp.

Ps. 147. 19.

20.

^o See Ex. 34.

6. 7.

& Ps. 86. 15.

† Heb. great

of mercy.

See Ps. 86. 5.

^p Isai. 57. 16.

So Mic. 7. 18.

See Ps. 30. 5.

^q Lev. 19. 18

(Heb.).

Jer. 3. 5

(Heb.). 12.

Nabum. 1. 2

(Heb.).

He [†]weakened my strength in the ²³ way;

*He shortened my days.

[†]I said, O my God, ²take me not ²⁴ away ^ain the midst of my days:

^bThy years *are* ^cthroughout all generations.

^dOf old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth:

And the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

^eThey shall perish, but ^fthou ²⁶ shalt [†]endure:

Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;

As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

But ^gthou *art* the same, ²⁷

And thy years shall have no end.

^hThe children of thy servants shall ²⁸ ⁱcontinue,

And ^jtheir seed shall ^kbe established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

A Psalm of David.

^aBless the LORD, O my soul:

And all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

^aBless the LORD, O my soul,

And ^bforget not all his benefits:

Who ^cd^dforgiveth all thine iniquities; ³

Who ^de^ehealeth all thy diseases;

Who ^fredeemeth ^gthy life from ^bde- ⁴struction;

Who ⁱcrowneth thee *with* lovingkindness and tender mercies;

Who satisfieth thy ^kmouth with good ⁵things;

So that thy youth is renewed ^llike the eagle's.

The LORD ^mexecuteth righteousness ⁶And ^mjudgment for all that are oppressed.

ⁿHe made known his ways unto Mo- ⁷ses,

His acts unto the children of Israel.

^oThe LORD *is* merciful and gracious, ⁸

Slow to anger, and [†]plenteous in mercy.

^pHe will not always chide: ⁹

Neither will he ^qkeep *his* anger for ever.

¹⁰ ^rHe hath not dealt with us after our sins;

Nor ^srewarded us according to our iniquities.

¹¹ ^rFor [†]as the heaven is high above the earth,

So ^ugreat is his mercy toward ^vthem that fear him.

¹² As far as the east is from the west, *So* far hath he ^wremoved our transgressions from us.

¹³ ^xLike as a father pitieth *his* children, *So* the LORD pitieth ^vthem that fear him.

¹⁴ For he knoweth our ^yframe;

^zHe remembereth that we *are* ^adust.

¹⁵ *As for* man, his days *are* as ^bgrass:

As a ^cflower of the field, so he ^bflourisheth.

¹⁶ For ^{cc}the wind passeth over it, and [†]it is gone;

And ^dthe place thereof shall know it no more.

¹⁷ But ^ethe mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon ^vthem that fear him,

And his righteousness ^funto children's children;

¹⁸ To such as ^gkeep his covenant, And to those that remember his ^hcommandments to do them.

¹⁹ The LORD hath prepared ⁱhis throne in the heavens;

And ^khis kingdom ruleth over all.

²⁰ Bless the LORD, ye ^lhis angels,

[†]That excel in strength, that ^mdo his commandments,

Harkening unto the voice of his word.

²¹ Bless ye the LORD, all ye ^lhis hosts;

Ye ^oministers of his, that do ^phis pleasure.

²² ^qBless the LORD, all his works In all places of his dominion:

^rBless the LORD, O my soul.

So Heb. 1. 14. ^q So Ps. 145. 10. ^r ver. 1. 2.

PSALM CIV.

^aBless the LORD, O my soul.

O LORD my God, ^bthou art very great;

^cThou art clothed with ^dhonour and majesty.

² Who coverest *thyself with* ^elight as *with* a garment:

Who ^fstretchest out the heavens like ^ga curtain:

[†] See Job 9. 8. So Gen. 1. 6-8. ^g Ex. 26. 7. Comp. Isai. 40. 22.

^r So Ezra 9.

13.

^s See Ps. 13.

6.

^t See Ps. 36.

5.

[†] Heb.

according to

the height of

the heaven.

^u Ps. 117. 2.

^v ver. 13. 2.

Luke 1. 50.

See Ps. 135.

20.

^w Comp.

Isai. 38. 17.

& 43. 25.

^x So Mal. 3.

17.

^y Isai. 29. 16

(Heb.).

Comp. Heb.

of Gen. 2. 7.

^z See Ps. 78.

39.

^a Gen. 3. 19.

Eccles. 12. 7.

^b Ps. 90. 5.

6.

See Isai. 40.

6.

^c See Job 14.

2.

^{cc} Isai. 40. 7

(Heb.).

[†] Heb.

it is not.

Ps. 37. 36.

& 104. 35

(Heb.).

^d Job 7. 10.

So Job 20. 9.

^e See Ps. 25.

6.

^f Ex. 20. 6.

^g Deut. 7. 9.

^h Ps. 19. 8

(Heb.).

ⁱ See Ps. 11.

4.

^k See Dan. 4.

17.

^l Ps. 148. 2.

See Luke 2.

73.

[†] Heb.

mighty in

strength.

Comp.

Ps. 78. 25.

^m Matt. 6.

10.

ⁿ Josh. 5. 14.

See 1 Kin.

22. 19.

^o Ps. 104. 4.

So Dan. 7.

10.

^p Ps. 40. 8.

& 143. 10 in the Heb.

^r ver. 1. 2.

h So Amos 9. 6.
 i ver. 13.
 See Judg. 3. 20.
 j Gen. 1. 7.
 k So Isai. 19. 1.
 l 2 Sam. 22. 11.
 m Ps. 18. 10.
 n Cited.
 Heb. 1. 7.
 o Ps. 103. 21.
 p See 2 Kin. 2. 11.
 q Heb. *He hath founded the earth upon her bases.*
 Comp.
 r 1 Kin. 7. 27, &c.
 s ver. 8.
 Heb. j.
 Job 38. 4.
 Ps. 24. 2.
 & 89. 11.
 So Pro. 8. 29.
 Comp.
 Job 9. 6.
 & 26. 7, 11.
 & 38. 6.
 Ps. 136. 6.
 q So Eccles. 1. 4.
 Comp.
 Ps. 119. 152.
 r Gen. 1. 9.
 s Isai. 50. 2.
 See 2 Sam. 22. 16.
 Comp.
 Matt. 8. 26.
 t Ps. 77. 18.
 u Ps. 48. 5.
 v Or, *The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*
 But comp.
 Ps. 107. 26.
 (Heb.)
 x So Job 38. 8, 10, 11.
 y See Job 26. 10.
 z Gen. 9. 11-16.
 t Heb. *Who sendeth.*
 So Job 5. 10.
 t Heb. *walk.*
 Ex. 9. 23.
 a ver. 13.
 (Heb.)
 b See Job 6. 5.
 t Heb. *break.*
 c Gen. 1. 30.
 & 2. 19.
 & 6. 7.
 & 7. 23.
 & 9. 2.
 in the Heb.
 So Matt. 13. 32.
 t Heb. *give a voice.*
 Jer. 10. 13.
 (Heb.)
 Amos 3. 4.
 marg.
 d Comp.
 Ps. 65. 9, 10.
 e Comp. Jer. 10. 13. & 14. 22.
 f Ps. 147. 8, 9.
 g Job 40. 15.
 h Gen. 1. 11, 20, 30. & 3. 18. & 9. 3.
 i Job 28. 5 (Heb.).
 So Ps. 136. 25.
 k So Judg. 9. 13.
 See Jer. 31. 12.
 l So Prov. 31. 6, 7.
 Ecclus. 31. 31.
 Comp. Acts 14. 17.
 m Ps. 23. 5.
 t Heb. *to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.*
 Comp. Judg. 9. 9.
 n Gen. 18. 5 marg.
 See Ps. 20. 2. Comp. Ps. 105. 16.
 o See Ps. 36. 6. & Acts 7. 20.
 p Heb. as ver. 13.
 q See Judg. 9. 15.
 r Num. 24. 6.
 s See Job 39. 13.

Who ^hlayeth the beams of his ⁱchambers ^jin the waters:
 Who maketh ^kthe clouds his chariot:
 Who walketh ^lupon the wings of the wind:
^mWho maketh his angels spirits; ⁿHis ministers a flaming ^ofire:
^t*Who* laid the foundations of the earth.
 That ^qit should not be removed for ever.
^rThou coveredst it *with* the deep as *with* a garment:
 The waters stood above the mountains.
^sAt thy rebuke they fled;
 At ^tthe voice of thy thunder they ^uhasted away.
^vThey go up *by* the mountains; they go down *by* the valleys
 Unto ^xthe place which thou hast ^yfounded for them.
^xThou hast set ^ya bound *that* they may not pass over;
^z*That* they turn not again to cover the earth.
¹He sendeth the springs into the valleys,
Which ¹run among the hills.
 They ^agive drink to every beast of the field:
 The ^bwild asses ^cquench their thirst.
 By them shall ^cthe fowls of the heaven have their habitation,
Which ^dsing among the branches.
 He ^awatereth the hills from his ⁱchambers:
^dThe earth ^eis satisfied with ^ethe fruit of thy works.
^fHe causeth the ^ggrass to grow for the cattle,
 And ^hherb for the service of man:
 That ^hhe may bring forth ^ffood out of the earth;
 And ^kwine *that* ^lmaketh glad the heart of man,
 And ^moil to make ^hhis face to shine,
 And bread *which* ⁿstrengtheneth man's heart.
^oThe trees of the LORD ^pare full of sap;
^qThe cedars of Lebanon, ^rwhich he hath planted;
 Where the birds make their nests:
 As for the ^sstork, the fir trees *are* her house.

The high hills *are* a refuge for the ^twild goats;
 And the rocks for the ^uconies.
 He appointed the moon ^xfor seasons:
^yThe sun knoweth his going down.
^zThou makest darkness, and it is night:
 Wherein ¹all the beasts of the forest do ⁱcreep forth.
 The ^ayoung lions roar after *their* ^aprey,
 And ^bseek their meat from God.
 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together,
 And lay them down in their ^cdens.
^dMan goeth forth unto ^ehis work
 And to his labour until the evening.
 O LORD, how manifold are thy works!
^fIn wisdom hast thou made them all:
 The earth is full of thy ^griches.
 So is this great and ^hwide sea,
ⁱWherein *are* things creeping innumerable,
 Both small and great beasts.
 There go the ships:
 There *is* that ^kleviathan, *whom* thou hast ^lmade to ^lplay therein.
 These ^mwait all upon thee;
 That ⁿthou mayest ^mgive *them* their meat in due season.
 That thou givest them they gather:
ⁿThou openest thine hand, they are filled *with* good.
^oThou hidest thy face, they are troubled:
^pThou takest away their breath, they die,
 And ^qreturn to their dust.
 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created:
 And thou renewest the face of the earth.
 The glory of the LORD ^tshall endure for ever:
^rThe LORD shall rejoice in his works.
 He looketh on the earth, and ^sit trembleth:
 He ^ttoucheth the hills, and they smoke.
 I will sing unto the LORD ^uas long as I live;
 I will sing *praise* to my God ^uwhile I have my being.
 My ^xmeditation of him shall be sweet:
 I will be glad in the LORD.
 Let ^ythe sinners be consumed out of the earth,
 And let the wicked be no more.
^zBless thou the LORD, O my soul.
^aPraise ye the LORD.

¹ Sam. 24. 2.
 Job 39. 1.
 So Prov. 5. 19.
 u See Lev. 11. 5.
 x Gen. 1. 14.
 So Lev. 23. 4.
 Ecclus. 43. 7.
 y See Ps. 74. 16.
 z So Isai. 45. 7.
 t Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.*
 a Job 38. 39.
 So Job 24. 5.
 Amos 3. 4.
 b S. e. Joel 1. 20.
 c Job 37. 8.
 Heb. j.
 d Gen. 1. 26.
 e Gen. 3. 19.
 f See Prov. 3. 19.
 g See Ps. 105. 21 marg.
 h Gen. 34. 21 (Heb.).
 i Chr. 4. 40.
 See Neh. 7. 4 marg.
 j Ps. 69. 34.
 Comp. ver. 20.
 k See Job 41. 1.
 t Heb. *formed.*
 Gen. 2. 7, 8, 19.
 l Comp. Job 41. 5.
 m Ps. 145. 15.
 n Job 36. 31.
 So Ps. 136. 25.
 o Ps. 147. 9.
 Acts 14. 17.
 p Ps. 145. 16.
 q Ps. 30. 7.
 r See Job 34. 14, 15.
 So Gen. 2. 7.
 Job 27. 3.
 & 33. 4.
 Ps. 146. 4.
 Ezek. 37. 9.
 Acts 17. 25, 28.
 Comp. Isai. 2. 22.
 q Gen. 3. 19.
 t Heb. *shall be.*
 See Ps. 72. 17.
 r Comp. Gen. 1. 31.
 s Comp. Hab. 3. 10.
 t Ps. 144. 5.
 Comp. Ex. 19. 18.
 u Ps. 146. 2 (Heb.).
 So Ps. 63. 4.
 v See Job 15. 3.
 w See Ps. 37. 38.
 x See ver. 1.
 a See Ps. 105. 45.

PSALM CV.

^a To ver. 15,
1 *Chr.* 16.
8—22, where
see refer-
ences.
Comp.
Ps. 78, & 106.
^b *Isai.* 12, 4
(*Heb.*).
See 1 *Chr.*
16, 34.
^{bb} Ps. 145.
12.

^c See Ps. 63.
2.
^d See Ps. 72.
18.

^e ver. 43.
Ps. 106, 5,
23.
So ver. 26.
Comp.
1 *Chr.* 16, 13.
^f So ver. 42.
Cited
Luke 1, 72,
73.

Comp.
1 *Chr.* 16, 15.
^g *Deut.* 7, 9.
^h See Ps. 71.
11.

Comp.
ver. 15.
ⁱ *Heb.*
The cord.

Josh. 17, (5),
14.

Ps. (16, 5).
& 78, 55 in
the *Heb.*

1 Comp.
1 *Chr.* 16, 19.
Jer. 44, 28
(*Heb.*).

^k *Gen.* 26.
11.
1 *Gen.* 41, 54.
See 2 *Kin.* 8.

^m See *Lev.*
26, 26.
Comp.

Ps. 104, 15.
ⁿ *Gen.* 45, 5-
& 50, 20.

^o *Gen.* 37, 28,
36.
Acts 7, 9.

^p Comp.
Gen. 39, 20.

^q Ps. 149, 8.
^r *Heb.* *r his*

soul came
into *iron*.

^r Ps. 57, 4.
^s *Gen.* 40, 8.

& 41, 16?
^t See Ps.
119, 50.

^u See *Judg.*
7, 4.
^w *Gen.* 41.

14.
^x Ps. 146, 7.
^y See *Gen.*

41, 40.
ⁱ *Heb.*

Possession.
Gen. 31, 18.

& 34, 23-
& 36, 6.
Josh. 14.

4, &c.
So Ps. 104.
24.

^aO ^bgive thanks unto the LORD; call
upon his name:
^{bb}Make known his deeds among the
people.
Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: 2
Talk ye of all his wondrous works.
Glory ye in his holy name: 3
Let the heart of them rejoice that
seek the LORD.
Seek the LORD, and his ^cstrength: 4
Seek his face evermore.
Remember his ^dmarvellous works that 5
he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgments of
his mouth;
O ye seed of ^eAbraham his servant, 6
Ye children of Jacob, ^ehis chosen.
He *is* the LORD our God: 7
His judgments *are* in all the earth.
He hath ^fremembered his cove- 8
nant for ever,
The word *which* he commanded ^gto a
thousand generations.
^fWhich *covenant* he made with 9
Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac;
And confirmed the same unto Jacob 10
for a law,
And to Israel *for* an everlasting cove-
nant:
^hSaying, Unto thee will I give the 11
land of Canaan,
^tThe lot of your inheritance:
When ⁱthey were *but* ^aa few men in 12
number;
Yea, *very* few, and strangers in it.
When they went from one nation to 13
another,
From one kingdom to another people;
He suffered no man to do them wrong: 14
Yea, he reprov'd kings for their sakes;
^hSaying, ^kTouch not mine anointed, 15
And do my prophets no harm.
Moreover, ^lhe called *for* a famine 16
upon the land:
He ^mbrake the whole ^mstaff of bread.
ⁿHe sent a man before them, 17
Even Joseph, who ^owas sold for a
servant:
^pWhose feet they hurt with ^afetters: 18
^tHe was laid *in* iron:
Until the time that ^shis word came: 19
^tThe word of the LORD ^utried him.
^wThe king sent and ^xloosed him; 20
Even the ruler of the people, and let
him go free.
^yHe made him lord of his house, 21
And ruler of all his ^tsubstance:

22 ^zTo bind his princes ^aat his plea-
sure;
And teach his senators wisdom.
23 ^bIsrael also came *into* Egypt;
And Jacob sojourn'd ^cin the land of
Ham.
24 And ^dhe increased his people greatly;
And made them stronger than their
enemies.
25 ^eHe turned their heart to hate his
people,
To ^fdeal subtilly with his servants.
26 ^gHe sent Moses his servant;
And ^gAaron ^hwhom he had chosen.
27 ⁱThey shewed ^this signs among them,
And ^jwonders ^cin the land of Ham.
28 ^kHe sent darkness, and ^lmade it dark;
And ^mthey rebelled not against his
word.
29 ⁿHe turned their waters into blood,
And slew their fish.
30 ^oTheir land ^pbrought forth frogs in
abundance,
In the ^qchambers of their kings.
31 ^wHe spake, and there came ^rdivers
sorts of *flies*,
And ^slice in all their coasts.
32 ^tHe gave them hail *for* rain,
And flaming ^ufire in their land.
33 ^tHe smote their vines also and their
fig trees;
And brake the trees of their coasts.
34 ^wHe spake, and the ^xlocusts came,
And ^ycaterpillars, and that without
number,
35 And did ^zeat up all the herbs in their
land,
And ^zdevoured the fruit of their
ground.
36 ^aHe smote also all the first-born in
their land,
^aThe chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also ^bwith
silver and gold:
And *there was not one* ^cfeeble person
among their tribes.
38 ^dEgypt was glad when they departed:
For ^ethe fear of them that fell upon
them.
39 ^fHe ^gspread a cloud for a covering;
And fire to give light in the night.
40 *The people* ^hasked, and ⁱhe brought
quails,
And satisfied them *with* ^kthe bread of
heaven.
41 ^lHe opened the rock, and ^mthe waters
gushed out;
They ran in the ⁿdry places *like* a
river.

^z So *Gen.* 41.
44.
^a Ps. 27, 12.
& 41, 2 in
the *Heb.*
^b *Gen.* 46, 6.
Acts 13, 17.
^c See Ps. 78.
51.

^d See *Ex.* 1.
7.

^e So *Ex.* 1, 8,
9.

^f *Gen.* 37, 18
(*Heb.*).

So *Ex.* 1, 10.
Acts 7, 19.

^g *Ex.* 3, 10.
& 4, 12, 14.
^h See *Numb.*

16, 5.
Comp.

ver. 6, 43.
ⁱ To ver. 36,
Ps. 78, 43—
51.

^j *Heb. words*
of his signs.
See Ps. 65.

3 marg.
^k *Ex.* 7, 9
(*Heb.*).

^l *Ex.* 10, 21
—23.

^m See Ps. 139.
12 marg.

ⁿ So Ps. 99.
7.

^o Ps. 78, 44.
^p Ps. 78, 45.

^q *Gen.* 1, 20
(*Heb.*).

^r *Cant.* 1, 4.
^s *Ps.* 78, 45.

^t *Ex.* 8, 16—
18.

^u *Ps.* 78, 47,
48.

^f *Heb. He*
gave their
rain, hail.

^g *Ex.* 9, 23.
^w ver. 31.

^h *Ps.* 107, 25
(*Heb.*).

ⁱ *Ex.* 10, 4.
^j *Ps.* 78, 46.

^k *Jer.* 51, 14,
27.

^l *Joel* 1, 4.
& 2, 25.

^m *Nah.* 3, 15,
16 in the
Heb.

Comp.
ⁿ *Ps.* 78, 46.

^o *Heb. the*
same.

^p *Ps.* 78, 51.
^q *Ex.* 12, 35.

^r *Isai.* 5, 27
(*Heb.*).

^s *Ex.* 12, 33.
^t See *Ex.* 15.
16.

^u See *Ex.* 13.
21.

^v See *Job* 36.
29.

^w *Ps.* 78, 18.
^x See *Ex.* 16.
13.

^y *Ps.* 78, 24,
25.
See *John* 6.
31.

^z See *Ex.* 17.
6.
^a See *Ps.* 78.
20.
^b See *Ps.* 63.
1.

° So ver. 8,
9.
Comp.
Gen. 15. 14.
P See ver. 6.
† Heb.
singing.
Ps. 107. 22.
Isai. 35. 10
in the Heb.
q Josh. 13. 7.
See Deut.
6. 10, 11.
So Ps. 78.
55.
r Deut. 4. 1,
40.
s So Ps. 78.
7.

† Heb.
Hallelujah.
Ps. 104. 35.
& 106. 48.
& 113. 9.
& 115. 18.
& 116. 19.
& 117. 2.
& 135. 21.
& 146. 10.
& 147. 20.
& 148. 14.
& 149. 9.
& 150. 6.
† Heb.
Hallelujah.
Ps. 111. 1.
& 112. 1.
& 113. 1.
& 135. 1.
& 146. 1.
& 150. 1.
a See 1 Chr.
16. 34.
Comp.
Ps. 78.
& 105.
h 1 Macc. 4.
24 marg.
So Ps. 119.
68.
Matt. 19. 17.
c See 1 Chr.
16. 41.
& Ps. 25. 6.
o So Ps. 15.
2.
f Acts 24.
16.
g So Ps. 119.
132.
h See Ps. 105.
6.
i Zeph. 2. 9
(Heb.).
k Job 33. 27
(Heb.).
l Kin. 8. 47
(Heb.).
Dan. 9. 5.
Baruch 2.
12.
i Lev. 26. 40.
Ezra 9. 7.
Neh. 1. 6.
Ps. 79. 8.
marg.
n See 2 Sam.
7. 14.
n Neh. 9.
33.
o See Ps. 64.
9.
p So ver. 13.
21.
q ver. 33. 43.
See Ps. 107.
11.
Comp.
Ex. 14. 11.
12.
r Ex. 13. 18. So ver. 9, 22. Comp. Ps. 107. 3. * See Ezek.
20. 9. So Ex. 9. 16. † So Ps. 77. 14. u Ex. 14. 21.
v Nahum 1. 4. So Ps. 18. 15. Isai. 50. 2. x Isai. 50. 2. & 51. 10.
y Isai. 63. 13. z Ex. 14. 30. a Ps. 107. 2.

For °he remembered his holy pro- 42
mise,
And Abraham his servant.
And he brought forth his people with 43
joy,
And ¶his chosen with †gladness:
And †gave them the lands of the hea- 44
then:
And they inherited †the labour of the
people;
†That they might observe his statutes, 45
And †keep his laws.
†Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

†Praise ye the LORD.
aO give thanks unto the LORD; bfor
he is good:
cFor his mercy endureth for ever.
Who can utter the mighty acts of the 2
LORD?
Who can shew forth all his praise?
Blessed are they that keep judgment, 3
And he that °doeth righteousness †at
all times.
sRemember me, O LORD, with the 4
favour that thou bearest unto thy
people;
O visit me with thy salvation;
That I may see the good of hthy 5
chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of
thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheri-
tance.
We have ksinned lwith our fathers, 6
kmWe have committed iniquity, knwe
have done wickedly.
Our fathers °understood not thy won- 7
ders in Egypt;
They Remembered not the multitude
of thy mercies;
But †provoked him at the sea, even at
†the Red sea.
Nevertheless he saved them sfor his 8
name's sake,
That he °might make his mighty
power to be known.
uHe wrebuked the Red sea also, and 9
it was °dried up:
So yhe led them through the depths,
as through the wilderness.
And zhe saved them from the hand 10
of him that hated them,
And †redeemed them from the hand
of the enemy.

And bthe waters covered their ene-
mies:
cThere was not one of them left.
Then dbelieved they his words;
They dsang his praise.
e†They soon forgot his works;
They †waited not for his counsel:
fBut †lusted exceedingly in the wil-
derness,
And htempted God in ithe desert.
And jhe gave them their request;
But sent kJeanness into their soul.
lThey envied Moses also in the camp,
And mAaron the saint of the LORD.
nThe earth opened and swallowed up
Dathan,
And °covered nthe company of Abi-
ram.
oPa fire was kindled in their com-
pany;
qThe flame burnt up rthe wicked.
sThey made a calf tin Horeb,
And worshipped the molten image.
Thus uthey changed their glory
Into xthe similitude of an ox that
eateth grass.
yThey yforgot God their saviour,
Which had done zgreat things in
Egypt;
Wondrous works in the land aof Ham,
And zterrible things by bthe Red sea.
cTherefore dhe said that he would
destroy them,
Had not Moses ehis chosen stood
before him fin the breach,
To turn away his wrath, glest he
should destroy them.
hYea, hthey despised †the pleasant land,
They ibelieved not his word:
kBut lmurmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of
the LORD.
Therefore mhe lifted up his hand
against them,
†To overthrow them in the wilderness:
†To overthrow their seed also among
the nations,
And to nscatter them in the lands.
oThey °joined themselves also unto
pBaal-peor,
And qate the sacrifices of rthe dead.
Thus they provoked him to anger
with stheir inventions:
And the plague brake in upon them.

h Num. 14. 31. † Heb. a land of desire. Jer. 3. 19. zech. 7. 14.
i Deut. 1. 32. & 9. 23. So Heb. 3. 18. k Num. 14. 2, 27. l Deut. 1. 27.
m Ex. 6. 8. Num. 14. 30 marg. Deut. 32. 40. Ezek. 20. 6, 15, 23. See
Ps. 95. 11. † Heb. To make them fall. So Num. 14. 29, 32. u Ezek.
20. 23 Heb.). See Ps. 44. 11. o Num. 25. 3, 5. p See Num. 23. 28.
q Num. 25. 2. See Acts 15. 20. r Isai. 8. 19. s ver. 39.

¹ Num. 25.
7, 8.
² 1 Sam. 2.
25.
Ezek. 16, 52
in the Heb.
³ Num. 25.
11-13.
⁴ Num. 20.
2-13.
So Ps. 81. 7.
⁵ Deut. 9. 7.
8, 22 (Heb.).
⁶ Num. 20.
12.
So Deut. 1.
37.
& 3. 26.
⁷ a ver. 7, 43.
See rather
Ps. 107. 11.
Comp.
Isai. 63. 10.
⁸ Num. 20.
10.
⁹ See Lev. 5.
4.
¹⁰ Judg. 1.
21, 27-36.
¹¹ Deut. 7. 1.
2, 16.
Judg. 2. 2.
¹² Ezra 9. 2.
So Judg. 3.
5, 6.
¹³ Judg. 2. 12.
13, 17, 19.
& 3. 6, 7.
¹⁴ See Ex. 23.
33.
¹⁵ See Isai. 57.
5.
¹⁶ Deut. 32.
17 only.
So Lev. 17.
7.
2 Chr. 11. 15.
1 Cor. 10. 20.
¹⁷ Isai. 24. 5
(Heb.).
See Num.
35. 33.
¹⁸ Ezek. 20.
18, 37, 31.
¹⁹ See Ps. 73.
27.
²⁰ ver. 29.
²¹ See Judg.
2. 14.
So Ps. 78.
59, 62.
²² Ps. 28. 9.
See Deut. 9.
29.
²³ See Neh. 9.
27.
²⁴ Judg. 4. 3.
& 10. 12.
²⁵ Judg. 3. 30.
& 8. 28.
& 11. 33 in
the Heb.
So Judg. 4.
23.
Ps. 107. 12.
²⁶ Judg. 2. 16.
²⁷ See Ps. 81.
12.
²⁸ Or, *impo-
verished*, or
weakened.
So Lev. 26.
39.
²⁹ Ps. 107. 6.
13, 10, 28
(Heb.).
³⁰ See Judg.
3. 9.
Comp.
Deut. 30. 1, 2.
³¹ 1 Kin.
8. 28.
Ps. 17. 1. & 61. 1.
³² Isai. 63. 7 (Heb.).

Then ¹stood up Phinehas, and ²exe- 30
cuted judgment:
And so ³the plague was stayed.
And ⁴that was counted unto him for ⁵31
righteousness
Unto all generations for evermore.
⁶They ⁷angered *him* also at the waters ⁸32
of strife,
⁹So that it went ill with Moses for
their sakes:
Because they ¹⁰provoked his spirit, ¹¹33
¹²So that he ¹³spake unadvisedly with
his lips.
¹⁴They did not destroy the nations, ¹⁵34
Concerning whom ¹⁶the LORD com-
manded them:
¹⁷But were mingled among the hea- 35
then,
And learned their works.
And ¹⁸they served their idols: ¹⁹36
²⁰Which were a snare unto them.
Yea, ²¹they sacrificed their sons ²²57
And their daughters unto ²³k devils,
And shed innocent blood, ²⁴28
Even the blood of their sons and of
their daughters,
²⁵Whom they sacrificed unto the idols
of Canaan:
And ²⁶the land was polluted with
blood.
Thus were they ²⁷defiled with their ²⁸39
own works,
And ²⁹men went a whoring with ³⁰their
own inventions.
Therefore ³¹was the wrath of the LORD ³²40
kindled against ³³his people,
Insomuch that he abhorred ³⁴his own
inheritance.
And ³⁵he gave them into ³⁶the hand of ³⁷41
the heathen;
And they that hated them ruled over
them.
Their enemies also ³⁸oppressed them, ³⁹42
And they were ⁴⁰brought into subjec-
tion under their hand.
⁴¹Many times did he deliver them; ⁴²43
But they ⁴³provoked *him* ⁴⁴with their
counsel,
And were ⁴⁵brought low for their ini-
quity.
Nevertheless he regarded ⁴⁶their afflic- ⁴⁷44
tion,
When ⁴⁸he heard their ⁴⁹cry:
And he ⁵⁰remembered for them his ⁵¹45
covenant,
And ⁵²repented ⁵³according to the mul-
titude of his mercies.

⁵⁴ See Lev. 26. 42. ⁵⁵ Judg. 2. 18. See Ps. 90. 13.
Lam. 3. 32. So Ps. 51. 1. & 69. 16. ver. 7.

⁵⁶ He made them also ⁵⁷to be pitied ⁵⁸46
Of all those that carried them cap-
tives.
⁵⁹Save us, O LORD our God, ⁶⁰47
And ⁶¹gather us from among the hea-
then,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
⁶²Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel ⁶³48
from everlasting to everlasting:
And let ⁶⁴all the people say, ⁶⁵k Amen.
⁶⁶Praise ye the LORD.
⁶⁷ See Ps. 41. 13. ⁶⁸ [Heb. *Hallelujah*]. See Ps. 105. 45.

PSALM CVII.

¹O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he* ²a See 1 Chr.
is good: ³16. 34.
For his mercy *endureth* for ever. ⁴& Ps. 106. 1.
⁵Let ⁶the redeemed of the LORD say ⁷b Isai. 62. 12.
so, ⁸So Isai. 63. 4.
⁹Whom he hath redeemed from ¹⁰c Ps. 106. 10.
the hand of the enemy; ¹¹d Ps. 106. 47.
¹²Isai. 11. 12.
¹³And ¹⁴gathered them out of ¹⁵e the lands,
From the east, and from the west, ¹⁶& 43. 5.
from the north, and ¹⁷from the ¹⁸& 56. 8.
south. ¹⁹Jer. 29. 14.
²⁰They ²¹wandered in the wilderness in ²²& 31. 8, 10.
²³a solitary way; ²⁴Ezek. 39. 27.
They found no ²⁵city to dwell in. ²⁶e Ps. 105. 44.
²⁷Hungry and thirsty, ²⁸& 106. 27.
Their soul ²⁹fainted in them. ³⁰Ezek. 20. 34,
³¹Then they cried unto the LORD ³²k in ³³41.
their trouble, ³⁴& 34. 13 in
And he delivered them out of their ³⁵the Heb.
distresses. ³⁶f Heb. *from*
³⁷And he led them forth by the ³⁸*the sea*.
bright way, ³⁹Isai. 49. 12?
That ⁴⁰they might go to ⁴¹a city of habi-
tation. ⁴²Comp.
⁴³Oh that ⁴⁴men would praise the LORD ⁴⁵Ps. 106. 7.
for his goodness, ⁴⁶f So ver. 40.
And ⁴⁷for his wonderfui works to the ⁴⁸Deut. 32. 10.
children of men! ⁴⁹g Ps. 106. 14
(Heb.).
⁵⁰For he satisfieth the ⁵¹o longing soul, ⁵²See Num. 21.
And filleth the ⁵³hungry soul ⁵⁴with good- ⁵⁵20 marg.
ness. ⁵⁶g ver. 7, 36
⁵⁷Such as ⁵⁸sit in darkness and ⁵⁹in the ⁶⁰(Heb.).
shadow of death, ⁶¹h ver. 9.
Being ⁶²bound in affliction and iron; ⁶³i Jonah 2. 7.
⁶⁴Because they ⁶⁵rebelled against the ⁶⁶See Ps. 77.
words of God, ⁶⁷3.
And ⁶⁸contemned the ⁶⁹counsel of the ⁷⁰J ver. 13, 19,
most High: ⁷¹28.
⁷²Deut. 1. 26. Josh. 1. 18. Ps. 78. 40, 56. & 106. 7, 33, 43
⁷³Prov. 1. 30. & 5. 12. & 15. 5 in the Heb. ⁷⁴See Judg. 3.
Acts 20. 27. ⁷⁵So Ps. 50. 15.
⁷⁶See Job 3. 5.
⁷⁷Job 36. 8.
⁷⁸Isai. 42. 7.
⁷⁹Luke 1. 79.
⁸⁰So Isai. 49.
⁸¹Mic. 7. 8.
⁸²See Job 3. 5.
⁸³Luke 7. 30.

^x See Ps. 22.
11.

^y ver. 6, 19,
28.

^z See Ps. 68.
6.

^a ver. 10.
^b Ps. 2. 3.

^c Jer. 5. 5.
^{bb} ver. 8, 21,

31.
^c Isai. 45. 2.

^d Prov. 1. 7.
& 14. 9, &c.

^e So Job 33.
20.

^f So Job 33.
22.

^g Ps. 88. 3.
^h See Job 38.

17.
^b ver. 6, 13,

28.
ⁱ Ps. 111. 9.

^k Ps. 147. 18.
So Ps. 147.

15.
Comp.

Matt. 8. 8.
Luke 7. 7.

ⁱ See Ps. 6.
2.

Comp.
2 Kin. 20. 5.

^m So Job 33.
28, 30.

ⁿ Ps. 30. 3.
& 49. 15.

& 50. 13.
& 103. 4.

ⁿ Lam. 4. 20
Heb.

^o ver. 8, 15,
31.

^p So Lev. 7.
12.

^q Ps. 116. 17
(Heb.).

See Ps. 50.
14.

^q So Ps. 9.
11.

& 73. 28.
& 113. 17.

^r Heb.
singing.

See Ps. 105.
43.

^r Isai. 42. 10.
So Jonah 1.

3.
^s See Ps. 29.

3.
^t Ps. 105. 31,

34 Heb.,
^u Heb.

^v Heb.
maketh to

stand.
So Ex. 9. 16.

^u Ps. 143. 8.
So ver. 29.

Jonah 1. 4
(Heb.).

^x Amos 9. 13.
Nahum 1. 5.

So Ps. 22. 14.
& 119. 28.

Nahum 2. 10.
^y Isai. 24. 20

(Heb.).
So Isai. 29. 9.

^z So Job 12.
25.

ⁱ Heb.
all their

wisdom is
swallowed

up.
So Isai. 19.

3.
^a ver. 6, 13,

19.

Therefore he brought down their heart ¹² 29
with labour;

They fell down, and *there was* ^xnone
to help.

^yThen they cried unto the LORD in ¹³ 30
their trouble,

And he saved them out of their dis-
tresses.

^zHe brought them out of ^adarkness ¹⁴ 31
and the shadow of death,

And ^bbrake their bands in sunder.

^{bb}Oh that *men* would praise the LORD ¹⁵ 32
for his goodness,

And *for* his wonderful works to the
children of men!

For he hath ^cbroken the gates of brass, ¹⁶ 33
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.

^dFools because of their transgression, ¹⁷ 34
And because of their iniquities, are
afflicted.

^eTheir soul abhorreth all *manner* of ¹⁸ 35
meat;

And ^fthey draw near unto ^gthe gates
of death.

^hThen they cry unto the LORD in their ¹⁹ 36
trouble,

He saveth them out of their dis-
tresses.

He ⁱksent ^khis word, and ^lhealed ²⁰ 37
them,

And ^mdelivered *them* from their ⁿde-
structions.

^oOh that *men* would praise the LORD ²¹ 38
for his goodness,

And *for* his wonderful works to the
children of men!

And let them ^psacrifice the sacrifices ²² 39
of thanksgiving,

And ^qdeclare his works with ^rrejoicing.

^rThey that go down to the sea in ²³ 40
ships,

That do business in ^sgreat waters;

These see the works of the LORD, ²⁴ 41
And his wonders in the deep.

For ^the commandeth, and ^uraiseth the ²⁵ 42
^ustormy wind,

Which lifeth up the waves thereof.

They mount up *to* the heaven, they ²⁶ 43
go down *again to* the depths:

Their soul ^xis melted because of
trouble.

They reel to and fro, and ^ystagger ²⁷ 44
^zlike a drunken man,

And ^aare at their wit's end.

^aThen they cry unto the LORD in their ²⁸ 45
trouble,

And he bringeth them out of their
distresses.

^bHe maketh the storm a ^ccalm,
So that the waves thereof are still.

Then are they glad because they ^dbe
quiet;

So he bringeth them unto their de-
sired haven.

^eOh that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness,

And *for* his wonderful works to the
children of men!

Let them ^fexalt him also ^gin the con-
gregation of the people,

And ^hpraise him in the assembly of
the elders.

He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And the watersprings into ^hdry

ground;

ⁱA fruitful land into ^jbarrenness,
For the wickedness of them that dwell
therein.

^kHe turneth the wilderness into ^{kl}a
standing water,

And ^mdry ground into watersprings;

And there he maketh the hungry to
dwell,

That they may prepare ⁿa city for
habitation;

And sow the fields, and plant vine-
yards,

Which may yield fruits of increase.

He blesseth them also, so that ^othey
are multiplied greatly;

And suffereth not their cattle to de-
crease.

Again, they are minished and brought
low

Through oppression, affliction, and
sorrow.

^pHe poureth contempt upon princes,
^qAnd causeth them to wander in the
wilderness, *where there is* no way.

Yet ^rsetteth he the poor on high ^sfrom
affliction,

And ^tmaketh *him* families like a flock.

^tThe righteous shall see *it*, and re-
joice:

And all ^uiniquity shall stop her
mouth.

^xWhoso *is* wise, and will observe these
things,

Even they shall understand the loving-
kindness of the LORD.

PSALM CVIII.

* A Song or Psalm of ^tDavid.

^aO God, my heart is fixed;
I will sing and give praise,
Even *with* my glory.

^b See Ps. 65.
7.

^c See 1 Kin.
19. 12.

^d Jonah 1.
11, 12.

^e So Prov. 26.
20 marg.

^f ver. 8, 15,
21.

^g Ps. 30. 1
(Heb.).

& 34. 3-
& 99. 5-9.

& 145. 1
(Heb.).

See Ex. 15.
2.

^h See Ps. 22.
25.

ⁱ Dent. 8.
15.

Isai. 35. 7 in
the Heb.

^j Gen. 13. 10.
& 14. 3.

& 19. 25-
28.

So Ps. 68. 6.
^k Heb.

^l Heb.
saltness.

See Job 39. 6.
^m Isai. 41. 18

(Heb.).
ⁿ Ps. 114. 8.

^o See Ps. 63.
1.

So Job 38.
20, 27.

^p ver. 4.
(Heb.), 7.

^q Comp.
Gen. 17. 20.

Exod. 1. 7.

^r Job 12. 21,
24.

^s Job 12. 24.
So ver. 4.

^t Or, void
place.

Heb. of
Dent. 32. 10.

Job 12. 24.
Isai. 24. 10.

See Gen. 1.
2.

^u So 1 Sam.
2. 8.

Ps. 113. 7, 8
See Ps. 20. 1.

^v Or, after.
Dan. 11. 23.

^w So Job 21.
11.

See Ps. 77.
20.

^x See Job 22.
19.

^y Job 5. 16.
So Ps. 63.

11.
Rom. 3. 19.

^z Jer. 9. 12
Hos. 14. 9

in the Heb.

^a See Ps. 4.
title.

^b Ps. 57.
& 60, titles.

^c So ver. 5.
Ps. 57. 7-

11.

Awake, psaltery and harp :
I *myself* will awake early.
I will praise thee, O LORD, among
the people :
And I will sing *praises* unto thee
among the nations.

For thy mercy *is* great ^babove the
heavens :

And thy truth *reacheth* unto the
^cclouds.

Be thou exalted, O God, ^babove the
heavens :

And thy glory above all the earth.

^dThat thy beloved may be delivered ;
Save *with* thy right hand, and answer
me.

God hath spoken in his holiness ;
I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem,
And mete out the valley of Succoth.
Gilead *is* mine ; Manasseh *is* mine ;
Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine
head ;

Judah *is* my lawgiver ;
Moab *is* my washpot ;
Over Edom will I cast out my shoe ;
Over Philistia ^ewill I triumph.

Who will bring me *into* ^e^fthe strong
city ?

Who will lead me into Edom ?
Wilt not thou, O God, *who* hast cast
us off ?

^gAnd wilt not thou, O God, go forth
with our hosts ?

Give us help from trouble :
For vain *is* the help of man.
Through God we shall do valiantly :
For he *it is that* shall tread down our
enemies.

PSALM CIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

^aHold not thy peace, ^bO God of my
praise ;
For the mouth of the wicked and the
^cmouth of the deceitful ^dare open-
ed against me :

They have spoken against me *with* a
lying tongue.

They compassed me about also *with*
words of hatred ;

And fought against me ^ewithout a
cause.

For my love they ^dare my adver-
saries :

But ^eI *give myself* unto ^fprayer.

And ^gthey have rewarded me evil for
good,
And hatred for my love.

^hSet thou a wicked *man* over ⁱhim :
And ^klet ^lSatan stand ^kat his right
hand.

^mWhen he shall be judged, let him ^tbe
condemned :

And let ⁿhis prayer become sin.

Let his days be few ;
And ^olet another take his ^loffice.

Let ^phis children be fatherless,
And his wife a widow.

Let his children ^qbe continually vaga-
bonds, and ^rbeg :

Let them seek ^s*their bread* also out of
their desolate places.

Let the extortioner ^tcatch all that he
hath ;

And ^ulet the strangers spoil his labour.

Let there be none to ^wextend mercy
unto him :

Neither let there be ^xany to favour
his fatherless children.

Let ^yhis posterity be cut off ;
And in the generation following let
^ztheir name be blotted out.

Let ^athe iniquity of his fathers be re-
membered with the LORD ;

And let not the sin of his mother ^bbe
blotted out.

Let them be before the LORD conti-
nually,

^cThat he may cut off the memory of
them from the earth.

Because that he remembered not to
shew mercy,

But persecuted ^dthe poor and needy
man,

That *he* might even slay the ^ebroken
in heart.

^fAs he loved cursing, so let it come
unto him :

As he delighted not in blessing, so let
it be far from him.

As ^ghe clothed himself with cursing
like as with his garment,

So let it ^hcome ⁱinto his bowels like
water,

And like oil into his bones.

Let it be unto him as the garment
which covereth him,

And for a girdle wherewith he is
girded continually.

Let this be the reward of ⁱmine adver-
saries from the LORD,

And of them that speak evil against
my soul.

But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord,
^jfor thy name's sake :

^kBecause thy mercy *is* good, deliver
thou me.

^b Ps. 113. 4.
Comp.
Jer. 51. 9.

^l Or, *skies*.
^c See Ps. 68.
34.

^d To ver. 13,
Ps. 60. 5—
12.

^e Ps. 65. 13
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 60. 8.
^f Josh. 19.
29.

^g So Ps. 44. 9.
& 60. 10 in
the Heb.

^a See Ps.
28. 1.
^b See Deut.
10. 21.
^c Heb. *mouth*
of deceit.
So Ps. 52. 4.
^d Heb. *have*
opened
themselves.

^e See Ps. 35.
19.

^d Ps. 38. 20.
See ver. 6.
^e Comp.
Ps. 120. 7.
^f So Ps. 69.
13.
^g So Ps. 35.
12.
& 38. 20.

^h To ver. 15,
comp.
Ps. 35. 4
—8.

ⁱ & 60. 22—28.
^j So Ps. 55.
12, 13.

^k Zech. 3. 1.
^l Or, *an*
adversary.

So ver. 4, 20,
29.
See 1 Chr.

21. 1.
^m Job 30. 12.
ⁿ Comp.

Ps. 1. 5.
^o Heb. *go*
out guilty,
or, *wicked*.

So Ps. 37. 33.
Comp.
ver. 31.

^p Prov. 28. 9.
^q Cited
Acts 1. 20.

So John 17.
12.
^r Or, *charge*.

Num. 4. 16.
^s 1 Chr. 24. 3.
So ver. 6

(Heb.).
^t See Ex. 22.
24.

^u See Ps. 59.
15.

^v Prov. 20. 4.
^w Supplied
Ps. 37. 25.

^x Is. 38. 12
(Heb.).
^y So Isai.

5. 17.
Comp.
Ps. 128. 2.

^z See Ps. 36.
10 marg.
Comp.

Neh. 9. 30
marg.
^a Comp.

Job 5. 4.
^b See Ps. 21.
10.

^c Comp.
Prov. 10. 7.
^d See Ex.

20. 5.
^e See Neh.
4. 5.

^f Ps. 34. 16.
See Job 18.
17.

^g ver. 22.
See Ps. 86. 1.
^h See Ps. 34.

18.
ⁱ Comp.
Ezek. 35. 6.

^j So Ps.
73. 6.
^k So Num. 5.
22.

^l Heb.
within him.
ver. 22.

See Ps. 62. 4.
^m ver. 29.
See ver. 6.

ⁿ See Ps. 25.

^o See Ps. 69.
16.

For I *am* ^d poor and needy, 22
 And my heart is wounded within me.
 I am gone ^llike the shadow when it 23
 declineth :
 I am ^{tossed up and down} ^{as the}
 locust.
 ° My knees are weak through fasting ; 24
 And my flesh ^{faileth of fatness}.
 I became also ^a a reproach unto 25
 them :
 When they looked upon me ^{they}
 shook their heads.
 ° Help me, O LORD my God : 26
 O save me according to thy mercy :
 That they may know that this *is* thy 27
 hand ;
 That thou, LORD, hast done it.
 ° Let them curse, but bless thou : 28
 When they arise, let them be asham-
 ed ; but let ^{thy} servant rejoice.
 Let ^{mine} ^{adversaries} ^w be clothed 29
 with shame,
 And let them ^{cover themselves with}
 their own ^w confusion, as *with* a
 mantle.
 I will greatly praise the LORD with 30
 my mouth ;
 Yea, ^I will praise him among the
 multitude.
 For he shall stand ^z at the right hand 31
 of the poor,
 To save *him* [†] from those that con-
 demn his soul.

PSALM CX.

A Psalm of ° David.

^a The LORD said unto my Lord,
^b Sit thou ^{at} my right hand,
^d Until I make thine enemies thy
^e footstool.
 The LORD shall send the ^f rod of thy 2
 strength ^g out of Zion :
^h Rule thou in the midst of thine en-
 mies.
ⁱ Thy people *shall be* willing in the day 3
 of thy power, ^k in the beauties of
 holiness
^l From the womb of the morning : thou
 hast ^l the dew of thy youth.
^m The LORD ^{hath} sworn, and 4
ⁿ will not repent,
^{mp} Thou *art* a ^q priest ^r for ever
 After the order of ^s Melchizedek.

5 The Lord ^{at} thy right hand
^y Shall strike through ^u kings in ^w the
 day of ^x his wrath.
 6 He shall judge among the heathen,
 he shall fill *the places* with the dead
 bodies ;
 He ^y shall wound the heads over
^{many} countries.
 7 He ^z shall drink of the brook in the
 way :
 Therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM CXI.

[†] Praise ye the LORD.
 (S) ^a I will praise the LORD with *my*
 whole heart,
 (B) ^b In the assembly of the upright,
 and ⁱⁿ the congregation.
 2 (J) ^c The works of the LORD *are*
 great,
 (7) Sought out of all them that have
 pleasure therein.
 3 (7) ^d His work *is* ^e honourable and glo-
 rious :
 (i) And ^f his righteousness endureth
 for ever.
 4 (i) He hath made his wonderful works
 to be remembered :
 (7) The LORD *is* ^g gracious and full of
 compassion.
 5 (b) He hath given ^h meat unto them
 that fear him :
 (i) He will ever be mindful of his
 covenant.
 6 (b) He hath shewed his people the
 power of his works,
 (7) That *he* may give them the herit-
 age of the heathen.
 7 (b) The works of his hands *are* ⁱ verity
 and judgment ;
 (J) All his commandments *are* ^k sure.
 8 (D) ^l They ^{stand} fast for ever and
 ever,
 (y) And *are* done in ^{ill} truth and up-
 rightness.
 9 (D) ^m He sent ⁿ redemption unto his
 people :
 (y) He hath commanded his covenant
 for ever :
 (p) ° Holy and ° reverend *is* his
 name.
 10 (7) The fear of the LORD *is* the begin-
 ning of ^q wisdom :
 (S) ^r A good understanding have all
 they [†] that do ^r his commandments :
 (7) His praise ^f endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

† Heb.
Hallelujah.
See Ps. 106.

1.
a Ps. 128. 1.
So Ps. 115.

13.
& 128. 4.
Comp.

Ps. 1. 1, 2.
b Ps. 119. 35.
See Ps. 119.

16.
c Ps. 25. 13.
& 37. 26.

& 102. 28.
d Prov. 8.
18 (Heb.).

Comp.
Matt. 6. 33.
Mark 10. 30.

1 Tim. 4. 8.
e ver. 9.
Comp.

Ps. 111. 3.
f See Ps. 97.
11.

g Comp.
Ps. 111. 4.
h Matt. 1. 19.

i Ps. 37. 26
(Heb.).
See Matt.

5. 42.
j Ps. 55. 22
(Heb.).

judgment.
k Isai. 28.
26.

l See Ps.
10. 6.
m See Prov.

10. 7.
n So Prov.
1. 33.

o See Ps. 57.
7.
p Isai. 26. 3.

See Ps. 25. 2.
q See Ps. 111.
8.

r See Ps. 54.
7.
s Cited

2 Cor. 9. 9.
t Prov. 11.
24.

See Matt. 5.
42.
u See Matt.

6. 1.
v See 1 Sam.
2. 1.

w See Job
16. 9.
& Matt. 8.

12.
x Ps. 58. 8.
y So Prov.

10. 28.
& 11. 7.
z Ps. 1. 6.

† Praise ye the LORD.

(S) ^aBlessed is the man *that* feareth the LORD.

(2) ^bThat delighteth greatly in his commandments.

(2) ^cHis seed shall be mighty upon ² earth:

(7) The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

(7) ^dWealth and ^driches *shall be* in his ³ house:

(1) And ^ehis righteousness endureth for ever.

(1) ^fUnto the upright there ariseth ⁴ light in the darkness:

(7) ^gHe is ^ggracious, and full of compassion, and ^hrighteous.

(2) A good man ⁱsheweth favour, and ⁵ lendeth:

(1) He will ^jguide his affairs with ^{†k} discretion.

(2) Surely ^lhe shall not be moved for ⁶ ever:

(7) ^mThe righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

(2) ⁿHe shall not be afraid of evil ⁷ tidings:

(2) His ^oheart is fixed, ^ptrusting in the LORD.

(2) His heart is ^qestablished, ⁿhe shall ⁸ not be afraid,

(7) Until he ^rsee *his desire* upon his enemies.

(2) ^sHe hath ^tdispersed, he hath ⁹ given to the poor;

(2) ^uHis ^urighteousness endureth for ever;

(7) His ^vhorn shall be exalted with honour.

(7) The wicked shall see *it*, and be ¹⁰ grieved;

(2) He shall ^wgnash *with* his teeth, and ^xmelt away:

(7) ^yThe desire ^{vz} of the wicked shall perish.

* PSALM CXIII.

† Praise ye the LORD.

^aPraise, O ye ^ab servants of the LORD, Praise the name of the LORD.

^cBlessed be the name of the LORD ² From this time forth and for evermore.

^dFrom the rising of the sun unto the ³ going down of the same

^eThe LORD's name is ^fto be praised.

f Ps. 18. 3. So 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.

4 The LORD is ^ghigh above all nations,

And ^hhis glory above the heavens.

5 ⁱWho is like unto the LORD our God,

Who ^tdwelleth on high,

6 ^jWho humbleth *himself* to behold *The things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 ^kHe raiseth up the poor out of the dust,

And lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill;

8 ^kThat *he* may ^lset *him* with princes, *Even* with the princes of his people.

9 ^mHe maketh the barren *woman* ^{†to} keep house,

To be a joyful mother of children.

ⁿPraise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXIV.

When ^aIsrael went out of Egypt,

The house of Jacob ^bfrom a people of strange language;

2 Judah was ^chis sanctuary, And Israel ^dhis dominion.

3 ^eThe sea saw *it*, and fled: ^fJordan was driven back.

4 ^gThe mountains skipped like rams, And the ^hlittle hills like lambs.

5 ⁱWhat ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest?

Thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

6 ^gYe mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams;

And ye ^hlittle hills, like lambs?

7 ^kTremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,

At the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 Which turned ^lthe rock *into* ^ma standing water,

The ⁿflint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.

^aNot unto us, O LORD, not unto us,

But unto thy name ^bgive glory, For thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, ^cWhere is now their God?

3 ^dBut our God is in the heavens: ^eHe hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 ^fTheir idols are silver and gold, ^gThe work of men's hands.

^g So Ps. 99. 2.

^h Ps. 108. 4.
So Ps. 8. 1.

ⁱ 57. 5, 11.
& 148. 13.

^j So Ps. 89. 6.
† Heb.

^k exalteth himself to dwell.

^j So Ps. 11. 4.
& 138. 6.

Isai. 57. 15.
^k 1 Sam. 2. 8.

So Ps. 107. 41.

^l 136. 23.
^l So Job 36.

^m 1 Sam. 2. 5.
Isai. 54. 1.

Comp.
Ex. 1. 21.

† Heb.
to dwell in a house.

Comp.
Ps. 68. 6.

ⁿ See Ps.
105. 45.

^a Ex. 13. 3.

^b See Ps. 81. 5.

^c Comp.
Ex. 6. 7.

^d 19. 6.
& 25. 8.

^e 29. 45. 46.
Deut. 27. 9.

^f Ps. 68. 35.
^d Comp.

Num. 23. 21.
^e See Ps. 77. 16.

^f Josh. 3. 13.
16.

^g ver. 6.
Ps. 29. 6.

So Ps. 68. 16.
Hab. 3. 6.

^h See Ps.
72. 3.

ⁱ ver. 3.
Comp.

Hab. 3. 8.
^k Ps. 96. 9

(Heb.).
^l Ex. 17. 6.

Comp.
Num. 20. 11.

Ps. 78. 15.
^m See Ps.

107. 35.
ⁿ See Job 28.
9 marg.

^a Comp.
Isai. 48. 11.

^b Acts 12. 23.
^c See Ps. 42. 3.

^d Comp.
1 Chr. 16. 26.

See Ps. 11. 4.

^e Ps. 135. 6.

So Dan. 4. 35.

^f To ver. 8.

Ps. 135. 15—18.

^g Deut. 4. 28.

2 Kin. 19. 18.

Comp. Isai.

44. 10—20.

Acts 19. 26.

^h Jer. 10. 5.
So Isai. 46. 7.
Hab. 2. 18.

ⁱ Isai. 44. 9.

^k Comp.

^l Ps. 135. 17.

^m Not in Ps.

135.

They have mouths, ^hbut they speak 5
not:

Eyes have they, ⁱbut they see not:

^kThey have ears, but they hear not: 6

Noses have they, but they smell not:

^lThey *have* hands, but they handle 7
not:

Feet *have* they, but they walk not:

Neither speak they through their
throat.

^mThey that make them are like unto 8
them;

So is every one that trusteth in them.

ⁿO Israel, ^otrust thou in the LORD: 9

^pHe *is* their help and their ^qshield.

ⁿO house of Aaron, ^otrust^r in the 10

LORD:

^pHe *is* their help and their ^qshield.

ⁿ^rYe that fear the LORD, ^otrust in the 11

LORD:

^pHe *is* their help and their ^qshield.

The LORD hath been mindful of us: 12
he will bless *us*;

He will bless ^sthe house of Israel;

He will bless ^sthe house of Aaron.

He will bless ^{nt}them that fear the 13

LORD,

Both small ^tand great.

The LORD shall ^uincrease you more 14

and more,

You and your children.

You *are* ^vblessed of the LORD

^wWhich made heaven and earth. 15

^xThe heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* 16
the LORD's:

But the earth hath he given to the
children of men.

^{xx}The dead praise not the ^yLORD, 17

Neither any that go down into ^zsi-

lence.

^aBut we will bless the ^yLORD 18

From this time forth and for evermore.

^bPraise the LORD.

PSALM CXVI.

I ^alove the LORD, because ^bhe hath
heard

^{bb}My voice *and* my supplications.

Because he hath ^cinclined his ear un- 2
to me,

Therefore will I call upon *him* ^tas
long as I live.

^dThe sorrows of death ^ecompassed me, 3

And the ^fpains of hell ^tgat hold up-
on me:

I found trouble and sorrow.

^m So Isai. 44.

11.

Jonah 2. 8.

Hab. 2. 19.

ⁿ Ps. 118. 2.

3. 4.

So Ps. 135.

19. 20.

^o See Ps. 25.

2.

^p Ps. 33. 20.

So Deut. 33.

29.

^q See Ps. 84.

9.

^r See Ps. 135.

20.

^s Ps. 135. 19.

^t So Ps. 112.

1. & 128. 1. 4.

^u Heb. *with*.

^v Deut. 1. 11

(Heb.).

^w See Ruth

2. 20.

^x Ps. 121. 2.

& 124. 8.

& 134. 3.

& 146. 6.

So Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 96. 5.

^y Comp.

Ps. 148. 4.

^{xx} See Ps. 6.

5.

^y See Ps. 68.

4.

^z See Ps. 31.

17.

^a Ps. 113. 2.

So Dan. 2. 20.

^b See Ps. 105.

45.

^a So Ps. 18. 1.

^b So Ps. 66.

29.

& 118. 21.

^{bb} See Ps.

140. 6.

^c See Ps. 86.

1.

^t Heb. *in*

my days.

Comp.

2 Kin. 20. 19.

^d Ps. 18. 4.

^e So Ps. 55. 4.

See Ps. 40.

12.

^f Ps. 118. 5.

Lam. 1. 3 in

the Heb.

^t Heb. *found me*. See Gen. 44. 34.

4 ^gThen called I upon the name of the ^g So Ps. 18. 6.
LORD;

O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my
soul.

5 ^hGracious *is* the LORD, and ⁱright- ^h See Ps. 86.
eous; ⁱ See Ezra 9.

Yea, our God *is* ^hmerciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the ^ksimple:

^lI was brought low, and he helped
me.

7 Return unto thy ^mrest, O my soul;
For the LORD ⁿhath dealt bountifully
with thee.

8 ^oFor thou hast delivered my soul from
death,

Mine eyes from tears,

And ^omy feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD

^pIn the land of the living.

10 ^qI believed, therefore have I ^p See Ps. 27.
spoken: ^q Cited

I was greatly afflicted:

^rI said in my haste,

^sAll men *are* liars.

12 What shall I ^trender unto the LORD
For all his ^tbenefits towards me?

13 I will take the ^ucup of salvation,
^xAnd call upon the name of the

LORD.

14 ^yI will pay my vows unto the LORD
Now in the presence of all his people.

15 ^zPrecious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of his ^asaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly ^bI *am* thy servant;
I *am* thy servant, *and* ^cthe son of

thy handmaid:

Thou hast ^dloosed my bonds.

17 I will ^eoffer to thee the sacrifice of
thanksgiving,

^fAnd will call upon the name of the
LORD.

18 ^gI will pay my vows unto the LORD
Now in the presence of all his peo-

ple,

19 In the ^hcourts of the LORD's house,
In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.

ⁱPraise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVII.

O ^apraise the LORD, all ye na- ^a Cited
tions: Rom. 15. 11.

Praise him, all ye people.

2 For ^bhis merciful kindness is great ^b Ps. 103. 11.
toward us:

And ^cthe truth of the LORD *endureth* ^c So Ps. 100.
for ever. 5.

^dPraise ye the LORD. ^d See Ps. 105.
45.

PSALM CXVIII.

^a ver. 29.
See 1 Chron.
16. 34. 41. &
Ps. 106. 1.

^b See Ps. 115.
9, 10, 11.

^c See Ps. 135.
20.

^d So Ps. 120.
1.

^e ver. 14, 17,
18, 19.
See Ps. 68. 4.
^f Heb. *out*
of distress.
Jonah 2. 2.
^f See Ps. 116.

^g Comp.
Ps. 74. 7.
& 119. 45.
Jer. 41. 7.
^h See 2 Sam.
22. 20.
ⁱ Cited
Heb. 13. 6.
^j Heb.
for me.
ver. 7.
(Heb.).

Job 19. 27?
Ps. 56. 9.
^j Ps. 56. 4, 11.
See Ps. 23. 4.
^k So Ps. 54. 4.
^l See Ps. 54.

^m See Ps.
25. 2.

ⁿ Ps. 146. 3.
^o Ps. 88. 17
(Heb.).

^p Heb *cut*
them off.
ver. 11, 12
(Heb.).

So Job 14. 2.
Ps. 58. 7.
& 99. 6 in
the Heb.

^q Deut. 1. 44.
^r So Ps. 58. 9.
Eccles. 7. 6.
Comp.

Nahum 1. 10.
^s Heb.

cut down.
ver. 10, 11
(Heb.).

^t See Ps. 140.
4.

^u Ex. 15. 2.
Isai. 12. 2.

So Ps. 27. 1.
^v ver. 22.

So Ps. 80. 2.
^w See Luke

1. 51.
^x See Ps. 60.
12.

^y Hab. 1. 12.

^z See Ps.
107. 22.

So Ps. 6. 5.
¹ 2 Cor. 6. 9.

^a O give thanks unto the LORD; for
he is good:

Because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^b Let Israel now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^b Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^b Let them now ^cthat fear the LORD ^d
say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^d I called upon the ^eLORD ^fin ^fdis-
tress:

The ^eLORD answered me, *and* ^gset me
in ^ha large place.

ⁱ The LORD ⁱis ^jon my side; ^jI ^kwill
not fear:

What can man do unto me?

^k The LORD taketh my part with them
that help me:

Therefore shall ^lI see *my desire* upon
them that hate me.

It is better to ^mtrust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in man.

It is better to ^mtrust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in ⁿprinces.

All nations ^ocompassed me about:
But in the name of the LORD will I

^ldestroy them.

^o They compassed me about; yea, they ¹¹
compassed me about:

But in the name of the LORD I will
destroy them.

^o They compassed me about ^plike bees; ¹²
They are quenched ^qas the fire of
thorns:

For in the name of the LORD I will
^ldestroy them.

Thou hast ^rthrust sore at me that ¹³
might fall:

But the LORD helped me.

The ^sLORD ^sis my strength and ¹⁴
song,

And ^tis become my salvation.

The voice of rejoicing and salvation ¹⁵
^{is} in the tabernacles of the right-
eous:

^u The right hand of the LORD ^vdoeth
valiantly.

The right hand of the LORD ^{ex}-¹⁶
alted:

^u The right hand of the LORD ^vdoeth
valiantly.

I ^wshall not die, but live, ¹⁷
And ^xdeclare the works of the ^eLORD.

The ^eLORD hath ^ychastened me sore; ¹⁸
But he hath not given me over unto
death.

¹⁹ ^z Open to me the gates of right-
eousness:

I will go into them, *and* I will praise
the ^eLORD:

²⁰ This gate of the LORD,

^a Into which the righteous shall enter.
²¹ I will praise thee: for ^bthou hast heard
me,

^c And art become my salvation.

^d The stone *which* the builders
refused

Is become ^ethe head *stone* of the
corner.

^f This is the LORD's doing;

It is marvellous in our eyes.

²⁴ This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath
made;

We will rejoice and be glad in it.

^f Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, I beseech thee, send now
prosperity.

²⁶ ^g Blessed *be* ^hhe that cometh ⁱin
the name of the LORD:

^k We have blessed you out of the
house of the LORD.

²⁷ God ⁱis the LORD, which hath ^lshewed
us light:

Bind the ^msacrifice with cords,
Even unto ⁿthe horns of the altar.

²⁸ Thou *art* my God, and I will praise
thee:

Thou art my God, I will ^oexalt thee.

²⁹ ^p O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he*
ⁱis good:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

ALEPH.

(¹) Blessed *are* the ¹undefiled in the way,
^a Who walk in the law of the LORD.

² (¹) Blessed *are* they that ^wkeep his
testimonies,

And that ^bseek him with the whole
heart.

³ (¹) ^c They also do no iniquity:
They walk in his ways.

⁴ (¹) Thou hast commanded *us*
To keep thy ^dprecepts diligently.

⁵ (¹) O that my ways ^ewere directed
To keep thy statutes!

⁶ (¹) Then ^eshall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect unto all thy
commandments.

⁷ (¹) I will praise thee with uprightness
of heart,

When I shall have learned ^fthy righte-
ous ^fjudgments.

⁸ (¹) I will keep thy statutes:
O forsake me not utterly.

² Isai. 26. 2.
Comp.
Ps. 24. 7, 9.

^a Rev. 22. 14.
See Isai. 35. 8.
^b So Ps. 116. 1.

^c ver. 14.
^d Cited
Matt. 21. 42.
Mark 12. 10,

11.
Luke 20. 17.
Cited generally
Acts 4. 11.

So Ephes. 2.
20.

¹ Pet. 2. 4, 6.
See Isai. 28.
16.

^e Zech. 4. 7.
Comp.
Job 38. 6.

^f Heb. *This*
is from the
LORD.

^f Heb. as
Matt. 21. 9,
15.

Mark 11. 9,
10.

John 12. 13.
^g Cited
Matt. 21. 9.
& 23. 39.

Mark 11. 9.
Luke 13. 35.
^h Comp.

Matt. 11. 3.
ⁱ Num. 6. 27.
Deut. 21. 5.

² Sam. 6. 18.
Ps. 129. 8.
^k So Ps. 109. 8.

¹ Ps. 18. 28
(Heb.).
See Ps. 97.

11.
^m Ex. 23. 18
marg.

Mal. 2. 3
(Heb.).
ⁿ Ex. 27. 2.

^o See Ex. 15.
2.
& Ps. 107. 32.
^p See ver. 1.

¹ Or, *perfect*,
or, *sincere*.
Prov. 11. 20
(Heb.). & 13. 6.

See Gen.
17. 1.
So Ps. 101.

6 marg.
^a So Ps. 128.
1.

^b ver. 10.
See 2 Chr.
15. 2.

^c 1 John 3. 9.
& 5. 18.
^d See Ps. 19.
8.

^e Prov. 21. 29
text.
So Ps. 37. 23
(Heb.).

Prov. 16. 9.
Jer. 10. 23.
^f ver. 80.

^f Heb. *judg-*
ments of thy
righteous-
ness.

ver. 62, 106,
164.
So ver. 160.

¹ Ex. 21. 1.
& 24. 3.

BETH.

^g See Ps. 25.
7.

(**ב**) ^gWherewithal shall a young man ⁹ cleanse his way?

By taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

^h ver. 21, 118 (Heb.).
So ver. 110.
¹ So Luke 2. 19, 51.
See Ps. 37. 31.

(**ב**) With my whole heart have I ¹⁰ ^bsought thee:

O let me not ^hwander from thy commandments.

¹ ver. 26, 64, 68, 108, 124, 135, 171.
Ps. 25. 4.
& 143. 10.
So ver. 33.
See Ps. 27. 11.

(**ב**) ¹Thy word have I hid in mine ¹¹ heart,

That I might not sin against thee.

(**ב**) Blessed *art* thou, O LORD:

¹Teach me thy statutes.

¹ ver. 162.
So ver. 111.
^m ver. 73.
So ver. 23.
27 (Heb.), 43, 143.
Comp.

(**ב**) ^kWith my lips have I declared ¹³ All the judgments of thy mouth.

(**ב**) I have ¹rejoiced in the way of thy ¹⁴ testimonies,

As *much as* in all riches.

ver. 97, 99.
ⁿ ver. 47, 70.
So ver. 24.
77, 92, 143, 174.
Comp.
ver. 35.
^o See Ps. 13. 6.

(**ב**) I will ^mmeditate in thy precepts, ¹⁵ And have respect unto thy ways.

(**ב**) I will ^udelight myself in thy sta- ¹⁶ tutes:

I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

¹ Heb. *Reveal*.
Num. 22. 31 (Heb.).
Comp.
ver. 22.
^p So ver. 54.
See Lev. 25. 23.

(**ג**) ^oDeal bountifully with thy servant, ¹⁷ *that* I may live, And keep thy word.

(**ג**) ¹Open thou mine eyes, ¹⁸ That I may behold wondrous *things* out of thy law.

^q See Ps. 84. 2.
^r So ver. 40, 174.
Comp.
ver. 131.

(**ג**) I *am* ^{pa}a stranger in the earth: ¹⁹ Hide not thy commandments from me.

^a See ver. 51.
¹ Deut. 27. 26.
^u ver. 18.
marg.

(**ג**) ^qMy soul breaketh for the ¹long- ²⁰ ing *That it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

¹ Heb. *or* Josh. 5. 9 (Heb.).
^v See Ps. 39. 8.

(**ג**) Thou hast rebuked the ^sproud *that* ²¹ *are* ¹cursed,

^w ver. 2, 129.
So ver. 33.
34, 56, 69.
100, 115, 145.
^x ver. 161.

Which do ^herr from thy commandments.

^{xx} ver. 48.
So ver. 15, 78.

(**ג**) ^uRemove from me ^vreproach and ²² contempt;

For I have ^wkept thy testimonies.

^y ver. 77, 92, 143, 174.
So ver. 16, 47, 70. See Prov. 8. 30.
¹ Heb.

(**ג**) ^{*}Princes also did sit *and* speak ²³ against me:

But thy servant did ^{xx}meditate in thy statutes.

¹ Heb. *men of my counsel*.
So Isai. 46. 11.

(**ג**) Thy testimonies also *are* ^ymy de- ²⁴ light

And ¹my counsellors.

DALETH.

^a ver. 37, 40, 88, 93, 107, 149, 154, 156, 159.

(**ד**) ^zMy soul cleaveth unto the dust: ²⁵ ^aQuicken thou me ^{aa}according to thy word.

So ver. 50.
See Ps. 71. 20.
^{aa} See ver. 65.
^b See ver. 12.

(**ד**) I have declared my ways, and ²⁶ thou heardest me:

^bTeach me thy statutes.

27 (**ד**) ^{bb}Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: So shall I ^etalk of thy wondrous works.

^{bb} ver. 34, 73, 125, 144, 169 in the Heb.
So ver. 130.
See Job 32. 8.
^c ver. 15, &c. (Heb.).

28 (**ד**) ^dMy soul ¹melteth for ^{dd}heaviness: Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

See Judg. 5. 10 marg.
⁴ So Ps. 107. 26.

29 (**ד**) Remove from me the way of lying: And ^egrant me thy law graciously.

¹ Heb. *droppeth*.
Job 16. 20 (Heb.).
Eccles. 10. 18.

30 (**ד**) I have chosen the way of truth: Thy judgments have I laid ^fbefore *me*.

^{dd} See Prov. 10. 1.
^e So ver. 58, 132 (Heb.).
See Ps. 4. 1.

31 (**ד**) I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, ^gput me not to shame.

^f Expressed Ps. 16. 8.
^g ver. 116 (Heb.).
^h 2 Cor. 6. 11.

32 (**ד**) I will run the way of thy commandments, When thou shalt ^henlarge my heart.

^h 2 Cor. 6. 11.
So Isai. 60. 5.
2 Cor. 6. 13. Comp.

HE.

33 (**ה**) ⁱTeach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes;

¹ Kin. 4. 29.
¹ See ver. 12.
J ver. 145.

And I shall ^jkeep it ^kunto the end.

34 (**ה**) ¹Give me understanding, and I shall ¹keep thy law;

^k ver. 112.
See Heb. 3. 6.
¹ See ver. 27.

Yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 (**ה**) ^mMake me to go in the path of thy commandments;

^m Ps. 25. 5 (Heb.).
ⁿ Ps. 112. 1.
So Ps. 1. 2. Comp.

For therein do I ^udelight.

36 (**ה**) ^oIncline my heart unto thy testimonies,

^o ver. 16.
¹ Kin. 8. 58.
So Ps. 141. 4.

And not to ^pcovetousness.

37 (**ה**) ¹Turn away ^qmine eyes from beholding vanity;

^p Prov. 1. 19.
Ezek. 33. 31.
Mark 7. 21, 22.

And ^aquicken thou me in thy way.

Luke 12. 15.
¹ Cor. 5. 10.
¹ Tim. 6. 10.

38 (**ה**) ^rStablish thy word unto thy servant,

Heb. 13. 5.
¹ Heb. *Make to pass*.
ver. 39.

Who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 (**ה**) Turn away ^smy reproach which I fear:

^q Isai. 33. 15.
So Job 31. 1.
^r See 2 Sam. 7. 25.

For thy judgments *are* good.

40 (**ה**) Behold, I have ¹longed after thy precepts:

^s ver. 42.
¹ ver. 174.
So ver. 20.

^aQuicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 (**ו**) Let thy mercies ^ucome also unto me, O LORD,

^u ver. 77.
^v ver. 58, 76, 116, (154), 170.

Even thy salvation, ^waccording to thy word.

So ver. 25, 65, 107, 169.
¹ Or, *So shall I answer him that reproveth me in a thing*.

42 (**ו**) ¹So shall I have wherewith to answer him that ^xreproacheth me:

^x ver. 39.
^y ver. 49 (Heb.), 74, 81, 114, 147.
See Ps. 31. 24.

For I trust in thy word.

43 (**ו**) And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth;

¹ Heb. *at large*.
So Ps. 118. 5. Comp.

44 (**ו**) So shall I keep thy law continually For ever and ever.

¹ Heb. *at large*.
So Ps. 118. 5. Comp.

45 (**ו**) And I will walk ¹at liberty: For I seek thy precepts.

Prov. 4. 12.

^a Ps. 138. 17
Comp.
Matt. 10. 28.
^a See ver. 16.

^b Ps. 63. 4.
& 141. 2.
Lam. 3. 41.
So Neh. 8. 6.
Ps. 28. 2.
& 134. 2.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
^c See ver.
15.

^d See ver. 43.

^e Job 6. 10
only.
So Rom. 15.
4.

^f Ps. 105. 19.
& 138. 2.
Heb. of ver.
11, 38, 41, 58,
67, 76, 82,
103, 116, 123,
133, 140, 148,
154, 158, 162,
170, 172.
^g See ver. 25.
^h ver. 21, 69,
78, 85, 122.
ⁱ So Jer. 20.

^j See Ps. 44.
18.
So ver. 157.
^k See Ps. 11.
6.

Comp.
Ezra 9. 3.
^l See Ps. 89.
30.

^m So ver. 19.
See Gen. 47.
9.

ⁿ See Ps. 63.
6.

ⁿⁿ ver. 69,
100.
See ver. 22.
^o See Ps. 16.
5.

Comp.
ver. 111.
^t Heb. face.
Ps. 45. 12.
See Job 11.
19.

^p See ver. 29.
^q See ver. 41.
^r Comp.

Luke 15. 17.
^s See Judg.
3. 26.

^t Or,
companies.
As 1 Sam. 10.
5, 10.

Rather as
Ps. 18. 5
marg?

^u See ver. 83.
^v Comp.

Acts 16. 25.
^w ver. 7
marg.

^x Ps. 33. 5.

^y See ver. 12.

(¹) I will speak of thy testimonies also ⁴⁶
^zbefore kings,
And will not be ashamed.

(¹) And I will ^adelight myself in thy ⁴⁷
commandments,
Which I have loved.

(¹) ^bMy hands also will I lift up unto ⁴⁸
thy commandments, which I have
loved;
And I will ^cmeditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

(¹) Remember the word unto thy ser- ⁴⁹
vant,
Upon which thou hast ^dcaused me to
hope.

(¹) This ^eis my ^ecomfort in my affliction: ⁵⁰
For ^fthy word hath ^gquickened me.

(¹) The ^hproud have ^hhad me greatly ⁵¹
in derision:
Yet have I not ⁱdeclined from thy law.

(¹) I remembered thy judgments of old, ⁵²
O LORD;
And have comforted myself.

(¹) ^kHorror hath taken hold upon me ⁵³
because of the wicked
That ^lforsake thy law.

(¹) Thy statutes have been my songs ⁵⁴
In the house of my ^mpilgrimage.

(¹) ⁿI have remembered thy name, O ⁵⁵
LORD, in the night,
And have kept thy law.

(¹) This I had, ⁵⁶
Because I ⁿⁿkept thy precepts.

CHETH.

(¹) *Thou art* ^omy portion, O LORD: ⁵⁷
I have said that *I* would keep thy
words.

(¹) I intreated thy ^tfavour with ^{my} ⁵⁸
whole heart:

^pBe merciful unto me ^qaccording to
thy word.

(¹) ^rI thought on my ways, ⁵⁹
And turned my feet unto thy testi-
monies.

(¹) I made haste, and ^sdelayed not ⁶⁰
To keep thy commandments.

(¹) The ¹bands of the wicked have ⁶¹
robbed me:

But ^tI have not forgotten thy law.

(¹) At ^umidnight I will rise to give ⁶²
thanks unto thee

Because of ^wthy righteous judgments.

(¹) I ^{am} a companion of all ^{them} that ⁶³
fear thee,

And of them that keep thy precepts.

(¹) ^xThe earth, O LORD, is full of ^{thy} ⁶⁴
mercy:

^yTeach me thy statutes.

TETH.

⁶⁵ (¹) Thou hast dealt well with thy ser-
vant,

O LORD, ^zaccording unto thy word. ^z ver. 25, 107, 160.

⁶⁶ (¹) Teach me good ^ajudgment and
knowledge:

^a See ver. 41.
^b Phil. 1. 9
marg.

For I have believed thy command-
ments.

⁶⁷ (¹) ^bBefore I was afflicted¹ I went
astray:

^b So ver. 71,
75.
Jer. 31. 18,
19.

But now have I kept thy word.

Heb. 12. 6—
11.

⁶⁸ (¹) ^cThou *art* good, and ^cdoest good;
^dTeach me thy statutes.

^c Ps. 125. 4.
So Ps. 134. 3.
See Ps. 106.
1.

⁶⁹ (¹) The ^eproud have ^fforged a lie
against me:

^d See ver. 12.
^e See ver. 51.
^f Job 13. 4.
& 14. 17
(Heb.).

But I will ^{ff}keep thy precepts with
my whole heart.

⁷⁰ (¹) ^gTheir heart is as fat as grease;
But I ^hdelight in thy law.

^{ff} ver. 56,
100.

⁷¹ (¹) *It* ^{bis} good for me that I have
been afflicted;

^g See Job 15.
27.
& Isai. 6. 10.
^h See ver. 16.

That I might learn thy statutes.

⁷² (¹) ⁱThe law of thy mouth ^{is} better
unto me

ⁱ So ver. 127.
See Ps. 19.
10.

Than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

⁷³ (¹) ^jThy hands have ^kmade me and
^kfashioned me:

^j So Job 10.
8.
Ps. 100. 3.

^lGive me understanding, that I may
learn thy commandments.

^k Job 31. 15.
^l See ver. 27.

⁷⁴ (¹) They that fear thee will ^mbe glad
when they see me;

^m Ps. 34. 2.

Because I have ⁿhoped in thy word.

ⁿ ver. 81, 114,
147.

⁷⁵ (¹) I know, O LORD, that thy judg-
ments ^{are} ^tright,

^t See ver. 43.
So Ps. 130. 5.
^u Heb. right-
eousness.

And *that* ^bthou ^oin faithfulness hast
afflicted me.

^u ver. 138.
^o So Ps. 33. 4
(Heb.).

⁷⁶ (¹) Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kind-
ness be ^tfor my comfort,

^t Heb. to
comfort me.

^pAccording to thy word unto thy
servant.

⁷⁷ (¹) Let thy tender mercies ^pcome *unto*
me, that I may live:

^p See ver. 41.

For thy law ^{is} ^qmy delight.

^q See ver. 41.
24.

⁷⁸ (¹) ^rLet the proud be ashamed; for
they dealt perversely with me ^swith-
out a cause:

^r So Ps. 25. 3.
See ver. 51.
^s ver. 86
(Heb.).

But I will ^tmeditate in thy precepts.

^t See ver. 15.

⁷⁹ (¹) Let those that fear thee turn unto
me,

And those that have known thy tes-
timonies.

⁸⁰ (¹) Let my heart be sound in thy sta-
tutes;

^uThat I be not ashamed.

^u ver. 6.

CAPH.

⁸¹ (¹) ^xMy soul fainteth for thy salvation:
But I ^yhope in thy word.

^x Ps. 84. 2.
So Ps. 73. 26.
^y See ver. 74.

^z ver. 123.
See Deut.
28. 32.

^a See Ps. 71.

^b So Ps. 101.

^c Comp.

Job 30. 30.

^d See Matt.

9. 17.

^e So ver. 61.

93. 109. 141.

153. 176.

^f See Ps. 39.

4.

^g Rev. 6. 10.

^h See ver. 51.

ⁱ Ps. 57. 6.

^j See Ps. 7. 15.

^k Heb. *faithfulness*.

ver. 138.

^l ver. 78

(Heb.).

See Ps. 35.

19.

^m Ps. 109. 26.

ⁿ See ver. 25.

^o Sover. 152.

Ps. 89. 2.

& 148. 6.

See 1 Pet.

1. 25.

^p Ps. 89. 1.

^q Heb.

to generation and generation.

See Ps. 77. 8.

^r Heb.

standeth.

ver. 91

(Heb.).

Eccles. 1. 4.

^s So Jer. 33.

25.

^t See ver. 24.

^u See ver. 83.

^v See Matt.

5. 18.

But comp.

Job 28. 3.

^w So Job 11.

9.

^x ver. 113.

163. 165.

So ver. 119.

127. 149. 159.

167.

^y ver. 99.

So Ps. 1. 2.

See ver. 15.

^z So Deut.

4. 6.

Comp.

ver. 99. 100.

^{aa} Heb.

it is ever with me.

^{ab} See Ps. 64.

9.

^{ac} 2 Tim. 3.

15.

(^d) ^z Mine eyes fail for thy word, 82

^a Saying, ^b When wilt thou comfort me?

(^d) For I ^c am become like a ^d bottle 83

in the smoke;

Yet ^e do I not forget thy statutes.

(^d) ^f How many *are* the days of thy 84

servant?

^g When wilt thou execute judgment

on them that persecute me?

(^d) The ^h proud have ⁱ digged pits for 85

me,

Which *are* not after thy law.

(^d) All thy commandments *are* ^j faith- 86

ful:

They persecute me ^k wrongfully; ^l help

thou me.

(^d) They had almost consumed me 87

upon earth;

But I forsook not thy precepts.

(^d) ^m Quicken me after thy lovingkind- 88

ness;

So shall I keep the testimony of thy

mouth.

LAMED.

(^h) For ever, O LORD, 89

^m Thy word *is* settled in heaven.

(^h) Thy ⁿ faithfulness *is* ^j unto all gen- 90

erations:

Thou hast established the earth, and

it ^k abideth.

(^h) They continue *this* day accord- 91

ing to thine ^o ordinances:

For all *are* thy servants.

(^h) Unless thy law *had been* ^p my de- 92

lights,

I should then have perished in mine

affliction.

(^h) ^q I will never forget thy precepts: 93

For with them thou hast ^j quickened me.

(^h) I *am* thine, save me; 94

For I have sought thy precepts.

(^h) The wicked have waited for me 95

to destroy me:

But I will consider thy testimonies.

(^h) ^r I have seen an end of all perfec- 96

tion:

But thy commandment *is* exceeding

^s broad.

MEM.

(^d) O ^t how love I thy law! 97

It *is* ^u my meditation all the day.

(^d) Thou *through* thy commandments 98

hast made me ^v wiser than mine

enemies:

For ^t they *are* ever with me.

(^d) I ^w have more understanding than 99

all my teachers:

^x For thy testimonies *are* ^u my medi-

tation.

100 (^d) ^v I ^y understand more than the ^y Comp.

ancients, Job 32. 7—9.

Because I ^y keep thy precepts. ^{yy} ver. 56, 69.

101 (^d) ^z I have refrained my feet from ^z So Prov. 1.

every evil way, 15.

That I might keep thy word.

102 (^d) I have not departed from thy

judgments:

For thou hast taught me.

103 (^d) How ^a sweet *are* thy words unto ^a So Ps. 19.

my ^t taste! ^t Heb.

Yea, sweeter ^a than honey to my mouth! ^{aa} *palate.*

104 (^d) Through thy precepts I get un- Prov. 24. 13.

derstanding: Cant. 2. 3.

Therefore ^b I hate every false way. ^b So Prov. 5.

3. & 8. 7.

Cant. 5. 16.

Hos. 8. 1.

See Job 6. 30.

^b ver. 128.

^c Prov. 6. 23.

^d Or, *candle.*

See 2 Sam.

21. 17.

^d Neh. 10.

29.

That *I* will keep ^e thy righteous judg-

ments. ^e ver. 7

107 (^d) I am afflicted very much: ^f marg.

^f Quicken me, O LORD, ^g according ^f See ver. 25.

unto thy word. ^g See ver. 65.

108 (^d) Accept, I beseech thee, ^h the free- ^h Comp.

will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, Hos. 14. 2.

And ⁱ teach me thy judgments. ⁱ Heb. 13. 15.

109 (^d) ^k My soul *is* continually in my hand; ^k See Judg.

Yet ^l do I not forget thy law. ^l 12. 3.

110 (^d) The wicked have laid ^m a snare ^m See Ps. 91.

for me: ⁿ 3.

Yet ⁿ I erred not from thy precepts. ⁿ So ver. 10.

111 (^d) Thy testimonies have I taken as ^o 21. 113.

^o an heritage for ever:

For they *are* ^p the rejoicing of my

heart. ^p Deut. 33. 4.

112 (^d) I have ^q inclined mine heart ^q to ^q See ver. 36.

perform thy statutes ^r Heb. *to do.*

Always, ^r even unto the end. ^r Deut. 4.

13. &c.

^r ver. 33.

SAMECH.

113 (^d) I hate ^s vain ^s thoughts:

But ^t thy law do I love. ^s Comp.

114 (^d) Thou *art* my ^u hiding place and ^u Kin. 18. 21

my ^x shield: ^x marg.

I ^y hope in thy word. ^y So Job 4. 13.

115 (^d) ^z Depart from me, ye evildoers: ^z & 20. 2 in the

For I will ^{aa} keep the commandments ^{aa} Heb.

of my God. ^{ab} ver. 97.

116 (^d) Uphold me ^a according unto thy ^a See Ps. 32. 7.

word, that I may live: ^a See Gen.

And ^b let me not ^c be ashamed of ^c my ^b 15. 1.

hope. ^c & Ps. 84. 9.

117 (^d) ^d Hold thou me up, and I shall ^d See ver. 74.

be safe: ^e See Ps. 6.

And I will have respect unto thy

statutes continually. ^e 8.

^{ee} See ver. 22.

^{ff} See ver. 41.

^{gg} ver. 31

^{hh} Heb.

ⁱⁱ See Ps. 25. 2.

^{jj} Rom. 5. 5.

^{kk} Phil. 1. 20.

^{ll} See Ps. 146. 5.

^c So Lam. 1.
15.
^f ver. 10, 21.
So ver. 110.

[†] Heb. *causest to cease*.
See 2 Kin.

23, 5.
^g See Ezek.

22, 18.
^h See ver. 97.

ⁱ Comp.
Hab. 3, 16.
^k So Job 4.
15 (Heb.).

(D) Thou hast ^etrodden down all them ¹¹⁸
that ^ferr from thy statutes:
For their deceit *is* falsehood.

(D) Thou [†]puttest away all the wicked ¹¹⁹
of the earth ^glike dross:

Therefore ^hI love thy testimonies.

(D) ⁱMy flesh ^ktrembleth for fear of ¹²⁰
thee;

And ⁱI am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

(Y) I have done judgment and jus- ¹²¹
tice:

Leave me not to mine oppressors.

(Y) ^lBe surety for thy servant for ¹²²
good:

Let not me ^mproud oppress me.

(Y) ⁿMine eyes fail for thy salvation, ¹²³
And for the word of thy righteousness.

(Y) Deal with thy servant according ¹²⁴
unto thy mercy,

And ^oteach me thy statutes.

(Y) ^pI *am* thy servant; ^qgive me un- ¹²⁵
derstanding,

That I may know thy testimonies.

(Y) *It is time for thee, LORD, to ^rwork:* ¹²⁶
For they have made void thy law.

(Y) Therefore ^sI love thy command- ¹²⁷
ments

Above gold; yea, above ^tfine gold.

(Y) Therefore I esteem all *thy* pre- ¹²⁸
cepts concerning all *things* to be
right;

And ^uI hate every false way.

PE.

(D) Thy testimonies *are* ^wwonderful: ¹²⁹
Therefore doth my soul ^xkeep them.

(D) The entrance of thy words giveth ¹³⁰
light;

It ^ygiveth understanding unto the
simple.

(D) I ^zopened my mouth, and panted: ¹³¹
For I ^alonged for thy command-

ments.

(D) ^bLook thou upon me, and ^cbe ¹³²
merciful unto me,

[†]As thou usest to do unto those that
love thy name.

(D) ^dOrder my steps in thy word: ¹³³
And let not any iniquity ^ehave domi-

nion over me.

(D) Deliver me from the oppression ¹³⁴
of man:

So will I keep thy precepts.

(D) ^fMake thy face to shine upon thy ¹³⁵
servant;

And ^gteach me thy statutes.

(D) ^hRivers of waters run down mine ¹³⁶
eyes,

ⁱBecause they keep not thy law.

^l See Job 17.
3.

^m See ver. 51.

ⁿ See ver. 82.

^o See ver. 12.

^p See Ps. 116.

16.

^q See ver. 27.

^r Jer. 18, 23.

Ezek. 31, 11.

Mal 3, 17?

in the Heb.

^s See ver. 72.

^t See Ps. 19.

10.

^u ver. 104.

^w See Judg.

13, 18 marg.

^x See ver. 22.

^y So Ps. 19.

7.

Prov. 1, 4.

^z See Job 29.

23.

^a Comp.

ver. 20.

^b See Ps. 25.

16.

^c So Ps. 106, 4.

^d See ver. 29.

[†] Heb.

According

to the cus-

tom towards

those, &c.

Ezra 3, 4.

^d See Ps. 17.

5.

^e See Ps. 19.

13.

^f See Num.

6, 25.

So Ps. 4, 6.

^g See ver. 12.

^h Lam. 3, 48.

So Jer. 9, 1.

& 14, 17.

ⁱ So ver. 158.

TZADDI.

(Y) [†]Righteous *art* thou, O LORD,
And upright *are* thy judgments.

(Y) ^kThy testimonies *that* thou hast
commanded *are* [†]righteous

And very [†]faithful.

(Y) [†]My zeal hath [†]consumed me,
Because mine enemies have forgot-

ten thy words.

(Y) Thy word *is* very [†]pure:
Therefore thy servant ^mloveth it.

(Y) I *am* small and despised:
Yet ⁿdo not I forget thy precepts.

(Y) Thy righteousness *is* an everlast-
ing righteousness,

And thy law *is* ^othe truth.

(Y) Trouble and anguish have [†]taken
hold on me:

Yet thy commandments *are* ^pmy de-
lights.

(Y) The righteousness of thy testimo-
nies *is* everlasting:

^qGive me understanding, and I shall
live.

KOPH.

(P) I cried with *my* whole heart;
Hear me, O LORD: I will ^rkeep thy

statutes.

(P) I cried unto thee; save me,
[†]And I shall keep thy testimonies.

(P) I ^sprevented [†]the dawning of the
morning, and cried:

I ^uhoped in thy word.

(P) Mine eyes ^sprevent ^wthe *night*
watches,

That I might ^xmeditate in thy word.

(P) Hear my voice according unto thy
lovingkindness:

O LORD, ^yquicken me ^zaccording to
thy judgment.

(P) They draw nigh that follow after
mischief:

They are far from thy law.

(P) ^aThou *art* near, O LORD;
And all thy commandments *are*

^btruth.

(P) Concerning thy testimonies, I have
known of old

^cThat thou hast ^dfounded them for
ever.

RESH.

(R) ^eConsider mine affliction, and
[†]deliver me:

For ^gI do not forget thy law.

(R) ^hPlead my cause, and deliver
me:

ⁱQuicken me ^jaccording to thy word.

(R) ^kSalvation *is* far from the wicked:
For they seek not thy statutes.

^j See Ezra
9, 15.

^k So Ps. 19.
7, 9.

[†] Heb. *right-*
eousness.

ver. 75, 172.

[†] Heb. *faith-*
fulness.

ver. 86.

[†] So Ps. 69, 9.

John 2, 17.

[†] Heb.

cut me off.

So Ps. 69, 4

(Heb.).

& 88, 16.

[†] Heb. *tried*,

or, refined.

See Ps. 12, 6.

^m See ver. 97.

ⁿ See ver. 83.

^o ver. 151, 160

(Heb.).

Ps. 19, 9

marg.

So John 17.

17.

[†] Heb.

found me.

See Gen. 44.

34.

^q See ver. 24.

^q See ver. 27.

^r ver. 33.

See ver. 22.

^s Or, *That I*

may keep.

So ver. 17,

44, (55), 88,

134.

^u See Matt.

17, 25.

^v See Ps. 5, 3.

^w See ver. 74.

^x Ps. 63, 6.

See Ex. 14.

24.

^y See ver. 15.

^z ver. 25.

^z So ver. 156.

^a See Ps. 145.

18.

^b See ver.

142.

^c See ver. 89.

^d Comp.

Ps. 104, 5.

^e Lam. 5, 1

(Heb.).

^f Ps. 140, 1.

^g See ver. 83.

^h See 1 Sam.

24, 15.

ⁱ See ver. 25.

^j See ver. 41.

^k Job 5, 4

(Heb.).

Or, *Many*.
2 Sam. 24.
14.
1 Chr. 21. 13.
See Ps. 29. 3.
1 So ver. 149.

(ר) Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD:

i Quicken me ¹according to thy judgments.

(ר) Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies;

Yet do I not ^mdecline from thy testimonies.

(ר) I beheld the ⁿtransgressors, and ^owas grieved;

^pBecause they kept not thy word.

(ר) Consider how I ^qlove thy precepts:

i Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

(ר) Thy word is ^strue from the beginning:

And every one of ^tthy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

(ש) ^uPrinces have persecuted me ^vwithout a cause:

But my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

(ש) I ^wrejoice at thy word, ^xAs one that findeth great spoil.

(ש) I hate and abhor lying: But ^ythy law do I love.

(ש) ^{yy}Seven times a day do I praise thee

Because of ^tthy righteous judgments.

(ש) ^zGreat peace have they which ^ylove thy law:

And ^{nothing} shall offend them.

(ש) LORD, ^aI have hoped for thy salvation,

And done thy commandments.

(ש) My soul hath kept thy testimonies;

And ^bI love them exceedingly.

(ש) I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies:

For all ^cmy ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

(ת) Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD:

^dGive me understanding ^eaccording to thy word.

(ת) Let my supplication come before thee:

Deliver me ^faccording to thy word.

(ת) My lips shall ^gutter praise, When thou hast ^htaught me thy statutes.

(ת) My tongue shall speak of thy word:

For all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

^m So ver. 51.

ⁿ See Ps. 25.
^o Ps. 139. 21.
So Ps. 95. 10.
See Ezek. 6. 9.
^p So ver. 136.
^q See ver. 97.

^t Heb. *The beginning of thy word is true.*
^r Rather as Ps. 139. 17?
^s See ver. 142.

^u See ver. 7 marg.
^v ver. 23.
^w See Ps. 35. 19.

^x ver. 14.
So ver. 111.
^y So Isai. 9.

^z Comp.
1 Sam. 30.
16.
^{yy} See ver. 97.
^{yy} See Ps. 79 12.

^a Ps. 37. 37.
Prov. 3. 2.
Isai. 32. 17.

^b Heb. *they shall have no stumblingblock.*
See Matt. 13. 41 (Gk.).
^c So Gen. 49. 13.
ver. 174.
^d See ver. 97.

^e So Prov. 5. 21.

^d See ver. 27.
^e See ver. 65.

^f See ver. 41.
^g See Ps. 145. 7.
^h See ver. 12.

(ת) Let thine hand help me;
For I have ⁱchosen thy precepts.

(ת) I ^ahave ^klonged for thy salvation, O LORD;

And thy law *is* ^lmy delight.

(ת) Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;

And let thy judgments help me.

(ת) I have ^mgone astray like a ⁿlost sheep; seek thy servant;

For ^oI do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

* A Song of degrees.

In ^amy distress I cried unto the LORD,

And he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips,

And from a deceitful tongue.

3 ⁱWhat shall be given ^{unto} thee? or what shall be ^{done} unto thee, Thou false tongue?

4 ^bSharp arrows of the ^cmighty,

With coals of ^ejuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in ^fMesech, That I dwell in the tents of ^gKedar!

6 My soul hath ^hlong dwelt

With him that hateth peace.

7 ⁱI am ^{for} peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

the mighty man, with coals of juniper. ^b See Ps. 45. 5. Jer. 50. 9. Comp. Ps. 52. 1. Comp. also Neh. 9. 32? ^c Job 30. 4. So 1 Kin. 19. 4. 5. ^d Gen. 10. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 5. & 38. 2. 3. & 39. 1 in the Heb. ^e See Isai. 60. 7. ^f See Ps. 129. 1 marg. So Ps. 123. 3 (Heb.). ^g Comp. Ps. 109. 4 & 147. 14 marg. ^h Or, a man of peace.

ⁱ Josh. 24. 22.
Prov. 1. 29.
Luke 10. 42.
^k ver. 40.
So ver. 20.
^l See ver. 24.

^m See Isai. 53. 6.
ⁿ See Job 29. 13.
^o See ver. 83.

* Ps. 121—134, titles.
Comp.
1 Kin. 2. 27 (Heb.).

Ps. 42. 4.
Isai. 30. 29, or Ezra 7. 9. [About B. C. 1058?]

^a Jonah 2. 2. So Ps. 118. 5. See Ps. 66. 14.
^b Or, *What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee?* or, *What shall it profit thee?*

^c Heb. added.
So 1 Sam. 3. 17 marg? ^d Or, *It is as the sharp arrows of*

^e Ps. 127. 4. See Ps. 57. 4. Ezek. 27. 13. ^f See Ps. 129. 1 marg.

^g Or,

PSALM CXXI.

* A Song of degrees.

ⁱI will ^alift up mine eyes unto ^{aa}the hills,

From whence cometh my help.

2 ^bMy help *cometh* from the LORD, ^cWhich made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer ^dthy foot to be moved:

He that ^ekeepeth thee will not ^fslumber.

4 Behold, he that ^ekeepeth Israel Shall neither ^gslumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy ^hkeeper: The LORD *is* thy ^hshade ^{upon} thy right hand.

6 ^kThe sun shall not ^lsmite thee by day,

Nor the moon by night.

Ps. 41. 2 (Heb.). & 127. 1. & 145. 20 (Heb.). ^f See Ps. 76. 5. ^g Isai. 5. 27. ^h So Ps. 91. 1. See Num. 14. 9 marg. ⁱ See Ps. 16. 8. ^j Isai. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16. So Ps. 91. 5. Comp. 2 Kin. 4. 19. ^k Jon. 4. 8 (Heb.).

* See Ps. 120, title.

ⁱ Or, *Shall*

^j I lift up

^k mine eyes

^l to the hills?

^m whence

ⁿ should my

^o help come?

So Gen. 29.

4.

& 42. 7.

Num. 11. 13.

&c. in the

Heb.

^a See Ps.

123. 1.

^{aa} See Ps.

87. 1.

Comp.

Jer. 3. 23.

^b Ps. 124. 8.

Comp.

Ps. 144. 7.

^c See Ps.

115. 15.

^d Ps. 66. 9.

See 1 Sam.

2. 9.

^e ver. 4. 5. 7

(Heb.). 8

(Heb.).

^m Ps. 97. 10.
ⁿ Deut. 28.
6.
See Num.
27. 17.

The LORD shall ^epreserve thee from 7
all evil :
He shall ^{em}preserve thy soul.
The LORD shall ^epreserve ⁿthy going 8
out and thy coming in
From this time forth, and *even* for
evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

* A Song of degrees † of David.

I was glad *when* they said unto me,
Let us go ^ainto the house of the
LORD.

Our feet shall stand
Within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
Jerusalem *is* ^bbuilted
As a city that ^cis compact together :
^dWhither the tribes go up, the tribes 4
of the ^eLORD,
Unto ^fthe testimony of Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of the
LORD.

For ^gthere ^hare set thrones of judg- 5
ment,
The thrones of the house of David.

^hPray for the peace of Jerusalem : 6
They shall prosper that love thee.
Peace be within thy ⁱwalls,
And prosperity within thy ^jpalaces.
For my brethren and companions' 8
sakes,

I will now say, ^kPeace *be* within
thee.
Because of the house of the LORD 9
our God
I will ^lseek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

* A Song of degrees.

Unto thee ^alift I up mine eyes,
O thou that ^bdwestest in the hea-
vens.
Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* 2
unto the hand of their masters,
And as the eyes of a maiden unto the
hand of her mistress;
So our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our
God,
Until that he have mercy upon us.
^cHave mercy upon us, O LORD, ^chave 3
mercy upon us :

For we are ^dexceedingly filled *with*
^econtempt.
Our soul is exceedingly filled 4
With the ^fscorning of ^gthose that are
at ease,
And with the ^econtempt of the
proud.

* See Ps. 120,
title.
^a Ps. 121. 1.
^b So Ps. 25. 15.
& 141. 8.
^c Ps. 2. 4
(Heb.).
See Ps. 11. 4.

^c See Ps. 4.
1 marg.

^d So Ps. 120.
6 Heb.).
See Ps. 129.
1 marg.
^e Neh. 4. 4
(Heb.).
^f So Neh. 2.
10.
^g See Amos
6. 1.

PSALM CXXIV.

* A Song of degrees † of David.

^a If *it had not been* the LORD who was
on our side,

^b Now may Israel say ;

^a If *it had not been* the LORD who was
on our side,

When men rose up against us :

³ Then they had ^cswallowed us up ^cquick,
When their wrath was kindled against
us :

⁴ Then ^{dd}the waters had ^eoverwhelmed
us,

The stream had gone over our soul :

⁵ Then the proud waters

Had gone over our soul.

⁶ Blessed *be* the LORD,
Who hath not given us *as* a prey to
their teeth.

⁷ Our soul is escaped as a bird ^fout of ^fthe
snare of the fowlers :
The snare is broken, and we are
escaped.

⁸ ^gOur help *is* in the name of the ^gLORD,

^b Who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

* A Song of degrees.

They that ^atrust in the LORD *shall be*
as mount Zion,
Which ^bcannot be removed, *but* ^ca-
bideth for ever.

² *As* the mountains *are* round about
Jerusalem,

^d So the LORD *is* round about his
people

From henceforth even for ever.

³ For ^ethe rod of ^fthe wicked shall not
^frest upon the ^glot of the righteous ;
Lest the righteous put forth their
hands unto iniquity.

⁴ ^hDo good, O LORD, unto *those that*
be good,
And to them that are ⁱupright in their
hearts.

⁵ As for such as ^kturn aside *unto* their
^lcrooked ways,
The LORD shall lead them forth with
^mthe workers of iniquity :
But ⁿpeace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

* A Song of degrees.

When the LORD ^aturned again the
captivity of Zion,

^b We were like them that dream.

* See Ps. 120,
title.
[†] See Ps. 122,
title.
^a Ps. 94. 17.
^b Ps. 129. 1.

^c Num. 16.
30, 32, 33.
Prov. 1. 12
(Heb.).
See Ps. 56. 1.
^d Ps. 55. 15.
^{dd} Comp.
Job 22. 11.
Ps. 18. 16. &
144. 7.
^e Ps. 69. 2.
Isai. 8. 8
in the Heb.
See 2 Chr.
32. 4 marg.

^f See Ps. 91.
3.

^g Ps. 121. 2.

^h See Ps.
115. 15.

* See Ps.
120, title.
^a See Ps. 25.
2.
^b Prov. 10. 30.
See Ps. 10. 6.
^c Ps. 122. 5
marg.
^d So Zech. 2.
5.
^e Prov. 22. 8.
Comp.
Isai. 14. 5
(Heb.).
^f Heb.
wickedness.
^f Ex. 10. 14.
Isai. 25. 10.
Comp.
Isai. 30. 30
(Heb.).
^g Ps. 16. 5.
^h Ps. 119. 68.
ⁱ See Ps. 7.
10.
^k Job 23. 11
(Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 40. 4.
& 101. 3.
^l Judg. 5. 5.
So Prov. 2.
15.
^m See Ps. 94.
4.
ⁿ Ps. 128. 6.
So Gal. 6. 16.

* See Ps.
120, title.
[†] Heb.
returned
the return-
ing of Zion.
So ver. 4?
^a See Job 42.
10.
^b Acts 12. 9.

^c Job 8. 21.
^d Luke 1. 49.
So ^r Sam. 12.

24.
Ps. 71. 19.
Comp.
Neh. 6. 16.
[†] Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*

Joel 2. 20.
So ver. 3.
^c Comp.

Job 6. 15.
^f Comp.
Judg. 1. 15.
^g Comp.
Jer. 31. 9.
&c.

^{||} Or, *singing.*
ver. 2, 6.
Ps. 30. 5.
^{||} Or, *seed basket.*
Rather comp.

Amos 9. 13 marg.

Then ^c was our mouth filled *with* ² ³
laughter,

And our tongue *with* singing:

Then said they among the heathen,

^d The LORD [†] hath done great things
for them.

The LORD hath done great things ³
for us;

Whereof we are glad.

Turn again our captivity, O LORD, ⁴

^e As the streams in [†] the south.

^g They that sow in tears shall reap in ⁵
[†] joy.

He that goeth forth and weepeth, ⁶
bearing ^h precious seed,

Shall doubtless come again with re-
joicing, bringing his sheaves *with*
him.

^b Job 28. 18 (Heb.)?

PSALM CXXVII.

* A Song of degrees ^{||} for Solomon.

Except the LORD build the house,
they labour in vain [†] that build it:

Except ^a the LORD keep the city, the
watchman ^b waketh *but* in vain.

It is vain for you ^c to ^d rise up early, ²
to ^d sit up ^e late,

To ^f eat the bread of ^g sorrows:

For ^h so he giveth his ⁱ beloved sleep.

Lo, ^k children *are* an heritage of the ³
LORD:

And [†] the fruit of the womb *is* his
reward.

As arrows *are* in the hand of a ⁴
^m mighty man;

So *are* ⁿ children of the youth.

Happy *is* the man that [†] hath his ⁵
quiver full of them:

^o They shall not be ashamed,

But they [†] shall ^p speak with the ene-
mies in ^q the gate.

ⁿ So Prov. 5. 18 (Heb.).

[†] Heb. *hath filled his*

^{||} Or, *shall subdue, as*

Ps. 18. 47, or, *destroy.*

^p Josh. 20. 4. ^q Jer. 12. 1 in the Heb.

^r Job 5. 4. ^s Prov. 22. 22. ^t Isai. 29. 21. ^u Amos 5. 10, 12. ^v So Deut. 21. 19.

^w Prov. 24. 7. ^x See Gen. 22. 17.

PSALM CXXVIII.

* A Song of degrees.

^{ab} Blessed *is* every one that feareth
the LORD;

^b That walketh in his ways.

^c For thou shalt eat the labour of ²
thine hands:

Happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be*
^c well with thee.

* See Ps.

120, title.

^a See Ps. 112.

^b So Ps. 119.

^c Prov. 8. 32.

^d Isai. 3. 10.

Comp.

Ps. 109. 11.

Thy wife *shall be* ^d as a fruitful vine

^e By the sides of thine house:

Thy children ^f like olive plants

Round about thy table.

⁴ Behold, that thus shall the man be
blessed that feareth the LORD.

⁵ ^g The LORD shall bless thee ^h out of Zion:
And thou shalt see the good of Jeru-
salem

All the days of thy life.

⁶ Yea, thou shalt ⁱ see ^k thy children's
children,

And [†] peace upon Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.

* A Song of degrees.

[†] Many a time have they ^a afflicted me
from ^b my youth,

^c May Israel now say:

² [†] Many a time have they ^a afflicted me
from my youth:

^d Yet they have not prevailed against
me.

³ ^{dd} The plowers plowed upon my back:
They made long their ^e furrows.

⁴ The LORD *is* righteous:

He hath cut asunder the ^f cords of
the wicked.

⁵ Let them all be ^g confounded and
^g turned back

That hate Zion.

⁶ Let them be ^h as the ⁱ grass upon the
housetops,

Which ⁱ withereth afore it groweth up:

⁷ Where ^{with} the mower fileth not his
hand;

Nor he that bindeth sheaves his ^k bo-
som.

⁸ Neither do they which go by say,
[†] The blessing of the LORD *be* upon
you:

^m We bless you in the name of the
LORD.

PSALM CXXX.

* A Song of degrees.

^a Out of the depths have I cried unto
thee, O LORD.

² Lord, hear my voice:

^b Let thine ears be attentive to ^{bb} the
voice of my supplications.

³ If thou, ^c LORD, shouldest ^d mark ini-
quities,

O Lord, ^e who shall ^f stand?

⁴ But *there is* ^g forgiveness with thee,
^h That thou mayest be feared.

Ps. 90. 8. ^c See Ps. 143. 2. ^f See Ps. 76. 7. ^g Neh. 9. 17 marg. Heb.).

Dan. 9. 9. ^h So Ps. 86. 5. ⁱ Isai. 55. 7. ^j See Ex. 34. 6. ^k 1 Kin. 8. 39, 40.

Jer. 33. 8, 9. ^l Comp. Ps. 25. 11. & 79. 9.

^d Ezek. 19.

^e Amos 6. 10.

^f So Ps. 144.

^g See Ps. 52. 8.

^h Ps. 20. 2.

ⁱ & 135. 21.

^j Ps. 134. 3.

^k Ps. 20. 2.

^l & 135. 21.

^m See Ps. 125. 5.

ⁿ See Ps.

120, title.

^o Or, *Much.*

^p So Heb. of

2 Chr. 30. 17,

18.

^q Ps. 65. 9.

^r & 120. 6.

^s & 123. 3, 4.

^t See Ps. 92.

^u Jer. 2. 2.

^v & 22. 21.

^w Ezek. 16. 22,

43. 40.

^x & 23. 3, 8,

19.

^y Hos. 2. 15.

^z & 11. 1.

^{aa} Ps. 124. 1.

^{ab} Comp.

^{ac} 2 Cor. 4. 8—

10.

^{ad} Comp.

^{ae} Isai. 50. 6.

^{af} 1 Sam. 14.

^{ag} 14 marg.

^{ah} Ps. 2. 3.

^{ai} See Ps. 35.

^{aj} 2 Kin. 19.

^{ak} 26.

^{al} Isai. 37. 27.

^{am} So Ps. 37. 2.

^{an} Job 8. 12

(Heb.).

^{ao} See Ps. 79.

^{ap} 12.

^{aq} Ruth 2. 4.

^{ar} Ps. 118. 26.

¹ Ps. 40. 1.
¹ Kai. 26. 8.
 See Ps. 27.
¹⁴.
^k See Ps. 33.
²⁰.
¹ Ps. 119. 74.
^m So Ps. 63.
⁶.
ⁿ See Ps. 5.
³.
¹¹ Or, *which watch unto the morning*.
^o Ps. 131. 3.
^p See Ps. 86.
¹⁵.
¹ Ps. 25. 22.
 So Ps. 103. 3.

¹ I wait for the LORD, ^k my soul doth wait, 5
 And ¹ in his word do I hope.
 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord
 More than they ^m that watch for ⁿ the
 morning:

¹¹ *I say, more than* they that watch for
 the morning.

^o Let Israel hope in the LORD:
 For ^p with the LORD *there is* mercy,
 And with him *is* plenteous redemption.
 And ^q he shall redeem Israel
 From all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

* A Song of degrees [†] of David.

LORD, ^a my heart is not haughty, nor
^b mine eyes lofty:

Neither ^c do I ^t exercise myself in
 great *matters*, or in *things* too ^h high
 for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted ²
[†] myself,

^d As a child that is weaned of his mo-
 ther:

My soul *is even* as a weaned child.

^e Let Israel hope in the LORD

[†] From henceforth and for ever.

* See Ps. 120.
 title.
[†] See Ps. 122.
 title.
^a See Ps. 138.
⁶.
^b So 2 Sam.
⁶, 22.
 See Ps. 101.
⁵.
^c So Jer. 45.
⁵.
^k Rom. 12. 16.
[†] Heb. *wait*.
 So Ps. 1. 1.
 See Job 23.
¹⁰.
[†] Heb.
wonderful.
 See Job 42. 3.
⁸ & Ps. 9. 1.
[†] Heb.
my soul.
 See Esth. 9.
³¹.
^d See Matt. 18. 3.
^e Ps. 130. 7.
[†] Heb. *from now*.
 Ps. 113. 2. & 115. 18. & 121. 8. & 125. 2 in the Heb.

PSALM CXXXII.

* A Song of degrees.

LORD, ^a remember David,
 And all his afflictions:

How he sware unto the LORD,
 And ^a vowed unto ^b the mighty God
 of Jacob;

Surely I will not come into the taber- ³
 nacle of my house,

Nor go up into my bed;

I will not ^c give sleep to mine eyes,

Or ^c slumber to mine eyelids,

Until ^d I find out a place for the ⁵
 LORD,

[†] A habitation for ^b the mighty God of
 Jacob.

Lo, we heard ^e of it at [†] Ephratah:

^g We found it in the fields ^h of the
 wood.

We will go into his ⁱ tabernacles:

^j We will worship at his ^k footstool.

^l Arise, O LORD, into ^m thy rest;

Thou, and the ⁿ ark of thy strength.

* See Ps.
 120, title.
 About
 B. C. 1004.
 Comp.
 ver. 10.
 Also 2 Chr.
 6. 41, 42
 with ver.
 8—10.
^a 2 Chr. 6. 42.
^{aa} So Ps. 65.
¹.
^b ver. 5.
 Gen. 49. 24.
 Isai. 49. 26.
 & 60. 16.
 So Isai. 1. 24.
^c Prov. 6. 4.
¹⁰.
^d 1 Chr. 22.
⁷.
 Acts 7. 46,
 or Ps. 78. 68,
 69?
[†] Heb. *ha-
 bitations*.
 ver. 7.
[†] Heb.).
 See Ps. 84. 1.
^e ver. 8.
 Comp.
 1 Chr. 13. 3.
^f 1 Sam. 17.
¹².
 See Gen. 35.
¹⁰.
^g 1 Chr. 13. 5.
^h So Ps. 5. 7.
 To ver. 10, 2
 See Ps. 63. 2.

^h 1 Sam. 7. 1 (Heb.). See Josh. 9. 17. ¹ ver. 5 marg.
^k See 1 Chr. 28. 2. ¹ Num. 10. 35. Comp. Ps. 68. 1.
^m ver. 14. ⁿ Ps. 78. 61. & 105. 4.

^o Let thy priests be clothed *with*
 righteousness;

And let thy ^p saints shout for joy.

For thy servant David's sake

^q Turn not away the face of ^r thine
 anointed.

^s The LORD ^t hath sworn *in* truth unto
 David;

^t He will not turn from it;

^u Of the fruit of ^t thy body will I set
 upon thy throne.

^v If thy children will keep my cove-
 nant

And my testimony that I shall teach
 them,

Their children also shall ^w sit upon
 thy throne for evermore.

^x For the LORD hath chosen Zion;
 He hath desired *it* for his habita-
 tion.

This *is* ^y my rest for ever:

Here ^z will I dwell; for I have desired
 it.

^a I will ¹¹ abundantly bless her pro-
 vision:

I ^b will satisfy her poor *with* bread.

^c I will also clothe her priests with
 salvation:

And her ^d saints shall shout aloud
 for joy.

There will I ^f make the horn of Da-
 vid to bud:

I have ordained ^g a ¹¹ lamp for ^h mine
 anointed.

His enemies will I ⁱ clothe with shame:
 But upon himself shall his crown
 flourish.

See 2 Sam. 21. 17.

^h ver. 10.

ⁱ See Job 8. 22.

PSALM CXXXIII.

* A Song of degrees [†] of David.

Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is*
 For ^a brethren to dwell ^t together in
 unity.

² *It is* like ^b the precious ointment ^c up-
 on the head,

That ran down upon the beard, *even*
 Aaron's beard:

That went down to the ^d skirts of his
 garments;

As the dew of ^e Hermon, *and as the*
 dew that descended upon the ^f moun-
 tains of ^g Zion:

For there the LORD ^h commanded the
 blessing,

Even life for evermore.

^o So ver. 16.
 See Job 29.
¹⁴.
^p See Ps. 50.
⁵.
^q See 1 Kin.
², 16.
^r ver. 17.
 Comp.
¹ Kin. 1. 39.
^s So Ps. 89. 3.
⁴, 34—37.
^t So Ps. 110.
⁴.
^u 2 Sam. 7.
¹².
² Chr. 6. 16.
 See Luke 1.
³².
[†] Heb.
thy belly.
 See Ps. 127.
³.
^v 1 Kin. 2. 4.
^w See 1 Kin.
⁸, 25.
^x Job 36. 7.
^y Ps. 78. 68.
⁶⁹.
^z So Ps. 48. 1.
².
¹³⁵. 21.
[†] ver. 8.
² So Ps. 68. 16.
[†] See Matt.
²³, 21.
^a So Ps. 147.
¹⁴.
¹¹ Or, *surely*.
 Heb. as Gen.
², 17, & c.
^b So Ruth 1.
⁶.
^c So ver. 9.
^d See Ps. 50.
⁵.
^e Ps. 149. 4.
[†] Ezek. 29.
²¹ (Heb.).
 So Luke 1.
⁶⁹.
 See Ps. 89.
¹⁷.
⁸ 1 Kin. 11.
³⁶.
¹⁵. 4.
² Kin. 8. 19.
² Chr. 21. 7.
¹¹ Or, *candle*.
[†] See Job 8. 22.

Ps. 42. 8. & 44. 4. & 68. 28. & 71. 3.

PSALM CXXXIV.

* A Song of degrees.

Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye
servants of the LORD,Which by night stand in the house
of the LORD.Lift up your hands in the sanc-
tuary,
And bless the LORD.The LORD that made heaven and earth
Bless thee out of Zion.

* Ps. 63. 2. † See Ps. 115. 15. ‡ See Ps. 128. 5.

PSALM CXXXV.

a Praise ye the LORD.

b Praise ye the name of the LORD;
Praise him, O ye servants of the
LORD.Ye that stand in the house of the
LORD,
In the courts of the house of our
God.Praise the LORD; for the LORD is
good:Sing praises unto his name; for it is
pleasant.For the LORD hath chosen Jacob
unto himself.

And Israel for his peculiar treasure.

For I know that the LORD is great,
And that our Lord is above all gods.Whatsoever the LORD pleased,
That did he in heaven, and in earth,
In the seas, and all deep places.He causeth the vapours to ascend
from the ends of the earth;

He maketh lightnings for the rain;

He bringeth the wind out of his
treasuries.Who smote the firstborn of Egypt,
Both of man and beast.Who sent tokens and wonders into
the midst of thee, O Egypt,Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his
servants.Who smote great nations,
And slew mighty kings;Sihon king of the Amorites,
And Og king of Bashan,And all the kingdoms of Canaan:
And gave their land for an heri-
tage,

An heritage unto Israel his people.

Thy name, O LORD, endureth for
ever;And thy memorial, O LORD, through
out all generations.14 For the LORD will judge his people,
And he will repent himself concern-
ing his servants.15 The idols of the heathen are silver
and gold,

The work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak
not;

Eyes have they, but they see not;

They have ears, but they hear not;

Neither is there any breath in their
mouths.18 They that make them are like unto
them:

So is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel:

Bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi:

Ye that fear the LORD, bless the
LORD.21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion,
which dwelleth at Jerusalem.

Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

a O give thanks unto the LORD; for
he is good:

c For his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods:
For his mercy endureth for ever.3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords:
For his mercy endureth for ever.4 To him who alone doeth great won-
ders:

For his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the
heavens:

For his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth
above the waters:

For his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights:
For his mercy endureth for ever:8 The sun to rule by day:
For his mercy endureth for ever:9 The moon and stars to rule by
night:

For his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their
firstborn:

For his mercy endureth for ever:

11 And brought out Israel from among
them:

For his mercy endureth for ever:

12 With a strong hand, and with a
stretched out arm:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

* See Ps. 120,

title.

a Ps. 135. 1,

2.

b 1 Chr. 9.

33.

See Ps. 92. 2.

Comp.

Luke 2. 37.

c 1 Chr. 23.

30.

2 Chr. 29. 11.

& 35. 5.

See Deut.

10. 8.

d Ps. 28. 2.

See Ps. 119.

48.

† Or, in holiness.

a See Ps. 106.

1.

b See Ps. 113.

1.

c See Ps. 134.

1.

d See Ps. 116.

19.

e Ps. 119. 68.

f Ps. 147. 1.

So Ps. 52. 9.

g See Ps. 68.

4.

h Deut. 10.

15.

i See Ex. 19.

5.

k See Ps. 95.

3.

So 2 Chr. 2.

5.

l See Ps. 115.

3.

m Jer. 10. 13.

& 51. 16.

n Comp.

Joh. 36. 33

marg.

o So Job 5.

10.

& 28. 25, 26.

& 38. 24—26.

Zech. 10. 1.

p Job 38. 22

(Heb.).

q See Ps. 78.

51.

So Ps. 136.

10.

† Heb.

from man

unto beast.

Gen. 6. 7.

r Deut. 6. 22

(Heb.).

Comp.

Ex. ch. 7—

10. & ch. 14.

s Ps. 136. 15.

t To ver. 12.

Ps. 136. 17—

22.

u Num. 21.

21—26.

Deut. 29. 7.

x Num. 21.

33—35.

y Josh. 12. 7

—24.

z Deut. 29. 8.

See Ps. 78.

55.

a Ex. 3. 15.

b Ps. 102. 12.

† Heb.

to genera-

tion and

generation.

See Ps. 77. 8

marg.

c Deut. 32.

36.

d So Ps. 90.

13.

e To ver. 12.

Ps. 115. 4—

8.

f So Hab. 2.

19.

Comp.

Ps. 115. 6.

g Ps. 115. 9.

10, 12.

h 118. 2, 3.

i Ps. 22. 23.

j 115. 11.

k 118. 4.

l So Ps. 103.

11, 13, 17.

m See Ps. 128.

n See Ps. 132.

13.

o See Ps. 105.

45.

p Ps. 118. 1.

So ver. 26.

See 1 Chr.

16. 34.

q See Ps. 106.

1.

r Ezra 3. 11.

See 2 Chr.

16. 41.

s Deut. 10.

17.

t See Ps. 72.

18.

u See Prov. 3.

19.

v See Gen.

1. 1.

h Isai. 42. 5.

& 44. 24 in

the Heb.

Comp.

Gen. 1. 6, 9.

See Job 37.

18. & Ps. 104.

5.

i Ps. 24. 2

(Heb.).

k So Gen. 1.

14.

l Gen. 1. 16.

† Heb. for

the ending

by day.

m See Ps. 78.

51.

n So Ps. 135. 8.

o Ex. 12. 51.

& 13. 3, 17.

p Deut. 4. 34

(Heb.).

P 1 Kin. 3.
25, 26.
So Ps. 78.
13.
EX. 14. 21,
22.
Gen. 15. 17
(Heb.).

EX. 14. 28.
So Ps. 135. 9.
Heb.
shaked off.
Ex. 14. 27.
Deut. 8. 15.
So Ex. 15.
22.

To ver. 22,
Ps. 135. 10—
12.

So Ps. 69.
36.

See Gen.
8. 1.
Eccles. 10.
6 (Heb.).
Comp.
Ps. 113. 7.
Comp.
Gen. 27. 40
(Heb.).

See Ps. 104.
27.

About
B.C. 570.

See Job 40.
22.

Heb.
the words
of a song.
See Ps. 65. 3.
Heb. laid
us on heaps.

Comp.
Ps. 79. 1?
Comp.
Neh. 2. 3.
Heb.
land of a
stranger?
Comp.
Ps. 144. 7. 11
Heb.
Comp.
Ps. 76. 5.
See Job 29.
10.

Heb.
the head of
my joy.
Comp.
Ex. 30. 23
(Heb.) and
references.

To him which divided the Red sea into parts :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
And made Israel to pass through the midst of it :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea :

For his mercy endureth for ever.
To him which led his people through the wilderness :

For his mercy endureth for ever.
To him which smote great kings :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
And slew famous kings :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
Sihon king of the Amorites :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
And Og the king of Bashan :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
And gave their land for an heritage :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
Even an heritage unto Israel his servant :

For his mercy endureth for ever.
Who remembered us in our low estate :

For his mercy endureth for ever :
And hath redeemed us from our enemies :

For his mercy endureth for ever.
Who giveth food to all flesh :

For his mercy endureth for ever.
O give thanks unto the God of heaven :

For his mercy endureth for ever.
O give thanks unto the God of heaven :

For his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.

By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept,

When we remembered Zion.

We hanged our harps
Upon the willows in the midst thereof.

For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song ;

And they that wasted us required of us mirth,

Saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

How shall we sing the LORD's song
In a strange land ?

If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,

Let my right hand forget her cunning.

If I do not remember thee,

Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth ;

If I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem ;
Who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed ;

Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee

As thou hast served us.

Happy shall he be that taketh
And dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

& 47. 1—15. Jer. 25. 12. & 50. 1—46. Heb. wasted. Jer. 4. 30 (Heb.). Heb. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. Ps. 28. 4. Jer. 51. 56 in the Heb. So Jer. 50. 15, 29. Rev. 18. 6. Jer. 51. 24 (Heb.). See 2 Kin. 8. 12. Heb. the rock. Ps. 78. 16, &c.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

I will praise thee with my whole heart :

Before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

I will worship towards thy holy temple,

And praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth :

For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

In the day when I cried thou answeredst me,

And strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD,

When they hear the words of thy mouth.

Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD :

For great is the glory of the LORD.

Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly :

But the proud he knoweth afar off.

Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me :

Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies,

And thy right hand shall save me.

The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me :

Thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever :

Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

Jer. 49. 7—22. Lam. 4. 21, 22. Ezek. 25. 12—14. & 35. 5. Obad. 10—14. Comp. Amos 1. 11. Heb. Make bare. Ps. 141. 8. Isai. 3. 17. & 22. 6. Hab. 3. 13. Zeph. 2. 14. Isai. 13. 1—14. 23. Jer. 4. 30

Jer. 4. 30

Ps. 119. 46? or Ps. 95. 3. & 96. 4, 5. &c. ? 1 Kin. 8. 29. & marg. Ps. 28. 2. See Ps. 5. 7.

So Isai. 42. 21. See Ps. 119. 50.

See Cant. 6. 5.

Ps. 102. 15.

See Ps. 113. 5, 6. Ps. 131. 1. Prov. 3. 34. See Luke 1. 48. & James 4. 6. So Ps. 23. 4. See Ps. 71. 20.

1 Kin. 13. 4 (Heb.). Ps. 57. 2 (Heb.).

Phil. 1. 6. Ps. 136. 1, &c.

Job 14. 15. Isai. 64. 8. So Job 10. 3, 8. See Ps. 100. 3.

See Ps. 4. title.

See Ps. 44. 21.

Ps. 7. 9. & 17. 3. Jer. 12. 3.

^b 2 Kin. 19. 27 (Heb.).
^c Ps. 127. 2. Lam. 3. 63 in the Heb.
^d Deut. 6. 7. & 11. 19 in the Heb.
^e So Job 14. 16.
^f & 31. 4. See Matt. 9. 4.
^g ver. 17. ^h Or, *winnowest*.
ⁱ So Ruth 3. 2. See Ps. 44. 11.
^j Job 22. 21. ^k Heb. 4. 13. ^l See Job 19. 8.
^m So Job 9. 33.
ⁿ Comp. Job 13. 21. & 33. 7.
^o Rom. 11. 33. ^p See Job 42. 3.
^q Comp. Jer. 23. 24. ^r Jonah 1. 3.
^s So Amos 9. 2-4.
^t See Job 26. 6.
^u Isai. 58. 5 (Heb.).
^v So Isai. 14. 11.
^w Mal. 4. 2.
^x So ver. 24. See Ps. 23. 3.
^y Comp. Job 22. 14. & 34. 22.
^z Dan. 2. 22. ^{aa} Heb. *dark- eneth not*.
^{ab} Ps. 105. 28. Jer. 13. 16. Amos 5. 8 in the Heb.
^{ac} Heb. *as is the dark- ness, so is the light*.
^{ad} See Prov. 8. 22.
^{ae} Comp. Job 10. 11. ^{af} See Ps. 72. 18.
^{ag} Heb. *greatly*.
^{ah} So Eccles. 11. 5. Comp. Job 10. 8-10.
^{ai} Or, *strength, or, body*.
^{aj} See Job 30. 21. Heb. not as ver. 16.
^{ak} Heb. as Ex. 26. 36.
^{al} & 27. 16, &c. ^{am} See Ps. 63. 9.
^{an} Heb. *all of them*.
^{ao} So ver. 4 (Heb.).
^{ap} Or, *what days they should be fashioned*.
^{aq} Comp. Job 17. 7.

Thou knowest ^b ^c my downsit-
 ting and ^d mine uprising,
^e Thou understandest my ^f thought afar
 off.
^e Thou ^g compassed my path and my ^h
 lying down,
 And art ⁱ acquainted *with* all my
 ways.
 For *there is* not a word in my ^j
 tongue,
But lo, O LORD, ^k thou knowest it
 altogether.
 Thou hast ^l beset me behind and be-
 fore,
 And ^m laid thine hand upon me.
Such ⁿ knowledge *is* ^o too wonderful
 for me;
 It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
^p Whither shall I go from thy spirit? ^q
 Or whither ^r shall I flee from thy pre-
 sence?
^s If I ascend up *into* heaven, thou *art* ^t
 there;
^u If I ^v make my bed in hell, behold,
 thou *art there*.
If I take ^w the wings of the morning,
 And dwell in the uttermost parts of
 the sea;
 Even there shall thy hand ^x lead me,
 And thy right hand shall hold me.
 If I say, ^y Surely the darkness shall
 cover me;
 Even the night *shall be* light about
 me.
 Yea, ^z the darkness ^{aa} hideth not from ^{ab}
 thee;
 But the night shineth as the day:
^{ac} The darkness and the light *are* both
 alike *to thee*.
 For thou hast ^{ad} possessed my reins: ^{ae}
 Thou hast ^{af} covered me in my mo-
 ther's womb.
 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully ^{ag}
 and wonderfully made:
^{ah} Marvellous *are* thy works;
 And ^{ai} that my soul knoweth ^{aj} right well.
^{ak} My substance was not hid from ^{al}
 thee,
 When I was made in secret,
 And ^{am} curiously wrought in ^{an} the lowest
 parts of the earth.
^{ao} Thine eyes did see my substance, yet ^{ap}
 being unperfect;
 And in thy book ^{aq} all my members were
 written,
^{ar} Which in continuance were fashion-
 ed, when *as yet there was* none of
 them.

^b How precious also are ^c thy thoughts
 unto me, O God:
 How great is ^d the sum of them!
^e If I ^f should count them, they are more
 in number than ^g the sand:
 When I awake, I am still with thee.
^h Surely thou wilt ⁱ slay the wicked, O
 God:
^j Depart from me therefore, ^k ye bloody
 men.
^l For they ^m speak against thee wick-
 edly,
 And thine ⁿ enemies take ^o thy name
 in vain.
^p Do not I hate them, O LORD, that
 hate thee?
 And am not I ^q grieved with ^r those
 that rise up against thee?
^s I hate them *with* perfect hatred:
 I count them mine enemies.
^t Search me, O God, and know my
 heart:
^u Try me, and know my ^v thoughts:
^w And see if *there be any* ^x wicked ^y way
 in me,
 And ^z lead me in the ^{aa} way ^{ab} ever-
 lasting.

PSALM CXL.

^a To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

^a Deliver me, O LORD, ^b from the
 evil man:
^c Preserve me from the ^d violent man;
^e Which imagine mischiefs in *their*
 heart;
 Continually are they ^f gathered toge-
 ther *for war*.
^g They have sharpened their tongues
 like ^h a serpent;
ⁱ Adder's ^j poison *is* ^k under their
 lips. Selah.
^l Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of
 the wicked;
^m Preserve me from the violent man;
 Who have purposed to ⁿ overthrow
 my goings.
^o The proud have ^p hid ^q a snare for me,
 and ^r cords;
 They have spread a ^s net by the way
 side;
 They have set ^t grins for me. Selah.
^u I ^v said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my
 God:
 Hear ^w the voice of my supplications,
 O LORD.

^a Ps. 64. 5 Heb.). ^b So Ps. 141. 9. ^c Ps. 142. 5. ^d Ps. 28. 2, 6, & 31.
^e 22. & 130. 2. ^f So Ps. 116. 1. & 143. 1.

^b Ps. 36. 7.
^c See Ps. 92. 5.
^d ver. 2.
^e Ps. 119. 160
 (Heb.).
^f Ps. 40. 5.
^g See Gen.
 22. 17.
^h Comp.
 Ps. 63. 9.
ⁱ So Isai. 11.
^j 4.
^k See Ps. 6. 8.
^l See Ps. 5-
 6.
^m So Jude 15.
ⁿ 1 Sam. 28.
^o 16 Heb.).
^p Supplied
 from Ex. 20.
^q 7.
^r See 2 Chr.
 19. 2.
^s & Ps. 26. 5.
^t See Ps. 119.
 158.
^u See Ps. 59.
 1.
^v See Ps. 26. 2.
^w See Ps. 94.
 19.
^x Heb. *way
 of pain, or,
 grief*.
^y 1 Chr. 4. 9.
^z Isai. 14. 3 in
 the Heb.
^{aa} See Amos
 8. 14.
^{ab} So ver. 10.
^{ac} So Ps. 23. 3.
^{ad} So Jer. 6.
 16.
^{ae} & 18. 15 in
 the Heb.

^a See Ps. 4.
 title.
^b Ps. 119.
 153.
^c ver. 4.
^d So Ps. 71. 4.
^e Heb. *man
 of violence*.
^f ver. 4.
^g 2 Sam. 22.
 49.
^h So Ps. 18. 48.
ⁱ ver. 11.
^j Prov. 3. 31.
^k Comp.
 Prov. 13. 17
 [marg.]. & 14.
 5.
^l See Ps. 56.
 6.
^m See Ps. 52.
 2.
ⁿ Comp.
 ver. 11.
^o Ps. 58. 4.
^p Comp.
 Job 20. 16.
^q Cited
 Rom. 3. 13.
^r So Ps. 10.
 7.
^s So Ps. 36.
 12.
^t & 118. 13 in
 the Heb.
^u Ps. 35. 7.
^v & 142. 3
 (Heb.).
^w So Jer. 18.
 22.
^x Ps. 142. 3.
^y See Ps. 91. 3.
^z Job 18. 10
 (Heb.).
^{aa} See Ps. 9.
 15.

p So Ps. 28.

8.

q Comp.

Ps. 60. 7.

r Job 39. 21

marg.

Ezek. 39. 9.

10 in the

Heb.

s So Ps. 35.

25.

|| Or, let

them not

be exalted.

Comp.

ver. 10.

Isai. 14. 21.

t So Deut.

32. 27.

u See Prov.

18. 7.

w Ps. 55. 3

Heb.).

† Heb. a man

of tongue.

Comp.

Job 11. 2

marg.

& ver. 3.

|| Or, an evil

speaker, a

wicked man:

of violence,

be establish-

ed in the

earth: Let

him be hunt-

ed to his

overthrow.

x Ps. 9. 4.

y 1 Kin. 8. 45,

40. 50.

z So Ps. 64.

10.

a Ps. 70. 5.

b Luke 1. 10.

Rev. 5. 8.

& 8. 3. 4.

† Heb.

directed.

Ps. 140. 11

(Heb.).

c See Ps. 119.

48.

d See Ex. 29.

41.

e Ps. 34. 13.

Prov. 13. 3

So Prov. 21.

23.

Comp.

Ps. 39. 1.

f See Ps. 119.

36.

g ver. 9.

See Ps. 94. 4.

h So Prov.

23. 6.

Comp.

Ps. 73. 7.

i So Prov. 9.

8.

& 19. 25.

& 27. 6.

Eccles. 7. 3.

Gal. 6. 1.

|| Or, Let the

righteous

smite me

kindly, and

reprove me:

Let not their

precious oil

break my

head, &c.

k See Ex. 30.

23 (Heb.).

l 1 Sam. 24.

6?

Comp.

Ps. 142. 11.

O GOD the Lord, ^pthe strength of my ⁷ salvation,

Thou hast ^qcovered my head in the day of ^rbattle.

Grant not, O LORD, ^sthe desires of ⁸ the wicked:

Further not his wicked device;

^tLest they exalt themselves. Selah.

As for the head of those that compass ⁹ me about,

^uLet the mischief of their own lips cover them.

Let burning coals ^wfall upon them: ¹⁰ Let them be cast into the fire;

Into deep pits, *that* they rise not up again.

Let not [†]an evil speaker be esta- ¹¹ blished in the earth:

Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

I know that the LORD will ^xmaintain ¹² the cause of the afflicted,

And ^ythe right of the poor.

Surely ^zthe righteous shall give thanks ¹³ unto thy name:

The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: ^amake haste unto me;

Give hear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

Let ^bmy prayer be ^tset forth before ² thee as ^bincense;

And ^cthe lifting up of my hands *as* ^dthe evening sacrifice.

Set ^ea watch, O LORD, before my ³ mouth;

^eKeep the door of my lips.

^fIncline not my heart to *any* evil thing, ⁴ To practise wicked works with men that ^gwork iniquity:

And ^hlet me not eat of their dainties.

ⁱLet the righteous smite me; *it shall* ⁵ be a kindness:

And let him reprove me; *it shall be* an ^kexcellent oil,

Which shall not break my head:

For yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

When ^ltheir judges are overthrown in ⁶ stony places,

^lThey shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

^mOur bones are scattered ⁿat the grave's mouth, As when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

⁸ But ^omine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord:

^pIn thee is my trust; ^tleave not my soul destitute.

⁹ Keep me from ^qthe snare *which* they have laid for me,

And the ^rgrins of ^gthe workers of iniquity.

¹⁰ Let the wicked ^sfall into their own nets,

Whilst that I withal ^uescape.

(Heb.). & 38. 4 (Heb.). Comp. Ps. 148. 6. Prov. 4. 15.

PSALM CXLII.

|| Maschil of David; A Prayer ^vwhen he was in the cave.

^aI cried unto the LORD *with* my voice; *With* my voice unto the LORD did I ^bmake my supplication.

⁴ I ^cpoured out my ^dcomplaint before him;

I shewed before him my trouble.

³ When ^emy spirit was overwhelmed within me,

Then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked

Have they ^fprivily laid a snare for me.

⁴ ^gI looked on my ^hright hand, and beheld,

But *there was* no man that would ⁱknow me:

Refuge ^jfailed me; ^tNo man cared for my soul.

⁵ I cried unto thee, O LORD: ^kI said, Thou *art* my ^lrefuge

And ^mmy portion ⁿin the land of the living.

⁶ ^oAttend unto my cry; ^pFor I am brought very low:

Deliver me from my persecutors; ^qFor they are stronger than I.

⁷ ^rBring my soul out of prison, That *I* may praise thy name:

The righteous shall compass me about; For thou shalt ^sdeal bountifully with me.

^m See Ps. 16. 5. ⁿ See Ps. 27. 13. ^o So Ps. 17. 1. ^p See Ps. 116. 6. ^q Ps. 18. 17. ^r Comp. Ps. 143. 11. ^s See Ps. 13. 6.

PSALM CXLIII.

A Psalm of David.

Hear my prayer, O LORD,

^aGive ear to my supplications:

^bIn thy faithfulness answer me, *and* ^bin thy righteousness.

^m Ps. 53. 5. ⁿ Isai. 5. 14. ^o So Ps. 69.

^{15.} ^o See Ps. 25.

^{15.} ^p See Ps. 25.

^{2.} [†] Heb. *make not my soul bare*.

^{7.} ^p See Ps. 137.

^{7.} ^{Or as Isai.}

^{53. 12?} ^o See Ps. 91.

^{3.} [†] See Ps. 140.

^{5.} [†] See Ps. 7.

^{15.} [†] Heb. *pass over*.

^{Gen. 33. 3.} ^{&c.}

^{Ps. 37. 36.} ^{Prov. 4. 15.}

|| Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.

^{See Ps. 32.} ^{title.}

^{* 1 Sam. 22.} ^{1. or 24. 1—}

^{4.} ^{So Ps. 57.} ^{title.}

^a See Ps. 77.

^{1.} ^b Ps. 30. 8.

^c Ps. 102.

^d See Job 15.

^{4 marg.} ^e Ps. 143. 4.

^{So Ps. 102.} ^{title.}

^{3.} [†] See Ps. 77.

^{5.} [†] See Ps. 140.

^{5.} [†] Is. 63. 5.

^{So Ps. 69. 20.} [†] Or,

^{Look on the right hand,} ^{and see.}

^h See Ps. 16.

^{8.} [†] Ruth 2. 10.

^{10 (Heb.).} [†] Heb.

^{perished from me.} ^{Job 11. 20.}

^{Jer. 25. 35.} ^{Amos 2. 14}

^{in the Heb.} [†] Heb. *no man sought after my soul.*

^{Jer. 30. 17.} [†] Ps. 140. 6.

^{1.} [†] See Ps.

^{14. 6.} [†] Ps. 79. 8.

[†] See Ps. 13. 6.

^a See Ps. 140.

^b So Ps. 31.

^{1.} [†] John 1. 9.

^c See Job 14.
³ So Job 15.
¹⁴ Ps. 130. 3.
^{Rom.} 3. 20,
²³ 24.
¹ Cor. 4. 4.
^{Gal.} 2. 16.
^{See 1 Kin.}
⁸ 46. &
^{Job} 4. 17.
^{Comp.}
^{Ex.} 34. 7.
^c See Ps. 88.
⁶.
^f Ps. 142. 3.
^{See} Ps. 77.
³.
^{Eccl.} 7. 16.
^{Isai.} 59. 16.
^{& 63.} 5.
^{Dan.} 8. 27
^{in the Heb.}
^h Ps. 77. 11.
ⁱ Ps. 77. 5.
^j So Ps. 111.
².
^k Ps. 92. 4.
^{See} Ps. 90.
¹⁷.
^l See Job 11.
¹³.
^m Ps. 42. 2.
ⁿ Comp.
^{Prov.} 25. 25.
^o See Ps. 63.
¹.
^p See Ps. 69.
¹⁷.
^q See Ps. 84.
².
^r See Ps. 27.
⁹.
^s Ps. 28. 1.
^{|| Or, For I}
^{am become}
^{like, &c.}
^{See} Ps. 28.
¹.
^t See Ps. 5.
³.
^u See Ps. 25.
².
^w See Ps. 25.
⁴ Heb.).
^x See Ps. 25.
¹.
^y Ps. 59. 1.
^{† Heb.}
^{hid me}
^{with thee.}
^z See Ps. 119.
¹².
^a Ps. 49. 8.
^{& 103.} 21
^{Heb.}.
^b Neh. 9. 20.
^{Comp.}
^{Ps.} 51. 11, 12.
^c See Ps. 23.
³.
^d Ps. 27. 11
^(Heb.).
^{So} Isai. 26.
¹⁰.
^e See Ps. 71. 20.
^f See Ps. 116. 16.

And ^center not into judgment with ²
thy servant:
For ^din thy sight shall no *man* living
be justified.
For the enemy hath persecuted my ³
soul;
He hath smitten my life down to the
ground;
He hath made me to dwell ^ein dark-
ness, as those that have been long
dead.
Therefore ^fis my spirit overwhelmed ⁴
within me;
My heart within me ^gis desolate.
^hI remember ⁱthe days of old; ⁵
I meditate on all thy ^jworks;
I muse on ^kthe work of thy hands.
^lI stretch forth my hands unto thee: ⁶
^mMy soul ⁿthirsteth after thee, ^oas a
thirsty land. Selah.

^pHear me speedily, O LORD: ^qmy ⁷
spirit faileth:
^rHide not thy face from me,
^sLest I be like unto them that go
down into the pit.
Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness ⁸
^tin the morning;
For ^uin thee do I trust:
^wCause me to know the way wherein
I should walk;
For ^xI lift up my soul unto thee.
^yDeliver me, O LORD, from mine ene- ⁹
mies:
I [†]flee unto thee to hide me.
^zTeach me to do ^athy will; for thou ¹⁰
^{art} my God:
^bThy spirit *is* good; ^clead me into
^dthe land of uprightness.
^eQuicken me, O LORD, ^ffor thy name's ¹¹
sake:
For thy righteousness'sake ^gbring my
soul out of trouble.
And of thy mercy ^hcut off mine ene- ¹²
mies,
And destroy all them that afflict my
soul:
For ⁱI *am* thy servant.

^f See Ps. 25. 11. ^g Comp. Ps. 142. 7. ^h Ps. 54. 5.

PSALM CXLIV.

A Psalm* of David.

Blessed *be* the LORD [†]my strength,
^aWhich teacheth my hands [†]to war,
And my fingers ^ato fight:

Ps. 18. 34. [†] Heb. *to the war, &c.*

^b My goodness, and ^cmy fortress; ^dmy ²
high tower, and my deliverer;
^bMy shield, and *he* in whom I trust;
Who ^esubdueth my people under me.

[†]LORD, what *is* man, that thou ^gtakest ³
knowledge of him?
Or the son of man, that thou makest
account of him?

^bMan is like to vanity:
His days *are* as ^{†a} shadow that pass-
eth away.

^kBow thy heavens, O LORD, and come ⁵
down:
[†]Touch the mountains, and they shall
smoke.

Cast forth ^mlightning, and scatter ⁶
them:
^mShoot out thine arrows, and destroy
them.

ⁿSend thine [†]hand ^ofrom above;
^pRid me, and deliver me ⁿout of great
waters,
From the hand of ^qstrange children;
⁶Whose mouth ^rspeaketh vanity,
And their right hand *is* ^aa right hand
of falsehood.

I will [†]sing a new song unto thee, O ⁹
God:
Upon ^aa psaltery ^wand ^uan instru-
ment of ten strings will I sing *praises*
unto thee.

It is he ^xthat giveth [†]salvation unto ¹⁰
kings:
Who delivereth David his servant from
the hurtful sword.

^yRid me, and deliver me from the ¹¹
hand of strange children,
^zWhose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand *is* a right hand
of falsehood:

That our sons *may be* ^aas plants grown ¹²
up in their youth;
That our daughters *may be* as ^bcorner
stones, [†]polished *after* the simili-
tude of a palace:

That our garners *may be* full, ^cafford- ¹³
ing [†]all manner of store:
That our sheep may bring forth thou-
sands and ten thousands in our
^estreets:

That our oxen *may be* [†]strong to la- ¹⁴
bour;
That *there be* no [†]breaking in, nor
^ggoing out;
That *there be* no ^hcomplaining in our
streets.

^b 2 Sam. 22.
² 3.
^{|| Or, My}
^{mercy.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps.} 59. 10,
¹⁷.
^{Jonah} 2. 8.
^c See Ps. 91.
².
^d Ps. 59. 9
^{marg.}
^e So 2 Sam.
^{22.} 48.
^{Ps.} 18. 47.
^{& 47.} 3.
[†] See Job 7.
¹⁷.
^g See Ps. 31.
⁷.
^h See Ps. 39.
⁵.
[†] See Job 14.
².
ⁱ Ps. 18. 9.
^{So} Isai. 64. 1.
¹ See Ps. 104.
³².
^m Ps. 18. 13.
¹⁴ (Heb.).
ⁿ Ps. 18. 16.
^{So} Ps. 124. 4.
[†] Heb.
^{hands.}
^o So Ps. 57.
³.
^p ver. 11.
^{So} Ps. 69.
¹⁴.
^q Ps. 18. 44.
⁴⁵ marg.
^{So} Ps. 54. 3.
^r ver. 11.
^{Ps.} 12. 2.
^{& 41.} 6.
^{So} Isai. 44
²⁰.
^{Comp.}
^{Nun.} 14. 30
^{marg.}
[†] See Ps. 33.
³.
^u Ps. 33. 2.
^{See} Ps. 71. 72.
^w Supplied
^{from} Ps. 92.
³.
^x So 2 Sam.
^{22.} 51.
^{Ps.} 18. 50
^(Heb.).
^{|| Or,}
^{victory.}
^{See} 2 Sam.
^{19.} 2.
^y ver. 7.
^z ver. 8.
^a See Ps. 128.
³.
^b Zech. 9. 15
^{Heb.}.
[†] Heb. *cut.*
^{So} Isai. 51.
⁹.
^c Isai. 58. 10
^(Heb.).
[†] Heb.
^{from} ^akind
^{to kind.}
^d 2 Chr. 16.
¹⁴.
^e Heb. not
^{as} ver. 14.
^{See} Job 5.
¹⁰ marg.
[†] Heb.
^{able to bear}
^{burdens, or,}
^{loaden with}
^{flesh.}
[†] Rather as
¹ Kin. 11. 27.
^{Neh.} 6. 1
¹² in the Heb.

¹ So Deut. 33. 29.
Ps. 65. 4.
^k Ps. 33. 12.
So Ps. 146. 5.

¹ Happy *is that* people, that is in such ¹⁵ a case:
Yea, ^khappy is that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM CXLV.

David's *Psalm of* *praise.

^a ver. 21.
Comp.
Ps. 100, title.
^a See Ps. 107. 32.
^b See Ps. 48. 1. Comp.
Ps. 147. 5.
[†] Heb. *And of his greatness there is no search.*
Job 5. 9.
& 9. 10.
Prov. 25. 3.
Isai. 40. 28.
^c See Isai. 38. 10.
^d See Judg. 5. 10 marg.
^e See Ps. 21. 5. Comp.
ver. 12 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *things, or, words.*
See Ps. 65. 3 marg.
[†] Heb. *declare it.*
See Ps. 12. 7 marg.
[†] Heb. as Ps. 19. 2.
& 59. 7.
& 78. 2.
& 119. 171.
Prov. 1. 23. & 15. 2 marg., 28.
Eccles. 10. 1. So Prov. 18. 4 (Heb.).
[†] Isai. 63. 7.
^b See Ex. 34. 6.
[†] Heb. *great in mercy.*
See Ps. 86. 5.
ⁱ See Ps. 100. 5.
^k So Ps. 103. 22. Comp.
Ps. 19. 1.
[†] See Ps. 50. 5.
^m Ps. 105. 1. ⁿ ver. 4.
Ps. 150. 2.
^o Comp.
ver. 5 (Heb.).
^p See Ps. 10. 16.
[†] Heb. *a kingdom of all ages.*
Comp.
1 Kin. 8. 13 (Heb.).
^q See Ps. 77. 8 marg.
^r So Ps. 37. 17. 24.
^s Ps. 146. 8.
[†] Ps. 57. 6.
[†] Or, *look unto thee.*
Ps. 104. 27.
^u See Ps. 104. 27.
^v See Prov. 15. 23.

(^s)^a I will extol thee, my God, O king;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
(^t) Every day will I bless thee;
And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
(^u)^b Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to ³ be praised;
[†] And his greatness *is* unsearchable.
(^v)^c One generation shall praise thy ⁴ works to another,
And shall declare thy ⁿmighty acts.
(^w) I will ^dspeak of ^ethe glorious honour of thy majesty,
And of thy wondrous [†]works.
(^x) And *men* shall speak of the might ⁶ of thy terrible acts:
And I will [†]declare thy greatness.
(^y) They shall ^fabundantly utter the ⁷ memory of thy ^ggreat goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
(^z)^h The LORD *is* gracious, and full of ⁸ compassion;
Slow to anger, and [†]of great mercy.
(^{aa})ⁱ The LORD *is* good to all:
And his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
(^{ab})^k All thy works shall praise thee, ¹⁰ O LORD;
And [†]thy saints shall bless thee.
(^{ac}) They shall speak of the glory of ¹¹ thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
(^{ad})^m To make known to the sons of ¹² men his ⁿmighty acts,
And ^othe glorious majesty of his kingdom.
(^{ae})^p Thy kingdom *is* [†]an everlasting ¹³ kingdom,
And thy dominion *endureth* ^qthroughout all generations.

(^{af})^r The LORD upholdeth all that fall, ¹⁴ And ^sraiseth up all those that be [†]bowed down.
(^{ag})^y The eyes of all [†]wait upon thee; ¹⁵ And ^uthou givest them their meat ^vin due season.

(^{ah})^w Thou openest thine hand,
And ^xsatisfiest the desire of every living thing.
(^{ai})^y The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways,
And ^zholy in all his works.
(^{aj})^a The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him,
To all that call upon him ^bin truth.
(^{ak})^c He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him:
He also ^dwill hear their cry, and will save them.
(^{al})^e The LORD ^epreserveth all them that ^dlove him:
But all the wicked will he destroy.
(^{am})^f My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD:
And [†]let all flesh bless his holy name ^gfor ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

[†] Praise ye the LORD.
^a Praise the LORD, O my soul.
² ^bWhile I live will I praise the LORD:
I will sing *praises* unto my God ^bwhile I have *any* being.
³ ^cPut not your trust in princes,
^dNor in the son of man, in whom *there is* no [†]help.
⁴ ^eHis breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;
In that *very* day ^fhis thoughts perish.
⁵ ^gHappy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob ^hfor his help,
Whose ⁱhope *is* in the LORD his God:
⁶ ^kWhich made heaven, and earth,
[†]The sea, and all that therein is:
Which keepeth truth for ever:
⁷ ^mWhich executeth judgment for the oppressed:
Which giveth food to the ⁿhungry.
^oThe LORD ^plooseth the prisoners:
⁸ ^qThe LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind:
The ^rLORD raiseth them that are bowed down:
^sThe LORD loveth the righteous:
⁹ ^tThe LORD preserveth the strangers;
[†]He ^urelieveth ^wthe fatherless and widow:
^xBut the way of the wicked he ^yturneth upside down.
¹⁰ ^zThe LORD shall reign for ever,
Even thy God, O Zion, ^aunto all generations.
^b Praise ye the LORD.

See Ps. 10. 14. ^x So Ps. 147. 6. ^y Eccles. 7. 13 (Heb.).
^z See Ps. 10. 16. ^a See Ps. 77. 8 marg. ^b See Ps. 105. 45.

^w Ps. 104. 28.
^x See Joel 1. 20.
^y So Ps. 116. 5.
See Ezra 9. 15.
[†] Or, *merciful, or, bountiful.*
² Sam. 22. 26.
Jer. 3. 12.
³ Ps. 86. 2.
So Deut. 33. 8.
Ps. 89. 19.
⁴ Ps. 34. 18.
& 119. 151.
See Deut. 4. 7.
John 4. 23.
⁵ So Prov. 10. 24.
See John 9. 31.
⁶ So Ps. 31. 22. 23.
⁷ Ps. 97. 10.
See Ps. 121. 3.
⁸ So Ps. 150. 6.
⁹ ver. 1, 2.
[†] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
See Ps. 106. 1.
^a See Ps. 103. 1.
^b Ps. 104. 33 (Heb.).
So Ps. 63. 4.
^c So Ps. 118. 9.
^d So Ps. 118. 8.
Isai. 2. 22.
Jer. 17. 5.
[†] Or, *salvation.*
Ps. 60. 11.
& 108. 12.
So Ps. 149. 4.
^e See Ps. 104. 20.
^f Comp. 1 Cor. 2. 6.
^g So Ps. 144. 15.
See Ps. 2. 12.
& 56. 4.
^h See Ps. 38. 22 marg.
ⁱ Ps. 119. 116.
^k See Ps. 115. 15.
[†] Cited Acts 14. 15.
So Rev. 14. 7.
Ps. 103. 6.
^m So Ps. 107. 9.
See Ps. 68. 6.
So Isai. 61. 1.
ⁿ Ps. 105. 20.
^o Matt. 9. 30.
John 9. 7.
& 10. 21.
Comp. Ex. 4. 11.
^p Ps. 145. 14.
^q See Ps. 11. 7.
Comp. Ex. 22. 21, 22.
^r See Ps. 20. 8.
^s Deut. 10. 18.
Prov. 15. 25.
See Job 19. 6.

^a See Ps. 106.^b So Ps. 52.^c Ps. 135. 3.^d Ps. 33. 1.^e Ps. 51. 18.^f Ezek. 39. 28.^g So Deut. 30.^h Isai. 11. 12.ⁱ & 56. 8.^j So Isai. 27.^k See John 7.^l See Ps. 6. 2.^m See Ps. 34.ⁿ Ezek. 34.^o Heb.^p See Ps. 127.^q Comp.^r Gen. 15. 5.^s Isai. 40. 26.^t See Ps. 46.^u Comp.^v Ps. 145. 3.^w So Isai. 40.^x Nahum 1. 3.^y Heb. *Of his understanding there is no number.*^z Job 5. 9.^{aa} & 9. 10.^{ab} So Isai. 40.^{ac} 28.^{ad} So Ps. 146.^{ae} 8. 9.^{af} See Ps. 20.^{ag} 8.^{ah} See Num.^{ai} 21. 17 marg.^{aj} So 1 Sam.^{ak} 18. 7.^{al} & 28. 11.^{am} See 1 Chr.^{an} 15. 16.^{ao} Job 38. 26^{ap} —28.^{aq} See Job 5. 10.^{ar} Ps. 104. 14.^{as} So Job 39.^{at} 4.^{au} Ps. 104. 27.^{av} 28.^{aw} See Joel 1.^{ax} 20.^{ay} See Job 38.^{az} 41.^{ba} See Ps. 33.^{bb} 17.^{bc} Ps. 149. 4.^{bd} Ps. 33. 18.^{be} Neh. 3. 3.^{bf} & c. 7.

PSALM CXLVII.

^a Praise ye the LORD:For ^bit is good to sing *praises* unto our God;^cFor *it is* pleasant; and ^dpraise is comely.^eThe LORD doth build up Jerusalem: ² He ^fgathereth together ^gthe outcasts of Israel.^hHe healeth ⁱthe broken in heart, And ^kbindeth up their ^lwounds.^lHe telleth the number of the stars; ⁴^mHe calleth them all *by their names*.ⁿGreat *is* our Lord, and ^oof great ⁵ power:^pHis understanding *is* infinite.^qThe LORD ^rlifteth up the meek: ⁶ He casteth the wicked down to the ground.^sSing unto the LORD with thanks- ⁷ giving;Sing *praise* upon the ^tharp unto our God:Who covereth the heaven with clouds, ⁸^uWho prepareth rain for the earth,^vWho maketh grass to grow *upon* the mountains.^wHe giveth to the beast his food, ⁹And ^xto the young ravens which cry.He delighteth not in the strength of ¹⁰ the horse:

He taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

^zThe LORD taketh pleasure in them ¹¹ that fear him,^aIn those that hope in his mercy.

Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem;

Praise thy God, O Zion. ¹²For he hath strengthened ^bthe bars ¹³ of thy gates;

He hath blessed thy children within thee.

^{tc}He maketh peace *in* thy borders, ¹⁴ And ^dfilleth thee *with* the ^tfinest of the wheat.^eHe sendeth forth his commandment ¹⁵ upon earth:

His word runneth very swiftly.

He giveth ^fsnow like wool: ¹⁶He ^gscattereth the ^hhoarfrost like ashes.He casteth forth his ^{hi}ice like morsels: ¹⁷Who can stand before his ⁱcold?^kHe sendeth out his word, and melt- ¹⁸ eth them:He causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.^f Job 37. 6. ^g See Ps. 53. 5. ^h Job 38. 29. ⁱ Job 37.^k ver. 15. Ps. 107. 20. Comp. Job 37. 12. Ps. 33. 9.¹⁹ ^lHe sheweth ^this word unto Jacob, ^mHis statutes and his judgments unto Israel.²⁰ ⁿHe hath not dealt so with any nation:And *as for his* ^ojudgments, they have not known them.^pPraise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

^tPraise ye the LORD.Praise ye the LORD ^afrom the heavens: Praise him ^{aa}in the heights.² Praise ye him, all ^bhis angels:Praise ye him, all ^bhis hosts.³ Praise ye him, sun and moon:

Praise him, all ye stars of light.

⁴ Praise him, ^{bb}ye heavens of heavens, And ^cye waters that *be* above the heavens.⁵ ^rLet them praise the name of the LORD:For ^dhe commanded, and they were created.⁶ ^eHe hath also stablished them for ever and ever:He hath made a decree ^fwhich shall not pass.⁷ Praise the LORD ^gfrom the earth, Ye ^hdragons, and all deeps:⁸ ⁱFire, and ⁱhail; snow, and vapour;^kStormy wind ^lfulfilling his word:⁹ ^mMountains, and all hills;¹⁰ ^oBeasts, and all ^ocattle;^oCreeping things, and ^tflying fowl:¹¹ Kings of the earth, and all people;Princes, and all ^pjudges of the earth:

Both young men, and maidens;

Old men, and ^qchildren:¹³ ^rLet them praise the name of the LORD:For ^shis name alone *is* ^texcellent;^tHis glory *is* above the earth and heaven.¹⁴ He also ^uexalteth the horn of his people,^wThe praise of all his ^xsaints;*Even* of the children of Israel, ^{ya} people near unto him.^zPraise ye the LORD.¹ So Deut.

33. 2—4.

Ps. 78. 5.

& 103. 7.

^t Heb.*his words.*^m Mal. 4. 4.ⁿ Comp.

See Deut. 4.

32—34.

^o See Rom.

3. 2.

^p See Ps. 105.

45.

^t Heb.*Hallelujah.*

See Ps. 106.

1.

^a See Ps. 69.

34.

Comp.

ver. 6.

^{aa} See Job

16. 19.

So Matt. 21.

^b Ps. 103. 20,

21.

See Luke 2.

13.

^{bb} Deut. 10.

14.

1 Kin. 8. 27.

Neh. 9. 6.

So Ps. 68. 33.

& 115. 16.

2 Cor. 12. 2.

^c Gen. 1. 7.^d Ps. 33. 6, 9.^e Ps. 119. 89

—91.

See Job 14.

12.

^f See Esther

1. 10 marg.

Comp.

Ps. 141. 10

marg.

^g Comp.

ver. 1.

^h Gen. 1. 21

(Heb.).

See Ps. 74.

13.

So Isai. 43.

20.

ⁱ Ps. 18. 12.^k Ps. 107. 25.^l So Job 37.

12.

Ps. 147. 15—

18.

^m Isai. 55. 12.

So Isai. 44.

23.

& 49. 13.

ⁿ Gen. 1. 11

(Heb.).

^o Gen. 1. 24.^p Heb. *birds**of wing.*

So Gen. 1. 21

(Heb.).

^q Ps. 141. 6.^r Heb. as

1 Sam. 4. 21.

^s ver. 5.^t So Ps. 8. 1.^u Heb.*exalted.*

Isai. 12. 4.

& 33. 5.

^w Isai.

71.

^x See Ps. 50. 5.^y Lev. 10. 3.^z See Ps. 105. 45.

PSALM CXLIX.

^tPraise ye the LORD.^aSing unto the LORD a new song,And his praise ^bin the congregation of ^csaints.^t Heb.*Hallelujah.*

See Ps. 106. 1.

^a See Ps. 33.

3.

^b Ps. 89. 5.

So Ps. 111. 1.

^c See Ps. 50. 5.

^d See Ps. 85.
^e See Job 35.
^f See 1 Chr. 16, 31.
^g See Ps. 150, 3-4.
^h See Ps. 71.
ⁱ See Ex. 15.
^k Ps. 147, 11.
^l So Ps. 35, 27.
^m So Isai. 61.
ⁿ Ps. 132, 16.
^o (Heb.).
^p See Ps. 146.
^q marg.
^r See Job 35.
^s Ps. 4, 4.
^t Hos. 7, 14.
^u So Ps. 63, 6.
^v Ps. 66, 17.
^w (Heb.).
^x Comp.
^y Macc. 15.
^z Heb. *in their throat*.
^{aa} Ps. 115, 7.
^{ab} (Heb.).
^{ac} Isai. 41, 15 marg. Heb. 4, 12. Rev. 1, 16. & 2, 12 in the Gk.
^{ad} Comp. Prov. 5, 4. ^{ae} Comp. Neh. 4, 17, 18. ^{af} Job 36, 8 (Heb.). ^{ag} Gen. 34, 19. Num. 22, 15 in the Heb. ^{ah} Ps. 105, 18.

Let Israel ^drejoice in ^ehim that made ^z him:
 Let the children of Zion be joyful in their ^fKing.
^gLet them praise his name ^hin ⁱthe dance:
 Let them sing *praises* unto him with ⁱthe timbrel and ^jharp.
 For ^kthe LORD taketh pleasure in his ^lpeople:
 He will ^mbeautify the meek with ⁿsalvation.
 Let ^othe saints be joyful in glory:
^pLet them ^qsing aloud ^rupon their beds.
 Let the ^shigh *praises* of God ^tbe ^uin their mouth,
 And a ^vtwoedged sword ^win their hand;
 To execute vengeance upon the heathen,
 And punishments upon the people;
 To bind their kings with ^xchains,
 And their ^ynobles with ^zfetters of iron;

^a To execute upon them the judgment ^uwritten:
^yThis honour have all ^ehis saints.
^zPraise ye the LORD.

PSALM CL.

^tPraise ye the LORD.
 Praise God ^ain his sanctuary:
 Praise him in ^bthe firmament of his power.
² Praise him for his ^{cd}mighty acts:
 Praise him according to his excellent ^dgreatness.
³ Praise him with the sound of the ^etrumpet:
^aPraise him with the ^epsaltery and ^eharp.
⁴ ^ePraise him with the ^ftimbrel and ^ldance:
 Praise him with ^gstringed instruments and ^horgans.
⁵ Praise him upon the loud ⁱcymbals:
 Praise him upon the high sounding ⁱcymbals.
⁶ ^kLet every *thing that hath* breath praise the ^lLORD.
^mPraise ye the LORD.

^u Deut. 7, 1, 2?
^x Isai. 65, 6.
^y Comp. Job 13, 26.
^z Comp. Ps. 148, 14.
^a See Ps. 105, 45.
^b Heb. *Hallelujah*.
^c See Ps. 106, 1.
^d Comp. Ps. 11, 4.
^e So Ps. 68, 34 (Heb.).
^f See Ps. 145, 12.
^g Deut. 3, 24 (Heb.).
^h Or, *cornet*.
ⁱ Ps. 98, 6.
^j See 1 Chr. 15, 28.
^k & 2 Chr. 15, 14.
^l Ps. 149, 3.
^m See Ps. 71, 22.
ⁿ See Ex. 15, 26.
^o Or, *pipe*.
^p See Ps. 149, 3.
^q Comp. Isai. 38, 20.
^r Gen. 4, 21.
^s Job 21, 12.
^t & 30, 31.
^u 2 Sam. 6, 5.
^v So 1 Chr. 15, 16, 19, 28.
^w & 25, 1, 6. ^x So Ps. 145, 21. ^y See Ps. 68, 4. ^z See Ps. 41, 13. & 105, 45.

THE PROVERBS.

I.
[Before
CHRIST
written
about
1000].

^a 1 Kin. 4. 32.
ver. 6.
ch. 10. 1.
& 25. 1.
& 26. 7, 9
(Heb.).
Eccles. 12. 9.
See Num. 21.
27. Comp.
Ps. 78. 2
Heb.).
Eccles. 30. 3.
^b ver. 3, 7, 8.
&c. Job 5.
17 (Heb.).
ch. 15. 5, 10,
32.
^c ver. 6
(Heb.).
^d See ch. 2. 3
(Heb.).
^e ch. 2. 9
(Heb.).
^f Heb.
equities.
See Ps. 17. 2.
^f ch. 8. 5, 12
Heb.).
^g Ps. 116. 6.
ch. 7. 7.
& 8. 5, & 9.
6 (Heb.).
& 14. 18.
& 27. 12.
So Ps. 119.
130.
ver. 22, 32, &c.
^h Or, ad-
vancement.
Job 42. 2.
ch. 2. 11.
& 3. 21.
So ch. 5. 2.
& 8. 12 in
the Heb.
ⁱ ch. 9. 9
(Heb.).
^j See Job 11.
7.
^k See ch. 8. 22.
^l See Job 37.
12.
^m Or, an
eloquent
speech.
Hab. 2. 6
(Heb.).
ⁿ Wisd. 8. 8.
Eccles. 39. 3
in the Gk.
See Judg. 14. 12. Comp. Eccles. 1. 25, & 6. 35, & 18. 29. ¹ Job 28. 28.
Ps. 111. 10. ch. 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13. So Deut. 4. 6. ch. 15. 33. Eccles.
1. 14, 16, & 19. 18. ² Or, the principal part. ch. 4. 7. Comp. Ps. 111. 10.
³ So Eccles. 21. 12? See Ps. 107. 17. ^m ch. 4. 1. & 23. 22. So Ps.
34. 11. ch. 6. 20. Comp. Eph. 6. 1, 2. ⁿ ch. 6. 20. [†] Heb. an adding.
ch. 4. 9. So ch. 3. 22. ^o See Judg. 8. 26. Comp. ch. 25. 12. ^p ch.
3. 22, & 6. 21 only. ^q ch. 16. 29. So ch. 4. 14. See Ps. 1. 1. ^r ver.
18. Ps. 10. 9. ch. 12. 6. So Jer. 5. 26. ^s ver. 18. Ps. 10. 8. Comp.
Ps. 64. 5. ^u See Ps. 124. 3. ^v See ch. 27. 20. ^w See Ps. 28. 1.

THE ^aproverbs of Solomon the son
of David, king of Israel.
To know wisdom and ^binstruction ;
To ^cperceive the words of ^dunder-
standing ;
To receive the ^binstruction of wisdom,
^eJustice, and judgment, and ^fequity ;
To give ^fsubtilty to the ^gsimple,
To the young man knowledge and
^hdiscretion.
A wise man will hear, and ^hwill in-
crease ⁱlearning ;
And a man of understanding shall
ⁱattain unto ^jwise counsels :
To ^cunderstand a ^aproverb, and ^hthe
interpretation ;
The words of the wise, and their
^kdark sayings.
^lThe fear of the LORD is ^hthe begin-
ning of knowledge :
But ^hfools despise wisdom and ^bin-
struction.
^mMy son, hear the ^binstruction of thy ^g
father,
And ⁿforsake not the law of thy
mother :
For they shall be [†]an ornament of ^g
grace unto thy head,
And ^ochains about thy ^pneck.
My son, ^qif sinners entice thee,
Consent thou not.
If they say, Come with us, let us ^rlay
wait for blood,
Let us ^slurk privily for the innocent
without cause :
Let us ^uswallow them up alive ^vas
the grave ;
And whole, ^was those that go down
into the pit :
We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil :

14 Cast in thy lot among us ;
Let us all have one purse :
15 My son, ^qwalk not thou in the way
with them ;
Refrain thy foot from their path :
16 ^rFor their feet run to evil,
And make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain ^zthe net is spread [†]in
the sight of any bird.
18 And they ^clay wait for their own
blood ;
They ^clurk privily for their own lives.
19 So are the ways of every one ^dthat is
greedy of gain ;
Which taketh away the life of ^{dd}the
owners thereof.
20 ^{†e}Wisdom crieth without ;
She uttereth her voice in the streets :
21 She crieth in the chief place of con-
course, in ^{ee}the openings of the
gates :
In the city she uttereth her words,
saying,
22 How long, ye ^fsimple ones, will ye
love simplicity ?
And the ^gscorners delight in their
scorning,
And fools ^hhate knowledge ?
23 Turn you at my reproof :
Behold, ⁱI will ^jpour out my spirit
unto you,
I will make known my words unto you.
24 ^kBecause I have called, and ye ^lre-
fused ;
I have stretched out my hand, and
no man regarded ;
25 But ye have ^mset at nought all my
counsel,
And ⁿwould none of my reproof :
I also will ^olaugh at your calamity ;
I will ^omock when your fear cometh ;
26 When your fear cometh as ^pdesolation,
And your destruction cometh as a
whirlwind ;
When distress and anguish cometh
upon you :

^x So Ps. 119.
101.
ch. 24. 1.
^y So ch. 6. 18.
Isai. 59. 7.
Cited Rom.
3. 15.
^z See Ps. 9.
15.
[†] Heb. ^a in
the eyes of
every thing
^b that hath
a living.
^a Job 40. 24.
^b Eccles. 10.
20 (Heb.).
See ch. 22.
24.
^c See ver. 11.
^d ch. 15. 27.
See Ps. 119.
36.
^{dd} See ch. 3.
27 marg.
[†] Heb.
Wisdoms,
that is,
Excellent
wisdom.
ch. 9. 1.
& 24. 7.
Ps. 49. 3.
^e ch. 8. 1.
So ch. 9. 3.
Comp.
John 7. 37.
^{ee} ch. 8. 3
Heb.).
[†] See ver. 4.
^g See Ps. 1.
1.
^h ver. 29.
So ch. 5. 12.
& 12. 1.
Comp.
Job 21. 14.
ⁱ Joel 2. 28.
^j See Ps. 145.
7.
Isai. 65. 12.
& 66. 4.
Jer. 7. 13.
[†] Zech. 7. 11.
^m See ch. 8.
33.
So ch. 5. 12.
ⁿ ver. 30.
Ps. 81. 11.
So Luke 7.
30.
^o See Ps. 2.
4.
^p So Job 30.
3.

91 Sam. 8. 18.
2 Sam. 22. 42.
Job 27. 9.
& 35. 12?
Ps. 18. 41.
& 66. 18.
Isai. 1. 15.
Jer. 11. 11.
& 14. 12.
Ezek. 8. 18.
Mic. 3. 4.
Zech. 7. 31.
John 9. 31.
James 4. 3.
1 ch. 7. 15.
& 8. 17.
& 11. 27.
& 13. 24 in
the Heb.
See Ps. 63. 1.
* See Ps. 119.
173.
† See Ps. 107.
11.
u So Jer. 6.
19.
w ch. 12. 14
(Heb.).
& 14. 14.
So Job 4. 8.
ch. 22. 8.
Isai. 3. 11.
|| Or, *case of
the simple*.
x Jer. 2. 19. & 3. 22. & 5. 6. & 8. 5. Hos. 11. 7 in the Heb. y So Ps.
25. 12. 13. & 112. 7. 9. z See Job 3. 18.

II.

a ch. 7. 1.
b ver. 7.
ch. 7. 1 in
the Heb.
So ch. 4. 21.
bb So ch. 4.
20.
& 5. 1.
c ch. 1. 2.
& 4. 1, 5, 7.
& c.
So ch. 3. 5.
& 23. 4 in
the Heb.
† Heb. *giveth
thy voice*.
See Ps. 46. 6.
d So ch. 3.
14.
e Job 3. 21.
So Matt. 13.
44.
f See Job 32.
8.
g See Job 5.
12 marg.
h See Ps. 84.
9.
i So Ps. 84.
11.
ii So ch. 16.
17.
J So 1 Sam. 2.
9.
Ps. 66. 9.
See Ps. 97.
10.
k ver. 5.
l ch. 1. 3
(Heb.).
m See Ps. 17.
2.
n See ch. 1.
4 marg.
o ch. 6. 22
(Heb.).

q Then shall they call upon me, but I 28
will not answer;
They shall r seek me early, but they
shall not find me:
For that they h hated knowledge, 29
And did not s choose the fear of the
LORD:
They n would none of my counsel: 30
They t despised all my reproof.
Therefore shall they eat of u the fruit 31
of their own way,
And be w filled with their own de-
vices.
For the l x turning away of the simple 32
shall slay them,
And the prosperity of fools shall de-
stroy them.
But y whoso hearkeneth unto me shall 33
dwell safely,
And z shall be quiet from fear of
evil.

a My son, if thou wilt receive my
words,
a And b hidé my commandments with
thee;
So that thou bb incline thine ear unto 2
wisdom,
And apply thine heart to understand-
ing;
Yea, if thou criest after c knowledge, 3
And t liftest up thy voice for under-
standing;
If thou seekest her d as silver,
And searchest for her as for e hid
treasures;
k Then shalt thou understand the fear 5
of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
For f the LORD giveth wisdom: 6
Out of his mouth cometh knowledge
and understanding.
He b layeth up g sound wisdom for the 7
righteous:
He is a h buckler to them that i walk
uprightly.
He ii keepeth the paths of judgment, 8
And j preserveth the way of his saints.
k Then shalt thou understand l righte- 9
ousness, and judgment,
And m equity; yea, every good path.
When wisdom entereth into thine 10
heart,
And knowledge is pleasant unto thy
soul;
n Discretion o shall preserve thee,
Understanding shall keep thee: 11

To deliver thee from the way of the
evil man,
From the man that speaketh pfroward
things;
Who leave the paths of uprightness,
To q walk in the ways of darkness;
r Who rejoice to do evil,
And s delight in the pfrowardness of
the wicked;
Whose ways are t crooked,
And they u froward in their paths:
w To deliver thee from the x strange
woman,
w Even from y the stranger which z flat-
tereth with her words;
Which forsaketh a the guide of her
youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her
God.
For b her house inclineth unto death,
And her c paths unto d the dead.
None that go unto her return again,
Neither take they hold of the paths
of life.
That thou mayest walk in the way of
good men,
And keep the paths of the righteous.
For the upright e shall dwell in the
land,
And the perfect shall remain in it.
But the wicked f shall be cut off from
the earth,
And g the transgressors shall be h root-
ed out of it.

f See Ps. 37. 38. g See Ps. 25. 3. || Or, *plucked up*. Deut. 28. 63. Ps.
52. 5. ch. 15. 25 in the Heb.

My son, forget not my law;

a But let thine heart keep my com-
mandments:

2 For b length of days, and t long life,
And c peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not d mercy and truth forsake
thee;

e Bind them about thy f neck;

ff Write them upon the table of thine
heart:

4 g So shalt thou find h favour and l good
understanding

g In the sight of God and man.

5 i Trust in the LORD with all thine
heart;

And j lean not unto thine own under-
standing.

6 In all thy ways k acknowledge him,
And l he shall direct thy paths.

|| Or, *good success*. See Ps. 111. 10. i Ps. 37. 3, 5. See Ps. 25. 2.
J So Jer. 9. 23. Eccles. 5. 2. k 1 Chr. 28. 9. l Heb. j Comp. Jer. 10. 23.

p Deut. 32.
20.
ver. 14.
ch. 6. 14.
& 8. 13.
& 10. 31, 32.
& 16. 28, 30.
& 23. 33 in
the Heb.
q So Ps. 82. 5.
Comp.
John 3. 19,
20.
r So Jer. 11.
15.
See ch. 10. 23.
s So Rom. 1.
32.
t So Ps. 125.
5.
u ch. 3. 32.
& 14. 2
(Heb.).
Isai. 30. 12
(Heb.).
So ch. 4. 24
(Heb.).
w ch. 7. 5.
x ch. 5. 3, 20.
& 22. 14.
& 23. 33.
y ch. 5. 20.
& 6. 24.
& 20. 16?
& 23. 27.
& 27. 13 in
the Heb.
z Ps. 5. 9.
ch. 6. 24.
a Jer. 3. 4.
See Ps. 55.
13. Comp.
Hos. 2. 15.
Mal. 2. 14.
15.
b See ch. 7.
27.
c ver. 9, 15.
See Ps. 17. 5.
d See Job 26.
5.
e Comp.
ch. 10. 30.
See Ps. 37. 9.
f See Job 26.
5.
g Comp.
ch. 10. 30.
See Ps. 37. 9.
h Deut. 28. 63. Ps.
52. 5.

III.

a Deut. 8. 1.
& 30. 16, 20.
b ver. 16.
Ps. 91. 16.
† Heb. *years
of life*.
ch. 4. 10
(Heb.).
& 9. 11.
c See Ps. 119.
165.
d 2 Sam. 15.
20.
ch. 14. 22.
& 16. 6. & 20.
28.
See Ps. 85.
10.
e ch. 6. 21.
& 7. 3.
Comp.
Ex. 13. 9, 16.
Deut. 6. 8.
& 11. 18.
f See ch. 1. 9.
g ch. 7. 3.
Jer. 17. 1.
2 Cor. 3. 3.
h See 1 Sam.
2. 26.
i ch. 13. 15.
See Ps. 25. 2.
J Comp. Jer. 10. 23.

^m Cited Rom. 12. 16. See ch. 12. 15. ⁿ Job 1. 1. ^o See Job 28. 28. ^t Heb. *medicine*. Comp. Heb. of ch. 4. 22. Also Jer. 30. 13. & 46. 11. Ezek. 30. 21. ^t Heb. *watering, or, moistening*. Ps. 102. 9. (Heb.). ^p Job 21. 24. ^q Ex. 22. 29. Mal. 3. 10. Tobit 4. 7. Ecclus. 7. 31. 32. & 35. 8. Luke 14. 13. See Ex. 23. 19. ^r Deut. 28. 8 marg. ^s Job 5. 17. So Ps. 94. 12. James 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19. Cited Heb. 12. 5. 6. ^t See Deut. 8. 5. So 1 Cor. 11. 32. ^u ch. 8. 34 (Heb.). 35. Ecclus. 25. 10. ^t Heb. *the man that draweth out understanding*. See ch. 8. 35 marg. ^x Job 28. 15 —17. Ps. 19. 10. ch. 2. 4. & 8. 11. ^y Ps. 68. 13. ch. 8. 10, 19. & 16. 16 in the Heb. ^z See Job 28. 18. ^a ch. 8. 11. So Wisd. 7. 8—11. Matt. 13. 44. ^b ver. 2. ^c ch. 8. 18. ^d Comp. Matt. 11. 29. 30. ^e Gen. 2. 9. & 3. 22. ch. 11. 30. & 13. 12. & 15. 4. Rev. 2. 7. & 22. 2. Comp. Ecclus. 4. 12. ^{ee} So ch. 4. 13. ^f So Ps. 104. 5. 24. ch. 8. 27. ^g Ps. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15 in the Heb. ^h Or, *prepared*. So ch. 8. 27. ⁱ Gen. 7. 11? Comp. Gen. 1. 9. ^j See Job 36. 28. ^k Deut. 32. 28. ^l So ch. 4. 21. ^m See Job 5. 12 marg. ⁿ See ch. 1. 4 marg. ^o See Deut. 32. 47. ^p Be not wise in thine own eyes: 7 ^q Fear the LORD, and ^r depart from evil. 8 It shall be ^s health to thy navel, And ^t marrow to thy bones. 9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, And with ^u the firstfruits of all thine increase: 10 So shall thy ^v barns be filled with plenty, And thy presses shall burst out with new wine. 11 ^w My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; Neither be weary of his correction: 12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; Even ^x as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth. 13 ^y Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, And ^z the man *that* getteth understanding. 14 For ^a the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, And the gain thereof than ^b fine gold. 15 She *is* more precious than ^c rubies: And ^d all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. 16 ^e Length of days *is* in her right hand; And in her left hand ^f riches and honour. 17 ^g Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, And all her paths *are* peace. 18 She *is* ^h a tree of life to them that ⁱ lay hold upon her: And happy *is* every one that retaineth her. 19 ^j The LORD ^k by wisdom hath founded the earth; ^l By understanding hath he ^m established the heavens. 20 By his knowledge ⁿ the depths ^o are broken up, And ^p the clouds drop down ^q the dew. 21 My son, ^r let not them depart from thine eyes: Keep ^s sound wisdom and ^t discretion: 22 So shall they be ^u life unto thy soul, And grace to thy ^v neck.

^w Then shalt thou walk *in* thy way safely, And ^x thy foot shall not stumble. 24 ^y When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. 25 ^z Be not afraid of sudden fear, ^a Neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. 26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, And shall ^b keep thy foot from being taken. 27 ^c Withhold not good from ^d them to whom it is due, When it is ^e in the power of thine hand to do *it*. 28 ^f Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; When thou hast it by thee. 29 ^g Devise not evil against thy neighbour, Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee. 30 ^h Strive not with a man without cause, If he have done thee no harm. 31 ⁱ Envy thou not ^j the oppressor, And choose none of his ways. 32 For the ^k froward *is* abomination to the LORD: But ^l his secret *is* with the righteous. 33 ^m The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: But ⁿ he blesseth the habitation of the just. 34 Surely ^o he scorneth the ^p scorers: But he giveth grace unto the lowly. 35 ^q The wise shall inherit glory: But shame ^r shall be the promotion of fools.

IV.
^s Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, And attend to know ^t understanding. 2 For I give you good ^u doctrine, Forsake you not my law. 3 For I was my father's son, ^v Tender and ^w only beloved in the sight of my mother. 4 ^x He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: ^y Keep my commandments, and live.

^p So Ps. 71. 24. & 91. 11. ch. 10. 9. & 28. 18. ^q Ps. 91. 12 (Heb.). So ch. 4. 12. ^r So ch. 6. 22. See Job 11. 19. ^s See Ps. 91. 5. Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 14. ^t So Job 5. 21. ^u See 1 Sam. 2. 9. ^v Gal. 6. 10. ^w Heb. *the owners thereof*. ch. 1. 19. & 16. 22 (Heb.). & 17. 8 (Heb.). & 18. 9 (Heb.). ^x Heb. of Gen. 31. 29. Deut. 28. 32. Neh. 5. 5. Micah 2. 1. ^y Ecclus. 4. 3. See Lev. 19. 13. ^z Or, *Practise no evil*. ch. 6. 14. & 12. 20 (Heb.). & 14. 22. ^a See Rom. 12. 18. ^b See Ps. 37. 1. ^c Heb. *a man of violence*. ch. 16. 29 (Heb.). So Ps. 140. 1 marg. ^d See ch. 2. 15. ^e See Job 29. 4. ^f Mal. 2. 2. So Ps. 37. 22. Zech. 5. 4. Comp. Lev. 26. 14—43. ^g See ch. 10. 22. Cited James 4. 6. ^h 1 Pet. 5. 5. See Ps. 138. 6. ⁱ See Ps. 1. 1. ^j Ecclus. 37. 26 text? ^k Heb. *exalting the fools*.

<p>^h So ch. 2, 2. ³ ⁱ See ch. 8. 22.</p> <p>^j So 2 Thess. 2, 10. ^k Heb. asch. 8, 22. See ch. 1, 7.</p>	<p>^{hi} Get wisdom, ⁱ get ^b understanding : 5 Forget <i>it</i> not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. Forsake her not, and she shall pre- 6 serve thee : ^j Love her, and she shall keep thee. Wisdom <i>is</i> ^k the principal thing; <i>there-</i> 7 <i>fore</i> ⁱ get wisdom : And with all thy getting ⁱ get ^b under- standing. Exalt her, and she shall promote 8 thee : She shall ^l bring thee to honour, when thou dost ^m embrace her. She shall give to thine head ⁿ an ^o 9 ornament of grace : ^p A crown of glory shall she deliver <i>to</i> thee.</p>	<p>22 For they <i>are</i> ^h life unto those that find them, And ⁱ health to all their flesh. 23 Keep thy heart ⁱ with all diligence ; ⁱ For out of it <i>are</i> ^k the issues of life. 24 Put away from thee ⁱ a ^l froward mouth, And ^m perverse lips put far from thee. 25 Let thine eyes look right on, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee. 26 ⁿ Ponder the path of thy feet, And ^l let all thy ways be established. 27 ^o Turn not <i>to</i> the right hand nor <i>to</i> the left : ^p Remove thy foot from evil.</p>	<p>^h ch. 8, 35. & 21, 21. See Dent. 32, 47. ⁱ Heb. medicine. ch. 6, 15. & 12, 18. & 13, 17. & 14, 30. & 15, 4. & 16, 24. & 29, 1 in the Heb. See ch. 3, 8. ^j Heb. above all keeping. ^k So Matt. 12, 34. ^l Ps. 68, 20. ^m Heb. <i>for-</i> <i>wardness of</i> <i>mouth, and</i> <i>perverse-</i> <i>ness of lips.</i></p>
<p>^l 1 Sam. 2. 30. ^m ch. 5, 20. ⁿ ch. 1, 9 marg. So ch. 3, 22. ^o Or, <i>She shall</i> <i>compass</i> <i>thee with</i> <i>a crown</i> <i>of glory.</i></p> <p>^o ch. 3, 2 marg.</p> <p>^p See 1 Sam. 12, 23.</p>	<p>Hear, O my son, and receive my say- 10 ings ; And ^o the years of thy life shall be many. ^p I have taught thee in the way of 11 wisdom ; I have led thee in right paths. When thou goest ^q thy steps shall not 12 be straitened ; And ^r when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. ^s Take fast hold of instruction ; ^s let 13 <i>her</i> not go : Keep her ; for she <i>is</i> thy life.</p>	<p>^a My son, attend unto my wisdom, And ^{aa} bow thine ear to my under- standing : 2 That <i>thou</i> mayest regard ^b discretion, And <i>that</i> thy lips may ^c keep know- ledge. 3 For the lips of a ^d strange woman ^e drop as a honeycomb, And her ⁱ mouth <i>is</i> ^f smoother than oil ; 4 But her end is ^g bitter as ^h wormwood, ^{fi} Sharp as a ^k twoedged sword. 5 Her feet ^l go down <i>to</i> death ; Her steps take hold on hell. 6 Lest thou shouldest ^m ponder the path of life, Her ⁿ ways ^o are moveable, <i>that</i> ^p thou canst not know <i>them</i>. 7 ^q Hear me now therefore, O ye children, And depart not from the words of my mouth.</p>	<p>^a ch. 4, 20. So ch. 2, 2. ^{aa} See ch. 22, 17. ^b See ch. 1. ^c marg. ^d So Mal. 2. 7. ^e See ch. 2. 16. ^f Cant. 4, 11. ^g Heb. palate. See Ps. 119. 103. ^h So Ps. 55. 21. ⁱ So Eccles. 7, 26. ^j Deut. 29. 18. Jer. 9, 15. & 23, 15. Lam. 3, 15, 19. Amos 5, 7. & 6, 12 Heb. ^k Ps. 57, 4. ^l See Ps. 149, 6. ^m ch. 7, 27. ⁿ ver. 21. ch. 4, 26. ^o See Ps. 17. 5. ^p See ch. 7. 11. ^q Isai. 47, 11. ^r Ps. 35, 8. ^s ch. 7, 24. ^t Heb. So ch. 4, 1. ^u ch. 11, 17. & 12, 10. & 17, 11. See Job 30. 21. ^v Heb. <i>thy</i> <i>strength.</i> Job 6, 22. ^w Ps. 127, 2 (Heb.). So ch. 29, 3. ^x Ezek. 24. 23. ^y See ch. 12. 1. ^z So ch. 1. 25. See Ps. 107. 11.</p>
<p>^q Job 18, 7. So 2 Sam. 22, 37. Ps. 18, 36. Comp. Ps. 119, 45. ^r So Ps. 91. 11, 12. ch. 3, 23. ^s Job 27, 6. So ch. 3, 18. ^t So Ps. 1, 1. ch. 1, 10, 15. ^u ch. 9, 6. & 23, 19 (Heb.). ^x See ch. 8. 33. ^y ch. 7, 25 (Heb.). ^z So Ps. 36. 4. Micah 2, 1. ^a Job 11, 17. & 22, 28. Isai. 60, 3. & 62, 1. Dan. 12, 3. Matt. 5, 14. & 13, 43. Phil. 2, 15. ^b 2 Sam. 23. 4. So Ps. 97, 11. Dan. 6, 19 (Heb.). ^c See Ps. 84. 7. ^d So 1 Sam. 2, 9. Isai. 59, 9. 10. Jer. 23, 12. John 12, 35. See Job 18. 5. ^e Comp. John 11, 10. 1 John 2, 10. ^f ch. 5, 1. So ch. 2, 2. ^g So ch. 3, 21. ^h So ch. 2, 1.</p>	<p>¹ Enter not into the path of the ⁱ 1, wicked, And ^u go not in the way of evil <i>men</i>. ^x Avoid it, pass not by it, 15 ^y Turn from it, and pass away. ^z For they sleep not, except they have 16 done mischief ; And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause <i>some</i> to fall. For they eat the bread of wickedness, 17 And drink the wine of violence. ^a But the path of the just <i>is</i> ^b as the 18 shining light, That shineth ^c more and more unto the perfect day. ^d The way of the wicked <i>is</i> as dark- 19 ness : They know not ^e at what they stum- ble. ^{ee} My son, attend to my words ; 20 Incline thine ear unto my sayings. ^f Let them not depart from thine 21 eyes ; ^g Keep them in the midst of thine heart.</p>	<p>8 Remove thy way far from her, And come not nigh the door of her house : 9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, And thy years unto the ^r cruel : 10 Lest strangers be filled <i>with</i> ⁱ thy wealth ; And thy ^s labours <i>be</i> in the house of a stranger ; 11 And thou ^t mourn at the last, When thy flesh and thy body are con- sumed, 12 And say, How have I ^u hated instruc- tion, And my heart ^x despised reproof ; 13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me !</p>	<p>V. ^a ch. 4, 20. So ch. 2, 2. ^{aa} See ch. 22, 17. ^b See ch. 1. ^c marg. ^d So Mal. 2. 7. ^e See ch. 2. 16. ^f Cant. 4, 11. ^g Heb. palate. See Ps. 119. 103. ^h So Ps. 55. 21. ⁱ So Eccles. 7, 26. ^j Deut. 29. 18. Jer. 9, 15. & 23, 15. Lam. 3, 15, 19. Amos 5, 7. & 6, 12 Heb. ^k Ps. 57, 4. ^l See Ps. 149, 6. ^m ch. 7, 27. ⁿ ver. 21. ch. 4, 26. ^o See Ps. 17. 5. ^p See ch. 7. 11. ^q Isai. 47, 11. ^r Ps. 35, 8. ^s ch. 7, 24. ^t Heb. So ch. 4, 1. ^u ch. 11, 17. & 12, 10. & 17, 11. See Job 30. 21. ^v Heb. <i>thy</i> <i>strength.</i> Job 6, 22. ^w Ps. 127, 2 (Heb.). So ch. 29, 3. ^x Ezek. 24. 23. ^y See ch. 12. 1. ^z So ch. 1. 25. See Ps. 107. 11.</p>

^y See Ps. 94.
17.
^{* So ver. 18.}
Comp.
ch. 9. 17.
Cant. 4. 12.
Ecclus. 26.
19-21.
^a Hos. 13. 15.
Comp.
Ps. 68. 26.
Isai. 48. 1.
^b Zech. 8. 5.
Comp.
Jer. 9. 21.
^c So Deut.
24. 5.
^d Mal. 2. 14.
So Ps. 127.
4 Heb.).
^e Cant. 2. 7.
& 3. 5.
& 8. 14
[Heb.).
^f See Ps. 104.
18.
^g Ezek. 23.
3. 8, 21
[Heb.).
^h Heb.
water thee.
Isai. 16. 9.
ⁱ Jer. 31. 14
[Heb.).
^j Heb. *err*
thou always
in her love.
Heb. as ver.
23.
^k So ver. 20.
^l See ch. 2.
16.
^m So Ps. 119.
168.
ⁿ See 2 Chr.
16. 9.
So Job 14.
16.
Hos. 7. 2.
Heb. 4. 13.
^o ver. 6.
^p See Ps. 17.
5.
^q See Ps. 7.
15.
^r ch. 6. 2.
^s Heb. *sin.*

I was ^yalmost in all evil 14
In the midst of the congregation and
assembly.
Drink ^zwaters out of thine own cis- 15
tern,
And running waters out of thine own
well.
Let thy ^afountains be dispersed a- 16
broad,
And rivers of waters ^bin the streets.
Let them be only thine own, 17
And not strangers' with thee.
Let thy ^zfountain be blessed : 18
And ^crejoice with ^dthe wife of thy
youth.
Let her be as the loving ^ehind and 19
pleasant ^froe ;
Let her ^gbreasts ^hsatisfy thee at all
times ;
And ⁱbe thou ravisht always with her
love.
And why wilt thou, my son, be ra- 20
visht with a ⁱstrange *woman*,
And embrace the bosom of a ⁱstranger?
For ^jthe ways of man *are* before ^kthe 21
eyes of the LORD,
And he ^lpondereth all his ^mgoings.
ⁿHis own iniquities shall ^otake the 22
wicked himself,
And he shall be holden with the cords
of his ^tsins.
^pHe shall die without instruction ; 23
And in the greatness of his folly he
shall ^qgo astray.

^p See Job 4. 21. ^q ver. 19 marg.

VI.
^a ch. 11. 15.
& 17. 18.
& 20. 16.
& 22. 26.
& 27. 13.
So Job 17. 3.

^b ch. 5. 22.

^c Ps. 68. 30
[Heb.).
^d Or, *so shalt*
thou prevail
with thy
friend.
See Cant.
6. 5.
^e Ps. 132. 4.
So ver. 10.
^f Cant. 2. 7.
9. 17.
& 3. 5.
& 8. 14.
^g So Ps. 91. 3.
& 124. 7.
^h Comp.
Job 12. 7.
ⁱ ch. 30. 25.
^j ver. 9.
ch. 10. 26.
&c.
^k ch. 23. 19.
& 27. 11.

My son, if thou ^abe surety for thy
friend,
If thou hast ^astricken thy hand with
a stranger,
Thou art snared with the words of 2
thy mouth,
Thou art ^btaken with the words of
thy mouth,
Do this now, my son, and deliver thy- 3
self,
When thou art come into the hand of
thy friend ;
Go, ^chumble thyself, ^dand make sure
thy friend.
^dGive not sleep to thine eyes, 4
^dNor slumber to thine eyelids.
Deliver thyself as a ^eroe from the 5
hand of the hunter,
And ^fas a bird from the hand of the
fowler.
^gGo to the ^hant, thou ⁱsluggard ;
Consider her ways, and ^kbe wise :

¹ Which having no ^mguide, ⁿoverseer, 1
or ruler,
^h Provideth her meat in the summer, 8
And ^ogathereth her food in the harvest.
How long wilt thou sleep, O ^tsluggard? 9
When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
^p Yet a little ^dsleep, a little ^dslumber, 10
A little folding of the hands to sleep :
^q So shall ^rthy poverty come as one 11
that travelleth,
And thy want as an armed man.

^r A naughty person, a wicked man, 12
Walketh *with* a ^sfroward mouth.
He ^twinketh with his eyes,
He speaketh with his feet,
He teacheth with his fingers ;
^u Frowardness *is* in his heart,
^x He deviseth mischief continually ;
He ^tsoweth discord.
Therefore shall his calamity come 15
suddenly ;
^y Suddenly shall he be broken ^zwith-
out remedy.

These ^asix *things* doth the LORD 16
hate :
Yea, ^aseven *are* an abomination ^tun-
to him :
^t A proud look, ^ba lying tongue,
And ^chands that shed innocent blood,
18 ^dA heart that deviseth ^ewicked ima-
ginations,
^e Feet that be swift in running to mis-
chief,
19 ^fA false witness ^gthat speaketh lies,
And he that ^hsoweth discord among
brethren.

20 ⁱMy son, keep thy father's command-
ment,
And ⁱforsake not the law of thy mo-
ther :
21 ^kBind them continually upon thine
heart,
And ^ltie them about thy ^mneck.
22 ⁿWhen thou goest, it shall lead thee ;
ⁿWhen thou sleepest, it ^oshall keep
thee ;
And *when* thou awakest, it shall talk
with thee.
23 For the commandment *is* ^pa ^llamp ;
and the law *is* ^plight ;
And ^{pp}reproofs of instruction *are* the
way of life :
24 To keep thee from the evil woman,
From ^qthe flattery ^lof the tongue of a
^rstrange *woman*.

¹ Job 31. 36 [Heb.). ^m See ch. 1. 9. ⁿ So ch. 3. 23, 24. ^o ch. 2. 11 Heb.).
^p Ps. 119. 105. ^q So Ps. 19. 8. ^r Or, *candle*. See 2 Sam. 21. 17. ^{pp} So ch.
10. 17. ^q So ch. 7. 21. ^l Or, *of the strange tongue*. ^r See ch. 2. 16.

^s See Matt. 5. 28.
^t See 2 Kin. 9. 30 marg.
^u So ch. 29. 3.
^x See 1 Sam. 2. 36.
 Comp. ch. 28. 21.
[†] Heb. *the woman of a man*, or, *a man's wife*.
^y Ezek. 13. 18.
^z So Job 2. 4.
^{aa} ch. 25. 22 (Heb.).
^{ab} Isai. 30. 14.
^b See Job 31. 12.
^c See Ps. 79. 12.
^d Isai. 43. 2.
^{ad} ch. 16. 5 marg.
^e Comp. Job 38. 39 marg.
^{ee} See ch. 23. 2.
^f See Ex. 22. 1, 4.
^g So ch. 9. 1.
^h See Ps. 79. 12.
ⁱ ch. 7. 7.
^j & 9. 4. 16.
^k & 10. 13, 21.
^l & 11. 12.
^m & 12. 11.
ⁿ & 15. 21.
^o & 17. 18.
^p & 24. 30 in the Heb.
^q So ch. 28. 16.
[†] Heb. *heard*.
^r See Job 12. 3.
ⁱ ch. 27. 4. Comp.
^s Cant. 8. 6.
^k Lev. 20. 10.
[†] Heb. *He will not accept the face of any ransom*.
 Comp. Job 42. 8 marg.

VII.

^a See ch. 2. 1.
^b See ch. 4. 4.
^c See Deut. 32. 10.
^d See ch. 3. 3. Comp. Wisd. 8. 17.
^e Cant. 4. 9.
^f Ruth 2. 1 (Heb.).
^g So Ruth 3. 2.
^h See ch. 2. 16.
ⁱ Judg. 5. 28 (Heb.).
[†] See ch. 1. 4.
[†] Heb. *the sons*.
[†] See ch. 6. 32.

^s Lust not after her beauty in thine ²⁵ heart;
 Neither let her take thee with ^ther eyelids.
 For ^uby means of a whorish woman ²⁶ *a man is brought* to ^xa piece of bread:
 And ^tthe adulteress will ^yhunt for ^zthe precious life.
 Can a man ^atake ^bfire in ^chis bosom, ²⁷
 And his clothes not be burnt?
 Can one ^dgo upon hot coals, ²⁸
 And his feet not be ^dburnt?
 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's ²⁹ wife;
 Whosoever toucheth her shall not be ^{dd}innocent.
Men do not despise a thief, if he steal ³⁰
^eTo satisfy his ^{ee}soul when he is hungry;
 But ^fif he ^{fb}e found, ^fhe shall restore ³¹
^gsevenfold;
 He shall give all the substance of his house.
 But whoso committeth adultery with ³²
 a woman ^blacketh ^tunderstanding:
 He ^{that} doeth it destroyeth his own soul.
 A wound and dishonour shall he get; ³³
 And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
 For ⁱjealousy ^{is} the rage of a man: ³⁴
 Therefore he will not spare ^kin the day of vengeance.
^tHe will not regard any ransom; ³⁵
 Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.
^a My son, keep my words,
 And ^alay up my commandments with thee.
^b Keep my commandments, and ^blive; ²
 And my law as ^cthe apple of thine eye.
^d Bind them upon thy fingers, ³
^d Write them upon the table of thine heart.
 Say unto wisdom, Thou ^{art} ^emy sister; ⁴
 And call understanding ^{thy} ^fkinswoman:
^g That ^{they} may keep thee from the ⁵ strange woman,
^h From the stranger ^{which} flattereth with her words.
 For ^hat the window of my house ⁶
^h I looked through my casement,
 And beheld among the ⁱ simple ones, ⁷
 I discerned among ^t the youths,
 A young man ^k void of understanding,

8 Passing through the ^l street near ^m her corner;
 And he went the way to her house,
 9 In the ⁿ twilight, ^t in the evening,
 In the ^o black and dark night:
 10 And behold, ^{oo} there met him a woman
 With ^p the attire of a harlot, and subtil of heart.
 11 (She ^{is} ^q loud and ^r stubborn;
^s Her feet abide not in her house:
 12 Now ^{is} ^{she} without, now in the streets,
 And ^{ss} lieth in wait at ^m every corner.)
 13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
 And ^t with an impudent face said unto him,
 14 ^t I have ^{peace} offerings with me;
This day have I ^u paid my vows.
 15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
^x Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
 16 I have deckt my bed ^{with} ^y coverings of tapestry,
With carved ^{works}, ^{with} ^z fine linen of Egypt.
 17 I have ^a perfumed my bed
 With ^b myrrh, ^b aloes, and ^c cinnamon.
 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning:
 Let us solace ourselves with loves.
 19 For the ^d goodman ^{is} not at home,
 He is gone a long journey:
 20 He hath taken a ^e bag of money ^t with him,
And will come home at ^l the day appointed.
 21 With her much ^f fair speech she caused him to yield,
 With ^g the flattering of her lips she forced him.
 22 He goeth after her ^t straightway,
 As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
 Or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;
 23 Till a dart strike through his liver;
^h As a bird hasteth to the snare,
 And knoweth not that it ^{is} for his life.
 24 ^{ik} Harken unto me now therefore, O ye children,
 And ^k attend to the words of my mouth.
 25 Let not thine heart ^l decline to her ways,
 Go not astray in her paths.
 26 For she hath cast down many wounded:
 Yea, ^m many strong ^{men} have been slain by her.
 27 ⁿ Her house ^{is} the way to hell,
 Going down to ^o the chambers of death.

¹ Eccles. 12. 4, 5.
² Cant. 3. 2 only.
³ ver. 12.
⁴ Job 24. 15. Comp.
⁵ Eccles. 23. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *in the evening of the day*.
⁶ So ch. 20. 20 (Heb.).
⁷ Eccles. 9. 3.
⁸ Ps. 73. 6 (Heb.).
 Comp. Gen. 38. 14.
⁹ ch. 9. 13 (Heb.).
[†] See Ps. 68. 6.
¹⁰ So ch. 5. 6.
¹¹ Tim. 5. 13. Comp.
¹² Tit. 2. 5.
¹³ ch. 23. 28.
[†] Heb. *she strengthened her face, and said*.
¹⁴ So ch. 21. 29. See Deut. 28. 50.
[†] Heb. *Peace offerings are upon me*.
 Comp. Num. 30. 6 marg.
¹⁵ Lev. 7. 11, &c.
¹⁶ See Ps. 50. 14.
¹⁷ See ch. 1. 28.
¹⁸ ch. 31. 22.
¹⁹ Comp. 1 Kin. 10. 28.
²⁰ Isai. 19. 9.
²¹ Comp. Ps. 68. 9 (Heb.).
²² See John 19. 39.
²³ See Ex. 30. 23.
²⁴ See Matt. 20. 11 (English).
²⁵ Gen. 42. 35 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *in his hand*.
²⁶ Or, *the new moon*.
²⁷ So Ps. 81. 3.
[†] See Job 11. 4.
²⁸ ch. 6. 24.
²⁹ So ch. 5. 3.
[†] Heb. *suadently*.
³⁰ ch. 6. 15.
³¹ Eccles. 9. 12.
³² ch. 5. 7 (Heb.).
³³ So ch. 4. 1.
³⁴ ch. 4. 15 (Heb.).
³⁵ Judg. 16. 1-5.
³⁶ Neh. 13. 26.
³⁷ So ch. 2. 18.
³⁸ 5. 5.
³⁹ 9. 18.
⁴⁰ Comp. Isai. 14. 18.

VIII.

^a ch. 1. 20.
^b ch. 9. 3.
^c So Job 28.
12.
^e ch. 9. 3.
(Heb.), 14.

^d ch. 1. 21.
^e Job 29. 7.
ch. 11. 11.
^f See ch. 1. 4.
^g So ch. 22.

20.
^h ch. 23. 16.
See Ps. 17. 2.
ⁱ See Ps. 119.

103.
^k Ps. 37. 30
(Heb.).
^l Heb. the
abomination
of my
lips.
See Deut.

12. 31.
^m Heb.
wreathed.
Job 5. 13.

ⁿ So Deut. 32.
5 (Heb.).
^o 2 Sam. 15.

3.
ch. 24. 26 in
the Heb.

^p ver. 19.
See ch. 3. 14.
^q So Job 28.

15-19.
Ps. 19. 10.
& 119. 72.

127.
Comp.
ch. 4. 5. 7.

& 16. 16.
^r See Job 28.
18.

^s ch. 3. 15.
^t See Luke 11.
40.

^u Or,
subtlety.
ver. 5.
ch. 1. 4
(Heb.).

^v ch. 1. 4
marg.
^w So ch. 16.

6.
^x See Ps. 97.
10.

^y Comp.
ch. 6. 17.
& 16. 5.

^z See ch. 2.
12.
^{aa} So Isai. 9.

6.
^{ab} See Job 5.
12 marg.

^{ac} So Ps. 89.
19.
Comp.

Eccles. 7. 19.
^{ad} Comp.
Dan. 2. 21.

Rom. 13. 1.
Rev. 19. 16.
^{ae} Heb. as

Ps. 2. 2.
ch. 31. 4.
See Judg. 5.

3.
Not as ver.
16.
^{af} Comp.

Doth not ^{ab}wisdom cry?

And ^bunderstanding ^aput forth her voice?

She standeth in the top of ^chigh places ²
by the way,

In the places of the paths.

She ^acrieth at the ^dgates, at the en- ³
try of ^{ee}the city,

At the coming in at the doors.

Unto you, O men, I call;

And my voice *is* to the sons of ⁴
man.

O ye ^fsimple, understand ^fwisdom: ⁵

And, ye fools, be ye of an understand-
ing heart.

Hear, for I will speak of ^gexcellent ⁶
things;

And the opening of my lips *shall be*
^hright things.

For my ⁱmouth shall ^kspeak truth; ⁷

And wickedness *is* ^tan abomination
to my lips.

All the words of my mouth *are* in ⁸
righteousness;

There is nothing ^tfroward or ^lper-
verse in them.

They *are* all ^mplain to him that un- ⁹
derstandeth,

And right to them that find know-
ledge.

Receive my instruction, and not sil- ¹⁰
ver;

And knowledge rather than ⁿchoice
gold.

^oFor wisdom *is* better than ^prubies; ¹¹

And ^qall the things that may be de-
sired are not to be compared to it.

I ^rwisdom dwell *with* ^lprudence, ¹²

And find out knowledge of ^switty in-
ventions.

^tThe fear of the LORD *is* to ^hate ¹³
evil;

^xPride, and arrogancy, and the evil
way,

And ^ythe froward mouth, do I hate.

^zCounsel *is* mine, and ^asound wisdom: ¹⁴
ⁱam understanding; ^bI have strength.

^cBy me kings reign,

And ^dprinces decree justice.

By me princes rule, ¹⁵

And nobles, *even* all the judges of the
earth.

^eI love them that love me;

And ^fthose that ^gseek me early shall
find me.

^{hi}Riches and honour *are* with me; ¹⁶

Yea, durable ⁱriches and ⁱrighteous-
ness. ¹⁷

19 My fruit *is* ^jbetter than ^kgold, yea. ^j ch. 3. 14
than ^lfine gold; (Heb.).

And ^jmy revenue than ^kchoice silver. ^k ver. 10.
See ch. 10.

20 I ^llead in the way of righteousness, ^l See Ps. 19.
In the midst of the paths of judgment: ^{10.}

21 That *I* may cause those that love me ^{Comp.}
to inherit substance; Eph. 3. 8.

And I will fill their treasures; ^{Rev. 3. 18.}
^mOr, *walk*. ^m Wisd. 9. 9.

22 ^mThe LORD ⁿpossessed me ^oin ^pthe ^{To ver. 31.}
beginning of his way, ^{Job 28. 25-}
Before his works ^qof old. ^{28.}

23 I was ^rset up from everlasting, from ^{Heb. as}
the beginning, ^{ch. 1. 5.}

^sOr ever the earth was. ^{& 4. 5. 7. &c.}
24 When *there were* no ^tdepths, I was ^{Eccles. 2. 7.}
^ubrought forth; ^{So correct}

When *there were* no fountains abound- ^{Gen. 14. 19,}
ing with water. ^{22.}

25 Before the mountains ^vwere settled, ^{Ps. 139. 13.}
^wBefore the hills was I ^ubrought forth: ^{Jer. 32. 15.}

26 While as yet he had not made the ^{So ch. 15. 32.}
earth, nor the ^tfields, ^{& 18. 15.}

Nor ^tthe ^xhighest part of the dust of ^{& 19. 8.}
the world. ^{& 23. 23.}

27 When he ^yprepared the heavens, I ^{Zech. 11. 5.}
^zwas there: ^oGen. 1. 1.

When he ^zset ^aa compass upon the ^{John 1. 1.}
face of the ^tdepth: ^{So Ps. 45. 6.}

28 When he established the clouds above: ^pch. 4. 7

When *he* strengthened the fountains ^{Heb.}
of the ^tdeep: ^{Ecclus. 24. 9.}

29 ^aWhen he gave to the sea ^bhis decree, ^{Job 43. 19.}
That the waters should not pass his ^qSee Ps. 93.

commandment; ^{2 marg.}

When he ^zappointed ^cthe foundations ^rSo Ps. 2. 6

of the earth: ^{and marg.}

30 ^dThen I was by him, *as* ^eone brought ^{John 17. 5.}
up *with* him: ^tch. 3. 20.

And I was daily ^hhis ^fdelight, ^{So ver. 27.}

^gRejoicing always before him; ^{Gen. 1. 2.}

31 ^gRejoicing in ^hthe habitable part of ^uSee Job 15.

his earth; ⁷⁻

And my ^fdelights *were* ⁱwith the sons ^{So Ps. 51. 5}
of men. ^{(Heb.).}

32 ^jNow therefore hearken unto me, O ^vSee Job 38.

ye children: ^{6 marg.}

For ^kblessed *are they that* keep my ^wPs. 90. 2.

ways. ^uOr, *open*
^lHear instruction, and be wise, ^{places.}

And ^mrefuse *it* not. ^{See Job 5.}

33 ⁿBlessed *is* the man ^othat heareth me, ^uOr, *the*
Watching daily at my gates, ^{chief part.}

Waiting at the posts of my doors. ^{So Ezra 5.}

⁹⁰ ch. 21. 21. For whoso ⁹⁰findeth me ⁹⁰findeth life, 35
 See ch. 4. 22. And shall ¹obtain favour of the LORD.
¹ Heb. *bring forth*. But he that ¹sinneth *against* me 36
 ch. 3. 13. ¹wrongeth his own soul:
 & 12. 2. All they that ¹hate me ¹love death.
 & 18. 22. ¹ Comp.
 Job 5. 24. ¹ So ch. 15. 32. & 20. 2. Comp. Job 35. 6. ¹ So ch. 12. 1. ¹ So ch.
 21. 6. & 29. 24. Eccus. 19. 4.

IX.

^a ch. 24. 3. ^a Wisdom hath builded her house,
 So ch. 14. 1. She hath hewn out her ^bseven ^cpill-
 Comp. lars :
 Matt. 16. 18. ^d She hath killed ¹her beasts ; she hath 2
 Eph. 2. 20— ^emingled her wine ;
 22. She hath also ^ffurnished her table.
¹ Pet. 2. 5. She hath sent forth ^gher maidens : 3
¹ See ch. 6. ^h She crieth upon ⁱthe highest places
 31. of the city,
¹ Tim. 3. ^j Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in 4
 15 (Gk.). hither :
¹ So Matt. *As for* ^jk him that wanteth under-
 Luke 14. 16, standing, she saith to him,
 17. ¹ Heb. ¹ Come, eat of my bread,
her killing. Gen. 43. 16. And drink of ^ethe wine *which* I have
^e ver. 5. mingled.
 Comp. Forsake ^mthe foolish, and ^slive ; 6
 ch. 23. 30. And ⁿgo in the way of understand-
 Cant. 8. 2. ing.
¹ Ps. 23. 5. He that reproveth a scorner getteth 7
 & 78. 19 in to himself shame :
 in the Heb. And he that rebuketh a wicked *man*
 J ver. 16. *getteth* himself a blot.
^k See ch. 6. ^o Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate 8
 32. thee :
¹ Comp. ^p Rebuke a wise *man*, and he will
 Cant. 5. 1. love thee.
 Isai. 55. 1. Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he 9
 John 6. 27. will be yet wiser :
^m See ch. 1. Teach a just *man*, and ^qhe will in-
 4. crease in learning.
^u ver. 15. ^r The fear of the LORD *is* the be- 10
 ch. 4. 14. ginning of wisdom :
 & 23. 19 in And ^rthe knowledge of the holy *is*
 in the Heb. understanding.
 So ch. 11. 5. ^s For by me thy days shall be multi- 11
 marg. plied,
^o So Matt. And ^sthe years of thy life shall be
 7. 6. increased.
^p See Ps. ^t If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise 12
 141. 5. ^u for thyself :
^q ch. 1. 5. But *if* thou scornest, ^wthou alone shalt
 Eccus. 21. bear *it*.
 15. ^x A foolish woman *is* ^yclamorous : 13
 So ch. 4. 2. *She is* simple, and ^zknoweth no-
 Comp. thing.
 Matt. 13. 12. For she sitteth at the door of her 14
^r See ch. 1. 7. house,
^{rr} ch. 30. 3. On a seat in ^athe high places of the
^s ch. 3. 2. city,
 So ch. 3. 2, & 10. 27.
 Comp. ver. 6.
^t Comp. Job 22. 2.
 & 35. 6, 7.
^u Job 5. 27 marg.
 So ch. 16. 26.
^v Gal. 6. 5.
^x To ver. 18, comp. ch. 7. 7—27.
^y ch. 7. 11 (Heb.).
^z So ch. 5. 6 (Heb.).
^a See ver. 3.

To call passengers
 Who ^bgo right *on* their ways : ^b ver. 6
 (Heb.).
 16 ^c Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in ^c ver. 4.
 hither :
 And *as for* ^chim that wanteth under-
 standing, she saith to him,
 17 ^d Stolen waters are sweet,
 And bread ¹eaten in secret is pleasant.
 18 But he knoweth not ^ethat ¹the dead
are there ;
 And *that* her guests *are* in the depths
 of hell.

^a The proverbs of Solomon. X.
^b A wise son maketh a glad father : ^a See ch. 1. 1.
^b But a foolish son *is* the ^cheaviness Comp.
 of his mother. ch. 25. 1.
 2 Treasures of wickedness ^dprofit no- & 30. 1.
 thing : & 31. 1.
^d But ^erighteousness delivereth from ^b ch. 15. 20.
 death. & 17. 21, 25.
 3 ^f The LORD will not suffer the ^{ff}soul of & 19. 13.
 the righteous to famish : & 29. 3, 15.
 But he casteth away ¹the ^gsubstance So ch. 15. 5.
 of the wicked. & 23. 15,
 4 ^h *He becometh* poor that dealeth *with* a 24, 25.
ⁱ slack hand : & 27. 11.
 But ⁱthe hand of the diligent maketh ^e Ps. 110. 28.
 rich. ch. 14. 13.
 5 He that ^kgathereth in summer *is* a ¹ Heb.).
 wise son : & 17. 21.
 But he that ¹sleepeth in harvest *is* ^d ch. 11. 4.
 a ^mson that causeth shame. So Ps. 49. 6,
 6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the 7.
 just : ch. 21. 6.
ⁿ But violence ^ocovereth the mouth of Ecclus. 5. 8.
 the wicked. Luke 12. 19,
 7 ^p The memory of the just *is* blessed : 20.
 But ^qthe name of the wicked shall rot. ^e So Ps. 37.
 8 The wise in heart will receive com- 21.
 mandments : See Matt. 6.
^r But ¹a prating fool ¹shall fall. 1 [marg.].
 9 ^s He that walketh uprightly ¹walketh ^f So Ps. 10. 14.
 surely : & 34. 9. 10.
 But he that perverteth his ways ^ushall ^g See ch. 23.
 be known. 2.
 10 He that ^xwinketh *with* the eye caus- ¹ Or,
 eth sorrow : *the wicked*
^r But ¹a prating fool ¹shall fall. for their
 11 ^y The mouth of a righteous *man is* ^za ^z wickedness.
 well of life : Comp.
ⁿ But violence covereth the mouth of Heb. of ch.
 the wicked. 11. 6.
 & 17. 4.
 & 19. 13.
^f See Ps. 52.
 7. Comp.
 Ecclus. 11.
 11. ¹ See ch. 6.
 11. ¹ ch. 12. 24
 (Heb.).
 So ch. 13. 4.
 & 21. 5.
^k See ch. 6. 8.
¹ See Ps. 76. 6.
 So Judg. 4.
 21. Jonah 1. 5 in
 the Heb.
^m ch. 17. 2.
 & 19. 26.
 So ch. 12. 4.
 & 14. 35.
^p Ps. 112. 6.
 Comp. Ps. 9. 5, 6. & 109. 13. ^q So Eccles. 8. 10. ^r ver. 10. ¹ Heb. *a*
fool of lips. ¹ Or, *shall be beaten*. ver. 10. Hos. 4. 14. Comp. Eccus.
 27. 25. ^s So Ps. 23. 4. ch. 28. 18. Comp. Isai. 33. 15, 16. ^t See ch.
 3. 23. ^u Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 25. ^x ch. 6. 13. See Ps. 35. 19. ¹ See ch.
shall be beaten. As ver. 8. ^y So Ps. 37. 30. ch. 18. 4. ^z ch. 13. 14.
 & 14. 27. & 16. 22 in the Heb. See Jer. 2. 13.

^a So ch. 17. 9.
¹ Cor. 13. 4.
 7.
 James 5. 20.
 Cited
¹ Pet. 4. 8.
^b So ch. 19.
 29.
 & 26. 3.
[†] Heb.
 heart.
 See ch. 6. 32.
^c Comp.
 ch. 12. 23.
^d ver. 15. 29.
 ch. 13. 3.
 & 18. 7.
 & 21. 15.
^e ch. 18. 11.
 Comp.
 Eccles. 40.
 26.
 See Mark 10.
 24.
^{ee} ch. 11. 19.
 & 19. 23.
^f So ch. 6. 23.
^{||} Or, caus-
 eth to err.
 ch. 12. 26
 Heb.).
 Isai. 3. 12.
 & 9. 16.
 & 30. 28.
 Micah 3. 5.
^g So Ps. 15.
 3.
^h So ch. 18.
 21.
 See Job 11.
 2.
ⁱ ch. 17. 27
 Heb.).
 See James
 1. 19.
^j ch. 8. 19.
 So ch. 16. 16.
 & 22. 1.
^k Comp.
 ch. 11. 9.
[†] Heb.
 of heart.
 See ch. 6. 32.
^l So ch. 3. 33.
 See Gen. 26.
 12.
 Comp.
 Dent. 8. 18.
^m See Ps.
 127. 2.
ⁿ So ch. 2.
 14. & 14. 9.
 & 15. 21.
ⁿⁿ ch. 21. 27
 marg.
^o So Job 15.
 21.
^p So Ps. 145.
 19.
 Matt. 5. 6.
^r John 5. 14.
 15.
^s So Ps. 58.
 9.
 Wisd. 5. 14.
^t Ps. 37. 9.
 10. 36.
^u Matt. 7. 24.
 25.
 So ver. 30.
 ch. 12. 3.
 & 28. 18.
^v See ch. 9.
 11.
[†] Heb.
 addeth.
 ch. 3. 2.
 & 9. 11
 Heb.).
^u Comp.
 Job 15. 32.
 33.
 Ps. 55. 23.
 Eccl. 7. 17.

Hatred stirreth up strifes :
 But ^alove covereth all sins.
 In the lips of him that hath under-
 standing wisdom is found :
 But ^ba rod *is* for the back of him that
 is void of ^tunderstanding.
 Wise *men* ^clay up knowledge :
 But the mouth of the foolish *is* near
^ddestruction.
^eThe rich *man's* wealth *is* his strong
 city :
 The ^ddestruction of the poor *is* their
 poverty.
 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* ^{ee}
 to life :
 The fruit of the wicked to sin.
^fHe *is in* the way of life that keepeth ¹⁷
 instruction :
 But he that refuseth reproof ^{||}ereth.
 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, ¹⁸
 And ^ghe that uttereth a slander, *is*
 a fool.
^hIn the multitude of words there want-
 eth not sin :
 But ⁱhe that refraineth his lips *is* wise.
 The tongue of the just *is as* ^jchoice
 silver :
 The heart of the wicked *is* little
 worth.
 The lips of the righteous feed many : ²¹
 But fools die for want ^lof wisdom.
^lThe blessing of the LORD, it maketh ²²
 rich,
 And he addeth no ^msorrow with it.
ⁿ*It is* as sport to a fool to do ⁿⁿmis-
 chief :
 But a man of understanding hath
 wisdom.
^oThe fear of the wicked, it shall come ²⁴
 upon him :
 But ^pthe desire of the righteous shall
 be granted.
^qAs the whirlwind passeth, so *is* ^rthe ²⁵
 wicked no *more* :
 But ^sthe righteous *is* an everlasting
 foundation.
 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke ²⁶
 to the eyes,
 So *is* the sluggard to them that send
 him.
^tThe fear of the LORD [†]prolongeth ²⁷
 days :
 But ^uwhen the years of the wicked shall be
 shortened.
 The hope of the righteous *shall be* ²⁸
 gladness :
 But ^xthe expectation of the wicked
 shall perish.

^x Job 8. 13. ch. 11. 7. So Job 11. 20. Ps. 112. 10.

^yThe way of the LORD *is* strength to
 the upright :
^yBut ^{dz}destruction *shall be to* ^athe
 workers of iniquity.
³⁰ ^bThe righteous shall never be re-
 moved :
 But ^cthe wicked shall not inhabit the
 earth.
³¹ ^dThe mouth of the just ^ebringeth
 forth wisdom :
 But the froward tongue shall be cut
 out.
³² The lips of the righteous know ^fwhat
 is acceptable :
 But the mouth of the wicked *speaketh*
[†]frowardness.
^aA [†]false balance *is* abomination to
 the LORD :
 But [†]a just weight *is* his delight.
² ^bWhen pride cometh, then cometh
 shame :
 But with the ^clowly *is* wisdom.
³ ^dThe integrity of the upright shall
 guide them :
 But ^dthe perverseness of transgressors
 shall destroy them.
⁴ ^eRiches profit not ^fin the day of
 wrath :
^eBut righteousness delivereth from
 death.
⁵ The righteousness of the perfect shall
[†]direct his way :
 But the wicked shall fall by his own
 wickedness.
⁶ The righteousness of the upright ^gshall
 deliver them :
 But transgressors ^hshall be taken in
 their own naughtiness.
⁷ When a wicked man dieth, ⁱhis ex-
 pectation shall perish :
 And ^jthe hope of unjust *men* perish-
 eth.
⁸ ^kThe righteous is delivered out of
 trouble,
 And the wicked cometh in his
 stead.
⁹ A ^jhypocrite with *his* mouth destroy-
 eth his neighbour :
^lBut through knowledge shall the just
 be delivered.
¹⁰ ^mWhen it goeth well with the righte-
 ous, the city rejoiceth :
 And when the wicked perish, *there is*
 shouting.
¹¹ ⁿBy the blessing of the upright ^othe
 city is exalted :
 But it is ^{oo}overthrown by the mouth
 of the wicked.

^y Ps. 1. 6.
 Comp.
 Ps. 37. 20.
^z ch. 21. 15.
^a See Ps. 94. 4.
^b Ps. 125. 1.
 So Ps. 37.
 22. 29.
 ver. 25.
 See Ps. 10. 6.
^c Comp.
 ch. 2. 21. 22.
^d So Ps. 37. 30.
^e So Isai. 57.
 19. (Heb.).
^f ch. 14. 9
 (Heb.).
 So Eccles.
 10. 12.
[†] Heb. fro-
 wardnesses.
 ver. 31
 (Heb.).
 See ch. 2. 12.

XI.

^a Lev. 19.
 35. 36.
 Deut. 25.
 13-15.
 ch. 16. 11.
 & 20. 10. 23.
[†] Heb.
 Balances of
 deceit.
 ch. 20. 23.
 So Mic. 6. 11.
[†] Heb. a per-
 fect stone.
 See Lev. 19.
 36.
^b See ch. 29.
 23.
 Comp.
 Dan. 4. 30.
 31.
^c Micah 6. 8
 (Heb.).
^d ch. 15. 4.
 So ch. 13. 6.
 & 19. 3.
 & 21. 12.
 & 22. 12 in
 the Heb.
^e See ch. 10.
 2.
^f Ezek. 7. 19.
 Zeph. 1. 18.
[†] Heb.
 rectify.
 See ch. 9. 6.
^g So ver. 8.
^h Ps. 9. 15.
 ch. 5. 22.
 See Ps. 7.
 15.
ⁱ See ch. 10.
 28.
^j So Job 8.
 13. 14.
 Wisd. 5. 14.
^k So ver. 6.
 ch. 21. 18.

^l Comp.
 ch. 10. 21.

^m So ch. 28.
 12. 28.
 Comp.
 Esth. 8. 15.

ⁿ So ch. 29.
 8.
^o See ch. 8.
 3.

^{oo} ch. 14. 1
 (Heb.).

† Heb. *destitute of heart.*
See ch. 6. 32.
P ch. 14. 21.
† Heb. *He that walketh,* being a talebearer.
ch. 20. 19.
See Lev. 19. 16.
PP ch. 15. 22. & 20. 18. & 24. 6.
q See Job 37. 12.
Comp.
1 Kin. 12. 6, &c.
r See ch. 6. 1.
† Heb. *shall be sore broken.*
So ch. 13. 20.
Comp.
ch. 18. 24.
† Heb. *those that strike hands.*
ch. 6. 1. & 17. 13. & 22. 26.
s Comp. ch. 31. 30 (Heb.).
t Comp. Luke 11. 21.
u See Matt. 5. 7.
v See ch. 5. 9.
x Hos. 10. 12.
Gal. 6. 8, 9.
So James 3. 13.
y ch. 10. 16. & 19. 23.
z ch. 12. 11. & 13. 21. & 15. 9. & 19. 7. & 28. 19 in the Heb.
a See ch. 17. 20.
b So ch. 13. 6.
See Ps. 119. 1 marg.
c So 1 Chr. 29. 17.
d ch. 16. 5.
So ch. 12. 7.
e See Ps. 112. 2.
f See Gen. 24. 22.
† Heb. *departeth from.*
ff ch. 26. 16 (Heb.).
g Comp. Rom. 2. 8, 9.
h So ch. 12. 18.
i ch. 7. 23. & 14. 12. & 16. 25. & 18. 24. & 20. 15.
Comp. ch. 23. 27.
h Ps. 112. 9.
Comp. Ps. 37. 21.
i ch. 14. 23 (Heb.).
See ch. 21. 5. J Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 6—10. † Heb. *The soul of blessing.*
k ch. 13. 4. & 28. 25. ll So Matt. 5. 7. & 7. 2. 1 ch. 24. 24.
m Gen. 42. 6. Deut. 2. 28. Amos 8. 5, 6. n See ch. 1. 28.
a Esth. 7. 10. See Ps. 7. 15.

He that is † void of wisdom p despis- 12
eth his neighbour:
But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
† A talebearer revealeth secrets: 13
But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
PP Where no q counsel is, the people fall: 14
P But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
r He that is surety for a stranger t shall 15
smart for it:
And he that hateth t suretiship is sure.
s A gracious woman retaineth honour: 16
And t strong men retain riches.
u The merciful man doeth good to his 17
own soul:
But he that is v cruel troubleth his own flesh.
The wicked worketh a deceitful work: 18
But to x him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.
As righteousness tendeth y to life: 19
So z he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.
They that are a of a froward heart are 20
abomination unto the LORD:
But such as are b upright in their way are c his delight.
d Though hand join in hand, the wicked 21
shall not be unpunished:
But e the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
As f a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, 22
So is a fair woman which t is without ff discretion.
The desire of the righteous is only 23
good:
But the expectation of the wicked is g wrath.
gg There is that h scattereth, and yet 24
increaseth;
And there is that withholdeth more than is meet, i but it tendeth to poverty.
j† The liberal soul k shall be made fat: 25
And ll he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
He that withholdeth corn, l the people 26
shall curse him:
But blessing shall be upon the head of him that m selleth it.
He that n diligently seeketh good pro- 27
cureth favour:
But o he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

o He that trusteth in his riches shall 28
fall:
But the righteous shall p flourish as q a branch.
He that troubleth his own house 29
shall inherit the wind:
And the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.
q The fruit of the righteous is a s tree of life;
And t he that t winneth souls is wise.
u Behold, the righteous shall be 31
recompensed in the earth:
Much more the wicked and the sinner.
Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge:
But he that a hateth reproof is b brutish.
2 A good man c obtaineth favour of the LORD:
But a man of wicked devices will be condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness:
But d the root of the righteous e shall not be moved.
4 f A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband:
But she that g maketh ashamed is as h rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are right:
But the i counsels of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked are to k lie in wait for blood:
But l the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 m The wicked are n overthrown, and are not:
But o the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended nn according to his wisdom:
But he that is t of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 o He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better
Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 p A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast:
But the q tender mercies of the wicked are r cruel.
11 r He that tilleth his land s shall be satisfied with bread:
But t he that followeth u vain persons is v void of understanding.

o See Mark 10. 24.
p Ps. 92. 12.
q Ps. 1. 3.
Jer. 17. 8 in the Heb.
So Ps. 52. 8. & 92. 12—14.
r So Eccles. 5. 16.
s See ch. 3. 18.
t Dan. 12. 3.
James 5. 20.
Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19—22.
† Heb. *taketh.*
u So Jer. 25. 29.
Cited generally
1 Pet. 4. 18.

XII.

a ch. 15. 10.
So ch. 5. 12. & 8. 36.
Eccles. 21. 6.
See ch. 1. 22.
b See Ps. 49. 10.
c See ch. 8. 35 marg.
d So ch. 10. 25.
e See Ps. 10. 6.
f See Ruth 3. 17.
g ch. 18. 22.
Comp. ch. 31. 23.
h Cor. 11. 7.
i See ch. 10. 5.
j ch. 14. 30.
See Job 13. 28.
k See Job 37. 12.
l See ch. 1. 11.
m So ch. 14. 37.
n So Ps. 37. 36, 37.
ch. 11. 21.
Matt. 7. 24—27.
See ch. 15. 25.
o Job 34. 25 (Heb.).
nn ch. 27. 21 (Heb.).
† Heb. *perverse of heart.*
Comp. 1 Sam. 20. 30.
o Comp. ch. 13. 7. or Eccles. 10. 27, 30?
p Comp. Deut. 25. 4.
q Or, *bowels.*
Comp. Gen. 43. 30.
r See ch. 5. 9.
s ch. 28. 19.
Eccles. 20. 28.
t ch. 20. 13.
u ch. 28. 19.
See ch. 11. 19.
v See Judg. 9. 4.
u See ch. 6. 32.

1 Or, *the fortress*.

Eccles. 9. 14.

So Isai. 29. 7.

Ezek. 10. 9.

in the Heb.

1 Eccles. 7. 26 (Heb.).

So Job 19. 6.

Eccles. 9. 12.

Comp. Ps. 10. 8-10.

1 So ch. 13. 23.

1 Heb. *The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips*.

1 See ch. 18. 7.

1 So ch. 21. 23.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

1 ch. 13. 2.

1 & 18. 20.

1 ch. 1. 31.

1 & 12. 30.

Isai. 3. 10.

1 ch. 19. 17.

See Judg. 9. 16.

1 ch. 21. 2.

So ch. 3. 7.

1 & 16. 2.

1 & 26. 12

(Heb.).

Comp.

ch. 14. 12.

1 & 16. 25.

1 ch. 27. 3.

So ch. 29. 11.

Comp.

ch. 14. 33.

1 Heb. *in that day*.

Comp.

1 Sam. 2. 16

marg.

1 See ch. 6. 19.

1 See ch. 11. 24.

1 See Lev. 5. 4.

1 See Ps. 57. 4.

Comp.

ch. 18. 8?

1 See ch. 4. 22.

1 So Ps. 52. 4. 5.

ch. 9. 9.

The wicked desireth ¹the ^vnet of evil ¹² *men*:

But the root of the righteous ^wyieldeth *fruit*.

¹*The wicked is snared by the trans- ¹³gression of *his* lips:

But ^vthe just shall come out of trouble.

²A man shall be ^asatisfied *with* good ¹⁴by ^athe fruit of *his* mouth:

And the ^brecompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

^cThe way of a fool *is* right in his own ¹⁵eyes:

But he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

^dA fool's wrath is ^tpresently known: ¹⁶But a prudent *man* covereth shame.

He that ^espeaketh truth sheweth forth ¹⁷righteousness:

But ^ea false witness deceit.

^{ee}There is that ^fspeaketh ^slike the ¹⁸piercings of a sword:

But the tongue of the wise *is* ^bhealth.

The lip of truth shall be established ¹⁹for ever:

But ¹a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

Deceit *is* in the heart of them that ²⁰^kimagine evil:

But to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

¹There shall no evil happen to the ²¹just:

But the wicked shall be filled *with* mischief.

^mLying lips *are* ^{ma}abomination to the ²²LORD:

But they that deal truly *are* his delight.

^oA prudent man concealeth know- ²³ledge:

But ^othe heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

The hand of the ^pdiligent shall bear ²⁴rule:

But the ^plothful shall be ^runder tribute.

^sHeaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop:

^sBut ^ta good word maketh it glad.

The righteous *is* more ¹excellent than ²⁶his neighbour:

But the way of the wicked seduceth them.

The ^ulothful *man* roasteth not that ²⁷which he took in hunting:

But the substance of a ^udiligent man *is* precious.

¹ Comp. Isai. 50. 4. ¹ Or, *abundant*. ^u ver. 24.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; And *in* the pathway *thereof* *there is* no death.

A wise son *heareth his* father's instruction:

But a scorner ^aheareth not rebuke.

² A ^bman shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth:

But the soul of the transgressors ^c*shall* eat violence.

³ ^dHe that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life:

But ^{dd}he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

⁴ ^eThe soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing:

But ^ethe soul of the diligent ^fshall be made fat.

⁵ A righteous *man* hateth lying: But a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

⁶ ^gRighteousness keepeth *him that is* ^hupright in the way:

But wickedness ^goverthroweth ^tthe sinner.

⁷ ⁱThere is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing:

ⁱⁱ *There is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

⁸ ^jThe ransom of a man's life *are* his riches:

But the poor ^kheareth not rebuke.

⁹ ¹The light of the righteous rejoiceth: But the ¹lamp ¹of the wicked shall be put out.

¹⁰ ^mOnly by pride cometh contention: But with the well advised *is* wisdom.

¹¹ ⁿWealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished:

But he that gathereth ^tby labour shall increase.

¹² Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: But ^o*when* the desire cometh, *it is* ^pa tree of life.

¹³ Whoso ^qdespiseth ^rthe word shall be destroyed:

But he that feareth the commandment ¹shall be ^srewarded.

¹⁴ The law of the wise *is* a ^tfountain of life,

^uTo depart from ^{uv}the snares of death.

^{wx} Good understanding giveth ^xfavour: But the way of transgressors *is* hard.

¹⁶ ^yEvery prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge:

But a fool ¹layeth open *his* folly.

¹⁷ A wicked messenger falleth into mischief:

But ^za faithful ambassador *is* ^ahealth.

XIII.

^a ver. 8?

^b See ch. 12. 14.

^c Comp. ch. 26. 6.

^d See Ps. 141. 3.

^{dd} See ch. 18. 7.

^e See ch. 11. 20.

^f See ch. 11. 25.

^g So ch. 11. 3 (Heb.).

^h So ch. 11. 20.

ⁱ See Ps. 119. 1 marg.

^j Heb. *sim*.

^k ver. 23.

^l See ch. 11. 24.

^m Comp. ch. 12. 9. or 2 Cor. 6. 10.

ⁿ James 2. 5?

^o Comp. ch. 14. 24.

^p Job 3. 18.

^q or ver. 1?

^r Comp. Eccles. 4. 4.

^s See Job 18. 5.

^t Or, *candle*.

^u See 2 Sam. 21. 17.

^v So ch. 31. 18.

^w Heb. *as*.

^x Gen. 20. 11.

^y So ch. 28. 25.

^z Comp. ch. 10. 2.

^a & 20. 21.

^b & 21. 6.

^c & 28. 20, 22.

^d Heb. *with the hand*.

^e So ver. 19.

^f See ch. 3. 18.

^g So ch. 19. 16.

^h See Num. 15. 31.

ⁱ Deut. 30. 14.

^j ch. 16. 20

(Heb.).

^k Or, *shall be in peace*.

^l So Job 22. 21.

^m So ver. 21

(Heb.).

ⁿ See ch. 10. 11.

^o ch. 14. 27.

^p 2 Sam. 22. 6.

^q See Ps. 111. 10.

^r ch. 3. 4.

^s & 22. 1.

^t Eccles. 9. 11.

^u So ch. 12. 23.

^v & 15. 2.

^w Heb. *spreadeth*.

^x Ex. 37. 9. &c.

^y See ch. 18. 2.

^z So ch. 25. 13 (Heb.).

^a [Heb. *an ambassador of faithful-ness*].

^b So ch. 14. 5 (Heb.).

^c See Ps. 140. 1 marg.

^d See ch. 4. 22.

^b So ch. 15.
5, 31, 32.
Eccles. 7, 5.
^c See ch. 8.
33.

^d So ver. 12.

^f Heb. *shall be broken.*
So ch. 11, 15.
^e ch. 11, 19.
See Ps. 32.
10.

^f So ver. 13
(Heb.).
^g See Ezra 9.
12.
Comp.

Ps. 37, 25.
^h So Job 27.
10, 17.
ch. 28, 8.

Eccles. 2, 26.
ⁱ So ch. 12.
11?

^j Jer. 4, 3.
Hos. 10, 12.
So ch. 21, 4
in the Heb.

^k See ver. 7.
1 ch. 16, 8
(Heb.).
^m So ch. 19.
18.

& 22, 15.
& 23, 13, 14.
& 24, 15, 17.
Eccles. 30, 1.

ⁿ See ch. 1.
28.
^o So Ps. 34.
9, 10.

& 37, 3.

XIV.

^a See ch. 9.

^b See Deut.

25, 9.

^c ch. 11, 11

(Heb.).

^{cc} So ch. 19.

1.

^d Job 33, 23.

^e Comp.

Job 12, 4.

^f See ch. 2.

15.

^g Isai. 11, 1.

Comp.

Jer. 18, 18.

^h So ch. 12.

67.

Hos. 7, 16.

ⁱ See Job 39.

9.

^k See Ex. 20.

16.

^l See ch. 6.

19.

^m ver. 25

(Heb.).

ⁿ So ch. 24.

7.

^{mm} So ch. 8.

9.

& 15, 14.

& 17, 24.

^u See Num.

2, 2 marg.

So Heb.

Gen. 21, 16.

1 Sam. 26, 20.

^b Poverty and shame *shall be to him* 16
that ^crefuseth instruction:

But ^bhe that regardeth reproof shall
be honoured.

^dThe desire accomplished is sweet to 19
the soul:

But *it is* abomination to fools to de-
part from evil.

He that walketh with wise *men* shall 20
be wise:

But a companion of fools ^tshall be de-
stroyed.

^e Evil pursueth sinners: 21

But to the righteous good shall be
^frepayed.

A good *man* ^gleaveth an inheritance to 22
his children's children:

And ^hthe wealth of the sinner *is* laid
up for the just.

ⁱMuch food *is in* ^jthe tillage of the 23
poor:

But ^kthere is *that is* destroyed ^lfor
want of judgment.

^mHe that spareth his rod hateth his 24
son:

But he that loveth him chasteneth
him ^abetimes.

^oThe righteous eateth to the satisfy- 25
ing of his soul:

But the belly of the wicked shall
want.

Every ^awise woman ^{ab}buildeth her
house:

But the foolish ^cplucketh it down with
her hands.

He ^{cc}that walketh in ^dhis uprightness 2
feareth the LORD:

But ^ehe that is ^fperverse in his ways
despiseth him.

In the mouth of the foolish *is* a ^grod 3
of pride:

But ^hthe lips of the wise shall pre-
serve them.

Where no oxen *are*, the ⁱcrib *is* clean: 4
But much increase *is* by the strength
of the ox.

A ^kfaithful witness will not lie: 5
But ^{la} false witness ^{ll}will utter lies.

A scorner ^{mm}seeketh wisdom, and *find-* 6
eth it not:

But ^{mm}knowledge *is* easy unto him
that understandeth.

Go ⁿfrom the presence of a foolish 7
man,

When thou perceivest not *in him* the
lips of knowledge.

The wisdom of the prudent *is* to un- 8
derstand his way:

But the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 ^oFools ^pmake a mock at sin:
But among the righteous *there is* ^qfa-
vour.

10 The heart knoweth ^this own bitter-
ness;

And a stranger doth not intermeddle
with his joy.

11 ^rThe house of the wicked shall be
overthrown:

But ^rthe tabernacle of the upright shall
flourish.

12 ^sThere is a way which seemeth right
unto a man,

But ^uthe end thereof *are* the ways of
death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;
And ^{uw}the end of that mirth *is* ^xheavi-
ness.

14 The backslider in heart ^yshall be
filled with his own ways:

And a good man *shall be satisfied* from
himself.

15 The simple believeth every word:
But the prudent *man* looketh well to
his going.

16 ^zA wise *man* feareth, and ^adeparteth
from evil:

But the fool ^brageth, and *is* confident.

17 *He that is* ^csoon angry dealeth fool-
ishly:

And a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ^dsimple inherit folly:
But the prudent are crowned *with*
knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good;
And the wicked at the gates of the
righteous.

20 ^eThe poor is hated even of his own
neighbour:

But ^fthe rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that ^fdespiseth his neighbour sin-
neth:

But he that hath mercy on the poor,
^ghappy *is* he.

22 Do they not err that ^hdevise evil?
But ⁱmercy and truth *shall be to them*
that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips ^ktendeth only
to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches:
But the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls:
But a deceitful *witness* ^{mm}speaketh
lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong con-
fidence:

And his children shall have ⁿa place
of refuge.

^o See ch. 10.
23.

^p ch. 3, 34.
& 19, 28 in
the Heb.

^q ch. 10, 32
(Heb.).

^r Heb. *the bitterness of his soul.*
Comp.

^s Sam. 1, 10
marg.

^t Job 3, 20.
^r Job 21, 28.
ch. 15, 25.

^u Job 8, 15.
^u ch. 16, 25.
Comp.

ch. 12, 15.
& 16, 2.
See ch. 11.
24.

^v So Rom. 6.
21.

^w ch. 5, 4.
^u Eccles. 2, 2.
& 7, 3.

^x So Luke 6.
25.

^y See ch. 10.
1.

^z ch. 1, 31.

^a So ch. 22, 3.
& 27, 12.

^b See Job 28.
28.

^c Ps. 34, 14.
^b ch. 26, 17
marg.

^d Comp.
ver. 29 marg.
Job 14, 1
(Heb.).

^e See ch. 1.
4.

^f So ver. 15.

^g So ch. 19.
7.

^h Comp.
ver. 21.

ⁱ Heb.
many are the lovers of the rich.

^j ch. 11, 12.

^k Ps. 41, 1.
So Ps. 112, 9.

^l See ch. 3.
29.

^m See ch. 3, 3.

ⁿ ch. 11, 24
(Heb.).

^o See ch. 21, 5.
ⁱ Comp.
ch. 13, 8.

^p ver. 5
(Heb.).

^q See Ps. 14.
6 (Heb.).

^o See ch. 10. 11.
^p ch. 13. 14.
^q Comp.
^r 1 Kin. 4. 20.
^s ch. 15. 18.
 & 16. 32 in the Heb.
 So ch. 25. 15.
 James 1. 19.
 Comp.
 ch. 19. 11.
 Eccles. 7. 9.
^t Heb. *short of spirit*.
 So Job 21. 4.
 See ver. 17.
^u See ch. 4. 22.
^v Comp.
 Ps. 112. 10.
^w ch. 12. 4.
^x ch. 17. 5.
 Comp.
 ch. 28. 8.
 Matt. 25. 40.
 45.
^y See Job 35. 10.
 So Job 31. 15. 16.
 ch. 22. 2.
^z So ch. 24. 16.
^{aa} So Gen. 49. 18.
 Job 13. 15?
 & 19. 25—27.
 Ps. 16. 11.
 & 17. 15.
 & 23. 4.
 & 37. 37.
 ch. 21. 16.
 See 2 Cor. 1. 9.
^{ab} Eccles. 7. 9.
^{ac} So ch. 12. 16.
 & 29. 11.
 Eccles. 21. 26.
^{ad} ch. 15. 31 (Heb.).
^{ae} Lev. 20. 17 (Heb.).
^{af} So ch. 25. 10.
^{ag} Heb. *to nations*.
 Gen. 27. 29. Isai. 17. 12. 13.
^{ah} ch. 16. 13 Heb., 15. & 19. 12. Comp.
 ch. 22. 11. Matt. 24. 45. 47.
^{ai} See ch. 10. 5.

XV.

^a So ch. 25. 15.
 Comp.
 Judg. 8. 1—3.
^b Comp.
 1 Sam. 25. 10—13.
 1 Kin. 12. 13—16.
^c ver. 13.
 Heb.
^d ver. 28.
 ch. 12. 23.
 & 13. 16. So
 Eccles. 10. 14.
^e Heb.
belcheth, or, bubbleth.
 See Ps. 145. 7.
^f See 2 Chr. 16. 9.
 So Heb. 4. 13.
^g Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
 See ch. 4. 22.
^h See ch. 3. 18.
ⁱ See ch. 11. 3.
^j See ch. 10. 1.
^k See Ps. 107. 11.
^l ch. 13. 18.
 So ver. 31. 32.
 ch. 27. 24 marg.
 The fear of the LORD *is* ^oa fountain ²⁷ of life,
^pTo depart from the snares of death.
^qIn the multitude of people *is* the ²⁸ king's honour:
 But in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
He that is ^rslow to wrath *is* of great ²⁹ understanding:
 But *he that is* ^shasty of spirit exalteth folly.
 A ^tsound heart *is* ^uthe life of the flesh: ³⁰ But ^venvy the ^wrottenness of the bones.
 He that oppresseth the poor ^xreproacheth ³¹ his Maker:
 But he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
 The wicked is driven away ^yin his ³² wickedness:
 But ^zthe righteous hath hope in his death.
 Wisdom ^{aa}resteth in the heart of him ³³ that hath understanding:
 But ^{ab}that *which is* ^bin the midst of fools is made known.
 Righteousness exalteth a nation: ³⁴ But sin *is* a ^creproach ^tto any people.
^dThe king's favour *is* toward a wise ³⁵ servant:
 But his wrath *is* against him ^ethat causeth shame.

^o ch. 21. 27. Ecces. 5. 1. Isai. 1. 11, 15.
 So ch. 21. 3. & 28. 9.
 Isai. 61. 8.
 Jer. 7. 22.
 Micah 6. 7.
 Eccles. 34. 19.
 See Ps. 40. 6.
^p ch. 21. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
 See ch. 11. 19.
^q Or, *Instruction.*
 ver. 5. 32. 33.
 ch. 23. 12. 13 (Heb.).
 See ch. 1. 2. 4 Comp.
 1 Kin. 22. 8.
^r See ch. 12. 1.
^s ch. 27. 20.
 See Job 26. 6.
^t See 1 Sam. 16. 7.
 So Ps. 44. 21.
^u Amos 5. 10.
^x ch. 17. 22.
 Eccles. 13. 25.
 Comp.
 ver. 15.
^y See ch. 12. 25.
^z ch. 17. 22. & 18. 14 in the Heb.
^{aa} See ch. 14. 6.
^b Ps. 37. 16.
 ch. 16. 8.
 So Eccles. 4. 6.
^c 1 Tim. 6. 6.
^d ch. 17. 1.
^e See Jer. 40. 5.
^f Luke 15. 23. 27. 30.
 So Matt. 22. 4.
^g ch. 29. 22.
 So ch. 16. 28. & 26. 21.
^h ch. 28. 25.
ⁱ See ch. 14. 29.
^j So ch. 19. 24. & 22. 5.
^k Comp.
 ch. 24. 31.
^l Heb. *is raised up as a cansey.*
 Jer. 18. 15.
^m See ch. 10. 23.
ⁿ Heb. *void of heart.*
 See ch. 6. 32.
^o So Eph. 5. 15.
^p See ch. 11. 14.
^q So ch. 25. 11.
 Comp.
 Isai. 50. 4?
^r Heb. *in his season.*
 Ps. 1. 3.
 Eccles. 3. 11.
^s Ps. 104. 27. & 145. 15.
 The ^osacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD:
 But the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD:
 But he loveth ^phim that followeth after righteousness.
^qCorrection *is* ^agrievous unto him that forsaketh the way:
And he that ^rhateth reproof shall die.
^sHell and destruction *are* before the LORD:
 How much more then ^tthe hearts of the children of men?
 A scorner ^uloveth not one that reproveth him:
 Neither will he go unto the wise.
^xA merry heart ^cmaketh a cheerful countenance:
 But ^yby sorrow of the heart the spirit *is* ^zbroken.
^aThe heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:
 But the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil:
 But *he that is* ^xof a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.
^bBetter *is* little with the fear of the LORD
 Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
^cBetter *is* a ^ddinner of herbs where love is.
 Than ^ea stalled ox and hatred therewith.
^fA wrathful man ^gstirreth up strife:
 But *he that is* ^hslow to anger appeaseth strife.
ⁱThe way of the slothful *man is* as ^ka hedge of thorns:
 But the way of the righteous ^tis made plain.
^lA wise son maketh a glad father:
 But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
^mFolly *is* joy to him *that is* ^tdestitute of wisdom:
 But a man of understanding ⁿwalketh uprightly.
^oWithout counsel purposes *are* disappointed:
^pBut in the multitude of counsellors *they* are established.
^qA man hath joy by the answer of his mouth:
 And ^ra word *spoken* ^tin due season, how good *is* it!

^r Col. 2. 1, 2.
^s Phil. 3.
^{20.}
^s So ch. 12. 7.
^{& 14. 11.}
^t See ch. 2.
^{22.}
^u Comp.
^v Deut. 19. 14.
^{ch. 23. 10.}
^w See ch. 22.
^{28.}
^x Ps. 68. 5.
^{& 146. 9.}
^y So ch. 6.
^{16. 18.}
^z Heb. *words of pleasantness.*
^{So ch. 3. 17.}
^{2 ch. 16. 24.}
^a See ch. 1.
^{19. & 23. 4.}
^b See ch. 17.
^{23.}
^c Ps. 37. 30
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{1 Pet. 3. 15.}
^d ver. 2.
^e Ps. 10. 1.
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 18. 41.}
^{& 34. 16.}
^f Ps. 145. 18.
^{19.}
^{See John 9.}
^{31.}
^g So Ps. 38.
^{10.}
^h ch. 25. 25
^{(Heb.).}
ⁱ Comp.
^{Ps. 20. 3.}
^k So ver. 5.
^{ch. 25. 12.}
^{kk} ch. 19. 23.
^l ch. 14. 33
^{(Heb.).}
^m See ch. 8.
^{33.}
ⁿ Or, *correction.*
^{See ver. 10.}
^o See ch. 8.
^{36.}
^p Or, *obeyeth.*
^{So Gen. 22. 18. &c.}
^q See ch. 1. 7.
^t Heb. *possesseth a heart.* ch. 19. 8. See ch. 8. 22.
^o ch. 18. 12. See ch. 29. 23.

XVI.

^a Comp.
^{ver. 9.}
^b Or, *disposings.*
^b Comp.
^{Matt. 10. 19.}
^{20.}
^c So ch. 21.
^{2.}
^{& 24. 12 in the Heb.}
^d So ch. 30.
^{12. Comp.}
^{Luke 18. 11.}
^{See ch. 12.}
^{15.}
^e So ch. 24. 12
^{(Heb.).}
^{See 1 Sam.}
^{16. 7.}
^f See Ps. 37.
^{5.}
^{So Phil. 4. 6.}
^{† Heb. *Koll.*}
^{Ps. 28. 8.}
^{So Ps. 37. 5.}
^g So Isai. 43.
^{7.}
^{Rom. 11. 36.}
^h Joh 21. 30. Rom. 9. 22? See Ex. 9. 16. ⁱ See Ps. 101. 5. ^k ch. 6. 16.
^{17. Luke 16. 15. So ch. 8. 13. ^l ch. 11. 41. [†] Heb. *held innocent.*}
^{ch. 6. 29. & 11. 21. & 17. 5. & 19. 5. 9. & 28. 20. ^m See ch. 3. 3. ⁿ So}
^{† Dan. 4. 27. Luke 11. 41. ^o ver. 17. See Joh 28. 28.}

The way of life *is* ^rabove to the wise, ²⁴
 That *he* may depart from hell beneath.
^sThe LORD will ^tdestroy the house of ²⁵
 the proud:
 But he will ^uestablish ^wthe border of
^xthe widow.
^yThe thoughts of the wicked *are* ^{an} ²⁶
 abomination to the LORD:
 But *the words of* the pure *are* ¹²pleas-
 ant words.
^aHe that is greedy of gain troubleth ²⁷
 his own house;
 But ^bhe that hateth gifts shall live.
 The heart of the righteous ^cstudieth ²⁸
 to answer:
^dBut the mouth of the wicked poureth
 out evil *things*.
 The LORD *is* ^efar from the wicked: ²⁹
 But ^fhe heareth the prayer of the
 righteous.
^gThe light of the eyes rejoiceth the ³⁰
 heart:
 And ^ha good report ⁱmaketh the bones
 fat.
^kThe ear that heareth the reproof of ³¹
 life
^{kk}Abideth ^lamong the wise.
^kHe that ^{ll}refuseth ^linstruction ^mde- ³²
 spiseth his own soul:
 But he that ^lheareth reproof [†]getteth
 understanding.
ⁿThe fear of the LORD *is* the instruc- ³³
 tion of wisdom;
 And ^obefore honour *is* humility.

^aThe ^lpreparations of the heart in man,
 And ^bthe answer of the tongue, *is*
 from the LORD.
^cAll the ways of a man *are* ^dclean in ²
 his own eyes;
 But ^ethe LORD weigheth the spirits.
^fCommit thy works unto the LORD, ³
 And thy thoughts shall be established.
^gThe LORD hath made all *things* for ⁴
 himself:
 Yea, ^heven the wicked for the day of evil.
 Every one *that is* ⁱproud in heart *is* ⁵
^kan abomination to the LORD:
^lThough hand *join* in hand, he shall
 not be ^lunpunished.
 By ^mmercy and truth ⁿiniquity is purged: ⁶
 And by the fear of the LORD ^{men}
^odepart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD,
 He ^pmaketh even his enemies to be ^p Josh. 10. 1,
 at peace with him. ⁴
 8 ^qBetter *is* a little with righteous- ^q See ch. 15.
 ness ^{16.}
 Than great revenues ^rwithout right. ^r ch. 13. 23
 9 A ^sman's heart deviseth his way: ^s (Heb.).
 But ^tthe LORD directeth his steps. ^s Comp.
 10 ^uA divine sentence *is* in the lips of ^{ver. 1.}
 the king: ^{See ch. 19.}
 His mouth transgresseth not in judg- [†] Ps. 37. 23
 ment. ^{(Heb.).}
 11 A just ^wweight and ^xbalance *are* the ^{ch. 20. 24.}
 LORD's: ^{See Ps. 119:}
[†]All the ^xweights of the ^ybag *are* his [†] Heb.
 work. ^{Dimination.}
 12 *It is* an abomination to kings to com- ^{Nun. 23. 23.}
 mit wickedness: ^{See Deut. 18.}
 For ^zthe throne *is* established by ^{10.}
 righteousness. ^u Comp.
 13 Righteous lips *are* ^athe delight of ^{1 Kin. 3. 28.}
 kings; ^{Isai. 40.}
 And *they* love him that speaketh ¹² Heb.
 right. ^{See ch. 11.}
 14 ^bThe wrath of a king *is* ^{as} messengers [†] Heb. *All*
 of death: ^{the stones.}
 But a wise man will ^cpacify it. ^{See Lev. 19.}
 15 ^dIn the light of the king's countenance ³⁶ marg.
ⁱis life; ^{See Deut.}
 And ^ahis favour *is* ^{as} a cloud of ^ethe ^{25. 13.}
 latter rain. ^z ch. 25. 5.
 16 ^fHow much better *is* ^{it} to get wisdom ^{So ch. 20. 28.}
 than ^ggold! ^{& 29. 14.}
 And to get understanding ^hrather to ^a See ch. 14.
 be chosen than silver! ^{35.}
 17 The ⁱhighway of the upright *is* ^jto de- [†] So ch. 19.
 part from evil: ^{12. & 20. 2.}
 He that ^kkeepeth his way preserveth ^c Ezek. 16.
 his soul. ^{63.}
 18 ^lPride *goeth* before destruction, ^{So ch. 25. 15.}
 And a haughty spirit before a fall. ^q Job 29. 24.
 19 Better *it is to be* ^mof an humble spirit ^c See Job 29.
 with the lowly, ^{23.}
 Than ⁿto divide the spoil with the [†] So ch. 8.
 proud. ^{10. 11. 19.}
 20 [†]He that handleth ^oa matter wisely [†] See ch. 3.
^{oo}shall find good: ^{14.}
 And ^pwhoso trusteth in the LORD, ^h See ch. 10.
 happy *is* he. ^{20.}
 21 The wise in heart shall be called [†] Comp.
 prudent: ^{2 Chr. 9. 11.}
 And the sweetness of the lips ^qin- [†] See ver. 6.
 creaseth learning. ^k So ch. 2. 8.
 22 Understanding *is* ^ra wellspring of life [†] See ch. 29.
^sunto him that hath it: ^{23.}
 But the instruction of fools *is* folly. ^{Isai. 29. 23.}
 23 ^tThe heart of the wise [†]teacheth his ^{Isai. 57. 15.}
 mouth, ^{See Ps. 34.}
 And ^qaddeth learning to his lips. ^{18.}
^a See Ex. 15.
^b Or, *He that understandeth a matter.*
^c ch. 13. 13
^d (Heb.)
^e So ch. 19.
^f See Ps. 2.
^g & 25. 2.
^h ver. 23
ⁱ (Heb.).
^j See ch. 10.
^k See ch. 3.
^l 27 marg.
^m Matt. 12.
ⁿ So Ps. 37.
^o 30.
^p Heb. *maketh wise.*
^q See Neh. 8.
^r 13 marg.

^a ch. 15. 26.
^s So Ps. 19. 10.
^r So ch. 17. 22.
 See ch. 4. 22.
^c ch. 14. 12.
 See ch. 11. 24.
[†] Heb.
The soul of him that laboureth.
 Comp.
 Job 20. 22.
^a See ch. 9. 12.
^b Eccles. 6. 7.
[†] Heb.
boweth unto him.
 Comp.
 Job 33. 7.
[†] Heb. *A man of Belial.*
 So ch. 19. 28.
 See ch. 6. 12.
^c Lev. 13. 23.
 28 (Heb.).
 James 3. 6.
^d See ch. 15. 18.
^e So ver. 30.
[†] Heb. *sendeth forth.*
 ch. 6. 14, 19.
[†] ch. 18. 8.
[&] 26. 20, 22 in the Heb.
^e ch. 17. 9 (Heb.).
^b See ch. 3. 31.
[†] ch. 1. 10.
^k So ver. 28.
 See ch. 2. 12.
[†] So ch. 6. 13.
[&] 10. 10 in the Heb.
^m So ch. 20. 29.
ⁿ ch. 17. 6.
^o So ch. 19. 11. & 25. 28.
^p See ch. 14. 29.
^q See Judg. 20. 9.
^r See ch. 17. 23.
^s ch. 29. 26 (Heb.).

^a Pleasant words *are as* a ^shoney-²⁴ comb,
^xSweet to the soul, and ^yhealth to the bones.
^z There is a way that seemeth right ²⁵ unto a man,
 But the end thereof *are* the ways of death.
[†] He that laboureth laboureth ^afor him-²⁶ self;
 For ^bhis mouth [†]craveth it of him.
[†] An ungodly man diggeth up evil: ²⁷ And in his lips *there is* as a ^cburning fire.
^d A ^efroward man [†]soweth strife: ²⁸ And ^fa whisperer ^gseparateth chief friends.
^h A violent man ⁱenticeth his neigh-²⁹ bour,
 And leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
 He shutteth his eyes to devise ^kfro-³⁰ ward things:
[†] Moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.
^m The hoary head *is* ⁿa crown of ³¹ glory,
If it be found in the way of righteousness.
^o *He that is* ^pslow to anger *is* better ³² than the mighty;
 And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
^q The lot is cast into the ^rlap;
 But the whole disposing thereof *is* ^sof the LORD.

XVII.

^a ch. 15. 17.
[†] Or, *good cheer.*
 See Gen. 31. 54 marg.
^b See ch. 10. 5.
 Comp.
 ver. 21, 25.
 Eccles. 10. 25.
^c ch. 27. 21.
 So Ps. 26. 2 (Heb.).
 Mal. 3. 3.
 Wisd. 3. 6.
 Eccles. 2. 5.
^d 27. 5.
^d See 1 Chr. 29. 17.
 So Jer. 17. 10.
^e ch. 14. 31.
^f So Job 31. 29.
 ch. 24. 17.
 Obad. 12.
[†] Heb. *held innocent.*
 See ch. 16. 5.

^a Better *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,
 Than a house full of [†]sacrifices with strife.
 A wise servant shall have rule over ^ba ² son that causeth shame,
 And shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
^c The fining pot *is* for silver, and the ³ furnace for gold:
 But the LORD ^dtrieth the hearts.
 A wicked doer giveth heed to false ⁴ lips;
 And a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
 Whoso mocketh the poor ^ereproacheth ^ehis Maker:
 And [†]he that is glad at calamities shall not be [†]unpunished.

^g Children's children *are* ^hthe crown of old men;
 And ⁱthe glory of children *are* their fathers.
[†] Excellent speech ^kbecometh not a fool:
 Much less do [†]lying lips a prince.
[†] A gift *is as* [†]a precious stone in the eyes of ^mhim that hath it:
 Whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
ⁿ He that covereth a transgression [†]seeketh love;
 But he that repeateth a matter ^oseparateth very friends.
[†] A reproof ^qentereth more into a wise ^{man} ¹⁰ Than an hundred stripes into a fool.
 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion:
 Therefore a ^rcruel messenger ^sshall be sent against him.
[†] Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet [†]a man,
 Rather than a fool in his folly.
^u Whoso rewardeth ^xevil for good,
 Evil shall not depart from his house.
 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water:
 Therefore ^yleave off contention, before ^zit ^zbe meddled with.
 He that ^ajustifieth the wicked, and he that ^bcondemneth the just,
 Even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool
 To ^cget wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
^d A friend loveth at all times,
 And a brother is born for adversity.
 A man void of [†]understanding ^estrieth hands,
 And ^ebecometh surety in the presence of his friend.
 He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
 And [†]he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
[†] He that hath a froward heart findeth no good:
 And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.
^g He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow:
 And the father of a fool hath no joy.
^h A merry heart *doeth* good [†]like a medicine:
 But a ^hbroken spirit ⁱdrieth the bones.

[†] Or, *to a medicine.* Comp. ch. 16. 24. [†] So Ps. 22. 15. [†] ch. 12. 25.

k ch. 21. 14.
Eccles. 7. 9.
Comp.
ch. 16. 33
(Heb.).
See Ps. 79.
12.
l So ch. 15. 27.
Micah 3. 11.
& 7. 3.
See Ex. 23. 8.
m See ch. 14.
6.
n So Eccles.
2. 14.
Comp.
Eccles. 8. 1
(Heb.).
nn ch. 23. 25.
Cant. 6. 9.
o See ch. 21.
11.
oo ch. 10. 19
(Heb.).
See James
1. 19.
p Or, *a cool
spirit*.
ch. 25. 25.
Jer. 18. 14
in the Heb.
p So Job 13.
5.

XVIII.

† Or, *he
that separateth him-
self seeketh according to
his desire,
And inter-
meddleth
in every
business.*
a See Jude
19?
b See ch. 17.
14.
c See Job 5.
12 marg.
d So ch. 10.
19. & 13. 16.
Eccles. 10. 3.
e See ch. 10.
11.
f ch. 20. 5.
g Comp.
Ps. 78. 2.
John 7. 38.
See Ps. 145.
7.
h Ps. 82. 2.
So Lev. 19.
15 (Heb.).
See Deut. 10.
17.
Comp.
ch. 24. 23.
i So Dent. 16.
18 (Heb.).
See ch. 17. 15.
k ch. 19. 29
(Heb.) only.
l See ch. 10.
14.
So Ps. 59. 12.
& 64. 8.
& 140. 9.
ch. 12. 13.
& 13. 3.
Eccles. 10.
12.
m ch. 26. 22.
n Or,
whisperer.
See ch. 16. 28.
o Or, *like
as when
men are wounded*.
Comp. ch. 12. 18.
† Heb. *chambers*.
ch. 20. 27.
30.
p So ch. 28. 24.
q See ch. 3. 27 marg. & 22. 24.
r Ps. 61. 3.
So 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51.
Ps. 18. 2. & 27. 1. & 91. 2. & 144. 2.
† Heb. *is
set aloft*.
Isai. 2. 11, 17. & 12. 4.
So Ps. 20. 1. & 148. 13. ch. 29. 25.

A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of ²³
the ^kbosom
To pervert the ways of judgment.
^mWisdom *is* ⁿbefore him that hath ²⁴
understanding;
But ⁿthe eyes of a fool *are* in the ends
of the earth.
gA foolish son *is* a grief to his fa- ²⁵
ther,
And bitterness to ⁿⁿher that bare him.
Also ^bto ^opunish the just *is* not ²⁶
good,
Nor to strike princes for equity.
He that hath knowledge ^{oo}spareth his ²⁷
words:
And a man of understanding is of ^lan
excellent spirit.
Even a fool, ^pwhen he holdeth his ²⁸
peace, is counted wise:
And he that shutteth his lips *is* es-
teemed *a man* of understanding.
iThrough desire a man, having sepa-
rated himself, seeketh
And ^bintermeddleth with all ^cwisdom.
A fool hath no delight in under- ²
standing,
But ^dthat his heart may discover
itself.
When the wicked cometh, *then* com- ³
eth also contempt,
And with ignominy reproach.
eThe words of a man's mouth *are* as ⁴
f deep waters,
And the wellspring of wisdom *as* ^ga
flowing brook.
It is not good to ^haccept the person ⁵
of the wicked,
To ⁱoverthrow the righteous in judg-
ment.
A fool's lips enter into contention, ⁶
And his mouth calleth for ^kstrokes.
lA fool's mouth *is* his destruction, ⁷
And his lips *are* the snare of his
soul.
mThe words of a ^ltalebearer *are* ⁸as
wounds,
nnAnd they go down *into* the ^linner-
most parts of the belly.
He also that is slothful in his work ⁹
Is ⁿbrother to him that is a ^ogreat
waster.
The name of the LORD *is* ^{pa}strong ¹⁰
tower:
The righteous runneth into it, and ⁱis
safe.

11 qThe rich *man's* wealth *is* his strong
city,
And as a high wall in his own ^rcon-
ceit.
12 sBefore destruction the heart of man
is haughty,
And ^tbefore honour *is* humility.
13 He that ^uanswereth a matter ^ubefore
he heareth *it*,
It *is* folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his
infirmity;
But ^xa wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent ^ygetteth
knowledge;
And the ear of the wise seeketh know-
ledge.
16 zA man's gift maketh room for
him,
And bringeth him before great *men*.
17 He *that* is first in his own cause *seem-
eth* just;
But ^ahis neighbour cometh and search-
eth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
And parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be
won* than a strong city:
And *their* contentions *are* like the
bars of a ^bcastle.
20 cA man's belly shall be satisfied with
c the fruit of his mouth;
And *with* the increase of his lips shall
he be filled.
21 dDeath and life *are* in the power of
the tongue:
And they that love it shall eat the
fruit thereof.
22 eWhoso findeth a wife findeth a ^fgood
thing,
And ^gobtaineth favour ^hof the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties;
But ⁱthe rich answereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends must ^jshew
himself friendly:
And ^kthere is ^la friend *that* sticketh
closer than a brother.
aBetter *is* the poor ^bthat walketh in
his integrity,
aThan *he that* is perverse in his lips,
and *is* a fool.
2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without know-
ledge, *it is* not good;
And ^che that hasteth with *his* feet,
sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man ^dperverteth
his way:
And ^ehis heart fretteth against the
LORD.

q ch. 10. 15.
r Ps. 73. 7
(Heb.).
See ch. 25.
11.
s See ch. 29.
23.
t ch. 15. 33.
† Heb.
*returneth a
word*.
1 Sam. 17.
30 (Heb.),
&c.
u So Eccles.
11. 8.
John 7. 51.
v See ch. 15.
13.
w See ch. 8.
22.
x Gen. 32.
20.
1 Sam. 25. 27.
See ch. 17.
8.
y 1 Sam. 10.
27.
z Comp.
Matt. 7. 5.
b See Isai.
25. 2.
c See ch. 12.
14.
d So ch. 10.
19.
Matt. 12. 37.
See ch. 21. 23.
e ch. 12. 4.
& 19. 14.
& 31. 10—31.
f Gen. 2. 18.
Eccles. 26. 3.
g See ch. 8.
35 marg.
h ch. 19. 14.
i Comp.
James 2. 3.
j Rather as
Isai. 24. 19?
See ch. 11.
15 marg.
k See ch. 11.
24.
l See ch. 27.
10.
NIX.
a ch. 28. 6
(Heb.).
b So ch. 14. 2.
See ch. 20. 7.
c ch. 21. 5
& 28. 20.
& 29. 20.
d See ch. 11.
3.
e Comp.
Ps. 37. 7.

^f So ch. 14.
^{20.}
^g ver. 9.
^h So ch. 12. 19.
^{& 21. 28.}
ⁱ See Ex. 23.
^{1.}
^j Heb. *held innocent.*
^{ver. 9.}
^k See ch. 16. 5.
^l See ch. 6. 19.
^m So ch. 29.
^{26.}
ⁿ See Job 11.
^{19 marg.}
^o See ch. 17.
^{8.}
^p Heb. *a man of gifts.*
^q See ch. 27.
^{10.}
^r Comp.
^{Ps. 38. 11.}
^s See ch. 11.
^{19.}
^t See ch. 8.
^{22.}
^u Heb.
^v *a heart.*
^{ch. 15. 32.}
^w So ch. 16.
^{20.}
^x So ch. 12.
^{8.}
^y Eccles. 2.
^{16.}
^z Cant. 7. 6.
<sup>So Micah
^{1. 16.}
^{aa} & 2. 9 in the Heb.
^{ab} See ch. 17.
^{7.}
^{ac} Comp.
^{ch. 26. 1.}
^{ad} ch. 30. 22.
^{ae} Eccles. 10.
^{af} 0. 7.
^{ag} See ch. 14.
^{ah} 20.
^{ai} Or,
^{prudence.}
^{aj} 2 Chr. 2. 12.
^{ak} ch. 20. 2.
^{al} So ch. 16. 14.
^{am} 15.
^{an} & 28. 15.
^{ao} See ch. 14.
^{ap} 35.
^{aq} Hos. 14. 5.
^{ar} See Job 29.
^{as} 19.
^{at} See ch. 10.
^{au} 1.
^{av} See ch. 21.
^{aw} 9.
^{ax} ch. 27.
^{ay} Comp.
^{az} 2 Cor. 12. 14.
^{ba} ch. 18. 22.
^{bb} See ch. 6.
^{bc} 11.
^{bd} See Job 4.
^{be} 13.
^{bf} So ch. 10. 4.
^{bg} & 20. 4.
^{bh} & 23. 21.
^{bi} So ch. 20. 13.
^{bj} So ch. 13.
^{bk} 13.
^{bl} Luke 10. 28.
^{bm} & 11. 28.
^{bn} 1 So Deut.
^{bo} 15. 7, 8, 10.
^{bp} ch. 22. 9.
^{bq} & 28. 27.
^{br} Eccles. 11. 1.
^{bs} Matt. 10. 42.
^{bt} & 25. 40.
^{bu} 2 Cor. 9. 6—8. Heb. 6. 10. ¹ Or, *his deed.* ch. 12. 14 or Ps. 103. 2 in the Heb. ^m So Eccles. 35. 11. Luke 6. 38. ⁿ ch. 29. 17 Heb.). See ch. 13. 24.
^{bv} Or, *rather as Deut. 24. 15. Hos. 4. 8 marg.* ¹ Or, *to his destruction; or, to cause him to die.* Comp. ch. 23. 13 with Deut. 21. 18—21.</sup>

19 *A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment:*
 For if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must ^tdo it again.
 20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction,
 That thou mayest be wise ^{Pin} thy latter end.
 21 ^q *There are many devices in a man's heart;*
 Nevertheless ^qthe counsel of the LORD, ^rthat shall stand.
 22 The desire of a man *is* his ^skindness:
 And a poor *man* *is* better than a liar.
 23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* ^tto life:
 And *he that hath it* shall ^uabide satisfied;
^xHe shall not be visited *with* evil.
 24 ^yA ^zslothful *man* hideth his hand in ^zhis ^zbosom,
 And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
 25 ^aSmite a ^ascorner, and the simple ^bwill beware:
 And ^creprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
 26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother,
Is a ^dson that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
 27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *That causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.
 28 ^eAn ungodly witness scorneth judgment:
 And the mouth of the wicked ^edevoureth iniquity.
 29 Judgments are prepared for ^fscorners,
 And ^gstripes ^hfor the back of fools.

Comp. Job 20. 12, 13. ^f ch. 20. 1 (Heb.). See Ps. 1. 1.
 (Heb.) only. ^h So ch. 10. 13. & 26. 3.

^aWine *is* a ^bmocker, strong drink *is* raging:
 And whosoever ^cis deceived thereby is not wise.
 2 The fear of a king *is* ^das the roaring of a lion:
Whoso provoketh him to anger ^esinneth *against* his own soul.
 3 *It is* an honour for a man ^fto cease from strife:
 But every fool ^fwill be meddling.
 4 ^gThe sluggard will not plow by reason of the ^hcold;
 Therefore shall he ^hbeg in harvest, and ⁱhave nothing.

Ps. 74 17, &c. ^b Ps. 109. 10.

[†] Heb. *add.*
^{So 1 Sam. 3.}
^{21 (Heb.),}
^{&c.}
[†] So Ps. 37.
^{37.}
^{See ch. 23.}
^{18.}
[†] Ps. 33. 10.
^{11.}
^{So Job 23. 13.}
^{ch. 16. 1, 9.}
^{& 20. 24.}
^{Isai. 14. 26.}
^{27.}
^{Heb. 6. 17.}
^{See ch. 21.}
^{30.}
[†] Isai. 46. 10.
^g ch. 20. 6
^{marg.}
[†] ch. 10. 16.
^{& 11. 19.}
^u Ps. 25. 13
 (Heb.).
^{ch. 15. 31.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 59. 15}
^{marg.}
^a See 1 Tim.
^{4. 8.}
[†] ch. 26. 15.
^{So ch. 15. 19.}
^{& 26. 13.}
² Kin. 21. 13.
^{So 2 Chr.}
^{35. 13.}
^{Comp.}
^{Matt. 26. 23.}
^{Mark 14. 20.}
^a So ch. 21.
^{11.}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 20. 30.}
[†] Heb. *will be cunning.*
¹ Sam. 23. 22.
^{ch. 15. 5 in}
^{the Heb.}
^b Comp.
^{Deut. 13. 11.}
^c See 1's.
^{141. 5.}
^d See ch. 10.
^{5.}
[†] Heb.
^{A witness}
^{of Belial.}
^{So ch. 16. 27.}
^{See Deut.}
^{13. 13.}
^e See Job
^{15. 16.}
^g ch. 18. 6

XX.

^a Gen. 9. 21.
^{ch. 23. 29—}
^{32.}
^{Eph. 5. 18.}
^{See ch. 23.}
^{20.}
^b ch. 19. 25.
^{28 Heb.).}
^c Isai. 28. 7
 (Heb.).
^{So Hos. 4.}
^{11.}
^d See ch. 19.
^{12.}
^e See Num.
^{16. 38.}
^{So ch. 8. 36.}
^f See ch. 17.
^{14.}
^g See ch. 6.
^{11.}
[†] Or, *winter.*
^{Gen. 8. 22.}
[†] So ch. 19. 15.

1 ch. 18. 4.
 m See Ex. 2.
 16.
 n Comp.
 ch. 25. 14.
 Matt. 6. 2.
 l Or, *bounty*.
 ch. 19. 22
 (Heb.).
 o Ps. 12. 1.
 p So Ps. 26.
 1. 11.
 ch. 19. 1.
 See 2 Cor. 1.
 12.
 q See Ps.
 112. 2.
 r ver. 26.
 So ch. 25. 5.
 Comp.
 Ps. 101. 5.
 s 1 Kin. 8. 46.
 2 Chr. 6. 36.
 Job 14. 4.
 Ps. 51. 5.
 Eccles. 7. 20,
 28.
 Rom. 3. 9.
 1 John 1. 8.
 t Joh 8. 6
 (Heb.).
 & 11. 4
 & 16. 17
 (Heb.).
 & 33. 9.
 u See ch. 11.
 1.
 Comp.
 ch. 16. 2.
 t Heb. *Al*
stone and
a stone.
 Deut. 25. 13.
 ver. 23.
 Comp.
 Ps. 12. 2
 marg.
 t Heb. *an*
ephah and
an ephah.
 Deut. 25. 14.
 w Matt. 7.
 16.
 x ch. 25. 12
 (Heb.).
 y So Ex. 4.
 11.
 Ps. 94. 9.
 Comp.
 ver. 13.
 z So ch. 6. 4.
 & 31. 15.
 Rom. 12. 11.
 a Comp.
 ver. 12.
 b ch. 12. 11
 (Heb.).
 c See ch. 11.
 24.
 d See Job 28.
 18.
 e So Job 28.
 15-17, 19.
 f ch. 27. 13.
 See ch. 6. 1.
 g See Job 22.
 6.
 h See ch. 2.
 16?
 t Heb. *Bread*
of lying, or,
falsehood.
 Comp.
 ch. 9. 17.
 i Lam. 3. 16
 (Heb.).
 k See ch. 11.
 14.
 l ch. 24. 6.
 See Job 37. 12.
 m Luke 14. 31.
 n See ch. 11. 13.
 o Comp. ch. 13. 3.
 p Or, *enticeth*. Rather as Deut. 11. 16 (Heb.).
 q Job 31. 27.
 See Hos. 7. 11.
 r See Ex. 21. 17.
 So ch. 30. 11, 17.
 s ch. 13. 9. & 24. 20.
 t Or, *candle*. ver. 27.
 See 2 Sam. 21. 17.
 u See Job 18. 5.
 v So ch. 7. 9 (Heb.).

Counsel in the heart of man *is like* 5
 deep water;
 But a man of understanding will
 draw it out.
 Most men will proclaim every one 6
 his own goodness:
 But a faithful man who can find?
 The just man walketh in his integrity: 7
 His children are blessed after him.
 A king that sitteth in the throne of 8
 judgment
 Scattereth away all evil with his eyes. 9
 Who can say, I have made my heart
 clean,
 I am pure from my sin?
 Divers weights, and divers mea- 10
 sures,
 Both of them are alike abomination
 to the LORD.
 Even a child is known by his doings. 11
 Whether his work be pure, and whether
 it be right.
 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, 12
 The LORD hath made even both of
 them.
 Love not sleep, lest thou come to 13
 poverty;
 Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be
 satisfied with bread.
 It is naught, it is naught, saith the 14
 buyer:
 But when he is gone his way, then he
 boasteth.
 There is gold, and a multitude of 15
 rubies:
 But the lips of knowledge are a pre-
 cious jewel.
 Take his garment that is surety for a 16
 stranger:
 And take a pledge of him for a
 strange woman.
 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; 17
 But afterwards his mouth shall be fill-
 ed with gravel.
 Every purpose is established by 18
 counsel:
 And with good advice make war.
 He that goeth about as a talebearer 19
 revealeth secrets:
 Therefore meddle not with him that
 flattereth with his lips.
 Whoso curseth his father or his mo- 20
 ther,
 His lamp shall be put out in ob-
 scure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily
 at the beginning;
 But the end thereof shall not be
 blessed.
 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; 22
 But wait on the LORD, and he shall
 save thee.
 Divers weights are an abomination 23
 unto the LORD;
 And a false balance is not good.
 Man's goings are of the LORD; 24
 How can a man then understand his
 own way?
 It is a snare to the man who devour- 25
 eth that which is holy,
 And after vows to make inquiry.
 A wise king scattereth the wicked, 26
 And bringeth the wheel over them.
 The spirit of man is the candle of 27
 the LORD,
 Searching all the inward parts of 28
 the belly.
 Mercy and truth preserve the king:
 And his throne is upholden by mercy. 29
 The glory of young men is their
 strength:
 And the beauty of old men is the 30
 gray head.
 The blueness of a wound cleanseth 31
 away evil:
 So do stripes the inward parts of the
 belly.
 The king's heart is in the hand of the 32
 LORD, as the rivers of water:
 He turneth it whithersoever he will.
 Every way of a man is right in his 33
 own eyes:
 But the LORD pondereth the hearts. 34
 To do justice and judgment
 Is more acceptable to the LORD than
 sacrifice.
 A high look, and a proud heart, 35
 And the plowing of the wicked, is
 sin.
 The thoughts of the diligent tend only 36
 to plenteousness;
 But of every one that is hasty only
 to want.
 The getting of treasures by a lying 37
 tongue
 Is a vanity tossed to and fro of
 them that seek death.
 The robbery of the wicked shall de- 38
 stroy them;
 Because they refuse to do judgment.

See ch. 13.
 11.
 u Comp.
 Hab. 2. 6.
 See ch. 23.
 18.
 x ch. 24. 29.
 So Deut. 32.
 35.
 ch. 17. 13.
 Rom. 12. 19.
 See Matt. 5.
 39.
 y See Ps. 27.
 14.
 Comp.
 2 Sam. 16. 12.
 z See ver. 10.
 t Heb.
balances
of deceit.
 See ch. 11. 1.
 a Ps. 37. 23.
 See ch. 19.
 21.
 b See Job 6.
 3?
 c So Eccles.
 5. 4. 5.
 d ver. 8.
 e Isai. 28. 27.
 f 1 Cor. 2. 11.
 l Or, *lamp*.
 ver. 20.
 See 2 Sam.
 21. 17.
 g Comp.
 Zeph. 1. 12.
 h ch. 18. 8
 marg.
 i See ch. 3. 10.
 12.
 So Ps. 101. 1.
 j So ch. 16.
 31.
 m Gen. 4. 23
 (Heb.).
 Isai. 53. 5 in
 the Heb.
 t Heb. is a
 purging medicine against evil. See Esther 2. 3. n Comp. ch. 19. 25.

XXI.

a Ps. 1. 3.
 b Comp.
 Ezra 6. 22.
 c ch. 24. 12.
 So ch. 16. 2
 (Heb.).
 See ch. 12.
 15.
 d ch. 24. 12.
 Luke 16. 15.
 e 1 Cor. 4. 4.
 f See 1 Sam.
 15. 22.
 So ch. 15. 8.
 g So ch. 6. 17.
 t Heb.
Haughti-
ness of eyes.
 So Ps. 101. 5.
 h See Ps. 101.
 5.
 i Or, *the*
light of the
wicked.
 1 Kin. 11. 36.
 & 15. 4. &c.
 h See ch. 13.
 23.
 i See ch. 10.
 4.
 k See ch. 19. 2.
 l ch. 11. 24.
 & 14. 23.
 & 22. 16 in
 the Heb.
 m Comp.
 ch. 10. 2. n See ch. 13. 11. o Lev. 26. 36 marg. Job 13. 25. Isai. 41. 2
 in the Heb. p So ch. 8. 36. t Heb. *he saw them, or, dwell with*
 them. q 1 Kin. 7. 9. r Ps. 5. 4. s So Jer. 30. 23 (Heb.).

¹ ch. 25. 24.
² So ver. 19.
³ ch. 19. 13.
⁴ & 27. 15.
⁵ See rather
⁶ 2 Chr. 26. 15.
⁷ Heb.
⁸ a woman of
⁹ contentions.
¹⁰ ver. 19.
¹¹ Heb.
¹² a house of
¹³ society.
¹⁴ Hos. 6. 9
¹⁵ (Heb.).
¹⁶ Job 23. 13.
¹⁷ Comp.
¹⁸ James 4. 5?
¹⁹ Heb. *is not*
²⁰ favoured.
²¹ Isai. 26. 10.
²² So ch. 19.
²³ 25.
²⁴ Heb. of
²⁵ Ex. 21. 22.
²⁶ ch. 17. 26.
²⁷ & 22. 3.
²⁸ & 27. 12.
²⁹ See Neh.
³⁰ 8. 13 marg.
³¹ Comp.
³² Ps. 37. 35.
³³ 26.
³⁴ d ch. 22. 12.
³⁵ See ch. 11.
³⁶ 3.
³⁷ Comp.
³⁸ Matt. 18. 30
³⁹ —34.
⁴⁰ James 2. 13.
⁴¹ See ch. 17.
⁴² 8.
⁴³ ch. 17. 23.
⁴⁴ See Ps. 79.
⁴⁵ 12.
⁴⁶ h ch. 10. 29.
⁴⁷ See ch. 10.
⁴⁸ 14.
⁴⁹ i ch. 10. 29.
⁵⁰ See Ps. 94. 4
⁵¹ Comp.
⁵² Ps. 40. 14.
⁵³ See ch. 14.
⁵⁴ 32.
⁵⁵ See Job
⁵⁶ 26. 5.
⁵⁷ Or, *sport*.
⁵⁸ 1 ver. 20.
⁵⁹ Comp.
⁶⁰ Ps. 23. 5.
⁶¹ So ch. 11.
⁶² 8.
⁶³ Isai. 43. 3.
⁶⁴ See ver. 9.
⁶⁵ So Eccles.
⁶⁶ 25. 16, 23.
⁶⁷ Matt. 19. 10.
⁶⁸ Heb. *in*
⁶⁹ the land of
⁷⁰ the desert.
⁷¹ So Ps. 112.
⁷² 3.
⁷³ ch. 22. 4.
⁷⁴ Comp.
⁷⁵ Matt. 25. 4.
⁷⁶ Job 20. 15.
⁷⁷ Heb.).
⁷⁸ 18 Heb.).
⁷⁹ See ch. 15.
⁸⁰ 9.
⁸¹ So Matt. 5.
⁸² 6.
⁸³ ch. 8. 35.
⁸⁴ See ch. 4. 22.
⁸⁵ Comp.
⁸⁶ 2 Sam. 5. 6
⁸⁷ —9.
⁸⁸ ch. 24. 5.
⁸⁹ Eccles. 7. 19.
⁹⁰ & 9. 14—18.
⁹¹ See Ps.
⁹² 141. 3.
⁹³ So ch. 18. 21.
⁹⁴ Ja. 3. 2.
⁹⁵ ch. 22. 5.
⁹⁶ 7 So ch. 12. 13.

The way of man *is* froward and 8
 strange:
 But *as for* the pure, his work *is*
 right.
¹ It *is* better to dwell in a ² corner of 9
 the housetop,
³ Than with ⁴ a brawling woman in ⁵ a
 wide house.
⁶ The soul of the wicked desireth evil: 10
 His neighbour ⁷ findeth no favour in
 his eyes.
⁸ When the scorner is ⁹ punished, the 11
 simple is made wise:
 And when the wise ¹⁰ is instructed, he
 receiveth knowledge.
 The righteous ¹¹ man ¹² wisely consider- 12
 eth the house of the wicked:
 But ¹³ God overthroweth the wicked
 for *their* wickedness.
¹⁴ Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry 13
 of the poor,
 He also shall cry himself, but shall
 not be heard.
¹⁵ A gift in secret pacifieth anger: 14
 And a reward in ¹⁶ the bosom strong
 wrath.
 It *is* joy to the just to do judgment: 15
¹⁷ But destruction *shall be* to ¹⁸ the work-
 ers of iniquity.
 The man that wandereth out of the 16
 way of understanding
¹⁹ Shall remain in the congregation of
²⁰ the dead.
 He that loveth ²¹ pleasure *shall be* a 17
 poor man:
 He that loveth wine and ²² oil shall not
 be rich.
²³ The wicked *shall be* a ²⁴ ransom for 18
 the righteous,
 And the transgressor for the upright.
²⁵ It *is* better to dwell ²⁶ in the wider- 19
 ness,
 Than with a contentious and an an-
 gry woman.
²⁷ There *is* treasure to be desired and 20
²⁸ oil in the dwelling of the wise;
 But a foolish man ²⁹ spendeth it up.
³⁰ He that followeth after righteousness 21
 and mercy
³¹ Findeth life, righteousness, and hon-
 our.
³² A wise ³³ man scaleth the city of the 22
 mighty,
 And casteth down the strength of the
 confidence thereof.
³⁴ Whoso keepeth his mouth and his 23
 tongue
³⁵ Keepeth his soul ³⁶ from troubles.

24 Proud *and* ²⁵ haughty scorner *is* his
 name,
 Who dealeth ²⁶ in proud wrath.
 25 ²⁷ The desire of the slothful killeth
 him;
 For his hands refuse to labour.
 26 He ²⁸ coveteth greedily all the day
 long:
 But ²⁹ the righteous giveth and spareth
 not.
 27 ³⁰ The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomi-
 nation:
 How much more, *when* he bringeth it
³¹ with a wicked mind?
 28 ³² A false witness shall perish:
 But the man that heareth, speaketh
³³ constantly.
 29 A wicked man ³⁴ hardeneth his face:
 But *as for* the upright, he ³⁵ directeth
 his way.
 30 ³⁶ There *is* no wisdom nor understand-
 ing
 Nor counsel against the LORD.
 31 ³⁷ The horse *is* prepared against the
 day of battle:
 But ³⁸ safety *is* of the LORD.

¹ See Ps. 119. 5. ² So Isai. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 9. 23. Nah. 1. 9. Matt. 15. 13. Acts 5. 38, 39. See ch. 19. 21. ³ See Ps. 33. 17. & Isai. 31. 1. ⁴ Or, *cautious*. Jer. 3. 23. Heb.). ⁵ See Ps. 3. 8.

A ¹ good name *is* rather ² to be chosen
 than great riches,
 And ³ loving favour rather than silver
 and gold.
 2 The rich and poor ⁴ meet together:
⁵ The LORD *is* ⁶ the Maker of them all.
 3 ⁷ A prudent ⁸ man foreseeth the evil,
 and hideth himself:
⁹ But the simple pass on, and ¹⁰ are
 punished.
 4 ¹¹ By humility *and* the fear of the
 LORD
 Are ¹² riches, and honour, and life.
 5 ¹³ Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of
 the froward:
 He that doth ¹⁴ keep his soul shall be
 far from them.
 6 ¹⁵ Train up a child ¹⁶ in the way he
 should go:
 And when he is old, he will not de-
 part from it.
 7 The rich ruleth over the poor,
 And the borrower *is* servant ¹⁷ to the
 lender.
 8 He that ¹⁸ soweth ¹⁹ iniquity shall ²⁰ reap
 vanity:
²¹ And the ²² rod of his anger shall fail.

¹ Kin. 8. 63. ² Heb. *in his way*. ³ Heb. as Gen. 43. 7 marg.
⁴ Heb. to the man that lendeth. ⁵ Job 4. 8. Eccles. 7. 3. ⁶ Hos. 10. 13.
⁷ Or, *And with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed*.
⁸ Isai. 1. 28. Jer. 16. 4. Ezek. 5. 12.

¹ Hab. 2. 5
² (Heb.) only.
³ Heb. *in*
⁴ the wrath
⁵ of pride.
⁶ So Job 38.
⁷ 11.
⁸ ch. 13. 4.
⁹ See Luke
¹⁰ 22. 15 marg.
¹¹ So Ps. 37.
¹² 26.
¹³ & 112. 5, 9.
¹⁴ Matt. 5. 42.
¹⁵ Eph. 4. 28.
¹⁶ So Ps. 50.
¹⁷ 9?
¹⁸ Eccles. 7. 9.
¹⁹ & 34. 18.
²⁰ See ch. 15. 8.
²¹ Heb. *in*
²² quickened?
²³ Lev. 18. 17.
²⁴ & 19. 29.
²⁵ & 20. 14.
²⁶ ch. 10. 23
²⁷ (Heb.).
²⁸ & 24. 9
²⁹ (Heb.).
³⁰ Heb. *A*
³¹ witness of
³² lies.
³³ So ch. 19. 5, 9.
³⁴ Comp.
³⁵ Heb. with
³⁶ ch. 12. 19.
³⁷ See ch. 7.
³⁸ 13 marg.
³⁹ Or, *con-*
⁴⁰ sidereth.
⁴¹ ch. 23. 1.
⁴² & 24. 12.

XXII.
¹ Eccles. 7. 1.
² So Eccles.
³ 41. 12.
⁴ See ch. 10.
⁵ 20.
⁶ Or, *favour*
⁷ is better
⁸ than, &c.
⁹ See ch. 13.
¹⁰ 15.
¹¹ Ps. 85. 10.
¹² ch. 29. 13.
¹³ Job 31. 15.
¹⁴ See ch. 14.
¹⁵ 31.
¹⁶ ch. 27. 12.
¹⁷ So ch. 14. 16.
¹⁸ See ch. 21.
¹⁹ 11.
²⁰ Or, *The*
²¹ reward of
²² humility,
²³ &c.
²⁴ Ps. 19. 11.
²⁵ See Ps. 112.
²⁶ 3.
²⁷ So ch. 21. 20.
²⁸ Job 5. 5
²⁹ only.
³⁰ So ch. 15. 19.
³¹ ch. 21. 23.
³² So ch. 24. 12.
³³ 1 John 5. 18.
³⁴ So Eccles.
³⁵ 12. 1.
³⁶ Eccles. 7. 23.
³⁷ See Eph. 6.
³⁸ 4.
³⁹ Or,
⁴⁰ Catechise.
⁴¹ Heb. as
⁴² Deut. 20. 5.
⁴³ 43. 7 marg.
⁴⁴ Hos. 10. 13.
⁴⁵ Ps. 125. 3.

^a 2 Cor. 9. 6.
Comp.
Ecclus. 31.
23.
[†] Heb. *Good of eye.*
So Ecclus. 35. 8.
Comp.
ch. 23. 6.
[†] See ch. 19. 17.
Comp.
Luke 14. 13.
14.
^u Gen. 21. 9.
10.
Comp.
Ps. 101. 5.
^w So ch. 26. 20.
^x Comp.
Ps. 101. 6.
[†] Or, And hath *grace in his lips.*
Comp.
Ecclus. 10. 12.
^y See ch. 14. 35.
^z ch. 21. 12.
See ch. 11. 3.
[†] Or, *the matters.*
As Gen. 24. 9, &c.
^a ch. 26. 13.
^b See ch. 2. 16.
^c ch. 23. 27.
(*Heb.*).
^d So Ecclus. 7. 26.
^e See ch. 13. 24.
[†] So ch. 28. 22.
See ch. 21. 5.
^g ch. 4. 20.
(*Heb.*).
& 5. 1.
^h See ch. 24. 32 marg.
ⁱ ver. 17.
[†] Heb. *in thy belly.*
So Job 32. 18.
Comp.
Job 19. 27 marg.
[†] Or, *trust thou also.*
^j So ch. 23. 15.
^k So ch. 8. 6.
Or comp.
Ecclus. 4. 12.
(*Heb.*)?
[†] So Ps. 60. 4.
(*Heb.*)?
[†] Or, *to those that send thee.*
ch. 10. 26.
& 25. 13.
^m So Zech. 7. 10.
See Ex. 23. 6.
ⁿ See Job 5. 4.
& Ps. 94. 5.
^o Job 31. 21.
(*Heb.*).
See Ps. 127. 5.
^p ch. 23. 11.
So Ps. 12. 5.
& 35. 10.
& 68. 5.
& 140. 12.
See 1 Sam. 24. 15.
^q Mal. 3. 8, 9.
(*Heb.*) only.

^s He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For ^the giveth of his bread to the poor.
^u Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out;
Yea, ^wstrife and reproach shall cease.
^x He that loveth pureness of heart, ^ythe king ^zshall be his friend.
The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge,
And he ^zoverthroweth [†]the words of the transgressor.
^a The slothful man saith, *There is* a lion without,
I shall be slain in the streets.
The mouth of ^bstrange women is ^ca deep pit:
^d He that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child;
But ^ethe rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches,
And he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely come to want.
^g Bow down thine ear, and hear ⁱthe words of the wise,
And ^happly thine heart unto my knowledge.
For *it* is a pleasant thing if thou keep ⁱthem [†]within thee;
They shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee *this* day,
^jeven to thee.
Have not I written to thee ^kexcellent things
In counsels and knowledge,
That *I* might make thee know [†]the certainty of the words of truth;
That *thou* mightest answer the words of truth [†]to them that send unto thee?
^m Rob not the poor, because he is poor:
Neither ⁿoppress the afflicted ^oin the gate:
For ^pthe LORD will plead their cause,
And ^qspoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with ^ran angry man;
And with a furious man ^rthou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
26 Be not thou *one* of ^sthem that strike hands,
Or of ^sthem that are sureties for ^tdebts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay,
Why should he ^utake away thy bed from under thee?
28 ^v Remove not the ^wancient [†]landmark,
Which thy fathers have set.
29 ^x Seest thou a man ^ydiligent in his business?
He shall ^zstand before kings;
He shall not stand before [†]mean men.
When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider diligently what *is* before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou *be* a man ^agiven to ^bappetite.
3 ^c Be not desirous of his ^ddainties:
For they are deceitful meat.
4 ^e Labour not to be rich:
Cease from thine own ^fwisdom.
5 [†] Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?
For ^griches certainly make themselves wings;
They fly away as an eagle toward heaven.
6 ^h Eat thou not the bread of *him that* hath ⁱan evil eye,
^c Neither desire thou his ^ddainty meats:
7 For as he thinketh in his ^bheart, so *is* he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
^j But his heart *is* not with thee.
8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou ^kvomit up,
And [†]lose thy sweet words.
9 [†] Speak not in the ears of a fool:
For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 ^m Remove not the old [†]landmark;
And enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 For their ⁿRedeemer *is* mighty;
He ^oshall plead their cause with thee.

^r Heb. as ch. 18. 9.
& 23. 2.
& 24. 8.
& 29. 22.
Comp.
ch. 1. 17.
(*Heb.*).
See Gen. 37. 19.
[†] Ecclus. 8. 16?
[†] See ch. 6. 1.
[†] Dent. 24. 10 marg.
^u So ch. 20. 16.
[†] See Deut. 19. 14.
^w ch. 23. 10.
(*Heb.*).
[†] Or, *bound.*
ch. 15. 25.
(*Heb.*).
& 23. 10.
^x ch. 29. 20.
So ch. 26. 12.
^y Isai. 16. 5.
(*Heb.*).
See Ezra 7. 6.
^z So 1 Kin. 10. 8.
ch. 25. 6.
[†] Heb. *obscure men.*
XXIII.
^a See ch. 22. 24.
Comp.
Ecclus. 31. 12.
& 37. 29.
^b ver. 7.
ch. 6. 30.
& 10. 3.
in the Heb.
Ecclus. 6. 7.
^c ver. 6.
(*Heb.*).
^d So Gen. 27. 4. 7. 9. 14.
17. 31 in the Heb.
^e So ch. 15. 27.
& 28. 20.
Ecclus. 27. 1.
Matt. 6. 19.
[†] 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
Heb. 13. 5.
[†] Heb. as ch. 2. 3.
& 3. 5, &c.
[†] Heb. *Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.*
[†] Comp.
ver. 4.
^h So Ps. 141. 4.
ⁱ ch. 28. 22.
So Ecclus. 14. 10.
See Deut. 15. 9.
& Matt. 6. 23.
Comp.
ch. 22. 9 marg.
^j Comp.
Ps. 12. 2.
^k ch. 25. 16.
[†] So ch. 9. 8.
^m See ch. 22. 28.
[†] Or, *bound.*
ⁿ See Job 19. 25.
^o See ch. 22. 23.
Comp. Job 31. 21, 22.

P Heb. as ver. 13.
See ch. 15. to marg.
q See ch. 13. 24.
r Comp. ch. 19. 18 marg.
s Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 5.
t ver. 24. 25. See ch. 10. 1.
u Or, *even I* will rejoice.
u So ch. 22. 10.
x Ps. 7. 9. & 73. 21.
y ver. 31 (Heb.).
ch. 8. 6.
See Ps. 17. 2.
z ch. 24. 1. See Ps. 37. 1.
a So ch. 23. 14.
b ch. 24. 14. Comp.
Luke 16. 25. See ch. 11. 24.
l Or, *reward*.
ch. 24. 14. 20.
Comp.
Ps. 19. 11. & 58. 11.
c Ps. 37. 37. ver. 32 (Heb.).
ch. 19. 20. & 20. 21. Comp.
Eccles. 12. 14.
d See Ps. 9. 18.
e See ch. 6. 6.
f See ch. 9. 6. & ch. 4. 23.
h ver. 29. 30. Isai. 5. 11, 22.
Matt. 24. 49. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. See ch. 20. 1.
i Deut. 21. 20. Heb. .
j ch. 28. 7. t Heb. *of their flesh*.
k See ch. 6. 11.
l So ch. 30. 17.
See ch. 1. 8. m ch. 4. 5, 7. & 18. 15. 10 the Heb.
Matt. 13. 44. See ch. 8. 22.
n ver. 15. 25. See ch. 10. 1. o See ch. 17. 25.
p ch. 22. 14 (Heb.).
q See ch. 2. 16.
r See Ps. 55. 23.
s ch. 7. 12. So Eccles. 7. 26.
t Or, *as a robber*.
u See ver. 21. v So ver. 35. w Gen. 49. 12.

Apply thine heart unto ^Pinstruction, 12
And thine ears to the words of know-
ledge.
Withhold not ^Pcorrection from the 13
^qchild:
For *if* thou beatest him with the rod,
^rhe shall not die.
Thou shalt beat him with the rod, 14
And shalt ^sdeliver his soul from
hell.
^tMy son, if thine heart be wise, 15
My heart shall rejoice, ^ueven mine.
Yea, ^xmy reins shall rejoice,
When thy lips speak ^yright things.
Let not thine heart ^zenvy sinners:
But *be thou* in ^athe fear of the LORD
all the day long.
For surely ^bthere is an ^lend;
^bAnd thine ^dexpectation shall not be
cut off.
Hear thou, my son, and ^ebe wise, 19
And ^fguide thine ^gheart in the way.
Be not amongst ^hwinebibbers;
Amongst ⁱriotous eaters ^tof flesh:
For the ⁱdrunkard and the ^jglutton 21
shall come to poverty:
And ^kdrowsiness shall clothe *a man*
with rags.
^lHearken unto thy father that begat 22
thee,
And despise not thy mother when she
is old.
^mBuy the truth, and sell *it* not; 23
Also wisdom, and instruction, and un-
derstanding.
ⁿThe father of the righteous shall 24
greatly rejoice:
And he that begetteth a wise *child*
shall have joy of him.
Thy father and thy mother shall be 25
glad,
And ^oshe that bare thee shall re-
joice.
My son, give me thine heart, 26
And let thine eyes observe my ways.
For a whore *is* ^pa deep ditch;
And ^qa strange *woman is* a narrow
^rpit.
^sShe also lieth in wait ^las *for* a ^s
prey,
And increaseth the transgressors a-
mong men.
^tWho hath woe? who hath sorrow? 29
Who hath contentions? who hath bab-
bling?
Who hath ^uwounds without cause?
Who hath ^vredness of eyes?

¹They that ^wtarry long at the wine;
They that go to seek ^xmixt wine.
³Look not thou upon the wine when it
is red,
When it giveth his colour in the
cup,
When it ^ymoveth itself ^zaright.
³²^aAt the last it ^bbiteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like ^lan ^cadder.
³³Thine eyes shall behold ^dstrange
women,
And thine heart shall utter ^eperverse
things.
³⁴Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth
down ^fin the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of
a mast.
³⁵They have ^gstricken me, ^h*shalt thou*
say, and I ^gwas not sick;
They have beaten me, and ⁱI felt
it not:
When shall I awake?
^kI will seek it yet again.
1 Kin. 9. 28. & 10. 22. ^l Jer. 5. 3 (Heb.). Comp. ver. 29. ch. 27. 22.
^h Comp. Ex. 18. 4. ^t Heb. *I knew it not.* Job 20. 20. Eccles. 8. 5.
ⁱ Eph. 4. 19. Comp. ch. 26. 9. ^k Isai. 56. 12.

^aBe not thou envious against evil XXIV.
men,
Neither desire to be ^bwith them.
²^cFor their heart studieth destruction,
And their lips talk of ^dmischief.
³Through ^ewisdom is a house builded;
And by understanding it ^eis established:
⁴And by knowledge shall the cham-
bers be filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.
⁵^fA wise man ^tis strong;
Yea, a man of knowledge ^tincreaseth
strength.
⁶For ^hby wise counsel thou shalt make
thy war;
And ⁱin multitude of counsellors *there*
is safety.
⁷^kWisdom *is* ^ltoo high for a fool:
He openeth not his mouth ^min the
gate.
⁸He that ⁿdeviseth to do evil
Shall be called ^oa mischievous per-
son.
⁹The ^pthought of foolishness *is* sin:
And the scorner *is* an abomination to
men.
¹⁰*If* thou faint in the day of adversity,
Thy strength *is* ^tsmall.
¹¹If thou forbear ^qto deliver *them that*
are drawn unto death,
And *those that are* ^rready to be
slain;

w Isai. 5. 11. So Ps. 127. 2 (Heb.).
x Isai. 65. 11 (Heb.).
So Ps. 75. 8. Comp.
ch. 9. 2, 5. y So Cant. 7. 9.
z ver. 16 (Heb.).
a ver. 18 (Heb.).
b Num. 21. 9. Comp.
Job 20. 16. l Or, *a cockatrice*.
As Isai. 14. 29. nearly.
c Isai. 11. 8 marg.
d & 59. 5 marg. Jer. 8. 17 (Heb.).
e See ch. 2. 16.
f See ch. 2. 12.
g Heb. *in the heart of the sea*.
Comp. ch. 30. 19. See 2 Sam. 18. 14.
h Comp. ch. 27. 22. Eccles. 8. 5.
i See ch. 11. 14.
j See ch. 1. 23. 17. See Ps. 37. 1.
k ch. 1. 15. c So Isai. 59. 13 (Heb.).
d Ps. 10. 7. e Num. 21. 27 (Heb.).
f See ch. 9. 1. g See ch. 21. 22.
h Heb. *is in strength*.
i Heb. *strengtheneth might*.
j 2 Chr. 24. 13.
k See ch. 20. 18.
l See ch. 11. 14.
m See ch. 1. 20 marg.
n So Ps. 10. 5. ch. 14. 6; or Comp.
Job 28. 18 marg.
o See Ps. 127. 5.
p Rom. 1. 30. o See ch. 22. 24.
q See ch. 21. 27 marg.
r Heb. *narrow*.
ch. 23. 27. q Ps. 82. 4 (Heb.).
r ch. 25. 26 (Heb.).

^s Comp.
Isai. 53. 8.

^t ch. 21. 2.
So ch. 16. 2
(Heb.).

^u See ch. 22.
5.

^w See Ps. 62.
12.

^x See Cant.

4. 11.
^y Ps. 19. 10.
& 119. 103.
[†] Heb. *upon
thy palate*.
See Ps. 119.
103.

^z ch. 23. 18.

^a Ps. 10. 9,

10.

^b See Ps. 37.

24.

^c See Job 5.

19.

& Ps. 79. 12.

^d So ch. 14.

32.

^e Heb. as

ver. 17.

^f So Ps. 35.

15. 19.

See ch. 17. 5.

[†] Heb. *it
be evil in
his eyes*.

Num. 11. 10.

^g See Ps. 37.

1.

^h Or,

Keep not

company

with the

wicked.

Heb. not the

same as

2 Chr. 20.

35. 37?

ⁱ See ver. 1.

^j ch. 23. 18

marg.

^k ch. 13. 9.

See Job 18.

5.

^l Or, *lamp*.

See 2 Sam.

21. 17.

[†] See 1 Pet.

2. 17.

[†] Heb.

changers.

So ch. 31. 5

marg.

Jer. 2. 36.

^{††} So Eccles.

8. 7.

^m See Job

30. 24.

ⁿ Comp.

ver. 21.

^o Deut. 1.

17.

& 16. 19.

ch. 28. 21.

So Eccles.

42. 1.

Matt. 22. 16.

See ch. 18.

5.

Comp.

John 7. 24.

^p See ch. 17.

15.

^q ch. 11. 26.

[†] Heb. *a
blessing
of good.*

[†] Heb. *That
answereth
right words.*

^r See ch. 8. 9.

If thou sayest, ^s Behold, we knew ¹²
it not;

Doth not he that ^t pondereth the heart
consider *it*?

And he that ^u keepeth thy soul, doth
not he know *it*?

And shall *not* he render to *every* man
^w according to his works?

My son, eat thou ^x honey, because *it* ¹³
is good;

And the ^x honeycomb, *which is* sweet
^t to thy taste:

^y So shall the knowledge of wisdom ¹⁴
be unto thy soul:

When thou hast found *it*, then ^z there
shall be a reward,

^z And thy expectation shall not be cut
off.

^a Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against ¹⁵
the dwelling of the righteous;

Spoil not his resting place:

^b For a just *man* falleth ^c seven *times*, ¹⁶
and riseth up *again*:

But ^d the wicked shall ^e fall into mischief.

^f Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, ¹⁷
And let not thine heart be glad when
he ^e stumbleth:

Lest the LORD see *it*, and ^t it dis- ¹⁸
please him,

And he turn away his wrath from him.

^g [†] Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, ¹⁹
Neither ^h be thou envious at the
wicked;

For there shall be no ⁱ reward to the ²⁰
evil *man*;

^k The [†] candle of the wicked shall be
put out.

My son, ^l fear thou the LORD and the ²¹
king:

And meddle not with ^t them that are
given to change:

For their calamity shall rise suddenly; ²²
And ^h who knoweth the ^m ruin of ⁿ them
both?

These *things* also *belong* to the wise. ²³

It is not good ^o to have respect of
persons in judgment.

^p He that saith unto the wicked, Thou ²⁴
art righteous;

^q Him shall the people curse, nations
shall abhor him:

But to them that rebuke *him* shall be ²⁵
delight,

And ^a a good blessing shall come upon
them.

Every man shall kiss *his* lips
[†] That giveth a ^r right answer. ²⁶

²⁷ ^s Prepare thy work without,
And make it fit for thyself in the field;
And afterwards build thine house.

²⁸ ^t Be not a witness against thy neighbour
without cause;

And deceive not with thy lips.

²⁹ ^u Say not, I will do so to him as he ^u See ch. 20.
hath done to me: ^{22.}

I will render to the man according to
his work.

³⁰ ^x I went by the field of the slothful,
And by the vineyard of the man
^y void of understanding;

³¹ And lo, it was all grown over *with*
thorns,

And ^z nettles had covered the face
thereof,

And the stone ^a wall thereof was
broken down.

³² Then I saw, and ^t considered *it* well:
I ^x looked upon *it*, and received in-
struction.

³³ ^b Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep:

³⁴ So shall thy poverty come *as* one
that travelleth;

And thy want *as* ^t an armed man.

³⁵ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

³⁶ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

³⁷ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

³⁸ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

³⁹ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁰ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴¹ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴² [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴³ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁴ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁵ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁶ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁷ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁸ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁴⁹ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁵⁰ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁵¹ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁵² [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁵³ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

⁵⁴ [†] Heb. *a
man of
shield*.
ch. 6. 11.

¹ So ch. 17. 14.
¹⁴ Matt. 5. 23.
¹⁵ Luke 12. 58.
¹⁶ ch. 28. 7 (Heb.).
¹⁷ Matt. 18. 15.
¹⁸ Or, *discover not the secret of another.*
¹⁹ See ch. 14. 34.
²⁰ See ch. 15. 23.
²¹ So Eccles. 20. 1, 7, 19, 20.
²² Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*
²³ Comp.
²⁴ 1 Kin. 7. 32.
²⁵ Cant. 2. 3.
²⁶ 5. & 7. 8.
²⁷ & 8. 5.
²⁸ Joel 1. 12.
²⁹ Ps. 73. 7 marg.
³⁰ ch. 18. 11.
³¹ Ezek. 8. 12 in the Heb.
³² See Lev. 26. 1 marg.
³³ See Gen. 24. 22.
³⁴ So Cant. 7. 1.
³⁵ See Job 28. 16.
³⁶ Comp.
³⁷ ch. 1. 9.
³⁸ ch. 20. 12 (Heb.).
³⁹ So ch. 15. 31.
⁴⁰ So ch. 13. 17.
⁴¹ So ch. 20. 6.
⁴² Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
⁴³ So ver. 18.
⁴⁴ Heb. &c.
⁴⁵ Jude 12.
⁴⁶ Comp.
⁴⁷ Gen. 32. 4.
⁴⁸ 1 Sam. 25. 24.
⁴⁹ ch. 15. 1.
⁵⁰ & 16. 14.
⁵¹ Eccles. 10. 4.
⁵² See ch. 14. 29.
⁵³ ch. 6. 7 (Heb.).
⁵⁴ Ex. 3. 8.
⁵⁵ Judg. 14. 8.
⁵⁶ 1 Sam. 14. 25.
⁵⁷ ch. 27. 7.
⁵⁸ Comp.
⁵⁹ ver. 27.
⁶⁰ ch. 23. 8.
⁶¹ Or, *Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.*
⁶² Isai. 13. 12 (Heb.).
⁶³ Comp.
⁶⁴ 1 Sam. 3. 1 (Heb.).
⁶⁵ Heb. *full of thee.*
⁶⁶ So 1 Chr. 23. 1, &c.
⁶⁷ Ex. 20. 16.
⁶⁸ So ch. 24. 28.
⁶⁹ See Ps. 57. 4.
⁷⁰ See Ps. 45. 5.
⁷¹ So Job 12. 5 (Heb.).
⁷² 1 Dan. 6. 18.
⁷³ So Ex. 23. 4, 5.
⁷⁴ 2 Kin. 6. 22.
⁷⁵ 2 Chr. 28. 15.
⁷⁶ Matt. 5. 44.
⁷⁷ Cited Rom. 12. 20.
⁷⁸ See ch. 6. 27.
⁷⁹ See ch. 26. 21.

¹ Go not forth hastily to strive,
 Lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof,
 When thy neighbour hath ¹¹ put thee to shame.
¹² Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*;
 And ¹³ discover not a secret to another:
 Lest he that heareth it ¹⁴ put thee to shame,
 And thine infamy turn not away.
¹⁵ A word ¹⁶ fitly spoken
 Is like ¹⁷ apples of gold in ¹⁸ pictures of silver.
 As ¹⁹ an earring of gold, and an ²⁰ ornament of ²¹ fine gold,
²² So is a wise reproof upon an ²³ obedient ear.
 As the cold of snow in the time of ²⁴ harvest,
 So is ²⁵ a faithful messenger to them that send him:
 For he refresheth the soul of his masters.
²⁶ Whoso boasteth himself ²⁷ of a false gift
 Is like ²⁸ a cloud and wind without rain.
²⁹ By ³⁰ long forbearing is a ³¹ prince persuaded,
 And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
³² Hast thou found honey? eat so much ³³ as is sufficient for thee,
 Lest thou be filled therewith, and ³⁴ vomit it.
³⁵ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house;
 Lest he be ³⁶ weary of thee, and ³⁷ so hate thee.
 A man that ³⁸ beareth false witness ³⁹ against his neighbour
 Is a maul, and ⁴⁰ a sword, and a ⁴¹ sharp arrow.
 Confidence in an unfaithful *man* in ⁴² time of trouble
 Is like ⁴³ a broken tooth, and ⁴⁴ a foot out of joint.
 As he that ⁴⁵ taketh away a garment in ⁴⁶ cold weather,
 And as vinegar upon ⁴⁷ nitre,
 So is he ⁴⁸ that singeth songs to a heavy heart.
⁴⁹ If thine enemy *be* hungry, give ⁵⁰ him bread to eat;
 And if he *be* thirsty, give him ⁵¹ water to drink:
 For thou shalt ⁵² heap ⁵³ coals of ⁵⁴ fire upon his head,
 And the LORD shall reward thee.

²⁵ The north wind driveth away rain:
 So doth an angry countenance a ²⁶ backbiting tongue.
²⁷ It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop,
 Than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.
²⁸ As cold waters ²⁹ to a thirsty soul,
 So is ³⁰ good news from a far country.
³¹ A righteous *man* ³² falling down before the wicked
 Is as a ³³ troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.
³⁴ It is not good to eat much honey:
³⁵ So for *men* ³⁶ to search their own ³⁷ glory is not glory.
³⁸ He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit
 Is like ³⁹ a city that is ⁴⁰ broken down, and without walls.

⁴¹ So ver. 2 (Heb.).
⁴² So ch. 16. 32.
⁴³ ch. 3. 3, 5, & 26. 1, 8 (Heb.), &c.
⁴⁴ 2 Chr. 32. 5.
 As snow in summer, and ⁴⁵ as rain in harvest,
⁴⁶ So honour is not ⁴⁷ seemly for a fool.
⁴⁸ As the ⁴⁹ bird by wandering, as the ⁵⁰ swallow by flying,
 So ⁵¹ the curse causeless shall not come.
⁵² A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
 And ⁵³ a rod for the fools' back.
⁵⁴ Answer not a fool according to his folly,
 Lest thou also be like unto him.
⁵⁵ Answer a fool according to his folly,
 Lest he be wise in ⁵⁶ his own conceit.
⁵⁷ He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
 Cutteth off the feet, and ⁵⁸ k drinketh ⁵⁹ damage.
⁶⁰ The legs of the lame ⁶¹ are not equal:
 So is a ⁶² parable in the mouth of fools.
⁶³ As *he that* bindeth a stone in a sling,
⁶⁴ So is he that giveth honour to a fool.
⁶⁵ As ⁶⁶ a thorn gearth up into the hand of a drunkard,
 So is a ⁶⁷ parable in the mouth of fools.
⁶⁸ The great *God* that ⁶⁹ formed all things
 Both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.
⁷⁰ As ⁷¹ a dog returneth to his vomit,
 So ⁷² a fool ⁷³ returneth to his folly.
⁷⁴ Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit?
⁷⁵ There is more hope of a fool than of him.

¹ Or, *A great man* ² grieveth all, And he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.
³ See ch. 25. 23.
⁴ Comp. Jer. 23. 19 (Heb.).
⁵ Cited 2 Pet. 2. 22.
⁶ Comp. Ex. 8. 15.
⁷ Heb. *iterateth his folly.*
⁸ 2 Sam. 20. 10 marg.
⁹ 1 Kin. 18. 34 in the Heb.
¹⁰ So ch. 22. 29, & 29. 20. See ch. 12. 15.
¹¹ ch. 29. 20.

¹ Or, *The north wind* ² bringeth forth rain:
 So doth a ³ backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
⁴ Deut. 32. 18.
⁵ Ps. 90. 2.
⁶ ch. 26. 10 in the Heb.
⁷ See Job 15. 7.
⁸ So Ps. 101. 5 (Heb.).
⁹ ch. 21. 9.
¹⁰ Comp.
¹¹ Ps. 143. 6.
¹² ch. 15. 30 (Heb.).
¹³ ch. 24. 11 (Heb.).
¹⁴ So Ezek. 32. 2.
¹⁵ & 34. 18, 19 in the Heb.
¹⁶ Comp.
¹⁷ ver. 16.
¹⁸ Comp.
¹⁹ Eccles. 10. 1.
²⁰ Eccles. 10. 1.

XXVI.
¹ 1 Sam. 12. 17.
² So ver. 8.
³ Comp.
⁴ ch. 19. 10.
⁵ See ch. 17. 7.
⁶ Ps. 84. 3 (Heb.).
⁷ ch. 27. 8.
⁸ Num. 23. 8.
⁹ Deut. 23. 5.
¹⁰ 2 Sam. 16. 12.
¹¹ Comp.
¹² ch. 30. 10.
¹³ Ps. 32. 9.
¹⁴ See ch. 19. 29.
¹⁵ 2 Sam. 16. 11.
¹⁶ 2 Kin. 18. 36.
¹⁷ Matt. 16. 1-4.
¹⁸ & 21. 24-27.
¹⁹ & 23. 16-22, 25, 26.
²⁰ Heb. *his own eyes.*
²¹ ver. 16.
²² ch. 28. 11.
²³ Comp.
²⁴ Job 15. 16.
²⁵ ch. 13. 2.
²⁶ Or, *violence.*
²⁷ ch. 10. 6, 11, &c.
²⁸ Heb. *are lifted up.*
²⁹ Ps. 30. 1.
³⁰ Eccles. 15. 9 marg.
³¹ See ch. 1. 1.
³² Or, *As he that putteth a precious stone in a heap of stones.*
³³ Comp.
³⁴ 2 Sam. 18. 17.
³⁵ Comp.
³⁶ ch. 23. 35.

^t ch. 22. 13.
^u See Job
10. 16.
^w See ch. 19.
24.

|| Or, *He is
weary.*
So Ps. 68. 9.
³ ver. 5.

⁷ ver. 25.
See ch. 6. 16.
² ch. 27. 11
(Heb.).

²² ch. 11. 22
(Heb.).
|| Or, *is
enraged.*

ch. 14. 16.
See Deut. 3.
26.

^a But Heb.
not as
ch. 14. 10.
& 20. 10.

& 24. 21?
† Heb.
flames,
or, *sparks.*

So Isai. 50.
11.
† Heb.
Without

wood.
So Job 7. 6
(Heb.).

|| Or,
whisperer.
ver. 22.

See ch. 16.
28.
^b So ch. 22.
10.

† Heb.
is silent.
See Ps. 107.
30.

^c Isai. 44. 12.
& 54. 16.
So Eccles.
28. 10.

^d Ps. 140. 10.
ch. 25. 22
(Heb.).

^e So ch. 15. 18.
& 29. 22.
† See ch. 18. 8.

† Heb.
chambers.
^e See Ps. 7.
13.

^h Ex. 26. 32
(Heb.).
† See ch. 25. 4.

|| Or, *is
known.*
Lam. 4. 8.
So ch. 20. 11.

† So Gen.
42. 7.
† Kin. 14. 5,
6 in the
Heb.

† See Ps. 28.
3.
† Heb.
*maketh his
voice gra-*

cious.
|| Or, *hatred
is covered in
secret.*

^m So Ps. 98.
2 (Heb.).
ⁿ Job 30. 28
(Heb.).

^t The slothful *man* saith, *There is* ^u *a* lion in the way;

A lion *is* in the streets.
As the door turneth upon his hinges, ¹⁴

So *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

^w The slothful hideth his hand in *his* ¹⁵ bosom;

† It grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

The sluggard *is* wiser ^{*}in his own ¹⁶ conceit

Than ^yseven *men* that can ^zrender a ^{zz}reason.

He that passeth by, and ^{1a}meddleth ¹⁷ with strife *belonging* not to him,

Is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

As a mad *man* who casteth ¹fire- ¹⁸ brands, arrows, and death,

So *is* the man that deceiveth his ¹⁹ neighbour,

And saith, Am not I in sport?
† Where no wood is, *there* the fire ²⁰

goeth out:
So where *there is* no ¹talebearer, ^bthe

strife ¹ceaseth.

As ^ccoals *are* to ^dburning coals, and ²¹ wood to fire;

So *is* ^ea contentious man to kindle strife.

† The words of a talebearer *are* as ²² wounds,

And they go down *into* the ¹inner- most parts of the belly.

^eBurning lips and a wicked heart ²³ *Are like* a potsherd ^hcovered with silver ¹dross.

He that hateth ^{1k}dissembleth with his ²⁴ lips,

And layeth up deceit within him;
† When he ¹speaketh fair, believe him ²⁵

not:
For *there are* ^yseven abominations in his heart.

Whose ¹hatred is covered by deceit, ²⁶ His wickedness shall be ^mshewed ⁿbefore the *whole* congregation.

^oWhoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: ²⁷ And he that rolleth a stone, it will ^preturn upon him.

A lying tongue hateth *those that are* ²⁸ afflicted by it;

And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

^o ch. 28. 10. Eccles. 27. 26. See Ps. 7. 15. ^p Ps. 7. 16.

XXVII.

^a See James
4. 13, 14.
† Heb. *to*
morrow

day. Isai. 56. 12?

^a Boast not thyself of ¹to-morrow;

^a For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

² ^b Let another *man* praise thee, and not ^{b 2} *thy* own mouth;

A stranger, and not *thy* own lips.

³ A stone *is* ¹heavy, and ^cthe sand [†]heavy;

But a ^{cc}fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

⁴ [†]Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous;

But who is able to stand before ¹envy?

⁵ ^cOpen rebuke *is* better than secret love.

⁶ ^cFaithful *are* [†]the wounds of a friend;

But the ^gkisses of an enemy *are* ¹deceitful.

⁷ The full soul [†]loatheth ^ha honey-comb;

But *to* the hungry soul ¹every bitter thing *is* sweet.

⁸ ^jAs a bird that wandereth from her nest,

So *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

⁹ ^kOintment and perfume rejoice the heart:

So *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend ¹by ¹heartly counsel.

¹⁰ *Thine* own friend, and ^mthy father's friend, forsake not;

Neither go *into* thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:

For ⁿbetter *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

¹¹ ^oMy son, ^pbe wise, and make my heart glad,

That I may ^qanswer ^rhim that reproacheth me.

¹² ^sA prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself;

But [†]the simple pass on, and ^{are} punished.

¹³ ^uTake his garment that is surety for a stranger,

And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

¹⁴ He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,

It shall be counted a curse to him.

¹⁵ ^{*}A continual dropping in a very rainy day

And a contentious woman are alike.

¹⁶ Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind,

And the ointment of his right hand, *which* ^ybewrayeth *itself*.

¹⁷ Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

^{b 2} Cor. 10. 12.
& 12. 11.

† Heb.
heaviness.
Isai. 30. 27.
^c Eccles. 22. 15.

^{cc} ch. 12. 16.
Comp.
ch. 17. 12.

† Heb.
Wrath is
cruelty, and
anger an

overflowing.
^d Job 38. 25.
Ps. 32. 6
(Heb.).

See Dan. 9. 26.
† Or,
jealousy?

ch. 6. 34.
^e So ch. 28. 23.
† So Ps. 141. 5.

^f Cant. 1. 2.
† Or,
earnest, or,
frequent.

† Heb.
treadeth
under foot.
Ps. 44. 5.

Comp.
¹ Sam. 14. 25.
† See ch. 25. 16.

¹ So Job 6. 7.
J ch. 26. 2.
^k Ps. 23. 5
(Heb.).

† Heb. *from*
the counsel
of the soul.
† See Ps. 10. 3.

Comp.
¹ Kin. 12. 6
—8.
² Chr. 10. 6.

³ ch. 18. 24.
Comp.
ch. 17. 17.
& 19. 7.

^o See ch. 10. 1.
^p See ch. 6. 6.
^q ch. 26. 16
(Heb.).

^r Ps. 119. 42.
^s See ch. 22. 3.
† See ch. 1. 4.

^u See ch. 20. 16.
^y See Matt.
26. 73.

^z So 1 Cor.

⁹ 7.

^a Cant. 8. 12.

^{aa} Comp.

^b Ecclus. 34. 3.

^c ch. 15. 11.

^d See Job 26. 6.

^e ch. 30. 15.

^f 16.

^g Hab. 2. 5.

^h So ch. 1. 12.

ⁱ Heb. not.

^j Ecclus. 1. 8.

^k & 4. 8.

^l Ecclus. 14. 9.

^m Heb. as in

ⁿ note ^e.

^o See ch. 17. 3.

^p Comp.

^q Luke 6. 26.

^r Heb. as

^s ch. 12. 8.

^t Comp.

^u ch. 23. 35.

^v See Isai. 1. 5.

^w See Judg.

^x 15. 10.

^y 12 Sam. 17.

^z 19 Heb. 1.

^{aa} Heb. set

^{ab} thy heart.

^{ac} See ch. 24.

^{ad} 32 marg.

^{ae} Heb.

^{af} strength.

^{ag} ch. 15. 6.

^{ah} Isai. 33. 6.

^{ai} Jer. 20. 5.

^{aj} Ezek. 22. 25

^{ak} in the Heb.

^{al} Heb. to

^{am} generation

^{an} and genera-

^{ao} tion.

^{ap} See Ps. 77. 9.

^{aq} Ps. 104. 14

^{ar} Heb. 1.

^{as} Gen. 1. 11

^{at} marg.

^{au} Ecclus. 7.

^{av} 22.

^{aw} Comp.

^{ax} 1 Tim. 6. 8.

^{ay} Heb. life.

^{az} So Isai. 57. 10.

^z Whoso ^akeepeth the fig tree shall eat ¹⁸
the fruit thereof:

So he that waiteth on his master shall
be honoured.

As ⁱⁿ water ^{aa}face ^{answereth} to face, ¹⁹
So the heart of man to man.

^bHell and destruction ^care ¹never full; ²⁰
So ^dthe eyes of man ^eare never satis-

fied.

^fAs the fining pot for silver, and the ²¹
furnace for gold;

^gSo ^{is} a man ^hto his praise.

ⁱThough thou shouldst bray a fool ²²
in a ^kmortar among ^lwheat with a

pestle,

^{Yet} will not his foolishness depart from
him.

Be thou diligent to know the state of ²³
thy flocks,

And ¹look well to thy herds.

For ^{riches} are not for ever: ²⁴

And doth the crown ^{endure} ¹to every
generation?

^mThe hay appeareth, and the ⁿtender ²⁵
grass sheweth itself,

And ^oherbs of the mountains are ga-
thered.

^oThe lambs ^{are} for ^pthy clothing, ²⁶

And the goats ^{are} the price of the field.

And ^{thou shalt have} goats' milk enough ²⁷
for ^pthy food,

For the food of thy household,

And ^{for} the ¹maintenance for thy
maidens.

The wicked ^aflee when no man pur-
sueth:

But the righteous are bold as a lion.

For the transgression of a land ^bmany ²
^{are} the princes thereof:

But ¹by a man of understanding and
knowledge the ^cstate ^{thereof} shall be
prolonged.

A poor man that oppresseth the ^dpoor ³
^{is like a} ^esweeping rain ¹which leaveth
no food.

They that forsake the law ^fpraise ⁴
the wicked:

But such as keep the law ^gcontend
with them.

^hEvil men understand not judgment: ⁵

But ⁱthey that seek the LORD under-
stand all ^{things}.

^kBetter ^{is} the poor ¹that walketh in ⁶
his uprightness,

Than ^{he that is} ¹perverse in ^{his} ways,
though he ^{be} rich.

^h So Ps. 92. 6. ⁱ Ps. 119. 100. Comp. John 7. 17. 1 Cor.

2. 15. James 1. 5. 1 John 2. 20, 27. ^k ch. 19. 1. ^l ver. 18.

⁷ Whoso keepeth the law ^{is} ⁿa wise son: ^m So ch. 29.
But he that ¹is a companion of riotous
^{men} ⁿshameth his father.

⁸ ^oHe that by usury and ¹unjust gain in-
creaseth his substance,

^pHe shall gather it for ^qhim that will
pity the poor.

⁹ He that turneth away his ear from
hearing the law,

Even ^rhis prayer ^{shall be} abomination.

¹⁰ Whoso causeth the righteous to go
astray in an evil way,

^sHe shall fall himself into his own pit:
But the upright ^tshall have good ^{things}

in possession.

¹¹ The rich man ^{is} wise ¹in his own con-
ceit;

But the poor that hath understanding
^usearcheth him out.

¹² ^xWhen righteous ^{men} do rejoice, ^{there}
^{is} great glory:

But ^ywhen the wicked rise, a man is
^zhidden.

¹³ ^{ab}He that covereth his sins shall not
prosper:

But ^bwhoso ^cconfesseth and forsaketh
^{them} shall have mercy.

¹⁴ Happy ^{is} the man ^dthat feareth ^ealway:
But he that ¹hardeneth his heart shall

fall into mischief.

¹⁵ ^gAs a roaring lion, and ^{ab} ranging bear;
So ^{is} ¹a wicked ruler over the poor
people.

¹⁶ The prince ¹that wanteth understand-
ing ^{is} also a great ^koppressor:

But he that hateth ^kcovetousness shall
prolong ^{his} days.

¹⁷ ¹A man that doeth violence to the
blood of ^{any} person

Shall flee to the pit; let no man stay
him.

¹⁸ ^mWhoso ⁿwalketh uprightly shall be
saved:

But ^{he that is} ⁿperverse in ^{his} ways
shall fall at once.

¹⁹ ^oHe that tilleth his land shall have
plenty ^{of} bread:

But he that ^pfolloweth after vain ^{per-}
^{sions} shall have poverty enough.

²⁰ A faithful man shall abound with bless-
ings:

But ^qhe that maketh haste to be rich
shall not be ¹innocent.

²¹ ^rTo have respect of persons ^{is} not
good:

For ^sfor a piece of bread ^{that} man will
transgress.

^r See ch. 16. 5. ^s See ch. 18. 5. ^t Ezek. 13. 19. ^u So Ecclus. 27. 1.

Comp. ch. 6. 26. See John 13. 26 marg.

XXVIII.

^a See Lev.

^b 26. 17.

^c Comp.

^d 1 Kin. 16. 8

^e —28.

^f 2 Kin. 15. 8

^g —15.

^h Or, by

ⁱ men of un-

^j derstanding

^k and wisdom

^l shall they

^m likewise be

ⁿ prolonged.

^o Gen. 49. 13.

^p & 41. 13.

^q Dan. 11. 7.

^r 20, 21, 38 in

^s the Heb.

^t Rather as

^u 2 Sam. 3. 12

^v But comp.

^w ver. 11, 15.

^x So Jer. 46. 15.

^y Heb. with-

^z out food.

^{aa} See Rom.

^{ab} 1. 32.

^{ac} Deut. 2. 9, 24.

^{ad} Jer. 50. 24

^{ae} Heb. 1.

^{af} Dan. 11. 10.

^{ag} 25 Heb. 1.

^{ah} Comp. 1 Kin.

^{ai} 18. 18, 21.

^{aj} So Ps. 92. 6.

^{ak} Ps. 119. 100.

Comp. John 7. 17. 1 Cor.

2. 15. James 1. 5. 1 John 2. 20, 27.

^k ch. 19. 1. ^l ver. 18.

See ch. 16. 5.

^r See ch. 18. 5.

^t Ezek. 13. 19.

So Ecclus. 27. 1.

Comp. ch. 6. 26.

See John 13. 26 marg.

^u See ch. 13. 26 marg.

^v See ch. 13. 26

^w See ch. 13. 26

^x See ch. 13. 26

^y See ch. 13. 26

^z See ch. 13. 26

^{aa} See ch. 13. 26

^{ab} See ch. 13. 26

^{ac} See ch. 13. 26

^{ad} See ch. 13. 26

^{ae} See ch. 13. 26

^{af} See ch. 13. 26

^{ag} See ch. 13. 26

^{ah} See ch. 13. 26

^{ai} See ch. 13. 26

^{aj} See ch. 13. 26

^{ak} See ch. 13. 26

^{al} See ch. 13. 26

^{am} See ch. 13. 26

^{an} See ch. 13. 26

^{ao} See ch. 13. 26

^{ap} See ch. 13. 26

^{aq} See ch. 13. 26

^{ar} See ch. 13. 26

^{as} See ch. 13. 26

^{at} See ch. 13. 26

^{au} See ch. 13. 26

^{av} See ch. 13. 26

^{aw} See ch. 13. 26

^{ax} See ch. 13. 26

^{ay} See ch. 13. 26

^{az} See ch. 13. 26

^{ba} See ch. 13. 26

^{bb} See ch. 13. 26

^{bc} See ch. 13. 26

^{bd} See ch. 13. 26

^{be} See ch. 13. 26

^{bf} See ch. 13. 26

^{bg} See ch. 13. 26

^{bh} See ch. 13. 26

^{bi} See ch. 13. 26

^{bj} See ch. 13. 26

^{bk} See ch. 13. 26

^{bl} See ch. 13. 26

^{bm} See ch. 13. 26

^{bn} See ch. 13. 26

^{bo} See ch. 13. 26

^{bp} See ch. 13. 26

^{bq} See ch. 13. 26

^{br} See ch. 13. 26

^{bs} See ch. 13. 26

^{bt} See ch. 13. 26

^{bu} See ch. 13. 26

^{bv} See ch. 13. 26

^{bw} See ch. 13. 26

^{bx} See ch. 13. 26

^{by} See ch. 13. 26

^{bz} See ch. 13. 26

^{ca} See ch. 13. 26

¹ Or, *He that hath an evil eye*
hasteth to be rich.

² So ver. 20.
³ ch. 20. 21?
Ps. 30. 7
(Heb.).
⁴ ch. 23. 6.
See Deut.

⁵ 9.
⁶ So ch. 22.
16.
⁷ So ch. 27.
5, 6.
⁸ ch. 29. 5.

⁹ ch. 18. 9.
¹⁰ Heb. *a man destroying.*
ch. 6. 32.
¹¹ So ch. 13.
10.

¹² See Ps. 101.
5.
¹³ See ch. 15.
18.

¹⁴ ch. 11. 25.
So 1 Tim. 6.
6.
¹⁵ So Jer. 17. 9.

¹⁶ See ch. 19.
17.

¹⁷ So ch. 11.
24.
¹⁸ Isai. 1. 15.
Comp.
ch. 29. 7.
¹⁹ See ver. 12.
²⁰ So Job 24.
4.

XXIX.

¹ Heb. *A man of reproofs.*
So ver. 4, 10
(Heb.).

² (Heb.).
22 (Heb.).
27 (Heb.).
Comp.

Ps. 119. 11
marg.
³ 1 Sam. 2.
25.

⁴ ch. 1. 24—27.
⁵ See Deut.

⁶ 9. 6.
⁷ See ch. 6.
15.

⁸ Esth. 8. 15.
See ch. 28.
12.

⁹ Or, *increased.*
Gen. 7. 17,
18, &c.
ver. 16
(Heb.).

¹⁰ Esth. 3. 15.
So ch. 28. 12,
15.

¹¹ So ch. 28. 7.
See ch. 10. 1.
¹² So ch. 5. 9,
10.

¹³ & 6. 26.
¹⁴ ch. 28. 7
(Heb.).

¹⁵ Luke 15.
13, 30.
J 1 Kin. 15.
4.

¹⁶ So 2 Chr. 9.
8.

Comp. ver. 14.
¹⁷ Isai. 40. 20.
9. 10.
Comp. Job 31. 13.

¹ He that ²hasteth to be rich *hath* ³an ⁴evil eye,

And considereth not that ⁵poverty shall come *upon* him.

⁶ If that rebuketh a man, afterwards ⁷shall find more favour

Than he that ⁸flattereth with the tongue.

Whoso robbeth his father or his mo- ⁹ther,

And saith, *It is* no transgression;

The same ¹⁰is the companion of ¹¹a destroyer.

¹² He that is ¹³of a proud heart ¹⁴stirreth ¹⁵up strife:

But he that putteth his trust in the LORD ¹⁶shall be made fat.

¹⁷ He that trusteth in his own heart *is* ¹⁸a fool:

But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

¹⁹ He that giveth unto the poor *shall* ²⁰not lack:

But he that ²¹hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

²² When the wicked rise, men ²³hide ²⁴themselves:

But when they perish, the righteous increase.

²⁵ He, that being often reprov'd ²⁶hard- eneth *his* neck,

Shall suddenly be destroyed, and that ²⁷without remedy.

²⁸ When the righteous are ²⁹in authority, ³⁰the people rejoice:

But ³¹when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

³² Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his ³³father:

But ³⁴he that ³⁵keepeth company with harlots ³⁶spendeth *his* substance.

The king by judgment ³⁷stablisheth ³⁸the land:

But ³⁹he that receiveth gifts overthrow- eth it.

A man that ⁴⁰flattereth his neighbour ⁴¹spreadeth *a* net for his feet.

⁴² In the transgression of an evil man ⁴³there is a snare:

But ⁴⁴the righteous doth ⁴⁵sing and re- joice.

⁴⁶ The righteous considereth the cause ⁴⁷of the poor:

But ⁴⁸the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

⁴⁹ He that is ⁵⁰scornful ⁵¹bring a city into a ⁵²snare:

But wise ⁵³men turn away wrath.

⁵⁴ If a wise man ⁵⁵contendeth with a foolish man,

⁵⁶ Whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no ⁵⁷rest.

⁵⁸ The bloodthirsty hate the upright: But the just seek his soul.

⁵⁹ A fool uttereth all his mind:

But a wise ⁶⁰man ⁶¹keepeth it in *till* after- wards.

⁶² If a ruler hearken to lies,

All his servants *are* wicked.

⁶³ The poor and ⁶⁴the deceitful man ⁶⁵meet together:

⁶⁶ The LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

⁶⁷ The king that faithfully judgeth the poor,

⁶⁸ His throne shall be established for ever.

⁶⁹ The rod and reproof give wisdom:

But a child ⁷⁰left to *himself* ⁷¹bringeth ⁷²his mother to shame.

⁷³ When the wicked are multiplied, trans- gression increaseth:

But ⁷⁴the righteous shall ⁷⁵see their fall.

⁷⁶ Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest;

Yea, ⁷⁷he shall give delight unto thy soul.

⁷⁸ Where *there is* no vision, the people ⁷⁹perish:

But ⁸⁰he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

⁸¹ A servant will not be corrected by words:

For though he understand he will not answer.

⁸² Seest thou a man that is hasty ⁸³in his words?

⁸⁴ There is more hope of a fool than of him.

⁸⁵ He that delicately bringeth up ⁸⁶his servant from a child

Shall have him become *his* son at the length.

⁸⁷ An angry man stirreth up strife,

And ⁸⁸a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

⁸⁹ A ⁹⁰man's pride shall bring him low:

But honour shall uphold the ⁹¹humble in spirit.

⁹² Whoso is partner with a thief ⁹³hateth his own soul:

⁹⁴ He heareth cursing, and ⁹⁵a bewrayeth *it* not.

¹ So ch. 11. 11.

² Or, *set a city on fire.*
Job 20. 26,
ch. 6. 19,
Ezek. 21. 31
(comp. Ezek.
22. 21) in
the Heb.

³ See Isai. 59. 4.

⁴ Comp.
Matt. 11. 17.

⁵ See Job
36. 16 marg.
& Eccles. 4. 6.

⁶ Heb. *Men of blood.*
See Ps. 5. 6
marg.

⁷ ver. 1.
⁸ So 1 John
3. 12.

⁹ ch. 12. 16.
& 14. 33.

¹⁰ Rather as
Ps. 65. 7,
note 17

¹¹ Eccles. 10. 2.
¹² Or, *the usurer.*

¹³ Ps. 85. 10.
ch. 22. 2.

¹⁴ Job 25. 3
Matt. 5. 45.

¹⁵ So Ps. 72. 4.
f See ch. 16.
12.

¹⁶ Comp.
ver. 4.

¹⁷ ver. 17.
See ch. 13.
24.

¹⁸ Isai. 16. 2.
& 27. 10 in
the Heb.

¹⁹ See ch. 10.
5.

²⁰ See ch. 10.
1.

²¹ So Ps. 37.
36.

²² & 58. 10.
²³ Ps. 37. 34.

²⁴ ch. 19. 18
(Heb.).

²⁵ See Ps. 74.
9.

²⁶ Or, *is made naked.*
Ex. 32. 25.

²⁷ Chr. 28.
19.

²⁸ See Luke
11. 28.

²⁹ ch. 22. 29.
So ch. 26. 12.

³⁰ Or, *in his matters?*
Heb. as ver.
19.

³¹ ch. 26. 12.
³² Comp.

³³ ver. 19.
Isai. 2. 6.

³⁴ ch. 15. 18.
So ch. 26. 21.

³⁵ See ch. 22.
24.

³⁶ 2 Sam. 22.
28.

³⁷ Job 22. 29.
So ch. 11. 2.

³⁸ & 15. 33.
& 16. 18.

³⁹ & 17. 19.
& 18. 12.

⁴⁰ Dan. 4. 37.
See Matt.
23. 12.

⁴¹ & James 4. 6.

⁴² ch. 16. 19.

⁴³ See Ps. 34. 18.

⁴⁴ See ch. 8. 36.

⁴⁵ & Lev. 5. 1.

⁴⁶ Judg. 17. 2.

⁴⁷ Comp. ch. 30. 9.

⁴⁸ See Matt. 26. 73.

^b Luke 12. 4.
Comp.

Gen. 12. 12.
& 20. 2, 11.
& 26. 7.
John 12. 43.
^c See Ps. 25.

[†] Heb. *shall be set on high.*
See ch. 18.
to marg.
^d ch. 19. 6.
[†] Heb. *the face of a ruler.* So ch. 19. 6.

^b The fear of man bringeth a snare: 25
But whoso ^c putteth his trust in the
LORD [†] shall be safe.
^d Many seek [†] the ruler's favour; 26
But *every* man's ^e judgment cometh from
the LORD.
[†] An unjust man is an abomination to 27
the just:
And *he that is* upright in the way is
abomination to the wicked.

^e ch. 16. 33 (Heb.). [†] See 2 Cor. 6. 14.

XXX.

^a See ch. 10.

^b ch. 31. 1.
Heb. as
Isai. 13. 1.
& 14. 28, &c.
See 2 Kin.

9. 25.
^c Ps. 73. 22.
^d See Ps. 49.

Comp.
Eccles. 4.
13?

[†] Heb. *know.*
ver. 18.
Comp.

Ps. 82. 5.
^e ch. 9. 10.
[†] John 3. 13.

[†] Comp.
Job 38. 4-7.
Ps. 104. 3, 5,
6.

Isai. 40. 12
—15.
^h Job 26. 8.
ⁱ See Ps. 22.

27.
^k Rev. 19.
12.

[†] Job 38. 5
(Heb.).
^m See Ps.

119. 50.
ⁿ So Ps. 18.
30.

[†] Heb.
purified.
See Ps. 12. 6.

^o See Ps. 84.
11.

^p See Deut.
4. 2.

^q Job 41. 9
(Heb.).
[†] Heb. *with-*

hold not
from me.
Gen. 30. 2.

^r Gen. 45. 23.
[†] Heb. *of my*
allowance.
ch. 31. 15.

Comp.
Job 23. 12.
Matt. 6. 11.

^s See Deut.
8. 14.
So Deut.

31. 20.
& 32. 15.
Neh. 9. 25,
26.

ver. 22.
[†] Heb. *belie*
thee.
See Josh. 24. 27.

^a The words of Agur the son of Jakeh,
even ^b the prophecy: the man spake unto
Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

^c Surely I *am* more ^d brutish than *any* 2
man,
And have not the understanding of a
man.

I neither learned wisdom, 3
^e Nor [†] have ^e the knowledge of the holy.
[†] Who hath ascended up *into* heaven, 4
or descended?

^g Who hath gathered the wind in
his fists? 5
^h Who hath bound the waters in a
garment?

Who hath established ⁱ all the ends of
the earth? 6
^k What *is* his name, and what *is* his
son's name, [†] if thou canst tell?

Every ^m word of God *is* [†] pure: 5
ⁿ He *is* a ^o shield unto them that put
their trust in him.
^p Add thou not unto his words, 6
Lest he reprove thee, and thou ^q be
found a liar.

Two *things* have I required of thee; 7
[†] Deny me *them* not [†] before I die;
Remove far from me vanity and 8
lies:

Give me neither poverty nor riches;
Feed me with food [†] convenient for
me:

^s Lest I be full, and [†] deny *thee*, 9
And say, Who *is* the LORD?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And [†] take the name of my God *in*
vain.

[†] Accuse not a servant unto his 10
master,
Lest he ^u curse thee, and ^w thou be
found guilty.

[†] Comp. ch. 29. 24. [†] Heb. *Hurt not with thy*
tongue. So Ps. 101. 5. ^u So Eccles. 7. 21. Comp. ch. 26. 2. ^w Ezck.

There is a generation *that* ^x curseth 11
their father,
And doth not bless their mother.

There is a generation *that are* ^y pure 12
in their own eyes,
And *yet* is not washed from their
filthiness.

There is a generation, O how ^z lofty 13
are their eyes!
And their eyelids are lifted up.

There is a generation, ^a whose teeth 14
are as swords,
And their ^b jaw teeth *as* knives,
To ^c devour the poor from off the
earth,

And the needy from *among* men.

The horseleach hath two daughters, 15
crying, Give, give.

There are ^d three *things that* are never 16
satisfied,
Yea, ^d four *things* say not, [†] *It is*
enough:

^e The grave; and ^f the barren womb; 16
The earth *that is* not filled *with* water;
And the fire *that* saith not, *It is*
enough.

The eye *that* ^g mocketh at *his* father, 17
And ^h despiseth [†] to obey *his* mother,
^k The ravens of [†] the valley shall [†] pick
it out,
And the young eagles shall eat it.

There be ^d three *things which* are ^m too 18
wonderful for me,
Yea, ^d four which I know not:

ⁿ The way of an eagle in the air; 19
The way of a serpent upon a rock;
^o The way of a ship in the [†] midst of
the sea;

And the way of a man with a maid. 20
Such *is* the way of an adulterous
woman;
She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
And saith, I have done no wickedness.

For ^d three *things* ^p the earth is dis- 21
quieted,

And for ^d four *which* it cannot bear: 22
^q For a servant when he reigneth;
And ^r a fool when he is filled *with*
meat;

For an ^s odious *woman* [†] when she is 23
married;
And a handmaid ^u that is heir to her
mistress.

There be four *things which* are little 24
upon the earth,
But they *are* [†] exceeding wise:

^x See Ex. 21.
17.
So ver. 17.

^y See ch. 16.
2.

^z Ps. 131. 1.
See Ps. 101.
5.

^a See Ps. 57.
4.

^b See Job 29.
17 marg.
^c See Ps. 14.
4.

^d ver. 18, 21,
29.
See ch. 6. 16.

[†] Heb.
Wealth.
ver. 10.

^e See ch. 27.
20.
[†] Gen. 30. 1.

^g So ver. 11.
Comp.

Gen. 9. 22.
^h ch. 23. 22.
ⁱ Gen. 49. 10

Heb.
^k 1 Kin. 17.
4.

[†] Or, *the*
brook.
See Num. 13.
23.

[†] So Num. 16.
14 marg.
^m See Job

42. 3.
ⁿ Wisd. 5.
11.

^o Wisd. 5. 10.
[†] Heb. *heart.*
ch. 23. 34.

^p Joel 2. 10.
Amos 8. 8 in
the Heb.

^q ch. 19. 10.
So Eccles.
10. 7.

^r See ver. 9.
^s Deut. 21.
15, 17

(Heb.).
[†] Isai. 54. 1.
& 62. 4.

^u Comp.
Eccles. 22. 4.
[†] Heb. *wise*
made wise.

Ps. 58. 5
(Heb.).
So Ps. 64 6
marg.

^v ch. 6. 6. ^vThe ants *are* a people not strong, 25
^w ch. 6. 8 ^wthey prepare their meat in the
 (Heb.). summer;
^x Ps. 104. 18. ^xThe ^yconies *are but* a feeble folk, 26
^y See Lev. 11. 5. Yet make they their houses in ^xthe
 rocks;
^z Comp. ch. 6. 7. The locusts ^zhave no king, 27
^t Heb. Yet go they forth all of them ^ta^yby
gathered bands;
 (Comp. Heb. of The spider taketh hold with her hands, 28
 Judg. 5. 11. And *is* in kings' palaces.
 Job 21. 21. There be ^bthree *things* which go well, 29
^a Comp. Yea, ^bfour are comely in going:
 Joel 2. 25. A ^clion *which is* strongest among 30
^b ver. 15. beasts,
^c See Isai. 30. 6. And ^dturneth not away for any;
^d Job 39. 22. A ^tgreyhound; a he goat also; 31
ⁱ Or, horse. And a king, against whom *there is* no
^t Heb. *girl* in the loins. rising up.
 Comp. Job 40. 16. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting 32
 up thyself,
^e Gen. 11. 6. Or if thou hast ^ethought evil,
 (Heb.). ^fLay *thine* hand upon thy mouth.
^f Supplied from Job 40. Surely the churning of milk bringeth 33
 4. forth butter,
 See Judg. 18. 19. And the wringing of the nose bring-
 eth forth blood:
 So the forcing of wrath bringeth forth
 strife.

XXXI.

The words of king ^aLemuel, ^bthe pro-
 phesy that his mother taught him.

About B.C. 1015.
^a So ver. 4. Comp.
 Num. 3. 24. See ch. 10. 1.
^b See ch. 30. 1.
^c Ps. 2. 12. only in the Heb.
^d So Isai. 49. 15.
^e As 1 Sam. 1. 11?
^f Comp. ch. 5. 9.
^g Comp. Deut. 17. 17.
^h Kin. 11. 1. See ch. 7. 26.
ⁱ Eccles. 10. 17.
^j Hos. 4. 11.
^k ch. 8. 15. See Judg. 5. 3.
^l Heb. alter. Ps. 89. 34.
^m Jer. 2. 36 (Heb.).
ⁿ So ch. 24. 21 marg.
^o Heb. of all the sons of affliction.
^p So ver. 8.
^q So Ps. 104. 15. Eccles. 31. 27, 28. ^m See Job 29. 13. ^t Heb. *bitter of soul*. See Job 3. 20. ⁿ Comp. Job 29. 12, 15, 16. Isai. 1. 17. ^t Heb. *the sons of destruction*. So ver. 5.

What, my ^cson? and what, ^dthe ^cson 2
 of my womb?

And what, ^ethe ^cson of my vows?
^fGive not thy strength unto women, 3
 Nor thy ways ^gto *that which* destroy-
 eth kings.

^h*It is* not for kings, O ^aLemuel, *it is* 4
 not for kings ⁱto drink wine;
 Nor for ^kprinces strong drink:
 Lest they drink, and forget the law, 5
 And ^tpervert the judgment ^tof any of
 the afflicted.

^lGive strong drink unto him that is 6
^mready to perish,
 And wine unto those that be ^tof heavy
 hearts.

Let him drink, and forget his po- 7
 verty,

And remember his misery no more.
ⁿOpen thy mouth for the dumb 8
 In the cause of all ^tsuch as are
 appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, ^ojudge righteous-
 ly,
 And ^pplead the cause of the ^qpoor
 and needy. ^r Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. ^p Jer. 22. 16. ^q ver. 20. See Ps. 86. 1.

10 (N) ^rWho can find ^sa virtuous wo-
 man? ^r ch. 20. 6. ^s Ruth 3. 11. ^t ch. 12. 4. So Eccles. 26. 1. See ch. 18. 22. ^u So Eccles. 7. 19. ^u See Job 28. 18.

For ^ther price *is* far above ^urubies.
 11 (D) The heart of her husband doth
^vsafely trust in her,
 So that he shall have no need of
 spoil.

12 (J) She will do him good and not
 evil

All the days of her life.

13 (7) She ^xseeketh wool, and flax,
 And worketh willingly with her hands. ^x Comp. ver. 21, 22, 24.

14 (7) She is like the merchant's ships;
 She bringeth her food from afar.

15 (I) ^yShe riseth also while *it is* yet
 night, ^y See ch. 20. 13.

And ^zgiveth meat to her household,
 And ^aa portion to her maidens. ^z Luke 12. 42. See Ps. 111. 5.

16 (I) ^bShe considereth a field, and ^tbuy-
 eth it: ^a ch. 30. 8. ^b Comp. Luke 14. 18. ^t Heb. *taketh*.

With the fruit of her hands she plant-
 eth a vineyard. ^{As Num. 21. 25, &c. ^c See 1 Kin. 18. 46.}

17 (7) ^cShe girdeth her loins with
^qstrength,
 And strengtheneth her arms.

18 (D) ^tShe perceiveth that her mer-
 chandise *is* good: ^t Heb. *She tasteth*. ¹ Sam. 14. 29.

Her ^dcandle goeth not out by night.
 19 (I) She layeth her hands to the
 spindle, ^d See ch. 13. 9.

And her hands hold the ^edistaff. ^e 2 Sam. 3. 29. ^f Heb. *She spreadeth*. ^g ch. 20. 5. ^f See Rom. 12. 13. ^g ver. 9.

20 (D) ^tShe ^fstretcheth out her hand to
 the ^gpoor;

Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to
 the ^gneedy.

21 (7) She is not afraid of the snow for
 her household:

For all her household *are* clothed with
^hscarlet.

22 (D) She maketh herself ⁱcoverings of
 tapestry; ^l Or, *double garments*. ^h So 2 Sam. 1. 24.

Her clothing *is* ^ksilk and ^lpurple. ⁱ ch. 7. 16. ^k Gen. 41. 42, text rather than marg.

23 (J) ^mHer husband is known ⁿin the
 gates, ^{Comp. Rev. 19. 8, 14.}

ⁿWhen he sitteth among the elders of
 the land. ¹ See Judg. 8. 26.

24 (D) She maketh ^ofine linen, and sell-
 eth *it*; ^m ch. 12. 4. ⁿ Ruth 3. 11. & 4. 1, 2.

And delivereth girdles unto the ^pmer-
 chant. ^o See Judg. 14. 12 marg. ^p See Job 41. 6.

25 (Y) ^qStrength and honour *are* her
 clothing;
 And ^rshe shall rejoice in time to
 come. ^q ver. 17. ^r ch. 8. 30, 31.

(5) She openeth her mouth with wis- 26
dom;

And in her tongue *is* the law of
kindness.

(5) She looketh well to the ways of 27
her household,
And eateth not the bread of idle-
ness.

(7) Her children arise up, and call 28
her blessed;
Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 (7) Many daughters ¹have done ¹vir- ¹Or, *have*
tuously, ²*gotten*
But thou excellest them all. ²*riches.*

30 (7) ¹Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty ¹Job 20. 15.
is vain: ²Ps. 62. 10.
³& 73. 12.
⁴ch. 12. 4.
⁵ver. 10.

But a woman that feareth the LORD, ⁶Comp.
she shall be praised. ⁷ch. 11. 16
(Heb.).

31 (7) Give her of the fruit of her
hands;
And let her own works praise her
in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES,

OR,

THE PREACHER.

Before
CHRIST
about
977.

THE words of the ^aPreacher, the son of David, ^bking in Jerusalem.

^cVanity of vanities, saith the ^aPreacher, ^cvanity of vanities; ^dall *is* ^evanity.

^fWhat profit hath a man ^gof all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

^hOne generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but ⁱthe earth abideth for ever. ^kThe sun also ariseth,

and the sun goeth down, and ^lhasteth to his place where he arose. ^mThe wind goeth toward ⁿthe south, and turneth

about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth *again*

according to his circuits. ^oAll the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full;

unto the place ^pfrom whence the rivers come, thither they ^qreturn again. All

things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it*: ^rthe eye is not satisfied with seeing,

nor the ear filled with hearing. ^sThe thing that hath been, *it is* that which shall be; and that which is done

is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun. Is there

any thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been ^talready of old time, which was before us. *There is*

^uno remembrance of former *things*; neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that

shall come after.

I the ^aPreacher was ^tking over Israel ^uin Jerusalem. And ^vI gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done ^vunder heaven:

^wthis sore ^xtravail hath God given to the sons of man ^yto be exercised therewith. I have seen all the works ^zthat are done under the sun; and behold, all *is* ^zvanity and ^zvexation of

spirit. ^z*That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and ^zthat which is

wanting cannot be numbered. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo,

^aI am come to great estate, and have ^agotten more wisdom than all *they* that

have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart ^bhad great experience of wisdom and knowledge. And ^bI gave my

heart to know wisdom, and to know ^cmadness and ^dfolly: I perceived that

this also *is* ^evexation of spirit. For ^fin much wisdom *is* much ^ggrief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth

^gsorrow.

^f So ch. 12. 12. Eccles. 21. 12.

I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore ^aenjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is*

^avanity. ^bI said of laughter, *It is* ^cmad: and of mirth, What doeth it? ^dI sought

in mine heart ^eto give myself unto wine, (^{dd}yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on ^efolly, till I

might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven ^fall the days of their life.

^gI made me great works; ^hI builded me houses; ⁱI planted me vineyards: I made me ^hgardens and ⁱorchards, and I

planted trees in them of all *kind* of fruits: I made me pools of water, to

water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees: I ^kgot *me* servants and maid-

ens, and had ^lservants born in *my* house; also I had great possessions of

^lgreat and small cattle above all that were ^min Jerusalem before me: ⁿI gathered me also silver and gold, and the

^opeculiar treasure of ^pkings and of the

^a See ch. 7. 13. ^b Heb. defect.

^a So ch. 2. 9 (Heb.).

Comp. ^c Kin. 3. 12, 13.

^d 4. 30. ^e 10. 7, 23. ^f Heb. *had seen much*.

^b So ver. 12. ch. 2. 3, 12. ^g 7. 23, 25. Comp.

ⁱ Thes. 5. 21. ^h ch. 2. 12. ⁱ 7. 25. ^j 9. 3.

^k So ch. 10. 13. ^l See ch. 2. 3.

^m See ver. 14. ⁿ ch. 2. 23.

^a Ps. 34. 12 (Heb.).

ch. 3. 13. ^b 5. 18. ^c 6. 6 (Heb.).

^d 9. 9 marg. ^e So ver. 24. ^f So Prov. 14. 13.

ch. 7. 6. ^g Ps. 102. 8. ^h See ch. 1. 17.

ⁱ Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine*.

^{dd} Comp. ver. 9. ^e ver. 12, 13.

ch. 7. 25 (Heb.).

^f 10. 1, 13 (Heb.).

So ch. 1. 17. ^g Heb. *the number of the days of their life*.

ch. 5. 18. ^h 6. 12. ⁱ 1 Kin. 7. 1—12.

^j Cant. 8. 11, 12.

^k Cant. 4. 16. ^l Heb.

^m 1 Kin. 4. 23. ⁿ See

Gen. 14. 14. ^o See Gen. 9. 28. & 10. 10, 14, 21.

^p 1 Kin. 4. 21. & 10. 15.

^a ver. 2, 12. ch. 7. 27. & 12. 8, 9, 10. Comp.

Heb. of ¹ Kin. 8. 1. ² Chr. 5. 2.

^b ver. 12. ^c ch. 12. 8. Comp. Ex.

30. 10 marg. Cant. 1. 1. ^d Rom. 8. 20.

^e ver. 14, &c. Job 7. 16.

Ps. 39. 5, 6, 11. & 62. 9. & 144. 4.

^f ch. 3. 9. ^g 5. 16. ^h So ch. 2. 11, 13 (Heb.).

ⁱ 5. 9. ^j 7. 12 (Heb.).

^k 10. 10, 11 (Heb.) only.

^l ch. 2. 22. Eccles. 40. 1. ^m Eccles. 14. 18.

ⁿ Ps. 119. 90. ^o So Ps. 104. 5. ^p Comp.

Ps. 19. 5, 6. ^q Heb.

^r panteth. Ps. 119. 131. Amos 2. 7.

^s See ch. 11. 5. ^t See Deut. 33. 23.

^u Eccles. 40. 11. Comp.

Job 38. 10. Ps. 104. 8—10.

^v Comp. Job 36. 27, 28.

^w Heb. *return to go*. Not so ver. 6.

^x Prov. 27. 20. ^y ch. 4. 8.

^z ch. 3. 15. ^z So ch. 2. 12.

¹ ch. 2. 12, 16 (Heb.). & 3. 15. & 4. 2. & 6. 10. & 9. 6, 7 (Heb.). ² ch. 2. 16.

³ ver. 1. ⁴ ch. 2. 7, 9. ⁵ See ver. 17. ⁶ Comp. 1 Kin. 4. 33. & 5. 1. ⁷ Neh. 2. 8 (Heb.). Cant. 4. 13. ⁸ See Prov. 8. 22. ⁹ Heb.

¹⁰ ch. 3. 10. ¹¹ ch. 2. 23, 26. & 3. 10. & 4. 8. & 5. 3 (Heb.). 14. & 8. 16 (Heb.). ¹² sons of my house. Gen. 15. 3 (Heb.). See Gen. 14. 14. ¹³ Heb.

¹⁴ Or, *to afflict them*. ch. 3. 10. ¹⁵ ch. 2. 11, 17, 26. & 4. 4, 6. ¹⁶ & 6. 9 only. So ver. 17 & ch. 2. 22. & 4. 16.

9 ¹ Kin. 20. 14, &c.
ch. 5. 8.
Lam. 1. 1.
Ezek. 19. 8, &c.
² Sam. 19. 35.
So 2 Chr. 35. 25.
³ See Prov. 19. 10.
⁴ Heb. *musical instrument and instruments*.
⁵ So ch. 1. 16 (Heb.).
Comp. 1 Chr. 29. 25.
⁶ Comp. ver. 3.
⁷ See Num. 11. 17.
⁸ ch. 3. 22.
& 5. 18.
& 9. 9.
⁹ See ch. 1. 14.
¹⁰ See ch. 1. 3.
b ch. 7. 25.
See ch. 1. 17.
¹¹ See ver. 3.
¹² Comp. ver. 18.
¹³ Or, *in those things which have been already done*.
¹⁴ See ch. 1. 9.
¹⁵ See ch. 1. 10.
¹⁶ Heb. *that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.*
¹⁷ Prov. 17. 24.
So ch. 8. 1.
¹⁸ Ps. 49. 10.
h ch. 3. 19 (Heb.).
& 9. 2, 3, 11.
So ver. 15 (Heb.).
¹⁹ Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me*.
i ch. 6. 8, 11.
& 7. 11, 16.
& 12. 9, 12.
Esth. 6. 6 in the Heb.
j ch. 1. 11.
k See ch. 1. 14.
²⁰ Heb. *laboured*.
ch. 9. 9.
So ch. 1. 3.
ver. 20.
l See Ps. 39. 6.
m Comp. ver. 12.
n So ch. 7. 25 marg.
o ch. 4. 4.
& 5. 11 in the Heb.
Comp. ch. 11. 6 marg.
²¹ Heb. *give*.
Jer. 40. 11 (Heb.).
o ch. 1. 3.
So ch. 3. 9.
p See ch. 1. 14.
q See Job 14. 1.

9 provinces: I gat me ¹men singers and ²women singers, and the ³delights of the sons of men, *as* ⁴musical instruments, and that of all sorts. So ⁵I was great, and increased more than all that were before me ⁶in Jerusalem: also ⁷my wisdom remained with me. And whatso-
ever mine eyes desired I ⁸kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and ⁹this was my portion of all my labour. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* ¹⁰vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no ¹¹profit under the sun.

And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and ¹²madness, and ¹³folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh ¹⁴after the king? ¹⁵Even that which hath been ¹⁶already done. Then I saw ¹⁷that wisdom excelleth ¹⁸folly, as far as light ¹⁹excelleth darkness. ²⁰The wise *man's* eyes ²¹are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also ²²that ²³honest event happeneth to them all. Then said I in my heart, As ²⁴it happeneth to the fool, so it ²⁵happeneth even to me; and why was I then ²⁶more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also ²⁷is vanity. For *there is* ²⁸no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing *that* which ²⁹now *is*, ³⁰in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And ³¹how dieth the wise *man*? as the fool. Therefore I hated life; because ³²the work that is wrought under the sun ³³is grievous unto me: for all ³⁴is ³⁵vanity and vexation of spirit. Yea, I hated all ³⁶my labour which I ³⁷had ³⁸taken under the sun: because ³⁹I should leave it unto the man that shall be ⁴⁰after me. And ⁴¹who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour ⁴²wherein I have laboured, and ⁴³wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This ⁴⁴is also vanity. Therefore I ⁴⁵went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun. For there is a man ⁴⁶whose labour ⁴⁷is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in ⁴⁸equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he ⁴⁹leave it ⁵⁰for his portion. This also ⁵¹is vanity and a great evil. For what hath man ⁵²of all his labour, and of the ⁵³vexation of his heart, wherein he ⁵⁴hath laboured under the sun? For all ⁵⁵this days ⁵⁶are

⁵⁷sorrows, and his ⁵⁸travail ⁵⁹grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This ⁶⁰is also vanity.

⁶¹There is nothing better for a man, ⁶²than that he should eat and drink, and ⁶³that he ⁶⁴should make his soul ⁶⁵enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, ⁶⁶that it ⁶⁷was from the hand of God. ⁶⁸For who can eat, or who else can hasten ⁶⁹hereunto, more than I? For ⁷⁰God giveth to a man that ⁷¹is good ⁷²in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth ⁷³travail, ⁷⁴to gather and to heap up, ⁷⁵that ⁷⁶he may give to ⁷⁷him that ⁷⁸is good before God. This also ⁷⁹is ⁸⁰vanity and vexation of spirit.

Gen. 7. 1. Luke 1. 6. ⁸¹ See Prov. 13. 22. ⁸² See ch. 1. 14.

To every *thing* there is a season, and ⁸³a time to every ⁸⁴purpose under the heaven:

⁸⁵A time ⁸⁶to be born, and a time to ⁸⁷die;

⁸⁸A time to plant, and a time to ⁸⁹pluck up ⁹⁰that ⁹¹which is planted;

⁹²A time to kill, and a time to heal;

⁹³A time to break down, and a time to ⁹⁴build up;

⁹⁵A time to weep, and a time ⁹⁶to laugh; A time to mourn, and a time to ⁹⁷dance;

⁹⁸A time ⁹⁹to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together;

¹⁰⁰A time to embrace, and a time ¹⁰¹to refrain from embracing;

¹⁰²A time to ¹⁰³get, and a time to lose;

¹⁰⁴A time to keep, and a time to cast away;

¹⁰⁵A time to ¹⁰⁶rent, and a time to sew;

¹⁰⁷A time ¹⁰⁸to keep silence, and a time to speak;

¹⁰⁹A time to love, and a time to hate;

¹¹⁰A time of war, and a time of peace.

¹¹¹What profit ¹¹²hath he that worketh in ¹¹³that wherein he laboureth?

¹¹⁴I have seen the ¹¹⁵travail, which ¹¹⁶God hath given to the sons of men ¹¹⁷to be

¹¹⁸exercised in it. He hath made every ¹¹⁹thing ¹²⁰beautiful ¹²¹in his time: also he hath ¹²²set the world in their heart, so

that ¹²³no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the

¹²⁴end. I know ¹²⁵that ¹²⁶there is no good in them, but for ¹²⁷a man to rejoice, and ¹²⁸to

¹²⁹do good in his life. And also ¹³⁰that every man should eat and drink, and

¹³¹enjoy the good of all his labour, ¹³²that ¹³³is the gift of God. I know that, whatso-

ever God doeth, it shall be for ever:

¹³⁴ ch. 1. 18.
¹³⁵ See ch. 1. 13.
¹³⁶ ch. 3. 12, 13, 22.
So ch. 5. 18.
& 8. 15.
& 9. 7.
& 11.
Eccles. 14. 14.
Luke 12. 19.
1 Cor. 15. 32.
Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
¹³⁷ Or, *delight his senses*.
¹³⁸ See ver. 1.
¹³⁹ See ch. 3. 13.
¹⁴⁰ See Job 32. 8.
¹⁴¹ Heb. *before him*.
¹⁴² See ch. 1. 14.

III.

¹⁴³ ver. 17.
ch. 8. 6.
¹⁴⁴ ver. 17.
ch. 5. 4.
(Heb.), 8.
& 8. 6.
& 12. 1.
(Heb.), 10.
marg.
¹⁴⁵ Heb. *to bear*.
Gen. 4. 2, &c.
¹⁴⁶ Heb. 9. 27.
Comp. ver. 20.
¹⁴⁷ So Zeph. 2. 4.
¹⁴⁸ So Neh. 8. 9.
¹⁴⁹ 2 Kin. 3. 25 (Heb.).
¹⁵⁰ Comp. Joel 2. 16.
1 Cor. 7. 5.
¹⁵¹ Heb. *to be far from*.
Job 21. 16, &c.
¹⁵² Or, *seek*.
ver. 15 (Heb.).
¹⁵³ See Gen. 44. 13.
¹⁵⁴ Eccles. 20. 6, 7.
So Amos 5. 13.
Comp. Eccles. 32. 4.
¹⁵⁵ See ch. 1. 3.
So ch. 2. 22.
¹⁵⁶ See ch. 1. 13.
¹⁵⁷ Comp. Gen. 3. 17-19.
¹⁵⁸ Comp. Gen. 1. 31.
¹⁵⁹ Prov. 15. 23 marg.
¹⁶⁰ So ch. 9. 1.
¹⁶¹ ch. 8. 17.
¹⁶² See Job 5. 9.
¹⁶³ ver. 22.
¹⁶⁴ Ps. 34. 14.
& 37. 3.
¹⁶⁵ See ch. 2. 24.
¹⁶⁶ See ch. 2. 1.
¹⁶⁷ ch. 5. 19.
So ch. 2. 24.
& 9. 9.

^x James 1. ^y So ch. 1. 9. ^z See ch. 1. 10. ^a See ch. 12. 14. ^b Heb. *that which is driven away.* ^c ch. 5. 8. ^d So ch. 4. 1. ^e See ver. 1. ^f See Matt. 16. 27. ^g ch. 7. 14. & 8. 2 in the Heb. ^h Dan. 2. 30 marg. ⁱ Or, *that they might clear God, and see, &c.* ^j Ezek. 20. 38 (Heb.). ^k So Dan. 11. 35 (Heb.). ^l Comp. ch. 9. 1 (Heb.). ^m Ps. 49. 12, 20. & 73. 22. ⁿ Comp. ch. 2. 16. ^o See ch. 2. 14. ^p See Gen. 3. 19. ^q So Wisd. 2. 3. ^r Eccles. 16. 20. & 17. 1. ^s ch. 12. 7. ^t Heb. *of the sons of man.* ^u ver. 18, 19. ^v Heb. *is ascending.* ^w Gen. 2. 6, &c. ^x ver. 12. ^y See ch. 2. 24. ^z nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him. ^y That ^z which hath been, ^a is ^z now; and *that* which *is* to be hath ^z already been; and God ^a requireth ^t that which is past.

And moreover I saw under the sun ¹⁶ the place of judgment, *that* ^b wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there. I said in mine heart, ^a God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* ^c a time ^d there for every purpose and for every work.

I said in my heart ^e concerning the ¹⁸ estate of the sons of men, ^f that God might ^g manifest them, and that *they* might see ^g that they themselves are beasts. For ^h that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even ⁱ one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity. All go unto one place; ^k all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. Who ²¹ knoweth ^l the spirit ^t of man that ^l goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth? Where- ²² fore I perceive ^m that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for ⁿ that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see ^o what shall be after him?

IV.

So ^a I returned, and considered all the ^b oppressions that *are* done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had ^c no comforter; and on the ^t side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had ^c no comforter. Wherefore ^d I praised the ² dead which are ^e already dead more than the living which are ^f yet alive. Yea, ³ better *is he* than both they, ^g which hath not ^f yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

Again, I considered all travail, and ⁴ ^t every right work, that ^t for this a man ⁱ is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also ^j vanity and vexation of spirit. The fool ⁵ ^k foldeth his hands together, and ^l eateth his own flesh. ^m Better *is* a handful ⁶ ⁿ quietness, than both the hands full ^{with} travail and ^j vexation of spirit.

Then ^o I returned, and I saw vanity ⁷

⁸ under the sun. There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his ⁹ ^p eye satisfied ^{with} riches; neither ^q saith he, ^r For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, ⁹ yea, it *is* a sore ^s travail. Two *are* better than one; because they have a good ¹⁰ reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but ^t woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up. ¹¹ Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but ^u how can one be warm ¹² *alone*? And if one ^x prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a ^y three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

¹³ ^z Better *is* a ^a poor and a wise child than an old and ^b foolish king, ^t who will ¹⁴ no more be ^c admonished. ^d For out of ^e prison he cometh to reign; ^f whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom be- ¹⁵ cometh poor. I considered all the living which walk under the sun, ^g with the second child that shall stand ^{up} in his ¹⁶ stead. *There is* no end of all the people, ^{even} of all that have been before them: ^h they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* ⁱ vanity and vexation of spirit.

^a Keep thy foot when thou goest to ^{aa} the house of God, and *be* more ready to hear, ^b than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that *they* do ² evil. ^c Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ³ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be ^d few. For a dream cometh through the multitude of ^e business; and a fool's voice *is known* ^f by multitude of ⁴ words. ^g When thou vowest a vow unto God, ^h defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no ⁱ pleasure in fools: pay that which ⁵ thou hast vowed. Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou should- ⁶ est vow and not pay. ^j Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before ^k the angel, that it *was* ^l an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work ⁷ of thine hands? For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also ^{divers} vanities: but ^m fear thou God.

⁸ ⁿ If thou seest ^o the oppression of the

^p Comp. Prov. 27. 20. ^q John 2. 16. ^r See Ex. 18. 4. ^s See Ps. 39. 6. ^t See ch. 1. 13. ^u ch. 10. 16 only. ^v 1 Kin. 1. 1. ^x See Job 14. 20. ^y So ch. 6. 10. ^z Comp. Prov. 22. 20 (Heb.). ^a 1 Kin. 11. 26. ^b & 12. 2, &c. ^c ch. 9. 15. ^d So Deut. 8. 9. ^e Comp. Prov. 30. 2? ^f Heb. *who knoweth not to be admonished.* ^g So Isai. 50. 4. ^h Ps. 19. 11 (Heb.). ⁱ ch. 12. 12. ^j Gen. 47. 14. ^k So Judg. 16. 21, 25 (Heb.). ^l 1 Kin. 11. 11, 12. ^m & 12. 19. ⁿ 1 Kin. 12. 20? ^o 1 Kin. 13. 33, 34? ^p Eccles. 47. 23-25. ^q See ch. 1. 14.

V. ^a Comp. Ex. 3. 5. & 30. 18-20. ^b Isai. 1. 12. ^c So ver. 7. ^d See Gen. 28. 17. ^e See 1 Sam. 15. 22. ^f & Prov. 15. 8. ^g See ch. 7. 9. ^h Or, *word.* ⁱ As ver. 3. 7. ^j So ch. 6. 11 (Heb.). ^k Eccles. 7. 14. ^l Matt. 6. 7. ^m ch. 8. 16. ⁿ See ch. 1. 13. ^o Job 11. 2. ^p Prov. 10. 19. ^q See Num. 30. 2. ^r See Ps. 50. 14. ^s So Prov. 20. 23. ^t Eccles. 18. 22. ^u See ch. 3. 1. ^v Comp. Gen. 3. 10-12. ^w 1 Lev. 4. 2. ^x So ver. 1.

^a ch. 3. 16. ^b See ver. 7. ^c So ch. 5. 8. & 7. 7. ^d See Lam. 1. 2. ^e Heb. *hand.* ^f Ex. 2. 5 (Heb.). ^g Comp. Job 3. 11-22. ^h See ch. 1. 10. ⁱ ver. 3 only. ^j So ch. 5. 3. ^k Heb. *all the rightness of work.* ^l See ch. 2. 21. ^m Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.* ⁿ Comp. Prov. 13. 8. ^o See ch. 1. 14. ^p So Prov. 6. 10. & 24. 33. ^q See Isai. 9. 20. ^r See Prov. 15. 16. ^s Prov. 29. 9. ch. 6. 5. & 9. 17 in the Heb. ^t ver. 1. ch. 9. 11.

¹ Cor. 11. 10. ² Comp. Mal. 2. 7 (Heb.), or see Ex. 14. 19. ³ Num. 15. 25, 26 in the Heb. ch. 8. 5. ⁴ ch. 3. 16, & 4. 1. ⁵ Ezek. 18. 18. ⁶ ch. 12. 13.

poor, and °violent perverting of judgment and justice in a pprovince, marvel not †at the matter: for †he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Moreover †the profit of the earth is 9 for all: the king himself is served by the field. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity. When goods increase, they 11 are increased that eat them: and what †good is there to †the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes? The sleep of a labouring man is 12 sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

*There is †a sore evil which I have 13 seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for †the owners thereof to their hurt. But those riches perish by evil †travail: 14 and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand. †As he came forth 15 of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. And this also 16 is †a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and †what profit hath he that hath †laboured for the wind? All his days also †he eateth in 17 darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

Behold that which I have seen: †it is 18 good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to †enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun †all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for †it is his portion. Every man 19 also †to whom God hath given riches and †wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; †this is the gift of God. †For he shall not much 20 remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

VI. †There is an evil which I have seen 21 under the sun, and it is common among men: a man †to whom †God hath given 22 †riches, †wealth, and †honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God †giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. If a man beget an hundred 23 children, and live many years, so that †the days of his years be many,

and †his soul be not filled with good, and also †that he have no burial; I say, that †an untimely birth is better than 24 he. For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and †his name shall be covered with darkness. Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more †rest 25 than the other. Yea, †though he live a thousand years twice told, yet †hath he †seen no good: do not all go to one place?

†All the labour of man is for his 26 mouth, and yet the †appetite is not filled. For what hath the wise †more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living? 27 Better is †the sight of the eyes †than the wandering of the desire: this is also 28 †vanity and vexation of spirit. That which hath been †his named †already, and it is known that it is man: †neither may he contend with him that is 29 †mightier than he. Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what 30 is man †the better? For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, †all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as †a shadow? for †who can tell a man †what shall be after him under the sun?

vanity. See ch. 2. 3. † See Job 14. 2. † See ch. 8. 7. † See ch. 3. 22.

A †good †name is better than precious 31 †ointment; and †the day of death than †the day of one's birth. It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will †lay 32 it to his heart. †Sorrow is better than laughter: †for by the sadness of the countenance †the heart is made better. 33 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. †It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. 34 For †as the †crackling of thorns under a pot, †so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

35 Surely †oppression †maketh a wise man mad; and †a gift destroyeth the †heart. Better is †the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and †the patient in spirit is better than the proud 36 in spirit. †Be not hasty in thy spirit †to be angry: for anger †resteth in the

1 See ch. 4. 1. † See Job 12. 17. † See Ex. 23. 8. & Prov. 17. 23. † So Matt. 10. 22. † See Prov. 14. 29. Comp. Job 6. 11? (Heb. 1. & 8. 3. † Prov. 14. 33. † ch. 5. 2

ee Comp. ver. 6. † Isai. 14. 20. So Jer. 22. 19. Comp. 2 Kin. 9. 35. † Job 3. 16. Ps. 58. 8. So ch. 4. 3. † Comp. ver. 10. † See ch. 4. 6. † Esth. 7. 4 (Heb.) only. † See ch. 2. 1. † Prov. 16. 26. † Heb. soul. ver. 2, 3, 9. † Prov. 23. 2. † See ch. 2. 15. † Deut. 28. 34, 67. ch. 11. 9. Isai. 11. 3. † Heb. than the walking of the soul. Josh. 14. 10. Comp. ver. 7. † See ch. 1. 14. † See ch. 1. 10. † See Job 9. 32. † So Isai. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. Ezek. 22. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 22. † So ch. 4. 12. † Heb. the number of the days of his life of his See ch. 3. 22.

VII. † Prov. 22. 1. Comp. Cant. 2. 13. † Cant. 1. 3. † Comp. ch. 12. 7. † So ver. 21. Neh. 2. 12 (Heb.) Comp. Ps. 90. 12. † Or, Anger. ver. 9. † Prov. 17. 25 (Heb.) ch. 1. 18 (Heb.) & 2. 23 (Heb.) & 11. 10. † See Prov. 14. 13. 12 Cor. 7. 10. † Judg. 18. 20 (Heb.) See Judg. 10. 6. † See Ps. 141. 5. † So Prov. 13. 18. & 15. 31, 32. † So Ps. 58. 9. & 118. 12. † Heb. sound. ch. 12. 4. † So ch. 2. 2. † Prov. 17. 23. † ch. 5. 2

[†] Heb. *out of wisdom*.
[‡] Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea, better too*.
[§] See ch. 2.
^{||} ch. 11. 7 (Heb.).
[¶] Heb. *shadow*.
[‡] See Num.
[§] 14. 9. Comp.
^{||} ch. 10. 19.
[¶] See ch. 1.
[‡] So Prov. 3. 18.
[§] See ch. 5.
^{||} ch. 12. 9 (Heb.).
[¶] So ch. 1. 15. Dan. 4. 36 (Chald.).
[‡] Ps. 146. 9 (Heb.).
[§] See Job 19. 6.
^{||} Comp.
[¶] Deut. 28. 47.
[‡] Eccus. 14.
[§] 14 (Gk.).
[¶] Heb.
[‡] made.
[§] So 2 Chr. 2. 18.
^{||} See ch. 3. 18.
[¶] See ch. 8. 14.
[‡] Supplied from Job 6. 11.
[§] So ch. 8. 12.
^{||} 13.
[¶] Eccus. 7. 5?
[‡] See ch. 2. 15.
[§] Heb. *be desolate?*
^{||} See Ps. 143. 4.
[¶] See Prov. 10. 27.
[‡] Heb. *not in thy time?*
[§] Job 22. 16.
^{||} So Job 15. 32.
[¶] ver. 16.
[‡] ver. 17.
[§] ch. 11. 6 (Heb.).
^{||} So Prov. 21. 22, & 24. 5.
[¶] Comp.
[‡] Prov. 8. 14.
[§] ch. 9. 16, 18.
^{||} Gen. 42. 6.
[¶] ch. 8. 8.
[‡] & 10. 5 in the Heb.
[§] 1 Kin. 8. 46.
^{||} 2 Chr. 6. 36.
[¶] See Prov. 20. 9.
[‡] Comp.
[§] ver. 28.
^{||} Heb. *give not thine heart*.
[¶] See ver. 2.
[‡] Comp.
[§] Gal. 6. 1.
^{||} So Prov. 30. 10.
[¶] Rom. 1. 22.
[‡] Rom. 11. 33.
[§] So Job 28. 12, 20.
^{||} Heb. *I and mine heart compassed*. So ch. 2. 20 (Heb.).
[¶] See ch. 1. 17.
[‡] ver. 27. ch. 9. 10 in the Heb.
[§] So ver. 29. ch. 2. 12.
^{||} So Prov. 5. 4.
[¶] See Prov. 12. 12.
[‡] So Prov. 23. 28.
[§] Heb. *he that is good before God*. So Gen. 16. 6, &c.
^{||} So Prov. 22. 14.

bosom of fools. Say not thou, What ¹⁰ is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire [†]wisely concerning this. Wis- ¹¹ dom is [‡]good with an inheritance: and by it [§]there is ^{||}profit [¶]to them that see the sun. For wisdom [‡]is a [§]defence, ^{||}and money [¶]is a [‡]defence: but the [§]excellency of knowledge ^{||}is, [¶]that wisdom [‡]giveth life to [§]them that have it. Consider the work of God: for who ¹³ can [‡]make [§]that straight, which he hath ^{||}made crooked? [¶]In the day of pro- ¹⁴ sperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath [‡]set the one over against the other, [§]to the end that man should find nothing after him.

All ¹⁵ things have I seen in the days [‡]of my vanity: [§]there is a just ^{||}man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked [¶]man that longeth [‡]his life in his wickedness. Be not right- ¹⁶ eous over much; [§]neither make thyself ^{||}over wise: why shouldst thou [¶]destroy thyself? Be not over much wicked, ¹⁷ neither be thou foolish: [‡]why shouldst thou die [§]before thy time? ^{||}It is good ¹⁸ that thou shouldst take hold of [‡]this; yea, also from [§]this ^{||}withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all. ¹⁹ Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten [‡]mighty men which are in the city. [¶]For [‡]there is not a just man upon earth, ²⁰ that doeth good, and [‡]sinneth not. Also [‡]take no heed unto all words ²¹ that are spoken; lest thou hear [‡]thy servant curse thee: [§]for oftentimes also ²² thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

All this have I proved by wisdom: ²³ [‡]I said, I will be wise; but it [‡]was far from me. That which is far off, and ²⁴ [‡]exceeding deep, [‡]who can find it out? [‡]I applied mine heart to know, and ²⁵ to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the [‡]reason of [‡]things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness: and I find more [‡]bitter ²⁶ than death the woman, whose heart [‡]is [‡]snares and nets, [‡]and her hands [‡]as bands: [‡]whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but [‡]the sinner shall be taken by her. Behold, this have I found, ²⁷

[‡]saith the Preacher, [‡]counting one by ²⁸ one, to find out the account: which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: [‡]one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman [‡]among all those ²⁹ have I not found. Lo, this only have I found, [‡]that God hath made man upright; but [‡]they have sought out many [‡]inventions.

[‡] Gen. 1. 27. [‡] Gen. 3. 6, 7. [‡] 2 Chr. 26. 15 (Heb.). [‡] See ver. 25.

Who [‡]is as the wise [‡]man? and who [‡]knoweth the interpretation of a thing? [‡]a man's wisdom [‡]maketh his face to shine, and [‡]the boldness of his face [‡]shall be changed. I [‡]counsel [‡]thee to keep the king's commandment, and [‡]that [‡]in regard of [‡]the oath of God. [‡]Be not hasty [‡]to go out of his sight: [‡]stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth what- [‡]soever pleaseth him. Where the word of a king [‡]is, [‡]there is [‡]power: and [‡]who may say unto him, What doest thou? [‡]Whoso keepeth the commandment [‡]shall feel no evil thing: and a wise [‡]man's heart discerneth [‡]both time and [‡]judgment.

Because [‡]to every purpose there is time and [‡]judgment, therefore the misery [‡]of man [‡]is great upon him. For [‡]he knoweth not that which shall be: for [‡]who can tell him [‡]when it shall be? [‡]There is no man that hath [‡]power over the spirit [‡]to retain the spirit; neither [‡]hath he [‡]power in the day of death: and [‡]there is no [‡]discharge in [‡]that war; neither shall wickedness deliver [‡]those that are given to it. [‡]All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: [‡]there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his [‡]own hurt. And [‡]so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from [‡]the place of the holy, and [‡]they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this [‡]is also vanity.

Because sentence [‡]against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men [‡]is fully set in them to do evil. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and [‡]his [‡]days be prolonged, yet surely I know that [‡]it shall be well [‡]with them that fear God, which fear [‡]before him: but it [‡]shall not be well

[‡] See ch. 1. 1.
[‡] Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.
[‡] Comp. ver. 20.
[‡] Job 33. 23.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] 1 Kin. 11. 3.
[‡] Eccus. 47. 20.
[‡] See ver. 25.

VIII.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] Prov. 4. 8, 9, & 17. 24.
[‡] So Ps. 19. 8.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] Acts 6. 15.
[‡] Heb. the strength.
[‡] See rather Deut. 28. 50.
[‡] See ch. 3. 18.
[‡] Ex. 22. 11.
[‡] Sam. 21. 7.
[‡] 1 Kin. 2. 43.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] 1 Chr. 29. 24.
[‡] Rom. 13. 5.
[‡] See ch. 7. 9.
[‡] So ch. 10. 4.
[‡] 1 Chr. 20. 4 marg.
[‡] So Ps. 1. 1.
[‡] ver. 8 only.
[‡] Job 9. 12.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] Job 34. 18.
[‡] Heb. shall know.
[‡] See Prov. 23. 35.
[‡] 1 Chr. 12. 14.
[‡] See ch. 3. 1.
[‡] So Prov. 24. 22.
[‡] ch. 6. 12.
[‡] & 10. 14.
[‡] So ch. 9. 12.
[‡] See ch. 3. 22.
[‡] Or, how it shall be?
[‡] See ch. 7. 19.
[‡] So Job 14. 5.
[‡] Or, casting of weapons.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] Deut. 20. 5.
[‡] See ch. 5. 11.
[‡] Esth. 4. 16 only.
[‡] See Matt. 24. 15.
[‡] Comp.
[‡] Neh. 11. 1.
[‡] So Prov. 10. 7.
[‡] See ch. 9. 5.
[‡] So Ps. 10. 6.
[‡] & 50. 21.
[‡] Isai. 26. 10.
[‡] Eccus. 5. 4.
[‡] Rom. 2. 4. 5.
[‡] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[‡] So Esth. 7. 5 marg.
[‡] Acts 5. 3.
[‡] Deut. 4. 40.
[‡] 1. 32. 33. Matt.

[‡] Isai. 65. 20. [‡] Supplied from ver. 12. [‡] So ch. 7. 15. & 12. 25. [‡] Isai. 3. 10. [‡] So Ps. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19. [‡] Prov. 1. 32. 33. Matt. 25. 34. 41. [‡] Isai. 3. 11.

with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* ^das a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

There is a vanity which is done ¹⁴upon the earth; that there be just *men*, ^eunto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, ^fto whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity. Then I commended mirth, because ²⁴a *man* hath no better *thing* under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall ^habide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

When I applied mine heart to know ¹⁶wisdom, and to see the ⁱbusiness that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that ^ka man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it*; yea further, though a wise *man* think to know *it*, ¹yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

IX. For all this ¹I considered in my heart even to ^adeclare all this, ^bthat the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: ^cno man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them. ^dAll *things* come alike to all: ²*there is* ^eone event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; and ^fhe that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. This *is* an evil among all ³*things* that are done under the sun, that ^g*there is* ^eone event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and ^hmadness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead. For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog *is* better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but ^hthe dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for ⁱthe memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, *is* ^know perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 Go *thy way*, ¹eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; ^mfor God ^know accepteth thy works. 8 Let ⁿthy garments be always white; and 9 ^olet thy head lack no ointment. ¹Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, ^pwhich he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: ^qfor that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever ^rthy hand findeth to do, ^sdo *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor ^tdevice, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I ^ureturned, and saw under the sun, that ^xthe race *is* not to the swift, nor ^ythe battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet ^zfavour to men of skill; but time and ^achance ^bhappeneth to them all. For ^cman also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil ^dnet, and as ^ethe birds that are caught in the snare; so ^fare the sons of men ^fsnared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me: ¹⁴*there was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and ^gbesieged it, and built ¹⁵great ^hbulwarks against it: now there was found in it a ⁱpoor wise man, and he ^kby his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that ^{same} ⁱpoor man. Then said I, ¹Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless ^mthe ⁱpoor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words ¹⁷*are* not heard. The words of wise ⁿmen *are* heard in ^oquiet, more than the cry of ¹⁸him that ruleth among fools. ¹Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but ^oone sinner destroyeth much good.

¹Dead flies cause the ointment of the ^aapothecary to ^bsend forth a stinking savour: so doth a little ^cfolly ^{him}that *is* in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise ^{man's} heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. Yea also, when he that *is* a fool walketh by the way, ¹his wisdom faileth ^{him}, and ^dhe saith to every one *that he is* a fool.

¹ See ch. 2. 24. Comp. ¹ Sam. 1. 18. ^m Comp. ver. 11. ch. 11. 9. ⁿ See Rev. 3. 4. ^o See Ps. 23. 5 (Heb.). ^p Heb. See, or, Enjoy life. ^q See ch. 2. 1. ^r See ch. 3. 13. ^s See ch. 2. 10. ^t So ch. 2. 24. ^u See Judg. 9. 33. ^v Kom. 12. 11? ^w See ch. 7. 25. ^x ch. 4. 1, 7. Comp. ver. 7—10. ^y Amos 2. 14, 15. ^z 2 Chr. 20. 15. ^a Jer. 9. 23. ^b See Prov. 13. 15. ^c 1 Kin. 5. 4 (Heb.). ^d See ch. 2. 14. ^e See ch. 8. 7. ^f See Prov. 12. 12 text. ^g Prov. 7. 23. ^h So Prov. 29. 6. ⁱ Luke 21. 35.

^j See Luke 19. 43. ^k See Prov. 12. 12 marg. ^l See ch. 4. 13. ^m Comp. 2 Sam. 20. 22. ⁿ See ch. 7. 19. ^o Eccles. 13. 22. ^p & 26. 28. ^q Comp. Mark 6. 2, 3. ^r See ch. 4. 6. ^s Comp. Josh. 7. 1, 11, 12.

X. ¹ Heb. Flies of death. ² See Ex. 30. 25. ³ See Ps. 145. 7. ⁴ See ch. 2. 3. ⁵ Heb. his heart. ⁶ See Prov. 6. 32. ⁷ See Prov. 18. 2.

^c So ch. 8. 3.
^f Prov. 14.
30.
& 15. 4.
So Jer. 8. 15.
See Prov. 4.
22.
^g See Prov.
25. 15.
^h See ch. 5.
6.
ⁱ Heb. *from before*.
Gen. 41. 46
(Heb.).
ⁱ See ch. 7.
19.
^k So Prov. 28.
12.
^l & 29. 2?
^l Heb.
in great heights.
See Job 16.
19 marg.
^l Ps. 136. 23
(Heb.).
^m See Prov.
19. 10.
ⁿ Esth. 6. 8.
Jer. 17. 25.
Ezek. 23. 12.
^o So Eccles.
27. 26, 29.
See Ps. 7. 15.
^p Isai. 5. 5
(Heb.).
^q Amos 5. 19.
^r Comp.
Deut. 27. 17?
or 2 Kin. 3.
25?
^r Comp.
Deut. 20. 19.
^t So Jer. 31.
29, 30.
Ezek. 18. 2
in the Heb.
^u Ezek. 21.
21 (Heb.).
^x See ch. 1.
3.
^y See ch. 11.
6 marg.
^z Isai. 3. 3
& 26. 16.
Jer. 8. 17
in the Heb.
So Ps. 58. 5.
ⁱ Heb. *the master of the tongue*.
See Gen. 37.
19.
^a Prov. 10.
32.
ⁱ Heb.
grace.
Prov. 22. 11.
^b See Prov.
18. 7.
^c See ch. 2.
3.
ⁱ Heb. *his month*.
Gen. 43. 7
marg.
^d See ch. 1.
17.
^e See Prov.
15. 2.
^f Heb. *multiplied*.
words. As Gen. 3. 16, &c.

If the spirit of the ruler rise up a-
gainst thee, ^eleave not thy place; for
^fyielding ^gpacifieth great offences.

There is an evil *which* I have seen
under the sun, as an ^herror *which* pro-
ceedeth ⁱfrom the ^jruler: ^kfolly is set
^lin great dignity, and the rich sit in ^llow
place. ^mI have seen servants ⁿupon
horses, and princes walking as servants
upon the earth.

^oHe that diggeth a pit shall fall into
it; and whoso ^pbreaketh a hedge, ^qa
serpent shall bite him. Whoso ^rre-
moveth stones shall be hurt therewith;
and he that ^scleaveth wood shall be en-
dangered thereby.

If the iron ^tbe blunt, and he do not
^uwhet the edge, then must he put to
more strength: but wisdom ^vis ^xprofit-
able to ^ydirect,

Surely the serpent will bite without
^zenchantment; and ^aa babbler is no
^xbetter. ^aThe words of a wise *man's*
mouth ^{are} ⁱgracious; but ^bthe lips of a
fool will swallow up himself. The be-
ginning of the words of his mouth ^{is}
^cfoolishness: and the end of ^this talk ^{is}
mischievous ^dmadness. ^eA fool also ⁱis
full of words: ^fa man cannot tell what
shall be; and what shall be after him,
^gwho can tell him? The labour of the
foolish wearieth every one of them, be-
cause he knoweth not how to go to the
city.

^hWoe to thee, O land, when ⁱthy
king ^{is} ^ja child, and thy princes ^{eat} in
the morning. Blessed *art* thou, O land,
when thy king ^{is} the son of nobles, and
thy princes ^{eat} in due season, for
strength, and not for drunkenness.

By much slothfulness the building
^mdecayeth; and through idleness of the
hands the house ⁿdroppeth through.

A feast is made for laughter, and
^owine ⁱmaketh merry: but ^pmoney an-
swereth all *things*.

^qCurse not the king, no not in thy
^rthought; and curse not the rich ^rin thy
bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall
carry the voice, and ^sthat which hath
wings shall tell the matter.

^f See ch. 3. 22. ^g See ch. 8. 7.
^h ch. 4. 10 only. ⁱ Isai. 3. 4, 5, 12. ^j Comp. 2 Chr. 13. 7 (Heb.). ^k Comp.
Isai. 5. 11. ^l So Prov. 31. 4. ^m So Job 24. 24. ⁿ Ps. 106. 43 in the
Heb. ^o See Ps. 119. 28. ^p See Jer. 31. 12. ^q Heb. *maketh glad*
the life. So Ps. 104. 15. ^r ch. 7. 12? ^s See Ex. 22. 28. ^t Or, *con-*
science. Heb. as 2 Chr. 1. 10, 11, 12. Dan. 1. 4, 17 only. [Figure like
Luke 19. 40]. ^u Luke 12. 3. ^v Prov. 1. 17 (Heb.).

Cast thy bread ^aupon the waters:

^bfor thou shalt find it after many days.

^cGive a portion to ^dseven, and also to

^eeight; ^efor thou knowest not what evil

^gshall be upon the earth. If the clouds

be full of rain, they empty *themselves*

upon the earth: and if the tree fall to-

ward the ^fsouth, or toward the north, *in*

the place where the tree falleth, there it

^hshall be. He that observeth the wind

shall not sow; and ⁱhe that regardeth

^jthe clouds shall not reap. As thou

knowest not what ^kis the way of the ^hspir-

it, *nor* ⁱhow the bones *do grow* in the

womb of her that is with child: even so

thou knowest not the works of God who

^kmaketh all. In the morning sow thy

seed, and in the evening ^kwithhold not

thy hand: for thou knowest not whether

^lshall prosper, either this or that, or

whether they both *shall be* ^lalike good.

^mTruly the light ^{is} sweet, and a plea-

sant *thing it is* for the eyes to ^mbehold

ⁿthe sun: but if a man live many years,

and rejoice in them all; yet let him re-

member ⁿthe days of darkness; for they

shall be many. All that cometh ^{is} vani-

ty.

^oRejoice, O young man, in thy youth;

and let thy heart cheer thee in the days

of thy ^pyouth, and ^qwalk in the ways of

thine heart, and in ^rthe sight of thine

eyes: ^sbut know thou, that for all these

things ^tGod will bring thee into judg-

ment. Therefore remove ^usorrow from

thy heart, and ^vput away evil from thy

flesh: for childhood and youth ^{are} vani-

ty.

So 2 Kin. 23. 26. See ch. 7. 3. ^u 2 Cor. 7. 1.

Remember now thy Creator ^ain the

days of thy ^byouth, ^swhile ^cthe evil days

come not, nor the years draw nigh, when

^dthou shalt say, I have no ^epleasure in

^ethem; ^swhile the sun, or ^fthe light, or

the moon, or the stars, be not darkened,

^gnor the clouds return after the rain: in

the day when the keepers of the house

shall ^htremble, and the ^hstrong men

shall bow themselves, and ⁱthe grinders

cease because they are few, and ⁱthose

that look out of the windows be darken-

ed, and ^jthe doors shall be shut in the

^kstreets, when ^lthe sound of the grind-

ing ^mis low, and he shall rise up at the

voice of the bird, and all ^dthe daughters

^oof musick shall be ^mbrought low; also

ⁱ Comp. Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. ^j Sam. 3. 2. ^k So Ps. 141. 3. ^l Isai. 2. 9, 11, 17. & 5. 15.

XI.

^a Comp.

Isai. 32. 20.

ⁱ Heb. *upon the face of the waters*.

Gen. 1. 2.

^b See Prov.

19. 17.

^c 1 Tim. 6.

18, 19.

^d See Matt. 5.

42.

^e See Prov.

6. 16.

^f See Eph. 5.

16.

^g See Deut.

33. 23.

^h Comp.

Gal. 6. 9, 10.

ⁱ Heb. as

ch. 1. 6.

Comp.

John 3. 8

(Gk.).

^j So Job 10.

8.

^k Ps. 139. 13—

16.

^l Macc. 7.

22.

^m ch. 7. 18

(Heb.).

ⁿ Heb. *shall be right*.

Esth. 8. 5.

^o So ch. 10. 10

(Heb.).

Comp.

ch. 2. 21.

^p Isai. 65. 25

(Heb.).

See Ezra 3. 9

marg.

^q ch. 7. 11

(Heb.).

^r So ch. 12.

1.

^s See Luke

12. 19.

^t ch. 12. 1

only.

^u See Job

31. 7.

^v See ch. 6. 9.

^w Comp.

ch. 9. 7.

^x See ch. 12.

14.

^y Or, *anger*.

2 Tim. 2. 22.

XII.

^a So Prov.

22. 6.

^b Lam. 3. 27.

^c ch. 11. 9

only.

^d So ch. 11.

8.

^e Comp.

2 Sam. 19. 35.

^f See ch. 3. 1.

^g Gen. 1. 3

comp. with

Gen. 1. 16.

^h Esth. 5. 9

(Heb.).

Dan. 5. 19.

& 6. 26.

ⁱ So Hab. 2. 7

(Heb.).

^j Comp.

Cant. 5. 15?

^k Or, *the grinders fail, because they grind little*.

ⁿ So Cant. 6. 11. & 7. 12 in the Heb. ^o See Num. 13. 33. ^p Heb. as Ps. 143. 3. ^q Job 17. 13 (Heb.). ^r See Jer. 9. 17. ^s Heb. as ver. 1. 2. ^t Zech. 4. 2, 3. ^u Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19. ^v So Ps. 90. 3. & 103. 14. ^w ch. 3. 21. ^x Gen. 2. 7. See Num. 16. 22. ^y So Job 34. 14. ^z ch. 1. 2. ^a See ch. 1. 1. ^b Or, ^b the more wise the Preacher was, &c. ^c Esth. 6. 6. See ch. 2. 15. ^d See ch. 7. 13. ^e 1 Kin. 4. 32. See Prov. 1. 1.

when they shall be afraid of *that which* is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall ^aflourish, and the ^ograsshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his ^plong ^qhome, and ^rthe mourners go about the ^kstreets: ^sor ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden ^tbowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. Then shall ^uthe dust return to the earth as it was: and ^xthe spirit shall return unto God ^ywho gave it.

^zVanity of vanities, saith the ^aPreacher; all *is* vanity.

And ^bmoreover, because the ^aPreacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and ^cset in order ^dmany

10 proverbs. The ^aPreacher sought to find out ^tacceptable words: and *that which* was written was upright, *even* words of ¹¹truth. The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as ^enails ^ffastened by the masters of ^sassemblies, *which* are given ¹²from ^hone shepherd. And ^bfurther, by these, my son, ⁱbe admonished: ^kof making many books *there is* no end; and ^lmuch ^{ll}study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

¹³ ^{ll}Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: ^mFear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole ¹⁴duty of man. For ⁿGod shall bring every work into ^ojudgment, with every secret *thing*, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

ⁿ So Job 19. 29. ch. 3. 15, 17. & 11. 9. See Ps. 58. 11. & Rom. 2. 16. ^o Comp. Prov. 23. 18. ^p ch. 8. 5, 6.

[†] Heb. words of delight. See ch. 3. 1. ^e See Ezra 9. 8 marg. ^f Comp. Judg. 4. 21. ^g See 1 Chr. 26. 15 marg. ^h Ezek. 34. 23. See John 10. 16. ⁱ See ch. 4. 13. ^k Comp. 1 Kin. 4. 33. ^l ch. 1. 18. ^{ll} Or, reading. ^{mm} Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is. ⁿⁿ ch. 5. 7. See Deut. 6. 2. & Prov. 1. 7.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

Before
CHRIST
written
about
1014.

I.

^a 1 Kin. 4.
32.
^b Comp.
Ex. 40. 10
marg.
Eccles. 1. 2.
& 12. 8.
^c Prov. 27. 6.
^d ch. 4. 10.
^e Heb.
thy loves.
ver. 4.
ch. 4. 10.
& 5. 1.
& 7. 12.
So Ps. 45.
title.
^e Eccles. 7. 1.
So ch. 4. 10.
^f See John 6.
44.
^g Ps. 119. 32.
Phil. 3. 12—
14.
^h Ps. 45. 14.
15.
So ver. 12.
ch. 3. 9, 11.
& 7. 5.
& 8. 11, 12.
Comp.
ch. 2. 4.
ⁱ Ps. 105. 30.
^j Ps. 45. 15.
So Ps. 14. 7.
& 48. 11.
^k Or, *They*
love thee
uprightly.
So ch. 7. 9
(Heb.).
See Ps. 17.
2.
^k ch. 2. 14.
& 4. 3.
& 6. 4.
^l ch. 2. 7.
& 3. 5, 10.
& 5. 8, 16.
& 8. 4.
Luke 23. 28.
^m Ps. 120. 5.
ⁿ See Isai.
60. 7.
^o See Job 20.
9.
^p ch. 8. 11,
12.
So Job 27.
18.
Prov. 27. 18.
^q Comp.
1 Cor. 9. 27.
^q ch. 3. 1—

THE ^asong ^bof songs, which *is* Solomon's.

Let him kiss me with ^cthe kisses of ² his mouth:
For ^dthy love *is* better than wine.
Because of the savour of thy good ³ ointments
Thy ^ename *is as* ointment poured forth,
Therefore do the virgins love thee.
^fDraw me, ^gwe will run after thee: ⁴
^hThe king hath brought me *into* his ⁱchambers:
^jWe will be glad and rejoice in thee,
We will remember ^dthy love more than wine:
"The upright love thee.
I *am* black, but ^kcomely, ¹O ye ⁵ daughters of Jerusalem,
As ^mthe tents of ⁿKedar, as the curtains of Solomon.
Look not upon me, because I *am* ⁶ black,
Because the sun hath ^olooked upon me:
My mother's children were angry with me;
They made me ^pthe keeper of the vineyards;
But ^qmine own vineyard have I not kept.
Tell me, O thou ^qwhom my soul ⁷ loveth,
Where thou feedest, where thou makest ^rthy flock to rest at noon:
For why should I be ^las one that turneth aside by the flocks of ^sthy companions?
If thou know not, ^tO thou fairest ⁸ among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

⁹ I have compared thee, ^uO my love,
To a company of ^xhorses in Pharaoh's chariots.
¹⁰ ^yThy cheeks are comely with ^zrows of jewels,
Thy neck with chains of gold.
¹¹ We will make thee ^zborders of gold
With studs of silver.
¹² While ^athe king *sitteth* at his table,
My ^bspikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
¹³ A bundle of ^cmyrrh *is* my well-beloved unto me;
He shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
¹⁴ My beloved *is* unto me as a ^dcluster of ^ecamphire
In the vineyards of ^eEn-gedi.
¹⁵ ^fBehold, thou *art* fair, ^lmy love; behold, thou *art* fair;
^gThou *hast* doves' eyes.
¹⁶ Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant:
Also our bed *is* green.
¹⁷ The ^hbeams of ⁱour house *are* ^jcedar,
And our ^lrafters of ^jfir.
I am the ^arose of ^bSharon,
And the ^elily of the valleys.
² As the ^elily among thorns,
So *is* ^dmy love among the daughters.
³ As the ^eapple tree among the trees of the wood,
So *is* my beloved among the sons.
⁴ ⁱI sat down ^funder his shadow with great delight,
And ^ghis fruit *was* sweet to my ^ttaste.
⁵ ^hHe brought me to the ⁱbanqueting house,
And his banner over me *was* love.
⁶ ⁱStay me with ^jflagons, ^tcomfort me with ^eapples:
For ⁱI *am* sick of love.

^u See ver. 15.
^x 2 Chron. 1.
16, 17.
^y So Ezek.
16. 11—13.
Comp.
ch. 5. 13.
^z ver. 10
(Heb.).
So Ex. 28. 17
—20?
^a So ver. 4.
^b ch. 4. 13,
14.
Mark 14. 3.
John 12. 3.
^c See John
10. 39.
^d So ch. 7. 7, 8.
^e Or,
cyress.
So ch. 4. 13.
^f See 1 Sam.
23. 29.
^g ch. 4. 1.
^h Or, *my*
companion.
ver. 9.
ch. 2. 2, 10,
13.
& 4. 1, 7.
& 5. 2.
& 6. 4.
So Judg. 11.
37 (Heb.).
ⁱ So ch. 5. 12.
See ch. 2. 14.
^j See 2 Chr.
3. 7.
^k So ch. 7. 13.
^l Comp.
^m Kin. 5. 8.
ⁿ Or,
galleries.

II.

^a Isai. 35. 1.
^b See Josh.
12. 18.
^c 2 Chr. 4. 5.
Hos. 14. 5.
So ver. 16.
ch. 4. 5. & 5.
13. & 6. 2, 3.
& 7. 2.
Comp. Ps. 45.
title.
^d See ch. 1.
15.
^e See Prov.
25. 11.
^f Heb. *I*
delighted
and sat
down, &c.
^g So Isai. 25.
4.
& 32. 2.
^h Comp.
Rev. 22. 2.
ⁱ Heb.
palate.
^j Gen. 27.
^k Heb. *Straw*
ch. 5. 8.

^r Supplied from Jer. 33. 12. So Isai. 13. 20 (Heb.). Comp. Isai. 4. 6.
Ecclus. 34. 16. ^s Or, *as one that is veiled.* See Ezek. 24. 17. ^t See
ch. 8. 13. Comp. John 10. 5. ^u ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1. So Luke 1. 42.

See ch. 5. 16. ^v Comp. ch. 1. 4. ^w Heb. *house of wine.*
^x 2 Sam. 6. 19. ^y Chr. 16. 3. Hos. 3. 1. ^z Heb. *Straw*
me with apples. ^a Job 17. 13. So Job 41. 30 in the Heb.

^m ch. 8. 3.
Comp.
Deut. 33. 27.

[†] Heb.
I adjure
you.
Josh. 6. 26.
ⁿ ch. 3. 5.
& 8. 4.
So ch. 5. 8,
9.
^o See ch. 1. 5.
^p So ver. 9,
17.
^q See Prov.
6. 5.
^r See Prov.
5. 19.
^s Comp.
Isai. 52. 7.
^t ver. 17.
ch. 8. 14.
So ver. 7.
See 2 Sam.
22. 34.
^u ch. 4. 5.
& 7. 3.
^v See Isai.
14. 16.
[†] Heb.
flourishing.
See Ps. 92. 7.
^w See Judg.
18. 14.
^x ver. 13.

^m His left hand *is* under my head, 6
^m And his right hand doth embrace
me.
ⁿ I charge you, ^o O ye daughters of 7
Jerusalem,
By the ^proes, and by the ^rhinds of
the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awake *my*
love, till he please.
The voice of my beloved! behold, he 8
cometh
Leaping ^s upon the mountains, skip-
ping upon the hills.
My beloved *is* ^t like a roe or a ^u young 9
hart:
Behold, he standeth behind our wall,
He ^v looketh forth at the windows,
[†] Shewing himself through the lattice.
My beloved ^w spake, and said unto 10
me,
^x Rise up, ^d my love, my fair one, and
come away.
For lo, the winter is past, 11
The rain is over *and* gone;
The flowers appear on the earth; 12
The time of the singing *of birds* *is*
come,
And the voice of the ^y turtle is heard in
our land;
The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, 13
And the vines *with* the ^z tender grape
give a ^z good smell.
^a Arise, my love, my fair one, and come
away.
O ^b my dove, ^c that *art* ^d in the clefts 14
of the rock, in the secret places of
the ^e stairs,
Let me see thy countenance, ^f let me
hear thy voice;
For sweet *is* thy voice, and thy coun-
tenance *is* ^g comely.
Take us the ^h foxes, 15
The little foxes, that spoil the vines:
For our vines *have* ^z tender grapes.
ⁱ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: 16
He ^k feedeth among the lilies.
[†] Until the day break, and the sha- 17
dows flee away,
Turn, my beloved,
And ^m be thou like a roe or a young
hart
Upon the mountains ⁿ of ⁿ Bether.

III.

^a ver. 8
(Heb.).
See Ps. 92. 2.
& Isai. 26. 9.
^b ch. 1. 7.

^a By night on my bed I sought ^b him
whom my soul loveth:
^c I sought him, but I found him not.
^c ch. 5. 6. See John 7. 34.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city
In the ^d streets and ^e in the broad ways,
I will seek ^b him whom my soul loveth:
^c I sought him, but I found him not.
3 ^f The watchmen that go about the city
found me:
^g To whom I said, Saw ye ^b him whom
my soul loveth?
4 *It was* but a little that I passed from
them,
But I found ^b him whom my soul lov-
eth:
I ^h held him, and would not ^h let him 27.
go, ⁱ See Ex. 4.
Until I had ^j brought him into my 26.
mother's house,
And into the chamber of ^k her that 2.
conceived me. ^k Hos. 2. 5.
5 [†] I charge you, ^m O ye daughters of 1.
Jerusalem, ^m See ch. 1.
By the roes, and by the hinds of the
field,
That ye stir not up, nor awake *my*
love, till he please.

6 ⁿ Who *is* ^o this that cometh out of the 5.
wilderness like ^p pillars of smoke, 10.
Perfumed *with* ^q myrrh and frank-
incense, <sup>Comp.
With all powders of the ^r merchant? ² Jer. 2. 2.
7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomon's; <sup>Comp.
^s Threescore valiant *men are* about it, ^{Acts 7. 38?}
Of the valiant of Israel. ^p Joel 2. 39.
8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in 21.
war: ^q ch. 4. 6.
Every man *hath* ^t his sword upon 39.
his thigh ^u because of fear ^u in the 1.
night. ^r See 1 Kin.
9 King Solomon made himself ^u a cha- 10, 15.
riot of the wood of Lebanon. ^s ch. 6. 8.
10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, <sup>Comp.
The bottom thereof *of* gold, ² Sam. 23. 8
The covering of it *of* purple, ^{(Heb.), &c.}
The midst thereof being paved *with* ^u Ps. 45. 3.
love, for ^w the daughters of Jerusalem. ^u Ps. 91. 5
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of ^x Zion, and ^{(Heb.).}
behold king Solomon [†] Or, *a bed.*
With the crown *where* ^y his mother
crowned him
^y In the day of his espousals,
And ^y in the day of the gladness of
his heart.</sup></sup></sup>

^a Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; be-
hold, thou *art* fair;
Thou *hast* doves' eyes ^b within thy
belocks:

^d Thy hair *is* as a flock of ^e goats,
[†] that appear from mount ^f Gilead.
^e Comp. 1 Sam. 19. 13. [†] Or, *that eat of, &c.*

^d See Prov.
7. 8.
^e Jer. 5. 1
(Heb.).

^f ch. 5. 7.
See Jer. 6.
^g Comp.
Ex. 18. 4.

^h See Job 27.
6.
ⁱ See Ex. 4.
26.
J ch. 8. 2.

^k Hos. 2. 5.

^l See ch. 2. 7.
^m See ch. 1.
5.

ⁿ ch. 8. 5.
So ch. 6. 10.
Comp.
Isai. 60. 8.
^o Jer. 2. 2.
Comp.

^p Joel 2. 38?
^q Joel 2. 39.
Comp.
Ex. 13. 21.
^r ch. 4. 6.
See John 19.
39.

^s See 1 Kin.
10. 15.
^t ch. 6. 8.
Comp.

^u Sam. 23. 8
(Heb.), &c.
^v Ps. 45. 3.
^w Ps. 91. 5
(Heb.).
[†] Or, *a bed.*

^x See ch. 1. 5.

^y Isai. 3. 16,
17.
& 4. 4.

^z So Isai. 62.

IV.

^a See ch. 1.
15.
So ver. 7.

^b ver. 3.
ch. 6. 7.
^c Isai. 47. 2.
^d ch. 6. 5.
Comp.
ch. 7. 5?
^f Mic. 7. 14.

- ^g So ch. 6. 6.
^h Josh. 2. 18.
ⁱ See ch. 1. 5.
^k ch. 6. 7.
^l ver. 13.
^m ch. 6. 11.
ⁿ & 7. 12.
^o & 8. 2.
^p So ch. 7. 4.
^q Comp.
^r 1 Kin. 10.
^s 17?
^t Neh. 3. 19?
^u Ezek. 27.
^v 10, 11.
^w See 2 Sam. 8. 7.
^x ch. 7. 3.
^y So Prov. 5. 19.
^z ch. 2. 7.
^{aa} Comp.
^{ab} ch. 8. 10.
^{ac} See ch. 2. 9.
^{ad} ch. 2. 16.
^{ae} & 6. 3.
^{af} See ch. 2. 1.
^{ag} ch. 2. 17.
^{ah} Heb.
^{ai} breathe.
^{aj} So ver. 16.
^{ak} Ezek. 21. 31
^{al} in the Heb.
^{am} Comp.
^{an} Gen. 3. 8.
^{ao} Comp.
^{ap} Ps. 109. 23.
^{aq} So ver. 14.
^{ar} See ch. 3. 6.
^{as} Cited generally
^{at} Eph. 5. 27.
^{au} Ps. 72. 16.
^{av} See ch. 7. 4.
^{aw} z Comp.
^{ax} Isai. 62. 5.
^{ay} Wisd. 8. 2.
^{az} a 2 Kin. 5. 12
^{ba} marg.
^{bb} See Deut. 3. 9.
^{bc} Isai. 11. 6.
^{bd} Jer. 5. 6.
^{be} & 13. 23.
^{bf} Dan. 7. 6.
^{bg} Hos. 13. 7.
^{bh} Hab. 1. 8.
^{bi} Ecclus. 28. 23.
^{bj} Rev. 13. 2.
^{bk} Or, taken away my heart.
^{bl} d ver. 10, 12.
^{bm} ch. 5. 1, 2.
^{bn} Prov. 7. 4.
^{bo} e See Judg. 8. 26.
^{bp} f ch. 1. 2, 4.
^{bq} g So ch. 1. 3.
^{br} h Prov. 5. 3.
^{bs} i So Prov. 24. 13.
^{bt} ch. 5. 1.
^{bu} j Hos. 14. 6.
^{bv} So Gen. 27. 27.
^{bw} Heb.
^{bx} barred.
^{by} Heb. as
^{bz} Judg. 3. 23.
^{ca} 24.
^{cb} 2 Sam. 13. 17, 18.
^{cc} k See Prov. 5. 15.
^{cd} l See Deut. 32. 34.
^{ce} Comp.
^{cf} Gen. 26. 15, 18. 2 Kin. 3. 18, 25. 2 Chr. 32. 30. m Neh. 2. 8 (Heb.).
^{cg} Eccles. 2. 5. n See ver. 3. o ver. 16. ch. 7. 13. So Deut. 33. 13-16 (Heb.).
^{ch} p Or, cypress. So ch. 1. 14. q See ch. 1. 12.
- ^g Thy teeth *are* like a flock of *sheep* ² ¹⁴
that are even shorn, which came up
from the washing;
^g Whereof every one beareth twins, and
none is barren among them.
Thy lips *are* like a ^hthread of scarlet, ³ ¹⁵
and thy speech *is* ⁱcomely:
^k Thy temples *are* like a piece of a
^{kl}pomegranate ^bwithin thy ^clocks.
^m Thy neck *is* like the tower of ⁴ ¹⁶
David
Builded for an ⁿarmoury,
Whereon there ^ohang a thousand
bucklers, all ^pshields of mighty
men.
^q Thy two breasts *are* like two ^ryoung ⁵
^qroes *that are* twins,
Which ^sfeed among the lilies.
^t Until the day ^tbreak, and ^uthe sha- ⁶
dows flee away,
I will get me to the mountain of
^wmyrrh, and to the hill of ^wfrank-
incense.
^a Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is* ⁷
^xno spot in thee.
Come with me from ^yLebanon, *my* ⁸
^zspouse, with me from Lebanon:
Look from the top of ^aAmana, from
the top of ^bShenir and ^bHermom,
From the lions' dens, from the moun-
tains of the ^cleopards.
Thou hast ^dravished my heart, ^dmy ⁹
sister, *my* spouse;
Thou hast ^dravished my heart with
one of thine eyes,
With ^eone chain of thy neck.
How fair is thy love, ^dmy sister, *my* ¹⁰
spouse!
How much ^fbetter is thy love than
wine!
And ^gthe smell of thine ointments
than all spices!
^h Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the ¹¹
ⁱhoneycomb:
^h Honey and milk *are* under thy
tongue;
And the smell of thy garments *is* ^jlike
the smell of Lebanon.
A garden ^tinclosed *is* ^dmy sister, *my* ¹²
spouse;
A spring ^tshut up, ^ka fountain
^lsealed.
Thy plants *are* an ^morchard of ⁿpome- ¹³
granates, with ^opleasant fruits;
^p Camphire, with ^pspikenard,
- ^p Spikenard and saffron;
^q Calamus and ^qcinnamon, with all
trees of ^rfrankincense;
^q Myrrh and ^saloes, with all the
^qchief spices:
A fountain of gardens, a well of ^uliv-
ing waters,
And streams from Lebanon.
Awake, O north wind; and come thou
south;
^x Blow upon my garden, *that* the spices
thereof may flow out.
^y Let my beloved come into his garden,
And ^zeat his ^opleasant fruits.
^a I am come into my garden, ^bmy
sister, *my* spouse:
I have ^cgathered my ^dmyrrh with my
spice;
^e I have eaten my ^fhoneycomb with
my honey;
^g I have drunk my wine with my milk:
Eat, O ^hfriends; drink, ⁱyea, drink
abundantly, O beloved.
I sleep, but my heart waketh:
It is the voice of my beloved that
ⁱknocketh ^ksaying,
Open to me, ^bmy sister, ^lmy love, ^mmy
dove, ⁿmy undefiled:
For my head is filled *with* dew,
And my ^olocks *with* the ^pdrops of the
night.
^q I have put off my coat; ^qhow shall
I put it on?
I have ^rwashed my feet; how shall
I defile them?
My beloved put in his hand by ^sthe
hole *of the door*;
And ^tmy bowels were moved ^lfor him.
I rose up to open to my beloved;
And my hands dropped *with* myrrh,
And my fingers *with* ^tsweet smelling
myrrh,
Upon the handles of the lock.
I opened to my beloved;
But my beloved had ^uwithdrawn him-
self, *and* was gone:
My soul failed ^wwhen he spake:
^x I sought him, but I could not find
him;
^y I called him, but he gave me no
answer.
^z The watchmen that went about the
city found me,
They ^asmote me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls took away
my ^bvail from me.
- ^q See Ex. 30. 23.
^r So ver. 6.
^s ch. 5. 1.
^t See John 19. 39.
^u Ps. 141. 5 (Heb.).
^v See Jer. 2. 13.
^x So ver. 6 marg.
^y ch. 5. 1.
^z & 6. 2.
^{aa} Comp.
^{ab} Eccles. 2. 5.
^{ac} V.
^{ad} ch. 4. 16.
^{ae} & 6. 2.
^{af} So ch. 8. 13.
^{ag} b See ch. 4. 9.
^{ah} c Ps. 80. 12 (Heb.).
^{ai} d ver. 5. 13.
^{aj} So ch. 4. 14.
^{ak} See John 19. 39.
^{al} c So ch. 4. 11.
^{am} f So 1 Sam. 14. 27.
^{an} g Comp.
^{ao} Prov. 9. 5.
^{ap} h Judg. 14. 20.
^{aq} John 3. 29.
^{ar} Comp.
^{as} Matt. 9. 15, &c.
^{at} l Or, and be drunken with loves.
^{au} Comp.
^{av} Prov. 7. 18.
^{aw} Rev. 3. 20.
^{ax} k Comp.
^{ay} Ex. 18. 4.
^{az} l See ch. 1. 15.
^{ba} m See ch. 2. 14.
^{bb} n ch. 6. 9.
^{bc} o ver. 11.
^{bd} p Amos 6. 11 marg.
^{be} q Comp.
^{bf} Rev. 16. 15.
^{bg} qq Comp.
^{bh} Luke 11. 7.
^{bi} r See Gen. 18. 4.
^{bj} s Rather as Ezek. 8. 7.
^{bk} t Jer. 31. 20.
^{bl} l Or, as some read) in me.
^{bm} t Heb. passing, or, running about.
^{bn} ver. 13.
^{bo} u Jer. 31. 22 (Heb.) only.
^{bp} w Comp.
^{bq} ver. 2.
^{br} x ch. 3. 1.
^{bs} y Prov. 1. 28.
^{bt} z ch. 3. 3.
^{bu} a 1 Kin. 20. 37 marg.
^{bv} b Isai. 3. 23 only.

^c See ch. 2. 7.
^d See ch. 1. 5.
^e Heb. *what*.
^f ch. 2. 5.
^g See ch. 1. 8.
^h Heb. *A standard-bearer*.
 ch. 6. 4. 10.
 So ch. 2. 4.
 See Ps. 20. 5.
ⁱ See Mark 10. 44. Engl.
^j See Job 28. 16.
^k See Ps. 19. 10.
^l ver. 2.
^m Or, *curled*.
ⁿ So ch. 1. 15. & 4. 1.
^o Heb. *sitting in fulness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring*.
^p So Ex. 25. 7. & 35. 9.
^q ver. 14.
^r Comp. ch. 1. 10. & ch. 6. 2.
 Ezek. 17. 7. 10 (Heb.).
^s Or, *towers of perfumes*.
 Comp. ch. 8. 10.
^t Comp. Ps. 45. 2.
^u See ch. 2. 1.
^v ver. 5.
^w Ex. 28. 20. & 39. 13.
 Ezek. 1. 16. & 10. 9.
 & 28. 13.
 Dan. 10. 6.
^x See Ex. 24. 10.
^y Comp. Eccles. 12. 3.
 Rev. 10. 1.
^z Esther 1. 6.
^{aa} ch. 4. 8. & 7. 4.
 See Judg. 9. 15.
^{ab} See Ps. 119. 103.

^c I charge you, ^d O daughters of Jerusalem,
 If ye find my beloved, ^e that ye tell him,
 That ^f I am sick of love.

What ^g is thy beloved more than ^h another beloved, ⁱ O thou fairest among women?

What ^g is thy beloved more than ^h another beloved, that thou dost so ^e charge us?

My beloved ^g is white and ruddy,
ⁱ The ^g chiefest among ten thousand.
 His head ^g is as ^h the most ⁱ fine gold,
 His ^k locks are ^l bushy, and black as a raven.

^l His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters,
 Washed with milk, and ⁱ fitly set.

ⁿ His cheeks are as a ^o bed of spices,
 as ^p sweet flowers:

^p His lips ^q like ^q lilies, dropping ^r sweet smelling myrrh.

His hands are as gold rings ^m set with the ^s beryl:

His belly ^g is as bright ivory overlaid with ^t sapphires.

^u His legs are as ^x pillars of marble, ^y set upon sockets of ⁱ fine gold:

His countenance ^g is as ^y Lebanon, excellent as the ^v cedars.

ⁱ His mouth ^g is ^z most sweet: yea, he ^g is altogether lovely.

This ^g is my beloved, and this ^g is my friend, ^d O daughters of Jerusalem.

ⁱ + Heb. *His palate*. ch. 2. 3. & 7. 9 (Heb.).
^j Neh. 8. 10 (Heb.) only.

VI.

^a See ch. 1. 8.

Whither is thy beloved gone, ^a O thou fairest among women?

Whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

My beloved is gone down into ^b his garden, to the ^c beds of spices,

To feed in the gardens, and to gather ^d lilies.

^e I am my beloved's, and my beloved ^g is mine:

He feedeth among the ^d lilies.

Thou art beautiful, O ^f my love, as ^g Tirzah,

^h Comely as Jerusalem,
ⁱ Terrible as an ^k army ^k with banners.

Turn away thine eyes from me, for ^l they have overcome me:

^l Thy hair ^g is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

^m Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing,
 Whereof every one beareth twins,
 and there is not one barren among them.

ⁿ As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

There are ^o threescore queens, and fourscore concubines,
 And ^p virgins without number.

^q My dove, ^r my undefiled ^g is but one; She ^g is the ^{only} one of her mother,
 She ^g is the ^s choice one of ^t her that bare her.

^u The daughters saw her, and blessed her;

^v Ya, ^o the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

^x Who ^g is she that looketh forth as the morning,
 Fair as ^y the moon, ^z clear as ^{aa} the sun,
 And ⁱ terrible as an ^{ab} army with banners?

I went down into the garden of nuts to see the ^a fruits of the valley,
 And ^b to see whether the vine flourished, and ^b the ^c pomegranates ^d budded.

ⁱ Or ever I was aware,
 My soul ^l made me ^{like} the ^e chariots of Ammi-nadib.

Return, return, O ^f Shulamite;
 Return, return, that we may look upon thee.

What will ye see in the Shulamite?

As it were the ^g company ^l of two armies.

How beautiful are ^a thy feet with shoes, ^b O prince's daughter!

The joints of thy thighs are like ^c jewels,

The work of the hands of ^d a cunning workman.

Thy navel ^g is like a round ^e goblet, which wanteth not ^f liquor:

Thy belly ^g is like a heap of wheat set about with ^f lilies.

^g Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

^h Thy neck ^g is as a tower of ivory;
 Thine eyes ^{like} the fishpools in ⁱ Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim:

Thy nose ^g is as ^l the tower of ^m Lebanon which looketh toward ⁿ Damascus.

^m So ch. 4. 2.
ⁿ ch. 4. 3.
^o ch. 3. 7.
 Comp. ver. 9.
^p So Ps. 45. 9, 14.
^q See ch. 2. 14.
^r ch. 5. 2.
^s ver. 10.
^t Heb. *See 2 John 1.*
^u See Prov. 17. 25.
^v Gen. 30. 13.
^w So ch. 3. 6. & 8. 5.
^x Isai. 24. 23. & 30. 26 in the Heb. Comp. Rev. 12. 1.
^y Job 30. 28 (Heb.).
^z Job 8. 12 (Heb.).
^{aa} So Dan. 4. 12, 14, 21.
^{ab} ch. 7. 12.
^{ac} See ch. 4. 3.
^{ad} See Eccles. 12. 5.
^{ae} Heb. *I knew not.*
^{af} Or, *set me on the chariot[s] of my willing people.*
^{ag} Ps. 110. 3.
^{ah} So Ex. 35. 21.
^{ai} Judg. 5. 2.
^{aj} So 2 Kin. 2. 12.
^{ak} & 13. 14.
^{al} As 1 Kin. 1. 3, &c.
^{am} 2 Kin. 4. 12, &c.
^{an} See Jer. 31. 4.
^{ao} Or, *of Mahanaim.*
^{ap} Gen. 32. 2.
^{aq} See 2 Sam. 17. 24.
 VII.
^a Comp. Ephes. 6. 15.
^b So Ps. 45. 13.
^c So Prov. 25. 12.
^d See Prov. 8. 30.
^e See Isai. 22. 24.
^f Heb. *mixture.*
^g See ch. 2. 1.
^h ch. 4. 5.
ⁱ So ch. 4. 4.
^j Num. 21. 26.
^k 2 Sam. 12. 26, 27?
^l 1 Kin. 9. 19.
^m Chr. 8. 6.
ⁿ ch. 4. 8. & 5. 15.
^o See 1 Kin. 11. 24.

¶ Or, *crimson*.
So 2 Chr. 2.
7, 14.
¶ See Josh.
19, 26.
¶ Comp.
ch. 4. 1?
¶ See ch. 1. 4.
† Heb. *bound*.
Gen. 40. 3.
&c.
So Num. 30.
3.
¶ Render as
in Ex. 2. 16,
or Gen. 30.
38, 41.
¶ 2 Sam. 1. 26.
† See Prov.
19. 10.
¶ ver. 8.
See Ps. 92. 12.
¶ Deut. 32. 32.
Mic. 7. 1.
So ch. 1. 14.

¶ See Prov.
25. 11.
¶ See ch. 5.
16.
¶ So Prov.
23. 31.
† Heb.
straightly.
See ch. 1. 4.
¶ Or, *of the*
ancient.
Heb not
quite as ver.
13.
¶ ch. 5. 2.
¶ So ch. 2. 16.
& 6. 3.
¶ Gen. 3. 16.
So Gen. 4. 7.
Comp.
Ps. 45. 11.

¶ See ch. 6.
11.
† See ch. 2. 13.
† Heb. *open*.
Job 41. 14.
&c.
¶ Gen. 30. 14.
¶ So ch. 2. 17.
Heb. not as
ver. 4. or as
ch. 8. 9.
† See ch. 4. 13.
¶ Matt. 13. 52.
¶ Job 23. 12
marg.

VIII.

† Heb. *they*
should not
despise me.
Prov. 6. 30.
ver. 7.
As Luke 12.
20.
¶ ch. 3. 4.
¶ Comp.
Prov. 9. 2, 5.
¶ See Isai.
40. 26.
¶ See ch. 4. 3.
¶ ch. 2. 6.

Thine head upon thee *is* like [¶] Car- 5
mel,
And [¶] the hair of thine head like
purple;
¶ The king *is* [†] held in the [†] galleries.
How fair and how [¶] pleasant art thou, 6
O love, for [†] delights!
This thy stature is like to a [¶] palm 7
tree,
And thy breasts to [¶] clusters of
grapes.
I said, I will go up to the [¶] palm 8
tree,
I will take hold of the boughs
thereof:
Now also thy breasts shall be as
[¶] clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy nose like
[¶] apples;
And [¶] the roof of thy mouth like the 9
best wine,
For my beloved, [¶] a that goeth *down*
[†] sweetly,
Causing the lips [¶] of those that are
[¶] asleep to speak.

¶ I *am* my beloved's, and his [¶] desire 10
is towards me.
Come, my beloved, let us go forth 11
into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.
Let us get up early to the vine- 12
yards;
Let us [¶] see if the vine flourish, *when*
the [†] tender grape [†] appear,
And [¶] the pomegranates bud forth:
There will I give thee my loves.
The [¶] mandrakes give a smell, 13
And at [¶] hour gates are all *manner of*
[¶] pleasant fruits,
¶ New and old,
Which I have [¶] laid up for thee, O
my beloved.

O that thou *wert* as my brother,
that sucked the breasts of my mo-
ther!

When I should find thee without, I
would kiss thee;

Yea, [¶] I should not be despised.

I would lead thee, and [¶] bring thee 2
into my mother's house, *who* would
instruct me:

I would cause thee to drink of
[¶] spiced wine, of the [¶] juice of my
[¶] pomegranate.

¶ His left hand *should be* under my 3
head,

¶ And his right hand should embrace
me.

¶ I charge you, [¶] O daughters of Jeru- 4
salem,
¶ That ye stir not up, nor awake *my*
love, until he please.

¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the 5
wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?

I [¶] raised thee up under the [¶] apple 6
tree:

There thy mother brought thee forth:
There she brought thee forth *that* bare
thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart,
As [¶] a seal upon thine arm:
For [¶] love *is* strong as death;
[¶] Jealousy *is* [†] cruel as the grave:
The [¶] coals thereof are coals of fire,
Which hath [¶] a most vehement
[¶] flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love,
Neither can the floods drown it:
¶ If a man would give all the substance
of his house for love,
It would utterly be contemned.

8 We have a little sister, and [¶] she hath
no breasts:

What shall we do for our sister in the
day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon
her a [¶] palace of silver:
And if she *be* a door, we will inclose
her with [¶] boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like
[¶] towers:
Then was I in his eyes as one that
found [¶] favour.

11 Solomon had a [¶] vineyard at [¶] Baal-
hamon;

¶ He let out the vineyard unto
[¶] keepers;

Every one for the fruit thereof was
to bring [¶] a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* be-
fore me:

Thou, O Solomon, *must have* [¶] a thou-
sand,

And [¶] those that keep the fruit there-
of [¶] a two hundred.

13 ¶ Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
¶ The companions hearken to thy voice:
¶ Cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved,
And [¶] be thou like to a roe or to a
young hart
Upon the mountains of spices.

¶ See ch. 2. 7.
¶ See ch. 1. 5.
† Heb. *Why*
should ye
stir up, or
why, &c.
Not so ch. 2. 7.
& 3. 5.
¶ See ch. 3. 6.

¶ Heb. as
ver. 4.
¶ See Prov.
25. 11.

¶ See Jer.
22. 24.
So Isai. 49.
16.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
¶ Comp.
Rom. 8. 35.
¶ Comp.
Prov. 6. 34.

¶ Heb. *hard*.
So Heb. of
Ex. 6. 9.
Isai. 19. 4.
¶ Job 5. 7
marg.
See Ps. 78.
48.

¶ See Job 1.
16 marg.
& Ps. 68. 4.
¶ Job 15. 30.
Ezek. 20. 47
only.
¶ Comp.
Ezek. 16. 7.
¶ See Ps. 69.
25.

¶ So 1 Kin. 6.
15.

¶ Comp.
ch. 5. 13.
See ch. 4. 5.
† Heb. *peace*.
See Rom. 5. 1.
¶ Eccles. 2. 4.
¶ So Judith
8. 3.
¶ Matt. 27.
33.
See Ps. 80. 8.
¶ See ch. 1. 6.

¶ Isai. 7. 23
(Heb.).

¶ Comp.
1 Cor. 3. 8, 9.
& 9. 7.
¶ See ch. 5. 1.
¶ ch. 1. 7.
So Job 41. 6.
¶ ch. 2. 14.
¶ So Rev. 22.
17, 20.
Comp.
Ps. 55. 6.

† Heb.
Flee away.
Gen. 16. 6, 8.
&c.
¶ ch. 2. 9, 17.

† Ecclus. 48.
22, 24, 25.
Matt. 3. 3.
Luke 4. 17.
Acts 8. 28.
32. & 28. 25.
Rom. 10. 16,
20.

†THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

Before
CHRIST
about
760.
I.

^a 2 Chr. 26. 22.
& 32. 20, 32.
ch. 2. 1.
& 13. 1.
& 20. 2.
& 37. 2, 21.
& 38. 1.
^{aa} Hos. 1. 1.
So Mic. 1. 1.
^b 2 Kin. 15.

1. 13.
ch. 6. 1.
^c 2 Kin. 15. 32.
^d 2 Kin. 16. 1.
ch. 14. 28.
^e 2 Kin. 18. 1.
^f 2 Chr. 32. 32.
^g Deut. 32. 1.
See Deut. 4.
26.
^h ch. 34. 1.
Jer. 22. 29.
Mic. 1. 2.
ⁱⁱ ch. 23. 4.
ⁱ So Jer. 8. 7.
^j See Jer. 9. 3.
^k See Jer. 9. 3.
^l So ch. 5. 12.
13.
Deut. 32. 28.
^m Heb. of
heartiness.
ⁿ So ch. 57.
3. 4.
^o Ps. 74. 10,
18.
ch. 5. 24.
& 52. 5 in
the Heb.
^p Heb. alien-
ated, or,
separated.
Heb. of
Ezek. 14. 5.
So Ps. 58. 3.
^q So ch. 9. 13.
Jer. 2. 30. &
c. 3. Comp.
Prov. 27. 22.
^r Heb.
increase
revolt.
^s Ps. 38. 3, 7.
^t See Gen. 4.
23 (Heb.).
^u Ps. 38. 5
(Heb.).
^v Judg. 15.
15 marg.
^w Wisd. 16.
12 (Gk.).
^x Or, oil.
Luke 10. 34.
^y Deut. 28.
51, 52.
See Luke 13.
35. Comp.
ch. 5. 5.
† Heb. as the overthrow of strangers. ch. 13. 19. ^y Job
27. 18. Lam. 2. 6 in the Heb. ^z ch. 24. 20 (Heb.). ^z Baruch 6. 70.

THE ^avision of Isaiah the son of
Amoz, which he saw concerning
Judah and Jerusalem ^{aa}in the days of
^bUzziah, ^cJotham, ^dAhaz, and ^eHeze-
kiah, kings of Judah.

^fHear. O heavens, and ^ggive ear, O ²
earth :

For the LORD hath spoken,
I have ^gnourished and brought up
children,

And they have rebelled against me.

^hThe ox knoweth his owner,

And the ass his master's ⁱcrib :

But Israel ^kdoth not know,

My people ^ldoth not consider.

Ah sinful nation, a people ^lladen ⁴
with iniquity,

^mA seed of evildoers, children that are
corrupters :

They have forsaken the LORD,

They have ⁿprovoked the Holy One
of Israel unto anger,

They are ^lgone away backward.

^oWhy should ye be stricken any more? ⁵

Ye will ^rrevolt more and more :

The whole head *is* sick, and the whole
heart faint.

From the sole of the foot even unto the ⁶
head *there is* no ^psoundness in it ;

But ^qwounds, and ^rbruises, and ^spu-
trifying sores :

They have not been closed, neither
bound up, neither ^tmollified with
^lointment.

^uYour country *is* desolate, ⁷
Your cities are burnt *with* fire :

Your land, strangers devour it in your
presence,

And *it is* desolate, ^tas overthrown by
strangers.

And the daughter of Zion is left ^vas ⁸
a cottage in a vineyard,

As ^va lodge ^win a garden of cucum-
bers,

As a besieged city.

⁹ *Except the LORD of hosts had
left unto us ^{ya}a very small
remnant,

We should have been as ^zSodom,
And we should have been like
unto ^zGomorrhah.

¹⁰ Hear the word of the LORD, ye ^arulers
of ^bSodom ;

Give ear unto the law of our God, ye
people of Gomorrhah.

¹¹ To what purpose *is* ^cthe multitude of
your sacrifices unto me? saith the
LORD :

I am full *of* the burnt offerings of
rams, and the fat of fed beasts ;

And I delight not in the blood of
bullocks, or of lambs, or of ^the
goats.

¹² When ye come ^dto appear before me,
^eWho hath required this at your hand,
to tread ^fmy courts?

¹³ Bring no more vain oblations ; in-
cense *is* an abomination unto me ;

^gh The new moons and ^gsabbaths,
the calling of assemblies, ⁱI cannot
away with ;

It is ^liniquity, even ^kthe solemn meet-
ing.

¹⁴ Your ^hnew moons and your ^lappoint-
ed feasts my soul hateth :

They are ^{ma}a trouble unto me ;

ⁿI am weary to bear *them*.

¹⁵ And ^owhen ye spread forth your
hands, ^pI will hide mine eyes from
you :

Yea, when ye ^tmake many prayers,
I will not hear :

^qYour hands are full *of* ^tblood.

¹⁶ ^rWash ye, make you clean ; put away
the evil of your doings from before
mine eyes ;

¹⁷ ^sCease to do evil ; learn to do well

* So ch. 6. 13.
& 24. 13.
Lam. 3. 22.
Rom. 11. 5.
Cited Rom.
9. 29.
⁷ Comp.
² Kin. 19. 4.
² Esdr. 9. 21.
Ecclus. 48.
15.

² See ch. 13.
19.

^a Josh. 10.
24.

Judg. 11. 6,
11.

Prov. 6. 7.
& 25. 15.
ch. 3. 6, 7.
& 22. 3.

Dan. 11. 18.
Mic. 3. 1, 9
in the Heb.

^b Ezek. 16. 46,
48, 49, 55.
Rev. 11. 8.

Comp.
ch. 3. 9.
See ch. 13.
19.

^c See 1 Sam.
15. 22.
& Ps. 40. 8.
& Prov. 15.
8.

Comp.
ch. 66. 3.
[†] Heb. great
[†] Heb. great

ch. 14. 9.
& 34. 6,
&c.

[†] Heb. to be
seen.
Ex. 34. 24.

Deut. 31. 11
in the Heb.

⁴ Ex. 23. 17.
& 34. 23.
^e Comp.

Ecclus. 5. 1.
[†] See Ps. 116.
19.

⁸ 1 Chr. 23.
31.
Judith 8. 6.

1 Macc. 10.
34.
^h See Num.
28. 11

[†] See Ps. 101.
5.
[†] Or, grief.

Ps. 100. 10
(Heb.).
^k See Lev.

1. 36.
1 Lam. 2. 6
(Heb.).

^o See 1 Kin.
So ch. 59. 2.
Ps. 60. 17.

[†] See Jer. 4. 14.
1 Pet. 3. 11.

[†] Jer. 22. 3.
^u Mic. 6. 8.
 Zech. 7. 9.
 & 8. 16.
[†] Or, *righten*.
^v 2 Esdr. 2.
 20.
 See ver. 23.
 & James 1.
 27.
 Comp.
 Prov. 31. 8.
^w So ch. 43.
 26.
 Mic. 6. 2.
 Comp.
 1 Sam. 12. 7.
^x Ps. 51. 7.
 Comp.
 Rev. 7. 14.
^y ch. 40. 5.
 & 58. 14.
 So ver. 2.
 ch. 21. 17.
 & 22. 25.
 & 24. 3.
 & 25. 8.
 Mic. 4. 4.
 See Num. 23.
 19.
^z Jer. 2. 20.
 Rev. 17. 1.
 See Ex. 34.
 15.
^a Jer. 6. 30.
 So ver. 25.
 See Ezek. 22.
 18.
^b Comp.
 ch. 27. 2.
 Rev. 14. 10.
^c Hos. 9. 15.
 See Ps. 68. 6.
^d So Prov. 29.
 24.
^e Hos. 4. 18.
 Mic. 3. 11.
 & 7. 3.
 See Ex. 23. 8.
^f So Zech. 7.
 10.
 See Deut. 24.
 17.
 & ver. 17.
^g ch. 3. 1.
 & 10. 33.
 & 19. 4.
 So ch. 10. 16.
^h See Ps.
 132. 2.
ⁱ So Ezek. 5.
 13.
^k Judg. 16.
 28.
 So Deut. 32.
 41.
^l Ps. 81. 14.
 Amos 1. 8.
[†] Heb.
according
to purity.
 So 2 Sam. 22.
 25.
^m Jer. 6. 29.
 & 9. 7.
 Zech. 13. 9.
 Mal. 3. 3 in
 the Heb.
 See Judg. 7.
 4.
ⁿ Jer. 33. 7.
 11.
^o ver. 21.
 So Zech. 8.
 3.
[†] Or, *they*
that return
of her.
^p Job 31. 3.
 Ps. 1. 6. & 5. 6. & 73. 27. & 92. 9. & 104. 35.
 Job 41. 25. ch. 15. 5. ^q Prov. 16. 18. & 17. 19. & 18. 12. [†] Heb. *breaking*.
^r See Josh.
 24. 20.

^{tu} Seek judgment, [†] relieve the oppress-
 ed,
[†] Judge ^v the fatherless, plead for ^v the
 widow.
 Come now, and ^w let us reason to-
 gether, saith the LORD :
 Though your sins be as scarlet, ^x they
 shall be as white as snow ;
 Though they be red like crimson, they
 shall be as wool.
 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall ^y
 eat the good of the land :
 But if ye refuse and rebel, ^z
 Ye shall be devoured *with* the sword :
^y For the mouth of the LORD hath
 spoken *it*.
 How is the faithful city ^z become a ^a ²¹
 harlot !
It was full of judgment ; righteous-
 ness lodged in it ;
 But now murderers.
^a Thy silver is become dross, ²²
^b Thy wine mixt with water :
^c Thy princes *are* rebellious, and ^d com- ²³
 panions of thieves :
 Every one ^e loveth gifts, and followeth
 after rewards :
^f They judge not the fatherless,
 Neither doth the cause of the widow
 come unto them.
 Therefore saith ^g the Lord, the LORD ²⁴
 of hosts, ^h the mighty One of Israel,
 Ah, I will ⁱ ease me of mine adver-
 saries,
 And ^k avenge me of mine enemies :
 And I will ^l turn my hand upon ²⁵
 thee,
 And ^m purely ⁿ purge away ^a thy dross,
 And take away all thy tin :
 And I will restore thy judges ^o as at ²⁶
 the first,
 And thy counsellors as at the begin-
 ning :
 Afterward thou shalt be called,
 The city of righteousness, ^o the faith-
 ful city.
 Zion shall be redeemed with judg- ²⁷
 ment,
 And ^p her converts with righteous-
 ness.
 And ^p the [†] ^q destruction of the trans- ²⁸
 gressors and of the sinners *shall be*
 together,
 And they that ^r forsake the LORD shall
 be consumed.

29 For they shall be ^s ashamed of ^t the
 oaks which ye have desired,
 And ye shall be confounded for ^u the
 gardens that ye have chosen.
 30 For ye shall be as ^v an oak whose leaf
 fadeth,
 And as ^w a garden that hath no water.
 31 And the strong shall be ^x as tow,
[†] And the maker of it as a spark,
 And ^y they shall both burn together,
 and none shall quench *them*.

The word that ^a Isaiah the son of Amoz
 saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 ^{aa} And it shall come to pass ^b in the
 last days,

That ^c the mountain of the LORD'S
 house shall be ^d established in the
 top of the mountains,

And *shall be* exalted above the hills ;
 And ^e fall nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say,
^g Come ye, and let us go up to the
 mountain of the LORD,

To the house of the God of Jacob ;
 And he will ^h teach us of his ways,

And we will walk in his paths :
 For ⁱ out of Zion shall go forth the
 law,

And ^j the word of the LORD from Jer-
 usalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations,
 And shall rebuke many people :

And ^k they shall beat their swords into
^l plowshares,

^k And their spears into ^m pruning-
 hooks :

Nation shall not lift up sword against
 nation,

ⁿ Neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye,
 And let us ^o walk in the light of the
 LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy peo-
 ple the house of Jacob,

Because they be replenished ^p from
 the east,

And *are* ^q soothsayers ^r like the Phi-
 listines,

And they ^s please themselves in the
 children of strangers.

7 Their land also is ^t full of silver and
 gold,

Neither *is there any* end of their trea-
 sures ;

Their land is also ^u full of horses,
 Neither *is there any* end of their cha-
 riots :

^a Baruch 6.
 39 (Gk.).

^t ch. 57. 5
 marg.

^u ch. 65. 3.
 & 66. 17.

^v ch. 6. 13
 (Heb.).

Ezek. 6. 13.

^x Judg. 16. 9.

Ecclus. 21. 9.

Song 23.

So ch. 43. 17.

[†] Or, *and*
his work.

^y See ch. 9.
 18

II.

^a See ch. 1. 1.

^{aa} To ver. 4.
Micah 4. 1

^b See Gen.
 49. 1.

^c Ps. 68. 15,
 16.

Comp.

Ps. 87. 1.

ch. 14. 13.

& 25. 5.

Ezek. 17. 23.

[†] Or,

prepared.

Neh. 8. 10.

^d Ps. 48. 8.

^e So Ps. 72.
 8.

ch. 27. 13.

^f See Luke
 24. 47.

^g So Jer. 31.
 6. & 50. 5.

Zech. 8. 21,
 23.

^h See ch. 54.
 13.

ⁱ See John 4.
 22.

^k Joel 3. 10.

See ch. 11. 9.

^l 1 Sam. 13.

20, 21 (Heb.).

[†] Or, *synthes*.

^m ch. 18. 5.

ⁿ So Ps. 46. 9.

& 72. 3. 7.

Hos. 2. 18.

Zech. 9. 10.

^o Eph. 5. 8.

^p Or, *more*
than the
east.

^q Num. 23. .

^r See Deut.
 18. 14.

^s 2 Kin. 1. 2.

[†] Or, *abound*
with the
children
&c.

^t Comp.
 Prov. 29. 21.

^u Deut. 17.
 17.

^v Deut 17.
 16

v So Jer. 2.
 28.
 w ver. 18, 20.
 ch. 10, 10, 11.
 See Lev. 19.
 4.
 x ch. 5, 15.
 So ver. 11,
 17.
 y See Eccles.
 12, 4.
 z So ver. 19,
 21.
 Job 40, 13.
 Rev. 6, 15.
 a Cited 2
 Thess. 1, 9.
 So 2 Esdr.
 16, 12.
 b ver. 17.
 So ch. 13, 11.
 See ver. 9.
 c So Ps. 46.
 10.
 ch. 5, 16.
 2 Cor. 10, 5.
 d ver. 17, 20.
 ch. 3, 7, 18.
 & 4, 1, 2.
 & 5, 30.
 & 7, 18, 20
 (Heb.), 21,
 22, & 10, 20,
 27, & 11, 10,
 11, & 12, 1, 4.
 & 24, 21.
 & 25, 9.
 & 26, 1.
 & 27, 1, 2,
 12, 13.
 & 28, 5.
 & 29, 18.
 & 30, 23.
 & 52, 6.
 Jer. 30, (7), 8.
 Ezek. 38, 14,
 19, & 39, 11,
 (22).
 Hos. 2, 16,
 18, 21.
 Joel 3, 18.
 Amos 9, 11.
 Ohad. 8.
 Mic. 4, 6.
 & 5, 10.
 (& 7, 11, 12.)
 Zeph. 3, 11,
 16. Zech. 2.
 11, & 6, 16.
 See 2 Tim. 1.
 12.
 o Job 40, 11,
 12.
 f See Judg.
 9, 15.
 g Ezek. 27, 6.
 Zech. 11, 2.
 Comp.
 ch. 10, 18.
 Rev. 8, 7.
 h ch. 30, 25.
 i See 1 Kin.
 10, 22.
 Comp.
 Rev. 8, 9.
 j Heb.
 pictures of
 desire.
 See 2 Chr.
 32, 27.
 j See ver. 11.
 k See Tobit
 14, 6.
 l Or, the
 idols shall
 utterly pass
 away.
 l See ver. 10.
 Comp.
 Hos. 10, 8. Luke 23, 30. Rev. 6, 16, & 9, 6. m Josh. 10, 17 (Heb.).
 n ver. 21. See Ps. 10, 18. So Job 9, 6.
 o ch.
 ch. 13, 13, & 30, 32. Joel 3, 16. Hag. 2, 6, 21. Heb. 12, 26.
 31, 7. So ch. 30, 22. p Heb. the idols of his silver, &c. q Or,
 Which they made for him. r Lev. 11, 19. Deut. 14, 18.

Their land also is ^vfull of ^widols ;
 They worship the work of their own
 hands,
That which their own fingers have
 made :
 And ^xthe mean man boweth down,
 And ^xthe great man ^yhumbleth him-
 self ;
 Therefore forgive them not.

^zEnter into the rock, and hide thee ^o
 in the dust,

^za For fear of the LORD, and for
 the glory of his majesty.

^bThe lofty looks of man shall be hum-
 11 bled,

And the haughtiness of men shall be
 bowed down,

And ^cthe LORD alone shall be ex-
 12 alted ^din that day.

For the day of the LORD of hosts ^e
 shall be upon every one *that is*

^eproud and lofty,

And upon every one that is lifted up ;
 and he shall be ^ebrought low :

And upon all ^fthe cedars of Lebanon, ^g
 that are high and lifted up,

And upon all ^gthe oaks of Bashan,

And ^hupon all the high mountains, ^h
 14 And ^hupon all the hills that are lifted

up,
 And upon every high tower, ⁱ
 15 And upon every fenced wall,

And upon all ⁱthe ships of Tarshish,

And upon all ^jpleasant pictures.

And ^jthe loftiness of man shall be ^j
 17 bowed down,

And the haughtiness of men shall be
 made low :

And the LORD alone shall be exalted
^jin that day.

And ^kthe ^widols he shall utterly abo-
 18 lish.

And ^lthey shall go into the ^mholes ^l
 19 of the rocks,

And into the caves of ^lthe earth,
^lFor fear of the LORD, and for

the glory of his majesty,
 When he ariseth ⁿto shake terribly the

earth.
^dIn that day ^oa man shall cast ^this ^o
 20 ^widols of silver, and his ^widols of

gold,
^lWhich they made *each one* for him-

self to worship,
 To the moles and to ^pthe bats ;

21 ^lTo go into ^qthe cliffs of the rocks.
 And into ^rthe tops of the ragged

rocks,
^lFor fear of the LORD, and for

the glory of his majesty,
 When he ariseth ^ato shake terribly the

earth.
 22 ^sCease ye from man, ^twhose breath ^s
 is in his nostrils :
 For wherein is he *to be* accounted of ?
 For behold, ^athe LORD, the LORD of

hosts,
^bDoth take away from Jerusalem and
 from Judah ^cthe stay and the staff,
 The whole stay of bread, and the
 whole stay of water,
 2 ^dThe mighty *man*, and the man of war,
 The judge, and the prophet, and ^ethe
 prudent, and the ancient,
 3 The captain of fifty, and ^tthe ho-
 nourable *man*,
 And the counsellor, and ^fthe cunning
 artificer, and the ^leloquent orator.

4 And ^hI will give children *to be* their
 princes,
 And ⁱbabes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be ^joppressed,
 every one by another, and every
 one by his neighbour :

The child shall ^kbehave himself proudly
 against the ancient,
 And the base against the honourable.

6 When ^la man shall take hold of his
 brother *of* the house of his father,
 saying,

Thou hast clothing, be thou our
^mruler,
 And *let* this ⁿruin *be* under thy hand :

7 ^oIn that day shall he ^sswear, saying,
 I will not be a ^lhealer ;
 For in my house *is* neither bread nor

clothing :
 Make me not a ^mruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem ^uis ruined, and Judah
 is fallen :
 Because their tongue and their doings

are against the LORD,
^pTo provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance doth
 witness against them ;
 And they ^qdeclare their sin ^ras So-
 dom, they hide *it* not.

Woe unto their soul ! for they have
 rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye *to* the righteous, ^sthat *it shall*
 be ^twell with him :
 For ^uthey shall eat the fruit of their

doings.

9 Ex. 33, 22.
 So 2 Esdr.
 16, 28.
 r See Judg.
 15, 8.

s See Ps. 146.
 t Comp.
 Job 27, 3.

III.
 a See ch. .
 24.
 b Job 12, 20,
 24.
 c See Lev. 26.
 26.
 & Jer. 37, 21.
 d 2 Kin. 24.
 14.
 e So Deut. 18,
 10 (Heb.).
 f Heb. a man
 eminent in
 countenance.
 2 Kin. 5, 1.
 Job 22, 8.
 ch. 9, 15.
 f 2 Kin. 24.
 14.
 Comp.
 2 Chr. 26.
 9-15.
 g Or, skillful
 of speech.
 h See Eccles.
 10, 11.
 i So ver. 20.
 h Eccles. 10.
 16.
 j So ver. 12.
 Comp.
 2 Chr. 36, 9.
 i ch. 66, 4
 (Heb.).
 j ver. 12.
 k See Cant.
 6, 5.
 l So ch. 4, 1.
 Comp.
 Prov. 28, 28.
 m See ch. 1.
 20.
 n Zeph. 1, 3
 (Heb.).
 o ver. 8.
 p ver. 18.
 See ch. 2, 11.
 f Heb. lift
 up the
 hand.
 So Ex. 6, 8.
 See Gen. 14.
 22.
 f Heb.
 binder up.
 ch. 1, 6.
 Comp.
 Hos. 5, 13.
 p See Ps. 78.
 17.
 q Joh 15, 18
 (Heb.).
 r Gen. 13, 13.
 & 18, 20, 21.
 & 19, 5.
 Comp.
 ch. 1, 10.
 s See Eccles.
 8, 12.
 t So Jer. 44.
 17.
 u Ps. 128, 2.
 Comp.
 Ps. 58, 11.

* Eccles. 8. 13.
So Job 10. 15.
Ps. 11. 6.
w Prov. 12.
14 (Heb.).
See Judg. 9.
16.
† Heb. *done to him*.
‡ Or, *they which call thee blessed*.
ch. 9. 16.
Mal. 3. 15 in the Heb.
† Heb.
swallow up.
ch. 9. 16.
‡ 19. 3.
‡ 25. 7, 8.
‡ 28. 4.
‡ 49. 19.
‡ Ps. 82. 1.
‡ See Hos. 4. 1.
‡ See Ps. 143. 2.
† Or, *burnt*.
ch. 5. 5.
‡ 6. 13.
‡ 50. 11 in the Heb.
‡ ch. 5. 7.
See Ps. 80. 8.
‡ See Ps. 94. 5.
c Comp.
ch. 32. 9—11.
‡ Cant. 3. 11.
ch. 4. 4.
† Heb. *deceiving with their eyes*.
† Or, *tripping nicely*.
c So ver. 18.
† Heb. *make naked*.
ch. 22. 6.
See Ps. 137. 7.
† ch. 47. 2, 3.
Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek.
16. 37, 39.
Nahum 3. 5.
So ch. 20. 4.
Mic. 1. 11.
‡ See ver. 7.
‡ See 1 Pet. 3. 3.
† Or, *networks*.
† Judg. 8. 21, 26.
† Or, *sweet balls*.
So Judg. 8. 26.
† Or, *spangled ornaments*.
k Ex. 39. 28.
Ezek. 24. 17, 23 (Heb.).
‡ 44. 18.
† Jer. 2. 32 (Heb.).
So ch. 49. 18 (Heb.).
† Heb. *houses of the soul*.
m See ver. 3.
n Gen. 41. 42, &c.
o So Gen. 24. 47.
Ezek. 16. 12.
p Zech. 3. 4 (Heb.).
q Ruth 3. 15 (Heb.).
r 2 Kin. 5. 23 (Heb.).
rr ch. 8. 1 (Heb.).
* See Judg. 14. 12.
† See Job 29. 14.
u Cant. 5. 7.
v So Esth. 14. 2.
w ch. 5. 24 (Heb.).

Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be ill* ¹¹
with him;
For ^wthe reward of his hands shall be
^lgiven him.
As ^{for} my people, ^bchildren *are* their ¹²
^joppressors,
And women rule over them.
O my people, ^lthey which lead thee
cause *thee* to err,
And ^ldestroy the way of thy paths.
The LORD ^{*}standeth *up* ^vto plead, ¹³
And standeth to judge the people.
The LORD ^zwill enter into judgment ¹⁴
with the ancients of his people, and
the princes thereof:
For ye have ^leaten up ^athe vine-
yard;
The spoil of the poor *is* in your
houses.
What mean ye *that* ye ^bbeat my peo- ¹⁵
ple to pieces,
And grind the faces of the poor?
Saith the Lord God of hosts.
Moreover the LORD saith, ¹⁶
c Because ^dthe daughters of Zion are
haughty,
And walk with stretched forth necks
and ^lwanton eyes,
Walking and ^lmincing *as* they go,
And ^emaking a tinkling with their
feet:
Therefore the Lord will smite with ^a ¹⁷
scab the crown of the head of ^dthe
daughters of Zion,
And the LORD will ^ldiscover their
secret parts. ¹⁸
g In that day the Lord will take away
the bravery of *their* ^etinkling orna-
ments *about their feet*,
And ^htheir ^lcauls, and ^ltheir ⁱround
tires like the moon,
The ^lchains, and the bracelets, and ¹⁹
the ^lmufflers,
k The bonnets, and the ornaments of ²⁰
the legs, and ^lthe headbands,
And the ^ltablets, and ^mthe earrings,
n The rings, and ^onose jewels, ²¹
p The changeable suits of apparel, and ²²
the mantles,
And ^qthe wimples, and ^rthe crisping
pins,
rr The glasses, and ^sthe fine linen, ²³
And ^tthe hoods, and ^uthe veils.
And it shall come to pass, *that* ^vin- ²⁴
stead of sweet smell there shall be
^wstink;

And instead of a girdle a rent;
And instead of ^hwell set hair ^v^{*}bald-
ness;
And instead of a stomacher ^va gird-
ing of sackcloth;
And burning ^zinstead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword,
And thy ^lmighty in the war.
26 And ^aher gates shall ^blament and
mourn;
And she ^{being} ^ldesolate ^cshall sit
upon the ground.

a Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4. b ch. 19. 8. † Or, *emptied*. † Heb. *cleansed*.
c Job 2. 13. Lam. 2. 10.

And ^ain that day ^bseven women ^{IV}
^cshall take hold of ^done man, say-
ing,
We will eat our own bread, and wear
our own apparel:
Only ^llet us be called by thy name,
^le To take away our reproach.
2 a In that day shall ^ethe branch of
the LORD be ^lbeautiful and glo-
rious,
And the fruit of the earth *shall be*
^lexcellent and comely
† For them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to pass, *that* he
that is left in Zion,
And he that remaineth in Jerusalem,
^bshall be called holy,
Even every one ⁱthat is written ^la-
mong the living in Jerusalem:
4 j When the Lord shall have washed
away the filth of ^kthe daughters of
Zion,
And shall have ^lpurged the blood
of Jerusalem from the midst
thereof
^lBy the spirit of judgment, and by
the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon every
dwelling place of mount Zion,
And upon her assemblies,
^mA cloud and smoke by day,
And ⁿthe shining ^mof a flaming fire
by night:
For ^lupon all the glory *shall be* ^a
defence.
6 And there shall be ^oa tabernacle ^pfor
a shadow in the daytime from the
heat,
And ^qfor a place of refuge, and for
^ra covert from storm and from
rain.

Ecclus. 40. 27. † Heb. *a covering*. See Ps. 19. 5. o See Rev. 7. 15.
p ch. 25. 4. So ch. 16. 3. & 32. 2. See Ecclus. 14. 27. Comp. Cant. 1. 7.
q ch. 25. 4. See Ps. 27. 5. r So ch. 16. 4.

V.

^a See Ps. 60.⁵ ch. 26. 1.^b So ch. 27. 2.^c Comp.^d Ps. 45. title.^e See Ps. 80.^f Heb. *the*^g *horn of the*^h *son of oil.*ⁱ Comp.^j ch. 21. 10.^k Matt. 21.^l 33.^m Mark 12. 1.ⁿ Or, *made*^o *a wall*^p *about it.*^q So ch. 62. 10.^r Jer. 2. 21^s (Heb.).^t So Gen. 49. 11.^u Heb.^v *heaved.*^w ch. 51. 1.^x Judg. 7. 25.^y ch. 16. 10.^z Jer. 48. 33.^{aa} Hos. 9. 2.^{ab} Joel 2. 24.^{ac} & 3. 13.^{ad} Hagg. 2. 16.^{ae} Zech. 14. 10^{af} in the Heb.^{ag} So Eccles.^{ah} 33. 16.^{ai} ^b ver. 4.^{aj} So Matt. 21.^{ak} 19.^{al} Mark 11. 13.^{am} Luke 13. 6.^{an} ⁱ Prov. 15.^{ao} 19. Comp.^{ap} ch. 1. 7.^{aq} ^j See ch. 6. 13.^{ar} ^k Ps. 80. 12.^{as} Eccles. 10. 8^{at} in the Heb.^{au} So Prov. 24.^{av} 31.^{aw} ⁱ Heb. *for a*^{ax} *treading.*^{ay} ch. 7. 25.^{az} & 28. 18.^{ba} Mic. 7. 10.^{bb} So ch. 10. 6.^{bc} Ezek. 34. 19.^{bd} Dan. 8. 13.^{be} Comp.^{bf} ch. 18. 2. 7.^{bg} ⁱ ch. 7. 23—^{bh} 25. & 9. 18.^{bi} & 10. 17.^{bj} & 27. 4.^{bk} Heb. 6. 8.^{bl} ^m ch. 3. 14.^{bm} ⁱ Heb.^{bn} *plant of his*^{bo} *pleasures.*^{bp} ⁿ See Prov.^{bq} 8. 30.^{br} ⁱ Heb. *a scab.*^{bs} ^o So Mic. 2. 2.^{bt} ⁱ [Heb. *ye*].^{bu} Or, *This is*^{bv} *in mine*^{bw} *ears, saith*^{bx} *the LORD,*^{by} *&c.*^{bz} So ch. 22. 14.^{ca} ⁱ Heb. *If*^{cb} *not, &c.*^{cc} So Num. 14.^{cd} 35. &c.^{ce} ch. 14. 24.^{cf} & 22. 14^{cg} in the Heb.^{ch} ^p See Ezek.^{ci} 45. 11.^{cj} ^q So Hagg.^{ck} 1. 6.^{cl} & 2. 16.

Now will I sing to ^a my wellbeloved
^b a song of my beloved touching
^c his vineyard.

^a My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in
ⁱ a very fruitful hill:

And ^d he ⁱ fenced it, and ^e gathered ^z
 out the stones thereof,

And ^d planted it *with* ⁱ the choicest
 vine,

And ^d built a tower in the midst of it,
 And ^d also ⁱ made ^g a winepress therein:

And ^h he looked that *it* should bring
 forth grapes,

And it brought forth wild grapes.

And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, ³
 and men of Judah,

Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and
 my vineyard.

What could have been done more to ⁴
 my vineyard,

That I have not done in it?

Wherefore, ^h when I looked that *it*
 should bring forth grapes,

Brought it forth wild grapes?

And now go to, I will tell you what ⁵
 I *will* do to my vineyard:

I *will* take away ⁱ the hedge thereof,
 and ^j it shall be eaten up;

And ^k break down the wall thereof,
 and it shall be ⁱ trodden down:

And I will lay it waste:

It shall not be pruned, nor digged; ⁶
 But there shall come up ⁱ briers and
 thorns:

I will also command the clouds that
 they rain no rain upon it.

For ^m the vineyard of the LORD of ⁷
 hosts *is* the house of Israel,

And the men of Judah ⁱ his pleasant
 plant:

And he looked for judgment, but be-
 hold ⁱ oppression;

For righteousness, but behold a cry.

Woe unto them that join ^o house to ⁸
 house,

That lay ^o field to field, till *there be* no
 place,

That ⁱ they may be placed alone in
 the midst of the earth!

ⁱ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, ⁹
ⁱ Of a truth many houses shall be de-
 solate,

Even great and fair, without inha-
 bitant.

Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield ¹⁰
 one ^p bath,

And ^q the seed of ^p a homer shall
 yield ^p an ephah.

¹¹ ^r Woe unto them that rise up early in
 the morning, *that* they may follow
 strong drink;

^s That continue until night, *till* wine
ⁱ inflame them!

¹² And ^u the harp, and ^{uw} the viol, the
^{uvxy} tabret, and ^{vy} pipe,

And wine, are *in* their feasts:

But ^z they regard not ^a the work of
 the LORD,

^z Neither ^a consider ^b the operation of
 his hands.

¹³ Therefore my people are gone into
 captivity, ^c because *they have* no
 knowledge:

And ⁱ their honourable men *are* fa-
 mished,

And their multitude dried up with
 thirst.

¹⁴ Therefore ^d hell hath enlarged herself,
 And ^e opened ^f her mouth without
 measure:

And their glory, and ^{ff} their multitude,
 and their ^g pomp,

And ^h he that rejoiceth, shall descend
 into it.

¹⁵ And ^h the mean man shall be brought
 down,

And the mighty man shall be humbled,
 And the eyes of the lofty shall be
 humbled:

¹⁶ But ⁱ the LORD of hosts shall be ex-
 alted in judgment,

And ⁱ God that is holy shall be sanc-
 tified in righteousness.

¹⁷ Then shall the lambs feed after ^j their
 manner,

And the waste places of ^k the fat ones
 shall ⁱ strangers eat.

¹⁸ Woe unto them that draw iniquity
 with cords of vanity,

And ^m sin as it were with a cart rope:

¹⁹ ⁿ That say, Let him make speed, and
 hasten his work,

That we may see *it*:

And let the counsel of the Holy One
 of Israel draw nigh and come,

That we may know *it*.

²⁰ Woe unto them ⁱ that call evil good,
 and good evil;

^o That put darkness for light, and
 light for darkness;

That put bitter for sweet, and sweet
 for bitter!

²¹ Woe unto *them that are* ^p wise in their
 own eyes,

And prudent ⁱ in their own sight

^r So ver. 22.
^s See Prov. 23.

^{20.}

Comp.

Ps. 127. 2.

Eccles. 10.

^{16.}

^u Prov. 23.

^{30.}

ⁱ Or, *pursue*

them.

^t Ezek. 24. 10

(Heb.).

^u 1 Sam. 10.

⁵ (Heb.).

^v ch. 24. 8.

Ezek. 26. 13.

^u ch. 14. 11.

Amos 5. 23.

& 6. 5.

^x Ezek. 28.

^{13.} See

Ex. 15. 20.

^y 1 Esdr. 5.

² (Gk.).

ⁱ Ps. 28. 5.

So Job 34.

^{27.}

^a 1 Sam. 12.

^{24.}

ch. 26. 10

Heb. ⁱ

^b See Ps. 143.

^{5.}

^c Hos. 4. 6

(Heb.).

So ch. 1. 3.

ⁱ Heb. *their*

glory are

men of

famine.

^d Hab. 2. 5

(Heb.).

^e See Job 16.

^{10.}

ⁱ See Ps. 141.

^{7.}

ⁱⁱ ch. 13. 3. 4.

⁵ Heb. as

ch. 13. 4.

& 17. 12. 13.

& 24. 8.

& 25. 5.

& 66. 6.

^h See ch. 2.

^{9.}

ⁱ See ch. 2.

^{11.}

ⁱ Or, *the*

holy God.

See Josh. 24.

^{19.}

ⁱ Heb. *the*

God the holy.

^j Mic. 2. 12

(Heb.).

^k Ps. 66. 15

(Heb.).

So ch. 10. 16.

^l So Ps. 109.

^{11.}

^m So Eccles.

7. 8.

ⁿ See 2 Pet.

3. 4.

ⁱ Heb. *that*

say concern-

ing evil, it

is good, &c.

^o Job 17. 12

(Heb.).

^p See Rom.

12. 16.

Comp.

Job 37. 24.

Rom. 1. 22.

1 Cor. 3. 18.

ⁱ Heb. *before*

their face.

^q See ver. 11.
^r Eccus. 31.

^s See Prov.
17. 15.

^t See Ex. 23.
8.

^u Ex. 15. 7.
ch. 47. 14.

See Ps. 83.
13.

^v Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

^w ch. 33. 11.

^x Matt. 3. 12.

^y See Job 18.
16.

^z ch. 3. 24
(Heb.).

¹ See ch. 1. 4.

² See ch. 12.
6.

³ Comp.

⁴ Kin. 22. 13.

⁵ See Jer. 4.
24.

⁶ Or, *as dung.*

⁷ Comp.

⁸ Kin. 9. 37.

⁹ ch. 9. 12,
17. 21.

¹⁰ & 10. 4.

¹¹ So Jer. 4. 8.

¹² Comp.

¹³ Lev. 26. 14—
18.

¹⁴ ch. 11. 12
(Heb.).

¹⁵ & 13. 2.

¹⁶ & 18. 3.

¹⁷ Jer. 50. 2.

¹⁸ See Ps. 60. 4.

¹⁹ Hab. 1. 8.

²⁰ So ch. 10. 3.

²¹ & 39. 3.

²² Jer. 5. 15.

²³ ch. 7. 18.

²⁴ Zech. 10. 8.

²⁵ Deut. 28.
49.

²⁶ So Joel

²⁷ 3. 4.

²⁸ So 2 Esdr.
2. 12.

²⁹ Ps. 135. 37
(Heb.).

³⁰ See Ps. 76.
5.

³¹ So Dan. 5.
6.

³² Gen. 14. 23.

See Mark 1.
7.

³³ See Ps. 45.
5.

³⁴ So Jer. 5. 16.

³⁵ See Ps. 7.
12.

³⁶ ch. 21. 1.

³⁷ Comp.

³⁸ 1 Chr. 12. 8.

³⁹ Rev. 9. 17.

⁴⁰ 2 ch. 11. 6. &
31. 4. See
Job 38. 39.

⁴¹ See ch. 2.
11.

⁴² ch. 8. 22.

⁴³ So Jer. 4. 23.

⁴⁴ Lam. 3. 2.

⁴⁵ Ezek. 32. 7,
8.

⁴⁶ Or, *distress.*

⁴⁷ So Deut. 2.
9. 19.

⁴⁸ Or, *When it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

^a Woe unto *them that are* ^r mighty to drink wine,
And men of strength to mingle strong drink :

^s Which justify the wicked for ^t reward, ²³
And take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

Therefore ^a as ^t the fire devoureth ^b the ²⁴
stubble,

And ^c the flame consumeth ^b the chaff,
So ^d their root shall be as ^e rotten-

ness,
And their blossom shall go up as dust :
Because they have cast away the law
of the LORD of hosts,
And ^f despised the word of ^{ff} the Holy
One of Israel.

^g Therefore is the anger of the LORD ²⁵
kindled against his people,
And he hath stretched forth his hand
against them, and hath smitten them :
And ^h the hills did tremble, and their
carcases were ⁱ torn in the midst of
the streets.

ⁱ For all this his anger is not turned
away,
But his hand *is* stretched out still.

^k And he will lift up an ensign to the ²⁶
nations ¹ ⁿ from far,
And ^m will hiss unto them ⁿ from the
end of the earth :

And behold, they shall come ⁿⁿ with
speed swiftly :

^o None *shall be* weary nor ^p stumble ²⁷
amongst them ;

None shall ^q slumber nor sleep ;
Neither ^r shall the girdle of their loins
be loosed,

Nor ^s the latchet of their shoes be
broken :

^t Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all ²⁸
^u their bows bent,

Their horses' hoofs shall be counted
like flint,

And their wheels ^v like a whirlwind :
Their roaring *shall be* ^w like ^x a lion, ²⁹

They shall roar like ^x young lions :
Yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of
the prey,

And shall carry *it* away safe, and
none shall deliver *it*.

And ^y in that day they shall roar ³⁰
against them like the roaring of
the sea :

And ^z if *one* look unto the land, ^z be-
hold darkness and ¹ sorrow,

¹ And the light is darkened in the
heavens thereof.

^a In the year that king ^b Uzziah died
^c I saw also the Lord sitting upon a
throne, high and lifted up, and ¹ his
² train filled the temple. Above it stood
the seraphims : each one had ^d six wings ;
^e with twain he covered his face, and
^f with twain he covered his feet, and
³ with twain he did fly. And ^t one cried
unto another, and said,

^g Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts :
^h ⁱ The whole earth *is* full of his glory.

⁴ And the posts of the ^t door moved
at the voice of him that cried, and ^k the
⁵ house was filled *with* smoke. ¹ Then
said I, Woe *is* me ! for I am ¹ undone ;
because I *am* a man of unclean lips,
and I dwell in the midst of a people
of unclean lips : for mine eyes have
seen ^m the King, the LORD of hosts.

⁶ Then flew one of the seraphims unto
me, ^t having a live coal in his hand,
which he had taken with the tongs from
⁷ off ⁿ the altar : and he ¹⁰ laid *it* upon
my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath
touched thy lips ; and thine iniquity is

⁸ taken away, and ^p thy sin purged. Also
I heard the voice of the Lord, saying,
Whom shall I send, and who will go
for ^{us} ? ^r Then I said, ^{ts} Here *am* I ;

⁹ send me. And he said, Go, and tell
this people,
^{tt} Hear ye ¹ indeed, but under-
stand not ;
And see ye ¹ indeed, but perceive
not.

¹⁰ ^u Make the heart of this people
fat,
And make their ears heavy, and
^v shut their eyes ;
^w Lest they see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
And understand *with* their heart,
and convert, and be healed.

¹¹ Then said I, ^x Lord, how long ? And
he answered,
Until the cities be wasted without in-
habitant,
And the houses without man,
And the land be ¹ utterly desolate,
And ^y the LORD have removed men
far away,
And *there be* a great forsaking in the
midst of the land.

¹² ^z ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³

^a So ch. 7.
& 10, 21, 22.
1, 11.
17, 6.
& 46, 3.
See ch. 1. 9.
Or, *when it is returned, and hath been broused.*
^a Num. 24.
22 (Heb.).
ch. 5. 5. ^b See ch. 1. 30. ^c Or, *stock, or, stem.* ^e 1 Chr. 26. 16 (Heb.).
^d Ezra 9. 2. So Mal. 2. 15. Or comp. ch. 11. 1?

VII.

And it came to pass in the days of
^a Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of
Uzziah king of Judah, *that* ^b Rezin the
king of Syria, and ^b Pekah the son of
Remaliah, king of Israel, went up *to-*
wards Jerusalem to war against it, but
could not prevail against it. And it ²
was told the house of David, saying,
Syria [†] is confederate with Ephraim.
And his heart was moved, and the heart
of his people, as the trees of the wood
are moved with the wind. Then said ³
the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now
to meet Ahaz, thou, and [†] Shear-jashub
thy son, at the end of ^d the conduit of
^e the upper pool in the [†] highway of
the fuller's field; and say unto him, ⁴
Take heed, and be quiet;
Fear not, [†] neither be fainthearted
For the two tails of these smoking
[‡] firebrands,
For the fierce anger of Rezin with
Syria, and of ^h the son of Remaliah.
Because Syria, Ephraim, and ^h the ⁵
son of Remaliah,
Have taken evil counsel against thee,
saying,
Let us go up against Judah, and [†] vex it, ⁶
And let us make a breach therein
for us,
And set a king in the midst of it, *even*
the son of Tabeal:
Thus saith the Lord God,
[†] It shall not stand, neither shall it
come to pass.
For ^k the head of Syria *is* [†] Damascus, ⁸
And [†] the head of Damascus *is* Rezin;
And ^m within threescore and five years
shall Ephraim be broken, [†] that *it*
be not a people.
And the head of Ephraim *is* [†] Samaria, ⁹
And the head of Samaria *is* ^h Rema-
liah's son.
[†] ^o If ye will not believe, surely ye
shall not be established.

[†] Moreover the LORD spake again un-
to Ahaz, saying,
[†] Ask thee [†] a sign of the LORD thy
God;
[†] Ask it either [†] in the depth, or [†] in
the height above.
But Ahaz said, [†] I will not ask, nei-
ther will I tempt the LORD. And he
said,
Hear ye now, [†] O house of David;
[†] *Is it* a small thing for you to
weary men, but will ye [†] weary my
God also?
Therefore the Lord himself shall give
you [†] a sign;
[†] Behold, [†] a Virgin shall con-
ceive, and bear [†] a Son,
And [†] shall call his name [†] Im-
manuel.
[†] Butter and [†] honey shall he eat,
[†] That he may know to refuse the evil,
and choose the good.
[†] For before the child shall know
to refuse the evil, and choose the
good,
[†] The land that thou abhorrest shall
be forsaken of [†] both her kings.
The LORD shall bring [†] upon thee,
And [†] upon thy people, and upon thy
father's house,
Days that have not come,
From the day that ^h Ephraim depart-
ed from Judah;
[†] *Even* the king of Assyria.
And it shall come to pass [†] in that
day,
That the LORD ^k shall hiss [†] for the
fly that *is* in the uttermost part of
the rivers of Egypt,
And ^k for the bee that *is* in the land
of Assyria.
And they shall come, and shall rest
all of them
In the desolate valleys, and in ^m the
holes of the rocks,
And upon all ⁿ thorns, and upon all
[†] bushes.
[†] In the same day shall the Lord
shave with ^o a razor that is hired,
Namely, [†] by them beyond [†] the river,
by the king of Assyria,
The head, and the hair of the
feet:
And it shall also consume the beard.
And it shall come to pass [†] in that
day,
That a man shall nourish a young
cow, and two sheep;

[†] Heb. *And the LORD added to speak.*
So Gen. 8.
12. & 38. 26.
ch. 8. 5 in
the Heb.
See Luke 19.
11.
[†] See 2 Kin.
19. 29.
[†] Or, *make thy petition deep.*
So ch. 30. 33.
Comp.
Rom. 8. 39.
[†] Matt. 12.
38, 39.
[†] Mark 8. 11.
[†] Comp.
2 Kin. 16. 7.
2 Chr. 28. 16.
[†] Luke 1. 27.
69. & 2. 4.
[†] Num. 16. 9.
[†] Eph. 4. 30.
[†] Comp.
ch. 8. 18.
[†] Cited Matt.
1. 23.
So Luke 1.
31. 34.
[†] Gen. 24. 43.
Ex. 2. 8
(Heb.).
Ps. 68. 25
(Heb.).
Prov. 30. 19
(Heb.).
Cant. 1. 3.
& 6. 8. See
Gen. 3. 15.
[†] ch. 9. 6.
[†] Or, *thou, O virgin, shalt call.*
Gen. 16. 11.
Comp.
Gen. 4. 1, 25.
& 29. 32.
& 30. 6, 8.
1 Sam. 4. 21.
[†] ch. 8. 8, 10
(Heb.).
[†] Deut. 32.
13, 14.
Job 20. 17.
ver. 22.
[†] Luke 2. 40,
52.
[†] Comp. ch.
8. 4. & 10. 9.
[†] Comp.
2 Kin. 15. 30.
& 16. 9.
ch. 17. 3.
[†] 2 Chr. 28.
19, 20.
ver. 18.
[†] 2 Kin. 18.
13.
[†] 1 Kin. 12.
16.
[†] See ch. 2.
11.
[†] See ch. 5.
26.
[†] 2 Kin. 23.
29, 33—35.
[†] Jer. 13. 4.
& 16. 16.
[†] ch. 55. 13
only.
[†] Or, *commendable trees.*
[†] Comp.
Ezek. 5. 1.
[†] 2 Kin. 16. 8.
2 Chr. 28. 21.
[†] ch. 8. 7.
& 11. 15?

And it shall come to pass, for the ²²
abundance of milk *that they* shall
give he shall eat butter :

For ^b butter and ^b honey shall every
one eat that is left ⁱ in the land.

And it shall come to pass ⁱ in that day, ²³
That every place shall be,

Where there were a thousand vines
at ^a a thousand silverlings,

It shall *even* be for ^r briers and thorns.

^s With arrows and with bows shall ²⁴
men come thither ;

Because ^s all the land shall become
^r briers and thorns.

And *on* all hills that shall be digged ²⁵
with the mattock,

There shall not come thither the fear
of ^r briers and thorns :

But ^t it shall be for the sending forth
of oxen,

And ^u for the treading of lesser cattle.

Moreover the LORD said unto me,
Take thee a great ^a roll, and ^b write

in it with ^c a man's pen concerning
^t Maher-shalal-hash-baz. And I took ²

unto me faithful witnesses to record,
^d Uriah the priest, and ^e Zechariah the

son of Jeberechiah. And I ^t went unto
the prophetess ; and she conceived, and

bare a son. Then said the LORD to
me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-

baz. ^t For before the child shall have ⁴
knowledge to cry, My father, and my

mother, ^t the riches of ^g Damascus and
the spoil of ^h Samaria shall be taken

away before the king of Assyria.

The LORD spake also unto me again, ⁵
saying,

Forsomuch as this people refuseth the ⁶
waters of ⁱ Shiloah that go softly,

And rejoyce in ^k Rezin and Rema-
liah's son ;

Now therefore behold, the Lord ⁷
bringeth up upon them

^t The waters of ^u the river, strong and many,
Even ^m the king of Assyria, and all

his glory :
And he shall come up over all his

channels,
And go over all his banks :

And he shall pass through Judah ; ⁸
He shall ^{no} overflow and ^o go over,

He shall reach *even* ⁿ to the neck ;
And ^t the stretching out of ^r his

wings shall fill ^s the breadth of thy
land, O ^t Immanuel.

^t Heb. ^p the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be
the stretchings out of his wings. ^p See ch. 6. 3. ^q Ezek.

^r ch. 18. 1. Dan. 9. 27 (Heb.). ^s Comp. Rev. 20. 9.

^t Heb. ch. 7. 14.

⁹ ^u Associate yourselves, O ye people,
ⁱ and ^v ye shall be broken in
pieces ;

And give ear, all ye of far countries :
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be

broken in pieces ;
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be bro-

ken in pieces.

^w Take counsel together, and it shall
^x come to nought ;

Speak the word, and ^y it shall not
stand :

For ^z God *is* with us.

¹¹ For the LORD spake thus to me ^t with
a strong hand,

And instructed me that *I* should
not walk in the way of this people,

saying,
¹² Say ye not, ^a A confederacy,

To all *them* to whom this people shall
say, ^a A confederacy ;

^b Neither fear ye their fear, nor
be afraid.

^c Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself ;
And ^d let him be your fear, and let him

be your dread.

¹⁴ And ^e he shall be for a sanctuary ;
But for ^f a stone of stumbling and

for a rock of offence to both the
houses of Israel,

^g For a gin and ^g for a snare to the
inhabitants of Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And many among them shall stum-
ble, and ^h fall, and be broken,

And be snared, and be taken.

¹⁶ Bind up the testimony, ⁱ seal the law
among my ^k disciples.

And I will ^l wait upon the LORD,
That ^m hideth his face from the house

of Jacob,
And I will ⁿ look for him.

¹⁸ ^o Behold, I and ^p the children
whom the LORD hath given me

Are ^q for signs and ^q for ^r wonders in
Israel

From the LORD of hosts, which dwell-
eth in mount Zion.

¹⁹ And when they shall say unto you,
Seek unto ^s them that have familiar

spirits,
And unto ^s wizards ^t that peep, and

^u that mutter :
^v Should not a people seek unto their

God ?
For the living to ^w the dead ?

^u ch. 38. 14 (Heb.). ^v Comp. ch. 44. 25. ^w Ps. 106. 28. Comp.

¹ Sam. 28. 11 - 14.

¹ Heb. *in the
midst of the
land.*
Gen. 48. 10.

⁴ Cant. 8. 11
(Heb.).
⁵ ver. 24. 25.
See ch. 5. v.
⁶ Comp.
Judg. 5. 6,
11.

^t Comp.
ch. 27. 10.
^u See ch. 5.

VIII.

^a ch. 3. 23
(Heb.).
^b ch. 30. 8.
Hab. 2. 2.
^c See Deut.

3. 11.
^t Heb.
*In making
speed to the
spoil he
hasteneth
the prey,
or, Make
speed, &c.*
ver. 3.
Comp.
ch. 10. 6.
^d 2 Kin. 16.
10, 11, 15, 16.
^e 2 Kin. 18.
2?

^t Heb.
*approched
unto.*
Heb. as Gen.
20. 4.

¹ See ch. 7.
16.

¹ Or, he that
*is before the
king of As-
syria shall
take away
the riches,
&c.*

⁶ See ch. 7. 8.

¹¹ See ch. 7. 9.

¹ See Neh. 3.

15. Comp.

Ps. 46. 4.

^k See ch. 7.

1, 4.

¹ So Ezek. 32.

2. Comp.

ch. 17. 12, 13.

Rev. 17. 15.

¹¹ ch. 7. 20.

& 11. 15?

¹¹¹ ch. 7. 17.

20. & 10. 12.

Comp.

2 Kin. 17. 5.

6.

^u ch. 30. 28

^o See 1's. 12

⁴ 4.

⁹ 9 (Heb.).

¹ ver. 10

^u So Joel 3.

¹¹ Or, yet.

^v So Dan. 2.

34. 35.

^w See Judg.

19. 30.

¹ See Job 33.

10 marg.

⁷ See ch. 7.

7.

³ See Rom.

8. 31.

^t Heb. *in
strength
of hand.*

^a Heb. as

2 Kin. 11. 14.

& 12. 20.

& 14. 19.

& 15. 15, 30.

& 17. 4.

So Amos 7.

10.

Comp.

1 Kin. 18. 17.

Jer. 37. 13.

14.

^b Cited 1 Pet.

3. 14, 15.

^c See Num.

20. 12.

^d Ps. 76. 7.

11.

Luke 12. 5.

See Matt. 10.

28.

^e So Ezek.

11. 16.

^f So ch. 28.

16.

See Luke 2.

34.

Cited Rom.

9. 33.

& 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^g Ps. 69. 22.

& 140. 5.

& 141. 9 in
the Heb.

^h See Matt.

21. 44.

ⁱ See Dan.

12. 4.

^k ch. 50. 4.

& 54. 13.

Jer. 2. 24.

& 13. 23 in
the Heb.

^l Hab. 2. 3.

See Ps. 33.

20.

Comp.

Luke 2. 25,

38.

^m ch. 54. 8.

See Deut. 31.

17.

ⁿ Ps. 27. 14.

^o Cited Heb.

2. 13.

^p ch. 7. 3.

& ver. 3.

^q Deut. 28.

46.

ch. 20. 3.

Comp.

ch. 7. 14.

^r Ps. 71. 7.

Zech. 3. 8.

^s 2 Kin. 21.

6.

& 23. 24.

2 Chr. 33. 6.

ch. 19. 3.

See Lev. 19.

31.

^t ch. 10. 14.

& 29. 4.

& 38. 14 in
the Heb.

* See Luke 16. 29.
 † Comp.
 † John 4. 6.
 † So ver. 22.
 Mic. 3. 6.
 † Heb. *no morning*.
 Neh. 4. 21.
 † Amos 8. 11.

b So Rev. 16. 9, 11, 21.
 c See ch. 5. 30.
 d ch. 30. 6.
 e ch. 9. 1.

IX.

a ch. 8. 22.
 b Comp.
 2 Chr. 16. 4 (B. C. 940).
 1 Chr. 5. 26 (B. C. 771).
 2 Kin. 15. 29 (B. C. 740).
 c ch. 23. 9 (Heb.).
 d Cited Matt. 4. 15, 16.
 e Job 19. 25?
 f Rather as Jer. 30. 19.
 So ch. 25. 3. & 26. 15.
 & 29. 13 (Heb.).
 & 43. 23 (Heb.).
 & 49. 5.
 † Heb. as Num. 22. 1.
 Deut. 1. 1, 5.
 Josh. 1. 14, 15.
 h 2 Kin. 15. 29.
 i Or, *populous*.
 † So 1 Macc. 5. 15.
 Comp.
 Judith 1. 8.
 J Comp.
 Eph. 5. 8, 14.
 k So ch. 42. 7.
 Luke 1. 79.
 † See Job 3. 5.
 † See ch. 26. 15.
 † Or, *to him*.
 So Job 6. 21.
 Ps. 100. 3.
 ch. 49. 5.
 m Ps. 4. 7 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 John 4. 36.
 n See Ps. 119. 162.
 o Judg. 5. 30.
 See Ex. 15. 9.
 † Or, *When thou brakest*.
 p ch. 10. 27.
 & 14. 25. Comp. Nah. 1. 13. Matt. 11. 29.
 q ch. 10. 5 (Heb.). 24. & 14. 5 (Heb.).
 r Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26. † See Judg. 6. 1.
 † Or, *When the whole battle of the warrior was, &c.* † Comp. Josh. 6. 24.
 ch. 66. 15, 16. † Or, *And it was, &c.* † Heb. *meat*. ver. 19. † Luke 2. 11.
 John 3. 16. † ch. 7. 14. † Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 25. † ch. 22. 22.
 So Job 31. 36. † See Judg. 13. 18. So Ps. 89. 5. † So Prov. 8. 14. 2 Esdr. 14. 9 (marg.).
 † ch. 10. 21. So Deut. 10. 17. Neh. 9. 32. Jer. 32. 18.
 Comp. Ps. 45. 3. & 50. 1. See 1 John 5. 20. † ch. 57. 15 (Heb.).
 c John 14. 18 marg. d See Eph. 2. 14.

* To the law and to the testimony: 20
 † If they speak not according to this word,
 ‡ It is because *there is* † no light in them.
 And they shall pass through it, hardly 21
 bestead and † hungry:
 And it shall come to pass, that when
 they shall be hungry, they shall fret
 themselves,
 And † curse their king and their God,
 and look upward.
 And † they shall look unto the earth; 22
 And behold † trouble and darkness,
 † dimness of † anguish;
 And *they shall* be driven to darkness.
 Nevertheless † the dimness *shall* not
 be such as *was* in her vexation,
 When at the † first † he lightly afflict-
 ed † the land of Zebulun and
 the land of Naphtali,
 And † afterward † did more grievously
 afflict *her* † by the way of the sea,
 † Beyond Jordan, † in Galilee † of
 † the nations.
 The † people † that walked in dark- 2
 ness have seen a great light:
 They that dwell in the land of
 † the shadow of death, upon
 them hath the light shined.
 † Thou hast multiplied the nation, and 3
 † not increased the joy:
 They joy before thee according to
 the † joy in harvest,
 And † as men rejoice when † they di-
 vide the spoil.
 † For thou hast broken † the yoke of his 4
 burden, and † the staff of his shoulder,
 † The rod of his oppressor, as *in* † the
 day of † Midian.
 † For every battle of the warrior *is* with 5
 confused noise,
 And garments rolled in blood;
 † But *this* shall be with burning and
 † fuel of fire.
 † For unto us a child is born, unto us 6
 † a Son is given:
 And † the government shall be † upon
 his shoulder:
 And his name shall be called † Wonder-
 ful, † Counseller, † The mighty God,
 † The everlasting † Father, † The Prince
 of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* govern-
 ment and peace † *there shall be*
 no end,
 † Upon the throne of David, and upon
 his kingdom,
 To order it, and to stablish it † with
 judgment and with justice
 From henceforth even for ever.
 † The zeal of the LORD of hosts will
 perform this.
 8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob,
 And it hath lighted upon Israel.
 9 And all the people shall † know,
 Even † Ephraim and the inhabitant of
 † Samaria,
 That say in the pride and stoutness of
 heart,
 10 The bricks are fallen down, but we
 will build *with* hewn stones:
 † The sycamores are cut down, but we
 will † change *them into* cedars.
 11 Therefore the LORD shall † set up the
 adversaries of † Rezin against him,
 And † join his enemies together;
 12 † The Syrians before, and † the Philis-
 tines behind;
 And they shall devour Israel † with
 open mouth.
 † For all this his anger is not turned
 away,
 But his hand *is* stretched out still.
 13 For † the people turneth not unto him
 that smiteth them,
 Neither do they seek the LORD of
 hosts.
 14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from
 Israel † head and tail,
 † Branch and † rush, † *in* one day.
 15 The ancient and † honourable, he *is*
 the head;
 And † the prophet that teacheth lies,
 he *is* the tail.
 16 For † the leaders of this people † cause
them to err;
 And † *they that are* led of them *are*
 † destroyed.
 17 Therefore † the Lord shall have no joy
 in their young men,
 Neither shall have mercy on their
 fatherless and widows:
 For every one *is* † a hypocrite and an
 evildoer,
 And every mouth speaketh † folly.
 † For all this his anger is not turned
 away,
 But his hand *is* stretched out still.

* See Ps. 89. 4. & Luke 1. 32, 33.
 Comp. ch. 22. 23.
 † See Jer. 23. 5.
 † 2 Kin. 19. 31.
 ch. 37. 32.
 h See Job 21. 19.
 i ch. 7. 2, &c.
 † See ch. 7. 9.
 1 Kin. 10. 27. So Amos 7. 14.
 See 1 Chr. 27. 28.
 m See ch. 40. 31.
 n See Ps. 20. 1.
 o See ch. 7. 1.
 † Heb. *mingle*.
 ch. 19. 2.
 p 2 Kin. 16. 6.
 q 2 Chr. 28. 18.
 † Heb. *with whole mouth*.
 r ver. 17, 21.
 ch. 10. 4.
 See ch. 5. 25.
 † Hos. 7. 10.
 See ch. 1. 5.
 t ch. 19. 15.
 So Deut. 28. 13.
 u Job 15. 32.
 v ch. 58. 5 (Heb.).
 See Job 41. 2.
 x ch. 10. 17. & 47. 9.
 See Rev. 18. 8.
 y See ch. 3. 3.
 † Mic. 3. 5.
 † Or, *they that call them blessed*.
 † See ch. 3. 12.
 † Or, *they that are called blessed of them*.
 † Heb. *swallowed up*.
 p Ps. 147. 10, 11.
 c ch. 10. 6. & 33. 14.
 See Job 8. 13.
 † Or, *villany*.
 cc 1 Sam. 25. 25.
 d See ver. 12.

^c Ps. 83. 14.
ch. 10. 17, 18.
So ch. 1. 31.
& 27. 4.
Mal. 4. 1.
^f See ch. 5. 6.
^g ch. 10. 34.
^h So Ps. 63.
2.
Hos. 13. 3.

[†] Heb. *meat*.
ver. 5.

[†] So Mic. 7.
2. 6.
[†] Heb. *cut*.
Hab. 3. 17
(Heb.).
[†] See Lev.
26. 26.

[†] Eccles. 4. 5.
ch. 49. 26.
[†] See Judg.
8. 1.
[†] 2 Chr. 28.
6-8.
Comp.
ch. 11. 13.

X.

^a So Ps. 58. 2.
& 94. 20.
[†] Or, *to the*
writers that
write griev-
ousness.
^{aa} See Num.
23. 21.
^b See ch. 14.
32.

^{bb} See Job
22. 9.

^c Job 31. 14.
^d Hos. 9. 7.
So Luke 19.

⁴⁴ See Num. 16.
29.

^e Prov. 1. 27.
Ezek. 38. 9
(Heb.).
^f See ch. 5.
26.

^g Hos. 13. 4
(Heb.).
^h See ch. 9.
12.

About
B.C. 713.
[†] Or, *Woe*
to the As-
syrian.
As ver. 1.

[†] Heb.
Asshur.
ch. 7. 17, 18,
20, &c.

[†] See ch. 9. 4.
See also Ps.
17. 13.

[†] Or, *though*.
[†] See ch. 9.
17.

[†] Jer. 34. 22
(Heb.).
[†] Comp.

ch. 8. 1.
[†] Heb.

to lay them
a treading.
See ch. 5. 5.

For wickedness ^cburneth as the fire : 18
It shall devour ^fthe briers and thorns,
And shall kindle in ^gthe thickets of
the forest,

And they shall mount up *like* ^hthe
lifting up of smoke.

Through the wrath of the LORD of ¹⁹
hosts is the land darkened,

And the people shall be as the [†]fuel
of the fire :

[†]No man shall spare his brother.

And he shall [†]snatch on the right ²⁰
hand, and be hungry ;

And ^khe shall eat on the left hand,
and ^kthey shall not be satisfied :

[†]They shall eat every man the flesh
of his own arm :

^mManasseh, Ephraim ; and Ephraim, ²¹
Manasseh :

And ^athey together *shall be* against
Judah.

^dFor all this his anger is not turned
away,

But his hand *is* stretched out still.

Woe unto ^athem that decree unright-
eous decrees,

And [†]that write ^{aa}grievousness *which*
they have prescribed ;

To turn aside the needy from judg- ²
ment,

And to take away the right from ^bthe
poor of my people,

^{bb}That widows may be their prey,
And *that* ^bthey may rob the fatherless.

And ^cwhat will ye do in ^dthe day of ³
^cvisitation,

And in ^ethe desolation *which* shall
come ^ffrom far ?

To whom will ye flee for help ?

And where will ye leave your glory ?

^gWithout me they shall bow down ⁴
under the prisoners,

And they shall fall under the slain.

^hFor all this his anger is not turned
away,

But his hand *is* stretched out still.

[†]O [†]Assyrian, ⁱthe rod of mine anger, ⁵
[†]And ⁱthe staff in their hand *is* mine
indignation.

I will send him against ^ka hypocriti- ⁶
cal nation,

And against the people of my wrath
[†]will I give him a charge,

^mTo take the spoil, and to take the
prey,

And [†]to tread them down like the
mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit ⁿhe meaneth not so,
Neither doth his heart think so ;
But *it is* in his heart to destroy
And cut off nations not a few.

8 ^oFor he saith, *Are* not my princes al-
together kings ?

9 *Is* not ^pCalno as ^qCarchemish ?

^r*Is* not ^sHamath as ^tArpad ?

Is not ^uSamaria ^vas Damascus ?

10 ^wAs my hand hath found the king-
doms of ^xthe idols,

And whose graven images did excel
them of Jerusalem and of ^uSamaria ;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto ^uSa-
maria and her ^xidols,

So do to Jerusalem and her ^yidols ?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that*
^zwhen the Lord hath performed his
whole work

^aUpon mount Zion and on Jerusalem,
^bI will [†]punish the fruit [†]of the stout
heart of ^cthe king of Assyria,

And the glory of his high looks.

13 ^dFor he saith, By the strength of my
hand I have done *it*,

And ^eby my wisdom ; for I am pru-
dent :

And I have removed the bounds of the
people,

And have robbed their treasures,
And I have put down the inhabitants

[†]like [†]a valiant man :

14 And ^gmy hand hath found as a nest
the riches of the people :

And as *one* gathereth eggs *that are* left,
Have I gathered all the earth ;

And there was none that moved the
wing,

Or opened the mouth, or ^hpeeped.

15 Shall the axe ⁱboast itself against him
that heweth therewith ?

Or shall the saw magnify itself against
him that shaketh it ?

[†]As if the rod should shake *itself*
against them that lift it up,

Or as if the staff should lift up [†]*itself*,
as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall ^kthe Lord, the Lord
of hosts,

Send among his [†]fat ones ^mleanness ;
And under his glory he shall kindle a

burning
Like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a
fire,

And his Holy One for a flame :

And ⁿit shall burn and devour ^ohis
thorns and his briers ^pin one day ;

ⁿ So Gen. 50.
20.
Mic. 4. 12.

^o So 2 Kin.
18. 24.
^p So Gen. 10.
10.

Amos 6. 2.
^q See 2 Chr.
35. 20.

^r 2 Kin. 19.
13.

^s See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^t See 2 Kin.
18. 34.

^u ver. 10, 11.
See ch. 7. 9.
Comp.

2 Kin. 17. 6.
ch. 7. 16.

^v 2 Kin. 16. 9.
See ch. 7. 8.
^w So 2 Kin.
18. 33.

^x See ch. 2. 8.
^y Heb. as ch.
46. 1.

Comp.
2 Kin. 18. 14
—16.

& 19. 1.
^z See Jer. 25.
29.

^a Comp.
2 Kin. 19. 31.
^b 2 Kin. 19.

35-37.
^c Heb.

^d visit upon.
See ch. 24.
21. So

Jer. 50. 18.
^e Heb. of the
greatness of
the heart.

ch. 9.
^f See ch. 8. 7.
^g So 2 Kin.
19. 23.

^h Ezek. 28. 4.
ⁱ Or,

like many
people.
See ch. 17. 12.

^j Job 34. 20
(Heb.).
Or as ch. 34.

7.
Jer. 50. 11.
See Ps. 22.

12.
^k Job 31. 25.
^l See ch. 8.

19.
^m See Ex. 8. 0.

ⁿ Or, *As if a*
rod should
shake them
that lift it
up.

^o Or, that
which is
not wood.

^p See ch. 1.
2.

^q Ps. 78. 31
(Heb.).
ch. 17. 4.

See ch. 5. 17.
^r See Ps. 106.
15.

So ch. 17. 4.
& 24. 16.
Comp. Ps.

109. 24.
^s See ch. 9.
18.

^t See ch. 5. 6.
^u See ch. 9.
14.
Comp.

2 Kin. 19. 35.

4 See ch. 2.
 13.
 * ch. 16. 10
 (Heb.).
 Jer. 4. 26.
 Mic. 7. 14.
 See 2 Kin.
 19. 23 marg.
 † Heb. *From the soul, and even to the flesh.*
 * Ezek. 10. 12.
 † So Zech. 9. 16 (Heb.).
 † Heb.
 number. See Job 16. 22.
 † ver. 27.
 See ch. 2. 11.
 † See ch. 4. 2.
 w Comp.
 2 Kin. 16. 7.
 2 Chr. 28. 20.
 21.
 † See 2 Chr. 13. 18.
 † See ch. 7. 3.
 So 2 Chr. 30. 6.
 * See ch. 9. 6.
 a Cited generally Rom. 9. 27, 28.
 b See Gen. 22. 17.
 † Heb. *in, or, amongst.*
 Job 26. 14.
 c So ch. 28. 22 (Heb.).
 † Or, *in.*
 d ch. 28. 22.
 Dan. 9. 27.
 & 11. 36.
 e So 2 Kin. 19. 6.
 f See Job 21. 9. & ch. 9. 4.
 † Or, *But he shall lift up his staff for thee.*
 g ver. 26.
 Comp.
 Ex. 9. 16.
 & 14. 30?
 h Gen. 19. 31.
 i So ch. 54. 7.
 j ch. 29. 17.
 So ch. 16. 14.
 & 24. 6.
 k Dan. 11. 36 (Heb.).
 l 2 Kin. 19. 35.
 m Judg. 7. 25.
 See ch. 9. 4.
 n Ex. 14. 26.
 27. Comp. ch. 11. 15.
 o See ver. 20.
 p ch. 14. 25.
 So Ps. 81. 6.
 See ch. 9. 4.
 † Heb. *shall remove.*
 ver. 13.
 q Job 17. 1 (Heb.).
 r Comp.
 Ps. 45. 7.
 & 89. 20—22.
 & 105. 15.
 Dan. 9. 24.
 r John 2. 20.
 † Gen. 12. 8?
 s 1 Sam. 14. 2.
 † See 1 Sam. 13. 2.
 t See Judg. 13. 21. & Judith 2. 17 (Engl.).
 And shall consume ^athe glory of his ¹⁸ forest, and of ^rhis fruitful field,
 † Both soul and body:
 And they shall be as when ^aa standard-bearer fainteth.
 And the rest of the trees of his forest ¹⁹ shall be ^ffew,
 That a child may write them.
 And it shall come to pass ^uin that ²⁰ day,
 That the remnant of Israel,
 And ^vsuch as are escaped of the house of Jacob,
 w Shall no more again stay upon him that smote them;
 But ^xshall stay upon the LORD,
 The Holy One of Israel, in truth.
 y The remnant shall return, *even* the ²¹ remnant of Jacob,
 Unto ^zthe mighty God.
 For ^athough thy people Israel ²² be ^bas the sand of the sea,
 Yet ^aremnant ^tof them shall return:
 c The consumption decreed shall overflow ^{with} righteousness.
 For the Lord God of hosts shall ²³ d make a consumption, even determined,
 In the midst of all *the land*.
 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of ²⁴ hosts,
 O my people that dwellest in Zion,
 e Be not afraid of the Assyrian:
 He shall smite thee with ^fa rod,
 † And shall lift up his ^fstaff against thee, ^gafter ^hthe manner of Egypt.
 For ⁱyet ^ja very little while, and ^kthe ²⁵ indignation shall cease,
 And mine anger in their destruction.
 And ^lthe LORD of hosts shall stir up ²⁶ a scourge for him
 According to ^mthe slaughter of Midian at the rock Oreb:
 And *as* ⁿhis rod *was* upon the sea,
 So shall he lift it up ^gafter ^hthe manner of Egypt.
 And it shall come to pass ^oin that ²⁷ day,
 That ^pthis burden ^tshall be taken away from off thy shoulder,
 And his yoke from off thy neck,
 And the yoke ^qshall be destroyed because of ^rthe anointing.
 He is come to ^rAiath, he is passed ^sto ^sMigron;
 At ^tMichmash he hath laid up his ^ucarriages:

29 They are gone over ^vthe passage: they have taken up their lodging at ^wGeba;
 x Ramah is afraid; y Gibeah of Saul is fled.
 30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of ^zGallim:
 Cause *it* to be heard unto Laish, O poor ^aAnathoth.
 31 b Madmenah is removed;
 The inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.
 32 As yet shall *he* remain at ^cNob *that* day:
 He shall ^dshake his hand ^eagainst ^ethe mount of ^fthe daughter of Zion,
 The hill of Jerusalem.
 33 Behold, ^gthe Lord, the LORD of hosts, Shall lop ^hthe bough with terror:
 And ⁱthe high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down,
 And the haughty shall be humbled.
 34 And he shall cut down ^kthe thickets of the forest with iron,
 And ^lLebanon shall fall ^lby a mighty one.
 1 Ezek. 31. 3. Comp. ch. 29. 17. & 37. 24.

* 1 Sam. 13. 23.
 w See Josh. 18. 24.
 x See Josh. 18. 25.
 y 1 Sam. 11. 4.
 See Josh. 18. 28.
 † Heb. *Cry shrill with thy voice.*
 So ch. 12. 6. & 54. 1.
 z 1 Sam. 25. 44.
 a Ezra 2. 23.
 Neh. 11. 32.
 See Josh. 21. 18.
 b ch. 25. 10 marg.
 So Josh. 15. 31. Jer. 48. 2. Comp.
 1 Chr. 2. 49.
 c See 1 Sam. 21. 1.
 d ch. 11. 15. & 13. 2.
 & 19. 16.
 e Supplied Job 31. 21.
 f ch. 16. 1.
 g ch. 37. 22.
 h See ch. 1. 24.
 b See Deut. 24. 20 marg.
 1 Comp.
 Amos 2. 9.
 k ch. 9. 18.
 l Or, *mightily.*

And there shall come forth ^aa rod out of ^bthe stem of ^cJesse,
 And ^da Branch shall grow out of ^ehis roots:
 2 And ^fthe Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,
 g The spirit of wisdom and understanding,
 The spirit of counsel and might,
 The spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
 3 And shall make him of ^tquick understanding in the fear of the LORD:
 And ^hhe shall not judge after ⁱthe sight of his eyes,
 Neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
 4 But ^kwith righteousness shall he judge the poor,
 And ^lreprove with equity for the meek of the earth:
 And he shall ^lsmite the earth with the rod of his mouth,
 And ^mwith the breath of his lips ⁿshall he slay the wicked.
 5 And ^orighteousness ^pshall be the girdle of his loins,
 And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

XI.
 a Prov. 14. 3 only. Comp. Ps. 110. 2.
 b Job 14. 8. ch. 40. 24 in the Heb.
 c Acts 13. 23. So ver. 10.
 See Heb. 7. 14.
 d See ch. 4. 2. Comp. ch. 6. 13?
 Matt. 2. 23.
 e Judg. 5. 14. ver. 10.
 ch. 53. 2.
 f See Matt. 3. 16.
 So John 3. 34.
 Acts 10. 38.
 g Deut. 34. 9. Comp.
 Eph. 1. 8.
 † Heb. *sent, or, smell.*
 Gen. 8. 21 &c.
 h Comp. John 7. 24.
 i See Eccles. 6. 9.
 k Ps. 72. 2. 4. Rev. 19. 11.
 So Ps. 10. 18.
 l Or, *argue.*
 ver. 3.
 See Job 9. 33.
 1 Mal. 4. 6.
 So Ps. 2. 9.
 m Job 4. 9.
 2 Thess. 2. 8. P Comp.

See Rev. 19. 15. n So Ps. 139. 19. o Comp. Job 29. 14.
 Eph. 6. 14. See 1 Kin. 18. 46.

^q ch. 65. 25. Comp.
Ezek. 34. 25.
Hos. 2. 18.
^r See Cant.
4. 8.
^{rr} See ch. 5.
29.
^s So ch. 35. 9.
^{ss} See Deut.
32. 33.
^t Or, *adder's*.
See Prov. 23.
32.
^u Comp.
Job 5. 23.
ch. 2. 4.
& 60. 18.
^u So Ps. 78.
54.
See Ps. 2. 6.
^v Hab. 2. 14.
^w See ch. 2.
11.
^x Cited Rom.
15. 12 from
the Gk.
^y So ver. 1.
See Rev. 5.
5.
^z So ver. 12.
See Ex. 17.
15.
^a Heb. 4. 1.
[†] Heb. *glory*.
^{aa} ver. 16.
See ch. 6. 13.
^b Zech. 10. 10.
^c Jer. 44. 1.
15.
Ezek. 29. 14.
& 30. 14.
So Gen. 10.
14.
^d Chr. 1. 12.
^d See 2 Kin.
10. 9.
& Zeph. 3. 10.
^e Gen. 10. 22.
& 14. 1. 9.
^f Chr. 1. 17.
ch. 21. 17.
& 22. 6.
Jer. 25. 25.
& 49. 34-39.
Ezek. 32. 24.
Dan. 8. 2.
Tobit 2. 10
(Gk.).
^g Macc. 6. 1
(Gk.).
So Ezra 4. 9.
Judith 1. 6.
Acts 2. 9.
^h See Gen.
11. 2.
ⁱ See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^h Esther 10.
1.
ch. 24. 15.
See Gen. 10.
5.
^j See ch. 5.
26.
^j So ver. 10.
^k Ps. 147. 2.
ch. 56. 8.
So ch. 16. 3.
4 & 27. 13.
Jer. 49. 36.
^l See Ps. 107.
3.
^m See John
7. 35.
[†] Heb.
wings.
See Job 37. 3.
So ch. 24. 16.
ⁿ So Jer. 3.
18.
Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22. Hos. 1. 11. Comp. ch. 9. 21. ^o Num. 34. 11.
Josh. 15. 8, 10, 11. ^p Kin. 6. 8 in the Heb. ^p Comp. Acts 8. 26. & 9.
32, 35, 36? [†] Heb. *the children of the east*. See Judg. 6. 3.

^q The wolf also shall dwell with the ⁶ lamb,
And ^rthe leopard shall lie down with
the kid;
And the calf and ^{rr}the young lion
and the fatling together;
And a little child shall lead them.
And the cow and the bear shall ⁷
feed;
Their young ones shall lie down to-
gether:
And ^{qs}the lion shall eat straw like
the ox.
And the sucking child shall play on ⁸
the hole of ^{ss}the asp,
And the weaned child shall put his
hand on the ^tcockatrice^t den.
^{qt}They shall not hurt nor destroy in ⁹
all ^umy holy mountain:
^vFor the earth shall be full of the
knowledge of the LORD,
As the waters cover the sea.
And ^win that day ^xthere shall be ¹⁰
^{ya}a root of Jesse,
Which shall stand for ^zan en-
sign of the people;
To it shall the Gentiles seek:
And ^ahis rest shall be ^tglorious.
And it shall come to pass ^win that ¹¹
day,
That the Lord shall set his hand
again the second time
To recover the remnant of his people,
^{aa}Which shall be left ^bfrom Assyria,
And ^bfrom Egypt, and from ^cPathros,
And from ^dCush, and from ^eElam,
and from ^fShinar,
And from ^gHamath, and from ^hthe
islands of the sea.
And ⁱhe shall set up ^jan ensign for ¹²
the nations,
And shall assemble ^kthe outcasts of
Israel,
And ^lgather together ^mthe dispersed
of Judah
From the four ^tcorners of the earth.
ⁿThe envy also of Ephraim shall de- ¹³
part,
And the adversaries of Judah shall
be cut off:
Ephraim shall not envy Judah,
And Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
But they shall fly upon ^othe shoulders ¹⁴
of ^pthe Philistines toward the west;
They shall spoil ^tthem of the east
together:

^qThey shall lay their hand upon
^rEdom and ^sMoab;
^qAnd ^tthe children of stAmmon ^ushall
obey them.
¹⁵ And the LORD ^vshall utterly destroy
^xthe tongue of the Egyptian sea;
And with his mighty wind shall he
^yshake his hand over ^zthe river,
And shall smite it in the seven streams,
And ^amake *men* go over ^tdryshod.
¹⁶ And ^bthere shall be ^{ca}a highway for
the remnant of his people,
^dWhich shall be left from Assyria;
^eLike as it was to Israel
In the day that he came up out of
the land of Egypt.
^{15. 2 marg.} ^y See ch. 10. 32. ^z Gen. 31. 21? ch. 7. 20? & 8. 7? & 27.
^{12?} See ch. 44. 27. But comp. ch. 19. 16. ² Esdr. 13. 47. ^a Rev. 16. 12.
[†] Heb. *in shoes*. Comp. Eph. 6. 15. ^b ch. 19. 23. ^c ch. 19. 23. See
Num. 20. 19. ^d ver. 11. ^e Ex. 14. 29. ch. 51. 10. & 63. 12, 13.

And ^ain that day thou shalt say,
O LORD, I will praise thee: though
thou wast angry with me,
Thine anger is turned away, and thou
comfortedst me.
² Behold, ^bGod *is* my salvation;
I will trust, and not be afraid:
For the ^cLORD JEHOVAH *is* my
^dstrength and *my* song;
He also is become my salvation.
³ Therefore ^ewith joy shall ye draw
water out of the wells of salvation.
⁴ And ^ain that day shall ye say,
^fPraise the LORD, [†]call upon his
name,
^gDeclare his doings among the peo-
ple,
Make mention that ^hhis name *is* ⁱex-
alted.
⁵ ^kSing unto the LORD; for he hath
done excellent things:
This *is* known in all the earth.
⁶ ^lCry out and ^mshout, thou ^tin-
habitant of Zion:
For great *is* ⁿthe Holy One of Israel
^oin the midst of thee.

The ^aburden of ^bBabylon, ^cwhich
Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
² ^dLift ye up a banner ^eupon the ^fhigh
mountain,
Exalt the voice unto them, ^gshake
the hand,
That they may go *into* the gates of
the nobles.

Zech. 12. 1. So 2 Chr. 24. 27. See 2 Kin. 9. 25. & Prov. 30. 1. ^b ch.
47. 1. Jer. 50. & 51. ^c See ch. 1. 1. ^d See ch. 5. 26. ^e So Jer.
51. 25. Zech. 4. 7. ^f So Job 33. 21 (Heb.)? ^g See ch. 10. 32.

^q Dan. 11. 41.
[†] Heb. *Edom
and Moab*
shall be the
laying on of
their hand.
^r Gen. 36. 43.
^s 2 Chr. 20. 1.
See Judith
1. 12.
^t Heb. *the
children of
Ammon*
their obe-
dience.
^u Sam. 23.
23 marg.
[†] See 1 Sam.
11. 1.
^v See ch. 60.
14.
^w So Zech.
10. 11.
Comp.
ch. 10. 26.
^x See Josh.

XII.
^a See ch. 2.
11.
^b See Ps. 38.
22.
So Ps. 18. 2.
^c ch. 26. 4.
See Ps. 68. 4.
^d Ex. 15. 2.
Ps. 118. 14.
So Ps. 59. 17.
^e Comp.
John 7. 37.
38.
^f 1 Chr. 16. 8.
Ps. 105. 1 in
the Heb.
[†] Or,
*proclaim
his name*.
^g So Ps. 145.
4-6.
^h Ps. 148. 13.
ⁱ See Prov.
18. 10.
^k So Ex. 15.
1. 21.
Ps. 98. 1.
^l ch. 54. 1.
So ch. 10. 30.
^m Zeph. 3. 14.
Comp.
Zech. 9. 9.
[†] Heb. *in-
habitant*.
See Jer. 21.
13.
ⁿ ch. 5. 24.
& 41. 14, 16.
See Ps. 71.
22.
^o See Ps. 46.
5.

XIII.

About
B. C. 712.
Comp.
2 Kin. 20.
12-18?
^a ch. 14. 28.
& 17. 1.
& 19. 1.
& 21. 1.
& 22. 1, 11,
13, & 23. 1, 25.
^b ch.
^c So Jer.

^h So ch. 45.
1. Comp.
Ps. 50. 5.
ⁱ Joel 3. 11.
^k So Zeph. 3.
11. Comp.
Ps. 149. 5, 6.
^l See ch. 5.
14.
^l Heb. *the likeness of*.
Gen. 1. 26,
&c.
^m Comp.
ver. 16.
ⁿ ch. 32. 7.
& 54. 16.
^o ch. 14. 31.
& 15. 2, 3, 8.
& 16. 7.
Jer. 51. 8.
^p Zeph. 1. 7.
So ver. 9, 22.
See Rev. 6.
17.
^q Joel 1. 15.
^r Comp.
Job 31. 23.
^s Or,
fall down.
See 2 Sam. 4.
1.
^t ch. 10. 1.
See Josh. 2.
11.
^u 1 Sam. 4. 19
(Heb.).
ch. 21. 3.
^v ch. 66. 7.
Hos. 13. 13.
^w Ps. 48. 6.
ch. 26. 17.
Mic. 4. 9, 10.
So ch. 37. 3.
John 16. 21.
^x Thess. 5. 3.
See Jer. 6.
24. Comp.
Dan. 5. 6.
^y Heb.
wonder.
Jer. 4. 9.
^z Heb.
every man at his neighbour's.
ch. 3. 5, &c.
^{aa} Heb.
faces of the flames.
^{ab} Mal. 4. 1.
So ver. 6.
^{ac} ver. 13.
^{ad} So Ps. 104.
35.
Prov. 2. 22.
See Ps. 37.
38.
^{ae} So Job 9.9.
& 38. 31.
Amos 5. 8.
^{af} See Job 31.
26.
^{ag} See Matt.
24. 29.
^{ah} See ch. 24.
21.
^{ai} Nah. 2. 2
(Heb.).
^{aj} So ch. 2.
11, 17.
^{ak} Comp.
ch. 24. 6.
^{al} Prov. 25.
17 marg.
^{am} See Ps. 19.
10.
^{an} See Job 28.
16.
^{ao} Hag. 2. 6.
So ch. 14. 16.
See ch. 2. 19.
^{ap} ver. 9.
^{aq} Lam. 1. 12.

I have commanded ^hmy sanctified ³ ones,
I have also called ⁱmy mighty ones for mine anger,
Even them ^kthat ^lrejoice in my highness.
The noise of ^la multitude in the mountains, ⁴like as of a great people;
^lA tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together:
The LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.
^mThey come from a far country, from ⁵the end of the heaven,
Even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation,
ⁿTo destroy the whole land.
^oHowl ye; ^pfor the day of the LORD ⁶is at hand;
^qIt shall come ^ras a destruction from the Almighty.
Therefore shall all hands ^sbe faint, ⁷And every man's ^theart shall melt:
And they shall be afraid: ^upangs and ⁸sorrows shall take hold of *them*;
^vThey shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth:
They shall ^wbe amazed ^xone at another; Their faces *shall be as* ^yflames.
Behold, ^zthe day of the LORD cometh, ⁹Cruel both *with* ^{aa}wrath and fierce anger,
To lay the land desolate:
And ^{ab}he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
For the stars of heaven and ^{ac}the constellations thereof shall not ^{ad}give their light:
^{ae}The sun shall be darkened in his going forth,
And ^{af}the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
And I will ^{ag}punish the world for ^{ah}their evil,
And the wicked for their iniquity;
And I will ^{ai}cause the arrogance of the proud to cease,
And will ^{aj}lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
^{ak}I will make a man ^{al}more precious ¹²than ^{am}fine gold;
Even a man than ^{an}the golden wedge of Ophir.
Therefore ^{ao}I will shake the heavens, ¹³And ^{ap}the earth shall remove out of her place,
In ^{aq}the wrath of the LORD of hosts, And ^{ar}in the day of his ^{as}fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe,
And as a sheep that no *man* taketh up:
¹They shall every man turn to his own people,
And flee every one into his own land.
¹⁵Every one that is found ^mshall be thrust through;
And every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.
¹⁶ⁿTheir children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes;
^oTheir houses shall be spoiled, and ^ptheir wives ravished.
¹⁷Behold, ^qI will stir up ^rthe Medes against them,
^sWhich shall not regard silver;
And *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.
¹⁸^tTheir bows also shall dash the young men to pieces;
And they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb;
^uTheir eye shall not spare children.
¹⁹And Babylon, ^vthe glory of kingdoms, ^wThe beauty of ^xthe Chaldees' ^yexcellency,
^zShall be ^{aa}as ^{ab}when God overthrew ^{ac}Sodom and Gomorrah.
²⁰^{ad}It shall never be inhabited,
Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation:
Neither shall ^{ae}the Arabian pitch tent there;
Neither shall the shepherds ^{af}make their fold there.
²¹^{ag}But ^{ah}wild beasts of the desert shall lie there;
And their houses shall be full of ^{ai}doleful creatures;
And ^{aj}owls shall dwell there,
And ^{ak}satyrs shall dance there.
²²And ^{al}the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their ^{am}desolate houses,
And ^{an}dragons in ^{ao}their ^{ap}pleasant ^{aq}palaces:
And ^{ar}her time *is* near to come,
And her days shall not be prolonged.

⁷ Jer. 33. 12 in the Heb. ^q Comp. ch. 34. 11—13, 15. ² Esdr. 15. 29. Rev. 18. 2. ^r Heb. *Zim*. ^d ch. 34. 14. Jer. 50. 39. ⁱ Heb. *Ochim*. ^l Or, *ostriches*. ^t Heb. *daughters of the owl*. See Job 30. 29. ^e Lev. 17. 7. ² Chr. 11. 15 in the Heb. Comp. Dan. 8. 21 (Heb.). ^l Heb. *Iim*. ^l Or, *palaces*. See ch. 25. 2. ^f Ezek. 19. 7 (text). ⁸ Jer. 51. 37. See Ps. 44. 19. ^h ch. 58. 13 (Heb.) only. ⁱ ch. 39. 7. ^k So ver. 6, 9. Jer. 51. 33.

XIV.

For the LORD ^awill have mercy on ^aPs. 102. 13. Jacob, ^bwill yet choose Israel, ^cset them in their own land: ^{ch. 60. 10. b} See Zech. 1. 17. ^c 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.

^d So ch. 60.
4, 5, 10.
Zech. 8. 23,
23.
Eph. 2. 12—
14.

^e ch. 49. 22.
& 60. 9.
& 66. 20.
Comp.
Ps. 126. 2.
^f Comp.
ch. 49. 23.
& 61. 5.
[†] Heb. *that
had taken
them cap-
tives.*
Comp.
Judg. 5. 12.
Ps. 68. 18.
^g So ch. 60.
14.

^h Mic. 2. 4.
Hab. 2. 6.
ⁱ Or, *taunt-
ing speech.*
See Num. 21.
27.
^j Or,
*exactress
of gold.*
^k Rev. 18. 16?
^l See ch. 9.
4.

^m Ps. 125. 3
(Heb.).
ⁿ Heb.
*a stroke
without
removing.*
^o ch. 44. 23.
& 49. 13.
& 54. 1.
& 55. 12.
So Ps. 98. 4.
^p Comp.
Ezek. 31. 16.
^q See 1 Kin.
5. 8.
^r See Judg.
9. 15.
^s So Ezek.
32. 21.
^t Or, *The
grave.*
ver. 11.
^u See Job 26.
5.

^v Heb.
*leaders, or,
great goats.*
Jer. 50. 8.
Zech. 10. 3.
See ch. 1. 11.
^w See Judg.
18. 14.
^x See ch. 5.
12.
^y Ecclus. 10.
11.
^z Esth. 4. 3
(Heb.).
So Ps. 139. 8.
^{aa} So ch. 34.
4.

Lam. 2. 1.
Rev. 8. 10.
Comp.
Luke 10. 18.
^{ab} Tim. 3. 6.
^{ac} Or,
O day star.
^{ad} Comp.
Job 38. 7.
^{ae} ch. 22. 25.
^{af} See Job 14.
10 marg.

And ^dthe strangers shall be joined
with them,
And they shall cleave to the house of
Jacob.
And the people shall take them, and ^e
^ebring them to their place :
And the house of Israel shall possess
them in the land of the LORD
^fFor servants and handmaids :
And they shall take them captives,
[†]whose captives they were ;
And ^gthey shall rule over their op-
pressors.

And it shall come to pass in the day ³
that the LORD shall give thee rest from
thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from
the hard bondage wherein thou wast
made to serve, that thou shalt ^htake up
this ⁱproverb against the king of Baby-
lon, and say,

How hath the oppressor ceased ! the
^jgolden city ceased !
The LORD hath broken ^kthe staff ⁵of
the wicked, and ^lthe sceptre of
the rulers.

He who smote the people in wrath ⁶
with [†]a continual stroke,
He that ruled the nations in anger, *is*
persecuted, and none hindereth.
The whole earth is at rest, and ⁷is
quiet : ^mthey break forth *into* sing-
ing.

ⁿYea, ^othe fir trees rejoice at thee, ⁸
and ^op the cedars of Lebanon,
saying,

Since thou art laid down, no feller is
come up against us.

^qHell from beneath is moved for ⁹
thee to meet *thee* at thy coming :

It stirreth up ^rthe dead for thee,
even all the [†]chief ones of the
earth ;

It hath raised up from their thrones
all the kings of the nations.

All they shall ^sspeak and say unto ¹⁰
thee,

Art thou also become weak as we?
art thou become like unto us?

Thy pomp is brought down *to* the ¹¹
grave, and the noise of thy [†]viols :

^uThe worm ^vis spread under thee,
and the worms cover thee.

^wHow art thou fallen from heaven, ¹²
[†]O Lucifer, ^xson of the morning !

How art thou ^ycut down to the
ground, which didst ^zweaken the
nations !

¹³ For thou hast said in thine heart, ^a ¹I
will ascend *into* heaven,
^bI will exalt my throne above the
stars of God :

I will sit also upon ^cthe mount of the
congregation, in ^dthe sides of the
north :

¹⁴ ^bI will ascend above the heights of
the clouds ; ^eI will be like the most
High.

¹⁵ Yet ^fthou shalt be brought down to
hell, to ^gthe sides of the pit.

¹⁶ They that see thee shall ^hnarrowly
look upon thee, and consider thee,
saying,

Is this the man that ⁱmade the earth
to tremble, that ⁱdid shake king-
doms ;

¹⁷ *That* made the world as a wilder-
ness, and destroyed the cities
thereof ;

That [†]opened not the house of his
prisoners ?

¹⁸ All the kings of the nations, *even* all
of them,

Lie in glory, every one ^kin his own
house.

¹⁹ But thou art cast out of thy grave
like an abominable branch,

And as the raiment of those that
are slain, thrust through with a
sword,

That go down to ^gthe stones of the
pit ; as a carcase trodden under
feet.

²⁰ ¹Thou shalt not be joined with them
in burial,

Because thou hast destroyed thy land,
and slain thy people :

^mThe seed of evildoers shall never be
renowned.

²¹ Prepare slaughter for his children ⁿfor
the iniquity of their fathers ;

^o*That* they do not rise, nor possess
the land,

Nor fill the face of the world *with*
cities.

²² For I will rise up against them, saith
the LORD of hosts,

And cut off from Babylon ^pthe name,
and ^qremnant,

And ^rson, and ^rs nephew, saith the
LORD.

²³ I will also make it a possession for
[†]the bittern, and pools of water :

And I will sweep it with the besom
of destruction, saith the LORD of
hosts.

^a Jer. 51. 53.
So Job 20. 6.
Amos 9. 2.
Matt. 11. 23.
Luke 10. 15.
Comp.
Jer. 49. 16.
^b Obad. 4.
So Dan. 8.
10.
^c Macc. 9.
10.
Comp.
Dan. 5. 22,
23.
^d Comp.
ch. 2. 2.
^e Ps. 48. 2.
^f Comp.
^g Thess. 2. 4.
^h So Obad. 4.
Matt. 11. 23.
Luke 10. 15.
ⁱ Ezek. 32.
23.
Comp.
ver. 19.
^j Ps. 33. 14.
Cant. 2. 9 in
the Heb.
^k So ch. 13.
13. & 23. 11.

[†] Or, *did
not let his
prisoners
loose home-
ward !*

^k Comp.
Prov. 7. 27.

¹ See Eccles.
6. 3.

^m See Ps. 21.
10.

ⁿ EN. 20. 5.
Comp.
Matt. 23. 35.
^o Ps. 140. 10.
Comp.
Ps. 140. 8.

^p Prov. 10. 7.

^q So Jer. 51.
62.

^r Gen. 21. 23
(Heb.).

Job 18. 19.
So Ps. 72. 17
(Heb.).

[†] See Judg.
12. 14 marg.
(Engl.).

ch. 34. 11.
Zeph. 2. 14.

The LORD of hosts hath sworn, ²⁴ saying,
Surely as I have thought, so shall it
come to pass;
And as I have purposed, so shall it
stand:

^aThat I will break the Assyrian in ²⁵
my land,
And upon my mountains tread him
under foot:
Then shall his ^vyoke depart from off
them,
And ^vhis ^vburden depart from off
their shoulders.

This *is* the purpose that is purposed ²⁶
upon the whole earth:
And this *is* ^xthe hand that is stretched
out upon all the nations.

For ^vthe LORD of hosts hath pur- ²⁷
posed, and ^zwho shall disannul it?
And ^xhis hand *is* stretched out, and
^awho shall turn it back?

In the year that ^bking Ahaz died was ²⁸
this ^cburden.

Rejoice not thou, whole ^dPalestina, ²⁹
Because ^ethe rod of him that smote
thee is broken:

For ^fout of the serpent's root shall
come forth a ^gcockatrice,
And ^fhis fruit *shall be* ^ha fiery flying
serpent.

And ⁱthe firstborn of the poor shall ³⁰
feed,

And the needy shall lie down in
safety:

And I will kill thy root with famine,
And he shall slay thy remnant.

^jHowl, O gate; cry, O city; ³¹
Thou, whole ^dPalestina, *art* ^kdis-
solved:

For there shall come from the north
a smoke,

And ^lnone *shall be* alone in his ^lap-
pointed times.

What shall *one* then answer the mes- ³²
sengers of the nation?

That ^mthe LORD hath founded Zion,
And ⁿthe poor of his people ⁿshall
^ptrust in it.

XV.

The ^aburden of ^bMoab.

Because ^cin the night ^dAr of Moab is
laid waste, *and* ^ebrought to silence;
^eBecause in the night ^fKir of Moab
is laid waste, *and* ^gbrought to silence;

He is gone up *to* ^hBajith, and *to* ⁱ
^gDibon, ^hthe high places, to weep:
Moab ⁱshall howl over ^kNebo, and
over ^lMedeba:

On all their heads *shall be* ^mbaldness,
and ⁿevery beard cut off.

In their streets they shall ^ogird them-
selves with sackcloth:

^pOn the tops of their houses, and
^pin their streets,

^{pp}Every one ⁱshall howl, ^tweeping
abundantly.

And ^qHeshbon shall cry, and ^rElea-
leh:

Their voice shall be heard *even* unto
^sJahaz:

Therefore the armed soldiers of Moab
shall cry out;

His life shall be grievous unto him.
^uMy heart shall cry out for Moab;

^vHis ^vfugitives *shall flee* unto ^vZoar,
^wA heifer of three years old:

For ^xby the mounting up of Luhith
with weeping shall they go it up;

For *in* the way of ^yHoronaim they
shall raise up a cry of ^tdestruction.

For ^zthe waters of ^aNimrim shall be
^{tz}desolate:

For the hay is withered away, the
grass faileth, there is no green thing.

^bTherefore the abundance they have
gotten, and that which they have
laid up,

Shall they carry away to the ^cbrook
of the willows.

For the cry is gone round about the
borders of Moab;

The howling thereof unto ^dEglaim,
and the howling thereof unto ^eBeer-
elim.

For the waters of ^fDimon shall be
full of blood:

For I will bring ^tmore upon ^fDimon,
^gLions upon ^hhim that escapeth of

Moab,

And upon the remnant of the land.

Send ye ^athe lamb *to* the ruler of the
land

From ^bSela to the wilderness,
Unto ^bthe mount of the daughter of
Zion.

For it shall be, *that*, as a wandering
bird ⁱcast out of ^dthe nest,

^a ch. 37. 36.
Comp.
Jer. 50. 18
with ver. 4—
25.
^v See ch. 9.
4.
^w ch. 10. 27.
^x So Deut. 4.
34, &c.
^y So 2 Chr.
20. 6.
Job 9. 12.
Dan. 4. 34.
32, 35.
See Prov. 21.
30.
^z See Ps. 33.
10 marg.
^a ch. 43. 13
marg.
^b B. C. 726.
^c Kin. 16.
20.
^d See ch. 13.
1.
^e ver. 31.
Ex. 15. 14 in
the Engl.
Heb. as Ps.
60. 8, & 87. 4.
& 108. 9.
^f 2 Chr. 26.
6.
Comp.
2 Chr. 28. 18.
^g 2 Kin. 18.
8.
^h Or, *adder*.
ⁱ See Prov.
23. 32 marg.
^j ch. 30. 6.
See Num. 21.
6.
^k Job 18. 13.
^l See ch. 13.
6.
^m Nahum 2.6.
See Josh. 2.
9.
ⁿ Or,
he shall *not*
be alone.
Ps. 102. 7.
Hos. 8. 9.
^o Or,
assemblies.
So ver. 13
(Heb.).
^p Gen. 18. 14.
^q So Ps. 87.
1, 5.
& 102. 16.
& 132. 13.
^r Zeph. 3. 12.
^s ch. 10. 2.
So Zech. 11.
7, 11.
^t Or, *betake*
themselves
unto it.
^u ch. 57. 13.
See Ps. 2. 12,
&c.

^{ff} Comp. Jer.
48. 13.
^g See Num.
21. 30.
Comp. ver. 9.
^h Num. 21.
20 (Heb.).
So ch. 16. 12.
ⁱ See ch. 13. 6.
^k See Num.
32. 3.
^l See 1 Chr.
19. 7.
^m See ch. 3.
24.
ⁿ Jer. 48. 37.
^o See ch. 3.
24.
^p Jer. 48. 38.
^{pp} ch. 16. 7.
^q Heb.
descending
into weep-
ing, or,
coming
down with
weeping.
Comp.
2 Sam. 3. 16
marg.
^r ch. 16. 8, 9.
See Num. 32.
37.
^s Num. 32. 3.
37. ch. 16. 9.
^t Jer. 48. 34.
^u Jer. 48. 34.
See Josh. 13.
18.
^v Jer. 48. 31.
Comp.
ch. 16. 11.
& 21. 3.
^w Or, *to*
the borders
thereof,
even to Zoar,
as a heifer.
Comp.
ch. 27. 1.
^x So ch. 43.
14 marg., or
see Job 20.
13.
^y Gen. 14. 2,
8, & 19. 22.
^z See Jer. 48.
34.
^a Jer. 48. 5
(Heb.).
^b Jer. 48. 3,
5, 34. Comp.
Neh. 2. 10.
^c Heb.
breaking.
See ch. 1. 28.
^d Jer. 48. 34.
^e So Num.
32. 3, 36.
^f Heb.
desolations.
So Ezek. 33.
28, 29, & 35-3.
^g Comp.
Jer. 48. 36.
^h So
Ezek. 47. 10.
ⁱ Comp. Num. 21. 16—18.
^j Comp. ver. 2.
^k Heb.
additions.
^l Comp. Nah. 2. 11—13.
^m See ch. 4. 2.

About
B. C. 726?
^a See ch. 13. 1.
^b Sam. 14. 47.
^c Sam. 8. 2.
^d Kin. 1. 1.
& 3. 4—27.
^e Chr. 20. 1—
30. ch. 25. 10.
Amos 2. 1—3.
See ch. 6. 5.

^c Obad. 5. Comp. Jer. 48. 1—47, &c. Ezek. 25. 8—11.
^d See Num. 21. 8, 15. ^e Or, *cut off*.
^f As ch. 16. 7? Not as 2 Kin. 16. 9.

ch. 27. 10. ^d Comp. Jer. 48. 28.

^{dd} Num. 21. 13, 14, 24, 26, 28. & 22. 36. Deut. 2. 24, 36. & 3. 8, 12, 16. & 4. 48. Josh. 12. 1, 2. & 13. 9, 16. Judg. 11. 13, 18, 22, 26. 2 Kin. 10. 33. Jer. 48. 20. ¹ Heb. *Bring.* Gen. 4. 3, 4. &c. ^e See ch. 4. 6. ^f ver. 4. ch. 27. 13. See ch. 11. 12. ^g See Matt. 26. 73. ^h So ch. 4. 6. ⁱ Heb. *wringer.* So Prov. 30. 33. ^j Heb. *The treaders down.* ch. 63. 3. ^k See Luke 1. 33. ^l Or, *prepared.* ch. 14. 21. & 30. 33. ^m Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. So Ps. 72. 2. Comp. 1 Macc. 2. 29. ⁿ See Prov. 22. 29. ^o Jer. 48. 29. So Zeph. 2. 10. ^p Jer. 48. 30. marg. See Job 11. 3. Comp. ch. 28. 15. ^q Prov. 15. 7. ^r So Jer. 48. 20, 31. ^s ch. 15. 3. ^t ver. 11. As ch. 15. 1? ^u See 2 Kin. 3. 25. ^v Or, *mutter.* ch. 59. 3. ^w Jer. 48. 31. ^x See ch. 15. 4. ^y ch. 19. 8. & 24. 4, 7. & 33. 9. ^z Jer. 48. 32. ^{aa} ver. 9. See Josh. 13. 19. ^{ab} So Ps. 80. 11. ^{ac} See Num. 21. 32. So 1 Macc. 5. 8. ^{ad} Or, *plucked up.* 7 Judg. 15. 9. 2 Sam. 5. 18, 22. ch. 33. 23 in the Heb. ^{ae} Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.* ^{af} ver. 10. Jer. 25. 30. & 48. 33. ^{ag} Jer. 48. 33. ^{ah} See ch. 10. 18. ^{ai} See Judg. 9. 27. ^{aj} See ch. 5. 2. ^{ak} ch. 21. 2. So ch. 17. 3. & 24. 8.

So the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of ^{dd} Arnon.
^f Take counsel, execute judgment; ^g Make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday;
 Hide ^f the outcasts; ^g bewray not him that wandereth.
 Let mine ^f outcasts dwell with thee, ^h Moab;
^h Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler:
 For the ⁱ extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth,
ⁱ The oppressors are consumed out of the land.
 And in mercy ⁱ shall the throne be ^j established:
 And he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David,
^k Judging, and seeking judgment, and ^l hastening righteousness.
^m We have heard of the pride of ^h Moab; *he is very proud:*
Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath:
But ⁿ his lies shall ^o not be so.
 Therefore shall Moab ^p howl for ^q Moab, ^r every one shall howl:
 For the foundations of ^q Kir-harese-
 seth shall ye ^r mourn; surely *they are stricken.*
 For ^s the fields of Heshbon ^t languish, ^u and ^v the vine of ^w Sibmah:
 The lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof,
^w They are come *even* unto ^x Jazer, ^y they wandered *through* the wilderness:
 Her branches are ^y stretched out, they are gone over ^z the sea.
 Therefore I ^u will bewail with the weeping of ^x Jazer the vine of ^v Sibmah:
 I will water thee *with* my tears, ^s O Heshbon, and ^s Elealeh:
 For ^z the shouting for ^u thy summer fruits and for ^u thy harvest is fallen.
^a And gladness is taken away, and joy ^o out of ^b the plentiful field;
 And ^c in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting:
 The treaders shall tread out no ^a wine in *their* ^d presses;
 I have ^e made ^f their vintage ^z shouting to cease.

Wherefore ^f my bowels shall sound like a harp for Moab,
 And mine inward parts for ^q Kir-haresh.
 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on ^g the high place,
 That he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.
 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab ^h since that time.
 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, ⁱ as the years of a hiring,
 And the glory of Moab shall be condemned, with all *that* great multitude;
 And the remnant *shall be* ^k very small and ^l feeble.

The ^a burden of ^b Damascus.

Behold, Damascus *is* taken away ^c from *being* a city,
 And it shall be a ruinous heap.

^d The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken:
 They shall be for flocks,
 Which ^e shall lie down, and ^f none shall make *them* afraid.

^g The fortress also shall ^h cease from Ephraim,
 And ^s the kingdom from ^b Damascus, and the remnant of Syria:

They shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

^h And in that day it shall come to pass, *That* ^s the glory of Jacob shall be made thin,
 And ^t the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

^u And it shall be ^j as when the harvestman gathereth the corn,
 And reapeth the ears *with* his arm;
 And it shall be as he that gathereth ears in ^k the valley of Rephaim.

^l Yet ^m gleanings shall be left in it, ⁿ as the shaking of an olive tree,
^o Two *or* three berries in the top of ^p the uppermost bough,
^q Four *or* five in ^r the outmost fruitful branches thereof,
 Saith the LORD God of Israel.

^z At that day shall a man look to ^s his Maker,
 And his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

^f Jer. 48. 36. So ch. 63. 15. Comp. ch. 15. 5.

^g See ch. 15. 2.

^h ch. 48. 3, 5, 7, 8 (Heb.). See Ps. 93. 2 marg. Comp. Amos 1. 3—5. ⁱ ch. 21. 16. ^j So Job 7. 1. ^k See ch. 10. 25. ^l Or, *not many.* See ch. 17. 12.

XVII.

About B. C. 741.

^a See ch. 13. 1. ^b Comp. Jer. 49. 23—27.

Amos 1. 3—5. Zech. 9. 1. See ch. 7. 8.

[Fulfilled B. C. 740.]

2 Kin. 16. 9.] ^c ch. 25. 2.

So ch. 7. 8. See Ps. 83. 4.

4 Josh. 13. 25, and see Deut. 2. 36.

Comp. 2 Kin. 15. 29.

1 Chr. 5. 26. ^e Job 11. 19.

Zeph. 3. 13. Comp. ch. 27. 10.

1 Lev. 26. 6. Deut. 28. 26 (Heb.).

Jer. 7. 33 (Heb.).

& 30. 10. & 46. 27.

Ezek. 34. 28. & 39. 26.

Mic. 4. 4. Nahum 2. 11.

^g ch. 7. 16. & 8. 4.

Comp. ch. 10. 9. ^h See ch. 16. 10.

ⁱ ch. 10. 16. ^j See Jer. 51. 33.

^k See 2 Sam. 5. 18.

^l See ch. 6. 13.

^m ch. 24. 13. So 2 Esdr. 16. 29, 30.

ⁿ See Judg. 8. 2.

^o So Job 33. 29.

^r ch. 27. 10.

See 1 Kin. 17. 12. ^p ver. 9. ^q So 2 Esdr. 16. 29, 31. (Heb.). ^s ch. 27. 11 (Heb.). Hos. 8. 14. See Prov. 14. 31.

[†] Comp.
² Kin. 16. 11.

^u Mic. 5. 14.
See Deut. 16.
21.
^v ch. 27. 9.
^{||} Or, *sun*
images.
See 2 Chr.
14. 5.
^w Heb. as
1 Sam. 23.
15, 16, 18, 19.
2 Chr. 27. 4.
Ezek. 31. 3.
^x Comp.
Josh. 11. 23.
^y So Ps. 68.
19, 20.
^z So Deut.
32. 18.
Ps. 31. 2.
& 62. 7.

^{||} Or,
removed
in the day
of inherit-
ance, and
there shall
be deadly
sorrow.
^{||} Or, *a noise*.
^{||} Ps. 65. 7
(Heb.).
Comp.
ch. 8. 7.
^b Jer. 6. 23.
See Ps. 83. 2.
^{||} Or, *many*.
ch. 10. 13.
& 16. 14.
^c Job 8. 2
(Heb.).
ch. 28. 2. ?
^d Ps. 9. 5.

^e See Ps. 1. 4.

^{||} Or,
thistledown.
^f Ps. 83. 13
(Heb.).
^g Ps. 83. 15
(Heb.).
^h So ch. 33.
1, 4.

XVIII.

About
B. C. 714.
^a Comp.
² Kin. 19. 9.
ch. 20. 4, 5.
Ezek. 30. 4,
5, 9.
Zeph. 2. 12.
& 3. 10.
^b See ch. 8. 8.
^c See ch. 11.
11.
^d ch. 57. 9
(Heb.).
^e ch. 19. 5.
Jer. 2. 23. & 46. 6. Lam. 4. 19. Amos 2. 14, 15. Comp. Job 9. 26.

And he shall not look to the altars, ⁸
the work of his hands,
Neither shall respect *that* which his
fingers have made,
Either ^uthe groves, or the ^vimages.
In that day shall his strong cities be ⁹
As a forsaken ^wbough, and ^xan upper-
most branch,
^xWhich they left because of the chil-
dren of Israel:
And there shall be desolation.
Because thou hast forgotten ^ythe God ¹⁰
of thy salvation,
And hast not been mindful of ^zthe
rock of thy strength,
Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant
plants,
And shalt set it *with* strange slips:
In the day shalt thou make thy plant ¹¹
to grow,
And in the morning shalt thou make
thy seed to flourish:
But the harvest *shall be* ^{||}a heap in
the day of grief and of desperate
sorrow.
Woe to the ^{||}multitude of many ¹²
people,
Which ^bmake a noise like ^athe noise
of the seas;
And to ^athe rushing of nations,
That make a rushing like ^athe rush-
ing of ^{||}mighty waters.
^aThe nations shall rush like ^athe rush- ¹³
ing of many waters:
But *God* shall ^drebuken them, and they
shall flee far off,
And shall be chased ^eas the chaff of
the mountains before the wind,
And like ^{||}a rolling thing before ^gthe
whirlwind.
And behold at eveningtide trouble; ¹⁴
And before the morning he *is* not.
^hThis *is* the portion of them that spoil
us,
And the lot of them that rob us.

^aWoe to the land shadowing ^bwith
wings,
Which *is* beyond the rivers of ^cEthi-
opia:
^dThat sendeth ambassadors by ^ethe ²
sea,
Even in vessels of ^fbulrushes upon
the waters, *saying*,
Go, ye ^gswift messengers,

^f See Ex. 2. 3. ^g Eccles. 9. 11. ch. 19. 1. & 30. 16.
Jer. 2. 23. & 46. 6. Lam. 4. 19. Amos 2. 14, 15. Comp. Job 9. 26.

To ^ha nation ^{||}scattered and ^jpeeled, ^h ver. 7.
^hTo a people terrible ^kfrom their be- ^{||} Or, *out-*
ginning hitherto; ^{spread and}
^{||} ^hA nation meted out and trodden ^{||} polished.
down, ^{ver. 7.}
^{||} ^hWhose land the rivers have spoiled. ^{||} Comp.
³ All ye inhabitants of the world, and ^{||} ch. 45. 14.
dwellers on the earth. ^{||} J Ezek. 29.
See ye, when *he* ^{||} lifteth up an en- ^{||} 18.
sign *on* the mountains; ^{||} Comp.
And when *he* bloweth a trumpet, ^{||} 1 Kin. 7. 45
hear ye. ^{||} marg.
⁴ For so the LORD said unto me, ^{||} ^k So Heb. of
I will take my rest, and I will ^{||} 1 Sam. 18. 9.
consider in ^{||} my dwelling place ^{||} Ezek. 39. 22.
Like a clear heat ^{||}upon ^{||} ^{||} Or, *a*
And like a cloud of dew in the heat ^{||} nation that
of harvest. ^{||} *meteth out,*
⁵ For afore the harvest, when the bud ^{||} and ^{||} tread-
is perfect, ^{||} eth down.
And ^athe sour grape is ripening in ^{||} 1 ch. 22. 5.
^athe flower, ^{||} See ch. 5. 5.
He shall both cut off the sprigs with ^{||} 4 Heb. *a* na-
^{||} pruning hooks, ^{||} tion of *vine,*
And take away *and* cut down ^ethe ^{||} *line, and*
branches. ^{||} *treading*
⁶ ^{||}They shall be left together unto ^{||} *under foot.*
^{||} the ^{||} ^{||} So ch. 28.
fowls of the mountains, ^{||} 10.
And to the beasts of the earth: ^{||} ^{||} Or, *whose*
And ^{||}the fowls shall summer upon them, ^{||} land the
And all the beasts of the earth shall ^{||} rivers de-
winter upon them. ^{||} *spise.*
⁷ In that time ^vshall the present be ^{||} See ch. 5.
brought unto the LORD of hosts ^{||} 26.
Of ^ha people ^{||}scattered and peeled, ^{||} ^{||} Or, *regard*
And from ^ha people terrible from ^{||} *my set*
their beginning hitherto; ^{||} *dwelling.*
^hA nation meted out and trodden ^{||} ^{||} See Ps. 89.
under foot, ^{||} 14.
^hWhose land the rivers have spoiled, ^{||} Comp.
To the place of the name of the ^{||} Ps. 99. 1.
LORD of hosts, the mount Zion. ^{||} ^{||} Or, *after*
^{||} rain.
^{||} ^{||} So 2 Kin.
^{||} 4. 39.
^{||} ch. 26. 19.
^{||} ^{||} Job 15. 33.
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} ch. 2. 4.
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} Jer. 48. 32
(Heb.).
^{||} ^{||} Comp.
^{||} ^{||} ch. 37. 36?
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} Rather as
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} ch. 46. 11.
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} ^{||} See Ps. 68.
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} 29.
^{||} ^{||} Comp.
^{||} ^{||} 2 Chr. 32. 23.
^{||} ^{||} Ps. 68. 31.
^{||} ^{||} Zeph. 3. 10.
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} Or, *out-*
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} *spread and*
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} *polished, &c.*
^{||} ^{||} ^{||} See ver. 2.

The ^aburden of ^bEgypt.

Behold, ^cthe LORD rideth upon a ^dswift
cloud, and shall come *into* Egypt:
And ^dthe idols of Egypt shall be
moved at his presence,
And ^ethe heart of Egypt shall melt in
the midst of it.
² And I will ^{||}set the Egyptians against
the Egyptians:
And they shall fight every one against
his brother, and ^fevery one against
his neighbour;
City against city, *and* kingdom against
kingdom.

^{||} Heb. *mingle*. ch. 9. 11. ^{||} See Judg. 7. 22.

XIX.

^a See ch. 13.
^{1.}
^b Comp.
Jer. 46. 13--
26.
Ezek. 29. 1--
31. 2.
& 31. 18--32.
32.
^c So Ps. 18.
10.
& 104. 3.
Comp.
Matt. 26. 64.
Rev. 1. 7.
^d See ch. 18.
2.
So Ex. 12. 12.
Jer. 43. 12.
^e See ch.
13. 7.

† Heb. *shall be emptied*.
 ch. 24. 1, 3.
 Jer. 19. 7
 (Heb.). & 51.
 2. Hos. 10. 1
 marg.
 Nah. 2. 2.
 † Heb.
swallow up.
 See ch. 3. 12.
 So Ps. 55. 9.
 & 107. 27.
 † See ch. 8. 19.
 So ch. 47. 12.
 † Or, *shut up*.
 Heb. as Gen.
 8. 2.
 Ps. 63. 11.
 h ch. 21. 2
 (Heb.).
 Comp. ver.
 22. ch. 20. 4.
 Jer. 46. 26.
 Ezek. 29. 19.
 † See ch. 1. 24.
 J ch. 41. 17.
 Jer. 18. 14
 (Heb.).
 k ch. 18. 2.
 l Job 14. 11
 (Heb.).
 m Ezek. 30.
 12. Comp.
 Jer. 51. 36.
 n 2 Kin. 19.
 24. ch. 37. 25
 in the Heb.
 o Ex. 2. 3. 5.
 p ch. 33. 9.
 pp See ch.
 41. 2.
 † Heb. *and*
shall not be.
 So ch. 17. 14.
 q Comp.
 Num. 11. 5.
 r See Job 41.
 1.
 s See ch. 16. 8.
 t Comp.
 1 Kin. 10. 28.
 Prov. 7. 16.
 Ezek. 27. 7.
 † Or, *white*
works.
 Comp.
 Gen. 40. 16.
 Esth. 1. 6.
 & 8. 15 in
 the Heb.
 † Heb. *founda-*
tions.
 Ps. 11. 3 only.
 † Heb. *of liv-*
ing things.
 As Gen. 1.
 20, &c.
 u See Num.
 13. 22.
 So Judith 1.
 10 (Gk.).
 v Jer. 10. 14.
 21. & 51. 17.
 vv See ch.
 31. 2.
 w Ps. 72. 1.
 x 1 Cor. 1. 20.
 y Jer. 2. 16.
 & 44. 1.
 & 46. 14, 19.
 Ezek. 30. 13.
 16.
 So Hos. 9. 6.
 z ver. 14.
 Job 12. 24, 25
 in the Heb.
 † Or,
governors.
 † Heb.
corners.
 See Judg.
 20. 2. So
 Zech. 10. 4.

And the spirit of Egypt [†]shall fail in ³
 the midst thereof;
 And I will [†]destroy the counsel there-
 of:
 And they shall seek to the idols, and
 to the charmers,
 And to ^gthem that have familiar
 spirits, and to ^gthe wizards.
 And the Egyptians will I ^lgive over ⁴
 into the hand of ^ha cruel lord;
 And ^ha fierce king shall rule over
 them,
 Saith ⁱthe Lord, the LORD of hosts.
 And the waters shall ^jfail from ^kthe ⁵
 sea,
 And ^lthe river ^mshall be wasted and
 dried up.
 And they shall turn the rivers far ⁶
 away;
 And ⁿthe brooks of defence shall be
 emptied and dried up:
 The reeds and ^oflags shall ^pwither.
 The paper reeds by the brooks, by ⁷
 the mouth of the brooks,
 And every thing sown by the brooks,
 Shall wither, ^{pp}be driven away, [†]and
be no more.
^qThe fishers also shall mourn, ⁸
 And all they that cast ^rangle into the
 brooks shall lament,
 And they that spread nets upon the
 waters ^sshall languish.
 Moreover they that work in ^tfine ⁹
 flax,
 And they that weave ^lnetworks, shall
 be confounded.
 And they shall be broken *in* the [†]pur- ¹⁰
 poses thereof,
 All that make sluices *and* ponds [†]for
 fish.
 Surely the princes of ^uZoan *are* ¹¹
 fools,
 The counsel of the wise counsellors
 of Pharaoh ^vis become brutish:
 How say ye unto Pharaoh, ^{vv}*I am*
 the son of the wise,
^wThe son of ancient kings?
^xWhere *are* they? where *are* thy wise ¹²
men?
 And let them tell thee now,
 And let them know what the LORD
 of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.
 The princes of ^uZoan are become ¹³
 fools,
^xThe princes of ^yNoph are deceived;
 They have also ^zseduced Egypt, *even*
[†]*they that are* the stay of the tribes
 thereof.

The LORD hath mingled [†]a perverse ¹⁴
 spirit in the midst thereof:
 And they have ^zcaused Egypt to err
 in every work thereof,
^aAs a drunken *man* ^zstaggereth in his
 vomit.
 Neither shall there be *any* work for ¹⁵
 Egypt,
 Which ^bthe head or tail, ^bbranch or
 rush, may do.
^cIn that day shall Egypt ^dbe like ¹⁶
 unto women:
 And it shall be afraid and fear
 Because of ^ethe shaking of the hand
 of the LORD of hosts,
^eWhich he shaketh over it.
 And the land of Judah shall be a ter- ¹⁷
 ror unto Egypt,
 Every one that maketh mention there-
 of shall be afraid in himself,
 Because of the counsel of the LORD
 of hosts,
 Which he hath determined against
 it.
^cIn that day shall ^ffive cities in the ¹⁸
 land of Egypt
^gSpeak [†]the language of Canaan,
 And swear to the LORD of hosts:
 One shall be called, The city ^hof [†]de-
 struction.
^cIn that day shall there be ^kan altar ¹⁹
 to the LORD ^lin the midst of the
 land of Egypt,
 And ^ka pillar at the border thereof to
 the LORD.
 And it shall be for a sign and ^mfor a ²⁰
 witness unto the LORD of hosts in
 the land of Egypt:
 For ⁿthey shall cry unto the LORD
 because of the oppressors,
 And he shall send them ^{no}a saviour,
 and a great one, and he shall deli-
 ver them.
 And the LORD shall be known to ²¹
 Egypt,
 And ^lthe Egyptians shall know the
 LORD ^cin that day,
 And shall do sacrifice and ^pob-
 lation;
 Yea, ^qthey shall vow a vow unto the
 LORD, and perform *it*.
 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: ^r*he* ²²
 shall smite and heal *it*:
 And they shall return *even* to the LORD,
 and ^she shall be intreated of them,
 and shall heal them.

† Heb.
a spirit of
perversities.
 See 1 Kin.
 22. 22.
 So ch. 29. 10.
 a So Ps. 107.
 27.
 ch. 24. 20.
 & 28. 7.
 & 29. 9.
 See Jer. 25.
 16.
 b See ch. 9.
 14.
 c ver. 18, 19,
 21, 23, 24.
 Comp.
 ch. 2. 11, &c.
 d Jer. 50. 37.
 & 51. 30.
 So Nahum 3.
 13.
 e See ch. 10.
 32.
 f See 2 Kin.
 7. 13.
 g Zeph. 3. 9.
 Comp. Jer.
 43. 13.
 † Heb.
the lip.
 Gen. 11. 1, 6,
 7. 9.
 Ps. 81. 5.
 † Or, *of*
Heres, or,
of the sun.
 h Judg. 8. 13.
 & 14. 18.
 Job 9. 7.
 Comp. Jer.
 19. 2 marg.
 i So Judg. 6.
 25.
 1 Kin. 18. 30.
 & 19. 10, 14.
 ch. 22. 19 in
 the Heb.
 k See Ex. 24.
 4.
 l Comp.
 Ps. 68. 31.
 m See Josh.
 22. 27.
 n See Judg.
 3. 9.
 o So Obad.
 21.
 Comp.
 Matt. 2. 14.
 p Mal. 1. 11
 (Heb.).
 See Heb. 13.
 15.
 q See Ps. 50.
 14.
 r Comp.
 ver. 2, 4.
 Ps. 87. 4.
 s See Gen. 25.
 21.

^c See ch. 11.
16.

^u Comp.
Job 36. 11.

^x Comp.
Hos. 2. 23.
Eph. 2. 14.

^y See ch. 29.
23.
Comp.
ch. 25. 3.
^z Joel 3. 2.
So 2 Kin. 21.
14.
Jer. 47. 6.
Jer. 12. 7, 8.
9. & 50. 11.

XX.

^a 2 Kin. 18.
17.

^b See 1 Sam.
5. 1.

^c Comp.
Tobit 1. 15.
^d Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*
See 1 Kin.
16. 12.

^e See ch. 1. 1.
^f Comp.
Zech. 13. 4.
with ch. 50. 3.

^g See 2 Kin. 1.
8.

^h See 1 Sam.
19. 24.
Comp.

ⁱ ch. 47. 2.
^j 2 Sam. 15.
30.

^k Jer. 2. 25
(Heb.).

^l Comp.
ch. 37. 30.
^m See ch. 8.
18.

ⁿ So 1 Cor. 4. 9.
^o See Zeph.
3. 10.

^p ch. 19. 4.
^q Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.*

^r Hab. 1. 9.
^s 1 ch. 18. 1.
^t 2 Sam. 10. 4.

^u See ch. 3. 17.
^v Heb.
nakedness.

^w Gen. 9. 22,
23, &c.

^x ch. 37. 27
(Heb.).

^y ch. 37. 9.
^z ch. 30. 3, 5,
7, & 36. 6.

^{aa} Or, *country.*
Jer. 47. 4.

XXI.

^a See ch. 13.
1.

^b Comp.
Rev. 17. 3.
^c Jer. 51. 36,
42.

^d So Rev. 17.
1, 15. Comp.
ch. 19. 5.

^e Job 37. 9.

^c In that day ^tshall there be a high-²³
way out of Egypt to Assyria,
And the Assyrian shall come into
Egypt, and the Egyptian into As-
syria,

And the Egyptians shall serve ^u*with*
the Assyrians.

^c In that day shall Israel be the third ²⁴
with Egypt and with Assyria,
Even a blessing in the midst of the
land:

Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, ²⁵
saying,

Blessed *be* Egypt ^xmy people,
And Assyria ^ythe work of my
hands,
And Israel ^zmine inheritance.

In the year that ^aTartan came unto
^bAshdod, (when ^cSargon the king of As-
syria sent him,) and fought against Ash-
dod, and took it; at the same time ²
spake the LORD ^tby ^dIsaiah the son of
Amoz, saying,

Go and loose ^ethe sackcloth from off
thy loins,
And put off thy shoe from thy foot.

And he did so, walking ^fnaked and
^gbarefoot. And the LORD said,

Like as my servant Isaiah hath walk-
ed ^fnaked and ^gbarefoot

^hThree years *for* ^{ia}a sign and wonder
Upon Egypt and upon ^jEthiopia;

So shall ^kthe king of Assyria lead ⁴
away ^tthe Egyptians prisoners, and
the ^jEthiopians captives,

Young and old, ^fnaked and ^gbare-
foot,

Even ^mwith *their* buttocks uncovered,
To the ^tshame of Egypt.

And ⁿthey shall be afraid and asham-
ed ^oof ^jEthiopia their expectation,

And ^pof Egypt their glory.

And the inhabitant of this ^lisle shall ⁶
say in that day,

Behold, such *is* our expectation,
Whither we flee for help

To be delivered from the king of As-
syria:

And how shall we escape?

The ^aburden of ^bthe desert of ^cthe sea.
As ^dwhirlwinds in the south pass
through;
So ^eit cometh from the desert, from a
terrible land.

So Zech. 9. 14. Comp. Jer. 51. 1. ^e See Job 1. 19.

2 A ^tgrievous vision is declared unto me;
^{fs} The treacherous dealer dealeth trea-
cherously, and ^fthe spoiler spoileth.
Go up, ^hO Elam: besiege, ⁱO Media;
All the sighing thereof ^khave I made
to cease.

3 Therefore ^lare my loins filled *with*
pain:

^m Pangs have taken hold upon me, as the
pangs of a woman that travaileth:
I was ⁿbowed down at the hearing of it;
I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ^lMy heart panted, ^ofearfulness affright-
ed me:

^p The night of my ^qpleasure hath he
^tturned into fear unto me.

5 ^r Prepare the table, watch *in* the watch-
tower, eat, drink:

Arise, ye princes, and ^sanoint the
shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Go, set a watchman,
Let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw ^ta chariot *with* ^ua couple
of horsemen.

A chariot of asses, and a chariot of
camels;

And he hearkened ^vdiligently *with*
much ^vheed:

8 And ^lhe cried, A lion:
My lord, ^wI stand continually upon
the watchtower in the daytime,

And ^wI *am* set in my ward ^lwhole
nights:

9 And behold, here cometh ^ta chariot of
men, *with* ^ua couple of horsemen.

And he answered and said,

^x Babylon is fallen, is fallen;
And ^yall the graven images of her gods
he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my ^zthreshing, and the ^tcorn of ^amy
floor:

That which I have heard of the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel,

Have I declared unto you.

11 The ^bburden of ^cDumah.
He calleth to me out of ^dSeir,

Watchman, what of the night?
Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said,
The morning cometh, and also the
night:

If ye will inquire, inquire ye:
Return, ^ecome.

& 28. 27. & 41. 15. Joel 3. 14 marg.

^a See Matt. 3. 12. ^b See ch. 13. 1.

Comp. ver. 13, or Josh. 15. 52? or 1 Chr. 4. 42. Jer. 49. 7, 8. Ezek. 25. 12-14. Obad. 1. with Ps. 137. 7, 8.

56, 9, 12.

^t Heb. *hard.* Heb. as ch.

19. 4. ^u ch. 33. 1.

^v Ex. 21. 8 (Heb.).

Judg. 9. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33 marg.

Job 6. 15 (Heb.).

ch. 24. 16. & 33. 1.

& 48. 8. Jer. 3. 8, 11,

20. & 5. 11. & 9. 2.

& 12. 1. Lam. 1. 2.

Hos. 5. 7. Mal. 2. 10.

11, 14-16. Heb. as Ps.

25. 3, note f. ^z See ch. 11.

11. ^l See ch. 13. 17.

^l See ch. 16. 10.

^l Nahum 2. 10.

So Ezek. 30. 4. 9.

See ch. 15. 5. ^m See ch. 13. 8.

ⁿ Ps. 38. 6 (Heb.).

^l Or, *My mind wandered.*

^o See Ps. 55. 5.

^p Comp. Dent. 28. 67.

^q See 1 Kin. 9. 1.

^l Heb. *put.* Gen. 2. 8, &c.

^r So ch. 23. 16. Comp. Jer. 51. 39, 57.

Dan. 5. 4. 5. ^s Comp.

2 Sam. 1. 21? ch. 22. 6.

Jer. 51. 11. ^t ver. 9.

So ch. 22. 6. 7. Comp.

2 Sam. 8. 4. & 10. 18.

^u Comp. ver. 2.

^v See 1 Kin. 18. 29.

^l Or, *eried as a lion.* Comp.

Hos. 11. 10. Rev. 10. 3.

^w Hab. 2. 1. ^l Or, *every night.*

^x Cited Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

So Jer. 51. 8. ^y See ch. 46. 1.

Comp. Dan. 5. 2-4. ^z Amos 1. 3.

Micah 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12.

So Jer. 51. 33. Comp. ch. 25. 10.

& 27. 8. ^t Heb. *son.* Comp. ch. 5. 1.

^u Gen. 25. 14. ^v Chr. 1. 30?

Comp. ver. 13, or Josh. 15. 52? or 1 Chr. 4. 42. Jer. 49. 7, 8. Ezek. 25. 12-14. Obad. 1. with Ps. 137. 7, 8.

^d See Ezek. 35. 2. ^e ch.

^f See ch. 13.

^{20.}

^g Gen. 37. 25.

^h Gen. 25. 3.

ⁱ Chr. 1. 32.

^j Jer. 25. 23.

^k & 49. 8.

^l Ezek. 27. 20.

^m See Job 6.

ⁿ 19.

^o Or,

^p bring ye.

^q Jer. 12. 9.

^r marg.

^s See Matt.

^t 17. 25.

^u Or,

^v for fear.

^w Heb. from

^x the face.

^y See ch. 16.

^z 14.

^{aa} See ch. 60.

^{ab} 7.

^{ac}

^{ad}

^{ae} Heb. bows.

^{af} ch. 22. 3.

^{ag}

^{ah} See ch. 1.

^{ai} 20.

XXII.

About

B. C. 712.

^a See ch. 13.

^b 1.

^c ver. 5.

^d Comp.

^e Jer. 21. 13.

^f ch. 1. 1.

^g & 6. 1.

^h See 2 Sam.

ⁱ 11. 2.

^j ch. 32. 13.

^k So ch. 23. 7.

^l Comp.

^m 2 Chr. 33. 11.

ⁿ 2 Kin. 24.

^o 11—16.

^p & 25. 2—11.

^q See ch. 1.

^r 10.

^s Heb. of

^t the bows.

^u ch. 21. 17.

^v Comp.

^w ver. 6.

^x Job 7. 19.

^y & 14. 6.

^z Ps. 39. 13 in

^{aa} the Heb.

^{ab} See Jer. 4.

^{ac} 19.

^{ad} & 9. 1.

^{ae} Heb. I will

^{af} be bitter in

^{ag} weeping.

^{ah} See ch. 37.

^{ai} 3.

^{aj} See ch. 18.

^{ak} 2.

^{al} Mic. 7. 4.

^{am} Lam. 1. 5.

^{an} & 2. 2.

^{ao} See Rev. 6.

^{ap} 16.

^{aq} Jer. 49. 35.

^{ar} See ch. 11.

^{as} 11.

^{at} See ch. 21.

^{au} 7.

^{av} See 2 Kin. 16. 9.

^{aw} ch. 21. 6.

^{ax} towards.

The ^bburden upon ^cArabia. ¹³

In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge,

O ye ^gtravelling companies of ^hDe-

danim.

The inhabitants of the land of ⁱTema ¹⁴

^lbrought water to him that was

thirsty,

They ^kprevented with their bread him

that fled.

For they fled [†]from the swords, ¹⁵

From the drawn sword, and from the

bent bow,

And from the grievousness of war.

For thus hath the Lord said unto me, ¹⁶

Within a year, ^laccording to the years

of a hireling,

And all the glory of ^mKedar shall

fail:

And the residue of the number of ¹⁷

^larchers,

The mighty *men* of the children of

^mKedar, shall be diminished:

ⁿFor the LORD God of Israel hath

spoken *it*.

8 And ^the discovered the covering of ¹So Cant. 5.

Judah, ^{7.}

And thou didst look in that day to ^uthe

armour of ^vthe house of the forest. ^u Neh. 3. 19.

^w Ye have seen also the breaches of the ^v1 Kin. 7. 2.

city of David, that they are many: ^w 10. 17.

And ^w ye gathered together the waters ^x 2 Chr. 32.

of ^ythe lower pool. ^{4. 5.}

And ye have numbered the houses of ^z See 2 Kin.

Jerusalem, ^{20. 20.}

And the houses have ye broken down ^{So Ecclus.}

to fortify the wall. ^{48. 17.}

^z Ye made also a ditch between the ^y Comp.

two walls ^{aa}for the water of the old ^{ch. 7. 3.}

pool: ^z Neh. 3. 16.

But ye have not looked unto ^{aa}the ^a See ch. 27.

Maker thereof, ^{11.}

Neither had respect unto him that ^{Comp.}

fashioned it ^{aa}long ago. ^{ch. 37. 26.}

And in that day did the Lord God of ^{aa} ch. 25. 1

hosts call ^bto weeping, and ^cto ^{(Heb.).}

mourning, ^b Joel 2. 17.

And ^dto baldness, and ^eto girding ^c Joel 1. 13.

with sackcloth: ^d See ch. 3.

And behold joy and gladness, ^{24.}

Slaying oxen, and killing sheep, ^e See 1 Kin.

Eating flesh, and drinking wine: ^{20. 31.}

^fLet us eat and drink; for to ^f So ch. 56.

morrow we shall die. ^{12.}

And it was revealed ^gin mine ears ^{Wisd. 2. 6.}

by ^hthe LORD of hosts, ^{Cited 1 Cor.}

Surely this ⁱiniquity shall not be purg- ^{15. 32.}

ed from you ^jtill ye die, ^g So ch. 5. 9.

Saith the Lord God of hosts. ^h 1 Sam. 3.

* Comp.
ver. 15.

† Gen. 45. 8.
Esther 16.
11.

u See Matt.
16. 19.
v ch. 9. 6.
w Job 31.
36.
x Rev. 3. 7.
Comp.
Job 12. 14.

y ver. 25.
ch. 33. 20.
& 54. 2.
z So Judg. 4.
21.
Ezek. 15. 3
in the Heb.
See Ezra 9.
8 marg.
7 Comp.
ch. 9. 7.
* See Job 5.
25.
a Ex. 24. 6.
Cant. 7. 2 in
the Heb.
b Or,
instruments
of viols.
c Rather as
ch. 30. 14.
Lam. 4. 2.
d See ver. 23.
e ch. 14. 12.
f See ch. 13.
1.
g See ch. 1.
20.

XXIII.

About
B. C. 715.
a See ch. 13.
1.
b Comp.
Jer. 25. 22.
& 27. 3.
& 47. 4.
Ezek. 26. 2
—28. 26.
& 29. 18, 20.
Amos 1. 9.
Joel 3. 4.
Zech. 9. 2—4.
c ver. 14.
See 1 Kin.
10. 22.
d ch. 24. 10
(Heb.).
See ch. 7. 8.
e ver. 12.
See 1 Macc.
1. 1.
f Heb. *silent*.
g Jer. 47. 6.
h ver. 6.
i See Josh.
19. 28.
j See 1 Chr.
13. 5.
k So Ezek.
27. 3.
l ch. 1. 2.

And it shall come to pass in that day, 20
That I will call my servant ^{k1}Eliakim
the son of Hilkiah :

And ^sI will clothe him with thy robe, 21
And strengthen him *with* thy girdle,
And ^sI will commit thy government
into his hand :

And he shall be ^aa father to the in-
habitants of Jerusalem,
And to the house of Judah.

And ^uthe key of the house of David 22
will I lay ^vupon his shoulder ;

So ^whe shall open, and none shall
shut ;

And ^whe shall shut, and none shall
open.

And I will fasten him *as* ^xa nail in a 23
sure place ;

And he shall be ^yfor a glorious throne
to his father's house.

And they shall hang upon him all 24
the glory of his father's house,

^zThe offspring and the issue,
All vessels of small quantity,

From the vessels of ^acups, even to all
the ^bvessels of ^bflagons.

In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, 25
Shall ^cthe nail that is fastened in the

sure place be removed,
And be ^dcut down, and fall ;

And the ^eburden that *was* upon it
shall be cut off :

^fFor the LORD hath spoken *it*.

The ^aburden of ^bTyre.

^cHowl, ye ships of Tarshish ;
For it is laid waste, ^dso that *there is*
no house, ^dno entering in :

From the land of ^eChittim it is re-
vealed to them.

Be ^fstill, ^gye inhabitants of the isle ; 2
Thou whom the merchants of ^hZidon,

that pass over the sea, have re-
plenished.

And by great waters the seed of 3
ⁱSihor,

The harvest of the river, *is* her re-
venue ;

And ^kshe is a mart of nations.

Be thou ashamed, O ^hZidon : for the 4
sea hath spoken,

Even the strength of the sea, say-
ing,

I travail not, nor bring forth children,
Neither do I ^lnourish up young men,

nor ^lbring up virgins.

As *at* the report concerning Egypt, 5
So shall they be sorely pained *at* the

report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to ^eTarshish ; howl, ^gye
inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your ^mjoyous *city*, whose an- ^m See ch. 22.
tiquity *is* of ⁿancient days? 2.

Her own feet shall carry her ^tafar off ⁿ Ps. 44. 1
to sojourn. (Heb.).
^t Heb. *from*
afar off.
ch. 5. 26.
& 22. 3.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against
Tyre, the crowning *city*,

Whose merchants *are* princes, whose
ⁿⁿtraffickers *are* the honourable of ⁿⁿ See ver.
the earth? 11 marg.

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it,
^tTo stain the pride of all ^oglory,

And to ^pbring into contempt all the
honourable of the earth. ^t Heb. *To*
pollute.
ch. 47. 6.
& 48. 11.
& 56. 2, 6.
^o See ch. 4.
2.
p ch. 9. 1
(Heb.).
^q Heb. as
Gen. 41. 1—
3, &c.
So ver. 3.
^t Heb.
girdle.
Ps. 109. 19.
^r Job 12. 21.
^s See ch. 14.
16.

10 Pass through thy land as ^qa river,
O daughter of ^eTarshish :

There is no more ^rstrength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the
sea, ^she shook the kingdoms :

The LORD hath given a command-
ment ^tagainst ^tthe merchant *city*,

to destroy the ^ustrong holds there-
of.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more
rejoice,

O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of
Zidon :

Arise, pass over *to* ^eChittim ;
There also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of ^tthe Chaldeans ;
This people was not,

Till the Assyrian founded it for
^uthem that dwell in the wilderness :

They set up the ^vtowers thereof,
They raised up the palaces thereof ;

And he brought it ^wto ruin.

14 ^cHowl, ye ships of Tarshish : for your
strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that
day,

That Tyre shall be forgotten ^xseventy
years,

According to the days of ^{xx}one king :

^yAfter the end of seventy years ^yshall
Tyre sing as a harlot.

16 ^zTake a harp, go about the city, thou
harlot that hast been forgotten ;

^aMake sweet melody, sing many
songs, that thou mayest be remem-
bered.

17 And it shall come to pass ^yafter the
end of seventy years,

That the LORD will ^{aa}visit Tyre,

And ^yshe shall turn to her hire,
And ^bshall commit fornication with

all the kingdoms of the world
Upon the face of the earth.

nn See ver.
11 marg.

t Heb. *To*
pollute.
ch. 47. 6.
& 48. 11.
& 56. 2, 6.
o See ch. 4.
2.
p ch. 9. 1
(Heb.).
q Heb. as
Gen. 41. 1—
3, &c.
So ver. 3.
t Heb.
girdle.
Ps. 109. 19.
r Job 12. 21.
s See ch. 14.
16.

u Or,
concerning
a merchant-
man.
t Heb.
Canaan.
ver. 8 (Heb.).
See Job 41.
6.

u Or,
strengths.
ver. 4. 14.
v ch. 13. 19.
& 43. 14.
& 47. 1, 5.
& 48. 14, 20.
See 2 Kin.
25. 4.
Comp.
Gen. 22. 22.
u Ps. 72. 9.
& 74. 14.
v So Jer. 6.
27.
w ch. 25. 2.

x Comp.
Jer. 25. 9—
11.
& 27. 3—6.
xx Comp.
Dan. 8. 20.
y ver. 17.
t Heb.
it shall be
unto Tyre
as the song
of a harlot.
z So ch. 21.
5.
a Ps. 33. 3
(Heb.).

aa See ch.
24. 21.

b So Rev. 17.
2.
& 18. 3, 9.

^c Zech. 14. 20.
^d So Ps. 45. 12.
 Comp. Ezra
 3. 7. Ps. 87. 4.
 Ezek. 28. 24.
 Acts 21. 3. 4.
^e ch. 55. 2.
 Ezek. 39. 19.
 Hagg. 1. 6
 in the Heb.
^f Heb. *old*.
 So Prov. 8. 18.
 Comp. Job
 27. 16

XXIV.

About
 B. C. 712.
^a Comp.
 Matt. 24. 30.
 Luke 21. 25.
^b ver. 3.
 See ch. 19. 3.
^c So Nah. 2.
 10.
^d Heb.
^e *perverteth*
the face
thereof.
^f Lam. 3. 9
 (Heb.).
^g Hos. 4. 9.
^h Or, *prince*.
 See Gen. 41.
ⁱ 45 marg.
^j So Ezek. 7.
 12. 13.
^k Jer. 15. 10
 (Heb.).

^h Heb. as
 ver. 1. 4. 5.
 So ver. 11.
 13.
ⁱ See ch. 1.
 20.
^j ver. 7.
 See ch. 16. 8.

^t Heb. *The*
height of
the people.
 Jer. 49. 16.
 & 51. 53.
^k See Num.
 35. 33.

^l Gen. 17. 13,
 14. 19. &c.
 So ch. 33. 8.

^m See Ps. 5.
 10.

ⁿ See Job 30.
 30.

^o See ch. 10.
 25.

Comp.
 ch. 13. 12.
^p Joel 1. 10,
 12.

So ch. 16. 8,
 9.

See Hos. 2.
 8.

^q Rev. 18.
 22.
 See Jer. 7.
 34.

^r See ch. 5.
 12.

^s See ch. 16.
 10.

^t See ch. 5.
 14.

^u ch. 34. 11.
 See Ps. 107.
 40.

^v ch. 23. 1
 (Heb.).

And her merchandise and her hire ¹⁸
 shall be ^choliness to the LORD:
 It shall not be treasured nor laid
 up;
 For ^dher merchandise shall be for
 them that dwell before the LORD,
 To eat ^esufficiently, and for ^fdurable
 clothing.

Behold, ^athe LORD ^bmaketh the ¹
 earth empty, and ^cmaketh it waste,
 And ^tturneth it upside down, and
 scattereth abroad the inhabitants
 thereof.

And it shall be, ^eas *with* the people, ²
 so *with* the ^hpriest;

As *with* the servant, so *with* his
 master;

As *with* the maid, so *with* her mis-
 tress;

^fAs *with* the buyer, so *with* the seller;

As *with* the lender, so *with* the bor-
 rower;

^gAs *with* the taker of usury, so *with*
 the giver of usury to him.

^hThe land shall be ^butterly emptied, ³
 and utterly spoiled:

ⁱFor the LORD hath spoken this word.
 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, ⁴

The world ^jlanguisheth *and* fadeth
 away,

^tThe haughty people of the earth ^jdo
 languish.

The ^kearth also is defiled under the ⁵
 inhabitants thereof;

Because they have transgressed the
 laws, changed the ordinance,

^lBroken the everlasting covenant.
 Therefore hath the curse devoured ⁶
 the earth,

And they that dwell therein ^mare de-
 solate:

Therefore the inhabitants of the earth
ⁿare burned,

And ^ofew men left.

^pThe new wine mourneth, the vine
^jlanguisheth,

All the merryhearted do sigh.

^qThe mirth of ^ttabrets ^sceaseth, ^tthe
 noise of them that rejoice endeth,

The joy of ^tthe harp ^sceaseth.

They shall not drink wine with a ⁹
 song;

Strong drink shall be bitter to them
 that drink it.

The city of ^uconfusion is broken ¹⁰
 down:

Every house is shut up, ^vthat no *man*
may come in.

¹¹ *There is* ^wa crying ^xfor wine in the
 streets;

All joy is darkened,
 The mirth of ^hthe land is gone.

¹² In the city is left desolation,
 And the gate is smitten *with* destruc-
 tion.

¹³ When thus it shall be in the midst of
^hthe land among the people,

There shall be ^sas the shaking of an
 olive tree,

And ^zas the gleaning grapes when the
 vintage is done.

¹⁴ They shall lift up their voice, ^athey
 shall sing,

For the majesty of the LORD, they
 shall cry aloud ^bfrom the sea.

¹⁵ Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the
^hfires,

Even ^dthe name of the LORD God of
 Israel in ^ethe isles of the sea.

¹⁶ From the ^tuttermost part of the earth
 have we heard ^esongs, *even* ^fglory
 to the righteous.

But I said, ⁱMy leanness, my leanness,
 woe unto me!

^gThe treacherous dealers have dealt
 treacherously;

Yea, the treacherous dealers have
 dealt very treacherously.

¹⁷ ^hFear, and the pit, and the ⁱsnare,
Are upon thee, ^jO inhabitant of the
 earth.

¹⁸ ^hAnd it shall come to pass, *that* ^khe
 who fleeth from the noise of the
 fear shall fall into the pit;

And he that cometh up out of the
 midst of the pit shall be taken in
 the snare:

For ^lthe windows from on high are
 open,

And ^mthe foundations of the earth do
 shake.

¹⁹ The earth ⁿis utterly broken down,
 The earth ^ois clean dissolved,

The earth is moved exceedingly.

²⁰ The earth shall ^preel to and fro like
 a drunkard,

And shall be removed like ^qa cottage;

And the transgression thereof shall
 be heavy upon it;

And it shall fall, and not rise again.

²¹ And it shall come to pass ^rin that
 day,

That the LORD shall ^lpunish the host
 of the high ones *that are* ^son high,

And ^tthe kings of the earth upon the
 earth.

^w See Ps. 144.
 14.
^x Comp.
 Joel 1. 5.

^y See ch. 17.
 6.

^z Esdr. 12.
 42.

Eccius. 33.
 16.

See ch. 1. 9.
 Comp.

Matt. 24. 31.
^a So ch. 35.
 10. Comp.

Rev. 14. 2. 3.
^b Comp.
 ver. 15.

^h Or, *valleys*.
^c So ch. 31. 9.
 & 44. 16.

& 47. 14.
 & 50. 11
 (Heb.).

^d Mal. 1. 11.
^e See ch. 11.
 11.

^f Heb. *wing*.
 See ch. 11. 12.

^g ch. 25. 5
 (Heb.).

ⁱ See ch. 4. 2.
^h Heb.

ⁱ *Leanness*
to me, or,
My secret to
me.

^j See ch. 10.
 16.

^k See ch. 21.
 2.

^h Jer. 48. 43,
 44.

ⁱ See Luke
 21. 35.

^j See Rev. 3.
 10.

^k So 1 Kin.
 19. 17.

Job 20. 24.
 Amos 5. 19.
 Comp.

Eccius. 36. 9.
^l See Gen. 7.
 11.

^m So Ps. 18.
 7.

Eccius. 16.
 19.

ⁿ Prov. 18.
 24 (Heb.).

^o So Job 16.
 12 (Heb.).

Comp.
 Ps. 75. 3.

^p See ch. 19.
 14.

^q ch. 1. 8
 (Heb.).

^r See ch. 2.
 11.

^s Heb. *visit*
upon.
 ch. 10. 12.
 & 13. 11.
 & 26. 21.
 & 27. 1. 3
 (Heb.).
 Zech. 10. 3.
 So ch. 23. 17.
 ver. 22.
 & ch. 26. 14
 (not 16).
 & 29. 6.
 Jer. 50. 18.
^t So Job 25.
 2.
^u Ps. 76. 12.

[†] Heb. with
the gather-
ing of pri-
soners.

[†] See ch. 42. 7.

[†] Or,

dungeon.

Gen. 40. 15.

& 41. 14.

Jer. 37. 16.

& 38. 6.

[†] So Ezek.

12. 27.

See 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[†] Or, found

wanting.

ch. 34. 16.

See 1 Sam. 20. 18.

Comp. ch. 60. 19.

Rev. 21. 23.

11. 15.

[†] See Heb. 12. 22.

Comp. ch. 25. 6, 7, 10.

[†] Or, there

shall be glory before his ancients.

And they shall be gathered together, ²²

[†] as [†] prisoners are gathered in the [†] pit,

And shall be shut up in the [†] prison,

And [†] after many days shall they be

[†] visited.

[†] Then [†] the moon shall be con- ²³

founded, and [†] the sun ashamed,

When [†] the LORD of hosts shall reign

In [†] mount Zion, and in Jerusalem,

And [†] before his [†] ancients gloriously.

ch. 34. 16.

See 1 Sam. 20. 18.

Comp. ch. 60. 19.

Rev. 21. 23.

11. 15.

[†] See Heb. 12. 22.

Comp. ch. 25. 6, 7, 10.

[†] Or, there

shall be glory before his ancients.

O LORD, thou art my God ;

[†] I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name ;

For [†] thou hast done [†] wonderful

things ;

Thy counsels [†] of old are faithfulness

and truth.

For thou hast made [†] of a city a heap ; ²

Of [†] a defenced city [†] a ruin :

[†] A palace of strangers [†] to be no city ;

It shall never be built.

Therefore shall the strong people ³

[†] glorify thee,

[†] The city of the terrible nations shall

fear thee.

For thou hast been [†] a strength to the ⁴

poor,

A strength to the needy in his distress,

[†] A refuge from the storm, [†] a shadow

from the heat,

When the blast of the terrible ones is

as a storm against the wall.

Thou shalt bring down [†] the noise of ⁵

strangers,

As the heat in [†] a dry place ;

Even the heat [†] with the shadow of a

cloud :

[†] The branch of the terrible ones shall

be brought low.

And in [†] this mountain shall [†] the LORD ⁶

of hosts make [†] unto all people

[†] A feast of fat things, a feast of wines

on the lees,

Of fat things full of marrow, of wines

on the lees well refined.

And he will [†] destroy in [†] this mountain ⁷

The face of the covering [†] cast [†] over

all people,

And [†] the vail that is spread [†] over all

nations.

[†] He will swallow up death in ⁸

[†] victory ;

And [†] the Lord God will wipe away

tears from off all faces ;

XXV.

About

B. C. 712.

[†] See Ex. 15.

2. & Ps. 107.

32.

[†] See Ps. 72.

18.

[†] See Judg.

13. 18 marg.

[†] ch. 22. 11

(Heb.).

[†] ch. 37. 26.

Jer. 51. 37.

[†] ch. 23. 13.

[†] 1 Kin. 16.

18.

Prov. 18. 19

(Heb.).

ch. 13. 22

marg.

[†] See ch. 17.

1.

[†] ch. 29. 13.

& 43. 23 in

the Heb.

So Rev. 11.

13.

[†] See ch. 9. 1.

[†] Comp.

ch. 19. 24.

25.

[†] ch. 27. 5.

[†] See ch. 4.

6.

[†] See Num.

14. 9.

So Cant. 2. 3.

ch. 30. 2.

[†] See ch. 5.

14.

[†] ch. 32. 2.

[†] See Ex. 13.

21.

[†] Heb. as ch.

24. 16.

[†] Comp.

ch. 2. 2, 3.

& 24. 23.

[†] So Ps. 63. 5.

Prov. 9. 2.

Matt. 22. 4.

Luke 14. 16.

[†] So Dan. 7.

14. See

Matt. 8. 11.

[†] Heb.

swallow up.

ver. 8.

See ch. 3. 12.

Comp.

Num. 4. 20

(Heb.).

[†] Heb.

covered.

[†] So Eph. 4.

18.

[†] ch. 28. 20.

& 30. 1 in

the Heb.

Comp. 2 Cor. 3. 15.

[†] Cited 1 Cor. 15. 54, which see.

[†] 1 Sam. 15.

29 marg.

1 Chr. 29. 11.

Lam. 3. 18 (Heb.).

[†] See Rev. 7. 17.

And the rebuke of his people shall he

take away from off all the earth :

[†] For the LORD hath spoken it.

And it shall be said [†] in that day,

Lo, this is our God ;

[†] We have waited for him, and he will

save us :

This is the LORD ; [†] we have waited

for him,

[†] We will be glad and rejoice [†] in his

salvation.

For in [†] this mountain shall the hand

of the LORD [†] rest,

And [†] Moab shall be [†] trodden down

[†] under him,

Even as straw is [†] trodden down for

the dunghill.

And he shall spread forth his hands

in the midst of them,

As he that swimmeth spreadeth forth

his hands to swim :

And he shall bring down their pride

Together with the spoils of their

hands.

And the fortress of [†] the high fort of

thy walls shall he [†] bring down,

[†] Lay low, and [†] bring to the ground,

even to the dust.

[†] In that day [†] shall this song be sung

in the land of Judah ;

We have a strong city ;

[†] Salvation will [†] God appoint for walls

and [†] bulwarks.

[†] Open ye the gates,

[†] That the righteous nation which

keepeth the [†] truth may enter in.

Thou wilt keep [†] him [†] in [†] perfect

peace,

Whose [†] mind is [†] stayed on thee :

Because [†] he trusteth in thee.

Trust ye in the LORD [†] for ever :

For in [†] the LORD JEHOVAH is

[†] everlasting strength :

For [†] he bringeth down them that

dwell on high ;

[†] The lofty city, he layeth it low ;

[†] He layeth it low, even to the ground ;

[†] He bringeth it even to the dust.

The foot shall tread it down,

Even the feet of the poor, and the

steps of the needy.

The way of the just is [†] upright-

ness :

[†] Thou, most upright, dost [†] weigh the

path of the just.

[†] Heb. the rock of ages. Comp. Deut. 32. 4.

[†] ch. 25. 12.

[†] See Ps. 17. 2.

[†] So Ps. 37. 23.

[†] See Ps. 58. 2.

[†] Comp.

[†] See ch. 15.

[†] Or,

threshed.

ch. 28. 27,

28.

& 41. 15.

See ch. 21.

10.

[†] Heb. as

Ex. 16. 29,

note c.

[†] Or,

threshed in

Madmenah.

[†] See ch. 10.

31.

[†] ch. 26. 5.

[†] See ch. 1.

20.

[†] See ch. 2.

11.

[†] ch. 26. 8.

See Gen. 49.

18.

So Ps. 27.

14.

Rom. 8. 23.

Titus 2. 13.

[†] See Ps. 9.

14.

[†] See Ps. 125.

[†] See ch. 15.

1.

[†] Or,

threshed.

ch. 28. 27,

28.

& 41. 15.

See ch. 21.

10.

[†] Heb. as

Ex. 16. 29,

note c.

⁹ So ch. 64.
⁵ See ch. 25.
⁹ See Ps. 130.
⁵ So Neh. 1.
¹¹ See Ps. 135.
¹³ (Heb.).
⁷ See Ps. 77.
² & Cant. 3. 1.
¹⁰ See Ps. 63.
¹ See 1 Chr. 16.
¹⁴

Yea, ⁹in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, ¹³have we waited for thee;
 The desire of ⁵our soul ^{is} ¹⁰to ¹¹thy name, and ¹⁰to ¹¹the remembrance of thee.
 With my soul have I desired thee ¹¹in the night;
 Yea, with my spirit within me will I ¹¹seek thee early:
 For when ¹¹thy judgments ^{are} in the earth,
 The inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.
¹⁹ Let ²favour be shewed to the wicked, ¹⁰yet will he not learn righteousness:
 In ¹¹the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly,
 And ¹¹will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, ¹¹they will not see:
 But they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy ¹¹at the people;
 Yea, ¹¹the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.
 LORD, thou wilt ordain ¹¹peace ¹¹for us: ¹²For ¹¹thou also hast wrought all our works ¹¹in us.
 O LORD our God,
¹³Other lords besides thee have had dominion over us:
 But ¹¹by thee only will we make mention of thy name.
 They are dead, they shall not live; ¹⁴They are ¹¹deceased, they shall not rise:
¹¹Therefore hast thou ¹¹visited and destroyed them,
 And ¹¹made all their memory to perish.
¹⁵Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD,
 Thou hast increased the nation: ¹¹thou art glorified:
 Thou hadst ¹¹removed it far unto all ¹¹the ends of the earth.
 LORD, ¹¹in trouble have they visited ¹¹thee,
 They poured out a ¹¹prayer when thy chastening ^{was} upon them.
¹⁷Like as a woman with child, that ¹¹draweth near the time of her delivery,
 Is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs;
 So have we been in thy sight, O LORD.
 We have been with child, we have ¹¹been in pain,
 We have as it were brought forth wind;

⁷ See Eccles. 8. 12.
² Prov. 21. 10 marg.
¹⁰ See Ps. 143. 10.
¹¹ See ch. 5. 12.
¹¹ So ver. 11.
¹¹ Or, towards thy people.
¹¹ See Ps. 21. 9.
¹¹ See ver. 3.
¹¹ See Job 22. 17.
¹¹ See 1 Cor. 15. 10.
¹¹ Ex. 14. 13.
¹¹ Or, for us.
¹¹ So 2 Chr. 12. 8.
¹¹ Comp. 2 Chr. 28. 22-25.
¹¹ Comp. 2 Kin. 18. 4-6.
¹¹ 2 Chr. 31. 20, 21.
¹¹ See ver. 19 (Heb.).
¹¹ See Job 26. 5.
¹¹ Heb. as Jer. 5. 2.
¹¹ Comp. ch. 30. 33. & 37. 36.
¹¹ See Eccles. 9. 5.
¹¹ So Job 12. 23.
¹¹ ch. 9. 3.
¹¹ See ch. 9. 1.
¹¹ ch. 6. 12.
¹¹ Ps. 48. 10.
¹¹ & 65. 5.
¹¹ Hos. 5. 15 (Heb.).
¹¹ Comp. ch. 37. 1. & 38. 2.
¹¹ Heb. secret speech.
¹¹ See Eccles. 10. 11.
¹¹ Comp. ch. 29. 4.
¹¹ See ch. 13. 8.

We have not wrought any deliverance in the earth;
 Neither have ¹¹the inhabitants of the world ¹¹fallen.

¹⁹ Thy dead men shall live;
 Together with my dead body shall they arise.
 Awake and sing, ¹¹ye that dwell in dust:
 For ¹¹thy dew ^{is} as the dew of ¹¹herbs,
 And the earth shall cast out ¹¹the dead.
²⁰ Come, my people, ¹¹wenter thou into thy chambers,
 And shut thy doors about thee:
 Hide thyself as it were ¹¹for a little ¹¹moment,
²¹Until the indignation be overpast.
²¹ For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place
 To ¹¹punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity:
 The earth also shall disclose her ¹¹blood,
 And ¹¹shall no more cover her slain.

²¹ In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword
 Shall ¹¹punish ¹¹leviathan the ¹¹piercing serpent,
 Even ¹¹leviathan that ¹¹crooked serpent;
 And he shall slay ¹¹the dragon that ^{is} in the sea.

² In that day ¹¹sing ye unto her,
¹¹A vineyard of red wine.
³ I the LORD do ¹¹keep it;
 I will water it ¹¹every moment:
 Lest any ¹¹hurt it, ¹¹I will ¹¹keep it night and day.

⁴ Fury ^{is} not in me:
 Who would set ¹¹the briers and thorns against me in battle?
 I would ¹¹go through them, I would ¹¹burn them together.

⁵ Or let him take hold of ¹¹my strength,
¹¹That he may make peace with me;
 And he shall make peace with me.

⁶ He shall cause them that come of Jacob ¹¹to take root:
 Israel shall ¹¹blossom and ¹¹bud,
 And fill the face of the world with fruit.
⁷ Hath he smitten him, ¹¹as he smote those that smote him?

Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

against. So 1 Sam. 20. 3 (Heb.). ¹¹ch. 25. 4. ¹¹Comp. Job 22. 21.
¹¹So ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5. ¹¹Esdr. 8. 78, 87, 89. ¹¹See Ps. 92. 7.
¹¹Heb. according to the stroke of those. ¹¹So Jer. 30. 11. & 46. 28.

^a So John 3. 34.
¹ Or, *when thou sendest it forth.*
 Gen. 3. 23.
² So Job 23. 6 (Heb.).
³ Or, *when he removeth it [cutteth].*
⁴ Prov. 25. 4.
 5.
 Comp.
 ver. 12.
 ch. 21. 10.
 & 30. 28.
 Amos 9. 9.
 Luke 22. 31.
⁵ See Jer. 18. 17.
⁶ See Zech. 13. 9.
⁷ See ch. 22. 14.
⁸ Cited Rom. 11. 27.
⁹ Dan. 5. 5 (Chald.).
¹⁰ See ch. 17. 8.
 Comp.
 2 Kin. 23. 6-14.
¹¹ Or, *sun images.*
 See 2 Chr. 14. 5 marg.
¹² So ch. 64. 10, 11.
¹³ See 2 Sam. 15. 25.
 4 See ch. 16. 2.
¹⁴ Comp.
 ch. 7. 21-25. & 17. 2. & 32. 14.
¹⁵ ch. 17. 6 (Heb.).
¹⁶ See Job 14. 9.
¹⁷ See Heb. 6. 8.
¹⁸ See Deut. 32. 28.
 So Jer. 8. 7.
¹⁹ ch. 22. 11. & 43. 7. & 44. 2, 24.
 See Deut. 32. 6. & ch. 17. 7.
²⁰ ch. 43. 1. & 44. 21.
²¹ See ver. 1. n Heb. as Deut. 24. 20.
 Judg. 6. 11.
 Ruth 2. 17.
 ch. 28. 27.
 Comp. ver. 8.
²² See Judg. 12. 6 [marg.].
²³ See ch. 11. 15.
²⁴ So Gen. 15. 18.
²⁵ 2 Chr. 7. 8.
 See Num. 34. 5.
²⁶ See Job 29. 13.
 Comp. Zech. 14. 16.
²⁷ Comp. Lev. 25. 9. Matt. 24. 31.
²⁸ ch. 16. 3. See ch. 11. 12.

XXVIII.

About
 B. C. 725.
^a ver. 3.
^b ver. 5.
^c ver. 4.
^d ver. 5.
 See ch. 4. 2.
^e Comp.
 Amos 4. 1. & 6. 1.
^f Heb. *broken.* ch. 16. 8.

Woe to ^athe crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim,
 Whose ^bglorious beauty *is* a fading flower,
^cWhich *are* ^eon the head of the fat valleys of them that ^fovercome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD hath ^da mighty and strong one,
Which as a tempest of ^ehail and ^fdestroying ^gstorm,
 As a flood of ^hmighty waters ⁱoverflowing,
 Shall ^jcast down to the earth with the hand.
 3 ^aThe crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim,
 Shall be trodden ^tunder feet;
 4 And ^bthe glorious beauty, ^bwhich *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower,
 And as ^kthe hasty fruit before the summer;
 Which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth,
 While it is yet in his hand he ^teateth it up.
 5 ¹In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for ^ma crown of glory,
 And for a diadem of ^bbeauty, unto the residue of his people,
 6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment,
 And for strength to them that turn the battle ⁿto the gate.
 7 But they also ^ohave erred through wine, and ^pthrough strong drink are out of the way;
^qThe priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink,
 They are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink;
 They err in vision, they stumble in ^rjudgment.
 8 For ^sall tables are full of vomit and filthiness,
So that there is no place clean.
 9 ^tWhom shall he teach knowledge? And whom shall he make to understand ^tdoctrine?
^uThem that are weaned from the milk, *And drawn from the breasts.*
 10 For precept ^vmust be upon precept, precept upon precept;
^vLine upon line, line upon line;
 Here a little, *and* there a little:
 11 For ^wwith ^xstammering lips and another tongue
^yWill he speak to this people.
 12 To whom he said,
^yThis *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause ^zthe weary to rest;
 And this *is* ^athe refreshing: ^wyet they would not hear.

⁴ Comp.
 2 Kin. 17. 5, 6.
⁶ ch. 30. 30. & 32. 19.
 See Rev. 11. 19.
⁷ See Ps. 91. 6.
⁸ Ezek. 13. 11.
 So chap. 29. 6.
 Comp.
 ver. 15.
¹² See ch. 17. 12.
¹³ Amos 5. 7 (Heb.).
¹⁴ Heb. *with feet.*
 Prov. 19. 2.
¹⁵ Hos. 9. 10.
 Mic. 7. 1.
 So Jer. 24. 2 in the Heb.
¹⁶ Heb. *swalloweth.*
 See ch. 3. 12.
¹⁷ See ch. 2. 11.
¹⁸ So ver. 1.
¹⁹ Heb. as ch. 22. 7.
 Comp.
 Judg. 5. 8.
²⁰ Prov. 20. 1.
 So Hos. 4. 11.
²¹ See ch. 19. 14.
²² So ch. 56. 10, 12.
 Comp.
 Lev. 10. 9.
²³ So Job 31. 28.
²⁴ Comp.
 Eccles. 31. 21.
²⁵ So Jer. 6. 10.
²⁶ Heb. *the hearing?*
 See ver. 19.
²⁷ See Matt. 11. 25.
 & 18. 3.
²⁸ Or, *hath been.*
²⁹ ver. 13. 17.
 So Ps. 19. 4.
 ch. 18. 2 marg.
³⁰ Cited
 1 Cor. 14. 21.
 Comp.
 ch. 30. 4.
³¹ Heb. *stammerings of lip.*
³² Comp.
 ch. 32. 4.
 See Ps. 81. 5.
³³ Or, *He hath spoken.*
³⁴ Matt. 11. 28, 29.
 So ch. 30. 15.
³⁵ See Ps. 63. 1 marg.
³⁶ So 2 Esdr. 11. 46.

But the word of the LORD was unto ¹³ them
^b ver. 10. ^b Precept upon precept, precept upon precept;
^c ch. 8. 15. ^b Line upon line, line upon line;
 Here a little, *and* there a little;
 That they might go, and ^c fall backward, and ^c be broken,
 And ^c snared, and ^c taken.
 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ¹⁴
^d So ver. 22. ^d ye scornful men,
 ch. 29. 20. That rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.
 Because ye have said, We have ¹⁵
^e Wisd. 1. 16. ^e made a covenant with death,
 Comp. ver. 18. And ^e with hell are we at agreement;
^f Comp. ver. 2, 17, 18. When ^f the overflowing scourge shall
 Job 5. 21. pass through, it shall not come
 unto us:
^g ver. 17. For ^g we have made lies our refuge,
 See Rom. 1. 25. And ^g under falsehood have we hid
 ourselves:
 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, ¹⁶
^h Cited ^h Behold, I lay in Zion for a
 1 Pet. 2. 6. foundation ^{1a} a stone,
 1 Gen. 49. 24. ^{1a} A tried stone, ^{1a} a precious corner
 See Ps. 118. 22, & ch. 8. 14. ^{1a} stone, ^k a sure foundation:
 Comp. Jer. 51. 26. ^h ¹ He that believeth shall not
 1 Luke 23. 35 (Gk.). make haste.
^k 1 Cor. 3. 11. Judgment also will I lay to ^{bm} the ¹⁷
 So Ps. 87. 1. line,
 1 Cited Rom. 10. 11. And righteousness to ^m the plummet:
 See Ps. 25. 2. And ⁿ the hail shall sweep away ^g the
^m 2 Kin. 21. 13. refuge of lies,
ⁿ See Job 38. 23. And the waters shall ^f overflow ^g the
 hiding place.
 And ^e your covenant with death shall ¹⁸
 be disannulled,
 And ^e your agreement with hell shall
 not stand;
^f When the overflowing scourge shall
 pass through,
 Then ye shall be ^t trodden down by
 it.
 From the time that it goeth forth it ¹⁹
 shall take you:
 For ⁿⁿ morning by morning shall it
 pass over, by day and by night:
 And it shall be ^o a vexation only ¹ to
 understand ^p the report.
 For the bed is shorter than that ^a ²⁰
^q man can stretch himself *on it*:
 And ^q the covering narrower than
 that *he* can wrap himself *in it*.
 For the LORD shall rise up ^r as *in* ²¹
 mount Perazim,
 He shall be wroth ^s as *in* the valley
 of ^t Gibeon,

That *he* may do his work, ^u his strange ^u Comp. Wisd. 16. 16.
 work;
 And bring to pass his act, his strange
 act.
²² Now therefore ^d be ye not mockers,
 Lest your bands be made strong:
 For I have heard from the Lord God
 of hosts
^w A consumption, even determined ^w See ch. 10. 23.
 Upon the whole earth.
²³ Give ye ear, and hear my voice;
 Harken, and hear my speech.
²⁴ Doth the plowman plow all day to sow?
 Doth he open and ^x break the clods
 of his ground? ^x See Job 39. 10.
²⁵ When he hath made plain the face
 thereof,
 Doth he not cast abroad the fitches,
 and scatter the cummin,
 And cast in ¹ the principal wheat
 And the appointed barley and the
¹ rye *in* their ¹ place?
²⁶ ¹ For his God doth instruct him to
^y discretion, *and* doth teach him.
²⁷ For the fitches are not threshed with
^z a threshing instrument,
 Neither is a cart ^a wheel turned about
 upon the cummin;
 But the fitches are ^{aa} beaten out with
 a staff,
 And the cummin with a rod.
²⁸ Bread *corn* is bruised;
 Because he will not ever be threshing it,
 Nor break *it with* the wheel of his cart,
 Nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.
²⁹ This also cometh forth from the
 LORD of hosts,
^b Which is wonderful in counsel, *and*
 excellent in ^c working.
¹ Woe to ^a Ariel, ¹ the city
^b where David ^c dwelt!
 Add ye year to year; let them ^d kill
^e sacrifices.
² Yet I will distress ^a Ariel,
 And there shall be heaviness and
 sorrow:
 And it shall be unto me as ^a Ariel.
³ And I will ^c camp against thee ^f round
 about,
 And ^g will lay siege against thee *with*
^h a mount,
 And I will raise ⁱ forts against thee.
⁴ And ^k thou shalt be brought down,
 and shalt speak out of the ground,
 And ^l thy speech shall be low out of
 the dust,

¹ Or, *the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.*

¹ Or, *spelt.* See Ezek. 4. 9.

¹ Heb. *border?*

¹ Or, *And he bindeth it in such sort as [his] God doth teach him.*

² Ps. 112. 5. So Ps. 94. 10.

² See Job 41. 30.

See also ch. 21. 10.

¹ Prov. 20. 26.

^{aa} See ch. 27. 12.

^b So Ps. 92. 5. Jer. 32. 16.

^c See Job 5. 12 marg.

¹ About B.C. 712.

¹ Or, *Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God.*

^a ver. 2. 7. Ezek. 43. 15, 16.

See 2 Sam. 23. 20.

Comp. ch. 33. 7.

¹ Or, *of the city.*

^b 2 Sam. 5. 9. ^c Heb. as ver. 3.

¹ Heb. *cut off the heads [of].*

^d See Job 19. 26.

^e See Ps. 118. 27.

^f See ch. 22. 18.

^g Comp. 2 Kin. 25. 1. See Luke 19. 43.

^h So Luke 19. 44.

¹ Judg. 9. 6 (Heb.). ¹ See Deut. 20. 20.

¹ Comp. ch. 26. 16.

^m See ch. 8.
19. And thy voice shall be, as of ^m one
that hath a familiar spirit, out of
the ground,
And thy speech shall ^{†m} whisper out
of the dust.
ⁿ ch. 25. 5.
Comp.
ver. 20. Moreover the multitude of thy ⁿ stran- 5
gers shall be like small dust,
And the multitude of ⁿ the terrible
ones *shall be* ^o as chaff that passeth
away :
Yea, it shall be ^{†at} an instant suddenly.
Thou shalt be ^q visited of the LORD 6
of hosts
With thunder, and with earthquake,
and great noise,
With ^r storm and tempest, and ^s the
flame of devouring fire.
^t And the multitude of all the nations 7
that fight against ^a Ariel,
Even all that fight against her and
her ^u munition, and that distress her,
Shall be ^v as a dream of a night vision.
It shall even be as when a hungry 8
man ^v dreameth, and behold, he
eateth ;
But ^w he awaketh, and his soul *is*
empty :
Or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth,
and behold, he drinketh ;
But he awaketh, and behold, *he is*
faint, and ^x his soul hath appetite :
So shall the multitude of all the na-
tions be,
That fight against mount Zion.
Stay yourselves, and wonder ; 9
[†] Cry ye out, and cry :
^y They are drunken, ^z but not *with*
wine ;
They stagger, but not *with* strong
drink.
For ^a the LORD hath poured out 10
upon you the spirit of ^b deep
sleep,
And hath ^c closed your eyes :
The prophets and your [†] rulers, the
seers hath he covered.
^d And the vision of all is become, 11
unto you as the words of a [†] book
^e that is sealed,
Which *men* deliver to one that is
learned,
Saying, Read this, I pray thee :
And he saith, I cannot ; ^e for it *is*
sealed :
And the book is delivered to *him* 12
that is not learned,
Saying, Read this, I pray thee :
And he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the Lord said,
^f Forasmuch as this people draw ^f So Ezek. 33.
near *me* with their mouth, 31.
And with their lips do ^g honour Cited Matt.
me, 15. 8, 9.
But have removed their heart Mark 7. 6, 7.
far from *me*, ^g See ch. 25. 3.
And their fear towards *me* is
taught ^h by ^h the precept of men : ^h Col. 2. 22.
14 ⁱ Therefore, behold, [†] I will proceed ⁱ Comp.
to do a marvellous work amongst Hab. 1. 5.
this people, Acts 13. 41.
Even a marvellous work and a wonder : [†] Heb. *I*
For ^j the wisdom of their wise [†] will add.
men shall perish, So ver. 19.
And the understanding of their ^j So Jer. 49. 7.
prudent *men* shall be hid. Obad. 8.
Cited
^k Cor. 1. 19.
15 Woe unto ^k them that seek deep to ^k So ch. 30. 1.
hide *their* counsel from the LORD, Ecclus. 42. 20.
And their works are in the dark,
And ^l they say, Who seeth us ? and ^l Ecclus. 23.
who knoweth us ? 18.
See Job 22.
16 Surely your turning *of things* upside 13.
down shall be esteemed as the pot-
ter's clay :
For ^m shall the work say of him that ^m See ch. 45.
made it, He made *me* not ? 9.
Or shall ⁿ the thing framed say of ⁿ Ps. 103. 14
him that framed it, He had no un- (Heb.).
derstanding ?
17 *Is* it not ^o yet a very little while, ^o See ch. 10.
And ^p Lebanon shall be turned into 25.
a fruitful field, ^p Comp.
^q And the fruitful field shall be es- ch. 10. 34.
teemed as a forest ? ^q ch. 32. 15.
See ch. 10.
18 And ^r in that day ^s shall the deaf 18.
hear the words of the book, ^r See ch. 2.
And the eyes of the blind shall see ^s See ch. 35.
out of obscurity, and out of dark- 5. & Matt.
ness. 11. 5.
19 ^t The meek also [†] shall increase *their* ^t ch. 61. 1.
joy in the LORD, Matt. 5. 5.
And ^u the poor among men shall re- [†] Heb.
joice in the Holy One of Israel. ^u shall add.
20 For ^v the terrible one ^w is brought So ver. 14.
to nought, and the ^x scorner ^w is ^u See Matt.
consumed, 5. 3.
And all that watch for iniquity are ^v See ver. 5.
cut off : ^w ch. 16. 4.
^x So ch. 28.
21 That make a man an offender for a 14, 22.
word,
And lay a snare for ^y him that re- ^y Amos 5. 10.
proveth in the gate, See Ps. 127. 5.
And ^z turn aside the just ^a for a thing ^z Amos 5. 12.
of nought. ^a So ch. 59. 4
(Heb.).
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who
redeemed Abraham, concerning the
house of Jacob,

^b ch. 19. 25.
& 60. 21.
^a So ch. 45. 11.
See Ps. 100. 3.
^c See Matt.
6. 9.
Comp.
² Cor. 5. 5.
^d Ex. 24. 10.
ch. 41. 17.
& 45. 3.
& 48. 1.
Matt. 15. 31.
Luke 1. 68.
So Acts 13.
17.
Comp.
Gal. 6. 26.
[†] Heb. *shall*
know under-
standing. See Job 38. 4. ^e See Ps. 106. 25. Comp. Luke 5. 30. ^f See
Job 11. 4.

XXX.

About

B. C. 713.
^a So ver. 9.
See Ps. 68. 6.
^b So ch. 29.
15.
^c See ch. 25. 7.
^d Deut. 29. 19.
^e ch. 31. 1.
^f See Num.
27. 21.
So 1 Kin. 22.
7.
Jer. 21. 2.
^g See Num.
14. 9 marg.

^h ver. 7.
ch. 20. 5.
& 31. 1.
Comp.
ch. 36. 6, 9.
Jer. 37. 5, 7.
ⁱ See Num.
13. 22.
Ezek. 17. 15.
^k Jer. 43. 7
marg.
^l So Jer. 2.
36.
^m ver. 6.
ⁿ See ch. 13.
1.
^o Job 40. 15.
Comp.
Ps. 68. 30
marg.
ch. 51. 9.
Ezek. 29. 3.
^p ch. 8. 22.
^q Comp.
Deut. 8. 15.
^r Job 4. 11.
Prov. 30. 30
(Heb.).
^s ch. 14. 29
(Heb.).
^t See Job 20.
16.
^u See Num.
21. 6.
^v So ch. 57. 9.
Hos. 12. 1.
^w Judg. 10. 4.
& 12. 14.
ver. 24.
[†] Or, *to her*.
^x See Job 9.
13.
^y Hab. 2. 2.
^z Job 19. 23
(Heb.).
[†] Heb. *the*
latter day.
So Num. 24.
14.
Comp.
Job 19. 25.

Jacob shall not now be ashamed,
Neither shall his face now wax pale.
But when he seeth his children, ^b the ²³
work of mine hands, in the midst
of him,
^c They shall sanctify my name,
And sanctify the Holy One of Jacob,
And shall fear ^d the God of Israel.
They also that erred in spirit ^t shall ²⁴
come to understanding,
And ^e they that murmured shall learn
^f doctrine.

Woe to ^a the rebellious children, saith
the LORD,
^b That take counsel, but not of me ;
And that ^c cover *with* a covering, but
not of my Spirit,
^d That *they* may add sin to sin :
That walk ^e to go down *into* Egypt, ²
And have not ^f asked *at* my mouth ;
To strengthen themselves in the
strength of Pharaoh,
And to trust in ^g the shadow of
Egypt.
Therefore shall the strength of Pha- ³
raoh be your shame,
And ^h the trust in ^g the shadow of
Egypt *your* confusion.
For his princes were at ⁱ Zoan, ⁴
And ^j his ambassadors came to ^k Hanes.
^l They were all ashamed of ^m a people ⁵
that could not profit them,
Nor be a help nor profit,
But a shame, and also a reproach.
ⁿ The burden of ^o the beasts of the ⁶
south ;
Into the land of ^p trouble and ^p an-
guish,
^q From whence *come* the young and
^r old lion,
^s The viper and ^s fiery flying serpent,
^v They will carry their riches upon
the shoulders of ^w young asses,
And ^v their treasures upon the bunches
of camels,
To ^m a people *that* shall not profit *them*.
For ^h the Egyptians shall help in vain, ⁷
and to no purpose :
Therefore have I cried [†] concerning
this, Their ^x strength *is* to sit still.
Now go, ^y write it before them in ⁸
a table,
And ^z note it in a book,
That it may be for ^t the time to come ¹
For ever and ever :

^a That *this is* a rebellious people, ^a So Deut.
32. 20.
ch. 1. 4.
ver. 1.
lying children,
Children *that* will not hear the law of
the LORD :
¹⁰ Which say to the ^b seers, See not ;
And to the prophets, ^c Prophesy not
unto us right *things*,
^d Speak unto us smooth *things*,
Prophesy deceits :
¹¹ Get ye out of the way,
Turn aside out of the path,
Cause the Holy One of Israel to
cease from before us.
¹² Wherefore thus saith the Holy One
of Israel,
Because ye despise this word,
And trust in ^b oppression and ^c per-
verseness,
And stay thereon :
¹³ Therefore this iniquity shall be to
you ^f as a breach ready to fall,
Swelling out in a high wall,
^g Whose breaking cometh ^h suddenly
at an instant.
¹⁴ And ⁱ he shall break it as the break-
ing of ^t the potters' vessel
That is broken in pieces ; ^k he shall
not spare :
So that there shall not be found in
the bursting of it ^k a sheard
^l To take fire from the hearth,
Or to take water *withal* out of
^m the pit.
¹⁵ For thus saith the Lord GOD, the
Holy One of Israel ;
In returning and ⁿ rest shall ye be
saved ;
^o In quietness and in confidence shall
be your strength :
^p And ye would not.
¹⁶ But ye said, No ; for ^q we will flee
upon horses ;
Therefore shall ye flee :
And, ^q We will ride upon ^r the swift ;
Therefore shall they that pursue you
be swift.
¹⁷ ^s One thousand *shall* flee at the rebuke
of one ;
At the rebuke of five shall ye flee :
Till ye be left as [†] a beacon upon the
top of a mountain,
And as [†] an ensign on a hill.
¹⁸ And ^u therefore will the LORD wait,
that *he* may be gracious unto you,
And therefore ^v will he be exalted,
that *he* may have mercy upon you :
For the LORD *is* a God of judgment :
^w Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

[†] Or, *fraud*.
^e See Prov.
2. 15.

^f So Ps. 62. 3.
Ezek. 13. 11
—13.
^g Prov. 6. 15.
^h See ch. 29. 5.

ⁱ See Ps. 2. 9.
[†] Heb. *the*
bottle of
potters.
^j See ch. 22.
24.
^k Job 6. 10
(Heb.).
^l Ezek. 23.
24.
^m See Prov.
6. 27.
ⁿ Ezek. 47.
11 (Heb.).

ⁿ So ch. 28.
12.
See Job 36.
16.
^o ch. 7. 4.
So Ex. 14. 14.
^p Matt. 23. 37.
^q So ch. 31. 1.
Comp.
Hos. 14. 3.

^r See ch. 18. 2.

^s See Lev.
26. 8.
So Deut. 28.
25.

[†] Or, *a tree*
bereft of
branches ;
or, *boughs* ;
or, *a mast*.
^t ch. 33. 23.
Ezek. 27. 5.
^u ch. 33. 23
(Heb.).
^v See Rom.
2. 4.
^w Ps. 46. 10.

^x See Ps. 2.
12. & 33. 20.

* So ch. 65.
9, 19.

For * the people shall dwell in Zion 19
at Jerusalem :

Thou shalt weep no more :

He will be very gracious unto thee at
the voice of thy cry ;

When *he* shall hear it, he will answer
thee.

And *though* the Lord give you *γ* the 20
bread of adversity, and *z* the water
of affliction,

Yet *a* shall not thy teachers be re-
moved into a corner any more,

But thine eyes shall see thy teachers :
And thine ears shall hear a word 21

behind thee, saying,

aa This *is* the way, walk ye in it,

b When ye turn to the right hand,
and when ye turn to the left.

Ye shall defile also *c* the covering of 22

d *†* thy graven images *e* of silver,

And *f* the ornament of thy molten
images *e* of gold :

Thou shalt *†* cast them away *g* as a
menstruous cloth ;

h Thou shalt say unto it, Get thee
hence.

Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, 23
That thou shalt sow the ground
withal ;

And bread of the increase of the
earth,

And it shall be fat and plenteous :

i In that day shall thy cattle feed *in*
large *j* pastures.

k The oxen likewise and *l* the young 24
asses that *m* ear the ground
Shall eat *n* *†* clean *o* provender,

Which hath been winnowed with the
shovel and with the fan.

And there shall be *o* upon every high 25
mountain,

And *o* upon every *†* high hill,

Rivers and *p* streams of waters in the
day of the great slaughter,

When *o* the towers fall.

Moreover *q* the light of *r* the moon 26
shall be as the light of *r* the sun,

And the light of *r* the sun shall be
s sevenfold,

As the light of seven days,

In the day that the LORD bindeth up
the breach of his people,

And *†* healeth the stroke of their
wound.

Behold, the name of the LORD com- 27
eth from far,

Burning *with* his anger, *†* and the
burden *thereof* is *†* heavy :

γ So 1 Kin.
22. 27.
Ps. 127. 2.
z 1 Kin. 22.
27.
† Or,
oppression.
Ex. 3. 9.
a See Ps. 74. 9.

aa ch. 35. 8.
See Acts 9. 2.
b See Deut.

5. 32.
c Num. 16.
38, 39.

d So ch. 2. 20.
and 31. 7.
† Heb.

d the graven
images of
thy silver.

e Barnuch 6.
8, 57.
† Ex. 28. 8.
and 39. 5 in
the Heb.

† Heb.
scatter.

Num. 16. 37.
So ch. 41.
16 (Heb.).

g Esther 14.
16.
Comp.

1 Cor. 4. 13.
h So Hos.
14. 8.

i See ch. 2. 11.
j Ps. 65. 13.
k So ch. 32.
20.

l See ver. 6.
m See Gen.
45. 6 (Engl.).

o Or,
savoury.

† Heb.
leavened.

n See Job 24.
6.

o ch. 2. 14,
15.
† Heb.

q ch. 44. 4
(Heb.).

r So ch. 60.
19, 20.
† See Cant.

6. 10.
† See Ps. 79.
12.

† See Job 5.
18.

† Or, and
the *u* grievous-
ness of
v flame.

u ch. 21. 15.
v Judg. 20.
28, 40.

† Heb.
heaviness.
Prov. 27. 3.

28

His lips are full of indignation,
And his tongue as a devouring fire :

And *w* his breath, as an overflowing
stream,

x Shall reach to the midst of the neck,
xx To sift the nations with the sieve of
vanity :

And *there shall be* *γ* a bridle in the
jaws of the people, causing *them*
to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as *in* the night
when a holy solemnity is kept ;

And gladness of heart, as *z* when one
goeth *a* with a pipe

To come into *b* the mountain of the
LORD, to the *†* mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause *†* his glori-
ous voice to be heard,

And shall shew *c* the lighting down
of his arm,

With the indignation of *his* anger,
And *with* *d* the flame of a devouring
fire,

With scattering, and *e* tempest, and
f hailstones.

31 For *g* through the voice of the LORD
shall the Assyrian *h* be beaten down,
i Which smote with a rod.

32 And *†* in every *place* where the ground-
ed staff shall pass,

Which the LORD shall *†* lay upon him,
† It shall be with *k* tabrets and *k* harps :

And in battles of *†* shaking will he
fight *†* with it.

33 For *m* Tophet *is* ordained *†* of old ;
Yea, for the king it *n* is prepared ;

He hath made *it* deep *and* large :
o The pile thereof *is* fire and much
wood ;

The breath of the LORD, like a stream
of brimstone, *p* doth kindle it.

Woe to them *a* that go down *to* Egypt
for help ;

And *b* *c* stay on horses,
And *b* trust in chariots, because *they*
are many ;

And in horsemen, because they *are*
very strong ;

But they look not unto the Holy
One of Israel,

c Neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he *d* also *is* wise, and will bring
evil,

And *e* will not *†* call back his words :
But will arise against the house of
the evildoers,

And against the help of *†* them that
work iniquity.

w ch. 11. 4.
z Thess. 2. 8.
x So ch. 8. 8.
xx See ch. 27.
8.

γ So ch. 37.
29.
z Comp.

Ps. 42. 4.
& 55. 14.
a See 1 Kin.

1. 40.
b ch. 2. 3.
† Heb. *Rock*.

Deut. 32. 4.
ch. 26. 4.
marg. &

44. 8 marg.
† Heb. *the*
glory of his
voice.

c Comp.
Job 36. 16.
Ps. 125. 3.

d ch. 29. 6.
e See ch. 28. 2.
f See Josh.

10. 11.
g See ch. 37.
36.

h ch. 31. 4
(Heb.).

† ch. 10. 5. 24.
† Heb. *every*
passing of
the rod

† Heb. *cause*
to rest upon
him.

ch. 28. 12.
k See ch. 5.
12.

l So ch. 11. 15.
& 19. 16.
See ch. 2. 19.

† Or, *against*
them.

m See 2 Kin.
23. 10.
& ch. 26. 14.

† Heb. *from*
yesterday.

1 Sam. 10. 11
(Heb.).

n Matt. 25.
41.
See ch. 16. 5
marg.

o Ezek. 24. 9.
p Ezek. 20.
48.
z Esdr. 16. 15.

XXXI.

a ch. 30. 2.
See ch. 30. 3.

b So ch. 30. 16.
& 36. 9.
See Ps. 20. 7.

& 33. 17.
c See 2 Chr.
13. 18.

d Comp.

1 Kin. 4. 30.
ch. 19. 11.
Acts 7. 22.

e So Num.
23. 19.
† Heb.

remove.

2 Kin. 17. 23-
& 18. 4.
† See Ps. 94. 4.

⁸ See Ps. 56. 4.
⁹ See Luke 1.
 54 (Eng.).
¹ Comp.
 2 Kin. 24. 7.
 Jer. 37. 5-7.
² Hos. 11. 10.
 Amos 1. 2.
 & 3. 8.
¹ See ch. 5.
 29.
³ See ch. 6. 3.
⁴ ch. 30. 31
 (Heb.).

¹ Or, *multitude*.
 ch. 29. 5, 7, 8.
 & 32. 14.
 & 63. 15
 marg.
² So ch. 42.
 13.
³ So Deut.
 32. 11.
 Ps. 91. 4.
⁴ So 2 Kin.
 19. 34.
⁵ Ex. 12. 13,
 23, 27.
⁶ Hos. 5. 2
 (Heb.).
 & 9. 9.
⁷ So ch. 2. 20.
 & 30. 22.
⁸ See Lev.
 19. 4.
⁹ Heb. *the*
idols of his
gold.
¹ Kin. 12.
 30. & 13. 34.
² See ch. 37.
 36.

³ See ch. 2. 9.
⁴ Job 19. 29.
¹ Or, *for*
fear of the
sword.
² 1 Sam. 23.
 26.
¹ Or, *tributary*.
 Heb. as
 Gen. 49. 15.
 Prov. 12. 24.
¹ Heb. *for*
melting, or,
tribute.
 So ch. 10. 18.
 & 13. 7.
 & 19. 1.
² Comp.
 ch. 37. 37.
¹ Heb. [his]
rock shall
pass away
for fear.
¹ Or, *his*
strength.
² Comp.
 Ex. 17. 15.
 ch. 11. 10.
³ See ch. 24.
 15.
⁴ Ps. 21. 9.
 Mal. 4. 1 in
 the Heb.

XXXII.

¹ Ps. 45. 1.
 & 72. 1, 2, 4.
 See Jer. 23. 5.

¹ ch. 4. 6.
 & 25. 4.
 So Cant. 2. 3.
² ch. 25. 5.
¹ Heb. *heavy*.
 So ch. 36. 2.
² See Ps. 63
 1 marg.

Now the Egyptians *are* men, and ³
⁸ not God;
 And their horses ⁸ flesh, and not
 spirit.
 When the LORD shall stretch out his
 hand,
 Both he that helpeth shall fall, and
 he that is ¹ holpen shall fall down,
 And ¹ they all shall fail together.
 For thus hath the LORD spoken un- ⁴
 to me,

¹ Like as the lion and ¹ the young
 lion roaring on his prey,
 When ² a multitude of shepherds is
 called forth against him,
 He will not ² be afraid of their voice,
 Nor abase himself for the ¹ noise of
 them:

² So shall the LORD of hosts come
 down
 To fight for mount Zion, and for the
 hill thereof.

¹ As birds flying, so will the LORD of ⁵
 hosts defend Jerusalem;
¹ Defending also he will deliver it;
 And ¹ passing over he will preserve
 it.

Turn ye unto *him from* whom the ⁶
 children of Israel ⁸ have deeply re-
 volted.

For in that day ¹ every man shall ⁷
 cast away

His ¹ idols of silver, and ¹ his idols
 of gold,

Which your own hands have made
 unto you ¹ for a sin.

Then shall ² the Assyrian fall with ⁸
 the sword, not of ² a mighty man;
 And the sword, not of ² a mean man,
 shall devour him:

But ¹ he shall flee ¹ from the sword,
 And his young men shall be ¹ dis-
 comfited.

And ¹ he shall pass over to ¹ his ⁹
 strong hold for fear,

And his princes shall be afraid of
¹ the ensign,

Saith the LORD, ² whose fire *is* in Zion,
 And his ¹ furnace in Jerusalem.

Behold, ² a king shall reign in righte-
 ousness,
 And princes shall rule in judgment.
 And a man shall be as a hiding place ²
 from the wind,

And ¹ a covert from the tempest;
 As rivers of water ² in a dry place,
 As ¹ the shadow of a ¹ great rock ¹ in
 a weary land.

And ² the eyes of them that see shall ² See ch. 35. 5-
 not be dim,
 And ² the ears of them that hear shall
 hearken.

⁴ The heart also of the ¹ rash shall un- ¹ Heb. *hasty*.
 derstand knowledge, Hab. 1. 6.
 And the tongue of ¹ the stammerers So ch. 35. 4.
 shall be ready to speak ¹ plainly. ¹ Comp.
 ch. 28. 12.
 & 35. 6.

⁵ The vile person shall be no more ¹ Or,
 called liberal, *elegantly*.

Nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.

⁶ For the vile person will speak villany,
 And his heart will work iniquity,
 To practise hypocrisy, and to utter
 error against the LORD,
 To make empty the soul of the
 hungry,
 And he will cause the drink of the
 thirsty to fail.

⁷ The instruments also of the churl
are evil:

He deviseth wicked devices

⁸ To destroy the poor with lying words,
 Even ¹ when the needy speaketh right.

⁸ But ¹ the liberal deviseth liberal *things*;
 And by liberal *things* shall he ¹ stand.

⁹ Rise up, ye women ¹ that are at ease,
 hear my voice;

Ye careless daughters, give ear unto
 my speech.

¹⁰ ¹ Many days and years shall ye be
 troubled, ye careless *women*:

For the vintage shall fail, the gather-
 ing shall not come.

¹¹ Tremble, ye *women* ¹ that are at ease;
 be troubled, ye careless ones:

¹ Strip ye, and make ye bare, and ¹ So ch. 47.
¹ gird sackcloth upon *your* loins. 2, 3.

¹² They *shall* lament for the teats,
 For ¹ the pleasant fields, for ¹ the ¹ ch. 3. 24.
 fruitful vine. See 1 Kin.
 20. 31.

¹³ ² Upon the land of my people shall ¹ Heb. *the*
 come up thorns *and* briers; *fields of*
¹ Yea, upon all the houses of joy in ¹ desire.
¹ the joyous city: Amos 5. 11.
¹ Because the palaces shall be forsaken; ² Ps. 128. 3.
 The multitude of the city shall be ¹ Ezek. 19. 10.
 left; ² So ch. 34.
 13.

The ¹ ¹ forts and towers shall be for ¹ Hos. 9. 6.
 dens for ever, ¹ Or, *burn-*
¹ A joy of wild asses, a pasture of *ing upon,*
 flocks; ¹ ¹ ch. 3. 24.
¹ See ch. 22. 2.

¹⁵ Until ¹ the spirit be poured upon us ¹ Comp.
 from on high, ch. 27. 10.
 And ¹ the wilderness be a fruitful ¹ Or, *cliffs*
 field, ¹ ¹ and watch-
 towers.

¹ And the fruitful field be counted for ¹ 2 Chr. 27. 3
 a forest. (Heb.).

¹ See Joel 2.
 28.

¹ So ch. 35.
 1, 2.

¹ ch. 29. 17.

¹ ch. 29. 17.

Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness,
And righteousness remain ^vin the fruitful field.

And ^wthe work of righteousness shall ¹⁷ be ^xpeace;

And the effect of ^qrighteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

And my people shall dwell in ^a ¹⁸ peaceable habitation,

And in sure dwellings,
And in ⁱquiet resting places;

When ^yit shall hail, ^zcoming down ^{on} ^athe forest;

¹And the city shall be low in a low place.

Blessed ^{are} ^bye that sow beside all ²⁰ waters,

That ^csend forth *thither* the feet of ^dthe ox and the ass.

Woe to thee ^athat spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled;

And ^bdealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee!

^cWhen thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled;

And when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

O LORD, be gracious unto us; ^dwe ² have waited for thee:

^eBe thou their arm ^fevery morning,
Our salvation also in the time of trouble.

At the noise of the tumult the people ³ fled;

^gAt the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

And ^ayour spoil shall be ^bgathered ⁴ *like* the gathering of ⁱthe caterpillar:

As the running to and fro of locusts shall he ^krun upon them.

¹The LORD is exalted; for he dwell- ⁵ eth on high:

He hath filled Zion *with* judgment and righteousness.

And wisdom and knowledge shall be ⁶

^mThe stability of thy times, and ⁿstrength of ⁱsalvation:

The fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

Behold, their ¹valiant ones shall cry ⁷ without:

^oThe ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

^pThe highways lie waste, the way- ⁸ faring man ceaseth:

He ^qhath broken the covenant,
^rHe hath despised the cities, he re- gardeth no man.

⁹ ^sThe earth mourneth *and* ^tlanguisheth:
^uLebanon is ashamed *and* ^vhewn down:

^uSharon is like a wilderness;

And ^vBashan and ^wCarmel ^wshake off *their* fruits.

¹⁰ ^xNow will I rise, saith the LORD;
Now will I be exalted;
Now will I lift up myself.

¹¹ ^yYe shall conceive ^zchaff, ^yye shall bring forth ^zstubble:

Your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.

¹² And the people shall be *as* the burn- ings of lime:

^aAs thorns ^bcut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

¹³ Hear, ^cye *that are* far off, what I have done;

And ^cye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

¹⁴ The sinners in Zion are afraid;
^dFearfulness hath surprised ^ethe hy- pocrites.

^fWho among us shall dwell *with* the devouring fire?

Who amongst us shall dwell *with* everlasting burnings?

¹⁵ ^gHe that walketh ⁱrighteously, and speaketh ⁱuprightly;

He that despiseth the gain of ^hop- pressions,

That shaketh his hands from holding of ⁱbribes,

That stoppeth his ears from hearing of ⁱblood,

And ^jshutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

¹⁶ ^kHe shall dwell on ⁱhigh:

His place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks:

Bread *shall be* given him; ⁱhis waters *shall be* sure.

¹⁷ Thine eyes shall see ^mthe king in his beauty:

They shall behold ⁱthe land that is very far off.

¹⁸ Thine heart shall meditate terror.

ⁿWhere *is* the scribe? where *is* the ⁱreceiver?

Where *is* he that counted the towers?

¹⁹ ^oThou shalt not see ^pa fierce people,
^qA people of a deeper speech than *thou* canst perceive;

Of a ^rstammering tongue, *that thou* canst not understand.

^q Compare
² Kin. 18. 14
—17.
^r See ch. 24. 5.

^s ch. 24. 4.
^t See ch. 16. 8.
^u See ch. 35. 2.
^v Or, *withered away*.
ch. 19. 6.
^w ch. 2. 13.
^x ver. 15.

^y Ps. 12. 5.

^y ch. 59. 4.
See Ps. 7. 14.
^z ch. 5. 24.

^a ch. 9. 18.
^b Ps. 80. 16.

^c ch. 57. 19.
So ch. 49. 1.

^d See Ps. 2. 11.
^e See ch. 9. 17.
^f Comp. ch. 66. 14. 15.
^g So Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4.
^h Prov. 10. 9.
ⁱ Heb. *in righteousness*.
^j Heb. *uprightness*.
See Ps. 17. 2.
^k Or, *deceits*.
^l Prov. 28. 10 (Heb.).
^m See Ex. 23. 2.
ⁿ Heb. *bloods*.
See ch. 1. 15.
^o Ps. 119. 37.
Comp. Job 31. 1.
^p So ch. 15. 2.
^q Heb. *heights, or, high places*.
Ps. 148. 1.
^r Comp. 2 Chr. 32. 30.
^s Comp. ch. 6. 5.
^t Heb. *the land of far distances*.
Jer. 8. 19 (Heb.).
^u 1 Cor. 1. 20.
Comp. 2 Kin. 18. 14.
^v Heb. *weigher?*
^w Sam. 18. 12.
^x Comp. 2 Kin. 19. 32.
^y So Deut. 28. 50.
^z Deut. 28. 49.
Jer. 5. 15.
See Ps. 81. 5.
Comp. 2 Kin. 18. 26.
^a Or, *ridiculous*.
^b See ch. 28. 11.

^w James 3. 18.
Comp. Ps. 72. 3.
Rom. 5. 1.
^x See Ps. 119. 165.

^y See ch. 28. 2.
^z Zech. 11. 2.
^a ch. 9. 18.
& 10. 18, 19.
Comp. Ezek. 31. 18.
^b Or, *And the city shall be utterly abased*.
So ch. 26. 5.
^c Comp. Eccles. 11. 1.
^d Job 21. 11.
^e So ch. 30. 24.

XXXIII.

^a ch. 21. 2.
So ch. 17. 14.
ver. 4. 23.
Hab. 2. 8.
^b See ch. 21. 2.
^c Comp. Rev. 13. 10.

^d ch. 25. 9.
& 26. 8.

^e Ps. 83. 8.
marg.
^f See Job 7. 18.
Comp. ch. 17. 14.
& 37. 36.

^g So Num. 10. 35.
Ps. 68. 1.
^h See Job 27. 19.
ⁱ See Ps. 78. 46.

^k Prov. 28. 15 (Heb.).
^l Ps. 148. 13.
So Ps. 97. 9.

^m Ps. 37. 3.
marg.
ⁿ See Prov. 27. 24 marg.
ⁱ Heb. *salvations*.
Ps. 28. 8.
Heb. of ch. 26. 18.
^j Or, *messengers*.
Comp. ch. 29. 1.
^k Comp. 2 Kin. 18. 37.
^l So Judg. 5. 6.

^s ch. 1. 14
(Heb.).
See Num. 29.
39.
^t So Ps. 46. 5.
& 125. 1, 2.
^u See Amos
6. 1.
^v Comp.
ch. 37. 33.
or ch. 54. 2.
See ch. 22. 23.
^x ver. 23
(Heb.).
^y Heb. *broad*
of spaces,
or, hands.
See Neh. 7. 4
marg.
^z Job 28. 10,
11 (Heb.).
^a James 4. 12.
See Ps. 60. 7.
^b Heb. *sta-*
tutemaker.
^c Ps. 89. 18.
^d Or, *They*
have for-
saken thy
tacklings.
Comp.
Amos 5. 2.
^e ver. 20
(Heb.).
^f See ch. 16. 8.
^g See ch. 30.
17.
^h ch. 30. 17 or
Ezek. 27. 7?
ⁱ Gen. 49. 27.
ver. 4.
^j Comp.
Ps. 68. 12.
^k See Ps. 103.
3.
Comp.
ch. 38. 1-8.
^l See Jer. 50.
20. & James
5. 15. Comp.
ch. 38. 17.

XXXIV.

^a So Ps. 49. 1.
^b Deut. 32. 1.
ch. 1. 2.
^c Heb.
the fulness
thereof.
ch. 42. 10.
See Ps. 24. 1.
^d Job 31. 8.
ch. 42. 5, &c.
See Job 5. 25.

^e Joel 2. 20.
Comp.
ch. 66. 24.

^f See Ps. 102.
26. & Matt.
24. 29.
So Heb. 1. 11.
^g Rev. 6. 13.
^h Rev. 6. 14
(Gk. & Engl.).
ⁱ So ch. 14. 12.
^j So Ps. 1. 3.
^k Jer. 46. 10.
So Deut. 32.
42.
^l Heb. as
ver. 7.

Look upon Zion, the city of our ^s so- 20
lemnities :
^t Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a
^u quiet habitation,
A tabernacle *that* shall not be taken
down ;
^v Not one of ^w the stakes thereof shall
ever be removed,
Neither shall any of ^x the cords there-
of be broken.
But there the glorious LORD *will be* 21
unto us
A place ^y of broad ^z rivers and
^a streams ;
Wherein shall go no galley with oars,
Neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.
For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD 22
is our ^b lawgiver,
^c The LORD *is* our king ; he will
save us.
^d Thy ^e tacklings ^f are loosed ; 23
They could not well strengthen their
^g mast, they could not spread ^h the
sail :
Then is ⁱ the prey of a great ^j spoil
divided ;
^k The lame take the prey.
And ^l the inhabitant shall not say, 24
I am sick :
^m The people that dwell therein *shall*
be forgiven their iniquity.

^a Come near, ye nations, to hear ;
And hearken, ye people :
^b Let the earth hear, and ^c all that is
therein ;
The world, and all ^d things that come
forth of it.
For the indignation of the LORD *is* 2
upon all nations,
And *his* fury upon all their armies :
He hath ^e utterly destroyed them,
he hath delivered them to the
slaughter.
Their slain also shall be cast out, 3
And ^f their stink shall come up *out of*
their carcasses,
And the mountains shall be melted
with their blood.
And ^g all the host of heaven shall be 4
dissolved,
And ^h the heavens shall be rolled
together as a scrole :
And ⁱ all their host shall fall down,
As ^j the leaf falleth off from the vine,
And ^k as a falling *fig* from the fig tree.
For ^l my sword shall be ^m bathed in 5
heaven :

Behold, ⁿ it shall come down upon ^m Comp.
^o Idumea,
And upon the people of my ^p curse,
to judgment.
6 ^k The sword of the LORD is filled
with blood,
It is made fat with fatness,
And with the blood of lambs and
goats,
With the fat of the kidneys of rams :
For ^q the LORD hath a sacrifice in ^m Comp.
^r Bozrah,
And a great slaughter in the land of ⁿ Jer. 49. 7, &c.
^s Idumea. Mal. 1. 4.
7 And the ^t unicorns shall come down ⁿ ver. 6.
with them, See Mark 3. 8.
And ^u the bullocks with ^v the bulls ; ^o Heb. as
And their land shall be ^w soaked with ^v ver. 2.
blood,
And their dust made fat with fatness.
8 For *it is* ^x the day of the LORD's ven-
geance,
And the year of recompences for the
controversy of Zion.
9 And ^y the streams thereof shall be
turned into pitch,
And the dust thereof into brimstone,
And the land thereof shall become
burning pitch.
10 It shall not be quenched night nor
day ;
^z The smoke thereof shall go up for
ever :
^a From generation to generation it
shall lie waste ;
None shall pass through it for ever
and ever.
11 ^b But the ^c cormorant and ^d the bittern
shall possess it ;
^e The owl also and the raven shall
dwell in it :
And ^f he shall stretch out upon it the
line of ^g confusion, and ^h the stones
of ⁱ emptiness.
12 They shall call the nobles thereof *to*
the kingdom, but none *shall be*
there,
And all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And ^j thorns shall come up *in* her
palaces,
^k Nettles and ^l brambles in the for-
tresses thereof :
And ^m it shall be ⁿ a habitation of
^o dragons,
And ^p a court for ^q owls.
14 ^r The ^s wild beasts of the desert shall
also meet with ^t the wild beasts
of the island,
And ^u the satyr shall cry to his fellow ;

^p So ch. 63. 1.
See Zeph. 1. 7.
^q See 1 Chr.
1. 44. &
1 Macc. 5. 26.
^r Or, *rhi-*
nocerots.
^s See Num.
23. 22.
^t Ps. 22. 12
(Heb.).
^u Or,
drunken.
ver. 5.
ch. 43. 24.
Judith 6. 4.
Rev. 17. 6.
So Eccles.
32. 13. & 39.
22 in the Gk.
^v ch. 61. 2.
& 63. 4.
Comp. Rev.
9. 15.
^w Comp.
Deut. 29. 23.

^x See Rev.
14. 11.
^y So Mal. 1. 4.
^z So ver. 13
—15.
Comp.
ch. 13. 21.
Rev. 18. 2.
^a Or, *pelican.*
See Lev. 11.
18.
^b See ch. 14.
23.
^c Lev. 11. 17.
Deut. 14. 16.
^d 2 Kin. 21.
13.
Lam. 2. 8.
Comp.
Amos 7. 7—
9.
^e See ch. 24.
10.
^f See Gen.
1. 2.
^g Zech. 4. 10.
^h See ch. 32.
13.
ⁱ Hos. 9. 5.
^j ch. 35. 7.
^k ch. 13. 22.
See Ps. 44.
19.
^l Comp.
ch. 35. 7
(marg.).
^m Or,
ostriches.
ⁿ Heb.
daughters
of the owl.
See Job 30.
29.
^o Heb. *Zim.*
^p See ch. 13.
21.
^q Heb. *Ijim.*
See ch. 13. 22.

¶ Or, *night monster.*
¶ ch. 51. 4.

¶ Jer. 17. 11
marg.

¶ Deut. 14. 13.

¶ See Luke
16. 29.

n ch. 40. 26.
& 59. 15.
¶ 1 Sam. 20. 6.
& 25. 15.
Comp.
ch. 24. 22
marg.

P ver. 11.

XXXV.

¶ See ch. 55.
12.

Comp. ver. 6.
¶ Heb. as ch.

41. 18.
& 53. 2.

¶ Cant. 2. 1.
See Eccles.

24. 14.
¶ So ch. 32.

15.
¶ ch. 33. 9.

¶ Cant. 3. 9.
& 4. 8, 11, 15.

¶ Cant. 7. 5.
See Josh. 19.

26.
¶ Cant. 2. 1.

See Josh. 12.
18.

¶ Job 4. 3, 4
(Heb.).

Cited Heb.
12. 12.

¶ Heb. *hasty.*
See ch. 32. 4.

¶ Ps. 146. 8.
ch. 29. 18.

& 32. 3.
& 42. 7.

Matt. 9. 27—
30. & 11. 5.

& 12. 22.
& 20. 30—34.

& 21. 14.
John 9. 6, 7.

See Acts 26.
18.

¶ Mark 7. 32
—35.

¶ Matt. 11. 5.
& 15. 30.

& 21. 14.
John 5. 3, 8, 9.

Acts 3. 2—8.
& 8. 7. & 14.

8—10.
n ch. 32. 4.

Matt. 9. 32.
33. & 12. 22.

¶ ch. 41. 18.
& 43. 19, 20.

& 44. 3, 4.
& 45. 21.
Comp.

John 7. 38, 39.
¶ See Ps. 107. 33.

The [¶]shrich owl also [¶]shall rest there,
And find for herself a place of rest.

*There shall the great owl make her [¶]15
nest, and lay,

And hatch, and [¶]gather under her
shadow:

There shall [¶]the vultures also be
gathered,

Every one *with* her mate.

¶ Seek ye out of the book of the [¶]16
LORD, and read:

No one of these shall [¶]fail,

None shall [¶]want her mate:

For my mouth it hath commanded,

And his spirit it hath gathered them.

And he hath cast the lot for them, [¶]17

And his hand hath divided it unto
them by line:

¶ They shall possess it for ever,
From generation to generation shall
they dwell therein.

¶ The wilderness and [¶]the solitary
place shall be glad *for* them;

And the desert shall rejoice, and blos-
som as [¶]the rose.

¶ It shall blossom abundantly and re-²
joice

Even *with* joy and singing:

The glory of [¶]Lebanon shall be given
unto it,

The excellency of [¶]Carmel and
[¶]Sharon,

They shall see the glory of the LORD,
And the excellency of our God.

¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, ³

And confirm the feeble knees.

Say to them that are of a [¶]fearful heart, ⁴

Be strong, fear not:

Behold, your God will come *with*
vengeance,

Even God *with* a recompence;

He will come and save you.

Then [¶]the eyes of the blind shall be ⁵
opened,

And [¶]the ears of the deaf shall be
unstopped.

Then shall [¶]the lame *man* leap as a ⁶
hart,

And [¶]the tongue of the dumb sing:

For [¶]in the wilderness shall waters
break out,

And streams in the desert.

And [¶]the parched ground [¶]shall be-⁷
come a pool,

And [¶]the thirsty land [¶]springs of
water:

In [¶]the habitation of dragons, [¶]where
each lay,

Shall be [¶]grass with reeds and
[¶]rushes.

8 And a highway shall be there, and [¶]wa
way,

And it shall be called The way of
holiness;

*The unclean shall not pass over it;
¶ but it *shall be* for those:

The wayfaring men, though fools,
shall not err *therein*.

9 ¶ No lion shall be there,

Nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up
thereon,

It shall not be found there;

But [¶]the redeemed shall walk *there*:

10 ¶ And the ransomed of the LORD shall
return,

¶ And come *to* Zion with [¶]songs

¶ And everlasting joy upon their heads:

¶ They shall obtain [¶]joy and glad-
ness,

¶ And [¶]sorrow and sighing shall flee
away.

Now it came to pass [¶]in the fourteenth
year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib
king of Assyria came up against all the
defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Rabsha-
keh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto
king Hezekiah with a great army. And
he stood by the conduit of the upper
pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim,
Hilkiah's son, [¶]which *was* over the
house, and [¶]Shebna the [¶]scribe, and

4 Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder. And
Rabshakeh said unto them. Say ye now

to Hezekiah, Thus saith [¶]the great king,
the king of Assyria, What confidence *is*

5 *this wherein* thou trustest? I say, [¶]as *says*
thou, (but *they are but* [¶]vain words) [¶]I

have counsel and strength for war: now
on whom dost thou trust, that thou re-

6 bellest against me? Lo, thou trustest
in the staff of this broken reed, on

Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will
go into his hand, and pierce it: [¶]so *is*

7 Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust
in him. But if thou say to me, We

trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not
he, whose high places and whose altars

Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to
Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall wor-

8 ship before this altar? Now therefore

¶ See ch. 34.
13.

¶ Jer. 50. 6.

¶ Or, *a court*
for reeds, &c.

¶ ch. 15. 6.
& 40. 6—8,
&c.

¶ See Ex. 2. 3.
¶ See ch.

30. 21.
¶ ch. 52. 1.

¶ See Joel 3.
17.

Comp.
Ps. 118. 20.

Heb. 12. 14.
¶ Or, *for he*
shall be with
them.

¶ See Lev.
26. 6.

Comp.
ch. 11. 7—9.

¶ ch. 51. 10
(Heb.).

¶ See ch. 62.
12.

¶ ch. 51. 11.
¶ Ps. 105. 43
(Heb.).

¶ So ch. 24. 14.

¶ ch. 25. 8.
& 65. 19.

Rev. 7. 17.
& 21. 4.

XXXVI.

B. C. 713.

¶ 2 Kin. 18.

¶ So 2 Chr. 32.
1.

B. C. 710.

¶ To ch. 37. 38,
2 Kin. 18.

17—19, 37.

¶ See ch. 22.
15.

¶ Or,
secretary.

¶ ver. 13.

Judith 2. 5.
& 3. 2.

¶ See ch.
56. 12.

¶ Heb. a
word of lips.

Prov. 14. 23.
¶ Or, but

counsel and
strength are
for the war.

¶ So ver. 9.
Comp.

ch. 30. 3. &
31. 1.

¹ Or,
hostages.

(See Ps. 20. 7.)

give ¹pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. How⁹ then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and ^eput thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? And am I¹⁰ now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

Then said Eliakim and Shebna and¹¹ Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Hath my¹² master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that *they* may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you? Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with¹³ a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of ^dthe great king, the king of Assyria. Thus saith¹⁴ the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you. Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in¹⁵ the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. Harken not to Hezekiah: for¹⁶ thus saith the king of Assyria, ¹Make an agreement with me *by* a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; ²until I come and take¹⁷ you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. *Beware* lest Hezekiah¹⁸ persuade you, ^bsaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Where¹⁹ *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered ¹Samaria out of my hand? Who *are they* amongst all the²⁰ gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But they held their peace,²¹ and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came Eliakim, the²²

¹ Or,
Seek my
favour by a
present.
Heb. Make
with me a
blessing.

² Comp.
Kin. 18. 11.

^b So Judith
6. 3.

¹ See ch. 7. 9.

son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

And it came to pass, when king Heze- XXXVII.
kiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and² went *into* the house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto ^aIsaiah the prophet the³ son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is*^b a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ¹blasphemy: for ^ethe children are come to ^dthe birth, and *there is* not⁴ strength to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for ^{dd}the^{dd ver. 32.} remnant that is ¹left. So the servants⁵ of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed⁷ me. Behold, I will ¹send a blast upon him, and ^ehe shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

^a ver. 21.
See ch. 1. 1.

^b So ch. 22. 5.

¹ Or, pro-
vocation.
^c See ch. 13. 8.
^d Hos. 13. 13
(Heb.).

^{dd} ver. 32.
¹ Heb. found.

¹ Or, put
a spirit
into him.
^e Comp.
Jer. 51. 46.
Obad. 1.

⁸ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was⁹ departed from Lachish. And ^fhe heard^{f ch. 20. 5.} say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent¹⁰ messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into¹¹ the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be¹² delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden¹³ which *were* in Telassar? Where *is* the king of ²Hamath, and the king of ²Ar-^{2 Jer. 49. 23.}

phad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

And Hezekiah received the letter from ¹⁴ the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up ^{unto} the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed unto ¹⁵ the LORD, saying, O LORD of hosts, ¹⁶ God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: ^hthou hast made heaven and earth. ⁱIn- ¹⁷ cline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. Of ^a ¹⁸ truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the [†]nations, and their countries, and have [†]cast their gods ¹⁹ into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, ²⁰ save us from his hand, ^jthat all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

Then ^aIsaiah the son of Amoz sent ²¹ unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria: this *is* the word which the ²² LORD hath spoken concerning him;

The virgin, ^kthe daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn;

The daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed?

And against whom hast thou exalted thy voice,

And lifted up thine eyes on high?

Even against the Holy One of Israel.

[†]By thy servants hast thou reproached ²⁴ the Lord, and hast said,

By the multitude of my chariots am I come up

To the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon;

And I will cut down [†]the tall ^mcedars thereof, *and* the choice ^mfir trees thereof:

And I will enter *into* the height of his border, *and* ⁿthe forest of his Carmel.

I have digged, and drunk water; ²⁵

And with the sole of my feet have I dried up all ^othe rivers of the [†]be-sieged *places*.

²⁵ [†]Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* [†]I have done it;

And of ancient times, that [†]I have formed it?

Now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste

^qDefenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

²⁷ Therefore their inhabitants *were* [†]of small power,

[†]They were dismayed and confounded:

They were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb,

As the grass on the housetops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

²⁸ But I know thy [†]abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in,

And thy rage against me.

²⁹ Because thy rage against me, and thy ^stumult, is come up into mine ears,

Therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and ^tmy bridle in thy lips,

And I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

³⁰ And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself;

And the second year that which springeth of the same:

And ^uin the third year sow ye, and reap,

And plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

³¹ And [†]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah

Shall again ^wtake root downward, and bear fruit upward.

³² For out of Jerusalem shall go forth ^xa remnant,

And [†]they that escape out of mount Zion:

The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

³³ Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria,

^yHe shall not come into this city,

^zNor shoot an arrow there,

Nor come before it *with* [†]shields,

Nor ^acast a bank against it.

³⁴ By the way that he came, *by the same* shall he return,

And shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

³⁵ For ^bI will defend this city to save it

For mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

³⁶ ^cThen the angel of the LORD went forth, and ^dsmote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and

[†]Or, *Hast thou not heard how*

I have made it long ago,

and formed it of ancient times!

Should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

[†]Comp. ch. 10. 5, 15. & 22. 11.

^qSee ch. 25. 2. [†]Heb. *short of hand.*

[†]Comp. Job 14. 1. Prov. 14. 17, 29 in the Heb.

[†]ch. 20. 5 (Heb.).

[†]Or, *sitting.*

^sComp. Amos 6. 1 marg.

[†]So Ps. 32. 9.

^uComp. ch. 20. 3.

[†]Heb. *† the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

[†]See ch. 4. 2. [†]See ch. 27. b.

[†]ver. 4.

[†]Heb. *† the escaping.*

[†]Comp. ch. 33. 20.

[†]Comp. Ps. 76. 3.

[†](Heb. *shield*).

[†]As 2 Kin. 19. 32.

[†]See Luke 19. 43.

[†]ch. 38. 6.

^cComp. 2 Kin. 19. 35.

^dComp. Ps. 76. 6.

[†]ch. 14. 25. & 17. 14. & 30. 31. & 31. 8.

^h So Acts 4.

^{24.}

[†] Acts 4. 29.

[†] Heb. *lands.*

Not so 2 Kin.

16. 17.

[†] Heb. *given.*

J ch. 45. 6.

^k ch. 10. 32.

Zech. 2. 10.

& 9. 9.

[†] Heb. *By the hand of thy servants.*

[†] Heb. *the tallness of the cedars thereof, and*

the choice of the fir trees thereof.

[†] ch. 22. 7.

^m ch. 14. 8.

[†] Or, *the forest and his fruitful field.*

ⁿ So Mic. 7.

14 (Heb.).

^o ch. 19. 6

(Heb.).

[†] Or, *fenced and closed.*

Jer. 10. 17.

Mic. 7. 12.

Hab. 2. 1.

Zech. 9. 3 in the Heb.

See Ps. 31.

21.

five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and ^ewent and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped *into* the land of [†]Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

^e Comp.
ch. 31. 9.

[†] Heb.
Ararat.

XXXVIII.

B.C. 713.
^a To ver. 8,
² *Kin.* 20. 1
—6, 9—11.
Comp.
² *Chr.* 32. 24.
ch. 33. 24.
^b See ch. 1. 1.
[†] Heb.
*Give charge
concerning
thy house.*
^c *Ecclus.* 38.
9.

[†] Heb.
with great
weeping.

^d ch. 37. 35.

^e Comp.
² *Kin.* 20. 9.
10.
[†] Heb.
*degrees by,
or, with the
sun.*

^f Comp.
Ps. 102. 24.
^g *Matt.* 16. 18
(*Gk.*).
See *Job* 38.
17.

^h See *Ps.* 68.
4.
ⁱ See *Ps.* 27.
13.

^k See 2 *Cor.*
5. 1.
[†] *So Job* 7. 6.
^m *Job* 6. 9.
[†] Or, *from
the thrum.*
ⁿ *So Job* 4.
20.

^a In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And ^bIsaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [†]Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live. Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and ^cprayed unto the LORD, and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept [†]sore. Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and ^dI will defend this city. And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken; ^ebehold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the [†]sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

The writing of Hezekiah, king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

^fI said, in the cutting off of my days, ^gI shall go to ^gthe gates of the grave:

I am deprived of the residue of my years.

I said, I shall not see ^hthe LORD, ⁱeven ^hthe LORD, ⁱin the land of the living:

I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

Mine age is departed, and is removed from me ^kas a shepherd's tent:

I have cut off [†]I like a weaver my life: ^mhe will cut me off [†]with pining sickness:

ⁿFrom day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned ^atill morning, *that*, ^aas a lion, so will he break all my bones: ⁿFrom day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like ^aa crane *or* ^aa swallow, so did I ^qchatter:

I did ^qmourn as a dove: ^sMine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; [†]I undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall ^ugo softly all my years ^vin the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, ^wby these *things men* live, And in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: So wilt thou recover me, and ^wmake me to live.

17 Behold, [†]for peace I had great bitterness: But [†]thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: For ^xthou hast cast all my sins ^ybehind thy back.

18 For ^zthe grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: ^aThey that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 ^bThe living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do this* day:

^cThe father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: Therefore we will sing my songs ^dto the stringed instruments All the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For ^eIsaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 ^fHezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign ^gthat I shall go up ^gto the house of the LORD?

^aAt that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his [†]precious things, ^bthe silver, and the gold, and ^{bb}the spices, and ^{bb}the precious ointment, and all the house of his [†]armour, and ^ball that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them ³not. Then came Isaiah the prophet

^o See *Job* 10. 16.

^p *Jer.* 8. 7.
^q See ch. 8. 19.
^r ch. 59. 11.
Ezek. 7. 16.
^s See *Ps.* 69. 3.
[†] Or,
ease me.
[†] See *Job* 17. 3.

^u *Ps.* 42. 4
(*Heb.*).
Comp.
^v *Kin.* 21. 27.
^w See *Job* 7. 11.
^w *So Ps.* 119. 25, 37.
Comp.
Ps. 119. 71, 75.

[†] Or, *on my peace came great bitterness.*
[†] Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.*
^z *So Mic.* 7. 19.
Comp.
Ps. 103. 12.
ch. 33. 24.
^y Comp.
Hos. 7. 2.
^z See *Ps.* 6. 5.
So Eccles. 9. 10.

Ecclus. 17. 27.
Baruch 2. 17.
^a *So ch.* 14. 19.
See *Ps.* 28. 1.
^b *Ecclus.* 17. 28.
^c *Deut.* 4. 9.
& 6. 7.
^d *Ps.* 78. 3. 4.
& 145. 4.
^e *Hab.* 3. 19.
See *Job* 30. 9.
& *Ps.* 4. little.
Comp.
Ps. 150. 4.
^e 2 *Kin.* 20. 7.

^f 2 *Kin.* 20. 8.
^g 2 *Kin.* 20. 5.

XXXIX.
About
B.C. 712.
^a To ver. 8,
2 *Kin.* 20. 12
—19.

[†] Or, *spicery.*
^b Comp.
2 *Kin.* 18. 15,
16 with ch.
33. 1, 23.
^{bb} Comp.
ch. 57. 9.
[†] Or, *jewels.*
[†] Heb. *vessels, or, instruments.*

unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come ^cfrom a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon. Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, ⁵Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and ⁷they shall be eunuchs in ^dthe palace of the king of Babylon. Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good ⁸*is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

^c See ch. 5. 26.

¶ (Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7.)
^d ch. 13. 22.

XL.

^a Eccles. 48. 24.
^b So Luke 2. 25.
See ch. 51. 3.
[†] Heb. *to the heart.*
Judg. 19. 3.
Ruth 2. 13 in the Heb.
2 Chr. 30. 22.
& 32. 6.
See Gen. 34. 3.
[†] Or, *appointed time.*
See Job 7. 1.
^b Job 11. 6.
So Job 42. 10.
ch. 61. 7.
^c Comp.
ch. 58. 1.
Cited
Matt. 3. 3.
Mark 1. 3.
Luke 3. 4.
John 1. 23.
^d Mal. 3. 1.
See ch. 57. 14.
^e So ch. 49. 11.
[†] Cited Luke 3. 5.
^g Comp.
Baruch 5. 7.
^h So ch. 45. 2.
[†] Or, *a straight place.*
ch. 42. 16 (Heb.).
[†] Or, *a plain place.*
ch. 41. 18 (Heb.).
[†] See John 1. 14.
^m Cited 1 Pet. 1. 24.

^a Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.
Speak ye [†]comfortably to Jerusalem, ²and cry unto her,
That her [†]warfare is accomplished,
That her iniquity is pardoned:
For she hath received of the LORD's hand ^bdouble for all her sins.
^cThe voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, ^dPrepare ye the way of the LORD,
^eMake straight in the desert a highway for our God.
^fEvery valley shall be exalted, ⁴And ^gevery mountain and hill shall be made low:
And ^hthe crooked shall be made [†]straight,
And the rough places [†]plain:
And ⁱthe glory of the LORD shall be ⁵revealed,
^kAnd all flesh shall see *it* together:
[†]For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.
The voice said, Cry.
And he said, What shall I cry?
^mAll flesh *is* ⁿgrass,

^k Cited generally Luke 3. 6. [†] See ch. 1. 20.
ⁿ Ps. 90. 5. ch. 51. 12. So Ps. 102. 4, 11.

And all the goodness thereof ^o*is* as ^pthe flower of the field:
⁷^mq The grass withereth, ^othe flower fadeth:
Because ^rthe spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it:
Surely ^sthe people *is* ⁿgrass.
⁸^m The grass withereth, the flower fadeth:
[†]But ^uthe word of our God shall stand for ever.
⁹[†] O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain:
[†] O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength;
Lift *it* up, be not afraid;
Say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.
¹⁰Behold, the Lord GOD will come [†]with strong hand,
And ^xhis arm *shall* rule for him:
^yBehold, his reward *is* with him,
^yAnd [†]his work before him.
¹¹^z He shall ^afeed his flock like a shepherd:
^bHe shall gather ^athe lambs with his arm,
And ^ccarry *them* in his bosom,
And ^dshall gently lead those [†]that are with young.
¹²^e Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
And ⁱmeted out heaven with the span,
And comprehended the dust of the earth in [†]a measure,
And [†]weighed the mountains in ^gscales,
And the hills in ^ga balance?
¹³^h Who hath ⁱdirected the spirit of the LORD,
ⁱOr *being* [†]his counsellor hath taught him?
¹⁴With whom took he counsel, and *who* [†]instructed him,
And taught him in the path of judgment,
And ^ktaught him knowledge,
And shewed to him the way of [†]understanding?
¹⁵Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket,
And are counted as [†]the small dust of the balance:
Behold, he taketh up ^mthe isles ⁿas a very little thing.

^o Job 14. 2.
^p Ps. 103. 15.
James 1. 10.
Comp.
Eccles. 14. 8.
^q Cited
James 1. 11.
^r Ps. 103. 16 (Heb.).
^s Job 12. 2.
ch. 42. 5.
[†] Cited
1 Pet. 1. 25.
^u Comp.
Ps. 111. 8.
Matt. 5. 18.
& 24. 35 or John 12. 34.
[†] Or, *thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.*
^v ch. 61. 1.
So Ps. 68. 11.
ch. 41. 27.
& 52. 7.
& 60. 6.
[†] Or,
[†] *thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.*
[†] Or, *against the strong.*
^w So Ex. 6. 6.
^x So ch. 59. 16.
See Luke 1. 51.
^y ch. 62. 11.
See Rev. 22. 12.
[†] Or, *recompence for his work.*
ch. 49. 4.
Comp.
Lev. 19. 13.
Rev. 11. 18.
^z Ezek. 34. 23.
Zech. 13. 7.
See John 10. 11.
^a Luke 12. 32.
John 21. 15.
So Acts 20. 28.
^b So Luke 15. 5.
^c Num. 11. 12.
^d Gen. 47. 17.
ch. 49. 10 in the Heb.
See Ps. 23. 2.
[†] Or, *that give suck.*
See Ps. 78. 71.
^e See Prov. 30. 4.
Comp.
2 Esdr. 16. 57.
Eccles. 43. 12.
[†] Heb.
^g *a tierce.*
Ps. 80. 5.
[†] Comp.
^h Macc. 9. 8.
ⁱ Prov. 16. 11 (Heb.).
[†] Cited Rom. 11. 34 (which see) & 1 Cor. 2. 16.
^j Prov. 16. 2.
So ver. 12.
Prov. 21. 2.
& 24. 12 in the Heb.
[†] Heb. *made*
Job 32. 11.

^o Comp.
Neh. 10. 34.
& 13. 31.
^p Comp.
Ps. 50. 10.
^q So Ps. 62. 9.
Dan. 4. 35.
^r ch. 41. 12
(Heb.).
^s Job 6. 18.
ch. 29. 21.
ver. 23.
ch. 44. 9.
& 45. 18, 19.
& 59. 4.
See ch. 24. 10.
^t See ver. 25.
^u ch. 41. 7.
& 44. 12, 13.
& 46. 6.
Jer. 10. 3, 4.
Wisd. 13. 11.
Baruch 6. 45.
^x See Judg.
17. 4.
^y Jer. 10. 9
(Heb.).
[†] Heb.
is *poor of*
oblation.

^z ch. 41. 7.
So Jer. 10. 4.

^a ver. 28.
Comp.
Ps. 19. 1.
Acts 14. 17.
Rom. 1. 19,
20.

^{||} Or,
Him that
sitteth, &c.
^{||} See Job 22.
14.
Comp.
Ps. 2. 4.
^c See Num.
13. 33.
^d See Job 9. 8.
^e Comp.
Ps. 104. 2.
^f So Job 12.
21.
Ps. 107. 40.
^g ver. 17.

^h Job 14. 8.
ch. 11. 1
(Heb.).

ⁱ So 2 Esdr.
1. 33.
^k See Ps. 83.
13.

^l ver. 18.
Deut. 4. 15,
16.
Comp.
Acts 17. 29.
^m ch. 46. 5.
^{mm} ch. 51. 6.

ⁿ Comp.
Job 25. 3.

And ^o Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, ¹⁶
Nor ^p the beasts thereof sufficient *for*
a burnt offering.

All nations before him *are* ^q as ^r no-¹⁷
thing;

And ^q they are counted to him less
than ^r nothing, and ^s vanity.

^t To whom then will ye liken God? ¹⁸
Or what likeness will ye compare
unto him?

^u The workman melteth a graven ¹⁹
image,

And ^x the goldsmith ^y spreadeth it
over with gold,
And casteth silver chains.

He that [†] *is* so impoverished that he ²⁰
hath no oblation chooseth a tree
that will not rot;

He seeketh unto him a cunning work-
man

To prepare a graven image, ^z *that*
shall not be moved.

^a Have ye not known? have ye not ²¹
heard?

Hath it not been told you from the
beginning?

^a Have ye not understood *from* the
foundations of the earth?

^{||} *It is* he that sitteth upon ^b the circle ²²
of the earth,

And the inhabitants thereof *are* ^c as
grasshoppers;

^d That stretcheth out the heavens ^e as
a curtain,

And spreadeth them out as a tent to
dwell in:

^f That bringeth the princes to ^g no-²³
thing;

He maketh the judges of the earth as
^g vanity.

Yea, they shall not be planted; ²⁴

Yea, they shall not be sown:

Yea, their ^h stock shall not take root
in the earth:

And he shall also blow upon them,
and they shall wither,

And ⁱ the whirlwind shall take them
away ^k as stubble.

^l To whom then will ye ^m liken me, ²⁵
or ^m shall I be equal? saith the
Holy One.

^{mm} Lift up your eyes on high, ²⁶
And behold who hath created these
things,

ⁿ That bringeth out their host by
number:

^o He calleth them all by names ^o Ps. 147. 4.
By ^p the greatness of *his* might, for ^p So Ps. 147. 5.
that *he is* strong in power;

^q Not one faileth.

²⁷ Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speak-
est, O Israel,

^r My way is hid from the LORD,
And ^s my judgment is passed over
from my God?

²⁸ ^a Hast thou not known? ^a hast thou
not heard,
That the everlasting God, the LORD,
The Creator of the ends of the earth,
Fainteth not, neither is weary?

^{p†} *There is* no searching of his un-
derstanding.

²⁹ He giveth power to the faint;
And to *them that have* no might he
increaseth strength.

³⁰ Even the youths shall faint and be
weary,

And the young men shall utterly fall:

³¹ But ^u they that wait upon the LORD
^v shall [†] renew *their* strength;

They shall mount up *with* wings ^w as
eagles;

They shall run, and not be weary;
And they shall walk, and not faint.

^a Keep silence before me, O ^b islands; ^{XLI.}

And ^c let the people renew *their*
strength:

Let them come near; then let them
speak:

Let us come near together to judg-
ment.

² ^d Who raised up [†] the righteous *man*
^e from the east,

Called him [†] to his foot,
^{††} Gave the nations before him, and

^g made *him* rule over kings?

He ^h gave *them* as the dust to his
sword,

And as ⁱ driven stubble to his bow.

³ He pursued them, and passed [†] safely;
Even by the way *that* he had not

gone with his feet.

⁴ ^k Who hath wrought and done *it*,
Calling the generations from the be-
ginning?

[•] I the LORD, ^l the first,
And with the last; ^m I *am* he.

⁵ ⁿ The isles saw *it*, and feared;
The ends of the earth were afraid,

Drew near, and came.

⁶ They helped every one his neigh-
bour;
And *every one* said to his brother,
[†] Be of good courage.

^o Ps. 147. 4.
^p So Ps. 147. 5.

^q So ch. 34.
16.

^r Job 3. 23.
Comp. ch.
49. 14.
^s ch. 49. 4.

^t Rom. 11. 33.
See Ps. 145. 3
marg.

^u Eccus. 35.
16. & 51. 8.
^v ch. 41. 1.
^w So Ps. 103.
5.
Comp.
Mic. 1. 16.
See Ps. 84. 7.
[†] Heb.
change.
See Job 29.
20.
Comp.
ch. 9. 10.
^x See Ex. 19.
4.

^a Zech. 2. 13.
^b ver. 5.
ch. 40. 15.
& 42. 4, 10,
12, 15.
& 49. 1.
See Ps. 72. 10.
& ch. 11. 11.
^c ch. 40. 31.
^d So ch. 45.
13.
[†] Heb. *right-
eousness.*
ver. 10.
^e ch. 46. 11.
So ver. 25.
Comp.
Rev. 16. 12.
[†] See Job 18.
11.
^{††} 2 Chr. 36.
23.
^g So ch. 45. 1.
^h See Ps. 44.
11.
ⁱ So ch. 19. 7.
See Prov. 21.
6.
[†] Heb. in
peace.
ch. 57. 2
marg.
See Job 5. 24.
^k See ver. 26.
^l ver. 27.
ch. 43. 10, 13.
& 44. 6. &
48. 12. See
Rev. 1. 11.
^m See Deut.
32. 39. & Ps.
102. 27.
ⁿ ver. 1.
[†] Heb. *Be
strong.*
Deut. 31. 7.

^o See ch. 40.
19.
Or,
founder.
See Judg. 17.
4.

Or, the
smithing.
Or, saying
of the soder,
It is good.

ch. 40. 20.
q ch. 44. 1, 2.
r ver. 9.
ch. 42. 19. &
44. 21. &
45. 4. & 48.
20. & 49. 3.
Jer. 30. 10. &
46. 27. 28.
Comp.

ch. 42. 1.
rr ver. 9.
Deut. 7. 6.
& 10. 15. &
14. 2.
Ps. 135. 4.
ch. 43. 20.
Comp.

ch. 43. 1.
^o 2 Chr. 20. 7.
Cited
James 2. 23.
^t Ex. 24. 11
(Heb.).
^u ver. 13, 14.
See ch. 43. 5.
^v Deut. 31. 6,
8.

^w ver. 23.
^x ch. 45. 24.
^y Comp.

Ex. 23. 22.
ch. 60. 12.
Zech. 12. 3.
^t Heb. the
men of thy
strife.

So Obad. 7
marg.

^t Heb. the
men of thy
contention.
^t Heb. the
men of thy
war.

Comp.
1 Chr. 18. 10
marg.

ch. 42. 13.
^z ch. 40. 17
(Heb.).

ver. 29.
^{zz} ch. 45. 1.
So ch. 42. 6.

^a See Ps. 22.
6.

Or, few
men.
Comp.

Gen. 34. 30.
^b ch. 54. 5, 8.
See Ps. 78.

35.
^c ver. 16.
See ch. 12. 6.
^d See ch. 21.
10.

^e Comp. ch.
28. 27.
^f 2 Sam. 24.
22.

^t Heb.
months.
See Ps. 149.
6.

^g Jer. 51. 2.
^h So ch. 30. 22
marg.

^h So ch. 45.
25.

ⁱ See ch. 19.
5.

^o So the carpenter encouraged the ⁷
goldsmith,

And he that smootheth with the ham-
mer ¹ him that smote the anvil,
¹ Saying, It is ready for the sodering :
And he fastened it with nails, ^p that it
should not be moved.

But thou, ^q Israel, art ^r my servant, ⁸
Jacob ^{rr} whom I have chosen,
The seed of ^s Abraham my friend.
Thou whom I have taken from the ⁹
ends of the earth,

And called thee from ^t the chief men
thereof,

And said unto thee, ^r Thou art my
servant ;

I ^{rr} have chosen thee, and not cast
thee away.

^u Fear thou not ; ^v for I am with thee : ¹⁰

^w Be not dismayed ; for I am thy God :

^v I will strengthen thee ; yea, ^u I will
help thee ;

Yea, I will uphold thee with the right
hand of my righteousness.

Behold, all ^x they that were incensed ¹¹
against thee shall be ^x ashamed and
confounded :

^y They shall be as nothing ; and ^t they
that strive with thee shall perish.

Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not ¹²
find them, even ^t them that con-
tended with thee :

^t They that war against thee shall
be ^z as nothing, and ^z as a thing
of nought.

For I the LORD thy God ^{zz} will hold ¹³
thy right hand,

Saying unto thee, ^u Fear not ; ^u I will
help thee.

^u Fear not, ^a thou worm Jacob, and ¹⁴
ye ¹ men of Israel ;

^a I will help thee, saith the LORD,
And ^b thy redeemer, ^c the Holy One
of Israel.

Behold, ^d I will make thee a new ¹⁵
^e sharp ^f threshing instrument hav-
ing ^f teeth :

^d Thou shalt thresh the mountains,
and beat ^{them} small,

And shalt make the hills as chaff.

Thou shalt ^g fan them, and the wind ¹⁶
shall carry them away,

And the whirlwind shall scatter them :
And thou shalt rejoice in the LORD,

And ^h shalt glory in ^c the Holy One
of Israel.

When the poor and needy seek water, ¹⁷
and ^{there} is none,

And their tongue ⁱ faileth for thirst,

I the LORD will hear them,
I ^k the God of Israel will not forsake ^k
them.

¹⁸ ¹ I will open rivers in ^m high places.
And fountains in the midst of ⁿ the
valleys :

^o I will make the ^p wilderness a pool
of water,

And ^o ^p the dry land springs of water.

¹⁹ ^{pp} I will plant in the wilderness the
cedar, ^q the shittah tree, and the
myrtle, and ^r the oil tree ;

I will set in the desert ^s the fir tree,
and ^s the pine, and the box tree to-
gether :

²⁰ ^t That they may see, and know, and
^u consider, and understand together,

That the hand of the LORD hath
done this,

And the Holy One of Israel hath cre-
ated it.

²¹ ^t Produce your cause, saith the LORD ;
Bring forth your ^v strong reasons, saith
the King of Jacob.

²² ^w Let them bring ^{them} forth, and
shew us what shall happen :

Let them shew ^x the former things,
what they be,

That we may ^t consider ^{them}, and
know the latter end of them ;

Or declare us ^{things} for to come.

²³ ^y Shew the ^{things} that are to come
^{yy} hereafter,

^z That we may know that ye ^{are} gods :
Yea, ^a do good, or do evil,

That we may ^b be dismayed, and be-
hold ^{it} together.

²⁴ Behold, ^c ye ^{are} ¹ of nothing, and your
work ¹ of nought :

An abomination ^{is} he that chooseth you.

²⁵ ^d I have raised up ^{one} ^e from the
north, and he shall come :

^d From the rising of the sun ^f shall he
call upon my name :

And he shall come ^{upon} princes as
^{upon} mortar,

And as the potter treadeth clay.

²⁶ ^g Who hath declared from the begin-
ning, that we may know ?

And beforetime, that we may say, ^{He}
^{is} righteous ?

Yea, ^{there} is none that sheweth, yea,
^{there} is none that declareth,

Yea, ^{there} is none that heareth your
words.

²⁷ ^h The first ⁱ shall say to Zion, Be-
hold, behold them :

And I will give to Jerusalem ⁱ one
that bringeth good tidings.

^k See ch. 29.
23.

¹ See ch. 35.
6, 7.

^m Num. 23.
³ marg.

ⁿ ch. 40. 4
(Heb.).
^o Ps. 107. 35
(Heb.).

So Ps. 114.
8.
ch. 43. 19.
Comp.

Ex. 17. 6.
² Kin. 3. 16.
^p See ch. 35.
1.

^{pp} So ch. 55.
13.
^q So Ex. 25.
5, &c.

^r Baruch 5. 8.
^s ch. 60. 13.
^t See Job 12.
9.

^u So ver. 22
marg.

^t Heb.
Cause to
come near.
ch. 46. 13.
^v Comp.

² Cor. 10. 4.
^w ch. 45. 21.
Comp.

ver. 26.
ch. 44. 8.
^x ch. 42. 9.

^t Heb. set
our heart
upon them.

See Job 1. 8
marg.

So ver. 22.
^y ch. 44. 7.
So ch. 45. 11.

^{yy} ch. 42. 23
marg.

^z So John 13.
19.

^a Jer. 10. 5.
^b ver. 10.

^c So Ps. 115.
8.

ver. 29.
ch. 44. 9.

¹ Cor. 8. 4.
^f Or,
worse than
nothing.

¹ Or, worse
than of a
viper.

So ch. 30. 6.
& 59. 5.

^d ver. 2.
^e Jer. 50. 3.
^f Comp.

² Chr. 36. 23.
^g So ver. 4.
ch. 43. 9. &
44. 7. & 45.
21. & 46. 10.

& 48. 3, 14.
Comp. ver.
22.
ch. 42. 9.

^h See ver. 4.
ⁱ ch. 49. 9.

* Comp.
ch. 63. 5.

† Heb.
return.

Ex. 19. 8.

† So ver. 24.

† See ver.

12.

XLII.

* Cited Matt.
12. 18—20.

b ch. 43. 10.

& 52. 13. &

53. 11.

Ezek. 34. 24.

Zech. 3. 8.

Phil. 2. 7.

Comp. ch. 41.

8. & 49. 3.

c Ps. 89. 3.

So ch. 49. 7.

d See Matt.

3. 17.

e ch. 11. 2.

& 61. 1.

John 3. 34.

See Matt. 3.

16.

† Or, dimly

burning.

Heb. as

† Heb.

quench it.

† Heb.

f broken.

f Heb. as

ver. 3.

ch. 58. 6.

g So ch. 60. 9.

Comp.

Matt. 12. 21.

h ch. 44. 24.

i Zech. 12. 1.

See Job 9. 8.

j See Ps. 136.

6.

† ch. 34. 1.

&c. See

Job 5. 25.

m Acts 17. 25.

n So Heb. 12.

9.

See ch. 40. 7.

o See Job 8.

20 marg.

So ch. 41. 13.

p ch. 49. 8.

q ch. 49. 6.

So ch. 9. 2.

& 51. 4. & 60.

r—3. See

Luke 2. 32.

† See ch. 35. 5.

s Ps. 142. 7.

ch. 24. 22.

So ch. 49. 9.

& 61. 1.

Luke 4. 18.

2 Tim. 2. 26.

Heb. 2. 14. 15.

† Luke 1. 79.

See Ps. 107.

10. So ch. 9.

2. & 49. 9.

Comp.

John 1. 4. 9.

& 8. 12. & 9.

5. & 12. 46.

u ch. 48. 11.

Comp.

Wisd. 14. 21.

v Ps. 16. 4.

w Comp.

ch. 41. 22. 26.

x See ch. 43.

19.

* For I beheld, and *there was* no man; ²⁸
Even amongst them, and *there was* no
counsellor,
That, when I asked of them, could
† answer a word.

† Behold, they *are* all vanity; their ²⁹
works *are* ^m nothing:

Their molten images *are* wind and
confusion.

a Behold ^b c my servant, whom I
uphold;

c Mine elect, *in whom* ^d my soul
delighteth;

c I have put my spirit upon him:
He shall bring forth judgment
to the Gentiles.

He shall not cry, nor lift up,
Nor cause his voice to be heard
in the street.

A ^f bruised reed shall he not ³
break,

And the ^g smoking flax shall he
not [†] quench:

He shall bring forth judgment
unto truth.

He shall not fail nor be [†] discouraged, ⁴
Till he have set judgment in the
earth:

g And the isles shall wait for his law.

Thus saith God the LORD,

He that created the heavens, and ⁵
h stretched them out;

h k He that spread forth the earth,
and [†] that which cometh out of it;

i m He that giveth breath unto the
people upon it,

And ⁿ spirit to them that walk
therein:

I the LORD have called thee in right- ⁶
eousness,

And ^o will hold thine hand, and will
keep thee,

And ^p give thee for a covenant of the
people, q for a light of the Gentiles;

r To open the blind eyes,
To ^s bring out the prisoners from the ⁷
prison,

And [†] them that sit in darkness out
of the prison house.

I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name: ⁸

u And my glory will I not give to
v another,

Neither my praise to graven images.
Behold, w the former *things* are come ⁹
to pass,

And x new *things* do I declare:

Before they spring forth I tell you
of them.

^y Sing unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise from the end of the
earth,

z Ye that go down to the sea, and [†] all
that is therein;

a The isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

^b Let the wilderness and the cities
thereof ^c lift up *their voice*,
The villages *that* ^d Kedar doth in-
habit:

Let the inhabitants of the rock sing,
Let them shout from the top of the
mountains.

¹² Let them ^e give glory unto the LORD,
And ^e declare his praise in ^a the
islands.

¹³ The LORD shall go forth ^f as a mighty
man,

He shall stir up jealousy like ^g a man
of war:

He shall cry, yea, ^h roar;
He shall [†] prevail against his enemies.

¹⁴ I have long time holden my peace;
I have been still, and [†] refrained my-
self:

Now will I cry ^k like a travailing
woman;

I will destroy and [†] devour at once.

¹⁵ I will make waste mountains and hills,
And dry up all their herbs;

And I will make the rivers ^a islands,
And I will dry up the pools.

¹⁶ And I will bring the blind by a way
that they knew not;

I will lead them in paths *that* they
have not known:

I will make darkness light before
them,

And crooked things [†] straight.

These things will I do unto them,
and not forsake them.

¹⁷ They shall be [†] turned back, ^m they
shall be greatly ashamed, that trust
in graven images,

That say to the molten images, Ye
are our gods.

¹⁸ Hear, ye deaf;

And ^o look, ye blind, that ye may see.

¹⁹ Who *is* blind, but ^q my servant?
Or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent?

Who *is* blind as he that is perfect,
And blind as ^q the LORD's servant?

²⁰ [†] Seeing many *things*, ^s but thou ob-
servest not;

[†] Opening the ears, but he heareth not.

²¹ The LORD is well pleased for his
righteousness' sake;

He ^u will magnify the law, and make
[†] it honourable.

^y See Ps. 33.

^z Ps. 107. 23.

So Jonah 1.

[†] Heb. the

fulness

thereof.

See ch. 54. 1.

^a ver. 4. 12.

15. See Ps.

72. 10. &

ch. 41. 1.

^b See ch. 55.

12.

^c ver. 2.

Comp.

Job 21. 12.

^d See ch. 60.

7.

Comp.

ch. 21. 16. 17.

^e So Ps. 66. 2.

See Josh. 7.

19.

^f See ch. 43.

21.

^g Ps. 78. 65.

^h So Ex. 15.

3.

Comp.

ch. 41. 12.

ⁱ Zeph. 1. 14

(Heb.).

[†] Or, behave

himself

mightily.

Heb. as

Job 15. 25 &

36. 9.

^j See Gen. 45.

1.

^k ch. 13. 8.

See Jer. 6. 24.

[†] Heb.

swallow,

or, sup up.

See Job 7. 2

marg.

Eccles. 1. 5

marg.

[†] Heb. into

straight-

ness.

ch. 40. 4

(Heb.).

¹ ch. 50. 5.

& 59. 13.

(Heb.), (14).

See Ps. 35. 4.

^m Ps. 97. 7.

ch. 1. 29. &

44. 11. & 45.

16.

ⁿ Comp.

John 8. 43.

^o Comp.

John 9. 39.

^p So ch. 43. 8.

Comp.

John 9. 41.

^q See ch. 41.

8.

[†] Deut. 20. 2.

[†] Rom. 2. 21.

[†] So Jer. 6.

10.

Ezek. 12. 2.

See Matt. 13.

14.

^u So Ps. 138.

2.

[†] Or, him.

Or, *insnar-*
ing all the
young men
of them.
2 Kin. 21.
14.

Jer. 30. 16.
† Heb. *a*
treading.
w ver. 24.
Zeph. 1. 13.
So Hab. 2. 7
in the Heb.
† Heb. *for*
the after
time?
ch. 41. 23.

* Comp.
Deut. 29. 24
—28.

2 Kin. 25. 9.
2 Hos. 7. 9.
a ch. 47. 7.
57. 1. 11.
So ch. 44. 19.
& 46. 8.

XLIII.

About
B. C. 712.
a ver. 7.
b ver. 21.
ch. 44. 2, 21,
24.
See ch. 27. 11.
c ch. 44. 22, 23.
So ver. 14.
d ch. 45. 3, 4.
So Baruch 4.
30.
e Ps. 66. 12.
f Deut. 31. 6,
8.
So Ps. 23. 4.
g So ver. 16.
Comp.
Josh. 3. 13—
17.
h Dan. 3. 25,
27.
i Prov. 6. 28.
j ch. 49. 26.
k 2 Kin. 18.
21. & 19. 9.
l See Ps. 68.
31.
m Prov. 21. 18.
So ver. 4.
Comp.
Prov. 11. 8.
n See Ps. 72.
10.
o See 1 Sam.
18. 30.
p Or, *person.*
Prov. 28. 17.
p ver. 1.
ch. 41. 10, 13,
14. & 44. 2.
Jer. 30. 10, 11.
& 46. 27, 28.
Luke 1. 74.
& 12. 32.
q See Ps. 107.
3.
r See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

But this *is* a people robbed and ²²spoiled;

† *They are* all of them snared in holes,
And they are hid in prison houses:
They are ^vfor a prey, and none de-
livereth;

† *For* ^wa spoil, and none saith, Restore.
Who among you will give ear to ²³this?

Who will hearken and hear ⁱfor the
time to come?

Who gave Jacob for ^wa spoil, and ²⁴Israel
to the robbers?

Did not the LORD, he against whom
we have sinned?

For they would not walk in his
ways,
Neither were they obedient unto his
law.

* Therefore he hath poured upon him ²⁵the
fury of his anger, and the
strength of battle:

And ^vit hath set him on fire round
about, ^zyet he knew not;

And it burned him, yet he ^alaid *it*
not to heart.

But now thus saith the LORD ^athat
created thee, O Jacob,

^bAnd he ^athat formed thee, O Israel,
† *P* Fear not: ^cfor I have redeemed
thee,

^dI have called *thee* by thy name;
thou *art* mine.

^eWhen thou passest through the wa- ²
ters, ^f*I will be* with thee;

And ^gthrough the rivers, they shall
not overflow thee:

^hWhen thou ⁱwalkest through the
fire, ^hthou shalt not be ⁱburnt;

Neither shall the flame kindle upon
thee.

For *I am* the LORD thy God, ³

The Holy One of Israel, ^jthy Saviour:
^k*I* gave ⁱEgypt ^mfor thy ransom,

ⁱEthiopia and ⁿSeba for thee.
Since ^othou wast precious in my sight, ⁴

Thou hast been honourable, and I
have loved thee:

^mTherefore will I give men for thee,
And people for thy ⁿlife.

^pFear not: for *I am* with thee: ⁵

I will bring thy seed ^qfrom the east,
And ^qgather thee from the west;

I will say to ^qthe north, Give *up*; ⁶

And to the south, Keep not back:
Bring ^rmy sons from far,
And ^rmy daughters from the ends of
the earth;

⁷ *Even* every one ^sthat is called by my
name:

For ^a*I* have created him for my
glory,

^a*I* have formed him; yea, ^u*I* have
made him.

⁸ ^vBring forth the blind people that
have eyes,

And the deaf that have ears.

⁹ Let all the nations be gathered to-
gether,

And let the people be assembled:
^wWho among them can declare this,

And shew us former *things*?

Let them bring forth their witnessess,
that they may be justified:

Or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

¹⁰ ^x*Ye are* my witnessess, saith the LORD,
And ^ymy servant whom I have chosen:

That ye may know and believe me,
And understand that *I am* he:

^zBefore me there was ⁱno God formed,
Neither shall there be after me.

¹¹ ^a*I, even I, am* the LORD;

^aAnd ^bbeside me *there is* no saviour.

¹² I have declared, and have saved, and
I have shewed,

When *there was* no ^cstrange god
among you:

Therefore ^d*ye are* my witnessess, saith
the LORD, that ^e*I am* God.

¹³ Yea, ^ebefore the day *was* *I am* he;
And *there is* none that can deliver out
of my hand:

I will work, and who shall ^flet it?

¹⁴ Thus saith the LORD, ^hyour re-
deemer, the Holy One of Israel;

For your sake I have sent to Babylon,
And have brought down all their

ⁱnobles,
And the ^kChaldeans, whose cry *is* in
the ships.

¹⁵ *I am* the LORD, your Holy One,
The creator of Israel, your King.

¹⁶ Thus saith the LORD, ^lwhich maketh
a way in the sea,

And a path in the mighty waters;

¹⁷ ^mWhich bringeth forth the chariot
and horse, the army and the power;

They shall lie down together, they
shall not rise:

They are extinct, ⁿthey are quenched
as tow.

¹⁸ ^oRemember ye not the former *things*,
Neither consider the *things* of old.

¹⁹ Behold, I will do ^pa new *thing*;
Now it shall spring forth; shall ye not
know it?

^s ch. 63. 19.
& 65. 1.
James 2. 7.
So Ps. 86. 9.
† See Eph. 2.
10.
^u See Ps. 100.
3.

^v So ch. 42.
19.
See Matt. 13.
14.

^w See ch. 41.
26.

^x ver. 12.
ch. 44. 8.
^y See ch. 42.
1.

Comp.
ch. 55. 4.
^z See ch. 41.
4.

† Or, *nothing*
formed of
God.

^a Hos. 13. 4.
See ch. 45.
21.

^b See Ps. 3.
8.

^c Deut. 32.
16.

^d See Ps. 81. 9.
^e See ver. 10.

^f See John 8.
58.

^g So Ps. 90.
2.
See ch. 41. 4.

^h Heb. *turn*
it back?
ch. 14. 27.

ⁱ So Job 9.
12 (Heb.).

^j ch. 44. 6,
24. & 48. 17.

^k & 49. 7, 26.
& 54. 5, 8.
& 59. 20.

^l & 63. 16.
So ver. 1.
See Job 19.

^m & Ps. 78.
35.

ⁿ Heb. *bars.*
See Jer. 51.
30.

^o Rather as
ch. 15. 5?

^p See ch. 23.
13.

^q Ex. 14. 16,
22.

^r So ch. 51. 10.
See ver. 2.

^s Comp.
Ex. 14. 4—9,
25.

^t See ch. 1.
31.

^u So Jer. 16.
14. & 23. 7.

q Deut. 8. 15.

r So ch. 41.
18. & 48. 21.
See Ex. 17. 6.
& ch. 35. 6.
s See Num.

21. 20.
t ch. 13. 22.
See Ps. 44.

19.
u Or,
ostriches.

† Heb.
daughters
of the owl.
ch. 13. 21.
See Job 30.

29.
v See ver. 1.
w Ps. 79. 13.
Comp.

Ps. 102. 18.
x ch. 42. 12.
y Pet. 2. 9.

z So Mic. 6.
3.

Mal. 1. 13.
a Comp.

Amos 5. 25.
b Heb.

lambs, or,
kids.

ch. 66. 3.
See Ex. 12. 3.

c See ch. 25.
3.

d ver. 24.
Mal. 2. 17.

So ver. 22.
e Jer. 6. 20.

Comp.
Ex. 30. 23.

† Heb.
made me
drunk, or,
abundantly
moistened.

Jer. 31. 25.
So ch. 34. 7.

f So ch. 1. 14.
d ch. 44. 22.

See Ps. 51. 1.
Comp.

Mark 2. 7.
g ch. 48. 11.

Ezek. 36. 22.
† Jer. 31. 34.

So ch. 1. 18.
† Heb. inter-
preters.

See 2 Chr. 32.
31.

h ch. 47. 6.
Lam. 2. 2.

i Or, holy
princes.

j So Jer. 42.
18.

k Dan. 9. 11.
Zech. 8. 13.

l So Ps. 79.
4.

Jer. 24. 9.
See Baruch

2. 4.
XLIV.

a See ch. 41.
8.

b ch. 43. 1. 7.
ver. 21. 24.

See ch. 27.
11.

c See ch. 43.
5.

d See Deut.
32. 15.

q I will even make a way in the wilderness,
And r rivers in s the desert.

The beast of the field shall honour 20 me,

t The dragons and the u owls :
Because v I give waters in the wil-
derness,

And rivers in s the desert,

r To give drink to my people, my
chosen.

u This people have I formed for my- 21
self ;

v They shall shew forth w my praise.

But thou hast not called upon me, O 22
Jacob ;

But x thou hast been weary of me, O
Israel.

y Thou hast not brought me the 23

† small cattle of thy burnt offerings ;
Neither hast thou z honoured me with
thy sacrifices.

I have not caused thee to serve with
an offering,

Nor a wearied thee with b incense.

Thou hast bought me no b sweet cane 24
with money,

Neither hast thou t filled me with the
fat of thy sacrifices :

But thou hast made me to serve with
thy sins,

Thou hast a c wearied me with thine
iniquities.

I, even I, am he that d blotteth out 25
thy transgressions e for mine own
sake,

f And will not remember thy sins.

Put me in remembrance : let us plead 26
together :

Declare thou, that thou mayest be
justified.

Thy first father hath sinned, 27

And thy t teachers have transgressed
against me.

Therefore g I have profaned the 28
h princes of the sanctuary,

And have given Jacob h i to the curse,
And Israel to h k reproaches.

Yet now hear, a O Jacob my ser-
vant ;

And a Israel, whom I have chosen :

Thus saith the LORD b that made 2
thee,

And b formed thee from the womb,
which will help thee ;

c Fear not, a O Jacob, my servant ;
And thou, d Jeshurun, a whom I have
chosen.

3 For e I will pour water upon him that e See ch. 35.
is thirsty, 6, 7.

And floods upon the dry ground :

f I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, f So ch. 32.
And my blessing upon thine g off- 15.

spring : Joel 2. 28.

4 And e they shall spring up as among John 4. 10. &
the grass, 7. 38.

As b willows by i the water courses. Acts 2. 18.

5 One shall say, I am the LORD's ; Comp.
And another shall call himself by the Luke 24. 49.

name of Jacob ; Gal. 3. 14.
And another shall k subscribe with e See Job 5.
his hand unto the LORD, 25.

And l surname himself by the name of k See Job 40.
Israel. (Heb.), 22.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of 1 ch. 30. 25
Israel, (Heb.),

And m his redeemer the LORD of hosts ; m ver. 24.
I n am the first, and I am the last ; See ch. 43. 14.

And o besides me there is no God. n See ch. 41.

7 And p who, as I, shall call, 4.
And shall declare it, and set it in o ver. 8.

order for me, See Ps. 86.

Since I q appointed the ancient people ? p See ch. 41.

And r the things that are coming, 26.
and shall come, let them shew q See Job 38.

unto them. r See ch. 41.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid : 23.

s Have not I told thee t from that s Comp.
time, ch. 41. 22.

And have declared it ? u ye are even t See Ps. 93.

my witnesses. 2 marg.

o v Is there a God besides me ? u ch. 43. 10,

Yea, w there is no t God ; I know not 12.

any. v See Deut.

9 x They that make a graven image are 4. 35.

all of them vanity ; w 2 Sam. 22.

And their t delectable things shall not 32.

profit ; † Heb. rock.

And y they are their own witnesses ; See ch. 30.

z They see not, nor know ; that they 29 marg.

may be ashamed. a ch. 41. 24,

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a 29.
graven image 17.

a That is profitable for nothing ? † Heb. de-
sirable.

11 Behold, all his fellows b shall be See Job 20.

ashamed : 20.

And the workmen, they are of men : y Comp.

Let them all be gathered together, ver. 8.

let them stand up ; z Ps. 115. 5.

Yea they shall fear, and they shall be a Hab. 2. 18.

ashamed together. b So Ps. 115.

12 c The smith d with the tongs both 8.

worketh in d the coals, See ch. 42.

And fashioneth it e with hammers, 17.

And worketh it with the strength of c See ch. 40.

his arms : 19.

Comp. Jer.

10. 3-5.

Wisd. 13. 11.

Eccles. 38.

28.

† Or, with

an axe.

Jer. 10. 3.

d See Prov.

26. 21.

e Jer. 10. 4.

Yea, he is hungry, and his strength
faileth :
He drinketh no water, and is faint.
The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule ;¹³
he marketh it out with a line ;
He fitteth it with planes, and he
marketh it out with the compass,
And maketh it after the figure of
a man, according to the beauty of
a man ;

That it may remain *in* the house.
He heweth him down cedars, and¹⁴
taketh ^f the cypress and the oak,
Which ^g he strengtheneth for himself
among the trees of the forest :
He planteth an ash, and the rain
doth nourish *it*.

^h Then shall it be for a man ⁱ to burn :¹⁵
For he will take thereof, and warm
himself ;
Yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread ;
Yea, he maketh a god, and worship-
peth *it* ;

He maketh it a graven image, and
^j falleth down thereto.

He burneth part thereof in the fire ;¹⁶
With part thereof he eateth flesh ;
He roasteth roast, and is satisfied :
Yea, he warmeth himself, and saith,
Aha,

I am warm, I have seen ^k the fire :
And the residue thereof he maketh a ^l god,
even his graven image :
He ⁱ falleth down unto it, and wor-
shippeth *it*, and ^l prayeth unto it,
And saith, Deliver me ; for thou *art*
my god.

^m They have not known nor under-¹⁸
stood :
For he hath ^t shut their eyes, that
they cannot see ;
And their hearts, that *they* cannot un-
derstand.

And none ^t considereth in his heart,¹⁹
Neither *is there* knowledge nor under-
standing to say,
I have burnt part of it in the fire ;
Yea, also I have baked bread upon
the coals thereof ;

I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it* :
And shall I make the residue thereof
an abomination ?

Shall I ⁱ fall down to ^t the stock of
a tree ?

He ⁿ feedeth on ashes :²⁰
^o A deceived heart hath turned him
aside,

That he cannot deliver his soul, nor say,
Is there not ^p a lie in my right hand ?

²¹ Remember these, O Jacob
And Israel ; for ^q thou *art* my ser-^q See ver. 1, 2.
vant :

I ^q have formed thee ; thou *art* my
servant :
O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten
of me.

²² I ^r have blotted out, ^s as a thick cloud,
thy transgressions,
And, as a cloud, thy sins :
Return unto me ; for ^t I have redeem-
ed thee.

²³ ^u Sing, O ye heavens ; for the LORD
hath done *it* :

Shout, ^v ye lower parts of the earth :

^u Break forth *into* singing, ye moun-
tains,

^x O forest, and every tree therein :
For ^t the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
And ^y glorified himself in Israel.

²⁴ Thus saith the LORD, ^z thy redeemer,
And ^a he that formed thee from the
womb,

I *am* the LORD that maketh all
things :

^b ^c That stretcheth forth the heavens
alone ;

^c ^d That spreadeth abroad the earth
^e by myself ;

²⁵ That frustrateth the tokens of ^f the
liars,

^g And ^h maketh ⁱ diviners mad ;
That turneth wise *men* backward,
And ^k maketh their knowledge foolish ;

²⁶ That confirmeth the word of ^l his
servant,

And performeth the counsel of his
messengers ;

That saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt
be inhabited ;

And ^m to the cities of Judah, Ye shall
be built,

And I will raise up the ^t decayed
places thereof :

²⁷ ⁿ That saith to the deep, Be dry,
And I will dry up thy rivers :

²⁸ That saith of ^o Cyrus, *He is* my
shepherd,

And shall perform ^p all my pleasure :
Even saying ^q to Jerusalem, Thou
shalt be built ;

And ^r to the temple, Thy foundation
shall be laid.

Thus saith the LORD to ^a his an-
ointed, to Cyrus,

Whose ^b right hand I ^h have holden,
^c To subdue nations before him ;

And ^d I will loose the loins of kings,

^f Ecclus. 24.
13. & 50. 10
(English).
^g Or, *taketh*
courage.
^h Ps. 80. 15,
17 (Heb.).
ⁱ Wisd. 13.
12.
^j ch. 5. 5.
& 6. 13 in
the Heb.

^k ver. 17. 19.
ch. 46. 6.

^k See ch. 24.
15.

^l ch. 45. 20.
Wisd. 13. 17.

^m See ch. 45.
20.

^t Heb.
daubed.
Ezek. 13. 10,
&c.
See Lev. 14.
42.

^t Heb. *set-
teth to his
heart*.
ch. 46. 8.
So ch. 42. 25.
& 47. 7.
& 57. 1. 11.
Comp.
ch. 65. 17.

^t Heb. *that
which comes
of a tree ?*
Job 40. 20
(Heb.).

ⁿ So Job 13.
12.

Wisd. 15. 10.

^o So Hos. 4.
12.

Rom. 1. 21.
See Heb. 3.
13.

^p See Ps.
144. 8.
& Rom. 1. 25.

^r ch. 43. 25.
See Ps. 51. 1.
^s Job 30. 15
(Heb.).

^t ch. 43. 1.
So ver. 23.
ch. 48. 20.
See 1 Cor. 6.
20.

^u ch. 49. 13.
So Ps. 69. 34.
ch. 55. 12.
Jer. 51. 48.
See Rev. 12.
12.

^v See Ps. 63.
9.

^w See ch. 14-7.
^x See ch. 55.
12.

^y ch. 49. 3.
& 60. 21.

^z 61. 3.
^a See ver. 6.

^a ver. 2.
ch. 49. 5.

^b See Job 9. 8.
^c See ch. 42.

^d See Ps.
136. 6.

^e 2 Esdr. 3. 4.
^f See Jer. 50.
36.

^g Comp.
ch. 8. 19.

^h 47. 13.
ⁱ See Job 12.
17.

^j See Deut.
18. 14.

^k 1 Cor. 1.
20.

^l Comp.
ch. 20. 3.

^m Ps. 69. 35.
ⁿ Heb. *wastes*.

ch. 49. 19.
& 51. 3.

& 52. 9.
& 61. 4.

^o So ch. 11.
15. & 27. 12.

Jer. 50. 38.
& 51. 32. 36.

Comp.
Josh. 4. 23.

Rev. 16. 12.
^p ch. 45. 1.

Comp.
1 Kin. 13. 2.

^q ch. 46. 10.
& 48. 14.

^r ch. 45. 13.
So 2 Chr.
30. 22. 23.

Ezra 1. 1-3.
XLV.

^a So ch. 13. 3.
& 44. 28.

^b ch. 47. 13.
Comp.

ch. 48. 14.
^c Or,

*strength-
ened*.
Ezek. 16. 49.

^d So ch. 41. 2.
Comp.
Dan. 5. 30.

^e Comp. Job
12. 21 marg.

To open before him the two leaved gates;
And the gates shall not be shut;
I will go before thee,
And ^e make the crooked places straight:
^f I will break in pieces the gates of brass,
^f And cut in sunder the bars of iron:
And I will give thee ^g the treasures of darkness,
And ^h hidden riches of secret places,
That thou mayest know that I, the LORD, ⁱ which call *thee* ^k by thy name, ^{am} ^l the God of Israel.
For ^m Jacob my servant's sake, and ⁿ Israel mine elect,
I have even ⁱ called thee ^k by thy name:
I have ⁿ surnamed thee, though thou hast ^o not known me.
^p I *am* the LORD, and ^p *there is none* else,
There is no God besides me:
^q I girded thee ^o though thou hast not known me:
^r That they may know ^s from the rising of the sun, and from the west, That ^p *there is none* besides me.
^p I *am* the LORD, and *there is none* else.
I form the light, and ^t create darkness:
I make peace, and ^u create evil:
I the LORD do all these *things*.
^v Drop down, ye heavens, from above,
And ^v let the skies pour down ^w righteousness:
Let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation,
And let ^w righteousness spring up together;
I the LORD have created it.
^x Woe unto him that ^y striveth with ^z his maker!
Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth.
^z Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou?
Or thy work, He hath no hands?
Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begetteth thou?
Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?
Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One ¹¹ of Israel, and his maker,
Ask me of ^a *things* to come concerning ^b my sons,
And concerning ^c the work of my hands command ye me.

^a See ch. 41.
22, 26.

^b See Ps. 93.
2 marg.

ⁱ Eccles. 24.
24.
See ver. 5.

^k ch. 43. 11.
See Ps. 3. 8.

^l ch. 52. 10.
See Ps. 22.
27.

^m Cited Rom.
14. 11.

ⁿ See Gen.
22. 16.

^o Phil. 2. 10.
^p See Deut.
6. 13.

^q Or, *Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.*

^r ch. 54. 17.
See 1 Cor.
1. 30.

^s Heb. *righteousnesses.*

^t ch. 33. 15.
^u ch. 14. 11.

^v So ch. 41.
16.

XLVI.

^a Jer. 50. 2.
& 51. 44.

^b Baruch 6. 41.
Bel & Drag. 3.

^c So ch. 21. 9.
Wisd. 14. 11.

^d Baruch 6. 27.
^e ch. 10. 11.

^f See Judg.
18. 21.

^g See Ps. 63.
1 marg.

^h Comp.
Jer. 48. 7.

ⁱ Heb.
their soul.

^j ch. 44. 20.
& 47. 14.

^k See Esther
9. 31.

^l Comp.
ch. 6. 13.

^m Ps. 22. 10.
& 71. 6.

ⁿ So Ps. 58. 3.
ch. 48. 8.

^o & 49. 1, 5.
^p So Ex. 19. 4.

^q Num. 11. 12.
Deut. 1. 31.

^r & 32. 11.
ver. 4.

^s ch. 63. 9 in
the Heb.

^t See Ps. 71.
18.

^u See Ps. 102.
27.

^v ch. 40. 18,
25.

^w See ch. 40.
19.

^x See ch. 44.
15.

^z Tell ye, and bring *them* near; 21

Yea, let them take counsel together :

^z Who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it ^h from that time?

Have not I the LORD? and ⁱ *there is* no God else beside me;

A just God and ^k a saviour; ^k *there is* none beside me.

Look unto me, and ^l be ye saved, ^l all ²² the ends of the earth :

For ⁱ I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

^m ⁿ I have sworn by myself, ²³

The word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return,

^m That unto me ^o every knee shall bow,

^p Every tongue shall swear.

^q Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD ²⁴ have I ^q righteousness and strength:

Even to him shall *men* come;

And ^r all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

^s In the LORD shall all the seed of ²⁵ Israel be justified, and ^s shall glory.

^a Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, Their ^b idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle :

Your ^c ^c carriages *were* heavy loaden; *They* are a burden to the ^d weary *beast*.

They stoop, they bow down together; ²

They could not deliver the burden,

^e But ^f themselves are gone into captivity.

Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, ³

And ^f all the remnant of the house of Israel,

Which are borne *by me* ^g from the belly,

^h Which are carried ^g from the womb :

And *even* to your ⁱ old age ^k I *am* he; ⁴

And *even* ⁱ to hoar hairs will I carry *you* :

I have made, and I will ^h bear;

Even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

^l To whom will ye liken me, and ⁵

make *me* equal,

And compare me, that we may be like?

^m They lavish gold out of the bag, ⁶

And weigh silver in the balance,

And hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god :

ⁿ They fall down, yea, they worship.

^o They bear him upon the shoulder,

they carry him,

And ^p set him in his place, and he standeth;

From his place shall he not remove :

Yea, *one* shall cry unto him, ^q yet can he not answer,

Nor save him out of his trouble.

⁸ Remember this, and ^r shew yourselves men :

^s Bring *it* again to mind, O ye ^t transgressors.

⁹ ^u Remember the former *things* of old :

^v For I *am* God, and *there is* none else;

I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

¹⁰ ^w Declaring the end from the beginning,

And from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done,

Saying, ^x My counsel shall stand,

And I will do ^y all my pleasure :

¹¹ Calling ^z a ravenous bird ^a from the east,

^t The man ^y that executeth my counsel from a far country :

Yea, ^b I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass;

I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

¹² Hearken unto me, ^c ye stouthearted,

That *are* far from righteousness:

¹³ ^d I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off,

And my salvation ^e shall not tarry :

And I will place ^f salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

^a Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin ^b daughter of Babylon,

^c Sit on the ground: ^d *there is* no throne,

^e O daughter of the Chaldeans;

For thou shalt no more be called ^f tender and delicate.

² ^g Take the millstones, and ^h grind meal:

Uncover thy ⁱ locks, make bare the leg,

^k Uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

³ ^k Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen :

^l I will take vengeance, and I will not ^m meet *thee* as a man.

⁴ ⁿ As for ^o our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name,

^u The Holy One of Israel.

⁵ Sit thou ^p silent, and get thee into ^q darkness, ^o O daughter of the Chaldeans:

^r For thou shalt no more be called,

^r The lady of kingdoms.

^o ch. 45. 20
(Heb.).

¹ Jer. 10. 5.
Comp.

¹ Sam. 5. 3.
Amos 5. 26.

¹ Baruch 6. 4.
So ver. 1.

¹ Wisd. 13.
15.

¹ See Ps.
115. 5.

¹ So 1 Sam.
4. 9.

¹ Cor. 16. 13.
26.

¹ See ch. 44.
19.

¹ Eccles. 51.
13 marg.

¹ Deut. 32. 7.
¹ See ch. 45.
5.

¹ See ch. 41.
26.

So Eccles.
42. 19.

¹ See Prov.
19. 21.

¹ See ch. 44.
28.

¹ Gen. 15. 11.
Job 28. 7.

¹ ch. 18. 6.
Jer. 12. 9.

¹ Ezek. 39. 4
in the Heb.

¹ ch. 41. 2,
25.

¹ Heb. *The man of my counsel.*

¹ ch. 40. 13.
So Ps. 119.

¹ 24.
¹ Num. 23. 19.

¹ See Ps. 76. 5.
¹ Ps. 85. 9.

¹ ch. 51. 5.
So ch. 56. 1.

¹ Hab. 2. 3.
¹ So ch. 62. 11.

¹ So ch. 62. 11.

NLVII.

^a So Jer. 48.
18.

^b Ps. 137. 8. ¹

^c See ch. 13. 1.
^c ch. 3. 26.

^d See Job 36.
7.

^e ver. 5.
See ch. 23. 13.

^f Deut. 28. 56.
^g Ex. 11. 5.

^h Judg. 16. 21.
Matt. 24. 41.

ⁱ Job 31. 10.
ⁱ Cant. 4. 1, 3.

^j & 6. 7.
^k Compare

² Sam. 10. 4.
ch. 20. 4.

^l & 32. 11.
See ch. 3. 17.

¹ Rom. 12. 19.
^m ch. 64. 5.

ⁿ ch. 43. 14.
Jer. 50. 34.

^o See Ps. 19.
14.

^p 1 Sam. 2. 9.

^q Comp.
ch. 13. 19.

^r ver. 7.

^a Comp.
Zech. 1. 15.
[†] See ch. 19.
25.
^u ch. 43. 28
(Heb.).
^v Deut. 28.
50.
² Chr. 36. 17.
Lam. 4. 16.
& 5. 12.
^w Rev. 18. 7.
^x See ch. 42.
25.
^y See Deut.
32. 29.

^z Zeph. 2. 15.

^a ver. 10.
^b Comp.
ch. 45. 6, 18.
& 46. 9.
^c Rev. 18. 7.
So Baruch 4.
12.
^d ver. 9.
Ps. 35. 12
(Heb.).
^e ch. 51. 19.
^f So ver. 11.
¹ Thess. 5. 3.
^g See ch. 9.
14.

^h ver. 12.
So Nahum
3. 4.
ⁱ So Deut.
18. 10, 11
(Heb.).
^k Comp.
Ps. 52. 7.
¹ ch. 29. 15.
So Ps. 10. 11.
See Job 22.
13.
^m So Jer. 50.
35. & 51. 57.
^{||} Or, *caused thee to turn away.*
So Jer. 50. 6.
[†] Heb. *the morning thereof.*
ⁿ Ezek. 7. 26.
[†] Heb.
expiate.
Num. 35. 33
marg.
^o Ps. 35. 8.
^p See Prov.
5. 6.

^q So ch. 19. 3.

^r See Ps. 10.

^s See ch. 57.

^t Comp.

ch. 44. 25.

Dan. 2. 2.

[†] Heb. *viewers of the heavens.*

[†] Heb.

that give knowledge concerning the months.

^s I was wroth with ^tmy people, ^uI have polluted ^tmine inheritance, And given them into thine hand: Thou didst shew them no mercy; ^vUpon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. And ^wthou saidst, I shall be ^ra lady for ever: So that thou didst not ^xlay these *things* to thy heart, Neither didst remember ^ythe latter end of it. Therefore hear now this, *thou that art* given to pleasures, ^zthat dwellest carelessly, ^{2a}That sayest in thine heart, ^bI am, and none else besides me; ^cI shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know ^dthe loss of children: But ^ethese two *things* shall come to thee ^fin a moment ^gin one day, ^dThe loss of children, and widowhood: They shall come upon thee in their perfection ^hFor the multitude of thy ⁱisorceries, and for the great abundance of ^hthine ⁱenchantments. For thou ^khast trusted in thy wickedness: ^lthou hast said, None seeth me. ^mThy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ^{||}perverted thee; And ^athou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; ¹¹thou shalt not know [†]from whence it riseth: And ^umischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to [†]put it off: And ^odesolation shall come upon thee ^fsuddenly, *which* ^pthou shalt not know. ^qStand now ^hwith thine enchantments, ¹²and ^hwith the multitude of thy sorceries, Wherein ^sthou hast laboured from thy youth; If so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest ^rprevail. ^sThou art wearied in the multitude of ¹³thy counsels. [†]Let now the [†]astrologers, the stargazers, [†]the monthly prognosticators, Stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

¹⁴ Behold, they shall be ^uas stubble; the fire shall burn them; They shall not deliver [†]themselves from the power of the flame: *There shall not be* a coal to warm at, nor ^vfire to sit before it. ¹⁵ Thus shall they be unto thee *with* whom thou hast laboured, *even* ^wthy merchants, from thy youth: They shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, Which are called by the name of Israel, And ^aare come forth out of the waters of Judah, ^bWhich swear by the name of the LORD, And make mention of ^cthe God of Israel, *But* not ^din truth, nor in righteousness. ² For they call themselves of ^ethe holy city, And ^fstay themselves upon the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts *is* his name. ³ ^gI have declared the former *things* ^hfrom the beginning; And they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and ⁱthey came to pass. ⁴ Because I knew that thou *art* [†]obstinate, And ^jthy neck *is* an iron sinew, And thy brow brass: ⁵ I have even ^hfrom the beginning declared *it* to thee; Before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: ^kLest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, And my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them. ⁶ Thou hast heard, see all this; And will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new *things* from this time, Even ^hhidden *things*, and thou didst not know them. ⁷ They are created now, and not ^hfrom the beginning; Even before the day when thou heardest them not; ^kLest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

^u Nahum 1. 10.
Obad. 18
(Heb.).
Mal. 4. 1.
² Esdr. 15. 61.
& 16. 6.
See ch. 5. 24.
[†] Heb. *their souls.*
See ch. 46. 2.
[†] See ch. 24. 15.
[†] See Rev. 18. 3.

XLVIII.

^a See Ps. 68. 26.

^b So ch. 65. 16.
See Deut. 6.

¹³.
^c See ch. 29. 23.

¹⁴ Jer. 4. 2.
Comp.
Jer. 5. 2.

^e ch. 52. 1.
See Neh. 11. 1.

^f See 2 Chr. 32. 8.
So Mic. 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 17.

^g See ch. 41. 26.
^h ver. 5, 7, 8
(Heb.).

ch. 16. 13
(Heb.).
See Ps. 93. 2
marg.

[†] Comp.
Josh. 21. 45.
[†] Heb. *hard.*
2 Sam. 3. 39.

[†] See Ex. 32. 9.

^k See ch. 45. 20.

[†] Heb. as ch. 49. 6.

Yea, thou heardest not; yea, ^kthou ⁸
knewest not;
Yea, ^hfrom that time *that* thine ear
was not opened:

For I knew *that* thou wouldest ^mdeal
very treacherously,

And wast called a transgressor ⁿfrom
the womb.

^oFor my name's sake ^pwill ^qI defer ⁹
mine anger,

And *for* my praise will I refrain for thee,
That *I* cut thee not off.

Behold, ^rI have refined thee, but not ¹⁰
^lwith silver;

I have chosen thee ^sin the furnace of
affliction.

^tFor mine own sake, *even* for mine ¹¹
own sake, will I do *it*:

For ^uhow should *my* name be polluted?

And ^vI will not give my glory unto
another.

Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Is-¹²
rael my called;

^wI *am* he; ^xI *am* the first, I also *am*
the last.

^yMine hand also hath laid the foun-¹³
dation of the earth,

And ^zmy right hand hath spanned the
heavens:

When I call unto them, they stand ^{up}
together.

All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; ¹⁴
^zWhich among them hath declared
these *things*?

^aThe LORD hath loved him:

^bHe will do his pleasure on Babylon,
And ^ahis arm *shall be on* ^cthe Chaldeans.

I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, ^dI have ¹⁵
called him:

I have brought him, and he shall
make his way prosperous.

Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; ¹⁶
^eI have not spoken in secret from the
beginning;

From the time that it was, there *am* I:

And now ^fthe Lord GOD, and ^hthis
Spirit, hath sent me.

^gThus saith the LORD, ^hthy redeemer, ¹⁷
the Holy One of Israel;

I *am* the LORD thy God which teach-
eth thee to profit,

Which leadeth thee ⁱby the way *that*
thou shouldest go.

^jO that thou hadst hearkened to my ¹⁸
commandments!

Then had ^kthy peace been as a river,
And thy righteousness as the waves
of the sea:

Thy seed also had been ^las the sand, ¹⁹
And ^mthe offspring of thy bowels like
the gravel thereof;
His name should not have been cut
off nor destroyed from before me.

ⁿGo ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from ²⁰
^cthe Chaldeans,

ⁿⁿWith a voice of singing declare ye,
tell this,

Utter it *even* to the end of the earth;
Say ye, ⁿⁿ^oThe LORD ^hhath redeem-
ed ^pthis servant Jacob.

And ^qthey thirsted not *when* he led
them through the deserts:

^rHe caused the waters to flow out of
the rock for them:

^qHe clave the rock also, and ^sthe
waters gushed out.

^t*There is* no peace, saith the LORD, ²¹
unto the wicked.

Listen, ^aO isles, unto me;

And hearken, ye people, ^bfrom afar;

^cThe LORD hath called me ^dfrom the
womb;

From the bowels of my mother hath
he made mention of my name.

²And he hath made ^emy mouth ^flike
a sharp sword;

^gIn the shadow of his hand hath he
hid me,

And made me ^ha polished shaft;
In his quiver hath he hid me;

³And said unto me, ⁱThou *art* my
servant,

O Israel, ^kin whom I will be glorified.

⁴Then I said, ^lI have laboured in
vain,

I have spent my strength ^mfor nought,
and in vain:

Yet surely ⁿmy judgment *is* with the
LORD,

And ^lmy work with my God.

⁵And now, saith ^cthe LORD ^othat
formed me ^dfrom the womb *to be*
his servant,

To bring Jacob again to him,
^lThough Israel be not gathered,

Yet shall I ^pbe glorious in the eyes
of the LORD,

And my God shall be my strength.

⁶And he said, ^qIt is a light thing that
thou shouldest be my servant
To raise up the tribes of Jacob,
And to restore the ^rpreserved of Is-
rael:

¹ Gen. 22. 17.
ch. 10. 22.
Hos. 1. 10.
^m See Job 5.
25.

ⁿ ch. 52. 11.
Jer. 50. 8.
& 51. 6, 45.
Zech. 2. 6, 7.
Rev. 18. 4.
So 2 Cor. 6.

ⁿⁿ ch. 52. 9.
^o See ch. 44.
22, 23.
Comp.

Ex. 19. 4—6.
^p See ch. 41. 8.
^q See ch. 35. 6.

^r See ch. 43.
19.

^s Ps. 78. 20.
& 105. 41.

^t ch. 57. 21.

XLIX.

^a See ch. 41. 1.

^b So ch. 33.

^c ver. 5.

^d See Gal. 1.

^e See ch. 48. 8.

^f So ch. 11. 4.

& 51. 16.

^g Hos. 6. 5.

^h Heb. 4. 12.

ⁱ See Rev. 1.

^j So ch. 51.

^k See Ps. 45. 5.

^l See ch. 41. 8.

^m So ch. 51. 16.

ⁿ See ch. 44.

23. &

John 13. 31.

^o ch. 65. 23.

^p So Job 39. 16.

^q See ch. 45.

18.

^r ch. 40. 27.

^s Or, *my*

reward.

ch. 40. 10.

& 61. 8.

& 62. 11.

& 65. 7.

^t ch. 44. 2, 24.

Jer. 1. 5.

^u Or, *That*

Israel may

be gathered

to him, and

I may, &c.

See ch. 9. 3.

^v See ch. 9. 1.

^w Or, *Art*

thou lighter

than that

thou should-

est, &c.

4 See 2 Kin.

3. 18.

^x Or,

desolations.

Heb. as ch.

43. 6.

^y ver. 8.

^z Ps. 140. 1, 4.

&c.

^m See ch. 21.

2.

ⁿ ch. 49. 1.

See ch. 46. 3.

^o ver. 11.

Ezek. 20. 9.

14, 22, 44.

See Ps. 25.

11.

So ver. 11.

Comp

Deut. 9. 5.

^p So Ps. 78.

38.

^q Prov. 19. 11.

^r Ps. 66. 10.

See 1 Pet. 1. 7.

^s Or,

for silver.

^t Ezek. 22. 18,

20, 22.

^u ch. 43. 25.

Ezek. 36. 32.

So ver. 9.

^v Ezek. 20. 9.

^w ch. 42. 8.

Comp.

Ps. 115. 1.

^x See Deut.

32. 39.

^y See ch. 41.

4.

^z Ps. 102. 25.

ch. 51. 13, 16.

^{aa} Or,

the palm of

my right

hand hath

spread out.

Comp.

Ecclus. 18. 3.

^{bb} See ch. 41.

26.

^{cc} Comp.

ch. 45. 1.

^{dd} See ch. 44.

28.

^{ee} ver. 20.

See ch. 23.

13.

^{ff} So ch. 45.

1—3.

^{gg} See ch. 45.

19.

^{hh} So ch. 61. 1.

ⁱⁱ ch. 49. 7.

^{jj} See ch. 43.

14.

So ver. 20.

^{kk} Ps. 32. 8.

^{ll} So Deut.

32. 29.

Ps. 81. 13.

Luke 19. 42.

^{mm} ch. 66. 12.

* Cited Acts

13. 47.
See ch. 42. 6.
Comp.

John 11. 52.
Acts 26. 17.
18.

† See Ps. 98.
3. & Luke
24. 47.

‡ See ch. 48.
17.

§ So ver. 26.
¶ Ps. 22. 6.

ch. 53. 3.
|| Or, *To him*

that is de-
spised in
soul.

¶ See ver. 23.
* See Deut.

7. 9.
‡ See ch. 42.

1.
‡ Ps. 69. 13.

Cited 2 Cor.
6. 2.

¶ ch. 42. 6.
Comp.

Eph. 2. 14, 15.
|| Or,

raise up.
ver. 6.

¶ So ch. 58.
12. & 61. 4.

¶ See ch. 42.
7.

¶ Zech. 9. 12.

¶ Cited Rev.
7. 16.

¶ See Ps.
121. 6.

† ch. 35. 7
(Heb.).

¶ Rev. 7. 17.
See ch. 40.

11.
¶ ch. 35. 7.

So Eccles.
12. 6 (Heb.).

¶ Comp. ch.
40. 4.

¶ ch. 43. 5. 6.

¶ Ps. 107. 3
(Heb.).

¶ See ch. 44.
23. & 55. 12.

¶ 1 Chr. 16.
31.

¶ Ps. 96. 11.
& 97. 1 in
the Heb.

So Ps. 69. 34.
¶ See Ps. 148.

9.
¶ Comp.

ch. 40. 27.
& 54. 6.

& 62. 4.
Mal. 3. 17.

Matt. 7. 11.
† Heb. *From*

having com-
passion.

¶ So Prov.
31. 2.

¶ I will also give thee for a light
to the Gentiles.

That *thou* mayest be ^tmy salva-
tion unto the end of the earth.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer ⁷
of Israel, *and* his Holy One,

¶ To him whom man despiseth, to him
whom the nation abhorreth, to a
servant of rulers,

¶ Kings shall see and arise,
Princes also shall worship,

Because of ^sthe LORD that *is* faithful,
And the Holy One of Israel, and ^vhe

shall choose thee.

Thus saith the LORD,

¶ In an acceptable time have I
heard thee,

And in a day of salvation have I
helped thee:

And I will preserve thee, and ^agive
thee for a covenant of the people,

To ^lestablish the earth, ^ato cause to
inherit the desolate heritages;

That *thou* mayest say ^bc to the pri- ⁹
soners, Go forth;

¶ To *them* that *are* in darkness, Shew
yourselves.

They shall feed in the ways,
And their pastures *shall be* in all high
places.

¶ They shall not hunger nor ¹⁰
thirst;

¶ Neither shall ^tthe heat nor sun
smite them:

For he that hath mercy on them
^sshall lead them,

Even by ^hthe springs of water ^sshall
he guide them.

And ⁱI will make all my mountains ¹¹
a way,

And my highways shall be exalted.
Behold, ^kthese shall come from far: ¹²

And lo, these ^lfrom the north and
^lfrom the west;

And these from the land of Sinim.

¶ Sing, O heavens; and ⁿbe joyful, O ¹³
earth;

And ^mbreak forth *into* singing, ^oO
mountains:

For the LORD hath comforted his
people,

And will have mercy upon his afflicted.
¶ But Zion said, The LORD hath for- ¹⁴
saken me,

And my Lord hath forgotten me.
Can a woman forget her sucking child, ¹⁵

¶ That *she* should not have compas-
sion on ^qthe son of her womb?

Yea, ^rthey may forget,

¶ Yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, ^tI have graven thee upon
the palms of *my* hands;

Thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste;

¶ Thy destroyers and they that made
thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and
behold:

¶ All these gather themselves toge-
ther, *and* come to thee.

¶ As I live, saith the LORD, ^xthou
shalt surely clothe thee with them

all, as with an ornament,
And ^xbind them *on thee*, ^yas a bride

doth.

19 For ^ythy waste and thy desolate
places, and the land of ^uthy de-
struction,

¶ Shall even now be too narrow by
reason of the inhabitants,

And they that ^aswallowed thee up
shall be far away.

20 ¶ The children which thou shalt have,
after thou hast lost the other, shall
say again in thine ears,

The place *is* too strait for me:

¶ Give place to me that I may dwell.
Then shalt thou say in thine heart,

¶ Who hath begotten me these,
Seeing I have lost my children, and

¶ *am* desolate,
A captive, and removing to and
fro?

And who hath brought up these?
Behold, I was left alone;

These, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord God,
¶ Behold, ^sI will lift up mine hand to
the Gentiles,

And ^hset up my standard to the
people:

And ⁱthey shall bring thy sons in
their ^larms,

And thy daughters ^jshall be carried
upon *their* shoulders.

23 And ^kkings shall be thy ^lnursing
fathers,

And their ^lqueens thy nursing mo-
thers:

¶ They shall bow down to thee *with*
their face *toward* the earth,

And ^mlick up the dust of thy feet;

And thou shalt know that I *am*
the LORD:

For ⁿthey shall not be ashamed that
wait for me.

¶ Comp.
Ps. 27. 10.

¶ Comp.
Ps. 77. 9.

¶ See Cant.
8. 6.

Comp.
Ex. 13. 9.

Ps. 10. 14?

Rev. 13. 16.

¶ So ver. 19.

¶ ch. 60. 4
(Heb.).

¶ Num. 14.
21.

Jer. 22. 24.

Ezek. 5. 11.

& 14. 16, 18.

20. & 16. 48.

& 17. 16, 19.

& 18. 3.

& 20. 3, 33.

& 33. 11, 27.

& 34. 8.

& 35. 6, 11.

Zeph. 2. 9.

2 Esdr. 2. 14.

Rom. 14. 11.

¶ So Jer. 43.

12.

¶ See ch. 3.

20.

¶ ch. 61. 10.

¶ See ch. 44.

26.

¶ Comp.

ch. 54. 1, 2.

Zech. 2. 4.

¶ See ch. 3.

12.

¶ Comp.

Hos. 1. 10.

Rom. 11. 11

—26.

¶ So Zech.

10. 10.

¶ Comp.

Matt. 3. 9.

¶ See Job 30.

3 marg.

¶ So ch. 60. 4.

& 66. 20.

¶ Ezek. 20. 5?

¶ ch. 62. 10.

So ch. 5. 26.

& 11. 10, 12.

& 18. 3.

¶ See ch. 14. 2.

¶ Heb. *bosom.*

Neh. 5. 13

(Heb.).

Ps. 129. 7.

J ch. 66. 12

(Heb.).

¶ Ps. 72. 10,

11.

ver. 7.

So ch. 52. 15.

& 60. 3, 16.

See 1 Thess.

2. 7.

¶ Heb.

nourishers.

Num. 11. 12.

¶ Heb.

princesses.

1 Kin. 11. 3.

1 ch. 45. 14.

& 60. 14.

Rev. 3. 9.

¶ See Ps.

72. 9.

¶ Ps. 25. 3.

So Ps. 34. 22.

Rom. 5. 5.

^o Matt. 12. 29.
Luke 11. 21,
22.

^f Heb. *the captivity of the just.*

^f Heb. *captivity.*
ver. 24.

^p Ps. 35. 1
(Heb. .)

^q See ch. 9.
20.
Comp.

Zech. 11. 9.
^r ch. 63. 6.
Rev. 16. 6.
Comp.

Rev. 14. 20.
^{||} Or, *new wine.*

Cant. 8. 2.
Joel 1. 5.
& 3. 18.

Amos 9. 13.
^s ch. 60. 16.
So ch. 43. 3.

^t See ver. 7.
^u See Ps.
132. 2.

L.

^a Deut. 24. 1.
Jer. 3. 8.
Comp.

Hos. 2. 2.

^b 2 Kin. 4. 1.
Matt. 18. 25.
See Lev. 25.

39.
^c See Deut.
32. 30.

^d So ch. 59. 2.
^e ch. 52. 3.
See Rom. 7.

14.

^f ch. 65. 12.
& 66. 4.

Jer. 7. 13.
So Prov. 1.

24.
^g Num. 11. 23.
ch. 59. 1.

^h Ps. 104. 7.
& 106. 9.
Nahum 1. 4.

ⁱ Ex. 14. 21.
See ch. 51.
10.

^k Josh. 3. 16.
^l Comp. Ex.
7. 18. 21.

^m Comp.
Ex. 10. 21.

ⁿ Rev. 6. 12.
Comp.
ch. 20. 2.

^o Comp.
Ex. 4. 11.
^p See ch. 8. 16.

^q Comp.
Prov. 12. 25.
& 15. 23.

^r So Matt. 11.
23.

^s ch. 28. 19.
^t So Ps. 40. 6.
^u Matt. 26. 39.

John 4. 34.
& 14. 31.
Rom. 5. 19.

Phil. 2. 8.
Heb. 5. 8.
& 10. 5—7.
^v See ch. 42.
17.

^o Shall the prey be taken from the ²⁴
mighty,

Or ^t the lawful captive delivered?

But thus saith the LORD, ²⁵

Even the ^t captives of the mighty
shall be taken away,

And the prey of the terrible shall be
delivered :

For I will contend with ^p him that
contendeth with thee,

And I will save thy children.

And ^q I will feed them that oppress ²⁶
thee with their own flesh ;

And ^r they shall be drunken with
their own blood, as with ^s sweet
wine :

And all flesh ^s shall know that I the
LORD *am* thy Saviour

And ^t thy redeemer, ^u the mighty One
of Jacob.

Thus saith the LORD,

Where *is* ^a the bill of your mother's
divorcement, whom I have put
away?

Or ^b which of my creditors *is it* to
whom ^c I have sold you?

Behold, ^d for your iniquities ^e have you
sold yourselves,

And for your transgressions is your
mother put away.

Wherefore, when I came, *was there* ²
no man?

^f When I called, *was there* none to
answer?

^g Is my hand shortened at all, that *it*
cannot redeem?

Or have I no power to deliver?
Behold, ^h at my rebuke I ⁱ dry up
the sea,

^k I make the rivers a wilderness :

^l Their fish stinketh, because *there is*
no water, and dieth for thirst.

^m I clothe the heavens with black- ³
ness,

And ⁿ I make sackcloth their covering.

^o The Lord GOD hath given me the ⁴
tongue of ^p the learned,

^q That *I* should know how to speak
a word in season to ^r him *that is*
weary :

He wakeneth ^s morning by morning,
He wakeneth mine ear to hear as

^p the learned.
The Lord GOD ^t hath opened mine
ear, ⁵

And ^u I was not rebellious,
Neither ^v turned away back.

⁶ I ^w gave my back to the smiters,
And ^x y my cheeks to ^z them that
plucked off the hair :

I hid not my face from shame and
^x ^a spitting.

⁷ For the Lord GOD will help me ;
Therefore shall I not be confounded :

Therefore have ^b I set my face like
^c a flint,

And ^d I know that I shall not be
ashamed.

⁸ ^e *He is* near that justifieth me :
^f Who will contend with me? let us
stand together :

Who *is* ^t mine adversary? let him
come near to me.

⁹ Behold, the Lord GOD will help me ;
Who *is* he *that* shall condemn me?

Lo, ^g ^h they all shall wax old as
a garment ; ⁱ the moth shall eat
them up.

¹⁰ Who *is* among you that feareth the
LORD,

That obeyeth the voice of his servant,
^k That walketh *in* darkness, and hath
no light?

Let him trust in the name of the LORD,
And ^l stay upon his God.

¹¹ Behold, all ye that kindle a fire,
that compass *yourselves* about with

^m sparks :

Walk in ⁿ the light of your fire, and
in the sparks *that* ye ^o have kindled.

^p This shall ye have of mine hand ;
Ye shall lie down ^q in sorrow.

^a Hearken to me, ^b ye that follow
after righteousness, ye that seek
the LORD :

^c Look unto the rock *whence* ye are
hewn,

And to the hole of ^d the pit *whence* ye
are digged.

² Look unto ^e Abraham your father,
And unto ^f Sarah *that* bare you :

^g For I called him ^h alone,
And ⁱ ^j blessed him, and ^k increased
him.

³ For the LORD ^k shall comfort Zion :
He will comfort all ^l her waste places ;

And he will make her wilderness like
^m Eden,

And her desert ⁿ like the garden of
the LORD ;

Joy and gladness shall be found
therein,

Thanksgiving, and ^o the voice of ^o Ps. 98. 5
melody. (Heb.).

^w Matt. 27.
26.
Comp.

Ps. 129. 3.
ch. 53. 5.
^x Matt. 26.
67.

^y Job 16. 10.
Lam. 3. 30.
Matt. 5. 39.
So John 18.

22.
^z Neh. 13. 25.
^a Job 30. 10.

^b Ezek. 3. 8, 9.
Luke 9. 51.
^c See Job 28.

^d marg.
^e Heb. 12. 2.
^f Rom. 8. 32

—34.
^g Job 13. 19.

^h Heb. *the master of my cause?*
See Gen. 37.

19 marg.

ⁱ Job 13. 28.

^j Ps. 102. 26.
ch. 51. 6.
^k ch. 51. 8.

So Ps. 39. 11.
Matt. 6. 19, 20.
Luke 12. 33.

^k Ps. 23. 4.

^l See 2 Chr.
13. 18.

^m So Prov. 26.
18.

ⁿ See ch. 24.
15.

^o See ch. 3. 14.
^p Comp.
John 9. 39.

^q So Ps. 16. 4.

LI.

^a ver. 7.
So ver. 4. 21.

^b Rom. 9. 30,
31.

^c Comp.
Job 33. 6.
Ps. 68. 26.

^d 2 Esdr. 5.
24.

^e See Rom.
4. 1.

^f Heb. 11. 11,
12.

^g Gen. 12. 1, 2.
^h Ezek. 33.
24 Heb.

ⁱ Gen. 24. 1,
35.

^k ch. 40. 1.
& 52. 9.
ver. 12.

So Ps. 102.
13.
^l See ch. 44.

26.
^m See Gen.
2. 8.
ⁿ Gen. 13. 10.

^o Ps. 98. 5
(Heb.).

p Ps. 78. 1.	<p>^a Hearken unto me, my people ; And ^p give ear unto me, O my nation :</p>	12 I, <i>even</i> I, <i>am</i> ^p he that comforteth you :	p ch. 66. 13. 2 Cor. 1. 3, 4. See ver. 3.
q ch. 2. 3.	For ^q a law shall proceed from me,	pp Who <i>art</i> thou, that thou shouldest	pp So ch. 57. 11.
r ch. 34. 14.	And I will ^r make my judgment to	^q be afraid of a man <i>that</i> shall die,	q So Ps. 118. 6.
s See ch. 42. 6.	rest ^s for a light of the people.	And of the son of man <i>which</i> shall be	See Ps. 56. 4. Comp.
t See ch. 46. 13.	^t My righteousness <i>is</i> near ; my salva-	made ^r as grass ;	1 Macc. 2. 62.
u Ps. 67. 4.	tion is gone forth,	13 pp And ^s forgettest the LORD ^t thy	r See ch. 40. 6.
See Ps. 58. 11.	And ^u mine arms shall judge the	Maker,	s See Ps. 9. 17.
v ch. 60. 9.	people ;	^u That hath stretched forth the hea-	t ch. 17. 7.
So ch. 42. 4.	^v The isles shall wait upon me,	vens, and ^v laid the foundations of	27. 11.
See Ps. 72. 10. & ch. 41. 1.	And on mine arm shall they trust.	the earth ;	& 54. 5.
w ch. 40. 26.	^w Lift up your eyes to the heavens,	And hast feared continually every day	See Job 35. 10.
x See Ps. 102. 26.	And look upon the earth beneath :	because of the fury of ^w the op-	u See Job 9. 8.
y ch. 50. 9.	For ^x the heavens shall vanish away	pressor,	v ver. 16.
	like smoke,	As if he were ready to destroy ?	ch. 48. 13.
	And ^y the earth shall wax old like a	And ^x where <i>is</i> the fury of the op-	w ch. 29. 7 (Heb.).
	garment,	pressor ?	x Or, made him-
	And they that dwell therein shall die	14 ^y The captive exile hasteneth that <i>he</i>	self ready.
	^z in like manner :	may be loosed,	y Joh 14. 10.
	But my salvation shall be for ever,	And ^z that he should not die ^a in	& 20. 7.
	And my righteousness shall not be	the pit,	y ch. 63. 1.
	abolished.	Nor that his bread should fail.	Jer. 2. 20.
	^a Hearken unto me, ye that know	But I <i>am</i> the LORD thy God,	& 48. 12 in the Heb.
	7 righteousness,	^b That ^c divided the sea, whose waves	z Comp.
	The people ^b in whose heart <i>is</i> my	roared :	Zech. 9. 11.
	law ;	^b The LORD of hosts <i>is</i> his name.	a Job 33. 22.
	^c Fear ye not the reproach of men,	15 And ^d I have put my words in thy	Ezek. 28. 8
	Neither be ye afraid of their re-	mouth,	b Jer. 31. 35.
	vilings.	And ^e have covered thee in the shadow	c Job 26. 12.
	For ^d the moth shall eat them up like	of mine hand,	So Ps. 74. 13.
	8 a garment,	That I may plant the heavens, and	d ch. 59. 21.
	And the worm shall eat them like	^f lay the foundations of the earth,	So 2 Esdr. 15. 1.
	wool :	And say unto Zion, ^g Thou <i>art</i> my	See Num. 23. 5.
	But my righteousness shall be for ever,	people.	e So ch. 49. 2.
	And my salvation from generation to	16 ^h Awake, awake, stand up, O Jeru-	f ver. 13.
	generation.	salem,	g Comp.
	^e Awake, awake, ^f put on strength, ^g O	i Which hast drunk at the hand of the	ch. 49. 3.
	arm of the LORD ;	LORD ^k the cup of his fury ;	h See ver. 9.
	Awake, as ^h in the ancient days, <i>in</i>	17 ⁱ Thou hast drunken ^k the dregs of	So Eph. 5. 14.
	the generations of old.	^m the cup of trembling, and ^l wrung	i See Job 21. 20.
	Art thou not it ⁱ that hath cut ^k Ra-	them out.	k ver. 22.
	hab, and wounded ^l the dragon ?	18 ⁿ <i>There is</i> none to guide her among	Comp.
	Art thou not it which hath ^m dried	all the sons <i>whom</i> she hath brought	So Ps. 75. 8.
	10 the sea, the waters of the great	forth ;	Ezek. 23. 33.
	deep ;	Neither <i>is there any</i> that taketh her by	Zech. 12. 2.
	That hath made the depths of the	the hand of all the sons <i>that</i> she	n Comp.
	sea a way for ⁿ the ransomed to	hath brought up.	2 Chr. 36. 14.
	pass over ?	19 ^o These two <i>things</i> [†] are come unto	Jer. 5. 31.
	^o Therefore the redeemed of the LORD	thee ; who shall be ^p sorry for	Dan. 9. 6, 8.
	11 shall return,	thee ?	o ch. 47. 9.
	^o And come with singing <i>unto</i> Zion ;	Desolation, and [†] destruction, and the	† Heb.
	^o And everlasting joy <i>shall be</i> upon	famine, and the sword :	happened.
	their head :	^q By whom shall I ^p comfort thee ?	Jer. 44. 23.
	^o They shall obtain gladness and	20 ^q Thy sons have fainted, they lie at	p Job 2. 11
	joy ;	the head of all the streets, as ^r a	(Heb.).
	^o And sorrow and mourning shall flee	wild bull ^s in a net :	† Heb.
	away.	They are full of the fury of the LORD,	breaking.
		the rebuke of thy God.	So Ezek. 21. 6.

^t See ver. 1.
^u ch. 54. 11.

^u ch. 29. 9.
Comp.
Lam. 3. 15.
^v Ps. 45. 11.
^w Jer. 50. 34.
See 1 Sam.
24. 15.

^x So Jer. 25.
17, 26, 28.
Zech. 12. 2.
^y Comp.
Ps. 66. 11,
12.
^z Comp.
ch. 52. 2.

LII.

^a See ch. 51.
⁹ So Ex. 28.
2, 40.
^c ch. 48. 2.
See Neh. 11. 1.

^d ch. 35. 8.
Rev. 21. 27.
So ch. 60. 21.
See Joel 3.
17.
^e Comp.
ch. 51. 23.
^f So Zech. 2.

^g See ch. 50.
1.
^h See Ps. 44.
12.
ⁱ So ch. 45.
13.
^j Pet. 1. 18.
^k Gen. 46. 6.

^l Comp.
Ezek. 36. 20,
23.
Cited Rom.
2. 24.
So 1 Tim. 6. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 2.
^m See ch. 1. 4.
ⁿ See ch. 2.
11.
^o See Ps. 102.
27.

^p Nahum 1.
15.
Cited Rom.
10. 15.
^q Cant. 2. 8.
^r Eph. 6. 15.
Comp.
Acts 5. 9.
^s See ch. 40.
9.
^t See 1 Chr.
16. 31.

Therefore ^thear now this, "thou af-²¹
flicted.

And ^{ku}drunken, but not with wine :
Thus saith ^vthy Lord the LORD,²²
And thy God *that* ^wpleadeth the
cause of his people,
Behold, I have taken out of thine
hand ^kthe cup of ^mtrembling,
Even ^kthe dregs of the cup of my fury ;
Thou shalt no more drink it again :
But ^xI will put it into the hand of ^{z3}
them that afflict thee ;
^yWhich have said to thy soul, Bow
down, that we may go over :
And ^zthou hast laid thy body as the
ground,
And as the street, to them that went over.

^aAwake, awake ; put on thy strength,
O Zion ;
Put on ^bthy beautiful garments, O
Jerusalem, ^cthe holy city :
For henceforth there shall no more
come into thee the uncircumcised
and ^dthe unclean.

^eShake thyself from the dust ; arise,²
and sit down, O Jerusalem :
^fLoose thyself from the bands of thy
neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

For thus saith the LORD,
^gYe have sold yourselves ^hfor nought ;
And ⁱye shall be redeemed without
money.

For thus saith the Lord God,⁴
^kMy people went down aforetime
into Egypt to sojourn there ;
And the Assyrian oppressed them
without cause.

Now therefore, what have I here,⁵
saith the LORD,
That my people is taken away for
nought ?

They that rule over them make *them*
to howl, saith the LORD ;
And ^lmy name continually every day
is ^mblasphemed.

Therefore my people shall know my⁶
name :

Therefore *they shall know* ⁿin that
day ^othat I *am* he that doth speak :
behold, *it is* I.

^pHow beautiful ^qupon the moun-⁷
tains are ^rthe feet of him ^sthat
bringeth good tidings, that
publisheth peace :

^sThat bringeth good tidings of good,
that publisheth salvation ;
That saith unto Zion, ^tThy God
reigneth !

Thy watchmen shall lift up the⁸
voice ;
With the voice together shall they^u
sing :

For ^uthey shall see eye to eye,
When the LORD shall bring again
Zion.

^vBreak forth into joy, sing together,
^wye waste places of Jerusalem :
^xFor the LORD hath comforted his
people, ^yhe hath redeemed Jeru-
salem.

The LORD hath made bare ^zhis holy
arm in the eyes of all the nations ;
^aAnd ^ball the ends of the earth
shall see the salvation of our
God.

^cDepart ye, depart ye, go ye
out from thence, touch no un-
clean *thing* ;
Go ye out of the midst of her ; be
ye clean, ^dthat bear the vessels of
the LORD.

For ^eye shall not go out ^fwith haste,
Nor go by flight :
^gFor the LORD will go before you ;
And ^gthe God of Israel *will* ^hbe your
rereward.

Behold, ^hmy servant shall ⁱdeal pru-¹³
dently,
ⁱHe shall be exalted and extolled,
and be very high.

As many ^kwere astonished at thee ;
^lHis visage *was* so marred more than
any man,
And his form more than the sons
of men :

So ^mshall he sprinkle many nations ;
ⁿThe kings shall shut their mouths at
him :

For ^o*that* which had not been
told them shall they see ;
And *that* which they had not
heard shall they consider.

^aWho hath believed our ^tre-
port ?

And to whom is ^bthe arm of
the LORD revealed ?

²For he shall grow up before him as a
tender plant,

And as ^ca root out of ^da dry ground :
^eHe hath no form nor comeliness ;
And when we shall see him, *there*
is no beauty that we should de-
sire him.

³^fHe is despised and ^grejected of men ;
^hA man of sorrows, and acquainted
with grief :

^u So 1 Cor.
13. 12.
^v See Ps. 98.

^w Comp.
ch. 58. 12.
& 61. 4.
See ch. 44.
26.

^x See ch. 51. 3.
^y ch. 48. 20.
^z Ps. 98. 1.
So ch. 51. 9.
^a Ps. 98. 3.
So Matt. 28.
19.

Cited gene-
rally Luke 3.
6.
^b ch. 45. 22.
See Ps. 22.
27.
^c See ch. 48.
20.

Comp.
2 Tim. 2. 21.
Cited 2 Cor.
6. 17.
^d Ezra 1. 7—
11.
Comp.
Lev. 22. 2.
See 1 Pet. 2.
9.

^e Comp.
Ex. 12. 33, 39.
^f Ex. 12. 11.
Deut. 16. 3.
^g So Mic. 2.
13.
Comp.
Ex. 14. 19.

^h Heb. *gather*
you up,
ch. 58. 8.
See Josh. 6. 9.
ⁱ See ch. 42. 1.
^j Or, *prosper*.
Jer. 23. 5.
See Deut. 29.
9.

^k See ch. 53.
12.
^l Job 17. 8.
^m ch. 53. 2, 3.
Comp.
Ps. 22. 6.
ⁿ See Lev.
4. 6. &
Heb. 10. 22.
So Ezek. 36.
25.

^o Heb. 9. 13, 14.
^p So ch. 49.
7, 23.
^q Cited Rom.
15. 21.
Comp.
ch. 55. 5.
See Rom. 16.
25.

LIII.

^a Cited John
12. 38.
Rom. 10. 16.
^b Or,
doctrine ?
ch. 28. 9.
^c Heb.
hearing ?

^d See ch. 51. 9.
So Ps. 71. 18.
^e ch. 11. 1.
^f See ch. 35. 1.
^g ch. 52. 14.
See ch. 49. 7.
Comp.
Mark 9. 12.

^h Ps. 39. 4
Heb.
ⁱ Comp.
Heb. 4. 15.

Or, he hid
as it were
his face
from us.

Heb. as a
hiding of
faces from
him, or,
from us.

Comp.
Ps. 69. 8.
ch. 50. 6.
k John 1. 10.

11.
Cited Matt.
8. 17.

1 Pet. 2. 24.
So ver. 10.

11.
Heb. 9. 28.
m Ps. 73. 14.
So ver. 8.

Comp.
2 Kin. 15. 5
(Heb.).
n Ps. 69. 26.

o See Rom.
4. 25.
So 1 Cor. 15. 3.

Or,
tormented.
h ch. 51. 9.

u Comp.
Job 20. 3
(Heb.).

u ch. 26. 3.
& 57. 19.
v Cited 1 Pet.

2. 24. 25.
a Comp.
ch. 50. 6.

† Heb. bruise.
So ch. 1. 6.
See Prov. 20.

30.
† Ps. 119. 176.
See Matt. 9.

36.
So Matt. 10. 6.
Luke 15. 4.

u See 2 Cor.
5. 21.
So ver. 10.

† Heb. hath
v made the
iniquity of
us all to
meet on
him.

† Comp.
ver. 12.
w ch. 3. 5.

x See Matt.
26. 63.
So 1 Pet. 2.

23.
y Cited Acts
8. 32.

z So Jer. 11.
19.
Comp.

Matt. 27. 31.
1 Or, He was
taken away
by distress
and judg-
ment; but,
&c.

a Ps. 107. 39
(H. b.).
b See John

7. 27.
Comp.
Heb. 7. 3?

c Ps. 88. 5.
So Dan. 9. 26.
d ch. 38. 11.

See Ps. 27. 13.
† Heb. was the stroke upon him. See ver. 4.

† Heb. deaths. Ezek. 28. 10.
f Job 16. 17 (Heb.).

And ^{††}we hid as it were *our* faces
from him;

He was despised, and ^kwe esteemed
him not.

Surely [†]he hath borne our griefs, ⁴
And carried our sorrows:

Yet we did esteem him ^mstricken,

ⁿSmitten of God, and afflicted.

But ^ohe *was* ^{††}wounded for our ⁵
transgressions,

He was bruised for our iniquities:

^qThe chastisement of ^qour peace
was upon him;

And ^rwith his [†]stripes we are
healed.

^{r†}All we like sheep have gone ⁶
astray;

[†]We have turned every one to his
own way;

And ^uthe LORD [†]hath laid on him the
iniquity of us all.

^wHe was oppressed, and he was af- ⁷
flicted,

Yet ^xhe opened not his mouth:

^yHe is brought as a lamb to the
slaughter,

And as a sheep before her shear-
ers is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth.

^{y†}He was taken from prison and ⁸
from judgment:

And ^bwho shall declare his gene-
ration?

For ^che was cut off out of ^dthe
land of the living:

For the transgression of my people
[†]was he stricken.

And he made his grave with the ⁹
wicked,

And ^ewith the rich in his [†]death;

^fBecause ^ghe had done no vio-
lence,

Neither *was any* deceit in his
mouth.

Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise ¹⁰
him; he hath ^hput *him* to grief:

^{††}When thou shalt make his soul ^kan
offering for sin,

[†]He shall see *his* seed, ^mhe shall pro-
long *his* days,

And ⁿthe pleasure of the LORD shall
prosper in his hand.

He shall see of the travail of his soul, ¹¹
and ^oshall be satisfied:

^pBy his knowledge shall ^qmy right-
eous ^rservant ^sjustify ^tmany;

^uFor he shall bear their iniquities.

¹² ^vTherefore will I divide him a *portion*
with the great,

And ^whe shall divide the spoil with
the strong;

Because he hath ^xpoured out his soul
unto death:

^yAnd he was numbered with the
transgressors;

And he bare the sin of many,

And ^zmade intercession for the trans-
gressors.

[†] Cited Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. ^z See ch. 59. 16.
So Luke 23. 34. Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.

^aSing, O barren, thou *that* didst
not bear;

^bBreak forth *into* singing, and
^ccry aloud, thou *that* didst

not travail with child:
For ^dmore *are* the children of

^ethe desolate than the chil-
dren of ^ethe married wife,

saith the LORD.

² ^fEnlarge the place of ^gthy tent,
And let them stretch forth the cur-
tains of thine habitations:

^hSpare not, lengthen ^hthy cords, and
strengthen ⁱthy stakes;

³ For thou shalt break forth ^jon the
right hand and *on* the left;

And ^kthy seed shall inherit the Gen-
tiles,

And make the desolate cities to be
inhabited.

⁴ Fear not; for thou shalt not be a-
shamed:

[†]Neither be thou confounded; for ¹ch. 45. 17.
thou shalt not be put to shame:

For thou shalt forget the shame ^mof
thy youth,

And shalt not remember the reproach
of thy widowhood any more.

⁵ For ⁿthy Maker *is* ^othine husband;

^pThe LORD of hosts *is* his name;

And ^qthy redeemer the Holy One of
Israel;

^rThe God of the whole earth shall he
be called.

⁶ For the LORD hath called thee ^sas a wo-
man ^{ss}forsaken and grieved in spirit.

And ^ta wife of youth, when thou wast
refused, saith thy God.

⁷ ^uFor a small moment have I forsaken
thee;

But ^vwith great mercies will I gather
thee.

^p See Phil.
2. 8.

^q 1 John 2. 1.
^r See ch. 42. 1.
^s Acts 13. 39.

^t So Rom. 5. 18,
10.

^u Rom. 5. 15,
19.

^v See Matt. 20.
28.

^w ver. 4, 5
John 1. 29
marg.

^x So Ps. 2. 8.
ch. 52. 13.

^y Phil. 2. 9.
Comp.
John 10. 17.

^z Col. 2. 15.
Comp.
Matt. 12. 29.

^a Ps. 141. 8
(Heb.).
Comp. ver. 6.

^b See ch. 59. 16.
Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24.

^c See ch. 10.
10.

^d So 1 Sam.
2. 5.

^e ch. 62. 4.

^f Comp.
ch. 49. 19, 20.
ch. 33. 20.

^h ch. 58. 1.
^{hh} Ex. 35. 18.
& 39. 40.

ⁱ See ch. 22.
23.

^j Ezek. 16. 46.

^k So ch. 61. 9.
Comp.
ch. 55. 5.

^l ch. 45. 17.

^m So Jer. 3.
25. & 31. 19.

ⁿ See ch. 51.
13.

^o See Jer. 3.
14. & Rev.
19. 7.

^p Comp.
Ps. 45. 11.
Luke 1. 32.

^q ver. 8.
See ch. 43.
14.

^r So Zech.
14. 9.

^s Rom. 3. 29.
^{ss} ch. 49. 14.

^t ch. 60. 15.
& 62. 4.
[†] Prov. 5. 18.

^u Mal. 2. 14.
15.
^v Ps. 30. 5.
ch. 26. 20.

^w So ch. 10. 25.
ch. 60. 10.

^w ch. 8. 17.
& 64. 7.
So ch. 59. 2.
^x So ch. 55. 3.
Jer. 31. 3.

In a little wrath ^w I hid my face from 8
thee ^u for a moment ;
But ^x with everlasting kindness will I
have mercy on thee,
Saith the LORD ^q thy redeemer. 9
For this *is as* the waters of Noah
unto me :
For ^y *as* I have sworn that the waters
of Noah should no more go over
the earth ;
^z So have I sworn that *I* would not
be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.
^z For ^a the mountains shall depart, 10
And ^a the hills ^b be removed ;
But my kindness shall not depart
from thee,
Neither shall ^c the covenant of my
peace be removed,
Saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
^d O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, 11
and not comforted,
Behold, I will lay thy stones ^e with
fair colours,
And ^f lay thy foundations with sap-
phires.
And I will make thy windows of ^g 12
^g agates,
And thy gates of carbuncles,
And all thy borders of ^h pleasant
stones.
ⁱ And all ^k thy children *shall be* 13
^l taught of the LORD ;
And ^m great *shall be* the peace of thy
children.
In righteousness shalt thou be esta- 14
blished :
Thou shalt be far from oppression ;
for thou shalt not fear ;
And from terror ; for it shall not come
near thee.
Behold, they shall surely ⁿ gather to 15
gether, ^o *but* not by me :
Whosoever shall ⁿ gather together a-
gainst thee shall fall for thy sake.
Behold, I have created the smith 16
That bloweth ^p the coals in the fire,
And that bringeth forth an instru-
ment for his work ;
And I have created the waster ^q to
destroy.
^r No weapon *that* is formed against 17
thee shall prosper ;
And ^s every tongue *that* shall rise
against thee in judgment thou shalt
condemn.
This *is* the heritage of the servants of
the LORD,
And ^t their righteousness *is* of me, saith
the LORD.

^y Gen. 8. 21.
& 9. 11.
Comp.
ch. 55. 10, 11.
^z Comp.
Jer. 31. 35, 36.
^a Gen. 7. 19,
20.
^b Ps. 46. 2.
See Ps. 102.
26.
Comp.
ch. 51. 6.
^c Num. 25. 12.
Ezek. 34. 25.
& 37. 26.
So Mal. 2. 5.
^d ch. 51. 21.
^e 1 Chr. 29. 2
(Heb.).
^f See Rev. 21.
19.
^g Ezek. 27.
16.
^h Comp.
Heb. of
ch. 32. 12.
ⁱ Cited John
6. 45.
So Jer. 31.
34.
John 14. 26.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
1 Thess. 4. 9.
1 John 2. 20,
27.
^k Joel 2. 28.
Acts 2. 39.
Comp.
1 Sam. 10. 12.
^l See ch. 8. 16.
Comp.
ch. 2. 3.
& 11. 9.
Mic. 4. 2.
^m Ps. 119.
165.
ⁿ See Ps. 56.
6.
^o Comp.
Hos. 8. 4.
Joel 3. 11, 12.
^p See Prov.
26. 21.
^q See ch. 13. 5.
^r So 2 Esdr.
2. 28.
^s Comp.
Acts 6. 10.
^t So ch. 45.
24, 25.

Ho, ^a every one that thirsteth, come LV.
ye to the waters,
And he that hath no money ;
^b Come ye, ^c buy, and eat ;
Yea, come, buy ^b wine and milk ^d with-
out money and without price.
2 ^e Wherefore do ye ^f spend money for
that which is not bread ?
And your labour ^f for *that which* satis-
fieth not ?
Hearken diligently unto me, and eat
ye *that which* is good,
And let your soul ^g delight itself in
fatness.
3 Incline your ear, and ^h come unto me :
Hear, and ⁱ your soul shall live ;
And ^k I will make an everlasting
covenant with you,
Even ^l the sure mercies of ^m David.
4 Behold, I have given ^m him *for* ⁿ a
witness to the people,
A ^o leader and commander to the
people.
5 Behold, ^p thou shalt call a nation *that*
thou knowest not,
And ^q nations *that* knew not thee shall
run unto thee
Because of the LORD thy God,
And for ^r the Holy One of Israel ;
^r for ^s he hath glorified thee.
6 ^t Seek ye the LORD while he may be
found,
Call ye upon him while he is near :
7 Let the wicked forsake his way,
And ^t the unrighteous man ^u his
thoughts :
And ^v let him return unto the LORD,
and he will have mercy upon him ;
And to our God, for ^t he will abun-
dantly ^w pardon.
8 For ^x my thoughts *are* not your
thoughts,
Neither *are* your ways my ways, saith
the LORD.
9 For ^y *as* the heavens are higher than
the earth,
So are my ways higher than your
ways,
And my thoughts than your thoughts.
10 For ^z *as* the rain cometh down,
And the snow from heaven,
And returneth not thither,
But watereth the earth,
And maketh it bring forth and bud,
^a That it may give seed to the sower,
and bread to the eater :

Ps. 40. 5. & 92. 5. ^y Ps. 103. 11. ^z Deut. 32. 2. Comp.
ch. 45. 8. Ezek. 21. 2. Mic. 2. 6 Heb. 7. & 5 7. ^a So 2 Cor. 9. 10.

^a See John
2. 37.
^b ch. 65. 13.
Matt. 5. 6.
^c Comp.
Prov. 9. 5.
Eccles. 15. 3.
& 24. 19.
^d See Rev. 3.
18.
^e Eccles. 51.
25.
See Matt. 10.
8.
^f John 6. 27.
^g Heb. *weigh*.
See Gen. 23.
10.
^h See ch. 23.
18.
ⁱ ch. 57. 4
(Heb.).
See Job 22.
26.
^j Matt. 11.
28.
^k See Prov.
4. 4.
^l ch. 61. 8.
Jer. 32. 40.
So ch. 54. 8.
^m Cited Acts.
13. 34.
So 2 Chr. 6.
42.
Ps. 89. 1, 28,
49.
ⁿ See Jer.
30. 9.
^o See Rev.
1. 5. Comp.
ch. 43. 10.
John 18. 37.
^p Dan. 9. 25.
So Mic. 5. 2.
Acts 5. 31.
Rev. 17. 14.
& 19. 16.
^q Comp.
ch. 52. 15.
& 54. 3.
& 60. 5.
Eph. 2. 11, 12.
^r 2 Sam. 22.
44.
^s ch. 6. 9.
^t See Acts 3.
1.
^u Ps. 32. 6.
& 69. 13.
Eccl. 5. 7.
Matt. 5. 25.
& 25. 11.
Luke 13. 25.
& 17. 26—30.
John 7. 34.
& 3. 21.
^v Cor. 6. 2.
Heb. 3. 13.
Comp.
Acts 17. 32.
& 24. 25.
^w Heb.
the man of
iniquity.
See Ps. 140.
11 marg.
^x ch. 65. 2.
So Zech. 8. 17.
^y See 1 Sam.
7. 3.
^z Heb. *he*
will multi-
ply to par-
don.
So Ps. 130. 7
(Heb.).
^a See Ps. 130.
4.
^b So 2 Sam.
7. 19.
Job 29. 22, 23.
So 2 Cor. 9. 10.

^b Comp.
ch. 54. 9.

^b So shall my word be that goeth forth ¹¹
out of my mouth :
It shall not return unto me void,
But it shall accomplish that which I
please,
And it shall prosper *in the thing*
whereto I sent it.

^c See ch. 35.
10.
^d See ch. 44.
23.
^e See Ps. 98. 3.
So 1 Chr. 16.
33.
1^s. 65. 12.
& 96. 12.
& 143. 9.
ch. 35. 1, 2.
& 42. 11.
& 44. 23.
& 49. 13.
^f So ch. 41.
19.
^g ch. 7. 19.
Comp.
Mic. 7. 4.
^h Jer. 13. 11.
& 33. 9
(Heb.).

^c For ye shall go out with joy, ¹²
And be led forth with peace :
The mountains and the hills shall
^d break forth before you *into* singing,
And all ^e the trees of the field shall
clap *their* hands.
^f Instead of ^g the thorn shall come up ¹³
the fir tree,
And instead of the brier shall come up
the myrtle tree :
And it shall be to the LORD ^h for
a name,
For an everlasting sign *that* shall not
be cut off.

LVI.

^a See Wisd.
1. 1.
^b Or, *equity*.
^c So ch. 46.
13. & 51. 5, 6.
See Matt. 3. 2.
Comp.
Rom. 13. 11.
^e Heb. 8. 4.
^d ver. 4. 6.
ch. 58. 13.

Thus saith the LORD,
^a Keep ye ^b judgment, and do justice :
For ^b my salvation *is* near to come,
And my righteousness to be revealed.
Blessed *is* ^c the man *that* doeth this, ²
And ^e the son of man *that* layeth hold
on it ;
^d That keepeth the sabbath from pol-
luting it,
And keepeth his hand from doing
any evil.
Neither let ^e the son of the stranger, ³
^f that hath joined himself to the
LORD, speak, saying,
The LORD hath utterly separated me
from his people :
Neither let ^g the eunuch say, Behold,
I *am* ^h a dry tree.
For thus saith the LORD unto the ⁴
eunuchs ^d that keep my sabbaths,
And choose *the things* that please
me,
And take hold of my covenant ;
Even unto them will I give in ⁵ mine
house and within my walls
^k A place and ^l a name better than of
sons and of daughters :
I will give them an everlasting name,
that shall not be cut off.
Also ^e the sons of the stranger, ^f that ⁶
join themselves to the LORD,
To serve him, and to love the name
of the LORD,
To be his servants,
Every one ^d that keepeth the sabbath
from polluting it,
And taketh hold of my covenant ;

^e ver. 6.
See ch. 60.
10.
So Deut. 23. 3.
Acts 10. 1, 2.
34. & 17. 4.
& 18. 7.
^f ver. 6.
ch. 14. 1.
See Esther
9. 27.
^g Deut. 23. 1.
Wisd. 3. 14.
Acts 8. 27.
^h Ezek. 17. 24.
& 20. 47.
So Eccles. 6.
3.
ⁱ Comp.
1 Tim. 3. 15.
^k 1 Sam. 15.
12.
2 Sam. 13. 18.
ch. 57. 8.
See Num. 2.
17.
^l See John 1.
12.
Comp.
Rom. 8. 15.

^m Even them will I bring to my holy ¹¹
mountain,
And make them joyful in my house of
prayer :
ⁿ Their burnt offerings and their sac-
rifices *shall be* ^o accepted upon
mine altar ;
For ^p mine house shall be called
a house of prayer ^q for all peo-
ple.
⁸ The Lord GOD which gathereth ^r the
outcasts of Israel saith,
Yet ^s will I gather *others* to him,
^t besides those that are gathered un-
to him.
⁹ ^t All ye beasts of the field, come to
devour,
Yea, all ye beasts in the forest.
¹⁰ His ^u watchmen *are* ^v blind : they are
all ignorant,
They *are* all dumb ^w dogs, they can-
not bark ;
¹¹ Sleeping, lying down, loving ^x to
slumber.
Yea, *they are* ^t greedy dogs *which*
¹² ^{tz} can never have enough,
And they *are* ^{2a} shepherds *that* cannot
understand :
They all look to their own way,
^b Every one for his gain, from his
^c quarter.
¹² ^d Come ye, ^e say *they*, I will fetch
wine,
And we will fill ourselves with strong
drink ;
And ^f to morrow shall be as this day,
and much more abundant.

^m So ch. 2. 2.
See Ezek.
20. 40.
ⁿ Heb. 13. 15.
See 1 Pet. 2. 5.
^o Phil. 4. 18.
So Rom. 15.
16.
^p 1 Macc. 7.
37.
Cited Matt.
21. 13.
Mark 11. 17.
Luke 19. 46.
^q Mark 11. 17
[marg.].
Comp.
Mal. 1. 11.
^r See ch. 11.
12.
^s John 10. 16.
Eph. 1. 10.
Comp.
Eph. 2. 11—
16.
^t Heb. *to his*
gathered.
^u Jer. 12. 9.
Rev. 19. 17,
18.
^v See ch.
62. 6. &
Jer. 6. 17.
^w See Matt.
15. 14.
^x See Phil.
3. 2.
^y Or, *Dream-*
ing, or, talk-
ing in their
sleep.
^z See Ps. 76. 5.
^{tz} can never have enough,
^{2a} Heb. *strong*
of appetite.
^{2b} Prov. 23. 2.
Eccles. 6. 7.
^{2c} Heb. *know*
not to be
satisfied.
^{2d} Ezek. 34. 2, 3.
^{2e} See Jer.
23. 1.
^{2f} ch. 57. 17.
Jer. 6. 13.
So Mic. 3. 11.
See ch. 1. 23.
^{2g} Num. 11. 1
(Heb.).
^{2h} So ch. 28. 7.
& ch. 36. 5.
& 58. 3.
See Ex. 18. 4.

^f So Prov. 23. 35. Luke 12. 19. See ch. 22. 13.

The righteous perisheth, and no man
^a layeth *it* to heart :
And ^t merciful men *are* ^c taken away,
none considering
^d That the righteous ^c is taken away
¹ from the evil *to come*.
² He shall ^b enter *into* peace :
They shall rest in their ^e beds,
Each one walking ^b in his ^f upright-
ness.
³ But draw near hither, ye sons of ^{ff} the
sorceress,
^g ^k The seed of the adulterer and the
whore.

LVII.

About
B. C. 698.
Comp.
2 Kin. 20. 21.
^a ver. 11.
See ch. 42. 25.
^t Heb. *men*
of kindness,
or, godli-
ness.
^b See Ps. 12. 1.
^c 2 Kin. 20. 20
(Heb.).
See Job 27.
19. & Ps. 26.
9 marg.
^d Comp.
1 Kin. 14. 13.
2 Kings 22.
16—20.
Wisd. 4. 11.
^{ff} Or, *from*
that which
is evil.

^f Or, *go in peace*. ch. 41. 3 marg. Luke 2. 29.
Ezek. 32. 25. ^g Or, *before him*. As Ex. 14. 2. Ezek. 46. 9 (Heb.).
^h ch. 26. 10. & 30. 10 (Heb.) & 59. 14 (Heb.). ⁱ So ch. 2. 6 (Heb.).
See Deut. 18. 14. ^j Wisd. 3. 16. See Matt. 12. 39.

Against whom do ye ^bsport your- 4
selves?
Against whom ⁱmake ye a wide mouth,
and draw out the tongue?
Are ye not children of transgression,
^ka seed of falsehood,
Inflaming yourselves ^lwith ^lidols ^lun- 5
der every green tree,
^mSlaying the children in the valleys
under ⁿthe cliffs of the rocks?
Among the smooth *stones* of the 6
stream *is* thy portion;
They, they *are* thy lot:
Even to them hast thou poured a
drink offering,
Thou hast offered a meat offering.
Should I receive comfort in these?
^oUpon a lofty and high mountain 7
hast thou set ^pthy bed:
Even thither wentest thou up to offer
sacrifice.
^qBehind the doors also and the posts 8
hast thou set up ^rthy remem-
brance:
For ^sthou hast discovered *thyself to*
another than me, and art gone
up;
Thou hast enlarged ^pthy bed, and
^lmade thee *a covenant* with them;
^tThou lovedst their bed ^uwhere thou
sawest *it*.
And ^wthou wentest to the king with 9
^xointment,
And ^ydidst increase ^xthy perfumes,
And didst ^zsend thy messengers far
off,
And didst debase *thyself even* unto
hell.
^aThou art wearied in the greatness 10
of thy way;
^bYet ^bsaidst thou not, There is no
hope:
^cThou hast found the ^llife of thine
hand;
Therefore thou wast not grieved.
And ^dof whom hast thou been afraid 11
or feared, that ^ethou hast lied,
And ^fhast not remembered me, nor
^flaid *it* to thy heart?
^gHave not I held my peace even of
old.
And thou fearest me not?
I will declare thy righteousness, 12
And thy works; for they shall not
profit thee.
When thou criest, let thy companies 13
deliver thee;
But the wind shall carry them all
away; vanity shall take *them*:

But ^hhe that putteth his trust in me ^hch. 14. 32.
ⁱshall possess the land, ⁱSee Ps. 37. 9.
And shall inherit ^kmy holy mountain; ^kch. 11. 9.
And shall say, ^lCast ye up, cast ye ^l& 56. 7.
up, ^lprepare the way, ^l& 65. 11, 25.
Take up the stumblingblock out of ^lch. 62. 10.
the way of my people. ^{Comp.}
For thus saith the high and lofty One ^{Ps. 68. 4.}
That inhabiteth ⁿeternity, ^owhose ^mch. 40. 3.
name *is* Holy; ⁿch. 9. 6.
I dwell ^pin the high and ^qholy *place*, ^oSee Luke
^rWith him also *that is* of a contrite ^r49.
and ^shumble spirit, ^rSo Ps. 93.
^tTo revive the spirit of the humble, ^{4, or see}
And to revive the heart of the con- ^{Mic. 6. 6.}
trite ones. ^qZech. 2. 13.
^uFor I will not contend for ever, ^rSee Ps. 34.
Neither will I be always wroth: ^{18.}
For ^vthe spirit ^wshould fail before me, ^{So Ps. 113. 6.}
And ^vthe souls ^xwhich I have made. ^{& 138. 6.}
For the iniquity of ^yhis covetousness ^{ch. 66. 2.}
^ywas I wroth, and smote him: ^{* See Prov.}
^zI hid me, and was wroth, ^{16. 19.}
And he went on ^zfrowardly in the ^{So ch. 61. 1.}
way of his heart. ^uSee Ps. 103.
I have seen his ways, and ^awill heal ^vJob 34. 14
him: ^{Heb.}
I will lead him also, and restore com- ^{Ps. 102. title.}
forts unto him and to ^bhis mourners. ^uSee Ps. 77. 3.
ⁱI create ^cthe fruit of the lips; ^{* See Num.}
^dPeace, peace ^fto him *that is* ^{16. 22.}
^gfar off, and ^fto him *that is* ^{See ch. 56.}
^hnear, saith the LORD; ^{11.}
And ^aI will heal him. ^{yy}ch. 60. 10.
I will lead him also, and restore com- ^zch. 45. 15.
forts unto him and to ^bhis mourners. ^{† Heb. turn-}
ⁱI create ^cthe fruit of the lips; ^{ing away.}
^dPeace, peace ^fto him *that is* ^{Heb. as Jer.}
^gfar off, and ^fto him *that is* ^{3. 14, 22.}
^hnear, saith the LORD; ^aSee Jer. 3.
And ^aI will heal him. ^{22.}
I will lead him also, and restore com- ^bch. 61. 2, 3.
forts unto him and to ^bhis mourners. ^{& 66. 10.}
ⁱI create ^cthe fruit of the lips; ^{See Matt.}
^dPeace, peace ^fto him *that is* ^{5. 4.}
^gfar off, and ^fto him *that is* ^{Heb. 13. 15.}
^hnear, saith the LORD; ^{Comp.}
And ^aI will heal him. ^{Prov. 10. 31}
I will lead him also, and restore com- ^(Heb.)
forts unto him and to ^bhis mourners. ^dCited Eph.
ⁱI create ^cthe fruit of the lips; ^{2. 17.}
^dPeace, peace ^fto him *that is* ^ech. 26. 3
^gfar off, and ^fto him *that is* ^{marg. See}
^hnear, saith the LORD; ^{Luke 2. 14.}
And ^aI will heal him. ^fch. 33. 13.
I will lead him also, and restore com- ^{* See Acts 2.}
forts unto him and to ^bhis mourners. ^{39.}
ⁱI create ^cthe fruit of the lips; ^hSo Eccles.
^dPeace, peace ^fto him *that is* ^{33. 2.}
^gfar off, and ^fto him *that is* ^{Jude 13.}
^hnear, saith the LORD; ^{Comp. Job}
And ^aI will heal him. ^{15. 20, &c.}
I will lead him also, and restore com- ^{† ch. 48. 22.}
forts unto him and to ^bhis mourners.

LVIII.

^aCry ^faloud, ^bspare not,
Lift up thy voice ^clike a trumpet,
And ^dshew my people their trans-
gression,
And the house of Jacob their sins.
Yet they seek me daily,
And ^edelight to know my ways,
As a nation that did righteousness,
And forsook not the ordinance of
their God:
They ask of me the ordinances of
justice;
^fThey take delight in approaching to
God.
^gWherefore have we fasted, ^hsay *they*,
and thou seest not?
Wherefore have we ⁱafflicted our soul,
and thou takest no knowledge?

^fSee Matt.
13. 20.
^gComp.
Mal. 3. 14.
^hSee ch. 56.
12.
ⁱver. 5.
^{See Lev. 15.}
29.

^k Ecclus. 34. 26.
^l See ch. 60. 17.
^m Or, things which with ye grieve others.
ⁿ Heb. griefs.
^o Prov. 5. 10.
^p Comp.
^q 1 Kings 21. 9. 12, 13.
^r Or, Ye fast not as this day.
^s Comp.
^t Matt. 6. 7.
^u Zech. 7. 5.
^v Or, To afflict his soul for a day?
^w ch. 9. 14. & 10. 15 in the Heb.
^x Esth. 4. 3 marg.
^y So Ps. 139. 8 (Heb.).
^z Jonah 3. 6. See Esther 4. 1. Comp.
^{aa} Matt. 6. 16.
^{ab} Ps. 73. 4 only.
^{ac} Acts 8. 23 (Gk.).
^{ad} Comp.
^{ae} Neh. 5. 10—12.
^{af} Heb. v the bundles of w the yoke.
^{ag} Ex. 12. 22. Amos 9. 6 in the Heb.
^{ah} ver. 9.
^{ai} Lev. 26. 13 (Heb.).
^{aj} So Jer. 34. 9. Cited Luke 4. 18.
^{ak} Heb. broken. ch. 42. 4 marg.
^{al} ver. 10.
^{am} Ezek. 18. 7, 16.
^{an} See Matt. 25. 35.
^{ao} See Luke 3. 11.
^{ap} Or, afflicted.
^{aq} Comp.
^{ar} Ps. 68. 6?
^{as} Job 31. 19.
^{at} Neh. 5. 5. Comp.
^{au} Gen. 29. 14.
^{av} Tim. 5. 8.
^{aw} So ver. 10.
^{ax} Joh 11. 17.
^{ay} Jer. 8. 22. & 30. 17. & 33. 6.
^{az} Heb. shall gather thee up.
^{ba} See ch. 52. 12.
^{bb} Comp.
^{bc} Prov. 6. 13.
^{bd} So Ps. 12. 2.
^{be} Ps. 144. 13 (Heb.).
^{bf} See Prov. 8. 35 marg.
^{bg} See ver. 7.
^{bh} ver. 11.
^{bi} So Ps. 48. 14.
^{bj} Heb. droughts.
^{bk} Comp. Ps. 68. 6 (Heb.).

Behold, ^kin the day of your fast you find pleasure,
 And ^lexact all your ^mlabours.
 Behold, ⁿye fast for strife and debate, ⁴
 And to smite with the fist of wickedness:
^lYe shall not fast as *ye do this* day,
^oTo make your voice to be heard on high.
^pIs it such a fast that I have chosen? ⁵
^qA day for a man to ^rafflict his soul?
Is it to bow down his head as ^{aa}a bulrush,
 And ^rto spread ^ssackcloth and ashes under him?
 Wilt thou call this a fast,
 And an acceptable day to the LORD?
Is not this the fast that I have chosen? ⁶
 To loose ^tthe bands of wickedness,
^uTo undo ^tthe heavy burdens,
 And ^xto let the ^yoppressed go free,
 And *that* ye break every yoke?
Is it not ^{yz}to deal thy bread to the ⁷ hungry,
 And ^ythat thou bring the poor that are ^zcast out ^ato thy house?
^{zb}When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him;
 And that thou hide not thyself from ^cthine own flesh?
^dThen shall thy light break forth as ⁸ the morning,
 And thine ^ehealth shall spring forth speedily:
 And thy righteousness shall go before thee;
 The glory of the LORD ^fshall be thy rereward.
 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD ⁹ shall answer;
 Thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am.
 If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke,
^fThe putting forth of the finger, and ^gspeaking vanity;
 And *if* thou ^hdraw out thy soul ⁱto ¹⁰ the hungry,
 And ^ksatisfy the afflicted soul;
^dThen shall thy light rise in obscurity,
 And thy darkness *be* as the noonday:
 And the LORD shall guide thee ^lcontinually,
 And ^ksatisfy thy soul in ^tdrought,
 And make fat thy bones:
 And thou shalt be ^mlike a watered garden,
 And like a spring of water, whose waters ⁿfail not.

^m Jer. 31. 12.

^t Heb. lie, or, deceive.

¹² And *they that shall be* of thee ⁿshall build the old ^owaste places:
 Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations;
 And thou shalt be called, ^pThe repairer of the breach,
 The restorer of paths to dwell in.
¹³ If ^qthou turn away thy foot from the sabbath,
 From doing thy pleasure on my holy day;
 And call the sabbath ^ra delight,
 The holy of the LORD, honourable;
 And shalt honour him, not doing ^{tr}thine own ways,
 Nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:
¹⁴ Then ^sshalt thou delight thyself in the LORD;
 And I will ^tcause thee to ride ^uupon the high places of the earth,
 And feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father:
^vFor the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Behold, ^athe LORD'S hand is not shortened, that *it* cannot save;
 Neither his ear heavy, that *it* cannot hear:

² But ^byour iniquities have separated between you and your God,
 And your sins ^lhave hid *his* face from you, that *he* will not hear.

³ For ^cyour hands ^dare defiled with blood,
 And your fingers with iniquity;
 Your lips ^ehave spoken lies,
 Your tongue hath ^fmuttered perverseness.

⁴ None calleth for justice, nor any ^gpleadeth for truth:
 They trust ^gin vanity, and ^espeak lies;
^hThey conceive mischief, and ⁱbring forth iniquity.

⁵ They hatch ^j'cockatrice' eggs,
 And weave ^kthe spider's web:
 He that eateth of their eggs dieth,
 And ^lthat which is crushed breaketh out *into* ^ma viper.

⁶ ^kTheir webs shall not become garments,
 Neither shall they cover themselves with their works:
 Their works *are* works of iniquity,
 And the act of violence *is* in their hands.

⁷ ^{no}Their feet run to evil,
 And they make haste to shed innocent blood:

ⁿ See ch. 61. 4. Comp.
^o Neh. 4. 6, 17—21.
^p See ch. 52. 9.

^q Ezek. 22. 30 (Heb.).

^r ch. 56. 2, 4, 6. Comp.
^s Neh. 10. 31. & 13. 15—22.

^t ch. 13. 22 (Heb.).

^{tr} See ch. 66. 3.

^s See ch. 57. 4.

^t See Deut. 32. 13.
^u See 2 Sam. 22. 34.

^v See ch. 1. 20.

LIX.

^a Num. 11. 23. ch. 50. 2. So Ecclus. 39. 18.

^b So ch. 50. 1. & ch. 64. 7. ^l Or, have made him hide.

But see Deut. 31. 17.

^c & 54. 8.

^d So ch. 1. 15. ^e Lam. 4. 14 (Heb.).

^f So ver. 4, 13. ^g Prov. 29. 9 (Heb.).

ch. 66. 16. Jer. 2. 35. & 25. 31.

^h So ch. 29. 21 (Heb.).

See ch. 40. 17.

ⁱ ch. 33. 11. ^j Job 15. 35.

So Ps. 7. 14. ^l Or, adder's.

ch. 11. 8. See Prov. 23. 32.

^k Job 8. 14, 15.

^l Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

^m Job 39. 15. ⁿ Job 20. 16.

ch. 30. 6. So ch. 41. 24 marg.

^o Prov. 1. 16. So Prov. 6. 17, 18.

^p Esdr. 1. 26. ^q Cited Rom. 3. 15—17.

P ch. 60. 13.
† Heb.
breaking.
ch. 30. 14. &
65. 14.
† Or, right.
ch. 10. 2.
& 32. 7.
q See Ps. 17.
5.
† So Ps. 125. 5.
Prov. 2. 15.

* So ver. 11.
Jer. 8. 15.
& 14. 19 in
the Heb.
† See Prov.
4. 19.
u Deut. 28. 29.
Job 5. 14.
So Job 22. 25.
2 Pet. 1. 9.

v See ch. 38.
14.

w Comp.
Job 12. 3
marg.

x So ver. 14
(Heb.).
See ch. 42.
17.
y So Prov. 24.
2 (Heb.).
z Matt. 12. 34.
35.
a See ch. 57. 2.
b See ch. 34.
16.
† Or, is
accounted
mad.
c Ps. 76. 5
(Heb.).
† Heb. it
was evil in
his eyes.
See 1 Sam.
8. 6.
d So ch. 63. 5.
Ezek. 22. 30.
e See Ps. 143.
4.
f So Mark 6. 6.
g ch. 53. 12.
Jer. 15. 11.
h & 36. 25.
Comp.
Job 36. 32.
i ch. 63. 5.
See Job 40.
14.
h See ch. 40.
10.

Their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity;
o Wasting and ^tdestruction are in their paths.
p The way of peace they know not; ⁸ And *there is* no [†]judgment in their goings:
r They have made them crooked paths: Whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Therefore is judgment far from us, ⁹ Neither doth justice overtake us:
s We wait for light, but behold obscurity;
For brightness, *but* ^twe walk in darkness.
u We grope for the wall like the ¹⁰ blind,
And we grope as if *we had* no eyes:
We stumble ^uat noonday as *in* the night;
We are in desolate places as dead men.

We roar all like bears, ¹¹ And ^vmourn sore like doves:
w We look for judgment, but *there is* none;
For salvation, *but* it is far off from us.
For our transgressions are multiplied ¹² before thee,
And our sins testify against us:
For our transgressions *are* with us;
And *as for* our iniquities, ^wwe know them;
In transgressing and lying against the ¹³ LORD,

And ^xdeparting away from our God,
Speaking oppression and revolt,
Conceiving and ^yuttering ^zfrom the heart ^awords of falsehood.
And judgment is ^aturned away back- ¹⁴ ward,
And justice standeth afar off:
For truth is fallen in the street,
And ^aequity cannot enter.
Yea, truth ^bfaileth; ¹⁵
And he *that* departeth from evil [†]maketh himself a prey:
And the LORD saw *it*, and [†]it displeased him
That *there was* no judgment.
And ^dhe saw that *there was* no man, ¹⁶
And ^ewondered that *there was* no [†]intercessor:
f Therefore ^hhis arm brought salvation unto him;
And his righteousness, ^dit sustained him.

17 For ⁱhe put on righteousness as a breastplate,
And a helmet of salvation upon his head;
And he put on the garments of ^kvengeance *for* clothing,
And was clad with zeal [†]as a cloke.
18 [†]According to *their* [†]deeds, accordingly ^mhe will repay,
ⁿFury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies;
To ^othe islands he will repay recompence.
19 ^pSo shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west,
And his glory from the rising of the sun.
When the enemy shall come in ^qlike a flood,
The spirit of the LORD shall ^rlift up a standard against him.
20 And ^sthe redeemer shall come to Zion,
And unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.
21 As for me, ^tthis *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD;
My spirit that *is* upon thee,
And ^umy words which I have put in thy mouth,
Shall not depart out of thy mouth,
Nor out of the mouth of thy seed,
Nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD,
From henceforth and for ever.

[†]Wisd. 5. 18.
See Job 29. 14.
Comp. ch. 61. 10.

^k See ch. 61. 2.

[†] ch. 63. 7.
[†] Heb. *recompences*.
^m Deut. 7. 10.
See Deut. 32. 35.
ⁿ ch. 63. 3, 5, 6. & 66. 15.
^o See ch. 41. 1.
^p See Ps. 113. 3.

^q Comp. ch. 17. 12, 13.
Rev. 12. 15.

[†] Or, *put him to flight*.
^r Comp. ch. 10. 18.
^s Cited Rom. 11. 26, 27.
See ch. 43. 14.

^t Jer. 31. 31.
Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.

^u See ch. 51. 16.

LX.

Arise, ^ashine; for thy light is come,
And ^bthe glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
2 For behold, ^cthe darkness shall cover the earth,
And ^dgross darkness the people:
But the LORD shall arise upon thee,
And ^bhis glory shall be seen upon thee.
3 And [†]the Gentiles shall come to thy light,
And ^gkings to the brightness of thy rising.
4 ^hLift up thine eyes round about, and see:
^hAll they gather themselves together, ⁱthey come to thee:
^jThy sons shall come from far,
And thy daughters shall be nursed ^kat *thy* side.

^a Cited generally Eph. 5. 14.
[†] Or, *be enlightened; for thy light cometh*.
^b ch. 40. 5. & 58. 8.
So ver. 2. 7, 19.
Hagg. 2. 7, 9.
Comp. Mal. 4. 2.
^c Job 37. 19.
^d Jer. 13. 16.
^e Ps. 102. 10.
^f So ver. 5. 11.
See ch. 42. 6.
^g ch. 49. 23.
ver. 10, 11, 16.
Rev. 21. 24.
So ch. 62. 2.
^h ch. 49. 18 (Heb.).
So Baruch 4. 36, 37. & 5. 5.
ⁱ ch. 49. 20—22.
So ch. 14. 1.
^j ver. 9.
^k ch. 66. 12 (Heb.).

¹ Ps. 34. 5
text or marg.
So ch. 66. 12.
^m So Ps. 119.
32.
ⁿ See ch. 55.

5.
Comp.
Rom. 11. 25.
^l Or,
^o noise of the
sea shall be
turned to-
ward thee.
^o ch. 17. 12
text or marg.
^l Or, wealth.
ver. 11 marg.
ch. 61. 6.
^p So Jer. 2.

23.
^q See Judg.
6. 1.
^r Gen. 25. 4.
^r Chr. 1. 33.
^s Ps. 72. 10.
See 1 Kin.
10. 1.
^t Matt. 2. 11.
So ch. 61. 6.
^u See ch. 40.

9.
^v Gen. 25. 13.
^r Chr. 1. 29.
^s Ps. 120. 5.
Cant. 1. 5.
ch. 21. 16, 17.
& 42. 11.

Jer. 2. 10.
& 49. 28.
Ezek. 27. 21.
^w Gen. 25. 13.
& 28. 9.
& 36. 3.
^x Chr. 1. 29.

5. 25.
^x Comp.
ch. 66. 20.
^y ver. 13
(Heb.).
^z ch. 64. 11
(Heb.).

^a Comp.
Cant. 3. 6.
& 6. 10.
& 8. 5.
^a Gen. 8. 9.
ch. 51. 5.

^c See Ps. 72.
10.
^d ch. 2. 16.
& 23. 1, 14.
^e ver. 4.

See ch. 14. 2.
^f Gal. 4. 26.
^g Ps. 68. 30.
& 105. 37.
Zech. 14. 14.

^h Jer. 3. 17.
ⁱ ch. 55. 5.
^k ch. 56. 3, 6.
& 61. 5
(Heb.).
& 62. 8.
So Zech. 6.

15.
^l See ver. 3.
^m ch. 57. 17.
ⁿ Ps. 102. 13.
ch. 14. 1.
& 54. 7, 8.

^o Rev. 21. 25.
^l Or, wealth.
See ver. 5.
^p So Rev. 21.
24.

^q Comp.
ch. 41. 11.
& 49. 25, 26.
Zech. 14. 17

—19.

See 1 Chron. 28. 2.

Then thou shalt see, and ^lflow to-
gether,
And thine heart shall fear, and ^mbe
enlarged;

Because ⁿthe ^labundance of the sea
shall be converted unto thee,
The ^{fm}forces of the Gentiles shall
come unto thee.

The multitude of camels shall cover ^o
thee,

^pThe dromedaries of ^qMidian and
^rEphah;

All they from ^sSheba shall come:
They shall bring ^tgold and incense;
And they shall ^ushew forth the praises
of the LORD.

All the flocks of ^vKedar shall be ga-
thered together unto thee,

The rams of ^wNebajoth shall minister
unto thee:

^xThey shall come up with acceptance
on mine altar,

And I will ^yglorify ^zthe house of ^bmy
glory.

^aWho are these that fly as a cloud,
And ^aas the doves to their windows?

Surely ^bthe isles shall wait for me,
And ^dthe ships of ^cTarshish first,

^eTo bring ^fthy sons from far,
^gTheir silver and their gold with them,

^hUnto the name of the LORD thy God,
And ⁱto the Holy One of Israel, ⁱbe-
cause he hath glorified thee.

And ^kthe sons of strangers shall build ^l
up thy walls,

And ^ltheir kings shall minister unto
thee:

For ^min my wrath I smote thee,
But ⁿin my favour have I had mercy
on thee.

Therefore ^othy gates shall be open ^l
continually;

They shall not be shut day nor night;
That ^{men} may bring unto thee the

^lforces of the Gentiles,
And ^{that} ^ltheir kings may be brought.

For ^athe nation and kingdom that ^l
will not serve thee shall perish;

Yea, ^{those} nations shall be utterly
wasted.

^rThe glory of Lebanon shall come ^l
unto thee,

^sThe fir tree, the pine tree, and the
box together,

To ^tbeautify the place of my sanctuary;
And I will make ^uthe place of my feet
glorious.

^uch. 41. 19. ^vver. 7 (Heb.). ^wEzek. 43. 7.

Comp. ch. 66. 1.

^vThe sons also of them that afflicted ^vSo ch. 14. 2.
thee shall come bending unto
thee;

And all they that despised thee shall
^wbow themselves down at the soles
of thy feet;

And they shall call thee, ^xThe city of
the LORD,

^yThe Zion of the Holy One of Israel.
Whereas thou hast been ^zforsaken

and ^ahated,
So that no man went through ^{thee},

I will make thee an eternal ^bexcel-
lency,

A joy of many generations.

^cThou shalt also suck the milk of the
Gentiles,

And ^cshalt suck the breast of kings:
And ^cthou shalt know that ^dI the

LORD ^{am} thy Saviour
^eAnd thy redeemer, ^{dd}the mighty One
of Jacob.

^eFor brass I will bring gold,
And for iron I will bring silver,

And for wood brass,
And for stones iron:

I will also make thy officers ^fpeace,
And thine ^gexecutors righteousness.

^hViolence shall no more be heard in
thy land,

ⁱWasting nor destruction within thy
borders;

But thou shalt call ^jthy walls Sal-
vation,

And thy gates ^kPraise.

^lThe sun shall be no more thy light
by day;

^lNeither for brightness shall the moon
give light unto thee:

But the LORD shall be unto thee ^man
everlasting light,

And ⁿthy God thy ^oglory.

^pThy sun shall no more go down;
Neither shall thy moon withdraw
itself:

For the LORD shall be thine everlast-
ing light,

And ^qthe days of thy mourning shall
be ended.

^rThy people also shall be all righte-
ous:

^sThey shall inherit the land for ever,
^tThe branch of my planting, ^uthe work
of my hands, ^vthat I may be glo-
rified.

^xA little one shall become a thousand,
And a small one a ^ystrong nation:

I the LORD will ^zhasten it in his
time.

^{*} See ch. 49.
23.

^{*} See Ps. 46. 4.

^{*} Comp.
Heb. 12. 22.

^{*} Rev. 14. 1.

^{*} ch. 54. 6.

^{*} 62. 4.

^{*} Deut. 21.
15.

^{*} So Ps. 47. 4.

^{*} ch. 49. 23-
& 61. 6. &
66. 11, 12.

^{*} Comp.
1 Thess. 2. 7.

^{*} ch. 43. 3.

^{*} See ch. 49.
26.

^{*} See Ps.
132. 2.

^{*} Ps. 147. 14.

^{*} ch. 3. 12.

^{*} & 14. 2.

^{*} & 58. 3 in
the Heb.

^{*} See ch. 11.
9.

^{*} ch. 59. 7.

^{*} ch. 26. 1.

^{*} See ch. 61.
11.

^{*} Rev. 21. 23.

^{*} & 22. 5.

^{*} Comp.
ch. 24. 23.

^{*} & 30. 26.

^{*} 2 Esdr. 2.
35.

^{*} See Ps. 27. 1.

^{*} So Zech. 2. 5.

^{*} See ver. 1.

^{*} Comp.
Amos 8. 9.

^{*} Rev. 21. 4.

^{*} See ch. 65.
19.

^{*} See ch. 52. 1.

^{*} So 2 Pet. 2.
13.

^{*} See Ps. 37.
9.

^{*} ch. 61. 3.

^{*} Matt. 15. 13.

^{*} John 15. 2.

^{*} ch. 64. 8.

^{*} Eph. 2. 10.

^{*} See ch. 29. 23.

^{*} See ch. 44.
23.

^{*} Comp.
Matt. 13. 31,
32.

^{*} Ps. 35. 18

^{*} marg.

^{*} Comp.

^{*} Hab. 2. 3.

^{*} 2 Pet. 3. 12.

LXI.

* Cited Luke 4. 18, 19.
 So ch. 11. 2. & 42. 1.
 & 48. 16.
 John 1. 32.
 & 3. 34.
 b Ps. 45. 7.
 c So Mark 1. 38.
 See ch. 40. 9.
 d ch. 29. 19.
 e Ps. 147. 3.
 So ch. 57. 15- & 66. 2.
 f See Ps. 34. 18.
 g See Lev. 25. 10.
 h So Ps. 146. 7.
 See ch. 42. 7.
 i Comp.
 Lev. 25. 9.
 Ps. 65. 11 marg.
 k See ch. 34. 8.
 Comp.
 ch. 35. 4. & 59. 17.
 & 66. 14.
 Mal. 4. 1. 3. 2 Thes. 1. 7. 8. 9.
 l See ch. 57. 18.
 m Comp.
 Ps. 30. 11.
 n So Ps. 149. 4. or as ver. 10.
 ch. 3. 20 in the Heb.
 o Ps. 45. 7.
 Heb. 1. 9.
 p ch. 57. 5 marg.
 q See ch. 60. 21.
 r John 15. 8.
 s ch. 58. 12.
 So ch. 49. 8.
 Ezek. 36. 10.
 33-36.
 See ch. 44. 26.
 t Comp.
 Ps. 74. 3.
 u So Eph. 2. 12.
 Comp.
 ch. 14. 2.
 v See ch. 60. 10.
 w 2 Chr. 26. 10.
 Joel 1. 11.
 x Ex. 19. 6.
 ch. 66. 21.
 See 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 y ch. 60. 5, 6.
 11. 16.
 z Comp.
 Jer. 2. 11 (Heb.).
 a Zech. 9. 12.
 See ch. 40. 2.
 b Heb. as
 Jer. 5. 2.
 c See Ps. 11. 7.
 d ch. 1. 11.
 13.
 Mal. 1. 13.
 Eccles. 34. 18.
 Comp.
 ch. 66. 3.
 See Prov. 15. 8.
 * See ch. 49. 4 marg. f See ch. 55. 3. g See ch. 54. 3. h See Job 5. 25.

* The Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me;
 Because the LORD ^bhath anointed me ^cto preach good tidings unto ^dthe meek;
 He hath sent me ^eto bind up ^fthe broken-hearted,
^gTo proclaim liberty to the captives,
 And ^hthe opening of the prison to *them that are bound*;
ⁱTo proclaim the acceptable year ² of the LORD,
 And ^kthe day of vengeance of our God;
^lTo comfort all that mourn;
 To appoint unto ^lthem that mourn in ³ Zion,
^mTo give unto them ⁿbeauty for ashes,
^oThe oil of joy for mourning,
 The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness;
 That they might be called ^ptrees of righteousness,
^qThe planting of the LORD, ^qthat *he* might be glorified.
 And ^rthey shall build the old wastes, ⁴
 They shall raise up the former desolations,
 And they shall repair the waste cities,
^tThe desolations of many generations.
 And ^ustrangers shall stand and feed ⁵ your flocks,
 And ^vthe sons of ^uthe alien *shall be*
^wyour plowmen and your vinedressers.
 But ^xye shall be named the Priests of ⁶ the LORD:
 Men shall call you the Ministers of our God:
^yYe shall eat the riches of the Gentiles,
 And ^zin their glory shall you boast yourselves.
 For your shame ^a*you shall have* double; ⁷
 And *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion:
^bTherefore in their land ^athey shall possess the double:
 Everlasting joy shall be unto them.
 For ^cI the LORD love judgment, ⁸
^dI hate robbery for burnt offering;
 And I will direct their ^ework in truth,
 And ^fI will make an everlasting covenant with them.
 And ^gtheir seed shall be known among ⁹ the Gentiles,
 And ^htheir offspring among the people:

All that see them shall acknowledge them,
ⁱThat they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.
¹⁰ ^jI will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
 My soul shall be joyful in my God;
 For ^khe hath clothed me with the garments of salvation,
 He hath covered me with ^lthe robe of righteousness,
 As a bridegroom ^tdecketh *himself* with ^mornaments,
 And ⁿas a bride ^oadorneth *herself* with her jewels.
¹¹ For as the earth bringeth forth her bud,
 And as the garden causeth ^pthe things that are sown in it to spring forth;
 So the Lord God will cause ^qrighteousness and ^rpraise to spring forth Before all the nations.

For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace,
 And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest,
 Until ^athe righteousness thereof go forth as brightness,
 And the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.
² And ^bthe Gentiles shall see thy righteousness.
 And ^call kings thy glory:
 And thou shalt be called by ^da new name,
 Which the mouth of the LORD shall name.
³ Thou shalt also be ^ea crown of glory in the hand of the LORD,
 And a royal ^fdiadem in the hand of thy God.
⁴ ^gThou shalt no more be termed ^hForsaken;
 Neither shall thy land any more be termed ⁱDesolate:
 But thou shalt be called ^jHephzi-bah,
 And thy land ^kBeulah:
 For the LORD delighteth in thee,
 And thy land shall be married.
⁵ For ^kas a young man marieth a virgin,
 So shall ^lthy sons marry thee:
 And ^mas ⁿthe bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride,
 So ⁿshall thy God rejoice over thee.
⁶ I have set ^owatchmen upon thy walls,
 O Jerusalem,
 Which shall never hold their peace day nor night:
^lYe that make mention of the LORD,

¹ ch. 65. 23.
² So Hab. 3. 18.
³ So Ps. 132. 9. 16.
⁴ ch. 59. 17.
⁵ See Job 29. 14.
⁶ & Zech. 3. 4.
⁷ Baruch 5. 2.
⁸ Heb.
⁹ decketh as a priest.
¹⁰ See ver. 3. n ch. 49. 18.
¹¹ Rev. 21. 2.
¹² Job 40. 10.
¹³ Jer. 4. 30.
¹⁴ & 31. 4.
¹⁵ Ezek. 16. 11.
¹⁶ & 23. 40.
¹⁷ Hos. 2. 13.
¹⁸ So Prov. 25. 20 (Heb.).
¹⁹ P Lev. 21. 37 (Heb.).
²⁰ q Ps. 72. 3.
²¹ & 85. 10. 11.
²² r ch. 60. 18.
²³ & 62. 7.
²⁴ So Ps. 148. 14.
²⁵ See Prov. 4. 18.
²⁶ So Ps. 98. 2.
²⁷ See ch. 60. 3.
²⁸ Rev. 2. 17.
²⁹ & 3. 12.
³⁰ So ch. 65. 15.
³¹ Comp.
³² ver. 4. 12.
³³ Acts 11. 26.
³⁴ Rev. 22. 4.
³⁵ So Zech. 9. 16.
³⁶ Wisd. 5. 16.
³⁷ f See Job 29. 14.
³⁸ So Hos. 1. 10.
³⁹ 1 Pet. 2. 10.
⁴⁰ h ch. 49. 14.
⁴¹ & 54. 6. 7.
⁴² & 60. 15.
⁴³ ver. 12.
⁴⁴ i ch. 54. 1.
⁴⁵ That is,
⁴⁶ My delight is in her.
⁴⁷ So Ps. 16. 3.
⁴⁸ Comp.
⁴⁹ 2 Kin. 21. 1.
⁵⁰ That is,
⁵¹ Married.
⁵² So Cant. 3. 11.
⁵³ i ch. 49. 22.
⁵⁴ & 60. 4.
⁵⁵ t Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.
⁵⁶ m John 3. 29.
⁵⁷ n ch. 65. 19.
⁵⁸ See Deut. 28. 63.
⁵⁹ o Cant. 3. 3.
⁶⁰ & 5. 7.
⁶¹ So ch. 52. 8.
⁶² & 56. 10.
⁶³ Jer. 6. 17.
⁶⁴ Ezek. 3. 17.
⁶⁵ & 33. 7.
⁶⁶ || Or, Ye that are the LORD'S pre-
 nunciators.
⁶⁷ p See 2 Sam. 8. 16 marg.
⁶⁸ q ch. 26. 13.
⁶⁹ & 63. 7. & 66. 3 (Heb.).

† Heb.
silence.
ver. 6.
Ps. 83. 1.
Zeph. 3. 20.
See ch. 61. 11.
† Heb. *if I*
give, &c.
See Ps. 95.
11 marg.
Comp.
Lev. 26. 16.
Deut. 28. 30.
31. 33.
Jer. 5. 17.
† See ch. 60.
10.
10 So ch. 65.
21. 22.
u See Hos. 2.
8.
v Comp.
Deut. 12. 11.
12.
& 14. 23. 26.
& 16. 11. 14.
w ch. 40. 3.
x See ch. 57.
14.
Comp.
2 Esdr. 1. 13.
Eccles. 21. 10.
y So ch. 5. 2.
z ch. 49. 22.
So ch. 11. 12.
a Zech. 9. 9.
Matt. 21. 5.
John 12. 15.
b So ch. 46.
13.
c See ch. 40.
10.
|| Or, *recom-
pense.*
d See ver. 2.
e See ch. 63.
18.
f Ps. 107. 2.
So ch. 35. 9.
& 51. 10
(Heb.).
& 63. 4.
g See ver. 4.

LXIII.

a ch. 34. 6.
b See 1 Chr.
1. 44.
† Heb.
dekid.
c See ch. 51.
14.
d Rev. 19. 13.
e Lam. 1. 15.
Rev. 14. 20.
& 19. 15.
f Comp.
Ps. 60. 12.
g See ch. 59.
18.
h ver. 6.
i Lam. 2. 18
in the Heb.
Comp.
Gen. 49. 11.
† See ch. 34. 8.
Comp.
Lajke 21. 22.
k See ch. 62.
12.
l So ch. 59.
16.
Comp.
Ps. 147. 4.
ch. 41. 28.
m See Ps. 22.
11.
Comp.
John 16. 32.

Keep not silence, and give him no ⁷
¹rest,
Till he establish, and till he make
Jerusalem ^aa praise in the earth.
The LORD hath sworn by his right ⁸
hand, and by the arm of his strength,
¹Surely ^sI will no more give thy corn
to be meat for thine enemies;
And ^tthe sons of the stranger ^ushall
not drink thy ^vwine, for the which
thou hast laboured:
But they that have gathered it shall ⁹
eat it, and ^vpraise the LORD;
And they that have brought it to-
gether shall drink it ^vin the courts
of my holiness.
Go through, go through the gates; ¹⁰
^wxprepare you the way of the peo-
ple;
^xCast up, cast up the highway; ^yga-
ther out the stones;
^zLift up a standard for the people.
Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed ¹¹
unto the end of the world,
^aSay ye to the daughter of Zion, Be-
hold, ^bthy salvation cometh;
^cBehold, his reward ^{is} with him,
^cAnd his ^{||}work before him.
And ^dthey shall call them, ^eThe ¹²
holy people, ^fThe redeemed of the
LORD:
And thou shalt be called, Sought out,
^gA city not forsaken.

Who ^{is} this ^{that} cometh from Edom,
^aWith dyed garments from ^bBozrah?
This ^{that is} [†]glorious in his apparel,
^cTravelling in the greatness of his
strength?
I that speak in righteousness, mighty
to save.
Wherefore ^dart thou ^{ed}in thine apparel, ²
And thy garments like him that
^etreadeth in the winefat?
I have ^etrodden the winepress alone; ³
And of the people ^{there was} none
with me:
For ^fI will tread them in mine anger,
And trample them in ^gmy fury;
And ^dtheir ^hblood shall be sprinkled
upon my garments,
And I will stain all my raiment.
For ⁱthe day of vengeance ^{is} in mine ⁴
heart,
And the year of ^kmy redeemed is come.
¹And I looked, and ^mthere was none ⁵
to help;
And I wondered that ^{there was} none
to uphold:

ⁿTherefore mine own arm brought ⁿSee ch. 59.
salvation unto me; ^{16.}
ⁿAnd ^gmy fury, it upheld me.
⁶And I will tread down the people in
mine anger,
And ^omake them drunk in ^gmy fury, ^oSee Job 21.
And I will bring down their ^hstrength ^{20. &}
to the earth. ^{ch. 49. 26.}
⁷I will ^pmention the lovingkindnesses ^pSee ch. 62.
of the LORD, ^{and} the praises of the ^{6.}
LORD,
^qAccording to all that the LORD hath ^qch. 59. 18.
bestowed on us,
And ^rthe great goodness towards the
house of Israel, ^rPs. 145. 7.
Which he hath bestowed on them ^sSee Ps. 106.
according to his mercies, ^{45.}
And ^saccording to the multitude of [†]Judg. 10. 16.
his lovingkindnesses. ^{Comp.}
⁸For he said, Surely they ^{are} my ^zch. 2. 8.
people, ^{Acts 9. 4.}
Children ^{that} will not lie: ^uSo Ex. 33.
So he was their Saviour. ^{14.}
⁹[†]In all their affliction he was af- ^{Acts 7. 38.}
flicted, ^{See Ex. 14.}
And ^uthe angel of his presence saved ^{10.}
them: ^{Comp.}
^vIn his love and in his pity ^whe ^{Gen. 48. 16.}
redeemed them; ^{Job 33. 23}
And he bare them, and ^xcarried them ^{(Heb.).}
all the days of old. [†]Deut 7. 7, 8.
¹⁰But ^ythey rebelled, and ^zvexed his [†]See Ps. 74. 2.
holy Spirit: [†]See ch. 40. 3.
Therefore ^ahe was turned to be their ^yPs. 78. 17.
enemy, ^{and} he fought against them. ^{56.}
¹¹Then ^bhe remembered the days of ^{So Ex. 15. 24.}
old, Moses, ^{and} his people, ^{saying,} ^{& 23. 21.}
Where ^{is} ^che that brought them up ^{Num. 14. 11.}
out of the sea with the ^{||}shepherd ^{Ps. 95. 9.}
of ^dhis flock? ^{Ezek. 20. 8.}
^eWhere ^{is} he that put his holy Spirit ^{Comp.}
within him? ^{Ps. 106. 33.}
¹²That led ^{them} by the right hand of [†]Eph. 4. 30.
Moses ^fwith his glorious arm, ^{So Ps. 78. 40.}
^gDividing the water before them, ^hto ^{Acts 7. 51.}
make himself an everlasting name? ^aComp.
¹³ⁱThat led them through the deep, ^{Job 30. 21.}
^kAs a horse ⁱin the wilderness, ^bComp.
they should not stumble? ^{Ps. 78. 34.}
¹⁴As a beast goeth down into the valley, ^cJer. 2. 6.
The Spirit of the LORD caused him to ^{So Ex. 14. 30.}
rest: ^{Comp.}
So didst thou lead thy people, ^{Ex. 32. 11, 12.}
^hTo make thyself a glorious name. ^{Num. 14. 13}
¹⁵¹Look down from heaven, and be- ^{—16.}
hold ^{||}Or, *shep-
herds,* ^{as}
^mFrom the habitation of thy holiness ^{Ps. 77. 20.}
and of thy glory: ^dPs. 78. 52.
^{15.}
^{14.}
[†]Ps. 106. 9.
[†]Hab. 3. 15.
[†]Wisd. 19. 9.
[†]Ps. 80. 14.
[†]So Deut. 26.
^{15.}
[†]So Ps. 33.
^{14.}
Baruch 2. 16.
John 14. 2.

1 Or, *The multitude*.
See ch. 31. 4
marg.
2 So ch. 16.
11.
Jer. 31. 20.
Comp.
Gen. 43. 30.
Hos. 11. 8.
3 Ps. 25. 6
(Heb.).
4 See Gen. 45.
1.

5 ch. 64. 8.
So Deut. 32. 6.
1 Chr. 29. 10.
John 8. 41.
7 Comp.
Job 14. 21?
Eccles. 9. 5?
1 Or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name*.
2 See ch. 43.
14.
3 See Ps. 119.
10.
4 Comp.
ch. 6. 10, with
John 12. 40.
5 Num. 10. 36.
Ps. 90. 13.
6 Ps. 74. 2
marg.
7 ch. 62. 12.
See Deut. 7. 6.
Luke 21. 24.
43. 7. & 65. 1.

LXIV.
8 So 2 Sam.
22. 10.
Ps. 18. 9.
9 & 144. 5.
Comp.
Mark 1. 10.
10 ver. 3.
So Judg. 5. 5.
Comp.
Mic. 1. 4.
11 Heb.
12 *the fire of meetings*.

13 Ex. 34. 10.
Comp.
Judg. 5. 4.
Ps. 68. 8.
Hab. 3. 3, 6.

14 Cited generally 1 Cor.
7. 9.

15 Or, *seen a God besides thee, which doeth so for him, &c.*

16 So Ps. 31. 19.
17 ch. 47. 3.

18 Acts 10. 35.
19 ch. 26. 8.
So Ps. 103.
17. 18.
20 ch. 58. 2.
21 & 63. 17.

22 Comp.
Mal. 3. 6?
23 Lev. 5. 2.
24 &c.
25 Phil. 3. 9.
26 Comp.
ch. 30. 22.
27 1 Cor. 4. 13.

Where *is* thy zeal and thy strength,
1 The sounding of thy bowels and
of thy mercies towards me? are
they restrained?

2 Doubtless thou art our father, 16
Though Abraham be ignorant of us,
And Israel acknowledge us not:
Thou, O LORD, art our father, 1 our
redeemer;

3 Thy name *is* from everlasting.
O LORD, why hast thou made us to 17
err from thy ways,
And 4 hardened our heart from thy
fear?

5 Return for thy servants' sake,
6 The tribes of thine inheritance.
7 The people of thy holiness have 18
possessed it but a little while:
8 Our adversaries 2 have trodden down
thy sanctuary.

We are *thine*: thou never barest rule 19
over them;
1 They were not called by thy name.

Comp. Dan. 8. 24. 2 See ch. 64. 11. 3 Comp.
1 Heb. *Thy name was not called upon them.* So ch.

O that thou wouldest 2 rend the hea-
vens, that thou wouldest 2 come
down,
That 3 the mountains might flow down
at thy presence,
As *when* 4 the melting fire burneth, 2
the fire causeth the waters to boil,
To make thy name known to thine
adversaries,
That the nations may tremble at thy
presence.

When 5 thou didst terrible things *which* 3
we looked not for,
6 Thou camest down, 7 the mountains
flowed down at thy presence.

For since the beginning of the world 4
8 men have not heard, nor per-
ceived by the ear,
Neither hath the eye 1 seen, O
God, besides thee,

9 What he hath prepared for him
that waiteth for him.

Thou 10 meetest him that rejoiceth and 5
worketh righteousness,

11 Those that remember thee in 1 thy
ways:
Behold, thou art wroth; for we have
sinned:

12 In those is continuance, and we
shall be saved.

But we are all as 1 an unclean thing, 6
And 2 all our righteousnesses are 2 as
filthy rags;

And 3 we all 4 do fade as a leaf;
And our iniquities, like the wind,
have 5 taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that 1 calleth upon
thy name,
That stirreth up himself to take hold
of thee:

For 2 thou hast hid thy face from us,
And hast 3 consumed us, 1 because of
our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, 1 thou art our
father;

2 We are the clay, and 3 thou our
potter;

And 4 we all are the work of thine hand.

9 5 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD,
6 Neither remember iniquity for ever:
Behold, see, we beseech thee, 7 we
are all thy people.

10 8 Thy holy cities are a wilderness,
Zion is a wilderness, 9 Jerusalem a
desolation.

11 Our holy and our 10 beautiful house,
Where our fathers praised thee,
12 Is burnt up with fire:

And all 11 our pleasant things are laid
waste.

13 Wilt thou 12 refrain thyself for these
things, O LORD?

14 Wilt thou 13 hold thy peace, and
afflict us very sore?

15 I am sought of *them that* asked
not for me:

I am found of *them that* sought
me not:

I said, Behold me, behold me,
Unto a nation 14 that 15 was not called
by my name.

2 16 I have spread out mine hands 1
all the day unto a 17 rebellious
people,

Which walketh in 18 a way that was
not good, after 19 their own thoughts;

3 A people 20 that provoketh me to
anger continually 21 to my face;
That sacrificeth 22 in gardens, and burn-
eth incense 23 upon 24 altars of brick;

4 25 Which remain among the graves,
And lodge in the monuments,

26 Which eat swine's flesh,
And 27 broth of 28 abominable things is
in their vessels;

5 29 Which say, Stand by thyself,
Come not near to me; for I am
holier than thou.

These are a smoke in my 1 nose,
3 A fire that burneth all the day.

1 Or, *anger.* 2 So ch. 1. 31. & 9. 18.

3 ch. 49. 6-8.
4 So Ps. 90. 5, 6.
5 ch. 34. 4.
6 See Ps. 102.
10.
7 Hos. 7. 7.
8 See Ps. 14. 4.

9 See ch. 54. 8.
10 Heb.
11 melted.

12 Ps. 46. 6.
13 [Heb. *by the hand*]; as

14 Job 8. 41.
15 So ch. 65. 7.
16 See ch. 63.
17 16.

18 See Job 4.
19 19.

20 See ch. 45. 9.
21 See Ps. 138.
22 & ch. 60. 21.

23 So Ps. 74.
1, 2.

24 Ps. 79. 8.
25 Ps. 79. 13.

26 Comp.
ch. 27. 10.
27 So Ps. 79. 1.

28 ch. 60. 7.
(Heb.).

29 2 Kin. 25. 9.
30 Chr. 36. 19.

31 Ps. 74. 7.
32 So ch. 63. 18.

33 Lam. 1. 10.
34 So Ezek. 24.
35 21, 25.

36 Comp.
Matt. 23. 38.
37 & 24. 2.

38 ch. 42. 14.
39 See Gen. 45. 1.

40 ch. 65. 6
(Heb.).

41 So Ps. 83. 1.

LXV.
42 Cited Rom.
10. 20.

43 So Rom. 9.
21, 25, 26, 30.

44 Eph. 2. 12, 13.
45 See ch. 63.
19.

46 Cited Rom.
10. 21.

47 Ps. 78. 8
(Heb.).

48 See Ps. 68. 6.
49 Ps. 36. 4.

50 See ch. 66. 3.
51 ch. 55. 7, 9.

52 & 66. 18.
53 Deut. 32. 21.

54 See Job 1.
11.

55 ch. 1. 29.
56 & 66. 17.

57 Comp.
Lev. 17. 5.
58 Heb. *upon bricks*.

59 ch. 9. 10.
60 Comp.
Ex. 20. 24, 25.

61 Comp.
Deut. 18. 11.
62 ch. 66. 17.

63 See 2 Macc.
6. 18.

64 Or, *pieces*.

65 Judg. 6. 19.

66 20.

67 Ezek. 4. 14.

68 So Deut. 14. 3.

69 See Lev. 7. 18.

70 Comp.

71 Matt. 9. 11.

72 Luke 18. 11.

^r See Mal. 3.
16.
Comp.
Deut. 32. 34.
35.
Ps. 149. 7. 9.
^s ch. 64. 12.
So Ps. 50. 3.
^t Jer. 16. 18.
So Ezek. 11.
21.
^u See Ps. 79.
12.
^v So ch. 64. 7.
^x See Ex. 20.
5.
Comp.
Matt. 23. 35.
^y So Ezek. 18.
6. 11. & 22. 9.
^z Comp.
Ezek. 20. 27.
28.
^a See ch. 49.
4 marg.
^b Comp.
ch. 10. 21.
^c See Hos. 2.
8.
^d Joel 2. 14.
^e Matt. 24.
22.
^f So ch. 30.
19.
^g Ps. 69. 35
(Heb.), 36.
^h ver. 15
(Heb.), 22.
Matt. 24. 22.
So Rom. 11.
5. 7.
See Ps. 105.
6.
ⁱ ch. 33. 9.
& 35. 2.
See Josh. 12.
18.
^k Comp.
Mic. 7. 14.
^l See Josh.
7. 26.
^m See Josh.
24. 20.
ⁿ ver. 25.
See ch. 57. 13.
^o So Ezek.
23. 41.
Bel & Drag.
13. 18. 21.
^p Cor. 10. 21.
^q Or, *Gad*.
^r Comp.
Gen. 30. 11.
& 49. 19.
^s Prov. 23. 30
(Heb.).
So Jer. 7. 18.
& 19. 13.
& 44. 17.
^t Or, *Meni*.
^u So Ecclus.
26. 28.
^v ch. 66. 4.
^w So ch. 50. 2.
Comp.
2 Chr. 36. 15.
16.
See Prov. 1.
24.
^x ver. 8.
^y So Ps. 22.
26.
ch. 55. 1.
Matt. 5. 6.
^z Ps. 109. 28.
^a Ps. 5. 11
(Heb.).
^b Deut. 28. 47
(Heb.).
^c See Matt.
8. 12.
^d Heb.
breaking.
See ch. 59. 7.

Behold, ^r *it is* written before me : 6
^s I will not keep silence, but ^t will
recompense,
Even recompense ^u into their bosom,
^v Your iniquities, and ^x the iniquities 7
of your fathers together, saith the
LORD,
^y Which have burnt incense upon the
mountains,
^z And blasphemed me upon the hills :
Therefore will I measure their former
^a work ^u into their bosom.

Thus saith the LORD, 8
^b As the ^c new wine is found in the
cluster,
And *one* saith, Destroy it not ; for ^d a
blessing *is* in it :
So will I do ^e for ^f my servants' sakes,
^g That I may not destroy them all.
And I will bring forth a seed out of ^h 9
Jacob,
And ⁱ out of Judah ^j an inheritor of
my mountains :
And mine ^k elect shall ^l inherit it,
And my servants shall dwell there.
And ^m Sharon shall be a fold of ⁿ 10
^k flocks,
And ^l the valley of Achor a place for
^k the herds to lie down in,
For my people that have sought me.

But *ye are* they that ^m forsake the LORD, 11
That forget ⁿ my holy mountain,
That prepare ^o a table for *that*
^p troop,
And that furnish ^q the drink offering
unto *that* ^r number.
Therefore ^r will I number you to the 12
sword,
And ye shall all bow down to the
slaughter :
^s ^t Because when I called, ye did not
answer ;
^s ^t When I spake, ye did not hear ;
^s But did evil before mine eyes,
^s And did choose *that* wherein I de-
lighted not.
Therefore thus saith the Lord God, 13
Behold, ^u my servants shall eat, but
ye shall be hungry :
Behold, my servants shall drink, but
ye shall be thirsty :
Behold, ^w my servants ^x shall rejoice,
but ye shall be ashamed :
Behold, my servants ^x shall sing ^y for 14
joy of heart,
But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart,
And ^z shall howl for ^t vexation of
spirit.

And ye shall leave your name ^a for a 15
curse unto ^b my chosen :
For the Lord God shall slay thee,
And ^c call his servants by ^d another
name :
16 That he who blesseth himself in the
earth ^e shall bless himself in ^f the
God of ^f truth ;
And he that sweareth in the earth
^g shall swear ^h by ^f the God of
truth ;
Because ⁱ the former troubles are for-
gotten,
And because they are hid from mine
eyes.

17 For, behold, ^k I create ^e new heavens
and a new earth :
And the former shall not be remem-
bered, nor ^t come into mind.
But be ye glad and rejoice ^l for ever
in that which I create :
For behold, ^m I create Jerusalem a
rejoicing, and her people a joy.
18 And ⁿ I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and
joy in my people :
And ^o the voice of weeping shall be
no more heard in her, nor the voice
of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an
infant of days,
Nor an old man that hath not filled
his days :
For ^p the child shall die an hundred
years old ;
But ^q the sinner *being* an hundred
years old shall be accursed.
21 And ^r they shall build houses, and
inhabit *them* ;
And ^s they shall plant vineyards, and
eat the fruit of them.

22 ^r They shall not build, and ^d another
inhabit ;
^r ^s They shall not plant, and ^d another
eat :
For ^t as the days of a tree *are* the
days of my people,
And ^b mine elect ^t shall long enjoy
^u the work of their hands.
23 ^v They shall not labour in vain,
Nor ^w bring forth for ^x trouble ;
For ^y they *are* the seed of the blessed
of the LORD,
And their ^z offspring with them.
24 And it shall come to pass, that ^a be-
fore they call, I will answer ;
And ^b whiles they are yet speaking, I
will hear.

^a Comp.
Deut. 28. 37.
Jer. 29. 22.
Zech. 8. 13.
^b See ver. 9.
^c See ch. 62.
2.
^d See Job 34.
24.
^e Jer. 4. 2.
See Ps. 72.
17.
^f Heb. as
Rev. 3. 14.
See 1 John
5. 20.
^g So ch. 19.
18. & 48. 1.
See Deut. 6.
13.
^h Ps. 102. 8
(Heb.).
ⁱ So Job 11.
16.
^k ch. 66. 22.
^l Pet. 3. 13.
Rev. 21. 1.
See Ps. 102.
26.
^m Heb. *come*
upon the
heart.
Jer. 3. 16.
See ch. 44.
19.
ⁿ ch. 26. 4
(Heb.).
^o Comp.
Jer. 31. 7.
^p See ch. 62. 5.
^q See ch. 35.
10.
So ch. 60. 20.
& 66. 10.
^r Comp.
Jer. 31. 17.
^s Eccles. 8.
12.
Wisd. 4. 8, 9,
16.
^t Ezek. 28. 26.
& 36. 33, 36.
Amos 9. 14.
^u Jer. 31. 5.
See ch. 62. 8.
^v So Ps. 92.
12, 13.
See Gen. 2. 9.
^w Heb.
shall make
them con-
tinue long,
or, shall
wear out.
Job 21. 13.
Lam. 3. 4.
^x See Ps. 90.
17.
^y See ch. 49.
4.
^z Comp.
Deut. 28. 41.
Hos. 9. 12.
^a Ps. 78. 33.
See Lev. 26.
16.
^b ch. 61. 9.
^c See Job 5.
25.
^d See Ps. 32.
5.
^e Dan. 9. 21.

^c ch. 11. 6.
^d See Eccles.
 11. 6.
^e ch. 11. 7
 (Heb.).

^f Gen. 3. 14.
^g Mic. 7. 17.
^h ch. 11. 9.
ⁱ See ver. 11.

LXVI.

^a Cited Acts
 7. 49, 50.
^b So 1 Kin. 8.
 27.
^c Chr. 6. 18.
 Acts 7. 48.
^d 17. 24.
^e See Ps. 11. 4.
^f Matt. 5. 35.
^g See 1 Chr.
 28. 2.
 Comp.
 ch. 60. 13.
^h Jer. 14. 22
 (Heb.).
 See Job 12.
 9.
ⁱ So ch. 57.
 15.
^j 61. 1.
^k See Ps. 34.
 18.
^l ver. 5.
 Ezra 9. 4.
^m 10. 3.
 So Prov. 28.
 14.
ⁿ Comp.
 ch. 1. 11.
^o 61. 8.
^p Or, *kid*.
^q See ch. 43.
 23 marg.
^r Ex. 13. 13.
^s See 2 Sam.
 3. 8.
^t Phil. 3. 2.
^u So 1 Macc.
 1. 47.
^v Heb. *mak-
 eth a me-
 morial of*.
 ch. 62. 6.
^w See Lev. 2. 2.
 1 ch. 58. 13.
^x So ch. 65. 2.
^y Or, *devices*.
^z Comp.
 ch. 3. 4.
^{aa} See ch. 65.
 12.

^{ab} So Matt.
 10. 22.
^{ac} Comp.
 Luke 6. 22.
^{ad} Comp.
 Job 13. 8.
^{ae} John 16. 2.
^{af} Rather as
 ch. 5. 19
 (Heb.).
^{ag} 2 Thes. 1.
 9. 10.
^{ah} Tit. 2. 13.
^{ai} See ch. 5.
 14.
^{aj} See ch. 13.
 8.
 Comp.
 Rev. 12. 2.

^c The wolf and the lamb shall feed ²⁵
^d together,
 And ^e the lion shall eat straw like the
 bullock :
 And ^f dust *shall be* the serpent's meat.
^g They shall not hurt nor destroy in
 all ^h my holy mountain, saith the
 LORD.

Thus saith the LORD,
^a The heaven *is* my throne, and
^b the earth *is* my footstool :
 Where *is* the house that ye build
 unto me ?
 And where *is* the place of my
 rest ?
 For ^c all those *things* hath mine ^a
 hand made,
 And all those *things* have been, saith
 the LORD :
 But ^d to this *man* will I look,
Even to him that is poor and ^e of a
 contrite spirit,
 And ^f trembleth at my word.
^g He that killeth an ox *is as if* he ³
 slew a man ;
 He that sacrificeth a ^h lamb, *as if* ^h he
 cut off ⁱ a dog's neck ;
 He that offereth an oblation, ^k *as if*
he offered swine's blood ;
 He that ^l burneth incense, *as if* he
 blessed an idol.
 Yea, they have chosen ^l their own ways,
 And their soul delighteth in their
 abominations.
 I also will choose their ^m delusions, ⁴
 And will bring their fears upon them ;
ⁿ Because when I called, none did
 answer ;
ⁿ When I spake, they did not hear :
ⁿ But they did evil before mine eyes,
ⁿ And chose *that* in which I delighted
 not.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye that ⁵
^f tremble at his word ;
 Your brethren ^o that hated you,
 That ^p cast you out for my name's
 sake, said,
^q Let the LORD be glorified :
 But he ^r *shall* appear ^s to your joy,
 and they shall be ashamed.
 A voice of ^t noise from the city, ^a ⁶
 voice from the temple,
 A voice of the LORD that rendereth
 recompence to his enemies.
 Before she ^u travailed, she brought ⁷
 forth ;
 Before her ^u pain came, she was deli-
 vered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such *a thing* ? who
 hath seen such *things* ?
 Shall the earth be made to bring forth
 in one day ?
 Or shall a nation be born at once ?
 For as soon as Zion travailed, she
 brought forth her children.
⁹ Shall I bring to the birth, and
 not ⁱ cause to bring forth ? saith
 the LORD :
 Shall I cause to bring forth, and
^v shut ^w *the womb* ? saith thy God.
¹⁰ ^x Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be
 glad with her, all ye that love her :
^y Rejoice for joy with her, all ye ^z that
 mourn for her :
¹¹ That ^a ye may suck, and be satis-
 fied with ^a the breasts of her conso-
 lations ;
 That ye may milk out, and ^b be de-
 lighted with the ⁱ abundance of her
 glory.
¹² For thus saith the LORD,
 Behold, I will extend ^c peace to her
 like a river,
 And ^d the glory of the Gentiles ^e like
 a flowing stream :
 Then ^a shall ye suck, ^f ye shall be
 borne ^g upon *her* sides,
 And ^h be dandled upon ⁱ *her* knees.
¹³ ^k As one whom his mother comforteth,
 so ^l will I comfort you ;
 And ye shall be comforted ^k in Je-
 rusalem.
¹⁴ And when ye see *this*, ^m your heart
 shall rejoice,
 And ⁿ your bones shall flourish ^o like
 an herb :
 And the hand of the LORD shall be
 known towards his servants,
 And ^{his} indignation towards his ene-
 mies.
¹⁵ For behold, ^p the LORD will come with
 fire,
 And with ^q his chariots ^r like a whirl-
 wind,
 To render his anger ^s with fury,
 And his rebuke with flames of fire.
¹⁶ For by fire and ^t by his sword will the
 LORD ^u plead with all flesh :
 And ^v the slain of the LORD ^w shall be
 many.
¹⁷ They that sanctify themselves, and
 purify themselves ^x in the gardens
ⁱ Behind one *tree* ^y in the midst,
^z Eating swine's flesh, and the abomi-
 nation, and ^a the mouse,
 Shall be ^b consumed together, saith
 the LORD.

ⁱ Or, *begot* ?
 Gen. 11. 27,
 &c.

^v Gen. 16. 2.
^w Supplied
 Gen. 20. 18.
^a See ch. 65
 10.
^y So Tobit
 13. 14.
^z See ch. 57.
 18.
^a See ch. 60.
 16.

^b See ch. 57.
ⁱ Or,
brightness.
 Ps. 50. 11.
 & 80. 13.
^c ch. 48. 18.
^e So ch. 60. 5.

^d Comp.
 Rev. 21. 24.
^e ch. 30. 28.
^f ch. 49. 22
 (Heb.).
^g ch. 60. 4
 (Heb.).
^h ch. 11. 8
 (Heb.).
ⁱ See Job 3.
 12.
^k Comp.
 Gal. 4. 26.
^l See ch. 51.
 12.

^m See John
 16. 22.
ⁿ Eccles. 46.
 12 & 49. 10.
 Comp.
 Ezek. 37. 1—
 10.
^o Deut. 32. 2.
 So ch. 26. 19.

^p Comp.
 ch. 9. 5.
 & 33. 14.
 See 2 Thess.
 1. 8.

^q Ps. 68. 17.
 Hab. 3. 8.
^r ch. 21. 1.
^s See ch. 59.
 18.

^t ch. 27. 1.
^u See ch. 59.
 4.
^v Jer. 25. 33.
 So Ps. 69. 26.
^w Comp.
 ver. 24.
 Rev. 19. 21.

^x See ch. 65.
 3.
ⁱ Or, *One af-
 ter another*.
^y Ezek. 8. 11.
^z See ch. 65.
 4.

^a See Lev.
 11. 29.
^b Esther 9.
 28 marg.

^c See ch. 65. 2.

For I *know* their works and ^ctheir ¹⁸ thoughts :

It shall come, that *I* will gather all nations and tongues ;

^d See Ps. 86. 9.

And ^d they shall come, and see my glory.

^e Luke 2. 34.

And I will set ^e a sign among them, ¹⁹

^f So ch. 45. 20.

And I will send ^f those that escape of them unto the nations,

^g See 1 Kin. 10. 22.

To ^g Tarshish, ^h Pul, and ^h Lud, ^h that draw the bow,

ⁱ See Ezek. 27. 13.

To ⁱ Tubal, and ⁱ Javan, to ^k the isles afar off,

^j Gen. 10. 2. See Ezek. 27. 13.

That have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory ;

^k See Gen. 10. 5.

And ^l they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

^l So Mal. 1. 11.

And ^m they shall bring ⁿ all your ²⁰ brethren ^o for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations

^m See ch. 14. 2.

ⁿ See ch. 49. 22.

^p Upon horses, and in chariots, and in ^q litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts,

^o Rom. 15. 16. Comp. ch. 60. 7.

^p Comp. Baruch 5. 6.

^q Or, *coaches*. Num. 7. 3 (Heb.).

To my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD,

As the children of Israel bring an offering

In a clean vessel *into* the house of the LORD.

^q See ch. 61. 6.

²¹ And I will also take of them for ^q priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

^r See ch. 65. 17.

^s See ch. 53. 10.

²² For as ^r the new heavens and the new earth, which I *will* make,

^t Comp. Zech. 14. 16.

Shall remain before me, saith the LORD, So ^s shall your seed and your name remain.

^u Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

²³ ^t And it shall come to pass, *that* ^t from one new moon to another, And from one sabbath to another,

^v Ps. 65. 2. & 86. 9.

^w Rev. 15. 4. ^x Comp. ch. 34. 3.

^u Shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

^y Judith 16. 17.

²⁴ And they shall go forth, and look Upon ^v the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me :

^z Cited Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.

^{aa} ver. 15, 16. Comp. Job 14. 22.

For ^w ^x their worm shall not die, Neither shall ^w their ^y fire be quenched ;

^{ab} So Dan. 12. 2 (Heb.).

And they shall be ^z an abhorring unto all flesh.

^{ac} Ecclus. 7. 17.

^{ad} Cited Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.

^{ae} ver. 15, 16. Comp. Job 14. 22.

^{af} Rev. 21. 8.

^{ag} So Dan. 12. 2 (Heb.).

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

Before
CHRIST
about
629.
I.

^a So Ezek.

¹ 3.
^b ch. 29, 27.
See Josh.

²¹ 18.
So 1 Chr. 6. 60.

^c 2 Kin. 22.
¹ & c.

^d ch. 25. 3.
So ch. 36. 2.

^e 2 Kin. 23. 36.
So ch. 25. 7.

^f ch. 39. 2.
^g 2 Kin. 24. 18.

^h ch. 52. 12, 15.
See 2 Kin.

²⁵ 8.
Isai. 44. 2, 24.

[&] 49. 5.
See Gal. 1. 15.

^h So Ex. 33.
12, 17.

ⁱ Cor. 8. 3.
1 Judg. 13. 5.

[&] 16. 17.
Luke 1. 15.

^m Ecclus. 49.
7. See

John 10. 36.
ⁿ Heb. gave.

ver. 18.
(Heb.).

² Kin. 23. 5.
^a ver. 10.

ch. 25. 15-29.
[&] 46-ch. 51.

^o See Ex. 4. 10.
^p Isai. 6. 5.

^q Comp.
1 Kin. 3. 7.

^a ver. 17.
So ch. 7. 27.

Ezek. 2. 7.
Comp.

Num. 22. 20.
38.

Matt. 28. 20.
^r So Ezek.

2. 6.
See ver. 17.

^s & Matt. 10. 28.
^t Deut. 31.

6. 8.
^u ver. 19.

ch. 15. 20.
^v & 20. 11.

Acts 26. 17.
So Heb. 13. 6.

^w Ex. 3. 12.
Deut. 31. 23.

Josh. 1. 5.
Acts 18. 10.

^x Comp.
Ezek. 2. 9.

^y & 3.
See Isai. 6. 7.

^z Deut. 18. 18. ch. 5. 14. So Isai. 51. 16. & 59. 21.

¹ ch. 18. 7, 9. & 31. 28. &
45. 4 in the Heb. Ecclus. 49. 7. So 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.

² Comp. ch. 25. 15. ³ ch.
48. 17. ^a Comp. Hist. of Susanna, 55, 59. ^b So Job 41. 20. Ezek. 22. 21.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of
Hilkiah, ^a of the priests that were in
^b Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: to
whom the word of the LORD came in
the days of ^c Josiah the son of Amon
king of Judah, ^d in the thirteenth year
of his reign. It came also in the days
of ^e Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of
Judah, ^f unto the end of the eleventh
year of ^g Zedekiah the son of Josiah
king of Judah, ^h unto the carrying away
of Jerusalem captive ^{hi} in the fifth month.

Then the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying, Before I ^j form-
ed thee in the belly ^k I knew thee; and
^l before thou camest forth out of the
womb I ^m sanctified thee, and I ⁿ ordain-
ed thee a prophet ^o unto the nations.
Then said I, ^o Ah, Lord God, behold,
I cannot speak: for ^p I am a child.
But the LORD said unto me, Say not,
I am a child: for thou shalt go to
all that I shall send thee, and ^q whatso-
ever I command thee thou shalt speak.
^r Be not afraid of their faces: for ^{stu} I
am with thee ^t to deliver thee, saith the
LORD. Then ^v the LORD put forth his
hand, and ^w touched my mouth. And
the LORD said unto me, Behold, ^x I
have put my words in thy mouth. See,
I have this day set thee ^y over the na-
tions and over the kingdoms, ^y to root
out, and to pull down, and to destroy,
and to throw down, to build, and to
plant.

Moreover, the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what
seest thou? And I said, I see ^z a rod
of an almond tree. Then said the LORD
unto me, Thou hast well seen: for ^a I
will hasten my word to perform it.
And the word of the LORD came unto
me the second time, saying, What seest
thou? And I said, I see ^{ba} a seething

^c pot; and the face thereof ^{is} ^t towards
¹⁴ ^d the north. Then the LORD said unto
me, ^d Out of the north an evil ^t shall
break forth upon all the inhabitants of
¹⁵ the land. For lo, I will call ^e all the
families of the kingdoms ^d of the north,
saith the LORD; and they shall come,
and ^f they shall set every one his throne
^{at} the entering of the gates of Jerusa-
lem, and against all the walls thereof
round about, and against all the cities
¹⁶ of Judah. And ^g I will utter my judg-
ments against them touching all their
wickedness, ^{hi} who have forsaken me,
^h and ^j have burnt incense unto other
gods, and ^k worshipped the works of
¹⁷ their own hands. Thou therefore ^l gird
up thy loins, and arise, and ^m speak
unto them all that I command thee: ⁿ be not
dismayed at their faces, lest I ^o confound
¹⁸ thee before them. For behold, I have
^o made thee ^{this} day ^{pa} a defenced city,
and ^q an iron pillar, and ^r brasen walls
against the whole land, against the kings
of Judah, against the princes thereof,
against the priests thereof, and against
¹⁹ the people of the land. ^r And they shall
fight against thee; but they shall not
prevail against thee; ^{rs} for I am with
thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

¹ Or, break to pieces. Heb. as ch. 49. 37. ^o ver. 5 marg. Ezek. 3. 17.
& 33. 7 in the Heb. ^p ch. 4. 5. & 5. 17. & 6. 27. & 8. 14. Comp. Isai. 50.
7. Ezek. 3. 8, 9. ^q See Rev. 3. 12. ^r ch. 15. 20. ^s See ver. 8.

Moreover the word of the LORD came
to me, saying, Go and cry in the ears of
Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD;
I remember ^t thee, the kindness of ^{thy}
youth, ^b the love of thine espousals,
^c when thou wentest after me in the wil-
derness, ^d in a land ^{that was} not sown.
³ ^e Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and
^f the firstfruits of his increase: all that
devour him ^g shall offend; ^h evil shall
⁴ come upon them, saith the LORD. Hear
ye the word of the LORD, O house of

⁸ Ezek. 25. 12 (Heb.). Comp. ch. 50. 7. ^h Comp. ch. 12. 14.

¹ So ver. 31. Isai. 5. 4. Mic. 6. 3. ² Kin. 17. 15. ³ ch. 10. 15. & 14. 22. & 16. 19. Jonah 2. 8. ⁴ Ps. 62. 10. Rom. 1. 21. ⁵ So Isai. 63. q. 11. 13. Hos. 13. 4. ⁶ ver. 17. See Deut. 1. 19. So Deut. 32. 10. ⁷ See Matt. 12. 43. ⁸ ch. 18. 20. ⁹ Isai. 35. 1 (Heb.). See Job 30. 3. ¹⁰ ch. 13. 16. See Job 3. 5. ¹¹ [Or, the land of Carmel]. ¹² See ch. 4. 26. ¹³ Num. 13. 27. & 14. 7. Deut. 8. 7—9. ¹⁴ See Lev. 18. 25. So Ps. 106. 38. ch. 3. 1. & 16. 13. Comp. Ps. 78. 58. 59. ¹⁵ ch. 18. 18. Rom. 2. 20. ¹⁶ ch. 3. 15. & 10. 21. & 12. 10. & 17. 16. & 22. 22. & 23. 1, 2. Eph. 4. 11 in the English. ¹⁷ ch. 23. 13. See ch. 5. 31. ¹⁸ ver. 11. Comp. Hab. 2. 18. ¹⁹ So ver. 35. Ezek. 17. 20. & 20. 35. 36. Mic. 6. 2. ²⁰ Ex. 20. 5, 6. ²¹ So ch. 18. 13. Comp. Ezek. 5. 7. & 16. 47. ²² Or, over to. ²³ See Gen. 10. 4. & 1 Macc. 1. 1. ²⁴ See Isai. 60. 7. ²⁵ Comp. Mic. 4. 5. ²⁶ Isai. 37. 19. ch. 16. 20. So Gal. 4. 8. ²⁷ Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23. Comp. Isai. 61. 6 (Heb.). ²⁸ ver. 8. ²⁹ Isai. 1. 2. So ch. 6. 19. See Deut. 4. 26. ³⁰ ver. 17, 19. Judg. 10. 6, 13. Isai. 65. 11. So ch. 15. 6. See ch. 1. 16. ³¹ See Prov. 10. 11. Comp. ch. 18. 14. ³² John 4. 10. ³³ Comp. Ex. 4. 22. ³⁴ Gen. 17. 12, 13, 27 (Heb.). ³⁵ Heb. become a spoil? ch. 30. 16 (Heb.). ³⁶ Heb. gave out their voice. ³⁷ 2 Chr. 24. 9 (Heb.). ch. 4. 16. & 10. 13. & 22. 20. & 25. 30. Amos 3. 4. So ch. 12. 8. ³⁸ So ch. 46. 19. ³⁹ So Isai. 1. 7. ⁴⁰ ch. 9. 11. See ch. 4. 7. ⁴¹ See Isai. 19. 13. ⁴² ch. 43. 7, 8, 9. & 44. 1. & 46. 14. Ezek. 30. 18. ⁴³ Or, feed on thy crown. [Comp.] Deut. 33. 20. Isai. 8. 8. ⁴⁴ Mic. 5. 6 marg. Comp. Isai. 3. 17. & 7. 20. ch. 47. 5. & 48. 37. ⁴⁵ ch. 4. 18. ⁴⁶ See ver. 6. ⁴⁷ So ver. 36. Isai. 30. 1, 2. & 31. 1. & 36. 6. ch. 37. 5, 7.

Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: Thus saith the LORD,

What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and become vain? Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt? And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit. Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead. For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled? The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant. Also the children of Noph and Tahan have broken the crown of thy head. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way? And now what hast thou

to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river? Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift meddler traversing her ways; a wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets, saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

So Judg. 14. 4? Or, reverse it? 1 Kin. 4. 27. Comp. Deut. 8. 4. & 29. 5. Ex. 17. 6, &c. Isai. 57. 10. ch. 18. 12. Or, Is the case desperate? See Job 6. 26. Deut. 32. 16. ch. 3. 13. 13. 13. & 32. 32. So ch. 8. 1. ch. 3. 9. Or, begotten me. Heb. the hinder part of the neck. ch. 18. 17. & 32. 33. & 48. 39. See Josh. 7. 8. Comp. 2 Chr. 29. 6. Ezek. 8. 16. So Judg. 10. 9, 10. Ps. 78. 34. Isai. 26. 16. ch. 11. 12, 14. & 51. 2. See Deut. 32. 37. Isai. 45. 20. 1 Heb. evil. ch. 11. 13. So Isai. 2. 8. Comp. ver. 23, 35.

¹ See Isai. i. 5. In vain ¹ have I smitten your children; ³⁰ they received no correction: ^m your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

ⁿ O generation, see ye the word of the ³¹ LORD. ^o Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, ^p We are lords; we will come no more unto thee? Can a maid ³² forget her ornaments, or a bride her ^q attire? yet ^r my people have forgotten me days without number. Why ^u trimmest ³³ thou thy way to seek love? ^v therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways. Also in thy skirts is found ³⁴ the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by ^t secret search, but upon all these. Yet thou ³⁵ sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, ^v I will plead with thee, ^v because thou sayest, I have not sinned. ^w Why gad-³⁶ dest thou about so much to ^x change thy way? ^y thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, ^w as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, ³⁷ and ^z thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

¹ See Isai. i. 5. ² See Neh. ix. 26. ³ See 2 Chr. 36. 16. ⁴ Thess. 2. 15. ⁵ Comp. Deut. 32. 5. ⁶ So ver. 5. ⁷ Heb. *We have dominion.* ⁸ Comp. Ps. 12. 4. ⁹ Hos. 11. 12 (Heb.). ¹⁰ Isai. 3. 20 (Heb.). ¹¹ Comp. Isai. 61. 10. ¹² Deut. 32. 18. ¹³ Ps. 106. 21. ¹⁴ Isai. 17. 10. ¹⁵ ch. 3. 21. ¹⁶ & 13. 25. ¹⁷ & 18. 15. ¹⁸ Hos. 8. 14. ¹⁹ 2 Esdr. i. 14. ²⁰ See ch. 7. 3. ²¹ Heb. as ch. 5. 2. ²² Kin. 21. 16. ²³ & 24. 4. ²⁴ Ps. 106. 38. ²⁵ ch. 19. 4. ²⁶ Comp. ver. 23. 29. ²⁷ Lam. 4. 13. ²⁸ Heb. *digging.* ²⁹ Ex. 22. 2 (Heb.). ³⁰ Comp. ver. 26. ³¹ See Isai. 50. 4. ³² So ver. 9. ³³ Prov. 28. 13. ³⁴ 2 Esdr. 16. 53. ³⁵ 1 John 1. 8. 10. ³⁶ So ch. 31. 22. ³⁷ See ver. 18. ³⁸ See Prov. 24. 21 marg. ³⁹ Isai. 30. 3. ⁴⁰ 2 Sam. 13. 19.

III.

^t They say, ^a If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, ^a shall he return unto her again? shall not that ^b land be greatly polluted? but thou hast ^c played the harlot with many lovers; yet ^d return again to me, saith the LORD. Lift up thine eyes unto ^e the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. ^f In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and ^g thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. There-³ fore ^h the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no ⁱ latter rain; and thou hadst ^j a whore's forehead, ^k thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not ⁴ from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art ^l the guide of ^m my youth? ⁿ Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will ⁵ he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil *things* as thou couldest.

¹ Heb. *Saying.* ² Heb. as Judg. 16. 2. ³ Deut. 24. 3. ⁴ Comp. Isai. 62. 5. ⁵ ver. 2. 9. ⁶ Heb. ⁷ Ps. 106. 38. ⁸ Isai. 24. 5 (Heb.). ⁹ See Num. 35. 33. ¹⁰ So ch. 2. 7. ¹¹ & 16. 18. ¹² See ch. 2. 20. ¹³ 2 Chr. 30. 6. ¹⁴ ver. 7. 12, 14. ¹⁵ 22. ¹⁶ ch. 4. 7. ¹⁷ Hos. 14. 1. ¹⁸ Joel 2. 12. ¹⁹ Zech. 1. 3. ²⁰ Ecclus. 17. 25. ²¹ e ver. 21. ²² Num. 23. 3 marg. ²³ ch. 4. 11. ²⁴ & 7. 29. ²⁵ So ver. 6. ²⁶ Gen. 38. 14. ²⁷ Prov. 23. 28. ²⁸ Ezek. 16. 25. ²⁹ So ch. 2. 20. ³⁰ ch. 14. 22. ³¹ So Lev. 26. 19. ³² Deut. 28. 23, 24. ³³ ch. 9. 12. ³⁴ & 14. 4. ³⁵ Zech. 14. 17. ³⁶ Comp. ch. 5. 24, 25. ³⁷ See Job 29. 23. ³⁸ So Ezek. 3. 7. ³⁹ So ch. 6. 15. ⁴⁰ & 8. 12. ⁴¹ See Prov. 2. 17. ⁴² See ch. 2. 2. ⁴³ ver. 12 (Heb.). ⁴⁴ See Ps. 103. 9.

The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which ^o backsliding Israel hath done? ^p she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath ^q played the harlot. ⁷ And I said after she had done all these *things*, ^d Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her ^r treacherous ⁸ sister Judah saw *it*. And I saw, ^t when for all the causes whereby ^o backsliding Israel committed adultery ^u I had put her away, and given her ^v a bill of divorce; ^t yet her ^r treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played ⁹ the harlot also. And it came to pass through the ^l lightness of her whoredom, that ^b she defiled the land, and committed adultery with ^w stones and with ¹⁰ stocks. And yet for all this her ^r treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me ^x with her whole heart, but ¹¹ feignedly, saith the LORD. And the LORD said unto me, The ^o backsliding Israel ^y hath justified herself more than ¹² treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words toward ^z the north, and say, ^d Return, thou ^o backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; *and* I will not ^a cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am ^b merciful, saith the LORD, *and* ^c I will not ¹³ keep *anger* for ever. ^d Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast ^e scattered thy ways to the ^f strangers under every green tree, and ^h ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. ¹⁴ Turn, ^j O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for ^k I am married unto you: and I will take you ^l one of a city, and ^m two of a family, and I will bring you ¹⁵ to Zion: and ⁿ I will give you ^o pastors according to mine heart, ^p which shall feed you with knowledge and under-¹⁶ standing. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it ^t come to mind: neither shall they re-^m member it; neither shall they visit *it*; neither shall ^l that be done any more. ¹⁷ At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and ^q all the nations shall be gathered unto it, ^r to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: nei-^{ther} shall they walk any more after the

About B.C. 612. ¹ ver. 8, 11, 12. ² So ver. 14, 22. ³ ch. 31. 22. ⁴ & 49. 4. ⁵ See ch. 2. 19. ⁶ See ch. 2. 20. ⁷ So ver. 2. 13. ⁸ 2 Kin. 17. 13. ⁹ ver. 10. ¹⁰ So ver. 8, 11, 20. ¹¹ See Isai. 21. 2. ¹² Ezek. 16. 46. ¹³ & 23. 4. ¹⁴ Ezek. 23. 9, 11. ¹⁵ 2 Kin. 17. 18. ¹⁶ Deut. 24. 1, 3. ¹⁷ Isai. 50. 1. ¹⁸ Or, *fame.* ¹⁹ Comp. Gen. 18. 21. ²⁰ Rev. 18. 5. ²¹ ch. 2. 27. ²² Hos. 7. 14. ²³ Heb. *in falsehood.* ²⁴ ch. 29. 9 marg. ²⁵ So ch. 5. 31. ²⁶ & 23. 14. ²⁷ & 27. 15 in the Heb. ²⁸ Ezek. 16. 51, 52. ²⁹ So Matt. 12. 41, 42. ³⁰ ver. 18. ³¹ See ch. 1. 13. ³² Comp. 2 Kin. 17. 6. ³³ Or, as Job 29. 24 (Heb.). ³⁴ See Ps. 86. 5. ³⁵ See ver. 5. ³⁶ So Lev. 26. 40, &c. ³⁷ Deut. 30. 1, 2, &c. ³⁸ Prov. 28. 13. ³⁹ Comp. ver. 2. ⁴⁰ See ch. 2. 25. ⁴¹ ver. 6. ⁴² See ch. 2. 20. ⁴³ ver. 25. ⁴⁴ See ch. 22. 21. ⁴⁵ See ver. 1. ⁴⁶ J ver. 22. ⁴⁷ So Isai. 57. 17. ⁴⁸ ch. 31. 22. ⁴⁹ & 49. 4. ⁵⁰ Isai. 54. 5. ⁵¹ & 62. 5. ⁵² ch. 2. 2. ⁵³ & 31. 32. ⁵⁴ Hos. 2. 19, 20. ⁵⁵ Mal. 2. 11. ⁵⁶ So ver. 1. ⁵⁷ Comp. Rom. 11. 5. ⁵⁸ See 1 Kin. 17. 12. ⁵⁹ ch. 23. 4. ⁶⁰ So Ezek. 34. 23. ⁶¹ See John 10. 11. ⁶² See ch. 2. 8 (Engl.). ⁶³ See Acts 20. 28. ⁶⁴ Heb. *come upon the heart.* ⁶⁵ Isai. 65. 17. ⁶⁶ ch. 19. 5. ⁶⁷ & 32. 35. ⁶⁸ & 44. 21. ⁶⁹ & 51. 50. ⁷⁰ ch. 7. 24. ⁷¹ & 9. 14. ⁷² & 11. 8. ⁷³ & 13. 10. ⁷⁴ & 16. 12. ⁷⁵ & 18. 12. ⁷⁶ & 23. 17.

Or, *it be magnified.* ¹ Comp. Isai. 2. 2. 3. ² Isai. 60. 9. ³ ch. 7. 24. & 9. 14. & 11. 8. & 13. 10. & 16. 12. & 18. 12. & 23. 17.

Or, stubbornness. See Deut. 29. 19. ch. 50. 4. See Isai. 11. 13. Or, to. ver. 12. ch. 16. 15. & 23. 8. & 31. 8. See ch. 1. 13. v So ch. 7. 7. Amos 9. 15. Or, caused your fathers to possess. Heb. as ch. 12. 14. Zech. 8. 12. Heb. land of desire. See Ps. 106. 24. & ch. 12. 10. (Heb. an heritage of glory, or, beauty). Ezek. 20. 6. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41, 45. x Comp. Isai. 63. 16. Heb. from after me. Heb. as Deut. 7. 4. 1 Sam. 15. 11. xx See ver. 7. Heb. friend. Heb. as ver. 1. ch. 5. 11. z ver. 23. See ver. 2. So Isai. 15. 2. a See ch. 31. 9. b See ch. 2. 32. c See ver. 1, 14. d Hos. 6. 1. So 2 Chr. 30. 20. Isai. 6. 10. & 57. 18. See Ps. 6. 2. e See ch. 2. 10. f ver. 21. Comp. Ps. 121. 1, 2. g See Ps. 3. 8. h See ch. 11. 13. i See ch. 20. 5. j See Job 8. 22. k Comp. Ezra 9. 7. See Ezek. 2. 3. l ch. 22. 21. & 31. 19. & 32. 30. So Isai. 54. 4. See Ps. 25. 7. m See ver. 13.

IV.

If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, a return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not b remove. c And thou shalt swear, d The LORD liveth, e in truth, in judgment, and e in righteousness; and f the nations shall bless themselves in him, and g in him shall they glory. For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, h Break up your i fallow ground, and k sow not among thorns. l Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: m lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, n because of the evil of your doings. o Matt. 13. 7, 22. 1 See Deut. 10. 16. Comp. ch. 9. 26. m ch. 21. 12. n Deut. 28. 20. ch. 26. 3. So ch. 23. 2, 22. & 25. 5.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, o Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, p Assemble yourselves, and let us go into q the defenced cities. r Set up the standard toward Zion: s retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from t the north, 7 and a great u destruction. v The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place w to make thy land desolate; and x thy cities shall be laid waste, y without an inhabitant. 8 For this z gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: a for b thy fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. 9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. 10 (Then said I, Ah, Lord God! a surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, b saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto 11 the soul). At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem,

c A dry wind of d the high places e in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people,

Not to fan, nor to cleanse, 12 Even f a full wind from those g places shall come unto me:

Now also will I h give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, And his chariots shall be i as a whirlwind:

His horses are j swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! k for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, l wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved.

How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For m a voice declareth n from Dan, And publisheth affliction from o mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, That watchers come p from a far country, And give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 q As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; Because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

See Josh. 24. 33. r See ch. 5. 15. s So ch. 6. 3. Comp. 2 Kin. 25. 1-4.

o ch. 6. 1. & 51. 27. Hos. 5. 8. Joel 2. 1. So Ezek. 7. 14. So ver. 19, 21. Hos. 8. 1. p ch. 8. 14. Comp. ch. 34. 7. q See ch. 1. 18. r ch. 50. 2. & 51. 12, 27. s Or, strengthen. ch. 6. 1 (Heb.). t See ch. 1. 13. u Heb. breaking. Isai. 1. 28. & 51. 19. ver. 20. v ch. 2. 15. & 5. 6. & 49. 19. & 50. 17, 44. Ezek. 19. 3, 6. Dan. 7. 4. Nah. 2. 11, 12. w See ch. 18. 16. x Isai. 5. 9. & 6. 11. ver. 29. ch. 26. 9. & 33. 10. & 34. 22. & 44. 22. & 46. 19. & 48. 9. & 51. 29, 37. Zeph. 2. 5. & 3. 6. So ch. 2. 15. & 9. 11. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 22. 6. y Isai. 22. 12. & 32. 11. ch. 6. 26. & 49. 3. See 1 Kin. 20. 31. & Lam. 2. 10. z Num. 25. 4. So Isai. 5. 25. 1 ver. 26. Isai. 13. 9, 13. See ch. 12. 13. a Ps. 48. 5 (Heb.). Isai. 13. 8 marg. So Deut. 28. 28 (Heb.). b See 1 Kin. 22. 22. c So ch. 5. 12. & 14. 13. d See ch. 6. 14. e So ch. 51. 1. See Ezek. 17. 10. f See ch. 3. 2. g See Job 1. 19. h Or, a fuller wind than those. i Heb. utter judgments. ch. 39. 5. & 52. 9. So 2 Kin. 25. 6. ch. 1. 16. j See Isai. 5. 28. k 2 Sam. 1. 23. Lam. 2. 19. See Deut. 28. 49. l ch. 9. 19. m So Isai. 1. 16. James 4. 8. n ch. 8. 16. o See ch. 1. 13. 1 Kin. 25. 1-4.

P ch. 2. 17.
Comp.
Ps. 107. 17.
Isai. 50. 1.
4 ch. 2. 19.

Thy way and thy doings ^Phave pro-¹⁸
cured these *things* unto thee;
This *is* thy wickedness, because ^Q*it is*
bitter,
Because it reacheth unto thine heart.

r Isai. 16. 11.
So Hab. 3. 16.
Comp.
Isai. 22. 4.
ch. 9. 1, 10.
† Heb. *the walls of my heart.*
* Isai. 15. 5.
& 21. 4.
† ver. 21.
ch. 6. 17.
& 42. 14.
So ver. 3.
See Job 39.
24.
u ch. 49. 2.
u So Ps. 42. 7.
Ezek. 7. 26.
v ch. 10. 20.
& 49. 29.
w See Ps. 82.
5.

^rMy bowels, my bowels! I am pained ¹⁹
at ^rmy very heart;
^sMy heart maketh a noise in me; I
cannot hold my peace,
Because thou hast heard, O my soul,
^tthe sound of the trumpet, ^uthe
alarm of war.
^uDestruction upon destruction is cried; ²⁰
for the whole land is spoiled:
Suddenly are ^vmy tents spoiled, *and*
^vmy curtains in a moment.
How long shall I see the standard, ²¹
and hear ^tthe sound of the
trumpet?

For my people *is* foolish, ^wthey have ²²
not known me;
They *are* sottish children, and they
have none understanding:

^xThey *are* wise to do evil, but to do
good they have no knowledge.

^yI beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* ²³
^zwithout form, and void;

And the heavens, and ^athey *had* no
light.

I beheld ^bthe mountains, and lo, they ²⁴
trembled,

And all the hills moved lightly.

I beheld, and lo, ^cthere *was* no ²⁵
man,

And ^eall the birds of the heavens
^dwere fled.

I beheld, and lo, ^ethe fruitful place ²⁶
was a wilderness,

And all the cities thereof were broken
down

At the presence of the LORD, *and* by
his ^ffierce anger.

For thus hath the LORD said, ²⁷
The whole land shall be desolate;

Yet ^gwill I not make a full end.

For this ^hshall the earth mourn, ²⁸
^{ai}the heavens above be black:

Because I have spoken *it*, I have pur-
posed *it*,

And ^kwill not repent, neither will I
turn back from it.

The whole city shall flee for the noise ²⁹
of the horsemen and ^lbowmen;

They shall go into thickets, and climb
up upon ^mthe rocks:

Every city *shall be* forsaken, and ⁿnot
a man dwell therein.

x Comp.
Ps. 36. 3.
Wisd. 1. 5.
Rom. 16. 19.
y Comp.
Isai. 24. 19.
z See Gen.
1. 2.
a So ver. 28.
See Isai. 5.
30.
b Nah. 1. 5.
So Isai. 5. 25.
Ezek. 38. 20.
Rev. 6. 14.
c So Zeph.
1. 3.
d ch. 9. 10.
e ch. 2. 7
(Heb.).
See Isai. 10.
18.
& ch. 12. 4.
f See ver. 8.

g Neh. 9. 31
(Heb.).
ch. 5. 10, 18.
& 30. 11.
& 46. 28.
So Ezek. 11.
13.
h ch. 12. 4.
& 23. 10.
Hos. 4. 3.
i Isai. 50. 3.
k See Num.
23. 19.
Comp.
ch. 7. 16.
l Ps. 78. 9
(Heb.).
m Job 36. 6
only.
n See ver. 7.

And ^owhen thou art spoiled, what ^oPs. 137. 8.
wilt thou do?

Though thou clothest thyself with
crimson, though thou ^pdeckest thee
with ornaments of gold,

Though thou rentest ^qthy ^tface with
painting, in vain ^rshalt thou make
thyself fair;

^{Thy} ^slovers ^twill despise thee, they
will seek thy life.

³¹ For I have heard a voice as of ^ua woman
in travail, *and* the anguish as of her
that bringeth forth her first child,

The voice of the daughter of Zion,
that bewaileth herself, *that* ^vspread-

eth her hands,

^wSaying, Woe *is* me now! for my soul
is wearied because of murderers.

^aRun ye to and fro through the
streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and
know, and ^bseek in the broad places
thereof, ^cif ye can find a man, ^dif there
be *any* that executeth judgment, that
seeketh the truth; ^eand I will pardon
²¹it. And ^fthough they say, ^gThe LORD

³liveth; ^hsurely ⁱthey swear falsely. O

LORD, *are* not ^kthine eyes upon the
truth? thou hast ^lstricken them, but
they have not ^mgrieved; thou hast con-

sumed them, *but* ⁿthey have refused to
receive correction: ^othey have made
their faces harder than a rock; ^othey

⁴have refused to return. Therefore I said,
Surely these *are* poor; ^pthey are foolish:

for ^qthey know not the way of the
LORD, *nor* ^qthe judgment of their God.

⁵ I will get me unto the great men, and
will speak unto them; for ^qthey have

known the way of the LORD, *and* ^qthe
judgment of their God: but ^rthese have

altogether broken the yoke, *and* ^rburst
the bonds. Wherefore ^sa lion ^tout of

the forest shall slay them, *and* ^ua wolf
of the ^levenings shall spoil them, ^va

leopard shall watch over their cities;
every one that goeth out thence shall

be torn in pieces: because their trans-
gressions are many, *and* their ^wback-

⁷slidings ^{ix}are increased. ^yHow shall I
pardon thee for this? ^{yy}thy children

have forsaken me, and ^zsworn by ^{athem}
that are no gods: ^bwhen I had fed them

to the full, ^{bb}they then committed adul-
tery, and ^cassembled themselves by

^stroops *in* the harlots' houses. They were

^{strong.}

Isai. 31. 1. ^x ch. 15. 8. & 30. 14, 15. ^y ver. 1. ^{yy} ver. 19. ^z See
Josh. 23. 7. ^z Chr. 13. 9. ^z Deut. 32. 21. Gal. 4. 8. ^b So ver. 28. See
Deut. 32. 15. ^{bb} ch. 9. 2. & 23. 10. ^c Mic. 5. 1. ^{so} Ps. 94. 21 in the Heb.

V.

^a Dan. 12. 4.
Amos 8. 12.

^{So} 2 Chr. 16. 9.
ch. 49. 3.

^{Zech.} 4. 10.
^b Cant. 3. 2
(Heb.).

^c Ezek. 22. 30.
^d Comp.
Gen. 18. 23—

^{Ps.} 12. 1.
^e Gen. 18. 26.
Comp. ver. 7.

[†] So Jit. 1. 16.
^g See ch. 4. 2.

^h Heb. as
Job 34. 25.
Isai. 26. 14.

^{ch.} 2. 33.
ⁱ ch. 7. 9.

² Chr. 16. 9.
¹ See Isai. 1. 5.

^u Prov. 23. 35
(Heb.).

^u ch. 7. 28.
& 17. 23.

^z Chr. 16. 9.
& 32. 33.

^z Chr. 16. 9.
& 35. 13.

^z Chr. 16. 9.
Zeph. 3. 2, 7.

^{So} ch. 8. 5.
^o So Isai.

^{so.} 7.
Ezek. 3. 8, 9.

^{oo} So ch. 15. 7.
^p Num. 12. 11.

^{Isai.} 19. 13.
ch. 50. 36 in
the Heb.

^q ch. 8. 7.
Mic. 3. 1.

^r Ps. 62. 9.
^{rr} Ps. 2. 3.
& 107. 14.

^{ch.} 2. 20.
^s See ch. 4. 7.
^t Ps. 80. 13

(Heb.).
^u Hab. 1. 8.

Zeph. 3. 3.
Comp. Ps.

^d ch. 13. 27. & so. 11 [marg.].
^e See Ezek. 22. 11.
^f ver. 29.
^g ch. 9. 9. Comp.
^h ch. 44. 22. Comp.
ⁱ ch. 39. 8. ^h ver. 18.
^j See ch. 4. 27.
^k Isai. 18. 5. ch. 48. 32 in the Heb.
^l ch. 3. 20. See Isai. 21. 2.
^m See ch. 4. 10. Comp.
ⁿ ch. 14. 15. ^o ch. 14. 13. So Isai. 28. 15. ch. 23. 17.
^p Mic. 2. 11 marg.
^q See ch. 1. 9.
^r So Obad. 18. Zech. 12. 6. Rev. 11. 5. See Isai. 9. 18.
^s Deut. 28. 49. Comp.
^t Amos 6. 14. ^u Isai. 39. 3. ch. 4. 16. See Isai. 5. 26. & ch. 1. 15.
^v ch. 50. 44 [Heb.].
^w So Isai. 33. 19. See Ps. 81. 5. ^x So Isai. 5. 28.
^y Ps. 5. 9. ^z So Lev. 26. 16.
^{aa} Deut. 28. 31. 33. 51. Comp.
^{ab} Isai. 62. 8. ^{ac} See ch. 1. 18.
^{ad} So Deut. 20. 24. 25. ^{ae} 1 Kin. 9. 8. 9. ch. 13. 22. & 16. 10. & 22. 8.
^{af} ver. 7. See ch. 1. 16.
^{ag} So Deut. 4. 27. 28. & 28. 48. 68.
^{ah} So Deut. 32. 6.
^{ai} See Matt. 13. 14.
^{aj} Heb. heart. ^{ak} Hos. 7. 11.
^{al} Prov. 9. 4. 16. ^{am} See ch. 10. 7.
^{an} Ps. 104. 9. ^{ao} See Job 26. 10.
^{ap} ch. 46. 7 [Heb.].
^{aq} ch. 51. 55. So Ps. 46. 3.
^{ar} Deut. 21. 18. 20.
^{as} Ps. 78. 8 in the Heb.
^{at} So ch. 6. 28.

as fed horses in the morning: every one ^dneighed ^eafter his neighbour's wife. ^fShall I not visit for these *things*? saith ^g the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

^hGo ye up upon her walls, and de-^{io}stroy; but ^hmake not a full end: take away her ⁱbattlements; for they *are* not the LORD's. For the house of Israel ⁱⁱ and the house of Judah ^khave dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD. ^lThey have belied the LORD, ¹² and said, *It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; ^mneither shall we see sword nor famine: and the prophets ¹³ shall become ⁿwind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them. Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of ¹⁴ hosts, Because ye speak this word, be- hold, ^oI will make my words in thy mouth ^pfire, and this people ^pwood, and it shall devour them. Lo, I will bring ¹⁵ ^qa nation upon you ^rfrom far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: *it is* ^sa mighty nation, *it is* an ancient nation, ^qa nation whose language thou knowest not, ^tneither understandest what they say. ^uTheir quiver *is* as ^van open sepulchre, ¹⁶ they *are* all mighty *men*. And ^wthey ¹⁷ shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy ^xfenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. Never-¹⁸theless in those days, saith the LORD, I ^hwill not make a full end with you.

And it shall come to pass, when ye ¹⁹ shall say, ^yWherefore doth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ^zye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so ^ashall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours. Declare this in the house of Jacob, and ²⁰ publish it in Judah, saying, Hear now ²¹ this, O ^bfoolish people, and without ^dunderstanding; ^cwhich have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: ^{dd}fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ²² ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the ^ebound of the sea *by* a perpetual ^{ee}decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof ^ftoss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though ^{ff}they roar, yet can they not pass over it? But this people ²³ hath ^ga revolting and a rebellious heart;

they are revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, ^{gg}that giveth rain, both ^hthe former and ⁱthe latter, in his season: ^khe reserveth unto us ^lthe appointed weeks of the harvest. Your iniquities have turned away ^mthese *things*, and your sins have withholden ⁿgood ²⁶ *things* from you. For among my people are found wicked *men*: ⁿthey lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set ²⁷ a trap, they catch men. As a ^lcage *is* full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, ²⁸ and waxen rich. ^oThey are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: ^pthey judge not the cause, the cause of ^pthe fatherless, ^qyet they prosper; and the right of the needy ²⁹ do they not judge. ^rShall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

³⁰ ^lA wonderful and ^shorrible thing ³¹ is committed in the land; ^tthe prophets prophesy ^ufalsely, and the priests ^vbear rule ^vby their means; and ^wmy people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

^{ch. 23. 14.} ^{So ch. 18. 13.} ^{Hos. 6. 10.} ^{ch. 7. 8. & 14. 14. & 20. 6.} ^{& 23. 25. 26. & 27. 10. 15. & 29. 9.} ^{Wisd. 14. 28.} ^{So ch. 2. 8.} ^{Lam. 2. 14.} ^{Ezek. 13. 2. 6.} ^{See ch. 3. 10.} ^{Or, take into their hands.} ^{ch. 33. 23.} ^{See 1 Chr. 25. 2 marg.} ^{Comp. Mic. 2. 11.}

^a O ye children of Benjamin, ^bgather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and ^cblow the trumpet in ^dTekoa, and set up ^ea sign of fire in ^fBeth-haccerem: for evil appeareth ^gout of the north, and great destruction. I have likened the daughter of Zion *to* a ³comely and ^hdelicate *woman*. ⁱThe shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; ^lthey shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall ⁴feed every one *in* his ^mplace. ⁿPrepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up ^oat noon. Woe unto us! for ^pthe day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. Arise, and let us go by night, and let us de-⁶stroy her palaces. For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, ^qHew ye down trees, and ^rcast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city ^sto be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her. ^tAs a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: ^uviolence and ^vspoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief

^u Luke 19. 44. ^l Comp. Isai. 57. 20. ^u Ps. 55. 9. Ezek. 7. 11. 23. ^{ch. 20. 8.}

^w Ezek. 23. 17, 18 (Heb.).
^{So} Hos. 9. 12.
[†] Heb. *be loosed*, or, *disjointed*.
^{Gen.} 32. 25.
² See ch. 4. 7.
^{Comp.} ch. 8. 13. & 22. 6.
⁷ Comp.

Deut. 24. 12.
² Isai. 46. 3.
³ So Isai. 28. 9.
⁴ Acts 7. 51.
^{See} Ex. 6. 12.
⁵ So ch. 7. 26.
^{See} Isai. 42. 20.
⁴ ch. 20. 8.
⁴ ch. 20. 9 (Heb.).

[†] ch. 9. 21.
⁵ ch. 15. 17.
[†] So Lam. 2. 21.
¹ ch. 8. 9.
¹ See Deut. 28. 30.
¹ To ver. 15.
^{ch.} 8. 10-12.
^m ch. 31. 34.
^{Jonah} 3. 5.
^{Acts} 8. 10.
^{Heb.} 8. 11.
^{So} 1 Kin. 22. 31.
^{ch.} 42. 1, 8.
[&] 44. 12.
^{Judith} 13. 4. 13.

Baruch 1. 4.
¹ Mace. 5. 45.
^{See} Acts 26. 22.
² See Isai. 56. 11.
^o ch. 14. 18.
[&] 23. 11.
^{Mic.} 3. 11.
^{See} Lam. 4. 13.
[†] Heb. *bruise*, or, *breach*.
^{ch.} 30. 12.
^{Nab.} 3. 19.
[†] Supplied from ch. 8. 11. 21.

⁹ ch. 4. 10.
[&] 14. 13.
[&] 23. 17.
[&] 28. 9.
^{Ezek.} 13. 10.
^{Mic.} 3. 5.
^{John} 14. 27.
[†] Isai. 48. 22.
[&] 57. 21.
^{Ezek.} 7. 25.
[†] ch. 8. 12.
^o ch. 3. 3.
^u ch. 18. 15.
^{So} Ps. 139. 24.
^{See} Luke 16. 29.

[†] Cited Matt. 11. 29.
^{So} Ps. 116. 7.
^{Ecclus.} 6. 28.
[&] 22. 13.
^o So Isai. 28. 12 (Heb.).
² See ch. 44. 16.
^{xx} Isai. 56. 10.
^{So} Isai. 21. 11.
^{Hab.} 2. 1.
^{See} Isai. 62. 6.
^{Comp.}

ch. 23. 4.
⁷ See ch. 50. 5.
² See Isai. 58. 1.
[&] ch. 4. 19.
^a See ch. 2. 12.

^b So Prov. 1. 31.
¹ Kin. 10. 1.
^c See Ps. 40. 6.
^d Isai. 43. 23. & 60. 6.
^e See Isai. 43. 24. See Ex. 30. 23.
^f So ch. 7. 21. & 14. 12.

and wounds. Be thou instructed, O ⁸ Jerusalem, lest ^w my soul [†] depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land ^{*} not inhabited.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ⁷ They ⁹ shall thoroughly glean ² the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

^a To whom shall I speak, and give ¹⁰ warning, that they may hear? behold, ^b their ear *is* uncircumcised, and ^c they cannot hearken: behold, ^d the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. Therefore I am ¹¹ full of the fury of the LORD; ^e I am weary with holding in: I *will* pour it out ^f upon the children abroad, and upon ^g the assembly of ^h young men together: for even the husband with the wife ⁱ shall be taken, ^h the aged with ^j him that is full of days. And ^k their ¹² houses shall be turned unto others, *with* ^l their ¹ fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

For ^m from the least of them even unto ¹³ the greatest of them ⁿ every one *is* given to covetousness; and ^o from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. They have healed also the ¹⁴ [†] hurt ^p of the daughter of my people slightly, ^q saying, Peace, peace; when ^r there is no peace. ^s Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, ^t they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: ^s therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ¹⁶ ways, and see, and ask for ^u the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, ^v and ye shall find ^w rest for your souls. ^{*} But they said, We will not walk *therein*. Also I set ^{xx} watch-¹⁷ men over you, ^y saying, Harken to the sound of ^z the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken. Therefore hear, ¹⁸ ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them. ^a Hear, O earth: ¹⁹ behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* ^b the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor *to* my law, but rejected it. ^c To what purpose cometh there to ²⁰ me ^d incense from ^e Sheba, and ^f the sweet cane from a far country? ^g your

burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor ²¹ your sacrifices sweet unto me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, ^{gg} Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour ²² and his friend shall perish. Thus saith the LORD, ^h Behold, a people cometh from ⁱ the north country, and a great nation ^k shall be raised from the sides ²³ of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and ^l spear; they *are* ^m cruel, and ⁿ have no mercy; ^o their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, ²⁴ O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof: ^p our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and ^q pain, as of a woman in travail.

²⁵ Go not forth *into* the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy ²⁶ and ^r fear *is* on every side. O daughter of my people, ^s gird thee with sackcloth, and ^t wallow thyself ^u in ashes: make thee ^v mourning, *as* for an only son, most ^w bitter lamentation: for the spoiler ²⁷ shall suddenly come upon us. I have set thee *for* ^x a tower and ^y a fortress among my people, that thou mayest ²⁸ know and ^z try their way. ^a They *are* all grievous revolters, ^b walking with slanders: *they are* ^c brass and iron; they ²⁹ *are* all ^d corrupters. The bellows are burnt, ^e the lead is consumed of the fire; ^e the founder melteth in vain: for ^f the wicked are not plucked away.

³⁰ [†] Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

The word that came to Jeremiah ² from the LORD, saying, ^a Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the ³ LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ^b Amend your ways and your doings, and ^c I will cause you ⁴ to dwell in this place. ^d Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

⁵ For if you ^b thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you ^c thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his ⁶ neighbour; *if* ^e ye oppress not ^e the stranger, ^e *as* the fatherless, and the wi-

See Ezek. 3. 20.
^h To ver. 24.
^{ch.} 50. 41-43.
¹ ch. 13. 20.
² See ch. 1. 13.
^k ch. 25. 32.
[&] 31. 8.
⁴ & 50. 41 in the Heb.
¹ See Job 39. 23.
^q Isai. 13. 9 (Heb.).
^{ch.} 30. 14.
^u Isai. 13. 18.
^o Isai. 17. 12.
^p Ezek. 7. 17.
[&] 21. 7.
^{So} ch. 38. 4 (Heb.).
[&] 47. 3.
[&] 49. 24.
^{See} Sam. 4. 1.
^{ch.} 4. 31.
[&] 13. 21.
[&] 22. 23.
[&] 30. 6.
[&] 49. 24.
[&] 50. 43.
^{So} ch. 48. 41.
[&] 49. 22.
² Esdr. 16. 38, 39.
^{Ecclus.} 43. 17.
[&] 48. 19.
^{See} Isai. 13. 8.
[†] See ch. 20. 3.
[†] See ch. 4. 8.
[†] ch. 25. 34.
^{Ezek.} 27. 30.
^{Mic.} 1. 10 (Heb.).
^{So} Lam. 3. 16.
^u See Esther 4. 1.
^v Amos 8. 10.
^{So} Zech. 12. 10.
^{ch.} 31. 15.
^{Hos.} 12. 14 (Heb.).
² So Isai. 23. 13.
⁷ See ch. 1. 18.
^{So} ch. 15. 20.
^{ch.} 9. 7.
[&] 11. 20.
[&] 12. 3.
^{Zech.} 13. 9.
^{See} Job 23. 10.
² Ezek. 22. 18.
³ Zech. 3. 2.
² Jude 23.
⁶ See Isai. 1. 22. Comp. Wisd. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 1 Or, *Refuse silver*.

¹².
^b So Prov. 1. 31.
¹ Kin. 10. 1.
^c See Ps. 40. 6.
^d Isai. 43. 23. & 60. 6.
^e See Isai. 43. 24. See Ex. 30. 23.
^f So ch. 7. 21. & 14. 12.

See Ezek. 3. 20.
^h To ver. 24.
^{ch.} 50. 41-43.
¹ ch. 13. 20.
² See ch. 1. 13.
^k ch. 25. 32.
[&] 31. 8.
⁴ & 50. 41 in the Heb.
¹ See Job 39. 23.
^q Isai. 13. 9 (Heb.).
^{ch.} 30. 14.
^u Isai. 13. 18.
^o Isai. 17. 12.
^p Ezek. 7. 17.
[&] 21. 7.
^{So} ch. 38. 4 (Heb.).
[&] 47. 3.
[&] 49. 24.
^{See} Sam. 4. 1.
^{ch.} 4. 31.
[&] 13. 21.
[&] 22. 23.
[&] 30. 6.
[&] 49. 24.
[&] 50. 43.
^{So} ch. 48. 41.
[&] 49. 22.
² Esdr. 16. 38, 39.
^{Ecclus.} 43. 17.
[&] 48. 19.
^{See} Isai. 13. 8.
[†] See ch. 20. 3.
[†] See ch. 4. 8.
[†] ch. 25. 34.
^{Ezek.} 27. 30.
^{Mic.} 1. 10 (Heb.).
^{So} Lam. 3. 16.
^u See Esther 4. 1.
^v Amos 8. 10.
^{So} Zech. 12. 10.
^{ch.} 31. 15.
^{Hos.} 12. 14 (Heb.).
² So Isai. 23. 13.
⁷ See ch. 1. 18.
^{So} ch. 15. 20.
^{ch.} 9. 7.
[&] 11. 20.
[&] 12. 3.
^{Zech.} 13. 9.
^{See} Job 23. 10.
² Ezek. 22. 18.
³ Zech. 3. 2.
² Jude 23.
⁶ See Isai. 1. 22. Comp. Wisd. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 1 Or, *Refuse silver*.

¹².
^b So Prov. 1. 31.
¹ Kin. 10. 1.
^c See Ps. 40. 6.
^d Isai. 43. 23. & 60. 6.
^e See Isai. 43. 24. See Ex. 30. 23.
^f So ch. 7. 21. & 14. 12.

burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor ²¹ your sacrifices sweet unto me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, ^{gg} Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour ²² and his friend shall perish. Thus saith the LORD, ^h Behold, a people cometh from ⁱ the north country, and a great nation ^k shall be raised from the sides ²³ of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and ^l spear; they *are* ^m cruel, and ⁿ have no mercy; ^o their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, ²⁴ O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof: ^p our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and ^q pain, as of a woman in travail.

²⁵ Go not forth *into* the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy ²⁶ and ^r fear *is* on every side. O daughter of my people, ^s gird thee with sackcloth, and ^t wallow thyself ^u in ashes: make thee ^v mourning, *as* for an only son, most ^w bitter lamentation: for the spoiler ²⁷ shall suddenly come upon us. I have set thee *for* ^x a tower and ^y a fortress among my people, that thou mayest ²⁸ know and ^z try their way. ^a They *are* all grievous revolters, ^b walking with slanders: *they are* ^c brass and iron; they ²⁹ *are* all ^d corrupters. The bellows are burnt, ^e the lead is consumed of the fire; ^e the founder melteth in vain: for ^f the wicked are not plucked away.

³⁰ [†] Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

See Ezek. 3. 20.
^h To ver. 24.
^{ch.} 50. 41-43.
¹ ch. 13. 20.
² See ch. 1. 13.
^k ch. 25. 32.
[&] 31. 8.
⁴ & 50. 41 in the Heb.
¹ See Job 39. 23.
^q Isai. 13. 9 (Heb.).
^{ch.} 30. 14.
^u Isai. 13. 18.
^o Isai. 17. 12.
^p Ezek. 7. 17.
[&] 21. 7.
^{So} ch. 38. 4 (Heb.).
[&] 47. 3.
[&] 49. 24.
^{See} Sam. 4. 1.
^{ch.} 4. 31.
[&] 13. 21.
[&] 22. 23.
[&] 30. 6.
[&] 49. 24.
[&] 50. 43.
^{So} ch. 48. 41.
[&] 49. 22.
² Esdr. 16. 38, 39.
^{Ecclus.} 43. 17.
[&] 48. 19.
^{See} Isai. 13. 8.
[†] See ch. 20. 3.
[†] See ch. 4. 8.
[†] ch. 25. 34.
^{Ezek.} 27. 30.
^{Mic.} 1. 10 (Heb.).
^{So} Lam. 3. 16.
^u See Esther 4. 1.
^v Amos 8. 10.
^{So} Zech. 12. 10.
^{ch.} 31. 15.
^{Hos.} 12. 14 (Heb.).
² So Isai. 23. 13.
⁷ See ch. 1. 18.
^{So} ch. 15. 20.
^{ch.} 9. 7.
[&] 11. 20.
[&] 12. 3.
^{Zech.} 13. 9.
^{See} Job 23. 10.
² Ezek. 22. 18.
³ Zech. 3. 2.
² Jude 23.
⁶ See Isai. 1. 22. Comp. Wisd. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 1 Or, *Refuse silver*.

The word that came to Jeremiah ² from the LORD, saying, ^a Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the ³ LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ^b Amend your ways and your doings, and ^c I will cause you ⁴ to dwell in this place. ^d Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

⁵ For if you ^b thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you ^c thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his ⁶ neighbour; *if* ^e ye oppress not ^e the stranger, ^e *as* the fatherless, and the wi-

See Ezek. 3. 20.
^h To ver. 24.
^{ch.} 50. 41-43.
¹ ch. 13. 20.
² See ch. 1. 13.
^k ch. 25. 32.
[&] 31. 8.
⁴ & 50. 41 in the Heb.
¹ See Job 39. 23.
^q Isai. 13. 9 (Heb.).
^{ch.} 30. 14.
^u Isai. 13. 18.
^o Isai. 17. 12.
^p Ezek. 7. 17.
[&] 21. 7.
^{So} ch. 38. 4 (Heb.).
[&] 47. 3.
[&] 49. 24.
^{See} Sam. 4. 1.
^{ch.} 4. 31.
[&] 13. 21.
[&] 22. 23.
[&] 30. 6.
[&] 49. 24.
[&] 50. 43.
^{So} ch. 48. 41.
[&] 49. 22.
² Esdr. 16. 38, 39.
^{Ecclus.} 43. 17.
[&] 48. 19.
^{See} Isai. 13. 8.
[†] See ch. 20. 3.
[†] See ch. 4. 8.
[†] ch. 25. 34.
^{Ezek.} 27. 30.
^{Mic.} 1. 10 (Heb.).
^{So} Lam. 3. 16.
^u See Esther 4. 1.
^v Amos 8. 10.
^{So} Zech. 12. 10.
^{ch.} 31. 15.
^{Hos.} 12. 14 (Heb.).
² So Isai. 23. 13.
⁷ See ch. 1. 18.
^{So} ch. 15. 20.
^{ch.} 9. 7.
[&] 11. 20.
[&] 12. 3.
^{Zech.} 13. 9.
^{See} Job 23. 10.
² Ezek. 22. 18.
³ Zech. 3. 2.
² Jude 23.
⁶ See Isai. 1. 22. Comp. Wisd. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 1 Or, *Refuse silver*.

burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor ²¹ your sacrifices sweet unto me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, ^{gg} Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour ²² and his friend shall perish. Thus saith the LORD, ^h Behold, a people cometh from ⁱ the north country, and a great nation ^k shall be raised from the sides ²³ of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and ^l spear; they *are* ^m cruel, and ⁿ have no mercy; ^o their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, ²⁴ O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof: ^p our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and ^q pain, as of a woman in travail.

²⁵ Go not forth *into* the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy ²⁶ and ^r fear *is* on every side. O daughter of my people, ^s gird thee with sackcloth, and ^t wallow thyself ^u in ashes: make thee ^v mourning, *as* for an only son, most ^w bitter lamentation: for the spoiler ²⁷ shall suddenly come upon us. I have set thee *for* ^x a tower and ^y a fortress among my people, that thou mayest ²⁸ know and ^z try their way. ^a They *are* all grievous revolters, ^b walking with slanders: *they are* ^c brass and iron; they ²⁹ *are* all ^d corrupters. The bellows are burnt, ^e the lead is consumed of the fire; ^e the founder melteth in vain: for ^f the wicked are not plucked away.

³⁰ [†] Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

The word that came to Jeremiah ² from the LORD, saying, ^a Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the ³ LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ^b Amend your ways and your doings, and ^c I will cause you ⁴ to dwell in this place. ^d Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

⁵ For if you ^b thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you ^c thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his ⁶ neighbour; *if* ^e ye oppress not ^e the stranger, ^e *as* the fatherless, and the wi-

See Ezek. 3. 20.
^h To ver. 24.
^{ch.} 50. 41-43.
¹ ch. 13. 20.
² See ch. 1. 13.
^k ch. 25. 32.
[&] 31. 8.
⁴ & 50. 41 in the Heb.
¹ See Job 39. 23.
^q Isai. 13. 9 (Heb.).
^{ch.} 30. 14.
^u Isai. 13. 18.
^o Isai. 17. 12.
^p Ezek. 7. 17.
[&] 21. 7.
^{So} ch. 38. 4 (Heb.).
[&] 47. 3.
[&] 49. 24.
^{See} Sam. 4. 1.
^{ch.} 4. 31.
[&] 13. 21.
[&] 22. 23.
[&] 30. 6.
[&] 49. 24.
[&] 50. 43.
^{So} ch. 48. 41.
[&] 49. 22.
² Esdr. 16. 38, 39.
^{Ecclus.} 43. 17.
[&] 48. 19.
^{See} Isai. 13. 8.
[†] See ch. 20. 3.
[†] See ch. 4. 8.
[†] ch. 25. 34.
^{Ezek.} 27. 30.
^{Mic.} 1. 10 (Heb.).
^{So} Lam. 3. 16.
^u See Esther 4. 1.
^v Amos 8. 10.
^{So} Zech. 12. 10.
^{ch.} 31. 15.
^{Hos.} 12. 14 (Heb.).
² So Isai. 23. 13.
⁷ See ch. 1. 18.
^{So} ch. 15. 20.
^{ch.} 9. 7.
[&] 11. 20.
[&] 12. 3.
^{Zech.} 13. 9.
^{See} Job 23. 10.
² Ezek. 22. 18.
³ Zech. 3. 2.
² Jude 23.
⁶ See Isai. 1. 22. Comp. Wisd. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 1 Or, *Refuse silver*.

burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor ²¹ your sacrifices sweet unto me. Therefore thus saith the LORD, ^{gg} Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour ²² and his friend shall perish. Thus saith the LORD, ^h Behold, a people cometh from ⁱ the north country, and a great nation ^k shall be raised from the sides ²³ of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and ^l spear; they *are* ^m cruel, and ⁿ have no mercy; ^o their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses,

^h ver. 9. ch. 13. 10. & 25. 6. See Deut. 6. 14. ⁱ So Deut. 6. 15. ^k So Deut. 4. 40. ^{kk} See ch. 3. 18. ^l ch. 25. 5. ^m See ch. 5. 31. ⁿ Hos. 4. 1, 2. ^o ch. 5. 2. ^p See ch. 1. 16. ^q Heb. *whereupon my name is called.* ver. 11, 14, 30. ch. 32. 34. & 34. 15. Baruch 2. 26. See ch. 14. 9. ^q Comp. Isai. 56. 7. ^r Cited Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46. ^s See Ezek. 7. 22. ^t Judg. 18. 31. ^u ver. 14. See Josh. 18. 1. ^v Deut. 12. 11. ^w ver. 14. ^x 1 Sam. 4. 10. ^y 11. 12. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6. ^z ver. 25. See 2 Chr. 36. 15. ^z ver. 27. See Isai. 50. 2. ^z See Deut. 12. 5. Comp. 1 Kin. 9. 7. ² 2 Kin. 17. 6. 23. ^b Ps. 78. 67. Hos. 4. 17. & 5. 9. & 6. 4. & 12. 1. ^c ch. 11. 14. ^d ch. 14. 11. See Job 21. 15. Comp. Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 14. ch. 4. 28. & 15. 1. ^e 1 John 5. 16. ^f 1 Kin. 8. 28. ^f ch. 15. 11 (Heb.). & 36. 25. See Isai. 59. 16. ^g Hos. 7. 4. Comp. Baruch 6. 43. ^h ch. 44. 17, 19. ⁱ Or, *frame,* or, *workmanship of heaven.* ⁱ Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 13. ^k ch. 19. 13. ^k So Isai. 65. 11. ^l 1 Kin. 14. 9. & 16. 2. ^m 2 Chr. 34. 25. ch. 11. 17. & 25. 6, 7. & 32. 29, 30, 32. & 44. 3. 8. Ezek. 8. 17. & 16. 26. ⁿ Job 35. 6. ⁿ Comp. Deut. 32. 16, 21. ^o See 2 Chr. 32. 21. So. ch. 51. 51. ^p 2 Chr. 34. 25. ch. 42. 18. & 44. 6. So Lam. 4. 11. ^p See ch. 12. 4. ^q ch. 17. 27.

dow, and ^e shed not innocent blood in this place, ^h neither walk after other gods ⁱ to your hurt: ^{ck} then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in ^{kk} the land ^k that I gave to your fathers, ^l for ever and ever.

Behold, ^d ye trust in ^m lying words, ⁸ *that* cannot profit. *Will ye* ⁿ steal, murder, and commit adultery, and ^o swear falsely, and ^p burn incense unto Baal, and ^b walk after other gods whom ye know not; and come and stand before ^{io} me in this house, ^t which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? Is ^q this ¹¹ house, which is called by my name, become ^{ra} a den of ^s robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD. But go ye now unto ¹² ^t my place which *was* in ^u Shiloh, ^v where I set my name at the first, and see ^w what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, ¹³ because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, ^x rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and ^y I called you, but ye answered not; therefore will I do unto ¹⁴ *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto ^z the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, ^{was} as I have done to Shiloh. And I ¹⁵ will cast you out of my sight, ^a as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of ^b Ephraim. ^c Therefore ^d pray not thou for this people, ^e neither lift up ^e cry nor prayer for them, neither ^f make intercession to me: ^e for I *will* not hear thee. Seest thou ¹⁷ not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women ^g knead ^{their} dough, ^h to make cakes to the ^{li} queen of heaven, and ^{hk} to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, ^l that *they* may provoke me to anger. ^m Do ¹⁹ they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: ⁿ do they not *provoke* themselves ^o to the confusion of their own faces? Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ²⁰ Behold, ^p mine anger and my fury *shall* be poured out upon this place, upon man, ^{pp} and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, ^{qq} and shall not be quenched.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ^r Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and ^{rr} eat flesh. ²¹ For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, ^{tt} concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: but this thing commanded I them, saying, ^{su} Obey my voice, and ^v I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and ^w walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that ^x it may be well unto you. ^y But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, ^y but ^z walked in the counsels *and* ^a in the ^z imagination of their evil heart, and ^{tb} went backward, and not forward. ²⁵ Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, ^c I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, ^{cd} daily rising up early and sending *them*: ^e yet they hearkened not unto me, ^e nor inclined their ear, but ^f hardened their neck: ^g they did worse than their fathers. Therefore ^h thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: ⁱ thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, ^k nor receiveth ^{ll} correction: ^l truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth. ²⁹ Cut off thine ⁿ hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on ^o high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: ^p they have set their abominations in the house ^q which is called by my name, ^p to pollute it. ^r And they have built the high places of ^s Tophet, which *is* in ^t the valley of the son of Hinnom, ^u to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; ^v which I commanded *them* not, neither ^t came it into my heart. ^w Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called ^s Tophet, nor ^t the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: ^x for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. And ^y the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; ^z and none shall ^a fray *them* away. Then will ^b I

^r So Isai. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. & 14. 12. Amos 5. 21. Comp. Hos. 8. 13. Zech. 7. 6. ^{tt} Comp. ch. 11. 15. ^a ch. 11. 4, 7. ^t Hos. 6. 6. See Ps. 40. 6. & Prov. 15. 8. ^t Heb. *concerning the matter of.* ch. 14. 6. ^u Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 6. 3. ^v See Ex. 19. 5. & Lev. 26. 12. ^w See Deut. 5. 33. ^x ch. 42. 6. ^y See Deut. 4. 40. ^z ver. 26. So Ps. 81. 11. See ch. 34. 14. ^a Ps. 81. 12. ^a See ch. 3. 17. ^{ll} Or, *stubbornness.* ^t Heb. *where.* ^b So ch. 2. 19, 27. & 8. 5. & 15. 6. & 32. 33. Hos. 4. 16. ^c See 2 Chr. 36. 15. ^d ver. 13. ^e ver. 24. See ch. 25. 4. So ch. 6. 10. ^f See 2 Chr. 30. 8. ^g ch. 16. 12. ^h See ch. 1. 7. ⁱ See ver. 13. ^j See ch. 5. 3. ^{ll} Or, *instruction.* ch. 17. 23. & 32. 33. Zeph. 3. 7. ^l So ch. 9. 3. ^m See Job 1. 20. ⁿ See Num. 6. 4. marg. ^o See ch. 3. 2. ^p ch. 32. 34 (Heb.). ^q So Ezek. 7. 20. See 2 Kin. 21. 4, 7. & Ezek. 5. 11. ^r See ver. 10. ^s ch. 19. 5. & 32. 35. ^t See 2 Kin. 23. 10. ^t See Josh. 18. 16. & ch. 2. 23. Comp. ch. 31. 40. ^u So Ps. 106. 38. ^v Deut. 17. 3. ^t Heb. *came it upon my heart.* ^z Kin. 12. 4. Ezek. 38. 10. ^z So Ezek. 11. 5. ^w ch. 19. 6. ^x ch. 19. 11. Comp. ch. 8. 2. Ezek. 6. 5. ^y See Deut. 28. 26. & ch. 34. 20. Comp. ch. 12. 9. ^z So ch. 9. 22. ^b See Isai. 16. 10.

^c ch. 16. 9. cause to ^c cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, ^c the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, ^d the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for ^e the land shall be desolate.
^e ch. 16. 9. & 25. 10.
 Rev. 18. 22, 23.
 Cited Baruch 2. 23.
 So Ps. 78. 63.
 Isai. 24. 7. 8.
 Ezek. 26. 13.
 Hos. 2. 11.
 2 Esdr. 16. 33.
 Comp. ch. 33. 11. ^d John 3. 29. ^e So Lev. 26. 31, 33. ch. 27. 17. & 44. 2.
 See Isai. 1. 7. & ch. 22. 5.

VIII. At that time, saith the LORD, ^a they shall bring out the bones of ^b the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: and ^c they shall spread ^d them before ^d the sun, and the moon, and ^d all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and ^d whom they have worshipped: ^f they shall not be gathered, ^g nor be buried; ^h they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. And ⁱ death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all ^k the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

Moreover thou shalt say unto them, ⁴ Thus saith the LORD; ¹ Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return? Why *then* is this people of ⁵ Jerusalem ^m slidden back *by* a perpetual ⁿ backsliding? ^o they hold fast deceit, ^p they refuse to return. I ^q hearkened ⁶ and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to ^r his course, as the horse ^s rusheth ^t into the battle. Yea, ^u the ⁷ ^v stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and ^v the turtle and ^z the crane and ^z the swallow observe the time of their coming; but ^u ^a my people know not the judgment of the LORD. How do ye say, We *are* wise, and ^b the ⁸ law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ⁱ in vain made he *it*; ^e the pen of the scribes *is* in vain. ^{1d} The wise ⁹ ^{men} are ashamed, they are dismayed and ^e taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and ^t what wisdom ⁱ is in them? Therefore ^f will I give ¹⁰ their wives unto others, and their fields to them that *shall* inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. For they have

healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; ¹² when *there is* no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, ^g they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
¹³ ¹ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: ^h *there shall be* ^k no grapes on the vine, ^k nor figs on the fig tree, and ¹ the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from ¹⁴ them. Why do we sit still? ^m assemble yourselves, and ^m let us enter into the defenced cities, and ⁿ let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us ^o water of ¹ gall to drink, because we have sinned ¹⁵ against the LORD. ^p *We* looked for peace, but no good *came*; and for a time of ^q health, and behold trouble.
¹⁶ ¹ The snorting of his horses was heard ^s from Dan: ^t the whole land trembled at the sound of ^u the neighing of ^v his strong ones; for they are come, and ^v have devoured the land, and ^t all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell ¹⁷ therein. For behold, ^w I will send serpents, ^x cockatrices, among you, which *will not be* ^y charmed, and ^z they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

¹⁸ *When* I would comfort myself against ¹⁹ sorrow, ^a my heart *is* faint ^t in me. Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people ^t because of them that dwell in ^c a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not ^b her king in her? Why have they ^d provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with ²⁰ strange vanities? The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.
²¹ ^e For the hurt of ^e the daughter of my people am I hurt; ^g I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. *Is there* no ²² balm in Gilead; *is there* no physician there? why then is not ^t the health of ^t the daughter of my people ^t recovered?

^o Comp. Isai. 39. 3. ^d See Deut. 32. 21. ^e ch. 14. 17. So ch. 10. 19. ^f ver. 11, 19, 22. See ch. 9. 1. ^g Job 5. 11. & 30. 28 (which see). ch. 14. 2: or comp. Lam. 4. 8. Joel 2. 6. Nahum 2. 10. ^h Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11. ch. 46. 11. & 51. 8. Ezek. 27. 17. ⁱ See Isai. 58. 8. ^j Heb. *gone up*? 2 Chr. 24. 13. ch. 30. 17. & 33. 6.

^t O ^a that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, That I might weep day and night for the slain of ^b the daughter of my people!

¹³⁶ Isai. 22. 4. ch. 4. 19. & 13. 17. & 14. 17. ver. 18. Lam. 1. 2, 16, & 2. 11, 18. & 3. 48. ^b Isai. 22. 4. ch. 8. 19, 21, 22. & 14. 17. ver. 7. Lam. 2. 11. & 3. 48.

^g See ch. 3. 3. ¹ Or, *in* gathering *1* will consume. Zeph. 1. 2. See Ps. 26. 9. ^h Comp. ch. 6. 9. ⁱ Isai. 5. 1, 2. ^k Joel 1. 7. Comp. Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6. ¹ Isai. 1. 30. ^m ch. 4. 5. See ch. 1. 18. ⁿ See ch. 48. 2 marg. ^o ch. 9. 15. & 23. 15. So Lam. 3. 5, 19. Hos. 10. 4 (Heb.). Amos 6. 12. Comp. Rev. 8. 11. ¹ Or, *poison*. See Deut. 29. 18. ^p ch. 14. 19. So Job 30. 26. Isai. 59. 9 (Heb.). ^q See Prov. 4. 22. & Eccles. 10. 4. ^r So Job 30. 20 (Heb.). ^s ch. 4. 15. See ch. 1. 13. ^t ch. 49. 21. & 50. 46. & 51. 28 in the Heb. ^u See ch. 13. 27. ^v Judg. 5. 22. ch. 46. 15. & 47. 3. & 50. 11. Lam. 1. 15 in the Heb. ^w See ch. 10. 25. ^x Heb. *thefulness thereof*. Deut. 33. 16. Isai. 34. 1. & 42. 10. ch. 47. 2. Ezek. 12. 19. See Ps. 24. 1. ^y Comp. Lev. 26. 22. Wisd. 11. 17. ^z See Prov. 23. 32. ¹ See Eccles. 10. 11. ² Num. 21. 6. ³ Isai. 1. 5. Lam. 1. 22. & 5. 17. ^t Heb. *upon*. ¹ Heb. *because of the country of them that are far off*. ^b Isai. 33. 17 (Heb.).

IX.

^t Heb. *Who will give my head, &c.* Heb. as Deut. 5. 29. &c.

³ So Ps. 119.

^{bb} ch. 14. 8.^c ch. 5. 7, 8. & 23. 10.^d See Ps. 7. 4.^e See Isai. 23. 36.^f See Ps. 64. 21. 2.^g See Ps. 64. 3.^h So Isai. 59. 4.ⁱ 13. 15.^j Comp. ver. 8.^k ch. 18. 18.^l So ch. 7. 28.^m Hos. 4. 1.ⁿ So ver. 6.^o Isai. 1. 3.^p See Judg. 2. 10.^q ch. 12. 6.^r Mic. 7. 5. 6.^s See Ps. 41. 9.^t Or, friend.^u Gen. 38. 12.^v &c.^w Gen. 27. 36.^x ch. 6. 28.^y See Lev. 19. 16.^z Or, mock.^{aa} Kin. 18. 27.^{ab} Job 13. 9.^{ac} See 2 Sam. 7. 14.^{ad} So ch. 8. 5.^{ae} See Isai. 1. 25.^{af} See ch. 6. 27.^{ag} Hos. 11. 8.^{ah} See Ps. 57. 4.^{ai} So Ps. 12. 2, 3.^{aj} & 120. 3. 4.^{ak} See Ps. 28. 3.^{al} Heb. in the midst of him.^{am} Heb. as Gen. 41. 21 marg.^{an} Hos. 7. 6.^{ao} Or, wait for him.^{ap} ch. 5. 9. 29.^{aq} See ch. 12. 4.^{ar} Or, pastures.^{as} See Ps. 65. 12.^{at} ch. 23. 10 (Heb.).^{au} Joel 1. 19.^{av} Or, desolate.^{aw} 2 ver. 12.^{ax} See ch. 2. 15.^{ay} Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.^{az} ch. 4. 25.^{ba} So Isai. 25. 2.^{bb} ch. 10. 22.^{bc} & 49. 33.^{bd} & 51. 37.^{be} See Ps. 44. 19.^{bf} Heb. desolate.^{bg} ch. 10. 22.^{bh} & 34. 22.^{bi} & 44. 6.

O that I had in the wilderness ^a a lodging place of ^{bb} wayfaring men; That I might leave my people, and go from them!

For ^c they *be* all adulterers, ^d an assembly of ^e treacherous men.

And ^f they bend their tongues *like* ^g their bow *for* lies:

But ^h they are not valiant ⁱ for ^h the truth upon the earth;

For they proceed from evil to evil, And ^j they know not me, saith the LORD.

^k Take ye heed every one of his ^l neighbour,

And ^m trust ye not in any brother:

For every brother ⁿ will utterly supplant, And every neighbour ^o will walk *with*

slanders.

And they will ^p deceive every one his neighbour,

And will not speak the truth:

They have taught their tongue to speak lies,

And weary themselves ^q to commit iniquity.

Thine habitation *is* in the midst of ^r deceit;

^s Through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^t Behold, I will ^u melt them, and ^v try them;

For ^w how shall I do for ^b the daughter of my people?

^x Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot ^y out; ^z it speaketh deceit:

^{aa} One ^{ab} speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth,

But ^{ac} in heart ^{ad} he layeth ^{ae} his wait.

^{af} Shall I not visit them for these ^{ag} things? saith the LORD:

Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

For the mountains will I take up ^{ah} a 10 weeping and wailing,

And ^{ai} for the ^{aj} habitations of the wilderness a lamentation,

Because they are ^{ak} burnt up, so that none can pass through *them*;

Neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle;

^{al} Both ^{am} the fowl of the heavens and the beast

^{an} are fled; they are gone.

And I will make Jerusalem ^{ao} bheaps, ^{ap} 11 and ^{aq} a den of ^{ar} dragons;

And I will make the cities of Judah ^{as} desolate, without an inhabitant.

^{at} Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this? ^{au} Ps. 107. 43. Hos. 14. 9. So ch. 23. 18.

And *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it,

For what the land perisheth

And ^{av} is burnt up like a wilderness, ^{aw} ver. 10. that none passeth through?

^{ax} And the LORD saith, Because ^{ay} they ^{az} Sec Ps. 89. 30. have forsaken my law which I set before them,

And have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

But ^{ba} have walked after the ^{bb} imagination of their own heart,

And after Baalim, ^{bc} which their fathers taught them: ^{bd} Sec ch. 3. 17. Or, stubbornness. i Comp. Gal. 1. 14.

^{be} Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;

Behold, ^{bf} I *will* feed them, ^{bg} even this people, ^{bh} with wormwood, ^{bi} Ps. 80. 5. 1 Deut. 29. 18. ch. 23. 15. Lam. 3. 15, 19. See Prov. 5. 4. m See ch. 8. 14.

And ^{bj} give them water of gall to drink.

^{bk} I ^{bl} will scatter them also among the heathen, ^{bm} whom neither they nor their fathers have known:

And ^{bn} I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them. ^{bo} Deut. 28. 64. p See ch. 15. 14.

^{bp} Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for ^{bq} the mourning women, that they may come;

And send for cunning women, that they may come: ^{br} ch. 49. 37. So Ezek. 5. 2, 12. See ch. 14. 12. r 2 Chr. 35. 25. So Eccles. 12. 5. ch. 22. 18. & 34. 5. Amos 5. 16. Matt. 9. 23. Mark 5. 38. s ch. 14. 17. See ver. 1.

And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us,

That ^{bs} our eyes may run down *with* tears,

And our eyelids gush out with waters.

For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, ^{bt} How are we spoiled! ^{bu} ch. 4. 13.

We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land,

Because our dwellings have ^{bv} cast us out. ^{bw} Rather as Dan. 8. 11 (Heb.).

^{bx} Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women,

And let your ear receive the word of his mouth,

And teach your daughters wailing,

And every one her neighbour lamentation.

^{by} For death is come up into our windows, ^{bz} and is entered into our palaces,

To cut off ^{ca} the children ^{cb} from without, ^{cc} and ^{cd} the young men ^{ce} from the streets. ^{cd} ch. 6. 11. v Comp. Prov. 5. 16.

* See ch. 8. 2.
 † Comp.
 Lev. 23. 10.
 Job 5. 26.
 † So ch. 7. 33.
 † So Prov.
 3. 5. & 21. 30.
 Eccles. 9. 11.
 Eccles. 10. 22.
 b Cited
 generally
 1 Cor. 1. 31.
 2 Cor. 10. 17.
 c Ps. 34. 2
 (Heb.).
 † See Phil. 3. 8.
 † So Mic. 6. 8.
 & 7. 18.
 f ch. 16. 14.
 & 23. 5. 7.
 & 30. 3.
 & 31. 27, 31, 38.
 & 33. 14.
 † Rom. 2. 8, 9.
 † Heb. *visit*
upon.
 ch. 11. 22.
 & 13. 21.
 & 21. 14.
 & 23. 2, 34.
 & 25. 12.
 & 36. 31.
 & 44. 13, 29.
 & 51. 44, 47, 52.
 See Isai. 24.
 21.
 b ch. 25. 21.
 † Heb.
cut off into
corners, or,
having the
corners of
their hair
polled.
 ch. 25. 23.
 & 49. 32.
 See Lev. 19.
 27. Comp.
 ch. 48. 45.
 † Lev. 26. 41.
 Deut. 10. 16.
 Ezek. 44. 7.
 Rom. 2. 28, 29.
 Comp.
 ch. 4. 4.
 See Ex. 6. 12.

X.

a Comp.
 Isai. 44. 25.
 & 47. 13.
 † Heb.
statutes, or,
ordinances
are vanity.
 b Lev. 18. 3.
 & 20. 23
 (Heb.).
 c ch. 32. 11.
 See Judg.
 11. 39.
 d So Isai. 40.
 19, 20.
 & 44. 9—11.
 & 45. 20.
 Wisd. 13. 11.
 e Isai. 44. 12
 (Heb.).
 f Isai. 40. 19.
 g Isai. 41. 7.
 h So Isai. 40.
 20. & 46. 7.
 i See rather
 Ex. 25. 18.
 Comp.
 Baruch 6. 8.
 k See Ps. 92.
 12.
 l Ps. 115. 5.
 & 135. 16.
 Hab. 2. 18, 19.
 1 Cor. 12. 2.
 m So Ps. 115. 7.

Speak, Thus saith the LORD,
 Even the carcases of men shall fall
 *as dung upon the open field,
 And as ^vthe handful after the harvest-
 man, and ^znone ^xshall gather *them*.

Thus saith the LORD,
 ab Let not the wise *man* glory
 in his wisdom,
 Neither let the mighty *man*
 glory in his might,
 Let not the rich *man* glory in
 his riches:
 b But c let him that glorieth
 glory in this,
 That *he* understandeth and
 d knoweth me,
 That I *am* the LORD which exercise
 lovingkindness, judgment, and
 righteousness, in the earth:
 For e in *things* I delight, saith
 the LORD.
 Behold, f the days come, saith the
 LORD,
 That g I will h punish all *them which*
 are i circumcised with the uncir-
 cumcised;
 b Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and
 the children of Ammon, and Moab,
 And all *that are* i in the utmost cor-
 ners, that dwell in the wilderness:
 For all *these nations are* uncircum-
 cised,
 And all the house of Israel i are un-
 circumcised in the heart.

Hear ye the word which the LORD
 speaketh unto you, O house of
 Israel:
 Thus saith the LORD,
 Learn not the way of the heathen,
 And a be not dismayed at the signs of
 heaven;
 For the heathen are dismayed at them.
 For the b customs of the people are
 vain:
 For done cutteth a tree out of the
 forest,
 The work of the hands of the work-
 man, c with the axe.
 f They deck it with silver and with
 gold;
 g They fasten it with nails and with
 hammers, h that it move not.
 They are i upright as k the palm tree,
 l but speak not:
 m They must needs be borne, because
 they cannot go.

Wisd. 13. 18. See Isai. 46. 7.

Be not afraid of them; for they can-
 not do evil,
 n Neither also *is it* in them to do good.

Forasmuch as *there is* o none like unto
 thee, O LORD;

o Thou art great, and thy name *is* great
 in might.

p Who would not fear thee, q O King
 of nations? for r to thee doth it ap-
 pertain:

Forasmuch as among all r the wise
 men of the nations, and s in all their
 kingdoms, *there is* none like unto
 thee.

But they are t altogether t brutish and
 u foolish:

v The stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.

Silver w spread into plates is brought
 from x Tarshish,
 And gold from y Uphaz, the work of
 the workman, and of the hands
 of w the founder:

z Blue and a purple *is* their clothing:

b They are all the work of cunning
 men.

But the LORD *is* the t true God,
 He *is* c the living God, and an t ever-
 lasting king:

At his wrath the earth shall tremble,
 And the nations shall not be able to
 abide his indignation.

Thus shall ye say unto them, d The
 gods that have not made the heavens
 and the earth, *even* e they shall
 perish from the earth, and from
 under these heavens.

f He hath made the earth by his
 power,

h He hath established the world by his
 wisdom,
 And i hath stretched out the heavens
 by his discretion.

When he k uttereth his voice, *there is*
 a l multitude of waters in the hea-
 vens,

And k he causeth l the vapours to
 ascend from the ends of the earth;

He maketh lightnings l with rain,
 And k bringeth forth the wind out of
 m his treasures.

Every man n is brutish in his know-
 ledge:

Every founder o is confounded by the
 graven image:

For his molten image p is falsehood,
 and q *there is* no breath in them.

Prov. 30. 2. Comp. Rom. 1. 22. o Isai. 1. 29. & 42. 17. & 44. 11. & 45.
 16 in the Heb. p Hab. 2. 18 So ch. 13. 25. See Rom. 1. 25.
 q Ps. 135. 17. Hab. 2. 19.

n Isai. 41. 23.
 o Ps. 86. 8, 10.
 So ch. 49. 19.
 See Ex. 15.
 11.
 p Rev. 15. 4.
 So ch. 5. 22.
 q Rev. 15. 3
 marg.
 r Or, *it*
liketh thee.
 s See Esther
 1. 13.
 t So Ps. 89. 6.
 u Heb. *in one,*
or, at once.
 Heb. as
 Num. 10. 4.
 Job 33. 14.
 Prov. 28. 18.
 v ver. 14. 21.
 See Isai. 19.
 11.
 w So Ps. 115. 8.
 Rom. 1. 21,
 22.
 x Isai. 41. 29.
 Hab. 2. 18.
 y Zech. 10. 2.
 w Isai. 40. 19
 (Heb.).
 z See 7 Kin.
 10. 22.
 y Dan. 10. 5.
 a Baruch 6.
 11, 12.
 b See Judg.
 8. 26.
 c Ps. 115. 4.
 d Heb. *God*
of truth.
 So Deut.
 32. 4.
 e Ps. 31. 5.
 f Esdr. 4. 40.
 g See Ps. 42. 2.
 h Heb. *king*
of eternity.
 See Ps. 10.
 16.
 i [In the
 Chaldean
 language].
 d Comp.
 Ps. 96. 5.
 e ver. 15.
 So Isai. 2. 18.
 Zech. 13. 2.
 f Wisd. 14. 11.
 g To ver. 16,
 ch. 51. 15—19.
 h Gen. 1. 1, 6, 9.
 See Prov. 3.
 19.
 i Ps. 93. 1.
 j See Job 9. 8.
 k Comp.
 Job 38. 34.
 l Ps. 104. 12
 marg.
 See ch. 12. 8.
 m Or, *noise.*
 n Kin. 18. 41.
 o Ps. 135. 7.
 p Comp.
 Job 36. 33
 (Heb.).
 q ch. 14. 22.
 See Job 5. 10.
 Comp.
 Job 38. 28.
 r Or,
 k for rain.
 m Job 38. 22.
 2 Esdr. 6. 40.
 Ecclus. 43.
 14.
 s See ver. 8.
 t Or, *is more*
brutish than
to know.

^r See ch. 2. 5. ^r They *are* vanity, *and* the work of ¹⁵ errors:
^s Wisd. 14. 11. In the time of ^s their visitation ^e they shall perish.
^t See Ps. 16. 5. ^t The portion of Jacob *is* not like ¹⁶ them:
 For *he is* the former of all *things*;
 And ^u Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance:
^v The LORD of hosts *is* his name.
^w Gather up thy wares out of the ¹⁷ land,
 O ⁱ inhabitant of ^x the fortress.
 For thus saith the LORD,
 Behold, ^y I will sling out the inhabitants of the land ^y at this once,
 And will ^z distress them, ^a that they may find *it so*.
^b Woe is me for my hurt! ^e my wound ¹⁹ *is* grievous:
^d But I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and ^e I must bear it.
^f My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my ²⁰ cords are broken:
 My children are gone forth *of* me, and ^f they *are* not:
There is none to stretch forth my tent any more,
 And to set up ^f my curtains.
 For ^g the pastors ^h are become brutish, ²¹
 And have not sought the LORD:
 Therefore they shall not ⁱ prosper;
 And all their flocks shall be scattered.
 Behold, the noise of the ^k bruit *is* ²² come,
 And a great commotion out of ^l the north country,
 To make the ^m cities of Judah desolate,
 And ^m a den of dragons.
 O LORD, I know that ⁿ the way of ²³ man *is* not in himself:
It is not in man that walketh ^o to direct his steps.
 O LORD, ^p correct me, but with judgment;
 Not in thine anger, lest thou ^t bring me to nothing.
^q Pour out thy fury upon the heathen ²⁵
^r that know thee not,
 And upon the families that call not on thy name:
 For they have ^s eaten up Jacob, and ^s devoured him, and consumed him,
 And have made his ^t habitation desolate.

The word that came to Jeremiah from ^{XI.}
² the LORD, saying, ^a Hear ye the words of ^a this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of ³ Jerusalem; and say thou unto them,
 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel;
^b Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the ^b So Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.
⁴ words of this covenant, which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, ^c from the iron furnace, ^d saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ^d so shall ye be my people, and I will be your ⁵ God: that *I* may perform ^e the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them ^f a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, ^t So be it, O LORD.
⁶ Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words ^f in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, ^a Hear ye the words of this covenant, ⁷ and ^h do them. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, ^h rising early and protesting, ^d saying, Obey my voice.
⁸ Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but ^k walked every one in the ^l imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all ^a the words of this covenant, ^g which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not. And the LORD said unto me, ¹ A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
¹⁰ They are turned back to ^m the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah ⁿ have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *will* bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able ^t to escape; and ^o though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.
¹² Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the ¹³ time of their ^t trouble. ^p For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to *that* ^t shameful thing, *even* ¹⁴ altars to burn incense unto Baal. ^q Therefore pray not thou for this people,

^{XI.}
 About B.C. 608.
^a ver. 6. 8. Comp.
² Kin. 23. 3.

^b So Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

^c See Deut. 4. 20.
^d Lev. 26. 3. 12.
^e ch. 7. 22, 23. ver. 7.

^f So Deut. 7. 12, 13.
^g Ps. 105. 9, 10.
^h ch. 32. 22. See Ex. 3. 8.

ⁱ Heb. Amen. Deut. 27. 15 —26.
ⁱⁱ ch. 33. 10.

^j ver. 8. Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.

^k See 2 Chr. 36. 15.

^l See ch. 34. 14.
^m See ch. 3. 17.
ⁿ Or, ^k stubbornness.

¹ Ezek. 22. 25. See Isai. 8. 12 (Heb.). Comp. Hos. 6. 9. ^m So Ps. 79. 8. ch. 17. 23.

ⁿ Dent. 31. 16, 20.

^t Heb. to go forth of. ¹ Sam. 14. 41. ^o ver. 14. See Prov. 1. 28.

^p Heb. evil. ver. 14. See ch. 2. 28. ^q ch. 2. 28. ^r Heb. shame. ch. 3. 24. Hos. 9. 10. See Judg. 6. 32 marg. ^s See ch. 7. 16.

† Heb. *evil*.
See ver. 12.
Comp.
Ps. 50. 16.
Isai. 1. 11, 12.
† Heb. *What*
is to my be-
loved in my
house.
* So ch. 12. 7.
See Ps. 60. 5.
† So Ezek. 16.
25, &c.
† Hagg. 2. 12.
Comp.
ch. 7. 21.
† Or, *when*
thy evil is.
† See Prov.
2. 14.
* See Ps. 52. 8.
† Ezek. 1. 24
(Heb.).
† Rom. 1. 17.
† Isai. 5. 2.
ch. 2. 21.
* See ch. 7. 18.
† So Isai. 53. 7.
See Rev. 5. 6.
ch. 18. 18.
Lam. 3. 60, 61.
† See ch. 50. 5.
Comp.
Wisd. 2. 19.
† Heb. *the*
stalk with
his bread.
† ch. 5. 17.
Comp.
Matt. 7. 16, 17.
† So Isai. 53. 8.
† See Ps. 27. 13.
† Ps. 83. 4.
† So ch. 17. 10.
& 20. 12.
See Ps. 7. 9.
† See ch. 6. 27.
† See 1 Sam.
16. 7.
† ch. 20. 12.
So ch. 15. 15.
& 17. 18.
Lam. 3. 64.
† See Josh.
21. 18.
Comp.
ch. 12. 6.
See Matt. 13.
57.
† See Isai.
30. 10.
Comp.
Deut. 13. 1.
—5.
† Heb. *visit*
upon.
See ch. 9. 25.
† ch. 23. 12.
† ch. 48. 44.
So ch. 46. 21.
& 50. 27, 31.
Luke 19. 44.

† neither lift up a cry or prayer for them:
for °I will not hear *them* in the time that
they cry unto me for their [†]trouble.
† What hath °my beloved to do in ¹⁵
mine house, *seeing* [†]she hath wrought
lewdness *with* many, and [†]the holy flesh
is passed from thee? [†]when thou doest
evil, [†]then thou rejoicest. The LORD ¹⁶
called thy name, [†]"A green olive tree,
fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise
of a great [†]tumult he hath kindled fire
upon it, and [†]the branches of it are
broken. For the LORD of hosts, ²that ¹⁷
planted thee, hath pronounced evil a-
gainst thee, for the evil of the house of
Israel and of the house of Judah, which
they have done against themselves [†]to
provoke me to anger in offering incense
unto Baal. And the LORD hath given ¹⁸
me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*: then
thou shewedst me their doings. But I ¹⁹
was [†]like a lamb or an ox *that* is brought
to the slaughter; and I knew not that
[†]they had devised devices against me,
[†]saying, [†]"Let us destroy [†]the tree with
the fruit thereof, and [†]let us cut him off
from [†]the land of the living, [†]that his
name may be no more remembered.
But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest ²⁰
righteously, [†]that [†]triest the reins and
[†]the heart, [†]let me see thy vengeance
on them: for unto thee have I revealed
my cause.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of ²¹
the men of °Anathoth, [†]that seek thy
life, saying, [†]Prophesy not in the name
of the LORD, [†]that thou die not by our
hand: therefore thus saith the LORD of ²²
hosts, Behold, I will [†]punish them: the
young men shall die by the sword; their
sons and their daughters shall die by
famine: and there shall be no remnant ²³
of them: for °I will bring evil upon the
men of °Anathoth, *even* [†]the year of
their visitation.

XII. [†]Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I
plead with thee: yet [†]let me [†]talk with
thee of *thy* judgments. [†]Wherefore doth
the way of the wicked prosper? *where-*
fore are all they [†]happy that [†]deal very
treacherously? Thou hast planted them, ²
yea, they have taken root: [†]they grow,
yea, they bring forth fruit: [†]thou art
near in their mouth, and far from their
reins. But thou, O LORD, [†]knowest ³
me: thou hast seen me, and [†]tried mine

heart [†]towards thee: [†]pull them out [†]like
sheep for the slaughter, and [†]prepare
them for [†]the day of slaughter. How
long shall [†]the land mourn, and the
herbs of every field wither, °for the
wickedness of them that dwell therein?
[†]the beasts are consumed, and the
birds; because they said, He shall not
see our last end.

⁵ If thou hast run with the footmen,
and they have wearied thee, then how
canst thou [†]contend with horses? and *if*
in the land of peace, *wherein* thou
trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how
wilt thou do in [†]the swelling of Jordan?
⁶ For even [†]thy brethren, and the house
of thy father, even they have [†]dealt
treacherously with thee; yea, [†]they have
called a multitude after thee: [†]believe
them not, though they speak [†]fair words
unto thee.

⁷ I have forsaken mine house, I have
left [†]mine heritage; I have given [†]the
dearly beloved of my soul unto the hand
of her enemies. [†]Mine heritage is unto
me as a lion in the forest; it [†]crieth out
against me: therefore have I hated it.
⁹ Mine heritage *is* unto me as a [†]speckled
[†]bird, [†]the birds round about *are* against
her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of
¹⁰ the field, [†]come to devour. Many
[†]pastors have destroyed [†]my vineyard,
[†]they have trodden my portion under
foot, they have made my [†]pleasant por-
¹¹ tion a desolate wilderness. They have
made it desolate, *and being* desolate [†]it
mourneth unto me; the whole land is
made desolate, because no man [†]layeth
¹² *it* to heart. The spoilers are come upon
all high places through the wilderness:
for the sword of the LORD *shall* devour
from the *one* end of the land even to the
other end of the land: no flesh *shall*
¹³ have peace. [†]They have sown wheat,
but shall reap thorns: [†]they have put
themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit:
and [†]they shall be ashamed of [†]your
revenues [†]because of the fierce anger of
the LORD.

¹⁴ Thus saith the LORD against all [†]mine
evil neighbours, [†]that touch the inheri-
tance [†]which I have caused my people
Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck
them out of their land, and pluck out
the house of Judah from among them.

¹⁵ And it shall come to pass, after that I
† Comp. Isai. 55. 2. Hab. 2. 13. † [Or, ye]. But comp. ch. 17. 1, 2.
† Rom. 6. 21. † ch. 4. 8, 26. & 25. 37, 38. & 30. 24. & 49. 37. & 51. 45.
Lam. 1. 12. & 4. 11. † Comp. Ps. 137. 7. ch. 40. 14. Ezek. 25. 6—12.
Obad. 10—15. † Zech. 2. 8. Comp. ch. 2. 3. † ch. 3. 18 (Heb.).

^h ch. 33. 26. have plucked them out, ^h I will return, and ^h have compassion on them, and ^h will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, ^k to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall ^l they be built in the midst of my people. But ^m if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

XIII.

About
B.C. 602.
Comp.

ver. 18.
^a Comp.
Ex. 28. 39.
Lev. 16. 4.
^b Comp.
Acts 21. 11.
^c Comp.
Isai. 20. 2.
ch. 19. 1.
& 27. 2.
Ezek. 4. 1—5.
& 5. 1—4.
& 12. 3—11.
& 24. 3—5.
^d Isai. 7. 19.
ch. 16. 16.

^e ver. 9.
ch. 18. 4.
^f ver. 10.
Ezek. 15. 4.

^g Comp.
Ps. 137. 1.
^h See Lev.
26. 19.

ⁱ ch. 16. 11,
12.
See ch. 3. 17.
^j Or, ⁱ stub-
bornness.

^k So Ex. 19. 5.

^l ch. 33. 9
(Heb.).
^m See Isai.
55. 13.
ⁿ Zeph. 3. 20.
^o Isai. 62. 7.

^p ch. 48. 12.
See ch. 25.
15.
^r Comp.
Ezek. 11. 2, 3.

Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee ^a a linen ^b girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. ^c So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put ^{it} on my loins. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast got, which ^{is} upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in ^a a hole of the rock. So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle ^e was marred, it ^f was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, ^g After this manner will I ^e mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which ⁱ walk in the ^j imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which ⁱ is good for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; ^k that ^{they} might be unto me for a people, and ^l for a name, and ^l for a praise, and ^l for a glory: but they would not hear. Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ^p Every bottle ^q shall be filled with wine: and ^r they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine? Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus

saith the LORD, Behold, I ^{will} fill all the inhabitants of this land, even ^s the kings that sit upon David's throne, and ^s the priests, and ^s the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^t with drunkenness. And ^u I will dash them ^{one} against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, ^t but destroy them. Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken. ^v Give glory to the LORD your God, before ^w he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ^x ye look for light, he turn it into ^y the shadow of death, and make it ^z gross darkness. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for ^a your ^a pride; and ^b mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive. Say unto ^c the king and to ^c the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your ^d principalities shall come down, ^{even} ^e the crown of your glory. The cities of the south shall be ^f shut up, and none shall open ^{them}: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive. Lift up your eyes, and behold ^g them that come from the north: where ^{is} the flock ^{that} was given thee, ^{thy} beautiful flock? What wilt thou say when he shall ^h punish thee? for thou hast taught them ^{to be} ^h captains, and as ⁱ chief over thee: ^k shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail? And if thou say in thine heart, ^l Wherefore come these ^{things} upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are ^m thy skirts discovered, and thy heels ⁿ made bare. Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or ⁿ the leopard his spots? ^o then may ye also do good, that are ^t accursed to do evil. Therefore will I scatter them ^p as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness. ^q This ^{is} thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because ^r thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in ^s falsehood. Therefore will I discover ^m thy skirts upon thy face, that ^{thy} shame may appear. I have seen thine adulteries, and thy ^v neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations ^w on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! ^x wilt thou not be made clean? ^t when shall it once be?

^s ch. 17. 19, 20.
& 19. 3.
See ch. 2. 26.
& 18. 18
& 22. 2.
^t Ezek. 23. 33.
^u Ps. 2. 9.
^v So ch. 19. 11.
^w Heb. a man
against his
brother.
See 1 Sam.
10. 11.
^x Heb. from
destroying
them.
^y See Josh.
7. 19.
^z Amos 5. 8.
& 3. 9.
See Ps. 139.
12 marg.
So Isai. 5. 30.
& 8. 22.
ch. 23. 12.
Comp.
Deut. 28. 29.
John 11. 10.
& 12. 35.
^a See Isai.
59. 9.
^b ch. 2. 6.
^c See Job 3. 5.
^d Isai. 60. 2.
^e Job 33. 17.
^f See ch. 9. 1.
^g Comp.
^h Kin. 24. 12.
ch. 22. 26.
ⁱ See 1 Kin.
11. 19.
^j Or, head
tires.
^k Prov. 4. 9.
& 16. 31.
^l Isai. 62. 3.
^m So Isai. 28. 5.
ⁿ Lam. 5. 16.
^o Josh. 6. 1.
^p ch. 6. 22.
^q See ch. 1. 13.
^r Heb. visit
upon.
See ch. 9. 25.
^s Zech. 9. 7.
& 12. 5, 6 in
the Heb.
^t Lam. 1. 5.
^u See ch. 6. 24.
^v See ch. 5. 19.
^w ver. 26.
^x Nah. 3. 5.
^y So Lam. 1. 8.
See Isai. 3. 17.
& 6. 1.
^z Or, shall
be violently
taken away.
^a So Lam. 2. 6.
^b See Cant.
4. 8.
^c Comp.
Matt. 19. 26.
^d Heb. taught.
ch. 2. 24.
See Isai. 8.
16.
^e Ps. 83. 13.
^f See Ps. 1. 4.
^g So Job 20.
29.
^h Ps. 11. 6.
ⁱ See ch. 2. 32.
^j See ch. 10. 14.
^k See Hos. 2.
10.
^l Nah. 3. 5.
^m ch. 8. 16.
See ch. 5. 8.
ⁿ See ch. 2. 20.
^o Ezek. 24. 13
(Heb.).
^p Heb. after
when yet?

XIV.

About
B.C. 609.
a ch. 7. 22.
† Heb. *the words of the dearths, or, restraints.*
b ch. 17. 8.
c Lam. 1. 4.
So Isai. 3. 26.
d Lam. 2. 8.
See Isai. 16. 8.

e ch. 8. 21.
f See Ps. 144. 14.

g So 1 Sam. 5. 12.
h ch. 48. 4.
i Ps. 40. 14.
k See 2 Sam. 15. 30.

l See ch. 3. 3.

m Job 39. 1.
Ps. 29. 9.
n See ch. 2. 24.

o See Ps. 44. 19.
or Ps. 74. 13.
p ver. 21.
See Ps. 25. 11.

q See ch. 2. 10.
r See ver. 20.

s ch. 17. 13.
So Ps. 71. 5.
ch. 50. 7.
Ecclus. 34. 14.

t ch. 9. 2.
u Comp.
Isai. 59. 1.
v See Ex. 29. 45.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*
ch. 7. 10, 11, 14, 30.

& 15. 16.
Dan. 9. 18, 19.

So ch. 25. 29.
w Eph. 3. 15.
x Ps. 119. 121.

y Hos. 8. 13.
z Hos. 9. 9.
a See ch. 7. 16.

b ch. 21. 10.
& 24. 5, 6.
& 39. 16.

& 44. 27.
So ch. 15. 11.
See Ps. 86. 17.

c See Prov. 1. 28.
Comp.

Isai. 58. 3.
d So ch. 6. 20.

& 7. 21, 22.
e ch. 16. 4.
& 44. 27.

See ver. 15.
So ch. 9. 16.
f ch. 24. 10.

& 27. 8, 13.
& 32. 24, 36.
& 34. 17.

Ezek. 14. 21.
See ch. 15. 2.
g See ch. 4. 10.

† Heb. *peace of truth.*
h See ch. 6. 14.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah ^aconcerning ^bthe dearth.

Judah mourneth, and ^cthe gates ²thereof ^dlanguish;

^eThey are black unto the ground;

And ^fthe cry of Jerusalem ^gis gone up.

And their nobles have sent ^htheir ³little ones to the waters:

They came to the pits, *and* found no water;

They returned *with* their vessels empty;

ⁱThey were ashamed and confounded, and ^kcovered their heads.

Because the ground is chapt,

For ^lthere was no rain in the earth,

The plowmen were ashamed, ^kthey covered their heads.

Yea, ^mthe hind also calved in the ⁵field, and forsook *it*,

Because there was no grass.

And ⁿthe wild asses did stand in the ⁶high places,

ⁿThey snuffed up the wind like ^odragons;

Their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

O LORD, though our iniquities testify ⁷against us, do thou *it* ^pfor thy name's sake: for ^qour backslidings are many;

^rwe have sinned against thee. ^sO the ⁸hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as ^ta wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night? Why shouldest thou ⁹be as a man astonished, as a mighty man ^u*that* cannot save? yet ^vthou, O LORD, ^u*art* in the midst of us, and ^w*we* are called by thy name; ^x*leave* us not.

Thus saith the LORD unto this people, ¹⁰Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore ^ythe LORD doth not accept them; ^z*he* will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. Then said the LORD ¹¹unto me, ^aPray not for this people ^bfor *their* good. ^cWhen they fast, I will not ¹²hear their cry; and ^dwhen they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but ^eI will consume them by ^fthe sword, and by ^fthe famine, and by ^fthe pestilence.

^gThen said I, Ah Lord God! behold, ¹³the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ^hassured ^hpeace in this place. Then the LORD ¹⁴

said unto me, The prophets ⁱprophecy lies in my name: ^jI sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and ^kdivination, and a thing of nought, and ^lthe deceit of their heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and ^jI sent them not, ^myet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; ⁿBy sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and ^othey *shall* have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them;

^pLet mine eyes run down *with* tears night and day, and ^qlet them not cease:

For the virgin ^rdaughter of my people is broken *with* a great breach, *with* a very ^sgrievous blow.

¹⁸ If I go forth *into* the field, then behold the slain with the sword:

And if I enter *into* the city, then behold them that are sick with famine:

Yea, ^uboth the prophet and the priest ^vgo about ^winto a land that they know not.

¹⁹ ^wHast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion?

Why hast thou smitten us, and ^x*there* is no healing for us?

^y*We* looked for peace, and *there* is no good;

And ^yfor the time of healing, and behold trouble.

²⁰ We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers:

^zFor we have sinned against thee.

²¹ Do not abhor *us*, ^afor thy name's sake,

Do not disgrace the throne of thy glory:

^bRemember, break not thy covenant with us.

²² ^cAre there *any* among ^dthe vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain?

Or can the heavens give ^eshowers?

^f*Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee:

For thou hast made ^gall these *things*.

ⁱ ch. 20. 6.
& 23. 25.
& 27. 10.
See ch. 5. 31.
J ver. 15.
ch. 23. 21.
& 27. 15.
& 29. 9.
Ezek. 13. 6.
See Deut. 18. 20.
& Matt. 7. 15.
k So ch. 27. 9.
& 29. 8.
See Deut. 18. 10.
l ch. 23. 26.
m ch. 5. 12.
n ch. 44. 12.
Comp.
ch. 23. 30.
See ver. 12.

^o See Ps. 79. 3.

^p ch. 9. 18.
See ch. 9. 1.
& Lam. 2. 18
q Lam. 3. 49.

^r See ch. 8. 21.

^s See ch. 10. 10.
Ezek. 7. 15.

^u Comp.
ch. 5. 31.
See ch. 6. 13.

^v Or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.*

^w Gen. 34. 10, 21.

& 42. 34 in the Heb.

^x See ch. 15. 18.

^y Lam. 5. 22.
z So ch. 15. 18.

^z ch. 8. 15.

^a Ps. 106. 6.
ver. 7.
Dan. 9. 8.
b See ver. 7.

^b Ps. 106. 45.
See Lev. 26. 42.

^c Job 38. 28.
Zech. 10. 1, 2.

^d Deut. 32. 21.
See ch. 2. 5.

^e ch. 3. 3.
f So Isai. 30. 23.

ch. 10. 13.
See Job 5. 10.
& ch. 5. 24.
g Isai. 66. 2 (Heb.).
See Job 12. 9.

XV.

^a ver. 19.
c. h. 35. 19.
Comp.
ch. 7. 16.
& 14. 11.
Ezek. 14. 14.
16. 18, 20.
^b Ps. 99. 6.
^c Ex. 17. 11.
& 32. 11—13.
Num. 14. 13.
Ps. 106. 23.
^d 1 Sam. 7. 8, 9.
& 8. 6.
& 12. 16, 23.
& 15. 11.
Ecclus. 46. 16.
^e ch. 14. 12.
& 16. 4.
& 21. 9.
& 43. 11.
Rev. 6. 8.
So Ezek. 5. 12.
& 6. 11, 12.
Zech. 11. 9.
Comp.
Job 27. 14, 15.
^f Lev. 26. 16
—22.
[†] Heb.
families.
Gen. 8. 19.
[§] See Deut.
28. 26.
[†] Heb.
*I will give
them for a
removing.*
See Deut. 28.
25. & ch. 24. 9.
^h See 2 Kings
21. 11, 16, 17.
& 23. 26.
& 24. 3, 4.
Comp.
ch. 16. 12.
Lam. 5. 7.
ⁱ Isai. 51. 19.
Nah. 3. 7.
[†] Heb. *to
ask of thy
peace?*
Judg. 18. 15
marg.
^k Deut. 32. 15.
So ch. 2. 13.
^l See ch. 7. 24.
^m Comp.
Hos. 13. 14.
ⁿ Isai. 41. 16.
ch. 51. 2.
^o Isai. 30. 24.
^p See Gen.
42. 36.
[†] Or, *whatso-
ever is dear.*
^q So Isai. 9. 13.
ch. 5. 3.
Amos 4. 6, 8,
9. 10, 11.
^r Ps. 139. 18.
[†] Or, *against
the mother
city a young
man spoil-
ing, &c. or,
against the
mother and
the young
men.*
^s ch. 6. 4.
[†] See Lev.
26. 16.
^t 1 Sam. 2. 5.
So Lam. 1. 1.
^u Job 11. 20.
& 31. 39
marg.
^w See Amos
8. 9.

Then said the LORD unto me, ^a Though
^{b c} Moses and ^{b d} Samuel ^a stood before
me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward
this people: cast *them* out of my sight,
and let them go forth. And it shall
come to pass, if they say unto thee,
Whither shall we go forth? then thou
shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD;
^e Such as *are* for death, to death; and
such as *are* for the sword, to the sword;
and such as *are* for the famine, to the
famine; and such as *are* for the capti-
vity, to the captivity. And ^f I will ap-
point over them four ⁱ kinds, saith the
LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs
to tear, and [§] the fowls of the heaven,
and the beasts of the earth, to devour
and destroy. And [†] I will cause them
to be removed into all kingdoms of the
earth, because of ^h Manasseh the son of
Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which
he did in Jerusalem. For who shall
have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or
ⁱ who shall bemoan thee? or who shall
go aside [†] to ask how thou doest?
^k Thou hast forsaken me, saith the
LORD, thou art ^l gone backward: there-
fore will I stretch out my hand against
thee, and destroy thee; ^m I am weary
with repenting. And I will ⁿ fan them
with ^o a fan in the gates of the land;
I will bereave *them* ^p of [†] children, I
will destroy my people, ^q sith ^q they re-
turn not from their ways. Their wi-
dows are increased to me ^r above the
sand of the seas: I have brought upon
them ^l against the mother of the young
men a spoiler ^s at noonday: I have
caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly,
and ^t terrors ^u upon the city. ^u She that
hath borne seven languisheth: ^v she hath
given up the ghost; ^w her sun is gone
down while *it was* yet day: she hath
been ashamed and confounded: and the
residue of them will I deliver to the
sword before their enemies, saith the
LORD.

^x Woe is me, my mother, that thou
hast borne me a man of strife and a
man of contention to the whole earth!
I have neither ^y lent on usury, nor *men*
have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one
of them doth curse me. The LORD ^z
said, Verily ^z it shall be well with thy
remnant; verily ^z ^a I will cause the ene-
my to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil,

^y Isai. 24. 2 (Heb.). Comp. Ps. 15. 5. See Ex. 22. 25.
^z See ch. 14. 11. [†] Or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.* See ch. 7. 16.
^a Comp. ch. 39. 11, 12. & 40. 4, 5. & 52. 31—34.

and in the time of affliction. Shall
iron break ^b the northern iron and ^c the
steel? ^d Thy substance and thy
treasures will I give to the spoil ^e with-
out price, and *that* for all thy sins, ^d even
in all thy borders. And I will make
thee to pass with thine enemies into ^f a
land *which* thou knowest not: ^g for a
fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall
burn upon you.

^h O LORD, thou knowest: ⁱ remember
me, and visit me, and ^k revenge me of
my persecutors; take me not away in
thy longsuffering: ^{k k} know that ^l for thy
sake I have suffered rebuke. Thy words
were found, and ^m I did eat them; and
ⁿ thy word was unto me the joy and
rejoicing of mine heart: for [†] I am
called by thy name, O LORD God of
hosts. ^o I sat not in ^p the assembly of
the mockers, nor rejoiced; ^{p p} I sat alone
because of thy hand: for thou hast
filled me *with* indignation. Why is my
pain perpetual, and my wound ^q in-
curable, *which* ^r refuseth to be healed?
wilt thou be altogether unto me ^s as a
liar, and ^s as waters *that* [†] fail?

Therefore thus saith the LORD, [†] If
thou return, then will I bring thee
again, *and* thou shalt ^t stand before
me: and if thou take forth the precious
from the vile, thou shalt be as my
mouth: let them return unto thee; but
return not thou unto them. And I
^v will make thee unto this people a
fenced brasen wall: and they shall
fight against thee, but ^w they shall not
prevail against thee: ^x for I *am* with
thee to save thee and to deliver thee,
saith the LORD. And ^w I will deliver
thee out of the hand of the wicked, and
I will redeem thee out of the hand of
^y the terrible.

The word of the LORD came also
unto me, saying, Thou shalt not take
thee a wife, neither shalt thou have
sons nor daughters in this place. For
thus saith the LORD concerning the
sons and concerning the daughters that
are born in this place, and concerning
their mothers that bare them, and con-
cerning their fathers that begat them in
this land; they shall die of grievous
deaths; ^b they shall not be lamented;
^b neither shall they be buried; *but* ^c they
shall be as dung upon the face of the
earth: and ^d they shall be consumed
^a by the sword, and ^a by famine; and
^e their carcases shall be meat for the

^b See ch. 1.
^c See Job 20.
^d ch. 17. 3.
^e See Ps. 44.
^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^x See ch. 1. 8.

^f ch. 9. 16.
& 14. 18.
& 16. 13.
& 17. 4.
& 22. 28.
^g Deut. 32.
^h ch. 17. 4.
ⁱ So ch. 12. 3.
[†] Judg. 16. 28.
^k So ch. 11. 20.
& 20. 12.
^{k k} See ch.
17. 16.
^l Ps. 69. 7
(Heb.).
^m So Ezek.
3. 1, 3.
ⁿ Rev. 10. 9, 10.
^o Ps. 119. 111,
162.
[†] Heb. *thy
name is call-
ed upon me.*
See ch. 14. 9.
^o So Ps. 1. 1.
^p ch. 6. 11.
^{p p} See Lam.
3. 28.
^q Job 34. 6.
^r Isai. 17. 11
(Heb.).
^s ch. 17. 9
(Heb.).
& 30. 12, 15.
^t So ch. 14. 19.
^u Job 6. 15.
^v Isai. 58. 11.
Comp.
ch. 1. 18, 19.
[†] Heb. *be
not sure?*
^w So Isai. 22.
23.
^x So Zech.
3. 7.
^y ver. 1.
^y ch. 1. 18.
& 6. 27.
^w ch. 20. 11.
^{x</}

fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. For thus said the LORD,

^fSo Ezek. 24. 16, 17, 22, 23. ^lOr, mourning feast. So Amos 6. 7.

^fEnter not *into* the house of ^lmourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and mercies. Both the great and the small shall die in this land: ^bthey shall not be buried, ^bneither shall *men* lament for them, nor ^gcut themselves, nor ^hmake themselves bald for them: neither shall *men* ^ltear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. Thou shalt not also go ^ginto the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, ⁱI will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, ^kWherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? ^lThen shalt thou say unto them, ^mBecause your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and ^mhave walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; and ye have done ⁿworse than your fathers; for behold, ^mye walk every one after the ^limagination of his evil heart, that *they* may not hearken unto me: ^otherefore will I ^pcast you out of this land ^qinto a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

^rTherefore behold, ^sthe days come, ^tsaith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, ^tThe LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, ^tThe LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel ^ufrom the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and ^vI will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, ^wI will send for many ^wfishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and

after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of

^xthe holes of the rocks. For ^ymine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, ^zneither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. And first

^aI will recompense their iniquity and their sin ^bdouble; because ^{bb}they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their

^cdetestable and abominable things. O LORD, my strength, and ^cmy fortress, and ^dmy refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, ^evanity, and *things* ^{fg}wherein *there is* no

^hprofit. Shall a man make gods unto himself, and ^gthey *are* no gods? Therefore behold, I *will* ^bthis once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that ⁱmy name *is* ^lThe LORD.

The sin of Judah *is* written with ^aa pen of iron, *and* with the ^b'point of ^{ba}diamond: *it is* ^cgraven upon the table of their heart, and upon ^dthe horns of ^eyour altars; whilst ^ftheir children remember their altars and ^gtheir groves ^hby the green trees upon the high hills. ⁱO ⁱmy mountain in the field, ^jI will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, ^kthroughout all thy borders. And thou, even ^lthyself, shalt ^kdiscontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and ^lI will cause thee to serve thine enemies ^min the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

ⁿThus saith the LORD; Cursed ^{be} ⁿthe man that trusteth in man, and ^omaketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth ^pfrom the LORD. For he shall ^pbe like the ^qheath in the desert, and ^rshall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, ⁱⁿ ^sa salt land and ^tnot inhabited. ^uBlessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose ^vhope the LORD is. ^wFor ^whe shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but ^xher leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the

^xSee ch. 13. 4. ^ych. 32. 19. ^zSee 2 Chr. 16. 9. ^aComp. Ps. 51. 9. & 90. 8. ^{ba}Isai. 65. 6. ^bch. 17. 18. ^cComp. Isai. 40. 2. ^{bb}So ch. 2. 7. ^cComp. Ezek. 43. 7. 9. ^dSee ch. 3. 1. ^eHeb. as ^f2 Sam. 22. 33. ^{fg}Ps. 31. 4. & 43. 2. ^hIsai. 25. 4. & 27. 5. ⁱSee 2 Sam. 22. 3. ^jSo ch. 17. 17. ^kSee ch. 2. 5. ^lSo ch. 18. 15. ^mIsai. 44. 10. ⁿSee ch. 2. 11. ^och. 10. 18. ^pEx. 6. 3. & 15. 3. ^qch. 33. 2. ^rSee Amos 4. 13. ^sOr, ^tYEHOVAH. ^uPs. 83. 18].

XVII.

^aJob 19. 24. ^bSee Ps. 45. 1. ^cHeb. *naif*. ^dDeut. 21. 12. ^eEzek. 3. 9. ^fZech. 7. 12 in the Heb. ^gSee Prov. 3. 3. ^hEx. 27. 2. ⁱPs. 118. 27. ^jComp. Ezek. 7. 24. ^kMatt. 23. 38. ^lComp. ch. 19. 5. ^mJudg. 3. 7. ⁿIsai. 27. 9. ^oSee Ex. 34. 13. & Isai. 17. 8. ^pComp. Isai. 1. 29. ^qSee ch. 2. 20. ^rPs. 48. 1, 2. & 87. 1. ^sIsai. 2. 3. ^tJch. 15. 13. ^uHeb. *in thyself*. ^vDeut. 15. 1-3. (Heb.). ^wSee ch. 15. 14. ^xch. 16. 13. ^ySee Ps. 146. 3. ^z2 Chr. 32. 8. ^aComp. Isai. 31. 3. ^bSo ch. 48. 6. ^cq Ps. 102. 17 (Heb.). ^dSo ch. 48. 6. ^eComp. Job 8. 12. ^fPs. 34. 12. ^gch. 29. 3. (Heb.). ^hSee Job 20. 17. & Eccles. 2. 1. ⁱ2. 12. & 25. 2. ^jProv. 11. 28.

^sSee Deut. 29. 23. & Job 39. 6. ^tch. 50. 13, 39. ^uSee Ps. 71. 5. ^vSo ver. 13. ^wSee Ps. 1. 3. ^xSo Job 8. 16. ^y2 Prov. 11. 28.

1 Or,
restraint.
ch. 14. 1.

2 See Prov.

14. 12. &

Heb. 3. 15.

3 Isai. 40. 4

(Heb.).

4 ver. 16.

See ch. 15. 18.

5 Ps. 44. 21.

See 1 Sam.

16. 7. &

1 Chr. 28. 9.

6 So Ps. 139.

23. 24.

Rom. 8. 27.

7 ch. 32. 19.

See ch. 11. 20.

8 So Wisd. 1. 6.

4 See Job

34. 11. &

1 Ps. 62. 12.

9 1 Sam. 26.

20.

10 Or, gather-

eth young

which she

hath not

brought

forth.

11 Isai. 34. 15.

12 Comp.

Ps. 39. 6.

13 Ps. 55. 23.

14 Luke 12. 20.

15 See ch. 14. 8.

16 So Ps. 73.

27.

Isai. 1. 28.

See Josh. 24.

20.

17 Comp.

Luke 10. 20.

See Ex. 32.

32. Or comp.

John 8. 6. 8?

18 Luke 12. 20.

19 See ch. 1. 16.

20 See ch. 2. 13.

Comp.

ch. 18. 14.

21 See Ps. 6. 2.

22 See Deut.

10. 21.

23 So Ps. 148. 14.

24 So Isai. 5. 19.

See 2 Pet.

3. 4.

25 Heb. as

Judg. 13. 12.

17.

18 Sam. 9. 6.

19 Comp.

ch. 1. 4. &c.

20 See Josh.

10. 13.

21 See ch. 2. 8.

22 Heb.

after thee.

23 So 2 Kin. 17.

24 &c.

25 Ps. 40. 9.

ch. 15. 15.

26 Prov. 5. 21.

27 So ch. 16.

19.

28 See Ps. 35. 4.

29 So ch. 20. 11.

30 See Ps. 25. 2.

31 Heb.

break them

with a dou-

year of ¹drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

²The heart *is* ³deceitful above all ⁴things, and ⁵desperately wicked: who can know it? I the LORD ⁶search the heart, I ⁷try the reins, even ⁸to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. As ⁹the partridge ¹⁰sitteth on eggs, and ¹¹hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, ¹²shall leave them ¹³in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be ¹⁴a fool.

A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary. O LORD, ¹the hope of Israel, ²all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be ³written in the earth, because ⁴they have forsaken the LORD, ⁵the fountain of living waters. ⁶Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for ⁷thou art my praise. Behold, ⁸they say unto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it ⁹come now. As ¹⁰for me, ¹¹I have not ¹²hastened from being ¹³a pastor ¹⁴to follow thee: neither have I desired the ¹⁵woeful day; ¹⁶thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was ¹⁷right before thee. Be not a ¹⁸terror unto me: ¹⁹thou art my hope in the day of evil. ²⁰Let them be confounded that persecute me, but ²¹let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and ²²destroy them *with* ²³double destruction.

Thus said the LORD unto me; Go ¹and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby ²the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; and say unto them, ³Hear ye the word of the LORD, ⁴ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: Thus saith the LORD; Take heed ⁵to yourselves, and ⁶bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring ⁷it in by the gates of Jerusalem; neither carry forth a ⁸burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, ⁹neither do ye any work, but ¹⁰hallow ye the sabbath day, ¹¹as I commanded your fathers. ¹²But they obeyed

not, neither inclined their ear, but ¹made their neck stiff, that *they* might not hear, nor ²receive instruction. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, ³to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but ⁴hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; ⁵then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and ⁶on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city ⁷shall remain for ever. And they shall come from ⁸the cities of Judah, and from ⁹the places about Jerusalem, and from ¹⁰the land of Benjamin, and from ¹¹the plain, and from ¹²the mountains, and from ¹³the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing ¹⁴sacrifices of praise, *unto* the house of the LORD. But if you will not hearken unto me ¹⁵to hallow the sabbath day, and not ¹⁶to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then ¹⁷will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and ¹⁸it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and ¹⁹it shall not be quenched.

The word which came to Jeremiah ¹from the LORD, saying, Arise, and go down ²to ³the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. Then I went down ⁴to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ⁵wheels. And the vessel ⁶that he made of clay ⁷was marred in the hand of the potter: so he ⁸made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make ⁹it. Then the word of the LORD ¹⁰came to me, saying, O house of Israel, ¹¹cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, ¹²as the clay ¹³is in the potter's hand, so ¹⁴are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. At ¹⁵what instant I shall speak ¹⁶concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom, ¹⁷to pluck up, and to pull down, and to ¹⁸destroy it; if that nation, against whom I have pronounced, ¹⁹turn from their evil, ²⁰I will repent of the evil that I ²¹thought to do unto them. And at ²²what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, ²³to build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that ²⁴it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said ²⁵

1 See 2 Chr. 30. 8.

2 See ch. 5. 3.

1 ch. 22. 4.

10 See Eccles. 10. 7.

11 ch. 32. 44.

12 & 33. 13.

13 in the Heb.

14 Zech. 7. 7.

15 Josh. 15. 33

(Heb.).

16 Gen. 13. 1.

17 &c.

18 Supplied

from Lev.

19 7. 12.

20 & 22. 29.

21 2 Chr. 33. 16.

22 Ps. 107. 22.

23 & 116. 17 in

the Heb.

24 So Lev. 7.

25 15.

26 ch. 21. 14.

27 Lam. 4. 11.

28 So ch. 43. 12.

29 & 49. 27.

30 & 50. 32.

31 Amos 1. 14.

32 2 Kin. 25. 9.

33 ch. 52. 13.

34 ch. 7. 20.

XVIII.

About

B.C. 605.

1 1 Chr. 4.

23.

ch. 19. 1, 2.

Comp.

Zech. 11. 13.

1 Or, frames,

or, seats.

Heb. as Ex.

1. 16 only.

2 Eccles. 38.

29.

1 Or, that he

made was

marred, as

clay in the

hand of the

potter.

2 ch. 13. 7.

1 Heb.

returned

and made.

So Num. 11.

4.

5 Isai. 45. 9.

6 See Rom. 9.

21.

Comp.

Job 9. 12.

7 Isai. 64. 8.

8 So Job 10. 9.

& 33. 6.

1 See ch. 1.

10.

11 & 42. 10.

12 See Ezek.

18. 21.

13 ch. 26. 3.

14 13. 19.

15 Jonah 3. 10.

16 See Judg. 2.

¹ See 2 Kin. 17. 13. So Jonah. 3. 8. ² See ch. 7. 3. ³ See ch. 2. 25. ⁴ See ch. 3. 17. ⁵ So ch. 2. 10. Comp. ⁶ Cor. 5. 1. ⁷ See ch. 5. 30. ⁸ Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters? ⁹ See Isai. 19. 5. Comp. ch. 2. 13. & 17. 13. ¹⁰ See ch. 2. 32. ¹¹ So ch. 10. 15. & 16. 19. Comp. Baruch 6. 27. ¹² ch. 6. 16. ¹³ Ps. 77. 19 (Heb.) only. ¹⁴ Prov. 15. 19 marg. See Isai. 57. 24. ¹⁵ ch. 19. 8. & 25. 9, 11, 18. & 49. 17. & 50. 13. & 51. 37. So ch. 4. 7. & 49. 13. Lam. 2. 11. See 2 Chr. 29. 8. & ch. 46. 19. ¹⁶ See Job 16. 4. & Matt. 27. 39. ¹⁷ ch. 13. 24. ¹⁸ Gen. 41. 6. 23. 27. Ex. 10. 13. Job 15. 2. & 27. 21. & 38. 24. ¹⁹ Ps. 48. 7. & 78. 26. Isai. 27. 8. Ezek. 27. 26. Hos. 12. 1. & 13. 15. Jonah 4. 8. ²⁰ See ch. 2. 27. ²¹ See ch. 11. 19. ²² Comp. ch. 2. 8. & 5. 13, 31. & 6. 13. & 13. 13. ²³ See 2 Chr. 35. 3. ²⁴ So Job 5. 21. ²⁵ Prov. 14. 3. Comp. ch. 9. 3, 8. ²⁶ Or, for the tongue. ²⁷ Ps. 35. 1. Isai. 49. 25 in the Heb. ²⁸ See Ps. 35. 12. ²⁹ Ps. 35. 7. & 57. 6. ver. 22. ³⁰ ch. 2. 6. ³¹ Comp. Ps. 109. 9, 10. ³² Heb. four them out. Ps. 63. 10 marg. Ezek. 35. 5 marg. ³³ ch. 20. 16. ³⁴ Ps. 140. 5.

would benefit them. Now therefore go ¹¹ to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: ¹² return ye now every one from his evil way, and ¹³ make your ways and your doings good. And they said, ¹⁴ There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do ¹⁵ the imagination of his evil heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD; ¹⁶ Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done ¹⁷ a very horrible thing. Will a man leave ¹⁸ the snow of Lebanon ¹⁹ which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place ²⁰ be forsaken? Because ²¹ my people hath forgotten me, ²² they have burnt incense to ²³ vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways ²⁴ from the ²⁵ ancient ²⁶ paths, to walk ²⁷ in paths, ²⁸ in a way not ²⁹ cast up; to make their land ³⁰ desolate, and a per-³¹petual ³² hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and ³³ wag his head. I ³⁴ will scatter them as ³⁵ with ³⁶ an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them ³⁷ the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Then said they, Come, and ³⁸ let us ³⁹ devise devices against Jeremiah; ⁴⁰ for the law shall not perish ⁴¹ from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, ⁴² nor the word from the prophet. Come, and ⁴³ let us smite him ⁴⁴ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words. Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken ⁴⁵ to the voice of ⁴⁶ them that contend with me. ⁴⁷ Shall evil be recompensed for ⁴⁸ good? for ⁴⁹ they have digged ⁵⁰ a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them. Therefore ⁵¹ deliver up their children to ⁵² the famine, and ⁵³ pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and ⁵⁴ let their wives be bereaved of their children, and ⁵⁵ be widows; and let their men be put to death; ⁵⁶ let their young men be slain by the sword in battle. ⁵⁷ Let a cry be ⁵⁸ heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for ⁵⁹ they have digged a pit to take me, and ⁶⁰ hid snares for my feet. Yet, ⁶¹ LORD, thou knowest all their counsel

against me ⁶² to slay me: ⁶³ forgive ⁶⁴ me not their iniquity, ⁶⁵ neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; ⁶⁶ deal ⁶⁷ thus with them in the time of thine anger.

⁶⁸ See Neh. 4. 5.

⁶⁹ See Ps. 119. 126.

Thus saith the LORD, ⁷⁰ Go and get ⁷¹ a potter's earthen ⁷² bottle, and ⁷³ take of ⁷⁴ the ancients of the people, and of ⁷⁵ the ⁷⁶ ancients of the priests; and go forth unto ⁷⁷ the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of ⁷⁸ the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I ⁷⁹ shall tell thee, and say, ⁸⁰ Hear ye the word of the LORD, ⁸¹ O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I ⁸² will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, ⁸³ his ears shall tingle. Because ⁸⁴ they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and ⁸⁵ have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place ⁸⁶ with ⁸⁷ the blood of innocents; ⁸⁸ they have built also the high places of Baal, ⁸⁹ to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, ⁹⁰ which I commanded not, nor spake ⁹¹ it, neither ⁹² came ⁹³ it into my mind: ⁹⁴ therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called ⁹⁵ The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter. ⁹⁶ And I will ⁹⁷ make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and ⁹⁸ I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and ⁹⁹ their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts ¹⁰⁰ of the earth. And ¹⁰¹ I will make this city desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues ¹⁰² thereof. And ¹⁰³ I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend ¹⁰⁴ in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall ¹⁰⁵ straiten them. Then ¹⁰⁶ shalt thou break ¹⁰⁷ the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee. ¹⁰⁸ And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so ¹⁰⁹ will I break this people and this city, ¹¹⁰ as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot ¹¹¹ be made whole

¹¹² Heb. for death. ch. 15. 2. ¹¹³ So Ps. 78. 38. ¹¹⁴ See Ps. 35. 4. Comp. ch. 11. 20. & 15. 15.

XIX.

¹¹⁵ See ch. 13. 2. ¹¹⁶ See ch. 18. 2. ¹¹⁷ ver. 10. ¹¹⁸ 1 Kin. 14. 3. ¹¹⁹ Dent. 21. 2. ¹²⁰ 2 Kin. 19. 2. & 23. 1. ch. 26. 17. & 29. 1 in the Heb. ¹²¹ So Acts 5. 21. ¹²² See Ezek. 8. 1. Comp. ver. 7 (Heb.). ¹²³ ver. 6. See Josh. 18. 16. & ch. 7. 23. ¹²⁴ Heb. the sun gate. Comp. Isai. 19. 18 marg. with Neh. 3. 29. Matt. 27. 7. 10. ¹²⁵ ch. 17. 20. ¹²⁶ See ch. 13. 13. ¹²⁷ See 1 Sam. 3. 11. ¹²⁸ See ch. 1. 12. ¹²⁹ 2 Kin. 21. 16. ¹³⁰ See ch. 2. 34. ¹³¹ ch. 7. 31. & 32. 35. ¹³² ch. 32. 35. So Lev. 18. 21. Comp. ch. 17. 2. ¹³³ Deut. 17. 3. ¹³⁴ ch. 7. 32. ¹³⁵ See Isai. 19. 3. ¹³⁶ See Lev. 26. 17. ¹³⁷ ch. 7. 33. See ch. 16. 4.

¹³⁸ See 2 Kin. 22. 19. & ch. 18. 16.

¹³⁹ Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10. Comp. Isai. 9. 20. ¹⁴⁰ Deut. 28. 53, 55, 57. ¹⁴¹ Comp. ch. 51. 63, 64. Rev. 18. 21. ¹⁴² So ch. 13. 14. ¹⁴³ Isai. 30. 14. ¹⁴⁴ So Ps. 2. 9. Lam. 4. 2. ¹⁴⁵ Heb. be healed. ch. 15. 18. Comp. Prov. 6. 15.

* ch. 7. 32. again: and *they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury. Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city *as* Tophet: And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled *as* the place of Tophet, because of all the houses *upon* whose roofs they have burnt incense unto *all* the host of heaven, and *have* poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

Then came Jeremiah *from* Tophet, *whither* the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and *he* stood in the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because *they* have hardened their necks, *that they* might not hear my words.

XX. Now *a* Pashur the son of *ab* Immer the priest, who *was* also *chief* governor in the house of the LORD, heard *that* Jeremiah prophesied these things. Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in *d* the stocks that *were* in the high *e* gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of *d* the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but *i* Magor-missabib. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee *ea* a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes *shall* behold *it*; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. Moreover *i* I will deliver all *g* the strength of this city, and all *h* the labours thereof, and all *i* the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and *carry* them to Babylon. And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come *to* Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, *to* whom thou hast prophesied lies.

J So ch. 14. 13, 14. & 28. 15. & 29. 21. See ch. 5. 31.

O LORD, thou hast *k* deceived me, and I was *l* deceived: *Thou* art stronger than I, and *m* hast prevailed: I *n* am in derision daily, Every one mocketh me, For since I spake, I cried out, I cried *o* violence and spoil; Because *p* the word of the LORD was made *q* a reproach unto me, And *q* a derision, daily. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, Nor speak any more in his name. But *his* word was in *r* mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, And *s* I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay. *For* I heard the defaming of many, *u* fear on every side. *v* Report, *w* say *they*, and we will report it. *x* All my familiars *y* watched for *z* my halting, *w* saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and *m* we shall prevail against him, And we shall take our revenge on him. But *a* the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: Therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and *b* they shall not prevail: *c* They shall be greatly ashamed: for they shall not prosper: *Their* *d* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten. But, O LORD of hosts, *e* that triest the righteous, And *e* seest the reins and the heart, *f* Let me see thy vengeance on them: *g* For unto thee have I opened my cause. *h* Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: *i* For he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers. *h* Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: Let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; Making him very glad. And let that man be as *i* the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: And *k* let him hear the cry in the morning, and *l* the shouting at noontide;

k Ezek. 14. 9. See 1 Kin. 22. 20 text and marg. *l* Or, enticed. ver. 10. *m* So ch. 1. 6. ver. 9. Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 21. *n* ch. 1. 19. & 5. 22. ver. 10, 11. *o* Lam. 3. 14. So Ps. 119. 51. *p* ch. 6. 7. *q* ch. 6. 10. See ch. 24. 9. *r* Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. *s* See Ps. 39. 3. Comp. Job 32. 18, 19. Acts 18. 5. *t* ch. 6. 11. (Heb.). *u* Ps. 31. 13 (Heb.). *v* See ver. 3. *w* Eccles. 10. 20. ch. 36. 16, 20 in the Heb. *x* See ch. 50. 5. *y* Heb. *z* Every man of my peace. *a* See Ps. 41. 9. *b* Comp. Ps. 56. 6. *c* Ps. 35. 15. & 38. 17. *d* ch. 1. 8, 19. *e* ch. 15. 20. See ver. 7. *f* So ch. 17. 18. *g* ch. 23. 40 (Heb.). *h* See ch. 11. 20. *i* See Ps. 54. 7. *j* So Ps. 35. 9, 10. & 109. 30, 31. *k* ch. 18. 22. *l* Josh. 6. 5.

^m So Job 3.
10, 11.

^m Because he slew me not from the womb;

Or that my mother might have been my grave,

And her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

ⁿ So Job 3.
20.

^{hmn} Wherefore came I forth out of the womb

^o Comp.
Lam. 3. 1.

^o To see labour and sorrow,

That my days should be consumed with shame?

XXI.

About
B.C. 589.
^a ch. 38. 1.
See ch. 20. 1.
^b See 2 Kin.
25. 18.
^c See 2 Chr.
34. 8.
^d ch. 35. 4.
^e ch. 37. 7.
So ch. 37. 3.
See Isai. 30. 2.
^e 2 Kin. 25. 1.
^f Ps. 105. 2, 5.

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him ^a Pashur the son of Melchiah, and ^b Zephaniah the son of ^c Maaseiah the priest, saying, ^d Inquire, I ² pray thee, of the LORD for us; for ^e Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all ^f his wondrous works, that he may go up from us. Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; ³

^g So ch. 32. 5.

Behold, ^h I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, where-with ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, ^e which besiege you without the walls, and ^g I will assemble them into the midst of this city. And I myself will fight against ⁵ you ^h with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even ⁱ in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite ⁶ the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And afterward, saith the ⁷ LORD, ^j I will deliver Zedekiah ^k king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ^l he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

^l So Deut.
28. 50.
² Chr. 36. 17.
See Ezek. 5.
11.

And unto this people thou shalt say, ⁸ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ^m I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. ⁿ He that abideth in this city shall ⁹ die ^{mm} by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: ^o but he that goeth out, and ⁿⁿ falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and ^{oo} his life shall be unto him for a prey. For I ¹⁰

^m Deut. 30.
15, 19.
So Eccles.
15. 17.
^{mm} See ch.
15. 2.
ⁿ ch. 38. 2.
ⁿⁿ ch. 37. 13.
^o ch. 39. 18.
& 45. 5.
Comp.
Ps. 119. 162.
Isai. 9. 3.

^{oo} So Isai. 37. 24.

have ^p set my face against this city for evil, and not ^q for good, saith the LORD: ^r it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ^s he shall burn it ¹¹ with fire. And touching the house of the king of Judah, ^{ss} say, Hear ye the ¹² word of the LORD. O house of David, thus saith the LORD; ^t Execute judgment ^u in the morning, ^v and deliver *him* ^{that is} spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, ^v lest my fury go out like fire, ^v and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings. Be- ¹³ hold, ^w I *am* against thee, O ^u inhabitant of ^x the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, ^y Who shall ^z come down against us? or who shall enter ¹⁴ into our habitations? But I will ^t punish you according to ^a the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and ^b I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, ^b and ^s it shall devour all things round about it.

& 48. 19. & 51. 35. Mic. 1. 17. ^x Comp. Isai. 22. 1, 5. ^y So ch. 49. 4. ^z Prov. 17. 10 (Heb.). ^t Heb. visit upon. See ch. 9. 25. ^a Isai. 3. 10. So Prov. 1. 31. ^b Ezek. 20. 47. See ch. 17. 27.

Thus saith the LORD; Go down *to* the house of the king of Judah, and speak ² there this word, and say, ^a Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, ^b that sittest upon the throne of David, ^c thou, and thy servants, and thy people ³ ^a that enter in by these gates: Thus saith the LORD; ^d Execute ye judgment and righteousness, ^d and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor; and ^e do no wrong, do no violence, ^e to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither ^f shed innocent blood in ⁴ this place. For if ye do this thing indeed, ^h then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings ⁱ sitting ^u upon the throne of David, ^h riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and ⁵ his people. But if ye will not hear these words, ^j I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house ^k shall become a ⁶ desolation. For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah; Thou *art* Gilead unto me, and the head of ¹ Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness and ^m cities *which* are not ⁷ inhabited. And I will ⁿ prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down ^o thy choice cedars, and ^p cast *them* into the ⁸ fire. And many nations shall pass by

XXII.

About
B.C. 609.

^a See ch. 17. 20.
^b ver. 4. 30.
ch. 13. 13.
& 17. 25.
& 29. 16.
& 33. 17.
& 36. 30.

^c ch. 21. 7.
^d ch. 21. 12.
So ch. 7. 5.
^e Lev. 19. 33 (Heb.).
^f ch. 7. 6.
So Ps. 82. 3.
See Isai. 1. 17.

^g ver. 17.
^h ch. 17. 25.
ⁱ See ver. 2.
^j Heb. for David upon his throne.
ch. 13. 13.

^k ch. 49. 13.
So ch. 44. 26.
& 51. 14.
Amos 6. 8.
See Gen. 22. 16.

^l Isai. 64. 10.
ch. 7. 34.
& 25. 11, 18.
& 44. 6, 22.
Ezek. 5. 14.
& 38. 8 in the Heb.
^m ver. 23.
See 2 Kin. 19. 23.

ⁿ Comp.
ch. 6. 8.
^o See ch. 6. 4.

^p So Isai. 37. 24.

^q See ch. 21. 10.

⁹ See ch. 5.
¹⁹ Deut. 29.
²⁵ 26.
¹ Kin. 9. 8.
¹⁰ ch. 16. 11.
¹¹ See ch. 1. 16.
¹² Comp.
¹³ Kin. 22. 20.
¹⁴ Isai. 57. 1.
¹⁵ 2 Kin. 23.
³⁰
² Chr. 35. 24.
²⁵
¹ ver. 11.
¹ Comp.
¹ Chr. 3. 15
² with 2 Kin.
²³ 30.
¹ 2 Kin. 23.
³⁴
² Chr. 36. 4.
¹ Comp.
¹ Ezek. 19. 4.
¹ Comp.
¹ Isai. 5. 18—23.
¹ ver. 18.
¹ Comp.
² Kin. 23.
³⁵ 37.
² Chr. 36. 8.
¹ See Judg.
³ 20.
¹ ch. 25. 14.
¹ See Lev. 25.
³⁹ marg.
¹ See Lev.
¹⁹ 13. &
¹ James 5. 4.
¹ Comp.
¹ Mic. 3. 10.
¹ Hab. 2. 9.
¹ Eccles. 21. 8.
¹ Heb.
¹ through-
¹ atred.
¹ Or, my
¹ windows.
¹ Comp.
¹ ch. 17. 1, 2.
¹ See Deut.
³³ 21 marg.
¹ Ezek. 23. 14.
¹ ch. 12. 5.
¹ (Heb.).
¹ So Neh. 3. 20
¹ (Heb.).
¹ 2 Kin. 23.
²⁵
¹ Ps. 128. 2.
¹ Eccles. 8. 12.
¹ Isai. 3. 10.
¹ Prov. 31. 9.
¹ See Judg.
² 10.
¹ ver. 3.
¹ Comp.
¹ ch. 26. 23.
¹ Ezek. 22.
¹³ (Heb.).
¹ So ch. 51. 13.
¹ Comp.
¹ Ezek. 19. 6.
¹ Or,
¹ incursion.
¹ ch. 8. 6.
¹ & 23. 10
¹ marg.
¹ ver. 18.
¹ ch. 16. 4, 6.
¹ So ch. 9. 17.
¹ See Ps. 78. 64.
¹ [Fulfilled].
¹ B.C. 599].
¹ 1 Kings 13.
¹⁰
¹ ch. 34. 5.
¹ ch. 36. 30.
¹ So Isai. 14. 19.
¹ ch. 8. 2. See
¹ Eccles. 6. 3.
¹ Comp.
¹ 2 Kin. 24. 6.
¹ 2 Chr. 36. 6.

this city, and they shall say every man
 to his neighbour, ^aWherefore hath the
 LORD done thus unto this great city?
^rThen they shall answer, Because they
 have forsaken the covenant of the LORD
 their God, ^rand worshipped other gods,
 and served them.

^sWeep ye not for ^tthe dead, neither ¹⁰
 bemoan him:
 But weep sore for ^uhim that goeth
 away:
 For he shall return no more,
 Nor see his native country.
 For thus saith the LORD touching ¹¹
^vShallum the son of Josiah king of Judah,
 which reigned instead of Josiah his
 father, ^uwhich went forth out of this
 place; He shall not return thither any
 more: but he shall die ^win the place ¹²
 whither they have led him captive, and
 shall see this land no more.

^xWoe unto ^yhim that buildeth his ¹³
 house by unrighteousness,
 And his ^zchambers by wrong;
^aThat useth his neighbour's service
^bwithout wages,
 And giveth him not ^{for} his work;
 That saith, I will build me a wide ¹⁴
 house and ¹large ^zchambers,
 And cutteth him out ¹windows;
 And ^{it is} ^cieled with cedar, and
 painted ^dwith vermilion.
 Shalt thou reign, because thou ^eclosest ¹⁵
^{thyself} in cedar?
 Did not thy father eat and drink,
 And ^fdo judgment and justice,
 And then ^g^{it was} well with him?
 He judged ^hthe cause of the poor ¹⁶
 and needy; then ^g^{it was} well ^{with}
^{him}:
 Was not this ⁱto know me? saith the
 LORD.
^jBut thine eyes and thine heart ^{are} ¹⁷
 not but for thy ^kcovetousness,
 And ^jfor to shed innocent blood,
 And ^jfor oppression, and for ¹vio-
 lence, to do ^{it}.
 Therefore thus saith the LORD con- ¹⁸
 cerning ^mJehoiakim the son of Jo-
 siah king of Judah;
ⁿThey shall not lament for him, say-
 ing, ^oAh my brother! or, Ah sister!
 They shall not lament for him, say-
 ing, ^pAh lord! or, Ah his glory.
 He shall be buried ^{with} the burial of ¹⁹
 an ass,
^qDrawn and cast forth beyond the
 gates of Jerusalem.

²⁰ Go up ^{to} Lebanon, and cry; and
 lift up thy voice in Bashan,
 And cry from ^rthe passages:
 For all ^sthy lovers are destroyed.
²¹ I spake unto thee in thy ^tprosperity;
 But thou saidst, I will not hear.
 This ^{hath been} thy manner ^tfrom thy
 youth,
^uThat thou obeyedst not my voice.
²² The wind shall eat up all ^vthy pas-
 tors,
 And ^sthy lovers shall go into cap-
 tivity:
 Surely then shalt thou be ashamed
 and confounded for all thy wicked-
 ness.
²³ O ¹inhabitant of ^wLebanon, ^xthat
 makest thy nest in the cedars,
 How gracious shalt thou be when
 pangs come upon thee,
^yThe pain as of a woman in travail.

²⁴ ^zAs I live, saith the LORD, though
^aConiah the son of Jehoiakim king of
 Judah were ^bthe signet upon my right
 hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;
²⁵ And ^cI will give thee into the hand of
 them that seek thy life, and into the
 hand of ^{them} ^dwhose face thou fearest,
 even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar
 king of Babylon, and into the hand of
 the Chaldeans. ^eAnd ^fI will cast thee
 out, and ^gthy mother that bare thee, into
 another country, where ye were not
²⁷ born; and there shall ye die. But to
 the land whereunto they ¹desire to re-
 turn, ^hthither shall they not return.
²⁸ Is this man ^aConiah a despised broken
 idol? ^{is he} ¹a vessel wherein ^{is} no plea-
 sure? wherefore are they ^kcast out, he
 and his seed, and are ^ecast into ¹a land
²⁹ which they know not? ^mO earth, earth,
 earth, hear the word of the LORD.
³⁰ Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this
 man ⁿchildless, a man ^{that} shall not
 prosper in his days: for no man of his
 seed shall prosper, ^ositting upon the
 throne of David, and ruling any more
 in Judah.

^m See Isai. 1. 2. Comp. ch. 7. 4. ⁿ Comp. ver. 28.
¹ Matt. 1. 12. ^o ch. 36. 30. See ver. 2.

Woe be unto ^athe pastors that de-
 stroy and scatter the sheep of my pas-
 ture! saith the LORD. Therefore thus
 saith the LORD God of Israel against
^athe pastors that feed my people; Ye
 have scattered my flock, and driven

B.C. 599.
^r Heb. as
 Num. 27. 12.
 Deut. 32. 49.
^s ver. 22.
 Comp.
 ch. 2. 36.
^t Heb. pros-
 perities.
¹ See Ps. 129.
¹
 & ch. 3. 25.
^u ch. 3. 13, 25.
 See ch. 25. 3.
^v See ch. 23. 1.
 & ch. 2. 8
¹ (Engl.).
¹ Heb. in-
 habitress.
 See ch. 21. 13.
^w See ver. 6.
 Comp.
 Ezek. 17. 3.
^x See ch. 48.
²⁸
^y See ch. 6. 24.
¹ See Isai.
 49. 18.
^z 2 Kings 24.
 6, 8.
¹ Chr. 3. 16.
 ver. 28.
 ch. 37. 1.
 Comp.
 Num. 13. 16
 (Heb.).
¹ Gen. 38. 18,
 25.
¹ Kin. 21. 8.
 Cant. 8. 6.
¹ Hagg. 2. 23
 in the Heb.
 Eccles. 17. 22.
 & 49. 11.
 Comp.
 Isai. 49. 16.
¹ ch. 34. 20.
¹ Deut. 1. 17.
¹ ch. 39. 17.
¹ 2 Kin. 24.
 15.
² Chr. 36. 10.
¹ See ch. 16.
¹³
¹ 2 Kin. 24. 8.
 Comp.
 ch. 13. 18.
¹ Heb. lift
 up their
 mind.
 ch. 44. 14.
 See Deut. 24.
 15.
 So Ezek. 24.
 25.
 Comp.
 Hos. 4. 8
 marg.
¹ Comp.
 ch. 29. 8, 9.
¹ ch. 48. 38.
 Hos. 8. 8.
 So Ps. 31. 12.
 Eccles. 21.
 14.
^k See Job
 41. 9.
¹ See ch. 15.
 14.
¹ Chr. 3. 17.

XXIII.
^a Isai. 56. 11.
 ch. 6. 3.
 & 10. 21.
 & 22. 22.
 & 25. 34, 36.
 Ezek. 34. 2,
 & c.
 Zech. 11. 17
 in the Heb.

See ch. 2. 8 (Engl.).

^bSo Ex. 32. 34.
^cver. 22.
 See ch. 4. 4.
^dch. 29. 14.
 & 32. 37.
 So ch. 30. 3.
 & 31. 10.
 Ezek. 34. 11
 —16.
^ever. 8.
 See ch. 8. 3.
^fGen. 1. 28
 (Heb.).
^gSee ch. 3. 15.
^hTo ver. 6.
 ch. 33. 14—16.
ⁱver. 7.
 See ch. 9. 25.
^kSee Isai. 4. 2.
 So Isai. 11. 1.
^lIsai. 32. 1.
 ch. 30. 9.
 Hos. 3. 5.
 Zech. 9. 9.
 Matt. 2. 2.
 & 27. 42.
 Luke 19. 38.
 John 1. 49.
 See Matt.
 25. 34. &
 Luke 1. 32.
 Comp.
 Isai. 40. 11, 12.
^mIsai. 52. 13.
ⁿIsai. 9. 7.
 So Ps. 72. 2.
 Isai. 32. 1.
 Dan. 9. 24.
^oDeut. 33. 28.
 So Zech. 14.
 11.
^pch. 32. 37.
^qHeb.
Jehovah-
tsidkenu.
^qSo Rom. 9. 5.
^rSee 1 Cor.
 1. 30.
 Comp.
 ch. 51. 10.
 Rom. 10. 4.
^s1 Tim. 3. 16.
^tTo ver. 8.
 ch. 16. 14, 15.
^uEzek. 6. 9.
^vSo Hab. 3.
 16.
 Comp.
 Ezek. 3. 12,
 14.
 Hab. 3. 2.
 See Dan. 7.
 28.
^wch. 5. 7, 8.
 & 9. 2.
^xHos. 4. 2, 3.
^yOr,
 cursing.
 Ps. 10. 7.
 & 59. 12; or
 see ch. 29. 18.
^zSee ch. 4.
 28.
^{aa}ch. 9. 10
 (Heb.).
 See Ps. 65. 12.
^{ab}See ch. 12. 4.
^{ac}Or, *violence.*
 See ch. 22. 17.
^{ad}See ch. 6. 13.
 So ch. 8. 10.
 ver. 33. 34.
 Zeph. 3. 4.
^{ae}So ch. 7. 30.
 & 32. 34.
 Ezek. 8. 6, 11.
 & 23. 39.
^{af}See Ps. 35.
 6.
 So Ps. 73. 18.
^{ag}Prov. 4. 19.
 So ch. 13. 16.
^{ah}See ch. 11.
 23.

them away, and have not visited them:
 behold, ^bI will visit upon you ^cthe evil
 of your doings, saith the LORD. And ³
^dI will gather the remnant of my flock
^eout of all countries whither I have
 driven them, and will bring them a-
 gain to their folds; and ^fthey shall be
 fruitful and increase. And I will set ⁴
 up ^gshepherds over them which shall
 feed them: and they shall fear no more,
 nor be dismayed, neither shall they be
 lacking, saith the LORD.
^hBehold, ⁱthe days come, saith the ⁵
 LORD, that I will raise unto David a
 righteous ^kBranch, and ^la King shall
 reign and ^mprosper, and shall execute
ⁿjudgment and justice in the earth.
 In his days Judah shall be saved, and ⁶
^oIsrael shall dwell ^psafely: and this ^{is}
 his name whereby he shall be called,
^q**THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUS-**
NESS. ^rTherefore behold, ⁱthe days ⁷
 come, saith the LORD, that they shall
 no more say, The LORD liveth, which
 brought up the children of Israel out of
 the land of Egypt; but, The LORD ⁸
 liveth, which brought up and which led
 the seed of the house of Israel out of
 the north country, and ^efrom all coun-
 tries whither I had driven them; and
 they shall dwell in their own land.

^{ss}Mine heart within me is broken be-
 cause of the prophets;
^tAll my bones shake;
 I am like a drunken man,
 And like a man whom wine hath
 overcome,
^uBecause of the LORD, and because
 of the words of his holiness.
 For ^vthe land is full of adulterers; ¹⁰
 For ^wbecause of ^{is}swearing ^wthe land
 mourneth;
^xThe pleasant places of the wilder-
 ness ^yare dried up,
 And their ^zcourse is evil, and their
 force ^{is}not right.
 For ^{aa}both prophet and priest are ¹¹
 profane;
 Yea, ^ain my house have I found
 their wickedness, saith the LORD.
 Wherefore ^btheir way shall be unto ¹²
 them as slippery ^{ways} ^cin the dark-
 ness:
 They shall be driven on, and fall
 therein:
^dFor I will bring evil upon them,
 even the year of their visitation,
 saith the LORD.

¹³ And I have seen ^{11e} folly in the pro-
 phets of ^fSamaria;
^gThey prophesied in Baal,
 And ^bcaused my people Israel to err.
¹⁴ I have seen also in ⁱthe prophets of
 Jerusalem ^{1a} a horrible thing:
^kThey commit adultery, and ^lwalk in
 lies:
 They ^mstrengthen also the hands of
 evildoers,
 That none doth return from his wick-
 edness:
 They are all of them unto me ^{1a} as
 Sodom,
 And ⁿthe inhabitants thereof as Go-
 morrah.
¹⁵ Therefore thus saith the LORD of
 hosts concerning ⁱthe prophets; ^oBe-
 hold, I will feed them with ^pwormwood,
^qand make them drink ^qthe water of
 gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem
 is ^{1b} profaneness gone forth into all the
¹⁶ land. Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 Harken not unto the words of the
 prophets that prophesy unto you: they
 make you vain: ^rthey speak a vision
 of their own heart, and not out of the
¹⁷ mouth of the LORD. They say still unto
 them that despise me, The LORD hath
 said, ^sYe shall have peace; and they
 say ^{unto} every one that walketh after
 the ^{imagination} of his own heart, ^tNo
¹⁸ evil shall come upon you. For ^uwho
 hath stood in the ^{1b} counsel of the LORD,
 and hath perceived and heard his word?
 who hath marked his word, and heard
¹⁹ ^{it}? ^wBehold, a whirlwind of the LORD
 is gone forth ⁱⁿ fury, even ^xa grievous
 whirlwind: ^yit shall fall grievously upon
²⁰ the head of the wicked. ^yThe anger
 of the LORD shall not return, until
 he have executed, and till he have per-
 formed the thoughts of his heart: ^zin
 the latter days ye shall consider it per-
²¹ fectly. ^aI have not sent ^{these} prophets,
 yet they ran: I have not spoken to
²² them, yet they prophesied. But if they
 had ^bstood in my counsel, and had
 caused my people to hear my words,
 then they should have ^cturned them
 from their evil way, and from ^dthe evil
²³ of their doings. ^{am} I a God at hand,
 saith the LORD, and ^enot a God afar
²⁴ off? ^fCan any hide himself in secret
 places ^gthat I shall not see him? saith
 the LORD. ^gDo not I fill heaven and
²⁵ earth? saith the LORD. I have heard

¹ Or, an ab-
 surd thing.
² Heb. in-
 savoury.
³ So Job 6. 6.
⁴ See Job 1.
 22 marg.
 So Lam. 2.
 14.
⁵ See Isai. 7.
 9. Add
 ch. 31. 5.
 & 41. 5.
 Ezek. 16. 46,
 51, 53, 55-
 & 23. 4, 33.
 Hos. 7. 1.
 & 8. 5, 6.
 & 10. 5, 7.
 & 13. 16.
 Amos 3. 9, 12.
 & 4. 1.
 & 6. 1.
 & 8. 14.
 Obad. 19.
 Mic. 1. 1, 5, 6.
 & ch. 2. 8.
 Isai. 9. 16.
 Mic. 3. 5.
⁶ ver. 32.
⁷ See Matt.
 7. 15.
⁸ Or,
filthiness.
 See ch. 5. 30.
⁹ ch. 29. 23.
¹⁰ So ver. 26.
 See ch. 3. 10.
¹¹ Ezek. 13.
 22.
 So Ps. 64. 5.
¹² Isai. 1. 9, 10.
 See Isai. 13.
 19.
¹³ ch. 9. 15.
¹⁴ See Prov.
 5. 4.
¹⁵ See ch. 8.
 14.
¹⁶ Or,
hypocrisy.
 So Isai. 32. 6.
¹⁷ So ver. 21.
 See Num.
 16. 28.
¹⁸ See ch. 6. 14.
 Comp.
 Zech. 10. 2.
¹⁹ Or, *stub-*
bornness.
 See ch. 3. 17.
²⁰ Mic. 3. 12.
 So ch. 5. 12.
²¹ 1 Cor. 2. 16.
 See Rom. 11.
 34.
²² So ver. 22.
 ch. 9. 12.
²³ Or, *secret.*
 Job 15. 8.
 & 29. 4.
 Ps. 89. 7
 (Heb.).
 Ezek. 13. 9.
²⁴ ch. 30. 23.
²⁵ So ch. 25.
 32.
 Comp.
 Job 15. 20
 (Heb.).
 Prov. 26. 10
 marg.
²⁶ ch. 30. 24.
²⁷ ch. 48. 47-
 & 49. 39.
 See Gen.
 49. 1.
²⁸ See ch. 14.
 14.
²⁹ So ver. 16.
³⁰ So ver. 18.
³¹ ch. 25. 5-
 7.
 Amos 9. 2, 3.

⁴ ver. 2. ^e Comp. Ps. 94. 7.
⁵ See 1 Kin. 8. 27.

¹ Ps. 139. 7—12. Amos 9. 2, 3.

^a See ch. 5.
^{31.} ¹ ver. 27, 28,
^{32.} Zech. 10. 2.
^{33.} So Deut. 13.
^{1.} See Num.
^{12.} 6.
^k See ver. 14.
¹ ch. 14. 14.

what the prophets said, ^b that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I ⁱ have dreamed, I have dreamed. How long shall ²⁶ *this* be in the heart of ^k the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* ¹ prophets of the deceit of their own heart; which think to cause my people to for-²⁷ get my name ⁱ by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, ^m as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal. The prophet ^t that hath ²⁸ a dream, ⁱ let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. ^a *Is* not ²⁹ my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* ^o breaketh the rock in pieces? Therefore behold, ^p I ³⁰ am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. Behold, I *am* ^a - ³¹ gainst the prophets, saith the LORD, ^t that use their tongues, and say, He saith. Behold, I *am* against them ³² ⁱ that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and ^q cause my people to err by their lies, and by their ^r lightness; ^s yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

And when this people, or ^t the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* ^u the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? ^v I will even forsake you, saith the LORD. And *as for* ^t the prophet, and ³⁴ the priest, and the people, that shall say, ^u The burden of the LORD, I will even ^t punish that man and his house. Thus shall ye say every one to his ³⁵ neighbour, and every one to his brother, ^w What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken? And ³⁶ the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of ^x the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God. Thus ³⁷ shalt thou say to the prophet, ^w What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken? But ³⁸ sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD; therefore behold, I, even I, ³⁹ ^y will utterly forget you, and ^v I will

^a See ch. 5.
^{31.} ¹ ver. 27, 28,
^{32.} Zech. 10. 2.
^{33.} So Deut. 13.
^{1.} See Num.
^{12.} 6.
^k See ver. 14.
¹ ch. 14. 14.

^m Judg. 3. 7.
^{8.} & 8. 33, 34.
^t Heb. *with whom is.*

ⁿ Comp.
¹ Heb. 4. 12.

^o So Job 16.
¹² (Heb.).
^p Comp.
¹ Deut. 18. 20.
¹ ch. 14. 15.

¹ Or, *that smooth their tongues.*
¹ Comp.
¹ Ps. 55. 21.
¹ 4 ver. 13.

^r Zeph. 3. 4.
¹ See Judg. 9. 4.
¹ See ch. 14. 14.

^t ver. 34.
¹ ch. 26. 7, 8.
¹ & 29. 1.
¹ See ver. 11.
^u Mal. 1. 1.
¹ So Lam. 2. 14.
¹ See Isai. 13. 1: or comp.
¹ Ps. 38. 4.
¹ v ver. 39.

^t Heb.
¹ visit upon.
¹ ver. 2.
¹ See ch. 9. 25.
¹ w ver. 37.

^x See Ps. 42. 2.

^y So Hos. 4. 6.

forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you out* of my presence: and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and ^z a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

^a The LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that ^b Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive ^c Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and ^d the princes of Judah, with ^{de} the carpenters and ^d smiths, from Jerusalem, and had ² brought them to Babylon. One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* ^f first ripe: and the other basket *had* ³ ^{ff} very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, ^t they were so bad. Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they ⁴ are so evil. Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge ^t them that are carried away captive of Judah, ^s whom I have sent out of this place *into* the land of the Chaldeans ^h for ⁶ ^{their} good. For I will ^{gg} set mine eyes upon them ^h for good, and ⁱ I will bring them again to this land: and ^k I will build them, and not pull *them* down; ^k and ^m I will plant them, and not pluck ⁷ ^{them} up. And ^u I will give them a heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and ^o they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto ⁸ me ^p with their whole heart. And ^{ff} the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give ^q Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and ^t them that dwell in the land of ⁹ Egypt: and I will deliver them ^{tu} to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, ^v to be a reproach and ^w a proverb, ^w a taunt and a ^x curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

¹⁰ And ^y I will send ^z the sword, ^z the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah ^a in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of

XXIV.

About

B.C. 598.

^a Amos 7. 1, 4.

& 8. 1.

^b 2 Kin. 24. 12.² Chr. 36. 10.² Chr. 37. 20.

& 29. 2.

Esther 2. 6.

So Matt. 1. 12.

^c See ch. 22.^{24.}^d 2 Kin. 24. 14.^{ch.} 29. 2.^e See 1 Sam.^{13.} 19.^f See Is. 28. 4.^{ff} ver. 3, 8.^{ch.} 29. 17 in the Heb.^t Heb. *for badness.*

So Gen. 41. 19.

[†] [Heb. *the captivity*].

See ch. 28. 4.

^g ch. 29. 20.^{gg} ch. 39. 12.

Amos 9. 4.

^h ver. 6.

See ch. 14. 11.

ⁱ ch. 12. 15.

& 29. 10.

^k ch. 42. 10.

So ch. 31. 28.

¹ ch. 33. 7.^m ch. 32. 41.

Amos 9. 15.

ⁿ ch. 32. 39.

Ezek. 11. 19.

& 36. 26, 27.

Baruch 2. 31.

So Deut. 30. 6.

^o ch. 30. 22. &

31. 33 & 32. 38.

Baruch 2. 35.

See Lev. 26.

12.

^p ch. 29. 13.^q ch. 21. 1.^r Comp.^{ch.} 43. & 44.^t Heb. *for removing,*or, *exileation.*² Chr. 29. 8

(Heb.).

[†] Isai. 28. 19.^u ch. 15. 4.

& 29. 18.

& 34. 17.

See Deut.

28. 25.

^v ch. 29. 18.

& 49. 13.

So Neh. 2. 17.

So Isai. 43. 28.

^w 2 Chr. 7.

28 (Heb.).

See Deut. 28.

37.

^x ch. 25. 18. &

26. 6. & 29. 22.

See 2 Kin.

22. 19.

^y ch. 29. 17.^z See ch. 14. 12.

XXV.

B.C. 607

ending.

B.C. 606

beginning.

^b ch. 1. 2. Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, ^bFrom the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, ^crising early and speaking; ^dbut ye have not hearkened. And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, ^crising early and sending them; ^dbut ye have not hearkened, nor ^einclined your ear to hear. They said, ^fTurn ye again now every one ^gfrom his evil way, and ^hfrom the evil of your doings, and ^hdwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers ^hfor ever and ever: and ⁱgo not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and ^kprovoke me not to anger with ^lthe works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might ^kprovoke me to anger with ^lthe works of your hands to your own hurt.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words, Behold, I will send and take ^gall ^mthe families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^mmy servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and ^tagainst all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them ^oan astonishment, and ^oa hissing, and perpetual desolations. Moreover I will take from them ^pthe voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, ^qthe sound of the millstones, and ^tthe light of the candle. And this whole land shall be ^sa desolation, and ^oan astonishment; and ^tthese nations shall serve the king of Babylon ^useventy years. And it shall come to pass, ^vwhen ^useventy years are accomplished, that I will ^tpunish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and ^wwill make it perpetual desolations. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written ^xin this book, which Jeremiah

hath prophesied against all the nations. ¹⁴ For ^ymany nations and ^ygreat kings ^yshall serve themselves of them also: and ^bI will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

¹⁵ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take ^cthe wine cup of this fury at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. And ^dthey shall drink, and ^ebe moved, and be ^dmad, ^fbecause of the sword that I will send among them. ¹⁷ Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and ^gmade all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: *to wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them ^ha desolation, ^han astonishment, ^ha hissing, and ^ha curse; as *it is* this day; ^kPharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; and all ^lthe mingled people, and all the kings of ^mthe land of ^mUz, and all the kings of the land of ⁿthe Philistines, and ^oAshkelon, and ^pAzzah, and ^qEkron, and ^rthe remnant of Ashdod: ^sEdom, and ^tMoab, and the children of ^uAmmon, and all the kings of ^vTyrus, and all the kings of ^wZidon, and the kings of the ^xisles which *are* beyond ^xthe sea, ^yDedan, and ^zTema, and ^aBuz, and all *that are* ^tin the utmost corners, and ^oall the kings of ^dArabia, and all the kings of ^ethe mingled people ^fthat dwell in the desert, and all the kings of ^gZimri, and all the kings of ^hElam, and all the kings of ⁱthe Medes, and all the kings of ^jthe north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king of ^kSheshach shall drink after them. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ^lDrink ye, and ⁿbe drunken, and ^mspue, and fall, and rise no more, ^obecause of the sword which I will send ^oamong you. And it shall be, if they refuse to ^ltake the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^pYe shall certainly drink. For lo, I ^qbegin

ch. 9. 26. & 49. 32. ^b See Lev. 19. 27. ^c 2 Chr. 9. 14. ^d See Isai. 13. 20. ^e See ver. 20. ^f So ch. 49. 31. ^g Gen. 25. 2? ^h ch. 49. 34—39. See Isai. 11. 11. ⁱ See 2 Kin. 17. 6. ^j ch. 51. 41. Comp. ch. 27. 7. & 31. 39. & 50. 21. ^k ver. 15. ^l See ch. 48. 26. & 51. 39. ^m ver. 16. ⁿ ch. 49. 12. ^o ch. 30. 11. ^p So Prov. 11. 31. Isai. 10. 12. Ezek. 9. 6. Amos 3. 2. Obad. 16. Luke 23. 31. ^q 1 Pet. 4. 17. Comp. ver. 18. Ezek. 20. 47. & 21. 3, 4.

^y ch. 27. 7. ^z So ch. 30. 8. ^a ch. 50. 9, 41. & 51. 27, 28. ^b ch. 22. 13. See Lev. 25. 39 marg. ^c ch. 50. 29. So ch. 51. 6, 24. ^d Ps. 75. 8. So Lam. 4. 21. Ezek. 23. 31, 34. See Job 21. 20. & Isai. 51. 17. & Rev. 14. 10. Comp. ver. 27. ch. 1. 10. & 13. 12, 13. ^e ch. 51. 7. So Nahum 1. 10. & 3. 11. See Isai. 19. 14. ^f ch. 46. 8. ^g 1 Sam. 21. 14. ch. 46. 9. & 50. 38. ^h Nah. 2. 4 in the Heb. ⁱ ver. 27. ^j See Isai. 51. 23. ^k See ver. 11. ^l See ver. 9. ^m See ch. 24. 5. ⁿ ch. 46. 2, 25. ^o ver. 24. ch. 50. 37. Ezek. 30. 5. See Ex. 12. 38. Comp. ch. 46. 21. ^p Lam. 4. 21. See Job 1. 1. ^q ch. 47. 1. 5, 7. ^r See Judg. 1. 18. ^s See Gen. 10. 19 marg. & Josh. 15. 47. ^t See Josh. 15. 11. ^u Comp. Isai. 20. 1. See 1 Sam. 5. 1. ^v ch. 9. 26. & 49. 7—22. ^w ch. 48. 1—47. ^x ch. 49. 1—6. See 1 Sam. 11. 1. ^y ch. 47. 4. See Isai. 23. 1. ^z ch. 27. 3. ^a Or, *region by the sea side.* ^b ch. 49. 23. ^c ch. 49. 8. See Isai. 22. 13. ^d See Job 6. 19. ^e See Job 32. 2. ^f Heb. *cut off into corners,* or, *having the corners of the hair pulled;*

[†] Heb. upon which my name is called.
See ch. 14. 9.
[†] Ezek. 38. 21.
So ch. 1. 5.

to bring evil on the city [†]which is called by my name, and [†]should ye be utterly unpunished? [†]Ye shall not be unpunished: for [†]I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore ³⁰prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them,

[†] Joel 3. 16.
Amos 1. 2.
[†] See Ps. 46. 6.
& ch. 2. 15.
[†] Ps. 68. 5.
So Ps. 11. 4.
ch. 17. 12.
[†] See 2 Sam. 15. 25.
[†] See Isai. 16. 9.
Comp. Ezek. 7. 7.
[†] Judg. 9. 27.

⁵The LORD shall roar from on high, And [†]utter his voice from [†]his holy habitation;
He shall mightily roar upon [†]his habitation;
He shall give a [†]shout, as they that [†]tread the grapes,
Against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come *even* to [†]the ends ³¹of the earth;

[†] See Hos. 4. 1.
Comp. ch. 45. 5.
[†] Isai. 66. 16.
So Joel 3. 2.
See Isai. 59. 4.

For [†]the LORD hath a controversy with the nations,
²He will plead with all flesh;
He will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,

[†] ch. 23. 19.
& 30. 23.
See Ezek. 1.

Behold, evil *shall* go forth from nation to nation,
And [†]a great whirlwind [†]shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

[†] See ch. 6. 22.
[†] See Isai. 66. 16.

And [†]the slain of the LORD shall be ³³at that day
From *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

[†] ch. 16. 4, 6.
[†] See ch. 8. 2.
[†] ch. 4. 8.

[†]They shall not be lamented, [†]neither gathered, [†]nor buried;

[†] See ch. 23. 1.
[†] Supplied from ch. 6. 26.

[†]They shall be dung upon the ground.
[†]Howl, [†]ye shepherds, and cry;

[†] Heb. your days for slaughter.

And wallow yourselves [†]in the ashes, ye principal of the flock:

[†] Heb. a vessel of desire.

For [†]the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished.

[†] Heb. flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c.

And ye shall fall like [†]a pleasant vessel.

[†] See Ps. 142. 4.
[†] So Isai. 32. 13.

And [†]the shepherds shall have no ³⁵way to flee,
Nor the principal of the flock to escape.

[†] See Ps. 65. 12.
Comp. Lam. 2. 2.

A voice of the cry of [†]the shepherds, ³⁶And a howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard*:

[†] See ch. 48. 2.
[†] ver. 38.

For the LORD *hath* spoiled their pasture.

[†] See ch. 12. 13.
[†] m Ps. 76. 2 (Heb.).

And [†]the peaceable habitations [†]are ³⁷cut down

[†] See Job 38. 40.

¹Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

[†] See Job 38. 39.

He hath forsaken [†]his covert, as ³⁸the lion:

[†] Heb. a desolation.

For their land is [†]desolate

ch. 44. 6, 22.
Baruch 2. 4 (Gk.).

Because of the fierceness of [†]the oppressor,

[†] Comp. ch. 46. 16.
& 50. 16.

And ¹because of his fierce anger.

Zeph. 3. 1.

²In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying,
²Thus saith the LORD; [†]Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship *in* the LORD's house, [†]all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; [†]diminish not a word: [†]if so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that [†]I may repent me [†]of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them [†]because of the evil of their doings. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; [†]If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, ⁵which I have set before you, [†]to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, [†]whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, ⁶but ye have not hearkened; then will I make this house [†]like Shiloh, and will make this city [†]a curse ¹¹to all the nations of the earth.

XXVI.
B.C. 610 ending.
B.C. 609 beginning.
² Kin. 23. 36.
² Chr. 36. 5. Comp. ver. 21.
[†] ch. 27. 1.
[†] ch. 19. 14.
[†] Ezek. 3. 10.
[†] Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32.
[†] So Acts 20. 27.
[†] ch. 36. 3.
[†] ver. 13, 19.
See ch. 18. 8.
[†] See ch. 4. 4.

[†] Lev. 26. 14.
Deut. 28. 15.

¹ See ch. 25. 3, 4.

[†] ver. 9.
See ch. 7. 12, 14.
¹ See ch. 24. 9.
¹¹ ch. 29. 18.

⁷ So [†]the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

[†] ver. 8.
See ch. 23. 33.

⁸Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that [†]the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

⁹Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be [†]like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate [†]without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

[†] See ch. 4. 7.

¹⁰When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house *unto* the house of the LORD, and sat down [†]in the entry of [†]the new

[†] Or, at the door.
[†] ch. 36. 10.

¹¹gate of the LORD's house. Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying,

[†]This man is worthy to die; [†]for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye ¹²have heard with your ears. Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye ¹³have heard. Therefore now [†]amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and [†]the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

[†] Heb. The judgment of death is for this man.
ver. 16.
Deut. 19. 6. & 21. 22.
[†] So ch. 38. 4.

⁹ See ch. 7. 3.

^r Josh. 9. 25. As for me, behold, ^r I am in your hand : 14
^r do with me ^t as seemeth good and meet
 unto you. But know ye for certain, that 15
 if ye put me to death, ye shall surely
 bring innocent blood upon yourselves,
 and upon this city, and upon the in-
 habitants thereof: for of a truth the
 LORD hath sent me unto you to speak
 all these words in your ears.

Then said the princes and all the 16
 people unto the priests and to the pro-
 phets; This man *is* not worthy to die :
 for he hath spoken to us in the name
 of the LORD our God. ^s Then rose up 17
 certain of ^t the elders of the land, and
 spake to all the assembly of the people,
 saying, ^u Micah the Morasthite prophe- 18
 sied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah,
 and spake to all the people of Judah, say-
 ing, Thus saith the LORD of hosts :

^v Zion shall be plowed *like* a field,
 And Jerusalem shall become heaps,
 And the mountain of the house as
 the high places of a forest.

Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all 19
 Judah put him at all to death? ^w did he
 not fear the LORD, and besought ^t the
 LORD, and ^w the LORD repented him
 of the evil which he had pronounced
 against them? ^y Thus *might* we procure
 great evil against our souls. And there 20
 was also a man that prophesied in the
 name of the LORD, Urijah the son of
 Shemaiah of ^z Kirjath-jearim, who pro-
 phesied against this city and against
 this land according to all the words of
 Jeremiah: and ^a when Jehoiakim the 21
 king, with all his mighty *men*, and all
 the princes, heard his words, the king
 sought to put him to death: but when
 Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled,
 and went *into* Egypt; and Jehoiakim 22
 the king sent men *into* Egypt, *namely*,
^b Elnathan the son of ^c Achbor, and
 certain men with him into Egypt. And 23
 they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt,
 and brought him unto Jehoiakim the
 king; ^d who slew him with the sword,
 and cast his dead body into ^e the graves
 of the ^f common people. Nevertheless 24
 the hand of ^f Ahikam the son of ^g Sha-
 phan was with Jeremiah, that *they* should
 not give him into the hand of the people
 to put him to death.

^a Comp. ver. 1. ch. 27. 1.
^b ch. 36. 12, 25.
^c 2 Kin. 22. 12, 14.
^d About B.C. 609.
^e Comp. ch. 22. 17. See Neh. 9. 26. & Matt. 21. 35.
^f Comp. 2 Macc. 9. 4.
^g Heb. sons of the people.
 Ezek. 27. 42.
^h See 2 Kin. 22. 12.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 34. 8. ch. 36. 10.

XXVII.

^a ch. 26. 1.
^b Comp. ver. 3, 12, 20. ch. 28. 1.
^c [Or, *hath the LORD said*].

dyokes, and put them upon thy neck, 3
 and send them to the king of ^e Edom, and to the king of ^e Moab, and to the king of the ^e Ammonites, and to the king of ^e Tyrus, and to the king of ^e Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem ^b unto Zedekiah 4
 king of Judah; and command them ^l to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; 5
^f I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and ^g by my outstretched arm, and ^h have given it unto whom it 6
 seemed meet unto me. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, ⁱ my servant; and ^k the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve 7
 him. ^l And all nations shall serve him, and ^m his son, and ⁿ his son's son, ^o until the very time of his land come: and *then* ^p many nations and great kings 8
 shall serve themselves of him. And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and ^q that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, ^r with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have 9
 consumed them by his hand. ^v There- fore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to ^s your diviners, nor to your ^t dreamers, nor to your ^t enchanters, nor to your ^u sorcerers, ^v which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve 10
 the king of Babylon: ^w for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and *that* I should drive 11
 you out, and ye should perish. But ^x the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also ^x to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, say-
 ing, ^a Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ^y serve him
 13 and his people, and live. ^z Why will ye die, thou and thy people, ^{ra} by the sword, by the famine, and by the pesti-
 lence, ^b as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king
 14 of Babylon? ^c Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that

^e See 1 Kin. 22. 11. & ch. 13. 2. Comp. Ezek. 7. 23. 4 ch. 28. 10, 12, 13. Ezek. 30. 18. So Lev. 26. 13. Isai. 58. 6, 9. Ezek. 34. 27 in the Heb. ^e ch. 25. 21, 22.
^f Or, concerning their mas- ters, saying. ^f Isai. 45. 12. See Ps. 115. 15.
^g See ch. 21. 5.
^h So Ps. 115. 16.
ⁱ Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.
^j See ch. 25. 9. ^k ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 38. So Judith 11. 7. Baruch 3. 16. ^l 2 Chr. 36. 20.
^m ch. 52. 31. ⁿ Dan. 5. 1, 30. ^o See ch. 25. 12.
^p See ch. 25. 14. Comp. ch. 25. 26. ^q So ver. 11, 12. ch. 30. 8. Baruch 2. 21.
^r ver. 13. See ch. 14. 12.
^s ch. 29. 8. See Deut. 18. 10. & ch. 14. 14. ^t Heb. dreams. ch. 23. 27. & 29. 8. ^u Isai. 2. 6 (Heb.). So Deut. 18. 10 (Heb.). ^v So Deut. 18. 10 (Heb.). ^w ver. 14, 16. ^x See ch. 5. 31. & 14. 14.
^y ver. 17. So ch. 38. 17. ^z Ezek. 18. 31. ^a Baruch 2. 25.
^b ver. 8.
^c ver. 9.

speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not
 serve the king of Babylon: ^dFor I have
 prophesy a lie unto you. ^eFor I have
 not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they
 prophesy ^fa lie in my name; ^fthat I
 might drive you out, and that ye might
 perish, ye, and the prophets that pro-
 phesy unto you. Also I spake to the
 priests and to all this people, saying,
 Thus saith the LORD; ^gHearken not
 to the words of your prophets that pro-
 phesy unto you, saying, Behold, ^hthe
 vessels of the LORD's house *shall* now
 shortly be brought again from Babylon:
ⁱfor they prophesy a lie unto you.
 Hearken not unto them; ^jserve the
 king of Babylon, and live: wherefore
 should this city ^kbe laid waste? But
 if they ^lbe prophets, and if the word of
 the LORD be with them, let them now
^mmake intercession to the LORD of hosts,
 that ⁿthe vessels which are left in the
 house of the LORD, and *in* the house
 of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem,
 go not to Babylon. For thus saith the
 LORD of hosts concerning ^othe pillars,
 and concerning ^pthe sea, and concern-
 ing ^qthe bases, and concerning the
 residue of the vessels that remain in
 this city, which Nebuchadnezzar king of
 Babylon took not, ^rwhen he carried
 away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoia-
 kim king of Judah from Jerusalem to
 Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah
 and Jerusalem; yea, thus saith the
 LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, con-
 cerning the vessels that remain *in* the
 house of the LORD, and *in* the house of
 the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;
^sthey shall be carried to Babylon, and
^tthere shall they be until the day that
^uI visit them, saith the LORD; then
^vwill I bring them up, and ^wrestore
 them to this place.

XXVIII.

And it came to pass ^athe same year,
 in the beginning of the reign of Zede-
 kiah king of Judah, in the fourth year,
 and in the fifth month, *that* ^bHananiah
 the son of ^cAzur the prophet, which *was*
 of ^dGibeon, spake unto me in the house
 of the LORD, in the presence of the
 priests and of all the people, saying,
 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the
 God of Israel, saying, I have broken
^ethe yoke of the king of Babylon. ^fWith-
 in ^gtwo full years *will* I bring again
 into this place ^hall the vessels of the
 LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar

king of Babylon took away from this
 place, and carried them *to* Babylon:
 and I *will* bring again to this place
 Jeconiah the son of Jehoiaxim king of
 Judah, with all the ⁱcaptives of Judah,
 that went into Babylon, saith the LORD:
 for ^jI will break the yoke of the king
 of Babylon. Then the prophet Jere-
 miah said unto the prophet Hananiah in
 the presence of the priests, and in the
 presence of all the people that stood in
 the house of the LORD, even the pro-
 phet Jeremiah said, ^kAmen: the LORD
 do so: the LORD perform thy words
 which thou hast prophesied, to bring
 again the vessels of the LORD's house,
 and all that is carried away captive,
 from Babylon into this place. Never-
 theless hear thou now this word that I
 speak in thine ears, and in the ears of
 all the people. The prophets that have
 been before me and before thee of old
 prophesied both against many countries,
 and against great kingdoms, of war, and
 of evil, and of pestilence. ^lThe pro-
 phet which prophesieth ^mof peace, when
 the word of the prophet shall come to
 pass, *then* shall the prophet be known,
 that the LORD hath truly sent him.
 Then Hananiah the prophet took the
 yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's
 neck, and brake it. And Hananiah
 spake in the presence of all the people,
 saying, Thus saith the LORD; ⁿEven so
 will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-
 nezzar king of Babylon ^ofrom the neck
 of all nations within the space of two
 full years. And the prophet Jeremiah
 went his way.

Then the word of the LORD came unto
 Jeremiah *the prophet*, after that Hana-
 niah the prophet had broken ^pthe yoke
 from off the neck of the prophet Jere-
 miah, saying, Go and tell Hananiah,
 saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou
 hast broken the yokes of wood; but
 thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.
 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
 God of Israel; ^qI have put a yoke of
 iron ^rupon the neck of all these nations,
^sthat *they* may serve Nebuchadnezzar
 king of Babylon; and they shall serve
 him: and ^tI have given him the beasts
 of the field also. Then said the prophet
 Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet,
 Hear now, Hananiah; ^uThe LORD hath
 not sent thee; but ^vthou makest this
 people to trust ^win a lie. Therefore
 thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast

^d See ver. 10.
^e See ch. 14.
^f Heb. *in a lie, or, lyingly.*
^g See ch. 3. 10.
^h ver. 10.

ⁱ 2 Kin. 24. 13.
^j Chr. 36. 7, 10.
^k ch. 28. 3.
^l Dan. 1. 2.

^m ch. 44. 2 (Heb.).
ⁿ See ch. 7. 34.

^o See Job 21. 15. & Isai. 59. 16.
^p Dan. 1. 2.

^q See 2 Kin. 25. 13.

^r Matt. 1. 11, 12.
^s See ch. 24. 1.

^t 2 Kin. 25. 13.
^u Chr. 36. 18. ch. 52. 17, 20, 21.
^v ch. 32. 5.
^w See ch. 25. 12.
^x ch. 29. 10.
^y Ezra 1. 7. & 5. 14
 & 7. 19.

XXVIII.

About

B.C. 596?

Comp.

ch. 27. 12.

ch. 36. 12?

& 37. 13?

Ezek. 11. 1.

Josh. 21. 17.

See Josh.

9. 3.

ver. 4, 11.

ch. 27. 12.

So ch. 27. 2.

11.

ver. 10, 12.

f See ch. 27.

16.

Heb. *two years of days.*

Gen. 41. 1.

2 Sam. 13. 23, & 14. 28.

ver. 11. 1 Macc. 1. 29 Gk.). So Amos 4. 4.

ⁱ Heb. *captivity.*
^j ch. 24. 5.
^k & 29. 22.
^l & 40. 1.
^m So ver. 6.
ⁿ ch. 29. 1, 4.
^o 31.
^p Ezek. 1. 1.

^q 1 Kin. 1. 36.

^r Deut. 18. 22.
^s See ch. 6. 14.

^t ch. 27. 2.
^u So ver. 2.
^v See 1 Kin. 22. 11.

^w ch. 27. 7.

^x Deut. 28. 48.

^y See ch. 25. 11.

^z ch. 27. 6.

^{aa} ch. 29. 31.

^{ab} See ch. 20. 6. Comp. Ezek. 13. 22.

^rDeut. 13. 5. ch. 29. 32 in the Heb.
^tHeb. *revolt*. Isai. 1. 5. About B.C. 595.
 thee from off the face of the earth: *this* year thou *shalt* die, ^rbecause thou hast taught ^trebellion against the LORD. So ¹⁷ Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

XXIX. Now these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of ^athe elders which were carried away captives, and ^bto the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon; (after that ^{cd}Jeconiah the king, and ^{ce}the queen, and ^{ce}the ⁱeunuchs, ^dthe princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and ^dthe carpenters, and ^dthe smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;) by the hand ³ of Elasah the son of ^fShaphan, and Gemariah the son of ^gHilkiah, ^hwhom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God ⁴ of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon; ⁱbuild ye houses, and dwell ⁵ in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; take ye wives, and beget ⁶ sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished. And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and ⁷ pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. For ⁸ thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and ⁱyour diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, ^mdeceive you, neither hearken to ^lyour dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

ⁿFor they prophesy ^tfalsely unto you in my name: ⁿI have not sent them, saith the LORD. For thus saith the LORD, ¹⁰ That ^oafter seventy years be accomplished at Babylon ^pI will visit you, and ^qperform my good word towards you, ^pin causing you to return to this place. For I know the thoughts that I think ¹¹ towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, ^rto give you an ⁱexpected end. Then ^sshall ye call upon ¹² me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ^{sv}ye ¹³ shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me ^uwith all your heart. And ^vI will be found of you, saith the ¹⁴

LORD: and ^wI will turn away your captivity, and ^xI will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places ^ywhither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

¹⁵ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon; ¹⁶ *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king ^zthat sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwell ² in this city, *and of* your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, ^aI will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them ^blike vile figs, that ¹⁸ cannot be eaten, they are so evil. And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and ^cwill deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, ^tto be ^{de}a curse, and ^dan astonishment, and ^ga hissing, and ^{da} a reproach, ^bamong all the nations ⁱwhither I have driven them: ¹⁹ because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, ^krising up early and sending *them*; ^lbut ye would not hear, saith the LORD. ²⁰ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all *ye of* the captivity, ^mwhom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon: thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah, the son of Maaseiah, ⁿwhich prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your ²² eyes; and ^oof them shall be taken up ^{pa} a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, ^qwhom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire; because they have ^rcommitted villany in Israel, and ^shave committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and ^{ns}have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and ^{tam} a witness, ¹saith the LORD.

²⁴ Thus shalt thou also speak to She-
²⁵ maiah the ⁱNehelamite, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to ^uZepha-

^wSee ch. 30. 3.
^xch. 23. 3.
^y& 32. 37.
^zSee Ps. 107. 3.
¹ver. 18.
²See ch. 8. 3.

^aSee ch. 22.
².

^ach. 24. 10.

^bch. 24. 8.

^cSee Deut. 28. 25. & ch. 24. 9.
^tHeb. *dfor* a curse.
^dSee ch. 42. 18.

^eDeut. 29. 19.
¹⁹ Dan. 9. 11.
²Zech. 5. 3.
³Comp. ch. 23. 10.
^fSee 2 Kin. 22. 19.

^gSee 2 Chr. 29. 8.
^hch. 26. 6.
ⁱSee ver. 18.
^jSee 2 Chr. 36. 15.

^kSee ch. 25. 3.
^mch. 24. 5.
ⁿSee ver. 9.

^oSee Isai. 65. 15.
^pSee ch. 24. 9.

^qSo Dan. 3. 6.

^rComp. Hist. of Susanna, ver. 5.
^sch. 23. 14.

^tMal. 3. 5.

B.C. 598.
¹Or, dreamer.
²ver. 31. 32.

^uSee 2 Kin. 25. 18.

^{uu} See ch.
35. 4.

^v 2 Kin. 11.
15?
² Chr. 23. 16?
² So ch. 20. 1.
³ See 2 Kin.
9. 11.
⁷ 1 Sam. 18.
10.
¹ Kin. 18. 29
in the Heb.
² See ch. 20. 2.
^a See ch. 1. 1.

^b ver. 5.

^c ch. 28. 15.
^d So ver. 9.

^e See ch. 17. 6.

^f ch. 28. 16.
[†] Heb.
revolt.

XXX.

About
B.C. 606.

^a So ch. 36. 2.
^a See ch. 9.

25.

^b So Hab. 2. 3.
^b ver. 18.

ch. 29. 14.

& 31. 23.

& 32. 44.

& 33. 7, 11, 26.

& 48. 47.

& 49. 6.

Lam. 2. 14 in
the Heb.

See Job 42.

10.
Comp.

Ezra 2. 1.

^c Hos. 1. 11.

Comp.

ch. 31. 6.

Ezek. 20. 40.

See Isai. 11.

13.

^d ch. 16. 15.

So ch. 12. 15.

See ch. 23. 3.

[†] Or, There is
fear, and
not peace.

[†] Heb.
a male.

Ezek. 16. 17.

^e See ch. 6.

24.

^f Comp.

Joel 2. 6.

Nahum 2. 10.

^g See Joel 2.

11.

^b Dan. 12. 1.

niah the son of ^{uu}Maaseiah the priest,
and to all the priests, saying, The LORD ²⁶
hath made thee priest in the stead of
^vJehoiada the priest, that ^{ye} should be
^wofficers in the house of the LORD, for
every man ^{*that is} mad, and ^ymaketh
himself a prophet, that thou shouldest
put him in prison, and in ^zthe stocks.
Now therefore why hast thou not re- ²⁷
proved ^aJeremiah of Anathoth, ^ywhich
maketh himself a prophet to you? For ²⁸
therefore he sent unto us in Babylon,
saying, This *captivity is long*: ^bbuild ye
houses, and dwell in *them*; and plant
gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And ²⁹
Zephaniah the priest read this letter in
the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. Then ³⁰
came the word of the LORD unto Jere-
miah, saying, Send to all them of the ³¹
captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD
concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite;
Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied
unto you, and ^{cd}I sent him not, and
^ehe caused you to trust in a lie: there- ³²
fore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will
punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and
his seed: he shall not have a man to
dwell among this people; neither ^eshall
he behold the good that I will do for
my people, saith the LORD; ^fbecause
he hath taught [†]rebellion against the
LORD.

The word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying, Thus speaketh the ²
LORD God of Israel, saying, ^aWrite
thee all the words that I have spoken
unto thee in a book. For lo, ^{aa}the days ³
come, saith the LORD, that ^bI will bring
again the captivity of my people ^cIsrael
and Judah, saith the LORD: and ^dI will
cause them to return to the land that I
gave to their fathers, and they shall pos-
sess it. And these *are* the words that ⁴
the LORD spake concerning ^cIsrael and
concerning Judah. For thus saith the ⁵
LORD;

We have heard a voice of trembling,
[†]Of fear, and not of peace.
Ask ye now, and see whether [†]a man ⁶
doth travail with child?

Wherefore do I see every man *with*
his hands on his loins, ^eas a wo-
man in travail,
And [†]all faces are turned into pale-
ness?

Alas! for ^gthat day *is* great, ^hso that ⁷
none *is* like it:

It *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble;
But he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass [†]in that day, ¹ See Isai. 2.
saith the LORD of hosts,
That [†]I will break his ^kyoke from off
thy neck,

And [†]will burst [†]thy bonds,
And ^mstrangers shall no more ^lserve
themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their
God,

And ⁿDavid their king, ^owhom I will
raise up unto them.

10 ^pTherefore ^qfear thou not, O ^rmy
servant Jacob, saith the LORD;
Neither be dismayed, O Israel:
^pFor lo, I *will* save thee from afar,
And thy seed ^sfrom the land of their
captivity;

^pAnd Jacob shall return,
^pAnd shall be in rest, and ^tbe quiet,
^{pu}And none shall make *him* afraid.

11 ^{qv}For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD,
to save thee:

^wThough I make a full end of all
nations whither I have scattered
thee,

^{wx}Yet will I not make a full end of
thee:

But I will correct thee ^yin measure,
^yAnd ^{yy}will not leave thee altogether
unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD,
Thy bruise *is* ^zincurable,
And ^athy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, [†]that
thou mayest be bound up:

^cThou hast no healing medicines.

14 ^dAll thy lovers have forgotten thee;
They seek thee not;

For I have wounded thee *with* the
wound of ^ean enemy, *with* the chas-
tisement of ^fa cruel one,

^{††}For the multitude of thine iniquity;
Because thy sins ^gwere increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine afflic-
tion?

^hThy sorrow *is* incurable for the mul-
titude of thine iniquity:

Because thy sins ^gwere increased,
I have done these things unto
thee.

16 ⁱTherefore all ^kthey that devour thee
[†]shall be devoured;

And all thine adversaries, every one
of them, shall go into captivity;

And ^mthey that spoil thee shall be ^aa
spoil,

And all that prey upon thee will I
give ⁿfor a prey.

[†] ch. 2. 20.

Nahum 1. 13.

^k ch. 27. 2, 8,

12.

[†] So Ezek.

24. 27.

^{uu} So ch. 25.

14.

ⁿ So Ps. 89. 3.

Isai. 55. 3. 4.

Ezek. 34. 23.

& 37. 24.

See ch. 23. 5.

[†] Luke 1. 69.

Acts 2. 30.

& 13. 23.

^p ch. 46. 27.

^q ch. 42. 11.

See Isai. 43.

^r See Isai.

41. 8.

^s Comp.

ch. 3. 18.

& 32. 37.

^t See Job 3.

18.

^u See Isai.

17. 2.

^v ch. 46. 28.

Comp.

ver. 16.

^w So Amos

9. 8.

^x See ch. 4.

27.

^y See ch. 10.

24.

^z So Isai. 27. 8.

^{yy} ch. 25. 29.

& 49. 12.

^a ver. 15.

See ch. 15.

18.

^a See ch. 10.

19.

[†] Heb. for
binding up,
or *pressing.*

^b Heb. as

Hos. 5. 13.

Obad. 7.

^c ch. 46. 11

(Heb.).

Comp.

Prov. 3. 8.

ch. 8. 22.

^d Lam. 1. 2,

19.

So ch. 4. 30.

^e Job 13. 24.

Lam. 2. 4.

So Job 16. 9.

& 19. 11.

^f See ch. 6.

23.

So Job 30. 21.

^{††} So Lam. 1.

5.

^g See ch. 5. 6.

^h See ver. 12.

ⁱ Comp.

ver. 11.

^k See ch. 10.

25.

^l So Ex. 23.

22.

Isai. 47. 11.

^m So Isai.

33. 1.

ⁿ ch. 2. 14.

See Isai. 42.

22.

& Ezek. 7. 21.

o ch. 33. 6.
See ch. 8. 22.
P See Ps. 6. 2.

q Mic. 4. 6.
Zeph. 3. 19
in the Heb.
r Ps. 142. 4
marg.

s See ver. 3.
Comp.
Amos 9. 11.
t Ps. 102. 13.

u Or, *little hill*.
Heb. as Josh. 11. 13.
v See Deut. 13. 16.
w ch. 33. 11 (Heb.).
So Isai. 35. 10.
& 51. 11.
ch. 31. 4, 12, 13.
x Ezek. 36. 10, 37.
Zech. 10. 8.
y See Isai. 9. 1.
z Job 14. 21 (Heb.).
a So Isai. 1. 26.
ch. 33. 7, 11.

b Comp.
Gen. 49. 10.
Deut. 18. 18.

b Num. 16. 5.

c Comp.
ch. 49. 19.
Heb. 5. 4.

d See Lev. 26. 12.
& ch. 24. 7.
So ch. 31. 1.
e ch. 23. 19.
So ch. 25. 32.

f Heb. *cutting*.
So Prov. 21. 7 (Heb.).
g Or, *remain*.
2 Sam. 3. 29.
Hos. 11. 6.
h See ch. 12. 13.
i ch. 23. 20.
j Ezek. 38. 16.
Hos. 3. 5.

XXXI.
a ch. 30. 24.
b So ch. 30. 22.
See ch. 24. 7.
Comp.
Tobit 14. 5.
2 Cor. 6. 18.
c So ch. 47. 6.
Comp.
Num. 10. 33.
Deut. 12. 9.
Ps. 95. 11.
Isai. 63. 14.

For o I will restore health unto thee, 17
And p I will heal thee of thy wounds,
saith the LORD;
Because they called thee q an Outcast,
saying,
This is Zion, r whom no man seeketh
after.

Thus saith the LORD: 18
Behold, s I will bring again the capti-
vity of Jacob's tents,
And t have mercy on his dwelling
places;
And the city shall be builded upon
her own u heap,
And the palace shall remain after the
manner thereof.
And out of them shall proceed 19
v thanksgiving and the voice of
w them that make merry:
And x I will multiply them, and they
shall not be few;
I will also y glorify them, and z they
shall not be small.

Their children also shall be z as afore-20
time,
And their congregation shall be esta-
blished before me,
And I will punish all that oppress them.
And a their nobles shall be of themselves, 21
And a their governor shall proceed from
the midst of them;
And I will b cause him to draw near,
and he shall approach unto me:
For c who is this that engaged his
heart to approach unto me? saith
the LORD.

And d ye shall be my people, and I 22
will be your God.
e Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD 23
goeth forth with fury,
A f continuing whirlwind:
e It shall h fall with pain upon the head
of the wicked.
f The fierce g anger of the LORD shall 24
not return, until he have done it,
g And until he have performed the in-
tents of his heart:
gh In the latter days ye shall consider it.

a At the same time, saith the LORD,
b Will I be the God of all the families
of Israel,
And they shall be my people.
Thus saith the LORD,
The people which were left of the
sword found grace in the wilderness;
Even Israel e when I went to cause
him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared t of old unto
me, saying,
Yea, d I have loved thee with e an ever-
lasting love;
Therefore f with lovingkindness f have
I drawn thee.

4 Again g I will build thee, and thou
shalt be built, O virgin of Israel:
Thou shalt again h be adorned with
thy i tabrets,
And shalt go forth in j the dances of
j them that make merry.

5 k Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the
mountains of l Samaria:
The planters shall plant, and shall
l eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day,
That the watchmen upon m the mount
Ephraim shall cry,
n Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion
unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD;
o Sing with gladness for Jacob,
And o shout among p the chief of the
nations:

Publish ye, praise ye, and say,
O LORD, q save thy people, the rem-
nant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them r from the
north country,
And s gather them t from the coasts of
the earth,
And with them u the blind and the
lame,

The woman with child and her that
travailleth with child together:
A great company shall return thi-
ther.

9 They shall come v with weeping,
And with w supplication will I lead
them:

I will cause them to walk x by the
rivers of waters
y In a straight way, wherein they shall
not stumble:
For z I am a father to Israel,
And z Ephraim is a my firstborn.

10 Hear the word of the LORD,
O ye nations,
And declare it in the isles afar
off, and say,
He that scattered Israel b will gather
him,
And keep him c as a shepherd doth
his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
And d ransomed him e from the hand
of him that was stronger than he.

t Heb. *from afar*.
ch. 30. 10.

d Mal. 1. 2.
Rom. 11. 28.
So ver. 20.
Luke 1. 54.
u Or, *have I extended loving-kindness unto thee*.

e Ps. 36. 10.
& 109. 12.
f Hos. 11. 4.
g ch. 33. 7.
ver. 28.
Comp.
Gen. 16. 2.
& 30. 3.
h See Isai. 61. 10.

i Or, *timbrels*.
See Ex. 15. 20.

j ver. 13.
So Ex. 15. 20.
Cant. 6. 13 (Heb.).
Judith 15. 13.
See Judg. 21. 21. &

Ps. 30. 11.
J See ch. 30. 19.
k Isai. 65. 21.
Amos 9. 14.
l See ch. 23. 13.

m Heb. *arouse* them.
Deut. 20. 6. & 28. 30.
Comp.

n Lev. 19. 23.
See Josh. 24. 33.

o See Isai. 2. 3. Comp.
ch. 30. 3.
p Isai. 12. 6. Comp.

q Isai. 65. 18.
p So Amos 6. 1.

r Ps. 118. 25.
s See ch. 3. 18.
t ver. 10.
Ezek. 20. 34, 41.

u & 34. 13.
See Ps. 107. 3.
v See ch. 6. 22.

w So Isai. 35. 6, 7.
x So ch. 50. 4.

y Or, *favours*.
w ch. 3. 21.

z Zech. 12. 10.
x So Isai. 35. 7.

& 49. 10.
y So Isai. 35. 8.

& 43. 19.
& 49. 11.
z See Rom. 8. 15.

Comp.
Isai. 45. 11.
22 ver. 18.

a Ex. 4. 22.
Ps. 89. 27.
b ver. 8.

See ch. 23. 3.
c Isai. 40. 11.
Ecclus. 18. 13.

d Isai. 44. 23.
& 43. 1.
& 48. 20.
e Comp.
Isai. 49. 24, 25.

Therefore they shall come and sing ¹² ^fin the height of Zion,
 And ^gshall flow *together* ^hto the goodness of the LORD,
ⁱFor wheat, and ^jfor wine, and ^kfor oil,
 And for the young of the flock and of the herd;
 And their soul ^lshall be as a watered garden;
 And ^mthey shall not sorrow any more at all.
 Then shall the virgin rejoice ⁿin the ¹³ dance,
 Both young men and old together:
 For I will turn their mourning into joy,
 And will comfort them, and ^omake them rejoice from their sorrow.
 And I will ^psatisfy the soul of the ¹⁴ priests with fatness,
 And my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.
 Thus saith the LORD;
^qA voice was heard in ^rRamah, Lamentation, and ^sbitter weeping;
 Rahel weeping for her children
 Refused to be comforted for her children, because ^tthey *were* not.
 Thus saith the LORD,
 Refrain thy voice from weeping,
 And thine eyes from tears:
 For thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD;
 And ^uthey shall come again from the land of the enemy.
 And ^vthere is hope in thine end, saith ¹⁵ the LORD,
 That ^wthy children shall come again to their own border.
 I have surely heard ²² Ephraim *be-* moaning himself *thus*;
 Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised,
 As a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke;
^xTurn thou me, and I shall be turned;
 For thou *art* the LORD my God.
 Surely ^yafter that I was turned, I *re-* pent;
 And after that I was instructed, I ^zsmote upon my thigh:
 I was ashamed, yea, even confounded,
 Because I did bear the reproach ^aof my youth.

^f So Ezek.

17. 23.

& 20. 40.

^g Isai. 2. 2.

ch. 51. 44.

Mic. 4. 1.

^h Hos. 3. 5.ⁱ Deut. 12. 17.^j Zech. 9. 17.^k So Ps. 104.

15.

Eccles. 10. 19.

Joel 3. 18.

Amos 9. 14.

^l Isai. 58. 11.^m See Isai.

35. 10.

ⁿ See ver. 5.

15.

^o So John 16.

20.

^p Prov. 5. 19.

So ver. 25.

Prov. 7. 18

in the Heb.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

69.

²⁰ Is Ephraim my dear son? *is he a* ^bpleasant child?
 For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still:
 Therefore ^cmy bowels ^dare troubled for him;
 I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.
²¹ Set thee up ^ewaymarks, make thee high heaps:
^fSet thine heart toward the highway, ^gEven the way *which* thou wentest:
 Turn again, O virgin of Israel, Turn again to these thy cities,
²² How long wilt thou ^hgo about, O thou ⁱbacksliding daughter?
 For the LORD hath created a new ^jthing in the earth,
 A woman shall compass ^ka man.
²³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
 As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof,
^kWhen I shall bring again their captivity;
^lThe LORD bless thee, ^mO habitation of justice, and ⁿmountain of holiness.
²⁴ And there shall dwell in Judah itself, And ^oin all the cities thereof together, Husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.
²⁵ For I have ^psatiated the ^qweary soul, And I have replenished every sorrowful soul.
²⁶ Upon this I awaked, and beheld;
 And my sleep was sweet unto me.
²⁷ Behold, ^rthe days ^scome, saith the LORD,
 That ^tI will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah
 With ^uthe seed of man, and *with* the seed of beast.
²⁸ And it shall come to pass, *that* ^vlike as ^wI have watched over them,
^xTo pluck up, and ^yto break down, ^zand to throw down,
^zAnd to destroy, and to afflict;
^{aa}So will I watch over them, to ^{ab}build, and to plant, saith the LORD.
²⁹ ^{ac}In those days they shall say no more,
 The fathers have eaten a sour grape,
 And the children's teeth ^{ad}are set on edge.

^b See Prov. 8. 30.^c Cant. 5. 4 (Heb.).
See Isai. 63. 15.^d Heb. *sound*.
Isai. 16. 17.^e See 2 Kin. 23. 17.^f So Isai. 57. 14. & 62. 10.^g Comp. ch. 6. 10. & 50. 5.^h Cant. 5. 6 (Heb.).
Comp.ⁱ ch. 2. 18, 23, 36.^j ch. 49. 4. See ch. 3. 6.^k Zech. 13. 7. See Lam. 3. 1.^l Comp. Ps. 122. 6, 7, 8.^m ch. 50. 7. So Isai. 1. 26.ⁿ Zech. 8. 3.^o So ch. 33. 12, 13.^p Isai. 43. 24 marg.^q So ver. 14. See Ps. 63. 1 marg.^r ver. 31, 38. See ch. 9. 25.^s Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 10. 9.^t Comp. Ezek. 36. 11.^u Ps. 22. 30. Isai. 53. 10.^v ch. 32. 42. u ch. 44. 27.^w See ch. 1. 10. Comp. ver. 40.^x ver. 4. See ch. 24. 6.^y Ezek. 18. 2, 3.^z So Lam. 5. 7.^{aa} Eccles. 10. 10 (Heb.).

^a So Ezek.
18. 4.
Gal. 6. 5, 7.

^a To ver. 34,
cited Heb. 8.
8—12.

^b Luke 22.
20.
² Cor. 3. 6 in
the Gk.
Comp.
Ezek. 16. 61.

^c So Deut. 1.
35.
¹ Or, *Should
I have con-
tinued a
husband un-
to them?*
^d See ch. 3.
14.

^e Cited Heb.
10. 16.
So Isai. 59.
21.

ch. 32. 40.
Comp.
Deut. 29. 14.
Ezek. 37. 26.

Baruch 2. 35.
^f So Ezek. 11.
19. & 36. 26,
27.

² Cor. 3. 3.
See Ps. 37.
31.

⁸ See Lev.
26. 12. &
ch. 24. 7.

So Hos. 2. 23.
Zech. 8. 8.
& 13. 9.

Rev. 21. 7.
^h See Isai.
54. 13.

ⁱ See ch. 6.
13.

^k Cited Heb.
10. 17.
1 ch. 33. 8.
& 36. 3.

& 50. 20.
So Isai. 53.
10, 11.

Dan. 9. 24.
Mic. 7. 18.
Zech. 13. 1.

Acts 10. 43.
& 13. 39.
Rom. 11. 27.

^m Isai. 43. 25.
ⁿ Gen. 1. 16.
Ps. 72. 5, 17.
& 89. 2, 36,
37.

^o Job 38. 33.
ver. 36.
ch. 33. 25.

So Ps. 119. 91.
^p Isai. 51. 15.
^q See Job 26.
12.

^r See ch. 10.
16.

^s So Ps. 148. 6.
Isai. 54. 9,
10.

ch. 33. 20, 21,
25.
Comp.

Job 14. 12.
^v ch. 33. 24.
& 48. 2.

See Ps. 83. 4.
^u So ch. 33.
22, 26.

^v ch. 33. 24.
So Rom. 11. 1.

² But every one shall die for his own ³⁰
iniquity:

Every man that eateth the sour grape,
His teeth shall be set on edge.

^a Behold, ^rthe days come, saith ³¹
the LORD,

That I will make ^ba new cove-
nant

With the house of Israel, and
with the house of Judah:

Not according to the covenant ³²
that I made with their fathers

In the day *that* ^cI took them by
the hand,

To bring them out of the land of
Egypt;

Which my covenant they brake,
^dAlthough ^dI was a husband un-

to them, saith the LORD:

^e But this *shall be* the covenant ³³
that I will make with the house

of Israel;

After those days, saith the LORD,
^fI will put my law in their in-

ward parts,
And write it in their hearts;

And ^gwill be their God,
And they shall be my people.

And they shall teach no more ³⁴
every man his neighbour, and

every man his brother, saying,
Know the LORD:

For ^hthey shall all know me,
ⁱFrom the least of them unto the

greatest of them, saith the LORD:

For I ^kwill forgive their ini-
quity,

^kAnd ^mI will remember their sin
no more.

Thus saith the LORD, ⁿwhich giveth ³⁵
the sun for a light by day,

And ^othe ordinances of the moon and
of the stars for a light by night,

^pWhich ^qdivideth the sea when the
waves thereof roar;

^rThe LORD of hosts *is* his name:

^s If those ^oordinances depart from be- ³⁶
fore me, saith the LORD,

Then the seed of Israel also shall cease

^t From being a nation before me forever.

Thus saith the LORD;

^u If heaven above can be measured, ³⁷
And the foundations of the earth
searched out beneath,

^v I will also cast off all the seed of
Israel

For all that they have done, saith the
LORD.

Behold, ^wthe days come, saith the ^w See ver. 27.
LORD,

That the city shall be built to the
LORD

From ^xthe tower of Hananeel unto ^x Neh. 3. 1.
^ythe gate of the corner. & 12. 39.

³⁹ And ^zthe measuring line shall yet go
forth over against it

Upon the hill ^aGareb, and shall compass
about to ^aGoth.

⁴⁰ And ^bthe whole valley of the dead
bodies, and of the ashes,

And all the fields unto ^cthe brook of
Kidron,

Unto ^dthe corner of the horse gate
towards the east,

^e Shall be holy unto the LORD;

^f It shall not be plucked up, nor
^f thrown down any more for ever.

The word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD ^ain the tenth year of Zedekiah
king of Judah, ^bwhich *was* the eighteenth
² year of Nebuchadrezzar. For then the
king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusa-
lem: and Jeremiah the prophet was
^cshut up ^din ^ethe court of the prison,
which *was* in the king of Judah's house.
³ For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut
him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou
prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD,
^fBehold, I *will* give this city into the
hand of the king of Babylon, and ^ghe
⁴ shall take it; ^hand Zedekiah king of
Judah ⁱshall not escape out of the hand
of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be
delivered into the hand of the king of
Babylon, ^hand shall speak with him
mouth to mouth, and his eyes ^hshall be-
⁵ hold his eyes: and ^hhe shall lead Zede-
kiah ⁱto Babylon, and there shall he be
^kuntil I visit him, saith the LORD:
^l though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye
shall not prosper.

⁶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the
⁷ LORD came unto me, saying, Behold,
Hanameel the son of ^mShallum thine
uncle *shall* come unto thee, saying, Buy
thee my field that *is* in ⁿAnathoth: for
^othe right of redemption *is* thine to buy
⁸ it. So Hanameel mine uncle's son came
to me ^din the court of the prison accord-
ing to the word of the LORD, and said
unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that
is in ⁿAnathoth, which *is* in the country
of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance
is thine, and the redemption *is* thine;
buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that

XXXII.

About
B.C. 590.

^a Comp.
² Kin. 25. 1,
² with ch.

37. 5, 11.
³ 39. 1.
& 52. 4.

^b Comp.
² Kin. 25. 8.
ch. 52. 12.

^c Ps. 88. 8.
^d ver. 8, 12.
ch. 33. 1.

& 37. 21.
& 38. 6, 13,
28. & 39. 14.

^e Comp.
ch. 37. 4.
^f See Neh.

3. 25.
¹ ver. 28.
ch. 34. 2.

& 38. 3.
⁸ See ch. 34.
22.

^h ch. 34. 3.
¹ So ch. 38.
18, 23.

ⁱ Comp.
ch. 39. 5—7.
& 52. 9—11.

^j Comp.
ch. 39. 7.
& 52. 11.

^k ch. 27. 22.
¹ So ch. 21. 4.
& 33. 5.

^m ch. 35. 4?

ⁿ See Josh.
21. 18.
^o See Lev.

25. 25.

^p Gen. 23. 16.
Zech. 11. 12.
See Matt. 26.

^{15.} ¹ Or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.*

[†] Heb. *wrote in the book.*

^{So ver. 12, 44.}
^q Esther 3. 12.

^{Tobit 7. 14.}
^r ver. 25, 44.

^{Isai. 8. 2.}

^s ver. 14.

[†] See ch. 10. 3.

^u ver. 13, 16.

^{ch. 36. 4, 8.}

^{10, 14, 26, 32.}

^{& 43. 3, 6.}

^{& 45. 1.}

^{Baruch 1. 1, 3.}

^v Comp.

^{ch. 51. 59.}

^w ver. 43.

^x See Prov.

^{8. 22.}

^y ver. 11, 12.

^z Isai. 37. 16.

^a ch. 27. 5.

^b See Gen.

^{18. 14.}

^{So ver. 27.}

[†] Or, *hid from thee.*

^c See Ex. 20.

^{6.}

^{So Deut. 5.}

^{9. 10.}

^d Isai. 65. 6.

^e Prov. 17. 23.

^{See Ps. 79.}

^{12.}

^f See Isai.

^{9. 6.}

^g See ch. 10.

^{16.}

^h See Isai.

^{28. 29.}

[†] Heb. *doing.*

^{So Ps. 66. 5.}

ⁱ ch. 16. 17.

^{So Ps. 33. 13.}

^{See 2 Chr.}

^{16. 9.}

^k ch. 17. 10.

^{See Ps. 62.}

^{12.}

^l Ps. 135. 9.

^m See Neh.

^{9. 10.}

ⁿ So 2 Sam.

^{7. 23.}

^{1 Chr. 17. 21.}

^{See Ex. 6.}

^{6.}

^o See Deut.

^{4. 34.}

^p ver. 17.

^{See ch. 21. 5.}

[†] Deut. 26.

^{15.}

^q See ch. 11.

^{5.}

^r Comp.

^{Neh. 9. 26.}

^{ch. 11. 8.}

^{Dan. 9. 10—}

^{14.}

this *was* the word of the LORD. And I ⁹ bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that *was* in ⁿAnathoth, and ^pweighed him the money, *even* ¹seventeen shekels of silver. And I ¹⁰ subscribed the evidence, and ^qsealed it, and ^rtook witnesses, and ^pweighed *him* the money in the balances. So I took the evidence ¹¹ of the purchase, *both* ^sthat which was sealed *according to* the law and ^tcustom, and ^sthat which was open: and I gave ¹² the evidence of the purchase unto ^uBaruch ^vthe son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of ^rthe witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat ^din the court of the prison. And I ¹³ charged ^uBaruch before them, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God ¹⁴ of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, ^sboth which is sealed, and ^sthis evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days. For ¹⁵ thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and ^wfields and vineyards shall be ^xpossessed again in this land.

Now when I had delivered ^ythe evidence of the purchase unto ^uBaruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying, Ah Lord God! behold, ^zthou ¹⁷ hast made the heaven and the earth ^aby thy great power ^aand stretched out arm, *and* ^bthere is nothing ¹too hard for thee: ^cthou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and ^drecompensest the iniquity of the fathers ^dinto the bosom of their children after them: the Great, ^fthe Mighty God, ^gthe LORD of hosts, ^his his name, ^hgreat in counsel, and mighty in ¹⁹ ^twork: ⁱfor thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: ^kto give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: which ²⁰ hast set ^lsigns and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men; and ^mhast made thee ⁿa name, as *at* this day; and ²¹ ⁿhast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and ^owith a strong hand, and ^pwith a stretched out arm, and ^owith great terror; and hast given them ²² this land, ^qwhich thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, ^qa land flowing with milk and honey; and they ²³ came in, and possessed it; ^sbut they

obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil ²⁴ to come upon them: behold the ¹mounts, they are come *unto* the city to take it; and ^tthe city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, ^ubecause of the sword, ^uand *of* the famine, ^uand *of* the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and behold, thou seest *it*. And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, ^vBuy thee the field for money, and ^wtake witnesses; ¹for ^tthe city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

Then came the word of the LORD ²⁶ unto Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I *am* the LORD, ^xthe God of all flesh: ^bis there ²⁷ any thing too hard for me? Therefore thus saith the LORD; ^yBehold, I *will* give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall ²⁹ take it: and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and ^zburn it with the houses, ^aupon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and ^apoured out drink offerings unto other gods, ^bto provoke ³⁰ me to anger. For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me ^gfrom their youth: for the children of Israel have only ^bprovoked me to anger ^hwith the work of their hands, saith the LORD. ³¹ For this city hath been to me *as* ^aa provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; ⁱthat I should remove it ³² from before my face, because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done ^bto provoke me to anger, ^kthey, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, ³³ and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And ¹they have turned unto me the [†]back, and not the face: though I taught them, ^mrising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened ⁿto receive instruction. But ^othey set their abominations in the house, ^owhich is called by ³⁴ my name, ^oto defile it. ^pAnd they built the high places of Baal, ^pwhich *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, ^qto cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech; ^pwhich I commanded them not, neither

¹ Or, *engines of shot.*

^{ch. 33. 4.}

^{See ch. 6. 6.}

^{So 1 Macc.}

^{6. 20, 51.}

[†] ver. 25, 36.

^{43.}

^u ver. 36.

^{See ch. 14.}

^{12.}

^v ver. 7.

^w ver. 10.

[†] [Or, *though*].

^x See Num.

^{16. 22.}

^y ver. 3.

^z See ch. 21.

^{10.}

^a See ch. 19.

^{13.}

^b ver. 30, 32.

^{See ch. 7. 18.}

^c See ch. 3.

^{25.}

^d See ch. 3.

^h ch. 25, 6, 7.

[†] Heb. *for my anger.*

ⁱ 2 Kings 23.

^{27.}

^{& 24. 3.}

^k ch. 2. 26.

^{So ch. 8. 1.}

^{Dan. 9. 8.}

¹ ch. 2. 27.

^{So ch. 7. 24.}

^{Comp.}

^{Ezek. 8. 16.}

[†] Heb. *neck.*

^m See 2 Chr.

^{36. 15.}

ⁿ See ch. 5. 3.

^o See ch. 7.

^{30. & Ezek.}

^{5. 11.}

^{So ch. 23. 11.}

^p See ch. 7.

^{31.}

^q See Lev.

^{18. 21.}

^r 1 Kin. 16. 19. came it into my mind, that *they* should do this abomination, ^rto cause Judah to sin.

And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, ^sIt shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon ^sby the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; behold, ^tI *will* gather them out of all countries, ^uwhither I have driven them ^vin mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them ^wto dwell safely: and ^xthey shall be my people, and I ^ywill be their God: and I ^{xy}will give them one heart, and one way, ^zthat *they* may fear me ^tfor ever, ^zfor the good of them, and of their children after them: and ^{ab}I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away ^bfrom them, to do them good; but ^bI will put my fear in their hearts, that *they* shall not depart from me. Yea, ^cI will rejoice over them to do them good, and ^dI will plant them in this land ^tassuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. For thus saith the LORD; ^eLike as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ^eso will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. And ^ffields shall be bought in this land, ^gwhereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; ^hit is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. *Men* shall buy fields for money, and ⁱsubscribe evidences, and ⁱseal *them*, and ⁱtake witnesses in ^kthe land of Benjamin, and in ^kthe places about Jerusalem, and in ^kthe cities of Judah, and in the cities of ^kthe mountains, and in the cities of ^kthe valley, and in the cities of ^kthe south: for ^lI will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

XXXIII. Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet ^ashut up in the court of the prison, saying, Thus saith the LORD ^bthe maker thereof, the LORD ^bthat formed it, to establish it; ^cthe LORD *is* his name; ^dcall unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ^emighty *things*, ^ewhich thou knowest not. For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by ^fthe mounts, and by the sword; ^gthey come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead

bodies of men, whom I have slain ^hin mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness ⁱI have hid my face ^jfrom this city. Behold, ^kI *will* bring it health and cure, and ^kI will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth. And ^lI will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and ^mwill build them, ⁿas at the first. And ^oI will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and ^pI will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me. ^qAnd ^qit shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall ^rfear and ^stremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it. Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, ^twhich ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, ^ueven ^uin the cities of Judah. ^uand in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and ^vwithout inhabitant, and without ^wbeast, ^wthe voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, ^xPraise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: ^yand of them that shall bring ^ythe sacrifice of praise ^yinto the house of the LORD. For ^zI will cause to return the captivity of the land ^zas at the first, saith the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place, ^zwhich *is* desolate ^zwithout man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be ^za habitation of shepherds ^zcausing *their* flocks to lie down. ^{ab}In ^bthe cities of the mountains, in ^bthe cities of the vale, and in ^bthe cities of the south, and in ^bthe land of Benjamin, and in ^bthe places about Jerusalem, and in ^bthe cities of Judah, ^cshall the flocks pass again ^dunder the hands ^eof him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD. ^fBehold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I ^gwill perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in ^hthe land. In those days shall Judah be

saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, 'The LORD our righteousness. For thus saith the LORD; [†]David shall never want a man [†]to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; neither shall [†]the priests the Levites want a man before me [†]to offer burnt offerings, and [†]to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; [†]If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; [†]then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son [†]to reign upon his throne; and with [†]the Levites the priests, my ministers. As [†]the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither [†]the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even [†]cast them off? thus they have despised my people, [†]that they should be no more a nation before them. Thus saith the LORD; [†]If my covenant be not with day and night, and [†]if I have not appointed [†]the ordinances of heaven and earth; [†]then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed [†]to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for [†]I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

XXXIV. The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, [†]when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and [†]all the kingdoms of the earth [†]of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to [†]Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [†]I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and [†]he shall burn it with fire; and [†]thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and [†]delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and [†]he shall speak with thee

mouth to mouth, and [†]thou shalt go to Babylon. [†]Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: [†]but [†]thou shalt die in peace: and with [†]the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and [†]they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD. Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against [†]Lachish, and against [†]Azekah: for [†]these [†]defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

[†]This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, [†]to proclaim liberty unto them; [†]that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, [†]go free; [†]that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother. *Now* when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, [†]go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go. But [†]afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let [†]go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah [†]from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that [†]I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying, At [†]the end of [†]seven years let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which [†]hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers [†]hearkened not unto me, [†]neither inclined their ear. And ye were [†]now turned, and had done right in my sight, in [†]proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and [†]ye had made a covenant before me in the house [†]which is called by my name.

† Heb. *Jehovah-tsidenku*.
† Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David*.
ver. 18.
ch. 35. 19.
h 1 Kin. 2. 4.
Sec Ps. 89. 4.
† See ch. 22. 2.
So ver. 21.
j ver. 21.
Comp.
Isai. 66. 21.
k Comp.
Rom. 12. 1.
& 15. 16.
Heb. 13. 15.
16.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
Rev. 1. 6.
& 5. 10.
& 20. 6 with ch. 3. 16.
† See ch. 1. 16.
m So ver. 25.
See Ps. 72. 5.
& ch. 31. 36.
Comp.
Gen. 8. 22.
n So Ps. 89. 34.
o See Gen. 15. 5.
p ch. 31. 37.
q See Gen. 22. 17.

qq See ch. 31. 36.

r So Ps. 74. 16, 17.
& 104. 19.
s See ch. 31. 35.

t ver. 7. 11.
See ch. 30. 3.
u ch. 12. 15.

XXXIV.
About B.C. 591.
a 2 Kings 25. 1.
ch. 39. 1.
& 52. 4.
b See ch. 1. 15.
Comp.
ch. 51. 28.
† Heb. *the dominion of his hand*.
s So ch. 21. 10.
See ch. 32. 3.
d ver. 22.
See ch. 21. 10.
e See ch. 32. 4.

† Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth*.

ch. 32. 5.
s Comp. ch. 38. 17, 20.
h 2 Chr. 21. 19.
See 1 Sam. 31. 12.
i ch. 22. 18.
k See Josh. 10. 3.
l See Josh. 10. 10.
m Comp. 2 Kin. 13. 14.
2 Chr. 11. 5, 9.
n ch. 4. 5.

About B.C. 591.

o Lev. 25. 10.
ver. 15, 17.
p Lev. 25. 39-46.
q So Isai. 58. 6.
r Comp. Neh. 5. 8-12.

About B.C. 590.
s See ver. 21.

t Gen. 19. 24.
u See Ex. 20. 2.
v Comp. Deut. 14. 28 with Deut. 25. 12.
w Ex. 21. 2.
x Or, *hath sold himself*.
y Deut. 15. 12.
z ch. 7. 24.
& 11. 8.
& 17. 23.
& 44. 5.
So ch. 25. 4.
& 35. 15.
† Heb. *to-day*.
† ver. 8.
So 2 Kings 23. 3.
Comp. Neh. 10. 29.
† Heb. *whereupon my name is called*.
See ch. 7. 10.

^a Lev. 19. 12 (Heb.).
^b See Lev. 18. 21.
^c So ch. 2. 24.
^d So Matt. 7. 2.
^e Gal. 6. 7.
^f James 2. 13.
^g Comp. Lev. 25. 42, 55.
^h See ch. 14. 12.
ⁱ See ch. 24. 9.
^j Heb. *for a removing*.
^k See Deut. 28. 25.
^l Comp. Deut. 28. 64.
^m ch. 29. 18.
ⁿ Comp. ver. 8.
^o Gen. 15. 10.
^p Cant. 2. 17.
^q marg. 1 ch. 29. 2.
^r ch. 22. 25.
^s ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4.
^t & 19. 7.
^u So Ezek. 29. 5.
^v See Deut. 28. 26.
^w ch. 37. 5.
^x 11.
^y Comp. ver. 11.
^z Psal. 10. 6 (Heb.).
^{aa} ch. 37. 8.
^{ab} ch. 32. 3. & 38. 3.
^{ac} See ver. 2.
^{ad} See ch. 9. 11.
^{ae} Comp. Ecclus. 49. 6.
^{af} See ch. 4. 7.

But ye turned and ^apolluted my name, ^band caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty ^cat their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye ^dhave not hearkened unto me, in ^eproclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, ^fI proclaim ^ga liberty for you, saith the LORD, ^hto the sword, ⁱto the pestilence, and ^jto the famine; and ^kI will make you ^lto be removed ^minto all the kingdoms of the earth. And I will ⁿgive the men that have transgressed my covenant, ^owhich have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, ^pwhen they cut the calf in twain, and passed between ^qthe parts thereof, the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, ^rthe eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, ^swhich passed between ^tthe parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and ^uinto the hand of them that seek their life: and ^vtheir dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. And Zedekiah king ^wof Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and ^xinto the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, ^ywhich are gone up from you. Behold, ^zI *will* command, saith the LORD, and ^{aa}cause them to return to this city; and ^{ab}they shall fight against it, and ^{ac}take it, and ^{ad}burn it with fire: and ^{ae}I will make the cities of Judah a desolation ^{af}without an inhabitant.

XXXV.

About B.C. 607.
^a Comp. ch. 25. 1. & ver. 11.
^b See 1 Chr. 2. 55.
^c 1 Chr. 9. 26, 33. & 23. 28. & 28. 12.
^d 2 Chr. 31. 11.
^e ver. 4, &c.
^f ch. 36. 10, &c.
^g So 1 Kin. 6. 5.
^h 1 Macc. 4. 38, 57.
ⁱ See Deut. 33. 1. & Judg. 13. 6.
^j 1 Kin. 6. 6.
^k ch. 21. 1. & 29. 25.
^l & 37. 3.
^m ch. 32. 7?

The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD ^ain the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Go unto the house of ^bthe Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them ^cinto the house of the LORD, into one of ^dthe chambers, and give them wine to drink. Then I took Jaazaniah ^ethe son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; and I brought them ^finto the house of the LORD, into ^gthe chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, ^ha man of God, which *was* by ⁱthe chamber of the princes, which *was* ^jabove the chamber of ^kMaaseiah the son of ^lShallum,

^mthe keeper of the ⁿdoor: and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said ^ounto them, Drink ye wine. But they said, We will drink no wine: for ^pJonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, ^qneither ye, nor your sons for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have ^rany: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; ^sthat ye may live many days in the land where ^tye *be* strangers. Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. But it came to pass, ^uwhen Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go ^vto Jerusalem for fear of the army of ^wthe Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of ^xthe Syrians: ^yso we dwell at Jerusalem.

Then came the word of the LORD unto ^zJeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not ^{aa}receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, ^{ab}rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened ^{ac}not unto me. ^{ad}I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, ^{ae}rising up early and sending ^{af}them, saying, ^{ag}Return ye now every man from his evil way, ^{ah}and amend your doings, ^{ai}and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ^{aj}ye have not inclined your ear, nor ^{ak}hearkened unto me. Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me: therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inha-

† See Isai.
50. 2.

bitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because [†]I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

† Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off from [Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand], &c.*
See ch. 33. 17.
* See ch. 15. 1.

And Jeremiah said unto the house of ¹⁸the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: therefore ¹⁹thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; [†]Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man ^uto stand before me for ever.

XXXVI.

And it came to pass ^ain the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Take thee ²^ba roll of a book, and ^cwrite therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and ^dagainst Judah, and ^eagainst all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, ^ffrom the days of Josiah, even unto this day. ^gIt may be ³that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that ^hthey may return every man from his evil way; ⁱthat I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. Then Jeremiah ⁴called ^kBaruch the son of Neriah: and ^lBaruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon ^{1a}a roll of a book. And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, ^mI am shut up; I cannot ⁵go *into* the house of the LORD: therefore ⁶go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people *in* the LORD's house upon ⁿthe fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

† Heb. *their supplication shall fall.*
ch. 37. 20.
& 42. 2.
So ch. 38. 26.
& 42. 9.

About
B.C. 606.
Comp.
ver. 1.
* See 2 Chr.
20. 3.

^gIt may be [†]they will present their supplication before the LORD, and ^hwill return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. And Baruch the son of Neriah did ⁸according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD *in* the LORD's house. And it came to pass in the fifth ⁹year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* ^othey proclaimed ⁿa fast before the LORD *to* all the people in Jerusalem, and *to* all the people that came from the cities of

¹⁰Judah unto Jerusalem. Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah *in* the house of the LORD, in ^pthe chamber of Gemariah the son of ^qShaphan ^rthe scribe, in ^sthe higher court ^tat the ^uentry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

* See ch. 35. 2.
q ch. 25. 24.
See 2 Chr. 34. 8.
† ver. 12.
See 2 Kin. 18. 18.
* Comp.
1 Kin. 6. 36.
† ch. 26. 10.
† Or, *door*.

¹¹When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of ^qShaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD, ¹²then he went down *into* the king's house, into ^rthe scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, ^{even} ^uElishama ^rthe scribe, and Delaiah the son of She-
maiah, and ^vElnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of ^qShaphan, and Zedekiah the son of ^wHananiah, and all

* ver. 20.
2 Kin. 25. 25.
1 Chr. 2. 41?
ch. 41. 1.
† ver. 25.
ch. 26. 22.
* See ch. 28. 17.

¹³the princes. Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ¹⁴ears of the people. Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of ^xShelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. ¹⁵And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read ¹⁶*it* in their ears. Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, ^ythey were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king ¹⁷of all these words. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? ¹⁸Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and ^zI wrote *them* with ink ¹⁹in the book. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye *be*.

* ch. 37. 3.
13.
& 38. 1?
But comp.
ver. 26.

* Comp.
ver. 21.

* So Rom.
16. 22.

²⁰And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll ^ain the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king. ²¹So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll: and he took it out of ^aElishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes ^bwhich stood beside the ²²king. Now the king sat *in* ^cthe winter-house ^din the ninth month: and *there* ^ewas a fire on the hearth burning before ²³him. And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into

* ver. 12.

b 1 Kin. 10.
5 marg.
c Amos 3. 15.
d ver. 9.
Comp.
1 Macc. 1. 54.
59 with John
10. 22.

the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth. ²⁴ Yet they were not afraid, ^enor ^frent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. Nevertheless ²⁵ ^gElnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah ^hhad made intercession to the king that *he* would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them. But the king command-²⁶ ed Jerahmeel the son ⁱof Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and ^jShelemiah the son of Abdeel, ⁱto take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

Then the word of the LORD came to ²⁷ Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, Take thee again another roll, and write ²⁸ in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt. And thou shalt ²⁹ say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, ^jThe king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? Therefore thus saith ³⁰ the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; ^kHe shall have none ^lto sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be ^mcast out ⁿin the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. And ³¹ I will ^opunish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not. Then took Jeremiah ³² another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many ^llike words.

And ^aking Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of ^bConiah the son of Jehoiakim, ^awhom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. ^dBut neither he, ^dnor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake ⁱby the prophet Jeremiah. And Zedekiah the king sent ³

^eJehucal the son of ^efShelemiah and ^gZephaniah the son of ^hMaaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us. Now Jeremiah ⁱcame in and went out among the people: ^kfor they had ⁵not put him *into* prison. Then ^lPharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, ^mthey departed from Jerusalem.

Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, ⁿthat sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, ^oPharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, ^oshall return to Egypt ⁸into their own land. And ^pthe Chaldeans shall come again, and ^pfight against this city, and ^ptake it, and ^pburn ⁹it with fire. Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not your'selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: ¹⁰for they shall not depart. ^qFor though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* ^twounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and ^rburn this city with fire.

And it came to pass, *that* ^swhen the army of the Chaldeans was ^tbroken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go ^uinto the land of Benjamin, ^uto separate himself thence ^uin the midst of the people. And when he was ^vin the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of ^fShelemiah, the son of ^wHananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ^xThou fallest away to the Chaldeans. Then said Jeremiah, *It is* ^yfalse; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought ¹⁵him to ^ythe princes. Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him. and ^zput him *in* prison *in* ^athe house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

When Jeremiah was entered into ^bthe dungeon, and into the ⁱcabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; ¹⁷then Zedekiah the king sent, and ^ctook him *out*: and the king asked him ^dsecret-

^e Comp.
² Kin. 22. 11.
^f ch. 41. 5.
See Gen. 44. 13.
^g ver. 12.
^h See Isai. 59. 16.

ⁱ Or, of the king.
¹ Kin. 22. 26.
So ch. 38. 6.
Comp.
² Kin. 10. 2.
Zeph. 1. 8.
¹ Comp.
ch. 45. 3.
About
B.C. 605.

^j ch. 25. 9.
&c.

^k ch. 22. 30.
^l See ch. 22. 2.
^m ch. 22. 19.
ⁿ So Baruch 2. 25.
^o Heb.
visit upon.
See ch. 9. 25.

^t Heb.
visit.

XXXVII.
About
B.C. 599.
^a 2 Kin. 24. 17.
² Chr. 36. 10.
^b See ch. 22. 24.
^c Comp.
Ezek. 17. 13.
^d 2 Chr. 36. 12. 14.
^e Heb. by the hand of the prophet.
ch. 50. 1. See 1 Kin. 16. 12.

See Isai. 24. 22. Comp. Baruch 6. 18. ⁱ Or, cells. ^c Comp. Bel and Drag. ver. 42. ^d ch. 38. 16.

ly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, ^ethou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah said un-¹⁸ to king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? ^fWhere *are* now your pro-¹⁹ phets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? There-²⁰ fore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: [†]let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, ^gthat thou cause me not to return ^hto ^athe house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded ²¹ that they should commit Jeremiah ^hinto the court of the prison, and that *they* should give him daily ⁱa piece of bread out of the bakers' street, ^kuntil all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained ^hin the court of the prison.

[†] Heb. *let my supplication fall.*
See ch. 36. 7.
5 ch. 38. 26.

^h See ch. 32. 2.
Comp.
Ezek. 49. 7.
[†] See 1 Sam. 2. 36.
^k ch. 38. 9.
& 52. 6.
So Lam. 2. 20.
Ezek. 4. 10, 16.
Comp.
Isai. 3. 1.

XXXVIII.

Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and ^aJucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^bPashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken ^cunto all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, ^dHe that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: ^dbut he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live. Thus saith the LORD, ^eThis city ³shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, ^fwhich shall take it. Therefore the princes said un-⁴ to the king, We beseech thee, ^glet this man be put to death: for thus ^hhe weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the [†]welfare of this people, but the hurt. Then ⁵Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for ⁱthe king *is* not *he* that can do *any* thing against you. Then ⁶he took they Jeremiah, and cast him into ^kthe dungeon of Malchiah the son [†]of Hammelech, that *was* ^lin the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And ^min the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah ⁿsunk in the mire.

^e ch. 21. 10.
See ch. 32. 3.
^f See ch. 34. 22.

^g So ch. 26. 11.
^h See ch. 6. 24.
[†] Heb.
peace.
ch. 33. 9
(Heb.).

[†] Comp.
ver. 24—27.
ch. 37. 17.
^k So ch. 37. 16.

[†] Or, *of the king.*
See ch. 36. 26.
^l ver. 13, 28.
See ch. 32. 2.
^m Gen. 37. 24.
Comp.
Zech. 9. 11.
ⁿ Comp.
Ps. 69. 14.
^o ver. 8, 10, 11, 12.
ch. 30. 16.
^p Comp.
Acts 8. 27.
^q See ch. 29. 2.
Comp.
Isai. 56. 3—5.

the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting ^rin the gate of Benjamin; ^r See ch. 37. 8 ^oEbed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, ⁹My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [†]he is like to die for hunger ^sin the place where he is: for ¹⁰*there is* no more bread in the city. Then the king commanded ^oEbed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men [†]with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before ¹¹he die. So ^oEbed-melech took the men with him, and went *into* the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast ^uclouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dun-¹²geon to Jeremiah. And ^oEbed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine ^varmholes under the cords. ¹³And Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah ^wwith cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

¹⁴ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the [†]third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I *will* ask thee a thing; hide ¹⁵nothing from me. Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not ¹⁶hearken unto me? So Zedekiah the king sware ^xsecretly unto Jeremiah, saying, ^yAs the LORD liveth, ^zthat made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of ^athese men that seek thy life. ¹⁷Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly ^bgo forth ^cunto the king of Babylon's princes, then ^dthy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: ¹⁸but ^bif thou wilt not go forth ^cto the king of Babylon's princes, then ^eshall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, ^eand they shall burn it with fire, and ^fthou shalt not escape out of ¹⁹their hand. And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews ^gthat are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand,

[†] Heb. *he will die.*
[†] See Ex. 16. 29.
[†] See ch. 37. 21. & Lam. 1. 11.

[†] Heb. *in thine hand.*
ch. 43. 9.
So ver. 11.
2 Sam. 18. 2.
Comp.
ch. 39. 11.
& 41. 9
marg.
^u Josh. 9. 5
(Engl.).

^v Ezek. 13. 18.
^w ver. 6.

[†] Or, *principal.*
Comp.
Prov. 22. 20
(Heb.).

^x ch. 37. 17.
^y See Ruth 3. 13.
^z Isai. 57. 16.

^a ver. 1, 4.

^b ver. 2, 21.
^c Kin. 24. 12.
So ch. 27. 12.
^d ver. 18, 22.
ch. 39. 3.
^e Comp.
ch. 34. 4, 5.

^e See ch. 21. 10.
So ver. 23.

^f ver. 23.
See ch. 32. 4.

^g See ch. 37. 13.

^h 1 Sam. 31. and they ^hmock me. But Jeremiah ²⁰
⁴ marg. said, They shall not deliver thee. ^dObe-

¹ ch. 40. 9. I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so ⁱit shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live. But if thou refuse ^bto go forth, this ^{is} ²¹ the word that the LORD hath shewed me: and behold, all the women that are ²² left in the king of Judah's house *shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say,* ¹Thy friends ^khave set thee on, and ^lhave prevailed against thee: thy feet ^mare sunk in the mire, and ⁿthey are turned away back. So they *shall bring* ²³ out all thy wives and ^othy children to the Chaldeans: and ^tthou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and ^{1e}thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, ²⁴ Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. But ^pif the princes ²⁵ hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide ^{it} not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: then thou ²⁶ shalt say unto them, ^qI presented my supplication before the king, that ^rhe would not cause me to return to Jona- than's house, to die there. Then came ²⁷ all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had command- ed. So ^tthey left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived. ^sSo ²⁸ Jeremiah abode ^tin the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was ^{there} when Jerusa- lem was taken.

XXXIX. ^aIn the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. And in the eleventh year ² of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up. And ^ball the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ^csat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, ^dRab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, ^eRab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon. And it came to pass, *that* ^fwhen ⁴ Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled,

and went forth out of the city by night, *by* the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went ⁵ out the way of the plain. But the Chal- deans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jeri- cho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to ^gRiblah in the land of Hamath, where ^hhe ⁱgave judgment upon him. Then the king of Babylon slew ⁱthe sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: ^kalso the king of Baby- ⁷lon slew all the nobles of Judah. More- over he ^lput out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him ^twith chains to carry him to Babylon.

⁸ And ^mthe Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls ⁹ of Jerusalem. Then Nebuzar-adan the ^lcaptain of the guard carried away cap- tive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and ⁿthose that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remain- ¹⁰ ed. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left ^oof the poor of the peo- ple, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields ^tat the same time.

¹¹ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Baby- lon gave charge concerning Jeremiah ^tto Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and ⁱlook well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. ¹² So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, ^dRab- saris, and Nergal-sharezer, ^eRab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes; ¹⁴ even they sent, and ^ptook Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and ^qcommit- ted him unto ^rGedaliah the son of ^sAhi- kam the son of Shaphan, that *he* should carry him home: so he dwelt ^tamong the people.

¹⁵ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ^pwhile he was ^ushut up ¹⁶ in the court of the prison, saying, Go and speak to ^vEbed-melech the Ethio- pian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, ^wI will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not ^xfor good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee. ¹⁷ But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men ^yof whom

⁸ See 2 Kin. 23: 33.
^h See Ezek.

^{17-15.}
^t Heb. *spake with him judgments.*
See ch. 4. 12.
¹ See ch. 38.

^{23.}
^k So ch. 52. 10.
¹ Ezek. 12.
^{13.} com-
pared with
ch. 32. 4.
^t Heb. *with two brazen chains, or, fetters.*

See Judg. 16. 21.
^m ch. 38. 18,
^{23.}
See ch. 21.

^{10.}
Comp.
² Kin. 25. 8.
ch. 52. 12.
^l Or, *chief marshal.*

^t Heb. *chief of the execu- tioners, or, slaughter- men:* and so ver. 10, 11,
^{13.}

ch. 40. 1, 2.
See Gen. 37. 36.
ⁿ See ch. 37.

^{13.}
^o So ch. 40. 7.
^t Heb. *in that day.*
ver. 16, 17.
^t Heb. *by the hand of.*
See ch. 38. 10
marg.

^t Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.*
So ch. 24. 6.
& 40. 4.

Amos 9. 4.
^p ch. 38. 28.
See ch. 32. 2.
^q ch. 40. 5.
Comp.

ch. 40. 1-4.
^r 2 Kin. 25.
22-25.
ch. 40. 5-9,
11-16.

& 41. 1-4, 6,
9, 10, 16, 18.
& 43. 6.
^s See 2 Kin. 22. 12.

^t See ch. 37. 12.
^u See ch. 36. 5.
^v See ch. 38. 7.
^w Dan. 9. 12.
^x See ch. 14. 11.

^y ch. 22. 25.

thou *art* afraid. For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but ^zthy life shall be for a prey unto thee: ^abecause thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

XL.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ^aafter that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from ^bRamah, when he had taken him being bound in ^cchains among all ^dthat were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon. And the captain ²of the guard took Jeremiah, and ^esaid unto him, 'The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. Now ³the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: ^ebecause ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. And now be- ⁴hold, I loose thee *this* day from ^bthe chains which ¹were upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me *into* Babylon, come; and ¹I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me *into* Babylon, forbear: behold, ¹all the land *is* before thee: whither ¹it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go. Now ⁵while he was not yet gone back, ¹he said, Go back also to ^kGedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ¹whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him ^mamong the people: or go where-soever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him ⁿvictuals and a ^oreward, and let him go. Then went Jeremiah unto ⁶Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to ^pMizpah; and dwelt with him ^mamong the people that were left in the land.

^h ver. 2.

¹ [Or, are upon thine hand].

¹ Heb. *I will set mine eye upon thee.*
See ch. 39. 12.

¹ See Gen. 20. 15.

¹ See ch. 50. 5.

^k See ch. 39. 14.

¹² Kin. 25. 22. ver. 7. 11. ch. 41. 2, 10, 18.

^m See ch. 37. 12.

ⁿ 2 Kin. 25. 30.

Prov. 15. 17. ch. 52. 34 in the Heb.

^o See 2 Sam. 11. 8.

^p ver. 8, 10, 13, 15.

ch. 41. 6. See Josh. 18. 26.

^q To ver. 9, 2 Kin. 25. 23, 24.

^r 2 Kin. 25. 12.

So ch. 39. 10. & 52. 15, 16.

^s ver. 14, 15, 16. ch. 41. 1-3, 6-16, 18.

^t ver. 13, 15, 16.

ch. 41. 11, 13-16.

& 42. 1, 8.

& 43. 2, 4, 5. ^u ch. 42. 1.

¹ Now when all the captains of the ⁷forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that ¹the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and ^rof the poor of the land, of *them* that were not carried away captive to Babylon; then they came to ⁸Gedaliah to ^pMizpah, even ^sIshmael the son of Nethaniah, and ¹Johanan and Jonathan the sons of ^tKareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and ^uJezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam

the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and ^vit shall be well with you. As for me, behold, I *will* dwell at ^pMizpah ¹to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye ¹¹have taken. ^vLikewise when all the Jews that *were* in ^wMoab, and among the ^xAmmonites, and in ^yEdom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that ¹the king of Babylon had ^zleft a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; ^{zz}even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came *to* the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and ^agathered wine and summer fruits very much.

¹³ Moreover ^tJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^ball the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah ¹⁴to Mizpah, and said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that ^cBaalis the king of ^xthe Ammonites hath sent ^sIshmael the son of Nethaniah ¹to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in ¹⁶Judah perish? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

Now it came to pass ^ain the seventh month, ^bthat ^cIshmael the son of Nethaniah the son of ^dElishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to ^cMizpah; and there ^cthey did eat bread together in ²Mizpah. ^bThen arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, ^fwhom the king of Babylon had made governor over the ³land. Ishmael also slew all ^bthe Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and ^bthe Chaldeans

^v ch. 38. 20.

¹ Heb. *to stand before.*
ch. 52. 12. Deut. 1. 38. Comp. ch. 44. 15.

^w See Num. 22. 1. & 2 Sam. 8. 2. ^x See 1 Sam. 11. 1. ^y Gen. 36. 8. ^z Eccles. 2. 21 (Heb.).

^{zz} Comp. ch. 43. 5.

^a Comp. ch. 41. 1.

^b ver. 7. ch. 41. 11, 13, 16. & 42. 1, 8. & 43. 4, 5. ^c ch. 41. 10. See ch. 12. 14. Comp. ch. 49. 1-6. Zeph. 2. 9, 10.

¹ Heb. *to strike thee in soul?*
ver. 15. Gen. 37. 21. (Heb.). Deut. 19. 6.

XLI.

^a Zech. 8. 19. Comp. ch. 40. 10, 12 with 2 Kin. 25. 8. ch. 52. 12. ^b 2 Kin. 25. 25. ^c See ch. 40. 6, 8. ^d See ch. 36. 12. ^e Ps. 41. 9.

^f See ch. 40. 5.

that were found there, *and* the men of war.

And it came to pass the second day ⁴ after *he* had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*, that there came certain from ⁵ Shechem, from ^bShiloh, and from ⁱSamarina, *even* fourscore men, ^khaving their beards shaven, and ^ltheir clothes rent, and ^khaving cut themselves, ^mwith ⁿofferings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* ^oto the house of the LORD. And ⁶ Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from ^cMizpah to meet them, ^pweeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. And it was *so*, when they came into the ⁷ midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, ^qand *cast them* into the midst of ^rthe pit, he, and the men that *were* with him. But ten men ⁸ were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have ^streasures in the field, *of* wheat, and *of* barley, and *of* oil, and *of* honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. Now ^rthe pit wherein Ishmael had cast ⁹ all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain ^tbecause of Gedaliah, *was* it ^uwhich Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it *with them* that *were* slain. Then Ishmael carried ¹⁰ away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, ^veven the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, ^wwhom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to ^wthe Ammonites.

But when ^xJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^yall the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, then they took all the men, and ¹² went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by ^zthe great waters that *are* in ^aGibeon. Now it ¹³ came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and ^yall the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad. So ^ball the people that ¹⁴ Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escap-

ed from Johanan with eight men, and ¹⁶ went to ^wthe Ammonites. Then took ^xJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^yall the captains of the forces that *were* with him, ^yall the remnant of the people ^bwhom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* mighty ^cmen of war, and ^cthe women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again ¹⁷ from ^aGibeon: and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of ^dChimham, which *is* by ^eBeth-lehem. ^fTo go to enter ¹⁸ into Egypt, because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ^gwhom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

Then ^aall the captains of the forces, and ^bJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^bJezaniah the son of ^eHoshaiah, and all the people ^dfrom the least even unto the ²greatest, came near, and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ^hLet, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and ^epray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* ^ffor all this remnant; (for we are left *but* ^ga few of many, as thine eyes ³do behold us:) that the LORD thy God may shew us ^hthe way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do. ⁴Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*: behold, I *will* pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* ⁱwhatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; ^jI will keep nothing back from you. ⁵Then they said to Jeremiah, ^kThe LORD be a true and ^lfaithful witness between us, ^mif we do not even according to all things ⁿfor the which the LORD thy God ⁶shall send thee to us. Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; ^othat it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

⁷And it came to pass ^pafter ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto ⁸Jeremiah. Then called he ^bJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^aall the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people ^dfrom the least even to ⁹the greatest, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me ^qto present your sup-

⁸ See Josh.

^{17-7.}

^h See Josh.

^{18. 1.}

ⁱ See ch. 23.

^{13.}

^k ch. 48. 37.

^l See Deut.

^{14. 1.}

^m So Isai. 15. 2.

¹ See ch. 36.

^{24.}

ⁿ See Lev.

^{23. 34.}

^o Lev. 23. 37

^p Heb. 1.

^q Comp.

¹ Sam. 1. 7.

^r with 2 Kings

^{25. 9.}

^s Heb. in

^t going and

^u weeping.

^z Sam. 3. 16.

^v Ps. 126. 6

^w Heb. 1.

^x Eccles. 12.

^{16.}

^y So 1 Macc.

^{7. 19.}

^{Comp.}

^{Ps. 74. 7.}

^{& 89. 39.}

^{& 118. 5.}

^r ver. 9.

^{So 2 Kin. 10.}

^{14.}

^{See ch. 37.}

^{16.}

^s Comp.

^{Judg. 6. 11.}

^t Or, near

^u Gedaliah.

^v Heb. by

^w the hand,

^{or, by the}

^{side of}

^{Gedaliah.}

^{So ch. 40. 6}

^{(Heb.).}

^{See ch. 38. 10}

^{marg.}

^v 1 Kin. 15.

^{22.}

^z Chr. 16. 6.

^u ch. 43. 6.

^{See ch. 38.}

^{23.}

^y So ch. 40. 7.

^x See ch. 40.

^{14.}

^y See ch. 40. 8.

^y ver. 13. 16.

^{See ch. 40. 13.}

^{3.}

^a Josh. 18. 14.

^z Sam. 2. 13.

^a ver. 16.

^{See Josh. 9.}

^{3.}

^b ver. 10. 16.

^c ch. 40. 7.

^d 2 Sam. 19.

^{37. 38.}

^{See Gen.}

^{35. 19.}

^{Comp.}

^{ch. 42. 14.}

⁸ See ch. 40.

^{5.}

^{XLII.}

^a See ch. 40.

^{13.}

^b See ch. 40.

^{8.}

^c ch. 43. 2.

^d ver. 8.

^{See ch. 6. 13.}

^h Or, Let

ⁱ our suppli-

^j cation fall

^k before thee.

^{So ver. 9.}

^{See ch. 36. 7.}

^g ver. 20.

^{So 1 Sam. 7. 8.}

^g 12. 19.

^f Isai. 37. 4.

^g Comp.

^{Lev. 26. 22.}

^h So Ezra 8.

^{21.}

^{ver. 20.}

¹ See Num.

^{22. 18.}

^j So 1 Sam.

^{3. 18.}

^{Acts 20. 20.}

^k So Gen. 31.

^{50.}

^l Rev. 1. 5.

^{& 3. 14.}

^m Judg. 11.

^{10.}

ⁿ ver. 21.

^o See ch. 7.

^{23.}

^p So Ezek. 3.

^{16.}

^{Comp.}

^{Num. 23. 3-4.}

^q So ver. 2.

plication before him: if ye will still abide ¹⁰ in this land, then ^rwill I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I ^rwill plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for ^sI repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye *are* afraid; ^tbe not afraid of him, saith the LORD: ^tfor I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. And I will shew mercies ¹² unto you, ^uthat he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. ^vBut if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God, saying, No; but ^wwe will go *into* the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor ^xhear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: and now there-¹⁵fore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ^{xx}If ye wholly ^yset your faces to enter *into* Egypt, and ^zgo to sojourn there; then it shall come to pass, that ^athe sword, ^bwhich ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and ^athe famine, whereof ye were afraid, ^tshall follow close after you there *in* Egypt; and there ye shall die. ^tSo shall it be with ¹⁷all the men that ^yset their faces to go *into* Egypt to sojourn there; ^cthey shall die ^aby the sword, ^aby the famine, and by the pestilence: and ^dnone of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I *will* bring upon them. For thus saith ¹⁸the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As ^emine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter *into* Egypt: and ^fye shall be ^{fk}an execration, and ^{gjk}an astonishment, and ^{hijk}a curse, and ^{bjkl}a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. The LORD hath said ¹⁹concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; ^{xx}Go ye not *into* Egypt: know certainly that I have ^tadmonished you *this* day. For ^{ly}ye dissembled in your hearts, ^mwhen ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, ⁿPray for us unto the LORD our God; ⁿand according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*. And *now* I have ²¹*this* day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* ^ofor the which he hath sent me unto you. Now therefore ²²know certainly that ^cye shall die by the

sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire ^{to} go *and* to sojourn.

¹ [Or, *to go to sojourn*.] ver. 15. ch. 44. 12, 14.

And it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, *for* which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words; then spake Azariah the son of ^aHoshaiah, and ^bJohanan the son of Kareah, and all the ^cproud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, ^dGo not *into* Egypt to sojourn there: ³but ^eBaruch the son of Neriah ^fsetteth thee on against us, ^gfor to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that *they* might put us to death, and carry us away ⁴captives *into* Babylon. So ^bJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^hall the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. But ^bJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^hall the captains of the forces, took ⁱall the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell ⁶in the land of Judah: *Even* ^kmen, and ^kwomen, and children, and ^lthe king's daughters, and every person that ^mNebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and ^eBaruch the son of Neriah.

⁷So they came *into* the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to ⁿTahpanhes.

⁸Then came the word of the LORD unto ⁹Jeremiah in ⁿTahpanhes, saying, Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in ^othe brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in ⁿTahpanhes, in the sight of the men of ¹⁰Judah; and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I *will* send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^pmy servant, and ^qwill set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. ¹¹And when he cometh, ^rhe shall smite the land of Egypt, and *deliver* ^ssuch as *are* for death to death; and ^ssuch as *are* for captivity to captivity; and ^ssuch as *are* for the sword to the sword. And ^tI will kindle a fire in the houses of ^uthe gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and ^vcarry them away captives: and he shall ^warray himself with the land of

XLIII.

^a ch. 42. 1.
^b See ch. 40. 8.
^c Ps. 86. 14.
^d Isai. 13. 11.
^e Mal. 3. 15.
^f & 4. 1.
^g See Ps. 119. 51.
^h ch. 42. 19.
ⁱ ver. 6.
^j See ch. 32. 12.
^k See ch. 38. 22.
^l Comp. ch. 37. 13.
^m ver. 5.
ⁿ See ch. 40. 13.

¹ ch. 40. 11, 12.

^k ch. 44. 20.
^l ch. 41. 10.
^m ch. 39. 10.
ⁿ & 40. 7.

¹ [Called Hanes, Isai. 30. 4].
ⁿ See ch. 2. 16.

B.C. 588 ending.

^o See 2 Sam. 12. 31.

^p See ch. 25. 9.

^q Comp. ch. 1. 15.
^r ch. 46. 13.
^s ch. 44. 13.
^t See ch. 15. 2.

^u See ch. 17. 27.
^v ch. 46. 25.
^w So ver. 13.
^x Ezek. 30. 13.
^y See Isai. 19. 1. Comp. Ex. 12. 12.
^z See ch. 48. 7.

¹ Ps. 104. 2.
² So Isai. 49. 18.
³ See Isai. 61. 10.

[†] Heb. *statues, or, standing images.*
[¶] See Ex. 23.

^{24.} Comp. ch. 50. 2.
[†] Or, *The house of the sun.* Comp. Isai. 19. 18.
 Ezek. 30. 17.

¹ Comp. Josh. 15. 10.
 & 19. 22, 38.

XLIV.

B.C. 587.
^a ch. 46. 14.
^b Ex. 14. 2.

Comp. Ezek. 29. 10.
 & 30. 6.

^c See ch. 2. 16.

^d See Isai. 19. 13.

^e ver. 15.
 See Isai. 11. 11.

^f ver. 6.
^g ver. 8.

^h ver. 7. 18.
ⁱ ver. 5, 8.

^j See ch. 1. 16.
^k ch. 19. 4.

^l So Deut. 13. 6.

^m See 2 Chr. 36. 15.

ⁿ See ch. 34. 14.

^o See ch. 7. 20.

^p See ch. 7. 20.

^q See ch. 7. 34. & 22. 5.

^r So ver. 22.
 Baruch 2. 4 (Gk.).

^s See ch. 9. 11. & 25. 38.

^t See Num. 16. 38.

^u 1 Sam. 15. 3 (Heb.).

Comp. ch. 38. 23.

^v Lam. 2. 11.

[†] Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.* ch. 50. 8.

[‡] 51. 6.

[§] Ps. 79. 11 marg.

^{||} ch. 1. 16.

[¶] ver. 12.

[¶] See ch. 42. 18.

[†] Heb. *wickednesses,* or, *punishments, &c.*

[¶] Deut. 31. 17 (Heb.).

[¶] 1 Kin. 11. 1. & 15. 13.

[¶] 1 Kin. 11. 1. & 15. 13.

[¶] ver. 15.

[†] Heb. *contrite.* So Ps. 51. 17.

[¶] So Prov. 28. 14

Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. He shall break also the ¹³ [†]images of [†]Beth-shemesh, ^{*}that *is* in the land of Egypt; and ^uthe houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at ^{ab}Migdol, and at ^{ac}Tahpanhes, and at ^{ad}Noph, and in the country of ^ePathros, saying, Thus ² saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* ^{fa}a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, because of their wickedness which they have committed ^gto provoke me to anger, in that *they* went ^hto burn incense, *and* to serve ⁱother gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers. Howbeit ^kI sent unto you all my servants the prophets, ^krising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. ¹But they hearkened not, ^lnor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, ^hto burn no incense unto other gods. Wherefore ^mmy fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are ^{fn}wasted *and* ^odesolate, as *at* this day. Therefore now ⁷ thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil ^{pa}against your souls, to cut off from you ^qman and woman, ^rchild and suckling, [†]out of Judah, to ^sleave you none to remain; in that ye ⁸ ^gprovoke me unto wrath with ^{ss}the works of your hands, ^bburning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be ^{ta}a curse and ^{ta}a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have ye forgotten the ¹wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of ^vtheir wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of ^{vv}your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not [†]humbled ¹⁰ *even* unto this day, neither have they ^wfear'd, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, ¹¹

the God of Israel; Behold, ^xI will set my face against you for evil, and to cut ¹² off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ^yset their faces to go *into* the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and ^zthey shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall *even* be consumed ^zby the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, ^afrom the least even unto the greatest, ^zby the sword and by the famine: and ^bthey shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and ^{ca}a curse, and ^{ca}a reproach. ¹³ ^dFor I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, ^zby the sword, ^zby the famine, and ^zby the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall ^eescape or remain, that *they* should return *into* the land of Judah, to the which they [†]have a desire to return to dwell there: for ^{fn}none shall return but such as shall escape.

¹⁵ Then all the men which knew that ^gtheir wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood *by*, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in ^bPathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, ⁱwe will not ¹⁶ hearken unto thee. But we will certainly do ^jwhatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the ¹⁷ ^{lk}queen of heaven, and ^{kl}to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, ¹we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of [†]victuals, and ^mwere well, and ¹⁸ saw no evil. But since we left off ^kto burn incense to the queen of heaven, and ^kto pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and ⁿhave been consumed by the sword and by the ¹⁹ famine. And ^kwhen we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and ^lpoured out drink offerings unto her, did we ^kmake her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our ^{men}?

²⁰ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to ^othe men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given ²¹ him *that* answer, saying, ^mThe incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes,

^x See ch. 21. 10.

^{yo} So Ps. 34. 16. Ezek. 14. 8.

^y See ch. 42. 15.

^z So ch. 14. 12. & ch. 42. 16, 17, 22.

^{aa} & 46. 19. ver. 13, 27.

^a See ch. 6. 13.

^b See ch. 42. 18. & 40. 19.

^c ver. 8.

^d See ch. 43. 11.

^e See ch. 42. 17.

[†] Heb. *lift up their soul.*

[¶] See ch. 22. 27.

[¶] Comp. ver. 28.

^g ver. 9, 25.

^h See ver. 2.

ⁱ So ch. 6. 16. & 42. 13.

^j ver. 25.

^{kl} So Deut. 23. 23.

^{lm} Judg. 11. 36. Ps. 66. 14.

[¶] Comp. Num. 30. 2, 11.

[¶] Ezek. 20. 32.

[¶] Or, *frame of heaven.*

[¶] ch. 7. 18.

[¶] See Job 31. 26.

[¶] ch. 19. 13.

[¶] Heb. *bread.*

[¶] 1 Kin. 11. 18.

[¶] So Isai. 30. 10.

[¶] Lam. 3. 22.

[¶] Or, *husbands?*

[¶] Comp. Num. 30. 6, 7.

[¶] ch. 43. 6.

and the people of the land, did not the LORD ^{oo}remember them, and came it ^{oo}not into his mind? ^pSo that the LORD ²²could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land ^{rs}a desolation, and ^{rs}an astonishment, and sta curse, ^uwithout an inhabitant, as *at* this day. Because you have burnt incense, and ^vbe- ²³cause ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore ^wthis evil is happened unto you, as *at* this day.

Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the ²⁴people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, ^xall Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the LORD ²⁵of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; ^yYe and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, ^jWe will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, ^lto burn incense to the queen of heaven, and ^lto pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the ²⁶word of the LORD, ^xall Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, ^yI have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, ^zthat my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, ^aThe Lord God liveth. Behold, ^bI *will* watch over ²⁷them for evil, and not ^cfor good: and ^xall the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ^dshall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. ^eYet ^fa small ²⁸number ^gthat escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt *into* the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know ^hwhose words shall stand, ⁱmine, or theirs. And this *shall be* a sign unto ²⁹you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words ⁱshall surely stand against you for evil: Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ³⁰^kI *will* give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and ^linto the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave ^mZedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto ^aBaruch the son of Neriah, ^bwhen he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, ^cin the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, ³O Baruch; Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for ^dthe LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; ^{dd}I fainted in my sighing, ⁴and ^eI find no ^frest. Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, ^gthat which I have built *will* I break down, and ^hthat which I have planted I *will* pluck up, even this whole ⁵land. And ^bseekest thou great *things* for thyself? seek *them* not: for behold, ⁱI *will* bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but ^kthy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet ^aagainst the Gentiles; against Egypt, against the army of ^bPharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in ^cCarchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote ^din the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

³ ^eOrder ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.
⁴ ^fHarness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, And stand forth with *your* helmets; ^{ff}Furbish the spears, *and* put on ^gthe brigandines.
⁵ Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? And their mighty ones are ^hbeaten down, And are ⁱfled apace, and ^hlook not back: For ⁱfear was round about, saith the LORD.
⁶ Let not ^kthe swift flee away, nor the mighty *man* escape; ^lThey shall stumble, and fall toward the north ^mby the river Euphrates.
⁷ Who *is* this ⁿthat cometh up as ^oa flood, Whose waters ^pare moved as the rivers?
⁸ Egypt ^rriseth up like ^oa flood, And ^hhis waters ^qare moved like the rivers; And he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

XLV.

About
B.C. 607.
^a See ch. 32.
¹²
^b ch. 36. 4.
^c ch. 36. 1.

^d Comp.
ch. 36. 26.
^{dd} Lam. 5. 5
(Heb.).
^e Lam. 1. 3.
^f See ch. 51.
⁵⁹
^g Comp.
Isai. 5. 5.
^h See ch. 1. 10.

^h Comp.
ch. 51. 59.
See Ps. 131.
²
ⁱ Comp.
ch. 25. 26, 31.
^k See ch. 21.
⁹.

XLVI.

About
B.C. 607.
^a ch. 25. 13,
¹⁵—25.
^b So ch. 1. 5.
² Kin. 23.
²⁹
² Chr. 35. 20.
[Fulfilled
presently].
^c See 2 Chr.
35. 20.
^d ch. 25. 1.
^e & 36. 1.
^f & 45. 1.
^g So ver. 14.
Comp.
ch. 51. 11, 12.
Nahum 2. 1.
^h & 3. 14.
ⁱ See 1 Kin.
18. 44 marg.
^{ff} So ch. 51.
11.

^g ch. 51. 3.
^h Heb.
*broken in
pieces.*
Job 4. 20.
Mic. 1. 7.
ⁱ Heb. *fled
a flight.*
See Matt. 2.
20.
^h ver. 21.
ch. 47. 3.
^h & 49. 24.
So ch. 48. 39.
ⁱ See ch. 20.

³
^k See Isai.
18. 2.
^l ver. 12.
Dan. 11. 19.
Comp.
ver. 16.
^m ch. 41. 9
marg.
ⁿ Comp.
Isai. 8. 7, 8.
ch. 47. 2.
Dan. 11. 22.
^o Gen. 41. 1,
2, &c. (Heb.).
^p ch. 5. 22
(Heb.).
^q ch. 25. 16.

^r See ch. 25.
^{16.}
[†] Heb. *Cush*.
^{See Zeph. 3.}
^{10.}
[†] Heb. *Put*.
^{See Ezek.}
^{27. 10.}
[†] So Isai. 66.
^{19.}
^{Comp.}
^{Ps. 78. 9.}
^{u ch. 50. 14.}
^{29.}
^{See 1 Chr. 5.}
^{18.}
[†] See Joel 1.
^{15.}
[†] See ch. 50.
^{15.}
[†] ver. 14.
^{See Isai. 34.}
^{5.}
[†] Ps. 36. 8
^{(Heb.).}
[†] Isai. 34. 6.
^{See Zeph. 1.}
^{7.}
[†] ver. 6.
^{b ch. 51. 8.}
^{See ch. 8. 22.}
^{c Comp.}
^{Isai. 47. 1.}
[†] Heb.
^{no cure shall}
^{be unto thee.}
^{ch. 30. 13.}
^{d So Ezek.}
^{30. 21.}
^{c See Ps. 144.}
^{14.}
[†] ver. 6.
^{e ch. 43. 10.}
^{11. & 44. 30.}
^{Ezek. 29. 19.}
^{See Isai. 19. 1.}

[Fulfilled
 about
 B.C. 571].
^{Comp.}
^{Ezek. 29. 17.}
^{b See ch. 44.}
^{1.}
[†] ver. 19.
^{See Isai. 19.}
^{13.}
[†] See ch. 2. 16.
[†] So ver. 3. 4.
^{m ver. 10.}
^{n ch. 47. 3. or}
^{ch. 50. 11?}
^{See ch. 8. 16.}
^{o So Prov.}
^{28. 3.}
[†] Heb.
^{multiplied}
^{the faller.}
^{So Ps. 78. 33.}
^{Isai. 23. 16.}
^{ver. 11 in}
^{the Heb.}
^{p Lev. 26. 37.}
^{q ch. 50. 16}
^{(Heb.).}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 25. 38.}
^{Zeph. 3. 1.}
^{r Ps. 40. 2}
^{marg.}
^{ch. 48. 45}
^{marg.}
^{Comp.}
^{Isai. 30. 7.}
^{s Comp.}
^{ch. 37. 7.}
^{t See ch. 4. 2.}
^{u ch. 48. 15.}
^{& 51. 57.}
^{v Isai. 47. 4.}
^{& 48. 2.}
^{w See Josh.}
^{19. 12.}
^{x See Josh.}
^{19. 26.}

Come up, ye horses; and ^rrage, ye ⁹
 chariots;
 And let the mighty *men* come forth;
[†]The Ethiopians and [†]*st*the Libyans,
 that handle the shield;
 And stthe Lydians, [†]that handle *and*
^ubend the bow.
^vFor this *is* the day of the Lord GOD ¹⁰
 of hosts,
^wA day of vengeance, that *he* may a-
 venge him of his adversaries:
 And ^xthe sword shall devour, and it
 shall be satiate and ^ymade drunk
 with their blood:
 For the Lord GOD of hosts ^zhath a
 sacrifice
^aIn the north country by the river
 Euphrates.
 Go up *into* Gilead, and ^btake ^bbalm, ¹¹
^cO virgin, the daughter of Egypt:
 In vain shalt thou use many medi-
 cines;
 For ^dthou shalt not be cured.
 The nations have heard *of* thy shame, ¹²
 And thy ^ecry hath filled the land:
 For ^fthe mighty *man* hath stumbled
 against the mighty,
 And ^fthey are fallen both together.

The word that the LORD spake to ¹³
 Jeremiah the prophet, how ^gNebuchad-
 rezzar king of Babylon should come and
 smite the land of Egypt.
 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in ¹⁴
^hMigdol,
 And publish in ⁱNoph and in ^kTah-
 panhes:
 Say ye, ^lStand fast, and prepare thee;
 For ^mthe sword shall devour round
 about thee.
 Why are thy ⁿvaliant *men* ^oswept a- ¹⁵
 way?
 They stood not, because the LORD
 did drive them.
[†]He [†]made many to fall, ¹⁶
[†]Yea, one fell upon another:
 And they said, Arise, and let us go
 again to our own people,
 And to the land of our nativity,
^qFrom the oppressing sword.
 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of ¹⁷
 Egypt *is but* ^ra noise;
^sHe hath passed the time appointed.
^tAs I live, ^usaith the King, ¹⁸
^uWhose name *is* the LORD of hosts,
 Surely as ^wTabor *is* among the moun-
 tains,
 And as ^xCarmel by the sea, *so* shall
 he come.

¹⁹ O ^ythou daughter dwelling in Egypt,
[†]Furnish thyself ^zto go into captivity:
 For ⁱNoph ^ashall be waste
 And desolate ^bwithout an inhabit-
 ant.
²⁰ Egypt *is like* a very fair ^cheifer,
 But destruction cometh; it cometh
^dout of the north.
²¹ Also ^eher hired men *are* in the midst
 of her like [†]fatted bullocks;
 For they also ^fare turned back, *and*
 are fled away together; they did not
 stand,
 Because ^gthe day of their calamity
 was come upon them, *and* ^hthe
 time ⁱof their visitation.
²² ^kThe voice thereof shall go ^llike a
 serpent;
 For they shall march with an army,
 And come against her with axes, ^mas
 hewers of wood.
²³ ⁿThey shall cut down her forest,
 saith the LORD,
 Though ⁿit cannot be searched;
 Because they are more than ^othe
 grasshoppers,
 And *are* innumerable.
²⁴ The daughter of Egypt shall be con-
 founded;
 She shall be delivered into the hand
 of the people of ^dthe north.
²⁵ The LORD of hosts, the God of Is-
 rael, saith;
 Behold, I will punish the [†]^emultitude
 of [†]No,
 And Pharaoh, and Egypt, ^gwith their
 gods, and their kings;
 Even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust
 in him;
²⁶ And ^hI will deliver them into the
 hand of those that seek their
 lives,
 And into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar
 king of Babylon,
 And into the hand of his servants:
 And ⁱafterwards it shall be inhabit-
 ed,
 As *in* ^kthe days of old, saith the
 LORD.
²⁷ [†]But fear not thou, O my servant
 Jacob,
 And be not dismayed, O Israel:
 For behold, I *will* save thee from
 afar off,
 And thy seed from the land of their
 captivity;
 And Jacob shall return, and be in
 rest and at ease,
 And none shall make *him* afraid.

^r Comp.
 ch. 48. 18.
[†] Heb. *make*
these instru-
ments of
captivity.
 Ezek. 12. 3
 marg.
[†] So Isai. 20.
^{4.}
^a ch. 44. 12.
^{& 48. 9.}
^{& 49. 13.}
^{See ch. 18. 16.}
^b See ch. 4. 7.
^{Comp.}
^{Ezek. 29. 12.}
^c So Hos. 10.
^{11.}
^d ver. 6, 10,
^{24.}
^{See ch. 1. 13.}
^e Comp.
 ch. 25. 20.
^{& 50. 37.}
[†] Heb.
^{bullocks of}
^{the stall.}
¹ Sam. 28. 24.
^{Mal. 4. 2.}
^{So Amos 6. 4.}
^f See ver. 5.
^g Ps. 37. 13.
^h ch. 50. 27.
^{So ch. 49. 8.}
ⁱ See ch. 11.
^{23.}
^k Comp.
 Isai. 29. 4.
^l Mic. 7. 17.
^{Comp.}
 Isai. 27. 1.
^{& 51. 9.}
^{Ezek. 29. 3.}
^m Isai. 10. 34.
^{So Isai. 14. 8.}
^{& 37. 24.}
ⁿ See Job 34.
^{24.}
^o Judg. 6. 5.
^{& 7. 12.}
[†] Or,
^{nourisher.}
 Prov. 8. 30.
[†] Heb.).
^{See 2 Kin. 10.}
^{1.}
[†] Heb.
^{Amos.}
 Nah. 3. 8.
^c ch. 52. 15.
[†] Ezek. 30. 14.
^{15. 16.}
^{Nah. 3. 8.}
^g See ch. 43.
^{12. & Wisd.}
^{14. 11.}
^h ch. 44. 30.
^{So Isai. 19. 4.}
^{Ezek. 30. 4.}
^{& 32. 11.}
ⁱ So Isai. 19.
^{22-25.}
^{Ezek. 29. 11,}
^{13. 14.}
^{Comp.}
 ch. 48. 47.
^{& 49. 6, 11, 39.}
^k See Isai.
^{51. 9.}
^{So Lam. 1. 7.}
^{& 2. 17.}
^l ver. 27, 28,
 ch. 30. 10, 11.

Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, ²⁸
¹Saith the LORD: for I *am* with thee;
 For I will make a full end of all the
 nations whither I have driven thee:
 But I will not make a full end of thee,
 But correct thee in measure;
 Yet will I ¹not leave thee wholly un-
 punished.

¹ Or, *not*
utterly cut
thee off.

XLVII.

About
 B.C. 600.
^a ch. 25. 20.
 Ezek. 25. 15, 16.
 Zeph. 2. 4, 5.
 Comp.
 Isai. 14. 29, 31.
^b Amos 1. 6, 7.
[†] Heb.
Azzah.
 ch. 25. 20.
 ver. 5.
 See Josh. 15. 47.
^c See ch. 46. 7.
^d See ch. 1. 13.
[†] Heb.
the fulness thereof.
 See ch. 8. 16.
^e See ch. 46. 15.
[†] See Nahum 3. 2.
^f See ch. 46. 5.
^h Joel 3. 4.
ⁱ ch. 25. 22.
 See Isai. 23. 1.
^k So Amos 1. 8.
[†] Heb.
^l *the isle.*
 Isai. 20. 6.
[†] See Gen. 10. 14.
^m ch. 48. 37.
 See Isai. 3. 24.
ⁿ ch. 25. 20.
 See Judg. 1. 18.
^o See Isai. 6. 5. & ch. 48. 2.
^p So ch. 48. 37.
 See Deut. 14. 1.
^q Ezek. 21. 3, 4, 5 (Heb.), 28.
 See Deut. 32. 41.
[†] Heb. *Ga-ther thyself.*
 Gen. 49. 1.
^r So Ps. 35. 20.
 ch. 31. 2.
^s Isai. 23. 2.
[†] Heb. *How canst thou.*
^t So Ezek. 14. 17.
^u Mic. 6. 9.

XLVIII.

About
 B.C. 600.
 Como.
² Kin. 24. 2.
^a See ch. 25. 21.
 So Isai. 15. 1-16. 14.
 Ezek. 25. 8-11.
 Amos 2. 1-3.
 Zeph. 2. 8, 9.
^b ver. 22.
 See Num. 32. 3.
^c Num. 32. 37.
 Josh. 13. 19.
 ver. 25.
 Ezek. 25. 9.
[†] Or, *The high place.*
 Ps. 9. 9.
 marg. Comp. ver. 31 with Isai. 15. 1. & 16. 7, 11.
^{cc} ver. 20, 39 in the Heb.

The word of the LORD that came to
 Jeremiah the prophet ^aagainst the
 Philistines, ^bbefore that Pharaoh
 smote [†]Gaza.
 Thus saith the LORD;
 Behold, ^cwaters rise up ^dout of the
 north,
 And shall be an overflowing flood,
 And shall overflow the land, and [†]all
 that is therein;
 The city, and them that dwell therein:
 Then the men shall cry,
 And all the inhabitants of the land
 shall howl.
 At the noise of the stamping of the ³
 hoofs of ^ehis strong horses,
 At ^fthe rushing of his chariots,
 And at the rumbling of his wheels,
 The fathers shall not ^glook back to
 their children
 For feebleness of hands;
 Because of the day that cometh to ⁴
 spoil all ^hthe Philistines,
 And to cut off from ^hTyrus and Zi-
 don every helper that remaineth:
 For the LORD *will* spoil the Philis-
 tines,
^kThe remnant of [†]the country of
[†]Caphtor.
^mBaldness is come upon Gaza;
ⁿAshkelon ^ois cut off *with* the rem-
 nant of their valley:
 How long wilt thou ^pcut thyself?
 O ^qthou sword of the LORD, how long ⁶
will it be ere thou be quiet?
[†]Put up thyself into ^qthy scabbard,
^rrest, and ^sbe still.
[†]How can it be quiet, seeing ^tthe ⁷
 LORD hath given it a charge
 Against ^uAshkelon, and against the sea
 shore? there hath he ^uappointed it.
^aAgainst Moab thus saith the LORD
 of hosts, the God of Israel;
 Woe unto ^bNebo! for it is spoiled:
^cKiriathaim is confounded *and* taken:
^dMisgab is confounded and ^{cc}dis-
 mayed.

² *There shall be* no more praise of
 Moab:
 In ^dHeshbon they have devised evil
 against it;
 Come, and let us cut it off ^efrom
 being a nation.
 Also thou shalt [†]be cut down, O
^fMadmen;
 The sword shall [†]pursue thee.
³ ^gA voice of crying *shall be* from ^hHo-
 ronaim,
 Spoiling and great destruction.
⁴ Moab is destroyed;
 Her little ones have caused a cry to
 be heard.
⁵ For ⁱin the going up of Luhith
[†]Continual weeping shall go up;
 For ⁱin the going down of ^hHoronaim
 The enemies have heard ^ga cry of de-
 struction.
⁶ ^jFlee, save your lives,
 And be like [†]the heath in the wil-
 derness.
⁷ For ^kbecause thou hast trusted in thy
 works and in thy treasures,
 Thou shalt also be taken:
 And [†]Chemosh shall go forth into
 captivity
With ^mhis priests and his princes to-
 gether.
⁸ And ⁿthe spoiler shall come upon
 every city,
 And no city shall escape:
 The valley also shall perish,
 And ^othe plain ⁿshall be destroyed,
 As the LORD hath spoken.
⁹ ^pGive wings unto Moab,
 That it may flee and get away:
 For the cities thereof ^qshall be desolate,
^rWithout any to dwell therein.
¹⁰ ^sCursed *be* he that doeth ^tthe work of
 the LORD ^udeceitfully,
 And cursed *be* he that keepeth back
 his sword from blood.
¹¹ Moab ^vhath been at ease from his
 youth,
 And he *hath* settled ^won his lees,
 And hath not been emptied from ves-
 sel to vessel.
 Neither hath he gone into captivity:
 Therefore his taste ^xremained in him,
 And his sent is not changed.
¹² Therefore behold, the days come,
 saith the LORD,
 That I will send unto him ^xwanderers,
 that shall ^xcause him to wander,
 And shall empty his vessels, and
^ybreak their ^zbottles.

^d Isai. 15. 4.
 ver. 34, 45.
 ch. 49. 3.
 See Num. 32.
 37.
^e ch. 31. 36.
 See Ps. 83. 4.
[†] Or,
be brought
to silence.
 ch. 8. 14.
 & 25. 37.
 & 47. 5. & 49.
 26. & 50. 30.
 & 51. 6.
 See Ps. 31.
 17 marg.
 & Isai. 6. 5.
[†] See Isai. 10. 31.
[†] Heb. *go*
after thee.
 Comp.
 1 Kin. 22. 33
 (Heb.).
^g ver. 5. 34.
^h ver. 34.
 See Isai. 15. 5.
ⁱ So Isai. 15.
 5 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *Weep-*
ing with
weeping.
 J ch. 51. 6.
[†] Or, *a*
naked tree.
 See ch. 17. 6.
 Or comp.
 ver. 19.
 (Heb.).
^k ch. 49. 4.
[†] See Num.
 21. 29.
 Comp.
 Isai. 46. 1, 2.
 ch. 43. 12.
 & 49. 3 marg.
^m ch. 49. 3.
ⁿ ch. 6. 26.
 So ver. 1, 18,
 42.
^o ver. 21.
 See Deut. 3.
 10.
^p So ver. 28.
^q See ch. 46.
 19.
^r See ch. 4. 7.
^s Comp.
 Judg. 5. 23.
 1 Sam. 15. 3, 9.
 1 Kin. 20. 42.
[†] See 1 Cor.
 15. 58.
[†] Or, *negli-*
gently.
 Ps. 78. 57
 (Heb.).
 Prov. 10. 4.
 & 12. 24, 27.
 & 19. 15.
^u Job 13. 7.
 & 27. 4.
 Ps. 32. 2.
 & 52. 2.
 & 101. 7.
 & 120. 2, 3.
 Mic. 6. 12.
^v See Job 3.
 18.
^w Zeph. 1. 12.
 Comp.
 Isai. 25. 6.
[†] Heb. *stood.*
 So Eccles. 2.
 0.
^x See Isai.
 51. 14.
^y Ps. 2. 9.
^z ch. 13. 12.
 Lam. 4. 2
 (Heb.).

^a So Hos. 10.
6.
^b 1 Kin. 12.
29.

^c ver. 8, 18,
20.
^f Heb. *the
choice of.*
Gen. 23. 6.
4 ch. 50. 27.
^d See ch. 46.
18.

^f Comp.
Isai. 14. 4.
^g See Ps. 110.
2.

^h So Isai. 9. 4.
14. 5.
ⁱ ch. 1. 11.
^j So Isai. 47.
1.

^k Comp.
ch. 46. 19.
^l See Num.
21. 30.

^m Comp.
Isai. 44. 3.
ⁿ Heb.
inhabitant.
See ch. 21.
13.

^o See Deut.
2. 36.
^p Comp.
ver. 6 marg.

^q Nah. 2. 1.
So 1 Sam. 4.
13. 16.

^r ver. 31.
Isai. 16. 7.
^s Comp.
ch. 51. 8.

^t See Isai.
16. 2.
^u ver. 8.

^v So ver. 34.
Isai. 15. 4.
^w See Num.
21. 23.

^x See Josh.
13. 18.
^y See ver. 1.

^z Num. 33.
46.
So Ezek. 6.

^{aa} So Josh. 13.
17.
^{ab} See 1 Chr.
5. 8.

^{ac} ver. 41.
Amos 2. 2.
^{ad} ch. 49. 13.

^{ae} See 1 Chr. 1.
44.
So 1 Macc. 5.
26. 36.

^{af} Ps. 75. 10.
^{ag} So Ezek.
30. 21.

^{ah} ch. 25. 27.
So Isai. 19.
14.

^{ai} See ch. 51. 39.
^{aj} ver. 42.
Lam. 1. 9.

^{ak} Ezek. 35. 13.
See Job 19. 5.
^{al} ver. 39.

^{am} So Ezek.
25. 8.
Zeph. 2. 8.
^{an} Comp.
ch. 2. 26.

^{ao} Or,
*movedst
thyself.*
Ps. 64. 8
(Heb.).

And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh,

As ^athe house of Israel was ashamed
of ^bBeth-el their confidence.

How say ye, We *are* mighty and ^cstrong
men for the war?

^cMoab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* ^dher
cities,

And ^ehis chosen young men ^dare
gone down to the slaughter,

^eSaith the King, whose name *is* the
LORD of hosts.

The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, ^fand
his affliction hasteth fast.

All ye that are about him, bemoan him; ^gand
all ye that know his name,

^fSay, How is ^gthe strong staff broken,
And the beautiful ^hrod!

ⁱThou daughter that dost inhabit ^kDibon,
Come down from *thy* glory, and ⁱsit

^jin thirst;

For ^cthe spoiler of Moab shall come
upon thee,

And he shall destroy thy strong holds.
O ^linhabitant of ^mAroer,

Stand by the way and ⁿespies;
Ask him that fleeth, and her that

escapeth,
And say, What is done?

Moab is confounded; for ^{cc}it is broken ^odown:

^oHowl and cry;
Tell ye *it* in ^pArnon, that ^cMoab is

spoiled,
And judgment is come upon ^qthe

plain country;
Upon Holon, and upon ^rJahazah, and

upon ^sMephaath,
And upon ^kDibon, and upon ^tNebo,

and upon Beth-^udiblathaim,
And upon ^vKiriathaim, and upon

Beth-gamul, and upon ^vBeth-^wmeon,
And upon ^xKerioth, and upon ^yBozrah,

And upon all the cities of the land of
Moab, far or near.

^zThe horn of Moab is cut off,
And ^ahis arm is broken, saith the

LORD.

^bMake ye him drunken: ^{bb}for he ²⁶
magnified *himself* against the LORD:

Moab also shall wallow ^bin his vomit,
And he also shall be ^cin derision.

For ^{cc}was not Israel a derision unto ²⁷
thee?

^dWas he found among thieves?
For since thou spakest of him, thou

^eskippedst for joy.

²⁸ O ye that dwell in Moab, ^eleave the
cities, and ^fdwell in ^gthe rock,
And be ^flike ^ethe dove *that* ^{gh}maketh
her nest in the sides of the hole's
mouth.

²⁹ ⁱWe have heard the pride of Moab;
he is exceeding proud:

His loftiness, and his arrogancy, and
his pride, and the haughtiness of
his heart.

³⁰ I know ⁱhis wrath, saith the LORD;
but *it shall* not be so;

^{lik}His lies shall not so effect *it*.
Therefore ^lwill I howl for Moab,

And I will cry out ^lfor all Moab;
^m*Mine heart* ⁿshall mourn for the

men of ^oKir-heres.

³² ^pO vine of ^qSibmah, I will weep for
thee with the weeping of ^rJazer:

^sThy plants are gone over the sea,
^tThey reach *even* to the sea of Jazer:

The spoiler is fallen upon thy sum-
mer fruits and upon thy vintage.

³³ ^tAnd ^ujoy and gladness is taken from
the plentiful field, and from the

land of Moab;
And ^tI have caused wine to fail from
the wine presses:

^tNone shall tread *with* shouting;
^u*Their shouting shall* be no shouting.

³⁴ ^vFrom the cry of Heshbon *even* unto
Elealeh,

And *even* unto ^vJahaz, have they ut-
tered their voice,

From ^wZoar *even* unto Horonaim,
As ^xa heifer of three years old:

For ^ythe waters also of Nimrim shall
be ^tdesolate.

³⁵ Moreover I will cause to cease in
Moab, saith the LORD, him that of-
fereth *in* ^zthe high places,

And him that burneth incense to his
gods.

³⁶ Therefore ^mmine heart ⁿshall sound
for Moab like pipes,

And ^mmine heart shall sound like
pipes for the men of Kir-heres:

Because ^athe riches *that* he hath got-
ten are perished.

³⁷ For ^bevery head *shall be* ^cbald,
And ^bevery beard ^dclipt:

Upon all the hands *shall be* ^ecuttings,
And ^bupon the loins ^dsackcloth.

³⁸ *There shall be* lamentation generally
^bupon all the housetops of Moab,

^band in the streets thereof:

For I have broken Moab like ^ea ves-
sel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith
the LORD.

^e So ver. 9.
^f Ps. 55. 6, 7.
Cant. 2. 14.
^g So Num.
24. 21.
Isai. 16. 1, 2.
ch. 49. 16.
^h ch. 22. 23.
See Job 39.
27.
ⁱ See Isai. 16.
6.

^k See ch. 50.
36.
^l Or, *Those
on whom
he stayeth
Heb. his
bars do not
right.*

^m See ver. 20.
ⁿ Supplied
from.

Isai. 15. 5.
ver. 36.
^o Isai. 16. 7.

^p Comp.
ver. 1.
See 2 Kin. 3.
25.

^q Isai. 16. 8.
^r See Josh.
13. 19.

^s See Num.
21. 32.
^t See ch. 5.
10.

^u See Isai. 16.
10.
^v So Joel 1.
12.
^w See Isai. 15.
4.

^x See ver. 3.
^y So ch. 50.
11.

Hos. 10. 11.
^z Isai. 15. 6.
See Ezek.
5. 15.

^{aa} Heb.
desolations.
^{ab} Isai. 15. 2.
& 16. 12.
Ezek. 20. 29.

^{ac} Comp.
Isai. 15. 7.

^{ad} Isai. 15. 2.
3.

^{ae} See ch. 47.
5.

^{af} Heb.
diminished.
Isai. 15. 2.
^{ag} See Lam.
2. 10.

^{ah} So ch. 49. 3.
^{ai} See ch. 22.
28.

They shall howl, *saying*, How is it ³⁹ broken down!
 How hath Moab ^fturned the ^tback with shame!
 So shall Moab be ^ga derision and a dismaying to all them about him.
 For thus saith the LORD; ⁴⁰
 Behold, ^hhe ⁱshall fly as an eagle,
ⁱAnd ^kshall spread his wings over Moab.
^lKerioth is taken, and the strong ⁴¹ holds are surprised,
 And ^mthe mighty *men's* hearts in Moab at that day shall be
 As the heart of ⁿa woman in her pangs.
 And Moab shall be destroyed ^ofrom ⁴² *being* a people,
^pBecause he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.
^qFear, and ^rthe pit, and the snare, ⁴³ *shall be* upon thee,
 O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.
⁴⁴ ^qHe that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit;
^qAnd he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare:
^tFor I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, ^tthe year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
 They that fled stood under ^uthe shadow ⁴⁵ of ^vHeshbon because of the force:
 But ^wa fire shall come forth out of Heshbon,
 And ^wa flame from the midst of ^xSihon,
 And shall devour ^ythe corner of Moab,
 And the crown of the head of the ^tmultitudinous ones.
^aWoe be unto thee, O Moab! ⁴⁶
 The people of Chemosh perisheth:
 For thy sons are taken ^tcaptives, And thy daughters captives.
^bYet ^{cd}will I bring again the captivity ⁴⁷ of Moab
^{ce}In the latter days, saith the LORD.
^fThus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

XLIX.

^lOr, *Against*.
 ch. 48. 1.
 ver. 7, 23, 28 (Heb.).
^a ch. 25. 21.
 So Ezek. 21. 28.
 & 25. 2.
 Amos 1. 13—
 15. Zeph. 2. 8, 9. Comp. ch. 40. 14. See 1 Sam. 11. 1. ^lOr, *Melcom*.
 1 Kin. 11. 5, 33. ² Kin. 23. 13. ver. 3. ^b Comp. Amos 1. 13.

Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
 That I will cause ^can alarm of war to be heard in ^dRabbah of the Ammonites;
 And it shall be a desolate ^eheap,
 And ^fher daughters shall be burnt with fire:
 Then shall ^gIsrael be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.
³ Howl, O ^gHeshbon, for ^hAi is spoiled:
 Cry, ye daughters of ^dRabbah, ⁱgird ye with sackcloth;
 Lament, and ^jrun to and fro by the hedges;
 For ^ktheir king shall go into captivity, And ^khis priests and his princes together.
⁴ Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ^lThy flowing valley, ^lO backsliding daughter?
^mThat trusted in her treasures, ⁿsaying, ^oWho shall come unto me?
⁵ Behold, ^pI will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts,
 From all those that be about thee;
 And ye shall be driven out every man right forth;
 And ^qnone shall gather up him that wandereth.
⁶ And ^rafterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.
⁷ ^sConcerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts;
^tIs wisdom no more in ^uTeman?
^vIs counsel perished from the prudent?
 Is their wisdom vanished?
⁸ ^wFlee ye, ^wturn back,
^wDwell deep, O inhabitants of ^xDedan;
 For I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him,
^yThe time *that* I will visit him.
⁹ ^zIf grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave ^asome ^agleaning grapes?
^zIf thieves by night, they will destroy ^{till} they have enough.
¹⁰ But ^bI have made Esau bare,
 I have uncovered his secret places,
 And he shall not be able to hide himself:
 His seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and ^che *is* not.
¹¹ Leave thy fatherless children, I ^dwill preserve *them* alive;
 And let thy widows trust in me.

For thus saith the LORD;
Behold, they whose judgment *was*
not to drink of the cup have as-
suredly drunken;
And *art* thou he *that* shall altogether
go unpunished?
Thou shalt not go unpunished, but
thou shalt surely drink *of it*.
For *I* have sworn by myself, saith *the*
LORD,
That *h* Bozrah shall become *a* deso-
lation,
k A reproach, a waste, and *a* curse;
And all the cities thereof shall be
perpetual wastes.
I have heard a rumour from the
LORD,
And an ambassador *is* sent unto the
heathen, *saying*,
Gather ye together,
And come against her, and rise up to
the battle.
For lo, I will make thee small among
the heathen,
And despised among men.
Thy terriblest hath deceived thee,
and the pride of thine heart,
O thou that dwellest *in* the clefts of
the rock,
That holdest the height of the
hill:
Though thou shouldest make thy
nest as high as the eagle,
I will bring thee down from thence,
saith the LORD.
Also Edom shall be *a* desola-
tion:
Every one that goeth by it shall be
astonished,
And shall *whiss* at all the plagues
thereof.
As *in* the overthrow of Sodom and
Gomorra
And the neighbour cities thereof,
saith the LORD,
No man shall abide there,
Neither shall a son of man dwell
in it.
Behold, he shall come up *like* a lion
from the swelling of Jordan
Against the habitation of the strong:
But I will suddenly make him run
away from her:
And who *is* a chosen man, *that* I
may appoint over her?
For *who is* like me? and who will
appoint me the time?
And *who is* that shepherd *that* will
stand before me?

^e Comp.
ch. 25. 28.
Obad. 16.
^f ch. 25. 29.

^g See ch. 22.
5.

^h ver. 22.
See ch. 48.
24.
ⁱ See ch. 46.
19.
^k See ch. 24. 9.
^l See ch. 42.
18.
^m ch. 25. 9
(Heb.).
ⁿ So ver. 33.
^o To ver. 16.
Obad. 1-4.
^p Comp.
Isai. 37. 7.
^q See ver. 4.

^r Cant. 2. 14.
^s 2 Kin. 14.
7 marg.

^t See ch. 48.
28.

^u Amos 9. 2.
So Isai. 14.
15.
Comp.
ch. 51. 53.
^v See ch. 25.
11. So
Ezek. 35. 9.
^w See ch. 18.
16.
^x ch. 50. 13.
^y See Job 27.
23.
^z ch. 50. 40.
^{aa} See Isai.
13. 19.
^{ab} Deut. 29.
23.
Hos. 11. 8.
^{ac} ver. 33.

^{ad} ver. 19, 20,
ch. 50. 44, 45.
^{ae} See ch. 4. 7.
Comp.
Dan. 7. 4.
^{af} See ch. 12. 5.
^{ag} So ch. 10. 6.
See Ex. 15.
11.
^{ah} Or, *convent*
me in judg-
ment.
Job 9. 19.
^{ai} Comp.
ch. 30. 21.
^{aj} So Job 41.
10.
See Eccles.
6. 10.

Therefore hear the counsel of the
LORD,
That he hath taken against Edom;
And his purposes, that he hath pur-
posed against the inhabitants of
Teman:
Surely the least of the flock shall
draw them out:
Surely he shall make their habitations
desolate with them.
The earth is moved at the noise of
their fall,
At the cry, the noise thereof was heard
in the Red sea.
Behold, he shall come up and fly
as the eagle,
And spread his wings over *h* Bozrah:
And at that day shall the heart of
the mighty men of Edom
Be as the heart of a woman in her
pangs.
Concerning *D* Damascus.
Hamath is confounded, and *Ar-*
pad:
For they have heard evil tidings: they
are fainthearted;
There is sorrow on the sea; it can-
not be quiet.
Damascus is waxed feeble, and
turneth herself to flee,
And fear hath seized on her:
Anguish and sorrows have taken her
as a woman in travail.
How is the city of praise not left,
The city of my joy!
Therefore her young men shall fall
in her streets,
And all the men of war shall be cut
off in that day,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
And I will kindle a fire in the wall
of *D* Damascus,
And it shall consume the palaces of
Ben-hadad.
Concerning Kedar, and concerning
the kingdoms of Hazor, which Ne-
buchadrezzar king of Babylon shall
smite, thus saith the LORD;
Arise ye, go up to *K*edar,
And spoil the men of the east.
Their tents and their flocks shall
they take away:
They shall take to themselves their
curtains,
And all their vessels, and their
camels;
And they shall cry unto them, Fear
is on every side.

^{ee} See ver. 7.

^f ch. 18. 16
(Heb.).
See Ezek.
26. 15.
Comp.
ch. 50. 46.
^g Heb.
Weedy sea.
Ex. 10. 19,
&c.
^h Deut. 1. 1
marg.
ⁱ See ch. 48.
40.
^j See ver. 13.
^k So ver. 24.
See ch. 48. 41.

About
B.C. 600.
^l So Isai. 17. 1.
Amos 1. 3.
Zech. 9. 1, 2.
^m ver. 24, 27.
See Isai. 7. 8.
ⁿ See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^o See 2 Kin.
18. 34.
^p Heb.
melted.
Ex. 15. 15.
Josh. 2. 9,
24.
^q Or, *as on*
the sea.
Comp.
ch. 25. 22?
^r Isai. 57. 20.
^s See ch. 6.
24.
^t See ch. 46.
5.
^u Isai. 13. 8.
^v So ch. 33. 9.
^w So ch. 51.
41.
^x ch. 50. 30.
^y So ch. 51. 4.
^z See ch. 48.
2.
^{aa} See ch. 17.
27.
^{ab} Amos 1. 4.
^{ac} 1 Kin. 15.
18. & 20. 1.
^{ad} 2 Kin. 6. 24.
^{ae} & 8. 7. & 13. 3.
^{af} 2 Chr. 16. 2.
About
B.C. 600.
^{ag} See Isai. 60.
7.
Comp.
Isai. 21. 13.
^{ah} ver. 31.
^{ai} Isai. 11. 14.
Ezek. 25. 4.
10.
^{aj} See Judg. 6.
3.
^{ak} Ps. 120. 5.
^{al} Cant. 1. 5.
^{am} ch. 4. 20.
& 10. 20.
^{an} Isai. 60. 6.
^{ao} See ch. 20.
3.

^h ver. 8.
[†] Heb. *flit greatly*.
 Ps. 11. 1.
 ch. 50. 8.
 (Heb.).
[†] Or, *that is at ease*.
 Job 16. 12.
 & 20. 20.
 (Heb.).
 & 21. 23.
 Ezek. 23. 42.
[†] See Ezek. 38. 8.
 J Ezek. 38. 11.
[†] Mic. 7. 14.
 (Heb.).
 So ch. 25. 24.
 See Num. 23. 9.
[†] ver. 36.
 ch. 51. 2.
 (Heb.).
 See Ezek. 5. 10.
[†] Heb. *cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair pulled*.
 See ch. 9. 26.
[†] See ch. 9. 11.
 Comp.
 Mal. 1. 3.
[†] So ver. 13.
 ch. 51. 26.
[†] ver. 18.

About
 B.C. 598.
[†] 2 Kin. 24. 18.
 Jer. 49. 24.
 ch. 25. 25.
 See Isai. 11. 11.
[†] Isai. 22. 6.
 Comp.
 ch. 50. 14.
 Dan. 8. 1, 2.

[†] See Isai. 11. 12.

[†] ch. 1. 17.
 marg.

[†] See ch. 12. 13.
[†] ch. 9. 16.
 So ch. 48. 2.

[†] ch. 43. 10.

[†] See ch. 48. 47.
[†] ver. 6.

^h Flee, [†] get you far off, ^h dwell deep, 30
 O ye inhabitants of Hazor,
 Saith the LORD;
 For Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon
 hath taken counsel against you,
 And hath conceived a purpose against
 you.
^a Arise, get you up unto the [†] wealthy ³¹
 nation,
[†] That dwelleth without care, saith the
 LORD,
[†] Which have neither gates nor bars,
[†] [†] which dwell alone.
 And their camels shall be a booty, 32
 And the multitude of their cattle a
 spoil:
 And [†] I will scatter into all winds them
 that are [†] in the utmost corners;
 And I will bring their calamity from
 all sides thereof, saith the LORD.
 And Hazor shall be [†] a dwelling for 33
 dragons,
 And [†] a desolation for ever:
[†] There shall no man abide there,
[†] Nor [†] any son of man dwell in it.

The word of the LORD that came to 34
 Jeremiah the prophet against [†] Elam
 in the beginning of the reign of Ze-
 dekiah king of Judah, saying,
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; 35
 Behold, I [†] will break [†] the bow of E-
 lam,
 The chief of their might.
 And upon Elam will I bring the four 36
 winds
 From the four quarters of heaven,
 And [†] I will scatter them towards all
 those winds;
 And there shall be no nation
 Whither [†] the outcasts of Elam shall
 not come.
 For I will [†] cause Elam to be dismay- 37
 ed before their enemies,
 And before them that seek their life:
 And I will bring evil upon them,
 Even [†] my fierce anger, saith the LORD;
 And [†] I will send the sword after
 them,
 Till I have consumed them:
 And [†] I will set my throne in Elam, 38
 And will destroy from thence the king
 and the princes,
 Saith the LORD.
 But it shall come to pass [†] in the latter 39
 days,
[†] That I will bring again the captivity
 of Elam,
 Saith the LORD.

The word that the LORD spake ^a against
 Babylon [†] and against the land of the
 Chaldeans [†] by Jeremiah the pro-
 phet.

- 2 Declare ye among the nations, and
 publish, and [†] set up a standard;
 Publish, [†] and conceal not:
 Say, [†] Babylon is taken, [†] Bel is con-
 founded, [†] Merodach is broken in
 pieces;
[†] Her idols are confounded, her images
 are broken in pieces.
- 3 For [†] out of the north there cometh
 up a nation against her,
[†] Which shall make her land desolate,
 And [†] none shall dwell therein:
 They shall remove, they shall depart,
[†] both man and beast.
- 4 In those days, and in that time, saith
 the LORD,
 The children of Israel shall come,
[†] They and the children of Judah to-
 gether,
[†] Going and weeping: they shall go,
 And [†] seek the LORD their God.
- 5 [†] They shall ask the way [†] to Zion with
 their faces thitherward, [†] saying,
 Come, and let us join ourselves to the
 LORD
 In [†] a perpetual covenant [†] that shall
 not be forgotten.
- 6 [†] My people hath been [†] lost sheep:
 Their shepherds have caused them to
 go astray, [†] they have turned them
 away [†] on the mountains:
[†] They have gone from mountain to
 hill,
 They have forgotten their [†] resting
 place.
- 7 All that found them [†] have devoured
 them:
 And [†] their adversaries said, [†] We of-
 fend not,
 Because they have sinned against the
 LORD, [†] the habitation of justice,
 Even the LORD, [†] the hope of their
 fathers.
- 8 [†] Remove [†] out of the midst of Baby-
 lon,
 And [†] go forth out of the land of the
 Chaldeans,
 And be as [†] the he goats before the
 flocks.

& 65. 10 in the Heb. [†] Prov. 24. 15. [†] Ps. 79. 7. [†] ch. 40.
 2, 3. [†] Zech. 11. 5. Comp. ch. 2. 3. ver. 14. [†] ch. 31. 23.
[†] See ch. 14. 8. So Ps. 22. 4. & 71. 5. [†] ch. 49. 30 (Heb.). [†] So
 ch. 51. 6, 45. See Isai. 48. 20. Comp. ver. 28. [†] Isai. 14. 9. Zech.
 10. 3. Comp. ch. 51. 40.

L.
 B.C. 595.
 Comp.
 ch. 51. 59.
[†] So Isai. 13.
 1-14. 27.
 & 21. 1-10.
 & 47. 1.
 Comp.
 ch. 25. 26.
[†] Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah*.
 ch. 37. 2.
 See 1 Kin.
 16. 12.
[†] Heb.
[†] *lift up*.
 b ch. 4. 6.
 & 51. 12, 27.
 See Isai. 5.
 26.
[†] See Isai.
 21. 9.
 So ch. 51. 8.
[†] See Isai.
 46. 1.
 So ch. 51. 44.
[†] Comp.
 2 Kin. 20. 12
 marg.
[†] So ch. 51.
 47, 52.
 Comp.
 ch. 43. 12, 13.
 ver. 38.
[†] Isai. 41. 25.
 ver. 9, 41.
 ch. 51. 48.
[†] ver. 13, 23.
 ch. 51. 29.
 See ch. 25. 12.
[†] See ver. 39.
[†] ch. 51. 62.
 So Gen. 6. 7.
 & 7. 23.
 Ps. 135. 8.
 1 ch. 3. 18.
 Ezek. 37. 22.
 See Hos. 1.
 11.
[†] Ps. 126. 5.
 6.
 So ch. 31. 9.
 18.
 Zech. 12. 10.
 Comp.
 Ezra 3. 12,
 13.
[†] Hos. 3. 5.
 So ch. 29. 13.
[†] See Isai. 2.
 3.
 Comp.
 ch. 31. 21.
[†] ch. 4. 31.
 & 6. 17.
 & 11. 19.
 & 20. 10.
 & 40. 5.
 & 49. 4. 14.
 & 51. 14.
 Lam. 2. 15.
 See Ex. 18. 4.
[†] See ch. 32.
 40.
[†] See Isai. 53.
 6.
 So ver. 17.
[†] See Job 29.
 13.
[†] Isai. 47. 10.
[†] Comp.
 ch. 2. 20.
 & 3. 6, 23.
[†] Heb.
[†] *place to lie down in*.
 Isai. 35. 7.

* See ch. 25.
 14.
 † ch. 25. 26.
 Comp.
 Isai. 13. 3. 4.
 ‡ See ver. 3.
 § ver. 14.
 ¶ Sam. 4. 2.
 † See Ps. 120.
 ‡ Ps. 127. 4.
 § Or,
 destroyer.
 Deut. 32. 25.
 † See ch. 10.
 21.
 ‡ 2 Sam. 1.
 22.
 § So Isai. 47.
 6.
 ¶ See Isai. 19.
 25.
 † Heb. *big*, or,
corpulent.
 Hab. 1. 8.
 Mal. 4. 2.
 So Nah. 3. 18.
 Comp. Job
 35. 15 (Heb.).
 † See ch. 48.
 34.
 ‡ See rather
 Hab. 3. 12.
 § [Or, *neigh*
as steeds].
 † ch. 5. 8.
 ‡ ch. 47. 3.
 See ch. 8. 16.
 Comp.
 ch. 45. 15.
 † Isai. 10. 13.
 & 34. 7.
 See Ps. 22. 12.
 ‡ Isai. 35. 1
 (Heb.).
 ch. 51. 43.
 † ver. 39.
 ch. 17. 6.
 ‡ See ver. 3.
 § ch. 49. 17.
 See ch. 18. 16.
 † ver. 9.
 Comp.
 Isai. 21. 2.
 ch. 51. 11.
 ‡ ver. 15. 29.
 ch. 51. 2.
 † ver. 29.
 ch. 51. 3.
 So Isai. 13. 18.
 Comp.
 ch. 49. 35.
 † ver. 7.
 ‡ Comp.
 Josh. 6. 16.
 † See 1 Chr.
 29. 24.
 ‡ So Ezek.
 30. 4.
 † So ch. 51.
 55.
 † ch. 51. 6.
 So ver. 28.
 ch. 45. 10.
 & 51. 11.
 † See ver. 29.
 So Ps. 137. 8.
 ch. 51. 56.
 † Or, *sythe*.
 ‡ Joel 3. 13.
 † See ch. 45.
 16.
 ‡ See Isai.
 13. 14.
 So ch. 51. 9.
 † See ver. 6.
 ‡ So ch. 2. 15.
 See ch. 4. 7.
 † 2 Kin. 17. 6.
 ‡ ch. 51. 34.
 † 2 Kin. 24.
 10. 14.
 † See Lam.
 3. 4.

For lo, ^eI will raise and cause to come ⁹
 up against Babylon
 †An assembly of great nations ^f§from
 the north country:
 And ^hthey shall set *themselves* in array
 against her;
 From thence she shall be taken:
 †Their arrows *shall be* as ^kof a mighty
 †expert man;
 †None shall return in vain.
 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: ¹⁰
 All that spoil her shall be satisfied,
 saith the LORD.
 †Because ye were glad, because ye re- ¹¹
 joiced,
 O ye destroyers of ^omine heritage,
 Because ye are grown [†]fat [¶]as the
 heifer [¶]at grass,
 And [¶]bellow as [¶]bulls;
 Your mother shall be sore confound- ¹²
 ed;
 She that bare you shall be ashamed:
 Behold, the hindermost of the nations
Shall be [¶]a wilderness, [¶]a dry land,
 and [¶]a desert.
 Because of the wrath of the LORD [¶]it ¹³
 shall not be inhabited,
 †But it shall be wholly desolate: [¶]every
 one that goeth by Babylon shall be
 astonished,
 †And hiss at all her plagues.
 †Put *yourselves* in array against Baby- ¹⁴
 lon [¶]round about:
 †All ye that bend the bow, shoot at
 her, spare no arrows:
 For [¶]she hath sinned against the
 LORD.
 †Shout against her [¶]round about: ¹⁵
 †She hath given her hand:
 †Her foundations are fallen, [¶]her
 walls are thrown down:
 †For *it is* the vengeance of the LORD:
 take vengeance upon her;
 †As she hath done, do unto her.
 Cut off the sower from Babylon, ¹⁶
 And him that handleth the [¶]sickle in
 the time of harvest;
 †For fear of the oppressing sword
 †They shall turn every one to his
 people,
 And [¶]they shall flee every one to his
 own land.
 Israel *is* [¶]a scattered sheep; ¹⁷
 †The lions have driven *him* away:
 †First the king of Assyria [¶]hath de-
 voured him;
 And [¶]last this Nebuchadrezzar king
 of Babylon [¶]hath broken his bones.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 the God of Israel;
 Behold, I will [¶]punish the king of
 Babylon and his land,
 †As I have [¶]punished the king of As-
 syria.
 †And [¶]I will bring Israel again to his
 habitation,
 And [¶]he shall feed on [¶]Carmel and
[¶]Bashan,
 And his soul shall be satisfied upon
[¶]mount Ephraim and [¶]Gilead.
 †In those days, and in that time, saith
 the LORD,
 †The iniquity of Israel shall be sought
 for, [¶]and *there shall be* none;
 And the sins of Judah, and they shall
 not be found:
 For [¶]I will pardon them [¶]whom I re-
 serve.
 †Go up against the land [¶]of [¶]Mere-
 thaim, *even* against it,
 And against the inhabitants of [¶]Pe-
 kod:
 Waste and [¶]utterly destroy after them,
 saith the LORD,
 And do [¶]according to all that I have
 commanded thee.
 †A sound of battle *is* in the land,
 And of great destruction.
 †How *is* [¶]the hammer of the whole
 earth cut asunder and broken!
 †How *is* Babylon [¶]become a desolation
 among the nations!
 †I have laid a snare for thee, and thou
 art also taken, O Babylon,
 And [¶]thou wast not aware:
 Thou art found, and also caught,
 Because thou hast [¶]striven against the
 LORD.
 †The LORD hath opened his ar-
 moury,
 And hath brought forth [¶]the weapons
 of his indignation:
 For this *is* the work of the Lord God
 of hosts
 In the land of the Chaldeans.
 †Come against her [¶]from the utmost
 border,
 Open her storehouses:
 †Cast her up as [¶]heaps, and [¶]destroy
 her utterly:
 †Let nothing of her be left.
 †Slay all her [¶]bullocks; [¶]let them go
 down to the slaughter:
 Woe unto them! for [¶]their day *is*
 come,
 †The time of their visitation.

† See Isai. 24.
 21.
 † Comp.
 Isai. 14. 24,
 25.
 † So ch. 33.
 12.
 See Ezek. 34.
 13. 14.
 † Mic. 7. 14.
 † See Josh.
 19. 26.
 † See Ps. 22.
 12.
 † See Josh.
 24. 33.
 † See Josh.
 13. 10.
 † So Isai. 33.
 24.
 † See ch. 49.
 10.
 † See ch. 31.
 34.
 † Comp.
 Isai. 1. 9.
 † Or, *of the*
rebels.
 See Ezek.
 2. 7.
 † Comp.
 ch. 25. 26.
 & 31. 39.
 & 51. 41.
 † Or,
visitation.
 Comp.
 ver. 18. 27
 (Heb.).
 ch. 51. 47
 marg.
 † Ezek. 23.
 23.
 † ver. 26.
 ch. 51. 3.
 So Josh. 6.
 17.
 † Comp.
 Isai. 44. 28.
 & 48. 14.
 † ch. 51. 54.
 † So Isai. 14.
 6.
 See ch. 51.
 20.
 † Comp.
 Rev. 18. 10.
 † See ver. 3.
 † Ps. 141. 9.
 † Comp.
 ch. 51. 8, 31,
 39, 57.
 Dan. 5. 30,
 31.
 † See Prov.
 28. 4.
 † Isai. 13. 5.
 † Heb. *from*
the end.
 So ch. 51. 31.
 † Or,
Tread her.
 Ps. 119. 118.
 Lam. 1. 15.
 † Isai. 57. 14.
 & 62. 10 in
 the Heb.
 † Ruth 3. 7,
 or Neh. 4. 2.
 † So ver. 29.
 † Ps. 22. 12.
 Isai. 34. 7.
 † ch. 43. 15.
 † ver. 31.
 See Ps. 37.
 13.
 † See ch. 46.
 21.
 So ver. 31.
 ch. 48. 44.
 & 49. 8.

¹ Comp.
ver. 8.
² So Ps. 64.
9.
³ ch. 51. 10.
⁴ See ver. 15.
⁵ Comp.
Dan. 5. 3.
&c.
⁶ Job 16. 13.
⁷ ver. 14.

⁸ ch. 25. 14.
ver. 15.
So ch. 51. 6,
24, 56.
Rev. 18. 6.

⁹ So ver. 31,
32.
Comp.
Isai. 47. 10.
b ch. 49. 26.
So ch. 51. 4.
¹⁰ See ch. 48.
2.

¹¹ Heb.
¹² *pride*.

¹³ ver. 27.
¹⁴ ch. 49. 8.

¹⁵ Heb.
¹⁶ *pride*.

¹⁷ ch. 21. 14.
¹⁸ See ch. 17.
27.

¹⁹ Comp.
ver. 17.

²⁰ So Ex. 4.
23. & 8. 2.
& 9. 2.
& 10. 4.
²¹ See Isai.
43. 14.
²² Rev. 18. 8.
²³ See ch. 10.
16.
²⁴ ch. 51. 36.
So Isai. 51.
22.
See 1 Sam.
24. 15.
²⁵ Comp.
Dan. 5. 30.
²⁶ ch. 51. 57.
²⁷ So Isai. 47.
13.
²⁸ Or,
chief stays.
²⁹ Heb. *bars*.
ch. 48. 30.
See Job 11. 3.
³⁰ Isai. 44. 25.
³¹ See ch. 5. 4.
³² Rev. 18. 13.
³³ See ch. 25.
20.
³⁴ ch. 51. 30.
See Isai. 19.
16.
³⁵ So ch. 51.
13.
Comp.
Isai. 45. 3.

The voice of ¹them that flee and escape ²⁸
out of the land of Babylon,
To ³declare in Zion ⁴the vengeance
of the LORD our God,
⁵The vengeance of ⁶his temple.
Call together ⁷the archers against Ba-
bylon:
⁸All ye that bend the bow, camp
against it ⁹round about;
¹⁰Let none thereof escape:
¹¹Recompense her according to her
work;
According to all that she hath done,
do unto her:
¹²For she hath been proud against the
LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.
¹³Therefore shall her young men fall ³⁰
in the streets,
¹⁴And all her men of war ¹⁵shall be cut
off in that day, saith the LORD.
Behold, I *am* against thee, O *thou* ³¹
¹⁶most proud,
Saith the Lord GOD of hosts:
¹⁷For thy day is come, ¹⁸the time *that* I
will visit thee.
And ¹⁹the most proud shall stumble ³²
and fall,
And none shall raise him up:
²⁰And ²¹I will kindle a fire in his cities,
²²And it shall devour all round about him.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ³³
²³The children of Israel and the chil-
dren of Judah *were* oppressed to-
gether:
And all that took them captives held
them fast;
²⁴They refused to let them go.
²⁵Their redeemer *is* ³⁴strong;
²⁶The LORD of hosts *is* his name:
²⁷He shall thoroughly plead their cause,
That he may give rest to the land,
And disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith ³⁵
the LORD,
And upon the inhabitants of Babylon,
And ²⁸upon her princes, and upon
²⁹her wise *men*.
A sword *is* upon the ³¹liars; and they ³⁶
shall ³⁷dote:
A sword *is* upon ³⁰her mighty *men*;
and they shall be dismayed.
A sword *is* upon ³²their horses, and ³⁷
upon ³³their chariots,
And upon all ³⁴the mingled people that
are in the midst of her;
And ³⁵they shall become as women:
A sword *is* upon ³⁶her treasures; and
they shall be robbed.

³⁸ A ³⁹drought *is* upon her waters; and
they shall be dried up:
For it *is* the land of ⁴⁰graven images,
And ⁴¹they are mad upon *their* idols.
Therefore ⁴²the wild beasts of the desert
With ⁴³the wild beasts of the islands
shall dwell *there*,
And ⁴⁴the owls shall dwell therein:
And it ⁴⁵shall be no more inhabited
for ever;
⁴⁶Neither shall it be dwelt in from ge-
neration to generation.
⁴⁷As God overthrew Sodom and Go-
morrah
And the neighbour *cities* thereof,
saith the LORD;
⁴⁸So shall no man abide there,
Neither shall any son of man dwell
therein.
⁴⁹Behold, a people shall come ⁵⁰from
the north,
And ⁵¹a great nation, and many kings
Shall be raised up from the coasts of
the earth.
⁵²They shall hold the bow and the lance:
They *are* cruel, and will not shew
mercy:
Their voice shall roar like the sea,
And they shall ride upon horses,
Every one put in array, like a man to
the battle,
Against thee, O daughter of Babylon.
The king of Babylon hath heard the
report of them,
And his hands waxed feeble:
⁵³Anguish took hold of him,
And pangs as of a woman in travail.
⁵⁴Behold, he shall come up like a lion
from the swelling of Jordan
Unto the habitation of the strong:
But I will make them suddenly run
away from her:
And who *is* a chosen *man*, *that* I may
appoint over her?
For who *is* like me? and who will ⁵⁵ap-
point me the time?
And who *is* ⁵⁶that shepherd that will
stand before me?
⁵⁷Therefore hear ye ⁵⁸the counsel of the
LORD,
That he hath taken against Babylon;
And ⁵⁹his purposes, that he hath pur-
posed against the land of the Chal-
deans:
Surely the least of the flock shall draw
them out:
Surely he shall make *their* habitation
desolate with them.

⁶⁰ See Isai.
44. 27.
So ch. 51. 36.

⁶¹ Isai. 21. 9.
ch. 51. 47, 52.
See ver. 2.
⁶² See ch. 25.
16.
⁶³ See Isai.
13. 21, 22.

⁶⁴ See Isai.
13. 20.
So ver. 3, 13.
ch. 25. 12.
& 51. 43, 62.

⁶⁵ See ch. 49.
18.

⁶⁶ To ver. 43.
ch. 6. 22—24.
⁶⁷ See ver. 3.
Comp.
ch. 51. 27.
⁶⁸ ch. 25. 14.
& 51. 27, 28.
Comp.
Rev. 17. 16.
& 19. 19.

⁶⁹ Comp.
Dan. 5. 6.

⁷⁰ ver. 44, 45.
ch. 49. 19, 20.

⁷¹ Or, *convent*
me to plead?

⁷² Isai. 44. 28.

⁷³ Isai. 14. 24.
So ch. 51. 11,
12, 29.
Lam. 2. 8, 17.

^k Comp.
ch. 49. 21.
^l See ch. 8.
16.
^m So 2 Esdr.
15. 44.
Rev. 18. 9.

LI.

[†] Heb. *heart*.
See Prov. 23.

^{34.}
^a See Lam.
3. 62.
^b See ch. 4.
11.

Comp.
Isai. 21. 1.
& 37. 7.
^c Isai. 41. 16.
ch. 15. 7.
See ch. 49.

^{32.}
Comp.
Matt. 3. 12.
^d See ch. 2.
28.
^e See ch. 50.

^{14.}
^f Ex. 4. 13.
^g ch. 46. 4.
^h See ch. 50.
21.

ⁱ ch. 37. 10
marg.
Lam. 4. 9
[Heb.].

So Isai. 13.
15.
^k So ch. 49.

26.
& 50. 30.
^l Comp.

Isai. 54. 5, 6.
^m So ver. 9.
ch. 50. 8.
See Isai. 48.

20.
ⁿ ver. 45.
^o See ch. 48.

2.
^p See ch. 50.

15.
^q So ver. 24.
See ch. 50.

29.
^r Rev. 17. 4.

^s See Rev. 14.
8.

^t See ch. 25.
16.

^u See Isai.
21. 9.

^v So ch. 50.
24.

Rev. 18. 8,
10, 17, 19.

^w Isai. 13. 6.
So Rev. 18.
9, 11, 19.

Comp.
ch. 48. 20.

^x See ch. 46.
11.

^y See Isai.
13. 14.

So ch. 50. 16.
^z See Rev.

18. 5.
^a Ps. 108. 4.

^b So Ps. 37. 6.
^c Comp.
ch. 23. 6.
& 33. 16.

^d See ch. 50.
28.

^k At the noise of the taking of Baby- 46
lon ^lthe earth is moved,
And ^mthe cry is heard among the na-
tions.

Thus saith the LORD;
Behold, I *will* raise up against Ba-
bylon,
And against them that dwell in the
[†]midst of ^athem that rise up against
me,

^bA destroying wind;
And will send unto Babylon ^cfanners, ²
that shall fan her,
And shall empty her land:
For ^din the day of trouble they shall
be against her ^eround about.

Against ^fhim that bendeth ^elet the ³
archer bend his bow,
And against ^fhim that lifteth himself
up in his ^gbrigandine:

And spare ye not her young men;
^hDestroy ye utterly all her host.
Thus the slain shall fall in the land of ⁴
the Chaldeans,

And *they that are* ⁱthrust through ^kin
her streets.

For [†]Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, ⁵
Nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of
hosts;

Though their land was filled *with* sin
Against the Holy One of Israel.

^{mn}Flee out of the midst of Babylon, ⁶
ⁿAnd deliver every man his soul:

Be not ^ocut off in her iniquity;
For ^pthis *is* the time of the LORD's

vengeance;

^qHe *will* render unto her a recompence.
Babylon *hath been* ^aa golden cup in ⁷
the LORD's hand,

That made all the earth drunken:

^sThe nations have drunken of her wine;
Therefore the nations ^tare mad.

^uBabylon is ^vsuddenly fallen and de- ⁸
stroyed:

^wHowl for her;

^xTake balm for her pain,
If so be she may be healed.

We would have healed Babylon, but ⁹
she is not healed:

^mForsake her, and ^ylet us go every
into his own country:

For her judgment ^zreacheth ^aunto
heaven,

And is lifted up *even* to ^athe skies.

The LORD ^bhath brought forth ^cour ¹⁰
righteousness:

Come, and ^dlet us declare in Zion
The work of the LORD our God.

^e Make [†]bright the arrows: gather [†]the
shields:

^g The LORD hath raised up the spirit
of the kings of ^hthe Medes:

For [†]his device *is* against Babylon, to
destroy it;

^k Because it *is* the vengeance of the
LORD,

^k The vengeance of his temple.

¹² [†]Set up the standard upon the walls of
Babylon,

^m Make the watch strong, ⁿset up the
watchmen,

Prepare the [†]ambushes:

For the LORD [†]hath both devised and
done

That which he spake against the in-
habitants of Babylon.

¹³ ^o O thou that dwellest upon many
waters, ^pabundant in treasures,

Thine end is come, *and* the measure
of ^qthy covetousness.

¹⁴ The LORD of hosts [†]hath sworn [†]by
himself, ^ssaying,

Surely I will fill thee *with* men, as *with*
^tcaterpillars;

And they shall [†]lift up ^ua shout a-
gainst thee.

¹⁵ ^v He hath made the earth by his power,
He hath established the world by his

wisdom,
And hath stretched out the heaven by
his understanding.

¹⁶ When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a
[†]multitude of waters in the heavens;

And he causeth the vapours to ascend
from the ends of the earth:

He maketh lightnings with rain,
And bringeth forth the wind out of his
treasures.

¹⁷ Every man [†]is brutish by *his* know-
ledge;

Every founder is confounded by the
graven image:

For his molten image *is* falsehood,
and *there is* no breath in them.

¹⁸ They *are* vanity, the work of errors:
In the time of their visitation they
shall perish.

¹⁹ The portion of Jacob *is* not like them;
For he *is* the former of all *things*:

And ^wIsrael *is* the rod of his inheritance:
The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

²⁰ ^x Thou art ^ymy battle axe and weapons
of war:

For [†]with thee will I break in pieces
the nations,

And with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

^e So Isai. 21.
5.

ch. 46. 4.
Comp. ch.
50. 14.

[†] Heb. *pure*.
ch. 4. 11
(Heb.).

[†] See 2 Sam.
8. 7.

[†] Isai. 13. 17.
So Isai. 21. 2.
ver. 28.

^h See 2 Kin.
17. 6.
[†] See ch. 50.

45.
^k ch. 50. 28.
So ver. 6.

¹ ver. 27.
See ch. 50. 2.
^m See Nah.

2. 1.
Comp. Ezek.
38. 7.

ⁿ So Isai. 21.
5.
[†] Heb. *lies*
in wait.

Josh. 8. 4
(Heb.).
Judg. 20. 29.

^o Rev. 17. 1,
15.
Comp.

ver. 36.
Num. 24. 7.
^p So ch. 50.

37.
^q So ch. 22.
17.

Ezek. 22. 13
(Heb.).
[†] See ch. 22. 5.

[†] Heb. *by*
his soul.
Amos. 6. 8.

See Esther 9.
31.
[†] See ch. 50. 5.

¹ ver. 27.
See Ps. 105.
34.

Comp.
Joel 2. 2.

[†] Heb. *utter*.
Heb. as Ex.

32. 18.
Ps. 88 title.
Isai. 27. 2.

^u See Isai.
16. 9.

So Ezek. 21.
22.

^v To ver. 19,
ch. 10. 12—
16.

[†] Or, *noise*.
[†] Or, *is more*
brutish than
to know.

^w Supplied
from ch. 10.
16.

^x So ch. 50.
23.
See Ps. 17.

13.
Comp.
Isai. 45. 1, 2.

^y So Prov.
25. 18.
Ezek. 9. 2

in the Heb.
[†] Or, *in thee*,
or, *by thee*.
So ver. 21,
22, 23.

And with thee will I break in pieces ²¹ the horse and his rider;
 And with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;
 With thee also will I break in pieces ²² man and woman;
 And with thee will I break in pieces ²³ old and young;
 And with thee will I break in pieces ²⁴ the young man and the maid;
 I will also break in pieces with thee ²⁵ the shepherd and his flock;
 And with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen;
 And with thee will I break in pieces ²⁶ captains and rulers.
^bAnd I will render unto Babylon ²⁴ And to all the inhabitants of Chaldea
^cAll their evil that they have done in Zion
 In your sight, saith the LORD.
 Behold, I *am* against thee, ^dO destroy- ²⁵ ing mountain, saith the LORD,
 Which destroyest all the earth:
 And I will stretch out mine hand upon thee,
 And roll thee down from the rocks,
 And will make thee ^ea burnt mountain.
 And they shall not take of thee ^fa ²⁶ stone for a corner,
 Nor a stone for foundations;
 But thou shalt be ^gdesolate for ever, saith the LORD,
^hSet ye up a standard in the land, ²⁷
ⁱBlow the trumpet among the nations,
^jPrepare ^kthe nations against her,
 Call together against her ^lthe kingdoms of ^mArarat, ⁿMinni, and ^oAshchenaz;
 Appoint a ^pcaptain against her;
 Cause the horses to come up as the rough ^qcaterpillars.
ⁱPrepare against her ^kthe nations with ²⁸ the kings of the Medes,
^aThe captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof,
 And all ^sthe land of his dominion.
 And ^tthe land shall tremble and sorrow: ²⁹
 For ^uevery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon,
 To make the land of Babylon ^va desolation
^wWithout an inhabitant.
 The mighty ^xmen of Babylon have for- ³⁰ born to fight,
 They have remained in *their* holds:
 Their might hath failed; ^ythey became as women:
^yThey have burnt her dwelling places;
^zHer bars ^aare broken.

One ^bpost shall run to meet another, ^b See 2 Chr. 30. 6.
 And one messenger to meet another, ^c So ch. 50. 26. Heb.).
 To shew the king of Babylon
 That his city is taken ^cat *one* end,
³² And *that* ^dthe passages ^eare stopped,
 And ^fthe reeds they have burnt with fire,
 And the men of war are affrighted.
³³ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
 The daughter of Babylon *is* ^glike a threshingfloor,
^g^hIt is time to thresh her:
 Yet a little while, and ⁱthe time of her harvest shall come.
³⁴ Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon ^jhath devoured me, he hath crushed me,
 He hath made me an empty vessel,
^kHe hath swallowed me up like ^la dragon,
 He hath filled his belly with my delicates,
^mHe hath cast me out.
³⁵ ⁿThe violence done to me and *to* my ^oflesh ^pbe upon Babylon,
 Shall the ^qinhabitant of Zion say;
 And my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,
 Shall Jerusalem say.
³⁶ Therefore thus saith the LORD;
 Behold, ^rI will plead thy cause,
 And take vengeance for thee;
 And ^sI will dry up ^ther sea, and ^umake her springs dry.
³⁷ And Babylon shall become ^vheaps,
^wA dwelling place for ^xdragons,
^yAn astonishment, and ^za hissing, ^aWithout an inhabitant.
³⁸ ^bThey shall roar together like lions:
 They shall ^cyell as ^dlions' whelps,
³⁹ In their heat ^eI will make their feasts,
 And ^fI will make them drunken, that they may rejoice,
^gAnd ^hsleep a perpetual sleep, ⁱAnd not wake, saith the LORD.
⁴⁰ I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,
 Like rams with ^jhe goats.
⁴¹ How is ^kSheshach taken!
 And *how* is ^lthe praise of the whole earth ^msurprised!
 How is Babylon become ⁿan astonishment among the nations!

* Comp.
 2 Chr. 36. 17
 with ver. 24.
 Ps. 137. 8, 9.

a ver. 28, 57.
 See 1 Kin. 10. 15 marg.
 b ch. 50. 15.
 29. ver. 6, 56.
 c See ver. 22.
 d 2 Kin. 23. 13 Heb.).
 So Isai. 13. 2.
 Zech. 4. 7.
 Comp.
 ver. 53.
 e Rev. 8. 8.
 Comp.
 Rev. 18. 8, 9.
 f Comp.
 Ps. 118. 22.
 Isai. 28. 16.
 f Heb.
 everlasting desolations.
 ver. 62
 (Heb.). See
 ch. 25. 12.
 So ch. 49. 33.
 g See ver. 12.
 h See ch. 4. 5.
 i See ch. 6. 4.
 k See ch. 25. 14.
 l Comp.
 ch. 50. 41.
 m Gen. 8. 4.
 2 Kin. 19. 37.
 n Ps. 45. 8
 (Heb.).
 o Gen. 10. 3
 (Heb.).
 p Chr. 1. 6.
 q Nah. 3. 17
 only.
 r See ver. 14.
 s See ver. 11.
 t Comp.
 ch. 34. 1.
 u See ch. 8. 16.
 v See ch. 50. 45.
 w ver. 37
 (Heb.).
 So ver. 41
 (Heb.). 43.
 62.
 See ch. 50. 3.
 x ver. 37.
 See ch. 4. 7.
 y ch. 50. 37.
 See Isai. 19. 16.
 z Comp.
 Isai. 47. 14.
 a Ps. 147. 13.
 Isai. 43. 14
 marg.
 Jonah 2. 6.
 Nahum 3. 13.
 b Lam. 2. 9.
 Amos 1. 5.

14. & 51. 21. & 63. 6. ch. 25. 15, 16, 27. & 48. 26.
 Ps. 76. 5. b See ch. 50. 8. c ch. 25. 26. See ch. 50. 21. d ch. 49. 25. Comp. Isai. 13. 19. Dan. 4. 30. e ver. 32 (Heb.).
 f See ver. 29.

^g See ver. 36.
Comp.
Isai. 8, 7, 8.
ver. 55.

^gThe sea is come up upon Babylon: 42
She is covered with the multitude of
the waves thereof.

^h See ch. 50.
12.
ⁱ ch. 50, 39,
40.

Her cities are ^fa desolation, 43
^hA dry land, and ^ha wilderness,
ⁱA land wherein no man dwelleth,
Neither doth *any* son of man pass
thereby.

^k See ch. 50.
2.

And I will punish ^kBel in Babylon, 44
And I will bring forth out of his
mouth ^lthat which he hath swal-
lowed up:

^l ver. 34.
Comp.
Ezra 1, 7.
^m See ch. 31.
12.

And the nations shall not ^mflow to-
gether any more unto him:

ⁿ ver. 58.

Yea, ⁿthe wall of Babylon shall fall.

^o See ver. 6.

^oMy people, go ye out of the midst 45
of her,

^p See ch. 12.
13.

And ^odeliver ye every man his soul

^pFrom the fierce anger of the LORD.

^q See Isai. 7.
4.

And ^qI lest ^qyour heart faint, 46
And ye fear for ^rthe rumour that shall
be heard in the land;

^r See Isai.
37, 7.

A rumour shall both come *one* year,
And after that in *another* year shall
come a rumour,

^s So Matt. 24.
7.

And violence in the land, ^sruler
against ruler.

^t So ch. 50, 2.
ver. 52.

Therefore behold, the days come, 47
That ^tI will ^tdo judgment upon ^tthe
graven images of Babylon:

^u See ch. 9, 25.
4.

And ^ther whole land shall be con-
founded,

^u See ch. 9, 25.
4.

And ^tall her slain shall fall in the
midst of her.

^v See Isai.
44, 23.

Then ^vthe heaven and the earth, and 48
all that *is* therein, shall sing for
Babylon:

^w See Rev. 18.
20.

For the spoilers ^wshall come unto her
from the north, saith the LORD.

^w See ch. 50, 3.

As Babylon *hath* caused ^xthe slain of 49
Israel to fall,

^y So at Babylon shall fall the slain of
all ^ythe earth.

^z See Rev. 18, 24.
3.

Ye that have escaped the sword, go 50
away, stand not still:

^z See Rev. 18, 24.
3.

Remember the LORD afar off,
And let Jerusalem ^acome into your
mind.

^a See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

We are confounded, because we have 51
heard reproach:

^b See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

Shame hath covered our faces:

^c See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

For strangers are come into the
sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

^d See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

Wherefore behold, the days come, 52
saith the LORD,

^e See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

That ^dI will do judgment upon her
graven images:

^f See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

And ^dthrough all her land ^ethe wound-
ed shall groan.

^f See Gen. 10, 20,
&c.

Though Babylon should ^fmount up to 53
heaven,

^g See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

And though she should ^ffortify the
height of her strength,
Yet from me shall spoilers come unto
her, saith the LORD.

^h See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

A sound of a cry *cometh* from Ba- 54
bylon,

ⁱ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

And great destruction from the land
of the Chaldeans:

^j See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

Because the LORD *hath* spoiled Ba- 55
bylon,
And destroyed out of her the great
voice;

^k See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

When ^hher waves do roar like great
waters,
A noise of their voice is uttered:

^l See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

Because the spoiler is come upon 56
her, *even* upon Babylon,

^m See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

And her mighty *men* are taken,
Every one of their bows is broken:
For ⁱthe LORD God of recompences
shall surely requite.

ⁿ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

And ^kI will make drunk ^lher princes,
and ^lher wise *men*,
^mHer captains, and ^mher rulers, and
her mighty *men*:
And ^kthey shall sleep a perpetual
sleep, ^kand not wake,
ⁿSaith the King, whose name *is* the
LORD of hosts.

^o See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
^oThe broad walls of Babylon shall
be utterly ^lbroken,
And ^pher high gates shall be burnt
with fire;
And ^qthe people shall labour in vain,
And ^qthe folk ^rin the fire, ^sand ^tthey
shall be weary.

^u See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

The word which Jeremiah the pro-
phet commanded Seraiah ^tthe son of
Neria, the son of Maaseiah, when he
went ^lwith Zedekiah the king of Judah
into Babylon ^uin the fourth year of his
reign. And *this* Seraiah *was* ^va ^lquiet
^oprince. So Jeremiah wrote in a book
all the evil that should come upon Ba-
bylon, *even* ^vall these words that are
written against Babylon. And Jeremiah
said to Seraiah, When thou comest to
Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read
all these words; then shalt thou say, O
LORD, thou hast spoken against this
place, to cut it off, ^zthat none shall re-
main in it, ^zneither man nor beast, but
that it shall be ^zdesolate for ever. And
it shall be, when thou hast made an end
of reading this book, *that* ^athou shalt

^f See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^f See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^g See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^g See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^h See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^h See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁱ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁱ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^j See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^j See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^k See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^k See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^l See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^l See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^m See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^m See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁿ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁿ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^o See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^o See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^p See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^p See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^q See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^q See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^r See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^r See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^s See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^s See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^t See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^t See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^u See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^u See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^v See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^v See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^w See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^w See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^x See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^x See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^y See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^y See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^z See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^z See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^a See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^a See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^b See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^b See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^c See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^c See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^d See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^d See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^e See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^e See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^f See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^f See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^g See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^g See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^h See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^h See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁱ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁱ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^j See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^j See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^k See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^k See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^l See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^l See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^m See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^m See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁿ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

ⁿ See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^o See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^o See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^p See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^p See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^q See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^q See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^r See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^r See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^s See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^s See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^t See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^t See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^u See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^u See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^v See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^v See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^w See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^w See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^x See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^x See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49, 16.

^y See Isai. 14.
13.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 49

b Num. 11. 2.
Amos 8. 8.
& 9. 5 in the
Heb.
c ver. 58.
d ch. 48. 47.

bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: and thou shalt say, ⁶⁴ Thus shall Babylon ^bsink, and shall not rise from the evil that I *will* bring upon her: ^cand they shall be weary. ^dThus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

LII.

B.C. 599.
a To ver. 27,
2 Kin. 24.
18—25. 21.
† Heb.
reigned.

^aZedekiah *was* one and twenty year old when he ^bbegan to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And ² he did *that* which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For through the

B.C. 593.

anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

B.C. 590.
b To ver. 7,
ch. 39. 1, 2.

And it came to pass ^bin the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. So the city was besieged

B.C. 588.

unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. Then the

c To ver. 16,
ch. 39. 4—10.

city was broken up, ^cand all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night *by* the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went *by* the way of the plain. But the army of the

ee So ch. 39. 6.
Comp.
ver. 27.
† Heb.
blinded.
† Or, fetters.
† Heb. house
of the words.
d Ezek. 12.
13.

Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. Then they took the king, and

e ch. 1. 3.
f Comp.
2 Kin. 25. 8.
g Comp.
ver. 29.
† Or, chief
marshal.
† Heb. chief
of the execu-
tioners, or,
slaughter-
men. And so
ver. 14, &c.
See Gen. 37.
36.
† Heb. stood
before.
See ch. 40.
10.

carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: ^{ee}he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. Then

he ^fput out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in ^gchains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in ^hprison ^dtill the day of his death.

Now in ^ethe fifth month, in the ^ftenth *day* of the month, ^ewhich *was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, ^hcaptain of the guard, which ⁱserved

the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, and burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the

¹⁴great *men*, burnt he with fire: and all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round

¹⁵about. Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive

^hcertain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those ⁱthat fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the

¹⁶rest of the multitude. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left ^hcertain of the poor of the land for vine-

¹⁷dressers and for husbandmen. Also ^kthe pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and ^kthe bases, and ^kthe brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and

¹carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

¹⁸moThe caldrons also, and the ^lshovels, and the snuffers, and ^othe bowls, and ^othe spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they minis-

¹⁹tered, took they *away*. And ⁿthe basons, and the ^pfirepans, and ^othe bowls, and ^othe caldrons, and ^pthe candlesticks, and ^othe spoons, and ^qthe cups; *that* which *was* of gold in gold, and *that* which *was* of silver in silver, took the

²⁰captain of the guard *away*. The two pillars, one sea, and ^rtwelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: ^tthe brass of all these vessels

²¹was without weight. And *concerning* the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and ^sa fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* ^thollow.

²²And a chapter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapter *was* five cubits, with ^vnetwork and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the

²³pomegranates *were* like unto these. And there were ^wninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon ^vthe net work *were* an hundred

²⁴round about. And the captain of the guard took Seraiah ^xthe chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and ^ythe three keepers of the ^tdoor: he took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and ^zseven men of them that ^twere

²⁵the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, and burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the

¹⁴great *men*, burnt he with fire: and all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round

¹⁵about. Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive ^hcertain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those ⁱthat fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the

¹⁶rest of the multitude. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left ^hcertain of the poor of the land for vine-

h ver. 16.

† See ch. 37. 13.

k ch. 27. 19.

† See ch. 27. 22.

m 2 Kin. 25. 14 (Heb.).

n Or, instruments to remove the ashes.

o Or, basons.

p 2 Kin. 25. 15 (Heb.).

q 2 Kin. 7. 50 (Heb.).

r Or, censers.

s 2 Kin. 25. 15 (Heb.).

t ver. 18.

u 1 Kin. 7. 49.

v Ex. 25. 29.

w & 37. 16.

x Num. 4. 7 in the Heb.

y 1 Kin. 7. 25, 44 (Heb.).

z † Heb. their brass.

a 1 Kin. 7. 15 (Heb.).

b † Heb. thread.

c † See Job 11. 12.

d 1 Kin. 7. 16.

e Comp.

f 2 Kin. 25. 17.

g 2 Kin. 25.

h (Heb.).

i See 1 Kin. 7. 20.

j Comp.

k ch. 20. 1.

l See ch. 35.

m † Heb. threshold.

n See Isai. 6. 4.

o marg.

p Comp.

q 2 Kin. 25. 19.

r † Heb. saw the face of the king.

s Esther 1. 14.

¶ Or, scribe
of the cap-
tain of the
host.

near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. So Nebuzar-adan²⁶ the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. And the king of Babylon²⁷ smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

B.C. 600.

^a Comp.
² Kin. 24. 2,
12.

Dan. 2. 1.

B.C. 590.

^b See ch. 37.
⁵ Comp.

ver. 12.
[†] Heb. *souls*.

Gen. 14. 21.
& 36. 6.
ver. 30.

B.C. 585.

This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-²⁸rezzar carried away captive: ^ain the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty: ^bin the eighteenth²⁹ year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two [†]persons: in the three³⁰ and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard

^ccarried away captive *of* the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

^c Comp.
ch. 41. 18.

³¹ ^dAnd it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in ^ethe five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the *first* year of his reign lifted up the head of ^fJehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of ³²prison, and spake ¹kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of ^gthe kings that *were* with him in Babylon, ³³and changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him ³⁴all the days of his life. And *for* his ^hdiet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, [†]every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

B.C. 562.
^d To ver. 34.
² Kin. 25.
27—30.

^e Comp.
² Kin. 25. 27.

^f ch. 37. 1.
Comp.
ch. 22. 24—
30.

[†] Heb.
good things
with him.
So ch. 12. 6.

^g Comp.
ch. 27. 3.

^h See ch. 40.
⁵.

[†] Heb.
the matter
of the day
in his day.
See 2 Chr.
31. 16.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

¹ Jer. 7. 29.
& 9. 10, 20.
Comp.
² Chr. 35. 25.

I.

About
B.C. 588.
^a ch. 2. 1.
& 4. 1, 2.
Jer. 8. 8.
& 48. 17.
^b ch. 3. 28
Heb.).
^c So Isai. 47.
9.
Jer. 15. 8.
^d So ch. 5. 16.
Comp.
Ezra 4. 20.
^e See Eccles.
2. 8.
^f See Isai. 31.
8 marg.
^g See Jer. 9.
1.
^h So Job 7. 3.
Ps. 6. 6.
ⁱ So Jer. 22.
22. & 30. 14.
ver. 10.
Comp. Jer. 4.
30.
^k ver. 9, 16,
17, 21.
Eccles. 4. 1.
^l See Isai. 21.
2.
^m Jer. 52. 27.
ⁿ Heb. *for*
the greatness
of servitude.
So Job 35. 9
(Heb.).
^o So Deut. 28.
64, 65.
See ch. 2. 9.
^p Jer. 45. 3.
^q So ver. 6
(Heb.).
^r See Ps. 116.
3.
^s See ch. 2. 16.
^t See Jer. 14.
2.
^u ver. 8, 11,
21.
So ver. 22.
^v Zeph. 3. 18
(Heb.).
^w Deut. 28.
13, 44 (Heb.).
Jer. 13. 21.
^x Jer. 12. 1
(Heb.).
^y ver. 12.
ch. 3. 32
(Heb.). 33
(Heb.).
So ver. 4.
^z So Jer. 30. 14, 15.
Dan. 9. 7, 16.
^{aa} Jer. 22. 22. & 30. 16.

(^s) ^a HOW doth the city ^b sit solitary, *that was* full of people!
^c How is she become as a widow!
she *that was* great among the nations,
And ^d princess among ^e the provinces,
how is she become ^f tributary!
(^g) She ^g weepeth sore ^h in the night, ⁱ and her tears *are* on her cheeks:
Among all ^j her lovers ^k she hath none to comfort *her*:
All her friends ^l have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.
(^m) ^m Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and ⁿ because of great servitude:
^o She dwelleth among the heathen, ^p she findeth no rest:
All ^q her persecutors overtook her between ^r the straits.
(^r) The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to ^s the solemn feasts:
All ^t her gates are desolate: her priests ^u sigh:
Her virgins *are* ^v afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.
(^w) Her adversaries are ^x the chief, ^y her enemies ^z prosper;
For the LORD ^{aa} hath afflicted her ^{ab} for the multitude of her transgressions:
^{ac} Her children ^{ad} are gone *into* captivity before the enemy.
(^{ae}) And from the daughter of Zion all ^{af} her beauty is departed:
Her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength before ^{ag} the pursuer.

7 (i) Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her ^b miseries
All her ^c pleasant things that she had ^d in the days of old,
When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her:
The adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at ^e her sabbaths.
8 (ii) Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she ^f is removed:
All that honoured her despise her, because ^g they have seen her nakedness:
Yea, ^h she sigheth, and turneth backward.
9 (iii) Her filthiness *is* in her ⁱ skirts; she ^j remembereth not her last end;
Therefore she came down wonderfully: ^k she had no comforter.
O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy ^l hath magnified *himself*.
10 (iv) The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ^m pleasant things:
For she hath seen *that* ⁿ the heathen entered into her sanctuary,
Whom thou didst command *that* ^o they should not enter into thy congregation.
11 (v) All her people ^p sigh, ^q they seek bread;
They have given ^r their pleasant things for meat ^s to relieve the soul:
See, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.
12 (vi) ^t Is it nothing to you, ^u all ye that ^v pass by? behold, and see
^w If there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, ^x which is done unto me,
Wherewith the LORD ^y hath afflicted ^z me ^{aa} in the day of ^{ab} his fierce anger.

ch. 2. 15. ^p So Dan. 9. 12. Comp. ch. 2. 13. ^q ver. 22. ch. 2. 20.
So ch. 3. 51 (Heb.). Comp. Jer. 6. 9 (Heb.). ^r See ver. 5. ^s Isai. 13. 13.
Comp. Job 20. 23. ^t ch. 4. 11. See Jer. 12. 13.

* See Ps. 102.
3.

^u Ezek. 12.
13. & 17. 20.
See Ps. 9. 15.

^v So ver. 22.
ch. 5. 17.

^w So Deut.
28. 48.
Comp.
Ps. 38. 4.
^z So Job 40.
17.

⁷ See Jer. 50.
26 marg.
⁸ See Jer. 8.
16.

^a See Isai. 63.
2.

^l Or,
^a the wine-
press of the
virgin, &c.

^b Jer. 13. 17.
& 14. 17.
So ch. 2. 11,
18. & 3. 48.
See Jer. 9. 1.
^c See ver. 2.
^l Heb.
bring back.
ver. 11, 19.

^d See Jer. 4.
31.

^e Ezek. 18. 6.
So ver. 8
marg.
^f So Dan. 9. 7.
See Jer. 12. 1.
^l Heb.
mouth.
See 1 Sam.
12. 14.

⁸ So Jer. 30.
14.
See ver. 2.

^h ver. 11.
ⁱ ch. 2. 11.
So Job 16. 16.
Comp.
Job 30. 27.
Isai. 16. 21.
Jer. 4. 19.
& 48. 36.
^k Ezek. 7. 15.
So Deut. 32.
25.
^l Comp.
Jer. 15. 2.
& 18. 21.

(^m) From above ^thath he sent fire ¹³ into my bones, and it prevaieth against them:

^uHe hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back; He hath made me desolate and ^vfaint all the day.

(ⁿ) ^wThe yoke of my transgressions is ¹⁴ bound by his hand:

They are ^xwreathed, and come up ^wupon my neck: he hath made my strength to fail, The Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

(^D) The Lord hath ^ytrodden under ¹⁵ foot all ^zmy mighty men in the midst of me:

He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men:

The Lord ^ahath trodden ^lthe virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as in* a winepress.

(^y) For these *things* I weep; mine ¹⁶ eye, ^bmine eye runneth down *with* water,

Because ^cthe comforter that *should* ^lrelieve my soul is far from me:

My children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

(^D) Zion ^dspreadeth forth her hands, ¹⁷ and ^ethere is none to comfort her:

The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him:

Jerusalem is as ^ea menstruous woman among them.

(^z) ^fThe LORD *is* righteous; for I ¹⁸ have rebelled against his ^lcommandment:

Hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow:

My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

(^p) I called for ^gmy lovers, *but* they ¹⁹ deceived me:

My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city,

^hWhile they sought their meat, ^hto relieve their souls.

(^r) Behold, O LORD; for I *am* ²⁰ in distress: ⁱmy bowels are troubled;

Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled:

^kAbroad ^lthe sword bereaveth, ^kat home *there is* ^las death.

21 (^u) They have heard that ^mI sigh; ^mSee ver. 4.
^ethere is none to comfort me:

ⁿAll mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it*:

Thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ^lcalled, and ⁿthey shall be like unto me.

22 (ⁿ) ^oLet all their wickedness come before thee;

And ^pdo unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:

For ^mmy sighs *are* many, and ^qmy heart *is* faint.

ⁿ Comp.
Jer. 12. 14.
& 25. 21.
& 50. 11.
& 51. 35.
ch. 4. 21.
^l Or, *pro-claimed*.
Jer. 3. 12.
& 7. 2, &c.
^o So Ps. 109.
15.

^p So ch. 2. 20.
See ver. 12.

^q ch. 5. 17.
So ver. 13.
See Jer. 8. 18.

II.

(^s) ^aHow hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger,

^{aa}And cast down from heaven *unto* the earth ^bthe beauty of Israel, And remembered not ^chis footstool in the day of his anger!

2 (^z) The Lord ^dhath swallowed up all ^dthe habitations of Jacob, and ^ehath not pitied:

^fHe hath thrown down in his wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Judah; He hath ^lbrought *them* down ^gto the ground: he ^hhath polluted the kingdom and ^hthe princes thereof.

3 (^z) He hath cut off ⁱin *his* fierce anger all ^kthe horn of Israel:

^lHe hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy,

And ^mhe burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 (^r) ⁿHe hath bent his bow ⁿⁿlike an enemy: *he* stood *with* his right hand as an adversary, And slew ^lall ^othat *were* pleasant to the eye,

In the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 (^r) ⁿⁿThe Lord was as an enemy: ^phe hath swallowed up Israel,

^{pp}He hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, And hath increased in the daughter of Judah ^qmourning and lamentation.

6 (ⁱ) And ^she hath violently taken away his ^{tt}tabernacle, *as if it were* of a garden: he hath destroyed ^uhis places of the assembly:

The LORD hath caused ^uthe solemn feasts and ^vsabbaths to be forgotten in Zion,

And ^whath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

^a See ch. 1. 1.
^{aa} See Isai. 14. 15.
& Matt. 11. 23.

^b So 2 Sam. 1. 19.

^c See 1 Chr. 28. 2.

^d ver. 5, 8, 16.

^e See Jer. 25. 37.

^f So ver. 17. 21.

^g Heb. *made to touch*.

Isai. 25. 12 (Heb.).

^h Ps. 74. 7. & 89. 39.

ⁱ Isai. 43. 28.

^j Ex. 11. 8 marg.

^k ver. 17. See 1 Sam. 2. 1.

^l Ps. 74. 11 (Heb.).

^m Ps. 79. 5. & 89. 46.

ⁿ ch. 3. 12. ⁿⁿ Job 13. 24.

Isai. 63. 10. ver. 5.

See Jer. 30. 14.

^o Heb. *all the desirable of the eye*.

See ch. 1. 10. ^p ver. 2, 8, 16.

^q Comp. 2 Kin. 25. 9.

^r Isai. 29. 2 (Heb.).

^s Job 15. 33 (Heb.).

Comp. Ps. 80. 12.

& 89. 40. Isai. 5. 5.

^t Or, *hedge*. So Prov. 15. 19.

^u Job 27. 18. Isai. 1. 8 in the Heb.

See Ps. 76. 2. ^v Ps. 74. 4, 8.

ch. 1. 4. ver. 22.

Zeph. 3. 18 in the Heb. See Isai. 1. 14.

^w Isai. 1. 13. ^x See Deut. 32. 19.

^x Ps. 89. 38.
ch. 3. 17.
(Heb.), 31.
So 2 Esdr.
10. 21.
See Ps. 44. 9.
^y Ps. 89. 39.
(Heb.) only.
[†] Heb.
shut up.
Deut. 32. 30.
Ps. 31. 8.
^z So Ps. 74.
4.
^a See Jer. 50.
45.
So ver. 17.
^{aa} ver. 18.
^b See 2 Kin.
21. 13.
[†] Heb. *swal-
lowing up*
ver. 2. 5. 16.
^c See 1 Kin.
21. 23.
^d See Jer. 14.
2.
^e Ps. 9. 15.
^f See Jer. 51.
30.
^g See Deut.
28. 36.
So ch. 1. 3.
& 4. 20.
^h Comp.
2 Chr. 15. 3.
ⁱ See Ps. 74.
9.
^k See Isai. 3.
26.
^l So ch. 3. 28.
See Ezek. 3.
15.
^m See Josh.
7. 6.
ⁿ Isai. 3. 24.
& 15. 3.
Jer. 48. 37.
Ezek. 7. 18.
& 27. 31.
So Amos 8. 10.
See Jer. 4. 8.
^o So ver. 18.
ch. 5. 17.
See Ps. 6. 7.
^p See ch. 1. 20.
^q Comp.
Job 16. 13.
Prov. 7. 23.
^r Eccles. 20.
13 (Gk.).
^s So ch. 3. 48.
^t Jer. 44. 7.
ch. 4. 4.
[†] Or, *faint*.
Sover. 12. 19.
Isai. 57. 16
(Heb.).
See Ps. 77. 3.
Comp.
Isai. 51. 20.
^u See ch. 1. 11.
^v See ver. 11.
^w Comp. Isai.
46. 5.
^x See ch. 1. 12.
^y So 2 Sam. 5.
20.
Comp.
Ezek. 26. 3.
^z Jer. 2. 8.
& 23. 16.
See Jer. 5.
11.
[†] See Ezek.
12. 24.
^z See Jer. 23.
13.
^a So Isai. 58. 1.
^b See Jer. 30.
3.
^c See Jer. 23.
33.

(i) The Lord hath ^xcast off his altar, ^yhe hath ^zabhorred his sanctuary,
He hath [†]given up into the hand of
the enemy the walls of her palaces;
^zThey have made a noise in the house
of the LORD, as *in* the day of a so-
lemn feast.
(ii) ^aThe LORD hath purposed to de-
stroy ^{aa}the wall of the daughter of
Zion:
^bHe hath stretched out a line, he
hath not withdrawn his hand from
[†]destroying:
Therefore he made ^cthe rampart and
the wall to lament; they ^dlanguish-
ed together.
(iii) Her gates ^eare sunk into the ^gground;
he hath destroyed and [†]broken her bars:
^gHer king and her princes *are* a-
mong the Gentiles: ^hthe law *is* no
more:
ⁱHer prophets also find no vision
from the LORD.
(iv) The elders of the daughter of Zion ^{kk}
^{ll}sit upon the ground, *and* ^{mm}keep
silence:
They have ⁿⁿcast up dust upon their
heads; they have ^{oo}girded them-
selves with sackcloth:
The virgins of Jerusalem hang down
their heads to the ground.
(v) ^{oo}Mine eyes do fail with tears, ^{pp}
^{qq}my bowels are troubled,
^{qq}My liver [†]is poured upon the earth,
^{ss}for the destruction of the daughter
of my people;
Because [†]the children and [†]the suck-
lings [†]swoon in the streets of the city.
(vi) They say to their mothers, ^{tt}
^{uu}Where *is* corn and wine?
^{vv}When they swooned as the wounded
in the streets of the city,
When their soul was poured out into
their mothers' bosom.
(vii) What *thing* shall I take to witness ^{zz}
for thee? ^{aa}what *thing* shall I liken
to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem?
^{bb}What shall I equal to thee, that I
may comfort thee, O virgin daugh-
ter of Zion?
For ^{cc}thy breach *is* great like the sea:
who can heal thee?
(viii) Thy ^{xx}prophets have seen ^{yy}vain ^{zz}
and ^{zz}foolish things for thee:
And ^{aa}they have not discovered thine
iniquity, ^{bb}to turn away thy captivity;
But have seen for thee false ^{cc}burdens
and causes of banishment.

(D) All that pass [†]by ^{cc}clap *their* hands
at thee;
They ^{de}hiss and [†]wag their head at
the daughter of Jerusalem, ^{gg}saying,
Is this the city that *men* call ^{hh}The
perfection of beauty, ⁱⁱThe joy of
the whole earth?
(E) ^{jj}All thine enemies ^{kk}have opened
their mouth against thee:
They ^{de}hiss and [†]gnash the teeth: they
say, ^{mm}We have swallowed *her* up:
Certainly this *is* the day that we look-
ed for; we have found, ⁿⁿwe have
seen it.
(F) ^{oo}The LORD hath done *that* which
he had devised; he hath fulfilled
his word that he had commanded
^{pp}in the days of old:
^{qq}He hath thrown down, ^{rr}and hath
not pitied: and he hath [†]caused
thine enemy to rejoice over thee,
He hath set up ^{ss}the horn of thine ad-
versaries.
(G) Their heart cried unto the Lord,
[†]O wall of the daughter of Zion, [†]let
tears run down like a river [†]day
and night:
Give thyself no ^{tt}rest; let not ^{uu}the
apple of thine eye cease.
(H) Arise, ^{vv}cry out in the night: in
the beginning of ^{zz}the watches,
^{aa}Pour out thine heart ^{bb}like water be-
fore the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for the
life of ^{cc}thy young children,
[†]That faint for hunger ^{dd}in the top of
every street.
(I) Behold, O LORD, and consider to
whom [†]thou hast done this.
[†]Shall the women eat their fruit, *and*
children [†]of a span long?
Shall [†]the priest and [†]the prophet be
slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?
(J) [†]The young and the old lie on
the ground in the streets:
[†]My virgins and my young men [†]are
fallen by the sword;
^{kk}Thou hast slain *them* in the day of
thine anger; thou hast killed, ^{ll}and
not pitied.
(K) Thou hast called as *in* ^{ll}a solemn
day ^{mm}my terrors round about,
So that in the day of the LORD's an-
ger none ⁿⁿescaped nor remained:
^{oo}Those that I have ^{pp}swaddled and
brought up hath mine enemy con-
sumed.

17. So Jer. 6. 11. ^k ch 3. 43. So ver. 2. 17. ^l See ver. 6. ^m See Jer. 20. 3
marg. ⁿ Jer. 42. 17. & 44. 14. ^o So Hos. 9. 12, 13. ^p Comp. ver. 20 marg.

III.

a ver. 27, 35,

39.

Jer. 31, 22.

b Comp.

Jer. 20, 18.

c See Ps. 2, 9.

d See Isai. 5.

30.

e 1 Chr. 17, 9.

Ps. 49, 14.

See Isai. 65.

22.

Comp.

Job 16, 8.

f Isai. 38, 13.

So Ps. 51, 8.

Comp.

Jer. 50, 17.

g Comp.

Job 19, 12.

h Job 19, 6.

i ver. 19.

Deut. 29, 18.

j Ps. 69, 21.

See Jer. 8.

14.

k Ex. 18, 8.

Num. 20, 14.

Neh. 9, 32.

marg.

l Ps. 143, 3.

Heb. 1.

So Ps. 88, 5.

6.

n ver. 9.

Job 19, 8.

Oss. 2, 6 in

the Heb.

See Job 3, 23.

o Ps. 88, 8.

p Job 19, 7.

q Job 20, 20.

So Ps. 22, 2.

ver. 44.

r Isai. 24, 1.

ver. 36 in the

Heb.

So ver. 59.

See Job 19, 6.

s See Hos.

13, 8.

t See Job 10,

16.

u See Hos. 6,

1.

v Dan. 9, 27

text.

See Jer. 18,

16.

w ch. 2, 4.

x Job 16, 12.

Comp.

Job 7, 20.

y Ps. 21, 12?

z Ps. 21, 12?

w Comp.

Job 6, 4.

h Heb. sons.

So Job 41, 28

Heb. 1.

a See Jer. 20,

7.

b ch. 5, 14

(Heb.).

See Job 30, 9.

So ver. 63.

Comp.

Ps. 69, 12.

t Heb. bit-

ternesses.

Heb. as Ex.

12, 8.

Num. 9, 11.

u Comp.

Isai. 51, 21.

a ver. 19.

See Jer. 9, 15.

b Prov. 20, 17 (Heb.).

c See Jer. 6, 26.

d See ch. 2, 7.

e See ch. 1, 17.

(8) I am ^athe man ^bthat ^bhath seen affliction ^cby the rod of his wrath.(8) He hath led me, and ^dbrought me ²into darkness, but not ^{into} light.(8) Surely against me is he turned; ³he turneth his hand ^{against} me all the day.(8) My flesh and my skin ^ehath he ⁴made old; ^fhe hath broken my bones.(8) He hath builded against me, and ⁵he compassed me with ^ggall and ^htravail.(8) He hath set me in dark places, ⁶as they that be dead of old.(8) He hath hedged me about, ⁿthat I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.(8) Also ^owhen I cry and shout, he ⁸shutteth out my prayer.(8) He hath inclosed my ways with ⁹hewn stone, he hath ^pmade my paths crooked.(8) He ^{was} unto me as ^qa bear lying ¹⁰in wait, and as ^ra lion in secret places.(8) He hath turned aside my ways, ¹¹and ^spulled me in pieces: he hath made me ^tdesolate.(8) He ^uhath bent his bow, and ^vset ¹²me as a mark for the arrow.(8) He hath caused the ^warrows of ¹³his quiver to enter into my reins.(8) I was ^xa derision to all my peo- ¹⁴ple; and ^ytheir song all the day.(8) He hath filled me with ^zbitter- ¹⁵ness, ^ahe hath made me drunken with wormwood.(8) He hath also broken my teeth with ¹⁶gravel stones, he hath ^bcovered me with ashes.(8) And thou hast ^{bb}removed my soul ¹⁷far off from peace: I forgot ^cprosperity.(8) And I said, ^{cc}My strength and ¹⁸my hope is perished from the LORD:(8) Remembering mine ^eaffliction and ¹⁹my ^fmisery, ^athe wormwood and ^{the}gall.(8) My soul hath ^{them}still in remem- ²⁰brance, and is ^hhumbled in me.(8) This I ⁱrecall to my mind, ^fthere- ²¹fore have I hope.(7) It is of the LORD's mercies that ^{sh}we are not consumed, ^hbecause his compassions fail not.(7) They are new ⁱevery morning: ^kgreat is thy faithfulness.(7) The LORD is ^lmy portion, saith ^mmy soul; ^ftherefore ^mwill I hope in him.(7) The LORD is good unto them ⁿthat wait for him, to the soul ^{that}seeketh him.(7) It is good ^{that}a man should both ^ohope and ^pquietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.(7) It is good for a man ^rthat he bear the yoke ^sin his youth.(7) He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne ^{it}upon him.

(7) He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

(7) He giveth ^{his}cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.(7) For the Lord will not ^{bb}cast off for ever:(7) But though he ^wcause grief, yet will he have compassion ^xaccording to the multitude of his mercies.(7) For ^yhe doth not ^wafflict ^twillingly nor ^wgrieve the children of men.(7) To crush under his feet all ^zthe prisoners of the earth,(7) To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ^{aa}the most High,(7) To ^bsubvert a man in his cause, ^cthe Lord ^bapproveth not.(7) Who is he ^{that}saith, and it cometh to pass, ^{when}the Lord commandeth ^{it}not?(7) Out of the mouth of ^athe most High proceedeth not ^cevil and good.(7) Wherefore doth a living man ^bcomplain, ^{sa}a man for ^bthe punishment of his sins?

(7) Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

(7) Let us lift up our heart with ^{our}hands unto God in the heavens.(7) We have transgressed and ^{have}rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.(7) Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: ^mthou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.(7) Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, ⁿthat ^{our}prayer should not pass through.

s Jer. 44, 12,

18.

h Mal. 3, 6.

So Isai. 1, 9.

i See Job 7,

18.

k So Ps. 36, 5.

l See Ps. 16, 5.

m Ps. 42, 5.

n & 43, 5.

o Ps. 130, 6.

So Isai. 30,

18.

p So Mic. 7,

7 (Heb.).

q Ps. 37, 7.

r See Ps. 62,

1.

qq Ps. 94, 12.

& 119, 71.

s See Matt.

11, 29.

t Comp.

Eccles. 12, 1.

Ecclus. 7, 23.

& 30, 12.

u Jer. 15, 17.

ch. 1, 1.

(Heb.).

So ch. 2, 10.

v Comp.

Job 42, 6.

w Job 16, 10.

So Isai. 50, 6.

Matt. 5, 39.

See 1 Kin.

22, 24.

x See ch. 1, 5.

y See Ps. 106,

45.

z Heb. 12, 10.

t Heb. from

his heart.

Comp.

Num. 16, 28.

u Ps. 107, 10

(Heb.).

v Or, a

superior.

Deut. 26, 19.

& 28, 1.

a ver. 38.

b See ver. 9.

c Hab. 1, 13.

d Or, seeth

not.

Comp.

Ps. 54, 7.

e Comp.

Ps. 33, 9.

f Job 2, 10.

Isai. 45, 7.

So Amos 3, 6.

g Comp.

Prov. 19, 3.

h Or,

murmur.

Num. 11, 1.

i Mic. 7, 9.

h ch. 4, 6.

j Zech. 14, 19.

k See Ps. 25,

1, & 119, 48.

l See Dan. 9,

5.

m See Ps. 78,

17.

n ch. 2, 21.

So ch. 2, 2, 17.

o See ver. 8.

o So 1 Cor. 4. 13.
 p Comp. ch. 2. 16, 17. & 4. 16, 17.
 q See ch. 2. 16.
 r Isai. 24. 17.
 s Isai. 51. 19.
 t Ps. 119. 136.
 u So ch. 1. 16. & 2. 11.
 v See Jer. 9. 1.
 w Ps. 77. 2 (Heb.). See ch. 2. 18.
 x Jer. 14. 17.
 y So Isai. 63. 15.
 z See Ps. 14. 2.
 a See ch. 1. 12.
 b Heb. *my soul*. ver. 20.
 c Or, *more than all*. As in ch. 4. 6.
 d So ch. 4. 18 (Heb.).
 e Ps. 11. 1.
 f See Ps. 35. 19.
 g Ps. 119. 139 marg.
 h Jer. 37. 16.
 i & 38. 6, 9, 10.
 j Dan. 6. 17. Comp.
 k Job 12. 14.
 l So Ps. 69. 2.
 m See Job 22. 11.
 n See Ps. 31. 22.
 o So ver. 18.
 p Ps. 88. 5.
 q Ezek. 37. 11.
 r So Ps. 130. 1.
 s Jonah 2. 2.
 t Ps. 88. 6.
 u See Ps. 63. 9.
 v So Ps. 3. 4. & 6. 8. & 18. 6. & 66. 19.
 w & 116. 1.
 x Ex. 8. 15.
 y So Esther 4. 14 in the Heb.
 z Comp.
 a James 4. 8.
 b So Josh. 1. 9.
 c See 1 Sam. 24. 15.
 d Ps. 119. 154.
 e So Ps. 34. 22. & 71. 23.
 f See ver. 9.
 g So Ps. 9. 4. & 35. 23.
 h See Jer. 11. 19.
 i ch. 5. 1.
 j Ps. 18. 39.
 k 48.
 l Jer. 51. 1.
 m See Ps. 9. 16 [marg.].
 n See Ps. 139. 2.
 o See ver. 14.
 p Ps. 28. 4.
 q See Jer. 11. 20. & 2 Tim. 4. 14.
 r Or, *obstinacy of heart*.
 s Deut. 25. 19.
 t Jer. 10. 11.
 u Ps. 8. 3.

(D) Thou hast made us *as* ^othe off-45
 scouring and refuse in the midst of
 the people.
 (E) ^pAll our enemies ^qhave opened 46
 their mouths against us.
 (F) ^rFear and ^aa snare is come upon 47
 us, desolation and ^sdestruction.
 (G) ^tMine eye runneth down *with* 48
 rivers of water for the destruction
 of the daughter of my people.
 (H) ^uMine eye ^vtrickleth down, and 49
^wceaseth not, ^xwithout any inter-
 mission,
 (I) Till ^ythe LORD look down, and 50
 behold from heaven.
 (J) Mine eye ^zaffecteth ¹mine heart 51
²because of all the daughters of my
 city.
 (K) Mine enemies ^vchased me sore, 52
^zlike a bird, ^awithout cause.
 (L) They have ^bcut off my life ^cin 53
 the dungeon, and ^dcast a stone
 upon me.
 (M) ^eWaters flowed over mine head; 54
^fthen ^gI said, ^hI am cut off.
 (N) ^hI called upon thy name, O LORD, 55
ⁱout of the low dungeon.
 (O) ^hk Thou hast heard my voice: hide 56
 not thine ear at my ^lbreathing, at
 my cry.
 (P) ^mThou drewest near in the day 57
ⁿthat I called upon thee: ⁿthou
 saidst, Fear not.
 (Q) O LORD, thou hast ^opleaded the 58
 causes of my soul; ^pthou hast re-
 deemed my life.
 (R) O LORD, thou hast seen my 59
^rwrong: ^sjudge thou my cause.
 (S) Thou hast seen all their ven- 60
 geance *and* all ^ttheir imaginations
 against me.
 (T) Thou hast heard ^utheir reproach, 61
 O LORD, *and* all ^ttheir imaginations
 against me;
 (U) The lips of ^vthose that rose up 62
 against me, and their ^vdevice against
 me all the day.
 (V) Behold their ^wsitting down, and 63
 their ^wrising up; ^xI *am* their mu-
 sic.
 (W) ^yRender unto them a recom- 64
 pence, O LORD, ^yaccording to the
 work of their hands.
 (X) ^zGive them ¹sorrow of heart, thy 65
 curse unto them.
 (Y) ^zPersecute and destroy them in 66
 anger ^afrom under ^bthe heavens of
 the LORD.

(S) ^aHow is the gold become dim! ^bHow is ^bthe most fine gold changed! ^cThe stones of the sanctuary are poured out ^cin the top of every street.
 2 (T) The precious sons of Zion, com-
 parable to ^dfine gold,
^aHow are they esteemed ^eas earthen
^fpitchers, the work of the hands of
 the potter!
 3 (U) Even the ¹sea monsters draw out
 the breast, they give suck to their
 young ones:
 The daughter of my people ^{is} become
^gcruel, like ^hthe ostriches in the
 wilderness.
 4 (V) The tongue of the sucking child
ⁱcleaveth to the roof of his mouth
 for thirst:
^kThe young children ask bread, *and*
 no man ^lbreaketh *it* unto them.
 5 (W) They that did feed ^mdelicately
 are desolate in the streets:
 They that were brought up ⁿin scar-
 let ^oembrace dunghills.
 6 (X) For ^pthe ¹punishment of the in-
 quity of the daughter of my people
^qis greater than ^rthe punishment of
 the sin of Sodom,
^sThat was overthrown as in a mo-
 ment, and no hands stayed on her.
 7 (Y) Her ^tNazarites were purer than
 snow, they were whiter than milk,
 They were more ruddy *in* ^ubody than
^vrubies, their ^wpolishing *was* of
^xsapphire:
 8 (Z) Their visage is ^yblacker than a
 coal; they are not known in the
 streets:
^zTheir skin cleaveth to their bones;
 it is withered, it is become like a
 stick.
 9 (A) *They that be* slain with the sword
 are better than *they that be* slain
 with hunger:
 For these ¹pine away, ^astricken through
 for *want* of the fruits of the field.
 10 (B) ^bThe hands of ^cthe pitiful women
^dhave sodden their own children:
 They were their meat in the destruc-
 tion of the daughter of my people.
 11 (C) The LORD ^{dd}hath accomplished his
 fury; ^ehe hath poured out ^fhis fierce
 anger,
 And ^ghath kindled a fire in Zion, and
 it hath devoured the foundations
 thereof.

c So Deut. 28. 56, 57. Comp. r Kin. 3. 26. Isai. 49. 15. d 2 Kin. 6. 29 (Heb.).
 dd See Ezek. 5. 13. e See Jer. 7. 20. f See ch. 1. 12. g See Jer. 17. 27.

^h Jer. 5. 31. & 6. 13. & 14. 18. & 23. 11. (21). ch. 2. 20. Ezek. 22. 26, 28. Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 4. ⁱ Matt. 23. 31, 37. ^j Isai. 59. 3 (Heb.). So Jer. 2. 34. ^l Or, *In that they could not but touch.* ^k Comp. Num. 19. 16. ^l Or, *ye polluted.* ^m Comp. Isai. 65. 5. ⁿ Lev. 15. 45. ^o Comp. ch. 2. 16, 17. & 3. 46-49, 49-51. ^p Or, *face.* ^q Job 23. 15. Ps. 21. 9. ^r So ch. 5. 12, 14. See Isai. 47. 6. ^s Ps. 119. 82, 123. See Deut. 28. 32. ^t Comp. 2 Kin. 24. 7. Isai. 20. 5. & 30. 7. Jer. 37. 7. Ezek. 29. 16. ^u So Isai. 30. 5, 6. ^v So ch. 3. 52 (Heb.). ^w Comp. 2 Kin. 25. 4, 5. ^x 2 Sam. 7. 12. ^y Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. So Matt. 24. 14. ^z See Jer. 4. 13. ^{aa} Gen. 31. 36 (Heb.). See Ps. 7. 13. ^{ab} Comp. Gen. 2. 7. See ch. 2. 9. ^{ac} See 1 Sam. 12. 3. Also Matt. 26. 54. ^{ad} So Ezek. 12. 13. & 19. 4, 8. ^{ae} Comp. 2 Kin. 25. 6 or 2 Chr. 35. 25? ^{af} Ps. 107. 20 (Heb.). ^{ag} Ezek. 31. 6, 17. Dan. 4. 12. See Num. 14. 9. ^{ah} Comp. ch. 1. 21. ^{ai} Jer. 25. 20. See Job 1. 1. ^{aj} See Jer. 25. 15, 16. ^{ak} So Obad. 10. See Jer. 49. 7. ^{al} Comp. Gen. 9. 21. Hab. 2. 15. ^{am} Or, *Thine iniquity.* See ver. 6. ^{an} So Isai. 40. 2. Comp. Dan. 9. 24. ^{ao} So Baruch 2. 35. ^{ap} Or, *carry thee captive for thy sins.* Nahum 2. 7 text.

(b) The kings of the earth, and all ¹² the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed
That the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.
(c) ^h For the sins of her prophets, and ¹³ ^h the iniquities of her priests,
ⁱ That *have* shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,
(d) They have wandered *as* blind men ¹⁴ in the streets, ^j they have polluted themselves with blood,
^{kk} So that *men* could not touch their garments.
(e) They cried unto them, Depart ¹⁵ ye; ^l *it is* ^l unclean; depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered:
They said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.
(f) ^m The ^l anger of the LORD hath di- ¹⁶ vided them; he will no more regard them:
They respected not the persons of the priests, ⁿ they favoured not the elders.
(g) ^m As for us, ^o our eyes as yet failed ¹⁷ ^p for our vain help:
In our watching we have watched ^q for a nation *that* could not save us.
(h) ^r They hunt our steps, that *we* ¹⁸ cannot go in our streets:
Our end is near, ^s our days are fulfilled; for ^t our end is come.
(i) Our persecutors are ^u swifter than ¹⁹ the eagles of the heaven:
They ^v pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.
(j) ^w The breath of our nostrils, ^x the ²⁰ anointed of the LORD, ^y was taken in their ^z pits,
Of whom we said, ^a Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.
(k) ^b Rejoice and be glad, O daughter: ²¹ ^b Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, (that dwellest in the land of ^c Uz;
^d The cup also shall pass through ^e unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and ^f shalt make thyself naked.
(l) ^g The punishment of thine iniquity ²² is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; ^h he will no more carry thee away into captivity:
^e He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will ⁱ discover thy sins.

^a Remember, O LORD, what is come ^v upon us:
^c Consider, and ^b behold ^a our re-
proach.
² ^d Our inheritance is turned to strangers. Our houses to aliens.
³ We are orphans and fatherless, Our mothers *are* as widows.
⁴ We have drunken our water for money; Our wood ^t is sold *unto* us.
⁵ ^t Our necks *are* under persecution: ^f We labour, *and* have no rest.
⁶ ^g We have given the hand ^h to the Egyptians, *And* ^h to the Assyrians, to be satisfied *with* bread.
⁷ ^{ik} Our fathers have sinned, *and* ^{kl} *are* not; *And* ⁱ we have borne their iniquities.
⁸ ^m Servants have ruled over us: *There is* none that doth ⁿ deliver us out of their hand.
⁹ We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.
¹⁰ ^o Our skin was black like an oven Because of the ^l terrible famine.
¹¹ ^p They ravished the women in Zion, *And* ^q the maids in the cities of Judah. Princes are hanged up by their hand: The faces of ^r elders ^s were not honoured.
¹³ They took the young men ^{ss} to grind, And the children ^t fell under the wood.
¹⁴ ^r The elders have ceased from the gate,
The young men from ^{tt} their musick. The joy of our heart is ceased;
¹⁵ ^u Our dance ^v is turned into mourning. ^w ^t The crown is fallen *from* our head:
¹⁶ ^w ^t The crown is fallen *from* our head: Woe unto us, that we have sinned!
¹⁷ For this ^x our heart is faint; For these *things* ^y our eyes are dim.
¹⁸ Because of the mountain of Zion, ^{yy} which is desolate, ^z The foxes walk upon it.
¹⁹ ^a Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; ^b Thy throne from generation to generation.
²⁰ ^c Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *And* forsake us ^t so long time?
²¹ ^d Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned;
^e Renew our days as of old.
²² ^f But ^f thou hast utterly rejected us; Thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

I.

^a See Num. 4. 3. Comp. ver. 3. [†] Heb. captivity. ch. 3. 11, 15. & 11. 24, 25. & ch. 12. 2 (Heb.), 4, 7. See Jer. 28. 4. ^b ver. 3. ch. 3. 15, 23. & 10. 15, 20, 22. & 43. 3. Comp. 2 Kin. 17. 6. & 18. 11. ^c So Matt. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 21. John 1. 51. Acts 7. 56. & 10. 11. Rev. 19. 11. So Rev. 4. 1. ^d ch. 8. 3. & 40. 2. So ch. 11. 24. See Num. 12. 6. ^{dd} Comp. ch. 8. 1. & 20. 1. & 24. 1. & 29. 1. & 26. 1. & 30. 20. & 31. 1. & 33. 21. & 32. 1, 17. & 40. 1. & 29. 17. ^e 2 Kin. 24. 12, 15. ch. 33. 21. & 40. 1. ^f About B.C. 595. [†] Heb. *Jeheskel*. [†] So Jer. 1. 1. & 33. 22. & 37. 1. So ch. 8. 1. See 2 Kin. 3. 15. ^h Ecclus. 49. 8. ⁱ Jer. 23. 19. & 25. 32. & 30. 23. See Job 38. 1. Comp. ch. 3. 12. ^j See Jer. 1. 13. [†] Heb. *catching itself*. Ex. 9. 24 (Heb.). ^k See ver. 27. ^l ch. 8. 2. ^m Lev. 13. 55. Num. 11. 7. ver. 7, 16, 22, 27. ch. 8. 2. & 10. 9. ⁿ Rev. 4. 6, &c. ^o So ch. 10. 8. ^p ver. 10. So ch. 10. 14, 21. [†] Heb. *a straight foot*. Comp. ver. 23. ^q Dan. 10. 6 (Heb.). So ch. 40. 3. Rev. 1. 15. & 2. 18. ^r So ch. 10. 8, 21. ^s ver. 17. ch. 10. 13. & 43. 16, 17 (Heb.). ^t So ver. 11. ^u Heb. as Ex. 26. 3. So Lev. 18. 18 marg. ver. 23. ch. 3. 13 in the Heb. ^v ver. 12, 17. So ch. 10. 11. ^w ver. 12. ch. 10. 22. ^x So ch. 10. 14. Comp. Rev. 4. 7.

NOW it came to pass ^ain the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I *was* among the [†]captives ^bby the river of Chebar, that ^cthe heavens were opened, and I saw ^dvisions of God. In the fifth day ^eof the month, which *was* ^{dd}the fifth year of ^eking Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the LORD came expressly unto [†]Ezekiel ^{af}the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans ^bby the river Chebar; and ^gthe hand of the LORD was there upon him.

^hAnd I looked, and behold, ^{ia} a whirlwind came ^jout of the north, a great cloud, and a fire ⁱinfoling itself, and ^{ka} a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof ^{kl}as ^mthe colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire. Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of ⁿfour living creatures. And ^othis *was* their appearance: they had ^pthe likeness of a man. ^qAnd *every* one had four faces, and every one had four wings. And their feet *were* ^rstraight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled ^qlike ^mthe colour of burnished brass. ^rAnd ^sthey had the hands of a man under their wings on ^stheir four sides; and ^tthey four had their faces and their wings. [†]Their wings *were* ^ujoined one to another; ^vthey turned not when they went; ^wthey went every one straight forward. As for the likeness of their faces, ^xthey four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle. Thus *were* their faces: and ¹¹

their wings *were* [†]stretched upward; [†]two wings of every one *were* joined one to another, and [†]two covered their bodies. And [†]they went every one straight forward: ^zwhither the spirit was to go, they went; and [†]they turned not ¹³when they went. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning ^acoals of fire, and like the appearance of ^blamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. And the living creatures ^cran and returned as the appearance of ^{da} a flash of lightning.

¹⁵ ^eNow as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces. ¹⁶ ^eThe appearance of the wheels and their work *was* ^elike unto the colour of ^{fa} beryl: ^gand they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* ^gas it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. ^hWhen they went, they went upon their four ⁱsides: and ^jthey turned not when they went. As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their [†]rings *were* ^kfull of ^eeyes round about them four. ¹⁹ [†]And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and ^mwhen the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up. ⁿWhithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was* their spirit to go; and ^mthe wheels were lifted up over against them: ^mfor the spirit [†]of the living creature ²¹*was* in the wheels. ^oWhen those went, ^{these} went; and ^{oo}when those stood, ^{these} stood; and ^mwhen those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up ^pover against them: ^mfor the spirit [†]of the living creature *was* in the wheels. ²² And the likeness of ^{pp}the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible ^qcrystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

[†] Or, *divided above*. Heb. not as ver. 22. ^z ver. 23. Comp. Isai. 6. 2. ^a ver. 20. ^a Ps. 18. 12, 13. & 140. 10. ch. 10. 2. So Ps. 120. 4. ^b See Rev. 4. 5. Comp. Ex. 20. 18 (Heb.). ^c ver. 18. Comp. Zech. 4. 10. ^d So Dan. 10. 6. Matt. 24. 27. Luke 17. 24. ^e So ch. 10. 9. Comp. ch. 10. 2, 6. Dan. 7. 9. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 21. 20. See Cant. 5. 14. ^f Or as ch. 28. 13 marg. ^g So ch. 10. 10. ^h So ch. 10. 11. ⁱ ver. 8. ^j See ver. 9. [†] Or, *strakes*. ^k Kin. 7. 35. ch. 10. 12 in the Heb. ^l So ch. 10. 12. ^m ver. 21. So ch. 10. 16. ⁿ ver. 20, 21. ^o ver. 12. So ch. 10. 17. [†] Or, *of life*. So ver. 21. ch. 10. 17, 20. ^p ver. 19, 20. ^{oo} So ch. 10. 17. ^q ch. 10. 19 (Heb.). [†] Or, *of life*. So ver. 20. ^{pp} ver. 25, 26. ch. 10. 1. Comp. ch. 10. 20. ^q See Rev. 4. 6.

^r ver. 7. And under the firmament *were* their ²³ wings ^rstraight, the one toward the other: every one had two, ^swhich covered on this *side*, and every one had two, which covered on that *side*; their bodies. And ²⁴ when they went, ^tI heard the noise of their wings, ^ulike the noise of great waters, as ^vthe voice of ^wthe Almighty, the voice of ^xspeech, ^yas the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a voice from ²⁵ ^pthe firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

And above ^pthe firmament that *was* ²⁶ over their heads *was* ^zthe likeness of a throne, ^zas the appearance of ^aa sapphire stone: and ^bupon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness ^{bas} the appearance of a man above upon it. And I saw ^cas the colour of amber, ²⁷ as the appearance of fire round about within it, ^cfrom the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and ^dit had brightness round about. ^eAs ²⁸ the appearance of the bow ^fthat is in the cloud in the day of rain, ^dso *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of ^sthe glory of the LORD. ^hAnd when I saw *it*, ^hI fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

^h Josh. 5. 14. ch. 3. 23. & 43. 3. & 44. 4. Dan. 8. 17. Tobit 12. 16. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17. So Num. 24. 4? See Judg. 13. 20. & Luke 1. 12.

II. And he said unto me, ^aSon of man, ^bstand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee. ^cAnd the spirit entered into me when ² he spake unto me, and ^{bc} set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me. And he said unto me, Son of man, I ³ send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious ¹nation that hath rebelled against me: ^dthey and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day. For ^ethey are ⁱimpudent ⁴ children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. And they, ^fwhether they will hear, or ⁵ whether they will forbear, (for ^{fs}they are a rebellious house,) yet ^hshall know that there hath been a prophet among them. And thou, ^ason of man, ⁱbe not ⁶ afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ^kbriers and thorns *be* with

thee, and thou dost dwell among ^lscorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor ⁱbe dismayed at their looks, though ⁷ ^gthey *be* a rebellious house. ^mAnd thou shalt speak my words unto them, ^fwhether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* ¹most rebellious. But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like *that* ^srebellious house: open thy mouth, and ^aeat that I give thee.

⁹ And when I looked, behold, ^aa hand *was* sent unto me; and lo, ^pa roll of a book *was* therein; and he spread it before me; and it *was* written ^qwithin and without: and ^tthere *was* written therein lamentations, and ^smourning, and woe. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; ^aeat this roll, and ²go speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me ³ to eat that roll. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. ^{ab}Then did I eat *it*; and it was in my mouth ^cas honey for sweetness.

⁴ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. ⁵ For thou *art* not sent to a people ¹of a strange speech and of a hard language, ⁶but to the house of Israel; not to many people ¹of a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ¹Surely, ^fhad I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; ^gfor they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel ^hare ⁱimpudent and ⁸hardhearted. Behold, ^kI have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against ⁱtheir foreheads. As ¹an adamant ^mharder than flint have ^kI made thy forehead: ⁿfear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, ^othough they *be* a rebellious ¹⁰house. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, ^pall my words that I shall speak unto thee ^breceive in thine heart, and ¹¹hear with thine ears. And go, get thee to ^qthem of the captivity, unto ^rthe children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; ^swhether they will hear, or ¹² whether they will forbear. Then ^tthe spirit took me up, and I heard behind

11. 1, 24. & 43. 5 in the Heb. So ch. 37. 1. See 1 Kings 18. 12. & Ps. 102. 10. & Jer. 23. 9. & Dan. 7. 28. Comp. Matt. 4. 1. Luke 4. 1.

¹ Deut. 8. 15. Ecclus. 26. 7. See Luke 11. 12. ^m See Jer. 1. 7. ¹ Heb. rebellion. Heb. as Isai. 30. 9. ver. 5, &c. Comp. Jer. 50. 21. ⁿ ch. 3. 3. Rev. 10. 9. ^o So ch. 8. 3. Dan. 10. 10. Rev. 10. 2. Comp. Jer. 1. 9. ^p See Jer. 25. 2. So ch. 3. 1—3. ^q So Rev. 5. 1. ^r Comp. Rev. 10. 10. ^s Job 37. 2 (Heb.).

III.

^a ch. 2. 8, 9. So Jer. 15. 10. Comp. Job 23. 12. ² Esdr. 14. 38. ^b Rev. 10. 9. ¹⁰ Comp. ver. 10. ^c Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103. ^f Heb. ^ddeep of lip, and ^eheavy of tongue; and so ver. 6. ^d Isai. 33. 19 (Heb.). ^e Ex. 4. 10 (Heb.). ^f Heb. ^ddeep of lip, and ^eheavy [of] language. ¹ Or, ¹ I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee? ^f So Matt. 11. 21, 23. ^g John 15. 20. ^h So ch. 2. 4. ⁱ Heb. stiff of forehead, and hard of heart. ^j So Jer. 3. 3. ^k See Jer. 1. 18. ¹ See Jer. 17. 1. So Ecclus. 16. 16. ^m So Isai. 50. 7. Comp. ch. 9. 4. ⁿ See ch. 2. 6. ^o See ch. 2. 5. ^p Jer. 26. 2. ^q ver. 15. ch. 1. 1. marg. ^f ch. 33. 2. ¹², 17. 30. & 37. 18. Comp. Ex. 32. 7. ^a ch. 2. 5. 7. ^r So ver. 27. ^t ver. 14. ch. 8. 3. & Ps. 118. 12. & Ps.

^u ver. 13. See Nah. 3. 2.
^v See Ex. 18. 4.
^w Comp. ch. 1. 4.
^x ch. 1. 5, 15, &c.
^y Heb. *kissed*. Gen. 33. 4. &c.
^z Heb. *bitter*. Comp. Rev. 10. 10.
¹ Heb. *hot anger*.
² So ver. 22. See 2 Kin. 3. 15.

me a voice of a great ^urushing, ^vsaying, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD ^wfrom his place. *I heard* also the noise of the ¹³wings of ^xthe living creatures that ^ytouched one another, and the noise of ^zthe wheels over against them, and a noise of a great ^urushing. So ^tthe spirit ¹⁴lifted me up, and took me away, and I went ¹in bitterness, in the ¹heat of my spirit; but ^ythe hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

² ver. 23. See ch. 1. 1. ^a Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1. Lam. 2. 10. ^b Gen. 50. 10. ¹ Sam. 31. 13. See Judith 16. 24.
^c So Jer. 42. 7. ^d ch. 33. 7.
^e See Jer. 1. 18.
^f Isai. 52. 8. & 56. 10.
^g Jer. 6. 17. ch. 33. 2, 6. Hos. 9. 8. See Isai. 62. 6. Comp. Heb. 13. 17. ^h Ex. 18. 20. ⁱ 2 Kin. 6. 10. ^j 2 Chr. 19. 10. ver. 18, 19, 20. ch. 33. 3, 7. ^k 8. 9.
^l So ver. 21. ch. 33. 4, 5. ^m h ch. 33. 8. ⁿ Gen. 2. 17. ^o Jer. 19. ch. 18. 18. So John 8. 21, 24.
^p ver. 20. So ch. 18. 13. & 33. 6, 8. & 34. 10. Comp. Acts 18. 6. & 20. 26. ^q 1 ch. 33. 9. ^r 1 Tim. 4. 16. Comp. Isai. 49. 4. 5. ^s ver. 21. ch. 14. 14, 20. So Amos 3. 12. Comp. Prov. 6. 5. ^t See ch. 18. 24. ^u Jer. 6. 21. ch. 14. 3. So ch. 7. 19. & 14. 4. 7. & 44. 12. Comp. 1 John 2. 10. ^v Heb. *righteousnesses*. Isai. 64. 6. ch. 18. 24 (Heb.). & 33. 13. Dan. 9. 18. ^w See ch. 1. 3. So ver. 14. ^x Gen. 11. 2. ch. 37. 1 (Heb.). Comp. ch. 8. 4. ^y See ver. 15.

Then I came to ^athem of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt ^zby the river of Chebar, and ^aI sat where they sat, and ^aremained there astonished among them ^bseven days. ^cAnd it ¹⁶came to pass at the end of ^bseven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^dSon of man, ^eI have made ¹⁷thee a ^df watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and ^ggive them warning from me. ^hWhen I say unto the wicked, ¹⁸ⁱThou shalt surely die; and thou ^ggivest him not warning, nor speakest ^gto warn the wicked from his wicked way, ^jto save his life; ^hthe same wicked *man* ^jshall die in his iniquity; but ^khis blood will I require at thine hand. ¹Yet if thou ^gwarn the wicked, and he ¹⁹turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, ^jhe shall die in his iniquity; ^{1m}but thou ^hhast delivered thy soul. Again, ^oWhen a righteous *man* ²⁰doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and ^pI lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not ^ggiven him warning, he shall die in his sin, and ^ohis ¹righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but ^khis blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if ²¹thou ^gwarn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is ^gwarned; also thou ^hhast delivered thy soul.

^q And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth ^rinto the plain, and ^sI will there talk with thee. Then I arose, ²³and went forth ^rinto the plain: and behold, ^{ss}the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw ^tby the river of Chebar: and ^{ss}I fell on my face. ^uThen the spirit entered into me, and ²⁴^uset me upon my feet, and spake with

me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself ²⁵within thine house. But thou, O son of man, behold, ^vthey shall put hands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among ²⁶them: and ^wI will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that ^xthou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them ^ta reprover: ^yfor they *are* a ²⁷rebellious house. But when I speak with thee, ^zI will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, ^aThus saith the Lord God; ^aHe that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: ^yfor they *are* a rebellious house.

Thou also, son of man, ^atake thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and ^bpour-tray upon it *the city, even* Jerusalem: ²and ^clay siege against it, and ^dbuild a fort against it, and ^dcast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and ^eset ¹*battering* rams against it round ³about. Moreover take thou unto thee ¹an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city: and ⁱset thy face against it, and ^cit shall be besieged, and ^jthou shalt lay siege against it. ^kThis *shall be* a sign to the house of Israel.

⁴ Lie thou also ¹upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou ⁵shalt ^mbear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, ⁿaccording to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: ⁿso shalt thou ^mbear the iniquity of the ⁶house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again ¹on thy right side, and thou shalt ^mbear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: ⁿI have appointed thee ¹each day ⁷for a year. Therefore ⁱthou shalt set thy face toward ^cthe siege of Jerusalem, and ^othine arm *shall be* uncovered, and ⁸thou shalt prophesy against it. And behold, ^pI will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee ¹from one side to another, till thou hast ended ^qthe days of thy ^csiege.

⁹ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and ^rbeans, and ^slentiles, and millet, and ^tfitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof,

^v ch. 4. 8.

^w See Job 29. 10.
^x Luke 1. 20, 22.
^y Comp. 1 Sam. 3. 1. ^z (Heb.) *a man reproving*.
^a Comp. Isai. 29. 21. Amos 5. 10 (Heb.).
^b See ch. 2. 5. ^c See ch. 24. 27.
^d ver. 11. See Rev. 22. 11.

IV.

^a See Jer. 13. 2.
^b Isai. 49. 16 (Heb.).
^c See ch. 8. 10. ^d So ver. 3, 7, 8.
^e See 2 Chr. 32. 10. ^f ch. 17. 17. & 21. 22. & 26. 8.
^g Jer. 52. 4. See 2 Kin. 25. 1.
^h Dan. 11. 14. See Jer. 6. 6. ⁱ ch. 21. 22. ^j Or, ^hchief leaders.
^k Comp. ch. 31. 11. ^l Or, *a flat plate, or, slice*. See Lev. 2. 5 marg. ^m ver. 7. See Jer. 21. 10.
ⁿ Isai. 29. 3. ^o So ch. 12. 6, 11. & 24. 27.
^p Comp. Isai. 8. 18. & 20. 3.
^q Comp. Eccles. 10. 2. ver. 6. ^r ver. 5, 6. ch. 44. 10, 12. See Lev. 5. 1. ^s [About B.C. 975. Beginning from 1 Kings 12. 23. Ending about B.C. 585].
^t Num. 14. 34. ^u Heb. *a day for a year, a day for a year*.
^v Isai. 52. 10. ^w ch. 3. 25. ^x Heb. *from thy side to thy side*.
^y ver. 9. ch. 5. 2. Comp. ^z 2 Sam. 17. 28. ^a Gen. 25. 34. ^b 2 Sam. 23. 11. ^c Or, ^hspell. ^d Heb. as Ex. 9. 32. Isai. 28. 25. Comp. ver. 10, 16.

² Kin. 25. 1—3. Jer. 39. 1, 2. & 52. 4—6 with Jer. 37. 5, 11.
³ Gen. 25. 34. ⁴ Sam. 23. 11. ⁵ Or, ^hspell. ⁶ Heb.

^a ver. 4. ^u according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, ^u three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof. And ^v thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* ^v by weight, twenty ^w shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. ^x Thou shalt drink also ^y water ^y by measure, the sixth *part* of ^y a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, ^z and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, ^z in their sight. And ^z the LORD said, Even thus ^z shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them. Then said I, ^a Ah Lord God, ^z behold, my soul *hath* not *been* polluted: ^b for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of ^c that which dieth of itself, or ^c is torn in pieces; neither came there ^c abominable flesh into my mouth. Then he said unto me, Lo, ^z I have given thee cow's dung ^z for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith. Moreover he said unto me, ^z Son of man, behold, ^b I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and ^v they shall eat bread by weight, and ⁱ with care; and ^x they shall drink water by measure, and ⁱ with astonishment: that ^z they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and ^k consume away for their iniquity.

V. And thou, son of man, ^a take thee ^b a sharp knife, take thee ^c a barber's razor, and ^d cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide *the hair*. Thou shalt burn with fire ^e a third *part* ^z in the midst of ^f the city, when ^z the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third *part*, and smite about it with a knife: and a third *part* ^h thou shalt scatter in the wind; and ⁱ I will draw out a sword after them. ^k Thou ^z shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy ⁱ skirts. ^l Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

Thus saith the Lord God; ^f This *is* ^z Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and ^m countries that are round about her. And she ⁿ hath changed ^z my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more

than ^m the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and ^o my statutes, they have not walked ^z in them. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye ^p multiplied more than the nations ^m that are round about you, and ^o have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, ^q neither have done according to the judgments of the nations ^m that are round about you; therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and ^q will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee ^r that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because ^z of all thine abominations. Therefore ^s the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and ^s the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ^s scatter into all the winds. ^z Wherefore, ^u as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because ^z thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy ^w detestable things, and with all thine ^w abominations, therefore will I also ^x diminish *thee*; ^y neither ^z shall mine eye spare, ^z neither will I have any pity. A ^z third *part* of thee shall die with ^b the pestilence, and with ^b famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third *part* shall fall by ^b the sword round about thee; and ^c I will scatter a third *part* into all the winds, and ^d I will draw ^z out a sword after them. Thus ^e shall ^j mine anger be accomplished, and ^f I will cause ^j my fury to rest upon them, and ^z I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD ^h have spoken ⁱ in ^z my zeal, ^e when I have accomplished my fury in them. Moreover ^k I will make thee waste, and ^l a reproach among the nations ^m that are round about thee, ⁿ in the sight of all that pass by. ^z So it shall be ^l a reproach and ^o a taunt, ^q an instruction and ^o an astonishment unto the nations ^m that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and ^s in furious ^z rebukes. I the LORD have ^z spoken *it*. When I shall send upon them ^t the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, and which

¹ See Neh. 2. 17. & Jer. 24. 9. So Ps. 79. 4. ^m See ver. 5. ⁿ Lam. 2. 15. ^o So Deut. 28. 37. ch. 14. 8. ^p So Isai. 43. 28. & 51. 7. Zeph. 2. 8 (Heb.). ^q Prov. 6. 23. ^r ch. 6. 14. & 33. 28. ^s ch. 25. 17. ^t 29. & 35. 3 in the Heb. So Isai. 15. 6. Jer. 48. 34. ^u Deut. 32. 23, 24.

^a See Lev.

26, 26.

^v See ch. 14.

21.

^w Lev. 26, 22.

So Deut. 32.

24.

ch. 33, 27.

& 34, 25.

& 39, 4.

^x See ch. 36.

12.

^y ch. 38, 22.

VI.

^a ch. 13, 17.

& 20, 40.

& 21, 2.

& 25, 2.

& 28, 21.

& 29, 2.

& 35, 2.

& 38, 2.

Comp.

Luke 9, 51.

^b ch. 19, 9.

& 53, 28.

& 34, 13, 14.

& 35, 12.

& 36, 1, 4, 8.

& 37, 22.

& 38, 8.

& 39, 2, 4, 17.

Comp.

ver. 13.

^{bb} ch. 36, 1, 4.

^c ch. 36, 4, 6.

^d ch. 31, 12.

& 32, 6.

& 34, 13.

& 35, 8.

^e See Jer. 2, 3.

^f So Lev. 26,

30.

^g Or, *sun*

images, and

so ver. 6.

See 2 Chr.

14, 5 marg.

^h ver. 13.

Comp.

ⁱ Kin. 23, 14,

16.

^j Heb. *give*.

Sover. 13, 14,

ch. 5, 14

(Heb.).

& 7, 3.

^k So Ps. 53, 5.

Comp.

Jer. 7, 32.

^l ch. 12, 20.

See ch. 5, 14.

^m See Ps. 5,

10 marg.

ⁿ ver. 4 marg.

^o ver. 13.

ch. 7, 4, 9.

& 11, 10, 12.

& 12, 20.

& 13, 9.

14, 21, 23.

& 14, 8.

& 15, 7.

& 16, 62.

& 20, 38, 42, 44.

& 22, 16.

& 23, 49.

& 24, 24.

& 25, 5, 7.

& 35, 4, 9, 12.

& 36, 11.

& 37, 6, 13.

Joel 2, 27, & 3, 17.

Sover. 10, 14.

ch. 4, 27, & 12, 15, 16, & 20, 26, & 24,

27, & 25, 11, 17, & 26, 6, & 28, 22, 23, 24, 26, & 29, 6, 9, 16, 21, & 30, 8, 19,

25, 26, & 32, 15, & 33, 29, & 34, 27, & 35, 15, & 36, 23, 38, & 38, 23, & 39,

6, 7, 22, 28. Comp. Ps. 9, 16. See Ex. 7, 5.

^p See ch. 12, 16, & 14,

22.

^q Jer. 44, 28. So ver. 9. ch. 7, 16.

^r See ch. 5, 10.

^s Jer. 23, 9.

Comp. Ps. 78, 40.

Isai. 7, 13, & 43, 24, & 63, 10.

^t Num. 15, 39.

Comp. 7, 24. See Job 31, 7.

^u ch. 23, 30. See Ex. 34, 15.

^v Job 10, 1 (Heb.).

ch. 16, 47 marg. So Ps. 95, 10, & 119, 158, & 139, 21.

Comp. Job 42, 6. ^w Comp. ch. 5, 13. ^x ch. 14, 23 Heb. ^y See

I will send to destroy you: and I *will* increase the famine upon you, and ^uwill break your staff of bread: so will I send ¹⁷ upon you ^vfamine and ^wevil beasts, and they shall ^xbereave thee; and ^ypestilence and ^zblood shall pass through thee; and I will bring ^athe sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^aset thy face ²towards ^bthe mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, ^{bb}and say, Ye ³mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God ^cto the mountains, and ^cto the hills, to ^{cd}the rivers, and ^{ce}to the valleys; Behold, I, *even I*, *will* bring a sword upon you, and ^fI will destroy your high places. And your altars shall be desolate, and ^gyour ^himages shall be broken: and ^{ig}I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols. And ^fI will ^llay the dead ⁵carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and ^gI ^hwill scatter your bones round about your altars. In all ⁶your dwelling places the cities ⁱshall be laid waste, and ^fthe high places ^gshall be desolate; that your altars ⁱmay be laid waste and ^jmade desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your ^kimages may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. And the slain ⁷shall fall in the midst of you, ^land ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

^mYet will I leave a remnant, that ye ⁸may have ^asome that shall escape the sword among the nations, ^owhen ye shall be scattered through the countries. And ⁹they that escape of you ^{mp}shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because ^qI am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and ^rwith their eyes, which ^sgo a whoring after their idols: and ^pthey shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. And ^lthey shall ¹⁰know that I *am* the LORD, and that ^uI have not said ⁱⁿvain that I would do this evil unto them.

Thus saith the Lord God; Smite ^wwith ¹¹

thine hand, and ^xstamp with thy foot, ^xch. 25, 6. and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for ^ythey shall fall by the sword, by the famine, ¹²and by the pestilence. ^y*He* that *is* far off shall die of the pestilence; and *he* that *is* near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: ^zthus will I accomplish my fury upon them. Then ^lshall ye know that I *am* the LORD, ^awhen their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, ^bupon every high hill, ^cin all the tops of the mountains, and ^bunder every green tree, and ^cunder every thick ^{do}oak, the place where they did offer ^esweet savour to all their idols. So will I ^fstretch out mine hand upon them, and ^gmake the land desolate, yea, ^hmore desolate than the wilderness towards ⁱDiblath, ^kin all their habitations: ^land they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Moreover the word of the LORD came ²unto me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of ^aIsrael; ^bAn end, the end is come upon the four ^ccorners of the land. ³Now ^bis the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and ^dwill judge thee according to thy ways, and ^dwill ^frecompense upon thee all thine ⁴abominations. ^eAnd ^fmine eye shall not spare thee, ^fneither will I have pity: but ^{eg}I will recompense thy ways upon thee. ^eand thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: ^hand ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, ⁶an only evil, behold, is come. ^bAn end is come, the end is come: it ^fwatcheth ⁷for thee; behold, it is come. ⁱThe morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: ^jthe time is come, ^{ik}the day of trouble *is* near, and not the ⁸soundings again of the mountains. Now will I ^mshortly ⁿpour out my fury upon thee, and ^oaccomplish mine anger upon thee: and ^qI will judge thee according to thy ways, and ^dwill recompense thee ⁹for all thine abominations. ^{ef}And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: ^dI will recompense ^fthee according to thy ways ^eand thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; ^{eh}and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD ^pthat smiteth. Behold the day, behold, it is come: ⁱthe morning is gone forth; ^qthe rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

⁷ ch. 7, 15.

So Jer. 42,

17, 22.

See ch. 5, 12.

² See ch. 5,

13.

^a ver. 4, 5.

^b See Jer. 2,

20.

So ch. 18, 6.

& 20, 28.

^c Hos. 4, 13.

^d Isai. 1, 30.

^e ch. 16, 19.

& 20, 28, 41.

See Gen. 8,

21.

^f Isai. 5, 25.

ch. 25, 7, 13,

16, & 35, 3.

^g See ch. 33,

28.

^h Or, *desolate*

from the wilderness.

ⁱ See ch. 5,

15.

^j Num. 33, 46.

So Jer. 48, 22.

^k So ver. 6.

VII.

^a Mal. 1, 1.

& 2, 17.

^b ver. 3, 6.

See Lam. 4,

18.

^c See Job 37,

3 marg.

^d ver. 8.

See ch. 18, 30.

^e Heb. *give*.

ver. 4, 8, 9.

ch. 9, 10, &c.

^f ver. 9

(Heb.).

^g See ch. 5, 11.

^h ch. 9, 10.

& 11, 21.

& 16, 43.

& 22, 31.

ⁱ ver. 9, 27.

See ch. 6, 7.

^j Heb. *awak-*

eth against

thee.

^k ver. 10.

Isai. 28, 5

(Heb.).

So ver. 12.

ch. 12, 22.

& 30, 3.

^l ver. 12.

So Zeph. 1,

14, 15.

^m Isai. 22, 5.

ⁿ Or, *echo*.

^o So Jer. 25,

30 (Heb.).

See Isai. 16, 9.

Comp.

Isai. 22, 5.

^p Job 20, 5

marg.

^q ch. 9, 8.

& 14, 19.

& 20, 6, 13,

21, 33, 34,

& 25, 22.

So ch. 21, 31.

& 22, 31.

^r See ch. 5, 13.

^s Heb.

upon thee.

ver. 4.

^t Isai. 9, 13.

^u ver. 11.

Isai. 10, 5.

^r ver. 23. ^{Jer. 6. 7.}
^s Isai. 14. 5.
^t ver. 12, 13, 14.
^u Or, *their tumultuous persons.*
^v Heb. *tumult.*
^w Comp.
^x Jer. 16. 4, 5, 6.
^y ch. 24. 16, 23.
^z So Isai. 24. 2.
¹ ver. 14.
² Comp.
³ Lev. 25. 13.
⁴ Lev. 25. 14, 25, 27—29.
⁵ 33, 50 in the Heb.
⁶ Heb.
⁷ *though their life were yet among the living.*
⁸ Or, *whose life is in his iniquity.*
⁹ Heb. *his iniquity.*
¹⁰ See Jer. 4. 5.
¹¹ Deut. 32. 25.
¹² Lam. 1. 20.
¹³ See ch. 6. 11.
¹⁴ Jer. 14. 18.
¹⁵ See ch. 6. 8.
¹⁶ See ch. 31. 12.
¹⁷ See Isai. 38. 14.
¹⁸ Heb. as
¹⁹ ver. 13.
²⁰ ch. 21. 7.
²¹ See Jer. 6. 24.
²² Heb. *go into water.*
²³ Comp.
²⁴ Gen. 49. 4.
²⁵ See Lam. 1. 10.
²⁶ See Ps. 55. 5.
²⁷ See Isai. 3. 24.
²⁸ Heb. *form a separation,*
²⁹ or, *unclean-*
³⁰ *ness.*
³¹ ver. 20.
³² Lev. 15. 25.
³³ &c.
³⁴ Zeph. 1. 18.
³⁵ So Prov. 11. 4.
³⁶ Ecclus. 5. 8.
³⁷ Or, *because their iniquity is their stumblingblock.*
³⁸ Pch. 14. 3, 4, 7.
³⁹ & 44. 12.
⁴⁰ See ch. 3. 20.
⁴¹ Isai. 4. 2.
⁴² Isai. 2. 10, 19, 21.
⁴³ ch. 24. 21 in the Heb.
⁴⁴ ch. 16. 17.
⁴⁵ So Jer. 7. 30.
⁴⁶ Comp.
⁴⁷ ch. 8. 5—16.
⁴⁸ See 2 Kin. 21. 4.
⁴⁹ See ch. 5. 11.
⁵⁰ ch. 11. 9 Heb.).
⁵¹ Esdr. 10. 22.
⁵² 23. & 36. 4, 5 in the Heb.
⁵³ See Jer. 30. 16.
⁵⁴ ver. 24.
⁵⁵ Or, *burglars.* Ps. 17. 4.
⁵⁶ Jer. 7. 11. ch. 18. 10.
⁵⁷ Dan. 11. 14.
⁵⁸ Comp.
⁵⁹ So ch. 9. 9. & 22. 3, 4.
⁶⁰ Comp. 2 Kin. 21. 16.
⁶¹ ch. 11. 6.
⁶² So ch. 8. 17. & 12. 19. See ver. 11.

^r Violence is risen up into ^a a rod of ¹¹ wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ^t multitude, nor of any of ^u theirs: ^v neither *shall there be* wailing for them. ^w The time is come, the day ^x draweth near: let not ^y the buyer rejoice, nor ^z the seller mourn: ¹² *for* wrath *is* upon all ¹ the multitude thereof. For ² the seller shall not return to ³ that which is sold, ⁴ although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole ⁵ multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself ⁶ in ⁷ the iniquity of his life.

⁸ They have blown the trumpet, even ⁹ to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: ¹⁰ *for* my wrath *is* upon all ¹¹ the multitude thereof. ¹² The sword *is* with- out, and ¹³ the pestilence and ¹⁴ the famine within: ¹⁵ he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and ¹⁶ he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. But ¹⁷ they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be ¹⁸ on the mountains ¹⁹ like doves of ²⁰ the valleys, all of them mourning, every one ²¹ for his iniquity. ²² All ²³ hands shall be feeble, and ²⁴ all knees shall ²⁵ be weak *as* water. They shall also ²⁶ gird themselves with sackcloth, and ²⁷ horror shall cover them; and shame ²⁸ shall be upon all faces, and ²⁹ baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be ³⁰ removed: ³¹ their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them ³² in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: ³³ because it is ³⁴ the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

³⁵ As for ³⁶ the beauty of his ornament, he set it in ³⁷ majesty: but ³⁸ they made the images of ³⁹ their abominations and of ⁴⁰ their detestable things therein: therefore have I ⁴¹ set it far from them. And ⁴² I will give it into the hands of the strangers ⁴³ for a prey, and to ⁴⁴ the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and ⁴⁵ they shall pollute it. My face will I turn also ⁴⁶ from them, and ⁴⁷ they shall pollute my secret ⁴⁸ place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and ⁴⁹ defile it. ⁵⁰ Make a chain: for ⁵¹ the land is full of bloody crimes, and ⁵² the city is full of violence.

¹ Or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*

² See ch. 28. 7. So ver. 22. ch. 9. 7. & 24. 21. ³ ch. 23. 46 (Heb.). & 25. 7 (text). & 26. 5. & 34. 8, 22, 23. & 36. 4, 5 in the Heb. See Jer. 30. 16. ⁴ ver. 24. ⁵ Or, *burglars.* Ps. 17. 4. Jer. 7. 11. ch. 18. 10. Dan. 11. 14. ⁶ Comp.

⁷ So ch. 9. 9. & 22. 3, 4. Comp. 2 Kin. 21. 16. ch. 11. 6. ⁸ So ch. 8. 17. & 12. 19. See ver. 11.

⁹ Wherefore I will bring ¹⁰ the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make ¹¹ the pomp of the strong to cease; and ¹² their holy places ¹³ shall be defiled. ¹⁴ Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and ¹⁵ there shall be none. ¹⁶ Mischief shall come ¹⁷ upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; ¹⁸ then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but ¹⁹ the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel ²⁰ from ²¹ the ancients. The king shall mourn, and the prince ²² shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: ²³ I will do unto them after their way, and ²⁴ according to their deserts will I judge them; ²⁵ and they shall know that ²⁶ I am the LORD.

¹ Comp. Job 8. 22. ² See Ps. 62. 12. ³ Heb. *with their judgments.* ⁴ See ver. 4. ⁵ So Matt. 7. 2. Comp. ver. 23 (Heb.).

And it came to pass ¹ in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and ² the elders of Judah sat before me, that ³ the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and lo, ⁴ a likeness as the appearance of fire: ⁵ from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of ⁶ brightness, ⁷ as the colour of amber. And ⁸ she put forth ⁹ the form of a hand, and ¹⁰ took me by a lock of mine head; and ¹¹ the spirit lift me up ¹² between the earth and the heaven, and ¹³ brought me ¹⁴ in the visions of God to Jerusalem, ¹⁵ to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; ¹⁶ where ¹⁷ was the seat of ¹⁸ the image of jealousy, ¹⁹ which provoketh ²⁰ to jealousy. And behold, ²¹ the glory of the God of Israel ²² was there, according to the vision that I saw ²³ in the plain. ²⁴ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. So I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, ²⁵ and behold, northward at the gate of ²⁶ the altar this ²⁷ image of jealousy in the entry. He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? ²⁸ even ²⁹ the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that ³⁰ I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, ³¹ and thou shalt see greater abominations. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, ³² behold ³³ a hole in the wall. Then said

¹ See ch. 30. 6. ² Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.* ³ Josh. 14. 1. & 19. 51. ch. 22. 16 (text). ⁴ Comp. Jer. 17. 1. Matt. 23. 38 with ch. 8. 6. ⁵ See ch. 22. 16. ⁶ Heb. *Cutting off.* ⁷ Comp. Isai. 38. 12 (Heb.). ⁸ See Jer. 6. 14. ⁹ Isai. 47. 11. ¹⁰ So Ps. 42. 7. Jer. 4. 20. ¹¹ See Ps. 74. 9. Comp. ch. 20. 1, 3. ¹² See Mal. 2. 7. ¹³ See ch. 8. 1. ¹⁴ judgments. ¹⁵ See ver. 4. ¹⁶ VIII. ¹⁷ About B.C. 594. ¹⁸ See ch. 1. 2. ¹⁹ ver. 11, 12. ch. 7. 26. & 9. 6. & 14. 1. & 20. 1, 3, in the Heb. ²⁰ 2 Kin. 6. 32. ²¹ See Jer. 19. 1. Comp. ch. 33. 31. ²² See ch. 1. 3. ²³ ch. 1. 27. ²⁴ Dan. 12. 3. ²⁵ See ch. 1. 4. ²⁶ See ch. 2. 9. Comp. Dan. 5. 5. ²⁷ ch. 10. 8. ²⁸ Bel & Drag. ver. 36. ²⁹ See ch. 3. 12. ³⁰ Comp. 2 Cor. 12. 1—3. ³¹ Comp. ch. 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. ³² Dan. 8. 2. ³³ See ch. 1. 1. Comp. ch. 40. 2. ³⁴ So ver. 14. ³⁵ See ch. 5. 11. ³⁶ ver. 5. ³⁷ See Deut. 4. 16. ³⁸ Deut. 32. 16, 21. ³⁹ See ch. 1. 28. ⁴⁰ See ch. 3. 22. ⁴¹ See Jer. 23. 11. Comp. ch. 7. 20. ⁴² ver. 16. ⁴³ ch. 9. 2. Comp. Ex. 40. 6, 29. ch. 40. 47. ⁴⁴ ver. 17. ch. 18. 12. ⁴⁵ Cant. 5. 4.

^{vv} ch. 12. 5. he unto me, Son of man, ^{vv} dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. And he said unto ⁹ me, Go in, and ^t behold the wicked abominations that they do here. So I went ¹⁰ in and saw; and behold every form of ^w creeping things, and ^t abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, ^x pourtrayed upon the wall round about. And there stood before them ¹¹ ^y seventy men of ^z the ancients of the house of Israel, and ^a in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of ^b Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, ¹² hast thou seen what ^z the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of ^c his imagery? for they say, ^{de} The LORD seeth us not; ^d the LORD hath forsaken the earth. He ¹³ said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

Then he brought me to the door of ¹⁴ ^f the gate of the LORD's house which *was* towards the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. Then ¹⁵ said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these. And he brought me into ¹⁶ ^g the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, *at* the door of the temple of the LORD, ^h between ⁱ the porch and ^k the altar, *were* ^l about five and twenty men, ^m with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and ⁿ they worshipped ^o the sun towards the east. Then he said unto me, ¹⁷ Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ¹⁸ ^p Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that *they* ^{uu} commit the abominations which they commit here? for ^p they have filled the land *with* ^q violence, and have returned ^r to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put ^s the branch to their nose. ^t Therefore will I also deal in fury: ¹⁹ ^u mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and ^v though they cry in mine ears *with* a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

IX.

He cried also in mine ears *with* a loud voice, saying, Cause them ^a that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand. And behold, six ² ^b men came from the way of ^c the higher

gate, ^{1d} which lieth toward the north, and every man ^t a slaughter weapon in his hand; and ^f one man among them *was* ^g clothed *with* linen, ^g with a writer's inkhorn ⁱ by his side: and they went in, ³ and stood beside ^h the brasen altar. And ⁱ the glory of the God of Israel ^k was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to ^l the threshold of the house. And he called to ^f the man ^g clothed *with* linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side; and the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city through the midst of Jerusalem, and ¹⁰ set a mark upon ^p the foreheads of the men ^q that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to ^{9a} the others he said in ⁱ mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: ^r let not your eye ⁶ spare, neither have ye pity: ^s slay ^t utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but ^t come not near any man upon whom *is* ^u the mark; and ^u begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at ^v the ancient men which ⁷ *were* before the house. And he said unto them, ^w Defile the house, and fill the courts *with* the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I *was* left, ^x that ^y I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, ^z Ah Lord GOD, ^x wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel ^a in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem? Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and ^b the land is ^t full of blood, and the city full of ^l perverseness: for they say, ^c The LORD hath forsaken the earth, ¹⁰ and ^d the LORD seeth not. And *as* for me also, ^{dr} mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* ^e I will recompense their way upon their head. ¹¹ And behold, ^{fg} the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, ^t reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

Josh. 7. 6. ^a See ch. 4. 14. ^a See ch. 7. 8. ^b So ch. 7. 23. & 8. 17. ^f Heb. ^b filled with. ⁱ Or, ^{wresting} of judgment. Isai. 8. 8 (Heb.). ^c See ch. 8. 12. ^d Comp. ver. 9. ^e See ch. 7. 4. ^f Heb. returned the word. ² Sam. 24. 13.

Then I looked, and behold, in ^a the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them ^b as it were a sapphire stone, ^b as the ap-

X.
^a See ch. 1. 22.
^b See ch. 1. 26.

^c Comp. Col. 1. 16.
^d See ch. 9. 2.
^e ver. 6.
 ch. 23. 24.
 & 26. 10.
 See ver. 13.
 Comp.
 ch. 1. 15.
^f Heb. *the hollow of thine hand.*
 ver. 7.
 Heb. as
 Ex. 9. 8.
 Lev. 16. 12.
^f See ch. 1. 13.
^g So Rev. 8. 5.
^h ver. 19.
ⁱ ch. 16. 46.
 1 Sam. 23. 19
 marg. 24.
 2 Sam. 24. 5.
 Tobit 1. 2.
^j See ch. 8. 16.
^k ver. 18, 19.
 See ch. 1. 28.
^l Heb. *was lifted up.*
 Hos. 13. 6
 (Heb.).
 So ver. 15.
^l See ch. 9. 3.
^m ch. 43. 5.
 & 44. 4.
 Comp.
 1 Kin. 8. 10.
ⁿ So ch. 43. 2.
ⁿⁿ See ch. 1. 24.
 Comp.
 ver. 18.
^o ver. 2.
[†] Heb.
sent forth.
 Heb. as Gen. 3. 22.
 ch. 8. 3. &c.
^p So ver. 21.
 ch. 1. 8.
^q ch. 8. 3.
^r So ch. 1. 15.

^s See ch. 1. 16.
^t See ch. 1. 4.
^u So ch. 1. 17.
^v See ch. 1. 8.
^w See ver. 22.
[†] Heb. *flesh.*
 Isai. 10. 18.
^x See ch. 1. 18.
 Or,
they were called in my hearing,
wheel, or,
Galgol.
^y Ps. 77. 18
 (Heb.).
 & 83. 13.
 Eccles. 12. 6.
 Isai. 5. 28.
 & 17. 13
 (Heb.).
 Jer. 47. 3.
 Dan. 7. 9.
 See ver. 2.
^z So ch. 1. 6.
 ver. 21.
 Comp.
 ch. 41. 18.
^a So ch. 1. 10.
^b ver. 17, 19
 (Heb.).
 So ver. 4, 16.
 Comp.
 ver. 18.
^c ver. 20.
 ch. 1. 5.

pearance of the likeness of ^a a throne. And he spake unto ^d the man clothed ² with linen, and said, Go in between ^e the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill ^f thine hand *with* ^f coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ^g scatter *them* over the city. And he went in ^h in my sight. Now the cherubims stood ³ ⁱ on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled ^j the inner court. Then ^k the glory of the ⁴ LORD ^l went up from the cherub, *and stood* over ^l the threshold of the house; and ^m the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of ^{kn} the brightness of the LORD's glory. And ^{na} the ⁵ sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the utter court, ⁿ as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh. And it came to pass, *that* ⁶ when he had commanded ^d the man clothed with linen, saying, ^o Take fire from between ^e the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. And ^{one} ⁷ cherub ⁱ stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into ^o the hands of ^d him *that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

^p And there appeared in the cheru- ⁸ bims ^q the form of a man's hand under their wings. ^r And when I looked, be- ⁹ hold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and ^s the appearance of the wheels *was* as ^t the colour of a beryl stone. And *as for* ¹⁰ their appearances, ^s they four had one likeness, ^s as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. ^u When they went, ¹¹ they went ^v upon their four sides; ^u they turned not as they went, but ^w to the place whither the head looked they followed it; ^u they turned not as they went. And their whole [†] body, and ¹² ^x their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, *were* ^x full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. As for ^e the wheels, [†] it ¹³ was cried unto them in my hearing, ^c O wheel. ^z And *every* one had four faces: ¹⁴ the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and ^a the second face *was* the face of a man, and ^a the third the face of a lion, and ^a the fourth the face of an eagle. And the cherubims ^b were lifted up. ¹⁵ ^c This *is* the living creature that I saw

¹⁶ ^d by the river of Chebar. ^e And when ^d ver. 20, 22.
 the cherubims went, the wheels went by ¹⁷ them: ^e and when the cherubims lift ¹⁸ up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not ¹⁹ from beside them. ^f When they stood, ^f these stood; and when they were lifted up, ^f these ^b lift up themselves *also*: for ^g the spirit [†] of the living creature *was* in them.

¹⁸ Then ^h the glory of the LORD ⁱ departed from off ^h the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims. ¹⁹ ^j And the cherubims lift up their wings, and ^b mounted up from the earth ^k in my sight: when they went out, ^j the wheels also *were* ^l besides them, and *every one* stood at the door of ^m the east gate of the LORD's house; and ^h the glory of the God of Israel *was* over ²⁰ them above. ^c This *is* the living creature that I saw ⁿ under the God of Israel ^d by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they *were* ^{the} ^o cherubims. ²¹ ^p Every one had four faces apiece, ^p and every one four wings; and ^q the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings. ^r And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw ^d by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: ^s they went every one straight forward.

Moreover ^a the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto ^b the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate ^c five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of ^d Azur, and ^e Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, ² princes of the people. Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked ³ counsel in this city: ^f which say, [†] *It is* not near; ^h *let us* build houses: ⁱ this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh. ⁴ Therefore prophesy against them, ⁵ phesy, O son of man. ^k And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know ^l the things that come into ⁶ your mind, *every one* of them. ^m Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof ⁷ with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ⁿ Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, ^o they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* ⁱ the caldron: but ^p I will bring you forth out of the

^d ver. 20, 22.
 See ch. 1. 1.
^e So ch. 1. 19.

^f So ch. 1. 21.

^g So ch. 1. 20, 21.

^h Or, *of life.*

ver. 20.

^h See ver. 4.

ⁱ So Hos. 9. 12.

Luke 13. 35.

Comp.

ver. 5.

J ch. 11. 22.

^k ver. 2.

^l ch. 1. 21

(Heb.).

^m ch. 11. 1.

So Neh. 3. 29.

See ch. 43. 1.

ⁿ Comp.

ch. 1. 22.

^o Gen. 3. 24.

^p So ch. 1. 6.

ver. 14.

^q See ver. 8.

^r ch. 1. 10.

^s ch. 1. 9, 12.

So ver. 11.

XI.

^a ver. 24.

See ch. 3. 12.

^b See ch. 10.

19.

Comp.

ver. 23.

^c ch. 8. 16.

^d Jer. 28. 1?

^e ver. 13.

^f Comp.

Jer. 13. 12.

[†] Or, *it is*

not for us ^h *to*

build houses

near.

^g See ch. 12.

22.

^h Comp.

Jer. 29. 5, 28.

ⁱ ver. 7, 11.

ch. 24. 3, 6

(Heb.).

Comp.

Jer. 1. 13.

^k So ch. 2. 2.

& 3. 24.

^l ch. 20. 32.

So ch. 38. 10.

See Jer. 7. 31.

^m See ch. 7.

23.

ⁿ So ch. 24. 6.

^o ver. 3.

Mic. 3. 3.

^p ver. 9.

^a Jer. 42. 16. midst of it. ^aYe have feared the sword; ⁸ and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God. And ^pI will bring you ⁹ out of the midst thereof, and ^rdeliver you into the hands of strangers, and ^swill execute judgments among you. ^tYe shall fall by the sword; I will judge ¹⁰ you ^uin the border of Israel; ^vand ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. ^oThis ¹¹ city shall not be your ⁱcaldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* ^sI will judge you ^uin the border of Israel: ^vand ye shall know that ¹² I *am* the LORD: ^lfor ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but ^whave done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

And it came to pass, when I prophesied, ^xthat ^ePelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then ^yI fell I down upon my face, and cried *with* a loud voice, and said, ^zAh Lord God, ^y*will* thou ^amake a full end of the remnant of Israel? Again the word of the LORD ¹⁴ came unto me, saying, Son of man, thy ¹⁵ brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession. Therefore say, ¹⁶ Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet ^bwill I be to them as ^ca little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. Therefore ¹⁷ say, Thus saith the Lord God; ^dI will even gather you from the people, ^dand assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, ^dand I will give you the land of Israel. And ¹⁸ they shall come thither, and ^ethey shall take away all ^fthe detestable things thereof and all ^fthe abominations thereof from thence. And ^gI will give them ¹⁹ one heart, and I will put ^ha new spirit within you; and I ⁱwill take the stony heart out of their flesh, and ⁱwill give them a heart of flesh: ^kthat they may ²⁰ walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and ^lthey shall be my people, ^land I will be their God. But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of ^ftheir detestable things and ^ftheir abominations, ^mI will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

²² Then ^adid the cherubims lift up their wings, and ⁿthe wheels besides them; and ^othe glory of the God of Israel ²³ *was* over them above. And ^othe glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon ^pthe mountain which *is* on the east side of the city. Afterwards ^qthe spirit took me up, and brought me ^rin vision by the Spirit of God ^sinto Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had ²⁵ seen went up from me. Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of ^aa rebellious house, ^bwhich have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: ^afor they *are* a rebellious house.

⁵ Therefore thou son of man, ^cprepare thee ^dstuff for removing, and remove by day ^{dd}in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: ^eit may be they will ^{ee}consider, ^athough they *be* a rebellious ⁴ house. Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, ^das stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth ^fat even in their sight, ^fas they that go ⁵ forth into captivity. ^gDig thou ^fthrough the wall in their sight, and carry out ⁶ thereby. In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon ^{thy} shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in ^hthe twilight: ^fthou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for ⁱI have set thee *for* a sign unto the ⁷ house of Israel. And I did so ^las I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, ^das stuff for captivity, and in the even I ⁱdigged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in ^hthe twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon ^{my} shoulder in their sight.

⁸ And in the morning came the word ⁹ of the LORD unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, ^athe rebellious house, said unto thee, ^kWhat ¹⁰ doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This ^lburden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among ¹¹ them. Say, ⁱI *am* your sign: ^mlike as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: ⁱthey shall remove and go into ¹² captivity. And ^fthe prince that *is* among them ⁿshall bear upon ^{his} shoulder in ^hthe twilight, and shall go forth: ⁿthey shall dig through the wall to carry out

XII.

^a ver. 3, 9, 25.
^b See ch. 2. 5.
^c So Isai. 42.
^d See Matt. 13.
^e See Jer. 13.
^f Or, *instruments*.
^g Jer. 46. 19 marg.
^h Comp.
ⁱ Jer. 10. 17.
^j ver. 4, 7 (Heb.).
^k So ver. 11.
^l ver. 4, 5, 6, 7.
^m ch. 4. 12.
ⁿ & 21. 6.
^o & 37. 20.
^p & 38. 16.
^q & 43. 11 in the Heb.
^r See Jer. 36.
^s ch. 18. 14, 28.
^t Comp.
^u 2 Kin. 25. 4.
^v Jer. 39. 4.
^w & 52. 7.
^x Heb. *as the goings forth of captivity*.
^y Heb. *Dig for thee*.
^z So ver. 7.
^{aa} ch. 8. 8.
^{ab} ver. 7, 12.
^{ac} Gen. 15. 17 (Heb.).
^{ad} Isai. 20. 3.
^{ae} ver. 11.
^{af} ch. 24. 24, 27.
^{ag} See ch. 4. 3.
^{ah} ch. 24. 18.
^{ai} & 37. 7.
^{aj} Heb. *digged for me*.
^{ak} So ver. 5.
^{al} So ch. 17. 12, & 24. 19.
^{am} & 37. 18.
^{an} See 2 Kin. 9. 25.
^{ao} & Isai. 13. 1.
^{ap} So ch. 24. 24.
^{aq} Heb. *by removing go into captivity*.
^{ar} See ver. 3.
^{as} ver. 5, 6.

thereby: ^a he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes. ^o My net also will I spread upon him, ¹³ and he shall be taken in ^a my snare: and I ^r will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; ^s yet shall he not see it, ^t though he shall die there. And ^u I will scatter toward every wind ¹⁴ all that *are* about him to help him, and all his ^w bands; ^v and I will draw out the sword after them. ^x And they shall ¹⁵ know that I *am* the LORD, ^y when ^y I shall scatter them among the nations, and ^y disperse them in the countries. ^{yy} But I will leave ¹⁶ ^a few men of them ^z from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; ^{yy} that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; ^x and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Moreover the word of the LORD came ¹⁷ to me, saying, Son of man, eat thy ¹⁸ bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and ^a with carefulness; and say unto the people of the land, ¹⁹ Thus saith the Lord God, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; ^a They shall eat their bread with carefulness, ^a and drink their water with astonishment, that ^b her land may be desolate from ¹ all that is therein, ^c because of ^d the violence of all them that dwell therein. And ^e the cities that ²⁰ are inhabited shall be laid waste, and ^b the land shall be desolate; ^f and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

And the word of the LORD came ²¹ unto me, saying, Son of man, what *is* ²² that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, ^g The days are prolonged, and ^h every vision faileth? Tell them ²³ therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, ⁱ The days are at hand, and ^h the effect of every vision. For ^k there shall be no more ²⁴ any ^l vain vision nor ^m flattering divination within the house of Israel. For ²⁵ I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and ⁿ the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more ^o prolonged: for in your days, ^p O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

Again the word of the LORD came to ²⁶ me, saying, Son of man, behold, *they* of ²⁷ the house of Israel say, ^q The vision that he seeth *is* ^r for many days to come,

^q and he prophesieth of the times *that* ²⁸ *are* far off. Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; ⁿ There shall none of my words be ^o prolonged any more, ⁿ but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

And the word of the LORD came ²⁹ unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto ^a ¹ them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ³⁰ ye the word of the LORD; thus saith the Lord God; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that ¹ follow their own spirit, ³¹ ^b and have seen nothing! O Israel, thy prophets are ^c like the foxes in the deserts. Ye have not gone up ^d into the ¹ gaps, neither ^d made up the hedge for the house of Israel ^d to stand in the ⁶ battle in the day of the LORD. ^e They have seen vanity ^e and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and ^f the LORD hath not sent them: and they have ^g made *others* to hope that *they* would ⁷ confirm the word. Have ye not seen ^e a vain vision, and have ye not spoken ^e a lying divination, ^h whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*; albeit I have not ⁸ spoken? Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore ¹ behold, I *am* ⁹ against you, saith the Lord God. And mine hand shall be upon ^e the prophets that see vanity, ^e and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ¹ assembly of my people, neither ^k shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, ¹ neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; ¹ and ye shall know that I ¹⁰ *am* the Lord God. ⁿ Because, even because they have seduced my people, ^o saying, Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up ¹ a wall, and lo, others ^p daubed it *with* untempered mortar: ¹¹ say unto them ^p which daub *it with* untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be ^q an overflowing shower; and ye, O ^q great hailstones, shall fall; and ¹² ^s ^t a stormy wind shall rent *it*. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing ¹³ *wherewith* ye have daubed *it*? Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rent *it with* ^t a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be ^q an over-

XIII.

^a ver. 17.
Jer. 23. 16, 26.
See Num. 16. 28.
¹ Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*
¹ Heb. *walk after.*
So Gen. 32. 19.
Deut. 4. 3 in the Heb.
¹ Or, *and things which they have not seen.*
^b Comp. Col. 2. 18.
^c Cant. 2. 15.
^d Ps. 106. 23 (Heb.).
ch. 22. 30.
So Ps. 80. 12.
Isai. 5. 5.
& 58. 12.
Amos 9. 11.
¹ Or, *branches.*
Amos 4. 3.
¹ Heb. *hedged the hedge.*
ch. 22. 30.
So ch. 42. 7 (Heb.).
^o So ver. 7, 9, 23.
ch. 12. 24. & 21. 29.
& 22. 28.
See Jer. 5. 31.
¹ See Jer. 14. 14.
^g Ps. 119. 49.
^b So Jer. 23. 21.
¹ Jer. 21. 13.
¹ Or, *secret, or, counsel.*
See Jer. 23. 18.
^k So Ps. 69. 28. & 87. 6.
Comp. Ezra 2. 59, 62.
Neh. 7. 5.
See Dan. 12. 1.
¹ ch. 20. 38.
^m ver. 14.
21, 23.
See ch. 6. 7.
ⁿ Lev. 26. 43.
So ch. 36. 3.
^o Mic. 3. 5.
So ver. 16.
See Jer. 6. 14.
¹ Or, *a slight wall.*
^p ver. 11, 14, 15.
ch. 22. 28.
Matt. 23. 27.
^r Isai. 28. 2.
^s So Isai. 30. 13.

So Lev. 14. 42 (Heb.).
Isai. 44. 18. Comp. Eccus. 22. 17.
Acts 23. 3.
^q ver. 13. ch. 38. 22.
Jer. 8. 6 in the Heb. Comp. Eccus. 49. 9.
¹ ver. 13.

flowing shower in mine anger, and
 a great hailstones in *my* fury to consume
it. So will I break down the wall that
 ye have daubed *with* untempered *mor-*
ter, and bring it down to the ground,
 so that the foundation thereof shall be
 discovered, and it shall fall, and ye
 shall be consumed in the midst thereof:
 and ye shall know that I *am* the
 LORD. Thus will I accomplish my
 wrath upon the wall, and upon them
 that have daubed it *with* untempered
morter, and will say unto you, The wall
 is no more, neither they that daubed it;
 to wit, the prophets of Israel which
 prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and
 which see visions of peace for her,
 and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

Likewise thou son of man, ^uset thy
 face against ^vthe daughters of thy peo-
 ple, ^{av}which prophesy out of their own
 heart; and prophesy thou against them,
 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ¹⁸
 Woe to the women ^wthat sew pillows to
 all ^{1x}armholes, and ^ymake kerchiefs
 upon the head of every stature ^wto
 hunt souls! ^zWill ye hunt the souls of
 my people, and will ye save the souls
 alive *that come* unto you? And will ye
 pollute me among my people for hand-
 fuls of barley and ^afor pieces of bread,
 to slay the souls that should not die,
 and to save the souls alive that should
 not live, by your lying to my people
 that hear *your* lies? Wherefore thus
 saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am*
 against ^cyour pillows, wherewith ye
 there hunt the souls ¹to make *them* fly,
 and I will tear them from your arms,
 and will let the souls go, *even* the souls
 that ye hunt to make *them* fly. ^cYour
 kerchiefs also will I tear, and ^ddeliver
 my people out of your hand, and they
 shall be no more in your hand to be
 hunted; ^eand ye shall know that I *am*
 the LORD. Because ^f*with* lies ye have
 made the heart of the righteous sad,
 whom I have not made sad; and
^gstrengthened the hands of the wicked,
 that *he* should not return from his
 wicked way, ¹by promising him life:
 therefore ^hye shall see no more vanity,
 nor divine divinations: for ^dI will de-
 liver my people out of your hand: ^eand
 ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

XIV.

Then ^acame certain of the elders of
 Israel unto me, and sat before me. And
 the word of the LORD came unto me,
 saying, Son of man, these men have set

up their idols in their heart, and put
 the stumblingblock of their iniquity
 before their face: ^cshould I be inquired
 of at all by them? Therefore speak unto
 them, and say unto them, Thus saith the
 Lord GOD; Every man of the house of
 Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart,
 and putteth ^bthe stumblingblock of his
 iniquity before his face, and cometh to
 the prophet; I the LORD will answer him
 that cometh according to the multitude
 of his idols; ^dthat I may take the house
 of Israel in their own heart, because they
 are all ^eestranged from me through their
 idols. Therefore say unto the house of
 Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Re-
 pent, and turn ^f*yourself*s from your
 idols; and turn away your faces from all
 your abominations. For every one of
 the house of Israel, or of the stranger
 that sojourneth in Israel, which ^eseparat-
 eth himself from me, and setteth up his
 idols in his heart, and putteth ^bthe
 stumblingblock of his iniquity before his
 face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire
 of him concerning me; I the LORD will
 answer him by myself: and ^gI will set
 my face against that man, and will make
 him a ^hsign and ^{ia} proverb, and ^gI will
 cut him off from the midst of my people;
 and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
 And if the prophet be deceived when he
 hath spoken a thing, ¹I the LORD have
 deceived that prophet, and I will stretch
 out my hand upon him, and will destroy
 him from the midst of my people Israel.
 And they shall bear ^mthe punishment of
 their iniquity: ^mthe punishment of the
 prophet shall be even as the punishment
 of him that seeketh *unto him*; that the
 house of Israel ⁿmay go no more astray
 from me, neither ^obe polluted any more
 with all their transgressions; but ^pthat
 they may be my people, ^pand I may be
 their God, saith the Lord GOD.

The word of the LORD came again to
 me, saying, Son of man, when the land
 sinneth against me ^qby trespassing griev-
 ously, then will I stretch out mine hand
 upon it, and ^rwill break the staff of the
 bread thereof, and will send famine upon
 it, and ^rwill cut off man and beast from
 it: ^sthough these three men, ^tNoah,
^uDaniel, and ^vJob, were in it, ^wthey
 should deliver *but* their own souls ^xby
 their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.
 If I cause ^ynoisome beasts to pass
 through the land, and they ¹spoil it, so
 that it be desolate, that no man may

^b ver. 4, 7.
 See ch. 7. 19.
^c 2 Kin. 3.

¹³.
 ch. 20. 3; 31.
 Comp.
 ch. 36. 37.

^d Comp.
² Thess. 2.
 11, 12.
^e See Isai. 1.
 4. & Jude 19.
³ ver. 7.
 (Heb.).

¹ Or, fathers.
¹ ch. 18. 30,
 32.

⁸ ch. 15. 7.
 See Lev. 17.
 20.
 So Jer. 44. 11.
^h Comp.
 Num. 26. 10.
ⁱ See Deut.
 28. 37.
 So ch. 5. 15.
^k See ch. 6. 7.
¹ See 1 Kin.
 22. 22.
 & Jer. 20. 7.

^m See Lam.
 4. 6.
ⁿ So 2 Pet. 2.
 15.
^o ch. 37. 23.
^p See Lev.
 26. 12.
^q 2 Chr. 36.
 14.

ch. 15. 8.
 & 17. 20.
 & 18. 24.
 & 20. 27.
 in the Heb.
 See Lev. 26.
 40.

^r See Lev. 26.
 26.

So ver. 21.
^r See ver. 17.
^s ver. 16, 18,
 20.
^t See Jer. 15. 1.
¹ See Gen. 6.
 9.

^u ch. 28. 3.
 See Dan. 9.
 23.

^v See Job 1. 1.
^w ver. 20.
 See ch. 3. 19.

^x See Prov.
 10. 2.
^y See ver. 21.

¹ Or, bereave.
 Lev. 26. 22
 (Heb.).
 See ch. 36.
 12.

pass through because of the beasts: [†]though these three men [†]were [†]in it, ²as ¹⁶I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but ²²the land shall be desolate. Or ^{if} ^aI bring ¹⁴ya sword upon that land, and say, ^{aa}Sword, go through the land; so that ^bI cut off man and beast from it: ^cthough these ¹⁸three men ^{were} in it, ²as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. Or ^{if} I send ^da pestilence into that land, and ^epour out my fury upon it in blood, ^hto cut off from it man and beast: ^cthough Noah, ²⁰Daniel, and Job, ^{were} in it, ²as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; [†]they shall ^{but} deliver their own souls by their righteousness. For thus saith the Lord ²¹GOD; [†]How much more when [†]I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, ^{fg}the sword, and ^{fhk}the famine, and ^{fgl}the noisome beast, and ^{ghm}the pestilence, ^bto cut off from it man and beast? Yet behold, [†]therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, ^{both} sons and daughters: behold, they ^{shall} come forth unto you, and ye shall see ^otheir way and their doings: and ^pye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, ^{even} concerning all that I have brought upon it. And ^pthey shall comfort you, ²³when ye see ^otheir ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done ^qwithout cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

† Or,
Also when.

^fch. 5. 17.
^gRev. 6. 8.
^hch. 33. 27.
ⁱJer. 14. 12.
^jch. 12. 16.
^kSee ver. 17.
^lSo ver. 13.
^mSee ver. 19.
ⁿSo ch. 6. 8.
^o& 12. 16.
^pSee Joel 2. 32.
^qver. 23.
^rSee ch. 20. 43.
^sComp.
^tch. 16. 54?

^ach. 6. 10
(Heb.).

XV.

^ach. 8. 17.

^bSee Isai. 22. 23.
^cJohn 15. 6.
^dSee Heb. 6. 8.
^e2 Kin. 19. 10 (Heb.).
^fHeb. *Will it prosper?*
^gJer. 13. 7, 10.
^hHeb. *made fit*.
ⁱJob 9. 14.
^j& 15. 16 (Heb.).
^kSo Job 4. 19.
^lComp.
^mch. 17. 6.
ⁿ& 19. 10—14.
^oSee Ps. 80. 8.
^pSee ch. 14. 8.
^qComp.
^r2 Kin. 25. 9.

shall go out from ^{one} fire, and ^{another} fire shall devour them; ¹and ye shall know that I ^{am} the LORD, ²when I set ^{my} face against them. And ^kI will make the land desolate, because they have [†]committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^acause Jerusalem to know her abominations, ³and say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy ^{†d}birth and thy nativity ^{is} of the land of ^eCanaan; [†]thy father ^{was} an Amorite, and [†]thy mother ^{ha} Hittite. And ^{as for} thy nativity, ⁱⁿ the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water [†]to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. ^jNone eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to ^kthe lothing of thy person, ⁱⁿ the day that thou wast born.

⁶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee [†]polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee ^{when thou wast} ^{kk}in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee ^{when thou wast} ^{kk}in thy blood, Live. [†]I have [†]caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to [†]excellent [†]ornaments: ^othy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou ^{wast} ^{pn}aked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time ^{was} the time of love; and ^qI spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and [†]thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy [†]blood from thee, and [†]I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with [†]broidered work, and [†]shod thee ^{with} [†]badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with [†]fine linen, and I covered thee ^{with} [†]silk. [†]I decked thee also ^{with} ornaments, and I put [†]bracelets upon thine hands, and ²a chain ^aon thy neck. And I put a jewel on thy [†]forehead, and [†]bearings in thine ears, and ²a beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus ^dwast thou decked ^{with} gold and silver;

^uEx. 25. 5. & 26. 14, &c.
^vver. 13.
^wch. 23. 40.
^xSo ver. 7. 13.
^yGen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^zNum. 31. 50.
^{aa}ch. 23. 42.
^{ab}So Esther 2. 17.
^{ac}See ver. 11.
^{ad}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{ae}ver. 13.
^{af}ch. 23. 40.
^{ag}So ver. 7. 13.
^{ah}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{ai}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{aj}Num. 31. 50.
^{ak}ch. 23. 42.
^{al}So Esther 2. 17.
^{am}See ver. 11.
^{an}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{ao}ver. 13.
^{ap}ch. 23. 40.
^{aq}So ver. 7. 13.
^{ar}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{as}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{at}Num. 31. 50.
^{au}ch. 23. 42.
^{av}So Esther 2. 17.
^{aw}See ver. 11.
^{ax}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{ay}ver. 13.
^{az}ch. 23. 40.
^{ba}So ver. 7. 13.
^{bb}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{bc}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{bd}Num. 31. 50.
^{be}ch. 23. 42.
^{bf}So Esther 2. 17.
^{bg}See ver. 11.
^{bh}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{bi}ver. 13.
^{bj}ch. 23. 40.
^{bk}So ver. 7. 13.
^{bl}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{bm}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{bn}Num. 31. 50.
^{bo}ch. 23. 42.
^{bp}So Esther 2. 17.
^{bq}See ver. 11.
^{br}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{bs}ver. 13.
^{bt}ch. 23. 40.
^{bu}So ver. 7. 13.
^{bv}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{bw}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{bx}Num. 31. 50.
^{by}ch. 23. 42.
^{bz}So Esther 2. 17.
^{ca}See ver. 11.
^{cb}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{cc}ver. 13.
^{cd}ch. 23. 40.
^{ce}So ver. 7. 13.
^{cf}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{cg}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{ch}Num. 31. 50.
^{ci}ch. 23. 42.
^{cj}So Esther 2. 17.
^{ck}See ver. 11.
^{cl}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{cm}ver. 13.
^{cn}ch. 23. 40.
^{co}So ver. 7. 13.
^{cp}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{cq}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{cr}Num. 31. 50.
^{cs}ch. 23. 42.
^{ct}So Esther 2. 17.
^{cu}See ver. 11.
^{cv}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{cw}ver. 13.
^{cx}ch. 23. 40.
^{cy}So ver. 7. 13.
^{cz}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{da}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{db}Num. 31. 50.
^{dc}ch. 23. 42.
^{dd}So Esther 2. 17.
^{de}See ver. 11.
^{df}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{dg}ver. 13.
^{dh}ch. 23. 40.
^{di}So ver. 7. 13.
^{dj}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{dk}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{dl}Num. 31. 50.
^{dm}ch. 23. 42.
^{dn}So Esther 2. 17.
^{do}See ver. 11.
^{dp}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{dq}ver. 13.
^{dr}ch. 23. 40.
^{ds}So ver. 7. 13.
^{dt}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{du}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{dv}Num. 31. 50.
^{dw}ch. 23. 42.
^{dx}So Esther 2. 17.
^{dy}See ver. 11.
^{dz}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{ea}ver. 13.
^{eb}ch. 23. 40.
^{ec}So ver. 7. 13.
^{ed}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{ee}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{ef}Num. 31. 50.
^{eg}ch. 23. 42.
^{eh}So Esther 2. 17.
^{ei}See ver. 11.
^{ej}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{ek}ver. 13.
^{el}ch. 23. 40.
^{em}So ver. 7. 13.
^{en}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{eo}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{ep}Num. 31. 50.
^{eq}ch. 23. 42.
^{er}So Esther 2. 17.
^{es}See ver. 11.
^{et}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{eu}ver. 13.
^{ev}ch. 23. 40.
^{ew}So ver. 7. 13.
^{ex}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{ey}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{ez}Num. 31. 50.
^{fa}ch. 23. 42.
^{fb}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fc}See ver. 11.
^{fd}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fe}ver. 13.
^{ff}ch. 23. 40.
^{fg}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fh}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 10.
^{fi}Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47.
^{fi}Num. 31. 50.
^{fi}ch. 23. 42.
^{fi}So Esther 2. 17.
^{fi}See ver. 11.
^{fi}See Gen. 41. 42. & Rev. 19. 8.
^{fi}ver. 13.
^{fi}ch. 23. 40.
^{fi}So ver. 7. 13.
^{fi}See Isai. 61. 1

and thy raiment *was of* ^efine linen, and ^fsilk, and ^ebroidered work; ^fthou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and ^gthou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom. And ^hthy renown went forth among the heathen ^hfor thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my ⁱcomeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

But thou didst trust ^gin thine own ^jbeauty, and ^jplayedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications ^kon every one that passed by; his it was. And of thy garments thou didst take, and ^ldeckedst thy high places ^mwith divers colours, and ^jplayedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things shall* not come, neither shall it be *so*. Thou hast also taken thy fair ⁿjewels of ⁿmy gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself ^oimages ^lof men, and ^jdidst commit whoredom with them, and tookest ^ethy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and ^pthou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them. ^qMy meat also which I gave thee, ^rfine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for ^aa sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God. Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, ^rwhom thou hast borne unto me, and ^sthese hast thou sacrificed unto them ^tto be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms ^ta small matter, that thou hast slain ^rmy children, and delivered them ^sto cause them to pass through ^uthe fire for them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered ^vthe days of thy youth, when thou wast ^wnaked and bare, and wast ^xpolluted ^{kk}in thy blood. And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God;) *that* thou hast also built unto thee an ^leminent place, and ^yhast made thee a high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place ^zat every head of the way, and hast made ^gthy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet ^ato every one that passed by, and ^bmultiplied thy whoredoms. ^aThou hast also committed fornication with ^ethe Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and ^bhast increased thy whoredoms, ^dto provoke me to anger. Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and

^ehave diminished ^fthine ordinary food, and ^hdelivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, ^gthe ^ldaughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. ^aThou hast played the whore also ^hwith the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied. ^{ab}Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of ⁱCanaan unto ^jChaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied' herewith. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious whorish woman; ^{ll}in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and ^mmakest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, ⁿin that *thou* scornest hire; *but as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers ^oinstead of her husband. They give gifts to all whores: but ^{pp}thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and ^lhirest them, *that they* may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that ^pthou givest a reward, and ⁿno reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD: thus saith the Lord God; Because thy ^qfilthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by ^rthe blood of thy children, ^rwhich thou didst give unto them; behold therefore, ^sI will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, ^twith all *them* that thou hast hated; ^sI will even gather them round about against thee, and ^uwill discover thy nakedness unto them, ^uthat ^vthey may see all thy nakedness. And ^{uu}I will judge thee, ^tas ^{vv}women that break wedlock and ^{vv}shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down ^ythine eminent place, and shall break down ^ythy high places: ^{uza}they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, ^zand ^bshall take ^tthy fair jewels, and leave thee ⁴⁰naked and bare. ^dThey shall also

bring up a company against thee, and
 they shall stone thee with stones, and
 thrust thee through with their swords.

And they shall burn thine houses with
 fire, and execute judgments upon thee
 in the sight of many women: and I
 will cause thee to cease from playing
 the harlot, and thou also shalt give no
 hire any more. So will I make my
 fury towards thee to rest, and my jea-
 lousy shall depart from thee, and I will
 be quiet, and will be no more angry.
 Because thou hast not remembered the
 days of thy youth, but hast fretted me
 in all these things; behold therefore, I
 also will recompense thy way upon thine
 head, saith the Lord God: and thou
 shalt not commit this lewdness above
 all thine abominations.

Behold, every one that useth pro-
 verbs shall use this proverb against
 thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her
 daughter. Thou art thy mother's daugh-
 ter, that lotheth her husband and her
 children; and thou art the sister of
 thy sisters, which lotheth their hus-
 bands and their children: your mother
 was a Hittite, and your father an
 Amorite. And thine elder sister is Sa-
 maria, she and her daughters that dwell
 at thy left hand: and thy younger
 sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand,
 is Sodom and her daughters. Yet
 hast thou not walked after their ways,
 nor done after their abominations: but,
 as if that were a very little thing, thou
 wast corrupted more than they in all
 thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord
 God, Sodom thy sister hath not done,
 she nor her daughters, as thou hast done,
 thou and thy daughters. Behold, this
 was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom,
 pride, fulness of bread, and abun-
 dance of idleness was in her and in
 her daughters, neither did she strengthen
 the hand of the poor and needy. And
 they were haughty, and committed
 abomination before me: therefore I
 took them away as I saw good. Nei-
 ther hath Samaria committed half of
 thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine
 abominations more than they, and hast
 justified thy sisters in all thine abomi-
 nations which thou hast done. Thou
 also, which hast judged thy sisters,
 I bear thine own shame for thy sins,
 that thou hast committed more abomi-
 nable than they: they are more righte-
 ous than thou: yea, be thou confound-

ed also, and bear thy shame, in that
 thou hast justified thy sisters.

When I shall bring again their cap-
 tivity, the captivity of Sodom and her
 daughters, and the captivity of Samaria
 and her daughters, then will I bring
 again the captivity of thy captives in
 the midst of them: that thou mayest
 bear thine own shame, and mayest be
 confounded in all that thou hast done,
 in that thou art a comfort unto them.
 When thy sisters, Sodom and her
 daughters, shall return to their former
 estate, and Samaria and her
 daughters shall return to their former
 estate, then thou and thy daughters
 shall return to your former estate. For
 thy sister Sodom was not mentioned
 by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,
 before thy wickedness was discovered,
 as at the time of thy reproach of the
 daughters of Syria, and all that are
 round about her, the daughters of the
 Philistines, which despise thee round
 about. Thou hast borne thy lewd-
 ness and thine abominations, saith
 the Lord. For thus saith the Lord God;
 I will even deal with thee as thou hast
 done, which hast despised the oath
 in breaking the covenant. Never-
 theless I will remember my covenant
 with thee in the days of thy youth,
 and I will establish unto thee an
 everlasting covenant. Then thou shalt
 remember thy ways, and be ashamed,
 when thou shalt receive thy sisters,
 thine elder and thy younger: and I
 will give them unto thee for daughters,
 but not by thy covenant. And I
 will establish my covenant with thee;
 and thou shalt know that I am the
 Lord: that thou mayest remember,
 and be confounded, and never open
 thy mouth any more, because of thy
 shame, when I am pacified toward
 thee for all that thou hast done, saith
 the Lord God.

And the word of the Lord came unto
 me, saying, Son of man, put forth a
 riddle, and speak a parable unto the
 house of Israel; and say, Thus saith the
 Lord God; A great eagle with great
 wings, longwinged, full of feathers,
 which had divers colours, came unto
 Lebanon, and took the highest branch
 of the cedar: he cropt off the top of

Deut. 30. 3.
 ch. 29. 14.
 & 39. 25.
 Zeph. 2. 7.
 & 3. 20.
 See Job 42.
 10. & Jer. 30.
 3. Comp.
 Isai. 1. 9.
 & ver. 60, 61.
 " ver. 61.
 (Heb.).
 So ver. 63.
 na Comp.
 ch. 14. 22; 23.
 nna ch. 36. 11.
 (Heb.).
 † Heb.
 for a report,
 or, hearing.
 Isai. 53. 1.
 † Heb.
 brides, or,
 excellencies.
 P Comp.
 2 Kin. 16. 5.
 Isai. 7. 1.
 † Heb. Ar. m.
 Num. 23. 7.
 &c.
 q ver. 27.
 Comp.
 2 Chr. 28. 18.
 Isai. 14. 28.
 ch. 25. 15.
 Or, spoil.
 ch. 28. 24, 26.
 So ch. 25. 6,
 15; & 36. 5.
 r ch. 23. 35.
 49.
 † Heb.
 borne them.
 So ch. 32. 8.
 s ch. 17. 15.
 16, 18, 19.
 † Deut. 29.
 12, 14.
 u See Lev.
 26. 42.
 v See ver. 22.
 w Jer. 32. 40.
 & 50. 5.
 x So ver. 63.
 ch. 20. 43.
 & 36. 31.
 Comp.
 ver. 53.
 y Comp.
 ver. 45, 46.
 z So Isai. 54. 1.
 & 60. 4.
 See Gal. 4. 26.
 a Comp.
 Jer. 31. 31, 32.
 b So ver. 60.
 c See ch. 6. 7.
 d ver. 61.
 e See Rom. 3.
 19.
 f ch. 29. 21.
 (Heb.).
 g Prov. 16. 14.

XVII.

About
 B.C. 594.
 Comp.
 ver. 12—18.
 a See Judg.
 14. 12.
 b See ch. 16.
 44.
 c See Jer. 48.
 40.
 So 2 Esdr.
 11. 1.
 d ver. 7.
 See Job 39.
 e Comp.
 g ver. 22. ch. 31.

12. † Heb. embroidering. 1 Chr. 29. 2. See ch. 16. 10.
 Jer. 22. 23. † ver. 22. Comp. ver. 12. g ver. 22. ch. 31.
 3, 10, 14.

^h See Hos. 12. 7 marg. ⁱ Comp. ver. 13. [†] Heb. *put it in a field of seed.* ^j Comp. Deut. 8. 7-9. ^k So Isai. 44. 4. ^{kk} See ch. 15. 6. ^l Comp. ver. 14. ^m Jer. 11. 16. ver. 7, 23. ch. 19. 11. & 31. 7, 9, 12. ⁿ ch. 19. 14. Hos. 11. 6. ^o ch. 31. 5, 6, 8, 12, 13 (Heb.). ^p Deut. 24. 20. ^q Comp. ver. 15. ^r ver. 10. Cant. 5. 13. & 6. 2 in the Heb. [†] Heb. *field.* ver. 5, &c. ^{qq} See ver. 23. ^r ch. 19. 12. ^s Jer. 4. 11. Hos. 13. 15. [†] See Jer. 18. 17. [†] See ch. 2. 5. [†] See ch. 12. 9. ^u 2 Kings 24. 11, 12. Comp. ver. 3. ^v 2 Kin. 24. 17. Jer. 37. 1. Comp. ver. 5, 16. ^w 2 Chr. 36. 13. ^{So} ver. 15, 16, 18. [†] Heb. *brought him to an oath.* Neh. 10. 29 (Heb.). ^x ch. 32. 21 (Heb.). Job 41. 25. ^{See} 2 Kin. 24. 15. ^y ver. 6. ch. 29. 14, 15 in the Heb. [†] Heb. *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.* ^z 2 Kin. 24. 20. ² Chr. 36. 13. Jer. 52. 3. Comp. ver. 7. ch. 23. 17. ^a So Isai. 30. 4. ^b ver. 17. Jer. 37. 5, 7. Comp. ch. 23. 17, 21. & 29. 5, 6. ^c Deut. 17. 16. ^{So} Isai. 31. 1, 3. & 36. 6, 9. 16, 18, 19. ch. 16. 59. ^{See} ver. 13. ^d ver. 9, 10. ^e ver. 19. ^{See} Isai. 49. 18. [†] See ch. 12. 13.

his young twigs, and carried it into a land of ^h traffick; he set it in a city of merchants. ⁱ He took also of the seed ^j of the land, and ^k planted it ^l in a fruitful field; he placed it ^m by great waters, and set it ⁿ as a willow tree. And it grew, ^o and became ^{kk} a spreading vine ^l of low stature, ^m whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth ⁿ branches, and shot forth ^o sprigs. There was also ^p another great eagle ^q with great wings and many ^r feathers: and behold, ^p this vine ^m did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that ^{he} might water it by ^q the furrows of her plantation. It ^{was} planted in a good ^t soil by ^g great waters, ^{qq} that ^{it} might bring forth branches, and ^{qq} that ^{it} might bear fruit, ^{qq} that ^{it} might be a goodly vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; ⁹ Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither ⁱⁿ all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. Yea behold, ¹⁰ ^{being} planted, shall it prosper? ^r shall it not utterly wither, when ^s the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in ^q the furrows where it grew.

Moreover the word of the LORD came ¹¹ unto me, saying, Say now to ^t the rebellious house, ^u Know ye not what these ^{things} mean? tell them, Behold, ^u the king of Babylon is come ^{to} Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon; and ^v hath taken of the ¹³ king's seed, and made a covenant with him, ^w and hath ^{taken} an oath of him: ^u he hath also taken ^s the mighty of the land: that the kingdom might be ^y base, ¹⁴ that ^{it} might not lift itself up, ^{but} that by keeping of his covenant it might stand. But ^z he rebelled against him ⁱⁿ sending his ambassadors ^{ab} into Egypt, ^c that they might give him horses and much people. ^d Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such ^{things}? or ^e shall he break the covenant, and be delivered? ^f As I live, saith the Lord God, surely ¹⁶ ^g in the place ^{where} the king ^{dwell}eth ^v that made him king, ^e whose oath he despised, and ^e whose covenant he brake,

even with him ^h in the midst of Babylon ¹⁷ he shall die. ^b Neither shall ⁱ Pharaoh with ^{his} mighty army and great company make for him in the war, ^k by casting up mounts, and ^k building forts, to cut off ¹⁸ many persons: seeing ^e he despised the oath ^e by breaking the covenant, when lo, he had ^l given his hand, and hath done all these ^{things}, ^e he shall not escape. ¹⁹ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ^f As I live, surely ^e mine oath that he hath despised, and ^e my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon ²⁰ his own head. And ⁱ I will spread my net upon him, and ⁿ he shall be taken in my snare, and ^h I will bring him to Babylon, and ^e will plead with him there ^{for} ^p his trespass that he hath trespassed ²¹ against me. And all his fugitives with all ^q his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered ^q towards all winds: and ye shall know that ⁱ the LORD have spoken ^{it}.

²² Thus saith the Lord God; I will also ^s take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set ^{it}; I will ^t crop off from the top of his young twigs ^a a tender one, and will plant ^{it} ^v upon a high mountain and eminent: ^w in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and ^x it shall bring forth boughs, and ^x bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and ^y under it shall dwell ^z all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of ^{zz} the branches thereof ²⁴ shall they dwell. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD ^a have brought down the high tree, ^a have exalted the low tree, have dried up ^b the green tree, and have made ^{bc} the dry tree to flourish: ^d I the LORD have spoken and have done ^{it}.

And the word of the LORD came unto ² me again, saying, What mean ye, that ^a ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, ^b The fathers have eaten sour grapes, ^b and the children's teeth ³ are set on edge? ^c As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have ^{occasion} any more to use ^a this proverb in Israel. ⁴ Behold, all souls ^{are} mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son ^{is} mine: ^d the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

⁵ But if a man be just, and do ^{te} that ⁶ which is lawful and right, ^{and} hath not ^f eaten upon the mountains, neither ^g hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the

^h ver. 20. ² Kin. 25. 7. [†] Jer. 44. 30. ^k See ch. 4. 2. ^l See 1 Chr. 29. 24. ^{So} ver. 13. ^m See Eccles. 8. 2. ⁿ So ch. 21. 23, 24. ^{See} ch. 12. 13. ^o ch. 20. 35, 36. & 35. 22. ^{See} Jer. 2. 9. ^p See ch. 14. 13. ^q See ch. 12. 14. ^r See ver. 24. ^{See} ver. 3. ^s ver. 4. ^t So Isai. 53. 2. ^{Comp.} Isai. 11. 1. ^u Matt. 1. 12, 13. ^v Comp. Ps. 2. 6. ^w ch. 20. 40. & 34. 14. ^x So Isai. 2. 2, 3. ^y Jer. 31. 12. ^z Mic. 4. 1. ^x ver. 8 (Heb.). ^{So} ch. 31. 3. & 36. 8. ^y Comp. ch. 31. 6. ^z Dan. 4. 12. ^{So} Matt. 13. 32. [†] Gen. 7. 14. ch. 39. 4. ^{zz} See ver. 6. ^a See ch. 21. 26. ^b ch. 20. 47. ^c See Isai. 56. 3. ^d ch. 22. 14. & 24. 14. & 36. 36. & 37. 14. ^{So} ver. 27. ^{ch.} 21. 17, 32. & 26. 5, 14. & 30. 12. & 34. 24. & 39. 5.
XVIII. ^a See ch. 16. 44. ^b See Jer. 31. 29. ^c See Isai. 49. 18. ^d ver. 20. ^{So} Jer. 31. 30. ^{Gal.} 3. 10. ^{See} Rom. 5. 12. [†] Heb. *judgment and justice.* ^e ver. 19, 21, 27. ^{ch.} 33. 14, 16, 19. ^{So} 1 John 3. 7. ¹ ver. 11, 15. ^{ch.} 22. 9. ^{So} Isai. 65. 7. ^{See} Deut. 12. 19. ^{Comp.} 4. 19.

² & ch. 6. 13. [†] Ps. 123. 1.

[†] ver. 12, 15. ch. 33. 25. ^{So} Deut. 4. 19. ^{Comp.}

h ver. 11, 15. See ch. 22. 11. ¹ See Lev. 18. 19. So ch. 22. 10. ^k Lam. 1. 17. ^l ver. 12, 16. Ex. 22. 21. Lev. 25. 14. So Lev. 19. 15. ^m ver. 12, 16. ch. 33. 15. See Ex. 22. 26. ⁿ ver. 12, 16. 18. So ch. 33. 15. ^o ver. 16. See Matt. 25. 35, 36. ^p So Job 31. 19. ^q ver. 13, 17. ch. 22. 12. ^r See Ex. 22. 25.

house of Israel, neither ^h hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither ⁱ hath come near to ^k a menstruous woman, and hath ⁷ not ^l oppressed any, ^{but} ^m hath restored to the debtor his pledge, ⁿ hath spoiled none by violence, ^o hath given his bread to the hungry, and ^p hath covered the naked with a garment; ^q he *that* hath not given ⁸ forth upon ^r usury, neither ^q hath taken any ^s increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, ^t hath executed true judgment between man and man, ^u hath ⁹ walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, ^v he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

If he beget a son *that is a* ^w robber, ^a a shedder of blood, and ^b *that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*, and that ¹¹ doeth not any of those *duties*, but even ^c hath eaten upon the mountains, and ^d hath defiled his neighbour's wife, ^e hath oppressed the poor and needy, ^f hath spoiled by violence, hath not ^m restored the pledge, and ^g hath lift up his eyes to the idols, ^h hath committed abomination, ⁱ hath given forth upon usury, and ¹³ hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; ^j his ¹⁴ blood shall be upon him.

Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth ¹⁴ all his father's sins which he hath done, and ^y considereth, and doeth not such like, *that* ^t hath not eaten upon the ¹⁵ mountains, neither ^g hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, ^h hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, neither ⁱ hath oppressed any, ^m hath not ¹⁶ withholden the pledge, neither ⁿ hath spoiled by violence, ^{but} ^o hath given his bread to the hungry, and ^p hath covered the naked with a garment, *that* ^z hath ¹⁷ taken off his hand from the poor, ^q *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, ^u hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, ^v he shall surely live. *As for* his father, because ¹⁸

^a he cruelly oppressed, ^a ⁿ spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even ^b he shall die in his iniquity.

Yet say ye, Why? ^c doth not the son ¹⁹ bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done ^d that which is lawful and right, *and* ^{dd} hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, ^e he shall surely live. ^f The soul that sinneth, it ²⁰

shall die. ^g The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: ^h the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and ^{hi} the wickedness of ²¹ the wicked shall be upon him. But ^k if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and ^{dd} keep all my statutes, and ^d do that which is lawful and right, ^e he shall surely live, ²² he shall not die. ¹ All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he ²³ shall live. ^m Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

But ⁿ when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked ^{man} doeth, shall he live? ^{no} All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in ^p his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

²⁵ ^q Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not ²⁶ your ways unequal? ⁿ When a righteous ^{man} turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. Again, ^k when the wicked ^{man} turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and ^d doeth that which is lawful and right, ²⁸ he shall save his soul alive. Because he ^r considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, ^e he shall surely live, he shall ²⁹ not die. ^q Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

³⁰ Therefore I ^s will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. ^t Repent, and turn ^u *yourselves* from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be ³¹ your ^v ruin. ^w Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you ^x a new heart and a new spirit: ^y for why will ³² ye die, O house of Israel? For ^z I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn ^u *yourselves*, and live ye.

^s See Deut. 24. 16.

^h So Isai. 3. 10, 11. ⁱ So Rom. 2. 9.

^k ver. 27. ch. 33. 19. So Jer. 18. 8. ch. 33. 11, 12.

¹ ch. 33. 16.

^m ver. 32. ch. 33. 11. ¹ Tim. 2. 4, 6. ² Pet. 3. 9. So 2 Esdr. 8. 59.

Wisd. 1. 13. Tit. 2. 11. Comp.

Ex. 34. 6, 7. Isai. 27. 4. Nahum 1. 3.

^u ver. 26. ch. 3. 20. & 33. 12, 13, 18.

Eccles. 26. 28. ^o Comp. ² Pet. 2. 20, 21.

^p See ch. 14. 13. ^q ver. 29. ch. 33. 17, 20.

^r See ver. 14.

^s 1 Sam. 3. 13. ² Chr. 20. 12. ch. 7. 3, 8. & 33. 20.

& 36. 19. See Ps. 62. 12. ^t Matt. 3. 2.

Rev. 2. 5. ^l Or, others. ver. 32.

ch. 14. 6. See Ps. 85. 3 marg.

^u See Ps. 85. 3 (text). ^v ch. 21. 15.

^w So Isai. 3. 6. ^x So ch. 20. 7. Eph. 4. 22.

^y ch. 36. 26. See ch. 11. 19. So Eph. 4. 23.

^z ch. 33. 11. ^z See ver. 23. ^l Or, others. ver. 30.

XIX.

Moreover ^atake thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, and say, ²What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among ^blions, she nourished her whelps among ^cyoung lions. And ³she brought up one of her whelps: ^dit became ^ea young lion, and it learned ^{dd}to catch the prey; ^eit devoured men. The nations also heard of him; ^fhe ⁴was taken in ^gtheir pit, and ^hthey brought him ⁱwith chains ^dunto the land of Egypt. Now when she saw ⁵that she had ^jwaited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took ^kanother of her whelps, *and* made him ^ea young lion. And he went up and down among the ⁶lions, ^dhe ^lbecame a young lion, ^land learned to catch the prey, ^land devoured men. And he knew ^mtheir de- ⁷solate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and ⁿthe land was desolate, ⁿand the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring. ^oThen the nations set ⁸against him on every side from ^pthe provinces, and ^qspread their net over him: ^fhe was taken in their pit. And ⁹they put him in ward ^lin chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into ^sholds, that his voice should no more be heard upon ^tthe mountains of Israel.

Thy mother *is* ^ulike a vine ^vin thy ¹⁰blood, planted by the waters: ^wshe was ^xfruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. And ^yshe had strong ¹¹rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her ^zstature was exalted among ^zthe thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of ^{zz}her branches. But she was ¹²plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and ^athe east wind dried up her fruit: ^yher strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them. And now she *is* planted ¹³in the wilderness, ^cin a dry and thirsty ground. And ^dfire is gone out of a ¹⁴rod of her ^ebranches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that ^yshe hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. ^fThis *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

XX.

About And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day*

of the month, *that* certain of ^athe elders of Israel came to inquire of the ²LORD, and ^bsat before me. Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, ³Son of man, speak unto the ^aelders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; Are ye come to inquire of me? ^cAs I live, saith the LORD God, ^dI will not be inquired of by you. ⁴Wilt thou ^ejudge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? ^fcause them to know the abominations of their fathers: ⁵and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; In the day when ^gI chose Israel, and ^hlifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and ⁱmade myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I ^hlifted up mine hand unto them, saying, ^kI *am* the ⁶LORD your God; in the day *that* I ^hlifted up mine hand unto them, ^lto bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had ^mespied for them, ^lflowing with milk and honey, ⁷which *is* ⁿthe glory of all lands: then said I unto them, ^oCast ye away every man the abominations ^pof his eyes, and ^qdefile not yourselves with ^rthe idols of Egypt: ^kI *am* the LORD your God. ⁸But ^sthey rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man ^ocast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake ^rthe idols of Egypt: ^tthen I said, *I* will pour out my fury upon them, ^uto accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. ⁹But I wrought ^wfor my name's sake, ^vthat *it* should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, ^vin whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out ¹⁰of the land of Egypt. Wherefore ^xI caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them ^yinto the ¹¹wilderness. And ^zI gave them my statutes, and ^zshewed them my judgments, ^awhich *if* a man do, ^{ab}he shall even ¹²live in them. Moreover also I gave them ^cmy sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that *they* might know that ^dI *am* the LORD that sanctify ¹³them. But the house of Israel ^erebelled against me in the wilderness: ^fthey walked not in my statutes, and ^fthey

^a See ch. 8. 1. ^b See ch. 14. 1. ^c ver. 31, 33. ^d See Isai. 49. 18. ^e ver. 31. ^f ch. 14. 3. ^g See ch. 7. 26. ^h Or, *plead for them.* ⁱ Comp. ver. 35, 36. ^j ch. 17. 20. ^k ch. 22. 2. ^l ch. 23. 36. ^m So ch. 16. 2. ⁿ & 22. 2. ^o Deut. 7. 6. ^p So Ex. 6. 7. ^q Or, *sware;* and so ver. 6, &c. ^r ver. 15, 23, 28, 42. ^s ch. 36. 7. ^t & 47. 14. ^u Ps. 106. 26 (Heb.), which see. ^v So Gen. 14. 22. ^w Dan. 12. 7. ^x Rev. 10. 5. ^y Comp. Isai. 49. 22? ^z So Ex. 3. 8. ^{aa} & 4. 31. ^{ab} & ver. 7. ^{ac} Ex. 20. 2. ^{ad} See Ex. 3. 8. ^{ae} Num. 10. 33 (Heb.), &c. ^{af} ver. 15. ^{ag} So ch. 25. 9. ^{ah} See Jer. 3. 19. ^{ai} Comp. Ps. 48. 2. ^{aj} Zech. 7. 14. ^{ak} & ver. 8. ^{al} So ch. 18. 31. ^{am} & ver. 24. ^{an} See ch. 6. 9. ^{ao} & ver. 18. ^{ap} So ver. 30, 31. ^{aq} So Lev. 18. 3. ^{ar} Josh. 24. 14. ^{as} ch. 16. 26. ^{at} & 23. 3. ^{au} Comp. Ex. 32. 4. ^{av} & ver. 13, 21. ^{aw} See Isai. 63. 10. ^{ax} ver. 13, 21. ^{ay} So ver. 33, 34. ^{az} See ch. 7. 8. ^{ba} & ver. 21. ^{bb} See ch. 5. 13. ^{bc} ver. 14, 22, 44. ^{bd} So Isai. 48. 11. ^{be} ch. 36. 21, 22. ^{bf} Ps. 105. 8. ^{bg} So Isai. 63. 14. ^{bh} Macc. 8. 15. ^{bi} See Ex. 32. 12. ^{bj} & Neh. 9. 10. ^{bk} & Ex. 13. 18, 20. ^{bl} Comp. ver. 35. ^{bm} Deut. 4. 8. ^{bn} So Neh. 9. 13, 14. ^{bo} See ch. 16. 2. ^{bp} & See ch. 18. 9. ^{bq} ver. 13, 16, 20. ^{br} See Ex. 20. 8, 9. ^{bs} & ch. 22. 8. ^{bt} 37. 28. ^{bu} See Lev. 21. 23. ^{bv} So Neh. 9. 14. ^{bw} Ps. 78. 40. ^{bx} So Num. 14. 22. ^{by} Ps. 95. 8—10. ^{bz} See ver. 8. ^{ca} ver. 16, 21, 24. ^{cb} Heb. *made them to know.*

despised my judgments, ^a which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and ^c my sabbaths they greatly polluted: ^g then I said, *I* would pour out my fury upon them ^h in the wilderness, ^g to consume them. ⁱ But I wrought for ¹⁴ my name's sake, ⁱ that *it* should not be polluted before the heathen, ⁱ in whose sight I brought them out. Yet also I ¹⁵ ^k lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that *I* would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, ^l flowing with milk and honey, ^l which *is* the glory of all lands; because ^f they ¹⁶ despised my judgments, and ^f walked not in my statutes, but ^f polluted ^c my sabbaths: for ^m their heart went after their idols. ⁿ Nevertheless ^o mine eye ¹⁷ spared them from destroying them, neither ^p did I make an end of them in the wilderness. But I said unto ^q their ¹⁸ children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in ^r the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor ^s defile yourselves with their idols: *I am* the ¹⁹ LORD your God; ^t walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ^u hallow ^c my sabbaths; and ^u they ²⁰ shall be a sign between me and you, that *ye* may know that *I am* the LORD your God. Notwithstanding ^v the children ^w rebelled against me: ^f they walked not in my statutes, ^f neither kept my judgments to do them, ^a which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; ^f they polluted my sabbaths: ^g then I said, *I* would pour out my fury upon them, ^w to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. ⁿ Nevertheless I with- ²² drew mine hand, and ⁱ wrought for my name's sake, ⁱ that *it* should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. I ²³ ^x lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that *I* would ^y scatter them among the heathen, and ^z disperse them through the countries; because ²⁴ ^f they had not executed my judgments, but ^f had despised my statutes, and ^f had polluted my sabbaths, and ^a their eyes were after their fathers' idols. ^b Where- ²⁵ fore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live; and I polluted them ²⁶ in ^q their own gifts, in that ^c they caused to pass through ^d the fire ^c all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that ^e they might know that *I am* the LORD.

²⁷ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; ^f Yet *in* this ^f Comp. Ps. 78. 57. your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have ^t committed a trespass ^t Heb. trespassed a trespass. See ch. 14. 13. ²⁸ against me. *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which ^g I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw ^h every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their ^k sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings. Then ^l I said unto them, ^m What ^l Or, I told them what is the high place whereunto ye go? ^l the high place was, or, Bamah. ²⁹ And the name thereof is called Bamah. ¹ See Jer. 48. ³⁰ ⁿ unto this day. Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; ^o Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and ^p commit ye whoredom after their abominations? ³¹ *For* when *ye* offer ^q your gifts, ^q when *ye* make your sons to pass through the fire, ^o ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, ⁿ even unto *this* day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? ^r As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. ³² And ^s that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that *ye* say, ^t We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve ^u wood ^t Comp. Jer. 44. 17. ³³ and stone. ^u As I live, saith the Lord God, surely ^v with a mighty hand, and ^v with a stretched out arm, and ^w with fury poured out, will I rule over you: ³⁴ and ^x I will bring you out from the people, and ^x will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, ^y with a mighty hand, and ^y with a stretched out arm, and ^w with fury poured out. ³⁵ And I will bring you into ^y the wilderness of the people, and there will ³⁶ ^z I plead with you ^a face to face. ^{aa} Like as ^z I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so ^z will I plead with you, saith the Lord ³⁷ God. And ^b I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you ³⁸ into the ^l bond of the covenant: and ^c I will ^d purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: ^c I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and ^f they shall not enter into the land of Israel: ^g and *ye* shall know that *I am* the ³⁹ LORD. As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; ^h Go ye,

¹ So ch. 39. 7. & 43. 7. Comp Jer. 44. 26. ch. 36. 20. ² Esdr. 8. 60. See Lev. 18. 21. ^k See ver. 31. ¹ Isai. 56. 7. ch. 28. 14, 16. See ch. 17. 23. Comp. ver. 29. ^m ch. 39. 25. See Jer. 30. 3. ⁿ ch. 43. 27. ^o Isai. 56. 7. & 60. 7. ver. 41. Comp. Mal. 3. 4. See Rom. 12. 1. ^o See ch. 44. 30. ^p Or, *chief*. ^r Sam. 2. 29. Jer. 49. 35. ^t Heb. *sa-voir of rest*. ver. 28. See ch. 6. 13. ^v ver. 34. ^q See ch. 11. 17. ^r ch. 28. 22. ²⁵ & 39. 27. So Num. 20. 12. ^{Isai} 8. 13. ch. 36. 23. & 38. 16, 23. ^{Ecclus.} 36. 4. ^s See ver. 5. ^t See ch. 16. 61. ^u ver. 44. ch. 14. 22, 23. & 24. 14. & 36. 17, 19. ^v See ch. 6. 9. ^w See ver. 9.

serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but ⁱpollute ye my holy name no more with ^kyour gifts, and with your idols. For ^lin mine holy mountain, ⁱⁿ the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall ^mall the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there ⁿwill I accept them, and there will I require ^oyour offerings, and the ^pfirstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. ^qI will accept you with *your* ^rsweet savour, when ^sI bring you out from the people, and ^tgather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and ^uI will be sanctified in you before the heathen. ^vAnd ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when ^wI shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I ^xlifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers. And there ^yshall ye remember ^zyour ways, and all ^ayour doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ^bye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. ^cAnd ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when ^dI have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ^eways, nor according to your corrupt ^fdoings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^xset thy face toward the south, and ^ydrop thy word toward the south, and ^zprophesy against the forest of the south field; and say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ^aI will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every ^bgreen tree in thee, and every ^cdry tree: the flaming ^dflame shall not be quenched, and all faces ^efrom the south to the north shall be burnt therein. And all flesh shall see that ^fI the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. Then said I, ^gAh Lord God, they say of me, Doth he not ^hspeak parables?

XXI.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^aset thy face toward Jerusalem, and ^bdrop thy word toward the holy places, and ^cprophesy against the land of Israel, and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee,

and will draw forth my sword out of ^bhis sheath, and ^cwill cut off from thee ^dthe righteous and the wicked. Seeing then that ^eI will cut off from thee ^fthe righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of ^ghis sheath against all flesh ^hfrom the south to the north: that all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of ⁱhis sheath: ^jit shall not return any more. Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh ^kbefore their eyes. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and ^levery heart shall melt, and ^mall hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and ⁿall knees ^oshall be weak as water: ^pbehold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, ^qI a sword, ^ra sword ^sis sharpened, and also ^tit is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; ^uit is furnished that it may ^vglitter: should ^wwe then make mirth? ^xit contemneth ^ythe rod of ^zmy son, as every tree. And he hath given it ^ato be furnished, that it may be handled: ^bthis sword is sharpened, and ^cit is furnished, to give it into the hand of ^dthe slayer. Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, ^eit shall be upon all the princes of Israel: ^fterrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: ^gsmite therefore upon ^hthy thigh. ⁱBecause it is a trial, and ^jwhat if ^kthe sword contemn even the rod? it ^lshall be no more, saith the Lord God. Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and ^msmite ⁿthine hands together, and let the sword be doubled ^othe third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great ^pmen that are slain, ^qwhich entereth into their privy chambers. I have set the ^rpoint of the sword against all their gates, that ^stheir heart may faint, and ^ttheir ^uruins be multiplied: ah, ^vit is made ^wbright, ^xit is ^ywrapt up for the slaughter. ^zGo thee one way or other, ^aeither on the right hand, ^bor on the left, ^cwhithersoever thy face is set. ^dI will also ^esmite mine hands together, and ^fI will cause my fury to rest: ^gI the LORD have said *it*.

^a Comp. ver. 11.
^b ch. 23. 47 (Heb.).
^c See Isai. 56. 5.
^d See ch. 16. 25.
^e Jer. 49. 2. ch. 25. 4. 5. Amos 1. 14 in the Heb. Comp.
^f ver. 28.
^g See Deut. 3. 11.
^h Comp. Matt. 22. 9.
ⁱ Heb. *mother of the way*.
^j See Deut. 18. 10.
^k Eccles. 10. 10 (Heb.).
^l Or, *knives*.
^m Heb. *teraphim*.
ⁿ See Gen. 31. 19.
^o Or, *battering rams*.
^p Heb. *rams*.
^q See ch. 4. 2.
^r Ps. 42. 10 (Heb.).
^s So Jer. 51. 14.
^t Or, *for the oaths made unto them*.
^u See ch. 17. 13.
^v ver. 24.
^w So ch. 17. 20.
^x Lev. 21. 7. 14.
^y Comp. 2 Chr. 36. 13.
^z Jer. 52. 2. ch. 17. 19.
^{aa} ver. 29.
^{ab} So ch. 22. 34.
^{ac} See Job 18. 20.
^{ad} ch. 35. 5.
^{ae} Ex. 28. 4.
^{af} 37. 39.
^{ag} & 29. 6.
^{ah} & 39. 28. 31.
^{ai} Lev. 8. 9.
^{aj} & 16. 4 in the Heb.
^{ak} So ch. 17. 24.
^{al} Luke 1. 52.
^{am} See Matt. 23. 12.
^{an} Heb. *Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it*.
^{ao} So ver. 13.
^{ap} Gen. 49. 10.
^{aq} Zech. 6. 12, 13.
^{ar} John 1. 49.
^{as} See Rev. 17. 14.
^{at} See Luke 1. 32. 33.
^{au} Jer. 25. 21. & 49. 1.
^{av} ch. 25. 2, 3, 6, 10.
^{aw} Amos 1. 13.
^{ax} Zeph. 2. 8—10.
^{ay} Comp. ver. 20. ch. 22. 4. See 1 Sam. 11. 1. ^{az} See ver. 9, 10. ^{ba} Ps. 37. 14. ^{bb} See ch. 13. 6. ^{bc} Or, *Cause it to return*. Isai. 43. 22 (Heb.).
^{bd} See ver. 3. ^{be} ch. 16. 38. So Gen. 15. 14.

The word of the LORD came unto me ¹⁸ again, saying, Also, thou son of man, ap- ¹⁹ point thee two ways, that the sword of ²⁰ the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and ²¹ choose thou ^a a place, ^b choose it, ^c at the head of the way to the city. Ap- ²² point a way, that ^e the sword may come to ^f Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced. For ²³ the king of Babylon stood at ^g the ^h parting of the way, ⁱ at the head of the two ways, ^j to use divination: he ^k made his ^l arrows bright, he consulted with ^m images, he looked in the liver. At his right hand ²⁴ was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint ⁿ captains, to open the mouth ^o in the slaughter, ^p to lift up the voice with shouting, ^q to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, ^r to cast a mount, and ^s to build a fort. And it shall be unto ²⁵ them as a false divination in their sight, ^t to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, ^u that *they* may be taken. Therefore ²⁶ thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ^v ye shall be taken with the hand.

And thou, ^w profane ^x wicked prince of ^y Israel, ^z whose day is come, ^{aa} when iniquity *shall have* an end, thus saith the ²⁷ Lord God; Remove ^{ab} the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall not be* the same: ^{ac} exalt *him that is low*, and abase ^{ad} *him that is high*. ^{ae} I will overturn, over- ²⁸ turn, overturn it: and ^{af} it shall be no ^{ag} more, ^{ah} until he come whose right it is; and ^{ai} I will give it *him*.

And thou, son of man, prophesy and ²⁹ say, Thus saith the Lord God ^x concerning the Ammonites, and ^y concerning their reproach; even say thou, ^z The sword, the sword is ^{aa} drawn: for the slaughter *it is* ^{ab} furnished, to consume because of the ^{ac} glittering: whiles ^{ad} *they* ²⁹ see vanity unto thee, whiles ^{ae} *they* divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are slain* of the wicked, ^{af} whose day is come, ^{ag} when ^{ah} *their iniquity shall have* an end. ^{ai} Shall ³⁰ I cause *it* to return into ^{aj} his sheath? ^{ak} I will judge thee in the place where

thou wast created, in the land of ^c thy ³¹ nativity. And ^d I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, ^e I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ^f brutish men, and ³² skilful to destroy. Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; ^g thou shalt be no more remembered: ^h for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

Moreover the word of the LORD came ^{XXII.} unto me, saying, Now, thou son of man, ^a wilt thou ^b judge, wilt thou judge the ^c bloody city? yea, thou shalt ^{bb} shew ³ her all her abominations. Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, ^c The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that ^d her time may come, and maketh idols against herself ^e to defile herself. ^f Thou art become guilty ^g in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled *thyself* in thine idols which thou hast made; and ^h thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and ⁱ art come *even* unto thy years: therefore have I made thee ^{ja} a reproach unto the heathen, and ^{jb} a mocking to all ⁵ countries. *Those that be near*, and *those that be far* from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* ^{jc} infamous and much vexed. ^{jd} Behold, ^{je} the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their ^{jf} power ^c to shed ⁷ blood. In thee ^g have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they ^h dealt by ^g oppression with the stranger: in thee ^{hh} have they ^g vexed ⁸ the fatherless and the widow. ^h Thou hast despised mine holy *things*, and ⁱ hast ⁹ profaned my sabbaths. In thee are ^{ia} men that carry tales ^c to shed blood: and in thee ^{ib} they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee ^{ic} they commit ¹⁰ lewdness. In thee ^{id} have they discovered their father's nakedness: in thee have they humbled ^{ie} her that was ^{id} set apart ¹¹ for pollution. And ^{if} one ^{id} hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and ^{ig} another ^{id} hath ^{id} lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and ^{ih} another in thee ^{id} hath humbled his sister, his father's ¹² daughter. In thee ^{ib} have they taken gifts ^{bb} to shed blood; ^c thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by ^{de} extortion, and ^e hast forgotten me, saith the Lord

the Heb. ¹ Heb. *men of slanders*. ² Lev. 19. 16. See Jer. 6. 28. Comp. 1 Sam. 22. 9. ³ See ch. 18. 6. ⁴ ch. 16. 43. ⁵ Lev. 18. 7, 8. & 20. 11. See 1 Cor. 5. 1. ⁶ So ch. 36. 17 (Heb.). ⁷ See Lev. 18. 19. ⁸ Or, *every one*. ver. 6. ⁹ Jer. 5. 8. ch. 18. 11. & 33. 26. See Ex. 20. 14. ¹⁰ Or, *every one*. ver. 6. ¹¹ Lev. 18. 15. & 20. 12. ¹² Or, *by lewdness*. ver. 9. ¹³ Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17. ¹⁴ See Deut. 27. 25. ¹⁵ See ver. 3. ¹⁶ See ch. 18. 8. ¹⁷ ver. 7 (Heb.). ¹⁸ ch. 23. 35. See Jer. 2. 32.

^f See ch. 21. ¹⁴ GOD. Behold therefore, ^fI have smitten ¹³ mine hand at ^sthy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at ^bthy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. ^bCan ¹⁴ thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? ⁱI the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*. And ^kI will scatter thee ¹⁵ among the heathen, and ^km disperse thee in the countries, and ^uwill consume thy filthiness out of thee. And thou ^lshalt ¹⁶ ^otake thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, ^pand thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

And the word of the LORD came unto ¹⁷ me, saying, Son of man, the house of ¹⁸ Israel is to me become ^qdross: all they are ^rbrass, and ^stin, and ^riron, and lead, ^tin the midst of the furnace; they are ^{even} ^uthe ^vdross of silver. Therefore ¹⁹ thus saith the LORD God; Because ye are all become ^qdross, behold therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ¹As they gather silver, and ²⁰ ^rbrass, and ^riron, and lead, and ^stin, ^tinto the midst of the furnace, ^vto blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather ^{you} ^win mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave ^{you} ^{there}, and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and ^vblow upon ²¹ you ^xin the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted ^tin the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD ^yhave poured out my fury upon you.

And the word of the LORD came unto ²³ me, saying, Son of man, say unto her, ²⁴ Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor ^rrained upon in the day of indignation. *There is a* ^aconspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, ^blike a roaring lion ^cravens the prey; ^dthey have devoured souls; ^ethey have taken ^fthe treasure and ^gprecious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. ^hHer priests ⁱhave ^jviolated ^{my} law, and ⁱhave ^kprofaned mine holy things: ^lthey have put no difference between the holy and profane, ^{neither} have they ^mshewed ⁿdifference between the unclean and the clean, and ^uhave hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and ^kI am profaned among them. ^oHer princes in the midst thereof *are* like ^pwolves

^cravens the prey, ^oto shed blood, and to destroy souls, ^oto get dishonest gain. ^q See ver. 13. ²⁸ And ^rher prophets have daubed them ^r See ch. 13. ^{with} untempered ^{morter}, ^sseeing vanity, and ^sdivining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the LORD God, when the ²⁹ LORD hath not spoken. The people of the land have used ^loppression, and ^uexercised robbery, and ^uhave vexed the poor and needy: yea, ^tthey have oppressed the stranger ^{wrongfully}. And ³⁰ ^vI sought for a man among them, that ^{should} ^wmake up the hedge, and ^wstand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found ³¹ none. Therefore ^yhave I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them ^zwith the fire of my wrath: ^atheir own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the LORD God.

The word of the LORD came again unto ^{XXIII.} ² me, saying, Son of man, there were ^atwo women, the daughters of one mother: and ³ ^bthey committed whoredoms ^cin Egypt; ^bthey committed whoredoms ^din their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there ^ethey bruised ^fthe teats of ⁴ their virginity. And the names of them ^{were} Aholah the elder, and Aholibah ^aher sister: and ^sthey were mine, and ^hthey bare sons and daughters. Thus ^{were} their names; ⁱSamaria *is* ^lAholah, and Jerusalem ^lAholibah.

⁵ And Aholah played the harlot ^kwhen she was mine; and ^lshe doted on her lovers, on ^mthe Assyrians ^{her}neighbours, ⁶ ^{which} were clothed with blue, ^{no}captains and rulers, ^uall of them desirable young men, ^uhorsemen ^priding upon horses. ⁷ Thus she ^tcommitted her whoredoms with them, ^{with} all them ^{that were} ^tthe chosen men of Assyria, and with all ^{on} whom ^lshe doted: with all their idols ⁸ she defiled herself. Neither left she her whoredoms ^{brought} ^cfrom Egypt: for ^din her youth they lay with her, and ^ethey bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her. ⁹ Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of ^rthe ¹⁰ Assyrians, ^lupon whom she doted. These ^sdiscovered her nakedness: ^{ss}they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became ^tfamous among women; for they had ^texecuted judgment upon her.

ⁿ Comp. Neh. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 22, 24, 27. ch. 44. 24. ^o So Isai. 1. 23. ver. 6. Mic. 3. 1-3, 9-11. See ver. 3. ^p Zeph. 3. 3. So Gen. 49. 27. Matt. 7. 15.

& 17. 4-6, 18, 23. & 18. 9-11. 1 Chr. 5. 26. ^s ver. 29. ^{ss} ver. 25. ^t Heb. a name. ch. 16. 14 (Heb.). So Ruth 4. 14. 1 Chr. 5. 24. Comp. ch. 36. 3. ^t See ch. 5. 8.

^u Jer. 3. 8, 9. And ^uwhen ^aher sister Aholibah saw ¹¹ ^v Jer. 3. 11. ^{See ch. 16. 47.} [†] Heb. *she corrupted* [†] her inordinate love more than, &c. [†] Heb. *more than the whoredoms of her sister.* ^u See ch. 16. 28. ^z ch. 38. 4 (Heb.). ^v See ch. 8. 10. ^z Comp. ch. 16. 17. ^a ch. 16. 29. ^{Comp.} ^b Kin. 24. 1. ^b Jer. 22. 14.

[†] Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.* ^c So Isai. 57. 9. ^{ver. 40.} [†] Heb. *children of Babel.* ^{ver. 15. 23} (Heb.). ^c Isai. 57. 7, 8. ^{Comp.} ^{Prov. 7. 16.} ^{ver. 41.} ^d ver. 22, 28. ^{Comp.} ^{ch. 17. 15.} ^{ver. 21.} [†] Heb. *loosed, or, disappointed.* ^{ver. 18.} ^{See Jer. 6. 8.} ^u See ch. 16. 25. [†] See ver. 3. ^u See ch. 16. 26. ^h See ver. 5. [†] Comp. Jer. 2. 23, 24 & 5. 8. & 13. 27.

Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith ²² the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, ^d from whom thy mind is alienated, and ^k I will bring them against thee on every side; the ²³ Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, [†] Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them: ^m all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and ⁿ renowned, all of them riding upon horses. And they ²⁴ shall come against thee *with* chariots, wagons, and ^o wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee ^p buckler and ^p shield and ^q helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and ^r they shall judge thee according to their judgments. And I ²⁵

will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: ^s they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and ^{ss} thy residue shall be ^u devoured by the fire. [†] They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, ^t and take ²⁶ away thy [†] fair jewels. Thus ^u will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and ^v thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor ²⁷ member Egypt any more. For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *will* deliver thee into the hand *of them* ^w whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* ^d from whom thy mind is alienated: and they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take *away* all thy ^x labour, and shall leave thee ^y naked and bare: and ^z the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both ²⁸ thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. *I will* do these *things* unto thee, because ^a thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted ³¹ with their idols. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I ³² give ^b her cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink *of* thy sister's cup deep and large: ^c thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; *it* containeth much. Thou shalt be filled ^d with drunkenness and sorrow, ^e with the cup of astonishment and desolation, *with* the cup of ^f thy sister Samaria. ^b Thou shalt even drink it and ^e suck *it* out, and thou shalt ^h break ⁱ the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ^k thou hast forgotten me, and ^l cast me behind thy back, therefore ^m bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. ³⁶ The Lord said moreover unto me; Son of man, ⁿ wilt thou [†] judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, ^o declare unto them ³⁷ their abominations; that they have committed adultery, and ^p blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, ^q whom they bare unto me, ^r to pass for them through ³⁸ the fire, to devour *them*. Moreover this they have done unto me: ^s they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, ³⁹ and ^t have profaned my sabbaths. For

^u ver. 10. ^{ss} See Dan. 3. 6. [†] See ch. 16. 39. [†] Heb. *instruments of thy decking.* ^u ver. 48. [†] See ch. 16. 41. ^v See ver. 3, 19. ^{Comp.} ^{ver. 8.}

^w ch. 16. 37. ^z See Jer. 20. 5. [†] See ch. 16. 7. ^z See ver. 10.

^a See ch. 6. 9.

^b See Jer. 25. 15. ^c See ch. 22. 4.

^d Jer. 13. 13. ^e See Isai. 51. 17. ^{Comp.} ^{Rev. 14. 9, 10.} [†] See ver. 4.

^f Ps. 75. 8 (Heb.). ^{See Ps. 73. 10.}

^h See Num. 24. 8. [†] Isai. 30. 14. [†] See ch. 22. 72.

[†] See 1 Kin. 14. 9. ^m ch. 16. 58. ^{So ver. 49.}

ⁿ See ch. 20. 4. ^{Comp.} ^{ver. 45.}

[†] Or, [†] plead for. ^o Isai. 58. 1 (Heb.). ^p ver. 45. ^{So ch. 22. 2.} ^{See ch. 16. 38.}

^q ver. 4. [†] See ch. 16. 20. ^{So ver. 39.} [†] See ch. 5. 11.

[†] See ch. 22. 8.

^u ch. 44. 7. ^u 2 Kin. 21. 4. See Jer. 23. 11. [†] Heb. coming. ^v See ver. 16. ^w Ruth 3. 3. ^x So 2 Kin. 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30. ^y See ch. 16. 11. [†] Heb. honourable. ^z See Esth. 1. 6, or see ver. 17. ^a See Isai. 65. 11. ^b ch. 16. 18. ^c So Prov. 7. 17. Comp. ch. 41. 22. ^d Isai. 57. 9. ^e So Hos. 2. 8. ^f Comp. Isai. 22. 2. [†] Heb. of the multitude of men. Comp. Jer. 26. 23. [†] Or, drunkards. Deut. 21. 20. Prov. 23. 21. [†] See Ps. 72. 10. Comp. Jer. 37. 5. ^g See ch. 16. 11. ^h ch. 16. 12. [†] Heb. her whoredoms. ⁱ See ch. 16. 38. So ver. 24. ch. 24. 14. Comp. ver. 36. ^k ver. 37. ^l ch. 16. 40. [†] Heb. ^m for a removing and ⁿ spoil. ^m See Deut. 28. 25. ⁿ See ch. 7. 21. [†] Or, single them out. Heb. as Josh. 17. 15. ^o 2 Chr. 36. 17. So ch. 24. 21. ^p 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 16. 41. ^q See ch. 16. 41. ^r ver. 27. ^s So Deut. 13. 11. ^t Pct. 2. 6. [†] See ver. 35. ^u See ch. 6. 7.

when ^r they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day ^u into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, ^u thus have they done in the midst of mine house. And furthermore, ^u that ye have sent for men ^t to come from far, ^v unto whom a messenger *was* sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst ^w wash *thyself*, ^x paintedst thy eyes, and ^y deckedst thyself with ornaments, and satest upon a ^z stately ^z bed, ⁴¹ and a table ^a prepared before it, whereupon ^b thou hast set mine ^c incense and mine ^d oil. And a voice of ^e a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men ^f of the common sort *were* brought [†] Sabeans from the wilderness, which put ^g bracelets upon their hands, and ^h beautiful crowns upon their heads. Then said I unto *her* *that was* ⁴³ old in adulteries, Will they now commit ⁱ whoredoms with her, and she *with them*? Yet they went in unto her, ⁴⁴ *they* go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

And *the* righteous men, ⁱ they shall ⁴⁵ judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of *women* that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and ^k blood *is* in their hands. For thus saith the Lord God; ⁴⁶ *I will* bring up a company upon them, and ⁴⁷ will give them ^l to be removed and spoiled. And ^l the company shall stone them with stones, and ^l dispatch them with their swords; ^o they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and ^p burn up their houses with fire. Thus ^q will I cause ⁴³ lewdness to cease out of the land, ^s that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. And they shall recom- ⁴⁹ pense your lewdness upon you, and ^t ye shall bear the sins of your idols: ^u and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

XXIV.

About

B.C. 590.

See ch. 1. 2. ^a 2 Kin. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1. ^{aa} See ch. 16. 44. ^b See ch. 2. 5. ^c 2 Kin. 4. 38. Comp. Jer. 1. 13. ch. 11. 3, 7, 11. ver. 6. See Jer. 13. 2.

Again ^a in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, write thee the name ² of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon ^a set himself against Jerusalem this same day. And ^{aa} utter ³ a parable unto ^b the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; ^c Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also

pour water into it: gather ^d the pieces ^d thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and ^e the shoulder; fill *it* ^{with} ^e the choice bones. Take the choice of the flock, and [†] burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; ^f Woe to ^f the bloody city, to the pot whose ^g scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece ⁷ by piece; ^h let no lot fall upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon ⁱ the top of a rock; she ^k poured it not upon the ground, ^k ^l to cover it with dust; that *it* might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon ⁱ the top of a rock, that ⁹ *it* should not be covered. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; [†] Woe to the bloody city! I will even make ^m the pile for fire great. Heap on wood, ⁿ kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and ^o spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that ^v the brass of it may be hot, and ^q may burn, and *that* ^r the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* ^g the scum of it may be consumed. She hath wearied *herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: ^s her scum ¹³ shall be in the fire. In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not ^s be purged from thy filthiness ^t any more, till ^u I have caused my fury to rest upon ¹⁴ thee. ^v I the LORD have spoken *it*: it shall come to pass, and ^v I will do *it*; I will not go back, ^w neither will I spare. ^x neither will I repent; ^y according to thy ways, and ^y according to thy doings, ^z shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

Also the word of the LORD came unto ¹⁶ me, saying, Son of man, behold, I take away from thee ^a the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: ^b yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears ¹⁷ run down. [†] Forbear to cry, ^{bc} make no mourning *for* the dead, ^d bind the ^e tire of thine head upon thee, and ^f put on thy shoes upon thy feet, ^g and ^h cover not *thy* ^l lips, and ⁱ eat not the bread of ¹⁸ men. So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning ^{as} I was commanded.

And the people said unto me, ^k Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to

us, that thou doest so? Then I answered ²⁰ them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Speak unto the house of ²¹ Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ¹ I will profane my sanctuary, ^m the excellency of your strength, ^a the desire of your eyes, and ^t that which your soul pitieth; and ^o your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. And ye shall do as I ²² have done: ^g ye shall not cover your lips, ⁱ nor eat the bread of men. And ²³ ^e your tires shall be upon your heads, and ^f your shoes upon your feet: ^b ye shall not mourn ^p nor weep; but ^q ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and ^r mourn one towards another. Thus Eze- ²⁴ kiel is unto you ^a a sign: ^t according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and ^u when this cometh, ^v ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

Also, thou son of man, *shall it not* ²⁵ *be* in the day when I take from them ^w their strength, the joy of their glory, ^a the desire of their eyes, and ^t that whereupon they set their minds, ^o their sons and their daughters, *that* ^x he that ²⁶ escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears? In that day ^y shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and ^z be no more dumb: and ^s thou shalt be a sign unto them; and ^v they shall know that I am the Lord.

XXV.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, ^a set thy ² face ^b against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them; and say unto ^b the ³ Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God; Because thou saidst, ^c Aha, against my sanctuary, when ^d it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity; behold therefore, I *will* deliver thee to ⁴ ^e the ^t men of the east ^z for a possession, and they shall set their ^f palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. And I will make ⁵ ^g Rabbah ^h a stable for camels, and the Ammonites ^a a couching place for flocks: ^k and ye shall know that I am the Lord. For thus saith the Lord God; Because ⁶ thou hast ^l clapped *thine* ^t hands, and ^m stamped with the ^t feet, and ⁿ rejoiced in ^t heart with all thy ^o despite against the land of Israel; behold therefore, ^p I

will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee ^q for ^a a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; ^k and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

⁸ Thus saith the Lord God; Because that ^r Moab and ^s Seir do say, ^{ss} Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the ⁹ heathen; therefore behold, I *will* open the ^t ^t side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, ^u the glory of the country, ^v Beth-jeshimoth, ^w Baal-meon, and ^x Kiria-thaim, unto the men of the east ^l with the Ammonites, and will give them ^z in possession, that ^v the Ammonites ^a may not be remembered among the nations. ¹¹ And I will execute judgments upon Moab; ^k and they shall know that I am the Lord.

¹² Thus saith the Lord God; ^b Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah ^t by taking vengeance, and ^c hath greatly offended, and revenged ¹³ himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord God; ^d I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and ^e will cut off man and beast from it; and ^{ee} I will make it desolate from ^t Teman; and ^f they of ^g Dedan shall fall by the sword. ¹⁴ And ^h I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and ⁱ they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

¹⁵ Thus saith the Lord God; ^j Because ^k the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance ^l with a despightful heart, to destroy *it* ^l for the old hatred; therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ^d I *will* stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and ^m I will cut off ⁿ the Cherethims, and ^m destroy ¹⁷ the remnant of the ^p sea coast. And I will execute great ^t vengeance upon them ^q with furious rebukes, ^r and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

^k Isai. 14. 29—32. Jer. 25. 20. & 47. 1. Joel 3. 4. Amos 1. 6. Zeph. 2. 4. See ch. 16. 57. ^l See ver. 6. ^m See 1 Sam. 30. 14. ⁿ See Jer. 47. 4. ^o Or, *haven of the sea*. Gen. 49. 13. ^p Jer. 47. 7. ^q See ver. 5.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, *that* See ch. 1. 2. Comp. ch. 29. 1. & 30. 20. & 31. 1. & 40. 1.

^q See ch. 7. 21. ^r Or, *meat*. ^s See Isai. 15. 1. ^{ss} See ch. 35. 2. Comp. ver. 12. ^{ss} Jer. 48. 26, 27. ^t Heb. ^u *shoulder of Moab*. ^v Josh. 18. 12. ^w See ch. 20. 6. Comp. Num. 32. 4. ^x See Josh. 12. 3. ^y See 1 Chr. 5. 8. ^z See Jer. 48. 1. ^{aa} Or, *against the children of Ammon*. ^{ab} ver. 2, 3, 5. ^{ac} ver. 4. ^{ad} (Heb.). ^{ae} ch. 21. 32. ^{af} See Ps. 137. 7. ^{ag} 2 Chr. 28. 17. ^{ah} Esdr. 4. 45. Comp. ver. 8. ^{ai} Isai. 21. 11. & 34. 5. ^{aj} Jer. 12. 14. ch. 32. 29. & 35. 2, 5. ^{ak} Heb. *by revenging re-vengement*. ch. 24. 8. ^{al} So ver. 15. ^{am} Jer. 2. 3. (Heb.). ^{an} See Ps. 5. 10. ^{ao} ver. 7. ^{ap} See ch. 14. 17. ^{aq} So ch. 35. 9. ^{ar} See 1 Chr. 1. 45. & Job 6. 19. ^{as} Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan*. ^{at} ch. 27. 15. 20. & 38. 13. See Isai. 21. 13. ^{au} Comp. Jer. 49. 7—22. Amos 9. 12. Obad 18, 19, 21. ^{av} 1 Macc. 5. 3. 2 Macc. 10. 16, 17. ^{aw} See Job 21. 19. ^{ax} Comp. ver. 3. 8, 12 with Num. 24. 17, 18. Ps. 60. 8, 9. & 108. 9, 10. Isai. 11. 14. ^{ay} Or, *with perpetual hatred*. ^{az} So Jer. 47. 7. ^{ba} Heb. ^{bb} See ver. 5.

XXVI.
About
B.C. 588.

the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^abecause that Tyrus ² hath said against Jerusalem, ^bAha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste: therefore thus saith the Lord God; ³ Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause ^cmany nations to come up against thee, ^das the sea causeth his waves to come up. And they shall ⁴ destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and ^emake her like ^fthe top of a rock. It shall be *a place for* ⁵ the spreading of nets ^hin the midst of the sea: ⁱfor I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God: and it shall become ^ka spoil to the nations. And ¹her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; ^mand they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

For thus saith the Lord God; ^{mm}Behold, I *will* bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ⁿa king of kings, ^ofrom the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people. He shall ⁸ slay with the sword ¹thy daughters in the field: and ^phe shall make a fort against thee, and ^{pp}cast a mount against thee, and ^rlift up the buckler against thee. And he shall set engines ⁹ of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers. By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of ^sthe wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, ^tas men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. With the hoofs of ¹¹ his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground. And they ¹² shall ^umake a spoil of thy riches, and ^vmake a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy ¹thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and ^uthy dust in the midst of the water. And ^vI will cause the noise of thy songs ¹³ to cease; and the sound of ^wthy harps shall be no more heard. And ^eI will ¹⁴ make thee like the top of a rock: ^gthou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for ¹I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

^a See Isai. 23. 1.
^b See ch. 25. 3. Comp.
ch. 33. 21.

^c Comp.
Jer. 34. 1.
^d Comp.
Lam. 2. 13.

^e ver. 14.
^f See ch. 24. 7.
^g ver. 14.
So ch. 32. 3.
& 47. 10.
^h ch. 27. 32.
ⁱ See ch. 21.

^k See ch. 7. 21.
^l ver. 8.
See ch. 16. 27.
^m See ch. 6. 7.
^{mm} ch. 29. 18.

ⁿ Ezra 7. 12.
Dan. 2. 37.
So Hos. 8. 10.
^o Comp.
Jer. 1. 14.

^p See ch. 4. 2.

^q Or, *pour out the engine of shot.*
Jer. 6. 6.
^r See 2 Sam. 20. 15.
& Luke 19. 43.
^s So 2 Kin. 19. 32.

^t See ch. 10. 2.

^u Heb. *according to the enterings of a city broken up.*
^v ch. 27. 3.
So ch. 33. 31.

^w See ch. 29. 19.
^x ch. 28. 5, 16, 18 in the Heb.
^y Heb. *houses of thy desire.*
So ch. 23. 6, 12, 23.
See Isai. 32. 12.

^z ver. 4.
¹ So Isai. 14. 11. & 24. 8.
See Jer. 7. 34.
² Isai. 5. 12. & 23. 16.
Comp.
ch. 28. 13.

15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus; Shall not the isles ^ashake at the sound of thy fall, when ^ythe wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? Then all ²the princes of the sea ^ashall come down from their thrones, and ^alay away their robes, and put off their ^bbroidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with ^ttrembling; ^{abb}they shall sit upon the ground, and ^cshall tremble ^dat every moment, and ¹⁷be astonished at thee. And ^fthey shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* uninhabited ^tof seafaring men, the renowned city, ^gwhich wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, ^hwhich cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it. Now ⁱshall the isles tremble ^jin the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be ¹⁹troubled at thy departure. For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; ^jwhen I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee; when ^kI shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, ^{kk}with the people of old time, and shall set thee ^kin the low parts of the earth, in places ^ldesolate of old, ^kwith them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory ^min the land of the living; ⁿI will make thee ^ta terror, ⁿand thou *shalt be* no more: ^othough thou be sought for, yet shalt thou ^{op}never be found again, saith the Lord God.

The word of the LORD came again ²unto me, saying, Now, thou son of man, ³take up a lamentation for Tyrus; and say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at ^bthe entry of the sea, *which art* ^{ea}a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; O Tyrus, thou hast said, ^dI *am* ^tof perfect beauty. Thy borders *are* in the ¹midst of the seas, thy builders ^dhave perfected thy beauty. They have ^tmade all thy *ship* boards of ^efir trees of ^fSenir: they have taken ^gcedars from Lebanon ⁶to make ^hmasts for thee. *Of* ⁱthe oaks of Bashan have they made thine ^jjoars; ¹the company of ¹the Ashurites have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought out of* ^mthe isles of Chittim.

¹ So ver. 29.
^k trodden.
So Ps. 17. 8 (Heb.).
10. 4, 5. & 1 Macc. 1. 1.
^l Or, *they have made [thy] hatches of ivory well*
^m Comp. Ps. 17. 11 (Heb.).
ⁿ Heb. *the daughter.*
^o See Gen.

^a Jer. 49. 21 (Heb.).
ch. 27. 28.
& 31. 16.
So ver. 18.
² Jer. 51. 52 (Heb.).
³ Comp.
Isai. 23. 8.
^a So Jonah 3. 6.
^b See ch. 16. 10.
^t Heb. *tremblings.*
Comp.
ver. 21.
^{bb} See Isai. 3. 26.
^c ch. 32. 10.
^d See Job 7. 18.
^e See ch. 27. 35.
^f ch. 27. 2, 32.
See ch. 19. 1.
So Rev. 18. 9.
^g Heb. *of the seas.*
ch. 27. 33.
^h So Isai. 23. 4.
ⁱ See ch. 32. 23.
^j So ver. 15.
^k See ch. 27. 27.
^l So ch. 27. 34.
^k ch. 32. 18 (Heb.).
See ch. 31. 14.
^{kk} Comp.
Job 22. 15.
² Pet. 2. 5.
¹ Comp.
Job 3. 14.
See ch. 38. 12.
^m ch. 32. 23—27, 32.
See Ps. 27. 13.
ⁿ ch. 27. 36.
& 28. 19.
Comp.
Rev. 18. 21.
^t Heb. *in terrors.*
Comp.
ver. 16.
^o Ps. 37. 36.
^p See Dan. 11. 19.

XXVII.
^a ver. 32.
See ch. 19. 1.
^b ch. 26. 10.
^c So Isai. 23. 3.
See ver. 12.
^d ch. 28. 12.
So ver. 4, 11.
^e Heb. *perfect of beauty.*
Lam. 2. 15.
^f Heb. *heart.*
Ps. 46. 2.
ver. 25—27.
ch. 28. 2, 8.
^g Heb. *built.*
ver. 4.
^h See 1 Kin. 5. 8.
ⁱ See Deut. 3. 9.
^j See Judg. 9. 15.
^k See Isai. 30. 17.
^l See Isai. 2. 13.

ⁿ See ch. 16. ⁿ Fine linen with ^obroided work ^pfrom 7
^o ver. 16, 24. Egypt was ^qthat which thou spreadest
^o ver. 16. So ch. 16. for to be ^rthy sail; ^sblue and ^spurple
^p Comp. from the isles of ^uElishah was that
^{Isai. 19. 3.} which covered thee. The inhabitants ⁸
^q Job 36. 29 of Zidon and ^vArvad were ^wthy mari-
^(Heb.) ners: thy wise ^{men}, O Tyrus, ^{that} were
^r So Isai. 33. in thee, ^{were} thy ^xpilots. The ancients ⁹
^{23.} of ^yGebal and the wise ^{men} thereof
^{Or, purple and scarlet.} were in thee ^zthy [†]calkers: all the
^{Ex. 26. 31, 36, &c.} ships of the sea with their ^amariners
^{ver. 16.} were in thee ^zto ^boccupy thy merchan-
^{See Judg. 8. 26.} dise. They of ^cPersia and of ^dLud ¹⁰
^u Gen. 10. 4. and of ^{cd}Phut were in thine army,
ⁱ Chr. 1. 7. ^v ver. 11. ^sthy men of war: ^{ss}they hanged the
^{Gen. 10. 18.} shield and helmet in thee; they set
ⁱ Chr. 1. 16. forth ^hthy comeliness. The men of ¹¹
^v ver. 26. ^vArvad with thine army ^{were} upon thy
^x ver. 27—29. walls round about, and the Gamma-
^{So Jonah 1. 6.} dalls were in thy towers: ^{ss}they hang-
^y 1 Kin. 5. 18. ed ⁱtheir shields upon thy walls round
^{Ps. 83. 7.} about; ^jthey have made thy beauty per-
^{So Josh. 13. 5.} fect. ^kTarshish ^{was} ^lthy merchant by ¹²
^x ver. 27. reason of the multitude of all ^{kind} of
^{Or, strengtheners.} riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead,
^{2 Kin. 12. 5.} ^a they traded in thy fairs. ^{no}p Javan, ¹³
^a ver. 27, 29. ^{no}q Tubal, and ^{no}r Meshech, they ^{were}
^{Jonah 1. 5.} thy merchants: they traded ^sthe persons
^b ver. 16, 19. of men and vessels of brass in thy
^{21, 22, 27.} [†]market. They of the house of ^tTogar-
^{2 Esdr. 16. 42, 47.} mah ^mtraded in thy fairs with horses
^{Luke 10. 13} and horsemen and mules. The men of ¹⁵
^{in the Engl.} ^c Dedan ^{were} thy merchants; many isles
^c ch. 38. 5. ^{were} the merchandise of thine hand:
^d Isai. 66. 19. they brought thee for ^va present horns
^{Jer. 46. 9.} of ivory and ebony. Syria ^{was} ^lthy ¹⁶
^{ch. 30. 5.} merchant by reason of the multitude
^{Judith 2. 23.} of [†]the wares of thy making: ^mthey
^c Gen. 10 (13, 22.) occupied in thy fairs with ^wemeralds,
^{1 Chr. 1 (11, 17.)} ^xpurple, and ^xbroided work, and ^yfine
^{Gen. 10. 6.} linen, and ^zcoral, and [†]agate. Judah, ¹⁷
^{1 Chr. 1. 8.} and the land of Israel, they ^{were} thy
^{Nahum 3. 9.} merchants: they traded in thy market
^{ss} ver. 11. ^bwheat of ^cMinnith, and Pannag, and
^{Cant. 4. 4.} honey, and oil, and ^dbalm. ^eDamas-
^{Comp.} ^{us} ^{was} thy merchant in the multitude
^{1 Macc. 4. 57.} of the wares of thy making, for the
^b ch. 16. 14. multitude of all riches; in the wine of
^(Heb.) Helbon, and ^fwhite wool. Dan also ¹⁹
^{1 See 2 Sam. 8. 7.} and Javan [†]going to and fro ^goccupied
ⁱ So ver. 3. in thy fairs: bright iron, ^hcassia, and

²⁰ ⁱcalamus, were in thy market. ^kDedan ¹ See Ex. 30.
²¹ ^{was} thy merchant in [†]precious clothes 23;
²¹ for chariots. ^lArabia, and all the princes [†] Heb. clothes
^{of} ^mKedar, [†]they occupied with thee of freedom.
ⁱⁿ lambs, and rams, and goats: in these [†] See Isai. 13.
²² ^{were} they thy merchants. The mer- 20.
^{chants} of ^{no}Sheba and ⁿRaamah, they ^m See Isai.
^{were} ^pthy merchants: ^pthey occupied 60. 7.
ⁱⁿ thy fairs with ⁱchief of all spices, [†] Heb. they
^{and} with all precious stones, and gold. ^{were} the
²³ ^qHaran, and Canneh, and ^qEden, the ^{merchants}
^{merchants} of ^oSheba, ^rAsshur, and ^{of thy hand.}
²⁴ ^{Chilmad}, ^{were} thy merchants. These ^u Gen. 10. 7.
^{were} thy merchants in [†]all sorts of ⁱ Chr. 1. 9.
^{things}, in ^sblue [†]clothes, and ^sbroided ^o ver. 23.
^{work}, and in chests of rich apparel, ^{ch. 38. 13.}
^{bound} with cords, and made of cedar, ^{See 1 Kin.}
²⁵ among thy merchandise. [†]The ships of 10. 1.
[†]Tarshish did sing of thee ⁱⁿ thy mar- [†] See ver. 12.
^{ket}: and thou wast replenished, and ^{See 2 Kin.}
^{made} very glorious in the ^vmidst of the 19. 12.
²⁶ seas. ^wThy rowers have brought thee ^r Gen. 25. 3.
^{into} great waters: ^xthe east wind hath [†] Or, excel-
^{broken} thee in the [†]midst of the seas. ^{lent things.}
²⁷ ^yThy riches, and ^zthy fairs, ^athy [†] Heb.
^{merchandise}, ^bthy mariners, and ^cthy ^{foldings.}
^{pilots}, ^bthy calkers, and ^bthe occupiers ^{Comp.}
^{of} thy merchandise, and all ^dthy men 2 Kin. 2. 8
^{of} war, that ^{are} in thee, [†]and in ^call ^(Heb.)
^{thy} company which ^{is} in the midst of ^s See ver. 7.
^{thee}, shall fall into the [†]midst of the [†] Ps. 48. 7.
²⁸ seas ^fin the day of thy ruin. ^gThe ^{Isai. 2. 16.}
[†]suburbs ^hshall shake at the sound of ^{& 23. 14.}
^{the} cry of ^cthy pilots. ⁱAnd all that ^u See ver. 12.
²⁹ handle ^kthe oar, ^bthe mariners, and all ^v ver. 4.
^{the} pilots of the sea, shall come down ^w ver. 8.
^{from} their ships, they shall stand upon ^(Heb.)
³⁰ the land; ⁱand shall cause their voice [†] Ps. 43. 7.
^{to} be heard against thee, and shall ^{See Jer. 18.}
^{cry} bitterly, and shall ^{lo}cast up dust [†] Heb.
^{upon} their heads, they shall ^mwallow ^v heart.
³¹ themselves in the ashes: and they shall [†] So Prov.
^{make} themselves utterly bald for thee, 11. 4.
^{and} ^ogird them with sackcloth, and [†] See ver. 12.
^{they} shall ^lweep for thee ^{oo}with bit- ^a ver. 13.
^{terness} of heart ^{and} bitter wailing. [†] See ver. 9.
³² And in their wailing they shall ^ptake ^c See ver. 8.
^{up} a lamentation for thee, and ^plament ^d ver. 10.
^{over} thee, ^{saying}, ⁱWhat city ^{is} like [†] Or, even
³³ Tyrus, like the destroyed ^qin the midst ^{with all.}
^{of} the sea? [†]When ^sthy wares went ^e So ver. 34.
^{forth} out of the seas, thou filledest many [†] Heb.
³⁴ people; [†]thou didst enrich the kings of ^v heart.
^{the} earth with the multitude of thy ^f ch. 26. 18.
^{riches} and of ^athy merchandise. [†] In ^{& 32. 10 in}
^{the} time ^uwhen ^{thou} shalt be broken ^{the Heb.}
^{by} the seas ^vin the depths of the ^{ss} See ch. 45. 2.
^{waters}, ^athy merchandise and ^call thy [†] Or, waves.
^{company} in the midst of thee shall fall. ^{See ch. 26.}

^w So ch. 26. ^x All the inhabitants of the isles ^y shall ^z be astonished at thee, and ^y their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled *in their countenance*. ² The merchants among the people shall ^a hiss at thee; ^b thou shalt be ^a a terror, and [†] never *shalt be* any more.

^{21.} [†] Heb. ^b terrors. [†] Heb. ^b shalt not be for ever.

XXVIII. The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto ^a the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; ^b Because ^c thine heart *is* lifted up, and ^d thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, ^e in the ^f midst of the seas; yet ^f thou *art* a man, and not God, though ^g thou set thine heart as the heart of God: be- ^h hold, ^h thou *art* wiser than ⁱ Daniel; *there is* no secret *that* they can hide from thee: ^h ^j with thy wisdom and with thine understanding ^k thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: [†] by thy great wisdom *and* by ^l thy traffick ^k hast thou increased thy riches, and ^m thine heart *is* lifted up because of thy riches: therefore thus saith the Lord God; ⁿ Because ^g thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; behold therefore, I ^o will bring ⁿ strangers upon thee, ^p the terrible of the nations: and ^o they shall draw their swords against ^q the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile ^q thy brightness. They shall bring thee down ^r to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are slain* ^e in the midst of the seas. ^d Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but ^f thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that [†] slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths ^o of ^s the uncircumcised by the hand of ⁿ strangers: for [†] I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^u take up a lamentation upon ^a the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up ^v the sum, ^b full of wisdom, and ^w perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in ^x Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, ^y the ^z sardius, ^y ^z topaz, and ^a the diamond, ^b the [†] beryl, ^c the onyx, and ^d the jasper, ^e the sap-

[†] Or, ^r ruby. [†] Job 28. 19. [†] Rev. 21. 20. [†] Ex. 28. 18. & 39. 11. [†] See Cant. 5. 14. [†] Or, ^r chrysolite. [†] See Rev. 21. 20. [†] See Gen. 2. 12. [†] See Rev. 4. 3. [†] See

phire, ^f the [†] emerald, and ^g the carbuncle, and ^e gold: ^h the workmanship of thy ⁱ tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in ^k the day that thou wast created. Thou *art* the anointed ^l cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon ^m the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of ⁿ the stones of fire. Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from ^k the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. ¹⁶ By the multitude of ^o thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee *with* violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of ^m the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, ^l O covering cherub, from the midst of ⁿ the stones of fire. [†] Thine heart was lifted up because of ^q thy beauty, thou hast corrupted ^q thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that *they* may behold thee.

¹⁸ [†] Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of ^o thy traffick; therefore ^s will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

¹⁹ All they that know thee among the people ^t shall be astonished at thee: ^u thou shalt be ^a a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^v set thy face ^w against Zidon, and ^v prophesy against it, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; ^x Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon; and ^{xx} I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and ^y they shall know that I *am* the LORD, ^{yy} when I shall have executed judgments in her.

²³ ^z and shall be sanctified in her. For I will send into her ^a pestilence, and ^a blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; ^b and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. And ^c there shall be no more ^d a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn ^e of all *that* are round about them, ^f that despised them; ^b and they shall know that I *am* the Lord God. Thus saith the Lord God; ^g When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered,

^b ch. 37. 25.
So ch. 36. 28.

¹ So Jer. 23. 6.
ch. 36. 28.
See ch. 38. 8.
¹ Or, *with confidence*.
See 1 Kin. 4. 25 marg.
^k See Isai. 65. 21.
¹ Or, *spoils*.

XXIX.

About B.C. 589.
See ch. 1. 2.
Comp. ch. 26. 1.
^a See ch. 6. 2.
^b Jer. 44. 30.
^c See Isai. 19. 1.
So Jer. 25. 10.
^d See ch. 30. 22.
So ver. 10.
^e ch. 32. 2 marg.
^f So Isai. 27. 1. & 51. 9.
Jer. 46. 22.
See Ps. 44. 19. & 74. 13.
Comp. Isai. 30. 6.
^g ver. 9.
Comp. ch. 28. 2.
^h ch. 38. 4.
See 2 Kin. 19. 28.
ⁱ ch. 19. 9.
¹ See Lev. 11. 9.
^j Supplied ch. 32. 4.
[†] Heb. *face of the field*.
Jer. 9. 22.
ch. 32. 4.
& 33. 27.
& 39. 5.
^k Jer. 8. 2.
& 25. 33 in the Heb.
So Acts 5. 6. & 8. 2?
¹ See Jer. 34. 20.
^m ver. 9. 16, 21.
See ch. 6. 7.
ⁿ 2 Kin. 18. 21.
Isai. 36. 6.
^o So Isai. 20. 5. & 30. 3. 5.
Jer. 2. 36.
Comp. Jer. 37. 5. 7. 11.
ch. 17. 15. 17.
^p So Ps. 69. 23.
^q See ch. 14. 17.
So ch. 30. 4. & 32. 11, 12.
^r So ch. 30. 12.
[†] Heb. *wastes of waste*.
Comp. ver. 12.
¹ Or, *from Migdol to Syene*.
^s Ex. 14. 2. Num. 33. 7. Jer. 44. 1. & 46. 14.
^t ch. 30. 6.
[†] Heb. *See Zeph. 3. 10.*
^v So ch. 32. 13. & 35. 7.

and ^bg shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then ^h shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob. And ⁱ they ²⁶ shall dwell ¹ safely therein, and shall ^k build houses, and ^k plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, ^b when I have executed judgments ^f upon all those that ¹ despise them round about them; ^b and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

In the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^a set thy face against ² ^b Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ^a prophesy against him, and ^c against all Egypt: speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord ³ GOD; ^d Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great ^e dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, ^e which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for myself. But ^h I will put hooks in thy jaws, and ⁴ I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy ⁱ scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy ⁱ scales. And I will leave ⁵ thee ⁱ thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the [†] open fields; ^k thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee ¹ for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven. And all the inhabitants of Egypt ^m shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been ⁿ a staff of reed to the house of Israel. ^o When they took hold of thee ⁷ by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest. and ^p madest all their loins to be at a stand. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; ⁸ ^q Behold, I *will* bring a sword upon thee, ^q and cut off man and beast out of thee. And the land of Egypt shall ⁹ be desolate and waste; ^m and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: ^s because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*. ^d Behold therefore, I ¹⁰ *am* against thee, and ^r against thy rivers, and ^r I will make the land of Egypt [†] utterly waste and desolate, ¹ from the tower of [†] Syene even unto the border of ^u Ethiopia. ^v No foot of man shall

pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. And I will make the land of Egypt ^w desolate in the ^w ch. 30. 7. midst of the countries *that are* desolate, ^w and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: ^x and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. ¹³ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the end of forty years ^y will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they ¹⁴ were scattered: and ^z I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of ^a Pathros, into the land of their ¹ habitation; and they shall be there a ¹ base kingdom. It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; ^b neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that *they* shall no more ¹⁶ rule over the nations. And it shall be no more ^c the confidence of the house of Israel, ^d which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but ^e they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ¹⁸ Son of man, ^f Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ^g caused his army to serve a great service ^h against Tyrus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* ⁱ peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that ¹⁹ he had served against it: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I ^j *will* give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and ^k he shall take her multitude, and ¹ take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall ²⁰ be the wages for his army. I have given him the land of Egypt ¹ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because ^s they wrought for me, saith ²¹ the Lord GOD. In that day ¹ will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee ^m the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and ^e they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

The word of the LORD came again ² unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;

^x ch. 30. 23, 26.
Comp. Jer. 46. 19.

^y Comp. Isai. 19. 23.
Jer. 46. 26.
^z See ch. 16. 53.

^a ch. 30. 14.
See Isai. 11. 11.
¹ Or, *birth*.
See ch. 16. 3.
[†] Heb. *low*.
ch. 17. 6. 14.
ver. 15.
^b Comp. ch. 30. 13.

^c So Isai. 30. 21. 3.
& 36. 4. 6.
Comp. Lam. 4. 17.
^d See Num. 5. 15.
^e See ver. 6.

About B.C. 572.
See ch. 1. 2.
Comp. Jer. 46. 13.
¹ ch. 26. 7. 8.
^g See Jer. 25. 9.
^h See Isai. 23. 1.
¹ So Isai. 18. 2. 7.
ⁱ So ch. 30. 10. 12. 24. 25.
& 32. 11.
See Jer. 46. 13.

^k ch. 30. 4.
[†] Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey*.
ch. 38. 12. 13.
So ch. 26. 12. & 32. 12.

¹ Or, *for his hire*.
Heb. as Isai. 40. 10 marg. & 49. 4 marg.
[†] Ps. 132. 17.
[†] Heb. *See Luke 1. 69.*
^m ch. 16. 63.
Heb. *See ch. 24. 27.*
Comp. ch. 33. 22.

XXX.

^a Isai. 13. 6. ^b ch. 7. 7, 12. ^c Joel 1. 15. ^d 2. 1. ^e Zeph. 1. 7. ^f See ch. 34. 12. ^g So Obad. 15. ^h See ch. 29. 8. ⁱ So ver. 9. ^j ver. 9. ^k Isai. 21. 3. ^l Nah. 2. 10. ^m Or, *fear*. ⁿ ver. 5, 9. ^o See Zeph. 3. 10. ^p ch. 29. 10. ^q So Jer. 50. 15. ^r Jer. 46. 9. ^s Heb. *Phut*. ^t See ch. 27. 10. ^u See Jer. 25. 20. ^v Heb. *children*. ^w So Gen. 29. 1, &c. ^x ver. 18. ^y Lev. 26. 19. ^z ch. 24. 21. ^{aa} & 33. 28 in the Heb. ^{ab} So ch. 7. 24 (Heb.). ^{ac} (Or, *from Migdol to Syene*). ^{ad} ch. 29. 10. ^{ae} ch. 29. 12. ^{af} ver. 19, 25, 26. ^{ag} See ch. 6. 7. ^{ah} ver. 14, 16. ^{ai} So ch. 28. 18. ^{aj} ch. 32. 21. ^{ak} Heb. *broken*. ^{al} ver. 18, 21, 22. ^{am} Comp. ^{an} Isai. 18. 1, 2. ^{ao} So ver. 12, 24, 25. ^{ap} See ch. 29. 19. ^{aq} See ch. 28. 7. ^{ar} Isai. 19. 5, 6. ^{as} So ch. 29. 10. ^{at} Heb. *drought*. ^{au} So Gen. 31. 40, &c. ^{av} Gen. 7. 22. ^{aw} Ex. 14. 21. ^{ax} Comp. ^{ay} Isai. 19. 4. ^{az} Hab. 1. 13. ^{ba} Heb. *the fulness thereof*. ^{bb} See ch. 12. 19. ^{bc} See ch. 28. 7. ^{bd} See ch. 17. 24. ^{be} See Jer. 43. 12. ^{bf} Isai. 19. 1 (Heb.). ^{bg} ver. 16. ^{bh} See Isai. 19. 13. ^{bi} So Zech. 10. 11. ^{bj} Comp. ^{bk} ch. 29. 15. ^{bl} So Isai. 19. 16. ^{bm} See Num. 13. 22. ^{bn} 15, 16. ^{bo} See Jer. 46. 25. ^{bp} Comp. Jer. 46. 25. ^{bq} How! ye, Woe worth the day! For ^{br} the day *is* near, even ^{bs} the day of the LORD *is* near, ^{bt} a cloudy day; ^{bu} it shall be the time of the heathen. And ^{bv} the sword shall come upon Egypt, and ^{bw} great ^{bx} pain shall be in ^{by} Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and ^{bz} they shall take *away* her multitude, and ^{ca} her foundations shall be broken down. ^{cb} Ethiopia, and ^{cc} Libya, and ^{cd} Lydia, and all ^{ce} the mingled people, and Chub, and the ^{cf} men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. Thus saith the LORD; ^{cg} They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and ^{ch} the pride of her power shall come down: ^{ci} from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God. And they shall be ^{cj} desolate in the midst of the countries ^{ck} that are desolate, ^{cl} and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities ^{cm} that are wasted. ^{cn} And they shall know that I ^{co} am the LORD, ^{cp} when I have set a fire in Egypt, and ^{cq} when all ^{cr} her helpers shall be ^{cs} destroyed. In that day ^{ct} shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless ^{cu} Ethiopians afraid, and ^{cv} great pain shall come upon them, as ^{cw} in the day of Egypt: for lo, ^{cx} it cometh. Thus saith the Lord God; ^{cy} I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon. He and his people with him, ^{cz} the terrible of the nations, ^{da} shall be brought to destroy the land: and ^{db} they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land ^{dc} with the slain. And ^{dd} I will make ^{de} the rivers ^{df} dry, and ^{dg} sell the land into the hand of ^{dh} the wicked: and ^{di} I will make the land waste, and ^{dj} all that is therein, by the hand of ^{dk} strangers: ^{dl} I the LORD have spoken *it*. Thus saith ^{dm} the Lord God; ^{dn} I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause ^{do} their ^{dp} images to cease out of ^{dq} Noph; and ^{dr} there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and ^{ds} I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. And I will make ^{dt} Pa-^{du} thros desolate, and ^{dv} will set fire in ^{dw} Zoan, and ^{dx} will execute judgments in ^{dy} No. And I will pour my fury ^{dz} upon ^{ea} Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off ^{eb} the multitude of ^{ec} No. And ^{ed} I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall

have great pain, and ^{ee} No shall be rent asunder, and ^{ef} Noph ^{eg} shall have distresses daily. The young men of ^{eh} Aven and of ^{ei} Phi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these ^{ej} cities shall go into ^{ek} captivity. At ^{el} Tehaphneches also the day shall be ^{em} darkened, ^{en} when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and ^{eo} the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: ^{ep} as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into ^{eq} captivity. Thus ^{er} will I execute judgments in Egypt: ^{es} and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first ^{et} month, in the seventh ^{eu} day of the month, ^{ev} that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^{ew} I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up ^{ex} to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to ^{ey} hold the sword. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ^{ez} Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ^{fa} will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword ^{fb} to fall out of his hand. ^{fc} And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through ^{fd} the countries. And ^{fe} I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon. and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall ^{ff} groan before him ^{fg} with the groanings of a ^{fh} deadly wounded man. But ^{fi} I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; ^{fj} and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ^{fk} he shall stretch it out upon ^{fl} the land of Egypt. ^{fm} And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; ^{fn} and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third ^{fo} month, in the first ^{fp} day of the month, ^{fq} that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to ^{fr} his multitude; ^{fs} Whom art thou like in thy greatness? Behold,

^g Comp. rather. ^h Ps. 120. 7? ⁱ Or, *Heliopolis*. ^j Heb. as Gen. 41. 45. 50. & 46. 20. ^k Comp. Jer. 43. 13. ^l Or, *Phibastum*. ^m See Jer. 2. 16. ⁿ Or, *restrained*. ^o Lev. 26. 13. ch. 34. 27. ^p See Jer. 27. 2. ^q See ver. 6. ^r See ver. 8.

^s About B.C. 588. ^t See ch. 1. 2. ^u Comp. ch. 26. 1. ^v So Jer. 48. 25. ^w So Jer. 30. 13. & 46. 11. ^x ch. 29. 10. & 35. 3. ^y So ch. 28. 22. & 29. 3. & 38. 2. & 39. 1. ^z See Job 38. 15. ^{aa} ver. 26. ch. 29. 12. ^{ab} See ver. 10. ^{ac} Job 24. 12.

XXXI.

^{ad} About B.C. 588. ^{ae} See ch. 1. 2. ^{af} Comp. ch. 30. 20. ^{ag} ver. 18. ch. 30. 4. 14. ^{ah} & 32. 12, 16, 18, 20, 24, 25.

^c Isai. 10. 34. ^c the Assyrian *was* ^d a cedar in Lebanon ^t with fair ^e branches, and with a shadowing ^f shroud, and ^g ^h of a high stature; and ^h his top was ^g among ^e ^b the thick boughs. ⁱⁱ The waters ^l made him great, the deep ^l set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her ^l little rivers unto all the trees of the field. Therefore ^g ^b his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and ^k his boughs were multiplied, and ^l his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ^l when he shot forth. ^m All the fowls of heaven made their nests in ^k his boughs, and under ^l his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and ^{mn} under his shadow dwelt all great nations. Thus was he fair ^b in his greatness, in the length of ^o his branches: for his root was by great waters. The cedars ^p in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like ^k his boughs, and ^q the chesnut trees were not like ^l his branches; nor any tree ^p in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty. I have made him fair by the multitude of ^o his branches: so that all the trees of ^p Eden, that *were* ^p in the garden of God, envied him.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ^l Because ^h thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up ^g ^h his top among ^e the thick boughs, and ^r his heart is lifted up in his height; I have therefore delivered him into the hand of ^s the mighty one of the heathen; ^t he shall surely ^t deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. And ^u strangers, ^u the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: ^v upon the mountains and in all ^v the valleys ^o his branches are fallen, and ^l his boughs are broken by all ^w the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down ⁿ from his shadow, and have left him. ^x Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon ^l his branches: to the end that none of all the trees by the waters ^h exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up ^g ^h their top among ^e the thick boughs, neither ^l their ^y trees stand up in their height, ^y all that drink water: for ^z they are all delivered

^y Isai. 1. 29 (Heb.). & 57. 5 marg. & 61. 3. Comp. ver. 16. ^z Ps. 82. 7.

livered unto death, ^{ab} to the nether parts of the earth, ^z in the midst of the children of men, ^a with them that go down to the pit.

Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down ^c to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters ^d were stayed: and I caused ^e Lebanon ^t to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. ^f I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down ^c to hell ^a with them that descend into the pit: and ^g all the trees of Eden. ^g the choice and best of ^e Lebanon, ^h all that drink water, ⁱ shall be comforted ^a in the nether parts of the earth. They also went down ^c into hell with him unto ^j them that be slain with the sword; and ^k they that were his arm, that ^k dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen. ^l To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among ^g the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with ^g the trees of Eden ^a unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of ^m the uncircumcised with ^j them that be slain with the sword. ^l This *is* Pharaoh and all ^l his multitude, saith the Lord God.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ^a take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like ^b a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ^l whale in ^c the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and ^d troubledst the waters with thy feet, and ^e fouledst thy rivers.

Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore ^e spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my ^f net. Then ^g will I leave thee upon the land. ^g I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and ^h will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee. And I will lay thy flesh ⁱ upon the mountains, and fill ⁱ the valleys with thy height. I will also water with thy blood ^l the land wherein thou swimdest, *even* ⁱ to the mountains; and

^a ver. 16, 18. ch. 26. 20. & 32. 18, 24. ^b See Ps. 63. 9. Comp. Matt. 11. 23.

^c ver. 16, 17 (Heb.). See ch. 32. 21.

^d Gen. 8. 2 (Heb.). ^e See ver. 3. ^f Heb. *to be black*. ch. 32. 7, 8. ^g See ch. 26. 15.

^g ver. 9, 18. Comp. Isai. 14. 8. ^h ver. 14. ⁱ ch. 32. 31. Comp. Isai. 14. 9—11. ^j ver. 18. ch. 32. 20, 21, 25, 28—32. & 35. 8. ^k So ch. 32. 22=24, 26. ^l See ver. 6. ^m See ver. 2.

^m See ch. 28. 10.

XXXII. About B.C. 587. See ch. 1. 2.

^a ch. 28. 12. See ch. 19. 1. ^b So ver. 16. ^c ch. 19. 3, 5, 6. & 38. 13. ^d Or, *dragon*. See ch. 29. 3. ^e Isai. 18. 2. & 19. 5. Nahum 3. 8. ^f ver. 13. ^g ch. 34. 18. So ch. 34. 19. Prov. 25. 26. Comp. Ps. 68. 30. ^h See ch. 12. 12. ⁱ See ch. 26. 5. ^j See ch. 29. 5. ^k So ch. 31. 13.

^l See ch. 31. 12.

^l Or, *the land of thy swimming*.

Or, *extinguish.*
 See Matt.

24. 29.
 1 ch. 32. 15.
 Heb.

lights
 of the light
 in heaven.
 Gen. i. 16
 (Heb.).

Heb.
 them dark.
 So ch. 16. 58.

See Isai. 5.
 30.
 Heb.

provoke to
 anger, or,
 grief.

See Jer. 7. 18.
 See Jer. 4.
 6.

See ch. 27.
 35.
 4 ch. 26. 16.

See ch. 27.
 27.

So Jer. 46.
 26.
 See ch. 14.

20. 8. 19.
 See ch. 31. 2.
 See ch. 28. 7.

So ch. 29.
 19.

So ch. 29.
 11.

Comp.
 Job 41. 1
 marg.

So ch. 34. 18.
 See ch. 12.
 19.

Heb. *desolate from
 the fulness
 thereof.*

See Ex. 7.
 5. & ch. 6. 7.
 See 2 Sam.

1. 17.
 & ver. 2.
 ch. 27. 32.

ver. 18.

See ch. 31. 2.

About
 B.C. 587.
 Comp.

ver. 1.
 ch. 26. 20
 (Heb.).

See ch. 31.
 14.
 Comp.

ch. 31. 2. 18.
 ver. 21. 24.
 1 ver. 32.

So ver. 28—
 30.
 See ch. 28.

10.
 See ch. 31.
 17.

the rivers shall be full of thee. And 7
 when I shall put thee out, I will
 cover the heaven, and make the stars
 thereof dark; I will cover the sun
 with a cloud, and the moon shall not
 give her light. All the bright lights of 8
 heaven will I make dark over thee,
 and set darkness upon thy land, saith
 the Lord GOD. I will also vex the 9
 hearts of many people, when I shall
 bring thy destruction among the na-
 tions, into the countries which thou
 hast not known. Yea, I will make 10
 many people amazed at thee, and their
 kings shall be horribly afraid for thee,
 when I shall brandish my sword before
 them; and they shall tremble at every
 moment, every man for his own life, in
 the day of thy fall.

For thus saith the Lord GOD; The 11
 sword of the king of Babylon shall
 come upon thee. By the swords of the 12
 mighty will I cause thy multitude to
 fall, the terrible of the nations, all of
 them: and they shall spoil the pomp
 of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof
 shall be destroyed. I will destroy also 13
 all the beasts thereof from besides the
 great waters; neither shall the foot of
 man trouble them any more, nor the
 hoofs of beasts trouble them. Then 14
 will I make their waters deep, and
 cause their rivers to run like oil, saith
 the Lord GOD. When I shall make 15
 the land of Egypt desolate, and the
 country shall be destitute of that where-
 of it was full, when I shall smite all
 them that dwell therein, then shall 16
 they know that I am the LORD. This
 is the lamentation wherewith they
 shall lament her: the daughters of
 the nations shall lament her: they shall
 lament for her, even for Egypt, and
 for all her multitude, saith the Lord
 GOD.

It came to pass also in the twelfth 17
 year, in the fifteenth day of the month,
 that the word of the LORD came unto
 me, saying, Son of man, wail for the 18
 multitude of Egypt, and cast them
 down, even her, and the daughters
 of the famous nations, unto the nether
 parts of the earth, with them that
 go down into the pit. Whom dost 19
 thou pass in beauty? go down, and
 be thou laid with the uncircumcised.
 They shall fall in the midst of them 20

that are slain by the sword: she is
 delivered to the sword: draw her and
 all her multitudes. The strong among 21
 the mighty shall speak to him out of
 the midst of hell with them that help
 him: they are gone down, they lie
 uncircumcised, slain by the sword.
 Asshur is there and all her company: 22
 his graves are about him: all of them
 slain, fallen by the sword: whose
 graves are set in the sides of the pit,
 and her company is round about her
 grave: all of them slain, fallen by
 the sword, which caused terror in 23
 the land of the living. There is Elam
 and all her multitude round about her
 grave, all of them slain, fallen by the
 sword, which are gone down uncir-
 cumcised into the nether parts of the
 earth, which caused their terror in 24
 the land of the living; yet have they
 borne their shame with them that go
 down to the pit. They have set her 25
 a bed in the midst of the slain with
 all her multitude: her graves are
 round about him: all of them uncir-
 cumcised, slain by the sword: though
 their terror was caused in the land
 of the living, yet have they borne
 their shame with them that go down
 to the pit: he is put in the midst of
 them that be slain. There is Meshech, 26
 Tubal, and all her multitude: her
 graves are round about him: all of
 them uncircumcised, slain by the
 sword, though they caused their terror 27
 in the land of the living. And they
 shall not lie with the mighty that are
 fallen of the uncircumcised, which are
 gone down to hell with their weapons
 of war: and they have laid their
 swords under their heads, but their
 iniquities shall be upon their bones,
 though they were the terror of the 28
 mighty in the land of the living. Yea,
 thou shalt be broken in the midst of
 the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with
 them that are slain with the sword.
 There is Edom, her kings, and all 29
 her princes, which with their might are
 laid by them that were slain by the
 sword: they shall lie with the un-
 circumcised, and with them that go
 down to the pit. There be the 30
 princes of the north, all of them, and
 all the Zidonians, which are gone
 down with the slain; with their terror
 they are ashamed of their might; and
 they lie uncircumcised with them

Or,
 the sword
 is laid.

ch. 17. 13
 (Heb.).
 So ch. 31.
 11 (Heb.).

See Job 41.
 25.

Comp.
 Isai. 14. 9,
 10.

ver. 27.
 ch. 31. 15. 16.

ch. 30. 8.
 Comp.
 ver. 24. 26,

ver. 30.
 ver. 25. 26.
 So ver. 23.

Isai. 14. 15.
 ch. 26. 17.

ver. 24—27,
 32.

Or,
 dismaying.
 So Jer. 48. 39.

See Ps. 27.
 13.

Jer. 49. 34—
 39.

See Isai. 11.
 11.

ver. 25. 30.
 ch. 16. 52. 54.

& 34. 29.
 & 36. 6. 7.
 & 39. 26.

& 44. 13.
 See Isai.
 57. 2.

See ch. 27.
 13.

Comp.
 Isai. 14. 18,
 19.

So ver. 21.
 Comp.

1 Macc. 13
 29.

Heb. with
 weapons of
 their war.

So ch. 27. 10,
 27 (Heb.).

See ch. 25.
 12.

Heb. given,
 or, put.

Heb. as ch.
 31. 14. & 35.

ver. 23.

See Josh.
 13. 21.

ch. 38. 6,
 15. & 39. 2.

See ch. 28.
 21.

that be slain by the sword, and ^t bear their shame ^f with them that go down to the pit. Pharaoh shall see them, ³¹ and ^d shall be comforted over all ^e his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ^k slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. For ^q I have caused my terror ^r in the land of the living: and ⁱ he shall be laid in the midst of ^j the uncircumcised with ^k *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all ^e his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

XXXIII. Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak ² to ^a the children of thy people, and say unto them, ^b ^t When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their ^c watchman: *if* when he seeth ³ the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and ^d warn the people; then ^t whosoever heareth ^e the sound of the trumpet, and ^d taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, ^r his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard ^e the sound of the trumpet, ⁵ and ^d took not warning; ^r his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. But if ⁶ ^e the watchman see the sword come, and ^e blow not the trumpet, and the people ^d be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, ⁸ he is taken *away* in his iniquity; but ^h his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. ⁱ So thou, O son of man, I have ^k set thee ^a a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and ^d warn them from me. ^h When I ⁸ say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak ^d to warn the wicked from his way, ^g *that* wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but ^h his blood will I require at thine hand. ¹ Nevertheless, ⁹ if thou ^d warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, ^g he shall die in his iniquity; ^{1m} but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Therefore, O thou son of man, speak ¹⁰ unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and ⁿ we pine away in them, ^o how should we then live? Say unto them, ^p *As* I live, saith ¹¹ the Lord GOD, ^q I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live:

turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for ^r why will ye die, O house of Israel? ¹² Therefore, thou son of man, say unto ^a the children of thy people, ^s The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, ^t he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; ^s neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the ¹³ day that he sinneth. When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; ^s if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it. Again, ^u when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; ^v if he turn from his sin, and ^v do ^t that which is lawful and right; ¹⁵ *if* the wicked ^w restore the pledge, ^x give again that he had robbed, walk in ^y the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, ¹⁶ he shall not die. ^z None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: ^v he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall ¹⁷ surely live. ^a Yet ^b the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but *as for* them, their way ¹⁸ is not equal. ^c When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die ¹⁹ thereby. ^d But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and ^v do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. ²⁰ ^a Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, ^e I will judge you every one after his ways.

²¹ And it came to pass ^b in the twelfth year ^f of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, ^g that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, ^h The city is smitten. Now ⁱ the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until *he* came to me in the morning; and ^k my mouth was opened, and ^k I was no more ²³ dumb. Then the word of the LORD ²⁴ came unto me, saying, Son of man, they that inhabit those ^l wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was ^m one,

^d ch. 31. 16.
^e See ver. 16.

^a ver. 12, 17.
See ch. 3. 11.
Comp.
Hos. 4. 4.
^b See ch. 14.

^t Heb. *A land when I bring a sword upon her.*

^c ver. 6, 7.
See 2 Sam. 18. 24.
& ch. 3. 17.
Comp.

^{mic} 7. 4.
^d See ch. 3.

^t Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

^e ver. 5, 6.
Jer. 6. 17.
See Isai. 58. 1.

Comp.
Amos 3. 16.
^f See ch. 18.

¹³.
^g So ver. 8, 9.
^h See ch. 3.

ⁱ ch. 3. 17.
^j See Jer. 1. 18.

¹ ch. 3. 19.

^m 1 Tim. 4. 16.

^o See ch. 4. 17.

^p Comp.
Isai. 40. 14.
ch. 37. 11.

^q ver. 27.
See Isai. 49. 13.
^r See ch. 18. 23.
Comp.
2 Sam. 14. 14.

^s See ch. 18. 24.
So ver. 18.

^t So 2 Chr. 7. 14.

^u ch. 3. 18.

^v ch. 18. 27.

^t Heb. *judgment and justice.*
ver. 16, 19.
See ch. 18. 5.

^x See ch. 18. 7.

^y Ex. 22. 1, 4, 7.

^z Lev. 6. 2, 4, 5.

Num. 5. 6, 7.
Luke 19. 8.

¹ So Lev. 18. 5.

ch. 20. 11, 13, 21.

² ch. 18. 22.

^a ver. 20.

ch. 18. 25, 29.

^b See ver. 2.

^c ch. 18. 26.

So ver. 12, 13.

See ch. 18. 24.

^d ch. 18. 27.

So ver. 11, 12.

See ch. 18. 21.

^e See ch. 18. 30.

About B. C. 587.

See ch. 1. 2.

^f ch. 40. 1.

^g So ch. 1. 2.

^h ch. 24. 26.

ⁱ ch. 40. 1.

Comp. ch. 26. 2 with 2 Kin. 25. 2-4.

Jer. 39. 2.

& 52. 5, 6.

^j See ch. 1. 3.

^k ch. 24. 27.

^l ver. 27.

ch. 36. 4.

^m Isai. 51. 2.

(Heb.).

Comp.

Acts 7. 5.

ⁿ See Matt.

³ 9.

⁹ ch. 44. 7.

See Gen. 9. 4.

& Lev. 3. 17.

^p See ch. 18. 6.

^q See ch. 22. 3.

^r Comp.

Wisd. 2. 11.

^s See ch. 22.

11.

^t See ver. 11.

^u See ch. 14.

21.

^v So ch. 39. 4.

Comp.

ch. 34. 5.

^w Heb. *to*

devour him.

^x 1 Sam. 23.

29 (Heb.).

^y Judg. 6. 2.

^z 1 Sam. 13. 6.

¹ So Jer. 44.

2, 6, 22.

[†] Heb. *deso-*

lation and

desolation.

ver. 29.

ch. 6. 14.

& 35. 3. (7).

² See ch. 5.

15.

^a See ch. 30. 6.

^b See ch. 6. 2.

^c See ch. 6. 7.

^d See ver. 2.

[†] (Or, *of thee*).

[†] See ch. 14. 1.

[†] Heb. *ac-*

ording to

the coming

of the people.

See ch. 26. 10.

[†] Or, *my*

people sit

before thee.

[†] See ch. 8. 1.

[†] So Ps. 73.

36, 37.

Isai. 29. 18.

Jer. 12. 2.

[†] John 3. 18.

[†] Heb. *they*

make loves,

or, jests.

[†] See Ps.

119. 36.

[†] Matt. 19.

23.

[†] See Matt.

13. 20.

[†] Heb. *a song*

of loves.

^k ch. 31. 3

marg.

[†] 1 Sam. 16.

17.

Ps. 33. 3.

Isai. 23. 16

in the Heb.

^m ch. 2. 5.

Comp.

[†] 1 Sam. 3. 20.

XXXIV.

^a See Jer.

23. 1.

So Zech. 11.

17.

^b ver. 8, 10.

So Jude 12.

Comp.

Phil. 2. 21.

^c Comp.

2 Cor. 12. 14.

^d Isai. 56. 11.

Zech. 11. 16.

^e Zech. 11. 4.

^f So Mic. 3. 2, 3.

Comp.

James 5. 5.

and he inherited the land : but ⁿ we are many ; the land is given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them, Thus ²⁵ saith the Lord God ; ^o Ye eat with the blood, and ^p lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ^q shed blood : and shall ye possess the land ? ^r Ye stand upon ²⁶ your sword, ye work abomination, and ^p ye defile every one his neighbour's wife : and shall ye possess the land ? Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith ²⁷ the Lord God ; ^t As I live, surely they that are in [†] the wastes shall fall by ^u the sword, and him that is in the open field ^v will I give to ^u the beasts [†] to be devoured, and they that be ^w in the forts and ^x in the caves shall die of ^u the pestilence. For ^y I will lay the land ²⁸ [†] most desolate, and ^a the pomp of her strength shall cease ; and ^b the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. Then ^c shall ²⁹ they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

Also, thou son of man, ^d the children ³⁰ of thy people still are talking [†] against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what [†] is the word that cometh forth from the LORD. And ³¹ ^e they come unto thee [†] as the people cometh, and [†] they [†] sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them : for ³² [†] with their mouth [†] they shew much love, but [†] their heart goeth after their covetousness. And lo, [†] thou art unto them as [†] a very lovely song of ^k one that hath a pleasant voice, and [†] can play well on an instrument : for they hear thy words, but they do them not. And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come) then ³³ ^m shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against ² the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds ; ^a Woe be to the shepherds of Israel ^b that do feed themselves ! ^c should not the shepherds feed the flocks ? ^d Ye eat the fat, and ye ³ clothe you with the wool, ^e ye kill them that are fed : but ^e ye feed not the flock.

^f The diseased have ye not strengthen-

^{oo} ver. 8.

[†] ver. 16.

⁸ ver. 21.

ed, neither ^h have ye healed that which was sick, neither ⁱ have ye bound up ^h that which was broken, neither [†] have ye brought again ^k that which was driven away, neither [†] have ye sought that which was lost ; but with force and ^m with cruelty have ye ruled them. And ⁿ they were scattered, ^{no} because there is no shepherd : and ^p they became meat to all the beasts of ⁶ the field, when they were scattered. ^{pp} My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill : yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and ^q none did search or seek after them. ⁷ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word ⁸ of the LORD ; ^t As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock ^s became a prey, and my flock ^p became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but ^b the shepherds fed themselves, and ^{ee} fed not my flock ; ⁹ therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word ¹⁰ of the LORD ; Thus saith the Lord God ; Behold, I am against the shepherds ; and [†] I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock ; neither shall the shepherds ^b feed themselves any more ; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, ^p that they may not be meat for them.

¹¹ For thus saith the Lord God ; Behold, ^q I, even I, will [†] both search my sheep, ¹² and [†] seek them out. [†] As ^{ss} a shepherd [†] seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered ; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in [†] the cloudy and ¹³ [†] dark day. And I will bring them out from the people, and ^v gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon ^w the mountains of Israel by ^x the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the ¹⁴ country. ^y I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon ^z the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be : ^a there shall they lie in a good fold, and in ^a a ^b fat pasture shall they feed upon ^w the mountains of Israel. ^c I will feed my flock, and ^a I will cause them to lie down, saith ¹⁶ the Lord God. ^d I will seek that which was lost, and ^d bring again that which was driven away, and ^d will bind up that which was broken, and ^d will strengthen that which was sick : but I will destroy ^e the fat and the strong ; I will feed them ¹⁷ [†] with judgment. And as for you, O my

^h Zech. 11.

16.

[†] Ps. 147. 3.

^k Deut. 22. 1.

Mic. 4. 6 in

the Heb.

[†] ver. 11, 12.

Matt. 18. 12.

Luke 15. 4.

So ver. 23.

^m Lev. 25. 43.

46, 53 (Heb.).

So Ex. 1. 13,

14.

Comp.

[†] Pet. 5. 3.

[†] 1 Kin. 22.

17.

See Matt. 9.

36.

[†] Or, *with-*

out a shep-

herd ; and so

ver. 8.

^o See Num.

27. 17.

^p ver. 8.

So ver. 10.

See Jer. 12. 9.

Comp.

ch. 33. 27.

^{pp} Matt. 18.

12.

^q Comp.

ver. 11.

[†] See Isai. 49.

18.

^s ver. 22.

So ver. 28.

See ch. 7. 21.

^t See ch. 3.

18.

So Heb. 13.

17.

[†] Luker. 10.

[†] Heb. *Ac-*

ording to

the seeking.

^{ss} See John

10. 11.

[†] ch. 30. 3.

^u Joel 2. 2.

Zeph. 1. 15.

^v So Deut.

30. 3.

Isai. 65. 9.

10.

Jer. 50. 19.

ch. 38. 8, 12.

See Ps. 107. 3.

& Jer. 23. 3.

& ch. 11. 17.

^w See ch. 6. 2.

^x See ch. 6. 3.

^y So Ps. 23. 2.

John 10. 9.

^z So ver. 26.

See ch. 17. 23.

^a See Jer. 33.

12.

^b See Num.

13. 20.

^c Isai. 40. 11.

See ver. 23.

^d See ver. 4.

So Mic. 4. 6.

^e So Isai. 10.

16.

Comp.

Amos 4. 1.

[†] Jer. 10. 24.

Comp.

ver. 17, 20,

22.

Israel, because it was desolate, ¹so will I do unto thee: ²thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and ³all Idumea, *even* all of it: ⁴and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

XXXVI. Also, thou son of man, prophesy unto ¹the mountains of Israel, ²and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD: thus saith the Lord ³GOD; Because ⁴the enemy hath said against you, ⁵Aha, even ⁶the ancient high places ⁷are ours in possession: therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith ⁸the Lord GOD; ⁹Because *they* have made *you* desolate, and ¹⁰swallowed you up on every side, ¹¹that ye might be a possession unto ¹²the residue of the heathen, ¹³and ¹⁴ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and ¹⁵are an infamy of the people: therefore, ¹⁶ye mountains of Israel, ¹⁷hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD ¹⁸unto the mountains, and ¹⁹to the hills, ²⁰to the ²¹rivers, and ²²to the valleys, to ²³the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, ²⁴which became ²⁵a prey and ²⁶derision to ²⁷the residue of ²⁸the heathen that *are* round about; there- fore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely ²⁹in the fire of ³⁰my jealousy have I spoken against ³¹the residue of the heathen, and against ³²all Idumea, ³³which have appointed my land into their possession ³⁴with the joy of all *their* heart, ³⁵with despiteful minds, to cast it out ³⁶for a prey. Prophesy therefore con- cerning the land of Israel, and say ³⁷unto the mountains, and ³⁸to the hills, ³⁹to the rivers, and ⁴⁰to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, ⁴¹I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ⁴²ye have borne ⁴³the shame of the heathen: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have ⁴⁴lifted up mine hand, ⁴⁵Surely the heathen that *are* about you, ⁴⁶they shall bear their shame.

But ye, ⁴⁷O mountains of Israel, ye ⁴⁸shall shoot forth your ⁴⁹branches, and yield your ⁵⁰fruit to my people of Israel; for ⁵¹they are at hand to come. For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye ⁵²shall be tilled and sown: and ⁵³I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and ⁵⁴the cities shall be inhabited, and ⁵⁵the wastes shall be builded: and ⁵⁶I will multiply upon you ⁵⁷man and

beast; and ⁵⁸they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after ⁵⁹your old estates, and will do better ⁶⁰unto you than at your beginnings: ⁶¹and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

⁶²Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel; and ⁶³they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ⁶⁴bereave them of men. ⁶⁵Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, ⁶⁶Thou *land* devour- est up men, and hast ⁶⁷bereaved thy nations; therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ⁶⁸bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD. ⁶⁹Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee ⁷⁰the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the re- proach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

⁷¹Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, ⁷²they defiled it by ⁷³their own way and by ⁷⁴their doings: their way was before me ⁷⁵as the unclean- ness of a removed woman. Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for ⁷⁶the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it: and ⁷⁷I scattered them among the heathen, and ⁷⁸they were dis- persed through the countries: ⁷⁹accord- ing to ⁸⁰their way and according to ⁸¹their doings I judged them. And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, ⁸²they profaned my holy name, when *they* said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. But I had pity ⁸³for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ⁸⁴I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but ⁸⁵for mine holy name's sake, which ye have pro- faned among the heathen, whither ye went. And I will sanctify ⁸⁶my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen ⁸⁷shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, ⁸⁸when I shall be sanc- tified in you before ⁸⁹their eyes. For ⁹⁰I will take you from among the hea- then, and gather you out of all coun-

¹ ver. 3, 4, 7, 9. ² ch. 36. 5. See Mark 3. 8. ³ See ver. 4. ⁴ ver. 4, 8. ⁵ See ch. 6. 2. ⁶ ch. 6. 3. ⁷ ver. 5. ⁸ So ch. 35. 5. ⁹ See ch. 25. 3. ¹⁰ See Deut. 32. 13. ¹¹ So Gen. 49. 26. ¹² Deut. 33. 15. ¹³ Hab. 3. 6. ¹⁴ ver. 3, 5. ¹⁵ See ch. 35. 10. ¹⁶ Heb. *Because, for because.* ¹⁷ So Lev. 26. 43. ¹⁸ ch. 13. 10. ¹⁹ See Amos 8. 4. ²⁰ ver. 4, 5. ²¹ So Lam. 2. 15, 16. ²² Dan. 9. 16. ²³ See Deut. 28. 37. ²⁴ Or, *ye are made to come up on the lip of the tongue.* ²⁵ Comp. Job 11. 2 marg. ²⁶ Ps. 140. 12 marg. Also ch. 23. 10. ²⁷ Mic. 6. 2. ²⁸ 1 ver. 6. ²⁹ See ch. 6. 3. ³⁰ Or, *bottoms, or, dales.* ³¹ 2 Sam. 22. 16 (Heb.). ³² ch. 33. 24. ³³ So ch. 34. 28. ³⁴ Dan. 9. 16. ³⁵ ver. 5. ³⁶ See ch. 7. 21. ³⁷ See Ps. 44. 13. ³⁸ So Deut. 4. 24. ³⁹ Heb. 10. 27. ⁴⁰ So ver. 6. ⁴¹ See ch. 5. 13. ⁴² See ch. 35. 15. ⁴³ See ch. 25. 6. ⁴⁴ See ch. 32. 24. ⁴⁵ ch. 34. 29. ⁴⁶ ver. 15. ⁴⁷ Comp. Ps. 123. 3, 4. ⁴⁸ See ch. 20. 5. ⁴⁹ See ch. 35. 11. ⁵⁰ See ch. 17. 23. ⁵¹ So ch. 12. 23. ⁵² Comp. Isai. 56. 1. ⁵³ Deut. 21. 4. ⁵⁴ Comp. ver. 34. ⁵⁵ So ch. 48. 19 (Heb.). ⁵⁶ ver. 37. (Heb.). ⁵⁷ Jer. 30. 19. ⁵⁸ ch. 37. 26. ⁵⁹ ver. 33-35. ⁶⁰ ch. 38. 12. ⁶¹ So Amos 9. 14. ⁶² See Isai. 61. 4. ⁶³ Comp. Jer. 31. 27. & 33. 12.

⁶⁴ Gen. 1. 28. ⁶⁵ ch. 16. 55. ⁶⁶ So ver. 23, 38. ⁶⁷ See ch. 6. 7. ⁶⁸ Obad. 17. ⁶⁹ ver. 13, 14. ⁷⁰ ch. 5. 17. ⁷¹ & 14. 15. ⁷² So Jer. 15. 7. ⁷³ See Gen. 42. 36. ⁷⁴ Num. 13. 32. ⁷⁵ Or, *cause to fall.* ⁷⁶ As in ver. 15. ⁷⁷ See ver. 6. ⁷⁸ See Lev. 18. 25. ⁷⁹ ver. 19. ⁸⁰ See ch. 20. 43. ⁸¹ See ch. 22. 10. ⁸² See ch. 16. 36. & 22. 3. ⁸³ See ch. 22. 15. ⁸⁴ So ch. 39. 24. ⁸⁵ See ch. 18. 30. ⁸⁶ Comp. Isai. 52. 5. ⁸⁷ Cited gene- rally Rom. 2. 24. ⁸⁸ So ver. 23. ⁸⁹ Amos 2. 7. ⁹⁰ See Lev. 18. 21. ⁹¹ ver. 22. ⁹² See ch. 20. 9. ⁹³ ver. 32. ⁹⁴ Comp. Deut. 9. 5. ⁹⁵ So Ps. 106. 8. ⁹⁶ Comp. Isai. 43. 25. & 48. 11. ⁹⁷ See ch. 20. 41. ⁹⁸ So ch. 27. 28. & 38. 23. ⁹⁹ Or, *your.* ¹⁰⁰ So ch. 28. 25. & 38. 16. ¹⁰¹ See ch. 11. 17. & 34. 13.

dren of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For ^{xy} Joseph, the stick of ^z Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: and ^{ab} join them one to another into one stick; and ^b they shall become one in thine hand. And when ^c the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, ^d Wilt thou not shew us ^e what thou meanest by these? say ¹⁹ unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *will* take ^f the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with ^f the stick of Judah, and ^b make them one stick, and ^b they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks whereon thou ²⁰ writest shall be in thine hand ^g before their eyes. And say unto them, Thus ²¹ saith the Lord God; Behold, ^b I *will* take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and ^{hi} will gather them on every side, and ^h bring them into their own land: and ²² ^{abk} I will make them one nation in the land upon ^l the mountains of Israel; and ^m one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: ⁿ neither ²³ shall they ^o defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor ^o with any of their transgressions: but I ^p will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and ^p will cleanse them: so ^{oq} shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And ^r David my servant ^{ms} shall be king over them; and ^{ar} they all shall have one shepherd: ^t they shall also walk in my judgments, and ^t observe my statutes, ^t and do them. And ^{hu} they shall dwell in the ²⁵ land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children ^v for ever: and ^{mr} my servant David *shall be* their prince ^w for ever. Moreover I will make ^x a covenant of ²⁶ peace with them; it shall be ^y an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and ^z multiply them, and ^a will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. ^b My tabernacle ²⁷ also shall be with them: yea, ^c I will be their God, and ^c they shall be my people. And ^d the heathen shall know ²⁸

that ^e I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when ^a my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

And the word of the LORD came ^{xxxviii.} unto me, saying, ^a Son of man, ^b set thy face against ^a Gog, the land of ^{cd} Magog, ^{ba} the chief prince of ^e Meshech and ^e Tubal, ^a and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; ^a Behold, ^f I *am* against thee, O ^e Gog, ^a the chief prince of ^e Meshech and ^e Tubal: ^g and I will turn thee back, and ^b put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and ⁱ all thine army, horses and ⁱ horsemen, all of them ^k clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *even* a great company *with* ^l bucklers and ^l shields, all of them handling swords: ^m Persia, ⁿ Ethiopia, and ^{mm} Libya with them; all of them *with* ^m shield and ^m helmet: ^o Gomer, and all his ^p bands; the house of ^q Togarmah ^r of ^s the north quarters, and all his ^p bands: *and* ^r many people with thee. ⁷ Be thou prepared, and ⁿ prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou ^a guard unto them. ^v After many days ^w thou shalt be visited: ^v in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* ^x gathered out of many people, against ^y the mountains of Israel, which ^z have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall ^a dwell safely all of them. ⁹ Thou shalt ascend and come ^b like a ^c storm, thou shalt be ^d like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all ^e thy bands, ^e and many people with thee. ¹⁰ Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things ^f come into thy mind, and thou shalt ^h think an evil thought: ¹¹ and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of ^g unwall'd villages; I will go to them that are at rest, ^{ah} that dwell ⁱ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and ^b having neither bars nor ¹² gates, ⁱ to take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon ^j the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* ^k gathered out of the nations, which have gotten ^l cattle and goods, that dwell in the

^g See Dent. 3. 5. & Esther 9. 19. Comp. Judg. 5. 7, 11. Comp. Mic. 5. 11. ^h Or, *confidently*. ⁱ Heb. *to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey*. ^j ver. 13. See ch. 20. 19. ^k See ch. 36. 10. ^l So ver. 8. ^m ver. 13. Gen. 31. 18. & 23. 23. & 36. 6 in the Heb.

† Heb. *nazel*. † midst of the land. ^m Sheba, and ⁿ De-
Judg. 9. 37-
Comp. 37.
ch. 5. 5.
^m See ch. 27.
22.
ⁿ See ch. 25.
13.
^o See ch. 27.
12.
^p See ch. 32. 2.
q ver. 19.
So Joel 3. 1.
See Isai. 2.
11.
^r Comp.
ver. 11.
^s ch. 39. 2.
See ver. 6.
^t ver. 6, 9, 22.
^u So ver. 4.
See ch. 23. 6.
^v Gen. 49. 1.
Deut. 4. 30.
^w ver. 8.
See Jer. 30.
24.
^x So ver. 23.
See ch. 20.
41.
Comp.
Ex. 14. 4.
ch. 39. 13.
^y See ch. 12.
3.
† Heb. *by the hand*
(9f).
See 1 Kin.
16. 12.
^z See ch. 5.
13.
^a So Ps. 89.
46.
^b So Hagg.
2. 6, 7.
Comp.
Rev. 16. 18.
^c Hos. 4. 3.
^d Gen. 1. 20.
^e See Jer. 4.
24.
^f So Nahum
1. 6.
^g Or, *towers*,
or, *stairs*.
Cant. 2. 14.
^h Ps. 105. 16.
ⁱ Jer. 25. 29.
^j See ch. 14.
17.
^k So ch. 39. 4.
17.
^l See Judg. 7.
22.
^m So Isai. 19. 2.
ⁿ Isai. 66. 16.
Jer. 25. 31.
Joel 3. 2.
See ch. 17. 20.
^o ch. 28. 23.
^p See ch. 14.
19.
^q Ps. 11. 6.
^r So ch. 39. 6.
Comp.
Rev. 20. 9.
^s ver. 6, 9.
^t ch. 13. 11,
13.
^u So ver. 9.
^v See Josh.
10. 11.
^w & Rev. 8. 7.
^x See Job 18.
15.
^y Ecclus. 36.
45.
^z So ch. 36.
23.
^a See ver. 16.
^b So ch. 37.
28. & 39. 7.

† midst of the land. ^m Sheba, and ⁿ De-
dan, and ^o the merchants of Tarshish,
with all ^p the young lions thereof, shall
say unto thee, Art thou come ⁱ to take
a spoil? hast thou gathered thy com-
pany ⁱ to take a prey? to carry away
silver and gold, to take *away* ^l cattle
and goods, ⁱ to take a great spoil?
Therefore, son of man, prophesy and ^l
say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; ^q In that day when my people
of Israel ^a dwelleth safely, ^r shalt thou
not know *it*? And ^s thou shalt come ^l
from thy place out of the north parts,
thou, and ^t many people with thee, all
of them ^u riding upon horses, a great
company, and a mighty army: and thou ^v
shalt come up against my people of
Israel, ^d as a cloud to cover the land;
it shall be ^v in the latter days, and I
will bring thee against my land, that
the heathen may know me, ^w when I
shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, ^x be-
fore their eyes.

Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou ^l
he of whom I have spoken in old time
^t by my servants the prophets of Israel,
which prophesied in those days *many*
years, that *I* would bring thee against
them? And it shall come to pass ^{at} ^l
the same time when Gog shall come
against the land of Israel, saith the
Lord GOD, *that* ^y my fury shall come
up in my face. For ^y in my jealousy ^l
and in ^z the fire of my wrath have I
spoken, Surely ^q in that day there shall
be ^a a great shaking in the land of
Israel; so that ^b the fishes of the sea, ²⁰
and ^b the fowls of the heaven, and
^b the beasts of the field, and all ^c creep-
ing things that creep upon the earth,
and all the men that *are* upon the
face of the earth, shall shake at my
presence, and ^d the mountains shall be
thrown down, and ^e the ^l steep places
shall fall, and every wall shall fall to
the ground. And I will ^f call for ^g ^{ha} ²¹
sword against him ⁱ throughout all my
mountains, saith the Lord GOD: ^j every
man's sword shall be against his bro-
ther. And ^k I will plead against him
with ^{lm} pestilence and with ^l blood; and
ⁿ I will rain upon him, and upon his
^o bands, and upon ^o the many people
that *are* with him, ^p an overflowing rain,
and ^p great hailstones, ⁿ fire, and ⁿ brim-
stone. Thus ^s will I magnify myself, ²³
and ^s sanctify myself; and st ^u I will
be known in the eyes of many nations,

^v and they shall know that I *am* the ^v LORD. ^v See ch. 6. 7.

Therefore ^a thou son of man, ^a prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith
the Lord GOD; ^a Behold, I *am* against
thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Me-
shech and Tubal: ^b and I will turn thee
back, and ^c leave but the sixth part
of thee, and ^d will cause thee to come
up from ^t the north parts, and will bring
thee upon ^e the mountains of Israel:
³ and ^f I will smite thy bow out of thy
left hand, and will cause thine arrows
⁴ to fall out of thy right hand. ^g Thou
shalt fall upon ^e the mountains of Israel,
thou, and ^h all thy bands, ^h and the
people that *is* with thee: I will give thee
unto ⁱ the ravenous birds of every ^l sort,
and ^{to} ^k the beasts of the field ^t to be
⁵ devoured. Thou shalt fall upon ^t the
open field: for ^l I have spoken *it*, saith
^o the Lord GOD. And ^m I will send a
fire on ⁿ Magog, and among them that
^o dwell ^l carelessly in ^p the isles: ^q and
they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
⁷ ^r So will I make my holy name known
in the midst of my people Israel; and
I will not ^s let *them* pollute my holy
name any more: and ^q the heathen shall
know that I *am* ^u the LORD, the Holy
One in Israel.

⁸ ^v Behold, it is come, and ^w it is done,
saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day
⁹ ^x whereof I have spoken. And they
that dwell in the cities of Israel shall
go forth, and ^{xx} shall set on fire and
^y burn ^z the weapons, both ^{zz} the shields
and the bucklers, the bows and the
arrows, and the ^l handstaves, and the
spears, and they shall ^l burn them with
¹⁰ fire seven years: so that they shall take
no wood out of the field, neither cut
down *any* out of the forests; for they
shall burn ^z the weapons with fire: and
^a they shall spoil those that spoiled
them, and rob those that robbed them,
¹¹ saith the Lord GOD. And it shall come
to pass in ^b that day, *that* I will give
unto Gog a place there of graves in
Israel, the valley of the passengers *on*
the east of the sea: and it *shall* stop
the ^l noses of the passengers: and there
shall they bury Gog and all his mul-
titude: and they shall call *it* The valley
¹² of ^l Hamon-gog. And seven months
shall the house of Israel be burying of

2. & 17. 14. & 33. 1. ^b ver. 8, 22. See Isai. 2. 11.
Comp. Deut. 25. 4 (Heb.). ^l That is, *The multitude of Gog.* ver.
15. Joel 3. 14.

^c Deut. 21. 23. ver. 14, 16. ^d ch. 34. 29 (Heb.). ^e See ch. 28. 22. Comp. ch. 38. 16, 23. ver. 21. ^f Heb. *men of continuance*. So Num. 4. 7. & 28. 6 in the Heb. ^g So ver. 15. ^h ver. 12. ⁱ Heb. *build*. Mal. 3. 15. ^j See 2 Kin. 23. 17. ^k ver. 11. ^l That is, *The multitude*.

them, ^c that *they* may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall ¹³ bury *them*; and it shall be to them ^d a renown the day that ^e I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. And they ¹⁴ shall sever out ^f men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury ^f with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, ^c to cleanse it: after the end of ^g seven months shall they search. And ^f the ¹⁵ passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he ⁱ set up ^h a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in ⁱ the valley of Hamon-gog. And also the name of the ¹⁶ city *shall be* ^j Hamonah. ^c Thus shall they cleanse the land.

And thou son of man, thus saith ¹⁷ the Lord God; ^j Speak ^k unto every feathered fowl, and ^k to every beast of the field, ^j Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to ^m my ^l sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice ^k upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. ⁿ Ye shall eat ¹⁸ the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of ^t goats, of ^o bullocks, all of them fatlings ^o of Bashan. And ye shall eat fat ^p till ye be full, and ¹⁹ drink blood till ye be drunken, ^m of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. Thus ye shall be filled at my ²⁰ table ⁿ with ^q horses and chariots, ⁿ with mighty *men*, and *with* all men of war, saith the Lord God. And ^e I will set ²¹ my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see ^r my judgment that I have executed, and ^r my hand that I have laid upon them. ^s So the ²² house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from ^b that day ^t and forward. And the heathen shall ²³ know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore ^u hid I my face from them, and ^v gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. ^w According to ²⁴ their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and ^u hid my face from them.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ²⁵ Now will I ^x bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon ^y the whole house of Israel, and ^z will be jealous for my holy name; after that ²⁶

^a they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they ^b dwelt safely in their land, and ^c none made ²⁷ them afraid. When I have brought them again from the people, and ^d ^e gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and ^d ^f am sanctified in them in the ²⁸ sight of many nations; then ^g shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, ^t which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have ^h gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more ²⁹ there. ⁱ Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have ^k poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

XL.

About B.C. 574. See ch. 1. 2. ^a ch. 33. 21. ^b Comp. ch. 26. 1, 2. ^c ch. 1. 3. See 2 Kin. 3. 15. ^d See ch. 1. 1. Comp. ch. 8. 3. ^e Rev. 21. 10. Comp. ch. 43. 12. ^f Or, *upon which*. ^g ch. 47. 3. Comp. ch. 43. 6. See ch. 9. 2. ^h See ch. 1. 7. ⁱ ch. 47. 3. ^j ver. 5. ^k ch. 42. 16—19. See Rev. 11. 2. ^l ch. 44. 5. ^m See Deut. 6. 6. ⁿ ch. 43. 10. ^o ch. 42. 20. ^p ch. 43. 13. Comp. ch. 41. 8. ^q Ex. 25. 25. & 37. 12. ^r ver. 43 (Heb.). ^s Comp. Rev. 21. 16. ^t Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east*. So ver. 10, 20, 22, 24, 27, 32, 44, 45, 46. ^u See ch. 43. 1. Rev. 7. 2. ^v Comp. Dan. 6. 10. ^w Comp. ver. 22, 26. ^x See Isai. 6. 4 marg. ^y ver. 10, 12, 13, 16, 21, 29, 33, 36. ^z 1 Kin. 14. 28. ^{aa} 2 Chr. 12. 11. ^{ab} Comp. ver. 30.

In the five and twentieth year ^a of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, ^b in the fourteenth year after that ^a the city was smitten, in the selfsame day ^c the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither. ^d In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon ^e a very high mountain, ^f by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south. And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* ^f a man, whose appearance *was* ^g like the appearance of brass, ^h with a line of flax in his hand, and ⁱ a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me, ^k Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and ^k hear with thine ears, and ^k set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that ^l I might shew *them* unto thee art thou brought ⁵ hither: ^m declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel. And behold ⁿ a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand ⁱ a measuring reed of six cubits *long* ^o by the cubit and ^o ^p a hand breadth: so he measured ^q the breadth of the building, one reed; and ^q the height, one reed. ⁶ Then came he unto the gate ^{tr} which looketh toward the east, and ^{rr} went up the stairs thereof, and measured ^s the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and ^s the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed broad. ⁷ And *every* ^t little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and ^u be-

^v ver. 8, 9 (Heb.).
^v ver. 14, 16, 21, 24, 29, 33, 36, 37, 38, 48, 49.
^{ch.} 41, 1, 3.
^w Comp.
^{ver.} 14.
^{ww} ch. 41, 16 (Heb.).
[†] Heb. *limit*, or, *bound*.
^{ch.} 43, 12, 13, 17, 20.
^x Comp.
^{ver.} 5, 7.
^{xx} Comp.
^{ver.} 30.
^y Comp.
^{ver.} 9.
^{yy} See ver. 21.
^z ch. 41, 16, 26.
^{See} 1 Kin. 6.

⁴ Heb.
[†] *Closed*.
^{Comp.}
^{Ps.} 58, 4.
^{Prov.} 17, 28, & 21, 13.
^{Isai.} 33, 15 in the Heb.
^a ch. 41, 3.
[†] Or, *galleries*, or, *porches*.
^{ver.} 21, 22, 24, 25, 29, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36.
[†] Or, *within*.
¹ Kin. 6, 30.
² Chr. 29, 16 (Heb.).
^b See ch. 41, 18.
^c ver. 20.
^{ch.} 44, 4.
^{Rev.} 11, 2.
^d ver. 32, 44, 45, 46.
^{ch.} 41, 10.
[&] 42, 1, 4, 5, 7—13.
^{See} 2 Kin. 23, 11.

^e 2 Chr. 7, 3.
^{Esther} 1, 6.
^{ver.} 18.
^{ch.} 42, 3.
^f Comp.
^{ch.} 45, 5.
^g ver. 40, 44.
¹ Kin. 6, 8 marg.
² Chr. 23, 10 marg.
[†] Or, *from without*.
^{ver.} 5 (Heb.).
^{40, 44.}
[†] Heb. *whose face was*.
^{See} ver. 6.
^h See ver. 7.
¹ ver. 10.
ⁱ See ver. 9.
[†] Or, *galleries*, or, *porches*.
^{See} ver. 16.
[†] So ver. 24, 28, 29, 32, 33, 35.
^k ver. 15, 25, 29, 33, 36.
^l ver. 13, 25, 29, 33, 36.
^m ver. 10.

tween the little chambers *were* five cubits; and ^sthe threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate ^uwithin *was* one reed. He measured also the porch ⁸ of the gate ^uwithin, one reed. Then ⁹ measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and ^vthe posts thereof, ^wtwo cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* ^uinward. And ^tthe little chambers ¹⁰ of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; ^{ww}they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. And he measured the breadth ¹¹ of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits. The ^tspace also before ^tthe ¹² little chambers *was* one cubit on this side, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and ^tthe little chambers *were* ^xsix cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. He measured then the ¹³ gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: ^{xx}the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door. He made also ^vposts ¹⁴ ^yof threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate. And from the face of the gate of the ¹⁵ entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate ^{yy}*were* fifty cubits. And *there were* ^z^tnarrow windows to the little chambers, and to their ^vposts ^awithin the gate round about, and likewise to the [†]arches: and windows *were* round about ^uinward: and upon *each* ^bpost *were* ^bpalm trees.

Then brought he me into ^cthe outward court, and lo, *there were* ^dchambers, and ^ea pavement made for the court round about: ^fthirty chambers *were* upon the pavement. And ^ethe pavement ^gby ¹⁸ the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement. Then he measured the breadth ¹⁹ from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court [†]without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

And the gate of ^cthe outward court ²⁰ ^tthat looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. And ^hthe little chambers ²¹ of *were* ⁱthree on this side and three on that side; and ^jthe posts thereof and the [†]arches thereof *were* ^jafter the measure of the first gate: ^kthe length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and ^lthe breadth five and twenty cubits. And ^mtheir windows, ²²

and ^mtheir arches, and ^mtheir palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east; and ⁿthey went up unto it by seven steps; and ^mthe ²³ arches thereof *were* before them. And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate ^otoward the north, and ⁿtoward the east; ^pand he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured ^jthe posts thereof and ^mthe arches thereof ^jaccording to ²⁵ these measures. And *there were* ^mwindows in it and in ^mthe arches thereof round about, ^mlike those windows: ^kthe length *was* fifty cubits, and ^lthe breadth ²⁶ five and twenty cubits. And *there were* ⁿseven steps ^qto go up to it, and ^mthe arches thereof *were* before them: and it had ^mpalm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon ^jthe posts ²⁷ thereof. ^rAnd *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and ^phe measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

And he brought me to ^sthe inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate ^jaccording to these ²⁹ measures; and ^hthe little chambers thereof, and ^jthe posts thereof, and ^mthe arches thereof, ^jaccording to these measures: and *there were* ^mwindows in it and in ^mthe arches thereof round about: *it was* ^kfifty cubits long, and ^lfive and twenty ³⁰ cubits broad. And ^mthe arches round about *were* [†]five and twenty cubits long, ³¹ and ^ufive cubits [†]broad. ^vAnd ^mthe arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and ^mpalm trees *were* upon ^jthe posts thereof: and ^wthe going up to it *had* eight steps.

And he brought me into ^sthe inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate ^jaccording to these measures. ³³ And ^hthe little chambers thereof, and ^jthe posts thereof, and ^mthe arches thereof, *were* ^jaccording to these measures: and *there were* ^mwindows therein and in ^mthe arches thereof round about: *it was* ^kfifty cubits long, and ^lfive and twenty ³⁴ cubits broad. ^vAnd ^mthe arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and ^mpalm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and ^wthe going up to it *had* eight steps.

And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* ^jaccording to these measures; ^hthe little chambers thereof, ^jthe

ⁿ ver. 6, 26.
^{Comp.}
^{ver.} 31, 34, 37.

^o ver. 20.
^p ch. 42, 2.
^{So} ver. 27.

^q See 1 Kin. 10, 5.
^{Comp.}
^{ver.} 40 marg.

^r ver. 23.

^s See ch. 8, 16.

[†] Comp.
^{ver.} 13.
^u Comp.
^{ver.} 7.
[†] Heb. *breadth*.
^{ver.} 5, 6, 7, 11, 13, 19, 21, 25, 33, 35, 42, 47, 48, 49.
^v ver. 34.
^{So} ver. 37.
^w ver. 34, 37.
^{Comp.}
^{ver.} 22, 26.

posts thereof, and ^mthe arches thereof, and ^mthe windows to it round about: ^kthe length *was* fifty cubits, and ^lthe breadth five and twenty cubits. And ³⁷^jthe posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and ^mpalm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and ^wthe going up to it *had* eight steps. And ^xthe chambers and the en- ³⁸tries thereof *were* by ^jthe posts of the gates, where ^{xx}they washed ^ythe burnt offering.

And in the porch of the gate *were* ³⁹two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon ^ythe burnt offering and ^athe sin offering and ^bthe trespass offering. And at the side with- ⁴⁰out, ^las one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables. Four tables ⁴¹*were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon ^cthey slew *their sacrifices*. And the four tables *were* ^dof hewn ⁴²stone for ^zthe burnt offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew ^zthe burnt offering and the sacrifice. And within *were* ^lhooks, ^fa ⁴³hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

And without the inner gate *were* ^xthe ⁴⁴chambers of ^gthe singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north. And he said unto me, This ^xchamber, ⁴⁵whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, ^bthe keepers of the ^lcharge of the house. And ^{xi}the chamber whose ⁴⁶prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, ^jthe keepers of the charge of the altar: ^kthese *are* ^lthe sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, ^{km}which come near to the LORD to minister unto him. So he measured the court, ⁿan hundred ⁴⁷cubits long, and ⁿan hundred cubits broad, ^ofoursquare; and ^pthe altar *that was* before the house.

And he brought me to ^qthe porch of ⁴⁸the house, and measured *each* ^rpost of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. ^sThe ⁴⁹

length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* ^tpillars by ^tthe posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

Afterward he brought me to ^{ad}the ^{XLI.} temple, and measured ^bthe posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, ^cwhich ²*was* the breadth of the tabernacle. And the breadth of ^{cc}the ^ldoor *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured ^dthe length thereof, forty cubits: and ^ethe ³breadth, twenty cubits. Then went he ^finward, and measured ^bthe post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits. So he measured ^gthe length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before ^athe temple: and he said unto me, This *is* ^hthe most holy ⁵place. After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of ⁱevery ⁱside chamber, four cubits, round ⁶about the house on every side. And ⁱthe side chambers ^kwere three, ^lone over another, and ^lthirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for ⁱthe side chambers round about, that *they* might ^lhave hold, but ^kthey had not hold in the wall of the ⁷house. And ^mthere *was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to ⁱthe side chambers: for the winding about of the house *went* still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was* still upward, and so ⁿincreased ^mfrom the lowest chamber to the highest ⁸by the midst. I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of ⁱthe side chambers *were* ^oa full reed ⁹of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which *was* for ⁱthe side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and ^pthat which *was* left *was* the place of ⁱthe ¹⁰side chambers that *were* within. And between ^qthe chambers *was* the wide- ¹¹ness of ^{qa}twenty cubits round about the house on every side. And the doors of ⁱthe side chambers *were* toward ^pthe place that *was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of ^pthe place that *was* left *was* five cubits round about.

¹² Now ^tthe building that *was* before ^tthe separate place *at* ^sthe end toward

^x See ver. 17.

^{xx} 2 Chr. 4. 6.
So Isai. 4. 4
(Heb.).
Comp. Jer.
51. 34 (Heb.).
7 Comp.

ch. 46. 2.
^a Lev. 1. 3, 9.
13. 14. 17.
ver. 42.

^a Lev. 4. 2, 3.
ch. 42. 13. &
44. 27. & 46.
20.

^b Lev. 5. 6.
& 6. 6.
& 7. 1.
ch. 42. 13. &
46. 20.

^l Or, at the
step.
Comp.

ver. 26
(Heb.).
^c ver. 39.
^d Comp.

Ex. 20. 25.
^l Or, and-
irons, or, the
two hearth
stones.

^o Ps. 68. 13.
So Gen. 49.
14.

Judg. 5. 16.
ⁱ See ver. 5.
^g 1 Chr. 6.

³¹—33.
^h ch. 44. 3.
14. 15. 16.
& 48. 11.

See Lev. 8.
35. & Num.
1. 53.

^l Or, ward,
or, ordi-
nance: And
so ver. 46.
So 1 Chr. 9.

23.
ⁱ Comp.

ch. 42. 4. 11.
& 46. 19.
J Num. 18. 5.

^k ch. 43. 19.
& 44. 15. 16.
& 48. 11.

^l 1 Kin. 2. 35.
1 Chr. 24. 3. 6.
^m ch. 42. 13.
& 45. 4.

ⁿ So ch. 41.
13—15.
^o Rev. 45. 2.
Rev. 21. 16.

So ch. 41. 21.
& 43. 16.
& 48. 20.
^p See ch. 43.

^q & Matt. 23.
35.
Comp. ch. 3. 5.
^q ch. 41. 25.
26.
^r See ver. 9.
^s 1 Kin. 6. 3.

¹ 1 Kin. 7. 21.

^a ver. 4. 24.
23. 25.
ch. 42. 8.

^b ver. 3.
See ch. 40. 9.
^c Comp.

Ex. 26. 16.
22. 23.
^{cc} ch. 47. 1.
^l Or,

entrance.
ch. 40. 38. 40.
^d 1 Kin. 6. 2.
17.

^e 1 Kin. 6. 2.
^f ch. 40. 16.

^g 1 Kin. 6. 20.
2 Chr. 3. 8.

^h ch. 44. 13.
& 45. 3.
So ver. 21. 23.

See 1 Kin. 6.
16.
ⁱ ver. 6—9.

11. 26.
^j Kin. 6. 5, 8
(Heb.).

^k Comp.
^l Kin. 6. 6.
^l Heb. side
chamber
over side
chamber.

^m Or, three
and thirty
times, or,
foot.

ⁿ Neh. 6. 4. 5.
^l Heb. ^lbe
holden.

^l Heb. it
was made
broader,
and went
round.

^m Comp.
ⁿ 1 Kin. 6. 8.
ⁿ 1 Kin. 22.

³⁵ marg.
^m Comp.
ch. 42. 5. 6.
^o Comp.

ch. 40. 5.
& 43. 13.
^p ver. 11.

^q ch. 40. 44.
See ch. 40.
17.

^{qa} ch. 42. 3.
^r ver. 13—15.
ch. 42. 1, 10,
13.

Lam. 4. 7
(Heb.).
Comp.

Lev. 16. 22
marg.
^s So Ex. 27.
12.
& 38. 12 in
the Heb.

the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. So he measured ¹³ the house, an hundred cubits long; and ¹⁴ the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, ¹⁵ an hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of ¹⁶ the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits. And he ¹⁷ measured the length of ¹⁸ the building over against ¹⁹ the separate place which ²⁰ *was* behind it, and the ²¹ galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, ²² an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court; ²³ the ²⁴ door posts, and ²⁵ the narrow windows, and ²⁶ the galleries round about ²⁷ on their three ²⁸ stories, over against ²⁹ the door, ³⁰ cieled with wood round about, ³¹ and ³² from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered; to ³³ that above ³⁴ the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, ³⁵ by ³⁶ measure. And ³⁷ it *was* made ³⁸ *with* cherubims and ³⁹ palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and ⁴⁰ every cherub had two faces; so that ⁴¹ the face ⁴² of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: ⁴³ it *was* made through all the house round about. From the ground unto ⁴⁴ above the door *were* ⁴⁵ cherubims and ⁴⁶ palm trees made, and ⁴⁷ on the wall of the temple.

The ⁴⁸ posts of ⁴⁹ the temple *were* ⁵⁰ squared, and the face of ⁵¹ the sanctuary; the appearance of ⁵² the one as the appearance of ⁵³ the other. ⁵⁴ The altar of ⁵⁵ wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This ⁵⁶ is ⁵⁷ the table that ⁵⁸ is ⁵⁹ before the LORD. And ⁶⁰ the temple ⁶¹ and ⁶² the sanctuary ⁶³ had two doors. And ⁶⁴ the doors had two leaves ⁶⁵ apiece, two ⁶⁶ turning leaves; two ⁶⁷ leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other ⁶⁸ door. And ⁶⁹ there *were* made on them, on the ⁷⁰ doors of ⁷¹ the temple, ⁷² cherubims and ⁷³ palm trees, ⁷⁴ like as ⁷⁵ were made upon the walls; and ⁷⁶ there *were* ⁷⁷ thick planks upon the face of ⁷⁸ the porch without. And ⁷⁹ there *were* ⁸⁰ narrow windows and ⁸¹ palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of ⁸² the porch, and

upon ⁸³ the side chambers of the house, ⁸⁴ and ⁸⁵ thick planks.

Then he brought me forth into ⁸⁶ the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into ⁸⁷ the chamber that *was* over against ⁸⁸ the separate place, and ⁸⁹ which *was* before the building toward the north. ⁹⁰ Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and ⁹¹ the breadth *was* fifty cubits. Over against ⁹² the twenty cubits which *were* for the inner court, and over against ⁹³ the pavement which *was* for the utter court, ⁹⁴ *was* ⁹⁵ gallery against gallery in ⁹⁶ three ⁹⁷ stories. And before ⁹⁸ the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, ⁹⁹ a way of one cubit; and ¹⁰⁰ their doors toward the north. Now the upper ¹⁰¹ chambers *were* shorter: for ¹⁰² the galleries ¹⁰³ were higher than these, ¹⁰⁴ than the lower, and than the middlemost of the ¹⁰⁵ building. For they *were* in three ¹⁰⁶ stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore ¹⁰⁷ the building ¹⁰⁸ was straitened ¹⁰⁹ more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground. And ¹¹⁰ the wall that *was* without over against ¹¹¹ the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, ¹¹² the length thereof *was* fifty cubits. For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before ¹¹³ the temple ¹¹⁴ were an hundred cubits. And ¹¹⁵ from under these chambers *was* ¹¹⁶ the entry on the east side, ¹¹⁷ as one goeth into them from the utter court. ¹¹⁸ The chambers *were* in the thickness of ¹¹⁹ the wall of the court toward the east, over against ¹²⁰ the separate place, ¹²¹ and over against the building. And ¹²² the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers ¹²³ which *were* toward the north, as long as they, ¹²⁴ and as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both ¹²⁵ according to their fashions, and ¹²⁶ according to their doors. And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door ¹²⁷ in the head of the way, ¹²⁸ even the way directly before ¹²⁹ the wall toward the east, as ¹³⁰ one entereth into them.

Then said he unto me, ¹³¹ The north chambers and the south chambers, which *are* before ¹³² the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where ¹³³ the priests that approach unto the LORD ¹³⁴ shall eat ¹³⁵ the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and ¹³⁶ the meat offering, and ¹³⁷ the sin offering, and ¹³⁸ the

XLII.

^a ch. 40. 20.^b See ch. 40.^c ver. 10, 13.^d See ch. 41.^e So ch. 41.^f 12, 15.^g ch. 40. 23.^h Comp.ⁱ ver. 8.^j ch. 41. 10.^k ver. 5.^l ch. 41. 15, 16.^m Gen. 6. 16.ⁿ So ch. 41. 16.^o ch. 46. 19.^p Comp.^q ch. 40. 46.^r ver. 11.^s Or, did eat^t of these.^u Comp.^v ch. 41. 7.^w Or, and^x the building^y consisted of^z the lower^{aa} and the mid-^{ab} dlemost.^{ac} ver. 6.^{ad} See Num.^{ae} 11. 17, 25^{af} Heb. 1.^{ag} So ver. 10,^{ah} 12.^{ai} See ch. 13. 5.^{aj} See ch. 41. 1.^{ak} ch. 41. 13,^{al} 14.^{am} Or, from^{an} the place.^{ao} Or, he that^{ap} brought me.^{aq} ch. 44. 5.^{ar} & 46. 19.^{as} Or, as^{at} he came.^{au} ver. 4.^{av} See ch. 16.^{aw} 25.^{ax} ver. 4, 11.^{ay} See ch. 40.^{az} 46.^{ba} Lev. 6. 16,^{bb} 26.^{bc} & 10. 13.^{bd} & 24. 9.^{be} Num. 18. 9.^{bf} ch. 44. 29.^{bg} Lev. 2. 3,^{bh} 10.^{bi} & 6. 14.^{bj} & 10. 12.^{bk} See ch. 40.^{bl} 30.¹ So ch. 40.² 47.³ & 42. 8.⁴ ver. 12.⁵ ch. 42. 1.⁶ Or, several⁷ walks, or,⁸ walks with⁹ pillars.¹⁰ ver. 16.¹¹ ch. 42. 3, 5.¹² See Isai. 6.¹³ 4 marg.¹⁴ ver. 26.¹⁵ See ch. 40.¹⁶ 16.¹⁷ x ch. 40. 10¹⁸ (Heb.).¹⁹ See ch. 42. 3.²⁰ Heb.²¹ cieled of²² wood.²³ Or, and²⁴ the ground²⁵ unto the²⁶ windows.²⁷ Heb.²⁸ measures.²⁹ ch. 42. 15.³⁰ y ver. 20, 25.³¹ 1 Kin. 6. 29,³² 32, 35.³³ & 7. 36.³⁴ z 2 Chr. 3. 5.³⁵ ch. 40. 16,³⁶ 22, 26, 31, 34,³⁷ 37.³⁸ ver. 26.³⁹ See ch. 10.⁴⁰ 14.⁴¹ Heb. post.⁴² ch. 43. 8.⁴³ & 45. 19.⁴⁴ & 46. 2.⁴⁵ a See ver. 1.⁴⁶ b See ch. 40.⁴⁷ 47.⁴⁸ c See ver. 4.⁴⁹ d So Ex. 30. 1.⁵⁰ Rev. 11. 1.⁵¹ e ch. 44. 16.⁵² Comp.⁵³ ch. 23. 41.⁵⁴ Mal. 1. 7, 12.⁵⁵ 1 Ex. 30. 8.⁵⁶ 8 1 Kin. 6.⁵⁷ 31-33.⁵⁸ b So 1 Kin.⁵⁹ 6. 34.⁶⁰ i ver. 17, 20.⁶¹ k ver. 26.⁶² Comp.⁶³ 1 Kin. 7. 6.⁶⁴ l ch. 40. 48.⁶⁵ m See ver.⁶⁶ 16.

trespass offering; for the place *is* holy. When the priests enter *therein*, then shall ¹⁴ they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but ^dthere they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and ^dshall put on other garments, and shall approach to ^dthose things which *are* for the people.

Now when he had made an end of ¹⁵ measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward ^ethe gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about. He measured the east ¹⁶ side with ^fthe measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. He measured the north ¹⁷ side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. He measured ¹⁸ the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. He turned about ¹⁹ to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. He ²⁰ measured it by the four sides: ^git had a wall round about, ^hfive hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, ⁱto make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane *place*.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, *even* ^athe gate that looketh toward the east: and behold, ^bthe glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and ^chis voice *was* like a noise of many waters: and ^dthe earth shined with his glory. And *it was* ^eaccording to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw ^fwhen I came ^fto destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw ^gby the river Chebar; and ^eI fell upon my face. And ^hthe glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of ^athe gate whose prospect *is* toward the east. So ⁱthe spirit took me up, and brought me into ^kthe inner court; and behold, ^lthe glory of the LORD filled the house. And I heard *him* speaking ^munto me out of the house; and ⁿthe man stood by me. And he said unto me, Son of man, ⁿthe place of my throne, and ^othe place of the soles of my feet, ^pwhere I will dwell ^qin the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and ^rmy holy name, shall the house of Israel ^rno more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, ^tby their whoredom, nor ^tby

the carcases of their kings *in* their high ^splaces. ^uIn their setting of their threshold by ^vmy thresholds, and their post by ^wmy posts, ^vand ^xthe wall between me and them, ^ythey have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. ⁹ Now let them put away ^ttheir whoredom, and ^tthe carcases of their kings, far from me, and ^pI will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

¹⁰ Thou son of man, ^zshew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them ¹¹measure ^athe ^hpattern. And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, ^bshew them the form of the house, and ^athe fashion thereof, and ^dthe goings out thereof, and ^dthe comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and ^{dd}all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and ^{dd}all the laws thereof: and write *it* ^ein their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all ^{dd}the ordinances thereof, and do them.

¹² This *is* the law of the house; ^fUpon the top of the mountain the whole ^glimit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

¹³ And these *are* the measures of ^hthe altar after the cubits: ⁱThe cubit *is* a cubit and a hand breadth; *even* the ^jbottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and ^kthe border thereof by the ^jedge thereof round about *shall be* ^{ka}span: and this *shall be* the higher place ¹⁴of the altar. And from the bottom ^{upon} the ground *even* to the lower ^lsettle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and ¹⁵the breadth *one* cubit. So ^{*}the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from ^tthe altar and upward *shall be* ^mfour horns. And ^tthe altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, ⁿsquare in the four ^osquares thereof. And ^lthe settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four ^osquares thereof; and ^kthe border about it *shall be* ^khalf a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and ^phis stairs *shall* look toward the east.

¹⁸ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These *are* ^qthe ordinances of the altar in the day when *they* shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and ^rto sprinkle blood

^d See ch. 44.
¹⁹

^e ch. 40. 6.
See ch. 43. 1.

^f Heb. *wind*.
ver. 17, 18,
19, 20.
See ch. 37. 5.
^f See ch. 40. 3.

^g ch. 40. 5.
^h ch. 45. 2.
ⁱ ch. 22. 26.
So ch. 43. 15.
Comp.
ch. 43. 12.
& 44. 23.

XLIII.

^a ver. 4.
ch. 10. 19.
& 11. 1.
& 40. 6.
& 42. 15.
& 44. 1.
Not as ch.

46. 1.
Comp.
ver. 5.
^b Comp.
ch. 11. 23.
So Rev. 21.
11.

^c See ch. 1.
24.

^d Rev. 18. 1.
So ch. 10. 4.
^e See ch. 1. 28.

^f Or, *when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed*:
See ch. 9.
[1], 2, 5.

^g Comp.
Jer. 1. 10.

^h See ch. 1. 1.
ⁱ ch. 44. 2.

^j See ch. 3.
12.

Comp.
Rev. 21. 10.

^k See ch. 8.
16.

Comp.
ch. 41. 1.

^l 1 Kin. 8.
10, 11.

ch. 44. 4.
So ch. 10. 4.

^m See ch. 9. 2.
Comp.

ch. 40. 3. & 47. 3.
ⁿ See Ex. 29. 45.

^o See Ps. 68. 16. & 132. 14.
ch. 37. 26, 28. Joel 3. 17.

^p See Ps. 46. 5. & Rev. 7. 15.
^q See ver. 8. See ch. 20. 39

^r So ch. 37. 26.

ⁿ So Ps. 99. 1. ^o Isai. 60. 13. See 1 Chr. 28. 2.
^p See Ex. 29. 45. So Ps. 68. 16. & 132. 14. ch. 37. 26, 28. Joel 3. 17.
^q See Ps. 46. 5. & Rev. 7. 15. ^r See ver. 8. See ch. 20. 39

^u Comp.
² Kin. 16.
14. & 21.
⁵ 7.
ch. 8. 3.
^v See Isai. 6.
⁴ marg.
⁴ See ch. 41.
21.
^l Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them*.
⁷ Comp.
Isai. 59. 2?
⁷ So ch. 23.
39.
& 44. 7.
⁷ ch. 40. 4.

^a Comp.
ver. 11.
^l Or, *sum*,
or, *number*.
ch. 28. 12.
^b See ch. 16.
2.
^c Job 23. 3.
^d Nah. 2. 9 in the Heb.
^d 2 Sam. 3.
25.
ch. 44. 5.
See 1 Sam. 29. 6.
^{dd} ver. 18.
ch. 44. 5.
^e See ch. 12. 3.
^f ch. 40. 2.

^g ch. 40. 12.
Comp.
ch. 42. 15—
20.
^h ch. 40. 47.
& 47. 1.
Comp.
Ex. 27. 1—8.
ⁱ Chr. 4. 1.
^j ch. 40. 5.
Comp.
ch. 41. 8.
^k Heb. *bosom*.
ver. 14. 17.
^{ka} Heb. *lip*.
Ex. 26. 4. 10.
^k Ex. 28. 16.
& 39. 9.
^l Sam. 17. 4.
Isai. 40. 12.
Comp.
ver. 17.
^l ver. 17. 20.
ch. 45. 19.
^m Heb. *Harel*,
that is, *the mountain of God*.
ⁿ Heb. *Ariel*,
that is, *the lion of God*.
ver. 16.
Isai. 29. 1, 2.
7.
See 2 Sam. 23. 20.
^m ver. 20.
Ex. 27. 2.
ⁿ See ch. 40.
47.
^o See ch. 1. 8.
^p Comp.
Ex. 20. 26.

^q ver. 11.
^r Lev. 1. 5.

thereon. And thou shalt give to ^sthe 19
priests the Levites ^sthat *be* of the seed
of Zadok, ^twhich approach unto me, to
minister unto me, saith the Lord God,
^ua young bullock ^vfor a sin offering.
And ^wthou shalt take of the blood there- 20
of, and ^wput *it* on ^mthe four horns of it,
and on the four corners of ^xthe settle,
and upon ^{xy}the border round about:
thus ^zshalt thou cleanse and ^{zz}purge it.
Thou shalt take ^vthe bullock also of the 21
sin offering, and he ^ashall burn it in
^bthe appointed place of the house, ^awith-
out the sanctuary. And on the second 22
day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats
without blemish for a sin offering; and
^zthey shall cleanse the altar, as they did
cleanse *it* with the bullock. When thou 23

hast made an end of ^zcleansing *it*, thou
shalt offer a young bullock without blemish,
and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
And thou shalt offer them be- 24
fore the LORD, and the priests ^cshall
cast salt upon them, and they shall
offer them up ^{for} a burnt offering unto
the LORD. ^dSeven days shalt thou pre- 25
pare every day a goat ^{for} a sin offering:
they shall also prepare a young bullock,
and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.
^dSeven days shall they purge 26
the altar and purify it; and they shall
^tconsecrate themselves. And when *these* 27
^edays are expired, it shall be, *that* ^tupon
the eighth day, ^gand *so* forward, the priests
shall make your burnt offerings upon the
altar, and your ^hpeace offerings; and I
will ⁱaccept you, saith the Lord God.

XLIV. Then he brought me ^aback the way
of ^bthe gate of the outward sanctuary
^bwhich looketh *toward* the east; and it
was shut. Then said the LORD unto 2
me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not
be opened, and no man shall enter in
by it; ^cbecause the LORD, the God of
Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it
shall be shut. *It is* for ^dthe prince; the
prince, he shall sit in it to ^eeat bread be-
fore the LORD; ^fhe shall enter by the
way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall
go out by the way of the same.

Then brought he me the way of ^gthe 4
north gate before the house: and I look-
ed, and behold, ^hthe glory of the LORD
filled the house of the LORD: and ⁱI fell
upon my face. And the LORD said unto 5
me, Son of man, ^tmark well, and ^jbe-
hold with thine eyes, and ^jhear with
thine ears all that I say unto thee con-
cerning ^kall the ordinances of the house

of the LORD, and ^kall the laws thereof;
and ^tmark well ^kthe entering in of the
house, with every ^kgoing forth of the
sanctuary. And thou shalt say to ^lthe
rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house
of Israel, ^mlet it suffice you of all your
abominations, ⁿin that ye have brought
into my sanctuary ^ostrangers, ^ouncircum-
cised in heart, and uncircumcised in
flesh, ⁿto be in my sanctuary, ^pto pol-
lute it, *even* my house, when ye offer
^qmy bread, ^rthe fat and ^{rs}the blood, and
they have broken my covenant because
of all your abominations. And ye have
not kept the charge of mine holy *things*:
but ye have ^tset keepers of my ^lcharge
in my sanctuary for yourselves.

Thus saith the Lord God; ^uNo stran-
ger, ^uuncircumcised in heart, nor uncir-
cumcised in flesh, shall enter into my
sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among
the children of Israel. And ^uthe Le-
vites that are gone away far from me,
^uwhen Israel went astray, which went
astray away from me after their idols;
they shall even ^vbear their iniquity. Yet
they shall be ministers in my sanctuary,
^{having} ^wcharge ^xat the gates of the
house, and ^{xx}ministering to the house:
they shall slay the burnt offering and the
sacrifice for the people, and ^ythey shall
stand before them to minister unto them.

Because they ministered unto them be-
fore their idols, and ^tcaused the house
of Israel to fall into iniquity; there-
fore have I ^zlift up mine hand against
them, saith the Lord God, and ^vthey
shall bear their iniquity. And ^athey
shall not come near unto me, to do the
office of a priest unto me, nor to come
near to any of my holy *things*, in ^bthe
most holy *place*: but ^cthey shall bear
their shame, and their abominations
which they have committed. But I will
make them ^dkeepers of the charge of
the house, ^efor all the service thereof,
and ^efor all that shall be done therein.

But ^{ee}the priests the Levites, ^{ef}the sons
of Zadok, ^dthat kept the charge of my
sanctuary ^uwhen the children of Israel
went astray from me, they shall come
near to me ^fto minister unto me, and
^fthey shall stand before me ^gto offer
unto me the fat and the blood, saith the
LORD GOD: they shall enter into my
sanctuary, and they shall come near to
^hmy table, ^fto minister unto me, and
^dthey shall keep my charge.

¹ See ch. 2. 5.

^m Deut. 3. 26.
ch. 45. 9.
See 1 Pet.

^u So ch. 43. 8.
ver. 9.
Comp.
Acts 21. 28.
^t Heb.
children of
a stranger.

^{ver.} 9.
Lev. 22. 25.
^o ver. 9.
See Jer. 9.

^{So} Acts 7. 51.
Comp.
ch. 28. 10.
^p ch. 23. 39.

^q See Lev. 3.
11.
^r ver. 15.
See Lev. 3.

^s ch. 33. 25.
^t See ch. 40.
45.

^l Or, ^tward,
or, ^{ordi-}
nances: And
so ver. 14.

^u ver. 15.
ch. 48. 11.
^v ch. 4. 4-6.

^{ver.} 12.
See Lev. 5. 1.
^w 1 Chr. 26.

^{30.}
ch. 9. 1 in
the Heb.
See 2 Kin.

^{11.} 18.
^x Comp.
Ps. 84. 10.

^{xx} ch. 45. 5.
& 46. 24 in
the Heb.

^y Num. 16. 9.
Comp.
ver. 15.

^t Heb. *were*
for a stum-
blingblock
of iniquity
unto, &c.

^{See} ch. 7. 19.
Comp.
Mal. 2. 8.

^z So Ps. 106.
26.
^a Comp.

^{Num.} 18. 3.
2 Kin. 23. 9.
^b See ch. 41. 4.

^c See ch. 32.
24.
^d ver. 8. 15.

^{16.}
See ch. 40.
45.
Comp.

^{Num.} 18. 4.
^e 1 Chr. 23.
28, 32.
^{ee} See ch. 43.

^{19.}
^f See Deut.
10. 8.
Comp.

^{ver.} 12.
1 Kin. 2. 35.

^g See ver. 7.

^h See ch. 41.

22.

¹ So Ex. 28. And it shall come to pass, *that* ¹ when ¹⁷ they enter in at the gates of ¹ the inner court, ¹ they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. They shall ¹⁸ have ¹ linen ^m bonnets upon their heads, and shall have ¹ linen ⁿ breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* ¹¹ with any thing that causeth sweat. And when ¹⁹ they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court ^o to the people, ^o they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and ^o lay them in the holy chambers, and ^p they shall put on other garments; and they shall not ^q sanctify the people with their garments. ^r Neither ²⁰ shall they shave their heads, nor suffer *their* ^s locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. ^t Neither shall any ²¹ priest drink wine, when they enter into ^u the inner court. Neither shall they ²² take for their wives ^u a widow, nor ^u her that is ¹ put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow ^t that had a priest before. And ^v they shall teach my ²³ people *the difference* ^w between the holy and profane, and ^w cause them to discern ^x between the unclean and the clean. And ^y in controversy they shall stand ²⁴ in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and ^z they shall hallow my sabbaths. And ^z they shall come ²⁵ at no dead person ^a to defile *themselves*: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, ^z they may defile themselves. And after he is cleansed, ²⁶ they shall reckon unto him ^b seven days. And in the day that he goeth into ²⁷ the sanctuary, unto ^c the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, ^d he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God. And ²⁸ ^e it shall be unto them for an inheritance: ^e I am their inheritance: and ^e ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession. ^f They shall eat the meat offering, and ^f the sin offering, and ^f the trespass offering; and ^g every ¹ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs. And ^h the ¹¹ first ³⁰ of all the firstfruits of all *things*, and every ^k oblation of all, of every *sort* of ^{ik} your oblations, shall be the priests': ye shall also give unto the priest ¹ the

first of your dough, ^m that he may cause ⁿ the blessing to rest in thine house. ³¹ The priests shall not eat of ^o any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

Moreover, ¹ when ye shall ^a divide *by* ^{XLV.} ^{lot} the land for inheritance, ^b ye shall offer an ^c oblation unto the LORD, ¹ a holy *portion* of the land: ^b the length ^{shall be} the length of five and twenty thousand ^d rods, and the breadth ^{shall be} ten thousand. This ^{shall be} holy in ² all the borders thereof round about. Of this there shall be for the sanctuary ^e five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, ^f square round about; and fifty cubits round about ^{for} ^{the} ¹ suburbs thereof. And ^h of this measure shalt thou measure ^h the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and ⁱ in it shall be the sanctuary and ^k the most holy *place*. ^h The holy *portion* of the land shall be ¹ for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, ^m which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and ⁿ a holy place for the sanctuary. And ^o the five and twenty thousand of length, and ^{the} ten thousand of breadth, ^o shall also the Levites, ^p the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession ^{for} ¹ twenty chambers. And ^r ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, ^r over against ^c the oblation of the holy *portion*: ^s it shall be for the whole house of ⁷ Israel. And ^{ss} a *portion shall be* for ¹ the prince on the one side and on the other side of ^c the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length ^{shall be} over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. ⁸ In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and ^u my princes shall no more ^{uv} oppress my people; and ^{the} rest of ^{uv} the land shall they give to the house of Israel ^w according to their tribes.

⁹ Thus saith the Lord God; Let ^w it suffice you, O princes of Israel: ^u remove violence and spoil, and ^u execute judgment and justice, take away your ¹ exactions from my people, saith the Lord ¹⁰ GOD. Ye ^x shall have just ^y balances,

^m Comp. Prov. 3. 9, 10. ⁿ Mal. 3. 10. ^o Lev. 22. 8. ^p So Ex. 22. 31. ^q See ch. 4. 14.

¹ Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.* ² See Josh. 13. 6.

³ See ch. 47. 22. ⁴ ch. 48. 8—10. ⁵ See ch. 44. 30.

⁶ Heb. *holiness.* ⁷ ver. 4. ⁸ Ex. 28. 36, &c.

⁹ Comp. ver. 2 with ch. 42. 16—20. ¹⁰ ch. 42. 20. ¹¹ See ch. 40. 47.

¹² ch. 27. 28. ¹³ & 48. 15, 17. ¹⁴ See Lev. 25. 34.

¹⁵ Or, *void places.* ¹⁶ ver. 1. ¹⁷ ch. 48. 10. ¹⁸ See ch. 41. 4.

¹⁹ ch. 48. 11, 12. ²⁰ See Joel 1. 9. ²¹ See ch. 40. 46.

²² Ps. 68. 35. ²³ ch. 21. 2. ²⁴ ch. 48. 13. ²⁵ See ch. 44. 11.

²⁶ Comp. ch. 40. 17. ²⁷ & 41. 5. ²⁸ ch. 48. 15. ²⁹ ch. 45. 18.

³⁰ ch. 45. 19. ³¹ ch. 48. 21. ³² See ch. 44. 3.

³³ Comp. Jer. 22. 17. ³⁴ ch. 22. 27. ³⁵ So ch. 46. 18.

³⁶ Jer. 22. 3. ³⁷ So Jer. 21. 12. ³⁸ ch. 47. 13. ³⁹ & 48. 1—7, 23—28.

⁴⁰ See ch. 44. 6. ⁴¹ Heb. *expulsions.* ⁴² Comp. Deut. 33. 14. ⁴³ (Heb.). ⁴⁴ Lev. 19. 35.

⁴⁵ See ch. 20. 40. ⁴⁶ See Ex. 29. 27. ⁴⁷ So ch. 45. 1, 6, 7, 13, 16. & 48. 8—10, 12, 18, 20, 21. ⁴⁸ See Num. 15. 20.

² Deut. 25. 14, 15. ³ Prov. 20. 10. ⁴ Amos 8. 5. ⁵ So Mic. 6. 10. ⁶ ver. 12, 13, 24. ⁷ Ex. 16. 36. ⁸ Lev. 5. 11. & 6. 20. ⁹ Num. 5. 15. & 28. 5. ¹⁰ Judg. 6. 19. ¹¹ Ruth 2. 17. ¹² 1 Sam. 1. 24. & 17. 17. ¹³ ch. 46. 5, 7, 11, 14. ¹⁴ Zech. 5. 6—10. ¹⁵ b ver. 14. ¹⁶ 1 Kin. 7. 26, 38. ¹⁷ 2 Chr. 2. 10. & 4. 5. ¹⁸ Ezra 7. 22. ¹⁹ Luke 16. 6 (Gk.). ²⁰ c ver. 13, 14. ²¹ Lev. 27. 16. ²² Num. 11. 32. ²³ Hos. 3. 2. ²⁴ Isai. 5. 10. ²⁵ See Ex. 30. 13. ²⁶ Comp. ch. 4. 10. ²⁷ 1 Kin. 10. 17 compared with 2 Chr. 9. 16. ²⁸ Ezra 2. 69. ²⁹ Neh. 7. 71, 72. ³⁰ See ch. 44. 20. ³¹ h Comp. ch. 39. 2. ³² 1 See 1 Kin. 4. 22. ³³ So Ezra 7. 22 Chald.). ³⁴ Luke 16. 7 (Gk.). ³⁵ Or, *kid*. See ch. 34. 17. ³⁶ Gen. 13. 10 (Heb.). ³⁷ Comp. Mal. 1. 8. ³⁸ Or, *thank-offerings*. ver. 17. ³⁹ 1 See ch. 43. 27. ⁴⁰ m So ver. 17, 20. ⁴¹ ch. 43. 20 (Heb.). ⁴² See Lev. 1. 4. ⁴³ Heb. *shall be for*. ⁴⁴ Or, *with*. ⁴⁵ num ch. 46. 4—7. ⁴⁶ Ex. 29. 40. ⁴⁷ ch. 46. 9 (Heb.). ⁴⁸ 11. ⁴⁹ P ver. 18. ⁵⁰ ch. 46. 1, 3, 6. ⁵¹ See Num. 28. 11. ⁵² q ver. 22—24. ⁵³ Lev. 14. 19. ⁵⁴ Num. 6. 16. ⁵⁵ 17 in the Heb. ⁵⁶ Or, *thank-offerings*. ver. 15. ⁵⁷ q^a So ch. 43. 19. & 46. 6. ⁵⁸ 1 See ch. 41. 21. ⁵⁹ ch. 40. 32. & 46. 1. ⁶⁰ r. See ch. 8. 16. ⁶¹ Lev. 4. 27 (Heb.). ⁶² Ps. 19. 7. ⁶³ Prov. 19. 25. ⁶⁴ See Lev. 23. 5.

and a ²just ^aephah, and a just bath. The ^{xz}ad^aephah and the ^{bd}bath ^zshall be ¹¹ of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a ^{cd}homer, and the ephah the tenth ^{part} of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. And ^ethe shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: ¹² twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your ^fmaneh. This ^{is} ^gthe oblation that ye shall offer; ¹³ the sixth ^{part} of an ^aephah of a ^hhomer of wheat, and ye shall ^{hg}give the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of barley: concerning the ordinance of oil, ^bthe ¹⁴ bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of ⁱthe cor, *which is* a ^hhomer of ten baths; for ten baths ^{are} a homer: and one ^llamb out of the ¹⁵ flock, out of two hundred, ^kout of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ^lpeace offerings, ^mto make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God. All ¹⁶ the people of the land ^lshall give this ^goblation ^lfor the prince in Israel. And ¹⁷ ^{mm}it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and ⁿdrink offerings, ^oin the feasts, and in ^pthe new moons, and in the sabbaths ^oin all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall ^qprepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and ^lthe ^lpeace offerings, ^mto make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

Thus saith the Lord God; In the first ¹⁸ month, ^pin the first day of the month, ^qthou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and ^rcleanse the sanctuary: and the priest ^sshall take of the blood ¹⁹ of the sin offering, ^sand put ^{it} upon ^tthe posts of the house, ^sand upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of ^uthe gate of the inner court. And so thou shalt do the seventh ²⁰ day of the month for ^vevery one that erreth, and for ^whim *that is* simple: so shall ye ^mreconcile the house. ^xIn the ²¹ first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. And upon that day shall ²² the prince ^qprepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering. And ^yseven days of the ²³ feast he shall ^qprepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven

rams without blemish daily the seven days; and ^za kid of the goats daily ^{for} a sin offering. And ^ahe shall ^qprepare a meat offering of ^{ban}an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and ^aa hin of ²⁴ oil for an ephah. ^dIn the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast ^{of} the seven days, ^eaccording to the sin offering, ^eaccording to the burnt offering, and ^eaccording to the meat offering, and ^eaccording to the oil.

Thus saith the Lord God; ^aThe gate of ^bthe inner court that looketh ^{toward} the east shall be shut ^ethe six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in ^dthe day of the new moon it shall ^abe opened. And ^ethe prince shall enter by the way of the porch of ^{that} gate without, and shall stand by ^tthe post of the gate, and ^gthe priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at ^bthe threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the ³evening. Likewise ⁱthe people of the land shall worship ^{at} the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths ⁴and in ^dthe new moons. And ^jthe burnt offering that the prince ^kshall offer unto the LORD ^lin the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram ⁵without blemish. And ^{lm}the meat offering *shall be* ⁿan ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs ^las he shall be able to give, and ^aa hin of oil to an ⁶ephah. And in ^dthe day of the new moon *it shall be* ^{pa}a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: ⁷they shall be without blemish. And he shall prepare ^ma meat offering, ⁿan ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according ^qas his hand shall attain unto, and ^aa hin of oil ⁸to an ephah. And ^ewhen the prince shall enter, he shall go in ^{by} the way of the porch of ^{that} gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

⁹ But when ⁱthe people of the land ^rshall come before the LORD ^jin the solemn feasts, he that entereth in ^{by} the way of the north gate to worship shall go out ^{by} the way of the south gate; and he that entereth ^{by} the way of the south gate shall go forth ^{by} the way of the north gate: he shall not return ^{by} the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth ^oover against it. ¹⁰ And ^tthe prince in the midst of them,

^a See Num. 28. 15. ^a So ch. 46. 5, 7. ^b See ver. 10. ^c Ex. 29. 40. & 30. 24. ^d Lev. 19. 36. & 23. 13. ^e Num. 15. 4—7, 9, 10. ^f & 28. 5, 7, 14. ^g ch. 4. 11. ^h & 46. 5, 7, 11, 14. ⁱ See Lev. 23. 34. ^j ver. 22—24.

XLVI.

^a See ch. 45. 19. ^b Comp. ver. 19. ^c See ch. 8. 16. ^d So Luke 13. 14. ^e ver. 3, 6. ^f See ch. 45. 17. ^g ver. 8, 12. ^h So ch. 44. 3. ⁱ Comp. 1 Chr. 9. 18. ^j See ch. 41. 21. ^k Comp. ch. 40. 38. ^l See ch. 9. 3. ^m ver. 9.

ⁿ ch. 45. 17. ^o Lev. 1. 2 (Heb.). ^p Comp. Num. 28. 9, 10. ^q So ch. 45. 24. ^r ver. 7, 11, 14. ^s See ch. 45. 11. ^t Heb. *the gift of his hand*. ver. 11. ^u See Deut. 16. 17. ^v ver. 7, 11, 14. ^w See ch. 45. 24. ^x So ch. 45. 18. ^y See Lev. 25. 26 marg.

^z Ex. 23. 14 —17. ^a Deut. 16. 16.

^b Ex. 14. 2 (Heb.). ^c See Isai. 57. 2 marg. ^d Comp. Ps. 42. 4.

when they go in, ¹shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth. And ²in the feasts and ³in the solemnities the meat offering shall be ⁴an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and ⁵to the lambs ⁶as he is able to give, and ⁷a hin of oil to an ephah. Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings ⁸voluntarily unto the LORD, ⁹he shall then open him ¹⁰the gate that looketh *toward* the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, ¹¹as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth ¹²one shall shut the gate. ¹³Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb ¹⁴of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it ¹⁵every morning. And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth *part* of ¹⁶an ephah, and the third *part* of ¹⁷a hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually *by* a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD. Thus shall they ¹⁸prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning *for* ¹⁹a continual burnt offering.

Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance. But if he give a gift ²⁰of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to ²¹the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince; but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them. Moreover ²²the prince shall not take the people's inheritance, ²³by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* ²⁴at the side of the gate, into the holy ²⁵chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward. Then said he unto me, This ²⁶is the place where the priests shall ²⁷boil the trespass offering and ²⁸the sin offering, where they shall ²⁹bake the meat offering; that *they* bear *them* not out into the utter court, ³⁰to sanctify the people. Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, ³¹in every corner of the court *there was* a

22 court. In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ³²joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four ³³corners *were* of one measure. And *there was* a row of *building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made *with* boiling places under the rows round about. Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where ³⁴the ministers of the house shall ³⁵boil the sacrifice of the people.

Afterward he brought me again unto ³⁶the door of the house; and behold, ³⁷waters ³⁸issued out from under ³⁹the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of ⁴⁰the altar. Then brought he me out *of* the way of ⁴¹the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto ⁴²the utter gate *by* the way that looketh eastward; and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

And when ⁴³the man that had ⁴⁴the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; ⁴⁵the waters *were* to the ankles. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins. Afterward he measured a thousand; and *it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen. ⁴⁶Waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Now when I had returned, behold, at the ⁴⁷bank of the river *were* ⁴⁸very many trees on the one side and on the other. Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east ⁴⁹country, and go down into the ⁵⁰desert, and go into ⁵¹the sea: *which* being brought forth into ⁵²the sea, the waters shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, *that* ⁵³every thing that liveth, ⁵⁴which moveth, whithersoever the ⁵⁵rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every *thing* shall live whither the river cometh. And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from ⁵⁶En-gedi even unto

¹ Or, made with chimneys.
² Heb. cornered.

³⁴ See ch. 44.
³⁵ 11.

XLVII.
^a ch. 41. 1, 2.
^b Joel 3. 18.
^c Zech. 14. 8.
^d Rev. 22. 1.
^e So Ps. 46. 4.
^f See John 4. 10.
^g See ch. 9. 3.

^d See ch. 43. 13.
^e ch. 40. 35.

^f ch. 40. 6.

^g See ch. 40. 3.
^h Jer. 31. 39.
ⁱ Zech. 1. 10.
^j Comp. ch. 40. 3.
^k Ze h. 2. 1.
^l Heb. waters of the ankles.
^m So ver. 4. 5.

^l Heb. waters of swimming.
^m So ver. 3. 4.

^l Heb. lip.
^m ver. 6 (Heb.).
ⁿ 12.

^o See 2 Kin. 2. 13.

^p ver. 12.

^q Rev. 22. 2.

^r Josh. 22.

^s 10, 11. So

^t Josh. 13. 2

^u & 18. 17.

^v Joel 3. 4 in the Heb.

^w Or, plain.

^x 1 Dent. 3. 17.

^y & 4. 49.

^z Josh. 3. 16

^{aa} 2 Kin. 14. 25.

^{ab} Gen. 1. 20

^{ac} (Heb.).

^{ad} Gen. 1. 20,

^{ae} 21.

^{af} & 7. 21.

^{ag} & 8. 17.

^{ah} & 9. 7 in the Heb.

^{ai} Heb. two rivers.

^{aj} See 1 Sam. 23. 29.

^u ver. 5 marg.

^v Lev. 7. 16.
^w & 22. 23.
^x Deut. 23. 23 in the Heb.

^y Comp. ver. 2.

^z Comp. Num. 28. 3, 4.
^{aa} See Ex. 29. 38.

^{ab} Heb. [a son] of his year.
^{ac} See Lev. 12. 6.
^{ad} Heb.

^{ae} morning by morning.
^{af} ver. 14, 15.
^{ag} 1 Chr. 23. 30.
^{ah} 2 Chr. 13. 11.
^{ai} Zeph. 3. 5.
^{aj} See 2 Sam. 13. 4.

^{ak} Num. 28. 10, 15.
^{al} & 29. 6 (Heb.).

^{am} ch. 45. 7.

^{an} See Lev. 25. 10.

^{ao} So 1 Sam. 8. 14.
^{ap} 1 Kin. 21. 3, 7.
^{aq} So ch. 45. 8.

^{ar} Comp. ver. 1.
^{as} See ch. 42. 4.

^{at} ver. 24.
^{au} 2 Chr. 35. 13 (Heb.).
^{av} See ch. 40. 39.

^{aw} Lev. 2. 4.

^{ax} See ch. 44. 19.

^{ay} Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

^p So Isai. 15. ^p En-eglaim; they shall be ^aa place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of ^rthe great sea, exceeding many. But ^sthe miry places thereof and ^tthe marishes thereof ^lshall not be healed; they shall be given to ^usalt. And by the ^rriver upon the bank thereof, ^von this side and on that side, ^tshall grow all ^wtrees for meat, ^xwhose leaf shall not ^yfade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: ^zit shall bring forth ^lnew fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and ^{vz}the leaf thereof ^lfor medicine.

Thus saith the Lord GOD; This ^{shall} ¹³ be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land ^{aa}according to the twelve tribes of Israel: ^bJoseph ^{shall have two} portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as ¹⁴ well as another: ^{concerning} the which I ^llifted up mine hand ^cto give it unto your fathers: and ^dthis land shall fall unto you for inheritance. And this ^{shall} ¹⁵ be the border of the land toward the north side, from ^ethe great sea, ^fthe way of Hethlon, as ^{men go} ^gto Zedad; ^hHamath, ⁱBerothah, Sibraim, which ^{is} ¹⁶ between the border of ^{fk}Damascus and the border of ^hHamath; ^lHazar-hatticon, which ^{is} by the coast of ^lHauran. And the border from the sea shall be ¹⁷ ^{fm}Hazar-enan, the border of ^{fk}Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of ^{fn}Hamath. And ^{this is} the north side. And the east side ye shall ¹⁸ measure ^tfrom ^lHauran, and ^tfrom ^kDamascus, and ^tfrom ⁿGilead, and ^tfrom the land of Israel ^{by} Jordan, from the border unto ^othe east sea. And ^{this is} the east side. And ^pthe south side southward, ^pfrom ^qTamar ^{even to} ^rthe waters of ^lstrife in Kadesh, ^{ps}the ^lriver to ^ethe great sea. And ^{this is} the south side ^lsouthward. The west side also ^{shall} ²⁰ be ^ethe great sea from the border, till a ^{man} come over against ^hHamath. This ^{is} the west side. So shall ye divide this ²¹ land unto you ^{aa}according to the tribes of Israel.

And it shall come to pass, ^{that} ye ²² shall ^udivide it ^{by lot} for an inheritance unto you, and ^vto the strangers that so-

jour among you, which shall beget children among you: and ^wthey shall be unto you as ^xborn in the country among the children of Israel; they shall ^uhave inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. And it shall come to pass, ^{that} in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give ^{him} his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

Now these ^{are} the names of ^athe ^{XLVIII.} tribes. ^bFrom the north end ^cto the coast of ^bthe way of Hethlon, as ^{one} goeth to ^bHamath, ^bHazar-enan, ^bthe border of Damascus northward, ^cto the coast of ^bHamath; for these ^{are} his sides east and west; ¹a ^{portion} for ^{cc}Dan. ²And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a ^{portion} ³for ^{cc}Asher. And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the ⁴west side, a ^{portion} for ^{cc}Naphtali. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, ^{da}a ^{portion} for ⁵Manasseh. And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, ^{da}a ^{portion} for ⁶Ephraim. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a ^{portion} ⁷for Reuben. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a ^{portion} for Judah.

⁸ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be ^ethe offering which ye shall offer of ⁵five and twenty thousand ^{reads} in breadth, and ⁱⁿ length as one of the ^{other} parts, from the east side unto the west side: and ^fthe sanctuary shall be in the midst ⁹of it. ^eThe oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD ^{shall be} of five and twenty thousand ⁱⁿ length, and ^{of} ten thousand ⁱⁿ breadth. And ^efor them, ^{even} for the priests, shall be ^{this} holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand ⁱⁿ length, and toward the west ten thousand ⁱⁿ breadth, and toward the east ten thousand ⁱⁿ breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand ⁱⁿ length: and ^fthe sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. ¹¹ ^{eg}It ^{shall be} for the priests that are sanctified ^hof the sons of Zadok; ⁱwhich have kept my ^lcharge, ^kwhich went not astray when the children of Israel went ¹²astray, ^kas the Levites went astray. ^eAnd ^{this} oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them ^athing most holy by ¹³the border of the Levites. And ^lover against the border of the priests, the Le-

^w Comp. Rom. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. ^x Ex. 12. 19, 48, 49. Lev. 16. 29, &c. in the Heb.

^a ver. 23. See ch. 45. 8. ^b See ch. 47. 15, 16, 17. ^c 2 Sam. 18. 4 Heb.]. See Josh. 15. 46 marg. ^d [Heb. one portion]. ver. 2—7, 23 —27. ^{cc} Comp. Num. 2. 25 —31.

^d See ch. 47. 13.

^e ch. 45. 1—6.

^f ver. 10, 21.

^l Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

^k ch. 44. 15. ^l See ch. 40. 46.

^l See ch. 40. 45.

^l Or, sword, or, ordinance.

^k ch. 44. 10, 15.

^e ch. 45. 5.

¹⁴ 7. 2 Chr. 20. 2. ^r See Num. 20. 13. ^l Or, Meribah. See Ps. 81. 7. ^s See Num. 34. 5. ^l Or, valley. ⁱ Or, toward Teman. See Josh. 12. 3 marg. ^t Ex. 26. 18; 35; &c. ch. 20. 46. Zech. 6. 6. & 9. 14. ^u ch. 45. 1. & 48. 29. ^v Comp. Eph. 3. 6.

vites *shall have* five and twenty thousand *in* length, and ten thousand *in* breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. And ^mthey shall not sell of ¹⁴it, neither ^mexchange, nor ⁿalienate ^othe firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

And ^pthe five thousand, that are left ¹⁵in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, *shall be* ^qa profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for ^rsuburbs; and the city shall be in the midst thereof. And these *shall be* the ¹⁶measures thereof; ^sthe north side four thousand and five hundred, and ^sthe south side four thousand and five hundred, and ^son the east side four thousand and five hundred, and ^sthe west side four thousand and five hundred. And ^rthe suburbs of the city shall be ¹⁷toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. And the residue in length ¹⁸over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be ^pover against the oblation of the holy *portion*; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that ^tserve the city. And they that ^tserve the city ¹⁹shall serve it ^pout of all the tribes of Israel. All ^uthe oblation *shall be* five ²⁰and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation ^vfoursquare, with the possession of the city. And ^wthe residue *shall be* for ²¹the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against ^uthe five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and ^tthe

sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the ²²midst thereof. Moreover from the possession of the Levites, *and* from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of *that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

²³As for ^athe rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* ^aa *portion*. And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a ²⁵*portion*. And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a *portion*. And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a *portion*. And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a *portion*.

²⁸And by the border of Gad, at ^xthe south side southward, the border shall be even ^xfrom Tamar unto the waters of ^ystrife in Kadesh, and ^xto the river toward the great sea. This *is* the land which ye shall ^ydivide *by lot* unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord God.

³⁰And these *are* ^zthe goings out of the city: ^son the north side, ^sfour thousand and five hundred measures. And ^athe gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; ^bone gate of ^bReuben, one gate of ^bJudah, one gate of ^bLevi. And ^sat the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan. And ^sat the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun. ^sAt the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali. *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and ^cthe name of the city from *that day shall be*, ^{1d}The LORD *is* there.

^m So Lev. 27.

¹⁰, 28, 33.

ⁿ Num. 27-7.

⁸ (Heb.).

^o See ch. 44.

³⁰.

^p ch. 45. 6.

^q ch. 42. 20.

^r ver. 17.

See ch. 45. 2.

^s ver. 30, 32

—34.

Rev. 21. 16.

Comp.

ver. 20.

^t ver. 19.

So ch. 36. 9.

³⁴ (Heb.).

^u ver. 21.

^v See ch. 40.

⁴⁷.

^w ch. 45. 7.

[†] Heb. one portion. See ver. 1.

^x ch. 47. 19.

^{||} Or, Meribah-kadesh.

^y See ch. 47.

²².

So ch. 47. 14.

(21).

^z Num. 34. 4.

5, 8, 9, 12.

Josh. 15. 4.

^{7, 11}.

^a Rev. 21. 12,

¹³.

^b Deut. 33.

6-8.

^c Comp.

Isai. 60. 14.

Jer. 33. 16.

[†] Heb.

Jehovah-

shammah.

Comp. Judg.

6. 24.

^d ch. 35. 10.

So Jer. 3. 17.

Joel 3. 21.

Zech. 2. 10.

See Rev. 21. 3.

†THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

† Ezek. 14.
14, 20.
& 28, 3.
ch. 7, 1, 2.
& 8, 1, 15, 27.
& 9, 2, 22.
& 10, 2, 7.
& 12, 4, 5, 9.
Matt. 24, 15.
Mark 13, 14.

I. **I**N the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah ^acame Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with ^bpart of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried ^cinto the land of Shinar to the house of his god; ^dand he brought the vessels ^einto the treasure house of his god.

And the king spake unto Ashpenaz ³the master of his eunuchs, that ^{he}should bring ^{*certain} of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of ^fthe princes; children in whom ^{was}no ^gblemish, but well favoured, and ^hskillful in all wisdom, and cunning in ⁱknowledge, and understanding ^{ik}science, and such as ^{had}ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and ^lwhom ^{they}might teach ^{im}the learning and the tongue of ⁿthe Chaldeans. And the ⁵king appointed them ^{na}a daily provision of ^othe king's meat, and of ^tthe wine which he drank: so nourishing them ^pthree years, that at the end thereof they might ^qstand before the king.

Now among these were of the children ⁶of Judah, Daniel, ^rHananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: unto whom the prince of ⁷the eunuchs ^sgave names: for he gave unto Daniel ^{the name of} Belteshazzar; ^uand to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

But Daniel ^vpurposed in his heart ⁸that he would not defile himself with ^othe portion of the king's ^{wx}meat, nor with ^{wy}the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God ^{za}had brought Daniel ⁹into favour and ^atender love with the prince of the eunuchs. And the prince ¹⁰of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear

¹ About B.C. 607.
² Kin. 24.
^{1, 2,} 2 Chr. 36, 6.
³ Comp.
^{Jer. 25, 1.} About B.C. 606.
^b Neh. 7, 70 (Heb.).
^c So ch. 2, 42 (Chald.).
^d Comp.
² Kin. 24, 13.
^e & 25, 15.
² Chr. 36, 7, 10.
^{Jer. 27, 18.} & 52, 19.
^{ch. 5, 2, 3, 23.} Baruch 1, 8.
^g Zech. 5, 11.
^{See Gen.} 11, 2.
^h 2 Chr. 36, 7.
ⁱ Ezra 1, 7.
^{ch. 5, 2.} Comp.
¹ Sam. 5, 2.
² Jer. 39, 3.
¹³ (Heb.).
^k [Foretold 2 Kin. 20, 17, 18.]
^{Isai. 39, 7.} See Esther 1, 3.
^l Job 31, 7.
^{So Lev. 24,} 19, 20.
^h Ps. 101, 1.
^{ch. 9, 13, 22.} 1 ver. 17 (Heb.).
^m See Eccles. 10, 20.
¹ Comp.
^{Acts 7, 22,} ⁿ See Isai. 47, 10.
^o ch. 2, 2, 4, 5, 10, & 3, 8, & 4, 7, & 5, 7, 11.
^{na} See 2 Chr. 31, 16.
^o Heb. as ver. 8, 13, 15, 16.
^{ch. 11, 26.} ^t Heb. the wine of his drink.
^{ver. 8, 16.} ^p Comp.
^{ver. 18.} ^q 1 Kin. 10, 8.
^{So ver. 19,} 8, ver. 19.
^{ch. 2, 2.} See Gen. 41, 46.
^r ver. 11, 19, ch. 2, 17. See Song 66.
^s See 2 Kin. 23, 34.
^t ch. 4, 8. So ch. 2, 26, & 4, 9, 18, 19, & 5, 12, & 10, 1. ^u ch. 2, 49, & 3, 12-14, 16, 20, 22, 23, 26, 28-30. ^v Comp. Isai. 46, 1. ^w So Hagg. 2, 18 (Heb.). ^x Acts 5, 4. ^y 1 Cor. 7, 37. ^z Deut. 32, 38. ^{aa} Ezek. 4, 13. ^{ab} Hos. 9, 3. See Lev. 3, 17, & Acts 15, 20. ^{ac} Comp. Ex. 34, 15. ^{ad} Acts 10, 14. ^{ae} 1 Cor. 8, 10, & 10, 20. ^{af} Comp. 1 Cor. 10, 21. ^{ag} So Gen. 39, 21. ^{ah} Comp. Prov. 16, 7. ^{ai} See Ps. 106, 46.

my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces ^tworse liking than the children which ^{are} of your ^usort? then shall ye make ^{me}endanger ¹¹my head to the king. Then said Daniel to ^vMelzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ^bten days; and let them give us ^{ic}pulse ^tto eat, ¹²and water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat ^dof ^dthe portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal ¹⁴with thy servants. So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ¹⁵ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and ^efatter in flesh than all the children which did eat ^dthe portion of the king's meat. Thus Melzar took away ^dthe portion of their meat, and ^dthe wine that they should drink; and gave them ^cpulse.

¹⁷ As for these four children, ^fGod gave them ^gknowledge and ^gskill in all ^glearning and ^gwisdom: and ^lDaniel ^hhad understanding in all visions and ¹⁸dreams. Now at the end of ^kthe days that the king had said ^{he}should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore ^lstood they before ²⁰the king. And ⁱⁿall matters of ^twisdom ^{and}understanding, that ^mthe king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all ^{no}the magicians ^{and} ^oastrologers that ^{were} in all his ²¹realm. ^{*}And Daniel continued ^{even}unto the first year of king Cyrus.

of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So ^{till}is used, Ps. 110, 1, & 112, 8].

II. And ^ain the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar ^aComp. ch. 1, 1 with 2 Kin. 23, 36, & 24, 12. Jer. 52, 28.

† Heb. sadder. Gen. 40, 6. See Luke 24, 17.
† Or, term, or, continuance.
† Or, the steward, ver. 16.
† See Rev. 2, 10.
† Heb. of pulse.
† So ver. 16.
† Heb. that we may eat, &c.
† See ver. 5.
† Gen. 41, 2, 18.
† See Job 32, 8, & James 1, 5.
So ch. 2, 20-22, 28.
† ver. 4 (Heb.).
† Or, he made Daniel understand.
ch. 8, 16, & 10, 14.
† ver. 4, ch. 9, 23, & 10, 1, 11, 12.
Comp.
2 Chr. 26, 5.
Ezek. 28, 3.
1 ch. 5, 12, & 7, 1.
See Num. 12, 6.
So Jer. 23, 25.
B.C. 603.
† Comp.
ver. 5.
† See ver. 5.
† Heb. wisdom of understanding.
† Comp.
1 Kin. 10, 1.
† Gen. 41, 8, 24.
Ex. 7, 11, 22, & 8, 7, 18, 19, & 9, 11, (ch. 4, 9).
† ch. 2, 2, (10, 27, & 4, 7, & 5, 11).
† ch. 5, 7, 15.
† [ch. 6, 28, & 10, 1.
He lived to see that glorious time of the return

^b ver. 3. See Gen. 41. 8. So ch. 4. 5. & 5. 9. ^c Comp. ch. 6. 18. ^{cc} Comp. ch. 4. 6. & 5. 7. ^d See ch. 1. 20. ^e Heb. as Ex. 7. 11. Deut. 18. 10. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Mal. 3. 5. So Ex. 22. 18. Isai. 47. 9, 12, 13. Comp. 1 Sam. 6. 2. Jer. 39. 3. ^f ver. 4. 5, 10. See ch. 1. 4. ^g See ch. 1. 5. * (Chaldee, to the end of ch. 7. See 2 Kin. 18. 26). ^{gg} ch. 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 21. See 1 Kin. 1. 31. ^h ch. 3. 29. ⁱ Chald. *made pieces*. ^j Ezra 6. 11. Comp. 2 Kin. 10. 27. ^k So ch. 5. 7, 16. ^l ver. 48. ^m Or, *fee*. ch. 5. 17. ⁿ ver. 9. ch. 4. 27. (Ruth 1. 13 Heb.). Comp. ver. 11 (Chald.). ^o Chald. *buy*. Eph. 5. 16. Col. 4. 5 in the Greek. ^p So ver. 9. Comp. ver. 21. Esther 3. 7. ⁿⁿ ver. 40. &c. (Chald.). ch. 3. 29. Comp. ver. 10. ^o Esth. 4. 11. ^p See Ezra 10. 14. ^q ch. 6. 4 (Chald.). ^r Comp. ver. 8. 40. See ver. 12. ^s ch. 3. 28. & 6. 5, 7, 12 (Chald.). Comp. ver. 6 (Chald.). ^t So ch. 5. 11, 14. Comp. ch. 4. 8. ^u So 2 Esdr. 5. 38. ^{uu} ver. 24. ch. 3. 7, 8, 22. & 6. 9 in the Chaldee. So ver. 10 (Chald.). See Esther 1. 13.

dreamed dreams, wherewith ^b his spirit was troubled, and ^c his sleep brake from him. ^{cc} Then the king commanded to call ^d the magicians, and ^d the astrologers, and ^e the sorcerers, and ^f the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and ^g stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and ^b my spirit was troubled to know the dream. Then spake ^f the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack*, ^{gg} O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. The king answered and said to ^f the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall ^h be ⁱ cut in pieces, and ^{hi} your houses shall be made a dunghill. But ^k if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me ^l gifts and ^l rewards and great honour: ^m therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof. They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it. The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would ⁿ gain the time, ⁿⁿ because ye see the thing is gone from me. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, ^o there is but one decree for you: for ye have ^p prepared lying and ^q corrupt words to speak before me, ⁿ till the time be changed: ^m therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. ^f The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: ^r therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any ^d magician, or ^d astrologer, or ^f Chaldean. And *it is* a rare thing ⁱⁱ that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, ^s except ^t the gods, ^u whose dwelling is not with flesh. ^{uu} For this cause ⁱⁱ the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all ^v the wise *men* of Babylon. And the decree ⁱⁱⁱ went forth that ^v the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought ^w Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

Then Daniel ^t answered with counsel ^{iv}

and ^x wisdom to Arioch the ^{††} captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay ^v the wise *men* of Babylon: ¹⁵ he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree so ^{xx} hasty from the king? Then Arioch ¹⁶ made the thing known to Daniel. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that *he* would shew the king the interpretation. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to ^y Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: ^z that *they* would desire mercies [†] of ^a the God of heaven concerning this ^b secret; ^{††} that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of ^{cc} the wise *men* of Babylon.

¹⁹ Then *was* ^b the secret revealed unto Daniel ^d in a night vision. Then Daniel ²⁰ ^c blessed ^a the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said,

^f Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever:

For ^g wisdom and might are his:

²¹ And ^h he changeth ⁱ the times and the seasons:

He ^{kl} removeth kings, and ^l setteth up kings:

He giveth wisdom unto the wise, And ^m knowledge to them that know understanding:

²² ^u He revealeth the deep and secret *things*:

^o He knoweth what *is* in the darkness,

And ^p the light dwelleth with him.

²³ ^q I thank thee, and praise thee, ^O thou ^r God of my fathers, Who hast given me ^g wisdom and might,

And hast made known unto me now what ^s we desired of thee:

For thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

²⁴ ^{uu} Therefore Daniel went in unto [†] Arioch, whom the king had ^u ordained to destroy ^{cc} the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king ^v in haste, and said thus unto him, [†] I have found a man of the [†] captives of

^x ch. 3. 12 (Chald.).

[†] Or, *chief marshal*.

[†] Chald. *chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen*.

See Gen. 37. 36.

^{xx} ch. 3. 22 (Chald.).

^y See ch. 1. 6. ^z Comp.

Matt. 18. 19. [†] Chald.

from before God.

ver. 15 (Chald.).

ch. 7. 10.

^a ver. 19, 28.

37. 44. See Rev. 11. 13.

^b ver. 19, 27—30, 47.

ch. 4. 9.

[†] Or, *that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.*

^c ver. 12, 24. ch. 7. 26.

^{cc} See ver. 12.

^d Job 33. 15.

^e So Num. 12. 6.

^f See Josh. 22. 33.

^g 1 Chr. 29. 10.

^h So Job 1. 21.

Ps. 72. 18.

& 106. 43.

& 113. 2.

& 115. 18.

ⁱ ver. 23. See Isai. 28. 29.

^j ch. 7. 25. Comp.

ver. 3. 9. So Esth. 1. 13.

^k So Acts 1. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 1.

^l ch. 5. 20.

& 7. 12, 14. ²⁶ in the Chaldee.

¹ So Job 12. 18.

Ps. 75. 6, 7. See ch. 4. 17.

& Rom. 13. 1. Comp.

Prov. 8. 15. ^m See ch. 1. 17.

ⁿ Job 12. 22.

^o Ps 25. 14. ver. 28, 29.

47. Comp. Amos 4. 13.

^p Ps. 139. 12. See Heb. 4. 13.

^q James 1. 17. See 1 Tim. 6. 16.

^r ch. 6. 10. So 1 Chr. 29. 13.

[†] So Deut. 1 ver. 18.

[†] ver. 14. ^u ver. 49. ch. 3. 12 in the Chaldee.

^v ch. 3. 24. & 6. 19. Comp. Gen. 41. 14. [†] Chald. *That I have found*.

[†] Chald. *children of the captivity of Judah*. ch. 5. 13. & 6. 13. So Ezra 4. 1. & 6. 16, 19, 20. & 10. 7, 16.

^v ver. 13, 18, 24, 27, 48. ch. 4. 6, 13. & 5. 7, 8. ^w Comp. ch. 1. 4. [†] Chald. *returned*.

Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. The king answered and said to Daniel, ^w whose name *was* Belteshazzar, ^x Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, ^b The secret which the king hath demanded ^{xx} cannot ^{bb} the wise men, ^y the astrologians, ^z the magicians, ² the soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is ^a a God in heaven that revealeth ^b secrets, and ^t maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be ^b in the latter days. ^{bb} Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, *are* these; *As for* thee, O king, thy thoughts ^t came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and ^a he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. But ^c as for me, this secret *is* not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, ⁱ but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and *that* thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

Thou, O king, ^t sawest, and behold ^a a great image. This great image, whose ^{dd} brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* terrible. ^e This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ⁱ thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron ³³ and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ^{ff} without hands, which smote the image upon his feet ^{that were} of iron and clay, and ^g brake them in pieces. Then was the iron, ³⁵ the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became ^h like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that ⁱ no place was found for them; and the stone that smote the image ⁱⁱ became a great mountain, and ⁱ filled the whole earth.

This *is* the dream; and we will tell ³⁶ the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, *art* ^{ka} a king of kings: for ^{lm} the God of heaven ^m hath given thee a kingdom, ⁿ power, and ^o strength, and ⁿ glory. And whereso- ³⁸ ever the children of men dwell, ^o the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand,

and hath made thee ruler over them ³⁹ all. ^p Thou *art* this head of gold. And after thee shall arise ^q another kingdom ^p inferior to thee, and ^r another third kingdom ^p of brass, which shall bear ⁴⁰ rule over all the earth. And ^s the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: ^t forasmuch as iron ^g breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it ^g break in ⁴¹ pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest ^u the feet and toes, part of potter's clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but ^s there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, ^t forasmuch as thou sawest ^v the iron ⁴² mixed with miry clay. And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly ⁴³ strong, and partly ⁱ broken. And whereas thou sawest ^v iron mixt with miry clay, ^w they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave ^t one to another, ^v even as iron is ⁴⁴ not mixed with clay. And in ^t the days of these kings shall ^l the God of heaven set up ^{xy} a kingdom, ^y which shall never be destroyed: and the ^t kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* ^z it shall ^g break in pieces and ^{zz} consume all these kingdoms, and ^x it shall stand ⁴⁵ for ever. ^t Forasmuch as ^a thou sawest that ^b the stone was cut out of the mountain ⁱ without hands, and *that* it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; ^c the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass ^t hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Then the king Nebuchadnezzar ^d fell upon his face, and ^{de} worshipped Daniel, and ^f commanded that *they* should offer an oblation and ^g sweet odours ⁴⁷ unto him. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your ^h God *is* a God of gods, and ⁱ a Lord of kings, and ^{ja} a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this ⁴⁸ secret. Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great ^k gifts, and made him ruler over the whole ^l province of Babylon, and ^m chief of ⁿ the governors over all ^o the wise ⁴⁹ men of Babylon. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he ^p set ^q Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the af-

^o See ver. 12. ^p ver. 24 (Chald.). ch. 3. 12.

^r See Esther 2. 19.

III.

About B.C. 580.
a Comp.
ch. 2. 32, 38.
b Gen. 11. 2.
c ver. 12, 30.
See ch. 2. 48.
d ver. 3, 27.
e ch. 6. 1-4, 6, 7.
See Ezra 8. 35.
f See ch. 2. 48.
g See Ezra 5. 14.
h ver. 3.
i See ver. 2.

† Chald.
with might.
ch. 4. 14.
& 5. 7.
See Rev. 18. 2.

† Chald. they command.
ch. 4. 31.
(Chald.).
h ver. 7, 29.
ch. 4. 1. & 5. 19. & 6. 25.
& 7. 14.
See Rev. 5. 9.

† Comp.
Ps. 137. 3.
Isai. 14. 11.
j ver. 7, 10, 15.
k Josh. 6. 5.
(Heb.).
l Comp.
1 Cor. 14. 7.
m See Rev. 5. 8.

† Or, singing.
† Chald.
symphony.
ver. 10. 15.
Luke 15. 25.
(Gk.).
n See ch. 2. 46.

o ver. 11, 15.
So Jer. 29. 22.
Ezek. 23. 25.
Comp.
Rev. 13. 14.

15.
p See ch. 2. 12.

q See ch. 1. 4.
r ch. 6. 12.

s ch. 6. 24.
t See ch. 2. 4.

u ver. 29.
ch. 4. 6.

& 6. 13, 26.
So ch. 2. 14.
ver. 12.
(Chald.).

See Ezra 4. 19.
& 6. 8.

v See ch. 2. 49.

† Chald.
have set no regard up-
on thee.
ch. 6. 13.
v ch. 2. 14.
(Chald.).
See ver. 10.

fairs of ^lthe province of Babylon: but Daniel ^rsat in the gate of the king.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made ^aan image of gold, whose height *was* three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in ^bthe plain of Dura, in ^cthe province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to ^dgather together ^{d^e}the princes, ^{d^f}the governors, and ^{d^g}the captains, ^gthe judges, ^gthe treasurers, ^gthe counsellors, ^gthe sheriffs, and all ^fthe rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. ^{g^g}Then ³the princes, the governors and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. Then a herald cried [†]aloud, To you ⁴it is commanded, ^hO people, nations, and languages, *that* at what time ⁱye hear ^jthe sound of ^kthe cornet, ^lflute, ^{l^m}harp, sackbut, psaltery, [†]dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ⁿye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whoso ⁿfalleth not down and wor- ⁶shippeth shall the same hour ^obe cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. ^pTherefore at that time, when ⁷all the people heard ^jthe sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all ^hthe people, the nations, and the languages, ⁿfell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

^pWherefore at that time certain ⁸Chaldeans ^rcame near, and ^saccused the Jews. They spake and said to the ⁹king Nebuchadnezzar, ^tO king, live for ever. Thou, O king, ^uhast made a de- ¹⁰cree, that every man that shall hear ^jthe sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ⁿshall fall down and worship the golden image: and whoso ¹¹falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* ^ohe should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. There are cer- ¹²tain Jews whom ^vthou hast set over the affairs of ^cthe province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, [†]have not regarded

thee: they serve not thy gods, nor ⁿworship the golden image which thou hast set up.

¹³ Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring ^vShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

¹⁴ Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* [†]true, O ^vShadrach, Me- [†]shach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor ⁿworship the golden

† Or, of pur-
pose, as
Ex. 21. 13
(Heb.).

¹⁵ image which I have set up? Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear ^jthe sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ⁿye fall down and worship the image which I have made;

^xwell: but if ye worship not, ^oye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and ^ywho *is* that God that shall deliver you out of

* Ex. 32. 32.
Luke 13. 9.
See Gen. 30.

¹⁶ my hands? ^vShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not

* 2 Kin. 18.
So Ex. 5. 2.
Comp.
ch. 6. 20.

^zcareful to ^aanswer thee in this mat- ¹⁷ter. If it be so, our God whom we serve *is* able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and ^bhe will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

* Ezra 6. 9.
So Ezra 7. 20
in the Chald.
a ch. 2. 14.

¹⁸ But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

b Comp.
1 Cor. 10. 13.

¹⁹ Then was Nebuchadnezzar ^{†c}full of fury, and the form of ^dhis visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and com- [†]manded that *they* should heat the furnace one seven *times* more than *it was*

† Chald.
filled.
c So Esther 3. 5.
& 5. 9.
(Heb.).
d See 1 Macc. 21. 12.

²⁰ wont to be heat. And he commanded the [†]most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into

† Chald.
mighty of strength.
† Or,
c mantles.
† Or,
turbants.

²¹ the burning fiery furnace. Then these men were bound in their ^{†e}coats, their hosen, and their ^{†f}hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

²² of the burning fiery furnace. There- [†]fore because the king's [†]commandment *was* ^gurgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, ^hthe [†]flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace ⁱ.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

† Chald.
word.
ver. 28.
ch. 4. 31.

²⁴ Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up ^kin haste, and spake, and said unto his ^{†l}counsellors,

† Or, governors.
† ver. 27.
ch. 4. 36.
& 6. 7.

^m Isai. 43. 2. Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four ²⁵ men loose, ^m walking in the midst of the fire, and ⁿ they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth *is* like ^o the Son of God. Then Nebuchadnezzar came ²⁶ near to the ^t mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of ^p the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ^q came forth of the midst of the fire. And ^r the princes, ²⁷ ^r governors, and ^r captains, and the king's ^r counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, ^s upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their ^e coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ^t who hath sent ^{ou} his angel, and ^u delivered his servants ^v that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, ^w except their own God. Therefore ^x I make a ²⁹ decree, That every ^y people, nation, and language, which speak ^t any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ^z shall be ^t cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: ^a because ^b there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. Then the king ^t promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ^c in the province of Babylon.

IV. Nebuchadnezzar the king, ^{ab} unto all people, nations, and languages, ^{bc} that dwell in all the earth; ^{bd} Peace be multiplied unto you. ^t I thought it ² good to shew ^e the signs and wonders that ^f the high God hath wrought toward me. How great *are* ^e his signs! ³ and how mighty *are* ^e his wonders! ^g his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, ^g and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

I Nebuchadnezzar was ^{bat} rest in mine ⁴ house, and ⁱ flourishing in my palace: I saw a dream which made me afraid, ⁵ and ^j the thoughts upon my bed, and ^k the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree ^m to bring ⁶

in all ⁿ the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. ⁷ ^m Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and ^o the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; ^{oo} but they *did* not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, ^p whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and ^q in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I ^t told the dream, ^r saying, ^p O Belteshazzar, ^s master of the magicians, because I know that ^q the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no ^t secret troubleth thee, tell *me* ^j the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. ¹⁰ Thus *were* ^j the visions of mine head in my bed; ^t I saw, and behold, ^u a tree in the midst of the earth, and ¹¹ the height thereof *was* great. ⁱ The tree grew, and was strong, and ^{uv} the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth: ^w the leaves thereof *were* fair, ^w and the fruit thereof much, ^w and in it *was* ^x meat for all: ^{wv} the beasts of the field had shadow under it, ^w and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. ¹³ I saw in ^j the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, ^z a watcher and ^a a holy one came down from heaven; ¹⁴ he cried ^t aloud, and said thus, ^b Hew down the tree, and ^c cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: ^c let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and ^d let seven ^d times ¹⁷ pass over him. *This matter is by* ^e the decree of ^f the watchers, and ^f the demand *by* the word of the holy ones: ^g to the intent that ^h the living may know ⁱ that ^j the most High ^k ruleth in the kingdom of men, ⁱ and ^l giveth it to whomsoever he will, and ¹¹ setteth up over it the basest of men. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, ^m O Belteshazzar, declare the in-

^m Isai. 43. 2. ^t Chald. *there is no hurt in them.*
ⁿ So ch. 6. 23. ^o See Job 1. 6. Comp. ver. 28. Song 26. 27. ^t Chald. *door.* ch. 2. 49 (Chald.). ^p ch. 4. 2 (Chald.). & 5. 18, 21. So ch. 4. 17, 24, 25, 32, 34. & 7. 25. ^q 1 Macc. 2. 59. ^r See ver. 2. ^s Heb. 11. 34. ^t ch. 6. 22. See Matt. 18. 10. ^u Ps. 34. 7. ^v See Ps. 25. 2. ^w See ch. 2. 11. ^x ch. 4. 6. & 6. 26. See ver. 10. ^y Chald. *a decree is made by me.* ^z See ver. 4. ^a Chald. *error.* ch. 4. 27 marg. So ch. 6. 4. Ezra 4. 22. & 6. 9 in the Chaldee. ^b See ch. 2. 5. ^c Chald. *made pieces.* ^d See ch. 2. 8. ^e So ch. 6. 27. ^f Chald. *made to prosper.* Gen. 39. 3. 23 (Heb.) ch. 6. 28 (Chald.). & 8. 24, 25 (Heb.). & 11. 36 (Heb.). ^g See ver. 1. ^h About B.C. 570. ⁱ See ch. 3. 4. ^j ch. 6. 25. ^k ver. 35 (Chald.). ^l 1 Pet. 1. 2. ^m 2 Pet. 1. 2. ⁿ Chald. *It was seemingly before me.* ch. 6. 1. So ver. 27 (Chald.). ^o ch. 6. 27. See John 4. 48. ^p See ch. 3. 26. ^q ver. 34. ^r See ch. 2. 44. ^s So ver. 27 (Chald.). ^t Ps. 92. 14. So Ps. 37. 35. & 52. 8. & 92. 10 in the Heb. Comp. ver. 11. ^u ver. 10, 13. See ch. 2. 28. ^v ch. 7. 15. ^w See ch. 3. 29. ^x See ch. 2. 2. Comp. ch. 5. 7.

ⁿ See ch. 2.
^{40.}
ⁿⁿ Comp.
Gen. 41. 8.
ch. 5. 8, 15.
See ver. 7.

terpretation thereof, ⁿforasmuch ⁿⁿas all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for ^mthe spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

^o 2 Cor. 7. 8.
Gal. 2. 5.
Comp.
ver. 33.
ch. 5. 5.
^{oo} ch. 5. 6.

Then Daniel, ^mwhose name *was* Bel-teshazzar, was astonished ^ofor one hour, and ^{oo}his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, ^pthe dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

^p Comp.
1 Sam. 25. 26.
2 Sam. 18. 32.

^{pp} ver. 10, 11.

^{pp} The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; ^qwhose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; ^{q'}under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: ^rit *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and ^sthy dominion *to* the end of the earth.

^q ver. 12.

^r Comp.
ch. 2. 38.

^s Comp.
Jer. 27. 6—8.
^t ver. 11.
^u ver. 13.

And whereas ^uthe king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, ^vHew the tree down, and destroy it; ^wyet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and ^{let} his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, ^dtill seven times pass over him; this *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* ^ethe decree of ^jthe most High, which is come upon my lord the king: that ^xthey *shall* drive thee from men, ^yand thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and ^xthey shall make thee ^yto eat grass as oxen, and they *shall* wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ^dseven times shall pass over thee, ^{xz}till thou know ⁱthat ^jthe most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and ⁱgiveth it to whomsoever he will. And whereas they commanded

^x ver. 32.
ch. 5. 21.
^y So Ps. 106. 20.
^z Comp.
2 Chr. 33. 13.
^a Comp.
Luke 15. 18.
^b See ch. 2. 6.
^c So ver. 2.
(Chald.).
^d See Matt. 6. 1 [marg.].
^e See Prov. 16. 6.
& Ecclus. 3. 30.
^f Ps. 41. 1.
So Ecclus. 20. 11.
Matt. 25. 35.
See Luke 3. 11. & 16. 9.
^g So Acts 8. 22.
2 Tim. 2. 25.
Comp.
Jer. 18. 7, 8.
Jonah 3. 5.
^h Or, ^{h a} healing of thine *error*.
ⁱ See Isai. 58. 8.
^j See ch. 3. 29 marg.
^k ch. 7. 12.
Comp.
1 Kin. 21. 29.
^l So ver. 4.
(Chald.).

^wto leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom *shall be* sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that ^athe heavens do rule. ^bWherefore, O king, let my counsel ^cbe acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by ^drighteousness, and ^ethine iniquities by ^fshewing mercy to the poor; ^gif it may be ^{h a}lengthening of thy ^ltranquillity.

All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. At the end of twelve months he walked ⁱin the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. ^mThe king spake, and said, *Is* not this great Babylon, that I have built for ⁿthe house of the kingdom by ^othe might of ^omy power, and for ^{op}the honour of ^pmy majesty? ^{pp}While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, ^qsaying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee ^{qq}it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee. And ^rthey *shall* drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: ^rthey shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, ^rand seven times shall pass over thee, ^runtil thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, ^rand giveth it to whomsoever he will. ^sThe same hour *was* the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he *was* driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and ^this body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*. And ^uat the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and ^{uu}mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and ^vhonoured him ^{vv}that liveth for ever, ^wwhose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and ^{wx}his kingdom *is* from generation to generation: and all ^ythe inhabitants of the earth ^zare reputed as nothing: and ^ahe doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* ^ythe inhabitants of the earth: and ^bnone can stay his hand, ^cor say unto him, ^cWhat doest thou? At the same time ^{uu}my reason returned unto me; and for ^{ed}the glory of my kingdom, ^dmine honour and ^{dd}brightness returned unto me; and my ^ecounsellors and my ^{ee}lords sought unto me; and I ^fwas established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty ^gwas added unto me. Now I Nebuchadnezzar ^hpraise and extol and ^hhonour ⁱthe King of heaven, ^kall whose works *are* truth, and ^lhis ways judgment: and ^mthose that walk in pride he *is* able to abase.

^a Belshazzar the king ^bmade a great feast to a thousand of his ^clords, and ^ddrank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, whiles *he* tasted the wine, com-

^l Or, *upon*.
^m So ch. 5. 20.
ⁿ Amos 7. 13.
See Jer. 51. 41.
^o ch. 2. 37
(Chald.).
^p ver. 36
(Chald.).
^{pp} Comp.
ch. 5. 5.
Luke 12. 20.
^q ver. 8.
See Ex. 18. 4.
^{qq} ch. 3. 4
marg.

^r About
B. C. 569.
^r ver. 25.
^s See ver. 19.
^t ch. 5. 21.
^u About
B. C. 563.
Comp.
ver. 16?
^u Comp.
ver. 26.
^{uu} ver. 36
(Chald.).
^v ch. 5. 23
(Chald.).
^{vv} ch. 12. 7.
So ch. 6. 26.
See Rev. 4. 10.
^w ver. 3.
See ch. 2. 44.
^x See Ps. 10. 16.
^y ver. 1
(Chald.).
^z Isai. 40. 17.
^a See Ps. 115. 3.
^b So Isai. 14. 27.
^c See Job 9. 12.
& Rom. 9. 20.
^d ver. 30
(Chald.).
ch. 5. 18.
^{dd} See ch. 5. 6 marg.
^e See ch. 3. 24.
^{ee} See ch. 5. 1.
^f See Eccles. 7. 13.
^g So Job 42. 12.
Matt. 6. 33.
^h ver. 34.
Comp.
ch. 5. 4.
ⁱ See 1 Esdr. 4. 46.
Comp.
ch. 5. 23.
^j Ps. 33. 4.
Rev. 15. 3.
^k Deut. 32. 4.
^l See Rev. 15. 3.
^m So ch. 5. 20.
See Prov. 29. 23.
Comp.
ver. 17.

^{V.}
About
B. C. 538.
^a ver. 2, &c.
ch. 7. 1.
& 8. 1.
Baruch 1. 11.
ch. 4. 36. & 6. 17.

12. Comp. Jer. 27. 7.
ver. 2, 3, 9, 10, 23 in the Chaldee.

^b See Esth. 1. 3.

^c ch. 4. 36. & 6. 17.

100

^k So 2 Chr. 33. 23. Comp.
^l Isai. 14. 13. 1 See ch. 2. 40.
^m Tobit 7. 18. Comp.
ⁿ ch. 4. 37. ^o ver. 3.
^p See ver. 2. ^q See ver. 4. ^r See Rev. 9. 20.
^s See Job 12. 10.
^t So Jer. 10. 23.
^u ch. 4. 34 (Chald.).
^v So Rev. 16. 9. ^w ver. 5.
^x Comp. Hist. of Susanna 55. 59.
^y So Job 31. 6. Ps. 62. 9. Comp.
^z Ecclus. 21. 25. & 28. 25. ^{aa} [Foretold, Isai. 21. 2. ver. 31. ch. 9. 11. Isai. 13. 17. Jer. 51. 28. ^{ab} See 2 Kin. 17. 6. ^{ac} See ch. 6. 28.
^{ad} See ver. 7. ^{ae} So Gen. 41. 43.
^{af} Esther 6. 9. ^{ag} Jer. 50. 24. & 51. 31, 39. 57.
^{ah} Jer. 50. 35. ch. 9. 1. ^{ai} ch. 9. 1. & 11. 1. ^{aj} Chald. ^{ak} he as the son of, &c. See Gen. 17. 12 marg. ^{al} Or, now. See Eccles. 1. 10.

VI.

^a It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom ^b an hundred and twenty ^c princes, which should be over the whole kingdom; and over these ^d three ^e presidents; of whom Daniel ^f was first: that the ^g princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage. Then this Daniel was ^h preferred above ⁱ the presidents and ^j princes, ^k because an excellent spirit ^l was in him; and the king thought ^m to set him over the whole realm.
ⁿ Then ^o the presidents and ^p princes ^q sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor ^r fault; ^s forasmuch as he ^t was faithful, neither was there any ^u error or ^v fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall ^w not find any occasion against this Daniel, ^x except we find ^y it against him
^z ver. 7, 12 (Chald.). See ch. 2. 11.

concerning the law of his God. Then these ^a presidents and ^b princes ^c assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, ^d King Darius, live for ever. ^e All ^f the presidents of the kingdom, ^g the governors, and the ^h princes, ⁱ the counsellors and ^j the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm ^k decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, ^l save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into ^m the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that ⁿ it be not changed, according to ^o the law of ^p the Medes and Persians, ^q which ^r altereth not. ^s Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
^t Now when Daniel knew that the writing ^u was signed, he went into his house; and ^v his windows being open ^w in his chamber ^x toward Jerusalem, he ^y kneeled upon his knees ^z three times a day, and prayed, and ^{aa} gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.
^{ab} Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God. Then they ^{ac} came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask ^{ad} a petition of any God or man within thirty days, ^{ae} save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing ^{af} is true, ^{ag} according to the law of the Medes and Persians, ^{ah} which ^{ai} altereth not. Then answered they and said before the king, ^{aj} That Daniel, ^{ak} which ^{al} is ^{am} of the children of the captivity of Judah, ^{an} regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition ^{ao} three times a day. Then the king, when he heard ^{ap} these words, ^{aq} was sore displeased with himself, and set ^{ar} his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ^{as} sun to deliver him. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that ^{at} the law of the Medes and Persians ^{au} is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought ^{av} Daniel, and ^{aw} cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God ^{ax} whom thou

¹ Or, came tumultuously.

ver. 11, 15.

Ps. 2. 1 marg.

^o ver. 21.

See ch. 2. 4.

^p See ch. 2. 4.

^q See ch. 3. 24.

^r See Ezra 5. 14.

^s Or, interdict.

ver. 8, 9, 12,

13, 15.

^t So Num. 30.

^u (Heb.).

^v Esth. 1. 19.

& 8. 8.

ver. 12, 15.

Comp.

Esth. 2. 1.

^w ver. 12, 15.

ch. 5. 28.

& 8. 20.

So Esth. 1. 3,

14, 18, 19.

See ver. 28.

^x Chald.

^y passeth not.

ver. 12.

So ch. 3. 27.

& 4. 31

(Chald.).

^z See ch. 2. 12.

^{aa} Comp.

Ezek. 40. 16.

^{ab} 2 Sam. 18.

33.

^{ac} 1 Kin. 17. 19,

23.

^{ad} 1 Esdr. 4.

58.

So 1 Kin. 8.

44, 48.

Ps. 5. 7.

& 28. 2.

& 138. 2.

Jonah 2. 4.

Comp.

Tobit 3. 11.

^{ae} See Ps. 95. 6.

^{af} See Ps. 55.

17.

^{ag} See ch. 2.

23.

^{ah} ch. 3. 8.

^{ai} Supplied from ver. 7.

^{aj} See ver. 5.

^{ak} ver. 8.

^{al} ch. 1. 6.

^{am} See ch. 2.

25.

^{an} ch. 3. 12.

^{ao} Comp.

Mark 6. 26.

^{ap} Comp.

Bel & Drag.

30-32.

^{aq} ver. 20.

See Acts 27.

23.

servest continually, he will deliver thee. And ^ma stone was brought, and laid ¹⁷ upon the mouth of the den; and ⁿthe king sealed it ^owith his own signet, and with the signet of his ^plords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

Then the king went to his palace, ¹⁸ and passed the night fasting: ^qneither were ^rinstruments of musick brought before him: and ^rhis sleep went from him. Then the king arose very early ¹⁹ in ^sthe morning, and went ^tin haste unto the den of lions. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of ^uthe living God, ^vis thy God, ^wwhom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? Then said Daniel unto the ²¹ king, ^wO king, live for ever. ^xMy ²² God hath sent his angel, and ^yhath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: ^zforasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding ²³ glad for him, and commanded that *they* should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and ^ano manner of hurt was found upon him, ^bbecause he believed in his God. And the king commanded, and ^cthey ²⁴ brought those men which had ^daccused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, ^etheir children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

Then king Darius wrote ^funto ²⁵ all people, nations, and languages, ^fthat dwell in all the earth; ^fPeace be multiplied unto you. ^gI make a decree, ²⁶ That in every dominion of my kingdom ^hmen ^htremble and ^hfear before ^hthe God of Daniel: for ^hhe ^{is} ^mthe living God, and stedfast for ever, and ⁿhis kingdom *that* which shall not be ⁿdestroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* ^ounto the end. He delivereth and res- ²⁷cueth, and he worketh ^psigns and wonders in heaven and in earth, ^qwho hath delivered Daniel from the ^tpower of the lions. So this Daniel ^rprospered ²⁸ in the reign of Darius, and ^sin the reign of ^tCyrus the Persian.

In the first year of ^aBelshazzar king of Babylon Daniel ^bhad ^ba dream and ^cvisions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum ²of the ^lmatters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, ^dthe four winds of the heaven ³strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts ^ecame up from the sea, ⁴^sdiverse one from another. The first *was* ^glike a lion, and had ^eeagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ^land ^lit was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and ^ja man's heart was ⁵given to it. And behold, ^kanother beast, a second, ^glike to a bear, and ^lit raised up itself on one side, and ^lit had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. ⁶After this I beheld, and lo ^kanother, ^glike a leopard, ⁿwhich had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also ^mfour heads; and dominion *was* given to it. After this I saw ^oin the night visions, and behold, ^pa fourth beast, ^qdreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and ^qit had great ^riron teeth: ^qit devoured and ^rbrake in pieces, and ^qstamped the residue with the feet of it: and it ^qwas diverse from all the beasts that *were* ⁸before it; and ^tit had ten horns. I considered the horns, and behold, ^uthere came up among them another little horn, ^ubefore whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* ^{uu}eyes like the eyes ^vof man, and ^wa mouth ^xspeaking great *things*.

⁹ I beheld till ^ythe thrones were cast down, and ^zthe Ancient of days did sit, ^awhose garment *was* ^bwhite as snow, and ^athe hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* ^cthe fiery flame, *and* ^dhis wheels *as* burning fire. ¹⁰ A ^efiery stream issued and came forth from before him: ^fthousand thousands ^gministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand ^gstood before him: ^hthe judgment was set, and ⁱthe books ¹¹were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of ^kthe great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* ^ltill the beast *was* slain, and ^lhis body destroyed, and

^f Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 5. 11. Comp. Matt. 16. 27. Luke 2. 13. ^g See Ps. 103. 21. ^h See Zech. 3. 4. ⁱ ver. 26. ^j ver. 22. ^k Rev. 11. 18. & 20. 4. ^l Rev. 20. 12. ^m So 2 Esdr. 6. 20. ⁿ ver. 8. ^o Rev. 19. 20. ^p So Rev. 20. 10. ^q Comp. ch. 11. 45.

^m Lam. 3. 53.

ⁿ So Matt.

27. 66.

Rev. 20. 3.

Comp.

Jer. 32. 10.

Tobit 7. 14.

Wisd. 2. 5.

^o See Esth.

3. 12.

Comp.

Bel & Drag.

11. 14.

^p See ch. 5. 1.

^q Comp.

Prov. 25. 20.

^r Or, table.

^s See Esth.

6. 1.

Comp.

ch. 2. 1.

^t Prov. 4. 18

(Heb.).

^u See ch. 2.

25.

^v See ver. 26.

^w Comp.

ch. 3. 15.

^x See ver. 6.

^y See ch. 3.

28.

^z 1 Macc. 2.

60.

So Heb. 11.

33.

Comp.

Ps. 22. 21.

& 57. 4.

^z See ch. 2.

40.

^a So ch. 3. 25.

^b Heb. 11. 33.

^c Comp.

Deut. 19. 19.

Bel & Drag.

42.

^d ch. 3. 8.

^e Comp.

Esth. 9. 10.

^f See ch. 4. 1.

^g See ch. 3.

29.

^h ch. 5. 19.

So Ps. 99. 1.

ⁱ See Eccles.

12. 3.

^k Bel & Drag.

41.

^l So ch. 4. 34.

Comp.

Ruth 1. 16.

Ezra 1. 3.

Judith 11. 23.

^m ver. 20.

See Ps. 42. 2.

ⁿ See Ps. 10.

16.

& ch. 2. 44.

^o ch. 7. 26.

^p See ch. 4. 2.

^q So ch. 3. 29.

^r Chald.

hand.

See Job 1. 12.

^s See ch. 3.

30.

^t ch. 1. 21.

^u Ezra 1. 1. 2.

& 4. 5. & 6.

14. ch. 10. 1.

So 2 Chr. 36.

20.

ch. 5. 28.

See ver. 8.

Comp.

Bel & Drag.

1.

VII.

About

B.C. 555.

^a See ch. 5. 1.

^b Chald.

serv.

ver. 2. &c.

^c See ch. 1.

17.

^d See ch. 2.

28.

^e Or, words.

ch. 5. 10.

ver. 11. 25.

^f Ezek. 37. 9.

ch. 8. 8.

& 11. 4.

Zech. 2. 6.

See Rev. 7. 1.

^g Comp.

2 Esdr. 11. 1.

^h Rev. 13. 1.

ⁱ Rev. 13. 2.

^j See Jer. 4. 7.

^k See Deut.

28. 49.

& Jer. 4. 13.

Comp.

2 Esdr. 12. 11.

^l Or,

wherewith.

J Comp.

Ps. 9. 20.

^k See ch. 2.

39.

^l Or, it raised

up one

dominion.

^m Chald. not

as ver. 4.

ⁿ See Cant.

4. 8.

Comp.

Hab. 1. 8.

ⁿ Comp.

ch. 8. 5.

ⁿⁿ So ch. 8.

8. 22. & 11.

3. 4.

^o ver. 13.

^p So ver. 2.

^p So ver. 23.

Comp.

ch. 2. 40.

2 Esdr. 11. 40.

^q ver. 19. 23.

^r Comp.

ch. 2. 41.

^s ver. 3.

^t ver. 20.

Rev. 13. 1.

& 17. 12.

See Rev. 12.

3.

^u ver. 20. 21.

24. ch. 8. 9.

^{uu} Comp.

Zech. 11. 17.

^v Rev. 9. 7.

^w ver. 20.

Rev. 13. 5. 6.

^x So Ps. 12. 3.

ver. 11. 25.

^y Rev. 4. 2.

& 20. 4.

See 1 Kin.

22. 19.

^z ver. 13. 22.

So Ps. 90. 2.

^a Rev. 1. 14.

^b See Matt.

28. 3.

^c See ch. 3.

22.

^d Comp.

Ezek. 1. 15.

16.

See Ezek. 10.

2.

^e See Ps. 21. 9.

^f Luke 2. 13.

^g See Ps. 103. 21.

^h See Zech. 3. 4.

ⁱ ver. 26.

^j So ver. 22.

^k Rev.

11. 18. & 20. 4.

^l Rev. 20. 12.

^m So 2 Esdr. 6. 20.

ⁿ ver. 8.

^o Rev.

^m Comp. ² Thess. 2. 8. ⁿ ver. 26. ^o ver. 14. ^p See ch. 2. 21. ^q Chald. ^a *prolonging in life was given them.* ^r ch. 4. 27 (text). ^s ver. 7. ^t John 5. 25 — 27. ^u & 12. 34. ^v Acts 7. 56. ^w See Rev. 1. 13. ^x See Matt. 16. 27, 28. ^y So Matt. 19. 28. ^z ver. 9, 22. ¹ So Ps. 2. 6, 8. & 8. 6. ² & 110. 1, 2. ³ Isai. 9. 6. ⁴ & 16. 5. ⁵ See Matt. 28. 18. ⁶ So Isai. 25. 6. ⁷ See ch. 3. 4. ⁸ ver. 27. ⁹ Ps. 145. 13. ¹⁰ So ver. 18, 22. ¹¹ Rev. 11. 15. & 22. 5. ¹² See ch. 2. 44. ¹³ So ver. 28. ¹⁴ Chald. *sheath.* ¹⁵ 1 Chr. 21. 27. ¹⁶ See ch. 4. 5. ¹⁷ So ver. 10. ¹⁸ ver. 3. ¹⁹ Comp. ch. 8. 4. ²⁰ See ch. 4. 13. ²¹ Chald. *high ones, that is things, or places.* ²² ver. 22, 25. ²³ ver. 22, 27. ²⁴ So ver. 14. ²⁵ See Matt. 25. 34. & Rev. 20. 4. & 22. 5. ²⁶ See ver. 7. ²⁷ Chald. *from all those.* ²⁸ See ver. 8. ²⁹ So ver. 25. ³⁰ Comp. ch. 8. 12, 24. & 11. 28. ³¹ See Rev. 11. 7. ³² See ver. 9. ³³ So ver. 10. ³⁴ 1 Cor. 6. 2. ³⁵ See ver. 18. ³⁶ See Ps. 49. 14. ³⁷ ³⁸ given to the burning flame. As con- ³⁹ cerning the rest of the beasts, ⁴⁰ they had their dominion taken away: yet ⁴¹ their lives were prolonged for a season and time. ⁴² ¶ I saw in the night visions, and ⁴³ behold, ⁴⁴ one like ⁴⁵ the Son of man ⁴⁶ came with the clouds of heaven, and came to ⁴⁷ the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And ⁴⁸ there ⁴⁹ was ⁵⁰ given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, ⁵¹ that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: ⁵² his dominion ⁵³ is an everlasting dominion, ⁵⁴ which shall not pass away, and ⁵⁵ his kingdom ⁵⁶ that which shall not be destroyed.

⁵⁷ I Daniel ⁵⁸ was grieved in my spirit in ⁵⁹ the midst of ⁶⁰ my ⁶¹ body, and ⁶² the visions of my head troubled me. I came near ⁶³ unto ⁶⁴ one of them that stood ⁶⁵ by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

⁶⁶ These great beasts, which ⁶⁷ are four, ⁶⁸ are four kings, ⁶⁹ which shall arise out of the earth. But ⁷⁰ the saints of the ⁷¹ most ⁷² High ⁷³ shall take the kingdom, and ⁷⁴ possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. Then I would know the ⁷⁵ truth of ⁷⁶ the fourth beast, which was diverse ⁷⁷ from all the others, ⁷⁸ exceeding dreadful, ⁷⁹ whose teeth ⁸⁰ were of iron, and his nails of brass; ⁸¹ which ⁸² devoured, ⁸³ brake in pieces, and ⁸⁴ stamped the residue with his feet; and of ⁸⁵ the ten horns ⁸⁶ that ⁸⁷ were in his head, and of ⁸⁸ the other which came up, and ⁸⁹ before whom three fell; even of ⁹⁰ the horn that had eyes, and ⁹¹ a mouth that spake very great ⁹² things, whose look ⁹³ was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same ⁹⁴ horn ⁹⁵ made war with ⁹⁶ the saints, and ⁹⁷ prevailed against them; until ⁹⁸ the An- ⁹⁹ cient of days came, and ¹⁰⁰ judgment ¹⁰¹ was given to ¹⁰² the saints of the most High; and the time came that ¹⁰³ the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, ¹⁰⁴ the fourth beast shall be ¹⁰⁵ the fourth kingdom upon earth, ¹⁰⁶ which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and ¹⁰⁷ shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and ¹⁰⁸ break it in pieces. And ¹⁰⁹ the ten horns out of this kingdom ¹¹⁰ are ten kings ¹¹¹ that shall arise: and ¹¹² another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and ¹¹³ he shall subdue three kings. And ¹¹⁴ he shall speak ¹¹⁵ great words against ¹¹⁶ the most High, and ¹¹⁷ shall wear out ¹¹⁸ the saints of the most

High, and think ¹¹⁹ to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand ¹²⁰ until a time and times and the ¹²¹ dividing of time. But ¹²² the judgment shall sit, and ¹²³ they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy ¹²⁴ it unto the end. And ¹²⁵ the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, ¹²⁶ shall be given to the people of ¹²⁷ the saints of the most High, ¹²⁸ whose kingdom ¹²⁹ is an everlasting kingdom, and all ¹³⁰ dominions shall serve and obey him. Hitherto ¹³¹ is the end of the matter. ¹³² As for me Daniel, ¹³³ my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but ¹³⁴ I kept the matter in my heart.

¹³⁵ In the third year of the reign of king ¹³⁶ Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, ¹³⁷ even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me ¹³⁸ at the first. ¹³⁹ And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I ¹⁴⁰ was at ¹⁴¹ Shushan in ¹⁴² the palace, which ¹⁴³ is in the province of ¹⁴⁴ Elam; and ¹⁴⁵ I saw in a vision, and I was by ¹⁴⁶ the river of ¹⁴⁷ Ulai. ¹⁴⁸ Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before ¹⁴⁹ the river ¹⁵⁰ a ram which had two horns: and the two horns ¹⁵¹ were high; but one ¹⁵² was higher than ¹⁵³ the other, and the higher ¹⁵⁴ came up last. I saw the ram ¹⁵⁵ pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no ¹⁵⁶ beasts ¹⁵⁷ might stand before him, ¹⁵⁸ neither ¹⁵⁹ was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he ¹⁶⁰ did according to his will, and became ¹⁶¹ great. And as I was considering, behold, ¹⁶² a he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ¹⁶³ touched not the ground; and the goat ¹⁶⁴ had ¹⁶⁵ a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before ¹⁶⁶ the river, and ¹⁶⁷ ran unto him in the fury of ¹⁶⁸ his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and ¹⁶⁹ he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and ¹⁷⁰ there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down ¹⁷¹ to the ground, and ¹⁷² stamped upon him: and ¹⁷³ there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. Therefore ¹⁷⁴ the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn ¹⁷⁵ was broken; and for it came up ¹⁷⁶ four notable ones ¹⁷⁷ toward ¹⁷⁸ the four winds of heaven. And

¹ So ch. 8. 24, 25. & 11. 36. ² Comp. ver. 11. ³ See ch. 4. 17.

⁴ 17.

⁵ 17.

⁶ 17.

⁷ 17.

⁸ 17.

⁹ 17.

¹⁰ 17.

¹¹ 17.

¹² 17.

¹³ 17.

¹⁴ 17.

¹⁵ 17.

¹⁶ 17.

¹⁷ 17.

¹⁸ 17.

¹⁹ 17.

²⁰ 17.

²¹ 17.

²² 17.

²³ 17.

²⁴ 17.

²⁵ 17.

²⁶ 17.

²⁷ 17.

²⁸ 17.

²⁹ 17.

³⁰ 17.

³¹ 17.

³² 17.

³³ 17.

³⁴ 17.

³⁵ 17.

³⁶ 17.

³⁷ 17.

³⁸ 17.

³⁹ 17.

⁴⁰ 17.

⁴¹ 17.

⁴² 17.

⁴³ 17.

⁴⁴ 17.

⁴⁵ 17.

⁴⁶ 17.

⁴⁷ 17.

⁴⁸ 17.

⁴⁹ 17.

⁵⁰ 17.

⁵¹ 17.

⁵² 17.

⁵³ 17.

⁵⁴ 17.

⁵⁵ 17.

⁵⁶ 17.

⁵⁷ 17.

⁵⁸ 17.

⁵⁹ 17.

⁶⁰ 17.

⁶¹ 17.

⁶² 17.

⁶³ 17.

⁶⁴ 17.

⁶⁵ 17.

⁶⁶ 17.

⁶⁷ 17.

⁶⁸ 17.

⁶⁹ 17.

⁷⁰ 17.

⁷¹ 17.

⁷² 17.

⁷³ 17.

⁷⁴ 17.

⁷⁵ 17.

⁷⁶ 17.

⁷⁷ 17.

⁷⁸ 17.

⁷⁹ 17.

⁸⁰ 17.

⁸¹ 17.

⁸² 17.

⁸³ 17.

⁸⁴ 17.

⁸⁵ 17.

⁸⁶ 17.

⁸⁷ 17.

⁸⁸ 17.

⁸⁹ 17.

⁹⁰ 17.

⁹¹ 17.

⁹² 17.

⁹³ 17.

⁹⁴ 17.

⁹⁵ 17.

⁹⁶ 17.

⁹⁷ 17.

⁹⁸ 17.

⁹⁹ 17.

¹⁰⁰ 17.

¹⁰¹ 17.

¹⁰² 17.

¹⁰³ 17.

¹⁰⁴ 17.

¹⁰⁵ 17.

¹⁰⁶ 17.

¹⁰⁷ 17.

¹⁰⁸ 17.

¹⁰⁹ 17.

¹¹⁰ 17.

¹¹¹ 17.

¹¹² 17.

¹¹³ 17.

¹¹⁴ 17.

¹¹⁵ 17.

¹¹⁶ 17.

¹¹⁷ 17.

¹¹⁸ 17.

¹¹⁹ 17.

¹²⁰ 17.

¹²¹ 17.

¹²² 17.

¹²³ 17.

¹²⁴ 17.

¹²⁵ 17.

¹²⁶ 17.

¹²⁷ 17.

¹²⁸ 17.

¹²⁹ 17.

¹³⁰ 17.

¹³¹ 17.

¹³² 17.

¹³³ 17.

¹³⁴ 17.

¹³⁵ 17.

¹³⁶ 17.

¹³⁷ 17.

¹³⁸ 17.

¹³⁹ 17.

¹⁴⁰ 17.

¹⁴¹ 17.

¹⁴² 17.

¹⁴³ 17.

¹⁴⁴ 17.

¹⁴⁵ 17.

¹⁴⁶ 17.

¹⁴⁷ 17.

¹⁴⁸ 17.

¹⁴⁹ 17.

¹⁵⁰ 17.

¹⁵¹ 17.

¹⁵² 17.

¹⁵³ 17.

¹⁵⁴ 17.

¹⁵⁵ 17.

¹⁵⁶ 17.

¹⁵⁷ 17.

¹⁵⁸ 17.

¹⁵⁹ 17.

¹⁶⁰ 17.

¹⁶¹ 17.

¹⁶² 17.

¹⁶³ 17.

¹⁶⁴ 17.

¹⁶⁵ 17.

¹⁶⁶ 17.

¹⁶⁷ 17.

¹⁶⁸ 17.

¹⁶⁹ 17.

¹⁷⁰ 17.

¹⁷¹ 17.

¹⁷² 17.

¹⁷³ 17.

¹⁷⁴ 17.

¹⁷⁵ 17.

¹⁷⁶ 17.

¹⁷⁷ 17.

¹⁷⁸ 17.

¹⁷⁹ 17.

¹⁸⁰ 17.

¹⁸¹ 17.

¹⁸² 17.

¹⁸³ 17.

¹⁸⁴ 17.

* ch. 7. 8. Comp.
ch. 11. 21, 23.
1 Macc. 1. 16.
7 Comp.
ch. 11. 25.
* Comp.
1 Macc. 3. 31,
37. & 6. 1.
* Ezek. 20. 6,
15.
So Ps. 48. 2.
See ch. 11. 16.
b Comp.
ch. 11. 28.
† Or,
against the host.
* See Isai.
14. 13.
4 Rev. 12. 4.
Comp.
ver. 24.
* See ver. 7.
† ver. 25.
Zeph. 2. 8, 10.
So ch. 11. 36,
37. See Jer.
48. 26. &
Joel 2. 20.
† Or,
against.
* Josh. 5. 14.
Comp.
ver. 25.
ch. 11. 36.
† Or,
from him.
b So ch. 11.
31. & 12. 11.
Comp.
1 Macc. 1. 45.
† ver. 12, 13.
See Ex. 29.
38.
J Comp.
1 Macc. 1.
46. & 3. 45.
* Jer. 9. 19
(Heb.).
† Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*
1 Comp.
1 Macc. 1.
20, 21.
m So Isai. 59.
14.
n See Ps. 119.
142.
o ver. 24.
So ch. 11. 28
(Heb.), 30, 36.
See ver. 4.
p See ch. 4.
13.
q Comp.
1 Pet. 1. 12.
† [Or,] *the numberer of secrets, or, the wonderful numberer.*
† Heb. *Palmoni.* * ch. 12. 6. † ch. 9. 24. † Or, *making desolate.*
ch. 12. 11. So ch. 9. 27. & 11. 31. * See Num. 4. 30 (Heb.), & marg.
Comp. ver. 12. * See Isai. 5. 5. So Luke 21. 24. Rev. 11. 2. u Comp.
1 Macc. 1. 11, 21. & 4. 43. 2 Macc. 4. 32—14, 39. & 10. 3—5. † Heb.
evening morning. Comp. ver. 26. † Heb. *justified.* w So Gen. 44.
16 (Heb.). † So ch. 12. 8. Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11. * Ezek. 1. 26.
So ch. 7. 13. & 10. 16, 18. See Rev. 1. 13. * So ch. 12. 5, 6, 7.
† ver. 2. * ch. 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26. † See 1 Chr. 21. 30. b See
Ezek. 1. 28. * Ezek. 2. 1. & c. *passim.* cc ch. 11. 35, 40. & 12. 4, 9. d ch.
10. 9. See Jonah 1. 5. & Luke 9. 32. e ch. 10. 15. cc ch. 9. 21. & 10. 10,
16, 18. Matt. 17. 7. Rev. 1. 17. f See Ezek. 2. 2. † Heb. *made me stand upon * my standing.* g Heb. as ver. 17. ch. 10. 11. h ch. 11.
36. † Ps. 102. 13. ch. 11. 27, 35. & 12. 7. Hab. 2. 3. So ch. 9. 27. &
11. 36. i ver. 3. † Comp. Isai. 23. 15. m See ch. 6. 8. n ver. 5.
o See Isai. 13. 21. p ch. 10. 20. & 11. 2. See Ezek. 27. 13.

out of one of them came forth *a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, y toward the south, and z toward the east, and toward a the pleasant land. And 10 b it waxed great, even 1c to the host of heaven; and d it cast down some of the host and of the stars e to the ground, and e stamped upon them. Yea, f he magnified himself even 1 to g the prince of the host, and h by him h the daily sacrifice h was taken away, and i the place of his sanctuary k was cast down. And 1a 12 host was given him against i the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and km it cast down n the truth to the ground; and it o practised, and o prospered. Then 15 I heard p one saint speaking, and q another saint said unto 1 that certain saint which spake, r How long shall be the vision concerning i the daily sacrifice, and r the transgression 1 of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and s the host t to be trodden under foot? And he said unto 14 me, u Unto two thousand and three hundred 1 days; u then shall the sanctuary be 1 cleansed.

And it came to pass, when I, even I 15 Daniel, had seen the vision, and v sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me w as the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice: 16 x between the banks of y Ulai, which called, and said, z Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. So he came near 17 where I stood: and when he came, a I was afraid, and b fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, c O son of man: for at cc the time of the end shall be the vision. Now as he was speaking 18 with me, d I was in a deep sleep de on my face toward the ground: but ee he touched me, and f set me upright. And 19 he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of h the indignation: for at i the time appointed the end shall be. k The ram which thou sawest having two horns are l the kings of m Media and Persia. n And o the rough 21 goat is l the king of p Grecia: and n the

great horn that is between his eyes q is 22 the first king. Now r that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, 23 s but not in his power. And in the latter time of their kingdom, t when the transgressors 1 are come to the full, a king u of fierce countenance, and v under- standing dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, w but not by his own power: and he shall destroy x wonderfully, and y shall prosper, and y practise, and z shall destroy the 25 mighty and z the 1 holy people. And b through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and c he shall magnify himself in his heart, and d by 1 peace e shall destroy many: he shall also stand up e against the Prince of princes; but f he shall be broken g with- 26 out hand. And the vision h of the evening and the morning which was told i is true: wherefore k shut thou up the vision; for l it shall be for many days. And m I Daniel fainted, and was sick n certain days; afterward I rose up, and o did the king's business; and I p was astonished at the vision, but q none understood it.

d ch. 11. 21, 24. † Or, *prosperity.* Ps. 122. 7. Zech. 7. 7.
e 1 Macc. 1. 30. 2 Macc. 5. 25, 26. † 1 Macc. 6. 8—16. 2 Macc. 9. 2—28.
f See ch. 2. 34. b ver. 14 marg. † ch. 10. 1. See Rev. 19. 9.
g See ch. 12. 4. † Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 10. 14. m See ch. 7. 28. n ch.
10. 14 (Heb.). o Comp. ch. 6. 2, 3. p See Ps. 143. 4. q Comp.
ver. 16 & ch. 9. 22.

a In the first year of b Darius the son of c Ahasuerus, of the seed of d the Medes, e which was made king over the 2 realm of e the Chaldeans; in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to f Jeremiah the prophet, g that he would accomplish seventy years in the desola- 3 tions of Jerusalem. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek h by prayer and i supplications, h k with fasting, and 4 l sackcloth, and l ashes: and h I m prayed unto the LORD my God, and m made my confession, and said,

o O Lord, n the great and dreadful God, o keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that 5 keep his commandments; r we have sinned, and r have committed iniquity, and r have done wickedly, and r have rebel- led, even by departing from thy precepts

Neh. 1. 6. n See Josh. 7. 19. o Neh. 1. 5. So Neh. 9. 32. p See Deut. 7. 21. q See Deut. 7. 9. r 1 Kings 8. 47. Ps. 106. 6. So Neh. 1. 6, 7. & 9. 33. Isai. 64. 5. ver. 8, 15. Baruch 1. 17. Song 6. 7. † Lam. 3. 42.

q ch. 11. 3. Comp.
1 Macc. 1. 1. † See ver. 8.
r ver. 24 (Heb.).
† See Gen. 15. 16.
Comp.
1 Macc. 1. 11, 13.
2 Macc. 4. 13—17.
† Heb. are accomplished.
ch. 9. 24 text.
† See Deut. 28. 50.
† See ver. 25.
† ver. 22 (Heb.).
Comp.
Rev. 17. 17. † Job 37. 5 (Heb.).
† See ver. 12.
† So ch. 12. 7.
Comp.
ver. 10.
See ch. 7. 25.
† 1 Macc. 1. 24—28, 37—39, 54—64.
† Heb.
people of the holy ones.
Comp.
Isai. 63. 18. b So ch. 11. 23.
Comp.
ver. 23.
† See ver. 11.
† Zech. 7. 7.

IX.

About B C. 538.
a ch. 11. 1.
b See ch. 5. 31.
Comp.
Bel & Drag. 1.
c Tobit 14. 15?
Not as Ezra 4. 6.
Esther 1. 1. d See 2 Kin. 17. 6.
† Or, in which he, &c.
e See ch. 5. 30.
f See Jer. 25. 12.
g Comp.
Ezra 1. 1. b So Neh. 1. 4.
† ver. 17, 18, 23.
k See 1 Sam. 7. 6.
l See Esther 4. 1.
m ver. 20.
Ezra 10. 1.

^s So 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. ver. 10, 14. ^t ver. 10. Ezra 9. 11. Zech. 1. 6. Baruch 2. 20. ^u ver. 8. Neh. 9. 34. So Ezra 9. 7. ^v Baruch 1. 15. & 2. 6. So ver. 8, 14. Lam. 1. 18. ^{||} Or, *thou* hast, &c. ^{||} Esther 9. 20. ^{||} See Jer. 8. 3. ^{||} See Lev. 26. 40. & Ezek. 14. 13. ^{||} ver. 7. See 2 Chr. 32. 21. ^{||} So Jer. 32. 32. Comp. Isai. 51. 18. ^b ver. 5, 11. See Jer. 14. 20. ^c Neh. 9. 17. See Ps. 86. 15. ^d See Ps. 130. 4. ^e See ver. 6. ^f Baruch 1. 18, 21. & 2. 10. ^g Comp. Isai. 1. 4—6. Jer. 8. 5, 10. ^h Jer. 40. 3. & 44. 23. ⁱ See Jer. 20. 18. & Baruch 1. 20. ^k ver. 27. Jer. 7. 20. & 42. 18. & 44. 6. So Isai. 43. 28. ^l ver. 13. Comp. Lev. 26. 14. & Deut. 27. 15, &c. & 28. 15, &c. & 29. 20, 27. & 30. 17. & 31. 17. & 32. 19, 20. Lam. 2. 17. ^m 1 Chr. 6. 49. 2 Chr. 24. 9. Neh. 10. 29. ⁿ Baruch 2. 1 (Gk.), 2. 2. ^o 2 Kin. 23. 22. ^p Jer. 39. 16. ^q See Ezek. 5. 9. & Amos 3. 2. ^r So Ps. 44. 17. ^s So Hos. 7. 7, 10. Baruch 2. 8. See Isai. 1. 5. ^t Heb. *intrated* [we note] *the face* [of the face] [of the face]. See Ex. 32. 11. & Job 11. 19 marg. ^{||} See ch. 1. 4. ^{||} Jer. 31. 28. & 44. 27. Baruch 2. 9. ^{||} Neh. 9. 33. ^{||} Song 4. ^{||} So ver. 7. ^{||} See Ezra 9. 15. ^{||} Baruch 2. 11. ^{||} Ex. 6. 6. & 32. 11. ^{||} 1 Kin. 8. 51. ^{||} Jer. 32. 21. ^{||} Mic. 6. 4. ^{||} Ex. 6. 1. & 32. 11 in the Heb. ^{||} Neh. 1. 10. ^{||} Jer. 32. 21. ^{||} Heb. *made thee a name*. See Neh. 9. 10. ^{||} So Ex. 14. 13. ^{||} See ver. 5. ^{||} So 1 Sam. 12. 7. ^{||} Ps. 31. 1. & 71. 2. Baruch 2. 13. ^{||} ver. 20. ^{||} So Jer. 31. 23. Zech. 8. 3. ^{||} See ch. 11. 45. ^{||} So Lam. 1. 5.

and from thy judgments: ^sneither have ⁶ we hearkened unto ^tthy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name ^uto our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. O ⁷ Lord, ^vrighteousness ^{||} *belongeth* unto thee, but ^vunto us confusion of faces, as ^{at} this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, ^vthat are near, and ^{that} are far off, through all the countries ^xwhither thou hast driven them, ^ybecause of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, ^vto us *belongeth* ⁸ confusion of face, ^uto our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because ^bwe have sinned against thee. ^cTo the Lord ⁹ our God *belong* mercies and ^dforgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; ^eneither have we obeyed the voice ¹⁰ of the LORD our God, ^fto walk in his laws, which he set before us by ^ehis servants the prophets. Yea, ^gall Israel ¹¹ have transgressed thy law, even by departing, ^hthat *they* might not obey thy voice; therefore ⁱthe curse ^kis poured upon us, and the oath ^lthat is written in the law of Moses ^{||} the servant of God, ^{bb}because we have sinned against him. And ^mhe hath confirmed his words, ¹² which he spake against us, and against ⁿour judges that judged us, ^oby bringing upon us a great evil: ^mfor under the whole heaven ^phath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. As ¹³ ^{||} *it is* written in the law of Moses, ^qall this evil is come upon us: ^ryet ^tmade we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that ^{we} might turn from our iniquities, and ^sunderstand thy truth. There- ¹⁴ fore ^{||} hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for ^uthe LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for ^vwe obeyed not his voice. ^vAnd now, O Lord our ¹⁵ God, ^{||} that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt ^xwith a mighty hand, and ^yhast ^{||} gotten thee renowned, as ^{at} this day; ^zwe have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Lord, ^{ac}—16 cording to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, ^bthy holy mountain: ^cbecause for our

sins, and ^dfor the iniquities of our fathers, ^eJerusalem and thy people ^fare become a reproach ^gto all ^{||} *that are* about ¹⁷ us. Now therefore, O our God, ^hhear the prayer of thy servant, and ^hhis supplications, and ⁱcause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary ^kthat is desolate, ¹⁸ for the Lord's sake. O my God, ^mincline thine ear, and hear; ^mopen thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city ⁱwhich is called by thy name: for we do not ^tpresent our ^hsupplications before thee ^vfor our ^orighteous- ¹⁹ nesses, but for thy great mercies. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; ^pdefer not, for ^lthine own sake, O my God: for ^tthy city and thy people are called by thy name.

²⁰ And ^swhiles I *was* speaking, and ^tpraying, and ^tconfessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for ^bthe holy mountain of my ²¹ God; yea, ^swhiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even ^vthe man ^vGabriel, ^vwhom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly ^tswiftly, ^wtouch- ^xed me ^xabout the time of the evening ²² oblation. And ^yhe informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth ^tto give thee skill ²³ and understanding. ^sAt the beginning of thy ^hsupplications the ^tcommandment came forth, and ^zI am come to shew ^{thee}; ^afor thou *art* ^tgreatly beloved: therefore ^bunderstand the matter, and ²⁴ consider the vision. ^sSeventy ^cweeks are determined upon thy people and upon ^dthy holy city, ^lto finish ^ethe transgression, and ^lto make an end of sins, and ^gto make reconciliation for iniquity, and to ^bbring in everlasting righteous- ²⁵ ness, and ^tto seal up the vision and ^tprophecy, and ^kto anoint ^lthe most Holy. ^bKnow therefore and under- stand, ^{that} ^mfrom the going forth of the commandment ^{||} to restore and to build Jerusalem ⁿunto ^othe Messiah ^pthe Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and three-

^a Comp. Luke 1. 28. ^{||} Heb. a man of desires. So ch. 10. 11, 19. Comp. ch. 10. 3. ^b So Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. ver. 25. ^c [They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes]. Comp. Neh. 2. 1. [See Num. 14. 34. Ezek. 4. 6]. ^d Comp. Lev. 25. 8 with ch. 10. 2, 3. So Luke 10. 44. ^e 1 Pet. 1. 11. ^f See Neh. 11. 1. & Song 5. ^{||} Or, to restrain. Hagg. 1. 10 (Heb.). ^g ch. 8. 13. Comp. Ezek. 35. 5. ^{||} Or, to seal up. ^h ch. 8. 23. Comp. Lam. 4. 22. ⁱ Ps. 78. 38 (Heb.). So Luke 24. 47. ^{||} See Jer. 31. 34. & Heb. 2. 17. ^j Comp. Isai. 53. 11. ^{||} Jer. 23. 5, 6. Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 25, 26. Heb. 9. 12. Rev. 14. 6. ^{||} Comp. Luke 22. 37. ^{||} Heb. prophet. ^k Ps. 45. 7. Isai. 61. 1. So ver. 25, 26. See Acts 4. 27. Comp. Isai. 10. 27. ^{||} See Mark 1. 24. ^{||} [Or, to build again Jerusalem: as 2 Sam. 15. 25. Ps. 71. 20]. So ch. 11. 10. ^{||} Comp. Mark 1. 15. ^{||} ver. 26. John 1. 41. & 4. 25. ^{||} Isai. 55. 4 (Heb.).

† Heb. *shall return and be built.*
 † Or, *breach, or, ditch.*
 9 Neh. 4. 8, 16—18.
 & 6. 15.
 † Heb. *in strait of times.*
 † Comp.
 2 Esdr. 7. 28, 29.
 † So Isai. 53. 8. Comp.
 Mark 9. 12. Luke 24. 26, 46.
 † Or, [and] *shall have nothing.*
 Comp.
 John 14. 30.
 * [Or, and [the Jews] *they shall be no more his people,* ch. 11. 17].
 Hos. 1. 9. † 1 Pet. 2. 21. & 3. 18. † [Or, and the prince's [Messiah's, ver. 25] *future people*]. † Comp. Matt. 22. 7. † Luke 19. 44. Acts 6. 14.
 † Matt. 24. 2. † So Matt. 24. 6, 14. † ch. 11. 10, 22, 26, 40. Nahum 1. 8. † So Isai. 8. 8. & 10. 22. Wisd. 5. 22. See Prov. 27. 4. † Or, it shall be cut off by *desolations.* † ver. 18. † [Or, &]. † Isai. 42. 6. & 55. 3. See Jer. 31. 31. † Isai. 53. 11. ch. 12. 2. Matt. 20. 28. & 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15, 19. Heb. 9. 28. † [Or, and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator]. † Or, with the abominable armies. Comp. Luke 21. 20. † See Isai. 8. 8. † ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11 in the Heb. Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. See 1 Macc. 1. 54. † Isai. 10. 23. & 28. 22. ch. 11. 36. Luke 21. 24. Rom. 11. 25. See ch. 8. 19. † See ver. 11. † [Or, upon the desolator]. † Lam. 3. 11.

X. About B.C. 534.
 † Comp. ch. 1. 21 marg.
 † See ch. 6. 28.
 † See ch. 1. 7.
 † See ch. 8. 26.
 † See Job 7. 1.
 † So ver. 14.
 † Heb. *great.*
 † See ch. 1. 17.
 † Comp. ver. 13.
 † Heb. *weeks of days.*
 ver. 3.
 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 2 Kin. 15. 13 marg.
 ch. 9. 24.
 † Heb. *bread of desires.*
 Comp.
 ch. 9. 23 marg.
 See ch. 11. 38.
 † Comp. Amos 6. 6.
 Matt. 6. 17.
 J See 2 Chr. 28. 15.
 & Ps. 23. 5.
 k ver. 1.
 † Ex. 2. 5.
 m Gen. 2. 14.
 See Tobit 6. 1.
 n Josh. 5. 13.
 o ch. 12. 6, 7. See ch. 9. 21. † Heb. *one man.* So Judg. 9. 53. & 13. 2. † See Ezek. 9. 2. † Rev. 1. 13, 15. & 15. 6. † See Job 28. 16.
 † Jer. 10. 9. † See Ezek. 1. 16. † See Judg. 13. 6. † Matt. 28. 3.
 † So Ezek. 1. 14. Rev. 1. 16. † See Rev. 1. 14. † See Ezek. 1. 7.
 † So Rev. 1. 15. † See Ruth 3. 4 marg. † Rev. 19. 6. † So Ezek. 1. 24.
 † So Acts 9. 7. Comp. 2 Kin. 6. 17.

score and two weeks: the street †shall be built again, and the †wall, †even †in troublous times. And †after threescore 26 and two weeks †shall †Messiah be cut off, †but not for himself: †and †the people of the prince that shall come †shall destroy the city and †the sanctuary; and †the end thereof shall be †with a flood, and unto †the end of the war †desolations are determined. And he shall 27 confirm †the covenant with †many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, †and †for †the over-spreading of †abominations he shall make it desolate, †even until the consummation, and †that determined †shall be poured †upon †the desolate.

† In the third year of Cyrus †king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, †whose name was called Belteshazzar; and †the thing was true, but †the time appointed †was †long: and †he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those days I Daniel 2 was mourning †three †full weeks. I ate 3 no †pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, †neither did I janoint myself at all, till †three whole weeks were fulfilled. And in the four 4 and twentieth day of †the first month, as I was †by the side of the great river, which is †Hiddekel; then †I lift up 5 mine eyes, and looked, and behold, †a certain man †clothed in linen, †whose loins were girded with †fine gold of †U-phaz: his body also was †like the beryl, and 6 †his face †as the appearance of lightning, and †his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and †his feet like in colour to polished brass, and †the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. And †I Daniel alone saw the vision: for 7 †the men that were with me saw not

the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide 8 themselves. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and †there remained no strength in me: for my †comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and †I retained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, †then was I in a deep sleep on my face, 10 and †my face toward the ground. And behold, †a hand touched me, which †set me upon my knees and upon the 11 palms of my hands. And he said unto me, †O Daniel, †a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and †stand upright: for †unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood 12 †trembling. Then said he unto me, †Fear not, Daniel: for †from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and †to chasten thyself before thy God, †thy words were heard, 13 and I am come for thy words. But †the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me †one and twenty days: but 14 lo, †Michael, one of †the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there 15 with the kings of Persia. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people †in the latter days: for †yet the vision is for †many 16 days. And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set †my face toward the ground, and †I became dumb. And behold, †one †like the similitude of the sons of men †touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and †I have retained no 17 strength. For how can †the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there 18 breath left in me. Then there came again and †touched me †one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened 19 me, and said, †O man greatly beloved, †fear not: peace be unto thee, †be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with †the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo,

† See ch. 7. 28. & Luke 1. 12.
 † Or, *vigour.*
 † Hos. 14. 6 (Heb.).
 † ver. 16. ch. 11. 6 (Heb.).
 See 1 Chr. 29. 14.
 † See ch. 8. 18.
 † See Ezek. 2. 9.
 † So ver. 16, 18.
 † Heb. *moved.*
 † See Amos 9. 9.
 † Heb. *a man of desires.*
 ver. 19.
 See ch. 9. 23.
 † Heb. *stand upon thy standing.*
 † So Ezek. 2. 1.
 † See Heb. 1. 14.
 † Ezra 10. 9.
 1 ver. 19.
 Rev. 1. 17.
 † So ch. 9. 3.
 Acts 10. 4.
 † Ezra 8. 21 (Heb.).
 See Lev. 16. 29.
 o ver. 20.
 Comp. Eph. 1. 21. & 2. 2.
 & 6. 12.
 See Josh. 5. 14 marg.
 † Comp. ver. 2. 3.
 † ver. 21.
 ch. 12. 1.
 Jude 9.
 Rev. 12. 7.
 † Or, *the first.*
 Jer. 25. 1.
 † See ch. 2. 28.
 † See ch. 8. 26.
 † So ver. 1.
 Hab. 2. 3.
 † ch. 8. 27 (Heb.).
 † ver. 9.
 ch. 8. 18.
 † Ps. 39. 2, 9.
 † See ch. 8. 15.
 † Ps. 58. 4 marg.
 † See Isai. 6. 7.
 † Or, *this servant of my lord.*
 † ver. 11.
 † Judg. 6. 23.
 † So Gen. 43. 23.
 ver. 12.
 † Deut. 31. 7, 23.
 † See ver. 13.

^d See ch. 8. 21. the prince of ^d Grecia shall come. But ²¹
^e Comp. I will shew thee ^e that which is noted
 ch. 12. 1, 4. in the scripture of ^f truth: and *there is*
^f ch. 11. 2. none that ^f holdeth with me in these
^g Heb. *things*, but ^e Michael your prince. Also
 strengtheneth himself. Heb. as ver. 19. I ^a in the first year of ^a Darius the

Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to

^a See ch. 9. 1. strengthen him.

^b ch. 10. 21. And now will I shew thee ^b the truth. ²

Behold, there *shall* stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of ^c Grecia. And ^d a mighty king shall stand up, ³ that shall rule *with* great dominion, and ^e do according to his will. And when ⁴ he shall stand up, ^f his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided ^f toward ^g the four winds of heaven; and not to ^h his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

^c See ch. 8. 21.

^d Comp. 21.

^e ver. 16, 36.

^f ch. 8. 8, 22.

^g See ch. 7. 2.

^h Ps. 109. 13.

ⁱ Amos 4. 2.

^j Heb. *shall associate themselves.*

^k Or, *whom she brought forth.*

^l Or, *in his place, or, office.*

^m ver. 20, 21, 38.

ⁿ See Prov. 28. 2.

^o See Josh. 13. 21?

^p Heb. *revels of their desire.*

^q Hos. 13. 15.

^r Nahum 2. 9.

^s 1 Macc. 1. 23.

^t So ver. 43.

^u See Ezra 8. 27.

^v Or, *shall war*

^w ver. 25.

^x See Prov. 28. 4.

^y ver. 40.

^z Isai. 8. 8.

^{aa} Nahum 1. 8.

^{ab} in the Heb.

^{ac} So ver. 22, 26.

^{ad} See ch. 9. 26.

^{ae} Or, *then shall he be stirred up again.*

^{af} So ch. 9. 25.

^{ag} ver. 7, 19.

^{ah} (31), 38, 39.

^{ai} ch. 8. 7.

And the king of the south shall be ⁵ strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion. And in the end of years ⁶ they ^f shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make ^f an agreement: but she ⁱ shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and ^k they that brought her, and ^l he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times. But out of a branch of her ⁷ roots shall *one* stand up ⁱⁿ his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into ^o the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: and shall also ⁸ carry captives *into* Egypt their gods, with their ⁱ princes, and with ^f their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north. So the king ⁹ of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land. But his sons ^m shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ⁿ overflow, ⁿ and pass through: ⁱ then shall he return, and be stirred up, ^o *even* to his fortress. And the king of ¹¹ the south ^p shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with

him, *even* with the king of the north: and ^q he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given ¹² into his hand. And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall ¹³ not be strengthened *by it*. For the king of the north shall return, and ^q shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come ⁱ after certain years with a great army ¹⁴ and with much riches. And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also ^r the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves ^s to establish the vision; but ¹⁵ they shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, and ^u cast up a mount, and take ⁱ the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither ⁱ his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength ¹⁶ to withstand. But he that cometh against him ^e shall do according to his own will, and ^w none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ⁱ glorious land, which by his hand shall be ¹⁷ consumed. He shall also ^x set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ^y upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ⁱ corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his* ¹⁸ side, ^y neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but ^z a prince ⁱ for his own behalf shall cause ⁱ the reproach offered by him to cease; without ²² his own reproach he shall cause ⁱ it to turn upon him. Then he shall turn his face towards ^o the fort of his own land: but ^{aa} he shall stumble ^a and fall, ²⁰ ^b and not be found. Then shall stand up ⁱ in his estate ^{ad} a raiser of taxes ⁱ in the glory of the kingdom: but within ^e few days he shall be destroyed, neither in ⁱ anger, nor in battle.

And ⁱ in his estate ^f shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in ^g peaceably, and obtain the kingdom ^h by flatteries. And ⁱ with the arms of ⁱ a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea also, ^j the prince of ²³ the covenant. And after the league

^q ver. 13. ⁱ Heb. *at the end of times, even years.*
 See ch. 4. 16. ^r Heb. *the children of robbers.*
^t Comp. Ezek. 18. 10. See Ezek. 7. 22.
^u Comp. Acts 13. 27. ^v ver. 19 (Heb.). 33. 34. 41 (Heb.).
^w See Ezek. 4. 2.
^x Heb. *the city of munitions.*
^y ver. 24 (Heb.).
^z Heb. *the people of his choices.*
^{aa} Comp. Ex. 15. 4. ^{ab} Josh. 10. 8. ^{ac} Or, *goodly land.* ver. 41. ch. 8. 9.
^{ad} So ver. 45. See Jer. 3. 19. ^{ae} Heb. *the land of ornament.*
^{af} See Jer. 42. 15. ^{ag} So 2 Chr. 20. 3.
^{ah} Or, *much uprightness; or, equal conditions.* Prov. 16. 13 (Heb.).
^{ai} Heb. *to corrupt.*
^{aj} Comp. ch. 9. 26 (margin).
^{ak} See Isai. 1. 10.
^{al} Heb. *for him.*
^{am} Heb. *his reproach.*
^{an} Hos. 12. 14 (Heb.).
^{ao} Jer. 46. 6. ^{ap} Job 20. 8. ^{aq} Ps. 37. 36. ^{ar} Ezek. 26. 21.
^{as} Or, *in his place.*
^{at} See ver. 7. ^{au} Heb. *one that causeth an exactor to pass over.*
^{av} Isai. 60. 17. ^{aw} So Zech. 9. 8 (Heb.).
^{ax} Comp. 2 Macc. 3. 3. ^{ay} Gen. 27. 44. ^{az} 29. 20.
^{ba} Heb. *angers.*
^{bb} Prov. 30. 33 (Heb.).
^{bc} Or, *in his place.*
^{bd} See ver. 7. ^{be} Comp. ch. 8. 9. ^{bf} ver. 23. ^{bg} ver. 24.
^{bh} See ch. 8. 25. ^{bi} ver. 34. ^{bj} See Ps. 35. 6. ^{bk} See ver. 10. ^{bl} Comp. Jer. 46. 7. ^{bm} 1 Macc. 1. 15.

* [Fulfilled about B.C. 171].
 2 Macc. 4. 23-31.
 1 So ch. 8. 25.
 1 Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.*
 1 Gen. 27.
 28, 39.
 See Isai. 10. 10.
 1 Comp.
 1 Macc. 3. 30.
 1 Heb. *think [his] thoughts.*
 So ver. 25.
 0 ver. 15 (Heb.).
 1 [Fulfilled about B.C. 170].
 Comp.
 2 Macc. 5. 1.
 1 Comp.
 ch. 8. 9.
 1 Macc. 1. 16, 17.
 1 See ver. 10.
 1 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 18.
 1 See ch. 1. 5.
 1 Heb. *their hearts.*
 1 ver. 35 (Heb.).
 So ver. 29, 40.
 See ch. 8. 19.
 1 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 19.
 1 ver. 30.
 Comp.
 ch. 7. 21.
 & 8. 10.
 1 See ver. 22.
 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 15, 20-24.
 2 Macc. 5. 21.
 1 ver. 30 (Heb.).
 See ch. 8. 12.
 So ver. 32.
 * [Fulfilled about B.C. 169].
 1 ver. 23-25.
 1 [Fulfilled about B.C. 168].
 1 Num. 24. 24.
 See Gen. 10. 4. & 1 Macc. 1. 1.
 1 Macc. 1. 15.
 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 43.
 1 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 37, 46.
 1 ch. 12. 11.
 So ch. 8. 11.
 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 45.
 1 Macc. 1. 54.
 Matt. 24. 15.
 Comp.
 1 Macc. 1. 59.
 2 Macc. 6. 2.
 See ch. 9. 27.
 1 Or, *astorisheth.*
 See ch. 8. 13.
 1 Or, *cause to dissemble.*
 1 Num. 35. 33.
 1 Macc. 1. 62, 63.
 Comp. Wisd. 5. 4.
 Jer. 3. 2 in the Heb.
 2 Macc. 6. 19. & 7. 1, &c.
 1 So Heb. 11. 35-38.
 1 Comp. 1 Macc. 3. 17. & 4. 8.
 2 Macc. 2. 21.
 1 So Ps. 12. 2.
 1 ver. 35.
 ch. 12. 30.
 1 See Luke

35 ⁿ with flatteries. And *some* of ^h them of understanding ^k shall fall, ^o to try ^l them, and ^p to purge, and ^q to make *them* white, *even* to ^r the time of the end: ^s because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ^t shall do according to his will; and ^u he shall exalt himself, and ^v magnify himself above every god, and ^w shall speak marvellous *things* against ^x the God of gods, and ^y shall prosper ^z till the indignation ^z be accomplished: for ^z that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, ^a nor the desire of women, ^v nor regard any god: for ^v he shall magnify himself above all. ¹ But ¹ in his estate shall he honour the God of ¹ forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour ^b with gold, and silver, and ^b with precious stones, and ¹ pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the ¹ most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase *with* glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for ¹ gain. And at ^e the time of the end shall the king of the south ^f push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him ^g like a whirlwind, ^h with chariots, and ^h with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and ⁱ shall overflow and ⁱ pass over. He shall enter also into the ¹ glorious land, and many *countries* shall be ^j overthrown: but these ^k shall escape out of his hand, *even* ¹ Edom, and ¹ Moab, and the chief of ¹ the children of Ammon.

42 He shall ¹ stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all ^m the precious *things* of ⁿ Egypt: and ⁿ the Libyans and ⁿ the Ethiopians *shall be* ^p at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury ^q to destroy, and ^q utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacle of his palace between ^r the seas in ^s the ¹ glorious ^{ss} holy mountain;

1 Heb. *land of delight, or, ornament.*
 1 Isai. 11. 14.
 1 Heb. *send forth.*
 1 See ver. 38 marg.
 1 So Zeph. 3. 10.
 1 Comp. Ex. 11. 8.
 1 Ezek. 47. 13, 19.
 1 So Ps. 48. 2.
 1 See ver. 14.
 2 Chr. 12. 3.
 1 Comp. Ezek. 30. 5.
 1 Judg. 4. 10.
 1 Joel 2. 20.
 1 Heb. *mountain of delight of holiness.*
 1 See ver. 16.
 1 ch. 12. 1.
 1 Ex. 9. 15, &c.
 1 Nah. 3. 9.
 1 2 Chr. Zech. 14. 8.
 1 Heb. *mountain of*
 1 See Joel 3. 17.

^t See ch. 7.
11.

yet ^t he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

XII.

^a See ch. 10.
13.

And at that time shall ^a Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, ^b such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people ^c shall be delivered, every one that *shall* be found ^d written in the book. And ^e many of them that ^f sleep in the dust of the earth ^g shall awake, ^g ^h some to everlasting life, and ^g some to shame and everlasting ⁱ contempt. And ^k they that be ^l wise ^l shall ³ shine as ^m the brightness of the firmament; and ⁿ they that turn many to righteousness ^o as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, ^p ^q shut up ⁴ the words, and ^r seal the book, *even* to ^s the time of the end: many shall ^t run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Then I Daniel looked, and behold, ⁵ there stood other two, the one on this side of the ^l bank of the river, and the other on that side of the ^l bank of ^u the river. And *one* said to ^v the man cloth-

² Esdr. 2. 16.
& 7. 32.
& 8. 38.
& 12. 34.
& 14. 35. [†]
² Macc. 12.
43-45.
& 14. 46.
^h Matt. 25.
46.
John 5. 28, 29. Acts 24. 15. So ² Macc. 7. 9. Rev. 20. 12. [†] So Isai. 66. 24 (Heb.). Comp. ² Macc. 7. 14. ^k ver. 10. ch. 11. 33, 35. ^l Or, teachers. ² Chr. 30. 22. Prov. 16. 23. See Neh. 8. 13. ¹ Matt. 13. 43. See Prov. 4. 18. ^m Ezek. 8. 2. ^u So Mal. 2. 6. See Prov. 11. 30. ^o 1 Cor. 15. 41, 42. ^p ver. 9. ^q ch. 8. 26. ^r Isai. 8. 16. & 29. 11. Rev. 5. 1. & 10. 4. & 22. 10. ^s So ver. 13. See ch. 8. 17. Comp. ch. 10. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 12. ^t Amos 8. 12. See Jer. 5. 1. [†] Heb. *lip*. See 2 Kin. 2. 13. ^u ch. 10. 4. So ch. 8. 16. ^v See ch. 10. 5.

ed in linen, which *was* ^w upon the waters of the river, ^x How long *shall it* ^y *be* to the end of these wonders? And I heard ^v the man clothed in linen, which *was* ^w upon the waters of the river, when he ^y held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and ^z swore by him ^a that liveth for ever ^z ^b that *it shall be* for ^c a time, times, and ^l a half; and when *he* shall have accomplished to scatter the power of ^d the holy people, all these *things* shall ⁸ be finished. And I heard, but ^e I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*? ⁹ And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for ^f the words *are* closed up and sealed ¹⁰ ^f till the time of the end. Many ^g shall be purified, and ^g made white, and ^g tried; but ^h the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but ⁱ the wise shall understand. And from the time *that* ^k the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, ^k and [†] the abomination that ^l maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* ^m a thousand ¹² two hundred and ninety days. ⁿ Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred *and* five ¹³ and thirty days. But ^o go thou thy way till the end *be*: ^l for ^p thou shalt rest, and ^q stand in ^r thy lot ^s at the end of the days.

See Rev. 6. 11. ^q Comp. Ps. 1. 5. ^r Josh. 14. 2. ^s Comp. Matt. 13. 39.

^l Or, from above.
ver. 7.
^w Gen. 22. 9.
Jer. 43. 10.
^x ch. 8. 13.
^y See Gen. 14. 22.
^z Rev. 10. 6.
^a See ch. 4. 34.
^b See ch. 7. 25.
^c See ch. 8. 19.
^d Or, part.
^e So ch. 8. 24.
^f See ch. 8. 15.
^g See ver. 4.
^h See ch. 11. 35.
ⁱ Rev. 22. 11. Comp.
Rev. 9. 20.
^j ch. 11. 33.
^k See ver. 3.
So Hos. 14. 9.
John 7. 17.
See John 8. 47.
^l See ch. 11. 31.
^m Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.
ⁿ See ch. 9. 27.
^o Or, astonisheth.
See ch. 8. 13.
^p Comp. ch. 7. 25.
ver. 7.
Rev. 11. 2. & 13. 5.
^q See Matt. 10. 22.
^r ver. 4. 9.
^s Or, and thou, &c.
^t Isai. 57. 2.

H O S E A.

I.
Before Christ
about
785.

^a See Isai. 1. 1.
So Amos 1. 1.
Mic. 1. 1.
[B.C. 790—
725?]

^b 2 Kin. 14.
23. & 15. 1.
^c So ch. 3. 1.
^d ch. 2. 4.
^e ch. 2. 5.
See Ezek. 16.

15.
^f Zeph. 1. 6.
^g 2 Kin. 10. 11.
Comp.
1 Kin. 16. 7.
^h Heb. visit.
So Jer. 9. 25
and the
places there
cited.

ⁱ 2 Kin. 15.
10. 12.
^j 2 Kin. 15. 29.
Comp.
ch. 10. 14.
^k See Josh.
17. 16.

1 ver. 9.
Comp. ver. 4.
^l That is,
Not having
obtained
mercy.

ch. 2. 1, 23.
So ver. 10.
Rom. 9. 25.
1 Pet. 2. 10.
^m 2 Kin. 17.
6. 23.
So ch. 2. 4.
ⁿ Heb. I will
not add any
more to.

^o Or, that I
should alto-
gether par-
don them.

Isai. 2. 9
(Heb.). So
Gen. 18. 24.
26 (Heb.).
Ex. 23. 21.

Josh. 24. 19
(Heb.).
^p ch. 2. 23.
Zech. 10. 6.
Comp.

2 Kin. 19 35.
^q So ch. 2. 18.
Zech. 4. 6 &
9. 10. See
1 Sam. 17. 47.
^r See Ps. 33.

17.
So ch. 14. 3.
Mic. 5. 10.

^s Gen. 21. 8. 1 Sam. 1. 24.
[marg.]. Comp. ch. 2. 1.
33. 22. See Isai. 48. 19. Comp. Isai. 49. 20. Rom. 9. 27.
Rom. 9. 26. ^t So Isai. 62. 4. ^u Or, instead of that. ^v See Deut.
14. 1. Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 18. ^w See Josh. 3. 10. & Ps. 42. 2. ^x Isai. 11.
12. 13. Jer. 3. 18. & 50. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 16—24. Zech. 10. 6, 8.
Comp. Jer. 31. 10. John 11. 52.

THE word of the LORD that came un-
to Hosea, the son of Beeri, ^ain the days
of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah,
kings of Judah, and in the days of ^bJero-
boam the son of Joash, king of Israel.
The beginning of the word of the LORD ²
by Hosea. And the LORD said to Ho-
sea, ^cGo, take unto thee a wife of whore-
doms and ^dchildren of whoredoms: for
^ethe land hath committed great whore-
dom, *departing* ^ffrom the LORD. So he ³
went and took Gomer the daughter of
Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him
a son. And the LORD said unto him, ⁴
Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little
while, and ^gI will ^havenge the blood of
Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and
ⁱwill cause to cease the kingdom of the
house of Israel. And it shall come to ⁵
pass at that day, that ^jI will break the
bow of Israel in ^kthe valley of Jezreel.
And she conceived again, and bare a ⁶
daughter. And ^lGod said unto him, Call
her name ^mLo-ruhamah: for ⁿI will no
more have mercy upon the house of
Israel; ^obut I will utterly take them away.
But ^pI will have mercy upon the house ⁷
of Judah, and will save them by the
LORD their God, and ^qwill not save them
by bow, nor by sword, ^rnor by battle,
^snor by horses, nor by horsemen. Now ⁸
when she had ^tweaned Lo-ruhamah, she
conceived, and bare a son. Then said ⁹
^uGod, Call his name ^vLo-ammi: ^wfor ye
are not my people, and I will not be
your God. Yet ^xthe number of the chil- ¹⁰
dren of Israel shall be as the sand of the
sea, which cannot be measured nor num-
bered; ^yand it shall come to pass,
^zthat ^{aa}in the place where it was
said unto them, ^{ab}Ye *are* not my
people, ^{ac}there it shall be said un-
to them, ^{ad}Ye *are* ^{ae}the sons of ^{af}the
living God. ^{ag}Then shall the children ¹¹

of Judah and the children of Israel be
gathered together, and ^{ah}appoint them-
selves ^{ai}one head, and ^{aj}they shall come
up out of the land: for great *shall be* the
day of ^{ak}Jezreel.

^{al}Say ye unto your brethren, ^{am}Ammi;
And to your sisters, ^{an}Ruhamah.

^{ao}Plead with your mother, plead:

For ^{ap}she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I
her husband:

Let her therefore put away ^{aq}her whore-
doms out of her sight,
And her adulteries ^{ar}from between her
breasts;

^{as}Lest ^{at}I strip her naked, and set
her as ^{au}*in* the day that she was
born,

And make her ^{av}as a wilderness, and
set her ^{aw}like a dry land,
And slay her ^{ax}with thirst.

^{ay}And ^{az}I will not have mercy upon her
children;

For they *be* the ^{ba}children of whore-
doms.

^{bb}For their mother ^{bc}hath played the
harlot:

^{bd}She that conceived them hath done
shamefully:

For she said, ^{be}I will go after my
lovers,

^{bf}That give *me* my bread and my
water,

^{bg}My wool and my flax, mine oil and
my ^{bh}drink.

^{bi}Therefore behold, ^{bj}I will ^{bk}hedge up
thy way with thorns,

And ^{bl}make a wall, that she shall not
find her paths.

^{bm}And she shall follow after ^{bn}her
lovers, but she shall not overtake
them;

And she shall seek them, but shall
not find *them*:

Then shall she say, ^{bo}I will go and
return to my ^{bp}first husband;

^{bq}For then *was* it better with me than
now.

⁷ See ch. 3. 5.
⁸ Jer. 30. 3.

^a ver. 4.

II.

^a Comp.
Rom. 11. 30,
31.

^b That is,
My people.

Comp.
ch. 1. 9.

ver. 23.
^c That is,
Having
obtained
mercy.

Comp.
ver. 23.

^b Comp.
Isai. 50. 1.

^c Ezek. 16. 25.
^d So Ezek.

23. 3.
^e See Ezek.

16. 39.
^f Ezek. 16. 4.

^g Ezek. 19. 13.
Comp.

ver. 9.
^h Amos 8. 13.

ⁱ So ch. 1. 6.
^j ch. 1. 2.

So John 8. 47.
^k See ch. 1. 2.

So Mic. 1. 7.
^m Cant. 3. 4.

ⁿ ver. 12, 13.
So ver. 7, 10.

Jer. 2. 25.
See Lam. 1. 2.

^o Comp.
Jer. 44. 17.

ver. 8, 12.
ch. 9. 1.

^p ver. 9.
^q Heb.
drinks.

^r Job 3. 23.
Comp.

2 Esdr. 16. 77.
^s See Job 10.
11 marg.

^t Heb. wall
a wall.
See Ezek.

13. 5.
^u Lam. 3. 7. 9.
See Job 19. 8.

^v Comp.
Luk. 15. 17,
18.
^w So Isai. 54.
5.
Ezek. 16. 8.
Comp.
ver. 19, 20.

* Isai. 1. 3.
Comp. ver. 20.
* So Ezek.
16. 17—19.
& 23. 41.
Comp.
ver. 5.
* Deut. 7. 13.
& 12. 17.
Neh. 10. 39.
& 13. 5, 12.
Jer. 31. 12.
ver. 22.
Hagg. 1. 11.
Joel 1. 10.
& 2. 19.
So Joel 2. 24
(Heb.).
† Heb.
* new wine.
Ps. 4. 7
(Heb.).
Prov. 3. 10.
Isai. 24. 7.
& 62. 8
(Heb.).
& 65. 8.
ver. 9, 22
(Heb.).
ch. 4. 11.
& 7. 14
(Heb.).
& 9. 2.
Mic. 6. 15
(Heb.).
Zech. 9. 17.
Not Joel 1. 5.
|| Or, where-
with they
made Baal.
Comp.
ch. 8. 4.
& 13. 2.
* ver. 3.
So ch. 9. 2.
Comp.
ver. 22.
|| Or, take
away.
Gen. 31. 9, 16.
* ver. 5.
* So Jer. 13.
22, 26.
Lam. 1. 8.
Ezek. 16. 37.
& 23. 29.
† Heb. *folly*,
or, *villany*.
* See Jer. 7.
34.
So Amos 8.
10.
* Comp.
1 Kin. 12. 32.
Zeph. 3. 18.
* 2 Kin. 4. 23.
Amos 8. 5.
So Lam. 2. 6.
* ch. 5. 7
(Heb.).
See Num. 28.
11.
* ch. 9. 5
(Heb.).
† Heb. *make
desolate*.
Ezek. 30. 14.
* See ver. 5.
* So Ps. 80. 13.
Comp.
Isai. 5. 5.
* See ch. 4. 9.
* See ch. 11. 2.
* So Ezek.
23. 40, 42.
See Isai. 61. 10.
24. 22.
Ezek. 20. 35.
40. 2.
Josh. 7. 26.
22, 60.
15. 1, 20.
band. ver. 2, 7.
13, 17.

For ^vshe did not know ^wthat I gave ^sher ^xcorn, and ^twine, and ^xoil,
And multiplied her silver and gold,
|| *Which* they prepared for Baal.
Therefore will I return, and ^ytake ⁹
away my corn in the time thereof,
And my wine in the season thereof,
And will ^hrecover ^zmy wool and my
flax *given* to cover her naked-
ness.
And now ^awill I discover her ^tlewd-
ness in the sight of her lovers,
And none shall deliver her out of mine
hand,
^bI will also cause all her mirth to ¹¹
cease,
^cHer ^efeast *days*, ^dher new moons,
and ^dher sabbaths, and all her
^esolemn feasts.
And I will ^tdestroy her vines and her ¹²
fig trees,
Whereof she hath said, ^f*These are*
my rewards that ^fmy lovers have
given me:
And ^gI will make them a forest,
And the beasts of the field shall eat
them.
And ^hI will visit upon her ⁱthe days ¹³
of Baalim, wherein ⁱshe burnt in-
cense to them,
And ^jshe decked herself with ^jher
earrings and ^jher jewels,
And ^fshe went after her lovers, and
^kforgot me, saith the LORD.
Therefore behold, I *will* allure her, ¹⁴
And ^lbring her *into* the wilderness,
And speak ¹¹comfortably unto her.
And I will give her ^mher vineyards ¹⁵
ⁿfrom thence,
And ^othe valley of Achor for a door of
hope:
And she shall ^psing there, as ^q*in* the
days of her youth,
And ^ras *in* the day when she came up
out of the land of Egypt.
And it shall be ^sat that day, saith ¹⁶
the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me
¹¹Ishi;
And shalt call me no more ¹¹Baali.
For ^uI will take away the names of ¹⁷
Baalim out of her mouth,
And ^uthey shall no more be remem-
bered by their name.

|| Prov. 25. 12 (Heb.). So Cant. 7. 1. See Gen.
24. 22. * Deut. 32. 18. Judg. 3. 7. Ps. 106. 21. * Comp.
Ezek. 20. 35. || Or, *friendly*. † Heb. *to her heart*. See Isai.
40. 2. * So ver. 9, 12. See Ps. 80. 8. * See Ps. 14. 5. * See
Josh. 7. 26. * See Num. 21. 17 marg. * Jer. 2. 2. Ezek. 16.
22, 60. See Ps. 129. 1. Comp. Prov. 2. 17. ch. 9. 10. & 11. 1. * Ex.
15. 1, 20. * ver. 18, 21 (Heb.). See Isai. 2. 11. † That is, *My hus-
band*. ver. 2, 7. † That is, *My lord*. Isai. 54. 5 (Heb.). * Comp. ver.
13, 17. * Zeph. 1. 4. Zech. 13. 2. So Ps. 10. 4. See Ex. 23. 13.

18 And ^sin that day ^vwill I make a cove-
nant for them with the beasts of the
field,
And with the fowls of heaven, and
with the creeping things of the
ground:
And ^wI will break the bow and the
sword and the battle out of the
earth,
And will make them to lie down
^xsafely.
19 And I will betroth ^ythee unto me for
ever;
Yea, ^yI will betroth thee unto me in
righteousness, and in judgment,
And in lovingkindness, and in mercies.
20 ^yI will even betroth thee unto me in
faithfulness:
And ^zthou shalt know the LORD.
21 And it shall come to pass ^sin that day,
^aI will hear, saith the LORD, I will
hear the heavens,
And they shall hear the earth;
22 And the earth shall hear ^bthe corn,
and ^bthe wine, and ^bthe oil;
And they shall hear ^cJezreel.
23 And ^dI will sow her unto me in the
earth;
And ^eI ^fwill have mercy upon
^eher that had not obtained
mercy;
And ^gI will say to *them which*
were not my people, ^hThou
art my people;
And they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

Then said the LORD unto me, ^aGo
yet, love a woman beloved of ^bher ^bfriend,
yet an adulteress, according to the love
of the LORD toward the children of Is-
rael, who look to other gods, and love
²flagons ^tof wine. So I ^dbought her to
me for fifteen ^{pieces} of silver, and for ^ea
homer of barley, and a ¹half homer of
³barley: and I said unto her, Thou shalt
^fabide for me many days; thou shalt not
play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for
another man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.
4 For the children of Israel shall abide
many days ^gwithout a king, and without
a prince, and ^gwithout a sacrifice, and
without ^han image, and without an
⁵ephod, and *without* ^{ik}teraphim: ^{kk}after-
ward shall the children of Israel return,
and ^lseek the LORD their God, and
^mDavid their king; and ⁿshall fear the

Isai. 19. 19]. ^h 2 Kin. 3. 2. ch. 10. 1, 2. Mic. 5. 13. See Ex. 23. 24.
Ex. 28. 6. J Judg. 17. 5. * See Gen. 31. 19 marg. * So
ch. 11. 10. J Jer. 29. 13. & 50. 4. * See Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9.
Comp. ch. 11. 11. Mic. 2. 13. * See Mic. 7. 17.

* Job 5. 22,
23.
Comp.
Isai. 11. 6—9.
Ezek. 34. 25.
See Lev. 26. 6.
* Ps. 46. 9.
Comp.
Isai. 2. 4.
Ezek. 39. 9,
10.
See ch. 1. 7.
* Lev. 26. 5.
Jer. 23. 6.
* See Jer. 3.
14.
Comp.
ver. 7, 16.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
* Jer. 31. 34.
John 17. 3.
Comp.
ver. 8.
ch. 6. 6.
* Comp.
Zech. 8. 12.
* See ver. 8.
Comp.
ver. 9 with
Ps. 67. 6,
& 85. 12.
* ch. 1. 4.
d Jer. 31. 27.
Zech. 10. 9.
* Cited Rom.
9. 25, (26).
† ch. 1. 6, 7.
So ver. 1.
* ch. 1. 9, 10.
So 1 Pet. 2.
10.
See Luke 24.
47.
h ver. 1.
Zech. 13. 9.
See Jer. 31.
33.

III.

* So ch. 1. 2, 3.
* Jer. 3. 20
marg. Comp.
Jer. 3. 1.
* See Cant.
2. 5.
Or comp.
Jer. 7. 18.
& 44. 19.
† Heb. *of
grapes*.
Gen. 40. 10.
& 40. 11.
* Deut. 2. 6.
Comp.
Zech. 11. 12,
13.
* Lev. 27. 16.
See Ezek. 45.
11.
† Heb.
lethech.
† ver. 4.
Deut. 21. 13
(Heb.).
* ch. 10. 3.
* Comp.
ch. 9. 4.
† Heb. *a
standing,
or, statue,
or, pillar*.

^o Jer. 31. 12. LORD and ^ohis goodness ^{Pin} in the latter days.

ca. 10. 11 (Heb.).
^v See Gen. 49. 1.
& Jer. 30. 24.
& Dan. 2. 28.

IV.

About
B.C. 780.
^a See ch. 5.

1.
^a Isai. 3. 13.
Jer. 25. 31.
ch. 12. 2.
Mic. 6. 2.

^o So Isai. 1. 13.
^b Jer. 4. 22.
& 5. 4.

^c So ver. 6. 14.
See Jer. 9. 3.
^c Ex. 20. 13

—15.
So Jer. 7. 9.
& 23. 10.

[†] Heb. *bloods*.
ch. 1. 4.
Mic. 3. 10.

& 7. 2.
(Heb.).
Hab. 2. 8.

12. 17.
Zech. 9. 7.
See ch. 12. 14.

^d See Jer. 4. 28.
So Joel 1. 10.

Amos 8. 8.
^e Zeph. 1. 3.
^f See Isai.

16. 8.
^g So Joel 1. 18.

^h Ezek. 38. 20.
So Hab.

1. 14.
ⁱ So ver. 17.
^k Ex. 32. 17.

Deut. 9. 12.
See Ezek.

33. 2.
[†] Deut. 17. 12.
[†] Heb. *cut*

off.
Comp.
2 Sam. 21. 5

marg.
m ch. 2. 2.
[†] Heb. *cut*

off.
ch. 10. 7, 15.
See Isai. 6. 5.

ⁿ Isai. 5. 13
(Heb.).
^o Comp.

Ex. 19. 6.
^p So Jer. 23. 39.

^q So ch. 13. 6.
Comp.
Deut. 32. 15.

^r So 1 Sam. 2. 30.
Mal. 2. 9.
Comp.

Ps. 106. 20.
Jer. 2. 11.
Phil. 3. 19.

^s Lev. 6. 25
(Heb.).
& 10. 17

(Heb.).
[†] Heb.
lift up their

soul to their
iniquity.
Comp. Ps. 24. 4.

Prov. 19. 18 (Heb.).
24. 2. Comp. Jer. 5. 31.
ver. 14 (Heb.).

ch. 12. 2. Amos 3. 2, 14.
Zeph. 1. 8, 9, 12. & 3. 7. See
Isai. 24. 21.
[†] Heb. *cause to return*. Prov. 17. 13.
^u Lev. 26.
26. Mic. 6. 14. So Hagg. 1. 6.

^a Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel:

For ^{aa} the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land,

Because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor ^bknowledge of God in the land.

^c By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out,

And [†]blood toucheth blood.

Therefore ^dshall the land mourn, And ^{de}every one that dwelleth therein

^fshall languish, ^{egh}With the beasts of the field, and ^{eh}with the fowls of heaven;

Yea, ^{eh}the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

Yet ⁱlet not man strive, nor reprove ^janother:

For ^kthy people *are* as ^lthey that strive with the priest.

Therefore shalt thou fall *in* the day, And the prophet also shall fall with thee *in* the night,

And I will [†]destroy ^mthy mother. My people *are* [†]destroyed ⁿfor lack of

knowledge, Because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that ^othou shalt

be no priest to me: Seeing ^pthou hast forgotten the law of thy God,

I will also forget thy children. ^qAs they were increased, so they sinned against me:

^r Therefore will I change their glory into shame. They ^seat *up* the sin of my people,

And they [†]set their heart on their iniquity.

^u And there shall be, ^ulike people, like ^vpriest:

And ^vI will [†]punish them for their ways, And ^vreward them their doings.

For ^wthey shall eat, and not have ^xenough:

They shall commit whoredom, and shall not ^xincrease:

Because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

^a Hear ye this, O priests; And hearken, ye house of Israel;

And give ye ear, O house of the king; For judgment *is* toward you,

Because ^bye have been ^{ca}a snare on ^dMizpah,

And ^{ca}a net spread upon ^fTabor.

³, or Josh. 18. 26. [•] See Ps. 9. 15. ^f See Josh. 19. 12.

¹¹ ^vWhoredom and ^vwine and ^anew wine ^btake away the heart.

¹² My people ^cask *counsel* at their ^dstocks, And ^etheir staff declareth unto them:

For ^fthe spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err,

And they have gone a whoring from under their God.

¹³ ^gThey sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, And burn incense upon the hills,

Under ^hoaks and ⁱpoplars and ^kelms, Because the shadow thereof *is* good:

Therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom,

And ^lyour spouses shall commit adultery.

¹⁴ [†]I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom,

Nor your spouses when they commit adultery:

For themselves ^mare separated with whores,

And they sacrifice with harlots: Therefore ⁿthe people *that* doth not

understand shall [†]fall.

¹⁵ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, *Yet* let not Judah ⁿⁿoffend;

And come not ye *unto* ^{op}Gilgal, Neither go ye up *to* ^pBeth-aven,

^rNor swear, The LORD liveth.

¹⁶ For Israel ^sslideth back ^tas a backsliding heifer:

Now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

¹⁷ ^uEphraim *is* joined to idols: ^vLet him alone.

¹⁸ Their drink ^tis sour; they have committed whoredom continually:

^w Her [†]rulers *with* shame do love, ^xGive ye.

¹⁹ ^vThe wind hath bound her up in ^zher wings,

And ^athey shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

So ver. 4. [†] Heb. *is gone*. Rather as Mal. 3. 7. [•] See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a Hear ye this, O priests; And hearken, ye house of Israel;

And give ye ear, O house of the king;

For judgment *is* toward you, Because ^bye have been ^{ca}a snare on

^dMizpah, And ^{ca}a net spread upon ^fTabor.

³, or Josh. 18. 26. [•] See Ps. 9. 15. ^f See Josh. 19. 12.

^v Prov. 31. 3, 4. Eccles. 19. 2. ^z Isai. 28. 7. See Prov. 20. 1.

^a See ch. 2. 8. ^b Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^c Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^d Jer. 12. 7. ^d Jer. 2. 27. & 3. 9. ^e Hab. 2. 19 (Heb.). ^f Comp. Ezek. 21. 21. [†] ch. 5. 4. So Isai. 44. 20.

^g Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ^h Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ⁱ Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5. 15. ^o Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 9. ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. ^p Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5. Comp. Amos 1. 5. & 10. 5. So ch. 10. 8. See Josh. 7. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 29. ^r Comp. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. ^s ch. 9. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 68. 6. ^t So Jer. 3. 6. Zech. 7. 11. See Jer. 7. 24. ^u See Jer. 7. 15. So ch. 5. 3. ^v Matt. 15. 14. ^w See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a So ch. 4. 1. Joel 1. 2. See Amos 3. 1. & Micah 1. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^c See Ps. 91. 3. ^d Gen. 31. 49. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 12. 11. See Josh. 11. 12.

^e See ch. 2. 8. ^f Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^g Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^h Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ⁱ Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ^j Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5. 15. ^o Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 9. ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. ^p Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5. Comp. Amos 1. 5. & 10. 5. So ch. 10. 8. See Josh. 7. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 29. ^r Comp. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. ^s ch. 9. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 68. 6. ^t So Jer. 3. 6. Zech. 7. 11. See Jer. 7. 24. ^u See Jer. 7. 15. So ch. 5. 3. ^v Matt. 15. 14. ^w See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a So ch. 4. 1. Joel 1. 2. See Amos 3. 1. & Micah 1. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^c See Ps. 91. 3. ^d Gen. 31. 49. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 12. 11. See Josh. 11. 12.

^e See ch. 2. 8. ^f Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^g Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^h Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ⁱ Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ^j Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5. 15. ^o Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 9. ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. ^p Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5. Comp. Amos 1. 5. & 10. 5. So ch. 10. 8. See Josh. 7. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 29. ^r Comp. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. ^s ch. 9. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 68. 6. ^t So Jer. 3. 6. Zech. 7. 11. See Jer. 7. 24. ^u See Jer. 7. 15. So ch. 5. 3. ^v Matt. 15. 14. ^w See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a So ch. 4. 1. Joel 1. 2. See Amos 3. 1. & Micah 1. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^c See Ps. 91. 3. ^d Gen. 31. 49. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 12. 11. See Josh. 11. 12.

^e See ch. 2. 8. ^f Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^g Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^h Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ⁱ Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ^j Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5. 15. ^o Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 9. ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. ^p Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5. Comp. Amos 1. 5. & 10. 5. So ch. 10. 8. See Josh. 7. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 29. ^r Comp. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. ^s ch. 9. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 68. 6. ^t So Jer. 3. 6. Zech. 7. 11. See Jer. 7. 24. ^u See Jer. 7. 15. So ch. 5. 3. ^v Matt. 15. 14. ^w See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a So ch. 4. 1. Joel 1. 2. See Amos 3. 1. & Micah 1. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^c See Ps. 91. 3. ^d Gen. 31. 49. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 12. 11. See Josh. 11. 12.

^e See ch. 2. 8. ^f Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^g Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^h Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ⁱ Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ^j Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5. 15. ^o Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 9. ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. ^p Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5. Comp. Amos 1. 5. & 10. 5. So ch. 10. 8. See Josh. 7. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 29. ^r Comp. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. ^s ch. 9. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 68. 6. ^t So Jer. 3. 6. Zech. 7. 11. See Jer. 7. 24. ^u See Jer. 7. 15. So ch. 5. 3. ^v Matt. 15. 14. ^w See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a So ch. 4. 1. Joel 1. 2. See Amos 3. 1. & Micah 1. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^c See Ps. 91. 3. ^d Gen. 31. 49. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 12. 11. See Josh. 11. 12.

^e See ch. 2. 8. ^f Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^g Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^h Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ⁱ Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ^j Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5. 15. ^o Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 9. ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. ^p Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5. Comp. Amos 1. 5. & 10. 5. So ch. 10. 8. See Josh. 7. 2. Comp. 1 Kin. 12. 29. ^r Comp. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. ^s ch. 9. 15 (Heb.). See Ps. 68. 6. ^t So Jer. 3. 6. Zech. 7. 11. See Jer. 7. 24. ^u See Jer. 7. 15. So ch. 5. 3. ^v Matt. 15. 14. ^w See Isai. 1. 23. Comp. Mic. 7. 3. [†] Heb. *shields*. See Ps. 47. 9. ^x Prov. 30. 15. ^y Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1. So Isai. 57. 13. Comp. ch. 13. 15. ^z Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. Zech. 5. 9. ^a So Isai. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.

^a So ch. 4. 1. Joel 1. 2. See Amos 3. 1. & Micah 1. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^c See Ps. 91. 3. ^d Gen. 31. 49. Comp. ch. 6. 8. & 12. 11. See Josh. 11. 12.

^e See ch. 2. 8. ^f Comp. 1 Kin. 11. 4. Eccles. 7. 7. ^g Judg. 18. 5. See Num. 27. 21.

^h Isai. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28. See Deut. 12. 2. ⁱ Gen. 35. 8. Amos 2. 9. ^j Gen. 30. 37. ^k See Gen. 35. 4. ^l Amos 7. 17. [†] Or, *Shall I not, &c.* ^m So ch. 9. 10. See Jude 19. ⁿ So ver. 1, 6. [†] Or, *be punished*. See Prov. 10. 8. ⁿⁿ See ch. 5.

⁸ See Ps. 40.

⁴ Isai. 31. 6.
ch. 9. 9 in
the Heb.
Comp.

Isai. 29. 15.
Or, *And*,
etc.

[†] Heb. *a*
correction.
Prov. 7. 22,
&c.

[†] So Amos
3. 2.
Comp.

Ezek. 37. 16.
[†] ch. 6. 10.
ver. 5.

So Ezek. 23.
5. &c.
ch. 4. 12, 17.

& 9. 1.
[†] Heb.

They will
not give.

Or, *Their*
doings will
not suffer
them.

[†] ch. 4. 12.
[†] ch. 7. 10.

[†] See Job 21.
31.

[†] So Isai. 1.
11.
ch. 6. 6.

Mic. 6. 6, 7.
P See Prov.
1. 28.

& John 7. 34.
Comp.
Cant. 3. 1.

PP See ch. 9.
12.

[†] ch. 6. 7.
See Isai. 21.
2.

[†] Rather as
ch. 2. 11,
than as Rev.
9. 15.

Comp.
Isai. 1. 14.
[†] See Jer.

4. 5.
Comp.
Ezek. 33. 2, 3.

[†] ch. 8. 1.
Joel 2. 1, 15
in the Heb.

See 2 Chr.
15. 14.

[†] ch. 9. 9.
& 10. 9.

See Josh. 18.
28.

[†] Num. 10. 8,
9. 10.

[†] See Josh.
18. 25.

[†] Josh. 6. 16,
Joel 2. 1 in
the Heb.

Comp.
Isai. 10. 30.

[†] See ch. 4.
15.

[†] Judg. 5. 14.
[†] See Deut.
19. 14.

So Mic. 6. 14
(Heb.).
[†] Deut. 28.

33.
Amos 4. 1.
[†] 1 Kin. 12.
28-30.

And ⁸the revolvers ^bare profound to ²
make slaughter,
[†]Though I *have been* ^aa rebuker of
them all.

[†]I know Ephraim, and Israel is not ³
hid from me:

For now, ^kO Ephraim, thou commit-
test whoredom, *and* ^kIsrael is defiled.

[†]They will not frame their doings to ⁴
turn unto their God:

For [†]the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the
midst of them,

And they have not known the LORD.
And ^mthe pride of Israel doth testify ⁵

ⁿto his face:

Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim
fall in their iniquity;

Judah also shall fall with them.
They shall go ^owith their flocks and ⁶

with their herds ^pto seek the LORD;

^pBut they shall not find *him*; ^phe
hath withdrawn himself from them.

They have ^qdealt treacherously against ⁷
the LORD:

For they have begotten strange chil-
dren:

Now shall ^ra month devour them with
their portions.

^sBlow ye ^tthe cornet in ^uGibeah, ⁸
And ^vthe trumpet in ^wRamah:

^xCry aloud *at* ^yBeth-aven,
^zAfter thee, O Benjamin.

Ephraim shall be desolate in the day ⁹
of rebuke:

Among the tribes of Israel have I made
known that which shall surely be.

The princes of Judah were like ^athem ¹⁰
that remove the bound:

Therefore I will pour out my wrath
upon them like water.

Ephraim *is* ^boppressed *and* ^bbroken in ¹¹
judgment,

Because he willingly walked after ^cthe
commandment.

Therefore will I *be* unto Ephraim as ¹²
^da moth,

And to the house of Judah as [†]^drot-
tenness.

When Ephraim saw his sickness, ¹³
And Judah *saw* his ^fwound,

Then went Ephraim ^gto the Assyrian,
And ^hsent [†]to king Jareb:

Yet could he not heal you
Nor cure you of your ^fwound.

[†] Or, ^da worm. [†] Jer. 30. 13. Obad. 7 in the
Heb. Comp. Isai. 3. 7. [†] 2 Kin. 15. 19. Jer. 2. 18, 36. ch. 7. 11.

& 8. 9. & 12. 1. Comp. ch. 14. 3. [†] ch. 10. 6. [†] Or, *to the*
king of Jareb: or, *to the king that should* [†]plead. [†] ch. 2. 2.

& 4. 4 (Heb.).

[†] For ^kI *will be* unto Ephraim as [†]a lion,
And as a young lion to the house of
Judah:

^mI, *even* I, will tear and go away;
I will take away, and ⁿnone shall res-
cue *him*.

[†] I will go *and* return to my place,
[†]Till ⁿthey acknowledge their offence,
and seek my face:

^oIn their affliction they will ^pseek me
early.

[†] So Lev. 26. 40, 41. Jer. 29. 12, 13. See Ezek. 6. 9.
(Heb.). [†] Ps. 78. 34 (Heb.). See Ps. 63. 1.

[†] ch. 13. 7.
[†] See Job 10.
16.
[†] Ps. 7. 2.
& 50. 22.
Mic. 5. 8 in
the Heb.
Comp.
ch. 6. 1.
[†] Heb. *Till*
they be
guilty.
ch. 4. 15.
& 10. 2.
& 13. 1, 16.
Hab. 1. 11
in the Heb.
See Ps. 34.
21 marg.
[†] Isai. 26. 16

VI.

^a 1 Sam. 7. 3.
Comp.

[†] Kin. 8. 46
-51.
[†] See Deut.

[†] See Job
16. 9.

[†] ch. 5. 14.
So Lam. 3.
11.

[†] See Ps. 6. 2.
& ch. 14. 4.

[†] Job 5. 18.
[†] See Ps. 71.
20.

[†] Comp.
Luke 24. 27,
44.

[†] John 2. 22.
& 20. 9.

[†] Cor. 15. 4.
[†] Comp.

Isai. 54. 13.
& ch. 5. 2.
[†] So 2 Sam.

23. 4.
Comp.

Mal. 4. 2.
Luke 1. 78.

[†] So Ps. 72. 6.
[†] See Deut.

11. 14.
[†] See Job

29. 23.
[†] Comp.

ch. 11. 8.
[†] Or, *mercy*,
or, *kindness*,
Prov. 19. 22

[†] Macc. 2. 57
(Gk.).
[†] ch. 13. 3
(Heb.).
So Wisd. 11.
22.

[†] Comp.

[†] Kin. 19. 17.
Jer. 1. 10.

& 5. 14.
[†] Comp.

Jer. 23. 29.
Heb. 4. 12.

[†] Or, *That*
thy judg-
ments might
be, &c.
[†] See 1 Sam.

15. 22.
Cited
Matt. 9. 13.
& 12. 7.

[†] See ch. 5. 6.
So Jer. 7. 22.

[†] See ch. 2. 20. [†] Or, *like Adam*. Job 31. 33. Rom. 5. 14. [†] ch. 12. 11. Comp.
8. 1. See Deut. 17. 2. [†] See ch. 5. 7. [†] ch. 12. 11. Comp.
ch. 5. 1. [†] Or, *cunning for blood*. [†] Jer. 17. 9 (Heb.). Comp.
Isai. 40. 4 (Heb.).

⁷ ch. 7. 1.
 See Job 19.
¹² See Jer. 11. 9.
 Comp.
 ch. 5. 1, 2.
^a Prov. 21. 9
 marg.
[†] Heb. *with*
^b one *shoulder*, or, *to*
^c Shechem.
^b Zeph. 3. 9.
^c Josh. 24. 1.
 See Josh.
 17. 7.
^d Judg. 20. 6.
 Ezek. 16. 43.
[&] 22. 9.
^{||} Or,
enormity.
^e See Jer. 5.
 30.
[†] See ch. 5. 3.
[§] See Joel 3. 13.
^h Ps. 126. 1. See
 Job 42. 10.

VII.

When I *would have* healed Israel,
 Then the iniquity of Ephraim was dis-
 covered, and the ^awickedness of
^bSamaria:
 For they commit falsehood; and the
 thief cometh in,
 And ^cthe troop of robbers ^dspoilth
 without.
 And they [†]consider not in their
 hearts
 That I remember all their ^awicked-
 ness:
 Now ^etheir own doings have beset
 them about;
 They are ^fbefore my face.
[§]They make the king glad with their
^awickedness,
 And the princes [§]with their lies.
^hThey are all adulterers, as an oven ⁴
 heated by the baker,
^{||}Who ceaseth ^{||}from raising after he
 hath ^kkneaded the dough, until it be
 leavened.
 In the day of ^kour king the princes ⁵
 have made *him* sick ^{||}with ^lbottles
 of wine;
 He stretched out his hand with scorn-
 ers.
 For they have ^{||}made ready their heart ⁶
^olike an oven, whiles ^mthey lie in
 wait:
ⁿTheir baker sleepeth all the night;
 In ^{no}the morning it burneth as a
 flaming fire.
 They are all hot as an oven,
 And have devoured their judges;
^pAll their kings ^qare fallen:
 There is ^rnone among them that call-
 eth unto me.
 Ephraim, ^she hath mixed himself ⁸
 among the people;
 Ephraim is a cake not turned.

⁹ Strangers have devoured his strength,
^uand he knoweth *it* not:
 Yea, gray hairs are ^there and there
 upon him, ^vyet he knoweth not.
¹⁰ And ^vthe pride of Israel testifieth to
 his face:
 And ^wthey do not return to the LORD
 their God, nor seek him for all this.
¹¹ ^xEphraim also is like a ^ysilly dove,
 without heart:
^{xz}a' They call *to* Egypt, ^{ab}they go *to*
 Assyria.
¹² When they shall go, ^cI will spread my
 net upon them;
 I will bring them down as the fowls
 of the heaven;
^dI will chastise them, ^eas their congre-
 gation hath heard.
¹³ Woe unto them! for they have fled
 from me:
^{††}Destruction unto them! because they
 have transgressed against me:
 Though [§]I have redeemed them, yet
 they have ^bspoken lies against me.
¹⁴ And [†]they have not cried unto me
 with their heart,
 When they howled ^jupon their beds:
 They assemble themselves for corn
 and ^kwine,
 And they rebel against me.
¹⁵ Though I ^{||}have bound *and* ^lstrength-
 ened their arms,
 Yet do they imagine mischief against me.
¹⁶ They return, *but not to* ^mthe most
 High:
 They are ⁿlike a deceitful bow:
 Their princes shall fall by the sword
^ofor the rage of their tongue:
 This *shall be* their derision ^pin the land
 of Egypt.

VIII.

Set ^athe trumpet to ^tthy mouth.
He shall come ^bas an eagle against the
 house of the LORD,
 Because ^cthey have transgressed my
 covenant,
 And trespassed against my law.
² Israel shall cry unto me, ^dMy God,
 we know thee.
³ Israel ^jhath cast off *the thing that is*
 good:
 The enemy shall pursue him.
⁴ ^eThey have set up kings, ^fbut not by me:
 They have made princes, and I knew
it not:
 Of [§]their silver and their gold have
 they made them idols,
 That they may be cut off.

^h See 1 Kin. 12. 28.
ⁱ ver. 6.
 See Jer. 23. 13.
^j ver. 3.
^k So Jer. 13. 27.
^l Gen. 20. 5.
 Ps. 26. 6.
 & 73. 13.

^h Thy calf, ⁱO Samaria, ^jhath cast thee off;
 Mine anger is kindled against them:
^kHow long *will it be* ere they attain to ^linnocency?
 For from Israel *was* it also:
 The workman made it; therefore it is not God:
 But ^hthe calf of ⁱSamaria ^lshall be broken in pieces.
 For ^mthey have sown the wind, and ⁿthey shall reap the whirlwind:
 It hath no ^ostalk: the bud shall yield no meal:
 If so be it yield, ^pthe strangers shall swallow it up.
^oIsrael is swallowed up:
 Now shall they be among the Gentiles as ^pa vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.
 For ^qthey are gone up to Assyria, ^qand ^ra wild ass ^ralone by himself:
^sEphraim hath hired ^tlovers.
 Yea, though ^sthey have hired among the nations, now ^twill I gather them, And they shall ^usorrow ^ua little for the burden of ^uthe king of princes.
 Because Ephraim ^vhath made many altars to sin,
 Altars shall be unto him to sin.
^wI have written to him ^wthe great things of my law,
 But they were counted as a strange thing.
^yThey sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it;
 But ^zthe LORD accepteth them not;
 Now ^{ab}will he remember their iniquity, and ^{ac}visit their sins:
^cThey shall return to Egypt.
 For ^dIsrael hath forgotten ^chis Maker, and ^ebuildeth temples;
 And Judah hath multiplied fenced cities:
 But ^gI will send a fire upon his cities, And ^git shall devour the palaces thereof.

^h See 1 Kin. 12. 28.
ⁱ ver. 6.
 See Jer. 23. 13.
^j ver. 3.
^k So Jer. 13. 27.
^l Gen. 20. 5.
 Ps. 26. 6.
 & 73. 13.

^h So Mic. 1. 7.
ⁱ See ch. 10. 12.
^j Or, *standing corn*.
 Ex. 22. 6.
^k ch. 7. 9.
^l 2 Kin. 17. 6.
^m See Jer. 22. 28.
ⁿ 2 Kin. 15. 19.
 Ezek. 23. 5.
 See ch. 5. 13.
 About B.C. 771.
^o See Jer. 22. 24.
^p See Isai. 14. 31.
^q So Ezek. 16. 33. 34. 41.
^r Heb. *loves*.
 Prov. 5. 19.
^s Ezek. 16. 37.
 So Ezek. 23. 46. 47.
^t ch. 10. 10.
^u Or, *begin*.
 Judg. 20. 37.
 2 Chr. 29. 17.
 Ezek. 9. 6.
^v [Or, in a little while
 as Hagg. 2. 6].
 Ruth 2. 7.
 Ezek. 11. 16 (Heb.).
^w See Ezek. 26. 7.
 Comp. Isai. 10. 8.
^x ch. 10. 1 (Heb.).
 So ch. 12. 11.
^y So Deut. 4. 6. 8.
 Ps. 147. 19. 20.
^z So Ps. 119. 18.
^{ab} See Jer. 7. 21.
^{ac} Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.
^{ad} Jer. 14. 10. 12.
 Amos 5. 22.
 So Jer. 6. 20.
 ch. 9. 4.

^h See ch. 9. 3 [marg.].
 Comp. ch. 11. 5.
 17. 7. Comp. Isai. 29. 23. Eph. 2. 10.
 2. 5. See Jer. 17. 27. & Amos 1. 4.

^b So Amos 8. 7.
^c Deut. 28. 68.
^d See Jer. 2. 32.
^e See Isai. 1 Kin. 12. 31.
^f Amos

IX.

^a Joh 3. 22 (Heb.).
^b See ch. 5. 3.
^c Mic. 1. 7 (Heb.).
 Comp. Jer. 44. 17.
 See ch. 2. 5.
^d Or, *in*, &c.

^aRejoice not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people:
 For ^bthou hast gone a whoring from thy God,
 Thou hast loved ^ca reward ^dupon every cornfloor.

^dThe floor and ^dthe ^ewinepress shall not feed them,
 And ^ethe new wine shall ^efail in her.
^gThey shall not dwell in ^fthe LORD's land;
 But ^gEphraim shall return to Egypt,
 And ^hthey shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria.
^kThey shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD,
^lNeither shall they be pleasing unto him:
 Their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as ^mthe bread of mourners;
ⁿAll that eat thereof shall be polluted:
 For their bread for their soul shall not come *into* the house of the LORD.
^oWhat will ye do in ^othe solemn day, And in the day of ^othe feast of the LORD?
 For lo, they are gone because of ^tdestruction:
^gEgypt shall gather them up, ^pMemphis shall bury them:
^uThe pleasant *places* for their silver, ^unettles shall possess them:
^vThorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.
^wThe days of visitation are come,
 The days of ^xrecompence are come;
^xIsrael shall know it:
^yThe prophet *is* a fool, ^ythe ^yspiritual man *is* ^ymad,
 For the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.
^zThe watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God:
 But ^zthe prophet *is* ^za snare of a fowler in all his ways,
 And hatred ^zin the house of his God.
^{ab}They have ^{ab}deeply ^{ab}corrupted themselves, as ^{ab}in the days of Gibeah:
 Therefore ^{ac}he will remember their iniquity, ^{ac}he will visit their sins.
^{ad}I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness;
 I saw your fathers as ^bthe firstripe in the fig tree ^cat her first time:
 But ^dthey went to ^dBaal-peor, and ^dseparated themselves unto ^dthat shame;
 And ^etheir abominations were according as they loved.
^fAs for Ephraim, ^ftheir glory shall fly away like a bird,
^gFrom the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

Nahum 3. 12. So Jer. 24. 2. ^c See ch. 2. 15.
 Ps. 106. 28. ^e See Num. 23. 28. ^f See ch. 4. 14.
 Jer. 11. 13. ^g Amos 4. 5. Comp. Ps. 81. 12. ^h See ch. 10. 5.
 1 Comp. ver. 16.

^d So ch. 2. 9.
^e Or, *winefat*.
 See Isai. 5. 2.
^f See ch. 2. 8.
^g Hab. 3. 17.
^h So Jer. 2. 7. & 16. 18.
 See Lev. 25. 23.
ⁱ [ch. 8. 13. & 11. 5.
 Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that].
 So ver. 6. ch. 7. 16.
 Comp. Jer. 44. 11—27.
^j Ezek. 4. 13.
 Dan. 1. 3.
^k 2 Kin. 17. 6. ch. 11. 11.
^l Comp. ch. 3. 4.
^m Jer. 6. 20.
 So ch. 8. 13.
ⁿ Deut. 26. 14.
 So Jer. 16. 7. Ezek. 24. 17.
^o Num. 19. 14.
 Hagg. 2. 13.
^p ch. 2. 11 (Heb.).
^q Heb. *spoil*.
 See ch. 7. 13.
^r Judith 1. 10.
 See Isai. 19. 13.
^s Or, *Their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.*
^t Heb. *the desire*.
^u 2 Kin. 20. 6.
 Ezek. 24. 16. 21. 25.
 So ver. 16.
 Joel 3. 5.
^v Isai. 34. 13 (Heb.).
 So Isai. 32. 13.
 ch. 10. 8.
^w See Isai. 10. 3.
^x See Job 21. 19.
^y Ezek. 13. 3.
 See Zeph. 3. 4.
^z Heb. *man of the spirit*.
 So Mic. 2. 11.
^{ab} Deut. 28. 34.
 See 2 Kin. 9. 11.
^{ac} See Ezek. 3. 17.
^{ad} See Ps. 91. 3.
^{ae} Or, *against*.
 ch. 6. 7. & 7. 14. &c.
^{af} See ch. 5. 2.
^{ag} See Deut. 31. 29.
^{ah} Judg. 19. 22.
 ch. 10. 9.
^{ai} See ch. 5. 8.
^{aj} See ch. 8. 13.
^{ak} Isai. 28. 4 (Heb.).
^{al} Mic. 7. 1.
^{am} Num. 25. 3.
^{an} See ch. 10. 5.

¹ See Job 27.
¹⁴ So Lam. 2.
²² ver. 16.
^{ch. 13. 16.}
^{Comp.}
^{Isai. 65. 23.}
^{12 Kin. 17.}
^{18.}
^{So Deut. 31.}
^{17.}
^{Jer. 6. 8.}
^{ch. 5. 6.}
^{m So 1 Sam.}
^{28. 15. 16.}
^{Ezek. 10. 18.}
^{n Comp.}
^{Ezek. ch.}
^{26—ch. 28.}
^{o Comp.}
^{Luke 23. 29.}
^{† Heb. *that*}
^{*casteth the*}
^{*fruit.*}
^{Geo. 31. 38.}
^{Job 21. 10.}
^{v See ch. 4.}
^{15.}
^{q Isai. 1. 23}
^{(Heb.).}
^{r See ch. 4.}
^{16.}
^{s See Job 16.}
^{16.}
^{† Heb. *the*}
^{*desires.*}
^{Caut. 5. 16}
^{(Heb.).}
^{See ver. 6.}

^t So Deut.
 28. 64, 65.

X.

About
 B.C. 740.
 || Or, *a vine*
emptying the
fruit which
it giveth.
 See Isai. 19. 3.
 Comp.
 Nah. 2. 2.
 a Comp.
 Luke 12. 21.
 b See ch. 8.
 11.
 c Comp.
 ch. 8. 4.
 † Heb.
statues, or,
standing
images.
 ver. 2.
 See ch. 3. 4.
 † Or, *He*
hath divided
their heart.
 d See ch. 5. 15.
 † Heb.
behead.
 Deut. 21. 6.
 e ch. 3. 4.
 So ver. 7. 15.
 ch. 11. 5.
 Mic. 4. 9.
 f Amos 6. 12.
 So Amos 5. 7.
 Comp.
 Heb. 12. 15.
 g Amos 6. 12
 (Heb.).
 See Jer. 8. 14.
 & Lam. 3. 5.
 So Acts 8. 23.
 h ch. 12. 11.
 i See Jer. 23. 13.
 Comp. ver. 10 marg.
 Chemarim. 2 Kin. 23. 5. Zeph. 1. 4.
 j So Jer. 48. 13.
 † See ch. 4. 15.
 Comp. ver. 15.
 k See 1 Kin. 12. 28.
 † [Or.]
 m 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. So
 ch. 9. 11.

Though they bring up their children, ¹²
 Yet will I bereave them, *that there*
shall not be a man left:
 Yea, ¹woe also to them ^mwhen I de-
 part from them!
 Ephraim, as I saw ⁿTyrus, *is* planted ¹³
 in a pleasant place:
 But Ephraim ^kshall bring forth his
 children to the murderer.
 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou ¹⁴
 give?
 Give them ^oa ^tmiscarrying womb and
^odry breasts.
 All their wickedness *is* ^pin Gilgal, for ¹⁵
 there I hated them:
 For the wickedness of their doings I
 will drive them out of mine house,
 I will love them no more:
 All ^qtheir princes *are* ^rrevolvers.
 Ephraim *is* smitten, ^jtheir root *is* ¹⁶
 dried up, they shall bear no fruit:
 Yea, ^kthough they bring forth, yet will
 I slay *even* ^tthe beloved *fruit* of
 their womb.
 My God will cast them away, because ¹⁷
 they did not hearken unto him:
 And ^tthey shall be wanderers among
 the nations.

Israel *is* ¹an empty vine, he bringeth
 forth fruit ^aunto himself:
 According to the multitude of his fruit
^bhe hath increased the altars;
 According to the goodness of his land
^cthey have made goodly ^timages.
 † Their heart *is* divided; now shall they ²
 be ^dfound faulty:
 He shall ^tbreak down their altars, he
 shall spoil their ^timages.
 For now they shall say, ^eWe have no ³
 king,
 Because we feared not the LORD;
 What then should a king do to us?
 They have spoken words, swearing ⁴
 falsely in making a covenant:
 Thus ^fjudgment springeth up as ^ghem-
 lock ^hin the furrows of the field.
 The inhabitants of ⁱSamaria ^jshall fear ⁵
 because of ^kthe calves of ¹Beth-
 aven:
 For the people thereof shall mourn
 over it,
 And ¹the priests thereof *that* rejoiced
 on it,
 For ^mthe glory thereof, because ^mit
 is departed from it.

⁶ ⁿIt shall be also carried unto Assyria
for a present to ^oking Jareb:
 Ephraim shall receive shame,
 And Israel ^jshall be ashamed of ^pthis
 own counsel.
⁷ *As for* ⁱSamaria, ^eher king *is* ^qcut off
 As ^tthe foam upon ^tthe water.
⁸ The high places also of ¹Aven, ^sthe
 sin of Israel, shall be destroy-
 ed:
 † The thorn and ^tthe thistle shall come
 up on their altars;
 And ^tthey shall say to the moun-
 tains, Cover us;
 And to the hills, Fall on us.
⁹ O Israel, thou hast sinned ^vfrom the
 days of Gibeah: there they stood:
^wThe battle in Gibeah against the chil-
 dren of iniquity did not overtake
 them.
¹⁰ ^x*It is* in my desire that I should chas-
 tise them;
 And ^ythe people shall be gathered
 against them,
 † When *they* shall bind themselves in
 their two furrows.
¹¹ And Ephraim *is as* ^za heifer *that is*
 taught, and loveth ^ato tread out *the*
corn;
 But ^zI passed over upon ^ther fair
 neck:
 I will make Ephraim to ride;
 Judah shall plow,
 And Jacob shall ^ebreak his clods.
¹² ^dSow to yourselves in righteousness,
^dReap ^ein mercy;
 † Break up your ^gfallow ground:
 For *it is* time to seek the LORD,
 Till he come and ^hrain righteousness
 upon you.
¹³ ⁱYe have plowed wickedness, ^{di}ye have
 reaped iniquity;
 Ye have eaten the fruit of lies:
 Because thou didst trust in thy
 way,
 In the multitude of thy mighty
 men.
¹⁴ Therefore shall a tumult arise among
 thy people,
 And ^jall thy fortresses ^kshall be
 spoiled,
 As ¹Shalman ^kspoiled ^mBeth-arbel in
 the day of battle:
ⁿThe mother was dashed in pieces
 upon *her* children.
¹⁵ So shall ^oBeth-el do unto you because
 of ^tyour great wickedness;
 In a morning ^pshall the king of Israel
 utterly be cut off.

ⁿ Comp.
 ch. 12. 1.
^o See ch. 5. 13.
^p ch. 11. 6.
^q ver. 15.
^r See ch. 4. 5.
^s Or comp.
 Joel 1. 7
 marg.
^t Heb.
the face of
the water.
 Job 24. 18
 (Heb.).
^u Deut. 9. 21.
 So Amos 8.
^v See 1 Kin.
 12. 30.
^w Gen. 3. 18.
^x See ch. 9. 6.
^y So Isai. 2.
 19.
 Cited Luke
 23. 30.
 Rev. 6. 16.
 Comp.
 Rev. 9. 6.
^v See ch. 9. 9.
^w Judg. 20.
 18, &c.
^x See ch. 5. 8.
^y Comp.
 Deut. 28. 63.
 ch. 7. 12.
^z See Deut. 8.
 5.
^a See ch. 8.
 10.
^b Or, *When*
ⁱ *shall bind*
^j *them for*
^k *their two*
^l *transgres-*
^m *sions, or, in*
ⁿ *their two*
^o *habitations.*
^p See Jer. 48.
 34.
 Comp.
 ch. 11. 4.
^q Mic. 4. 13
 (Heb.).
 See Deut.
 25. 4.
^r Heb. *the*
^s *beauty of*
^t *her neck.*
^u See ch. 3. 5.
^v See Job 39.
 10.
^w Prov. 11.
 18. & 22. 8.
 ch. 8. 7.
^x See Gal. 6. 8.
^y Heb. as
 Prov. 12. 8.
 & 27. 21.
 Comp.
 2 Cor. 9. 6.
^z Jer. 4. 3.
^a Prov. 13. 23
 (Heb.).
^b Comp.
 Isai. 45. 8.
^c See Job 4. 8.
^d Comp.
 ch. 1. 5.
^e See ch. 7.
 13.
^f So 2 Kin.
 17. 3.
^g 1 Macc. 9.
 27.
^h See ch. 13.
 16.
ⁱ Comp.
 ver. 5.
 See Amos 3.
 14.
^j Heb.
the evil of
your evil.
^k ver. 7.

XI.

^a See ch. 2.
^{15.}
^b See Deut.
^{7, 8.}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 14. 4.}
^c Cited Matt.
^{2. 15.}
^d Ex. 4. 22;
^{23.}
^{So Mal. 1.}
^{6.}
^e So Jer. 7.
^{25. 26.}
^{ver. 7.}
^{1 ch. 2. 13.}
^{Comp.}
^{2 Kim. 17. 16.}
^{ch. 13. 1. 2.}
^f See Deut.
^{1. 31.}
^h See Ex. 15.
^{26.}
ⁱ Jer. 31. 3.
^{See John 6.}
^{44.}
^k Comp.
^{ch. 10. 11.}
^l Comp.
^{1. ev. 26. 13.}
^{† Heb.}
^{lift up.}
^{Gen. 14. 22.}
^{&c.}
^m Ps. 78. 24.
^{25.}
ⁿ Comp.
^{ch. 8. 13.}
^{& 9. 3. 6.}
^{About}
^{B.C. 728.}
^{[They be-}
^{came tribu-}
^{taries to Sal-}
^{manasser].}
^o See ch. 10.
^{3.}
^p 2 Kin. 17.
^{13. 14.}
^q See Jer. 30.
^{23.}
^r See Ezek.
^{17. 6.}
^s ch. 10. 6.
^t See Prov. 1.
^{32.}
^{So Jer. 3. 6.}
^{ch. 14. 4.}
^u ch. 7. 16.
^{† Heb.}
^{Together}
^{they exalted}
^{not.}
^v See Ex. 15.
^{2.}
^w Jer. 9. 7.
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 6. 4.}
^x Gen. 14. 8.
^{So Gen. 19.}
^{24. 25.}
^{Jer. 49. 18.}
^{& 50. 40.}
^{Amos 4. 11.}
^{Jude 7.}
^{7 Deut. 29.}
^{23.}
^{So Ps. 7. 8}
^{(Heb.).}
^a So Deut.
^{32. 36.}
^{See Mic. 63.}
^{15.}
^b See Gen.
^{43. 30.}
^c See Num.
^{23. 19.}
^{Comp.}
^{Isai 55. 8. 9.}
^e So ch. 3. 5.
^f Isai. 31. 4.
^{Jer. 25. 30.}
^{Joel 3. 16.}
^{Amos 1. 2.}
^g Comp.
^{Isai. 21. 8.}
^{Rev. 10. 3.}
^h Comp. Isai. 11. 11.
^{Zech. 8. 7.}
ⁱ Zech.
^{10. 10.}
^{See Mic. 7. 12.}
^j Isai. 66. 8.
^{See ch. 7. 11.}
^k See ch. 9. 3.
^l Jer. 32. 37.
^{Zech. 10. 6.}
^{So Ezek. 37. 21. 25.}
^{See Isai. 65. 21.}

^aWhen Israel *was* a child, then ^bI loved him,
 And ^ccalled ^dmy son out of Egypt.
^eAs ^ethey called them, so they went ² from them:
^fThey sacrificed unto Baalim, and ^fburnt incense to graven images.
^gI taught Ephraim also to go, taking ³ them by their arms;
 But they knew not that ^hI healed them.
ⁱI drew them with cords ^kof a man, ⁴ with bands of love:
 And ^jI was to them ^kas they that [†]take off the yoke on their jaws,
 And ^mI laid meat unto them.
ⁿHe shall not return into the land of ⁵ Egypt,
 But ^othe Assyrian shall be his king,
^pBecause they refused to return.
 And the sword shall ^qabide on his ⁶ cities,
 And shall consume his ^rbranches, and devour *them*,
^sBecause of their own counsels.
 And my people are bent ^tto back- ⁷ sliding from me:
^eThough they called them to ^uthe most High,
[†]None at all would ^vexalt *him*.
^wHow shall I give thee up, Ephraim? ⁸
^xHow shall I deliver thee, Israel?
^yHow shall I make thee as ^zAdmah?
^yHow shall I set thee as ^zZeboim?
 Mine heart is turned ^zwithin me,
^aMy repentings ^bare kindled together.
 I will not execute the fierceness of ⁹ mine anger,
 I will not return to destroy Ephraim:
^cFor I *am* God, and not man;
^dThe Holy One ^din the midst of thee:
 And I will not enter into the city.
^eThey shall walk after the LORD: ^fhe ¹⁰ shall roar ^glike a lion:
 When he shall roar, then the children shall tremble ^hfrom the west.
 They shall tremble as a bird ⁱout of ¹¹ Egypt,
 And ^jas a dove ^kout of the land of Assyria:
 And ^jI will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

¹² Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit:
^mBut Judah yet ⁿruleth with God, and is faithful ^owith ^othe saints.
[†]Or, *with the most holy.* ^o Deut. 33. 3. Job 15. 15. Zech. 14. 5.
 Ephraim ^afeedeth on wind, and follow-
 eth after ^bthe east wind:
 He daily increaseth lies and ^cdesolation;
 And ^dthey do make a covenant with the Assyrians,
 And ^eoil is carried ^finto Egypt.
² ^gThe LORD hath also a controversy with Judah,
 And ^hwill ⁱpunish Jacob according to his ways;
^hAccording to his doings ⁱwill he recompense him.
³ ^jHe took his brother by the heel in the womb,
 And by his strength he ^khad power with God:
⁴ ^kYea, he had power over *the* angel, and prevailed:
^lHe wept, and made supplication unto him:
^mHe found him *in* Beth-el, and there he spake with us;
⁵ Even the LORD God of hosts; ⁿthe LORD *is* his memorial.
⁶ Therefore ^oturn thou to thy God:
^pKeep mercy and judgment, And ^qwait on thy God continually.
⁷ *He is* [†]a merchant, ^rthe balances of deceit *are* in his hand:
 He loveth to ^ooppress.
⁸ And Ephraim said, Yet ^sI am become rich, I have found me out substance:
^tIn all my labours ^vthey shall find none iniquity in me [†]that *were* sin.
⁹ And ^wI *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt
 Will yet make thee ^xto dwell in tabernacles, ^xas *in* the days of the solemn feast.
¹⁰ ^yI have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied ^zvisions,
 And used similitudes [†]by the ministry of the prophets.
¹¹ ^aIs there iniquity *in* Gilead? surely they are vanity:
 They sacrifice bullocks ^bin Gilgal;
 Yea, ^ctheir altars *are* as heaps ^din the furrows of the fields.

^m Comp. ch. 5. 5. 13. 14. & 6. 4. & 12. 2.
ⁿ Jer. 2. 31 (Heb.).
^o Gen. 27. 40.
^{XII.}
^{About}
^{B.C. 725.}
^a Job 15. 2.
^b ch. 13. 15.
^c See Jer. 18.
^{17.}
^d See ch. 7. 13.
^e See Isai. 30. 6. Comp. ch. 10. 6.
^f 2 Kin. 17. 4. ch. 7. 11.
^g So Lam. 3. 6.
^h See ch. 4. 1.
ⁱ Heb. *visit upon.*
^j See ch. 4. 9.
^k ver. 14 (Heb.).
^l Gen. 25. 26.
^m Gen. 27. 36.
ⁿ Heb. *was a prince, or, behaved himself princely.*
^o Gen. 32. 28.
^p Gen. 32. 24. 1 Comp.
^q Gen. 32. 26.
^r Gen. 28. 12. 19. & 35. 9.
^s See Ex. 3. 15.
^t ch. 14. 1. 2.
^u Joel 2. 12. 13.
^v See Mic. 6. 8.
^w See Ps. 27. 14.
[†] Or, *Canaan.*
^x See Job 41. 6. & Ezek. 16. 3.
^y So Ezek. 17. 4.
^z Prov. 11. 1. & 20. 23.
[†] Amos 8. 5 (Heb.).
[†] Or, *deceive.*
[†] Mic. 2. 2 (Heb.).
[†] See Lev. 6. 2.
[†] Zech. 11. 5.
[†] Rev. 3. 17. Comp.
[†] Cor. 4. 8.
[†] Or, *All my labours* [†] suffice me not: he shall have [†] punishment of iniquity in whom *is* sin.
[†] See Num. 11. 22.
[†] See Gen. 4. 13.
[†] Comp. Deut. 29. 19.
[†] Heb. *which.*
[†] Joel 2. 28.
[†] Comp. ch. 5. 11.
^w ch. 13. 4.
^x See Lev. 23. 34.
^y 2 Kin. 17. 13.
^z Heb. *by the hand.* See 1 Kin. 16. 12.
^a ch. 6. 8.
^b See ch. 4. 15.
^c See ch. 8. 11.
^d ch. 10. 4.

* Gen. 28. 5. Comp.
Deut. 26. 5.
† Gen. 29. 20, 28.
* Comp.
Deut. 18. 15.
Ps. 105. 15.
† Ex. 12. 50.
51. & 13. 3.
Ps. 77. 20.
Isai. 63. 11—14.
Mic. 6. 4.
† Heb. as ver. 12.
k 2 Kin. 17. 17.
† Heb. with bitterness.
See Jer. 6. 26.
l See 2 Sam. 1. 16.
† Heb. bloods. See Ezek. 16. 9. & ch. 4. 2.
m Dan. 11. 18 (Heb.). Comp. Deut. 28. 37. n Heb. as ver. 2.

XIII.

a Job 41. 25. Comp.
Job. 34. 31.
b See ch. 5. 15.
c See ch. 11. 2.
† Heb. they add to sin.
So Judg. 10. 6 (Heb.).
See Isai. 7. 10.
d See ch. 2. 8.
e See Ps. 115. 4.
† Or, the sacrificers of men.
† Job 31. 27.
See Gen. 41. 40 marg.
† ch. 6. 4 (Heb.).
f See Ps. 1. 4.
h See Ps. 68. 2.
† Heb. as Gen. 7. 11.
i & 8. 2.
k Isai. 43. 11.
l ch. 12. 9.
See Jer. 2. 6.
m Isai. 45. 21, 22.
So ver. 9, 10.
Deut. 32. 37—39.
See Ps. 3. 8.
n Isai. 10. 4 (Heb.).
o Deut. 2. 7.
So Deut. 32. 10.
Amos 3. 2.
p So Deut. 8. 15.
† Heb. droughts.
q Deut. 8. 12, 14. & 32. 15.
r So ch. 4. 7.
s See ch. 5. 14.
† See Jer. 5. 6.
u ch. 14. 8.
v 2 Sam. 17. 8.
Prov. 17. 12.
So Lam. 3. 10.
† Heb. The beast of the field.
ch. 2. 12, 18.
See 2 Chr. 25. 18.

And ^eJacob fled *into* the country of ^lSyria,
And Israel ^fserved for a wife, and for a wife he ⁱkept *sheep*.
And ^gby a prophet ^hthe LORD brought ^lIsrael out of Egypt,
And ^gby a prophet was he ⁱpreserved.
Ephraim ^kprovoked *him* to anger ^lmost bitterly:
Therefore ^lshall he leave his ^lblood upon him,
And ^mhis reproach shall his Lord ⁿreturn unto him.

When Ephraim spake trembling, he ^aexalted *himself* in Israel;
But when he ^boffended ^cin Baal, he died.
And now ^tthey sin more and more, ²And ^dhave made them molten images of their silver,
And idols according to their own understanding,
^eAll of it the work of the craftsmen:
They say of them, Let ^lthe men that sacrifice ^fkiss the calves.
Therefore they shall be ^{ff}as the morning cloud,
^{ff}And as the early dew that passeth away,
^gAs the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor,
And ^has the smoke out of ⁱthe chimney.
Yet ^{kl}I *am* the LORD thy God from ⁴the land of Egypt,
And thou shalt know no god but me:
For ^{km}*there is* no saviour ⁿbeside me.
^oI did know thee in the wilderness,
^pIn the land of ^tgreat drought.
^{qr}According to their pasture, so were ⁶they filled;
^qThey were filled, and their heart was exalted;
Therefore ^{qr}have they forgotten me.
Therefore ^sI will be unto them as a ⁷lion:
As ^ta leopard by the way will I ^uobserve *them*:
I will meet them as ^va bear *that is* bereaved of her whelps,
And will rent the caul of their heart,
And there will I devour them like a lion:
^tThe wild beast shall tear them.

9 O Israel, ^w*thou* hast destroyed thyself; but ^xin me ^tis thine help.
10 ^lI will be thy king: ^xwhere *is any* other that may save thee in all thy cities?
And thy judges *of* whom ^zthou saidst, Give me a king and princes?
11 ^aI gave thee a king in mine anger, And ^btook *him away* in my wrath.
12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* ^cbound up; his sin *is* hid.
13 ^dThe sorrows of a travailing *woman* shall come upon him:
He *is* an unwise son;
For he should not ^estay ^tlong in *the place of* ^tthe breaking forth of children.
14 I ^gwill ransom them from ^hthe power of the grave;
^hI will redeem them from death:
^jO death, I will be thy plagues;
O grave, I will be thy ^kdestruction:
^lRepentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
15 Though ^mhe be fruitful among *his* brethren,
ⁿAn east wind shall come, ^othe wind of the LORD *shall* come up ^pfrom the wilderness,
And his ^qspring ^rshall become dry, and his ^sfountain shall be dried up:
He shall spoil the treasure of all ^tpleasant vessels.
16 ^{ss}Samaria ^tshall become desolate;
^uFor she hath rebelled against her God:
They shall fall by the sword:
^{vv}Their infants shall be dashed in pieces,
And ^wtheir women with child shall be ript up.

q Prov. 5. 18 (Heb.). r See Ezek. 17. 10. s See Prov. 5. 16. t Heb. vessels of desire. Dan. 11. 8. Nahum 2. 9. u [Fulfilled about B.C. 721]. 2 Kin. 17. 6. v See Jer. 23. 13. w See Ps. 5. 10 marg. & ch. 5. 15. But comp. Joel 1. 18. x 2 Kin. 18. 12. y Isai. 13. 16. Nah. 3. 10 in the Heb. So ch. 10. 14. See ch. 9. 12. z See 2 Kin. 8. 12. 2 Kin. 15. 16. Amos 1. 13.

O Israel, ^areturn unto the LORD thy God;

For thou hast ^bfallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and ^aturn to the LORD:

Say unto him, ^cTake away all iniquity, and ^dreceive *us* graciously:

So ^dwill we render the calves of our lips.

& 69. 30, 31. & 119. 108. Jonah 2. 9.

* Comp. Prov. 6. 32. & 8. 36. ch. 14. 1. Mal. 1. 9. * See ver. 4. † Heb. in thy help. Deut. 33. 26. † [Rather, Where is thy king? King Hoshea being then in prison. 2 Kin. 17. 4.] † So ch. 10. 3. † 1 Sam. 8. 5. 19. † 1 Sam. 8. 7, 22. & 10. 19. Acts 13. 21. † 1 Sam. 15. 22, 23. & 16. 1. † Job 14. 17. See Deut. 32. 34. † See Isai. 13. 8. † 2 Kin. 4. 6. & 13. 18. † Heb. a time. † 2 Kin. 19. 3. Isai. 37. 3 in the Heb. Comp. ch. 12. 3. † Ps. 49. 15. † Comp. Isai. 25. 8. & 26. 19. Ezek. 37. 12. † Heb. the hand. † Deut. 32. 36. Josh. 8. 20. Dan. 12. 7. † Cited 1 Cor. 15. 55. † See Ps. 91. 6. † Rom. 11. 29. See Num. 23. 19. Comp. Jer. 15. 6. † Comp. Gen. 41. 52. † See ch. 12. 1. Comp. ch. 4. 19. † See Job 1. 16 marg. † See Job 1. 19. † Heb. 1. & ch. 12. 6. † ver. 9. Comp. ch. 13. 9. † Ps. 85. 2 (Heb.). † Or, give good. Comp. Ex. 25. 2 marg. † Heb. 13. 15. Comp. Ps. 50. 14.

XIV.

a See Jer. 3. 1. & ch. 12. 6. b ver. 9. Comp. ch. 13. 9. c Ps. 85. 2 (Heb.). d Or, give good. Comp. Ex. 25. 2 marg. e Heb. 13. 15. Comp. Ps. 50. 14.

^e See ch. 5.
^f Isai. 30. 2,
 16.
 See Isai. 31. 1.
 So Deut. 17.
 16.
 ch. 1. 7.
^g So ver. 8.
^h See Ps. 10.
 14.
ⁱ See Jer. 3.
 22. &
 ch. 6. 1.
^k See ch. 11. 7.
^l Comp.
 ch. 11. 1.
^m See Ps. 54.
 6.
ⁿ Comp.
 Mic. 5. 7.
 See Prov. 19.
 12.
^o Or,
blossom.
 Isai. 27. 6
 (Heb.).
 & 35. 2.
 & 66. 14
 (Heb.). ver. 7.
 Ps. 92. 12.
^r Dan. 10. 8 (Heb.).
 So Gen. 27. 27.

^e Asshur shall not save us: ^fwe will ³
 not ride upon horses:
^gNeither will we say any more to the
 work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods:
 For ^hin thee the fatherless findeth
 mercy.
ⁱI will heal ^{ik}their backsliding, ^lI will ⁴
 love them ^mfreely:
 For mine anger is turned away from
 him.
 I will be ⁿas the dew unto Israel: ⁵
 He shall ^ogrow as ^pthe lily,
^qAnd ^rcast forth his roots as Lebanon.
^sHis branches ^tshall spread, ⁶
 And his ^ubeauty shall be ^vas the olive
 tree,
 And ^wthis smell as Lebanon.

^o See Cant. 2. 1. ^p See Isai. 27. 6. ^q See
^r Heb. *strike*. ^s Heb. *shall go*. ^t Chr. 26. 8.
^u See Ps. 52. 8. ^v So ver. 8. ^w Cant. 4. 11.

⁷ ^{qu}They that dwell under his shadow ^u
 shall return;
 They shall revive *as* the corn, and
^lgrow as the vine:
 The ^lsent thereof *shall be* as the wine
 of Lebanon.
⁸ Ephraim *shall say*, ^gWhat have I to
 do any more with idols?
 I have ^wheard *him*, and ^xobserved
 him:
^{qs}I *am* like a green fir tree.
^yFrom me is thy fruit found.
⁹ ^zWho *is* wise, and he shall understand
 these *things*?
 Prudent, and he shall know them?
 For ^athe ways of the LORD *are*
^bright,
 And ^cthe just shall walk in them:
^cBut the transgressors shall ^dfall there-
 in.

^c 2 Cor. 2. 16. See Luke 2. 34.

^d ver. 2.

^u Ps. 91. 1.
 See Num.
 14. 9.
^l Or,
blossom.
 See ver. 5.
^l Or,
memorial.
 ch. 12. 5.
^v So Isai. 30.
 22.
^w See Ps.
 3. 4.
^x Isai. 57. 9.
 (Heb.).
 ch. 13. 7.
^y John 15. 4.
 5.
^z Ps. 107. 43.
 Jer. 9. 12.
 So Dan. 12.
 10.
 John 8. 47.
 & 18. 37.
^a Prov. 10.
 29.
^b Ecclus. 39.
 24 (Gk.).
 Acts 13. 10.
 2 Pet. 2. 15.
 So Rev.
 15. 3.

JOEL.

I.

Before
CHRIST
about
800 [or 790].
a See Hos.
5, 1.
b ver. 14
(Heb.).
bb ch. 2, 2.
c See Ps. 78.
4.

† Heb. *The residue of the palmerworm.*
d ch. 2, 25.
Amos 4, 9.
Comp.
Mal. 3, 11.
e Deut. 28, 38.
See Ex. 10, 4.
Comp.
Amos 7, 1.
f ch. 2, 25.
See Ps. 105, 34.
g ch. 2, 25.
See Ps. 78, 46.
h Comp.
Isai. 24, 11.
i ch. 3, 18.
Amos 9, 13.
See Isai. 49, 26.
k So Isai. 32, 10.
l See ch. 2, 2.
m Rev. 9, 8.
n See Job 29, 17 marg.
o Job 4, 11 (Heb.).
† Heb.
laid my fig tree for a barking.
Comp.
Hos. 10, 7 (Heb.).
p Comp.
ver. 12.
q Gen. 40, 10, 12.
r ver. 13.
See 1 Kin. 20, 31.
s So Prov. 2, 17.
Jer. 3, 4.
t ver. 13.
So ver. 16.
Comp.
ch. 2, 14.
Also Dan. 8, 11, 12.
u ver. 13.
ch. 2, 17.
So Isai. 61, 6.
Ezek. 45, 4.
x See Isai. 24, 7.
y ech. 9, 5 & 10, 5 (Heb.).
z Hos. 13, 15.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
a Hear this, b ye old men,
And give ear, b all ye inhabitants of the land.
bb Hath this been in your days,
Or even in the days of your fathers?
c Tell ye your children of it,
And let your children tell their children,
And their children another generation.
d That which d the palmerworm hath left hath e the locust eaten;
And that which e the locust hath left hath f the cankerworm eaten;
And that which f the cankerworm hath left hath g the caterpillar eaten.
Awake, ye drunkards, and weep;
And h howl, all ye drinkers of wine,
Because of i the new wine, k for it is cut off from your mouth.
For l a nation is come up upon my land,
l Strong, and without number,
m Whose teeth are the teeth of a lion,
And he hath n the cheek-teeth of a o great lion.
He hath laid my vine waste,
And p barked my fig tree:
He hath made it clean bare, and cast it away;
q The branches thereof are made white.
Lament like a virgin r girded with s sackcloth for t the husband of her youth.
u The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD;
v The priests, w the LORD's ministers, mourn.
The field is wasted, x the land mourn-eth;
For y the corn is wasted, z the new wine is y dried up, w the oil y languisheth.

* See Hos. 4, 3. * ch. 2, 19 (24). See Hos. 2, 8.
† Or, *ashamed.* ver. 11, Jer. 2, 26. Hos. 2, 5.
† ver. 12, 17 (Heb.). Josh. 2, 10, & 4, 23.
† See Isai. 16, 8.

z Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; a howl, O ye vinedressers,
For the wheat and for the barley;
Because the harvest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is y dried up, and p the fig tree languisheth;
The pomegranate tree, a the palm tree also, and b the apple tree,
Even all the trees of the field, are withered:
Because c joy is y withered away from the sons of men.
13 de Gird yourselves, and d lament, ye priests:
d Howl, ye ministers of the altar:
Come, lie all night e in sackcloth, f ye ministers of my God;
For f the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.
14 g Sanctify ye a fast, g call a h solemn assembly,
g Gather h the elders and h all the inhabitants of the land
Into the house of the LORD your God,
And cry unto the LORD,
15 Alas for the day! i for the day of the LORD is at hand,
And as a j destruction from k the Almighty shall it come.
16 l Is not the meat cut off before our eyes,
Yea, l joy and gladness f from the house of our God?
17 m The t seed is rotten under their clods,
The garners are laid desolate, m the barns are broken down;
For the corn is y withered.
18 n How do the beasts groan!
The herds of cattle n are perplexed,
Because they have no pasture;
Yea, the flocks of sheep o are made desolate.
19 O LORD, p to thee will I cry:
For q the fire hath devoured r the s pastures of the wilderness,
And s the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

a Jer. 14, 4 (Heb.).

a See Ps. 92, 12.
b See Prov. 25, 11.

c So Isai. 24, 11.
Jer. 48, 33.
d Jer. 4, 8.
So Mic. 1, 8 (Heb.).
e See ver. 8.

f See ver. 9.
g ch. 2, 15, 16.
See 2 Chr. 20, 3.
Comp.

h Kin. 10, 20.
i Or, day of restraint.
Amos 5, 21.
See Lev. 23, 36 marg.
j ver. 2 (Heb.).

k Isai. 13, 6.
So Isai. 13-9.
Jer. 46, 10.
Ezek. 30, 3.
ch. 2, 1.
See Job 24, 1.
l See Hos. 7, 13.

m See Ezek. 1, 24.
l Comp.
Deut. 12, 6, 7, & 16, 11, 14, 15.
n See Mal. 2, 3.
† Heb.
grains.

o So Hagg. 2, 19.
p So ver. 20.
Hos. 4, 3.
See Jer. 12, 4.
Comp.
ch. 2, 22.
Jonah 3, 7, & 4, 11.
un See Ex. 14, 3.

q See Hos. 13, 16.
p Ps. 50, 15.
q ver. 20.
r Jer. 9, 10.
† Or, q *habitations.*
ch. 2, 22.
See Ps. 65, 12.
s ch. 2, 3.

^t Ps. 42. 1
(Heb.).
So Job 38. 41
Ps. 104. 21.
& 145. 15.
& 147. 9.
^u See Ps. 18.
15.
^v So 1 Kin. 17.
7. & 18. 5.

II.

^a ver. 15.
See Hos. 5. 8.
So Isai. 58. 1.
Amos 3. 6.
|| Or, ^acornet.
^b ch. 3. 17.
See Ps. 2. 6
marg.
^c So ver. 11,
31.
Ezek. 30. 3.
ch. 1. 15.
& 3. 14
Obad. 15.
Zeph. 1. 7, 14.
Zech. 14. 1.
^d Zeph. 1. 15.
^e Amos 5. 18,
20.
^f See Ezek.
34. 12.
^g Comp.
Amos 4. 13.
& 5. 8.
^h ch. 1. 6.
ver. 5, 11, 25.
Comp.
Jer. 51. 14.
ⁱ Ex. 10. 14.
ch. 1. 2.
Comp.
Josh. 10. 14.
Matt. 24. 21.
^j Heb.
of generation
and generation.
See Ps. 77. 8.
Jch. 1. 19, 20.
^k See Ezek.
28. 13.
^l Zech. 7. 14.
^m ch. 3. 19.
ⁿ Comp.
ver. 32
(Heb.).
^o Rev. 9. 7.
^p Rev. 9. 9.
Comp.
Isai. 37. 24.
^q Nah. 3. 2
(Heb.).
^r Isai. 5. 24.
& 47. 14.
Obad. 18.
Nahum 1. 10.
Mal. 4. 1.
^s Nah. 2. 10.
^t See Jer. 8.
21. Comp.
Jer. 30. 6.
^u Heb. *pot*.

^v Judg. 2. 18
(Heb.).
|| Or, *dart*.
See 2 Chr.
32. 5.
^w See Amos
9. 1.
^x Isai. 33. 4.
So Prov. 28.
15 (Heb.).
^y So Nahum
2. 5.
^z Comp.
Jer. 9. 21.
^{aa} See Matt.
24. 43.
Comp.
John 10. 1.

ⁿ The beasts of the field ^tcry also unto ^{zo}
thee:
For ^uthe rivers of waters ^vare dried
up,
And ^qthe fire hath devoured the pas-
tures of the wilderness.

^a Blow ye the ^htrumpet ^bin Zion,
and ^asound an alarm in ^bmy holy
mountain:

Let all the inhabitants of the land
tremble:

^cFor the day of the LORD cometh, for
it is nigh at hand;

^{cd}A day of darkness and ^{de}of gloomi- ²
ness,

^{df}A day of clouds and ^{df}of thick dark-
ness,

As ^gthe morning spread upon the
mountains:

^hA great people and a strong;

ⁱThere hath not been ever the like,

Neither shall be any more after it,

Even to the years ^jof many genera-
tions.

^jA fire devoureth before them;

And behind them ^{ja}a flame burneth: ³

The land *is* as ^kthe garden of Eden
before them,

And ^{kk}behind them ^{la}a desolate wilder-
ness;

Yea, and ^lnothing shall escape them.

^mThe appearance of them *is* as the ⁴
appearance of horses;

And as horsemen, so shall they run.

ⁿLike the noise of chariots on the tops ⁵
of mountains shall they ^{na}leap,

Like the noise of a flame of ^ofire that
devoureth the stubble,

^hAs a strong people set in battle array.
Before their face *the* people shall be ⁶
much pained:

^pAll faces ^qshall gather ^tblackness.

They shall run like mighty *men*; they ⁷
shall climb the wall like men of

war;

And they shall march every one on
his ways,

And they shall not break their ranks:
Neither shall one ^rthrust another; ⁸

They shall walk every one in his path:
And *when* they fall upon the ^ssword,

they shall not ^sbe wounded.

^tThey shall ^urun to and fro in the ⁹
city;

They shall ^urun upon the wall,

They shall climb up upon the houses;
^vThey shall enter in at the windows
^vlike a thief.

^wThe earth shall quake before them;

^wThe heavens shall tremble:

^xThe sun and the moon shall be dark,

^xAnd the stars shall withdraw their
shining:

¹¹ And ^{xx}the LORD shall utter his voice
before ^yhis army:

For ^hhis ^zcamp *is* very great:

^aFor *he* is strong that executeth his
word:

For ^bthe day of the LORD *is* great
and very ^cterrible;

And ^dwho can abide it?

¹² Therefore also now, saith the LORD,

^cTurn ye *even* to me with all your
heart,

And ^fwith fasting, and with weeping,
and with mourning:

¹³ And ^grent your heart, and not ^hyour
garments,

And ^eturn unto the LORD your God:
For ^{ij}he *is* gracious and ^{ij}merciful,

^{ij}Slow to anger, and ^{ij}of great kind-
ness,

And ⁱrepenteth him of the evil.

¹⁴ ^lWho knoweth *if* he will return and
repent,

And leave ^{ma}a blessing behind him;

Even ^{na}a meat offering and a drink
offering unto the LORD your God?

¹⁵ ^oBlow the trumpet in Zion,

^pSanctify a fast, call a solemn assem-
bly:

¹⁶ Gather the people, ^qsanctify the con-
gregation, assemble the elders,

^rGather the children, and those that
suck the breasts:

^sLet the bridegroom go forth of his
chamber, and the bride out of her

^tcloset.

¹⁷ Let ^uthe priests, the ministers of the
LORD, weep ^vbetween ^wthe porch

and ^xthe altar,

And let them say, ^ySpare thy people,
O LORD,

And givenot thine heritage to reproach,
That the heathen should ^zrule over

them:

^zWherefore should they say among
the people, Where *is* their God?

¹⁸ Then will the LORD ^abe jealous for
his land,

And ^bpity his people.

^{4. 1.} ^y 2 Esdr. 8. 45. Esther 13. 15.
against them. Job 17. 6. Ezek. 12. 23 (Heb.).
Comp. Ex. 32. 11, 12. Dent. 9. 26—29.
^b Mal. 3. 17 (Heb.).

^w Prov. 30.
21 (Heb.).
Amos 8. 8.
So Ps. 18. 7.
ch. 3. 16.
Hagg. 2. 6.
See Isai. 2.
19.
^x ch. 3. 15.
So ver. 31.
Comp.
Job 30. 28.
Rev. 9. 2.
See Matt. 24.
29.
¹² See ch. 3.
16. Comp.
1 Thess. 4.
16.
¹ ver. 25.
¹ Gen. 32. 2
(Heb.).
² See Rev.
18. 8.
³ Jer. 30. 7.
See ver. 2.
So Rev. 6. 17.
^c ver. 31.
^d Mal. 3. 2.
Comp.
Num. 24. 23.
^e ver. 13.
Dent. 4. 30.
1 Sam. 7. 3.
Hos. 12. 6.
See Jer. 3. 1.
& Luke 22.
32.
^f See 1 Sam.
7. 6.
^g See Ps. 34.
18.
^h See Gen.
44. 13.
ⁱ Jonah 4. 2.
So Nahum
1. 3.
Prayer of
Manass. 11.
15—17.
^j See Ex. 34.
6.
^k See Ps. 86. 5.
^l See Jonah
3. 9. So
Amos 5. 15.
^m Isai. 65. 8.
Mal. 3. 10.
So Hagg. 2.
19.
Comp.
Zech. 8. 13.
ⁿ Comp.
ch. 1. 9. 13.
^o So Num.
10. 3.
See ver. 1.
^p See ch. 1. 14.
^q Ex. 19. 10.
22.
See Josh. 3. 5.
^r So 2 Chr.
20. 13.
Jonah 3. 5.
Judith 4. 10.
^s So 1 Macc.
1. 27. Comp.
Deut. 24. 5.
Eccles. 3. 5.
Zech. 12.
12—14.
^t Cor. 7. 5.
^u See Ps. 19. 5.
^v See ch. 1. 9.
^w Ezek. 8. 16.
^x 1 Macc. 7. 36.
Matt. 23. 35.
^y 1 Kin. 6. 3.
^z Chr. 3. 4.
^z See 2 Chr.
|| Or, *use a byword*
^{aa} See Ps. 42. 3.
^a Zech. 1. 14. & 8. 2.

^c See ch. i. 10. So ver. 24, 26. Mal. 3. 10—12. ^d Ezek. 36. 29. Zech. 9. 17. ^{dd} Comp. Ex. 10. 19. ^e See Jer. i. 14. ^f Ezek. 47. 18. Zech. 14. 8 (Heb.). ^g Deut. 11. 24. & 34. 2. Zech. 14. 8 (Heb.). So Ezek. 47. 19. Comp. Dan. 11. 45. ^h Isai. 34. 3. So Amos 4. 10. Comp. Isai. 37. 36. & 66. 24. ⁱ Heb. *he hath magnified to do*. Ps. 126. 2, 3. See Jer. 48. 26. & Dau. 8. 11. Comp. Obad. 12. ^j See ch. i. 18. ^k See ch. i. 19. ^l So Zech. 8. 12. ^m So Isai. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. ⁿ Or, ^{na} *teacher of righteousness*. ^o 2 Chr. 15. 3. Prov. 5. 13. Isai. 30. 20. Comp. Deut. 32. 2. ^p Ps. 84. 6 (Heb.). So Deut. 11. 14. Jer. 5. 24. Hos. 6. 3. ^q Heb. *according to righteousness*. ^r See Lev. 26. 4. So Deut. 28. 12. ^s See Deut. 11. 14. & Job 29. 23. Comp. Amos 4. 7. ^t ch. 3. 13. See Isai. 5. 2. ^u See ch. i. 4. ^v ver. 11. Comp. Prov. 30. 27. ^w See Lev. 25. 19. So Ps. 22. 26. ^x ver. 27. See Isai. 49. 23. ^y See ch. 3. 17. ^z Hos. 11. 9. So Lev. 26. 11. 12. Ezek. 37. 26, 28. See Ps. 46. 5. ^{aa} See Isai. 45. 5. So Ezek. 39. 22, 28.

Yea, the LORD will answer and say ¹⁹ 28
unto his people,
Behold, I *will* send you ^{cd} corn, and
^c wine, and ^c oil,
And ye shall be satisfied therewith:
And I will no more make you a re-
proach among the heathen:
But ^{dd} I will remove far off from you ²⁰
^e the northern *army*,
And will drive him into a land barren
and desolate,
With his face toward ^f the east sea,
And his hinder part towards ^g the ut-
most sea,
And ^h his stink shall come up, and his
ill savour shall come up,
Because ⁱ he hath done great things.

Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: ²¹
For the LORD ^j will do great things.
^k Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: ²²
For ^k the pastures of the wilderness do
spring,
For ^l the tree beareth her fruit,
^l The fig tree and the vine do yield
their strength.
^m Be glad then, ye children of Zion, ²³
and ^m rejoice in the LORD your
God:
For he hath given you ^{lo} the former
rain ^{moderately},
And ^p he will cause to come down for
you the rain,
^o The former rain, and ^q the latter rain
in the first *month*.
And the floors shall be full of ^c wheat, ²⁴
And ^r the fats shall overflow *with* ^c wine
and ^c oil.
And I will restore to you the years ²⁵
that ^s the locust hath eaten,
^s The cankerworm, and ^s the caterpil-
lar, and ^s the palmerworm,
^t My great army which I sent among
you.
And ^{cu} ye shall eat in plenty, and be ²⁶
satisfied,
And praise the name of the LORD
your God,
That hath dealt wondrously with you:
And ^v my people shall never be a-
shamed.
^w And ye shall know that I *am* ^x in the ²⁷
midst of Israel,
And *that* ^y I *am* the LORD your God,
and none else:
And ^v my people shall never be a-
shamed.

^z And it shall come to pass after-
ward,
That ^a I will pour out my spirit
upon all flesh;
And ^{bc} your sons and ^{cd} your
daughters shall prophesy,
^c Your old men shall dream
^e dreams,
^c Your young men shall see
^f visions:
²⁹ ^c And also upon ^g the servants
and upon the handmaids
In those days will I pour out
my spirit.
³⁰ And ^h I will shew wonders in
the heavens and in the earth,
Blood, and fire, and ⁱ pillars of
smoke.
³¹ ^k The sun shall be turned into
darkness, and ^{kl} the moon into
blood,
^m Before ⁿ the great and ^m the
terrible day of the LORD come.
³² And it shall come to pass, *that*
^o whosoever shall call on the
name of the LORD shall be
delivered:
For ^{pa} in mount Zion and in Jerusa-
lem ^p shall be deliverance,
As the LORD hath said,
And in ^s the remnant whom the LORD
shall call.

Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 3, 7, 8. & 7. 18. Zech. 8. 6, 12. Rom. 9. 27. & 11. 5. See Zeph. 2. 7.

For behold, ^a in those days, and in
that time,
^a When I shall ^b bring again the capti-
vity of Judah and Jerusalem,
² ^c I will also gather all nations,
And will bring them down ^d into the
valley of Jehoshaphat,
And ^e will plead with them there for my
people and *for* ^f my heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the
nations, and parted my land.
³ And ^g they have cast lots for my people;
And have given a boy for a harlot,
And sold a girl for wine, that they
might drink.
⁴ Yea, and what have ye to do with me,
^{hi} O Tyre, and ⁱ Zidon,
And all ^j the coasts of ^{ik} Palestine?
Will ye render me a recompence?
And if ye recompense me,
^l Swiftly and speedily ^m will I return your
recompence upon your own head;

ⁿ See Ezek. 25. 15. So Amos 1. 8. Engl. as Ex. 15. 14. Isai. 14. 29, 31. ^o So Isai. 5. 26. ^p ver. 7. Obad. 15. Comp. Eccles. 17. 23.

^z Cited Acts 2. 17—21.

^a Ezek. 39. 29. Zech. 12. 10. So Isai. 32. 15. & 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. John 7. 39. Gal. 3. 14. Comp. Acts 10. 45. ^b Isai. 54. 13. Acts 2. 39. ^c Comp. Heb. 1. 1. ^d Acts 21. 9. ^e See Num. 12. 6. ^f Hos. 12. 10. ^g 1 Cor. 7. 21. See 1 Cor. 12. 13. ^h So Luke 21. 11. ⁱ See Cant. 3. 6. ^j See ver. 10. ^k Rev. 6. 12.

^m Mal. 4. 5. ⁿ ver. 11.

^o Cited also Rom. 10. 13. ^p So Obad. 17. ^q So Isai. 46. 13. & 59. 20. Rom. 11. 26. ^r Ezek. 14. 22 (Heb.). Comp. ver. 3 (Heb.). See Isai. 4. 2. ^s So Isai. 1. 9. & 10. 21. & 11. 11, 16. Jer. 31. 7. See

III.

^a Jer. 30. 3. So Ezek. 38. 14. ^b See Job 42. 10. ^c So ver. 11. Comp. Zeph. 3. 8. Zech. 14. 2—4. ^d ver. 12. So ver. 14. Comp. 2 Chr. 20. 26. ^e Isai. 66. 10. Jer. 25. 31. Ezek. 38. 22. See Ezek. 17. 20. ^f See Isai. 19. 25. ^g Obad. 11. Nahum 3. 10. So Eccles. 37. 8. Comp. Ezek. 24. 6. ^h Amos 1. 9. See Isai. 23. 1. ⁱ Jer. 47. 4. ^j Josh. 13. 2 (Heb.). See Ezek. 47. 8.

ⁿ Comp.
² Chr. 21. 16,
 17.
[†] Heb.
desirable.
 So Dan. 11.
 38.
^o Amos 1. 6.
[†] Heb. *the*
sons of the
Grecians.
 So Zech. 9.
 13.
^p See Ezek.
 27. 13.
^q Comp.
² Kin. 18. 8?
² Chr. 26. 6, 7.
 Isai. 14. 28—
 32.
[†] See 1 Kin.
 10. 1.
[†] Jer. 6. 20.
[†] Heb.
Sanctify.
 Mic. 3. 5.
 So Zeph. 1. 7.
 See Jer. 6. 4.
[†] See Isai. 2. 4.
^{||} Or, *sythes.*
^u So Zech.
 12. 8.
 Comp.
 Ex. 32. 18.
^v Comp.
 Isai. 8. 9.
 & 54. 15.
^{||} Or, *the*
LORD shall
bring down.
^w Isai. 13. 3.
 Comp.
 Ps. 103. 20.
 Zech. 14. 5.
^x Ps. 96. 13.
 & 98. 9.
 Isai. 2. 4.
 Mic. 4. 3.
 So Ps. 110. 6.
 Isai. 3. 13.
^y Rev. 14. 15.
^z Jer. 50. 10.
^a So Jer. 51.
 33.
 Hos. 6. 11.
 Mark 4. 29
 (Gk.).
 Comp.
 Matt. 13. 39.
 Rev. 19. 15.
^b Rev. 14.
 18—20.
^c See ch. 2. 24.
^d Ezek. 39. 11.
^e Comp.
 ver. 2. 12.
 Zech. 14. 4.
^{||} Or, *con-*
cision, or,
threshing.
^f Comp.
 Amos 1. 3.
 See Isai. 21.
 10.
[†] Job 14. 5
 (Heb.).
^h See ch. 2. 1.

Because ⁿye have taken my silver and ⁵
 my gold,
 And have carried into your temples
 my goodly [†]pleasant things:
ⁿThe children also of Judah and the ⁶
 children of Jerusalem ^ohave ye sold
 unto ^{†p}the Grecians,
 That ^{ye} might remove them far from
 their border.
 Behold, I *will* raise them out of the ⁷
 place whither ye have sold them,
 And ^mwill return your recompence
 upon your own head:
 And ^qI will sell your sons and your ⁸
 daughters
 Into the hand of the children of
 Judah,
 And they shall sell them to ^{rs}the Sa-
 beans, to a people ^sfar off:
 For the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; ⁹
[†]Prepare war, wake up the mighty
men,
 Let all the men of war draw near; let
 them come up:
[†]Beat your plowshares into swords, ¹⁰
 And [†]your [†]pruninghooks into spears:
^uLet the weak say, I *am* strong.
^{vc}Assemble yourselves, and come, all ¹¹
 ye heathen,
 And ^{cv}gather yourselves together round
 about:
 Thither ^lcause ^wthy mighty ones to
 come down. O LORD.
 Let the heathen be wakened, and ¹²
 come up ^dto the valley of Jeho-
 shaphat:
 For there will I sit ^{*}to judge all the
 heathen round about.
^yPut ye in ^zthe sickle, ^yfor ^athe har-
 vest is ripe:
 Come, get you down; for ^bthe press
 is full, ^cthe fats overflow;
 For their wickedness *is* great.
^dMultitudes, multitudes ^ein the valley ¹⁴
 of ^{||}decision:
 For ^hthe day of the LORD *is* near ^ein
 the valley of decision.

ⁱThe sun and the moon shall be dark-
 ened,
ⁱAnd the stars shall withdraw their
 shining.
^jThe LORD also shall roar out of
 Zion,
^jAnd ^kutter his voice from Jeru-
 salem;
 And ⁱthe heavens and the earth shall
 shake:
 But the LORD *will be* the [†]hope of his
 people,
 And [†]the strength of the children of
 Israel.
^mSo shall ye know that I *am* the ¹⁷
 LORD your God
ⁿDwelling ^oin Zion, ^{op}my holy moun-
 tain:
 Then shall Jerusalem be [†]holy,
 And there shall ^qno strangers pass
 through her any more.
¹⁸ And it shall come to pass ^rin that
 day,
 That stthe mountains shall drop down
^unew wine,
 And [†]the hills shall [†]flow *with* milk,
 And ^vall the rivers of Judah shall [†]flow
with waters,
 And ^wa fountain shall come forth of
 the house of the LORD,
 And shall water the valley of ^xShittim.
^yEgypt shall be a desolation,
 And ^zEdom shall be ^aa desolate
 wilderness,
 For ^bthe violence against the children
 of Judah,
 Because they have shed innocent blood
 in their land.
²⁰ But Judah shall ^ddwelt ^efor ever,
 And Jerusalem from generation to ge-
 neration.
²¹ For ^dI will cleanse their blood *that*
 I have not cleansed:
^{||}For ^ethe LORD dwelleth in Zion.

in the Heb. ^{||} Or, *abide.* See Ps. 122. 5.
 Comp. Amos. 9. 15. ^d So Isai. 4. 4. Ezek. 36. 25, 29. Comp.
 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5. ^{||} Or, *Even I the LORD that dwelleth in*
 Zion. ^e ver. 17. See Ezek. 48. 35.

[†] See ch. 2.
 10.
^j Jer. 25. 30.
 Amos 1. 2.
^o Amos 3. 4.
 Rev. 10. 3.
 See Hos. 11.
 10.
^k ch. 2. 11.
 See Ps. 46. 6.
[†] Heb. *place*
of repair,
or, harbour.
 Heb. as Isai.
 4. 6. & 25. 4.
[†] Comp.
 Zech. 12. 5
 marg.
^m ch. 2. 27.
 See Ezek.
 6. 7.
ⁿ ver. 21.
 See Ezek. 43.
 7.
^o See ch. 2. 1.
^p Dan. 9. 16.
 20. & 11. 45.
 Obad. 16.
 Zech. 8. 3.
 So Jer. 31.
 23.
 See Ps. 48. 1.
 & Isai. 65. 11.
[†] Heb.
holiness.
 Heb. as Jer.
 31. 40.
 Obad. 17.
^q Job 15. 19.
 So Isai. 35. 8.
 & 52. 1.
 Nahum 1. 15.
 Zech. 14. 21.
 Rev. 21. 27.
 & 22. 15.
^r See Isai.
 2. 11.
^s Amos 9. 13.
 So Jer. 31. 12.
[†] See Ps. 72.
 3.
[†] See ch. 1. 5.
^v So Isai. 30.
 25.
[†] Heb. *go.*
 Ezek. 21. 7.
^w See Ezek.
 47. 1.
^x Mic. 6. 5.
 See Num.
 25. 1.
^y See Isai.
 19. 1.
^z See Jer. 49.
 8, 17. &
 Ezek. 25. 12.
 So Ezek. 36.
 2, 3.
 Amos 1. 11.
 Obad. 1—10.
 Mal. 1. 3.
^a ch. 2. 3.
^b Obad. 10.
 Hab. 2. 8, 17
^c Ezek. 37. 25.

† ch. 7. 8.
10—12, 14.
& 8. 2.
Tobit 2. 6.

† A M O S.

I. THE words of Amos, ^awho was among the herdmen of ^bTekoa, which he saw concerning Israel ^cin the days of ^dUzziah king of Judah, and in the days of ^eJeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before ^fthe earthquake. And he said,

^gThe LORD will roar from Zion,
^hAnd utter his voice from Jerusalem;
And ^bthe habitations of the shepherds shall mourn,
And ⁱthe top of ^jkCarmel shall wither.

Thus saith the LORD;
1 For three transgressions of ^mDamascus,
2 ^lAnd for four, I will not ⁱturn away *the punishment* thereof;
3 ⁿBecause they have threshed ^pGilead with ^qthreshing instruments of iron:
4 ^rBut I will send a fire into the house of ^sHazeel,
5 ^rWhich shall devour the palaces of ^sBen-hadad.
I will break also ^tthe bar of ^mDamascus,
And cut off the inhabitant from ^uthe plain of ^uAven,
And ^vhim that holdeth the sceptre from ^vthe house of ^vEden:
And ^xthe people of Syria shall go into captivity ^xunto ^yKir, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD;
6 ^lFor three transgressions of ^zGaza,
7 ^lAnd for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
8 ^bBecause they ⁱcarried away captive the whole captivity,
9 ^cTo deliver them up ^dto Edom:
10 ^eBut I will send a fire on the wall of ^eGaza,
11 ^eWhich shall devour the palaces thereof:

ch. 2. 2, 5. Comp. Ezek. 39. 6. ² Kin. 13. 34.
See 1 Kin. 20. 1. ¹ See Jer. 51. 30. ¹ Or, *Bikath-aven*. ¹ Gen. 21. 2, &c. See Ezek. 37. 1. ^u Comp. Hos. 4. 15. & 5. 8. ^v ver. 8.
^l Or, *Beth-edon*. ^w See 2 Kin. 19. 12. ¹ [Fulfilled, 2 Kin. 16. 0].
² ch. 9. 7. ^y See 2 Kin. 16. 9. ² Jer. 47. 1, 5. See Josh. 15. 47.
³ Zeph. 2. 4. ^z Zech. 9. 5, 6. ² Chr. 28. 18. Joel 3. 6. See Joel 3. 4.
¹ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity*.
^c ver. 9. ch. 6. 8. Obad. 14. See 1 Sam. 23. 12. & Lam. 2. 7. ⁴ See ver. 11.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from ^{af}Ashdod,
And ^ghim that holdeth the sceptre from ^{ah}Ashkelon,
And I will ⁱturn mine hand against ^{ak}Ekron:
And ^{bl}the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 Thus saith the LORD;
^mFor three transgressions of ⁿTyrus, ^mSee ver. 3.
^mAnd for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; ⁿ See Joel 3. 4.
^oBecause they delivered up the whole captivity ^dto Edom, ^o So ver. 6.
And remembered not ^pthe brotherly covenant:
10 ^eBut I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus.
^eWhich shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD;
^mFor three transgressions of ^{qr}Edom, ^q So ver. 6, 9. See Joel 3. 19. Comp.
^mAnd for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; ^r Ps. 137. 7. Mal. 1. 4.
^qBecause he did pursue ^shis brother ^rJer. 25. 21. 23. & 27. 3. So ver. 9. ch. 2. 1.
^twith the sword, ^s Gen. 27. 41. Deut. 23. 7. Mal. 1. 2.
And ^tdid cast off all pity,
And ^this anger did tear perpetually,
And he kept his wrath for ever:
12 ^eBut I will send a fire upon the ^vTe-man, ^t Ezek. 35. 5. ¹ Heb. *corrupted* ^uhis *compassions*.
^eWhich shall devour the palaces of ^wBozrah. ^u Lam. 3. 22. ^v Obad. 9. See 1 Chr. 1. 45.

13 Thus saith the LORD;
ⁱⁿFor three transgressions of the children of ^{rx}Ammon,
^mAnd for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof;
Because ^ythey have ⁱripped up the women with child at Gilead,
^xThat *they* might enlarge their border;
14 ^eBut ^zI will kindle a fire in the wall of ^aRabbah,
^eAnd it shall devour the palaces thereof,
^bWith shouting in the day of battle,
With a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

^f ch. 3. 9. See 1 Sam. 5. 1. ⁵ ver. 5. ^h See Judg. 1. 18. ¹ See Ps. 81. 14. ¹ See Josh. 15. 11. ¹ See Jer. 47. 4.

¹ Heb. *the covenant of brethren*. Comp. Ezek. 34. 25. ² Sam. 5. 11. ¹ Kin. 5. 1. & 9. 11—14.

^q So ver. 6, 9. See Joel 3. 19. Comp. Ps. 137. 7. Mal. 1. 4. ^r Jer. 25. 21. 23. & 27. 3. So ver. 9. ch. 2. 1. ^s Gen. 27. 41. Deut. 23. 7. Mal. 1. 2. ^t Ezek. 35. 5. ¹ Heb. *corrupted* ^uhis *compassions*. ^u Lam. 3. 22. ^v Obad. 9. See 1 Chr. 1. 45. ^w See 1 Chr. 1. 44. ^x Zeph. 2. 8, 9. See Jer. 49. 1.

¹ See Hos. 13. 16. Comp. ver. 3. ¹ Or, *divided the mountains*. ² See Jer. 17. 27. ² See Ezek. 21. 20. ² ch. 2. 2.

^c Jer. 49. 3.

And ^ctheir king shall go into captivity, ¹⁵
^cHe and his princes together, saith
the LORD.

II.

^a See ch. 1. 3.
^b Zeph. 2. 8, 9.
See Isai. 15.
¹ & ch. 1. 11.
^c Comp.
² Kin. 3. 27.
^d See ch. 1. 4.
^e Jer. 48. 24.
See Jer. 48.
⁴¹.
^f See Jer. 48.
⁴⁵.
^g ch. 1. 14.
^h So Jer. 48. 7.
Comp.
Num. 24. 17.
Judg. 2. 18.
& c.
¹ Lev. 26. 14.
¹⁵.
Neh. 1. 7.
Ezek. 20. 13.
¹⁶, ²⁴.
Dan. 9. 11.
^k So Ps. 31. 6.
Jer. 16. 19.
20.
See Rom. 1.
²⁵.
¹ Ezek. 20. 18.
³⁰.
^m Hos. 8. 14.
See Jer. 27.
²⁷.
ⁿ Lev. 25. 39.
Comp.
² Kin. 4. 1.
^o ch. 8. 6.
^p See ch. 8. 4.
^q See Lam.
2. 10.
^r Job 24. 4.
Isai. 10. 2.
ch. 5. 12.
^s Lev. 18. 8.
& 20. 11.
So Ezek. 22.
11.
Comp.
Gen. 49. 3. 4.
^t Or, *young woman*.
Ruth 2. 6
(Heb.).
¹ Lev. 20. 3.
Ezek. 36. 20.
Comp.
Rom. 2. 24.
¹ Cor. 5. 1.
^u Ex. 22. 26.
Deut. 24. 12,
13.
^v Comp.
¹ Cor. 8. 10.
& 10. 21.
^w Or, *such as have fined, or, *multed*.
^x Deut. 22.
19 (Heb.).
2 Chr. 36. 13.
See Prov. 21.
11.
^y Num. 21.
21-25.
Josh. 24. 8.
^z So Num.
13. 32, 33.
Comp.
Isai. 10. 33.
See Ps. 92.
12.
¹⁷ See Hos.
4. 13.
^a See Job 18.
16.

Thus saith the LORD;
^a For three transgressions of ^bMoab,
^aAnd for four, I will not turn away *the*
punishment thereof;
^c Because he burnt the bones of the
king of Edom into lime:
^d But I will send a fire upon Moab, ²
^d And it shall devour the palaces of
^e Kerioth:
And Moab shall die with ^f tumult,
^g With shouting, *and* with the sound of
the trumpet:
And I will cut off ^h the judge from the ³
midst thereof,
And will slay all the princes thereof
with him, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD;
^a For three transgressions of Judah,
^a And for four, I will not turn away *the*
punishment thereof;
ⁱ Because they have despised the law
of the LORD,
And ^j have not kept his commandments,
And ^k their lies caused them to err,
^l After the which their fathers have
walked:
^d But ^m I will send a fire upon Judah, ⁵
^d And ^m it shall devour the palaces of
Jerusalem.

Thus saith the LORD;
^a For three transgressions of Israel,
^a And for four, I will not turn away *the*
punishment thereof;
Because ^a they sold the righteous ^o for
silver,
^o And the poor for a pair of shoes;
^p That pant after ^a the dust of the ⁷
earth on the head of the poor,
And ^r turn aside the way of the meek:
And ^s a man and his father will go in
unto the *same* ¹ maid,
^t To profane my holy name:
And they lay *themselves* down upon ⁸
^u clothes laid to pledge ^v by every
altar,
And they drink the wine of ^w the con-
demned ^v in the house of their god.
Yet ^x destroyed I the Amorite before ⁹
them,
^y Whose height *was* like the height of
the cedars,
And he *was* strong as ^y the oaks;
Yet ^z I destroyed his fruit from above,
And ^z his roots from beneath.

Also ^a I brought you up from the land ^a ch. 3. 1.
of Egypt, ^a So Ex. 12. 51.
And ^b led you forty years through the ^b See Deut.
wilderness, ⁸. 2.
^c To possess the land of the Amorte. ^c Jer. 2. 2.
^c Deut. 2. 31
(Heb.).
And I raised up of your sons for pro-
phets,
And of your young men for ^d Naza-
rites.
Is it not even thus, O ye children of
Israel? saith the LORD.
But ^e ye gave the Nazarites wine to
drink;
And commanded the prophets, ^f say-
ing, Prophesy not.
Behold, ^h I am pressed under you,
As a cart is pressed *that is full of*
sheaves.
Therefore ⁱ the flight shall perish from
^j the swift,
And ^j the strong shall not strengthen
his force,
^m Neither shall the mighty deliver ^t him-
self:
Neither shall he stand that handleth
the bow;
And *he that is* ^{ku} swift of foot shall not
deliver *himself*:
^{jo} Neither shall he that rideth the horse
deliver himself.
And he *that is* ¹ courageous among
¹⁶ the mighty
Shall flee away naked in that day,
saith the LORD.

^a Hear this word that the LORD hath
spoken against you, ^b O children of
Israel,
Against the whole family ^c which I
brought up from the land of Egypt,
saying,
^d You only ^e have I known of all the
families of the earth:
^f Therefore I will ^t punish you for all
your iniquities.
³ ^g Can two walk together, except they
be agreed?
⁴ ^h Will ^{1a} a lion roar in the forest, when
he hath no prey?
ⁱ Will a young lion ^t cry out of his ^k den,
if he have taken nothing?
⁵ ¹ Can a bird fall in a snare upon the
earth, where no gin *is* for him?
¹ Shall *one* take up a snare from the
earth, and have taken nothing at
all?

^t Heb. *visit upon*. ver. 14. See Hos. 3. 9.
^h ver. 8. See Jer. 2. 15. & ch. 1. 2.
^u Give forth his voice. See Ps. 104. 12.
¹ Jer. 51. 38.
¹ See Ps. 104. 22.
¹ See
Ezek. 12. 13.

^a ch. 3. 1.
^a So Ex. 12. 51.
See Mic. 6. 4.
^b See Deut.
8. 2.
^c Jer. 2. 2.
^c Deut. 2. 31
(Heb.).
^d See Num.
6. 2. & Lam.
4. 7.
^e See Num.
6. 3.
^f ch. 7. 16.
^g So Mic. 2. 6.
See Isai. 30.
10.
Comp.
ch. 7. 12, 13.
^h Or, *I will*
press your
place, as a
cart full of
sheaves
presseth.
ⁱ See Ex. 16.
29.
^j Comp.
Isai. 1. 14.
& 43. 24.
Mal. 2. 17.
^k See Ps. 142.
4.
^l So ch. 9. 1.
^m Eccles. 9. 11.
ⁿ See Isai.
18. 2.
^o So Jer. 9. 23.
^p Ps. 33. 16.
^q Heb. *his*
soul, or, life.
ver. 15.
See Esther 9.
31.
^r 2 Sam. 2.
18 (Heb.).
^s Ps. 33. 17.
^t Heb.
strong of
his heart.
^u Obad. 9.

III.

^a ver. 13.
ch. 4. 1.
& 5. 1.
& 7. 16.
& 8. 4.
So Joel 1. 2.
See Hos. 5. 1.
^b ch. 1. 1.
Comp.
ch. 2. 4. 6.
^c See ch. 2. 10.
^d So Deut. 7.
6. & 10. 15.
Ps. 147. 19,
20.
Comp.
M.c. 2. 3.
^e So Hos. 5. 2.
See Hos. 13.
5.
^f Comp.
Ezek. 5. 9-
& 9. 6.
Dan. 9. 12.
Matt. 10. 15.
& 11. 21, 22.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 10. 13.
& 12. 47.
Rom. 2. 9.
¹ Pet. 4. 17.
See Jer. 25.
29.
^g Comp. Matt. 5. 25.
^h Heb.
¹ See

^{cc} See Job 39.
24. & Joel
2. 1.
Comp.
Ezek. 33. 4.
^l Or, *not run together*
^u So Isai. 45.
7.
Mic. 1. 12.
See Lam. 3.
38.
Comp.
Ezek. 14. 21.
^{ss} Gen. 19. 19.
^l Or, *and shall not the LORD do somewhat?*
^{hh} Comp.
Gen. 6. 13.
& 18. 17—21.
& 41. 28—32.
&c.
^j See Job 29.
4.
^{kk} So Acts 4.
20. & 5. 20.
29.
ⁱ Cor. 9. 16.
^{ll} See ch. 1. 8.
^m ver. 12.
See Jer. 23.
13.
^l Or, *oppressions*.
Job 35. 9?
Eccles. 4. 1.
ⁿ Ps. 103. 6.
^o So Jer. 4.
22.
^{oo} ch. 6. 3.
See Mic. 6.
12.
^l Or, *spoil*.
ch. 5. 9.
See Hos. 7.
13.
^p 2 Kin. 17.
5. 6. & 18.
9—11.
^l Heb.
delivereth.
See Ezek. 3.
19.
So ch. 4. 11
(Heb.).
^q Comp.
Ex. 22. 13.
^r So ch. 6. 4.
Comp.
ch. 4. 1.
^l Or, *on the bed's feet*.
^{rr} Comp.
Isai. 7. 2. 5.
ch. 5. 27.
See ch. 1. 3.
Or rather
comp. Job
22. 24.
^s Heb. as
Deut. 8. 19.
Neh. 9. 34.
Ps. 50. 7.
& 81. 8.
^{ss} Ps. 80. 7.
14.
ch. 4. 13.
& 5. 14—16.
27.
& 6. 8. 14.
^l Or, *punish Israel for*.
See ver. 2.
^t 1 Kin. 13.
1. &c.
Comp.
Hos. 10. 15.
^u Hos. 10. 15.
& 12. 4.
ch. 4. 4. & 5. 5. 6. & 7. 10. 13.
23. 15.
^w ch. 6. 11.
¹ 1 Kin. 22. 39.
So Ps. 45. 8.

^{cc} Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, 6
and the people ^lnot be afraid?
^{ff} Shall there be ^{ss}evil in a city, ^land
^{ff}the LORD hath not done *it*?
Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, 7
^{hh}But he revealeth ^jhis secret unto
his servants the prophets.
ⁱ The lion hath roared, who will not 8
fear?
The Lord GOD hath spoken, ^{kk}who
can but prophesy?

Publish in the palaces at ^{ll}Ashdod, 9
And in the palaces in the land of
Egypt,
And say, Assemble yourselves upon
the mountains of ^mSamaria,
And behold the great tumults in the
midst thereof.
And the ⁿoppressed in the midst
thereof.
For ^othey know not to do right, saith ^{lo}
the LORD,
Who store up ^{oo}violence and ^lrobbery
in their palaces.
Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; ^{ll}
^pAn adversary *there shall be* even
round about the land;
And he shall bring down thy strength
from thee,
And ^pthy palaces shall be spoiled.
Thus saith the LORD;
As the shepherd ^ttaketh out of the
mouth of the lion ^qtwo legs, or ^{qa}
piece of an ear;
So shall the children of Israel be
taken out
That dwell in ^mSamaria ^rin the cor-
ner of a bed, and ^{rr}in Damascus *in*
a couch.
^a Hear ye, and testify ^sin the house of ^{l3}
Jacob,
Saith the Lord GOD, ^{ss}the God of
hosts,
That in the day that I shall ^lvisit the ^{l4}
transgressions of Israel upon him
I will also ^lvisit ^tthe altars of ^uBeth-
el:
And ^vthe horns of the altar shall be
cut off,
And ^vfall to the ground.
And I ^wwill smite ^xthe winter house ^{l5}
with ^ythe summer house;
And ^zthe houses of ivory shall perish,
And the great houses shall have an
end, saith the LORD.

Comp. Hos. 4. 15, &c. ^v 2 Kin.
^x Jer. 36. 22. ^y See Judg. 3. 20.

^a I hear this word, ^bye kine of Bashan, ^{IV.}
that *are* in ^{bb}the mountain of ^cSa-
maria,
Which ^doppress the poor, which ^dcrush
the needy,
Which say to their masters, Bring, and
let us drink.
² The Lord GOD ^ehath sworn by his
holiness,
That lo, the days shall come upon
you,
That ^fhe will take you away with
hooks,
And your ^gposterity with fishhooks.
³ And ^hye shall go out *at* the breaches,
every *cow* ^{at that which is} before her;
And ^hye shall cast *them* into the palace,
saith the LORD.

⁴ ^k Come to ^l Beth-el, and ^{ll} transgress;
^m At Gilgal multiply transgression;
And ⁿ bring your sacrifices *every* morn-
ing,
And ^o your tithes after ^t three years:
⁵ And ^l offer ^{pa} a sacrifice of thanksgiving
^q with leaven,
And proclaim *and* publish ^{qa} the free
offerings:
For ^t this liketh you, O ye children of
Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
⁶ And I also have given you cleanness
of teeth in all your cities,
And ^r want of bread in all your places:
^s Yet have ye not returned unto me,
saith the LORD.
⁷ And also ^t I have withholden the rain
from you,
^u When *there were* yet three months to
the harvest:
And I ^v caused it to rain upon one
city, and caused it not to rain upon
another city:
One piece was rained upon, and the
piece whereupon it rained not with-
thered.
⁸ So two *or* three cities ^w wandered un-
to one city, to drink water;
But they were not satisfied:
^s Yet have ye not returned unto me,
saith the LORD.
⁹ ^w I have smitten you with blasting and
mildew:
^x When your gardens and your vine-
yards and your fig trees and your
olive trees increased,
^x The palmerworm ^{xx} devoured *them*:
^s Yet have ye not returned unto me,
saith the LORD.

dens, &c. did the palmerworm, &c.

^z See Joel 1. 4.

^a See ch. 3. 1.
^b See Ps. 22.
12.
Comp.
Isai. 28. 1.
Ezek. 34. 16.
ch. 3. 12.
& 6. 1. Or as
Isai. 3. 16?
^{bb} ch. 6. 1.
^c See Jer. 23.
13.
^d See Hos. 5.
11.
^e See Ps. 89.
35.
^f So Jer. 16.
16.
Hab. 1. 15.
See 2 Kin.
19. 28.
^g See Dan.
11. 4.
^h So Ezek.
12. 5. 12.
Comp.
Ezek. 13. 5.
ⁱ Josh. 6. 5.
20.
^j Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace*.
^k So Ezek.
20. 39.
Matt. 23. 32.
^l See ch. 3.
14.
^{ll} Comp.
ch. 3. 14.
^m See Hos.
4. 15.
So ch. 5. 5.
ⁿ Num. 28.
3. 4.
Comp.
Isai. 29. 1.
Jer. 7. 27.
^o Deut. 14.
28. & 26. 12.
^p Heb.
three years of days.
Comp.
Gen. 24. 55.
Jer. 28. 3.
^q Heb. *offer by burning*.
See Jer. 1.
16.
^r Lev. 7. 13.
^s Lev. 23. 17.
Comp.
Lev. 2. 11.
& 6. 17.
^{qa} Ex. 35. 29.
Lev. 22. 18.
21.
Deut. 12. 6.
^t Heb.
so ye love.
Hos. 9. 10.
Comp.
Ps. 81. 11. 12.
^u Deut. 28. 57.
^v ver. 8—11.
So Hagg. 2.
17.
See Jer. 15. 7.
^w See Jer. 3. 3.
^x Comp.
Joel 2. 23.
^y Comp.
Ex. 10. 23.
^{xx} ch. 8. 12.
^{xx} Hagg. 2. 17.
See Deut. 28.
22.
^l Or, *The multitude of your gar-*
^{zz} Mal. 3. 11.

¹ Or, *in the way.*

Isai. 10, 24, 26.
So Ezek. 20, 30.

See ch. 8, 14.
y Ex. 12, 29.
Ps. 78, 50.
So Deut. 28, 27, 60.

† Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

² 2 Kin. 13, 7.

^a See Joel 2, 20.

^b See Isai. 13, 19.

^c Zech. 3, 2 (Heb.).

So Jude 23, Comp.

Jer. 6, 29.

^d Isai. 7, 4.

^e See ch. 3, 12.

^f Comp. Luke 14, 31, 32.

^g Or, *spirit.*

Eccles. 3, 21, & 12, 7.

Ezek. 37, 9 (Heb.).

^h So Ps. 139, 2.

Comp. Dan. 2, 22, 28.

ⁱ So ch. 5, 8.

^j 8, 9.

Comp. Joel 2, 2.

^k So Job 10, 22.

^l Mic. 1, 3.

So Isai. 58, 14.

Hab. 3, 19.

^m So 2 Sam. 22, 34.

Job 9, 8.

Isai. 14, 14.

See Deut. 32, 13.

ⁿ See Jer. 10, 16.

So Jer. 16, 21, & 33, 2.

ch. 5, 8, 27, & 9, 6.

^o See ch. 3, 13.

^p See Ezek. 19, 1.

^q Comp. Isai. 47, 1.

^r Comp. Isai. 33, 23.

^s Ps. 144, 14.

^t Comp. Esdr. 16, 28.

^u ver. 6.

So ver. 14.

Zeph. 2, 3.

See 2 Chr. 15, 2.

^v So Isai. 55, 3.

See Ezek. 18, 9.

^w See ch. 4, 4.

^x ch. 8, 14.

Comp.

2 Kin. 23, 8.

ch. 7, 9 marg.

See Josh. 15, 28.

^y Hos. 4, 15.

& 10, 8 in the Heb.

^z So Judg. 14, 6, 19.

& 15, 14.

^a Sam. 10, 6, 10.

& 11, 6 in the Heb.

I have sent among you the pestilence ¹⁰
¹after the manner of Egypt:

Your young men have I slain with the sword, ¹and ²have taken away your horses;

And I have made ^athe stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils:

^sYet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

I have overthrown *some* of you, ^bas ¹: God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,

And ye were as ^{cd}a firebrand ^{ce}plucked out of the burning:

^sYet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O ¹² Israel:

And because I will do this unto thee, ^fPrepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

For lo, he that formeth the moun- ¹³ tains, and createth the ¹wind,

And ^gdeclareth unto man what *is* his thought,

^hThat maketh the morning ⁱdarkness, And ^ktreadeth ^{kl}upon the high places of the earth,

^mThe LORD, ⁿThe God of hosts, *is* his name.

¹² For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins:

They afflict the just, they take ^{1a}a bribe, And they ^dturn aside the poor ^zin the gate *from their right.*

Therefore the prudent ^fshall keep silence in that time;

^gFor it *is* an evil time.

^hSeek good, and not evil, that ye may live:

And so the LORD, ⁱthe God of hosts, shall be with you, ^{ka}as ye have spoken.

¹⁵ I Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment ^ein the gate:

^mIt may be that the LORD ⁱGod of hosts will be gracious unto ⁿthe remnant of Joseph.

Therefore the LORD, ⁱthe God of hosts, the LORD, saith thus;

ⁿⁿWailing *shall be* in all streets;

And they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas!

And they shall call the husbandman to mourning,

And ^osuch as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: For ^{Pl}I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

quench *it* in ⁱBeth-el.

ⁿ ^{1e} who turn judgment to ^oworm-wood,

And ^{pleave} off righteousness in the earth,

⁵ ^{Seek} him that maketh ^qthe seven stars and ^qOrion,

And ^{turneth} ^{the} shadow of death into the morning,

And ^wmaketh the day dark *with* night:

^vThat calleth for the waters of the sea, ^vAnd poureth them out upon the face of the earth:

^{vw}The LORD *is* his name:

⁹ That strengtheneth the ^tspoiled against the strong,

So that the ^tspoiled shall come against the fortress.

^xThey hate ^yhim that ^zrebuketh ^{zz}in the gate,

And ^athey abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Forasmuch therefore as your treading ^{is} upon the poor,

And ye take from him ^bburdens of wheat:

^cYe have built houses of hewn stone, But ye shall not dwell in them;

^cYe have planted ¹pleasant vineyards, But ye shall not drink wine of them.

¹² For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins:

They afflict the just, they take ^{1a}a bribe, And they ^dturn aside the poor ^zin the gate *from their right.*

Therefore the prudent ^fshall keep silence in that time;

^gFor it *is* an evil time.

^hSeek good, and not evil, that ye may live:

And so the LORD, ⁱthe God of hosts, shall be with you, ^{ka}as ye have spoken.

¹⁵ I Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment ^ein the gate:

^mIt may be that the LORD ⁱGod of hosts will be gracious unto ⁿthe remnant of Joseph.

Therefore the LORD, ⁱthe God of hosts, the LORD, saith thus;

ⁿⁿWailing *shall be* in all streets;

And they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas!

And they shall call the husbandman to mourning,

And ^osuch as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: For ^{Pl}I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

quench *it* in ⁱBeth-el.

ⁿ See ch. 6, 12.

^o ch. 6, 12 (Heb.).

See Prov. 5, 4.

^p Rather as Isai. 28, 2.

^q Job 9, 9, & 38, 31.

^r So Isai. 13, 10.

^s Job 24, 17.

^t See Job 3, 5.

^u ch. 8, 9.

So Ps. 104, 20.

Jer. 13, 16.

See Ps. 139, 12 marg.

^v ch. 9, 6.

^w See ch. 4, 13.

^x Heb. *spoil.*

See ch. 3, 10.

^y Comp. Prov. 14, 12.

^z Isai. 29, 21.

^{aa} Ezek. 3, 26 (Heb.).

^{bb} So ver. 12, 15.

See Job 5, 4.

& Ps. 127, 5.

^{cc} 1 Kin. 22, 8.

^{dd} Rather as Esther 2, 18.

Jer. 40, 5.

^{ee} Dent. 28, 30.

Zeph. 1, 13.

So Mic. 6, 15.

Hagg. 1, 6.

^{ff} Heb. *vineyards of desire.*

Isai. 32, 12.

Ezek. 26, 12.

So Isai. 54, 12.

^{gg} Or, *a ransom.*

Prov. 6, 35.

& 13, 8.

& 21, 18.

Isai. 43, 3.

See Ex. 30, 12.

^{hh} Isai. 29, 21.

ch. 2, 7.

ⁱⁱ ver. 10, 15.

^{jj} Ps. 37, 7 (Heb.).

^{kk} So Eccles. 3, 7.

Or comp. ch. 6, 10.

^{ll} Mic. 2, 3.

^{mm} See ver. 4.

ⁿⁿ ver. 15, 16.

^{oo} See ch. 3, 13.

^{pp} Comp. ch. 4, 4.

^{qq} Mic. 3, 11.

^{rr} See Ps. 97, 10.

^{ss} Ex. 32, 30.

^{tt} Josh. 14, 12.

^{uu} 2 Kin. 10, 4 in the Heb.

^{vv} See Jer. 36, 3.

^{ww} So Joel 2, 14.

^{xx} Jonah 3, 9.

^{yy} See Zeph. 2, 7.

^{zz} Comp. Ex. 11, 6.

& 12, 30.

^{aaa} See Jer. 9, 17.

^{bbb} Ex. 12, 12.

See Nahum 1, 12.

^a See 2 Pet. 3. 4.
^r Joel 1. 15.
^{& 2. 1, 11, 31.}
^{& 3. 14.}
^s ver. 20.
 See Joel 2. 2.
^t Comp.
 Isai. 24. 18.
 Jer. 43. 44.
^u Eccles. 10. 3.
 Comp.
 ch. 9. 3.
 Acts 28. 4.
^v See Matt. 24. 29.
^w Isai. 1. 14.
 So Mal. 1. 10.
 See Isai. 1. 11. & Jer. 7. 21.
^x Lev. 26. 31.
^y Or, *smell your holy days*.
^z See Joel 1. 14.
^{aa} See Hos. 8. 13.
^{ab} Or, *thank offerings*.
 Heb. not as
 2 Chr. 29. 31.
^{ac} So Lev. 3. 1, 6, &c.
^{ad} Comp.
 ch. 6. 5.
^{ae} & 8. 3.
^{af} See Isai. 5. 12.
^{ag} See 1 Sam. 15. 22.
^{ah} Heb. *roll*.
 Isai. 34. 4.
^{ai} See 1s. 74. 15.
^{aj} So Deut. 32. 17.
 Ezek. 20. 16, 24.
 Cited Acts 7. 42, 43.
 Comp.
 Isai. 43. 23.
^{ak} See Isai 46. 7.
^{al} Or, *Siccuth your king*.
^{am} See 1 Kin. 11. 7.
^{an} 12 Kin. 17. 6.
^{ao} Comp.
 ch. 3. 12.
 See Isai. 7. 8.
^{ap} See ch. 4. 13.
^{aq} See ver. 14.

Woe unto *you* that desire ^rthe day of ^sthe LORD!
 To what end *is* it for you?
^sThe day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.
^tAs if a man did flee from a lion, and ^ua bear met him;
 Or went *into* the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and ^va serpent bit him.
^w*Shall* not ^rthe day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light?
^xEven very dark, and no brightness in it?
^yI hate, I despise your feast *days*,
 And ^zI will not ^ysmell in your ^ysolemn assemblies.
^{aa}Though ye offer me burnt offerings ^{aa}and your meat offerings, ^zI will not accept *them*:
^{ab}Neither will I regard the ^{ab}peace offerings of your fat beasts.
 Take thou away from me the noise of ^{ac}thy songs;
 For ^bI will not hear the melody of thy ^cviols.
^dBut let judgment ^trun down as ^{ad}waters,
 And righteousness as ^ea mighty stream.
^fI have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
 But ye have ^gborne ^tthe tabernacle of your ^hMoloch and Chiun your images,
 The star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.
 Therefore will I cause you to ^{go}go into captivity ⁱbeyond ^kDamascus,
 Saith ^lthe LORD, whose name *is* ^mThe God of hosts.

VI.

^a See ch. 4. 1.
 Comp.
 Zeph. 1. 12.
 Luke 6. 24.
 James 5. 1.
^b Or, *are secure*.
 Heb. as
 Isai. 32. 18.
 & 33. 20.
 Comp.
 Isai. 37. 29.
^c Job 12. 5.
 Ps. 123. 4.
 Isai. 32. 9.
 11.
 Zech. 1. 15.
^d See Num. 1. 17.
^e Or, *first fruits*. Lev. 2. 12, &c.
^f Num. 24. 20 (Heb.).
 So Job 49. 19. ver. 6. Comp. Ex. 19. 5. Jer. 31. 7. ^g Jer. 2. 10. ^h Gen. 10. 10. ⁱ So Isai. 10. 9. [Taken about B.C. 794]. ^j 2 Kin. 13. 24.
 See 1 Kin. 8. 65. ^k See 1 Sam. 17. 4. Comp. 2 Chr. 26. 6. ^l So Nahum 3. 8.

Woe to them *that* ^{are} ^{ba}at ease in Zion,
 And trust in ^athe mountain of Samaria,
 Which ^{are} ^{ca}named ^{bd}chief of the nations,
 To whom the house of Israel came!
^cPass ye *unto* ^{fa}Calneh, and see;
 And from thence go ye *to* ^{gh}Hamath the great:
 Then go down *to* ⁱGath of the Philistines:
^k*Be they* better than these kingdoms?
 Or their border greater than your border?

¹Ye that put far away the evil day,
 And cause the ^{lm}seat of ⁿviolence to come near;
ⁿⁿThat lie upon ^obeds of ivory,
 And ^pstretch themselves ^{mm}upon their couches,
 And eat the lambs out of the flock,
 And the calves out of the midst of ^qthe stall;
^rThat ^lchant to the sound of the viol,
 And invent to themselves instruments of musick, ^slike David;
 That drink ^twine in ^{ss}bowls,
 And ^{ta}anoint themselves *with* the ^dchief ointments:
 But ^uthey are not grieved for the ^{ta}affliction of Joseph.
 Therefore now ^{vv}shall they go captive with the first that go captive,
 And ^wthe banquet of them that ^pstretched themselves shall be removed.
^{xx}The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD ^ythe God of hosts,
 I abhor ^{za}the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces:
 Therefore will I ^bdeliver up the city with all ^tthat is therein.
 And it shall come to pass, ^{bb}if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.
 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that ^cburneth him,
 To bring out the bones out of the house,
 And shall say unto *him* that *is* ^dby the sides of the house,
Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No.
 Then shall he say, ^{ef}Hold thy tongue:
^eFor ^{we}may not make mention of the name of the LORD.
 For behold, the LORD commandeth, And ^ghe will smite the great house *with* ^hbreaches,
 And the little house *with* ^hclefts.
 Shall horses run upon the rock?
 Will *one* plow *there* with oxen?
 For ⁱye have turned ^kjudgment into gall,
 And the fruit of ⁱrighteousness into hemlock:
¹Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought,
 Which say, Have we not taken to us ^{mm}horns by our own strength?

¹ So Ezek. 12. 27.
 ch. 9. 10.
 Comp.
 ch. 5. 18.
^l Or, *halit-tation*.
 Obad. 3.
^m See Ps. 139. 2.
ⁿ See ch. 3. 10.
ⁿⁿ So ch. 3. 12.
^o See Esther 1. 6.
^p Or, *abound with superfluities*.
 Ex. 26. 12, 13.
 Ezek. 23. 15 in the Heb.
 So James 5. 5 (Gk.).
^q ver. 7.
 Ezek. 17. 6 (Heb.).
^r See Jer. 46. 21 marg.
^s See ch. 5. 23.
^t Or, *quaver*.
^u 1 Chr. 23. 5.
^v 2 Chr. 29. 20.
^w Or, *in bowls of wine*.
^{xx} See Num. 4. 14.
^y & 2 Chr. 4. 8.
^z See Dan. 10. 3.
^{aa} Comp.
 Gen. 37. 25.
^{ab} Heb. *breach*.
 Heb. as Isai. 1. 28.
 Jer. 4. 6.
^{ac} Jer. 30. 15.
^{ad} So ch. 7. 11, 17.
^{ae} So Jer. 16. 5.
^{af} So Jer. 22. 5.
 See Jer. 51. 14.
 Comp.
 Heb. 6. 13.
^{ag} See ch. 3. 13.
^{ah} Ps. 47. 4.
 So Ezek. 24. 21.
^{ai} ch. 8. 7.
 Nahum 2. 2.
^{aj} See ch. 1. 6.
^{ak} Heb. *the fulness thereof*.
 Mic. 1. 2.
 See Jer. 8. 16.
^{al} So ch. 8. 3.
^{am} See 1 Sam. 31. 12.
^{an} Ps. 128. 3.
^{ao} ch. 8. 13.
 (Heb.).
 Comp.
 ch. 5. 13.
^{ap} Judg. 3. 10.
 Hab. 2. 20.
 Zeph. 1. 7.
 Zech. 2. 13 in the Heb.
 So Neh. 8. 11.
^{aq} Or, *they will not, or, have not*.
^{ar} ch. 3. 15.
^{as} Or,
 droppings. Cant. 5. 2.
^{at} See ch. 5. 7.
^{au} 33. 17.
^{av} Mic. 4. 13.
^{aw} Comp. 1 Kin. 22. 11.
^{ax} Isai. 22. 9 (Heb.).
^{ay} See Hos. 10. 4.
^{az} So Acts 7. 41.
^{ba} Luke 6. 49 (Gk.).
^{bb} Deut.

^a Comp.
Jer. 5. 15.
^b See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^c So 2 Kin.
14. 25.
^d Or, *valley*.
Gen. 26. 17.
&c.
^e Isai. 33. 9.
Jer. 51. 43.
Heb. as Deut. 2. 8. & 3. 17. & 4. 49. &c.

But behold, ^aI will raise up against ¹⁴ you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD ^bthe God of hosts; And they shall afflict you ^cfrom the entering in of Hemath ^dunto the ^eriver of ^fthe wilderness.

VII.

^a Jer. 24. 1.
ver. 4. 7.
ch. 8. 1.
Comp.
ch. 9. 1.
^b Or, *green*
worms.
^c So Nah. 3.
17.
Comp.
Joel 1. 4. &c.
^d Ps. 72. 6
(Heb.).
^e Isai. 51. 19.
ver. 5.
^f Or, *unto*
of (or, for).
Jacob shall
stand?
^g ver. 6.
Jonah 3. 10.
See Deut. 32.
36.

^aThus hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and behold, he formed ^bgrasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's ^cmowings. And it came to pass, *that* when ² they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said,

O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: ^dBy whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

^eThe LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

^aThus hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part. Then ⁵ said I,

O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: ^dBy whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

^eThe LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

^{ee} ch. 8. 2.
So Jer. 1. 11.
13.
^f See 2 Kin.
21. 13.
Comp.
ver. 17.
Zech. 4. 10.
^g ch. 8. 2.
So Mic. 7. 18.
^h (Beer-she-
ba, Gen. 26.
23. & 46. 1.
ch. 5. 5.
& 8. 14).
Comp.
ver. 16.
[Fulfilled,
2 Kin. 13. 10].
ⁱ Comp.
ver. 11.
1 Kin. 12.
32.
^k ver. 13.
See ch. 3. 14.
^l See ch. 1. 1.
^m See Isai. 8.
12.
ⁿ Joel 2. 11
(Heb.).
John 21. 25
(Gk.).
So Zech. 11.
16 marg.
^o ver. 17.
So ch. 6. 7.
Mic. 1. 16.
Comp.
ver. 9.

^aThus he shewed me: and behold, the ⁷ Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumbline, ^fwith a plumbline in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, ⁸ ^{ee}Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, ^fI will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: ^gI will not again pass by them any more:

And ^hthe high places of Isaac shall be ⁹ desolate,

And the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste;

And I will rise against ^hthe house of Jeroboam with the sword.

Then Amaziah ⁱthe priest of ^kBeth-el ¹⁰ sent to ^lJeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath ^mconspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able ⁿto bear all his words. For thus Amos saith, ^hJeroboam shall die ¹¹ by the sword, and ^oIsrael shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou ^pseer, go, flee thee away ^qinto the land of Judah, and there ^reat bread, and ¹³ prophesy there: but ^sprophesy not again any more at ^tBeth-el: ^ufor *it is* the king's ¹⁴ ^uchapel, and *it is* the ^uking's court. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, ^vI was no prophet, neither *was* I ^wa prophet's son; but ^vI ^wwas a herdsman, and ¹⁵ a gatherer of ^ysycomore fruit: and the LORD took me ^zas I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

¹⁶ Now therefore ^zhear thou the word of the LORD:

Thou sayest, ^aProphesy not against Israel,

And ^zdrop not *thy word* against the house of ^aIsaac.

¹⁷ ^bTherefore thus saith the LORD;

^cThy wife shall be a harlot in the city, And thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword,

And thy land ^dshall be divided by line;

And thou shalt die in ^ea polluted land: And ^fIsrael shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

& 29. 21, 25, 31, 32. ^c Hos. 4. 13. ^d So 2 Sam. 8. 2. Ps. 5. Zech. 2. 1. & 14. 1. Comp. ver. 8. ^e See Mic. 2. 10. ^f See ver. 11.

^aThus hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold, ^ba basket of ² ^csummer fruit. And he said, ^dAmos, what seest thou? And I said, ^bA basket of ^csummer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me,

^eThe end is come upon my people of Israel;

^dI will not again pass by them any more.

³ And ^fthe songs of the temple ^gshall be howlings in that day, saith the LORD God:

^gThere shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast *them* forth ^hwith silence.

⁴ ^hHear this, ⁱO ye that ^jswallow up the needy, Even to make ^kthe poor of the land to fail,

⁵ Saying, When will the ^lnew moon be gone, that we may ^msell corn? And ^lthe ⁿsabbath, that we may ^lset forth wheat,

^oMaking the ephah small, and the shekel great,

And ^pfalsifying ^pthe balances by deceit?

^q Heb. *open*. Gen. 44. 11. ^r So Mic. 6. 10, 11. See Ezek. 45. 10. ^s Heb. *perverting* ^sthe balances of deceit. ^t See Hos. 12. 7.

^p See 2 Sam. 24. 11.
^q Comp.
ch. 1. 1.
^r So Mic. 3. 5. 11.
^s See ch. 2. 12.
^t 1 Kin. 12. 29—13. 1.
^u Or, *sanctuary*.
ver. 9. &c.
^v 1 Macc. 1. 47.
^w 2 Macc. 10. 2. & 11. 3 in the English.
^x Heb. *house of the kingdom*.
Dan. 4. 30.
^y Zech. 13. 5.
^z 2 Kin. 2. 3.
Comp.
Matt. 12. 27.
^a So ch. 1. 1.
^b Or, *wild figs*.
^c See Isai. 9. 10.
^d Heb. *from behind*.
^e See Ps. 78. 71.
^f See ch. 3. 17.
^g Mic. 2. 6.
^h See Ezek. 20. 46.
Comp.
Deut. 32. 2.
ⁱ Comp.
ver. 9.
^j Comp.
Jer. 28. 12.
60. 6. Mic. 2. 11.
^k See ver. 11.

VIII.
^a See ch. 7. 1.
^b Jer. 5. 27
(Heb.).
^c Mic. 7. 1.
^d See 2 Sam. 16. 1.
^e See ch. 7. 8.
^f See Lam. 4. 18.
Comp.
Rev. 14. 18.
^g See ch. 5. 23.
^h Heb. *shall howl*.
Jer. 47. 2.
ⁱ So ch. 6. 9.
^j Heb. *be silent*.
See ch. 6. 10.
^k See ch. 3. 1.
^l See Ps. 14. 4.
^m Job 5. 5.
Isai. 42. 14
(Heb.).
Ezek. 36. 3.
ch. 2. 7
(Heb.).
See Job 7. 2.
& Ps. 56. 1.
& Eccles. 1. 5.
ⁿ Job 24. 4
(Heb.).
See Zeph. 2. 3.
^o Or, *month*.
^p See Hos. 2. 11.
^q See Prov. 11. 26.
^r Comp.
Neh. 13. 15.
16.

^q ch. 2. 6. That *we* may buy the poor ^q for ⁶ silver,
^q And the needy for a pair of shoes;
^r Job 41. 23 marg. ^r *Yea*, and ^m sell ^r the refuse of the wheat?
^s The LORD hath sworn by st the excellency of Jacob,
^u Surely ^u I will never forget any of their works.
^v Shall not ^w the land tremble for ^s this,
^v And ^x every one mourn that dwell-eth therein?
^x And it shall rise up wholly as a flood;
 And it shall be cast out and ^x drowned, as ^{by} ^{xy} the flood of Egypt.
 And it shall come to pass ⁱ in that ⁹ day, saith the Lord God,
 That ^{yy} I will cause the sun to go down at noon,
 And ^z I will darken the earth in the clear day:
 And ^a I will turn your feasts into ¹⁰ mourning,
 And all your songs into lamentation;
 And I will bring up ^{bc} sackcloth upon all loins,
 And ^c baldness upon every head;
 And I will make it ^d as the mourning of an only *son*,
 And the end thereof as ^{de} a bitter day.
 Behold, the days come, saith the ¹¹ Lord God,
 That ^f I will send a famine in the land,
 Not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water,
 But ^g of hearing the words of the LORD:
 And ^h they shall wander ⁱ from sea ¹² to sea, and from the north even to the east,
 They shall ^k run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.
 In that day shall the fair virgins and ¹³ young men ^l faint ^m for thirst.
ⁿ They that swear by ^o the sin of ^p Sa-¹⁴ maria,
 And say, Thy god, ^q O Dan, liveth;
 And, ^r The ^s manner of ^t Beer-sheba liveth;
 Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

^a I saw the Lord standing upon ^b the altar: and he said,
 Smite ^c the ^d lintel of the door, that ^{cd} the posts may shake:
 And ^{le} cut them in ^f the head, all of them;
 And I will slay ^f the last of them with the sword:
^g He that fleeth of them shall not flee away,
 And ^{hi} he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.
² ^{ij} Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them;
^{kl} Though they climb up ^{to} heaven, ^l thence will I bring them down:
³ And though they hide themselves in ^m the top of Carmel,
ⁿ I will search and take them out thence;
 And ⁱ though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea,
 Thence will I command the serpent, and ^o he shall bite them:
⁴ And though they go into captivity before their enemies,
^p Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them:
 And ^q I will set mine eyes upon them ^r for evil, and not for good.
⁵ And the Lord God of hosts ^{is} he that toucheth the land, and ^s it shall melt,
^t And all that dwell therein shall mourn:
^t And it shall rise up wholly like a flood;
^t And shall be ^u drowned, as ^{by} the flood of Egypt.
⁶ *It is* he that buildeth his ^{11v} stories in the heaven,
 And hath founded his ^{1w} troop in the earth;
^x He that calleth for the waters of the sea,
^x And poureth them out upon the face of the earth:
^{xy} The LORD *is* his name.
⁷ ^z *Are* ye not as children of ^a the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD.
 Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt?
 And ^b the Philistines from ^c Caphtor, and ^d the Syrians from Kir?
⁸ Behold, ^e the eyes of the Lord God *are* upon the sinful kingdom,
 And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth;
^f Saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *cause to move*.
 Dan. 10. 10.
 See 2 Sam. 15. 20.
 † Matt. 21. 44 (Gk.).
 So Luke 22. 31.
 Comp.
 Matt. 3. 12.
 See Jer. 15. 7.
 h Comp.
 Isai. 27. 8.
 & 28. 25.
 i Comp.
 Mal. 3. 6.
 † Heb. *stone*.
 2 Sam. 17. 13.
 † See ch. 6. 3.
 j See Mic. 3. 11.
 k Job 41. 11.
 See Matt. 17. 25 (Eng.).
 l See Isai. 2. 11.
 m Cited Acts 15. 16, 17.
 Comp.
 Jer. 30. 18.
 Mic. 7. 11.
 n Lam. 2. 6.
 Rather as
 Job 27. 18.
 Isai. 1. 8.
 Jonah 4. 5.
 So Num. 24. 18.
 † Heb. *hedge, or, wall*. See Ezek. 13. 5.
 † Heb. *upon whom my name is called*. See Jer. 7. 10.

For lo, I will command, and I will
 † sift the house of Israel among
 all nations,

h Like as *corn* g is sifted in a sieve,
 i yet shall not the least † grain fall
 upon the earth.

All the sinners of my people shall
 die by the sword,

ii Which say, j The evil shall not over-
 take nor k prevent us.

l In that day m will I raise up the
 n tabernacle of David that is
 fallen,

And † close up the breaches thereof;

And I will raise up his ruins,

And I will build it as in the
 days of old:

m That they may possess the
 remnant of Edom, and p of all
 the heathen,

† Which are called by my name,
 Saith the LORD that doeth this.

† Heb. *hedge, or, wall*. See Ezek. 13. 5.
 † Heb. *upon whom my name is called*. See Jer. 7. 10.

13 a Behold, the days come, saith the
 LORD,

That † the plowman shall overtake the
 reaper,

And † the treader of grapes him that
 † soweth seed;

And s the mountains shall drop † sweet
 wine,

And n all the hills u v shall melt.

14 And w I will bring again the capti-
 vity of my people of Israel,

And x y they shall build the waste
 cities, and inhabit them;

And y z they shall plant vineyards,
 and s drink the wine thereof;

They shall also make gardens, and
 eat the fruit of them.

15 And a I will plant them upon their
 land,

And b they shall no more be pulled
 up out of their land c which I have

given them,
 Saith the LORD thy God.

34. 28. Comp. Joel 3. 20.

e See Jer. 3. 18.

q See Jer. 9. 25.
 r So Lev. 26. 5. Comp.
 John 4. 36.
 † Heb. *draw-eth forth*.
 Comp.
 Ps. 126. 6 (Heb.).
 s See Joel 3. 18.
 † Or,
 † new wine.
 † See Isai. 40. 26.
 u Nahum 1. 5.
 v So ver. 5.
 See Ps. 107. 26.
 & Mic. 1. 4.
 w Jer. 30. 3.
 See Job 42. 10.
 x Isai. 61. 4.
 So Ezek. 36. 10, 33-35.
 y Zech. 8. 7, 8.
 z See Isai. 65. 21.
 † See Jer. 31. 5.
 a See Jer. 24. 6.
 So Isai. 60. 21.
 b Jer. 31. 40 (Heb.).
 So Ezek.

OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord God ^a concerning Edom ;

^{bc} We have heard a rumour from the LORD,

And an ambassador is sent among the heathen,

Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

^c Behold, I have made thee small ^a among the heathen :

Thou *art* greatly despised.

^c The pride of thine heart hath ^m deceived thee,

Thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose ^d habitation *is* high ;

^e That saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down *to* the ground ?

^{ce} Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle,

And ^{efg} though *thou* set thy nest among the stars,

^g Thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

^h If thieves came to thee, if robbers ⁵ by night, (how art thou ⁱ cut off !)

Would they not have stolen till they had enough ?

^h If the grape-gatherers came to thee, ^k Would they not leave ^l some grapes ?

^l How are *the things of* Esau searched ⁶ out !

How are his hid things sought up !

All the men of thy confederacy have ⁷ brought thee *even* to the border :

^t The men that were at peace with thee have ^m deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee ;

^{tu} *They that eat* thy bread have laid ^o a wound under thee :

^p *There is* none understanding ⁱⁿ him.

^q Shall I not ^r in that day, saith the LORD,

Even destroy ^p the wise *men* out of Edom,

And ^p understanding out of ^s the mount of Esau ?

⁹ And ^t thy mighty *men*, O ^{pu} Teman, shall be dismayed,

To the end that every one of ^s the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

¹⁰ ^v For *thy* ^w violence against ^x thy brother Jacob shame ^w shall cover thee,

And ^y thou shalt be cut off for ever.

¹¹ ^v In the day that thou stoodest on the other side,

In the day that the strangers ^l carried away captive his forces,

And foreigners entered *into* his gates, And ^a cast lots upon Jerusalem,

Even thou *wast* as one of them.

¹² But ^l thou shouldest not have ^h looked on ^c the day of thy brother in the day ^d that he became a stranger ;

Neither shouldest thou have ^e rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction ;

Neither shouldest thou have ^t spoken proudly in the day of distress.

¹³ Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people ^f in the day of their calamity :

Yea, thou shouldest not have ^h looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity,

^g Nor have ^h laid *hands* on their ^l substance in the day of their calamity ;

¹⁴ Neither shouldest thou have stood in ⁱ the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape ;

Neither shouldest thou have ^l delivered up ^k those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

¹⁵ ^{lm} For the day of the LORD *is* near ^m upon all the heathen :

ⁿ As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee ;

^o Thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

^t So Ps. 76.5.

Amos 2. 16.

^u Amos 1. 12.

See 1 Chr. 1.

^{45.}

^v See Ps. 137.

^{7.}

So Jer. 12. 14.

Lam. 4. 21,

^{22.}

Ezek. 35. 5.

Amos 1. 11.

^w Comp.

Prov. 10. 6.

^x Gen. 27. 41.

Deut. 23. 7.

^y See Ezek.

^{35. 9.}

^l Or, *carried*

away his

^z substance.

^z ver. 13.

Jer. 15. 13.

& 17. 3.

Mic. 4. 13.

^a See Joel 3.3.

^l Or, *do not*

behold, &c.

So ver. 13. 14.

^b Ps. 22. 17.

ver. 13.

So Mic. 4. 11.

& 7. 10.

^c See Ps. 37.

^{13.}

^d Job 31. 3 ?

^e See Prov.

^{17. 5.}

So Mic. 7. 8.

Comp.

Baruch 4. 12.

^f Heb.

magnified

thy mouth.

See Joel 2.

^{20.}

^f So Ezek.

^{35. 5.}

^g See Ezek.

^{35. 10.}

^h Ex. 22. 8

(Heb.).

So 2 Sam. 6.

^{6.}

^l Or, *forces.*

See ver. 11.

ⁱ So Matt.

^{22. 9.}

Comp.

Ezek. 21. 21.

^l Or, *shut up.*

See Amos

1. 6.

^k See Jer. 42.

^{17.}

^l See Joel 2. 1.

^m So Ezek.

^{30. 3.}

Joel 3. 14.

ⁿ So Jer. 50.

^{29.}

Ezek. 35. 15.

Hab. 2. 8.

^o Joel 3. 4. 7.

So Lam. 3. 64.

About B.C. 585.

About
B.C. 587.
^a See Ezek.
25. 12.
& 35. 2.
& Joel 3. 19.
^b Mic. 5. 5.
See Gen. 1.
26.
^c To ver. 4.
Jer. 49. 14—
16.

^d Amos 6. 3.
^e Isai. 14. 13.
So Rev. 18. 7.

^f So Job 20. 6.
Hab. 2. 9.

^g See Amos
9. 2.

^h Jer. 49. 9.
ⁱ See Isai. 6. 5.
^k See Isai.
17. 6.
Comp.
Deut. 24. 21.
^l Or,
gleanings?
See Judg. 8.
2.

^l So Jer. 49.
10.

^t Heb.
The men of
thy peace.
See Ps. 41. 9.
So Isai. 41.

^{11. 12.}
Jer. 38. 22.
^m ver. 3.

^t Heb.
The men of
thy bread.
^u So Ps. 41. 9.

^o Jer. 30. 13
(Heb.).

^p See Jer.
49. 7.
^l Or, *of it.*

^q So Job 5.
12, 13.

^r See Isai. 2.
11.

^s ver. 9, 19,
21.
See Ezek.
35. 2.

P Comp. Jer. 25. 28, 29. & 49. 12.
 Nahum 3. 11.
 Rev. 18. 6.
 See Job 21. 20.
 q See Joel 3. 17.
 || Or, *sup up*.
 See Job 6. 3.
 r See Wisd. 2. 2.
 So Job 10. 19.
 s Joel 2. 32.
 t Comp.
 Amos 9. 8.
 || Or, *they that escape*.
 See Isai. 4. 2.
 || Or, *it shall be holy*.
 Joel 3. 17.
 So Isai. 4. 3.
 Zech. 14. 20.
 u So Ezek. 36. 12.
 v Isai. 10. 17.
 So Jer. 5. 14.
 Zech. 12. 6.
 w See Joel 2. 5.
 x See Ps. 7. 13.
 y See Ezek. 25. 14.

For ^pas ye have drunk upon ^qmy ¹⁶
 holy mountain,
 So ^rshall all the heathen drink conti-
 nually,
 Yea, ^rthey shall drink, and they shall
 ||swallow down,
 And ^rthey shall be as though they had
 not been.
 But ^supon mount Zion ^tshall be ¹⁷deli-
 verance, and ^tthere shall be holiness;
 And ^uthe house of Jacob shall pos-
 sess their possessions.
 And the house of Jacob ^vshall be ¹⁸a
 fire,
 And the house of Joseph ^va flame,
 And the house of Esau ^wfor stubble,
 And they shall ^xkindle in them, and
^ydevour them;
 And ^ythere shall not be *any* remain-
 ing of the house of Esau;
 For the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they of* ^zthe south ^ashall possess
^bthe mount of Esau;
 And ^c*they of* ^zthe plain the Philistines:
 And they shall possess the fields of
 Ephraim, and the fields of ^dSa-
 maria:
 And Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.
 20 And ^athe captivity of this host of the
 children of Israel *shall possess* that
 of the Canaanites, *even* unto ^eZare-
 phath;
 And the captivity of Jerusalem, ^{||}which
 is in Sepharad,
 Shall possess the cities of ^zthe south.
 21 And ^fsaviours shall come up on
^gmount Zion to judge ^bthe mount
 of Esau;
 And ^hthe kingdom shall be the
 LORD'S.

So Dan. 7. 14, 27. Zech. 14. 9. Luke 1. 33. 1 Cor. 15. 24. Rev. 11. 15.
 & 19. 6.

^z Josh. 10. 40
 (Heb.).
 Judg. 1. 9
 and marg.
 See Jer. 17.
 26.
^a See Amos
 9. 12.
^b See ver. 8.
^c Comp.
 Zeph. 2. 5-7.
^d See Jer. 23.
 13.
^e 1 Kin. 17.
 9. 10.
 Luke 4. 26.
^{||} Or, shall
 possess *that*
 which is in
 Sepharad.
^f So 2 Kin.
 13. 5.
 See Isai. 19.
 20.
 Comp.
 1 Tim. 4. 16.
 James 5. 20.
^g See Rev.
 14. 1.
^h Ps 22. 28.
 Dan. 2. 44.
 Rev. 19. 6.

† 2 Kin. 14. 25.
Tobit 14. 4.
Matt. 12. 39
—41. & 16. 4.
Luke 11. 29,
30, 32.

I.
About
B.C. 862.
a 2 Kin. 14.
25.
|| Called,
Matt. 12. 39,
Jonas.
b Gen. 10. 11,
12.
2 Kin. 19. 36.
Isai. 37. 37.
ch. 3. 4—7.
Nahum 1. 1.
& 2. 8. & 3. 7.
Zeph. 2. 13.
Matt. 12. 41.
Luke 11. 30,
32.

Gen. 10. 12. But the LORD [†]sent out a great wind ⁴
 ch. 3. 2, 3. into the sea, and there was ^{1a}a mighty
 & 4 11. tempest in the sea, so that the ship [†]was
 Judith 1. 1. like [†]to be broken. Then ^othe mari- ⁵
 & See Rev. ners were afraid, and ^pcried every man
 18. 5. unto his god, and ^qcast forth the wares
 & Ps. 74. 23. that ~~were~~ in the ship into the sea, ^qto
 niarg. lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone
 & ch. 4. 2. down into the sides of the ship; and he
 Comp. lay, and ^rwas fast asleep. So ^sthe ship- ⁶
 Ps. 139. 7. master came to him, and said unto him,
 & See 1 Kin. 10. 22. ^{ss}What meanest thou, ^rO sleeper? arise,
 & See Josh. 19. 46. ^pcall upon thy God, ^tif so be that God
 & 10 Ps. 107. will ^uthink upon us, that we perish not.

And they said every one to his fellow,
Come, and let us cast lots, that we may
know for whose cause this evil *is* upon
us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell
upon Jonah. Then said they unto him,
Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause
this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occu-
pation? and whence comest thou? what
is thy country? and of what people *art*
thou? And he said unto them, I *am* a
Hebrew; and I fear ^{the} LORD, ^{the} God of heaven,
^{which} hath made the sea and the dry *land*. Then were the
men exceedingly afraid, and said unto
him, Why hast thou done this? For the
men knew that he fled ^{from} the presence
of the LORD, because he had told them.
Then said they unto him, What shall we

do unto thee, that the sea [†]may be calm
unto us? for the sea ^{††}wrought, and was
12 tempestuous. And he said unto them,
Take me up, and cast me forth into the
sea; y^c shall the sea be calm unto you:
for I know that for my sake this great
13 tempest *is* upon you. Nevertheless the
men [†]rowed hard to bring *it* to the land;
but they could not: for the sea ^{††}wrought,
and was tempestuous against them.
14 Wherefore they cried unto ^zthe LORD,
and said, We beseech thee, O LORD,
we beseech thee, let us not perish for
this man's life, and ^alay not upon us in-
nocent blood: for thou, O LORD, ^bhast
15 done as it pleased thee. So they took
up Jonah, and cast him forth into the
sea: and ^cthe sea [†]ceased from her
16 raging. Then ^dthe men feared the LORD
exceedingly, and ^eg^offered a sacrifice
unto the LORD, and ^gmade vows.

17 Now the LORD had ^hprepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And ⁱJonah was in the ^lbelly of the fish three days and three nights. II. Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, and said,

^aI cried ^bby reason of mine affliction
unto the LORD, and ^ahe heard me;
Out of the belly of ^bhell cried I, and
^bthou heardest my voice.

3 For ^cthou hadst cast me *into* the deep, Dan. 1. 5 in
in the ^tmidst of the seas; ch. 4. Heb.
And the floods compassed me about: cb. 4. 6—8,
^dAll thy billows and thy waves passed i Matt. 12.
over me. 40, & 16, 4.
Luke 11. 30.
t Heb.
boavels.

4 ^cThen I said, I am cast out of thy
sight;
Yet ^fI will look again ^gtoward thy
holy temple.

5 The ^hwaters ⁱcompassed me about, ^{out of mine}
^keven to the soul: ^{affliction.}
 P's. 118. 5.

The depth *were* closed me round about,
The weeds *were* wrapt ^h about my head.

^a So Zech. 4. 1. ^b So Ezek. 27. 8, 27—29 (Heb.). ^c See Gen. 33. 8.
^d See ch. 3. 9. ^e Dan. 6. 3. ^f See Judg. 20. 9. ^g So
 Josh. 7. 10. ^h Sam. 14. 43. ⁱ [Or, ^j *YHOVAH*], ver. 14. ^k See
 Rev. 11. 13. ^l Ps. 146. 6. See Acts 14. 15. ^m Heb. with
great lev. ver. 16. ⁿ 1 Macc. 10. 8. Mark 4. 41. Luke 2. 9 in the Gk.
 So ch. 4. 1 (Heb). ^o marg. Zech. 1. 2 marg. 14, 15 (Heb.).

c Ps. 88. 6. So Mic. 7. 19. † Heb. *heart*. Prov. 23. 34. See
2 Sam. 18. 14. d Ps. 42. 7. e Ps. 31. 22. † 1 Kin. 8.
38. See Dan. 6. 10. f See Ps. 5. 7. h So Lam. 3. 54.
† See Ps. 40. 12. k Ps. 60. 1.

† Heb.
cuttings off.
So 2 Kin. 6. 6.
Cant. 4. 2 in
the Heb.
1 Kin. 6. 25.
& 7. 37 in
the Heb.
m See Jer. 51.
30.
um See Ps. 3.
3 marg.
n Ps. 103. 4
(Heb.).
o Ps. 16. 10.
p Or, the pit.
Ps. 9. 15.
& 30. 9.
& 35. 7.
Isai. 38. 17.
& 51. 14.
p Ps. 107. 5.
So Ps. 142. 3.
See Ps. 77. 3.
q 2 Chr. 30.
27.
So Ps. 18. 6.
r See Ps. 5.
7 marg.
& Mic. 1. 2.
s Ps. 31. 6
(Heb.).
t Kin. 17. 15.
See Deut. 32. 21. & Jer. 2. 5.
23. & 116. 17. 18. Nahum 1. 15. So ch. 1. 17. Comp. Hos. 14. 2. Heb.
13. 15.

I went down to the ¹¹bottoms of the ⁶ mountains;
The earth ^{with} ^mher bars ^{was} ^{mm}about me for ever:

Yet hast thou brought up ⁿmy life
^{uo}from ¹¹corruption, O LORD my God.

When ^pmy soul fainted within me I ⁷ remembered the LORD:

And ^qmy prayer came in unto thee,
^qinto ^rthine holy temple.

^sThey that observe lying ^tvanities ⁸ forsake ^utheir own mercy.

But ^vI will sacrifice unto thee with ⁹ the voice of thanksgiving;

• ^wI will pay ^{that} that I have vowed.

^xSalvation ^{is} of the LORD.

And the LORD spake unto the fish, ¹⁰ and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

u Comp. Ps. 144. 2. v Ps. 50. 14.
So ch. 1. 17. Comp. Hos. 14. 2. Heb.
13. 15. x See Ps. 3. 8.

III. And the word of the LORD came unto

^a See ch. 1. 2.
† Heb. of God.
See Gen. 23.
6 marg.
b Comp.
Tobit 14. 4.
c Comp.
Matt. 12. 41.
Luke 11. 32.
d See 2 Chr.
20. 3.
Comp.
Dan. 4. 27.
e See 1 Kin.
20. 31.
f See Jer. 6.
13.
So Joel 2. 16.
g So Ezek. 26.
16. Comp.
Job 1. 20.
h See Mic.
2. 8.
i Isai. 58. 5.
Luke 10. 13.
j See Job 2. 8.
k See Judg.
4. 13 marg.
l Heb. said.
m Ezra 5. 13.
17. &c.
Dan. 3. 10.
20. &c.
† Heb.
great men.
2 Kin. 10. 11.
n See Ps. 36.
6.
So ch. 4. 11.
Comp.
Joel 1. 18. 20.
u Jer. 18. 11.
& 36. 3.
ver. 10.
o Isai. 59. 6.

Jonah the second time, saying, Arise, ² go unto ^aNineveh, ^{that} great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went unto ³ Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now ^aNineveh was an ^texceeding great city of three days' journey. And Jonah began to enter into the city ⁴ a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and ^bNineveh ^{shall be} overthrown. So ^cthe people of Nineveh believed God, and ^dproclaimed a fast, and ^eput on sackcloth, ^ffrom the greatest of them even to the least of them. For word came unto the king ⁶ of Nineveh, and ^ghe arose from his throne, and he laid ^hhis robe from him, and ^{ei}covered ^{him} with sackcloth, and ⁱsat in ashes. And he ^kcaused ^{it} to ⁷ be proclaimed and ^tpublished through Nineveh by ^lthe decree of the king and his ^{nobles}, saying, Let neither man nor ^mbeast. herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: but let man and beast ^ebe covered with ⁸ sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, ⁿlet them turn every one from his evil way, and from ^othe violence that is

⁹ in their hands. ^pWho can tell ^{if} God will turn ^qand repent, and ^rturn away from his fierce anger, that we perish ¹⁰ not? And God saw their works, that ⁿthey turned from their evil way; and ^sGod repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did ^{it} not.

But ^ait displeased Jonah exceedingly, ² and ^bhe was very angry. And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, ^{was} not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore ^cI fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou ^{art} ^da gracious God, and ^{de}merciful, ^dslow to anger, and of great kindness, ^dand repentest thee of the ³ evil. Therefore now, ^fO LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for ^{git is} ⁴ better for me to die than to live. Then said the LORD, ¹¹Doest thou well to be ⁵ angry? So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him ^ha booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

And the ¹LORD God ^jprepared a ¹¹gourd, and made ^{it} to come up over Jonah, that ^{it} might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his ^agrief. So Jonah ^twas exceeding glad of the gourd. ⁷ But God ^jprepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote ⁸ the gourd, that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God ^jprepared a ¹¹vehement ^keast wind; and the sun ^{beat} upon the head of Jonah, that ^mhe fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, ^gIt is better ⁹ for me to die than to live. And God said to Jonah, ¹¹Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, ⁱI do well to be angry, ^{even} unto death.

Then said the LORD, Thou hast ¹¹had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which ^tcame up in a night, and ¹¹perished in a night: and should not I spare ^oNineveh, ^{that} great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons ^pthat cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; ^qand ^{also} much cattle?

^p 2 Sam. 12. 22.
† Tobit 13. 6.
So ch. 1. 6.
See Amos 5. 25.
q Joel 2. 14.
r See Ps. 85. 3.
s See Jer. 18. 8.
t See Judg. 2. 18. & Amos 7. 3.
u See 1 Sam. 8. 6 marg.
So ver. 6 (Heb.).
b 1 Sam. 15. 11 (Heb.).
c See ch. 1. 3.
d See Joel 2. 13.
e See Deut. 4. 31.
f 1 Kin. 19. 4.
g ver. 8. Tobit 3. 6.

IV.
^a See 1 Sam. 8. 6 marg.
So ver. 6 (Heb.).
b 1 Sam. 15. 11 (Heb.).
c See ch. 1. 3.

d See Joel 2. 13.
e See Deut. 4. 31.

f 1 Kin. 19. 4.
g ver. 8. Tobit 3. 6.

h Or, Art thou greatly angry?
ver. 9.
h Amos 9. 11 (Heb.).

i Gen. 2. 4. &c.
j ver. 7. 8. See ch. 1. 17.
l Or, palmcrust.
1 Heb.
Kikajon.

ver. 7. 9. 10. 1 Heb.
rejoiced with great joy.
Matt. 2. 10 (Gk.).

So ch. 1. 10. ver. 1 (Heb.).
l Or, silent.
k See Jer. 18. 17.
l Ps. 121. 6 (Heb.).

m Amos 8. 13.
n Or, Art thou greatly angry?
ver. 3.
o Or, I am greatly angry.

p So Judg. 16. 16.
l Or, spared.
ver. 11.
† Heb. was the son of the night.

See Gen. 17. 12 marg.
q See ch. 1. 2.
p See Deut. 1. 39.
r See ch. 3. 7.

†MICAH.

I. **T**HE word of the LORD that came to
 a Micah b the Morasthite c in the
 days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah,
 kings of Judah, which he saw d concern-
 ing e Samaria and Jerusalem.
 1 f Hear, all ye people ;
 2 g Harken, O earth, and h all that
 therein is :
 And i let the Lord GOD be witness
 against you,
 i The Lord from k his holy temple.
 1 For behold, the LORD cometh forth 3
 out of l m his place,
 And will come down and n o tread
 u upon the high places of the earth.
 And p the mountains shall be molten 4
 under him,
 And the valleys shall be cleft,
 q As wax before the fire,
 And as the waters that are r poured
 down s a steep place.
 For t the transgression of Jacob is all 5
 this,
 And for u the sins of the house of
 Israel.
 What is the transgression of Jacob?
 is it not v Samaria?
 And what are w the high places of Ju-
 dah? are they not Jerusalem?
 Therefore I will make e Samaria x as 6
 a heap of the field,
 And as plantings of a vineyard :
 And I will r pour down the stones
 thereof u into the valley,
 And v I will discover the foundations
 thereof.
 And all the graven images thereof 7
 w shall be beaten to pieces,
 And all x the hires thereof shall be
 burnt with the fire,
 And all the idols thereof will I lay
 desolate :
 For she gathered it y of the hire of
 a harlot,
 And they shall return to the hire of a
 harlot.

* Hos. 9. 1 (Heb.). So Hos. 2. 12. See Hos. 2. 5.

8 y Therefore I will z wail and howl,
 I will go a stript and b naked :
 I will make a wailing like c d the dra-
 gons,
 And mourning as e e the f owls.
 9 For f her wound is incurable ;
 For it is come unto Judah ;
 g He is come unto the gate of my
 people, h en to Jerusalem.
 10 h Declare ye i it not at j Gath, weep ye
 not at all :
 In the house of k Aphrah l roll thy-
 self in the dust.
 11 Pass ye away. m thou n inhabitant of
 Saphir, o having thy shame naked :
 The inhabitant of p Zaanan came not
 forth in the mourning of q Beth-ezel ;
 He shall receive of you his standing.
 12 For the inhabitant of r Maroth s wait-
 ed carefully for good :
 But t evil came down from the LORD
 unto the gate of Jerusalem.
 13 O thou u inhabitant of v Lachish, bind
 the chariot to w the swift beast :
 She is the beginning of the sin to the
 daughter of Zion :
 For x the transgressions of Israel were
 found in thee.
 14 Therefore shalt thou give y presents
 z to w Moreseth-gath :
 The houses of x Achzib shall be a lie
 to the kings of Israel.
 15 xx Yet will I bring an heir unto thee,
 O y inhabitant of z Mareshah :
 He shall come unto Adullam the
 glory of Israel.
 16 z Make thee bald, and a poll thee for
 b thy delicate children :
 z Enlarge thy baldness c as the eagle ;
 For d they are gone into captivity
 from thee.

† Comp. Isai. 21. 3. & 22. 4. Joel 1. 13 (Heb.). Job 12. 17. 19 (Heb.). Isai. 20. 2-4. See 1 Sam. 19. 24. See Job 30. 29. See Ps. 44. 19. Isai. 13. 21. f Heb. c daughters of the owl. Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds. f See Jer. 15. 18. So Nahum 3. 19. g 2 Kin. 18. 13. Comp. Isai. 8. 7, 8. & 10. 28-32. h 2 Sam. 1. 20 (Heb.). i See 1 Sam. 17. 4. j That is, Dust. k Comp. Josh. 18. 23. l Sam. 13. 17. m See Jer. 6. 26. n Or, thou that dwellest unfairly. o Dan. 4. 12, 21. t Heb. inhabitress. See Jer. 21. 13. u See Isai. 3. 17. v Or, The country of flocks. w Or, A place near. x Deut. 16. 21. Prov. 7. 8. Dan. 8. 17. p Comp. Ex. 15. 23. q Or, was grieved. Jer. 5. 3. & 30. 23 text. r 2 Kin. 18. 14, 17. z Chr. 32. 9. See Josh. 10. 3. u ver. 5. v 1 Kin. 9. 16. z Kin. 18. 14-16. w Or, for. ver. 16. Gen. 20. 3, &c. x ver. 1. y That is, A lie. Jer. 15. 18 (Heb.). z See Josh. 15. 44. xx Comp. ch. 2. 4. y See 1 Sam. 22. 1. z See Isai. 3. 24. a See Job 1. 20. Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 6. b ch. 2. 9 (Heb.). See Prov. 19. 10. Comp. Lam. 4. 5. c Comp. Ps. 103. 5. Isai. 49. 31. d See Amos 7. 11.

II.

About
B.C. 730.
a Ps. 36. 4.
So Zech. 7.
10.
Comp.
Prov. 4. 16.
& 6. 14.
Hos. 7. 6.
b Gen. 31. 29.
See Prov. 3.
27.
c So Isai. 5. 8.
d Or,
defraud.
Hos. 12. 7
(Heb.).
Mal. 3. 5.
See Lev. 6. 2.
d So Jer. 8.
3.
Comp.
Amos 3. 2.
e So Jer. 18.
11.
f Comp.
Jer. 27. 12.
g Amos 5. 13.
h Isai. 14. 4.
Hab. 2. 6.
i See Num.
21. 27.
† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*
k Comp.
ch. 1. 15.
l Or,
Instead of restoring.
1 Isai. 49. 5
(Heb.).
m So Deut.
32. 8. 9.
Ps. 16. 5. 6.
See Amos 7.
17.
n Comp.
Josh. 14. 2.
l Or,
Prophecy not as they prophesy.
† Heb.
Drop, &c.
ver. 11.
Amos 7. 16.
See Isai. 55.
10. & Ezek.
20. 46.
o See Amos
2. 12.
p Comp.
Ezek. 3. 26.
Amos 8. 11.
i Or,
shortened?
Num. 11. 23.
Isai. 50. 2.
& 59. 1.
q Comp.
ver. 6.
† Heb.
upright?
So Ps. 58. 1.
& 75. 2.
† Heb.
yesterday.
Ps. 90. 4.
r Zech. 11. 13
(Heb.).
So Josh. 7.
21 (Heb.).
Jonah 3. 6.
s Comp.
2 Chr. 28. 8.
† Heb. *over against a garment.*
ch. 1. 16.
t Num. 22. 5.
† Or, *wives.* Gen. 4. 19. &c.
† Ezek. 16. 14 (Heb.). Comp. ver. 8 (Heb.).
12. 9. See Heb. 13. 14. x See Lev. 18. 25. So Amos 7. 17.
y Eccles.
5. 6. z See 1 Kin. 2. 8.

Woe to them ^athat devise iniquity,
and work evil ^aupon their beds!
When the morning is light, they practise it,
Because ^bit is in the power of their hand.
And they covet ^cfields, and take *them* ²
by violence;
And ^chouses, and take *them* away:
So they ^loppress a man and his house,
Even a man and his heritage.
Therefore thus saith the LORD;
Behold, against ^dthis family ^edo I
devise an evil,
From which ye shall not remove your
necks;
Neither shall ye go haughtily:
g For this time *is* evil.

In that day shall *one* ^htake up ⁱa
parable against you,
And lament [†]with a doleful lamentation,
And say, We be utterly spoiled:
k He hath changed the portion of my
people:
k How hath he removed *it* from me!
† Turning away he hath divided our
fields.
Therefore thou shalt have none that ⁵
shall ^mcast a cord ⁿby lot
In the congregation of the LORD.
† ^{to} Prophecy ye not, *say they to them* ⁶
that prophecy:
p They shall not prophesy to them,
that they shall not take shame.
O *thou that art* named the house of ⁷
Jacob,
Is the spirit of the LORD [†]straitened?
q Are these his doings?
Do not my words do good to him
that walketh [†]uprightly?
s Even [†]of late my people is risen up ⁸
as an enemy:
Ye pull off [†]the robe [†]with the garment
s From them that pass by securely
as men averse from war.
s The [†]women of my people have ye ⁹
cast out from their ⁿpleasant houses;
s From their children have ye taken
away ^vmy glory for ever.
Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not ¹⁰
^w*your* rest:
Because ^xit is polluted, it shall ^yde-
stroy *you*, even *with* a ^zsore de-
struction.

11 If a man [†]walking *in* the spirit and
falsehood do lie, ^csaying,
I will ^dprophecy unto thee of wine
and of strong drink;
e He shall even be ^dthe prophet of
this people.
12 f I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all
of thee;
f I will surely ^ggather ^hthe remnant
of Israel;
I will put them together as the sheep
of ⁱBozrah,
As ^gthe flock in the midst of ^jtheir
fold:
k They shall [†]make great noise by
reason of *the multitude of* ^kmen.
13 m The breaker is come up before
them:
They have broken up, and have pass-
ed through the gate, and are gone
out by it:
And ⁿtheir king shall pass before
them,
And ^othe LORD on the head of them.

And I said, ^aHear, I pray you, O
heads of Jacob,

a And ye ^bprinces of the house of
Israel;

c *Is it* not for you ^dto know judg-
ment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the
evil;

e Who pluck off their skin from off
them,

And their flesh from off their bones;

3 e Who also ^feat the flesh of my
people,

And flay their skin from off them;

And ^gthey break their bones,

And ^hchop *them* in pieces, as for
the pot.

And ⁱas flesh within ^kthe caldron.

4 l Then shall they cry unto the LORD,
but he will not hear them:

m He will even hide his face from
them at that time,

As they have behaved themselves ill
in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning ⁿthe
prophets that make my people err,

p That bite with their teeth, and ^qcry,
Peace;

And ^rhe that putteth not into their
mouths,

They even ^sprepare war against him.

† Or *walk with a the wind, and lie falsely.*
a Jer. 5. 13.
b So Ezek. 13.

3.
Hos. 9. 7.
Comp.
1 Kin. 22. 22,
23.
ch. 3. 5.
c See Ex. 18.

4.
d See ver. 6.
e Comp.
Jer. 5. 31.
f See ch. 4. 6.
g Jer. 31. 10.
h See ch. 4. 7.
i See 1 Chr.

1. 44.
j Isai. 5. 17
(Heb.).
k So Ezek.
34. 31.
l Ps. 37. 38.
m Ps. 55. 2.
n Comp.
Ps. 107. 16.
Acts 2. 24.

o See ch. 4. 7.
Comp.
Hos. 3. 5.
p So Isai. 52.
12.

III.

B.C. 710.
a ver. 9.
See ch. 1. 2.
b See Isai. 1.
10.
c See Jer. 5. 5.
d So Ezek. 22.
6. 27.
e See Ps. 82.
5.

f So Ezek.
34. 3.

g See Ps. 14. 4.

h So Num.
24. 8.

i See Lam. 3. 4.

j Lam. 4. 4
(Heb.).
k Ezek. 11. 3.

l Sam. 2. 14.
m See Prov. 1.
28.

n See Deut.
31. 17.

o Ezek. 13.
10.

p Jer. 23. 13,
32.

q Comp.
Isai. 9. 14, 15.
ch. 2. 11.

r So Matt. 7.
15.

s See Jer. 6.
14.
t So Amos 7.
12.
ver. 11.

u See Joel 3. 9.

⁴ So Isai. 3. 20, 22.
^u Ezek. 12.
^{24.} & 13. 23.
[†] Heb. *from a vision*.
^{Heb.} as
^{Zech.} 13. 4.
[†] Heb. *from divining*.
^v See Deut. 18. 10.
^w See Amos 8. 9.
^x Isai. 1. 29.
^{So} Isai. 44. 25.
^{Zech.} 13. 4.
^y Lev. 13. 45.
^{Ezek.} 24. 17.
^{22.}
[†] Heb.
^z *upper lip*.
^z See Amos 8. 11.
^a Comp.
^{Job} 32. 18.
^{Jer.} 6. 11.
^b Isai. 58. 1 (Heb.).
^{So} Ezek. 23. 36.
^{ch.} 1. 5.
^c See ver. 1.
⁴ Acts 13. 10.
^e Hab. 2. 12.
^{So} Jer. 22. 13.
[†] Ezek. 22. 27.
^{Comp.}
^{Zeph.} 3. 3.
[†] Heb.
<sup>bloods.
^{ch.} 7. 2 (Heb.).
^{See} Hos. 4. 2.
⁶ See Prov. 17. 23.
[&] Ezek. 22. 12.
^{So} Isai. 1. 23.
[&] 56. 11.
^{ch.} 7. 3.
^h See Jer. 6. 13.
ⁱ See ver. 5.
^{So} Ezek. 22. 25.
^k So Isai. 48. 2.
^{Rom.} 2. 17 (Gk.).
[†] Heb.
^{saying.} Gen. 1. 22, &c.
^{3.} 5. 11.
^{un} So ch. 7. 13.
^{ch.} 4. 2.
¹ So Jer. 7. 4.
^{Comp.} Amos 5. 14.
^{Zeph.}
^{Jer.} 23. 17.
^{So} Amos 9. 10.
^a Cited Jer. 26. 18.
^o See Ps. 79. 1.
^{So} ch. 1. 6.
^{Matt.} 24. 2.
^p So ch. 4. 2.
^q See Luke 13. 35.</sup>

IV.
^a To ver. 3.
^{Isai.} 2. 2-4.

Therefore ^tnight *shall be* unto you, ⁶
^uthat ye shall not have a vision;
 And ^uit shall be dark unto you, ^tthat
 ye shall not ^vdivine;
 And ^wthe sun shall go down over the
 prophets,
 And ^wthe day shall be dark over
 them.
 Then shall the seers ^xbe ashamed, ⁷
 and ^v^xthe diviners ^xconfounded:
 Yea, they shall all ^ycover their ^tlips;
 For ^zthere is no answer of God.
 But truly ^aI am full of power by the ⁸
 spirit of the LORD,
 And of judgment, and of might,
^bTo declare unto Jacob his trans-
 gression,
^bAnd to Israel his sin.
^cHear this, I pray you, ye heads of ⁹
 the house of Jacob,
^cAnd princes of the house of Israel,
 That abhor judgment, and ^dpervert
 all equity.
^eThey build up Zion ^fwith ^tblood, ¹⁰
 And Jerusalem with iniquity.
^zThe heads thereof judge for reward, ¹¹
 And ^hthe priests thereof teach for
 hire,
 And ^hi the prophets thereof ^vdivine
 for money:
 Yet will they ^klean upon the LORD,
^tand say,
^lIs not the LORD among us?
^mNone evil can come upon us.
 Therefore ⁿshall Zion ⁿⁿfor your sake ¹²
 be plowed as a field,
^{no}And Jerusalem shall become heaps,
ⁿAnd ^pthe mountain of the house
^qas the high places of the forest.

^a But in the last days it shall come to
 pass,
 That the mountain of the house of
 the LORD shall be established in
 the top of the mountains,
 And it shall be exalted above the hills;
 And people shall flow unto it.
 And many nations shall come, and say, ²
 Come, and let us go up to the moun-
 tain of the LORD,
 And to the house of the God of Jacob;
 And he will teach us of his ways,
 And we will walk in his paths:
 For the law shall go forth of Zion,
 And the word of the LORD from Je-
 rusalem.

And ^bhe shall judge among many ^bSo Ps. 110. 6.
 people,
 And rebuke ^cstrong nations afar off; ^e ver. 7.
 And they shall beat their swords into
 plowshares,
 And their spears into ^tpruninghooks: ^l Or, *scythes*.
 Nation shall not lift up a sword against
 nation,
 Neither shall they learn war any
 more.
^d But they shall sit every man under ^d See 1 Kin.
 his vine and under his fig tree: ^{4. 25.}
^e And none shall make *them* afraid: ^{So} Zech. 3. 10.
^f For the mouth of the LORD of hosts ¹ Macc. 14.
 hath spoken *it*. ^{12.}
⁵ For ^gall people will walk every one ^e See Isai.
 in the name of his god, ^{17. 2.}
 And ^hwe will walk in the name of ^f See Isai. 1.
 the LORD our God for ever and ^{20.}
 ever. ^g Comp.
⁶ ⁱIn that day, saith the LORD, ^kwill I ^{Jer.} 2. 11.
 assemble ^{lm}her that halteth, ^h So Zech.
 And ^kI will gather ⁿher that is ^{10. 12.}
 driven out, ⁱ See Isai. 2.
 And *her* that I have afflicted; ^{11.}
⁷ And I will make ^{lm}her that halted ^k ch. 2. 12.
 remnant, ^{See} Ezek. 11.
 And *her* that was cast far off ^a strong ^{17.}
 nation: ^l Zeph. 3. 19.
 And ^pthe LORD shall reign over ^{So} Ezek. 34.
 them ^qin mount Zion ^{16.}
^rFrom henceforth, even for ever. ^m Gen. 32. 31.
⁸ And thou, O tower of ^sthe flock, ^{ver.} 7.
^tThe strong hold of the daughter of ^{So} Jer. 31. 8.
 Zion, ⁿ Ps. 147. 2.
 Unto thee shall it come, even ^uthe ^{See} Jer. 30.
 first dominion; ^{17. & Ezek.}
 The kingdom shall come to the ^{34. 4.}
 daughter of Jerusalem. ^o ch. 2. 12.
⁹ Now why dost thou cry out ^valoud? ^{& 5. 7. 8.}
^wIs there no king in thee? ^{& 7. 18.}
^xIs thy counsellor perished? ^{So} ch. 5. 3.
 For ^ypangs have taken thee as a wo- ^{See} Joel 2. 32.
 man in travail. [&] Zeph. 2. 7.
¹⁰ ^zBe in pain, and ^alabour to bring ^p Isai. 24. 23.
 forth, O daughter of Zion, ^ylike a ^{So} Isai. 9. 6.
 woman in travail: ^{ch.} 2. 13.
 For now shalt thou go forth out of ⁹ See Ps. 2. 6.
 the city, and thou shalt dwell in [&] Heb. 12.
 the field, ^{22.}
 And ^bthou shalt go *even* to Babylon; ^r See Luke
^cthere shalt thou be delivered; ^{1. 33.}
^cThere the LORD shall redeem thee ^l [Or, *Edar*:
 from the hand of thine enemies. ^{Gen.} 35. 21].
¹¹ Now also ^{co}many nations are gather- ^s ch. 2. 12.
 ed against thee, ^{& 5. 8.}
 That say, ^dLet her be defiled, and ^{Comp.}
^elet our eye look upon Zion. ^{ch.} 5. 4.
^{co} Zech. 12. 3.
^d See Num.
^{35. 33.}
^c See Ps. 54. 7.
^{So} Obad. 12.
^{ch.} 7. 10.

^f So Isai. 10.
⁷ See Matt.
³ 12.
^h Hos. 10. 11 (Heb.).
ⁱ See Isai. 21. 10.
ⁱ Isai. 28. 27, 28 (Heb.).
^j So Amos 6. 13.
^k See 1 Kin. 22. 11.
^l Dan. 2. 44.
^l Lev. 27. 28 (Heb.).
^m See Deut. 7. 26.
^m So Isai. 23. 13.
ⁿ Zech. 14. 20.
ⁿ See Obad. 11.
^o Ps. 97. 5. See Josh. 3. 11.

But ^f they know not the thoughts of ¹² the LORD,
 Neither understand they his counsel :
 For ^g he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.
 Arise and ^h thresh, O daughter of ¹³ Zion :
 For I will make ^j thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass :
 And thou shalt ^{ik} beat in pieces many people :
 And I will ^l consecrate ^m their gain unto the LORD,
 And ⁿ their substance unto ^o the Lord of the whole earth.

V.
^a So Hab. 3. 16 (Heb.).
^b See Jer. 5. 7.
^b See Deut. 20. 20.
^c See 1 Kin. 22. 24.
^d Cited Matt. 2. 6.
^e See John 7. 42.
^e Ps. 132. 6.
^f See Gen. 35. 19.
^f 1 Sam. 23. 23.
^g See Judg. 6. 15.
^g See Heb. 7. 14.
^h Jer. 30. 21.
ⁱ So Isai. 55. 4. Comp.
ⁱ Gen. 49. 10.
ⁱ Isai. 9. 6, 7.
^j Zech. 9. 9.
^j Hos. 6. 3.
^k Ps. 90. 2.
^k Prov. 8. 22, 23.
^k See John 1. 1. Comp.
^l ver. 4.
^l Heb. *the days of eternity.*
^l ch. 7. 14 (Heb.).
^l See Gen. 3. 15.
^m Sover. 7. 8.
ⁿ See ch. 4. 7.
ⁿ See Isai. 7. 3.
^o Or. *rule.*
^o Isai. 40. 11.
^p Zeph. 3. 13.
^p So ch. 7. 14.
^p See Ezek. 34. 23.
^p Comp. ch. 4. 8.
^q Zech. 9. 10.
^q So Ps. 72. 8.
^r Isai. 52. 13.
^r See Luke 1. 32.
^r Deut. 33. 17.
^r 1 Sam. 2. 10.
^r Prov. 30. 4.
^r Isai. 45. 22. Zech. 9. 10. See Ps. 22. 27. ^s See Eph. 2. 14.
^s 36. 1, &c. ^u See Obad. 1. ^v Eccles. 11. 2. ^w Comp. Isai. 2. 2, 3. ^x See Jer. 23. 1. ^y Heb. *princes of men.* ^z See Josh. 13. 21. ^z Heb. *eat up.* ^z Jer. 2. 16 marg. (Heb.). ^z Gen. 10. 8, 10. Comp. Gen. 10. 11 marg. ^z Or, *with her own naked swords.* Ps. 55. 21.

Now ^a gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops :
 He hath laid ^b siege against us :
^c They shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod ^c upon the cheek.
^d But thou, ^e Beth-lehem Ephra- ² tah,
Though thou be little among ^f the thousands of ^g Judah,
*Yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ^h ruler in Israel ;*
 Whose ⁱ goings forth *have been* ^k from of old, ^k from ^l everlasting.
 Therefore will he give them up, ³
 Until the time *that* ^l she which travaileth hath brought forth :
 Then ^m the remnant of his brethren ⁿ shall return unto the children of Israel.
 And ^k he shall stand and ^o feed in ⁴ the strength of the LORD,
 In the majesty of the name of the LORD his God ;
 And they shall abide :
 For now ^p shall he be great unto ^r the ends of the earth.
 And ^p ^s this *man* shall be *the* peace, ⁵
^t When the Assyrian shall come into our land :
 And when he shall tread in our palaces,
 Then shall ^u we raise against him ^v seven ^w ^x shepherds,
 And ^v eight ^y ^z principal men.
 And they shall ^t waste the land of ⁶ Assyria with the sword,
 And the land of ^z Nimrod ^l in the entrances thereof :

Thus ^a shall he deliver *us* from the ^a Comp. Assyrian, Luke 1. 71.
^b When he cometh into our land, ^b So ver. 5.
^b And when he treadeth within our borders.
⁷ And ^c the remnant of Jacob shall be ^c See ver. 3. in the midst of many people
^d As a dew from the LORD, ^d Deut. 32. 2.
^d As the showers upon the grass, ^e 2 Sam. 17. 12.
 That tarrieth not for man, ^f So Ps. 110. 3. & 133. 3. Comp.
 Nor waiteth for the sons of men. ^g Hos. 14. 5.
⁸ And ^c the remnant of Jacob shall be ^h Ps. 65. 10. & 72. 6. among the Gentiles in the midst of many people
^g As a lion among the beasts of the forest, ^h 1 Macc. 3. 4. So ver. 15.
^g As a young lion among the flocks of ⁱ sheep : ⁱ Or, *goats.* See Ex. 12. 21 marg.
 Who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces,
^h And none can deliver. ^b See Hos. 5. 14.
⁹ ⁱ Thine hand shall be lift up upon ⁱ Isai. 26. 11. thine adversaries,
 And all thine enemies shall be cut off.
¹⁰ And it shall come to pass ^k in that day, saith the LORD,
^l That I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee,
 And I will destroy ^l thy chariots :
¹¹ And ^m I will cut off the cities of thy land,
 And ^m throw down all thy strong holds :
¹² And I will cut off ⁿ witchcrafts out of thine hand ;
 And thou shalt have no *more* ^o soothsayers :
¹³ Thy graven images also ^p will I cut off, And thy ^q ^r standing images out of the midst of thee ;
 And ^r thou shalt no more ^s worship the work of thine hands.
¹⁴ And I will pluck up thy ^t groves out of the midst of thee :
^m So will I destroy thy ^u cities.
¹⁵ And ^v I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, Such as they have not heard.

^a Hear ye now what the LORD saith ;
 Arise, contend thou ^b before the mountains,
 And let the hills hear thy voice.
² ^a ^b Hear ye, O mountains, ^c the LORD's controversy,
 And ye strong foundations of the earth :
 For ^c the LORD hath a controversy with his people,
 And he will plead with Israel.

VI.
^a See ch. 1. 2.
^b Or, *with.*
^c Comp. ver. 2 (Heb.).
^d So Ps. 50. 1. 4.
^e Ezek. 36. 4.
^f See Deut. 4. 26.
^g So Isai. 1. 18. & 43. 26.
^h See Hos. 4. 1.

O my people, ^d what have I done ³ unto thee?
And ^e wherein have I wearied thee?
Testify against me.
For ^f I brought thee up out of the ⁴ land of Egypt,
And ^g redeemed thee ^h out of the house of servants;
And I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and ⁱ Miriam.
O my people, remember now ^k what ⁵ Balak king of Moab consulted,
And what Balaam the son of Beor answered him;
From ^l Shittim unto ^m Gilgal;
That ⁿ ye may know ^o the righteousness of the LORD.
^o Wherewith shall I ^p come before the ⁶ LORD,
And ^q bow myself before the ^r high God?
Shall I come before him with burnt offerings,
With calves ^t of a year old?
^s Will the LORD be pleased with thou- ⁷ sands of rams,
Or with ten thousands of ^t rivers of oil?
^u Shall I give my firstborn ^v for my transgression,
The fruit of my ^w body ^x for the sin of my soul?
^y He hath shewed thee, ^z O man, what ⁸ is good;
And ^{aa} what doth the LORD require of thee,
But ^{ab} to do ^{ac} justly, and to love ^{ad} mercy,
And to ^{ae} walk humbly ^{af} with thy God?
The LORD's voice crieth unto the ⁹ city,
And ^{ag} the man of ^{ah} wisdom shall see ^{ai} thy name:
Hear ye ^{aj} the rod, and who ^{ak} hath appointed it.
^{al} Are there yet the treasures of wick- ¹⁰ edness ^{am} in the house of the wicked,
And the ^{an} scant measure ^{ao} that is ^{ap} abominable?
^{aq} Shall I count ^{ar} them pure with the ^{as} wicked ^{at} balances,
And with ^{au} the bag of ^{av} deceitful weights?
^{aw} Is there yet unto ^{ax} every man a house of the wicked, ^{ay} &c.
^{az} Heb. measure of ^{ba} leanness. ^{bb} See Ps. 106. 15.
^{bc} So Amos 8. 5. See Ezek. 45. 10. ^{bd} Prov. 22. 14 (Heb.).
^{be} Or, Shall I be pure with, &c. Heb. as Job 15. 14. ^{bf} So Prov. 11. 1. Hos. 12. 7. ^{bg} See Deut. 25. 13.

For the rich ^{men} thereof ^m are full of ¹² violence,
And the inhabitants thereof ⁿ have spoken lies,
And ^o their tongue is ^p deceitful in their mouth.
Therefore also will I ^q make ^{thee} sick in smiting thee,
In making ^{thee} desolate because of thy sins.
^r Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied;
And thy casting down ^{shall be} in the midst of thee;
And thou shalt ^s take hold, ^t but shalt not deliver;
And ^{that} which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.
^u Thou shalt ^v sow, but thou shalt not reap;
^w Thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not ^x anoint ^{thee} with oil;
^y And ^z sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.
For ¹⁶ the statutes of ^z Omri are kept,
And all the works of the house of ^a Ahab,
And ye walk in their counsels;
That I should make thee ^{ba} ¹ desolation,
And the inhabitants thereof ^{ca} a hissing:
Therefore ye shall bear ^d the reproach of my people.
Woe is me! for I am as ^t when they have gathered ^e the summer fruits,
As ^d the grapegleanings of the vintage:
There is no ^e cluster to eat:
My soul desired ^f the firstripe fruit.
² The ^{1b} good man is perished out of the earth:
And ⁱ there is none upright among men:
They all ^j lie in wait for blood;
^k They hunt ^l every man his brother ^m with a net.
³ That ^{they} may do evil with both hands earnestly,
ⁿ The prince asketh, and ^{no} the judge asketh for a reward;
And the great man, he uttereth ^t his mischievous desire:
So they ^q wrap it up.
¹ Amos 3. 10. & 6. 3.
² Hab. 1. 2, 3.
³ Hos. 7. 13.
⁴ Comp. Jer. 9. 8.
⁵ See Jer. 48. 10.
⁶ Isai. 53. 10 (Heb.).
⁷ Hos. 4. 10.
⁸ So Hagg. 1. 6.
⁹ See Lev. 26. 26.
¹⁰ So Hos. 5. 10 (Heb.).
¹¹ Amos 9. 1 (Heb.).
¹² Deut. 28. 38, 39, 40.
¹³ So Hagg. 1. 6.
¹⁴ See Jer. 12. 13.
¹⁵ See 2 Chr. 28. 15.
¹⁶ So Zeph. 1. 13.
¹⁷ See Amos 5. 11.
¹⁸ See Hos. 2. 8.
¹⁹ Or, he doth much keep the, &c.
²⁰ Sam. 22. 24.
²¹ Ps. 18. 23 in the Heb.
²² 1 Kin. 16. 16, 25, 26.
²³ Comp. Hos. 5. 11.
²⁴ 1 Kin. 16. 30-33.
²⁵ & 21. 25, 26.
²⁶ 2 Kin. 21. 3.
²⁷ ch. 7. 13.
²⁸ See 2 Kin. 22. 19.
²⁹ Or, ^{ca} astonishment.
³⁰ See 2 Chr. 29. 8.
³¹ Isai. 25. 8 (Heb.).
Jer. 51. 51. Lam. 5. 1. So Ezek. 34. 29. See Ezek. 32. 24. & Dan. 9. 16.

VII.

^a Job 10. 15.
^b Heb. ^b the gatherings of ^{bb} summer.
^c Isai. 32. 10. & 33. 4.
^d Gen. 8. 22.
^e Amos 3. 15, &c.
^f See Amos 8. 1.
^g See Judg. 8. 2. & Isai. 17. 6.
^h See Cant. 7. 7.
ⁱ See Hos. 9. 10.
^j So Isai. 57. 1.
^k Or, ^h godly, or, merciful.
^l See Ps. 12. 1.
^m So Ps. 14. 1.
ⁿ See Ps. 10. 9.
^o Lam. 3. 52 (Heb.).
^p & 4. 18.
^q Comp. Hos. 4. 18.
^r See ch. 3. 11.
^s Prov. 11. 6 (Heb.).
^t Heb. ^p the mischief of his soul.
^u So Isai. 5. 18 (Heb.).

^r Prov. 15.
19 (Heb.).
See Ezek. 2.
6.
Comp.
2 Sam. 23. 6, 7.
Nah. 1. 10.
Isai. 55. 13.
^s Isai. 5. 5
(Heb.).
^t See Ezek.
33. 2.
^u See Isai.
10. 3.
^v Isai. 22. 5.
^w See Jer. 9.
4.
^x See Ps. 55.
13.
^y So Ps. 141.
3.
^z Ezek. 22. 7.
Matt. 10. 21.
Luke 21. 16.
Cited Matt.
10. 35.
Luke 12. 53.
^a See Eph.
6. 2.
^b So 2 Tim.
3. 2, 3.
^c Nah. 3. 6
(Heb.).
^d Cited Matt.
10. 36.
^e Ps. 5. 3
(Heb.).
^f So Lam. 3.
26 (Heb.).
^g Ps. 4. 3.
^h Prov. 24.
17.
ⁱ So Jer. 50. 11.
Lam. 4. 21.
Ezek. 35. 15.
Obad. 12.
^k See Ps. 37.
24.
^l So Ps. 112.
4.
See Ps. 107.
10.
^m See Ps.
27. 1.
ⁿ Jer. 10. 19.
^o Lam. 3. 39.
^p See 1 Sam.
24. 15.
^q Ps. 37. 6.
^r Or,
And thou
wilt see her
that is mine
enemy, and
cover her
with shame.
^s ver. 8
(Heb.).
^t So Ps. 35.
26.
^u See Ps. 42. 3.
^v See ch. 4.
11.
^w Heb. she
shall be for
a treading
down.
See Isai. 5. 5.
^x 2 Sam. 22. 43.
^y See Isai. 2. 11.
^z ch. 6. 16? ver. 13?
Hos. 11. 11.
Ps. 18. 42.
Zech. 9. 3.
So Zech. 10. 5.
Mal. 4. 3.
^a Comp. Amos 9. 11, 14.
^b Prov. 24. 31.
Isai. 5. 5.
^c ch. 6. 16? ver. 13?
^d Comp. Isai. 11. 11, 16, & 19. 23, 24, & 27. 13.
^e Or, even to.
^f See Isai. 37. 25.

The best of them *is* as ^ra brier : 4
The *most* upright *is sharper* than ^rs a
thorn hedge :
The day of thy ^twatchmen and ^uthy
visitation cometh ;
Now shall be their ^vperplexity.
^wTrust ye not in a friend, 5
Put ye not confidence in a ^xguide :
Keep ^ythe doors of thy mouth from
her that lieth in thy bosom.
For ^zab the son ^cdishonoureth the 6
father,
^zThe daughter riseth up against
her mother,
^zThe daughter in law against
her mother in law ;
^bd A man's enemies *are* the men
of his own house.
Therefore I will ^elook unto the LORD ; 7
I will ^fwait for the God of my salvation :
^gMy God will hear me.
^hi Rejoice not against me, O mine 8
ⁱenemy :
^hk When I fall, I shall arise ;
^lWhen I sit in darkness, ^mthe LORD
shall be a light unto me.
ⁿI will bear the indignation of the 9
LORD, ^obecause I have sinned a-
gainst him,
Until he ^pplead my cause, and exe-
cute judgment for me :
^qHe will bring me forth to the light,
and I shall behold his righteousness.
^rThen ^sshe *that is* mine enemy shall 10
see *it*, and ^sshame shall cover her
Which said unto me, ^tWhere is the
LORD thy God?
^uMine eyes shall behold her :
Now ^tshall she be trodden down ^vas
the mire of the streets.
^wIn the day that ^xthy ^ywalls are to 11
be built,
In that day shall ^zthe decree be far
removed.
^wIn that day *also* he shall come even 12
to thee
^aFrom Assyria, ^band ^afrom ^bthe for-
tified cities,

And from ^bthe fortress even to ^cthe
river,
And from ^dsea to sea, and *from* moun-
tain to mountain.

13 ^lNotwithstanding the land ^eshall be
desolate because of them that dwell
therein,

^fFor ^gthe fruit of their doings.
14 ^lFeed thy people with thy rod, ^hthe
flock of thine heritage,
ⁱWhich dwell solitarily *in* ^kthe wood,
in the midst of ^lm Carmel :
Let them feed *in* ^ln Bashan and ^lo Gi-
lead, as *in* ^othe days of old.

15 ^pAccording to the days of thy coming
out of the land of Egypt

^pWill I shew unto him marvellous
things.

16 The nations ^qshall see and be con-
founded at all their might :

They shall ^rlay *their* hand upon
their mouth, their ears shall be
deaf.

17 ^sThey shall lick the dust ^tlike a
serpent,

They shall move out of ^utheir holes
like ^vworms of the earth :

^wThey shall be afraid of the LORD
our God,
And shall fear because of thee.

18 ^xWho *is* a God like unto thee, ^ythat
pardoneth iniquity,
And ^zpasseth by the transgression of
^ab the remnant of his heritage?

^cHe retaineth not his anger for ever,
Because ^dhe delighteth in mercy.

19 ^eHe will turn again, ^fhe will have
compassion upon us ;

^gHe will subdue our iniquities ;
And ^hi thou wilt cast all their sins
ⁱinto the depths of the sea.

20 ^kThou wilt perform the truth to
Jacob, and ^kthe mercy to Abra-
ham,

^kl Which thou hast sworn unto our
fathers from ^mthe days of old.

See Joel 2. 32. Comp. Acts 10. 43.
9. 24. ^e Ps. 80. 14 (Heb.). ^c See Ps. 103. 9.
12. 15. & 31. 20. ^f So Jer. 12. 15. Zech. 1. 3.
38. 17. ^g So Rom. 6. 14. ^h See Isai.
38. 17. ⁱ So Jonah 2. 3. ^j Luke 1. 72, 73. ^k Ps. 105. 9, 10.

^c Gen. 31. 21.
Ex. 23. 31.
^d Sam. 10.
16 (marg.).
^e See Zech.
9. 10.
^f Or, *After
that it
hath been.*
^g See ch. 6.
16.
^h So ch. 3. 12.
ⁱ Isai. 3. 10.
Jer. 21. 14.
^j Or, *Rule.*
See Ps. 28. 9.
& ch. 5. 4.
^k Comp.
Isai. 65. 10.
ch. 4. 8.
^l See Jer. 49.
31.
Comp.
Ex. 33. 16.
^m So Isai. 37.
24 (Heb.).
ⁿ Jer. 50. 19.
So Nah. 1. 4.
^o See Josh.
19. 26.
& Isai. 10. 18.
^p See Ps. 22.
12.
^q Num. 32. 1.
Cant. 4. 1.
Zech. 10. 10.
^r ch. 5. 2
marg.
^s Jer. 78. 12.
See Isai. 11.
16.
Comp.
Jer. 23. 7, 8.
^t So Isai. 26.
11.
^u Job 21. 5.
& 49. 4.
See Judg. 18.
29.
^v See Ps. 72. 9.
^w Gen. 3. 14.
Isai. 65. 25.
Comp.
Jer. 46. 22.
^x 2 Sam. 22. 46.
Ps. 18. 45
in the Heb.
^y Or,
^z *creeping
things.*
^a Deut. 32.
24 (Heb.).
^b Hos. 3. 5
(Heb.).
^c See Jer. 33. 9.
^d See Ex. 15.
11.
^e Ex. 34. 7
(Heb.).
^f See Jer. 31.
34.
^g See Amos
7. 8.
^h So Jer. 50.
20.
ⁱ ch. 4. 7.
& 5. (3). 7, 8.
^j See Jer.
1. 1.
^k See Isai.
1. 1.
^l Ps. 105. 9, 10.

N A H U M.

^a THE burden of ^b Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the ^c Elkoshite.

¹ ^d God *is* jealous, and ^e the LORD re-
vengeth;

The LORD revengeth, and ^f *is* fu-
rious;

The LORD will take vengeance ^f on
his adversaries,

And ^g he reserveth *wrath* for his
enemies.

The LORD *is* ^h slow to anger, and ⁱ
^j great in power,

And ^k will not at all acquit *the*
wicked;

¹ The LORD *hath* his way in the whirl-
wind and in ^m the storm,

And the clouds *are* the dust of his
feet.

ⁿ He rebuketh the sea, and maketh ⁴
it dry,

And drieth up all the rivers:

^o P Bashan ^q languisheth, and ^o P Car-
mel,

And the flower of ^o Lebanon ^q lan-
guisheth.

^r The mountains quake at him, and ⁵
^s the hills melt,

And the earth ^t is burnt at his pre-
sence,

Yea, ^u the world, and all that dwell
therein.

^v ^w Who can stand before his indig- ⁶
nation?

And who can ^t abide in ^x the fierceness
of his anger?

His fury ^y is poured out ^w like fire,
And ^z the rocks are thrown down by
him.

^a The LORD *is* good, ^b ¹ strong hold ⁷
in the day of trouble;

And ^c he knoweth ^d them that trust in
him.

But with ^e an overrunning flood he
will ^f make an utter end of ^g the
place thereof,

And darkness shall pursue his enemies.

What ^h do ye imagine against the
LORD?

^f He *will* make an utter end:

Affliction shall not rise up ¹ the second
time.

For while *they be* ^k folden together ¹ as
thorns,

And ^m while they be drunken *as*
drunkards,

ⁿ They shall be devoured as stubble
ⁿⁿ fully dry.

There is *one* come out of thee, ^{ho} that
imagineth evil against the LORD,

^{to} A wicked counsellor.

Thus saith the LORD;

¹ Though *they be* ^p quiet, and likewise
many,

Yet thus ^q shall they be ^t cut down,
when he shall ^r pass through.

^s Though I have afflicted thee, I will
afflict thee no more.

For now ^t will I break his yoke from
off thee,

And ^t will burst thy bonds in sunder.

And the LORD hath given a com-
mandment concerning thee,

That ^u no more of thy name be
sown:

^v Out of the house of thy gods will I
cut off the graven image and the
molten image:

I ^v will make thy grave; for ^w thou art
vile.

Behold ^x upon the mountains ^y the
feet of him that bringeth good

tidings, that publisheth peace.

O Judah, ^t keep thy solemn feasts,
^z perform thy vows:

For ¹ the wicked shall no more ^{ra} pass
through thee;

^v He is utterly cut off.

^e Dan. 11. 10.
⁴⁰ (Heb.).
See Dan. 9.
26.

¹ ver. 9.
See Jer. 4. 27.
^f Comp. ver. 1.
^h ver. 11.

See Prov. 21.
30.

¹ So 1 Sam. 3.
12.

^k So Job 8.
17. (Heb.).
¹ Comp.

² Sam. 23. 6.
Isai. 27. 4.
Mic. 7. 4.

See Ps. 118.
12.

^m So Jer. 25.
16.
Comp.

ch. 3. 11.
ⁿ See Joel 2.
5.

ⁿⁿ Jer. 12. 6.
^o 2 Kin. 19.
22, 23.

Comp.
ver. 15.
^t Heb. *a*
counsellor
of Belial.

See Deut. 13.
13.

^{to} So ver. 15.
^u Or, *if*
they would
have been

^v *at peace*,
so should
they have
been many,

and so
should they
have been

shorn, and
he should
have passed
away.

^p Gen. 34. 21.
^q 2 Kin. 19. 35.

^r Heb. *shorn*.
Gen. 31. 19,
&c.

^s Isai. 8. 8.
Dan. 11. 10,
40.

ver. 15.
See Amos 5.
17.

^t 2 Kin. 18.
13, &c.

^u Jer. 2. 20.
& 30. 8.
Comp.

Isai. 9. 4.
& 14. 25.

^v See Ps.
109. 13.
^w ver. 15.
^x 2 Kin. 19. 37.
^y Job 40. 4.

^z Heb. *feast*.
Zech. 14.
¹ Heb. *Belial*.

II.

Or, *The disperser,*
or, *hammer.*

^a 1 Sam. 14.

34.

Prov. 5. 16.

^b Prov. 25. 18.

See Jer. 51.

20.

^c So Jer. 51.

12.

ch. 3. 14.

Comp.

Jer. 46. 3. 4.

Jer. 48. 19

(Heb.).

^{dd} Comp.

Isai. 10. 12.

Or, *the pride*

of Jacob as

the pride

of Israel.

^e See Amos

6. 8.

^f Isai. 13. 11

(Heb.).

^g See Isai.

19. 3.

Comp.

Hos. 10. 1.

^h Comp.

Ps. 80. 12.

Isai. 5. 1-5.

ⁱ Ex. 25. 5.

&c.

So Isai. 63. 2.

Or, *dye'd*

scarlet.

^k So Lam. 4. 5.

Or, *fiery*

torches.

^l Heb. not

as ver. 4.

^m So Zech. 12.

2 (Heb.).

ⁿ Comp.

ch. 3. 2.

ⁿⁿ See Jer.

25. 16.

^o See Joel 2. 9.

^p Heb.

their shoes.

Or, *gallants.*

See ch. 3. 18.

^p Jer. 40. 12.

^q Heb.

covering,

or, *coverer.*

^r Ezek. 28.

14. 16 (Heb.).

^s So Isai. 45. 1.

Or, *molten.*

See Josh. 2. 9.

^t Isai. 14. 31.

^u Or,

that which

was esta-

blished, or,

there was a

stand made.

^v Gen. 28. 12

(Heb.).

^w Comp.

Jer. 25. 26

note k, and

places there

cited.

Or,

discovered.

Lam. 4. 22

text.

^y Lam. 4. 22

marg.

^z Isai. 38. 14.

& 59. 11.

^{aa} Ps. 68. 25 (Heb.).

Comp. Luke 23. 27.

^{ab} See ch. 1. 1.

^{ac} Comp.

He that dasheth in pieces is come
up before thy face :

^c Keep the munition, ^d watch the way,
make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy*
power mightily.

^{dd} For the LORD hath turned away ^e
^{ee} the excellency of Jacob,

As the excellency of Israel :

For ^g the emptiers have emptied them
out,

And ^h marred their vine branches.

The shield of his mighty men ⁱ is ^j
^k made red,

The valiant men ^{ll} are ^{kk} in scarlet :

The chariots shall be with ^{ll} flaming

^{ll} torches in the day of his preparation,

And the fir trees shall be ^m terribly
shaken.

ⁿ The chariots shall ⁿⁿ rage in the ^o
streets,

They shall ^o justle one against an-
other in the broad ways :

^p They shall seem like torches,

They shall ^o run like the lightnings.

He shall recount his ^{ll} worthies :

^p They shall stumble in their walk ;

They shall make haste to the wall
thereof,

And the ⁱ defence shall be prepared.

^r The gates of the rivers shall be ^o
opened,

And the palace shall be ^{ss} dissolved.

And ^{uu} Huzzab shall be ^{vv} led away ⁷
captive, she shall be brought up,

And her maids shall lead her as with
the voice of ^w doves,

^x Tabring upon their breasts.

But ^y Nineveh is ^{ll} of old like ^z a pool ⁸
of water :

Yet ^a they shall flee away.

Stand, stand, ^b shall they cry ; but none
shall ^{cc} look back.

Take ye the spoil of silver, take the ⁹
spoil of gold :

For there is none end of ^d the store
and glory out of all the ^t pleasant
furniture.

^e She is empty, and void, and ^f waste : ¹⁰

And ^g the heart melteth, and ^h the
knees smite together,

And ^{hi} much pain is in all loins,

And ^k the faces of them all gather
blackness.

Where is the dwelling of ^l the ¹ Job 4. 10,
lions,

And the feeding place of the ^{lm} young
lions,

Where ^{ln} the lion, *even* ^{lm} the old
lion, walked,

And ^{ln} the lion's whelp, and ^o none
made them afraid ?

^{lp} The lion did tear in pieces enough
^q for his whelps,

And strangled for his ^r lionesses,
And ^p filled his holes ^s with prey,

And his dens with ravin.

¹⁵ Behold, I am against thee, saith the
LORD of hosts,

And ^u I will burn her chariots in the
smoke,

And the sword shall devour ^l thy
young lions :

And I will cut off ^s thy prey from the
earth,

And the voice of ^v thy messengers
shall no more be heard.

Woe to the ^{ta} bloody city !

It is all full of lies and robbery ;

^b The prey departeth not ;

² The noise of a whip, and ^c the noise
of the rattling of the wheels,

And of the ^d prancing horses, and of
the ^e jumping chariots.

³ The horseman lifteth up both ^t the
bright sword and ^f the glittering

spear :

And ^g there is a multitude of slain,
and a great number of carcasses ;

And there is none end of their
corpses ; they stumble upon their
corpses :

⁴ Because of the multitude of the
whoredoms of the wellfavoured

harlot,

ⁱ The ^k mistress of ^l witchcrafts,
That selleth nations through ^h her

whoredoms,
And families through her ^l witch-

crafts.

⁵ Behold, I am against thee, saith the
LORD of hosts ;

And ⁿ I will discover thy skirts upon
thy face,

And ^{no} I will shew the nations thy
nakedness,

And the kingdoms ^{op} thy shame.

⁶ And ^{pp} I will cast abominable filth
upon thee, and ^q make thee vile,
And will set thee as ^{ra} a gazing-stock,

III.

^t Heb. *a city*

of bloods.

^a See Ezek.

22. 2. 3.

^b So Hab. 2. 12.

^b See ch. 2.

12.

^c Ezek. 3. 12,

13 (Heb.).

So Jer. 47. 3.

Comp.

ch. 2. 4.

^d So Judg. 5.

22.

^e Joel 2. 5

(Heb.).

^f Heb. *the*

flame of the

sword, and

the light-

ning of the

spear.

^f Hab. 3. 11.

So Deut. 32.

41.

Ezek. 21. 10,

15, 28.

Zech. 9. 14.

Luke 11. 36

(Gk.).

^g Comp.

2 Kin. 19. 35.

^h So Rev. 17.

2. & 18. 3.

ⁱ Comp.

Isai. 47. 9, 12.

Rev. 19. 23.

^k So 1 Sam.

28. 7 (Heb.).

^l See Mic. 5.

12.

^m See ch. 2.

13.

ⁿ See Isai. 3.

17. & Jer. 13.

22.

^o So Hab. 2.

16.

^p Jer. 13. 26.

^{pp} So Mal. 2. 3.

^q Mic. 7. 6

(Heb.).

So Mal. 2. 9.

^r So ver. 7 (Heb.).

Comp. Heb. 10. 33.

^a Comp. Jer. 51. 9.
^b Rev. 18. 10.
^c See ch. 1. 1.
^d Isai. 51. 19 (Heb.).
^e Jer. 15. 5.
^f So Lam. 1. 2, 9, 16, 17, 21.
^g So Amos 6. 2.
^h Or, ⁱ nourishing.
^j See Jer. 46. 25.
^k Heb. *No Amon.*
^l Ezek. 29. 3. & 30. 12 in the Heb.
^m See 1 Kin. 21. 23.
ⁿ See Ezek. 32. 2.
^o Comp. Dan. 11. 43.
^p See Zeph. 3. 10.
^q ch. 2. 9 (Heb.).
^r See Ezek. 27. 10.
^s See 2 Chr. 12. 3.
^t Heb. *in thy help.*
^u Ps. 35. 2.
^v Comp. Isai. 19. 4. & 20. 3, 4. & 37. 9.
^w Isai. 13. 16.
^x Hos. 13. 16 (Heb.).
^y See 2 Kin. 8. 12.
^z See Lam. 2. 19.
^{aa} See Joel 3. 3.
^{ab} Ps. 149. 8 (Heb.).
^{ac} Jer. 25. 27.
^{ad} So Jer. 25. 17.
^{ae} Comp. Ps. 75. 8.
^{af} Isai. 29. 9. & 51. 17.
^{ag} Obad. 16.
^{ah} Or comp. ch. 1. 10.
^{ai} Comp. Hab. 1. 10.
^{aj} Jer. 51. 30.

And it shall come to pass, *that* all ⁷ they that ^rlook upon thee ^sshall flee from thee, and say,
^t Nineveh is laid waste: ^u who will bemoan her?
^v Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?
^w Art thou better than ^{||} populous ^x No, ⁸ That was situate among ^y the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, Whose ^z rampart *was* ^a the sea, *and* her wall *was* from ^a the sea?
^b Ethiopia and ^b Egypt *were* her ⁹ strength, and ^d *it was* infinite;
^c Put and ^b Lubim were ^t thy helpers.
^e Yet *was* she carried away, she went ¹⁰ into captivity:
^h Her young children also were dashed in pieces ⁱ at the top of all the streets: And ^k they cast lots for ^l her honourable *men*,
And all her great *men* were bound ^l in chains.
^m Thou also shalt be drunken: thou ¹¹ shalt be hid,
Thou also shalt seek ⁿ strength because of the enemy.
All thy strong holds *shall be* ^o like ^p fig ¹² trees with the firstripe figs:
If they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.
Behold, thy people in the midst of ¹³ thee ^q *are* women:
The gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies:
The fire shall devour thy ^r bars.

ⁿ See ch. 1. 7. ^o Rev. 6. 13. So Isai. 34. 4.
^p See Hos. 9. 10. ^q See Isai. 19. 16. ^r See

^s Draw thee waters for the siege, ^t fortify thy strong holds:
Go into clay, and tread ^u the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.
¹⁵ There shall the fire devour thee;
The sword shall cut thee off,
It shall eat thee up like ^u the cankerworm:
Make thyself many as ^u the cankerworm,
Make thyself many as ^u the locusts.
¹⁶ Thou hast multiplied ^v thy merchants above the stars of heaven:
^u The cankerworm ^{||} ^w spoileth, and flieth away.
¹⁷ ^x Thy crowned *are* as ^u the locusts, and thy ^y captains as ^z the great grasshoppers,
Which camp in the hedges in the cold day,
But when the sun ariseth they flee away,
And their place is not known where they *are*.
¹⁸ Thy shepherds ^a slumber, ^b O king of Assyria: thy ^c nobles shall ^d dwell *in the dust*:
Thy people ^e is scattered upon the mountains, and ^f no man gathereth *them*.
¹⁹ *There is* no ^t healing of ^g thy bruise; ^h thy wound *is* grievous:
All that hear ⁱ the bruit of thee ^k shall clap the hands over thee:
For ^l upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

(Heb.). See Jer. 10. 22 (Eng.). ^k Ps. 47. 1. So Zeph. 2. 15.
See Job 27. 23. ^l Comp. Isai. 37. 18—20.

^s Comp. 2 Chr. 32. 2, 3, 30.
^t Ecclus. 48. 17.
^u See ch. 2. 1.
^v Hab. 3. 15 (Heb.).
^w See Joel 1. 4.
^x Comp. Ezek. 27. 23, 24.
^y Or, *spreadeth himself.*
^z Chr. 14. 9, 13.
^a Hos. 7. 1.
^b Rev. 9. 7? Comp.
^c Sam. 1. 10.
^d 2 Kin. 11. 12.
^e 2 Chr. 23. 11 in the Heb.
^f Jer. 51. 27 only.
^g So Amos 7. 1.
^h See Ps. 76. 5.
ⁱ Comp. Jer. 50. 18.
^j Ezek. 31. 3.
^k Or, *valiant ones.*
^l ch. 2. 5 (Heb.).
^m Jer. 14. 3.
ⁿ Ps. 55. 6 (Heb.).
^o Hab. 1. 8 (Heb.).
^p See Jer. 50. 11 marg.
^q Comp. 1 Kin. 22. 17.
^r Isai. 13. 14 (Heb.).
^s Jer. 49. 5.
^t Heb. *wrinkling.*
^u See Jer. 6. 14.
^v See Jer. 10. 19.
^w So Mic. 1. 9.
^x Comp. Jer. 30. 13—15.
^y Hab. 3. 2.
^z So Zeph. 2. 15.

† Comp.
Bel and
Dragon
ver. 33—39.

HABAKKUK.

I.
About
B. C. 626.
a See Nahum
1. 1.
b Ps. 13. 1.
So Ps. 89. 46.
Comp.
Jer. 9. 1—6.
c Lam. 3. 8.
d Job 19. 7
(Heb.).
e ver. 3.
See Mic. 6.
12.
f Ps. 55. 9.
10 (Heb.).
g ch. 2. 17.
See Hos. 7.
13.
h Gen. 45. 26.
Ps. 77. 2 in
the Heb.
See Lam. 2.
18.
i So ver. 13.
Ps. 94. 3.
See Jer. 12. 1.
k See Ps. 22.
12.
l Or,
wrested.
So Isai. 27. 1.
1 Comp.
Isai. 29. 14.
Cited Acts
13. 41.
m Isai. 29. 9.
See Jer. 4. 9.
n See Jer. 5.
15.
o [Fulfilled,
2 Chr. 36. 6].
p See Isai. 23.
13.
q Isai. 32. 4
marg.
pp So ch. 2. 5.
† Heb.
breadths.
q ch. 2. 6.
qq Cant. 6. 4.
10 only.
r Or, *From
them shall
proceed the
judgment of
these, and
the captivity
of these.*
r Gen. 49. 3.
See Job 13.
11.
s So Jer. 4. 13.
t See Cant. 4.
8.
Comp.
Dan. 7. 6.
† Heb. *sharp.*
Prov. 27. 17.
u Jer. 5. 6
text.
Zeph. 3. 3.
v See Nah. 3.
18.
Job 9. 26.

^a THE burden which Habakkuk
the prophet did see.
O LORD, ^b how long shall I ^c cry, and ²
thou wilt not hear?
Even ^{cd} cry out unto thee *of* ^{de} violence,
and thou wilt not save?
Why dost thou shew me ^f iniquity, ³
and cause *me* to behold ^f grievance?
For ^g spoiling and ^e violence *are* be-
fore me:
And there ^{are} *that* raise up ^f strife and
contention.
Therefore the law ^h is slacked, and ⁴
judgment doth never go forth:
For ⁱ the wicked doth ^k compass about
the righteous;
Therefore ^l wrong judgment proceed-
eth.
¹ Behold ye among the heathen, and ⁵
regard, and ^m wonder marvel-
lously:
For *I will* work a work in your
days,
Which ye will not believe,
though it be told *you*.
For lo, ⁿ I raise up ^o the Chaldeans, ⁶
that bitter and ^p hasty nation,
^{pp} Which *shall* march through the
[†] breadth of the land,
^{pp} To possess the dwelling places
^q *that are* not theirs.
They ^{are} ^{qq} terrible and dreadful: ⁷
[†] Their judgment and their ^r dignity
shall proceed of themselves.
^s Their horses also are swifter than ⁸
^t the leopards,
And are more [†] fierce than ^u the even-
ing wolves:
And their horsemen shall ^v spread
themselves,
And their horsemen shall come ^w from
far;
^x They shall fly as ^s the eagle ^y *that*
hasteth to eat.

^w See Isai. 5. 26.

^x See Deut. 28. 49.

^y So

⁹ They shall come all for violence:
^{††} Their faces shall sup up *as* the east
wind,
And they shall gather ^a the captivity
^b *as* the sand.
¹⁰ And they shall scoff at the kings,
And the princes *shall be* a scorn unto
them:
^c They shall deride every strong hold;
For ^d they shall heap dust, and
take it.
¹¹ Then shall ^e *his* mind change, and he
shall pass over, and ^f offend,
^g *Imputing* this his power unto his
god.
¹² ^h *Art* thou not from everlasting,
O LORD my God, mine Holy One?
ⁱ we shall not die.
O LORD, ^k thou hast ordained them
for judgment;
And, O [†] mighty God, ^k thou hast
[†] established them for correction.
¹³ *Thou art* of purer eyes than to ^l be-
hold evil,
And canst not look on [†] iniquity:
^m Wherefore lookest thou upon them
^{mn} *that* deal treacherously,
And ^o holdest thy tongue when the
wicked devoureth ^p *the man that is*
more righteous than he?
¹⁴ And makest men as ^{pp} the fishes of
the sea,
As ^q the [†] creeping things, *that have*
no ruler over them?
¹⁵ ^r They take up all of them with ^s the
angle,
They catch them in their ^t net, and
gather them in their ^u drag:
Therefore they rejoice and are glad.
¹⁶ ^v Therefore they sacrifice unto their
^t net, and ^v burn incense unto their
^u drag;
Because by them their portion *is* fat,
and their meat ^{††} plenteous.

[†] Or, *moving.* Gen. 9. 3.
^{††} See Job 41. 1.
^{†††} See Gen. 41. 5 marg.

[†] So Jer. 16. 16.

[†] Mic. 7. 2.

[†] Or, *fine net.*

[†] Or, *dainty.*

[†] Heb. *fat.*

[†] Or, *The
supping up
of their
faces, &c.*
[†] Or, *their
faces shall
look toward
the east.*
[†] Heb, *the
opposition
of their faces
toward the
east.*
[†] Ezek. 11. 1.
& 40. 6.
& 45. 7, &c.
[†] Isai. 20. 4.
Rev. 13. 10
(Gk.).
[†] See Josh.
11. 4.
[†] Comp.
Nah. 3. 12.
[†] Comp.
Jer. 32. 4.
[†] Job 4. 15
(Heb.).
[†] See Hos. 5.
15.
[†] Comp.
Dan. 11. 38.
ver. 16.
[†] So Deut.
33. 27.
Ps. 90. 2.
& 93. 2.
& 102. 24.
See Lam. 5.
19.
[†] Ps. 118. 17.
[†] Comp.
Isai. 10. 5—7.
[†] Heb. *rock.*
See Deut. 32.
4.
[†] Heb.
founded.
Ps. 78. 69.
[†] Ps. 66. 18.
Lam. 3. 36
in the Heb.
So Ps. 35. 17.
Comp.
Ps. 5. 5.
[†] Or,
grievance.
ver. 3.
Isai. 10. 1
(Heb.).
[†] So Jer. 12. 1.
ver. 4.
[†] ch. 2. 5
(Heb.).
See Isai. 21. 2.
[†] Ps. 35. 22
(Heb.).
[†] Comp.
Ezek. 30. 12.
[†] Hos. 4. 3.
Zeph. 1. 3.
[†] Gen. 1. 24,
25, 26, &c.
Comp. Jer.
19. 2 (Heb.).
[†] Comp. ver. 11.
[†] Or, *dainty.*
[†] Heb. *fat.*

II.

^a Isai. 21. 8.
[†] Heb.
fenced place.
² Chr. 32. 10.
 See Isai. 37.
^{25.}
^b See Jer. 6.
 17. & Ezek.
 33. 2.
^c So Ps. 85. 8.
[†] Or, *in me.*
[†] Or, *when I*
am argued
with.
[†] Heb. *upon*
my reproof,
or, arguing.
 Comp.
 ch. 1. 12—17.
^{cc} Isai. 8. 1.
 & 30. 8.
 See Rev. 1. 19.
^d Deut. 1. 5.
 & 27. 8 in
 the Heb.
^e So Dan. 10.
 14.
[†] See Dan. 8.
 19.
 So Jer. 30. 3.
⁸ Comp.
 Isai. 60. 22.
^b See Judg.
 3. 26.
[†] Zeph. 3. 8.
 See Isai. 8.
 17.
[†] Cited Heb.
 10. 37. 38.
 Comp.
 Hagg. 2. 7.
 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[†] Isai. 46. 13.
^m Num. 14.
 44 (Heb.).
 See 2 Chr.
 26. 16.
ⁿ See John 3.
 36.
 Cited Rom.
 1. 17.
 Gal. 3. 11.
[†] Or, *How*
much more.
 Deut. 31. 27.
¹ Sam. 14.
 30. & 23. 3.
² Sam. 4. 11.
 & 16. 11.
 Job 15. 16.
 Prov. 15. 11.
 & 19. 7.
 & 21. 27.
 Ezek. 14. 21.
^o ch. 1. 13
 (Heb.).
 See Ps. 25. 3.
 & Isai. 21. 2.
^p Comp.
 Dan. 5. 1—4.
 ver. 15.
^q Prov. 21.
 24 (Heb.).
 only.
^r Isai. 5. 14
 (Heb.).
^s See Prov.
 27. 20.
^t So ch. 1. 6.
 Jer. 27. 7.
 Dan. 2. 37. 38.
^{††} Isai. 14. 4.
^{††} See Num. 12. 8.
^{††} Or, *Ho, he.*
 ver. 9, 12, 15, 19.
 So Isai. 5. 8.
 1. 12, &c. Jer. 22. 13.
^{††} ch. 1. 6. Comp. Prov. 20. 21. ^{††} Zech.
 1. 12. See Ps. 74. 10.
^{††} See Prov. 6. 15. Comp. Isai. 21. 5—9.
^{††} See Eccles. 12. 3.
^{††} See Isai. 42. 22. ^{††} So Isai. 33. 1. See
 Obad. 15.
^{††} Jer. 50. 10. ^{††} ver. 17. ^{††} Heb. *bloods.* ver. 12, 17.
 See Hos. 4. 2. ^{††} Rather as Joel 3. 19. Obad. 10. So ver. 17.

Shall they therefore empty their ^tnet, ¹⁷
 And not spare continually to slay the
 nations?

I will ^astand upon my watch, and set
 me upon the ^ttower,
 And will ^bwatch to see ^cwhat he will
 say [†]unto me,
 And what I shall answer ^{††}when I am
 reprov'd.

And the LORD answered me, and said, ²
^{cc}Write the vision, and ^dmake *it* plain
 upon tables,
 That he may run that readeth it.
 For ^ethe vision *is* yet ^ffor an ap- ³
 pointed time,
 But [†]at the end *it* shall speak, and not lie:
⁸ Though it ^btarry, ⁱwait for it;
 Because ^kit will surely come, [†]it
 will not tarry.
 Behold, ^khis soul *which* ^mis lifted ⁴
 up is not upright in him:
^{kn} But the just shall live by his
 faith.

[†] Yea also, because he ^otransgresseth ⁵
^pby wine,
He is ^qa proud man, neither keepeth
 at home,
 Who ^renlargeth his desire ^sas hell,
 And *is* ^sas death, and cannot be sat-
 isfied,
 But ^tgathereth unto him all nations,
 And ^theapeth unto him all people:
 Shall not all these ^utake up ^ua para- ⁶
 ble against him,
 And ^va taunting ^vproverb against
 him, and say,

[†] Woe to him that increaseth ^x*that*
which is not his! ^yhow long?
 And to him that ladeth himself with
 thick clay!
 Shall they not rise up ^zsuddenly that ⁷
^{shall} bite thee,
 And awake that ^{shall} ^avex thee,
 And thou shalt be ^bfor booties unto
 them?
^cBecause thou hast spoiled many na- ⁸
 tions,
^cAll the remnant of the people ^dshall
 spoil thee;
^cBecause of men's [†]blood, and *for*
[†]the violence of the land,
^cOf the city, and *of* all that dwell
 therein.

^{††} See Ezek. 16. 44. ^{††} Prov. 1. 6 (Heb.).
^{††} Or, *Ho, he.* ver. 9, 12, 15, 19. So Isai. 5. 8.
^{††} ch. 1. 6. Comp. Prov. 20. 21. ^{††} Zech.
 1. 12. See Ps. 74. 10.
^{††} See Prov. 6. 15. Comp. Isai. 21. 5—9.
^{††} See Eccles. 12. 3. ^{††} See Isai. 42. 22. ^{††} So Isai. 33. 1. See
 Obad. 15.
^{††} Jer. 50. 10. ^{††} ver. 17. ^{††} Heb. *bloods.* ver. 12, 17.
 See Hos. 4. 2. ^{††} Rather as Joel 3. 19. Obad. 10. So ver. 17.

⁸ Woe to him that [†]coveteth an evil
 covetousness to his house,
 That *he* may set ^bhis nest ⁱon high,
 that *he* may be delivered from the
[†]power of evil!
¹⁰ Thou hast consulted shame to thy
 house
 By cutting off many people,
 And *hast* ^ksinned *against* thy soul.
¹¹ For [†]the stone shall cry out of the
 wall,
 And the [†]beam out of the timber
 shall [†]answer it.

¹² Woe to him ^mthat buildeth a town
 with [†]blood,
 And stablisheth a city ^mby ini-
 quity!
¹³ Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of
 hosts
 That ⁿthe people shall labour ^oin the
 very fire,
 And ⁿthe people ^pshall weary them-
 selves [†]for very vanity?
¹⁴ For ^qthe earth shall be filled [†]with
^qthe knowledge of [†]the glory of the
 LORD,
^qAs the waters cover the sea.

¹⁵ Woe unto him ^sthat giveth his neigh-
 bour drink,
 That ^tputtest thy ^ubottle to *him*, and
^vmakest *him* drunken also,
^vThat thou mayest look on their na-
 kedness!
¹⁶ Thou art filled [†]with ^wshame for
 glory:
^xDrink thou also, and let thy foreskin
 be uncovered:
^xThe cup of the LORD's right hand
 shall be turned unto thee,
 And ^yshameful spuing *shall be* on thy
 glory.
¹⁷ For [†]the violence of ^zLebanon shall
 cover thee,
 And ^zthe spoil of beasts, *which* made
 them afraid,
^cBecause of men's blood, and *for* [†]the
 violence of the land,
^cOf the city, and *of* all that dwell
 therein.

¹⁸ ^aWhat profiteth the graven image
 that the maker thereof hath graven
 it;
 The molten image, and ^ba teacher
 of lies,
 That [†]the maker of his work trusteth
 therein, to make ^cdumb idols?

⁸ Comp.
 Jer. 22. 13.
[†] Or, *gaineth*
an evil gain.
 Ezek. 22. 27
 (Heb.).
^b Jer. 49. 16.
 Obad. 4.
¹⁰ So Num. 24.
 21.
 Job 39. 27.
[†] Comp.
 Isai. 14. 13,
 14.
[†] Heb. *palm*
of the hand.
 Isai. 49. 16.
^k Prov. 20. 2.
 So Prov. 8.
 36.
 Comp.
 Num. 16. 38.
[†] Like 19. 40.
 Comp.
 Dan. 5. 5.
[†] Or,
piece, or,
fastening.
[†] Or, *withness*
against it.
^m See Mic. 3.
 10.
[†] Heb.
bloods.
 See Nah. 3. 1.
ⁿ Jer. 51. 58
 (Heb.).
^o See Nah. 2.
 12.
^p So Isai. 55.
 2.
 Comp.
 Jer. 12. 13.
[†] Or,
in vain?
^q Isai. 11. 9.
[†] Ps. 72. 19.
[†] Or, *by*
knowing
the glory of
the LORD.
^s Comp.
 Jer. 51. 7.
 See ver. 5.
^t So 1 Sam. 2.
 36 marg.
^u See Hos.
 7. 5.
^v Comp.
 Gen. 9. 22.
 Lam. 4. 21.
[†] Or, *more*
with shame
than with
glory.
^w So Nah. 3. 5.
^x See Jer. 25.
 15, 27.
^y Comp.
 Isai. 28. 8.
^z Comp.
 Isai. 14. 8.
 Jer. 22. 23.
^{††} See ch. 1. 3.
^a Isai. 44. 10.
 Comp.
 Jer. 2. 8, 11.
^b Isai. 9. 15.
 So Jer. 10. 8,
 14, 15.
 Zech. 10. 2.
 See Rom. 1.
 25.
[†] Heb. *the*
fashioner of
his fashion.
^c 1 Cor. 12. 2.
 See Ps. 115. 5.

⁴ Jer. 10. 14.
⁵ So Ps. 135. 17.
⁶ See Ps. 114. 4.
⁷ So Mic. 1. 2.
⁸ Heb. *Be silent all the earth before him.*
⁹ See Amos 6. 10.
¹⁰ Zeph. 1. 7 (Heb.).
¹¹ Zech. 2. 13.

III.

^a Ps. 102, title.
 See Ps. 72. 20.
¹ Or, according to variable songs or, tunes, called in Hebrew, *Shigionoth*.
 So Ps. 7. title.
² Heb. *thy report, or, thy hearing.*
 See Nah. 3. 19.
³ Comp. ch. 1. 5—11. & 2. 2—4.
⁴ So ver. 16.
 See Jer. 23. 9.
⁵ Or, *preserve alive.*
⁶ Ps. 85. 6.
 See Ps. 71. 20.
⁷ See Ps. 90. 16.
⁸ So Ps. 77. 9.
⁹ Or, the south.
 See Josh. 12. 3.
¹⁰ See 1 Chr. 1. 45.
¹¹ See Deut. 33. 2.
¹² See Ezek. 1. 27.
¹³ Or, bright beams out of his side.
¹⁴ See Zeph. 1. 14.
¹⁵ Comp. ver. 11, 12, Ex. 12. 29, 30.
¹⁶ Num. 11. 33. & 14. 37. & 16. 46. & 31. 16.
¹⁷ Or, burning diseases.
 Deut. 32. 24.
¹⁸ See Cant. 8. 6; also Ps. 21. 9.
¹⁹ See Job 18. 11.
²⁰ See 2 Sam. 22. 33 marg.
²¹ Comp. Ps. 114. 4. Isai. 64. 3. Nah. 1. 5. See Mic. 1. 4.
²² Or, *Ethiopia.* See Zeph. 3. 10.
²³ Affliction, or, *vanity.* Job 5. 6. Jer. 4. 15.
²⁴ See Judg. 6. 1.
²⁵ So Deut. 33. 26, 27. Ps. 18. 10. Ps. 68. 4, 17. & 104. 3. Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
²⁶ Or, *thy chariots were salvation?*

Woe unto him that saith to the wood, ¹⁹
 Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise,
 it shall teach!
 Behold, it is laid over *with* gold and
 silver,
 And ^d there is no breath at all in the
 midst of it.
 But ^e the LORD is in his holy temple: ²⁰
^f Let ^g all the earth keep silence be-
 fore him.

^a A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet
 upon Shigionoth.
 O LORD, I have heard ^b thy speech, ²
 and ^c was afraid:
 O LORD, ^d revive ^e thy work in the
 midst of the years,
 In the midst of the years make
 known;
^f In wrath remember mercy.

God came from ^g Teman,
 And ^h the Holy One from mount Pa-
 ran. Selah.

His glory covered the heavens,
 And the earth was full of his praise.
 And ⁱ his brightness was as the ⁴
 light;

He had ^j horns coming out of his
 hand:
 And ^k there was the hiding of his
 power.

^k Before him went the pestilence,
 And ^l ^k burning coals went forth ^m at
 his feet.

He stood, and measured the earth: ⁶
 He beheld, and ⁿ drove asunder the
 nations;

And ^o the everlasting ^p mountains were
 scattered,

The perpetual ^p hills did bow:
 His ways are everlasting.

I saw the tents of ^q Cushan ^r in ^r af- ⁷
 fliction:

And the curtains of the land of ^t Mi-
 dian did tremble.

^u Was the LORD displeased against ⁸
^v the rivers?

Was thine anger against ^v the rivers?

^u Was thy wrath against the sea,
 That ^w thou didst ride upon thine
 horses and ^x thy chariots of salva-
 tion?

^y Thy bow was made quite naked,
^y According to the oaths of the tribes,
 even thy word. Selah.

^z Thou didst cleave the earth *with*
^v rivers.

^a The mountains ^b saw thee, and ^b they
 trembled:

The overflowing of the water pass-
 ed by:

^c The deep uttered his voice,
 And ^d lift up his hands on high.

^e The sun and moon stood still in
^f their habitation:

^g At the light of ^g thine arrows they
 went,

And at ⁱ the shining of thy glittering
 spear.

^j Thou didst march through the land
 in indignation,

Thou didst ^k thresh the heathen in
 anger.

^j Thou wentest forth for the salvation
 of thy people,

Even for salvation with ^l thine an-
 ointed;

^m Thou woundedst the head out of
 the house of the wicked,

ⁿ By ^l discovering the foundation un-
 to ^o the neck. Selah.

¹⁴ Thou didst strike through with his
 staves the head of ^p his villages:

^q They ^l came out as a whirlwind ^r to
 scatter me:

Their rejoicing was as to devour the
 poor ^s secretly.

^t Thou didst walk through the sea
^u with thine horses,

Through the ^v heap of great waters.

¹⁶ When I heard, ^w my belly trem-
 bled;

My lips quivered at the voice:
^x Rottenness entered into my bones,

and I trembled in myself,
 That ^y I might rest in the day of
 trouble:

When ^z he cometh up unto the peo-
 ple, ^z he will ^z invade them with his
 troops.

¹⁷ Although the fig tree shall not blos-
 som,

Neither shall fruit be in the vines;
 The labour of the olive shall ^z fail,

And the fields shall yield no meat;

^a So Ps. 7. 12.
 Lam. 2. 4.
 & 3. 12.
^b See Luke 1. 73.
^c Or, *Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.*
^d Ps. 74. 15.
 & 78. 15, 16.
 Isai. 48. 21.
 See Ex. 17. 6.
^e So Ex. 19. 16, 18.
 Judg. 5. 4, 5.
 Ps. 68. 7, 8.
 & 77. 18.
 & 114. 4, 6.
^f Ps. 77. 16 (Heb.).
^g So Ps. 93. 3.
^h Ex. 14. 22.
 Josh. 3. 16.
 Comp. Ex. 15. 8.
ⁱ Josh. 10. 12, 13.
^j Comp. Ps. 10. 4, 5.
^k Or, *Thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*
^l So Ps. 77. 17 (Heb.).
^m Josh. 10. 11.
 See 2 Sam. 22. 15.
 Comp. ver. 5.
ⁿ See Nahum 3. 3.
^o Comp. Josh. 10. 42, &c.
^p See Isai. 21. 10.
^q Comp. Jer. 50. 11 (Heb.).
^r 1 Chr. 16. 22.
^s Ps. 105. 15.
^t Ps. 68. 21.
^u & 110. 6.
 Comp. Josh. 10. 24.
 & 11. 8, 12.
^v See Ps. 137. 7.
^w Heb. *making naked.*
 So ver. 9.
^x Zech. 2. 14.
^y Comp. Cant. 4. 4.
^z So Judg. 5. 7, 11?
 Zech. 2. 4.
^a Comp. Josh. 10. 1—5.
 & 11. 1—5.
^b Heb. *were tempestuous.*
 Jonah 1. 11, 13.
 Zech. 7. 14 (Heb.).
^c Job 18. 11.
^d So Ps. 10. 8.
^e So Ps. 77. 19.
 Comp. Job 9. 8.
^f Comp. ver. 8. Isai. 63. 13. Wisd. 19. 9.
^g See ver. 2.
^h So Ps. 94. 13.
ⁱ Job 13. 28. See Prov. 12. 4.
^j So Ps. 94. 21.
^k Mic. 5. 1 in the Heb.
^l See Deut. 14. 1.
^m Hos. 9. 2.
ⁿ Or, *under* Isai. 41.
^o Ps. 93. 3.
^p Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^q Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^r Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^s Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^t Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^u Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^v Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^w Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^x Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^y Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.
^z Or, *thy chariots* Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15. Comp. ver. 15. Rev. 6. 2.

^a Isai. 9. 20
(Heb.).

^b See Ps. 50.

^c Comp.

Job 13. 15.

^d Ps. 9. 14.

& 13. 5.

& 21. 1.

& 35. 9.

So Luke 1.

⁴⁷
See Joel 2. 23.

The flock shall be ^a cut off from ^b the
fold,

And *there shall be* no herd in the
stalls :

^c Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, ¹⁸

^d I will joy in the God of my salvation.

The Lord GOD *is* my strength, ¹⁹

And he will make ^e my feet like hinds' ^e 2 Sam. 22.
feet, ^{34.}

And ^f he will make me to walk ^e ^f ^g up-
on mine high places. ^{Ps. 18. 33.}

^h To the chief singer on ⁱ my ^t stringed
instruments. ^{13.}

^g Deut. 32.

^h Mic. 1. 3.

ⁱ & 33. 29.

^t See Ps. 4.

title.

¹ Isai. 38. 20.

[†] Heb. ^h *Neginoth.*

ZEPHANIAH.

I. ¹THE word of the LORD which came
 unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi,
 the son of Gedaliah, the son of Ama-
 riah, the son of ^aHizkiah, *in the days of
 Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.
[†]I will utterly consume all ^{things} from ²
 off [†]the land, saith the LORD.
 I ^bwill consume ^cman and beast;
^bI will consume ^cthe fowls of the hea-
 ven, and ^cd the fishes of the sea,
 And ^ethe [†]stumblingblocks with the
 wicked;
 And ^fI will cut off man from off the
 land, saith the LORD.
 I will also stretch out mine hand up- ⁴
 on Judah,
 And upon all the inhabitants of Jeru-
 salem;
 And ^gI will cut off ^hthe remnant of
 Baal from this place.
 And ⁱthe name of ^jthe Chemarims
 with the priests;
 And ^kthem that worship the host of ⁵
 heaven ^kupon the housetops;
 And ^lthem that worship and ^lm that
 swear [†]by the LORD,
 And ^ln that swear by ^oMalcham;
 And ^pthem that are turned back ⁶
^qfrom the LORD;
 And ^rthose that have not sought the
 LORD, nor inquired for him.
^sHold thy peace at the presence of ⁷
 the Lord God:
 For ^tthe day of the LORD ^{is} at hand:
 For ^uthe LORD hath prepared a sac-
 rifice,
 He hath ^vbid ^vhis guests.
 And it shall come to pass in the day ⁸
 of the LORD's sacrifice,
 That I will [†]punish ^wthe princes, and
^wthe king's children,
 And all such as are ^xclothed with
 strange ^yapparel.
^q Hos. 1. 2. ^r Comp. Heb. 11. 6. ^s See
[†] Isai. 13. 6.—Ezek. 30. 3. ver. 14. See Joel 2. 1.
^u Isai. 34. 6. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 39. 17, 19. Rev. 19. 17. Comp. Matt.
22. 3. [†] Heb. sanctified, or, prepared. See Joel 3. 9. ^v 1 Sam.
9. 13, 22. 2 Sam. 15. 11 in the Heb. [†] Kin. 1. 41, 49. [†] Heb. visit upon.
ver. 9, 12. ch. 3. 7. See Hos. 4. 9. ^w 2 Kin. 24. 12, 14. & 25. 7.
Jer. 39. 6. & 52. 10. ^x Comp. Matt. 22. 11. ^y 2 Kin. 10. 22 (Heb.).

⁹ In the same day also will I punish
 all those ^zthat leap on the thresh-
 hold,
 Which fill their masters' houses *with*
 violence and deceit.
¹⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day,
 saith the LORD,
That there shall be the noise of a cry
 from ^athe fish gate,
 And ^ba howling from ^cthe second,
 And a great crashing from the hills.
¹¹ ^dHowl, ye inhabitants of ^eMaktesh,
 For all ^fthe merchant people are cut
 down;
 All they that bear silver are cut
 off.
¹² And it shall come to pass at that
 time,
That ^gh I will search Jerusalem ^hwith
 candles,
 And punish the men that are [†]settled
[†]on their lees:
^mThat say in their heart, The LORD
 will not do good, neither will he do
 evil.
¹³ Therefore their goods shall become
ⁿa booty, and their houses a deso-
 lation:
^oThey shall also build houses, but
 not inhabit *them*;
 And ^pthey shall plant vineyards, but
 not drink the wine thereof.
¹⁴ ^qThe great day of the LORD ^ris near,
It is near, and hasteth greatly,
Even the voice of the day of the
 LORD:
^sThe mighty *man* shall ^tcry ^uthere
 bitterly.
¹⁵ ^vThat day *is* a day of wrath,
 A day of ^wtrouble and ^wdistress,
 A day of ^xwasteness and ^xdesola-
 tion,
^yA day of darkness and gloomi-
 ness,
^yz A day of clouds and thick darkness,
 A day of ^athe trumpet and ^aalarm
 Against the fenced cities, and against
 the high ^btowers.
^z Comp.
[†] Sam. 5. 5.
^a See 2 Chr.
33. 14.
^b Zech. 11. 3.
^c See 2 Kin.
22. 14.
Comp.
Neh. 11. 9
(Heb.).
^d Zech. 11. 2.
James 5. 1.
^e Judg. 15. 19.
Prov. 27. 22
in the Heb.
Comp.
Jer. 50. 23.
[†] See Job 41.
6.
^g Amos 9. 3-
h Comp.
Prov. 20. 27.
Luke 15. 8.
[†] Heb.
ⁱ curved, or,
^k thickened.
[†] So Job 10.
10.
^k Ex. 15. 8
(Heb.).
^l So Zech. 14.
6 marg.
[†] Jer. 48. 11.
Comp.
Isai. 25. 6.
Amos 6. 1.
^m Ps. 94. 7.
ⁿ Ezek. 8.
12.
Mal. 2. 17.
^o & 3. 14, 15.
^p See Job 22.
13.
^q See Isai. 42.
22.
^r Deut. 28. 30.
^s See Amos 5.
11.
^t Deut. 28. 39.
^u So Mic. 6. 15.
^v See Joel 2.
11.
^w See ver. 7.
^x So Ezek. 7. 7,
12.
Comp.
Ezek. 12. 22.
^y Comp.
[†] Isai. 33. 7.
^z Isai. 42. 13
(Heb.).
^a Hab. 3. 4.
^b See Ps. 141. 5.
^c ver. 18.
^d Job 15. 24
(Heb.).
^e Job 30. 3.
(14).
^f & 38. 27 in
the Heb.
^g Joel 2. 2.
^h So Amos 5.
18.
ⁱ Matt. 24. 29.
^j Ezek. 34. 12.
^k Jer. 4. 19.
^l See ch. 3. 6.

^c See Jer. 10. 18.
^d So Deut. 28. 29.
Isai. 59. 10.

^e So Ps. 79. 3.
^f Comp. Job 20. 23 (Heb.).
^g See Job 20. 7.
^h Ezek. 7. 19.
So Prov. 11. 4.
ⁱ ver. 15.
^k ch. 3. 8 (Heb.).
^l Ezek. 36. 5.
See Ps. 79. 5.
So Heb. 10. 27.
^m See Num. 25. 11.
ⁿ So ver. 2, 3.

II.

^l Or, *not desirous*.
^o Gen. 31. 30.
Ps. 84. 2.
So Job 14. 15.
Ps. 17. 12 in the Heb.
^p Comp. ch. 3. 8.
^q See Ps. 1. 4.
^r Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 26.
^s Ps. 105. 4.
So Amos 5. 6.
^t Ps. 76. 9.
Isai. 11. 4.
So Job 24. 4.
Amos 8. 4.
^u See Amos 5. 15.
^v Comp. Isai. 2. 10.
^w Jer. 47. 5.—
J Amos 1. 6—8.
Zech. 9. 5, 6.
^x See Josh. 15. 47.
^y Comp. Acts 8. 26.
^z ver. 7.
See Judg. 1. 18.
^a See 1 Sam. 5. 1.
^b Jer. 6. 4.
& 15. 8.
^c See Josh. 15. 11.
^d So Eccles. 3. 2 (Heb.).
^e So Jer. 47. 7.
Ezek. 25. 16.
^f See 1 Sam. 30. 14.
^g Josh. 13. 3.
^h ch. 3. 6.
See Jer. 4. 7.
ⁱ ver. 5. 7.
Josh. 19. 29.
^j So Isai. 65. 10.
See Jer. 33. 12.
^k Num. 32. 16, (24), 36 in the Heb.
^l Isai. 10. 21. & 11. 11.
Amos 5. 15.
Mic. 2. 12.
& 4. 7 & 5. 7, 8. ver. 9 (Heb.).
ch. 3. 13. Hagg. 1. 12, 14. & 2. 2. Zech. 8. 6, 11, 12. So Joel 2. 32. Comp. ch. 1. 4.
^m Comp. Obad. 19.
ⁿ ver. 14. ch. 3. 13. ^o Or, *When, &c.* So ver. 14. ^p Zech. 10. 3.
Luke 1. 68. See Ex. 3. 16. ^q ch. 3. 20. See Job 42. 10. & Jer. 30. 3.
& Ezek. 16. 53.

And ^c I will bring distress upon men, ^l that ^d they shall walk like blind men,
Because they have sinned against the LORD:
And ^e their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their ^f flesh ^g as the dung.
^h Neither their silver nor their gold ⁱ shall be able to deliver them
^j In the day of the LORD's wrath;
But ^k the whole land shall be devoured by ^l the fire of ^m his jealousy:
For ⁿ he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation ^o not ^a desired;
^b Before the decree bring forth, *before* ^z the day pass ^c as the chaff,
^d Before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you,
Before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.
^e Seek ye the LORD, ^f all ye meek of ^g the earth,
Which have wrought his judgment;
Seek righteousness, seek meekness:
It ^g may be ^h ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

For ⁱ ^j ^k Gaza shall be ^l forsaken, and ^m ⁿ Ashkelon a desolation:
They shall drive out ^o ^p Ashdod ^q at the noon day, and ^r ^s Ekron ^t shall be rooted up.
Woe unto the inhabitants of ^u the sea ^v coast, the nation of the ^w Cherethites!
The word of the LORD *is* against you;
^x O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, ^y that there shall be no inhabitant.
And the sea ^v coast ^w shall be dwellings ^x and cottages for shepherds, and ^y ^z folds for flocks.
And ^a the coast shall be for ^b the remnant of the house of Judah;
^c They shall feed thereupon:
^d In the houses of ^e Ashkelon shall they ^f lie down in the evening:
^g For the LORD their God shall ^h visit them, and ⁱ turn away their captivity.

^g I have heard ^d the reproach of Moab, And ^d the revilings of ^e the children of Ammon,
Whereby they have reproached my people,
And ^f magnified *themselves* ^g against their border.
^h Therefore ⁱ ^j ^k I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Surely ^l Moab shall be ^m as Sodom, and ⁿ the children of Ammon ^o as Gomorrah,
Even the breeding of ^p nettles, and ^q salt-pits, and ^r a perpetual desolation:
^s The residue of my people shall spoil them,
And the remnant of ^t my people shall possess them.
^u This shall they have ^v for their pride, Because they have reproached and ^w magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.
^x The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: For ^y he will ^z famish all the gods of the earth;
And ^a men shall worship him, ^b every one from his place,
Even all ^c the isles of the heathen.
^d Ye Ethiopians also, ye *shall be* ^e slain by ^f my sword.
^g And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and ^h destroy Assyria;
And will make ⁱ Nineveh ^j a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.
^k And flocks shall ^l lie down in the midst of her, ^m all the beasts of the nations:
Both the ⁿ ^o cormorant and ^p the bittern shall lodge in the ^q upper lintels of it;
Their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in ^r the thresholds:
^s For he shall ^t uncover ^u the cedar work.
^v This *is* ^w the rejoicing city ^x that dwelt carelessly,
^y That said in her heart, *I am*, and *there is* none beside me:
How is she become a desolation, ^z a place for beasts to lie down in!
^a Every one that passeth by her ^b shall hiss, *and* ^c wag his hand.

Isai. 47. 7, 10. Ezek. 28. 2. Rev. 18. 7. ^l Ezek. 25. 5 (Heb.). ^j Jer. 19. 8. ^k See Job 27. 23. ^m So Nahum 3. 19. See Matt. 27. 39 (Eng.).

Woe to ^o her that is filthy and polluted, to ^a the oppressing city!

III.

^l Or, *gluttonous*.
^o Heb. *craw*. Comp. Lev. 1. 16 (Heb.). ^a See Jer. 25. 38. So Jer. 6. 6.

^b Jer. 22. 21.
^c See Jer. 5. 3.
^d Or, *in-*
struction.
^e ver. 7.
^f See Jer. 7. 28.
^g See Ps. 25.
^h 2.
ⁱ Ezek. 22. 27.
^j So Mic. 3.
^k 10, 11.
^l Ezek. 22. 25.
^m See Hab.
ⁿ 1. 8.
^o See Jer. 23.
^p 11.
^q & Lam. 4. 13.
^r Hos. 9. 7.
^s So Jer. 23.
^t 32.
^u See Judg. 9. 4.
^v Ezek. 22. 25.
^w Dent. 32. 4.
^x See ver. 15.
^y Comp.
^z Mic. 3. 11.
^{aa} ver. 13.
^{ab} Heb.
^{ac} *Morning by*
morning.
^{ad} See Ezek. 46.
^{ae} 13.
^{af} See Isai. 34.
^{ag} 16.
^{ah} So Jer. 6.
^{ai} & 8. 12.
^{aj} ch. 2. 4—15.
^{ak} Or, *corners.*
^{al} Sam. 14. 38
(marg.).
^{am} Ezek. 43. 20.
^{an} & 45. 19.
^{ao} ch. 1. 16.
^{ap} See 2 Chr.
^{aq} 26. 15.
^{ar} So Zech. 7.
^{as} 14. & 9. 8.
^{at} See ch. 2. 5.
^{au} Comp.
^{av} Jer. 36. 3.
^{aw} So Jer. 7.
^{ax} 3. 7. & 25. 5.
^{ay} See 2 Chr.
^{az} 36. 15.
^{ba} Gen. 6. 12.
^{bb} Hab. 2. 3.
^{bc} So Ps. 27. 14.
^{bd} & 37. 34.
^{be} Prov. 20. 22.
^{bf} See Isai. 33.
^{bg} 23.
^{bh} See Joel 3. 2.
^{bi} See ch. 1.
^{bj} 18.
^{bk} See Isai. 19.
^{bl} 18.
^{bm} Comp.
^{bn} Isai. 6. 5.
^{bo} Heb. *lip.*
^{bp} Heb.
^{bq} *shoulder.*
^{br} Hos. 6. 9?
^{bs} So Ps. 68.
^{bt} 31.
^{bu} Isai. 11. 11.
^{bv} & 18. 1. 7.
^{bw} & 60. 4. &c.
^{bx} See 2 Kin.
^{by} 19. 9.
^{bz} Add Esther
^{ca} 1. 1. & 8. 9.
^{cb} Job 28. 19.
^{cc} Ps. 68. 31.
^{cd} & 87. 4.
^{ce} Jer. 46. 9.
^{cf} Ezek. 29. 10.
^{cg} & 30. 4. 5. 9.
^{ch} & 38. 5.
^{ci} Nab. 3. 9.
^{cj} ch. 2. 12.
^{ck} Judith 1. 10. So Dan. 11. 43. Amos 9. 7. Acts 8. 27. Comp. Hab. 3. 7.
^{cl} Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64. See John 7. 35. e Ps. 68. 29. f Mal.
^{cm} 1. 11. g ver. 16. See Isai. 2. 11. So ver. 19. 20. h Isai. 54. 4
^{cn} Comp. ver. 19.

She ^b obeyed not the voice; she ^c re-
 ceived not ^d correction;
 She ^e trusted not in the LORD; she
 drew not near to her God.
^f Her princes within her *are* ^g roaring ^h
 lions;
ⁱ Her judges *are* ^j evening ^k wolves;
 They gnaw not the bones till the
 morrow.
^l Her prophets *are* ^m light and treach-
 erous persons:
ⁿ Her priests ^o have polluted the sanc-
 tuary, ^p they have done violence to
 the law.
^q The just LORD ^r is in the midst there-
 of; ^s he will not do iniquity:
^t Every morning doth he bring his
 judgment to light, he ^u faileth not;
 But ^v the unjust knoweth no shame.
 I have cut off ^w the ^x nations: their
^y towers are desolate;
 I made their streets waste, ^z that none
 passeth by:
 Their cities are destroyed, so that
 there is no man, ^{aa} that there is none
 inhabitant.
^{ab} I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, ^{ac} thou
 wilt receive instruction;
^{ad} So their dwelling should not be cut
 off, howsoever I punished them:
 But ^{ae} they rose early, *and* ^{af} corrupted
 all their doings.
 Therefore ^{ag} wait ye upon me, saith the
 LORD,
 Until the day that I rise up to ^{ah} the prey:
 For my determination *is* ^{ai} to gather
 the nations,
^{aj} That I may assemble the kingdoms,
 To pour upon them mine indignation,
even all my fierce anger:
 For ^{ak} all the earth shall be devoured
 with the fire of my jealousy.
 For then will I turn to the people ^{al} a
 pure ^{am} language,
 That they may all call upon the name
 of the LORD,
 To serve him *with* one ^{an} consent.
^{ao} From beyond the rivers of ^{ap} Ethiopia
 My suppliants, *even* the daughter of
^{aq} my dispersed, ^{ar} shall bring ^{as} mine
 offering.
^{at} In that day ^{au} shalt thou not be
 ashamed for all thy doings,
 Wherein thou hast transgressed a-
 gainst me:

For then I will take away out of the
 midst of thee them ⁱ that rejoice in
 thy pride,
 And ^k thou shalt no more be haughty
^l because of my holy mountain.
^m I will also leave in the midst of thee
ⁿ an afflicted and poor people,
 And ^o they shall trust in the name of
 the LORD.
^p The remnant of Israel ^q shall not do
 iniquity, ^r nor speak lies;
^s Neither shall a deceitful tongue
 be found in their mouth:
 For ^t they shall feed and ^u lie down,
^v and none shall make *them* afraid.
^w Sing, ^x O daughter of Zion; ^y shout,
 O Israel;
 Be glad and rejoice with all the heart,
 O daughter of Jerusalem.
^z The LORD hath taken away thy judg-
 ments, he hath cast out thine
 enemy:
^{aa} The king of Israel, *even* ^{ab} the LORD,
^{ac} is in the midst of thee:
^{ad} Thou shalt not see evil any more.
^{ae} In that day ^{af} it shall be said to Je-
 rusalem, Fear thou not:
And to Zion, ^{ag} Let not ^{ah} a thine hands
 be ^{ai} slack.
^{aj} The LORD thy God ^{ak} is in the midst of
 thee ^{al} is mighty;
 He will save, ^{am} he will rejoice over
 thee with joy;
^{an} He will rest in his love, he will joy
 over thee with singing.
^{ao} I will gather *them that are* ^{ap} sorrowful
 for ^{aq} the solemn assembly, *who* are
 of thee,
To whom ^{ar} the reproach of it *was* a
 burden.
^{as} Behold, ^{at} at that time I *will* undo all
^{au} that afflict thee:
 And I will ^{av} save her that halteth,
 And ^{aw} gather ^{ax} her that was driven
 out;
 And ^{ay} I will get them ^{az} praise and
^{ba} fame
 In every land ^{bb} where they have been
 put to shame.
^{bc} At that time ^{bd} will I bring you *again*,
even in the time that I gather you:
 For I will make you ^{be} a name and
^{bf} a praise among all people of the
 earth,
 When ^{bg} I turn back your captivity be-
 fore your eyes, saith the LORD.

¹ So Isai. 13
² (Heb.).
³ Comp.
⁴ Jer. 7. 4.
⁵ Mic. 3. 11.
⁶ See Matt. 3.
⁷ 9.
⁸ Heb. *in*
⁹ *my holy.*
¹⁰ Isai. 14. 32
¹¹ (Heb.).
¹² So Zech. 11.
¹³ 7, 11.
¹⁴ See Matt. 5. 3.
¹⁵ Comp.
¹⁶ 1 Cor. 1. 27.
¹⁷ 28.
¹⁸ See ch. 2. 7.
¹⁹ ver. 5.
²⁰ So Isai. 60.
²¹ 21.
²² See Rev.
²³ 21. 8.
²⁴ Cited gene-
²⁵ rally Rev.
²⁶ 14. 5.
²⁷ See Mic.
²⁸ 5. 4.
²⁹ ch. 2. 7. 14.
³⁰ Job 11. 10.
³¹ See Isai. 17.
³² 2.
³³ Isai. 12. 6
³⁴ (Heb.).
³⁵ Zech. 2. 10.
³⁶ So Isai. 54. 1.
³⁷ See Isai.
³⁸ 37. 22.
³⁹ Zech. 9. 9.
⁴⁰ Matt. 27.
⁴¹ 42.
⁴² John 1. 49.
⁴³ ver. 5. 17.
⁴⁴ See Ps. 46. 5.
⁴⁵ & Zech. 2. 10.
⁴⁶ & Rev. 21. 3.
⁴⁷ Num. 11.
⁴⁸ (Heb.).
⁴⁹ Isai. 35. 4.
⁵⁰ Hagg. 2. 5.
⁵¹ Zech. 8. 13. 15.
⁵² Isai. 35. 3.
⁵³ Heb. 12. 12.
⁵⁴ Or, *faunt.*
⁵⁵ Isai. 13. 7.
⁵⁶ See 2 Sam.
⁵⁷ 4. 1.
⁵⁸ Isai. 62. 5.
⁵⁹ Jer. 32. 41.
⁶⁰ See Deut. 28.
⁶¹ 63.
⁶² Heb.
⁶³ *He will be*
⁶⁴ *silent.*
⁶⁵ See Ps. 28. 1.
⁶⁶ 1. 4
⁶⁷ (Heb.).
⁶⁸ See Lam. 2.
⁶⁹ 6.
⁷⁰ Comp.
⁷¹ Hos. 2. 11.
⁷² Heb.
⁷³ *the burden*
⁷⁴ *upon it was*
⁷⁵ *reproach.*
⁷⁶ Comp.
⁷⁷ Lam. 1. 7.
⁷⁸ See ver. 11.
⁷⁹ Isai. 60. 14.
⁸⁰ Mic. 4. 6. 7.
⁸¹ Ezek. 34. 4.
⁸² 16.
⁸³ See Jer. 30.
⁸⁴ 17.
⁸⁵ Heb. *I will*
⁸⁶ *set them for*
⁸⁷ *a praise.*
⁸⁸ Comp.
⁸⁹ ver. 20.
⁹⁰ 1 ver. 20
⁹¹ (Heb.).

Jer. 13. 11. & 33. 9 (Heb.). J Isai. 62. 7. So Mal. 3. 12. f Heb.
 of their shame. Isai. 61. 7. Comp. ver. 11. g See Isai. 11. 12.
 & Jer. 32. 37. & Ezek. 11. 17. h See ch. 2. 7.

† Ezra 5. 1.
& 6. 14.
ch. 1. 1, 3,
12, 13.
& 2. 1, 10,
13, 14, 20.

† H A G G A I.

I.
About
B.C. 520.
* Ezra 4. 24.
& 5. 1.
ver. 15.
ch. 2. 10.
Zech. 1. 1, 7.
† Heb.
*by the hand
of Haggai.*
ver. 3.
ch. 2. 1, 10.
Zech. 7. 7, 12.
Mal. 1. 1.
See 1 Kin. 16.
12.
b See 1 Chr.
3. 19.
c See 1 Chr.
3. 17.
† Or, *captain.*
See 1 Kin. 10.
15. & Ezra 5.
14.
cc ver. 14.
ch. 2. 2, 21.
d See Ezra 3.
2. & Neh. 12.
7.
e 1 Chr. 6. 15.
ee Zech. 3. 1.
f Ezra 5. 1.
g Comp.
p Sam. 7. 2.
Ps. 132. 3—5.
h See Deut.
22. 21 marg.
† Heb.
*Set your
heart on
your ways.*
See Job 1. 8.
i ver. 7.
So ch. 2. 15,
18.
j So Deut. 28.
38.
Isai. 5. 10.
Mic. 6. 15.
ver. 9.
ch. 2. 16, 17.
See Jer. 12.
13.
k 2 Sam. 9.
10.
l Hos. 4. 10.
Mic. 6. 14.
See Lev. 26.
26.
m See Isai.
23. 18.
n So Isai. 5.
10.
o Amos 5. 11.
p See Gen.
41. 34 marg.
q So Zech. 8.
10.
† Heb.
*pierced
through.*
Job 40. 24.
Isai. 26. 6.
blew it away.
10, 12 (Heb.).

^a IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD [†]by Haggai the prophet unto ^bZerubbabel the son of ^cShealtiel, [†]cc governor of Judah, and to ^dJoshua the son of ^{de}Josedech ^{ee}the high priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of ² hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built. Then came the word of the LORD [†]by Haggai the prophet, saying,

^g *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in ⁴ your ^hcieled houses, And this house *lie* ^twaste?

Now therefore thus saith the LORD of ⁵ hosts; [†]i Consider your ways.

^j Ye have sown much, and ^kbring in ⁶ little;

^l Ye eat, but ye have not ^menough;

^l Ye ⁿdrink, but ye are not ^ofilled with drink;

^l Ye clothe you, but there is none warm;

And ^phe that earneth wages earneth wages to *put it* into a bag [†]with holes.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [†]i Con- ⁷ sider your ways.

Go up *to* the mountain, and bring ⁸ wood, and build the house;

And I will take pleasure in it, and ^qI will be glorified, saith the LORD.

^j Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* ⁹ to little;

And when ye brought *it* home, ^rI did [†]s blow upon it.

Why? saith the LORD of hosts.

Because of mine house that *is* ^twaste, And ye run every man unto his own house.

Therefore ^uthe heaven over you ^vis ¹⁰ stayed from ^{vv}dew,

And the earth ^vis stayed *from* her ^{vv}fruit.

^q Comp. ch. 2. 9.

^r Ezek. 22. 20, 21.

^u See 1 Kin. 8. 35.

^r So ch. 2. 17.

^t ver. 4. So Neh. 2. 3, 17. Jer. 33.

^v Dan. 9. 24 marg. ^{vv} Zech. 8. 12.

† Or,

¹¹ And ^wI called *for* a drought upon ^w See 2 Kin. 8. 1.
the land, and upon the mountains, And upon the ^xcorn, and upon ^xthe ^xSee Hos. 2. 8.
new wine, and upon ^xthe oil, And upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, And upon men, and upon cattle, and upon ^yall the labour of the hands.

¹² ^z Then ^bZerubbabel the son of ^cShealtiel, and ^dJoshua the son of ^{de}Josedech the high priest, with all ^athe remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people ¹³ did fear before the LORD. Then spake Haggai ^bthe LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, ^cI *am* with you, saith the LORD. ¹⁴ And ^dthe LORD stirred up the spirit of ^cZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^egovernor of Judah, and the spirit of ^cJoshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all ^athe remnant of the people; and they came and ^fdid work in the house of the LORD ¹⁵ of hosts, their God, ^gin the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

^a In the seventh *month*, ^ain the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD [†]by the prophet ² Haggai, saying, Speak now to ^bZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^bgovernor of Judah, and to ^bJoshua the son of Josedech the high priest and to ^cthe residue of the people, saying,

^d Who *is* left among you that saw this house in ^eher first glory?

And how do ye see it now?

^f *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

⁴ Yet now ^gbe strong, ^bO Zerubbabel, saith the LORD;

And ^gbe strong, ^bO Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest;

^y Ps. 128. 2.
So ch. 2. 17.
Comp.
Job 10. 3
marg.
^z Ezra 5. 2.

^a ver. 14.
ch. 2. 2
(Heb.).
See Zeph. 2. 7.

^b Isai. 42. 19?
& 44. 26.
Mal. 2. 7.
& 3. 1.
^c ch. 2. 4.
See Isai. 43. 5.
^d 2 Chr. 36.
22.
Ezra 1. 1.
Hist. of
Susanna ver.
45 (Gk.).
^e See ver. 1.

^f ch 2. 4.
So Ezra 5. 2,
8.
^g Comp.
ver. 1.

^a Comp.
Lev. 23. 34,
36.
[†] Heb. *b_{hy}*
the hand of.
ver. 10.
^b See ch. 1. 1.

^c See ch. 1. 12.

^d Ezra 3. 12.
Tobit 14. 5.
^e Comp.
ver. 9.

^f Comp.
Zech. 4. 10.

^g So Zech. 4.
7. & 8. 9.

h ch. 1. 14.
 i See ch. 1.
 13.
 J Comp.
 Ex. 29. 45.
 46.
 k Ps. 105. 8.
 9 (Heb.).
 l Neh. 9. 20.
 Isai. 63. 11.
 Zech. 4. 6.
 m Zech. 8. 13.
 15.
 See Zeph. 3.
 16.
 n Cited Heb.
 12. 26.
 o See Hos. 8.
 10.
 p ver. 7. 21.
 Ezek. 31. 16.
 So Isai. 13.
 13.
 Ezek. 38. 19.
 See Joel 2. 10.
 q See ver. 22.
 r Comp.
 Dan. 11. 37.
 So 1 Sam. 9.
 20.
 2 Chr. 21. 20.
 See 1 Pet. 1.
 10.
 s Gen. 49. 10.
 Mal. 3. 1.
 Comp.
 Hab. 2. 3.
 Heb. 10. 37.
 t See Isai.
 60. 1.
 Comp.
 Ps. 24. 7—10.
 u 1 Chr. 29.
 14. 16.
 Comp.
 ver. 3.
 v Zech. 2. 5.
 See John 1.
 14.
 Comp.
 Matt. 12. 6.
 w Comp.
 ch. 1. 8.
 x Comp.
 ver. 3.
 Also Ezra 3.
 12 (Heb.).
 y So Ps. 85.
 8. 9.
 z See Eph. 2.
 14.
 a ver. 18. 20.
 Comp.
 Zech. 1. 1. 7.
 b See ch. 1. 1.
 c Lev. 10. 10.
 11.
 See 2 Chr. 35.
 3.
 d Jer. 11. 15.
 Comp.
 Lev. 6. 27.
 e ver. 14.
 f Lev. 22. 4.
 g Num. 19. 22.
 See Num. 19.
 11.
 h Comp.
 Tit. 1. 15.

And ^gbe strong, all ye people of
 the land, saith the LORD, and
^hwork :

For ⁱI *am* with you, saith the LORD
 of hosts :

^jAccording to ^kthe word that I ^kcove-
 nanted with you when ye came out
 of Egypt,

So ^lmy spirit remaineth among you :
^mfear ye not.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts ; 6

ⁿYet once, it is ^oa little while,

And ^pI *will* shake the heavens,
 and the earth, and the sea, and
 the dry *land* ;

And ^pI will shake ^qall nations, and 7
^rthe desire of all nations ^sshall
 come :

And I will fill this house *with* ^tglory,
 saith the LORD of hosts.

^uThe silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* 8
 mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

^vThe glory ^wof this latter house 9
 shall be greater than of ^xthe former,
 saith the LORD of hosts :

And in this place will I give ^ypeace,
 saith the LORD of hosts.

^aIn the four and twentieth *day* of the 10
 ninth *month*, ^bin the second year of
 Darius, came the word of the LORD
^bby Haggai the prophet, saying, Thus 11
 saith the LORD of hosts ; ^cAsk now the
 priests *concerning* the law, saying, If one 12
 bear ^dholy flesh in the skirt of his gar-
 ment, and with his skirt do touch bread,
 or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat,
 shall it be holy? And the priests an-
 swered and said, ^eNo. Then said Hag- 13
 gai, If *one that is* ^funclean *by* a dead
 body ^gtouch any of these, shall it be
 unclean? And the priests answered and
 said, ^gIt shall be unclean. Then an- 14
 swered Haggai, and said,

^hSo *is* this people, and so *is* this nation
 before me, saith the LORD ;

And so *is* ^pevery work of their
 hands ;

And *that* which they offer there *is*
 unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, ⁱjconsider from
 this day and upward,

From before a stone was laid upon
 a stone in the temple of the LORD :

16 ^kSince those *days* were, ^lwhen *one*
 came to a heap of twenty *mea-*
sures, there were *but* ten :

When *one* came to ^mthe pressfat for
 to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the
 press, there were *but* twenty.

17 I ⁿsmote you with blasting and with
 mildew and ^owith hail

In ^pall the labours of your hands ;

Yet ye ^qturned not to me, saith the
 LORD.

18 ⁱjConsider now from this day and
 upward,

^rFrom the four and twentieth day of
 the ninth *month*,

Even from ^sthe day that the founda-
 tion of the LORD's temple was laid,
ⁱconsider *it*.

19 ^tIs the seed yet in ^uthe barn?

Yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree,
 and the pomegranate, and the olive
 tree, hath not brought forth :

^vFrom this day ^vwill I bless *you*.

20 And again the word of the LORD came
 unto Haggai ^rin the four and twentieth

21 *day* of the month, saying, Speak to ^wZerubbabel,
^wgovernor of Judah, saying,

^xI *will* shake the heavens and the
 earth ;

22 And ^yI will overthrow the throne of
 kingdoms,

And ^yI will destroy the strength of
 the kingdoms of the heathen ;

And ^zI will overthrow the chariots,
 and those that ride in them ;

And the horses and their riders shall
 come down,

^aEvery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
 Will I take thee, ^wO Zerubbabel, ^bmy

servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith
 the LORD,

And will make thee ^cas a signet :
 For ^bd I have chosen thee, saith the
 LORD of hosts.

ⁱ See ch. 1. 5.
 J ver. 18.
 See Dan. 1. 8.

^k Zech. 8. 10.
 See ch. 1. 6.

^m See Isai. 5.
 2.

ⁿ Amos 4. 9.
 See Deut. 28.
 22.

So ch. 1. 9.
 Comp.
 Mal. 2. 3.
 o So Ex. 9.
 25.

^p ver. 14
 (Heb.).
 So ch. 1. 11.

See Ps. 90.
 17.

^q So Jer. 5. 3.
 See Amos 4. 6.
 r ver. 10. 19.

^s Zech. 8. 9.
 Comp.

Ezra 3. 10.
 t Comp.
 Zech. 8. 12.

^u So Joel 1.
 17.

^v See Joel 2.
 14.

^w See ch. 1. 1.
 Comp.
 Zech. 4. 6.

^x See ver. 6.

^y So ver. 7.
 Dan. 2. 44.

Zech. 12. 9.
 See Matt. 24.
 7.

^z See Mic. 5.
 10.

^a See Zech.
 14. 13.

^b Isai. 43. 10.

^c Ecclus. 49.
 11.

See Jer. 22.
 24.
^d See Isai.
 42. 1.

† Ezra 5. 1.
& 6. 14.
ch. 1. 1, 7.
& 7. 1, 8.

†ZECHARIAH.

I. ^aIN the eighth month, ^{ab}in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, ^cthe son of Berechiah, ^cthe son of ^dIddo the prophet, saying,
The LORD hath been ^tsore displeased ²with your fathers.
Therefore say thou unto them, Thus ³saith the LORD of hosts;
^{ef}Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts,
And ^eI will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.
^hBe ye not as your fathers, ⁱunto ⁴whom the former prophets have cried, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^{fk}Turn ye now from your evil ways, and ^{from}your evil doings:
But ^lthey did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.
^m^o Your fathers, ⁿwhere ^{are} they? ⁵
And ^othe prophets, do they live for ever?
^pBut my words and my statutes, which ⁶I commanded ^amy servants the prophets,
Did they not ^ltake hold of your fathers?
And they returned and said, ^rLike as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us,
According to our ^sways, and according to our ^sdoings, so hath he dealt with us.
^{*} Upon the four and twentieth day of ⁷the eleventh month, which ^{is} the month ^tSebat, ^bin the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, ^cthe son of Berechiah, the son of ^dIddo the prophet, saying, I saw by ⁸night, and behold ^ua man ^vriding upon a red horse, and he stood among ^wthe myrtle trees that ^{were} in the bottom; and behind him ^{were there} ^xred horses, ^lspeckled, and white. Then said I, O ⁹

[†] About B.C. 520.
^a Comp. Hagg. 2. 1, 10.
^{ver.} 7.
^{ch.} 7. 1.
^b See Hagg. 1. 1.
^c See 2 Kin. 9. 2.
^d Neh. 12. 4, 16?
^f Heb. with displeasure.
^{ver.} 14, 15.
^{ch.} 8. 2 in the Heb.
^{See} Jonah 1. 10.
^e Mal. 3. 7.
^{James} 4. 8.
^f See Jer. 3. 1.
[&] Ezek. 18.
^{23.} So Deut. 4. 30.
^{Jer.} 18. 11.
[&] 25. 5.
^g Jer. 12. 15.
^{So} Mic. 7. 19.
^h Ps. 78. 8.
ⁱ Comp. 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
^k Jer. 35. 15.
^{So} Isai. 31. 6.
^{Ezek.} 18. 30.
^l So ch. 7. 11.
^{See} Jer. 34. 14.
^m So Lam. 5. 7.
ⁿ See Job 14. 10.
^o Comp. John 8. 52.
^p Comp. Matt. 24. 35.
^q See Dan. 9. 6.
^l Or, overtake.
^{Deut.} 28. 2, 15.
^r Lam. 2. 17.
^{So} Lam. 2. 8.
^s Jer. 35. 15.
^{Ezek.} 36. 31.
^{See} Jer. 7. 3.
^{*} About B.C. 519.
^t 1 Macc. 16. 14 (Gk.).
^u ver. 10.
^{See} Josh. 5. 13.
[&] Dan. 9. 21.
^{Comp.} ver. 9, 12, 13, 14.
^v Rev. 6. 4.
^w Comp. ch. 6. 2—7.
^{Rev.} 6. 4, 8. & 19. 11, 14.
^l Or, bay. Not as ch. 6. 3, 7.

my lord, what ^{are} these? And ^uthe angel that talked with me said unto me,
¹⁰ I will shew thee what these ^{be}. And ^uthe man that stood among ^wthe myrtle trees answered and said, These ^{are} they whom ^ythe LORD hath sent ^zto walk to and fro through the earth. And they answered ^uthe angel of the LORD that stood among ^wthe myrtle trees, and said, ^zWe have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and ^{zz}is at rest. Then ^uthe angel of the LORD answered and said, ^aO LORD of hosts, ^bhow long ^awilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, ^cagainst which thou hast had indignation ^dthese threescore ¹³and ten years? And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me ^{with} good words and ^fcomfortable words.
¹⁴ So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
I ^gam jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion ^{with}a great jealousy.
¹⁵ And ^hI am very sore displeased with the heathen ^{that are} ⁱat ease:
For I was ^{but} ^{ja}a little displeased, and ^kthey helped forward the affliction.
¹⁶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; ^lI am returned to Jerusalem ^mwith mercies:
ⁿMy house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts,
And ^oa line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.
¹⁷ Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
My ^pcities through ^tprosperity shall yet ^qbe spread abroad;
And ^rthe LORD shall yet ^fcomfort Zion,
And ^sshall yet choose Jerusalem.
¹⁸ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw,
¹⁹ and behold ^tfour horns. And I said unto ^uthe angel that talked with me, What ^{be} these? And he answered me,

^r See Heb. 1. 14.
^s ver. 11.
^{ch.} 6. 7.
^{So} Gen. 13. 17 (Heb.).
^{See} 1 Kin. 22. 19.
^{zz} Comp. ver. 15.
^a Comp. Ps. 102. 13.
^b See Hab. 2. 6.
^{Rev.} 6. 10.
^c Mal. 1. 4.
^d ch. 7. 5.
^{See} Jer. 25. 11.
^e Jer. 29. 10.
^f Isai. 57. 18.
^{So} Isai. 40. 1.
^{ver.} 17.
^g Joel 2. 18.
^{ch.} 8. 2.
^h ver. 2.
ⁱ See Amos 6. 1.
^{Comp.} ver. 11.
^j So Isai. 54. 8.
^k Comp. Ps. 69. 26.
^{Isai.} 47. 6.
^l ch. 8. 3.
^m So Isai. 54. 7.
^{Jer.} 30. 18.
ⁿ ch. 4. 9.
^{Comp.} Ezra 6. 14, 15.
^o Jer. 31. 39.
^{See} Ezek. 47. 3.
^p So ch. 2. 1.
^{Comp.} Neh. 11. 3.
^{ch.} 2. 4.
[†] Heb. good.
^{Heb.} as Jer. 31. 12, 14.
^{So} ch. 9. 17.
^q Prov. 5. 16 (Heb.).
^r See Isai. 51. 3.
^s ch. 2. 12.
^{So} Isai. 14. 1.
^{ch.} 3. 2.
^{See} Ps. 132. 13.
^t Dan. 8. 3, 8, 9, 21.
^{See} 1 Kin. 22. 11.
^u ver. 9, 13, 14.
^{ch.} 2. 3.
[&] 4. 1, 4, 5.
[&] 5. 5, 10.
[&] 6. 4.

^v ver. 21. Comp. Ezra 4. 1, 4. 7. & 5. 3. ^w 2 Kin. 22. 6. 2 Chr. 24. 12. See Jer. 24. 1. Comp. 1 Sam. 13. 19 (Heb.). ^x Heb. as Ex. 12. 4. & 16. 16, 18, 21. Job 33. 6. Mal. 2. 9. ^y See Eccles. 22. 20 (Engl.). ^z So Ps. 75. 4. 5.

^v These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. And ²⁰ the LORD shewed me four ^w carpenters. Then said I, What come these to do? ²¹ And he spake, saying, ^v These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, ^x so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to ^y fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which ^z lift up *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

II. I lift up mine eyes again, and look-

^a Ezek 40. 3. & 47. 3. Comp. ver. 4? ^b So ch. 1. 16. See Rev. 11. 1. ^c See Amos 7. 17. ^d See ch. 1. 19. ^e Mark 16. 5? Comp. ver. 1. ^{ee} ch. 12. 6. & 14. 10. ^f Esther 9. 19. Ezek. 38. 11. So Hab. 3. 11. ^g Comp. Mic. 5. 11, 14. ^h So Jer. 31. 27. Comp. Isai. 49. 19. ch. 1. 17. ⁱ Comp. Isai. 4. 5. ch. 9. 8. ^k So Ps. 125. 2. ^l So Isai. 60. 10. ver. 8. Rev. 21. 23. See Hagg. 2. 9. ^m See Ps. 46. 5. ⁿ See Isai. 48. 20. ^o See Jer. 3. 18. Comp. ch. 6. 6. ^p Ps. 68. 14 (Heb.). ^q So ch. 7. 14. ^r Ezek. 17. 21 (Heb.). See Ezek. 5. 10. ^s See Dan. 7. 2. ^t So Isai. 52. 2. ^u Jer. 12. 14. ^v So Isai. 63. 9. Acts 9. 4. 5. ^w Lam. 2. 18. See Deut. 32. 10. ^x Isai. 11. 15. & 19. 16. See Job 31. 21. ^y See Ezek. 39. 10. ^z ver. 11. ch. 4. 9. & 6. 15. So Ezek. 33. 33. ^a See Zeph. 3. 14. So ch. 9. 9. ^b See Isai. 37. 22. ^c Ps. 40. 7. ^d ver. 11. ch. 8. 3. So Lev. 26. 12. Isai. 12. 6. Ezek. 37. 26, 27. & 48. 35. Hos. 11. 9. Zeph. 3. 15. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Comp. John 1. 14.

^{ee} Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* ^f towns ^g without walls

^h For the multitude of men and cattle therein:

For I, saith the LORD, will be unto ⁵ her ^g a wall of fire ^k round about, And will be ^l the glory ^m in the midst of her.

Ho, ho, *come forth*, and ^o flee ^o from ⁶ the land of the north, saith the LORD:

For I have ^p spread you abroad ^q as ^r the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

ⁿ Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts;

After ^l the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you:

For ^t he that toucheth you ^u toucheth ^v the apple of his eye.

For behold, I *will* ^w shake mine hand ⁹ upon them,

And ^x they shall be a spoil to their servants:

And ^y ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

^z Sing and rejoice, ^a O daughter of ¹⁰ Zion:

For ^b lo, I come, and ^c I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And ^d many nations ^e shall be joined to the LORD ^f in that day, And shall be my people:

And ^c I will dwell in the midst of thee,

And ^y thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall ^g inherit Judah ^g his portion in the holy land,

And ^h shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 ⁱ Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD:

For he is raised up ^k out of ^t his holy habitation.

And he shewed me ^a Joshua ^b the high priest standing before ^c the angel of the LORD, and ^d Satan standing at ^z his right hand ^t to resist him. And the LORD said unto Satan,

^e The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; Even the LORD ^f that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee:

Is not this ^g a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now ^a Joshua was ^b clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the ⁴ angel. And he ⁱ answered and spake unto ^j those that stood before him, saying, ^k Take away ^b the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, ^l I have ^u caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and ^m I *will* clothe thee

⁵ with ⁿ change of raiment. And I said, Let them set a fair ^o mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD

⁶ stood ^{by}. And the angel of the LORD protested unto ^a Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;

If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt ^p keep my ^l charge,

Then thou shalt also ^q judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts,

And ^r I will give thee ^t places to walk among ^j these that stand ^{by}.

8 Hear now, ^a O Joshua the high priest, thou,

And thy fellows that sit before thee:

For ^s they *are* ^t men wondered at:

For behold, I *will* bring forth ^t my servant ^u the BRANCH.

Lev. 18. 30. & 22. 9. Mal. 3. 14. ^a See Deut. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7. ^b So Jer. 15. 19. ^c Heb. *walks*. Ezek. 42. 4. ^d See Isai. 8. 18. ^e Heb. *men of wonder for sign*, as Ezek. 12. 11. & 24. 24). ^f See Isai. 42. 1. ^g ch. 6. 12. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. Luke 1. 78 marg. See Isai. 4. 2.

^d ch. 8. 22. So Isai. 2. 2. & 49. 22. & 55. 5. & 60. 3. & 66. 23. ^e See Esther 9. 27. ^f ch. 3. 10. See Isai. 2. 11. ^g Deut. 32. 9. See Ex. 34. 9. ^h See ch. 1. 17. ⁱ See Hab. 2. 20. So Isai. 41. 1. ^j Ps. 68. 5. Jer. 25. 30. So Isai. 57. 15. ^k Heb. *the habitation of his holiness*. See Deut. 26. 15.

III.

^a ver. 3, 6, 8, 9. ch. 6. 11. See Ezra 5. 2. ^b Hagg. 1. 1. ^c ch. 1. 8? ^d Ps. 109. 6. Comp. Rev. 12. 10. ^e That is, *an adversary*. Num. 22. 22, 32. 1 Sam. 29. 4. &c. ^f Heb. *to be his adversary*. Ps. 38. 20. & 71. 13. & 109. 4, 20, 29. ^g Jude 9. ^h See ch. 1. 17. Comp. Rom. 8. 33. ⁱ See Amos 4. 11. ^j Comp. Isai. 64. 6. Jude 23. ^k ch. 6. 4. See Judg. 18. 14. ^l ver. 7. ch. 4. 14. So Dan. 7. 10. ch. 6. 5. Luke 1. 19. See 1 Kin. 22. 19. ^m Comp. Rev. 7. 14. ⁿ So Isai. 6. 7. ver. 9. ^o ch. 13. 2. ^p So Isai. 61. 10. Ezek. 16. 10. Luke 15. 22. Rev. 19. 8. ^q Isai. 3. 22 (Heb.). ^r See Job 29. 14. Comp. ch. 6. 11. ^s Gen. 26. 5. See Lev. 8. 35. ^t Or, *ordinance*.

† Ps. 118. 22.
Isai. 28. 16.
Dan. 2. 45.
Comp.
Ezra 3. 9—
11.
ch. 4. 7.
† ch. 4. 10.
Rev. 5. 6.
Comp.
Ezek. 1. 14,
18.
* Ex. 28. 11,
21.
Comp.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
Rev. 21. 14.
† ch. 14. 4.
So Jer. 31. 34 & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18, 19. * See Heb. 7. 27. Comp. ch. 13. 1.

For behold the stone that I have laid ⁹ before ^aJoshua;

^v Upon one stone *shall be* ^w seven eyes:

Behold, I *will* ^x engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, And ¹ I ^y will remove the iniquity of that land ^z in one day.

^a In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, ¹⁰ Shall ye call every man his neighbour,

^b Under the vine and under the fig tree.

² See Heb. 7. 27. Comp. ch. 13. 1. ^a See ch. 2. 11. ^b See Mic. 4. 4.

IV.

And ^a the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, ^b as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, and ² said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, ^c a candlestick all of gold, ¹ with ^d a bowl upon the top of it, and ^e his seven lamps thereon, and ^f seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof: and ^f two olive trees by it, one ³ upon the right *side* of ^d the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof. So I answered and spake to ^a the angel ⁴ that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then ^a the angel that ⁵ talked with me answered and said unto me, ^g Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto ^h Zerubbabel, saying,

ⁱ Not by ¹ might, nor by power, but ^j by my spirit,

Saith the LORD of hosts.

Who *art* thou, ^k O great mountain? ⁷ before ^h Zerubbabel *thou shalt* ¹ become a plain:

And he shall bring forth ^m the headstone thereof ⁿ with shoutings, ⁿⁿ crying, Grace, grace unto it.

Moreover the word of the LORD came ⁸ unto me, saying,

The hands of ^h Zerubbabel ^o have laid ⁹ the foundation of this house;

^p His hands shall also finish *it*;

And ^q thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

For who hath despised the day of ¹⁰ ^r small *things*?

^t For they shall rejoice, and shall see ^s the ¹ plummet in the hand of ^h Zerubbabel *with* those seven;

They *are* ^u the eyes of the LORD, ^v which run to and fro through the whole earth.

^u See ch. 3. 9. ^v See 2 Chr. 16. 9. & Jer. 5. 1.

Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these ^t two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick and ¹² upon the left *side* thereof? And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be* these two olive branches which ¹ through the two golden pipes ¹¹ empty ¹ the golden ¹³ oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, ^g Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my ¹⁴ lord. Then said he, These *are* the two ^t anointed ones, ^w that stand by ^x the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. *by the hand of*. Job 15. 23 (Heb.).
† Or, *empty out of themselves* oil into the gold.
† Heb. *the gold*.
† Heb. *sons of oil*.
Comp. Isai. 5. 1. & 21. 10 marg.
* Rev. 11. 4. See ch. 3. 4. So ch. 6. 5. * See Josh. 3. 11.

V.

Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying ² roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

³ Then said he unto me,

This *is* ^b the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth:

For ¹ every one that stealeth ^d shall be cut off *as* ^e on this *side* according to it;

And ^g every one that sweareth ^d shall be cut off *as* ^e on that *side* according to it.

⁴ I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts,

And it shall enter into the house of the thief,

And into the house of ^h him that sweareth ^h falsely by my name:

And ⁱ it shall remain in the midst of his house,

And ^j shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

⁵ Then ^k the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that ⁶ goeth forth. And I said, What *is* it?

And he said, This *is* ¹ an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their ^m resemblance through all the ⁷ earth. And behold, there *was* lift up a ¹ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

⁸ And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast ^o the weight of lead upon ⁹ the mouth thereof. Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold,

there came out two women, and ^p the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of ^q a stork: and they lift up the ephah between the ¹⁰ earth and the heaven. Then said I to

* See Jer. 36. 2.

^b See Jer. 29. 18. Comp. Mal. 4. 6.
† Or, *every one of this people that stealeth* ¹ holdeth himself guiltless, *as* it doth.
* Ex. 20. 15. ^d Isai. 3. 26 (Heb.).
* Comp. Ezek. 2. 10? ^f Num. 5. 31. ¹ Sam. 26. 9. ^g Eccles. 9. 2. So Ex. 20. 7. See ver. 4. ^h Lev. 19. 12. So ch. 8. 17. Mal. 3. 5. ⁱ See Prov. 3. 33.
† Comp. Lev. 14. 45. ^k See ch. 1. 19.

¹ See Ezek. 45. 11.

^m 1 Sam. 16. 7 marg.

† Or, *weighty piece*. Comp. ver. 8. ⁿ Ex. 38. 25. &c. ^o ch. 4. 10 (Heb.).

^p Comp. Hos. 4. 19.

^q See Job 39. 13.

* See Gen.
11. 2.

VI.

* Job 40. 18.
Dan. 2. 32.
39.
b ch. 1. 8.
c Rev. 6. 4.
d Rev. 6. 5.
e Rev. 6. 2.
f Gen. 31. 10.
12.
g Or, strong.
h ver. 7.
Comp.
Rev. 6. 8.
i See ch. 3. 4.
j See ch. 1.
19.
k Ps. 104. 4.
Heb. 1. 7. 14.
Comp.
ch. 1. 10. 11.
l Or, winds.
m See ch. 3. 4.
n See ch. 4.
14.
o ver. 8.
See Jer. 1. 13.
Comp.
ch. 2. 6.
p ch. 9. 14.
See Ezek. 47.
19.
q See ch. 1.
10.
r See Judg.
4. 13 marg.

* Eccles. 10. 4.
See Job 15.
13.

^kthe angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? And he said ¹¹unto me, To build it a house in ^rthe land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

And I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains ^{were} mountains ^aof brass. In the first chariot ^{were} ^bered horses; and in the second chariot ^dblack horses; and in the third chariot ^bwhite horses; and in the fourth chariot ^fgrisled and ^gbay horses. Then I ^hanswered and said unto ⁱthe angel that talked with me, What ^{are} these, my lord? And the angel answered and said unto me, ^kThese ^{are} the four ^lspirits of the heavens, ^{which} go forth from ^lstanding before ^mthe Lord of all the earth. ^dThe black horses ⁶which ^{are} therein go forth into ⁿthe north country; and ^ethe white go forth after them; and ^fthe grisled go forth toward ^othe south country. And ^gthe bay went forth, and sought to go that ^{they} might ^pwalk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye ^{hence}, ^pwalk to and fro through the earth. So they ^pwalked to and fro through the earth. Then ^qcried he upon me, and spake ⁸unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward ⁿthe north country have quieted my ^rspirit in ⁿthe north country.

And the word of the LORD came unto ⁹me, saying, Take of ^{them} of the captivity, ^{even} of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go ^{into} the house of Josiah the son of ^sZephaniah; then take silver and gold, and ¹¹make ^tcrowns, and set ^{them} upon the head of ^uJoshua the son of Josedech the high priest; and speak unto him, ¹²saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying,

Behold ^vthe man whose name is ^wThe BRANCH;

And he shall ^lgrow up ^xout of his place,

And ^yhe shall build the temple of the LORD:

^yEven he shall build the temple of ¹³the LORD;

And ^zhe shall bear ^athe glory,

And ^ashall sit and rule upon his throne:

* See 2 Kin.
25. 18.

* Job 31. 36.
See Rev. 6. 2.
Comp.
ch. 3. 5.
Rev. 19. 12.
* See ch. 3. 1.
† Isai. 32. 2.

* See ch. 3. 8.
l Or, branch
up ^xfrom
under him.

* Ex. 10. 23.
So ch. 12. 6.
& 14. 10.
† Matt. 16. 18.
Eph. 2. 20

—22.
Heb. 3. 3.
Comp.

ch. 4. 9.
* See Ezek.
21. 27.

* Ps. 21. 5.
(Heb.)
So Dan. 7. 14.

And ^bhe shall be a priest upon his throne:

And the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

And ^cthe crowns shall be to ^dHelem, and to ^dTobijah, and to ^dJedaiah, and to Hen the son of ^dZephaniah, ^efor a memorial in the temple of the LORD. ¹⁵And ^fthey that are far off ^gshall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ^hye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And ^{this} shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

And it came to pass ^ain the fourth year of king Darius, ^{that} the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, ^{even} in ^bChisleu; when they had sent unto ^cthe house of God Sherezer and Regemmelech, and their men, ^{to} pray before the LORD, ³and to speak unto ^dthe priests which ^{were} in ^ethe house of the LORD of hosts, and to ^ethe prophets, saying, Should I weep in ^fthe fifth month, ^hseparating myself, as I have done ⁱthese so many years?

Then came the word of the LORD of ⁵hosts unto me, saying, Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ⁱye fasted and mourned in ^lthe fifth and ^{rk}seventh month, ^{even} ^lthose seventy years, did ye ⁶at all fast ⁱunto me, ^{even} to me? And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ^ldid not ye eat ^mfor yourselves, and drink ^mfor yourselves? ^{Should} ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried ^lby the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and ⁿin prosperity, and ^othe cities thereof round about her, when ^mmen inhabited ^othe south and ^othe plain?

And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying,

^pExecute true judgment,

And ^qshow mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

And oppress not ^rthe widow, nor ^rthe fatherless, ^rthe stranger, nor ^sthe poor;

And ^tlet none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

of truth. So ch. 8. 16.

22. So Isai. 1. 17, 23.

27. See Mic. 2. 1.

* Ezek. 18. 8 (Heb.).

See Jer. 5. 28.

* See Prov. 22. 22.

^b Ps. 110. 4.
See Heb. 3. 1.

^c 1 Macc. 1.

22.

^d ver. 10.

^e Ex. 12. 14.

Matt. 26. 13.

Mark 14. 9.

^f Isai. 57. 19.

So Eph. 2.

13. 19.

^g So Isai. 60.

10.

^h See ch. 2. 9.

VII.

B.C. 518.

^a Comp.

ch. 1. 1. 7.

^b Neh. 1. 1.

See 1 Macc.

1. 54.

^c ver. 3.

Judg. 20. 31.

text or marg.

^d Heb. to

intreat the

face of the

LORD.

^e Sam. 13. 12.

ch. 8. 21. 22.

Mal. 1. 9.

See Job 11.

19.

^f Mal. 2. 7.

See 2 Chr.

35. 3.

^g Ezra 5. 1. 2.

& 6. 14.

ch. 8. 9.

^h ch. 8. 19.

ⁱ 2 Kin. 25. 8.

Jer. 52. 12.

^j See ch. 12.

12.

^k Isai. 58. 5.

^l 2 Kin. 25.

25.

Jer. 41. 1. 2.

^m See ch. 1.

12.

So ver. 3.

ⁿ Or, he

not ye they

that, &c.

^o See Jer. 7.

21.

Comp.

Rom. 14. 6?

^p Or, Are

not these

the words.

^q Heb. by the

hand of, &c.

ver. 12.

See Hagg.

1. 1.

^r 1 Chr. 4.

40 (Heb.).

Dan. 8. 25

marg.

^s See Jer. 17.

26.

^t So Jer. 21.

12.

See Isai. 1.

17.

^u So Mic. 6. 8.

Matt. 23. 23.

^v Heb. Judge

judgment

^w Ex. 22. 27.

^x ch. 8.

^a So ch. 1. 4.
[†] Heb. *they gave* ^a *backsliding shoulder*.
[†] Neh. 9. 29.
[†] See Hos. 4. 16.
[†] Heb. *made heavy*.
[†] Isai. 6. 10.
[†] Comp. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.
[†] See Jer. 17. 1. & Eccles. 16. 16.
[†] (Engl.).
[†] Heb. *by the hand of*.
[†] See ver. 7.
[†] Neh. 9. 30.
[†] So 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[†] See Prov. 1. 28.
[†] See Hab. 3. 14.
[†] See Lev. 26. 33.
[†] & ch. 2. 6.
[†] Deut. 28. 33.
[†] See Lev. 26. 22.
[†] Ezek. 12. 10.
[†] Joel 2. 1.
[†] ch. 9. 8.
[†] So Zeph. 3. 6.
[†] So Jer. 3. 19. See Ezek. 20. 6.
[†] 106. 24. Comp. Jer. 12. 10 marg.

VIII.

^a ch. 1. 14.
[†] So Joel 2. 18.
[†] See Heb. 10. 27.
[†] ch. 1. 16.
[†] See ch. 2. 10.
[†] So Isai. 1. 21, 26.
[†] So Isai. 2. 2, 3.
[†] Mic. 4. 1.
[†] Comp. Ezek. 40. 2.
[†] So Jer. 31. 23.
[†] See Ps. 48. 1. & Joel 3. 17.
[†] So Isai. 65. 20, 22.
[†] Comp. Ex. 20. 12.
[†] Sam. 2. 31, 32.
[†] So Jer. 33. 10.
[†] Heb. *for multitude of days*.
[†] So Job 32. 7.
[†] Comp. Eccles. 11. 1 (Heb.).
[†] Or, *hard, or, difficult*.
[†] 2 Sam. 13. 2 marg.
[†] k ver. 11 (Heb.).
[†] ver. 12.
[†] See Zeph. 2. 7.
[†] See Gen. 18. 14.
[†] & Matt. 19. 26.
[†] So Rom. 4. 21.

But ^athey refused to hearken, and [†]pulled away the shoulder,
 And [†]stopped their ears, that *they* should not hear.
 Yea, ^athey made their hearts *as* ^aan [†]adamant stone, [†]lest *they* should hear the law,
 And the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent [†]in his spirit [†]by the former prophets:
 Therefore [†]came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.
 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* ^aas [†]he cried, and they would not hear;
^aSo they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:
 But I [†]scattered them with a whirl- [†]wind [†]among all the nations [†]dwhom they knew not:
 Thus [†]the land was desolate [†]after them, [†]that no man passed through nor returned:
 For they laid [†]the [†]pleasant land desolate.

[†] Heb. *land of desire*. See Ps.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
 Behold, ^aI *will* save my people ^afrom the east country,
 And ^afrom [†]the west country;
 8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem:
 And [†]they shall be my people, and I will be their God,
[†]In truth and in righteousness.
 9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [†]Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of [†]the prophets, which *were* in [†]the day *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple [†]might be built. [†]For before these days [†]there was no [†]hire for man, nor any hire for beast; [†]neither *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.
 11 But now I *will* not *be* unto [†]the residue of this people as *in* the former days,
 12 saith the LORD of hosts. For [†]the seed *shall be* [†]prosperous; [†]the vine shall give [†]her fruit, and [†]the ground shall give her increase, and [†]the heavens shall give their dew; and I will ^acause the remnant of this people to possess all [†]these things. And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were ^acurse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so [†]will I save you, and [†]ye shall be a blessing: [†]fear not, *but* let [†]your hands be strong. For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [†]As I thought to punish you, when your fathers [†]provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, [†]and I repented not: [†]so again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: [†]fear ye not.
 16 These *are* the things that ye shall do: [†]Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; [†]execute the judgment of [†]truth and [†]peace [†]in your gates:
 17 and [†]let none of you [†]imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and [†]love no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.
 18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of [†]the fourth month, and the fast of [†]the fifth, and the fast of [†]the seventh, and the fast of [†]the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah [†]joy and gladness, and cheerful [†]feasts; therefore love [†]the truth and [†]peace.

Jer. 39. 1. & 52. 4. [†] Esth. 8. 17. Isai. 35. 10. & 51. 11. In the Heb. [†] Or, *solemn, or, set times*. Heb. as Num. 15. 3. Isai. 33. 20. Lam. 1. 4. & c.

^a ver. 13.
 ch. 10. 6.
 So Amos 9. 14, 15.
 See Ps. 107. 3. & Ezek. 37. 21.
^a Mal. 1. 11.
 So Isai. 43. 5. & 49. 12.
 Comp. Hos. 11. 10.
[†] Heb. *the country of the going down of the sun*.
 Deut. 11. 30.
 Ps. 50. 1. & 113. 3.
 Mal. 1. 11.
[†] So ch. 13. 9.
 See Jer. 31. 33.
[†] See Jer. 4. 2.
[†] ver. 13.
 So Hagg. 2. 4.
 See 2 Sam. 16. 21.
[†] Ezra 5. 1, 2.
 ch. 7. 3.
[†] Hagg. 2. 18.
[†] Hagg. 2. 16.
[†] Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.*
[†] So Hagg. 1. 6.
[†] 2 Chr. 15. 5.
[†] Comp. Hos. 2. 21, 22.
 Hagg. 2. 19.
[†] Heb. *of peace*.
[†] Jer. 33. 9 (Heb.).
[†] So Joel 2. 22.
[†] See Lev. 26. 4.
[†] Comp. Hagg. 1. 10.
[†] See Jer. 3. 18.
[†] See Jer. 42. 18.
 So Isai. 43. 28.
 Comp. Isai. 65. 15.
[†] c ver. 7.
[†] Gen. 12. 2.
 So Isai. 19. 24, 25.
 Ezek. 34. 26.
 See Joel 2. 14.
[†] See Hagg. 2. 5.
[†] See ver. 9.
[†] Comp. Jer. 31. 28. & 32. 42.
[†] Deut. 9. 7, 8, 22.
 Ps. 106. 32 (Heb.).
[†] Jer. 20. 16.
[†] See Ps. 15. 2.
 Cited Ephes. 4. 25.
[†] Heb. *judge truth, and the judgment of peace*.
 See ch. 7. 9.
[†] k ver. 19.
[†] See Job 5. 4.
[†] m ch. 7. 10.
[†] So Isai. 55. 7.
[†] See ch. 5. 4.
[†] Jer. 39. 2.
[†] & 52. 6.
[†] See ch. 7. 3.
[†] See ch. 7. 5.
[†] 2 Kin. 25. 1.
[†] In the Heb. Lam. 1. 4. & c.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; 20
It shall yet come to pass, that there
 shall come people,
 And the inhabitants of many cities:
 And the inhabitants of one city shall 21
 go to another, saying,
 "Let us go ^uspeedily ^tto pray before
 the LORD,
 And to seek the LORD of hosts: I
 will go also.
 Yea, ^vmany people and strong na- 22
 tions shall come
 To seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusa-
 lem,
 And ^tto pray before the LORD.
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; 23
 In those days *it shall come to pass*,
 that ^wten men ^xshall take hold out
^yof all languages of the nations,
 Even ^xshall take hold of ^zthe skirt of
 him that is a Jew, saying,
 We will go with you: for we have
 heard ^athat God *is* with you.

IX.

^a E.C. 587?
^b ch. 12. 1.
^c See Nah. 1. 1.
^d See Job 37.
^e marg.
^f See Isai.
^g 17. 1.
^h See 2 Chr.
ⁱ 20. 12.
^j Jer. 49. 23.
^k See 1 Kin. 8.
^l 65.
^m See Josh.
ⁿ 19. 28, 29.
^o See Isai.
^p 23. 1.
^q See Ezek.
^r 28. 21.
^s Ezek. 28. 3
^t — 5. 12.
^u See Isai.
^v 37. 25.
^w Joh 27. 16.
^x So Ezek. 28.
^y 4. 5.
^z See Prov.
^{aa} 3. 14.
^{ab} See Mic. 7.
^{ac} 10.
^{ad} So ch. 10. 5.
^{ae} See Ex. 34.
^{af} 24.
^{ag} So Ezek.
^{ah} 26. 17.
^{ai} Ezek. 28.
^{aj} 18.
^{ak} See Zeph.
^{al} 2. 4.
^{am} ch. 10. 5
 (Heb.).
^{an} Deut. 23. 2.
^{ao} Amos 1. 8.
^{ap} The burden of the word of the LORD
 in the land of ^bHadrach,
 And ^cDamascus *shall be* the rest
 thereof:
 When ^dthe eyes of man, as of all the
 tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the
 LORD.
 And ^eHamath also shall border there- 2
 by;
^fgTyrus, and ^hZidon, though ⁱit be
 very wise.
 And Tyrus did build herself ^ka strong 3
 hold,
 And ^lheaped up silver as the dust,
 And ^mfine gold ⁿas the mire of the
 streets.
 Behold, the Lord will ^ocast her 4
 out,
 And he will smite ^pher power in the
 sea;
 And ^qshe shall be devoured with fire.
^rAshkelon shall see *it*, and fear;
^rGaza also *shall see it*, and be very
 sorrowful,
 And ^tEkron; for her expectation ^ushall
 be ashamed;
 And the king shall perish from Gaza,
 And Ashkelon shall not be inha-
 bited.
 And ^sa bastard shall dwell in ^tAsh- 6
 dod,
 And I will cut off the pride of ^tthe
 Philistines.

And I will take away ^uhis ^tblood out 7
 of his mouth,
 And his abominations from between
 his teeth:
 But he that remaineth, even he, *shall*
be for our God,
 And he shall be as ^va governor in
 Judah,
 And ^wEkron as ^xa Jebusite.
 8 And ^yI will encamp about mine house
 because of the army,
 Because of ^zhim that passeth by, and
 because of ^zhim that returneth:
 And ^ano ^boppressor shall pass through
 them any more:
 For now ^chave I seen with mine eyes.
 9 ^dRejoice greatly, O ^edaughter of
 Zion;
^eShout, O daughter of Jerusalem:
^fBehold, ^gthy King cometh unto
 thee:
^hHe *is* just, and ⁱhaving salvation;
ⁱLowly, and ^kriding upon an
 ass,
^fAnd upon a colt the foal of an
 ass.
 10 And ⁱI will cut off the chariot from
 Ephraim,
 And ^{lm}the horse from Jerusalem,
 And the battle bow shall be cut off:
 And ⁿhe shall speak ^opeace unto the
 heathen:
^pAnd his dominion *shall be* ^qfrom sea
even to sea,
^pAnd from the river *even* to ^rthe ends
 of the earth.
 11 *As for* thee also, ^lby ^sthe blood of
 thy covenant
 I ^thave sent forth thy ^uprisoners out
 of ^vthe pit wherein *is* no water.
 12 Turn ye to the strong hold, ^{ye}
 prisoners ^wof hope:
^xEven to day do I declare *that* I will
 render ^ydouble unto thee;
 13 ^{yy}When I have bent Judah for me,
^zfilled the bow *with* Ephraim,
 And raised up thy sons, O Zion,
 against ^athy sons, ^bO Greece,
 And made thee as the sword of a
 mighty man.
 14 And the LORD shall be seen over
 them,
 And ^chis arrow shall go forth as ^dthe
 lightning:
 And ^ethe Lord God shall blow the
 trumpet,
 And shall go ^fwith whirlwinds of ^gthe
 south.

^b Isai. 31. 5. ch. 12. 8.
^c So ch. 10. 5.
^d ch. 12. 6.
^e Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.*
^f So ch. 10. 7.
^g Or, *shall fill both the bowls, &c.*
^h Ex. 27. 3. & 38. 3 in the Heb.
ⁱ ch. 14. 20.
^j Ps. 144. 12 (Heb.).
^k Comp.
^l Lev. 4. 18, 25.
^m See Isai. 2. 11.
ⁿ See Ps. 100. 3.
^o So Isai. 62. 3.
^p Comp.
^q Mal. 3. 17.
^r So Isai. 10. 18 (Heb.).
^s Comp. Isai. 11. 10, 12.
^t Ps. 31. 19.
^u See Jer. 31. 12.
^v Isai. 33. 17. So Ps. 45. 2.
^w See Ezek. 36. 29.
^x Or, *'grow, or, speak.*
^y So Ps. 62. 10. & 92. 14.
^z Prov. 10. 31.
^{aa} Comp. Isai. 57. 19 in the Heb.
^{ab} See Hos. 2. 8.

X.
^a See Jer. 14. 22.
^b Deut. 11. 14.
^c See Job 29. 23.
^d Or, *lightnings.*
^e Job 28. 26.
^f & 38. 25.
^g Comp.
^h Ps. 135. 7.
ⁱ Jer. 10. 13.
^j Ezek. 34. 26.
^k See Job 5. 10.
^l Jer. 10. 8.
^m So Isai. 44. 9, 10.
ⁿ Hab. 2. 18.
^o Heb.
^p *teraphims.*
^q See Gen. 31. 19.
^r See Jer. 27. 9.
^s So Mal. 3. 5.
^t Jer. 23. 25.
^u Job 21. 34.
^v So Job 16. 2.
^w Comp.
^x Jer. 23. 17.
^y Or,
^z *answered that, &c.*
^{aa} ch. 1. 11, &c.
^{ab} But comp.
^{ac} Isai. 31. 4 (Heb.).
^{ad} Ezek. 34. 5.
^{ae} See Num. 27. 17. & Matt. 9. 36.
^{af} Heb. *visited upon.*
^{ag} See Isai. 24. 21.
^{ah} & Hos. 4. 9.
^{ai} Isai. 14. 9.
^{aj} Jer. 50. 8.
^{ak} Ezek. 34. 17.
^{al} & 39. 18.
^{am} See Zeph. 2. 7.
^{an} Comp. Cant. 1. 6.
^{ao} Num. 24. 17 marg.
^{ap} 1 Sam. 14. 38 marg.
^{aq} See Isai. 13. Comp. Ps. 118. 22.
^{ar} See Isai. 22. 23.
^{as} Comp. ch. 9. 13.
^{at} See ch. 9. 8.
^{au} ver. 7. Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 14.
^{av} See Mic. 7. 10.
^{aw} So ch. 9. 3.
^{ax} So ch. 9. 15.
^{ay} Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*
^{az} 2 Sam. 19. 5.
^{ba} Comp. Ps. 20. 7.
^{bb} ch. 9. 5 (Heb.).
^{bc} So Jer. 2. 26, &c.

6 And ^v I will strengthen the house of Judah,
 And ^w I will save the house of Joseph,
 And ^x I will bring them *again* to place them; for I ^y have mercy upon them:
 And they shall be as though I had not cast them off:
 For I *am* the LORD their God, and ^z will hear them.
 7 And *they* of Ephraim shall be ^a like a mighty man,
 And ^b their heart shall rejoice as *through* wine:
 Yea, their children shall see *it*, and ^c be glad;
 Their heart ^d shall rejoice in the LORD.
 8 ^e I will hiss for them, and ^f gather them; for ^g I have redeemed them:
 And ^h they shall increase ⁱ as they have increased.
 9 And ^j I will sow them among the people:
 And ^k they shall remember me in far countries;
 And they shall live with their children, and turn again.
 10 I will bring them again also ^l out of the land of Egypt,
 And gather them ^m out of Assyria;
 And I will bring them into the land of ⁿ Gilead and ^o Lebanon;
 And ^p place shall not be found for them.
 11 And ^q he shall pass through the sea *with* affliction,
 And shall smite the waves in the sea,
 And all the deeps of ^r the river shall dry up:
 And the pride of Assyria shall be brought down,
 And ^s the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.
 12 And ^t I will strengthen them in the LORD;
 And ^u they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

Open thy doors, ^a O Lebanon, that ^b the fire may devour thy cedars.
 2 ^c Howl, fir tree; for ^d the cedar is fallen; because the ^e mighty are spoiled:
^f Howl, ^g O ye oaks of Bashan; for ^h the forest of ⁱ the vintage is come down.
 3 *There is a voice of ^j the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled:*
 A voice of the roaring of ^k young lions; for ^l the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

^v ver. 12.
^w So Jer. 3. 18.
^x See Ezek. 37. 16.
^y ch. 8. 7, 13.
^z See Hos. 11. 11.
^a Hos. 1. 7.
^b & 2. 23.
^c See Isai. 14. 1.
^d & Mic. 7. 19.
^e ch. 13. 9.
^f Ps. 104. 15.
^g So ch. 9. 15.
^h Comp.
ⁱ Ps. 78. 65.
^j See Joel 2. 23.
^k See Isai. 5. 26.
^l Jer. 31. 10.
^m See Hos. 1. 11.
ⁿ Jer. 30. 19.
^o Ezek. 36. 10.
^p Comp.
^q 1 Kin. 4. 20.
^r See Hos. 2. 23.
^s Comp.
^t Deut. 30. 1—3.
^u Isai. 11. 11.
^v & 27. 13.
^w Hos. 11. 11.
^x See Mic. 7. 12.
^y Jer. 22. 6.
^z See Mic. 7. 14.
^a ch. 11. 1.
^b So Isai. 49. 20.
^c So Isai. 11. 15.
^d See Amos 8. 8.
^e So Ezek. 30. 13.
^f ver. 6.
^g So Isai. 41. 10.
^h So Mic. 4. 5.
ⁱ Comp.
^j Gen. 5. 22.
 XI.
^a ch. 10. 10.
^b Comp.
^c Isai. 10. 34.
^d See Judg. 9. 15.
^e Zeph. 1. 10.
^f 11.
^g Or,
^h *gallants.*
ⁱ Isai. 33. 21.
^j See Isai. 2. 13.
^k Isai. 32. 19.
^l Or, *the defenced*
^m Lev. 26. 5.
ⁿ Mic. 7. 1.
^o See Jer. 12. 5.

^k ver. 7.
^l See Ezek. 34. 3.
^m See Prov. 8. 22.
ⁿ See Jer. 50. 7.
^o See Hos. 12. 8.
^p Jer. 13. 14.
[†] Heb. *make to be found*.
^{So 2 Sam. 3. 8.}
[†] Or, *verity the poor*.
^q So ver. 11 (Heb.).
^{See Jer. 5. 2, note h.}
^r ver. 11.
^{So Isai. 14. 32.}
^{Zeph. 3. 12.}
^s ver. 10.
^{Ps. 27. 4.}
^{& 90. 17.}
^{Prov. 3. 17.}
^{& 15. 26.}
^{& 16. 24 in the Heb.}
[†] Or, *binders*.
^{ver. 14.}
[†] See John 10. 11.
^u ver. 16.
[†] Heb. *was straitened for them*.
^{See Judg. 10. 16.}
^v See Jer. 15. 2.
^w So Deut. 28. 53.
^{2 Kin. 6. 29.}
^{Comp.}
^{Isai. 49. 26.}
[†] Heb. *of his fellow, or, neighbour*.
^{Gen. 11. 7.}
^{& 15. 10 in the Heb.}
^{So Mal. 3. 16, &c.}
[†] Or, *the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew*.
^{See ver. 7.}
^x Num. 3. 10.
^{2 Chr. 5. 11.}
^{Ps. 59. 9.}
^{Prov. 8. 34.}
[†] Heb. *If it be good in your eyes*.
^{See Gen. 16. 6.}
^y Matt. 26. 15.
^z See Jer. 32. 9.
^a Comp. Ex. 21. 32.
^{Hos. 3. 2.}
^b See Jer. 18. 2.
^c Cited Matt. 27. 9, 10.
^d See Mic. 2. 8.
[†] Or, *binders*.
^{ver. 7.}
^e So John 10. 13.
[†] Or, *hidden*.
^{ver. 8. 9.}
^{See Ps. 83. 4.}
[†] Ezek. 34. 4.
[†] Or, *bear*.
^{See Amos 7. 10.}
^g 2 Sam. 20. 3.
^{1 Kin. 18. 13.}
^h Ezek. 34. 3. 4.

Thus saith the LORD my God; ^kFeed ⁴ the flock of ^lthe slaughter; Whose ^mpossessors ^lslay them, and ⁵ ⁿhold themselves not guilty: And they that sell them say, Blessed ^{be} the LORD; for ^oI am rich: And their own shepherds pity them not. For ^pI will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: But lo, I *will* [†]deliver the men Every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: And they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*. And ^kI will feed the flock of slaughter, ⁷ [†]even you, ^rO poor of the flock.

And I took unto me two staves; the one I called ^sBeauty, and the other I called [†]Bands; and ^kI fed the flock. Three shepherds also [†]I cut off in one ⁸ month; and my soul [†]loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me. Then said ⁹ I, I will not feed you: ^vthat that dieth, let it die; and that that is to ^ube cut off, let it be ^ucut off; and let the rest ^weat every one the flesh [†]of another. And ¹⁰ I took my staff, *even* ^sBeauty, and cut it asunder, that *I* might break my covenant which I had made with all the people. And it was broken in that day: ¹¹ and [†]so ^rthe poor of the flock ^xthat waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD. And I said unto ¹² them, [†]If ye think good, ^ygive *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So ^zthey weighed *for* my price ^athirty *pieces* of silver. And the LORD said unto me, ¹³ Cast it unto ^bthe potter: ^ca ^dgoodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took ^athe thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter ⁱⁿ the house of the LORD. Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* [†]Bands, ¹⁴ that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

And the LORD said unto me, Take ¹⁵ unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

For lo, I *will* raise up a shepherd in ¹⁶ the land,

^e Which shall not visit those that be [†]cut off,

^e Neither shall seek the young one,

^e Nor [†]heal that that is broken,

Nor ^gfeed that that standeth still:

But ^hhe shall eat the flesh of the fat,

And tear their claws in pieces.

¹⁷ Woe to [†]the idol shepherd ^hk that leaveth the flock! The sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon [†]his right eye: His arm shall be clean dried up, And [†]his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

^a The burden of the word of the LORD ^{XII.} for Israel, saith the LORD,

^b Which stretcheth forth the heavens, and ^clayeth the foundation of the earth,

And ^{bd}formeth the spirit of man within him.

² Behold, ^eI *will* make Jerusalem ^{fa} a cup of ^gtrembling unto all the people round about,

[†] When they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

³ And ^hin that day will I make Jerusalem ^{ia} a burdensome stone for all people:

^j All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces,

^k Though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

⁴ ^hIn that day, saith the LORD,

[†] I will smite every horse with ^mastonishment, and his rider with ^mmadness:

And [†]I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah,

And [†]will smite every horse of the people with ^mblindness.

⁵ And ^othe governors of Judah shall say in their heart,

[†] The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength

In the LORD of hosts their God.

⁶ ^hIn that day will I make ^othe governors of Judah [†]like a hearth of fire among the wood,

And like a torch of fire in a sheaf;

And [†]they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left:

And [†]Jerusalem shall be inhabited again ^sin her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

⁷ The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, That the glory of the house of David And the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem Do not magnify *themselves* against Judah.

[†] Comp. Job 13. 4.
[†] John 10. 12.
[†] See Jer. 23. 1.

[†] Comp. Dan. 7. 8.

^a ch. 9. 1.
^{See Nah. 1. 1.}
^b See Job 9. 8.
^{& Isai. 42. 5.}
^c See Isai. 48. 13.
^d See Num. 16. 22.

^e So Isai. 51. 17, 22, 23.
^{Comp.}

^f Ex. 12. 22 (Heb.).

[†] Or, *slumber, or, poison*.

^g So Nah. 2. 3 (Heb.).
^{See Isai. 51. 17.}

[†] Or, *And also against Judah shall be which shall be in*

[†] *siege against Jerusalem.*

[†] ver. 4, 6, 8, 9, 11. ch.

[†] 13. 1, 2, 4.
^{& 14. 4, 6, 8, 9, 13, 20, 21.}

^{See Isai. 2. 11.}

[†] Eccus. 6. 21.

[†] See Matt. 21. 44.
^{Comp.}

^{Isai. 41. 11.}
^{Dan. 2. 44.}

[†] Mic. 4. 11.
^{1 See Ps. 76. 6.}

^m See Deut. 28. 28.

ⁿ Comp. ch. 9. 8.

^o ver. 6.

^{See ch. 9. 7.}

[†] Or, *There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

^{Comp.}
^{Joel 3. 16.}
^p So Jer. 5. 14.

^{Obad. 18.}
^q ch. 9. 15.

^r ch. 2. 4.
^{& 14. 10.}

^s See ch. 6. 12.

¹ See ch. 9.
¹⁵ So Joel 3.
¹⁰ Or, *abject*.
[†] Heb. *fallen*.
¹ Sam. 2. 4
^(Heb.).
[†] Ex. 32. 34.
^{Isai. 63. 9.}
^{Mal. 3. 1.}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 1. 11.}
^{Or see}
¹ Sam. 29. 9.
^{Comp.}
^{Gal. 4. 14.}
[†] So Hagg.
^{2. 22.}
^{Comp.}
^{ver. 3.}
[†] Ezek. 39.
^{29.}
^{See Joel 2.}
^{28.}
[†] See Jer. 31.
^{9.}
[†] Cited John
^{19. 37.}
^{Comp.}
^{John 19. 34.}
^{Rev. 1. 7.}
[†] ch. 13. 3
^(Heb.).
[†] So Jer. 50.
^{4.}
[†] So Jer. 6.
^{26.}
^{Amos 8. 10.}
[†] Gen. 22. 2.
^{12 (Heb.)}.
^{See Ps. 22.}
^{20.}
[†] See ver. 3.
[†] Matt. 24. 30.
^{Rev. 1. 7.}
^{Comp.}
^{Acts 2. 37.}
[†] 2 Kin. 23.
^{29.}
² Chr. 35. 22,
^{24.}
[†] See 2 Kin.
^{5. 18.}
[†] See Judg.
^{5. 19.}
^{Comp.}
^{Rev. 16. 16.}
[†] Heb.
^{families,}
^{families.}
^{ver. 14.}
^{See 2 Chr.}
^{31. 6 marg.}
[†] Comp.
^{Ezek. 24. 23.}
[†] So ch. 7. 3.
^{See 1 Cor. 7. 5.}
[†] [Or, of *Simoon*, as LXX.].
^{Comp. Joel 2. 16.}
[†] 2 Sam. 5. 14.
^{See Luke 3. 31.}
[†] See Num. 3. 18.
^{Comp. 1 Kin. 1. 8?}

XIII.

[†] ver. 2. 4.
^{See ch. 12. 3.}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 3. 9.}
[†] Comp.
^{Ezek. 36. 25.}
^{John 1. 25.}
[†] 4. 10.
^{Heb. 9. 14.}
[†] John 1. 7.
^{Rev. 1. 5.}
[†] See Jer. 31.
^{34.}
[†] Heb.
^{separation}
^{for unclean-}
^{ness.}
^{See Lam. 1. 8.}
[†] So Mic. 5. 13.
^{See Jer. 10.}
^{11.}
[†] See Hos. 2. 17.
[†] ch. 3. 4.
[†] See Ex. 23. 13. & Tobit 14. 6.
^{Comp.}
[†] Comp. 1 John 4. 2.
^{Rev. 16. 13. 14.}

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when
any shall yet prophesy,
Then his father and his mother that
begat him shall say unto him, Thou
shalt not live;
For thou speakest lies in the name of
the LORD:
And [†]his father and his mother that
begat him [†]shall thrust him through
when he prophesieth.
4 And it shall come to pass [†]in that
day,
That the prophets [†]shall be ashamed
every one [†]of his vision, when he
hath prophesied;
Neither [†]shall they wear [†]a rough
garment [†]to deceive:
5 But he shall say, [†]I *am* no prophet, I
am a husbandman;
For man taught me *to keep cattle* from
my youth.
6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are*
[†]these wounds in thine hands?
Then he shall answer, *Those* [†]with
which I was wounded *in* the house
of my friends.
7 Awake, O sword, against [†]my shep-
herd, and against [†]the man *that is*
[†]my fellow,
Saith the LORD of hosts:
[†]Smite the shepherd, and the
sheep shall be scattered:
And I will turn mine hand upon [†]the
little ones.
8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all
the land, saith the LORD,
[†]Two parts therein shall be cut off
and die;
But [†]the third shall be left therein.
9 And I will bring [†]the third *part*
through the fire,
And [†]will [†]refine them as silver is re-
fined,
And [†]will [†]try them as gold is tried:
[†]They shall call on my name, and [†]I
will hear them:
I [†]will say, It *is* my people:
[†]And they shall say, The LORD *is* my
God.

XIV.

[†] Isai. 13. 9.
^{See Joel 2. 1.}
[†] Comp.
^{Joel 3. 2.}
^{See Rev. 16.}
^{14.}
[†] See Luke
^{21. 24.}
[†] Isai. 13. 16
^(Heb.).
[†] So Lam. 5.
^{11.}

† Comp.
ch. 13. 8.
Matt. 24. 21,
22.
‡ Comp.
Ex. 15. 3.
h ver. 1, 6, 8,
9, 13, 20, 21,
See ch. 12. 3.
i 2 Sam. 15.
30.
Jezek. 11. 23.
Comp.
1 Kin. 11. 7?
2 Kin. 23. 13?
Neh. 8. 15?
See Matt.
21. 1.
k Comp.
ver. 5.
So Joel 3. 14.
l ch. 3. 9.
m Or, *my*
mountains.
n Or, *When he*
shall touch
the valley of
the moun-
tains to the
place he
separated.
o Amos 1. 1.
p About
B.C. 757.
q See Matt.
16. 27.
r 1 Thess. 3.
13.
s Dent. 33. 2.
See Dan. 4.
13.
Comp.
Joel 3. 11.
t i. e. it shall
not be clear
in some
places, and
dark in other
places of the
world.
† Heb.
precious.
1 Kin. 5. 17,
&c. (Heb.).
† Heb.
thickness.
See Zeph. 1.
12.
‡ Or, *the day*
shall be one.
q See Rev.
21. 25.
r Matt. 24.
36.
Mark 13. 32.
s So Isai. 30.
26.
t 60. 19, 20.
Rev. 21. 23.
Comp.
2 Esdr. 5. 4.
u See Ezek.
47. 1.
& John 4. 10.
v Or,
eastern.
w See Joel 2.
20.
Comp.
Dan. 11. 45.
See also Job
18. 20.
x Comp.
1 Kin. 17. 7.
Job 6. 15.
y Ps. 47. 7.
So ver. 16,
17.
Isai. 54. 5.
Mal. 1. 14.
z Macc. 7. 9. Comp. Ps. 102. 15. See Obad. 21.
4. 5, 6. y See Eph. 3. 15. † Or, *compassed.* Gen. 19. 4. J Josh.
18. 14, &c. x Comp. Isai. 40. 4. a See Josh. 18. 24. b See
Josh. 15. 32. c So Isai. 2. 2. d See ch. 12. 6. † Or, *shall*
abide. ver. 11. Gen. 24. 55, &c.

And ^fhalf of the city shall go forth
into captivity,
And ^fthe residue of the people shall
not be cut off from the city.
Then shall the LORD go forth, and ³
fight against those nations,
^gAs when he fought in the day of
battle.
And his feet shall stand ^hin that day ⁴
upon ⁱthe mount of Olives,
Which ⁱis before Jerusalem on the
east,
And the mount of Olives shall cleave
in the midst thereof toward the east
and toward the west,
And *there shall be* ^ka very great
valley;
And half of the mountain shall ^lre-
move toward the north,
And half of it toward the south.
And ye shall flee ^{to} the valley of ^lthe ⁵
mountains;
^lFor ^kthe valley of the mountains
shall reach unto Azal:
Yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from
before ^mthe earthquake
*In the days of Uzziah king of Judah:
And ⁿthe LORD my God shall
come,
And ^oall the saints with thee.
And it shall come to pass ^hin that ⁶
day,
^lThat the light shall not be ^lclear,
nor ^ldark:
But ^lit shall be ^qone day ^rwhich shall ⁷
be known to the LORD,
Not day, nor night:
But it shall come to pass, *that* ^sat
evening time it shall be light.
And it shall be ^hin that day, ⁸
That ⁱliving waters shall go out from
Jerusalem:
Half of them toward ^uthe ^lformer sea,
And half of them toward ^uthe hinder
sea:
^vIn summer and in winter shall it be.
And ^wthe LORD shall be king over all ⁹
the earth:
^hIn that day shall there be ^xone
LORD, and ^yhis name one.
All the land shall be ^lturned ^zas a ¹⁰
plain from ^aGeba to ^bRimmon
south of Jerusalem:
And ^cit shall be lifted up, and ^din-
habited in her place,

From ^eBenjamin's gate unto the place
of the first gate, unto ^fthe corner
gate,
And *from* ^hthe tower of Hananeel
unto the king's ⁱwinepresses.
¹¹ And *men* shall dwell in it, and ^jthere
shall be no more ^kutter destruc-
tion;
But Jerusalem ^lshall be ^lsafely in-
habited.
¹² And this shall be ^mthe plague where-
with the LORD will smite all the
people
ⁿThat have fought against Jeru-
salem;
Their flesh *shall* consume away while
they stand upon their feet,
And their eyes shall consume away in
their holes,
And ⁿⁿtheir tongue shall consume
away in their mouth.
¹³ And it shall come to pass ^oin that
day,
That a great ^ptumult ^qfrom the LORD
shall be among them;
And they shall lay hold every one on
the hand of his neighbour,
And ^rhis hand shall rise up against
the hand of his neighbour.
¹⁴ And ^lJudah also shall fight ^lat Jeru-
salem;
And ^sthe wealth of all the heathen
round about shall be gathered to-
gether,
^tGold, and silver, and ^uapparel, in
great abundance.
¹⁵ And ^mso shall be the plague ^vof the
horse,
Of the mule, of the camel, and of the
ass,
And of all the beasts that shall be in
these tents, as this plague.
¹⁶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every
one that is left of all the na-
tions
ⁿWhich came against Jerusalem
^wShall even go up ^xfrom year to year
To worship ^ythe King, the LORD of
hosts,
And ^zto keep ^athe feast of taber-
nacles.
¹⁷ And it shall be, ^bthat whoso will not
come up
Of *all* the families of the earth unto
Jerusalem
To worship ^cthe King, the LORD of
hosts,
Even ^dupon them shall be no rain.

† See Jer. 37.
13.
† Jer. 31. 38.
§ See 2 Kin.
14. 13.
h See Neh.
3. 1.
i See Isai. 5.
2.
j Rev. 22. 3.
k 1 Kin. 20.
42.
Mal. 4. 6
(Heb.).
l Or, *shall*
abide.
See ver. 10.
m So Jer. 23.
6.
nn ver. 18.
So ver. 15.
Comp.
Mal. 4. 6.
n So ver. 16.
nn Comp.
Luke 16. 24.
o See ver. 4.
p See Deut.
28. 20.
q Comp.
1 Sam. 14. 15.
r So Judg. 7.
22.
1 Sam. 14. 20.
2 Chr. 20. 23.
Isai. 19. 2.
Ezek. 38. 21.
Hagg. 2. 22.
l Or, *thou*
also, O Ju-
dah, shall.
l Or,
against.
ver. 3.
Ex. 1. 10.
Not as ver.
12. 16.
s Comp.
Ezek. 39. 10.
t See Isai. 60.
9.
u Comp.
Judg. 5. 30.
2 Kin. 5. 23,
26.
v Comp.
Ezek. 39. 20.
w So ch. 8.
22.
x Comp.
Isai. 66. 23.
y See ver. 9.
z ver. 18, 19.
a See Lev.
23. 34.
b Comp.
Isai. 60. 12.
c See ver. 9.
d See Jer. 3. 3.

[†] Heb. *upon whom there is not.*
^{*} Comp.
 Deut. 11. 10, 11.
[†] ver. 12.

^{*} See Lam. 3. 39.
[†] Or, *sin.*

And if the family of Egypt go not ¹⁸ up, and come not, [†]that *have* no rain;

There shall be [†]the plague, where-
 with the LORD will smite the
 heathen

That come not up ^zto keep the feast
 of tabernacles.

This shall be ^zthe [†]punishment of ¹⁹
 Egypt,

And ^zthe punishment of all na-
 tions

That come not up ^zto keep the feast
 of tabernacles.

²⁰ ^hIn that day shall there be upon the
[†]bells of the horses,

[†]HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD;
 And ^kthe pots in the LORD's house shall
 be like [†]the bowls before the altar.

²¹ Yea, every ^kpot in Jerusalem and in
 Judah shall be holiness unto the
 LORD of hosts:

And all they that sacrifice shall come
 and take of them, and ^kseethe
 therein:

And ^hin that day ^mthere shall be no
 more ⁿthe Canaanite in the house
 of the LORD of hosts.

^h See ver. 4.
[†] Or, *bridles.*
[†] Ex. 28. 36.
 Isai. 23. 18.
 So Obad. 17.
 Mic. 4. 13.
^k 2 Chr. 35.
 13 (Heb.).
[†] See ch. 9.
 15.

^m So Ezek.
 44. 9.
 See Joel 3.
 17.
ⁿ Comp.
 Deut. 7. 1, 2.

M A L A C H I.

I. ^aTHE burden of the word of the LORD
 to ^bIsrael [†]by Malachi.
^cI have loved you, saith the LORD. ²
^rYet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved
 us?
^dWas not Esau Jacob's brother? saith
 the LORD:
 Yet ^cI loved Jacob,
 And I [†]hated Esau, ³
 And ^glaid his mountains and his heri-
 tage ^hwaste for ⁱthe dragons of the
 wilderness.
 Whereas Edom saith, We are ^jim- ⁴
 poverished,
 But we will return and build the deso-
 late places;
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
^dThey shall build, but I will throw
 down;
 And they shall call them, ^kThe bor-
 der of wickedness,
 And, [†]The people *against* whom the
 LORD hath indignation for ever.
 And ^myour eyes shall see, and ye ⁵
 shall say,
ⁿThe LORD will be magnified [†]from
^kthe border of Israel.

^oA son honoureth *his* father, and a ⁶
 servant his master:
^pIf then I *be* a father, where *is* mine
 honour?

[†] Ps. 35. 27 (Heb.). [†] Or, *upon.* [†] Sam. 17. 39. Neh. 12. 31. [†] Heb. *from upon.*
 Gen. 1. 7, &c. (Heb.). ^o Ex. 20. 12. See Eph. 6. 2. ^p So Ex. 4. 22. Hos. 11. 1.

And if ^qI *be* a master, where *is* my ^q Luke 6. 46.
 fear?

Saith the LORD of hosts unto you,
^{qq}O priests, that despise my
 name.

^rAnd ye say, Wherein have we de-
 spised thy name?

⁷ [†]Ye [†]offer [†]polluted ⁿbread upon mine
 altar;

^rAnd ye say, Wherein have we pol-
 luted thee?

In that ye say, ^vThe table of the
 LORD *is* contemptible.

⁸ And if ye ^soffer ^wthe blind [†]for sacri-
 fice, *is it* not evil?

And if ye offer ^wthe lame and sick, *is*
it not evil?

Offer it now unto ^xthy governor;

Will he be pleased with thee, or ^yac-
 cept thy person? saith the LORD of
 hosts.

⁹ And now, I pray you, beseech [†]God
 that he will be gracious unto us:

^zThis hath been [†]by your means:
 Will he ^yregard your persons? saith
 the LORD of hosts.

¹⁰ ^aWho *is there* even among you that
 would shut the doors *for nought*?

Neither do ye kindle *fire on* mine altar
 for nought.

I have no pleasure in you, saith the
 LORD of hosts,

^bNeither will I accept an offering at
 your hand.

^{qq} ch. 2. 1.
^r ver. 2, 7.
 ch. 2. 14, 17.
 & 3. 7, 8, 13.
[†] Or, *bring unto, &c.*
^s ver. 8.
 ch. 2. 12.
 & 3. 3.
 So ver. 11.
^t ver. 12.
 Ezra 2. 62.
 Neh. 7. 64.
^u See Lev.
 3. 11.
^v So ver. 12.
 Comp. Ezek.
 41. 22.
^w Lev. 22.
 22.
 Deut. 15. 21.
 ver. 13.
 So ver. 14.
 Comp.
 Ezek. 45. 15.
[†] Heb. *to sacrifice.*
 Isai. 57. 7.
^x Neh. 5. 14,
 18.
 See Hagg. 1.
^y ver. 9
 (Heb.).
 See Job 42. 8.
[†] Heb. *the face of God.*
 See Zech. 7. 2.
^z Comp.
 Hos. 13. 9.
[†] Heb. *from your hand.*
 So 1 Kin. 10.
 29.
 2 Chr. 1. 17.
 Jer. 5. 31.
^a 2 Sam. 15.
 4 (Heb.).
 Ps. 4. 6.
^b See Isai. 1.
 11, & Amos
 5. 21.

^c Zech. 8. 7. (Heb.).
^d See Ps. 113. 3.
^e So Isai. 45. 6.
^f Isai. 24. 15.
^g See Ps. 48. 10.
^h Comp.
ⁱ Isai. 2. 2.
^j & 56. 7.
^k & 60. 3. 5.
^l & 66. 19.
^m See Luke 24. 47.
ⁿ Zeph. 2. 11.
^o 1 Tim. 2. 8.
^p So John 4. 21, 23.
^q Comp.
^r Deut. 12. 13.
^s Rev. 8. 3.
^t See Ps. 141. 2.
^u See ver. 7.
^v So Isai. 66. 20.
^w Isai. 19. 21 (Heb.).
^x Zeph. 3. 10.
^y ch. 3. 4.
^z So 1 Pet. 2. 5.
^{aa} 1 So ver. 7.
^{ab} So Isai. 43. 22.
^{ac} Comp.
^{ad} Mic. 6. 3.
^{ae} ch. 2. 17.
^{af} Or, *if here-as you might have blown it away.*
^{ag} Job 31. 39 (Heb.).
^{ah} Comp.
^{ai} rather Isai. 61. 8 (Heb.).
^{aj} ver. 8.
^{ak} So Lev. 22. 20.
^{al} Heb.
^{am} in whose flock is.
^{an} Ex. 12. 5.
^{ao} Lev. 1. 3.
^{ap} & 4. 23.
^{aq} & 22. 19.
^{ar} 6. 15. See Zech. 14. 9.
^{as} Prov. 25. 26. So Lev. 22. 25.
^{at} Ps. 47. 2. So 1 Tim.

II.

^a ch. 1. 6.
^b See Deut. 28. 15.
^c See Isai. 42. 25.
^d Deut. 28. 20.
^e Prov. 3. 33.
^f ch. 3. 9.
^g Comp.
^h Ps. 69. 22.
ⁱ Comp.
^j Joel 1. 17.
^k Hagg. 2. 17.
^l Or, *reprove.*
^m Jer. 29. 27.
ⁿ Heb. as Ps. 106. 9.
^o Nahum 1. 4.
^p So ver. 9.
^q Nahum 3. 6.
^r Heb.
^s scatter.
^t Num. 16. 37.
^u &c.
^v Comp.
^w Ex. 29. 14.
^x See Ps. 118. 27.
^y Or, *it shall take you away to it.*
^z Comp.
^{aa} 1 Kin. 14. 10.
^{ab} ver. 1.
^{ac} ver. 8. Num. 25. 12. Neh. 13. 29. So Num. 3. 45.

For ^cfrom the rising of the sun ¹¹ even unto the going down of the same
^dMy name *shall be* great ^eamong the Gentiles;
And ^fin every place ^gincense *shall be* ^hoffered unto my name, and ⁱa pure ^koffering:
For ^dmy name *shall be* great ^eamong the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.
But ye *have* profaned it, in that ye ¹² say,
^lThe table of the LORD *is* polluted;
And the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, ^l*is* contemptible.
Ye said also, Behold, ^mwhat a weariness *is it!*
ⁿAnd ^oye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts;
And ye brought *that which was* ^ptorn, and ^qthe lame, and ^rthe sick;
Thus ye brought an offering:
^sShould I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.
But cursed *be* the deceiver, ^twhich ¹⁴ hath in his flock ^ua male,
And voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord ^aa corrupt *thing*:
For I *am* ^aa great King, saith the LORD of hosts,
And my name *is* ^tdreadful among the heathen.

And now, ^aO ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.
^bIf ye will not hear, and if ye will not ² ^clay *it* to heart,
To give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts,
^dI will even send ^{de}a curse upon you, and will curse ^fyour blessings:
Yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not ^clay *it* to heart.
Behold, ^gI *will* ^hcorrupt your seed, ³
And ^hspread dung upon your faces, ⁱ
even ⁱthe dung of your ^ksolemn feasts;
And ^lnone shall take you away with it.
And ye shall know that I have sent ⁴ ^mthis commandment unto you,
That ⁿmy covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁵ ^{no}My covenant was with him of life and ^opeace;
And I gave them to him ^pfor the fear wherewith he feared me,
And was afraid before my name.
⁶ ^qThe law of truth was in his mouth, And iniquity was not found in his lips:
He walked with me in peace and ^requity,
And ^sdid turn many away from iniquity.
⁷ ^tFor the priest's ^ulips should keep knowledge,
And ^vthey should seek the law at his mouth:
For he *is* ^vthe messenger of the LORD of hosts.
⁸ But ye are departed out of the way; Ye ^whave caused many to ^xstumble at the law;
Ye have corrupted ^ythe covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
⁹ Therefore ^xhave I also made you contemptible and base before all the people,
^yAccording as ye have not kept my ways,
But ^zhave been partial in the law.
¹⁰ ^aHave we not all one father?
^bHath not one God created us?
Why do we ^cdeal treacherously every man against his brother,
^dBy profaning the covenant of our fathers?
¹¹ Judah hath ^edealt treacherously, And an abomination is committed in ^fIsrael and in Jerusalem;
For Judah hath profaned ^fthe holiness of the LORD which he ^hloved,
^gAnd hath ^hmarried ⁱthe daughter of a strange god.
¹² The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, ^hthe master and ^mthe scholar,
Out of the tabernacles of Jacob,
And ⁿhim that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.
¹³ And this have ye done again,
Covering the altar of the LORD *with* tears, *with* weeping, and *with* crying out,
Insomuch that *he* regardeth not the offering any more,
Or receiveth *it with* good will at your hand.

^h So Dan. 4. 13, 17, 23 (Chald.).
ⁱ 25. 8 (Eng.).
^j Comp. Isai. 21. 11, 12.
^k See ch. 1. 7.
^l Comp. Neh. 13. 28.

^o See Isai. 54. 10.
^p Comp.
^q Ex. 32. 28.
^r Deut. 33. 8, 9.
^s Ps. 119. 142.
^t So Deut. 33. 10.
^u Isai. 11. 4.
^v So Dan. 12. 3.
^w James 5. 20.
^x See Lev. 10. 11. & Deut. 17. 9. & 2 Chr. 25. 3.
^y So Jer. 18. 18.
^z Zech. 3. 7. & 7. 3.
^{aa} Comp.
^{ab} Ezek. 7. 26.
^{ac} 1 Tim. 4. 13.
^{ad} So Prov. 5. 2.
^{ae} Eccles. 5. 6 (Heb.).
^{af} Hagg. 1. 13.
^{ag} Gal. 4. 14.
^{ah} See Rev. 1. 20.
^{ai} 2 Cor. 5. 20.
^{aj} Jer. 18. 15.
^{ak} So 1 Sam. 2. 17.
^{al} Ezek. 22. 26.
^{am} Comp.
^{an} Ezek. 44. 12.
^{ao} Or, *fall in the law.*
^{ap} So ver. 3.
^{aq} Nahum 3. 6.
^{ar} Comp.
^{as} 1 Sam. 2. 30.
^{at} See Zech. 1. 21.
^{au} Or, *lifted up the face against.*
^{av} Heb.
^{aw} accepted faces.
^{ax} Job 34. 19.
^{ay} (Heb.). See Deut. 10. 17.
^{az} So Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19.
^{ba} Comp.
^{bb} Deut. 17. 9.
^{bc} 1 Tim. 5. 21.
^{bd} 1 Cor. 8. 6.
^{be} Eph. 4. 6.
^{bf} Job 31. 15.
^{bg} So Acts 17. 26.
^{bh} ver. 11, 14 —16. See Isai. 21. 2.
^{bi} Comp.
^{bj} Deut. 7. 2, 3.
^{bk} Ezra 9. 11, 12.
^{bl} See ch. 1. 1.
^{bm} See Jer. 2. 3.
^{bn} Or, *ought to love.*
^{bo} See Ezra 9. 2.
^{bp} See Jer. 3. 14.
^{bq} Comp.
^{br} Jer. 2. 27.
^{bs} Or, *him that awaketh,* and *him that answereth.*
^{bt} Comp.
^{bu} Ps. 134. 1. & 135. 2.
^{bv} 1 Chr.

^o ver. 17.
See ch. 1. 6.
Comp.
Isai. 58. 3.
^p So Gen. 31.
50. Comp.
ch. 3. 5.
^a ver. 15.
Prov. 5. 18.
Isai. 54. 6.
^r Comp.
Prov. 2. 17.
^s Matt. 19.
4. 5.
^t Or,
excellency.
As if Heb.
were the
same as in
Job 13. 11.
Ps. 62. 4.
^u Heb. *a*
seed of God.
^v So Ezra 9. 2.
Isai. 6. 13.
^w Cor. 7. 14.
^x ver. 16.
^y Or, un-
faithfully.
Ps. 78. 57.
^z See Matt.
5. 32.
So 1 Cor. 7. 10.
^a Or, if he
hate her, put
her away.
^b Heb. *to*
put away.
Deut. 24. 1.
(Heb.).
^c Comp.
Ruth 3. 9.
Ezek. 16. 8.
^d Isai. 43. 24.
Comp.
Amos 2. 13.
ch. 1. 13.
^e Heb. 3. 13—15.
^f Comp.
Ps. 73. 12, 13.
See Zeph. 1.
12.
^g See 2 Pet.
3. 4. Comp.
ch. 3. 1.

^o Yet ye say, Wherefore?
Because ^pthe LORD hath been wit-
ness between thee and ^qthe wife of
thy youth,
Against whom thou hast ^cdealt treach-
erously:
Yet *is* she ^rthy companion, and ^rthe
wife of thy covenant.
And ^sdid not he make one? Yet had ^t15
he the ^tresidue of the spirit.
And wherefore one? That he might
seek ^ua godly seed.
^uTherefore take heed to your spirit,
And let none ^cdeal ^ttreacherously
against ^qthe wife of his youth.
For ^vthe LORD, the God of Israel, ^w16
saith ^tthat he hateth ^tputting
away:
For ^{one} covereth violence ^wwith
his garment, saith the LORD of
hosts:
^uTherefore take heed to your spirit,
that ye ^cdeal not treacherously.
^xYe have wearied the LORD, ^ywith ^w17
your words.
^oYet ye say, Wherein have we wearied
him?
^yWhen ye say, Every one that doeth
evil *is* good in the sight of the
LORD,
And ^zhe delighteth in them;
Or, ^aWhere *is* the God of judg-
ment?

III.

^a Cited Matt.
11. 10.
Mark 1. 2.
Luke 7. 27.
Comp. ch.
4. 5.
^b Ex. 32. 34
(Heb.). See
Hagg. 1. 13.
& Zech. 12. 8.
^c See Isai.
40. 3. Comp.
Luke 1. 17.
76. John 1.
6. 26.
^d Comp.
ch. 2. 17.
^e Hagg. 2.
7. 9.
Comp.
Matt. 12. 6.
^f See Joh. 33.
23. & Isai.
63. 9.
^g Joel 2. 11.
^h ch. 4. 1.
ⁱ Rev. 6. 17.
See Ps. 76. 7.
^j Comp.
Isai. 4. 4.
Matt. 3. 11,
12.
^k See Zech.
13. 9.
^l Jer. 2. 22.
^m Comp. Isai. 66. 21. Jer. 33. 18, 22.
Ezek. 22. 18.

^a Behold, I *will* send ^bmy messen-
ger, and ^che shall prepare the
way before me:
And the LORD, ^dwhom ye seek, ^eshall
suddenly come to his temple,
Even ^fthe messenger of the covenant,
^dwhom ye delight in:
Behold, ^ehe *shall* come, saith the
LORD of hosts.
But ^gwho *may* abide ^hthe day of his ²
coming?
And ⁱwho *shall* stand when he ap-
peareth?
For ^khe *is* like ^la refiner's fire, and
like fullers' ^msope:
And he shall sit *as* ^la refiner and pu- ³
rifier of silver:
And he shall purify ⁿthe sons of Levi,
and ^opurge them as gold and
silver,
That they may ^poffer unto the LORD
an offering ^qin righteousness.

^o See Job 28. 1. Comp.
^p See ch. 1. 7. ^q See Ps. 51. 19.

^r See ch. 1. 11.
^s See Ezek.
20. 40.
^t Or,
ancient.
^u Sam. 24. 13.
^v Jer. 29. 23.
^w Comp.
ch. 2. 14.
See Mic. 1. 2.
^x See Dan.
2. 2.
So Zech. 10. 2.
Acts 8. 9, 11.
& 13. 6.
^y John 8. 9.
^z See Zech.
5. 4.
^a See Lev. 19.
17.
^b Or,
defraud.
See Lev. 6. 2.
^c Mic. 2. 2
(text).
^d See Deut.
24. 17.
^e See Ex. 23.
6.
^f Lev. 19. 33.
^g James 1. 17.
See Num. 23.
19. & Ps. 102.
27.
Comp.
Isai. 64. 5.
^h Lam. 3. 22.
Comp.
Amos 9. 9.
ⁱ Acts 7. 51.
^j See Zech.
1. 3.
^k ver. 8, 13.
See ch. 1. 6.
^l Prov. 22. 23
(Heb.) only.
Comp.
Rom. 2. 22.
^m Neh. 13.
10, 12.
ⁿ Ezek. 44.
30. Heb. 1.
See Ex. 29.
27.
^o See ch. 2. 2.
^p So Prov. 3.
9, 10.
^q Neh. 13. 12
marg.
See 1 Chr. 26.
20.
^r See Ps. 111.
5.
^s Comp.
2 Cor. 9. 6—8.
See Matt. 6.
33.
^t See Gen. 7.
11.
Comp.
Joel 2. 19.
^u Heb.
empty out.
Eccles. 11. 3.
^v Ezek. 34.
26. & 44. 30.
So 2 Chr. 31.
10.
See Joel 2. 14.
^w Amos 4. 9.
See Joel 1. 4.
^x Heb.
corrupt.
Zeph. 3. 7.
^y Comp.
Jer. 8. 13.
^z So Luke 1.
48.
See Zeph. 3.
19.
^a So Dan. 8.
9. & 11. 16.

Then shall ^rthe offering of Judah and
Jerusalem ^sbe pleasant unto the
LORD,
As *in* the days of old, and as *in* ^tfor-
mer years.
^u And I will come near to you to judg-
ment;
And ^tI will be a swift ^uwitness
Against ^vthe sorcerers, and against
^wthe adulterers, and against ^xfalse
swearers,
And against ^ythose that ^zoppress the
hireling in *his* wages,
^aThe widow, and ^athe fatherless,
And ^bthat turn aside ^cthe stranger
from his right, and fear not me,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
^d For I *am* the LORD, ^dI change not;
^eTherefore ye sons of Jacob are not
consumed.
^f Even from the days of your fathers
ye are gone away from mine ordi-
nances, and have not kept *them*.
^g Return unto me, and I will return
unto you, saith the LORD of
hosts.
^h But ye said, Wherein shall we re-
turn?
ⁱ Will a man ⁱrob God? Yet ye *have*
ⁱrobbed me.
^j But ye say, Wherein have we ⁱrob-
bed thee?
In ^ktithes and ^lofferings.
^m Ye *are* cursed with ^ma curse: for ye
have ⁱrobbed me,
Even this whole nation.
ⁿ Bring ye all the tithes into ^pthe
storehouse,
That there may be ^qmeat in mine
house,
And ^rprove me now herewith, saith
the LORD of hosts,
If I will not ^sopen you the windows
of heaven,
And ^tpour you out ^ua blessing, that
there shall not be room enough to
receive it.
^v And I will rebuke ^uthe devourer for
your sakes,
And he shall not ^tdestroy the fruits
of your ground;
Neither ^vshall your vine cast her fruit
before the time in the field, saith
the LORD of hosts.
^w And ^wall nations shall call you bless-
ed:
For ye shall be ^xa delightful land,
saith the LORD of hosts.

⁷ ch. 2. 17.

⁸ So ver. 15.

See Job 21. 7.

& Jer. 12. 1.

& Zeph. 1. 12.

Comp.

Isai. 58. 3.

^a So Job 21.

15.

Ecclus. 11.

23.

^b See Zech.

3. 7.

^f Heb. his

observation.

Comp.

Ex. 12. 42.

^f Heb.

in black.

So Ps. 35. 14.

& 38. 6 in

the Heb.

^e ver. 13. 14.

^d See Isai. 3.

12.

^e ch. 4. 1.

^f Heb.

are built.

Ezek. 39. 15.

^f Ps. 95. 9

(Heb.).

⁸ Ps. 66. 16.

So ch. 4. 2.

^h So Deut.

6. 6, 7.

ⁱ So Job 13.

26.

Ps. 56. 8.

& 149. 9.

Isai. 65. 6.

Dan. 7. 10.

² Esdr. 6. 20.

Rev. 20. 12.

See Esther

6. 1.

^k See 1 Cor.

3. 13.

ⁱ Rather as

ch. 4. 3

(Heb.). See

Ps. 119. 126.

^l Or, special

treasure.

See Ex. 19.

5. So 1 Pet.

2. 9.

^m See Zech.

9. 16. Comp.

Ezek. 28. 14, 16.

Ps. 103. 13.

17—20. ch. 4. 1.

^y Your words have been stout against ¹³ me, saith the LORD.

^h Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

^{y²} Ye have said, ^a It is vain to serve ¹⁴ God:

And ^a what profit is it that we have ^b kept ¹ his ordinance,

And that we have walked ¹ mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

^c And now we ^d call ^e the proud ¹⁵ happy;

^e Yea, ^e they that work wickedness ¹ are set up;

^e Yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

Then ⁸ they that feared the LORD ¹⁶ spake often one to another:

And the LORD hearkened, and heard it, And ¹ a book of remembrance was

written before him

For ⁸ them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

And they shall be mine, saith the ¹⁷ LORD of hosts,

^k In that day when ¹ I make *up my* ¹ jewels;

And ¹ I will spare them, ^o as a man spareth his own son ^p that serveth him.

Then shall ye return, and ^q discern ¹⁸ between the righteous and the

wicked,

^q Between him that serveth God and *him* that serveth him not.

ⁿ Joel 2. 18 (Heb.). ² Esdr. 9. 21.

^p Luke 15. 29. ^q Comp. Ps. 58. 10, 11, & 73.

^o So

For behold, ^a the day cometh, ^b that *shall* burn ^c as an oven;

And all ^d the proud, yea, and all ^d that do wickedly, ^e shall be stubble:

And ^f the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts,

That it shall ⁸ leave them neither ¹ root nor branch.

² But unto you ⁱ that fear my name shall ^k the Sun of ¹ righteousness arise

^m With healing in ¹ his wings; And ye shall go forth, and ^o grow up

^p as calves of the stall.

³ And ^q ye shall tread down the wicked; For ^q they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet

In the day that ^s I *shall* do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁴ Remember ye ^t the law of Moses ^u my servant,

Which I commanded unto him ^v in Horeb for all Israel,

With ^w the statutes and judgments.

⁵ ^x Behold, I *will* send you ^y Elijah the prophet

^z Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

⁶ And he shall ¹ turn the heart of the fathers to the children,

And the heart of the children to their fathers,

Lest I come and ^b smite the earth *with* a curse.

¹⁹ ^s ch. 3. 17 (Heb.).

^u Num. 12. 7. Josh. 1. 2, 7.

^x Comp. ch. 3. 1.

^a Cited Ecclus. 48. 10.

^c Comp. Zech. 5. 3.

^t Ex. 20. 3, &c. See Luke 16. 29.

^v Deut. 4. 10.

^w See Jer. 50.

^x See Jer. 46.

^y See Mic. 7.

^z ver. 1. See Joel 2. 31.

¹ Isai. 11. 4. Comp. Zech. 14. 12.

IV.

^a ch. 3. 2.

ver. 5, 6.

^b See 2 Thess.

1. 8.

^c Ps. 21. 9.

So Isai. 31. 9

(Heb.).

Hos. 7. 6.

Comp.

Isai. 9. 18.

^d ch. 3. 15.

Comp.

ch. 3. 18.

^e Isai. 47. 14.

See Joel 2. 5.

^f So ver. 3.

^f See Isai. 61.

2.

^g Heb. 6. 8.

Comp.

Matt. 3. 10.

Luke 3. 9.

^h 1 Esdr. 8.

88.

ⁱ See Job

18. 16.

^j So ch. 3. 16.

Comp. Luke

1. 50.

^k Ps. 84. 11.

^l So Luke 1.

78.

John 1. 4, 9.

& 8. 12. & 9.

5. & 12. 46.

² Pet. 1. 19.

Rev. 2. 28.

Comp.

² Sam. 23. 4.

Hos. 6. 3.

Eph. 5. 14.

¹ See Jer.

23. 6.

^m So Isai.

53. 5.

ⁿ Ps. 139. 9.

^o See Jer. 50.

11 marg.

^p See Jer. 46.

21 marg.

^q See Mic. 7.

10. Comp.

Rom. 16. 20.

^r So Job 30.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

THE
A P O C R Y P H A.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

I. AND Josias held *the* ^afeast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month; having set the priests according to *their* ^bdaily courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord. And he spake unto the Levites, the holy ministers of Israel, that *they* should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built: ^cand said, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and ^dkindreds, according as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to ^ethe magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple according to ^dthe several dignity of the families of you the Levites, who *minister* in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel, offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses. And unto the people ^fthat was found *there* Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves: these *things* were given of the king's allowance, according as *he* promised, to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. And Helkias, Zacharias, and ^gSylus, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves. And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanael *his* brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thou-

^a 2 Kin. 23. 21.
^b To ver. 22, 2 Chr. 35. 1—10.
^c 2 Chr. 31. 2.
^d Neh. 13. 30.
^e ver. 16.
^f Luke 1. 5, 8 in the Gk.

^c 2 Chr. 35. 3.
^d Comp.
^e Ex. 18. 4.

^d ver. 10, 11. ch. 5. 4 (Gk.).
^e & 8. 28.
^f Comp.
^g 2 Chr. 35. 4.

^f Gk. as ver. 19.
^g See Judg. 20. 48 marg.

^h Or, *Tehiel*.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 35. 8.

sand sheep, and ^hseven hundred calves. ⁱ[Or,] *five hundred calves*.
10 And when these *things* were done, the priests and Levites, having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely
11 order according to the ^dkindreds, and according to ^dthe several dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: ⁱand thus *did they* in
12 the morning. And they roasted the passover with fire, ^jas appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brass pots and pans ^kwith a good savour, and set *them* before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their
14 brethren, the sons of Aaron. For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren, the sons
15 of Aaron. The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment ^lof David, to wit, ^mAsaph, Zacharias, and Jethuthun, who was ⁿof the king's retinue.
16 Moreover the porters *were* at every gate; it was not lawful for any to go from his ^oordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.
17 Thus were the *things* that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that *they* might hold the
18 passover, and offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the
19 commandment of king Josias. So the children of Israel ^pwhich were present held the passover at that time, and ^qthe feast of sweet bread seven days.
20 And ^rsuch a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet
21 Samuel. Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were

ⁱ [Or,] *five hundred calves*.
^j 2 Chr. 35. 9.

^k 2 Chr. 35. 12, and so of the bullocks.
^l Comp.
^m 2 Chr. 35. 13.
ⁿ [Or,] *with good speed, or, willingly*.
^o 2 Chr. 35. 13.

^p 2 Chr. 35. 15, of David and Asaph.
^q See 1 Chr. 6. 39.
^r 2 Chr. 35. 15, the king's seer.

^s Gk. as in Luke 22. 1.
^t 2 Kin. 23. 22, 23.

found dwelling at Jerusalem. In the²² eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover kept. ¹And the works²³ of Josias were upright before his Lord with a heart full of godliness. ¹As for²⁴ the *things* that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ¹did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdoms, and how they grieved him ¹exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

^m Now after all these acts of Josias²⁵ it came to pass, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him. But the king of Egypt²⁶ sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea? I am²⁷ not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting *me* forward: depart from *me*, and ¹be ¹not against the Lord. Howbeit Josias did not turn²⁸ back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremie *spoken* by the mouth of the Lord: but joined²⁹ battle with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias. Then said the king unto his³⁰ servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants took him away out of the battle. Then gat he up³¹ upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem died, and was buried in his fathers' sepulchre. And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremie the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief *men* with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out³² ^ofor an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel. These *things* are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the *things* that he had done before, and the *things* now *re-cited*, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

^p And the people took Joachaz the³¹ son of Josias, and ^qmade *him* king instead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three years old. And³⁵

he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three months: and *then* the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in³⁶ Jerusalem. And he set a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of silver and³⁷ one talent of gold. The king of Egypt also ^qmade king Joacim his brother³⁸ king of Judea and Jerusalem. And he bound Joacim *and* the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended,³⁹ and brought him out of Egypt. ^rFive and twenty year old was ^tJoacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem; and he did evil before⁴⁰ the Lord. Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried *him* unto Babylon. Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried *them* away, and set them in his own temple⁴² at Babylon. But *those things* that are recorded of him, and *of* his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

⁴³ And Joacim his son reigned in his stead: he ^qwas made *king* being⁴⁴ ^seighteen years old; ^tand reigned *but* three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and did evil before the Lord. So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon with ^uthe holy vessels of the Lord; ⁴⁶ and ^qmade Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned eleven⁴⁷ years: and he did evil *also* in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken *unto him* by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of⁴⁸ the Lord. And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled; and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the⁴⁹ laws of the Lord God of Israel. The governors also of the people and of the priests ^xdid many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in⁵⁰ Jerusalem. Nevertheless the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them⁵¹ and his tabernacle *also*. But they ^yhad his messengers in derision; and *look*, when the Lord spake *unto them*, they⁵² made a sport of his prophets: so far forth, that he, being wroth with his

¹ 2 Kin. 23. 24—28.

¹ Or, *were* *ungodly*. ver. 49.
² Pet. 2. 6. Jude 15 in the Gk.
¹ Or, *sensibly*.

^m 2 Kin. 23. 29, 30.
To ver. 33, 2 Chr. 35. 20—27.
About B. C. 610.

ⁿ So 2 Chr. 13. 12.
Acts 5. 39.

^o From 2 Chr. 35. 25?

^p To ver. 38, 2 Kin. 23. 30—35.
2 Chr. 36. 1—4.
^q See 2 Macc. 9. 23.

^r To ver. 43, 2 Kin. 23. 36—24. 6.
2 Chr. 36. 5—8.
^t 2 Chr. 36. 4, 5.
^u Jehoiahim, or, Eliakim. About B. C. 606.

About B. C. 599.

^s 2 Kin. 24. 8. Comp.
2 Chr. 36. 9.
^t To ver. 58, 2 Chr. 36. 9—21.
Comp.
2 Kin. 24. 8—25. 21.
^u Comp. ver. 41, 54.

B. C. 593.

^x ver. 24 (Gk.).

^y Gal. 6. 7 (Gk.).

people for *their* great ungodliness, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up against them; who slew their young men with the sword, *yea, even* within the compass of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child, among them; for he delivered all into their hands. And they took all ^{the} holy vessels of the Lord, *both* great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the king's treasures, and carried *them* away into Babylon. As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jerusalem, set fire upon her towers: and as for her glorious *things*, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword he carried unto Babylon: who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord ^{spoken} by the mouth of Jeremie: Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest, until the full term of seventy years.

^a In the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, *that he had promised* by the mouth of Jeremie; the Lord ^craised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians; The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath ^bmade me king of the whole world, and commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem in Jewry. If therefore there be any of you *that are* of his people, let the Lord, *even* his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: *for* he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem. Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those, *I say*, that are his neighbours) with gold and with silver, with gifts, with horses, and *with* cattle, and other *things*, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribe of Benjamin stood *up*; the priests also, and the Levites, and all they whose ^cmind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build a house for the Lord at Jerusalem, and

they that dwelt round about them, and helped *them* in all *things* with silver and gold, *with* ^hhorses and cattle, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up *thereto*. King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels, ^dwhich Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, ^dand had set *up* in his ^etemple of idols. Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer: and by him they were delivered to ^fSanabassar the governor of Judea. And this was the number of them; A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, ^gcensers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver ^htwo thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels. So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were ⁱfive thousand four hundred threescore and nine. These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

^j But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and ^kRathumus, and Beeltethmus, and ^lSemellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem *these* letters following;

To king Artaxerxes *our* lord, Thy servants, Rathumus the ^hstorywriter, and Semellius the ^gscribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in ⁱCoelosyria and ^kPhenice. Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem (*that* rebellious and wicked city) do build the marketplaces, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple. Now if this city and the walls *thereof* be made up *again*, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings. And forasmuch as the *things* pertaining to the temple are *now* in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter, but to speak unto *our* lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers: and thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning *these things*, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and

[†] Heb. substance, Ezra 1. 6.

^d ch. 1. 41. Comp. ch. 4. 44. ^e 1 Macc. 1. 47. (Gk.). ^f Cor. 8. 10.

[†] Shashbazzar, Ezra 1. 8. Greek, the first part of the sword is corruptly joined to the sword going before. (Comp. ch. 6. 18).

[†] Heb. knives, Ezra 1. 9. [†] Ezra 1. 10, but four hundred and ten.

[†] Ezra 1. 11, but five thousand four hundred.

[†] To ver. 30, Ezra 4. 7—24.

About B. C. 522. [†] Bahumus, and the name which followeth is but an epithet to the former.

Ezra 4. [8], 9. (So ver. 25). [†] Shimsai, Ezra 4. 8, 9.

^g ver. 17, 25, 30.

Acts 19. 35 in the Gk. ^h Gk. more full in ver.

[†] ver. 24, 27. ch. 4. 48. & 6. 29.

& 7. 1. & 8. 67.

2 Macc. 3. 5.

& 4. 4. & 8. 8.

& 10. 11. So 1 Macc. 10. 69.

^h See Acts 11. 19.

About B.C. 588.

^z Jer. 25. 11. & 29. 10. [†] Or, keep sabbath. 2 Chr. 36. 21 (Heb. and Gk.).

II. About B.C. 536. ^a 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. To ver. 15, Ezra 1. 1—11.

^b See 2 Macc. 9. 23.

[†] Or, this.

^c Gk. as ver. 2, not as ver. 9.

cities: and *that* the Jews *were* rebel-²³ lious, and raised always wars therein; for the which cause even this city was made desolate. Wherefore now we do²⁴ declare unto thee, O lord the king, that if this city be built *again*, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into ¹Coelosyria and Phenice.

¹ ver. 16
marg.

Then the king wrote back again to²⁵ Rathumus the ^hstorywriter, ¹to Beeltethmus, ¹to Semellius the ^gscribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria and Phenice, after this manner; I²⁶ have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found that that city was from the beginning practising against kings; and the men therein *were* given to rebel-²⁷ lion and war: and *that* mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in ¹Coelosyria and Phenice. Now therefore I²⁸ have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it; and *that* those wicked workers pro-²⁹ ceed no further to the annoyance of kings. Then king Artaxerxes his³⁰ letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the ^gscribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troop of horsemen and ^ha multitude of people in battle array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

^h Or, a great
number of
soldiers.

About
B.C. 520.

III. Now when Darius reigned, he ^amade

^a Luke 5. 29. a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the ^bprinces of ^cMedia and Persia, and to all the ^kgovernors and captains and lieutenants that were under him, ^dfrom India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces. And when they had eaten and drunken, and being³ satisfied ^ewere gone home, then Darius the king ^ewent into his bedchamber, and slept, and *soon after* ^fawaked. Then⁴ three young men, that were of the guard that kept the king's body, spake one to another; Let every one of us speak⁵ a sentence: he that shall overcome,

^e Judith 13. 1.
Luke 12.
36 in the Gk.
See Wisd. 2.
1.
^f Acts 16. 27
(Gk.).

and whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things⁶ in token of victory: as, ^gto be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and ^ha chariot with bridles of gold, and a headtire of ^hfine linen, and ^gh a chain about his neck: and he shall sit next to Darius because of his wisdom, and shall be called Da-⁸rius his cousin. And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed *it*, and laid *it* under king Darius his pillow;

^g See Dan. 5.
29.

^h So Gen. 41.
42, 43.

and said *that*, when the king is risen, ¹some will give him the writings; and of whose side the king and ¹the three ^bprinces of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed.¹⁰ The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.¹¹ The second wrote, The king is strong-¹²est. The third wrote, Women are strong-est: but above all *things* truth beareth away the victory.

¹ See Luke
12. 20 marg.
¹ Dan. 6. 2.

¹³ Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings, and delivered *them* unto him, and so he read *them*:¹⁴ and sending forth he called all the ^bprinces of Persia and Media, and the ^kgovernors, and the captains, and the¹⁵ lieutenants, and the chief officers; and sat him down in the ^hroyal seat of judgment; and the writings were read¹⁶ before them. And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called,¹⁷ and came in. And he said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of¹⁸ wine; And he said thus, O ye

^k ver. 2.
So ch. 4. 47,
48, 49.
^h Or, council.

men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it:¹⁹ it maketh the mind of the king and of the fatherless child *to be all* one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the²⁰ poor *man* and of the rich: ¹it turneth also every thought into ^mjollity and mirth, so that *a man* remembereth nei-²¹ther sorrow nor debt: and it maketh every heart rich, so that *a man* remem-bereth neither king nor governor; and it maketh to speak all *things* by talents:²² and when they are in their cups, they forget their love *both* to friends and bre-thren, and a little after draw out swords:²³ but when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done. O²⁴ ye men, is not wine the strongest, that

¹ So Eccles.
10. 19.
See Ps. 104.
¹⁵ m Wisd. 2. 9
marg.
Eccles. 13. 8
(Engl.).

enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

IV. Then the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

¹ Or, have the command.

O ye men, do not men excel in strength, that bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them? But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them; and whatsoever he commandeth them they do. If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers. They slay and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else. Likewise for those that are no soldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king. And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare; if he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build; if he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant. So all his people and his armies obey him: ^b furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest: and ^c these keep watch round about him, neither ¹ may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey they him in any thing. O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

^a Comp. Deut. 20. 19, 20.

^b Gk. as ver. 31.

^c ch. 3. 4.

¹ Or, can.

^d See Ezra 3. 2 marg.

[†] Gk. is of force.

^e Prov. 31. 13, 19.

Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was ^d Zorobabel) began to speak. O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine, that [†]excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women? Women have borne the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land. Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine cometh. ^e These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be. Yea, and if

men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty? And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold,

or any goodly thing whatsoever? ⁸ A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. By this also you must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman? Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; and looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

⁸ Gen. 2. 24.

Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother. Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes. Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned, for women. And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him? Yet did I see him and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the admirable ¹ Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king, and taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; she also strooke the king with her left hand. And yet for all this the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him again. O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

Then the king and the ¹princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth. O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day. Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger than all things. All the earth

men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty? And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold,

or any goodly thing whatsoever? ⁸ A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. By this also you must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman? Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; and looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother. Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes. Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned, for women. And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him? Yet did I see him and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the admirable ¹ Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king, and taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; she also strooke the king with her left hand. And yet for all this the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him again. O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

Then the king and the ¹princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth. O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day. Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger than all things. All the earth

men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty? And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold,

or any goodly thing whatsoever? ⁸ A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. By this also you must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman? Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; and looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

^f ver. 31 (Gk.).

¹ Or, grovoun desperate. ^b Gen. 29. 20.

¹ Joseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 3. ¹ Kabsaces Themasins. ¹ See Ps. 45.

² See Matt. 26. 67 text. ¹ Or, herat. Gk. as ver. 10.

¹ Or, be friends with him. Gk. as Matt. 5. 24. ¹ See Rev. 6. 15.

¶ Or, *praiseth the truth*,
Athanasius.

¶ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven
blesseth it: all works shake and trem-
ble at it, and with it is no unrighteous
thing. Wine *is* wicked, the king *is* 37
wicked, women *are* wicked, all the chil-
dren of men *are* wicked, and such *are*
all their wicked works; and ^mthere is
no truth in them; in their unrighteous-
ness also they shall perish. As for the 38
truth, it endureth, and is always strong;
it liveth and conquereth for evermore.
With her there is no ⁿaccepting of 39
persons or rewards; but she doeth the
things that are just, and refraineth from
all unjust and wicked *things*; and all
men ^odo well like of her works. Nei- 40
ther in her judgment is any unrighte-
ousness; and she *is* the strength, ^pking-
dom, power, and majesty, of all ages.
Blessed *be* ^qthe God of truth.

And *with that* he held his peace. 41
And all the people then shouted, and
said, Great *is* truth, and mighty above
all things. Then said the king unto 42
him, Ask what thou wilt more ^rthan
is appointed in the writing, and we
will give *it* thee, because thou art found
wisest; and ^sthou shalt sit next me,
and ^sshalt be called my cousin. Then 43
said he unto the king, Remember thy
vow, which thou hast vowed to build
Jerusalem, in the day when thou camest
to thy kingdom, and to send away all 44
the vessels that were taken *away* out
of Jerusalem, ^twhich Cyrus set apart,
when he vowed to destroy Babylon,
and to send them again thither. Thou 45
also hast vowed to build *up* the temple,

which ^uthe Edomites burnt when Ju-
dea was made desolate by the Chal-
dees. And now, O lord the king, this 46
is *that* which I require, and which I
desire of thee, and this is the princely
liberality ^xproceeding from thyself: I
desire therefore that thou make good
the vow, the performance whereof with
thine own mouth thou hast vowed to

^ythe King of heaven. Then Darius 47
the king stood up, and kissed him, and
wrote letters for him unto all the ^ztreas-
urers and ^zlieutenants and captains
and governors, that they should safely
convey on their way *both* him, and all
those that go up with him to build
Jerusalem. He wrote letters also unto 48
the ^zlieutenants that were in ^aCoelo-
syria and Phenice, and unto them in
Libanus, that *they* should bring ^bcedar
wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and

that they should build the city with
49 him. Moreover he wrote for all the
Jews that went out of *his* realm up
into Jewry, concerning their freedom,
that no officer, no ^zruler, no lieutenant,
nor ^ltreasurer, should forcibly enter
50 into their doors; and that all the
country which they hold should be free
without tribute; and that ^uthe Edom-
ites should give over the villages of
51 the Jews which *then* they held: yea,
that there should be yearly given twenty
talents to the building of the temple,
52 until the time that it were built; and
other ten talents yearly, to maintain
the burnt offerings upon the altar every
day (as they had a commandment to
53 offer seventeen :) and that all they that
went from Babylon to build the city
should have free liberty, as well they
as their posterity, and all the priests
54 that went *away*. He wrote also con-
cerning the charges, and the priests'
55 vestments wherein they minister; and
likewise for the charges of the Levites,
to be given *them* until the day that
the house were finished, and Jerusa-
56 lem builded *up*. And he commanded
to give to all that kept the city
57 ^lpensions and ^cwages. He sent away
also all the vessels from Babylon, ^tthat
Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus
had given in commandment, *the same*
charged he also to be done, and sent
unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when *this* young man was gone
forth, ^dhe lifted up *his* face to heaven
^etoward Jerusalem, and praised ^ythe
59 King of heaven, and said, From thee
cometh victory, from thee *cometh* wis-
dom, and ^tthine *is* the glory, and I *am*
60 thy servant. Blessed art thou, ^gwho
hast given me wisdom: for to thee I give
61 thanks, O Lord of *our* fathers. And *so*
he took the letters, and went out, and
came unto Babylon, and told *it* all his
62 brethren. And they praised the God of
their fathers, because he had given them
63 freedom and liberty to go up, and to
build Jerusalem, and ^hthe temple which
is called by his name: and they feasted
ⁱwith *instruments of* musick and gladness
seven days.

After this were the principal men of
the families chosen according to their
tribes, to go up with their wives and
sons and daughters, with their menser-
vants and maidservants, and their cattle.
2 And Darius sent with them ^aa thousand

¶ Or, *steward*.
ver. 47.
ch. 8. 67.
Rom. 16. 23
(Gk.).

¶ Or, *portions of land*.
Dent. 10. 9
(Gk.).
¶ See 1 Macc.
3. 28.

¶ See Luke
6. 20.
¶ See Dan. 6.
10.

¶ Matt. 6. 13.
¶ Comp.
1 Kin. 3. 12.

¶ 1 Kin. 8.
43.
¶ See 1 Kin.
8. 29.
¶ ch. 5. 2.

¶ Comp.
Neh. 2. 9.

horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and ^bwith musical instruments, ^{cd}tabrets and ^dflutes. And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them. And these *are* the names of the men which went up, according to their families amongst their tribes, after ^etheir several heads. ^fThe priests, ^gthe sons of Phinees the son of Aaron: ^hJesus ^gthe son of Josedec, the son of Saraïas, and ⁱJoachim the son of ⁱZorobabel, the son of ⁱSalathiel of the house of David, ^kout of the kindred of Phares of the tribe of Judah; ^lwho spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia ^lin the second year of his reign, in the month ^mNisan, *which is* the first month.

ⁿAnd these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon. And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and ^oZacharias, and Resaïas, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, ^pAspharasus, ^qReelius, Roimus, and Bana, their ^rguides. The number of them of the nation, and their ^rgovernors, sons of ^sPhoros, two thousand an hundred seventy and two; the sons of ^tSaphat, ^ufour hundred seventy and two: the sons of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six: the sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve: the sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four: the sons of ^xZathui, nine hundred forty and five: the sons of ^yCorbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bani, six hundred forty and eight: the sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of ^zSadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two: the sons of Adonican, six hundred sixty and seven: the sons of ^aBagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four: the sons of ^bAterezias, ninety and two: the sons of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two: the sons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty two: *and* the sons of ^cBassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azephurith, an hundred and two: the sons of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sons of

^dBethlomon, an hundred twenty and three. They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of ^eBethsamos, forty and two: they of ^fKiriathiarus, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred forty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred: they of Chadias and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of ^gCirama and ^hGabdes, six hundred twenty and one: they of ⁱMacalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of ^kBetolius, fifty and two: the sons of ^lNephis, an hundred fifty and six: the sons of ^mCalamolalus and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of Jerechus, two hundred forty and five: the sons of ⁿAnnaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

^oThe priests: the sons of ^oJeddu, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of ^pMeruth, a thousand fifty and two: the sons of ^qPhassaros, a thousand forty and seven: the sons of ^rCarme, ^sa thousand and seventeen.

^tThe Levites: ^tthe sons of Jessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seven ty and four. The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

^uThe porters: the sons of ^uSalum, the sons of ^xJatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of ^yDacobi, the sons of ^zTeta, the sons of ^aSami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

^uThe servants of the temple: the sons of ^bEsau, the sons of ^cAsipha, the sons of ^dTabaoth, the sons of ^dCeras, the sons of ^eSud, the sons of ^fPhaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of ^gGraba, the sons of ^hAcua, the sons of Uta, the sons of ⁱCetab, the sons of Agaba, the sons of ^kSubai, the sons of Anan, the sons of ^lCathua, the sons of ^mGeddu, the sons of ⁿAirus, the sons of ^oDaisan, the sons of ^pNoeba, the sons of Chaseba, the sons of ^qGazera, the sons of ^rAzia, the sons of ^sPhinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of ^tBastai, the sons of ^uAsana, the sons of ^xMeani, the sons of ^yNaphisi, the sons of ^zAcub, the sons of ^aAcipha, the sons of ^bAssur, the sons of Pharamim, the sons of ^cBasaloth, the sons of ^dMeeda, the sons of Coutha, the sons of ^eCharea, the sons of ^fCharcus, the sons of ^gAserer, the sons of ^hThomoi, the sons of ⁱNasith, the sons of Atipha.

^uThe sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of ^kAzaphion, the sons of ^lPha-

^b ch. 4. 63.^c Gk. as Gen.

31. 27.

^d Sam. 18. 6,

&c.

^e Isai. 5. 12

(Gk.).

So Ezek. 28.

13.

^f ch. 1. 5. 12

(Gk.).

^g Neh. 12. 1.^h 1 Chr. 6. 4.

14. 15.

ⁱ ver. 48.

Ezra 3. 2

marg.

See Neh. 12.

^j (Or) ^jJoachim

and Zorobabel.

This

place is corrupt:

for

Joachim was

the son of

Jeshua,

Neh. 12. 10,

and not Zorobabel,

who

was of the

tribe of Judah.

Comp.

Judith 4. 6.

^k ver. 43.

See 1 Chr. 3.

17. 19.

^l 1 Chr. 2. 5.

9. &c.

^m Zorobabel.

1 ch. 2. 30.

ⁿ See Neh.

2. 1.

^o To ver. 46,

Ezra 2. 1—

70.

Neh. 7. 6—

73.

About

B.C. 536.

^p Saraiah.^q Or, Mispah.^r Or, Reelaiah.^s Gk. as ver.

9.

^t Parosh,

Ezra 2. 3.

Neh. 7. 8,

where for

brevity look

for the true

numbers of the

particulars following:

for here

they vary

much, and

the names

much more.

^u Shephathiah.^v Or, three

hundred

seventy-two.

^w Zathui.^x Zacchai.^y Azgad.^z Bigai.^a Ater-hezekiah.^c Bezai.^d Bethlehem.^e Azmaveth.^f Kirjath-jarin.^g Rama[h].^h Gaba.ⁱ Michmas.^k Bethel.^l Magbish.^m Lodhadid.ⁿ Senaah.^o Jedaiah.

See Ezra 2.

36.

^p Immer.^q Pashur.^r Harim.^s Or, two hundred

and seventeen, according

to some copies.

^t Thus it is

read,

Ezra 2. 40,

the sons of

Jeshua, and

Kadmiel, of

the sons of

Hodaviah.

^u Shallum.^v Ater.^w Akkub.^x Hatitai.^y Shobai.^z Zikha.^a Hasupha.^b Keros.^c Sihah.^d Padon.^e Agabah.^f Akkub.^g Hagab.^h Shamlai.ⁱ Giddel.^j Gishar.^k Reaiah.^l Keshin.^m Nekoda.ⁿ Gazzam.^o Huza.^p Paseah.^q Besai.^r Asnah.^s Mekunim.^t Nephusim.^u Bakkub.^v Hakupha.^w Harkur.^x Basluth.^y Mehida.^z Harsha.^a Barkos.^b Sisera.^c Thamah.^d Neziah.^e Sophereth.^f Peruda.

^m Gaalah.
ⁿ Darkon.
^o Giddel.

^p Shephathiah.
^q Hattil.
^r Pocheveth
Hazezbaim,
Ezra 2. 57
(Heb.).

^s Delaiah.

^t Tobiah.
^u Nekoda.

^x Habaiah.

^y Koz.

^z Barzillai.

^{||} Nehemias,
who also is
Atharias:
two of one:
Ezra 2. 63.
See Neh. 8.

⁹ Comp.
ch. 9. 49.
[†] Heb. *Urim
and Thum-
nim*.
See Ex. 28.
30.
^a ver. 1, 42
(Gk.).

^b Comp.
Ezra 2. 65.
Neh. 7. 67.

^c Comp.
Ezra 2. 66,
67.
Neh. 7. 68,
69.
^{||} asses.
Ezra 2. 67.
Neh. 7. 69.

^d Luke 19. 13
marg.

rira, the sons of ^m Jeeli, the sons of ⁿ Lozon, the sons of ^o Isdael, the sons of ^p Sapheth, the sons of ^q Hagia, the sons of ^r Phacareth, the sons of ^s Sabie, the sons of ^t Sarothie, the sons of ^u Masias, the sons of ^v Gar, the sons of ^w Addus, the sons of ^x Suba, the sons of ^y Apherra, the sons of ^z Barodis, the sons of ^a Sabat, the sons of ^b Allom. All the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

These came up from Thermeleth and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar; neither could they shew their families, nor *their* stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of ^s Ladan, the son of ^t Ban, the sons of ^u Necodan, six hundred fifty and two. And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found: the sons of ^x Obdia, the sons of ^y Accoz, the sons of ^z Addus, who married Augia *one* of the daughters of ^a Berzelus, and was named after his name. And when the description of the kindred of these *men* was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood: for unto them said ^b Nehemias and Atharias, that *they* should not be partakers of the holy *things*, till there arose up a high priest clothed with ^c doctrine and truth.

So of Israel, from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides ^a menservants and womenservants two thousand three hundred and sixty. Their ^b menservants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred ^c forty and seven: the singing *men* and singing *women*, two hundred forty and five: four hundred thirty and five camels, ^d seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, ^e five thousand five hundred twenty and five ^f beasts used to the yoke.

And *certain* of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house *again* ^h in his own place according to their ability, and to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand ^d pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and an hundred priestly vestments. And *so* dwelt the priests and the Levites and the people in Jerusalem, and *in* the country, the singers also and the porters; and all Israel in their villages.

⁴⁷ ^e But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in ^f his own place, they came *all* together with one consent into the open place ^g of the first gate which is towards the east. Then stood up ^h Jesus the *son* of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and ⁱ Zorobabel the *son* of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God. And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar ^h upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them; and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord *both* morning and evening. ⁵¹ Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered ⁵² *fered* sacrifices daily, as was meet: and after that, the ^{||} continual oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts. And all they that had [†] made *any* vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from ^{||} the first day of the seventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built. And they gave unto the masons and carpenters money, meat, and drink, with cheerfulness. Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre they gave carrs, that they should bring ^k cedar trees from Libanus, ^{||} which should be brought by flotes to the haven of ^m Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

⁵⁶ ⁿ And in the second year *and* second month after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem began Zorobabel the *son* of Salathiel, and Jesus the *son* of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity: and they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month, in the second year after *they* were come to Jewry and Jerusalem. And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Cadmiel *his* brother, and the sons of Madiabun, with the sons of Joda the *son* of Eliadun, with *their* sons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ^{||} set-

^e To ver. 55,
Ezra 3. 1-7.
So Neh. 7.

⁷³ ch. 9. 37.
^f B.C. 535.
^g ch. 6. 32.
^h See John 16.
³² marg.
^{||} Or, *before*
the east gate.
⁶ See ver. 5.

^h Gk. as ver.
44.

^{||} Or, *daily*
sacrifice.
ver 50?
Ex. 29. 38?

[†] Gr. *hallow-
ed*.

^{||} ver. 47.

^k ch. 4. 48.
See Judg. 9.
76.
^l So 2 Chr. 2.
16.
^m See Josh.
19. 46.

ⁿ To ver. 65,
Ezra 3. 8-
13.

^{||} Or,
*overseers, or,
encouragers
of them that
wrought in
the house of
the Lord*.

ters forward of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord. And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musical instruments and trumpets; and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals, singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ⁵⁹ according as David the king of Israel had ordained. And they ⁶¹ sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory *is* for ever in all Israel. And ⁶² all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord. Also of the priests and Levites, and of ⁶³ the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house came to the building of this with weeping and great crying. But many with trumpets ⁶⁴ and joy *shouted* with loud voice, inso- ⁶⁵ much that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that *it* was heard afar off.

⁶⁶ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard *it*, they came to know what *that* noise of trumpets *should mean*. And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel. So they went to ⁶⁸ Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them. We will build together with you. For we ⁶⁹ likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the days of ⁷⁰ Azbarezeth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither. Then Zorobabel and Jesus and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build *together* a house unto the Lord our God. We ourselves alone ⁷¹ will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us. But the hea- ⁷² then of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building; and ⁷³ by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, ⁷⁴ until the reign of Darius.

Now ^a in the second year of the reign of Darius, ^b Aggeus and Zacharias the

son of ¹ Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews in Jewry and Jerusalem in the name of the Lord God of Israel,

² *which* was upon them. Then stood up Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

³ At the same time came unto them ⁴ Sinnes the governor of Syria and Phenice, with ⁵ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them, By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other *things*? and who are the workmen that ⁶ perform these *things*? Nevertheless the ⁷ elders of the Jews obtained favour, because ⁸ the Lord had visited the captivity; and they were not hindered from building, until such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, ⁹ and an answer received. The copy of the letters which Sinnes, governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius;

¹⁰ To king Darius. greeting. Let all *things* be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ¹¹ ancients of the Jews *that were* of the captivity, building a house unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewn and costly stones, *and* the timber *already* ¹² laid upon the walls. And those works *are* done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence *is it* ¹³ made. Then asked we these ¹⁴ elders, saying, By whose commandment build you this house, and lay the foundations ¹⁵ of these works? Therefore to the intent that *we* might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of ¹⁶ their principal *men*. So they gave us this answer. We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth. ¹⁷ And *as for* this house, *it* was builded many years ago by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished. But when our fathers ¹⁸ provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor

¹ Or, after the manner of David king of Israel.

² Or, discerned. See John 8. 43.

³ To ver. 73, Ezra 4. 1—5.

⁴ Or, Esarhaddon, Ezra 4. 2. About B.C. 534.

⁵ [Or.] until the second year of Darius. Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7, 24.

V. 1. About B.C. 520. ^a Comp. ch. 5. 73. Ezra 4. 24. ^b To ver. 22, Ezra 5. 1—17.

¹ Or, Iddo. Ezra 5. 1.

² Or, which was called on them. ³ Rather as Ezra 5. 1.

⁴ Or, Tatnai. Ezra 5. 3. ⁵ Or, Shethar-boznai. Ezra 5. 3.

⁶ See Luke 1. 68.

About B.C. 519.

⁷ ch. 7. 2. Gk. as ver. 5. 11, 27. ch. 9. 12. See Judith 6. 16.

¹⁸ Heb. 3. 16.

king of Babylon, of the Chaldees; who ¹⁶ pulled down the house, and burnt *it*, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon. But in the first year ¹⁷ that king Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build *up* this house. And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had ¹⁸ set them in his own temple, ¹⁹ those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ²⁰ Zorobabel and to Sanabassar the ruler, with commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place. Then the same Sanabassar, ²¹ being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem; and from that *time* to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended. Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the ²² records of king Cyrus: and if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signify unto us thereof.

²³ Then commanded king Darius to seek among the ²⁴ records at Babylon: and *so* at Ecbatane the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a ²⁵ roll wherein these *things* were recorded.

In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, ²⁶ king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built *again*, where they do sacrifice ²⁷ with continual fire: whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses *thereof* to be given out of the house of king Cyrus: and that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were *before*. And *also* he commanded that ²⁸ Sisinnes the governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place,

but suffer Zorobabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judea, and the ²⁹ elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place. I have commanded also to have *it* built up whole *again*; and that *they* look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished: and out of the tribute of ³⁰ Coelosyria and Phenice a portion carefully to be given these men for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs; and also corn, salt, wine, and oil, *and that* continually every year without *further* question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify ³¹ to be daily spent: that ³² offerings may be made to ³³ the most high God for the king and for his children, and *that* they may pray for their lives. And he commanded that whosoever should transgress, yea, or make light of any *thing* afore spoken or written, out of ³⁴ his own house should a tree be taken, and *he* thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king. The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem. I Darius the king have ordained that according unto these *things* *it* be done with diligence.

³⁵ Then Sisinnes the governor of ³⁶ Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with *their* companions, following the ³⁷ commandments of king Darius, did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ³⁸ ancients of the Jews and ³⁹ governors of the temple. And *so* the holy works prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied. And they finished these *things* by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with ⁴⁰ the ⁴¹ consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia. ⁴² And *thus* was the holy house finished in ⁴³ the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of Darius ⁴⁴ king of the Persians. And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added *unto them*, did according to the *things* *written* in the book ⁴⁵ of Moses. And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, ⁴⁶ four hundred lambs; and twelve goats

¹⁶ See ch. 4.
¹⁷ Comp.
ch. 4. 44.

¹⁸ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1. 8. Comp. ch. 2. 12. ver. 20.

¹⁹ Or, rolls. ver. 23.

²³ To ver. 34, Ezra 6. 1—12.
²⁴ Gk. as ver. 21.

²⁵ Or, place.

²⁶ Comp. Num. 16. 46.

²⁹ See ch. 2. 17.

³¹ [Or,] drink-offerings.
³² ch. 8. 19, 21.
Judith 13. 18.
Ester 16. 16.
See Mark 5. 7.

³³ See ch. 5. 47.

VII.
³⁵ To ver. 15, Ezra 6. 13—22.
³⁶ See ch. 2. 17.

³⁸ See ch. 6. 8.

⁴⁰ Or, the decree.
⁴¹ ch. 6. 22.
⁴² Macc. 4. 39.
B.C. 515.
⁴³ Heb. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

¶ Or, *tribes*.

† Chald. divisions, Ezra 6. 18.
 * ver. 15.
 Luke 1. 68.

¶ Or, *with those that, &c.*

¶ Or, *mind*.

VIII.

About B.C. 457.
 * To ver. 27.
 Ezra 7. 1—28.
 * Azarias.

† Ezias.
 * Meraioth.
 † Ezra 7. 3.
 † Uzzi.
 † Ezra 7. 4.
 † Some copies want these three names.
 † Heb. was first,
 Ezra 7. 5.

¶ Or, *Nethinims*.
 Ezra 7. 7.
 So ver. 22,
 49 (Gk.).

† Or, *success*.
 Eccles. 10. 5.
 † ver. 50.

for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the [¶]chief of the tribes of Israel. The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their [†]kindreds, in the services of [°]the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

And the children of Israel [¶]that were ¹⁰of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth *day* of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified. They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together. And *so* they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel ¹³that *came* out of the captivity did eat, *even* all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord. And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord, for that he had ¹⁵turned the [¶]counsel of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of [°]the Lord God of Israel.

^a And after these *things*, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras *the son* of Saraïas, the *son* of ^{*}Ezerias, the *son* of Helchiah, the *son* of Salum, the *son* of Sadduc, the *son* of Achitob, the *son* of Amarias, the *son* of [†]Ozias, the *son* of ^{*b}Memeroth, the *son* of [¶]Zaraïas, the *son* of ^{††}Savias, the *son* of Boccas, the *son* of Abisum, the *son* of Phinees, the *son* of Eleazar, the *son* of Aaron [¶]the chief priest. This ³Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel. And the king did him honour: ⁴for he found grace in his sight in all his requests. There went up with him ⁵also *certain* of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and [¶]ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ^{¶d}prosperous journey which the Lord gave them. For Esdras had very ⁷great skill, so that *he* omitted nothing

of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgments. Now the copy of the [¶]commission, which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and [°]reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

⁹ King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and [°]reader of the law of the Lord *sendeth* greeting: having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites, being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto ¹¹Jerusalem. As many therefore as have a mind *thereunto*, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me and my seven friends the counselors; that they may look unto the *affairs* of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to *that* which is in the law of the ¹³Lord; and carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and *my* friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the country of Babylon can be [¶]found, to the Lord ¹⁴in Jerusalem, with that *also* which is given of the people for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and *things* ¹⁵thereunto appertaining; to the end that *they* may offer sacrifices unto the Lord upon the altar of the Lord their God, ¹⁶which is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do [¶]with the silver and gold, *that* do, according to the will of thy God. And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in ¹⁸Jerusalem. And whatsoever *thing* else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give *it* out ¹⁹of the king's treasury. And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of [¶]the most high God shall send for, they ²⁰should give *it* him with speed, to the sum of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to an hundred [¶]cors, and an hundred [¶]pieces of wine, and [¶]other *things* in abundance. ²¹Let all *things* be performed after the law of God diligently unto [¶]the most

¶ Or, *decree*.
 ver. 67, 82.
 2 Macc. 7.
 30 in the Gk.
 † ch. 9. 39,
 42, 49.

¶ Or, *got*.

¶ [Or,] *with the rest of*,
 Ezra 7. 18.

† ch. 6. 31.
 See Mark 5. 7.

¶ Or, *measures*.
 † See John 2. 6.
 † Or, *salt*,
 Ezra 7. 22.

high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king and his sons. I command you also, that ye require ²² no tax, nor any other imposition, of any of the priests, or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no *man* have authority to impose any *thing* upon them. And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdom of God ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice [†]all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know *it* not thou shalt teach. And ²⁴ whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether *it be* by death, or *other* punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed ²⁵ *be* the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these *things* into the heart of the king, to glorify his house that is in Jerusalem: and hath honoured ²⁶ me in the sight of the king, and *his* counsellors, and all his friends and nobles. Therefore was I encouraged ²⁷ by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me.

[‡] And these are the chief according ²⁸ to their families and ^hseveral dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes: of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, [†]Gamael: of the sons of David, [‡]Lettus ^kthe son of Sechenias: ^kof the sons of Pharez, Zacharias; and ³⁰ with him were counted an hundred and fifty men: of the sons of Pahath Moab, ³¹ Eliaonias, *the son of* [†]Zaraías, and with him two hundred men: ^mof the sons of Zathoe, Sechenias *the son of* Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth *the son of* Jonathan, and with him [†]two hundred and fifty men: of the sons of Elam, ³³ Josias *son of* ⁿGotholias, and with him seventy men: of the sons of Saphatias, ³⁴ ^oZaraías *son of* Michael, and with him ^pthreescore and ten men: of the sons of Joab, ^qAbadías, *son of* ^rJezelus, and with him two hundred and ^stwelve men: ^tof the sons of Banid, Assalimoth ³⁶ *son of* Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men: of the sons ³⁷ of Babi, Zacharias *son of* Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men: of ³⁸

the sons of ^uAstath, Johannes *son of* ^uOr, ^vAcatan, and with him an hundred ^xAcatan, and with him an hundred ³⁹ and ten men: of the sons of Adoniam, the last, and these are the names of them; Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ^ySamaías, and with them ^zseventy men: of the sons of [†]Bago, Uthi the *son of* Istalcurus, and with him seventy men.

⁴¹ And these I gathered together [†]to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three days: and *then* [†]I surveyed them. [†]But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites, ⁴³ then sent I unto Eleazar, and ^aIduel, and ^bMasman, and Alnathan, and ^cMaíias, and ^cJoribus, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamus, principal men and learned. And I bade them that *they* should go unto ^dSaddeus the captain, ^ewho was in the place of ^fthe treasury: and commanded them that *they* should speak unto ^dDaddeus, and to ^ghis brethren, and to the treasurers in *that* place, to send us such *men* as might execute the priests' office in the house of the Lord. And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilful men of the sons of ^hMoli the *son of* Levi, the *son of* Israel, ⁱAsebebia, and his sons, and ⁴⁸ *his* brethren, who were eighteen. ^jAnd Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaías *his* brother, of the sons of Channuneus, and their sons, *were* twenty men. And ⁴⁹ [†]of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principal men for the service of the Levites, *to wit*, ^kthe servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names was shewed. And there I [†]vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him [†]a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the [†]cattle: for ^mI was ashamed to ask the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries. For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways. And again we besought our Lord as touching these *things*, and found him favourable *unto us*.

⁵⁴ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ^{mm}Esebias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them: and I ⁿweighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of

† Chald. of [all] those that know, Ezra 7. 25.

‡ To ver. 67, Ezra 8. 1—36.

h See ch. 1. 4.

† Or, Daniel. j Or, Chaltus.

k Ezra 8. 3, of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharash.

† Zerachiah. [Ezra 4. 4 (Heb.).]

m Or, of the sons of Shechaniah the son of Jahaziel.

† Heb. fifty men. [Ezra 8. 6].

n Or, Athaliah.

o Or, Zebadiah.

p Or, four-score men.

q Or, Obadiah.

r Or, Zechiel.

s Or, eighteen men.

t Or, of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah.

7 Or, Shemaiah[h].

z Or, sixty men.

† [Heb. Biggai].

† Or, to the river called Ahava.

Ezra 8. 15.

† Or, he numbered the people and the priests:

but found none of the sons of Levi.

[Comp. Ezra 8. 15].

a Or, Ariel.

b Or, Shemaiah.

c Or, Jariib.

These men's names with their generations are rightly distinguished.

Ezra 8. 16.

d Or, Idde.

e Or, of.

f Or, Casiphia.

g Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.

h Or, Machli.

[Ezra 8. 18 (Heb.).]

i Or, Sherebia[h].

Ezra 8. 18.

j Or, Also Hashabiah[h], and with him

Jeshiah of the sons of Merari with his brethren.

Ezra 8. 19.

k See ver. 5.

† [Or.] proclaimed.

[Ezra 8. 21].

† ver. 6.

† Heb. substance.

[Ezra 8. 21].

m ver. 74.

mm Or, Sherebiah and Hashabiah.

Ezra 8. 24.

n ver. 56, 62.

See Matt. 26. 15 (Gk.).

the house of our Lord, which the king, and his council, and the princes, and all Israel, had given. And when I had ⁵⁶ weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold, and ⁵⁷ twenty golden vessels, and [†] twelve vessels of brass, *even* of fine brass, glittering like gold. And I said unto ⁵⁸ them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver *is* a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers. Watch ye, ⁵⁹ and keep *them* till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principal *men* of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God. So ⁶⁰ the priests and the Levites, who had received the silver and the gold and the vessels, brought *them* unto Jerusalem, into the temple of the Lord.

† Heb. *two vessels*,
Ezra 8. 27.

° ver. 41.

† [Or,]
dangers in the way.
P 1 Macc. 5.
46 (Gk.).

† Or, *unto Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest*.
[Ezra 8. 33].
† [Or,]
Noadiah the son of Binnui.
[Ezra 8. 33].

† So ver. 72.
ch. 9. 39.
Luke 1. 68.

† Heb. *Seventy-seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering*,
Ezra 8. 35.
† Gk. as Gk. of Ex. 20. 24.
& 24. 5, &c.
† See ver. 8.
† ch. 4. 49
marg.
† See ch. 2.

17.
† To ver. 90.
Ezra 9. 1—
15.

And [°] from the river Theras we de- ⁶¹ parted the twelfth day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the [†] beginning of our journey the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and *so* we came to Jerusalem. And when *we* had been there ⁶² three days, the gold and silver *that was* weighed was delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day [†] unto Marmoth the priest *the son of* Iri. And with him was Eleazar ⁶³ the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabad *the son of* Jesu and [†] Moeth *the son of* Sabban, Levites: all *was delivered them* by number and weight. And all the weight of them was writ- ⁶⁴ ten *up* the same hour. Moreover they ⁶⁵ that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto [†] the Lord God of Israel, *even* twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and sixteen rams, [†] three- ⁶⁶ score and twelve lambs, goats for [†] a peace offering, twelve; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord. And they deliver- ⁶⁷ ed the king's [°] commandments unto the king's [†] stewards, and to the governors of [°] Coelosyria and Phenice; and they honoured the people and the temple of God.

* Now when these *things* were done, ⁶⁸ the rulers came unto me, and said, The ⁶⁹ nation of Israel, the princes, the priests and Levites, have not put away *from them* the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of

the Canaanites, Hittites, Pheresites, Je- ⁷⁰ busites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and [†] Edomites. For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of *this* matter the rulers and the great men have been partakers ⁷¹ of this iniquity. And as soon as I had heard these *things*, I rent *my* clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off *my* head and beard, and sat me ⁷² down sad and ^z very heavy. So *all* they that were then moved at the word of [†] the Lord God of Israel assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still ^z full of heaviness until the ⁷³ evening sacrifice. Then rising up from [†] the fast with *my* clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing *my* knees, and stretching forth *my* hands unto the Lord, ⁷⁴ I said,

O Lord, I am confounded and bas- ⁷⁵ hamed before thy face; for our sins [†] are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven. ⁷⁶ For ever since the time of our fathers we *have been* and are in great sin, *even* ⁷⁷ unto this day. And for our sins and our fathers' we with our brethren and our kings and our priests were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and *to* captivity, and [°] for a prey with shame, ⁷⁸ unto this day. And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root and a name in the place ⁷⁹ of thy sanctuary; and to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and [†] to give us [†] food in the time ⁸⁰ of our servitude. Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, [†] so that *they* gave us ⁸¹ food; *yea*, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that *they* have given us a sure abid- ⁸² ing in Jewry and Jerusalem. And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these *things*? for we have transgressed thy [°] commandments, which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, ⁸³ saying, that the land, which ye enter into to possess as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with ⁸⁴ their uncleanness. Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters

† Comp.
Ezra 9. 1.

z ver. 72.
Matt. 26. 38.
Mark 6. 26.
& 14. 34.
Luke 18. 23.
24 in the Gk.

† Comp.
Ezra 9. 5.

b ver. 51.

† Gk. *have abounded*.
Rom. 5. 20.

° Ezdr. 2. 6.
Judith 4. 12
(Gk.).
& 7. 26 (Gk.).
& 9. 4.
& 16. 5.

† ver. 80.
† Heb. *diff.*
Ezra 9. 8.
[9].

° See ver. 8.

unto your sons. Moreover you shall never⁸⁵ seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good *things* of the land, and *that* ye may leave the inheritance *of the land* unto your children for evermore. And all that is befallen⁸⁶ is done unto us for our wicked works and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light, and didst give unto⁸⁷ us such ^fa root: but we have turned back again to transgress thy law, *and* to mingle ourselves with the uncleanness of the nations of the land. [†]Mightest⁸⁸ not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till *thou* hadst ^gleft us neither ^froot, seed, nor name? O Lord of Israel, thou art⁸⁹ true: for we are left ^fa root this day. Behold, now are we before thee in our⁹⁰ iniquities, for *we* cannot stand any longer by reason of these *things* before thee.

^hAnd as Esdras in his prayer made⁹¹ his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men and women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude. Then Jechonias *the son* of Jeelus, *one* of the sons of Israel, called out, and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel [†]aloft. Let us make an oath to the⁹³ Lord, that *we* will put away all our wives, which *we have taken* of the heathen, with their children, *like* as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord. Arise, and put in⁹⁵ execution: for to thee doth *this* matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly. So Esdras arose, and took an⁹⁶ oath of the chief of the priests and Levites [†]of all Israel to do after these *things*; and *so* they sware.

IX.

Then Esdras rising from the court of the temple went to the chamber of Joanan the *son* of Eliasib, and remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude. And there was a proclamation in all Jewry and Jerusalem to all them that were of the captivity, that *they* should be gathered together at Jerusalem: and *that* whosoever met not *there*⁴ within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself [†]cast out from them that were of the captivity.

^aAnd in three days were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day⁶ of the ninth month. And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple because of the present foul⁷ weather. So Esdras arose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, *thereby* to increase the sins of Israel. And now ^bby confessing give glory unto the Lord God⁹ of our fathers, and do his will, and separate yourselves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.¹⁰ Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice, Like as thou¹¹ hast spoken, *so* will we do. But forasmuch as the people are many, and *it* is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sin in these *things* is spread far: therefore let the rulers of the multitude [†]stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives¹³ come at the time appointed, and *with them* the rulers and judges of every place, till *we* turn away the wrath of the Lord¹⁴ from us for this matter. Then Jonathan *the son* of Azael and Ezechias *the son* of Theocanus accordingly took *this* matter upon *them*: and Mosollam and Levis¹⁵ and Sabbatheus helped them. And they that were of the captivity did according¹⁶ to all these *things*. And Esdras the priest chose unto him *the* principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth month they¹⁷ sat together to examine the matter. So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end ^din the first day of the first month.

¹⁸And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were¹⁹ found; of the sons of Jesus the *son* of Josedec, and his brethren; ^eMatthelas, and Eleazar, and ^fJoribus, and ^gJoadanus. And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer [†]rams to make reconciliation for their ^{§§}errors.²¹ And of the sons of Emmer; Ananias, and Zabdeus, and ^hEanes, and ⁱSameius, and ^jHiereel, and ^kAzarias. And of the sons of ^lPhaisur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and ^mOcidelus, and ⁿTalsas.

²³And of the Levites; Jozabad, and Semis, and ^oColius, who was called ^pCalitatas, and ^qPatheus, and Judas, and Jonas.²⁴ Of the holy singers; ^rEleazurus, Bac-

^a To ver. 36, Ezra 10. 9—44.

^b See Josh. 7. 19.

[†] Or, stand. Gk. as ver. 11.

^c Gk. as ch. 6. 8, not as ver. 12.

About B.C. 456.

^d Rather as Ezra 10. 17 (Heb. & Gk.).

^e Maaseiah.

^f Jarib.

^g Gedaliah.

[†] Heb.

^a ram.

[Ezra 10. 19].

[†] Or, purification.

^{§§} [Comp. Gk. with Lev. 4.

22, 23.

(Heb.).

^h Harim.

ⁱ Maaseiah.

^j Jehiel.

^k Uzziab.

^l Pashur.

^m Jozabad.

ⁿ Elisah.

^o Keliah.

^p Kelita.

^q Pethahiah.

^r Eliashib.

^f ver. 78, 88, 89. See Isai. 27. 6.

[†] Or, Be not angry, &c.

^g Mal. 4. 1.

^h To ch. 10. 4. Ezra 10. 1—8.

[†] Or, exalted. Deut. 28. 13 (Heb. & Gk.). Baruch 2. 5. Comp. Ezra 10. 2.

[†] Heb. and of all Israel, Ezra 10. 5.

[†] Or, utterly destroyed. But comp. Ezra 10. 8 (Heb.).

churus. Of the porters; Sallumus, and ²⁵ ^sTolbanes.

Of *them* of Israel, of the sons of ²⁶ ^tPho-ros; ^uHiermas, and ^wEddias, and Melchias, and ^xMaelus, and Eleazar, and ^yAsibias, and Baanias. Of the sons of ²⁷ Ela; Matthanias, Zacharias, and ^zHierielus, and Hieremoth, and ^aAedias. And of the sons of ^bZamoth; ^cEliadas, ²⁸ ^dElisimus, ^eOthonias, Jarimoth, and ^fSabatus, and ^gSardeus. Of the sons of ²⁹ Bebai; Johannes, and Ananias, and ^hJo-zabad, and ⁱAmatheis. Of the sons of ³⁰ ^kMani; ^lOlamus, ^mMamuchus, ⁿJedeus, Jasubus, ^oJasael, and Hieremoth. ³¹ And of the sons of Addi; Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Ma-thanias, and Sesthel, Balnuus, and Man-nasseas. And of the sons of Annas; ³² Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus. And ³³ of the sons of Asom; ^pAltaneus, and ^qMatthias, and ^rBannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei. And of the sons of ³⁴ Maani; Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamni-tanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanas: and ^sof the sons of Ozora; Sesis, Esril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Josephus. And of the sons ³⁵ of Ethma; Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias. All these had taken ³⁶ strange wives, and they put them away with *their* children.

³⁷ And the priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel, dwelt in Jeru-salem, and in the country, ^uin the first day of the seventh month: so the chil-dren of Israel were in their ¹habita-tions. ^xAnd the whole multitude came ³⁸ together with one accord into ^ythe broad place of the holy porch ^ztoward the east: and they spake unto Esdras the priest ³⁹ and ^areader, that *he* would bring the law of Moses, that was given of ^bthe Lord God of Israel. So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to hear the law

^cin the first day of the seventh month. ^c ver. 37.

⁴¹ And he read in ^dthe broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law. And Esdras the priest and ^areader of the law stood ^{up} upon a pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpose*. ⁴³ And there stood ^{up} by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ^eEze-cias, ^fBalasamus, upon the right hand: and upon *his* left hand stood ^gPhal-daius, Misael, Melchias, ^hLothasubus, ⁴⁵ and ⁱNabarias. Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he sat ¹honourably in the first place ⁴⁶ in the sight of *them* all. And when *he* opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts, ^kAlmighty. ⁴⁷ And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up *their* hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord. ⁴⁸ Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacobus, Sabateus, ^lAuteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias. and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites, taught the law of the Lord, making them withal to ^munderstand it.

⁴⁹ Then spake ⁿAttharates unto Esdras the ^ochief priest and ^areader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, *even* ⁵⁰ to all, saying, This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when *they* heard the law :) go then, and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ¹them ⁵² that have nothing; for this day is holy unto the Lord: and be not sorrowful; for the Lord will bring you to honour. ⁵³ So the Levites published all *things* to the people, saying, This day *is* holy to the Lord; be not sorrowful. Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give ^ppart to them that had nothing, and to ⁵⁵ make great cheer; because they ^munderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and *for the which* they had been assembled.

^e Or, Hil-kiah.
^f Or, Maaseiah.
^g Or, Fedaiiah.
^h Or, Hashum.
ⁱ Comp. Neh. 8. 4.
^j Heb. above them all.
[Neh. 8. 5].

^k See 2 Cor. 6. 18.

^l Or, Hodijah.

^m ver. 55.

ⁿ Then Nehemiah, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that instructed the people, said unto all the people, Neh. 8. 9.
^o See ch. 5.
^p marg.
^q ver. 40.
^r Or, the poor.
^s So ver. 54.
^t Comp. Neh. 8. 10.

^p ver. 51.

II. ESDRAS.

I. **T**HE second book of the prophet ^a Esdras, the son of ^b Saraïas, the son of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the son of ¹ Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob, the son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Aziei, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of ^c the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Go *thy way*, and ^d shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children *their* wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell *their* children's children: because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods. *Am* not I even *he that* ^e brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels. ^f Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but ^g it is a rebellious people. ^h How long shall I forbear them, unto whom I have done so much ⁱ good? Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; ⁱ Pharaoh with his servants and all his power have I smitten down. ^j All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of ^k two provinces, *even* ^l of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies. Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord, ^m I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe ⁿ passage; I gave you ⁿ Moses for a leader, and ^o Aaron for a

^a To ver. 3. *Ezra* 7. 1—5.
^b To ver. 2, 1 *Chr.* 6. 14
^c Or, *Shallum*.
1 *Chr.* 6. 12, 13.
Ezra 7. 2.
^d See Acts 2. 9.
^e *Isai.* 58. 1.
^f *Ezra* 9. 3. *Esther* 14. 2.
^g See Ex. 32.
^h Num. 14. 11.
ⁱ Exod. 14. 28.
^j *Josh.* ch. 8. & 10, & 12.
^k Num. 21. 23, 24, 33—35.
^l *Josh.* 11. 8.
^m Ex. 14. 29.
ⁿ Or, *street*. Comp.
Isai. 62. 10.
^o Ex. 3. 10.
^p Ex. 4. 14.

^p priest. ^p I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; ^q yet have you forgotten me, ^r saith the Lord. Thus saith the ^r Almighty Lord, The ^s quails were as a token for you; I gave you tents for *your* safeguard: nevertheless you murmured there, and triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur. Where are the ^t benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry *and thirsty* in the wilderness, did you not cry unto me, saying, ^u Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? ^v it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness. *Then* had I pity upon your mournings, and ^w gave you manna to eat; *so* ^x ye did eat angels' bread. ^y When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed *out* ^z to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees. I divided amongst you ^z a fruitful land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines, before you: ^a what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord. Thus saith the ^b Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness, ^b in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name, I gave you not fire for *your* blasphemies, but ^c cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet. What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? ^d thou, Juda, ^e wouldest not obey me: ^e I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes. ^f Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy *upon* ^g you. ^g Whensoever you shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have

^p Ex. 13. 21.
^q See Jer. 2. 32.
^r ver. 22, 28, 33.
^s ch. 2. 9, 31.
^t See 2 Cor. 6. 18.
^u See Exod. 16. 13.
^v Latin as ver. 9.
^w Num. 14. 3.
^x Ex. 14. 12.
^y Ex. 16. 14, 15.
^z See Wisd. 16. 20.
^a See Wisd. 11. 4.
^b Or, *abundantly*.
^c See Ex. 3. 8.
^d *Isai.* 5. 4.
^e ver. 15.
^f Or, *at the bitter waters*, or, *waters of Marah*.
^g Ex. 15. 23, 24.
^h Ex. 15. 25.
ⁱ *Eccles.* 38. 5.
^j *Ps.* 81. 11.
^k Ex. 32. 8, 10.
^l Num. 14. 11, 12.
^m See 2 Chr. 15. 2.
ⁿ See Prov. 1. 28.

defiled your hands with blood, and ^h your feet are swift to commit manslaughter. Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord. Thus saith the ^b Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father *his* sons, as a mother *her* daughters, and a nurse her young babes, that ye would be my people, ^l and I ^o should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I *should be* your father? ⁱ I gathered you together, as a hen *gathereth* her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

^k When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feastsdays, *your* new moons, and *your* circumcisions, have I forsaken. ^l I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require *of your hands*, saith the Lord. Thus saith the ^b Almighty Lord,

^m Your house is desolate, ⁿ I will cast you out ^o as the wind *doth* stubble. And ^p *your* children shall not be fruitful; for they have despised my commandment, and done *the thing* that is evil before me. Your houses will I give to ^q a people that shall come; which not having heard *of* me yet shall believe *me*; to whom I have shewed no signs, *yet* they shall do that I have commanded *them*. They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance, *and acknowledge them*. I take to witness the grace of ^q the people to come, whose little ones rejoice in gladness: and ^r though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe *the thing* that I say.

And now, ^s brother, behold what glory; ^t and see ^u the people ^v that cometh from the east: unto whom I will give for leaders, ^w Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas, Nahum, and Abacuc, ^x Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an ^y angel of the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord, ^a I brought this people out of bondage, and ^b I gave them *my* commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels. The mother that bare them saith unto them, *Go your way*, ye children; for ^c I am a widow and forsaken. I brought

you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done *that thing* that is evil before him. But what shall I now do unto you? ^e I am a widow and forsaken: go *your way*, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee *for* a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and ^d their mother to a spoil, ^e that there may be no offspring of them.

Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ^l covenant. Woe be unto thee, Assur, ^f thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O *thou* wicked people, remember ^g what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha; ^h whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: *even* so *also* will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the ^b Almighty Lord.

Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto ⁱ Israel. ^j Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the ^k everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for ⁱ them. They shall have the ^l tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; ^m they shall neither labour, nor be weary. Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, ⁿ that they may be shortened: ^o the kingdom is already prepared for you:

^p watch. ^q Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for ⁱ I live, saith the Lord.

^s Mother, embrace thy children, *and* ^t bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: ^u for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And ^v those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and ^w bring them out of the graves: for I have known ^x my name in ^y Israel. Fear not, *thou* ^s mother of the children: ^t for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ^u For thy help I will send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee ^w twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains ^x flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow ^y roses and ^z lilies, whereby I will fill thy chil-

And now, ^s brother, behold what glory; ^t and see ^u the people ^v that cometh from the east: unto whom I will give for leaders, ^w Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas, Nahum, and Abacuc, ^x Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an ^y angel of the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord, ^a I brought this people out of bondage, and ^b I gave them *my* commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels. The mother that bare them saith unto them, *Go your way*, ye children; for ^c I am a widow and forsaken. I brought

you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done *that thing* that is evil before him. But what shall I now do unto you? ^e I am a widow and forsaken: go *your way*, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee *for* a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and ^d their mother to a spoil, ^e that there may be no offspring of them.

Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ^l covenant. Woe be unto thee, Assur, ^f thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O *thou* wicked people, remember ^g what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha; ^h whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: *even* so *also* will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the ^b Almighty Lord.

Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto ⁱ Israel. ^j Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the ^k everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for ⁱ them. They shall have the ^l tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; ^m they shall neither labour, nor be weary. Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, ⁿ that they may be shortened: ^o the kingdom is already prepared for you:

^p watch. ^q Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for ⁱ I live, saith the Lord.

^s Mother, embrace thy children, *and* ^t bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: ^u for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And ^v those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and ^w bring them out of the graves: for I have known ^x my name in ^y Israel. Fear not, *thou* ^s mother of the children: ^t for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ^u For thy help I will send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee ^w twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains ^x flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow ^y roses and ^z lilies, whereby I will fill thy chil-

you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done *that thing* that is evil before him. But what shall I now do unto you? ^e I am a widow and forsaken: go *your way*, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee *for* a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and ^d their mother to a spoil, ^e that there may be no offspring of them.

Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ^l covenant. Woe be unto thee, Assur, ^f thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O *thou* wicked people, remember ^g what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha; ^h whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: *even* so *also* will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the ^b Almighty Lord.

Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto ⁱ Israel. ^j Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the ^k everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for ⁱ them. They shall have the ^l tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; ^m they shall neither labour, nor be weary. Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, ⁿ that they may be shortened: ^o the kingdom is already prepared for you:

^p watch. ^q Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for ⁱ I live, saith the Lord.

^s Mother, embrace thy children, *and* ^t bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: ^u for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And ^v those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and ^w bring them out of the graves: for I have known ^x my name in ^y Israel. Fear not, *thou* ^s mother of the children: ^t for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ^u For thy help I will send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee ^w twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains ^x flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow ^y roses and ^z lilies, whereby I will fill thy chil-

And now, ^s brother, behold what glory; ^t and see ^u the people ^v that cometh from the east: unto whom I will give for leaders, ^w Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas, Nahum, and Abacuc, ^x Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an ^y angel of the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord, ^a I brought this people out of bondage, and ^b I gave them *my* commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels. The mother that bare them saith unto them, *Go your way*, ye children; for ^c I am a widow and forsaken. I brought

you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done *that thing* that is evil before him. But what shall I now do unto you? ^e I am a widow and forsaken: go *your way*, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee *for* a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and ^d their mother to a spoil, ^e that there may be no offspring of them.

Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ^l covenant. Woe be unto thee, Assur, ^f thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O *thou* wicked people, remember ^g what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha; ^h whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: *even* so *also* will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the ^b Almighty Lord.

Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto ⁱ Israel. ^j Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the ^k everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for ⁱ them. They shall have the ^l tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; ^m they shall neither labour, nor be weary. Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, ⁿ that they may be shortened: ^o the kingdom is already prepared for you:

^p watch. ^q Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for ⁱ I live, saith the Lord.

^s Mother, embrace thy children, *and* ^t bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: ^u for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And ^v those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and ^w bring them out of the graves: for I have known ^x my name in ^y Israel. Fear not, *thou* ^s mother of the children: ^t for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ^u For thy help I will send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee ^w twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains ^x flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow ^y roses and ^z lilies, whereby I will fill thy chil-

And now, ^s brother, behold what glory; ^t and see ^u the people ^v that cometh from the east: unto whom I will give for leaders, ^w Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas, Nahum, and Abacuc, ^x Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an ^y angel of the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord, ^a I brought this people out of bondage, and ^b I gave them *my* commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels. The mother that bare them saith unto them, *Go your way*, ye children; for ^c I am a widow and forsaken. I brought

you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done *that thing* that is evil before him. But what shall I now do unto you? ^e I am a widow and forsaken: go *your way*, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee *for* a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and ^d their mother to a spoil, ^e that there may be no offspring of them.

Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ^l covenant. Woe be unto thee, Assur, ^f thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O *thou* wicked people, remember ^g what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha; ^h whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: *even* so *also* will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the ^b Almighty Lord.

Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto ⁱ Israel. ^j Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the ^k everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for ⁱ them. They shall have the ^l tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; ^m they shall neither labour, nor be weary. Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, ⁿ that they may be shortened: ^o the kingdom is already prepared for you:

^p watch. ^q Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for ⁱ I live, saith the Lord.

^s Mother, embrace thy children, *and* ^t bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: ^u for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And ^v those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and ^w bring them out of the graves: for I have known ^x my name in ^y Israel. Fear not, *thou* ^s mother of the children: ^t for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ^u For thy help I will send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee ^w twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains ^x flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow ^y roses and ^z lilies, whereby I will fill thy chil-

^a Isai. 1. 17. ^z Do right to the widow, ²⁰ judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, ^a clothe the naked, heal the broken and the weak, ²¹ ^b laugh not a lame *man* to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind *man* come into the sight of my clearness. Keep the old and young within thy ²² walls. ^c Wheresoever thou findest the dead, [†] take *them* and bury *them*, and ^d I will give thee the first place in my resurrection. Abide still, O my peo- ²⁴ ple, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come. Nourish thy children, O ²⁵ ^e *thou* ^e good nurse; stablish their feet. ^f John 17. 12. ^f *As for* the servants whom I have given ²⁶ thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number. Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heaviness cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry and have abundance. The heathen shall envy *thee*, ²⁸ ^g but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord. ^h My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see ⁱ hell. Be joyful, O *thou* ^e mo- ³⁰ ther, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord. Remember ³¹ thy children that sleep, for ^k I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord ¹ Almighty. Embrace thy children until I come and ³² ^l shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

I Esdras received a charge of the ³³ Lord upon the mount ^m Oreb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandment of the Lord. And therefore I say unto you, ³⁴ O *ye* heathen, that hear and understand, look for ⁿ your Shepherd, he shall give you everlasting ^o rest; for he is nigh at hand, ^p that shall come in the end of the world. Be ready to the reward ²⁵ of the kingdom, for ^q the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore. Flee ^x the shadow of this world, receive ³⁶ the joyfulness of ^q your glory: I testify ^r my Saviour openly. O receive the gift that is given *you*, and be glad, giving thanks unto him ^s that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom. Arise up ³⁸ and stand, behold ^t the number of those that be ^u sealed [†] in ^w the feast of the Lord; which are departed from ^x the ³⁹ shadow of the world, and ^y have re-

ceived glorious garments of the Lord.

⁴⁰ Take thy number, O Sion, and [†] shut up those of thine ^y that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of ⁴¹ the Lord. ^z The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people, ^a which have been called from the beginning, may be hal-
lowed.

⁴² I Esdras saw ^b upon the mount Sion ^b Rev. 14. 1. ^c a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord ^c Rev. 7. 9. ⁴³ with songs. And in the midst of them there was a ^h young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads ^d he set crowns, and was more exalted; which ⁴⁴ I marvelled at greatly. So I asked ^e the angel, and said, [†] Sir, what are these? He answered and said unto me, These be they ^e that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now ^d are they crowned, and ^e receive palms. Then said I unto ^e the angel, What ^h young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth *them* palms ⁴⁵ in *their* hands? So he answered and said unto me, ^d It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood *so* stiffly for the name of ⁴⁸ the Lord. Then ^e the angel said unto me, Go *thy way*, and ⁱ tell my people what manner of *things*, and how great wonders of the Lord *thy* God thou hast seen.

In the thirtieth year after ^a the ruin of the city I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and ^b my thoughts ² came up over my heart: for I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of ³ them that dwelt at Babylon. And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most High, and said,

⁴ O Lord, ^{bb} who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, and that ^c *thyself* alone, ⁵ and commandedst the people, and ^d gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and ^d didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living ⁶ before thee. And ^e thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had

planted, before ever the earth came forward. And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately ^fthou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds, out of number. And ^gevery people walked after their own will, and ^hdid wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments. And again in process of time ⁱthou broughtest the flood upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them. And it came to pass in every of them, that as death *was* to Adam, so *was* the flood to these. Nevertheless one of them thou leftest, namely, ^kNoah with his household, of whom *came* all righteous men. And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly than the first. Now when they lived *so* wickedly before thee, ^lthou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was ^mAbraham. ⁿHim thou lovedst, and unto him only thou shewedst thy will: and ^omadest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldst never forsake his seed. And ^punto him thou gavest Isaac, and ^qunto Isaac *also* thou gavest Jacob and Esau. *As for* Jacob, ^rthou didst choose *him* to thee, and put by Esau: and *so* ^sJacob became a great multitude. And it came to pass, ^tthat when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, ^uthou broughtest *them* up to the mount Sina. And ^vbowing the heavens, ^wthou didst set fast the earth, movedst the *whole* world, and ^xmadest the depths to tremble, and ^ytroubledst the *men* of *that* age. And ^zthy glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, and diligence unto the generation of Israel. And *yet* tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them. For ^athe first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was overcome; and *so* ^bbe all *they* that are born of him. Thus infirmity was made permanent; and ^cthe law *also* in the heart of the people with ^dthe malignity of the root; ^eso that the good departed away, and the evil abode *still*. So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an

end: then ^ddidst thou raise thee up a servant, called David: ^ewhom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein. When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook *thee*, and in all *things* did even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart: and *so* thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies. ^fAre their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion? For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil-doers in ^gthis thirtieth year, so that ^hmy heart failed me. For ⁱI have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified *it*. I do not ^jremember how this way may be left: ^kAre they then of Babylon better than they of Sion? Or *is there* any other people *that* knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so believed thy covenants as Jacob? And yet their reward appeareth not, and *their* labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ^lflow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments. Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the balance, and theirs *also* that dwell in the world; and *so* shall thy name no where be found but in Israel. Or when *was it* that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments? Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.

And the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was ^aUriel, gave me an answer, and said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and ^{aa}thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High? Then said I, Yea, my Lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee ^bthree ways, and to set forth three similitudes before thee: whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh. And I said, Tell *on*, my Lord. Then said he unto me; Go *thy way*, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of

^f Gen. 3. 19.^g Gen. 6. 12.^h Gen. 6. 11.ⁱ Gen. 7. 10.^k Gen. 8. 1.^l Pet. 3. 20.^l Gen. 12. 1.^m Gen. 17. 5.ⁿ See 2 Chr. 20. 7.^o Gen. 17. 7.^p Gen. 21. 2.^q Gen. 25. 25.^r Mal. 1. 2; 3.^s Rom. 9. 13.^t Gen. 32. 10.^u Exod. 19. 1.^v So Deut. 4. 10.^w See 2 Sam. 22. 10.^x Ps. 93. 1.^y & 96. 10.^z Ps. 77. 16.^a Ex. 20. 18^b —21.^c Comp.^d Ex. 19. 16,^e 18.^f [Or,] and to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.^g See ch. 7. 48.^h Rom. 7. 8ⁱ —13.^j So ch. 8. 53.^k Comp.^l Deut. 29. 18.^d 1 Sam. 16. 13.^e 2 Sam. 5. 2.^f & 7. 5, 13.^f ver. 31.^g ver. 1.^h So Ps. 73. 26.ⁱ Comp.^j ch. 5. 3.^k Or, conceive.^l Or, abound.

IV.

^a ver. 36^b (text).^c ch. 5. 20.^d & 10. 28.^e So ch. 5. 34.^b ver. 5.

the wind, or call me again the day that is past. Then answered I and said, ⁶ What man is able to do *that*, that thou shouldest ask such *things* of me? And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are ⁷ *in* the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of ⁸ *paradise*: peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven. Nevertheless ⁹ *now* have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and *of* the day where-through thou hast passed, and *of things* from which thou canst not be separated, and *yet* canst thou give me no answer of them. He said moreover unto me, ¹⁰ Thine own *things*, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know; how ¹¹ should *thy* vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and, the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the *corruption* that is evident in my sight? Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not *at all*, than that we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

He answered me, and said, I went ¹² into a forest into a plain, and *the* trees took counsel, and said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods. The floods ¹³ of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country. The thought of the wood was in vain, for ¹⁴ *the* fire came and consumed it. The thought of the floods of the sea *came* likewise *to nought*, for ¹⁵ *the* sand stood up and stopped them. If thou wert judge ¹⁶ now betwixt these *two*, whom wouldest thou begin to justify? or whom wouldest thou condemn? I answered and said, ¹⁷ Verily *it is* a foolish thought *that* they *both* have devised, for *the* ground is given unto the wood, and the sea *also* ¹⁸ *hath* his place to bear his *floods*. Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgment, but why judgest thou not thyself also? For like as ¹⁹ *the* ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods: *even so* ²⁰ *they* that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing

but *that* which is upon the earth: and he *that dwelleth* above the heavens *may only* ²¹ *understand the things* that *are* above the height of the heavens. Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let ²² me have understanding: for it was not my mind to be curious of the high *things*, but of such as pass by us daily, *namely*, ²³ *wherefore* Israel *is* given up as a reproach to the heathen, and *for what* ²⁴ *cause* the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and *why* the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants ²⁵ come *to* none effect, and we pass away out of the world ²⁶ *as* grasshoppers, and our life *is* astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy. ²⁷ What will he then do unto his name whereby we are called? of these *things* have I asked.

Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marvel; for ²⁸ *the* world hasteth fast to pass away, and cannot comprehend *the things* that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for ²⁹ *this* world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities. But as concerning *the things* whereof thou askest *me*, I will tell *thee*; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come. If therefore *that* which is sown be not turned upside down, and *if* ³⁰ the place where the evil is sown pass *not* away, *then* cannot it come that is sown *with* good. For ³¹ *the* grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness hath it ³² brought up unto this time? and *how much* shall it *yet* bring forth until the *time* of threshing come? ³³ Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness the grain of evil seed hath brought forth. And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill? Then I answered and said, How and when shall these *things* come to pass? wherefore *are* our years ³⁴ few and evil? And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above ³⁵ *the* most Highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded. Did not ³⁶ *the* souls *also* of the righteous ask question of these *things* in their *chambers*, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward? And unto these *things* ³⁷ Uriel the *archangel* gave *them*

^e Lat. as Prov. 23. 34 marg. ch. 13. 25. 51.

^d ch. 6. 2. & 8. 52.

^e So ver. 21. Wisd. 9. 16. John 3. 12.

^f 1 Thess. 4. 4. So 2 Cor. 4. 7.

^g Or, *incorruption*.

^g Judg. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 25. 13.

^h Judg. 9. 15.

ⁱ Comp. Job 38. 8, 10, 11.

^j [Or,] *the land*. ver. 21.

^k Or, *waves*. So ver. 15, 17, 21.

^l [Or,] *the land*. ver. 19. J So Isai. 55. 8, 9. John 3. 31. 1 Cor. 2. 14.

^k ch. 3. 31—36.

^l Or, *no where*.
ⁱ Comp. Job 4. 19.

^m See 1 John 2. 17.

ⁿ So 1 John 5. 19.

^o See ch. 7. 48.

^p Lat. as ver. 31.

^q Or, *floor*. So ver. 32, 35, 39. Jer. 51. 33.

^r Gen. 47. 9.

^s Lat. as ver. 11.

^t Rev. 6. 9, 10.

^u ver. 41. ch. 5. 9, 37

(Lat.) & 7. 32 (Lat.).

^v [Or,] *Jeremiel*. See ver. 1.

^w 1 Thess. 4. 16. Jude 9.

answer, and said, ^wEven when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance. By ³⁷measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he doth not move nor stir *them*, until the said measure be fulfilled. Then answered I and said, ^{ww}O ³⁸Lord that bearest rule, even we all are full of impiety. And for our sakes peradventure *it is that* the floors of the righteous are not filled, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth. So he answered me, and said, *Go thy way* to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her. Then said I, ⁴¹No, Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave the ^uchambers of souls are like the womb of a woman: for like as a woman that travaileth maketh haste to escape the necessity of the travail: even so do these *places* haste to deliver those *things* that are committed *unto them*. From the ⁴³beginning, *look*, what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed *thee*.

Then answered I and said, ^xIf I ⁴⁴have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet *therefore*, shew ⁴⁵me *then* whether there be more to come than is past, or ^ymore past than is to come. What is past I know, but what ⁴⁶is for to come I know not. And he said unto me, Stand *up* upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee. So I stood, and saw, and ⁴⁸behold, a hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened, *that* when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still. After ⁴⁹this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm; and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still. Then ⁵⁰said he unto me, Consider with thyself; as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire *is greater* than the smoke; but the drops and the smoke remain behind: so ^ythe ¹quantity which is past did more exceed. Then I prayed, and ⁵¹said, ²May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or ^{1a}what shall happen in those days? He answered me, and said, ⁵²As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee *of them* in part: but ^{2a}as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee; for I do not know *it*.

^{||} Or, *measure*.
So ver. 37.
^z ver. 51.
^{||} Or, *who shall be*.
Manuscript.
^a ver. 51.
ch. 5. 1. 13.
See ch. 8. 63.

^x Gen. 33. 10.
ch. 5. 56.
& 6. 11.
& 12. 7
(Lat.).
So ch. 8. 42.
& 14. 22 in
the Lat.
See Gen. 33.
15.
^y Comp.
ver. 50.

Nevertheless ^aas concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall come, that *they* which dwell upon earth ¹shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and ^bthe land ²shall be barren of faith. But ^ciniquity shall be increased above that which *now* thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ³ago. And ^dthe land, ¹that thou seest now to have root, shalt thou see wasted ⁴suddenly. But if the most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see ^eafter the third trumpet that ^fthe sun shall suddenly shine again in the night, and ⁵the moon thrice in the day: and ^gblood shall drop out of wood, and ^hthe stone shall give his voice, and the people ⁶shall be troubled: and *even* he shall rule, whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their ⁷flight away together: and the Sodomitic sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all hear the ⁸voice thereof. There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ¹sent out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth ⁹monsters: and salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then ¹shall wit. hide itself, and understanding withdraw it- ¹⁰self into his ¹secret chamber, and shall be sought of many, and *yet* not be found: then ^eshall unrighteousness and incontinency be multiplied upon earth. ¹¹One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a *man* righteous gone through thee? And it ¹²shall say, No. At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not ¹prosper. ^kTo shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and ¹weep as now, and ¹fast seven days, thou ¹⁴shalt hear yet greater *things*. Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulness went through all my body, and my mind ¹⁵was troubled, ^qso that it fainted. So the angel that was come to talk with me held me, ¹¹comforted me, and set me ^{up}upon *my* feet. And in the second night it came to pass, that ^mSalathiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why ¹⁷is thy countenance *so* heavy? Knowest thou not that ⁿIsrael is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity?

V.
^a ch. 4. 52.
^{||} [Or,] *shall be found with great wealth*.
So ch. 15. 63
(Lat.).
^b Comp.
Luke 18. 8.
^c Matt. 24.
12.
So ver. 10
^d Isai. 13. 1,
6, &c.
Comp.
ch. 3. 30.
^{||} Or, *that thou treadest upon and seest*.
^e Rev. 8. 10.
^f Comp.
Zech. 14. 7.
^g John 19. 34.
Comp. Wisd.
14. 7.
^h See Luke
19. 40.

^{||} Or, *slaked*.

¹ See Prov.
22. 3.

¹ See ch. 4.
35.

^{||} Or, *be directed*.
^k ch. 4. 52.

¹ ver. 20,
ch. 6. 31.

¹¹ ch. 10. 30.

^m 1 Esdr. 5.
5, 48, 56.
& 6. 2.
See 1 Chr.
3. 17.

ⁿ Ezra 7. 6.

Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us ¹⁸ not, ^o as the shepherd *that leaveth* his flock in the hands of cruel wolves. Then ¹⁹ said I unto him, Go *thy ways* from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

And *so* ¹ I fasted seven days, mourn-²⁰ ing and weeping, ¹ like as ^p Uriel the angel commanded me. And after seven ²¹ days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again, and ^q my soul recovered the spirit of ²² understanding, and I began to talk with the most High again, and said, ²³

^r O Lord that bearest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen *thee* ^s one only vine: and of all lands of the *whole* ²⁴ world thou hast chosen thee ^t one pit: and of all the flowers thereof ^u one lily: and of all the depths of the sea ²⁵ thou hast filled thee ^w one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed ²⁶ Zion unto thyself: and of all the fowls ^x one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee ^y one sheep: and among all the multitudes of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, ²⁷ whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all. And now, O Lord, why hast thou given *this* one *people* over unto many? and ¹ upon ^a the one root hast thou prepared others, and *why* hast thou scattered thy ⁵ only one *people* among many? And they which did gainsay thy pro-²⁹ mises, and believed not thy covenants, have trodden them down. If thou didst ³⁰ so much hate thy people, *yet* shouldst thou punish *them* with thine own hands.

Now when I had spoken *these* words, ³¹ the angel that came to me ^b the night afore was sent unto me, and said unto ³² me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more. And I said, Speak ³³ on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: ^c lovest thou that *people* better than *he* that made them? And I ³⁴ said, No, Lord: but of very grief have I spoken: for ^d my reins pain me every hour, while I labour ^e to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seek out part of his judgment. And he said ³⁵ unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I

born *then* ^f or ^f why was not my mother's ^f Job 3. 11. womb *then* my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel? ³⁶ And he said unto me, Number me *the things* that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again ³⁷ *that are* withered, open me the ^j places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou la-³⁸ bourest to know. And I said, ^g O Lord ^g See ver. 23. that bearest rule, who may know these *things*, but *he* ^h that hath not his dwell- ^h So Dan. 2. ing with men? As for me, *I am* un- ^{11.} wise: how may I then speak of these ⁴⁰ *things* whereof thou askest me?. Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these *things* that I have spoken of, *even* so canst thou not find out my judgment, or in the end ⁱ the love that ⁱ Comp. I have promised unto *my* people. And ⁱ Eph. 3. 19. I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be *reserved* till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me, or we *that be now*, or ⁴² they that *shall come* after us? And he said unto me, I will liken my judgment unto a ring: ^k like as *there is* no slack- ^k Comp. ness of the last, *even so there is* no swift- ¹ Thess. 4. 15. ness of the first. So I answered and said, Coudest thou not make those that have been made, and be *now*, and that are for to come, at once; ¹ that thou mightest shew thy judgment the sooner? ⁴⁴ Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the Maker; neither *may* the world hold them at once ⁴⁵ that shall be created therein. And I said, ^m As thou hast said unto thy ser- ^m Comp. vant, that thou, which givest life to *all*, ^{ver. 50.} hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare *it*: *even so* it might now also bear ⁴⁶ them that *now* be present at once. And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why *dost thou it not together*, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten *children* at ⁴⁷ once. And I said, She cannot: but ⁴⁸ *must do it* by distance of time. Then said he unto me, *Even so* have I given the womb of the earth to those that be ⁴⁹ sown in it in *their* times. For like as a young child may not bring forth *the things* that belong to the aged, *even so*

have I disposed the world which I created. And I asked, and said, See-⁵⁰ing thou hast now given me the way, I will *proceed* to speak before thee: for our mother, of whom ^mthou hast told me *that* she is young, draweth now nigh unto age. He answered me, and said, Ask a ⁵¹woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee. Say unto her, Where-⁵²fore are not *they* whom thou hast now brought forth ^ulike those that *were* before, but less of stature? And she ⁵³shall answer thee, *They* that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth, *are* otherwise. Consider thou therefore also, how that ⁵⁴ye are less of stature than those that *were* before you. And *so are they* that ⁵⁵come after you less than ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth. Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, ⁵⁶if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant ^pby whom thou visitest thy creature.

ⁿ Gen. 6. 4.
Num. 13. 33.
1 Sam. 17. 4.
2 Sam. 21. 16
—22.

^o See ch. 4.
44.

^p ch. 6. 18.

VI.

^{ll} Or, *circle of the earth*.
So ch. 11. 40.

^a See ch. 4. 7.
^{aa} ver. 44.

^b Heb. 12.
22.
So ch. 13. 3.

^c Gen. 1. 6, 7.

^d See ch. 2.
38.

^e Comp.
Rom. 2. 5.

^f Comp.
Prov. 8. 22—
30.

^g ver. 6.

^b Gen. 25. 26.

^{ll} Or, *from the beginning*.
ch. 3. 4
(Lat.).
& 4. 30.

And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the ^learth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew, before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of ²a paradise were laid, before ^{aa}the fair flowers were seen, or ever the moveable powers were established, before ^bthe innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together, or ever the heights of ⁴the air were lifted up, before ^cthe measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot, and ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sin were turned, before they ^dwere sealed that have ^egathered faith ^efor a treasure: then did I consider *these things*, ⁶and ^fthey *all* were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other. Then answered I and said, ⁷What shall be the ^gparting asunder of the times? or when *shall be* the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth? And he said unto me, From ⁸Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, ^hJacob's hand held ⁱfirst the heel of Esau. For Esau ⁹is the end of the world, and Jacob *is* the beginning of it that followeth. The hand ¹⁰of man *is* betwixt the heel and the hand: other *question*, Esdras, ask thou not.

I answered then and said, ⁱO Lord ¹See ch. 5. 23.
that bearest rule, ^jif I have found favour ^jSee ch. 4. 44.
¹²in thy sight, I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, ^kwhereof ^kch. 5. 1—13.
thou shewedst me part ^lthe last night. ^lSee ch. 5. 31.
¹³So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a ¹⁴mighty sounding voice. And it shall be as it were a *great* ^lmotion; but the place ^{ll}Or, *earthquake*.
where thou standest shall not be moved. Comp.
¹⁵And therefore when it speaketh be not ch. 3. 18.
afraid: for the word *is* of the end, and & 9. 3 in the Lat.
the foundation of the earth is under-
¹⁶stood. *And why?* because the speech of these *things* trembleth and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these ¹⁷*things* must be changed. And it happened, *that* when I had heard *it* I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, *there was* a voice that spake, and ^mthe sound of it *was* like ^mSee Rev. 1. 15.
¹⁸the sound of many waters. And it said, Behold, the days come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and ⁿto visit them ⁿch. 5. 56.
¹⁹that dwell upon the earth, and will begin to make inquisition of them, *what they be* that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled; and when the world, that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ^lfinished, *then* ^{ll}Or, *sealed*.
will I shew these tokens: ^othe books ^oSee Dan. 7. 10.
shall be opened before the firmament, ²¹and they shall see all together: and the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children of three or four months old, and they shall live, ²²and be raised up. And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found ²³empty: and ^pthe trumpet shall give a sound, which when every *man* heareth, ^pSee 1 Cor. 15. 52.
²⁴they shall be suddenly afraid. At that time ^qshall friends ^rfight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those *that dwell therein*, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three hours they shall ²⁵not run. ^rWhosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee shall escape, and ^ssee my salvation, and the ²⁶end of your world. And the men ^tthat are received shall see *it*, ^twho have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.
²⁷For evil shall be put out, and deceit ²⁸shall be quenched. As for faith, it shall

^{ll} Or, *earthquake*.
Comp.
ch. 3. 18.
& 9. 3 in the Lat.

^m See Rev. 1. 15.

ⁿ ch. 5. 56.

^{ll} Or, *sealed*.
See ch. 2. 38.
^o See Dan. 7. 10.

^p See 1 Cor. 15. 52.

^q ch. 5. 9.
^r Comp.
Matt. 10. 21,
22.

^s ch. 9. 8.
See Luke 2. 30.
^t Comp.
1 Thess. 4. 15.

said unto me, Up, Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee. And I said, Speak *on*, ^bmy God. Then ³said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great. But put the case the entrance ⁴were narrow, and like a river; who ⁵then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad? *There is* also an-

other *thing*; A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good *things*: the entrance thereof *is* narrow, and *is* set in a ⁷dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, *and* on the left a deep water: and one only path between ⁸them *both*, even between the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man go there at once. If *this* city ⁹now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall pass the danger set before *it*, how shall he receive this inheritance? And I said, *It* ¹⁰*is* so, Lord. Then said he unto me, *Even* so also is Israel's portion. Be-

cause ^cfor their sakes I made the world: and ^dwhen Adam transgressed my statutes, *then* was decreed that *now* is done. Then were the entrances of ¹²this world made narrow, ^efull of sorrow and travail: they *are* but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful. For ¹³the entrances of the ^felder world were wide and sure, and brought ^gimmortal fruit. If then they that live labour not

to enter these ^hstrait and vain *things*, they can never ⁱreceive *those* that are laid up *for them*. Now therefore why ¹⁵disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art *but* a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art *but* mortal? Why hast thou not considered in ¹⁶thy mind *this thing* that is to come, rather than *that* which is present? Then ¹⁷answered I and said, ^kO Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained ^lin thy law, that the righteous should inherit these *things*, but *that* the ungodly should perish. Nevertheless the righteous shall

suffer strait *things*, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly have suffered the strait *things*, and yet shall not see the wide. And he said unto ¹⁹me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest. For *there be* many *that* perish ²⁰in this life, because they despise the law

of God that is set before *them*. For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, *even* as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

²²Nevertheless they were not obedient *unto him*; but spake against him, and ²³imagined vain things; and deceived themselves by their wicked deeds; and said *of* the most High, that *he* is not; ²⁴and knew not his ways: but ^mhis law have they despised, and denied his covenants: in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works. *And* therefore, Esdras, ⁿfor the empty *are* empty *things*, and for the full *are* the full *things*.

²⁶Behold, the time shall come, that *these* tokens which I have told thee shall come to pass, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the

²⁷earth. And whosoever is delivered from ^othe foresaid evils shall see my won-

²⁸ders. For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice with ²⁹in ^pfour hundred years. ^pAfter these years shall my son Christ die, and all ³⁰men that have life. And the world shall be turned into ^qthe old silence seven days, like as in the ^rformer judgments: so that no man shall remain.

³¹And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and ³²that shall die that is corrupt. And ^rthe earth shall restore *those* that are asleep in her, and ^sso shall the dust *those* that dwell in silence, and the ^ssecret places shall deliver *those* souls

³³that were committed unto them. And ^tthe most High shall appear upon the seat of judgment, and misery shall pass away, and the long suffering shall have ³⁴an end: but judgment only shall remain, ^utruth shall stand, and ^vfaith shall wax strong: and ^vthe work shall follow, and ^wthe reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

³⁶Then said I, ^xAbraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and ^yMoses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness:

³⁷and ^zJesus after him for Israel in the ³⁸time of ¹Achan: and ^aSamuel and ^bDavid for the destruction: and ^cSolomon for them that should come to the sanctuary: and Helias ^dfor those that re-

^b Comp. ch. 5. 33.

⁷ Or, steep place.

^c See ch. 6. 25. Comp. ver. 11. ^d See ver. 43.

^e So Job 5. 7. & 14. 1.

^f Or, greater. ^g Comp. ver. 11. ^h See Gen. 2.

ⁱ Comp. Matt. 7. 14. ^j So ver. 9.

^k See ch. 5. 23. ^l See Deut. 8. 1.

^m See Num. 15. 31.

ⁿ Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 6.

^o ver. 20—25.

^p Comp. Dan. 9. 26.

^q ch. 6. 39. ^r Or, first beginning.

^s So Isai. 26. 19. See Dan. 12. 2.

^t See ch. 4. 35.

^u Comp. Matt. 25. 31.

^v So ver. 44. ^w Rev. 14. 13. ^x Matt. 16.

^y See Ps. 62. 12. ^z Gen. 18. 23. ¹ Exod. 32. 11.

² Josh. 7. 6.

³ Or, Achor. See Josh. 7.

⁴ 1 Sam. 7. 9. ⁵ 2 Sam. 24.

⁶ 1 Kings 8. 23. &c.

⁷ Chr. 6. 14. &c.

⁸ 1 Kings 18. 42, 45. James 5. 18.

^e 1 Kings 17. 21. ^f 2 Kings 19. 15. received rain; and ^e for the dead, that he might live: and ^f Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many. Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly; wherefore shall it not be so now also? He answered me, and said, *This* present life is not the end, where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak. But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of ^g the immortality for to come, ^g where in corruption is past, intemperance is at an end, ^h infidelity is cut off, righteousness is grown, ^h and truth is sprung up. Then ⁱ shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress ^k him ^k that hath gotten the victory. I answered then and said,

This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else, when it was given ^{him}, to have restrained him from sinning. ^l For what profit is it for men *now* in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment? O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for ^m though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we *all* that come of thee. For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done ⁿ the works that bring death? And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves being most wicked are made vain? And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly? And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which have led ^o a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of *all*? And that there should be shewed ^o a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ^p security and ^p medicine, sith we shall not enter *into it*? (For we have walked in unpleasant places.) And that ^q the faces of them which have used abstinence shall shine above the stars, whereas ^r our faces *shall* be blacker than darkness? For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer *for it* after death.

^l Or, *a chaste life*.

^o Rev. 2. 7.

^p Or, *fulness*.
^p Rev. 22. 2.

^q See Matt. 13. 43.

^r So Lam. 4. 8.

Then answered he *me*, and said, *This* is the ^l condition of the battle, which

man that is born upon the earth shall fight; that. if he be overcome, he shall suffer ^s as thou hast said: but if he ^k get the victory, ^t he shall receive *the thing* that I say. For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, ^u Choose thee life, that thou mayest live. Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have spoken unto them, that there should not be *such* heaviness in their destruction, as ^w shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation. I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world, and upon those *also* that turn to his law; and *that* he is ^x patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures; and *that* he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth; and *that he is* of great mercy, for he multiplieth more *and more* mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and *also* to ^y them which are to come. For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not ^y continue with them that inherit therein. And he pardoneth; ^z for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not ^y remain living. And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are ^l cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ^l contentions, there should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

And he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, ^a but the world to come for few. ^a I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras; As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so *is* the course of *this* present world. ^a There be ^b many created, but few shall be saved. So answered I and said,

Swallow then down, O *my* soul, understanding, and devout wisdom. For thou hast agreed to give ear, and *art* willing to prophesy: ^c for thou hast no longer space than only to live. O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and

^s ver. 55, 56.

^t ver. 43.

^u Deut. 30. 19.

^w Luke 15. 7. 10.

^x See Rom. 2. 4.

^y Lat. as ver. 68.

^z Ps. 130. 3.
See Ps. 143. 2.

^l Or, *created*.

^l Or, *contentments*.

VIII.

^a ver. 3, 55.
ch. 9. 15.
So Matt. 7.

^b Luke 13. 23.

Comp.
ch. 7. 70.
& 9. 22.
ver. 41.

^b Comp. Matt. 20. 16.

^c Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

Or, *to give*
us.

¶ thou give us seed unto our heart, and culture to *our* understanding, that there may come fruit of it; how shall each *man* live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man? For thou art alone, and we *all* one workmanship of thine hands, ^dlike as thou hast said. For ^ewhen the body is fashioned now ⁸ in the *mother's* womb, and thou givest *it* members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her. But that which ⁹ keepeth and is kept shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up *the things* that grew in it. For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, *out of* the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts. that the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy. Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousness, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy judgment. And ¹³ thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work. If there-¹⁴ fore ²thou shalt destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easy *thing* to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved. Now therefore, Lord, I will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best: but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry; and for thine inheritance, ¹⁶ for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled; therefore will I begin to pray before ¹⁷ thee for myself and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land. But I have heard ^hthe swiftness of the ¹⁸ judge which is to come. Therefore hear ¹⁹ my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee.

^h James 5. 9.
So ver. 61.
Rev. 22. 12.

This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, ⁱbefore he was taken up: and I said,

ⁱ ch. 14. 36—
48?

O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingness, which beholdest from above *things* in the heaven and in the air; whose throne *is* inestimable; whose ²¹ glory may not be comprehended; ^jbefore whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling, (^kwhose service is conversant in wind and fire,) whose word *is* true, and sayings constant; whose com-

^j Comp.
Isai. 6. 2.

^k Ps. 104. 4.
Heb. 1. 7.

mandment *is* strong, and ordinance fearful; ¹whose look drieth up the depths, and indignation ^mmaketh the mountains to melt away; which the truth witnesseth: O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy creature. For while I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer. O look not upon the sins of thy people; but *on them* which serve thee in truth. Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but *the desire of those* that keep thy testimonies in afflictions. Think not *upon those* that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember *them*, which according to thy will have known ⁿthy fear. Let it not be thy will to destroy *them* which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law. Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse than beasts; but love them that alway put their trust in thy righteousness and glory. For we and our fathers ¹do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners ^othou shalt be called merciful. For if thou ¹hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called ^pmerciful, to us namely, that have no works of righteousness. For the just, which have many *good* works laid up *with thee*, ^qshall out of their own deeds receive reward. For what is man, that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or *what is* a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it? For in truth ^rthere is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the faithful *there is none* which hath not done amiss. For ^oin this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the ¹confidence of good works. Then answered he me, and said, Some *things* hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be. For indeed I will not think on ^sthe disposition of them which have sinned ^tbefore death, ^ubefore judgment, before destruction: but ^xI will rejoice over ^sthe disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also *their* ^ypilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward that they shall have. Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to pass. For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground,

¹ So 2 Sam. 22. 16.
Ps. 18. 15.
^m See Ps. 104. 32.

ⁿ See Prov. 1. 7.

¶ [Or.] *are sick.*
^o So ver. 36.
See Ps. 25. 11.
¶ [Or.] *be willing.*
Lat. not as ver. 29.
^p Comp. Tit. 3. 5.

^q ch. 9. 7.
See Rom. 2. 6, 10.

^r 2 Chr. 6. 36.
See 1 Kings 8. 46.

¹ Or, *substance.*
Heb. 11. 1 (Lat.).

^s Gen. 6. 5 marg.
So ver. 39.
^t Comp. ch. 9. 12.
^u See Dan. 12. 2.
^x So Gen. 4. 4.
^y See Gen. 47. 9.

and planteth many trees, and yet *the thing* that is sown *good* in his season cometh not up. neither doth all that is planted take root: even so *is it of them* that are sown in the world; ² they shall not all be saved. I answered then and said, ^a If I have found grace, let me speak. Like as the husbandman's seed ^b *perisheth*, if it come not up, and ^c receive not thy rain in due season; or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it: even so perisheth man also, which ^d is formed with thy hands, and ^e is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, ^f for whose sake thou hast made all *things*, and ^g likened *him* unto the husbandman's seed. Be not wroth with us, but ^h spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art merciful unto thy creature. Then answered he me, ⁱ and said, *Things* present *are* for the present, and *things* to come for such as be to come. For thou comest far short ^j that thou shouldst be able to love my creature more than I: but I have oftentimes drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous. In this also thou art marvellous before the most High: in that thou hast humbled thyself, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thyself *worthy* to be much glorified among the righteous. For many great miseries shall be done to them that ^k in the latter *time* shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great ^l pride. But understand thou for thyself, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee. For unto you is ^m paradise opened, ⁿ the tree of life is planted, ^o the time to come is prepared, plenteousness is made ready, ^p a city is builded, and ^q rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodness and wisdom. The root of evil ^r is sealed up from you, weakness and the ^s moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ^t hell to be forgotten: ^u sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality. And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish. For ^v when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways. Moreover they have trodden down his righteous, and ^w said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die. For as ^x the *things* aforesaid

shall receive you, so ^y thirst and pain are prepared for them: for ^z it was not his will that men should come to nought: but they which be created have ^{aa} defiled the name of him that made them, and were ^{ab} unthankful unto him which prepared life for them. And therefore ^{ac} ^y is my judgment now at hand. These *things* have I not shewed unto all *men*, but unto thee, and a few ^{ad} like thee. Then answered I and said, Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the ^{ae} wonders, which thou wilt begin to do ^{af} in the last *times*: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me. He answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in itself: and when thou seest part of the ^{ag} signs past, which I have told *thee* before, ^{ah} then shalt thou understand, that it is the very *same* time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made. Therefore when there shall be seen ^{ai} earthquakes and ^{aj} uproars of the people in the world: then shalt thou ^{ak} well understand, that the most High spake of those *things* from the days that were before thee, *even* from the beginning. For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest: ^{al} *even* so the times also of the Highest have plain beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and endings in effects and ^{am} signs. And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape ^{an} by his works, and ^{ao} by faith, whereby ye have believed, shall be preserved from the said perils, and ^{ap} shall see my salvation in my land, and within my borders: for ^{aq} I have sanctified *them* for me from the beginning. Then ^{ar} shall they be in pitiful case, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitefully shall dwell in torments. For such as ^{as} in their life have received benefits, and have not known me; and ^{at} they that have lothed my law, ^{au} while they had yet liberty, and, when as yet ^{av} place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised *it*; the same must know ^{aw} *it* after death by pain. And therefore be thou not curious how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but inquire ^{ax} how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world *is*, and ^{ay} for whom the world *is created*. Then answered I and said, I have

^u Comp. Luke 16. 23.
^z So Ezek. 18. 24.
^{aa} Wisd. 1. 13.
^{ab} Ezek. 20. 39.
^{ac} 39. 7.
^{ad} 2 Tim. 3. 2.
^{ae} So Rom. 1. 21.
^{af} 7 So ver. 18. 21.
^{ag} 7 So ver. 18. 21.
^{ah} 7 So ver. 18. 21.
^{ai} ch. 4. 52.
^{aj} & 5. 1, 13.
^{ak} & 9. 1, 6.
^{al} & 13. 32 in the Lat.

IX.

^{ag} See ch. 8. 63.
^{ai} Matt. 24. 7.
^{aj} So ch. 6. 14 marg.
^{ak} Comp. Matt. 24. 6.

^{an} ch. 8. 33.
^{ao} & 13. 23.
^{ap} See Matt. 16. 27.
^{aq} ch. 13. 23.
^{ar} Comp. Rom. 3. 28.
^{as} See ch. 6. 25.
^{at} ch. 2. 41.
^{au} Comp. Ephes. 1. 4.
^{av} Or, *they shall marvel*.
^{aw} Luke 16. 25.

^{ax} So ch. 8. 56.
^{ay} Heb. 12. 17.

^{az} Comp. ch. 8. 38.

^{ba} Comp. 1 Pet. 4. 18.
^{bb} See ch. 6. 55.

° See ch. 8. 1.

said before, and now do speak, and will speak *it also* hereafter, that ° there be *many* moe of *them* which perish, than of *them* which shall be saved, like ¹⁶ as a wave is greater than a drop. And ¹⁷ he answered me, saying, Like as the field *is*, so *is* also the seed; as the flowers *be*, such *are* the colours also; such as the workman *is*, such also *is* the work; and as the husbandman *is himself*, so *is his* husbandry *also*. ¶ for it was the time of the world. And now ¹⁸ when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me. For then every one *obeyed*: ¶ but ¹⁹ now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made are corrupted by a perpetual seed, and by a law *which* is unsearchable rid themselves. So I considered the world, and ²⁰ behold, there was peril because of the devices that were come into it. And ²¹ I saw, and ^s spared it greatly, and ^t have kept me a ^u grape of the cluster, and ^v a plant of a great people. Let ° the ²² multitude perish then, which was born in vain; and let my ^u grape be kept, and my plant; for with great labour have I made *it* perfect. Nevertheless, ²³ if thou wilt cease ^y yet seven days moe, (but thou shalt not fast in them, *but* ²⁴ go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and ^w eat only the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but ^x eat flowers only:) and pray unto the Highest continually, ²⁵ then will I come and talk with thee.

So I went my way into the field ²⁶ which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me; and there I sat amongst the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me. After seven days I sat upon ²⁷ the grass, and my heart was vexed *within me*, ^y like as before: and I ²⁸ opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most High, and said,

O Lord, thou that shewest thyself ²⁹ unto us, ^a thou wast shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, *in a place* where no man ^{treadeth}, in a barren *place*, when they came out of Egypt. And thou spakest, saying, Hear me, ³⁰ O Israel; and mark my words, *thou* seed of Jacob. For behold, I sow my ³¹ law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever. But our fathers, which re- ³²

ceived the law, kept *it* not, and observed not thy ordinances: and ^b though the fruit of *thy* law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine; yet ³³ *they* that received *it* perished, because they kept not *the thing* that was sown in them. And lo, it is a custom, when ³⁴ the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was ³⁵ sown or cast into, that *thing* also which was sown, or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so. ³⁶ For we ^c that have received the law perish by sin, and our heart *also* which ³⁷ received it. Notwithstanding ^b the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

And when I spake these *things* in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw ^d a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and ^e her clothes *were* rent, and *she had* ^f ashes upon her head. ³⁸ ¶ Then let I my thoughts go that I was ³⁹ in, and turned me unto her, and said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why ⁴⁰ art thou *so* grieved in *thy* mind? And she said unto me, ^h Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I ⁱ am sore vexed in my ⁴¹ mind, and brought very low. And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell ⁴² me. She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years, ⁴³ and those thirty years I did nothing else day and night, and every hour, but ⁴⁴ ^j make my prayer to the Highest. After thirty years God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I was very glad of him, *so was* my husband also, and all my neighbours: and we gave great honour unto ⁴⁵ the Almighty. And I nourished him with ⁴⁶ great travail. So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, ^k I made a feast. And it ⁴⁷ *so* came to pass, *that* when my son was entered into his weddingchamber, ² he fell down, and died. Then we all overthrew the lights, and ^a all my ^l neighbours rose up to comfort me: so I took my rest unto the second day at night. ³ And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I

¶ [Or,] And now, because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

¶ [Or,] but when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never failing harvest, and a law is unsearchable.

¶ Luke 12. 17—19.

¶ See ver. 36.

¶ Rom. 11. 33.

¶ Mal. 3. 17.

¶ Comp.

2 Kings 19. 4.

Isai. 1. 9.

¶ Or, grain.

¶ Or, grain.

¶ See ch. 6. 35.

¶ ch. 12. 51.

¶ ch. 12. 17.

See Deut. 4. 12 marg.

¶ ch. 6. 37.

¶ ch. 14. 41.

See Matt. 5. 2.

¶ Exod. 19. 9.

¶ 24. 10.

Deut. 4. 12.

¶ Or, cometh.

° So ver. 37.

° So ver. 19.

33. Comp.

Rom. 7. 10.

° ch. 10. 41.

° See Gen.

44. 13.

¶ Judith 4. 11.

¶ 9. 1.

So Esth. 4. 1.

See Josh.

7. 6.

° So ch. 10. 5.

° ch. 2. 44

and marg.

¶ 1 Sam. 1.

10 marg.

¶ So 1 Sam.

1. 11.

¶ Tobit 8. 19.

See Matt.

22. 2.

X.

° Comp.

Job 2. 11.

¶ Or, coun-

trymen.

[Lat.] citi-

zens.

ch. 9. 45.

might be quiet; then rose I up by night, and fled, and came *hither* into this field, as thou seest. And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die.

^b So ch. 9. 39.
^{||} Or,
speeches.

^b Then left I the ^{||} meditations where- in I was, and spake to her in anger, saying, *Thou* foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us? How that Sion our mother is full of all heaviness, and ^c much humbled, mourning very sore? And now, seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heaviness, art thou grieved for one son? For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her. For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ^{||} rooted out. Who then should make more mourning than she, that hath lost so great a multitude; and not thou, which art sorry but for one? But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows; ^{||} but the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it according to the course of the earth is gone, as it came: then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour; *even* so the earth also hath given her fruit, *namely*, man, ever sithence the beginning unto him that made her. Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee. For ^d if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be commended amongst women. Go thy way then into the city to thine husband. And she said unto me, *That* will I not do: ^e I will not go into the city, but here will I die. So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

Do not so, but be counselled by me: so for how many *are* the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem. For thou seest that ^f our sanctuary is laid waste, ^f our altar broken down, ^g our temple destroyed; our psaltery is laid on the ground, *our* song

^f Lam. 2. 7.

^g See 2 Chr. 35. 19.

is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, ^h the light of our candlestick is put out, ⁱ the ark of our covenant is spoiled, ^k our holy *things* are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, ^l our virgins are defiled, and ^l our wives ravished; our righteous *men* carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong *men* are become weak; and, which *is* the greatest of all, ^m the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour; for ⁿ she is delivered into ^o the hands of them that hate us. And therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest and ease from thy labour.

And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, *behold*, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be. And behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearful: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman. And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was ^p a city builded, and a large place shewed itself from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Where is ^q Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall ^{||} into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me. And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken *from me*: and he took me by the right hand, and ^s comforted me, and ^s set me upon my feet, and said unto me, What aileth thee? and why art thou *so* disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart? And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I ^t did according to thy words, and I ^u went into the field, and lo, I have seen, and *yet* see, that I am not able to express. And he said unto me, Stand *up* manfully, and I will advise thee. Then said I, Speak *on*, my lord, in me; *only* forsake me not, lest

^h Comp.
¹ Macc. 1. 21.
ⁱ Comp.
ch. 14. 21.
² Macc. 2. 5.
^k So Ezek.
7. 21.

^l Lam. 5. 11.

^m Comp.
Cant. 4. 12.

ⁿ Ps. 44. 10.
& 106. 41.
^o Luke 1. 71.

^p ver. 42.
Comp.
Rev. 21. 10,
14.

^q See ch. 4. 1.

^{||} Or, *into the multitude in a trance.*
^r ver. 37.

^s ch. 5. 15.

^t ch. 5. 20.
& 6. 35.
^u ch. 9. 24.

I die frustrate *of my hope*. For I have³⁵ seen that I knew not, and hear that I do not know. Or is my sense deceived,³⁶ or my soul in a dream? Now therefore³⁷ I beseech thee that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ¹vision. He answered³⁸ me then, and said,

Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee. He hath seen that³⁹ thy ¹way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. This⁴⁰ therefore *is* the meaning of the vision

which thou lately sawest: ^vthou sawest⁴¹ a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her: but now seest thou the⁴² likeness of the woman no more, but

^wthere appeared unto thee a city build-⁴³ed. And whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the ¹solution: this woman, whom thou sawest, is Sion:⁴⁴ and whereas she said unto thee, (even she whom thou seest as a city build-⁴⁵ed,) whereas, *I say*, she said unto thee,

^xthat she hath been thirty years bar-⁴⁶ren: those are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made in her. But after thirty years Solomon builded the city, and ^voffered offerings: and then bare the barren a son. And whereas⁴⁷ she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem. But whereas she said unto⁴⁸ thee, That my son coming into his marriage chamber ^zhappened to have a fall, and died: this was the destruc-⁴⁹tion that came to Jerusalem. And be-⁵⁰hold, ^vthou sawest her likeness, and because she mourned for her son, thou beganst to comfort her: and of these *things* which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee. For now the⁵¹ most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and sufferest from *thy* whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty: and there-⁵²fore ^aI bade thee remain in the field where no house was builded: for I⁵³ knew that the Highest ^bwould shew this unto thee. Therefore ^aI command-⁵⁴ed thee to go into the field, where no foundation of *any* building was. For⁵⁵ in the place wherein the Highest ^bbeginneth to shew his city, there can no man's building be able to stand. And⁵⁶ therefore fear not, let not thy heart

be affrighted, but go *thy way* in, and^c see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able^c to see: and then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.⁵⁷ For thou art blessed above many *other*, and ¹art called with the Highest; and⁵⁸ ^{so} *are but few*. But to morrow at night⁵⁹ thou shalt remain here; and *so* shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ¹high *things*, which the most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth ^din the last days. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

Then saw I a dream, and behold, there came up ^afrom the sea ^{aa}an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and² three heads. And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of the air blew on her,³ and were gathered together. And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew *other* ^bcontrary feathers: and they⁴ became little feathers and small. But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater than the other, yet⁵ rested ¹it with the residue. Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and⁶ over them that dwelt therein. And I saw that all *things* under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no, not one creature upon⁷ earth. And I beheld, and lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and spake to her⁸ feathers, saying, Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and⁹ watch by course: but let the heads be¹⁰ preserved for the last. And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.¹¹ And I numbered her ^bcontrary feathers, and behold, there were ¹eight of them.¹² And I looked, and behold, ^con the right side there arose one feather, and¹³ reigned over all the earth; and so it was, *that* when it reigned, the end of it came, and ^dthe place thereof appeared no more: so the *next* following stood up,¹⁴ and reigned, and had a great time; and it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came *also*, like as the first, so¹⁵ that it appeared no more. Then came¹⁶ there a voice unto it, and said, Hear thou that hast borne rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before¹⁷ thou beginnest to appear no more, There shall none after thee attain unto thy

¹ Or, *trance*. ver. 28 (Lat. not as ver. 40, 59). ch. 12. 3 (comp. ch. 13. 30 Lat.).

¹ Or, *pur- pose*.

^v ver. 49. ch. 9. 38.

^w ver. 27.

¹ Or, *inter- pretation* Lat. not as ch. 12. 8, 10, 17, &c.).

^x ch. 9. 43.

^y 1 Kings 8. 62—64.

^z ver. 1.

^a ch. 9. 24.

^b Lat. as ver. 54.

^c Comp. Ps. 48. 12, 13.

¹ Or, *art called to be with, &c.*

¹ Or, *last things*. ^d See ch. 8. 50.

XI.

^a Dan. 7. 3. Rev. 13. 1. ^{aa} Comp. Deut. 28. 49. Ezek. 17. 3, 7. Dan. 7. 4.

^b ver. 11. Comp. ver. 22, 23.

¹ Lat. *she*.

^c ver. 20.

^d See Ps. 103. 16.

time, neither unto the half thereof. Then ¹⁸ arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also. So ¹⁹ went it with all the residue one after another, as that *every one* reigned, and then appeared no more. Then I ^{be-20} held, and lo, in process of time the feathers that followed stood up ^cupon the right side, that they might rule also; and *some* of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more: for some ²¹ of them were set up, but ruled not. After ²² this I looked, and behold, ^ethe twelve feathers appeared no more, nor *the* ^ftwo ^blittle feathers: and there was no more ²³ upon the eagle's body, but three ^gheads that rested, and ^fsix ^blittle wings. Then ²⁴ saw I also that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for ⁱthe four continued ^hin their place. And I beheld, and lo, ^hthe *fea-25* *thers that were* under the wing thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule. And I beheld, and lo, there was ²⁶ ⁱone set up, but shortly it appeared no more. And ⁱthe second was sooner ²⁷ away than the first. And I beheld, and ²⁸ lo, ⁱthe two that remained thought also in themselves to reign: and when they ²⁹ so thought, behold, there awaked one of ^gthe heads that were at rest, *namely, it* that was in the midst; for that was greater than the two *other* heads. And ³⁰ *then* I saw that the two *other* heads were joined with it. And behold, the head ³¹ was turned ^jwith them that were with it, and did eat up ⁱthe two ^hfeathers under the wing that would have reigned. But ³² this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over *all* those that dwelt upon the earth, ^kwith much oppression; and it had the governance of the world more than all the wings that had been. And after this I beheld, and ³³ lo, the head *that was* in the midst suddenly appeared no more, ⁱlike as the wings. But there remained the two ³⁴ heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein. And I beheld, and lo, ³⁵ the head upon the right side devoured it that *was* upon the left *side*.

Then I heard a voice, which said ³⁶ unto me, Look before thee, and consider *the thing* that thou seest. And I ³⁷ beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring ^mlion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a man's voice unto the eagle,

and said, Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto ³⁸ thee, Art not thou *it* that remainest of ³⁹ ⁿthe four beasts, whom I made to reign ⁿin my world, that the end of their times ⁿmight come through them? And ^othe ^ofourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulness, and over ^pthe whole compass of the earth ^kwith much wicked oppression; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit. For the earth hast thou not judged ⁴¹ with truth. For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of ⁴³ such as did thee no harm. Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the ⁴⁴ Mighty. The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled. And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor ^qthy horrible wings, nor ^rthy wicked feathers, nor ^qthy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful ^sclaws, nor all thy ⁴⁶ vain body: that all the earth ^tmay be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and *that* she may hope for the judgment and mercy of him that made her.

And it came to pass, whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw, and behold, ^athe head that remained, and ^bthe four wings appeared no more, and ^cthe two went unto it, and set themselves up to reign, and ^ctheir kingdom ³ was small, and full of uproar. And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and ^{cc}trance of *my* mind, and from great ⁴ fear, and said unto my spirit, Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the ways of the Highest. ⁵ Lo, yet am I weary in *my* mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear where- ⁶ with I was affrighted this night. Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end. ⁷ And I said, ^dLord that bearest rule, ^eif I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee before many ^{others}, and if my prayer indeed be come ⁸ up before thy face; comfort me *then*,

^e ver. 1.^f Comp. ver. 11, 23.^g ver. 4, 29.^h ver. 3, 31.ⁱ Comp. ver. 24, 26, 27, 31.^j ver. 30.^k ch. 12. 24. So ver. 40.^l ver. 22.^m ch. 12. 31. See Rev. 5. 5.ⁿ Dan. 7. 3.^o Dan. 7. 7, 19, 23. Comp. Dan. 2. 40.^p So ch. 6. 1 marg.^q ver. 1.^r ver. 3.^s ver. 7 (Lat.).^t So Isai. 28. 12.

XII.

^a ch. 11. 35.^b ch. 11. 25^c ch. 11. 24.^{cc} Lat. as ch. 13. 30. See ch. 10. 37.^d See ch. 5.^e See ch. 4.⁴⁴

and shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul. ^fFor ^gthou hast judged ^hme worthy to shew me ⁱthe last times. And he said unto me,

This is the interpretation of the vision: ⁱThe eagle, whom thou sawest ^jcome up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen ^kin the vision of thy brother Daniel. But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare ^lit unto thee. Behold, the days ^mwill come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it. In the same ⁿshall ^otwelve kings reign, one after another: whereof ^pthe second shall begin to reign, and shall have more time than ^qany of the twelve. And this do the twelve wings signify, which thou sawest. As for the voice which thou heardest ^rspeak, and ^sthat thou sawest ^tnot to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation: That after the time of ^uthat kingdom there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning. And whereas thou sawest ^vthe eight ^wsmall under feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation: ^xThat in him there shall arise eight kings, ^ywhose times shall be ^zbut small, and ^atheir years swift. And ^btwo of them shall perish, the middle time approaching: ^cfour shall be kept until their end begin to approach: but ^dtwo shall be kept unto the end. And whereas thou ^esawest ^fthree heads resting, this is the interpretation: ^gIn his last ^hdays shall ⁱthe most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many ^jthings therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth, and ^kof those that dwell therein, ^lwith much oppression, above all ^mthose that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle. For ⁿthese are they that shall accomplish his wickedness, and that shall finish his last ^oend. And whereas thou sawest that ^pthe great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain. For ^qthe two that remain shall be slain with the sword. For ^rthe sword of the one shall devour the other: but at the last

^f ch. 10. 59.
^g ch. 13. 14
(Lat.).
^h See ch. 8.
50.

ⁱ ch. 11. 1.

^j Dan. 7. 7.

^k ch. 11. 12.

^l ch. 11. 17.

^m ch. 9. 24.
See Deut. 4.
12.
ⁿ ch. 11. 10.

^o ch. 11. 3.
11.

^p ch. 11. 22.

^q ch. 11. 25
—28.
^r ch. 11. 24.
ver. 2, 29, 30.

^s ch. 11. 1, 4.
^t See ch. 8.
50.

^u ch. 11. 32.

^v ch. 11. 33.

^w ch. 11. 35.

^x shall he fall through the sword him-^yself. And whereas thou sawest ^ztwo ^afeathers under the wings passing over ^bthe head that is on the right side; it signifieth that these are they, whom the Highest ^chath kept unto their end: this is ^dthe small kingdom and full of trou-^eble, as thou sawest. And ^fthe lion, ^gwhom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness with all the words which ^hthou hast heard; this is the ⁱanointed, which the Highest hath kept for them and ^jfor their wickedness unto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall up-^kbraid them with their cruelty. For he shall set them ^lbefore him alive in judgment, and shall rebuke them, and cor-^mrect them. For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, ⁿthose that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgment, ^owhereof I have spoken unto thee from ^pthe beginning. This ^qis the dream that thou sawest, and these ^rare the inter-^spretations. Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest. ^tTherefore ^uwrite all these ^vthings that thou hast seen in a book, and ^whide ^xthem: and teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keep these secrets. ^yBut wait thou here thyself yet ^zseven days moe, that it may be shewed thee, whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And ^awith that he went his way.

And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into ^bthe city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and ^ccame unto me, and said, What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest ^dus, and sittest ^ehere in this place? For of all the ^fprophets thou only art left ^gus, ^has a cluster of the vintage, and ⁱas a candle in a dark place, and as ^ja haven or ship preserved from the tem-^kpest. Are not the evils which are come ^lto us sufficient? If thou shalt forsake ^mus, ⁿhow much better had it been for us, if ^owe also had been burnt in the ^pmidst of Sion? ^qFor we are not better than they that died there. And they ^rwept with a loud voice. Then answer-

^z ver. 2.

^a ch. 11. 37
—46.

[†] [Lat. *wind*,
or, *spirit*].

^b ch. 8. 38.
See Dan. 12.
2.

^c Rev. 1. 19.
^{cc} ch. 14. 26.

^d ch. 9. 23.
See ch. 6. 35.

^e ch. 3. 1.

[†] Or, *people*.

[†] Isai. 24. 13.
^g 2 Pet. 1. 19.
^h Comp.
Ps. 107. 30.

ⁱ Comp.
Ex. 14. 12.
^j Comp.
ch. 3. 2.

^k Comp.
^l Kin. 19. 4.

ed I them, and said, Be of good com-⁴⁶fort, O Israel; and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob: for the Highest hath⁴⁷ you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation. As for me, I have not forsaken you,⁴⁸ neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, *and* that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary. And now go *your way* home⁴⁹ every man, and after these days will I come unto you. So the people went⁵⁰ their way into the city, like as I commanded them: but I remained still in⁵¹ the field seven days, ¹as *the angel* commanded me; and ^mdid eat only in those days of the flowers of the field, *and* had my meat of the herbs.

1 ver. 39.

m ch. 9. 24.

XIII.

a ch. 12. 51.

¶ *a certain man as the wind, Junius. Comp.*

ver. 3. 5. 25.

32.

¶ *clouds.*

b So ch. 6. 3.

Jude 14.

And it came to pass ^aafter seven days, I dreamed a dream by night: and lo, there arose ¹a wind from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof. And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed³ strong with the ^bthousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all *the things* trembled that were seen under him. And whensoever the⁴ voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire. And after this I beheld, and lo,⁵ there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea. But I⁶ beheld, and lo, he had graved himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it. But I would have seen the region⁷ or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not. And after this I⁸ beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him were sore afraid, *and* yet durst fight. And⁹ lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war: but only I saw that¹⁰ he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests. And they were all mixt to-¹¹gether; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a

sudden of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoke: when I saw¹² *this* I was afraid. Afterward saw I the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peace-¹³able multitude. And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, ^{bb}some of them were bound, *and* other some brought¹⁴ ¹of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked,¹⁵ and said, Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and ^chast counted me worthy that thou¹⁶ shoulddest receive my prayer: shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream. For as I conceive in mine understand-¹⁷ing, woe *unto them* that shall be left in those days! and much more woe *unto them* that are not left behind!

bb ver. 40.

¶ Junius, of the things that were offered.

c ch. 12. 9 (Lat.).

¹⁷For *they* that were not left were in hea-¹⁸viness. Now understand I *the things* that are laid up ^din the latter days, which shall happen unto them, and ^eto those that are left behind. Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessities, like as these dreams²⁰ declare. Yet is it easier ^ffor him that is in danger ^eto come into ¹these *things*, than to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see *the things* that happen ^din the last days. And he answered unto me, and said,

d See ch. 8.

50.

e Comp.

ver. 16.

f ver. 23.

¶ Or, *this day.*

²¹The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee²² *the thing* that thou hast required. Whereas thou hast spoken of ^ethem that are left behind, this is the interpretation: ²³He that shall endure the peril in that time ^ghath kept himself: ^fthey that be fallen into danger are such as have²⁴ ^hworks, and ^hfaith towards the Almighty. Know *this* therefore, that ^ethey which *be* left behind are more blessed²⁵ than ^ethey that be dead. This *is* the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest ¹a man coming up from

g 1 John 5.

18.

h See ch. 9. 7.

1 ver. 2 marg.

j ch. 4. 7.

ver. 51.

See 1 Prov. 23.

34 marg.

k Comp.

l Pet. 2. 24.

1 ver. 10.

m ver. 9.

n ver. 11.

o ver. 5, 8.

²⁶^jthe midst of the sea: the same is he whom *God* the Highest hath kept a great season, which ^kby his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall²⁷ order *them* ^ethat are left behind. And whereas thou sawest, that ¹out of his mouth there came as a blast *of wind*,²⁸ and fire, and storm; and that ^mhe held neither sword, nor *any* instrument of war, but that ⁿthe rushing in of him²⁹ destroyed the *whole* multitude ^othat

came to subdue him; this is the interpretation: Behold, the days come, when ²⁹ the most High will begin ^p to deliver them that are upon the earth. And he ³⁰ shall come to ^q the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth. And ³¹ one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, ^r one people against another, and ^s one realm against another. And *the time* shall be when these *things* shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen ^s which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, ⁱ whom thou sawest as a man ascending. And when all the people ³³ hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battle they have one against another. And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as *thou sawest them*, willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting. But he shall stand upon the top ³⁵ of the ^t mount Sion. And Sion shall ³⁶ come, and shall be shewed to all *men*, being prepared and builded, ^u like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands. And this my Son shall rebuke ³⁷ the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen ^u into the ^u tempest; and *shall lay before* ³⁸ *them* their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, ^v which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law ^u which is like unto fire. And whereas thou sawest ³⁹ that he gathered ^x another peaceable multitude unto him; those are the ten ⁴⁰ tribes, ^y which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom ^z Salmanasar the king of Assyria led *away* captive, and he carried them over the waters, and *so* came they into another land. But they took this counsel ⁴¹ amongst themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt, that *they* might there ⁴² keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land. And they entered into ^a Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river. For the most ⁴⁴ High then shewed signs for them, and ^b held still the flood, till they were passed over. For through that country ⁴⁵ there was a great way to go, *namely*, of a year and a half: and the same

region is called [¶] Arsareth. Then dwelt [¶] Or, [¶] *Ararath*, [¶] *See ch. 8.* [¶] *50.* [¶] *Comp. Isai. 11. 15, 16.* they there ^c until the latter time: and now when they shall begin to come, ⁴⁷ ^d the Highest shall ^b stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace. But *those* that be left behind of thy people are they that ⁴⁹ are found within my borders. Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain. ⁵⁰ And then shall he shew them great wonders.

⁵¹ Then said I, ^e O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I ^f seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea? And he said unto me, ^g Like as thou canst neither seek out nor know *the things* that are in the deep of the sea: *even* so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that ⁵³ be with him, but in ^h the daytime. This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art ⁵⁴ here lightened. For thou hast forsaken thine own *way*, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought *it*. ⁵⁵ Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and ⁱ hast called understanding thy motto. And therefore have I shewed ⁵⁶ thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three days I will speak other *things* unto thee, and declare unto thee ⁵⁷ mighty and wondrous *things*. Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the most High because of *his* wonders, which he ⁵⁸ did in time; and because he governeth the same, and such *things* as fall in *their* seasons: and there I sat three days.

And it came to pass ^a upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, ^a *ch. 13. 56,* ^{58.} there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras. ² And I said, Here *am* I, Lord. And I ³ stood up upon my feet. Then said he unto me, ^b In the bush I did manifestly reveal myself unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in ⁴ Egypt: and I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, ^c where I held him by me a long season, and told him many wondrous *things*, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end; ⁶ and commanded him, saying, These words shalt thou declare, and these ⁷ shalt thou hide. And now I say unto

^a Comp. Rev. 9. 14. & 16. 12.

^b ver. 47 (Lat.). Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16.

^c Ex. 24. 18. Comp. ver. 23.

^b Ex. 3. 2—8.

ⁱ So Eccles. 15. 2. Comp. Prov. 7. 4.

^g Comp. Ps. 36. 6.

^h Comp. ch. 6. 31.

^f ver. 25.

^e See ch. 5. 23.

thee, *That* thou lay up in thy heart the 8 signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard: for thou shalt be taken away from all, 9 and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my ¹¹Son, and with such as be ^dlike thee, until the times be ended. For ^ethe world hath lost his youth, and ¹⁰the times begin to wax old. For the ¹¹world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten *parts* of it are gone *already*, and half of a tenth part: and there ¹²remaineth *that which is* after the half of the tenth part. Now therefore ^fset ¹³thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption, let go from thee mortal thoughts, ^gcast ¹⁴away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature, and set aside the thoughts *that are* most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times. For ^hyet greater evils than those which ¹⁶thou hast seen happen shall be done *hereafter*. For *look* how much the world ¹⁷shall be weaker through age, so much *the more* shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein. For ⁱthe truth is ¹⁸fled far away, and ^kleasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seen.

Then answered I before thee, and ¹⁹said, Behold, Lord, I will go, ^{1a}as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present: but *they* that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish *them*? thus the world is set in darkness, and *they* that dwell therein are without light. For ^mthy law is ²¹burnt, therefore no man knoweth *the things* that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin. But ⁿif I have found grace before thee, ^osend the Holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find *thy* path, and *that they* which will live ^pin the latter *days* may live. And he answered me, ²³saying, Go *thy way*, gather the people together, and say unto them, ^qthat they seek thee not ^rfor forty days. But ²⁴look thou prepare thee many ¹box trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ²Ecanus, and Asiel, these five which are ^sready to write swiftly; and come hither, and I ^tshall light a candle of understanding in thine heart, which

shall not be put out, till *the things* be performed which thou shalt begin to ²⁶write. And when thou hast done, some *things* shalt thou publish, and ^usome *things* shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this hour shalt thou ²⁷begin to write. Then went I forth, as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

²⁸^w Hear these words, O Israel. ^x Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered: and ^yreceived the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also ³¹have transgressed after them. Then was the land, even the land of Sion, parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye *yourselves*, have done unrighteousness, and have not kept the ways which the Highest commanded ³²you. And forasmuch as he is ^za righteous judge, he took from you in time ³³*the thing* that he had given *you*. And now are you ^ahere, and your brethren ³⁴among you. Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy. For ^bafter death shall the judgment come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works ³⁶of the ungodly shall be declared. ^cLet no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these forty days. ³⁷So I took ^dthe five men, ^eas he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there. And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying Esdras, ^fopen thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink. Then opened I my mouth, and behold, *he* reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it ⁴⁰*was* like fire. And I took *it*, and drank: and when I had drunk *of it*, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my ⁴¹spirit strengthened *my* memory: and ⁴²*my* mouth was opened, and shut no more. The Highest gave understanding unto ^ethe five men, and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: *and they sat forty days, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.* ⁴³As for me, I spake in the day, and ⁴⁴held not my tongue by night. ^cIn forty days *they* wrote ¹two hundred

^u ch. 12. 37, 38.
^{ver.} 45, 46.

^w So Deut. 5. 1. & 6. 4. & 9. 1. & 20. 3.
^x Gen. 47. 4.
^y Acts 7. 53.

^z Ps. 7. 11 marg.
² Macc. 12. 6, 41.
² Tim. 4. 8.
^a ch. 3. 1.

^b Heb. 9. 27.
See Dan. 12. 2.

^c ver. 23.
Comp.
^{ver.} 44, 45.

^d Comp.
Ex. 24. 1.
^e ver. 24.

^f Comp.
Ezek. 3. 1, 2.

^g ch. 9. 28.
See Matt. 5. 2.

¹ Or, nine hundred and four.

and four books. And it came to pass, ⁴⁵when ^athe forty days were fulfilled, ^hthat the Highest spake, saying, ^hThe first that thou hast written publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read *it*: but ^hkeep the seventy ⁴⁶last, that thou mayest deliver them *only* to such as be wise among the people: for in them is the spring of under-⁴⁷standing, ⁱthe fountains of wisdom, and ^hthe stream of knowledge. And I did so. ⁴⁸

^h See ver. 26.

¹ So Ecclus.

^{1, 5.}
^h Or, *the light of knowledge.*
^h So Wisd. 7.
^{10, 26.}
Comp.
ver. 25.

XV.

^a See Num.
23. 5.

^b 2 John 12.
So Tobit 7.
14 (Lat.).
^c See Rev.
22. 6.

^d Comp.
John 3. 36.

^e Rev. 6. 10.
& 19. 2.
So ver. 22.

^f Ps. 44. 22.
^g 2 Kin. 25.
26.

^h So Wisd.
16. 16.
See Deut.
4. 34.

ⁱ Comp.
Isai. 19. 1,
&c.
Ezek. 32. 2,
&c.

^j ver. 40
(Lat.).
Comp.
ver. 35.
^k Rev. 8. 13.
& 12. 12.
^l So Isai. 19.
2.

Behold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy, which ^aI will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord: and cause them to be written in ^bpaper: ²for ^cthey are faithful and true. Fear not ³the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak *against thee*. For ^dall the unfaithful shall die in their unfaithfulness. Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world: the sword, famine, death, and destruction. For wickedness ⁶hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtful works are fulfilled. Therefore saith the Lord, I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedness, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer *them* in those *things*, in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold, ^ethe innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and ^ethe souls of the just complain continually. *And therefore*, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them. and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them. Behold, my people ¹⁰is led ^fas a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now ^gto dwell in the land of Egypt: but I will bring them ¹¹with a mighty hand and a stretched out arm, and smite *Egypt* with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof. ⁱEgypt shall mourn, and the foundation of *it* shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it. They that till the ground ¹³shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail through the blasting and hail, and with ^ja fearful constellation. ^kWoe to the world and *them* that dwell therein! For ¹⁵the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and ^lone people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands. For there shall be sedition ¹⁶among men, and invading one another; they shall not regard their kings nor

princes, *and* the course of their actions ¹⁷shall stand in their power. A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be ¹⁸able. For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

¹⁹A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods, ^mbecause of the lack of bread, and *for* ^mver. 13.

²⁰great tribulation. Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising *of the sun*, from the south. from the east, and ⁿLibanus; to turn themselves one against another, and repay *the things* that they have done to ²¹them. Like as they do yet this day unto ^{na}my chosen, so will I do *also*, and ^orecompense in their bosom. Thus saith ²²the Lord God; My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and *my* sword shall not cease over ^pthem that shed innocent ²³blood upon earth. The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners, like the straw that is kindled.

²⁴Woe to them that sin, and keep not my ²⁵commandments! saith the Lord. I will not spare them: go your way, *ye* children, from the power, defile not my ²⁶sanctuary. For the Lord knoweth all them that sin against him, *and* therefore delivereth he them unto death and ²⁷struction. For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and *ye* shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because *ye* have sinned against him.

²⁸Behold a horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east: where the nations of ^qthe dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind upon earth, that all *they* which hear them may fear and tremble.

³⁰Also the ^rCarmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the ³¹Assyrians. And then shall ^qthe dragons have the upper hand, remembering their nature; and *if* they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to ³²persecute ^rthem, *then* ^rthese shall be troubled, and keep silence through their ³³power, and shall flee. And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy

ⁿ Deut. 11.
24.
Josh. 1. 4.
See Judith
1. 7.

^{na} ver. 53, 56.
^o ver. 55.
See Ps. 79.
12.

^p So ver. 8.

^q Comp.
Isai. 13. 21.

^r Comp.
ver. 30.

¹¹ Or, *against*.

⁵ Matt. 24.
²⁹.
See Rev. 6.
¹³.
¹ ver. 13
(Lat.), 39,
⁴⁰.
¹¹ So Rev. 14.
²⁰.
¹¹ Or, *pastern*,
or, *litter*.

^x ver. 34.

⁵ ver. 13
(Lat.).

¹¹ Or, *destroy*,
ver. 18, 60,
² ver. 45
(Lat.).
^a ver. 40, 41.

^b See Rev.
¹⁹. 3.
^c So Rev. 18.
9.

^d ch. 16, 1.
See 1 Macc.
8, 6.

¹¹ Or, *like unto*
Babylon.

^e Comp.
Rev. 18, 7, 8.

besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife ¹among their kings. Behold clouds from the east and *from* ³⁴ the north unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm. They shall smite one upon ³⁵ another, and ⁵they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth, even their own ¹star; and ^ublood shall be from the sword unto the belly, and ³⁶ dung of men unto the camel's ¹¹hough. And there shall be great fearfulness and trembling upon earth: and *they* that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them. And then shall ³⁸ there come great storms from the south, and *from* the north, and another part from the west. And strong winds shall ³⁹ arise from the east, and shall open it; and ^xthe cloud which he raised up in wrath, and ¹the star stirred to cause fear toward the east and west wind, shall be destroyed. The great and mighty clouds ⁴⁰ shall be lifted up ^xfull of wrath, and ¹the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and eminent place ⁴¹a horrible star, fire, and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers, with the abundance of great waters. And they shall break down the ⁴² cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn. And they shall ⁴³ go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ¹²make her afraid. They shall come to her, ⁴⁴ and besiege her, ^athe star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her: then shall the dust and ^bsmoke go up unto the heaven, and ^call *they that be* about her shall bewail her. And *they* that remain ⁴⁵ under her shall do service unto them that have ²put *her* in fear.

And thou, ^dAsia, *that art* ¹partaker of ⁴⁶ the hope of Babylon, and *art* the glory of her person: woe be unto thee, *thou* ⁴⁷ wretch, because thou hast made *thyself* like unto her; and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredom, that *they* might please and glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredom with thee! Thou hast followed *her* ⁴⁸ that *is* hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God, ^eI will send ⁴⁹ plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

⁵⁰ And the glory of thy power ^fshall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall ⁵¹ arise that is sent over thee. Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and *as one* chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not ⁵² be able to receive thee. ^gWould I with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, ⁵³ saith the Lord, if thou hadst not alway slain ^hmy chosen, exalting the stroke of *thine* hands, and saying over their ⁵⁴ 'dead, ⁱwhen thou wast drunken, ^kSet forth the beauty of thy countenance? The reward of thy whoredom *shall be* ⁵⁵ ¹in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive ⁵⁶ recompence. Like as thou hast done unto ^hmy chosen, saith the Lord, *even* so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief. Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish ⁵⁸ with the sword in the field. *They* that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and ^meat their own flesh, and drink *their own* blood, for *very* hunger of bread, ⁵⁹ and thirst of water. Thou, *as* unhappy, shalt come through the sea, and receive ⁶⁰ plagues again. And in the passage they shall rush on the ⁿidle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and ^qconsume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed. ⁶¹ And thou shalt be cast down by them ^oas stubble, and they shall be unto thee ⁶² *as* fire; and shall consume thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and *thy* fruitful trees shall ⁶³ they burn up with fire. Thy children shall they carry *away* captive, and *look*, ^pwhat thou hast, they shall spoil it, and ^qamar the ^qbeauty of thy face.

^a Woe be unto thee, Babylon, and Asia! woe be unto thee, ^bEgypt, and ²Syria! ^cGird up yourselves with cloths of sack and ^dhair, bewail your children, and be sorry; for your destruction is ³ at hand. A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back? ^ea fire is sent among you, and who may quench ⁵ it? ^fplagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away? ⁶ May any *man* drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may *any one* quench ^gthe fire in stubble, when it ⁷ hath begun to burn? ^h May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong ⁸ archer? ⁱ The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can

¹ Comp.
Job 15, 30.
Ps. 90, 6.

⁵ So ch. 16.
⁴⁸ (Lat.).
Nah. 1, 2.

^h ver. 21, 56.
ch. 16, 73.
¹ Lat. *death*.
¹ So Rev. 17.
6.

¹ Comp.
Jer. 4, 30.
ch. 16, 50.
¹ ver. 21.

^m Comp.
Deut. 28, 53
and references.

ⁿ ch. 16, 62.

^o Isai. 47, 14.
ch. 16, 6.

^p So ch. 5, 1
(Lat.).
¹¹ Or,
blemish.
^q Lat. *as* ver.
60.
Comp.
Isai. 3, 24.

XVI.
^a ch. 15, 46.
^b ch. 15, 11.
^c See 1 Kin.
20, 31.
^d Rev. 6, 12.
See Zech. 13.
⁴ marg.

^e ver. 9, 15.

^f ver. 8.

^g See ch. 15.
61.
^h ver. 16.

drive them away? ^eA fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it? ⁱHe shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? ⁱhe shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid? The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence? ^jThe earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and ^kthe waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof *also*, ^lbefore the Lord, and before the glory of his power: for ^mstrong *is* his right hand that bendeth the bow, ⁱhis arrows that he shooteth *are* ⁿsharp, *and* shall not miss, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world. Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth. ^{eo}The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth. ^hLike as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not *backward*: *even* so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return *again*. Woe is me! woe is me! who will deliver me in those days?

^pThe beginning of sorrows and great mournings; the beginning of famine and great death; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils: what shall I do when these evils shall come? Behold, famine and plague, ^qtribulation and anguish, are sent *as* scourges for amendment. But for all these *things* they shall not turn from their wickedness, nor be alway mindful of the scourges. Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and *even* then shall ^revils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. For many of *them* that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the other, that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy. And ^rthe dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down. There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it. The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them? The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for *all* places shall be desolate of *men*: so that one man shall desire to see another, and to hear his voice. For of a city there shall be

ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and ^u*in* the clefts of the rocks. ^xAs in an orchard of olives upon every tree there are left three or four olives; ^xor, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left *some* clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard: ^y*even* so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword. And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her ways and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travel therethrough. ^zThe virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers. In the wars shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

Hear now these *things*, and understand them, ^a*ye* servants of the Lord. Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake. Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack. ^bAs when a woman with child in the ninth month bringeth forth her son, within two or three hours of her birth *great* pains compass her womb, which *pains*, when the child cometh forth, they slack not a moment: *even* so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side. O my people, hear *my* word: make you ready to the battle, and in *those* evils be even as ^cpilgrims upon the earth. ^dHe that selleth, *let him be* as he that fleeth *away*: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose: he that ^eoccupieth merchandise, as he that hath no profit *by it*: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell *therein*: he that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes: they that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers. And therefore they that labour, labour in vain: for strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow *their* houses, and take their children captives, for ^fin captivity and famine shall they get children. And they that ^eoccupy their merchandise with robbery, the more

ⁱ 2 Sam. 22. 14, 15.

^j 2 Sam. 22. 8.

^k Ps. 77. 16.

^l So Isai. 2. 10, 19, 21.

^m Ps. 89. 13. Comp. Wisd. 5. 21.

ⁿ Ps. 45. 5.

^o Comp. Isai. 30. 33. Ezek. 20. 47. 48.

^p Matt. 24. 8. Mark 13. 8.

^q See Rom. 8. 35.

^r Or, *plagues*. Lat. of ch. 15. 5, 27, 49. 59. ver. 5, 8, 14, 16, 37, 39: not as ch. 15. 12. ver. 19. ^r See 2 Kin. 9. 37.

^s See Job 24. 11.

^t Comp. Amos 5. 3.

^u Isai. 2. 21.

^x Isai. 17. 6. & 24. 13. So Obad. 5.

^y Amos 1. 3, 6, 9, 11.

^z Comp. Ps. 78. 63.

^a See Ps. 113. 1.

^b Jer. 50. 43. See Jer. 6. 24.

^c See Gen. 47. 9.

^d To ver. 44. comp. 1 Cor. 7. 29—31.

^e See Ezek. 27. 9.

^f [Or, *for*]. Comp. Deut. 28. 41.

they deck *their* cities, their houses, *their* possessions, and their own persons: the more ^fwill I be angry with them ⁴⁸ for their sin, saith the Lord. Like as ⁴⁹ a whore ^genvieth a ^hright honest and virtuous woman: so shall righteousness ⁵⁰ ^ghate iniquity, ⁱwhen she decketh herself, and shall accuse her to *her* face, when he cometh that shall defend him that *diligently* searcheth out every sin upon earth.

And therefore be ye not like there-⁵¹ unto, nor to the works thereof. For ⁵² ^jyet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign among you. ^kLet not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God ^lshall burn coals of fire upon his head, ^kwhich saith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned. Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works ⁵⁴ of men, their ²imaginings, their thoughts, and their ^mhearts: which spake *but* the ⁵⁵ word, ⁿLet the earth be made; and it was made: Let the heaven be made; and it was created. In his word were ⁵⁶ the stars made, and ^ohe knoweth the number of them. He searcheth the ⁵⁷ deep, and the treasures thereof; ^phe hath measured the sea, and what it containeth. ^qHe hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word ^rhath he hanged the earth ^supon the waters. ^tHe spreadeth out the heavens like a vault; ^uupon the waters hath he founded it. ^xIn the desert ⁶⁰ hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks to water the earth. ^yHe ⁶¹ made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life, and understanding. Yea, and the spirit of Almighty God, which made all *things*, and searcheth out all hidden *things* in the secrets of the earth, *surely* ⁶³ he knoweth your ²inventions, and what you think in your hearts, *even* them that sin, and would hide their sin. There-⁶⁴

fore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all ⁶⁵ to shame. And ^awhen your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and *your own* sins shall ⁶⁶ be *your* accusers in that day. What will ye do? or how will ye hide your ⁶⁷ sins before God and ^bhis angels? Behold, ^cGod *himself* is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle *no more* with them for ever: so shall God lead you forth, and ^ddeliver *you* from all trouble.

For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take *away* certain of you, and feed *you*, ^hbeing ^eidle, with ⁶⁹ ^fthings offered unto idols. And *they* that consent unto them shall be had in derision and in reproach, and trod-⁷⁰ den under foot. For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear ⁷¹ the Lord. They shall be like mad *men*, sparing none, but still spoiling and de-⁷² stroying those that fear the Lord. For they shall waste and take away *their* goods, and cast them out of ^gtheir ⁷³ *houses*. Then shall they be known, who are ^hmy chosen; and ⁱthey shall be ⁷⁴ tried as the gold in the fire. Hear, O *ye* my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the days of trouble are at hand, but ^dI will deliver you from the same. ⁷⁵ Be ye not afraid, neither doubt; for ⁷⁶ ^kGod is your guide, and *the guide of them* who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God: ^llet not your sins weigh you down, and let not ⁷⁷ your iniquities lift up themselves. Woe *be unto them* that are bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities, ^mlike as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel ⁷⁸ through! It is ⁿleft undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed there-with.

^f So ch. 15.
52 (Lat.).

^g Lat. as ver.

50.

So ver. 48.

^h Ps. 46. 5.

& 139. 14

(English).

ⁱ Comp.

ch. 15. 54.

^j See Heb.

10. 37.

^k See Jer. 2.

35.

^l Comp.

Prov. 25. 22.

^m Luke 16.

15.

See 1 Sam.

16. 7.

ⁿ Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 148. 5.

^o Ps. 147. 4.

^p Isai. 40. 12.

^q Job 26. 10.

^r Comp.

Job 26. 7.

^s See Ps. 24.

2.

^t See Job 9.

8.

^u Gen. 1. 7.

^x See Ps.

107. 35.

^y Gen. 2. 7.

^z Lat. as ver.

54.

^a See 1 Cor.

4. 5.

^b See Mart.

25. 31.

^c See Ps. 75.

7.

^d So 2 Tim.

4. 18.

^h Or, being

unable to

resist.

^e ch. 15. 60.

^f See Acts 15.

29.

^g See John

16. 32 marg.

^h See ch. 15.

52.

ⁱ Comp.

1 Pet. 1. 7.

^k So Ps. 48.

14.

^l So Ps. 38.

4.

^m Comp.

Prov. 22. 5.

Hos. 2. 6.

ⁿ Or, shut

out.

TOBIT.

I. **T**HE book of the [¶]words of Tobit,
[¶]Or, *actr.*
[¶][Or, *Shal-*
maneser].
^a 2 Kin. 17. 3.
^{23.}
^{& 18. 9.}
^{ver. 10.}
^b Comp.
¹ Kin. 21. 18.
^c See 1 Sam.
^{23. 19} marg.
[¶] Or, *Kedes*
of Nephthali
in Galilee.
^{Judg. 4. 6.}
^{See Josh. 19.}
^{37.}
^{Comp.}
² Kin. 15. 29.
^d ver. 16.
^{(Gk.).}
^{Acts 9. 36.}
^e 1 Kin. 12.
^{19. 20, 28.}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 5. 13.}
^f ch. 13. 10.
^{(Gk.).}
^{So Eph. 3.}
²¹ Gk...
[¶] Or, *to the*
power of
Baal, or,
the god Baal.
⁸ 1 Kin. 12.
^{30.}
^h See Deut.
^{16. 16.}
ⁱ Exod. 22.
^{29.}
^{Deut. 12. 6.}
^j ch. 5. 13.
^{(Gk.).}
^k Deut. 18. 4.
[¶] Or, *Levi.*
^{See Numb.}
^{18. 21.}
^l Deut. 14.
^{25. 26.}
^m Numb. 36.
^{7.}
ⁿ See Acts
^{10. 14.}
^{Comp.}
^{Gen. 43. 32.}
^{Acts 15. 20.}

11 tiles. But I kept [†]myself from eating;
12 because I remembered God with all my
13 heart. And the most High gave *me*
14 grace and favour before Enemessar, so
15 that I was his [†]purveyor. And I went
into Media, and left in trust with Gab-
bael, [¶]the brother of Gabrias, at ^o Rages
[¶]a city of ^pMedia, ten talents of silver.
15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sen-
nacherib his son reigned in his stead;
[†]whose estate was troubled, that I could
16 not go into ^pMedia. And in the time
of Enemessar ^dI gave many alms to my
brethren, *and* ^qgave my bread to the
17 hungry, ^qand my clothes to the naked;
and if I saw any of my nation dead, or
cast [†]about the walls of Nineve, [†]I
18 buried him. And if the king Senna-
cherib had slain any, when he was come,
and [†]fled from Judea, I buried them
privily; (for in his wrath he killed many);
but the bodies were not found, when
19 they were sought for of the king. And
when one of the Ninevites went and
complained of me to the king, that I
buried them, and hid myself; under-
standing that I was sought for to be
put to death, I withdrew myself for fear.
20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken
away, neither was there any *thing* left
me, besides [†]my wife Anna and my son
21 Tobias. And there passed not five and
fifty days, before ^utwo of his sons killed
him, and they fled into the mountains of
^uArarath; and ^uSarchedonus his son
reigned in his stead; who appointed
over his father's accounts, and over all *his*
affairs, Achiacharus, my brother Anael's
22 son. And Achiacharus intreating for
me, I returned to Nineve. Now Achi-
charus was ^wcupbearer, and ^xkeeper of
the signet, and steward, and overseer of
the accounts: and [¶]Sarchedonus ap-
pointed him ^ynext unto him; and he
was my ^zbrother's son.

Now when I was come home again,
and my wife Anna was restored unto

[†]Gr. *my soul.*
^{ver. 12} (Gk.).
^{See Esther}
^{9. 31.}

[†]Gr. *buyer.*

[¶] Comp.
^{ch. 4. 20.}
^o ch. 4. 1.
^{& 5. 5.}
^{& 6. 12.}
^{& 9. 2.}
^{So ch. 5. 9.}
^{Judith 1. 5.}
^{15.}
[¶] Or, in the
land, or,
country of
Media.
^p ch. 3. 7.
^{& 14. 4. 14.}
^{See Acts 2.}

^q Gr. *the*
ways of
whom were
unsettled.
^u ch. 4. 16.
^{So Job 31. 17.}
^{19. 20.}
[¶] Or, *behind*
the walls.
^r 2 Esdr. 2.

^{23.}
^{ch. 2. 7. 8.}
^{& 8. 12.}
^{& 12. 12.}
^{So 2 Sam. 2.}
^{5. 6.}
² Kin. 19.
^{35. 36.}
^{Isai. 37. 36.}
^{37.}
^{Eccles. 48.}
^{18. 21.}
¹ Macc. 7. 41.
² Macc. 8. 19.
^{& 15. 22.}
[†] ver. 9.
^{ch. 2. 1.}
^u 2 Kin. 19.
^{37.}
^{Isai. 37. 38.}
^{So 2 Chr.}
^{32. 21.}
[¶] Or, *Esar-*
haddon.

^w See Neh. 1.
^{11.}
^x See Gen.
^{41. 42.}
[¶] Or, *Esar-*
haddon.
^y So Gen. 41.
^{40.}
^z ch. 11. 18.

II.

^a See Exod. 34. 22.
& Acts 2. 1.

me, with my son Tobias, in ^athe feast of Pentecost, which is ^athe holy *feast* of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner *prepared* me, in the which I sat down to eat. And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Go and bring what poor *man* soever thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee. But he came *again*, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the marketplace. Then before I had tasted of *any meat*, I start up, and took him up into a room until the going down of the sun. Then I returned, and washed myself, and ate my meat in heaviness, remembering *that* prophecy of Amos, as he said, ^bYour feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sun I went and made a grave, and ^cburied him. But my neighbours mocked *me*, and said, This *man* is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: ^dwho fled away; and *yet* lo, he burieth the dead again.

^b Cited from Amos 8. 10.
So 1 Mac. 1. 39.

^c See ch. 1. 17.

^d ch. 1. 19.

^e See Wisd. 2. 1.

^f See Rev. 11. 2.

^g Numb. 19. 11.

^h Or, *swallow*.

ⁱ Or, *white filius*.

ch. 3. 17.

& 6. 8.

& 11. 8, 13.

^h ch. 1. 22.

& 11. 18.

& 14. 10.

ⁱ 1 Macc. 6. 1.

See Isai. 11. 11.

^j Or, *was hired to spin in the women's rooms*.

^k Or, *her work*.

^l Deut. 22. 1.

^m Job 2. 9.

Comp.

ch. 5. 17, 18.

Ecclus. 11. 23.

ⁿ See Matt. 6. 1 [marg.].

So ch. 12. 8.

9. & 14. 11.

^o Or, *lo, all things are known to thee*.

Comp.

Acts 15. 18

(Gk.).

III.

^a Ps. 119.

137.

See Ezra 9

15.

The same night also I ^ereturned from the burial, and slept by the wall of *my* ^fcourtyard, ^gbeing polluted, and my face was uncovered: and I knew not that there were ^hsparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm *dung* into mine eyes, and ^aa whiteness came in mine eyes; and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover ^hAchiacharus did nourish me, until I went into ⁱElymais. And my wife Anna ^jdid take women's works to do. And when she had sent ^kthem home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid. And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said unto her, From whence *is this* kid? is it not stolen? render it to the owners; ^kfor it is not lawful to eat *any thing* that is stolen. But she ^lreplied upon me, It was given for a gift more than the wages. Howbeit I did not believe her, but bade *her* render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. ^lBut she replied upon me, Where are thine alms and ^mthy righteous deeds? ^lbehold, thou and all *thy works* are known.

Then I being grieved did weep, and in *my* sorrow prayed, saying, ^aO Lord, thou art just, and all thy works and all thy ways *are* mercy and truth,

and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sins and ^bignorances, and *the sins* of my fathers, who have sinned before thee: for they obeyed not thy commandments: wherefore thou hast delivered us ^cfor a spoil, and *unto* captivity, and *unto* death, and *for* ^da proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed. And now thy judgments are many and true: deal with me according to my sins and my fathers': because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee. Now therefore ^edeal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and ^fcommand my spirit to be taken *from me*, that I may be ^ldissolved, and become earth: ^ffor ^git is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because ^hI have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow: command *therefore* that I may now be delivered out of *this* distress, and *go* into the everlasting place: ⁱturn not thy face away from me.

It came to pass the same day, that in ^kEcbatane a *city* of ^lMedia Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached ⁸by her father's maids; because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom ^mAsmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lain with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast ⁹thou named after any of them. Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy ways after them, let us never see of thee either son or daughter. When she heard these *things*, she was very sorrowful, so that *she thought* to have strangled herself; and she said, I am the only *daughter* of my father, and if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and ⁿI shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave. Then she prayed ^otoward the window, and said, ^{oo}Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name *is* blessed and honourable for ever: ^plet all thy works praise thee for ever. And now, O Lord, ^qI set mine eyes and my face toward thee, and say, ^rTake me out of the earth, that I may hear no more *the* reproach. Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man, and *that* I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father, in the land of my captivity: I am the only *daughter* of my father, neither

^b Ecclus. 23. 2.
So 1 Esdr. 8. 75.

Ecclus. 23. 3.
See Lev. 4. 2.

^c See Judith 9. 4.
^d Deut. 28. 15. 37.

^e See 1 Sam. 3. 18.
^f Jonah 4. 3.

^g Or, *dismissed, or, delivered*.
So ver. 13.
^h Luke 17. 2 (Gk.).
ⁱ ch. 2. 14

^j 2 Chr. 30. 9.
So ch. 4. 7.

^k Ezra 6. 2?
ch. 6. 5.
& 7. 1.

& 14. 12, 14.
Judith 1. 1, 2.

2 Macc. 9. 3.
^l ch. 1. 14.

^m ver. 17.
So ch. 6. 14.

15. 17.
& 8. 3.
Comp.

Wisd. 18. 25.
Rev. 9. 11.
See Job 26. 6.

ⁿ So ch. 6. 14.
See Gen. 42. 38.

^{oo} Dan. 6. 10.
^{oo} See ch. 8. 5.

^p Ps. 145. 10.

^q So Ps. 123. 1.
^r So ver. 6.

bath he *any* child to be his heir, neither *any* near kinsman, nor *any* son of his alive, to whom I may keep myself for a wife: my seven *husbands* are already dead; and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

So the prayers of *them* both were heard before the majesty of the great God. And ⁵Raphael was sent to heal *them* both, *that is*, to ¹⁷scale away the whiteness of Tobit's *eyes*, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind ¹³Asmodeus the evil spirit: because ¹¹she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. ¹²The selfsame time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and Sara the *daughter* of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

IV. In that day Tobit remembered ^athe money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media, and said with himself, ^bI have wished for death; wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him *of the money* before I die? And when he had called ³him, he said,

My son, when I am dead, bury me; and ^cdespise not thy mother, ^dbut honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not. Remember, *my son*, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast in her womb*; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave. *My son*, be mindful of the Lord our God all *thy* days, and ^elet not thy will be set to sin, or to transgress his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of unrighteousness. For if ⁶thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

^fGive alms of thy substance; and ⁷when thou givest alms, ^glet not thine eye be envious, ^hneither turn thy face from any poor, and ⁱthe face of God shall not be turned away from thee. ^jIf ⁸thou hast abundance, give alms accordingly: if thou have *but* a little, be not afraid to give according to *that* little: for thou ^klayest up a good treasure for ⁹thyself against the day of necessity. Because ¹⁰thou hast abundance, give alms doth deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness. For alms is a good gift unto ¹¹

all that give it, in the sight of the most High.

^mBeware of all whoredom, *my son*, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange *woman* to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the ⁿprophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, *my son*, *that* our fathers from the beginning, *even* that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed ¹³shall inherit the land. Now therefore, *my son*, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for ^oin pride *is* destruction and much trouble, and in ^pplewdness *is* decay and great want: for ^qplewdness is the mother of famine. ^rLet not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him *it* out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will *also* repay thee: be ^scircumspect, *my son*, in all things thou doest, and be wise ^tin all thy conversation. ^uDo *that* to no man which thou hatest: ^vdrink not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenness go with thee in thy journey. ^wGive of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to *them that are naked*; and ^xaccording to thine abundance give alms; and ^ylet not thine eye be envious, when ¹⁷thou givest alms. ^zPour out thy bread on the burial of the just, but give ¹⁸nothing to the wicked. Ask counsel of all *that are* wise, and despise not any counsel *that is* profitable. Bless the Lord ^{thy} God always, and desire of him that ^athy ways may be directed, and *that* all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel; but ^dthe Lord himself giveth all good *things*, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, *my son*, remember my commandments, neither let them be put ²⁰out of thy mind. And now I signify *this* to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael ^{the son} of Gabrias at Rages ²¹in Media. And fear not, *my son*, that ^ewe are made poor: *for* ^fthou hast much *wealth*, if thou fear God, and depart from all sin, and do *that which is* pleasing in his sight.

Tobias then answered and said, Father, I will do all *things* which thou hast commanded me: but how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

^m See 1 Thess. 4. 3.

ⁿ See Gen. 20. 7. So Ps. 105. 15. Wisd. 7. 27.

^o So Prov. 11. 2. Comp. Gen. 3. 5. P So Matt. 25. 30 (Gk.). ^q So Prov. 6. 10, 11. ^r See Lev. 19. 13.

^s Exod. 23. 13. Wisd. 12. 21. Ephes. 5. 15 English. ^t See 1 Pet. 1. 15.

^u Matt. 7. 12. Luke 6. 31. ^x See Eph. 5. 18.

^y ch. 1. 16, 17. Luke 14. 13. See ver. 7. ^z So ver. 8.

Comp. Matt. 6. 1. ^a ver. 7. ^b Baruch 6. 32. Comp. Jer. 16. 7. Ezek. 24. 17. Eccles. 7. 33. & 30. 18. ^c See Ps. 119. 5.

^d So Jam. 1. 17.

^f [ch. 1. 14. the brother].

^e ch. 1. 20. ^f 1 Tim. 6. 6. Comp. Rom. 8. 17.

V.

^a ch. 9. 4. Then he gave him ^athe handwriting, ³ and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee, whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money. Therefore when ^{aa} See ch. 3. 17. he went to seek a man, he found ^{aa} Raphael that was an angel. But he knew not; and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to ^bRages? and knowest thou *those* places well? To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael. Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me, till I tell my father. Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not. So he went in and said to *his* father, Behold, I have found *one* which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty *man* to go with thee. So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another. Then Tobit said unto ¹⁰ him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art. To whom he said, ¹¹ Dost thou seek for a tribe or family, or a hired *man* to go with thy son? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name. Then ¹² he said, I *am* Azarias, *the son of* Ananias the great, *and of* thy brethren. ^{bb} ch. 11. 17. Then Tobit said, ^{bb} Thou art welcome, ¹³ brother; be not now angry with me, because I have inquired to know thy tribe and thy family; for thou art my brother, of ^can honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sons of *that* great Samaias, ^das we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenths of the fruits; and they were not seduced ^ewith the error of our brethren: *my* brother, thou art of a good stock. But tell me, what wages ¹⁴ shall I give thee? *wilt thou* ^fa drachm a day, and *things* necessary, as to my own son? Yea, moreover, if ye return ¹⁵ safe, I will add *something* to thy wages. So they were well pleased. Then said ¹⁶ he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared *all things* for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and ¹⁷ *the* young man's dog with them. But Anna his mother wept, and ^hsaid ¹⁷ to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our

^f ch. 11. 4.
^h Comp. ch. 2. 14

son? is he not the staff of our hand, ⁱin ¹⁸going in and out before us? ⁱBe not greedy to *add* money to money: but let it be *as* refuse in respect of our child. ¹⁹ ^jFor that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us. Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, ¹my sister; he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him. For ^mthe good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return ²² safe. Then she made an end of weeping. And as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river ²^aTigris, and they lodged there. And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him. ³ Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish. And the young man laid hold ⁴ of the fish, and ¹drew it to land. To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart and the liver and the ⁵ gall, and put *them* up safely. So the young man did as the angel commanded him; and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat *it*: then they both went on their way, till they drew near ⁶ to ^bEcbatane. Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart and the liver and ⁷ the gall of the fish? And he said unto him, *Touching* the heart and the liver, if a devil or an ^cevil spirit trouble any, *we* must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and *the party* shall ⁸ be no more vexed. *As for* the gall, *it is* ^{cc}good ^{cc}to anoint a man that hath whiteness in *his* eyes, and he shall be healed. ⁹ And when they were come near to ¹⁰ ^dRages, the angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with ^eRaguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath ^fone only daughter, named Sara; I will speak for her, that she may be given ¹¹ thee for a wife. For to thee doth the ¹² ¹right of her appertain, seeing thou only art of her kindred. And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from ^dRages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according ¹³ to the law of Moses, but ^hhe shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth *rather* appertain to thee than to any other. Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that *this* maid hath

ⁱ See Num. 27. 17.
^j [Gk.]. Let not money be added, but be the ^koff-scouring of our son.
^k 1 Cor. 4. 13.
^l Or, So long as God hath granted us to live, this is sufficient.
^m ch. 7. 16.
ⁿ & 8. 4, 7.
^o See Cant. 4. 9.
^p ver. 16.
^q VI.
^r Gen. 2. 14.
^s Dan. 10. 4 in the Gk.
^t Judith 1. 6.
^u Ecclus. 24. 25.
^v [Or.] cast it upon the land.
^w See ch. 3. 7.
^x Luke 7. 21.
^y & 8. 2.
^z & 11. 26 (Gk.).
^{aa} Acts 19. 12, 13, 15, 16.
^{ab} ch. 11. 4, 8, 11—13.
^{ac} So ver. 12.
^{ad} See ch. 1. 14.
^{ae} ch. 3. 7.
^{af} ch. 3. 10, 15.
^{ag} Or, inheritance.
^{ah} So ch. 3. 17, ver. 12.
^{ai} ch. 7. 10.
^{aj} Numb. 27. 8.
^{ak} & 36. 8.
^{al} So ch. 7. 13.
^{am} See Numb. 35. 31, (Engl.).

been given to seven men, who all died in ¹the marriage chamber. And now I ¹⁴ am the only *son* of my father, and I am afraid, lest, if I go in *unto her*, I die, as the other before: for a ¹wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, ²but those which come unto her: wherefore I also fear lest I die, and ¹bring my father's and my mother's life, because of me, to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other son to bury them. Then ¹⁵ the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, ¹⁶that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore hear me, O *my brother*; for she shall be *given* thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of ¹⁷the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage. And when thou shalt come into ¹⁸the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ¹⁹ashes of perfume, and shalt lay *upon them* some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke *with it*: and ²⁰the devil shall smell *it*, and flee *away*, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God *which is* merciful, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee. Moreover I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these *things*, he loved her, and his heart was ²¹effectually joined to her.

VII.

And when they were come to ²²a Ecba-tane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house. Then said Raguel ²³to Edna his wife, How like *is this* young man to Tobit my cousin! And Raguel ²⁴asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, *We are* ²⁵of the sons of Nephthali, *which are* captives in Nineve. Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know *him*. ²⁶Then said he, Is he in good health? And they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father. Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept, and blessed him, and said unto him, *Thou art* the son of ²⁷an honest and good man. But when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowful, and wept. And *likewise* Edna ²⁸

his wife and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover they ²⁹entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed ³⁰a ram of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to ³¹Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak *of those things* of which thou didst talk in the way, and let *this* business be dispatched. ³²So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat ³³and drink, and make merry: for it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheless I will declare ³⁴unto thee the truth. I have given my daughter *in marriage* to seven men, who died *that* night they came in unto her: nevertheless for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and swear one to another. ³⁵Raguel said, *Then* take her from henceforth ³⁶according to the ³⁷manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the merciful God give you good success ³⁸in all *things*. Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her *to be* wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her ³⁹after the law of Moses, and lead *her* away to thy father. And he ⁴⁰blessed them; and called ⁴¹Edna his wife, and took ⁴²paper, and did write an instrument *of covenants*, and ⁴³sealed *it*. ⁴⁴Then they began to eat. After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, ⁴⁵Sister, prepare another ⁴⁶chamber, and bring her in *thither*. Which when she had done as he had bidden *her*, she brought her *thither*: and she wept, and she ⁴⁷received the tears of her daughter. ⁴⁸And said unto her, ⁴⁹Be of good comfort, *my daughter*; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: ⁵⁰be of good comfort, *my daughter*.

And when they had supped, they ⁵¹brought Tobias in unto her. And as he went, he remembered the words of ⁵²a Raphael, and took the ⁵³ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke ⁵⁴*therewith*. The which smell when ⁵⁵the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost *parts* of Egypt, and ⁵⁶the angel bound him. And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, ⁵⁷Sister, arise, and let us pray that God would have pity on ⁵⁸us. Then began Tobias to say, ⁵⁹Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed *is* thy holy and glorious name

^e See Luke 10. 38.
¹ a sucking ram,
or, lamb,
Junius.
Comp.
Ex. 12. 3
marg., 5.
^f See ch. 3.
17.

^g So Neh. 8.
18. Heb. &
Gk.
¹ Or, law.
Gk. not as
ver. 13.

^h Numb. 36. 6.
So ch. 6. 11.

¹ So Gen. 24.
55.
² Lat. as
2 Esdr. 15. 2.
1 Jer. 32. 10.
So Dan. 6.
17.
See Esther
3. 12.
^m See ch. 5.
20.
ⁿ See Matt.
6. 6.

¹ Or, licked.
^o Gk. as ch.
11. 11.

^a See ch. 3.
17.
¹ Or, imbers.
ch. 6. 16.

¹ ch. 6. 14.
15 in the Gk.
17.
See ch. 3. 8.
Comp.
Rev. 20. 2.

^d See ch. 5.
20.

^e ch. 3. 11.
& 11. 14, 17.
So ver. 15,
16, 17 in the
Gk.

^f Gen. 2. 7, 22.

^g Gen. 2. 18.

for ever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures. ^fThou madest Adam, ⁶ and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, ^g*It is not good that man should be alone*; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself. And now, O ⁷ Lord, I take not this my ^dsister for lust, but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain that we may become aged together. And she said with him, Amen. So they slept both *that* night.

And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave, saying, *I fear* lest he also be ¹⁰ dead. But when Raguel was come into ¹¹ his house, he said unto his wife Edna, ¹² Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it. So the maid opened the door, and went ¹³ in, and found *them* both asleep, and ¹⁴ came forth, and told them that he was alive. Then Raguel praised God, and ¹⁵ said, O God, thou art ^eworthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore ^hlet thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and ⁱlet all thine angels and ^kthine elect praise thee for ever. Thou art ^eto be praised, for thou hast ¹⁶ made me joyful; and *that* is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy. Thou art ^eto be praised, be- ¹⁷ cause thou hast had mercy of two *that were* the only-begotten children of *their fathers*: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with joy and mercy. Then Raguel bade *his* servants ¹⁸ to fill the grave. And he kept ¹the wedding feast ^mfourteen days. For before ²⁰ the days of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till ⁿthe fourteen days of the marriage were expired; and then he should take ^othe half of his ²¹ goods, and go in safety to *his* father; and *should have* the rest when ^pI and my wife be dead.

IX.

Then Tobias called ^aRaphael, and said unto him, Brother Azarias, take ² with thee a servant, and two ^bcamels, and go to ^cRages of Media to Gabael, and bring me ^ethe money, and bring him to the wedding. For ^dRaguel hath ³ sworn that I shall not depart. But ^emy ⁴ father counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry. So ^aRaphael ⁵ went *out*, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him ^fthe handwriting: who brought

forth bags which were sealed up, and ⁶gave *them* to him. And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding: and ^hTobias blessed his wife.

Now Tobit his father ^acounted every day: and when the days of the journey ²were expired, and they came not, *then* Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to ³give him the money? Therefore he was ⁴very sorry. Then his wife said to him, *My son is dead*, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said, ⁵*Now* I care for nothing, *my son*, since I have let thee go, ^bthe light of mine eyes. ⁶To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, ⁷take no care, *for* he is safe. But she said, Hold thy peace, *and* deceive me not; my son is dead. And she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, ^cuntil the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there.

Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look ⁸no more to see me. But his father in law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how *things* go with ⁹thee. But Tobias said, No; but let me ¹⁰go to my father. Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and ^dhalf ¹¹his goods, ^eservants, and cattle, and ¹²money: and he blessed them, and sent *them* away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, *my* children. And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee. And he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, *my* dear brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before ¹I die, that I may rejoice before the Lord: behold, I ^fcommit my daughter unto thee ^hof special trust; wherefore do not entreat her evil.

After these *things* Tobias went *his way*, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on *his way* till they drew near unto Nineve. ²Then ^aRaphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave

^h Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Junius.

X. ^a So ch. 9. 4.

^b Comp. Prov. 15. 30. Baruch 3. 14.

^c See ch. 8. 20.

^d ch. 8. 21. ^e See Rev. 18. 13.

^f See 1 Pet. 4. 19. ^h Or, to be safely kept. 1 Tim. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 12, 14.

XI.

^a See ch. 3. 17.

^h Ps. 145. 10. ⁱ Ps. 103. 20. & 148. 2. ^k Eccclus. 17. 10.

¹ 2 Esdr. 9. 47. ch. 11. 19. Gk 1. See Matt. 22. 2. ^m Comp. ch. 11. 19. ⁿ ch. 9. 3. & 10. 7. ^o ch. 10. 10.

^p Comp. Ex. 18. 4.

^a See ch. 3. 17. ^b Gen. 24. 10. Ezra 2. 67. Job 1. 3. & c. ^c See ch. 1. 14. ^d See ch. 8. 20. ^e So ch. 10. 1.

^f ch. 5. 3.

thy father: let us haste before thy wife, ³ and prepare the house. And take in ⁴ *thine* hand ^b the gall of the fish. So they went *their way*, and ^c the dog went after them. Now ^d Anna sat looking about ⁵ towards the way for her son. And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him. Then said ⁷ ^a Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open *his* eyes. Therefore anoint ⁸ thou his eyes with ^b the gall, and being pricked *therewith*, he shall rub, and the whiteness shall fall away, and he shall see thee. Then Anna ran forth, and ⁹ ^e fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, *Seeing* I have seen thee, *my* son, from henceforth I am content to die. And they wept both. Tobit also ¹⁰ went forth toward the door, and stumbled: but his son ran unto him, and ¹¹ took hold of his father: and he strake ^f of ^b the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good hope, *my* father. And when ¹² his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them; and the whiteness ^g pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his son, ^e he fell upon his neck. And he ¹⁴ wept, and said, ^h Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed *is* thy name for ever; and blessed *are* all thy ⁱ holy angels: for ^k thou hast scourged, and hast taken ¹⁵ pity on me: for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media. Then ¹⁶ Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineve, rejoicing, and praising God: and they which saw him go marvelled, because he had received his sight. But Tobit gave thanks before ¹⁷ them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, ^l Thou art welcome, daughter: ^h God *be* blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineve. And ¹⁸ ^m Achiacharus, ⁿ and Nasbas his ^o brother's son, came: and Tobias' ^o wedding ¹⁹ was kept ^p seven days with *great* joy.

XII.

Then Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, *My* son, see that the man have ^a his wages, which went with thee, and *thou* must give him more. And Tobias said unto him, O father, ² it is no harm to me to give him half ^b of *those things* which I have brought:

for he hath ^c brought me *again* to thee in safety, and ^d made whole my wife, and ^e brought me the money, and ^f like-⁴ wise healed thee. Then the old man ⁵ said, It is due unto him. So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go ⁶ away in safety. Then he took *them* both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, ^g praise him, and magnify him, and ^g praise him for *the things* which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. *It is* good to praise God, and exalt his name, and ^h honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him. ^h *It is* good to keep close the secret of a king, but *it is* honourable to reveal the works of God. ⁱ *Do that which is* good, and no evil shall touch you. ^j Prayer *is* good with fasting and ^k alms and ^k righteousness. ^l A little with righteousness *is* better than much with unrighteousness. *It is* better to give alms ⁹ than to lay up gold: ^m for alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. ^k Those that exercise alms and righteousness shall be filled with ¹⁰ life: but ⁿ they that sin are enemies ¹¹ to their own life. Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, ^h *It was* good to keep close the secret of a king, but *that it was* honourable ¹² to reveal the works of God. Now therefore, when ^o thou didst pray, and ^p Sara thy daughter in law, ^q I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy One: and ^r when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee like-¹³ wise. And ^s when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, ^t to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with ¹⁴ thee. And now God hath sent me to heal ^f thee and ^d Sara thy daughter in ¹⁵ law. I am ^r Raphael, one of ^u the seven ^v holy angels, ^w which present the prayers of the saints, and ^x *which* go in *and out* before the glory of the Holy One.

Then they were ^y both troubled, and ^z fell upon *their* faces: for they feared. ¹⁷ But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God ¹⁸ therefore. For not of *any* favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever. ¹⁹ All *these* days I did appear unto you; but ^a I did neither eat nor drink, but

^b ch. 6. 8.^c ch. 5. 16.^d ch. 10. 7.^e Gen. 46. 29.
Luke 15. 20.^f ch. 7. 18
(Gk.).^g See ch. 3.
17.^h See ch. 8.
5.ⁱ ch. 12. 15.
See Matt. 25.
31.^k See ch. 13.
2.^l ch. 5. 13.
^m See ch. 2.
10.ⁿ Junius, who
is also called
Nasbas.^o Comp.
ch. 14. 10^p marg.
^q ch. 1. 22.^r See ch. 8.
19.^s Gen. 29. 27.
Judg. 14. 12.^t Comp.
ch. 8. 19.^a ch. 5. 14.
15.^b ch. 10. 10.^c ch. 6. 2, 3.
^d ch. 8. 2.
ver. 14.
^e ch. 9. 5.
^f ch. 11. 7, 8.
ver. 14.^g ver. 20
(Gk.).^h Or, with
honour.ⁱ ver. 11.^j 1 Pet. 3. 13.
^k See Matt.
17. 21.^l ver. 9.
ch. 14. 11.^m So ch. 2. 14
See Matt. 6. 1
(marg.).ⁿ Ps. 37. 16.
See Prov. 15.
16.^o ch. 4. 10.
So ch. 14. 11.^p So Rom. 6.
23.^q ch. 3. 1—6.^r ch. 3. 11—
15.^s See Acts
10. 4.^t See ch. 1.
17.^u ch. 2. 3, 4.^v Gr. *to go*
and *bury*.^w See ch. 3.
17.^x Rev. 8. 2.
See Rev. 1. 4.^y ch. 11. 14.
^z Rev. 8. 3, 4.^a Comp.
Luke 1. 19.
^b ver. 6.^c Josh. 5. 14.
See Ezek. 1.
28.^d Judg. 13.
16.^e Comp.
Gen. 18. 8.
19. 3.

you did see a vision. Now therefore ²⁰ ^b give God thanks: for ^c I go up to him that sent me; but write all *things* which are done in a book. And when ²¹ they rose, they saw him no more. Then they ^b confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

XIII. Then Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoicing, and said,

Blessed *be* God that liveth for ever, and *blessed be* his kingdom.

For ^a he doth scourge, and hath mercy: ² ^b He leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up *again* :

Neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

^c Confess him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel :

For ^d he hath scattered us among them.

There declare his greatness, And extol him before all the living: For he *is* our Lord, And he *is* the God our Father for ever.

And ^a he will scourge us for our iniquities,

And will have mercy again, and ^e will gather us out of all nations, Among whom he hath scattered us.

If you turn to him ^f with your whole heart,

And with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him,

Then will he turn unto you, And will not hide his face from you.

Therefore see what he will do with you,

And ^c confess him with your whole mouth,

And praise the Lord of might, And extol ^g the everlasting King.

^d In the land of my captivity do I ^c praise him,

And declare his might and majesty to a sinful nation.

O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him :

^h Who can tell if he will accept you, And have mercy on you?

I will extol my God,

And my soul *shall praise* ⁱ the King of heaven,

And shall rejoice in his greatness. Let all *men* speak, and let all ^c praise ^h him for *his* righteousness.

O Jerusalem, ^j the holy city,

^l He will scourge thee for thy children's works,

And will have mercy again on ^k the sons of the righteous.

^c Give praise to the Lord, for *he is* good :

And praise ^g the everlasting King, That his tabernacle may be builded

in thee again with joy, And ^l let him make joyful there in

thee *those that are* captives, And love in thee ^l for ever *those that*

are miserable.

^m Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God

ⁿ With gifts in their hands, even gifts to ⁱ the King of heaven ;

All generations shall praise thee with great joy.

¹² Cursed *are* all they which hate thee, And ^o blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

¹³ Rejoice and be glad for ^k the children of the just :

For they shall be gathered together, and shall bless the Lord of the just.

¹⁴ O ^o blessed *are* ^p they which love thee, *for* they shall rejoice in thy ^l peace:

Blessed *are* ^p they which have been sorrowful for all thy scourges ;

For they shall rejoice for thee, when they have seen all thy glory,

And shall be glad for ever.

¹⁵ Let my soul bless God ^q the great King.

¹⁶ For ^r Jerusalem shall be built *up* with ^r sapphires, and ^r emeralds, and precious stone:

Thy walls and towers and battlements with pure gold.

¹⁷ And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with ^r beryl and carbuncle and stones of ^s Ophir.

¹⁸ And all her streets shall say, ^t Alleluia; And they shall praise *him*, saying,

Blessed *be* God,

Which hath extolled *it* for ever.

So Tobit made an end of ^a praising

² God. And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight years: and he gave alms, and he ^l increased in the fear of the Lord God, and ^a praised

³ him. And when he was very aged, he called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said to him,

My son, take thy children; *for* behold, I am

^j Dan. 9. 24.
^k Ecclus. 24.
^l marg.
See Neh.
^m 11. 1.
ⁿ Or, *He will lay a scourge upon the works of thy children.*
^o ver. 13
(Gk.).

^l Or, *to make.*
¹ See ch. 1. 4.

^m So Isai.
60. 5.
ch. 14. 6.
Rev. 21. 24.
ⁿ Comp.
Ps. 72. 10, 11.

^o ver. 14.
So Ps. 122. 6.

^l Or, *prosperity.*
^p So Isai. 66.
10.
ch. 14. 7.

^q Ps. 48. 3.
Matt. 5. 35.

^r Rev. 21. 18
—20.

^s See 1 Kin.
9. 28.
^t Rev. 19. 1,
3. 4. 6.

XIV.
^a See ch. 13.
3.

^l Or, *did more and more fear.*
See Luke 19.
11.

^b Gk. as ver.
6, 22.
See ch. 13. 3.
^c Comp.
John 16. 5.

^a ch. 11. 15.
ver. 5.
See Deut. 32.
39.
^b 1 Sam. 2. 6.
Wisd. 16. 13.

^c ch. 12. 6
(Gk.), 20
(Gk.), 22.
ver. 6, 8
(Gk.), 10
(Gk.).
ch. 14. 1, 2
(Gk.), 7.
^d ch. 1. 2.
So ver. 6.

^e See Deut.
30. 3.

^f See Deut.
6. 5.

^g ver. 10.
^h 1 Tim. 1. 17
(Gk.).

^h See Jonah
3. 9.

ⁱ ver. 11.
See 1 Esdr.
4. 46.

aged, and am *ready* to depart out of *this* life. Go into ^b Media, *my* son, for ⁴ I surely believe those *things* which ^cJonas the prophet spake of Nineve, that it shall be overthrown; and *that* for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that ^dour brethren shall *lie* scattered in the earth from *that* good land; and ^dJerusalem shall be desolate, and ^dthe house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time; and *that* again God will have mercy on them, and bring them *again* into the land, where ^ethey shall build a temple, *but* ^fnot like to the first, until the time of *that* age be fulfilled; and ^gafterward they shall return from *all* places of their captivity, and build *up* Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ^hfor ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof. And ^hall nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and ⁱshall bury their idols. So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall ^aconfess God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all ^kthose which love the Lord God in truth and justice shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren. And now, *my* ⁸son, depart out of Nineve, because that *those things* which ^cthe prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass. But ⁹keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thyself merciful and

^b See ch. 1.
^{14.}
^c Jonah 3. 4.
ver. 8.

^d 2 Kin. 25.
9—11.

^e Ezra 3. 8.
& 6. 14.
^f Ezra 3. 12.
Hagg. 2. 3

^g Comp.
Jer. 31. 1—
14.

^h 50. 4. 5.
Baruch 4.
36, 37.

ⁱ 5. 5—9.
^h for ever is
not in the
Roman copy.
^h See ch. 13.

^{11.}
ⁱ So Isai.
2. 18.
Mic. 5. 13.
Zech. 13. 2.

^k ch. 13. 14.

just, ¹that it may go well with thee. ¹ See Deut. 4. 40.
¹⁰ And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, *my* son, how Aman handled ^mAchiacharus that brought him up, how ⁿout of light he brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ^osaved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkness. ^pManasses gave alms, and escaped the snares of death ^qwhich they had set for him: but Aman fell ¹¹into the snare, and perished. Wherefore now, *my* son, consider ^rwhat alms doeth, and how righteousness doth deliver.

When he had said these *things*, he gave up the ghost in the bed, ^pbeing an hundred and eight and fifty years old; and ^hhe buried him honourably. ¹² And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and children to ^qEcbatane to Raguel his father in ¹³law, where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ^hinherited their ¹⁴substance, and his father Tobit's. And he died at ^qEcbatane in ^bMedia, being an hundred and seven and twenty years ¹⁵old. But before he died he heard of the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and ^rAssuerus: and before *his* death he rejoiced over Nineve.

^m See ch. 2.
10.

ⁿ Comp.
Job 18. 18.
Ps. 112. 4.

^o Or, preserved.
ch. 6. 17.

^p Junius read-
eth, Nitobu.
ch. 11. 13.

^q Rom.
which he
had set.

^r See ch. 12.
8, 9.

^p Comp.
ver. 2.

Or, they.

^q See ch. 3. 7

^h Or, posse-
ed.

¹ Macc. 2
10. Gk.

^r Dan 9. 1?

JUDITH.

I. **I**N the twelfth year of the reign of ^aNabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve, ^bthe great city; in the days of Arphaxad, which reigned over the ^cMedes in ^dEcbatane, and built in ^eEcbatane walls round about of stones hewn three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits: and set the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits: and he made the gates thereof, *even gates that were* raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen: even in those days king Nabuchodonosor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of ^eRagau. And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and ^fTigris, and Hydaspes, and the plain of Arioch the king of the ^gElymeans, and very many nations of the sons of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battle. Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent unto all that dwelt in ^hPersia, and to all that dwelt westward, *and to* those that dwelt in ⁱCilicia, and ^jDamascens, and ^kLibanus, and Antilibanus, and *to* all that dwelt upon the sea coast, and *to* those amongst the nations *that were* of ^lCarmel, and ^mGalaad, and ⁿthe higher Galilee, and the great plain of ^oEsdrelom, and *to* all that were in ^pSamaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and ^qChellus, and ^rKades, and ^sthe river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and ^tRamesse, and all the land of ^uGesem, until *you* come beyond ^vTanis and ^wMemphis, and *to* all the

inhabitants of Egypt, until *you* come to the borders of ^yEthiopia. But all the inhabitants of the land ^zmade light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battle; for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, *and* with disgrace. Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and sware by his throne and kingdom, that *he* would surely be avenged upon all *those* coasts of ⁱCilicia, and ^jDamascus, and ^aSyria, and that *he* would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of ^bMoab, and the children of ^cAmmon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till *you* come to the borders of ^dthe two seas. Then he marched in battle array with his power against king Arphaxad ^{dd}in the seventeenth year, and he prevailed in his battle: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots. And became lord of his cities, and came unto ^eEcbatane, and took ^fthe towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame. He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of ^gRagau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day. So he returned afterward to Nineve, *both* he and all his ^hcompany of sundry nations, *being* a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease, and banqueted, *both* he and his army, an hundred and twenty days. And ^ain the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth *day* of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that *he* should, ^bas he said, avenge himself on all the earth. So he called unto *him* all his officers, and all his ^cnobles, and com-

^a Comp.
Tobit 14. 15.
^b See Jonah
1. 2.

^c ch. 16. 10.
See Acts 2. 9.
^d See Tobit
3. 7.

^e ver. 15.
See Tobit 1.
14.
^f See Tobit
6. 1.

^g See Isai.
11. 11.
^h ch. 16. 10.
ⁱ See ch. 2.
21.

^j See Isai. 7.
8.

^k 1 Esdr. 4. 48.
& 5. 55.
^l Esdr. 15.
20.

Ecclus. 24. 13.
& 50. 12.

^m See Josh.
19. 26.
ⁿ ch. 15. 5.
So Num. 32.
1.

^o Ps. 60. 7.
^p Comp.
Isai. 9. 1.

^q See ch. 3. 9
marg.
^r See 1 Kin.
16. 24.

^s Comp.
ch. 2. 23.
^t See Num.
13. 26.

^u Gen. 15. 18?
or see Josh.
15. 4.

^v See Gen.
47. 11.
^w See Gen.
45. 10.

^x Gk. of
Num. 13. 22.
Ps. 78. 12,
43.

Isai. 19. 11,
13.
Ezek. 30. 14.

^y See Hos.
9. 6.

^y See 2 Kin.
19. 9.
& Zeph. 3.
10.
^z ch. 11. 2,
22 (Gk.).

^a See Acts
18. 18.

^b ch. 5. 2, 22.
& 6. 1.
& 7. 8.

See Num.
22. 1. &
2 Chr. 20. 1.

^c ch. 5. 2, 5.
& 6. 5.
& 7. 17, 18.

See 1 Sam.
11. 1.
^d See Zech.
9. 10.

^{dd} Comp.
ch. 2. 1.

^e ver. 1.
^f ver. 3.

^g ver. 5.

^h So ch. 2.
20.

ⁱ Comp.
ch. 1. 13.

^j ch. 1. 12.

^k See Rev.
6. 15.

communicated with them his secret counsel, and ^dconcluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth. Then they decreed to destroy all flesh, ^{dd}that did not obey the commandment of his mouth. And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chief captain of his army, which was ^tnext unto him, and said unto him,

Thus saith ^ethe great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with ^{their} riders twelve thousand. And thou shalt go against all the west country, because ^dthey disobeyed my commandment. And thou shalt declare unto them, that ^{they} prepare for me

^{||} earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them: so that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead, till it overflow: and I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth. Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts: and if they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment. But

concerning them that rebel, ^flet not thine eye spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil ^{them} wheresoever thou goest. For ^gas I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand. And take thou heed that thou transgress none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish ^{them} fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.

Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the ^hgovernors and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur; and he mustered the chosen men for the ⁱbattle, as his lord had commanded him. ^junto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback; and he ranged them, as a great army is ordered for the war. And he took ^kcamels and asses for their ^kcarriages, a very great number; and sheep and oxen and goats without number for their provision: and

plenty of victual for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the king's house. Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and ^lto cover all the face of the earth westward with ^{their} chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen. A great multitude also ^mof sundry countries came with them like ⁿlocusts, and ^olike the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number. And they went forth of Nineve three days' journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth near the mountain which is at the left

hand of the upper ^pCilicia. Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill country; and destroyed ^qPhud and ^qLud, and spoiled all the children of Rassas, and ^rthe children of Ismael, which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the ^sChelians. Then he went over Euphrates, and went through ^tMesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till ^{you} come to

the sea. And he took the borders of ^pCilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to ^uthe borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia. He compassed also all the children of ^vMadian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcotes. ^wThen he went down into the plain of ^wDamascus in the time of wheat harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed ^{their} flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and ^xutterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with ^ythe edge of the sword. Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon ^{all} the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in ^zSidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwelt in ^aJemnaan; and they that dwelt in ^bAzotus and ^cAscalon feared him greatly.

So they sent ambassadors unto him to treat of peace, saying, Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor ^athe great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight. Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all ^bour fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use ^{them} as it pleaseth thee. Behold, even our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with

¹ ch. 7. 18.
² So Ex. 10. 5.
¹⁵ Num. 22. 5.
¹¹ Comp.
^{ch.} 16. 4.
^m So ch. 1.
¹⁶ See Ex. 10.
⁴ See Gen. 22. 17.

^p ch. 1. 7, 12.
^{ver.} 25.
² Macc. 4.
³⁶ Acts 6. 9.
[&] 15. 23, 41.
[&] 21. 39.
[&] 22. 3.
[&] 23. 34.
[&] 27. 5.
^{Gal.} 1. 21.
^q See Ezek. 27. 10.
^r Gen. 25. 18.
^s Comp.
^{ch.} 1. 9.
^t ch. 5. 7.
^{See} Acts 2. 9.

^u Gen. 10. 5.
^v See Judg. 6. 1.
^w ch. 1. 12.
^x See Isai. 7. 8.
^y So Dan. 2. 44.
^{Matt.} 21. 44.
^{Luke} 20. 18.
ⁱⁿ the Gk.
^y Gen. 34. 26.
^{marg.} Ecclus. 28. 18.
¹ Macc. 5. 28.
^{Luke} 21. 24.
^{Heb.} 11. 34.
² See Matt. 15. 21.
³ See 1 Macc. 4. 15.
^b See 1 Sam. 5. 1. & 1 Macc. 4. 15.
^c 1 Macc. 10. 86.
[&] 11. 60.
[&] 12. 33.
^{See} Judg. 1. 18.

III.

^a See ch. 2. 5.

^b ch. 2. 27.
^{Comp.} ch. 4. 5.

c ch. 2. 28.
& 5. 2. 22.
& 7. 8.
d ch. 15. 13.
Comp.
Acts 14. 13.
e ch. 16. 2.
See Ex. 15.
20.
f See Ex. 34.
13.
g Or,
Esdraelon.
ch. 1. 8.
& 4. 6 marg.
& 7. 3 (Gk.).
See Josh. 17.
16.
h Or, *Dotan*,
Dothan, *Ju-*
nus.
Gen. 37. 17.
See ch. 7. 3.
i Gr. *great*
saw.
Comp.
1 Sam. 13. 23.
& 14. 4.
j See Josh.
18. 24.
k 2 Macc. 12.
29. 30.
See Josh. 17.
11.
l See ch. 2. 17.

them as seemeth good unto thee. So 5
the men came to Olofernes, and de- 6
clared unto him after this manner. Then
came he down toward ^cthe sea coast,
^{both} he and his army, and set garrisons
in the high cities, and took out of them
chosen men for aid. So they and all 7
the country round about received them
^dwith garlands, ^ewith dances, and ^{with}
^etimbrels. Yet he did cast down their 8
frontiers, and ^fcut down their groves:
for he had decreed to destroy all the
gods of the land, that all nations should
worship Nabuchodonosor only, and *that*
all tongues and tribes should call upon
him as god. Also he came over against 9
^gEsdraelon near unto ^hJudea, over a-
gainst the ⁱgreat strait of Judea. And 10
he pitched between ^jGeba and ^kScytho-
polis, and there he tarried a whole
month, that *he* might gather together all
the ^lcarriages of his army.

IV.

Now the children of Israel, that dwelt
in Judea, heard all that Olofernes the
chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king
of the Assyrians had done to the na-
tions, and after what manner he had
spoiled all their temples, and brought
them to nought. Therefore they were
exceedingly afraid of him, and were
troubled for Jerusalem, and *for* the tem-
ple of the Lord their God: ^afor they 3
were newly returned from the captivity,
and all the people ^bof Judea were lately
gathered together: and the vessels, and
^bthe altar, and ^bthe house, were sancti-
fied after the profanation. Therefore 4
they sent into all the coasts of ^cSamaria,
and the villages, and *to* ^dBethoron, and
Belmen, and Jericho, and *to* ^eChoba,
and Esora, and *to* the valley of ^fSalem:
and ^gpossessed themselves beforehand 5
of all the tops of the high mountains,
and fortified the villages that were in
them, and laid up victuals for the pro-
vision of war: for ^htheir fields were of
late reaped. Also ⁱJoachim the high 6
priest, which was in those days in Jeru-
salem, wrote to them that dwelt in ^jBe-
thulia, and ^kBetomestham, which is over
against ^lEsdraelon toward the ^mopen
country near to ^lDothaim, charging *them* 7
to keep ^mthe passages of the hill coun-
try: for by them there was an entrance
into Judea, and it was easy to stop them
that would come up, because the pas-
sage was strait, ⁿfor two men at the
most. And the children of Israel did as
ⁱJoachim the high priest had commanded

them, with the ⁿancients of all the peo-
ple of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.
9 Then every man of Israel cried to God
with great ⁿfervency, and with great ⁿve-
hemency did they humble their souls:
10 ^{both} they, and their wives, and their
children, and their cattle, and every
stranger and hireling, and their servants
bought with money, ^oput sackcloth upon
11 their loins. Thus every man and wo-
man, and the little children, and the in-
habitants of Jerusalem, ^pfell before the
temple, and ^qcast ashes upon their
heads, and ^rspread out their sackcloth
before the face of the Lord: also they
12 put sackcloth about the altar, and cried
to the God of Israel *all* with one con-
sent earnestly, that *he* would not give
their children for a prey, and *their* wives
^sfor a spoil, and the cities of their in-
heritance to destruction, and the sanc-
tuary to profanation, and reproach, *and*
13 for the nations to rejoice at. So God
heard their prayers, and ^tlooked upon
their afflictions: for the people fasted
many days in all Judea and Jerusalem
^ubefore the sanctuary of the Lord ^vAl-
mighty. And ⁱJoachim the high priest,
14 and all the priests that stood before the
Lord, and they which ministered unto
the Lord, ^ohad their loins girt with sack-
cloth, and ^woffered the daily burnt offer-
ings, with the vows and free gifts of the
15 people, and ^qhad ashes on their ^xmitres,
and cried unto the Lord with all *their*
power, that *he* would look upon all the
house of Israel graciously.

Then was it declared to Olofernes,
the chief captain of the army of Assur,
that the children of Israel had prepared
for war, and had shut up ^athe passages
of the hill country, and had fortified ^aall
^bthe tops of the high hills, and had laid
^{bb}impediments in the champian countries:
2 wherewith he was very angry, and called
all the princes of ^cMoab, and the cap-
tains of ^cAmmon, and all the governors
3 of ^dthe sea coast, and he said unto
them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan,
who this people *is*, that dwelleth in the
hill country, and what *are* the cities that
they inhabit, and what *is* the multitude
of their army, and wherein *is* their power
and strength, and what king is set over
4 them, or captain of their army; and why
have they determined not to come and
meet me, more than all the inhabitants
5 of the west? Then said ^eAchior, the
captain of all the sons of ^eAmmon,

g Or,
governors.
ch. 11. 14
& 15. 8.
2 Macc. 1.
10.
& 4. 44.
Acts 5. 21 in
the Gk.
(Gk. not as
ch. 6. 16.
n See Acts
12. 5 marg.
o ch. 8. 5.
See 1 Kin.
20. 37.

p Ezra 10. 1.
q So ch. 9. 1.
See Josh. 7. 6.
r Comp.
2 Sam. 21. 10?

s See 1 Esdr.
8. 77.

t See Ex. 3. 7.

u ch. 16. 20.
v See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

w Ex. 29. 38.
x Ex. 28. 4.
&c.
Ecclus. 45.
12 (Gk. and
Engl.).
(Gk. not as
ch. 10. 3
marg.

V.

a See ch. 4. 7.
b Gr. *all the*
top.
c So ch. 4. 5.
d 7. 10.
bb ver. 20
(Gk.).
e See ch. 1.
12.
d See ch. 3. 6.

e ch. 6. 5.
& 11. 9.
& 14. 5.

Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth near thee, and inhabiteth the hill countries: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant. This people are descended of the Chaldeans: and ^fthey sojourned heretofore in ^gMesopotamia, because ^hthey would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea. For they ⁱleft the way of their ancestors, and worshipped ^jthe God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into ^kMesopotamia, and sojourned there many days. Then ^ltheir God commanded ^mthem to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan: where they dwelt, and ⁿwere increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattle. But when a famine covered all the land of Canaan, ^othey went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and ^pbecame there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation. Therefore ^qthe king of Egypt rose up against them, and ^rdealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in brick, and made them slaves. ^sThen they cried unto their God, and ^the smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so ^uthe Egyptians cast them out of their sight. And ^vGod dried the Red sea before them, and ^wbrought them ^xto mount Sina, and ^yCades-Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness. ^zSo they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of ^{aa}Esebon, and ^{ab}passing over Jordan they possessed ^{ac}all the hill country. And ^{ad}they cast forth before them the ^{ae}Canaanite, the ^{af}Pherezite, the ^{ag}Jebusite, and the ^{ah}Sychemite, and all the ^{ai}Gergesites, and they dwelt in that ^{aj}country many days. And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the ^{ak}God that hateth iniquity was with them. But ^{al}when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and ^{am}were led captives into a land ^{an}that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. But now are they returned to

their God, and ^{ao}are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary ^{ap}is, and ^{aq}are seated in the hill country; for it was desolate. Now therefore, my lord ^{ar}and governor, if there be ^{as}any error in this people, and they sin against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ^{at}ruin, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them. But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend ^{au}them, and their God ^{av}be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmured, and the ^{aw}chief men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by ^{ax}the sea side, and in ^{ay}Moab, spake that ^{az}he should kill him. For, ^{ba}say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, ^{bb}it is a people that have no strength nor power ^{bc}for a strong ^{bd}battle. Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will go up, and they shall be ^{be}a prey to be devoured of all thine army. And when the tumult of men that were about the council was ceased, Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur said unto Achior and all the ^{bf}Moabites before all the company of other nations,

And who art thou, Achior, and ^{bg}the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, and hast said, ^{bh}that we should not make war with the people of Israel, ^{bi}because their God will defend them? and who ^{bj}is God but Nabuchodonosor? He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and ^{bk}their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses. For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains ^{bl}shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain. And thou, Achior, ^{bm}a hireling of ^{bn}Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of ^{bo}this nation ^{bp}that came out of Egypt. And then shall the sword of

^a ch. 4. 3.
Comp.
Ezra 1. 1—3

ⁱ Or, *here their dwellings.*

^h Gk. as ver. 1.
Rather as Rom. 14. 13.

ⁱ See Rev. 6. 15.
ⁱⁱ See ver. 2.
^j Comp. Ex. 18. 4.
ⁱ Gr. *against a mighty army.*
^k ch. 2. 15.
& 7. 11 Gk. & 16. 12.
Wisd. 12. 9.
^l So ch. 10. 12 Gk.

VI.

^a See ch. 1. 12.

^b ver. 5.

^c ch. 5. 21

^d So 2 Kin 18. 33—35
Isa. 36. 1—2.

^e See Isa. 34. 7

^f See ch. 5.

^g ch. 5. 12

mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, ^hwhen I return. Now *therefore* my servants shall bring thee back into the hill country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of ⁱthe passages: and thou shalt not perish, till thou be destroyed with them. And if thou persuade thyself in thy mind that they shall not be taken, let not ^kthy countenance fall: I have spoken *it*, and none of my words shall be in vain.

Then Olofernes commanded his servants, that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to ^lBethulia, and deliver *him* into the hands of the children of Israel. So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill country, and came unto ^mthe fountains that were under Bethulia. And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling kept them from coming up by casting of stones against them. Nevertheless having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and cast *him* down, and left *him* at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord. But the Israelites descended from their city, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought *him* into Bethulia, and presented him to the governors of the city: which were in those days Ozias the *son* of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the *son* of Gothoniell, and Charmis the *son* of Melchiel. And they called together all ⁿthe ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and *their* women, to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done. And he answered and declared unto them the words of ^othe council of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel. Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying, O Lord ^pGod of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and ^qlook upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day. Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly. And Ozias took him out

of the assembly unto his house, and ^rmade a feast to ^sthe elders; and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

The next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that *they* should remove *their camp* against Bethulia, to take aforehand ^athe ascents of the hill country, and to make war ²against the children of Israel. Then their strong men removed *their camps* in that day, and the army of the men of war *was* ^ban hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and *other* men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude. And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, ^cby the fountain, and they spread *themselves* in breadth ^dover ^eDothaim even to ^fBelmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto ^gCyamon, which is over against ^hEsdraelon. Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these *men* ⁱlick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, are able to bear their weight. Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched ^jall that night. But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel ^kwhich were in Bethulia, and viewed ^lthe passages up to the city, and came to ^mthe fountains of their waters, and took them, and set ⁿgarrisons of men of war over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

Then came unto him all the chief of ⁱthe children of Esau, and all the governors of the people of ^kMoab, and the captains of ^lthe sea coast, and said,

Let our Lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army. For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains. Now therefore, *my lord*, fight not against them in battle ^oarray, and there shall not ^pso much as one man of thy people perish.

Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands ^qthe fountain of

VII.

^a See ch. 4 7.
Comp.
ch. 15. 3.

^b Comp.
ch. 2. 15.

^c ch. 12. 7
(Gk.).
See ch. 6. 11.
^d *from Dothaim*, Junius.
^e ver. 18.
ch. 4. 6.
^f & 8. 3.
See ch. 3. 9.
^g Not as
ch. 4. 4?
^h *Gr. Bean field*.
ⁱ ch. 3. 9
marg.
^j Numb. 22.
4.

^k ver. 17, 20.
^l Macc. 5.
45.
Heb. 11. 34
in the Gk.

ⁱ ver. 18.
^j Macc. 5. 3.
65.
^k See ch. 1.
12.
Comp.
ver. 17, 18.
^l See ch. 3. 6.

^m See ch. 5.
23.

^h Comp.
ⁱ Kin. 22. 27.

^j See ch. 4. 7.

^k Gen. 4. 6.

^l ch. 4. 6.

^m ch. 7. 3, 7,
12, 17.
& 12. 7.

ⁿ ver. 21.
ch. 7. 23.
& 8. 10.
& 10. 6.
& 13. 12 in
the Gk.
See 1 Esdr.
6. 8.
Gk. not as
ch. 4. 8.
^o ver. 1.

^p See ch. 5. 8.

^q So Ps. 84. 9.

water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain: for all the inhabitants of ¹³ Bethulia have their water thence; so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains *that are* near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city. So ¹⁴ they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell. Thus shalt thou render them ¹⁵ an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

And these words pleased Olo- ¹⁶ fernes and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken. So ¹⁷ the ^bcamp of the children of ^mAmmon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and ^cthe fountains of the waters of the children of Israel. Then ⁱthe children of Esau ¹⁸ went up with the children of ^mAmmon, and camped in the hill country over against ^dDothaim: and they sent *some* of them toward the south, and *toward* the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and ¹⁹ covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and ^ecarriages were pitched to a very great multitude. Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them. Thus all ²⁰ the ^bcompany of Assur remained about them, *both* their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, four and thirty days, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia. And the ²¹ ^ppcis- terns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink ^aby measure. Therefore their young children were out ²² of heart, and their women and young men ^rfainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer *any* strength in them.

Then all the people assembled to ²³ ^sOzias, and to the chief of the city, *both* young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all ^tthe elders. ^uGod ²⁴

be judge between us and you: for you have done us great injury, in that you have not required peace of the children ²⁵ of Assur. For now we have no helper: but ^xGod hath sold us into their hands, that *we* should be thrown down before them with thirst and great destruction.

²⁶ Now therefore call them unto *you*, and deliver the whole city ^yfor a spoil to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

²⁷ For *it is* better for us to be made a spoil unto them, than to die for thirst: for we will be *his* servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die. ²⁸ We take to witness against you the heaven and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins, and ^athe sins of our fathers, ^tthat he do not ^baccording as we have said this day.

Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly; and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice. Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, ^clet us yet endure five days, in the which *space* the Lord our God may turn his mercy toward us; for he will ³¹ not forsake us ^dutterly. And if these *days* pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do ^eaccording to your word.

³² And he dispersed the people, *every one* to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses: and they were very low brought in the city.

Now at that time Judith heard *there- of, which was* the daughter of Merari, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitho, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the son of ²Samael, the son ²of Salasadaï, ^athe son of Israel. And Manasses *was* her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in ^bthe barley ³harvest. For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, ^cthe heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia: and they buried him with his fathers in the field between ^dDothaim ⁴and ^eBalamo. So Judith was a widow in her house three years and ^ffour ⁵months. And she made her a tent upon ^gthe top of her house, and ^hput

^m See ch. 1. 12. Comp. ver. 8.

^u ch. 2. 19. ^v See ch. 2. 17.

^{ll} Or, *pits*. ^p 2 Chr. 26. 10 marg. Gk. . ch. 8. 31. ^q See Ezek. 4. 11.

^r Tobit 14. 11. Luke 16. 9? in the Gk.

^s ch. 6. 15. ^t See ch. 6. 16. ^u So Ex. 5. 21.

^x See Deut. 32. 30.

^y See 1 Esdr. 8. 77. Gk. not as ver. 27.

^z 2 Esdr. 2. 14. See Deut. 4. 26.

^a See Ps. 106. 6. ^b Or, *lest he do*, meaning Olofernes, ^b ver. 27.

^c ver. 20.

^d ch. 14. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 16 (Gk.). ^e ver. 26.

VIII.

^{ll} Or, *Samatliel* ^a Comp. ch. 9. 2. ^b See Ruth 1. 22. ^c So 2 Kin. 4. 18, 19. ^d See ch. 7. 3. ^e So Cant. 8. 11. ^f Comp. ch. 4. 5. ^g Acts 10. 9. See 2 Sam. 11. 2. ^h ch. 4. 10. ⁱ & 9. 1. ^j & 10. 3. See 1 Kin. 20. 31.

on sackcloth upon her loins, and ware
ⁱ Gen. 38. 14, ¹⁰ her widow's apparel. And she fasted ⁶
^{ch. 10. 3.} all the days of her widowhood, save
^{& 16. 8.} ^k the eves of the sabbath, and ¹ the
^{Mark 15.} sabbaths, and the eves of the new
^{42 Gk.} moons, and ¹ the new moons, and the
^{1 See Isai. 1.} feasts and solemn days of the house
^{13.} of Israel. She was also of a goodly
⁷ countenance, and very beautiful to be-
⁸ hold: and her husband Manasses had
⁹ left her gold, and silver, and men-
¹⁰ servants, and maidservants, and cattle,
¹¹ and lands; ¹ and she remained upon
¹² them. And there was none that gave
¹³ her an ill word; for she feared God
¹⁴ greatly. Now when she heard the evil
¹⁵ words of the people against the go-
¹⁶ vernor, ^m that they fainted for lack of
¹⁷ water (for Judith had heard ⁿ all the
¹⁸ words that Ozias had spoken unto
¹⁹ them, ^{and} ⁿ that he had sworn to de-
²⁰ liver the city unto the Assyrians after
²¹ five days;) then she sent her waiting
²² woman, that had the government of all
²³ things that she had, to call ^o Ozias and
²⁴ Chabris and Charmis, ^p the ancients of
²⁵ the city. And they came unto her, and
²⁶ she said unto them,

Hear me now, O *ye* governors of the
inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words
that you have spoken before the people
this day *are* not right, touching this
oath which ye made and pronounced
between God and you, and have prom-
ised to deliver the city to our ene-
mies, unless within these *days* the Lord
turn to help you. And now who are
¹ you ^q that have tempted God this day,
² and stand instead of God amongst the
³ children of men? And now try the
⁴ Lord ^r Almighty, but you shall never
⁵ know any *thing*. For ^s you cannot find
⁶ the depth of the heart of man, neither
⁷ can ye perceive the things that he
⁸ thinketh: then how can you search out
⁹ God, that hath made all these *things*,
¹⁰ and ^t know his mind, or comprehend
¹¹ his purpose? Nay, *my* brethren, ^u pro-
¹² voke not the Lord our God to anger.
¹³ For if he will not help us within *these*
¹⁴ five days, he hath power to defend *us*
¹⁵ when he will, *even* every day, or to
¹⁶ destroy us before our enemies. Do not
¹⁷ ¹ bind the counsels of the Lord our
¹⁸ God: for ^x God *is* not as man, that *he*
¹⁹ may be threatened; ^y neither *is* *he* as
²⁰ the son of man, that *he* should be
²¹ wavering. Therefore let us wait for
²² salvation of him, and call upon him to

help us, and he will hear our voice, if
¹ it please him. For there arose none
in our age, neither is there *any* now
in these days, neither tribe, nor family,
nor ¹ people, nor city, among us, which
worship gods made with hands, ^y as
² hath been aforetime. For the which
cause our fathers were given to the
sword, and for a spoil, and had a great
fall before our enemies. But we know
none other god, therefore we trust that
he will not despise us, nor *any* of our
nation. For if we be taken, so all
Judea shall lie waste, and our sanctuary
shall be spoiled; and he will require
the profanation thereof at our mouth.
And the ¹ slaughter of our brethren, and
the captivity of the country, and the
desolation of our inheritance, will he
turn upon our heads among the Gen-
tiles, wheresoever we shall be in bond-
age; and we shall be ² an offence and
a reproach to *all* them that possess us.
For our servitude shall not be directed
to favour: but the Lord our God shall
turn it to dishonour. Now therefore,
O brethren, let us shew an example to
our brethren, because their hearts de-
pend upon us, and the sanctuary, and
the house, and the altar, rest upon us.
Moreover let us give thanks to the
Lord our God, which trieth us, even
as *he did* our fathers. Remember what
things he did to ^a Abraham, and how
he tried ^a Isaac, and ^b what happened
to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when
he kept the sheep of Laban his mo-
ther's brother. For he hath not tried
us in the fire, as *he did* them, for the
examination of their hearts, neither hath
he taken vengeance on us: but ^c the
Lord doth scourge them that come near
unto him, to admonish *them*.

Then said Ozias to her, All that
thou hast spoken hast thou spoken with a
good heart, and there is none that may
gainsay thy words. For this is not the
first day wherein thy wisdom is mani-
fested; but from the beginning of thy
days all the people have known thy
understanding, because the disposition
of thine heart is good. But ^d the peo-
ple were very thirsty, and compelled us
to do unto them as we have spoken,
and to bring an oath upon ourselves,
which we will not break. Therefore
now pray thou for us, because thou art
a godly woman, and the Lord will send
us rain to fill our ^e cisterns, and we

¹ Or, and she kept them.

^m ch. 7. 10, 22.
ⁿ ch. 7. 26,
30, 31.
ver. 30.

^o ch. 6. 15.
^p See ch. 6.
16.

^q Acts 15. 10.

^r See 2 Cor.
6. 18.
^s 1 Cor. 2.
11.

^t 1 Cor. 2. 16.
^u ch. 11. 11.
See Deut.
31. 29.

¹ Or, engage.
^x Numb. 23.
19 Gk.

¹ Or, *to* us.
^y Judg. 2. 11.
& 4. 1.
& 6. 1.

¹ Or, *for*.

^a Rom. 14. 13
(Gk.)

^a Gen. 22. 1.
^b Gen. 28. 2, 7.
& 29. 20.
& 31. 7.

^c Prov. 3. 12.
See Heb. 12.
6.

^d ver. 9.

^e ch. 7. 21.

the eyes of *all* men that should see her. Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and ¹a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and ¹lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she ¹folded all these things together, and laid them upon her. Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and ^kfound standing there Ozias, and ¹the ancients of the city, Chabris and Char-mis. And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her, The God, the God of our fathers, give thee favour, and accomplish thine ^menterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and *to* the exaltation of Jerusalem. Then they worshipped God. And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me. So they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken. And when they had done so, Judith went out, she, and her maid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the ^{mm}first watch of the Assyrians met her, and took her, and asked her, Of what *people* art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you ⁿto be consumed: and I am coming before Olofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth; and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall go, and win all the hill country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men. Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her, Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and *some* of us shall ^oconduct thee, until they have delivered thee to his hands. And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew *unto him* according to thy word; and he will entreat thee well. Then

they chose out of them an hundred men ¹to accompany her and her maid; and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. Then ^pwas there a course throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her. And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go might deceive the whole earth. And they that ^rlay near Olofernes went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent. Now Olofernes rested upon his bed under a ^qcanopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones. So they shewed him of her; and he came out before his tent with ^rsilver lamps going before him. And when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and ^sshe fell down upon *her* face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up. Then said Olofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth. Now therefore, if thy people that dwell in the mountains had not ^aset light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these *things* to themselves. But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard; be of good comfort, thou shalt live ^bthis night, and hereafter: for none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord. Then Judith said unto him.

Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord ^bthis night. And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee; and my lord shall not fail of his ^{bb}purposes. ^cAs Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and *as* his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of

¹ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

Comp. ¹ Kin. 18. 44. & ch. 15. 11 (Gk.). ^p Acts 27. 30 (Gk.).

^q ch. 13. 9, 15. & 16. 19.

^r Comp. ver. 20. ch. 11. 3, 5.

^s ch. 14. 7.

XI.

^a ch. 1. 11. ver. 22 in the Gk.

^b ch. 8. 33. & 10. 20, 22. & 12. 5.

^{bb} See ch. 10. 8. ^c So Gen. 42. 15. Comp. ch. 2. 12.

¹ 1 Kin. 17. 12, 14, 16. ¹ 1 Sam. 25. 18. & 30. 12 (Gk.). ¹ [Or,] wrapped, or, packed.

^k ch. 8. 33. ¹ ch. 6. 15, 16.

^m ch. 11. 6 (Gk.). & 13. 5.

^{mm} ch. 14. 2 (Gk.).

ⁿ So ch. 5. 24 (Gk.).

^o Wisd. 19. 2 (Gk.). See Acts 15. 3.

^{cc} See
Baruch 3. 16.

^{ll} Or, *in
favour.*

^d See ch. 5.
5.

^{ll} Or, *gat
him.*
So 1 Macc.
6. 44.
^e Gen. 12. 12
(Gk.).
^f ch. 5. 20,
21.

^g See ch. 8.
14.

^h Num. 18.
12.

ⁱ See ch. 4. 8
marg.

^j John 9. 31
(Gk.).

^k See ch. 5.
8.

^l See Luke
2. 37.

every living thing: for not only men shall serve him by thee, but also ^{cc}the beasts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air, shall live by thy power under Nabuchodonosor and all his house. For we have heard of thy wisdom and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ^{ll}excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war. Now *as concerning* the matter, which ^dAchior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ^esaved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee. Therefore, O lord ^oand governor, reject not ^fhis word; but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God. And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, even death is *now* fallen upon them, and *their* sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will ^gprovoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done: for their victuals fail them, and all *their* water is scant, and they have determined to lay *hands* upon their cattle, and purposed to consume all *those things*, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws: and are resolved to spend ^hthe firstfruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oil, which they had sanctified, and ^hreserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem before the face of our God; the which *things* it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with *their* hands. For they have sent some to Jerusalem. because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licence from the ⁱsenate. Now when they shall bring them word, they will *forthwith* do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day. Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence; and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherewith all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall hear it. For thy servant is ^jreligious, and serveth ^kthe God of heaven ^lday and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their

18 sins: and I will come and shew *it* unto thee; then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee. And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, until *thou* come before Jerusalem; and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them ^mas sheep that have no shepherd, and ⁿa dog shall not *so much as* ^oopen his mouth at thee: for ^othese *things* were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes and all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said, There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, *both* for beauty of face, and wisdom of words. Likewise Olofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that ^alightly regard my lord. And now thou art *both* beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, ^pthy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

Then he commanded to bring her in where ^ahis plate was set; and bade that *they* should prepare for her of his own meats, and that *she* should drink of his own wine. And Judith said, ^{aa}I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but provision shall be made *for me* ^bof the *things* that I have brought. 3 Then Olofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation. Then said Judith unto him, ^cAs thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those *things* that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand *the things* that he hath determined. Then the servants of Olofernes brought her ^dinto the tent, and she slept ^etill midnight, and she arose *when it was* towards ^fthe morning watch, and sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer. 7 Then Olofernes commanded *his* guard that *they* should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three days, and went out in the night into the valley of Be-

^m See Num. 27. 17.

ⁿ See Ex.

11. 7.

^{ll} Or, *bark.*
^{ll} Or, *these things have I spoken.*

^o Gk. construction as Luke 1. 45.

Acts 9. 6.
& 13. 42, 46.
& 22. 10.
Heb. 9. 19.

^p Comp. Ruth 1. 16.
Dan. 6. 26.

XII.

^a ch. 15. 11.

^{aa} So Esther 14. 17.
See Tobit 1. 10.

^b ch. 10. 5.

^c See 1 Sam. 1. 26.

^d ch. 10. 20.
& 14. 17.
Comp. ver. 9, 11.

^e See ch. 11.

^f Ex. 14. 24.
1 Sam. 11. 11.

^g ch. 7-3
(Gk.).

^h ch. 9-10
(Gk.).

ⁱ See ch. 6.
21.

^j ch. 13. 1
(Gk.).

^k See Matt.
5. 28.

^l ver. 2, 9.

XIII.

^a ch. 12. 10.
^b See 1 Esdr.
3. 3.

thulia, and washed herself ^g in a fountain of water by the camp. And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to ^h the raising up of the children of her people. So she came in clean, and remained in ^d the tent, until she did eat her meat at evening. And in the fourth day ⁱ Olofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet. Then said he ¹¹ to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and persuade *this* Hebrew woman ^d which is with thee, that *she* come unto us, and eat and drink with us. For lo, *it will* ¹² *be* a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company; for if we draw her not unto *us*, she will laugh us to scorn. Then went Bagoas from the presence ¹³ of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which ^j serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor. Then said Judith ¹⁴ unto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death. So she arose, and decked her- ¹⁵ self with *her* apparel and all *her* woman's attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her over against Olofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that *she* might sit and eat upon them. Now when Judith came in and sat ¹⁶ down, Olofernes ^k his heart was ravished with her, and his mind was moved, and he desired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her. Then said ¹⁷ Olofernes unto her, Drink now, and be merry with us. So Judith said, I ¹⁸ will drink now, *my* lord, because my life is magnified in me this day more than all the days since I was born. Then she took and ate and drank ¹⁹ before him ^l what her maid had prepared. And Olofernes took great de- ²⁰ light in her, and drank much more wine than he had drunk at any time in one day since he was born.

Now when the evening was come, ^a his servants made haste to ^b depart,

and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed ^c the waiters from the presence of his lord; and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, ² because the feast had been long. And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed: ³ for ^d he was filled with wine. Now Judith had commanded her maid to stand without her bedchamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as *she did* daily: for she said *she* would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas ⁴ according to the same purpose. So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, ^e neither little nor great. Then Judith, standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation ⁵ of Jerusalem. For now *is* the time ^f to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine ^g enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against ⁶ us. Then she came to the ¹ pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes' head, and took down his ^h fauchin ⁷ from thence, and approached to *his* bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day. And she smote twice upon his neck with *all* her might, and ⁱ she took away his head from him, ⁹ and tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the ^k canopy from the ¹ pillars; and ^m anon after she went forth, and gave Olofernes his head ¹⁰ to her maid; and she put it in her ⁿ bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custom unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed ^o the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

¹¹ Then said Judith afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, *even* our God, *is* with us, to shew *his* power yet in Jerusalem, and *his* forces against the enemy, as he ¹² hath even done this day. Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called ^p the ¹³ elders of the city. And *then* they ran all together, ^q both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

^c ch. 12. 13
(Gk.).

^d ch. 12. 20.
Comp.
Ecclus. 31.
20, 25.

^e See Jer. 6.
13.

^f Luke 1. 54
(Gk.).

^g See ch. 10.
8.

^h ch. 16. 9.

ⁱ See 1 Sam.
17. 51.

^k See ch. 10.
21.

^l Gk. not as
ver. 6.
^m Matt. 13.
20.

ⁿ Mark 1. 30
(English).
^o ch. 10. 5.

^o So ch. 7. 3.

^p See ch. 6.
16.

Then she said to them with a loud ¹⁴ voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, *I say*, for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night. So she took the ¹⁵ head out of ^m the bag, and shewed *it*, and said unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the ^k canopy, wherein he did lie in his drunkenness; and ^a the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman. ^r As the Lord ¹⁶ liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and *yet* hath he not committed sin with me, to defile and shame *me*. Then all the peo- ¹⁷ ple were wonderfully astonished, and bowed *themselves*, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou. O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people. Then said Ozias unto her, O ¹⁸ daughter, blessed art thou of ^s the most high God above all the women upon the earth; and blessed *be* the Lord God, ^t which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies. For *this* thy ¹⁹ confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever. And God turn ²⁰ these *things* to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good *things*, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruin, walking a straight *way* before our God. ^u And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

XIV.

Then said Judith unto them, Hear me now, *my* brethren, and take this head, and ^a hang it upon the highest place of your walls. And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the ^b watch of the Assyrians; but go not down. Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him: then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face. So you, and ⁴

all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue *them*, and overthrow them as ⁵ they go. But before *you* do these *things*, call me ^c Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him ⁶ to us, as it were to *his* death. Then they called Achior ^d out of the house of Ozias; and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on *his* face, and ^e his spirit ⁷ failed. But when they had recovered him, ^f he fell at Judith's feet, and revered her, and said, Blessed *art* thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy ⁸ name shall be ^s astonished. Now therefore tell me *all the things* that thou hast done in these days. Then Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people all that she had done, from the day that she went forth until that *hour* ⁹ she spake unto them. And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful ¹⁰ noise in their city. And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and ^s circumcised the flesh of his foreskin, and was joined unto the house of Israel ^b unto this day.

¹¹ And as soon as the morning arose, ⁱ they hanged the head of Olofernes upon the wall, and ^k every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ^l straits of the mountain. ¹² But ^l when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to *their* captains and ^m tribunes, and to ¹³ every one of their rulers. So ^l they came to Olofernes' tent, and said to ⁿ him that had the charge of all his *things*, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, that they may be ¹⁴ ^o utterly destroyed. Then went in ⁿ Ba- goas, and knocked at the door of the tent; for he thought that he had slept ¹⁵ with Judith. But because none answered, he opened *it*, and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was ¹⁶ taken from him. ^l Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and ^p rent ¹⁷ his garments. After, he went into ^q the tent where Judith lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the

^a See ch. 9.
^{10.}
^r See Ruth 3.
^{13.}

^s See 1 Esdr.
^{6.} ^{31.}

^t So ch. 9.
^{12.}

^u ch. 15. 10.

^a 2 Macc. 15.
^{35.}

^b ch. 10. 11
(Gk.).

^c See ch. 5.
^{5.}

^d ch. 6. 21.

^e So 1 Kin.
^{10.} ^{5.}

^f ch. 10. 23.

^g Comp.
Ex. 12. 48,
49.

^h So Deut.
34. 6.

Josh. 4. 9.
Judg. 1. 26.
Matt. 27. 8.

& 28. 15.
ⁱ ver. 1.

^k ver. 2.
^l Or, ascents.
See ch. 4. 7.
¹ ver. 3.

^m See
1 Macc. 16.
19 marg.

ⁿ ver. 14.
ch. 12. 11, 13.
& 13. 1, 3.

^o See ch. 7.
^{30.}

^l [Or.] Then.

^p See Gen.
44. 13.
^q See ch. 12.
^{5.}

people, and cried, *These* slaves have ¹⁸ ^r dealt treacherously; one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes *lieth* upon the ground without a head. When the captains of ¹⁹ the Assyrians' army heard these words, they ^p rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully ^s troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noise throughout the camp.

XV.

And when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the *thing* that was done. And ^a fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that *durst* abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill country. They ^b also ^b that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one *that was* a warrior among them, rushed out upon them. Then sent Ozias to ^c Betomasthem, and to Bebai, and ^d Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the *things* that were done, and that all should rush forth upon *their* enemies to destroy them. Now when the children of Israel heard ^e *it*, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto ^d Choba: likewise also they *that* came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill country, (for *men* had told them what *things* were done in the camp of their enemies,) and they that were in ^e Galaad, and in ^e Galilee, ^f chased them with a great slaughter, until they were past ^f Damascus and the borders thereof. And the residue, that dwelt at Bethulia, ⁶ fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched. And ⁷ the children of Israel *that* returned from the slaughter had that which remained; and the villages and the cities, that were in the mountains and *in* the plain, gat many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

Then ^g Joacim the high priest, and ⁸ the ^h ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good *things* that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to ⁱ salute her. And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou *art* the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou *art* the great glory of Israel. thou *art*

the great rejoicing of our nation: thou hast done all these *things* by thine hand: thou hast done *much* good to Israel. and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the ^k Almighty Lord for evermore. ¹ And all the people said,

¹¹ So be it. And the people spoiled the camp the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judith Olofernes his tent, and all ^m *his* plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his ⁿ stuff: and she took *it*, and laid *it* on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them

¹² thereon. Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took ^o branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that

¹³ were with her. And they put a garland of olive upon her and *her maid* that was with her, and she went before all the people ^p in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour ^q with garlands, and *with* songs in their mouths. Then Judith began *to sing* this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang ² after *her* ^r this song of praise. And Judith said,

Begin unto my God with ^a timbrels,

Sing unto my Lord with ^b cymbals:

Tune unto him a ^r new psalm: Exalt *him*, and call upon his name.

³ For God ^c breaketh the battles: For amongst the camps in the midst of the people

He hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

⁴ Assur came out of the mountains ^d from the north,

He came with ten thousands of his army,

The multitude whereof stopped the torrents,

And ^e their horsemen have covered the hills.

⁵ ^f He bragged that *he* would burn up my borders,

And kill my young men with the sword,

And ^g dash the sucking children against the ground,

And make mine infants ^h as a prey, And my virgins as a spoil.

⁶ But the ⁱ Almighty Lord hath disappointed them ^k by the hand of a woman.

^r Jer. 3. 20 (Gk.).
So Judg. 9 23 (Gk.).

^s ver. 7 (Gk.).
ch. 16. 10 marg.

^a ch. 14. 3.

^b ch. 7. 1.

^c So ch. 4. 6.
^d Comp. ch. 4. 4?

^e ch. 1. 8.
^{ll} Or, overcame.

^f See Isai. 7. 8.

^g See ch. 4. 6.
^h See ch. 4. 8.

ⁱ Comp. Judg. 18. 15 marg.

^k See 2 Cor. 6. 18.
^l ch. 13. 20.

^m ch. 12. 1.
ⁿ So ch. 16. 10.
Luke 17. 31 (Gk. & Engl.).

^o 2 Macc. 10. 7.

^p ch. 3. 7.
See Ex. 15. 20.

^q See ch. 3. 7.

XVI.

^{ll} Or, this praising.

^a See ch. 3. 7.

^b 1 Esdr. 5. 59.
^c 1 Macc. 4. 54.

^d See Ps. 150.

^e Or, psalm and praise.
^f ch. 9. 7.

^d ch. 2. 21—27.

^e See ch. 2. 19.

^f Comp. Ex. 15. 9.

^g See 2 Km. 8. 12.

^h See 1 Esdr. 8. 77.

ⁱ See 2 Cor. 6. 18.
^k See ch. 9. 10.

For the mighty one did not fall by 7
the young men,
Neither did the sons of the ¹Titans
smite him,
Nor high ^mgiants set upon him:
But ⁿJudith the daughter of Merari
weakened him with the beauty of
her countenance.
For she put off ^othe garment of her ^s
widowhood
For the exaltation of those that were
oppressed in Israel,
And ^oanointed her face with oint-
ment,
And ^obound her hair in a ^ttire,
And took a linen garment to deceive
him.
^pHer sandals ravished his eyes,
Her beauty took his mind prisoner,
And the ^qfauchin passed through
his neck.
The ^rPersians quaked at her boldness, ¹⁰
And the ^sMedes were ^tdaunted at
her hardness.
Then my afflicted shouted for joy. ¹¹
And my weak ones cried aloud; but
^uthey were astonished;
These lifted up their voices, but they
were overthrown.
The sons of the damsels have pierced ¹²
them through,
And wounded them as fugitives' chil-
dren:
They perished by the ^vbattle of the
Lord.
I will sing unto the Lord ^wa new ¹³
song:
^wO Lord, thou art great and glorious,
Wonderful in strength, and invincible.
Let all creatures serve thee: ¹⁴
^xFor thou spakest, and they were
made,
^yThou didst send forth thy spirit,
and it created *them*.
And there is none that can resist thy
voice.
For ^zthe mountains shall be moved ¹⁵
from *their* foundations with the
waters,
The rocks ^ashall melt as wax at thy
presence:
Yet thou art merciful to them that
fear thee.

¹ 2 Sam. 5.
18, 22 (Gk.).

^m 1 Chr. 11.
15.
& 14. 9 (Gk.).
Comp.
Gen. 6. 4.
ⁿ ch. 8. 1.
^o ch. 10. 3.

^t Gr. *mitre*.
ch. 10. 3.

^p ch. 10. 4.
Comp.
Cant. 7. 1.
^q ch. 13. 6.

^r ch. 1. 7.

^s ch. 1. 1.
^u Or,
confounded.
ch. 14. 7, 19
(Gk.).
^t ch. 9. 8
(Gk.).
^v [That is,]
the Assyrians.

^w See ch. 5.
23.

^w Or, *a song
of praise*.

^w Comp.
Ex. 15. 11.

^x Ps. 33. 9.
Comp.
Gen. 1. 3, &c.
So ch. 9. 12.
Esther 13.
10.
^y Ps. 104. 30.

^z Comp.
2 Sam. 22. 8,
16.

^a See Ps. 68.
2.

For all sacrifice *is too* little for ^ba
sweet savour unto thee,
And all the fat *is* not sufficient for
thy burnt offering:
But he that feareth the Lord *is* great
at all times.
17 Woe to the nations that rise up
against my kindred!
The Lord ⁱAlmighty will take ven-
geance of them ^cin the day of
judgment,
In putting fire and ^dworms in their
flesh;
And they shall feel *them*, and weep
for ever.
18 Now as soon as they entered into
Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord:
and as soon as the people were purified,
they offered their burnt offerings, and
their free offerings, and their gifts. Ju-
dith also dedicated all the ^estuff of ^e
Olofernes, which the people had given
her, and gave the ^fcanopy, which she
had taken out of his bedchamber, for
20 a ^ggift unto the Lord. So the people
continued feasting in Jerusalem ^hbefore
the sanctuary for the space of three
months, and Judith remained with them.
21 After this time every one returned to
his own inheritance, and Judith went to
Bethulia, and remained in her own pos-
session, and was in her time honour-
22 able in all the country. And many
desired her, but none knew her all the
days of her life, after that ⁱManasses
her husband was dead, and ^kwas ga-
23 thered to his people. But she increased
more and more in honour, and waxed
old in her husband's house, *being* ^lan
hundred and five years *old*, and made
^mher maid free; so she died in Bethu-
lia: and they buried her in the ⁿcave
24 of her husband Manasses. And the
house of Israel lamented her ^oseven
days: and before she died, she did
distribute her goods to all them that
were nearest of kindred to Manasses
her husband, and to them that were
25 the nearest of her kindred. And there
was none that made the children of
Israel any more afraid in the days
of Judith, nor a long time after her
death.

^b Eph. 5. 2.
Phil. 4. 18
in the Gk.
So Ecclus.
45. 16.
See Gen. 8.
21 marg.

^c Esther 10.
11.
Matt. 10. 15.
& 11. 22, 24.
& 12. 36.
Mark 6. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
& 3. 7.
1 John 4. 17.
So Jude 6.
^d Comp.
Job 14. 22.
Isai. 66. 24.

^e See ch. 15.
11.

^f See ch. 10.
21.

^g 2 Macc. 9.
16.
Luke 21. 5.
^h ch. 4. 13.

ⁱ ch. 8. 2.

^k See Gen.
25. 8.
See Bel &
Drag. 1.
1 Macc. 2.
69.

^l Comp.
Tobit 14. 11,
14.
^m See ch. 8.
33.

ⁿ Or,
sepulchre.
^o Gen. 23.
10, &c.
John 11. 38.
^p Gen. 50. 10.
1 Sam. 31.
13.
Ecclus. 22.
12.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS

OF THE

BOOK OF ESTHER,

WHICH ARE FOUND NEITHER IN THE HEBREW, NOR IN THE CHALDEE.

PART OF THE TENTH CHAPTER AFTER
THE GREEK.

THEN Mardocheus said, God hath ⁴ done these *things*. For I remember ⁵ ^a a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed. A little fountain became a river, and ⁶ there was light, and the sun, and much water: *this* river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen: and ⁷ the two dragons are I and Aman. And the nations *were* those that were ⁸ assembled to destroy the name of the Jews: and my nation is this Israel, ⁹ which cried to God, and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all those evils, and God hath wrought ¹⁰ ^b signs and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles. Therefore hath he made two ^c lots, one ¹¹ for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles. And these two lots ¹² came at the hour, and time, and ^d day of judgment, before God amongst all nations. So God remembered his peo- ¹³ ple, and justified his inheritance. There- ^e fore those days shall be unto them ^e in the month Adar, ^e the fourteenth and fifteenth *day* of the same month, with an assembly, and joy, and *with* gladness before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

XI.

In* the fourth year of the reign of ^a Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said *he* was a priest and Levite, and Ptolemeus his son, brought this epistle of ^b Phurim, which they said ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{jy} ^{jz} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kw} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

was *the same*, and that Lysimachus *the son* of Ptolemeus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted *it*.

[PLACED IN THE GREEK BEFORE CHAP. I. 1
OF THE HEBREW.]

² In ^e the second year of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the first *day* of the month Nisan, ^d Mardocheus the *son* of Jairus, *the son* of Semei, *the son* of Cisai, of the tribe of Benjamin, had ^e a ³ dream; ^d *who was* a Jew, and dwelt in the city of ^f Susa, a great man, being a ⁴ ^g servitor in the king's court. ^h He was also *one* of the captives, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem with Jechonias king of Judea; and this *was* his ^e dream: ⁵ behold a noise of a tumult, *with* thunder, and earthquakes, and uproar in the ⁶ land: and behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry ⁷ was great. And at their cry all nations were prepared to battle, that *they* might ⁸ fight against the righteous people. And lo, ⁱ a day of darkness and obscurity, ^k tribulation and anguish, affliction and ⁹ great uproar, upon the earth. And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready ¹⁰ to perish. Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, ¹¹ *even* much water. The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were ex- ¹² alted, and devoured ^l the glorious. Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this ^e dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dream in mind, and until night by all means was desirous to know it.

XII.

^a Comp.
ch. 2. 21.
& 6. 2.
^b Comp.
ch. 2. 22.

And ^aMardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace. And ^bhe heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king; and *so* he certified the king of them. Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed *it*, they were strangled. And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus *also* wrote thereof. So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him. Howbeit ^cAman *the son of* Amadathus the ^cAgagite, who was ^din great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people because of the two eunuchs of the king.

[PLACED IN THE GREEK AFTER CH. III. 13 OF THE HEBREW].

XIII.

^a To ver. 7.
Joseph.
Antiq.
lib. 11. cap.
6. [6].
^b ch. 1. 1.
& 16. 1.

The copy of the letters was this: ^aThe great king Artaxerxes writeth these *things* to the princes and governors that are under *him* ^bfrom India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces. After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole ^cworld, not lifted up with presumption of *my* authority, but carrying *myself* alway with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle ^cmy subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom ^bpeaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of all men. Now when I asked *my* counsellors how this might be brought to pass, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was ^dapproved for his constant good will and steadfast fidelity, and ^ehad the honour of the second place in the kingdom, ^fdeclared unto us, that in all nations throughout ^cthe world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms, honourably ^gintended by us, cannot ^hgo forward. Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of *their* laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that *our* kingdom

^c ver. 4.
Wisd. 1. 7.
Baruch 6. 62.
Song 22.
See Matt. 24.
14.
^{cc} ch. 16. 3.

^h Or, *mild*.
ⁱ Tim. 2. 2
(Gk.).

^d Acts 2. 22.
^e So ver. 6.
See ch. 10. 3.

^f ch. 3. 8.

^g ch. 16. 16
(Gk.).
^h Or, *be settled*.

may not be firmly stablished: therefore have we commanded, that *all* they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman, who is ordained over the affairs, and is ⁱnext unto us, shall all, with *their* wives and children, be utterly destroyed by the sword of *their* enemies, without all mercy and pity, the ^hfourteenth *day* of the twelfth month ^jAdar of *this* present year: that they, who of old and now *also* are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and *so* ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

[PLACED IN THE GREEK AFTER CH. IV. 17 OF THE HEBREW].

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his ^jprayer unto him, saying, O Lord, Lord, the King ⁱAlmighty: for the whole *world* is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee: ^jfor thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous *things* under the ^kheaven. Thou art Lord of all *things*, and there is no man that can resist ^lthee, *which art* the Lord. ^kThou knowest all *things*, and thou knowest, Lord, that *it was* neither in contempt nor pride, nor for *any* desire of glory, that ^lI did not bow down to proud Aman. ^mFor ^mI could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel to ⁿkiss the soles of his feet. But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, ⁿneither will I do it in pride. And now, O Lord God *and* King, ^ospare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance, that hath been thine from the beginning. ^pDespise not the portion, ^pwhich thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine ^qown self. Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: ^qturn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and ^rdestroy not the mouths of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cried ^tmost earnestly unto the Lord, because their death *was* before their eyes. Queen Esther also, being in fear of death, ^uresorted unto the Lord: and laid away

ⁱ Or, *second from us*.
So Judith 2.
4. ver. 3.
ch. 16. 11.

^h Comp.
ch. 3. 13.

ⁱ So ch. 16.
21.
See 2 Cor. 6.
18.

^j See Judith
16. 14.

^k So ch. 14.
15.
John 21. 17.
See 1 Sam.
16. 7.

^l ch. 3. 2, 5.

^m Comp.
Rom. 9. 3
(Gk.).

ⁿ ver. 12.
^o Joel 2. 17.
^u E. dr. 8. 45.

^p Dent. 9. 26.
^q Sam. 7. 23.

^q So Jer. 31.
13.
John 16. 20.

^r Or, *shut, or, stop not*.
^s ch. 14. 9.
^t Gr.
mightily.

XIV.

^a So Baruch 4. 20. See ch. 4. 1. ^b So Isai. 3. 24. ^c ch. 4. 16. ^d So Ezra 9. 3. her glorious apparel, and put on ^a the garments of anguish and mourning: and ^b instead of precious ointments, ^a she covered her head with ashes and dung, and ^c she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled ^{bd} with her torn hair. And she ³ prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying,

O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me, desolate *woman*, which have no helper but thee: for ^e my danger ⁴ *is* in mine hand. From my youth up I ⁵ have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, ^f tookest Israel from among all people, and ^g our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

^h So Judg. 2. 11—15. ⁱ See Ezra 9. 15. ^k See 1 Chr. 29. 24. ^l Gk. not as ch. 13. 17 marg. ^b And now we have sinned before thee: ⁶ therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies, because we wor- ⁷ shipped their gods: O Lord, ⁱ thou art righteous. Nevertheless it satisfieth them ⁸ not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have ^k stricken hands with their idols, that *they* will abolish the thing ⁹ that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and ^l stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of ¹⁰ thine altar, and open the mouths of the heathen to *set forth* the praises of the ¹¹ idols, and ^m to magnify a fleshly king for ever. O Lord, give not thy sceptre ¹² unto them that ^t be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and ^u make him an example, that hath begun *this* against us. Remember, O Lord, ^o make ¹² thyself known in time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O King of the ¹³ nations, and Lord of all power. Give ¹³ me eloquent speech in my mouth before ¹⁴ the lion: turn his heart to hate ^q him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of *all* that are likeminded to him: but deliver us with ¹⁴ thine hand, and help me *that am* desolate, and which have no other helper but thee. ^r Thou knowest all *things*, O ¹⁵ Lord; thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of ^t all the heathen. Thou knowest my neces- ¹⁶ sity: for I abhor the sign of my ^t high estate, ^s which is upon mine head in the days wherein I shew myself, *and that* I abhor it ^t as a menstruous rag, and *that*

I wear it not when I am ^t private by ¹⁷ myself, and *that* thine handmaid ^u hath not eaten *at* Aman's table, and *that* I have not greatly esteemed the king's feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink ¹⁸ offerings. Neither had thine handmaid any joy since the day ^t that I was brought hither to this present, but in ¹⁹ thee, O Lord God of Abraham. O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of the ^x forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of ^y my fear.

* And upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, ^a she laid away *her* mourning garments, and put on her ² glorious *apparel*. And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the ^b beholder and ^c saviour of all *things*, she took two ^d maids with ³ *her*: and upon the one she leaned, as ⁴ carrying herself ^l daintily; and the other ⁵ followed, bearing up her train. And she *was* ^l ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance ^{was} cheerful ^l and very amiable: but her heart *was* in anguish ^e for fear. ⁶ Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all *glittering* with gold and precious stones; ⁷ and he was very dreadful. Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely *upon* ⁸ *her*: and the queen fell down, and was pale, and ^h fainted, and bowed *herself* upon the head of the ^d maid that went ⁸ ^l before her. Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who ⁱ in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to *herself* ^{again}, and comforted her with ⁹ loving words, and said unto her, Esther, what is *the matter*? I am ^t thy brother, ¹⁰ be of good cheer: thou shalt not die, though our commandment be ^l general: ¹¹ come near. And *so* he held up his golden sceptre, and laid *it* upon her ¹² neck, and embraced her, and said, ¹³ Speak unto me. Then said she unto him, I saw thee, *my lord*, ^g as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for ¹⁴ fear of thy majesty. For wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance *is* full ¹⁵ of grace. And as she was speaking, ¹⁶ ^l she fell *down* for ^h faintness. Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

^t Gr. *vain* things.
^u Judith 3. 8.

^f Gr. *be not*. Comp. Ecclus. 38. 11. & 44. 9. ^g Matt. 1. 19. Heb. 6. 6 in the Gk. ^h So Ezek. 35. 11.

ⁱ Or, *goals*.

^q 2 Tim. 4. 17. ^r ch. 3. 6.

^s See ch. 13. 12.

^t Gr. *every* stranger.

^u Gr. *pride*. ch. 16. 12 (Gk.). ^v ch. 2. 17.

^w Isai. 30. 22.

^x Gr. *quiet*, or, *private*. ^y So Judith 12. 2. See Tobit 1. 10.

^z Gr. *of my* change.

^{aa} Judith 9. 11 (Gk.). ^{bb} ch. 15. 5. So ver. 1.

XV. ^{cc} [To ver. 16, substituted in the Greek for ch. 5. 1, 2 of the Hebrew]. ^{dd} ch. 14. 2. Comp. Baruch 5. 1. ^{ee} So ch. 16. 4.

^{ff} Wisd. 1. 6. ^{gg} Judith 9. 17. ^{hh} See Judith 8. 33. ⁱⁱ Or, *delicately*. ^{jj} Or, *rose-coloured*. ^{kk} Or, *as amiable*, or, *smiling*. ^{ll} ch. 14. 19.

^{mm} Or, *with her*, or, *by her*. Comp. ver. 2. 3. ⁿⁿ Gr. *in an agony*. So ch. 14. 1 (Gk.).

^{oo} Comp. Tobit 5. 20. & 7. 16. & 8. 4. 7. See Cant. 4. 9.

^{pp} Or, *as well* *thine as mine*.

^{qq} See 1 Sam. 29. 9.

^{rr} Or, *she fell* *in a swoon*. ^{ss} ver. 7 (Gk.).

[PLACED IN THE GREEK AFTER CH. VIII. 12
OF THE HEBREW].

XVI.

^a To ver. 24.
Joseph.
Antiq. lib.
11. cap. 6.
[12].
^b ch. 1. 1.
& 13. 1.
|| Or, *well
affected to
our state.*
^c Gr. *their
benefactors.*
^e ch. 13. 2.

|| Or, *needy.*
|| Or, *that
never tasted
prosperity.*
^d See ch. 15.
2.
|| Or, *of our
friends, put
in trust to
manage the
affairs.*

^e Rom. 1. 29
(Gk.).

^f Comp.
ch. 12. 6.
^g Gk. as ch.
12. 6.
Comp.
ch. 3. 1.

^h Gen. 45. 8.

ⁱ See ch. 13.
6.
^j ch. 14. 16
(Gk.).

^aThe great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governors of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces ^bfrom India unto Ethiopia, *and* unto *all* ¹our faithful subjects, greeting. Many, the ²more often they are honoured with the great bounty of ³their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen, and endeavour to hurt not ⁴our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good: and take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ⁵lewd persons, ⁶that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God. ⁷that seeth all things, and hateth evil. Oftentimes also fair speech ⁸of those, that are put in trust to manage their friends' affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities: beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of ⁹their lewd disposition the innocency and goodness of princes. Now ye may see ¹⁰this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority. And ¹¹we must take care for the time to come, that ¹²our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men, both by changing ¹³our purposes, and always judging things that are evident with more equal proceeding.

For Aman, ¹⁴a Macedonian, *the son of* ¹⁵Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us, had so far forth obtained ¹⁶the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our ¹⁷father, and was continually honoured of all men, ¹⁸as ¹⁹the next person unto the king. But ²⁰he, not bearing ²¹his ²²great dignity, went

about to deprive us of ²³our kingdom and life: having by manifold and cunning deceits sought ²⁴of us the destruction, as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partaker of ²⁵our kingdom, with their whole nation. For by these means he thought, finding us destitute ²⁶of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians. But we find that the Jews, whom ²⁷this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evildoers, but live by most just laws: and that they be children of ²⁸the most high and most mighty ²⁹living God, who hath ³⁰ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent ³¹manner. Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent ³²unto you by Aman *the son of* ³³Amadatha. For he, that was the worker of these things, ³⁴is hanged at the gates of ³⁵Susa ³⁶with all ³⁷his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to ³⁸his deserts. Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may ³⁹freely live after their own laws. And ye shall aid them, that ⁴⁰even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of ⁴¹their affliction shall set upon them. For ⁴²Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein ⁴³the chosen people should have perished. You shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep ⁴⁴it a high day with all feasting: that both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us a memorial ⁴⁵of destruction. Therefore ⁴⁶every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy with fire and sword, and shall be made not only unpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

^k See 1 Esdr. 6. 31.
^l Bel and Drag. 5, 24.
So 2 Macc. 7. 33. & 15. 4.
See Ps. 42. 2.
|| Or,
prospered.
ch. 13. 4
(Gk.).

^m ch. 7. 10.
ⁿ See Neh. 1. 1
^o ch. 9. 10.

^p So ch. 13. 9.
See 2 Cor. 6. 18.
^q 2 Esdr. 15. 21, 53, 56.
& 16. 73.
Tobit 8. 15
(Gk.).
Wisd. 3. 9.
& 4. 15.
Ecclus. 17. 10.
& 46. 1.
& 47. 22.
& 49. 13.
^r So ch. 8. 11.

THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

I. ^a LOVE righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good heart, and in simplicity of heart seek him. For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and ^bsheweth himself unto such as do not distrust him. For froward thoughts separate from God: and *his* power, when it is tried, ¹reproveth the unwise. For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body *that is* subject unto sin. For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and ^cremove from thoughts *that are* without understanding, and ^dwill not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

For wisdom *is* a ^dloving spirit; and will not acquit a blasphemer of his words: for ^eGod *is* witness of his reins, and a true ^fbeholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue. For ^gthe Spirit of the Lord filleth ^hthe world: and that which ⁱcontaineth all *things* ^jhath knowledge of the voice. Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous *things* cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it ^kpunisheth, pass by him. For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the ^lmanifestation of his wicked deeds. For the ear of ^mjealousy heareth all *things*: and the noise of ⁿmurmurings is not hid. Therefore beware of ^omurmuring, *which is* unprofitable; and refrain ^pyour tongue from ^qbackbiting: for ^rthere is no word *so* secret, *that* shall go for nought: and the mouth that ^sbelieth ^tslayeth the soul.

^uSeek not death in the error of your life: and ^vpull not upon yourselves destruction with the works of your hands. ^wFor God made not death: ^xneither

^a So Deut. 1. 16.
¹ Kings 3. 3.
⁹ Ps. 45. 7.
¹ Sai. 56. 1.
^b Deut. 4. 29.
² Chr. 15. 4.

¹ Or, *maketh manifest*.
ver. 5. 8.
So ver. 9.
^c Comp.
Jer. 4. 22.
¹ Or, *is rebuked*, or, *sheweth itself*.
ver. 3. 8.
ch. 2. 11 (Gk.).
^d So Gal. 5. 22.
¹ Or, *lips*.
^e Jer. 17. 10.
^f So Esther 14. 2.
& 16. 4.
⁵ Comp.
¹ Sai. 6. 3.
^h See Esther 13. 2.
¹ Or, *upholdeth*.
¹ Ps. 139. 4.
^k ver. 3 marg. (Gk.).
¹ Or, *reproving*.
ch. 2. 14.
So ver. 3. 5. 8.
¹ So ch. 5. 17.
See Ex. 20. 5.
¹ Phil. 2. 14.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 12. 20.
¹ Pet. 2. 1 (Gk.).
^o So Matt. 12. 36.
¹ Or, *slandereth*.
^{oo} See Eccles. 21. 2.
^p Comp. Deut. 4. 23.
24.
¹ So ch. 2. 23; 24.
^r So Esdr. 8. 59.
See Ezek. 18. 32.

hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living. For he created all *things*, that *they* might have their being: and ^sthe generations of the world *were* healthful; and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdom of death upon the earth: for righteousness is immortal: but ^tungodly men with *their* works and words called it to *them*: for when they thought *to have it* their friend, they consumed to nought, and ^umade a covenant with it, because they are worthy ^xto take part with it.

For ^athe ungodly said, reasoning with themselves, *but* not aright, ^bOur life is short and tedious, and ^cin the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any *man* known to have ^dreturned from the grave. For we are born at all adventure: and ^ewe shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils *is as* ^fsmoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart: ^gwhich being extinguished, ^hour body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ⁱsoft air, and ^jour name shall be forgotten in time, and no *man* shall have our works in remembrance, and ^kour life shall pass away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist, that is driven *away* with the beams of the sun, and ^lovercome with the heat thereof. For our time *is* ¹a *very* shadow that passeth away; and after our end there is no returning: for ²it is ^kfast sealed, so that no *man* cometh again. Come on therefore, ³let us enjoy the good *things* that are present: and let us ⁴speedily use the creatures like as in youth. Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the spring pass by us: let us ⁵crown ourselves with

¹⁴ the living.
¹⁵ upon the earth:
¹⁶ mortal:
¹⁷ when they thought
¹⁸ they consumed
¹⁹ made a covenant
²⁰ worthy

²¹ For
²² themselves,
²³ but
²⁴ Our life is
²⁵ short
²⁶ and tedious,
²⁷ and
²⁸ in the death
²⁹ of a man
³⁰ there is no
³¹ remedy:
³² neither was
³³ there any
³⁴ man known
³⁵ to have
³⁶ returned
³⁷ from the
³⁸ grave.
³⁹ For we are
⁴⁰ born at all
⁴¹ adventure:
⁴² and
⁴³ we shall be
⁴⁴ hereafter
⁴⁵ as though we
⁴⁶ had never
⁴⁷ been:
⁴⁸ for the
⁴⁹ breath in
⁵⁰ our nostrils
⁵¹ is as
⁵² smoke,
⁵³ and a little
⁵⁴ spark in the
⁵⁵ moving of
⁵⁶ our heart:
⁵⁷ which being
⁵⁸ extinguished,
⁵⁹ our body
⁶⁰ shall be
⁶¹ turned into
⁶² ashes,
⁶³ and our
⁶⁴ spirit shall
⁶⁵ vanish as
⁶⁶ the soft
⁶⁷ air,
⁶⁸ and our
⁶⁹ name shall
⁷⁰ be forgotten
⁷¹ in time,
⁷² and no
⁷³ man shall
⁷⁴ have our
⁷⁵ works in
⁷⁶ remembrance,
⁷⁷ and our
⁷⁸ life shall
⁷⁹ pass away
⁸⁰ as the
⁸¹ trace of a
⁸² cloud,
⁸³ and shall
⁸⁴ be dispersed
⁸⁵ as a mist,
⁸⁶ that is
⁸⁷ driven
⁸⁸ away
⁸⁹ with the
⁹⁰ beams of
⁹¹ the sun,
⁹² and
⁹³ overcome
⁹⁴ with the
⁹⁵ heat thereof.
⁹⁶ For our
⁹⁷ time
⁹⁸ is
⁹⁹ a
¹⁰⁰ very
¹⁰¹ shadow
¹⁰² that
¹⁰³ passeth
¹⁰⁴ away;
¹⁰⁵ and
¹⁰⁶ after
¹⁰⁷ our
¹⁰⁸ end
¹⁰⁹ there
¹¹⁰ is
¹¹¹ no
¹¹² returning:
¹¹³ for
¹¹⁴ it
¹¹⁵ is
¹¹⁶ fast
¹¹⁷ sealed,
¹¹⁸ so
¹¹⁹ that
¹²⁰ no
¹²¹ man
¹²² cometh
¹²³ again.
¹²⁴ Come
¹²⁵ on
¹²⁶ therefore,
¹²⁷ let
¹²⁸ us
¹²⁹ enjoy
¹³⁰ the
¹³¹ good
¹³² things
¹³³ that
¹³⁴ are
¹³⁵ present:
¹³⁶ and
¹³⁷ let
¹³⁸ us
¹³⁹ speedily
¹⁴⁰ use
¹⁴¹ the
¹⁴² creatures
¹⁴³ like
¹⁴⁴ as
¹⁴⁵ in
¹⁴⁶ youth.
¹⁴⁷ Let
¹⁴⁸ us
¹⁴⁹ fill
¹⁵⁰ ourselves
¹⁵¹ with
¹⁵² costly
¹⁵³ wine
¹⁵⁴ and
¹⁵⁵ ointments:
¹⁵⁶ and
¹⁵⁷ let
¹⁵⁸ no
¹⁵⁹ flower
¹⁶⁰ of
¹⁶¹ the
¹⁶² spring
¹⁶³ pass
¹⁶⁴ by
¹⁶⁵ us:
¹⁶⁶ let
¹⁶⁷ us
¹⁶⁸ crown
¹⁶⁹ ourselves
¹⁷⁰ with

¹ Gen. 1. 31.

¹ So Rom. 6. 23.

¹ Sai. 28. 15.
² Comp. ch. 2. 24 (Gk.).

II.
^a ch. 1. 16.
^b So Job 7. 1. & 14. 1.
^c Comp. Matt. 22. 23.
¹ Cor. 15. 32.
^d 1 Esdr. 3. 3.
¹ Tobit 2. 9.
² Judith 13. 1.
³ Macc. 8. 25.
⁴ Luke 12. 36 in the Gk.
⁵ Obad. 16.
⁶ Eccles. 44. 9.
⁷ So Job 10. 19.
⁸ Ps. 102. 3. Comp. ch. 5. 14.
⁹ Eccles. 3. 20.
See Eccles. 17. 1.
¹⁰ Or, *moist*.
¹¹ Eccles. 2. 16. & 9. 5.
¹² Job 7. 9.
¹³ Or, *oppressed*.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 9.
¹⁵ Chr. 29. 15.
¹⁶ So Job 8. 9.
¹⁷ Or, *he*.
¹⁸ Comp. Dan. 6. 17.
¹⁹ Matt. 27. 66.
²⁰ See Sai. 22. 13.
²¹ Or, *earnestly*.
²² Luke 7. 4.
²³ Titus 3. 13 in the Gk.
²⁴ So Eccles. 32. 2.

1 Or, *joyfully*.
See 1 Esdr.
3. 20 (Engl.).
2 Comp.
Eccles. 3. 22.

n ch. 1. 5
marg.
o Comp.
Prov. 1. 11.
p So John
7. 7.
Ephes. 5. 13.
q ch. 1. 9
marg.
r Comp.
Isai. 53. 3.
1 Or, *false*
coin.
s So Jer. 6.
30.
t Numb. 23.
10.
u Ps. 116. 15.
v Comp.
Matt. 27. 43.
w ch. 8. 8.
x 11. 14.
y Cor. 10. 13.
z Heb. 13. 7
in the Gk.
aa Ps. 22. 8. 9.
ab Comp.
Jer. 11. 19.
ac 18. 18.
ad ch. 12. 18.
ae Baruch 2. 27.
af Song 19 in
the Gk.
ag See Acts 24.
4.

ah So 2 Tim.
2. 24 marg.
ai Comp.
Gen. 37. 20.
aj Gk. as
ch. 3. 7. 9. 13.
ak 4. 15.
al 14. 11.
am 19. 15.
an Ecclus. 18.
ao 20. & 23. 24.
ap 34. 6.
aq Luke 19. 44.
ar 1 Pet. 2. 12.
as So ch. 4.
12.
at Matt. 13. 11.
au Gr. *pre-*
ferred, or,
esteemed the
reward.
av So ch. 1. 13.
aw See Gen.
1. 26.
ax So Ecclus.
17. 3.
ay Gen. 3. 13.
az Comp.
ch. 1. 16
(Gk.).

III.

But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them. In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery, and their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace. For though they be punished in the sight of men, yet is

their hope full of immortality. And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly rewarded: for God proved them, and found them worthy for himself. As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt offering. And in the time of their visitation they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble. They shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever. They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: and such as be faithful in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect. But the ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord. For whoso despiseth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable: their wives are foolish, and their children wicked: their offspring is cursed. Wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinful bed: she shall have fruit in the visitation of souls. And blessed is the eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given the special gift of faith, and an inheritance in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind. For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shall never fall away. As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out. For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour. Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of trial. For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation. Better it is to have no children, and to have virtue: for the memorial thereof is immortal: because it is known with God, and with men. When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it wear-eth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards. But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive.

Comp.
Rom. 8. 24.
2 Cor. 5. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 13.
f Comp.
Heb. 12. 11.
g Or,
benefited.
ch. 11. 5. 13.
& 16. 2 (Gk.).
h See Ex. 15.
25.
i Or, *meet*.
Matt. 3. 8.
Acts 26. 20.
j See Prov.
17. 3.
k 1 Pet. 1. 7.
l See ch. 2.
20.
m Matt. 13.
43.
n Comp.
Ps. 91. 15.
o Ecclus. 4.
15.
p Matt. 19. 28.
q Cor. 6. 2.
r See Rev.
19. 6.
s Comp.
ch. 6. 12.
t Ps. 119. 27.
u John 7. 17.
v See Job 32. 8.
w Or, *and*
such as be
faithful
shall remain
with him in
love.
x Acts 11. 23
(Gk.).
y ch. 4. 15.
z See Esther
16. 21.
aa So Matt.
25. 41.
ab Prov. 1. 7
(Gk.).
ac Or, *light*,
or, *unchaste*.
ad Gk. as ver. 2.
ae ch. 5. 4.
af Heb. 13. 3.
ag So Isai. 56.
3-5.
ah Comp.
Matt. 19. 12.
ai Gr. *the*
chosen.
aj 1 Pet. 2. 4.
ak Or, *amongst*
the people.
al So Ecclus.
1. 6. 20.
am Comp.
ch. 15. 3.
an Isai. 57. 3.
ao ch. 4. 5
(Gk.).
ap Comp.
2 Sam. 12. 14.
aq Or, *be par-*
takers of holy
things.
IV.
Comp.
Deut. 23. 2.
ch. 4. 13
marg.
3 ver. 17.
Comp. ver. 4.
2 Phil. 2. 1.
So ch. 10. 12.
i Or, *hearing*.
Acts 25. 21
& marg.
j Or, *approv-*
ed.
See Nahum
1. 7.
k So Acts 24. 16.
l 1 Tim. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 7 in the Gk.

^d Ecclus. 23. ^d nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay *any* fast foundation. For ⁴ ^e though they flourish in branches for a time; yet standing not fast, ^e they shall be shaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out. The ^f unperfect branches ^g shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing. ^h For children begotten of unlawful ⁱ beds are witnesses of wickedness against *their* parents in their trial.

But though the righteous be ⁱ prevented with death, *yet* shall he be in rest. For honourable age *is* not that which standeth in length of time, nor *that* is measured by number of years. But wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life *is* old age. ^j He pleased God, and was beloved *of him*: so that living amongst sinners he was translated.

Yea, ^k speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul. For the bewitching of naughtiness ^l doth obscure *things that are* honest; and the wandering of concupiscence doth ^l undermine the simple mind. He, ^m being made ⁿ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time: for ^j his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hastened he *to take him away* from among the wicked. *This* the people saw, and understood *it* not, neither laid they up this in *their* minds, that *his* ⁿ grace and mercy *is* with his saints, and *that he hath* ⁿⁿ respect unto his chosen. Thus the righteous that ^o dead shall ^{oo} condemn the ungodly which are living; and ^p youth that is soon perfected the many years and old age of the unrighteous. For ^q they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what *God* in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what *end* the Lord hath set him in safety. They shall see *him*, and despise him; but God shall laugh them to scorn: and they shall hereafter be a vile carcase, and a reproach among the dead for evermore. For he shall rend them, and *cast them down* headlong, *that they shall be* speechless; and he shall shake them from the foundation; and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow; and ^r their memorial shall perish. And ^s when they cast up the accounts of their sins, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

^{25.} See Job 18.
^{16.}
^e Matt. 7. 19, 27.

^f ch. 3. 16 (Gk.).
^g So Rom. 11. 17, 19, 20.
^h Comp. Ecclus. 41. 7.
ⁱ Gr. *sleeps*. ch. 7. 2.

¹ ch. 6. 13, & 16, 28.
See Matt. 17. 25 Engl.

^j ver. 14.
So Gen. 5. 24 (Gk.).
Ecclus. 44. 16.
Heb. 11. 5.
^k Comp. Isai. 57. 1.

^l So ch. 2. 21.

^l Gr. *pervert*.

^m See Heb.

ⁿ 9.
ⁿⁿ Or, *sanctified*, or, *consecrated*.
Heb. 12. 23.
Comp. ch. 3. 16 marg.

ⁿ ch. 3. 9.

ⁿⁿ See ch. 2. 20.

^o ch. 15. 9.

^{oo} Matt. 12. 41, 42.

Luke 11. 31, 32.

^p Comp.

Isai. 65. 20.

^q Comp.

ch. 3. 2.

^r So Ps. 9. 6.

^s Or, *to the*

casting up of

the account.

Comp.

Matt. 18. 23,

24

& 25. 19.

Then shall the righteous *man* ^a stand in great boldness before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours. When they see *it*, they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangeness of *his* salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for. And they repenting and groaning for ^b anguish of spirit shall say within themselves, This was he, whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ^c proverb of reproach: we ^c fools accounted his life madness, and his end ^d to be without honour: how is he numbered among the children of God, and ^e his lot is among the saints! Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us, and the sun of righteousness rose not upon us. We ^f wearied ourselves in the way of wickedness and destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where ^d there lay no way: but *as for* the way of the Lord, we have not ^g known *it*. What hath pride profited us? or what *good* hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us? All those *things* are passed away ^h like a shadow, and ⁱ as a post that hasted by; and ^j as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the ^k pathway of the keel in the waves; or ^l as when a bird ^h hath flown through the air, there is no ^h token of *her* way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of *her* wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterwards no sign where *she* went is to be found; or like as when an arrow is shot ⁱ at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately cometh together again, so that *a man* cannot know where it went ^j through: *even* so we in like manner, as soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to shew; but were consumed in our own ^k wickedness. For ^k the hope of the ungodly *is* like ^l dust ^l that is blown away with the wind; like a ^m thin froth that is driven away with the storm; ⁿ like as the smoke *which* is dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that ^o tarrieth but a day. But the righteous live for evermore; ^p their reward also *is* with the Lord, and the care of ^q them *is* with the most High. There-

V.
^a See Luke 21. 36.

^b 2 Esdr. 16. 19.
See Rom. 8. 35.

^c Or, *parable*.
Gk. as Matt. 13. 3, &c.
^d ch. 3. 2 (Gk.).

^l Or, *filled ourselves*, or, *surfeited*.

^d Comp. Job 12. 24.
Ps. 107. 4, 40.

^e See ch. 2. 5.
^f Job 9. 25.
See 2 Chr. 30. 6.
^g Job 9. 26.
So Prov. 30. 19.

^h Or, *fieth*.
^h ch. 19. 13.
Acts 1. 3 in the Gk.

ⁱ ver. 21 (Gk.).
So Phil. 3. 14.

^k So Job 8. 14.
Prov. 10. 25, 28.

& 11. 7.
^l Gr. *thistle-down*.
Ps. 1. 4 (Gk.).

^m Ps. 103. 16.
James 1. 10, 11.

ⁿ Or, *chaff*.
^o Ps. 68. 2.
Comp. ch. 2. 2.

^p See Gen. 15. 1.
& Rev. 22. 12.

¶ Or, *palace*: fore shall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautiful crown from the Lord's hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them. He shall take to him his jealousy for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies. He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate, and true judgment instead of a helmet. He shall take holiness for an invincible shield. His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise. Then shall the right aiming thunderbolts go abroad; and from the clouds, as from a well drawn bow, shall they fly to the mark. And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drown them. Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

VI.

¶ Hear therefore, O ye kings, and understand; learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth. Give ear, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations. For power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels. Because, being ministers of his kingdom, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God; horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgment shall be to them that be in high places. For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented. For he which is Lord over all shall fear no man's person, neither shall he stand in awe of any man's greatness: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. But a sore trial shall come upon the mighty.

Unto you therefore, O kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away. For they that keep holiness holily shall be judged holy: and they that have learned such things shall find what to answer. Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed. Wisdom is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea, she is easily seen of them that love

her, and found of such as seek her. She preventeth them that desire her, in making herself first known unto them.

Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great travail: for he shall find her sitting at his doors. To think therefore upon her is perfection of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her shall quickly be without care. For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herself favourably unto them in the ways, and meeteth them in every thought.

For the very true beginning of her is the desire of discipline; and the care of discipline is love; and love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws is the assurance of incorruption; and incorruption maketh us near unto God: therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom. If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore. As for wisdom, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not pass over the truth. Neither will I go with consuming envy; for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom. But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people. Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

VII.

I myself also am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth, and in my mother's womb was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

And when I was born, I drew in the common air, and fell upon the earth, which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered was crying, as all others do. I was nursed in swaddling clothes, and that with cares. For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth. For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the spirit of wisdom came to me.

I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her. Neither com-

¶ See ch. 4. 7

¶ Prov. 8. 17.

¶ ch. 7. 23 (Gk.).

¶ Or, *nurtured*. ch. 3. 11. & 7. 14 (Gk.). m Comp. Rom. 13. 10.

n Comp. ver. 21. o ch. 7. 8.

p Comp. ch. 7. 13 marg.

q See Prov. 11. 14 Gk.

a Gen. 2. 7. See Eccles. 17. 1.

b Job 10. 10.

c ch. 4. 6.

d See Acts 14. 15.

e Luke 2. 7. 12.

f See Job 1. 21.

g See ch. 3. 2.

h 1 Kings 3. 7-9.

i Acts 7. 59.

k ch. 6. 21. l See Job 28. 15. m Comp. ch. 8. 5.

† Gr. *stone of inextinguishable price.*

‡ Job 28. 15-19.

Prov. 3. 15.

¶ Comp.

Prov. 4. 22.

¶ ver. 26.

2 Esdr. 14.

47 marg.

¶ 1 Kings 3.

13.

Prov. 3. 16.

Ecclus. 51.

28.

Comp.

Matt. 6. 33.

† Gr. *without guile.*

† Gr. *without envy.*

ch. 6. 23.

Comp.

James 1. 5.

¶ See Ecclus.

20. 30.

¶ Ecclus. 40.

18.

¶ Or, *enter friendship with God.*

¶ So ver. 27.

¶ 2 Cor. 10.

18.

¶ ch. 6. 17

(Gk.).

¶ Or, *God grant.*

¶ Or, *are to be spoken of.*

¶ Deut. 33.

14 (Gk.).

¶ So Job 38. 33.

James 1. 17.

¶ ver. 29

(Gk.).

¶ So Ecclus.

27. 5.

¶ See Luke 2.

35.

¶ So ch. 8. 5.

Comp.

Prov. 8. 30.

† Gr. *only-begotten.*

¶ ch. 10. 21

(Gk.).

¶ Tit. 1. 8

(Gk.).

¶ ch. 6. 15

(Gk.).

¶ Or, *vapour.*

James 4. 14.

¶ Or, *stream.*

¶ See 2 Cor.

6. 18.

¶ Heb. 1. 3.

¶ See Ecclus. 12.

¶ See 2 Cor.

4. 4.

pared I unto her any ^{†m}precious stone, because all gold in respect of her *is as* a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her. I loved her above ¹⁰health and beauty, and chose to have her ^oinstead of light: for the light that *cometh* from her never goeth out. [¶]All ¹²good *things* together came to me with her, and [¶]innumerable riches in her hands. And I rejoiced in *them* all, because wisdom goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them. I learned [†]diligently, and do ¹³communicate *her* [¶]liberally: ^{¶¶}I do not hide her riches. For she is ^{¶a}treasure unto men that never faileth: which they that use ^{¶¶}become the friends of God, being [¶]commended for the gifts that *come* from ^{¶¶}learning. [¶]God hath granted ¹⁵me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the *things* that [¶]are given *me*: because it is he that leadeth unto wisdom, and directeth the wise. For in ¹⁶his hand *are* both we and our words; all wisdom also, and knowledge of workmanship. For he hath given me certain ¹⁷knowledge of the *things* that are, *namely*, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements: the beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of [¶]the turning of the sun, and the change of seasons: the circuits ¹⁹of years, and the [¶]positions of stars: the ²⁰natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the [¶]reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots: and all such *things* as are *either* secret or manifest, *them* I know. For wisdom, ²²*which is* [¶]the worker of all *things*, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, [¶]one only, manifold, subtil, lively, [¶]clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, [¶]loving the *thing* that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good. Kind to man, stedfast, sure, ²³[¶]free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure, *and* most subtil, spirits. For wisdom *is* more moving ²⁴than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all *things* by reason of *her* pureness. For she is the [¶]breath of the power of God, and a pure [¶]influence flowing from the glory of the [¶]Almighty: therefore can no defiled *thing* fall into her. For she is [¶]the brightness of the ²⁶everlasting light, the unspotted ^{¶¶}mirror of the power of God, and [¶]the image of

27 his goodness. And being *but* one. she can do all *things*: and remaining in herself, she [¶]maketh all *things* new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she [¶]maketh *them* [¶]friends of God, and [¶]prophets. For God loveth none but him ²⁸that dwelleth with wisdom. For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the [¶]order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before *it*. ³⁰For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

Wisdom reacheth from one end to another mightily: and [¶]sweetly doth she ²order all *things*. I loved her, and sought *her* out from my youth, I desired ^{¶a}to make *her* my spouse, and I was a lover ³of her beauty. In that she is ^{¶b}conversant with God, she magnifieth *her* nobility: yea, the Lord of all *things* [¶]himself ⁴loved her. For she is [¶]privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ⁵[¶]lover of his works. If riches be a possession to be desired in *this* life; [¶]what is richer than wisdom, [¶]that worketh all ⁶*things*? And if [¶]prudence work; who of all that are is a more cunning workman ⁷than she? And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and [¶]fortitude: which are such *things*, as men can have nothing more ⁸profitable in *their* life. If a man desire much experience, she knoweth *things* of old, and conjectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound [¶]dark sentences: she foreseeth signs and wonders, and the [¶]events of seasons and ⁹times. Therefore I purposed [¶]to take her to me ^{¶b}to live with me, knowing that she [¶]would be a counsellor of good *things*, and a comfort in cares and grief. ¹⁰For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, [¶]though I be young. I shall be found of a quick conceit [¶]in judgment, and shall be admired in the sight ¹²of [¶]great men. [¶]When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak, they shall give good ear unto *me*: if I talk much, they shall [¶]lay their ¹³hands upon their mouth. *Morcover* [¶]by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind *me* an everlasting memorial to them that *come* after me. ¹⁴I shall [¶]set the people in order, and [¶]the nations shall be subject unto me. ¹⁵Horrible tyrants shall be afraid, when

¶ Or, *createth.*

¶ So ver. 14. See James 2. 23.

¶ See Gen. 20. 7.

Comp. Tobit 4. 12.

VIII.

¶ Or, *profitably.*

Comp.

ver. 7.

¶ Or, *to marry her to myself.*

So ver. 9.

Comp.

ver. 18.

¶ Cant. 4. 8.

¶ Gk. as ver.

9. 16.

So Bel and Drag. 2 marg.

¶ Or, *teacher.*

¶ Or, *chooser.*

¶ ch. 7. 8, 9.

Prov. 8. 18.

¶ So ch. 7. 22.

¶ Comp.

Exod. 31. 3, 6.

¶ See Prov. 1. 6.

¶ See ch. 2.

17.

¶ ver. 2

marg.

¶ Gr. *will.*

1 ch. 9. 5.

1 Kin. 3. 7.

1 Kin. 3.

28.

1 See ch. 5.

23.

¶ Job 29. 8.

9. 10, 11.

¶ So Ecclus.

5. 12.

See Judg.

18. 19.

¶ ver. 17.

¶ Or, *govern.*

Gk. as ver. 1.

ch. 15. 1.

¶ 1 Kin. 4.

21, 24.

Or, *appear*. they do *but* hear of me; I shall be found good among the multitude, and ^avaliant in war. After I am come into mine house, I will repose myself with her: for her conversation hath no bitterness; and ^bto live with her *hath* no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

Now when I considered these things in myself, and ^rpondered *them* in mine heart, how that to be allied unto wisdom ^ois immortality; and great pleasure *it is* to have her friendship; and in the works of her hands *are* infinite riches; and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence; and in talking with her, a ^ggood report; I went about seeking how to ^htake her to me. For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit. Yea rather, being good, ^sI came into a body undefiled. Nevertheless, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain *her*, except God gave *her* me; and that was a *point* of wisdom also to know whose gift *she* was; I ^uprayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

IX. O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, ^awho hast made all things with thy word, and ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should ^bhave dominion over the creatures which thou hast made, and order the world according to ^cequity and righteousness, and execute judgment with an upright heart: ^dgive me wisdom, ^ethat sitteth by thy throne; and reject me not from among thy children: for ^fI thy servant and son of thine handmaid *am* a feeble person, and of a short time, and ^gtoo young for the understanding of judgment and laws. For though a man be *never so* perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not *with him*, ^hhe shall be nothing regarded. ⁱThou hast chosen me *to be* a king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters: ^kthou hast commanded *me* to build a temple upon ^lthy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, ^ma resemblance of the holy tabernacle, ⁿwhich thou hast prepared from the beginning. And ^owisdom *was* with thee: which ^pknoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what *was* acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments. O send her out of *thy* ^qholy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may

¹¹ know what is pleasing unto thee. For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ¹in her power. ¹² So shall my works be acceptable, and *then* shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my father's seat. ¹³ For what man *is he that* can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is? For the thoughts of mortal *men are* miserable, and our devices *are but* uncertain. For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and ¹⁴the ^searthy tabernacle weigheth down the mind that museth upon many things. And ¹⁵hardly do we guess *aright* at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are ¹⁶before us: but the things that are in heaven who hath searched out? And ¹⁷thy counsel who hath known, ¹⁸except thou give wisdom, and ¹⁹send thy Holy Spirit from above? For so the ways of them which *lived* on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and ²⁰were saved through wisdom.

She preserved the ^afirst formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall, and ^bgave him power to rule all things. But ^cwhen the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, ^dhe perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother. For whose cause ^ethe earth being drowned with the flood, ^fwisdom again preserved *it*, and directed the course of ^gthe righteous ^hin a piece of wood of small value. Moreover, ⁱthe nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, ^jshe found out the righteous, and preserved him ^kblameless unto God, and ^lkept him strong ^magainst his tender compassion towards his son. ⁿWhen the ungodly perished, she delivered ^othe righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon ^pthe ^qfive cities. Of whose wickedness even to this day the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness: and ^ra standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an unbelieving soul. For regarding not wisdom, they gat not only this hurt, that *they* knew not the things which were good: but also left behind *them* to the world a memorial of their foolishness: so that in the things wherein they offended they could not so much as be hid. But wisdom delivered

Or, *by her power, or, glory.*

q ver. 17. So Eccclus. 1. 6. See Rom. 11. 34. Or, *fearful*. Eccclus. 2. 12. & 22. 18. 1 Macc. 3. 56. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 40. Rev. 21. 8. 12 Cor. 5. 1, 4. See Job 4. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 47, 48, 49. Engl. 1. 1. See 2 Esdr. 4. 9. Or, *athand*. So ch. 19. 3 (Gk.). 1 Cor. 2. 10, 11.

* ch. 10. 4.

X.

a So 1 Tim. 2. 13.

b Gen. 1. 28. & 2. 20.

c Gen. 4. 5. 8, 11—13.

d Gen. 7. 19, 21—23.

e Pet. 2. 5.

f ch. 9. 18. So ver. 11.

g Gen. 6. 9.

h So ch. 14. 5, 6.

i Gen. 11. 9.

j Gen. 12. 1.

k ch. 18. 21. ver. 15.

l So ch. 2. 22. See Luke 1. 6.

m Gen. 22. 10.

n Or, *it*.

o Gen. 19. 16, 17, 22.

p ch. 19. 17.

q Pet. 2. 7.

r Gr. *Pentapolis*.

s Gen. 10. 19. & 13. 10.

t Gen. 29. 23. H 8. 11. 8.

u Gen. 19. 26. Luke 17. 32.

from pain those that attended upon her. When ^athe righteous fled from his brother's wrath, she guided ^bhim in right paths, ^cshewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, ^dmade him rich in his travails, and multiplied ^ethe fruit of his labours. ^fIn the covetousness of such as oppressed him she stood by ^ghim, and made him rich. ^hShe defended him from his enemies, ⁱand kept ^jhim safe from those that lay in wait, and ^kin a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godliness is stronger than all. ^lWhen the righteous was sold, she forsook ^mhim not, but ⁿdelivered him from sin: ^oshe went down with him into the pit, and ^pbleft him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdom, and ^qpower against those that oppressed him: as for ^rthem that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory. ^sShe delivered the ^trighteous people and ^ublameless seed from the nation that oppressed ^vthem. ^wShe entered into the soul of ^xthe servant of the Lord, and ^ywithstood dreadful kings ^zin wonders and signs; ^{aa}rendered to the ^{ab}righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for ^{ac}a cover by day, and ^{ad}a light of stars in the night-season; ^{ae}brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water: ^{af}but she drowned their enemies, ^{ag}and ^{ah}cast them up out of the bottom of the deep. Therefore ^{ai}the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and ^{aj}praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand, that fought for ^{ak}them. For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak ^{al}eloquent. She prospered their works in the hand of the holy ^{am}prophet. ^{an}They went through the wilderness ^{ao}that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way. ^{ap}They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries. When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and ^{aq}water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

XI.

^a See Deut. 34. 10.
^b Ex. 16. 1.

^c Ex. 17. 10, 11, 13.
^d Esdr. 1. 10.

^e Ex. 17. 6.
Numb. 20. 11.

^f Ex. 7. 17.

proof of ^{that} commandment, whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water ^gby a means which they hoped not for: declaring by ^{that} thirst then ^hhow thou hadst punished their adversaries. For when they were tried, albeit ^{but} in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, ⁱthirsting in another manner than the just. For these thou didst admonish and try, ^{as}a father: but the other, as a severe king, thou didst condemn and punish. Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike. For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of ^{things} past. For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, ^kthey ^lhad some feeling of the Lord. For whom they rejected with scorn, ^lwhen he was long before thrown out at the casting forth of ^{the} infants, him in the end, ^mwhen they saw what came to pass, they admired. But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, wherewith being deceived they worshipped ⁿserpents void of reason, and ^ovile beasts, ^pthou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance; ^qthat they might know, that ^rwherewithal a man sinneth, by the same ^{also} shall he be punished. For thy Almighty hand, that made the world ^{of} matter without form, wanted not means ^sto send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions, or unknown wild beasts, ^tfull of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy fumes of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of ^{their} eyes: whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy ^{them}. Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of ^uVengeance, and scattered abroad through ^vthe breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all ^{things} in ^wmeasure and ^xnumber and weight. For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt; and ^ywho may withstand the power of thine arm? For the whole world before thee ^{is} as a ^{little} grain of the balance, yea, ^{as}a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth. But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all ^{things}, and ^zwinkest at the sins of ^{men}, because ^{they} should amend. For

^f Ex. 1. 16, 22.
ch. 18. 5.
^g Ps. 78. 16.

^h Ex. 7. 20.

ⁱ ver. 6.

^j So Heb. 12.
^k See Deut. 8. 5.

^l See Ex. 8. 8.
^m Or, perceived.
ⁿ Ex. 2. 3.

^o See ch. 2. 17.

^p ch. 17. 9.
Gk. as Rom. 1. 23.

^q ch. 13. 14.
Comp. ch. 15. 18.

^r Ex. 8. 2, 17, 24.
^s ch. 12. 23, 24.

^t & 16. 1.
^u Gen. 1. 2.

^v See Lev. 26. 22.
Comp. Jer. 8. 17.

^w So ch. 16. 5.

^x Acts 28. 4.

^y ch. 5. 23 (Gk.).

^z Comp. Eccclus. 16. 25.
^{aa} Comp. Eccclus. 1. 9.

^{ab} So 2 Chr. 20. 6.

^{ac} Or, little weight.

^{ad} Isai. 40. 15 (Gk.).

^{ae} Hos. 6. 4. & 13. 3.
^{af} See 2 Pet. 3. 9.

thou lovest all the *things* that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldest thou have made any *thing*, if thou hadst hated *it*. And how ²⁵ could any *thing* have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not ^acalled by thee? But ^bthou sparest ²⁶ all: for they are thine, O Lord, *thou* lover of souls. For thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all *things*.

XII.

Therefore chastenest thou them by ² little and little that ^aoffend, and warnest *them* by putting *them* in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving *their* wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord. For it was thy will to ³ destroy by the hands of our fathers *both those* ⁴old inhabitants of thy holy land, *whom* ^bthou hatedst for doing most odious works of ^cwitchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices; and *also those* ^dmerciless murderers of children, and devourers of man's flesh, and the feasts of blood; *with* their priests out of the midst of ⁶their idolatrous crew, and ^dthe parents, that killed with their own hands souls destitute of help: that the land, which ⁷thou esteemedst above all *other*, might receive a worthy ¹colony of God's children. Nevertheless even those ^ethou sparedst as men, and didst send ^fwasps, forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little. Not that thou wast ⁹unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with *one* rough word: but executing thy ¹⁰judgments *upon them* ^gby little and little, thou gavest *them* place of repentance, not being ignorant that they *were* a naughty generation, and *that* their malice *was* bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed. For it ¹¹was ^ha cursed seed from the beginning; neither didst thou for fear of any *man* give them pardon for *those things* wherein they sinned. ⁱFor who shall say, ¹²What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgment? or who shall ^kaccuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come ¹³to stand against thee, ¹to be revenged for the unrighteous men? For neither is there *any* God but thou that ¹careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgment is not unright. Neither shall king or tyrant be able ^mto ¹⁴set his face against thee for *any* whom thou hast punished. Forsomuch then ¹⁵

^a Rom. 4. 17.
See Ps. 147. 4.
^b ch. 12. 8,
16 (Gk.).
^c So ch. 12. 18
(Gk.).

¹ Or, *ancient*.
^b See Deut.
18. 12.
¹ Or, *sorceries*.
Rev. 9. 21.
& 18. 23.
^c Gal. 5. 20.
^d ch. 14. 23.
^e See Lev. 18.
21.

¹ Or, *new inhabitants*.
^e ch. 11. 26.
^f See Ex. 23.
28.

^g Ex. 23. 30.
Deut. 7. 22.

^h Gen. 9. 25.

ⁱ See Rom.
9. 20.
Comp.
Job 36. 23.

^k Rom. 8. 33.

¹ Or, *in thy presence*.
¹ Or, *a revenger*.
Rom. 13. 4.
¹ 1 Pet. 5. 7.
So ch. 6. 7.

^m Eccus. 19.
5.
Acts 27. 15
in the Gk.

as thou art righteous *thyself*, thou orderest all *things* righteously: ⁿthinking *it* not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be ¹⁶punished. For thy power *is* the beginning of righteousness, and because thou art the Lord of all, ^eit maketh thee to be ¹⁷gracious unto all. For when men will not believe that thou art of a ¹full power, ¹Or, *perfect*.
thou shewest *thy* strength, and among them that know *it* thou makest *their* ¹⁸boldness manifest. But thou, mastering *thy* power, judgest with ^oequity, and orderest us ^ewith great favour: for ^pthou mayest use power when thou wilt.

¹⁹ But by such works hast thou taught thy people that the just *man* should be merciful, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope that thou givest repentance for sins. ^qFor if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death, with such deliberation, giving *them* ^rtime and place, whereby they might be delivered from ²¹their malice: with how great ^scircumspection didst thou judge thine own sons, 'unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises? ²²Therefore, whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that, ^uwhen we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we *ourselves* are judged, we should look for mercy. ²³Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, ^vthou hast tormented *them* with their own ^wabominations. For ^vthey went astray very far in the ways of error, and ^xheld *them* for gods, which even amongst the beasts of *their* enemies were despised, being deceived, as children of no understanding. Therefore *unto them*, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgment to mock *them*.

²⁶ But they that would not be reformed by that correction, ^ywherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgment worthy ²⁷of God. For *look*, for what *things* they grudged, when they were punished, *that is*, for them whom they thought to be gods; *now* ^zbeing punished in them, when they saw *it*, they acknowledged *him to be* the true God, whom before they denied to know; and ^atherefore came extreme damnation upon them.

^a Surely vain *are* all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good *things* that are seen know him

ⁿ Comp.
Job 10. 2, 3.

^o See ch. 2.
¹⁹.
^p So Ps. 135. 6.

^q Comp.
Rom. 9. 22.

^r So ch. 19.
22.

^s So Ephes.
5. 15.
See Tobit 4
14.
^t Deut. 7. 8.
& 13. 17, &c.

^u Matt. 7. 2.
See Matt. 5.
7.

^v ch. 11. 15,
16.
& 16. 1.
So ver. 27.
¹ Or, *abominable idols*.
1 Kin. 11. 5, 7.
2 Kin. 23. 13
in the Gk.
^w ch. 14. 11,
^x ch. 13. 3
Gk.
See Rom. 1.
23.

^y Gk. as ch.
15. 12.

^z ver. 23.

^a Comp
1 Thess. 2. 16.

XIII.
^a To end ch.
15. Rom. 1.
19-32.

that is: neither by considering the works did they acknowledge the ^bwork-master; but deemed either fire, or wind, ^cor the swift air, or ^cthe circle of the stars, or the violent water, or ^cthe lights of heaven, *to be* the gods which govern the world. With whose beauty if they ^dbeing delighted ^dtook them *to be* gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Author of beauty hath created them. But if they were astonished at *their* power and virtue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them. ^eFor by the greatness and beauty of the creatures proportionably the Maker of them is seen. But yet for this *they* are the less to be blamed: for they peradventure err, seeking God, and desirous to find *him*. ^fFor being conversant in his works they ^gsearch *him* diligently, and believe *their* sight: because the *things are* beautiful that are seen. Howbeit neither *are* they to be pardoned. For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

But miserable *are* they, and in ^gdead ^hthings *is* their hope, who called *them* gods, *which are* ^hthe works of men's hands, gold and silver. ⁱto shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand. ^jNow a ^kcarpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought *it* handsomely, and made ^la vessel *thereof* fit for the service of *man's* life; and ^lafter spending the ^mrefuse of ⁿhis work to dress *his* meat, hath filled himself; and taking the ⁿvery ⁿrefuse ^oamong those, which served to no use, *being* a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots, hath carved *it* diligently, when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of *his* understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man; or made it like some ⁿvile beast, laying *it* over with vermilion, and with paint colouring it red, and covering every spot therein; and ^owhen he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made *it* fast with iron: for he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help itself; for it is an image, and hath need of help: ^pthen ^pmaketh he prayer for *his* goods, for his

wife and children, and is not ashamed ^qto speak to *that which* hath no life. For health he calleth upon *that which* is weak: for life prayeth to *that which* is dead: for ^qaid humbly beseecheth ^rthat which hath least means to help: and for a good journey *he asketh of* ^rthat which cannot set a foot forward: and for gaining and getting, and *for* good success of his hands, asketh ability to do of him, *that is* most unable to do any thing. Again, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pass through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the ^svessel that carrieth him. ^tFor verily desire of gain devised ^tthat, and the workman built *it* by *his* skill. ^uBut thy providence, O Father, governeth *it*: for thou ^uhast made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves; shewing that thou canst save from all *danger*: yea, though a man went to sea without ^vart. Nevertheless thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore do men commit *their* lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea ^win a weak vessel are ^wsaved. For in the old time also, ^xwhen the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand escaped in a weak vessel, and left to *all* ages a ^yseed of generation. For blessed is ^ythe wood whereby righteousness cometh. ^zBut that which is made with hands *is* cursed, ^zas well it, as he that made it: he, because he made *it*; and it, because, *being* corruptible, *it* was called god. ^{aa}For ^{aa}the ungodly and his ungodliness ^{aa}are both alike hateful unto God. For that which is made shall be punished ^{ab}together with him that made *it*. Therefore ^{ab}even ^{ab}upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a ^{ab}visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and ^{ac}stumblingblocks to the souls of men, and a ^{ac}snare to the feet of the unwise. ^{ad}For the ^{ad}devising of idols *was* the beginning of *spiritual* fornication, and the invention of them ^{ae}the corruption of life. For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

^{af}For by the vain glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end. ^{ag}For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of *his* child soon taken away, now honoured *him* as a god, which was then a

^b Ecclus. 38. 27 (Engl.).

^c Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3.

^d ch. 12. 24 (Gk.).

^e So Rom. 1. 20.

^f So Rom. 1. 21. ^g Or, seek.

^h ver. 18. ch. 15. 17.

ⁱ See Baruch 6. 4. ^j Comp. Acts 17. 29.

^k See Isai. 40. 19. ^l Or, timberwright.

^m So Baruch 6. 54. ⁿ Tim. 2. 21.

^o Isai. 44. 15. ^p Or, chips. ^q ver. 13.

^r ch. 11. 15.

^s Isai. 46. 7. Comp. Baruch 6. 26. 27.

^t Isai. 44. 17. 19.

^q Acts 26. 22 (Gk.). Comp. Baruch 6. 4. ^r Or, that hath no experience at all. ^s Jer. 10. 5.

XIV.

^t Or, ship. ^u That is, vessel, or, ship.

^v Comp. Ex. 14. 22. Ps. 107. 23—30.

^w So ch. 10. 4. ^x Gen. 6. 4. & 7. 10, 18, 21, 22. Ecclus. 16. 7.

^y Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 20 or 2 Esdr. 5. 5.

^z Ps. 115. 8. See Baruch 6. 4.

^{aa} Ps. 5. 5.

^{ab} Ex. 12. 12 text. Num. 33. 4. Jer. 10. 11. & 46. 25. See Isai. 46. 1. ^{ac} Or, to, or, by.

^{ad} Jer. 10. 15. See ch. 2. 20. ^{ae} Or, scandals.

^{af} See Matt. 13. 41. ^{ag} Ps. 69. 22 (Gk.). Rom. 11. 9. Comp. Jer. 10. 8. Hab. 2. 18. ^{ah} Or, trap. ^{ai} So ver. 27. ^{aj} See ch. 15. 4.

dead man, and delivered to those that were under *him* ¹ceremonies and ¹sacrifices. Thus ¹in process of time an un-¹⁶godly custom grown strong was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of ¹kings. Whom men could not honour ¹in presence, because *they* dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of *his* visage from far, and made an express image of a king whom *they* honoured, to the end that by *this* *their* ^mforwardness they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present. Also the singular diligence of ¹⁸the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more ¹⁸superstition. For he, ¹⁹peradventure willing to please one in authority, forced *all* his skill to make the resemblance ¹of the best fashion. And *so* the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took *him* now for a ^ogod, which a little before was *but* honoured *as* a man. And this was ²¹Pan occasion to deceive the world: for men, serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks ^athe incommunicable ¹name.

Moreover *this* was not enough for ²²them, that *they* erred in the knowledge of God; but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, *those* so great plagues called they peace. For whilst ²³they slew their children in ¹sacrifices, or used secret ¹ceremonies, or made ²⁴revellings of strange rites; they kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieved *him* by adultery. ²⁵So that there reigned in all *men* ¹without exception blood, *manslaughter*, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, tumults, perjury, disquieting of ²⁶good *men*, ¹forgetfulness of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of ¹kind, disorder in marriages, ¹adultery, and ¹shameless uncleanness. ²⁷For the ¹worshipping of idols ¹not to be named is the beginning, the cause, and the end, of all evil. For either they are mad when ²⁸they be merry, or ¹prophesy lies, or live unjustly, or *else* lightly forswear themselves. For ²⁹inasmuch as their trust is in idols, which have no life; though they swear falsely, *yet* they look not to be hurt. Howbeit *for* both *causes* shall ³⁰they be justly punished: *both* because they thought not well of God, ¹giving heed unto idols, and *also* unjustly swore in deceit, despising holiness. For *it is* ³¹

not the power of them by whom they swear: but *it is* the *just* vengeance of sinners, *that* punisheth always the offence of the ungodly.

But thou, O God, *art* gracious and ^{XV.} true, longsuffering, and in mercy ordering all *things*. For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing that we are counted thine. For to know thee *is* perfect righteousness: yea, to know thy power *is* ^athe root of ⁴immortality. For neither did the mischievous ^binvention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, ⁵the painters' fruitless labour; the sight whereof ¹enticeth fools to lust *after it*, and *so* they desire the form of a dead ⁶image, that hath no breath. Both they that make *them*, they that desire *them*, and they that worship *them*, *are* lovers of evil *things*, and *are* worthy to have such ⁷things to trust upon. For ^cthe potter, tempering soft earth, fashioneth every ⁸vessel with much labour for our service: yea, ^cof the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise *also* all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either ⁸sort, the potter *himself* *is* the judge. And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, *even he* which a little before was made of earth *himself*, and within a little while after returneth *to the same*, ^dout of the which he was taken, ^ewhen his life which was ⁹lent him shall be demanded. Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall ¹have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel goldsmiths and silversmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brass, and counteth it *his* glory to make counterfeit ¹⁰things. ^fHis heart *is* ashes, his hope *is* more vile than earth, and his life of less ¹¹value than clay: forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and ¹²breathed in a living spirit. But they counted our life ^ha pastime, and *our* ¹time *here* a market for gain: for, say they, *we* must be getting every way, though it be by ¹³evil *means*. ¹For this man, ¹that of earthly matter maketh briclike vessels and graven images, knoweth himself to offend ¹⁴above all *others*. And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, *are* most foolish, and *are* more ¹⁵miserable than very babes. For they counted all the idols of the heathen *to*

¹ ver. 23.
[†] Gr. *in time*.

¹ Or, *tyrants*.
ch. 6. 21.
& 12. 14.
Ecclus. 11. 5.
Gk. not as
ver. 17.
¹ Or, *in sight*.
ch. 15. 19.

^m 2 Cor. 7.
11 (Gk.).

ⁿ ver. 27
(Gk.).
See Acts 26.
5.

[†] Gr. *to the better*.

^o ch. 15. 17
(Gk.).
See 2 Thess.
2. 4.
^p So Ecclus. 8.
11 (Gk.).
^q Comp.
Isai. 42. 8.
[†] That is, of
God.

^r See ch. 12. 5.

^s 2 Macc. 6. 4.
Rom. 13. 13
(Gk.).
Gal. 5. 21.
¹ Pet. 4. 3.

¹ So Rom. 1.
29—31.
¹ Or, *confusedly*.

^u See ch. 16.
29.
¹ Or, *sex*.
Comp.
Rom. 1. 26,
27.

^v See Acts 15.
20.

^w See Mark
7. 22.

^x So Rom. 1.
25.
ver. 12.

[†] Gr. *nameless*.

Ex. 23. 13.
Ps. 16. 4.
¹ See Jer. 5.
31.

^z Comp.
Baruch 6. 35.

¹ Or,
devoted.

^a See ch. 3.
15.

^b ch. 14. 12.
Acts 8. 22
(Gk.).

¹ Or, *turneth a reproach to the foolish*.

^c See Rom.
9. 21.

^d Gen. 3. 19.
^e Luke 12. 20.
Comp.
ver. 16.

¹ Or, *be sick, or, die*.
ch. 4. 16.

^f Isai. 44. 20
(Gk.).

^g Gen. 2. 7.

^h ch. 12. 26
(Gk.).
¹ Gr. *life*.

¹ Or, *So*.
¹ ver. 8.

¹ Ps. 115-5 *be* gods: ^kwhich neither have the use of
^{-7.}
^{& 135. 16, 17.} eyes to see, nor noses to draw ^lbreath,
^l Or, *air*.
¹ Comp.
^{ver. 8.}
^m ch. 13. 10,
^{18.}
ⁿ ch. 14. 20
^{(Gk.).}
^{See 2 Thess.}
^{2. 4.}
^o Comp.
^{ch. 11. 15.}
^p ch. 14. 7
^{(Gk.).}
^q Comp.
^{Gen. 1. 25, 31.}
^{& 3. 14.}
XVI.
^a ch. 11. 15,
^{16.}
^{& 12. 23.}
^{aa} See ch. 3. 5.
^b Ex. 16. 13.
^{Numb. 11. 34.}
^{So ch. 19. 11.}
^c Ex. 8. 5, 28.
^{Comp.}
^{ver. 18.}
^d ver. 16.
^e So ch. 11.
^{18.}
^{Eccles. 39. 30.}
^f That is, *thy*
<sup>people.
^g Numb. 21. 6.
¹ Cor. 10. 9.
^{Eccles. 39. 30.}
^h Numb. 21. 9.
ⁱ John 3. 14.
¹ See 1 Tim.
^{4. 10.}
^j Exod. 10. 4
^{(Gk.).}
^{Rev. 9. 3, 7}
^{(Gk.).}
^{Comp.}
^{Ex. 10. 17.}
^k So Ex. 8.
^{24.}
^l Ps. 78. 45.
¹ Rev. 16. 6.
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 18. 4.}
¹ Or, *stung*.
^m So ver. 6.
ⁿ So ver. 3, 6.</sup>

he gods: ^kwhich neither have the use of
 eyes to see, nor noses to draw ^lbreath,
 nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to
 handle; and *as for* their feet, *they are*
 slow to go. For man made them, and ¹⁶
^lhe that borrowed *his own* spirit fashion-
 ed them: but no man can make a god
 like unto himself. For being mortal, he ¹⁷
 worketh ^ma dead *thing* with wicked
 hands: for he *himself* is better than ⁿthe
 things which he worshippeth: whereas
 he lived *once*, but they never.
 Yea, ^othey worshipped *those* beasts ¹⁸
 also *that are* most hateful: for being
 compared together, some are worse than
 others. Neither are they beautiful, so ¹⁹
 much as to be desired ^pin respect of
 beasts: but ^qthey went without the praise
 of God and his blessing. Therefore ^aby
 the like were they punished worthily,
 and by the multitude of beasts torment-
 ed. Instead of which punishment, ^{aa}deal-
 ing graciously with thine own people,
 thou preparedst for them meat *of* a
 strange taste, *even* ^bquails to stir up *their*
 appetite: to the end that they, desiring ³
 food, might ^cfor the ugly sight of the
beasts sent among *them* lothe even that,
 which they must needs desire; but these,
 suffering penury ⁿfor a short space,
 might be made partakers of a strange
 taste. For it was requisite, that upon ⁴
 them exercising tyranny should come
 penury, ^dwhich *they* could not avoid:
 but to these it should only be shewed
 how their enemies were tormented. For ⁵
 when ^ethe horrible fierceness of beasts
 came upon ^fthese, and ^fthey perished
 with the stings of crooked serpents, thy
 wrath endured not for ever: but they ⁶
 were troubled ⁿfor a small season, that
they might be admonished, ^ghaving a
 sign of salvation, ^mto put *them* in remem-
 brance of the commandment of thy law.
 For he that turned himself towards *it* ⁷
 was not saved by the *thing* that he saw,
^hbut by thee, *that art* ¹the Saviour of all.
 And in this thou madest thine enemies ⁸
 confess, that it is thou who deliverest
 from all evil: for them the bitings of ⁹
^jgrasshoppers and ^kflies killed, neither
 was there found *any* remedy for their
 life: ^lfor they were worthy to be punish-
 ed by such. But thy sons not the very ¹⁰
 teeth of venomous dragons overcame:
 for thy mercy was *ever* by *them*, and
 healed them. For they were ¹¹
^mthat *they* should remember thy words;
 and were ⁿquickly saved, that not

falling into deep forgetfulness, they
 might be ^lcontinually mindful of thy
 goodness. For *it was* neither herb, nor
¹² mollifying plaister, *that* restored them
 to health: but ^pthy word, O Lord,
¹³ which healeth all *things*. ^qFor thou hast
 power of life and death: ^rthou ledest
 to the gates of hell, and bringest up
 again.
¹⁴ ^sA man indeed killeth through his
 malice: and ^tthe spirit, when it is gone
 forth, returneth not; neither the soul re-
 ceived up cometh again. ⁵But it is not
¹⁶ possible to escape thine hand. For the
 ungodly, ^uthat denied to know thee,
 were scourged ^vby the strength of thine
 arm: ^wwith strange rains, hails, and
 showers, were they persecuted, ^dthat
they could not avoid, and ^wthrough fire
¹⁷ were they consumed. For, which is
 most to be wondered at, ^xthe fire had
 more force in the water, that queneth
 all *things*: for ^ythe world fighteth for
¹⁸ the righteous. For sometimes the flame
 was mitigated, that it might not burn up
^zthe beasts that were sent against the
 ungodly; but themselves might see and
 perceive that they were persecuted with
¹⁹ the judgment of God. And at another
 time it burneth even in the midst of
 water above the power of fire, that it
 might destroy the fruits of an unjust
²⁰ land. Instead whereof ^athou feddest
 thine own people with ^bangels' food, and
 didst send them ^cfrom heaven bread
 prepared without *their* labour, able to
 content every *man's* delight, and agree-
²¹ ing to every taste. For thy ^dsustenance
 declared thy sweetness unto *thy* children,
 and serving to the appetite of the eater,
²² ^etempered itself to every man's liking.
^eBut snow and ^gice endured the fire,
 and melted not, that they might know
^wthat fire burning in the hail, and
^wsparkling in the rain, ^fdid destroy the
²³ fruits of the enemies. But ^gthis again
 did even forget his own strength, that
²⁴ ^hthe righteous might be nourished. ⁱFor
 the creature that serveth thee, who art
 the Maker, increaseth his strength against
 the unrighteous *for their* punishment,
²⁵ and abateth his strength for the benefit
 of such as put their trust in thee. There-
 fore even then ⁱwas it altered into all
^ffashions, and was obedient to thy grace,
 that nourisheth all things, according to
²⁶ the desire ^jof them that had need: that
 thy children, O Lord, ^jwhom thou lovest,
^kmight know, that *it is* not the growing

^l Or, *never*
drawn from.
¹² Eccles. 41. 1
^{(Gk.).}
^o Isai. 1. 6
^{(Gk.).}
^p Ps. 107. 20.
^q Ps. 105. 27
^{-45.}
^r See Tobit
^{13. 2.}
^{Comp.}
^{Rev. 1. 18.}
^s Comp.
^t Matt. 10. 28.
^u See Eccles.
^{8. 8.}

^u Ex. 5. 2.
^v So 2 Esdr.
^{15. 11.}
^{See Deut. 4.}
^{34.}
^w Ex. 9. 23,
^{24.}
^x ch. 19. 20.
^{So ver. 22.}
^y Comp.
^{Judg. 5. 20.}
^{ver. 24.}

^z ch. 19. 21.
^{Comp.}
^{ver. 3.}

^a Ex. 16. 14.
^{Numb. 11. 7.}
^b Ps. 78. 25.
^{2 Esdr. 1. 19.}
^c John 6. 31.

^d Judg. 6. 4
^{(Gk. &}
^{Engl.).}
¹ That is,
manna.
^l Or, *was*
tempered.
^e ch. 19. 21.

^f ver. 19.
^g Comp.
^{ver. 22.}
^{ch. 10. 21}
^{with Ex. 16.}
^{14.}
^h ch. 10. 20.
^{& 18. 20.}
ⁱ ch. 19. 6.

^j Or, *things.*
^l Or, *of them*
that prayed.
^{ch. 18. 2}
^{(Gk.).}
^j Deut. 4. 37.
^{& 7. 13.}
^{& 10. 15.}
^k See Deut.
^{8. 3.}

of fruits *that* nourisheth man: but *that it* is thy word, *which* preserveth them that put their trust in thee. For that which was not destroyed of the fire. ¹being warmed with a little sunbeam, soon melted away: that it might be known, ²that *we* must prevent the sun to give thee thanks, and at the dayspring ³pray unto thee. For the hope of ⁴the unthankful shall melt away as the winter's hoar frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

XVII. For ¹great *are* thy judgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore ²unnurtured souls have erred. For when ³unrighteous *men* thought to oppress the holy nation; ⁴they being shut up ⁵in *their* houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay *there* ⁶exiled from the eternal providence. For while they supposed to lie hid in *their* secret sins, they were scattered ⁷under a dark veil of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with *strange* ⁸apparitions. For neither might the corner that held them keep *them* from fear: but noises *as of waters* falling down sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto *them* with heavy countenances. No power of the fire might give *them* light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night. Only there appeared unto them a fire kindled of itself, very dreadful: for being much terrified, ⁹they thought the *things* which they saw to be worse than the sight they saw not. As for ¹⁰the illusions of art magick, they were put down, and ¹¹their vaunting in wisdom *was* reprov'd with disgrace. For they that promised to drive away terrors and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of ¹²fear, worthy to be laughed at. For though no terrible *thing* did fear them; *yet* being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of ¹³serpents, they died for fear, ¹⁴denying that they saw the air, ¹⁵which could of no side be avoided. (For wickedness, condemned by her own witness, is *very* timorous, and being pressed with conscience, ¹⁶always forecasteth grievous *things*. For fear is nothing *else* but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth. And the expectation from within, being less, ¹⁷counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment). But they sleeping the same sleep *that* night, ¹⁸which

was indeed intolerable, and which came upon *them* out of the bottoms of ¹⁹inevitable hell, were partly vexed with monstrous ²⁰apparitions, and partly fainted, ²¹their heart failing them: for a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them. So then whosoever there fell down was ²²straitly kept, shut up in a prison without iron bars. ²³For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ²⁴field, he was overtaken, and endured *that* necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkness. ²⁵Whether it were a ²⁶whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently, or a ²⁷terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most ²⁸savage wild beasts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains; *these things* made them to swoon for fear. ²⁹For the whole world shined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour: over them only was spread a heavy night, an image of *that* ³⁰darkness which should afterwards receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous than the darkness. ³¹Nevertheless thy ³²saints had a very great light, whose voice they ³³hearing, and not seeing *their* shape, because they also had not suffered *the same* ³⁴things, they counted *them* happy. But for that they did not hurt *them now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked *them*, and besought them pardon for that they ³⁵had been enemies. ³⁶Instead whereof ³⁷thou gavest *them* a burning pillar of fire, both *to be* a guide of the unknown journey, and a ³⁸harmless sun to entertain *them* honourably. ³⁹For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy sons shut up, by whom the ⁴⁰uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

XVIII. And ¹when they had determined to slay the babes of ²the saints, ³one child being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, ⁴thou tookest away the multitude of *their* children, and ⁵destroyedst *them* altogether in a mighty water. ⁶Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that ⁷assuredly knowing ⁸unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer. So of thy people was accepted both the salvation

¹ Ex. 16. 21.

^m See Ps. 88. 13. & ch. 4. 7. See Eccles. 32. 14. ⁿ Luke 6. 21. ^o Luke 6. 35. ^p Tim. 3. 2. ^q So ch. 14. 26.

XVII. ^a Ex. 6. 6. & 7. 4. ^b Or, *souls that will not be reformed.* ^c Ex. 10. 22, 23. ^d ch. 19. 17. ^e Or, *under their roofs.* ^f Or, *fugitives.* ^g ch. 19. 3.

^h Or, in.

ⁱ Or, *sights.*

^j Ex. 7. 11, 12. & 8. 7. 19. & 9. 11. ^k So ch. 18. 13. ^l So 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9. ^m Heb. 5. 7 text.

ⁿ ch. 11. 15. ^o Or, *refusing to look upon.* ^p Comp. Ex. 10. 21.

^q So Job 15. 22.

^r Comp. ver. 6.

^s Or, *where-in they could do nothing.*

^k Gk. as marg. Comp. Eccles. 9. 10. ^l Matt. 14. 26. ^m Mark 6. 49 in the Gk. ⁿ Comp. Luke 21. 26.

^o 2 Cor. 11. 32. ^p Gk. ^q So ch. 19. 17.

^r Or, *desert.*

^p Comp. Lev. 26. 36. Ps. 53. 5. ^{pp} So Song 27.

^q Or, *hideous.*

^r Gk. the same.

^s 2 Pet. 2. 17. ^t Jude 13. ^u See Matt. 8. 12.

XVIII. ^a Ex. 10. 23. ^b So Acts 9. 7.

^c 2 Macc. 3. 4. ^d Gk. ^e See Ex. 13. 21.

^f Comp. Ps. 121. 6.

^g Comp. ch. 16. 10.

^h Or, *incorruptible.* ⁱ ch. 12. 1.

^j See ch. 11.

^k ver. 1, 9. ^l Gk. ^m See Ps. 50. 5. ⁿ Gk. & Engl.

^o Ex. 2. 3, 5. ^p Ex. 12. 29. ^q So ver. 14. 15.

^r Ex. 14. 24. 25. 27.

^s Ex. 11. 4.

^t Acts 2. 36. ^u Gen. 15. 13

of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies. For ^pwherewith thou didst ⁸ punish *our* adversaries, ^qby the same thou didst glorify us, whom thou hadst called. For the ^rrighteous children of good *men* ^rdid sacrifice ^ssecretly, and with one consent made ^ta holy law, that the saints should be alike partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out *the* songs of praise. But ^uon the other side there sounded ^van ill according cry of the enemies; and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed. ^wThe master and the servant *were* punished after one manner; and like as the king, so suffered the common person. ^xSo they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death; neither were the living sufficient to bury *them*: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed. For whereas they would not believe any *thing* ^yby reason of the enchantments; upon the destruction of the firstborn, ^zthey acknowledged *this* people to be the sons of God. For while all *things* were in quiet silence, and ^{aa}that night was in the midst of her swift course, ^{ab}thine Almighty word leapt ^{ac}down from heaven ^{ad}out of *thy* royal throne, ^{ae}as ^{af}a fierce man of war into the midst of a land of destruction, and brought thine ^{ag}unfeigned commandment ^{ah}as ^{ai}a sharp sword, and standing up filled all *things* with death; and ^{aj}it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth. Then suddenly ^{ak}visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrors came upon *them* unlooked for. And one thrown here, another there, half dead, shewed the cause of his death. For the dreams that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

Yea, ^{al}the tasting of death touched ^{am}the righteous also, and ^{an}there was a destruction of the multitude in the wilderness: ^{ao}but the wrath endured not long. For ^{ap}then ^{aq}the blameless man made haste, and stood forth to defend *them*; and bringing ^{ar}the shield of his proper ministry, ^{as}even prayer, and ^{at}the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and ^{au}so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant. So ^{av}he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of ^{aw}arms, but with a word subdued he him that punished, ^{ax}alleging the oaths and cove-

nants made with the fathers. For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, ^{ay}standing between, he stayed the wrath, and ^{az}parted the way ^{ba}to the living. For ^{bb}in the long garment was the whole world, and ^{bc}in the four rows of the stones ^{bd}was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy majesty ^{be}upon ^{bf}the diadem of his head. Unto these ^{bg}the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that *they* only ^{bh}tasted of the wrath.

As for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy ^{bi}unto the end: for he knew before what they would do; ^{bj}how that ^{bk}having given *them* leave to depart, and ^{bl}sent them hastily away, ^{bm}they would repent and pursue *them*. For whilst they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom ^{bn}they had ^{bo}intreated to be gone. For the destiny, ^{bp}whereof *they* were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made ^{bq}them forget the *things* that had ^{br}already happened, that they might fulfil the punishment which was ^{bs}wanting to *their* ^{bt}torments: and ^{bu}that ^{bv}thy people might pass a wonderful way: but they might find a strange death. ^{bw}For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, ^{bx}iserving the peculiar commandments ^{by}that were given unto *them*, that thy children might be kept without ^{bz}hurt: ^{ca}as ^{cb}namely, ^{cc}a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; ^{cd}and ^{ce}out of the Red sea a way without impediment: and out of the violent stream a green field: ^{cf}wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing ^{cg}thy marvellous strange wonders. For ^{ch}they went at large like horses, and ^{ci}leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, who ^{cj}hadst delivered them. For they were yet mindful of the *things* that were ^{ck}done while they sojourned in *the strange land*, how the ground brought forth ^{cl}flies instead of cattle, and ^{cm}how the river cast up a multitude of frogs instead of fishes. But afterwards ^{cn}they saw a new generation of fowls, when, being led with ^{co}their appetite, they asked delicate meats. For quails came up unto them from the sea ^{cp}for ^{cq}their ^{cr}contentment. And punishments came upon the sinners not without former ^{cs}signs ^{ct}by the force of thunders: for they suffered justly according

¹ Num. 16. 48.
² Or, cut off.
³ Ex. 28. 2, 6.
⁴ & 31. 10.
⁵ See Eccles.
⁶ 45. 10.
⁷ & 50. 11.
⁸ Ex. 28. 17.
⁹ Ex. 28. 36.
¹⁰ See Eccles.
¹¹ 45. 12.
¹² Heb. 11. 28.
¹³ See Ps. 78. 49.
¹⁴ See Tobit 3. 8.
¹⁵ ver. 20
¹⁶ Gk.).

XIX.
¹ See 1 Thess. 2. 16.

² Ex. 12. 33.
³ Judith 10. 39.
⁴ Gk. 15.
⁵ See Acts 15. 3.
⁶ Ex. 14. 5, 6.

⁷ Or, cast out by intreaty.

⁸ See Titus 1. 5.
⁹ See Luke 16. 23.
¹⁰ Ex. 14. 28, 29.
¹¹ ch. 16. 24, 25.
¹² Acts 13. 36 marg.

¹³ Ex. 13. 21, 22.

¹⁴ Ps. 106. 9.

¹⁵ So Isai. 63. 13.
¹⁶ Comp. Hab. 3. 15.
¹⁷ See Ps. 114. 4.
¹⁸ So Ps. 77. 20. & 78. 52.
¹⁹ Isai. 63. 11.

²⁰ Or, lice.
²¹ Ex. 8. 16, &c.
²² Ex. 8. 3, 6.

²³ See ch. 16. 2.

²⁴ Or, comfort.
²⁵ 1 Cor. 14. 3.
²⁶ So ch. 3. 18.
²⁷ ch. 5. 11.
²⁸ Acts 1. 3 in the Gk.
²⁹ Comp. Ps. 77. 17, 18, rather than ch. 16. 16, 22.

^s Ex. 1. 11.
& 5. 6—9.

^t Gen. 19. 4
—8.

Comp.
Ecclus. 16. 8.
^u Gen. 41. 55
—57.

Ex. 1. 8.

^x See ch. 2.
20.

^y Gen. 45. 16
—20.

^z Ex. 10. 23.
ch. 17. 2.

^a Gen. 19. 11.

^b ch. 10. 6.
² Pet. 2. 7.

^c So ch. 17.
17.

[†] Gr. *by themselves*.

So Heb. 1. 3.

to their own wickedness, ^sinsomuch as they used a more hard and hateful behaviour towards strangers. For ^tthe *So-*¹⁴ *domites* did not receive those whom they knew not, when they came: but ^uthese brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them. And not only ¹⁵ *so*, but peradventure some ^xrespect shall be had ^tof those, because they used strangers not friendly: but ^uthese very ¹⁶ grievously afflicted them, ^ywhom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws *with them*. Therefore ^zeven with blind-¹⁷ ness were *these* stricken, as ^athose *were* at the doors of ^bthe righteous *man*: when, being compassed about with horrible great darkness, ^cevery one sought the passage of his own doors. For the ¹⁸ elements *were* changed ^tin themselves by

a kind of harmony, like as in a ^{cc}psaltery ^{cc} See Ec-
notes change the name of the tune, and clus. 40. 21.
yet are always sounds; which may well be perceived by the sight of ^dthe *things* ^d ver. 19—21.
¹⁹ that have been done: for ^eearthly *things* ^e Ex. 12. 38.
were turned into watery, and ^fthe *things*, ^f Ex. 8. 3.
that *before* swam *in the water*, *now* went ^g ch. 16. 17.
²⁰ upon the ground. ^gThe fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue: and the water forgot *his own* quenching ^h ch. 16. 18.
²¹ nature. On the other side, ^hthe flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked there-
in; neither ⁱmelted they ^kthe icy kind of ⁱ ch. 16. 22,
heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to ²³
melt. ^k Comp.
Ex. 16. 14.

²² For in all *things*, O Lord, thou didst magnify thy people, and glorify *them*, neither didst thou lightly regard *them*: but ¹ So ch. 12.
didst assist *them* ^lin every time and place. ²⁰.

THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE SON OF SIRACH,

OR,

ECCLESIASTICUS.

A Prologue made by an uncertain Author.

Some refer this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his *Synopsis*.

THIS Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grandchild to Jesus of the same name with him. This *man* therefore lived in the latter times, after *the people* had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus, as he himself witnesseth, was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost ¹perfected, Sirach *his son* receiving it after him left it to his own son Jesus; who, having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, intituling it both by his own name, his father's name, and his grandfather's; alluring the hearer by the very name of wisdom to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, ^adark sentences, and parables, and ^bcertain particular ancient godly stories of men ^cthat pleased God; also ^dhis prayer and ^esong; moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no less famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

^a See Prov. 1. 6.
^b ch. 44. 1—50. 24.
^c Heb. 11. 5.
^d ch. 51. 1—
^e ch. 51. 13—30.

* ch. 50. 27. *The Prologue of the Wisdom of * Jesus, the Son of Sirach.*

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by

^a the law and the prophets, and *by* others ^a Luke 24. 44.

that have followed their steps, for the which *things* Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom; and whereof not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that desire to learn be able to profit them which are ¹without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of ^athe law, and the prophets, and other books of *our* fathers, and had gotten therein good judgment, was drawn on also himself to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom; to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these *things*, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore let *me* intreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon *us*, wherein we may seem to come short of some words, which *we* have laboured to interpret. For the same *things* uttered in

¹ Or, of another nation.

^b Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force *in them*; and not only these *things*, but ^a the law itself, and the ¹ prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small ¹ difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ¹ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and travail to interpret it; using great watchfulness and skill in *that* space to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which ^c in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before *in* manners to live after the law.

^b See Acts 21. 40.
¹ Gr. *prophecies*. ch. 36. 15 marg.
1 Tim. 1. 18.
¹ Or, *excellency*. So 2 Macc. 15. 13.
Matt. 6. 26. & 10. 31. & 12. 12 in the Gk.
About B.C. 133.
¹ Or, *help of learning*.

^c Acts 13. 17 (Gk.).

I.
Before
CHRIST
about 200.
^a 1 Kin. 3. 9.
& 4. 29.
See Jam. 1. 5.
^b So ch. 18.
10.
^c See John 1.
1.
^d Baruch 3.
12.
So 2 Esdr.
14. 47.
^e See Wisd.
9. 13.
ver. 20.
So Wisd. 3.
15.
Comp.
Wisd. 15. 3.
^f Comp.
Wisd. 11. 20.
^g ch. 6. 31.
& 15. 6 in
the Gk.
So 1 Thess.
2. 19.
^h ch. 2. 3
(Gk.).
& 3. 26.
& 6. 28.
& 12. 12.
& 14. 7.
& 20. 1, 10
(Gk.).
& 21. 22.
So Ps. 37. 37.
|| Or, *shall be*
blessed.
ⁱ See Prov.
1. 7.
So Prov.
8. 23.
^k 2 Chr. 20.
20. (Gk.).
^l So Ps. 112.
3.
^a All wisdom *cometh* from the Lord,
And ^c is with him for ever.
^b Who can number the sand of the 2
sea, and the drops of rain,
And the days of eternity?
Who can find out the height of hea- 3
ven, and the breadth of the earth,
And the deep, and wisdom?
^c Wisdom hath been created before 4
all things,
And the understanding of prudence
from everlasting.
The word of God most high *is* ^d the 5
fountain of wisdom;
And her ways *are* everlasting com-
mandments.
To whom hath ^e the root of wisdom 6
been revealed?
Or who hath known her wise coun-
sels?
Unto whom hath the knowledge of wis- 7
dom been made manifest?
*And who hath understood her great ex-
perience?*
There is one wise *and* greatly to be 8
feared,
The Lord sitting upon his throne.
He created her, and saw *her*, and 9
^f numbered her,
And poured her out upon all his
works.
She is with all flesh according to his gift, 10
And he hath given her to them that
love him.
The fear of the Lord *is* honour, and 11
glory,
And ^g gladness, and a crown of re-
joicing.
The fear of the Lord maketh a merry 12
heart,
And giveth joy, and gladness, and a
long life.
Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go 13
well with him ^h at the last,
And he ⁱ shall find favour in the day
of his death.
ⁱ To fear the Lord *is* the beginning of 14
wisdom:
And it was created with the faithful
in the womb.
^j She hath built an everlasting foun- 15
dation with men,
And she shall ^k continue with their
seed.
ⁱ To fear the Lord *is* fulness of wisdom, 16
And filleth men with her fruits.
^l She filleth all their house with things 17
desirable,
And the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord *is* a crown of
wisdom,
Making peace and perfect health to
flourish;
Both which are the gifts of God:
And it enlargeth their rejoicing that
love him.
19 Wisdom ^m raineth down skill and
knowledge of understanding,
And exalteth them to honour that
hold her fast.
20 ^c The root of wisdom *is* to fear the
Lord,
And the branches thereof *are* ⁿ long 16.
ⁿ Prov. 3. 2,
16.
21 The fear of the Lord driveth away
sins:
And where it is present, it turneth
away wrath.
22 A furious man cannot ^o be justified;
For the sway of his fury *shall be* his
destruction.
23 ^o A patient *man* will bear for a time,
And afterward joy shall spring up
unto him.
24 He will hide his words for a time,
And the lips of ^p many shall declare 16.
^p ch. 39. 9.
his wisdom.
25 ^q The parables of knowledge *are* in 16.
^q See Prov.
1. 6.
the treasures of wisdom:
But godliness *is* an abomination to a
sinner.
26 If thou desire wisdom, ^r keep the 17.
^r So Matt.
19. 17.
commandments,
And ^s the Lord shall give her unto
thee.
27 For the fear of the Lord *is* wisdom
and instruction:
And faith and meekness *are* his de-
light.
28 ^t Distrust not the fear of the Lord 18.
^t Or, *Be not*
disobedient
to.
when thou art poor:
And come not unto him ^u with a
double heart.
29 Be not a hypocrite in the sight of
men,
And ^v take good heed what thou
speakest.
30 ^x Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall,
And bring dishonour upon thy soul,
And *so* God discover thy secrets,
And cast thee down ^y in the midst of
the congregation,
Because thou camest not in truth to
the fear of the Lord,
But thy heart *is* ^z full of deceit.
My son, ^a if thou come to serve the
Lord,
Prepare thy soul for temptation.

^m See ch. 50.
27.

ⁿ Prov. 3. 2,
16.

^o Or, *escape*
punishment.
See ch. 23.
11.

^o Ps. 37. 7—
9.
So ch. 2. 7.

^p ch. 39. 9.

^q See Prov.
1. 6.

^r So Matt.
19. 17.

^s See James
1. 5.

^t Or, *Be not*
disobedient
to.

ch. 2. 15.
Rom. 2. 8 in
the Gk.

^u See James
1. 6, 8.

^v So ch. 4. 29.
& 5. 13.
See James
1. 10.

^x See Matt.
23. 12.

^y Prov. 5. 14.
So Prov. 26.
26.

^z So Acts 13.
10.

II.

^a Comp.
Matt. 4. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
1 Pet. 4. 12.

^b ch. 12. 15.
Heb. 11. 27
(Gk.).

^{||} Or, *haste*
not.

^c ch. 3. 28.

& 5. 8.

& 10. 13.

& 23. 11.

& 25. 14.

& 38. 19.

& 40. 9 in

the Gk.

So ver. 4.

& 46. 3.

& 48. 2.

² Pet. 2. 5.

^d ch. 24. 24.

See Dent. 10.

20.

^e See ch. 1.

13.

^f Gk. as

ver. 5.

^g See Prov.

17. 3.

^h ch. 3. 17

(Gk.).

ⁱ Ps. 37. 3. 5.

^j So Ps. 37. 7.

ch. 1. 23.

^k See Dent.

5. 32.

1 Comp.

Ps. 37. 25.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

15.

Set thy heart aright, and ^b constantly ²
endure,
And ^{||} make not haste in time of
^c trouble.

^d Cleave unto him, and depart not ³
away,

That thou mayest be increased ^e at
thy last end.

Whatsoever ^e is brought upon thee ⁴
take cheerfully,

And be patient when thou art changed
to ^f a low estate.

For ^g gold is tried in the fire, ⁵
And ^h acceptable men in the furnace
of ^f adversity.

ⁱ Believe in him, and he will help ⁶
thee ;

Order thy way aright, and trust in
him.

^j Ye that fear the Lord, ^j wait for his ⁷
mercy ;

And ^k go not aside, lest ye fall.
^j Ye that fear the Lord, believe him ; ⁸

And your reward shall not fail.
^j Ye that fear the Lord, hope for ⁹

good,
And for everlasting joy and mercy.

^l Look at the generations of old, and ¹⁰
see ;

Did *ever* any trust in the Lord, and
was confounded ?

Or did any abide in his fear, and was
forsaken ?

Or ^m whom did he *ever* despise, that
called upon him ?

For ⁿ the Lord *is* full of compassion ¹¹
and mercy,

Longsuffering, and very pitiful, and
^o forgiveth sins,

And saveth in time of affliction.
Woe *be* to ^p fearful hearts, and ^q faint ¹²

hands,
And the sinner that goeth ^r two ways !

Woe unto him that is fainthearted ! ¹³
for he believeth not ;

Therefore shall he not be defended.
Woe unto you ^s that have lost pa- ¹⁴

tience !
And what will ye do when the Lord
shall ^t visit *you* ?

They that fear the Lord will not dis- ¹⁵
obey his word ;

And ^u they that love him will keep
his ways.

They that fear the Lord will seek ¹⁶
that which is wellpleasing unto
him ;

And they that love him shall be filled
with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord will ^x prepare ^x Ps. 10. 17.
their hearts,
And humble their souls in his sight,

18 ^y Saying, ^z We will fall into the hands ^y See Ex. 18.
of the Lord, and not into the hands ^z Sam. 24.
of men : ^{14.}

For as his ^a majesty *is*, so *is* his ^a ch. 18. 5.
mercy.

Hear me *your* father, O children, ^{III.}
And do thereafter, that ye may be
safe.

² For ^a the Lord hath given the father ^a ver. 8.
honour over the children, ^{ch. 7. 27.}
And hath confirmed the ^{||} authority of ^{See Exod.}
the mother over the sons. ^{20. 12.}

³ Whoso honoureth *his* father maketh ^{||} Or, *judg-*
an atonement for *his* sins : ^{ment.}

⁴ And he that honoureth his mother *is* ^b 1 Tim. 6.
as one that ^b layeth up treasure. ^{19 (Gk.).}

⁵ Whoso honoureth *his* father shall have ^c Matt. 11.
joy of *his* ^{own} children ; ^{28.}

And when he maketh his prayer, he ^{1 Cor. 16. 18.}
shall be heard. ^{2 Cor. 7. 13.}

⁶ He that honoureth *his* father ^a shall ^{Philem. 7, 20.}
have a long life ; ^{So Rom. 15.}
And he that is obedient unto the ^{32 in the Gk.}
Lord shall ^c be a comfort to his ^c Matt. 11.
mother. ^{28.}

⁷ He that feareth the Lord will honour ^{1 Cor. 16. 18.}
his father, ^{2 Cor. 7. 13.}
And will do service unto his parents, ^{Philem. 7, 20.}
as to *his* masters. ^{So Rom. 15.}

⁸ ^a Honour thy father and mother *both* ^{32 in the Gk.}
in word and deed,
That a blessing may come upon thee
from them.

⁹ For ^d the blessing of the father es- ^d Gen. 27. 27
tablisheth the houses of children ; ^{-29.}
But the curse of the mother rooteth ^{& 49. 2, &c.}
out foundations. ^{Comp.}

¹⁰ Glory not in the dishonour of thy ^{Deut. 33. 1.}
father ;
For *thy* father's dishonour is no glory
unto thee.

¹¹ For ^e the glory of a man *is* from the ^e Prov. 17. 6.
honour of his father ;
And a mother in dishonour *is* a re-
proach to the children.

¹² My son, help thy father in *his* age,
And grieve him not as long as he
liveth.

¹³ And if his understanding fail, have
patience *with him* ;
And despise him not when thou art
^{||} in thy full strength.

¹⁴ For the relieving of thy father shall
not be forgotten :
And instead of sins it shall be added
^g to build thee up.

^m Ps. 30. 2.
& 145. 18.

ⁿ Prayer of
Manasses.
See Ps. 66.
15.

^o See Ps.
130. 4.

^p ch. 22. 18.
So Rev. 21.
8.

See Wisd. 9.
14.

^q ch. 25. 23.
Heb. 12. 12
in the Gk.

^r Comp.
¹ Kin. 18. 21.

^s ch. 41. 2.
Comp.

Heb. 10. 36.
James 1. 3. 4.

^t Ex. 32. 34.
So ch. 16. 18.

^u John 14.
23.

So 1 John 2.
5.

^v See ch. 9. 2.
Comp.

ch. 37. 6.
^g See Deut.

25. 9.

^{||} Or, *in all*
thine *abili-*
ty.

^f See ch. 9. 2.
Comp.

ch. 37. 6.
^g See Deut.

25. 9.

In the day of thine affliction it shall 15
be remembered;
Thy sins also shall melt away, as
the ice in the ^b fair warm wea-
ther.
He that forsaketh his father *is* as a ¹⁶
blasphemer;
And he that angereth his mother *is*
cursed of God.
My son, go on with thy business in ¹⁷
meekness;
So shalt thou be beloved of ⁱhim
that is approved.
^k The greater thou art, the more hum- ¹⁸
ble thyself,
And thou shalt ¹ find favour before
the Lord.
Many are in high place, and of re- ¹⁹
nown:
But ^m mysteries are revealed unto the
meek.
For the power of the Lord *is* great, ²⁰
And he is honoured of the lowly.
ⁿ Seek not out the *things that are* too ²¹
hard for thee,
Neither search the *things that are*
above thy strength.
But what is commanded thee, think ²²
thereupon with reverence;
For it is not needful for thee to see
with thine eyes the *things that are*
in secret.
Be not ^o curious in unnecessary mat- ²³
ters:
For more *things* are shewed unto thee
than men understand.
For many are deceived by their own ²⁴
vain opinion;
And an evil suspicion hath over-
thrown their judgment.
Without eyes thou shalt want light: ²⁵
Profess not the knowledge therefore
that thou hast not.
A stubborn heart shall fare evil ^p at ²⁶
the last;
And he that loveth danger shall
perish therein.
An obstinate heart shall be laden ²⁷
with sorrows;
And the wicked *man* shall ^q heap sin
upon sin.
^r In the ^r punishment of the proud ²⁸
there is no remedy;
For the plant of wickedness hath
taken root in him.
The heart of the prudent will under- ²⁹
stand a parable;
And an attentive ear *is* the desire of
a wise *man*.

^h Matt. 16. 2
(Gk.).

ⁱ ch. 2. 5
(Gk.).

^k So Phil. 2.
3.

¹ Prov. 3. 4.
So ch. 41. 24.
& 45. 1.

^m Ps. 25. 9,
14.
Comp.
ch. 4. 18.

ⁿ So Prov.
25. 27?
Rom. 12. 3.

^o 2 Thess. 3.
11 (Gk.).

^p See ch. 1.
13.

^q ch. 5. 5
(Gk.).

^r Or, *The
Proud man
is not heal-
ed by his
punishment.*
^r See ch. 2. 2.

Water will quench a flaming fire;
And ^s alms maketh an atonement for ^s So Ps. 41.
sins. ^{1, 2.}
And he that requiteth good turns is
mindful of that which *may* come ³ Matt. 5. 7.
hereafter; ^{27.}
And ^t when *he* falleth, he shall find ^t Comp.
a stay. ^{Comp. Luke 16. 9.}
My son, ^a defraud not the poor of his ^{IV.}
living, ^a See Lev.
And ^a make not the needy eyes to ^{19. 13.}
wait long.
Make not a hungry soul sorrowful;
Neither provoke a man in his dis-
tress.
^{aa} Add not more trouble to a heart ^{aa} So ch. 7.
that is vexed; ^{11.}
And ^b defer not to give to him that is ^b Prov. 3. 27,
in need. ^{28.}
Reject not the supplication of the
afflicted;
^c Neither ^d turn away thy face from a ^c ver. 1.
poor *man*. ^{See Tobit 4.}
^d Turn not away *thine* eye from ^e the ^d Matt. 5. 42.
needy, ^{Or, him}
And give him none occasion ^f to ^f Or, *him*
curse thee: ^f *that asketh.*
For ^g if *he* curse thee in the bitterness ^g So ver. 3.
of his soul, ^f Comp.
^h His prayer shall be heard of him ^{Prov. 28. 27.}
that made him. ^h So Deut.
Get thyself the love of the congre- ^{15. 9.}
gation, ^h See Prov.
And bow thy head to a great man. ^{14. 31.}
Let it not grieve thee to bow down
thine ear to the poor,
And give him a friendly answer with
meekness.
ⁱ Deliver him that suffereth wrong ⁱ Jer. 22. 3.
from the hand of the oppressor; ^{See Isai. 1.}
And ^j be not fainthearted when thou ^j Comp.
sittest in judgment. ^{Ex. 18. 21}
^k Be as a father unto the fatherless, ^k Heb. &
And instead of a husband unto their ^{Gk.}
mother: ^{Job 29. 16.}
So shalt thou be as ¹ the son of the ¹ Luke 6. 35.
most High, ¹ Luke 6. 35.
And he shall love thee more than thy
mother *doth*. ^m Prov. 4. 8.
^m Wisdom exalteth ⁿ her children, ⁿ So Matt.
And layeth hold of them that seek ^{11. 19.}
her. ^{Luke 7. 35.}
^o He that loveth her loveth life: ^o See Prov.
And ^p they that seek to her early shall ^{3. 18.}
be filled with ^q joy. ^{So Prov. 8.}
He that holdeth her fast ^r shall in- ^{17.}
herit glory; ^{ch. 6. 36.}
And wheresoever she entereth, the ^{32. 14.}
Lord will bless. ^{& 39. 5 in}
^q ch. 1. 11
^r Gk. 1. 12
^s So ver. 18
(Gk.).
^t Prov. 3. 35.
ch. 37. 26
(text).

^l Or, in the sanctuary.

They that serve her shall minister ^lto ¹⁴ the Holy One :
And them that love her the Lord doth love.

^s See Wisd. 3. 8.

Whoso giveth ear unto her ^sshall judge ¹⁵ the nations :

And he that attendeth unto her shall dwell securely.

If a man commit himself unto her, he ¹⁶ shall inherit her ;

And his generations shall hold her in possession.

For at the first she will walk with ¹⁷ him ^t by crooked ways,

And bring fear and dread upon him,

And torment him with her discipline,

Until she may trust his soul,

And try him by her laws.

Then will she return the straight way ¹⁸ unto him,

And ^q comfort him, and ^u shew him her secrets.

But if he go wrong, she will forsake ¹⁹ him,

And give him over to his own ruin.

^w Observe the opportunity, and be-²⁰ ware of evil ;

And ^x be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

For ^y there is a shame that bringeth ²¹ sin ;

And ^z there is a shame which is glory and grace.

^a Accept no person against thy soul, ²² And let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

And refrain not to speak, ^t when there ²³ is occasion to do good,

And hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.

For by speech wisdom shall be ²⁴ known :

And learning by the word of the tongue.

In no wise speak against the truth ; ²⁵ But be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.

^b Be not ashamed to confess thy sins ; ²⁶ ^l And force not the course of the river.

Make not thyself an underling to a ²⁷ foolish man ;

Neither ^a accept the person of the mighty.

Strive for the truth unto death, ²⁸ And the Lord shall fight for thee.

^c Be not hasty in thy tongue, ²⁹ And in thy deeds slack and remiss.

Be not as a lion in thy house, ^d Nor frantick among thy servants.

³¹ ^e Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive,

And shut when thou shouldest ^l repay.

^a Set not thy heart ^b upon thy goods :
And say not, ^c I have enough for my life.

² ^d Follow not thine own mind and thy strength,

To walk in the ways of thy heart :

³ And say not, Who shall controul me for my works ?

For the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

⁴ ^e Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me ?

For ^f the Lord is longsuffering, ^g he will in no wise let thee go.

⁵ Concerning propitiation, be not without fear

^h To add sin unto sin :

⁶ And say not, His mercy is great ;
He will be pacified for the multitude of my sins :

ⁱ For mercy and wrath come from him, ¹ ch. 16. 11.

And his indignation resteth upon sinners.

⁷ ^j Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord,

And put not off from day to day :

For ^k suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth,

And in thy security thou shalt be destroyed,

And perish in the day of vengeance.

⁸ ^a Set not thy heart upon ^l goods unjustly gotten ;

For ^m they shall not profit thee in the day of ⁿ calamity.

⁹ Winnow not with every wind,

And go not into every way :

For ^o so doth the sinner ^p that hath a double tongue.

¹⁰ ^q Be stedfast in thy understanding ;

And let thy word be ^p the same.

¹¹ ^q Be swift to hear ; and let thy life be sincere ;

And ^r with patience give answer.

¹² If thou hast understanding, ^r answer thy neighbour ;

If not, ^s lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

¹³ ^t Honour and shame is in talk ;

And ^u the tongue of man is his fall.

¹⁴ Be not called ^x a whisperer, and ^y lie not in wait with thy tongue :

For ^z a foul shame is upon the thief,
And an evil condemnation upon ^p the double tongue.

^d See Eph. 6. 9.

^e Acts 20. 35.

^l Or, give.

Gk. as Matt. 20. 8.

V.

^a ver. 8.

ch. 13. 11.

& 34. 2, 15.

& 35. 12.

& 37. 11.

Acts 3. 5.

1 Tim. 4. 16

in the Gk.

^b So 1 Tim. 6. 17.

^c Luke 12. 15, 19.

^d See Prov. 3. 5.

^e See Eccles. 8. 11.

^f So 2 Pet. 3. 9.

^g See Exod. 34. 7.

So ch. 16. 13.

1 Thess. 5. 3.

^h ch. 3. 27

(Gk.).

So ch. 21. 1.

^t Comp. Matt. 7. 13, 14.

^u See ch. 3. 19.

^w So Eph. 5. 16.

^x ch. 41. 16.

^y ch. 20. 22. & 42. 1—8.

^z ch. 41. 17—24.

^a ch. 42. 1. See Deut. 10. 17.

^t Gr. in time of saving.

^b James 5. 16.
^l Or, And strive not against the stream.

^c See ch. 1. 29.

^j See Isai. 55. 6.

^k See 1 Thess. 5. 3.

^l See Prov. 10. 2.

^m See Ezek. 7. 19.

ⁿ See ch. 2. 2.

^o See James 1. 8.

^p ver. 14.

ch. 6. 1.

& 28. 13.

Comp.

ver. 10.

^q Jam. 1. 19.

^r So ch. 8. 9.

See 1 Pet. 3. 15.

^s See Wisd. 8. 12.

^t So Prov. 18. 21.

Matt. 12. 37.

^u See ch. 1. 29.

^x ch. 21. 28.

& 28. 13.

See 2 Cor. 12. 20.

^y Comp. Prov. 26. 20,

22.

^z Comp. Prov. 6. 30.

VI.	Be not ignorant of any <i>thing</i> in a ¹⁵ great <i>matter</i> or a small.	17	Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright:	
	Instead of a friend become not an enemy;		For as he is, so <i>shall</i> his neighbour <i>be</i> also.	
	For <i>thereby</i> thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach:	18	<i>My</i> son, gather instruction ^k from thy youth up:	^k Matt. 19. 20. ¹ Macc. 2. 66.
^a See ch. 5. 9.	<i>Even</i> so <i>shall</i> a sinner ^a that hath a double tongue.		So shalt thou find wisdom till <i>thine</i> old age.	
^b See Rom. 12. 16.	^b Extol not thyself in the counsel of ² thine own heart;	19	Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth,	
	That thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull <i>straying alone</i> .		And ^l wait for her good fruits:	¹ So James 5. 7. Comp.
	Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, ³ And lose thy fruit,		For ^m thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her,	² Tim. 2. 6. ^m So ch. 50. 27. Comp.
^c See Isai. 56. 3. ^d See Luke 23. 31.	And leave thyself as ^e a dry tree.		But thou shalt eat of her fruits <i>right</i> soon.	²⁷ Comp. Matt. 11. 30.
	A wicked soul shall destroy him that ⁴ hath it,	20	ⁿ She is very unpleasant to the unlearned:	ⁿ So Prov. 17. 16. & 18. 2.
	And shall make him to be laughed to scorn of <i>his</i> enemies.		He that is without ^l understanding will not remain with her.	^l Or, <i>heart</i> . Prov. 6. 32. & 11. 12 in the Heb.
[†] Gr. <i>A sweet throat</i> . Comp. Ps. 119. 103. ^d So ch. 20. 13.	^{†d} Sweet language will multiply friends: ⁵ And a fair speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.	21	She will lie upon him as ^o a mighty stone of trial;	^o Zech. 12. 3.
	Be in peace with many: ⁶ Nevertheless <i>have but</i> one counsellor of a thousand.		And he will cast her from <i>him</i> ere it be long.	
^l Or, <i>get him in the time of trouble</i> .	If thou wouldest get a friend, ^l prove ⁷ him <i>first</i> ,	22	For wisdom is ^p according to her name, And she is not manifest unto many.	^p ch. 43. 8. & 46. 1.
	And be not hasty to credit him.	23	Give ear, <i>my</i> son, receive my advice,	
^e ver. 10 (Gk.).	For <i>some man</i> is a friend for his own ⁸ occasion,	24	And refuse not my counsel,	^l Or, <i>collar</i> . Prov. 1. 9 (Gk.).
	And ^e will not abide in the day of thy trouble.	25	^q Bow down thy shoulder, and bear her,	^q So ch. 51. 26. Matt. 11. 29.
	And there is a friend, who being ⁹ turned to enmity and strife	26	Come unto her ^r with thy whole heart,	^r So Deut. 6. 5.
^f ch. 37. 4, 5.	Will discover thy reproach.	27	And keep her ways ^r with all thy power.	
	Again, ^f <i>some</i> friend is a companion at ¹⁰ the table,		Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee:	
	And ^e will not continue in the day of thy affliction.		And when ^s thou hast got hold of <i>her</i> ,	^s Wisd. 8. 21 (Gk.).
	But in thy prosperity he will be as ¹¹ thyself,	28	For ^t at the last thou shalt ^u find her rest,	^t See ch. 1. 13. ^u ch. 22. 13.
	And will be bold over thy servants.		And <i>that</i> shall be turned to thy joy.	Jer. 6. 16 (Heb.).
^g Gk. as Matt. 7. 15. & 10. 17. & 16. 6, 11, &c. ^h ver. 8—12.	If thou be brought low, he will be ¹² against thee,	29	Then shall ^w her fetters be a strong defence for thee,	Matt. 11. 29 (Gk.). ^w ver. 24.
	And will hide himself from thy face.		And ^w her chains a robe of glory.	
	Separate thyself from thine ene- ¹³ mies,	30	For there is a golden ornament upon her,	
^h ver. 8—12.	And ^g take heed of ^h thy friends. ¹⁴		And her bands are ^l purple lace.	^l Or, <i>a ribbon of blue silk</i> . Numb. 15. 38.
ⁱ Esther 7. 4 Engl. Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 37 in the Gk.	A faithful friend <i>is</i> a strong defence:	31	Thou shalt put her on <i>as</i> a robe of honour,	^x See ch. 1. 11.
	And he that hath found such a one hath found a treasure.		And shalt put <i>her</i> about thee <i>as</i> ^{xa} a crown of joy.	
	Nothing doth ⁱ countervail a faithful ¹⁵ friend,	32	<i>My</i> son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught:	
	And his excellency is unvaluable.		And if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be ^y prudent.	^y (Gk. as Prov. 13. 1. & 14. 8, 15. 18. & 22. 3. & 28. 2. See ch. 21. 12. marg.)
	A faithful friend <i>is</i> the medicine of ¹⁶ life;	33	If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding:	
	And they that fear the Lord shall find him.		And if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise.	

^a So ch. 8. 9.	Stand in the multitude of the ^z elders; ³⁴ And cleave unto him that <i>is</i> wise. Be willing to hear every godly dis- ³⁵ course;	¹⁴	^o Use not many words in a multitude ^o ch. 32. 9? of elders, And ^p make not ^l much babbling when thou prayest.	^p See Eccles. 5. 2. ^l Or, vain repetition. Matt. 6. 7 (Engl.). ^q Gen. 3. 19, 23. [†] Gr. created. ch. 39. 25.
^a See Prov. 1. 6.	And let not the ^a parables of under- standing escape thee. And if thou seest a <i>man</i> of under- ³⁶ standing, ^b get thee betimes unto him,	¹⁵	Hate not laborious work, Neither husbandry, ^q which the most High hath ^t ordained.	
^b See ch. 4. 12.	And let thy foot wear the steps of his door. Let thy mind be upon the ordinances ³⁷ of the Lord,	¹⁶	Number not thyself among the multi- tude of sinners, <i>But</i> remember that wrath will not tar- ry long.	
^c Ps. 1. 2.	And ^c meditate continually in his com- mandments:	¹⁷	^{qq} Humble thy soul greatly: For the vengeance of the ungodly <i>is</i> ^r fire and worms.	^{qq} So ch. 18. 21. ^r Isai. 66. 24. So ch. 18. 24. ^{rr} See ch. 27. 1. marg.
^d 1 Thess. 3. 13. So Ps. 31. 24.	^d He shall establish thine heart, And give thee wisdom at thine own desire.	¹⁸	Change not a friend ^r for any good by no means; Neither a ^s faithful brother for the gold of ^t Ophir.	^s Phil. 4. 3 (Gk.). ^t See 1 Kings 9. 28. ^u So ch. 26. ^v 1—3. ^v Prov. 31. 10. ^w ch. 33. 30, 31. ^x Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15. ^y ch. 34. 22. ^y Gk. as ver. 25. ^z Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 9, 12. ^a Deut. 25. 4. Prov. 27. 23 —27.
VII. ^a So 1 Pet. 3. 13.	Do no evil, ^a so shall no harm come unto thee. Depart from the unjust, and iniquity ² shall turn away from thee.	¹⁹	^u Forego not a wise and good woman: ^v For her grace <i>is</i> above gold.	
^b See Prov. 22. 8. ^c ch. 20. 12. & 35. 11, & 40. 8. See Ps. 79. 12.	<i>My</i> son, ^b sow not upon the furrows ³ of unrighteousness. And thou shalt not reap them ^c even- fold.	²⁰	^w Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, Nor ^x the hireling that bestoweth him- self wholly <i>for thee</i> .	^b See Eph. 6. 4. ^c ch. 30. 12. Comp. Lam. 3. 27. ^d ch. 42. 9— 11.
^d Job 9. 2, 20. Ps. 143. 2. Eccles. 7. 16. Luke 18. 11.	Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, ⁴ Neither of the king the seat of honour. ^d Justify not thyself before the Lord; ⁵ And boast not of thy wisdom before the king.	²¹	^w Let thy soul love a ^y good servant, <i>And</i> ^z defraud him not of liberty.	
^e See Lev. 19. 15.	Seek not to be judge, being not able ⁶ to take away iniquity;	²²	^a Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them: And if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.	
^f See Rom. 14. 13.	^e Lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, And lay a ^t stumblingblock in <i>the way</i> <i>of thy uprightness</i> .	²³	Hast thou children? ^b instruct them, And ^c bow down their neck from <i>their</i> youth.	
^g Comp. 1 Kings 12. 11.	^g Offend not against the multitude of ⁷ a city, And <i>then</i> thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.	²⁴	^d Hast thou daughters? have care of their body, And shew not thyself cheerful toward them.	
^h So Isai. 5. 18.	^h Bind not one sin upon another; ⁸ For in one thou shalt not be un- punished.	²⁵	Marry <i>thy</i> daughter, and <i>so</i> shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: But give her to a man ^y of under- standing.	
ⁱ See Prov. 21. 27.	ⁱ Say not, <i>God</i> will look upon the mul- ⁹ titude of my oblations, And when I offer to the most high God, he will accept <i>it</i> .	²⁶	Hast thou a wife after <i>thy</i> mind? for- sake her not: But give not thyself over to a ^l light ^l Or, <i>hateful</i> . <i>woman</i> .	^o See ch. 3. 2. ^f Tobit 4. 3.
^k So Luke 18. 1.	^k Be not fainthearted when thou mak- ¹⁰ est thy prayer, And ^l neglect not to give alms.	²⁷	^e Honour thy father with thy whole heart, And ^f forget not the sorrows of thy mother.	
^l See Tobit 4. 7. ^m So ch. 4. 3. Comp. Prov. 17. 5. ⁿ So ch. 11. 14. See 1 Sam. 2. 7. [†] Gr. <i>Plow</i> <i>not</i> .	^m Laugh no man to scorn in the bitter- ¹¹ ness of his soul: For ⁿ there is one which humbleth and exalteth. [†] Devise not a lie against thy brother; ¹² Neither do the like to <i>thy</i> friend. Use not to make any <i>manner of lie</i> : ¹³ For the custom thereof <i>is</i> not good.	²⁸	Remember that thou wast begot of them; And how canst thou recompense them <i>the things</i> that they <i>have done</i> for thee?	^g Jude 16 (Gk.). ^h See Deut. 6. 5. ⁱ Deut. 12. 19.
		²⁹	Fear the Lord with all thy soul, And ^g reverence his priests.	
		³⁰	^h Love him that made thee with all <i>thy</i> strength, And ⁱ forsake not his ministers.	

^k See Prov. 3. 9.
^l Lev. 7. 1—7.
^m Ex. 29. 27, 28.
ⁿ Lev. 7. 34.
^o Lev. 2. 1—10. & 6. 14—16. & 7. 9.
^p Numb. 5. 9.
^q & 18. 8—19.
^r 2 Chr 31. 6.
^s Neh. 10. 35, 36, 38.
^t So ch. 35. 8. 9.
^u See Deut. 15. 8.
^v Or, *thy liberality*. See 2 Cor. 9. 5.
^w So Deut. 15. 10.
^x See Tobit 4. 17.
^y ch. 37. 12.
^z Rom. 12. 15.
^{aa} Matt. 25. 36, 39, 43.
^{ab} ch. 28. 6. & 38. 20. See Deut. 32. 29.
^{ac} So ch. 18. 24.

VIII.

^a Comp. ch. 28. 8.
^b Matt. 5. 25.
^c ch. 31. 6.

^d Or, *of an evil tongue*. ch. 9. 18.
^e Prov. 26. 20, 21.
^f So ch. 28. 10. Comp. James 3. 6.
^g 2 Cor. 2. 6.
^h Gal. 6. 1, 2.

ⁱ ch. 9. 5.
^j (Gk.).
^k Lev. 19. 32.

^l So ch. 6. 34.

^m So ch. 5. 11.
ⁿ See 1 Pet. 3. 15.
^o ch. 28. 11.

^p So Wisd. 14. 21 (Gk.).
^q Or, *for thy mouth*.

Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; ³¹
 And give him *his* portion, ^{1a} as it is
 commanded thee;
^k The firstfruits, and ^l the trespass of-
 fering, and ^m the gift of the shoulders,
 And ⁿ the sacrifice of sanctification,
 and ^o the firstfruits of the holy *things*.
 And ^p stretch thine hand unto the ³²
 poor,
 That ^q thy blessing may be perfected.
 A gift hath grace in the sight of every ³³
 man living;
 And ^r for the dead detain it not.
^s Fail not to be with them that weep, ³⁴
 And mourn with them that mourn.
^t Be not slow to visit the sick: ³⁵
 For that shall make thee to be beloved.
 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, ^u re- ³⁶
 member the end,
 And thou shalt never do amiss.
 Strive not with a mighty man,
 Lest thou fall into his hands.
^a Be not at variance with a rich man, ²
 lest he overweigh thee:
 For ^b gold hath destroyed many,
 And perverted the hearts of kings.
 Strive not with a man that is ³ full of
 tongue,
 And ^c heap not wood upon his fire.
 Jest not with a rude *man*, ⁴
 Lest thy ancestors be disgraced.
^d Reproach not a man that turneth ⁵
 from sin,
 But remember that we are all worthy
 of ^e punishment.
^f Dishonour not a man in his old age: ⁶
 For even *some* of us wax old.
 Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy ⁷
 being dead,
 But remember that we die all.
 Despise not the discourse of the wise, ⁸
 But acquaint thyself with their pro-
 verbs:
 For of them thou shalt learn in-
 struction,
 And *how* to serve great men with ease.
^g Miss not the discourse of the elders: ⁹
 For they also learned of their fathers,
 And of them thou shalt learn under-
 standing,
 And ^h to give answer as need re-
 quireth.
ⁱ Kindle not the coals of a sinner, ¹⁰
 Lest thou be burnt with the flame of
 his fire.
 Rise not up *in anger* at the presence ¹¹
 of an injurious person,
 Lest he lie in wait ^j to entrap thee ¹ in
 thy words.

^k Lend not unto him *that is* mightier ¹²
 than thyself;
 For if thou lendest *him*, count *it* but
 lost.
¹³ Be not surety above thy power:
 For if thou be surety, take care to ¹ See Prov.
 pay *it*. 6. 1.
¹⁴ Go not to law with a judge;
 For they will judge for him according
 to his ¹ Or, *opinion*.
 honour. ¹¹ Gen. 4. 8.
¹⁵ ^m Travel not by the way with a bold
 fellow,
 Lest he become grievous unto thee:
 For he will do according to his own
 will,
 And thou shalt perish with *him* through
 his folly.
¹⁶ ⁿ Strive not with an angry *man*, ¹¹ Prov. 22.
 And go not with him into a solitary 24?
 place:
 For blood *is* as nothing in his sight;
 And where there is no help, he will
 overthrow thee.
¹⁷ ^o Consult not with a fool;
 For ^p he cannot keep counsel. ^o Comp.
¹⁸ Do no secret *thing* before a stranger;
 For thou knowest not what he will
 bring forth. ^o Comp. ch. 9. 14.
¹⁹ Open not thine heart to every man,
 Lest he requite thee with a shrewd
 turn. ^p Comp. Prov. 11. 13
 & 20. 19.
 Be not jealous over ^a the wife of thy ^{IX.}
 bosom, ^a See Deut
 And teach *her* not an evil lesson 13. 6.
 against thyself.
² Give not thy soul unto a woman
 To set her foot upon thy ^b substance. ¹ Gk. as ch
³ ^c Meet not with a harlot. 3. 13 marg.
 Lest thou fall into her snares. & 11. 12.
⁴ Use not much the company of a *woman* ² & 14. 13.
 that ¹ is a singer, ³ & 44. 6.
 Lest thou be taken with her attempts. ⁴ Comp.
⁵ ^d Gaze not on a maid, ch. 45. 8, 12.
^e That thou fall not by ^f those things ⁵ Prov. 7. 5.
 that are precious in her. ⁶ Or, *playeth*
⁶ Give not thy soul unto harlots, ⁷ upon instr i-
 That thou lose not thine inheri- ⁷ vents.
 tance. ⁸ (Gk. as 1 Sam.
⁷ Look not round about thee in the 16. 23, &c.
 streets of the city, ⁸ See Job 31
 Neither wander thou in the solitary 1.
 places thereof. ⁹ So Prov. 6.
⁸ Turn away thine eye from ¹ beautiful 25.
 woman, ² (Gk. as ch.
 And look not upon another's beauty; 8. 5.
 For ³ many have been ⁴ deceived by ⁵ See Matt.
 the beauty of a woman; 5. 28.
 For herewith ⁶ love is kindled as a ⁶ ch. 51. 1.
 fire. ⁷ marg.
⁸ See Job 31.
⁹ 12.

¹ ch. 26. 22.
& 41. 21.
Rom. 7. 2
in the Gk.

Sit not at all with ¹another man's ⁹
wife,
Nor sit down with her in *thine*
arms,
And spend not thy money with her at
the wine;
Lest thine heart incline unto her,
And *so* through thy desire thou fall
into destruction.
Forsake not an old friend;
For the new is not comparable to
him:

^k So Luke 5.
39.

¹ See Ps. 37.
1.

^m ch. 18. 12.
See Ps. 37.
38.
ⁿ Comp.
Rom. 1. 32.

A new friend *is as* new wine;
^k When it is old, thou shalt drink it
with pleasure.
¹ Envy not the glory of a sinner:
For thou knowest not what shall be
his ^mend.
ⁿ Delight not in the thing that the un-¹²
godly have pleasure in;
But remember they shall not go un-
punished unto their grave.
Keep thee far from the man that hath ¹³
power to kill;
So shalt thou not doubt the fear of
death:

And if thou come unto *him*, make no
fault,
Lest he take away thy life presently:
Remember that thou goest in the
midst of snares,
And *that* thou walkest upon the battle-
ments of the city.

As near as thou canst, guess at *thy* ¹⁴
neighbour,

^a Comp.
ch. 8. 17.

^p So Ps. 1. 2.

And ^aconsult with the wise.
Let thy talk be with the wise,
And ^pall thy communication in the
law of the most High.

And let just men eat and drink with ¹⁶
thee;
And let thy glorying be in the fear of
the Lord.

For the hand of the artificer the work ¹⁷
shall be commended:

And the wise ruler of the people for
his speech.

^q ch. 8. 3.

A man ^qof an ill tongue *is* dangerous ¹⁸
in his city;

And he *that is* rash in his talk shall
be hated.

X.

A wise judge will instruct his people;
And the government of a prudent
man is well ordered.

^a Prov. 29.
12.

^a As the judge of the people is him- ²
self, so *are* his officers;
And what manner of man the ruler of
the city is, *such are* all they that
dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people;
But through the prudence of them
which are in authority the city shall
be inhabited.

4 ^bThe power of the earth *is* in the ^b See Ps. 75.
hand of the Lord,
And in due time he will set over it
one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God *is* the ^cprosperity ^c 1 Esdr. 8. 6
of man:

And upon the ¹person of ^dthe scribe ¹ Or, face.
shall he lay his honour. ^{Comp.}

6 ^eBear not hatred to *thy* neighbour for ^d Ex. 34. 33.
every wrong;
And do nothing at all by injurious ^d ch. 38. 24
practices. ^{Gk.}

7 Pride *is* hateful before God and
man:

And by both doth *one* commit ini-
quity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, in-
juries, and riches got by deceit,

^bThe kingdom is translated from one
people to another.

9 Why is ^fearth and ashes proud?
There is not a more wicked *thing* than ^f See ch.
a covetous *man*: ^{17. 32.}

For such a one setteth his own soul
to sale;

Because while he liveth ^ghe casteth ^g Comp.
away his bowels. ^{1 John 3. 17.}

10 The physician cutteth off a long dis-
ease;

And ^hhe *that is* to day a king to mor- ^h So 1 Macc.
row shall die. ^{2. 62, 63.}

11 For when a man is dead,
He shall inherit creeping things, beasts,
and ^{hi}worms. <sup>2 Macc. 9.
11, 12.</sup>

12 The beginning of pride *is* when one
departeth from God,
And his heart is turned away from his
Maker.

13 For pride *is* the beginning of sin,
And he that hath it shall ^jpour out ^j See ch.
abomination: ^{50. 27.}

And therefore the Lord brought upon
them strange ^kcalamities,
And overthrew them utterly.

14 ¹The Lord hath cast down the ¹ See 1 Sam.
thrones of *proud* princes, ^{2. 8.}

And set up the meek in their stead.
15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots
of the proud nations,
And planted the lowly in their
place.

16 The Lord overthrew countries of the
heathen,
And destroyed them to the founda-
tions of the earth.

He took *some* of them away, and de-¹⁷
stroyed them.
And ^mhath made their memorial to
cease from the earth.
Pride was not ⁿmade for men, ¹⁸
Nor furious anger for ^othem that are
born of a woman.
They that fear the Lord *are* a sure ¹⁹
seed,
And they that love him an honour-
able plant:
They that regard not the law *are* a
dishonourable seed;
They that transgress the command-
ments *are* a ¹deceivable seed.
Among brethren he that is chief *is* ²⁰
honourable;
So are they that fear the Lord in his
eyes.
The fear of the Lord *goeth* before the ²¹
obtaining of ¹authority:
But roughness and pride *is* the losing
thereof.
Whether he be rich, noble, or poor. ²²
^pTheir glory *is* the fear of the Lord.
It is not meet to despise the poor ²³
man ^qthat hath understanding;
Neither ^ris it convenient to magnify a
sinful man.
Great men, and judges, and poten-²⁴
tates, shall be honoured;
Yet is there none of them greater
than he that feareth the Lord.
^sUnto the servant *that is* wise shall ²⁵
they that are free do service:
And ^the that hath knowledge will not
grudge when he is reformed.
Be not overwise in doing thy business; ²⁶
And boast not thyself in the time of
thy distress.
^uBetter *is* he that laboureth, and a- ²⁷
boundeth in all *things*,
Than he that boasteth himself, and
wanteth bread.
My son, ^xglorify thy soul in meekness, ²⁸
And give it honour according to the
dignity thereof.
Who will justify him that sinneth ²⁹
against his own soul?
And who will honour him that dis-
honoureth his own life?
^yThe poor *man* is honoured for his ³⁰
skill,
And the rich *man* is honoured for his
riches.
He that is honoured in poverty, how ³¹
much *more* in riches?
And *he that is* dishonourable in riches,
how much more in poverty?

^m So Ps. 9. 6.ⁿ Comp.
ch. 11. 16
(Gk.).^o See Job 14.¹ Or, un-
stable gene-
ration.^q Or, princ-
pality.
Ephes. 1. 21^p Comp.
Jer. 9. 23.^q Acts 13. 7^r Gk.^r Acts 22. 22^r Gk.^s Prov 17. 2^t Prov 15. 5.^u Comp^u 2 Sam 12. 13.^v Prov 12. 9.^x So Matt.^x 10. 26.^x Mark 8. 7

Wisdom lifteth up the head ¹of *him* ^{XI.}
that is of low degree.
And ^amaketh him to sit among great
men.
2 Commend not a man for his beauty;
Neither abhor a man for his outward
appearance.
3 The bee *is* little among such as fly;
But her fruit *is* ^bthe chief of sweet things.
4 ^cBoast not of *thy* clothing and raiment.
And exalt not thyself in the day of
honour:
For ^dthe works of the Lord *are* won-
derful,
And his works among men *are* hidden.
5 Many ^ekings have ^esit down upon the
ground;
And one that was never thought of
hath worn the crown.
6 ^fMany mighty men have been greatly
disgraced;
And the honourable delivered into
other *men's* hands.
7 ^gBlame not before thou hast examined
the truth:
Understand first, and then rebuke.
8 ^hAnswer not before *thou* hast heard
the cause:
Neither interrupt *men* in the midst of
their talk.
9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth
thee not;
And sit not ⁱin judgment with sinners.
10 *My* son, meddle not with many
matters:
For if thou meddle much, thou shalt
not be innocent;
And if thou ^jfollow *after*, thou shalt
not ^jobtain.
Neither shalt thou ^kescape by fleeing.
11 ^kThere is one that laboureth, and
taketh pains, and maketh haste,
And is so much the more behind.
12 *Again*, there is *another that is* slow,
and hath need of help,
Wanting ^lability, and full of poverty;
13 ^mYet the eye of the Lord looked
upon him for good,
And set him up from his low estate,
And lifted up his head from misery;
So that many that saw *it* marvelled at
him.
14 ⁿProsperity and adversity, life and
death,
Poverty and riches, come of the Lord.
15 ^oWisdom, knowledge, and understand-
ing of the law, *are* of the Lord:
Love, and the way of good works, are
from him.

¹ Or, of the¹ lowly.^a ch. 3. 20.^a & 10. 15.^a & 12. 5.^a Gen. 41. 40.^a Dan. 6. 3.^a ch. 39. 4.^b ch. 29. 21.^b & 29. 26^b Gk.^b Acts 12. 21.^d Ps. 139. 14.^f Gr.^f tyrants.^f See Wisd.^f 14. 16.^f See Job 2.^f 8.^f Comp.^f Ezra 9. 3.^f 1 Sam. 15.^f 28.^f Esth. 7. 10.^g So Deut.^g 13. 14.^g & 17. 6. 7.^h See Prov^h 18. 13.ⁱ Or, in theⁱ judgment ofⁱ sinners.ⁱ Comp.ⁱ Ps. 1. 1.^j Phil. 3. 12.^k Or, escape^k hurt.^k Prov 10. 3.^k Matt 19. 22.^k 1 Tim. 6. 1.^l See ch. 9.^l Job 42. 1.^l Prov. 10. 22ⁿ So 1 Sam.ⁿ 2. 7.ⁿ Joh 1. 21ⁿ & 2. 10.ⁿ ch. 7. 11.ⁿ Ezek 28. 4.

^p Comp.
ch. 10. 18
(Gk.).

Error and darkness ^p had their begin- 16
ning together with sinners :
And evil shall wax old with them that
glory therein.

The gift of the Lord remaineth with 17
the godly,
And his favour bringeth prosperity
for ever.

There is that waxeth rich by his 18
wariness and pinching,
And this *is* the portion of his re-
ward:

^q See ch.
31. 3.
Comp.
ver. 24.

^q Whereas he saith, I have found rest, 19
And now will eat ^q continually of my
goods ;

And *yet* he knoweth not what time
shall ^{ll} come upon him,
And *that* ^r he must leave those *things*
to others, and die.

^{ll} Or, *pass*.

^r Ps. 49. 10.
ch. 14. 4. 15.
See Ps. 39. 6.
^s 2 Kin. 23. 3
(Gk.).

^s Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be 20
conversant therein,
And wax old in thy work.

So Matt. 10.
22.

^t Marvel not at the works of sinners ; 21
But trust in the Lord, and abide in
thy labour :

^t Eccles. 5. 8.

For *it is* an easy *thing* in the sight of
the Lord on the sudden to make a
poor man rich.

^{ll} Or, *for a*
reward.

The blessing of the Lord *is* ^{ll} in the 22
reward of the godly,
And suddenly he maketh his blessing
to flourish.

^u See Mal.
3. 14.
Comp.
Job 2. 9.
Tobit 2. 14.

Say not, ^u What profit is there of my 23
service ?

And what good *things* shall I have
hereafter ?

Again, ^q say not, I have enough, and 24
possess many *things*,
And what evil can come to me here-
after ?

^v Comp.
ch. 13. 25.

^v In the day of prosperity *there is* a 25
forgetfulness of affliction :

And in the day of affliction there
is no remembrance of prosperity.

For *it is* an easy *thing* unto the Lord 26
^w in the day of death

^w ch. 18. 24
(Gk.).

To reward a man according to his
ways.

The affliction of an hour maketh a 27
man forget pleasure :

And in his end his deeds shall be
discovered.

^x See ch.
37. 24.

^x Judge none blessed before *his* death : 28
For a man shall be known in his
children.

Bring not every man into thine 29
house :

For the deceitful *man hath* many
trains.

30 *Like as* a partridge taken *and kept* in
a cage, so *is* the heart of the proud ;
And like as a spy, watcheth *he* for
thy fall :

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good
into evil,
And in *things* worthy praise will lay
blame upon *thee*.

32 Of a spark of fire ^y a heap of coals is
kindled : ^y John 18. 18.
& 21. 9 in
the Greek.

And a sinful man layeth wait for
blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous *man*, for
he worketh wickedness ;
Lest he bring upon thee a perpetual
blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house,
and he will disturb thee,
And turn thee out of ^z thine own.

^z See John
16. 32 marg.

When thou wilt do good, ^a know to
whom thou doest it ;

XII.
^a Comp.
Matt. 7. 6.

So shalt *thou* be thanked for thy
benefits.

2 Do good to the godly *man*, and thou
shalt find a recompence ;
And ^b if not from him, yet from the
most High.

^b So Luke 6.
35.

3 There can no good come to him that
is always occupied in evil,
Nor ^c to him that giveth no alms.

^c See Tobit

^d Give to the godly *man*,

^d And help not a sinner.

4. 7.
^d ver. 7.
So Gal. 6. 10.
^e Comp.
Matt. 5. 44.

5 Do well unto *him that is* lowly, but
^e give not to the ungodly :

Hold back thy bread, and give *it* not
unto him, lest he overmaster thee
thereby :

For *else* ^f thou shalt receive twice as
much evil

^f ch. 11. 34.

For all the good thou shalt have done
unto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners,
And will repay vengeance unto the
ungodly,

And ^g keepeth them against the mighty
day of their punishment.

^g Comp.
Jude 6.

7 ^d Give unto the good,
^d And help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in pro-
sperity :

And an enemy cannot be hidden in
adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man enemies
will be grieved :

But in his adversity even a friend will
depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy :

For like as ^{ll} iron rusteth, so *is* his ^{ll} Or, *brass*.
wickedness.

^h So Ps. 10.
10.
ⁱ ch. 19. 26,
27 (Gk.).

^j Baruch 6.
24.
^k Wisd. 7. 26.
^l Cor. 13. 12
in the Gk.
^l Comp.
James 5. 3
(Gk.).

^m See ch. 1.
13.

ⁿ See ch. 14.
1.
ⁿ So Ps. 58. 5.
See Eccles.
10. 11.

^o Or,
mingled.

^p See ch. 2. 2.
^p Prov. 26. 24,
25.
See Ps. 28. 3.

^q Comp.
Jer. 41. 6, 7.

^r Or, *step-plant*.
Comp.
Ps. 41. 9.
^r ch. 13. 7.
See Job 16. 4.
^s See Job 27.
23.
^t ch. 13. 25.

XIII.

^a Comp.
Deut. 7. 2.

¹ Gr. *This shall smite against it, and be broken.*
^b So Prov.
18. 23.

^h Though he humble himself, and go ⁱ crouching,
ⁱ Yet take good heed and beware of him,
And thou shalt be unto him as if thou hadst ^j wiped a ^k lookingglass,
And thou shalt know that ^j his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

Set him not by thee, ^l Lest, when he hath overthrown thee, he stand ^{up} in thy place :
Neither let him sit at thy right hand, Lest he seek to take thy seat,
And thou ^m at the last remember my words,
And ⁿ be pricked therewith.
Who will pity ⁿ a charmer *that is* ^l bitten with a serpent,
Or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

So one that goeth to a sinner, ^l And is ^l defiled with *him* in his sins, *who will pity?*
For a while he will abide with thee, ^l But if thou begin to fall, he will not ^o tarry.

^p An enemy speaketh sweetly with his ^l lips,
But in his heart ^q he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit :

^q He will weep with his eyes,
But if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.
If adversity come upon thee, thou ^l shalt find him there first ;
And though he pretend to help *thee*, ^l yet shall he ^l undermine thee.
He will ^r shake his head, and ^s clap ^l his hands,
And whisper much, and ^t change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith ;
And ^a he that hath fellowship with a proud *man* shall be like unto him.
Burden not thyself above thy power ² while thou livest ;
And have no fellowship with *one that is* mightier and richer than thyself :
For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together ?

¹ For if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.
^b The rich *man* hath done wrong, and ³ yet he threateneth withal :
The poor is wronged, and he must intreat also.

⁴ If thou be for *his* profit, he will use thee :
But if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

⁵ If thou have *any thing*, he will live with thee :

Yea, he will ^c make thee bare, and will not be sorry *for it*. ^c Gk. as ver. 7.

⁶ If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee,

And smile upon thee, and put thee in hope ;

He will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou ?

⁷ And he will shame thee by his meats, Until he have ^c drawn thee dry twice or thrice,

And at the last he will laugh thee to scorn :

Afterward, when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee,

And ^d shake his head at thee.

⁸ Beware that thou be not deceived, And brought down ^l in thy ^e jollity.

⁹ If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself,

And so much the more will he invite thee.

¹⁰ ^f Press thou not upon *him*, lest thou be put back ;

Stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.

¹¹ ^g Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk,

^h And believe not his many words :
For with much communication will he tempt thee,

And smiling upon *thee* will get out thy secrets :

¹² But cruelly he will lay up thy words, And will not spare to do thee hurt,

and to put *thee* in prison.

¹³ Observe, and take good heed, For thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing :

When thou hearest these *things*, awake in thy sleep.

¹⁴ Love the Lord all *thy* life, And call upon him for thy salvation.

¹⁵ Every beast loveth his like, And every man loveth his neighbour.

¹⁶ All flesh consorteth according to kind. And a man will cleave to his like.

¹⁷ ^h What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb ?

ⁱ So the sinner with the godly.

¹⁸ What agreement *is there* between the hyena and a dog ?

And what peace between the rich and the poor ?

^d See ch. 12. 18.

^h Or, *by thy simplicity.*
^e See 1 Esdr. 3. 20 (Engl.).

^f Comp. Prov. 25. 17.

^h Or, *Forbear not.*
^g See ch. 5. 1.
^h Or, *But.*

^h Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 14.

ⁱ So Prov. 29. 27.

^k See Job 6.

5.

^l Amos 8. 4
See Ps. 14. 4.*As* ^k the wild ass *is* the lions' prey in 19
the wilderness :So ^l the rich eat up the poor.*As* the proud hate humility :

So doth the rich abhor the poor.

A rich *man* beginning to fall is held 21
up of *his* friends :But a poor *man* being down is thrust
also away by *his* friends.When a rich *man* is fallen, *he hath* 22
many helpers :He speaketh *things* not to be spoken,
and *yet* *men* justify him :The poor *man* slippeth, and *yet* they
rebuked him too ;^m So Eccles.

9. 15. 16.

ch. 26. 28.

ⁿ ch. 19. 17.

& 38. 12 in

the Gk.

^o Job 29. 9.^m He spake wisely, and ⁿ could have
no place.When a rich *man* speaketh, ^o every 23
man holdeth his tongue,And *look*, what he saith, they extol it
to the clouds :But if the poor *man* speak, they say,
What *fellow* *is* this ?And if he stumble, they will help to
overthrow him.Riches *are* good unto him that hath 24
no sin,And poverty *is* evil in the mouth of
the ungodly.^p ch. 12. 18.The heart of a man ^p changeth his 25
countenance, whether *it be* for good
or evil :^q See Prov.

15. 13.

And ^q a merry heart maketh a cheer-
ful countenance.A cheerful countenance *is* a token of 26
a heart *that is* in prosperity ;And the finding out of parables *is* ^r a
wearisome labour of the mind.Blessed *is* the man that hath not
^{a b} slippeth with his mouth,And is not ^c pricked with the ^{||} mul-
titude of sins.^d Blessed *is* he

whose conscience hath

not condemned him,

And who is not fallen from his hope

in the Lord.

Riches *are* not comely for a niggard :And what *should* an envious man *do**with* money ?

He that gathereth by defrauding his

own soul ^e gathereth for others,

That shall spend his goods riotously.

He that *is* evil to himself, to whom

will he be good ?

He shall not take pleasure in his goods.

There is none worse than he that

envieth himself ;

And this *is* a recompence of his wick-

edness.

^e ch. 11. 19.

ver. 15.

See Ps. 39. 6.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it un-
willingly ;And ^f at the last he will declare his ^f See ch. 1
wickedness. 13.8 The envious *man* hath a wicked eye ;
He turneth away *his* face, and de-
spiseth men.9 A covetous man's eye ^g is not satisfied ^g Prov. 27.
with *his* ^p portion ; 20.And the iniquity of the wicked drieth
up his soul.10 ^h A wicked eye ⁱ envieth *his* bread, ^h Prov 23. 6.
And he *is* a niggard at his table. 7.11 *My* son, according to thy ability do ^{ch. 31. 13.}
good to thyself, ^{See Matt. 6.}And ^k give the Lord his due offering. ^{23.}
Remember that death will not be ^{See Tobit}long in coming, ^k 7.
And *that* the covenant of the grave is ^{Prov 3. 9.}
not shewed unto thee.13 ^l Do good unto thy friend before thou ^l See Tobit 4
die, 7.And according to thy ^m ability stretch ^{So Luke 14.}
out ⁿ *thy hand* and give to him. 13.14 ^o Defraud not thyself of ^{||} the good day, ^m See ch. 9. 2.
And let not the ^p part of a good de- ⁿ Supplied
sire overpass thee. from ch. 7.15 ^e Shalt thou not leave thy travails ^{32.}
unto another ? ^{& 15. 16.}And thy labours to be divided by ^o See Eccles
lot ? ^{2. 24.}16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul ; ^{|| Or, the}
For there is no seeking of dainties in ^{feast-day.}
the grave. Eccles. 7. 1417 All flesh ^q waxeth old as a garment : ^{(Gk.).}
For the covenant from the beginning ^p Gk. as
is, ^r Thou shalt die the death. ver. 9.18 As *of* the green leaves on a thick tree, ^q Ps. 102. 26.
Some fall, and some grow ; Heb. 1. 11So *is* the generation of ^s flesh and ^{See Job 14}
blood, ^r Gen. 2. 17
& 3. 1919 One cometh to an end, and another ^s See Matt.
is born. 16. 17.Every work rotteth and consumeth ^t Eccles 1. 4
away, ^{||}And the worker thereof shall go ^u Ps. 1. 2.

witheral.

20 ^u Blessed *is* the man that doth medi- ^u Ps. 1. 2.tate good *things* in wisdom.And that reasoneth of holy *things* by
his understanding.21 ^x He that considereth her ways in his ^x See Wisd.
heart 6. 12.Shall also have understanding in her
secrets.22 Go after her as one that traceth,
And lie in wait in her ways.23 He that ^y prieth in at her windows ^y ch. 21. 23.
^z Shall also hearken at her doors. Luke 24. 12

^a Or, *stake*.
ch. 26. 12
marg.
& 27. 2.
Gk. as Judg.
4. 21, 22.
& 5. 26.
^a Comp.
Ezra 9. 8
marg.
^b So Ps. 25.
13.
^c Isai. 4. 6.
& 25. 4.
Wisd. 10. 17.
ch. 34. 16.

XV.

^a So 2 Esdr.
13. 55.

^b So Isai. 55.
1.
Comp.
ch. 24. 21.
^c Comp.
John 4. 11.

^d See ch.
1. 11.

¹ Or, *A parable*.
Comp.
ch. 20. 20.
Prov. 26. 7.
Or, *he was not sent of, &c.*
¹ Or rather, *a parable*.
^a So Ps. 33. 1.
^f So Jam. 1. 13.
Comp.
ver. 20.

^g Gen. 1. 26,
27.

^h Gen. 2. 16,
17.

He that doth lodge near her house 24
Shall also fasten a ^a pin in her walls.
He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, 25
And ^b shall lodge in a lodging where
good *things* are.

He shall set his children under her 26
shelter,
And shall lodge under her branches.
By her he shall be ^c covered from heat, 27
And in her glory shall he dwell.
He that feareth the Lord will do good;
And he that hath the knowledge of
the law shall obtain her.

And ^a as a mother shall she meet him. 2
And receive him as a wife married of
a virgin.

^b With the bread of understanding 3
shall she feed him,
And ^{bc} give him the water of wisdom
to drink.

He shall be stayed upon her, and 4
shall not be moved:
And shall rely upon her, and shall
not be confounded.

She shall exalt him above his neigh- 5
bours.

And in the midst of the congregation
shall she open his mouth.

He shall find ^d joy and a crown of 6
gladness.

And she shall cause him to inherit an
everlasting name.

But foolish men shall not attain unto 7
her,

And sinners shall not see her.
For she is far from pride. 8

And men *that are* liars cannot re-
member her.

¹ Praise *is* not seemly in the mouth of 9
a sinner,

For ¹ it was not sent him of the
Lord.

For ^{1e} praise shall be uttered in 10
wisdom,

And the Lord will prosper it.

^f Say not thou, *It is* through the Lord 11
that I fell away:

For thou oughtest not to do *the things*
that he hateth.

^f Say not thou, He hath caused me 12
to err:

For he hath no need of the sinful man.
The Lord hateth all abomination; 13

And they that fear God love it not.
^g He himself made man from the be- 14

ginning,
And ^h left him in the hand of his
counsel;

15 ⁱ If thou wilt, to keep the command-
ments,
And to perform acceptable faith-
fulness.

16 ^k He hath set fire and water before ^k Comp.
thee: Josh. 24. 15.

Stretch forth thy hand unto whether
thou wilt.

17 ¹ Before man *is* life and death;
And whether him liketh shall be
given him. ¹ Jer. 21. 8.
See Deut.
30. 19.

18 For ^m the wisdom of the Lord *is*
great, ^m So Ps. 147.
5.

And he *is* mighty in power, and be-
holdeth all *things*:

19 And ⁿ his eyes *are* upon them that
fear him, ⁿ So ch. 17.
15, 19.

And ^o he knoweth every work of man. ^o ch. 23. 19.

20 ^p He hath commanded no *man* to do
wickedly, ^p Comp.
ver. 12.

Neither hath he given any *man* li-
cense to sin.

Desire not a multitude of ^a unprofit-
able children, ^a So Matt.
25. 30.

Neither delight in ungodly sons. ^a Luke 17. 10.

2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in
them,

Except the fear of the Lord be with
them.

3 Trust not thou in their life,
Neither respect their multitude:

For one *that is* just *is* better than a
thousand;

And *better it is* to die without chil-
dren, than to have them *that are*
ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding
shall the city be replenished:

But the ¹ kindred of the wicked shall ¹ Or, *tribe*
speedily become desolate.

5 Many such *things* have I seen with
mine eyes,

And mine ear hath heard greater
things than these.

6 ^b In the congregation of the ungodly ^b So ch. 11. 9
shall a fire be kindled;

And in a rebellious nation wrath ¹ Or, *hath*
¹ *been*, ¹ is
set on fire.

7 ^c He was not pacified towards the old
giants, ^c Gen. 6. 4.
Wisd. 14. 6.
Baruch 3. 26.

Who fell away in the strength of their
foolishness.

8 ^d Neither spared he the place where
Lot sojourned, ^d Gen. 19. 24.
Comp. Wisd.
19. 14, 15.

But abhorred them for their ^e pride. ^e Ezek. 16.
49, 50.

9 ^e He pitied not the people of per-
dition,

Who were taken away in their sins.

^f Numb. 14.
15, 35.
& 16. 21.
& 21. 6.
& 26. 64.
^g Num. 1. 46.
Comp.
Num. 26. 51.

^h ch. 5. 6.

ⁱ So ch. 51.
30.
See Ps. 62.
12.
^k So ch. 5. 4.

^l Ex. 7. 3.
& 14. 4. 8.
Rom. 9. 17.
18.

^m Gen. 1. 4.
6.
ⁿ Or, *strong*
partition.
^o Ezek. 3. 9.
Zech. 7. 12
(English).
^p Comp.
Ps. 139. 7.

^p See 1 Kin.
8. 27.
So 2 Chr.
6. 18.

^q So 2 Pet. 3.
7. 10.
^r So ch. 2. 14.
^s Ps. 18. 7.
^t Isai. 24. 16.

^u See Rom.
11. 33.

^x ch. 43. 32.
See Prov. 25.
2.

^f Nor ^g the six hundred thousand ¹⁰
footmen,
Who were gathered together in the
hardness of their hearts.
And if there be one stiffnecked ^{a- 11}
mong the people,
It is marvel if he escape unpunished :
^h For mercy and wrath *are* with him ;
He is mighty to forgive, and to pour
out displeasure.
As his mercy is great, so is his cor- ¹²
rection also :
ⁱ He judgeth a man according to his
works.
^k The sinner shall not escape with *his* ¹³
spoils :
And the patience of the godly shall
not be frustrate.
Make way for every work of mercy : ¹⁴
For ⁱ every man shall find according
to his works.
^l The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that ¹⁵
he should not know him,
That his powerful works might be
known to the world.
His mercy *is* manifest to every crea- ¹⁶
ture ;
And ^m he hath separated his light from
the darkness with an ⁿ adamant.
Say not thou, ^o I will hide myself ¹⁷
from the Lord :
Shall any remember me from above ?
I shall not be remembered among *so*
many people :
For what *is* my soul among *such* an
infinite number of creatures ?
Behold, ^p the heaven, and the heaven ¹⁸
of heavens,
The deep, and the earth, and *all* that
therein is,
^q Shall be moved ^r when he shall visit.
^s The mountains also and ^t founda- ¹⁹
tions of the earth
Shall be shaken with trembling, when
the Lord looketh upon them.
No heart can think upon these *things* ²⁰
worthily :
And ^u who is able to conceive his
ways ?
It *is* a tempest which no man can ²¹
see :
For ^x the most part of his works
are hid.
Who can declare the works of his ²²
justice ? or who can endure *them* ?
For *his* covenant *is* afar off,
And the trial of all *things is* in the
end.

^y He that wanteth understanding will
think upon vain *things* :
And a foolish man erring imagineth
follies.

^z My son, hearken unto me, and learn ²³
knowledge,
And mark my words with thy heart.
²⁴ I will shew forth doctrine ^a in weight.
And declare his knowledge ^b exactly.
²⁵ ^c The works of the Lord *are done* in
judgment from the beginning :
And from the time *he* made them he
disposed the parts thereof.

²⁶ ^d He garnished his works for ever,
And in his hand *are* the ¹ chief of
them unto all generations :
They neither labour, nor are weary,
nor cease from their works.

²⁷ None of them hindereth another,
And ^e they shall never disobey his
word.

²⁸ ^f After this the Lord looked upon the
earth,
And filled it with his blessings.

²⁹ ^g With all manner of living things
hath he covered the face thereof ;
And ^h they shall return into it *again*.

The Lord ^a created man of the
earth,
And ^b turned him into it again.

² ^c He gave them ^d few days, and a
short time,
And power also over the *things*
therein.

³ He endued them with strength by
themselves,
And ^e made them according to his
image,

⁴ And ^f put the fear ¹ of man upon all
flesh,

And ^g gave him dominion over beasts
and fowls.

⁵ *They received the use of the five*
^h *operations of the Lord*,
And in the sixth place he imparted
them understanding,

And in the seventh, speech, an inter-
preter of the ^h cogitations thereof.

⁶ Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes,
Ears, and a heart, gave he them to
understand.

⁷ *Withal* he filled them *with* the know-
ledge of understanding,
And shewed them good and evil.

⁸ He set his eye upon their hearts,
That *he* might shew them ⁱ the great-
ness of his works.

^j Comp.
ch. 25. 2
(Gk.).

^k See Prov.
4. 20.

^a Comp.
Wisd. 11. 20.
^b Acts 22. 3
(Gk.).
So Acts 26.
^c Gk.).
^d So Ps. 111.
7. 8.

^d ch. 42. 21.
^e Or,
beginnings.

^e So Ps. 148.
8.

^f Gen. 1. 29
—31.

^g Gen. 1. 25.

^h See ch. 17.
1.

XVII.
^a See Gen. 1.
27.
So Wisd. 7.
1. 6.
^b See Gen.
3. 19.
So Eccles. 3.
20.

Wisd. 2. 3.
ch. 16. 30.
^c Job 14. 1.
^d Job 16. 22
and marg.
So ch. 41. 13.
^e See Gen. 1.
26.

^f Gen. 9. 2.
^g Or, *of him*.

^g Gen. 1. 28.

^h Same word
in Gk.

ⁱ ver. 13.
ch. 18. 4.
& 42. 21.
² Macc. 7.
17.
Luke 1. 49
Acts 2. 11
the Gk.

He gave *them* to glory in his marvellous acts for ever,
 That they might declare his works with understanding.
 And ^kthe elect shall praise his holy name.
 Beside *this* he gave them knowledge, And the law of life for an heritage.
 He made an everlasting covenant with them,
 And shewed them his judgments. Their eyes saw ⁱthe majesty of *his* glory,
 And their ears heard his glorious voice.
 And he said unto them. Beware of all unrighteousness;
 And ^lhe gave every man commandment concerning *his* neighbour.
^mTheir ways *are* ever before him, And shall not be hid from his eyes.
ⁿEvery man from *his* youth *is given* to evil;
 Neither could they make to themselves ^ofleshy hearts for stony.
 For ^pin the division of the nations of the whole earth
^qHe set a ruler over every people; But ^rIsrael is the Lord's portion:
 Whom, ^sbeing *his* firstborn, he nourisheth with discipline,
 And giving *him* the light of *his* love doth not forsake him.
 Therefore all their works *are* as the sun before him,
 And ^mhis eyes *are* continually upon their ways.
 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him,
 But all their sins *are* before the Lord.
 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship,
^tNeither left nor forsook them, but spared them.
^uThe alms of a man *is* as ^xa signet with him,
 And he will keep the good deeds of man as ^ythe apple of the eye,
 And give repentance to his sons and daughters.
^zAfterward he will rise up and reward them,
 And ^arender their recompence upon their heads.
 But ^bunto them that repent, he granted *them* return,
 And comforted those that fail in patience.

^k Tobit 8. 15.
 See Esth. 16. 21.

^l Ex. 16. & ch. 21—23.
^m See ch. 15. 19.

ⁿ Gen. 8. 21.

^o See Ezek. 11. 19.
^p Deut. 32. 8.

^q Rom. 13. 1.
^r Deut. 4. 20. & 10. 15. & 32. 9.
^s See 2 Esdr. 6. 58.

^t Deut. 31. 6, 8.

^u So ch. 29. 12, 13.
 See Tobit 4. 7.
^x See Jer. 22. 24.
^y See Deut. 32. 10.

^z Matt. 25. 34, 35.

^a So Prov. 11. 31. Comp. Joel 3. 7.
^b So Acts 3. 19.

^cReturn unto the Lord, and forsake ^cthy sins,
 Make thy prayer before *his* face, and ^doffend less.
 Turn again to the most High, and turn away from iniquity:
 For he will lead *thee* out of darkness into the ^elight of health,
 And hate thou abomination vehemently.
^fWho shall praise the most High in the grave,
 Instead of them which live and give thanks?
 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as *from* one that is not:
^gThe living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.
 How great *is* the lovingkindness of the Lord our God,
 And *his* compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!
 For all *things* cannot be in men, Because the son of man *is* not immortal.
^hWhat *is* brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof faileth:
 And flesh and blood will imagine evil.
 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven;
 And all men *are but* ⁱearth and ashes.
 He that liveth for ever ^acreated all *things* in general.
 The Lord only is righteous,
 And ^bthere *is* none other but he,
 Who governeth the world ^cwith the palm of his hand,
 And ^dall *things* obey his will:
 For he *is* the King of all, by his power
^eDividing holy *things* among them from profane.
^fTo whom hath he given power to declare his works?
 And ^gwhom shall find out his ^hnoble acts?
 Who shall number the strength of his ⁱmajesty?
 And who shall also tell out his ⁱmercies?
 As *for* the wondrous works of the Lord, ^jthere may nothing be taken from *them*,
 Neither may any thing be put unto *them*, neither can the ground of *them* be found out.
 When a man hath done, then he be-
 ginneth;
 And when he leaveth off, then he shall be ^kdoubtful.

^c Jer. 3. 12.

^d Or, lessen thy ^d offence.
^e ch. 31. 7 (Gk.).
^f Comp. Prayer of Manasses.
^g Or, illumination.
 ch. 25. 11.

^f See Ps. 6. 5. So Baruch 2. 17.

^g Isai. 38. 19.

^h Job 25. 4—6.

ⁱ ch. 10. 9. & 40. 3.
 See Job 30. 19.

XVIII.
^a Gen. 1. 1.

^b Deut. 4. 35.

^c Comp. Isai. 48. 13 marg.
^d ch. 42. 23.

^e See Lev. 10. 10.

^f ch. 42. 17.

^g Ps. 106. 2.
^h See ch. 17. 8.
ⁱ ch. 2. 18.

^j So ch. 42. 21.

^k 1 Macc. 3. 31 (Gk.).

What *is* man, and whereto serveth he? 8
What *is* his good, and what *is* his evil?

¹Comp. Ps. 90. 10.
^m So ch. 1. 2.
^lThe number of a man's days at the 9
most *are* an hundred years.

^mAs a drop of water unto the sea, 10
and a gravel stone *in comparison of*
the sand;

^u So *are* ^aa thousand years to the days
of eternity.

Therefore is God ^opatient with them, 11
And poureth forth his mercy upon
them.

^p He saw and perceived their ^pend to 12
be evil;

^q Therefore he multiplied his compas-
sion.

The mercy of man *is* toward his neigh- 13
bour;

^r But ^tthe mercy of the Lord *is* upon
all flesh:

He reproveth, and nurtureth, and
teacheth,

^s See Jer. 31.
10. And bringeth again, ^sas a shepherd
his flock.

He hath mercy on them that receive 14
discipline,

And that diligently seek after his judg-
ments.

^t My son, blemish not *thy* good *deeds*, 15
Neither *use* uncomfortable words when
thou givest any thing.

^u Comp. Deut. 32. 2.
Shall not the ^udew assuage the heat? 16
So *is* a word better than a gift.

Lo, *is* not a word better than a gift? 17
But both *are* with a ^xgracious man.

A fool will upbraid churlishly, 18
And ^ta gift of the envious consumeth
the eyes.

Learn before *thou* speak, 19
And use physick or ever thou be sick.

^y Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 28, 31.
^z See Wisd. 2. 20.
^a So ch. 7. 17.
^y Before judgment examine thyself, 20
And in the day of ^zvisitation thou
shalt find mercy.

^a Humble thyself before thou be sick, 21
And in the time of sins shew repent-
ance.

^b Let nothing hinder thee to pay *thy* 22
vow in due time,
And defer not until death to be justi-
fied.

^c Comp. Eccles. 5. 1.
^c Before *thou* prayest, prepare thyself; 23
And be not as one that tempteth the
Lord.

^d Think upon the wrath ^ethat shall be 24
at the end,
And the time of vengeance, when *he*
shall turn away *his* face.

^f Comp. ch. 11. 25.
^f When *thou* hast enough, remember
the time of hunger:
And when *thou* art rich, *think upon*
poverty and need.

^g From the morning until the evening
the time is changed,
And all *things* are soon *done* before
the Lord.

^g A wise man will fear in every *thing*, ^g Prov. 28. 14.
And in the day of sinning he will be-
ware of offence:

But a fool will not observe time.

^h Every man of understanding knoweth
wisdom,
And will give praise unto him that
found her.

ⁱ They that *were* of understanding in
sayings became also wise them-
selves,

And ^hpoured forth ⁱexquisite parables.

^j Go not after thy lusts,
But refrain thyself from thine ^kappe-
tites.

^k If thou givest thy soul the desires that
please *her*,

She will make thee a laughingstock to
thine enemies that malign thee.

^l Take not pleasure in much good
cheer,

Neither be tied to the expence thereof.

^m Be not made a beggar by banqueting
upon borrowing,

When *thou* hast nothing in *thy* purse:
For thou shalt lie in wait for thine
own life, *and be* talked on.

ⁿ A labouring man *that is* given to
drunkenness shall not be rich:

And ^{aa}he that contemneth small
things shall fall by little and little.

² ^b Wine and ^bwomen will make men
of understanding to fall away:

And ^dhe that cleaveth to harlots will
become impudent.

³ ^e Moths and worms shall have him to
heritage,

And a bold man shall be taken away.

⁴ ^f He that is hasty to give credit *is*
lightminded;

And ^ghe that sinneth shall offend
against his own soul.

⁵ Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness
shall be condemned:

But he that ^hresisteth pleasures
crowneth his life.

⁶ He that can rule *his* tongue shall live
without strife;
And he that hateth babbling shall
have less evil.

^f Comp. ch. 11. 25.

^g Prov. 28. 14.

^h See ch. 50. 27.

ⁱ See Prov. 1. 6.

[Temperance of soul].

^j ch. 31. 8.

^k Rom. 6. 6.

& 13. 14.

^l Rom. 1. 27

(Gk.).

XIX.

^a Prov. 21. 17.

^{aa} So ch. 42. 4.

^b Hos. 4. 11.

^c Comp. Gen. 9. 21.

& 19. 32, &c.

^d 1 Kings 11. 1-4.

^e 1 Cor. 6. 16

(Gk.).

^f Comp. Matt. 6. 19.

^g Josh. 22. 11.

^h See Prov. 8. 36.

ⁱ See Wisd. 12. 14.

ⁱ ver. 14
(Gk.).
So ch. 41. 23
(Gk.).

^l Or, of
friend or
foe.

^j ch. 22. 13,
26.
² Tim. 4. 15
in the Gk.
^l Or, shew
his hatred.

^k Comp.
Job 32. 19.

^l Or, heart.
ch. 51. 21.
Comp.
Prov. 20. 27,
30.
ch. 21. 14.
& 33. 5.
¹ See Lev.
19. 17.
^l Or, Re-
prove.
ver. 13, 15,
17.
Matt. 18. 15
(Gk.).

^m See ch. 14.
1.
^l Or,
willingly.

^l Or, Re-
prove.
See ver. 14.
ⁿ See ch. 13.
22.

^o See Prov.
1. 7.
So ch. 40. 26.
^l Or, of re-
ceiving him.
^p So ch. 23.
28.

^q So 2 Esdr.
2. 12.
See Prov. 3.
18.
Comp.
2 Esdr. 7. 53.

^r Comp.
Matt. 21. 29.

ⁱ Rehearse not unto another that which ⁷
is told unto thee,
And thou shalt fare never the worse.
Whether it be ^lto friend or foe, talk ⁸
not of other men's lives;
And if thou canst without offence, re-
veal *them* not.
For he heard and ^jobserved thee, ⁹
And when time cometh he will ^lhate
thee.
If thou hast heard a word, let it die ¹⁰
with thee;
And be bold, ^kit will not burst thee.
A fool travaileth with a word, ¹¹
As a *woman* in labour of a child.
As an arrow that sticketh in a man's ¹²
thigh,
So *is* a word within a fool's ^lbelly.
^lAdmonish a friend, it may be he hath ¹³
not done *it*.
And if he have done *it*, that he do *it*
no more.
^lAdmonish *thy* friend, it may be he ¹⁴
hath not said *it*.
And if he have, that he ⁱspeak *it* not
again.
Admonish a friend: for many times it ¹⁵
is a slander,
And believe not every tale.
^mThere is one that slippeth in *his* ¹⁶
speech, but not ^lfrom *his* heart;
And who is he that hath not offended
with his tongue?
^lAdmonish thy neighbour before *thou* ¹⁷
threaten *him*;
And not being angry, ⁿgive place to
the law of the most High.
^oThe fear of the Lord *is* the first step ¹⁸
^pto be accepted *of him*.
And wisdom obtaineth his love.
The knowledge of the command- ¹⁹
ments of the Lord *is* the doctrine
of life:
And they that do *things* that please
him shall ^qreceive the fruit of the
tree of immortality.
The fear of the Lord *is* all wisdom; ²⁰
And in all wisdom *is* the performance
of the law,
And the knowledge of his omnipo-
tency.
^rIf a servant say to *his* master, I will ²¹
not do as it pleaseth *thee*;
Though afterward he do *it*, he angereth
him that nourisheth him.
The knowledge of wickedness is not ²²
wisdom,
Neither at any time the counsel of
sinners prudence.

There is a wickedness, and the same
an abomination;
And there is a fool wanting in wisdom.
He that hath small understanding,
²⁴ and feareth *God*, *is* better
Than one that hath much wisdom,
and transgresseth the law of the
most High.
²⁵ There is an exquisite subtilty, and
the same *is* unjust;
And there is one that turneth aside
to make judgment appear;
And there is a wise *man* that ^ljusti-
fieth in judgment.
²⁶ There is a wicked *man* that ^shangeth
down *his head* ^lsadly;
But inwardly he *is* full of deceit,
²⁷ ^sCasting down *his* countenance, and
making as if he heard not:
Where he is not known, he will do
thee a mischief before thou be
aware.
²⁸ And if for want of power he be hin-
dered from sinning,
Yet when he findeth opportunity he
will do evil.
²⁹ A man may be known by *his* look,
And one that hath understanding by
his countenance, when thou meetest
him.
³⁰ A man's attire, and ^texcessive laughter,
And gait, shew what he is.
^aThere is a reproof that is not ^lcomely:
Again, ^esome man holdeth his tongue,
and he *is* wise.
² It is much better to reprove, than to
be angry secretly:
And ^bhe that confesseth his fault shall
be preserved from hurt.
³ How good *is it*, when *thou* art re-
proved, to shew repentance!
For so shalt thou escape ^ewilful sin.
⁴ As *is* ^dthe lust of an eunuch to de-
flower a virgin;
So *is* he that executeth judgment with
violence.
⁵ ^eThere is one that keepeth silence, ^ever. 1.
and is found wise:
And *another* by much babbling be-
cometh hateful.
⁶ Some man holdeth his tongue, because
he hath not to answer:
And some keepeth silence, ^fknowing
his time.
⁷ ^gA wise man will hold his tongue ^ftill
he see opportunity:
But a babbler and a fool will regard
no time.

^l Or,
judgeth.

^s ch. 12. 11
(Gk.).
^l Or,
in black.

^t So ch. 21.
20.

XX.
^a So ver. 7,
19, 20.
Prov. 25. 11.
^l Or,
seasonable.
ch. 35. 20.
^b Prov. 28.
13.

^e Heb. 10. 26.
^d ch. 30. 20.

^f See Eccles.
3. 7.

^g So ch. 32. 4.

He that useth many words shall be
abhorred;
And he that taketh to himself author-
ity therein shall be hated.

There is a sinner that hath good suc-
cess in evil *things*;
And ^hthere is a ⁱgain that *turneth* to
loss.
There is a gift that shall not profit
thee;
And there is a gift whose recompence
is double.

^kThere is an abasement because of
glory;
And there is that lifteth up *his* head
from a low estate.
There is that buyeth much for a little,
And repayeth it ^lsevenfold.

^mA wise *man* by *his* words maketh
himself beloved:
But the ⁿgraces of fools shall be
^opoured out.

The gift of a fool shall do thee no
good when thou hast *it*;
Neither yet of the envious ^pfor his
necessity:

^qFor he looketh to receive many *things*
for one.
He giveth little, and ^rupbraideth
much;

^sHe openeth his mouth like a crier;
To day he lendeth, and to morrow
will he ask *it* again:
Such a one *is* to be hated of God and
man.

The fool saith, I have no friends,
I have no thank for *all* my good
deeds,

And ^tthey that eat my bread speak
evil *of me*.

How oft, and of how many shall he
be laughed to scorn!
For he knoweth not aright what it is
to have;

And it is ^uall one unto him as if he
had *it* not.

To slip upon a pavement *is* better
than ^vto *slip* with the tongue:
So the fall of the wicked shall come
speedily.

^wAn unseasonable tale
Will always be in the mouth of the
unwise.

^xA wise sentence shall be rejected
when it cometh out of a fool's mouth;
For ^yhe will not speak it in due
season.

There is that is hindered from sinning
through want:

And when he taketh rest, he ^zshall
not be troubled.

^{aa}There is that destroyeth his own soul
through ^{ab}bashfulness,
And by ^{ac}accepting of persons over-
throweth himself.

^{ad}There is that for ^{ae}bashfulness pro-
miseth to *his* friend,
And maketh him *his* enemy for no-
thing.

^{af}A lie *is* a foul blot in a man,
Yet it is continually in the mouth of
the untaught.

^{ag}A thief *is* better than a *man* that is
accustomed to lie:
But they both shall have destruction
to heritage.

^{ah}The disposition of a liar *is* ^{ai}dis-
honourable,
And his shame *is* ever with him.

A wise *man* shall promote himself to
honour with *his* words: (Proverbs).

And he that hath understanding will
please great men.

^{aj}He that tilleth his land shall increase
his heap:

And he that pleaseth great men shall
get pardon for iniquity.

^{ak}Presents and gifts blind the eyes of
the wise,
And ^{al}stop up *his* mouth that he can-
not reprove.

^{am}Wisdom that is hid, and ^{an}treasure
that *is* hoarded up,
What profit *is* in *them* both?

^{ao}Better *is* he that hideth his folly
^{ap}Than a man that hideth his wis-
dom.

^{aq}Necessary patience in seeking the
Lord *is* better
Than he that leadeth his life without
a guide.

My son, hast thou sinned? ^{ar}do so no
more,

But ^{as}ask pardon for thy former *sins*.

^{at}Flee from sin as from the face of ^{au}a
serpent:
For if thou comest *too* near it, it will
^{av}bite thee:

The teeth thereof *are* as the teeth of
a lion,

^{aw}Slaying the souls of men.

^{ax}All iniquity *is* as ^{ay}a twoedged
sword,
The wounds whereof cannot *be* healed.

^h So Prov. 1.
32.
ⁱ ch. 29. 4, 6
(Gk.).

^k See Matt.
23. 12.

^l See ch. 7. 3.
^m ch. 6. 5.

ⁿ Or,
pleasant
conceits,
^o ch. 21. 16.
^p [Or.] *lost*,
or, *spilt*.
^q Ps. 22. 14.
^r Lam. 2. 11
in the Gk.
^s So 1 Pet.
5. 2.
^t Gr. *For his*
eyes are
many for
one to re-
ceive.
^u ch. 13. 18.
& 41. 22.
^v Comp.
Matt. 6. 2.

^r Ps. 41. 9.

^{rr} See ch. 27.
1 marg.

^s ch. 21. 7.

^w Or, *An*
unpleasant
fellow.
^x So ch. 22.
6.
^y Gk. as
Prov. 1. 6.
Comp.
ch. 15. 9.

^z Gr. *shall*
not be
pricked.
See ch. 14. 1.
^{aa} ch. 4. 21.
& 42. 1 in
the Gk.
^{ab} See Deut.
10. 17.

^{ac} So ch. 25.
2.

^{ad} Comp.
Prov. 6. 30.

^{ae} Or,
ignominy.

^{af} See Prov.
12. 11.

^{ag} See Ex.
23. 8.

^{ah} Or, *as a*
muzzle in
the mouth.

^{ai} Wisd. 7. 13.
ch. 41. 14.
^{aj} Comp.
ch. 29. 10.
^{ak} ch. 41. 15.

XXI.
^{ar} ch. 5. 5.

^{as} Ps. 41. 4.
Luke 15. 21.
^{at} Comp.
Prov. 23. 32.

^{aw} Wisd. 1. 11.
So Ezek. 13.
19.
^{ax} See Ps.
149. 6.

To terrify and do wrong will waste 4
riches:

Thus the house of proud *men* shall
be made desolate.

^f A prayer out of a poor *man's* mouth 5
reacheth to the ears of *God*,

And his judgment cometh speedily.

^g He that hateth to be reproved *is* in 6
the way of sinners:

But he that feareth the Lord will ^hre-
pent from his heart.

An eloquent man *is* known far and 7
near;

But a man of understanding knoweth
when he ⁱslippeth.

^j He that buildeth his house with other 8
men's money

Is like one that gathereth himself
stones for the tomb of his burial.

^k The congregation of the wicked *is* 9
like ^l tow wrapped together:

And the end of them *is* a flame of fire
to destroy *them*.

The way of sinners *is* ^mmade plain 10
with stones,

ⁿ But at the end thereof *is* the pit of hell.

^o He that keepeth the law of the Lord 11
getteth the understanding thereof:

And the perfection of the fear of the
Lord *is* wisdom.

^p He that is not ^q wise will not be 12
taught:

But ^r there is a ^s wisdom which mul-
tiplieth bitterness.

The knowledge of a wise *man* ^t shall 13
abound like a flood:

And his counsel *is* like a pure foun-
tain of life.

^u The inner parts of a fool *are* like ^v a 14
broken vessel,

And he will hold no knowledge as
long as he liveth.

If a skilful man hear a wise word, 15
He will commend it, and ^w add unto it:

But as soon as one of no understand-
ing heareth *it*, it displeaseth him,

And ^x he casteth it behind his back.

The talking of a fool *is* like ^y a burden 16
in the way:

But ^z grace shall be found in the lips
of the wise.

They inquire at the mouth of the wise 17
man in the congregation,

And they shall ponder his words in
their heart.

As *is* a house that is destroyed, so *is* 18
wisdom to a fool:

And the knowledge of the unwise *is*
as talk ^{aa} without sense.

Doctrine unto fools *is* as fetters on
the feet,

And like manacles on the right hand.

^{ab} A fool lifteth up his voice with 19
laughter;

But a ^{ac} wise *man* doth scarce smile a 20
little.

Learning *is* unto a wise *man* as an
ornament of gold,

And like a ^{ad} bracelet upon his right 21
arm.

^{ae} A foolish man's foot *is* soon in *his* 22
neighbour's house:

But a man of experience is ashamed
of him.

A fool will ^{af} creep in at the door into 23
the house:

But he that is well nurtured will stand
without.

It *is* the rudeness of a man to hearken 24
at the door:

But a wise *man* will be grieved with
disgrace.

The lips of talkers will be telling such 25
things as pertain not unto them:

But the words of such as have under-
standing ^{ag} are ^{ah} weighed in the balance.

^{ai} The heart of fools *is* in their 26
mouth:

But the mouth of the wise *is* in their
heart.

When the ungodly curseth ^{aj} Satan, 27
^{ak} He curseth his own soul.

^{al} A whisperer defileth his own soul, 28
And is hated wheresoever he dwelleth.

A slothful *man* is compared to a filthy
stone,

And every one will hiss *him* out to
his disgrace.

2 A slothful *man* is compared to the
filth of a dunghill:

Every *man* that takes it up will shake
his hand.

3 ^{am} An evil nurtured son *is* the dishonour
of his father that begat him:

And a ^{an} foolish daughter is born to *his*
loss.

4 A wise daughter ^{ao} shall bring an in-
heritance to her husband:

But she that liveth dishonestly *is* her
father's heaviness.

5 She *that* ^{ap} is bold dishonoureth *both* *her*
father and *her* husband,

But they both shall despise her.

6 ^{aq} A ^{ar} tale out of season *is* as ^{as} musick 29
in mourning:

But stripes and correction of wisdom
are never out of time.

^f Ex. 3. 9.
& 22. 23.
Ps. 34. 6.

^g See Prov.
12. 1.

^h Gr. *be con-
verted*.
So ch. 49. 2.

ⁱ ch. 20. 18.
^j Jer. 22. 13?
Comp.
Prov. 24. 27.

^k So ch. 16.
6.
^l See Isai. 1.
31.

^m Comp.
Isai. 62. 10.

ⁿ So Prov.
12. 12.
^o So John 7.
17.
See Wisd. 6.
12.

^p Prov. 1. 7?
^q Or, *wisdom*.
ver. 20.
ch. 6. 32.
& 22. 27.
& 37. 19 in
the Gk.
^r Eccles. 1.
10.
^s Or,
subtlety.
ch. 19. 25.
& 34. 10
(Gk.).
So ch. 42. 18
(Gk.).
^t Comp.
ch. 24. 25.
^u So ch. 19.
12. & 33. 5.
& 51. 21
marg.
^v Jer. 48. 38.
^w Prov. 9. 9.

^x See 1 Kin.
14. 9.
^y So ch. 22.
15.

^z ch. 12. 13
& marg.

^{aa} Or, *not to
be inquired
after*.

^{ay} So ch. 19.
30.

^{az} ver. 12.

^{ad} Judith 10.
4.

^{ae} So Prov.
25. 17.

^{af} See ch. 14.
23.

^{ag} ch. 28. 25.
See Dan. 5.

^{ah} So Prov.
14. 33.

^{aj} See 1 Chr.
21. 1.

^{ak} Comp.
John 8. 44.
^{al} ch. 5. 14.
& 28. 13.

XXII.

^{am} See Prov.
10. 1.

^{ao} Comp.
Prov. 13. 22
(Gk.).
^{ap} Or, *shall
be the heir of
her husband*.
Comp.
Prov. 30. 23.

^{aq} So ch. 20.
49.
ch. 38. 25
(Gk.).
^{ar} Prov. 25.
20.

Whoso teacheth a fool *is as* one that
glueth a potsherd together,
And *as* he that waketh one from a
sound sleep.

He that telleth a tale to a fool speak-
eth to one in a slumber:

When *he* hath told *his* tale, he will
say, What is the matter?

If children live honestly, and have
wherewithal,

They shall cover the baseness of their
parents.

But children, being haughty, through
disdain and want of nurture

Do stain the nobility of their kindred.

Weep for the dead, for he hath lost
the light:

And weep for the fool, for he wanteth
understanding:

Make little weeping for the dead, for
he is at rest:

But the life of the fool *is* worse than
death.

Seven days *do men* mourn for *him*
that is dead;

But for a fool and an ungodly *man*,
all the days of his life.

Talk not much with a fool,

And go not to him that hath no un-
derstanding:

Beware of him, lest thou have
trouble,

And thou shalt never be defiled with
his fooleries:

Depart from him, and thou shalt find
rest,

And never be disquieted with mad-
ness.

What is heavier than lead?

And what *is* the name thereof, but a
fool?

Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron,
is easier to bear,

Than a man without understanding.

As timber girt and bound together in
a building cannot be loosed with
shaking:

So the heart that is stablished by
advised counsel shall fear at no
time.

A heart settled upon a thought of un-
derstanding

Is as a fair plaistering on the wall
of a gallery.

Pales set on a high place will never
stand against the wind:

So a fearful heart in the imagination
of a fool cannot stand against any
fear.

He that pricketh the eye will make
tears to fall:

And he that pricketh the heart mak-
eth *it* to shew *her* knowledge.

Whoso casteth a stone at the birds
frayeth them away:

And *he* that upbraideth *his* friend
breaketh friendship.

Though thou drewest a sword at thy
friend, yet despair not:

For there may be a returning to
favour.

If thou hast opened thy mouth against
thy friend, fear not;

For there may be a reconciliation:

Except for upbraiding, or pride, or
disclosing of secrets, or a treach-
erous wound:

For, for these *things* every friend will
depart.

Be faithful to thy neighbour in his
poverty,

That thou mayest rejoice in his pro-
sperity:

Abide stedfast unto him in the time
of his trouble,

That thou mayest be heir with him in
his heritage:

For a mean estate *is* not always to be
condemned:

Nor the rich that is foolish to be had
in admiration.

As the vapour and smoke of a fur-
nace goeth before the fire;

So reviling before blood.

I will not be ashamed to defend a
friend;

Neither will I hide myself from him.

And if any evil happen unto me by
him,

Every one that heareth *it* will beware
of him.

Who shall set a watch before my
mouth,

And a seal of wisdom upon my
lips.

That I fall not suddenly by them,
And that my tongue destroy me not?

O Lord, Father and Governor of all
my whole life,

Leave me not to their counsels,
And let me not fall by them.

Who will set scourges over my thoughts,
And the discipline of wisdom over
mine heart?

That they spare me not for mine
ignorances,

And it pass not by my sins:

¶ Or, an art.

¶ ch. 38. 16.

¶ See Judith
16. 24.

h So ch. 12.
12.
See ch. 19. 9.
¶ Or, when
he shakes off
his filth.
i See ch. 6.
28.

¶ Or,
wearied.

k Prov. 27. 3.
l So ch. 21.
16.

m So Ps. 112.
6, 7.

n See Ezek.
13. 10.
¶ Or, of a
polished
wall.

nn See ch. 2.
12.

o Deut. 28.
26.
Jer. 7. 33.
Zech. 1. 21
English).
p So ch. 41.
22.

q ch. 27. 16,
17, 21.
r 41. 23 in
the Gk.
So Prov. 11.
13.

r So ch. 28.
25.
See Ps. 141.
3.
s ch. 19. 12.

a See Tobit
3. 3.

Lest mine ^aignorances increase, 3
 And my sins abound to *my* destruc-
 tion,
 And I fall before *mine* adversaries,
 And mine enemy rejoice over me,
 Whose hope is far from thy mercy.
 O Lord, Father and God of my life, 4
 Give me not ^ba proud look,
 But turn away from thy servants al-
 ways a ¹haughty mind.
 Turn away from me vain hopes and 5
 concupiscence,
 And thou shalt hold him up that is
 desirous always to serve thee.
 Let not the greediness of the belly 6
 nor lust of the flesh take hold of me;
 And give not over me thy servant
 into an impudent mind.

^b ch. 26. 9
 (Gk.).
 So Prov. 6.
 17.
¹ Or, *giant-
 like*.

[Discipline
 of the
 mouth].

Hear, O ye children, the discipline of 7
 the mouth:
 He that keepeth *it* shall never be
 taken in his lips.
 The sinner shall be left in his foolish- 8
 ness:
 Both the evil speaker and the proud
 shall fall thereby.
^cAccustom not thy mouth to swear- 9
 ing;
 Neither use thyself to the naming of
 the Holy One.
 For as a servant that is continually 10
 beaten shall not be without ^da blue
 mark:
 So he that sweareth and nameth *God*
 continually shall not be faultless.
 A man that useth much swearing shall 11
 be filled with iniquity,
 And ^ethe plague shall never depart
 from his house:
 If he shall offend, *this sin shall be*
 upon him:
 And if he acknowledge not *his sin*,
 he maketh a double offence:
 And if he swear in vain, he shall not
 be ^finnocent,
 But his house shall be full of ^gscala-
 mities.
^hThere is a word that is clothed 12
 about with death:
 God grant that it be not found in the
 heritage of Jacob;
 For all such *things* shall be far from
 the godly,
 And they shall not ⁱwallow in *their*
 sins.
 Use not thy mouth to untemperate 13
 swearing,
 For therein is the word of sin.

^c Ex. 20. 7.
 ch. 27. 14.
 Matt. 5. 33.

^d ch. 28. 17.
¹ Pet. 2. 24
 in the Gk.

^e Comp.
² Sam. 12.
 10.
^f See Lev. 5.
 1.

^g Gr. *justi-
 fied*.
 ch. 1. 22.
 & 18. 22.
 & 31. 5.
^h See ch. 2.
 2.
ⁱ Lev. 24.
 16.

¹ So 2 Pet. 2.
 22.

Remember *thy* father and thy mother,
 When thou sittest among great men.
 Be not forgetful before them,
 And *so* thou by thy custom become a
 fool,
 And ^jwish that thou hadst not been ^jSee Job 3.
 born, 3.
 And curse the day of thy nativity.
^kThe man that is accustomed to op- ^k Comp.
 probrious words 2 Sam. 16. 7.
 Will never be reformed all the days
 of his *life*.
^lTwo sorts of *men* multiply sin, ^l So ch. 25.
 And the ^mthird will bring wrath: ¹, 2, 7.
 A hot mind *is* as a burning fire, & 26. 5, 28.
 It will never be quenched till it be & 37. 18.
 consumed: & 50. 25.
 A fornicator ⁿin the body of his flesh See Prov. 6.
 Will never cease till he hath kindled 16.
 a fire. ⁿ ver. 18.
^oAll bread *is* sweet to a whore- ^o Col. 1. 22.
 monger, ^o Comp.
 He will not leave off till he die. Prov. 9. 17.
^mA man that breaketh wedlock,
 Saying *thus* in his heart, ^pWho seeth ^p So Job 24.
 me? 15.
 I am compassed about with darkness, Prov. 7. 9.
 The walls cover me, See Job 22.
 And no body seeth me: what need I 13.
 to fear?
 The most High will not remember
 my sins:
^qSuch a man *only* feareth the eyes of 19
 men,
 And knoweth not that the eyes of the
 Lord are ten thousand times bright-
 er than the sun,
^rBeholding all the ways of men, ^r Prov. 5. 21.
 And considering the *most* secret parts. See ch. 15.
^sHe knew all *things* ere ever *they* were 19.
 created;
 So also ^tafter *they* were perfected he ^t Gen. 1. 31.
 looked upon *them* all.
^uThis *man* shall be punished in the ^u See Lev.
 streets of the city, 20. 10.
 And where he suspecteth not he shall
 be taken.
^vThus *shall it go* also *with* the wife
 that leaveth her husband,
 And bringeth in an heir by ^wanother. ^w Or, a
 For first, she hath disobeyed ^xthe law ^x stranger.
 of the most High; So ver. 23.
 And secondly, she hath trespassed ^y Ex. 20. 14.
 against her own husband;
 And thirdly, she hath played the
 whore in adultery,
 And brought children by ^zanother
 man.

^u Comp.
Gen. 38. 24,
25.
^l Or, *visita-
tion*.
See Wisd. 2.
20.
^x Comp.
Deut. 23. 2.
^y Wisd. 4. 3.
See Job 18.
16.

^u She shall be brought out into the ²⁴
congregation,
And ^l inquisition shall be made of
her children.
^y Her children shall not take root, ²⁵
And her branches shall bring forth
no fruit.
She shall leave her memory to be ²⁶
cursed,
And her reproach shall not be blotted
out.
And they that remain shall know that ²⁷
there is nothing better than the fear
of the Lord,
And *that there is* nothing sweeter than
to take heed unto the command-
ments of the Lord.
It is great glory to follow the Lord, ²⁸
And ^{yy} to be received of him *is* ²⁹ long
life.

^{yy} So ch. 19.
18.
^z See Ps. 91.
16.

XXIV.

The praise of
Wisdom.
^a Gk. as ver.
2.

Wisdom shall praise herself,
And shall ^a glory in the midst of her
people.
In the congregation of the most High ²
shall she open her mouth,
And ^a triumph before his power.
I came out of the mouth of the most ³
High,
And covered the earth as ^a cloud.
I dwelt in high *places*, ⁴
And ^b my throne *is* in a cloudy pillar.
^c I alone compassed the circuit of ⁵
heaven,
And walked in the bottom of the deep.
In the waves of the sea, and in all ⁶
the earth,
And in every people and nation, I got
a possession.
With all these I sought rest: ⁷
And in whose inheritance shall I
abide?
So the Creator of all *things* gave me ^a ⁸
commandment,
And he that made me caused my ^d ta-
bernacle to rest,
And said, Let thy dwelling be in Ja-
cob,
And thine inheritance in Israel.
^e He created me from the beginning ⁹
before the world,
And I shall never fail.
^f In the holy tabernacle I served be- ¹⁰
fore him;
And so ^g was I established in Sion.
Likewise ^h in the ⁱ beloved city he ¹¹
gave me rest,
And in Jerusalem *was* my power.

^l Or, *a mist*.
Wisd. 2. 4.
ch. 43. 22.
^b So Ps. 104.
3.
^c Job 22. 14.

^d See John 1.
14.
So Baruch
3. 37.

^e Prov. 8. 22,
23.
See John 1.
1.
^f Ex. 31. 3.
& 35. 31.
^g 1 Kin. 7.
14.
^h Ps. 132. 8,
13, 14.
ⁱ Or, *holy*.
So ch. 36. 13.
Song 5.
1 Macc. 2. 7.
See Tobit 13.
9.

And I took root in an honourable people,
Even in the portion of the Lord's in-
heritance.
¹³ I was exalted like ⁱ a cedar in Libanus,
And as ⁱ a cypress tree upon the
mountains of ^k Hermon.
¹⁴ I was exalted like ⁱ a palm tree in
^l Engaddi,
And as a ^m rose plant in Jericho,
As a fair ^j olive tree in a pleasant field,
And grew up as a plane tree ⁿ by the
water.
¹⁵ I gave a sweet smell like ^o cinnamon
and aspalathus,
And I yielded a pleasant odour like
the best ^p myrrh,
As ^q galbanum, and onyx, and sweet
storax,
And as the fume of ^r frankincense ^s in
the tabernacle.
¹⁶ As ^t the turpentine tree I stretched
out my branches,
And my branches *are* the branches of
honour and grace.
¹⁷ As ^u the vine brought I forth pleasant
savour,
And my flowers *are* the fruit of honour
and riches.
¹⁸ I *am* the mother of fair love,
And fear, and knowledge, and holy hope:
I therefore, *being* eternal, am given to
all my children
Which are ^v named of him.
¹⁹ ^x Come unto me, all ^y ye that be desir-
ous of me,
And fill yourselves with my fruits.
²⁰ For my memorial *is* ^y sweeter than
honey,
And mine inheritance than the honey-
comb.
²¹ ^z They that eat me shall yet be hungry,
And they that drink me shall yet be
thirsty.
²² He that obeyeth me shall never be
confounded,
And they that work by me shall not
do amiss.
²³ All these *things are* the book of the
covenant of the most high God,
Even ^a the law which Moses com-
manded
For an heritage unto the congrega-
tions of Jacob.
²⁴ Faint not to be strong in the Lord;
That he may confirm you, ^b cleave ^b unto him:
For ^c the Lord ^{cc} Almighty is God alone,
And besides him there is no other
Saviour.

ⁱ See Judg.
9. 15.
& Judith 1.
7.
^j ch. 50. 10.
Comp.
Isai. 44. 14
(English).
^k See Deut.
3. 9.
^l ch. 50. 12.
See Ps. 92.
12.
^m Or, *Cades*.
ⁿ Macc. 11.
63, 73?
^o See Josh.
15. 62.
& 1 Sam. 23.
29.
^p Cant. 2. 1.
Isai. 35. 1.
ch. 39. 13.
& 50. 8.
^q Or, *in the
water*.
^r Ex. 30. 23.
Prov. 7. 17.
Cant. 4. 14.
Rev. 18. 13.
^s See John
9. 39.
^t Ex. 30. 34.
^u ch. 39. 14.
& 50. 8, 9
(Gk.).
^v Ex. 30. 36.
^w Gen. 35. 4
(Gk.).
^x John 15. 1.

^l Or, *chosen*.
^x See Isai.
55. 1.

^y Ps. 19. 10,
11.

^z Comp.
ch. 15. 3.

^a Ex. 20. 1.
& 24. 3.
Deut. 4. 1.
& 29. 1, 2.
& 33. 4.

^b See ch. 2. 3.
^c Isai. 45. 21.
^{cc} See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^d Comp.
ch. 21. 13.
^e Gen. 2. 11.
^f See Tobit
6. 1.
^g Gen. 2. 14.

^h See Josh.
3. 15.

ⁱ Gen. 2. 13.
Jer. 2. 18
Gk. not
Heb.,.

^{||} Or, *drain*,
or, *ditch*.
ver. 31.
^j Gk. as
2 Kin. 18. 17.
& 20. 20.
Comp.
Ezek. 31. 4.
^k Gen. 2. 8.
Susanna 4
(Gk.), 7, 15,
17, 18, &c.
See Luke 23.
43. Gk. not
as ver. 31.

^l Rom. 12. 6,
7 (Gk.).

^m ch. 33. 17.

XXV.

^a ver. 2, 7.
See ch. 23.

^{||} Or, *gloried*.
^b Gen. 13. 2,
5, 8.
Ps. 133. 1.
See Heb. 13.

ⁱ See Lev.
19. 18.
^d Prov. 11.
29 (Gk.).

^e So ch. 20.
24.

^f Comp.
ch. 16. 23
(Gk.).

^g Gk. as ver.
1.
ch. 26. 18.

^d He filleth all *things* with his wisdom, ²⁵
as ^e Phison,
And as ^f Tigris in the time of the
new *fruits*.

He maketh the understanding to ^{a-26}
bound like ^g Euphrates,
And as ^h Jordan in the time of the
harvest.

He maketh the doctrine of knowledge ²⁷
appear as the light,

And as ⁱ Geon in the time of vintage.
The first *man* knew her not perfectly: ²⁸
No more shall the last find her out.

For her thoughts are more than the ²⁹
sea,

And her counsels profounder than the
great deep.

I also came out as a ^{||} brook from a ³⁰
river,

And ^j as a conduit into a ^k garden.
I said, I will water my best garden, ³¹

And will water abundantly my gar-
den bed:

And lo, my brook became a river,
And my river became a sea.

I will yet make doctrine to shine as ³²
the morning,

And will send forth her light afar off.
I will yet pour out ^l doctrine as ^{||} pro- ³³

phesy,
And leave it to all ages for ever.

Behold ^m that I have not laboured for ³⁴
myself only,

But for all them that seek wisdom.

^a In three *things* I ^{||} was beautified,
And stood up ^g beautiful *both* before
God and men:

^b The unity of brethren, ^c the love of
neighbours,

A man and a wife ^d that agree to-
gether.

^a Three sorts of *men* my soul hateth, ²
And I am greatly offended at their
life:

A poor *man* that is proud, a rich *man*
that is a ^e liar,

And an old adulterer ^f that doateth.
If thou hast gathered nothing in thy ³

youth,
How canst thou find *any thing* in

thine age? O how ^g comely a *thing* is judgment ⁴

for gray hairs,
And for ancient *men* to know counsel!

O how ^g comely is the wisdom of old ⁵
men,

And understanding and counsel to
men of honour!

6 Much experience *is* ^h the crown of old ^h Prov. 17. 6.
men,
And ⁱ the fear of God *is* their glory. ⁱ So Prov.
16. 31.

7 *There be* ^a nine things *which* I have
judged in mine heart to be happy,
And ^m the tenth I will utter with my
tongue:

A man that hath joy of *his* chil-
dren;

And ^j he that liveth to see the fall of ^j Matt. 5. 43.
his enemy:

8 Well *is* him that dwelleth with a wife
of understanding,

And that hath not ^k slipped with *his* ^k See ch. 14.
tongue,

And that hath not served a *man* more
unworthy than himself:

9 Well *is* him that hath found ^{||} pru- ^{||} Or, a
dence, ^{friend}.

And he that speaketh in the ears of
them that *will* hear:

10 ^l O how great *is* he that findeth wis-
dom! ^l See Prov.
3. 13.

Yet *is* there none above him that
feareth the Lord.

11 ^m But the love of the Lord passeth all ^m ver. 7.
things for ⁿ illumination: ⁿ ch. 17. 26.

He that holdeth it, ^{||} whereto shall he
be likened? ^{||} Or, to
whom.

12 ^o The fear of the Lord *is* the begin-
ning of his love: ^o So 1 John
4. 18.

And faith *is* the beginning of cleaving
unto him.

13 *Give me* any plague, ^p but the plague ^p ver. 23
of the heart: (Gk.).

And ^q any wickedness, but the wicked-
ness of a woman: ^q So Prov. 18.
14.

14 And any ^r affliction, but the ^r affliction
from them that hate *me*: ^r See ch. 2. 2.

And any revenge, but the revenge of
enemies.

15 There is no head above the ^s head of ^s So ch. 26. 7.
a serpent; Comp.

And there is no wrath above the
wrath of an enemy. ^{||} Hos. 10. 4
(Heb.).

16 ^t I had rather dwell with a lion and a ^t See Prov.
dragon. 21. 9.

Than to keep house with a wicked
woman.

17 The ^u wickedness of a woman changeth ^u ch. 42. 14
her face, (Gk.).

And darkeneth her countenance ^{||} like ^{||} Or, like a
sackcloth. ^{bear}.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neigh-
bours;

And when he heareth *it* shall sigh bit-
terly.

- 19 All wickedness *is but* little to the wickedness of a woman :
 Let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.
 As she climbing up a sandy way *is to* the feet of the aged,
 So *is* a wife ¹¹full of words to a quiet man.
¹¹ Or, scolding. ch. 26. 27.
^v So ch. 42. 12. Comp. 2 Sam. 11. 2.
- 20 Stumble not at the beauty of a woman,
 And desire her not for pleasure.
 A woman, if she maintain her husband,
Is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
 A wicked woman abateth the courage, ²³maketh a heavy countenance and ^{pa}wounded heart :
 A woman that will not comfort her husband in distress *maketh* ^wweak hands and feeble knees.
^w ch. 2. 12. Heb. 12. 12 in the Gk.
^v So ch. 42. 13? See Gen. 3. 6.
^y Comp. Prov. 17. 14. ch. 26. 8.
- 21 Of the woman *came* the beginning of sin,
 And through her we all die.
 Give the water no passage ;
 Neither a wicked woman liberty ^yto gad abroad.
 If she go not as thou wouldest have ²⁶her,
 Cut her off from thy flesh,
 And ²give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.
^z See Deut. 24. 1.
- XXVI.
^a Prov. 31. 10, &c.
- 22 Blessed *is* the man that hath ^aa virtuous wife,
 For the number of his days *shall be* double.
 A ^bvirtuous woman rejoiceth her husband,
 And he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.
^c Gk. as ver. 1. See Prov. 18. 22.
- 23 A good wife *is* a good portion,
 Which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.
 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he ⁴have a good heart towards the Lord,
 He shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.
^d See ch. 23. 16.
- 24 There be ^dthree things that mine heart feareth ;
 And for the fourth I was sore afraid :
 The slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude,
 And a false accusation : all *these are* worse than death.
^t Gr. An evil report. ch. 19. 15. & 28. 9.
- 25 But a grief of heart and sorrow *is* ^{dd}a woman that *is* jealous over another woman,
 And a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.
- 7 An evil wife *is* ¹¹a yoke shaken to and fro :
 He that hath hold of her *is* as though he held ^aa scorpion.
^e So ch. 25. 15. ^f See Prov. 7. 11. Comp. ch. 25. 25.
- 8 A drunken woman and a ^ggadder abroad *causeth* great anger,
 And she will not cover her own shame.
 9 The whoredom of a woman may be known in her ^ghaughty looks and eyelids.
^g ch. 23. 4 (Gk.).
- 10 If thy daughter be ^hshameless, keep her in straitly,
 Lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.
^h ch. 42. 11 (Gk.). ⁱ ver. 25.
- 11 Watch over an impudent eye :
 And marvel not if she trespass against thee.
 12 She will open her mouth, as a thirsty traveller when he hath found a fountain,
 And drink of every water near her :
 By every ¹¹hedge will she sit down,
 And open her quiver against *every* arrow.
¹¹ Or, stake. See ch. 14. 24.
- 13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband,
 And her discretion will ^jfat his bones.
^j Prov. 15. 30.
- 14 A silent and loving woman *is* a gift of the Lord ;
 And there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.
 15 A shamefast and faithful woman *is* a double grace,
 And her continent mind cannot be valued.
- 16 As the sun when it ariseth ¹in the high heaven ;
 So *is* the beauty of ^aa good wife in the ¹¹ordering of her house.
¹ Gr. in the highest places of the Lord. Comp. Gen. 23. 6 marg. ¹¹ Or, ornament. ch. 6. 30, &c. ^k Ex. 25. 31 —37. ¹¹ Or, in constant ¹age. ¹ Wisd. 4. 9. ver. 19. ¹¹ Or, comely. ch. 25. 4. ¹¹ Or, breast. ^m Comp. Prov. 5. 15 —17.
- 17 As the clear light is upon ^kthe holy candlestick ;
 So *is* the beauty of the face ¹¹in ripe age.
 18 As the golden pillars *are* upon the sockets of silver ;
 So *are* the ¹¹fair feet with a constant ¹¹heart.
 19 ^mMy son, keep the flower of thine ¹age sound ;
 And give not thy strength to strangers.
 20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field,
 Sow *it with* thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.
 21 So thy race which *thou* leavest shall be magnified,
 Having the confidence of their good descent.

¶ Or, *a swine*.
Comp.
Prov. 11. 22.
^a See ch. 9.
9.
^o Prov. 17. 8.
& 25. 13 in
the Gk.

¶ So Eph. 5.
33.

¶ ch. 25. 20.

¶ So Eccles.
9. 15.
ch. 13. 22.
¶ See Phil.
3. 8.
¶ See Ezek.
18. 24.
¶ So Isai. 65.
11, 12.

¶ So ch. 27. 2.
& 37. 11.
Prov. 20. 14.
¶ Rom. 6. 7.

XXVII.
¶ Prov. 28. 21.
¶ Or, *a thing indifferent*.
ch. 7. 18.
& 20. 17.
& 42. 5 in
the Gk.
Comp.
2 Macc. 1.
35 Gk.
¶ See Prov.
23. 4.
¶ See ch. 14.
24.
¶ See ch. 26.
29.

¶ See Phil.
3. 8.
¶ Or,
thought.
Rom. 2. 15.
2 Cor. 10. 5.
¶ See Prov.
17. 3.
¶ So Wisd.
7. 20.
See Luke 2.
35.
¶ Comp.
Matt. 7. 17.

A harlot shall be accounted as ¹spittle: ²²
But ^aa married *woman* is a tower
against death ^oto *her* husband.

A wicked woman is given *as* a por- ²³
tion to a wicked *man*:

But a godly *woman* is given to him
that feareth the Lord.

A dishonest woman contemneth ²⁴
shame:

But an honest ^pwoman will reverence
her husband.

A ⁱshameless woman shall be count- ²⁵
ed as a dog;

But she that is shamefast will fear the
Lord.

A woman that honoureth her hus- ²⁶
band shall be judged wise of all;

But she that dishonoureth *him* in *her*
pride shall be counted ungodly of all.

A loud crying woman and a ^qscold ²⁷
Shall be sought out to drive away the
enemies.

There be ^dtwo things that grieve my ²⁸
heart;

And the third maketh me angry:

A man of war that suffereth poverty;
And ^rmen of understanding that are
^snot set by;

And ^tone that returneth from righte-
ousness to sin;

^uThe Lord prepareth such a one for
the sword.

A ^wmerchant shall hardly keep him- ²⁹
self from doing wrong;

And a huckster shall not be ^xfreed
from sin.

Many ^ahave sinned for ¹a small *matter*;
And he that ^bseeketh for abundance
will turn his eyes away.

As a ^cnail sticketh fast between the ²
joinings of the stones;

So ^ddoth sin stick close between buy-
ing and selling.

Unless *a man* hold *himself* diligently ³
in the fear of the Lord,

His house shall soon be overthrown.

As when one sifteth with a sieve, the ⁴
refuse remaineth;

So the ^efilth of man in his ^utalk.

^fThe furnace proveth the potter's ⁵
vessels;

So ^kthe trial of man *is* in his ^grea-
soning.

^hThe fruit declareth if the tree have ⁶
been dressed;

So *is* the utterance of a conceit in the
heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou hearest
him ⁱspeak;

For ^kthis *is* the trial of men.

8 If thou followest ¹righteousness, thou
shalt obtain her,

And ^lput her on, ^mas a glorious long
robe.

9 The birds will ⁿresort unto their like;
So will truth return unto them that
practise in her.

10 *As* ^othe lion lieth in wait for the prey;
So sin for them that work iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly *man is*
always with wisdom;

But a fool changeth as the moon.

12 *If thou be* among the undiscree, ^pOb-
serve the time;

But be continually among men of
understanding.

13 The discourse of fools *is* irksome,
And their sport *is* in the ^qwantonness
of sin.

14 ^rThe talk of him that sweareth much
maketh the hair stand upright;
And their brawls make *one* stop *his* ears.

15 The strife of the proud *is* bloodshed-
ding,

And their revilings *are* grievous to the
ear.

16 ^sWhoso discovereth secrets loseth *his*
credit;

And shall never find friend to his
mind.

17 Love *thy* friend, and be faithful unto
him:

But ^sif thou ^tbewrayest his secrets,
^ufollow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his
enemy;

So hast thou lost the love of *thy*
neighbour.

19 ^xAs one that letteth a bird go out of
his hand,

So hast thou let *thy* neighbour go, and
shalt not get him *again*.

20 ^yFollow after him *no more*, for he is
too far off;

He is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

As for a wound, it may be bound up;
And after reviling there may be ^yrecon-
cilement:

But ^bhe that ^tbewrayeth secrets *is*
without hope.

22 He that ^zwinketh with the eyes work-
eth evil;

And he that knoweth him will depart
from him.

ⁱ Gk. as ver.
4.
^k Comp.
ver. 5.
^l So Job 29.
14.

^m See Ex.
28. 2.

ⁿ ch. 36. 26.
Luke 9. 12.
& 19. 7 in
the Gk.

^o ver. 28.

¶ Comp.
Matt. 7. 6.

^q So 1 Tim.
5. 6.
James 5. 5
in the Gk.
^r See ch. 23.
9.

¶ See ch. 22.
22.
¶ See Matt.
26. 73
(Engl.).
^u So ver. 20.

^x Comp.
Ps. 124. 7.

^y 1 Esdr. 9.
20 (Engl.).

¶ See Prov.
6. 13.

^a So Ps. 55.
21.

^{ll} Or, *after his speech.*

^b Comp.
Prov. 10. 8,
10.

^c See Ps. 7.
15.
So ver. 29.
^d ver. 29
(Gk.).
So Ps. 9. 15.
& 35. 5.

^e Comp.
ch. 28. 1.
See Deut.
32. 35.
^f ver. 10.

^g Gk. as ch.
28. 5, 7.

XXVIII.
^a See Deut.
32. 35.
Comp.
ch. 27. 23.

^b Matt. 6. 14.
Mark 11. 25.
Luke 6. 37?

^c Comp.
Matt. 18. 23
—35.

^d Gk. as ch.
27. 30.
So ver. 7.

^e See ch. 7.
36.

^f ch. 30. 11.
So Acts 17.
30.

When thou art present, ^ahe will speak ²³
sweetly,
And will admire thy words:
But at the last he will ^{ll}writhe his
mouth.
And slander thy sayings.
I have hated many *things*, but nothing ²⁴
like him;
For the Lord will hate him.
Whoso casteth a stone on high ^bcast-²⁵
eth *it* on his own head;
And a deceitful stroke shall make
wounds.
^cWhoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: ²⁶
And he that setteth ^da trap shall be
taken therein.
He that worketh mischief, it shall fall ²⁷
upon him.
And he shall not know whence it
cometh.
Mockery and reproach *are* from the ²⁸
proud;
But ^evengeance, as ^fa lion, shall lie
in wait for them.
They that rejoice at the fall of the ²⁹
righteous shall be ^dtaken in the
snare;
And anguish shall consume them be-
fore they die.

^g Malice and wrath, even these are ³⁰
abominations;
And the sinful man shall have them *both*.
^aHe that revengeth shall find ven-
geance from the Lord,
And he will surely keep his sins *in*
remembrance.
^bForgive thy neighbour the hurt *that* ²
he hath done unto thee,
So shall thy sins also be forgiven
when thou prayest.
^cOne man beareth hatred against an- ³
other,
And doth he seek pardon from the
Lord?
He sheweth no mercy to a man, ⁴
which is like himself:
And doth he ask *forgiveness* of his
own sins?
If he that is but flesh nourish ^dhatred, ⁵
Who will intreat for pardon of his sins?
^eRemember *thy* end, and let enmity ⁶
cease;
Remember corruption and death, and
abide in the commandments.
Remember the commandments, and ⁷
^dbear no malice to *thy* neighbour:
Remember the covenant of the Highest,
and ^fwink at ignorance.

^g Abstain from strife, and thou shalt ⁸
diminish *thy* sins:
For a furious man will kindle strife.
⁹ A sinful man disquieteth friends,
And maketh ^hdebate among them ^h ch. 26. 5
that be at peace. marg.
¹⁰ ⁱAs the ^kmatter of the fire is, so it
burneth:
And as a man's strength is, *so* is his
wrath;
And according to his riches his anger
riseth;
And the stronger they are which con-
tend, *the more* they will be inflamed.
¹¹ ^lA hasty contention kindleth a fire:
And a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.
¹² If thou blow the spark, it shall burn:
^mIf thou spit upon it, it shall be
quenched:
And both these come out of thy mouth.
¹³ Curse the ⁿwhisperer and ^odouble-
tongued:
For *such* have destroyed many that
were at peace.
¹⁴ A backbiting tongue hath disquieted
many,
And driven them from nation to nation:
Strong cities hath it pulled down,
And overthrown the houses of great
men.
¹⁵ A ^{ll}backbiting tongue hath cast out
^pvirtuous women,
And deprived them of their labours.
¹⁶ Whoso hearkeneth unto it shall never
find rest,
And never dwell quietly.
¹⁷ The stroke of the whip maketh ^qmarks
in the flesh:
But the stroke of the tongue breaketh
the bones.
¹⁸ Many have fallen by ^rthe edge of the
sword:
But not *so many* as have fallen by the
tongue.
¹⁹ Well *is* he that is defended from it,
And hath not passed through the
venom thereof;
Who hath not drawn the yoke thereof,
Nor hath been bound in her bands.
²⁰ ^sFor the yoke thereof *is* a yoke of ^t Comp.
iron, Matt. 11. 30.
And the bands thereof *are* bands of
brass.
²¹ The death thereof *is* an evil death,
^uThe grave *were* better than it. ^u So ch. 26. 5.
²² ^vIt shall not have rule over them that
fear God,
Neither shall they be burnt with the
flame thereof.

^e So ch. 8. 1,
2.

^h ch. 26. 5
marg.

ⁱ So Prov.
26. 21.
ch. 8. 3.
^k James 3. 5
marg.

^l So ch. 8.
10.

^m Comp.
Prov. 26. 20.

ⁿ ch. 5. 14.
& 21. 28.
^o See ch. 5.
9.

^{ll} Or, *third*.
ver. 14.
^p ch. 26. 2.

^q See ch. 23.
10.

^r See Judith
2. 27.

^t Comp.
Matt. 11. 30.

^u So ch. 26. 5.

^v Comp.
Ps. 31. 20.

Such as forsake the Lord shall fall ²³
 into it ;
 And it shall burn in them, and not be
 quenched ;
 It shall be sent upon them as a
 lion,
 And devour them as a ^vleopard.
 Look *that* ^wthou hedge thy posses- ²⁴
 sion about with thorns,
 And ^xbind up thy silver and gold,
 And ^yweigh thy words in a balance, ²⁵
 And ^zmake a door and bar for thy
 mouth.
 Beware thou slide not by it, ²⁶
 Lest thou fall before him that lieth in
 wait.

^v See Cant.
 4. 8.
^w So ch. 36.
 25.
 Comp.
 Prov. 15. 19.
^x Comp.
 Gen. 42. 35.
 Prov. 7. 20.
^y ch. 21. 25.
^z So ch. 22.
 27.
 See Ps. 141.
 3.

XXIX.
^a Ps. 37. 26.
 See Matt. 5.
 42.
^b See Lev.
 25. 35.

^aHe that is merciful will lend unto
his neighbour ;
 And he that strengtheneth his hand
^bkeepeth the commandments.
^aLend to *thy* neighbour in time of his ²
 need,
 And pay thou *thy* neighbour again in
 due season.
 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully ³
 with him,
 And thou shalt always find the thing
 that is necessary for thee.
^cMany, when a thing was lent *them*, ⁴
 reckoned *it* ^dto be found,
 And ^eput them to trouble that helped
 them.
 Till he hath received, he will kiss a ⁵
 man's hand ;
 And for *his* neighbour's money he will
 speak submissly :
 But when *he* should repay, he will pro-
 long the time,
 And return words of grief,
 And complain of the time.
^fIf he prevail, he shall hardly receive ⁶
 the half,
 And he will count ^das if he had found
 it :
 If not, he hath deprived him of his
 money,
 And he hath gotten him an enemy
 without cause :
 He payeth him with cursings and
 railings ;
 And for honour he will pay him
 disgrace.
 Many therefore have refused to lend ⁷
 for *other men's* ill dealing,
 Fearing to be defrauded.
 Yet have thou patience with a *man* ⁸
 in poor estate,
 And delay not to shew him mercy.

^c Comp.
 ch. 8. 12.
^d ver. 6.
 ch. 20. 9 in
 the Gk.
^e Matt. 26. 10
 (Gk.).

^f Or, *If he be*
able.

Help the poor ^ffor the command- ^fDeut. 15.
 ment's sake, ^{8, 11.}
 And turn him not away because of his
 poverty.
¹⁰ Lose *thy* money for *thy* brother and
thy friend,
 And ^glet it not rust under a stone to ^gComp.
 be lost. ^{ch. 20. 30.}
¹¹ ^hLay up thy treasure ⁱaccording to the ^h See Matt.
 commandments of the most High, ^{6. 20.}
 And ^jit shall bring thee more profit ⁱDan. 4. 27.
 than gold. ^jMatt. 19.
¹² ^kShut up alms in thy ^lstorehouses : ^{21.}
 And it shall deliver thee from all ^{Acts 10. 4.}
 affliction. ^k See Tobit
¹³ ^mIt shall fight for thee against *thine* ^{4. 7.}
 enemies ^lLuke 12. 24.
 Better than a mighty shield and strong
 spear.
¹⁴ An honest man is surety for *his*
 neighbour :
 But he that is impudent will ⁿforsake ⁿ Or, *fail.*
 him. ^{So ver. 17.}
¹⁵ Forget not the friendship of *thy* surety, ^o Matt. 19. 5
 For he hath given ^ohis life for thee. ^{(Gk.), &c.}
¹⁶ A sinner will overthrow the good ^o Comp.
 estate of *his* surety : ^{Mark 12. 44.}
¹⁷ And he that is of an unthankful mind
 will leave him *in danger* that de-
 livered *him*.
¹⁸ ^pSuretiship hath undone many of ^p See Prov.
 good estate, ^{6. 1.}
 And shaken them as a wave of the sea : ^{Comp.}
 Mighty men hath it driven from their ^{ch. 8. 13.}
 houses,
 So that they wandered among strange
 nations.
¹⁹ A wicked *man* transgressing the com-
 mandments of the Lord shall fall
 into suretiship :
 And he that *undertaketh* and followeth
 other men's business for gain shall
 fall into suits.
²⁰ Help *thy* neighbour according to thy
 power,
 And beware that thou thyself fall not
into the same.
²¹ The ^qchief thing for life *is* water, and ^q ch. 11. 3.
^rbread. ^{& 39. 26 in}
 And clothing, and a house to cover ^{the Gk.}
 shame. ^r So 1 Tim.
²² Better *is* the life of a poor *man* in a ^{6. 6, 8.}
 mean cottage,
 Than delicate fare in another man's
 house.
²³ ^rBe it little or much, hold thee contented,
 That thou hear not the reproach of
 thy house.

For it is a miserable life to go from 24
house to house:

For where thou art a stranger, thou
darest not open thy mouth.

Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and 25
have no thanks:

Moreover, thou shalt hear bitter words:

^sCome, *thou* stranger, and furnish a 26
table,

And feed me of that thou hast ready.

^tGive place, *thou* stranger, to an ho- 27
nourable man;

My brother cometh to be lodged, and
I have need of mine house.

These things are grievous to a man of 28
understanding;

^uThe upbraiding of houseroom, and
^xreproaching of the lender.

^aHe that loveth his son causeth him
oft to feel the rod.

That he may have joy of him ^bin the
end.

He that chastiseth his son shall have 2
^jjoy in him,

And shall rejoice of him among *his*
^jacquaintance.

He that ^cteacheth his son grieveth the 3
enemy:

And before *his* friends he shall rejoice
of him.

Though his father die, yet *he is* as 4
though he were not dead:

For he hath left *one* behind him *that*
is like himself.

While he lived, he ^dsaw and rejoiced 5
in him:

And when he died, he was not sor-
rowful.

^eHe left behind him an avenger 6
against *his* enemies,

And one that shall requite kindness
to *his* friends.

He that maketh too much of *his* son 7
shall bind up his wounds;

And his bowels will be troubled at
every cry.

A horse not broken becometh head- 8
strong;

And a child left to himself will be
wilful.

Cocker *thy* child, and he shall make 9
thee ^fafraid:

Play with him, and he will bring thee
to heaviness.

Laugh not with him, lest thou have 10
sorrow with *him*,

And *lest* thou gnash thy teeth ^bin
the end.

Give him no liberty in *his* youth,
And ^fwink not at his follies.

12 ^gBow down his neck while *he is* 7.
young.

And beat him on the sides while he
is a child,

Lest he wax stubborn, and be dis-
obedient unto thee,

And *so* bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy son, and ^hhold him to 23.
labour,

Lest his lewd behaviour be an offence
unto thee.

14 Better *is* the poor, *being* sound and Of health.
strong of constitution,
Than a rich *man* that is afflicted in
his body.

15 Health and good state of body *are*
above all gold,
And a strong body above infinite
wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body,
And no joy above the joy of the
heart.

17 Death *is* better than a bitter life
Or continual sickness.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up 4.
Are as ⁱmesses of meat set upon 17.

19 ^kWhat good doth the ^loffering unto k Bel and
an idol? Dragon 7.

For neither can it eat ^mnor smell:

So *is* he that is ^lpersecuted of the ch. 45. 16 in
Lord. the Gk.

20 He seeth with *his* eyes and groaneth, m Ps. 115. 6.
ⁿAs an eunuch that embraceth a vir- l Or, afflict-
gin and sigheth. ed.

21 ^oGive not over thy mind to heaviness, o See Prov.
And afflict not thyself in thine own 12. 25.

22 ^pThe gladness of the heart *is* the life p So Prov.
of man, 17. 22.

And the ^qjoyfulness of a man prolong- l Or, exulta-
eth his days. tion, ch. 31. 28
(Gk.).

23 Love thine own soul,
And comfort thy heart,

Remove sorrow far from thee:

For ^asorrow hath killed many,

And there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life,
And carefulness bringeth age before
the time.

25 ^rA cheerful and ^rgood heart will have a So ch. 38.
a care of his meat *and* diet. 18.

^aWatching for riches consumeth the 2 Cor. 7. 10.

flesh,
And ^bthe care thereof driveth away
sleep.

^s Luke 12. 37.
& 17. 7 in
the Gk.

^t Comp.
Luke 14. 9.

^a ver. 26, 27.

^s ver. 20?

XXX.
Of children.
^a ch. 42. 5.
See Prov. 13.
24.
^b See ch. 1.
13.

^j Or, good by
line.

Philom. 20.
^k Or, kins-
folk.

^c So Deut. 6.
7.

^d Ps. 128. 6.

^e Comp.
Ps. 127. 5.

^f Or, as-
tonished.
See Mark 9.
15.

^f See ch. 28.

^g See ch. 7.
23.

^h ch. 33. 25.

Of health.

ⁱ See Tobit
4. 17.

^k Bel and
Dragon 7.

^l Lev. 4. 10,
&c.

ch. 45. 16 in
the Gk.

^m Ps. 115. 6.
l Or, afflict-
ed.

ⁿ ch. 20. 4.

^o See Prov.
12. 25.

^p So Prov.
17. 22.

^q Or, exulta-
tion.
ch. 31. 28
(Gk.).

^a So ch. 38.
18.
2 Cor. 7. 10.

^r Or, A no-
ble.
ch. 31. 23
(Gk.).

^r See Judg.
19. 6 (Gk.).

XXXI.

^a So 1 Tim.
6. 9. 10.

^b Comp.
Matt. 13. 22.

Watching care will not let *a man* 2
 slumber,
 As a sore disease breaketh sleep.
 The rich hath great labour in gather- 3
 ing riches together;
 And ^cwhen *he* resteth, he is filled with
 his delicates.
 The poor laboureth in *his* poor estate; 4
 And when he leaveth off, he is *still*
 needy.
^dHe that loveth gold shall not be 5
 justified,
 And he that followeth corruption shall
 have enough *thereof*.
^eGold hath been the ruin of many, 6
 And their destruction was present.
 It is a stumblingblock unto them 7
^fthat sacrifice unto it,
 And every fool shall be taken there-
 with.
^gBlessed *is* the rich that is found 8
 without blemish,
 And hath not ^hgone after gold.
 Who is he? and we will call him 9
 blessed:
 For wonderful *things* hath he done
 among his people
 Who hath been tried thereby, and 10
 found perfect?
 Then let *him* glory.
 Who might offend, and hath not of-
 fended?
 Or done evil, and hath not done *it*?
 His goods shall be established, 11
 And the congregation shall declare
 his alms.
 If thou sit at a bountiful table, 12
ⁱBe not greedy upon it,
 And say not, *There is much meat*
 on it.
 Remember that ^ja wicked eye *is* an 13
 evil *thing*:
 And what is created more wicked
 than an eye?
 Therefore it weepeth ^kupon every oc-
 casion.
^lStretch not thine hand whithersoever 14
 it looketh,
 And thrust *it* not with him ^kinto the
 dish.
¹Judge of *thy* neighbour by thyself: 15
 And be discreet in every point.
^mEat, as *it becometh* a man, those 16
things which are set before thee;
 And devour not, lest thou be hated.
 Leave off first for manners' sake; 17
 And ⁿbe not unsatiable, lest thou
 offend.

^c So ch. 11.
 19.
 Luke 12. 19.

^d So Prov.
 28. 20.

^e ch. 8. 2.

^f See Eph.
 5. 5.

^g Comp.
 Luke 6. 24.

^h ch. 18. 30.

ⁱ Ps. 141. 4.
 Prov. 23. 1—
 3.

^j Gr. *open
 not thy
 throat upon
 it.*
^k See ch. 14.
 10.

^l Or, *before
 every thing
 that is pre-
 sented.*
^m ver. 18
ⁿ Gk.

^k Matt. 26. 23.
 Mark 14. 20.

¹ Comp.
 Matt. 7. 12.

^m So Luke
 10. 8.

ⁿ ch. 37. 29.

18 When thou sittest among many,
¹Reach not thine hand out first of all.
 19 A very little *is* sufficient for a man
 well nurtured,
²And he fetcheth not his wind short ¹Or, *And
 lieth not
 puffing and
 blowing.*
 upon his bed.
 20 Sound sleep *cometh* of moderate eating:
 He riseth early, and his wits *are* with
 him:
 But the pain of watching, and ^ocholer, ^o ch. 37. 30.
 and pangs of the belly, *are* with an
 unsatiable man.
 21 And if thou hast been forced to eat,
 Arise, go forth, ^pvomit, and thou shalt
 have rest. ^p Comp.
 Isai. 28. 8.
 22 *My son*, hear me, and despise me not,
 And ^qat the last thou shalt find as I
 told thee: ^q See ch. 1.
 13.
^qIn all thy works be quick,
 So shall there no sickness come unto
 thee. ^q Comp.
 Prov. 22. 29.
 23 ^rWhoso *is* ^sliberal of *his* meat, ^tmen ^r Comp.
 shall speak well of him; Prov. 22. 9.
 And the report of his good house- ^s ch. 30. 25
 keeping *will be* believed. ^t Gk.
 24 But against *him that is* a niggard of ^t So Ps. 49.
his meat the *whole* city shall mur- 18.
 mur;
 And the testimonies of his niggard-
 ness *shall not be* doubted of.
 25 ^uShew not thy valiantness in wine; ^u Isai. 5. 22.
 For ^vwine hath destroyed many. ^v Judith 13.
 26 The furnace proveth the edge by dip- 2, 8.
 ping:
 So doth wine the hearts of the proud
 by drunkenness.
^wWine *is* as good as life to a man, if ^w So ver. 31.
 it be drunk moderately: ch. 40. 20.
 What life *is then* to a man that is Eccles. 10.
 without wine? 19.
^wFor it was made to make men ^x Esdr. 3. 20.
^yglad. See Ps. 104.
 28 Wine measurably drunk *and* in season 15.
Bringeth gladness of the heart, and
^ycheerfulness of the mind:
 29 But ^xwine drunken with excess mak- ^x See Prov.
^zeth bitterness of the mind, 20. 1.
 With brawling and quarrelling.
 30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a
 fool till *he* offend:
 It diminisheth strength, and maketh
 wounds.
 31 ^wRebuke not *thy* neighbour at the
 wine,
 And despise him not in his ^ymirth:
 Give him no despiteful words,
 And ^zpress not upon him with urging ^y ver. 27, 28.
 him to drink. Acts 14. 17
 in the Gk.
^z Comp.
 Esther 1. 8.

XXXII.

^a So John 2.
8, 9.

If thou be made ^athe master of the
feast, lift not thyself up,
But be among them as one of the
rest;

Take diligent care for them, and so
sit down.

And when thou hast done all thy of-
fice, ^btake thy place,
That thou mayest be merry with them,
And receive ^ca crown for thy well or-
dering of the feast.

^dSpeak, *thou that art* the elder, for it
becometh thee, but with sound judg-
ment;

And hinder not musick.

Pour not out words where *there is* a
musician,

And ^eshew not forth wisdom out of
time.

^fA concert of musick in a banquet of
wine

Is as a signet of ^gcarbuncle set in gold.

As a signet of an ^hemerald set in a
work of gold,

So is the melody of musick with plea-
sant wine.

^dSpeak, young man, if *there be* need
of thee:

And yet scarcely when thou art twice
asked.

Let thy speech be short, *comprehend-*
ing much in few words;

Be as one that knoweth and yet hold-
eth his tongue.

If thou be among great men, make
not thyself equal *with them;*

And ⁱwhen ancient men *are in place*,
use not many words.

Before the thunder goeth lightning;
And before a shamefast *man* shall go
favour.

Rise up betimes, and be not the last;
But get thee home without delay.

There take thy pastime, and do what
thou wilt:

But sin not by proud speech.

And ^jfor these *things* bless him that
made thee,

And hath ^kreplenished thee with his
good *things*.

Whoso feareth the Lord will receive
his discipline;

And ^lthey that seek *him* early shall
find favour.

He that seeketh the law ^mshall be
filled therewith:

But ⁿthe hypocrite will be offended
thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall find
judgment,

And shall kindle justice ^oas a light.

17 ^pA sinful man will not be re-
proved,

But findeth an excuse according to
his will.

18 A man of counsel will be consi-
derate;

But a strange and proud *man* is not
daunted with fear,

Even when of himself he hath done
without counsel.

19 ^qDo nothing without advice;

And ^rwhen thou hast once done, re-
pent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein *thou* mayest
fall,

And ^sstumble not among the stones.

Be not confident in a ^tplain way.

22 And ^ubeware of thine own children.

23 ^vIn every good work trust thy own
soul;

For this is ^xthe keeping of the com-
mandments.

24 He that believeth in the Lord ^ytaketh
heed to the commandment;

And he that trusteth in him ^zshall
fare never the worse.

^aThere shall no evil happen unto him
that feareth the Lord;

But ^bin temptation even again he
will deliver him.

2 A wise man hateth not the law;

But ^che that is a hypocrite therein *is*
^das a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in
the law;

And the law *is* faithful unto him, ^eas
an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou
shalt be heard:

And bind up instruction, and then
make answer.

5 The ^fheart of the foolish *is like* ^ga
cartwheel;

And his thoughts *are* like ^ha rolling
axletree.

6 A stallion horse *is* as a mocking
friend,

He neigheth under every one that
sitteth upon *him*.

7 Why doth one day excel another,
When as all the light of *every* day in
the year *is* of the sun?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they
were distinguished:

And he ⁱaltered seasons and feasts.

^b Tobit 2. 1.
Luke 11. 37,
&c. in the
Gk.
^c So Wisd.
2. 8.
^d Comp.
ver. 7.

^e So ch. 20. 7.
Comp.
Eccles. 3. 7.
^f ch. 49. 1.

^g Tobit 13.
17.
^h Rev. 21.
19.

ⁱ Job 32. 6.
ch. 7. 14?

^j Deut. 8.
10.
So 1 Tim. 4.
3. 4.
^k ch. 39. 22
(Gk.).
See Isai. 34.
7.

^l ch. 39. 5.
So Wisd. 16.
28.
ch. 6. 36.
See ch. 4. 12.
^m ch. 39. 6.
ⁿ ch. 33. 2.
See Luke 20.
20.

^o So Ps. 37. 6.
Prov. 4. 18.
^p So Ps. 50.
17.

^q So ch. 33.
29.

^r Comp.
Ps. 141. 6.
^s See 1 Cor.
10. 32.
^t ch. 33. 19.
^u So ver. 19.
Comp.
Rom. 14. 5.
^x 1 Cor. 7. 19.

^y ch. 35. 1.
^z Or, shall
not be hurt.

XXXIII.
^a Prov. 12.
21.
See 1 Pet. 3.
13.
^b See 2 Pet.
2. 9.

^c ch. 32. 15.
See Luke 20.
20.
^d Comp.
ver. 5.
Isai 57. 20.
^e Or, as the
asking of
Urim.
Num. 27. 21.
So ch. 45. 10.
See Ex. 28.
30.

^f Gr. bowels.
So ch. 19. 12.
& 21. 14.
& 51. 21.

^g Gk. as ver.
11.
ch. 36. 6.
& 38. 27.
& 49. 5.

Some of them hath he made high 9
 days, and ^fhallowed *them*,
 And *some* of them hath he ^hmade
 ordinary days.
 And all men *are* from the ground, 10
 And ^gAdam was created of earth.
 In much knowledge the Lord hath 11
 divided them,
 And ^emade their ways diverse.
 Some of them hath he blessed and 12
 exalted,
 And *some* of them hath he sanctified,
 and set near himself:
 But *some* of them hath he cursed and
 brought low,
 And turned out of their ^hplaces.
^hAs the clay *is* in the potter's hand, 13
 To fashion it at his pleasure:
 So man *is* in the hand of him that
 made him,
 To render to them as liketh him best.
 Good *is* set against evil, 14
 And life against death:
 So *is* the godly against the sinner,
 And the sinner against the godly.
 So look upon all the works of the 15
 most High;
 And *there are* ⁱtwo and two, one
 against another.
 I awaked up ^klast of all, 16
^lAs one that ^hgathereth after the
 grapegatherers:
 By the blessing of the Lord I profited,
 And filled *my* ^mwinepress like a ga-
 therer of grapes.
 Consider ⁿthat I laboured not for 17
 myself only,
 But for all them that seek learning.
 Hear me, O ye great men of the 18
 people,
 And hearken with your ears, ye rulers
 of the congregation.
 Give not ^othy son and wife, *thy* bro- 19
 ther and friend, power over thee
 while thou livest,
 And give not thy goods to another:
 Lest it repent thee, and thou intreat
 for the same *again*.
 As long as thou livest and hast 20
 breath in thee,
^{Or, Sell not,} Give not thyself over to any.
 For better it is that *thy* children 21
 should seek to thee,
 Than that thou shouldest ^hstand to
 their courtesy.
 In all thy works keep to thyself the 22
 pre-eminence;
 Leave not a stain in thine honour.

^f Gen. 2. 3.
^g Or, ordained
 for the
 number of
 days.

^g Gen. 1. 27.
 & 2. 7.

^h Or, stand-
 ings.
^h See Rom.
 9. 20, 21.

ⁱ ch. 42. 24.

^k Comp.
 1 Cor. 15. 8.
 1 2 Esdr. 12.
 42.
^l Or,
 gleaneth.
 Isai. 24. 13
 (Gk.).
^m See Isai.
 5. 2.
ⁿ ch. 24. 34.

^o ch. 32. 22.

^{Or, Sell not,}

^h Or, look to
 their hands.

At the time when thou shalt end thy
 days,
 And finish *thy* life, distribute *thine*
 inheritance.
 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for 23
 the ass;
 And bread, correction, and work, for
 a servant.
 If thou ^pset thy servant to labour, ^pch. 30. 13.
 thou shalt find rest:
 But if thou let him go idle, he shall
 seek liberty.
 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck:
^qSo *are* tortures and torments for 24
 an evil servant.
 Send him to labour, that he be not idle;
 For idleness teacheth much evil.
 Set *him* to work, as is fit for him:
 If he be not obedient, put on more
 heavy fetters.
 But be not excessive toward any;
 And ^rwithout discretion do nothing. ^r So ch. 32.
 19.
^s If thou have a servant, let him be 25
 unto thee as thyself,
 Because thou hast bought him ^twith ^tGr. in
 a price. ^{blood.}
 If thou have a servant, entreat him as
 a brother:
 For thou hast need of him, as of
 thine own soul:
^r If thou entreat him evil, and he run
 from *thee*,
 Which way wilt thou go to seek him?
 The hopes of a man void of under- XXXIV.
 standing *are* vain and false: Of dreams.
 And dreams lift up fools.
 2 Whoso ^hregardeth dreams ^h Or, hath
is like him that catcheth at a shadow, his mind
 And followeth after the wind. upon.
 3 The vision of dreams *is* the resem- ver. 15. Gk.
 blance of one *thing* to another, See ch. 5. 1.
 Even as ^athe likeness of a face to
 a face.
 4 ^bOf an unclean *thing* what can be
 cleansed?
 And from *that thing which is* false
 what truth can come?
 5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and
 dreams, are vain:
 And the heart fancieth, as a woman's
 heart in travail.
 6 ^cIf they be not sent from the most ^c See Num.
 High in thy ^dvisitation, 12. 6.
^hSet not thy heart upon them. ^d See Wisd.
 2. 20.
 7 For dreams have deceived many, ^h Or, Regard
 And they have failed that put their them not.
 trust in them.

^c See Lev.
19. 26.

The law shall be found perfect ^ewith- 8
out lies :
And wisdom *is* perfection to a faith-
ful mouth.

^f ch. 36. 20
(Gk.).

A man that hath travelled knoweth 9
many *things* ;
And ^hhe that hath much experience
will declare wisdom.
He that hath no experience knoweth 10
little :

^g ch. 21. 12
marg.

But he that hath travelled is full of
^gprudence.
When I travelled, I saw many *things* ; 11
And I understand more than I can
express.

^h Comp.
Prov. 14. 26.

I was oftentimes in danger of death : 12
Yet I was delivered because of ^hthese
things.

The spirit of those that fear the Lord 13
shall live ;

For their hope *is* in him that saveth
them.

Whoso feareth the Lord shall not 14
fear

ⁱ See Ps. 71.
5.

Nor be afraid ; for ⁱhe *is* his hope.

Blessed *is* the soul of him that feareth 15
the Lord :

^j ver. 2
(Gk.).

To whom doth he ^jlook ?

And who *is* his strength ?

^k See Ps. 33.
18.

For ^kthe eyes of the Lord *are* upon 16
them that love him,

He is their ^lmighty protection and
strong stay,

^l So Ps. 61.
2-4.

^mA defence from heat, and a cover
from the *sun* at noon,

^m See ch. 14.
27.

A preservation from stumbling, and a
help from falling.

ⁿ Comp.

He raiseth up the soul, and lighten- 17
eth the eyes :

ⁿ Cant. 1. 7.

He giveth health, life, and blessing.

^o So Prov.
21. 27.
Isai. 61. 8.

He that sacrificeth of a *thing* ⁿwrong- 18
fully gotten, *his* offering *is* ridi-
culous ;

^o Or, the
mockeries.

And ^othe gifts of unjust *men* *are* not
accepted.

^p See Prov.
15. 8.

^pThe most High is not pleased with 19
the offerings of the wicked ;

^q See 1 Sam.
15. 22.

^qNeither is he pacified for sin by the
multitude of sacrifices.

^r Comp.
2 Sam. 12. 3.

^rWhoso bringeth an offering of the 20
goods of the poor

^s ch. 35. 12.

Doeth as one that killeth the son
before his father's eyes.

The bread of the needy *is* their 21
life :

He that defraudeth *him* thereof *is* a
man of blood.

22 He that taketh away *his* neighbour's
living slayeth *him* ;

And ^rhe that defraudeth the labourer
of his hire *is* a bloodshedder.

^r See Lev.
19. 13.
& ch. 7. 20.

23 When one buildeth, and another pull-
eth down,

What profit have they *then* but
labour ?

24 When one prayeth, and another curs-
eth,

Whose voice will the ^sLord hear ?

^s Baruch 6. 6.
Song 14.
Susanna 5.

25 ^tHe that washeth himself after *the*
touching of a dead body, if he
touch it again,

Luke 2. 29.
Acts 4. 24 in
the Gk.

What availeth his washing ?

26 So *is it with* a man ^uthat fasteth for
his sins,

So ch. 36. 1.
^t See Numb.
19. 11, 12.
^u Isai. 58. 3.

And ^xgoeth again, and doeth the
same :

^x See Matt.
12. 45.

Who will hear his prayer ?

Or what doth his humbling profit him ?

^a He that keepeth the law bringeth XXXV.
offerings enough :

^a See 1 Sam.
15. 22.
Comp.

He that ^btaketh heed to the com-
mandment ^coffereth a peace offer-
ing.

Jer. 7. 31 5
7.
^b ch. 32. 24.
^c Lev. 3. 1.

2 He that requiteth a good turn ^doffer-
eth fine flour ;

ch. 47. 2.
^d Macc. 4. 56.

And he that giveth alms ^esacrificeth
praise.

^d Lev. 2. 1.
ch. 38. 11.
^e 2 Chr. 29.
31.

3 To depart from wickedness *is* a thing
pleasing to the Lord ;

^e 33. 16 in
the Gk.
^f Macc. 4. 56.

And to forsake unrighteousness *is* a
propitiation.

4 ^fThou shalt not appear empty before
the Lord.

^f See Exod.
23. 15.

5 For all these *things are to be done*
because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh
the altar fat,

And the ^gsweet savour thereof *is* be-
fore the most High.

^g Ex. 29. 18,
&c.
ch. 38. 11.

7 The sacrifice of a just man *is* ac-
ceptable,

& 50. 15.
So ch. 39. 14.

And ^hthe memorial thereof shall never
be forgotten.

^h So ch. 39.
9.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a ⁱgood
eye,

ⁱ ver. 10
(Gk.).
^j So 1 Macc.
3. 49.

And diminish not ^jthe firstfruits of
thine hands.

See Prov.
3. 9.

9 In all *thy* gifts ^kshew a cheerful coun-
tenance,

^k See 2 Cor.
9. 7.
^l Or, set
apart.

And ^ldedicate *thy* ^ltithes with glad-
ness.

Comp.
Ex. 19. 23
(Gk.).

10 ^mGive unto the most High according
as he hath enriched *thee* ;

^l 1 Macc.
3. 49.
See Lev. 27.
30.

And ⁿas *thou* hast gotten, *give* with a
ⁱcheerful eye.

^m So Tobit 4.
7. 8.

ⁿ See Prov.

19. 17.

^o See ch. 7.

3.

¶ Or,
*Diminish
nothing of
thy offerings.*

^p See Lev.

23. 20—22.

^q Comp.

ch. 34. 20.

See ch. 5. 1.

^r See Ps. 75.

^s See 1 Esdr.

4. 39.

^t See Exod.

22. 22, 23.

^u See Ex. 2.

23.

^v Comp.

Gen. 32. 26.

Luke 18. 7.

^w 2 Pet. 3. 9.

^x See ch. 18.

11.

¶ Or, *cruel*

oppressors.

See 1 Tim. 1.

13.

^y Matt. 16.

27 (Gk.).

See Rom. 2.

6.

† Gr. *fair.*

ch. 20. 1

marg.

^z See Ps. 72.

6.

XXXVI.

^a Comp.

ch. 35. 17, 18.

ⁿ For the Lord recompenseth, 11
And will give thee ^oseven times as
much.

¶ Do not *think to corrupt* with gifts; for 12
^psuch he will not receive:

And ^qtrust not to unrighteous sacrifices;
For ^rthe Lord is judge,

And ^swith him is no respect of persons.
^sHe will not accept *any* person against 13

a poor man,
But will hear the prayer of the op-
pressed.

He will not despise the supplication 14
of ^tthe fatherless;

Nor ^tthe widow, when she poureth
out *her* complaint.

Do not the tears run down the widow's 15
cheeks?

And *is not* ^uher cry against him that
causeth him to fall?

He that serveth *the Lord* shall be ac- 16
cepted with favour,

And his prayer shall reach unto the
clouds.

The prayer of the humble pierceth 17
the clouds:

And till it come nigh, he will not be
comforted;

And ^vwill not depart, till the most
High shall behold

To judge righteously, and execute
judgment.

For ^wthe Lord will not be slack, 18
Neither will the Mighty ^xbe patient
towards them,

Till he have smitten in sunder the
loins of the unmerciful,

And repaid vengeance to the heathen;
Till he have taken away the multi-
tude of the ^yproud,

And broken the sceptre of the un-
righteous;

Till he have ^yrendered to *every* man 19
according to his deeds,

And *to* the works of men according
to their devices;

Till he have judged the cause of his
people,

And made them to rejoice in his
mercy.

Mercy is ^zseasonable in the time of 20
affliction,

As ^zclouds of rain in the time of
drought.

¶ Have mercy upon us, O Lord God
of all, and behold *us*:

And send thy fear upon all the na- 2
tions that seek not after thee.

3 ^bLift up thy hand ^bagainst the strange
nations,

And let them see thy power.

4 As ^{cd}thou wast sanctified in us before
them:

So ^dbe thou magnified among them
before us.

5 And ^{de}let them know thee, as we have
known thee,

That there is no God but *only* thou,
O God.

6 Shew new signs, and ^fmake other ^fch. 33. 8,
strange wonders: 11 Gk.

Glorify ^ethy hand and *thy* right arm.
That they may set forth thy won-
drous works.

7 Raise up indignation, and ^bpour out
wrath:

Take away the adversary, and destroy
the enemy.

8 ^gMake the time short, remember the
^hcovenant,

And let them declare thy wonderful
works.

9 Let ^hhim that escapeth be consumed
by the rage of the fire;

And let them perish that oppress the
people.

10 ⁱSmite in sunder the heads of the
rulers of the heathen,

That say, There is none *other* but we.

11 ^kGather all the tribes of Jacob to-
gether,

And ^linherit thou them, as from the
beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon ^mthe people
that ⁿis called by thy name,

And *upon* Israel, whom thou hast
named ^othy firstborn.

13 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy
^pholy city,

^qThe place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion ^rwith thine unspeakable
oracles,

And thy people with thy glory.

15 Give testimony unto those that thou
hast possessed from the beginning,

And raise up ^rprophets that *have been*
in thy name.

16 Reward ^rthem that wait for thee,
And let thy prophets be found faithful.

17 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy ^sser-
vants,

According to ^sthe blessing of Aaron
over thy people,

That ^tall they which *dwell* upon the
earth may know
That thou art the Lord, ^uthe eternal
God.

^b So Ps. 79.

6.

Jer. 10. 25.

¶ Or, *upon.*

^c See Ezek.

20. 41.

Comp.

Matt. 6. 9.

^d Ezek. 38.

23.

^e See Josh.

4. 24.

So ver. 17.

^f ch. 33. 8,

11 Gk.

^g So Deut.

32. 35.

¶ Gr. *oath.*

Comp.

Wisd. 18. 22.

ch. 44. 21.

^h Comp.

Isai. 24. 18.

Jer. 48. 44.

ⁱ So Ps. 110.

5. 6.

^k Ps. 106. 47.

Comp.

ch. 48. 10.

^l ch. 4. 13.

& 37. 26.

& 39. 23.

Gk. as ch.

44. 21.

^m So Dan.

9. 19.

ⁿ So Baruch

2. 15.

^o See 2 Esdr.

6. 58.

^p ch. 24. 11

marg.

See Tobit 13.

9.

^q 2 Chr. 6. 41.

Ps. 132. 14.

¶ Or, *that it*

may mag-

nify thine

oracles.

Comp.

Rom. 3. 2.

¶ Or,

prophecies.

Prol. 2 marg.

ch. 39. 1.

& 44. 3.

^r ch. 51. 8.

So Isai. 40.

31.

¶ Or,

suppliants.

^s Numb. 6.

23—27.

^t 1 Kings 8.

60.

^u See 1 Tim.

1. 17.

^v Comp.
ver. 21.

^w So Job 12.
11.
& 34. 3.

^x ch. 34. 9
(Gk.).

^y Comp.
1 Esdr. 4. 18
—25.

^z Gk. as ver.
24.
ch. 37. 12.
|| Or,
common.
|| Or,
to thrive.
^a Gen. 2. 18
(Gk.).
^b So ch. 28.
24.

^c Gk. as
Baruch 6. 15,
18, 57.
John 18. 40.
See Matt. 26.
55.
^d See ch. 27.
9.

XXXVII.

^a So ch. 6.
10.

|| Or,
*in presence
of the enemy.*

^b Comp.
ch. 3. 13
marg.

^v The belly devoureth all meats, 18
Yet is one meat better than another.
^w As the palate tasteth *divers* kinds of 19
venison :
So *doth* a heart of understanding false
speeches.
A froward heart causeth heaviness: 20
But ^x a man of experience will recom-
pense him.
^y A woman will receive every man, 21
Yet is one daughter better than ano-
ther.
The beauty of a woman cheereth the 22
countenance,
And ^y a man loveth nothing better.
If there be kindness, meekness, and 23
comfort, in her tongue,
Then is not her husband ^z like ^{||} other
men.
He that getteth a wife beginneth ^a 24
possession,
^a A ^z help ^z like unto himself, and a
pillar of rest.
^b Where no hedge is, *there* the posses- 25
sion is spoiled :
And he that hath no wife will wander
up and down mourning.
Who will trust ^c a thief well appointed, 26
That skippeth from city to city ?
So *who will believe* a man that hath no
house,
And ^d lodgeth wheresoever the night
taketh him ?

Every friend saith, I am his friend
also :
But there is a friend, *which is* only a
friend in name.
Is it not a grief unto death, 2
When a companion and friend is
turned to an enemy ?
O wicked imagination, whence camest 3
thou in
To cover the earth with deceit ?
^a *There is* a companion, *which* rejoiceth 4
in the prosperity of a friend,
But in the time of trouble will be
against *him*.
There is a companion, *which* helpeth 5
his friend for the belly,
And taketh up the buckler ^{||} against
the enemy.
Forget not thy friend in thy mind, 6
And be not unmindful of him ^b in thy
riches.
Every counsellor extolleth counsel; 7
But there is some that counselleth for
himself.

Beware of a counsellor,
And know before ^{||} what need he *hath*; ^{||} Or,
(For he will counsel for himself) *what use*
Lest he ^c cast the lot upon thee, *there is of*
9 And say unto thee, Thy way *is* good: *him.*
And *afterward* he stand on the other ^c See Joel 3.
side, to see what shall befall thee.
10 Consult not with one that suspecteth
thee :
And hide *thy* counsel from such as
envy thee.
11 *Neither consult* with ^d a woman touch- ^d ch. 26. 6.
ing her of whom she is jealous;
Neither with a coward in matters of
war ;
Nor ^e with a merchant concerning ex- ^e See ch. 26.
change ; 29.
Nor with a buyer of selling ;
Nor with an envious man of thankful-
ness ;
Nor with an unmerciful man touching
kindness ;
Nor with the slothful for any work ;
Nor with a hireling for a year, of
finishing *work* ;
Nor with an idle servant of much
business :
^f Harken not unto these in any mat- ^f See ch. 5. 1.
ter of counsel.
12 But be continually with a godly man,
Whom thou knowest to keep the com-
mandments of the Lord,
Whose mind *is* ^g according to thy ^g ch. 36. 23,
mind, 24 (Gk.).
And ^h will sorrow with thee, if thou ^h See ch. 7.
shalt miscarry. 34.
13 And let the counsel of *thine own* heart
stand :
For there is no *man* more faithful
unto thee than it.
14 For a man's mind is sometime wont
to tell *him more*
Than ⁱ seven ^k watchmen, that sit above ⁱ See Prov.
in a high tower. 6. 16.
15 And above all this pray to the most ^k Comp.
High. 2 Sam. 18.
That he will direct thy way in truth. 24.
16 *Let* reason ^{||} go before every enterprise,
And counsel before every action.
17 The countenance *is* a sign of chang-
ing of the heart.
18 ^l Four manner *of things* appear: good ^l See ch. 23.
and evil, life and death: 16.
But ^m the tongue ruleth over them con- ^m See James
tinually. 3. 2.
19 There is one *that is* ⁿ wise and teach- ⁿ ch. 21. 12
eth many, marg.
And ^o yet ^{||} ^o unprofitable to himself. ^o Comp.
1 Cor. 9. 27.

There is one that sheweth wisdom in ²⁰ words, *and is* hated:
He shall be destitute of all ¹food.
For grace is not given him from the ²¹ Lord;

¶ Or, wisdom, ver. 21.

¶ Comp. ver. 19.

Because he is deprived of all wisdom.
¶ *Another* is wise to himself; ²²
And the fruits of understanding *are* commendable in his mouth.
A wise man instructeth his people; ²³
And the fruits of his understanding fail not.
A wise man shall be filled with bless- ²⁴ ing;

¶ ch. 11. 28. So Luke 1. 48 in the Gk.

And all they that see *him* ^ashall count him happy.
The days of the life of man *may be* ²⁵ numbered:

But the days of Israel *are* innumerable.

¶ Prov. 3. 35. ch. 4. 13. See ch. 36. 11.

A wise *man* ^rshall inherit ^sglory a- ²⁶ mong his people.
And his name shall be perpetual.

¶ Or, credit. ¶ ch. 38. 2 (Gk.).

My son, prove thy soul in thy life, ²⁷
And see what *is* evil for it,
And give not *that* unto it.

¶ See 1 Cor. 6. 12.

For ^tall *things* are not profitable for ²⁸ all *men*,
Neither hath every soul pleasure in every *thing*.

¶ ch. 31. 17.

^uBe not unsatiable in any dainty thing, ²⁹
Nor too greedy upon meats:

¶ Or, variety of meats. ¶ ch. 31. 20.

For ^vexcess of meats bringeth ^xsick- ³⁰ ness,

And ^xsurfeiting will turn into choler.
By surfeiting have many perished; ³¹
But he that taketh heed prolongeth *his* life.

XXXVIII.

¶ See Acts 28. 10.

Honour a physician with the ^ahonour due unto him for the ¹uses *which you may have* of him:

¶ ver. 12.

^bFor the Lord hath created him.
For of the most High cometh healing, ²
And he shall receive ^chonour of the king.

¶ Or, a gift. ¶ Gk. as ch. 37. 26, not as ver. 1.

The skill of the physician shall lift ³ up his head:
And in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

The Lord hath created medicines out ⁴ of the earth;

And he that is wise will not abhor them.

¶ Ex. 15. 25. 2 Esdr. 1. 23.

^dWas not the water made sweet with ⁵ wood,
That the virtue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill,
That *he* might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heal *men*,
And taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a ^econfection;
And of his works there is no end;
And from him is ^fpeace over all the earth.

¶ John 19. 39 (Gk.).

¶ Comp. ver. 14.

9 *My son*, in thy sickness be not negligent:

But ^gpray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

¶ Isai. 38. 2.

10 ^hLeave off from sin, and order *thine* hands aright.

¶ See Isai. 1. 16. Comp.

And ⁱcleanse *thy* heart from all wickedness.

¶ Ps. 103. 3. 1 Ps. 51. 10.

11 Give a ^jsweet savour, and a memorial of ^jfine flour;

¶ ch. 35. 2, 6.

And make a fat offering, ^kas not being.

¶ Or, as a dead man. See ch. 44. 9. Comp.

12 Then ^kgive place to the physician, ^bfor the Lord hath created him:

¶ Esther 14. 11.

Let him not go from thee, for *thou* hast ^lneed of him.

¶ See ch. 13. 22.

13 There is a time when in their hands *there is* ^mgood success.

¶ 1 ver. 1 (Gk.).

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper

¶ m ch. 43. 26 (Gk.).

That, which they give for ⁿease and ¹remedy to prolong life.

¶ Or, curing. ver. 2 (Gk.).

15 ⁿHe that sinneth before his Maker,
Let him fall into the hand of the physician.

¶ Comp. John 5. 14.

¶ 1 Cor. 11. 30.

16 *My son*, ^olet tears fall down over the dead,

¶ ch. 22. 11. Comp.

And begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm *thyself*;

¶ 1 Thess. 4. 13.

And *then* cover his body according to the custom,

And neglect not his burial.

17 Weep bitterly, and make great moan,
And use lamentation, as he is worthy,

And *that* a day or two, lest *thou* be evil spoken of:

And *then* comfort thyself for *thy* heaviness.

18 For ^pof heaviness cometh death.
And ^qthe heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.

¶ So ch. 30. 23.

19 In ^raffliction also sorrow remaineth:
And the life of the poor *is* the curse of the heart.

¶ 2 Cor. 7. 10.

¶ See Prov. 12. 25.

¶ See ch. 2. 2.

20 Take no heaviness to heart:
Drive it away, and ^sremember the last end.

¶ See ch. 7. 30.

Forget *it* not, for there is no turning ²¹ again :

Thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself.

[¶] Or, the sentence upon him.

Remember [¶] my judgment : for thine ²² also *shall be* so ;

Yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

[†] Comp. 2 Sam. 12. 20—23.

[†] When the dead is at rest, let his re- ²³ membrance rest ;

And be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from *him*.

[¶] ch. 10. 5 (Gk.).

The wisdom of a [¶] learned man *com-* ²⁴ *eth* by opportunity of leisure :

And he that hath little business shall become wise.

How can he get wisdom that holdeth ²⁵ the plough,

And that glorieth in the goad, That driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours,

[¶] ch. 22. 6 (Gk.).
[†] Gr. of the breed of bullocks?

And whose [¶] talk *is* [†] of bullocks?

He giveth his mind to make furrows ; ²⁶

And *is* diligent to give the kine fodder.

[¶] Wisd. 13. 1 (English).

So every carpenter and [¶] workmaster, ²⁷ That laboureth night and day :

And they that cut and grave seals,

[¶] See ch. 33. 8.

And *are* diligent to [¶] make great variety,

[¶] So ver. 28, 30 (Gk.).

And [¶] give themselves to counterfeit imagery,

And [¶] watch to finish a work :

[¶] See Isai. 44. 12.

² The smith also sitting by the anvil, ²⁸

And considering the iron work, The vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh,

And he fighteth with the heat of the furnace :

The noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears,

And his eyes *look still* upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh ;

[¶] He setteth his mind to finish *his* work,

[¶] So ch. 47. 10.

And [¶] watcheth to polish *it* [¶] perfectly :

So *doth* the potter sitting at his work, ²⁹

[¶] Comp. Jer. 18. 3.

And [¶] turning the wheel about with his feet,

Who is alway carefully set at his work,

And *maketh* all his work by number ; He fashioneth the clay with his arm, ³⁰

[¶] Or, tempereth it with his feet.

And [¶] boweth down his strength before *his* feet ;

[¶] He applieth himself to lead it over ; And [¶] he *is* diligent to make clean the furnace :

³¹ All these trust to their hands :

And every one is wise in his work.

³² Without these cannot a city be inhabited :

And they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down :

³³ They shall not be sought for in public counsel,

Nor sit high in the congregation :

They shall not sit on the judges' seat, Nor understand the sentence of judgment :

They cannot declare justice and judgment ;

And [¶] they shall not be found where parables are spoken. [¶] Comp. ch. 39. 2.

³⁴ But they will maintain the state of the world,

And *all* their desire *is* in the work of *their* craft.

But he that giveth his mind to the law of the most High, XXXIX.

And is occupied in the meditation *thereof*,

Will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient.

And [¶] he is occupied in prophecies. [¶] So ch. 44. 3.

² He will keep the sayings of the renowned men :

And [¶] where subtil parables are, he will be there also. [¶] Comp. ch. 38. 33.

³ He will seek out the secrets of [¶] grave sentences,

And be conversant in [¶] dark parables. [¶] ch. 47. 17 (Gk.).

He shall serve among great men, [¶] John 16. 25 marg.

And [¶] appear before princes :

He will travel through strange countries ; [¶] So ch. 47. 15.

For he hath tried the good and the evil among men. [¶] See Prov. 1. 6.

⁵ He will give his heart [¶] to resort early to the Lord that made him, [¶] ch. 32. 14, 15.

And will pray before the most High, And will open his mouth in prayer,

And make supplication for his sins. [¶] See ch. 4. 12.

⁶ [†] When the great Lord will, [¶] See James 1. 5.

[¶] He shall be filled with the spirit of understanding :

He shall [¶] pour out wise sentences, [¶] See ch. 50. 27.

And give thanks unto the Lord in *his* prayer.

⁷ He shall direct his counsel and knowledge,

And in his secrets shall he meditate.

⁸ He shall shew forth that which he hath learned,

And shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

^h So ch. 1.
24.

^h Many shall commend his under-
standing ;

And so long as the world endureth,
ⁱ it shall not be blotted out ;

ⁱ So ch. 35. 7.
& 44. 13.

ⁱ His memorial shall not depart away,
And his name shall live from genera-
tion to generation.

^j ch. 44. 15.

^j Nations shall shew forth his wisdom,
^j And the congregation shall declare
his praise.

If he die, he shall leave a *greater* ¹¹
name than a thousand :

^l Or, gain
unto it.

And if he live, he shall ^l increase it.

^k ver. 32.

Yet have I *more* to say, *which* ^k I have ¹²
thought upon ;

For I am filled as the moon at the full.

Hearken unto me, ye holy children, ¹³
And bud forth ^l as a rose growing by
the ^l brook of the field :

^l See ch. 24.
14.
^l Or, rivers
of water.
^m See ch. 35.
6.
ⁿ See ch. 24.
15.
^o ch. 50. 8.
See Cant. 2.
2.

And ^m give ye a sweet savour as ¹⁴
ⁿ frankincense,

And flourish as a ^o lily,

Send forth a smell, and sing a song
of praise.

Bless the Lord in all his works.

Magnify his name, ¹⁵

And shew forth his praise

With the songs of *your* lips, and with
^p harps,

And in praising *him* you shall say after
this manner :

^p 1 Macc. 3.
45.
& 4. 54.
& 13. 51.

^q All the works of the Lord are ex-¹⁶
ceeding good,

And ^r whatsoever he commandeth
shall be *accomplished* in due season.

^q Gen. 1. 31.
ver. 33.
Mark 7. 37.
^r Tim. 4. 4.
^r So Numb.
23. 19.
^s See Rom.
9. 20.

^s And none may say, What *is* this? ¹⁷
wherefore *is* that?

For at time convenient they shall all
be sought *out* :

^t See Ps. 33.
7.

^t At his commandment the waters
stood as a heap,

And at the words of his mouth the
receptacles of waters.

^u At his commandment *is done* what-¹⁸
soever pleaseth *him* ;

^u See Ps. 115.
3.

And ^x none can hinder, when he
will save.

^x See Isai.
59. 1.

^y The works of all flesh *are* before him, ¹⁹
And nothing can be hid from his eyes.
He seeth from everlasting to ever-²⁰
lasting ;

^y See Heb. 4.
13.

And there is nothing ^z wonderful be-
fore him.

^z Judg. 13.
18 marg. &
Gk.

A man need not to say, What *is* this? ²¹
wherefore *is* that?

For he hath made all *things* for their
uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry *land* as
a river,

And ^a watered *it* as a flood.

^a ch. 32. 13
(Gk.).
See Isai. 34.
7.

23 As he hath turned the waters into
saltness :

So shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 *As* ^b his ways *are* plain unto the holy ;
So *are* they stumblingblocks unto the
wicked.

^b Hos. 14. 9
(Gk.).

25 For the good are good *things* created
from the beginning :

^c So evil *things* for sinners.

^c So ch. 40.
20.
^d ch. 29. 21.
So ch. 11. 3
(Gk.).

26 ^d The principal things for the whole
use of man's life

Are ^d water, fire, iron, and salt,

^d Flour of wheat, honey, milk,

And ^e the blood of the grape, and oil,
and ^d clothing.

^e Gen. 49. 11.
Deut. 32. 14.
ch. 50. 15.
^f 1 Macc. 6. 34.
^f Rom. 8. 28.

27 ^f All these *things are* for good to the
godly :

So to the sinners they are turned
into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for
vengeance,

Which in their fury lay on *sore*
strokes ;

In the time of destruction they pour
out *their* force,

And appease the wrath of him that
made them.

29 ^k Fire, and ^k hail, and ^g famine, and ^g death,
^g death,

^g ch. 40. 9.

All these were created for vengeance ;

30 ^h Teeth of ⁱ wild beasts, and ⁱ scor-
pions, ⁱ serpents,

^b Deut. 32.
24.
ⁱ So Wisd.
16. 5.

And ^g the sword, punishing the wicked
to destruction.

ⁱ Or, vipers.
^j So Acts 28.
^k Job 38. 35.
Ps. 148. 8.

31 ^k They shall rejoice in his command-
ment,

And they shall be ready upon earth,
when need is ;

And when their time is come, they
shall not transgress *his* word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was
resolved,

And ^l thought upon *these things*, and ^l ver. 12.
have left *them* in writing.

33 ^m All the works of the Lord *are*
good :

^m See ver.
16.

And he will give every needful thing
in due season.

34 So that *a man* cannot say, This *is*
worse than that :

For in time they shall all be well
approved.

35 And therefore praise ye *the Lord* with
the whole heart and mouth.

And bless the name of the Lord.

XL.
^a See Eccles. 1. 3.
^b Gen. 3. 19. So ver. 11. ch. 41. 10. ^c Luke 21. 26. (Gk.).
^d Comp. Ex. 11. 5.
^e See ch. 17. 32.
^f Ex. 26. 4, & c. ch. 45. 10. ^g Macc. 4. 23. Rev. 9. 17 in the Gk. ^h Or, To the porter.
ⁱ Comp. Job 4. 14.
^j Gen. 6. 7. Ps. 135. 8 in the Gk. ^k See ch. 7. 3.
^l ch. 39. 29, 30.
^m See ch. 2. 2. ⁿ See Wisd. 3. 3. ^o So ch. 39. 25.
^p Gen. 6. 13. & 7. 11.
^q See Eccles. 1. 7.
^r Gr. bribes.
^s See Job 6. 15.
^t Comp. Prov. 10. 25.

^a Great travail is created for every man,
 And a heavy yoke *is* upon the sons of Adam,
 From the day that *they* go out of their mother's womb,
^b Till the day that *they* return to the mother of all *things*.
 Their imagination of ^cthings to come, ^eand the day of death,
 Trouble their thoughts, and *cause* ^efear of heart;
^d From him that sitteth on a throne ³ of glory,
 Unto him that is humbled in ^eearth and ashes;
^d From him that weareth ^fpurple and ⁴ a crown,
^h Unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.
 Wrath, and envy, trouble, and unquietness, fear of death, and anger, and strife,
 And in the time of rest upon *his* bed *his* night sleep, do change his knowledge.
 A little or nothing *is* *his* rest,
 And afterward *he is* in *his* sleep, as in a day of keeping watch,
^g Troubled in the vision of his heart,
 As if he were escaped out of a battle.
 When all is safe, he awaketh,
 And marvelleth that the fear was nothing.
Such things happen unto all flesh, ^hboth ⁸ man and beast,
 And *that is* ⁱsevenfold more upon sinners.
^k Death, and bloodshed, strife, and ⁹ sword,
^l Calamities, ^kfamine, ^mtribulation, and the scourge;
ⁿ These *things* are created for the ¹⁰ wicked,
 And ^ofor their sakes came the flood.
^b All *things* that *are* of the earth shall ¹¹ turn to the earth again:
 And *that which is* ^pof the waters doth return into the sea.
 All [†] bribery and injustice shall be ¹² blotted out:
 But true dealing shall endure for ever.
 The goods of the unjust ^qshall be ¹³ dried up like a river,
 And ^rshall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While ^she openeth *his* hand he shall rejoice:
 So shall transgressors come to nought.
 15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches;
 But *are as* ^tunclean roots upon a hard rock.
 16 ^uThe ^vweed growing upon every water and bank of a river
^wShall be pulled up before all grass.
 17 Bountifulness *is* as ^ha most fruitful garden,
 And mercifulness endureth for ever.
 18 To labour, and ^xto be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life:
 But he that findeth ^ya treasure *is* above *them* both.
 19 Children and the building of a city continue a *man's* name:
 But a blameless wife is counted above *them* both.
 20 ^zWine and musick rejoice the heart:
 But the love of wisdom *is* above *them* both.
 21 The pipe and the ^apsaltery make sweet melody:
 But a pleasant tongue *is* above *them* both.
 22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty:
 But more than both corn while it is green.
 23 A friend and companion never meet amiss:
 But above both *is* a wife with *her* husband.
 24 Brethren and help *are* against time of trouble:
 But ^bbalms shall deliver more than *them* both.
 25 Gold and silver make the footstand sure:
 But counsel is esteemed above *them* both.
 26 ^cRiches and strength lift up the heart:
 But ^dthe fear of the Lord *is* above *them* both:
 There is no want in the fear of the Lord,
 And it needeth not to seek help.
 27 The fear of the Lord *is* ^ha fruitful garden.
 And ^ecovereth him above all glory.
 28 My son, lead not a beggar's life;
 For ^fbetter *it is* to die than to beg.
 29 The life of him that dependeth on another man's table is not to be counted for a life;
 For he ^gpolluteth himself with other men's meat:
 But a wise man well nurtured will beware *thereof*.

^s Dent. 15. 8. Comp. Ps. 104. 28. & 145. 16.
^t See Job 18. 16.
^u So Job 8. 11. & 18. 16.
^v See Gen. 41. 2.
^w Comp. Matt. 6. 30.
^x Or, a garden that is blessed.
^y So ver. 27.
^z Phil. 4. 11, 12.
^a 2 Esdr. 10. 22.
^b So ch. 29. 13.
^c See Prov. 10. 15.
^d So ch. 19. 18.
^e Or, a garden that is blessed.
^f So ver. 17.
^g See Ps. 71. 22.
^h So ch. 29. 13.
ⁱ See Acts 15. 20.

XLI.

Begging is sweet in the mouth of the
shameless:
But in his belly there shall burn a
fire.

O death, how bitter is the remem-
brance of thee to a man that liveth
at rest in his possessions,
Unto the man ^athat hath nothing to
vex him, and that hath prosperity
in all *things* :

Yea unto him that is yet able to re-
ceive meat !

O death, acceptable is thy sentence
unto the needy,

And unto him whose strength faileth,
^{aa}that is now in the last age,

And ^lis vexed with all *things*,
And to him that ^bdespaireth, and

^chath lost patience !

Fear not the sentence of death,
Remember them *that have been* before
thee, and *that* come after ;

For this *is* the sentence of the Lord
over all flesh.

And why art thou against the plea-
sure of the most High ?

There is no inquisition in the grave,
Whether thou have lived ten, or an
hundred, or a thousand years.

The children of sinners are abomin-
able children,

And they that are conversant in the
dwelling of the ungodly.

^dThe inheritance of sinners' children
shall perish,
And their posterity shall have a per-
petual reproach.

The children will complain of an un-
godly father,

^eBecause they shall be reproached for
his sake.

Woe be unto you, ungodly men,
Which have forsaken the law of the
most high God !

For if you increase, *it shall be* to your
destruction :

And if you be born, you shall be born
to a curse ;

And if you die, a curse shall be your
portion.

^fAll that *are* of the earth shall turn
to earth *again* :

So the ungodly *shall go* from a curse
to destruction.

The mourning of men *is* about their
bodies :

But ^gan ill name of sinners shall be
blotted out.

12 Have regard to *thy* name ; for ^hthat ^h See Prov.
shall continue with thee 22, 1.
Above a thousand great treasures of
gold.

13 A good life hath *but* ⁱfew days : ⁱ See ch. 17.
But a good name endureth for ever. 2.

14 My children, keep discipline in
peace :
For ^kwisdom that is hid, and a treasure ^k ch. 20. 30.
that is not seen,
What profit *is* in *them* both ?

15 ^lA man that hideth his foolishness *is* ^l ch. 20. 31.
better

^lThan a man that hideth his wis-
dom.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to
my word :

^mFor it is not good to retain all shame- ^m ch. 4. 20.
fastness ;

ⁿNeither is it altogether approved in ⁿ ch. 4. 21.
every *thing*.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom ^obefore ^o 1 Johu 2.
father and mother : 28 (Gk. .)

And of a lie ^obefore a prince and a
mighty man ;

18 Of an offence ^obefore a judge and
ruler ;

Of iniquity ^obefore a congregation and
people ;

Of unjust dealing ^obefore *thy* partner
and friend :

19 And ^pof theft ^oin regard of the place ^p Comp.
where thou sojournest, ch. 42. 7.

And ^qin regard of ^qthe truth of God ^q Comp.
and *his* covenant ; ch. 42. 2.

And ^oto lean with *thine* elbow upon
the meat ;

And ^oof scorning to give and take ;

20 And of silence ^obefore them that
salute *thee* ;

And ^oto look upon a harlot ;

21 And ^oto turn away thy face from *thy*
kinsman ;

Or ^oto take away a portion or a
gift ;

Or ^oto ^rgaze upon ^sanother man's ^r See Matt.
wife ; 5, 28.

22 Or to be overbusy with his maid,
And come not near her bed ;

Or ^tof upbraiding speeches ^obefore ^t So ch. 22.
friends ; 20.

And ^uafter *thou* hast given, upbraid ^u ch. 18. 15,
not ; 18, & 20. 15.

23 Or ^vof ^xiterating and speaking *again* ^v So ch. 19.
that which *thou* hast heard ; 7, 14 (Gk.).

And ^oof ^yrevealing of secrets. ^y See ch. 22.
22.
24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast,
And ^zfind favour before all men. ^z So ch. 3.
18, & 45. 1.

^a Wisd. 16.
¹¹ (Gk.).

^{aa} ch. 42. 8
(Gk.).
^l Or, *to whom*
everything is
troublesome.
^b Heb. 3. 18
(Gk.).
^c See ch. 2.
14.

^d See Ps. 21.
10.

^e Comp.
Wisd. 4. 6.

^f So ch. 40.
1, 11.

^g So Ps. 109.
13.

XLII.

^a ch. 4. 21.
& 20. 22.

^b See Deut.

10. 17.

So ch. 4. 27.

& 20. 22.

^c Comp.

ch. 41. 19.

¶ Or, *Of thy*

partners'

speech.

¶ Or, *com-*

panions.

¶ Or, *of the*

giving.

Phil. 4. 15.

ver. 7. (Gk.).

^d See Prov.

11. 1.

^e So ch. 19.

L.

¶ Or, *without*

profit.

See ch. 27. 1

marg.

^f ver. 3 (Gk.).

See ch. 30. 1.

^g So ch. 33.

26.

^h Comp.

ch. 41. 19.

¶ Or, *dealest*

for.

Gk. as ver. 3.

ⁱ Supplied

fr in ver. 1

¶ Or, *rebuke.*

ver. 5 (Gk.).

^k ch. 41. 2

(Gk.).

¶ Or, *that is*

accused of

fornication.

Comp.

Susanna 61,

62

^l So ch. 7. 24,

25.

^m So 1 Cor.

7. 35.

ⁿ So ch. 22.

4.

^o ch. 26. 10

(Gk.).

^p So ch. 25.

21.

^q So ch. 25.

24.

See Gen. 3.

6.

^a Of these *things* be not thou ashamed,
And ^b accept no person to sin *thereby* :

^c Of the law of the most High, and ²
his covenant ;

And of judgment to justify the un-
godly ;

¶ Of reckoning with *thy* partners and ³
¶ travellers ;

Or ¶ of the gift of the heritage of
friends ;

^d Of exactness of balance and weights ; ⁴
Or ^e of getting much or little ;

And of merchants' ¶ indifferent sell- ⁵
ing ;

Of much ^f correction of children ;
And ^g to make the side of an evil ser-
vant to bleed.

Sure keeping *is* good, where an evil ⁶
wife is ;

And shut up, where many hands *are*.

^h Deliver all *things* in number and ⁷
weight ;

And *put* all in writing that thou ¶ givest
out, or receivest in.

ⁱ Be not ashamed to ¶ inform the unwise ⁸
and foolish,

And ^k the extreme aged ¶ that con-
tendeth with *those that are* young :

Thus shalt thou be truly learned,
And approved of all *men* living.

^l The father waketh for the daughter, ⁹
when no man knoweth ;

And the care for her taketh away
sleep ;

When she is young, lest she ^m pass
away the flower of her age ;

And being married, lest she should be
hated ;

In *her* virginity, ⁿ lest she should be ¹⁰
defiled

And gotten with child in her father's
house ;

And having a husband, lest she should
misbehave herself ;

And when she is married, lest she
should be barren.

^o Keep a sure watch over a shameless ¹¹
daughter,

Lest she make thee a laughing-stock
to *thine* enemies,

And a byword in the city, and a re-
proach among the people,

And make thee ashamed before the
multitude.

Behold not every body's beauty, ¹²
And ^p sit not in the midst of women.

For from garments cometh a moth, ¹³
And ^q from women wickedness.

¹⁴ Better *is* the ¶ churlishness of a man
than a ^r courteous woman,
A woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame
and reproach.

¶ Or, *wicked-*
ness.
ch. 25. 17.
ver. 13.
¶ Comp.
Prov. 7. 21 ?

¹⁵ I will now remember the works of
the Lord,
And declare *the things* that I have seen ;

^s In the words of the Lord *are* his ¹⁶
works.

^s 2 Esdr. 6.
38.

¹⁶ The sun that giveth light looketh
upon all *things*,
And the work thereof *is* full of the
glory of the Lord.

¹⁷ ¶ The Lord hath not given power to
the saints to declare all his marvel-
lous works,

^t ch. 18. 4.
So ch. 43. 27,
28.

Which the ¶ Almighty Lord firmly
settled,

^u See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

That whatsoever is might be esta-
blished for his glory.

¹⁸ He seeketh out the deep, and the
heart,

And considereth their ¶ crafty devices ; ^v See ch. 21.
For ¶ the Lord knoweth all that may ¹² marg.

¶ Or, *the*
Highest.

be known, ^{ver. 2.}
And he beholdeth ¶ the signs of the ^u ch. 43. 6.

world. ¹⁹ ¶ He declareth the *things* that are past, ^x So Isai. 46.
and for to come, ^{10.}

And revealeth the steps of hidden
things.

²⁰ ¶ No thought escapeth him,
Neither any word is hidden from him. ^y Job 42. 2.
^{15.} So Isai. 29.

²¹ ¶ He hath garnished ¶ the excellent ^z ch. 16. 27.
works of his wisdom, ^{See ch. 17. 8.}

And he is from everlasting to everlast-
ing :

^a ¶ *Unto him* may nothing be added, nei-
ther can he be diminished, ^a So ch. 18.
6.

And ^b he hath no need of any counsel-
ler. ^b Isai. 40. 13.
See Rom. 11.
34.

²² O how desirable *are* all his works !
And *that a man* may see even to a spark.

²³ All these *things* live and remain for ever
For all uses, and ^c they are all obedient. ^c ch. 18. 3.

²⁴ ¶ All *things are* double one against
another : ^d ch. 33. 14,
15.

And he hath made nothing unperfect.
One *thing* establisheth the good of

another : ²⁵

And who shall be filled with behold-
ing his glory ?

The pride of the height, the clear fir-
mament, XLIII.

The beauty of heaven, with *his* glori-
ous shew ;

¶ Or, vessel.
ver. 8.
See ch. 45.
8.

¶ Or, he
stayed his
course.
Comp.
Josh. 10. 13.
¶ ver. 13
(Gk.).
So Ps. 19. 5.
b Gen. 1. 14,
16.
Ps. 104. 19.
c ch. 42. 18.
d Ex. 12. 2.
Lev. 23. 4,
&c.
e Comp.
ch. 6. 22.
& 46. 1.

f See Judith
7. 7.

g See Matt.
21. 9.

h Baruch 3.
34.
i Gen. 9. 13.
k ch. 50. 7.

l Comp.
Isai. 40. 12.

m So Ps. 147.
16.
n ver. 5
(Gk.).

o Deut. 28.
12.
Job 38. 22.
See Ps. 135.
7.

p Comp.
Wisd. 5. 22.
q So Ps. 104.
32.

The sun when *it* appeareth, declaring 2
at *his* rising

A marvellous [¶]instrument, the work of
the most High:

At noon it parcheth the country, 3
And who can abide the burning heat
thereof?

A man blowing a furnace *is* in works 4
of heat,

But the sun burneth the mountains
three times *more*;

Breathing out fiery vapours,
And sending forth bright beams, it
dimmeth the eyes.

Great *is* the Lord that made it;

And at his commandment [¶]a it run-
neth hastily.

b He made the moon also to serve in 6
her season

For a declaration of times, and c a
sign of the world.

d From the moon *is* the sign of feasts, 7
a light that decreaseth in *her* perfec-
tion.

The month is *called* e after her name, 8
increasing wonderfully in *her* chang-
ing,

Being an instrument of the f armies
above, shining in the firmament of
heaven;

The beauty of heaven, the glory of 9
the stars,

An ornament giving light g in the high-
est places of the Lord.

At the commandment of the Holy 10
One they will stand in *their* order,

And never faint h in their watches.

i Look upon the k rainbow, and praise 11
him that made it;

Very beautiful *it is* in the brightness
thereof.

It compasseth the heaven about with 12
a glorious circle,

And l the hands of the most High have
bended it.

m By his commandment he n maketh 13
the snow to fall apace,

And sendeth swiftly the lightnings of
his judgment.

Through this o the treasures are 14
opened:

And clouds fly forth as fowls.
By his great power he maketh the 15
clouds firm,

And p the hailstones are broken small.

q At his sight the mountains are 16
shaken,

And at his will the south wind blow-
eth.

17 r The noise of the thunder maketh the
earth s to tremble:

So doth the northern storm and the
whirlwind:

m As birds flying he scattereth the
snow,

And the falling down thereof *is* as the
lighting of t grasshoppers:

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of
the whiteness thereof,

And the heart is astonished at the
raining of it.

19 m The hoar frost also as salt he poureth
on the earth,

And being congealed, n it lieth on the
top of sharp stakes.

20 When the cold north wind bloweth,
And the water is congealed into ice,

It abideth upon every t gathering to-
gether of water,

And clotheth the water as with a breast-
plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burn-
eth the wilderness,

And consumeth the grass as fire.

22 A present remedy of all *is* a mist com-
ing speedily:

A dew coming u after heat refresheth.

23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deep,
And planteth islands therein.

24 u They that v sail on the sea tell of the
danger thereof;

And when we hear *it* with our ears,
we marvel *thereat*.

25 w For therein *he* x strange and won-
drous works,

Variety of all kinds of beasts and
whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath y pros-
perous success,

And z by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet a come
short;

Wherefore in sum, he is all.

28 a How shall we be able to magnify
him?

For he *is* great above all his works.

29 b The Lord *is* terrible and very great,
And marvellous *is* his power.

30 When you glorify the Lord, exalt *him*
as much as you can;

For even yet will he far exceed:

And when you exalt him, put forth all
your strength,
And be not weary; for you can never
go far enough.

31 c Who hath d seen him, that he might
tell *us*?

And who can magnify him as he is?

r So Ps. 46.

6.

¶ Or, to

groan as a

woman in

her travail.

ch. 48. 19.

See Jer. 6.

24.

Comp.

Mark 13. 8

marg.

n See Wisd.

16. 9.

Comp.

Ps. 105. 34

(Gk.).

¶ Or, it is as

the point of

sharp stakes.

t Gen. 1. 9

(Gk.).

u Ps. 107.

23—27.

v 1 Macc. 13.

29.

w Ps. 104. 25.

26.

x Luke 5. 26.

y ch. 38. 13

(Gk.).

z So Col. 1.

17.

a See ch. 42.

17.

b Ps. 96. 4

& 147. 5.

c Ps. 106. 2.

d See John 1.

18.

^e ch. 16. 21. ^e There are yet hid greater *things* than 32
these *be*,
For we have seen *but* a few of his
works.
For the Lord hath made all *things*; 33
And to the godly hath he given wisdom.

XLIV.
The praise of
the fathers.

Let us now praise famous men,
And our fathers that begat *us*.
The Lord hath wrought great glory by 2
them
Through his great power from the be-
ginning.
Such as did bear rule in their king- 3
doms,
Men renowned for *their* power,
Giving counsel by their understanding,
And ^a declaring prophecies:
Leaders of the people by *their* coun- 4
sels,
And by *their* knowledge of learning
meet for the people,
Wise and eloquent in their instruc-
tions:

^a See ch. 39.
1.

^b Comp.
ch. 47. 8—
10.
^f Or, *ditties*.
^e See ch. 9.
2.

^b Such as found out musical tunes, 5
And recited ^h verses in writing:
Rich men furnished with ^c ability, 6
Living peaceably in their habitations:
All these were honoured in *their* gene- 7
rations,
And *were* the glory of their times.
There be of them, that have left a 8
name behind them,
That *their* praises might be reported.
And *some* there be, which have no 9
memorial;

^d Comp.
Gen. 7. 22.
^e Wisd. 2. 2.
ch. 38. 11.
Gk.

^d Who are perished, ^e as though they
had never been;
And are become as though they had
never been born;
And their children after them.
But ^f these *were* merciful men, 10
Whose righteousness hath not been
forgotten.

^f ver. 8.

^g Prov. 13.
22.

^g With their seed shall continually re- 11
main a good inheritance,
And their children *are* ^h within the co-
venant.

^h Gk. as ver.
20.

ⁱ See Ps. 112.
2.
^j Or, *after*
them.

ⁱ Their seed standeth fast, and their 12
children ^j for their sakes.
Their seed shall remain for ever, 13
And ^j their glory shall not be blotted
out.

^j ch. 39. 9.

Their bodies are buried in peace; 14
But their name liveth for evermore.

^k ch. 39. 10.

^k The people will tell of their wisdom, 15
And ^k the congregation will shew forth
their praise.

16 ^l Enoch pleased the Lord, and was ^l Gen. 5. 24.
translated, ch. 49. 14.
Being an example of repentance to *all* Feb. 11. 5.
generations. Comp.
Wisd. 4. 10.

17 ^m Noah was found perfect *and* right- ^m Gen. 6. 9.
eous; & 7. 1.
In the time of wrath he was taken in Heb. 11. 7.
exchange *for the world*;
Therefore was he left *as* a remnant
unto the earth,
When the flood came.

18 ⁿ An everlasting covenant was made ⁿ Gen. 9. 11.
with him,
That all flesh should perish no *more*
by *the* flood.

19 ^o Abraham *was* a great father of many ^o Gen. 12. 2,
people: 3.
In glory was there none like unto & 15. 5.
him; & 17. 4.

20 Who kept the law of the most High,
And was ^h in covenant with him:
^p He established the covenant in his ^p Gen. 17. 10,
flesh; 11. & 21. 4.

And ^q when *he* was proved, he was ^q Gen. 22. 1.
found faithful.

21 Therefore ^r he assured him by an ^r Gen. 22.
oath, 16—18.
That *he* would bless the nations in his Gal. 3. 8.

seed,
And that *he* would multiply him as the
dust of the earth,

And exalt his seed as the stars,
And ^s cause them to inherit from sea ^s ch. 4. 13.
to sea, & 36. 11.
& 37. 26.

And ^t from the river unto the utmost ^t & 45. 22.
part of the land. & 46. 1 in
the Gk.

22 ^u With Isaac did he establish likewise ^u Gen. 26.
(for Abraham his father's sake) 3—5.

The blessing of all men and the cove-
nant,

And ^x made *it* rest upon the head of ^x Gen. 27.
Jacob. 28, 29.
& 28. 14.

He acknowledged him in his blessing,
And ^y gave him an heritage,
And ^z divided his portions;
Among the twelve tribes did he part
them.

And he brought ^a out of him a merci- XLV.
ful man, ch. 47. 22.

Which ^{aa} found favour in the sight of ^{aa} See ch.
all flesh, 41. 24.

Even Moses, ^b beloved of God and men, ^b So Ex. 11. 3.
13. & 34. 6.

^{bb} Whose memorial *is* blessed. Baruch 3. 36.
Song 12.

23 He made him like to the glorious ^{bb} ch. 46. 11.
saints, & 49. 10.
1 Macc. 3. 7.
And magnified him, so that *his* ene- See Prov. 10.
mies stood in fear of *him*. 7.

^c Ex. 7. 12.
& 8. 18, 19.

^d Ex. ch. 7—
ch. 10.

^e Ex. 19. 3, 7.
Deut. 6. 1, 2.

^f Ex. 24. 6.
ff So Heb. 3.
^g Num. 12.
3.

^h Ex. 24. 18.

ⁱ Ex. 4. 14,
28.

^j Ex. 6. 16,
20.

^k Ex. 28. 1,
2.

^l Gr. *he*
blessed.

¹ ver. 12.
See ch. 9. 2.
¹ Gr. *vessels*,
or, *instru-*
ments.
ch. 43. 2, 8.
Deut. 22. 5
Heb. &
Gk. .
See 2 Cor. 4.
7.
^m Ex. 28. 42.
ⁿ Ex. 28. 4
Gk. .
^o Ex. 28. 33.
^p Ex. 28. 35.
^{pp} So ch. 50.
16.

^q So 1 Macc.
3. 49.
See Wisd.
18. 24.
^r 1 Macc. 4
23.
See ch. 49.
4.
^s Ex. 28. 15,
30.
^t See ch. 33.
3 marg.
^u Ex. 28.
17—21.

By his words ^che caused the wonders 3 12
to cease,
And ^dhe made him glorious in the
sight of kings,
And ^egave him a commandment for
his people,
And ^fshewed him *part* of his glory.
He sanctified him in his ^{fi}faithful- 4 13
ness and ^gmeekness,
And chose him out of all men.
He made him to hear his voice, 5
And ^hbrought him into the dark *cloud*,
And ^egave him commandments be-
fore *his* face,
Even the law of life and knowledge.
That *he* might teach Jacob *his* cove-
nants,
And Israel his judgments.

He exalted ⁱAaron, a holy *man* like 6
unto him,
Even his brother, ^jof the tribe of Levi.
An everlasting covenant he made with 7
him,
And ^kgave him the priesthood among
the people;
^lHe beautified him with comely orna-
ments,
And clothed him with a robe of glory.
He put upon him perfect glory;
And strengthened him with ^{rich}gar- 8
ments,
With ^mbreeches, with ⁿa long robe,
and ⁿthe ephod.
And he compassed him with ^opome-
granates,
And with many golden bells round
about,
^pThat as he went there might be a
sound,
And ^{pp}a noise made that might be
heard in the temple,
For a memorial to the children of his
people;
^qWith a holy garment, with gold, and 10
^rblue *silk*,
And ^{rs}purple, the work of the em-
broiderer,
^sWith a breastplate of judgment, and
^twith Urim and Thummim;
With ^ttwisted scarlet, the work of the 11
cunning workman,
^uWith precious stones graven like seals,
And set in gold, the work of the
jeweller,
With a writing engraved for a me-
morial,
After the number of the tribes of
Israel.

^a *He set* ^aa crown of gold upon the 12
^ymitre,
Wherein was engraved Holiness,
An ornament of honour, a ^lcostly
work,
The desires of the eyes, goodly and
beautiful.

Before him there were none such,
Neither did *ever any* stranger put
them on.

^zBut only his children 2 Ex. 28. 4.
And his children's children perpe-
tually.

^aTheir sacrifices shall be wholly con- a Num. 28.
sumed every day twice continu- 3, 4.
ally.

^bMoses ^cconsecrated him, and an- b Lev. 8. 1—
ointed him with holy oil: 30.
This was appointed unto him by an c Gk. as Ex.
28. 41 marg.

everlasting covenant,
And to his seed, ^dso long as the hea-
vens should remain,

That *they* should minister unto him,
and execute the office of the priest-
hood,

And ^ebless the people in his name.

^fHe chose him out of all *men* living 16
To offer ^gsacrifices to the Lord,
Incense, and a ^hsweet savour, for a
memorial,

To make reconciliation for his people.

ⁱHe gave unto him his command- 17
ments.

^jAnd authority in the statutes of judg-
ments,

That *he* should teach Jacob the testi-
monies,

And inform Israel in his laws.

^kStrangers conspired together against 18
him.

And ^lmaligned him in the wilder-
ness,

Even the men that were of Dathan's
and Abiron's side,

And the congregation of Core, with
fury and wrath.

^m*This* the Lord saw, and it displeased 19
him,

And in *his* wrathful indignation were
they consumed:

He did wonders upon them, to con-
sume them with the fiery flame.

ⁿBut he made Aaron more honour- 20
able,

And gave him an heritage,

And ^odivided unto him the firstfruits
of the increase;

Especially he prepared bread in abund-
ance:

^x Ex. 28. 36.
^y See Judith
4. 15.

^z Ex. 28. 4.

^a Num. 28.
3, 4.

^b Lev. 8. 1—
30.
^c Gk. as Ex.
28. 41 marg.

^d Gk. as
Deut. 11. 21.
Ps. 89. 29.
Baruch 1. 11.

^e Num. 6.

23—27.

^f Num. 17.

5.

See 1 Sam.

2. 28.

^g ch. 30. 19

(Gk. .)

^h See Judith

16. 16.

ⁱ Deut. 17.

9—11.

& 19. 17.

& 21. 5.

& 33. 10.

So ver. 26.

See Lev. 19.

11.

^k Num. 16.

1.

^l Gal. 4. 17

Gk. .

^m Num. 16.

23—35.

ⁿ Num. 17.

8.

^o Num. 18.

12, 13.

^p See 1 Cor.
9. 13.

^p For they eat *of* the sacrifices of the ²¹ Lord,

Which he gave unto him and his seed.

^q See Num.
18. 20.
^{qq} See ch.
44. 21.

^q Howbeit in the land of the people ²² ^{qq} he had no inheritance,

Neither had he *any* portion among the people:

^q For *the Lord* himself *is* his portion and inheritance.

^r Num. 25.
11—13.
^r Macc. 2.
54.

^r The third in glory *is* Phinees the ²³ son of Eleazar,

Because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord,

And stood *up* with good courage of heart ^s when the people were turned *back*,

^s Num. 25.
4—9.

And made reconciliation for Israel.

Therefore was there ^r a covenant of ²⁴ peace made with him,

That *he* should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people,

And that he and his posterity ^r should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever:

^t 2 Sam. 7.
12—16.

^t According to the covenant *made* with ²⁵ David son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda,

That the inheritance of the king *should be* to *his* posterity alone:

So the inheritance of Aaron *should also be* unto his seed.

God give you wisdom in your heart ²⁶

ⁱ To judge his people in righteousness, That their good *things* be not abolished,

And *that* their glory *may endure* for ever.

XLVI.

^a Num. 27.
18.
Deut. 34. 9.
Josh. 1. 2.
& 12. 7.
^b See ch. 39.
1.
^c Comp.
ch. 6. 22.
& 43. 8.
^d ch. 47. 22.
& 49. 13.
See Esther
16. 21.
^e ch. 44. 21
(Gk.).
Comp.
Josh. 1. 6.

^a Jesus the son of Naue *was* valiant in the wars,

And *was* the successor of Moses in ^b prophecies,

Who ^c according to his name was made great

For the saving of the ^d elect of God, And taking vengeance of the enemies

that rose up against *them*, That he might ^e set Israel in their inheritance.

How great glory gat he, when *he* did ²

lift up his hands, And ^f stretched out *his* sword against the cities!

^f Josh. ch. 6
—ch. 12.

Who before him so stood *to it*? ³

For the Lord himself ^g brought *his* enemies unto *him*.

^g See ch. 2.
2.

^h Did not the sun go back by his means? ⁴

And was *not* one day as long as two?

^h Josh. 10.
12—14.

⁵ He called upon the most high ⁱ Lord, ⁱ Gk. as ver. 6, 16.
When the enemies pressed upon him ⁱ Tim. 6. 15.
on every side; Comp.
2 Macc. 3. 24.

And the great Lord heard him.

⁶ And ^j with hailstones of mighty power He made the battle to fall violently

^j See Josh.
10. 11.

upon the nations, And in the descent *of Bethoron* he

destroyed them that resisted, That the nations might know all their

strength, Because he fought in the sight of the Lord,

And he followed the ⁱ Mighty One.

⁷ In the time of Moses also he did a *work of* mercy,

^k He and Caleb the son of Jephunne, ^k Num. 14.
6—9.
1 Macc. 2.
55, 56.

In that *they* withstood the congregation,

And withheld the people from sin, And appeased the wicked murmuring.

⁸ And of ^l six hundred thousand people on foot, ^m they two were preserved

^l Num. 1.
46.
^m Num. 14.
38.
& 26. 65.
Deut. 1. 35.
36.
ⁿ Baruch 1.
20.

To bring them into the heritage, *Even* unto ⁿ the land that floweth with

milk and honey.

⁹ ^o The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb,

See Ex. 3. 8.
^o Josh. 14.
6—14.

Which remained with him unto his old age:

So that he entered upon the high places of the land,

And his seed obtained *it for* an heritage:

¹⁰ ^o That all the children of Israel might see That *it is* good ^p to follow the Lord.

^p See Num.
14. 24.

¹¹ And *concerning* the judges, every one by name,

^q Whose heart went not a whoring, ^q Comp.
Judg. 2. 17.

Nor departed from the Lord, ^r Let their memory be blessed.

^r See ch. 45.
1.

¹² ^s Let their bones flourish out of ^t their place,

^s ch. 49. 10.
See Isai. 66.
14.

And let the name of them that were honoured *be* continued upon their

^t Comp.
2 Kin. 21. 18,
26.
John 19. 41.

children.

¹³ Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, ^u beloved of his Lord,

^u So ch. 45.
1.

Established a kingdom, and ^v anointed princes over his people.

^v 1 Sam. 10.
1.
& 16. 13.

¹⁴ By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation,

And the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

¹⁵ ^w By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet,

^w 1 Sam. 3.
19, 20.

And by his word he was known *to be* faithful in vision.

^x See Ps. 99.
6.
^y 1 Sam. 7.
7, 8.

^z 1 Sam. 7.
9.
^a 1 Sam. 7.
10.

^b Comp.
Judg. 10. 12.
^c 1 Sam. 7.
11, 13.

^d ch. 48. 13.
See John 11.
11.
^e 1 Sam. 12.
3.

^f 1 Sam. 12.
5.
^g 1 Sam. 28.
18, 19.

XLVII.

^a See 2 Sam.
12. 1.
^b Lev. 3. 3.

^c 1 Sam. 16.
7.

|| Or, *He smote lions.*
^d 1 Sam. 17.
34.
^e 1 Sam. 17.
49—51.

^f ver. 11
(Gk.).
So ch. 49. 5.
Comp.
^g 1 Macc. 2.
48 marg.
See 1 Sam.
2. 1.
^h 1 Sam. 18.
7.

^h 2 Sam. 5. 7.
|| Or,
contemned.
ch. 19. 1.
ⁱ 2 Sam. 8. 1.
Comp.
ch. 50. 26.
^k Dan. 8. 8
(Gk.).

^x He called upon the mighty Lord, ¹⁶
^y When his enemies pressed *upon him*
on every side,

When ^z *he* offered the sucking lamb.

^a And the Lord thundered from hea- ¹⁷
ven,

And with a great noise made his
voice to be heard.

And he destroyed the rulers of the ¹⁸
^b Tyrians,

And all the princes of the ^c Philis-
tines.

And before *his* long ^d sleep ^e he made ¹⁹
protestations in the sight of the
Lord and his anointed,

I have not taken any man's goods,
so much as a shoe:

And ^f no man did accuse him.

And ^g after his death he prophesied, ²⁰
And shewed the king his end,

And lift up his voice from the earth
in prophecy,

To blot out the wickedness of the
people.

And after him rose up ^a Nathan to
prophesy in the time of David.

As *is* ^b the fat taken away from the ²
peace offering,

^c So *was* David *chosen* out of the chil-
dren of Israel.

^d He played with ^d lions as with kids, ³
And with ^d bears as with lambs.

^e Slew he not a giant, when he was ⁴
yet but young?

And did he *not* take away reproach
from the people,

When *he* lifted up *his* hand with the
stone in the sling,

And beat down the boasting of Go-
liath?

For he called upon the most high ⁵
Lord;

And he gave *him* strength in his right
hand

To slay *that* mighty warrior,

And ^f set up the horn of his people.

^g So *the people* honoured him with ten ⁶
thousands,

And praised him in the blessings of
the Lord,

In that *he* gave him a crown of
glory.

For ^h he destroyed the enemies on ⁷
every side,

And ⁱ brought to nought ⁱ the Philis-
tines *his* adversaries,

And ^k brake their horn in sunder unto
this day.

8 In all his works he praised the Holy
One most high with words of glory;

¹ With his whole heart he sung songs, ¹ So 2 Sam.
23. 1.
And loved him that made him. Comp.

⁹ ^m He set singers also before the altar,
That by their voices *they* might make ⁴
sweet melody,

And daily sing praises in their songs.

He beautified *their* feasts.

And set in order the solemn times

^{||} until the end,

That they might praise his holy name,
And that the temple might sound

from morning.

¹¹ ⁿ The Lord took away his sins,

And ^f exalted his horn for ever:

^o He gave him a covenant ¹ of kings,

And a throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise son,

And for his sake ^p he dwelt at large.

13 ^q Solomon reigned in a peaceable time,
and was honoured;

For God made all quiet round about
him,

^q That he might build a house in his
name,

And prepare *his* sanctuary for ever.

14 ^r How wise wast thou in thy youth,
And, ^s as a flood, filled with under-
standing!

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth,
And thou filledst *it* with ^t dark pa-
rables.

16 ^u Thy name went ^u far unto the is-
lands;

And for thy peace thou wast be-
loved.

17 ^v The countries marvelled at thee for
thy songs,

And ^t proverbs, and ^t parables, and in-
terpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God,

Which is called the *Lord* God of
Israel,

^w Thou didst gather gold as ^x tin,

And didst multiply silver as ^x lead.

19 ^y Thou didst bow thy loins unto wo-
men,

And ^{||} by thy body thou wast brought
into subjection.

20 ^z Thou didst stain thy honour,

And pollute thy seed:
So that *thou* broughtest wrath upon
thy children,

And wast grieved for thy folly.

So ^a the kingdom was divided,

And out of Ephraim ruled a rebel-
lious kingdom.

¹ So 2 Sam.
23. 1.
Comp.
ch. 44. 5.
^m 1 Chr. 16.

|| Or,
perfectly.
So ch. 38. 28.
Comp.
ch. 50. 11, 14.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 12.
13.

^o 2 Sam. 7.
12.
|| Or, *of a kingdom.*

^p 1 Kin. 4.
21—24.
^q 1 Kin. 4.
25.
& 5. 4, 5.

^r 1 Kin. 4.
29, 30.
^s So Prov.
18. 4.

^t See ch. 39.
3.

^u 1 Kin. 4.
34.
& 10. 1.

^v 1 Kin. 4.
31, 32.

^w Comp.
1 Kin. 10.
22, 27.
^x Ezek. 22.
18, 20.
^y 1 Kin. 11.
1.
|| Or, *in.*

^z Comp.
Eccles. 7. 26.

^a 1 Kin. 12.
15—17.

^b 2 Sam. 7.
15.
Ps. 89. 33.
Comp.
ch. 35. 8.
& 44. 21. 22.
^c See ch. 46.
1.

^d ch. 45. 1.
^e 1 Kin. 11.
43.
Comp.
Eccles. 4. 16?

^f 1 Kin. 12.
10—14.

^g 1 Kin. 12.
20.

^h 1 Kin. 12.
28. 30.
See 1 Kin.
14. 16.

ⁱ 2 Kin. 17.
6, 18.

XLVIII.

^a 1 Kin. 17. 1.
^b Comp.
John 5. 35.
^c James 5. 17.
^d See ch. 2.
2.

^e Or, *made
heaven to
hold up.*
^d 1 Kin. 18.
38.
² Kin. 1. 10,
12.
^{dd} So ch. 50.
5.

^e 1 Kin. 17.
21, 22.

^f Or, *grave.*
Ps. 49. 15
marg.
ch. 51. 6 in
the Gk.
^f 2 Chr. 21.
12, 15.
^g 2 Kin. 1.
16.

^h Or, *scat.*
^h 1 Kin. 19.
4—8.

ⁱ See 2 Esdr.
2. 33.

^k 1 Kin. 19.
15, 16.

^l [Or, *thee.*]

^b But the Lord will never leave off his ²²
mercy,

Neither shall *any* of his works perish,
Neither will he abolish the posterity
of ^chis elect,

And the seed of him that loveth him
he will not take away:

Wherefore he gave a remnant unto
Jacob,

And ^dout of him a root unto David.

^eThus rested Solomon with his fathers, ²³
And of his seed he left behind him
Roboam,

Even the foolishness of the people,
and one that had no understand-
ing,

Who ^fturned away the people through
his counsel.

There was also ^gJeroboam the son of
Nabat,

^hWho caused Israel to sin,
And shewed Ephraim the way of
sin:

And their sins were multiplied ex-²⁴
ceedingly,

ⁱThat they were driven out of the
land.

For they sought out all wickedness, ²⁵
Till the vengeance came upon them.

Then stood up ^aElias the prophet
as fire,

And his word ^bburnt like a lamp.

^cHe ^dbrought a sore famine upon ²
them,

And by his zeal he diminished their
number.

^cBy the word of the Lord he ^lshut ³
up the heaven,

And also ^dthree times brought down
fire.

O Elias, ^{dd}how wast thou honoured ⁴
in thy wondrous deeds!

And who may glory like unto thee!

^cWho didst raise up a dead *man* ⁵
from death,

And *his* soul from the ^lplace of the
dead, by the word of the most
High:

^fWho broughtest kings to destruction, ⁶
And ^ghonourable *men* from their

^lbed:

^hWho hearest the rebuke of the ⁷
Lord in Sinai.

And in ⁱHoreb the judgment of ven-
geance:

^kWho anointedst kings to take ⁸
venge,

And ^kprophets to succeed after ^lhim:

⁹ ^lWho wast taken up in a whirlwind
of fire,

And in a chariot of fiery horses:

¹⁰ Who wast ^lordained for reproofs in
their times,

To pacify the wrath of the Lord's judg-
ment, before *it break forth into* fury,

And ^mto turn the heart of the fa-
ther unto the son,

And ⁿto ^lrestore the tribes of Jacob.

¹¹ Blessed *are* they that saw thee,

And ^lslept in love;

For we shall surely live.

¹² ^lElias *it was*, who was covered with
a whirlwind:

And ^oEliseus was filled with his spirit:

Whilst he lived, ^phe was not moved
with the presence of any prince,

Neither could any bring him into sub-
jection.

¹³ ^qNo word could overcome him;

And ^rafter *his* ^sdeath his body pro-
phesied.

¹⁴ He did wonders in his life,

And at his death *were* his works mar-
vellous.

¹⁵ For all this the people repented not,
Neither departed they from their sins,

^tTill they were spoiled and carried
out of their land,

And were scattered through all the
earth:

^uYet there remained a small people,
And a ruler in the house of David:

¹⁶ Of whom some did *that which was*
pleasing to *God*,

And some multiplied sins.

¹⁷ ^vEzekias ^wfortified his city,

And ^xbrought in water into the midst
thereof:

He digged the hard rock with iron,
And made ^xwells for waters.

¹⁸ In his time ^ySennacherib came up,
And sent Rabsaces,

And lift up his hand against Sion,
And boasted proudly.

¹⁹ Then trembled their hearts and hands,
And they ^zwere in pain, as *women* in

travail.

²⁰ ^aBut they called upon the Lord *which*
is merciful,

And ^bstretched out their hands to-
wards him:

And immediately the Holy One heard
them out of heaven,

And delivered them by the ^lministry
of Esay.

¹ See 2 Kin.
2. 11.

^l Or,
written of.
Comp.
Mal. 4. 5, 6.

^m Cited from
Mal. 4. 6.
cited also
Luke 1. 17.
ⁿ Comp.
ch. 36. 11.
^o Or,
establish.
So Matt. 17.
11.

^p Or, *were
adorn'd
with love.*

^o 2 Kin. 2.
15.
^p 2 Kin. 3.
14.
& 6. 32—7. 2.

^l Or,
Nothing.
^q 2 Kin. 5.
25, 26.
^r 2 Kin. 13.
21.
^s See ch. 46.
19.

^t 2 Kin. 18.
11, 12.

^u Comp.
Isai. 1. 9.

^v 2 Kin. 18.
1, 2.
^w 2 Chr. 32.
5.
^x See 2 Kin.
20. 20.

^y 2 Kin. 18.
13, 17.
Isai. 36. 1, 2.

^z See ch. 43.
17.

^a 2 Kin. 19.
14—20.

^b See Job 11.
13.

^l Or, *hand.*
ch. 49. 6.
Wisd. 11. 1.
Baruch 2. 20,
24, 28 (Gk.).
So 2 Kin. 14.
25, &c (Heb.
& Gk.).

^c 2 Kin. 19.
35.
Isai. 37. 36.
See Tobit 1.
18.
^d 2 Kin. 18.
3.

^c 2 Kin. 19.
2.
Isai. 6. 8.

^g 2 Kin. 20.
10, 11.
Isai. 38. 8.

^h Isai. 40. 1,
2.

XLIX.

^a 2 Kin. 22.
1. & 23. 2.
2 Chr. 34. 1,
2.
^b Comp.
Eccles. 10. 1.
^c ch. 32. 5.

¶ Or, prospered.
So ver. 3.
Gk.
^d 2 Kin. 23.
4—8.
2 Chr. 34.
3—7. 33.
^e 2 Kin. 23.
3, 25.

^f 2 Chr. 36.
17.
¶ Or, horn.
Ps. 132. 17.
See ch. 47.
5.
^g 2 Kin. 25.
9.
2 Chr. 36. 19.
¶ Or, by the
hand of Je-
remie.
See ch. 48.
20.
^h See Jer. 34.
22.
ⁱ Jer. 37. 21.
& 38. 6.
^k Jer. 1. 5.
See John 10.
36.
^j Jer. 1. 10.

^m Ezek. 1. 3,
4, 15.
ⁿ 1 Chr. 28.
18.

^c He smote the host of the Assy-²¹
rians,
And ^c his angel destroyed them.

^d For Ezekias had done the *thing* that ²²
pleased the Lord,
And was strong in the ways of David
his father,

^e As Esay the prophet, who was great
And ^f faithful in his vision, had com-
manded *him*.

^g In his time the sun went backward, ²³
And he lengthened the king's life.

He saw by an excellent spirit *what* ²⁴
should come to pass at the last,

And ^h he comforted them that mourn-
ed in Sion.

He shewed what should come to pass ²⁵
for ever,

And secret *things* or ever they came.

The remembrance of ^a Josias *is* like
^b the composition of the perfume

That is made by the art of the apo-
thecary :

It is sweet as honey in all mouths,
And as ^c musick at a banquet of
wine.

He ^d behaved himself uprightly in the ²
conversion of the people,

And ^d took away the abominations of
iniquity.

^e He directed his heart unto the Lord, ³
And in the time of the ungodly he
established the worship of God.

All, except David and Ezekias and ⁴
Josias, were defective :

For they forsook the law of the most
High,

Even the kings of Judah failed.

Therefore ^f he gave their ^l power unto ⁵
others,

And their glory to a strange nation.

^g They burnt the chosen city of the ⁶
sanctuary,

And made the streets desolate, ^h ac-
cording to the prophecy of Jere-
mias.

For ⁱ they entreated him evil, ⁷
Who nevertheless was a prophet,

^k sanctified in *his mother's* womb,

^l That *he* might root out, and afflict,
and destroy ;

And ^l that *he* might build *up* also,
and plant.

It was ^m Ezekiel who saw the glori- ⁸
ous vision,

Which was shewed him upon ⁿ the
chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he made mention of the ^o ene-
mies under the figure of the rain,
And ^l directed them that went right.

10 And of ^p the twelve prophets ^q let the
memorial be blessed.

And ^r let *their* bones flourish again
out of their place :

For they comforted Jacob,
And delivered them by assured hope.

How shall we magnify ^s Zorobabel?
Even he *was* ^t as a signet on the
right hand :

12 So *was* ^u Jesus the son of Josedec :
Who in their time builded the house,

And set up a holy temple to the Lord,
Which was prepared for everlasting
glory.

13 And among the ^v elect was Neemias,
Whose renown *is* great,

^w Who raised up for us the walls that
were fallen,

And set up the gates and the bars,
And raised up our ruins *again*.

14 But upon the earth was no *man* cre-
ated like ^x Enoch ;

For he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like
unto ^y Joseph,

^z A governor of his brethren, ^a a stay
of the people,

^b Whose bones were regarded of the
Lord.

16 ^c Sem and ^d Seth were in great honour
among men,

And *so was* ^e Adam above every liv-
ing thing in the creation.

Simon ^{*} the high priest, the son of
Onias,

Who in his life repaired the house
again.

And in his days fortified the temple :

And by him was built from the foun-
dation the double height,

The high fortress of the wall about
the temple :

3 In his days the ^a cistern to receive
water, being in compass as the sea,
was covered with plates of brass :

4 He took care of the temple that *it*
should not fall,

And fortified the city against be-
sieging :

5 ^b How was he honoured in the midst
of the people

In *his* coming out of [†] the sanctuary !

6 *He was* as ^c the morning star in the
midst of a cloud,

And as the moon at the full :

^o Ezek. 13.
11, 13.
& 38. 9, 16,
22.
¶ Or, *did*
good [*unto*].
^p 2 Esdr. 1.
39, 40.
^q See ch. 45.
1.
^r ch. 46. 12.

^s See 1 Chr.
3. 19.
^t Hagg. 2.
23.
See Jer. 22.
24.
^u See Ezra 3.
2.
& Neh 12. 7.

^v See ch. 46.
1.

^w Nch. 3. 1—
32.
& 7. 1.

^x See ch. 44.
16.

^y Gen. 41. 43.
44.
^z Gen. 42. 6.
& 45. 8.
^a Gen. 47.
13—26.
^b See Gen.
50. 25.
^c Gen. 5. 3.
^d Gen. 5. 32.
& 11. 10.
^e Gen. 1. 28.

L.
^{*} [B. C. 310—
200]. Not as
1 Macc. 12. 7.
2 Macc. 3. 1,
&c.

^a Comp.
1 Kin. 7. 23.
2 Kin. 25. 13.

^b So ch. 48.
4.
[†] Gr. *the*
house of the
veil.
Comp.
Ex. 30. 6, 10.
Heb. 9. 7.
^c See Rev. 2.
28.

^d See 2 Sam.
23. 4.

^e ch. 43. 11.

^f See ch. 24.
14.

^g ch. 39. 14.

^h Baruch 1.
10 (Gk.)
See ch. 24.
15.

ⁱ Lev. 16. 12,
13.

^k ch. 24. 13,
14.

^l So 1 Macc.
10. 21.
See Wisd.
18. 24.

^m Ex. 30. 7.

ⁿ See Judg.
9. 15.
& Judith 1.
7.
^o See ch. 24.
14.

^p See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^q See ch. 39.
26.

^r Ex. 29. 40.
41.

^s See ch. 35.
6.

^t 1 Macc. 3.
54.
See Numh.
10. 10.

^u Or,
trumpets
beaten forth
with the
hammer.
Numb. 10. 2
(Gk.).

^v So ch. 45.
9.

^d As the sun shining upon the temple 7
of the most High,
And as the ^erainbow giving light in
the bright clouds :
And as the flower of ^froses in the 8
spring of the year,
As ^glilies by the rivers of waters,
And as the branches of the ^hfrank-
incense tree in the time of sum-
mer :
As ⁱfire and ^hincense in the censer, 9
And as a vessel of beaten gold
Set with all *manner of* precious stones :
And as a fair ^kolive tree budding 10
forth fruit,
And as a ^kcypress tree which groweth
up to the clouds.
^l When he put on the robe of honour, 11
And was clothed with the perfection
of glory,
^m When *he* went up to the holy altar,
^l He made the garment of holiness
honourable.
When *he* took the portions out of the 12
priests' hands,
He himself stood by the hearth of
the altar,
Compassd with *his* brethren round
about,
As a young ⁿcedar in Libanus ;
And as ^opalm trees compassed they
him round about.
So *were* all the sons of Aaron in their 13
glory,
And the oblations of the Lord in
their hands,
Before all the congregation of Israel.
And finishing the service at the altar, 14
That *he* might adorn the offering of
the most high ^pAlmighty,
He stretched out his hand to the 15
cup,
And poured of ^qa the blood of the
grape,
^r He poured out at the foot of the
altar
^s A sweetsmelling savour unto the
most high King of all.
Then shouted the sons of Aaron, 16
And ^tsounded the ^lsilver trumpets,
And ^umade a great noise to be
heard,
^t For a remembrance before the most
High.
Then all the people together hasted, 17
And fell *down* to the earth upon
their faces
To worship their Lord God ^pAlmighty,
the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with
their voices,
With great variety of sounds was
there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord,
the most High,
By prayer before *him that is* merciful,
Till the solemnity of the Lord was
ended,
And they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up
his hands over the whole congre-
gation of the children of Israel,

^v To give the blessing of the Lord
with his lips, ^v Numb. 6.
22—26.

And to rejoice in his name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to
worship the second time,
That *they* might receive a blessing
from the most High.

22 Now therefore ^wbless ye the God of all, ^w See Ps. 72.
18.
Which only doeth wondrous *things*
every where,

^x Which exalteth our days from the ^x See Ps. 71.
6.
womb,
And dealeth with us according to his
mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulness of heart,
And that peace may be in our days in
Israel for ever :

24 That *he* would confirm his mercy
with us,
And deliver us at his time.

25 *There be* ^ytwo *manner of* nations *which* ^y So ch. 25.
2.
my heart abhorreth, ^y See ch. 23.
16.

And the third is no nation :
26 ^zThey that sit upon the mountain of ^z 2 Kin. 16.
24.
Samaria, ^z John 4. 9.
And ^athey that dwell amongst the Phi- ^z See Judg.
9. 7.
listines, ^a Comp.
ch. 47. 7.
And ^bthat foolish people that dwell in ^b Ps. 74. 18.
^cSichem. ^c Gen. 12. 6.

27 Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem
hath written in this book the in-
struction of understanding and
knowledge, who out of his heart
^dpoured forth wisdom.

28 ^eBlessed *is he* that shall be exercised
in these *things* ;
And he that layeth them up in his
heart shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong
to all *things* :

^fFor the light of the Lord leadeth him, ^fComp.
Ps. 119. 105.
Who giveth wisdom to the godly.

^wBlessed *be* the Lord for ever. Amen,
Amen.

LI.

A Prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

^a See Luke
1. 47.

I will thank thee, O Lord *and* King,
And praise thee, O ^aGod my Saviour:
I do give praise unto thy name:

For thou art my defender and helper, ²
And hast preserved my body from destruction,

^b Ps. 120. 2.

And ^bfrom the snare of the slanderous tongue,

^c Matt. 7. 23
(Gk.).

And from the lips that ^cforge lies,
And hast been my helper against
mine adversaries:

And hast delivered me, according to ³
the multitude of *thy* mercies and
greatness of thy name,

[†] Gr. *the gnashing of the teeth.*
See Matt. 8. 12.

From *the* teeth of *them that were*
ready to devour *me*,

And out of the hands of such as
sought after my life,
And from the manifold afflictions
which I had;

From the choking of fire on every side, ⁴
And from the midst of the fire which
I kindled not;

From the depth of the belly of hell, ⁵
From an unclean tongue, and from
lying words.

By an accusation to the king from an ⁶
unrighteous tongue

My soul drew near *even* unto death.
My life was near to the hell beneath.

^d Comp.
Ps. 113. 10,
11.

^dThey compassed me on every side, ⁷
And there was no *man* to help me:
I looked for the succour of men, but
there was none.

Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, ⁸
And *upon* thy acts of old,
How thou deliverest ^esuch as wait for
thee,

^e ch. 36. 16.

And savest them out of the hands of
the enemies.

Then lifted I up my supplication ⁹
from the earth,

And prayed for deliverance from death.
I called upon the Lord, ^fthe Father ¹⁰
of my Lord,

^f Comp.
Ps. 110. 1.
Rom. 15. 6,
&c.

That *he* would not leave me in the
days of *my* trouble,

^g Comp.
Luke 22. 53.

And ^gin the time of the proud, when
there was no help.

I will praise thy name continually, ¹¹
And will sing praise with thanksgiving;

^{||} [Or,
because my prayer].

^{||}And *so* my prayer was heard:
For thou savedst me from destruction, ¹²
And deliveredst me from the evil time:

Therefore will I give thanks, and
praise thee,
And bless thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I
^{||}went abroad,

^{||} Or, *went astray.*
ch. 9. 8.
Baruch 4. 28.
Isai. 46. 8 in
the Gk.

I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.
14 I prayed for her before the temple,

And will seek her out even to the end.
15 *Even* from the flower till the grape

was ripe
Hath my heart delighted in her:

My foot went the right way,
From my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and
received *her*,

And gat much learning.

17 I ^gprofited therein,

^g See Luke
2. 52.

Therefore will I ascribe the glory unto
him that giveth me wisdom.

18 For I purposed to do *after* her,
And earnestly I followed *that which*
is good;

So shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her,
And in my doings I was exact:

I stretched forth my hands to the
heaven above,

And bewailed *my* ignorances of her.

20 I directed my soul unto her,

And I found her in pureness:

^{||}I have had *my* heart joined with her
from the beginning,

^{||} Or, *I got understanding.*
See Job 12. 3.

Therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My ^{||}heart was troubled in seeking
her:

^{||} Or, *bowels.*
ch. 19. 12.
So ch. 21. 14.
& 33. 5.

Therefore have I gotten a good pos-
session.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue *for*
my reward,

And I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, *you* unlearned,

And dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say
you of these *things*,

Seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said,

Buy *her* for yourselves ^hwithout money.

^h Isai. 55. 1.

26 ⁱPut your neck ⁱunder the yoke,

ⁱ Matt. 11.
20.

And let your soul receive instruction:
^kShe is hard at hand to find.

So ch. 6. 25.
^k Deut. 30.

27 Behold with your eyes, ^{||}how that I
have had *but* little labour,

^{||} Roin. 10. 8.
^{||} See ch. 6.
19.

And have gotten unto me much rest.

28 ^mGet learning ⁿwith a great sum of
money,

^m So Prov.
4. 7.

And get ⁿmuch gold by her.

ⁿ See Wisd.
7. 11.

29 ^oLet your soul rejoice in his mercy,

^o See Ps. 33.
21.

And be not ashamed of his praise.

^p Comp.
Johu 9. 4.

30 ^pWork your work betimes,

^q So ch. 16.
12, 14.

And in his time ^qhe will give *you* your
reward.

^q See Ps. 62.
12.

B A R U C H.

I.

^a Comp.
Josh. 1. 1.
1 Macc. 1. 1.
^b See Jer.
32. 12.
^c Jer. 51. 59.
^d Comp.
ver. 3. 4. 9.
2 Kin. 24. 12.
& 25. 27.
2 Chr. 36. 10.
with 2 Kin.
25. 8.
^e ver. 9.
2 Chr. 36. 8.
9. Gk.).
Comp.
Jer. 51. 59—
64.
Or, *Joachim*.
2 Kin. 23.
34. (Gk.).
1 See Jer. 6.
13.
Or, *and*
reverted *words*.
8 Comp.
1 Cor. 16. 2.
2 Cor. 8. 3.
See Rom. 15.
26.
Or, *Joachim*.
1 Chr. 6.
13. (Gk.).
Susanna 2?
1 So 1 Chr.
6. 12, 13.
2 Kin. 24.
13.
2 Chr. 36. 10.
1 Esther 8. 9.
1 Comp.
Dan. 5. 3.
2 Kin. 24.
17.
Or,
prisoners.
Acts 27. 1, 42.
0 ver. 6.
1 Ex. 29. 18.
4 Ex. 29. 14.
7 See Ecclus.
50. 8.
Or, *cor-*
ruptly *for*
mucha,
[that is, *a*
meat offer-
ing.
Jer. 17. 26.
& 41. 5.
Dan. 2. 46 in
the Gk.
Comp.
Lev. 2. 1.
2 See Ezra 6.
10.
So 1 Macc.
7. 33.
1 Dan. 5. 1,
2. & c.
& 7. 1.
& 8. 1. in the
Gk.
1 See Ecclus.
45. 15.
2 Ezek. 31. 6.
Comp.
Dan. 4. 12,
21.

^a AND these *are* the words of the book,
which ^bBarnich the son of ^cNerias,
the son of Maasias, the son of Sedecias,
the son of Asadiah, the son of Chelcias,
wrote in Babylon, in ^dthe fifth year,
and ^din the seventh *day* of the month,
what time as the Chaldeans took Jeru-
salem, and burnt it with fire. And ^bBa-
ruch did read the words of this book in
the hearing of ^eJechonias the son of
^fJoachim king of Juda, and in the ears
of all the people that came to *hear* the
book, and in the hearing of the nobles,
and of the kings' sons, and in the hear-
ing of the elders, and of all the people,
^ffrom the lowest unto the highest, *even*
of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the
river Sud. Whereupon they wept, fast-
ed, and prayed before the Lord. They
made also a collection of money ^gac-
cording to every man's power: and they
sent *it* to Jerusalem unto ^fJoachim the
high priest, the son of ^hChelcias, son of
ⁱSalom, and to the priests, and to all the
people which were found with him at
Jerusalem, at the same time when he re-
ceived ^kthe vessels of the house of the
Lord, that were carried out of the tem-
ple, to return *them* into the land of Juda,
the tenth *day* of the month ^lSivan, *namely*,
^msilver vessels, which ⁿSedecias the
son of Josias king of Juda *had* made,
after that Nabuchodonosor king of Ba-
bylon ^dhad carried away ^eJechonias, and
the princes, and the ^ocaptives, and the
mighty *men*, and the people of the land,
from Jerusalem, and brought them unto
Babylon.

And they said, Behold, we have sent
you ^omoney to buy you ^pburnt offerings,
and ^qsin offerings, and ^rincense, and pre-
pare ye ^tmanna, and offer upon the altar
of the Lord our God; and ^spray for the
life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon,
and for the life of ^tBalthasar his son,
that their days may be upon earth as
^uthe days of heaven: and the Lord will
give us strength, and lighten our eyes,
and we shall live ^xunder the shadow of
Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and
under the shadow of ^tBalthasar his son,

and we shall serve them many days, and
^yfind favour in their sight. Pray for us
also unto the Lord our God, for we have
sinned against the Lord our God; and
unto this day the fury of the Lord and
his wrath is not turned from us. And
ye shall read ^zthis book which we have
sent unto you, to make confession in
the house of the Lord, upon the feasts
and solemn days. And ye shall say,

^aTo the Lord our God *belongeth* right-
eousness, but unto us ^bthe confusion of
faces, *as it is come to pass* this day, unto
them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, and to our ^ckings, and to our
princes, and to our priests, and to our
prophets, and to our fathers: for ^dwe
have sinned before the Lord, ^dand dis-
obeyed him, and ^ehave not hearkened
unto the voice of the Lord our God, ^eto
walk in the commandments that he gave
us openly: since the day that the Lord
brought our forefathers out of the land
of Egypt, unto this present day, we have
been disobedient unto the Lord our
God, and we have been negligent in not
hearing his voice. Wherefore ^fthe evils
cleaved unto us, and ^gthe curse, which
the Lord appointed by Moses his ser-
vant at the time that he brought our fa-
thers out of the land of Egypt, to give
us ^ha land that floweth with milk and
honey, *like* ⁱas it is to see this day.
^jNevertheless we have not hearkened
unto the voice of the Lord our God,
^kaccording unto all the words of the
prophets, whom he sent unto us: but
every man followed the imagination of
his own wicked heart, to serve ^lstrange
gods, *and* to do evil in the sight of the
Lord our God.

Therefore ^athe Lord hath made good
his word, which he pronounced against
us, and against our judges that judged
Israel, and against our kings, and against
our princes, and against the men of
Israel and Juda, to bring upon us great
plagues, such as never happened under
the whole heaven, as it came to pass in
Jerusalem, ^aaccording to the things that
were written in the law of Moses; ^bthat

1 Macc. 10.
60.
& 11. 24.
So ch. 2. 14.

2 ver. 1, 3.

a Dan. 9. 7.
ch. 2. 6.
Comp.

Neh. 9. 32—
37.

b See 2 Chr.
32. 21.
ch. 2. 6
(Gk.)

c ver. 3, 8.
d Dan. 9. 5,
6.

e Dan. 9. 10.
ch. 2. 10
(Gk.).

f ch. 3. 4
(Gk.).

g Deut. 28.
ch. 3. 8.

h So ch. 2. 7.
See Dan. 9.
11.

i Ecclus. 46.
8.

j See Ex. 3. 8.
1 ver. 15.
ch. 2. 6, 11,
26.

k So 2 Chr.
36. 15—17.

II.
a Dan. 9. 12,
13.

b Lam. 2. 20.
& 4. 10.
See Deut.
28. 53.

a man should eat the flesh of his own son, and the flesh of his own daughter. Moreover he hath delivered them *to be* in subjection to *call* the kingdoms that are round about us, *to be as* a reproach and *desolation* among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them. Thus we *were* cast down, and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice. *To the* Lord our God *appertaineth* righteousness: but unto us and to our fathers open shame, *as appeareth* this day. For *all* these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us. *Yet* have we not prayed before the Lord, that *we* might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart. *Wherefore* the Lord watched *over* us for evil, and the Lord hath brought *it* upon us: for *the* Lord *is* righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us. *Yet* we have not hearkened unto his voice, *to walk* in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us. *And now*, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and *hast* gotten thyself a name, *as appeareth* this day: O Lord our God. *we* have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances. *Let* thy wrath turn from us: *for* we are *but* a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us. *Hear* our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and *give* us favour in the sight of them which have led us away: *that* all the earth may know that thou *art* the Lord our God, because *Israel* and his posterity is called by thy name. O Lord, *look* down from thy holy house, and consider us: *bow* down thine ear, O Lord, to hear us. Open thine eyes, and behold; *for* the dead *that are* in the graves, whose *souls* are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness: but *the* soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee praise and righteousness, O Lord. *Therefore* we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers,

and of our kings. For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, *as* thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers. But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon, *I* will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of *mirth*, and the voice of *joy*, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land shall be *desolate* of inhabitants.

But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou *made* good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, *namely*, *that* the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, should be taken out of their places.

And lo, *they* are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries *by* famine, by sword, and by pestilence. And *the* house which is called by thy name hast thou laid *waste*, *as it is to be seen* this day, for the wickedness of the house of Israel and the house of Juda. O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy *goodness*, and according to all *that* great mercy of thine.

as thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children

of Israel, saying, *If* ye will not hear my voice, surely *this* very great multitude shall be turned into a small *number* among the nations, where I will scatter them.

For I knew that they would not hear me, because it is a *stiffnecked* people: but *in* the land of their captivities they shall remember themselves,

and *shall* know that I *am* the Lord their God: for *I* will give them a heart, and ears to hear: *and* they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name, and return from their stiff *neck*, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord. And *I* will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them, and they

shall not be diminished. And *I* will

^e Comp. Dan. 9. 6.

^d Jer. 27. 7, 8, 11, 12.

^e See Jer. 7. 34.

^{ee} ch. 4. 23 Gk.

^f See ver. 4.

^g ver. 1.

^h Jer. 8. 1, 2.

ⁱ Jer. 36. 10.

^k Jer. 27. 13?

^l Jer. 7. 14.

^m See Jer. 7.

ⁿ marg.

^o Comp.

^p ver. 15 marg.

^q See ver.

^r See Jer.

^s See Wisd.

^t 2. 19.

^u Lev. 26. 14 Deut. 28. 15, 62

^v Gr. *this*

^w great

^x swarm.

^y Acts 7. 51.

^z See Ex. 32. 9

^{aa} Lev. 26. 19

^{ab} —42.

^{ac} Or, *come*

^{ad} to them

^{ae} scilicet.

^{af} ch. 3. 7 Gk.

^{ag} So Ex. 7. 5

^{ah} Ps. 9. 16

^{ai} See Jer. 24

^{aj} 7.

^{ak} Gr. *ea. 4.*

^{al} Comp.

^{am} Ex. 23. 27

^{an} marg.

^{ao} See Jer. 16.

^{ap} 15.

^{aq} See Jer.

^{ar} 31. 31.

make an everlasting covenant with them
^ato be their God, and they shall be my
 people: and I will ^xno more drive my
 people of Israel out of the land that I
 have given them.

^x So Lam. 4.
 22.

III.

^a See 2 Cor.
 6. 18.

O Lord ^aAlmighty, God of Israel, the
 soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, crieth
 unto thee. Hear, O Lord, and have
 mercy; for thou art merciful: and have
 pity *upon us*, because we have sinned
 before thee. ^bFor thou endurest for
 ever, and we perish utterly. O Lord
^aAlmighty, *thou* God of Israel, hear now
 the prayers of the ^cdead Israelites, and
 of *their* children, which have sinned be-
 fore thee, and not hearkened unto the
 voice of thee their God: for the which
 cause ^d*these* plagues cleave unto us.
 Remember not the iniquities of our fore-
 fathers: but think upon thy power and
 thy name *now* at this time. For thou
art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord,
 will we praise. And for this cause thou
 hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the in-
 tent that *we* should call upon thy name,
 and praise thee in our captivity: for ^ewe
 have ^fcalled to mind all the iniquity of
 our forefathers, that sinned before thee.
 Behold, we *are yet* this day in our cap-
 tivity, where thou hast scattered us,
^gfor a reproach and ^ha curse, and ⁱto
 be subject to payments, according to all
 the iniquities of our fathers, which de-
 parted from the Lord our God.

^b So Ps. 102.
 26.

^c Eph. 2. 1, 5.
 or comp.
 ver. 10.

^d ch. 1. 20
 (Gk.).

^e So Deut.
 30. 1.
^f ch. 2. 30
 marg.

^g See ch. 2. 4.
^h ch. 1. 20.
ⁱ Comp.
 Deut. 28. 44.

Hear, Israel, the commandments of life: ⁹
 Give ear to understand wisdom.
 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou ¹⁰
 art in *thine* enemies' land,
That thou art waxen old in a strange
 country, *that* thou art defiled ^cwith
 the dead,
That ^jthou art counted with them ¹¹
 that ^kgo down into the grave?
 Thou hast forsaken ^lthe fountain of ¹²
 wisdom.
 For ^mif thou hadst walked in the way ¹³
 of God,
 Thou shouldest have dwelled in peace
 for ever.
 Learn where is wisdom, where is ¹⁴
 strength, where is understanding;
 That *thou* mayest know also where is
 length of days, and life,
 Where is ⁿthe light of the eyes, and
 peace.
^oWho hath found *out* her place? ¹⁵
 Or who hath come into her treasures?

^j See Ps. 28.
 1.
^k Supplied
 from ver. 19.
^l Ecclus. 1. 5.
 So 2 Esdr.
 14. 47.
^m So Ps. 81.
 13, 14.

ⁿ Prov. 15.
 30.
 So Tobit 10.
 5.
^o Job 28. 12,
 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen
become,
 And such as ^pruled the beasts upon
 the earth;
 17 They that ^qhad their pastime with the
 fowls of the air,
 And they that hoarded up silver
 And gold, ^rwherein men trust,
 And made no end of their getting?
 18 For they that wrought in silver, and
 were *so* careful,
 And whose works are unsearchable,
 19 They ^sare vanished and ^kgone down ^aSo 2 Macc.
 to the grave, 5. 13 (Gk.).
 And others are come up in their steads.
 20 Young *men* have seen light, and dwelt
 upon the earth:
 But ^tthe way of knowledge have they ^tver. 27, 36.
 not known,
 21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor
 laid hold of it:
 Their children were far off from *that*
 way.
 22 It hath not been heard of in Canaan,
^uNeither hath it been seen in ^vThe-
 man.
 23 The ^wAgarenes that seek wisdom
 upon earth,
 The merchants of ^xMerran and of
^vThe-man,
 The ^yauthors of fables, and searchers
 out of understanding;
 None of these have known the way of
 wisdom,
 Or remember her paths.
 24 O Israel, how great *is* the house of
 God!
 And *how* large *is* the place of his
 possession!
 25 Great, and hath none end;
 High, and unmeasurable.
 26 There were the ^ygiants famous from ^rEcclus. 16.
 the beginning, 7.
 That were ^zof *so* great stature, and ^aGen. 6. 4.
so expert in war.
 27 Those did not the Lord choose,
 Neither gave he ^tthe way of know-
 ledge unto them:
 28 But they were destroyed, because *they*
 had no wisdom,
 And perished through their own fool-
 ishness.
 29 ^aWho hath gone up into heaven,
 and taken her,
 And brought her down from the
 clouds?
 30 ^aWho hath gone over the sea,
 and found her,
 And will bring her ^bfor pure gold?

^p So Judith
 11. 7.
 See Jer. 27.
 6.
^q Comp.
 Ezek. 31. 6.

^r See Mark
 10. 24.

^a So 2 Macc.
 5. 13 (Gk.).

^t ver. 27, 36.

^u Jer. 49. 7.
 So Obad. 8.

^v See 1 Chr.
 1. 45.
^w See 1 Chr.
 5. 10.
 Comp.
^x Kin. 4. 30.
^y Gen. 37. 36?
^z Or, ex-
 pounders.

^r Ecclus. 16.
 7.

^a Gen. 6. 4.

^a Cited gene-
 rally from
 Deut. 30. 12,
 13.
 Cited also
 Rom. 10. 6, 7.

^b Job 28. 15
 —19.

No man knoweth her way, 31
Nor thinketh of her path.
But he that knoweth all *things* know- 32
eth her,
And hath found her out with his un-
derstanding:
He that prepared the earth for ever-
more
Hath filled it with fourfooted beasts:
He that sendeth forth light, and it 33
goeth,
Callesh it *again*, and it obeyeth him
with fear.
The stars shined ^cin their watches, 34
and rejoiced:
When ^dhe callesh them, they say,
Here we be;
And so with cheerfulness they shewed
light unto him that made them.
This *is* our God, 35
And there shall none other be ac-
counted of in comparison of him.
He hath found out all ^tthe way of 36
knowledge,
And hath given it unto Jacob his ser-
vant,
And to Israel his ^ebeloved.
Afterward ^fdid he shew himself upon 37
earth,
And ^fconversed with men.

IV.

This *is* the book of the command-
ments of God,
And the law that endureth for ever:
All they that keep it *shall come* to life;
But such as leave it shall die.
Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: 2
Walk ⁱⁿ the presence of the light
thereof, ^athat *thou* mayest be illu-
minated.
Give not thine honour to another, 3
Nor the *things* that are profitable
unto thee, to a strange nation.
O Israel, happy are we: 4
For *things that are* pleasing to God
are *made* known unto us.
Be of good cheer, my people, the me- 5
morial of Israel.
^bYe were sold to the nations, not for 6
your destruction:
But because you moved God to wrath,
ye were delivered unto the enemies.
For ye provoked him that made you 7
By ^csacrificing unto devils, and
not to God.
Ye have forgotten ^othe everlasting 8
God, that brought you up;
And ye have grieved Jerusalem, that
nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God
coming upon you, she said,
Hearken, O ^dye that dwell about Sion: ^{d ver. 14, 24}
God hath brought upon me great (Gk.).
mourning;
10 For I saw ^dthe captivity of my sons
and daughters,
Which ^othe Everlasting brought upon
them.
11 With joy did I nourish them;
But ⁱsent them away with weeping
and mourning.
12 Let no *man* rejoice over me, ^ea widow, ^{e So Isai. 47.}
and forsaken of many, 8, 9.
Who for the sins of my children am
left desolate;
Because they departed from the law
of God.
13 They knew not his statutes,
Nor walked in the ways of his com-
mandments,
Nor trod in the paths ^lof discipline ^{l Or, of his}
in his righteousness. ^{discipline in}
14 Let them ^dthat dwell about Sion come, ^{righteous-}
And ^dremember ye the captivity of ^{ness.}
my sons and daughters,
Which ^othe Everlasting hath brought
upon them.
15 For ^fhe hath brought a nation upon ^{f See Deut.}
them from far, 28, 49, 50.
A shameless nation, and of a strange
language,
^fWho neither revered old man,
nor pitied child.
16 These have carried away the dear be-
loved *children* of the widow,
And left her *that was* alone desolate
without daughters.
17 But what can I help you?
18 For he that brought *these* plagues
upon you
Will deliver you from the hands of
your enemies.
19 Goyourway. O my children, go your way:
For I am left desolate.
20 ^sI have put off the clothing of ^lpeace, ^{s So Esther}
And put upon me the sackcloth of ^{14, 2.}
my prayer: ^{l Or, pros-}
I will cry unto ^othe Everlasting ^{perity.}
in ^{Comp.}
my days. ^{Esth. 2. 11}
21 Be of good cheer, O *my* children, cry ^{marg.}
unto the Lord, ^{l Or, in the}
And he shall deliver you from the ^{time of mine}
power and hand of the enemies. ^{affliction.}
22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, ^{Comp.}
that he will save you; ^{Ps. 137. 7.}
And joy is come unto me from the ^{h Ps. 116.}
Holy One, (Gk.).

^c Ecclus. 43.
10.

^d Comp.
Ps. 147. 4.

^e See Ecclus.
45. 1.
^f Prov. 8. 31.
So Ecclus.
24. 8.
See John 1.
14.

[†] Gr. *to the*
shining be-
fore the
light thereof.
^a Ecclus. 25.
11.
So ver. 24.
ch. 5. 3, 9.

^b Judith 7. 25.
See Deut. 32.
30.

^c Cited from
Deut. 32. 17.
Cited also
ⁱ Cor. 10. 20.

Because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from ^othe Everlasting our Saviour.

¹ So ver. 11.
Comp.
ver. 37.

For ¹I sent you out with mourning ²³and weeping;

But God will give you to me again with ^jjoy and gladness for ever.

¹ ch. 2. 23
Gk. 1.

Like as now ^dthe neighbours of Sion ²⁴have seen your captivity:

So shall they see shortly your salvation from our God,

Which shall come upon you with great glory,

And ^abrightness of ^othe Everlasting.

My children, suffer patiently the wrath ²⁵that is come upon you from God:

For thine enemy hath persecuted thee; But shortly thou shalt see his destruction,

And shalt tread upon his neck.

¹ Or, *My darlings*.
Susanna 31.

¹My delicate ones have gone rough ²⁶ways,

And were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

Be of good comfort, O *my* children, ²⁷and cry unto God:

For you shall be remembered of him ^kthat brought *these things* upon you.

ver. 29.

For as it was your mind ^{kk}to go astray ²⁸from God:

^{kk} Ecc'us.
51. 13 marg.

So, being returned, seek him ^lten times more.

^l See Job 19.
5.

For he ^kthat hath brought *these* plagues ²⁹upon you

Shall bring you everlasting joy *again* with your salvation.

Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: ³⁰

For ^mhe that gave thee *that* name will comfort thee.

So Isai.
55. 1
45. 4
Or comp.
h. 5. 4

Miserable *are* they that afflicted thee, ³¹And rejoiced at thy fall.

Miserable *are* the cities which thy ³²children served:

Miserable *is* she that received thy sons.

For as she rejoiced at thy ruin, ³³And was glad of thy fall:

^o Comp.
Isai. 13. 19
= 22.

ⁿSo shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

ⁿFor I will take away the rejoicing of ³⁴her great multitude,

And her pride shall be *turned* into mourning.

For fire shall come upon her from ³⁵^othe Everlasting, long to endure;

And ⁿshe shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

ver. 10, 14,
15, 24, 24
h. 5. v.
or ver. 2

³⁶ ^pO Jerusalem, look about thee toward ^pch. 5. 5.
the east, Isai. 60. 4.

And behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

³⁷ Lo, ^pthy sons come, ⁱwhom thou sentest away, ^qSee Tobit 14. 5.

They come gathered together from the east to the west

^pBy the word of the Holy One, Rejoicing in the glory of God.

^aPut off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, ^{V.}
And put on the comeliness of the ^aSo Esther 15. 1.

glory that *cometh* from God for ever.

² Cast about thee ^ba double garment of the righteousness which *cometh* from God; ^b Isai. 61. 10.

And set a diadem on thine head of the glory of ^cthe Everlasting. ^c See ch. 4.

³ For God will shew ^dthy brightness unto every *country* under heaven. ^d See ch. 4. 2.

⁴ For thy name shall be called of God for ever,

The peace of righteousness, and The glory of ^eGod's worship. ^e 1 Tim. 2. 10

⁵ Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, ^fGk. Comp.
And ^flook about toward the east, ch. 4. 30.

And behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east ^f See ch. 4. 30, 37.

^fBy the word of the Holy One, Rejoicing in the remembrance of God.

⁶ For they departed from thee on foot, and *were* led away of *their* enemies:

But ^gGod bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, ^g Comp. Isai. 66. 20.

As ^hchildren of the kingdom. ^h Esdr. 5. 2. Tobit 14. 5.

⁷ For God hath appointed that ⁱevery high hill, and banks of long continuance, should be cast down, ⁱ Matt. 13. 38.

And valleys filled up, to make even the ground, ⁱ Isai. 40. 4.

That Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

⁸ Moreover even the woods and ^kevery sweetsmelling tree shall overshadow ^k Isai. 41. 19

Israel By the commandment of God.

⁹ For God shall lead Israel with joy ^din the light of his glory

With the mercy and righteousness that *cometh* from him.

THE EPISTLE OF JEREMIE.

VI.

A copy of an epistle, which Jeremie sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them, as it was commanded him of God.

^a 2 Kin. 24. 12-16.
^b 25. 11.
^c 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20.
^d Jer. 25. 9.

Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ^aye shall be led

away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians. So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, namely, ^bseven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence. Now shall ye see in Babylon ^cgods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, ^dborne upon shoulders, ^ewhich cause the nations to fear. Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, ^eneither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before *them* and behind them, worshipping them. But say ye in *your* hearts, O ^eLord, we must worship thee. For ^fmine angel is with you, and *I myself* caring for your souls. As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves *are* gilded and laid over with silver; yet are they but false, and ^hcannot speak. And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods. Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow *it* upon themselves. Yea, they will give thereof to the ⁱcommon harlots, and ⁱdeck them as men with garments, *being* ^egods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood. Yet cannot these *gods* save themselves from ^jrust and moths, though they be covered with ^kpurple raiment. They wipe their faces ^lbecause of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them. And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him holdeth a sceptre, as *though he were* a judge of the country. He hath also in his right hand a dagger and an axe: but cannot deliver himself from war and ^mthieves. ⁿWhereby they are known not to be gods: ^otherefore fear them not.

For like as a vessel that a man useth is nothing worth when it is broken; *even* so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feet of them that come in. And as ^pthe ⁱdoors are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being ^qcommitted to suffer death: *even so* the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, lest *their gods* be spoiled with ^rrobbers. They light *them* candles, yea, more than for themselves, whereof they cannot see one. They are ^qas one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their

hearts are ^tgnawed upon *by* things creeping out of the earth; and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel *it* not. Their faces *are* blacked through the smoke that *comes* out of the temple. Upon their bodies and heads sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also. ^uBy this you may know that they are no gods: ^otherefore fear them not.

Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they ^vwipe off the ^jrust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feel *it*. *The things* wherein there is no breath are bought for ^aa most high price. ^{ds}They are borne upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth. They also that serve them are ashamed: stfor if they fall to the ground at any time, *they* cannot rise up *again* of themselves: neither, if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither, ^uif they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they ^vset ⁱgifts before them, ^{was} unto dead *men*. As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, ^xtheir priests sell and ^yabuse; ^zin like manner their wives lay up *part* thereof in salt; but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of *it*. Menstruous women and ^awomen in childbed eat their sacrifices: ^{aa}by these *things* ye may know that they are no gods: ^{aa}therefore fear them not.

For how can they be called gods? because women ^bset *meat* before ^cthe gods of silver, gold, and wood. And the priests sit in their temples, ^dhaving *their* clothes rent, and ^etheir heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads. ^fThey roar and cry before their gods, as men ^gdo ^gat the feast when one is dead. The priests also ^htake off their garments, and clothe their wives and children. Whether *it be* evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense *it*: they can neither ^{hh}set up a king, nor put *him* down. In like manner, they can neither give riches nor ⁱmoney: ^jthough a man make a vow unto them, and keep *it* not, they will not require *it*. They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty. They cannot restore a blind man to *his* sight, nor help *any* man in *his* distress. They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the

^b Comp.
² Chr. 36. 21.

^c ver. 39, 39,
50, 55, 57,
70, 71.
Ps. 115. 4.
& 135. 15.
Wisd. 13. 10.
² Macc. 2. 2.
So Isai. 44.
8—10.
& 46. 5, 6.
Wisd. 14. 8.
^d ver. 26.
Isai. 46. 7.
Jer. 10. 5.
^e 2 Macc. 5.
17, 20.
& 6. 14.
& 15. 22.
See Eccus.
34. 24.
^f Ex. 23. 20.
^g ver. 39, 50,
55, 57, 70, 71.
Isai. 30. 22
(Gk.).
^h Ps. 115. 7.
& 135. 16.

ⁱ Or, *which prostitute themselves openly*.
¹ Jer. 10. 9.

^j ver. 24.
See James 5.
2.
Comp.
ver. 20.
^k ver. 72.
^l ver. 17.

^m ver. 18, 57
(Gk.).
Eccus. 36.
26.
John 18. 40
(Gk.).
ⁿ So ver. 23,
29, 65, 69, 72.
Comp.
ver. 40.
^o Comp.
ver. 4, 5.
^p Comp.
Jer. 37. 16.
& 38. 6.
^q Or, *courts*.
¹ Macc. 11. 46.
See Rev. 11.
2.
^r Susanna 45.
Acts 12. 19
in the Gk.

^q ver. 55.

^t Gr. *licked*.

^r Eccus. 12.
11.

^u Or, *any price*.
^s Comp.
Wisd. 13. 15,
16.

^t 1 Sam. 5. 3.
4.

^u Comp.
Isai. 46. 1, 2.

^v ver. 30.
ⁱ Or, *offerings*.
Luke 21. 4.
^w Comp.
ver. 32, 71.
Or see Jer.
18. 15?
^x Bel and
Drag. 13.
^y Or, *spend*.
71 Cor. 7. 31.
& 9. 18.
^z Comp.
ver. 33.
^a Comp.

Lev. 12. 4.
^{aa} See ver.
16.

^b ver. 27.
^c See ver. 4.
^d Comp.
Lev. 21. 4.
^e Comp.

Lev. 21. 5.
^f So 1 Kin.
13. 26, 28.

^g See Tobit
4. 17.
Comp.
ver. 27.
^h Comp.
ver. 28.

^{hh} ver. 52.

ⁱ See Mark
6. 8 marg.
^j Comp.
Wisd. 14. 29.

fatherless. ^c*Their gods* of wood, and ³⁹*which are* ^koverlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be *hewn* out of the mountain: ^lthey that worship them shall be confounded. ^mHow should *a* ⁴⁰*man* then think and say that they are gods?

When even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them. ⁿWho if they shall see *one* dumb that cannot speak, they ^lbring *him*, and intreat ^oBel that *he* may speak, as though he were able to understand. Yet they cannot understand *this* ⁴²themselves, and leave them: for they have no ^lknowledge. ^pThe women also ⁴³with cords about them, sitting in the ways, burn ^qbran for perfume: but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie *with him*, she reproacheth *her* fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as herself, nor her cord broken. What ⁴⁴soever is done among them is false: ⁿhow may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

^rThey are made of carpenters and ⁴⁵goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be. And they themselves that made them ⁴⁶can never continue long; how should then the *things* that are made of them be gods? For they left lies and re- ⁴⁷proaches to them that come after. For ⁴⁸when there cometh *any* war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them. ^mHow then cannot *men* ⁴⁹perceive that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war, nor from plague? For seeing they be ⁵⁰*but* ^sof wood, and ^toverlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false: *and* it shall mani- ⁵¹festly appear to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but ^uthe works of men's hands, and *that* there is no work of God in them. ^mWho then may *not* ⁵²know that they are no gods?

For neither can they ^vset up a king ⁵³in the land, nor ^wgive rain unto men. Neither ^xcan they judge their own cause, ⁵⁴nor ^yredress a wrong, being unable: for *they are* as crows between heaven and earth. Whereupon when fire falleth upon ⁵⁵the house of ^sgods of wood, or ^tlaid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee *away*, and escape; but they themselves shall be burnt asunder ^zlike beams. Moreover ^athey cannot withstand *any* ⁵⁶

king or enemies: ^bhow can it then be thought or said that they be gods? ^b See ver. 40.

⁵⁷ Neither are *those* ^cgods of wood, and ^dlaid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or ^erobbers. ^c See ver. 4. ^d See ver. 8. ^e See ver. 15.

⁵⁸ Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withal: ^aneither are they able to help themselves. ^aneither are they able to help themselves.

⁵⁹ Therefore *it is* better to be a king that sheweth his power, or *else* ^fa profitable vessel in a house, which the owner shall have use of, than *such* false gods; or to be a door in a house, to keep *such* ^gthings safe as be therein, than *such* false gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, ⁶⁰than *such* false gods. For ^msun, moon, and stars, being bright, and sent to do

⁶¹*their* offices, are obedient. In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easy to be seen; and ^hafter the same ^hmanner the wind bloweth in every ⁶²country. And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole ^hworld, ⁶³they do as they are bidden. And ^gthe fire sent from above to consume hills and woods doeth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in

⁶⁴shew nor power. Wherefore ⁱit is ⁱneither to be supposed nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able neither ^jto judge causes, nor ^kto do good unto men. ⁶⁵^lKnowing therefore that they are no gods, ^lfear them not. ^l See ver. 16.

⁶⁶ For they can neither curse nor bless ⁶⁷kings: neither can they shew signs in the heavens among the heathen, ^mnor shine as the sun, nor give light as the ⁶⁸moon. The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and ⁶⁹help themselves. ^lIt is then by no means manifest unto us that they are

⁷⁰gods: ^ltherefore fear them not. For as a scarecrow in ⁿa garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their ^cgods of wood, and ^dlaid over with silver and ⁷¹gold. And likewise their ^cgods of wood, and ^dlaid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to ^oa dead body, that is cast into the dark. ⁷²And ^lyou shall know them to be no gods by the ^lbright purple that rotteth upon them: and ^qthey themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach ⁷³in the country. Better therefore *is* the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach. ^o Comp. ver. 27.

⁷² And ^lyou shall know them to be no gods by the ^lbright purple that rotteth upon them: and ^qthey themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach ⁷³in the country. Better therefore *is* the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach. ^l Or, ^ppurple and ^vbrightness. ^p Rev. 18. 12 (Gk.). ^q ver. 12.

THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN,

which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL after this place,—*fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace*—verse 23. That which followeth is not in the Chaldee, to wit, *And they walked*—unto these words, *Then Nebuchadnezzar*—verse 24.

AND they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord. Then ^aAzarias stood up, and ²prayed on this manner; and ^bopening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

^{bb}Blessed art thou, O Lord God of ³our fathers: thy name *is* worthy to be praised and glorified for evermore: for ⁴thou art righteous in all *the things* that thou hast done to us: yea, true *are* all thy works, ^dthy ways *are* right, and ^dall thy judgments *are* truth. In all *the things* ⁵that thou hast brought upon us, and upon ^ethe holy city of our fathers, *even* Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgment: for according to truth and judgment didst thou bring all these *things* upon us because of our sins. For ^fwe ⁶have sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee. In all *things* ⁷have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept *them*, neither done as thou hast commanded us, ^gthat it might go well with us. Wherefore all ⁸that thou hast brought upon us, and every *thing* that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgment. And ⁹thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, most hateful ^{ss}forsakers of God, and to ^han unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world. And now ¹⁰we cannot open our mouths, ⁱwe become a shame and reproach to thy servants, and to them that worship thee. Yet deliver us not up ^jwholly, for thy name's sake, neither ^kdisannul thou thy covenant: and cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for ^lthy beloved Abraham's sake, for thy servant Isaac's sake,

¹³and *for* thy holy Israel's sake; to whom thou hast spoken and promised, ^mthat ^mthou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and ^mas the sand that ¹⁴lieth upon the sea shore. For ⁿwe, O ^oLord, are become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the ¹⁵world because of our sins. Neither is there at this time prince, ^por prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or ^qplace to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy. ¹⁶Nevertheless in ^ra contrite heart and an ¹⁷humble spirit let us be accepted. ^sLike ^sas in the burnt offering of rams and bullocks, and ^slike as in ten thousands of fat lambs: so ^slet our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and *grant* that ^twe may ^twholly go after thee: for ^uthey shall not be confounded that put their trust in ¹⁸thee. And now we follow thee with all ^{our} heart, we fear thee, and seek thy ¹⁹face. ^uPut us not to shame: but ^xdeal with us after thy ^ylovingkindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercies. Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and ^zgive glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do ²¹thy servants hurt be ashamed; and let them be confounded ^zin all *their* power and might, and let their strength be ²²broken; and ^alet them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over ^bthe whole world. ²³And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with ^crosin, pitch, ^ctow, and small ²⁴wood; so that ^dthe flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine cubits.

^a Dan. 1. 6.
⁷ Gk. l.
ver. 26, 66.
^b 2 Esdr. 9.
28.

& 14. 41.
See Matt. 5.

^{bb} ver. 29.

³⁰.
^c Dan. 9. 14.
See Ezra 9.

¹⁵.
^d Ps. 25. 10.

^e Dan. 9. 24.
Tobit 13. 9.
Eccles. 24.
11 marg.
^f Macc. 2. 7.
See Neh. 11.

¹.
See Dan. 9.

⁵.

^g So Tobit
14. 9.
See Deut. 4.
40.

^{ss} 2 Macc.
5. 8.
^h Dan. 3. 1.

ⁱ So Ps. 44.
13.
& 79. 4.

^j See 1 Thess.
2. 16.
^k Lev. 26. 44
Gk. & c.

^l See Eccles.
45. 1.

^m See Gen.
22. 17.
Comp.
¹ Macc. 11. 1.

ⁿ See Baruch
2. 13.
^o See Eccles.
34. 24.

^p See Ps. 74.
9.

^q 2 Kin. 25. 9.
² Chr. 36. 19.

^r See Ps. 51.
¹⁷.
Comp.
Baruch 2. 18.
^s So Ps. 51.
16, 17.

^t Deut. 1. 36
marg.
^u See Ps. 25.
2.

^x Ps. 119.
124.
^y See Wisd.
2. 19.

^z Ps. 115. 1.
^z Or, *by thy power and might.*
^a Ps. 59. 13.
² Macc. 1. 27.
^b See Esther
13. 2.

^c Or, *nap[h]-tha*, which is a certain kind of fat and chalky clay.
^d Plin. lib. 2.
(*apl*). 105.
^e Isai. 1. 31
(Gk.).
^d Comp.
Dan. 3. 22.

THE SONG OF THE THREE CHILDREN.

<p>And it passed through, and ^dburnt ²⁵ those Chaldeans it found about the furnace. But ^ethe angel of the Lord came ²⁶ down into the oven together ^fwith Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven; and made ²⁷ the midst of the furnace as <i>it had been</i> a ^gmoist ^hwhistling wind, so that the fire touched them not ^hat all, ^eneither hurt nor ⁱtroubled them. Then the three, ²⁸ ^kas out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,</p> <p>^lBlessed art thou, O Lord God of our ²⁹ fathers: And to be praised and exalted above all for ever. And ^lblessed <i>is</i> thy glorious and holy ³⁰ name: And to be praised and exalted above all for ever. Blessed art thou ^min the temple of ³¹ thine holy glory: And to be praised and glorified above all for ever. Blessed art thou ⁿthat beholdest the ³² depths, And ^osittest upon the cherubims: And to be praised and exalted above all for ever. Blessed art thou on the glorious throne ³³ of thy kingdom: And to be praised and glorified above all for ever. Blessed art thou ^pin the firmament of ³⁴ heaven: And above all to be praised and glorified for ever.</p> <p>^qO all ^{ye} works of the Lord, bless ye ³⁵ the Lord: Praise and ^rexalt him above all for ever. O ^{ye} ^rheavens, bless ye the Lord: ³⁶ Praise and exalt him above all for ever. O ^{ye} ^sangels of the Lord, bless ye the ³⁷ Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever. O all ^{ye} ^rwaters that be above the ³⁸ heaven, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever. O all ^{ye} ^tpowers of the Lord, bless ye ³⁹ the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever. O ^{ye} ^usun and moon, bless ye the ⁴⁰ Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p>	<p>O ^{ye} ^ustars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O every shower and ^wdew, bless ye ^w ver. 46. the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O all ^{ye} ^xwinds, bless ye the Lord: ^x Ps. 148. 8. Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} ^xfire and heat, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} ^ywinter and ^zsummer, bless ye ^y ver. 49 (Gk.). ^z See James 1. 11. the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} ^wdews and ^astorms of snow, ^a Comp. ver. 50. bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} nights and days, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} ice and ^bcold, bless ye the ^b ver. 45 (Gk.). ^c Ps. 147. 17. Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} frost and ^{ax}snow, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O let the earth bless the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} ^cmountains and <i>little</i> hills, bless ^c Ps. 148. 9. ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} ^eall <i>ye things</i> that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} fountains, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p> <p>O ^{ye} seas and rivers, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.</p>
---	--

THE SONG OF THE THREE CHILDREN.

^d Gen. 1. 21.	O ye ^d whales, and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	57	64	O ye ^g spirits and ^h souls of the right- eous, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	^g Heb. 12. 23. ^h So Rev. 6.9. & 20. 4.
^e Ps. 148. 10. ^f Gr. <i>heaven</i> . Gen. 1. 20, &c.	O all ye ^e fowls of the ^f air, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	58	65	O ye ^h oly and ⁱ humble <i>men</i> of heart, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	ⁱ Or, <i>saints</i> . See Wisd. 10. 15. ^j So Matt. 5. 3.
	O all ye ^e beasts and cattle, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	59	66	O ^k Ananias, ^{k1} Azarias, and ^k Misael, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever:	^k Dan. 1. 6, 7 (Gk.). ^l Macc. 2. 59. ^l ver. 2, 26.
	O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	60		For ^m he hath delivered us from ⁿ hell, And saved us from the hand of death, And delivered us out of the midst of the furnace and burning flame: Even out of the midst of the fire hath he delivered us.	^m See Ps. 56. 13. ⁿ Or, [<i>the</i>] <i>grave</i> . ^o Macc. 6. 23. See 1 Cor 15. 55.
	O Israel, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	61		ⁿ O give thanks unto the Lord, be- cause <i>he is</i> gracious: For his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	^o So 1 Macc. 4. 24. See Ps. 136. 1.
^f So Ps. 134. 4	O ye ^f priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	62	67	O all ye that worship the Lord, ^o bless the God of gods. Praise <i>him</i> , and give <i>him</i> thanks: ^o For his mercy <i>endureth</i> for ever.	^o Ps. 136. 2.
	O ye servants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: Praise and exalt him above all for ever.	63	68		

THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA,

set apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † *Bel and the Dragon*.

† Gr. *Bel's Dragon*.
Bel and
Drag., title.

THERE dwelt a man in Babylon, 2
called ^aJoachim: and he took a wife, ²
whose name *was* ^bSusanna, the daughter
of ^aChelcias, a very ^xfair *woman*, and
one that feared the Lord. Her parents
also *were* ^crighteous, and taught their
daughter according to the law of Moses.
Now Joachim was ^da great rich *man*, and
had a ^efair garden joining unto his
house: and to him resorted the Jews;
because he was more honourable than
all *others*. ^fThe same year were ap-
pointed two of the ^gancients of the peo-
ple to be judges, such as the ^hLord spake
of, ⁱthat wickedness came from Babylon
from ancient judges, who ^jseemed to
govern the people. These ^kkept much
at Joachim's house: and all that had any
suits in law came unto them. Now
when the people departed away ^lat
noon, Susanna went into her husband's
^egarden to walk. And the two elders
saw her going in every day, and walk-
ing; so that their lust was inflamed to-
ward her. And ^mthey perverted their
own mind, and turned away their eyes,
that *they* might not look unto heaven,
nor remember just judgments. And ⁿal-
beit they both were ^owounded with
her *love*, yet *durst* not one shew another
his grief. For they were ashamed to
declare their lust, that they desired to
have to do with her. Yet they watched
diligently from day to day to see her.
And the one said to the other, Let us
now go home: ^lfor it is dinner time.
So when they were gone out, they part-
ed the one from the other, and turning
back *again* they came to the same place;
and after that they had asked one an-
other the cause, they acknowledged their
lust: then appointed they a time both
together, when they might find her alone.
And it fell out, as they watched a ^ofit

time, she went in [†]as before with two
maids only, and she was desirous to
wash herself in the ^egarden: for it was
hot. And there was no body there save
the two elders, that had hid themselves,
and watched her. Then she said to her
maids, Bring me oil and washing balls,
and shut the ^egarden doors, that I may
wash me. And they did as she bade
them, and shut the ^egarden doors, and
went out *themselves* at [¶]privy doors to
fetch the *things* that she had command-
ed them: but they saw not the elders,
because they were hid. Now when the
maids were gone forth, the two elders
rose up, and ran unto her, saying, Be-
hold, the garden doors are shut, that no
man can see us, and we are in love with
thee; therefore consent unto us, and lie
with us. If *thou wilt* not, we will bear
witness against thee, that a young man
was with thee: and therefore thou didst
send away *thy* maids from thee. Then
Susanna ^psighed, and said, I *am* straited
on every side: for if I do this *thing*,
^qit is death unto me: and if I do *it*
not, I cannot escape your hands. It is
better for me to fall into your hands, and
not do *it*, than to sin in the sight of
the Lord. With that Susanna cried with
a loud voice: and the two elders cried
out against her. Then ran the one, and
opened the garden door. So when the
servants of the house heard the cry in
the garden, they rushed in at a ^rprivy
door, to see what was done unto her.
But when the elders had declared their
matter, the servants were greatly a-
shamed: for there was never such a re-
port made of Susanna.
And it came to pass the next day,
^swhen the people were assembled to her
husband Joachim, the two elders came
also full of mischievous ^timagination

† Gr. *as yes-
terday and
the day be-
fore*.
1 Macc. 9. 44.
See Gen. 31.
2 marg.

¶ Or, *side
doors*.
ver. 26.

p 2 Macc.
6. 30.
Mark 8. 12
in the Gk.
q ver. 28, 41,
45.
See Lev. 20.
10.

r ver. 18
marg.

s So ver. 6.
t Heb. 4. 12.
1 Pct. 4. 1 in
the Gk.

^a ver. 29, 63.
Comp.
Baruch 1. 7?
^b Comp.
Luke 8. 3.

^c Luke 1. 6.

^d Comp.
Tobit 1. 13,
14, 22.
^e ver. 7, 15,
17, 18 (Gk.).
See Ecclus.
24. 30.

^f Comp.
Esth. 3. 8.
^g ver. 47, 50
(Gk.).
See Judith
6. 16.

^h See Ecclus.
34. 24.
ⁱ Comp.
Jer. 29. 22, 23.
J Mark 10.
42 (Gk.).

^k See Acts 2.
42 (Gk.).
^l So ver. 28.
^m Gen. 43. 16.
ver. 13.

ⁿ So Num.
15. 39 (Gk.).
ver. 56.

^o See Ecclus.
14. 1.

^o See Luke
9. 62.

THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA.

against Susanna ^ato put her to death. And said before the people, Send for ²⁹Susanna, the daughter of ^aChelcias, ^aJoachim's wife. And *so* they sent. So ³⁰she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred. Now ³¹Susanna was a very ^udelicate woman, and ^xbeauteous to behold. And *these* ³²wicked men commanded to uncover her face, (^yfor she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty. There- ³³fore ^zher friends and all that saw her wept. Then the two elders stood up in ³⁴the midst of the people, and ^alaid *their* hands upon her head. And she weep- ³⁵ing looked up towards heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord. And the el- ³⁶ders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away. Then a young ³⁷man, who *there* was hid, came unto her, and lay with her. Then we that stood ³⁸in a corner of the garden, seeing *this* wickedness, ran unto them. And when ³⁹we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out. But having taken this wo- ⁴⁰man, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these *things* do we testify. Then the assembly be- ⁴¹lieved them, as *those that were* ^bthe elders and judges of the people: so ^cthey condemned her to death.

Then Susanna cried out with a loud ⁴²voice, and said, O everlasting God, ^dthat knowest the secrets, and ^eknowest all *things* before they be: thou knowest ⁴³that they have borne false witness against me, and behold. I *must* die; whereas I never did such *things* as these men have maliciously invented against me. And ⁴⁴the Lord heard her voice. Therefore ⁴⁵when she was led ^cto be put to death, ^ethe Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name *was* Daniel: who cried with a loud voice, ^hI am clear from the blood of this woman. Then ⁴⁷all the people turned them towards him, and said, What *mean* these words that thou hast spoken? So he standing in ⁴⁸the midst of them, said, *Are ye* such fools, ye sons of Israel. *that* without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned ^aa daughter of Israel? Return again to the place of judgment: ⁴⁹for they have borne false witness against her. Wherefore all the people turned ⁵⁰

again in haste, and ^bthe elders said unto him, Come, ⁱsit down among us, and shew *it* us, seeing God hath given thee ⁵¹the honour of an elder. Then said Daniel unto them, Put these *two* aside one far from another, and I will ex- ⁵²amine them. So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O *thou* that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed afore- ⁵³time are come *to light*: for thou hast pronounced false judgment, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, ^jThe innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell *me*, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a ^kmastick tree. ⁵⁵And Daniel said, *Very* well; thou hast lied against thine own head; for *even* now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to ^kcut thee in two. ⁵⁶So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O *thou* seed of ^lCanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath ^mperverted thine heart. Thus have ye dealt with ⁿthe daughters of Is- ⁵⁷rael, and they for fear companied with you: but ⁿthe daughter of Juda would ⁵⁸not abide your wickedness. Now there- fore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who ⁵⁹answered, Under a ^lholm tree. Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to ^kcut thee in two, that he may destroy ⁶⁰you. With that all ^pthe assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth ^qthem that trust in him. ⁶¹And they arose against the two elders, (for ^rDaniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth;) and ^sac- cording to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they mali- ciously intended to do to *their* neigh- bour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved ⁶³the same day. Therefore ^tChelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joachim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her. ⁶⁴From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

^u Baruch 4. 26.
^x ver. 2 (Gk.).
^y Gen. 24. 65 or 2 Sam. 15. 30.
^z 19. 4.
^a 1 Macc. 2. 15, 17.
Mark 3. 21 in the Gk.
Comp. ver. 30.
^b Lev. 24. 14.

^b ver. 5 (Gk.).
^c ver. 22.

^d See Acts 1. 24.
^e So Ps. 139. 1-4.

^f See Baruch 6. 18.
^g 2 Chr. 36. 22.
Hagg. 1. 14 in the Gk.
^h Matt. 27. 24 (Gk.).

ⁱ Comp. Luke 2. 46.

^j Cited from Exod. 23. 7.

^k Gr. *lentisk tree*.

^l So ver. 59. Matt. 24. 51. Luke 12. 46. Comp. Jer. 1. 11, 12. Dan. 5. 25-28.
^m Ezek. 16. 3. Hos. 12. 7 marg.
ⁿ So ver. 9.
^o Comp. ver. 48.

^p Or, *kind of oak*.

^q Heb. 11. 37 (Gk.).
^r ver. 41.

^s So ver. 35.

^t Eccus. 42. 8 marg.
^u Deut. 19. 16-19.
So Prov. 19. 5.

^v ver. 2, 29.

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRUCTION

OF

†BEL AND THE DRAGON,

CUT OFF FROM THE END OF DANIEL.

† Gr. *Bel's*
Dragon.
Susanna,
title.

^a Comp.
Dan. 5. 31.
& 6. 28.
& 9. 1.
& 10. 1.
^b 1 Macc. 2.
69.
So Judith 16.
22.
1 Macc. 14.
30.
^c Or, *lived*
with the
king.
So Wisd. 8.
3. 9. 16.
2 Macc. 14.
25 marg.
^e Baruch 6.
47.
See Isai. 46.
1.
^d Comp.
Jer. 51. 44.
^e 1 Esdr. 8.
20 (Gk.).
See John 2.6.
^f See Esther
16. 16.

^g Eccus. 30.
19.

^h ver. 3.

ⁱ Comp.
Gk. of Mark
3. 29.
Luke 12. 10.

^j See Dan. 6.
17.

AND king ^aAstyages ^bwas gathered to his fathers, and ^aCyrus of Persia received his kingdom. And Daniel ^ccon-
versed with the king, and ^dwas honoured above all his friends. Now the Babylo-
nians had an idol, called ^eBel, and ^dthere were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six ^evessels of wine. And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel? Who *answered and* said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but ^fthe living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh. Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day? Then Daniel ^gsmiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is *but* clay within, and brass without, and ^gdid never eat or drink *any thing*. So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who *this is that* devoureth ^hthese expences, ye shall die. But if ye can certify *me* that Bel devoureth them, *then* Daniel shall die: for he hath ⁱspoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

Now the priests of Bel were three-
score and ten, beside *their* wives and children: and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel. So Bel's priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and ^jseal it with thine own signet; and to morrow when thou comest *in*, if thou findest not

that Bel hath eaten *up* all, we will suffer death; or *else* Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us. And they little regarded *it*: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and ^kconsumed those *things*. So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and *those* they strewed *throughout* all the temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and ^lsealed it with the king's signet, and *so* departed. Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, (as they were wont to do,) and ^kdid eat and drink up all. In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him. And the king said, Daniel, *are* the seals whole? And he said, *Yea*, O king, they *be* whole. And as soon as *he* had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all. Then ^llaughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark ^mwell whose footsteps *are* these. And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry, and took the priests with their wives and children, who shewed him ⁿthe privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such *things* as were upon the table. Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who destroyed him and his temple.

^o And in *that same* place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. And the king said unto

^k Baruch 6.
28.

^l ver. 7
(Gk.).

^m ver. 13.

ⁿ Some add
this title, *Of*
the dragon.

THE HISTORY OF BEL AND THE DRAGON.

^a ver. 7.

Daniel, Wilt thou also say ^athat this is of brass? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

^o So Deut. 6. 13.

Then said Daniel *unto the king*, ^oI will worship the Lord my God: for he is ^fthe living God. But give me leave, O king, ²⁶and I shall slay *this* dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee *leave*. Then Daniel took pitch, and ²⁷fat, and hair, and did seethe *them* together, and made lumps *thereof*: this he put in the dragon's mouth, and *so* the dragon burst in sunder: and *Daniel* said,

^g Or, Behold what you worship.
^p See 2 Thess. 2. 4.

Lo, *these are* ^pthe gods you worship. When they of Babylon heard *that*, they ²⁸took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, *and* ^qhe hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and ^qput the priests to death. So they came to ²⁹the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house. Now when the king saw that they ³⁰pressed him sore, being constrained, he delivered Daniel unto them: ^rwho cast ³¹him into the lions' den: where he was six days. And in the den there were ³²seven lions, and they had given them every day ^htwo carcasses, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

^r Comp. Dan. 6. 16.

^h Or, two slaves.
See Rev. 18. 13.

Now there was in Jewry a prophet, ³³

called ^sHabacuc, who had ^lmade pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl, and was going into the field, for to bring

³⁴*it* to the reapers. But the angel of the Lord said unto Habacuc, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto ³⁵Daniel, *who is* in the lions' den. And Habacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know where the den is.

³⁶Then the angel of the Lord ^ttook him by the crown, and ^ubare *him* by the hair of his head, *and* through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den. And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, ^vtake the dinner which God hath sent thee. And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee and love thee. So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his own place again immediately.

⁴⁰Upon the seventh day ^wthe king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel *was* sitting. Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord ^xGod of Daniel, and ⁴²there is none other besides thee. And ^yhe drew him out, and ^zcast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

^a Not as Hab. 1. 1.
^l Or, sod.
^{gk.} as ver. 27.

^t Ezek. 8. 3.
^u See 1 Kin. 18. 12.

^v Comp. 1 Kin. 17. 4.

^w Comp. Dan. 6. 19.

^x Dan. 6. 26.
So Dan. 3. 28, 29.
^y Comp. Jer. 37. 16, 17.
^z Dan. 6. 24.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES

KING OF JUDA,

WHEN HE WAS HIDDEN CAPTIVE IN BABYLON.

Before
CHRIST
about 676.

^a See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^b So Job 38.
8—11.

^c Rom. 11.
33 (Lat.).

Eph. 3. 8.

^d So Ecclus.
2. 11.

See Ps. 86.

^e Joel 2. 13.

^f 2 Cor. 7. 10
(Lat.).

^g I. 3 (Lat.).

^h Comp.
Luke 15. 7.

ⁱ Luke 18. 13.

^k Comp.
Ps. 40. 12.

O LORD, ^aAlmighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their ^grighteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; ^bwho hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut ^{up} the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all *men* fear, and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening towards sinners *is* importable; but thy merciful promise *is* unmeasurable and ^cunsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of ^dgreat compassion, longsuffering, very merciful, ^eand repentest of the evils of men: Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed ^frepentance unto sinners, ^fthat *they* may be saved.

Thou therefore, O Lord, *that art* the God of the ^gjust, hast not appointed repentance to the ^gjust, *as* to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, ^hwhich have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto ⁱme *that am* a sinner: for ^kI have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My

transgressions, O Lord, ^lare multiplied: ^lComp. Ecclus. 17. 25. my transgressions are multiplied, and ^kI am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. *I am* bowed down ^mwith many iron bands, that I cannot ^m2 Chr. 33. 11. lift up mine head, ^lneither have *any* ⁿOr, neither take my breath. Comp. Ezra 9. 8, 9. release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: ⁿI have set up abominations, ⁿ2 Kin. 21. 7, 11. and ^lhave multiplied offences. ² Chr. 33. 7.

Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore, I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. ^oBe not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me ^pinto the lower *parts* of the earth. For thou art the God, *even* the God of them that repent; and ^qin me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for ^rall the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and ^sthine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen. ^r So Song 39. ^s 1 Esdr. 4. 59. Matt. 6. 13.

THE FIRST BOOK

OF THE

MACCABEES.

I. ^a AND it happened, after that Alexander son of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ^b Chethiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and ^c Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece, and made many wars, and wan many ^d strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth, and went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon ^e he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up. And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countries, and nations, and ^f kings, who became tributaries unto him. And after these things he ^g fell sick, and perceived ^h that he should die. Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and ⁱ had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive. So Alexander reigned twelve years, and then ^j died. And his servants bare rule every one in his place. And after his death they all put ^k crowns upon themselves; so did their sons after them many years: and evils were multiplied in the earth. And there came out of them ^l a wicked root, ^m Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, ⁿ who had been ^o a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in ^p the hundred and thirty and seventh year ^q of the kingdom of the Greeks. ^r In those days went there out of Israel ^s wicked men, who persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them ^t we have had much sorrow. So ^u this device pleased them

^a Comp. Josh. 1. 1. Baruch 1. 1. 2 Macc. 2. 19. Or, Chethiim. So ch. 8. 5. ^b Gen. 10. 4 (Heb.). Num. 24. 24. 1 Chr. 1. 7 (Heb.). Isai. 23. 1, 12. Jer. 2. 10. Ezek. 27. 6. Dan. 11. 30. ^c See Acts 2. 9. ^d 2 Cor. 10. 4. ^e Or, his heart was exalted and lifted up. ^f Or, kingdoms which became, &c. ^g So Rev. 2. 22 (Gk.). ^h Gr. that he dieth. ⁱ So 2 Macc. 9. 29. Acts 13. 1. ^j B.C. 323. ^k Ch. 6. 15. ^l Comp. Deut. 29. 18. with Isai. 11. 10. 2 Esdr. 3. 22. & 8. 53. ^m 2 Macc. 4. 7. & 10. 9, 13. So ch. 3. 27, &c. ⁿ 2 Macc. 1. 14. ^o About B.C. 176. ^p ch. 8. 7. & 9. 53. & 10. 6, 9. & 11. 62. & 13. 16. See ch. 8. 1. ^q B.C. 175. ^r Began B.C. 312. ^s B.C. 174. ^t So ver. 34. ch. 10. 61. & 11. 21. Comp. ch. 7. 5. & 10. 14. ^u Gr. many evils have found us. ch. 6. 13. See Gen. 44. 34 marg.

well. Then ^v certain of the people were so forward ^w herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen: whereupon ^x they ^y built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen: and ^z made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and ^{aa} joined themselves to the heathen, and ^{ab} were sold to do mischief. Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms. Wherefore ^{ac} he entered into Egypt, ^{ad} with a great multitude, with chariots, and Pelophtants, and horsemen, and a great navy, and made war against ^{ae} Ptolemee king of Egypt: but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled; and ^{af} many were wounded to death. Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof. And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned ^{ag} again in ^{ah} the hundred forty and third year, and ^{ai} went up against Israel and Jerusalem ^{aj} with a great multitude, and ^{ak} entered proudly into the sanctuary, and took ^{al} away ^{am} the golden altar, and ^{an} the candlestick of light, and ^{ao} all the vessels thereof, and ^{ap} the table of the shewbread, and ^{aq} the pouring vessels, and ^{ar} the vials, and ^{as} the censers of gold, and ^{at} the vail, and ^{au} the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ^{av} all which he pulled off. He took also the silver and the gold, and the ^{aw} precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found. And when he

^b filled all things. ^b Tobit 11. 13. ^c Gr. desirable. Dan. 11. 8. Hos. 13. 15. Nah. 2. 9. See Ezra 8. 27.

2 Macc. 4. 9, 12. ^d Or, set up an open school at Jerusalem. ^e 1 Cor. 7. 18. ^f So 2 Cor. 6. 14. See Deut. 7. 3. ^g See 1 Kin. 21. 20. B.C. 170. ^h Dan. 11. 25. ⁱ 2 Macc. 5. 17. ^j ver. 20, 29. ^k ch. 3. 34. & 6. 30, 34. 35, 46. & 8. 6. ^l 2 Macc. 11. 4. & 13. 2, 15. & 14. 12. Comp. ch. 11. 56. 20, 21. ^m 2 Macc. 15. 20, 21. ⁿ 2 Macc. 12. 9. & 14. 1. ^o 2 Macc. 4. 21. & 9. 29. & 10. 13. See Esth. 12. 1. ^p ch. 3. 11. & 8. 10. & 9. 17, 40. & 16. 8 in the Gk. ^q B.C. 170 [-169]. ^r 2 Macc. 5. 11-16. ^s Dan. 8. 12. & 11. 31. ^t 2 Macc. 5. 15, 16, 21. So ch. 6. 12. ^u Ex. 30. 1-3. ^v Ex. 25. 31-30. Comp. 2 Esdr. 10. 22. ^w Ex. 25. 23-3. ^x 1 Esdr. 2. 13 (Gk.). ^y So Ezra 1. 9 -11. & 8. 27. ^z Ex. 26. 31 -33. ^{aa} Zech. 6. 11, 14. ^{ab} Or, he

had taken *all away*, he went into his own land, ^chaving made a great massacre, and ^dspoken very proudly. There-
fore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were; so that
the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed. ^eEvery bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness. The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

And after ^ftwo years fully expired ^{ff}the king sent *his* chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem ^gwith a great multitude, and spake peaceable words unto them, *but* all was deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel. And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side. But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattle. Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, *and* with mighty towers, and made it ^{gg}a strong hold for them.

And they put therein a ^hsinful nation, ⁱwicked men, and fortified *themselves* therein. They stored *it* also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid *them* up there, and so they became a sore snare: for it was ^ja place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel. Thus ^kthey shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it: insomuch ^lthat the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them: whereupon ^{ll}the city was made a habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her; and her own children left her. ^mHer sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, ⁿher feasts were turned into mourning, ⁿher sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt. As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

Moreover king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people, and ^oevery one should leave his laws: so all the heathen

agreed according to the commandment of the king. Yea, many *also* of the Israelites consented to his ^preligion, and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath. For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Juda, that *they* should follow ^qthe strange laws of the land, and ^qforbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drink offerings, in the temple; and that *they* should ^rprofane the sabbaths and festival days: and ^rpollute the sanctuary and holy *people*: ^rset up altars, and ^sgroves, and ^schapels of idols, and ^tsacrifice swine's flesh, and ^xunclean beasts: that they should also leave their children uncircumcised, *and* make their souls abominable with all *manner* of uncleanness and profanation: ^uto the end *they* might forget the law, and change all the ordinances. And ^vwhosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, ^zhe said, he should die. ^aIn the selfsame manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed ^boverseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city. Then many of the people were gathered unto them, *to wit*, every one that forsook the law; and so they committed evils in the land; ^land drove the Israelites into ^csecret places, *even* wheresoever they could flee for succour.

Now the fifteenth day of the month ^dCasleu, in ^ethe hundred forty and fifth year, they set ^{up}the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and ^ebuilded *idol* altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side; and burnt incense at the doors of *their* houses, and in the streets. And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt *them* with fire. And wheresoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any ^fconsented to the law, ^fthe king's commandment was, that they should put him to death. Thus did they by their authority unto the Israelites every month, to as many as were found in the cities. Now ^gthe five and twentieth day of the month they did sacrifice upon the *idol* altar, ^gwhich was upon the altar of God. At which time, according to the commandment, ^hthey put to death *certain* women, ^hthat had caused their children to be circumcised. And ^hthey hanged the infants

^c Comp.
2 Macc. 5.
12—14.
^d So 2 Macc.
5. 17, 21.
Comp.
Dan. 11. 36.

^e Comp.
Joel 2. 16.

^f Jer 28. 3 &
marg.
B.C. 168.
^{ff} 2 Macc. 5.
24—26.
^g ver. 17, 20.

^{gg} ch. 3. 45.
& 4. 2, 41.
& 6. 18, 24,
26, 32.
& 9. 52, 53.
& 10. 6, 7, 9,
32.
& 11. 20, 21,
23, 41.
& 12. 36.
& 13. 21, 49,
50, 52.
& 14. 7, 36.
& 15. 28.
2 Macc. 15.
31, 35 in the
(Gk.).
So 2 Macc.
4. 12, 27.
& 5. 5.
^h Comp.
Gal. 2. 15.
ⁱ So ver. 11.
ch. 2. 44, 48.
& 3. 5, 6, 9,
15.
^j ch. 9. 40.
Comp.
ch. 13. 51.
^k Comp.
Ps. 79. 1—3.
^l ch. 3. 45.
& 4. 38.
^{ll} So 2 Macc.
11. 2.
^m See Tobit
2. 6.
ⁿ ver. 45.
ch. 2. 34.
2 Macc. 6. 6.

^o So ch. 2. 18.
2 Macc. 4. 10.
& 6. 1.

^p So ch. 2. 19,
22.

^q Or, the laws
and rites
of the
strangers of
the land.

^r Dan. 11. 31.
2 Macc. 6. 2.
^s ver. 54
(Gk.).

^t So 2 Macc.
6. 5.
^u 2 Macc. 10. 2.
& 11. 3 in
the Gk.

^v See Ex. 34.
13.
^w ch. 10. 83
(Gk.).

^x See 1 Esdr.
2. 10.
& Amos 7. 13
(Engl.).

^y So Isai. 65.
3.
See 2 Macc.
6. 18.

^z ver. 62.
See Acts 10.
14.

^a 2 Macc. 6. 9.
So ch. 6. 12.
^b ch. 16. 21.

^c 2 Macc. 6. 24.
& 11. 14.
See Ex. 18. 4.

^d 2 Macc. 6.
8.
^e So 2 Macc.
5. 22.

^f Or, and
they made
Israel hide
themselves
in holes, in
every place
of succour.

^g ch. 2. 31,
36 (Gk.), 41.
2 Macc. 6.
11.

^h ch. 4. 52,
59.
2 Macc. 1. 9.
18.

ⁱ 10. 5.
See Neh. 1. 1
B.C. 168
[—167].

^j Dan. 11.
31.
See 6. 7.
See Matt.
24. 15.

^k ver. 47
(Gk.).
^l See Rom. 1.
32 marg.

^m Or, the
king's com-
mandment
put him to
death.

ⁿ Comp.
ver. 54.
ch. 4. 38, 44.
45, 52.

^o 2 Macc. 6.
10.
^p Or, that
had circum-
cised their
children.

^q Gk. as 2
Macc. 6. 10.
But comp.
ver. 61 (Gk.).

about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them. Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat ¹unclean thing. Wherefore ^kthey chose ^{rather} to die, ^kthat they might not be defiled with meats, and ^{that} they might not profane the holy covenant: so ^{then} they died. And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

II.

In those days ¹arose Mattathias the son of John, the son of ^aSimeon, a priest of the sons of ^bJoarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in ^cModin. And he had five sons, ^dJoannan, ¹called ¹Caddis: Simeon, called ¹Thassi: ^eJudas, who was called Maccabeus: ^{ee}Eleazar, called ¹Avanan: and Jonathan, ^fwhose surname was Apphus.

And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem, he said, Woe is me, wherefore was I born to see this ^gmisery of my people, and of ^hthe holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers? Her temple is become as a man ⁱwithout glory. ^kHer glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, ¹her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy. What nation hath not ^mhad a part in her kingdom, and gotten of her spoils? ⁿAll her ornaments are taken away; of a free woman she is become a bondslave. And behold, our ^osanctuary, even ^pour beauty and our glory, is laid waste, and ^qthe Gentiles have profaned it. To what end ^{therefore} shall we live any longer? Then Mattathias and his sons ^rrent their clothes, and ^{rs}put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

In the mean while ¹the king's officers, such as compelled the ^{people} to ^vrevolt, came into the city ^cModin, to make them sacrifice. And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sons came together. Then answered ¹the king's officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and ^vstrengthened with sons and brethren: now therefore come thou first, and fulfil the king's

commandment, ^{like} ^vas all the heathen have done, ^{yea}, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be ⁱⁿ the number of the king's friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many ^xrewards. Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under ^ythe king's dominion obey him, and ^vfall away every one from the ^zreligion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments: ^ayet will I and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers. ^bGod forbid that ^{we} should forsake the law and the ordinances. ^cWe will not hearken to the king's words, to go from our ^dreligion, ^eeither on the right hand, or the left.

Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at ¹Modin, according to the king's commandment. Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeal, and ^ghis reins trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger ^haccording to judgment: wherefore he ran, and slew him upon the altar. Also the king's commissioner, who compelled ^{men} to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down. Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as ⁱPhinees did unto Zambri the son of Salom. And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me. So ^jhe and his sons fled into the mountains, and left all that ^{ever} they had in the city. Then many that ^ksought after justice and ^hjudgment ^jwent down into the wilderness, to ¹dwell there: ^{both} they, ¹and their children, and their wives, and their cattle; because ¹afflictions increased sore upon them.

Now when it was told the king's servants, and ^mthe host that was at Jerusalem, ⁱⁿ the city of David, that ^{certain} men, who had ⁿbroken the king's commandment, were gone down into ^othe secret places in the wilderness, they pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made war against them on the sabbath day.

About
B.C. 167.

¹ ver. 47.

^k 2 Macc. 6.
19. & 7. 1.

¹ Or, Mattathias the son of John, &c. arose from Jerusalem, or, out of Jerusalem.
^a ver. 65 (Gk.).
See 2 Pet. 1. 1 marg.
^b 1 Chr. 24. 7.
So ch. 14. 29.
^c ver. 15, 23, 70.
ch. 9. 19.
& 13. 25, 30.
& 16. 4.
2 Macc. 13. 14.
^d ch. 9. 35.
36, 38.
Comp.
2 Macc. 8. 22.
& 10. 19?
¹ Or, who was called.
and so afterward in the rest.
¹ [Or,] Gad-dis.
^e ver. 66.
ch. 8. 20.
2 Macc. 5. 27.
^{ee} 2 Macc. 8. 23.
¹ Or, Avanan, or, Avanon: Comp.
ch. 6. 43.
¹ Gk. as ver.
2 marg.
^g See Wisd. 3. 3.
^h Song 5. ch. 10. 31.
See Neh. 11. 1.
& 2 Macc. 1. 12.
¹ So ch. 1. 40.
^k ch. 1. 23.
¹ 2 Macc. 5. 13.
So ch. 1. 24.
^m Tobit 14. 13 marg.
ⁿ So Ezek. 16. 39.
¹ Or, holy thing.
ch. 10. 39 (Gk.).
^o ch. 3. 51, 58, 59.
Heb. 9. 2.
^p Ps. 50. 2.
^q ch. 1. 21, 54.
^r ch. 3. 47.
& 11. 71.
See Gen. 44. 13.
^s See 1 Kin. 20. 31.

^t ver. 17. Gk. as Susanna 33. Mark 3. 21. ^u Acts 21. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 3 in the Gk. So ver. 19. ^v So ver. 43 (Gk.). Comp. Ps. 127. 5.

^w ch. 1. 41, 42.

^x 1 Esdr. 9. 51, 54.
2 Macc. 3. 2 in the Gk.
^y ch. 7. 2 marg.
^z ver. 22.
So ch. 1. 45.
See Rom. 9. 4
^a Josh. 24. 15.
^b Matt. 16. 22 (Gk.).
^c See Acts 5. 29.
^d ver. 10.
^e See Deut. 5. 32.

^f See ver. 1.

^g So Ps. 73. 21.
^h Deut. 13. 6-9.
Or as ver. 29.

ⁱ Num. 25. 7. 8, 14.
So ver. 54.

^j So 2 Macc 5. 27.

^k So 1-ai. 16. 5.
¹ Gr. sit, [or,] abide.
See Acts 13. 11.
¹ ver. 38.
¹ Gr. evils were multiplied upon them.
^m ch. 1. 33.
ⁿ ch. 6. 59 (Gk.).
^o ver. 36 (Gk.). 41. ch. 1. 53.

^p ver. 36 (Gk.). 41. ch. 1. 53.

^q ver. 36 (Gk.). 41. ch. 1. 53.

And they said unto them, *Let that* ³³ *which you have done* hitherto suffice; come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you shall live. But they said, We will not come ³⁴ forth, neither will we do the king's commandment, ^Pto profane the sabbath day. So *then* they gave ¹¹them the ³⁵ battle with all speed. Howbeit they ³⁶ answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped ^othe *places* where *they* lay hid; but said, Let ³⁷ us die all in our ^tinnocency: heaven and earth shall testify for us, that you put us to death wrongfully. ^qSo they ³⁸ rose up against them in battle on the sabbath, and they slew them, ^rwith their wives and children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand ^tpeople.

Now when Mattathias and his friends ³⁹ understood *hereof*, they mourned for them right sore. And one of them ⁴⁰ said to another. If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth. At that time therefore they ⁴¹ decreed, saying, ^sWhosoever shall come to make battle with us on the sabbath day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, ^tas our brethren *that* were murdered in ^othe secret *places*. Then came there unto him a company ⁴² of ^uAsideans, *who were* mighty men of Israel, *even* all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law. Also ⁴³ all they that fled for persecution joined themselves unto them, and were ^va stay unto them. So they joined *their* ⁴⁴ forces, and smote ^wsinful men in their anger, and ^xwicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour. Then Mattathias and his friends ⁴⁵ went round about, and pulled down the altars: and what children soever they ⁴⁶ found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, *those* they circumcised ^yvaliantly. They pursued also *after* the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand. So they recovered the law out ⁴⁸ of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither ^tsuffered they ^wthe sinner to triumph.

Now when the time drew near that ⁴⁹ Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

now therefore, *my* sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the ⁵¹ covenant of your fathers. Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their ^ttime; so shall ye receive great ⁵² honour and an everlasting name. ^zWas not Abraham found faithful in temptation, ^aand it was imputed unto him ⁵³ for righteousness? ^bJoseph in the time of his ^cdistress kept the commandment, ⁵⁴ ^dand was made lord of Egypt. Phinees ^eour father ^{fn}in being zealous and fervent obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood. ^gJesus for fulfilling the word was made a judge in Israel. ⁵⁶ ^hCaleb for bearing witness before ⁱthe congregation received the heritage of the land. David for being ^kmerciful ^lpossessed the throne of an everlasting ⁵⁸ kingdom. ^mElias ⁿfor being zealous and fervent for the law was taken up ⁵⁹ into heaven. ^oAnanias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of ⁶⁰ the flame. ^pDaniel for his ^qinnocency was delivered from the mouth of lions. ⁶¹ And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be overcome. ^rFear not then the words of a sinful man: ^sfor his ⁶³ glory *shall be* ^tdung and worms. ⁵To day he shall be lifted up, and to morrow he shall not be found, because ^uhe is returned into his dust, ^xand his thought is come to nothing. Wherefore, you *my* sons, be valiant, and ^yshew yourselves men in the behalf of the law; for by it shall you obtain glory. ⁶⁵ And behold, I know that your brother ^zSimon is a man of counsel, give ear unto him alway: he shall be a father ⁶⁶ unto you. As for ^aJudas Maccabeus, he *hath been* mighty and strong, *even* ^bfrom his youth up: let him be your captain, and ¹fight the battle of the ⁶⁷ people. Take also unto you all ^cthose that observe the law, and avenge ye the ⁶⁸ wrong of your people. Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

So ^dhe blessed them, and ^ewas gathered to his fathers. And he died in ^fthe hundred forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at ^fModin, and all Israel ^gmade great lamentation for him.

Then ^ahis son Judas, called Maccabeus, ^{aa}rose up in his stead. And all his brethren helped him, and *so did* all they that held with his father, and they

^t Gr. *generations*.
^z Gen. 22. 9

^a See Gen. 15. 6.
^b Gen. 39. 8.

^c See Rom. 2. 9.
^d Gen. 41. 40.

^e Comp. ver. 1 with 1 Chr. 24. 4, 7.

^f Numb. 25. 13.
Ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

^g Josh. 1. 2.
Ecclus. 46. 7.

^h Numb. 14. 6, 7, 24.
Josh. 14. 6—13.

ⁱ Ecclus. 46. 7.
^j Acts 7. 38

^k (Gk.).
^l See Hos. 6. 4 marg., or comp.

^m Sam. 2. 4—6.
ⁿ 2 Sam. 7. 16.

^o See 2 Kin. 2. 11.
^p ver. 54.

^q Dan. 1. 6, 7, & 3. 16—18, 26.

^r Song 66.
^s Dan. 6. 22.

^t ver. 37.
^u Comp. Isai. 51. 12.

^x See Ecclus. 10. 10.
^y So 2 Esdr. 16. 23.

^z See 2 Kin. 9. 37.
^a Gen. 3. 10.

^b Ps. 146. 4.
^c 2 Sam. 10. 12.

^d Cor. 16. 13 in the Gk.
^e ver. 3 (Gk. as ver. 1).

^f ch. 5. 17, &c. Comp. ch. 13. 1.

^g ver. 4.
^h 2 Macc. 5. 27.

ⁱ See Ecclus. 6. 18.
^j Or, *fight ye the battle of the people*.

^k Rom. 2. 13.
James 4. 11 in the Gk.

^l Gen. 49. 28.
^m Bel and Drag. 1.

ⁿ So ch. 14. 30.
See Judith 16. 22.

^o B. C. 166.
^p See ver. 1.

^q ch. 4. 39.
^{aa} To ver. 9, comp.

^z Macc. 8. 1—7.

^{aa} ch. 13. 14.

fought with cheerfulness the battle of Israel. So he gat his people great honour, and put on a ^bbreastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike ^charness about him, and he made battles, protecting ^dthe host with *his* sword. In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lion's whelp roaring for *his* prey. For he pursued ^ethe wicked, and sought *them* out, and ^{ee}burnt *up* those that vexed his people. Wherefore ^ethe wicked ^fshrunk for fear of him, and ^{ff}all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because ^gsalvation prospered in his hand. He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and ^{gg}his memorial *is* blessed for ever. Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying ^ethe ungodly out of them, and ^hturning away wrath from Israel: so that he was renowned unto the utmost *part* of the earth, and he ⁱreceived unto *him* such as were ⁱready to perish.

Then ^kApollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of ^lSamaria, to fight against Israel. Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and *so* he smote him, and slew him: many also ^mfell down slain, but the rest fled. Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and ^kApollonius' sword *also*, and therewith he fought all his life long.

Now when Seron, a prince of the army of Syria, heard *say* that Judas had gathered *unto him* a multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to war; he said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom: for I will go fight with Judas and them that are with him, who despise the king's commandment. So he ⁿmade him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty ^dhost of ^ethe ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel. And when he came near to the going up of ^oBethoron, Judas went forth to meet him ^pwith a small company: who, when they saw ^dthe host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being *so* ^pfew, to fight against so great a multitude *and so* strong, seeing ^qwe are ready to faint with fasting *all* this day? Unto whom Judas answered, ^rIt is no hard *matter* for many to be ^sshut up in the hands of a few; and with ^tthe God of heaven

it is all one, ^rto deliver with a great multitude, or a small company: for the victory of battle standeth not in the multitude of a host; but strength *cometh* from heaven. They come ^uagainst us ^tin much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, *and* to spoil us: but we fight for our lives and our laws. Wherefore *the Lord* himself will overthrow them before our face: and *as for* you, be ye not afraid of them. Now as soon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and *so* Seron and his ^dhost was overthrown before him. And they pursued them ^vfrom ^uthe going down of Bethoron unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and ^wan exceeding great dread, to fall upon the nations round about them: inso-much as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the ^xbattles of Judas.

Now when ^yking Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, *even* a very strong ^darmy. He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldiers ^zpay for a year, commanding them to be ready ^ywhenever *he* should need them. Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of *his* treasures failed, and ^zthat the tributes in the country *were* small, because of the dissension and plague, which he had brought upon the land ^zin taking away the laws which had been of old time; he feared ^zthat he should not be able to bear the charges ^aany longer, nor *to have* such gifts to give *so* liberally as *he did* before: for ^bhe had abounded above the kings that were before *him*. Wherefore, being greatly ^cperplexed in his mind, he determined to go into ^dPersia, there to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money. So he left ^cLysias, a nobleman, and *one* ^{cc}of the blood royal, to oversee the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt: and to bring up ^zhis son Antiochus, until he came again. Moreover he delivered unto him the half of *his* forces, and ^gthe elephants, and gave him charge of *all things* that he would *have done*, as also concerning

^b 1 Sam. 17.
⁵ (Gk.).

^c ch. 6. 41.

⁴³ So ch. 4. 7.

^{& 6. 38}

(Engl.).

See 1 Kin.

^{20. 11.}

^d See ch. 5.

⁴⁵

^e ver. 6.

^{ch. 2. 44.}

^{So ver. 8. 15.}

^{See ch. 1. 34.}

^{ee} ch. 5. 5.

^{2 Macc. 10.}

^{36.}

^{12 Macc. 6.}

¹² (Gk.).

¹¹ So ch. 9. 23.

^{See Ps. 94. 4.}

⁵ So ch. 14.

^{36.}

^{& 16. 2.}

^{ee} See Eccclus.

^{45. 1.}

^h So Num.

^{25. 11.}

ⁱ Gr. gathered

together.

^{ver. 10. 27.}

¹ See Job 29.

¹³ & Gk.

^k 2 Macc. 4.

^{21. & 5. 24?}

¹ ch. 5. 66.

^{& 10. 30. 38.}

^{2 Macc. 15. 1.}

See 1 Kin.

^{16. 24.}

^m See ch. 1.

^{13.}

ⁿ Gk. as

Tobit 14. 2

marg.

^{So ch. 9. 1.}

^{72 marg.}

^{& 10. 28.}

See Luke 19.

^{11.}

^o ver. 24.

^{Judith 4. 4.}

^{ch. 7. 39.}

^{& 9. 50.}

See Josh. 10.

^p Gk. as ver.

^{16.}

^q Matt. 15. 32.

^r See 1 Sam.

^{24. 6.}

^s ch. 4. 31.

See 1 Sam.

^{17. 46 marg.}

^{ch. 4. 55.}

See ver. 60.

Comp.

^{Judith 5. 8.}

^u Or, unto us.

^t Gr. in mul-

titude of

pride, or,

envy and

iniquity.

¹ Gr. in the

going down.

^u Josh. 10. 11.

^w So 1 Pet.

^{3. 6.}

See Deut. 2.

^{25.}

^x ch. 12. 41.

^{2 Macc. 8.}

^{20.}

See Judith

^{5. 23.}

^y ch. 1. 10.

^z 1 Esdr. 4.

^{56.}

^{ch. 14. 32 in}

the Gk.

See Luke 3.

^{14.}

¹ Gr. at every

need.

See ch. 13.

^{37.}

¹ Gr. that the

collectors of

tribute in

the country

were few.

^u Or. for the

taking away

of the laws.

¹ Gr. that he

should not

have.

^a Gk. as Ps.

^{62. 11.}

^b Comp.

^{Dan. 11. 24.}

^c Eccclus. 18. 7

Gk.

^d ch. 6. 1. 5.

^{56.}

^{& 14. 2.}

^{2 Macc. 1. 13.}

^{10. 33.}

^e See ch. 6. 17.

Comp.

^{2 Macc. 10.}

^{11.}

^{ee} So 2 Macc.

^{11. 1. 35.}

^f 2 Macc. 10.

^{10.}

Comp.

^{2 Macc. 9. 25.}

^g See ch. 1.

^{17.}

^h Comp.

ver. 45.

¹ ch. 12. 53.

¹ ch. 4. 35

(^k.).

& 6. 63 (Gk.).

& 10. 68.

& 11. 13, 44,

56.

² Macc. 4. (9,

19, 33.

& 5. 21 (Gk.).

& 8. 35.

& 11. 36.

& 13. 23, 26.

See Acts 11.

26.

[†] Gr. a city of

his kingdom.

Josh. 10. 2

marg.

[†] Sam. 27. 5

(Heb.).

^{*}[B.C.

165—5].

^k ch. 6. 1.

² Macc. 9. 25.

So ² Macc.

9. 23.

Acts 19. 1.

¹ See ² Macc.

4. 45.

¹¹ ch. 7. 26.

27, 31, 32, 33.

44. 47.

² Macc. 8. 9.

34. & 9. 3.

& 12. 2.

& 14. 12, & c.

¹¹ ch. 4. 1, 5.

18. & 5. 59.

² Macc. 8. 9.

& 10. 14.

& 12. 32, 35.

(46, 37.

¹¹ See ch. 10.

20.

^o ver. 57.

ch. 4. 3.

& 9. 59.

Luke 24. 13.

¹¹ ² Macc. 8.

10, 11, 25, 34.

[†] Or, fetters.

¹ See ch. 5.

45.

[†] Or, of

strangers.

ch. 4. 22.

& 5. 66, 68.

¹ Sam. 14. 1.

& 17. 1, & c.

(Gk.).

So ch. 4. 30.

¹ Comp.

² Macc. 8. 12,

& c.

¹² Cor. 10. 4, 8.

& 13. 10 in

the Gk.

¹ ch. 1. 38, 39.

& 4. 38.

² Macc. 8. 2, 3.

[†] ch. 15. 25.

So ch. 13. 49.

& 15. 14.

See Num. 27.

17.

¹¹ See ch. 1.

33.

¹¹ See Ecclus.

39. 15.

[†] Or, Mit-pa.

¹² Judg. 20. 1.

¹ Sam. 7. 5.

See Josh. 18.

26.

¹ See Esther

4. 1, 3.

¹ See ch. 2. 14.

¹ ch. 4. 39.

So ch. 11. 71.

² Macc. 10. 25.

& 14. 15.

them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem: *to wit*, that *he* should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and ^h the remnant of Jerusalem, and ⁱ to take away their memorial from *that* place; and that *he* should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot. So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from ^j Antioch, [†] his royal city, ^{*} the hundred forty and seventh year; and having passed the river Euphrates, ^d he went through ^k the high countries.

Then Lysias chose [†] Ptoleeme the son of Dorymenes, and ¹¹ Nicanor, and ¹² Gorgias, mighty men of ¹¹ the king's friends: and with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded. So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by ^o Emmaus in the plain country. And ¹¹ the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with ¹¹ servants, and came into ^p the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria and of the land ¹¹ of the Philistines joined themselves unto them. ^q Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and *that* the forces did encamp themselves in their borders; (for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish *them*;) they said one to another, Let us restore ^r the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people and the sanctuary. Then was the congregation gathered together, that *they* might be ready for battle, and that *they* might pray, and ask mercy and compassion. Now ¹¹ Jerusalem lay void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that ^t went in or out: ^s the sanctuary also *was* trodden down, and aliens kept ^u the strong hold; the heathen had their habitation *in that* place; and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with ^w the harp ceased. Wherefore *the* ¹¹ *Is-* ¹¹ *ra-* ¹¹ *elites* assembled themselves together, and came to ¹¹ Maspha, over against Jerusalem; for in ^{*} Maspha *was* the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel. Then ^y they fasted that day, and ^z put on sackcloth, and *cast* ^y ^z ashes upon their heads, and ^z ^z rent their clothes,

and laid open the book of the law, ¹¹ wherein the heathen had sought to paint ^b the likeness of their images. They brought also ^c the priests' garments, and ^d the firstfruits, and ^e the tithes: and ^f the Nazarites they stirred up, ^g who had accomplished *their* days. Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away? For thy ^h sanctuary is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests *are* in heaviness, and brought low. And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what *things* they imagine against us, thou knowest. How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou, *O God*, be our help? Then sounded they with ⁱ trumpets, and cried with a loud voice. And ^k after this Judas ordained captains over the people, *even* ¹ captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens. But *as for* ^m such as were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or ⁿ *were* ^o fearful, *those* he commanded that *they* should return, every man to his own house, ^m according to the law. So ^p the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of ^q Emmaus. And Judas said, ^r Arm yourselves, and be valiant men, and *see that ye* be in readiness against the morning, that *ye* may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against us to destroy us and our ^h sanctuary: for *it is* better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people and our ^h sanctuary. Nevertheless, ^r as the will ^s of *God* is in heaven, so let him do.

Then took ^a Gorgias ^b five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of ^c the camp by night; to the end *he* might rush in upon ^c the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of ^d the fortress were his guides. Now when Judas heard *thereof*, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that *he* might smite ^c the king's army which was at Emmaus, while as yet the forces were dispersed from ^c the camp. In the mean season came ^a Gorgias by night into ^c the camp of Judas: and when he found no man *there*, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.

¹¹ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likeness of their idols.

^b Comp.

Lev. 26. 1.

Num. 33. 52.

^c See Ecclus.

45. 10.

^d Ecclus. 35.

8.

^e Ecclus. 35.

9.

¹ Numb. 6.

2, 13.

¹ Comp.

Amos 2. 11.

¹ Acts 21. 26.

27.

^h See ch. 2.

12.

¹ Num. 10.

8, 9.

ch. 4. 13, 40.

& 7. 45.

& 16. 8.

So Ecclus. 50.

16.

^k Comp.

² Macc. 8. 22.

¹ 1 Sam. 17.

18.

¹¹ Deut. 20.

5—8.

¹¹ Judg. 7. 3.

Comp.

² Macc. 8. 13.

^o See Wisd.

9. 14.

^p See ch. 5.

45.

^q See ver. 40.

^r 2 Sam. 10.

12.

Comp.

Eph. 6. 14

(Gk.).

^s Comp.

ver. 18.

ch. 4. 10, 40.

55.

& 9. 46.

² Macc. 7.

11, 34.

& 9. 4 (Gk.).

& 15. 34.

IV.

^a ver. 5, 18.

See ch. 3. 38.

^b Comp.

ch. 3. 39.

^c See ch. 5.

45.

^d See ch. 1.

33.

^e See ch. 3.

40.

But as soon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ¹armour nor swords to their minds. And they saw ²the camp of the heathen, *that it was* strong and well ³harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these *were* expert of war. Then ⁴he said Judas to the men ⁵that were with him. Fear ye not

⁶their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault. Remember how ⁷our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army. Now therefore let us ⁸cry unto heaven, if peradventure *the Lord* will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this ⁹host before our face this day:

¹⁰that *so* all the heathen may know that there is one who delivereth and saveth Israel. Then the strangers lift ¹¹up their eyes, and saw them coming over against *them*. ¹²Wherefore they went out of ¹³the camp to battle; but they that were with Judas ¹⁴sounded their trumpets. So they joined *battle*, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain. Howbeit all the hind- ¹⁵most of *them* were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto ¹⁶Gazera, and unto the plains of ¹⁷Idumea, and ¹⁸Azotus, and ¹⁹Jamnia, so that there were slain of them upon a three thousand men.

This done, Judas returned *again* with ²⁰his host from pursuing them, and said ²¹to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as *there is* a battle before us, and ²²Gorgias and *his* host ²³are *here* by us ²⁴in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoils. As Judas was yet speaking these *words*, there appeared a part of *them* looking out of the mountain: who when they perceived that *the Jews* had put *their host* to flight, and were burning ²⁵the tents; for the smoke that was seen declared what was done: when therefore they perceived these *things*, they were sore afraid, and seeing also ²⁶the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight, they fled every one into the land of ²⁷strangers. ²⁸Then Judas returned to spoil ²⁹the tents, where they got much gold, and silver, and ³⁰blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches. After this

they went *home*, and ³¹sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: ³²because ³³it is good, because his mercy *endureth* for ever. Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

Now all the strangers that had escaped came and told ³⁴Lysias what had happened: who, when he heard *thereof*, ³⁵was confounded and discouraged ³⁶because neither such *things* as he would were done unto Israel, nor such *things* as the king commanded him were come to pass. The next year therefore following Lysias gathered together ³⁷threescore thousand choice men *of foot*, and five thousand horsemen, that *he* might subdue ³⁸them. So they came into ³⁹Idumea, and pitched their tents at ⁴⁰Bethsura, and Judas met them with ⁴¹ten thousand men. And when he saw *that* mighty ⁴²army, he prayed and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, ⁴³who didst quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ⁴⁴strangers ⁴⁵into the hands of Jonathan the son of Saul, and his armourbearer; ⁴⁶shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and ⁴⁷horsemen: make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldness of their strength to ⁴⁸fall away, and let them quake at their destruction: cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name praise thee with thanksgiving.

So they joined battle; and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain. Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manliness of Judas' *soldiers*, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into ⁴⁹Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made *his* army greater than it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to cleanse and ⁵⁰dedicate the sanctuary. ⁵¹Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went ⁵²up into mount Sion. ⁵³And when they saw ⁵⁴the sanctuary desolate, and ⁵⁵the altar profaned, and ⁵⁶the gates burnt up, and shrubs growing in ⁵⁷the courts as in a forest, or in one of the mountains, *yea*, and the *priests'* ⁵⁸chambers ⁵⁹pulled down; ⁶⁰they rent their clothes,

¹ Or, targets.
ch. 6. 2 (Gk.).

³ ch. 6. 38
(Engl.).
See ch. 3. 3.
ff So 2 Macc.
8. 16.

⁵ Ex. 14. 30.

⁸ So ver. 49.
See ch. 3. 60.

¹⁰ So 1 Sam.
17. 46.

¹² Comp.
2 Macc. 8.
23-26?
See ch. 3.
54.

¹⁶ [Gr. Assare-
moth].
1 ch. 7. 45.
& 9. 52.
& 13. 53.
& 14. 7. 34.
& 15. 28. 35.
& 16. 1. 19.
21.
See Josh. 10.
33.
1 ver. 29. 61.
See Mark 3.
8.
²² Judith 2.
28.
ch. 5. 68.
& 9. 15?
& 10. 77. 78.
83. 84.
& 11. 4.
& 14. 34.
& 16. 10.
See 1 Sam.
5. 1.
Josh. 15. 11?
2 Chr. 26. 6.
Judith 2. 28?
ch. 5. 58.
& 10. 69.
& 15. 40.
So 2 Macc.
12. 8. 9. 40.
P ver. 5.

²⁸ See ch. 3.

²⁹ Comp.
2 Macc. 8.
27.
Eccles. 45.
10.

³² Ps. 136. 1.
So Song 67.
1 [Or, he].
See Ps. 106.
1.

³⁴ ch. 3. 38.
³⁵ See Acts 2.
6.
³⁶ So ch. 6. 8.

About
B.C. 165.

³⁸ ver. 61.
ch. 6. 7. 26.
31.
& 9. 52.
& 10. 14.
& 11. 65.
& 14. 7. 33-
2 Macc. 11. 5.
& 13. 10. 22.
See 2 Chr.
11. 7.
⁴⁵ Comp.
ver. 6.
⁴⁶ 1 Sam. 17.
50. 51.
1 Or, Philis-
tines.
So ver. 22.
See ch. 3. 41.
⁴⁹ 1 Sam. 14.
13. 14.
⁵⁰ See ch. 3.
18.
⁵¹ Gr. melt.
Wisd. 16. 29.

⁵³ See ch. 3.
37.

⁵⁵ Or, repair.
Gk. as ver.
54. 57.
ch. 5. 1. & 10.
44.
⁵⁶ ch. 10. 10.
⁵⁷ Comp.
2 Macc. 10. 1
-3.
⁵⁸ ch. 1. 39.
& 3. 45.
⁵⁹ ch. 1. 59.
⁶⁰ ver. 48.
2 Chr. 4. 9.
⁶¹ ver. 57.
Jer. 35. 4 in
the Gk.
So 1 Kin. 6.
5. 6.
⁶² See ch. 3.
47.

^k ch. 2. 70. and ^kmade great lamentation, and ⁱcast ashes upon their heads, and fell *down* ⁴⁰ *flat* to the ground upon *their* faces, and blew an alarm ^lwith the trumpets, and ^mcried towards heaven. Then Judas appointed *certain* men to fight against ⁿthose that were in the fortress, until he had cleansed the sanctuary.

So he chose priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law: who cleansed the sanctuary, and ⁴³ bare *out* the defiled stones into an unclean place. And when as they consorted what to do with the altar of burnt offerings, ^fwhich was profaned; they ⁴⁵ thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because ^fthe heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down, and laid up the ⁴⁶ stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, ^ountil there should come a prophet to shew what should be done with them. Then they took ⁴⁷ ^pwhole stones according to the law, and ^qbuilt a new altar according to the former; and made up the sanctuary, and ⁴⁸ *the things* that were within the temple, and hallowed ^rthe courts. They made ⁴⁹ also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought ^rthe candlestick, and the altar ^sof burnt offerings, and ^tof incense, and ^uthe table. And ^wupon the altar ^xthey burnt incense, and ^wthe lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple. Furthermore ^ythey set ⁵¹ *the loaves* upon the table, and ^zspread out ^zthe vails, and finished all the works which they had *begun* to make.

Now ^aon the five and twentieth *day* ⁵² of the ninth month, which *is called* the month ^bCasleu, in ^{*}the hundred forty and eighth year, they rose up betimes in the morning, and offered sacrifice ⁵³ ^caccording to the law upon the new altar of burnt offerings, ^dwhich they had made. *Look*, at what time and ^awhat day ⁵⁴ the heathen had profaned it, *even* in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and ^eharps, and ^fcymbals. Then all the ⁵⁵ people fell upon *their* faces, worshipping and praising ^gthe God of heaven, who had given them good success. And ⁵⁶ ^hthey kept the dedication of the altar ^height days, and offered burnt offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ⁱdeliverance and ⁱpraise. They ⁵⁷ deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields;

and ^jthe gates and ^jthe chambers they ^jrenewed, and ^jhanged doors upon them. ⁵⁸ Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away. Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel ordained, that the days of ^kthe dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year *by the space* of eight days, ^lfrom the five and twentieth *day* of the month ^bCasleu, with mirth and gladness.

⁶⁰ At that time also they builded *up* the mount Sion ^mwith high walls and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, ⁿas they ⁶¹ had done before. And they set there a garrison to keep it, and fortified ^oBethsura to preserve it; that the people might have a defence against ^pIdumea.

Now when the nations round about heard that ^athe altar was built, and ^bthe sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased ² them very much. Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and *thereupon* they began to slay and destroy the people. ³ Then Judas fought against ^cthe children of Esau in ^dIdumea at ^lArabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated ⁴ their courage, and took their spoils. Also he remembered the ⁱinjury of the children of ^lBean, who had been ^ea snare and ^ean offence unto the people, in that *they* lay in wait for them in the ways. ⁵ He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and ^fdestroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that *place* with fire, and all ⁶ that were therein. Afterward he passed over to ^gthe children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with ^gTimotheus their captain. ⁷ So he fought many battles with them, till *at length* they were discomfited before him; and he smote them. And when he had taken ^hJazar, with ⁱthe towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

⁹ Then the heathen that were at ^jGalaad assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them; but they fled ¹⁰ to the fortress of Dathema, and sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us to

^o ch. 9. 27. & 14. 41. See Ps. 74. 9. Comp. Ezra 2. 63. ^p Deut. 27. 5, 6. Josh. 8. 31 in the Gk. ^q So Ex. 20. 25. ^r 2 Macc. 10. 3.

^r Ex. 25. 31. ^s But comp. ver. 47. ^t Ex. 30. 1—3.

^u Ex. 25. 23. ^w Ex. 30. 7, 8. ^x 2 Macc. 1. 8. ^y Comp. 2 Macc. 10. 3. ^z Ex. 25. 30. ^z 2 Macc. 1. 8.

^z Or, spread abroad the hangings, or, hanged up the vails.

^a See Ex. 26. 31.

^b ch. 1. 59. ^{*} 2 Macc. 10. 3, 5.

^c See ch. 1. 54.

^d [B.C. 165—4].

^e Ex. 29. 38, 39. ^f 2 Macc. 1. 8. ^g 4 ver. 47.

^h See Ecclus. 39. 15. ⁱ ch. 13. 51. See Judith 16. 2.

^j Comp. Judith 5. 8. See ch. 3. 18.

^k 2 Macc. 10. 6.

^l Or, peace offerings. See Ecclus. 35. 1.

^m Ecclus. 35. 2. See 2 Chr. 29. 31.

ⁿ See ver. 38. ^o Or, dedicated. ver. 36, 54. ch. 5. 1. ^p Or, made doors for them.

^q So 2 Macc. 1. 18. & 2. 16. & 10. 8. John 10. 22. ^r 1 ver. 52.

^m ch. 6. 7, 62.

ⁿ ch. 1. 31.

^o See ver. 29.

^p See ver. 15.

V. About B.C. 164. ^a ch. 4. 47. ^b ch. 4. 36, 54.

^c ver. 65. Judith 7. 8, 18.

^d Comp. 2 Macc. 10. 15—17.

^e See Mark 3. 8.

^f Or, Arabathane, or, Arabattian, or, Akarabattine.

See Josh. 15. 3 marg.

^g Or, malive. 1 Cor. 5. 8.

^h Or, Akan. Gen. 36. 27. See Numb. 33. 31, 32.

ⁱ Ps. 69. 22 (Gk.).

^j Num. 21. 2 (Gk.), &c.

^k Comp. ch. 3. 5. 2 Macc. 10. 36.

^l 2 Macc. 4. 26, & 5. 7. See Judith 1. 12.

^m See 2 Macc. 12. 2. ⁿ See Nuni. 21. 32.

^o Comp. 2 Macc. 10. 32.

^p See ver. 65 marg. ^q Gen. 31. 47.

^r Num. 32. 1. Judith 1. 8. & 15. 5.

^s ver. 25, 27. ch. 13. 22. ^t Comp. 2 Macc. 12. 2.

destroy us: and they are preparing to ¹¹ come and take the fortress whereunto we are fled, ¹² *Timotheus* being captain of their ¹³ *host*. Come now therefore, and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain: yea, all ¹⁴ *our* brethren that were in the *places* of ¹⁵ *Tobie* are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and *borne away their* ¹⁶ *stuff*; and they have destroyed there about a thousand men. While *these* letters were yet read-
 ing, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee ¹⁷ with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise, and said, ¹⁸ *They* of ¹⁹ *Ptolemais*, and of ²⁰ *Tyros*, and *Sidon*, and all ²¹ *Galilee* of the Gentiles, are assembled together against us to consume us. Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in trouble, and assaulted of them. Then said Judas unto ²² *Simon* his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in ²³ *Galilee*, for I and ²⁴ *Jonathan* my brother will go into ²⁵ the country of *Galaad*. So he left ²⁶ *Joseph* the son of *Zacharias*, and *Azarias*, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in *Judea* to keep *it*. Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ²⁷ see that you make not war against the heathen until the time that we come again. Now unto *Simon* were given three thousand men to go into ²⁸ *Galilee*, and unto *Judas* eight thousand men for ²⁹ the country of *Galaad*. Then went *Simon* into *Galilee*, where he fought many battles with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him. And he pursued them unto the gate of ³⁰ *Ptolemais*; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took. And ³¹ those that were in *Galilee*, and in ³² *Arbattis*, with *their* wives and *their* children, and all that they had, took he away with *him*, and brought them into *Judea*, with great joy.

³³ *Judas* Maccabeus also and his brother *Jonathan* went over *Jordan*, and travelled three days' journey in the wilderness, where they met with the ³⁴ *Nabathites*, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every ³⁵ thing that had happened to their brethren in ³⁶ the land of *Galaad*: and how

that many of them were shut up in ³⁷ *Bossora*, and ³⁸ *Bosor*, in *Alema*, ³⁹ *Casphor*, ⁴⁰ *Maked*, and ⁴¹ *Carnaim*; (all these cities are strong and great:) and *that* they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the country of ⁴² *Galaad*, and *that* against to morrow ⁴³ they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take *them*, and to destroy them all in one day. Hereupon *Judas* and his ⁴⁴ *host* turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto ⁴⁵ *Bossora*; and when he had won the city, ⁴⁶ he slew all the males ⁴⁷ with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the city with fire. From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to ⁴⁸ the fortress. And betimes in the morning they ⁴⁹ looked up, and behold, *there was* an innumerable people bearing ladders and *other* engines of war, to take the fortress: for ⁵⁰ they assaulted them. When *Judas* therefore saw that the battle was begun, and *that* ⁵¹ the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound, he said unto ⁵² his host, Fight this day for your brethren. So he went forth behind them ⁵³ in three companies, who sounded *their* trumpets, and cried with prayer. Then ⁵⁴ the host of *Timotheus*, knowing that it was *Maccabeus*, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter; so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men. This done, ⁵⁵ *Judas* turned aside to ⁵⁶ *Maspha*; and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and ⁵⁷ slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire. From thence went he, and took ⁵⁸ *Casphon*, ⁵⁹ *Maged*, *Bosor*, and the other cities of the country of *Galaad*. After these things gathered ⁶⁰ *Timotheus* another ⁶¹ *host*, and encamped against *Raphon* beyond the brook. So *Judas* sent *men* to espy ⁶² the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us are assembled unto them, *even* a very great host. He hath also hired ⁶³ the *Arabians* to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee. Upon this *Judas* went to meet them. Then *Timotheus* said unto the captains of his host, When *Judas* and his ⁶⁴ *host* come near the brook, if he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily prevail against us:

¹ ver. 45.

² Comp. ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

¹ 2 Kin. 18. 37. ² So ch. 13. 45. ³ ver. 22. 55. ⁴ ch. 10. 1. 39. ⁵ 56. 57. 58. 60. ⁶ & 11. 22. 24. ⁷ & 12. 45. 48. ⁸ & 13. 12. ⁹ 2 Macc. 13. 24. 25. ¹⁰ Acts 21. 7. ¹¹ So Judg. 1. 31. ¹² 1 Esdr. 5. 55. ¹³ 2 Esdr. 1. 11. ¹⁴ So Isai. 9. 1. ¹⁵ Matt. 4. 16. ¹⁶ Comp. ¹⁷ Judith 1. 8. ¹⁸ ch. 2. 3, 65. ¹⁹ &c. ²⁰ ch. 2. 5. ²¹ ver. 56, 60.

¹ Comp. ² ver. 57, 61.

¹ That is, captive *Jews*. ² Comp. ³ ch. 9. 2?

¹ ver. 17.

¹ ch. 9. 35. ² Comp. ³ ch. 12. 31. ⁴ marg. ⁵ See Isai. 60. 7.

¹ Or, *Bossora*. ² Chr. 1. 44. ³ (Gk.). ⁴ Gk. as ver. 36. ⁵ Isai. 34. 6. ⁶ & 63. 1. ⁷ Jer. 48. 24. ⁸ Or, *Casphor*, [or, *Casphon*, as ver. 36]. ⁹ Comp. ¹⁰ 2 Macc. 12. 13? ¹¹ 2 So Deut. 3. 14. ¹² Josh. 12. 5. ¹³ & 13. 11, 13. ¹⁴ 2 Sam. 10. 6? ¹⁵ See Gen. 14. 5. ¹⁶ That is, the heathen. ¹⁷ ver. 45. ¹⁸ Or, *Bosor*. ¹⁹ ver. 26. ²⁰ c ver. 51. ²¹ See Judith 2. 27. ²² d ver. 9. ²³ Gr. lift up their eyes. ²⁴ So Gen. 13. 10, &c. ²⁵ [That is,] the heathen assaulted the *Jews*. ²⁶ See Ex. 2. 23. ²⁷ f Judg. 7. 16. ²⁸ (Gk.). ²⁹ See Job 1. 17.

¹ Gen. 31. 49. ² Judg. 11

but if he be afraid, and camp beyond⁴¹ the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him. Now when⁴² Judas came near the brook, he caused^m the scribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle. So he went first over unto them,⁴³ and all the people after him: ⁿthen all the heathen, being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple *that was at* ^aCarnaim. But ^lthey took the city, and ^oburnt⁴⁴ the temple with all that were therein. Thus was ^aCarnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

Then Judas gathered together all the⁴⁵ Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, ^pfrom the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and *their* ^qstuff, a very great ^rhost, to the end *they* might come into the land of Judea. Now ^swhen they came unto⁴⁶ Ephron, (*this was* a great city in ^tthe way *as they should go*, very well fortified) *they* could not turn from it, ^ueither on the right hand or the left, but *must needs* pass through the midst of it. Then⁴⁷ they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones. Whereupon Judas sent unto them in⁴⁸ peaceable manner, saying, "Let us pass through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you *any* hurt; we will only pass through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him. Wherefore Judas commanded a procla-⁴⁹ mation to be made throughout ^vthe host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was. So the soldiers⁵⁰ pitched, and assaulted the city all that day and all *that* night, till *at the length* ^xthe city was delivered into his hands: ^ywho then slew all the males ^zwith the⁵¹ edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain. After this ^zwent they over Jordan⁵² ^zinto the great plain before ^aBethsan. And Judas gathered together those that⁵³ ^lcame behind, and ^lexhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea. So they went⁵⁴ up to mount Sion with joy and gladness, where they offered ^lburnt offerings, because not one of them were slain ^buntil *they* had returned in peace.

Now what time as ^cJudas and Jona-^c than were in the land of Galaad, and⁵⁵ ^dSimon his brother in Galilee before^d ^ePtolemais, ^fJoseph the *son* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done. Wherefore⁵⁷ they said, ^gLet us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that⁵⁸ are round about us. So when they had given charge unto the garrison that was with them, they went towards ^hJamnia. Then came ⁱGorgias and his men out of⁵⁹ ^hthe city ^tto fight against them. And *so it was*, that ^fJoseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about⁶¹ two thousand men. Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, ^gbecause they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought⁶² to do some valiant act. Moreover these *men* came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto⁶³ Israel. Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen, *wheresoever* their name was⁶⁴ heard of; insomuch as *the people* assembled unto them with joyful acclamations. Afterward ^kwent Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against ^lthe children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote ^mHebron, and the ^ttowns thereof, and pulled down the fortress of it, and burnt the⁶⁶ towers thereof round about. From thence he removed to go into the land of ^tthe Philistines, and passed through⁶⁷ ⁿSamaria. At that time *certain* priests, desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battle, for that they went out to fight⁶⁸ unadvisedly. So Judas turned to ^oAzotus *in* the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled *their* cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

About that time ^aking Antiochus travelling through ^athe high countries, heard *say* that; ^bElymais in the country of ^{bb}Persia was a city greatly renowned for² riches, silver, and gold; and *that there* was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ^lcoverings of gold, and breastplates, and ^lshields, which ^cAlexander, son of Philip, the Macedonian king, ^cwho reigned first among the Grecians, had

^m See ch. 7. 12.

ⁿ Comp. 2 Macc. 12. 22, 26.

^l [That is,] Judas and his company. ^u 2 Macc. 12. 21, 26.

^p See Jer. 6. 13.

^q See ver. 13. ^r Ecclus. 43. 8 (Gk.). ver. 11, 28, 34, 37, 38, 49. ch. 3. 3, 15. 17, 23, 27, 41, 57. ch. 4. 1, &c. in the Gk. See Judith 7. 7.

^s 2 Macc. 12. 27. ^t 1 Esdr. 8. 61 (Gk.). ^u So Deut. 2. 27, 28.

^x 2 Macc. 12. 28.

^y ver. 24.

^z Judith 1. 8.

ch. 12. 49.

^a ch. 12. 49.

41.

So 2 Macc.

12. 29.

See Josh. 17.

11.

^l Or, went

hindmost.

So Num. 10.

25.

^l Or, com-

forted, or,

encouraged.

Ecclus. 30.

23.

ch. 12. 50.

2 Cor. 1. 4.

So ch. 10. 24.

^l Or, peace

offerings.

Joseph.

Antiq. [lith.],

12. [cap.] 12.

^b ch. 7. 35.

See 1 Kin.

22. 27.

Comp.

2 Macc. 12.

31.

^c ver. 24—54.

^d ver. 21—23.

^e See ver. 15.

^f ver. 18.

^g Comp. ver. 19.

^h See ch. 4. 15.

Comp.

2 Macc. 12.

32.

ⁱ See ch. 3.

38.

^j Gr. to meet

them in bat-

tle.

So ver. 39.

ch. 6. 48.

& 7. 31.

& 9. 11.

& 10. 2

in the Gk.

^k Comp. 2 Macc. 12.

33.

^l See ver. 3.

^m Josh. 21.

11.

ⁿ Gr. daugh-

ters.

ver. 8.

See Num. 21.

25.

^o Gr. stran-

gers.

ver. 68.

See ch. 3. 41.

^p See ch. 3.

10.

^q See ch. 4.

15.

VI.

^a See ch. 3.

31, 37.

To ver. 4.

comp.

2 Macc. 1. 13

—16.

^b See Tobit

2. 10.

Comp.

2 Macc. 9. 1.

^{bb} See ch. 3.

31.

^l Or, shields.

ch. 4. 6 (Gk.).

^l Or, ar-

mour.

ver. 6.

Rom. 13. 12.

^c ch. 1. 1.

^d 2 Macc. 9. 3 left there. Wherefore ^dhe came and 3 sought to take the city, and to spoil it; but he was not able, because they of the city, having had warning thereof, rose up against him in battle: so he fled, 4 and departed thence with great heaviness, and returned to ^wBabylon. Moreover there came one who brought him tidings ^{dd}into Persia, that the armies, which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight: and *that* ^eLysias, who 6 went forth first with a great power, was driven away of *the Jews*; and *that* they were made strong by the armour, and power, and ^fstore of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed: also *that* ^gthey had pulled 7 down ^hthe abomination, which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and *that* ⁱthey had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls, as before, and his city ^kBethsura. Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished and sore moved: ^lwhereupon he laid *him* down upon *his* bed, and fell sick for grief, ^mbecause it had not befallen him as he looked for. And there 9 he continued many days: ⁿfor his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die. Where-^ofore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for *very* care. And I thought with myself, Into 11 what tribulation am I come, and *how* great a flood of *misery* is it, wherein now I am! for I was ^pbountiful and beloved in my power. But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and *that* 12 ^qI took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and ^qsent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause. I perceive therefore that for this cause 13 these ^rtroubles are come upon me, and behold, I perish through great grief in a strange land. Then called he for 14 ^sPhilip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm, and 15 gave him ^tthe crown, and his robe, and ^uhis ^usignet, to the end ^uhe should bring up his son Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdom. ^vSo king Antiochus 16 died ^wthere in ^wthe hundred forty and ninth year. Now when ^xLysias knew 17 that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his son (^xwhom he had brought up, *being* young) to reign in his stead, and his name he called ^yEupator. About this time they that were in ^zthe 18

tower shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought always *their* hurt, and the strengthening of the hea-¹⁹then. Wherefore Judas, purposing to destroy them, called all the people to-²⁰gether to besiege them. So they came together, and besieged them in ^{*}the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made ^amounts for shot against them, and ²¹other engines. Howbeit *certain* of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ^bungodly *men* of Israel joined themselves: and they went unto ^cthe king, and said, How long *will it be* ere thou execute judgment, and avenge ²²our brethren? We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his com-²³mandments; for which cause ^bthey of our nation besiege ^dthe tower, and are alienated from us: moreover ^eas many of us as they could light on they slew, ²⁴and spoiled our inheritance. Neither have they stretched out *their* hand against us only, but also against all their ²⁵borders. And behold, this day are they besieging ^dthe tower at Jerusalem, to take it: ^fthe sanctuary also and Beth-²⁶sura have they fortified. Wherefore if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater *things* than these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them. ²⁷Now ^gwhen the king heard *this*, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse. There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from ^hisles ²⁸of the sea, bands of hired soldiers. ⁱSo that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty ²⁹elephants exercised in battle. These went through ¹Idumea, and ^mpitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many days, making engines of *war*; but they of *Bethsura* came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought vali-³⁰antly. Upon this Judas removed from ^dthe tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the king's camp. Then the king rising very early marched ³¹fiercely *with* his host toward Bathzacharias, where *his* armies made them ready to battle, and sounded the trumpets. And to the end *they* might provoke ^kthe elephants to fight, they shewed them ⁿthe blood of grapes and ³²mulberries. Moreover they divided the

^{*}B.C. 163.
Comp.
²Macc. 13. 1.
^aSee ver. 51.

^bSee ch. 7. 5.
So ver. 24.
Comp.
ch. 1. 11.
^cver. 17.

^dver. 18.
^ech. 5. 22.
⁴⁴, ⁵¹?
⁴ 7. 6.

^fch. 4. 61.

^g2 Macc. 13.
1.

^hch. 11. 38.
ⁱ14. 5.
^j15. 1.
1 Comp.
²Macc. 13. 2.

^kver. 34, 35.
⁴⁶.
See ch. 1. 17.
¹See Mark
3. 8.
²Macc. 13.
19-21.

ⁿSee Eccus.
39. 26.

beasts among the armies, and for every ^kelephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads; and *besides this*, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best. These were *ready* at every occasion, wheresoever the beast was: and whithersoever *the beast* went, they went also, neither departed they from him. And upon the beasts *were there* strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: *there were* also upon every one two and thirty strong men, that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him. As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side and that side at the two parts of the host, ^lgiving them signs *what to do*, and being ^oharnessed all over amidst the ranks. Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains glistened therewith, and shined like lamps of fire. ⁴⁰ part of the king's army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys *below*, they marched on safely and in order. Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the ^pharness, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

|| Or, stirring them up, and being compassed with the ranks, or, defended with the valleys.
Comp.
ch. 10. 82
(Gk.).
° ch. 4. 7
(Engl.).

¶ See ch. 3. 3.

Then Judas and his host drew near, ⁴² and entered into battle, and there were slain of the king's army six hundred men. Eleazar also, ⁴³ surnamed ^qSavaran, perceiving that one of the beasts, armed with royal ^pharness, was higher than all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him, ^rput himself in jeopardy, to the end *he* might deliver his people, and ^sget him a perpetual name: wherefore he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battle, slaying *on* the right hand and *on* the left, ⁴⁴ so that they were divided from him on both sides. Which done, ⁴⁵ he crept under the ^kelephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon *the elephant* fell down upon him, and there he died. Howbeit *the rest of the Jews* seeing the strength of the king, and ^tthe violence of *his* forces, turned away from them.

¶ Comp.
ch. 2. 5.

¶ So ch. 11. 23 (Gk.). & 14. 29 Gk. & Engl.). See Luke 8. 23 (Engl.).
¶ So Judith 11. 9.

|| Or, so that he cut them in pieces.

¶ Gk. as ver. 33.

|| Or, in Judea.
Gk. as ver. 53.
° 2 Macc. 13. 22.

that were in Bethsura he made peace: for they came out of the city^l, because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being ^wa year of rest to the land. So the king took Bethsura, ⁵⁰ and set a garrison there to keep it. As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many days: and ⁵¹ set there artillery with engines and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings. Whereupon ⁵² they also made engines against their engines, and held ⁵³ them battle a long season. Yet *at the last*, their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was ^wthe seventh year, and they in Judea, that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the residue of the ^xstore;) there were *but* a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did *so* prevail against them, that they *were fain* to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

¶ Add out of Josephus, and yielded themselves.

° ver. 53. See Lev. 25. 4, 5. & 2 Chr. 36. 21.

¶ Or, made there mounts for shot.
ver. 20. So Jer. 32. 24. & 33. 4.
¶ That is, the Jews.

° ch. 9. 52 (Gk.).

⁵⁵ At that time ^yLysias heard *say*, that ^zPhilip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his son Antiochus, that he might be king) ⁵⁶ was returned out of ^aPersia and Media, and the king's host *also* that went with him, and that he sought to take unto ⁵⁷ him *the ruling of* the affairs. Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king and the captains of the host and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals *are but* small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us: ⁵⁸ now therefore let us ¹be friends with these men, and make peace with them, ⁵⁹ and with all their nation; and covenant with them, that *they* shall live after their laws, as *they did* before: for they *are therefore* displeased, and have done all these *things*, because we ^babolished ⁶⁰ their laws. ^cSo the king and the princes ^dwere content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted ⁶¹ thereof. Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon ⁶² they went out of the strong hold. Then the king entered into mount Sion; but when he saw the strength of the place, he ^ebrake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down ⁶³ the wall round about. Afterward departed he in *all* haste, ^gand returned unto ^hAntiochia, where he found ^zPhilip to be master of the city: so ⁱhe fought against him, and took the city by force.

¶ 2 Macc. 13. 23. See ver. 17. Comp. 2 Macc. 11. 13—15. See ver. 14. 15.
° ver. 1. 4.

¶ Gr. give hands.
ch. 11. 50, 62 (Gk.).
& 13. 45 (Gk.).
2 Macc. 11. 26. & 12. 11. & 13. 22. & 14. 19. See 2 Kin. 10. 15.
b ch. 2. 31 (Gk.).
c Comp. 2 Macc. 13. 23, 24.
d ch. 8. 21. Acts 6. 5 in the Gk.
e ch. 11. 36 (Gk.).
& 14. 44, 45. & 15. 27.
2 Macc. 13. 25 (Gk.).
& 14. 28 (Gk.).
See Mark 7. 9 marg.
f ch. 4. 60. Comp. ch. 10. 11.
g Comp. 2 Macc. 13. 26.
h See ch. 3. 37.
i Comp. 2 Macc. 9. 29.

VII.

* B.C. 162.
2 Macc. 14. 4.
2 Macc.
14. 1, 26.
See 2 Macc.
3. 3.
22 See ch. 8.

1.
12 Tripolis,
Joseph. Ant.
lib. 12.
cap. 16.
† Gr. *house*
of the king-
dom of his
father.
ch. 2. 19.
2 Macc.
14. 2.

c ch. 6. 21.
& 9. 23, 25,
58, 69, 73.
2 Macc.
14. 3, 13, 26.
So ch. 9. 1,
54—56.

o See ch. 6.
24.

f ver. 12, 19,
20.
ch. 9. 1, 25,
26, 43, 57,
58, 68.
2 Macc. 8.
30.
o See ch. 10.
20.
h Deut. 1. 7.

1 Or, *officers,*
governors,
chief men,
or, men in
authority.
ch. 5. 42.
1 See ch. 2.
42.
11 So 2 Macc.
14. 7.

1 Comp.
Heb. 2. 6.
& 4. 3, 4.
1 Cited from
Ps. 79. 2, 3.

In * the hundred and one and fiftieth year ^aDemetrius the son of ^aSeleucus departed from ^{aa}Rome, and came up with a few men unto ¹a city of the sea coast, and reigned there. And as he entered into the ¹palace of his ancestors, so it was, *that* ^bhis forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him. Wherefore, when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces. So *his* host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom, there came unto him all ^cthe wicked and ^cungodly men of Israel, having ^dAlcimus (who was desirous to be high priest) for their captain: and they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren ^ehave slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land. Now therefore send *some* man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what havock he hath made amongst us, and in the king's land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

Then the king chose ^fBacchides, ^ga friend of the king, who ruled ^hbeyond the flood, and *was* a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king. And him he sent with *that* wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel. So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully. But they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great power. Then did there assemble unto Alcimus and ^fBacchides a company of ¹scribes, to require justice. Now the ⁱAsideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them: for said they, ⁱⁱOne *that* is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with *this* army, and he will do us no wrong. So he spake unto them peaceably, and sware unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends. Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which ^jhe wrote, ^kThe flesh of thy saints have they cast out, and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them. Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell

upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor ¹righteousness in them; for they have broken the covenant and

oath that they made. After this removed ^fBacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and took many of the men that had ¹forsaken him, and certain of the people *also*, and when he had slain them, ^mhe cast them into the great pit. Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so ^fBacchides went unto the king.

But Alcimus ¹contended for the high priesthood. And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who, after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, *even* above the heathen, he went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ¹revolted from him, so that they durst no more

go forth into the country. On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ¹had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able ¹to abide their force, ⁿhe went again to the king, and said *all* the worst of them *that he could*. Then the king sent ^pNicanor, one of his honourable princes, *a man* that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people. ^qSo Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force; and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with ¹friendly words,

saying, Let there be no battle between me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may ¹see you in peace. He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence. Which thing after it was known to Judas, *to wit*, that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would

see his face no more. ^pNicanor also, when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to ¹fight against Judas besides ¹Capharsalama: where there were slain of ^pNicanor's side about five thousand men, and *the rest* fled into the city of David.

After this went ^pNicanor up ^rto mount Sion, and ^sthere came out of the sanctuary *certain* of the priests and *certain*

† Gr. *judgment.*
ch. 6. 22.

1 ver. 24
(Gk.).

m So Jer. 41.
7, 9.

1 Or, *laboured*
to defend
his high
priesthood.
Comp.
ver. 9.

1 Or, *fled*
from him to
the enemy.

ver. 19.
ch. 9. 24 in
the Gk.

1 Or, *invade*
the country.

1 Or, *were*
grown very
strong.

† Gr. *to abide*
them.

n So 2 Macc.

14. 3—10.

o 2 Macc. 14.

12, 13.

p See ch. 3.

38.

q To ver. 38,

comp.

2 Macc. 14.

21—36.

About

B.C. 161.

† Gr. *peace-*

able.

ver. 10, 15.

† Gr. *see*

your faces.

ver. 30.

Comp.

ver. 3.

† Gr. *meet*
Judas in
battle.

See ch. 5. 59.

1 Or, *Caph-*

phasalama.

† ch. 4. 60.

& 6. 48, 62.

Comp.

ch. 6. 51.

o Comp.

2 Macc. 14.

31.

of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered [†]for the king. But he mocked them, and laugh-³⁴ed at them, and [†]abused them shamefully, and spake proudly, and swore in ³⁵his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again [†]in safety, I will burn up this house. And *with that* he went out in a great rage. Then the ³⁶priests ^sentered in, and stood ^abefore the altar and the temple, weeping, and saying, Thou, O Lord, ³⁷*didst choose this house to be called by thy name, [†]and to be [†]a house of prayer and petition for thy people: be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue *any longer*.

So ²Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, ³⁹and pitched his tents in ^aBethoron, where a host *out* of Syria met him. But Judas pitched in ^gAdasa with ⁴⁰three thousand men, and *there* ^bhe prayed, saying, O Lord, when they that were *sent* from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, ^cthine angel went out, and smote an hundred fourscore and five thousand of them. *Even* so ⁴²destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that ^dhe hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness. So the thirteenth ⁴³day of the month ^eAdar the hosts joined battle: but Nicanor's host was discomfited, and ^fhe himself was first slain in the battle. Now when Nicanor's host ⁴⁴saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled. Then ^hthey ⁴⁵pursued after them a day's journey, from ^gAdasa unto ^hGazera, sounding an alarm after them ⁱwith their trumpets. Whereupon they came forth out ⁴⁶of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in; so that they, turning back upon them *that pursued them*, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left. Afterwards they ⁴⁷took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand, ^kwhich he stretched out *so* ^dproudly, and brought *them away*, and hanged *them up* ^ltowards Jerusalem. For this ⁴⁸cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness. Moreover ^mthey ordained to keep ⁴⁹

yearly this day, *being* the thirteenth of ⁵⁰^eAdar. Thus ^athe land of Juda was in ⁿSo ch. 9. 57. rest a little while. & 14. 4.

Now Judas had heard of the fame ^{VIII.} of ^athe Romans, that they were mighty and valiant *men*, and such as would lovingly accept all that joined themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with *all* that came unto them; ²and that they were *men* of great valour. It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ^hGalatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute; and what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold ⁴which is there; and *that* by their policy and patience they had conquered ^hall the place, though it were very far from them; and the kings *also* that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them ⁵tribute every year: besides this, *how* they had discomfited in battle Philip, and Perseus, king of the ^hCitims, with *others* that lift up themselves against ⁶them, and had overcome them: *how* also Antiochus the great king of ^cAsia, that came against them in battle, having an hundred and twenty ^delephants, with horsemen, and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them; ⁷and *how* they took him alive, and covenanted that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give ^ehostages, and that which was ⁸agreed upon, and the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of ⁹him, and gave to king Eumenes: moreover how the Grecians had determined ¹⁰to come and destroy them; and *that* they, having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them ^{ee}slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto ¹¹this day: *it was told him* besides, *how* they destroyed and brought under their dominion *all* other kingdoms and isles ¹²that at any time resisted them; but with their friends and such as relied upon them they kept amity: and *that*

[†] So Baruch 1. 11. See Ezra 6. 10. [†] Gr. *defiled them*.

[†] Gr. *in peace*. See ch. 5. 54.

^a So Joel 2. 17.

^x See Deut. 12. 5.

^y Isai. 56. 7.

² Comp. 2 Macc. 15. 1. ^a See ch. 3. 16.

^b To ver. 50. 2 Macc. 15. 22—37.

^c See Tobit 1. 18.

^d ver. 34.

^e See Ezra 6. 15.

^f Comp. 2 Macc. 15. 28 (Gk.).

^h That is, the Jews.

^g ver. 40. 1 Chr. 7. 28 marg. Comp. ch. 9. 5. ^h See ch. 4. 15. ⁱ ch. 4. 40 (Gk.). See ch. 3. 54.

^k 2 Macc. 14. 32. Comp. 2 Kin. 19. 21, 22. ^l Comp. 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^m Comp. 2 Macc. 15. 36.

^a Comp. ch. 1. 10. & 7. 1. & 12. 1, 3, 16. & 14. 16, 24, 40. & 15. 15, 16. 2 Macc. 4. 11. & 8. 10, 36. & 11. 34.

^h Or, *Frenchmen*. ^b See Acts 16. 6. Comp. 2 Macc. 8. 20.

^h Or, *every place*.

^h Or, *Macedonians*. So ch. 1. 1.

^c 2 Esdr. 15. 46. & 16. 1. ch. 11. 13. & 12. 39. & 13. 32. 2 Macc. 3. 3. & 10. 24. Comp. Acts 2. 9. ^d See ch. 1. 17.

^e See ch. 1. 10.

^{ee} See ch. 1. 18.

they had conquered kingdoms *both* far and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them: also *that*, whom they would help to a kingdom, *those* reign; and whom *again* they would, they displace: finally, *that* they were greatly exalted: yet for all this none of them ^fwore a crown, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby: moreover *how* they had made for themselves a ^fsenate house, wherein three hundred and twenty *men* sat in council daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered: and *that* they committed their government to ^{ff}one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and *that* all were obedient to *that* one, and *that* there was neither envy nor emulation among them.

In consideration of these things, Judas chose ^gEupolemus the son of John, the *son* of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to ^aRome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them, and to *intreat* them *they* would take ^pthe yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of ^hthe Grecians did oppress Israel *with* servitude. They went therefore to Rome, which *was* a very great journey, and came into the ⁱsenate, where they ^jspake and said, Judas ^kMaccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends. So *that* matter pleased *the Romans well*. And this is the copy of the epistle which *the senate* wrote back again ^lin tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that there *they* might have by them a memorial of peace and confederacy:

^mGood success be to the Romans, and to the people of the Jews, ⁿby sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enemy be far from them. If there come first *any* war upon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion, the people of the Jews shall help *them*, as the time shall be appointed, with all *their* heart: neither shall they give *any thing* unto them that make war *upon* them, or aid *them* with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants without taking *any thing* therefore.

In the same manner also, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help *them* with *all their* heart, according as the time shall be appointed them: neither shall victuals be given to them that take part *against* them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants, and *that* without deceit. According to these articles did the Romans make a *covenant* with the people of the Jews. Howbeit if hereafter the one *party* or the other shall think meet to add or diminish *any thing*, they may do *it* at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be ratified.

And as touching the evils that ^oDemetrius doeth to *the Jews*, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made ^pthy yoke heavy upon ^qour friends and confederates the Jews? If therefore they ^rcomplain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee ^aby sea and by land.

Furthermore ^awhen Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battle, ^bhe sent ^{aa}Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea ^bthe second time, and with them ⁱthe chief strength of his host: who went forth *by* the way that *leadeth* to ⁱGalgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in ^cArbela, and after they had won it, they slew much ^dpeople. Also the first month of ^ethe hundred fifty and second year they encamped before Jerusalem: from whence they removed, and went to ^fBeerea, with twenty thousand *footmen* and two thousand horsemen.

Now Judas had pitched his tents at ^eEleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him: who seeing the multitude of the *other* army to be *so* great were sore afraid; whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, *insomuch* as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men. When Judas therefore saw that his host *slipt* away, and *that* the battle pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together. Nevertheless unto them that remained he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them. But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ^hlet us now rather save our

^f Comp.
ch. 1. 9.
& 6. 15.

^{ff} Comp.
ch. 15. 16.

^g 2 Macc. 4.
11.

^h ch. 1. 1. 10.

ⁱ Gk. as ver.
15.
ch. 12. 3.
^j 1 Sam. 9.
17 Gk. 1.
See Judg. 18.
14.
^k ch. 2. 4.

^l See ch. 6.
60.

^l See ch. 14.
18.

^m Comp.
ch. 12. 1.
ⁿ ver. 32.

^p ver. 18.
^q ch. 14. 40.
& 15. 17.
^r See Rom.
11. 2.

IX.

^a ch. 7. 43.
44.
^b Gr. *he*
added, or,
proceeded to
send.
ver. 72.
ch. 10. 88.
See ch. 3. 15.
^{aa} ch. 7. 5, 8.
^b ch. 7. 20,
25.
ver. 25, 26.
See ch. 7. 8.
ⁱ Or, *the right*
wing.
Comp.
ver. 12, 15.
^c Or, *Galilea*.
^e Comp.
ch. 4. 23?
^d Comp.
ch. 2. 38
(Gk.).
^e [B.C.
161—160].
^f Or, *Berrr-*
tha, [Joseph].
^g As ch. 7.
40, 45?

^h We follow
here the
Roman
copy.

lives, and *hereafter* we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we *are but* few. Then Judas said,¹⁰

^f See Luke 20. 16.

[†] Gr. *let us not leave any just cause behind us, why our glory should be spoken against.*
[‡] That is, the Jews.
[§] Gk. as ver. 12.

^h ver. 1 (Gk.), 15.
^{So} ver. 14.

[†] Josh. 19. 34.
^{See} ch. 4. 15?

^j See ch. 1. 18.

^k ver. 33, 37, 62.
^{ch.} 2. 3, 5.
[§] 10, 74.
[§] 11. 59.
[§] 12. 33, 38.
[§] 13. 1.
^l See ch. 2. 1.
^m ch. 13. 26.

^{mm} So ch. 16. 23, 24.

ⁿ Comp. John 21. 25.

^o See ch. 7. 5.

^p So Matt. 7. 23.
^{See} ch. 3. 6.

[†] That is, Bacchides and his company.

[†] Gr. *mocked them.*
^{Matt.} 2. 16, &c.

and stood over against [‡]them, *their* horsemen being divided into two [§]troops, and *their* slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the forward *were* all mighty men. As for Bac-¹² chides, he was in ^hthe right wing: so the host drew near on the two ^hparts, and sounded *their* trumpets. They also ¹³ of Judas' side, even they sounded *their* trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battle continued from morning till night. Now ¹⁴ when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of *his* army *were* on ^hthe right *side*, he took with him all the hardy men, who discomfited ^hthe ¹⁵ right wing, and pursued them unto the mount ⁱAzotus. But when they of the ¹⁶ left wing saw that *they* of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him hard at the heels from behind: where-¹⁷ upon there was a sore battle, insomuch as ^jmany were slain on both parts. Judas also was killed, and the remnant ¹⁸ fled. Then ^kJonathan and Simon took ¹⁹ Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in ^lModin. Moreover they bewailed him, and ^mall ²⁰ Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, saying, How ²¹ is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel! ^{mm}As for the other things concern-²² ing Judas and *his* wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatness, ⁿthey are not written: for they were very many.

Now after the death of Judas ^othe wicked *began* to put forth *their* heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all ^psuch as wrought iniquity. In ²⁴ those days *also* was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted, and went with [†]them. Then ²⁵ Bacchides chose ^othe wicked men, and made them lords of the country. And ²⁶ they made inquiry and search for Judas' friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and [†]used them despitefully. So was ²⁷

there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that ²⁸ prophet was not seen amongst them. For this cause [†]all Judas' friends came to-²⁹ gether, and said unto ^kJonathan, Since thy brother Judas died, *we* have no man like him to go forth against *our* enemies, and Bacchides, and against them ^sof our nation that are adversaries to us. ³⁰ Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be *our* prince and captain in his stead, that *thou* mayest fight our battles. ³¹ Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in- stead of his brother Judas.

But when Bacchides gat knowledge ³² thereof, he sought for to slay him. Then ³³ ^kJonathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving *that*, fled into [†]the wilderness of ^uthecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of ³⁴ the pool Asphar. [¶]Which when Bacchides understood, he came ^wnear to Jordan with all his host upon the sab-³⁵ bath day. (Now Jonathan had sent his brother ^xJohn, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the ^yNabathites, [†]that *they* might leave with them their ³⁶ carriage, *which* was much. But the children of [†]Jambri came out of ^bMedaba, and took ^cJohn, and all that he ³⁷ had, and went their way with *it*. After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bring- ing the bride from Nadabatha with a great train, *as* being the daughter of one ³⁸ of the great princes of ^dCanaan. There- fore they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under ³⁹ the covert of the mountain: where they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, *there* was much ado and great ^ecarriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren, to meet them with [¶]drums, and [¶]instruments of musick, ⁴⁰ and many weapons. Then [§]Jonathan and they that were with him rose up against them from ^hthe place where *they* lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as ⁱmany fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their ⁴¹ spoils. Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their ⁴² melody into lamentation. So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to ^kthe marish of Jordan).

^q See ch. 4. 46.

^r ch. 3. 2.

^s Comp. ch. 1. 11.

[†] 2 Chr. 20. 20.

^u See 2 Sam. 14. 2.
^{Comp.} ver. 50.

[¶] Or, *Which women Bacchides understood on the sabbath day, he came near.*

^w Gk. as Matt. 4. 25, &c.

^x Comp. ver. 43.

^y Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.

^z ch. 2. 2.

[†] ch. 5. 25.
^{Comp.} ch. 12. 31 marg.

[†] Gr. *that he might leave with them their carriage, or stuff.*

^z ver. 39.
^{See} Judith 2. 17.

^a See Luke 17. 31.

[†] Gr. *Ambri*.

^b See 1 Chr. 19. 7.

^c Comp. ver. 42.

[¶] Or, Medaba.

^d Comp. Judith 5. 2, 3.

^e ver. 35.

[¶] Or, *timbrels.*

[¶] Esdr. 5. 2 (Gk.).

[¶] Judith 3. 7. & 16. 2.

[¶] See Ex. 15. 20.

[¶] Or, *musicians.*

[¶] Esdr. 4. 63.

[¶] & 5. 2, 59.

[¶] ver. 41 Gk.).

[¶] See Song 26.

^h ch. 11. 68, 69.

ⁱ So ch. 1. 36.

[¶] See ch. 1. 18.

[¶] ver. 45.
^{See} Josh. 3. 15.

Now when Bacchides heard *hereof*,⁴³

¹ ver. 34. ¹he came on the sabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power. Then Jonathan said to his company,⁴⁴
¹¹ Comp. ch. 2. 41. ¹¹Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not *with us* to day, as
¹² Susanna 15 marg. ¹²in time past: for behold, the battle *is*⁴⁵ before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side,
¹³ the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place *for us* to turn aside. Where-⁴⁶
¹⁴ See ch. 3. 60. fore ¹⁴cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies. With that they joined battle,⁴⁷ and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him. Then Jonathan and they⁴⁸ that were with him leapt into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank: howbeit *the other* passed not over Jordan unto them. So there were slain of Bac-⁴⁹ chides' side that day about 'a thousand men.

Afterward returned *Bacchides* to Je-⁵⁰ rusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in ⁵¹ Jericho, and ⁵² Emmaus, and ⁵³ Bethoron, and ⁵⁴ Bethel, and ⁵⁵ Thamnatha, ⁵⁶ Pharathon, and ⁵⁷ Taphon, *these did he strengthen* ⁵⁸ with high walls, with gates, and with bars. And in them he set a garrison, that *they* might work malice upon Israel. He fortified⁵⁹ also ⁶⁰ the city ⁶¹ Bethsura, and ⁶² Gazara, and ⁶³ the tower, and put forces in them, and ⁶⁴ provision of victuals. Besides, he took the chief men's sons in the country ⁶⁵ for ⁶⁶ hostages, and put them into ⁶⁷ the tower at Jerusalem to be kept. More-⁶⁸ over in ⁶⁹ the hundred fifty and third year, in the second month, ⁷⁰ Alcimus commanded that ⁷¹ the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down: he pulled down also ⁷² the works of the prophets. And *as* he began to pull down, *even* at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enter-⁷³ prises hindered: for his mouth was stop-⁷⁴ ped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speak *any* thing, nor ⁷⁵ give order concerning his house. So Alcimus died at that time with great torment. Now when ⁷⁶ Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king: whereupon ⁷⁷ the land of Judea was in rest two year.

Then all ⁷⁸ the ungodly *men* held a ⁷⁹ council, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will

bring Bacchides *hither*, who shall take them all in one night. So they went⁵⁹ and consulted with him. Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their⁶¹ counsel was known unto them. Wherefore they took of the men of the country, *that were* authors of *that* mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.⁶² Afterward ⁶³ Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to ⁶⁴ Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they ⁶⁵ repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong. Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ to them that were of Judea. Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi: and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.⁶⁸ But Jonathan left his brother Simon in ⁶⁹ the city, and went forth *himself* into the country, and with a *certain* number⁷⁰ went he forth. And he smote ⁷¹ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent. And when he began to smite *them*, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of ⁷² the city, and burnt⁷³ up ⁷⁴ the engines of war; and fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsel and travel was in vain.⁷⁵ Wherefore he was very wroth at ⁷⁶ the wicked men that gave him counsel ⁷⁷ to come into the country, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country. Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors unto him, ⁷⁸ to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners. Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that *he* would never do him harm all the days of his life. When therefore he had restored unto him ⁷⁹ the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither ⁸⁰ came he any more into their borders. Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at ⁸¹ Machmas, and began to ⁸² govern the people; and he destroyed ⁸³ the ungodly *men* out of Israel.

In ⁸⁴ the hundred and sixtieth year

¹ See ver. 19.

² ver. 50.

³ That is, to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.
 Comp. ver. 58.
⁴ ver. 62.

⁵ Or, Odomarra.

⁶ ver. 64.

⁷ ver. 58.

⁸ Comp. ch. 10. 4.

⁹ So ch. 10. 33.

¹⁰ Gr. added he to come any more.
 See ver. 1.
¹¹ See 1 Sam. 13. 2.
¹² Gr. judge.
¹³ 2 Kin. 23. 22, &c.

X.

¹⁴ B.C. 153.

¶ [Jos[eph.] the son of Antiochus Epiphanes. ^a ver. 39, 56, 57, 58, 60. See ch. 5. 15. ^b ch. 7. 1. & 9. 1, &c.

Alexander, [¶] the son of Antiochus, *sur-named* Epiphanes, went up and took ^a Ptolemais: for *the people* had received him, by means whereof he reigned there. Now when ^bking Demetrius heard *there-^{of}*, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight. Moreover Demetrius sent let-^cters unto ^cJonathan with loving words, so as *he* magnified him. For said he, ^dLet us first ^dmake peace with him, before he join with Alexander against us: else ^ehe will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren and his people. Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together a host, and to provide weapons, that *he* might aid him in bat-^ftle: he commanded also that ^fthe ^ghost-ages that were in ^hthe tower should be delivered him.

^g ch. 9. 53. ^h See ch. 1. 10. ⁱ ver. 32. See ch. 1. 33.

Then came ^cJonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in ^hthe tower: who ⁱwere sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host. Whereupon they of ^hthe tower delivered *their* ^ghostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their pa-^jrents. This done, Jonathan settled him-^kself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city. And he com-^lmanded the workmen ^kto build the walls and the mount Sion round about with square stones for fortification; and they did so. Then the strangers that ^mwere in the fortresses ^lwhich Bacchides had built, fled away; insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country. Only at ^mBethsura cer-ⁿtain of ⁿthose that had forsaken the law and the commandments remained *still*: for it was their place of refuge.

^o ver. 3, 6.

Now when king Alexander had heard ^owhat promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: *when* also it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured, he said, Shall we find such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate. Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent *it* unto him, according to these words, saying, King Alexander ^{oo}to *his* brother Jonathan *sendeth* greeting: we have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend. Wherefore

now this day we ordain thee *to be* the high priest of thy nation, and to be called ^pthe king's friend; (and *there-^{withal}* he sent him ^{pp}a purple robe and ^qa crown of gold:) and *require thee* ^rto take our part, and keep friendship

²¹ with us. So in ^sthe seventh month of ^tthe hundred and sixtieth year, ^sat the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on ^tthe holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much ar-²²mour.

Whereof when Demetrius heard, he ²³was *very* sorry, and said, What have we done, ^uthat Alexander hath ^xpre-vented us in making amity with ²⁴Jews to strengthen *himself*? I also will write unto them words of encour-agement, and *promise them* dignities and gifts, that I may have their aid. ²⁵He sent unto them therefore to this effect:

King Demetrius unto the people of ²⁶the Jews *sendeth* greeting: whereas you have kept covenants with us, and con-²⁷tinued in our friendship, not joining yourselves with our enemies, we have heard *hereof*, and are glad. Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will well recompense you ²⁸for *the things* you do in our behalf, and will grant you many ^yimmunities, and ²⁹give you rewards. And now I do free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews, from ^ztributes, and from ^zthe customs of salt, and from ^za crown ³⁰*taxes*, and from ^bthat which apper-taineth unto me to receive for the third ³¹*part* of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release *it* from this day forth, so that *they shall not* be taken of the land of Judea, nor of ^cthe three governments which are added there-³²unto out of the country of ^dSamaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore. Let Jerusalem also be ^eholy and free, with the ^qborders thereof, ³³both from ^ftenths and ^gtributes. And *as far* ^bthe tower which is at Jerusalem, I yield up *my* authority *over it*, and give *it* to ⁱthe high priest, that he may set in it *such* men as he shall choose ³⁴to keep it. Moreover I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews, ^jthat were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all *my officers* remit the tributes even of their cattle. Fur-thermore I will that all the feasts,

^p ver. 65. ch. 3. 38. & 7. 8. & 11. 27, 57. & 13. 36. & 14. 39. & 15. 32. ^{pp} See ver. 62. ^q So ch. 11. 58. & 14. 43. ^r Comp. ch. 13. 37. 2 Macc. 14. 4. ^s See Matt. 16. 23. ^t B.C. 153. ^u Lev. 23. 34. ^v Ex. 28. 2. ^w So Eccclus. 50. 11. ^x ver. 4 (Gk.). ^y See Wisd. 4. 7 (Engl.).

^y ch. 13. 37. ^z So ver. 34. ^z ch. 13. 34.

^z So ch. 11. 35. ^z Comp. ch. 11. 28. ^a ch. 13. 39. ^b Luke 15. 12 (Gk.).

^c ver. 38. ^{ch.} 11. 34. ^d See ch. 3. 10.

^e See ch. 2. 7. ^f Comp. ch. 15. 7. ^g ch. 11. 35 (Gk.). ^h Matt. 17. 25. ⁱ ver. 6, 7, 9. ^j See ch. 1. 35. ^k Comp. ver. 20, 21.

^l Comp. ch. 1. 32. ^m So ch. 9. 72.

^k Judith 8. 6. and ^k sabbaths, and ^k new moons, and
^{See Isai. 1. 13.} solemn days, and the three days before
^{1 See ver. 28.} the feast, shall be all days of ¹ immunity
 and freedom for all the Jews in my
 realm. Also no *man* shall have au-
³⁵ thority to meddle *with them*, or to
^{m See ver. 63.} molest any of them in any matter. I ³⁶
^{mm So ch. 13. 40.} will further, ^{mm} that there be enrolled
 amongst the king's forces about thirty
 thousand men of the Jews, unto whom
 pay shall be given, as belongeth to all
 the king's forces. And of them *some* ³⁷
 shall be placed in the king's strong
 holds, of whom also *some* shall be set
 over the ⁿ affairs of the kingdom, which
 are of trust: and I will that their over-
 seers and governors be of themselves,
 and that they ¹ live after their own
 laws, even as the king hath command-
 ed in the land of Judea. And *con-* ³⁸
^{cerning} ^c the three governments that are
 added to Judea from the country of
^d Samaria, let them be joined with Ju-
 dea, that *they* may be reckoned to be
 under one, nor bound to obey other
 authority than ¹ the high priest's. As ³⁹
^{for} ^o Ptolemais, and the *land* pertain-
 ing thereto, I give *it as a free* gift to
 the sanctuary at Jerusalem for the ne-
 cessary expences ¹ of the sanctuary.
 Moreover I give every year fifteen ⁴⁰
 thousand shekels of silver out of the
 king's accounts from the places apper-
 taining. And all the overplus, which ⁴¹
^p the officers payed not in, as in former
 time, from henceforth shall be given
 towards the works of the temple. And ⁴²
 besides this, ^{pp} the five thousand shekels
 of silver, which they took from the
ⁿ uses of the temple out of the accounts
 year by year, even those *things* shall be
 released, because they appertain to the
 priests that minister. And whosoever ⁴³
^{they be that} flee unto the temple at Je-
 rusalem, or *be* within the ^q liberties
 thereof, being indebted unto the king,
 or *for any other* matter, let them be at
 liberty, and all that they have in my
 realm. For the building also and ^r re-
⁴⁴ pairing of the works of the sanctuary
 expences shall be given of the king's
 accounts. Yea, and for ^s the building ⁴⁵
 of the walls of Jerusalem, and the for-
 tifying *thereof* round about, expences
 shall be given out of the king's ac-
 counts, as also for building of the walls
 in Judea.

Now when Jonathan and the people ⁴⁶

heard these words, they gave no credit
 unto them, nor received *them*, because
^t they remembered the great evil that ^{t See ver. 5.}
 he had done in Israel; for he had af-
⁴⁷ flicted them very sore. But with Alex-
 ander they were well pleased, because
 he was the first that entreated of *true*
 peace with them, and they were con-
⁴⁸ federate with him always. Then ga-
 thered king Alexander great forces, and
⁴⁹ camped over against Demetrius. And
 after the two kings had joined battle,
 Demetrius' host fled: but Alexander
 followed *after* him, and prevailed a-
⁵⁰ gainst them. And he continued the
 battle very sore until the sun went
 down: and that day was Demetrius
 slain.

⁵¹ Afterward Alexander sent ambassa-
 dors to ⁿ Ptolemee king of Egypt with a
⁵² message to this effect: Forsomuch as I
 am come again to my realm, and am
 set in the throne of my progenitors, and
 have gotten the dominion, and over-
 thrown Demetrius, and recovered our
⁵³ country: (for after I had joined battle
 with him, *both* he and his host was
 discomfited by us, so that we sit in
⁵⁴ the throne of his kingdom :) now there-
 fore let us make a league of amity to-
 gether, and give me now thy daughter
 to wife: and I will be thy son in law,
 and will give *both* thee and her gifts
⁵⁵ according to thy *dignity*. Then Ptole-
 mee the king gave answer, saying,
 Happy *be* the day wherein thou didst
 return into the land of thy fathers, and
 satest in the throne of thy kingdom.
⁵⁶ And now will I do to thee, as thou
 hast written: meet *me* therefore at ^x Ptole-
 mais, that we may see one another;
 for I will marry my daughter to thee
⁵⁷ according to thy desire. So Ptolemee
 went out of Egypt with his daughter
 Cleopatra, and they came unto ^x Ptole-
 mais in ^{*} the hundred threescore and
⁵⁸ second year: where king Alexander
 meeting him, he gave unto him his
 daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her
 marriage at ^x Ptolemais with great glory,
 as *the manner of kings is*.

⁵⁹ Now king Alexander had written un-
 to Jonathan, that *he* should come and
⁶⁰ meet him. Who thereupon went hon-
 ourably to ^x Ptolemais, where he met
 the two kings, and gave them and their
 friends silver and gold, and many pre-
 sents, and ^y found favour in their sight.
⁶¹ At that time *certain* ^z pestilent fellows

About
B.C. 150.

ⁿ ch. i. 18.
See Esther
ii. i.

^x See ver. i.

^{*} [B.C. 151-
150.]

^y ch. ii. 24.
See Baruch
i. 12.
^z ch. 15. 3.
21.
Acts 24. 5.

^a ch. 11. 21. ^{Gk.}
^{See ch. 1. 11.}
^b ver. 63.
² Mac. 4.
^{in the}
^{Gk.}
^{See Rom. 11.}
^{2.}
^{So ver. 64.}
^c Dan 5. 29.
^{Gk.}
^{ver. 20.}
^{See Esther 8.}
^{15.}
^d Comp.
^{Gen. 41. 43.}
^{Esther 6. 9.}
^e Song 27.
^{ver. 35 Gk.}
^{ch. 12. 14.}
^{Gk.}
^{Acts 15. 19.}

of Israel, ^a men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to ^baccuse him: but the king would not hear them. Yea *more than that*, the king commanded to take off his garments, and ^cclothe him in purple: and they did so. Also ⁶³ he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, ^dGo with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no *man* ^bcomplain against him of any matter, and that no *man* ^etrouble him for any *manner* of cause. Now when *his* ^baccusers saw ⁶⁴ that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all *away*. So the king honoured him, and ^fwrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a ⁶⁵ duke, and ^bpartaker of *his* dominion. Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

Furthermore in ^{*}the hundred three-⁶⁷ score and fifth year came Demetrius son of ^gDemetrius out of ^hCrete into the land of his fathers: whereof when ⁶⁸ king Alexander heard *tell*, he was right sorry, and returned into ⁱAntioch. Then ⁶⁹ Demetrius made ^jApollonius the governor of ^kCoelosyria *his general*, who gathered together a great host, and camped in ^lJamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

Thou alone liftest up thyself against ⁷⁰ us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached: and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us ^min the mountains? Now therefore, if thou ⁷¹ trustest in thine own strength, ⁿcome down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities. Ask and learn who I am, and the rest ⁷² that take our part, and they *shall* tell *thee* that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers have been ⁿtwice put to flight in their own land. Wherefore now thou shalt not ⁷³ be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plain, ⁿⁿwhere is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee *unto*.

So when Jonathan heard *these* words ⁷⁴ of ^jApollonius, he was moved in *his* mind, and choosing ten thousand men he went out of Jerusalem, where ^oSimon his brother met him for to help him. And he pitched his tents against ^pJoppe: ⁷⁵ but they of *Joppe* shut him out of the city, because Apollonius *had* a garrison

there. Then *Jonathan* laid siege unto it: whereupon they of the city let *him* in for fear: and *so* Jonathan won Joppe.

⁷⁷ Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen, with a great host of *footmen*, and went to ^qAzotus ^ras one that journeyed, and therewithal ^sdrew *him* forth into ^tthe plain, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

⁷⁸ Then Jonathan followed after him to ^qAzotus, where the armies joined battle. Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush. And Jonathan knew that there was an ^rambushment behind him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till evening. But the people stood *still*, as Jonathan had commanded *them*: and *so*

⁸² the ^s*enemies'* horses were tired. Then brought Simon forth his host, and set *them* against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent,) who were discom-

⁸³ fited by him, and fled. The horsemen also, being scattered in ^tthe field, fled to ^qAzotus, and went into ^uBeth-dagon,

⁸⁴ their ^vidol's temple, for safety. But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils; and ^wthe temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt

⁸⁵ with fire. Thus there were burnt and slain with the sword well nigh eight

⁸⁶ thousand men. And from thence Jonathan removed *his* host, and camped against ^wAscalon, where the *men* of the city came forth, and met him with

⁸⁷ great pomp. After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem,

⁸⁸ having many spoils. Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan ^xyet more, and sent him ^ya buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the kings' blood: he gave him also ^zAccaron with the borders thereof in possession.

And ^athe king of Egypt gathered together a great host, ^blike the sand that *lieth* upon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexander's kingdom, and join it

² to his own. Whereupon he took his journey into Syria ^cin peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded *them* so to do, because

³ *he* was his father in law. Now as ^aPto-

^q See ch. 4. 15.
^r Or, *as though he would pass through it.*
^s Or, *led his company.*

^r Acts 23. 16.
^t (Gk.).
² Chr. 13. 13.
^{& 20. 22}
^(Engl.)

^j Jos[eph.] Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.
^g ver. 79, 82.

^t Gk. as ver. 77.
^u So ver. 24.
^{ch. 11. 4.}
^{See Judg. 16. 23.}
^v See ch. 1. 47.

^w See Judith 2. 28.

^x ver. 65. Gk. as ch. 9. 1.
⁷ ch. 11. 58.
^{& 14. 44.}
⁷ Josh. 15. 45.
⁴⁶ (Gk.).
^{See Josh. 15. 11.}
^{Comp.}
^{Zech. 9. 7.}

XI.
^{About}
^{B.C. 146.}
^a ch. 10. 51—58.
^{See Esther 11. 1.}
^b See Song 13.
^c ch. 1. 30.
^{& 7. 15 in the Gk.}

^o See ch. 9. 19.

^p See ch. 11. 6.

ⁿ ch. 5. 60.
^{& 9. 17, 18.}

ⁿⁿ Comp.
² Macc. 1. 16.

le mee entered into the cities, he set in every one of them a garrison of soldiers to keep it. And when he came near to ^dAzotus, they shewed him ^ethe temple of Dagon *that was burnt*, and Azotus and ^ethe suburbs thereof *that were destroyed*, and the bodies *that were* ^fcast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battle; for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should pass. Also they told the king ^gwhatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent *he might blame him*: but the king held his peace. Then Jonathan ^hmet the king with great pomp at ^gJoppa, where they saluted one another, and ⁱlodged. Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called ^hEleutherus, returned *again* to Jerusalem. ^aKing Ptolemee therefore, having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea unto ⁱSeleucia upon the sea coast, ^kimagined wicked counsels against Alexander. Whereupon he sent ambassadors unto king ^lDemetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign in thy father's kingdom: for I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me. Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdom. Wherefore he took his daughter from *him*, and gave her to Demetrius, and ^mforsook Alexander. so that their hatred was openly known.

Then Ptolemee entered into ⁿAntioch, ^owhere he set two crowns upon his head, the *crown* of ⁿⁿAsia, and of Egypt. In the mean season was king Alexander in ^oCilicia, because those *that dwell* in those parts had revolted *from him*. But when Alexander heard *of this*, he came to war against him: whereupon king Ptolemee brought forth *his* host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight. So Alexander fled into ^pArabia, there to be defended; but king Ptolemee was exalted: for Zabdiel the ^pArabian took off Alexander's head, and sent *it* unto Ptolemee. King Ptolemee also died the third day *after*, ^qand they that were in the strong holds were slain one of another. By this means ^{pp}Demetrius reigned in ^{*}the hundred threescore and seventh year.

At the same time ^qJonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take ^rthe tower that was in Jerusalem:

and he made many engines of war against it. Then certain ^sungodly persons, who hated their own people, went unto the ^rking, and told him that Jonathan besieged ^rthe tower. *Whereof* when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to ^uPtolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that *he* should not lay siege to ^rthe tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais in great haste. Nevertheless Jonathan, when he heard *this*, commanded to besiege *it still*: and he chose ^tcertain of the elders of Israel and the priests, and ^uput himself in peril; and took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to ^uPtolemais unto the king, where he ^vfound favour in his sight. And *though* ^vcertain ungodly men of the people had ^{vz}made complaints against him, yet the king entreated him ^{as}as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends, and confirmed him in ^bthe high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him pre-eminence among ^{his}chief friends. Then Jonathan desired the king, that *he* would make ^dJudea free from tribute, as also ^ethe three governments, with the country of Samaria; and he promised him three hundred talents. So the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these *things* after this manner:

King Demetrius ^funto *his* brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, *sendeth* greeting: we send you *here* a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that ye might see *it*. King Demetrius unto *his* father Lasthenes *sendeth* greeting: we are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, *who* are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good will towards us. ^gWherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with ^ethe three governments of Apherema and ^hLydda and ^hRamathem, that are added unto Judea from the country of Samaria, and ⁱall *things* appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime ^kout of the fruits of the earth and ^kof trees. And *as for* other *things* that be ^oong unto us, of the ^ltithes and ^lcustoms pertaining unto us, as also ^mthe

^d See ch. 4. 15.
^e ch. 10. 84.
So ver. 61.

^f Matt. 9. 36
(Gk.).

^g ch. 12. 33.
& 13. 11.
& 14. 5.
See Josh. 19. 46.
^h Gr. *sept.*
ch. 16. 4.
ⁱ ch. 12. 30.

^j Acts 13. 4.

^k See Luke 3. 15 marg.

^l ch. 10. 67.

^m So Dan. 3. 19 Gk.).
Comp.
Gen. 31. 2, 5.
ⁿ ver. 44, 56.
See ch. 3. 37.
ⁿⁿ See ch. 8. 6.

^o See Judith 2. 21.

^p ver. 39.
See ch. 5. 39.

^q Gr. *and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.*
^{pp} 2 Macc. 1. 7.

^r About B. C. 145.
^s ver. 7.
^t ver. 41.
See ch. 1. 33.

^u ch. 10. 61
(Gk.)
See ch. 1. 11.
^v ver. 19.

^u See ch. 5. 15.

^w See ch. 6. 44.

^x ch. 12. 31.
^y So ch. 12. 61.

^z See Rom. 11. 2.

^a ch. 10. 12
—65.
ver. 6.

^b ch. 12. 20.
& 14. 35.
ver. 57.

^c See ch. 10. 20.

^d Comp. ch. 1. 29.
^e See ch. 10. 30.

^f See ch. 10. 16.

^g See ph. 1n- to lib. 13 cap. 8.

^h See Acts 9. 32.
ⁱ 1 Sam. 1. 16?
^j Comp. ch. 10. 42.

^k So ch. 10. 30.

^l ch. 10. 31
(Gk.).
^m ch. 10. 20.

salt pits, and the ^mcrown *taxes*, which are due unto us, we discharge them of *them* all for *their* relief. And nothing ^hereof shall be ^revoked from this time forth for ever. Now therefore see that *thou* make a copy of these *things*, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

ⁿ See ch. 6.
62.

After this, when king Demetrius saw ^s that the land was quiet before him, and *that* no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except *certain* bands of strangers, whom ^ohe had gathered from ^pthe isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him. Moreover there was *one* Tryphon, that ^qhad been of Alexander's part afore, who, seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the ^rArabian, that brought up Antiochus the young son of Alexander, and lay sore upon him to deliver him *this young Antiochus*, that he might reign in his father's stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and ^rthere he remained a long season.

^o Comp.
ch. 10. 67.
^r See ch. 6.
29.

^q See ver. 16.

^r Comp.
ver. 54, 56.
ch. 12. 39,
&c.

^s ver. 20—22.
^t ch. 9. 50—
52.
Comp.
ch. 10. 12—
14.

^u Comp.
ver. 38.

^w See ver. 13.

In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of ^sthe tower out of Jerusalem, and ^tthose *also* in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel. So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serve. Now therefore thou shalt do well, if thou send me men to help me; for ^uall my forces are gone from *me*. Upon this Jonathan sent him ^wthree thousand strong men unto ^xAntioch: and when they came to the king, the king was *very* glad of their coming. Howbeit they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king. Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight. Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand. Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king. So when they

of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying, ^yGrant us peace, and let the Jews cease ^zfrom assaulting us and the city. With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace; and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm; and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils. So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and ^athe land was quiet before him. Nevertheless he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he *him according to* the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him *very* sore.

^y Or, *Be friends with us.*
ver. 62 (Gk.).
See ch. 6. 58.

^x ver. 38.

After ^ythis returned Tryphon, and with him ^zthe young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned. Then there gathered unto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against *Demetrius*, who ^aturned his back and fled. Moreover Tryphon took the ^belephants, and won ^cAntioch. At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, ^dI confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee *ruler* over ^ethe four governments, and to be *one of* ^fthe king's friends. Upon this he sent him golden vessels ^gto be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and ^hto be clothed in purple, and to wear ⁱa golden buckle. His brother ^jSimon also he made captain from *the place called* The ladder of ^kTyrus unto the borders of ^lEgypt. Then Jonathan ^mwent forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help *him*: and when he came to ⁿAscalon, they of the city met him honourably. From whence he went to ^oGaza, but they of Gaza shut *him* out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ^pthe suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled ^qthem. Afterward, when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, ^rhe made peace with them, and took the sons of their chief men for ^shostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto ^tDamascus. Now ^uwhen Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to ^vCades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ^wto remove him out of the

About
B.C. 144.
^y Comp.
ver. 40.
^z ver. 39.
^a Gr. *beasts*.
2 Macc. 15.
20, 21.
See ch. 1. 17.
^b See ver. 27.
^c Comp.
ch. 10. 39 and
ver. 28, 34.
^d See ch. 10.
20.
^e Gr. *and service*.
^f ch. 10. 20.
& 14. 43.
^g ch. 10. 89.
& 14. 44.
^h See ch. 9. 19.
ⁱ See
2 Macc. 4. 18.
^j Or, *went beyond the river, and passed through the cities, or, went and passed beyond the river and through the cities*, Gr.
^k See Judith 2. 28.
^l ch. 13. 43.
See Josh. 15. 47.
^m Or, *the places thereabout*.
Gk. as ver. 4.
ⁿ Gr. *he gave them the right hand*,
ver. 50 Gk.).
2 Macc. 11. 26.
See ch. 6. 58.
Comp.
ver. 66 Gk.).
^o See ch. 1. 10.
^p See Isai. 7. 8.
^q Comp.
ch. 12. 24.
^r ver. 73.
Tobit 1. 2
marg.
See Josh. 19. 37.
^s Or, *to remove him from the affairs of the kingdom*.
^t See ch. 10. 37.

country, he went to meet them, and left ⁶⁴ Simon his brother in the country. Then ⁶⁵ Simon encamped against ^mBethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up: but they desired ^{mm}to have peace ⁶⁶ with him, which he granted them, and *then* ^mput them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garrison in it. As for Jonathan and his host, they ⁶⁷ pitched at the water of ⁿGennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they ⁶⁸ gat them to the plain of ^oNasor. And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who, having laid ^pmen in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against *him*. So when ⁶⁹ ^pthey that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle, all that were of Jonathan's side fled; *insomuch* ⁷⁰ *as* there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the *son* of ^qAbsalom, and Judas the *son* of Calphi, the captains of the host. Then Jonathan ⁷¹ rent his clothes, and ^scast earth upon his head, and prayed. Afterwards turning again ⁷² to battle, he put them to flight, and *so* they ran away. Now when his own ⁷³ *men* that were fled saw *this*, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued *them* to ^kCades, *even* ^kunto their own tents, and there they camped. So there ⁷⁴ were slain of the heathen that day about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

XII.

Now when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose ^a*certain* men, and sent *them* to ^aRome, for to confirm and renew ^bthe friendship that *they* had with them. He sent letters also to ^{bb}the ² Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same *purpose*. So they went unto ³ ^aRome, and ^centered into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews, sent us *unto you*, to the end *you* should renew the friendship, *which you had* with them, and league, as in former time. Upon ⁴ *this the Romans* gave them letters unto *the governors* of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably. And *this is* the copy ⁵ of the letters ^dwhich Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

Jonathan the high priest, and ^ethe elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians *their* brethren *send* greeting: There were letters sent in times past ⁷ unto ^fOnias the high priest from ^gDa-

rius, who reigned *then* among you, *to signify* that you are our brethren, as ^gthe ⁸ copy *here* underwritten doth specify.

⁸ At which time Onias entreated the ambassador that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein ^hdeclaration was made of the ⁱleague and friendship. Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these *things*, for that we have the holy books of *scripture* in our hands

¹⁰ ⁱto comfort *us*, have *nevertheless* attempted to send unto you for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest *we* should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time

¹¹ passed since you sent unto us. We therefore at all times ^jwithout ceasing, both in *our* feasts, and other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in *our* prayers, as reason is, and *as* it becometh *us* to think upon

¹² *our* brethren: and we are right glad ¹³ of your honour. As for ourselves, we have had great troubles and wars on every side, forso much as the kings that are round about us have fought against

¹⁴ us. Howbeit we would not ^kbe troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends, in these wars: ¹⁵ for we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought

¹⁶ under foot. For this cause we chose ^l*Numenius the son* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the son* of Jason, and sent *them* unto the Romans, to renew the amity that *we* had with them, and the ¹⁷ former league. We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood. ¹⁸ Wherefore now ye shall do well to give ¹⁹ us an answer thereto. And *this is*

¹ the copy of the letters ^lwhich Oniars ²⁰ sent. ^mArcus king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high priest, greeting: ²¹ It is found in writing, that ¹¹the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham:

²² now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall do well to ²³ write unto us of your ^lprosperity. We do write back again to you, *that* your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore *our* ambassadors to make report unto you on this wise.

²⁴ Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to fight

⁸ ver. 20—23.

^h Matt. 18. 31 (Gk.). See 2 Macc. 1. 18. ⁱ Or, *kindred*. [Joseph.] Ant[ic].

^j Rom. 15. 4.

^j See 1 Thess. 1. 3.

^k See ch. 10. 63.

^{kk} ch. 14. 22, 24. & 15. 15.

^l ver. 7. ^l Read out of Joseph. ^j which Arcus sent to Onias. [Comp. ver. 7.] ¹¹ 2 Macc. 5. 9.

^l Gr. *peace*. Tobit 13. 14.

^m ch. 11. 63. against him ^m with a greater host than afore, he removed from Jerusalem, and ²⁵ met them in the land of ⁿ Amathis: for he gave them no respite ^l to enter his country. He sent spies also unto their ²⁶ tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night *season*. Wherefore ²⁷ so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long *they* might be ready to fight: also he ^o sent forth sentinels round about the host. But when the adversaries heard that ²⁸ Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ^l they kindled fires in their camp. Howbeit Jonathan and his ²⁹ company knew *it* not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning. Then ³⁰ Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river ^p Eleutherus. Wherefore ³¹ Jonathan turned to the ^q Arabians, who were called ^r Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils. And removing ³² *thence*, he came to ^r Damascus, and so passed through all the country. ³³ Simon also went forth, and passed through *the country* unto ^t Ascalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to ^u Joppe, and won it. For he ³⁴ had heard that they would deliver the hold unto ^v them that took Demetrius' part; wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.

^o See John 10. 4.

^l Joseph. Ant. (sq.) lib. 13. [cap.] 9. *they went away.*

^p ch. 11. 7.

^q See ch. 5. 39.

^r [Joseph.] Gr. *Nabatheans*, or, *Zabatheans*. Comp. ch. 5. 25. & 9. 35.

^t See Isai. 7. 8.

^s See ch. 9. 19.

^l See Judith 2. 28.

^u ch. 11. 6.

^v See ch. 13. 11.

^v ver. 24.

Comp.

ch. 13. 11.

After this came Jonathan *home* again, ³⁵ and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about ^{vv} building strong holds in Judea, and ³⁶ ^w making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between ^x the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, ^y that *men* might neither sell nor buy *in it*. Upon this they came together ³⁷ to build *up* the city, ^l forasmuch as *part* of the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen *down*, and they repaired that which was called Caphe-natha. Simon also set up ^z Adida in ³⁸ ^z Sephela, and made *it* strong ^a *with* gates and bars.

Now ^b Tryphon went about to get ³⁹ the kingdom of ^c Asia, and ^d to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own ^e *head*. How- ⁴⁰beit he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight

against him; wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that *he* might kill him. So he removed, and came to

⁴¹ ^f Bethsan. Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty thousand men chosen for the ^g battle, and came to ^f Beth-

⁴² san. Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with *so* great a force, he durst not stretch *his* hand against him;

⁴³ but received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be *as* obedient unto him, as

⁴⁴ to himself. Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no

⁴⁵ war betwixt us? Therefore send them now home *again*, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come *thou*

with me to ^h Ptolemais, for ⁱ I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have *any*

^j charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my

⁴⁶ coming. So Jonathan believing him did as he bade *him*, and sent away *his* host,

⁴⁷ who went into the land of Judea. And with himself he retained *but* three thousand men, of whom he ^t sent ^m two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

⁴⁸ Now as soon as Jonathan entered into ^h Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they slew with the

⁴⁹ sword. Then sent Tryphon a host of *footmen* and horsemen into Galilee, and into ^l the great plain, to destroy ^m all

⁵⁰ Jonathan's company. But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and ⁿ slain, they encouraged one another, and went close

⁵¹ together, prepared to fight. They therefore that followed *upon them*, perceiving that they were *ready to fight* for their

⁵² lives, turned back *again*. Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and *there* they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all

⁵³ Israel made great lamentation. Then all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them: for said they, They have no captain, nor *any* to help *them*: now therefore let us make war upon them, and ^o take away their

memorial from amongst men.

Now when ^a Simon heard that ^b Try-

^f ch. 5. 52. See Josh. 17. 11. ^g See ch. 3. 26.

^h See ch. 5. 15. ⁱ ch. 10. 39.

^j See ch. 10. 37.

^t Gr. & *left two thousand in Galilee.* ^k Matt. 4. 11.

^l Judith 1. 8. ch. 5. 52. ^m ver. 47.

ⁿ Comp. ch. 13. 12, 23.

^o ch. 3. 35.

XIII.

^a See ch. 9. 19. Comp. ch. 2. 65. ^b See ch. 11. 39.

phon had gathered together a great host to invade the land of Judea, and destroy it, and saw that the people was ^c in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together, and gave them exhortation, saying, Ye yourselves know what great *things* I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battles also and troubles which we have seen, by reason whereof ^d all my brethren are slain for Israel's sake, and I am left alone. Now therefore be it far from me, that ^e I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: ^f for I am no better than my brethren. Doubtless I will avenge my nation, and the sanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of *very* malice. Now as soon as the people heard these words, *their* spirit revived. And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader instead of ^g Judas and ^h Jonathan thy brother. Fight thou our battles, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do. So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste ⁱ to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about. Also he sent Jonathan the *son* of ^k Absalom, and with him a great power, to ^l Joppe: who ^m casting out them that were therein remained there in it.

So Tryphon removed from ⁿ Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and ^o Jonathan *was* with him in ward. But Simon pitched his tents at ^p Adida, over against ^q the plain. Now when Tryphon knew that Simon ^r was risen up instead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying, *Whereas* we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, *it is* for money that he is owing unto the king's treasure, ^s concerning the business that was committed unto him. Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for ^t hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go. *Hercupon* Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him; yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to *himself* great hatred of the people: who might have said, Because I sent him not the

money and the children, therefore is ^u Jonathan dead. So he sent *them* the children and the hundred talents: howbeit *Tryphon* dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go. And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that *leadeth* unto ^v Adora: but Simon and his host marched against him in every place, wheresoever he went. Now they that were in ^w the tower sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and ^x send them victuals. Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night: but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of ^y Galaad. And when he came near to ^z Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there. Afterward Tryphon returned and went into his own land.

Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in ^a Modin, the city of his fathers. And ^b all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many days. Simon also built a *monument* upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewn stone behind and before. Moreover he set up seven pyramids, one against another, for *his* father, and *his* mother, and *his* four brethren. And in these he made cunning devices, about *the which* he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made ^c all *their* armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ships carved, that *they* might be seen of all ^d that sail on the sea. This *is* the sepulchre which he made at ^e Modin, and it standeth yet ^f unto this day.

Now ^g Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him. And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of ^h Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land. Then Simon ⁱ built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced *them* about with high towers, and ^j great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid up victuals ^k therein. Moreover Simon chose men, and sent to ^l king Demetrius, to the end *he* should give the land an immunity, because ^m all that Tryphon did was to spoil. Unto whom king De-

metrius answered, saying, I will not give thee immunity, because thou hast slain thy king, and crowned thyself king of Asia. And thou hast brought a great calamity upon the land. Therefore I will not give thee immunity. And he answered, saying, I have slain no king, but I have slain a wicked man, and I have crowned myself king of Israel. And he answered, saying, I will not give thee immunity, because thou hast slain thy king, and crowned thyself king of Asia. And thou hast brought a great calamity upon the land. Therefore I will not give thee immunity.

metrius answered and wrote after this manner: King Demetrius unto ³⁶ Simon ^{jk} the high priest, and ^k friend of kings, as also unto the elders and nation of the Jews, *sendeth* greeting: ¹ The golden crown, and ^m the scarlet ³⁷ robe, which ye sent *unto us*, we have received: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, *yea*, and to write unto our ⁿ officers, to confirm the ^o immunities *which we have granted*. And whatsoever *covenants* we have made ³⁸ with you shall stand; and ^s the strong holds, which ye have builded, shall be your own. As for *any* oversight or fault *committed* unto this day, we forgive ³⁹ it, and the ^p crown tax *also*, which ye owe *us*: and ^{pp} if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid. And *look* who *are* meet ⁴⁰ among you to be in our court, ^q let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us. *Thus* the yoke of the ⁴¹ heathen was taken away from Israel in ^{*} the hundred and seventieth year. Then the people of Israel ^r began ⁴² to write in *their* instruments and contracts, In the first year of Simon the high priest, the governor and leader of the Jews.

In those days Simon camped against ⁴³ ^s Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine *of war*, and set *it* by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took *it*. And they that ⁴⁴ were in the engine leapt into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city: insomuch as the *people* of the ⁴⁵ city ^t rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with *their* wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon ¹ to grant them peace. And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy. So Simon was ⁴⁷ appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entered into it ^u with songs and thanksgiving. Yea, he put all uncleanness out of it, ⁴⁸ and placed such men there as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein ^v a dwelling place for himself.

They also of ^{*} the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither ^y come forth, nor go into the country, ^z nor buy, nor sell: wherefore

^a they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them ⁵⁰ perished through famine. Then cried they to Simon, *beseeching him* ¹ to be at one with them: which thing he granted them; and when he had put them out from thence, ^{aa} he cleansed ^{*} the tower ⁵¹ from pollutions: and entered into it the three and twentieth *day* of the second month, in ^{*} the hundred seventy and one year, with ^b thanksgiving, and ^c branches of *palm trees*, and with ^d harps, and ^e cymbals, and with ^f viols, and ^h hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed ^g a great enemy out of Israel. ⁵² He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladness. Moreover ^h the hill of the temple that was by ^{*} the tower he made stronger than it was, and there he dwelt himself with ⁵³ his company. And when Simon saw that ⁱ John his son was a *valiant* man, he made him captain of all the hosts; and ^j dwelt in ^k Gazara.

Now in ^{*} the hundred threescore and twelfth year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into ^a Media, ^b to get him help to fight against ² Tryphon. But when ^c Arsaces, the king of ^{cc} Persia and ^a Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him ³ alive: who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

⁴ As for the land of Judea, ^d that was quiet all the days of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and ⁵ honour pleased them *well*. And as he was honourable in all his acts, so in this, that he took ^e Joppe for a haven, and made an entrance to the ^f isles of the sea, and enlarged the bounds of his ⁶ nation, and recovered the country, and gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of ^g Gazara, and ^h Bethsura, and ⁱ the tower, ^k out of the which he took all uncleanness, neither was there any that ⁸ resisted him. Then did they till their ground in peace, and ¹ the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field ⁹ their fruit. The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of ¹ good things, and the young men ^m put on ¹⁰ glorious and warlike apparel. He provided victuals for the cities, and set in

^j ch. 14. 38.
^k See ch. 10. 20.

¹ 2 Macc. 14. 4.
² Comp. ch. 10. 20.
³ Rather comp. ver. 51 (Gk.).
⁴ ch. 3. 28, marg.
⁵ 2 Macc. 7. 24.
⁶ & 12. 39.
⁷ & 15. 5, 28 in the Gk.
⁸ See ch. 10. 37.
⁹ See ch. 10. 28.
¹⁰ ch. 10. 29
¹¹ & 11. 35.
¹² So ch. 15. 8.

^q So ch. 10. 36.

^{*} [B.C. 143—2].
^r ch. 14. 27, 43.

^s ch. 11. 61, 62.
^t See Josh. 15. 47.
^u But comp. ch. 14. 34 marg. with ver. 48, 53.
^v ch. 14. 7.

^w So ch. 5. 14.

^x Gr. to give them his right hand
^y See ch. 6. 58.
^z Comp. ver. 50.

^{aa} So ver. 51

^{*} Comp. ver. 43. 53
^a About B.C. 142
^b See ch. 1. 33.
^c See ch. 3. 45.
^d ch. 12. 36.

^a ver. 21.
^b Or, to make peace with them.
^c ch. 11. 66.
^d Comp. ver. 45.
^e See 2 Macc. 1. 5 (Engl.).
^f ch. 14. 7.

^g [B.C. 142—141.]
^h 2 Macc. 10. 7, 38 in the Gk.
ⁱ So ver. 47.
^j John 12. 13.
^k Comp. ver. 37 (Gk.).
^l See Eccles. 39. 15.
^m See ch. 4. 54.
ⁿ 1 Chr. 15. 16, 28 (Gk.).
^o ch. 1. 34—36.
^p Comp. ch. 14. 37.
^q ch. 16. 1, 2.
^r 9, 19, 21—24.
^s ch. 16. 1.
^t Comp. ver. 48.
^u See ch. 4. 15.

XIV.
^a About B.C. 141.
^b See Tobit 1. 14.
^c ch. 13. 32.
^d ch. 15. 22.
^e 2 Macc. 1. 13, 19, 20, 33.
^f See ch. 3. 31

^d See ch. 7. 50.

^e ver. 34.
^f ch. 1. 28.
^g See ch. 13. 11.
^h See ch. 6. 29.

ⁱ See ch. 4. 15.
^j Comp. ch. 13. 43.
^k ch. 11. 65, 66.
^l ver. 33.
^m See ch. 4. 29.
ⁿ See ch. 1. 33.
^o ch. 13. 50.
^p See Ps. 67. 6.
^q Or, the wealth of the land.
^r Gk. as ver. 4.
^s Comp. Job 40. 10.

them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world. He made ¹¹ peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced ¹² *with* great joy: for ¹³ every man sat under his vine and his fig tree, and there was none to ¹⁴ *oppress* them: neither was there *any* left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings *themselves* were overthrown in those days. Moreover he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out; and every contemner of the law and wicked *person* he took away. He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

Now when it was heard at ¹⁵ Rome, and as far as ¹⁶ Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, ¹⁷ they were very sorry. But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein: they wrote unto him ¹⁸ in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with ¹⁹ Judas and ²⁰ Jonathan his brethren: which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem. And this *is* the copy of the letters that the ²¹ Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the ²² Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon ²³ the high priest, and the elders, and priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, *our* brethren, ²⁴ *we* send greeting: ²⁵ the ambassadors that were sent unto our people certified us of your glory and honour: wherefore we were glad of their coming, and did register the *things* that they spake in the ²⁶ council of the people in this manner; ²⁷ Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews' ambassadors, came unto us to renew the friendship *they* had with us. And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ²⁸ *ambassage* in publick records, to the end the people of the ²⁹ Lacedemonians might have a memorial *thereof*: furthermore we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

After this Simon sent ³⁰ Numenius to ³¹ Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand ³² pound weight, to confirm the league with them. Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and ³³ his sons? For ³⁴ he and his brethren and the house

of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty. So then they wrote *it* ³⁵ in tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion: and this *is* the copy of the writing:

The eighteenth *day* of the month ³⁶ Elul, in ³⁷ the hundred threescore and twelfth year, being ³⁸ the third year of Simon the high priest, at ³⁹ Saramel in the great congregation of the priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were *these things* notified unto us. Forsomuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, ⁴⁰ Simon the son of Mattathias, of the posterity of ⁴¹ Jarib, together with his brethren, ⁴² put themselves in jeopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation did their nation great honour: (for after that Jonathan, having gathered his nation together, and ⁴³ been their high priest, ⁴⁴ was added to his people, ⁴⁵ their enemies purposed to invade their country, that *they* might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary: at which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed ⁴⁶ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them ⁴⁷ wages, and ⁴⁸ fortified the cities of Judea, together with ⁴⁹ Bethsura, that *lieth* upon the borders of Judea, where the ⁵⁰ armour of the enemies had been before; but he set a garrison of Jews there: moreover he fortified ⁵¹ Joppe, which *lieth* upon the sea, and ⁵² Gazara, that bordereth upon ⁵³ Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all *things* convenient for the reparation thereof.) The people therefore, seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governor and ⁵⁴ chief priest, because he had done all these *things*, and *for* the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and *for that* he sought by all means to exalt his people. For in his time ⁵⁵ things prospered in his hands, so that ⁵⁶ the heathen were taken out of their country, and ⁵⁷ they also that were in the city of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves ⁵⁸ a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt ⁵⁹ in the holy place: but he

¹¹ See 1 Kin. 4. 25.

¹³ See Ecclus. 22. 20 (Engl.).

¹⁵ ver. 24. 40. See ch. 8. 1. ¹⁶ So ch. 12. 2. 5. 6. 20. 21. & 15. 23. ¹⁷ ver. 20. 23 in the Gk. ¹⁸ ch. 12. 23.

¹⁹ ver. 27. 48. ch. 8. 22.

²¹ ch. 8. 20. 21. ²² ch. 12. 1—23.

²⁴ Comp. ch. 12. 6.

²⁵ See Acts 15. 23. ²⁶ ch. 12. 16. & 15. 15.

²⁷ (Or, publick records). ver. 23.

²⁸ Luke 14. 32 (Engl.).

³⁰ 1 Esdr. 5. 45. ³¹ ch. 15. 18. ³² Luke 19. 13 marg. ³³ ver. 49. ch. 13. 53. & 16. 1. 2. 9. 13. 14. ³⁴ So ch. 16. 2.

³⁵ See ver. 18.

³⁶ Neh. 6. 15.

³⁷ [B. C. 141—140].

³⁸ ch. 13. 42.

³⁹ Or, Jerusalem, peradventure by corruption and transposition of letters; or, as some think, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate. ⁴⁰ ch. 2. 3. ⁴¹ So ch. 2. 1. ⁴² See ch. 6. 44.

⁴³ ch. 10. 20.

⁴⁴ See Judith 16. 22.

⁴⁵ ch. 13. 1.

⁴⁶ Or, the men of war.

⁴⁷ See ch. 3. 28.

⁴⁸ See ch. 13. 33.

⁴⁹ See ver. 7.

⁵⁰ Or, weapons.

⁵¹ ch. 5. 43.

⁵² & 10. 6.

⁵³ ver. 42.

⁵⁴ ch. 15. 7.

⁵⁵ Comp. ch. 10. 14.

⁵⁶ ver. 5.

⁵⁷ See ch. 13. 11.

⁵⁸ Or, Gaza.

⁵⁹ ch. 13. 43.

⁶⁰ See ch. 4. 15.

⁶¹ ch. 13. 36.

⁶² ver. 41 in the Gk.

⁶³ So ver. 20.

⁶⁴ 38. 47.

⁶⁵ ch. 16. 2.

⁶⁶ ch. 3. 6.

⁶⁷ ch. 13. 47.

⁶⁸ ch. 13. 50.

⁶⁹ See ch. 1. 33.

⁷⁰ Or, unto religion.

^a Comp. ch. 13. 52. placed Jews therein, and ^afortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and ^traised up the walls of Jerusalem. ^u King Demetrius also ^uconfirmed him in ³⁸ the high priesthood according to those ³⁹ *things*, and made him ^uone ^wof his friends, and honoured him with great honour. For he had heard ^{say}, that ⁴⁰ ^xthe Romans had called the Jews *their* friends and confederates and brethren; and that ^ythey had entertained the ambassadors of Simon honourably; also ⁴¹ that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governor and ^ohigh priest ^zfor ever, ^auntil there should arise ^ba faithful prophet; moreover that ^{he} should be their ⁴² captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that, I say, he should take charge of the sanctuary; besides this, that he should be ⁴³ obeyed of every *man*, and that ^call the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that ^dhe should be clothed in purple, and wear gold: also ⁴⁴ *that* it should be lawful for none of the people or priests to ^ebreak any of these *things*, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear ^fa buckle of gold: and whosoever ⁴⁵ should do otherwise, or ^ebreak any of these *things*, ^ghe should be punished.

Thus it liked all the people to deal ⁴⁶ with Simon, and to do as hath been said. Then Simon accepted *hereof*, and was ⁴⁷ well pleased ^hto be high priest, and captain and ⁱgovernor of the Jews and priests, and to defend *them* all. So they ⁴⁸ commanded that this writing should be put ^kin tables of brass, and that they should be set up within the compass of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place; also that the copies thereof should be ⁴⁹ laid up in ^lthe treasury, to the end that Simon and ^mhis sons might have *them*.

XV. About B.C. 140. ^a ch. 7. 1. & 10. 50. ^b See ch. 6. 29. Comp. ch. 10. 67. ^c See ch. 14. 47. ^d 2 Macc. 11. 16. See Acts 23. 25. ^e ver. 21. ch. 10. 61. Acts 24. 5. ^f ch. 13. 32. Moreover Antiochus son of ^aDemetrius the king sent letters from ^bthe isles of the sea unto Simon the priest and ^cprince of the Jews, and to all the people; ^dthe contents whereof were ² these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest and ^cprince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting: Forasmuch as ^ecertain pestilent *men* ³ have usurped the kingdom of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it *again*,

that I may restore it to the old estate, and *to that end* have gathered a multitude of foreign soldiers together, and ⁴ prepared ships of war; my meaning also being to go through the country, that I may be avenged of ^gthem that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the ⁵ kingdom desolate: now therefore ^hI confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and ⁶ whatsoever gifts besides they granted. I give thee leave also to coin money for ⁷ thy country with thine own stamp. And *as concerning* Jerusalem and the sanctuary, ⁱlet *them* ⁱbe free; and all the armour that thou hast made, and ^kfortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy ⁸ hands, let them remain unto thee. And if any thing be, or shall be, owing to the king, ^llet it be forgiven thee from ⁹ this time forth for evermore. Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and *thy* temple, with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

¹⁰ In ^mthe hundred threescore and fourteenth year went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that ¹¹ few were left with ⁿTryphon. Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto ^mDora, which *lieth* by the ¹² sea side: for he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and *that* his forces ¹³ had forsaken him. Then camped Antiochus against ^mDora, having with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of ¹⁴ war, and eight thousand horsemen. And when he had compassed the city round about, and joined ships close *to the town* on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any ¹⁵ to go out or in.

¹⁵ In the mean season came ^oNumenius and his company from ^pRome, having letters ^qto the kings and countries; where- ¹⁶ in were written these *things*: ^rLucius, consul of the Romans unto king ^{rr}Ptole- mee, greeting: The Jews' ambassadors, ^sour friends and confederates, came unto us to renew ^tthe old friendship and league, ^obeing sent from Simon the high priest, and *from* the people of the Jews: ¹⁸ and ^othey brought a shield of gold of ¹⁹ a thousand pound. We thought it good therefore to write ^uunto the kings and countries, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities,

^g ch. 13. 34. ver. 10.

^h Comp. ch. 10. 40—43.

ⁱ So ch. 10.

^k See ch. 13. 33.

^l So ch. 10. 29. & 13. 39.

^m About B.C. 139.

ⁿ ver. 13, 25. See Josh. 11. 2.

^o So ver. 25 (Gk.). See ch. 3. 25. ^p ch. 14. 24.

^q See ch. 8. 1. ^r ver. 22, 23.

^r Comp. ch. 8. 16. ^{rr} 2 Macc. 1. 10.

^s See ch. 14. 40. ^t ch. 8. 23—32.

or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them. It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them. If therefore *there be* ^eany pestilent fellows, that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law. The same

²² things wrote he likewise unto ^uDemetrius the king, and Attalus, to ^lAriarathes, and ^wArsaces, and to all the ²³ countries, and to ^lSampsames, and the ^xLacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and ^ySamos, and ^zPamphylia, and ^aLycia, and Halicarnassus, and ^bRhodus, and ^lPhaselis, and ^bCos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and ^cCnidus, and ^dCyprus, and ^eCyrene. And the copy hereof ²⁴ they wrote to Simon the high priest.

^fSo Antiochus the king camped against ²⁵ Dora the second day, ^tassaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that *he* could neither ^fgo out nor in. At that time ²⁶ Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him; silver also, and gold, and much armour. Nevertheless he

would not receive them, but ^gbrake ^hall the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

Furthermore he sent unto him ²⁸ Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You withhold ⁱJoppe and ^kGazara, with ^lthe tower that is in Jerusalem, *which are* cities of my realm. The borders thereof ye have wasted, ²⁹ and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of ^mmany places within my kingdom. Now therefore deliver ³⁰ the cities which ye have taken, and ⁿthe tributes of the places, whereof ye have

gotten dominion ^owithout the borders of Judea: or else give *me* for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred

talents: if not, we will come and ^ofight against you. So Athenobius ²the king's ³² friend came to Jerusalem: and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and silver plate, and ^{his} great ^oattendance, he was astonished, and told him the king's message. Then

³³ answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in

³⁴ possession a certain time. Wherefore we, having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers. And whereas thou demandest ⁱJoppe and ^kGazara, *albeit* they did great harm unto the people in our country, *yet* will we give Pan hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius ³⁶ answered him not a word; but returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding ³⁷ wroth. In the mean time fled ^qTryphon ^qby ship unto Orthosias.

³⁸ Then the king made ^rCendebeus captain of the sea coast, and gave him a ³⁹ host of footmen and horsemen, and commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build ^{up} ^lCedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people; but *as for* the ⁴⁰ king *himself*, *he* pursued ^qTryphon. So ^rCendebeus came to ^sJamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners. ⁴¹ and slay *them*. And when he had built ^{up} Cedron, he set horsemen there, and a host of *footmen*, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

Then came up ^aJohn from ^a^bGazara, and told Simon his father ^cwhat Cendebeus had done. Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and ^aJohn, and said unto them, ^dI, and my brethren, and my father's house, have ever from *our* youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel; and ^ethings have prospered *so well* in our hands, that *we* have delivered Israel oftentimes.

³ But now I am old, and ye, by *God's* mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and ^lmy brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help ⁴from heaven be with you. So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsemen, who went *out* against Cendebeus, and ^grested that

⁵ night at ^hModin. And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host *both* of footmen and horsemen *came* against them: howbeit there was a water brook ⁶betwixt them. So he and his people pitched over against them; and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water brook, he went first over *himself*, and *then* the men seeing him

^p Comp. ver. 31.

^q ver. 25, 39.

^r ch. 16. 1, 4, 8.

^l [Or, Gedor]. Josh. 15. 58. So ver. 41. ch. 16. 9. ^s See ch. 4. 15.

XVI.

^a See ch. 13. 53. ^b ver. 19, 21. See ch. 4. 15. ^c ch. 15. 40. ^d So ch. 14. 26.

^e See ch. 14. 36.

^f Comp. ch. 13. 23.

^g ch. 11. 6 marg. ^h See ch. 2. 1.

^u ch. 10. 67.

^v ch. 14. 1.

^w Or, Arathes.

^x ch. 14. 2, 3.

^y See ch. 14. 16.

^z Or, Sampsaces [Lat. Lampsacus].

¹ Acts 20. 15.

² Acts 2. 10.

³ ch. 13. 13.

⁴ ch. 14. 24.

⁵ ch. 15. 38.

⁶ ch. 27. 5.

⁷ Acts 27. 5.

⁸ Acts 27. 1.

⁹ Or, Basitis.

¹⁰ Acts 27. 7.

¹¹ See Acts 4. 36.

¹² See Acts 2. 10.

¹³ See ver. 14.

¹⁴ Gr. bringing his forces to it.

¹⁵ See ch. 6. 62.

¹⁶ ver. 3—9.

¹⁷ ch. 14. 5.

¹⁸ ver. 35.

¹⁹ See ch. 13. 11.

²⁰ ch. 14. 7.

²¹ ver. 35.

²² See ch. 4. 15.

²³ ch. 13. 50, 51.

²⁴ See ch. 1. 33.

²⁵ ch. 11. 28, 34.

²⁶ Or, except the borders, &c.

²⁷ Or, subdue you in fight.

²⁸ See ch. 10. 20.

²⁹ So 1 Kin. 10. 5 marg.

passed through after him. That done, 7
he divided *his* men, and *set* the horsemen
in the midst of the footmen: for the
enemies' horsemen *were* very many. 8
Then ⁱsounded they with the holy
trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and
his host were put to flight, so that ^kmany
of them were slain, and the remnant gat
them to ^lthe strong hold. At that time 9
was ^mJudas John's brother wounded;
but John *still* followed after them, until
he came to ^lCedron, which *Cendebeus*
had built. [¶]So they fled even unto the 10
towers in the fields of ⁿAzotus: where-
fore he burnt it with fire: so that there
were slain of them about two thousand
men. Afterward he returned into the
land of Judea in peace.

Moreover in ^othe plain of Jericho was 11
Ptolemeus the son of Abubus made
captain, and he had abundance of silver
and gold: for he was the high priest's 12
son in law. Wherefore his heart being 13
lifted up, he thought to get the country
to himself, and *thereupon* consulted de-
ceitfully against Simon and his sons to
destroy them. Now Simon was visiting 14
the cities that were in the country, and
taking care for the good ordering of
them; at which time he came down
himself to ^pJericho with his sons, Matta-
thias and Judas, in ^qthe hundred three-
score and seventeenth year, in the 15
eleventh month, called ^qSabat: where
the son of Abubus receiving them deceit-
fully into a little hold, called Docus,

which he had built, made them a great
banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons ^rhad drunk
largely, Ptolemee and his men rose up, 17
and took their weapons, and came upon
Simon into the banqueting place, and
slew him, and his two sons, and certain

17 of his servants. In which doing he com-
mitted a great treachery, and recom-
pensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote these *things*,
and sent to ^sthe king, that he should
send him a host to aid *him*, and he
would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to ^bGazara, to kill
John: and unto the ^ttribunes he sent
letters to come unto him, that he might
give them ^tsilver, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem,
21 and the mountain of the temple. Now
one had run afore to ^bGazara, and told
John that his father and brethren were
slain, and ^uquothe *he*, *Ptolemee* hath sent
22 to slay thee also. *Hereof* when he heard,
he was sore astonished: so he laid hands
on them that were come to destroy him,
and slew them; for he knew that they
sought to make him away.

23 ^xAs concerning the rest of the acts
of John, and his wars, and worthy deeds
which he did, and the building of the
walls which he made, and his doings,
24 behold, these are written in the chro-
nicles of his priesthood, from the time
he was made high priest after his fa-
ther.

ⁱ See ch. 3.
54.

^k See ch. 1.
18.

^l ch. 15. 39,
41.

^m Or, *Which*
when he had
set [on] fire,
they fled un-
to the towers
in the fields
of Azotus;
and there
were slain,
&c.

About
B.C. 135.
ⁿ See ch. 4.

15.
^o 2 Kin. 25. 5.

^p See ch. 9.
50.
[B.C. 135].

^q Zech. 1. 7
Gk.).

^r Gen. 43. 34.
John 2. 10 in
the Gk.

^s ch. 15. 25.
38.

^t Gr. *cap-
tains of
thousands*.
Judith 14. 12.
Mark 6. 21.
Acts 25. 23.
Rev. 6. 15.
& 19. 18 in
the Gk.
^u ver. 11.

^x See ch. 1.
50.

^y So ch. 9. 22.

THE SECOND BOOK

OF THE

MACCABEES.

I. **T**HE brethren, the Jews that be at Jerusalem and in the land of Judea, wish unto the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace: God be gracious unto you, and ^aremember his covenant that *he made* with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants; and give you all a heart to serve him, and to do his will, with a good courage and a willing mind; and ^bopen your hearts in his law and commandments, and send *you* peace, and hear your prayers, and ^cbe at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble. And now we be here praying for you. What time as ^dDemetrius reigned, in ^ethe hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble that came upon us in those years, from the time that ^eJason and his company revolted from the ^fholy land and kingdom, and burnt ^gthe porch, and shed innocent blood: then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard; ^hwe offered also sacrifices and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and ⁱset forth the loaves. And now *see* that ye ^ukeep ^jthe feast ⁹of tabernacles in the month ^kCasleu.

In ^{*}the hundred fourscore and eight ¹⁰year, the *people* that were at Jerusalem and in Judea, and ¹the council, and Judas, *sent* greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king ^mPtolemeus' ⁿmaster, who was of the stock of the ^oanointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt: Inasmuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle against ^aa king. For he ^pcast them out that ¹²fought within ^qthe holy city. For when ¹³the leader was come into ^rPersia, and

^aAbout B. C. 144.
^bSee Lev. 26. 42.
^cSee Acts 16. 14.
^d1 Macc. 13. 50.
^ech. 7. 33.
^fActs 7. 26 (Engl.).
^gComp. Rom. 5. 11 (Engl.).
^h1 Macc. 10. 67. & 11. 19.
ⁱAbout B. C. 144.
^jch. 4. 7.
^kWisd. 12. 5.
^lch. 8. 33 (Gk.).
^mSo ch. 3. 19 (Gk.).
ⁿComp. 1 Kin. 6. 3.
^o1 Macc. 4. 50; 51. 53.
^pSo Rom. 3. 25 (Gk.).
^qSo ver. 18.
^rBut comp. ch. 10. 5—8 with Lev. 23. 34.
^sver. 18.
^tSee 1 Macc. 1. 54.
^u(B. C. 125—4).
^v1 Macc. 12. 6 (Gk.).
^wch. 4. 44.
^x11. 27.
^ySee Judith 4. 8.
^z1 Macc. 15. 16.
^{aa}Matt. 10. 24. 25.
^{ab}Luke 6. 40.
^{ac}James 3. 1 (Engl.).
^{ad}See Acts 13. 1.
^{ae}Lev. 4. 3.
^{af}5. 10.
^{ag}& 16. 32.
^{ah}p ch. 5. 8.
^{ai}Wisd. 10. 19 (Gk.).
^{aj}4 ch. 3. 1. & 9. 14. & 15. 14.
^{ak}See 1 Macc. 2. 7.
^{al}r ver. 19. 33.
^{am}See 1 Macc. 14. 2.

the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For ^sAntiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry. Which

15 when the priests of Nanea had ⁱset forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as

16 Antiochus was come in: *and* opening a privy door of the roof, they threw ^tstones like thunderbolts, and stroke down the captain, hewed *them* in pieces, smote off *their* heads, and cast *them* to

17 those that were without. Blessed be our God in all *things*, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now proposed to ^ukeep ^vthe purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth *day of the month* ^kCasleu, we thought it necessary to ^wcertify you *thereof*, that ye also might ^ukeep *it*, as *the feast* ^xof the tabernacles, and of the fire, *which was given us* when ^yNeemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the

19 temple and the altar. For when our fathers were led into ^rPersia, ^{yy}the priests that were then devout took the fire of the altar privily, and hid *it* in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept *it* sure, so that the place was unknown to all men. Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias,

20 ^zbeing sent from the king of ^rPersia, did send *of* the posterity of *those* priests that had hid *it* to the fire: but when they ^wtold us *they* found no fire, but thick water; *then* commanded he them to draw *it* up, and to bring *it*; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Nee-

⁵ So ver. 11. See 1 Macc. 1. 10.
⁶ Comp. ch. 9. 2 with 1 Macc. 6. 1—4.
⁷ Comp. 1 Macc. 10. 73.
⁸ u ver. 9.
⁹ ch. 2. 16.
¹⁰ Matt. 14. 6.
¹¹ Luke 24. 21 (Gk.).
¹² Acts 19. 38 marg.
¹³ v ch. 2. 16.
¹⁴ See 1 Macc. 4. 59.
¹⁵ 1 Macc. 12. 8.
¹⁶ ver. 20.
¹⁷ ch. 2. 9.
¹⁸ & 3. 9.
¹⁹ & 7. 6.
²⁰ & 10. 26.
²¹ & 11. 18.
²² Matt. 18. 31 in the Gk.
²³ x Lev. 23. 24.
²⁴ 27. 34.
²⁵ Numb. 29. 1.
²⁶ So ver. 9.
²⁷ y Neh. 8. 14—18.
²⁸ yy Comp. ch. 10. 3.
²⁹ z Neh. 2. 6.

^a Comp.
¹ Kin. 18.
33—35.

^b Neh. 12.
11.

^{bb} Ecclus. 24.
8.
So ch. 7. 23.
& 13. 14.

^c See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^d ch. 14. 15.
^e See John 7.
35.
^f Ps. 106. 47.

^g See Song
22.

^h ch. 2. 18.
& 8. 17.
ⁱ Deut. 30.
3—8.
So ch. 2. 18.

^k See ver. 13.

^l Or. *Neemias his company.*
ver. 36.
See Song 26.

¹ ch. 3. 6.
& 4. 28 in
the Gk.
See Ecclus.
27. 1 marg.

11.

^a See Luke
2. 2.
Comp.
ver. 4. 13.
^b ch. 1. 19.

mias commanded the priests ^a to sprinkle the wood and the *things* laid *there* upon with the water. When this was ²² done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every *man* marvelled. And the ²³ priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming, *I say*, both the priests, and all *the rest*, ^b Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering *thereunto*, as *Neemias did*. And the prayer ²⁴ was after this manner;

O Lord, Lord God, ^{bb} Creator of all *things*, *who art* fearful and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious King, the only giver *of all* ²⁵ *things*, the only just, ^c Almighty, and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctify them: receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve ^d thine own portion, and sanctify *it*. Gather ^e those together that ²⁷ are scattered from us, ^f deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and ^g let the heathen know that thou art our God. Punish them that oppress ²⁸ us, and with pride do *us* wrong. Plant ²⁹ thy people *again* in thy ^h holy place ⁱ as Moses hath spoken.

And the priests sung psalms *of thanksgiving*. Now when the sacrifice was consumed, *Neemias* commanded the water that was left to be poured on the great stones. When this was done, ³² there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar. So when *this* matter was ³³ known, it was told the king of ^k Persia, that in the place, where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ^l *Neemias* had purified the sacrifices therewith. Then ³⁴ the king, inclosing the place, made *it* holy, after he had tried the matter. And the king took many ³⁵ gifts, and bestowed *thereof* on those whom he would gratify. And *Neemias* called this *thing* ³⁶ Naphthar, which is as much as to say, a cleansing: but many *men* call it Nephthar.

It is also found in the ^a records, that *Jeremie* the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, ^b as it hath been signified: and ² how that the prophet, having given them the law, charged them not to forget the

commandments of the Lord, and that they should not err in *their* minds, ^c when they see images of silver and ³ gold, with their ornaments. And with other such speeches exhorted he *them*, that the law should not depart from their hearts. It was also *contained* in ^d the *same* writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into ^e the mountain, where *Moses* climbed up, and saw the heritage ⁵ of God. And when ^f *Jeremie* came *thither*, he found a hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and ^g the ark, and the altar of incense, and *so* stopped ⁶ the door. And some of those that followed *him* came to mark the way, but ⁷ they could not find *it*. Which when *Jeremie* perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for *that* place, it shall be unknown until *the time* that God gather *his* people *again* together, and receive ⁸ *them* unto mercy. Then shall the Lord shew *them* these *things*, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud ^{also}, ^h as it was shewed under *Moses*, and ⁱ as when *Solomon* desired that the place might be honourably sanctified. ⁹ It was also ^k declared, that he being wise ¹ offered the sacrifice of dedication, ¹⁰ and of the finishing of the temple. And ^m as when *Moses* prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: *even so* ⁿ prayed *Solomon* also, and the fire came down *from heaven*, and consumed the burnt ¹¹ offerings. And ^o *Moses* said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it ¹² was consumed. So *Solomon* kept *those* ^p eight days.

¹³ The same *things* also were reported in ^d the writings and commentaries of *Neemias*; and how he founding a library gathered together the acts of the kings, and the prophets, and of *David*, and the epistles ^q of the kings concerning the ^r holy gifts. In like manner also ^s *Judas* gathered together all those *things* that ¹ were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain ¹⁵ with us. Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send *some* to fetch them unto ¹⁶ you. Whereas we then ^t are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well, if ¹⁷ ye keep the *same* days. ¹ We hope also, that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave *them* all an heritage,

^c See Baruch
6. 4.

^d ver. 1.

^e Deut. 32.
49.
& 34. 1.

^f Comp.
ch. 15. 14—
16.

^g Comp.
² Esdr. 10.
22.

^h Ex. 40. 34.
38.
ⁱ 1 Kin. 8. 10,
23, &c.

^k See ch. 1.
18.
¹ 1 Kin. 8.
62, 63.

^m Lev. 9. 24.

ⁿ 2 Chr. 7. 1.

^o Lev. 10. 16,

^p 1 Kin. 8.
65, 66.

^q Comp. ch. 1.
18.

^r ch. 5. 16.
^s ch. 9. 16.

^t Judith 16. 19.
Luke 21. 5
in the Gk.

^u ver. 19? or
ch. 1. 10?

^v [Or, *fell out during the war*].

^w See ch. 1.
18.

^x Gr. *Now God it is that saved all his people, and rendered the heritage [to all], and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.*

^u Wisd. 5. 16
marg.
^w Ezek. 45.
4 (Gk.).
^x See ch. 1.
29.
^y Baruch 5. 3.
^z See ch. 1.
29.

and the ^u kingdom, and the priesthood, and the ^w sanctuary, ^x as he promised in ¹⁸ the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather ^{us} together out of ^y every *land* under heaven into ^z the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

^a See 1 Macc.
1. 1.
^b ver. 16.
See ch. 10. 3.

^a Now as concerning Judas Macca-¹⁹ beus, and his brethren, and ^b the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar, and the wars ²⁰ against ^c Antiochus Epiphanes, and ^d Eupator his son, and ^e the manifest signs ²¹ that came from heaven unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaism: so that, being but a few, they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes, and ²² recovered again the temple renowned ²³ all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all ^b favour: *all these things*, ²³ *I say*, being declared by Jason of ⁱ Cyrene in five books, we will assay ²⁴ to abridge in one volume. For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the ²⁵ narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter, we have been careful, that they that will read may have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory might have ease, and that all into whose hands *it* comes might have profit. Therefore to us, that have taken upon us *this* ^j painful labour of abridging, *it* was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching; even as *it is* no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ²⁶ for the pleasuring of many we will undertake gladly *this* ^j great pains; leaving ²⁶ to ^k the author the exact handling of every *particular*, and labouring to follow the ²⁷ rules of an abridgment. For as the master builder of a new house must care for the whole building; ²⁸ but he that undertaketh to set *it* out, and paint *it*, must seek out fit *things* for the adorning *thereof*: even so I think *it is* with us. To stand upon *every point*, ³⁰ and go over *things* at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to ^k the first author of the story: but to use ³¹ ^m brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, *is* to be granted to him that

^j Gk. as ver.
27.

^l Or, to describe well of many.
Comp.
² Cor. 9. 12.
^k ver. 23, 30.

¹ 1 Pet. 2. 21.

¹¹ Comp.
ch. 15. 39.

^m So Acts 24.
4 (Gk.).

³² will make an abridgment. Here then will we begin the ⁿ story: *only* adding thus much to that which hath been said, That *it is* a foolish *thing* to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story *itself*.

ⁿ ch. 6. 17.
Luke 1. 1 in
the Gk.
So ver. 24.

Now when ^a the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of ^b Onias the high priest, and ^{his} hatred of wickedness, it came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnify the temple with *their* best ^c gifts; inso-³ much that ^d Seleucus king of ^e Asia of his own revenues bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices. But one ^{ee} Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, *who was* made governor of the temple, ^f fell out with the high ⁵ priest about disorder in the city. And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to ^g Apollonius the son of Thraseas, who then was governor of ⁶ ^h Coelosyria and Phenice, and told *him* that ⁱ the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of *their* ^j riches, ^k which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the king's ⁷ hand. Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed *him* of the money whereof he was told, *the king* chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and ¹ sent *him* with a commandment to bring ⁸ *him* the foresaid money. So forthwith Heliodorus took *his* journey, ^m under a colour of visiting the cities of ^h Coelosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil ⁹ the king's ⁿ purpose. And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been ^o courteously received of the high priest of the city, he ^p told *him* what intelligence was given *of the money*, and ^q declared wherefore he came, and asked if ¹⁰ these *things* were so indeed. Then the high priest told *him* that there was such ^r money laid up for the relief of ^s widows and fatherless children: and that some ^{of it} belonged to Hircanus son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as ^{that} wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum *whereof* in all *was* four hundred ^t talents of silver, and two hundred of gold: and that it was altogether impossible that *such* wrong should be done unto them, ^u that had committed

III.
^a See ch. 1.
12.

^b 1 Macc. 12.
7. 8, 20?
ver. 5.
ch. 4. 1, 4,
34, 36.
& 15. 12, 14.
Not as
Ecclus. 50. 1.
^c See 1 Macc.
2. 18.

About
B. C. 187.
^d 1 Macc. 7.
1.
ch. 4. 7.
& 5. 18.
& 14. 1.
^e See 1 Macc.
8. 6.

^{ee} ver. 11.
ch. 4. 1, 3, 4,
23.
^f Wisd. 18.
2 (Gk.).
^g 1 Macc. 10.
69?

ch. 4. 4.
^h ver. 8.
See 1 Esdr.
2. 17.
ⁱ ver. 24, 28,
40.

ch. 4. 42.
& 5. 18.
See 1 Macc.
14. 49. &
Mark 12. 41.
^j See ch. 1.
35.

^k Comp.
ver. 3.
^l Comp.
Dan. 11. 20.

^m Acts 27. 30
(Engl. So
Gk.).

ⁿ Acts 27. 13.

^o Acts 28. 7.
^p Acts 25. 14.
Gal. 2. 2 in
the Gk.
^q See ch. 1.
18.

^r ver. 15
(Gk.).
See 1 Tim. 6.
20.
^s ch. 8. 28, 30.
James 1. 27.

^t Comp.
Ex. 38. 25.
ch. 5. 21.
^u ver. 11, 15,
22.
See ch. 5. 19.

it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world. But Heliodorus, ^v because of the king's ¹³ commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the king's *treasury*.

So at the day which he appointed he ¹⁴ entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small ^w agony throughout the whole city. But the priests, ¹⁵ prostrating themselves before the altar ^x in *their* priests' vestments, called unto heaven upon him that ^y made a law concerning [†] things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for ^u such as had committed *them* to be kept. Then *whoso* had looked the high ¹⁶ priest in the face, it would have wounded *his* heart: for *his* countenance and the changing of *his* colour declared the *inward* ^w agony of *his* mind. For the ¹⁷ man was *so* compassed with fear and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked *upon him*, what sorrow he had now in *his* heart. Others ¹⁸ ran flocking out of *their* houses [‡] to the general supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt. And the women, ^a girt with sackcloth ¹⁹ under *their* breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the ^b gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the ^c windows. And all, holding *their* ²⁰ hands towards heaven, made supplication. Then it would have pitied *a man* ²¹ to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the [†] fear of the high priest, being in *such* an ^w agony. They ²² then called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the *things* committed of trust safe and sure for ^u those that had committed *them*. Nevertheless Heliodorus ²³ executed that which was decreed.

Now as he was there present him- ²⁴ self with *his* guard about ^d the treasury, the [†] Lord of spirits, and the ^e Prince of all power, caused a great ^{ee} apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with *him* were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid. For there appeared unto them ²⁵ a horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sat upon *the horse* had complete ^f harness of gold. Moreover ²⁶

two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by *him* on either side, and ^{ff} scourged him ^g continually, and gave ²⁷ him many *sore* stripes. And *Heliodorus* fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darkness: but they *that were with him* took *him* up, ²⁸ and put *him* into ^{gg} a litter. *Thus* him, that lately came with a great train and with all *his* guard into the said ^d treasury, they carried *out*, being unable to help himself with *his* weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power ²⁹ of God: for he by the hand of God was cast down, and *lay* speechless without ³⁰ all hope of life. But they praised the Lord, that had miraculously honoured his own place: for the temple, which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the ^h Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladness.

³¹ Then straightways certain of Heliodorus' friends prayed Onias, ⁱ that *he* would call upon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to ³² give up the ghost. So the high priest, ^j suspecting lest the king should misconceive that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man. ³³ Now as the high priest was making an atonement, ^k the same young men in the same clothing appeared and stood *beside* Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch as ⁱ for his sake the Lord hath granted ³⁴ thee life: and seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all *men* the mighty power of God. And when they had spoken these *words*, ³⁵ they appeared no *more*. So Heliodorus, after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and ^l saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king. Then testified he to all *men* the works of the great God, which he ³⁷ had seen with his eyes. And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit *man* to be sent yet once *again* ³⁸ to Jerusalem, he said, If thou hast any enemy or ^m traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in *that* place, no doubt, there is ³⁹ an especial power of God. For ⁿ he

^v ver. 7. 23.

^w Luke 22.
⁴⁴
So ver. 21.

^x Ex. 28. 2—
⁵.
^y Comp.
Ex. 22. 7.

[†] Or, to make
general sup-
plication.

^a ver. 15. 20.

^b ch. 10. 25.
See 1 Kin.
20. 31.

^c Gk. as ch.
1. 8.
See Luke 16.
20.
^e Acts 20. 9.
² Cor. 11. 33.

[†] Gr. expect-
tation.
Luke 21. 26
(Gk.).
So Acts 12.
11.

^d See ver. 6.

[†] Or, Lord of
our fathers.
See Eccus.

^{ee} 5.
^e ch. 12. 15,
28. & 15. 23.
[†] Tim. 6. 15
in the Gk.
^{ee} See ch. 2.
21.

ⁱ ch. 5. 3.
See 1 Kin.
20. 11.

^{ff} ch. 5. 18.
^g See 1 Thess.
1. 3.

^{gg} ch. 9. 8
(Gk.).

^h See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

ⁱ See James
5. 16.

^j So ch. 4. 1

^k ver. 26.

^l See ch. 13.
24.
Comp.
ver. 9 (Gk.).

^m ch. 4. 2.

ⁿ Ps. 123. 1

that dwelleth in heaven hath his eye on that place, and defendeth *it*; and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt *it*. And the *things* ⁴⁰ concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of ^dthe treasury, fell out on this sort.

IV.

This Simon now, ^aof whom *we* spake afore, having been a ^bbewrayer of the money, and of *his* country, slandered Onias, ^cas if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of *these* evils. Thus was he bold to call *him* ²a ^dtraitor, ^ethat had deserved well of the city, and tendred *his* own nation, and was *so* ^fzealous of the laws. But ³when *their* hatred went so far, that by one of Simon's faction murders were committed, Onias seeing the danger of ⁴this contention, and that ^gApollonius, as *being* the governor of ^hCoelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simon's malice, he went to the king, ⁱnot to be an accuser of *his* countrymen, but seeking the good of all, *both* publick and private: for he saw that it was impossible that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave *his* folly, unless the king ^jdid look *thereunto*.

But after the death of ^kSeleucus, ⁷when ^lAntiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, ^mJason the brother of Onias ^{mm}laboured underhand to be high priest, promising unto the king ⁸by ⁿintercession three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue eighty talents: besides ⁹this, he promised to assign an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to set him up ^oa place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem *by the name of* ^pAntiochians. Which when the king ¹⁰had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith ^qbrought *his* own nation to the ^rGreekish fashion. And the royal *privileges* granted of ¹¹special favour to the Jews by the means of John the father of ^{qq}Eupolemus, who went ambassador to ^rRome for amity and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments *which were* according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law: for he built ¹²gladly ^oa place of exercise under ^sthe tower itself, and brought the chief young

men under *his* subjection, and made *them* wear a hat.

¹³Now such was the height of ^tGreek fashions, and increase of ^uheathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason, *that* ungodly wretch, ¹⁴and ^vnot high priest; that the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after ¹⁵the game of Discus called *them* forth; not setting by the honours of *their* fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best ¹⁶of *all*. By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them *to be* ^wtheir enemies and avengers, whose ^xcustom they followed *so* earnestly, and *unto whom* they desired to be ¹⁷like in all *things*. For *it is* not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare *these things*.

¹⁸Now when the game that was used every fifth year was kept at ^xTyrus, the ^yking being present, *this* ^yungracious Jason sent ^zspecial messengers from Jerusalem, ^pwho were Antiochians, to carry three hundred ^zdrachms of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers *thereof* thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not ^aconvenient, but to be reserved for other charges. This *money* then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules' sacrifice; but because of the bearers *thereof*, *it was employed* to the making of galleys.

²¹Now when ^bApollonius the *son* of Menestheus was sent into Egypt for the ¹coronation of king ^cPtolemeus Philometor, Antiochus, understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to ^dJoppe, and from thence to Jerusalem: where he was honourably received of Jason, and *of* the city, and was brought in with torchlight, and with *great* shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto ^ePhenice.

²³Three year afterward Jason sent ^fMenelaus, ^gthe foresaid Simon's brother, to bear ^hthe money unto the king, and to put *him* in mind of certain necessary ²⁴matters. But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the *glorious* appear-

^t So ver. 10. ch. 6. 8. & 11. 2 marg. Comp. Mark 7. 26. ^u ch. 6. 24 (Gk.). ^v ver. 7.

¹¹ Or, *the Discus*, which was a stone with a hole in the midst.

^w ch. 6. 8. & 11. 24. ^x Tim. 3. 10 in the Gk.

About B. C. 174. ^y ver. 32, 44. 49. Comp. 1 Macc. 11. 59. ^z ch. 8. 34. & 15. 3 (Engl.). ¹ Gr. *who were religious ambassadors*. ² Tobit 5. 14. & 12. 43. Luke 15. 8, 9 marg. ^a Eccclus. 10. 23. ch. 6. 4 Gk., 21 (Gk.). & 11. 36. Acts 22. 22 (Gk.).

Rom. 1. 28. About B. C. 173. ^b 1 Macc. 3. 10, 127. ch. 5. 24.

¹¹ Or, *enthronizing*. ^c 1 Macc. 1. 18. ch. 9. 29. & 10. 13. See Esth. 11.

¹² See Josh. 19. 46. ¹³ See 1 Esdr. 2. 17. & Acts 11.

¹⁴ ver. 27. &c. ch. 5. 5, 15, 23. & 11. 29, 32. & 13. 3. About B. C. 172. ¹⁵ See ver. 1. ¹⁶ ver. 8, 9. Comp. ch. 11. 3.

ance of *his* power, got the priesthood to himself, offering ^h more than Jason ^{by} three hundred talents of silver. So ²⁵ he came with the king's mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast. Then ²⁶ Jason, who had ⁱ undermined his own brother, being ⁱ undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the ^k Ammonites. So Menelaus got ²⁷ the principality: but *as for* the money that *he* had promised unto the king, he took no good order for *it*, albeit Sostratus the ruler of ^l the castle required it: for unto him appertained the ²⁸ gathering of the ^m customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king. Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in *his* stead in the priesthood; and Sostratus left Crates, who was governor of the ⁿ Cyprians. While those ³⁰ things were in doing, they of ^o Tarsus and Mallos made insurrection, because *they* were given to the king's concubine, called Antiochis. Then came the king ³¹ in all haste to ^p appease matters, leaving ^q Andronicus, a man in authority, for *his* deputy.

Now Menelaus, supposing that *he* had ³² gotten a convenient time, ^r stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave *some of them* to Andronicus, and some *he* sold into ^s Tyrus and the cities round about. Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reprov'd *him*, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by ^t Antiochia. Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed *him* to get Onias into his hands; who being persuaded *thereunto*, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave *him his* right hand with oaths; and though he were suspected *by him*, yet persuaded *he him* to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice. For the which cause not only ³⁵ the Jews, but many also of other nations, took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man. And when the king was ³⁶ come again from ^u the places about ^v Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and *certain of* the Greeks ^w that abhorred the fact *also*, ^x complained because Onias was slain without cause. There- ³⁷ fore Antiochus was ^y heartily sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him

³⁸ that was dead. And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off *his* clothes, and leading *him* through the whole city unto *that* very place. where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

³⁹ Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by ^z Lysimachus with the ^a consent of Menelaus, and the ^b bruit *thereof* was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of ⁴⁰ gold being already carried away. Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand *men*, and began first to offer violence; one ^c Auranus being the leader, *a man* far gone in years, ⁴¹ and no less in folly. They then seeing the ^{cc} attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast *them* all together upon ^d Lysimachus, and those that set upon ⁴² *them*. Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all *of them* they forced to flee: but *as for* the ^e church robber himself, *him* ⁴³ they killed besides the ^f treasury. Of these *matters* therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

⁴⁴ Now when the king came to ^g Tyrus, three men that were sent from the ^h senate pleaded the cause before him: but Menelaus, being now convicted, promised ⁱ Ptolemee the *son of* Dorymenes to give *him* much money, if *he* would ^j pacify the king *towards him*. ⁴⁵ Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the air, brought *him* to be of ⁴⁷ another mind: insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and ^k those poor *men*, who, if they had told *their cause*, yea, before the ^l Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he ^m condemned to death. ⁴⁸ Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and *for* the people, and *for* the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust ⁴⁹ punishment. Wherefore even they of ^g Tyrus, ⁿ moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably ^o buried. And *so* ^p through the covetousness of them that were in power

About
B. C. 171.

About
B. C. 170.
z ver. 29.
a See 1 Esdr.
b 4.
c See Jer. 10.
22 (Engl.).

Or, Tyrannus.
c See Erek.
47. 16 ?
d ch. 5. 5
(Gk.).

d See Song
26.

e Acts 19. 37
(Gk. & Engl.).
f See ch. 3. 6.

g ver. 17.

h See ch. 1.
10.

i 1 Macc. 3.
38.
ch. 6. 8
(not as ch. 8.
87.)
j See Acts 12.
20.
Comp.
ch. 10. 20.

k ver. 44.

l Comp.
Col. 3. 11.
Also ch. 7. 4
(Gk.).
m Luke 23.
24 (Gk.).

n ver. 36
(Gk.).

o ch. 5. 10
(Gk.).
p ver. 45.

^a ch. 11. 29. ^a Menelaus remained *still* in authority, increasing in malice, *and* being a great traitor to the citizens.

^r See ver. 2. V. About B. C. 170. ^a 1 Macc. 11. 17. ^b Judith 2. 19 (Engl.). ^c Comp. Luke 21. 11. ^l Or, *staves*. ^d See 1 Kin. 20. 11. & 1 Macc. 3. 2. ^e See ch. 2. 21. ^f ch. 4. 7, 26. ^g ch. 4. 41 (Gk.). ^h ver. 15, 23. See ch. 4. 23. ⁱ See ch. 4. 12. ^j See ch. 4. 26. ^k Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 32. ^l See 1 Macc. 5. 39. ^m Song 9. ⁿ Or, *executioner*. ch. 7. 29 (Gk.). ^o See ch. 1. 12. ^p See 1 Macc. 12. 2. ^q 1 Macc. 12. 21. ^r ch. 4. 49 (Gk.). ^s ver. 5. ^t 1 Macc. 1. 20. ^u 1 Macc. 1. 24.

About the same time ^a Antiochus prepared *his* second ^b voyage into Egypt: and *then* it happened, that through all ^c the city, for *the space* almost of forty days, ^d there were seen horsemen running ^e in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed *with* lances, like a band of soldiers, and troops of horsemen in array, ^f encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ^g pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and ^h harness of all sorts. Wherefore every *man* ⁱ prayed that *that* ^j apparition might turn to good.

Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, ^k Jason took at the least a thousand *men*, and suddenly made an ^l assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls being put back, and the city at length taken, ^m Menelaus fled into ⁿ the castle: but Jason slew his ^o own citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of *his own* nation would be a most unhappy day *for him*; but thinking they had been *his* enemies, and not *his* countrymen, whom he conquered. *Howbeit*, ^p for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame *for the reward of his* treason, and ^q fled again into the country of the Ammonites. In the end therefore he had an unhappy ^r return, being accused before ^s Aretas the king of the ^t Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all *men*, hated as ^u a forsaker of the laws, and being had in abomination as an ^v open enemy of *his* country and countrymen, he was ^w cast out into Egypt. Thus he that ^x had driven many out of *their* country perished in a strange *land*, retiring to the ^y Lacedemonians, and thinking *there* to find succour ^z by reason of *his* kindred: and he that had cast out many ^a unburied had none to mourn for him, nor any ^b solemn funerals at all, nor sepulchre with *his* fathers.

Now when ^c *this* that was done came ^d to the king's ear, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon ^e removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms, and ^f commanded ^g *his* men of war not to spare such as they

met, and to slay such as went up upon ^h the houses. ⁱ Thus there was killing of young and old, ^j making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins ^k and infants. And there were destroyed within *the space* of three whole days fourscore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slain in the conflict; and no ^l fewer sold than slain. Yet was he not content with this, but ^m presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world; ⁿ Menelaus, *that* traitor to the laws, and to *his own* country, being his ^o guide: and ^p taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down ^q the *things* that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory and honour of ^r the place, he gave *them* away. And ^s so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that ^t the Lord was angry for a while for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, *and* therefore ^u *his* eye was not upon the place. For had *they* not been formerly wrapped in many sins, this *man*, as soon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from *his* presumption, ^v as Heliodorus *was*, whom ^w Seleucus the king sent to view ^x the treasury. Nevertheless God did not choose the people for ^y the place's sake, ^z but the place for ^a the people's sake. And therefore ^b the place itself, that was partaker with *them* of the adversities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ^c sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the ^d Almighty, ^e so again, the great ^f Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

So when Antiochus ^g had carried out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into ^h Antiochia, weening ⁱ *in his* pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was ^j the haughtiness of *his* mind. And ^k he left governors to vex the nation: at Jerusalem, ^l Philip, for *his* country a ^m Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous than he that ⁿ set *him* ^o *there*; and at ^p Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse than all the rest bare a heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against *his* countrymen the ^q Jews. ^r He sent also *that* detestable ^s pringleader ^t Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thousand, command-

ing *him* to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger *sort*: who coming to Jerusalem, and ^rpretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themselves. And *so* he slew all them that were gone to the ^scelebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons ^tslew great multitudes. But ^uJudas Maccabeus ^vwith nine others, or thereabout, ^wwithdrew himself into the wilderness, and ^xlived in the mountains *after* the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest *they* should be partakers of the pollution.

VI. Not long after this the king sent an old man of ¹Athens to compel the Jews ^ato depart from the laws of *their* fathers, and not to ^blive after the laws of God: and ^cto pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call *it* the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and that in ^dGarizim, of Jupiter the Defender of strangers, ^eas they did desire that dwelt in the place. The coming in of *this* mischief was sore and grievous to the people: for the temple was filled with ^friot and ^grevelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy *places*, and besides that, brought in *things* that were not ^hlawful. ⁱThe altar also was filled with profane *things*, which the law ^jforbiddeth. Neither was it ^klawful for a man ^lto keep sabbath days or ancient feasts, or to profess *himself* at all to be a Jew. And in the day of the king's birth every month they were brought by bitter constraint to ^meat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to ⁿⁿBacchus, carrying ivy. Moreover ^othere went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the ^pheathen, by the suggestion of ^qPtolemee, against the Jews, that *they* should observe the same ^rfashions, and ^sbe partakers of *their* sacrifices: and ^twhoso would not conform themselves to the *manners* of the Gentiles should be put to death. Then might *a* man have seen the present misery. For ^uthere were two women brought, ^vwho had circumcised their children; whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast

them ^adown headlong ^bfrom the wall. And others, that had run together into ^ccaves near by, to keep the sabbath day secretly, being discovered to ^dPhilip, were ^eall burnt together, because ^fthey made a conscience to help themselves for the honour of the most sacred day. Now I beseech those that read this book, that *they* be not ^gdiscouraged for these calamities, ^hbut that *they* judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation. For it is a token of *his* great goodness, when wicked doers are not suffered ⁱany long time, but forthwith punished. For not as with other nations, ^jwhom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, ^ktill they be come to the fulness of *their* sins, so dealeth he with us, lest that, being come to the height of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of us. And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and ^lthough he punish with adversity, ^myet doth he never forsake his people. But let this that we have spoken be for a ⁿwarning unto us. And ^onow will *we* come to the ^pdeclaring of the matter in few words. Eleazar, one of the principal ^qscribes, ^{rr}an aged man, and of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and ^sto eat swine's flesh. But he, ^tchoosing rather to die gloriously, than to live ^ustained with such an abomination, spit *it* forth, and came of his own accord to ^vthe torment, as it behoved *them* to come, that are resolute to stand out ^wagainst such things, as are not lawful for love of life to be tasted. But they that had the charge of ^xthat wicked ^yfeast, for the old acquaintance *they* had with the man, taking him aside, besought *him* to bring flesh of his own provision, such as ^zwas ^{aa}lawful for him to use, and ^{bb}make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king; that in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them find favour. But he began to consider ^cdiscreetly, and as became *his* age, and the excellency of *his* ancient years, and the honour of *his* gray head, whereunto he was come, and *his* most honest ^deducation from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed *them* straightways to send *him* to the grave. For it becometh not

^r ch. 6. 21, 24 (Gk.).
^s See Luke 20. 20.

^s Luke 23. 48 (Gk.).
^t So ch. 8. 3.
^u 1 Macc. 2. 4, 66.
^v Gr. *who was the tenth*.
^w See 1 Macc. 1. 53.
^x So 1 Macc. 2. 28, 29.
^y Comp. ch. 6. 11. & 8. 1.

VI.
¹ Antioch: the Latin interpreters.
^a Comp. ch. 9. 15.
^b So 1 Macc. 1. 42.
^c ch. 11. 25.
^d See Acts 23. 1.
^e So 1 Macc. 1. 46, 54.
^f ch. 8. 2.
^g See ch. 5. 23.
^h Out of Joseph. lib. 12. [cap.] 7. or, as they *were*.
ⁱ Comp. 2 Kin. 17. 24.
^j Eph. 5. 18 (Gk.).
^k Tit. 1. 6.
^l 1 Pet. 4. 4.
^m So Luke 15. 13.
ⁿ See Wisd. 14. 23.
^o ver. 21.
^p See ch. 4. 10.
^q So 1 Macc. 1. 47.
^r See Acts 10. 28.
^s 1 Macc. 1. 39.
^t ver. 21.
^u ch. 7. 42 in the Gk.
^v So ver. 8.
^w ch. 14. 33.
^x 1 Comp. 1 Macc. 1. 51.
^y Gr. *Grecians*.
^z See ch. 4. 13.
^{aa} See ch. 4. 45.
^{bb} See ch. 4. 16.
^{cc} 1 Macc. 1. 50.

^{rr} 1 Macc. 1. 60 marg., 61.
^{ss} So ch. 8. 4.

⁹ Acts 27. 14 (Gk.).

^r Heb. 11. 38 (Gk.).
^s Comp. 1 Macc. 1. 53.
^t ch. 5. 27.
^u ch. 5. 22.
^v 1 Macc. 2. 32-38.

^w 1 Macc. 3. 6 (Gk.).
^x Comp. Wisd. 3. 4.

^y See Baruch 6. 6.
^z See Gen. 15. 16.

⁷ So ch. 7. 18, 32, 33.
⁸ Rather as Wisd. 16. 11.
⁹ 2 Tim. 1. 5.
¹⁰ 2 Pet. 1. 13. & 3. 1.
¹¹ See ch. 2. 32.

About B. C. 167.
¹² See Eccles. 10. 5.
¹³ ver. 24.

¹⁴ Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8. Isai. 65. 4. & 66. 17. ch. 7. 1.
¹⁵ Comp. 1 Macc. 1. 47.
¹⁶ See Acts 10. 14.
¹⁷ 1 Macc. 1. 63.
¹⁸ So ch. 7. 1, &c.
¹⁹ ver. 28.
²⁰ So Heb. 11. 35.
²¹ ver. 7 (Gk.).

²² ver. 4.
²³ See ch. 4. 19.
²⁴ ver. 24 (Gk.).
²⁵ See ch. 5. 25.
²⁶ So ver. 25 (Gk.).

²⁷ So Acts 7. 20.
²⁸ Heb. 11. 23 in the Gk.

²⁹ Heb. 13. 7 (Gk.).
³⁰ See Gal. 1. 13.

our age, ¹said he, in any wise to ^hdissemble, whereby many young persons might think that Eleazar, being ^mfour-score years old and ten, were ^{now} gone to ⁿa strange religion; and so they through mine ^hhypocrisy, and desire to live a little time and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable. For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the ^{an}Almighty, neither alive, nor dead. Wherefore now, manfully changing this life, I will shew myself such a one as mine age requireth, and leave a ^onotable example to such as be young to die willingly and courageously for the honourable and holy laws. And when he had said these words, immediately he went to ^ethe torment: they that led him changing ^pthe good will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from ^la desperate mind. But when he was ready to die with stripes, he ^rgroaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I ^{now} endure sore pains in body by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him. And thus this man died, leaving his death for an ^oexample of a noble courage, and a memorial of virtue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

VII.

It came to pass also, that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king ^aagainst the law ^bto taste swine's flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips. But one of them that spake first said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather than to transgress the laws of our fathers. ^{bb}Then the king, being in a rage, commanded ^cpans and caldrons to be made hot: which forthwith being heated, he commanded ^kto cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and ^kto cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on. Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and

as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother to die manfully, saying thus, The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as ^dMoses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, ^edeclared, saying, ^dAnd he shall be comforted in his servants. So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second to make him ^fa mocking stock: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body? But he answered ^pin his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received ^gthe next torment in order, as the former did. And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury ^htakest us out of this present life, but ⁱthe King of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life. After him was the third ^fmade a mocking stock: and when he was required, ^khe put out his tongue, and that right soon, ^kholding forth his hands manfully, and said courageously, These I had from ^lheaven; and for ^lhis laws I ^sdespise them; and ^jfrom him I hope to receive them again. Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young man's courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains. Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner. So when he was ready to die he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God ^jto be raised up again by him: as for thee, ^jthou shalt have no resurrection to life. Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him. Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God; but abide a while, and behold ^mhis great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed. After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die said, Be not deceived without cause: ⁿfor we suffer these things for ourselves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done unto us. But think not thou, that takest in hand ^oto strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

¹ 1 Macc. i. 50.
² & 16. 21.
³ ch. 11. 14.
⁴ See Ex. 18.
⁵ Comp.
⁶ ver. 28.
⁷ m ver. 18.
⁸ n ch. 4. 13
⁹ (Gk.).

^{na} See 2 Cor. 6. 18.

^o So ver. 31.

^p ver. 21, 22.

^{ll} Or, ^amadness, or, pride.
^q Ecclus. 22. 13.
^r See Susanna 22.

^a See Acts 10. 28.
^b See ch. 6. 18.

^{bb} ver. 39.
^c ch. 14. 27.
^d Lev. 2. 5.
^e & 6. 21, &c.
^f (Gk.).

^d Cited from Deut. 32. 36 (Gk. not Heb.).
^e See ch. 1. 18.

^f Wisd. 12. 25.
^g Ecclus. 27. 23.
^h Heb. 11. 36 in the Gk.
ⁱ So ver. 10.

^g ver. 5.

^h Luke 2. 29 (Gk.).
ⁱ So Esther 14. 12.
^j See Zech. 14. 9.
^k Heb. 11. 35.
^l So ch. 12. 43.
^m See Dan. 12. 2.
ⁿ Comp. ver. 4.
^o See 1 Macc. 3. 60.
^p Comp. ver. 34 (Gk.).
^q So ch. 14. 46.

^m See Ecclus. 17. 8.

ⁿ ver. 32, 33.
^o So ch. 5. 17.
^p & 6. 13—16.
^q & 8. 5, 29.

^o See Acts 5. 39.

But the mother *was* marvellous above ²⁰ *all*, and worthy of honourable memory : for when she saw *her* seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare *it* with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord. Yea, ²¹ she exhorted every one of them ^p in her own language, filled with courageous spirits ; and stirring up *her* womanish thoughts with a manly stomach, she said unto them, ^q I cannot tell how you came into my womb ; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither *was it* I that formed the members of every one of *you* ; but doubtless ^r the Creator of ²³ the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all *things*, will also of *his own* mercy ^j give you breath and life again, as you now ^s regard not your own selves for his laws' sake.

Now Antiochus, thinking himself de- ²⁴ spised, and ^p suspecting it to be a reproachful speech, whiles the youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort *him* by words, but also assured *him* with oaths, that *he* would make *him* both a rich and a happy *man*, if he would turn from the laws of *his* fathers ; and that *also* *he* would take *him* for *his* friend, and trust *him* with ^t affairs. But when ²⁵ the young man would in no case hearken unto *him*, the king called *his* mother, and exhorted *her* that *she* would counsel the young man to save *his* life. And ²⁶ when he had exhorted *her* with many words, she promised *him* that *she* would counsel *her* son. But she bowing herself towards him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake ^p in her country language on this manner ; O *my* son, have pity upon me that bare thee nine months in *my* womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nourished thee, and brought *thee* up unto this age, and ^u endured the troubles of education. I beseech thee, *my* son, look upon ²⁸ the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that ^x God made them of *things* that were not ; and ^y so was mankind made likewise. Fear not ²⁹ this ^z tormentor, but, being worthy of thy brethren, take *thy* death, that ^j I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren. Whiles she was yet speaking *these words*, the young man said,

Whom wait ye for ? I will not obey the king's ^a commandment : but I will obey the commandment of the law that

was given unto our fathers by Moses.

³¹ And thou, that hast been the author of all mischief against the Hebrews, ^b shalt ^b So ver. 35. ³² not escape the hands of God. ^c For we ^c See ver. 18. ³³ suffer because of our sins. And though ^d the living Lord be angry with us a little while for *our* chastening and correction, yet shall he ^e be at one again ³⁴ with his servants. But thou, O godless *man*, and of all other most wicked, ^f be not lifted up without a cause, *nor* puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up *thy* ³⁵ hand against the servants ^g of God : for ^h thou hast not yet escaped the judgment of ⁱ Almighty God, who seeth ³⁶ all *things*. For our brethren, who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under ^j God's covenant of everlasting life : but thou, through the judgment of God, shalt receive just punishment for *thy* ³⁷ pride. But I, as my brethren, offer up *my* body and life for the laws of *our* fathers, beseeching God that *he* would speedily be merciful unto *our* nation ; and ^k that thou by ^l torments and plagues mayest confess, that ^m he alone is God ; ³⁸ and that in me and my brethren the wrath of the ⁱ Almighty, ^c which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease. ³⁹ ⁿ Then the king, being in a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, and took it grievously that *he* was ⁴⁰ mocked. So this *man* died undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord. ⁴¹ ^o Last of *all after* the sons the mother ⁴² died. Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning ^p the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme ^q tortures.

^a Then ^b Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called *their* kinsfolks together, and took unto *them all* such as continued in the Jews' religion, and ² assembled about six thousand *men*. And they called upon the Lord, that *he* would look upon the people that was trodden down of all ; and also pity ^c the temple profaned of ungodly men ; ³ and that *he* would have compassion upon ^e the city, sore defaced, and ready to be made even with the ground ; ^d and hear ^e the blood that cried unto him, ⁴ and remember the wicked slaughter ^f of harmless infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name ; and that *he* would shew his hatred against the ⁵ wicked. Now when Maccabeus had his

^p ver. 8, 27.
See ch. 12.
37.
Comp.
ver. 24.

^q See Eccles.
11. 5.

^r ch. 13. 14.
So Eccles.
24. 8.
ch. 1. 24.

^s ver. 11
Gk.
So ch. 14. 46.

^t See 1 Macc.
13. 37.

^u Acts 13. 18
marg.

^x So Heb. 11.
3.
Comp.
Rom. 4. 17.

^y ch. 5. 8
marg.

^a 1 Esdr. 8.
8 Gk.

^b So ver. 35.
^c See ver. 18.

^d ch. 15. 4.
So Esther 16.
16.
^e See ch. 1.
5 (Engl.).

^f ch. 5. 17
(Gk.).

^g Comp.
Gk. with ver.
11.
^h Rom. 2. 3.
So ver. 31.
ⁱ See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^j Comp.
^k 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4.

^k Comp.
^l 1 Macc. 6. 13.
ch. 9. 12—18.
^m So Acts 22.
24, 29 (Gk.).
ⁿ See Ps. 86.
10.

^o ver. 3.

^o Comp.
Gk. of
Col. 1. 15.
^p See ch. 6.
7.
^q Comp.
ch. 8. 28
marg.

VIII.
About
B. C. 166.
^a To ver. 7.
comp.
^b 1 Macc. 3.
1—9.
^c ch. 5. 27.

^c So ver. 17.
^d 1 Macc. 3.
45.
^e See ch. 6. 2.
^f ch. 5. 24—
26.
^g Gen. 4. 10.
^h So ch. 6. 10.

company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for ^gthe wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy. Therefore he came at unawares, ⁶and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands ^{gg}the *most* commodious places, and overcame and put to flight ⁷no small number of *his* enemies. But specially took he advantage of the night for such *privy* attempts, insomuch that the ^hbruit of his manliness was spread every where.

So when ^{hh}Philip saw that *this* man ⁸increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him *still* ⁱmore and more, he wrote unto ^jPtoleumus, the governor of ^kCoelosyria and Phenice, to yield more aid to the king's affairs. Then forthwith choosing ^mNicanor the *son* of Patroclus, *one* of ⁹*his* special friends, he sent *him* with no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations under *him*, to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joined also ⁿGorgias a captain, who in matters of war had *great* experience.

So Nicanor undertook ⁿto make ^{so} ¹⁰much money of the captive Jews, as should ^odefray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to ^pthe Romans. Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea coast, ⁿproclaiming a sale of the ^qcaptive Jews, *and* promising that *they* should have fourscore and ten ^qbodies for *one* talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to ^rfollow upon him from the ^sAlmighty God. ^tNow when ¹²word was brought unto Judas of Nicanor's coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him that the army was at hand, ^uthey that were ¹³fearful, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away. Others sold all that they had left, and ¹⁴withal besought the Lord to deliver them, being ^wsold by the wicked Nicanor before *they* met together: and ¹⁵if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had *made* with their fathers, and ^xfor his holy and glorious name's sake, ^yby which *they* were called.

So Maccabeus called his men together ¹⁶unto the number of six thousand, and ^zexhorted *them* not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them; but to

^g See ch. 7.
18.
Comp.
ver. 29.

^{gg} ver. 31.
ch. 14. 22
in the Gk.
So ch. 10. 15.

^h See Jer.
10. 22
(Engl.).
^{hh} See ch. 5.
22.

ⁱ Acts 24. 26
(Gk.).
^j ch. 10. 12
not as ch. 4.
45?
^k Comp.
ch. 4. 4.
& 10. 11.
^l See 1 Esdr.
2. 27.
^m See 1 Macc.
3. 38.

ⁿ 1 Macc. 3.
41.
ver. 25, 34.
^o So ver. 36.

^p ver. 36.
See 1 Macc.
8. 1.

^q See Rev.
18. 13.

^r ch. 9. 27
marg.
See Mark 16.
17.
^s See 2 Cor.
6. 18.
^t Comp.
1 Macc. 3.
42.
^u 1 Macc. 3.
56.

^w ver. 10, 11.

^x See Ezek.
20. 9.
^y 2 Chr. 7.
14.

^z So 1 Macc.
4. 8.
ch. 15. 8, 9.

¹⁷ fight manfully, and to set before *their* eyes ^athe injury that they had unjustly done to ^bthe holy place, and ^athe ^ccruel handling of the city, whereof *they* made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of *their* ¹⁸forefathers: for they, said he, trust in *their* weapons and boldness; but ^dour confidence is in the ^eAlmighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and *also* all the ¹⁹world. Moreover he recounted unto them what ^fhelps their forefathers had found, and ^ghow they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

²⁰ And *he* told them of the ^hbattle that they had in Babylon with the ⁱGalatians, how they came *but* eight thousand in all to ⁱⁱthe business, with four thousand Macedonians, *and* that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand because of the help that they had from heaven, and *so* ²¹received a great booty. *Thus* when he had made them bold with these *words*, and ready to die for the laws and the country, he divided *his* army into four ²²parts; and joined *with himself* his own brethren, ^jleaders of each band, *to wit*, ^kSimon, and ^kJoseph, and Jonathan, giving each ^lone fifteen hundred *men*.

²³ Also *he* appointed ^mEleazar to read the holy book: and ^{mm}when he had given *them* this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first ⁿband, ^ohe ²⁴joined battle with Nicanor. And by the help of the ^eAlmighty they slew above nine thousand of *their* enemies, and wounded and ^pmained the most part of Nicanor's host, and *so* put all ²⁵to flight; and took ^qtheir money that came to buy them, and pursued them far: but lacking time they ^rreturned: ²⁶for it was the *day* before the sabbath, *and* therefore they would no longer ²⁷pursue them. So when they had gathered ⁱtheir armour together, and ^sspoiled *their* enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, ^syielding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, *which was* the beginning of mercy ^tdis- ²⁸tilling upon them. And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the ^umaimed, and ^vthe widows, and orphans, the residue they divided among themselves and *their* servants.

^a So ver. 3.
^b See ch. 1.
29.
^c So ver. 28
marg.

^d Comp.
1 Sam. 17.
45.
^e 18. 20. 7.
^f See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^f ch. 11. 26.
& 15. 7 in
the Gk.
Eclus. 11.
12.
^g 1 Cor. 12. 28.
^h See Tobit 1.
18.

^h 1 Macc. 3.
26. & 12. 41.
See Judith 5.
23.
ⁱ See Acts 16.
6.
^j Comp.
1 Macc. 8. 2.
ⁱⁱ See ch. 15.
5.

^j Comp.
1 Macc. 3. 55.
^k ch. 10. 19,
20.
& 14. 17.
^l Comp.
1 Macc. 2. 2.
^m Comp.
ver. 16.
^{mm} 1 Macc. 2.
5.
ⁿ So ch. 13.
15.
^o ch. 12. 20,
22.
See John 18.

^p Comp.
1 M. ec. 4.
13-16.
^q So Luke 14.
13. 21.
^r ver. 10, 11,
34.
^s ch. 9. 1
(Gk.)
See Wisd. 2.

^t That is, the
enemies' armour.
^u So ver. 31.
^v Comp.
1 Macc. 4.
23. 24.

^w Comp.
Deut. 32. 2.
^x Or, *lamed*
with two
fives. Gk.
as ver. 30.
^y Comp.
ch. 7. 42.
So ver. 18.
^z See ch. 3.
10.

When this was done, and they had ²⁹ made a common supplication, they besought ^v the merciful Lord ^w to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

^v See ch. 13.
¹².
^w See ver. 5.

Moreover of those that were with ³⁰ ^xTimotheus and ^yBacchides, who fought against *them*, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoils *more*, and made the ¹maimed, ^uorphans, widows, yea, and the aged also, equal in spoils with themselves. And ^zwhen they had gathered ³¹ their armour together, they laid *them* up all carefully in ^{ss}convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem. They slew also ³² Philarches, *that* wicked person, who was with ^xTimotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many *ways*. Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in *their* country, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire upon the holy ^agates, who was fled into a little house; and *so* he received a reward meet for *his* wickedness. As for *that* ³⁴ ^bmost ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants ^cto buy the Jews, he was ^dthrough the help of ³⁵ the Lord brought down by them, of whom he made least account; and putting off *his* glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the midland unto ^eAntioch, having very great dishonour, for that *his* host was destroyed. Thus he, ^fthat took upon him to make ³⁶ good to the Romans *their* tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because *they* followed the laws that he gave *them*.

^x ver. 32.
ch. 9. 3.
& 10. 24, 32,
37.
Not ch. 12.
2, 10, 18—21,
24.
^y See 1 Macc.
7. 8.
^u Or, *lamed*.
Gk. as ver.
28.
^z ver. 27.

^a ch. 1. 8
(Gk.).

^b ch. 15. 3
Gk. &
Engl.
So ch. 12. 23
(Gk.).
Also ch. 4. 19
(Engl.).
^c ver. 25.
^d See ch. 13.
13.

^e See 1 Macc.
3. 37.

^f So ver. 10.

IX.

About that time ^acame Antiochus ^bwith dishonour ^bout of the country of Persia. ^cFor he had entered the *city* ² called Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city; whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with *their* weapons put them to flight; and *so* it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants ^{cc}returned with shame. Now ³ ^dwhen he came to ^eEcbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto ^fNicanor and ^gTimotheus. Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace *done* unto ⁴ *him* by those that made him flee.

^{cc} ch. 13. 26
(Gk.).
^d Comp.
¹ Macc. 6. 5.
^e See Tobit
3. 7.
^f See 1 Macc.
3. 38.
^g See Song
26.
& ch. 8. 30.

Therefore commanded he *his* ^hchariot man to drive ⁱwithout ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgment of ^jGod now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it ^ka common burying place of the Jews. ⁵ But the Lord ^lAlmighty, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for as soon as he had spoken *these* words, ^ma pain of the bowels *that was* remediless came upon him, and sore torments of the inner ⁶*parts*; ^{mm}and *that* most justly: for he had tormented other *men's* bowels with ⁷many and strange torments. Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from *his* bragging, but still was filled with pride, ⁿbreathing out fire in *his* rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to pass that he fell *down* from *his* chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of *his* body were much pained. ⁸ And *thus* he that a little afore thought ^ohe might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and ^pweigh the high mountains in a balance, was *now* cast on the ground, and carried in ^qa *horse* litter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God. So that ^rthe worms rose up out of the body of *this* wicked *man*, and whiles he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthiness of his smell was noisome to all ¹⁰ *his* army. And the *man*, that thought a little afore ^she could reach to the stars of heaven, no *man* could endure to carry for *his* intolerable stink. ¹¹ Here therefore, being plagued, he began to leave off *his* great pride, and to come to the knowledge of *himself* by the ^uscourge of God, *his* pain increasing every ^wmoment. And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these *words*, ^x*It is* meet to be subject unto God, and that a *man* that is mortal should not proudly think of *himself*, as if he were God. ¹³ *This* wicked *person* vowed also unto the ^yLord, ^zwho now no more would have mercy upon ¹⁴ *him*, saying thus, That ^athe holy city (^bto the which he was going in haste, to lay *it* even with the ground, and to make *it* a common burying place,) *he* would ¹⁵ set at liberty: and *as touching* the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast

^h 2 Chr. 18.
33 (Engl.).
ⁱ See 1 Thess.
4. 3.

^j See 1 Macc.
3. 60.

^k ver. 14.
Comp. Jer.
26. 23.
^l See 2 Cor.
6. 18.

^m So 1 Macc.
6. 8.

^{mm} ch. 13. 7.

ⁿ Comp.
Acts 9. 1.

^o Comp.
ch. 5. 21.

^p Comp.
Isai. 40. 12.

^q ch. 3. 27
(Gk.).

^r So Acts 12.
23.

^s So Isai. 14
13.
Obad. 4
Comp.
Dan. 8. 10.
^t Comp.
1 Macc. 6.
9—13.

^u See Mark 5
29.
^w Luke 4. 5.

^x See Eccles.
10. 10.
Comp.
ch. 7. 37.

^y See ch. 5.
17.

^z See Prov. 1.
28.

^a See ch. 1.
12.
^b ver. 4.

out with *their* children to be devoured of the fowls *and* wild beasts, *he* would make them all equals to the citizens of ¹Athens: and the holy temple, ^cwhich ¹⁶before he had spoiled, *he* would garnish with goodly ^dgifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and ^eout of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices: yea, and ¹⁷that also *he* would become a Jew *himself*, and go through all the world *that was* inhabited, and declare the power of God. But for all this *his* pains would ¹⁸not cease: ²for the just judgment of God was come upon him: *therefore* ^fdespairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letter underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, ^gafter this manner:

Antiochus, king and governor, to the ¹⁹good Jews *his* citizens *wisheth* ^hmuch joy, health, and prosperity: If ye *and* ²⁰your children fare well, and your *affairs* be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having *my* hope in heaven. As for me, I was weak, *or* ²¹*else* I would have remembered kindly your honour and good will. ⁱReturning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all: ^fnot distrusting mine health, but having ²²great hope to escape *this* sickness. But ²³considering that even *my* father, at what time he led an army into ^jthe high countries, ^kappointed a successor, to ²⁴the end that, if any *thing* fell out contrary to expectation, or if any *tidings* were brought *that were* grievous, they of the land, knowing to whom ^lthe state was left, might not be troubled: again, ²⁵considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto *my* kingdom wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have ^kappointed my son Antiochus king, ¹whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into ^jthe high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth: therefore I pray and ²⁶request you to remember ^mthe benefits *that I have done unto you* generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my son. For I ²⁷am persuaded that he ¹understanding my mind will favourably and ⁿgraciously yield to your desires.

Thus the murderer and blasphemer ²⁸having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other *men*, ^oso died he a miser-

able death in a strange *country* in the ²⁹mountains. And ^pPhilip, ^qthat was brought up with him, carried away *his* body, who also fearing the son of Antiochus went into Egypt to ^rPtolemeus Philometor.

Now Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, ^arecovered the ²temple and the city: but the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also ^bthe chapels, they pulled ³down. And having cleansed the temple ^cthey made another altar, and ^dstriking stones they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after ^etwo years, and ^fset forth incense, and lights, and shewbread. When that was done, ^{ff}they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that *they* might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more *against him*, that ^ghe himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations. Now ^hupon the *same* day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the *very* same day it was cleansed *again*, *even* the five and twentieth *day* of the same month, ⁶which is ⁱCasleu. And they kept ^jeight days with gladness, as in ^kthe *feast* of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore *they had held* the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts. ⁷Therefore they bare ^lbranches, and ^mfair boughs, and ⁿpalms also, and sang ^opsalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place. ⁸They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews. And this was the end of Antiochus, called ^pEpiphanes.

¹⁰Now will we declare the *acts* of ^qAntiochus Eupator, who was the son of *this* wicked man, ^rgathering briefly the calamities of the wars. So when he was come to the crown, he ^sset one ^tLysias over the affairs of *his realm*, and ^uappointed him ^vchief governor of ^wCoelosyria and Phenice. For ^xPtolemeus, that was called ^yMacron, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them. ¹³Whereupon being accused of *the king's* friends before ^zEupator, and called traitor ^aat every word, because *he* had left ^bCyprus, that ^cPhilometor had com-

¹ Or, and not bearing his authority
² as it becometh a nobleman.

³ Comp.
Acts 17, 11.
⁴ See 1 Macc.

⁵ Or, strong places. Gk. as ver. 17.
ch. 12, 18.
& 13, 18.
& 15, 1.
Not as ver.
15, 16, 23.
⁶ ch. 14, 6.
⁷ Comp.
1 Macc. 5.

⁸ 3-5.
ver. 16.
See Mark 3.

⁹ 8.
¹⁰ ch. 8, 6, 31
(Gk.).
¹¹ Comp.
ver. 1.
¹² ver. 25
marg.

¹³ See ch. 8.
22.

¹⁴ Or, Simon.
So ver. 25.
See Song 26.
¹⁵ See ch. 4.
45.

¹⁶ See ch. 4.
19.

¹⁷ ver. 18.
¹⁸ Comp.
1 Macc. 5, 5?
¹⁹ See ch. 8.
30.
²⁰ 1 Macc. 5.
6, 7?
²¹ See 1 Macc.
8, 6.

²² Or, Maccabees, and they that were with him.

ver. 16, 33,
35.
ch. 11, 6.
So ver. 20.
See Song 26.
²³ 1 Macc. 11.
71.
So ch. 14, 15.
See 1 Macc.
3, 47.
²⁴ ch. 3, 19.
See 1 Kin.
20, 31.

mitted unto him, and departed to ¹Antiochus Epiphanes, ²and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.

But when ³Gorgias was governor of the ⁴holds, he hired soldiers, and ⁵nourished war continually with the Jews: and there-⁶withal ⁷the Idumeans, having gotten into their hands ⁸the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving ⁹those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to ¹⁰nourish war. Then ¹¹they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of ¹²the Idumeans, and assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into *their hands*, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand. And because certain, *who were* no less than nine thousand, were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to sustain the siege, Maccabeus left ¹³Simon and ¹⁴Joseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, *who were* enough to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help. Now ¹⁵they that were with Simon, being led with covetousness, were ¹⁶persuaded for money, (through certain of those that were in the castle,) and took seventy thousand ¹⁷drachms, and let some of them escape. But when it was told ¹⁸Maccabeus what was done, he called the governors of the people together, and accused *those men*, that they had sold *their brethren* for money, and set *their enemies free to fight* against them. So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately took ¹⁹the two castles. And having good success with *his weapons* in all things he took in hand, ²⁰he slew in the two holds more than twenty thousand.

Now ²¹Timotheus, ²²whom the Jews had overcome before, ²³when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of ²⁴Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms. But when he drew near, ²⁵they that were with Maccabeus turned themselves to pray unto God, and ²⁶sprinkled earth upon *their heads*, and ²⁷girded *their loins* with sackcloth, and fell down at the foot of the

altar, and besought *him* to be merciful to them, and ²⁸to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to *their* adversaries, ²⁹as the law ³⁰declareth.

³¹ So after the prayer they took *their weapons*, and went on ³²further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves. Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with *their virtue their refuge* also unto the Lord for a ³³pledge of *their success* and victory: the other side making *their rage* leader of *their battle*.

³⁴ But when the battle waxed strong, ³⁵there appeared unto the enemies from heaven five comely men upon horses with bridles of gold, and two of them ³⁶slew the Jews, and took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered *him* on every side with their weapons, and kept *him* safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that ³⁷being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed. And there were slain of *footmen* twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

³⁸ As for ³⁹Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called ⁴⁰Gazara, where ⁴¹Chereas was governor.

⁴² But ⁴³they that were with Maccabeus laid siege against the fortress courageously four days. And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered ⁴⁴wicked words. Nevertheless upon the fifth day early twenty young men ⁴⁵of Maccabeus' company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed *all that they met* withal. Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, ⁴⁶burnt the towers, and kindling fires burnt the blasphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and, having received in the rest of the army, took the city, and killed ⁴⁷Timotheus, that was ⁴⁸hid in a certain pit, and ⁴⁹Chereas his brother, with Apollonius. When this was done, they praised the Lord with ⁵⁰psalms and thanksgiving, who had done *so great things* for Israel, and ⁵¹given them the victory.

Not long after this, ⁵²Lysias the king's protector and ⁵³cousin, ⁵⁴who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the *things* that were done. And

Gal. 4, 2. ⁵⁵ ver. 35. ⁵⁶ ch. 13, 2 (Gk.). So 1 Macc. 3, 32.

⁵⁷ Cited from Exod. 23, 22. So Deut. 28.
⁵⁸ See ch. 1.

⁵⁹ Or, warrant, or, surely. So Heb. 7.
⁶⁰ See ch. 2.

⁶¹ So ch. 11.

⁶² See Acts 2.

⁶³ See 1 Macc. 4, 15.
⁶⁴ Comp. 1 Macc. 5, 8?
⁶⁵ ver. 37.
⁶⁶ See ver. 25 marg.

⁶⁷ See Acts 10, 28.

⁶⁸ Comp. 1 Macc. 3, 5.
& 5, 5.

⁶⁹ Comp. ch. 12, 2, &c.
⁷⁰ So 2 Sam. 17, 9.
⁷¹ Gk. as 1 Macc. 13, 51.
⁷² So ver. 7.
⁷³ ch. 12, 37.
⁷⁴ So 1 Cor. 15, 57.

⁷⁵ See ch. 10, 11.
⁷⁶ Gk. tutor. ch. 13, 2.
& 14, 2.

when he had gathered about ^d fourscore thousand with all the horsemen, he came against the Jews, thinking ^e to make the city a habitation of the ^f Gentiles, and to make a gain of the temple, ^g as of the other ^f chapels of the heathen, and ^h to set the high priesthood to sale every year: not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with ⁱ his ten thousands of footmen, and ^j his thousands of horsemen, and ^k his four-score ^l elephants. So he came to Judea, and drew near to ^m Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs, and he laid sore siege unto it. Now when ⁿ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and ^o all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that ^p he would send ^q a good angel to deliver Israel. Then Maccabeus himself first ^r of ^s all took weapons, ^t exhorting the other that they would jeopard themselves together with him to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind. And as ^u they were at Jerusalem, ^v there ^w appeared before them on horseback one ^x in white clothing, shaking ^y his armour of gold. Then they praised ^z the merciful God all together, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not only ^a to fight with men, but with most cruel beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron. ^b Thus they marched forward in ^c their armour, having a helper from heaven: for the Lord was merciful unto them. And giving a charge upon ^d their enemies like lions, they slew eleven thousand ^e footmen, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all ^f the other to flight. Many of them also ^g being ^h wounded escaped naked; and Lysias himself fled ⁱ away shamefully, and ^j so escaped. Who, as he was a man of understanding, ^k casting with himself what loss he had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent unto ^l them, and persuaded ^m them to agree to all reasonable ⁿ conditions, and ^o promised ^p that ^q he would persuade the king that ^r he must needs be a friend unto them. Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being careful of the ^s common good; and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted ^t it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias ^s to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews ^t sendeth greeting: John and ^u Absalon, who were sent from you, delivered ^v me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof. Therefore what ^w things soever were meet ^x to be reported to the king, I have ^y declared ^z them, and he hath granted ^a as much as might be. If then you will keep yourselves loyal to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good. But of the particulars I have given order both to these, and the ^b other that ^c came from me, to commune with you. Fare ye well. * The hundred and eight and forty year, the four and twenty ^d day of the month ^e Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the king's letter ^f contained these words: King Antiochus unto ^g his ^h brother Lysias ⁱ sendeth greeting: Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in ^j our realm live quietly, that ^k every one may attend upon his own ^l affairs. We understand ^m also that the Jews would not consent to ⁿ our father, for to be brought unto the custom of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own ^o manner of living: for the which cause they require ^p of ^q us, that ^r we should suffer them to live after their own laws. Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined ^s to restore them their temple, that ^t they may ^u live according to the customs of their forefathers. Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and ^v grant ^w them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully ^x about their own ^y affairs.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation ^z of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus ^a sendeth greeting unto ^b the council, and the rest of the Jews: if ^c ye fare well, we have our desire: we are also in good health. ^d Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and ^e to follow your own ^f business: wherefore ^g they that will depart shall have safe conduct till the thirtieth ^h day of Xanthicus with security. And the Jews shall use their own ⁱ kind of meats and laws, as before; and none of them any ^j manner of ways

^d Comp. 1 Macc. 4. 28.
^e So 1 Macc. 1. 38.
^f Or, Grecians.
^g See ch. 13.
^h See ch. 10.
ⁱ 2.
^j Comp. ch. 4. 8, 23, 24.
^k See 1 Macc. 1. 17.
^l See 1 Macc. 4. 29.
^m [Or,] Maccabeus and his company.
ⁿ See ch. 10. 25.
^o Tobit 5. 21. ch. 15. 23. Comp. Ex. 23. 20. Acts 18. 27.
^p See ch. 2. 21.
^q So ch. 10. 29.
^r Acts 1. 10. So Matt. 28. 3.
^s Mark 16. 5. John 20. 12. So ch. 8. 29.
^t & 13. 12.
^u So Acts 19. 16.
^v Luke 24. 17 Gk.
^w See ch. 6. 24.
^x Comp. 1 Macc. 6. 55-60.

^s ver. 22 (Gk.).
^t See ch. 9. 18.
^u So 1 Macc. 11. 70. & 13. 11?
^v So ver. 36 (Gk.).
^w See ch. 1. 18.
^x Luke 13. 33 (Gk.).
^y So ch. 13. 26 (Gk.).
^z ver. 28, 33. See Acts 15. 29.
^a About B. C. 163. So ver. 33. 38.
^b But comp. 1 Macc. 6. 16.
^c Or, Dioscoros.
^d See 1 Macc. 10. 18.
^e See ch. 4. 16.
^f Comp. ch. 10. 1. See ch. 6. 1.
^g Comp. 1 Macc. 6. 59.
^h Or, give them assurance.
ⁱ Gk. as 1 Macc. 11. 62.
^j ch. 12. 11. See 1 Macc. 6. 58 marg.
^k See ch. 8. 19.
^l See ch. 1. 10.
^m ver. 32. ch. 4. 50. See ch. 4. 23.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 12. 1.

shall be molested for *things* ignorantly done. I have sent also ^c Menelaus, ³² that he may comfort you. ^x Fare ye ³³ well. [§] In the hundred forty and eighth year, *and the fifteenth day of the month* [¶] Xanthicus.

[¶] Or, *April*. ver. 38.
^h See 1 Macc. 8. 1.
[¶] Or, *consuls*.
¹ See ver. 1.
^j So ver. 18 (Gk.).
^k See ch. 4. 19.
¹ See 1 Macc. 3. 37.
The ^b Romans also sent unto them a ³⁴ letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius and Titus Manlius, [¶] ambassadors of the Romans, *send* greeting unto the people of the Jews. Whatso- ³⁵ ever Lysias ⁱ the king's cousin hath granted, *therewith* we also are well pleased. But *touching* such *things* as he ³⁶ judged ^j to be referred to the king, after you have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as ^k it is convenient for you: for we are *now* going to ¹ Antioch. Therefore send some ³⁷ with speed, that we may know what is your mind. Farewell. [§] *This* hundred ³⁸ day and eight and forty year, the fifteenth day of the month Xanthicus.

XII.

^a See 1 Macc. 6. 17.
^b Comp. ch. 11. 29, 30.
About B. C. 164.
^c ver. 10, 18—21, 24.
¹ Macc. 5. 6, 11, 37.
Comp. ch. 10. 37.
^a See 1 Macc. 3. 38.
² See ch. 4. 29.
¹ Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 9, 15.
[¶] ch. 14. 25.
⁸ See Josh. 19. 46.
[¶] 1 Macc. 11. 6.
When these covenants were made, ^a Lysias went unto the king, and ^b the Jews were about *their* husbandry. But ² of the governors of several places, ^c Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them ^d Nicanor the governor of ^e Cyprus, ^f would not suffer them ^{ff} to be quiet, and live in peace. The men of ^g Joppe also did such ³ an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with *their* wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though *they* had meant them no hurt. Who accepted of ⁴ it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no less than two hundred of *them*. When Judas heard ⁵ of *this* cruelty done unto *his* countrymen, he commanded those that were with him *to make them ready*. And ⁶ calling upon God ^h the righteous Judge, he came against *those* murderers of *his* brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew. And when ⁷ the town was shut up, he went backward, [¶] as if he would return to root out all them of the city of ^g Joppe. But when he heard that the ⁱ Jamnites ⁸ were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among *them*, he ⁹ came upon the ⁱ Jamnites also by night,

and set fire on the haven and the ^j navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem two hundred and ¹⁷ forty furlongs off. Now when *they* were gone from thence nine furlongs in their journey toward ^c Timotheus, no fewer than five thousand *men on foot* and five hundred horsemen of the ^k Arabians set ¹¹ upon him. Whereupon there was a *very* sore battle; but ¹ Judas' side [¶] by the help of God got the victory; so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas ^m for peace, promising both to give *him* cattle, and ¹² to pleasure him otherwise. Then Judas, thinking indeed that *they would be* profitable in many *things*, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and *so* they ⁿ departed to their tents.
¹³ He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries; and the ¹⁴ name of *it was* ⁿ Caspis. But they that were within *it* put *such* trust in the strength of the walls and provision of victuals, *that* they behaved themselves rudely towards ¹ them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such *words* as *were* not to be ¹⁵ spoken. Wherefore ¹ Judas with his company, calling upon the great ^o Lord of the world, who without *any* rams or engines of war ^p did cast down ^q Jericho in the time of Joshua, gave a fierce ¹⁶ assault against the walls, and took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad near adjoining *therunto*, being filled full, was seen ¹⁷ running with blood. Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to ^r Characa unto ^s the Jews that are called ^t Tubbieni. But as for ^c Timotheus, they found him not in ^u the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, ^v having left a very strong garrison in a certain ^w hold.
¹⁹ Howbeit ^w Dositheus and Sosipater, *who were* of Maccabeus' captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortress, above ten thousand men.
²⁰ And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set [¶] them over the ^x bands, and ^y went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand ²¹ and five hundred horsemen. Now when

^j 1 Macc. 1. 17.
ch. 14. 1.

^k See 1 Macc. 5. 39.

¹ ver. 14, 15 (Gk.).
See Song 26. 11 See ch. 13. 13.
^m See ch. 11. 26.

[¶] Or, *went from place to place, with their families and cattle.*

ⁿ Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 26, 36?

^o ver. 28 (Gk.).
See ch. 3. 24.
^p Josh. 6. 20.
Heb. 11. 30.
^q See 1 Macc. 9. 50.

^r 2 Kin. 3. 25?
^s Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 13.
^t See Judges 11. 3?
^u ch. 10. 14 marg.

^v Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 29.
^w ver. 24 (not ver. 35?).

[¶] [That is,] *Dositheus and Sosipater.*
^x ver. 22, ch. 8. 23.
See John 18. 3.
^y Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 37.

Timotheus had knowledge of Judas' coming, he sent the women and children and the other baggage unto a fortress called Carnion: for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasy to come unto, by reason of the straitness of all the places. But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies, being smitten with fear and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things, fled amain, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own swords. Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men. Moreover Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews' parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not be regarded. So when he had assured them with many words that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons. And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host towards Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts. But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies, they wan the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within. From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem. But when the Jews that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity; they gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching. And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governor of

¶ [1 Macc. 5. 43, 44. Carnaim]. ver. 26.

* See ch. 2. 21. Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 43. ¶ See John 1. 11.

b ch. 13. 4. & 14. 42 (Gk.). So ch. 8. 34. & 15. 3 in the Gk. c ver. 19. See Song 26.

d See 1 Macc. 5. 36. e Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 43, 44. ¶ That is, Venus. f See Rev. 18. 13. g 1 Macc. 5. 46. h ver. 1.

i ver. 15 (Gk.).

k 1 Macc. 5. 50, 51.

l Judith 3. 10. So 1 Macc. 5. 52. See Josh. 17. 11.

m Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 54. n Deut. 16. 10.

o See 1 Macc. 3. 38.

Idumea, who came out with three thousand men of foot and four hundred horsemen. And it happened that in their fighting together a few of the Jews were slain. At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenor's company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat drew him by force; and when he would have taken that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa. Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord, that he would shew himself to be their helper and leader of the battle. And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalms with a loud voice, and rushing unawares upon Gorgias' men, he put them to flight. So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves, as the custom was, and kept the sabbath in the same place.

And upon the day following, as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers' graves. Now under the coats of every one that was slain they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jaminites, which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain. All men therefore praising the Lord, the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid, betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forasmuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to pass for the sin of those that were slain. And when he had made a gathering throughout the company to the sum of two thousand drachms of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection: for if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead: and also in that

¶ [Or, Gamnia, 1 Macc. 5. 58]. ¶ See Mark 3. 8. q Comp. 1 Macc. 5. 63. r ver. 39, 40.

¶ [Or, put by his arm: [or, wounded him in the shoulder: or, stroke him in the shoulder. ¶ See 2 Chr. 11. 8. ¶ [Or, Esdrin].

¶ ch. 7. 8, 21, 27. & 15. 29. ¶ ch. 10. 7, 38.

u Gen. 38. 1 (Gk.). See 1 Sam. 22. 1?

v Luke 13. 33. Acts 20. 15 (Gk.). So Acts 21. 26 (Gk.).

¶ Or, at such time, &c. w Comp. ver. 38. x See 1 Macc. 13. 37. y Comp. ver. 9, 32 [marg. l. 37. z Deut. 7. 25, 26. Comp. Josh. 7. 4—26. ¶ See ver. 6.

¶ See ch. 4. 10. a Lev. 4. 2, &c.

b So ch. 7. 9, 11. See Dan. 12. 2.

c So Luke 24 11 (Gk.).

he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that ^ddied godly. *It was* a holy and good thought: whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that *they* might be delivered from sin.

XIII. In ^{*}the hundred forty and ninth year it was told ^aJudas, that ^bAntiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea, and with him ^cLysias ²his protector, and ruler of *his* affairs, having ^deither of *them* a Grecian power, of footmen an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and ^eelephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks. ^fMenelaus also joined ³himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor. But the ^gKing of kings moved Antiochus' mind against *this* ⁴wicked wretch, and Lysias informed *the king* that *this man* was the cause of all mischief, so that *the king* commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put *him* to death, as the manner is in *that* place. Now there was in *that* ⁵place a tower of fifty cubits *high*, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on every side hanged down into the ashes. And whosoever was condemned of ⁱsacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all ⁶men thrust *him* unto death. Such a ⁷death it happened *that* wicked *man* to die, not having so much as burial in the earth; ^jand *that* most justly: for ⁸inasmuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received *his* death in ashes.

Now the king came with a barbarous ⁹and haughty mind to do far worse to the Jews, than had been done in his father's time. Which *things* when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, *he* would now also help them, being at the point to be put from *their* law, from *their* country, and from the holy temple: and that *he* would not suffer the people, that ^khad *even* now been but a little ^krefreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations. So when ¹²they had all done this together, and besought ^lthe merciful Lord with weep-

ing and fasting, and ^mlying flat upon ^mSo ch. 10. the ground three days ⁿlong, Judas, ⁴Sec 1 Thess. having exhorted them, commanded *they* ¹ 3. ¹³should be in a readiness. And *Judas*, being apart with the elders, determined, before the king's host should enter into Judea, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter *in fight* ^oby the ^och. 8. 35. help of the Lord. So when he had ¹⁴& 15. 35. committed all to the ¹P Creator of the world, and exhorted his soldiers to fight manfully, *even* unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the country, and the commonwealth, he camped by ^qModin: and ^rhaving given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory *is* of God; with the most valiant and choice young men he went in into the king's tent by night, and slew in the camp about four thousand men, and the chiefest of the ^eelephants, with all ¹⁶that were upon him. And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, ¹⁷and departed with good success. This was done in the break of the day, because ^othe protection of the Lord did help him.

¹⁸Now when the king had taken a taste of the manliness of the Jews, he went about to take the ^sholds by ^sSee ch. 10. policy, and marched towards ^tBethsura, ¹⁴which was a strong hold of the Jews: ^tver. 22. but ^uhe was put to flight, failed, and ¹⁹lost of *his men*: for Judas had conveyed unto them that were in *it* such ²¹things as were necessary. But Rhodocus, *who was* in the Jews' host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison. ²²The king treated with them in ^tBethsura the second time, ^vgave his hand, took *theirs*, departed, fought with ^aJudas, was overcome; ^wheard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in ^xAntioch, ^ywas desperately bent, ^y[was] confounded, ^zintreated the Jews, submitted himself, and ^zswore to all equal conditions, agreed with *them*, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place, and ^aaccepted well of Maccabeus, made *him* principal governor from ^bPtolemais unto the ^cGerrhenians; came to ^bPtolemais: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they stormed, because they would ^dmake *their* covenants ²⁶void: ^eLysias went up to ^fthe judgment seat, said ^gas much as could be

⁴ Dan. 12. 2.
So Ecclus.
46. 19.
& 48. 13.
See John 11.
11.

XIII.
^{*}About
B. C. 163.
Comp.
¹ Macc. 6.
20.
^a ver. 22.
See Song 26.
^b 1 Macc. 6.
28.
See ch. 10.
10.
^c See ch. 11.
1.

^d Comp.
¹ Macc. 6. 30.
^e ver. 15.
See 1 Macc.
1. 17.
^f See ch. 4.
23.
Comp.
ch. 11. 29. 32.
^g Rev. 17. 14.
& 19. 16.
So 1 Tim. 6.
15.
^h See ch. 12.
23.

ⁱ Comp.
ch. 4. 39.

^j ch. 9. 6.

^k Or, had
had a little
respite.

^l Ex. 23. 12.
2 Tim. 1. 16.

¹ ch. 8. 29
So ch. 11. 9.

^o ch. 8. 35.
& 15. 35.
So ch. 12. 11.
Comp.
ver. 17.
¹ Or, Lord.
^p See ch. 7.
23.

^q See 1 Macc.
2. 1.
^r So ch. 8. 23.

^s See ch. 10.
14.
^t ver. 22.
See 1 Macc.
4. 29.
^u 1 Macc. 6.
31.

^v 1 Macc. 6.
49.
See 1 Macc.
6. 58 marg.
So ch. 14. 19.
^w 1 Macc. 6.
55.

^x ver. 26.
See 1 Macc.
3. 37.
^y Or,
rebelled.
Comp.
¹ Macc. 6, 56.
^z See Acts 2.
6.

^z Comp.
¹ Macc. 6.
60, 61.
^a ch. 3. 9. 35
(Gk.).
See Luke 8.
40.

^b See 1 Macc.
5. 15.
^c 1 Sam. 27.
8?
^d ch. 14. 28
(Gk.).
See 1 Macc.
6. 62.

^e ver. 2.
^f See Matt
27. 19.
^g See ch. 11.
18.

^h Comp.
ⁱ Macc. 6, 63.
^j ch. 9. 2
(Gk.).

in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, made them well affected, ^h returned to ^{*}Antioch. Thus it went touching the king's coming and ⁱ departing.

XIV.

^a Comp.
ch. 13. 1.
^b See Song
26.
^c ver. 26.
ⁱ Macc. 7. 1.
^d See ch. 3.
3.
^e ⁱ Macc. 1.
17.
ch. 12. 9.
^f ⁱ Macc. 7.
2-4.
^g See ch. 10.
10.
^h See ⁱ Macc.
6. 17.
ⁱ See ch. 11.
^j marg.
^k ver. 13, 26.
^l Macc. 7. 5.
^m Comp.
ch. 13. 3-8
with ch. 4.
24.
ⁿ Comp.
ver. 38.
^o So ⁱ Macc.
7. 25.
^p B. C. 162.
^q ⁱ Macc. 7. 1.
^r ⁱ Macc. 13.
37.
Comp.
^s ⁱ Macc. 10.
20.
ch. 10. 7.
^t Or, thought
to be of the
temple.
^u Acts 16. 13.
^v See ⁱ Macc.
2. 42.
^w ch. 10. 14.
15.
^x So ⁱ Macc.
7. 14.

^a After three years was ^b Judas informed, that ^c Demetrius the son of ^d Seleucus, having entered by the haven of ^e Tripolis with a great power and ^f navy, ^g had taken the country, and killed ^h Antiochus, and ⁱ Lysias his ^j protector. Now one ^k Alcimus, ^l who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully ^{kk} in the times of their mingling with the Gentiles, seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more access to the holy altar, ^{kl} came to king Demetrius in ^{*} the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting unto him ^m a crown of gold, and ⁿ a palm, and also of the boughs which were ^{ln} used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace. Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, and being called into counsel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto: Those of the Jews ^o that be called ^p Asideans, whose captain is Judas Maccabeus, ^q nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace. Therefore I, being deprived of ^r mine ancestors' honour, I mean the high priesthood, am now come hither: first verily, for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery through the unadvised dealing of them aforesaid. Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation, which is pressed on every side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest unto all. For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

^r Comp.
rather
^s ⁱ Macc. 7. 5.

This was no sooner spoken of him, ^t but others ^u of the king's friends, being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius. And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and ^v making him governor over Judea, ^w he sent him forth, commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make ^x Alcimus high priest ^{uu} of the great temple. Then the heathen, ¹⁴

that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare. Now when the Jews heard of Nicanor's coming, and that the heathen ¹ were up against them, ^v they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who always helpeth ^w his portion with ^x manifestation of his presence. So at the commandment of the captain they removed straightways from thence, and came near unto them at the town of Dessau.

¹⁷ Now ^y Simon, Judas' brother, had joined battle with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies. Nevertheless Nicanor, hearing of the manliness of ^b them that were with Judas, and the courageousness that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword. Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and ²⁰ Mattathias, to ^z make peace. So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants, ²¹ and appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them, Judas placed armed men ready in ^{aa} convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

²³ Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and ^b did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him. ²⁴ And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man ^c from his heart. He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, ^{cc} was quiet, and ²⁶ took part of this life. But ^e Alcimus, perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering ^f the covenants that were made, came to ^g Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state; for that he had ^h ordained Judas, ^{ia} a traitor to his realm, to be the king's successor. ²⁷ Then the king ^k being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased

¹ Or, were joined to them.
^v See ch. 10. 25.

^w ch. 1. 26.
^x See ch. 2. 21.

^y See ch. 8. 22.

^z So ch. 13. 22.
See ⁱ Macc. 6. 58 marg.

^a To ver. 36, comp.
ⁱ Macc. 7. 27-38.

^{aa} See ch. 8. 6.

^b See Luke 23. 41.

^c ch. 4. 37 (Gk.).

^{cc} ch. 12. 2.
¹ Or, ^d lived together with him.
^d Comp. Bel and Dragon 2 marg.

^e See ver. 3. ^f ver. 20.
^g See ver. 1. ^h See ver. 12.
ⁱ See ch. 4. 2.

^k ch. 7. 3, 39.

with ^fthe covenants, and commanding *him* that *he* should send Maccabeus prisoner in *all* haste unto ¹Antioch. When this came to Nicanor's hearing, ²⁸ he was *much* ^mconfounded in *himself*, and took it grievously that he should ⁿmake void the *articles* which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault. But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this *thing* by policy. Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw ³⁰that Nicanor began to be ^ochurlish unto him, and that he entreated *him* more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that *such* ^osour behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor. But the other, knowing ³¹that he was notably prevented by *Judas'* policy, ^pcame into ^qthe great and holy temple, and commanded the priests, that were offering *their* usual sacrifices, to deliver *him* the man. And when ³²they swore that *they* could not tell where the *man* was whom he sought, ^rhe stretched out *his* right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliver me Judas as ^ta prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto ^sBacchus. After these *words* he departed. Then ³⁴the priests lift up *their* hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner; Thou, O Lord of ³⁵all *things*, ^twho hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us: therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled, ^uwhich lately was cleansed, and ^vstop every unrighteous mouth.

Now was there accused unto Nicanor one Razis, *one* of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of *his* countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for *his* kindness was called a father of the Jews. For in the former times, ^wwhen *they* mingled not *themselves* with the *Gentiles*, he had been accused of Judaism, and ^xdid boldly ^yjeopard *his* body and life with all ^zvehemency for the religion of the Jews. So Nicanor, willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him: for he thought by

taking him to do *the Jews* much hurt.

⁴¹ Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter door, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side ⁴²fell upon *his* sword; choosing *rather* to die manfully, than to come into the hands of ^athe wicked, to be abused otherwise than besemed his noble birth: but missing *his* stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest ⁴⁴of *them*. But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell *down* ⁴⁵into the midst of the void place. Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up: *and* though *his* blood gushed out like spouts of water, and *his* wounds were grievous, *yet* he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon ⁴⁶a steep rock, when as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out *his* bowels, and taking *them* in both *his* hands, he cast *them* upon the throng, and calling upon ^bthe Lord of life and spirit ^cto restore him those again, he thus died.

^aBut Nicanor, hearing that ^bJudas and his company were in the ^cstrong places about ^dSamaria, resolved ^ewithout any danger to set upon them on the ²sabbath day. Nevertheless the Jews that were compelled to go with him said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to *that* day, which he, that seeth all *things*, hath honoured with holiness above *other* days. Then ^fthe most ungracious *wretch* demanded, if there were a ^gMighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath day to be kept. And when they said, There is in heaven ^ha living Lord, *and* ^gmighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept: then said the other, And I *also* am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the king's ⁱbusiness. Yet he obtained not to have his ⁶wicked will done. So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtiness determined to set up a publick monument of *his* victory over ^aJudas and them that were with him.

⁷ But Maccabeus had ^kever sure confidence that the Lord would ^lhelp him: ^mwherefore ⁿhe exhorted his people not to fear the coming of the heathen against *them*, but to remember the help

¹ See 1 Macc. 3-37.

^m See Acts 2. 6.

ⁿ So ch. 13. 25 (Gk.). See 1 Macc. 6. 62.

About B. C. 161. ^o Luke 19. 21, 22 (Gk.).

^p Comp. 1 Macc. 7. 33, 36. ^q ver. 13 (Gk.).

^r Comp. 1 Macc. 7. 47. ch. 15. 32. ^t Gr. bound. ver. 27. Matt. 27. 15, 16, &c.

^s ch. 6. 7.

^t So Acts 17. 25.

^u ch. 10. 3.

^v See Ps. 63. 11.

^w Comp. ver. 3.

^x So Acts 15. 26.

^y Judg. 5. 18 (Engl.).

^z See Acts 12. 5 marg.

^a See ch. 12. 23.

^b So ch. 7. 23. ^c So ch. 7. 11. See Dan. 12. 2.

^a Comp. 1 Macc. 7. 39. ^b Song 26. ^c See ch. 10. 14. ^d See 1 Macc. 3. 10. ^e Comp. 1 Macc. 2. 41.

^f See ch. 8. 34. ^g Eccclus. 46. 6. ver. 29 (Gk.). See 1 Tim. 6. 15. ^h ch. 7. 33. ⁱ So Esther 16. 16.

^j ver. 28 (Gk.). ch. 8. 20. See 1 Macc. 13. 37.

^k See 1 Thess. 1. 3. ^l See ch. 8. 19. ^m See ch. 8. 16.

which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid, which should come unto them from the ^aAlmighty. And so com-
 9 fortifying them out of ^othe law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the battles that they won *afore*, he made them more cheerful. And when
 10 he had stirred up their minds, he gave them *their* charge, shewing them there-
 withal the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths. Thus he armed
 11 every one of them, not *so much* with defence of shields and spears, as *with* com-
 12 fortible and good words: and besides *that*, he told them a dream worthy to be
 believed, as if it had been so indeed, which did *not* a little rejoice them. And
 12 ^pthis was his vision: That ^qOnias, who had been high priest, a virtuous and
 a good man, reverend *in* conversation, gentle *in* condition, well spoken also,
 and exercised from a child *in* all points of virtue, holding up *his* hands prayed
 for the whole body of the Jews. This
 13 done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and ^rexceeding
 glorious, who was of a wonderful and excellent majesty. Then ^qOnias ^san-
 14 swered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the peo-
 ple, and for ^tthe holy city, *to wit*, ^uJeremias the prophet of God. Whereupon
 15 Jeremias holding forth *his* right hand gave to Judas a sword of gold, and in
 giving it spake thus, Take *this* holy
 16 sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

Thus being *well* comforted by the
 17 words of Judas, *which were* very good, and able to stir them up to valour, and
 to encourage the hearts of the young
 18 men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set upon them, and
 manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city and the sanctuary and
 the temple were in danger. For the care
 19 that they took for their wives, and their children, *their* brethren, and kinsfolks,
 was in least account with them: but the greatest and principal fear *was* for
 the holy temple. Also they that were
 20 in the city took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad. And
 now, ^wwhen as all looked what should be the trial, and the enemies were al-
 ready come near, and the army was set in array, and ^xthe beasts conveniently
 placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Maccabeus seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of
 armour, and the fierceness of ^xthe beasts, stretched out *his* hands towards heaven,
 and called upon the Lord ^ythat worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh
 not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to *such as are*
 22 worthy: ^ytherefore in his prayer he said *after* this manner; O ^zLord, ^athou didst
 send thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst slay in the host
 of Sennacherib an hundred fourscore and
 23 five thousand: *wherefore* now also, O ^bLord of heaven, send ^ca good angel
 before us for a fear and dread unto them;
 24 and through the might of thine arm let those be stricken with terror, that come
 against ^dthy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then ^eNicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets
 26 and songs. But ^eJudas and his company encountered the enemies with in-
 27 vocation and prayer. So that ^ffighting with *their* hands, and praying unto God
 with *their* hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand *men*: for through
 28 the appearance of God they were great-
 ly cheered. Now when the ^hbattle was done, returning *again* with joy, they
 knew that ⁱNicanor lay dead in *his* ^khar-
 29 ness. Then *they* made a great shout and a noise, praising the ^lAlmighty ^min their
 30 own language. And *Judas*, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens
 both in body and mind, and who continued *his* love towards *his* countrymen
 all *his* life, commanded to strike off
 31 ⁿNicanor's head, and *his* hand with *his* shoulder, and ⁿbring them to Jerusalem.
 So when he was there, and had called them of *his* nation together, and set the
 priests before the altar, he sent for them
 32 that were of ^othe tower, and shewed them vile Nicanor's head, and the hand
 of *that* blasphemer, ^pwhich with proud brags he had stretched out against the
 33 holy temple of the ^qAlmighty. And when he had cut out the tongue of *that*
 ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces ^runto the
 fowls, and hang up the reward of *his* madness before the temple. So every
 34 man ^spraised towards the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed *be* he that
 35 hath kept his own place undefiled. ^tHe hanged also Nicanor's head upon ^othe
 tower, an evident and manifest sign unto

^a See 2 Cor. 6. 18.
^o Eccclus. Prol. 2. l. 3.
 Luke 24. 44.
 Acts 13. 15.
 Rom. 3. 21.
 See Acts 26. 22.

^p See ch. 2. 21.
^q See ch. 3. 1.

^r See Eccclus. Prol. 2. l. 32.

^s See Judg. 18. 14.

^t See ch. 1. 12.
^u Comp. ch. 2. 5. 7.

^w Luke 3. 15 marg.

^x 1 Macc. 11. 56 marg.
 See 1 Macc. 1. 17.

^y To ver. 37. 1 Macc. 7. 40-50.
^z See Baruch 6. 6.
^a See Tobit 1. 18.

^b See ch. 3. 24.
^c See ch. 11. 6.

^d See Deut. 7. 6.

^e See Song 26.

^f Comp. Ps. 149. 6.

^g See ch. 2. 21.

^h ver. 5 (Gk.).

ⁱ Comp. 1 Macc. 7. 43.

^k See 1 Kin. 20. 11.

^l ver. 3. 4 (Gk.).

^m See ch. 12. 37.

ⁿ Comp. 1 Macc. 7. 47.

^o ver. 35. See 1 Macc. 1. 33.

^p So ch. 4. 12, 27. & 5. 5.

^q ch. 14. 33. So 1 Macc. 7. 47.

^r 2 Cor. 6. 18.

^s So 1 Sam. 17. 44. 46.

^t See 1 Macc. 3. 60.

^u Judith 14. 1.

^u See ch. 13.
^{13.}
^v 1 Macc. 7.
^{49.}

all of ^uthe help of the Lord. And ^vthey ³⁶
ordained all with a common decree in
no case to let that day pass without so-
lemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth
^{day} of the twelfth month, *which* in the
Syrian tongue is called ^wAdar, ^xthe day
before ^yMardocheus' day. Thus went it ³⁷
with Nicanor: and from that time forth
the Hebrews had the city in their power.
And here will I make an end.

^w See Ezra 6.
^{15.}
^x So John 12.
¹ (Gik.).
^y Esth. 9. 17,
^{21.}

³⁸ And if *I have done* well, and as is fit-
ting the story, *it is* that *which* I desired:
but if slenderly and meanly, *it is* that
³⁹ *which* I could attain unto. ^zFor as *it is* ^{z Comp.}
^{ch. 2. 29.}
hurtful to drink wine or water alone;
and as wine mingled with water *is* plea-
sant, and delighteth the taste: even so
speech finely framed delighteth the ears
of them that read the story. And here
shall be an end.

THE END OF APOCRYPHA.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

†S. MATTHEW.

† See ch. 9. 9.

I. **T**HE ^abook of the generation of Jesus Christ, ^bthe son of David, ^cthe son of Abraham. ^dAbraham begat ^eIsaac; ²and Isaac begat ^fJacob; and ^gJacob begat Judas and his brethren; and ^hJudas ³begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and ⁱPhares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; ⁴and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat ⁵Booz of ^kRachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and ⁶Jesse begat David the king; and ^mDavid the king begat Solomon of *her that had been the wife* of Urias; ⁿand Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias ⁹begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; and ¹⁰Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; and ¹¹Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time ^qthey were carried away to Babylon: and after they ¹²were brought to Babylon, ^rJechonias begat ^sSalathiel; and Salathiel begat stZorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abi-¹³ud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; ¹⁴and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and ¹⁵Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph ¹⁶the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the ¹⁷generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

¹⁸Now the birth of Jesus Christ was ¹⁸

^a Comp. Luke 3. 23—38.
^b Ps. 132. 11.
^c Jer. 23. 5.
^d ch. 22. 42.
^e Luke 1. 32.
^f John 7. 42.
^g Acts 2. 30.
^h & 13. 23.
ⁱ Rom. 1. 3.
^j 2 Tim. 2. 8.
^k See ch. 9. 27.
^l Gen. 12. 3.
^m & 22. 18.
ⁿ Gal. 3. 16.
^o To ver. 6.
^p Luke 3. 34—32.
^q Gen. 21. 2.
^r Gen. 25. 26.
^s Gen. 29. 35.
^t Gen. 38.
^u 27—30.
^v Ruth 4.
^w 18—22.
^x 1 Chr. 2. 4—12.
^y Josh. 6. 25.
^z 1 Sam. 16. 1.
^{aa} & 17. 12.
^{ab} 2 Sam. 12. 24.
^{ac} To ver. 10.
^{ad} 1 Chr. 3.
^{ae} 10—14.
^{af} 2 Kin. 20.
^{ag} 21.
^{ah} Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*
^{ai} Comp. 2 Kin. 23. 34 marg.
^{aj} 1 Chron. 3. 15, 16.
^{ak} 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15, 16.
^{al} & 25. 11.
^{am} Jer. 27. 20.
^{an} Dan. 1. 2.
^{ao} 1 Chron. 3. 17—19.
^{ap} Ezra 3. 2 marg.
^{aq} See 1 Chr. 3. 19.
^{ar} The fifth year before the common account called Anno Domini.
^{as} Luke 1. 27.

on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child ^wof the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a ^xjust man, and not willing ^yto make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. ²⁰But while he thought on these *things*, behold, *the* angel of the Lord appeared unto him ^zin a dream, saying, Joseph, *thou* son of David, fear not to take unto *thee* Mary thy wife: for that which is [†]conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. ²¹^aAnd she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name [†]JESUS: for ^bhe shall save his people ^cfrom their ²²sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying. ^dBehold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ^ethey shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto *him* ²⁵his wife: and knew her not ^etill she had brought forth *her* firstborn son: and *he* ^{sc}called his name JESUS.

¹².
¹³.
¹⁴.
¹⁵.
¹⁶.
¹⁷.
¹⁸.
¹⁹.
²⁰.
²¹.
²².
²³.
²⁴.
²⁵.
²⁶.
²⁷.
²⁸.
²⁹.
³⁰.
³¹.
³².
³³.
³⁴.
³⁵.
³⁶.
³⁷.
³⁸.
³⁹.
⁴⁰.
⁴¹.
⁴².
⁴³.
⁴⁴.
⁴⁵.
⁴⁶.
⁴⁷.
⁴⁸.
⁴⁹.
⁵⁰.
⁵¹.
⁵².
⁵³.
⁵⁴.
⁵⁵.
⁵⁶.
⁵⁷.
⁵⁸.
⁵⁹.
⁶⁰.
⁶¹.
⁶².
⁶³.
⁶⁴.
⁶⁵.
⁶⁶.
⁶⁷.
⁶⁸.
⁶⁹.
⁷⁰.
⁷¹.
⁷².
⁷³.
⁷⁴.
⁷⁵.
⁷⁶.
⁷⁷.
⁷⁸.
⁷⁹.
⁸⁰.
⁸¹.
⁸².
⁸³.
⁸⁴.
⁸⁵.
⁸⁶.
⁸⁷.
⁸⁸.
⁸⁹.
⁹⁰.
⁹¹.
⁹².
⁹³.
⁹⁴.
⁹⁵.
⁹⁶.
⁹⁷.
⁹⁸.
⁹⁹.
¹⁰⁰.

^w Luke 1. 35.

^x Comp. Ps. 112. 4.
^y Deut. 22. 13
—21, or 24. 1.

^z See ch. 2.

[†] [Gr. *begotten*].
[†] [That is, *Saviour*, Heb.]

^a Acts 4. 12.
^b & 13. 23.
^c Acts 5. 31.
^d & 13. 38.

^e Cited from Isai. 7. 14.
^f Or, *his name shall be called*.

^{sc} Comp. Gen. 28. 15.
¹ Sam. 15. 35?
² Sam. 6. 23.
³ Chron. 28. 20.

Isai. 22. 14.
[†] Ex. 13. 2.
[†] Luke 2. 7.

⁸ So Gen. 38. 4, 5.
¹ Chr. 7. 16.
Comp. Luke 1. 31. & 2. 21.

II.

Now when ^aJesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came ^bwise men ²from the east to Jerusalem, saying, ^dWhere is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen ^ehis star in the east, and are come to worship him. ³When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and ^fscribes of the people together, ^ghe demanded of them where Christ should be born. ⁵And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the

^a Luke 2. 4.
^b 6, 7.
^c See Gen. 35. 19.
^d See Esth. 1. 13.
^e Comp. Gen. 25. 6.
^f 1 Kin. 4. 30.
^g Job 1. 1, 3.
^h Comp. Luke 2. 11.
ⁱ Num. 24. 17.
^j So Isai. 60. 3.
^k 2 Pet. 1. 19.
^l Rev. 2. 28. & 22. 16.
^m See Ezra 7. 6.
ⁿ See 2 Chr. 35. 3.

^b Cited from Mic. 5. 2. So John 7. 42. prophet, ^h And thou Bethlehem, *in* 6 the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall ^l rule my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called 7 the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And 8 he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they 9 had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When 10 they saw the star, they ⁱ rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they 11 were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, ^j they ^l presented unto him gifts; ^k gold, and ^k frankincense, and ^l myrrh. And 12 being warned of God ^m in a dream that *they* should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

And when they were departed, be- 13 hold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph ^m in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child 14 and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the 15 death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ⁿ Out of Egypt have I called my son. Then He- 16 rod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spok- 17 en by ^o Jeremie the prophet, saying, In 18 ^p Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

But when Herod was dead, behold, 19 an angel of the Lord appeareth ^m in a

20 dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young 21 child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came 22 into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God ^m in a dream, he turned aside ^q into the parts of Galilee: 23 and he came and dwelt in a city called ^r Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^s by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

[The third year before the account called Anno Domini].

In those days came ^a John the Baptist, preaching ^b in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye: for ^c the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, ^d The voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^e Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make 4 his paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of ^f camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was ^g locusts and ^h wild honey. Then went out to him ⁱ Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region 6 round about Jordan, ^k and were baptized of him ^l in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and ^m Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, ⁿ O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from ^o the 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore 9 fruits ^p meet for repentance: and ^q think not to say within yourselves, ^r We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to 10 raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: ^s therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn 11 down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water ^t unto repentance: ^u but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall ^v baptize you with ^w the Holy Ghost, and ^x with ^y fire: 12 whose fan ^z is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge ^{aa} his floor, and ^{ab} gather his wheat into the garner; but will ^{ac} burn up the chaff with ^{ad} unquenchable fire.

III.

A. D. 26.
a To ver. 12, Mark 1. 2-8.
b Luke 3. 2-17.
c Judg. 1. 16.
d Comp. John 1. 28. & 10. 40 with John 3. 23.
e ch. 4. 17. & 6. 10. & 10. 7.
f Mark 1. 15.
g So Luke 10. 9. 11.
h Comp. Dan. 2. 44.
i Cited from Isai. 40. 3.
j So John 1. 23.
k Luke 1. 76.
l See 2 Kin. 1. 8.
m See Lev. 11. 22.
n 1 Sam. 14. 26.
o Comp. ch. 11. 18.
p Comp. 1 Sam. 14. 25.
q Acts 19. 4.
r Comp. 2 Kin. 5. 14.
s See ch. 22. 23.
t ch. 12. 34. & 23. 33.
u 1 Thess. 1. 10.
v So Rom. 5. 9.
w 1 Thess. 5. 9.
x Or, answerable to amendment of life.
y Acts 26. 20.
z See Mark 10. 42 marg.
aa John 8. 33. 39.
ab So Rom. 4. 1. 11. 16.
ac ch. 7. 19.
ad So Luke 13. 7. 9.
John 15. 2. 6.
ae ver. 2. 8.
af Acts 13. 24. & 19. 4.

f John 1. 15, 26, 27, 33. & 3. 30, 31. Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 25. 12. 13. 1 Isai. 4. 4. & 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. 1 Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3. 4. Comp. Mark 9. 49. 2 Job 39. 12 (Heb.). 3 Mic. 4. 12. So ch. 13. 30. 4 Comp. Mal. 4. 1. 22 Mark 9. 43, 45 (Gk.).

^o Cited from Jer. 31. 15.
^p See Josh. 18. 25.

ⁿ Cited from Hos. 11. 1.

j Ps. 72. 10.
See 1 Sam. 10. 27.
k Or, offered.
l Isai. 60. 6.
1 See Ex. 30. 23.
m ch. 1. 20.
ver. 13, 19,
22. ch. 27. 19.

i For construction comp. Heb. of Job 27. 12.
Hab. 3. 9.
Gk. of Mark 4. 41.

^b Cited from Mic. 5. 2.
So John 7. 42.

l Or, feed.
See 2 Sam. 5. 2.
So Rev. 2. 27.

A. D. 27.
^a To ver. 17,
 Mark 1. 9—
 11.
^b Luke 3. 21, 22.
^c ch. 2. 22.
^d So 1 Sam.
 12. 7 and
 marg.
^e Isai. 11. 2.
^f & 42. 1. & 61. 1.
 John 1. 32, 33.
^g So John 12.
 28.
^h ch. 12. 18.
ⁱ & 17. 5.
 Mark 9. 7.
 Luke 9. 35.
^j Pet. 1. 17.
 So Eph. 1. 6.
 Col. 1. 13.
 Comp.
 Ps. 2. 7.
 Isai. 42. 1.

^a Then cometh Jesus ^b from Galilee to ¹³ Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying, I ¹⁴ have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answer- ¹⁵ ing said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil ^c all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went ¹⁶ up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw ^d the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: ^e and lo a voice from heaven, saying, ¹⁷ This is my ^f beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

IV.

^a To ver. 17,
 Mark 1. 12,
 13.
 Luke 4. 1—13.
^b See 1 Kin.
 18. 12. &
 Ezek. 3. 12.
^c See 1 Kin.
 19. 8.
^d See ch. 14.
 33.
^e Cited from
 Deut. 8. 3.

Then was ^a Jesus led up of ^b the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted ^c forty ² days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungred. And when the tempter came ³ to him, he said, If thou be ^c the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and ⁴ said, It is written, ^d Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. ^e Then the devil tak- ⁵ eth him ^{up} into ^f the holy city, and set- teth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be ^c the Son ⁶ of God, cast thyself down: for it is writ- ten, ^g He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said ⁷ unto him, It is written again, ^h Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. ⁱ Again, the devil taketh him ^{up} into an ⁸ exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, ⁹ All these *things* will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then ¹⁰ saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, ^k Satan: for it is written, ^l Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then ¹¹ the devil leaveth him, and behold, ^m an- gels came and ministered unto him.

Now when Jesus had heard that ¹² ⁿ John was ^l cast into prison, ^o he de- parted into Galilee; and leaving ^p Na- ¹³ zareth, he came and dwelt in ^o Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was ¹⁴ spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

^k See 1 Chr.
 21. 1.
^l Cited from
 Deut. 6. 13.
 So Deut. 10.
 20.
^m Sam. 7. 3.
ⁿ ch. 26. 53.
 Luke 22. 43.
 Heb. 1. 14.
^o A. D. 30.
^p Mark 1. 14.
 Luke 3. 20.
 John 3. 24.
^q Or, *deli-*
vered up.
 ch. 10. 19.
^r Luke 4. 14,
 31.
 John 4. 43.
 So ch. 9. 1.
 A. D. 31.
 P ch. 2. 23.

¹⁵ ^q The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, ^{by} ^r the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee ¹⁶ of ^r the Gentiles; the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the re- gion and shadow of death light is sprung up.

¹⁷ ^s From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, ^t Repent: for the ¹⁸ kingdom of heaven is at hand. ^u And Jesus, walking by ^v the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon ^w called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net ¹⁹ into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I ²⁰ will make you fishers of men. And they straightway ^x left *their* nets, and ²¹ followed him. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and ²² he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and fol- lowed him.

²³ And Jesus went about all Galilee, ^y teaching in their synagogues and preaching ^z the gospel of the kingdom, and ^a healing all *manner* of sickness and all *manner* of disease among the ²⁴ people. And his fame went throughout all ^{aa} Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and ^b torments, and those which were ^c possessed with devils, and those which were ^d lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed

²⁵ them. ^e And there followed him great multitudes of *people* from Galilee, and *from* ^f Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

¹ And seeing the multitudes, he went up into ^a a mountain: and when he was ^{aa} set, his ² disciples came unto him: and he ^b open- ed his mouth, and taught them, saying,

³ ^c Blessed *are* ^d the poor in spirit: for ^e theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ Blessed *are* ^f they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

⁵ Blessed *are* ^g the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: ^h for they shall be filled.

⁷ Blessed *are* the merciful: ⁱ for they shall obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed *are* ^k the pure in heart: for ^l they shall see God.

^q Cited from
 Isai. 9. 1, 2.
^r Comp.
 ch. 10. 5.

^s Mark 1. 14,
 15.

^t See ch. 3. 2.
^u To ver. 22,
 Mark 1. 16—
 20.

^v Luke 5. 2—
 11.

^w John 1. 40—
 42.

^x ch. 15. 29.
 Mark 1. 16,
 & 7. 31.

^y John 6. 1.
 See Luke 5.
 1.

^z John 1. 42.
^a ch. 19. 27.

^{aa} Mark 10. 28.
 Luke 18. 28.

^b ch. 9. 35.
 & 13. 54.

^c Mark 1. 21,
 39. Luke 4.
 15, 44.

^d ch. 9. 35. &
 24. 14.

^e Mark 1. 14.
 So ch. 8. 12.

^f & 13. 19, 38,
 52.

^g So Mark 1.
 34.

^h Mark 7. 26.
 Luke 16.

ⁱ ch. 8. 16,
 28, 33. & 9.

^j & 12. 22.
 & 15. 22.

^k (Gk.).
 Mark 1. 32.

^l & 5. 15, 16,
 18.

^m Luke 8. 36.
 John 10. 21

ⁿ (Gk.).
^o ch. 17. 15.

^p Mark 1. 45.
 & 3. 7.

^q Luke 6. 17.
^r Mark 5. 20.

^s & 7. 31.

V.

^a Mark 3. 13?
 Comp.

^b Luke 6. 17.

^c See ch. 26.
 55.

^d Job 3. 1.

^e Ps. 78. 2.

^f Acts 8. 35.

^g & 10. 34.

^h & 18. 14.

ⁱ To ver. 12,
 Luke 6. 20—
 23.

^j See Ps. 34.
 18.

^k ch. 11. 5.

^l James 2. 5.

^m Isai. 57. 18.

ⁿ & 61. 2, 3.

^o John 16. 20.
 Rev. 7. 17.

^p & 21. 4.

^q Cited from
 Ps. 37. 11.

^r So Isai. 55.
 1. & 65. 13.

^s So Ps. 41. 1.
 Prov. 14. 21.

^t Tim. 1. 16.

^u Heb. 6. 10.

^v Ps. 24. 4.

^w Heb. 12. 14.

^x John 3. 2, 3.

^m Rom. 8. 17.
2 Cor. 1. 7. &
4. 17.

2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 19.
& 3. 14. & 4.

13. 14.
^f Gr. *lying*.

ⁿ Acts 5. 41.
Rom. 5. 3.

2 Cor. 7. 4.
& 12. 10.

Col. 1. 24.
Heb. 10. 34.

James 1. 2.
^o 2 Chr. 36.

16.
ch. 23. 34. 37.

Luke 13. 33.
34.

1 Thess. 2.
15.

See Neh. 9.
26.

^p Mark 9. 50.
Luke 14. 34.

35.
^q Phil. 2. 15.

See Prov. 4.
18.

^r Mark 4. 21.
Luke 8. 16.

& 11. 33.
^s *The word in*

the original
signifieth a

measure
containing

about a pint
less than a

peck. As
Mark 4. 21.

& Luke 11.
33.

^t 1 Pet. 2. 12.
^u John 15. 8.

Phil. 1. 11.
Comp.

1 Cor. 14. 25.
^v Rom. 3. 31.

So Rom. 10.
4.

Gal. 3. 24.
^w Luke 16. 17.

So Isai. 40. 8?
1 Pet. 1. 25?

See ch. 24. 35.
^x James 2. 10.

See Gal. 3.
10.

^y Rom. 9. 31.
& 10. 3.

^z Or,
to them.

ver. 27. 33.
Comp.

ch. 22. 3r.
Rom. 9. 12.

26.
Gal. 3. 16

(Gk.).
Rev. 6. 11.

& 9. 4 (Gk.).
^a Cited from

Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 5. 17.

^b 1 John 3.
15.

^c [That is,
Vain fellow,

2 Sam. 6. 20].
See Judg. 9.

4.
Comp.

James 2. 20.
^e ch. 10. 17.

& 26. 59.
Mark 13. 9.

& 14. 55.
& 15. 1.

Luke 22. 66.
John 11. 47.

Acts 4. 15. & 5. 21, 27, 34, 41. & 6. 12, 13. & 22.

30. & 23. 1, 6, 15, 20, 28. & 24. 20. So 2 Macc. 14. 5 (Gk.). ^d Comp. ch. 7.

26 (Gk.). & 23. 17, 19. & 25. 2, 3, 8 (Gk.). ^e ver. 29, 30. ch. 10. 28. & 18. 9.

& 23. 15, 33. Mark 9. 43, 45, 47. Luke 12. 5. James 3. 6.

Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for^g
they shall be called the children of
God.

Blessed *are* ^mthey which are perse-¹⁰
cuted for righteousness' sake: for
theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile ¹¹
you, and persecute *you*, and shall
say all manner of evil against you
falsely, for my sake.

ⁿ Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: ¹²
for great *is* your reward in heaven:
for ^oso persecuted they the prophets
which were before you.

Ye are the salt of the earth: ^pbut if ¹³
the salt have lost his savour, wherewith
shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out, and to
be trodden under foot of men. ^qYe ¹⁴
are the light of the world. A city that
is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither ¹⁵
do men ^rlight a candle, and put it under
^sa bushel, but on a candlestick; and it
giveth light unto all that are in the
house. Let your light so shine before ¹⁶
men, ^tthat they may see your good
works, and ^uglorify your Father which is
in heaven.

^v Think not that I am come to destroy ¹⁷
the law, or the prophets: I am not come
to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I ¹⁸
say unto you, ^xTill heaven and earth
pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise
pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

^y Whosoever therefore shall break one ¹⁹
of these least commandments, and shall
teach men so, he shall be called the
least in the kingdom of heaven: but
whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the
same shall be called great in the king-
dom of heaven. For I say unto you, ²⁰
That except your righteousness shall
exceed ^zthe righteousness of the scribes
and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter
into the kingdom of heaven.

Ye have heard that it was said ^{by} ²¹
them of old time, ^aThou shalt not
kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be
in danger of the judgment: but I say ²²
unto you, That ^bwhosoever is angry
with his brother without a cause shall
be in danger of the judgment: and who-
soever shall say to his brother, ^cRaca,
shall be in danger of ^ethe council: but
whosoever shall say, *Thou* ^dfool, shall
be in danger of ^ehell fire. Therefore ²³

John 11. 47. Acts 4. 15. & 5. 21, 27, 34, 41. & 6. 12, 13. & 22.
30. & 23. 1, 6, 15, 20, 28. & 24. 20. So 2 Macc. 14. 5 (Gk.). ^d Comp. ch. 7.
26 (Gk.). & 23. 17, 19. & 25. 2, 3, 8 (Gk.). ^e ver. 29, 30. ch. 10. 28. & 18. 9.
& 23. 15, 33. Mark 9. 43, 45, 47. Luke 12. 5. James 3. 6.

if thou bring ^fthy gift to the altar, and
there rememberest that thy brother hath

²⁴ ought against thee; leave there thy gift
before the altar, and go thy way; first
be reconciled to thy brother, and then

²⁵ come and offer thy gift. ^gAgree with
thine adversary quickly, ^hwhiles thou
art in the way with him; lest at any
time the adversary deliver thee to the
judge, and the judge deliver thee to the
ⁱofficer, and thou be cast into prison.

²⁶ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by
no means come out thence, till thou
²⁷ hast paid the uttermost farthing. Ye
have heard that it was said ^jby them of
old time, ^kThou shalt not commit

²⁸ adultery: but I say unto you, That
whosoever ^llooketh on a woman to lust
after her hath committed adultery with
²⁹ her already in his heart. ^mAnd if thy
right eye ⁿoffend thee, ^opluck it out,

and east ^pit from thee: for it is profitable
for thee that one of thy members should
perish, and not *that* thy whole body
³⁰ should be cast into ^qhell. ^rAnd if thy
right hand offend thee, cut it off, and

east ^sit from thee: for it is profitable for
thee that one of thy members should
perish, and not *that* thy whole body
³¹ should be cast into ^thell. It hath been
said, ^uWhosoever shall put away his

wife, let him give her a writing of
divorcement: but I say unto you,
That ^vwhosoever shall put away his
wife, saving for the cause of fornication,

causeth her to commit adultery: and
whosoever shall marry her that is di-
vored committeth adultery.

³³ Again, ye have heard that it hath
been said ^jby them of old time, ^rThou
shalt not forswear thyself, but
^sshalt perform unto the Lord thine

³⁴ oaths: but I say unto you, ^tSwear not
at all; neither by heaven; for it is
³⁵ ^uGod's throne: nor by the earth; for
it is ^xhis footstool: neither by Jeru-
salem; for it is ^ythe city of the great

³⁶ King. Neither shalt thou swear by
thy head, because thou canst not make
³⁷ one hair white or black. ^zBut let your
communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay:

for whatsoever is more than these cometh
of evil.

³⁸ Ye have heard that it hath been
said, ^aAn eye for an eye, and a tooth
³⁹ for a tooth: ^bbut I say unto you,
^cThat ye resist not evil: but ^dwhosoever
shall ^{dd}smite thee on thy right cheek,

⁴⁰ turn to him the other also. And if any

^f Comp.
ch. 8. 4.
& 23. 19.

^g Luke 12. 58,
59.

So Prov. 25. 8.

^h Comp.
Ps. 32. 6.

Isai. 55. 6.
ⁱ See ch. 26.

58.
^j ver. 21

marg.
^k Cited from

Ex. 20. 14.
Deut. 5. 18.

^l So Job 31. 1.
Prov. 6. 25.

Eccles. 9. 8.
Comp.

Gen. 34. 2.
2 Sam. 11. 2.

Judith 10. 19.
& 12. 16.

^m ch. 18. 9.
Mark 9. 47.

See Job 31. 7.
ⁿ Or, *do*

cause thee
to offend.

ver. 30.
ch. 17. 27.

& 18. 6, 8, 9.
Mark 9. 43.

45, 47.
^o Cor. 8. 13.

^p Comp.
Deut. 13. 6.

ch. 19. 12.
Rom. 8. 13.

1 Cor. 9. 27.
Col. 3. 5.

^q ch. 18. 8.
Mark 9. 43.

^r Cited
Deut. 24. 1.

So Jer. 3. 1.
^s ch. 19. 9.

Mark 10. 11,
12.

Luke 16. 18.
So Rom. 7. 3.

1 Cor. 7. 10,
11.

^t Perhaps
cited from

Lev. 19. 12.
So Ex. 20. 7.

Num. 30. 2.
Deut. 5. 11.

^u Deut. 23. 23.
Comp. Lev.

5. 4.
^v ver. 37.

James 5. 12.
Comp. ch. 23.

16-18.
^w ch. 23. 22.

See Ps. 11. 4.
^x See 1 Chr.

28. 2.
^y Ps. 48. 2.

So Ps. 87. 3.
^z So Col. 4. 6.

See ver. 33.
^a Cited from

Ex. 21. 24.
Lev. 24. 20.

Deut. 19. 21.
^b To ver. 12.

Luke 6. 29, 30.
^c Prov. 20. 22.

& 24. 29.
Rom. 12. 17.

1 Cor. 6. 7.
^d Thess. 5. 15.

1 Pet. 3. 9.
See Deut. 32.

35.
^e Isai. 50. 6.

See 1 Kin.
22. 24.

dd See ch. 26.
67 marg.

^e ch. 27. 32. man will sue thee at the law, and take
^{Mark 15. 21} away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke
^{Gk.} also. And whosoever shall ^ecompel ⁴¹
^f Ps. 112. 9. thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
^{Prov. 21. 26.} ^g Give to him that asketh thee, and ⁴²
^{Deut. 15. 8.} ^h from him that would borrow of thee
^{Ps. 37. 26.} turn not thou away.
^{& 112. 5.}

^{35.} Ye have heard that it hath been said, ⁴³
^h Cited from Lev. 19. 18. ⁱ Thou shalt love thy neighbour,
ⁱ Comp. and ^j hate thine enemy. But I say ⁴⁴
^{Deut. 23. 6.} unto you, ^j Love your enemies, bless
^{1 Luke 6. 27,} them that curse you, do good to them
^{28, 35.} that hate you, and ^k pray for them which
^{Rom. 12. 14,} despitefully use you, and persecute you;
^{20.} that ye may be the children of your ⁴⁵
^{So Ex. 23. 4.} Father which is in heaven: for ^l he
^{Job 31. 29, 30.} maketh his sun to rise on the evil and
^{Prov. 24. 17.} on the good, and sendeth rain on the
^{& 25. 21.} just and on the unjust. ^m For if ye ⁴⁶
^k Luke 23. 34. love them which love you, what re-
^{Acts 7. 60.} ward have ye? do not even ^{mm} the publi-
^{1 Cor. 4. 12,} cans the same? And if ye salute your ⁴⁷
^{13.} brethren only, what do ye more *than*
^{1 Pet. 2. 23.} *others*? do not even ^{mm} the publicans
^{& 3. 9.} so? ⁿ Be ye therefore perfect, even ⁴⁸
^{1 Job 25. 3.} as your Father which is in heaven is
^m Luke 6. 32. perfect.
^{mm} See ch. 17. 1. ^o See Eph. 5. 1.

VI.
¹ [Or, *right-* before men, to be seen of them: other-
^{ness.} wise ye have no reward ^l of your Father
^{Deut. 24. 13.} which is in heaven. Therefore when ²
^{Ps. 112. 9.} thou doest *thine* alms, ^l do not ^a sound
^{Dan. 4. 27.} a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites
^{2 Cor. 9. 9,} do in the synagogues and in the streets,
^{10.} that they may have glory of men. Verily
^{Comp. Tobit} I say unto you, ^b They ^c have their
^{12. 8, 9, & 14.} reward. But when thou doest alms, let
^{11.} not thy left hand know what thy right
¹ [Or, *with-* hand doeth: that thine alms may be ⁴
^{ch. 19. 26, & c.} in secret: and thy Father which seeth
¹ [Or, *cause not a* in secret himself ^d shall reward thee
^{trumpet to be} openly.
^{sounded.}

^a 1 Cor. 15. 52. And when thou prayest, thou shalt ⁵
^{Rev. 8. 6, 7,} not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they
^{8, 10, 12, 13.} love to pray standing in the synagogues
^{& 9. 1, 13.} and in the corners of the streets, that
^{& 10. 7.} they may be seen of men. Verily I say
^{Comp. ch. 23.} unto you, ^b They have their reward.
^{5.} But thou, when thou prayest, ^c enter ⁶
^{Rom. 12. 8.} into thy ^f closet, and when thou hast
^b ver. 15, 16. shut thy door, pray to thy Father which
^c Luke 6. 24. is in secret; and thy Father which seeth
^{(Gk.).} in secret ^d shall reward thee openly.
^{Phil. 4. 18.} But when ye pray, ^g use not vain repeti-
^{Philem. 15.} tions, as ^{gg} the heathen *do*: for they think
^d ver. 6, 18. that they shall be heard ^h for their much
^{So Luke 14.} speaking. Be not ye therefore like ⁸
^{14.} unto them: ⁱ for your Father knoweth
^c See 2 Kin. what *things* ye have need of, before ye

⁹ ask him. After this manner therefore
 pray ye:

^k Our Father which art in heaven,
¹⁰ ^l Hallowed be thy name. ^m Thy king-
^{dom} come. ⁿ Thy will be done in earth.
¹¹ ^o as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day
¹² our ^p daily bread. And forgive us our
¹³ ^q debts, as we forgive our debtors. ^r And
 lead us not into temptation, but deliver
 us ^s from evil: ^t For thine is the king-
 dom, and the power, and the glory, for
 ever. Amen.

¹⁴ ^u For if ye forgive men their trespasses,
 your heavenly Father will also forgive
¹⁵ you: ^v but if ye forgive not men their
 trespasses, neither will your Father for-
 give your trespasses.

¹⁶ Moreover ^w when ye fast, be not as
 the hypocrites, ^y of a sad countenance:
 for they disfigure their faces, that they
 may appear unto men to fast. Verily
 I say unto you, ^b They have their re-
¹⁷ ward. But thou, when thou fastest,
^z anoint thine head, and wash thy face;
¹⁸ that thou appear not unto men to fast,
 but unto thy Father which is in secret:
 and thy Father, which seeth in secret,
^d shall reward thee openly.

¹⁹ ^a Lay not up for yourselves treasures
 upon earth, where ^b moth and rust doth
 corrupt, and where thieves ^c break
²⁰ through and steal: ^d but lay up for
 yourselves treasures in heaven, where
 neither ^b moth nor rust doth corrupt, and
 where thieves do not ^c break through
²¹ nor steal: for where your treasure is,
²² there will your heart be also. ^e The
 light of the body is the eye: if there-
 fore thine eye be ^f single, thy whole
²³ body shall be full of light. But if thine
 eye be ^f evil, thy whole body shall be
 full of darkness. If therefore ^g the light
 that is in thee be darkness, how great *is*
 that darkness?

²⁴ ^h No man can serve two masters: for
 either he will hate the one, and love
 the other; or else he will hold to the
 one, and despise the other. ⁱ Ye cannot
²⁵ serve God and ^k mammon. ^l Therefore
 I say unto you, ^m Take no thought for
 your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye
 shall drink; nor yet for your body, what
 ye shall put on. Is not the life more
 than meat, and the body than raiment?
²⁶ ⁿ Behold the fowls of the air: for they
 sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather
 into barns; yet your heavenly Father
 feedeth them. Are ye not much better
²⁷ than they? Which of you by taking

^k To ver. 13,
^{Luke 11. 2—}
^{4.}
^{See ch. 7. 11.}
¹ Isai. 29. 23.
^{Comp.}
^{Eccles. 36. 4.}
¹ Pet. 3. 15.
¹ See ch. 3. 2.
¹ ch. 26. 39, 42.
^{Acts 21. 14.}
^o Ps. 103. 20,
^{21.}
^p Prov. 30. 8
^{marg.}
^q Rom. 4. 4.
^r So ch. 18. 21
^{—35.}
^s ch. 26. 41.
^{Mark 14. 38.}
^{Luke 22. 40,}
^{46.}
^t Rather as
^{ch. 13. 19, 38.}
^{John 17. 15}
^{(Gk.).}
¹ John 2. 13,
^{14. & 3. 12.}
¹ See 1 Chr.
^{29. 11.}
² Chr. 20. 6.
^u Mark 11.
^{25, 26.}
^v Eph. 4. 32.
^{Col. 3. 13.}
^w See James
^{2. 13.}
^x Comp.
^{Isai. 58. 5.}
^{See ch. 17. 21.}
^y Luke 24.
^{17 (Gk.).}
^z 2 Sam. 12.
^{20.}
^{Dan. 10. 3.}
^{See 2 Chr.}
^{28. 15.}
^a See Prov.
^{23. 4.}
^b ver. 20.
^{Luke 12. 33.}
^{So Isai. 50. 9.}
^{& 51. 8.}
^c ver. 20.
^{ch. 24. 43}
^{(Gk.).}
^{Luke 12. 39.}
^{See Job 24. 16.}
^d ch. 19. 21.
^{Luke 12. 33,}
^{34 & 18. 22.}
¹ Tim. 6. 19.
^{So 1 Pet. 1. 4.}
^{Comp.}
^{Luke 16. 9.}
^e ver. 22, 23.
^{Luke 11. 34,}
^{35.}
^f ch. 20. 15.
^{Mark 7. 22.}
^{See Deut. 15.}
^{9.}
^g Job 38. 15.
^h Luke 16. 13.
^{Comp.}
^{Josh. 24. 19.}
¹ So Gal. 1. 10.
^{James 4. 4.}
¹ John 2. 15.
^k Luke 16. 9,
^{11, 13.}
^l To ver. 33,
^{Luke 12. 22}
^{—31.}
^m ver. 27, 28,
^{31, 34.}
^{See 1 Sam. 9.}
^{5 (English).}
^{So Ps. 55. 22.}
^{Phil. 4. 6.}
^{Heb. 13. 5.}
¹ Pet. 5. 7.
ⁿ See Job 38.
^{41.}

^o Comp. Ps. 39. 5 with Luke 12. 26. thought can add ^oone cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought ²⁸ for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say ²⁹ unto you, That even ^pSolomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe ³⁰ the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, ^qshall he not much more *clothe* you, ^oye of little faith? Therefore take no ³¹ thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all ³² these *things* do the Gentiles seek): ^rfor your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these *things*. But seek ³³ ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; ^sand all these *things* shall be added unto you. ^mTake therefore no ³⁴ thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the *things* of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

VII. ^aJudge not, ^bthat ye be not judged.

^a To ver. 5, Luke 6. 37, 38, 41, 42. ^b Rom. 2. 1. & 14. 3, 4, 10, 13. ^c 1 Cor. 4. 3, 5. James 4. 11, 12. ^d Mark 4. 24. For with what judgment ye judge, ² ye shall be judged: and ^cwith what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy ⁴ brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? ^dThou hypocrite, ^dfirst ⁵ cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

^e So ch. 15. 26. For the construction comp. Job 4. 6. & 27. 19, 20. Philem. 5. ^f To ver. 11, Luke 11. 9—13. ^g ch. 18. 19. & 21. 22. ^h Mark 11. 24. ⁱ John 14. 13. & 15. 7, 16. & 16. 23, 24. James 1. 5, 6. & 5. 16. ^j John 3. 22. & 5. 14, 15. ^k See 2 Chr. 15. 2. ^l ver. 21. ^m ch. 5. 16, 45. & 6. 9, 14. & 10. 32. & 12. 50. & 16. 17. & 18. 10, 14, 19, 35. & 23. 9. ⁿ Luke 6. 31.

^e Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, ^eand turn *again* and rent you. ^fAsk, ^gand it shall be given you; ^hseek, ⁷ and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that ⁸ asketh receiveth; and he that ^hseeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there ⁹ of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask ¹⁰ a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye ¹¹ then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall ⁱyour Father which is in heaven give good *things* to them that ask him? Therefore all *things* ^kwhatsoever ye ¹² would that men should do to you, do

ye even so to them: ^lfor this is the law ¹ See ch. 22. 39, 40. and the prophets.

^m Enter ye in at the strait gate: for ^m Luke 13. 24. wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many ¹⁴ there be which go in thereat: ⁿbecause strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. ¹ Or, *how*.

¹⁵ ^o Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly ¹⁶ they are ^oravening wolves. ^pYe shall know them by their fruits. Do ^{men} gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? ¹⁷ ^{Even} so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither ^{can} a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ^qEvery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ²⁰ Wherefore ^pby their fruits ye shall know them.

²¹ ^rNot every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of ⁱmy Father which is in heaven. ²² Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not ^sprophesied in thy name? and in thy name ^thave cast out devils? and in thy name done ²³ many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: ^udepart from me, ye that work iniquity. ²⁴ Therefore ^wwhosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto ^aa wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon ²⁶ a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a ^yfoolish man, ^zwhich built his house upon the sand: ²⁷ and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great ²⁸ was the fall of it. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, ^athe people were astonished at his doctrine: ^bfor he taught them as ^{one} having authority, and not as the scribes.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. ² ^aAnd behold, there came a leper and ^bworshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou ^{15. 25. & 18. 26. & 20. 20. Mark 5. 6. & 15. 19. John 9. 38. Comp. ch. 14. 33. & 28. 9, 17. Acts 10. 25.}

VIII.

^a To ver. 4, Mark 1. 40—44. ^b Luke 5. 12—14. ^c ch. 9. 18. & 14. 33. ^d Luke 1. 40—44. ^e Luke 5. 12—14. ^f ch. 9. 18. & 14. 33. ^g Luke 1. 40—44. ^h Luke 5. 12—14. ⁱ Luke 1. 40—44. ^j Luke 5. 12—14. ^k Luke 1. 40—44. ^l Luke 5. 12—14. ^m Luke 1. 40—44. ⁿ Luke 5. 12—14. ^o Luke 1. 40—44. ^p Luke 5. 12—14. ^q Luke 1. 40—44. ^r Luke 5. 12—14. ^s Luke 1. 40—44. ^t Luke 5. 12—14. ^u Luke 1. 40—44. ^v Luke 5. 12—14. ^w Luke 1. 40—44. ^x Luke 5. 12—14. ^y Luke 1. 40—44. ^z Luke 5. 12—14. ^{aa} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ab} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ac} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ad} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ae} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{af} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ag} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ah} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ai} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{aj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ak} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{al} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{am} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{an} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ao} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ap} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{aq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ar} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{as} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{at} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{au} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{av} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{aw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ax} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ay} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{az} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ba} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{be} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{br} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{bw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{by} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{bz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ca} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ce} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ch} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ci} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ck} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{co} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ct} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{cy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{cz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{da} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{db} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{de} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{df} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{di} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{do} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ds} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{du} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{dy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{dz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ea} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{eb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ec} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ed} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ee} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ef} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{eg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{eh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ei} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ej} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ek} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{el} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{em} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{en} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{eo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ep} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{eq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{er} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{es} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{et} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{eu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ev} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ew} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ex} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ey} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ez} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fa} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fe} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ff} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ft} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{fy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{fz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ga} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ge} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{go} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{gy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{gz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ha} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{he} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ho} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ht} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{hy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{hz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ia} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ib} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ic} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{id} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ie} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{if} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ig} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ih} Luke 5. 12—14. ⁱⁱ Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ij} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ik} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{il} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{im} Luke 1. 40—44. ⁱⁿ Luke 5. 12—14. ^{io} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ip} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{iq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ir} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{is} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{it} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{iu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{iv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{iw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ix} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{iy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{iz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ja} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{je} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{js} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ju} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ji} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{js} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ju} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{jw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{jx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ka} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{kc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ke} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{kg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ki} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{kl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{km} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ko} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{kq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ks} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ku} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{kv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{kx} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ky} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{kz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{la} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ld} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{le} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{li} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ll} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ln} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ls} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{lw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ly} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{lz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ma} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{md} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{me} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ml} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ms} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{mw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{my} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{mz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{na} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{nc} Luke 1. 40—44. nd Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ne} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ng} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nh} Luke 5. 12—14. ⁿⁱ Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{nk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{nm} Luke 1. 40—44. ⁿⁿ Luke 5. 12—14. ^{no} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{np} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{nq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ns} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{nu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{nw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ny} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{nz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oa} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ob} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{od} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oe} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{of} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{og} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{oh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{oj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ok} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ol} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{om} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{on} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{op} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{or} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{os} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ot} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ou} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ov} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ow} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ox} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{oy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{oz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pa} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pe} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ph} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{po} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ps} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{pw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{px} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{py} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{pz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qa} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qe} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qi} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{ql} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qo} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qu} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{qy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{qz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ra} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rc} Luke 1. 40—44. rd Luke 5. 12—14. ^{re} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ri} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rl} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rm} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ro} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rs} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rt} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ru} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{rw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ry} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{rz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sa} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sc} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sd} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{se} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sf} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sg} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sh} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{si} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sj} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sk} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sl} Luke 5. 12—14. sm Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sn} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{so} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sp} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sq} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sr} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ss} Luke 1. 40—44. st Luke 5. 12—14. ^{su} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sv} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sw} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sx} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{sy} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{sz} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{ta} Luke 1. 40—44. ^{tb} Luke 5. 12—14. ^{tc} Luke 1.

For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* ^esins 5
be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and
walk? But that ye may know that the 6
Son of man hath power on earth to for-
give sins, (then saith he to the sick of the
palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go
unto thine house. And he arose, and
departed to his house. But when the 7
multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and
^fglorified God, which had given such 8
power unto men.

^{ff} See ch. 15.
31.

^g And as Jesus passed forth from 9
thence, he saw a man, named ^{gg} Matthew,
sitting at the receipt of custom: and he
saith unto him, Follow me. And he
arose, and followed him. And it came 10
to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the
house, behold, ^hmany publicans and sin-
ners came and sat down with him and
his disciples. And when the Pharisees 11
saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why
eateth your Master ⁱwith publicans and
sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, 12
he said unto them, They that be whole
need not a physician, but they that are
sick. But go ye and learn ^jwhat *that* 13
meaneth, ^kI will have mercy, and
not sacrifice: for I am not come to
call *the* righteous, ^lbut sinners to repent-
ance.

^j ch. 12. 7.
^k Cited from
Hos. 6. 6.
So Mic. 6.
6—8.
ch. 23. 23.
^l 1 Tim. 1.
15.
See ch. 18.
11.
^m To ver. 17,
Mark 2. 18—
22.
Luke 5. 33—
38.
ⁿ Luke 18.
12.
^o John 3. 29.
^p Comp.
Ezra 2. 1.
ch. 8. 12.
Luke 20. 34.
36.
^{pp} Tobit 6.
13, 16.
^q See ch. 25.
1.
^{qq} See ch. 17.
21.
^r Or, raw, or,
unwrought
cloth.
Mark 2. 21.
^r Job 32. 19.
Comp.
Josh. 9. 4.
Ps. 119. 83.
^s To ver. 26,
Mark 5. 22—
43.
Luke 8. 41—
56.
^t See ch. 8. 2.

^m Then came to him the disciples of 14
John, saying, Why do we and the Phari-
sees ^afast oft, but thy disciples fast not?
And Jesus said unto them, ^oCan ^pthe 15
children of the ^{pp}bridechamber mourn,
as long as the ^qbridegroom is with them?
but the days will come, when the bride-
groom shall be taken from them, and
^{qq}then shall they fast. No *man* putteth a 16
piece of ^rnew cloth unto an old garment;
for that which is put in to fill it up taketh
from the garment, and the rent is made
worse. Neither do *men* put new wine 17
into old bottles: else ^rthe bottles break,
and the wine runneth out, and the bottles
perish: but they put new wine into new
bottles, and both are preserved.

^s While he spake these *things* unto 18
them, behold, there came a *certain* ruler,
and ^tworshipped him, saying, My daugh-
ter is even now dead: but come and lay
thy hand upon her, and she shall live.
And Jesus arose, and followed him, 19
and *so* ^udid his disciples. (And behold, 20

^u Lev. 15. 25.

a woman, which was diseased ^uwith an
issue of blood twelve years, came be-
hind *him*, and touched ^vthe hem of his
garment: for she said within herself, If 21
I may but touch his garment, I shall be

^v ch. 14. 36.
& 23. 5. Gk.).

whole. But Jesus turned him about,
and when he saw her, he said, Daughter,
be of good comfort; ^wthy faith hath 22
made thee whole. And the woman was
made whole from that hour.) And when 23
Jesus came into the ruler's house, and
saw the ^xminstrels and the people mak-
ing a noise, he said unto them, Give 24
place: ^yfor the maid is not dead, but
^zsleepeth. And they laughed him to
scorn. But ^awhen the people were put
forth, he went in, and took her by the 26
hand, and the maid arose. And ^bthe
fame hereof went abroad into all that
land.

^w See ver. 2.

^x Rev. 18. 22
(Gk.).
Sec 2 Chron.
35. 25.
^y So Acts 20.
10.
^z See John
11. 11.
^a Acts 9. 40.

^b Or,
this fame.

And when Jesus departed thence,
^btwo blind men followed him, crying,
and saying, ^c*Thou* Son of David, have
mercy on us. And when he was come 28
into the house, the blind men came to
him: and Jesus saith unto them, ^wBe-
lieve ye that I am able to do this? They
said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then ^{cc}touched
he their eyes, saying, ^wAccording to your
faith be it unto you. And their eyes 30
were opened; and Jesus ^dstraitly charg-
ed them, saying ^eSee *that* no *man* know
it. ^fBut they, when they were depart-
ed, ^{ff}spread abroad his fame in all that
country.

^b To ver. 31,
comp. ch.
20. 30—34.
^c ch. 15. 22.
& 20. 30, 31.
Mark 10. 47,
48.
Luke 18. 38,
39.
See ch. 1. 1.
Comp. Ps.
110. 1 with
ch. 12. 23, &
21. 9, 15, &
22. 45.
^{cc} See ch. 20.
34.
^d Mark 1. 43.
See John 11.
33 marg.
^e See ch. 8. 4.
^f So Mark 7.
36.
^{ff} See Mark
1. 45.
^g To ver. 34,
Luke 11. 14,
15.
Comp. ch.
12. 22, 24.
^h See ch. 4.
24.
ⁱ See Mark
3. 22.
^k Mark 6. 6.
Luke 13. 22.
^l See ch. 4.
23.
^m Mark 6. 34.
So ch. 14. 14.
ⁿ Or, were
tired and
lay down.
^o 1 Macc. 11.
4 (Gk.).
^p Isai. 53. 6.
Ezek. 34. 5.
^q Pet. 2. 25.
See Num.
27. 17.
^r Luke 10. 2.
So John 4.
35.
^s 2 Thess. 3. 1.
^t Mark 1. 12,
43.
John 10. 4 in
the Gk.

^g As they went out, behold, they brought 32
to him a dumb man ^hpossessed with a
devil. And when the devil was cast out,
the dumb spake: and the multitudes
marvelled, saying, It was never so seen 34
in Israel. But the Pharisees said, ⁱHe
casteth out the devils through the prince
of the devils. ^kAnd Jesus went about all
the cities and villages, ^lteaching in their
synagogues, and preaching the ^lgospel of
the kingdom, and ^lhealing every sick-
ness and every disease among the people.
But ^mwhen he saw the multitudes, he was
moved with compassion on them, be-
cause they ⁿfainted, and were ⁿscattered
abroad, ^oas sheep having no shepherd.
Then saith he unto his disciples, ^pThe
harvest truly is plenteous, but the labour-
ers ^{are} few; ^qpray ye therefore the Lord
of the harvest, that he will ^rsend forth
labourers into his harvest.

And ^awhen he had called unto *him* X
his twelve disciples, he gave them power
^bagainst unclean spirits, to cast them
out, and to heal all *manner* of sick-
ness and all *manner* of disease. ^bNow
the names of the twelve apostles are
these; The first, Simon, ^cwho is called

^x Mark 3. 13
—15. & 6. 7.
Luke 6. 13.
& 9. 1.
^y Or, over.
Mark 6. 7.
John 17. 2.
Rom. 9. 21.
^z To ver. 4.
Mark 3. 16
John 1. 42.

—19. Luke 6. 14—16. Acts 1. 13.

^c ch. 16. 18. John 1. 42.

^d ch. 4. 18. ^e ch. 4. 21. ^f See ch. 9. 9. ^g Comp. Luke 6. 15. Acts 1. 13. with Num. 25. 11. (Heb.). ^h ch. 26. 14. ⁱ 47. ^j & 27. 3—5. ^k &c. ^l Comp. ch. 4. 15. ^m 2 Kin. 17. 24. Ezra 4. 10. Luke 9. 52. & 10. 33. & 17. 16. John 4. 9, 20. & 8. 48. ⁿ ch. 15. 24. So Acts 13. 46. ^o ch. 15. 24. Ps. 119. 176. Jer. 50. 6, 17. See ch. 9. 36. ^p Luke 9. 2. ^q & 10. 9. Comp. Mark 6. 12. ^r See ch. 3. 2. ^s Rom. 3. 24. Rev. 21. 6. & 22. 17. Comp. Acts 8. 20. ^t To ver. 15. ^u Mark 6. 8—11. Luke 9. 3—5. & 10. 4—12. So Luke 22. 35. ^v Or, *Get*. As Acts 22. 28. Gk. ^w See Mark 6. 8 marg. & 12. 41 marg. ^x 1 Sam. 17. 40. Luke 22. 35. ^y (Engl.). ^z (Gr. *a staff*). ¹ 1 Cor. 9. 7—14. ² Tim. 5. 18. ³ See ch. 22. 8. ⁴ 1 Sam. 25. 6. ⁵ Comp. Ps. 35. 13. ⁶ Acts 13. 51. Comp. Neh. 5. 13. Acts 18. 6. ⁷ ch. 11. 22, 24. ⁸ Luke 10. 3. ⁹ Gen. 3. 1. See ch. 25. 2. ¹⁰ Or, *simple*. Rom. 16. 19. Phil. 2. 15 (Gk.). ¹¹ See ch. 24. 9. ¹² See ch. 5. 22. ¹³ ch. 23. 34. Acts 22. 19. & 26. 11. Comp. Acts 5. 40. ¹⁴ Acts 12. 1. & 24. 10. & 25. 7, 23. ¹⁵ 2 Tim. 4. 16. ¹⁶ Luke 21. 12—17. ¹⁷ See ch. 6. 25. ¹⁸ See Ex. 4. 12. ¹⁹ Luke 12. 12. Acts 4. 8. & 6. 10. ²⁰ 2 Tim. 4. 17. ²¹ 1 So Mic. 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. ch. 24. 10. Luke 12. 53. ²² ch. 24. 9.

Peter, and ^d Andrew his brother; ^e James, the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, ³ and ^f Matthew the publican; James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus; Simon ^g the Canaanite, and Judas ^h Iscariot, who also betrayed him. These twelve Jesus ⁵ sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into ⁱ the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of ^k the Samaritans enter ye not: ⁶ ^l but go rather to the ^m lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁿ And as ye go, preach, saying, ^o The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse ⁸ the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: ^p freely ye have received, freely give. ⁹ ^q Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor ^r brass in your purses; nor ^s scrip for *your* ¹⁰ journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet ^t staves: ¹¹ for the workman is worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is ^u worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into ¹² a house ^v salute it. And if the house be ¹³ worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not ^w worthy, let your peace ^x return to you. And whosoever shall ¹⁴ not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, ^y shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵ ^z Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. ¹⁶ ¹ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore ¹⁷ ² wise as serpents, and ³ harmless as doves. But beware of men: for ⁴ they will deliver you up to the ⁵ ⁶ councils, and ⁷ they will scourge you in their ⁸ ⁹ synagogues; and ye shall be brought before ¹⁰ ¹¹ governors and kings for my sake, ¹² ¹³ for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. ¹⁴ But when they deliver you up, ¹⁵ ¹⁶ take no thought how or what ye shall speak: ¹⁷ for it shall be given you in that *same* hour what ye shall speak. ¹⁸ ¹⁹ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. ²⁰ ²¹ And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. ²² ²³ And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake:

²⁴ ²⁵ but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they ²⁶ ²⁷ persecute you in this city, ²⁸ ²⁹ flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ³⁰ ³¹ have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. ³² ³³ The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. ³⁴ ³⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. ³⁶ ³⁷ If they have called the master of the house ³⁸ ³⁹ Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? Fear them not therefore: ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, ⁴² ⁴³ that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ that preach ye upon the housetops. And ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a ⁵² ⁵³ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ But ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ for ye are of more value than many sparrows. ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ Whosoever therefore shall ⁶² ⁶³ confess me before men, ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ him will I confess also before ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ my Father which is in heaven. ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ But whosoever shall ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ deny me before men, him will I also deny before ⁷² ⁷³ my Father which is in heaven. ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ And ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ a man's foes shall be they of his own household. ⁸² ⁸³ He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ me. ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ He that receiveth you receiveth me, and ⁹² ⁹³ he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous *man* in the name

John 13. 20. Comp. ch. 18. 5. Gal. 4. 14. ¹ Mark 9. 37. So John 12. 44. ² Kin 17. 10. & 18. 4. ³ Kin. 4. 8.

eat, neither for them which were with him, ⁵but only for the priests? Or have ye not read ^hin the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* ⁱgreater than the temple. But if ye had known ^kwhat *this* meaneth, ^lI will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

And when he was departed thence, ^mhe went into their synagogue: and behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, ⁿIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? ^oHow much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth ^pthine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, *like* as the other.

Then the Pharisees went out, ^qand ^rheld a council against him, how they might destroy him. But when Jesus knew *it*, ^she withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all, and ^tcharged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ^uBehold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, ^vin whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, ^wnor cry; neither shall any *man* hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment ^xunto victory. ^yAnd in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

^zThen was brought unto him one ^apossessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all the people ^{aa}were amazed, and said, Is this ^bthe son of David? But when the Pharisees

heard *it*, they said, ^cThis *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by ^dBeelzebub the prince of the devils. And Jesus ^eknew their thoughts, ^fand said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do ^gyour children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God ^his come unto you. Or else ⁱhow can one enter into a strong *man's* house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*? and ^jthen he will spoil his house. ^kHe that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. ^lWherefore I say unto you, All *manner* of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the ^mHoly Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word ⁿagainst the Son of man, ^oit shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, ^pneither in the *world* to come. ^qEither make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: ^rfor the tree is known by ^shis fruit. ^tO generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good *things*? ^ufor out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good *things*: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth ^vevil *things*. But I say unto you, That every ^widle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the ^xday of judgment. For ^yby thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, ^xMaster, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said to them, ^yAn evil and ^zadulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: ^afor ^bas Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three ^cnights in the heart of the earth. ^dThe men of ^eNineveh shall rise ^fin judgment

^c See Mark 3. 22.
^d [Gr. *Beelzebub*: and so ver. 27].
^e See 2 Kin. 1. 2.
^f & ch. 10. 25.
^g See ch. 9. 4.
^h To ver. 29, Mark 3. 23
—27.
ⁱ Luke 11. 17
—22.

^j Gk. as Luke 11. 19.
^k Comp.
^l 2 Kin. 2. 3, &c.
^m Rom. 9. 31.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 10. 14.
^o Phil. 3. 16.
^p 1 Thess. 2. 16 in the Gk.
^q Isai. 49. 24.
^r 1 Comp.
^s Isai. 53. 12.
^t Col. 2. 15.
^u Luke 11. 23.
^v Comp.
^w Mark 9. 40.
^x Luke 9. 50.
^y 1 Ver. 31, 32, Mark 3. 28—30.
^z Luke 12. 10.
^a 1 John 5. 16.
^b Expressed ver. 32.
^c ch. 11. 19.
^d & 13. 55—57.
^e John 7. 12, 20, &c.
^f 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^g ch. 7. 16—20.

^h Luke 6. 44.
ⁱ ch. 3. 7.
^j & 23. 33.
^k To ver. 35, Luke 6. 45.

^l See 2 Pet. 1. 8 [marg.].
^m Comp.
ⁿ James 3. 2—12.
^o ch. 16. 1.
^p Mark 8. 11, 12.
^q Luke 11. 16, 29.
^r John 2. 18. & 6. 30.
^s 1 Cor. 1. 22.
^t So John 4. 48.
^u To ver. 42, Luke 11. 29—32.
^v Isai. 57. 3.
^w ch. 16. 4.
^x Mark 8. 38.
^y James 4. 4.
^z Jonah 1. 17.
^a See Jonah 1. 2.
^b Gk. as in ver. 32.

^d ver. 42.
Heb. 11. 7.
So Jer. 3. 11.
Ezek. 16. 51,
52.
Rom. 2. 27.
^e Jonah 3. 5
—9.
^f So ver. 6.
^g See 1 Kin.
10. 1.

with this generation, and ^dshall condemn it: because ^ethey repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, ^fa greater than Jonas *is* here. The ^gqueen ⁴² of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and ^dshall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ^fa greater than Solomon *is* here.

^h To ver. 45.
Luke 11. 24
—26.
ⁱ 2 Pet. 2. 17.
Jude 12 in
the Gk.
Comp. Ps.
63. 1 marg.
Jer. 2. 6.
^j See ch. 23.
29.

^h When the unclean spirit is gone out ⁴³ of a man, he walketh through ⁱdry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my ⁴⁴ house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth ⁱit empty, swept, and ^jgarnished. Then goeth he, ⁴⁵ and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and ^kthe last *state* of that man is worse than the first. *Even* so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

^k 2 Pet. 2. 20.
So John 5. 14.
Heb. 6. 4—6.
& 10. 26, 29.
2 Pet. 2. 21,
22.

^l To ver. 50.
Mark 3. 31—
35.
Luke 8. 19—
21.
^m ch. 13. 55.
Mark 6. 3.
John 2. 12.
& 7. 3. 5. 10.
Acts 1. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 5.
Gal. 1. 19.
Comp.
Mark 3. 21.

While he yet talked to the people, ⁴⁶ ^lbehold, *his* mother and ^mhis brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, ⁴⁷ thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But ⁴⁸ he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched ⁴⁹ forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. For ⁿwhosoever shall do the ⁵⁰ will of ^omy Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

ⁿ Comp.
John 15. 14.
Heb. 2. 11
^o See ch. 7.
11.

XIII.

^a ch. 9. 28.
ver. 36.
^b To ver. 15.
Mark 4. 1—
12.
^c To ver. 11,
14,
Luke 8. 4—
10.
^d So Luke 5.
3.
^e See Mark 3.
9.

The same day went Jesus out of ^athe house, and ^bsat by the sea side. ^cAnd ² great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that ^dhe went into ^ea ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And he spake many ³ things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; and ⁴ when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: some fell upon stony ⁵ places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because ⁶ they had no deepness of earth: and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because ⁷ they had not root, they withered away. And some fell among ⁷ thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: but other fell into good ⁸ ground, and ^gbrought forth fruit, some ^han hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some

^f Jer. 4. 3.

^g See John
15. 5.
^h Gen. 26. 12.

⁹ thirtyfold. ⁱWho hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁰ And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in ¹¹ parables? He answered and said unto them, Because ^jit is given unto you ^kto know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. ¹² For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have ^lmore abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even ^mthat he ¹³ hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do ¹⁴ they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, ⁿBy hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not ¹⁵ perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and ^otheir ears ^pare dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with ^qtheir eyes, and hear with ^rtheir ears, and should understand with ^stheir heart, and should ^tbe converted, and I ¹⁶ should heal them. ^uBut ^vblessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ¹⁷ ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, ^wThat many prophets and righteous men have desired to see ^xthose things which ye see, and have not seen ^ythem; and to hear ^zthose things which ye ¹⁸ hear, and have not heard ^{aa}them. ^{ab}Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. ¹⁹ When any one heareth the word ^{ac}of the kingdom, and understandeth ^{ad}it not, then cometh ^{ae}the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the ²⁰ way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and ^{af}anon ^{ag}with joy ²¹ receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but ^{ah} endureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, ^{ai}by and by ²² he is offended. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and ^{aj}the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of ^{ak}riches, choke the ²³ word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth ^{al}it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

ⁱ See ch. 11.
15.
^j ch. 19. 11.
See ch. 11. 25.
So 1 Cor. 2.
10.
^k John 2. 27.
^l Wisd. 2. 22.
^m ch. 25. 29.
Mark 4. 25.
Luke 8. 18.
& 19. 26.
Comp.
John 15. 2.
ⁿ Comp.
Luke 8. 18
and marg.
^o Cited from
Isai. 6. 9, 10.
Cited also in
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26,
27.
So Deut. 29.
4.
Isai. 43. 8.
Jer. 5. 21.
Ezek. 12. 2.
Rom. 11. 8.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
& 4. 4.
^p Comp.
Heb. 5. 11.
^q See Luke
22. 32.
^r Ver. 16, 17,
Luke 10. 23,
24.
^s ch. 16. 17.
John 20. 29.
^t Heb. 11. 13.
^u 1 Pet. 1. 10,
11.
Comp.
John 8. 56.
^v To ver. 23.
Mark 4. 13—
20.
Luke 8. 11—
15.
^w ch. 4. 23.
& 8. 12.
^x ver. 38.
^y ver. 38.
ch. 6. 13
(Gk.).
John 17. 15
(Gk.).
Ephes. 6. 16
(Gk.).
^z Thess. 3. 3
(Gk.).
^{aa} John 2. 13,
14.
& 3. 12.
& 5. 18, 19?
^{ab} Mark 1. 30
[English].
Gk. as ver.
21.
^{ac} So Isai. 58.
2.
Ezek. 33. 31,
32.
Mark 6. 20.
John 5. 35.
^{ad} Gk. as
Mark 4. 17.
2 Cor. 4. 18.
Heb. 11. 25.
^{ae} Mark 6. 25.
Luke 17. 7. &
21. 9 Eng-
lish. Gk. as
ver. 20.
^{af} See ch. 11.
6.
Comp.
2 Tim. 1. 15.
^{ag} So 2 Tim. 4.
10. Comp.
Eccles. 31. 1.
^{ah} See ch. 19.
23.

^c So Mark 4. 26—29. Comp. ver. 37—42. Another ^cparable put he forth unto ²⁴ them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, ²⁵ his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when ²⁶ the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came ²⁷ and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, ²⁸ An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then *that* we go and gather them up? But he said, ²⁹ Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the har- ³⁰ vest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but ^dgather the wheat into my barn.

Another parable put he forth unto ³¹ them, saying, ^eThe kingdom of heaven is like unto ^fa grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all ³² seeds: but when it is grown, ^git is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that ^hthe birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Another parable spake he unto them; ³³ ⁱThe kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in ^jthree ^kmeasures of meal, till the whole was leavened. ^lAll these *things* spake ³⁴ Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which ³⁵ was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^mI will open my mouth in parables; ⁿI will utter *things which have been kept secret ^ofrom the foundation of the world.*

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, ³⁶ and went into ^pthe house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us ^qthe parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, ³⁷ He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; the field is ^rthe world; the good seed are ^sthe children of the kingdom; but the tares are ^tthe children of ^uthe wicked one; the enemy that sowed ³⁸ them is the devil; ^vthe harvest is ^wthe end of the world; and the reapers are ^xthe angels. As therefore the tares are ³⁹ gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall

it be in ^ythe end of this world. ^{xx}The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^zthings that offend, and them which ⁴² do iniquity; and shall ^ycast them into ^{yy}a furnace of fire: ^zthere shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall ^athe righteous shine forth as the sun in ^bthe kingdom of their Father. ^cWho hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto ^dtreasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ^eselleth all that he hath, and ^fbuyeth that field.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly ⁴⁵ pearls: who, when he had found one ^gpearl of great price, went and ^esold all that he had, and ^fbought it.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is ^hlike unto a net, *that was* cast into the sea, ⁴⁸ and gathered ⁱof every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into ⁴⁹ vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at ^kthe end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and ^lsever the wicked from among the just, ^mand shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Jesus saith unto them, ^{mm}Have ye understood all these *things*? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every ⁿscribe *which is* ^oinstructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure ^p*things* ^qnew and old.

And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed ⁴³ thence. ^qAnd when he was come into ^rhis own country, ^she taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they ^twere astonished, and said, Whence hath ^uthis man this wisdom, and ^vthese ^wmighty works? ^xIs not this the ^ycarpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and ^zhis brethren, ^{yy}James, and Joses, and ⁴⁶ Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath ⁴⁷ this man all these *things*? And they ^zwere offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ^aA prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in ⁴⁸ his own house. And ^bhe did not many mighty works there, ^cbecause of their unbelief.

^{xx} ch. 24. 31.
¹ Or, *scandals*.
¹ John 2. 10.
² So ch. 16. 23.
³ & 18. 7.
⁴ Rom. 14. 13.
⁵ & c. in the Gk.
⁶ ver. 50.
⁷ So ch. 3. 12.
⁸ Rev. 9. 2.
⁹ & 19. 20.
¹⁰ & 20. 10.
¹¹ Gk. as ver. 50.
¹² See ch. 8.
¹³ a Prov. 4. 18.
¹⁴ Dan. 12. 3.
¹⁵ b So ch. 26. 29.
¹⁶ Comp. ver. 38.
¹⁷ c ver. 9.
¹⁸ See ch. 11. 15.
¹⁹ d So Prov. 2. 4.
²⁰ e ver. 46.
²¹ Comp. Phil. 3. 7, 8.
²² f ver. 46.
²³ So Isai. 55. 1.
²⁴ Rev. 3. 18.
²⁵ g So Job 28. 18.
²⁶ Comp. Prov. 3. 15.
²⁷ & 8. 11.
²⁸ h So ch. 4. 19.
²⁹ i Comp. ver. 38.
³⁰ ch. 22. 10. & 25. 2.
³¹ k See ver. 39.
³² l ch. 25. 32.
³³ m See ver. 42.
³⁴ mm Comp. John 10. 6.
³⁵ n ch. 23. 34.
³⁶ o See ch. 28. 19 marg.
³⁷ p Cant. 7. 13.
³⁸ q To ver. 58.
³⁹ Mark 6. 1—6.
⁴⁰ Comp. Luke 4. 16—30.
⁴¹ r ch. 2. 23.
⁴² See Luke 4. 23.
⁴³ rr See ch. 26. 55.
⁴⁴ See ch. 7. 28.
⁴⁵ t ch. 7. 22 (Gk.).
⁴⁶ & 11. 20, 21, 23.
⁴⁷ & 14. 2.
⁴⁸ ver. 58.
⁴⁹ u Luke 3. 23.
⁵⁰ & 4. 22.
⁵¹ John 6. 42.
⁵² v Comp. Mark 6. 3.
⁵³ x See ch. 12. 46.
⁵⁴ y ch. 27. 56?
⁵⁵ Mark 15. 40?
⁵⁶ Gal. 1. 19.
⁵⁷ z See ch. 11. 6.
⁵⁸ a Luke 4. 24.
⁵⁹ John 4. 44.
⁶⁰ So Jer. 11. 21.
⁶¹ & 12. 6.
⁶² b Comp. Mark 6. 5, 6.
⁶³ Luke 4. 23—27.
⁶⁴ c See Mark 9. 23.

XIV. At that time ^aHerod ^bthe tetrarch
^{A. D. 32, beginning.}
^{a To ver. 12.} heard of the fame of Jesus, and said ²
^{Mark 6. 14} unto his ^cservants, This is John the Bap-
^{—29.} tist; he is risen from the dead; and
^{To ver. 3.} therefore ^dmighty works ^edo shew forth
^{Luke 9. 7—9.} themselves in him. For Herod ^fhad ³
^{b See Luke} laid hold on John, and bound him, and
^{3 1.} put ^ghim in prison for Herodias' sake,
^{c ch. 8. 6} ^{(Gk.).} his brother Philip's wife. For John ⁴
^{d See ch. 13.} said unto him, ^hIt is not lawful for thee
^{54.} to have her. And when he would have ⁵
^{Or, are} put him to death, ⁱhe feared the multi-
^{wrought} tude, because they counted him as ^{ia} prophet. But when Herod's birthday ⁶
^{by him.} was kept, the daughter of Herodias
^{So in Gk.} danced ^jbefore them, and pleased He-
^{1 Cor. 12. 10,} rod. Whereupon he promised with an ⁷
^{11.} oath to give her whatsoever she would
^{Gal. 2. 8.} ask. And she, being ^kbefore instructed ⁸
^{& 3. 5.} of her mother, said, Give me here John
^{Eph. 1. 11,} Baptist's head in a ^lcharger. And the ⁹
^{20. & 2. 2.} king was sorry: nevertheless for the
^{Phil. 2. 13.} oaths' sake, and them which sat with
^{* A. D. 30.} him at meat, he commanded ^mit to be
^{e Luke 3. 19,} given ⁿher. And he sent, and beheaded ¹⁰
^{20.} John in the prison. And his head was ¹¹
^{So ch. 11. 2.} brought in a ^lcharger, and given to the
^{f See Luke 3.} damsel: and she brought ^oit to her mo-
^{1 Lev. 18. 16.} ther. And his disciples came, and took ¹²
^{& 20. 21.} up the body, and buried it, and went
^{So ch. 21.} and told Jesus.
^{26.} ^mWhen Jesus heard of ^pit, ^qhe de- ¹³
^{i See ch. 11.} parted thence by ship into a desert
^{11 Gr. in} place apart: and when the people had
^{the midst.} heard ^rthereof, they followed him on foot
^{ch. 10. 16. &} out of the cities. And Jesus went forth, ¹⁴
^{18. 2, 20, &c.} and saw a great multitude, and ^swas
^{k Acts 19. 33} moved with compassion toward them,
^(Gk.) and he ^thealed their sick. And when ¹⁵
^{But comp.} it was evening, his disciples came to
^{Mark 6. 24.} him, saying, ^uThis is a desert place, and
^{1 Num. 7. 13,} ^vthe time is now past; ^wsend the multi-
^{19, 25, &c.} tude away, that they may go into the
^{Ezra 1. 9.} villages, and buy themselves victuals.
^{ver. 11.} But Jesus said unto them, They need ¹⁶
^{Mark 6. 25,} not depart; ^xgive ye them to eat. And ¹⁷
^{28 (English).} they say unto him, We have here but
^{* A. D. 32.} five loaves, and two fishes. He said, ¹⁸
^{m See ch. 10.} Bring them hither to me. And he com-¹⁹
^{n To ver. 21,} manded the multitude to sit down on
^{Mark 6. 32} the grass, and took the five loaves, and
^{—44.} ^{ss}looking up to heaven, ^yhe blessed, and brake, and
^{Luke 9. 10—} gave the loaves to ^zhis disciples, and
^{17.} the disciples to the multitude. And ²⁰
^{John 6. 1—} they did all eat, and were filled: and
^{13.} they took up of the fragments that re-²¹
^{o So ch. 9. 36.} mained twelve ^{aa}baskets full. And
^{Comp. ch.} they that had eaten were about five
^{15. 32—38.} thousand men, beside women and
^{Mark 8. 2—9.} children.
^{p Luke 9. 11.} And straightway Jesus constrained
^{q Comp.} his disciples to get into a ship, and to
^{Luke 9. 12.} go before him unto the other side, while
^{r ver. 22.} he sent the multitudes away. And when
^{ch. 15. 23.} he had sent the multitudes away, he
^{s So 2 Kin.} went up ^{ab}into a mountain apart to pray:
^{4. 42—44.} and when the evening was come, he was
^{ss See Mark} there alone. But the ship was now in
^{7. 34.} the midst of the sea, tossed with waves:
^{1 Sam. 9.} for the wind was contrary. And in the
^{13.} ^{ac}fourth watch of the night Jesus went
^{ch. 26. 26.} unto them, walking on the sea. And
^{Mark 6. 41.} when the disciples saw him ^{ad}walking on
^{& 8. 7. & 14.} the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is
^{Luke 9. 16.} ^{ae}a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
^{& 24. 30.} But straightway Jesus spake unto them,
^{Comp. ch.} saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, ^{be}be
^{15. 36.} not afraid. And Peter answered him
^{u See ch. 16.} and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me
^{So Lev. 24. 16.} come unto thee on the water. And he
^{& 20. 21.} said, Come. And when Peter was come
^{19, 25, &c.} down out of the ship, he walked on the
^{Ezra 1. 9.} water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw
^{ver. 11.} the wind ^{af}boisterous, he was afraid; and
^{Mark 6. 25,} beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord,
^{28 (English).} save me. And immediately Jesus stretch-
^{* A. D. 32.} ed forth ^{ag}his hand, and caught him, and
^{m See ch. 10.} said unto him, ^{ah}O thou of little faith,
^{n To ver. 21,} wherefore didst thou doubt? And when
^{Mark 6. 32} they were come into the ship, the wind
^{—44.} ceased. Then they that were in the
^{Luke 9. 10—} ship came and ^{ai}worshipped him, saying,
^{17.} Of a truth thou art ^{aj}the Son of God.
^{John 6. 1—} And when they were gone over, they
^{13.} came into the land of ^{ak}Gennesaret. And
^{o So ch. 9. 36.} when the men of that place had know-
^{Comp. ch.} ledge of him, they sent out into all that
^{15. 32—38.} country round about, and brought unto
^{Mark 8. 2—9.} him all that were diseased; and besought
^{p Luke 9. 11.} him that they might only touch ^{al}the
^{q Comp.} hem of his garment: and ^{am}as many as
^{Luke 9. 12.} touched ^{an}were made perfectly whole.

thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ^wAnd straightway Jesus constrained
 23 his disciples to get into a ship, and to
 go before him unto the other side, while
 he sent the multitudes away. And when
 he had sent the multitudes away, he
 went up ^xinto a mountain apart to pray:
 and when the evening was come, he was
 24 there alone. But the ship was now in
 the midst of the sea, tossed with waves:
 25 for the wind was contrary. And in the
^yfourth watch of the night Jesus went
 26 unto them, walking on the sea. And
 when the disciples saw him ^zwalking on
 the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is
^aa spirit; and they cried out for fear.
 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them,
 saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, ^bbe
 28 not afraid. And Peter answered him
 and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me
 29 come unto thee on the water. And he
 said, Come. And when Peter was come
 down out of the ship, he walked on the
 30 water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw
 the wind ^bboisterous, he was afraid; and
 beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord,
 31 save me. And immediately Jesus stretch-
 ed forth ^{his} hand, and caught him, and
 said unto him, ^cO thou of little faith,
 32 wherefore didst thou doubt? And when
 they were come into the ship, the wind
 33 ceased. Then they that were in the
 ship came and ^dworshipped him, saying,
 Of a truth thou art ^ethe Son of God.
 34 And when they were gone over, they
 35 came into the land of ^fGennesaret. And
 when the men of that place had know-
 ledge of him, they sent out into all that
 country round about, and brought unto
 36 him all that were diseased; and besought
 him that they might only touch ^gthe
 hem of his garment: and ^has many as
 touched ⁱwere made perfectly whole.

Then ^acame to Jesus scribes and Pha-
 risees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
 2 Why do thy disciples transgress ^bthe tra-
 dition of ^cthe elders? for they wash not
 3 their hands when they eat bread. But
 he answered and said unto them, Why
 do you also transgress the commandment
 4 of God by your tradition? For God
 commanded, saying, ^dHonour thy fa-
 ther and mother: and, ^eHe that
 curseth father or mother, let him
 5 die the death. But ye say, Whoso-
 ever shall say to ^{his} father or ^{his} mo-
 ther, ^fIt is ^{ga}a gift, ^{gb}by whatsoever thou
 6 mightest be profited by me; and honour

^{w To ver. 36,}
^{Mark 6. 45}
^{—56.}
^{To ver. 33,}
^{John 6. 15—}
^{21.}

^{x Mark 6. 46.}
^{Luke 6. 12.}
^{& 9. 28.}
^{So Mark 1.}

^{y Luke 5. 16.}
^{Mark 6. 48.}
^{Comp.}
^{Mark 13. 35.}
^{See Ex. 14.}

^{z Job 9. 8.}
^{a Wisd. 17.}
^{15.}
^{To ch. 17. 7.}
^{See Deut. 31.}
^{6.}

^{b Or, strong.}
^{Luke 15. 14}
^{(Gk.).}

^{c Heb. 5. 7.}
^{e Comp. ch.}
^{28. 17.}
^{See ch. 6. 30.}
^{d See ch. 8. 2.}

^{e Ps. 2. 7.}
^{ch. 4. 3. 6.}
^{& 8. 29.}
^{& 26. 63.}
^{Mark 1. 1.}
^{Luke 1. 35.}
^{& 4. 41.}

^{f John 1. 34.}
^{49. & 11. 27.}
^{& 20. 31.}
^{Acts 8. 37. &}
^{9. 20.}

^{g Rom. 1. 4.}
^{1 John 4. 15.}
^{& 5. 5.}
^{So ch. 16. 16.}
^{John 6. 69.}
^{Heb. 1. 2. 5.}
^{Comp.}

^{h John 6. 14.}
^{1 See Luke}
^{5. 1.}
^{Comp.}
^{John 6. 24. 25.}
^{i See ch. 9.}

^{j Mark 3. 10.}
^{Luke 6. 19.}
^{Comp.}
^{Acts 5. 15.}
^{& 19. 12 with}
^{2 Kin. 4. 29.}

^{k Luke 7. 3}
^{(Gk.).}

XV.

^{a To ver. 28,}
^{Mark 7. 1—}
^{30.}

^{b So Gal. 1.}
^{14.}
^{Col. 2. 8.}
^{c Heb. 11. 2.}
^{d Cited from}
^{Ex. 20. 12.}
^{So Deut. 5.}

^{e See Prov. 23.}
^{22.}
^{f Cited from}
^{Ex. 21. 17.}
^{So Lev. 20. 9.}
^{Prov. 20. 20.}

^{g ch. 23. 18.}

not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus ^ghave ye made the commandment of God ^gof none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did ^hIsaiah prophesy of you, saying, ^hThis people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for ⁱdoctrines the commandments of men.

And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: ^knot that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard *this* saying?

But he answered and said, ^lEvery plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: ^mthey be blind leaders of the blind. And ⁿif the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Then answered ^oPeter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? ^pDo not ye yet understand, that ^qwhatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But ^rthose *things* which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile ^sthe man. For ^tout of the heart proceed ^uevil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: these are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat ^xwith unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of ^yTyre and Sidon. And behold, a woman of ^zCanaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, ^athou Son of David; my daughter is grievously ^bvexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, ^cSend her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, ^dI am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and ^eworshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast ^fit to ^gdogs. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters'

table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, ^ggreat *is* thy faith: be it unto thee *even* as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that ^hvery hour. ^hAnd Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto ⁱthe sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them ^jthose *that were* lame, blind, dumb, ^kmaimed, and many others, and cast them ^ldown at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the ^mmaimed *to be* whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and ⁿthey glorified ⁿthe God of Israel.

^oThen Jesus called his disciples unto ^ohim, and said, ^pI have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they ^qfaint in the way. And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few ^rlittle fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves and ^sthe fishes, and ^sgave thanks, and brake ^tthem, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken ^umeat that was left seven ^vbaskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

^uAnd he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of ^xMagdala. The ^yPharisees also with the ^zSadducees came, and tempting desired him that ^zhe would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, ^aWhen it is evening, ye say, ^bIt *will be* ^cfair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, ^dIt *will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. ^eO ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not ^fdiscern the signs of the times? ^gA wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said

^g Mark 7. 13.
Gal. 3. 17
(Gk.).

^h Cited from
Isai 29. 13.
So Ezek. 33.
31.

ⁱ Col. 2. 22.
So Tit. 1. 14.

^k See Acts
10. 14, 15.

^l So John 15.
2.

^m ch. 23. 16,
24.
So Mal. 2. 8.
ⁿ Luke 6. 39.

^o Comp.
Mark 7. 17.

^p ch. 16. 9.

^q So 1 Cor.
6. 13.

^r James 3. 6.

^s Gk. as ver.
11, 20.
^t See Gen.
6. 5.

^u James 2. 4.
Comp.
Ps. 56. 5.
^x Mark 7. 25.

^y ch. 11. 21,
22.
Mark 3. 8.
& 7. 31.
Luke 6. 17.
^z Judg. 1. 30
—33.
Comp.
Mark 7. 26
and marg.
^a See ch. 9.
27.

^b See ch. 4.
24.

^c ch. 14. 15.
^d See ch. 10.
6.

So Acts 3. 25,
26. & 13. 46.
Rom. 15. 8.
^e See ch. 8. 2.

^f ch. 7. 6.
Phil. 3. 2.
Rev. 22. 15.

^g See ch. 9. 2
^h To ver. 31.
So Mark 7.

ⁱ 31—37.
^j See ch. 4.
18.

^k See ch. 11.
5.

^l ver. 31.
ch. 18. 8.
Mark 9. 43.

^m ch. 9. 8.
Luke 2. 20.
& 5. 25, 26.
& 7. 16, &
13. 13. & 17.

ⁿ 15. & 18. 43.
& 23. 47.
Acts 4. 21.
& 11. 18.

^o See Isai.
29. 23.
^p To ver. 38.
Mark 8. 1—

9.
^q Comp. ch.
14. 14—21.
Mark 6. 34—

44.
^r 1 Macc. 3.
17.
^s Comp. ver.

^t ch. 26. 26
marg., 27.
Mark 8. 6.
& 14. 23.

^u Luke 22. 17.
19.
John 6. 11,
23.

^v Acts 27. 35.
Rom. 14. 6.
1 Cor. 10. 30.
& 11. 24.

^w So 1 Tim. 4.
3. 4.
Comp. ch.

^x 14. 19.
^y See ch. 16.
10.

^z To ch. 16.
12,
13.

^a Mark 8. 10—
21.
^b Josh. 19.

^c 38?
^d 1 Macc. 5.
26, 36?

^e See ch. 27.
56.
Comp.

^f Mark 8. 10.
XVI.

^g See ch. 12.
38.

^h ver. 6, 11,
12.
See ch. 22.

ⁱ 23.
^j Comp.
Luke 12. 54,
55.

^k Ecclus. 3.
15 Gk.
^l Luke 12.
56.

^m See ch. 12.
39.

^fver. 11.
 Luke 12. 1.
^g1 Cor. 5. 6, 7.
 Gal. 5. 9.
 See Ex. 12.
 15.
 Comp. ver.
 12.
^hSee Luke
 3. 15 marg.
ⁱSee ch. 6.
 30.
^jch. 14. 17, 21.
^kch. 14. 20.
 Mark 6. 43.
 & 8. 19.
 Luke 9. 17.
 John 6. 13.
^lch. 15. 34.
 38.
^mch. 15. 37.
 Mark 8. 8, 20.
 Acts 9. 25.
ⁿTo ver. 16,
 Mark 8. 27—
 29.
 Luke 9. 18—
 20.
^och. 14. 2.
 Mark 6. 14.
 Luke 9. 7.
^pMark 6. 15.
 Luke 9. 8.
^qComp. ch.
 27. 9.
^rSee ch. 14.
 33.
^sch. 26. 63.
 John 6. 69.
 See Josh. 3.
 10.
^tSee ch. 13.
 16.
^uSo John 1.
 42. & 21. 15.
 16, 17.
^xEcclus. 14.
 18.
^yCor. 15. 50.
 Gal. 1. 16.
 Heb. 2. 14.
 So Eph. 6.
 12.
^z1 Cor. 2. 10.
 Gal. 1. 15, 16.
^{aa}See ch. 7.
 11.
^{ab}ch. 10. 2.
 John 1. 42.
^{ac}Eph. 2. 20.
 Rev. 21. 14.
^{ad}Isai. 38. 10.
 See Job 38.
 17.
^{ae}Isai. 22. 22.
 Rev. 3. 7.
 rather than
 Rev. 1. 18. &
 9. 1. & 20. 1.
^{af}ch. 18. 18.
 John 20. 23.
 Comp.
^{ag}1 Cor. 5. 4.
^{ah}So Mark 8.
 30.
 Luke 9. 21.
 Comp.
 ch. 17. 9.
 See ch. 8. 4.
^{ai}To ver. 28,
 Mark 8. 31—
 9. 1.
 Luke 9. 22—
 27.
^{aj}ch. 20. 18.
 Mark 10. 33.
 Luke 18. 31.
^{ak}ch. 17. 12.
 22.
 Mark 8. 31.
 & 9. 31.
 Luke 9. 22, 44. & 24. 7. Comp. Mark 9. 12.
^{al}[Gr. *Pity thyself*]. 1 Macc. 2. 21 (Gk.). Comp. Heb. of 2 Sam. 20. 20.
 1 Chr. 11. 19.

unto them, Take heed and ^fbeware of
 the ^gleaven of the Pharisees and *of the*
 Sadducees. And they ^hreasoned among
 themselves, saying, *It is* because we have
 taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus
 perceived, he said unto them, ^hO ye of
 little faith, why ^hreason ye among your-
 selves, because ye have brought no bread?
 Do ye not yet understand, neither re-
 member ⁱthe five loaves of the five thou-
 sand, and how many ^kbaskets ye took
 up? Neither ⁱthe seven loaves of the
 four thousand, and how many ^mbaskets
 ye took up? How *is it that* ye do not un-
 derstand that I spake *it* not to you con-
 cerning bread, that ye should beware of
 the leaven of the Pharisees and *of the*
 Sadducees? Then understood they how
 that he bade *them* not ^fbeware of the
 leaven of bread, but of the ^gdoctrine of
 the Pharisees and *of the* Sadducees.

"When Jesus came into the coasts of
 Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disci-
 ples, saying, Whom do men say that I
 the Son of man am? And they said,
 Some say that thou art ^oJohn the Bap-
 tist: some, ^pElias; and others, ^qJere-
 mias, or one of the prophets. He saith
 unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
 And Simon Peter answered and said,
 Thou art the Christ, ^rthe Son of ^sthe
 living God. And Jesus answered and
 said unto him, ^tBlessed art thou, ^uSimon
 Bar-jona: for ^xflesh and blood hath not
 revealed *it* unto thee, but ^zmy Father
 which is in heaven. And I say also unto
 thee, That thou art ^aPeter, and ^bupon
 this rock I will build my church; and
^cthe gates of hell shall not prevail against
 it. And I will give unto thee ^dthe
 keys of the kingdom of heaven: and
^ewhatsoever thou shalt bind on earth
 shall be bound in heaven: and whatso-
 ever thou shalt loose on earth shall be
 loosed in heaven. ^fThen charged he
 his disciples that they should tell no
 man that he was Jesus the Christ.

From that time forth began Jesus ^gto
 shew unto his disciples, how that ^hhe
 must go unto Jerusalem, and ^hsuffer many
 things of the elders and chief priests and
 scribes, and be killed, and ⁱbe raised
 again the third day. Then Peter took
 him, and began to rebuke him, saying,
^jBe it far from thee, Lord: this shall not
 be unto thee. But he turned, and said
 unto Peter, Get thee behind me, ^kSatan:

Comp. Mark 9. 12. ^jSee ch. 27. 63.
^l[Gr. *Pity thyself*]. 1 Macc. 2. 21 (Gk.). Comp. Heb. of 2 Sam. 20. 20.
 1 Chr. 11. 19. ^kSee 2 Sam. 19. 22 (Heb.).

thou art an ^loffence unto me: for thou
^msavour'st not the things that be of God,
 but *those* that be of men. Then said
 Jesus unto his disciples, If any man
 will come after me, let him deny him-
 self, and ⁿtake up his cross, and follow
 me. For ^owhosoever will save his life
 shall lose it: and whosoever will lose
 his ^plife for my sake shall find it. For
 what is a man profited, if he shall gain
 the whole world, and lose his own ^psoul?
 or ^qwhat shall a man give ^rin exchange
 for his ^psoul? For ^sthe Son of man shall
 come in the glory of his Father ^twith his
 angels: and then ^uhe shall reward every
 man according to his works. Verily I say
 unto you, There be some standing here,
 which shall not ^xtaste of death, ^ytill they
 see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

See Deut. 33. 2. & 1 Kin. 22. 19. ^uSee Ps. 62. 12. & ch. 28. 18. ^xJohn 8. 52.
 Heb. 2. 9. ^ych. 23. 36. & 24. 34. Mark 13. 30. Luke 21. 32. Comp. ch. 10. 23.

And ^aafter six days Jesus taketh
^bPeter, James, and John his brother,
 and bringeth them up into a high moun-
 tain apart, and was ^ctransfigured before
 them: and his face did shine as the sun,
 and his raiment was white as the light.
 And behold, there appeared unto them
 Moses and Elias talking with him. Then
 answered Peter, and said unto Jesus,
 Lord, it is good for us to be here: ^eif
 thou wilt, let us make here three taber-
 nacles: one for thee, and one for Moses,
 and one for Elias. While he yet spake,
 behold, ^fa bright cloud overshadowed
 them: and behold a voice out of the
 cloud, which said, ^gThis is my beloved
 Son, in whom I am well pleased; ^hhear
 ye him. And when the disciples ⁱheard
 it, they ^kfell on their face, and were sore
 afraid. And Jesus came and ^ltouch-
 ed them, and said, Arise, and ^mbe not afraid.
 And when they had ^mlift up their eyes,
 they saw no man, save Jesus only.

"And as they came down from the
 mountain, ^oJesus charged them, saying,
 Tell the vision to no man, until the Son
 of man be risen again from the dead.
 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why
 then say the scribes that ^pElias must
 first come? And Jesus answered and
 said unto them, Elias truly shall first
 come, and ^qrestore all things. But I say
 unto you, That ^pElias is come already, and
 they knew him not, but ^rhave done unto
 him whatsoever they ^slisted. Likewise
 shall also ^tthe Son of man suffer of them.
 Then the disciples understood ^pthat he
 spake unto them of John the Baptist.

^lSee ch. 13.
 41.
^mRom. 8. 5
 (Gk.).
ⁿSo 1 Macc.
 10. 20 (Gk.).
^oSee ch. 10.
 38.
^pSee ch. 10.
 39.
^qGk. *alike in*
 ver. 25, 26.
^rSo Ps. 49.
 7, 8.
^sEcclus. 6.
 15 (Gk.).
^tDan. 7. 13.
^uch. 24. 30. &
 25. 31. & 26.
 64.
^vMark 13. 26.
 & 14. 62.
^wActs 1. 11.
^xThess. 1. 10.
^yRev. 1. 7.
^zDan. 7. 10.
^{aa}Zech. 14. 5.
^{ab}1 Thess. 4. 16.
^{ac}2 Thess. 1. 7.
^{ad}Jude 14.

XVII.
^aTo ver. 8,
 Mark 9.
 2—8.
^bSee ch. 28—
 36.
^cch. 26. 37.
^dMark 5. 37.
^e& 14. 33.
^fSo Mark 13.
 3.
^gRom. 12. 2.
^h2 Cor. 3. 18
 in the Gk.
ⁱch. 11. 25.
^j& 22. 1.
^kSee Judg.
 18. 14.
^lComp.
 Mark 9. 6.
^mLuke 9. 33.
ⁿ2 Pet. 1. 17.
^oSee ch. 13.
 17.
^pActs 7. 37.
^qSo Deut. 18.
 15, 19.
^rActs 3. 22,
 23.
^s2 Pet. 1. 18.
^tSee Judg.
 13. 20.
^uDan. 8. 18.
^v& 9. 21. & 10.
^w10. 16, 18.
^xComp.
 Ezek. 2. 2.
^ySee ch. 14.
 27.
^zSee Luke
 6. 20.
^{aa}To ver. 13,
 Mark 9. 9—
 13.
^{ab}See ch. 16.
 20.
^{ac}See ch. 11.
 14.
^{ad}Acts 3. 21.
^{ae}So Mal. 4. 6.
^{af}Luke 1. 16,
 17.
^{ag}Comp.
 Acts 1. 6.
^{ah}ch. 14. 3.
 10.
^{ai}Mark 9. 13
 only (Eng-
 lish).
^{aj}See ch. 16.
 21.

^aTo ver. 21, Mark 9. 14—29. ^bTo ver. 18, Luke 9. 37—42. ^cSo ch. 27. ^dMark 1. 40. & 10. 17 in the Gk. ^ech. 4. 24. ^fLuke 9. 21. ^gActs 20. 30. ^hPhil. 2. 15. ⁱComp. ^jDeut. 32. 70. ^kActs 13. 14. ^l2 Cor. 11. 1. ^mEphes. 4. 2 in the Gk. ⁿComp. ^oMark 9. 28. ^pch. 21. 21. ^qMark 11. 23. ^rLuke 17. 6. ^sSo ch. 13. 58. ^tJohn 11. 40. ^u1 Cor. 12. 9. ^v& 13. 2. ^wSee ch. 13. 31. ^x1 ver. 9. ^ySo 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. ^z& 14. 10. ^{aa}Acts 13. 3. ^{ab}1 Cor. 7. 5. ^{ac}So Luke 2. 37. ^{ad}ch. 6. 16, 17. ^{ae}& 9. 15. ^{af}Acts 13. 2. ^{ag}& 14. 23. ^{ah}2 Cor. 6. 5. ^{ai}& 11. 27. ^{aj}k ver. 22, 23. ^{ak}Mark 9. 30—32. ^{al}Luke 9. 43—45. ^{am}1 See ch. 16. 21. ^{an}11 See ch. 27. 63. ^{ao}Comp. ^{ap}Mark 9. 32. ^{aq}Mark 9. 33. ^{ar}*Called in the original, didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.* ^{as}Ex. 30. 13. ^{at}& 38. 26. ^{au}See 2 Kin. 12. 4. ^{av}2 Sam. 22. 6, 19. ^{aw}Job 3. 12. ^{ax}& 30. 27. ^{ay}& 41. 11. ^{az}Ps. 17. 13 marg. & 18. 5, 18. & 21. 3. ^{ba}& 59. 10. & 79. 8. & 88. 13. & 119. 147. 148. ^{bb}Isai. 21. 14. ^{bc}Amos 9. 10. ^{bd}1 Thess. 4. 15 (English). ^{be}See ch. 18. 12. ^{bf}1 Macc. 10. 31 Gk.). ^{bg}So Rom. 13. 7. ^{bh}ch. 22. 17, 19. ^{bi}Mark 12. 14. ^{bj}See ch. 5. 29 marg. ^{bk}Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings and six pence, after five shillings the ounce. ^{bl}Comp. ver. 24 marg. with ver. 27 marg.

XVIII. At ^athe same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And ^bJesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them. And said, ^c

Verily I say unto you, Except ye ^bbe converted, and ^cbecome as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of ^dheaven. And ^ewhoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth ^fme. ^gBut whoso shall ^hoffend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and ⁱthat he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of ^joffences: ^kfor it must needs be that offences come; ^lbut woe to that man by whom the ^moffence cometh. ⁿWherefore if ^othy hand or thy foot ^poffend thee, cut them off, and cast ^qthem from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or ^rmaimed, rather than having two hands or two ^sfeet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if ^tthine eye ^uoffend thee, pluck it out, and cast ^vit from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ^whell fire.

^xTake heed that ye despise not one of ^ythese little ones; for I say unto you. That in heaven ^ztheir angels do always ^{aa}behold the face of ^{ab}my Father which is in heaven. ^{ac}For the Son of man is come to save ^{ad}that which was lost. ^{ae}How think ye? ^{af}If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ^{ag}seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that ^{ah}sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went ^{ai}not astray. ^{aj}Even so it is not the will of your ^{ak}Father which is in heaven, that one of ^{al}these little ones should perish.

^{am}Moreover ^{an}if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast ^{ao}gained thy ^{ap}brother. But if he will not hear ^{aq}thee, ^{ar}then take with thee one or two more, that ^{as}in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may ^{at}be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell ^{au}it unto ^{av}the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, ^{aw}let him be unto thee as a ^{ax}heathen man and ^{ay}a publican. Verily I say unto you, ^{az}Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatso-

^bSee Luke 22. 32. ^cch. 19. 14. ^dMark 10. 14. ^eLuke 18. 16. ^fSo Ps. 131. 2. ^g1 Cor. 14. 20. ^h1 Pet. 2. 2. ⁱSee ch. 10. 40. ^jMark 9. 42. ^kLuke 17. 2. ^l1 ver. 8, 9. ^mSee ch. 5. 29 marg. ⁿSee ch. 13. 41. ^oLuke 17. 1. ^pSo ch. 26. 24. ^qTo ver. 9. ^rMark 9. 43—47. ^s1 ch. 5. 30. ^tSee ch. 15. 30. ^uch. 5. 29. ^vSee ch. 5. 22. ^w1 ver. 2, 6, 14. ^xZech. 13. 7. ^ych. 10. 42. ^zActs 12. 15. ^{aa}So Ps. 34. 7. & 91. 11. ^{ab}Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22. ^{ac}See Job 33. 23. & Luke 2. 13. & Heb. 1. 14. ^{ad}See Esth. 1. 14. ^{ae}& Luke 1. 19. ^{af}See ch. 7. 11. ^{ag}1 ch. 9. 13. ^{ah}Luke 9. 56. ^{ai}& 19. 10. ^{aj}John 3. 17. & 12. 47. ^{ak}1 John 4. 14. ^{al}So ch. 10. 6. & 15. 24. ^{am}ch. 17. 25. & 21. 28. ^{an}To ver. 14. ^{ao}Luke 15. 4—7. ^{ap}Luke 17. 3. ^{aq}So James 5. 19, 20. ^{ar}See Lev. 19. 17. ^{as}1 Cor. 9. 19—22. ^{at}1 Pet. 3. 1 (Gk.). ^{au}Cited from Deut. 19. 15. ^{av}So also in John 8. 17. ^{aw}2 Cor. 13. 1. ^{ax}See Num. 35. 30. ^{ay}ch. 16. 18. ^{az}Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4. 5. ^{ba}1—6. ^{bb}Comp. Rom. 10. 17. ^{bc}1 Cor. 5. 9. ^{bd}2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. ^{be}John 10. 6. ^{bf}ch. 6. 7. ^{bg}ch. 5. 46, 47. & 9. 10, 11. & 11. 16. ^{bh}& 21. 31, 32. ^{bi}Mark 2. 15, 16. ^{bj}Luke 3. 12. ^{bk}& 5. 30. & 7. 29, 34. & 15. 1. & 18. 10. ^{bl}See ch. 16. 19.

ever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you. That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching ^hany thing that they shall ask, ⁱit shall be done for them of ^smy Father which is in heaven. For ²⁰where two or three are gathered together ^jin my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Then came Peter to him, and said, ²¹Lord, ^khow oft shall my brothersin against me, and I forgive him? ^ltill seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto ²²thee, Until seven times: but, ^mUntil seventy times seven. Therefore is the ²³kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would ⁿtake account of his servants. And when he had begun ²⁴to ⁿreckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ^otalents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his ²⁵lord commanded him to be ^osold, and his wife, and ^pchildren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The ²⁶servant therefore fell down, and ^lworshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then ²⁷the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which ought him an hundred ^lpence: and he laid hands on him, and took ^{him} by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-²⁹servant fell down at his feet, and ^qbesought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So ³¹when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and ^rtold unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had ³²called him, said unto him, O ^{thou} wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou ^qdesiredst me: ³³shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. ³⁴So likewise shall my heavenly Father do ^{also} unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

And it came to pass, ^athat when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from ^bGalilee, and came ^cinto the coasts

of Judea beyond Jordan; ^dand great ^dmultitudes followed him; and he healed ¹⁵them there. The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man ^eto put away ^ehis wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that ^fhe which made ^{them} at the beginning made them male and female, ⁵and said, ^gFor this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and ^hthey twain shall be one flesh? ⁶Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. ⁷They say unto him, ⁱWhy did Moses then command to give a writing of ⁸divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the ^khardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. ¹And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except ^{it be} for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her ^{which is} put away doth commit adultery. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with ^{his} wife, ^mit is not good to marry. But he said unto them, ⁿAll men cannot ^oreceive this saying, ^psave ¹²they to whom ^qit is given. For there are ^{some} eunuchs, which were so born from ^{their} mother's womb: and there are ^{some} eunuchs, ^rwhich were made eunuchs of men: and ^sthere be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to ^oreceive ^{it}, let him receive ^{it}.

¹³Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put ^{his} hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for ^uof such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid ^{his} hands on them, and departed thence. ¹⁶And behold, ^xone came and said unto him, Good ^yMaster, what good ^{thing} shall I do, that I may have eternal life? ¹⁷And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? ^{there is} none good but one, ^{that is}, God: but ^zif thou wilt enter into ¹⁸life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, ^aThou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt

^h Mark 10. 35.
ⁱ 1 John 3. 22.
^k 5. 14.
See ch. 7. 7.
J ch. 28. 19 (Gk.).

^k ver. 15.
^l Comp.
Luke 17. 4.
See Job 5. 19.
^m See ch. 6.

ⁿ 14.
^o ch. 25. 19 (Gk.).

^p *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s.*

ch. 25. 15.
So Esther 3. 9?

^q See Lev. 25. 39.

^r See Neh. 5. 5.

^s Or, *besought him*.
Gk. not as ver. 29.
See ch. 8. 2.

^t *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.*

ch. 20. 2.
& 22. 19.

Mark 12. 15.
^u ver. 32.
ch. 8. 5.

& 26. 53 in the Gk.

^v 1 Macc. 12. 8 (Gk.).

^x Mark 11. 26.
See James 2. 13.

XIX.

A. D. 33.
^a To ver. 9.
Mark 10. 1—12.

^b ch. 17. 22.
^c John 10. 40.
& 11. 7?

Comp. Luke 9. 51.
& 17. 11.

^d So ch. 12. 15.

^e ch. 5. 31.

^f Gen. 1. 27 & 5. 2.

^g Cited from Gen. 2. 24. So also in Eph. 5. 31.

^h Cited in 1 Cor. 6. 16. So Mal. 2. 15. 1 Cor. 7. 2.

ⁱ Dent. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.

^k Mark 16. 14.
Comp. Mark 3. 5. & 6. 52.
^l See ch. 5. 32.

^m So Prov. 21. 19.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 7. 2.

^o ver. 12.
^p 2 Cor. 7. 2.
^q Comp. ch. 20. 23.

^r ch. 13. 11.

^s 2 Kin. 20. 18.
See Gen. 37. 36 marg.

^t 1 Cor. 7. 32.
& 9. 5, 15.
Comp. ch. 5. 29.

^u To ver. 15.
Mark 10. 13—16.
Luke 18. 15—17.

^v See ch. 18. 3.

^w To ver. 30.
Mark 10. 17—31.

^x Luke 18. 18—30.
^y Comp. Luke 10. 25—28.

^z See Lev. 18. 5.
So Neh. 9. 29.

^a Cited from Ex. 20. 12—16.
Dent. 5. 16—20.

So Rom. 13. 9.

not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, ^bHonour thy father and thy mother: and, ^cThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these *things* have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be ^dperfect, ^ego and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and ^fthou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard *that* saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That ^ga rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And ^hagain I say unto you, It is easier for a ⁱcamel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus ^kbeheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but ^lwith God all *things* are possible.

Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have ^mforsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the ⁿregeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ^oye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, ^pjudging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath ^qforsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many *that are* ^rfirst shall be last; and *the* ^slast shall be first.

XX. ^aFor the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into ^{aa}his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for ^ba penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the ^celeventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why

stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, ^dBecause no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. So ^ewhen even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his ^fsteward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came *that were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they murmured against ^gthe goodman of the house, saying, These last ^hhave ⁱwrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and ^jheat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, ^kFriend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take ^l*that* thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. ^kIs it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye ^levil, because I am ^mgood? So ⁿthe last shall be first, and the first last: ^ofor many be called, but few chosen.

^pAnd Jesus ^{pp}going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, ^qwe go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be ^rbetrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall ^sdeliver him to the Gentiles to ^tmock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and ^uthe third day he shall rise again.

^wThen came to him the mother of ^xZebedee's children with her sons, ^yworshipping him, and desiring a certain *thing* of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons ^zmay sit, the one ^{zz}on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of ^athe cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized *with* ^bthe baptism that I am baptized *with*? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, ^cYe shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized *with* the baptism that I am baptized *with*: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to

^d Comp. Acts 14. 16. & 17. 30.

^e See Lev. 19. 13.

^f Luke 8. 3. Gal. 4. 2.

(Gk.).

^g ch. 24. 43. Mark 14. 14.

Luke 12. 39. & 22. 11.

(English).

^h Or, *have continued one hour only*.

As in Acts 15. 33. & 15. 23.

ⁱ 20. 3.

^j Cor. 11. 25. James 4. 13.

^k Ruth 2. 19. 2 Kin. 12. 11.

in Heb. and Gk.

^l James 1. 11.

(Gk.).

Comp. Gen. 31. 40.

^m ch. 22. 12. & 25. 50.

Comp. ch. 11. 26.

ⁿ ch. 25. 25.

^o Comp. Rom. 9. 20—24.

^p See ch. 6. 23.

^q So 1 Macc. 6. 11.

Luke 6. 35.

^r Pet. 2. 3.

^s See ch. 19. 30.

^t ch. 22. 14.

Comp. Rev. 17. 14.

^u To ver. 19, Mark 10. 32.

—34. Luke 18. 31.

—34. ^v ver. 18.

See Luke 2. 4.

^w See ch. 16. 21.

^x Gk. same in ver. 13, 19.

^y ch. 27. 2.

Mark 15. 1.

Luke 23. 1.

John 18. 28—32.

Acts 3. 13.

^z ch. 27. 26—31.

^{aa} See ch. 27. 63.

^{ab} To ver. 28, Mark 10. 35.

—45.

^{ac} ch. 4. 21.

Comp. Mark 10. 35.

^{ad} See ch. 8. 2.

^{ae} ch. 19. 28.

^{af} ch. 25. 34.

^{ag} Isai. 51. 22.

^{ah} ch. 26. 39, 42.

Mark 14. 36.

Luke 22. 42.

John 18. 11.

^{ai} Luke 12. 50.

^{aj} Acts 12. 2.

Rev. 1. 9.

^d Comp. ch. 19. 11.
^e See ch. 25. 34.
^f To ver. 28. Luke 22. 25
 —27.
^g 1 Pet. 5. 3 marg.
^h See Mark 9. 35.
ⁱ ch. 22. 13. & 23. 11.
^j Mark 9. 35 in the Gk.
^k So Luke 22. 26 (Gk.).
^l Luke 22. 27. John 13. 4. 13—15.
^m Phil. 2. 7.
ⁿ So Isai. 53. 10.
^o Dan. 9. 26.
^p John 11. 51. 52.
^q 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14.
^r 1 Pet. 1. 19.
^s Luke 53. 11. ch. 26. 28. Heb. 2. 10. & 9. 28.
^t Comp. 1 Tim. 2. 6.
^u To ver. 34. Mark 10. 46—52.
^v Luke 18. 35—43.
^w Comp. Luke 18. 35. & 19. 1.
^x Luke 10. 30. & 19. 1.
^y Heb. 11. 30. See 1 Kin. 16. 34.
^z Comp. ch. 9. 27—31. Mark 10. 46.
^{aa} Luke 18. 35.
^{ab} Rather as Mark 10. 48. Luke 18. 39. ^c ch. 9. 29. So ch. 8. 3, 15. Mark 1. 41. & 7. 33. & 8. 23, 25. Luke 5. 13. & 22. 51. John 9. 6.

XXI.

And ^awhen they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to ^bBethphage, unto ^cthe mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them. Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any *man* say ^dought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. ^eAll this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^fTell ye the daughter of Sion, ^gBehold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* ^hthereon. And a very great multitude ⁱspread their garments in the way; others ^jcut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And

the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, ^kHosanna to the Son of David: ^lBlessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; ^mHosanna ⁿin the highest. ^oAnd when he was come into Jerusalem, ^pall the city was moved, saying, Who is this? ^qAnd the multitude said, This is Jesus ^rthe prophet of ^sNazareth of Galilee. ^tAnd Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the ^utables of the ^vmoneychangers, and the ^wseats of them that sold ^xdoves, and said unto them, It is written, ^yMy house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it ^za den of ^{aa}thieves. ^{ab}And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. ^{ac}And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful ^{ad}things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, ^{ae}Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, ^{af}Out of the mouth of ^{ag}babes and sucklings thou hast ^{ah}perfected praise? And he left them, and went out of the city into ^{ai}Bethany; and he lodged there. ^{aj}Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when he saw ^{ak}a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. ^{al}And when the disciples saw ^{am}it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, ^{an}Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and ^{ao}doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto ^{ap}this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be ^{aq}done. And ^{ar}all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. ^{as}And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, ^{at}By what authority doest thou these ^{au}things? and who gave ^{av}thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority ^{aw}I do these ^{ax}things. The baptism of John,

whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they ^{mm}reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of ²⁶men; ⁿwe fear the people; for all hold John as ^aa prophet. And they answered ²⁷Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these *things*. ^pBut ²⁸what think you? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day ^qin my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but ²⁹afterward he repented, and went. And ³⁰he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of *them* ³¹twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the ^spublicans and the ^tharlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For ³²John came unto you ^uin the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the ^xpublicans and the harlots ^xbelieved him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, ^qrepented not afterward, that *ye* might believe him.

Hear another parable: ^yThere was a ³³certain householder, which planted ^aa vineyard, and ^ahedged it round about, and ^adigged a winepress in it, and ^abuilt a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and ^bwent into a far country: and when ³⁴the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, ^cthat *they* might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and ^dbeat one, and ^ekilled another, and ^fstoned another. Again, he sent ^gother servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last ^{of all} ³⁷he sent unto them his son, saying, They will ^hreverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is ⁱthe heir; come, ^jlet us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. ^kAnd they caught ³⁹him, and cast *him* ^lout of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the lord therefore ⁴⁰of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say ⁴¹unto him, ^mHe will miserably destroy those wicked *men*, ⁿand will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye ⁴²never read in the scriptures, ^oThe

^{mm} See Luke 3: 15.

ⁿ ch. 14. 5.
So ver. 46.
^o See ch. 11. 9.

^p See ch. 18.

^q ver. 33.

^r ch. 20. 1.

^r ver. 32.

^s ch. 27. 3.

^t Cor. 7. 8.

^t Heb. 7. 21.

^u See ch. 18.

^v Luke 7. 37

^w Luke 7. 37

^x ch. 3. 1, 8

^y Luke 19. 20.

^z Luke 3. 12,

^{aa} Luke 3. 12,

^{ab} Luke 3. 12,

^{ac} Luke 3. 12,

^{ad} Luke 3. 12,

^{ae} Luke 3. 12,

^{af} Luke 3. 12,

^{ag} Luke 3. 12,

^{ah} Luke 3. 12,

^{ai} Luke 3. 12,

^{aj} Luke 3. 12,

^{ak} Luke 3. 12,

^{al} Luke 3. 12,

^{am} Luke 3. 12,

^{an} Luke 3. 12,

^{ao} Luke 3. 12,

^{ap} Luke 3. 12,

^{aq} Luke 3. 12,

^{ar} Luke 3. 12,

^{as} Luke 3. 12,

^{at} Luke 3. 12,

^{au} Luke 3. 12,

^{av} Luke 3. 12,

^{aw} Luke 3. 12,

^{ax} Luke 3. 12,

^{ay} Luke 3. 12,

^{az} Luke 3. 12,

^{ba} Luke 3. 12,

^{bb} Luke 3. 12,

^{bc} Luke 3. 12,

^{bd} Luke 3. 12,

^{be} Luke 3. 12,

^{bf} Luke 3. 12,

^{bg} Luke 3. 12,

^{bh} Luke 3. 12,

^{bi} Luke 3. 12,

^{bj} Luke 3. 12,

^{bk} Luke 3. 12,

^{bl} Luke 3. 12,

^{bm} Luke 3. 12,

^{bn} Luke 3. 12,

^{bo} Luke 3. 12,

^{bp} Luke 3. 12,

^{bq} Luke 3. 12,

^{br} Luke 3. 12,

^{bs} Luke 3. 12,

^{bt} Luke 3. 12,

^{bu} Luke 3. 12,

^{bv} Luke 3. 12,

^{bw} Luke 3. 12,

^{bx} Luke 3. 12,

^{by} Luke 3. 12,

^{bz} Luke 3. 12,

^{ca} Luke 3. 12,

^{cb} Luke 3. 12,

^{cc} Luke 3. 12,

^{cd} Luke 3. 12,

^{ce} Luke 3. 12,

^{cf} Luke 3. 12,

^{cg} Luke 3. 12,

^{ch} Luke 3. 12,

^{ci} Luke 3. 12,

^{cj} Luke 3. 12,

^{ck} Luke 3. 12,

^{cl} Luke 3. 12,

^{cm} Luke 3. 12,

^{cn} Luke 3. 12,

^{co} Luke 3. 12,

^{cp} Luke 3. 12,

^{cq} Luke 3. 12,

^{cr} Luke 3. 12,

^{cs} Luke 3. 12,

^{ct} Luke 3. 12,

^{cu} Luke 3. 12,

^{cv} Luke 3. 12,

^{cw} Luke 3. 12,

^{cx} Luke 3. 12,

^{cy} Luke 3. 12,

^{cz} Luke 3. 12,

^{da} Luke 3. 12,

^{db} Luke 3. 12,

^{dc} Luke 3. 12,

^{dd} Luke 3. 12,

^{de} Luke 3. 12,

^{df} Luke 3. 12,

^{dg} Luke 3. 12,

^{dh} Luke 3. 12,

^{di} Luke 3. 12,

^{dj} Luke 3. 12,

^{dk} Luke 3. 12,

^{dl} Luke 3. 12,

^{dm} Luke 3. 12,

^{dn} Luke 3. 12,

^{do} Luke 3. 12,

^{dp} Luke 3. 12,

^{dq} Luke 3. 12,

^{dr} Luke 3. 12,

^{ds} Luke 3. 12,

^{dt} Luke 3. 12,

^{du} Luke 3. 12,

^{dv} Luke 3. 12,

^{dw} Luke 3. 12,

^{dx} Luke 3. 12,

^{dy} Luke 3. 12,

^{dz} Luke 3. 12,

^{ea} Luke 3. 12,

^{eb} Luke 3. 12,

^{ec} Luke 3. 12,

^{ed} Luke 3. 12,

^{ee} Luke 3. 12,

^{ef} Luke 3. 12,

^{eg} Luke 3. 12,

^{eh} Luke 3. 12,

^{ei} Luke 3. 12,

^{ej} Luke 3. 12,

^{ek} Luke 3. 12,

^{el} Luke 3. 12,

^{em} Luke 3. 12,

^{en} Luke 3. 12,

^{eo} Luke 3. 12,

^{ep} Luke 3. 12,

^{eq} Luke 3. 12,

^{er} Luke 3. 12,

^{es} Luke 3. 12,

^{et} Luke 3. 12,

^{eu} Luke 3. 12,

^{ev} Luke 3. 12,

^{ew} Luke 3. 12,

^{ex} Luke 3. 12,

^{ey} Luke 3. 12,

^{ez} Luke 3. 12,

^{fa} Luke 3. 12,

^{fb} Luke 3. 12,

^{fc} Luke 3. 12,

^{fd} Luke 3. 12,

^{fe} Luke 3. 12,

^{ff} Luke 3. 12,

^{fg} Luke 3. 12,

^{fh} Luke 3. 12,

^{fi} Luke 3. 12,

^{fj} Luke 3. 12,

^{fk} Luke 3. 12,

^{fl} Luke 3. 12,

^{fm} Luke 3. 12,

^{fn} Luke 3. 12,

^{fo} Luke 3. 12,

^{fp} Luke 3. 12,

^{fq} Luke 3. 12,

^{fr} Luke 3. 12,

^{fs} Luke 3. 12,

^{ft} Luke 3. 12,

^{fu} Luke 3. 12,

^{fv} Luke 3. 12,

^{fw} Luke 3. 12,

^{fx} Luke 3. 12,

^{fy} Luke 3. 12,

^{fz} Luke 3. 12,

^{ga} Luke 3. 12,

^{gb} Luke 3. 12,

^{gc} Luke 3. 12,

^{gd} Luke 3. 12,

^{ge} Luke 3. 12,

^{gf} Luke 3. 12,

^{gg} Luke 3. 12,

^{gh} Luke 3. 12,

^{gi} Luke 3. 12,

^{gj} Luke 3. 12,

^{gk} Luke 3. 12,

^{gl} Luke 3. 12,

^{gm} Luke 3. 12,

^{gn} Luke 3. 12,

^{go} Luke 3. 12,

^{gp} Luke 3. 12,

^{gq} Luke 3. 12,

^{gr} Luke 3. 12,

^{gs} Luke 3. 12,

^{gt} Luke 3. 12,

^{gu} Luke 3. 12,

^{gv} Luke 3. 12,

^{gw} Luke 3. 12,

^{gx} Luke 3. 12,

^{gy} Luke 3. 12,

^{gz} Luke 3. 12,

^{ha} Luke 3. 12,

^{hb} Luke 3. 12,

^{hc} Luke 3. 12,

^{hd} Luke 3. 12,

^{he} Luke 3. 12,

^{hf} Luke 3. 12,

^{hg} Luke 3. 12,

^{hh} Luke 3. 12,

^{hi} Luke 3. 12,

^{hj} Luke 3. 12,

^{hk} Luke 3. 12,

^{hl} Luke 3. 12,

^{hm} Luke 3. 12,

^{hn} Luke 3. 12,

^{ho} Luke 3. 12,

^{hp} Luke 3. 12,

^{hq} Luke 3. 12,

^{hr} Luke 3. 12,

^{hs} Luke 3. 12,

^{ht} Luke 3. 12,

^{hu} Luke 3. 12,

^{hv} Luke 3. 12,

^{hw} Luke 3. 12,

^{hx} Luke 3. 12,

^{hy} Luke 3. 12,

^{hz} Luke 3. 12,

^{ia} Luke 3. 12,

^a To ver. 45, Mark 12. 13. —37. To ver. 33, Luke 20. 20. —38. ^x Mark 3. 6. & 12. 13. Comp. Mark 8. 15. ^y See Prov. 24. 23. ^z See ch. 17. 25. ^a Luke 3. 1. ^b See ch. 9. 4. ^c So Mark 12. 15. [†] *In value seven pence halfpenny:* ch. 13. 28. & 20. 2. Mark 12. 15. [†] Or, *inscription?* So Acts 17. 23 rather than Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38. ^d Rom. 13. 7. ^e Mark 12. 12. ^f ch. 3. 7. & 16. 1, 6, 11, 12. ver. 34. Acts 4. 1. & 5. 17. & 23. 6—8. ^g Acts 23. 8. Comp. Acts 4. 2. ^h Cited generally from Deut. 25. 5.

^u Then went the Pharisees, and took ¹⁵ counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him ¹⁶ their disciples with the ^x Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for ^y thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? ¹⁷ Is it lawful to give ^z tribute unto ^a Cesar, or not? But Jesus ^b perceived their ¹⁸ wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye ^c hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ¹⁹ penny. And he saith unto them, ²⁰ Whose *is* this image and [†] superscription? They say unto him, Cesar's. Then ²¹ saith he unto them, ^d Render therefore unto Cesar the *things* which are Cesar's; and unto God the *things* that are God's. When they had heard ²² these *words*, they marvelled, ^e and left him, and went their way.

The same day came to him ^f the ²³ Sadducees, ^g which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, saying, Master, Moses said, ^h If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were with ²⁵ us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married ^a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: likewise the second also, and ²⁶ the third, unto the [†] seventh. And last ²⁷ of all the woman died also. Therefore ²⁸ in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye ²⁹ do err, ⁱ not knowing the scriptures, nor ^j the power of God. For in the resurrection ^k they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are [†] as ³⁰ the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, ³¹ *I am the God of Abraham,* and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And ³² when the multitude heard ³³ this, [†] they were astonished at his doctrine.

But when the Pharisees had heard ³⁴ that he had [†] put [†] the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them, ³⁵ which was [†] a lawyer, asked ³⁶ him ³⁷ a question, [†] tempting him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto

him, [†] Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

³⁸ This is the first and great commandment. And the second *is* like unto it,

³⁹ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang ⁴⁰ all the law and the prophets.

⁴¹ While the Pharisees were gathered together, ⁴² Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, ^x The Son of David.

⁴³ He saith unto them, How then doth David ^y in spirit call him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make ⁴⁵ thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his ⁴⁶ son? [†] And no *man* was able to answer him a word, [†] neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more questions.

Then [†] spake Jesus to the multitude, ² and to his disciples, saying, ^b The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: ³ all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, [†] that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for ^c they say, ⁴ and do not. ^{cc} For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay [†] them on men's shoulders; but they [†] themselves will not move them with ^{one} of their fingers. But all their works they do ^d for to be seen of men: they make broad ^e their phylacteries, and enlarge ⁶ the borders of their garments, and love ^g the uppermost rooms at feasts, and ^h the chief seats in the synagogues, and ^{gh} greetings in the markets, and to be called of ⁸ men, [†] Rabbi, Rabbi. [†] But he not ye called Rabbi: for one is your [†] Master, [†] even Christ; and all ye are brethren. ⁹ And call [†] no *man* your father upon the earth: [†] for one is your Father, which is ¹⁰ in heaven. Neither be ye called [†] masters: for one is your [†] Master, [†] even Christ. ¹¹ But [†] he that is greatest among you shall ¹² be your [†] servant. And [†] whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

¹³ But [†] woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [†] for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

¹⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [†] for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long

[†] Cited from Deut. 6. 5. Cited also Luke 10. 27.

[†] Cited from Lev. 19. 18. So in ch. 19. 19. Luke 10. 27. [†] ch. 7. 12. Comp. ¹ Tim. 1. 5. [†] To ver. 45, Luke 20. 41. —44. [†] See ch. 1. 1.

[†] Comp. ² Sam. 23. 2. [†] Cited from Ps. 110. 1. Cited also Acts 2. 34. 35. Heb. 1. 13.

[†] So Luke 14. 6. [†] Mark 12. 34. Luke 20. 40.

XXIII.

[†] Comp. Mark 12. 38. —40. Luke 20. 45—47. Also Luke 11. 39—52. [†] See Ezra 7. 10. [†] Comp. Rom. 2. 19—23. [†] Luke 11. 46. So Acts 15. 10. [†] ch. 6. 1. [†] So ch. 6. 2, 5. 16. [†] See Ex. 13. 9.

[†] See Num. 15. 38. & ch. 9. 20. [†] Mark 12. 38, 39. Luke 20. 46 (Gk.). [†] Luke 11. 43. [†] See John 1. 38. [†] James 3. 1. [†] ver. 10. So John 13. 13.

[†] Comp. ¹ Tim. 1. 2. Tit. 1. 4. [†] Mal. 1. 6. See ch. 7. 11. [†] ver. 8. [†] See Mark 9. 35. [†] See ch. 20. 26.

[†] Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. So Ezek. 21. 26. See Prov. 29. 23. [†] So ver. 14, 15, 16, 23, 25, 27, 29. [†] So Luke 11. 52. [†] Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.

prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, ¹⁵ hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one ^xproselyle, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more *the* child of ^yhell than yourselves.

Woe unto you, ^zye blind guides, which ¹⁶ say, ^aWhosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. ¹⁷ Ye ^bfools and blind: for whe-

ther is greater, the gold, or ^cthe temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whoso-

ever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by ^dthe gift that is upon it, he is ¹⁸guilty. Ye ¹⁹

^efools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or ^fthe altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the

altar, sweareth by it, and by all ²⁰things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by ²¹him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by ²²the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

¹Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, ²³ hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and ¹anise and cummin, and ^khave omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. ¹Ye blind guides, which strain ²⁴ out a gnat, and swallow ^ma camel.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, ²⁵ hypocrites! ⁿfor ye make clean the outside of the ^ocup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and ^pexcess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse ²⁶ first that *which is* within the ^ocup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

¹Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, ²⁷ hypocrites! for ye are like unto ^rwhited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of ^sall uncleanness. *Even* so ye also outwardly appear righte-

ous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. ¹Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, ²⁸ hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and ^ugarnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If ³⁰ we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your-

selves, that ^xye are the children of them ³² which killed the prophets. ^yFill ye ³³ up then the ^zmeasure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye ^ageneration of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of ^bhell?

^cWherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise *men*, and ^dscribes: and ^esome of them ye shall kill and crucify; and ^fsome of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and ³⁵ persecute *them* from city to city: that ^hupon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous ⁱAbel unto the blood of ^kZacharias son of ¹Barachias, whom ye slew between the ^mtemple and the ³⁶altar. Verily I say unto you, All these *things* shall come upon this generation.

³⁷ O ^oJerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that ⁿkillest the prophets, and ^pstonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have ^qgathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens ^runder *her* wings, and ye would ³⁸ not? Behold, your house is left unto ³⁹ you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^sBlessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

And ^aJesus went out, and ^bdeparted from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these *things*? verily I say unto you, ^cThere shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not ³ be thrown down. And as he sat upon ^dthe mount of Olives, ^ethe disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these *things* be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of ⁴the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, ⁵Take heed that no *man* deceive you. For ^hmany shall come in my name, saying, I am ⁶Christ; ⁱand shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ^kye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but ⁷the end is not yet. For ^lnation shall rise against nation, and ^mkingdom against kingdom: and there shall be ⁿfamines, and pestilences, and earth-⁸quakes in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of ^osorrows.

^x Acts 7. 51, 52.
^y 1 Thess. 2. 15.
^z Gen. 15. 16. Dan. 8. 23.
^a So 1 Thess. 2. 16.
^b Comp. ch. 7. 2.
^c ch. 3. 7. & 12. 34.
^d ver. 15.
^e To ver. 36. Luke 11. 49.—51.
^f ch. 13. 52.
^g See ch. 5. 12.
^h & 21. 35. Comp.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 36. 16. f See ch. 10. 17.
^j ch. 10. 23. h So Rev. 18. 24.
^k See Gen. 4. 8.
^l 2 Chr. 24. 20. 21.
^m But comp. 2 Chr. 24. 22 with Zech. 1. 1. m 1 Kin. 6. 2, &c.
ⁿ Comp. Luke 11. 51 (Gk.).
^o Ex. 40. 6, 29.
^p 2 Kin. 16. 14. Ezek. 40. 47.
^q To ver. 39. Luke 13. 34, 35.
^r See ch. 21. 35. q 2 Esdr. 1. 30. Comp. Deut. 32. 11, 12. r See Ruth 2. 12.
^s Cited from Ps. 118. 26. See Luke 13. 35.

XXIV.

^a To ver. 51, Mark 13. 1—37.
^b Luke 21. 5—36.
^c Comp. ch. 21. 23.
^d Luke 19. 44.
^e So 1 Kin. 9. 7.
^f Jer. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 12.
^g See ch. 21. 1.
^h Comp. Mark 13. 3. f See ch. 13. 39.
ⁱ Jer. 29. 8. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8.
^j 2 Thess. 2. 3.
^k So Jer. 14. 14.
^l & 23. 21. 25. ver. 24.
^m John 5. 43. f ver. 11.
ⁿ 2 Thess. 2. 2.
^o 12 Chr. 15. 6. m Isai. 19. 2. So Jer. 51. 46.
^p Hag. 2. 22. Zech. 14. 13.
^q Acts 11. 28.
^r Mark 13. 8 marg.

p ch. 10. 17, 21.
So John 15. 20.
& 16. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 16.
See Luke 21. 12.
1 Rev. 2. 10.
Gk. 1.
r See ch. 11. 6.
Comp.
2 Tim. 1. 15.
& 4. 10. 16.
5 See ch. 7. 15.
So 1 Tim. 4. 1.
1 ver. 5. 24.
u See ch. 10. 22.
x See ch. 4. 23.
y Rom. 10. 18.
Col. 1. 6. 23.
2 Tim. 4. 17.
z Luke 2. 1.
& 4. 5.
& 21. 26.
Acts 11. 28.
& 17. 6. 31.
& 19. 27.
& 24. 5.
Rom. 10. 13.
Heb. 1. 6. & 2. 5.
Rev. 3. 10.
& 12. 9.
& 16. 14 in the Greek.
zz See ch. 8. 4.
a Dan 9. 27.
& 11. 31.
& 12. 11.
Comp.
1 Macc. 1. 54.
b Acts 6. 13.
Comp.
Mark 13. 14.
c So Dan. 9. 23. 25.
d Luke 17. 31.
e See 2 Sam. 11. 2.
f Luke 23. 29.
g ver. 29.
Dan. 12. 1.
So Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 14. 2. 3.
h Comp.
Ex. 10. 14.
Joel 2. 2.
i Comp.
Luke 21. 22.
k ver. 24. 31.
Isai. 65. 8. 9.
15. 22.
1 Luke 17. 23.
m So ver. 5. 11.
See ch. 7. 15.
n Deut. 13. 1.
—
2 Thess. 2. 9.
—
11.
Rev. 13. 13.
14.
& 16. 14.
o See Luke 12. 20 marg.
p Acts 21. 28.
(Gk. 1.)
q So ch. 6. 6.
(Gk. 1.)
r Luke 17. 24.
s Luke 17. 37.
So Job 29. 30.
ss See Mark 6. 29.

Then shall they deliver you up ^qto be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many ^rbe offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many ^sfalse prophets shall rise, and ^tshall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. ^uBut he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this ^xgospel of the kingdom ^yshall be preached in all ^zthe world ^{zz}for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by ^aDaniel the prophet, stand in ^bthe holy place, (^cwhoso readeth, let him understand;) then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains: ^dlet him which is on the ^ehousetop not come down to take any ^{thing} out of his house: neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And ^fwoe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days. But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for then shall be great ^gtribulation, ^hsuch as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except ⁱthose days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for ^kthe elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then ^lif any ^{man} shall say unto you, Lo, here ^{is} Christ, or there; believe ^{it} not. For there shall arise ^mfalse Christs, and ⁿfalse prophets, and ^{shall} shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if ^{it were} possible, ^{they shall} deceive the very ^kelect. Behold, ^oI have told you before. Wherefore if ^{they} shall say unto you, Behold, he is in ^pthe desert; go not forth: behold, ^{he is} in the ^qsecret chambers; believe ^{it} not. ^rFor as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth ^{even} unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ^sFor wheresoever the ^{ss}carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Immediately after the ^ttribulation of those days ^ushall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and ^wthe stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be

shaken: and then ^xshall appear ^ythe sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall ^zall the tribes of ^{za}the earth mourn, and they shall see ^bthe Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with ^{bb}power and great glory. ³¹ And ^che shall send his angels ^{with} a great sound of a ^dtrumpet, and they shall gather together his ^eelect from the four winds, ^ffrom one end of heaven to the other. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ^{summer is} nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these ^{things}, know that ^{it} is near, ^{even} ^gat the doors. Verily I say unto you, ^hThis generation shall not pass, till all these ^{things} be fulfilled.

³⁵ Heaven and earth shall pass away, but ^kmy words shall not pass away.

³⁶ But of ^lthat day and hour ^mknoweth no ^{man}, no, not the angels of heaven, ³⁷ ⁿbut my Father only. But ^oas the days of Noe ^{were}, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For ^{pas} in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, ^qmarrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took ^{them} all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of ⁴⁰ man be. ^rThen shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. ⁴¹ ^{Two women shall be} grinding ^{at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.} ^uWatch therefore: ^wfor ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

⁴³ ^xBut know this, that if the ^ygoodman of the house had known in what watch ^zthe thief would come, he would have ^{watched}, and would not have suffered his house to be ^abroken up. Therefore be ye also ^bready: ^wfor in such an hour as you think not the Son of man cometh. ^cWho then is a ^dfaithful and ^{dd}wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them ^emeat in due season? ^eBlessed ^{is} that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That ^fhe shall make him ruler over all his goods. ^gBut ^{and} if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord ^hdelayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite ^{his} fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the lord of that ser-

* Dan. 7. 13.
y ver. 3.
z Rev. 1. 7.
(Gk. 1.)
a Zech. 12. 12.
b See ch. 16. 27.
bb See Mark 9. 1.
c ch. 13. 41.
d Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*
e 1 Cor. 15. 52.
f Thess. 4. 16.
Comp. ch. 25. 6.
g See ver. 22.
h Deut. 4. 32.
i [Or, *he*]
ver. 30.
So Mark 13. 29.
Comp. Luke 21. 31.
j So James 5. 9.
k See ch. 16. 28.
l Ps. 102. 26.
Isai. 51. 6.
Jer. 31. 35.
36.
ch. 5. 18.
Heb. 1. 11.
m Ps. 119. 89.
Isai. 40. 8.
n 1 ver. 30.
o Acts 1. 7.
See ver. 42. 43.
p Zech. 14. 7.
Comp.
Mark 13. 32.
q To ver. 41.
r Luke 17. 26.
27. 36f. 35.
s Gen. 6. 3.
4. 5.
t & 7. 21.
u 1 Pet. 3. 20.
v ch. 22. 30.
w Luke 17. 36f.
x Luke 17. 35.
y See Ex. 11. 5.
z Isai. 47. 1. 2.
aa ver. 43.
ch. 25. 13. & 26. 38, 40, 41.
Mark 13. 34.
35. 37.
bb & 14. 34, 37. 38.
Luke 12. 37. 39.
Acts 20. 31.
1 Cor. 16. 13.
Col. 4. 2.
c 1 Thess. 5. 6.
d (Gk. 1.)
e 1 Pet. 5. 8.
(Gk. 1.)
f Rev. 3. 2. 3. & 16. 15.
g ver. 36.
h ch. 25. 13.
Luke 12. 40.
i To ver. 51.
Luke 12. 39.
—46.
j See ch. 20. 11.
k 2 Thess. 5. 2.
l 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Rev. 3. 3.
& 16. 15.
m 1 Cor. 4. 2.
n 1 Cor. 7. 11, 28.
o ch. 25. 5 (Gk.).

1 ver. 21. ^uIsai. 13. 10. & 24. 23. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 10. 31. & 3. 15. Amos 5. 20. & 8. 9. Zeph. 1. 15. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 6. 12. ^wSee Rev. 6. 13. Comp. 2 Pet. 3. 10. 12.

a See ch. 6. 10. b ch. 25. 10. c Comp. Luke 12. 41. d Heb. 3. 5. dd See ch. 25. 2. e Rev. 16. 15. f ch. 25. 21, 23. g 1 Pet. 3. 14. So John 6. 62 (English). h ch. 25. 5 (Gk.).

¹ Or, *cut him off.*
² Luke 12. 46.
³ Comp. Hist. Susanna 55, 59.
⁴ Comp. Luke 12. 46.
⁵ See ch. 3. 12.

vant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not ware of, and shall ¹¹cut him ⁵¹asunder, and appoint *him* his portion ^kwith the hypocrites: ¹there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

XXV.
^a Luke 19. 13.
^b ch. 9. 15.
^c John 3. 29.
^d Comp. Eph. 5. 29.
^e 30, 32.
^f Rev. 19. 7.
^g & 21. 2, 9.
^h ch. 13. 47.
ⁱ & 22. 10.
^j ver. 4, 8, 9.
^k ch. 7. 24.
^l & 10. 16.
^m & 24. 45.
ⁿ ver. 3. 8.
^o See ch. 5. 22.
^p ch. 24. 48 (Gk.).
^q 2 Pet. 2. 3.
^r 1 Thess. 5. 6.
^s See ch. 24. 31.
^t So Luke 12. 35.
^u See ch. 23. 29.
^v Or, *going out.*
^w Comp. ver. 7.
^x Comp. Ps. 49. 7.
^y ch. 24. 44.
^z See ch. 22. 2.
^a Luke 13. 25.
^b So ch. 7. 21, 22.
^c Luke 6. 46.
^d ch. 7. 23.
^e See ch. 24. 42.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ^aten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet ^bthe bridegroom. ^cAnd five of them were ^dwise, and five *were* ^efoolish. They that *were* ^ffoolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: but the ^dwise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom ^ftarried, they all ^gslumbered and ^hslept. And at midnight there was ⁱa cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and ^ktrimmed their lamps. And the ^efoolish ^ksaid unto the ^dwise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are ^lgone out. But the ^dwise answered, saying, *Not so*; ¹lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and ^mthey *that were* ready went in with him to the ⁿmarriage: and ^othe door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, ^pLord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, ^qI know you not. ^rWatch therefore, ^rfor ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

^s To ver. 30.
^t Comp. Luke 19. 12.
^u 27.
^v Comp. Mark 13. 34.
^w Luke 19. 11.
^x See ch. 21. 33.
^y *A talent is* 187l. 10s.
^z ch. 18. 24.
^a So Rom. 12. 6.
^b 1 Cor. 12. 11.
^c Eph. 4. 7.
^d Gk. as in ver. 14.
^e Acts 18. 3 (Gk.).
^f ch. 18. 23 (Gk.), 24.

^sFor *the kingdom of heaven is* ^tas a ¹⁴man ^ttravelling into a far country, *who* called his ^vown servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he ¹⁵gave five ¹talents, to another two, and to another one; ^xto every man according to his ^yseveral ability; and straightway ^utook his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and ^ztraded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and ¹⁸digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of ¹⁹those servants cometh, and ^areckoneth with them. And *so* he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe. His lord said unto him, *Well done, thou* ²¹good and faithful ¹servant: thou hast

been ^{aa}faithful over a few *things*, ^bI will make thee ruler over many *things*: enter thou into ^cthe joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. His lord said unto him, ^dWell *done*, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few *things*, I will make thee ruler over many *things*: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, ^eI knew thee that thou art a ^fhard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast ^g*that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and ^hsllothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather ²⁷where I have not strawed: thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the ⁱexchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with ²⁸usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ²⁹ten talents. ^kFor unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even *that* which he ³⁰hath. And ¹cast ye the ^munprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

³¹When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the ^oholy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of ³²his glory: and ^pbefore him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall ^qseparate them one from another, as a shepherd ^qdivideth *his* ^rsheep from the goats: ³³and he shall set the sheep ^son his right hand, but the goats on the left.

³⁴Then shall ^tthe King say unto ^uthem on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, ^winherit ^xthe kingdom ^yprepared for you ^zfrom the foundation of the world: ^afor I was a hungry, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was ^{ba}a stranger, and ye ^ctook me in: ^dnaked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye ^evisited me: ^fI was in prison, and ye came unto me. ³⁷Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungry, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave

¹ Cor. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 16. ² See ch. 13. 35.
³ Isai. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7, 16. ⁴ See Job 31. 32.
⁵ James 2. 15, 16. ⁶ James 1. 27. ⁷ 2 Tim. 1. 16.

^{aa} So Luke 16. 10.
^b ch. 24. 47.
^c Luke 12. 44.
^d Comp. vcr. 34.
^e Luke 19. 17.
^f & 22. 29.
^g Heb. 12. 2.
^h Comp. Isai. 53. 11.
ⁱ John 15. 11.
^j ver. 21.
^k Construction as Mark 1. 24. & 12. 34 (Gk.).
^l Luke 4. 34.
^m & 19. 3.
ⁿ John 9. 8.
^o Acts 4. 13.
^p & 16. 3 (Gk.).
^q & 26. 5.
^r 1 Cor. 15. 1.
^s marg.
^t 1 Sam. 25. 3 (Heb. & Gk.).
^u Comp. Luke 19. 21.
^v ch. 20. 14.
^w Rom. 12. 11.
^x See ch. 21. 12.
^y See ch. 13. 12.
^z Comp. Luke 12. 48.
^a See ch. 8. 12.
^b Luke 17. 10.
^c See ch. 16. 27.
^d Mark 8. 38.
^e Luke 9. 26.
^f Acts 10. 22.
^g Rev. 14. 10.
^h Tobit 11. 14.
ⁱ & 12. 15.
^j Comp. Jude 14. 15.
^k Rom. 14. 10.
^l 2 Cor. 5. 10.
^m Rev. 20. 12.
ⁿ q ch. 13. 49 (Gk.).
^o Ezek. 34. 17, 20, 22.
^p 1 Kin. 22. 19?
^q ver. 40.
^r Rev. 17. 14.
^s & 19. 16.
^t Comp. 1 Kin. 2. 19.
^u Ps. 45. 9.
^v 1 Pet. 3. 9.
^w Rev. 21. 7.
^x So ch. 21. 38.
^y Acts 20. 32.
^z & 26. 18.
^a Rom. 8. 17.
^b Gal. 3. 29.
^c & 4. 7.
^d Ephes. 1. 11.
^e Col. 1. 12.
^f & 3. 24.
^g Titus 3. 7.
^h James 2. 5.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 4.
^j Luke 12. 32.
^k & 22. 29.
^l James 2. 5.
^m So ch. 24. 47.
ⁿ ver. 21.
^o J ch. 20. 23.
^p ver. 41.
^q Mark 10. 40.
^r Deut. 15. 7, 8.
^s Deut. 22. 2.

thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was a hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

XXVI.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat. But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that

she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

^h See Ps. 6. 8.

ⁱ So ch. 13. 40.

^k Isai. 30. 33.

^l So 2 Pet. 2. 4.

^m Jude 6.

ⁿ Rev. 12. 7.

^o Job 22. 7.

^o ch. 8. 15.

^p & 27. 55.

^q Luke 8. 3.

^r So Prov. 14.

^s 31.

^t & 17. 5.

^u Dan. 12. 2.

^v John 5. 29.

^w Rom. 2. 7.

^x & 6. 23.

^a To ver. 5.

^b Mark 14. 1, 2.

^c Luke 22. 1, 2.

^d Comp.

^e John 11. 55.

^f & 13. 1.

^g John 11. 47.

^h Comp.

ⁱ Ps. 2. 2.

^j Acts 4. 25-27.

^k Rather as

^l Rev. 11. 2.

^m So Gk. in

ⁿ ver. 58, 69.

^o Mark 14. 54.

^p & 15. 16.

^q Luke 11. 21.

^r & 22. 55.

^s John 18. 15.

^t Comp.

^u Mark 14. 66.

^v & ver. 57.

^w Luke 3. 2.

^x John 11. 49.

^y & 18. 13, 14.

^z 24, 28.

^a Acts 4. 6.

^b & 15. 16.

^c & 22. 55.

^d & 22. 55.

^e John 18. 15.

^f Comp.

^g Mark 14. 66.

^h & ver. 57.

ⁱ Luke 3. 2.

^j John 11. 49.

^k & 18. 13, 14.

^l 24, 28.

^m Acts 4. 6.

ⁿ & 15. 16.

^o & 22. 55.

^p John 18. 15.

^q Comp.

^r Mark 14. 66.

^s & ver. 57.

^t Luke 3. 2.

^u John 11. 49.

^v & 18. 13, 14.

^w 24, 28.

^x Acts 4. 6.

^y & 15. 16.

^z & 22. 55.

^a John 18. 15.

^b Comp.

^c Mark 14. 66.

^d & ver. 57.

^e Luke 3. 2.

^f John 11. 49.

^g & 18. 13, 14.

^h 24, 28.

ⁱ Acts 4. 6.

^j & 15. 16.

^k & 22. 55.

^l John 18. 15.

^m Comp.

ⁿ Mark 14. 66.

^o & ver. 57.

^p Luke 3. 2.

^q John 11. 49.

^r & 18. 13, 14.

^s 24, 28.

^t Acts 4. 6.

^u & 15. 16.

^v & 22. 55.

^w John 18. 15.

^x Comp.

^y Mark 14. 66.

^z & ver. 57.

^a Luke 3. 2.

^b John 11. 49.

^c & 18. 13, 14.

^d 24, 28.

^e Acts 4. 6.

^f & 15. 16.

^g & 22. 55.

^h John 18. 15.

ⁱ Comp.

^j Mark 14. 66.

^k & ver. 57.

^l Luke 3. 2.

^m John 11. 49.

ⁿ & 18. 13, 14.

^o 24, 28.

^p Acts 4. 6.

^q & 15. 16.

^r & 22. 55.

^s John 18. 15.

^t Comp.

^u Mark 14. 66.

^v & ver. 57.

^w Luke 3. 2.

^x John 11. 49.

^y & 18. 13, 14.

^z 24, 28.

^a Acts 4. 6.

^b & 15. 16.

^c & 22. 55.

^d John 18. 15.

^e Comp.

^f Mark 14. 66.

^g & ver. 57.

^h Luke 3. 2.

ⁱ John 11. 49.

^j & 18. 13, 14.

^k 24, 28.

^l Acts 4. 6.

^m & 15. 16.

ⁿ & 22. 55.

^o John 18. 15.

^p Comp.

^q Mark 14. 66.

^r & ver. 57.

^s Luke 3. 2.

^t John 11. 49.

^u & 18. 13, 14.

^v 24, 28.

^w Acts 4. 6.

^x & 15. 16.

^y & 22. 55.

^z John 18. 15.

^a Comp.

^b Mark 14. 66.

^c & ver. 57.

^d Luke 3. 2.

^e John 11. 49.

^f & 18. 13, 14.

^g 24, 28.

^h Acts 4. 6.

ⁱ & 15. 16.

^j & 22. 55.

^k John 18. 15.

^l Comp.

^m Mark 14. 66.

ⁿ & ver. 57.

^o Luke 3. 2.

^p John 11. 49.

^q & 18. 13, 14.

^r 24, 28.

^s Acts 4. 6.

^t & 15. 16.

^u & 22. 55.

^v John 18. 15.

^w Comp.

^x Mark 14. 66.

^y & ver. 57.

^z Luke 3. 2.

^a John 11. 49.

^b & 18. 13, 14.

^c 24, 28.

^d Acts 4. 6.

^e & 15. 16.

^f & 22. 55.

^g John 18. 15.

^h Comp.

ⁱ Mark 14. 66.

^j & ver. 57.

^k Luke 3. 2.

^l John 11. 49.

^m & 18. 13, 14.

ⁿ 24, 28.

^o Acts 4. 6.

^p & 15. 16.

^q & 22. 55.

^r John 18. 15.

^s Comp.

^t Mark 14. 66.

^u & ver. 57.

^v Luke 3. 2.

^w John 11. 49.

^x & 18. 13, 14.

^y 24, 28.

^z Acts 4. 6.

^a & 15. 16.

^b & 22. 55.

^c John 18. 15.

^d Comp.

^e Mark 14. 66.

^f & ver. 57.

^g Luke 3. 2.

^h John 11. 49.

ⁱ & 18. 13, 14.

^j 24, 28.

^k Acts 4. 6.

^l & 15. 16.

^m & 22. 55.

^{n</}

^aTo ver. 35.
^{Mark} 14. 26
—31.
^{||} Or, *psalm*.
^{Ps.} 113—118.
^{||} Luke 22.
39.
John 18. 1.
So ver. 36.
^x See ch. 21.
1.
^y See ch. 11.
6.
^z Cited from
Zech. 13. 7.
^a So John 16.
32.
^b ch. 28. 7.
10, 16.
Mark 16. 7.
^c Comp.
Luke 22. 33.
^d Luke 22. 34.
John 13. 38.
^e ver. 75.
See Mark 14.
30.
^f Comp.
Luke 22. 33.
John 13. 37.
^g To ver. 46.
^{Mark} 14. 32
—42.
Luke 22. 39
—42, 45, 46.
^h So John 18.
1.
ⁱ ch. 4. 21.
See Matt. 17.
1.
^j See Phil. 2.
26.
^k See John
12. 27.
^l ver. 40, 41.
See ch. 24.
42.
^m Heb. 5. 7.
ⁿ So John 12.
27.
^o See ch. 20.
22.
^p ver. 42.
So John 5. 30.
& 6. 38.
Phil. 2. 8.
^q See Matt.
6. 10.
^r Comp.
ver. 39.
^s Gk. as
Mark 7. 18.
^t Cor. 6. 5.
^u Luke 22. 40.
46.
Comp.
Eph. 6. 18.
See Matt. 6.
13.
^v Gal. 5. 17.
So Rom. 7.
23.
^w See Luke
9. 32.
^x Rather as
2 Tim. 4. 8.
Heb. 10. 13.
^y See Mark
14. 35.
^z To ver. 56.
^{Mark} 14. 43
—50.
Luke 22. 47—
53.
John 18. 3—
11.
^b ver. 14, 25.
Acts 1. 16.
^c Gk. not as
in ch. 10. 10,
but as in ver.
55. Luke 14. 43, 48. Luke 22. 52.

"And when they had sung a ^{||}hymn, ³⁰
^wthey went out into ^xthe mount of
Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, ³¹
All ye shall be ^yoffended because of me
this night: for it is written, I will ^zsmite
the shepherd, and the sheep of the
flock ^ashall be scattered abroad.
But after I am risen ^{again}, ^bI will go ³²
before you into Galilee. Peter answered ³³
and said unto him, Though all ^{men}
shall be offended because of thee, ^cyet
will I never be offended. Jesus said ³⁴
unto him, ^dVerily I say unto thee, That
this night, ^ebefore ^{the} cock crow, thou
shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto ³⁵
him, ^fThough I should die with thee,
^{yet} will I not deny thee. Likewise also
said all the disciples.

^gThen cometh Jesus with them unto ³⁶
a place called ^hGethsemane, and saith
unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I
go and pray yonder. And he took with ³⁷
^{him} Peter and ⁱthe two sons of Zebe-
dee, and began to be sorrowful and
^jvery heavy. Then saith he unto them, ³⁸
^kMy soul is exceeding sorrowful, ^{even}
unto death: tarry ye here, and ^lwatch
with me. And he went a little further, ³⁹
and fell on his face, and ^mprayed, say-
ing, ⁿO my Father, if it be possible, let
this ^ocup pass from me: nevertheless
^pnot as I will, ^qbut as thou ^{wilt}. And ⁴⁰
^rhe cometh unto the disciples, and find-
eth them asleep, and saith unto Peter,
^sWhat, could ye not ^lwatch with me
one hour? ^tWatch and pray, that ye
enter not into temptation: ^uthe spirit
indeed ^{is} willing, but the flesh ^{is} weak.
He went away again the second time, ⁴²
and prayed, saying, O my Father, ^pif
this ^ocup may not pass away from me,
except I drink it, ^qthy will be done.
And he came and found them asleep ⁴³
again: for their eyes were ^xheavy. And ⁴⁴
he left them, and went away again, and
prayed the third time, saying the same
words. Then cometh he to his disci- ⁴⁵
ples, and saith unto them, Sleep on
^ynow, and take your rest: behold, ^zthe
hour is at hand, and the Son of man is
betrayed into the hands of sinners.
Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at ⁴⁶
hand that doth betray me.

^aAnd while he yet spake, lo, ^bJudas, ⁴⁷
one of the twelve, came, and with him a
great multitude with swords and ^cstaves,
from the chief priests and elders of the
people. Now he that betrayed him ⁴⁸

^dgave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever
I shall kiss, that ^{same} is he: hold him
⁴⁹fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus,
and said, Hail, ^emaster; and ^{kissed}
⁵⁰him. And Jesus said unto him, ^gFriend,
wherefore art thou come? Then came
they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took
⁵¹him. And behold, ^hone of them which
were with Jesus stretched out ^{his} hand,
and drew ⁱhis sword, and stroke ^{ja} ser-
vant of the high priest's, and smote off
⁵²his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put
up again thy sword into his place: for
^kall they that take the sword shall perish
⁵³with the sword. Thinkest thou that I
cannot now pray to my Father, and he
shall presently give me ^lmore than twelve
⁵⁴legions of angels? ^{But} how then shall
^mthe scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it
⁵⁵must be? In that ^{same} hour said Jesus
to the multitudes, Are ye come out as
against a ^othief with swords and ^cstaves
for to take me? I ^{psat} daily with you
^qteaching in the temple, and ye laid no
⁵⁶hold on me. But all this was done,
that the ^rscriptures of the prophets might
be fulfilled. Then ^rall the disciples ^{rr}for-
sook him, and fled.

⁵⁷ ^sAnd they that had laid hold on Jesus
led ^{him} away to ^tCaiaphas the high
priest, where the scribes and the elders
⁵⁸were assembled. But Peter followed
him afar off unto the high priest's ^tpa-
lace, and went in, and sat with the ^user-
vants, to see the end. Now the chief
priests, and elders, and all ^xthe council,
sought false witness against Jesus, to
⁵⁹put him to death; but found none: yea,
though many ^yfalse witnesses came, ^{yet}
^zfound they none. At the last came
⁶¹^atwo false witnesses, and said, This ^{fel-}
^{low} said, ^bI am able to destroy the tem-
ple of God, and to build it ^cin three
⁶²days. And the high priest arose, and
said unto him, Answerest thou nothing?
what ^{is it} which these witness against
⁶³thee? But ^dJesus held his peace. And
the high priest answered and said unto
him, ^eI adjure thee by ^fthe living God,
that thou tell us whether thou be the
⁶⁴Christ, ^gthe Son of God. Jesus saith
unto him, ^hThou hast said: nevertheless
I say unto you, ⁱHereafter shall ye see
the Son of man sitting ^kon the right hand
of ^{kk}power, and coming in the clouds
⁶⁵of heaven. Then the high priest ^lrent

ch. 27. 12, 14. Mark 14. 61. & 15. 5. John 19. 9. Comp. Lev. 5. 1.
1 Sam. 14. 24, 26. ^f ch. 16. 16. John 6. 69. Acts 14. 15. See Josh. 2. 10.
& Ps. 42. 2. ^g See ch. 14. 33. Comp. Mark 14. 61. ^h ver. 25.
ⁱ See ch. 16. 27. & 25. 31, 32. ^k Acts 7. 55. See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kk} See
Mark 9. 1. ^l See Gen. 44. 13.

^m See Mark 3. 29. Comp. Num. 35. 33. marg.
ⁿ See Lev. 24. 16.
^o John 5. 18. & 10. 33.
^p 19. 7.
^q Isai. 50. 6.
^r So ch. 27. 30.
^s See Mark 10. 34.
^t Mark 14. 65.
^u 1 Cor. 4. 11.
^v 2 Cor. 12. 7.
^w 1 Pet. 2. 20.
^x Gk. & Eng. Comp.
^y Luke 22. 64.
^z Comp.
^{aa} Mark 14. 65.
^{ab} Luke 22. 63.
^{ac} Hos. 11. 4 (Gk.).
^{ad} ch. 5. 39.
^{ae} So Isai. 50. 6 (Gk.).
^{af} Mark 14. 65.
^{ag} John 18. 22.
^{ah} & 19. 3.
^{ai} Or, rods, as in John 18. 22 marg.
^{aj} Luke 22. 64.
^{ak} To ver. 75.
^{al} Mark 14. 66—72.
^{am} Luke 22. 55—62.
^{an} John 18. 16—18, 25—27.
^{ao} See ver. 3.
^{ap} Comp.
^{aq} ver. 73.
^{ar} Mark 14. 67.
^{as} ch. 2. 23.
^{at} See Luke 16. 20.
^{au} So Luke 22. 58 (Engl.).
^{av} Gk. as Mark 14. 70. Comp. Luke 22. 59.
^{aw} So Mark 14. 70. Comp. Luke 22. 59.
^{ax} John 18. 26. Comp. Mark 14. 70. Luke 22. 59.
^{ay} English of Prov. 27. 16. & 29. 24. Isai. 16. 3. Ecclus. 27. 21. So 2 Macc. 4. 1.
^{az} Comp. Luke 22. 61. d ver. 34.

XXVII. ^a When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and when they had bound him, ^b they led him away, and ^c delivered him to ^d Pontius Pilate the governor.
^e Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, ^f repented himself, and brought again ^g the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the ^h innocent blood. And they said, What ⁱ is that to us? see thou ^j to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and ^k hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the ^l treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they ^m took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, ⁿ The field of blood, ^o unto this day. Then was ful-

filled that which was spoken by ^p Jeremie the prophet, saying, ^q And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ^r whom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord ^s appointed me.

^t And Jesus stood before the governor: ^u and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And ^v Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, ^w he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, ^x Hearest thou not how many ^y things they witness against thee? And he answered him ^z to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

^a Now at ^b that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people ^c a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a ^d notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye ^e that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was set down on ^f the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, ^g Have thou nothing to do with that just ^h man: for I have suffered many ⁱ things this day ^j in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude ^k that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye ^l that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? ^m They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but ⁿ that rather ^o a tumult was made, he ^p took water, and washed ^q his hands before the multitude, saying, I am ^r innocent of the blood of this just ^s person: see ye ^t to it. Then answered all the people, and said, ^u His blood be on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ^v scourged Jesus, he delivered ^w him to be crucified.

^x Then ^y the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ^z common hall, and

^a Comp. ch. 16. 14.
^b Cited from Zech. 11. 13.
^c Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
^d But comp. ch. 23. 34 (Gk.).
^e ch. 26. 19.
^f So ch. 28. 16.
^g To ver. 14.
^h Mark 15. 2—5.
ⁱ Luke 23. 2, 3.
^j John 18. 29—38.
^k Mark 15. 2.
^l Luke 22. 70.
^m John 18. 37.
ⁿ So ch. 26. 25, 64.
^o Comp.
^p 1 Tim. 6. 13.
^q ver. 14.
^r See ch. 26. 63.
^s John 19. 10.
^t So ch. 26. 62.
^u To ver. 26.
^v Mark 15. 6—15.
^w Luke 23. 17—25.
^x John 18. 39.
^y 40.
^z Gk. as Mark 15. 6.
^{aa} Comp.
^{ab} Luke 23. 17.
^{ac} John 18. 39.
^{ad} Rom. 16. 7 (Gk.).
^{ae} 2 Macc. 13. 26.
^{af} John 19. 13.
^{ag} Acts 12. 21 (Gk.).
^{ah} & 18. 12, 16, 17.
^{ai} & 25. 6, 10, 17.
^{aj} Comp.
^{ak} 2 Sam. 16. 10.
^{al} See ch. 2. 12.
^{am} Acts 3. 13, 14.
^{an} ch. 26. 5 (Gk.).
^{ao} See Deut. 21. 6.
^{ap} ver. 4.
^{aq} So 2 Sam. 3. 28.
^{ar} Deut. 19. 10.
^{as} Josh. 2. 19.
^{at} 2 Sam. 1. 16.
^{au} & 3. 29.
^{av} 1 Kin. 2. 32, 37.
^{aw} Acts 5. 28.
^{ax} Isai. 53. 5.
^{ay} Luke 23. 16.
^{az} John 19. 1, 16.
^{ba} To ver. 32.
^{bb} Mark 15. 16.
^{bc} Or, governor's house.
^{bd} So Gk. of Mark 15. 16.
^{be} John 18. 28 marg., 33.
^{bf} & 19. 9.
^{bg} Acts 23. 35.
^{bh} Phil. 1. 13 marg.
^{bi} Comp. Mark 15. 16.

^k To ver. 29, ^kgathered unto him the whole band of *soldiers*. And they stripped him, and ²⁸ put on him ^{1a} a scarlet robe. And when ²⁹ they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they ^{1b} bowed the knee before him, and ^m mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they ³⁰ spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they ³¹ had ^m mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and ^o led him away to crucify *him*. And as they ^p came out, they found ³² a man of ^q Cyrene, ^r Simon by name: him they ^s compelled to bear his cross.

^t And when they were come unto a ³³ place called Golgotha, ^u that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave him ^v vinegar to drink mingled with ^y gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and ³⁵ ^z parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, ^a They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. And ³⁶ sitting down they ^b watched him there; ³⁷ and set up over his head his ^c accusation written, ^d THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then were ³⁸ there two ^e thieves ^f crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

And ^g they that passed by, ^h reviled him, ³⁹ ^{gi} wagging their heads, and saying, ⁴⁰ ^k Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. ⁴¹ If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief ⁴² priests ^m mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be ⁿ the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. ⁴³ ^o He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: ⁴⁴ for he said, I am the Son of God. The ^e thieves also, ^p which were crucified with him, ^q cast the same in his teeth.

Now ^r from the sixth hour there was ⁴⁵ darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about ^s the ninth hour Jesus ⁴⁶ ^t cried with a loud voice, saying, ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? that is to say, ^u My God, my God, why hast

⁴⁷ thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, ⁴⁸ said, This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with ^v vinegar, and put *it* on ^y a reed, and gave him to drink. ⁴⁹ ^z The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

⁵⁰ Jesus, when he had ^t cried again with a loud voice, ^a yielded up the ghost.

And behold, ^b the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and ^c the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of saints ^d which slept ⁵³ arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into ^e the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, ^f watching Jesus, saw ^c the earthquake, and ^g those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, ^h Truly this was the Son of God. And ⁱ many women were there beholding ^j afar off, ^k which followed Jesus from Galilee, ⁵⁶ ^l ministering unto him: among which was Mary ^m Magdalene, and ⁿ Mary the mother of ^o James and Josès, and ^p the mother of Zebedee's children.

⁵⁷ ^q When the even was come, there came a rich man of ^r Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' ^s disciple: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then ^t Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped ⁶⁰ it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it ^u in his own new tomb, which ^v he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled ^a a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and ⁶¹ departed. And there was ^y Mary Magdalene, and ^z the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

⁶² Now the next day, that followed the *day of the* ^z preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, ⁶³ saying, Sir, we remember that that ^a deceiver said, while he was yet alive, ^b After three days I will rise *again*. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him *away*, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse ⁶⁵ than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have ^c a watch: go your way, make ⁶⁶ *it* as sure as you can. So they went, and

Luke 9. 22. & 18. 33. & 24. 6, 7. So ch. 26. 61. John 2. 19.

^d So Dan. 6.
17.
^e ver. 60.
ch. 28. 2.

made the sepulchre sure, ^dsealing ^ethe
stone, and setting ^ca watch.

a To ver. 8.
 Mark 16. 1
 —8.
 Luke 24. 1—
 10.
 b So John 20.
 1.
 c ch. 27. 56,
 61.
 Comp.
 Mark 16. 1.
 Luke 24. 10.
 d Or,
had been.
 e So ch. 27.
 51, 54.
 f Comp.
 Mark 16. 5.
 Luke 24. 4.
 John 20. 12.
 f ch. 27. 60,
 66.
 g Dan. 10. 6.
 See Judg. 13.
 6.
 h Dan. 7. 9.
 Mark 9. 3.
 i ch. 27. 65,
 66.
 j See Judg.
 18. 14.
 k See ch. 27.
 63.
 l ch. 26. 32.
 m So ver. 10, 16.
 n So Mark
 16. 8.
 o Comp.
 Mark 16. 8,
 10.
 p Comp.
 Mark. 16. 9.
 John 20. 14.
 p 2 Kin. 4. 27.
 q ver. 17.
 Rom. 8. 29.
 See ch. 8. 2.
 Heb. 2. 11, 12.
 r ver. 5.
 s John 20. 17.
 So Ps. 22. 22.
 t
 u
 v
 w
 x
 y
 z

brethren ¹that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold,
some of ^tthe watch came into the city,
and shewed unto the chief priests all the
12 *things* that were done. And when they
were assembled with the elders, and had
^utaken counsel, they gave large money
13 unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His
disciples came by night, and stole him
14 *away* while we slept. And if this come
to the ^wgovernor's ears, we will ^xper-
15 suade him, and secure you. So they
took the money, and did as they were
taught: and this saying is ^ycommonly
reported among the Jews ^zuntil this day.
16 Then the eleven disciples went *away*
into Galilee, into a mountain ^awhere
17 Jesus had ^bappointed them. And when
they saw him, they ^aworshipped him: but
18 ^csome ^ddoubted. And Jesus came and
spake unto them, saying, ^eAll power is
given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 I go ye therefore, ^gand ^hteach all nations,
^fbaptizing them ^hin the name of the
Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy
20 Ghost: teaching them to observe all
things whatsoever I have commanded
you: and lo, ⁱI am with you alway, *even*
unto ^kthe end of the world. Amen.

c ch. 27. 65;
 66
 u See ch. 12.
 w marg.
 x ch. 27. 1.
 y Acts 12. 20
 {Gk.}
 y See Mark
 i. 45.
 z So ch. 27. 8.
 z See ver. 7.
 b See ch. 27.
 ro.
 c¹ i Cor. 15. 6?
 d ch. 14. 31.
 e Dan. 7. 13,
 14.
 ch. 11. 27.
 & 16. 28.
 Luke 1. 32.
 & ro. 22.
 John 3. 35.
 & 5. 22, 27.
 & 13. 3.
 & 7. 2.
 Acts 2. 36.
 Rom. 15. 9.
 i Cor. 14. 27.
 Eph. 1. 10,
 20.
 Phil. 2.
 2 Cor. 2. 9, 10.
 Col. 2. 10.
 Heb. 1. 2, 6.
 & 2. 8.
 i Pet. 3. 22.
 f Mark 16.
 15, 16.
 g So Isai. 52.
 10.
 Luke 24. 47.
 Acts 2. 29.
 See ch. 24. 14.
 || [Or, *make
 disciples, or,
 Christians
 of all na-
 tions*].
 So in Gk.
 Gal. 3. 27.
 So ch. 18. 20.

ch. 13. 52. & 27. 57. Acts 14. 21.
So Acts 8. 16. & 19. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 1
^k See ch. 13. 39.

^h Gk. as Rom. 6. 3
o, 2 in the Gk.

3. Gal. 3. 27.
 i So ch. 18. 20.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

[†]S. M A R K.

[†] See Acts 12.
12.

I. THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ^athe Son of God; ^bas it is written in the prophets, ^cBehold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. ^dThe voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance ^efor the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the ^flatchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

^gAnd it came to pass in those days, ^hthat Jesus came from ⁱNazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ^jopened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

And immediately ^kthe Spirit ^ldriveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

^mNow after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching ⁿthe gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, ⁿThe time is fulfilled, and

^othe kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

¹⁶ Now ^pas he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they ¹⁷were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you ¹⁸to become fishers of men. And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also *were* in the ship mending *their* nets. ²⁰And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

²¹ And ^qthey went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered ^rinto the synagogue, and taught. ²²And ^sthey were astonished at his doctrine: ^sfor he taught them as *one* that had authority, and not as the scribes. ²³And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, Let *us* alone; ^twhat have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ^uI know thee who thou art, ^vthe Holy One of God. And Jesus ^wrebuked him, ^xsaying, ^yHold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had ^ztorn him, and cried with a loud voice, ²⁷he came out of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that *they* questioned among themselves, saying, What *thing* is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. ²⁸And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

²⁹ ^aAnd forthwith, when they were come ^bout of the synagogue, they entered into

^o Matt. 4. 17.
See Matt. 3.
²¹ To ver. 20,
Matt. 4. 18—
22.
Luke 5. 2—
11.
John 1. 40—
42.

A. D. 31.
^q Matt. 4. 13.
To ver. 28,
Luke 4. 31—
37.
^r ver. 39.
See Matt. 4.
23.
^s See Matt.
7. 28, 29.
^t Matt. 8. 29.
See 2 Sam.
16. 10. Heb.,
^u See Matt.
25. 24.
^v Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 3. 14.
So Luke 1.
35.
^w John 2. 20.
Comp.
Ps. 16. 10.
Heb. 8.
(Gk.).
Acts 2. 27. &
13. 35.
^x See Matt.
12. 10.
^y So ver. 34.
See Matt. 8.
4.
^z See Matt.
22. 12.
^a ch. 9. 20,
26 (Gk.).
Luke 9. 39.
^a To ver. 34.
Matt. 8. 14
—16.
Luke 4. 38—
41.
^b ver. 21, 23.
ch. 3. 1.

the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's³⁰ mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. And he came and³¹ took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. And at even,³² when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together³³ at the door. And he healed many³⁴ that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

³⁵ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they³⁶ that were with him followed after him. And when they had found him, they³⁷ said unto him, All men seek for thee. And he said unto them, Let us go into³⁸ the next towns, that I may preach there also: for³⁹ therefore came I forth. And he preached⁴⁰ in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

⁴¹ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus,⁴² moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he⁴³ straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing⁴⁴ those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he⁴⁵ went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus⁴⁶ could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

II.

And again he entered into Capernaum¹ after some days; and it was noised that he was² in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

^e Matt. 13, 20 (English).

^d Comp. Luke 4. 40.

^e ver. 21.

^f So Matt. 4. 23.

^g ch. 3. 11, 12. Comp. Acts 16, 17, 18.

^h Or, to say that they knew him. See Luke 4. 41 marg.

ⁱ To ver. 39, Luke 4. 42—44.

^j See Matt. 14. 23.

^k Isai. 61. 1.

^l ver. 21. See Matt. 4. 23.

^m To ver. 44, Matt. 8. 2—4.

ⁿ See Matt. 17. 14.

^o Matt. 9. 30.

^p ver. 12.

^q Luke 5. 15.

^r Matt. 9. 31. & 28. 15 in the Gk.

^s So Luke 5. 17.

^t So Matt. 4. 25. ch. 2. 2, 13. & 3. 7. John 6. 2.

^a Matt. 9. 1.

^b Luke 5. 17.

^c See Matt. 26. 61.

^d See ch. 3. 10.

^e So John 21. 25 (Gk.).

^f To ver. 12, Matt. 9. 2—8.

^g Luke 5. 18—26.

^e Comp. Luke 5. 19. ^f Gal. 4. 15 (Gk.).

^g See Matt. 9. 2.

^h See Luke 3. 15 marg.

ⁱ Ps. 32. 5. Isai. 43. 25. Comp. Job 14. 4.

^j See Luke 2. 47.

^k See ch. 1. 45.

^l To ver. 17, Matt. 9. 9—13.

^m Luke 5. 27—32.

ⁿ Comp. Matt. 9. 9.

^o Or, at the place where the custom was received.

^p Matt. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27.

^q Comp. Luke 5. 29 with Matt. 9. 10.

^r To ver. 22, Matt. 9. 14—17.

^s Luke 5. 33—38.

^{oo} Luke 17.
22.

^l Or, *rawe*,
or, *un-*
wrought.
Matt. 9. 16.

^p Ver. 23—
26, 28,
Matt. 12. 1
—8.
Luke 6. 1—5.
^q So Judg.
17. 8 and
marg. Heb.
& Gk.).

^r See 1 Chr.
24. 6.
Comp.
2 Sam. 8. 17
with 1 Sam.
21. 1.
^s Comp.
Ex. 23. 12.
Deut. 5. 14.
^t Gk. as
Matt. 12. 8.

III.
^a To ver. 6,
Matt. 12. 9—
14.
Luke 6. 6—
11.
^{aa} ch. 1. 21,
23, 39.
^b 2. 1.
^b See Luke
14. 1.
^{bb} See Luke
11. 54.
^c [Or, *Arise*,
stand forth
in the
midst].
As Luke 6. 8.
^c Comp.
Rev. 6. 16
(Gk.).
^d Or,
blindness.
Rom. 11. 25.
Eph. 4. 18
text, not
marg.
See ch. 6. 52.
^d See Matt.
22. 16.
^e Matt. 12.
15.
^f Matt. 4. 24,
25.
See ch. 1. 45.
^g Luke 6. 17.
^h Gk. & Eng.
Isai. 34. 5, 6.
Ezek. 35. 15.
ⁱ & 36. 5.
^j 1 Macc. 4.
15, 29, 61.
^k & 5. 3.
^k & 6. 31. 2 Macc. 12. 32. So 2 Macc. 10. 15, 16. ^l See Matt. 15. 21.

^{oo} But the days will come, when the bride-
groom shall be taken away from them.
and then shall they fast in those days.
No *man* also seweth a piece of ^lnew
cloth on an old garment: else the new
piece that filled it up taketh away *from*
the old, and the rent is made worse.
And no *man* putteth new wine into old
bottles: else the new wine doth burst
the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and
the bottles will be marred: but new wine
must be put into new bottles.

^p And it came to pass, that he went
through the corn fields on the sabbath
day; and his disciples began, ^qas they
went, to pluck the ears of corn. And
the Pharisees said unto him, Behold,
why do they on the sabbath day *that*
which is not lawful? And he said unto
them, Have ye never read what David
did, when he had need, and was a
hungred, he, and they *that were* with
him? How he went into the house of
God in the days of ^rAbiathar the high
priest, and did eat the shewbread, which
is not lawful to eat but for the priests,
and gave also to them which were with
him? And he said unto them, ^sThe
sabbath was made for man, *and* not
man for the sabbath: therefore the Son
of man is Lord ^talso of the sabbath.

And ^ahe entered again into ^{aa}the syn-
agogue; and there was a man there
which had a withered hand. And they
^bwatched him, whether he would heal him
on the sabbath day; ^{bb}that they might
accuse him. And he saith unto the
man which had the withered hand,
^cStand forth. And he saith unto them,
Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath
days, or to do evil? to save life, or to
kill? But they held their peace. And
when he had looked round about on
them ^cwith anger, being grieved for the
^dhardness of their hearts, he saith unto
the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And
he stretched *it* out: and his hand was
restored whole as the other. And the
Pharisees went forth, and straightway
took counsel with ^dthe Herodians a-
gainst him, how they might destroy him.

^e But Jesus withdrew himself with his
disciples to the sea: ^fand a great multi-
tude from Galilee followed him, and
from ^gJudea, and from Jerusalem, and
from ^hIdumea, and *from* beyond Jor-
dan; and they about ⁱTyre and Sidon, a
great multitude, when they had heard

what great *things* he did, came unto
him. And he spake to his disciples,
that ^{ka}a small ship should wait on him
because of the multitude, lest they should
throng him. For he had healed many;
insomuch that *they* ^lpressed upon him
for ^lto touch him, as many as had
^mplagues. And ⁿunclean spirits, when
they saw him, fell down before him, and
cried, saying, Thou art ^othe Son of God.
And ^phe straitly charged them that they
should not make him known. ^qAnd he
goeth up into a mountain, and calleth
unto *him* whom he would: and they
came unto him. And he ordained twelve,
that they should be with him, and that
he might send them forth to preach,
and to have power to heal sicknesses,
and to cast out devils: ^rand Simon he
surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of
Zebedee, and John the brother of James;
(and he surnamed them ^sBoanerges, which
is, The sons of thunder:) and Andrew,
and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Mat-
thew, and Thomas, and James the *son*
of Alphaeus, and ^tThaddeus, and Simon
the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which
also betrayed him.

And they went ^uinto a house. And
the multitude cometh together again, ^xso
that they could not so much as eat
bread. And when his ^yfriends heard of
it, they went out to lay hold on him:
^yfor they said, ^zHe is beside himself.
And the scribes which came down from
Jerusalem said, ^aHe hath ^bBeelzebub,
and by the prince of the devils casteth
he out devils. And he called them
unto *him*, ^cand said unto them in para-
bles, How can Satan cast out Satan?
And if a kingdom be divided against
itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And
if a house be divided against itself, that
house cannot stand. And if Satan rise
up against himself, and be divided, he
cannot stand, but hath an end. No
man can enter into a strong *man's* house,
and spoil his goods, except he will first
bind the strong *man*; and then he will
spoil his house. ^dVerily I say unto you,
All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons
of men, and blasphemies wherewith so-
ever they shall blaspheme: but he that
shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost
hath never forgiveness, but is ^ein dan-
ger of eternal damnation. Because they
said, He hath an unclean spirit.

^f There came ^gthen *his* brethren and
his mother, and, standing without, sent

^k Matt. 8. 23.
& 13. 2.
& 14. 22.
& 15. 39
(Gk.).
ch. 4. 1 (Gk.).
& 6. 32 Gk.).
45.
& 8. 10 (Gk.).
13.
^l Or, *rushed*.
^l See Matt.
14. 36.
& 20. 34.
^m See ch. 5.
29.
ch. 1. 23.
Luke 4. 41.
& 6. 18.
ch. 1. 1.
See Matt. 14.
33.
^p See Matt.
12. 16.
^q Matt. 10. 1.
Luke 6. 12,
13.
& 9. 1.
^r To ver. 19.
Matt. 10. 2
—4.
Luke 6. 14—
16.
Acts 1. 13.
^s See ch. 5.
41.
Comp. Luke
9. 54.
^t Comp.
Matt. 10. 3
with
Luke 6. 16.
^u Or, *home*.
^u Gk. as ch.
2. 1.
& 7. 17.
& 9. 28.
^x So ch. 6.
31.
^y Or,
kinsmen.
Comp.
ver. 31.
See Matt.
12. 46.
^z So John 7.
3—5.
^a 2 Cor. 5. 13.
Comp.
John 10. 20.
^a Matt. 9. 34.
& 10. 25.
& 12. 74.
Luke 11. 15.
So John 7.
20.
& 8. 48, 52.
& 10. 20.
^b See 2 Kin.
1. 2.
^c To ver. 27.
Matt. 12. 25
—29.
Luke 11. 17
—22.
^d To ver. 30.
Matt. 12. 51,
32.
Luke 12. 10.
^e Matt. 26.
66.
ch. 14. 64.
1 Cor. 11. 27.
Heb. 2. 15.
James 2. 10
in the Gk.
So Matt. 5.
21, 22.
^f To ver. 35.
Matt. 12. 46
—50.
Luke 8. 19—
21.
^g ver. 21.

unto him, calling him. And *the* multi-³²
tude sat about him, and they said unto
him, Behold, thy mother and thy bre-
thren without seek for thee. And he³³
answered them, saying, Who is my mo-
ther, or my brethren? And he looked³⁴
round about on them which sat about
him, and said, Behold my mother and
my brethren. For whosoever shall do³⁵
the will of God, the same is my brother,
and my sister, and mother.

IV.

^a To ver. 12,
Matt. 13. 1—

15.
Luke 8. 4—

10.
^b See ch. 3. 9.

^c ch. 12. 38.

And ^ahe began again to teach by the
sea side: and there was gathered unto
him a great multitude, so that he en-
tered into ^ba ship, and sat in the sea;
and the whole multitude was by the sea
on the land. And he taught them many²
things by parables, ^cand said unto them
in his doctrine, Harken; Behold, there³
went out a sower to sow: and it came⁴
to pass, as *he* sowed, some fell by the
way side, and the fowls of the air came
and devoured it up. And some fell on⁵
stony ground, where it had not much
earth; and immediately it sprang up,
because *it* had no depth of earth: but⁶
when the sun was up, it was scorched;
and because *it* had no root, it withered
away. And some fell among thorns,⁷
and the thorns grew up, and choked it,
and it yielded no fruit. And other fell⁸
on good ground, and did yield fruit that
sprang up and increased; and brought
forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and
some an hundred. And he said unto⁹
them, He that hath ears to hear, let
him hear.

And when he was alone, they that¹⁰
were about him with the twelve asked
of him the parable. And he said unto¹¹
them, Unto you it is given to know the
mystery of the kingdom of God: but
unto ^dthem that are without, all *these*
things are done in parables: ^ethat see-¹²
ing they may see, and not perceive;
and hearing they may hear, and not un-
derstand; lest at any time they should
be converted, and *their* sins should be
forgiven them. ^fAnd he said unto¹³
them, Know ye not this parable? and
how *then* will you know all parables?
The sower soweth the word. And these¹⁴
are they by the way side, where the
word is sown; but when they have
heard, Satan cometh immediately, and
taketh away the word that was sown in
their hearts. And these are they like-¹⁵
wise which are sown on stony ground;
who, when they have heard the word,

immediately receive it with gladness;
¹⁷and have no root in themselves, and so
endure but for a time; afterward, when
affliction or persecution ariseth for the
word's sake, immediately they are of-
¹⁸fended. And these are they which are
sown among thorns; such as hear the
¹⁹word, and the cares of this world, and
the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts
of other *things* entering in, choke the
²⁰word, and it becometh unfruitful. And
these are they which are sown on good
ground; such as hear the word, and re-
ceive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some
thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hun-
dred.

And he said unto them, ^gIs a candle²¹
brought to be put under a ^hbushel, or
under a bed? *and* not to be set on a
²²candlestick? ^hFor there is nothing hid,
which shall not be manifested; neither
was *any thing* kept secret, but that it
²³should come abroad. ⁱIf any man have
²⁴ears to hear, let him hear. And he
said unto them, ^jTake heed what you
hear: ^kwith what measure ye mete, it
shall be measured to you: and unto you²⁵
that hear shall more be given. ^lFor he
that hath, to him shall be given: and he
that hath not, from him shall be taken
even *that* which he hath.

And he said, ^mSo is the kingdom of²⁶
God, as if a man should cast seed into
²⁷the ground, and should sleep, and rise
night and day, and the seed should
spring and grow up, he knoweth not
²⁸how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit
of herself; first the blade, then the ear,
²⁹after that the full corn in the ear. But
when the fruit is ⁿbrought forth, imme-
diately he putteth in ^othe sickle, be-
cause ^pthe harvest is come.

And he said, ^qWhereunto shall we³⁰
liken the kingdom of God? or with what
³¹comparison shall we compare it? *It is*
like a grain of mustard seed, which,
when it is sown in the earth, is less than
³²all the seeds that be in the earth: but
when it is sown, it groweth up, and be-
cometh ^rgreater than all herbs, and
shooteth out great branches; so that the
fowls of the air may lodge under the
³³shadow of it. And ^swith many such
parables spake he the word unto them,
³⁴as they were able to hear *it*. But ^twith-
out a parable spake he not unto them:
and ^uwhen they were alone, he expound-
ed all *things* to his disciples.

^vAnd the same day, when the even

^g See Matt.

5. 15.

^h The word

in the origi-

nal signifi-

eth a less

measure, as

Matt. 5. 15.

^h Matt. 10.

26.

Luke 8. 17.

& 12. 2.

ⁱ ver 9.

^j See Matt. 11.

15.

^j So Luke 8.

18.

^k Matt. 7. 2.

Luke 6. 38.

^l See Matt.

13. 12.

^m Comp.

Matt. 13. 24.

—30.

ⁿ Or, ripe.

^o Rev. 14. 15.

^p See Joel 3.

13.

^q To ver. 32,

Matt. 13. 34,

32.

Luke 13. 18,

19.

^q See Matt.

11. 16.

^r Comp.

Matt. 13. 32

(Gk.).

^s Matt. 13.

34.

^t See John 16.

12.

^u So ver. 10.

^x Matt. 8. 18,

23.

Luke 8. 22.

^d 1 Cor. 5. 12,

13.

Col. 4. 5.

^e 1 Thess. 4.

12.

So 1 Tim. 3.

7.

So Isai. 6.

9, 10.

^f To ver. 20,

Matt. 13. 18

—23.

Luke 8. 11—

15.

was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. ^yAnd ¹⁷when they had sent away the multitude, they took him *even* ²³as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. And there arose ³⁷a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ³⁸ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, ³⁹and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, ^abe still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so ⁴⁰fearful? how *is it* that you have no faith? And they ^bfeared exceedingly, and said ⁴¹one to another, What *manner of man* is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

V. And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the

^aGadarenes. And when he was come ²out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs ^ba man with an unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no *man* could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. And always, night and day, ⁵he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, ⁶he ran and ^cworshipped him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of ^dthe most high God? I ^eadjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For ⁸he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. And he asked him, ⁹What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* ^fLegion: for we are many. And he besought him much that ¹⁰he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, ¹²saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith ¹³Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed ¹⁴

the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And ^{ff}they went out ^{ff}Comp. Matt. 8. 34. ¹⁵to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the ¹legion, sitting, and ^gclothed, and ^hin his right mind: and they were afraid. ¹⁶And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. ¹⁷And they began to pray him to depart ¹⁸out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, ⁱhe that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy *friends*, and tell them how great *things* the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion ²⁰on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in ^kDecapolis how great *things* Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

²¹And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was ²²nigh unto the sea. ^mAnd behold, there cometh one of ⁿthe rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he ²³saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and ^{un}lay *thy* hands on her, that she ²⁴may be healed; and she shall live. And Jesus went with him; and much people ²⁵followed him, and thronged him. And a certain woman, which had an issue of ²⁶blood twelve years, and had suffered many *things* of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing ²⁷bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. ²⁸For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was ³⁰healed of *that* ^oplague. And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that ^pvirtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about to see her that had done this ³³*thing*. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told

him all the truth. And he said unto ³⁴ her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. While he yet spake, there ³⁵ came from ⁿthe ruler of the synagogue's ^qhouse certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why ^rtroublest thou the Master any further? As soon as Jesus heard ³⁶ the word *that was* spoken, he saith unto ⁿthe ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, ^{rr}only believe. And he suffered no ³⁷ man to follow him, save ^sPeter, and James, and ^tJohn the brother of James. And ³⁸ he cometh to the house of ⁿthe ruler of the synagogue, and seeth *the* tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. And when he was come in, he saith ³⁹ unto them, Why make ye *this* ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to ⁴⁰ scorn. But when he had put *them* all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and ⁿthem that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. And he took the damsel by ⁴¹ the hand, and said unto her, ^{*}TALITHA CUMI; which is, being interpreted, Damsel (^vI say unto thee) arise. And straight- ⁴² way the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were ^{yy}astonished with a great astonishment. And ^zhe charged them straitly ⁴³ that no ^{man} should know it; and commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

VI. And ^ahe went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these *things*? and what wisdom *is this* which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? Is not this ^bthe ³ carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And ^che could ⁵ there do no mighty work, save that he ^elaid *his* hands upon a few sick *folk*, and healed *them*. And he ^dmarvelled because of their unbelief. ^eAnd he went round about the villages, teaching.

^fAnd he calleth unto *him* the twelve, ⁷

and began to send them forth ^{ff}by two and two; and gave them power ^fover unclean spirits; and commanded them that ^gthey should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no ⁹bread, no ^hmoney in *their* purse: but be ^hshod with sandals; ⁱand not put on two ¹⁰coats. And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there ¹¹abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet ^kfor a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom ^land Gomorrha in the day of judgment, ¹²than for that city. And they went out, and ^lpreached that *men* should repent. ¹³And they cast out many devils, and ^manointed with oil many *that were* sick, and ⁿhealed *them*.

¹⁴ And ^oking Herod heard of *him*; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. ¹⁵ ^pOthers said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the ¹⁶prophets. But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: ¹⁷he is risen from the dead. For Herod himself ^{*}had sent forth and ^qlaid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: ¹⁸for he had married her. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee ¹⁹to have thy brother's wife. Therefore

Herodias had ^la quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could ²⁰not: for Herod feared John, knowing that he *was* a just man and a holy, and ^{rr}observed him; and when he heard him, he did many *things*, and heard him ²¹gladly. ^{*}And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday ^tmade a supper to his lords, ^uhigh captains, and ^xchief *estates* of ^vGalilee; and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with *him*, ^othe king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. ²³ And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, ^zunto the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of ²⁵John the Baptist. And she came in straightway ^awith haste unto the king,

^{ff} Construction as ver. 39, 40 (Gk.).

^g To ver. 11, Matt. 10. 9—15.

^h Luke 9. 3—5. & 10. 4—12.

ⁱ The word signifieth a piece of

brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing.

^k Matt. 10. 9: but here it is taken in general for money.

^l (Luke 9. 3). ^h Acts 12. 8. Comp. Matt. 10. 10.

^m Luke 15. 22. ⁿ See Ex. 18.

^o See Matt. 8. 4.

^p (Gk. or). ^q Comp. Matt. 10. 7. Luke 10. 9. ^r James 5.

^s To ver. 29, Matt. 14. 1—12.

^t To ver. 16, Luke 9. 7—9.

^u ver. 22, 26, 27.

^v Comp. Matt. 14. 1. ^p Comp. Matt. 16. 14. ch. 8. 28.

^w A D. 30. ^q Luke 3. 19, 20.

^x Or, an inward grudge. Gen. 49. 23 (Gk.).

^y Luke 11. 53 (Gk.).

^z Or, kept him, or, saved him. As Matt. 9. 17.

^a Luke 5. 38. ^t So Luke 2. 19 (Gk.).

^b ch. 12. 37. See Matt. 13. 20.

^c A D. 32. ^d See 1 Kin. 3. 15.

^e Rev. 6. 15. & 19. 18 in the Gk.

^f Luke 19. 47. Acts 13. 50. & 17. 4.

^g & 25. 2. & 28. 7, 17 in the Gk.

^h Luke 3. 1. ⁱ So Esth. 5. 3, 6.

^j & 7. 2. ^k Luke 1. 39.

and asked, saying, I will that thou give me ^bby and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was ²⁶ exceeding sorry; yet for his oaths' sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not ^{bb}reject her. And immediately ²⁷ the king sent ¹an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and ²⁸ gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his ²⁹ disciples heard of it, they came and took up his ^ccorpse, and laid it in a tomb.

^dAnd ^{de}the apostles gathered them- ³⁰ selves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. And he said ³¹ unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and ^fthey had no leisure so much as to eat.

^gAnd they departed into a desert place ³² ^hby ship privately. And the people saw ³³ them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. ⁱAnd Jesus, when he came ³⁴ out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, ^jbecause they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and ^khe began to teach them many things. And when the day was now far ³⁵ spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, *This* is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed: send them away, that ³⁶ they may go into the country round about, and *into* the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them, ³⁷ Give ye them to eat. And ^lthey say unto him, ^mShall we go and buy two hundred ⁿpennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? He saith unto them, How ³⁸ many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them ³⁹ to make all sit down ⁿby companies upon the green grass. And they sat ⁴⁰ down ⁿin ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the ⁴¹ five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among *them* all. And ⁴² they did all eat, and were filled. And ⁴³ they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they ⁴⁴

^b See Matt. 13. 21. (English).

^{bb} See ch. 7. 9. ¹ Or, one of his guard.

^c Matt. 24. 28. Rev. 11. 8, 9 in the Gk. ^d ver. 30, 31. Luke 9. 10. ^e Matt. 10. 2. Luke 6. 13. & 17. 5. & 24. 14. & 24. 10.

^f So ch. 3. 20.

^g To ver. 44. Matt. 14. 13 —21. Luke 9. 10—17. John 6. 1—13. ^h See ch. 3. 9. ⁱ Comp. Matt. 15. 32 —38. ch. 8. 2—9. ^j See Matt. 9. 36. ^k Luke 9. 11.

^l Comp. John 6. 7. ^m Num. 11. 13, 21, 22. ⁿ Kin. 4. 43. ¹ The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny; as Matt. 18. 28. ² Construction as ver. 7 (Gk.).

that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

⁴⁵ ^oAnd straightway he constrained his disciples to get into ^pthe ship, and to go to the other side before ^qunto ^rBethsaida, while he sent away the people. ⁴⁶ And when he had ^ssent them away, he departed into a mountain ^tto pray. ⁴⁷ And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he ⁴⁸ alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and ⁴⁹ would have passed by them. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed *it* had been a spirit, and ⁵⁰ cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. ⁵¹ And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves ^ube- ⁵² yond measure, and wondered. For they ^xconsidered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was ^yhardened.

⁵³ And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesaret, ⁵⁴ and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, straightway ⁵⁵ they knew him, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, ⁵⁶ where they heard he was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ¹him were made whole.

^o To ver. 56. Matt. 14. 22 —36.

^p To ver. 51. John 6. 15—21.

^q ver. 32. ^r Or, over against Bethsaida.

^s Comp. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 17.

^t So ch. 8. 22? ^u See Matt. 11. 21.

^v See Luke 9. 61. ^w See Matt. 14. 23.

^x So Gen. 32. 26. Luke 24. 28.

^y See Matt. 14. 23.

^u So ch. 7. 37. & 10. 26.

^x So ch. 8. 17, 18, 21.

^y ch. 8. 17. John 12. 49. Rom. 11. 7 marg.

^z Cor. 3. 14 (Gk.). See ch. 3. 5 marg.

¹ Or, it.

VII.

^a To ver. 30. Matt. 15. 1 —28.

^b Or, common. Acts 10. 14, 28.

^c & 11. 8. Rom. 14. 14 marg.

^d Heb. 10. 29 (Gk.).

^e ver. 5. Matt. 15. 20.

^f Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.

^g ver. 8. Heb. 9. 10.

^h Sextarius is about a pint and a half. ver. 8. ⁱ Or, beds. ver. 30, &c.

Comp. John 2. 6. ^d ver. 8. Matt. 23. 25. Luke 11. 39. ⁱ Or, beds. ver. 30, &c.

scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread ^bwith unwashen hands? He answered and said unto ⁶ them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, ^c"This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship ⁷ me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside ⁸ the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as ^fthe washing of pots and cups: ^gand many other such like *things* ye do. And he said unto ⁹ them, Full well ye ^hreject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said, ^h"Honour thy ¹⁰ father and thy mother; and, ⁱ"Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, If a man ¹¹ shall say to *his* father or mother, *It is* ⁱⁱCorban, that is to say, a gift, *by* whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.* And ye suffer him no ¹² more to do ought for his father or his mother: making the word of God of ¹³ none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: ^gand many such like *things* do ye.

And when he had called all the people ¹⁴ unto *him*, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand: There is nothing from without ¹⁵ a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the *things* which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. ^jIf any *man* have ears to hear, let him ¹⁶ hear. And when he was entered ^kinto ¹⁷ the house from the people, ^lhis disciples asked him concerning the parable. And ¹⁸ he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever *thing* from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; because it entereth not into ¹⁹ his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh out of ²⁰ the man, that defileth the man. For ²¹ from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ^m"covetousness, ²² wickedness, deceit, ⁿlasciviousness, ^oan evil eye, blasphemy, ^ppride, ^qfoolishness: all these evil *things* come from within, ²³ and defile the man.

And from thence he arose, and went ²⁴ into the borders of ^r*Tyre and Sidon,

and entered into a house, and would have no *man* know *it*: but he could not ²⁵ be hid. For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at ²⁶ his feet: the woman was a ^sGreek, a ^tSyrophœnician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth ²⁷ the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto ²⁸ the dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's ²⁹ crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone ³⁰ out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and *her* daughter ^ulaid upon the bed.

³¹ And again, departing from the coasts of ^v*Tyre and Sidon, he came unto ^wthe sea of Galilee, through the midst of the ³² coasts of ^xDecapolis. And they bring unto him one *that was* deaf, and ^ahad an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him ^{aa}to put *his* hand upon him. ³³ And he ^btook him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ^cspit, and ^dtouched his tongue; ³⁴ and ^elooking up to heaven, ^fhe sighed, and saith unto him, ^gEPHPHATHA, that is, Be opened. ^hAnd straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. ³⁶ And he ⁱcharged them that they should tell no *man*: ^kbut the more he ^lcharged them, ^mso much the more a great deal they published *it*; and were ³⁷beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all *things* well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

In those days ^athe multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto *him*, and ²saith unto them, ^bI have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have ³nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them ⁴came from far. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the ⁵wilderness? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, ⁶Seven. And he commanded the people

^c Cited from Isai. 29. 13.

^f ver. 4.

^g ver. 13.

^h Or, frustrate. Luke 7. 30 marg.

ⁱ Gal. 2. 21. ^h ch. 6. 26.

^j Luke 7. 30. & 10. 16 (Gk.).

^k John 12. 48. ^l Cor. 1. 19 (Gk.).

^m Gal. 3. 15 (Gk.).

ⁿ 1 Thess. 4. 8 marg.

^o 1 Tim. 5. 12 (Gk.).

^p Heb. 10. 28 (Gk.).

^q Jude 8 (Gk.).

^h Cited from Ex. 20. 12.

ⁱ Cited from Ex. 21. 17.

^j Lev. 1. 2. & c. (Heb.).

^k Comp. Matt. 27. 6 (Gk.).

^l See ch. 5. 41.

^j See Matt. 11. 15.

^k See ch. 3. 19.

^l Comp. Matt. 15. 15.

[†] [Gr. covetousnesses^m, wickednesses].

^m 2 Pet. 2. 14.

ⁿ Rom. 1. 29. ^o 2 Cor. 12. 21.

^p Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 4. 19.

^q 2 Pet. 2. 7 (Gk.).

^r Jude 4. So Rom. 13. 13 (Gk.).

^s 1 Pet. 4. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 18 (Gk.).

^t See Matt. 6. 23.

^u So Rom. 1. 30.

^v 2 Cor. 11. 1, 17, 21 (Gk.).

^h Or, Gentile. Comp.

ⁱ Matt. 15. 22. See Rom. 1. 16.

^j Matt. 4. 24. ver. 24.

^k See Matt. 8. 14.

^l ver. 31, 32, 37.

^m Comp. Matt. 15. 29 — 31.

ⁿ See Matt. 15. 21.

^o See Matt. 4. 18.

^p See Matt. 4. 25.

^q Isai. 35. 6 (Gk.).

^{aa} See Luke 13. 13.

^b So ch. 8. 23. ^c ch. 8. 23.

^d John 9. 6. See 2 Kin. 2. 21.

^e See Matt. 20. 34.

^f Matt. 14. 19.

^g ch. 6. 41. So John 11. 41.

^h & 17. 1. ⁱ So ch. 8. 12.

^j Comp. John 11. 33.

^k See ch. 5. 38.

^l Isai. 35. 5. 6.

^m See Matt. 11. 5.

ⁿ Comp. Luke 1. 64.

^o See ch. 5. 43.

^p So Matt. 9. 31.

^q So ch. 6. 51. & 10. 26.

VIII. ^a To ver. 9.

^b Matt. 15. 32 — 38.

^c Comp. Matt. 14. 14 — 21.

^d ch. 6. 34 — 44.

to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*. So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was

restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world,

and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. And there appeared unto

^c To ver. 21, Matt. 15. 39 —16. 12.
^d See ch. 3. 9.
^e Comp. Matt. 15. 39.

^f See ch. 7. 34.

^a See ch. 5. 43.
^b Comp. ch. 3. 6. & 12. 13.
ⁱ See Luke 3. 15 marg.

^j ver. 21.
^k See ch. 6. 52.

^l ch. 6. 41, 44.

^m ver. 6, 9.

ⁿ ch. 6. 45? See Matt. 11. 21.
^o ch. 3. 10. See Matt. 20. 34.
^p So ch. 7. 33.
^q ch. 7. 33.

^{qq} See Luke 13. 13.

^r ver. 23.
^s ver. 30.
See Matt. 8.

^t To ver. 29, Matt. 16. 13 —16.
Luke 9. 18—20.

^u Matt. 16. 20.
Luke 9. 21.
^x See Matt. 12. 16.
^y To ch. 9. 1, Matt. 16. 21 —28.
Luke 9. 22—27.
^z Luke 17. 25.

^a Comp. ch. 10. 1.

^a Luke 9. 26.
So Rom. 1. 16.
^b Tim. 1. 8, 12, 16.
See Matt. 10. 33.
^c See Matt. 12. 30.
^d See Matt. 25. 31.

IX.

^a So Matt. 24. 30.
& 26. 64.
ch. 13. 26.
& 14. 62.
Luke 21. 27.
& 22. 69.
^b To ver. 8, Matt. 17. 1 —8.
Luke 9. 28—36.
^c See Matt. 28. 3.

them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, ^{cc}Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. ^dFor he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no *man* any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

^eAnd as they came down from the mountain, he ^fcharged them that they should tell no *man* what *things* they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And they kept *that* saying with themselves, questioning *one* with *another* what the rising from the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all *things*; and ^ghow it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many *things*, and ^hbe set at nought. But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

ⁱAnd when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and *the* ^jscribes questioning with them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were ^kgreatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What question ye ^lwith ^mthem? And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit: and wheresoever he taketh him, he ⁿteareth him: and he ^ofoameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ^ptare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed ^qfoaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to

destroy him: but if thou canst do any *thing*, have compassion on us, and help ^rus. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all *things* are possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; ^shelp thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came ^trunning together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and ^urent him sore, and came out of *him*: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. And when he was come ^vinto *the* house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

And they departed thence, ^wand passed through Galilee; and he would not that any *man* should know *it*. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. ^xBut they understood not *that* saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What *was it that* ye ^ydisputed ^zamong yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way ^athey had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, ^bIf any *man* desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and ^cservant of all. And ^dhe took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when ^ehe had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and ^fwhosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and ^gwe forbid him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: ^hfor there is no *man* which shall do a miracle in my name, that ⁱcan lightly speak evil of me. For ^jhe that is not against us is on our part.

^{cc} See John 1. 38.

^d Comp. ch. 14. 40.

^e To ver. 13, Matt. 17. 9—13.
^f See ch. 5. 43.

^g Ps. 22. 6.
^h Isai. 53. 2, 3.
ⁱ Dan. 9. 26.
^j Zech. 13. 7.
^k Luke 23. 11.
^l Acts 4. 11.
^m So Phil. 2. 7.

ⁱ To ver. 20, Matt. 17. 14—21.
^j To ver. 27, Luke 9. 37—42.
^k Ecclus. 30. 9 marg.
^l ch. 14. 33. & 16. 5, 6 in the Gk.
^m Or, among yourselves.
ⁿ ver. 33. So ch. 1. 27. & 10. 26. & 11. 31 (Gk.). & 12. 7.
^o ver. 14.
^p Or, dasheth him.
^q Matt. 7. 6 (Gk.).
^r Luke 9. 42 (Gk.).
^s ver. 20.

ⁿ ver. 26 (Gk.).
^o ch. 1. 26.

^o So Luke 17. 5.

^p Comp. ver. 15.

^q See ch. 3. 19.

^r To ver. 32, Matt. 17. 22, 23.
^s Luke 9. 43—45.

^t See Luke 9. 45.

^t To ver. 37, Matt. 17. 24 & 18. 1—5.
^u Luke 9. 46—48.

^v See Luke 3. 15 marg.
^w ver. 16 marg.
^x So Luke 22. 24.

^y Comp. ver. 50.
^z Matt. 20. 26, 27. & 23. 11.
^a ch. 10. 43.
^b Luke 22. 26.
^c See Matt. 20. 26.
^d ch. 10. 16.

^b See Matt. 10. 40.

^c To ver. 40, Luke 9. 49, 50.
^d Comp. Matt. 7. 22.

^e Num. 11. 28.

^f So 1 Cor. 12. 3.

^g See Matt. 12. 30.

^f See Matt. 10. 42. For ^gwhosoever shall give you a cup ⁴¹ of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. And ⁴² ^hwhosoever shall ⁱoffend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. ⁱAnd if thy hand ⁱoffend thee, ⁴³ cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into ^khell, into ^lthe fire that never shall be quenched: where ^mtheir ⁴⁴ worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And ⁿif thy foot ⁱoffend ⁴⁵ thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into ^khell, into ^lthe fire that never shall be quenched: where ^mtheir ⁴⁶ worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ^oAnd if thine eye ⁱoffend ⁴⁷ thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into ^khell fire: where ^mtheir ⁴⁸ worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with ^pfire, ^qand ^revery sacrifice shall be salted with salt. ^sSalt *is* good: ⁵⁰ ^tbut if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? ^uHave salt in yourselves, and ^xhave peace ^yone with another.

X. And ^ahe rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, ^bas he was wont, he taught them again. And the Pharisees came to ^{him}, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away ^{his} wife? ^{bb}tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put ^{her} away. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. ^cFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one ⁸ flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God ⁹ hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house his disci- ¹⁰ ples asked him again of the same *mat-ter*. And he saith unto them, Whoso-

ever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against ¹² her. And ^dif a woman shall put away ^d ¹ ^{Cor. 7. 13.} her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

¹³ ^eAnd they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and ^{his} disciples rebuked those that brought ¹⁴ ^{them}. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^fof such ¹⁵ is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, ¹⁶ he shall not enter therein. And he ^gtook them up in his arms, put ^{his} hands upon them, and blessed them.

¹⁷ ^hAnd when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and ⁱkneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may ¹⁸ inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.* ¹⁹ Thou knowest the commandments, ^kDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, ^lDefraud not, ^kHonour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these ²¹ have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus ^mbeholding him loved him, and said unto him, One *thing* thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, ⁿtake up the cross, and follow me. ²² And he was sad at *that* saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

¹⁹ Thou knowest the commandments, ^kDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, ^lDefraud not, ^kHonour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these ²¹ have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus ^mbeholding him loved him, and said unto him, One *thing* thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, ⁿtake up the cross, and follow me. ²² And he was sad at *that* saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

²³ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into ²⁴ the kingdom of God! And the disciples ^owere astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that ^ptrust in riches to enter into the ²⁵ kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich *man* to enter into the ²⁶ kingdom of God. And they were ^qast-
tonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? ²⁷ And Jesus ^mlooking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all *things* are possible.

Then Peter began to say unto him, 28
Lo, we have left all, and have followed
thee. And Jesus answered and said, 29
Verily I say unto you, There is no
man that hath left house, or brethren,
or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife,
or children, or lands, for my sake, and
the gospel's, but he shall receive an 30
hundredfold ^rnow in this time, houses,
and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,
and children, and lands, ^swith persecu-
tions; and in the world to come eter-
nal life. But many *that are* first shall 31
be last; and the last first.

^tAnd they were in the way going up 32
to Jerusalem; and ^uJesus went before
them: and they ^wwere amazed; and as
they followed, they were afraid. And
he took again the twelve, and began to
tell them what *things* should happen
unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to 33
Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be
delivered unto the chief priests, and
unto the scribes; and they shall condemn
him to death, and shall deliver him to the
Gentiles: and they shall 34
mock him, and shall scourge him, and
shall ^yspit upon him, and shall kill him:
and the third day he shall rise again.

^zAnd James and John, ^athe sons of 35
Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Mas-
ter, we would that thou shouldest do for
us ^bwhatsoever we shall desire. And 36
he said unto them, What would ye
that I should do for you? They said 37
unto him, Grant unto us that we may
sit, one on thy right hand, and the
other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not 38
what ye ask: can ye drink *of* the cup
that I drink *of*? and be baptized *with*
the baptism that I am baptized *with*?
And they said unto him, We can. And 39
Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed
drink *of* the cup that I drink *of*; and
with the baptism that I am baptized
withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit 40
on my right hand and on my left hand
is not mine to give; but *it shall be given*
to them for whom it is prepared. And 41
when the ten heard *it*, they began to be
much displeased with James and John.
But Jesus called them to *him*, ^cand 42
saith unto them, Ye know that they
which ^dare accounted to rule over the
Gentiles exercise lordship over them;
and their great ones exercise authority
upon them. But so shall it not be 43
among you: but whosoever will be great

among you, shall be your minister: and
whosoever of you will be the ^dchiefest,
shall be servant of all. For even the
Son of man came not to be ministered
unto, but to minister, and to give his life
a ransom for many.

^eAnd they came to Jericho: and as
he ^fwent out of Jericho with his disci-
ples and a great number of people,
^gblind ^hBartimeus, the son of Timeus,
sat by the *highway* side begging. And
when he heard that it was Jesus of Na-
zareth, he began to cry out, and say,
Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy 44
on me. And many ⁱcharged him that
he should hold his peace: but he cried
the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of
David, have mercy on me. And Jesus
stood still, and commanded him to be
called. And they call the blind man,
saying unto him, Be of good comfort,
^jrise; he calleth thee. And he, casting
away his garment, rose, and came to 45
Jesus. And Jesus answered and said
unto him, What wilt thou *that* I should
do unto thee? The blind man said unto
him, ^kLord, that I might receive my
^lsight. And Jesus said unto him, Go
thy way; ^mthy faith hath ⁿmade thee
whole. And immediately he received
his sight, and followed Jesus in the
way.

And ^awhen they came nigh to Je-
rusalem, unto Bethphage and ^bBethany,
at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth
two of his disciples, and saith unto
them, Go your way into the village
over against you: and as soon as ye
be entered into it, ye shall find ^ca colt
tied, ^dwhereon never man sat; loose
him, and bring *him*. And if any *man*
say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye
that the Lord hath need of him; and
straightway he will send him hither.
And they went their way, and found
the colt tied by the door without in
a place where two ways met; and they
loose him. And certain of them that
stood there said unto them, What do
ye, loosing the colt? And they said
unto them even as Jesus had com-
manded: and they let them go. ^eAnd
they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast
their garments on him; and he sat upon
him. And many spread their garments
in the way: and others cut down
branches off the trees, and strawed
^fthem in the way. And they that went
before, and they that followed, cried,

^d Gk. as
Matt. 20. 27.
English as
1 Sam. 2. 29.
& 9. 22. &
21. 7.
^e Chr. 32. 33.
Cant. 5. 10.
^f Cor. 11. 5.

^g To ver. 52.
Matt. 20. 29
—34.
Luke 18. 35
—43.
^h Comp.
Luke 18. 35.
& 19. 1.
ⁱ Comp.
Matt. 20. 30.
^j See ch. 5.
41.

^k Gk. as
Matt. 20. 31
Luke 18. 39

^k So John 20.
16 (Heb.).
^l See Matt.
9. 2.
^m Or,
saved thee.
Luke 7. 50.
& 18. 42.
ⁿ Matt. 9.
22. ch. 5. 34.
Luke 8. 48.
& 17. 19.
Acts 4. 9. So
John 11. 12.
Acts 14. 9.

XI.

^a To ver. 10,
Matt. 21. 1
—11.
Luke 19. 29
—38.
^b See Matt.
21. 17.

^c Comp.
Matt. 21. 2.
^d Comp.
Luke 23. 53.
See Num. 19.
2.

^e To ver. 10,
John 12. 12
—15.

^f Cited from
Ps. 118. 26.

^g Matt. 21.
10, 12, 17.

^h To ver. 14,
Matt. 21. 18,
19.
ⁱ So Luke
13. 6.

^j ver. 20.

^k To ver. 19,
Matt. 21. 12
—17.
To ver. 18,
Luke 19. 45
—47.

^l See Luke 8.
16.

^m Cited from
Isai. 56. 7.

ⁿ [Or,
a house of
prayer for
all nations?]
So Isai. 56. 7.

^o Cited from
Jer. 7. 11.
^p So Matt.
21. 45, 46.
ch. 12. 12.
Luke 19. 47.
^q See Matt.
7. 28.

^r To ver. 24,
Matt. 21. 19
—22.

^s ver. 14.

^t Or, Have
the faith
of God.

^u Construc-
tion as

Luke 6. 12.

Acts 3. 16.

& 4. 9.

Gal. 2. 16

(Gk.).

Col. 2. 12

(Gk.).

James 2. 1

(Gk.).

^v Matt. 6. 5.
Luke 18. 11.

^w See Matt.

6. 14.

saying, Hosanna; ^f Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father ¹⁰ David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. ^g And ¹¹ Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all *things*, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto ^h Bethany with the twelve.

^h And on the morrow, when they ¹² were come from ^h Bethany, he was hungry: and seeing a ⁱ fig tree afar off ¹³ having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any *thing* thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. And Jesus answered and said ¹⁴ unto it, No *man* eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. ^j And his disciples heard *it*.

^k And they come to Jerusalem: and ¹⁵ Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; and would ¹⁶ not suffer that any *man* should carry any ^l vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, ^m My house shall be called ¹⁷ of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it ⁿ a den of thieves. ^o And the scribes and chief priests heard ¹⁸ *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because ^p all the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he ¹⁹ went out of the city.

^q And in the morning, as they passed ²⁰ by, they saw ^r the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remem- ²¹ brance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith ²² unto them, ^s Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that *those things* which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say ²⁴ unto you, What *things* soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. And ²⁵ when ye ^t stand praying, ^u forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may for-

²⁶ give you your trespasses. ^x But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

²⁷ And they come again to Jerusalem: ^y and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, ²⁸ and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these *things*? and who gave thee ²⁹ this authority to do these *things*? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ^z question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what ³⁰ authority I do these *things*. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or ³¹ of men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, ³² Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that ³³ he was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these *things*.

And ^a he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a *place* for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, ² and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the ³ vineyard. And they caught him, and beat *him*, and sent *him* away empty. ⁴ And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent ⁵ *him* away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, ⁶ and killing some. Having yet therefore one son, ^b his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will ⁷ reverence my son. But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out ⁹ of the vineyard. ^c What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and ¹⁰ will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; ^d The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

^x See James
2. 13.

^y To ver. 33,
Matt. 21. 23
—27.
Luke 20. 1—
8.

^z Or, *thing*.
Matt. 21. 24.
Luke 20. 3.
Acts 5. 24.

XII.

^a To ver. 12,
Matt. 21. 33
—46.
Luke 20. 9—
19.

^b Luke 20.
13. Gk.
See Matt. 3.
17.

^c Comp.
Matt. 21. 41
with
Luke 20. 16.

^d Cited from
Ps. 118. 22,
23.

^e So ch. 11. 18. this was the Lord's doing, and it ¹¹ is marvellous in our eyes? ^e And they ¹² sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: ^f and they left him, and went their way.

^g To ver. 37. ^g And they send unto him certain of ¹³ the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to ¹⁴ catch him in *his* words. And when ¹⁴ they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men, but

^h ver. 32 (Gk.). See Luke 20. 21 and marg. teachest the way of God ^h in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not

ⁱ See John 8. 6. ⁱ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28. ²⁰ 2. ²¹ & 22. 19. ²² ch. 6. 37. & 14. 5. Luke 7. 41. & 10. 35. & 20. 24. ^j Matt. 22. 20 marg. give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why ⁱ tempt ye me? bring me a ⁱ penny, that I may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith ¹⁶ unto them, Whose *is* this image and ^j superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's. And Jesus answering said ¹⁷ unto them, Render to Cesar the *things* that are Cesar's, and to God the *things* that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Then come unto him *the* Sadducees, ¹⁸ which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses ¹⁹ wrote unto us, ^k If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind* him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now ²⁰ there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And the second took her, and died, ²¹ neither left he *any* seed: and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and ²² left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering said unto them, ²⁴ Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall ²⁵ rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as *the* angels which are in heaven. And ²⁶ as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how ¹ in the bush God spake unto him, saying, ^m I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the ²⁷ dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

¹ Luke 20. 37 (Gk.). Comp. Rom. 11. 2 [marg.]. ^m Cited from Ex. 3. 6.

^k Cited generally from Deut. 25. 5.

And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them ^{mm} well, asked him, Which is the ²⁹ first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, ⁿ Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, ^o Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said ^p the truth: for there is one God; ^q and there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all ^r the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, ^s is more than all ^t whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus ^u saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ^x And no *man* after that durst ask him *any* question.

^y And Jesus answered and said, ^z while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David? For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, ^a The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people ^b heard him gladly.

^c And he said unto them in his doctrine, ^d Beware of the scribes, which love to go in ^e long clothing, and *love* ^f ^g salutations in the marketplaces, and ^h the chief seats in the synagogues, and ^h the uppermost rooms at feasts: ^h which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

ⁱ And Jesus sat over against ^k the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ^l money ^l into the treasury: and many ⁴² that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ^l mites, which make ^m a farthing. And he called unto *him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ⁿ this poor widow

^{mm} So Luke 20. 39.

ⁿ Cited from Deut. 6. 4, 5.

^o Cited from Lev. 19. 18.

^p ver. 14 (Gk.). ^q Cited from Deut. 4. 35.

^r Luke 2. 47. Col. 1. 9.

^s See 1 Sam. 15. 22.

^t Ps. 40. 6. Heb. 10. 6.

^u See Matt. 25. 24 (Gk.).

^x Matt. 22. 46. Luke 20. 40.

^y To ver. 37. Luke 20. 41.

^z See Matt. 26. 55.

^a Cited from Ps. 110. 1.

^b ch. 6. 20.

^c ch. 4. 2.

^d To ver. 40. Luke 20. 45.

^e 47. Comp. Matt. ch. 23.

^f &c. ^g See ch. 16.

^h Matt. 23. 6.

ⁱ (Gk.). ^j Luke 11. 43 (Gk.).

^k Matt. 23. 14.

^l To ver. 44. Luke 21. 1—4.

^m 2 Macc. 5. 18.

ⁿ John 8. 20. So Neh. 13. 4, 5 (Gk.).

^o A piece of brass money, see Matt. 10. 9.

^p ch. 6. 8 marg. 12 Kin. 12. 9.

^q It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

^r Luke 21. 2.

^s Matt. 5. 26.

^t 2 Cor. 8. 12.

^a Phil. 4. 11. ^b Luke 8. 43. & 15. 12, 30. & 21. 4. So ^c John 3. 17 (Gk.). Comp. Deut. 24. 6. hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into ^k the treasury: for all ^l they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her ^o want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

XIII. And ^{aas} he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here*. And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, ^b Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these *things* be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these *things* shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them began to say, ^c Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am ^d Christ; and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for ^e such things must needs be; but the end *shall* not be yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

But ^e take heed to yourselves: ^f for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. ^g And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, ^h take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains: and let him that is on

the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any ^l thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days. And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened *those* days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then if any *man* shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or lo, *he is* there; believe him not: for false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew ⁱ signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. But ^e take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all *things*.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in *the* clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these *things* come to pass, know that ^j it is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these *things* be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

But of that day and *that* hour knoweth ^{jj} no *man*, no, not the angels which are in heaven, ^k neither the Son, but the Father. ^c Take ye heed, ^l watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. For *the Son of man is* ^m as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to ⁿ watch. ⁿ Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, ^o at even, or at midnight, or at the ^p cockcrowing, or ^o in

ⁱ See John 4. 48.

^j Matt. 24. 33 (marg.).

^{jj} Acts i. 7. ^k Comp. John 5. 20. Rev. 1. 1. ^l Luke 21. 36. Eph. 6. 18. Heb. 13. 17. ^m Comp. Matt. 25. 14. Luke 19. 12. ⁿ See Matt. 24. 42. ^o See Ex. 14. 24. & Matt. 14. 25. ^p Comp. ch. 14. 30, 68, 72.

XIV.

^a Ver. 1, 2,
Matt. 26. 2
—5.
Luke 22. 1, 2.

^b To ver. 9,
Matt. 26. 6
—13.
To ver. 7,
John 12. 1—
8.
^{||} Or, *pure*
nard, or,
liquid nard.
John 12. 3.

^{||} See Matt.
18. 28, & ch.
12. 15.

^c See Matt.
26. 12.

^d Ver. 10, 11,
Matt. 26. 14
—16.
Luke 22. 3—
6.
Comp.
John 13. 2,
27, 30.
^e 2 Tim. 4.
2 (Gk.).
^f So Matt. 26.
16.
Luke 22. 6.
^{||} To ver. 16,
Matt. 26. 17
—19.
Luke 22. 7—
13.
^{||} Or,
sacrificed.
Acts 14. 13,
18.
^{||} 1 Cor. 5. 7-
& 10. 20.
^g Comp.
Luke 22. 8.

^h See Luke
2. 7.

the morning: lest coming suddenly he ³⁶ find you sleeping. And what I say ³⁷ unto you I say unto all, ^a Watch.

After ^a two days was *the feast* of the pass-over, and *of unleavened bread*: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

^b And being in Bethany in the house ³ of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ^{||} *spikenard* very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there were some ⁴ that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred ¹ pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus ⁶ said, Let her alone; why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, ⁷ and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She ⁸ hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the ^c *burying*. Verily I say unto you, Where- ⁹ soever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

^d And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, ¹⁰ went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard ¹¹ *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might ^e conveniently betray him.

^f And the first day of unleavened bread, ¹² when they ^{||} killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou *that* we go and prepare that thou mayest ¹³ eat the passover? And he sendeth forth ¹⁴ ^g two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall ¹⁵ go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the ^h guestchamber, where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples? And he will ¹⁶ shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. And his disciples went forth, and came ¹⁷ into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

¹⁷ And ⁱ in the evening he cometh with ¹⁸ the twelve. And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall ¹⁹ betray me. And they ^j began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, ²⁰ *Is it I?* and another *said, Is it I?* And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me ²¹ in the dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

²² ^k And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my ²³ body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: ²⁴ and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. ²⁵ Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

²⁶ ^{||} And when they had sung a ^{||} hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

²⁷ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will ^m smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be ²⁸ scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But ²⁹ Peter said unto him, Although ^{mm} all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before ³⁰ the cock crow ⁿ twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

³² ^o And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall ³³ pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began ^p to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and ³⁵ watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, ^q the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^r Abba, Father, ^s all *things* are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: ^t nevertheless not that I will, but what thou *wilt*. ³⁷ And he cometh, and findeth them sleep-

ⁱ To ver. 21,
Matt. 26. 20
—24.

^j John 8. 9.

^k To ver. 25,
Matt. 26. 26
—29.
To ver. 24,
Luke 22. 19,
20.
^l 1 Cor. 11. 23
—25.

^m To ver. 31,
Matt. 26. 30
—35.
^{||} Or, *psalm*.

ⁿⁿ Cited from
Zech. 13. 7.

^{mm} Comp.
John 21. 15.

ⁿ ver. 68, 72.
Comp.
Matt. 26. 34,
75.
Luke 22. 34,
60.
John 13. 38.
& 18. 27.
^o To ver. 42,
Matt. 26. 36
—46.
Luke 22. 39
—42, 45, 46.

^p See ch. 9.
15.

^q John 12. 27.
& 13. 1.
So ver. 41.
Luke 22. 53.
^r Rom. 8. 15.
Gal. 4. 6.
^s See Matt.
19. 26.
So Heb. 5. 7.

ing, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake ¹the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) ²neither wist they what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, ³the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

⁴And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, *that* same is he; take him, and lead him awaysafely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and took him. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. And they all forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked body; and the ²young men laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

³And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and ⁴warmed himself at the fire. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. For many bare false witness against him, but *their* witness ⁵agreed not together. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, ⁶I will destroy this temple ⁷that is made with hands, and within three days

I will build another ⁸made without hands. But neither so did their witness ⁹agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? *what is it which* these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: ¹⁰and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and ¹¹to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, ¹²Prophecy: and the servants did ¹³strike him with the palms of their hands.

¹⁴And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh ¹⁵one of the maids of the high priest: and when she saw ¹⁶Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, *And thou also wast with* Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; ¹⁷and the cock crew.

¹⁸And ¹⁹a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, *This is one of them.* And he denied *it* again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art ²⁰a Galilean, and ²¹thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

²²And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ²³when he thought thereon, he wept.

And ²⁴a straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and ²⁵carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. ²⁶And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. And the chief priests accused him of many *things*: but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many *things* they witness against

⁸ So 2 Cor. 5. 1.

¹⁰ Matt. 24. 30.

¹¹ Esther 7. 8?
¹² So Luke 22. 64.

¹³ Comp. Matt. 26. 28.
Luke 22. 64.
¹⁴ See Matt. 26. 67.

¹⁵ To ver. 72.
Matt. 26.

¹⁶ Luke 22. 55
—62.

¹⁷ John 18. 16
—18, 25—27.

¹⁸ m ver. 54.
¹⁹ Comp. John 18. 17.

²⁰ n ver. 54.
²¹ See ver. 30.

²² Comp. Gk. with Matt. 26. 71.

²³ Luke 22. 59.

²⁴ Comp. Acts 2. 7.

²⁵ See ver. 30.

²⁶ Or, *he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.*

XV.

²⁷ Matt. 27. 1.
Luke 22. 66.

²⁸ See Matt. 5. 22.
²⁹ Luke 23. 1.
John 18. 28.
³⁰ To ver. 5.
Matt. 27. 11
—14.
Luke 23. 2, 3.
Comp. John 18. 29—38.

thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing; ⁵ so that Pilate marvelled.

^e To ver. 15, ^e Now at *that* feast he released unto ⁶ them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with *him*, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud ⁸ began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered ⁹ them, saying, Will ye *that* I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. But the chief priests ¹¹ ^f moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. And ¹² Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then *that* I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out ¹³ ^g again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them, ¹⁴ Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

^h To ver. 21, ^h And the soldiers led him away into ¹⁶ ⁱ the hall, called ^j Pretorium; and they call together the whole band. And they ¹⁷ clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* about his head, and began to salute him, Hail, ¹⁸ King of the Jews. And they smote ¹⁹ him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees ²⁰ ^k worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. And they compel one Simon a Cyre- ²¹ nian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of ¹ Alexander and ² Rufus, to bear his cross.

¹³ ^l And they bring him ^o unto the place ²² Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. And they gave ²³ him to drink wine mingled with ^{oo} myrrh: but he received *it* not. And when they ²⁴ had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every *man* should take. And it was ²⁵ ^p the third hour, and they crucified him. And the ^q superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on *his* right hand, and the other on his left. And ²⁸

the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ^r And he was numbered with the transgressors.

²⁹ And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, *thou* that destroyest the temple, and ³⁰ buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, ³¹ and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. ³² Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

³³ And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land ³⁴ until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? which is, being interpreted, ^s My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken ³⁵ me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he ³⁶ calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

³⁷ And Jesus cried with a loud voice, ³⁸ and ^t gave up the ghost. And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from ³⁹ the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, ^u saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was ⁴⁰ the Son of God. There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Josse, ⁴¹ and ^v Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other *women* which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

⁴² ^x And now when the even was come, because it was ^y the preparation, that is, ⁴³ ^z the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathea, an ^a honourable ^b counsellor, which also ^c waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto *him* ^d the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any ⁴⁵ while dead. And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped *him* in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which

^r Cited from Isai. 53. 12. Cited also Luke 22. 37.

^s Cited from Ps. 22. 1.

^t Luke 23. 46 (Gk.).

^u Comp. Matt. 27. 54. Luke 23. 47.

^v ch. 16. 1. Comp. Matt. 27. 56.

^x To ver. 47, Matt. 27. 57—61.

^y Luke 23. 50—56. John 19. 38—42.

^z See Matt. 27. 62. ¹ Judith 8. 6 (Gk.).

^a So Acts 13. 50. & 17. 12. ^b Luke 23. 50.

^c See Luke 2. 25. ^d ver. 39.

¹ Acts 19. 33?

² Tim. 1. 20?

³ Tim. 4. 14?

⁴ Rom. 16.

⁵ To ver. 41, Matt. 27. 33—56.

⁶ Luke 23. 33.

⁷ John 19. 17.

⁸ See John 19. 39.

⁹ Comp. John 19. 14 (not in Matt. or Luke).

¹⁰ See Matt. 22. 20 marg.

was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother of James* beheld where he was laid.

And ^awhen the sabbath was past, ^bMary Magdalene, and ^cMary the mother of James, and ^cSalome, had bought *sweet* ^dspices, that they might come and anoint him. And ^every early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre ^fat the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that ^gthe stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And ^hentering into the sepulchre, they saw ⁱa young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a ^klong ^lwhite garment; and ^mthey were affrighted. And he saith unto them, ⁿBe not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and ⁿPeter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, ⁿⁿas he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: ^oneither said they any *thing* to any *man*; for they were afraid.

Now when *Jesus* was risen early ^pthe first *day* of the week, ^qhe appeared first to ^rMary Magdalene, ^sout of whom he had cast seven devils. And ^tshe went and told them that had been with him,

as they ^umourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, ^vbelieved not.

After that he appeared in ^wanother form ^xunto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. And they went and told *it* unto the residue: ^yneither believed they them.

Afterward ^zhe appeared unto the eleven as they sat ^{aa}at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and ^bhardness of heart, because ^cthey believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. And he said unto them, ^dGo ye into all the world, and ^epreach the gospel to every creature. ^fHe that believeth and ^gis baptized shall be saved; but ^hhe that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall ⁱfollow them that believe: ^kIn my name shall they cast out devils; ^lthey shall speak with new tongues; ^mthey shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly *thing*, it shall not hurt them; ⁿthey shall lay hands ^oon the sick, and they shall recover.

So then ^pafter the Lord had spoken unto them, ^qhe was received up into heaven, and ^rsat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, ^sthe Lord working with ^tthem, and ^uconfirming ^vthe word with ^wsigns following. Amen.

See Luke 13. 13. ^o Acts 5. 15, 16. & 28. 8. James 5. 14, 15. ^q Luke 24. 31. Acts 1. 2. ^r See Ps. 110. 1. ^s ver. 19. Comp. Heb. 2. 3, 4. ^t Heb. 2. 3. ^u See Luke 1. 2. ^v Acts 5. 12. & 14. 3. Heb. 2. 4.

^e So Luke 23. 55.

XVI.

^a To ver. 8, Matt. 28.

ⁱ—8.

Luke 24.

^l—10.

^b John 20. 1.

^c ch. 15. 40.

^d Luke 23. 56.

& 24. 1.

^e John 19. 40.

^f Comp.

Luke 24. 1.

^g John 20. 1.

^h Gk. as

Matt. 13. 6.

ⁱ ch. 15. 46.

^h Comp.

Matt. 28. 2.

ⁱ Comp.

Luke 24. 3.

^j John 20. 11,

12.

^k ch. 12. 38.

Luke 20. 46.

^l Rev. 6. 11.

& 7. 9, 13 in

the Gk.

^m See ch. 9.

15.

ⁿ ch. 14. 29,

31, 37, 72.

ⁿⁿ Matt. 26.

32.

ch. 14. 28.

^o Comp. ver.

10.

Luke 24. 9.

^p Gk. not as

ver. 2.

^q John 20. 14.

^r See Matt.

27. 56.

^s Luke 8. 2.

^t John 20. 18.

Comp.

Matt. 28. 10.

Luke 24. 10.

^u John 16. 20.

^v Luke 24.

11, 25.

^w Luke 9. 29

(Gk.).

^x Luke 24. 13.

^y Comp.

Luke 24.

33—35.

^z Luke 24. 36.

John 20. 19.

^{aa} Cor. 15. 5.

See John

21. 1.

^{bb} Or,

together.

^c Matt. 9. 10.

& 26. 7.

^d Luke 7. 37.

& 22. 27.

Comp.

Matt. 14. 9.

Luke 7. 49.

& 14. 10, 15.

John 12. 2

(Gk.).

^e Matt. 19. 8.

ch. 10. 5.

^f ver. 11, 13.

^g Matt. 28. 19.

^h Col. 1. 23.

ⁱ John 3. 18,

36. Acts 8.

37. & 16.

30, 31.

Rom. 10. 9.

^j Matt. 28. 19.

Acts 2. 38.

^k Pet. 3. 21.

^l John 3. 18,

36. & 12. 48.

So 2 Thess.

2. 12.

^m Luke 1. 3

(Gk.).

ⁿ Macc. 8. 11.

^o Luke 10. 17.

Acts 5. 16. &

8. 7. & 16. 18.

& 19. 12.

^p See Acts

2. 4.

^q Luke 10. 19.

Acts 28. 3—5.

^r ch. 8. 23, 25.

Acts 9. 12, 17.

^s Acts 1. 3.

^t Luke 24. 31. Acts 1. 2.

^u See Ps. 110. 1.

^v ver. 19. Comp. Heb. 2.

3. 4. ^w Heb. 2. 3. ^x See Luke 1. 2. ^y Acts 5. 12. & 14. 3. Heb. 2. 4.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

[†]S. L U K E.

[†] See Col.
4. 14.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order ^aa declaration of those things which are ^bmost surely believed among us, even as ^cthey delivered *them* unto us, which ^dfrom the beginning were ^eeyewitnesses, and ^fministers of ^gthe word; ^hit seemed good to me also, ⁱhaving had perfect understanding of all *things* ^kfrom the very first, to write unto thee ^lin order, ^mmost excellent ⁿTheophilus, ^othat thou mightest know the certainty of *those* things, wherein thou hast ^pbeen instructed.

^qThere was ^rin the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, ^sof the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both ^trighteous before God, ^uwalking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord ^vblameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was ^xbarren, and ^ythey both were *now* ^zwell stricken in years. And it came to pass, *that* while he executed the priest's office before God ^ain the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ^bto burn incense when he went into ^cthe temple of the Lord. And ^dthe whole multitude of the people were ^epraying ^fwithout at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him ^gan angel of the Lord standing on the right side of ^hthe altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw *him*, ⁱhe was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son,

^a 2 Macc. 2. 32 (Gk.).
^b Rom. 4. 21.
^c & 14. 5.
^d 2 Tim. 4. 5.
^e 17 in the Gk.
^f So Col. 2. 2.
^g 1 Thes. 1. 5.
^h Heb. 6. 11.
ⁱ & 10. 22.
^j Heb. 2. 3.
^k Mark 1. 1.
^l John 15. 27.
^m 2 Pet. 1. 16.
ⁿ 1 John 1. 1.
^o Acts 26. 16.
^p 1 Cor. 4. 1.
^q Mark 4. 14.
^r & 16. 20.
^s Acts 15. 25.
^t 28.
^u See Mark 16. 17.
^v Acts 26. 5 (Gk.).
^w Acts 11. 4 (Gk.).
^x & 18. 23.
^y Acts 23. 26.
^z & 24. 3 (Gk.).
^a & 26. 25 (Gk.).
^b Acts 1. 1.
^c Comp.
^d John 20. 31.
^e Acts 18. 25.
^f (& 21. 21, 2).
^g Rom. 2. 18.
^h 1 Cor. 14. 19 (Gk.).
ⁱ Gal. 6. 6 (Gk.).
^j [Before the common account called Anno Domini the sixth year].
^k Matt. 2. 1.
^l 1 Chr. 24. 10.
^m Gen. 7. 1.
ⁿ See Gen. 17. 1.
^o Comp.
^p Acts 23. 1.
^q & 24. 16.
^r Phil. 2. 15.
^s & 3. 6.
^t 1 Thess. 3. 13 (Gk.).
^u ver. 36.
^v See Judg. 13. 2.
^w Comp.
^x Gen. 18. 11.
^y Ex. 30. 7, 8.
^z 1 Sam. 2. 28.
^a 1 Chr. 23. 13.
^b 2 Chr. 29. 11.
^c ver. 21, 22.
^d Ex. 30. 6.
^e Matt. 23. 35.
^f Comp. Heb. 9. 2.
^g Lev. 16. 17.
^h Ps. 141. 2.
ⁱ Rev. 8. 3, 4.
^j ver. 26. ch. 2. 9.
^k See Acts 12. 11.
^l Ex. 30. 1.
^m 8 So Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22.
ⁿ Dan. 10. 8, 17.
^o ver. 29. ch. 2. 9. & 5. 8.
^p Acts 10. 4.
^q Rev. 1. 17.

and ^hthou shalt call his name John. ^bver. 60, 63.

¹⁴ And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall ⁱrejoice at his birth. ⁱ ver. 58.

¹⁵ For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and ^jshall drink ^kneither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled ^kwith the Holy Ghost, even ¹⁶from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn ¹⁷to the Lord their God. ^mAnd he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to ⁿturn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^oto the wisdom of the just; ^oto make ready a people ^pprepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel, ^qWhereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife ^rwell stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^sGabriel, ^tthat stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and ²⁰to shew thee these glad tidings. And behold, ^uthou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these *things* shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be ²¹fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried *so* long in ^cthe temple. ²²And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in ^cthe temple: for ^xhe beckoned unto them, and ²³remained ^xspeechless. And it came to pass *that*, as soon as ^ythe days of his ^zministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and ^ahid herself five months, saying, ²⁵Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he ^blooked on *me*, to ^ctake away my reproach among men.

²⁶ And in ^dthe sixth month the angel

^j Num. 6. 3.
^k Cited from Judg. 13. 4.
^l So Matt. 11. 18. ch. 7. 33.
^m Comp.
ⁿ Eph. 5. 18.
^o 1 So Isai. 49.
^p Jer. 1. 5.
^q Gal. 1. 15.
^r See Matt. 11. 14.
^s Cited from Mal. 4. 6.
^t Or, *by*.
^u Comp. rather 1 Cor. 7. 15 marg.
^v ver. 76 (Gk.).
^w Isai. 40. 3 (Gk.).
^x Mal. 3. 1.
^y Matt. 11. 10.
^z Mark 1. 2.
^a ch. 7. 27.
^b Comp.
^c Gen. 17. 17.
^d ver. 7.
^e Dan. 8. 16.
^f & 9. 21.
^g ver. 26.
^h See Matt. 18. 10.
ⁱ Comp.
^j Tobit 12. 15.
^k Ezek. 3. 20.
^l & 24. 27.
^m Comp.
ⁿ ver. 62.
^o 2 Kings 11. 5.
^p Phil. 2. 17.
^q Heb. 8. 6. & 9. 21 in the Greek.
^r So Acts 13. 2.
^s Heb. 10. 11.
^t Comp.
^u Judg. 13. 13, 14.
^v So ver. 48?
^w See Gen. 30. 23.
^x Comp.
^y ver. 24.

^e ver. 19.
^f See Matt. 2. 23.
^g Matt. 1. 18, ch. 2. 4, 5.
^h Matt. 1. 16, 20.
ⁱ Comp. Dan. 9. 23. & 10. 11, 19.
^j Or, ^k *graciously accepted, or, much* ^l *graced:*
^m See ver. 30.
ⁿ Ecclus. 18. 17 (Gk.).
^o Eph. 1. 6 (Gk.).
^p Judg. 6. 12.
^q See ver. 42.
^r See ver. 12.
^s See ch. 3. 15 marg.
^t Acts 7. 46.
^u Heb. 4. 16 (Gk.).
^v Comp. ver. 28 marg.
^w Isai. 7. 14.
^x Matt. 1. 21, 25.
^y ch. 2. 21.
^z Comp. Matt. 1. 21. ^{aa} ver. 35, 76.
^{ab} ch. 6. 35.
^{ac} Acts 7. 48.
^{ad} See Mark 5. 7.
^{ae} See Matt. 28. 18.
^{af} 2 Sam. 7. 11, 12, 13, 16.
^{ag} Ps. 132. 11.
^{ah} Isai. 9. 6, 7. & 16. 5.
^{ai} Jer. 23. 5. ver. 69.
^{aj} Acts 2. 30.
^{ak} & 13. 23.
^{al} Rev. 3. 7.
^{am} Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27.
^{an} Mic. 4. 7.
^{ao} So John 12. 34.
^{ap} Heb. 1. 8.
^{aq} Rev. 11. 15.
^{ar} Matt. 1. 18, 20.
^{as} So Mark 1. 24.
^{at} See Matt. 14. 33.
^{au} ver. 58.
^{av} Mark 6. 4 (Gk.).
^{aw} ch. 2. 44 (Gk.), &c.
^{ax} ver. 7.
^{ay} See Matt. 19. 26.
^{az} So Rom. 4. 21.
^{ba} So Matt. 15. 28.
^{bb} Josh. 20. 7. & 21. 11. ver. 65.
^{bc} Mark 6. 25.
^{bd} ver. 67.
^{be} ver. 28.
^{bf} Comp. Judg. 5. 24.
^{bg} So Cant. 1. 8. & 5. 9. & 6. 1.
^{bh} Matt. 13. 56.
^{bi} Mark 6. 2.
^{bj} So ch. 2. 11.
^{bk} John 20. 29.
^{bl} Or, *which* ^{bm} *believed, that there.* As Acts 27. 25. So ch. 4. 41. ^{bn} Gk. as ver. 37, 48, 49.

^c Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named ^d Nazareth, to a virgin ^e espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, ^f of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, ^g *thou that art* ^h highly favoured, ⁱ the Lord ^j is with thee: ^k blessed ^l art thou among women. And when she saw ^m him, ⁿ she was troubled at his saying, and ^o cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel ^p said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast ^q found favour with God. And ^r behold, ^s thou shalt conceive in ^t thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ^u shalt call his name JESUS. He: shall be ^v great, and shall be called the Son of ^w the Highest: and the Lord God shall ^x give unto him ^y the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob ^z for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then ^{aa} said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto ^{ab} her, ^{ac} The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of ^{ad} the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also ^{ae} *that* ^{af} holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called ^{ag} the Son of God. And behold, thy ^{ah} cousin Elisabeth, she ^{ai} hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called ^{aj} barren. For ^{ak} with ^{al} God nothing shall be impossible. And ^{am} Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; ^{an} be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in those days, and ^{ap} went into ^{aq} the hill country ^{ar} with haste, into ^{as} a city of Juda: and entered into ^{at} the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass ^{au} that, when ^{av} Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth ^{aw} was filled with the Holy Ghost: and she spake out with a loud voice, ^{ax} and said, ^{ay} Blessed ^{az} art thou ^{ba} among women, and blessed ^{bb} is the fruit of thy womb. And ^{bc} whence ^{bd} is this to me, ^{be} that the mother of ^{bf} my Lord should come to me? For lo, as soon as the ^{bg} voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And ^{bh} blessed ^{bi} is she ^{bj} that be- ^{bk} lieved: ^{bl} for there shall be a perform-

ance of those ^{bm} things which were told her from the Lord.

^{bn} And Mary said, ^{bo} My soul doth ^{bp} magnify the Lord, ^{bq} And ^{br} my spirit hath rejoiced in ^{bs} God my Saviour.

^{bt} For ^{bu} he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: ^{bv} For behold, from henceforth ^{bw} all generations shall ^{bx} call me blessed.

^{by} For he ^{bz} that is mighty ^{ca} hath done to me ^{cb} great things; ^{cc} And ^{cd} holy ^{ce} is his name.

^{cf} And ^{cg} his mercy ^{ch} is on them that fear him ^{ci} From generation to generation.

^{cj} He hath shewed strength with his arm;

^{ck} He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

^{cl} He hath put down ^{cm} the mighty from ^{cn} their seats,

And exalted them of low degree.

^{co} He hath filled the hungry with good ^{cp} things;

And the rich he hath ^{cq} sent empty away.

^{cr} He hath ^{cs} holpen his servant Israel, ^{ct} In remembrance of ^{cu} his mercy,

^{cv} (As he spake to our fathers), ^{cw} To Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

^{cx} And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

^{cy} Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought ^{cz} forth a son. And ^{da} her neighbours and ^{db} her cousins heard how the Lord had ^{dc} shewed great mercy upon her; and ^{dd} they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, ^{de} that ^{df} on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and ^{dg} they called him Zacharias, after the name of ^{dh} his father. And his mother answered and said, Not ^{di} so; but ^{dj} he shall be ^{dk} called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is ^{dl} called by this name. And they ^{dm} made signs to his father, how he would have ^{dn} him called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, ^{do} His name ^{dp} is John. And they marvelled all. ^{dq} And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue ^{dr} loosed; and he spake, and ^{ds} praised God. And ^{dt} fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ^{du} sayings were noised abroad throughout all ^{dv} the hill country of Ju-

^{dw} Or, things. ch. 2. 19. So ver. 37. ch. 2. 15.

¹ To ver. 53.
² Sam. 2. 1—
³ 10. Comp.
⁴ 1 Thess. 5. 23.
⁵ Ps. 34. 2, 3.
⁶ Ps. 35. 9.
⁷ So Hab. 3. 18.
⁸ 1 Tim. 1. 1.
⁹ & 2. 3.
¹⁰ Tit. 1. 3.
¹¹ & 2. 10.
¹² & 3. 4.
¹³ Jude 25.
¹⁴ So 1 Tim. 4. 10.
¹⁵ 1 Sam. 1. 11.
¹⁶ Ps. 138. 6.
¹⁷ ch. 9. 38.
¹⁸ (Gk.).
¹⁹ James 2. 3 (Gk.).
²⁰ So ver. 25?
²¹ So Mal. 3. 12.
²² So ver. 45.
²³ ch. 11. 27.
²⁴ Ps. 71. 19.
²⁵ & 126. 2, 3.
²⁶ Acts 2. 11 (Gk.).
²⁷ Ps. 99. 3.
²⁸ & 111. 9.
²⁹ Isai. 57. 15.
³⁰ Ex. 20. 6.
³¹ Ps. 103. 17.
³² So Gen. 17. 7.
³³ So Ps. 98. 1.
³⁴ & 118. 15.
³⁵ Isai. 40. 10.
³⁶ & 51. 9.
³⁷ & 52. 10.
³⁸ & 59. 16.
³⁹ So Ps. 33. 10.
⁴⁰ Ezek. 21. 26.
⁴¹ See 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8.
⁴² Acts 8. 27.
⁴³ 1 Tim. 6. 15 in the Gk.
⁴⁴ 1 Sam. 2. 5.
⁴⁵ So Ps. 34. 10.
⁴⁶ Job 22. 9.
⁴⁷ Acts 20. 35 (Gk.).
⁴⁸ Ps. 83. 8.
⁴⁹ & 86. 17.
⁵⁰ Isai. 31. 3.
⁵¹ Dan. 11. 34 (English).
⁵² Ps. 98. 3.
⁵³ So Jer. 31. 3.
⁵⁴ 20. ver. 72.
⁵⁵ Gen. 17. 19.
⁵⁶ Ps. 132. 11.
⁵⁷ Gal. 3. 16.
⁵⁸ Ruth 4. 14.
⁵⁹ 1 ver. 36.
⁶⁰ Gen. 19. 19 (Heb.).
⁶¹ 1 ver. 14.
⁶² m ch. 2. 21.
⁶³ See Gen. 17. 12.
⁶⁴ So Gen. 17. 5.
⁶⁵ o ver. 63.
⁶⁶ p So ver. 22.
⁶⁷ q ver. 13, 60.
⁶⁸ r ver. 20.
⁶⁹ s Supplied from Mark 7. 35. So ch. 19. 44.
⁷⁰ See Deut. 4. 12 marg.
⁷¹ t ch. 2. 28.
⁷² & 24. 53 in the Gk.
⁷³ u ch 7. 16.
⁷⁴ Acts 2. 43.
⁷⁵ v See ver. 39.

^w Acts 5. 4 (Gk.). So ch. 9. 44. & 21. 14 (Gk.). Comp. ch. 2. 19. 51. ^x Ps. 80. 17. Acts 11. 21. So Ps. 89. 21. ^y ver. 41. Joel 2. 28. ^z 1 Kin. 1. 48. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. & 106. 48. So 1 Chr. 29. 10. Ezra 7. 27. ^a See Isai. 29. 23. ^b ver. 78. ch. 7. 16. So ch. 19. 44. See Ex. 3. 16. ^c Ps. 111. 9. See ch. 2. 38. ^d Ps. 132. 17. Fzek. 29. 21. See 1 Sam. 2. 1. ^e Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2. Comp. Jer. 23. 56. & 30. 9. ^f Acts 3. 21. & 15. 38 (Gk.). So John 9. 32. ^g Mic. 7. 20. ch. 10. 37 (Gk.). So ver. 54. ^h Cited Ps. 105. 8. o. Comp. Ps. 106. 45. See Lev. 26. 42. ⁱ See Gen. 22. 16. ^k See Acts 27. 23. ^l Eph. 4. 24. So 2 Thess. 2. 13. ^m Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 2. 12. ⁿ Pet. 1. 15. ^o 2 Pet. 1. 4. ^p Jer. 32. 39 marg. ^q See Matt. 11. 9. ^r See ver. 32. ^s See ver. 17. ^t ch. 11. 52. ^u Or, *for*. As Mark 1. 4 text? ch. 3. 3? ^v Or, *bowels of the mercy*. So Col. 3. 12. ^w Or, *sunrising*. Mal. 4. 2. or, *branch*. Num. 24. 17? ^x Isai. 11. 1. [So Gk. of Jer. 23. 5. & of] Zech. 3. 8. [& 6. 12]. ^y Isai. 9. 2. Matt. 4. 16. So Isai. 49. 9. Acts 26. 18. ^z Isai. 42. 7. ^a See ch. 2. 14. ^b ch. 2. 40. ^c Matt. 3. 1. & 11. 7. ch. 3. 21 in the Gk. ^d See ch. 10. 1. 11. dea. And all they that heard *them* ⁶⁶ ^wlaid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What *manner of* child shall this be! And ^xthe hand of the Lord was with him. And his father Zacharias ^ywas ⁶⁷ filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, ^zBlessed *be* the Lord ^aGod of Israel; ⁶⁸ For he hath ^bvisited and ^credeemed his people, And hath raised up ^da horn of salva- ⁶⁹ tion for us In the house of his servant David; (^eAs he spake by the mouth of his ⁷⁰ holy prophets, Which have been ^fsince the world began :) That *we* should be saved from our ⁷¹ enemies, And from the hand of all that hate us; ^gTo perform the mercy *promised* to ⁷² our fathers, And ^hto remember his holy covenant; ⁱThe oath which he sware to our ⁷³ father Abraham, That *he* would grant unto us, that *we* ⁷⁴ being delivered out of the hand of our enemies Might ^kserve him without fear, ^lIn holiness and righteousness before ⁷⁵ him, ^mAll the days of our life. And thou, child, shalt be called ⁿthe ⁷⁶ prophet of ^othe Highest: For ^pthou shalt go before the face of the Lord ^qTo prepare his ways; ^rTo give ^{pp}knowledge of salvation un- ⁷⁷ to his people ^sBy the remission of their sins, Through the ^ttender mercy of our ⁷⁸ God; Whereby the ^udayspring from on high hath ^bvisited us, ^vTo give light to them ^rthat sit in ⁷⁹ darkness and *in* the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of ^speace. And ^tthe child grew, and waxed strong ⁸⁰ in spirit, and was ^uin the deserts till the day of his ^xshewing unto Israel. And it came to pass in those days, *that* there went out ^aa decree from Cesar Augustus, that all ^bthe world

[Before the account called Anno Domini the fifth year].

So Acts 16. 4. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14. ^b See Matt. 24. 14.

² should be ^ttaxed. (*And this* ^ctaxing ¹ Or, *enrolled*. Heb. 12. 23 marg. ^e Acts 5. 37. So 2 Macc. 2. 1 (Gk.). ^d ch. 3. 1. ³ governor of ^{dd}Syria.) And all went to be ^ttaxed, every one into his own city. ⁴ And Joseph also ^cwent up from ^fGali- lee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto ^gthe city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (^hbecause he was of the house and lineage of David :) ⁵ to be ^ttaxed with Mary ⁱhis espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was *that*, ^kwhile they were there, the days were accomplished that she should ⁷ be delivered. And she brought forth ^lher firstborn son, and ^mwrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a ⁿmanger; because there was no room ⁸ for them in the ^oinn. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ^twatch over their ⁹flock by night. And lo, *the* angel of the Lord ^pcame upon them, and the ^qglory of the Lord shone round about ¹⁰ them: and ^rthey were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. ¹¹ For ^sunto you is born this day ^tin the city of David ^ua Saviour, which is ¹² ^xChrist ^ythe Lord. And this *shall be* ^za sign unto you; Ye shall find *the* babe ^mwrapped in swaddling clothes, ¹³ lying in a ⁿmanger. And suddenly there was with the angel ^aa multitude ^bof the heavenly host ^cpraising God, and saying, ¹⁴ ^dGlory to God ^ein the highest, And on earth ^fpeace, ^gGood will towards men. ¹⁵ And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, ⁱthe shepherds said one to another, Let us now go *even* unto ^bBethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto ¹⁶ us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe ¹⁷ lying in a ⁿmanger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concern- ¹⁸ ing this child. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those *things* which were ¹⁹ told them by the shepherds. ⁱBut Mary ^kkept all these things, and pondered ²⁰ *them* in her heart. And the shepherds

²¹ 9. ^f Isai. 57. 19. ch. 1. 79. Acts 10. 36. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 14. ^g So Col. 1. 20. ^h Eph. 1. 9. Phil. 2. 13. ⁱ 2 Thess. 1. 11 in the Gk. Comp. John 3. 16. ^j 2 Cor. 5. 19. Eph. 2. 4. 7. ^k 2 Thess. 2. 16. ^l 1 John 4. 9. 10. ^m [Or, *the men the shepherds*]. Comp. Matt. 13. 45. & 18. 23. & 20. 1. & 22. 2 in the Gk. So Ex. 2. 14. ⁿ ver. 4. ^o So ver. 51. Comp. ch. 1. 66. See Gen. 37. 11. ^p Mark 6. 20 (Gk.).

¹ See Matt. 15. 31.

[Before the account called Anno Domini the fourth year.]
m ch. 1. 59.
See Gen. 17. 12.

n Matt. 1. 21.
ch. 1. 31.
o Lev. 12. 2—6.
p See ver. 4.

q Cited from Ex. 13. 2, which see.
r Cited from Lev. 12. 8.
s Acts 2. 5. & 8. 2.
t Mark 15. 43. ver. 38 (Gk.).
u So Isai.

40. 1.
Comp. Acts 26. 6.
& 28. 20.
See ch. 6. 24.
v Matt. 2. 12, 22.

Acts 10. 22.
Heb. 8. 5.
& 11. 7.
& 12. 25 in the Gk.

y Ps. 89. 48.
Heb. 11. 5.
Comp. John 8. 51, 52.

z So ch. 4. 1. a ver. 22.
b ch. 1. 64 (Gk.).
& 24. 53.
See Josh. 22. 33.

c Acts 4. 24.
So 2 Pet. 2. 1.
Jude 4.
Rev. 6. 10 in the Gk.

d Comp. Gen. 46. 30.
e ver. 26.
f Isai. 52. 10.
ch. 3. 6.

Acts 28. 28.
So John 9. 37.
g Ps. 98. 2.
h Isai. 49. 6.
See Isai. 42. 6.

So Acts 13. 47. & 26. 23. & 28. 28.
i ver. 10 (Gk.).
k Phil. 1. 17.

l Thess. 3. 3 (Gk.).
1 See Matt. 21. 44.
So Hos. 14. 9.

r Cor. 1. 23, 24.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
m Acts 28. 22.
n John 19. 25?

o ch. 9. 46 (Gk.).
& 24. 38.
Comp. John 9. 39.
p Josh. 19. 24.
q ch. 1. 7, 18 (Gk.).

returned, ^lglorifying and ^epraising God for all *the things* that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

^mAnd when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ⁿJESUS, which was ^{so} named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

And when ^othe days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, ^pthey brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, ^qEvery male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that ^rwhich is said in the law of the Lord, ^tA pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and ^sdevout, ^uwaiting for the ^uconsolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was ^xrevealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that *he* should not ^ysee death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came ^zby the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, ^ato do for him after the custom of the law, then ^btook he him ^{up} in his arms, and ^bblessed God, and said,

^cLord, now ^dlettest thou thy servant depart

In peace, ^eaccording to thy word:

For mine eyes ^fhave seen thy salvation,

^gWhich thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

^hA light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory ⁱof thy people Israel.

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those *things* which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this ^kchild ^kis set for the ^lfall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign ^mwhich shall be spoken against; (yea, ⁿa sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that ^othe thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

And there was ^{one} Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of ^pAsser: she ^qwas of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; and she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple,

but ^sserved God with ^rfastings and ^rprayers ^snight and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks *likewise* unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that ^tlooked for ^uredemption in Jerusalem. And when they had performed ^{all things} according to the law of the Lord, they returned into ^vGalilee, to ^xtheir own city Nazareth. ^yAnd the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Now his parents went to Jerusalem ^zevery year ^aat the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, ^bthey went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And when they had fulfilled ^cthe days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem: and Joseph and his mother knew not ^dof it. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him ^eamong ^ftheir kinsfolk and ^gacquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, ^hthat after three days they found him in the temple, ⁱsitting in the midst of the ^jdoctors, both hearing them, and asking them ^kquestions.

And ^lall that heard him ^mwere astonished at his ⁿunderstanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were ^oamazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, ^pthy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How ^qis it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about ^rmy Father's ^sbusiness? And ^tthey understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to ^uNazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother ^vkept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus ^wincreased in wisdom and ^xstature, and ^yin favour with God and man.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of ^aTiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate ^bbeing governor of Judea, and ^cHerod being ^dtetrarch of Galilee, and his brother ^ePhilip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the ^ftetrarch of Abilene, ^gAnnas and ^hCaiphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto ⁱJohn ^jthe son of Zacharias ^kin the wilderness. And he came

Acts 4. 27. d Matt. 14. 1. ver. 19. ch. 9. 7. Acts 13. 1. Mark 6. 17. ver. 19. f John 13. 13. 24. Acts 4. 6. g See Matt. 26. 3. h To ver. 8, 16, 17. Matt. 3. 1—12. Mark 1. 2—8. i ch. 1. 13. j ch. 1. 80. (Gk.).

r ch. 5. 33. See Matt. 17. 21.

s Acts 26. 7. So 1 Thess. 3. 10.

t Tim. 5. 5. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

u See ver. 25. ch. 1. 68.

v Heb. 9. 12. So ch. 24. 21.

w Or, Israel. Matt. 2. 23.

x See ch. 4. 23.

y ch. 1. 80. So ver. 52.

z Comp. 1 Sam. 1. 3.

a Ex. 23. 14, 15.

b Deut. 16. 1. A. D. 8.

c See ver. 4. Ex. 12. 13.

d See ch. 1. 36.

e ch. 23. 49. See Matt. 26. 55.

f John 3. 10. See ch. 5. 17.

g See Matt. 7. 28.

h So John 7. 15. 46.

i Matt. 12. 23 (Gk.).

j Mark 2. 12 (Gk.). & 5.

k Acts 2. 7, 12 (Gk.).

l See Mark 12. 33.

m John 2. 16. Comp. ver. 48.

n ch. 18. 34. So ch. 9. 45.

o ver. 39. n See ver. 19.

p Gal. 1. 14 (Gk.).

q 2 Tim. 2. 16. & 3. 9, 13.

r So Eccles. 51. 17.

s Comp. ver. 40.

t Or, age. John 9. 21, 23.

u Heb. 11. 11. p ch. 19. 3.

v Eph. 4. 13 and marg. Comp.

w Matt. 6. 27. ch. 12. 25.

x So 1 Sam. 2. 26.

y A. D. 26.

z Matt. 22. 17, &c.

a ch. 2. 2.

b Matt. 14. 1, &c.

c Mark 6. 14, &c.

d & 8. 15.

e ver. 19.

f ch. 8. 3.

g & 9. 7, 9.

h & 13. 31.

i & 23. 7, &c.

j Matt. 14. 3. 1.

k See Matt. 26. 3.

l ch. 1. 80. (Gk.).

^k See ch. 1. 77 marg.
^l Cited from Isai. 40. 3, 4.
^m Cited generally from Isai. 52. 10, or from Isai. 40. 5 (Gk.).
ⁿ So ch. 2. 10.
^o Ps. 98. 2.
^p Acts 28. 28.
^q So ch. 2. 30.
^r Or, *meet for*.
^s Gk. as Matt. 3. 8.
^t Matt. 26. 22.
^u ch. 5. 21.
^v & 13. 25, 26.
^w & 14. 9.
^x ch. 16. 24.
^y Comp. ch. 19. 9.
^z ver. 12, 14.
^{aa} Acts 2. 37.
^{ab} So Acts 9. 6.
^{ac} & 16. 30.
^{ad} & 22. 10.
^{ae} So Isai. 58. 7.
^{af} Dan. 4. 27.
^{ag} ch. 11. 41.
^{ah} & 12. 33.
^{ai} James 2. 15, 16.
^{aj} John 3. 17.
^{ak} ch. 7. 29.
^{al} See Matt. 18. 17.
^{am} ch. 19. 23 (Gk.).
^{an} Comp. ch. 19. 8.
^{ao} Or, *Put no man in fear*.
^{ap} Lev. 19. 17 (Heb. & Gk.).
^{aq} ch. 19. 8 (Gk.).
^{ar} So Ex. 23. 1.
^{as} Or, *allowance*.
^{at} 1 Macc. 3. 28.
^{au} 1 Cor. 9. 7 in the Gk.
^{av} Rom. 6. 23.
^{aw} 2 Cor. 11. 8.
^{ax} Or, *in suspense*.
^{ay} ch. 7. 19, 20 (Gk.).
^{az} Or, *reasoned, or, debated*.
^{ba} 1 Macc. 11. 8 (Gk.).
^{bb} Matt. 16. 7, 8.
^{bc} & 21. 25.
^{bd} Mark 2. 6, 8.
^{be} & 8. 16, 17.
^{bf} & 9. 33 (Gk.).
^{bg} ch. 1. 29 (Gk.).
^{bh} & 5. 21, 22.
^{bi} & 12. 17 (Gk.).
^{bj} & 20. 14.
^{bk} John 11. 50 (Gk.).
^{bl} John 1. 19, 20.
^{bm} See Mark 1. 7.
^{bn} Matt. 6. 26.
^{bo} & 13. 30.
^{bp} ch. 12. 18, 24 in the Gk.
^{bq} A. D. 30.
^{br} Matt. 14. 3.
^{bs} Mark 6. 17.
^{bt} Comp. John 3. 24.
^{bu} See ver. 1.

into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance ^kfor the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, ^lThe voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall* be made smooth; ^mand all flesh shall see ⁿⁿthe salvation of God. Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ^oworthy of repentance, and ⁿbegin not to say within yourselves, We have ⁿⁿAbraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

And the people asked him, saying, ^oWhat shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them, ^pHe that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then came also ^qpublicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, ^rwhat shall we do? And he said unto them, ^sExact no more than that which is appointed you. And ^tthe soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, ^uAnd what shall we do? And he said unto them, ^vDo violence to no man, neither ^waccuse any falsely; and be content with your ^xwages.

And as the people were ^yin expectation, and all ^zmen ^{aa}mused in their hearts of John, ^{ab}whether he were the Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the ^{ac}latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: whose fan ^{ad}is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his ^{ae}garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. And many other ^{af}things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. ^{ag}But ^{ah}Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother ^{ai}Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, ^{bit}came to pass, *that* Jesus also being baptized, and ^cpraying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to *be* about ^dthirty years of age, being (as was supposed) ^ethe son of Joseph, ^fwhich was ^gthe son of Heli, which was ^hthe son of Matthat, which was ⁱthe son of Levi, which was ^jthe son of Melchi, which was ^kthe son of Janna, which was ^lthe son of Joseph, which was ^mthe son of Mattathias, which was ⁿthe son of Amos, which was ^othe son of Naum, which was ^pthe son of Esli, which was ^qthe son of Nagge, which was ^rthe son of Maath, which was ^sthe son of Mattathias, which was ^tthe son of Semei, which was ^uthe son of Joseph, which was ^vthe son of Juda, which was ^wthe son of Joanna, which was ^xthe son of Rhesa, which was ^ythe son of ^zZorobabel, which was ^{aa}the son of ^{ab}Salathiel, which was ^{ac}the son of Neri, which was ^{ad}the son of Melchi, which was ^{ae}the son of Addi, which was ^{af}the son of Cosam, which was ^{ag}the son of Elmodam, which was ^{ah}the son of Er, which was ^{ai}the son of Jose, which was ^{aj}the son of Eliezer, which was ^{ak}the son of Jorim, which was ^{al}the son of Matthat, which was ^{am}the son of Levi, which was ^{an}the son of Simeon, which was ^{ao}the son of Juda, which was ^{ap}the son of Joseph, which was ^{aq}the son of Jonan, which was ^{ar}the son of Eliakim, which was ^{as}the son of Melea, which was ^{at}the son of Menan, which was ^{au}the son of Mattatha, which was ^{av}the son of ^{aw}Nathan, which was ^{ax}the son of ^{ay}David, which was ^{az}the son of Jesse, which was ^{ba}the son of Obed, which was ^{bb}the son of Booz, which was ^{bc}the son of Salmon, which was ^{bd}the son of Naasson, which was ^{be}the son of Aminadab, which was ^{bf}the son of Aram, which was ^{bg}the son of Esrom, which was ^{bh}the son of Phares, which was ^{bi}the son of Juda, which was ^{bj}the son of Jacob, which was ^{bk}the son of Isaac, which was ^{bl}the son of Abraham, ^{bm}which was ^{bn}the son of Thara, which was ^{bo}the son of Nachor, which was ^{bp}the son of Saruch, which was ^{bq}the son of Ragau, which was ^{br}the son of Phalec, which was ^{bs}the son of Heber, which was ^{bt}the son of Sala, ^{bu}which was ^{bv}the son of Cainan, which was ^{bw}the son of

A. D. 27.

b Ver. 21, 22, Matt. 3. 13—17.

c Mark 1. 9—11.

d ch. 9. 28, 29. See ch. 6. 12.

A. D. 26.

d See Num.

4. 3.

e ch. 4. 22.

f John 6. 42.

g Comp.

Matt. 1. 16—13.

h Matt. 1. 12.

h 2 Sam. 5.

14.

i Chr. 3. 5.

j & 14. 4.

k Zech. 12. 12.

l To ver. 34.

m Matt. 1. 6—2.

k To ver. 36.

Gen. 11. 26—10.

i Chr. 1. 27—24.

j Comp.

Gen. 10. 24.

k & 11. 12, 13.

i Chr. 1. 24.

^m To ver. 38, Arphaxad, ^m which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, ³⁸ which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, ⁿ which was *the son* of God.

IV. And ^a Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost ^b returned from Jordan, and was led ^c by the Spirit into the wilderness, ^d being forty days tempted of the devil. ² And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That ^{dd} man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. ^e And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of ^f the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this ^g power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for ^h that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt ⁱ worship me, all shall be thine. And ^j Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, ^k Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

^l And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, ^m He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in ⁿ their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, ^o Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil ^p had ended all the temptation, he departed from him ^q for a season.

^r And Jesus returned ^s in the power of the Spirit into ^t Galilee: ^u and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And ^v he taught in their synagogues, being ^w glorified of all. ^x And he came to ^y Nazareth, ^z where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, ^{aa} he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and ^{ab} stood up for to read. ^{ac} And there was delivered unto ^{ad} him the book of the prophet Esaias.

And when he had ^{ae} opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ^{af} The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, ^{ag} and recovering of sight to the blind, ^{ah} to set at liberty ^{ai} them that are bruised, ^{aj} to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he ^{ak} closed the book, and he gave it again to the ^{al} minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all ^{am} them that were in the synagogue were ^{an} fastened on him.

And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the ^{ao} gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ^{ap} said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, ^{aq} Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in ^{ar} Capernaum, do also here in ^{as} thy country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, ^{at} No prophet is ^{au} accepted in ^{av} his own country. But I tell you of a truth, ^{aw} many widows were ^{ax} in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up ^{ay} three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the ^{az} land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto ^{ba} Sarepta, a city of ^{bb} Sidon, unto a woman ^{bc} that was a widow. ^{bd} And many lepers were ^{be} in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saying Naa-

man the Syrian. And all ^{bf} they in the synagogue, when they heard ^{bg} these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and ^{bh} thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ^{bi} brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that ^{bj} they might cast him down headlong. But he ^{bk} passing through the midst of them went ^{bl} his way, and ^{bm} came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And ^{bn} they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was ^{bo} with power.

And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, ^{bp} Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, ^{bq} thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ^{br} I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus ^{bs} rebuked him, saying,

And when he had ^a opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

^b The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, ^c and recovering of sight to the blind, ^d to set at liberty ^e them that are bruised, ^f to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he ^g closed the book, and he gave it again to the ^h minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all ⁱ them that were in the synagogue were ^j fastened on him.

And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the ^h gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ⁱ said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, ^k Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in ^l Capernaum, do also here in ^m thy country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, ⁿ No prophet is ^o accepted in ^p his own country. But I tell you of a truth,

^o many widows were ^p in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up ^q three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the ^r land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto ^s Sarepta, a city of ^t Sidon, unto a woman ^u that was a widow. ^v And many lepers were ^w in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saying Naa-

man the Syrian. And all ^x they in the synagogue, when they heard ^y these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and ^z thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ^{aa} brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that ^{ab} they might cast him down headlong. But he ^{ac} passing through the midst of them went ^{ad} his way, and ^{ae} came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And ^{af} they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was ^{ag} with power.

And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, ^{ah} Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, ^{ai} thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ^{aj} I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus ^{ak} rebuked him, saying,

And when he had ^{al} opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ^{am} The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, ^{an} and recovering of sight to the blind, ^{ao} to set at liberty ^{ap} them that are bruised, ^{aq} to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he ^{ar} closed the book, and he gave it again to the ^{as} minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all ^{at} them that were in the synagogue were ^{au} fastened on him.

And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the ^h gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ⁱ said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, ^k Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in ^l Capernaum, do also here in ^m thy country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, ⁿ No prophet is ^o accepted in ^p his own country. But I tell you of a truth,

^o many widows were ^p in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up ^q three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the ^r land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto ^s Sarepta, a city of ^t Sidon, unto a woman ^u that was a widow. ^v And many lepers were ^w in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saying Naa-

man the Syrian. And all ^x they in the synagogue, when they heard ^y these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and ^z thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ^{aa} brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that ^{ab} they might cast him down headlong. But he ^{ac} passing through the midst of them went ^{ad} his way, and ^{ae} came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And ^{af} they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was ^{ag} with power.

And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, ^{ah} Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, ^{ai} thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ^{aj} I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus ^{ak} rebuked him, saying,

And when he had ^{al} opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ^{am} The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, ^{an} and recovering of sight to the blind, ^{ao} to set at liberty ^{ap} them that are bruised, ^{aq} to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he ^{ar} closed the book, and he gave it again to the ^{as} minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all ^{at} them that were in the synagogue were ^{au} fastened on him.

^a Comp. ver. 20.

^b Cited from Isai. 61. 1, 2.

^c Isai. 61. 1. (Gk., not Heb.).

^d Isai. 58. 6.

^e ver. 24.

^f Cor. 6. 2 in the Gk.

^g Comp. Lev. 25. 8—17.

^h See Matt. 26. 58.

ⁱ ch. 22. 56.

^j Acts 1. 10.

^k & 3. 4. 12.

^l & 6. 15.

^m & 7. 55.

ⁿ & 10. 4.

^o & 11. 6.

^p & 13. 9.

^q & 14. 9.

^r & 23. 1.

^s 2 Cor. 3. 7.

^t 13 in the Gk.

^u So Ps. 45.

^v See ch. 3.

^w 23.

^x Comp. Matt. 27. 40.

^y Matt. 4. 13.

^z 23. 24.

^{aa} & 11. 23.

^{ab} John 4. 46—54.

^{ac} Matt. 13.

^{ad} 54. 57.

^{ae} Mark 6. 1. 4.

^{af} John 4. 44.

^{ag} Comp. ver. 16.

^{ah} ch. 2. 39.

^{ai} See Matt. 13. 57.

^{aj} See 1 Kin. 17. 9.

^{ak} Acts 27. 3.

^{al} See Matt. 15. 21.

^{am} Comp. ver. 23. 24.

^{an} James 5. 17.

^{ao} Comp. 1 Kin. 17. 1. & 18. 1.

^{ap} 2 Kin. 5. 1. 14.

^{aq} Acts 7. 58.

^{ar} See Num. 15. 35.

^{as} Or, edge.

^{at} John 8. 59 (Gk.).

^{au} So John 10. 39.

^{av} Comp. ch. 24. 31.

^{aw} Matt. 4. 13.

^{ax} To ver. 37.

^{ay} Mark 1. 21—28.

^{az} See Matt. 7. 28, 29.

^{ba} ver. 36 (Gk.).

^{bb} Comp. 1 Cor. 2. 4.

^{bc} Or, away.

^{bd} So Mark 1. 24.

^{be} So ver. 41.

^{bf} See Matt. 25. 24.

Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, ³⁶ and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for ²with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

^aAnd he arose ^bout of the synagogue, ³⁸ and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and ^cre-³⁹ buked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. ^dNow when the sun was setting, all they that had *any* sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he ^dlaid *his* hands on every one of them, and healed them. ^eAnd devils ⁴¹ also came out of many, ^ecrying out, and saying, Thou art Christ ^fthe Son of God. And he ^grebuking *them* ^esuffered them not ^hto speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

^hAnd when it was day, he departed ⁴² and went into a desert place: and ⁱthe people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that *he* should not depart from them. And he said unto ⁴³ them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he preached ^kin the synagogues of Galilee.

V. And ^ait came to pass that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by ^bthe lake of Gennesaret, ^cand saw two ships ² standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And he entered ³ into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that *he* would thrust out a little from the land. And he ^dsat down, and taught the people ^eout of the ship. Now when he had ⁴ left speaking, he said unto Simon, ^fLaunch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And ⁵ Simon answering said unto him, ^gMaster, ^gwe have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And ⁶ when they had this done, ^fthey inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto ⁷ *their* ^hpartners, which were in ⁱthe

other ship, that *they* should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to ⁸ sink. When Simon Peter saw *it*, ⁱⁱhe fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ^jDepart from me; for I am a sinful man, ⁹ O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

¹⁰ and so *was* also James, and John, *the* sons of Zebedee, which were ^hpartners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought *their* ships to land, ^kthey for-^k sook all, and followed him.

¹² ¹And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

¹³ And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from ¹⁴ him. And he charged him to tell no

man: ^mbut go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a ¹⁵ testimony unto them. ⁿBut *so much* the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him ¹⁶ of their infirmities. ^oAnd he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and ^oprayed.

¹⁷ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and ^pdoctors of the law sitting *by*, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was ¹⁸ *present* to heal them. ^qAnd behold, men brought in a bed a man which was

taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon ^rthe housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into

²⁰ the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, ²¹ thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began ^{rr}to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? ^sWho can forgive sins, ²² but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What ^{rr}reason ye in your

²³ hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy

^s ver. 33
(Gk.).

^a To ver. 40,
Matt 8. 14—
16.

To ver. 41,
Mark 1. 29—
34.

^b ver. 33.
^c Matt. 8. 26.
Mark 4. 39.

ch. 8. 24.
So ver. 41.
^d Comp.

Mark 1. 32.
^{dd} See ch.
13. 13.

^e Mark 3. 11,
12.
^{ee} See Acts
8. 7.

^f See Matt.
14. 33.
^g Mark 1. 25.

ver. 34, 35.
See Matt. 12.
16.

^h Or, to say
that they
knew him
to be Christ.

Rather text
than marg.
here and in
Mark 1. 34.

So ch. 1. 45.
^h To ver. 44,
Mark 1. 35.

—39.
ⁱ Comp.

Mark 1. 36.
^k Matt. 4. 23
—25.

^a Matt. 4. 18.
Mark 1. 16.

^b So 1 Macc.
11. 67.
Matt. 14. 34.

Mark 6. 53.
See Num. 34.
11.

^c & Matt. 4.
18.

^d To ver. 11,
Matt. 4. 18
—22.

Mark 1. 16—
20. John 1.
40—42.

^e See Matt.
26. 55.
^e So Matt.

13. 2.
Mark 4. 1.
^f So John 21.
6.

^g ch. 8. 24.
45.

& 9. 33, 49.
& 17. 13 (in
the Gk.)
only.

^h So John
21. 3.
^h So ver. 10.

Job 41. 6.
ⁱ So ver. 2, 3,
10.

ⁱⁱ See John
11. 32.
^j So Isai. 6.

^k ver. 26.
John 13. 8.
See Matt. 8.

34.
& ch. 1. 12.

^k So ver. 28.

^l To ver. 14,
Matt. 8. 2—
4.

Mark 1. 40—
44.

^m Comp.
ch. 7. 5.
& 19. 9.

See Ex. 18. 4.
ⁿ Mark 1. 45.

^o See Matt.
14. 23.

^p Acts 5. 34
1 Tim. 1. 7
(Gk.). Comp.

ch. 2. 46.
& Matt. 22.
35.

^q To ver. 26,
Matt. 9. 2—
8.

Mark 2. 3—
12.

^r See 2 Sam.
11. 2.

^{rr} See ch. 3.
15 marg.

^s Mark 2. 7.

sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? But that ye may know ²⁴ that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. And immediately he ²⁵ rose up before them, and took up ¹ that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, ² glorifying God. And they ²⁶ were all amazed, and they ³ glorified God, and ⁴ were filled with fear, saying, We have seen ⁵ strange things to day.

⁶ And after these things he went forth, ⁷ and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And ⁸ he left all, ⁹ rose up, and followed him. And Levi ¹⁰ made him a great ¹¹ feast in his own house: and there was a great company of ¹² publicans and of others that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? And Jesus ¹³ answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. ¹⁴ I came not to call ¹⁵ the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

¹⁶ And ¹⁷ they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John ¹⁸ fast often, and make ¹⁹ prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto them, ²⁰ Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ²¹ But the days will come, ²² when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. And he spake also ²³ a parable unto them; No ²⁴ man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, ²⁵ then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was ²⁶ taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. And no ²⁷ man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new ²⁸ wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. No ²⁹ man also having drunk old ³⁰ wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

³¹ And ³² it came to pass on ³³ the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing ³⁴ them in ³⁵ their hands.

³⁶ And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, ³⁷ Why do ye ³⁸ that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

³⁹ And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungry, and they which were with him; ⁴⁰ how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but ⁴¹ for the priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord ⁴² also of the sabbath.

⁴³ And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was ⁴⁴ withered.

⁴⁵ And the scribes and Pharisees ⁴⁶ watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. But he ⁴⁷ knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand ⁴⁸ forth in the midst. And he ⁴⁹ arose and stood ⁵⁰ forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one ⁵¹ thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to

⁵² destroy ⁵³ it? And ⁵⁴ looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole ⁵⁵ as the other. And they were filled with ⁵⁶ madness; and communed ⁵⁷ one with another what they might do to Jesus.

⁵⁸ And it came to pass in those days, ⁵⁹ that he went out ⁶⁰ into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in ⁶¹ prayer to God. And when it was day, ⁶² he called unto ⁶³ him his disciples: ⁶⁴ and of them he chose twelve, whom also he ⁶⁵ named apostles; Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholo-

⁶⁶ mew, Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called ⁶⁷ Ze-

⁶⁸ lotes, and ⁶⁹ Judas ⁷⁰ the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

⁷¹ And he came down with them, and stood ⁷² in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and ⁷³ a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeru-

⁷⁴ salem, and ⁷⁵ from the sea coast of ⁷⁶ Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, ⁷⁷ and to be healed of their diseases; and they that were vexed with unclean spi-

⁷⁸ rit. And he said unto them, ⁷⁹ Bless ye the children that hear the word of God, and keep it: for I say unto you, ⁸⁰ that whosoever shall do this, he shall be called a son of God.

⁸¹ And he said unto them, ⁸² If any man will be first, he shall be last: and so shall he be saved. But whosoever will be last of all, and servant of all, the same shall be first.

⁸³ And whosoever will serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my Father be: the Father will honour him that serveth me.

⁸⁴ If any man will save his life, he shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, he shall save it.

⁸⁵ For what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? or what shall he give to ransom his soul? For the Son of man shall be delivered up, and shall be crucified, and shall rise again, and shall sit on the right hand of God.

⁸⁶ Whosoever therefore will be saved, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

⁸⁷ For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, he shall save it.

⁸⁸ For the Son of man shall be delivered up, and shall be crucified, and shall rise again, and shall sit on the right hand of God.

¹ Comp. ver. 18. Mark 2.

² See ch. 18. 43.

³ See ver. 8.

⁴ Eccclus. 43.

⁵ To ver. 32.

⁶ Matt. 9. 9—

⁷ Mark 2. 14—

⁸ So ver. 11.

⁹ ch. 14. 13.

¹⁰ See Matt. 18. 17.

¹¹ Comp. John 9. 39.

¹² To ver. 38.

¹³ Matt. 9. 14

¹⁴ Mark 2. 18

¹⁵ Comp. Matt. 9. 14.

¹⁶ Mark 2. 18.

¹⁷ ch. 2. 37.

¹⁸ Comp. John 16. 4.

¹⁹ To ver. 5.

²⁰ Matt. 12. 1

²¹ Mark 2. 23

²² Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

²³ To ver. 5.

²⁴ Matt. 12. 1

²⁵ Mark 2. 23

²⁶ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

²⁷ To ver. 5.

²⁸ Matt. 12. 1

²⁹ Mark 2. 23

³⁰ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

³¹ To ver. 5.

³² Matt. 12. 1

³³ Mark 2. 23

³⁴ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

³⁵ To ver. 5.

³⁶ Matt. 12. 1

³⁷ Mark 2. 23

³⁸ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

³⁹ To ver. 5.

⁴⁰ Matt. 12. 1

⁴¹ Mark 2. 23

⁴² Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

⁴³ To ver. 5.

⁴⁴ Matt. 12. 1

⁴⁵ Mark 2. 23

⁴⁶ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

⁴⁷ To ver. 5.

⁴⁸ Matt. 12. 1

⁴⁹ Mark 2. 23

⁵⁰ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

⁵¹ To ver. 5.

⁵² Matt. 12. 1

⁵³ Mark 2. 23

⁵⁴ Comp. Lev. 23. 15, or Lev. 25. 2, 4.

⁵⁵ So John 5. 10.

⁵⁶ Gk. as

⁵⁷ Matt. 12. 8.

⁵⁸ To ver. 11.

⁵⁹ Matt. 12. 9

⁶⁰ Mark 3. 1—

⁶¹ 4d ver. 8.

⁶² See John 5.

⁶³ See ch. 14.

⁶⁴ See Matt. 9. 4.

⁶⁵ 2 Tim. 3. 9

⁶⁶ (Gk.).

⁶⁷ Comp.

⁶⁸ Matt. 12. 14.

⁶⁹ Mark 3. 6.

⁷⁰ See Matt.

⁷¹ 14. 23.

⁷² So ch. 9. 18.

⁷³ 28.

⁷⁴ 11. 1.

⁷⁵ See Mark

⁷⁶ 11. 22.

⁷⁷ 1 Matt. 10. 1.

⁷⁸ Mark 3. 13.

⁷⁹ 14.

⁸⁰ To ver. 16.

⁸¹ Matt. 10. 2

⁸² 4.

⁸³ Mark 3. 16—

⁸⁴ 19.

⁸⁵ Acts 1. 13.

⁸⁶ See John 6.

⁸⁷ 70.

⁸⁸ See Matt.

⁸⁹ 10. 4.

⁹⁰ See John

⁹¹ 14. 22.

⁹² Expressed

⁹³ Jude 1.

⁹⁴ Comp.

⁹⁵ Matt. 10. 3.

⁹⁶ Mark 3. 18.

⁹⁷ Comp.

⁹⁸ Matt. 5. 1.

⁹⁹ Matt. 4. 25.

¹⁰⁰ Mark 3. 7. 8.

¹⁰¹ See Matt.

¹⁰² 15. 21.

rits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,

Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.

Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger.

Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

But I say unto you which hear,

Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. And as ye would that men should do to you,

so ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is

merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: he is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a

Ver. 37, 38, 41, 42, Matt. 7. 1—5. Gk. as ch. 22. 68. Acts 3. 13, or as Eccles. 28. 2, comparing Matt. 6. 14? So Prov. 19. 17. See Ps. 79. 12.

Matt. 15. 14. See Matt. 10. 24. Or, shall be perfected as his master. 1 Cor. 1. 10 (Gk.). 2 Cor. 13. 11. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

Ver. 43, 44, Matt. 7. 16, 18. Matt. 12. 33.

[Gr. a grape.] Matt. 7. 16. Matt. 12. 35.

Matt. 12. 34.

See Matt. 7. 21. So Mal. 1. 6. John 13. 13. To ver. 49, Matt. 7. 24—27.

Comp. Matt. 7. 26.

VII.

To ver. 10, Matt. 8. 5—13.

certain centurion's servant, who was
 b dear unto him, was sick, and ready
 to die. And when he heard of Jesus, 3
 he sent unto him c the elders of the
 Jews, beseeching him that he would
 come and d heal his servant. And when 4
 they came to Jesus, they besought him
 e instantly, saying, That he was worthy
 for whom he should do this: f for he 5
 loveth our nation, and he hath built us
 a synagogue. Then Jesus went with 6
 them. And when he was now not far
 from the house, the centurion sent
 e friends to him, saying unto him, Lord,
 g trouble not thyself: for I am not wor-
 thy that thou shouldest enter under my
 roof: wherefore neither thought I my- 7
 self worthy to come unto thee: but
 say in a word, and my servant shall
 be healed. For I also am a man set 8
 under authority, having under me sol-
 diers, and I say unto h one, Go, and he
 goeth; and to another, Come, and he
 cometh; and to my servant, Do this,
 and he doeth it. When Jesus heard 9
 these things, he marvelled at him, and
 turned him about, and said unto the
 people that followed him, I say unto
 you, I have not found h so great faith,
 no, not in Israel. And they that were 10
 sent, returning to the house, found the
 servant whole that had been sick.

And it came to pass the day after, 11
 that he went into a city called Nain;
 and many of his disciples went with
 him, and much people. Now when he 12
 came nigh to the gate of the city,
 behold, there was a dead man carried
 out, i the only son of his mother, and
 she was a widow: and much people of
 the city was with her. And when the 13
 Lord saw her, he had compassion on
 her, and said unto her, Weep not. And 14
 he came and touched the i k bier: and
 they that bare him stood still. And he
 said, Young man, I say unto thee,
 l Arise. And he that was dead sat up, 15
 and began to speak. And he delivered
 him to his mother. m And there came a 16
 fear on all: and n they glorified God,
 saying, That a great o prophet is risen
 up among us; and, p That God hath
 visited his people. And this rumour 17
 of him went forth throughout all Judea,
 and throughout all the region round
 about.

q And the disciples of John shewed 18
 him of all these things. And John call- 19
 ing unto him two of his disciples sent

them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that
 should come? or look we for another?
 20 When the men were come unto him,
 they said, John Baptist hath sent us
 unto thee, saying, Art thou he that
 should come? or look we for another?
 21 And in that same hour he cured many
 of their infirmities and r plagues, and of
 evil spirits; and unto many that were 22
 blind he s gave sight. Then Jesus an-
 swering said unto them, Go your way,
 and tell John what things ye have seen
 and heard; how that the blind see, the
 lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the
 deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the
 23 poor the gospel is preached. And bless-
 ed is he, whosoever shall not be offend-
 ed in me. And when the messengers
 of John were departed, he began to
 speak unto the people concerning John,
 What went ye out into the wilderness
 for to see? A reed shaken with the
 25 wind? But what went ye out for to
 see? A man clothed in soft raiment?
 Behold, they which are gorgeously ap-
 parcelled, and live delicately, are in
 26 kings' courts. But what went ye out
 for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto
 you, and much more than a prophet.
 27 This is he, of whom it is written, t Be-
 hold, I send my messenger before
 thy face, which shall prepare thy
 28 way before thee. For I say unto you,
 Among those that are born of women
 there is not a greater prophet than
 John the Baptist: but he that is least
 in the kingdom of God is greater than
 29 he. And all the people that heard him,
 and the publicans, u justified God, w being
 baptized with x the baptism of John.
 30 But the Pharisees and y lawyers l reject-
 ed z the counsel of God l against them-
 selves, being not baptized of him.
 31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then
 shall I liken the men of this generation?
 32 and to what are they like? They are
 like unto children sitting in the market-
 place, and calling one to another, and
 saying, We have piped unto you, and
 ye have not danced; we have mourned
 33 to you, and ye have not wept. For
 John the Baptist came neither eating
 bread nor drinking wine; and ye say,
 34 He hath a devil. The Son of man is
 come eating and drinking; and ye say,
 Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-
 bibber, a friend of publicans and sin-
 35 ners. But wisdom is u justified of all
 her children.

b Phil. 2. 29
(Gk.).

c So ver. 6.
Comp.
Matt. 8. 5.
d Gk. as
Matt. 14. 36.

e Tit. 3. 13
(Gk.).
Acts 26. 7
f English.
f Comp.
ch. 5. 14.
& 19. 9.
See Ex. 18.
4.

g Mark 5. 35.
ch. 8. 49.

h (Gr.
this man).
Matt. 8. 9.

i ver. 50.
See Matt. 9.
2.

j ch. 8. 42
(Gk.).
& 9. 38.
Comp.
Heb. 11. 17.

k Or, coffin.
l 2 Sam. 3.
31.

m See Mark
5. 41.

n So ch. 1.
(65).
Acts 2. 43.
o See Matt.
15. 31.
p ver. 39.
See John 6.
14.
q See ch. 1.
68.

r To ver. 35.
Matt. 11. 2
—19.

r See Mark
5. 29.

s See ver. 42.

t Cited from
Mal. 3. 1.

u ver. 35.
w ch. 3. 12.
So Matt. 21.

x Acts 18. 25.
& 19. 3.
y See Matt.
22. 35.

z Or,
frustrated.
See Mark 7.
9 marg.
a Acts 20. 27.
b Or, within
themselves.
Rather as
Eph. 5. 32.

^aTo ver. 50, comp. Matt. 26. 6—13. Mark 14. 3—9. John 11. 2. & 12. 1—8.

^aAnd one of the Pharisees desired ³⁶ him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a wo- ³⁷ man in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought ^ban alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did ^cwipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now when the Pha- ³⁸ risee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, ^dThis *man*, if he were ^ea prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And *Jesus* ^fanswering said un- ⁴⁰ to him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. There was a certain creditor which ⁴¹ had two debtors: the one ought five hundred ¹pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, ⁴² he ^gfrankly forgave *them* both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answered and said, I ⁴³ suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to ⁴⁴ the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, ^hthou gavest me no water for my feet: but ⁱshe hath washed my feet with tears, and ^cwiped *them* with the hairs of her head. ^kThou gavest me no kiss: ⁴⁵ but this *woman* since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. ^lMine head with oil thou didst not ⁴⁶ anoint: but this *woman* hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I ⁴⁷ say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she ^mloved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said ⁴⁸ unto her, ⁿThy sins are forgiven. And they that sat at meat with *him* began to say within themselves, ^oWho is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said ⁵⁰ to the woman, ^pThy ^mfaith hath ^qsaved thee; ^rgo in peace.

VIII.

And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, and ^acertain ²women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called ^bMag-

dalene, ^cout of whom went seven devils, ³and ^dJoanna the wife of Chuza ^eHerod's ^fsteward, and Susanna, and many others, which ^aministered unto him of their substance.

⁴ ^gAnd when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the ⁶fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because ⁷it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with ⁸it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he said these *things*, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

⁹ And his disciples asked him, saying, ¹⁰What might this parable be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; ^hthat seeing they might not see, and hearing they might ¹¹not understand. ⁱNow the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ¹²Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest ¹³they should believe and be saved. They on the rock ^{are they}, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation ^kfall ¹⁴away. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, ^{go forth}, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and ¹⁵bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground are they, which in ¹an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep ^{it}, and bring forth fruit ^mwith patience.

¹⁶ ⁿNo *man*, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a ^ovessel, or putteth ^{it} under a bed; but setteth ^{it} on a candlestick, that they which enter in ¹⁷may see the light. ^pFor nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither ^{any thing} hid, that shall not be ¹⁸known and come abroad. ^qTake heed therefore how ye hear: ^rfor whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even ^{that} which he ¹seemeth to have.

¹⁹ ^sThen came to him *his* mother and

^c Mark 16. 9. So ver. 35, 38 (Gk.). ^d ch. 24. 10. ^e See ch. 3. 1. Comp. Matt. 14. 2. ^f See Matt. 20. 8. ^g To ver. 10, Matt. 13. 2—11, 14. ^h Mark 4. 1—12.

^b Comp. Isai. 6. 9.

ⁱ To ver. 15, Matt. 13. 18 —23. ^{Mark} 4. 13 —20.

^k 1 Tim. 4. 1 (Gk.).

¹ Tobit 5. 13. & 7. 7. ^m Rom. 2. 7 (Gk.).

^{So} Matt. 24. 13.

Heb. 10. 36. James 5. 7. ⁿ Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21.

ch. 11. 33. ^o Mark 11. 16.

John 19. 29. ² Cor. 4. 7. ^p Matt. 10. 26.

Mark 4. 22. ch. 12. 2. ^q So Mark 4. 24.

^r See Matt. 13. 12.

¹ Or, *thinketh that he hath*.

^s To ver. 21, Matt. 12. 46 —50.

^{Mark} 3. 31 —35.

^a Matt. 27. 55. Mark 15. 41. So ch. 23. 49. ^b See Matt. 27. 56.

his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. And it was told him *by* ²⁰ *certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said ²¹ unto them, My mother and my brethren are these ²² which hear the word of God, and do it.

^a ch. 11. 28.

^u To ver. 37, *Matt.* 8. 18, 23—34. *Mark* 4. 36 —5. 17. ^w ver. 23. 33. *Comp.* ch. 5. 1, 2.

^x 1 Cor. 15. 30. Also in English *Judg.* 5. 18. *2 Sam.* 23. 17. *1 Chr.* 11. 19. & 12. 19. *1 Macc.* 6. 44. ^y ver. 45. See ch. 5. 5. ^z James 1. 6 (Gk.).

And they came ²⁴ to *him*, and awoke him, saying, ^y Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind and the ^z raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, ²⁵ Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What *manner of man* is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

And they arrived at the country of ²⁶ the ^a Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he went forth to ²⁷ land, there met him out of the city ^b a certain man, which had devils ^c long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. When ²⁸ he saw Jesus, he cried out, and ^{cc} fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he ²⁹ had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil ^d into the wilderness.) And ³⁰ Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. And ³¹ they besought him that he would not command them to go out into ^e the deep. And there was there a herd of many ³² swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. Then went the devils out ³³ of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into ^w the lake, and were choked. When they that fed *them* saw what was

^b *Comp.* *Matt.* 8. 28. *ch.* 20. 9 (Gk.).

^{cc} ver. 47. See *John* 11. 32.

^d ver. 27. *Mark* 5. 5.

^e See *Rev.* 9. 1.

done, they fled, and went and told *it* in ³⁵ the city and in the country. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, ^f out of whom the devils were departed, ^g sitting at the feet of Jesus, ^h clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. ³⁶ They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of ³⁷ the devils was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the ^a Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went ^{up} into the ship, and returned *back again*. ³⁸ Now ⁱ the man ^f out of whom the devils were departed besought him that *he* might be with him: but Jesus sent him ³⁹ away, saying, Return to thine own house, and shew how great *things* God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published ^k throughout the whole city how great *things* Jesus had done unto him.

⁴⁰ And it came to pass that, ^l when Jesus was returned, the people ^m gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him. ⁿ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that *he* ⁴² would come into his house: for he had ^o one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as ⁴³ he went the people thronged him. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent ^p all *her* living upon physicians, neither could be ⁴⁴ healed of any, came behind *him*, and touched the ^q border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

⁴⁵ And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, ^r Master, the multitude throng thee and press *ther*, and ⁴⁶ sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out ⁴⁷ of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and ^s falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸ And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath ^t made thee whole; ^u go in peace. While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him,

^f ver. 2 Gk., 38. ^g So ch. 10. 39. ^h ver. 27.

ⁱ ver. 22. *Comp.* *Mark* 3. 9. ^j Ver. 38, 39. *Mark* 5. 18 —20.

^k *Comp.* *Mark* 5. 20.

^l *Matt.* 9. 1. *Mark* 5. 21. ^m 2 *Macc.* 13. 24 (*comp.* 3. 9). *Acts* 2. 41. & 15. 4. & 18. 27. & 24. 3. & 28. 30 in the Gk. ⁿ To ver. 56. *Matt.* 9. 18 —26. *Mark* 5. 22 —43. ^o See ch. 7. 12.

^p See *Mark* 12. 44.

^q Gk. as *Matt.* 9. 20.

^r ver. 24.

^s ver. 28. See *John* 11. 32.

^t See *Mark* 10. 52. ^u ch. 7. 50. So *Mark* 5. 34. See 1 *Sam.* 1. 17.

Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suffered no *man* to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept, and ^wbewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put *them* all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. And her parents ^xwere astonished: but ^yhe charged them that they should tell no *man* what was done.

IX.

Then ^ahe called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And ^bhe sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. ^cAnd he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet ^dfor a testimony against them. ^eAnd they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

^fNow ^gHerod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he ^hwas perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; and of some, that Elias had appeared; and ⁱof others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such *things*? ^jAnd he desired to see him.

^kAnd the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called ^lBethsaida. And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and ^mspoke unto them of the kingdom of God, and ⁿhealed them that had need of healing. And *when* the day began to ^owear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they

may go into the towns and country round about, and ^plodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. And they did so, and made *them* all sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, *his* disciples were with him: and ^qhe asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that ^rone of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. ^sAnd he ^tstraitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no *man* that *thing*; ^usaying, ^vThe Son of man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and ^wtake up his cross ^xdaily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or ^ybe cast away? ^zFor whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in *his* Father's, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

And it came to pass about an eight days after these ^{aa}sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain ^{ab}to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was ^{ac}altered, and his raiment *was* white and ^{ad}glistening. And behold, there talked with him two men, which were ^{ae}Moses and Elias: who appeared in ^{af}glory, and

^w Matt. 11. 17 (Gk.).
ch. 23. 27.

^x See ch. 2. 47.
^y See Matt. 8. 4.

^a See Matt. 10. 1.

^b Matt. 10. 5, 7, 8.
Mark 6. 7. Comp.
ch. 10. 1, 9.
^c To ver. 5.
Matt. 10. 9—14.
Mark 6. 8—11.
ch. 10. 4—11.

^d See Matt. 8. 4.
^e So Mark 6. 12.

A. D. 32.
^f To ver. 9.
Matt. 14. 1—3.
Mark 6. 14—16.
^g ver. 9.
See ch. 3. 1.
^h ch. 24. 4.
Acts 2. 12.
& 5. 24.
& 10. 17 in the Gk.

ⁱ So ch. 23. 8.
^j Mark 6. 30.

^k To ver. 17.
Matt. 14. 13—21.
Mark 6. 32—44.
John 6. 1—13.
^l Comp.

Mark 6. 45.
^m Mark 6. 34.
ⁿ Matt. 14. 14.
^o ch. 24. 29 (Gk.).

^p ch. 19. 7 (Gk.).

^q To ver. 20.
Matt. 16. 13—16.
Mark 8. 27—29.
^r See John 6. 14.

^s Mark 8. 30.
So Matt. 16. 20.
^t See Matt. 12. 16.
^u To ver. 27.
Matt. 16. 21—28.
Mark 8. 31—9. 1.
^v Matt. 17. 22, 23.
ver. 43, 44.
^w Matt. 10. 38.
^x 1 Cor. 15. 31.

^y Matt. 16. 26.
Mark 8. 36.
1 Cor. 3. 15.
2 Cor. 7. 9.
Phil. 3. 8 in the Gk.

^z See Mark 8. 38.
^{aa} To ver. 36.
Matt. 17. 1—8.
Mark 9. 2—8.
^{ab} Comp.
Matt. 17. 1.
Mark 9. 2.
^{ac} Or, *things*.
As Acts 8. 21.
^{ad} ver. 44.
^{ae} ch. 3. 21.
& 6. 12.
See Matt. 14. 23.

^{af} Mark 16. 12 (Gk.).
^{ag} ver. 32.
ch. 2. 9.
John 1. 14.

spake of his ^gdecease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and ³² they that were with him were ^hheavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw ^fhis glory, and the two men that stood with him. And it came to ³³ pass, as ⁱthey departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, ^kMaster, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: ^lnot knowing what he said. While he thus spake, ³⁴ there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as ⁱthey entered into the cloud. And there came a voice ³⁵ out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And when the ³⁶ voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ^mAnd they kept ^{it} close, and told no ⁿman in those days any of *those things* which they had seen.

And it came to pass, *that* on the next ³⁷ day, ⁿwhen they were come down from the hill, much people met him. And ³⁸ behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, ^olook upon my son: for he is ^pmine only child. And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly ^{pp}crieth out; and it ^qteareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. And I be- ⁴⁰ sought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. And Jesus answering ⁴¹ said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. And ⁴² as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

And they were all amazed at the ⁴³ mighty power of God. ^rBut while they wondered every one at all *things* which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, Let ⁴⁴ these sayings ^ssink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. ^tBut they un- ⁴⁵ derstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that say- ing.

^uThen there arose ^wa reasoning among ⁴⁶ them, which of them should be greatest. And Jesus, ^xperceiving the thought of ⁴⁷ their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and said unto them, Whosoever shall ⁴⁸ receive this child in my name receiveth me: and ^ywhosoever shall receive me re-

ceiveth him that sent me: ^zfor he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

⁴⁹ ^aAnd John answered and said, ^bMaster, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he ⁵⁰ followeth not with us. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

⁵¹ And it came to pass, when the time ^cwas come ^dthat he should be received up, he ^estedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent ^fmessengers before his face: and they went, and ^gentered into a village of the ^hSamaritans, to make ⁵³ ready for him. And ⁱthey did not ^jre- ceive him, because ^khis face was *as* ⁵⁴ *though* he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples ^lJames and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou *that* we command fire to come down from hea- ven, and consume them, ^meven as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of ⁵⁶ spirit ye are of. ⁿFor the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

⁵⁷ And it came to pass *that*, ^oas they went in the way, ^{pa}a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever ⁵⁸ thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not ⁵⁹ where to lay *his* head. ^qAnd he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my ⁶⁰ father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and ⁶¹ preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, Lord, ^rI will follow thee; but let me first go ^sbid them farewell, ⁶² which are *at home* in my house. And Jesus said unto him, No *man* ^thaving put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is ^ufit for the kingdom of God.

After these *things* the Lord ^aappoint- ed ^bother ^cseventy also, and ^dsent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would ²come. Therefore said he unto them, ^eThe harvest truly *is* great, but the la- bourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send ³forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: ^fbehold, I send you forth as

^z So Matt. 23. 11. ch. 22. 26.

^a Ver. 49, 50, Mark 9. 38 —40. ^b Ver. 33.

^c Acts 2. 1 (Gk.). ^d So Mark 16. 19. ^e So 2 Kin. Acts 1. 2, 11, 22. ^f Tim. 3. 16. ^g So 2 Kin. 8. 11. ^h & 12. 17. ⁱ Comp. Mark 10. 32. ch. 12. 50. ^j ch. 10. 1? ^k Comp. Matt. 10. 5. ^l See 1 Kin. 16. 24. ^m John 4. 4, 9, 27. ⁿ John 4. 45. ^o Comp. 2 Chr. 32. 2 marg. ^p Mark 3. 17. ^q 2 Kings 1. 10, 12. ^r See Matt. 18. 11. ^s John 8. 11. ^t Ver. 51. ^u To ver. 60, Matt. 8. 19 —22.

^q Comp. Matt. 8. 21.

^r Comp. 1 Kings 19. 20. ^s Mark 6. 46. ch. 14. 33. ^t Acts 18. 18, 21. ^u Cor. 2. 13 in the Gk. ^v Comp. ch. 10. 2. ^w ch. 14. 35. ^x Heb. 6. 7 (Gk.).

X.

^a 2 Macc. 9. 23, 25. ^b & 10. 11 (Gk.). ^c & 14. 12 (Gk.). ^d So ch. 1. 80 (Gk.). ^e ch. 9. 1, 2, 6, or ch. 9. 52? ^f Comp. ch. 23. 32 (English). ^g Ex. 24. 1, 9. Num. 11. 16. ^h Matt.

ⁱ Comp. Matt. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7. ^j See Matt. 9. 37, 38. 10. 16.

^gTo ver. 12, ^hpurse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and ⁱsalute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, ^kPeace be to this house. And if ^lthe son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such *things* as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat ^msuch *things* as are set before you: ⁿand heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, ^oThe kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go *your ways* out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the *very* dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that ^othe kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable ^qin that day for Sodom, than for that city.

^rWoe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ^ssitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon ^tat the judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. ^uHe that heareth you heareth me; and ^vhe that despiseth you despiseth me; ^wand he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

And ^xthe seventy returned *again* with joy, saying, Lord, ^yeven the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, ^aI beheld Satan as lightning ^bfall from heaven. Behold, I ^cgive unto you power ^cto tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, ^dthat the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because ^eyour names are written in heaven.

^fIn that hour Jesus ^grejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these *things* from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so ^hit seem-

ed good in thy sight. ⁱAll *things* are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal ^jhim. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, ^kBlessed are the eyes which see *the things* that ye see: for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

And behold, a certain ^llawyer stood up, and ^ktempted him, saying, ^mMaster, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, ⁿThou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and ^othy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and ^pthou shalt live. But he, willing to ^qjustify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said, A certain man ^rwent down from Jerusalem to ^sJericho, and fell among ^tthieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded ^uhim, and departed, leaving ^vhim half dead. And by chance there ^wcame down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he ^xpassed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked ^yon ^zhim, and ^{aa}passed by on the other side. But a certain ^{ab}Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion ^{ac}on ^{ad}him, and went to ^{ae}him, and ^{af}bound up his wounds, pouring in ^{ag}oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of ^{ah}him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ^{ai}pence, and gave ^{aj}them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, ^{ak}I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto ^{al}him that fell among the ^{am}thieves? And he said, He that ^{an}shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named ^{ao}Martha

⁸ Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*

¹ Ver. 23, 24, *Matt. 13. 16, 17.*

^j See *Matt. 22. 35.*
^k So *John 6. 6.*

^l See *John 8. 6.*
^m Comp. *Mark 10. 17.*
ⁿ *Mark 10. 17.*
^o *Mark 10. 17.*
^p *Mark 10. 17.*
^q *Mark 10. 17.*
^r *Mark 10. 17.*
^s *Mark 10. 17.*
^t *Mark 10. 17.*
^u *Mark 10. 17.*
^v *Mark 10. 17.*
^w *Mark 10. 17.*
^x *Mark 10. 17.*
^y *Mark 10. 17.*
^z *Mark 10. 17.*
^{aa} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ab} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ac} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ad} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ae} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{af} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ag} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ah} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ai} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{aj} *Mark 10. 17.*
^{ak} *Mark 10. 17.*

⁸ Cited from *Deut. 6. 5.*

ⁿ Cited from *Lev. 19. 18.*

^o See *Lev. 18. 5.*
^p So *Neh. 9. 29.*

^q Comp. *ch. 16. 15.*
^r Comp. *ch. 2. 42.*
^s & *18. 31.*
^t & *19. 28.*

^u *Josh. 16. 1.*
^v See *Matt. 20. 29.*

^w ver. 36.
^x See *Matt. 26. 55.*

^y So *Ps. 38. 11.*

^z See *Matt. 10. 5.*

^{aa} *Isai. 1. 6* and marg.

^{ab} See *Matt. 20. 2.*
^{ac} & *Mark 12. 15.*

^{ad} See *ch. 1. 72.*

^{ae} ver. 40, 41.
^{af} *John 11. 1, 5.*
^{ag} *19, 20, 21, 24.*
^{ah} *30, 39.*
^{ai} & *12. 2.*

^a Tobit 7. 8 (Gk.).
^{ch.} 19. 6.
^{Acts} 17. 7.
^{James} 2. 25.
^b ver. 42.
^{John} 11. 1, 2, 19, 20, 28, 31, 32, 45.
[&] 12. 3.
^c So ^{ch.} 8. 35.
^{See} 2 Kin. 4. 38. Comp.
^{John} 11. 20.
^d Matt. 6. 25, ^{ch.} 12. 11, &c.
^{(Gk.).} Comp.
¹ Cor. 7. 32.
^e So ^{John} 6. 27. Comp.
^f Ps. 27. 4.
^g Ps. 16. 5 (Gk.).

XI.

^{A. D.} 33.
^a See ^{ch.} 6. 12.
^b To ver. 4, ^{Matt.} 6. 9—13.

^{Or, for the day.}
^{Gk. as Acts} 17. 11. Comp.
^{Matt.} 6. 11.
^c Mark 13. 35.
^{Or, out of his way.}
^{Comp.}
^{John} 4. 6 (Gk.).
^d See ^{ch.} 10. 8.
^e So ^{ch.} 18. 1—6.
^f To ver. 13, ^{Matt.} 7. 7—11.
^g [Gr. *give*].
^{ver.} 11.
^{Matt.} 7. 9, 10.
⁸ Deut. 8. 15.
¹ Kin. 12. 11, 14.
² Chr. 10. 11, 14.
^{Ezek.} 2. 6.
^{ch.} 10. 19.
^{Rev.} 9. 3, 5, 10.
^h So ^{ch.} 18. 7, 8.
ⁱ Comp.
^{Matt.} 7. 11.
^j Ver. 14, 15, ^{Matt.} 9. 32—34, or ^{Matt.} 12. 22, 24?

^a received him into her house. And she ³⁹ had a sister called ^b Mary, which also ^c sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But ² Martha was cumbered about much ⁴⁰ serving, and came to *him*, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus ⁴¹ answered and said unto her, ² Martha, Martha, ^d thou art careful and troubled about many *things*: but ^e one *thing* is ⁴² needful: and Mary hath chosen ^f that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

And it came to pass *that*, ^{as} as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said ² unto them, When ye pray, say,

^b Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give us ^d day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; ⁴ for we also forgive every one *that is* indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

And he said unto them, Which of ⁵ you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him ^c at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; for ⁶ a friend of mine ⁱ in *his* journey is come to me, and I have nothing ^d to set before him: and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? I say unto you, ^e Though he will not ⁸ rise and give him, because *he* is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, ^f Ask, ⁹ and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh ¹⁰ receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. *If* a son shall ask bread of ¹¹ any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he* ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he ¹² shall ask an egg, will he ¹ offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know ¹³ how to give good gifts unto your children: ^b how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give ⁱ the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

^j And he was casting out a devil, and ¹⁴

it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb ¹⁵ spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said, He casteth out devils through ¹ Beelzebub the chief of the ¹⁶ evils. And other, ^k tempting *him*, ¹ sought of him a sign from heaven. ^m But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house ¹⁷ divided against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your ⁿ sons cast ¹⁸ them out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with ^o the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

²¹ When a strong *man* armed keepeth his ²² palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon *him*, and overcome him, he taketh ²³ from *him* ^q all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. ^r He that is not with me is against me: and he that ^s gathereth not with me ¹ scattereth. ^u When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my ²⁵ house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and ²⁶ garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

²⁷ And it came to pass, as he spake these *things*, a certain woman of the company ^x lift up her voice, and said unto him, ^y Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast ²⁸ sucked. But he said, ^z Yea rather, ^a blessed *are* they ^b that hear the word of God, and ^c keep it.

²⁹ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, ^d This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this ³¹ generation. ^e The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and ^f condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom

[†] [Gr. *Beelzebub*, and so ver. 18, 19].
^{See} 2 Kin. 1. 2.

^k See ^{John} 8. 6.
^l See ^{Matt.} 12. 38. Comp.

^m To ver. 22, ^{Matt.} 12. 25—29.
^{Mark} 3. 23—27.

ⁿ Matt. 12. 27 (Gk.).
^{Comp.} Acts 19. 13.

^o See ^{Ex.} 8. 19.
^p See ^{Matt.} 26. 3.

^q Eph. 6. 11, 13 (Gk.).
^r Matt. 12. 30.

^s Matt. 3. 12. & 13. 30.
^{ch.} 12. 17, 18 (Gk.).
^{So} ^{John} 11. 52.

^t John 10. 12. & 11. 52.
^u To ver. 26, ^{Matt.} 12. 43—45.

^x Acts 2. 14. & 14. 11. & 22. 22.

^y ^{ch.} 1. 48. Comp.
^{ch.} 1. 45.

^z Rom. 9. 20. & 10. 18 in the Gk.

^a ^{John} 13. 17. James 1. 25. ^b ^{ch.} 8. 21.

^c Acts 7. 53. See ^{Lev.} 22. 31.

^d To ver. 32, ^{Matt.} 12. 39—42. Comp.

^e ^{Matt.} 12. 42.

^f Comp. ^{Wisd.} 4. 16.

⁸ Matt. 12.
41.

of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. ⁸ *The men of Nineveh* shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall ¹condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

^h Matt. 5. 15.
Mark 4. 21.

^h No *man*, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a ¹bushel, but on a candlestick, ¹that they which come in may see the light. ^k The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when ¹thine eye is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when ¹the ^mbright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

[†] [Gr.
a candle by
its bright
shining].

^m See Nah.
3. 3 marg.
ⁿ See Matt.
22. 4.

^o Mark 7. 3.
4.
^p To ver. 52.
Comp.
Matt. ch. 23.
^q Matt. 23.
25.
^r Gk. as
Matt. 23. 25.

^s ch. 12. 33.
So ch. 16. 9.
See ch. 3. 11.
Comp.
ch. 16. 14.
[†] Or, as you
are able.
[†] Tit. 1. 15.
^u Matt. 23.
23.
^w ch. 18. 12.

And as *he* spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to ⁿdine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first ^owashed before ⁿdinner. ^p And the Lord said unto him, ^q Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ^rravens and wickedness. *Ye* fools, did not he that made that *which is* within also? But rather ^sgive alms ¹of such things as *you* have; and behold, ^tall things are clean unto you. ^u But woe unto you, Pharisees! ^vfor ye ^wtithe the mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye ^xlove ^xthe uppermost seats in the synagogues, and ^ygreetings in the markets.

^z Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

Then answered one of the ^alawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. And he said,

Woe unto you also, ye ^alawyers! ^bfor ye ^clade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

^d Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ^d Truly ye bear

witness that ye ^eallow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said ^fthe wisdom of God, ^gI will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and ^hpersecute: that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed ⁱfrom the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the ^ktemple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

Woe unto you, ^alawyers! ¹for ye have taken away the key of ^mknowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ¹hindered.

And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ⁿurge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: ^olaying wait for him, and ^pseeking to catch something out of his mouth, ^qthat they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, ^bBe ware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, ^cwhich is ^chypocrisy. ^dFor there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in ^eclosets shall be proclaimed upon the ^fhousetops. And I say unto you ^gmy friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will ^hforewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after *he* hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not ⁱfive sparrows sold for two ¹farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the ^jvery hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before ^kthe angels of God: but he that denieth me before men shall be denied before ^kthe angels of God. And ^lwhosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man,

^e See Rom. 1. 32 marg.
^f 1 Cor. 1. 24.
So Prov. 8. 12, 22, 23, 30.
Col. 2. 3.
Comp.
Matt. 23. 34.
^g To ver. 51.
Matt. 23. 34
—36.
Comp.
2 Chr. 24. 19.
& 36. 15, 16.
^h 1 Thess. 2. 15 marg.
(Gk.).
Comp.
Matt. 23. 34.
ⁱ See Matt.
13. 35.
^k Comp.
Matt. 23. 35
(Gk.).
¹ So Matt.
23. 13.
^m ch. 1. 77.
or Rom. 2. 20.
ⁿ Or, *forbad*.
Mark 10. 14.
^o Mark 6. 19
and marg.
^p Acts 23. 21.
^q So Matt.
22. 15.
Mark 12. 13.
^r Matt. 12.
10.
Mark 3. 2.
So John 8. 6.

XII.
^a Acts 24. 18.
& 26. 12 in
the Gk.

^b Matt. 16. 6,
12.
So Mark 8.
15.
See ch. 17. 3.
^c Matt. 23.
28.
^d To ver. 9.
Matt. 10. 26
—33.
Mark 4. 22.
ch. 8. 17.
^e ver. 24
(Gk.).
See Matt. 6. 6.
^f See 2 Sam.
11. 2.
^g John 15. 13
—15.

^h Matt. 3. 7.
ch. 3. 7.
Also ch. 6. 47.
Acts 9. 16.
& 20. 35 in
the Gk.
ⁱ Comp.
Matt. 10. 29.
^j See Matt.
10. 29.

^k Comp.
Matt. 25. 31.

^l See Matt.
12. 31.

it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. ^mAnd when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto ⁿmagistrates, and ^ppowers, take ye no thought how or what *thing* ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: ^rfor the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, ^sMan, ^twho made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, ^uTake heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the *things* which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he ^xthought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to ^ybestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my ^zbarns, and build greater; and there will I ^ybestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, ^aSoul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years: take thine ease, eat, drink, and ^bbe merry. But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, ^cthis night ^dthy soul shall be required of thee: then ^ewhose shall *those things* be, which thou hast provided? So ^fis he that ^flayeth up treasure for himself, and ^gis not rich towards God.

And he said unto his disciples, ^hTherefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment. Consider ⁱthe ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have ^kstorehouse nor ^zbarn; and ⁱGod feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his ^lstature ^mone cubit? If ye then be not able to do ⁿthat *thing which* is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, *that* Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you,

O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ^oneither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these *things* do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these *things*. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these *things* shall be added unto you. ^pFear not, ^qlittle flock; for ^pit is your Father's good pleasure to give you ^qthe kingdom. ^rSell that ye have, and ^sgive alms; ^rprovide yourselves ^ubags which wax not old, ^xa treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither ^xmoth corrupteth. ^yFor where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

^zLet your loins be girded about, and ^ayour lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will ^breturn from ^cthe wedding; that when ^{he}cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. ^dBlessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find ^ewatching: verily I say unto you, that he shall ^fgird himself, and ^gmake them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the ^hsecond watch, or come in the ^hthird watch, and ^dfind *them* so, blessed are those servants. ⁱAnd this know, that if the Goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have ^ewatched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye therefore ^jready also: ^kfor the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable ^lunto us, or even ^mto all? And the Lord said, Who then is *that* faithful and wise steward, whom ⁿhis lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* ^otheir portion of meat in due season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ^pOf a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for ^{him}, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will ^qcut him in sunder,

¹ Or, *live not in careful suspense.*

^u Isai. 41. 10, 13, 14.
^v & 43. 5.
^w & 42. 2.
^x Comp.
^y Zech. 13. 7.
^z John 21. 15—17.
^a Acts 20. 28.
^b See Isai. 40. 11.
^c So Eph. 1. 5; 9. Comp.
^d Matt. 11. 25. 26.
^e ch. 10. 21.
^f See Matt. 25. 34.
^g See Matt. 19. 21.
^h ch. 11. 41.
ⁱ So ch. 16. 9.
^j See ch. 10. 4.

^k So ver. 21.
^l See Matt. 6. 20.
^m Matt. 6. 21.
ⁿ See 1 Kin. 18. 46.
^o So Matt. 25. 7, 8.
^p Wisd. 2. 1 (Gk.).
^q See Matt. 22. 2.
^r Matt. 24. 46.
^s See Matt. 24. 42.
^t ver. 35.
^u ch. 17. 8.
^v So John 13. 4.

^w So ch. 22. 27.
^x Comp. ch. 17. 7, 8.
^y See Ex. 14. 24.
^z ver. 39, 40, 42—46.
^a Matt. 24. 43—51.
^b J ver. 47 (Gk.).
^c So Mark 13. 33.
^d ch. 21. 34, 36.
^e ver. 47.
^f ver. 48.
^g See ch. 16. 1.

^h Or, *cut him off.*
ⁱ See Matt 24. 51.

^o Rev. 21. 8 (Gk.).
Comp.
Matt. 24. 51.
^p ver. 41.
^q Dent. 25. 2, 3.
^r Lev. 5. 17.
Num. 15. 29, 30.
See 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^s Comp.
Rom. 1. 19, 20.
& 2. 14, 15.
^t Comp.
Matt. 25. 15, 29.
^u ver. 20 marg.
^w See Matt. 3. 11, or as ver. 51?
^x Comp.
1 Kin. 14. 14.
^y Matt. 20. 22.
Mark 10. 38.
^z Comp.
Mark 10. 32. ch. 9. 51.
See John 12. 27.
^{aa} Or, *pained*.
^{ab} Acts 18. 5.
Phil. 1. 23 in the Gk.
^{ac} Comp.
ch. 22. 16.
^{ad} To ver. 53, Matt. 10. 34, 35.
^{ae} So ver. 49? Matt. 10. 21.
^{af} Cited from Mic. 7. 6.

and will appoint *him* his ^oportion with the unbelievers. And ^pthat servant, ^qwhich knew his lord's will, and ^rprepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, ^sshall be beaten with many *stripes*. ^tBut he ^uthat knew not, and ^vdid commit *things* worthy of stripes, ^wshall be beaten with few *stripes*. ^xFor unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom ^y*men* have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

I am come to send ^wfire on the earth; ^yand what will I, if it be already kindled? But I have ^za baptism to be baptized ^{aa}*with*; and ^{ab}how am I ^{ac}strained ^{ad}till it be accomplished! ^{ae}Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather ^{af}division: for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and ^{ag}the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

And he said also to the people, ^{ah}When ye see ^{ai}a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. And when ye ^{aj}see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be ^{ak}heat; and it cometh to pass. ^{al}Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how ^{am}is it that ye do not discern this time? ^{an}Yea, and why even ^{ao}of yourselves judge ye not what ^{ap}is right? ^{aq}When thou goest ^{ar}with thine adversary to the magistrate, ^{as}as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell ^{at}thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ^{au}mite.

XIII. There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood ^{av}Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering ^{aw}said unto them, ^{ax}Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such ^{ay}things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those ^{az}eighteen, upon whom the tower in ^{ba}Si-loam fell, and slew them, think ye that

they were ^{bb}sinners above all men that ^{bc}dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise ^{bd}perish. He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and ^{be}he came and sought ^{bf}fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Be- hold, ^{bg}these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: ^{bh}cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? ^{bi}And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig ^{bj}about it, and dung ^{bk}it: and if it bear fruit, ^{bl}well: and if not, ^{bm}then after that thou shalt ^{bn}cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the ^{bo}synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman which had a ^{bp}spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise ^{bq}lift up ^{br}herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called ^{bs}her to ^{bt}him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy in- ^{bu}firmity. And he ^{bv}laid ^{bw}his hands on her: and immediately she was ^{bx}made straight, ^{by}and ^{bz}glorified God. And ^{ca}the ruler of the synagogue answered with indigna- ^{cb}tion, ^{cc}because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the peo- ^{cd}ple, ^{ce}There are six days in which ^{cf}men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and ^{cg}not on the sabbath ^{ch}day. The Lord then answered him, and said, ^{ci}Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose ^{cj}this ox or ^{ck}his ass from the ^{cl}stall, and lead ^{cm}him away to watering? And ought not ^{cn}this ^{co}woman, ^{cp}being a daughter of Abra- ham, whom ^{cq}Satan hath bound, lo ^{cr}these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond ^{cs}on the sabbath day? And when he had said these ^{ct}things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and ^{cw}all the people rejoiced for all the glorious ^{cx}things that were done by him.

^{cy}Then said he, ^{cz}Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ^{da}shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the ^{db}air lodged in the branches of it. And again he said, ^{dc}Whereunto shall I liken ^{dd}the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ^{de}measures of meal, till the whole was ^{df}leavened.

^{dg}And he went through the cities and

^{ee} Or, *debtors*.
Matt. 6. 12.
& 18. 24.
So ch. 11. 4.
Gk. not as ver. 2.

^{ef} Matt. 21.
19.
Mark 11. 13.
So Isai. 5. 2.

^{eg} See Matt. 3. 10.

^{eh} So 2 Chr. 2. 3.
ch. 19. 42.
See Gen. 30. 27.

^{ei} So Acts 16. 16.
1 John 4. 6.
Comp.
ver. 16.
h ch. 21. 28 (Gk.).

^{ej} Matt. 9. 18.
Mark 5. 23.
& 6. 5.
& 7. 32 (Gk.).
& 8. 23, 25 (Gk.).
& 16. 18.
ch. 4. 40.
So Acts 9. 12, 17.
& 28. 8.
J Heb. 12. 12 (Gk.).
k See Matt. 15. 31.
l See Mark 5. 22.
m See John 5. 10.
n Ex. 20. 9.
o So ch. 14. 3.
p See Matt. 12. 10.
q Matt. 7. 5.
r ch. 6. 42.
s ch. 14. 5.
t See ch. 2. 7.
u ch. 19. 9.

^{ev} See ch. 18. 43.

^{ew} To ver. 21, Matt. 13. 31 — 33.
Ver. 18, 19, Mark 4. 30 — 32.
u ver. 20.
See Matt. 11. 16.

^{ex} See Matt. 13. 33.
w So Matt. 9. 35.
Mark 6. 6.

* ch. 9. 51, 53. & 17. 11. & 19. 28. ⁷ Acts 2. 47 (Gk.). ¹ Cor. 1. 18. ² Cor. 2. 15. Rev. 21. 24. ⁸ Matt. 7. 13. ⁹ John 18. 36 (Gk.). ¹ Cor. 9. 25 (Gk.). Col. 1. 29. & 4. 12. marg. ¹ Tim. 6. 12 (Gk.). ² Tim. 4. 7 (Gk.). ^b See Isai. 55. 6. ^c Matt. 25. 10. ^d Matt. 25. 11. ^e ver. 27. ^f So Matt. 7. 23. ^g ch. 5. 29. & 7. 36. & 14. 1. ^h ver. 22. ⁱ See Ps. 68. 1. ^j See Matt. 8. 12. ^k See Matt. 8. 11. ^l Rev. 21. 13. ^m See Matt. 19. 30. ⁿ Comp. Matt. 19. 1. Mark 10. 1. ^o See ch. 3. 1. ^p Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9. & 7. 28. marg. Comp. Heb. 11. 40. & 12. 23. ^{pp} Comp. John 11. 9. ^q Acts 20. 15. & 21. 26. ^r 2 Macc. 11. 18 (Gk.). Comp. ch. 17. 1 (Gk.). ^s See Matt. 5. 12. ^t Ver. 34, 35. ^u Expressed Matt. 23. 37. ^v So Ps. 69. 25. Comp. Lev. 26. 31, 32. ^w Isai. 1. 7. Mic. 3. 12. ^x Cited from Ps. 118. 26. Cited also Matt. 21. 9. & 23. 39. Mark 11. 9. So ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

villages, teaching, and *journeying towards Jerusalem. Then said one unto ²³ him, Lord, are there few ^y that be saved? And he said unto them, ^{2a} Strive to enter ²⁴ in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. ^b When once the master of the ²⁵ house is risen up, and ^c hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, ^d Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, ^e I know you not whence you are: then shall ye begin to ²⁶ say, ^f We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and ^g thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, ^e I ²⁷ know you not whence you are; ^h depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. ⁱ There shall be weeping and gnashing of ²⁸ teeth, when ye shall see ^k Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. ^k And they shall come ²⁹ ^l from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And behold, ^m there are last which shall ³⁰ be first, and there are first which shall be last.

The same day there came certain of ³¹ *the* Pharisees, saying unto him, Get *thee* out, and depart ⁿ hence: for ^o Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ³² ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* ^p I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must ^{pp} walk to ³³ day, and to morrow, and ^q the *day* following: for ^r it cannot be that ^s a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. ^t O Jeru- ³⁴ salem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen ^u doth gather her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not? Behold, ^x your house ³⁵ is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, ^y Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

XIV.

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees ^a to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they ^b watched him. And behold, there ² was a certain man before him, which had the dropsy. And Jesus ^c answering spake ³ unto the ^d lawyers and Pharisees, saying,

^a ch. 7. 36. ^b Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. & 20. 20. Comp. ch. 17. 20 (Gk.). ^c ver. 5. See Judg. 18. 14.

^d See Matt. 22. 35.

^e Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ^f And they held their peace. And he took ⁴ *him*, and healed him, and let *him* go; ⁵ and ^c answered them, saying, Which of you shall have ^f an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull ⁶ him out on the sabbath day? And ^g they could not answer him again to these *things*.

⁷ And he ^h put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he ⁱ marked how they chose out the ^j chief rooms; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any *man* to a ^k wedding, sit not down in the ^j highest room; lest a more honourable *man* than thou be bidden of him; ⁹ and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this *man* place; and thou ^l begin with shame to take the ¹⁰ lowest room. ^m But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, ⁿ Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. ^o For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

¹² Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a ^p dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. ¹³ But when thou ^q makest a feast, call ^r the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴ and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for ^s thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection ^t of the just.

¹⁵ And when one of them that sat at meat with *him* heard these *things*, he said unto him, ^u Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, ^x A certain man made ¹⁷ a great supper, and bade many: and sent his servant at supper time ^y to say to them that were bidden, Come; for ¹⁸ all *things* are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought ^{2a} a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought ¹⁹ five yoke of oxen, and ^a I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. ²⁰ And another said, I have married a wife, ²¹ and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his lord these

^e So ch. 13. 14. See Matt. 12. 10.

^f ch. 13. 15.

^g So Matt. 22. 46.

^h See Judg. 14. 12.

ⁱ Acts 3. 5 (Gk.).

^j ver. 8 (Gk.).

^k See Matt. 23. 6.

^l See Matt. 22. 2.

¹ See ch. 3. 8.

^m Prov. 25. 6, 7.

ⁿ Gk. as ver. 12, not as

Matt. 20. 13.

& 22. 12.

& 26. 50.

^o See Matt. 23. 12.

^p See Matt. 22. 4.

^q ch. 5. 29.

^r ver. 21.

^s So Neh. 8. 10, 12.

^t Esther 9. 22.

Comp. Tobit 4. 7.

^u So Matt. 6. 4.

^v Comp. John 11. 24.

^w Cor. 15. 23.

^x Thess. 4. 16.

Rev. 20. 4, 5.

^y Rev. 19. 9.

^a So Isai. 25. 6.

Comp. ch. 22. 16, 30.

^b To ver. 24.

Comp. Matt. 22. 2—

14.

^c See Matt. 22. 3.

^d Matt. 22. 5 (Gk.).

^e Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 5 (Gk.).

things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither ^bthe poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, ^cGo out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, ^dThat none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, ^eIf any *man* come to me, and ^fhate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and ^ghis own life also, he cannot be my disciple. ^hAnd whosoever doth not ⁱbear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, ^kintending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet ^lhim that cometh against him ^mwith twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ⁿambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever *he* be of you that ^oforsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ^pSalt *is* good: ^qbut if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is neither ^rfit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; ^sbut ^tmen cast it out. ^uHe that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

XV. Then drew near unto him ^aall ^bthe publicans and sinners for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes ^cmurmured, saying, This *man* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying, ^dWhat man of you, having an hundred sheep, ^eif he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine ^fin the wilderness, and ^ggo after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath

found *it*, ^hhe layeth *it* on his shoulders, ⁱrejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found ^jmy sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, ^kmore than over ninety and nine ^ljust *persons* which need no repentance.

⁸ Either what woman having ten ¹pieces of silver, if she lose one ¹piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, ⁹and seek diligently till she find *it*? And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found ¹⁰the ¹piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of ¹¹the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

¹¹ And he said, A certain man had two ¹²sons: and the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me ^mthe portion of goods ⁿthat falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them ^ohis living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and ^ptook his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶ And ^qhe would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat:

¹⁷ and no *man* gave unto him. And when he ^rcame to himself, he said, How many hired *servants* of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger? I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, ^sI have sinned against heaven, and before thee, ^tand ^uam no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired *servants*. And he arose, and came to his father. But ^vwhen he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ^wran, and ^xfell on his neck, and ^ykissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, ^zI have sinned against heaven, ^aand in thy sight, and ^bam no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth ^bthe best robe, and put *it* on him; and put ^ca ring on his hand, and ^dshoes on *his* feet: and bring hither the ^efatted calf, and ^fkill *it*; and let us eat,

^h So Isai. 40. 11.

¹ See Matt. 9. 36.

^k Matt. 9. 13. ch. 5. 32 in the Gk.

Comp. ver. 25. ^l Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence half-penny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28. So Acts 19. 19.

¹ See Matt. 18. 10.

^m Comp. Deut. 21. 17. ⁿ 1 Macc. 10. 30 (Gk.).

^o See Mark 12. 44.

^p See Matt. 21. 33.

^q ch. 16. 21 (Gk.).

^r So Acts 12. 11.

^s ver. 21. ^t Comp. ch. 7. 6.

^u See Acts 2. 39.

^v Comp. James 4. 8.

^w Gen. 45. 14. & 46. 29.

^x Acts 20. 37. ^y See 2 Sam. 14. 33.

^z See Job 33. 27.

^a Ps. 51. 4 (Heb. & Gk.).

^b See Zech. 3. 4.

^c See Gen. 41. 42.

^d So Ezek. 16. 10.

Comp. Matt. 10. 10. ch. 22. 35 with Mark 6. 9.

^e ver. 27, 30. So Matt. 22. 4.

^f Gen. 31. 54 marg. (Heb. & Gk.).

¹ Comp. Job 15. 24. ^u Ps. 68. 17.

ⁿ 1 Macc. 14. 23 (Eng.).

^o See ch. 9. 61.

^p Mark 9. 50. ^q Matt. 5. 13.

^r See ch. 9. 62.

^s See Matt. 11. 15.

^t See ch. 9. 62.

^u See Matt. 11. 15.

^a So ch. 1. 66.

^b & 4. 22, 36. & 6. 19.

^c & 7. 29. & 11. 50.

^d & 18. 43. & 21. 38, &c.

Comp. ch. 16. 16.

^e See Matt. 18. 17.

^f ch. 19. 7. So Matt. 9. 10, 11.

^g & 11. 19. ch. 5. 30.

^h & 7. 39. ⁱ Ex. 3. 1 (Heb. & Gk.).

^d To ver. 7. Matt. 18. 12—14. ^e Ezek. 34. 6.

^f Ezek. 34. 11, 12, 16.

^g ver. 24, 29, 32 (Gk.).
^h ch. 12, 19.
ⁱ & 16, 19 (Gk.).
^h ver. 32.
ⁱ So Eph. 2, 1, 5.
^j & 5, 14.
^k Col. 2, 13.
^l Rev. 3, 1.
^m Dan. 3, 5, 10, 15 (Chaldee).
ⁿ So ch. 18, 36.
^o Comp. Lev. 4, 13, 14 and 22, 23.
^p So John 8, 35.
^q Comp. ver. 12.
^r ver. 24.

and ^gbe merry: ^hfor this my son was ²⁴ dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to ^gbe merry. Now his elder son was in the ²⁵ field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard ⁱmusick and dancing. And he called one of the servants, ²⁶ and ^kasked what these *things* meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is ²⁷ come; and thy father hath ^ekilled the fatted calf, because he hath received him *safe and sound*. And he was angry, and ²⁸ would not go in: therefore came his father out and intreated him. And he ²⁹ answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me ^{1a} a kid, that I might ^gmake merry with my friends: but as soon as this thy son was ³⁰ come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast ^ekilled for him the ¹fatted calf. And he said unto him, ³¹ Son, ^mthou art ever with me, and ⁿall that I have is thine. It was meet that ³² *we* should ^gmake merry, and be glad: ^ofor this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

XVI.

And he said also unto his disciples. There was a certain rich man, which had ^aa steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said ² unto him, How *is it that* I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the ^asteward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am ⁴ resolved what to do. that, when I am put out of the stewardship, ^bthey may receive me into their houses. So he ⁵ called every one of his lord's debtors unto *him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And ⁶ he said, An hundred ^{1c}measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much ⁷ owest thou? And he said, An hundred ^{1c}measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended ^dthe unjust ⁸ steward, because he had done wisely: for ^ethe children of this world are in their generation wiser than ^fthe children of light. And I say unto you, ^gMake ⁹ to yourselves friends of ^dthe ¹mammon

^d of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, ^hthey may receive you into everlasting ¹⁰ habitations. ⁱHe that is faithful in *that which is least* is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least is ¹¹ unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous ¹mammon, who will commit to your ¹² trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another *man's*, who shall give you that ¹³ which is your own? ^kNo servant can serve two masters: for either he will ¹hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

¹⁴ And the Pharisees also, ^mwho were covetous, heard all these *things*: and ¹⁵ they ⁿderided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which ^ojustify yourselves before men; but ^pGod knoweth your hearts: for ^qthat which is highly esteemed amongst men is abomination ¹⁶ in the sight of God. ^rThe law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, ¹⁷ and ^severy *man* presseth into it. ^tAnd it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, ¹⁸ than one tittle of the law to fail. ^uWho-soever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

¹⁹ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in ^wpurple and ^xfine linen, and ^yfared sumptuously every day: and there was a certain beggar named ^zLazarus, which was ^alaid at his ^bgate, full of ²⁰ sores, and ^cdesiring to be fed with ^dthe crumbs which fell from the rich *man's* table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass that ²¹ the beggar died, and was carried by ^ethe angels into Abraham's ^fbosom: the ²² rich *man* also died, and was buried; and in ^ghell ^hhe lift up his eyes, being in ⁱtorments, and seeth Abraham afar off, ²³ and Lazarus in ^fhis bosom. And he cried and said, ^kFather Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool ¹my tongue; for I ^mam tormented in this ¹flame. But Abraham said, Son, ⁿremember that thou in thy lifetime ^oreceivedst thy good *things*, and likewise Lazarus evil *things*: but now he is ^ocomforted, and thou art tormented. ²⁶ And besides all this, between us and you

^h ver. 4.
ⁱ ch. 19, 17 (Gk.).
^j So Matt. 25, 21.
^k Or, *riches*.
^l ver. 9, 13.
^m Matt. 6, 24.
ⁿ See Actio. 7.
^o See ch. 14, 26.
^p Comp. ch. 11, 41.
^q Matt. 23, 14.
^r ch. 23, 35.
^s Comp. ch. 10, 29.
^t & 18, 9.
^u See 1 Sam. 16, 7.
^v Prov. 16, 5.
^w Matt. 11, 12, 13.
^x So ver. 29.
^y See ch. 15, 1.
^z Comp. ch. 7, 29.
^a See Matt. 5, 18.
^b See Matt. 5, 32.
^c See Judg. 8, 26.
^d Rev. 18, 12.
^e So Rev. 18, 16.
^f & 19, 8, 14.
^g See 1 Chr. 15, 27.
^h Heb. & Gk.
ⁱ See ch. 15, 23.
^j As Ex. 6, 23, &c.?
^k So Acts 3, 2.
^l See Matt. 8, 14.
^m Actio. 10, 17.
ⁿ & 12, 13, 14.
^o & 14, 13.
^p Rev. 21, 12, 13, 15, 21, 25.
^q & 22, 14.
^r Rather as Matt. 26, 71.
^s ch. 15, 16 (Gk.).
^t Matt. 15, 27.
^u Comp. Judg. 1, 7.
^v See Heb. 1, 14.
^w ver. 23.
^x John 13, 23.
^y Comp. John 1, 18.
^z Ps. 16, 10 (Heb. and Gk.).
^a See 1 Cor. 15, 55 marg.
^b See ch. 6, 20.
^c ver. 28.
^d Wisd. 19, 4.
^e Matt. 4, 24.
^f ch. ver. 30.
^g ch. 3, 8.
^h See Matt. 3, 9.
ⁱ James 3, 6.
^j Comp. Zech. 14, 12.
^k Comp. Isai. 66, 24.
^l Matt. 25, 41.
^m Mark 9, 43, 44.
ⁿ See 2 Thess. 1, 8.
^o So Job 21, 13?
^p ch. 6, 24.

p Acts 2. 40.
& 3. 25.
& 10. 42.
& 18. 5.
& 20. 21, 24.
& 23. 11.
& 28. 23.
q ver. 31.
Acts 26. 22.
& 28. 23.
So Isai. 8.
20.
& 34. 16.
Mal. 4. 4.
ver. 16.
John 5. 39,
45.
Acts 15. 21.
& 17. 11.
r Comp.
John 5. 47.
s Matt. 28.
11-15.
John 11. 46
-48. &
12. 10, 11.

XVII.

a Ver. 1, 2,
Matt. 18. 7,
6.
b Comp.
ch. 13. 33
(Gk.).
c Mark 9. 42.
d Tobit 3. 6
(Gk.).
e ch. 12. 1
(Gk.).
& 21. 34.
Acts 5. 35.
& 20. 28.
f Matt. 18.
15.
g 2 Tim. 4. 2.
h Comp.
Matt. 18. 21.

i ch. 9. 10.
See Mark 6.
30.
k So Mark 9.
24.
l Matt. 17. 20.
& 21. 21.
Mark 11. 23.
So Mark 9.
23.
m Not as ch.
10. 4.
Comp.
Matt. 17. 20.
n ch. 21. 9.
See Matt.
13. 21.
o Comp.
ch. 12. 37
(Gk.).

p Matt. 25.
30.
So Rom. 3.
12.
Comp.
Philem. 11.
See Job 22. 3.
q See ch. 13.
22.
r So John 4.
4.
Comp.
Matt. 19. 1.
s See Lev.
13. 46.

there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. Then he said, ²⁷ I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: for I have five brethren; that he may ²⁸ Ptestify unto them, lest they also come into this place of ^t torment. Abraham ²⁹ saith unto him, They have ^q Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And ³⁰ he said, Nay, ^k father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, ^r If ³¹ they hear not ^q Moses and the prophets, ^s neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Then said he unto the disciples, ^a It is ^b impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come. ^c It ^d were better for him ² that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should ^a offend one of these little ones. ^e Take heed to yourselves: ^f If ³ thy brother trespass against thee, ^g rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee ^h seven ⁴ times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

And ⁱ the apostles said unto the Lord, ⁵ k Increase our faith. And the Lord said, ⁶ l If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this ^m sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. But which of you, ⁷ having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say *unto him* ⁿ by and by, when he is come from the field, ^o Go and sit down to meat? And will not *rather* say ⁸ unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and ^o gird thyself, and ^o serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth ⁹ he thank that servant because he did the *things* that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye ¹⁰ shall have done all those *things* which are commanded you, say, We are ^p unprofitable servants: we have done *that* which was our duty to do.

And it came to pass, ^q as he went to ¹¹ Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of ^r Samaria and ^s Galilee. And ¹² as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men *that were* lepers, ^t which stood afar off: and they lifted up ¹³

their voices, and said, Jesus, ^u Master, ^u See ch. 5. ⁵ have mercy on us. And when he saw ¹⁴ *them*, he said unto them, ^x Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass *that*, as they went, they ¹⁵ were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice ^y glorified God, ¹⁶ and ^z fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a ^a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, ¹⁷ Were there not ten cleansed? but where ¹⁸ *are* the nine? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this ¹⁹ *stranger*. And he said unto him, Arise, go *thy way*: ^c thy faith ^d hath made thee whole.

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, ^e when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ²¹ *with observation*: neither ^g shall they ^h say, Lo here: or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ⁱ within you. ²² And he said unto the disciples, ^b The days will come, when ye shall desire ⁱ to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. ^k And ^g they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: ²⁴ go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. ^l For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in ^m his day.

But first ⁿ must he suffer many *things*, ²⁵ and be rejected of this generation. And ²⁶ ^o as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

²⁷ They did eat, they drank, they married *wives*, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed *them* ²⁸ all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they ²⁹ builded; but ^p the *same* day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed ³⁰ *them* all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man ^q is revealed. ³¹ In that day, ^r he which shall be upon the housetop, and his ^s stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. ^t Remember Lot's ³² wife. ^u Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall ³³ lose *his life* shall ^x preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two

u See ch. 5.
5.
x See Lev.
14. 2.
So Matt. 8. 4.
y See Matt.
24.
15. 31.
z 1 Cor. 14.
25.
a ver. 11.
See Matt. 10.
5.
b 2 Kin. 17.
24.
c See Matt.
9. 2.
d See Mark
10. 52.
e So ch. 19. 11.
Acts 1. 6.

f Or, with
outward
show.
g See ch. 14.
1.
h See ch. 12.
20 marg.
Comp.
ver. 23.
i Or,
among you.
Comp.
John 1. 26.
& 12. 35.
j Matt. 9. 15.
Mark 2. 20.
ch. 5. 35.
Comp.
John 7. 34.
k So John 8.
56.
l Matt. 24.
23.
m Mark 13. 21.
Comp.
ch. 21. 8.
n Matt. 24.
27.
o 1 Cor. 3.
13. & 4. 3.
& 5. 5.
p Thess. 5. 2.
q Thess. 2. 2.
r Heb. 10. 25.
s Pet. 3. 10.
t Mark 8. 31.
ch. 9. 22.
u Ver. 26, 27,
Matt. 24. 37
-39.
v Gen. 19.
16, 24.
w So 1 Cor. 1.
7 marg.
x Thess. 1. 7.
y 1 Pet. 1. 7
(Gk.).
z Matt. 24.
17, 18.
aa Mark 13. 15,
16.
ab So ch. 21. 21.
ac So Judith
15. 11 (Gk.
& Engl.).
ad Gen. 19. 26.
ae See Matt.
10. 39.
af Acts 7. 19
(Gk.).

7 Matt. 24.

41.

1 This 36th

verse is

wanting in

most of the

Greek

copies.

8 Matt. 24.

40.

9 Matt. 24.

28.

So Job 39. 30.

XVIII.

10 So ch. 11.

5-7.

21. 36.

Rom. 12. 12.

Eph. 6. 18.

Col. 4. 2.

1 Thess. 5. 17.

2 Cor. 4. 1.

16.

Gal. 6. 9

(Gk.).

Eph. 3. 13.

2 Thess. 3.

13 marg.

1 [Gr. in a

certain city].

So Acts 16. 9.

c ver. 4.

ch. 20. 13.

Matt. 21. 37.

Heb. 12. 9

in the (Gk.)

4 ch. 11. 8.

1 Cor. 9.

27 Gk.

1 ch. 16. 8, 9

(Gk.).

8 Rev. 6. 10.

4 ch. 21. 22

(Gk.).

1 Matt. 24.

22, 24, 31.

Rom. 8. 33.

Col. 3. 12.

2 Tim. 2. 10.

Tit. 1. 1.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

2. 9. Gk.

Rev. 17. 14

(Gk.).

1 Eccles. 18.

11.

James 5. 7 in

the Gk.

So 2 Pet. 3. 9.

12 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

So Heb. 10.

37.

10 So ch. 10.

29. & 16. 15.

2 Cor. 1. 9.

11 Or,

as being

righteous.

2 Kin. 20.

5. 8.

Acts 3. 1.

So ver. 14.

See 1 Kin.

10. 5.

P See Matt.

18. 17.

9 ver. 13.

Ps. 135. 2.

See Mark 11.

25.

1 Cor. 5.

10. 11.

& 6. 10.

1 So Matt. 9.

14.

ch. 5. 33.

1 ch. 11. 42.

See ch. 6. 20.

& 3. 24. &c.

Mark 10. 13-16.

men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 7 Two 200-35 men shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 12 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, 13 Where-soever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought 14 always to pray, and not 15 to faint; saying, There was 16 in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither 17 regarded man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, 18 Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, 19 Though I fear not God, nor 20 regard man; 21 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she 22 weary me. And the Lord said, 23 Hear what 24 the unjust judge saith. And 25 shall not God 26 have vengeance his own 27 elect, which cry day and night unto him, though 28 he bear long with them? I tell you that he will 29 have vengeance them 30 speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

And he spake this parable unto certain 31 which trusted 32 in themselves 33 that they were righteous, and despised other: Two men 34 went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a 35 publican. The Pharisee 36 stood and 37 prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, 38 extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I 39 fast twice in the week, I 40 give tithes of all that I 41 possess. And the publican, 42 standing afar off, 43 would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but 44 smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man 45 went down to his house 46 justified rather than the other: for 47 every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

And they brought unto him also 48 infants, that he would touch them: but when 49 his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, 50

See Num. 18. 21. 1 See ch. 21. 19. 2 Ezra 9. 6. 3 ch. 27. 48. 4 See ver. 10. 5 Acts 13. 39. Rom. 2. 13. & 3. 24. &c. 6 See Matt. 23. 12. 7 To ver. 17, Matt. 19. 13-15.

and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of 17 such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall 18 in no wise enter therein.

And a certain 19 ruler asked him, saying, Good 20 Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none 21 is good, save one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, 22 Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet 23 lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow 24 me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the 25 kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the 26 kingdom of God. And they that heard 27 it said, Who then can be saved? And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

Then Peter said, Lo, we have left 28 all, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 29 who shall not receive 30 manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written 31 by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For he shall be 32 delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and 33 spitefully entreated, and 34 spit on: and they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise 35 again. And they understood none of these things: 36 And this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

And it came to pass, that 37 as he was to come nigh unto Jericho, a 38 certain

4 Mark 10.

15 (Gk.).

c To ver. 30.

Matt. 19. 16

29.

Mark 10. 17

30.

ee See John

3. 1.

1 Comp.

ch. 10. 25-

28.

f Cited from

Ex. 20. 12-

16.

h See Tit. 1.

5.

1 Comp.

Joh 4. 10.

1 So Mark 10.

30.

1 To ver. 34.

Matt. 20. 17

19.

Mark 10. 32

34.

See Matt. 16.

21.

1 Ps. 22.

Isai. 53.

m See John

18. 32.

mm See Acts

14. 5.

n Mark 10.

34.

ch. 2. 50.

So Mark 9.

32.

John 12. 16.

p So ch. 9. 45.

q To ver. 3.

Matt. 20. 29

34.

Mark 10. 46

52.

r Comp.

ch. 19. 1 with

Matt. 20. 29.

Mark 10. 46.

s Comp.

Matt. 20. 30.

^a So ch. 15.
26.

^u Mark 10.
48 (Gk.).
So Matt. 20.
31 (Gk.).

^x See Mark
10. 52 marg.
^y See Matt.
15. 31.
^z So ch. 5. 26.
& 9. 43.
& 13. 17.
& 19. 37.

XIX.

^a ch. 18. 35.
See Matt. 20.
29.

^b As Ezra 2.
9.

Neh. 3. 20
marg.
& 7. 14.

^c See Matt.
25. 24.
^d See ch. 2.
52.

^e See 1 Chr.
27. 28.
Not as ch. 17.
6.

^f See John
1. 38 marg.
^g See ch. 10.
38.

^h See ch. 15.
2.

ⁱ ch. 9. 12
(Gk.).

^k ch. 3. 14
(Gk.).

^l Ex. 22. 1.
^m Sam. 12. 6.
ⁿ Comp. ch.
5. 14.
& 7. 5.

See Ex. 18. 4.
ⁿ ch. 3. 8.
& 16. 24. 30.

So Rom. 4.
11. 12. 16.
^o So ch. 13.
16.

^p See Matt.
18. 11.
^q Matt. 18.
12.

John 4. 23.
^r So ch. 20.
11. 12.

Acts 12. 3 in
the Gk.
^s So ch. 17.
20.

Acts 1. 6.
^t To ver. 27.
Comp.

Matt. 25. 14
— 30.
^u 1 Cor. 1. 26.

^v So Mark
13. 34.
^w Matt. 25. 1.

blind man sat by the way side begging:
and hearing the multitude pass by, he ³⁶
^aasked what it meant. And they told ³⁷
him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of ³⁸
David, have mercy on me. And they ³⁹
which went before ^urebuked him, that
he should hold his peace: but he cried
so much the more, *Thou* Son of David,
have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, ⁴⁰
and commanded him to be brought
unto him: and when he was come near,
he asked him, saying, What wilt thou ⁴¹
that I shall do unto thee? And he said,
Lord, that I may receive my sight.
And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy ⁴²
sight: thy faith hath ^xsaved thee. And ⁴³
immediately he received his sight, and
followed him, ^yglorifying God: and ^zall
the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise
unto God.

And *Jesus* ^aentered and passed through
Jericho. And behold, *there was* a man ²
named ^bZaccheus, which was *the* chief
among the publicans, and he was rich.
And he sought ^cto see Jesus who he
was; and could not for the press, be-
cause he was little of ^dstature. And he ⁴
ran before, and climbed up into a ^esy-
comore tree to see him: for he was to
pass that *way*. And when Jesus came ⁵
to the place, he looked up, and saw
him, and said unto him, Zaccheus,
make haste, and come down; for to
day I must ^fabide at thy house. And ⁶
he made haste, and came down, and
^greceived him joyfully. And when they ⁷
saw *it*, they all ^hmurmured, saying,
^hThat he was gone ⁱto be guest with
a man *that is* a sinner. And Zaccheus ⁸
stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold,
Lord, the half of my goods I give to
the poor; and if I have ^ktaken any *thing*
from any *man* ^kby false accusation, I
restore *him* ^lfourfold. And Jesus said ⁹
unto him, This day is salvation come to
this house, ^mforso much as ⁿhe also is ^oa
son of Abraham. ^pFor the Son of man ¹⁰
is come to ^qseek and to save that which
was lost.

And as they heard these *things*, he ¹¹
^radded and spake a parable, because he
was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* ^sthey
thought that the kingdom of God should
immediately appear. He said therefore, ¹²
^tA certain ^unobleman ^wwent into a far
country to receive for himself a king-
dom, and to return. And he called his ¹³
^xten servants, and delivered them ten

^ypounds, and said unto them, Occupy ¹⁴
till I come. But ^ythis citizens hated
him, and sent a message after him,
saying, We will not have this *man* to
reign over us. And it came to pass, ¹⁵
that when he was returned, having re-
ceived the kingdom, then he command-
ed these servants to be called unto him,
to whom he had given the ¹money, that
he might know how much every *man* ¹¹
had gained by trading. Then came the
first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath ¹⁶
gained ten pounds. And he said unto
him, Well, *thou* good servant: because
thou hast been ^zfaithful in ^aa very little,
have thou authority over ten cities. ¹⁷
And the second came, saying, Lord,
thy pound hath gained five pounds. ¹⁸
And he said likewise to him, Be thou
also over five cities. And another came,
saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound,
which I have kept laid up in a ^bnapkin: ¹⁹
^cfor I feared thee, because thou art an
^daustere man: thou takest up that thou
layedst not down, and reapest that thou
didst not sow. And he saith unto him, ²⁰
^eOut of thine own mouth will I judge
thee, *thou* wicked servant. ^fThou knew-
est that I was an ^daustere man, taking
up that I laid not down, and reaping
that I did not sow: wherefore then ²¹
gavest not thou my money into ^gthe
bank, that at my coming I might have
^hrequired ⁱmine own with usury? And
he said unto them that stood by, Take
from him the pound, and give *it* to him
that hath ten pounds. (And they said
unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) ²²
For I say unto you, ^kThat unto every
one which hath shall be given; and from
him that hath not, even that he hath
shall be taken away from him. But
those mine enemies, ^lwhich would not
that I should reign over them, bring
hither, and ^mslay them before me.

And when he had thus spoken, ⁿhe
went before, ^oascending up to Jerusa-
lem. And it came to pass, ^pwhen he
was come nigh to Bethphage and Be-
thany, at the mount called *the mount*
of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
saying, Go ye into the village over
against *you*; in the which at your en-
tering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon
yet never man sat: loose him, and bring
³¹him *hither*. And if any *man* ask you,
Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye
say unto him, Because the Lord hath
³²need of him. And they that were sent

¹ *Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and a half; which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings six pence.*
² So John 1. 11.
³ [Gr. silver, and so ver. 23].
ch. 22. 5.

⁴ ch. 16. 10 (Gk.).
So Matt. 25. 21.
⁵ ver. 13.

⁶ John 11. 44.
⁷ & 20. 7.
Acts 19. 12 (Gk.).
⁸ So Matt. 25. 24.
⁹ & 2 Macc. 14. 30 (Gk.).
¹⁰ So 2 Sam. 1. 16.
Job 15. 6.
¹¹ So Matt. 25. 26.

¹² See Matt. 21. 12 (Gk.).
¹³ ch. 3. 13 (Gk.).
¹⁴ Expressed Matt. 25. 27.

¹⁵ See Matt. 13. 12.

¹⁶ ver. 14.

¹⁷ So 1 Sam. 11. 12.
Comp. Matt. 22. 7. ch. 20. 16.
¹⁸ So Mark 10. 32.
See ch. 13. 22.

¹⁹ See ch. 2. 4.
²⁰ To ver. 38.
Matt. 21. 1—11.
Mark 11. 1—10.

^a Comp. Mark 11. 5. ^r To ver. 38. ^{John} 12. 12. ¹⁵.
^s See ch. 18. 43.
^t Comp. John 12. 17. 18.
^u So John 12. 13.
^v See Matt. 25. 34.
^w See ch. 2. 14.
^x Comp. Matt. 21. 15. 16.
^y Hab. 2. 11. ^z ver. 37.
^a So John 11. 35.
^b Heb. 5. 7.
^c See ch. 13. 9.
^d So Eccles. 9. 14.
^e Isai. 29. 3. & 37. 33.
^f Jer. 6. 6.
^g Ezek. 4. 2. & 26. 8.
^h in Heb. & Gk.
ⁱ So ch. 21. 20.
^j So Isai. 29. 4.
^k See ch. 1. 64.
^l Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6.
^m See Matt. 24. 2.
ⁿ Dan. 9. 24.
^o 1 Pet. 2. 12.
^p So ch. 1. 68. 78.
^q Comp. Joh 10. 12. or Jer. 6. 6.
^r To ver. 47. ^{Matt.} 21. 12. 13. 16.
^s Mark 11. 15. 17. 18.
^t Comp. John 2. 13—17.
^u Cited from Isai. 56. 7.
^v Cited from Jer. 7. 11.
^w ch. 20. 1.
^x See Matt. 26. 55.
^y Mark 11. 18.
^z See John 7. 19.
^a So Matt. 21. 46.
^b ch. 20. 19.
^c See Mark 6. 21.
^d Or, *hanged on him* (Gen. 44. 30 Gk., not Heb.).

went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, ^athe owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: ^band they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, ^ceven now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and ^dpraise God with a loud voice for all the ^emighty works that they had seen; saying, ^fBlessed be ^gthe King that cometh in the name of the Lord: ^hpeace in heaven, and glory in the highest. ⁱAnd ^jsome of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, ^kthe stones would immediately cry out.

And when ^lhe was come near, he ^mbeheld the city, and ⁿwept over it, saying, ^oIf thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the ^pthings which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall ^qcast a trench about thee, and ^rcompass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and ^sshall lay thee even with the ground, and ^tthy children within thee: and ^uthey shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not ^vthe time of thy ^wvisitation.

^xAnd he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and ^ythem that bought; saying unto them, It is written, ^zMy house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it ^aa den of thieves. And he ^btaught daily in the temple. But ^cthe chief priests and the scribes and ^dthe chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the people ^ewere very attentive to hear him.

XX. ^aAnd it came to pass, ^bthat on one of those days, ^cas he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon ^dhim with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these ^ethings? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

³ And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and ⁴answer me: The baptism of John, was ⁵it from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, ⁶Why then believed ye him not? ^eBut ^{and} if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: ^dfor they be persuaded ⁷that John was a prophet. And they answered, that ^fthey could not tell whence ⁸it was. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these ^gthings.

⁹ Then began he to speak to the people this parable; ^aA certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country ^bfor a long time. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, ¹¹and sent ^chim away empty. And ^dagain he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated ^ehim shamefully, ¹²and sent ^fhim away empty. And ^gagain he sent a third: and they wounded him ¹³also, and cast ^hhim out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence ⁱhim when they see ¹⁴him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they ^jreasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ¹⁵ours. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed ^khim. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do ¹⁶unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they ¹⁷heard ^lit, they said, ^mGod forbid. And he ⁿbeheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, ¹The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the ¹⁸corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind ¹⁹him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour ²⁰sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

²⁰ ^aAnd they ^bwatched ^chim, and sent forth ^despies, which ^eshould ^ffeign themselves just ^{men}, that they might ^gtake hold of his words, that ^hso ⁱthey might deliver him unto ^jthe power and au-

^e See Matt. 24. 48.

^d So ch. 7. 29.

^e To ver. 19. ^{Mark} 12. 1—12. ^f ch. 8. 27. ^{Gk.}

^g ver. 12. ^{See} ch. 19. 11.

^b See ch. 3. 15.

¹ Rom. 3. 4. ⁶ 31. ² 6. 2. 15. ³ 9. 14. ⁴ 11. 1. 11. ⁵ 1 Cor. 6. 15. ⁶ Gal. 2. 17. ⁷ 3. 21. ⁸ 6. 14. ⁹ ch. 22. 61. ¹⁰ Gk.

¹¹ Cited from Ps. 118. 22. ¹² So ch. 19. 47.

¹³ To ver. 38. ¹⁴ Matt. 22. 15 —33. ¹⁵ Mark 12. 13 —27.

¹⁶ See ch. 14. 1. ¹⁷ Eccles. 32. 15.

¹⁸ 33. 2. ¹⁹ Matt. 5. 25. & 6. 21. 24. in the Gk.

²⁰ So ver. 26. ²¹ So ch. 12. 11. ²² Gk.

* Matt. 27. 2. authority of ^sthe governor. And they ²¹ asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ¹truly: is it lawful for us to give ²² tribute unto Cesar, or no? But he perceived their ²³ craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Shew me a ²⁴ penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the *things* which be Cesar's, and unto God the *things* which be God's. And they could ²⁶ not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

Then came to *him* certain of the ²⁷ Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, ²⁸ If any *man's* brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take *his* wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. And the second ³⁰ took her to wife, and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like ³¹ manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. Last of all the ³² woman died also. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. And Jesus ³⁴ answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: but they which shall be ³⁵ accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: neither can they die any more: ³⁶ for they are equal unto *the* angels; and are ^bthe children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed ^cat the bush, when he calleth the Lord ^dthe God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but ³⁸ of the living: for ^eall live unto him.

Then certain of the scribes answering ³⁹ said, Master, ^fthou hast well said. And ⁴⁰ after that ^gthey durst not ask him any *question at all*. ^hAnd he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? And David himself saith ⁴² in the book of Psalms, ⁱThe LORD

said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

⁴⁵ Then in the audience of all the people ^khe said unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the ⁴⁶ highest seats in the synagogues, and the ⁴⁷ chief rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

And he looked up, ^aand saw the rich *men* casting their ^bgifts into the treasury. ² And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ³mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than ⁴they all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the ^bofferings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

⁵ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and ⁶gifts, he said, *As for these things* which ye behold, the days will come, in the which ^ethere shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be ⁷thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these *things* be? and what sign *will there be* when these *things* shall come to pass?

⁸ And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: ^ffor many shall come in my name, saying, I am ^gChrist; ⁹and the time draweth near: ^ggo ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and ^hcommotions, be not ⁱterrified: for these *things* must first come to pass; but the end *is* not ^kby and by.

¹⁰ Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against ¹¹kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great ¹²signs shall there be from heaven. But before all these, ¹they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to *the* synagogues, and ^minto prisons, being brought before kings and ¹³rulers for my name's sake. And ⁿit shall turn to you for a testimony. ^oSettle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to ^pmeditate before *what* ye shall answer: for I will give you ^qa mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be

¹ Or, of a truth.

So ch. 4. 25.

Acts 4. 27.

& 10. 34.

¹ Mark 12.

14. 32 Gk.).

^u ch. 23. 2.

Rom. 13. 6.

² 1 Cor. 3.

10.

2 Cor. 4. 2.

& 11. 3

(Gk.).

Eph. 4. 14

(Gk.).

So 2 Cor. 12.

16.

¹ See Matt.

18. 28.

& Mark 12.

15.

² So ver. 20.

² Cited generally from

Deut. 25. 5.

^a ch. 21. 36.

Acts 5. 41.

2 Thess. 1. 5.

^b So Rom. 8.

23 (Gk.).

^c Mark 12.

26 (Gk.).

^d Cited from

Ex. 3. 6.

^e Rom. 6. 10,

11.

Comp.

Gal. 2. 19.

^f So Matt.

22. 34.

Mark 12. 28.

^g Matt. 22.

45.

Mark 12. 34.

^h To ver. 44.

Matt. 22. 41

—45.

Mark 12. 35

—37.

¹ Cited from

Ps. 110. 1.

^k To ver. 47.

Mark 12. 38

—40.

So Matt. 23.

5—7, 14.

¹ Gk. as

Matt. 23. 6.

Mark 12. 39.

^m ch. 12. 43

(Gk.).

ⁿ ch. 14. 7.

8 (Gk.).

XXI.

^a To ver. 4.

Mark 12. 41

—44.

¹ See Mark

12. 42.

^b ver. 1

(Gk.).

(not as

ver. 5).

^c To ver. 36,

Matt. 24. 1—

51.

Mark 13. 1—

37.

^d 2 Macc. 9.

16.

So 2 Macc. 5.

16.

^e ch. 19. 44.

^f Comp.

ch. 17. 23.

^g Expressed

Matt. 24. 5.

^h [Or, and,

The time,

Matt. 3. 2.

& 4. 17].

ⁱ See 1 Cor.

14. 33 marg.

^j ch. 24. 37.

^k ch. 17. 7.

See Matt. 13.

21.

¹ To ver. 17.

Matt. 10. 17

—22.

^m Acts 4. 3.

& 5. 18.

& 12. 4.

& 16. 24.

& 21. 27.

2 Cor. 11. 23.

See Matt. 10.

18.

ⁿ Comp.

Phil. 1. 28.

2 Thess. 1. 5.

^o ch. 9. 44

(Gk.).

See ch. 1. 66.

^p So ch. 12.

11.

^q See Ex. 4.

12.

able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But ye shall not a hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days, for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may

be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

See Matt. 21. 1. Comp. John 12. 36.

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for

See ch. 20.

Rev. 6. 17.

So Wisd. 5. 1.

Eph. 6. 13, 14.

See Ps. 1. 5.

See Matt. 26. 55.

John 8. 2?

Matt. 21.

John 8. 2?

So ch. 22. 39.

John 18. 2.

John 8. 1.

XXII.

Ver. 1, 2,

Matt. 26. 2

5.

Mark 14. 1,

2.

To ver. 6,

Matt. 26. 14

16.

Mark 14. 10,

11.

So John 13.

2, 27.

Acts 5. 3.

ver. 52.

See Acts 4. 1

marg.

Or, without tumult.

Comp.

Matt. 26. 5.

Mark 14. 2.

To ver. 13.

Matt. 26. 17

19.

Mark 14. 12

16.

See Acts

8. 14.

Matt. 26.

20.

Mark 14. 17.

See Mark

6. 30.

Or, I have

heartily desired.

Construction

as John 3. 29.

Acts 4. 17.

& 5. 28.

& 23. 14

in the Gk.

Comp.

ch. 12. 50.

ver. 30.

See ch. 14.

15.

See Matt.

15. 26.

Matt. 26.

20.

Mark 14. 25.

Ver. 19, 20,

Matt. 26. 26

28.

Mark 14. 22

24.

1 Cor. 11. 23

25.

Comp.

John 6. 51.

¹ See 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
¹¹ So Matt. 26. 21, 23.
¹² John 13. 18, 21, 26.
¹³ Matt. 26. 24.
¹⁴ Mark 14. 21.
¹⁵ Acts 2. 23.
¹⁶ & 10. 42.
¹⁷ & 17. 26, 31.
¹⁸ Rom. 1. 4 in the Gk.
¹⁹ So Acts 4. 28.
²⁰ John 13. 22. Comp.
²¹ Matt. 26. 22.
²² Mark 14. 19.
²³ So Mark 9. 34.
²⁴ ch. 9. 46.
²⁵ Mark 10. 42 marg.
²⁶ To ver. 27, Matt. 20. 25 —28.
²⁷ Mark 10. 42 —45.
²⁸ 2 Macc. 4. 2 (Gk.).
²⁹ So Matt. 23. 11.
³⁰ Mark 9. 35.
³¹ ch. 9. 48.
³² 1 Pet. 5. 5.
³³ Acts 15. 22.
³⁴ Heb. 13. 7.
³⁵ 17. 24 (Gk.).
³⁶ See Matt. 20. 28.
³⁷ So ch. 12. 37.
³⁸ John 13. 4, 5.
³⁹ 1 ch. 4. 13.
⁴⁰ Heb. 2. 18.
⁴¹ & 4. 15.
⁴² Acts 3. 25.
⁴³ Heb. 10. 16 in the Gk.
⁴⁴ See Matt. 25. 34.
⁴⁵ & Acts 14. 22.
⁴⁶ So 2 Cor. 1. 7.
⁴⁷ 2 Tim. 2. 12.
⁴⁸ Matt. 8. 11.
⁴⁹ & 26. 29.
⁵⁰ See ver. 16.
⁵¹ See Matt. 19. 28.
⁵² 1 Pet. 5. 8.
⁵³ See 1 Chr. 21. 1.
⁵⁴ So Amos 9. 9.
⁵⁵ John 17. 9, 11, 15.
⁵⁶ Ps. 51. 13.
⁵⁷ Joel 2. 13 (Heb. and Gk.).
⁵⁸ Matt. 13. 15.
⁵⁹ Acts 3. 19.
⁶⁰ So Matt. 18. 3.
⁶¹ So John 21. 15, 16, 17.
⁶² Comp.
⁶³ Job 22. 30.
⁶⁴ 1 Comp.
⁶⁵ Matt. 26. 33.
⁶⁶ Mark 14. 29.
⁶⁷ So Matt. 26. 35.
⁶⁸ Mark 14. 31.
⁶⁹ John 13. 37.
⁷⁰ Matt. 26. 34.
⁷¹ Mark 14. 30.
⁷² John 13. 38.
⁷³ See Matt. 10. 9, 10.
⁷⁴ See ch. 10. 4.
⁷⁵ PP See ch. 15. 22.
⁷⁶ Mark 3. 26.
⁷⁷ So John 17. 4. & 19. 30.
⁷⁸ Cited from Isai. 53. 12. Cited also Mark 15. 28.

you: ¹this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, say-
 ing, This cup ^{is} the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

But behold, ^mthe hand of him that ²¹ betrayeth me ^{is} with me on the table. ⁿAnd truly the Son of man goeth, ^oas it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed. And ^pthey ²³ began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this *thing*.

^qAnd there was also a strife among ²⁴ them, which of them ^rshould be accounted the greatest. ^sAnd he said ²⁵ unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called ^tbenefactors. But ye *shall* not ²⁶ be so: ^ubut he that is greatest among you, let him be as ^xthe younger; and he that is ^ychief, as ^zhe that doth serve. For whether ^{is} greater, he that sitteth ²⁷ at meat, or he that serveth? ^{is} not he that sitteth at meat? but ^zI am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they ²⁸ which have continued with me in ^amy temptations. And I ^bappoint unto you ²⁹ ^aa kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ^dye may eat and ³⁰ drink at my table in my kingdom, and ^esit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, ³¹ behold, ^fSatan hath desired *to have* you, that ^{he} may ^gsift *you* as wheat: but ^bI ³² have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art ⁱconverted, ^kstrengthen thy brethren. And he said ³³ unto him, ^lLord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and ^mto death. ⁿAnd he said, I tell thee, Peter, ^{the} ³⁴ cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that *thou* knowest me. And he said unto them, ³⁵ ^oWhen I sent you without ^ppurse, and scrip, and ^{pp}shoes, lacked ye any *thing*? And they said, Nothing. Then said he ³⁶ unto them, But now, he that hath a ^ppurse, let him take *it*, and likewise ^{his} scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is ³⁷ written must yet be accomplished in me, ^qAnd he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the *things* concerning me ^rhave an end. And they ³⁸

said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

³⁹ ^sAnd he came out, and went, ^tas he was wont, to ^uthe mount of Olives; and ⁴⁰ his disciples also followed him. And ^wwhen he was at the place, he said unto them, ^xPray that *ye* enter not into ⁴¹ temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and ⁴² ^ykneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be ^twilling, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared ^zan angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in ^aan agony ^bhe prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. ⁴⁵ And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found ⁴⁶ them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep *ye*? rise and ^cpray, lest *ye* enter into temptation.

⁴⁷ ^dAnd while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite ^ewith the ⁵⁰ sword? And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off ⁵¹ his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer *ye* thus far. And he ^ftouch-
⁵² ed his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and ^gcaptains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be *ye* come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is ^hyour hour, and ⁱthe power of darkness.

⁵⁴ ^kThen took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. ^lAnd Peter followed afar off. ⁵⁵ ^mAnd when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the ^{mm}hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among ⁵⁶ them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and ⁿearnestly looked upon him, and said, This *man* was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. ⁵⁸ And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. ⁵⁹ And Peter said, Man, I am not. And

¹ Matt. 26. 30, 36.
² Mark 14. 26.
³ John 18. 1.
⁴ ch. 21. 37.
⁵ John 18. 2.
⁶ See Matt. 21. 1.
⁷ Ver. 40—
⁸ 42, 45, 46, 56.
⁹ Matt. 14. 32.
¹⁰ —42.
¹¹ x ver. 46.
¹² See Matt. 6. 13.
¹³ See Acts 7. 60.
¹⁴ {Gr. willing to remove}.
¹⁵ For marg. see Gen. 30. 27.
¹⁶ See Acts 12. 7.
¹⁷ 2 Macc. 3. 14.
¹⁸ Heb. 5. 7.
¹⁹ e ver. 40.
²⁰ d To ver. 53.
²¹ Matt. 26. 47 —56.
²² Mark 14. 43 —50.
²³ John 18. 3—11.
²⁴ e ver. 38.
²⁵ f See Matt. 20. 34.
²⁶ g ver. 4.
²⁷ h See Mark 14. 35.
²⁸ i Col. 1. 13.
²⁹ So Acts 26. 18.
³⁰ Eph. 6. 12.
³¹ Comp.
³² John 19. 11.
³³ k Matt. 26. 57.
³⁴ Mark 14. 53.
³⁵ l Matt. 26. 58.
³⁶ Mark 14. 54.
³⁷ John 18. 15.
³⁸ m To ver. 62, Matt. 26. 69 —75.
³⁹ Mark 14. 66 —72.
⁴⁰ John 18. 16 —18, 25—27.
⁴¹ mm See Matt. 26. 3.
⁴² n See ch. 4. 20.

nn Comp. about the space of one hour after nnan-
John 18. 26. other °confidently affirmed, saying, Of a
° Acts 12. 15. truth this *fellow* also was with him: for
(Gk.). he is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, 60
I know not what thou sayest. And im-
mediately, while he yet spake, the cock
crew. And the Lord turned, and °°look- 61
ed upon Peter. And Peter remembered
the word of the Lord, how he had said
unto him, ¶ Before *the* cock crow, thou
shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went 62
out, and wept bitterly.
¶ And the men that held Jesus ¶ mock- 63
ed him, and smote *him*. And when 64
they had blindfolded him, they stroke
him on the face, and asked him, saying,
Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?
And many other *things* °blasphemously 65
spake they against him. ¶ And as soon 66
as it was day, °the elders of the people
and the chief priests and the scribes
came together, and led him into their
°council, saying, Art thou the Christ? 67
tell us. And he said unto them, If I
tell you, you will not believe: and if I 68
also ask *you*, you will not answer me,
nor °let *me* go. Hereafter shall the 69
Son of man ¶sit on the right hand of
the power of God. Then said they all, 70
Art thou then ¶the Son of God? And he
said unto them, °Ye say that I am.
And they said, What need we any fur- 71
ther witness? for we ourselves have heard
of his own mouth.

XXIII. And °the whole multitude of them
arose, and led him unto Pilate. And 2
they began to accuse him, saying, We
found this *fellow* °pervverting the nation,
and °forbidding to give °tribute to Cesar,
saying °that he himself is Christ a King.
¶ And Pilate asked him, saying, °Art 3
thou the King of the Jews? And he
answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.
Then said Pilate to the chief priests 4
and to the people, ¶I find no fault in
this man. And they were the more 5
fierce, saying, He °stirreth up the peo-
ple, teaching throughout all Jewry, °be-
ginning from °Galilee to this place.
When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked 6
whether the man were a Galilean. And 7
as soon as he knew that he belonged
unto °Herod's jurisdiction, he °sent
him to Herod, who himself also was at
Jerusalem at that time. And when He- 8
rod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad:
for °he was desirous to see him of a
long season, because °he had heard
many *things* of him; and he hoped to
have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned *with* him in many
words; but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood
11 and ¶vehemently accused him. And
Herod with his °men of war ¶set him
at nought, and °mocked *him*, and ¶ar-
rayed him in a °gorgeous robe, and
12 °sent him again to Pilate. And the
same day °Pilate and Herod were made
friends together: for before they were at
enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate, when he had called to-
gether the chief priests and the rulers
14 and the people, said unto them, ¶Ye
have brought this man unto me, as one
that °pervverteth the people: and behold,
I, °having examined *him* before you,
°have found no fault in this man *touch-*
ing those things whereof ye accuse him:
15 no, nor yet Herod: for °I sent you to
him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is
16 done unto him. °I will therefore chas-
17 tise him, and release *him*. °(For of ne-
cessity he must release one unto them at
18 the feast.) And they cried out all at
once, saying, °Away with this *man*, and
19 release unto us Barabbas: (who for a
certain sedition made in the city, and
20 for °murder, was cast into prison.) Pilate
therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake
21 again to *them*. But they cried, saying,
22 Crucify *him*, crucify him. And he said
unto them °the third time, Why, what
evil hath he done? I have found no
cause of death in him: °I will therefore
23 chastise him, and let *him* go. And they
were instant with loud voices, requiring
that he might be crucified. And the
voices of them and of the chief priests
24 prevailed. And Pilate ¶gave sentence
25 that it should be as they required. And
he released unto them °him that for sedi-
tion and murder was cast into prison,
whom they had desired; °but he deliver-
ed Jesus to their will.
26 ¶ And as they led him away, they laid
hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, com-
ing out of the country, and on him they
laid the cross, that *he* might bear *it* after
27 Jesus. And there followed him a great
company of people, and of women,
which also °bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them, said,
°Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for
me, but weep for yourselves, and for
29 your children. For behold, the days are

° Matt. 14. 1.
Mark 6. 14.

¶ Acts 18. 28
(Gk.).
¶ Matt. 22. 7
(Gk.).
So Acts 23.
10, 27 (Gk.).
¶ See Mark
9. 12.
¶ ver. 36.
See Matt. 27.
20.
¶ See Matt.
27. 28.
¶ Acts 10. 30.
James 2. 2,
3.
So Rev. 15. 6.
& 19. 8 in
the Gk.
¶ Acts 4. 27.
¶ ver. 1, 2.
¶ See Acts 4.
9.
¶ See ver. 4.

b ver. 22.
So Matt. 27.
26.
Mark 15. 15.
John 19. 1.
¶ To ver. 25.
Matt. 27. 15
—26.
Mark 15. 6—
15.
John 18. 39.
40.
¶ John 19. 15.
So Acts 21.
36.
Comp.
ver. 5.
Acts 3. 14.
e ver. 4, 14.

¶ Or,
assented.
f 2 Macc. 4.
47 (Gk.).

¶ John 19.
16.

b Matt. 27.
32.
Mark 15. 21.
Comp.
John 19. 17.

¶ See ch. 8.
52.

¶ See Cant.
1. 5.
So 2 Kin. 19.
21.

¹ So Matt.

24. 19.
Mark 13. 17.
ch. 21. 23.
Comp.

Hos. 9. 12—

14. 16.

^m Cited from

Hos. 10. 8.

So Isai. 2. 10,

19. 21.

Rev. 6. 16.

ⁿ Ezek. 20.

47.

See Ps. 1. 3.

^o 1 Pet. 4. 17.

See Jer. 25.

29.

^p Matt. 27.

38.

Mark 15. 27.

John 19. 18.

^q Comp.

ch. 10. 1 (Gk.

& Engl.).

^r Matt. 27.

33.

Mark 15. 22.

John 19. 17.

^s Or,

The place

of a skull.

^t ver. 46.

See Matt. 11.

25.

^u Isai. 53. 12.

See Matt. 5.

44.

^v See Acts 3.

17.

^w Matt. 27.

35.

Mark 15. 24.

John 19. 23.

^x Ps. 22. 17.

^y So Matt.

27. 41. 42.

Mark 15. 31.

See John 3. 1.

^z ch. 16. 14.

(Gk.).

See Matt. 24.

22.

^a See Matt.

27. 29.

^b See Matt.

27. 48.

^c Comp.

Matt. 27. 42.

^d See Matt.

22. 20 marg.

^e John 19. 20.

^f See Acts

21. 40.

^g Comp.

Matt. 27. 37.

Mark 15. 26.

John 19. 19.

^h Comp.

Matt. 27. 44.

Mark 15. 32.

ⁱ See ch. 22.

65.

^j ver. 35.

^k 2 Macc. 14.

23.

So Acts 28.

6.

^l 2 Thess. 3. 2

in the Gk.

^m Rather as

Mark 14. 25.

Comp.

Matt. 25. 31.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 12. 4.

Rev. 2. 7.

Comp. Gen. 2. 8.

Ecclus. 24. 30, &c.

^o Or, land. Gk.

as Mark 15. 33.

So Matt. 27. 45.

^p So Matt. 24. 29.

Mark 13. 24.

^q Matt. 27. 51.

Mark 15. 38.

^r Matt. 27. 50.

Mark 15. 37.

^s ver. 34.

^t Cited from Ps. 31. 5.

Comp. Acts 7. 59.

^u 1 Pet. 2. 23. & 4. 19.

^v Comp.

John 10. 18.

^w Mark 15. 37 (Gk.).

So Matt. 27. 50.

John 19. 30.

^x Comp. Matt. 27. 54.

Mark 15. 39.

^y See Matt. 15. 31.

coming, in the which they shall say,
¹Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs
that never bare, and the paps which
never gave suck. ^mThen shall they ³⁰
begin to say to the mountains, Fall
on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
For if they do these *things* in ^aa green ³¹
tree, ^owhat shall be done in the dry?
^pAnd there were also two ^qother, male-³²
factors, led with him to be put to death.
^rAnd when they were come to the ³³
place, which is called ¹Calvary, there they
crucified him, ^pand the malefactors, one
on the right hand, and the other on the
left. Then said Jesus, ^sFather, ^tforgive ³⁴
them; for ^uthey know not what they do.
And ^xthey parted his raiment, and cast
lots. And ^ythe people stood beholding. ³⁵
And ^zthe rulers also with them ^aderided
him, saying, He saved others; let him
save himself, if he be Christ, ^bthe chosen
of God. And the soldiers also ^cmocked ³⁶
him, coming to *him*, and offering him
^dvinegar, and saying, ^eIf thou be the
King of the Jews, save thyself. And ³⁸
a ^fsuperscription also was written over
him in letters ^gof Greek, and Latin, and
^hHebrew, ⁱTHIS IS THE KING OF
THE JEWS.

^jAnd one of the malefactors which ³⁹
were hanged ^krailed on him, saying ¹If
thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But ⁴⁰
the other answering rebuked him, say-
ing, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou
art in the same condemnation? And ⁴¹
we indeed justly; for we receive the due
reward of our deeds: but this *man* hath
done ^mnothing amiss. And he said un-⁴²
to Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou
comest ⁿinto thy kingdom. And Jesus ⁴³
said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To
day shalt thou be with me in ^oparadise.

And it was about the sixth hour, and ⁴⁴
there was a darkness over all the ¹earth
until the ninth hour. And ^pthe sun was ⁴⁵
darkened, and ^qthe vail of the temple
was rent in the midst. And when Jesus ⁴⁶
had cried ^rwith a loud voice, he said,
^sFather, ^tunto thy hands I ^ucom-
mend my spirit: and having said
thus, ^xhe gave up the ghost.

^yNow when the centurion saw what ⁴⁷
was done, ^zhe glorified God, saying,
Certainly this was a righteous man. And ⁴⁸

all the people that came together ^ato
that sight, beholding the *things* which
were done, ^bsmote their breasts, and re-
turned. And ^call his acquaintance, and
^dthe women that followed him from
Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these
things.

^eAnd behold, *there was* a man named
Joseph, ^fa counsellor; and *he was* a ^ggood
man, and a just: (the same had not
consented to the counsel and deed of
them;) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the
Jews: ^hwho also himself ⁱwaited for the
kingdom of God. This *man* went unto
Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
^jAnd he took it down, and wrapped it in
linen, and laid it in a sepulchre *that was*
hewn in stone, ^kwherein never man be-
fore was laid. And *that day was* ^lthe
preparation, and the sabbath ^kdrew on.

And ^lthe women also, which came
with him from Galilee, followed after,
and ^mbeheld the sepulchre, and how his
body was laid. And they returned, and
ⁿprepared spices and ointments; and
rested the sabbath day ^oaccording to the
commandment. Now ^aupon the first
day of the week, ^bvery early in the morn-
ing, they came unto the sepulchre, bring-
ing ^cthe spices which they had prepared,
and certain *others* with them. And they

found ^cthe stone rolled away from the
sepulchre. And they entered in, and
found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
And it came to pass, as they were ^d*much*
perplexed thereabout, behold, ^etwo ^fmen
^gstood by them ^hin shining garments:
and as they were afraid, and bowed down
their faces to the earth, they said unto
them, Why seek ye ⁱthe living among
the dead? He is not here, but is risen:
remember how he spake unto you ^hwhen

he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son
of man must be delivered into the hands
of sinful men, and ⁱbe crucified, and
^jthe third day rise again. And ^kthey re-
membered his words, ^land returned from
the sepulchre, and told all these *things*
unto the eleven, and ^mto all the rest. It
was Mary ⁿMagdalene, and ^oJoanna,
and ^pMary the mother of James, ^qand
other *women that were* with them, which
told these *things* unto ^rthe apostles.

And their words seemed to them as
^sidle tales, and ^tthey believed them not.
^uThen arose Peter, and ran unto the

So John 14. 26.

^m See Matt. 27. 56.

ⁿ 2 Macc. 12. 44 (Gk.).

¹ Matt. 28. 8. Comp. Mark 16. 8, 10.

² ch. 8. 3. ^o ver. 1. ^p See Mark 6. 30. ^q So

2 Macc. 12. 44 (Gk.). ^r Mark 16. 11. ^s ver. 25, 41. ^t John 20. 3, 6, 10.

^a 2 Macc. 5.
26 (Gk.).

^b ch. 18. 13.

^c Ps. 88. 8

(Gk.).

^d ch. 2. 44.

^e So Ps. 38. 11.

^f Matt. 27.

^g Mark 15. 40.

^h So John 19.

ⁱ To ver. 56.

^j Matt. 27. 57

—61.

^k Mark 15. 42

—47.

^l John 19. 38

—42.

^m Mark 15. 43.

ⁿ See Acts

11. 24.

^o So ch. 2.

^p 25. 38.

^q Comp.

Mark 11. 2.

^r ch. 19. 30.

^s See Matt.

27. 62.

^t Matt. 28. 1

(Gk.).

^u ch. 8. 2.

^v Mark 15.

47.

^w So Mark

16. 1.

^x ch. 24. 1.

^y Comp.

John 19. 39.

^z Ex. 20. 10.

XXIV.

^a To ver. 10.

^b Matt. 28. 1

—8.

^c Mark 16. 1

—8.

^d So John 20.

1.

^e ch. 23. 56.

^f So John 20. 1.

^g Comp.

Matt. 27. 60.

^h Mark 15. 46.

ⁱ See ch. 9.

7.

^j John 20.

12?

^k Comp.

Matt. 28. 2.

Mark 16. 5.

^l Acts 1. 10.

^m See Josh. 5.

13.

ⁿ ch. 2. 9

(Gk.).

^o So Acts 12.

7 (Gk.).

^p Or, *him*

that liveth.

^q Comp.

John 6. 57.

Heb. 7. 8.

^r Matt. 17.

22. 23.

Mark 9. 30.

^s 31.

^t So ver. 44.

^u Matt. 20.

19.

^v So John 3.

14.

^w & 8. 28.

^x & 12. 32.

^y ver. 46.

^z See Matt. 27.

63.

^a John 2. 22.

Acts 11. 16.

John 20. 18.

John 20. 18.

¹ John 20. 5.
¹¹ ^u Rather as
 John 20. 10?
^u Mark 16.
¹² ¹ John 11. 18.
¹³ See ver. 36.
¹⁴ So John 20.
¹⁵ & 21. 4.
 Comp.
 ver. 31.
¹⁶ 2 Macc. 11.
¹⁷ (Gk.).
¹⁸ Matt. 6. 16
 (Gk.).
¹⁹ So Gen. 40. 7.
²⁰ Dan. 1. 10.
²¹ So John 19.
²² 6 See John
 4. 14.
²³ Acts 7. 22.
²⁴ So Acts 2.
²⁵ Acts 2. 23.
²⁶ & 5. 30.
²⁷ & 13. 27, 28.
²⁸ See John
 3. 1.
²⁹ So ch. 1. 68.
³⁰ & 2. 38.
 Comp.
 Acts 1. 6.
³¹ Matt. 28. 1.
³² Mark 16. 1.
³³ 2. 10.
³⁴ John 20. 18.
³⁵ 1 ver. 1.
³⁶ k ver. 3.
³⁷ 1 ver. 4.
³⁸ m ver. 5—7.
³⁹ n ver. 12.
⁴⁰ John 20. 3.
⁴¹ o ver. 7, 44.
⁴² 45.
⁴³ John 3. 14 in
 the Gk.
⁴⁴ See Matt. 26.
⁴⁵ 24.
⁴⁶ p ver. 44, 45.
⁴⁷ John 1. 45.
⁴⁸ & 5. 46.
⁴⁹ Acts 8. 35.
⁵⁰ & 26. 22.
⁵¹ q Gen. 3. 15.
⁵² & 12. 3.
⁵³ & 18. 18.
⁵⁴ & 22. 18.
⁵⁵ & 26. 4.
⁵⁶ & 49. 10.
⁵⁷ Num. 21. 9.
⁵⁸ & 24. 17.
⁵⁹ Deut. 18. 15.
⁶⁰ 18, 19.
⁶¹ r Isai. 4. 2.
⁶² & 7. 14.
⁶³ & 9. 6.
⁶⁴ & 40. 10, 11.
⁶⁵ & 50. 6.
⁶⁶ & 52. 13—53.
⁶⁷ 12.
⁶⁸ & 61. 1.
⁶⁹ & 63. 1—6.
⁷⁰ Jer. 23. 5, 6.
⁷¹ & 33. 14—16.
⁷² Ezek. 34. 23.
⁷³ & 37. 25.
⁷⁴ Dan. 9. 24—
 27.
⁷⁵ Hos. 11. 1.
⁷⁶ Mic. 5. 2.
⁷⁷ Zech. 6. 12.
⁷⁸ & 9. 9.
⁷⁹ & 11. 13.
⁸⁰ & 12. 10.
⁸¹ & 13. 7.
⁸² Mal. 3. 1.
⁸³ & 4. 2.
 Comp.
 John 1. 45. * See Gen. 32. 26. & Ruth 1. 15. * Acts 16. 15. Comp. Geo. 19. 3.
⁸⁴ u ch. 9. 12 (Gk.).

took bread, and ^xblessed it, and brake,
³¹ and gave to them. And ^ytheir eyes
 were opened, and they knew him; and
³² he ^zvanished out of their sight. And
 they said one to another, Did not ^aour
 heart burn within us, while he talked
 with us by the way, and while he ^bopen-
³³ ed to us the scriptures? And they rose
 up the same hour, and returned to Jeru-
 salem, ^cand found the eleven gathered
 together, and ^dthem that were with them,
³⁴ saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and
³⁵ ^ehath appeared to Simon. And they
 told what *things were done* in the way,
 and how ^fhe was known of them in
 breaking of bread.

³⁶ ^gAnd as they thus spake, Jesus him-
 self ^hstood in the midst of them, and
 saith unto them, ^{hi}Peace *be* unto you.
³⁷ But they were ⁱterrified and affrighted,
 and ^ksupposed that *they* had seen a
³⁸ spirit. And he said unto them, Why
 are ye troubled? and why do ^lthoughts
³⁹ arise in your hearts? Behold my hands
 and my feet, that it is I myself: ^{li}handle
 me, and see; for a spirit hath not ^mflesh
⁴⁰ and bones, as ye see me have. And
 when he had thus spoken, he shewed
⁴¹ them ^{mm}his hands and ^{hi}his feet. And while
 they yet ⁿbelieved not ⁿⁿfor joy, and
 wondered, he said unto them, ^oHave ye
⁴² here any meat? And they gave him a
 piece of a broiled fish, and of a ^phoney-
⁴³ comb. And he took it, and ^qdid eat
 before them. And he said unto them,
⁴⁴ *These are the words which I spake*
 unto you, while I was yet with you, that
 all *things* ^xmust be fulfilled, which were
 written in ^sthe law of Moses, and in ^sthe
 prophets, and in ^tthe psalms, concern-
⁴⁵ ing me. Then ^uopened he their under-
 standing, that *they* might understand the
⁴⁶ scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it
 is written, and thus ^xit behoved Christ
 to suffer, and to rise from the dead ^ythe
⁴⁷ third day: and that repentance and ^zre-
 mission of sins should be preached in
 his name ^aamong all nations, ^bbeginning
⁴⁸ at Jerusalem. And ^cye are witnesses of
⁴⁹ these *things*. And behold, I send ^dthe
 promise of my Father upon you: but
 tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, ^euntil
 ye be endued with ^fpower from on
 high.

⁵⁰ And he led them out ^gas far as to
 & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 5. 1. So John 15. 27. Acts 4. 33.
 So Isai. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. See Joha 14. 26. * See Judg. 6. 34 marg.
 Comp. Acts 2. 4. ¹ Acts 1. 8. ² See Matt. 21. 17. Comp.
 Acts 1. 12.

¹ See Matt.
 14. 19.
² Comp.
 ver. 16.
³ Or, *ceased*
to be seen of
them.
⁴ See ch. 4. 30.
⁵ So Ps. 39. 3.
⁶ Jer. 20. 9.
⁷ Acts 17. 3.
⁸ So ver. 45.
⁹ Comp.
 Mark 16. 13.
¹⁰ Acts 1. 14.
¹¹ 1 Cor. 15. 5.
¹² ver. 30, 31.
¹³ Mark 16.
¹⁴ ?
¹⁵ John 20. 19.
¹⁶ 1 Cor. 15. 5 ?
¹⁷ John 20. 19,
 26.
 Comp.
 ver. 15.
¹⁸ 1 ch. 10. 5.
¹⁹ John 14. 27.
²⁰ 1 ch. 21. 9.
²¹ k So Matt.
 14. 26.
²² Mark 6. 49.
²³ 1 See ch. 2. 35.
²⁴ 11 1 John 1. 1.
²⁵ So John 20.
²⁶ 20, 27.
²⁷ m John 1. 14.
²⁸ mm Ps. 22. 16.
²⁹ n So Gen. 45.
³⁰ 26.
³¹ Job 9. 16 ?
³² See ver. 52.
³³ nn Acts 12.
³⁴ 14 (Gk.).
³⁵ o Comp.
³⁶ John 21. 5.
³⁷ p See 1 Sam.
 14. 27.
³⁸ q John 21. 13.
³⁹ Acts 10. 41.
⁴⁰ So Acts 1. 4
 marg.
 Comp.
 ver. 30.
⁴¹ r See Matt.
 16. 21.
⁴² & ver. 6.
⁴³ s See ver. 27.
⁴⁴ t Ps. 16. 9, 10.
⁴⁵ & 22. & 69.
⁴⁶ & 88. 8, 18.
⁴⁷ & 110. 1.
⁴⁸ & 118. 22, 26.
⁴⁹ & 132. 11.
⁵⁰ u So Acts 16.
 14.
 ver. 32.
⁵¹ x ver. 7, 26,
 44 in the Gk.
⁵² y ver. 7.
⁵³ z Acts 5. 31
 (Gk.). See
 Acts 13. 38.
⁵⁴ a Isai. 49. 6.
⁵⁵ Hos. 2. 23.
⁵⁶ Mic. 4. 2.
⁵⁷ Mal. 1. 11.
⁵⁸ So Acts 17.
 30.
⁵⁹ See Matt. 28.
 19.
⁶⁰ b Acts 2. 14
 —47.
⁶¹ So Isai. 2. 3.
⁶² c Acts 1. 8, 22.
⁶³ & 2. 32.
⁶⁴ & 3. 15.
⁶⁵ & 5. 32.
⁶⁶ & 10. 39, 41.
⁶⁷ d Acts 1. 4.
⁶⁸ So Isai. 44. 3.
⁶⁹ e See Judg. 6. 34 marg.
⁷⁰ Comp. Acts 2. 4.
⁷¹ f Acts 1. 8.
⁷² g See Matt. 21. 17. Comp.
 Acts 1. 12.

^h Mark 16. 19.
 John 20. 17.
 Acts 1. 9.
 So John 20. 17.
 Eph. 4. 8—
 10.
 Comp. 2 Kin. 2. 11.

Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, ⁵¹ while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and ^hcarried up into heaven.

⁵² And they ⁱworshipped him, and ^kreturn-
⁵³ ed to Jerusalem ^lwith great joy: and were continually ^min the temple, praising and ⁿblessing God. Amen.

So Acts 3. 1 & 5. 21.

ⁱ Matt. 28. 9, 17.
^k Acts 1. 12.
^l ver. 41.
 See John 16. 22.
^m Acts 2. 46.
 & 5. 42.
ⁿ See ch. 2. 28.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

†S. JOHN.

† Comp. ch.
1. 14. & 19.
35. & 21. 24.
1 John 1. 1
with
Matt. 4. 21.
& 10. 2. & 17.
1.
Mark 5. 37.
& 9. 38. &
10. 35. & 13.
3. & 14. 33.
Luke 9. 54.
See Acts 1.
13.

I. ^aIN the beginning was ^bthe Word, and
the Word was ^cwith God, and the
Word ^dwas God. The same was in the
beginning with God. ^eAll *things* were
made by him; and without him was not
any *thing* made that was made. ^fIn
him was life; and ^gthe life was the light
of men. And ^hthe light shineth in
ⁱdarkness; and the darkness ^jcompre-
hended it not.

* There was a man ^jsent from God, ^kwhose name was ^lJohn. The same
came for a witness, to bear witness of
the Light, ^mthat all *men* through him
might believe. He was not ⁿthat ^oLight,
but ^pwas sent to bear witness of ^qthat
Light. ^rThat was the true Light, which
lighteth every man ^sthat cometh into the
world. He was in the world, and ^tthe
world was made by him, and the world
knew him not. He came unto ^uthis
own, and ^vthis own received him not.
But as many as received him, to them
gave he ^wpower ^xto become ^ythe sons of
God, ^zeven to them that believe on his
name: which were born, ^{aa}not of blood,
nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the
will of man, but ^{ab}of God. And ^{ac}the
Word ^{ad}was made flesh, and ^{ae}dwelt a-
mong us, (and we beheld ^{af}his glory, ^{ag}the
glory as of the only begotten of the Fa-
ther,) ^{ah}full of ^{ai}grace and truth. John
^{aj}bare witness of him, and ^{ak}cried, saying,
This was he of whom I spake, ^{al}He that
cometh after me is ^{am}preferred before me:
^{an}for he was ^{ao}before me. And of his

14. 46. ^p ver. 3. ^q See ch. 16. 32. So Luke 19. 14.
Acts 3. 26. & 13. 46. ^r ch. 13. 1. Acts 4. 23. & 24. 23 (Gk.). 1 Tim. 5. 8.
So 2 Macc. 12. 22. ^s Or, *the right, or, privilege.* ch. 5. 27. & c.
1 John 3. 1. So Isai. 56. 5. See Deut. 14. 1. ^t ch. 11. 52 (Gk.).
1 Pet. 1. 23. ^u So James 1. 18. ^v ver. 1.
Matt. 1. 16. Luke 24. 30. Rom. 1. 3. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 2. 14. 1 John
4. 2. So Gal. 4. 4. ^w Rev. 7. 15. & 21. 3. So Eccles. 24. 8. See Lev.
26. 11. ^x Isai. 40. 5. Luke 9. 32. ch. 2. 11. & 11. 40. ^y 2 Pet. 1. 17.
See ver. 17. ^z ver. 32, 34 (Gk.). ^{aa} ch. 3. 26, 32 (Gk.). & 5. 33.
So ver. 19. ^{ab} So ch. 7. 37. ^{ac} Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16.
ver. 27, 30. So ch. 3. 30, 31. ^{ad} See Dan. 6. 3. ^{ae} See ch. 8. 58.
1 ver. 30. ch. 15. 18 in the Gk.

fulness have all we received, and grace
for grace. For ^kthe law was given by
Moses, ^lbut ^mgrace and ⁿtruth came by
Jesus Christ. ^oNo *man* ^phath seen God
at any time; ^qthe only begotten Son,
^rwhich is in ^sthe bosom of the Father,
he hath ^tdeclared *him*.

* And this is ^rthe record of John, when
^sthe Jews sent priests and Levites from
Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
And he confessed, and denied not; but
confessed, ^sI am not the Christ. And
they asked him, What then? Art thou
^tElias? And he saith, I am not. Art
thou ^uthat prophet? And he answered,
No. Then said they unto him, Who art
thou? that we may give an answer to
them that sent us. What sayest thou of
thyself? He said, I ^{am} ^xthe voice
of one crying in the wilderness,
^yMake straight the way of the
Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. And
they which were sent were of the ^zPha-
risees. And they asked him, and said
unto him, Why ^{aa}baptizest thou then, if
thou be not ^{ab}that ^{ac}Christ, nor Elias, nei-
ther ^{ad}that prophet? John answered them,
saying, ^{ae}I baptize with water: ^{af}but there
standeth one ^{ag}among you, whom ye
know not; he it is, who ^{ah}coming after me
is preferred before me, whose shoe's ^{ai}lat-
chet I am not worthy to unloose. These
^{aj}things were done ^{ak}in Bethabara ^{al}beside
Jordan, where John was baptizing.
The next day John seeth Jesus com-
ing unto him, and saith, Behold ^{am}the
Lamb of God, which ^{an}taketh away the

Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. ^j So ch. 3. 28.
Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1 with Mark 7. 4. ^k ver. 20, 21. ^l Matt. 3. 11.
Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. ^m So Mal. 3. 1. ⁿ So ch. 12. 35. Comp.
Luke 17. 21. ^o ver. 15, 30. So Acts 19. 4. ^p See Mark 1. 7.
So Judg. 7. 24? ^q ch. 3. 26. & 10. 40. Comp. Matt. 3. 1. & ver. 43.
1 Ex. 12. 3. Isai. 53. 7 (& Gk.). ver. 36. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
So Rev. 5. 6, 8, 12, 13. & 6. 1, 16, &c. ^r 1 John 3. 5. So Col. 2. 14.
See Ex. 28. 38. ^s Or, *beareth.* As Isai. 53. 12. Heb. 9. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

J Eph. 4. 13?
Col. 1. 19.
& 2. 9, 10.
So ver. 14.
Comp.
ch. 3. 34.
Rom. 15. 29.
k Ex. 20. 1.
& 24. 3.
Deut. 4. 44.
& 5. 1.
& 33. 4.
ch. 7. 19.
Acts 7. 38.
1 ver. 14.
Rom. 6. 14.
So Rom. 3.
24. & 5. 21.
m ch. 8. 32.
& 14. 6.
n Ex. 33. 20.
So Deut. 4.
12.
Matt. 11. 27.
Luke 10. 22.
ch. 5. 37.
& 6. 46.
& 12. 41.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
& 6. 16.
Heb. 11. 27.
1 John 4. 12.
20.
o ver. 14.
ch. 3. 16, 18.
1 John 4. 9.
p ch. 3. 13
in the Gk.
So ch. 7. 34.
r See Luke
16. 22.
q Eccles. 43.
31 (Gk.).
So ch. 3. 32.
s A. D. 30.
r So ver. 15.
ch. 5. 33.
rr See ch. 5.
10.
s ch. 3. 28.
Acts 13. 25.
t See Matt.
11. 14.
u Deut. 18.
15, 18.
See ch. 6. 14
v Or, *a
prophet?*
x Cited from
Isai. 40. 3.
Cited also

^k ver. 15, 27. sin of the world. ^kThis is he of whom ³⁰
^l ver. 15. I said, After me cometh a man which is
¹¹ ch. 7. 4. preferred before me: for he was ¹before
 (Gk.). me. And I knew him not: but that he
^m Luke 1. should ¹¹be made manifest to Israel,
^{17, 76, 77-} ⁿ ver. 15. ^mtherefore am I come baptizing with
 (Gk.)., 34. water. And John ^abare record, saying, ³¹
^o See Matt. 3. 16. ^oI saw the Spirit descending from hea-
^p Matt. 3. 11. ven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
 Mark 1. 8. And I knew him not: but he that sent
 Luke 3. 16. me to baptize with water, the same said
 Acts 1. 5. unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the
^q ver. 49. Spirit descending, and remaining on him,
 See Matt. 14. the same is ^phe which baptizeth with
^r See ver. 29. the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and ^abare ³⁴
^s So ch. 18. 4. record that this is ^qthe Son of God.

Again the next day *after* John stood, ³⁵
 and two of his disciples; and ^alooking ³⁶
 upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, ^rBe-
 hold the Lamb of God. And the two ³⁷
 disciples heard him speak, and they fol-
 lowed Jesus. Then Jesus turned, and ³⁸
 saw them following, and saith unto
 them, ^sWhat seek ye? They said unto
 him, ^tRabbi, (which is to say, being in-
 terpreted, Master,) where ^ddweldest thou?
 He saith unto them, Come and see. ³⁹
 They came and saw where he dwelt,
 and abode with him that day: for it was
^uabout the tenth hour. ^uOne of the two ⁴⁰
 which heard John speak, and followed
 him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
 He first findeth ^vhis own brother ⁴¹
 Simon, and saith unto him, We have
 found the ^wMessias, which is, being in-
 terpreted, ^hthe Christ. And he brought ⁴²
 him to Jesus. And when Jesus ^xbeheld
 him, he said, Thou art ^ySimon the son
 of Jona: thou shalt be called ^zCephas,
 which is by interpretation, ^hA stone.

^aThe day following Jesus would ^bgo ⁴³
 forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip,
 and saith unto him, Follow me. Now ⁴⁴
^cPhilip was of ^dBethsaida, the city of
 Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth ^eNa-⁴⁵
 thanael, and saith unto him, We have
 found him, of whom ^fMoses in the law,
 and ^fthe prophets, did write, Jesus ^gof
 Nazareth, ^hthe son of Joseph. And Na-⁴⁶
 thanael said unto him, ⁱCan there any
 good *thing* come out of Nazareth? Phi-⁴⁷
 lip saith unto him, Come and see. Je-
 sus saw Nathanael coming to him, and
 saith of him, Behold an ^jIsraelite in-

^k ver. 29, 35 (Gk.). Comp. ch. 2. 1. ^b Comp. ver. 28.
^c Matt. 10. 3. Mark 3. 18. Luke 6. 14. ver. 43, 45, 46, 48. ch. 6. 5, 7,
 & 12, 21, 22, & 14. 8, 9. Acts 1. 13. ^d See Matt. 11. 21. ^e ver.
 46-49. ch. 21. 2. ^f See Luke 24. 27. ^g See Matt. 2. 23.
^h See ch. 6. 42. ⁱ So ch. 7. 41, 42, 52. ^j Ps. 73. 1. Rom. 9. 4, 6.
 So ch. 8. 39. Rom. 2. 29. Gal. 3. 7, 29.

deed, ^kin whom is no guile. Nathanael
 saith unto him, Whence knowest thou
 me? Jesus answered and said unto him,
 Before that Philip called thee, when
 thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.
⁴⁹ Nathanael answered and saith unto him,
¹Rabbi, thou art ^mthe Son of God; thou
⁵⁰ art ⁿthe King of Israel. Jesus answered
 and said unto him, Because I said unto
 thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, ^obe-
 lievest thou? thou shalt see greater *things*
⁵¹ than these. And he saith unto him, Ve-
 rily, verily, I say unto you, ^pHereafter
 ye shall see ^qheaven open, and ^rthe an-
 gels of God ascending and descending
 upon ^sthe Son of man.

And ^athe third day there was a mari-
 riage in ^bCana of Galilee; and the mo-
 ther of Jesus was there: and both Jesus
 was called, and ^chis disciples, to ^dthe
 marriage. And when they wanted wine,
 the mother of Jesus saith unto him,
⁴ They have no wine. Jesus saith unto
 her, ^eWoman, ^fwhat have I to do with
 thee? ^gmine hour is not yet come. His
 mother saith unto the servants, What-
 soever he saith unto you, do *it*. And
 there were set there six waterpots of
 stone, after the manner of ^hthe purify-
 ing of the Jews, containing two or three
⁷ firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them,
 Fill the waterpots with water. And they
⁸ filled them up to the brim. And he
 saith unto them, Draw out now, and
 bear unto the governor of the feast.
⁹ And they bare *it*. When ^jthe ruler of
 the feast had tasted ^kthe water *that was*
 made wine, and knew not whence it
 was: (but the servants which drew the
 water knew;) the governor of the feast
¹⁰ called the bridegroom, and saith unto
 him, Every man at the beginning doth
 set forth good wine; and when *men* have
¹¹ well drunk, then that which is worse:
but thou hast kept the good wine until
 now. This beginning of miracles did
 Jesus in ^bCana of Galilee, and mani-
 fested forth ^mhis glory; and his disciples
 believed on him.

¹² After this ⁿhe went down to Caper-
 naum, he, and his mother, and ^ohis bre-
 thren, and his disciples: and they con-
 tinued there not many days. And the
¹³ Jews' ^ppassover was at hand, and Jesus
¹⁴ ^qwent up to Jerusalem, ^rand found in
 the temple those that sold oxen and
 sheep and doves, and the changers of
¹⁵ money sitting: and when he had made
 a scourge of ^ssmall cords, he drove *them*

^k Ps. 32. 2.
 So Ps. 15. 1,
 2.
^l See ver. 38.
^m ver. 34.
 Luke 22. 70.
 So ch. 6. 69.
 See Matt. 14.
 33.
ⁿ Matt. 27.
 42.
^o So ch. 16.
 31.
 & 20. 29.
^p Rather as
 ch. 13. 19
 marg.
^q See Ezek.
 1. 1.
^r So Gen. 28.
 12.
^s See Dan. 7.
 13.

II.

^a Comp.
 ch. 1. 29, 35.
 43.
^b ver. 11.
 ch. 4. 46.
 & 21. 2.
^c ch. 1. 40.
 42, 43, 45.
 & 3. 22.
 & 6. 3, 67, 70,
 71.
^d See Matt.
 22. 2.
^e ch. 19. 26.
^f See 2 Sam.
 16. 10.
^g So ch. 7. 6.
 Comp.
 ch. 7. 30, &c.
^h ch. 3. 25.
 Comp.
 Mark 7. 3, 4.
ⁱ 1 Esdras 8.
 20 (Gk.).
 comp. with
 Ezra 7. 22.
 So 2 Chr. 4.
 5 in Heb. &
 Gk.
^j Gk. as in
 ver. 8.
 So Eccles.
 32. 1.
^k ch. 4. 46.
^l Matt. 24.
 49.
 Luke 12. 45.
 Acts 2. 15.
 1 Cor. 11. 21.
 Eph. 5. 18.
 1 Thess. 5. 7.
 Rev. 17. 2, 6
 in the Gk.
^m See ch. 1.
 14.
ⁿ ch. 4. 46,
 47, 49, 51.
^o See Matt.
 12. 46.
^p Ex. 12. 14.
 Lev. 23. 5.
 Deut. 16. 1.
 ver. 23.
^q So ch. 5. 1?
 & 6. 4.
 & 11. 55.
^r See Luke
 2. 4.
^s To ver. 17,
 comp.
 Matt. 21. 12,
 13.
 Mark 11. 15
 —17.
 Luke 19. 45,
 46 with
 Mal. 3. 1—3.
^t Acts 27. 32
 (Gk.).

^a Comp. Luke 2. 49.
^u Cited from Ps. 69. 9.
^v See ch. 5. 10.
^w See Matt. 12. 38.
So Matt. 21. 23.
^x Ephes. 2. 14 (Gk.).
^y John 3. 8. Comp.
Matt. 12. 33.
^z Matt. 26. 61.
& 27. 40.
Mark 14. 58.
& 15. 29.
^a Comp. ch. 10. 18.
^b Ezra 5. 16 (Chald. & Gk.).
^c 1 Cor. 6. 19.
So Col. 2. 9. Comp.
1 Cor. 3. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
^d Luke 24. 8.
So ver. 17. ch. 12. 16.
& 14. 26.
^e Ps. 16. 10.
Hos. 6. 2?
So Luke 24. 27, 44.
ch. 20. 9.
Acts 13. 34, 35.
^f Cor. 15. 4.
^g ver. 11. ch. 3. 2.
& 4. 45.
^h 13. 27.
So ch. 7. 50.
& 19. 39.
So ch. 12. 42.
ⁱ See ch. 1. 38.
^j ch. 2. 11, 23. Comp.
ch. 5. 36.
& 9. 16, 33.
& 14. 10, 11.
Acts 2. 22.
^k Acts 10. 38.
^l See Matt. 19. 28.
Comp. ch. 1. 13.
Gal. 6. 15.
James 1. 18.
^m Pet. 1. 3, 23.
ⁿ John 3. 9.
& 5. 18.
& 3. 15, 17.
^o See Mark 16. 16.
Comp. ch. 13. 8.
^p So ch. 5. 28.

all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; and said unto them that sold doves, ¹⁶ Take these *things* hence; make not ¹⁷ my Father's house a house of merchandise. And his disciples remembered that it ¹⁷ was written, ^u The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Then answered ^v the Jews and said ¹⁸ unto him, ^w What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these *things*? Jesus answered and said unto them, ¹⁹ ^x Destroy ^y this temple, and in three days ^z I will raise it up. Then said ^a the Jews, ²⁰ Forty and six years ^a was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of ^b the temple of his body. When therefore he was ²² risen from the dead, ^c his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed ^d the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the ²³ passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw ^e the miracles which he did. But Jesus did ²⁴ not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*, and needed not that ²⁵ any should testify of man: for ^f he knew what was in man.

& 13. 11. & 16. 30. & 21. 17. See 1 Sam. 16. 7. & Matt. 9. 4.

III.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named ^a Nicodemus, ^b a ruler of the Jews: ^a the same came to Jesus ^c by night, and said unto him, ^d Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no *man* can do ^e these miracles that thou doest, except ^f God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man ^g be born ^h again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith ⁴ unto him, ^h How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of ⁱ water and of ^j the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ^k That ⁶ which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ ^{kk} Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye

^l Or, from above. ver. 7 marg., 31. & 19. 11. James 1. 17.
^m So Gal. 4. 9. ^{hh} Comp. ch. 4. 11. & 6. 31. & 8. 33.
ⁱ Acts 2. 38. Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
^j So ch. 1. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 50. See Job 14. 4.

⁸ must be born ^l again. ^l The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is ⁹ every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, ¹⁰ ^m How can these *things* be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou ^a master of Israel, and knowest not these ¹¹ *things*? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and ^o testify that we have seen; ^o and ye receive not ¹² our witness. ^p If I have told you earthly *things*, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly *things*? ¹³ And ^q no *man* hath ascended up to heaven, but ^r he that came down from heaven, ^{even} the Son of man ^s which is in heaven. And ^t as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, ^{even} so ^u must the Son of man ^w be lifted up: that ^x whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but ^y have eternal life. For ^z God so loved the world, that he ^a gave his ^b only begotten Son, that ^x whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but ¹⁷ have everlasting life. For ^{bb} God sent not his Son into the world ^c to condemn the world; ^d but that the world through him ¹⁸ might be saved. ^e He that believeth on him is not condemned: ^f but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name ¹⁹ of the ^b only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that ^g light is come into the world, and men loved ^h darkness ⁱ rather than light, ⁱⁱ because ²⁰ their deeds were evil. For ^j every one that ^k doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should ²¹ be ^l reproved. But he that ^k doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

²² After these *things* came Jesus and ^m his disciples into ⁿ the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and ²³ ^o baptized. And John also was baptizing in ^p Aenon near to ^p Salim, because there was much water there: ^q and they ²⁴ came, and were baptized. For ^r John ²⁵ was not yet cast into prison. Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about ²⁶ ^s purifying. And they came unto John,

Comp. ver. 21. ¹ ch. 8. 9. 46 (Gk.). & 16. 8. text).
^m See ch. 2. 2. ⁿ Comp. ch. 2. 23. ^o ch. 4. 2.
Josh. 15. 32? or 1 Sam. 9. 4? Comp. Matt. 3. 1.
^p Matt. 4. 12. & 14. 3. Mark 6. 17. Luke 3. 20. Comp. ch. 2. 6.
^q Eph. 5. 11, 13.
^r Gen. 33. 18? or
^s Matt. 3. 5. 6.
Comp. ch. 5. 35.

^l Or, from above.
See ver. 3.
¹ Eccles. 11. 5 (Heb. & Gk.).
Comp.
1 Cor. 2. 11.
^m So ch. 6. 52, 60.
ⁿ Luke 2. 46 (Gk.).
Comp.
ch. 9. 30.
See ch. 11. 28.
^o ver. 32.
^p So Wisd. 9. 16.
^q Prov. 30. 4.
ch. 6. 62.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor. 15. 47.
So Deut. 30. 12.
ver. 31.
ch. 16. 28.
Eph. 4. 9, 10.
^r ch. 6. 38.
42, 51, 58.
So ver. 31.
^s ch. 1. 18 in the Gk.
So ch. 7. 34.
^t Num. 21. 9. Comp.
Wisd. 16. 7, 12, 13.
^u Luke 24. 7.
26 (Gk.).
44, 46 (Gk.).
^v ch. 8. 28.
& 12. 32, 34.
^w See ver. 36.
^x ver. 36.
ch. 6. 40, 47.
^y Rom. 5. 8.
1 John 4. 9.
So 1 John 4. 16.
^z So Rom. 8. 32.
Comp.
Gen. 22. 16.
^a ver. 18.
See ch. 1. 18.
Comp.
Heb. 11. 17.
^{bb} See ch. 10. 36.
^c ch. 8. 15 (Gk.).
& 12. 47 (Gk.).
So ch. 5. 45.
Comp. ch. 8. 11 with
ch. 9. 39.
^d See Matt. 18. 11.
^e See ch. 5. 24.
^f See Mark 16. 16.
^g ch. 1. 4. 9.
& 12. 46.
^h ch. 1. 5.
ⁱ ch. 12. 43.
^j Tim. 3. 4. Comp.
ch. 5. 35.
^k ch. 7. 7.
^l So Job 24. 13, 16, 17.
Rom. 13. 12.
Eph. 5. 13.
^m See ch. 5. 20.
ⁿ Or, discovered.
Eph. 5. 11, 13.
^o Gen. 33. 18? or
^p Matt. 3. 5. 6.
Comp. ch. 5. 35.

^a See ch. 1. 38.
^u ch. 1. 28.
[&] 10. 40.
^a ch. 1. 7, 15;
 34.
 ver. 32 (Gk.).
ⁱ Or,
 take unto
 himself.
 As Heb. 5. 4.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 7.
^e So James 1.
 17.
^a ch. 1. 20,
 27.
^b Mal. 3. 1.
ⁱ Mark 1. 2.
ⁱ Luke 1. 17.
ⁱ So ch. 1. 23.
^c See Matt.
 25. 1.
^d See Judg.
 14. 20.
^{So} 2 Cor. 11.
 2.
 Comp.
 Matt. 9. 15.
^e Luke 22. 15
 marg.
^f See Jer. 7.
 34.
^g See Matt.
 3. 11.
^h So ver. 13.
 ch. 1. 15.
[&] 8. 23.
ⁱ See ver. 3.
 7 marg.
^k Rom. 9. 5.
ⁱ Eph. 1. 21.
ⁱ So Phil. 2. 9.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 15. 47.
^u ver. 11.
^{So} ch. 1. 18.
 ch. 8. 38.
^u ch. 8. 26.
[&] 15. 15.
^o ch. 1. 10. 11.
 ver. 10.
^p See ch. 6.
 27.
^q Rom. 3. 4.
^{So} 1 John 5.
 10.
^r See ch. 7. 16.
^s So ch. 5. 20.
^t See Matt. 3. 17.
^u See Matt. 28. 18.
^x Hab. 2. 4.
 ch. 1. 12. & 6. 40, 47. & 11. 25. & 20. 31. ver. 15, 16, 18. See Rom. 1. 17.

IV. When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and ^abaptized more disciples than John, (though ^bJesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) he left ^cJudea, and departed ^dagain into Galilee. And he ^emust needs go through ^fSamaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called ^gSychar, near to the parcel of ground ^hthat Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. ⁱJesus therefore, being wearied ^jwith ^khis journey, sat ^kthus on the well: and it was about ^lthe sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For his disciples were gone away unto ^mthe city to buy meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For ⁿthe Jews have no dealings with

10 the Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^oliving water. The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou ^pthat living water? ^qArt thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but ^rwhosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into ^speverlasting life. The woman saith unto him, ^tSir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, ^ucall thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: ^vin that saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art ^wa prophet. ^xOur fathers worshipped in ^ythis mountain; and ye say, that in ^zJerusalem is the place where ^{men} ought to worship. ^aJesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, ^bthe hour cometh, ^cwhen ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship ^dthe Father. Ye worship ^eye know not what: we know what we worship: ^fa for salvation is of the Jews. But ^gthe hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in ^hspirit and ⁱin ^jtruth: for the Father ^kseeketh such to worship him. ^lGod is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship ^mhim in ⁿspirit and ^oin ^ptruth. The woman saith unto him, I know that ^qMessias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, ^rhe will ^stell us all ^tthings. Jesus saith unto her, ^uI that speak unto thee am ^vhe. ^wAnd upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with ^xthe woman: yet no ^yman said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her? ^zThe woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, ^awhich told

^o ch. 7. 38,
 (39).
^q Jer. 2. 13.
^r Zech. 14. 8.
^s So Isai. 12.
 3.
^t & 44. 3.
^u Ezek. 36. 25.
^v Zech. 13. 1.

^p So ch. 6. 35,
 51, 58.
^q & 7. 37.

^r See ch. 6.
 54.
^s So ch. 6. 34.

^t ch. 16. 8.

^u See ch. 6.
 14.
^v Judg. 9. 7.
 Comp.
 Gen. 12. 6,
 7.
^w & 13. 4.
^x & 33. 18, 20.
^y Deut. 11. 29.
^z Josh. 8. 33.
^a See Deut.

12. 5.
^b See ch. 5.
 25.
^c 2 Mal. 1.
 11.
^d 1 Tim. 2. 8.
^e Comp.
 ver. 12, 20.
^f 2 Kings 17.
 28—34.
^g Isai. 49. 10.
^h Isai. 2. 3.
ⁱ Rom. 3. 1, 2.
^j & 9. 41. 5.
^k Phil. 3. 3.
 Comp.
 Jude 20.
^l Ps. 145. 18.
^m Luke 19.
 10.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 3. 17?
^o ch. 1. 41.
^p Deut. 18.
 18.
 Comp.
 ver. 29, 39.
^q ch. 16. 13.
^r 14, 15 (Gk.).
^s ch. 9. 37.
^t So ver. 42.

^u ver. 17, 18,
 25.

¹ So Matt. 12. 23 (Gk.).
Comp.
Gk. of ver.

³³ See ch. 1.

³⁸ Comp.

ver. 6, 8.

^o So ver. 11,

¹⁵?

ch. 2. 20.

& 3. 4.

& 6. 34?

⁴², 52.

^p Job 23. 12.

^q ch. 5. 30.

& 6. 38.

^r ch. 5. 36.

& 17. 4.

So ch. 19. 30.

^s See Luke 6.

²⁰.

^t See Luke

21. 21.

^u So Matt. 9.

³⁷.

Luke 10. 2.

Comp.

ver. 40.

^x 1 Cor. 9. 17,

18. (Gk.).

^y Mark 4. 14.

^z Comp.

ver. 38.

^a Job 31. 8.

^b Josh. 24.

13.

^c Acts 8. 5—

17, 25.

^d ver. 5, 8.

^e ver. 29.

^f ch. 1. 38

margin.

^g 1 John 4.

14.

So 1 Tim. 4.

10.

^h ver. 40.

ⁱ Matt. 4. 12,

13.

^j See Matt.

13. 57.

Comp.

ver. 1, 3.

^k Luke 9. 53.

^l ch. 2. 23.

& 3. 2.

^m Deut. 16.

16.

ⁿ See ch. 2.

¹.

^o ch. 2. 9.

^p Or,

courtier,

or, ruler.

^q See Luke

4. 23.

^r See ver. 3.

^s ch. 2. 12.

ver. 49, 51.

Comp.

ver. 46.

^t See Matt.

12. 38.

Comp.

ver. 42, 44.

ch. 12. 37.

^u Matt. 24.

24.

Mark 13. 22.

Acts 4. 30.

& 5. 12.

& 14. 3.

& 15. 12

(Gk.).

Rom. 15. 19.

2 Cor. 12. 12.

Heb. 2. 4.

So ch. 20. 30.

Acts 2. 19,

22, 43.

& 6. 8 (Gk.).

& 7. 36. Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 9.

me all *things* that ever I did: ¹is not this the Christ? Then they went out of ³⁰ the city, and came unto him.

In the mean while *his* disciples prayed ³¹ him, saying, ^mMaster, ⁿeat. But he said ³² unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the dis- ³³ ciples one to another, ^oHath any *man* brought him *ought* to eat? Jesus saith ³⁴ unto them, ^pMy meat is ^qto do the will of him that sent me, and ^rto finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four ³⁵ months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, ^sLift up your eyes, and look on ^tthe fields; ^ufor they are white already to harvest. And he ³⁶ that reapeth receiveth ^vwages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both ^vhe that soweth and ^zhe that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is ³⁷ *that* saying true, ^aOne soweth, and another reapeth. I sent ^zyou to reap ³⁸ *that* whereon ye bestowed no labour: other *men* laboured, and ^cye are entered into their labours. And many of ³⁹ the Samaritans of ^dthat city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified. ^eHe told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come ⁴⁰ unto him, they besought him that *he* would ^ftarry with them: and he ^fabode there two days. And many moe be- ⁴¹ lieved because of his own word; and said unto the woman, *Now* we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, ^gthe Saviour of the world.

Now after ^htwo days he departed ⁴³ thence, and ⁱwent into Galilee. For ⁴⁴ Jesus himself testified, ^jthat a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, ⁴⁵ the Galileans ^kreceived him, ^lhaving seen all *the things* that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: ^mfor they also went unto the feast. So Jesus came ⁴⁶ again into ⁿCana of Galilee, ^owhere he made the water wine. And there was a certain ^pnobleman, whose son was sick at ^pCapernaum. When he heard that ⁴⁷ Jesus was come ^qout of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would ^rcome down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, ⁴⁸ Except ye see ^tsigns and ^twonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith ⁴⁹

unto him, Sir, ^rcome down ^uere my ⁵⁰ child die. Jesus saith unto him, *Go thy way*; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken ⁵¹ unto him, and he went *his way*. And as he was now ^rgoing down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at ^xthe ⁵² seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, ⁵³ and his whole house. ^yThis *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come ^qout of Judea into Galilee.

After this there was ^aa feast of the Jews; and Jesus ^bwent up to Jerusalem. ² Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ¹market a pool, which is called ^{bb}in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five ³ porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent *folk*, of blind, halt, ^cwithered, waiting for the moving of ⁴ the water. For ^{cc}an angel went down at a *certain* season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty ⁵ and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, ⁷ Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent *man* answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, ^dRise, ⁸ take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day ^ewas the sabbath. ¹⁰ ^fThe Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: ^git is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. ¹¹ He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto ¹³ thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ¹⁴ ^ha multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^hsin no more, ⁱlest a

^u So Mark 5. ³⁵.
Luke 8. 49.
ch. 11. 21,
(22, 32).

^x See ch. 1.
39 marg.

^y Comp.
ch. 2. 11
with ver. 45,
46.

V.
A. D. 31.
a Lev. 23. 2
—44.
Deut. 16. 1
—17.
Comp.
ch. 2. 13?
^b See Luke
2. 4.
^{bb} Or, gate.
See Neh. 3.
^{cc} See Acts
1. 10.
^{dd} Matt. 12.
10.
Luke 6. 6, 8.
^{ee} See Acts
12. 7.

^d Mark 2. 11.
So Matt. 9.
6.
Luke 5. 24.
^e ch. 9. 14.
^f ver. 15, 16,
18.
ch. 1. 19.
& 2. 18, 20.
& 6. 41, 52.
& 7. 1, 11,
13, 15, 35.
See ch. 8. 22.
^g Ex. 20. 10.
Neh. 13. 19.
Jer. 17. 21,
22.
Comp.
Matt. 12. 2.
Mark 2. 24.
& 3. 4.
Luke 6. 2.
& 13. 14.
^h Or,
from the
multitude
that was.
ⁱ ch. 8. 11.
¹ See Matt.
12. 45.
Comp.
Ezra 9. 14.

1 ver. 18.
 ch. 7. 23.
 See Matt.
 12. 14.
 k See Judg.
 18. 14.
 l Matt. 11.
 12 (Gk.).
 ch. 2. 10
 (Gk.).
 & 16. 24.
 m ch. 9. 4.
 Comp.
 ch. 14. 10.
 n ver. 16.
 See ch. 7. 19.
 o See Matt.
 26. 66.
 p Rather as
 ch. 1. 41.
 & ver. 43.
 q ch. 10. 33.
 & 19. 7.
 Phil. 2. 6.
 r ver. 30.
 ch. 8. 28.
 & 14. 10.
 So ch. 8. 16,
 38. & 11. 51.
 & 12. 49.
 Comp.
 ch. 10. 30.
 s See ch. 3. 35.
 t Comp.
 ch. 14. 12.
 Mark 13. 32.
 Luke 2. 52.
 Acts 1. 7.
 u Rom. 4. 17.
 & 8. 11.
 Ephes. 2. 5.
 Col. 2. 13.
 See Deut.
 32. 39.
 v 1 Cor. 15. 45.
 So ch. 11. 25.
 26.
 w ver. 27.
 So Acts 10.
 42.
 & 17. 31.
 x Pet. 4. 5.
 See Matt. 28.
 18.
 y ver. 27.
 So ch. 9. 39.
 z ch. 8. 49.
 aa So Luke 10.
 16.
 1 John 2. 23.
 a ch. 12. 44.
 So ch. 3. 18.
 & 8. 51.
 & 20. 31.
 Comp.
 1 John 5. 10.
 b 1 John 3.
 14.
 c ch. 4. 23.
 So ver. 28.
 ch. 4. 21.
 & 16. 2 (Gk.).
 32.
 d ver. 28.
 So Eph. 5. 14.
 dd Comp.
 ch. 11. 43.
 e So ch. 6. 57.
 See ch. 1. 4.
 f ver. 22.
 g ch. 1. 12
 marg.
 See Matt. 28.
 18.
 h ver. 22.
 i Dan. 7. 13.
 14.
 j So ch. 3. 7.
 k 1 Cor. 15.
 52.
 l Thess. 4.
 16.
 m See Dan. 12. 2.
 n ch. 3. 20 in the Gk.
 o See ver. 19.
 p Matt. 26. 39. ch. 6. 38.
 q So Matt.
 16. 27 (Gk.).
 r Comp. ch. 8. 14, 54. & 18. 21.

worse *thing* come unto thee. The man departed, and told ^fthe Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

And therefore did ^fthe Jews persecute Jesus, and ⁿsought to slay him, because ^jhe had done these *things* on the sabbath day. But Jesus ^kanswered them, My Father worketh ^hhitherto, ^mand I work. Therefore ^fthe Jews ⁿsought the more to kill him, because he not only ^jhad broken the sabbath, but ^osaid also that God was ^phis Father, ^qmaking himself equal with God. Then ^kanswered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing ^rof himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what *things* soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For ^sthe Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all *things* that himself doeth: and ^the will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and ^uquickeneth *them*; even so ^vthe Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no *man*, but ^whath committed all ^xjudgment unto the Son: that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they ^yhonour the Father. ^zHe that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^aHe that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but ^bhis passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^cThe hour is coming, and now is, when ^dthe dead shall hear ^{dd}the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; ^eso hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and ^fhath given him ^gauthority to execute ^hjudgment also, ⁱbecause he is the Son of man. ^jMarvel not at this: for ^dthe hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ^kand shall come forth; ^lthey that have ^mdone good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have ^{mn}done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. ^oI can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because ^pI seek not mine own will, but ^qthe will of the Father which hath sent me. ^rIf I bear witness of myself, my

32 witness is not true. There is ^sanother that beareth witness of me; and ^tI know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. ^uYe sent unto John, and ^vhe bare witness unto the truth. But ^wI receive not testimony from man: but these *things* I say, that ye might be saved. He ^xwas a burning and ^ya shining ^zlight: and ye were willing ^afor a season to rejoice in his light. But I have ^bgreater witness than *that of* John: for ^{bb}the works which ^cthe Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that ^{cc}the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, ^{cc}which hath sent me, ^dhath borne witness of me. Ye have neither ^eheard his voice at any time, nor ^fseen his shape. And ^gye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, ^hhim ye believe not. ⁱSearch the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and ⁱthey are they which testify of me. And ^kye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not ^lhonour from men. But ^mI know you, that ye have not ⁿthe love of God in you. ⁿⁿI am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if ^oanother shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive ^phonour one of another, and seek not ^qthe honour that *cometh* from God ^{qq}only? Do not think ^rthat I will accuse you to the Father: ^sthere is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, ^tin whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for ^uhe wrote of me. But if ye believe not his ^xwritings, ^yhow shall ye believe my words?

p ch. 12. 43 (Gk.).
 q So Rom. 2. 29.
 qq Rather as ch. 17. 3.
 r So ch. 3. 17. & 8. 15.
 s Deut. 31. 21.
 t ch. 7. 19.
 u Rom. 2. 17.
 v See Luke 24. 27.
 w 2 Tim. 3. 15 (Gk.).
 x Comp. Luke 16. 31.

After these *things* ^aJesus went over ^bthe sea of Galilee, *which is* the ^csea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, ^dbecause they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into ^ea mountain, and there he sat with ^fhis disciples. And ^gthe passover, a feast of the Jews, ^hwas nigh. When Jesus then ⁱlift up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto ^jPhilip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

g See ch. 2. 13.

h See Luke 6. 20.

i See ch. 1. 44.

s See ver. 37.
 t ch. 7. 28, 29.
 & 8. 55.
 u ch. 1. 19.
 v ch. 1. 7, 15.
 w 1 John 5. 9.
 x ch. 3. 24.
 y 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 Comp.
 Eccles. 48. 1.
 z Gk. not as ch. 1. 8.
 a See Matt. 13. 20.
 Comp.
 ch. 3. 19.
 b 1 John 5. 9.
 bb ch. 10. 25, 38.
 & 14. 11.
 & 15. 24.
 So ch. 3. 2.
 c See ch. 4. 34.
 cc See ch. 17. 3.
 dd Matt. 3. 17.
 & 17. 5.
 ch. 8. 18.
 Comp. ch. 6. 27.
 Comp.
 Deut. 4. 12.
 e See ch. 1. 28.
 f Comp.
 1 John 4. 13, 14.
 & 5. 10.
 g See Luke 16. 29.
 So ver. 45.
 h See Luke 46.
 i See Luke 24. 27.
 So ch. 1. 45.
 k ch. 1. 11.
 & 3. 19.
 & 7. 17.
 l ch. 7. 18 (Gk.).
 & 8. 50 (Gk.).
 54.
 So 1 Thess. 2. 6 (Gk.).
 ver. 34.
 m See Matt. 25. 24.
 n Deut. 6. 5.
 nn Comp.
 ch. 7. 28.
 o See Matt. 24. 5.
 Comp.
 2 Thess. 2. 3, 4. 8—10.
 p ch. 12. 43 (Gk.).
 q So Rom. 2. 29.
 qq Rather as ch. 17. 3.
 r So ch. 3. 17. & 8. 15.
 s Deut. 31. 21.
 t ch. 7. 19.
 u Rom. 2. 17.
 v See Luke 24. 27.
 w 2 Tim. 3. 15 (Gk.).
 x Comp. Luke 16. 31.

VI.

A. D. 32.
 a To ver. 13.
 Matt. 14. 13
 —21.
 Mark 6. 32
 —44.
 Luke 9. 10—17.
 b See Matt. 4. 18.
 c Expressed ch. 21. 1.
 d See Mark 1. 45.
 e ver. 15.
 Comp.
 Mark 6. 31, 32.
 f See ch. 2. 2.

^k So Luke 10. 25.
^l See ch. 8. 6.
¹ Comp.
 Mark 6. 37.

And this he said ^kto prove him: for he 6
 himself knew what he would do. ¹Philip 7
 answered him, Two hundred pennyworth
 of bread is not sufficient for them, that
 every one of them may take a little.
 One of his disciples, ^mAndrew, Simon 8
 Peter's brother, saith unto him, There is 9
 a lad here, which hath five barley loaves,
 and two ⁿsmall fishes: but what are
 they among so many? And Jesus said, 10
 Make the men sit down. Now ^othere
 was much grass in the place. So ^pthe
 men sat down, *in* number about five
 thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; ¹¹
 and when he had ^qgiven thanks, he dis-
 tributed to the disciples, and the disciples
 to them that were set down; and like-
 wise of ⁿthe fishes as much as they
 would. When they were filled, he said 12
 unto his disciples, Gather up the frag-
 ments that remain, that nothing be lost.
 Therefore they gathered *them* together, 13
 and filled twelve ^rbaskets with the frag-
 ments of the five barley loaves, which
 remained over and above unto them
 that had eaten. Then *those* men, when 14
 they had seen the miracle that Jesus
 did, said, This is of a truth ^sthat prophet
^tthat should come into the world.

^uWhen Jesus therefore perceived that 15
 they would come and take him by force,
 to make him ^wa king, he departed again
^xinto a mountain himself alone. And 16
 when even was *now* come, his disciples
 went down unto the sea, and entered 17
 into ^ya ship, and went over the sea to-
 wards ^zCapernaum. And it was now
 dark, and Jesus was not come to them.
 And the sea arose by reason of a great 18
 wind that blew. So when they had row- 19
 ed about ^afive and twenty or thirty ^bfur-
 longs, they see Jesus walking on the
 sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship:
 and they were afraid. But he saith unto 20
 them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they 21
 willingly received him into the ship: and
 immediately ^cthe ship was at the land
 whither they went.

The day following, when the people 22
 which stood ^don the other side of the
 sea saw that there was none other ^eboat
 there, save that one whereinto his dis-
 ciples were entered, and that Jesus went
 not with his disciples into ^ethe boat,
 but *that* his disciples were gone away
 alone; (howbeit there came other ^eboats 23
 from Tiberias nigh unto the place where
 they did eat bread, after that ^fthe Lord
 had given thanks:) when the people 24

therefore saw that Jesus was not there,
 neither his disciples, they also took ship-
 ping, and came to ^gCapernaum, seeking
 25 for Jesus. And when they had found
 him ^hon the other side of the sea, they
 said unto him, ⁱRabbi, when camest
 26 thou hither? Jesus answered them and
 said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye
 seek me, not because ye saw *the* miracles,
 but because ye did eat of the loaves,
 27 and were filled. ^kLabour not for the
 meat which perisheth, but for *that* meat
^lwhich endureth unto everlasting life,
^lwhich the Son of man shall give unto
 you: ^mfor him hath God the Father
 28 ⁿsealed. Then said they unto him,
 What shall we do, that we might work
 29 ^othe works of God? Jesus answered
 and said unto them, This is ^othe work
 of God, ^pthat ye believe on *him* whom
 30 he hath sent. They said therefore
 unto him, ^qWhat sign shewest thou
 then, that we may see, and believe thee?
 31 what dost thou work? ^rOur fathers did
 eat manna in the desert; as it is written,
^sHe gave them bread from heaven
 32 to eat. Then Jesus said unto them,
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses
 gave you not *that* bread from heaven;
 but my Father giveth you the true bread
 33 from heaven. For the bread of God is
^the which cometh down from heaven,
 and giveth life unto the world. Then
 said they unto him, ^uLord, evermore
 35 give us this bread. And Jesus said unto
 them, ^xI am ^ythe bread of life: he that
 cometh to me shall never hunger; and
^zhe that believeth on me shall never
 36 thirst. But I said unto you, ^aThat ye
 also have seen me, and believe not.
 37 ^bAll that the Father giveth me shall
 come to me; and ^chim that cometh to
 38 me I will in no wise cast out. For ^dI
 came down from heaven, not to do
^emine own will, but ^ethe will of him that
 39 sent me. And this is the Father's will
 which hath sent me, that of ^ball which
 he hath given me ^fI should lose nothing,
 but ^gshould raise it up *again* at the last
 40 day. And this is the will of him that
 sent me, that every one which ^hseeth
 the Son, and ⁱbelieveth on him, may
 have ^keverlasting life: and I will raise
 him up ^lat the last day.

41 ^lThe Jews then murmured at him, be-
 cause he said, ^mI am the bread which came
 42 down from heaven. And they said, Is
 not this Jesus, ⁿthe son of Joseph, whose
 father and mother we know? how *is* it

^g Comp.
 Matt. 14. 34.
^h ver. 24, 59.
ⁱ See ch. 1. 38.
^l Or,
Work not.
² John 8.
^k Comp.
 Luke 10. 40
 —42.
¹ So ch. 4. 14.
^{ver.} 35, 54.
^{58,} &c.
^m Matt. 3. 17.
 & 17. 5.
^{Mark} 1. 11.
 & 9. 7.
^{Luke} 3. 22.
 & 9. 35.
^{ch.} 1. 33. &
 5. 37. & 8. 13.
^{Acts} 2. 22.
² Pet. 1. 17.
^{ch.} 3. 33.
^{Rom.} 15. 28.
² Cor. 1. 22.
^{Eph.} 1. 13.
 & 4. 30.
^{Rev.} 7. 3—8.
^{So} Rom. 4. 11.
¹ Cor. 9. 2.
² Tim. 2. 19.
^{Rev.} 9. 4.
^{See} Job 33.
 16.
^o Jer. 48. 10.
¹ Cor. 15. 58.
^{Ps} John 1. 23.
^q See Matt.
 12. 38.
^r See Ex. 16.
 15.
^s Num. 11.
 7—9.
^t Cited from
 Neh. 9. 15.
^{So} Ps. 78. 24.
 25.
 & 105. 40.
¹ Cor. 10. 3.
^u ver. 50.
 (Gk.).
^v So ch. 4. 15.
^x ver. 48.
^y So ver. 58.
^z So ver. 51.
^{ch.} 4. 10.
^a So ch. 4. 14.
 & 7. 37.
^a ver. 26?
^{Comp.}
^{ch.} 10. 26.
^b ver. 39.
^{ch.} 17. 2.
^{So} ver. 45.
^{ch.} 10. 29.
 & 17. 6, 9, 24.
^c So ch. 10.
 28.
^d ver. 42, 51,
 58.
^{See} ch. 3. 13.
^e See ch. 5. 39.
^f ch. 18. 9.
^{So} ch. 17. 12.
^g ver. 40, 44,
 54.
^{So} ch. 11. 25.
^h ch. 12. 45.
 & 14. 17 in
 the Gk.
^{Notas} ver. 36.
ⁱ ver. 47.
^{ch.} 3. 15, 16.
^k ver. 54 (Gk.).
^l ver. 52.
^{See} ch. 5. 10.
^m ver. 35, 38.
ⁿ Luke 4. 22.
^{ch.} 1. 45.
^{So} Matt. 13.
 55.
^{See} Luke 3.
 23.

o Cant. 1. 4.
Hos. 11. 4.
So ver. 65.
Comp.
ch. 12. 32.
p Mark 1. 2.
Acts 13. 40.
q Cited from
1-sai. 54. 13.
So 1 Thess.
4. 6.
r Jer. 31. 34.
Mic. 4. 2.
Comp. ver.
37.
s See ch. 1.
18.
t See Matt.
11. 27.
u ch. 7. 29
(Gk.).
& 9. 16, 33.
s ver. 40.
See ch. 3. 36.
v ver. 33.
w ver. 31, 58.
x ver. 33
(Gk.).
y ver. 51.
ch. 11. 26.
z See ver. 35.
a See ch. 3.
13.
b ver. 58.
c Comp.
Heb. 10. 5.
10.
See ver. 53.
d Luke 22.
19.
e ver. 41.
f See ch. 7.
43.
g So ch. 3. 9.
ver. 60.
h Matt. 26.
26-28.
Mark 14. 22
-24.
Luke 22. 19,
20.
i Cor. 11. 23
-27.
j Comp.
Gen. 9. 4.
n ver. 27, 40.
ch. 4. 14 in
the Gk.
o See ver. 39.
p ch. 15. 5
(Gk.).
q John 3. 24.
& 4. 15, 16.
r So ch. 5.
25.
s ver. 51, 53,
58.
t ver. 33, 48,
51.
u ver. 38.
v ver. 31, 49.
w ver. 24.
x ver. 66.
y Jude 15.
z So ver. 52.
a See ch. 2.
25.
b See Matt.
11. 6.
c See Matt.
24. 48.
d Mark 16.
19.
e Luke 24. 51.
Acts 1. 9.
Eph. 4. 8.
f See ch. 3. 13.
g So 2 Cor.
3. 6.
h ver. 53, 68.
i ver. 66.

then *that* he saith, ^dI came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and ⁴³said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. No *man* can come to me, except ⁴⁴the Father which hath sent me ^odraw him: and ^sI will raise him up *at* the last day. It is written ^pin the prophets, ⁴⁵^qAnd they shall be all taught of God. Every *man* therefore that hath heard, and ^rhath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. ^sNot that any *man* ⁴⁶hath seen the Father, ^tsave he which is ^uof God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, ⁴⁷verily, I say unto you, ^xHe that believeth on me hath everlasting life. ^yI ⁴⁸am *that* bread of life. ^zYour fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread ^awhich cometh ⁵⁰down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and ^bnot die. I am ^cthe living ⁵¹bread ^dwhich came down from heaven: ^eif any *man* eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and ^fthe bread that I will give is my flesh, which ^gI will give for the life of the world. ^hThe Jews there- ⁵²fore ⁱstrove amongst themselves, saying, ^kHow can this *man* give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, ⁵³verily, I say unto you, Except ^lye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and ^mdrink his blood, ye have no life in you. Who- ⁵⁴so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, ⁿhath eternal life; and ^oI will raise him up *at* the last day. For my ⁵⁵flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, ⁵⁶and drinketh my blood, ^pdwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father ⁵⁷hath sent me, and ^qI live by the Father: so he that eateth me, ^reven he shall live by me. This is ^sthat bread ^twhich came ⁵⁸down from heaven: ^unot as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: ^vhe that eateth *of* this bread shall live for ever. These *things* said he in the synagogue, ⁵⁹as he taught in ^xCapernaum. ^yMany therefore of his disciples, when ⁶⁰they had heard *this*, said, This is a ^zhard saying; ^awho can hear it? When Jesus ⁶¹^bknew in himself that his disciples mur- mured at it, he said unto them, ^cDoth this offend you? ^dWhat and if ye shall ⁶²see the Son of man ^eascend up ^fwhere he was before? ^gIt is the spirit that ⁶³quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: ^hthe words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are ^hlife. But ⁱthere ⁶⁴are some of you that believe not. For Jesus ^bknew from the beginning ⁱwho

they were that believed not, and ^kwho ⁶⁵should betray him. And he said, There- fore said I unto you, ^lthat no *man* can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. ⁶⁶From that *time* ^mmany of his disciples went back, and walked no more with ⁶⁷him. Then said Jesus unto ⁿthe twelve, ⁶⁸Will ye also go away? Then ^oSimon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast ^pthe words of eternal ⁶⁹life. ^oAnd we believe and are sure that thou art *that* Christ, ^qthe Son of ⁷⁰the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not ^sI chosen you ^ttwelve, and ⁷¹one of you is ^ua devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot ^vthe son of Simon: for he ^{it was that} should betray him, being one of ⁿthe twelve. After these *things* Jesus walked in Galilee: for ^ahe would not walk in Jewry, ^bbecause ^cthe Jews sought to ²kill him. Now the Jews' ^dfeast of ta- ³bernaacles was at hand. ^eHis brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that ^fthy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. ⁴For *there is* no *man* that doeth any *thing* in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these *things*, ⁵^gshew thyself to the world. For ^hnei- ther did ^ehis brethren believe in him. ⁶Then Jesus said unto them, ⁱMy time is not yet come: but your time is alway ⁷ready. ^jThe world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that ^kthe works thereof are evil. ⁸Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for ^{im}my time ⁹is not yet full come. When he had said these *words* unto them, he abode ^{still} in Galilee. ¹⁰But when ^ehis brethren were ^lgone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in ¹¹secret. ⁿThen ^cthe Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? ¹²And ^othere was much murmuring a- mong the people concerning him: ^{for} some said, ^pHe is a good *man*: others said, Nay; but he ^{pp}deceiveth the peo- ¹³ple. Howbeit no *man* spake openly of him ^qfor fear of ^cthe Jews. ¹⁴Now about the midst of the feast Jesus ^lwent up ^rinto the temple, and ¹⁵taught. And ^cthe Jews ^smarvelled, say- ing, How knoweth this *man* ^uletters, ¹⁶having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, ^tMy doctrine is not

k ver. 71.
ch. 13. 11.
l ver. 44.
m ver. 60, 64.
n ver. 70, 71.
See ch. 2. 2.
o Matt. 16.
16.
p Mark 8. 29.
Luke 9. 20.
q So ch. 1. 49.
& 11. 27.
r ver. 63.
ch. 17. 8.
s Acts 5. 20.
t See Matt.
14. 33.
u See Matt.
26. 63.
v Luke 6. 13.
ch. 13. 18.
& 15. 16, 19.
w Comp.
ch. 13. 2, 27.
& 17. 12.
x ch. 12. 4.
& 13. 2, 26.
VII.
a So ch. 11.
54.
Comp.
ch. 4. 1, 3.
b ch. 5. 16,
18.
c ver. 11, 13.
15, 35.
d See Lev.
23. 34.
e See Matt.
12. 46.
f Comp.
ch. 6. 66?
g ch. 1. 31
(Gk.).
h Ps. 69. 8.
Comp.
Mark 3. 21?
i ver. 8.
j So ver. 30.
ch. 8. 20.
Comp.
Matt. 26. 18.
ch. 2. 4.
k See ch. 15.
18.
l ch. 3. 19.
m ver. 10, 14.
See Luke 2.
4.
n Mark 1. 15
(Gk.).
o So ch. 11.
56.
p ver. 43.
q So ch. 6. 14.
ver. 40.
pp ver. 47.
q ch. 10. 38.
& 20. 19.
r So ch. 9. 22.
& 12. 42.
s So Matt.
13. 54.
t Mark 6. 2, 3.
Luke 4. 22.
Comp.
ver. 46.
u Luke 2. 47.
v Or,
learning.
Acts 26. 24.
Comp.
ch. 5. 47.
w Tim. 3. 15.
x So ch. 3. 34.
& 8. 28.
y 12. 49.
& 14. 10, 24.

^a Comp. ch. 5. 40. & 8. 43. ^b See ch. 5. 41. ^c See ch. 1. 17. ^d Comp. Deut. 31. 10. 11 with ver. 2. ^e ch. 5. 45. ^f Comp. Luke 20. 47. ^g ver. 1, 20, 25. ^h ch. 5. 16, 18. & 8. 37. ⁱ in the Gk. ^j So Matt. 12. 14. ^k Mark 3. 6. ch. 10. 39. & 11. 53. ^l ch. 8. 48, 52. ^m & 10. 20. ⁿ See Mark 3. 22. ^o ver. 23. ^p Lev. 12. 3. ^q Gen. 17. 10. ^r Comp. Matt. 12. 5. ^s Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.* ^t ch. 5. 16. ^u ch. 5. 8. 9. ^v See Deut. 1. 16, 17. ^w So ch. 8. 15. ^x ver. 48. ^y See ch. 3. 1. ^z See Matt. 13. 55. ^{aa} Matt. 24. ^{ab} instruction. ^{ac} Isai. 53. 8. ^{ad} Comp. ver. 42. ^{ae} So ch. 19. 9. ^{af} See ver. 37. ^{ag} ver. 14. ^{ah} See Matt. 26. 55. ^{ai} ver. 41. ^{aj} Comp. ch. 8. 14, 19. & 9. 23. ^{ak} ch. 8. 42. ^{al} Comp. ch. 5. 43. ^{am} So ch. 8. 26. ^{an} Rom. 3. 4. ^{ao} Comp. ch. 5. 32. ^{ap} So ch. 8. 55. ^{aq} See Matt. 11. 27. ^{ar} ch. 6. 46. ^{as} (Gk.). ^{at} See ch. 17. 3. ^{au} ver. 44. ^{av} ch. 10. 39. ^{aw} See Matt. 21. 46. ^{ax} ver. 44. ^{ay} ch. 8. 20. ^{az} So ch. 19. 7. ^{ba} So ch. 12. 23, 27. ^{bb} & 13. 1. ^{bc} & 17. 1. ^{bd} See ch. 8. 30. ^{be} See Matt. 26. 58. ^{bf} See Hos. 5. 6. ^{bg} Comp. Luke 17. 22. ^{bh} ch. 1. 18. & 3. 13. ^{bi} Comp. ch. 13. 36. ^{bj} mine, but his that sent me. ^{bk} If any ^{bl} man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or ^{bm} whether I speak of myself. He that ^{bn} speaketh of himself ^{bo} seeketh his own glory: but he that ^{bp} seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. ^{bq} Did not ^{br} Moses give you the law, and ^{bs} yet ^{bt} none of you keepeth the law? ^{bu} Why go ye about to kill me? The people answered ^{bv} and said, ^{bv} Thou hast a devil: ^{bw} who goeth about to kill thee? Jesus ^{bx} answered and said unto them, I have done ^{by} one work, and ye all marvel. ^{bz} Moses therefore gave unto you ^{ca} circumcision, not because it is of Moses, but ^{cb} of the fathers; and ^{cc} fye on the sabbath day ^{cd} circumcise a man. If a man ^{ce} on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ^{cf} that the law of Moses should not be broken; ^{cg} are ye angry at me, because ^{ch} I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? ^{ci} Judge ^{cj} not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. Then said ^{ck} some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, ^{cl} whom they seek to kill? But lo, ^{cm} he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do ^{cn} the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? ^{co} Howbeit ^{cp} we know this ^{cq} man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no ^{cr} man knoweth ^{cs} whence he is. Then ^{ct} cried ^{cu} Jesus ^{cv} in the temple as he taught, saying, ^{cw} Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and ^{cx} I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is ^{cy} true. ^{cz} whom ye know not. But ^{da} I know ^{db} him: for I am ^{dc} from him, and ^{dd} he hath sent me. Then ^{de} they sought to take ^{df} him: but ^{dg} no ^{dh} man laid hands on him, because ^{di} his hour was not yet come. And ^{dj} many of the people believed on him, and said, ^{dk} When Christ cometh, will he do ^{dl} moe ^{dm} miracles than these which this ^{dn} man hath done? The Phari- ^{do} sees heard that the people murmured such ^{dp} things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent ^{dq} officers to take him. Then said Jesus ^{dr} unto them, ^{ds} Yet a little while am I with you, and ^{dt} then ^{du} I go unto him that sent me. ^{dv} Ye shall seek me, and shall not ^{dw} find ^{dx} me: and where ^{dy} I am, ^{dz} thither ^{ea} ye

^{eb} cannot come. Then said ^{ec} the Jews ^{ed} among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto ^{ee} the dispersed among the ^{ef} Gen- ^{eg} tiles, and teach the ^{eh} Gentiles? What ^{ei} manner of saying is this that he said, ^{ej} Ye shall seek me, and shall not find ^{ek} me: and where I am, ^{el} thither ye cannot come? ^{em} In the last day, ^{en} that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and ^{eo} cried, say- ^{ep} ing, ^{eq} If any ^{er} man thirst, let him come ^{es} unto me, and drink. ^{et} He that believ- ^{eu} eth on me, as the scripture hath said, ^{ev} out of his belly shall flow rivers of ^{ew} living water. (But ^{ex} this spake he of ^{ey} the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: ^{ez} for the Holy Ghost was not yet ^{fa} given: ^{fb} because that Jesus was not yet ^{fc} glorified.) ^{fd} Many of the people therefore, when they heard ^{fe} this saying, said, Of a truth ^{ff} this is ^{fg} the Prophet. Others said, ^{fh} This is the Christ. But some said, Shall ^{fi} Christ come ^{fj} out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said, That Christ com- ^{fk} eth ^{fl} of the seed of David, and out of the town of ^{fm} Bethlehem, ^{fn} where David was? So there was ^{fo} a division among ^{fp} the people because of him. And ^{fq} some of them would have taken him; ^{fr} but no ^{fs} man laid hands on him. ^{ft} Then came ^{fu} the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, ^{fv} Why have ye not brought ^{fw} him? ^{fx} The officers answered, ^{fy} Never ^{fz} man spake like this man. Then answered them the Pharisees, ^{ga} Are ye ^{gb} also deceived? ^{gc} Have any of ^{gd} the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on ^{ge} him? But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. ^{gf} Nicodemus saith unto them, ^{gg} (He that came ^{gh} to Jesus by ^{gi} night, being one of them,) Doth ^{gj} our law judge any man, before it ^{gk} hear him, ^{gl} and know what he doeth? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for ^{gm} out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

See Matt. 7. 29. ^{gn} ver. 12. ^{go} 1 Cor. 1. 20, 26. & 2. 8. ^{gp} Acts 6. 7. ^{gq} See ch. 3. 1. ^{gr} ch. 3. 2. ^{gs} Ex. 23. 1. ^{gt} Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 6, 8-11. & 19. 15. ^{gu} So Acts 23. 3. ^{gv} 1. 16. ^{gw} So ch. 1. 46. ^{gx} ver. 41. ^{gy} But comp. 2 Kin. 14. 25 with Josh. 19. 13. Also 1 Kin. 17. 1. & 21. 18, &c. with Tobit 1. 2. Also Nahum 1. 1?

^h And every man went unto his own house. Jesus went ^{ha} unto the mount of Olives. ^{hb} And ^{hc} early in the morning he came again ^{hd} into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and ^{he} he sat

^h ver. 1. ⁱ Comp. ch. 8. 22. ^j Ps. 147. 2. (Gk.). ^k Isai. 11. 12. ^l Macc. 1. 27. ^m James 1. 1. ⁿ 1 Pet. 1. 1 in the Gk. ^o Or, *Greeks.* ^p ch. 12. 20. ^q 1 Cor. 12. 13 marg. ^r See Rom. 1. 16. ^s ver. 34. ^t See Lev. 23. 36. ^u ver. 28. ^v ch. 12. 44. ^w So ch. 1. 15. ^x Isai. 55. 1. ^y ch. 4. 13, 14. & 6. 35. ^z Rev. 21. 6. & 22. 17. ^{aa} Deut. 18. 15. ^{ab} Isai. 12. 3. ^{ac} Ezek. 47. 1. ^{ad} Zechar. 14. 8. ^{ae} Comp. Prov. 18. 4. ^{af} See ch. 4. 10. ^{ag} Isai. 44. 3. ^{ah} Joel 2. 28. ^{ai} ch. 16. 7. ^{aj} Acts 2. 4, 17, 33, 38. ^{ak} So Acts 19. 2. ^{al} Comp. ch. 1. 32, 33. & 3. 5, 8, 34. ^{am} See ch. 10. 7. ^{an} ch. 12. 16, 23. ^{ao} & 13. 31. ^{ap} & 17. 17. ^{aq} Comp. ch. 21. 19. ^{ar} See ch. 6. 14. ^{as} ch. 4. 42. ^{at} & 6. 69. ^{au} Comp. ch. 1. 2, 21. ^{av} So ch. 1. 46. ^{aw} ver. 52. ^{ax} See Matt. 1. 1. ^{ay} Mic. 5. 2. ^{az} Matt. 2. 5. ^{ba} Luke 2. 4. ^{bb} 1 Sam. 16. 1. 4. ^{bc} Luke 2. 4. ^{bd} ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19. ^{be} So ver. 12. ^{bf} ch. 6. 52. ^{bg} ver. 30. ^{bh} ver. 32. ^{bi} Comp. ch. 18. 21, 22. ^{bj} Comp. ch. 21. 1. ^{bk} See Matt. 21. 1. ^{bl} Luke 21. 37, 38. ^{bm} So Acts 5. 21. ^{bn} See Matt. 26. 55.

down, and taught them. And the scribes 3
and Pharisees brought unto him a
woman taken in adultery; and when
they had set her in the midst, they say 4
unto him, Master, this woman was
taken in adultery, in the very act.
Now ^dMoses in the law commanded 5
us, that such ^cshould be stoned: but
what sayest thou? This they said, 6
^ftempting him, ^gthat they might have
to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down,
and with ^hhis finger ^hwrote on the
ground, *as though he heard them not*.
So when they continued asking him, he 7
ⁱlift up *himself*, and said unto them,
^kHe that is without sin among you, ^llet
him first cast a stone at her. And again 8
he stooped down, and ^hwrote on the
ground. And they which heard *it*, 9
^mbeing convicted ⁿby *their own* con-
science, went out ^oone by one, begin-
ning at the eldest, *even* unto the last:
and Jesus was left alone, and the woman
standing in the midst. When Jesus had 10
ⁱlift up *hims-elf*, and saw none but the wo-
man, he said unto her, Woman, where
are those thine accusers? hath no *man*
condemned thee? She said, No *man*, 11
Lord. And Jesus said unto her, ^pNeither
do I condemn thee: go, and ^qsin no more.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, 12
saying, ^rI am the light of the world: he
that followeth me shall not walk in
darkness, but shall have ^rthe light of
life. The Pharisees therefore said unto 13
him, Thou bearest record of thyself;
thy record is not true. Jesus answered 14
and said unto them, ^sThough I bear
record of myself, ^tyet ^umy record is true:
for I know ^uwhence I came, and ^vwhi-
ther I go; but ^vye cannot tell whence
I come, and whither I go. Ye judge 15
^zafter the flesh; ^aI judge no *man*. And 16
^zyet if I judge, ^bmy judgment is true:
for ^cI am not alone, but I and the
Father that sent me. It is also written 17
^din your law, that the testimony of
two men is true. I am *one* that bear 18
witness of myself, and ^ethe Father that
sent me beareth witness of me. Then 19
said they unto him, Where is thy Fa-
ther? Jesus answered, ^fYe neither know
me, nor my Father: ^gif ye had known
me, ye should have known my Father
also. These words spake Jesus in ^hthe 20
treasury, ⁱas he taught in the temple;
and ^kno *man* laid hands on him; for
^lhis hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I
go my way, and ^mye shall seek me, and
ⁿshall die in your sins: ^mwhither I go,
22 ye cannot come. Then said ^othe Jews,
^pWill he kill himself? because he saith,
23 Whither I go, ye cannot come. And
he said unto them, ^qYe are from be-
neath; ^rI am from above: ye are ^{rs}of
this world; ^tI am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that ^uye shall
die in your sins: ^vfor if ye believe not
that ^vI am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art
thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even
the same ^zthat I said unto you *from*
26 the beginning. I have many *things* to
say and to judge of you: but he that
sent me is ^atrue; and I speak to the
world those *things* which I have ^bheard
27 of him. ^cThey understood not that he
spake to them of the Father. Then
said Jesus unto them, When ye have
^dlift up the Son of man, then shall ye
know that ^vI am *he*, and *that* ^eI do
nothing of myself; but ^fas my Father
hath taught me, I speak these *things*.
29 And he that sent me is ^gwith me: ^hthe
Father hath not left me alone; ⁱfor I do
always those *things* that please him.
30 As he spake these *words*, ^kmany be-
lieved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which
believed on him, ^lIf ye continue in my
word, *then* ^lare ye my disciples indeed;
32 and ye shall know ^mthe truth, and the
truth ⁿshall make you free. They an-
swered him, ^oWe be Abraham's seed,
and were never in bondage to any *man*:
how sayest thou, ^pYe shall be made
34 free? Jesus answered them, Verily, ve-
rily, I say unto you, ^qWhosoever com-
mitteth sin is the servant of sin. And
35 ^rthe servant abideth not in the house
for ever: ^sbut ^sthe son abideth ever.
36 If ^tthe Son therefore ⁿshall make you
free, ye shall be free indeed. I know
that ^uye are Abraham's ^useed; but ^vye
seek to kill me, because my word hath
38 no place in you. I speak *that* which I
have ^xseen with my Father: and ye do
that which ye have seen with ^yyour
39 father. They answered and said unto
him, ^oAbraham is our father. Jesus
saith unto them, ^zIf ye were Abraham's
^uchildren, ye would do the works of
40 Abraham. But now ^aye seek to kill
me, a man that hath told you the
truth, which I have ^bheard of God:

Comp. Gal. 3. 7, 29.

^a ver. 37.^b ver. 26. So ch. 17. 17.

this did not Abraham. Ye do the 41
deeds of your father. Then said they
to him, ^cWe be not born of fornication;
we have ^done Father, *even* God. Jesus 42
said unto them, If God were your
Father, ^eye would love me: for ^fI pro-
ceeded forth and came from God; ^gnei-
ther came I of myself, but ^hhe sent me.
ⁱWhy do ye not understand my speech? 43
even because ye cannot ^jhear my word.
^kYe are of ^lyour father the devil, and
the lusts of your father ye will do. He
was ^ma murderer from the beginning,
and abode not in the truth, because
there is no truth in him. When ⁿhe
speaketh a lie, he speaketh of ^ohis own:
for he is a liar, and the father of it.
And because I tell ^pyou the truth, ye 45
believe me not. ^qWhich of you ^rcon-
vinceth me of ^ssin? And if I say the
truth, why do ye not believe me? ^tHe 47
that is of God ^uheareth God's words:
ye therefore ^vhear *them* not, because ^wye
are not of God. Then answered ^xthe 48
Jews, and said unto him, Say we not
well that thou art a ^y*Samaritan, and
^zhast a devil? Jesus answered, I have 49
not a devil; but I honour my Father,
and ^{aa}ye do dishonour me. And I seek 50
not ^{ab}mine own glory: there is ^{ac}one that
seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I 51
say unto you, ^{ad}If a man keep my say-
ing, ^{ae}he shall never see death. Then 52
said ^{af}the Jews unto him, Now we know
that thou hast a devil. ^{ag}Abraham is
dead, and the prophets; and thou say-
est, ^{ah}If a man keep my saying, he shall
never ^{ai}taste of death. Art thou greater 53
than our father Abraham, which is dead?
and the prophets are dead: whom mak-
est thou thyself? Jesus answered, ^{aj}If I 54
honour myself, my honour is nothing:
^{ak}it is my Father that honoureth me; of
whom ye say, that he is your God:
yet ^{al}ye have not known him; ^{am}but I 55
know him: and if I should say, I know
him not, I shall be ^{an}a liar like unto you:
but I know him, and ^{ao}keep his saying.
Your father Abraham ^{ap}rejoiced to see 56
^{aq}my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.
Then said ^{ar}the Jews unto him, Thou 57
art not yet fifty years old, and hast
thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto 58
them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Before Abraham was, ^{as}I am. Then 59
^{at}took they up stones to cast at him:

but Jesus ^{ph}hid himself, and ^{pw}went out
of the temple, ^{px}going through the midst
of them, and so passed by.

^p Luke 4. 30 (Gk.).

And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a
man *which was* blind from *his* birth.
And his disciples asked him, saying,
^aMaster, ^bwho did sin, this *man*, or ^chis
parents, that he was born blind? Jesus
answered, Neither hath this *man* sinned,
nor his parents: but ^dthat the works of
God should be made manifest in him.
I must work ^ethe works of him that
sent me, ^fwhile it is day: the night com-
eth, when no *man* can work. As long
as I am in the world, ^gI am the light of
the world. When he had thus spoken,
^hhe spat on the ground, and made clay
of the spittle, and he ⁱanointed the eyes
of the blind man with the clay, and said
unto him, Go, wash in ^jthe pool of Siloam,
(which is by interpretation, Sent.)
^kHe went his way therefore, and washed,
and came seeing.

The neighbours therefore, and they
which before had ^kseen him that he was
blind, said, Is not this he ^lthat sat and
begged? Some said, This is he: others
^msaid, He is like him: *but* he said, I am
ⁿhe. Therefore said they unto him, How
were thine eyes opened? He answered
and said, ^oA man *that is* called Jesus
made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and
said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam,
and wash: and I went and washed, and
^pI received sight. Then said they unto
him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
They brought to the Pharisees him
that aforetime was blind. And ^qit was
the sabbath day when Jesus made the
clay, and opened his eyes. Then ^ragain
the Pharisees also asked him how he
had received his sight. He said unto
them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and
^sI washed, and do see. Therefore said
some of the Pharisees, This man is not
^tof God, ^ubecause he keepeth not the
sabbath day. ^vOthers said, ^wHow can
a man *that is* a sinner do such mira-
cles? And ^xthere was a division among
the Jews. They say unto the blind man
again, What sayest thou of him, that
he hath opened thine eyes? He said,
^yHe is ^za prophet. But ^{aa}the Jews did
not believe concerning him, that he had
been blind, and received his sight, until
they called the parents of him that had
received his sight. And they asked
them, saying, Is this your son, who ye

^p ch. 12. 36.
^q So ch. 10. 39:
not as ch. 5.
13.

^r ver. 2, 20.

IX.

^a See ch. 1.

^b 38.

^c Comp.

^d ver. 34.

^e Wisd. 8. 20.

^f Ex. 20. 5.

^g So ch. 11.

^h 4.

ⁱ ch. 4. 34.

^j & 5. 19, 36.

^k & 17. 4.

^l So ch. 11.

^m 9.

ⁿ & 12. 35.

^o Comp.

^p Rom. 13. 12.

^q See ch. 1.

^r 4, 9.

^s Mark 7. 33.

^t & 8. 23.

^u See 2 Kin. 2.

^v 21.

^w & Matt. 20.

^x 34.

^y Or, *spread*

^z the clay up-

^{aa} on the eyes

^{ab} of the blind

^{ac} man.

^{ad} See Neh. 3.

^{ae} 15.

^{af} J ch. 11. 37.

^{ag} Comp.

^{ah} 2 Kin. 5. 10,

^{ai} 14.

^{aj} See Matt.

^{ak} 25. 24.

^{al} So Acts 3.

^{am} 2. 10.

^{an} ver. 6, 7.

^o ch. 5. 9.

^r ver. 10.

^p ver. 33.

^q See ch. 6. 46.

^r See Matt.

^s 12. 10.

^t ch. 3. 2.

^u ch. 19. 38, 39.

^v So ver. 33.

^w See ch. 7.

^x 43.

^y See ch. 6.

^z 14.

^{aa} ver. 22.

^{ab} See ch. 8. 22.

^c So Hos. 2.

^d See Ex. 34.

^e 15.

^f See Deut.

^g 32. 6.

^h So 1 John

ⁱ 5. 1.

^j So ch. 13. 3.

^k & 16. 27, 28,

^l 30.

^m & 17. 8.

ⁿ ch. 7. 28,

^o 29.

^p See ver. 14.

^q See ch. 17.

^r 3.

^s See ch. 7.

^t 17.

^u J ver. 47.

^v ch. 9. 27.

^w Acts 22. 9.

^x See Matt.

^y 13. 38.

^z So ver. 38,

^{aa} 41.

^{ab} Gen. 4. 8,

^{ac} 9.

^{ad} 1 John 3. 12,

^{ae} 15.

^{af} Gen. 3. 4.

^{ag} See ch. 16.

^{ah} 32.

^{ai} Comp.

^{aj} Matt. 12. 35.

^{ak} See Heb. 4.

^{al} 15.

^{am} ver. 9

^{an} (Gk.).

^{ao} ch. 16. 8

^{ap} marg.

^{aq} Comp.

^{ar} ver. 7.

^{as} So ch. 18.

^{at} 37.

^{au} 1 John 4. 6.

^{av} Comp.

^{aw} ver. 41.

^{ax} See ver. 22.

^{ay} ch. 4. 39—

^{az} 42.

^{ba} See Matt. 10.

^{bb} 5.

^{bc} ver. 52.

^{bd} See ch. 7. 20.

^{be} ch. 5. 23.

^{bf} See ch. 5.

^{bg} 41.

^{bh} ch. 14. 23.

^{bi} & 15. 20.

^{bj} & 17. 6.

^{bk} So ch. 5. 24.

^{bl} See Luke

^{bm} 2. 26.

^{bn} Comp.

^{bo} ch. 11. 25,

^{bp} 26.

^{bq} See ver. 33.

^{br} Comp.

^{bs} Zech. 1. 5.

^{bt} See Matt.

^{bu} 16. 28.

^{bv} f So ch. 5. 31.

^{bw} ch. 16. 14.

^{bx} Acts 3. 13

^{by} in the Gk.

^{bz} So ch. 5. 41.

^{ca} So ch. 7.

^{cb} 28, 29.

^{cc} ver. 19.

^{cd} So ch. 17.

^{ce} 25.

^{cf} See Matt. 11.

^{cg} 27.

^{ch} J ver. 44.

^{ci} So ch. 15.

^{cj} 10.

^{ck} Comp.

^{cl} Matt. 13. 17.

^{cm} Luke 10. 24.

Heb. 11. 13?

^m So Luke 17. 22.

ⁿ ch. 17. 5, 24

Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6. & 22. 13. So Isai. 43. 12. See Ex. 3. 14

& ver. 24. Comp. ch. 17. 5. ^o ch. 10. 31. So ch. 11. 8.

say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered ²⁰ them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but by what means he now seeth, we ²¹ know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. These ²² *words* spake his parents, because ²³ they feared ²⁴ the Jews: for ²⁵ the Jews had agreed already, that if any *man* did confess that he *was* Christ, ²⁶ he should be put out of the synagogue. There- ²⁷ fore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. Then again called they the ²⁸ man that was blind, and said unto him, ²⁹ Give God the praise: we know that this man is ³⁰ a sinner. He answered ³¹ and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one *thing* I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they to him again, What ³² did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I have told ³³ you already, and ye did not ³⁴ hear: wherefore would you hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples? Then they ³⁵ reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. ³⁶ We know that God spake unto Moses; *as for this fellow*, ³⁷ we know not from whence he is. The man answered and ³⁸ said unto them, ³⁹ Why herein is a marvellous *thing*, that ye know not from whence he is, and ⁴⁰ yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that ⁴¹ God heareth not sinners: but if any *man* be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, ⁴² him he heareth. ⁴³ Since the world began was it not heard that any *man* opened the eyes of one that was born blind. ⁴⁴ If this *man* were not ⁴⁵ of God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast ⁴⁶ altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they ⁴⁷ cast him out. Jesus heard that they had ⁴⁸ cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou ⁴⁹ believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, ⁵⁰ Thou hast both seen him, and ⁵¹ it is he that talketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he ⁵² worshipped him.

And Jesus said, ⁵³ For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that ⁵⁴ they which

see might be made blind. And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these *words*, and said unto him, ⁵⁵ Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ⁵⁶ ye should have no sin: ⁵⁷ but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief ⁵⁸ and a ⁵⁹ robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. ⁶⁰ To him ⁶¹ the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them ⁶² out. And when he ⁶³ putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his ⁶⁴ voice. And ⁶⁵ a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they ⁶⁶ know not the voice of strangers. This ⁶⁷ *parable* spake Jesus unto them: ⁶⁸ but they understood not what *things* they were which he spake unto them.

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the ⁶⁹ door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and ⁷⁰ robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am ⁷¹ the door: by me if any *man* enter in, he shall be saved, and ⁷² shall go in and out, and ⁷³ find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have ⁷⁴ it *more* abundantly. I am ⁷⁵ the good shepherd: the good shepherd ⁷⁶ giveth his life for the sheep. But *he that is* a ⁷⁷ hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth ⁷⁸ the wolf coming, and ⁷⁹ leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ⁸⁰ scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and ⁸¹ careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and ⁸² know my *sheep*, and am known of mine. ⁸³ As the Father knoweth me, *even* so know I the Father: and ⁸⁴ I lay down my life for the sheep. And ⁸⁵ other sheep I have, which are not of this ⁸⁶ fold: ⁸⁷ ye them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; ⁸⁸ and there shall be one ⁸⁹ fold, and ⁹⁰ one shepherd. ⁹¹ Therefore doth *my* Father love me, ⁹² because ⁹³ I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No *man* taketh it from me, but ⁹⁴ I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and ⁹⁵ I have power to take it again. This

⁷ See ch. 7. 13.
So Acts 5. 13.
⁸ ch. 7. 45—52.
⁹ ch. 12. 42. & 16. 2.
Comp.
ver. 34.

¹⁰ See Josh. 7. 19.
¹¹ ver. 16.

¹² See ch. 8. 43.

¹³ See ch. 8. 14.

Comp.

ch. 7. 27. 28.

¹⁴ So ch. 3. 10.

¹⁵ See Prov. 1. 28.

So Prov. 28. 9.

¹⁶ Ps. 34. 15.

17.

& 145. 19.

Prov. 15. 29.

So ch. 11. 22.

¹⁸ So Luke 1. 70.

Acts 3. 21.

¹⁹ ver. 16.

ch. 3. 2.

& 10. 21.

²⁰ See ch. 6. 46.

²¹ ch. 13. 10 (Gk.).

Comp.

ver. 2.

²² Or, *excommunicated him*.

Comp.

ver. 22.

²³ ch. 12. 31.

²⁴ So 1 John 5. 13.

²⁵ ch. 10. 36.

See Matt. 14. 33.

²⁶ So Luke 2. 30.

²⁷ ch. 4. 26.

²⁸ See Matt. 8. 2.

²⁹ So ch. 5. 22.

27.

& 8. 26.

Comp.

ch. 3. 17.

& 8. 15.

& 12. 47.

with Luke 2. 35.

³⁰ Comp.

Matt. 9. 13.

Mark 2. 17.

Luke 5. 32.

³¹ Rom. 2. 19.
³² ch. 15. 22, 24.
Comp.
Rom. 4. 15.

X.
³³ ver. 8.
See Matt. 26. 55.

³⁴ See Acts 14. 27.

³⁵ 1 Macc. 12. 27 (Gk.).

See Matt. 9. 33.

³⁶ Comp.

ver. 12, 13.

³⁷ ch. 16. 25.

marg.

³⁸ Comp.

Matt. 13. 51.

³⁹ ver. 7.

So ch. 14. 6.

See Eph. 2. 18.

Comp.

ch. 15. 1.

⁴⁰ Acts 1. 21.

So Acts 9. 28.

See Num. 27. 17.

⁴¹ So Ps. 23. 2.

Ezek. 34. 14.

⁴² Isai. 40. 11.

Ezek. 34. 12.

Heb. 13. 20.

⁴³ 1 Pet. 2. 25.

& 5. 4.

⁴⁴ So Jer. 3. 15.

& 23. 4.

⁴⁵ 1 J. 15. 17.

18 (Gk.).

⁴⁶ Comp.

ver. 5.

⁴⁷ See Matt. 7. 15.

⁴⁸ Zech. 11. 17.

⁴⁹ So ch. 11. 52.

⁵⁰ So Zech. 11. 16.

⁵¹ ver. 27.

⁵² Tim. 2. 19.

So Nah. 1. 7.

⁵³ See Matt. 11. 27.

⁵⁴ ver. 11

(Gk.).

ch. 15. 13.

⁵⁵ Isai. 50. 8.

⁵⁶ ver. 1

(Gk.).

⁵⁷ So ch. 11. 52.

Eph. 2. 14—17.

⁵⁸ Gk. as

⁵⁹ 1 Cor. 9. 7.

not as ver. 1.

16.

⁶⁰ Ezek. 34. 23.

⁶¹ & 37. 22, 24.

So 1 Pet. 2. 25.

Comp. ch.

17. 11, 21, 22.

⁶² So Phil. 2. 9.

⁶³ So Isai. 53. 7, 8, 12.

Heb. 2. 9.

⁶⁴ Comp.

ch. 19. 30.

⁶⁵ 1 Pet. 2. 23.

⁶⁶ ch. 2. 19.

So Luke 23. 46.

But see Acts 2. 24.

^f ch. 12. 49. ^f commandment have I received of my
¹⁵ & 15. 10. Father. There was ^ga division therefore ¹⁹
^{So ch. 6. 38.} again among ^hthe Jews for these say-
¹⁴ & 14. 31. ings. And many of them said, ⁱHe ²⁰
⁶ See ch. 7. hath a devil, and ^jis mad; why hear
⁴³ ye him? Others said, These are not ²¹
^h ver. 24, 31, the words of him ^kthat hath a devil.
³⁵ ¹ See ch. 7. 20. ¹ Can a devil ^mopen the eyes of the
^{J Comp.} blind?

⁴ 24. *And it was at Jerusalem *the feast of* ²²
¹ So Ex. 4. the dedication, and it was ^owinter. And ²³
¹¹ Ps. 146. 8. Jesus walked in the temple ^pin Solo-
^{ch} ch. 9. 7. mon's porch. Then came ^hthe Jews ²⁴
^{32, 33} round about him, and said unto him,
^{*A 1. 37.} How long dost thou ^lmake us to doubt?
¹ 1 Macc. 4. If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
⁵⁹ Jesus answered them, ^qI told you, and ²⁵
² 2 Macc. 10. ye believe not: ^rthe works that I do in
⁵ my Father's name, they bear witness of ²⁶
^{P Acts 3. 11.} me. But ye believe not, because ye are
^{& 5. 12.} not of my sheep, ^sas I said unto you.
^h Or, ^tMy sheep hear my voice, and I know ²⁷
^{hold us in} them, and they follow me: and I give ²⁸
^{suspense?} unto them eternal life; and ^uthey shall
^{ch. 8. 56, 58.} never perish, ^wneither shall any ^{man}
^r ver. 38. pluck them out of my hand. *My ²⁹
^{See ch. 5. 36.} Father, ^ywhich gave ^{them} me, is greater
^{Comp.} than all; and no ^{man} is able to pluck
^{ch. 6. 36.} ^{them} out of my Father's hand. ^zI and ³⁰
¹ ver. 3, 4. ^{my} Father are one. Then ^hthe Jews ³¹
^u So ch. 17. ^atook up stones again to stone him.
¹² Jesus answered them, Many ^bgood works ³²
^w ch. 6. 37. have I shewed you from my Father; for
^x ch. 14. 23. which of those works do ye stone me?
^{comp. with} ^hThe Jews answered him, saying, For ³³
^{ver. 30.} a good work we stone thee not; but for
^y ch. 6. 37. ^cblasphemy; and because that thou,
^{& 17. 2, 6, 9.} being a man, ^dmakest thyself God. Jesus ³⁴
^{21, 12, 24.} answered them, Is it not written in ^eyour
² ch. 17. 11, law, ^fI said, Ye are ^ggods? If he ³⁵
²² called them gods, unto whom the word
^{So ch. 14. 9.} of God came, and the scripture cannot
^{See ch. 5. 19.} be broken; say ye of ^{him}, whom the ³⁶
^a ch. 8. 59. Father ^hhath sanctified, and ⁱsent into
^{So ch. 11. 8.} the world, ^kThou blasphemest; ^lbecause
^b So Mark 7. I said, I am ^mthe Son of God? *If I ³⁷
³⁷ do not the works of my Father, believe
^c See Lev. me not. But if I do, ^othough ye believe ³⁸
^{24, 16.} not me, believe the works: that ye may
⁴ See ch. 5. know, and believe, that ^pthe Father ^{is}
¹⁸ in me, and I in him. Therefore ^qthey ³⁹
^e ch. 12. 34. sought again to take him: ^rbut he escap-
^{& 15. 25.} ed out of their hand, and went away ⁴⁰
^f Cited from again ^sbeyond Jordan into the place
^{Ps. 82. 6.} ^twhere John at first baptized; and there
⁶ See Ex. 12. he abode. And many resorted unto ⁴¹

¹² marg. ^h ch. 17. 19. ^h ch. 17. 17. ^{Comp.}
^{ch. 6. 27.} ¹ ch. 3. 17. ^{See ch. 17. 3.}
^k ver. 33. ¹ ch. 5. 17. ^{18.}
^{ver. 30.} ^h ch. 19. 35. ^{See Matt. 14.}
^{33.} ^h ver. 32. ^u ch. 15. ^{24.}
^o ch. 14. 17. ^p ch. 14. 10. ^{11, 20.}
^{& 17. 21, 23.} ^{Comp. ch. 8. 29.} ^q ch. 7. 30, 44. & 8. 59. ^r So Luke 4. 30. ^{See}
^{ch. 8. 59.} ^{* See Matt. 19. 1?} ^{ch. 1. 28. & 3. 26.} ^{Comp.}
^{ch. 11. 6, 7.}

him, and said, "John did no miracle: ^a ver. 40.
but ^aall ^{things} that John spake of this ³ ch. 1. 29-
⁴ ^{man} were true. And ^ymany believed ^{34.}
on him there. ^{& 3. 30.}
^{& 5. 33.}
⁷ See ch. 8. 30.

Now a certain ^{man} was sick, ^{named} ^{XI.}
^a Lazarus, of ^bBethany, the town of ^a As Ex. 6.
^c Mary and her sister Martha. It ^dwas ^{23. &c.?}
^u ver. 18. ^{that} Mary which anointed the Lord with
^{See Matt. 21.} ointment, and wiped his feet with her
^{17.} hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) ^c See Luke
^{10, 38, 39.} Therefore ^{his} sisters sent unto him, ^esay-
^d ch. 12. 3. ing, Lord, behold, he whom thou ^{lovest}
^{So Matt. 26.} is sick. When Jesus heard ^{that}, he said,
^{7.} This sickness is not unto death, ^gbut
^{Mark 14. 3.} for the glory of God, that the Son of
^{Comp.} God might be glorified thereby. Now
^{Luke 7. 38,} Jesus ^{loved} Martha, and her sister, and
^{44.} Lazarus. When he had heard therefore
^c Comp. that he was sick, he abode two days ^{still}
^{ver. 21, 32.} ^h in the ^{same} place where he was. Then
^f ver. 11, 36. after that saith he to ^{his} disciples, Let
^{So ver. 5.} us go ^hinto Judea again. ^{His} disciples
⁸ ver. 40. say unto him, ⁱMaster, ^kthe Jews of late
^{ch. 2. 11.} sought to stone thee; and goest thou
^{So ch. 9. 3.} thither again? Jesus answered, ^lAre
^h ch. 10. 40. there not twelve hours in the day? *If
ⁱ See ch. 1. any ^{man} walk in the day, he stumbleth
^{38.} not, because he seeth the light of this
^k ch. 8. 59. world. But ⁿif a man walk in the night,
^{& 10. 37.} he stumbleth, because there is no light
¹ Comp. in him. These ^{things} said he: and after
^{Luke 14. 33.} that he saith unto them, Our ^{friend}
^u See ch. 9. Lazarus ^osleepeth; but I go, that I may
^{4.} awake him out of sleep. Then said his
^o ver. 12. disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall ^{do}
^{Dan. 12. 2.} well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death:
^{See 2 Sam.} but they thought that he had spoken of
^{7. 12.} taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus
^{& Matt. 27.} unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
^{52.} And I am glad for your sakes that I
^{Comp.} was not there, to the intent ye may
² Kin. 4. 31. believe; nevertheless let us go unto
^{Matt. 9. 24.} him. Then said ^qThomas, ^rwhich is
^p See Mark 10. 52. called Didymus, unto ^{his} fellow-disci-
^q Matt. 10. 3. ples, Let us also go, that we may die
^{Mark 3. 18.} with him. ¹⁵ And I am glad for your sakes that I
^{Luke 6. 15.} was not there, to the intent ye may
^{ch. 14. 5.} believe; nevertheless let us go unto
^{& 20. 24, 26} him. Then said ^qThomas, ^rwhich is
^{-29.} called Didymus, unto ^{his} fellow-disci-
^{& 21. 2.} ples, Let us also go, that we may die
^{Acts 1. 13.} with him. ^r ch. 20. 24.
^{& 21. 2.} ^s ver. 39.
^{Comp.} ver. 6.
^{ver. 6.} ^u That is,
^{about two} he had ^{lain} in the grave ^{four} days al-
^{mile.} ready. Now ^bBethany was nigh unto
^{Luke 24. 13.} Jerusalem, ^habout fifteen furlongs off:
^{ch. 6. 19.} and many of the Jews came ^tto Martha
^{Rev. 14. 20.} and Mary, to comfort them concerning
^{& 21. 16.} their brother. Then Martha, ^uas soon
¹ Gk. as Acts 13. 13. as she heard that Jesus was coming,
^u Comp. went and met him: but Mary ^{sat} ^{still}
^{Luke 10. 38,} in the house. Then said Martha unto
^{40.} Jesus, ^yLord, if thou hadst been here,
^x Comp. my brother had not died. But I know,
^{Luke 10. 39.} that even now, ^zwhatsoever thou wilt
^{ver. 28.} ^y ver. 32.
^{See ch. 4. 49.} ^z So ch. 9. 31.
^{Comp.} ^{Matt. 21. 22.}

^a Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29. ^b ch. 6. 39. 40, 44, 54. ^c ch. 14. 6. Col. 3. 4. So ch. 1. 4. & 5. 21, 26. & 6. 35. 1 John 1. 1, 2. & 5. 11. Comp. Deut. 30. 20. ^d See ch. 3. 36. ^e ch. 6. 50, 51. & 8. 51, 52. ^f Matt. 16. 16. ch. 6. 69. ^g See Matt. 14. 33. ^h ch. 6. 14. See Matt. 11. 3. ⁱ Matt. 26. 18. Mark 14. 14. Luke 22. 11. Comp. ch. 3. 10 (Gk.). ^k ver. 20. ^l ver. 19. ^m See Matt. 25. 24. ⁿ So Mark 5. 22, 33. & 7. 25. Luke 5. 8. & 8. 28, 47. ^o ver. 21. ^p ver. 38. So Mark 14. 5 (Gk.). ^q See Matt. 9. 30. Comp. Mark 7. 34. & 8. 12. ^r Gr. *he troubled himself*. So ch. 12. 27. & 13. 21. Comp. ch. 14. 1, 27. ^s Heb. 5. 7. So Luke 19. 41. ^t ver. 3. ^u ch. 9. 6, 7. ^{ss} Comp. Isai. 22. 16. ^v ver. 39, 41. Matt. 27. 60. Mark 15. 46. Luke 24. 2. ch. 20. 1. ^w ch. 20. 1. ^x ver. 17. ^y ver. 25, 26. ^z See Matt. 17. 20. ^z ver. 4. ^z So ch. 17. 1. See Luke 6. 20. ^a See Matt. 11. 25. ^b So ch. 12. 30. ^c ch. 17. 8, 21. See ch. 17. 3. ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus ²³ saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know ²⁴ that he shall rise again ^a in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto ²⁵ her, I am ^b the resurrection, and the ^c life: ^d he that believeth in me, though he were dead, ^e yet shall he live: and ²⁶ whosoever liveth and believeth in me ^f shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I be- ²⁷ lieve that ^f thou art the Christ, ^g the Son of God, ^h which should come into the world. And when she had so said, she ²⁸ went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, ⁱ The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as ²⁹ she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not ³⁰ yet come into the town, but was in *that* place ^k where Martha met him. ³¹ The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, ^m that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus ³² was, and saw him, she ⁿ fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ^o Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, ³³ and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he ^p groaned in the spirit, and ³⁴ was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. ^q Jesus wept. Then said ³⁵ the Jews, Behold, ^r how he loved him. And some of them said, Could not this ³⁷ man, ^s which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus therefore ³⁸ again ^p groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was ^{ss} a cave, and ^t a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, ^u Take ye away ³⁹ the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he ^v hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, ⁴⁰ ^w Said I not unto thee, that, ^x if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see ^y the glory of God? Then they took away ⁴¹ ^z the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus ^z lift up *his* eyes, and said, ^a Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that ⁴² thou hearest me always: but ^b because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may ^c believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, ⁴³

he cried with a loud voice, ^d Lazarus, ^d Comp. ch. 5. 25. See Mark 5. 41. ^e ch. 19. 40 (Gk.). ^f So ch. 20. 7. ^g See Luke 19. 20. ^h See ch. 8. 30. ⁱ ch. 2. 23. & 12. 18. ^j So Acts 9. 42. ^k ver. 57. ^l See Matt. 26. 3. ^m See Matt. 5. 22. ⁿ So ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16. ^o Comp. ch. 6. 15. ^p 2 Macc. 5. 19, 20. ^q So 2 Macc. 3. 12. Matt. 24. 15. Acts 6. 13. & 21. 28. ^r See Matt. 26. 3. ^s ver. 51 (Gk.). ^t ch. 18. 13. ^u ch. 18. 14. ^v See ch. 5. 19. ^w See Ex. 28. 30. Comp. Matt. 7. 22. ^x Matt. 20. 28. ^y Comp. Isai. 49. 6. ^z John 2. 2. ^z See ch. 10. 16. ^a So Matt. 12. 30. Luke 11. 23. ^b ch. 1. 12 (Gk.). ^c John 3. 1, 2 (Gk.), 10. & 5. 2. ^d Matt. 26. 4 (Gk.). ^e See ch. 7. 19. ^f So ch. 7. 1. & 12. 36. ^g See Matt. 3. 1? ^h See 2 Chr. 13. 19? ⁱ ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1? ^j 6. 4. ^k So ch. 12. 1, 12, 20. & 13. 1. & 18. 28, 39. & 19. 14. See Matt. 26. 2. ^l See Luke 2. 4. ^m So ch. 11. 9, 10. ⁿ 2 Chr. 30. 17, 18. So Acts 21. 24, 26. & 24. 18. ^o 7. 11. Comp. ver. 8.

Then ^a Jesus six days before ^b the pass- over came to ^c Bethany, where ^d Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he ² raised from the dead. There ^e they made him a supper; and ^f ^g Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at

^d ch. 11. 1, 43. ^e Comp. Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3. ^f See Luke 10. 38, 39. ^g Luke 10. 40.

the table with him. Then took ^gMary ^ha pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and ⁱanointed the feet of Jesus, and ^kwiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, ^lSimon's son, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold ^mfor three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ⁿhad the bag, and ^obare what was put *therein*. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my ^pburying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

Much people of ^qthe Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, ^rwhom he had raised from the dead. But ^sthe chief priests ^tconsulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; because ^uthat by reason of him ^xmany of ^ythe Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

On the next day ^ymuch people that were come to ^bthe feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took ^zbranches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: ^aBlessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, ^ddaughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. ^cThese *things* understood not his disciples at the first: but when ^dJesus was glorified, then ^eremembered they that these *things* were written of him, and ^fthat they had done these *things* unto him. ^fThe people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of ^hhis grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. ^gFor this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, ^hPerceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

And there were certain ⁱGreeks among them ^kthat came up to worship ^lat the feast: the same came therefore to ^mPhilip, which was of ⁿBethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth ^mAn drew: and again Andrew and Philip tell

Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, ^oThe hour is come, that the Son of man ^dshould be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^pExcept a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. ^qHe that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that ^rhateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any ^sman serve me, let him follow me; and ^twhere I am, there shall also my servant be: if any ^uman serve me, ^thim will ^vmy Father honour. ^uNow is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? ^wFather, save me from ^xthis hour: but ^yfor this cause came I unto ^xthis hour. ^wFather, glorify thy name. ^zThen came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified ^{it}, and will glorify ^{it} again. The people therefore, that stood ^{by}, and heard ^{it}, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, ^aThis voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is ^bthe judgment of this world: now shall ^cthe prince of this world be ^dcast out. And I, if I be ^elifted up from the earth, ^fwill draw ^gall men unto me. ^hThis he said, ⁱsignifying what death he should die. The people answered him, We have heard of ^jthe law ^kthat Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be ^elift up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, ^lYet a little while is ^mthe light ⁿwith you. ^oWalk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for ^phe that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be ^qthe children of light. These *things* spake Jesus, and departed, and ^rdid hide himself from them.

But though he had done so many ^smiracles before them, ^tyet they believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, ^uwho hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, ^uHe hath blinded their eyes, and ^xhardened their heart; that they should not see with ^ytheir eyes, nor under-

stand. And Jesus answered them, saying, ^oThe hour is come, that the Son of man ^dshould be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^pExcept a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. ^qHe that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that ^rhateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any ^sman serve me, let him follow me; and ^twhere I am, there shall also my servant be: if any ^uman serve me, ^thim will ^vmy Father honour. ^uNow is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? ^wFather, save me from ^xthis hour: but ^yfor this cause came I unto ^xthis hour. ^wFather, glorify thy name. ^zThen came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified ^{it}, and will glorify ^{it} again. The people therefore, that stood ^{by}, and heard ^{it}, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, ^aThis voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is ^bthe judgment of this world: now shall ^cthe prince of this world be ^dcast out. And I, if I be ^elifted up from the earth, ^fwill draw ^gall men unto me. ^hThis he said, ⁱsignifying what death he should die. The people answered him, We have heard of ^jthe law ^kthat Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be ^elift up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, ^lYet a little while is ^mthe light ⁿwith you. ^oWalk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for ^phe that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be ^qthe children of light. These *things* spake Jesus, and departed, and ^rdid hide himself from them.

But though he had done so many ^smiracles before them, ^tyet they believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, ^uwho hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, ^uHe hath blinded their eyes, and ^xhardened their heart; that they should not see with ^ytheir eyes, nor under-

Comp. Luke 21. 37. ^g See ch. 4. 48. ^h Cited from Isai. 53. 1. Cited also Rom. 10. 16. ⁱ Cited generally from Isai. 6. 10. See Matt. 13. 14. ^j See Mark 6. 52.

stand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These *things* said Esaias, ¹when he ²saw ⁴¹his glory, and spake of him. Never-⁴²theless among ^athe *chief* rulers also ^bmany believed on him; but ^cbecause of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest ^dthey should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved ^ethe ⁴³praise of men more than the praise of God.

Jesus ^fcried and said, ^gHe that ⁴⁴believeth on me, believeth not on me, ^hbut on him that sent me. And ⁱhe ⁴⁵that seeth me seeth him that sent me. ^kI am come a light into the world, that ⁴⁶whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any *man* hear ⁴⁷my words, and believe not, ^lI judge him not: for ^mI came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁿHe that ⁴⁸rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath *one* that judgeth him: ^othe word that I have spoken, the same ^pI shall judge him ^qin the last day. For ⁴⁹^sI have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me ^ta commandment, ^uwhat I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that ⁵⁰his commandment is ^vlife everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

¹ ch. 3. 15 (Gk.), 16, 36. & 5. 24. & 6. 40, 47, 54 (Gk.). & c.

XIII.

Now ^abefore the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that ^bhis hour was come that he should ^cdepart out of this world unto the Father, having loved ^dhis own ^ewhich were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being ^fended, ^gthe devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, ^hSimon's son, to betray him; Jesus knowing that ⁱthe Father had given all *things* into his hands, and ^jthat he was come from God, and ^kwent to God; ^lhe riseth from supper, and laid aside *his* garments; and took a towel, and ^mgirded himself. After ⁿthat, he ^opourerth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he ^pto Simon Peter: and ^qPeter saith unto him, ^rLord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, ^sWhat I do thou knowest not now; ^tbut thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith ^u

¹ ch. 11. 55. & 12. 1, 12, 20. See Matt. 26. 2. See ch. 7. 30. So Mark 14. 41. So ver. 3. ch. 16. 28. See ch. 1. 11. ch. 17. 11. So Luke 22. 3. ver. 27. ch. 6. 70. Comp. Matt. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10. So ver. 26. See ch. 6. 71. See Matt. 28. 18. ch. 16. 30. See ch. 8. 42. k ver. 14. Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7. So ch. 21. 7. See Luke 12. 37. Comp. 2 Kin. 3. 11. [Gr. *he*]. Comp. Matt. 3. 14. o ver. 12, 14.

unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, ^pIf I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. ^qSimon Peter saith unto him, ^rLord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and ^smy head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not ^tsave to wash *his* feet, but is ^uclean ^vevery whit: and ^wye are clean, but not all. For ^xhe knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

^ySo after he had washed their feet, and ^zhad taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, ^aKnow ye what I have done to you? ^bYe call me ^cMaster and ^dLord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. If I then, ^eyour Lord and Master, ^fhave washed your feet; ^gaye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, ^hthat ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ⁱThe servant is not greater than his lord; neither ^jhe that is sent greater than he that sent him. ^kIf ye know these ^lthings, happy are ye if ye do them. ^mI speak not of you all: I know whom ⁿI have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^oHe that eateth bread with me hath lift up his heel against me. ^pNow I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that ^qI am *he*.

^rVerily, verily, I say unto you, ^sHe that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

^tWhen Jesus had ^uthus said, he ^vwas troubled in spirit, and ^wtestified, and said, ^xVerily, verily, I say unto you, ^ythat ^zone of you shall betray me. Then ^athe disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' ^bbosom one of his disciples, ^cwhom Jesus loved. ^dSimon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that ^ehe should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then ^flying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is ^git? Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a ^hsop, when I have dipped ⁱit. And when he had ^jdipped the sop, ^khe gave ^lit to Judas Iscariot, *the son of* Simon. And after the sop ^mSatan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, ⁿThat thou doest, do quickly. ^oNow no ^pman at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

¹ ch. 3. 5. So 2 Cor. 6. 11. Comp. Luke 5. 8. See Acts 15. 9. ch. 9. 34 (Gk.). ch. 15. 3. ch. 6. 64. So ver. 18. See ch. 2. 25. x ver. 4. y So Matt. 23. 8, 10. z Luke 6. 46. 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3. Phil. 2. 11. a See 1 Tim. 5. 10. b See Matt. 11. 29. c ch. 15. 20. So Matt. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. See Acts 14. 4. d See Luke 11. 28. Comp. Luke 12. 48. e So ver. 10, 11. f See ch. 6. 70. g Cited from Ps. 41. 9. So Matt. 26. 23. Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 21. ver. 21, 26. h ch. 14. 29. So ch. 16. 4. i Or, *From henceforth*. Matt. 23. 39. & 26. 29, 64 (Gk.). ch. 1. 51 (Gk.). & 14. 7. Rev. 14. 13. Comp. ch. 14. 29. i See ch. 8. 24. k See Matt. 10. 40. l ver. 18. m See ch. 11. 33. n ch. 1. 15, 32, 34 in the Gk. o Matt. 26. 21. Mark 14. 18. p Acts 1. 17. Comp. 1 John 2. 19. q See Luke 22. 23. r See Luke 16. 22. s ch. 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, (24). t So ch. 21. 20. u Or, *morsel*. So Judg. 19. 5. v Ruth 2. 14. w Sam. 28. 22. x Prov. 17. 1. & 28. 21. (Heb. & Gk.). y Ruth 2. 14. Matt. 26. 23. z Comp. Matt. 26. 25.

^a ch. 12. 6.
^b ver. 1.
^c See ch. 7.
^d ch. 14. 13.
^e & 17. 4.
^f So 1 Pet. 4. 11.
^g So ch. 17. 5.
^h ch. 12. 23.
ⁱ ch. 16. 5, 28.
^j & 17. 11.
^k So Matt. 26. 11.
^l See ch. 12. 35.
^m ch. 7. 34, 36.
ⁿ & 8. 1.
^o 1 John 2. 7, 8.
^p & 3. 11.
^q 2 John 5.
^r 1 John 3. 23.
^s & 4. 21.
^t Lev. 19. 18.
^u ch. 15. 12, 17.
^v So Rom. 13. 8.
^w Gal. 5. 14, 22.
^x Eph. 5. 2.
^y 1 Thess. 4. 9.
^z James 2. 8.
^{aa} 1 Pet. 1. 22.
^{ab} & 4. 8 (Gk.).
^{ac} 1 John 4. 7, 11.
^{ad} 1 John 2. 5.
^{ae} & 4. 20.
^{af} Comp. ch. 14. 31.
^{ag} & 17. 23.
^{ah} m ver. 33.
^{ai} ch. 14. 5.
^{aj} Comp. ch. 16. 5.
^{ak} n Comp. ch. 7. 34.
^{al} o ch. 21. 18, 19.
^{am} 2 Pet. 1. 14.
^{an} p Ver. 37, 38.
^{ao} Matt. 26. 33.
^{ap} 35, 34.
^{aq} Mark 14. 29.
^{ar} 31, 30. Luke 22. 33, 34.
^{as} Comp. ch. 21. 17.

For some of them thought, because ^aJudas ²⁹ had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of ^bagainst the feast; or that he should give something to the poor. He then ³⁰ having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

Therefore, when he was gone out, ³¹ Jesus said, Now is the Son of man ^cglorified, and ^dGod is glorified in him. If ^eGod be glorified in him, God shall ³² also ^fglorify him in himself, and ^gshall straightway glorify him. Little children, ³³ yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: ^hand as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. ⁱA new command- ³⁴ment ^jI give unto you, ^kThat ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ^lBy this ³⁵ shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, ³⁶ whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, ^mthou canst not follow me now; but ⁿthou shalt follow me afterwards. ^pPeter said unto him, ³⁷ Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him, ^qWilt thou lay ³⁸ down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^rThe cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me ^sthrice.

9 ficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? ^pHe that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew ¹⁰ us the Father? Believest thou not that ^qI am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, ^rI speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, ^she doeth the works. ¹¹ Believe me that ^qI am in the Father, and the Father in me: ^tor else believe ¹² me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^uHe that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and ^vgreater works than these shall he do; because ^wI go unto my ¹³ Father. ^xAnd whatsoever ye shall ask ^yin my name, that will I do, that ^zthe Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

¹⁵ ^aIf ye love me, keep my command- ¹⁶ments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another ^bComforter, that he may abide with you for ever; ^cEven ^dthe Spirit of truth; ^ewhom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: ^fbut ye know him; for ^ghe dwelleth ¹⁸ with you, and ^hshall be in you. I will not leave you ⁱcomfortless: ^jI will come ¹⁹ to you. ^kYet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye ^lsee me: ^mbecause I live, ye shall live also. ²⁰ ^lAt that day ye shall know that ^mI am in my Father, and you in me, ⁿand I in

²¹ you. ^aHe that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and ^bhe that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, ²² and will manifest myself to him. ^{oo}Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto ²³ us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, ^{ap}If a man love me, ^qhe will keep my words: and ^rmy Father will love him, and ^swe will come unto him, and ^tmake *our* abode ²⁴ with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and ^tthe word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you, ²⁶ being yet present with you. But ^uthe Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost,

^p ch. 15. 24.
^q So ch. 10. 30.
^r & 12. 45.
^s Col. 1. 15.
^t Heb. 1. 3.
^u See ch. 1. 18.
^v ver. 20.
^w See ch. 10. 38.
^x See ch. 5. 19.
^y So ch. 7. 16.
^z ver. 24.
^{aa} ch. 3. 2.
^{ab} ch. 10. 38.
^{ac} So ch. 5. 36.
^{ad} u Matt. 21. 21.
^{ae} Mark 16. 17.
^{af} v So ch. 5. 20.
^{ag} w ver. 28.
^{ah} ch. 16. 28.
^{ai} So ch. 16. 5.
^{aj} 16.
^{ak} & 20. 17.
^{al} x So ch. 15. 7, 16.
^{am} & 16. 23, 24.
^{an} See Matt. 7. 7.
^{ao} y So Eph. 2. 18.
^{ap} z See ch. 13. 31.
^{aq} a ver. 21, 23.
^{ar} ch. 15. 10.
^{as} 1 John 5. 3.
^{at} 2 John 6.
^{au} So ch. 15. 14.
^{av} b ver. 26.
^{aw} ch. 15. 26.
^{ax} & 16. 7.
^{ay} 1 John 2. 1 (Gk.).
^{az} Comp. Rom. 8. 15, 26.
^{ba} c ch. 15. 26.
^{bb} & 16. 13.
^{bc} 1 John 4. 6.
^{bd} So 1 John 2. 27.
^{be} & 5. 6.
^{bf} d So 1 Cor. 2. 14.
^{bg} e Comp. ch. 15. 19.
^{bh} Acts 10. 41.
^{bi} f 1 John 2. 27 (Gk.).
^{bj} g Acts 2. 4. &c.
^{bk} h Or, orphans.
^{bl} James 1. 27.
^{bm} Comp. Isai. 9. 6.
^{bn} ch. 13. 33.
^{bo} h ver. 3. 28.
^{bp} i See ch. 12. 35.
^{bq} j So ch. 16. 16.
^{br} k So 1 Cor. 15. 20.
^{bs} l ch. 16. 23 (Gk.).
^{bt} m ver. 10.
^{bu} See ch. 10. 38.
^{bv} n ch. 17. 21, 23, 26.
^{bw} o ver. 23.
^{bx} So ch. 16. 27.
^{by} oo Luke 6. 16.
^{bz} Acts 1. 13.
^{ca} Jude 1.
^{cb} p 1 John 2. 5.
^{cc} q See ch. 8. 51.
^{cd} r So Rev. 3. 20.
^{ce} So ver. 10.

XIV. Let ^anot your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In ^bmy Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you: ^cI go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place ³ for you, ^dI will come again, and receive you unto myself; that ^ewhere I am, *there* ye may be also. And whither I go ye ⁴ know, and the way ye know. ^fThomas saith unto him, Lord, ^gwe know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, ⁵ I am ^hthe way, ⁱthe truth, and ^kthe life: no man cometh unto the Father, ^lbut by me. ^mIf ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from ⁿhenceforth ye know him, and have seen him. ^oPhilip saith unto him, ⁸ Lord, shew us the Father, and it suffi-

⁹ So ch. 8. 19.
^a See ch. 13. 19 marg. ^o See ch. 1. 44.

^a So 1 John 2. 24. Comp. ver. 17. ^t See ch. 7. 16. ^{So ver. 10.}

^a Luke 24. 49.
ver. 16.
ch. 15. 26.
Acts 2. 33.
But comp.
ch. 15. 26.
& 16. 7, (14, 15).
Eph. 4. 8.
See also
Rom. 8. 9.
7 So ch. 2.
22.
& 12. 16.
& 16. 13.
1 John 2. 20.
27.
^a Luke 24.
36.
ch. 20. 19, 26.
^a ch. 16. 33.
Phil. 4. 7.
So Col. 3. 15.
^b See 1 Sam. 1. 17.
Comp.
Jer. 6. 14.
^c ver. 1.
^d ch. 13. 33.
ver. 4.
^e ver. 3, 18.
^f ver. 12.
^g Comp. ch. 10. 30.
Phil. 2. 6.
^h ch. 13. 19.
So ch. 16. 4.
Luke 4. 13.
ch. 10. 18.

XV.

^a Comp.
Ps. 80. 8 and
references:
also ch. 10.
7, 9.
^b So Matt.
15. 13.
Rom. 11. 17.
See Matt. 3.
10.
^c ch. 13. 10.
^d ch. 17. 17.
So ver. 7.
Eph. 5. 26.
^e ver. 5-7.
1 John 2. 6.
So Col. 1. 23.
See ch. 6. 56.
^f Comp.
Rom. 6. 5.
Eph. 4. 15.
16.
& 5. 30.
Col. 2. 19.
^g ver. 16.
Hos. 14. 8.
Phil. 1. 11.
Col. 1. 6.
So Matt. 13.
8.
^h Or,
*severed
from me.*
So James 2.
26.
Comp.
ch. 20. 7
(Gk.).
ⁱ Matt. 13. 6.
^j So Matt. 13.
40-42.
^k Matt. 3. 10.
& 7. 19.
^l So ch. 8. 31
(Gk.).
^m So ver. 16.
See ch. 14.
13.
ⁿ See Matt. 5. 16.
25 in the Gk.
8. 55.

whom ^athe Father will send in my name,
^bhe shall teach you all *things*, and bring
all *things* to your remembrance, what-
soever I have said unto you. ^cPeace I ^d27
leave with you, ^emy peace I give unto
you: not ^fas the world giveth, give I
unto you. ^gLet not your heart be
troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye ^h28
have heard how ⁱI said unto you, I go
away, and ^jcome *again* unto you. If
ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because
I said, ^kI go unto the Father: for ^lmy
Father is greater than I. And ^mnow I ⁿ29
have told you before it come to pass,
that, when it is come to pass, ye might
believe. ^oHereafter I will not talk ^p30
much with you: for ^qthe prince of this
world cometh, and ^rhath nothing in
me. But ^sthat the world may know ^t31
that I love the Father; and as ^uthe
Father gave me commandment, *even*
so I do. ^vArise, let us go hence.

ⁱ Comp. ch. 16. 12 (Gk.). ^j See ch. 12. 31. ^k Comp.
^l Heb. 4. 15. ^m ch. 17. 23. ⁿ Comp. ch. 13. 35. ^o So
Heb. 5. 8. ^p Comp. ch. 13. 2, 12 with ch. 18. 1.

I am ^athe true vine, and my Father is
the husbandman. ^bEvery branch in me ^c2
that beareth not fruit he taketh away:
and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he
purgeth it, that it may bring forth more
fruit. Now ^dye are clean through ^e3
the word which I have spoken unto you.
^fAbide in me, and I in you. As the
branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except
it abide in the vine; no more can ye,
except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ^g5
^hye are the branches: ⁱHe that abideth
in me, and I in him, the same ^jbringeth
forth much fruit: for ^kwithout me ye
can do nothing. If a man abide not in
me, he is cast forth as a branch, and ^l6
is withered; and ^mmen gather them, and
ⁿcast *them* into the fire, and ^othey are
burned. ^pIf ye abide in me, and ^q7
my words abide in you, ^rye shall ask what
ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
^sHerein is my Father glorified, that ye ^t8
bear much fruit; ^uso shall ye be my
disciples. As the Father hath loved me, ^v9
so have I loved you: continue ye in ^wmy
love. ^xIf ye keep my commandments, ^y10
ye shall abide in my love; even as I
have kept ^zmy Father's commandments,
and abide in his love.

These *things* have I spoken unto you, ¹¹

^a As ver. 10, or as Luke 22. 19. ^b 1 Cor. 11. 24.
^c See ch. 14. 15. ^d ch. 10. 18. & 12. 49. ^e So ch.

that ^amy joy might remain in you, and
^b12 *that* your joy might be full. This is my
commandment, ^cThat ye love one an-
^d13 other, as I have loved you. ^eGreater
love hath no *man* than this, ^fthat a man
^g14 lay down his life for his friends. Ye are
^hmy friends, ⁱif ye do whatsoever I com-
^j15 mand you. Henceforth I call you not
servants; for the servant knoweth not
what his lord doeth: but I have called
you friends; for all *things* that ^k2I have
heard of my Father ^la I have made known
^m16 unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but
ⁿI have chosen you, and ^oordained you,
that you should go and ^pbring forth fruit,
and ^qthat *your* fruit should remain: that
^rwhatsoever ye shall ask of the Father
^s17 in my name, he may give it you. These
^tthings I command you, ^uthat ye love
^v18 one another. If ^wthe world hate you,
ye know that it hated me ^xbefore it *hated*
^y19 you. ^zIf ye were of the world, the world
would love his own: but ^aI have chosen
you out of the world, therefore the world
^b20 hateth you. Remember the word that
I said unto you, ^cThe servant is not
greater than his lord. If they have per-
secuted me, ^dthey will also persecute
you; ^eif they have kept my saying, they
^f21 will keep yours also. But ^gall these
^hthings will they do unto you ⁱfor my
name's sake, ^jbecause they know not
^k22 him that sent me. If I had not come
and spoken unto them, ^lthey had not
had sin: ^mbut now they have no ⁿcloke
^o23 for their sin. He that hateth me hateth
^p24 my Father also. If I had not done a-
mong them ^qthe works which none other
^r*man* did, ^sthey had not had sin: but
now have they both ^tseen and ^u25 hated
both me and my Father. But ^vthis *cometh*
^wto pass, that the word might be fulfilled
that is written in ^xtheir law, ^yThey
^z26 hated me without a cause. But
when ^athe Comforter is come, ^bwhom I
will send unto you from the Father, ^ceven
^dthe Spirit of truth, ^ewhich proceedeth
from the Father, ^fhe shall testify of me:
^g27 and ^hye also shall bear witness, because
ye have been with me ⁱfrom the begin-
ning.

^{36.} So ch. 3. 2. & 7. 31. & 9. 32. & 10. 37. Acts 2. 22.
^{37.} ver. 23. ^a See ch. 10. 34. ^b Cited from Ps. 35. 19, or 69. 4.
^c See ch. 14. 16. ^d See ch. 14. 26. ^e See ch. 14. 17. ^f 1 John 5. 6.
^g See Luke 24. 48. So Acts 4. 20, 33. ^h Luke 1. 2. ⁱ John 1. 1. Comp.
Acts 1. 21.

XVI.

^a These *things* have I spoken unto you,
^b2 that ye should not ^cbe offended. They

^a ch. 15. 18
—27—
^b See Matt.
11. 6.

shall ^cput you out of the synagogues: yea, ^dthe time cometh, ^ethat whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God ^fservice. And these *things* will they do unto you, ^gbecause they have not known the Father, nor me. But ^hthese *things* have I told you, that when ^dthe time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And ⁱthese *things* I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now ^kI go my way to him that sent me; and ^lnone of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But because I have said these *things* unto you, ^msorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, ⁿthe Comforter ^owill not come unto you; but ^pif I depart, ^qI will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will ^rreprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ^sof sin, ^tbecause they believe not on me; ^uof righteousness, ^vbecause I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; ^xof judgment, because ^ythe prince of this world ^zis judged.

^aI have yet many *things* to say unto you, ^bbut ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, ^cthe Spirit of truth, is come, ^dhe will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, ^ethat shall he speak: and ^fhe will ^gshew you *things* to come. He shall ^hglorify me: for ⁱhe shall receive of mine, and shall ^jshew it unto you. ^kAll *things* that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that ^lhe shall take of mine, and shall ^mshew it unto you. ⁿA little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ^oye shall see me, ^pbecause I go to the Father.

Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, ⁿA little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Now Jesus ^oknew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, ⁿA little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, I say unto you, That ye shall

pweep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but ^qyour sorrow shall be turned into joy. ^rA woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore have ^ssorrow: but I will see you again, and ^tyour heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. And ^uin that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^vWhatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, ^xthat your joy may be full. These *things* have I spoken unto you in ^yproverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ^zproverbs, but I shall shew you ^aplainly of the Father. ^bAt that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: for ^cthe Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have ^dbelieved ^ethat I came out from God. ^fI came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and ^ggo to the Father.

His disciples said unto him, Lo, ^hnow speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ⁱproverb. Now are we sure that ^jthou knowest all *things*, and needest not that any *man* should ask thee: by this ^kwe believe that ^lthou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them, ^mDo ye now believe? Behold, ⁿthe hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ^oye shall be scattered, ^pevery man to ^qhis own, and shall leave me alone: and ^ryet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These *things* I have spoken unto you, that ^sin me ye might have peace. In the world ^tye shall have tribulation: but ^ube of good cheer; ^vI have overcome the world.

See ch. 1. 50. ¹ So ch. 4. 23. & 5. 25. ² So Matt. 26. 31. ³ Or, his own home. ⁴ ch. 21. 1-3. ⁵ Comp. Matt. 4. 20, 22. ⁶ Or, his own home. ⁷ ch. 19. 27. ⁸ Acts 21. 6. ⁹ Esdras 5. 47. & 6. 32. ¹⁰ ch. 1. 11. & 8. 44. ¹¹ Thess. 4. 11. ¹² ch. 8. 16, 29. ¹³ So ch. 14. 10, 11. ¹⁴ ch. 14. 27. ¹⁵ See Eph. 2. 14. ¹⁶ 1 Cor. 7. 28 (Gk.). ¹⁷ Rev. 2. 10. ¹⁸ So Acts 14. 22. ¹⁹ See ch. 15. 20. ²⁰ So ch. 14. 1, 27. ²¹ So Rom. 8. 37. ²² 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4. ²³ Rev. 12. 11.

These *words* spake Jesus, and ^alift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, ^bthe hour is come; ^cglorify thy Son, that ^dthy Son also may glorify thee: ^eas thou

¹ Mark 16. 10. ² See Matt. 5. 4. ³ Isai. 26. 17. ⁴ See Isai. 13. 8. ⁵ Jer. 6. 24. ⁶ Comp. Mark 13. 8. ⁷ marg. ⁸ ver. 6. ⁹ Ps. 33. 21. ¹⁰ Luke 24. 41, 52. ¹¹ ch. 20. 20. ¹² Acts 2. 46. & 13. 52. ¹³ So Acts 8. 8. ¹⁴ 1 Pet. 1. 8. ¹⁵ ch. 14. 20. ¹⁶ ver. 26 in the Gk. ¹⁷ See ch. 14. 13. ¹⁸ Comp. Matt. 7. 7. ¹⁹ See ch. 15. 11. ²⁰ Or, ²¹ parables. ²² Gk. only in ch. 10. 6. ²³ ver. 29. ²⁴ 2 Pet. 2. 22. ²⁵ Comp. Eccles. 39. 3 (Gk.). ²⁶ & 47. 17. ²⁷ Or, ²⁸ parables. ²⁹ ver. 29. ³⁰ Mark 8. 32 (Gk.). ³¹ ch. 7. 13, 26 (Gk.). ³² & 10. 24. ³³ & 11. 14, 54 (Gk.). ³⁴ & 18. 20 (Gk.). ³⁵ ver. 23 (Gk.). ³⁶ So ch. 14. 21, 23. ³⁷ ch. 17. 8. ³⁸ So ver. 30. ³⁹ So ch. 8. 42. ⁴⁰ & 13. 3. ⁴¹ Comp. ch. 3. 13. ⁴² & 8. 14. ⁴³ & 13. 33. ⁴⁴ See ch. 14. 12. ⁴⁵ Comp. ver. 26-28. ⁴⁶ Or, ⁴⁷ parable. ⁴⁸ ver. 25. ⁴⁹ ch. 21. 17. ⁵⁰ See ch. 2. 25. ⁵¹ So ver. 27. ⁵² ch. 17. 8. ⁵³ ch. 13. 3. ⁵⁴ Comp. ch. 17. 8. ⁵⁵ Mark 14. 27. ⁵⁶ ch. 19. 27. ⁵⁷ 1 Thess. 4. 11. ⁵⁸ See Eph. 2. 14. ⁵⁹ See ch. 15. 20. ⁶⁰ So ch. 14. 1, 27. ⁶¹ See Matt. 28. 18.

1 ver. 6, 9, 11, 12, 24.
 ch. 6, 37, 39-
 & 10, 29.
 & 18, 9.
 So ch. 6, 44,
 45.
 Comp.
 Heb. 2, 13.
 ch. 5, 44
 (Gk.).
 & 1 Thess. 1.
 9.
 1 John 5, 20.
 ch. 3, 34.
 & 5, 36, (37),
 38.

¹° I have manifested thy name unto
the men ²which thou gavest me out of
the world: ³thine they were, and thou
gavest them me; and ⁴they have kept
thy word. Now they have known that
all *things* whatsoever thou hast given me
are ⁵of thee. For I have given unto
them ⁶the words which thou gavest me;
and they have received *them*, and ⁷have
known surely that I came out from thee,
and they ⁸have ⁹believed that ¹⁰thou
didst send me. ¹¹* I pray for them: I
¹²pray not for the world, but for *them*
¹³which thou hast given me; for ¹⁴they
are thine. And all mine are thine, and
¹⁵thine are mine; and I am glorified ¹⁶in
them. And *now* ¹⁷° I am no more in the
world, but ¹⁸these are in the world, and
I come to thee. ¹⁹° Holy Father, ²⁰keep
²¹through *thine* own name those ²²whom
thou hast given me, ²³that they may be
one, ²⁴as we *are*. While I was with them
in the world, I ²⁵kept them ²⁶in thy name:
those ²⁷that thou gavest me I have kept,
and ²⁸none of them is lost, but ²⁹the son
of perdition; ³⁰that the scripture might
be fulfilled. ³¹° And now come I to thee; ³²and these *things* I speak in the world,
that they might have ³³my joy fulfilled in
themselves. ³⁴° I have given them ³⁵thy
word; and ³⁶the world hath hated them,
³⁷because they are not of the world, even
as ³⁸I am not of the world. I pray not ³⁹so
that thou shouldest take them out of the
world, but that thou shouldest ⁴⁰keep
them from ⁴¹the evil. ⁴²* They are not of
the world, even as I am not of the world.
⁴³* Sanctify them ⁴⁴through thy
truth: ⁴⁵thy word is ⁴⁶truth. ⁴⁷° As thou
hast sent me into the world, even ⁴⁸so
have I also sent them into the world.
And for their sakes I ⁴⁹sanctify myself,

that they also might be ^dsanctified
20 through the truth. Neither
pray I for these alone, but for them also
which shall believe on me ^ethrough
21 their word; that ^fthey all may be one:
as ^gthou, Father, *art* in me, and I in
thee, that ^hthey also may be one in us:
that the world may ⁱbelieve that ^kthou
22 hast sent me. And ^lthe glory which
thou gavest me ^mI have given them;
ⁿthat they may be one, even as we are
23 one: ^o^mI in them, and thou in me, that
^pthey may be made perfect in one; and
^qthat the world may know that ^kthou
hast sent me, and hast loved them, as
24 thou hast loved me. Father, I will that
^rthey also, ^qwhom thou hast given me,
be with me where ^rI am; that ^sthey may
behold my glory, ^lwhich thou hast given
me: for thou lovedst me ^tbefore the
25 foundation of the world. O ^urighteous
Father, ^vthe world hath not known thee:
but ^wI have known thee, and these
^xhave known that ^kthou hast sent me.
26 And ^yI have declared unto them thy
name, and will declare *it*: that the love
^zwherewith thou hast loved me may be
in them, ^gand I in them.

^v See ch. 16. 3. ^w So ch. 8. 55. See Matt. 11. 27.
^y ch. 15. 15. So ver. 6. ^z ch. 15. 9.

When Jesus had spoken these *words*,
^ahe went forth with his disciples over
^bthe brook Cedron, ^awhere was a garden,
into the which he entered, and his
²disciples. And Judas also, which betrayed
him, knew ^cthe place: ^dfor Jesus oft-
times resorted thither with his disci-
³ples. ^eJudas then, having received a
^fband *of men*, and ^gofficers from the chief
priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with
⁴lanterns and ^htorches and weapons. Je-
sus therefore, knowing all *things* that
should come upon him, went forth, and
⁵said unto them, ⁱWhom seek ye? They
answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus
saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas
also, which betrayed him, stood with
⁶them. As soon then as he had said
unto them, I am *he*, they went back-
⁷ward, and fell to the ground. Then
asked he them again, Whom seek ye?
⁸And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Je-
sus answered, I have told you that I am
he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go
⁹their way: that the saying might be ful-
filled, which he spake, ^kOf them which

^t ver. 7. See ch. 1, 38.

^k ch. 17. 12. See

Or, *truly sanctified*.
But comp.
ver. 17.
d 1 Cor. 1. 2.
s 1 Cor. 1. 30.
Heb. 10. 10.
e ver. 18.
f ver. 11, 22.
Rom. 12. 5.
Gal. 3. 28.
Comp.
g ver. 16.
h ver. 23, 26.
ch. 14. 20.
See ch. 10. 38.
h ver. 11.
s 1 John 1.
3.
i ver. 8.
k See ver. 3.
l ver. 24.
ch. 1. 14.
m Comp.
Rom. 8. 30.
n So 1 John
2. 5.
o & 4. 12, 17.
Comp.
Col. 3. 14.
p ch. 14. 31.
Comp.
q ch. 13. 35.
r See ch. 12.
26.
s See ver. 2.
r See ch. 8.
58.
s 2 Cor. 3. 18.
So 1 John 3.
2.
t 1 Pet. 1. 20.
So Eph. 1. 4.
See ver. 5.
u Rev. 16. 5.
So 1 John 2.
29.
x So ver. 8.

XVIII.
 a Matt. 26.
 20, 36.
 Mark 14. 26,
 32.
 Luke 22, 39.
 b See 2 Sam.
 15. 23.
 c Luke 22.
 40.
 d Luke 21.
 37.
 e 22. 39.
 f To ver. 11,
Matt. 26. 47
 —56.
 g Mark 14. 43
 —50.
 h Luke 22. 47
 —53.
 i Gk. as ver.
 12.
 So Matt. 27.
 27.
 Mark 15. 16.
 Acts 10. 1.
 & 21. 31.
 & 27. 1.
 Comp.
 2 Macc. 8.
 22.
 & 12. 20, 22.
 k ver. 12, 28.
 22.
 See Matt. 26.
 58.
 l Rather as
 Matt. 25. 1,
 &c.
 Rev. 4. 10.
 & 8. 15.
 So Acts 20. 8.
 ch. 17. 2.

thou gavest me have I lost none. Then ¹⁰ Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus ¹¹ unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: ¹² the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Then ¹³ the band and ¹⁴ the captain and ¹⁵ officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and ¹⁶ led him away to ¹⁷ Annas first; for he was father in law to ¹⁸ Caiaphas, which was the high priest ¹⁹ that same year. ²⁰ Now Caiaphas was he, ²¹ which gave counsel to the Jews, ²² that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

And Simon Peter followed Jesus, ²³ and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into ²⁴ the palace of the high priest. ²⁵ But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out ²⁶ that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto ²⁷ her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then ²⁸ saith ²⁹ the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also ³⁰ one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And the servants and ³¹ officers stood ³² there, who had made ³³ a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

The high priest then asked Jesus ³⁴ of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus ³⁵ answered him, I spake ³⁶ openly to the world; I ever taught ³⁷ in the synagogue, and ³⁸ in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and ³⁹ in secret have I said nothing. ⁴⁰ Why askest thou me? ask ⁴¹ them which heard ⁴² me, what I have said unto them: behold, ⁴³ they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, ⁴⁴ one of the ⁴⁵ officers which stood by ⁴⁶ stroke Jesus ⁴⁷ with the palm of his hand, saying, ⁴⁸ Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have ⁴⁹ spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? Now ⁵⁰ Annas ⁵¹ had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

And Simon Peter stood and warmed ⁵² himself. ⁵³ They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also ⁵⁴ one of his disciples? He denied ⁵⁵ it, and said, I am not. One ⁵⁶ of the servants of the high priest, being ⁵⁷ his kinsman ⁵⁸ whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden

with him? Peter then denied again: and immediately ⁵⁹ the cock crew.

Then led they Jesus from ⁶⁰ Caiaphas unto ⁶¹ the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, ⁶² lest they should be defiled; but ⁶³ that they might eat the ⁶⁴ passover. ⁶⁵ Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ⁶⁶ you against this man? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a ⁶⁷ malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and ⁶⁸ judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful ⁶⁹ for us to put any ⁷⁰ man to death: that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, ⁷¹ signifying what death he ⁷² should die. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, ⁷³ Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this ⁷⁴ thing of thyself, or did ⁷⁵ others tell ⁷⁶ it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee ⁷⁷ unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, ⁷⁸ My kingdom is not ⁷⁹ of this world: if my kingdom were ⁸⁰ of this world, then would ⁸¹ my servants ⁸² fight, that I should not ⁸³ be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from ⁸⁴ hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, ⁸⁵ Thou sayest that I am a king. ⁸⁶ To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should ⁸⁷ bear witness unto ⁸⁸ the truth. ⁸⁹ Every one that is of the truth heareth my ⁹⁰ voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he ⁹¹ went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ⁹² I find in him no fault ⁹³ at all. ⁹⁴ But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore ⁹⁵ that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

Then cried they all ⁹⁶ again, saying, ⁹⁷ Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was ⁹⁸ a robber. Then Pilate there- ⁹⁹ fore took Jesus, and ¹⁰⁰ scourged him. And ¹⁰¹ the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put ¹⁰² it on his head, and they put on ¹⁰³ him ¹⁰⁴ a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews: and they ¹⁰⁵ smote him ¹⁰⁶ with their hands. Pilate therefore ¹⁰⁷ went

¹⁰⁸ ch. 13. 38.
¹⁰⁹ Matt. 27. 2.
¹¹⁰ Mark 15. 1.
¹¹¹ Luke 23. 1.
¹¹² ver. 24.
¹¹³ Luke 22. 66.
¹¹⁴ —71.
¹¹⁵ Or, Pilate's house,
¹¹⁶ ver. 33.
¹¹⁷ ch. 19. 9.
¹¹⁸ See Matt. 27. 27.
¹¹⁹ Acts 10. 28.
¹²⁰ & 11. 3.
¹²¹ ch. 19. 14.
¹²² To ver. 38,
¹²³ Matt. 27. 11
¹²⁴ —14.
¹²⁵ Mark 15. 2.
¹²⁶ —5.
¹²⁷ Luke 23. 2, 3.
¹²⁸ See 1 Pet. 2. 12.
¹²⁹ Acts 24. 6.
¹³⁰ Matt. 20. 19.
¹³¹ Mark 10. 33.
¹³² Luke 18. 32.
¹³³ ch. 12. 32, 33.
¹³⁴ See Luke 23. 2.
¹³⁵ So Dan. 2. 44.
¹³⁶ & 7. 14, 27.
¹³⁷ Comp.
¹³⁸ ch. 6. 15.
¹³⁹ See ch. 8. 23.
¹⁴⁰ Matt. 26. 53.
¹⁴¹ See Luke 13. 24.
¹⁴² ch. 19. 16.
¹⁴³ See Matt. 27. 11.
¹⁴⁴ So ch. 12. 27.
¹⁴⁵ 1 Tim. 6. 13.
¹⁴⁶ ch. 17. 17.
¹⁴⁷ 19.
¹⁴⁸ So ch. 8. 47.
¹⁴⁹ 1 John 3. 18, 19.
¹⁵⁰ & 4. 6.
¹⁵¹ ch. 19. 4.
¹⁵² Comp.
¹⁵³ ver. 33.
¹⁵⁴ So Matt. 27. 24.
¹⁵⁵ Mark 15. 14.
¹⁵⁶ Luke 23. 4.
¹⁵⁷ ch. 19. 4, 6.
¹⁵⁸ Acts 3. 13.
¹⁵⁹ ver. 39, 40.
¹⁶⁰ Matt. 27. 15.
¹⁶¹ —26.
¹⁶² Mark 15. 6.
¹⁶³ —15.
¹⁶⁴ Luke 23. 17.
¹⁶⁵ —25.
¹⁶⁶ ver. 30?
¹⁶⁷ Comp.
¹⁶⁸ Mark 15. 13.
¹⁶⁹ Acts 3. 14.
¹⁷⁰ See Matt. 26. 55.
¹⁷¹ Comp.
¹⁷² Mark 15. 7.
¹⁷³ Luke 23. 19.

XIX.

¹⁷⁴ Matt. 27. 26.
¹⁷⁵ Mark 15. 15.
¹⁷⁶ Luke 23. 16.
¹⁷⁷ So Matt. 20. 19.
¹⁷⁸ Mark 10. 34.
¹⁷⁹ Luke 18. 33.
¹⁸⁰ To ver. 5.
¹⁸¹ Matt. 27. 27.
¹⁸² —29.

¹⁸³ Mark 15. 16—18. ¹⁸⁴ c ver. 5. See Judg. 8. 26. ¹⁸⁵ d ch. 18. 22 (Gk.).
¹⁸⁶ e ch. 18. 38.

forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that ^{ef}I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man. When the chief priests therefore and ^gofficers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. *Pilate* saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for ^fI find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, ^bWe have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because ⁱhe made himself the Son of God.

When *Pilate* therefore heard that saying, ^khe was the more afraid; and went ^lagain into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, ^mWhence art thou? But ⁿJesus gave him no answer. Then saith *Pilate* unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no ^opower at all against me, except it were ^pgiven thee ^qfrom above: therefore ^rhe that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. And from thenceforth *Pilate* sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this *man* go, thou art not *Cesar's* friend: ^swhosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against *Cesar*. When *Pilate* therefore heard that saying, ^the brought Jesus forth, and sat down in ^uthe judgment seat in a place *that is* called the Pavement, but ^vin the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was ^xthe preparation of the passover, and about ^ythe sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, ^zBehold your King. But they cried out, ^{aa}Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify *him*. *Pilate* saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, ^aWe have no king but *Cesar*. Then ^bdelivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

And ^cthey took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he ^dbearing his cross ^ewent forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew *Golgotha*: where they crucified him, and ^ftwo other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And *Pilate* wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, ^gJESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was ^enigh to the city: and it

was written ^hin Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to *Pilate*, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. *Pilate* answered, ⁱWhat I have written I have written. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, ^lto every soldier a part; and *also* ^mhis coat: now the coat was ⁿwithout seam, ^owoven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, ^pThey parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These *things* therefore the soldiers did.

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, ^pMary the *wife* of ^qCleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw ^rhis mother, and the disciple standing by, ^swhom he loved, he saith unto his mother, ^tWoman, behold thy son. Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour *that* disciple took her unto ^uhis own home.

After this, Jesus knowing that all *things* were now accomplished, that ^vthe scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set ^xa vessel full of vinegar: and ^ythey filled a sponge with vinegar, and put ^zit upon ^{aa}hyssop, and put ^{ab}it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^{ac}It is finished: and he bowed ^{ad}his head, and ^{ae}gave up the ghost.

The Jews therefore, ^{af}because it was the preparation, ^{ag}that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was ^{ah}a high day,) besought *Pilate* that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out ^{ai}blood and water. And he that saw ^{aj}it bare record, and his record is true: and ^{ak}he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these *things* were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, ^{al}a bone of him shall not be broken. And again

^f So ver. 6.

^g ch. 18. 3, &c.
ⁱ See Matt. 26. 58.

^h Lev. 24. 16.
ⁱ See Matt. 26. 66.

^k Comp.
Matt. 27. 19.
^l ch. 18. 33.

^m Comp.
ch. 19. 1.
ⁿ See ch. 7. 27.

^o Comp.
ch. 18. 37.
See Matt. 26. 63.

^p Luke 22. 53.
So ch. 7. 30.
^q Rom. 13. 1.

^r See ch. 3. 3.
7 marg.
^s Comp.

ch. 11. 50.
ch. 18. 14.
^t ch. 18. 33.

^u Luke 23. 2.
So Acts 17. 7.
^v ver. 9.

^w See Matt. 27. 19.
^x ver. 17, 20.
See Acts 21. 40.

^y ver. 31, 42.
ch. 18. 28.
See Matt. 27. 62.

^z ch. 4. 6.
Comp.
Mark 15. 25.

^{aa} ver. 18, 19, 21.
^{ab} So Luke 23. 18.

^{ac} Acts 21. 36.
^{ad} Comp.
Gen. 49. 10.

^{ae} Sam. 12. 12.
^{af} Matt. 27. 26.

^{ag} Mark 15. 15.
Luke 23. 25.
ch. 18. 36.

^{ah} Matt. 27. 31.
Mark 15. 20.
Luke 23. 26.

^{ai} Luke 14. 27.
^{aj} Matt. 27. 32, 33.

^{ak} Mark 15. 22.
Luke 23. 33.
So Num. 15. 36.

^{al} Heb. 13. 12.
Comp.
ver. 20.

^{am} Matt. 27. 37.
Mark 15. 26.
Luke 23. 38.

^b Luke 23. 38.

ⁱ Comp.
Gen. 43. 14.
Esther 4. 16.

^k Matt. 27. 35.
Mark 15. 24.
Luke 23. 34.

^l Acts 12. 4.
^m Comp.
Ex. 28. 32.

ⁿ Or, wrought.

^p Cited from Ps. 22. 18.

^o Matt. 27. 55, 56.
Mark 15. 40.

^q Luke 23. 49.
^r Comp.
Matt. 27. 56.

^s Or, *Cleopas*.
^t So Luke 24. 18.

^u See ch. 13. 23.
^v ch. 2. 4.

^w See ch. 16. 32 marg.

^x Ps. 69. 21.

^y See Luke 8. 16.
^z Matt. 27. 48.

^{aa} Mark 15. 36.
^{ab} Comp.
Luke 23. 36.

^{ac} Comp.
Matt. 27. 48.
Mark 15. 36.

^{ad} See Ex. 12. 22.
^{ae} So ch. 17. 4.

^{af} 1 Pet. 2. 23 (Gk.).
So Matt. 27. 50.

^{ag} Mark 15. 37.
Luke 23. 46.
Comp.

^{ah} ch. 10. 18.
^{ai} Mark 15. 42.

^{aj} ver. 14, 42.
^{ak} See Deut. 21. 23.

^{al} Ex. 12. 16.

^{am} 1 John 5. 6, 8.
^{an} So ch. 21. 24.

^{ao} Cited from Ex. 12. 46.
Num. 9. 12.
So Ps. 34. 20.

^{ap} Comp.
1 Cor. 5. 7.

ⁱ Cited from Zech. 12. 10. So Rev. 1. 7. ^j To ver. 42. Matt. 27. 57 —61. ^k Mark 15. 42 —47. ^l Luke 23. 50 —56. ^m See ch. 7. 13. ⁿ See ch. 3. 1. ^o Comp. Mark 16. 1. Luke 23. 56. & 24. 1. ^p Ex. 30. 23. Esther 2. 12. Ps. 45. 8. Prov. 7. 17. Cant. 1. 13. & 3. 6. & 4. 6, 14. & 5. 1, 5, 13. Matt. 2. 11. Mark 15. 23. ^q Ps. 45. 8. Prov. 7. 17. Cant. 4. 14. Comp. Num. 24. 6. ^r ch. 12. 3. ^s ch. 11. 44 (Gk.). Comp. Acts 5. 6. ^t See Matt. 26. 12. ^u ver. 14, 31.

another scripture saith, 'They shall look on *him* whom they pierced. ^j And after this Joseph of Arimathea, ^k being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly ^k for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. And there came also ^l Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and ^m brought a mixture of ⁿ myrrh and ^o aloes, about an hundred ^p pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and ^q wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to ^r bury. Now in the place ^s where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There ^t laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' ^u preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

XX.

The ^a first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth ^b the stone taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon ^c Peter, and to the other disciple, ^c whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. ^d Peter therefore went forth, and ^e that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he ^f stooping down, and looking in, saw ^f the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth ^f the linen clothes lie, and ^g the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place ^h by itself. Then went in also ^e that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they ⁱ knew not the ^k scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away ^l unto their own home.

But ^m Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she ⁿ stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth ^o two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the

other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and ^o saw Jesus standing, and ^p knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? ^q whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have ^r borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him. and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, ^s Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ^t ascended to my Father: but go to ^u my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend ^x unto my Father, and your Father; and ^y to ^y my God, and your God. ^z Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and ^e that he had spoken these *things* unto her.

^a Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, ^b when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled ^c for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and ^d stood in the midst, and saith unto them, ^e Peace ^e be unto you. And when he had so said, ^f he shewed unto them ^h his hands and his side. ^g Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, ^e Peace ^e be unto you: ^h as ⁱ my Father hath sent me, even ^j so send I you. And when he had said this, ^k he breathed on ^l them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: ^m whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; ⁿ and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

But Thomas, one of the twelve, ^m called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see ⁿ in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: ^o then ^o came Jesus, ^p the doors being shut, and stood in the midst. and said, ^e Peace ^e be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my

^a Ver. 1, 2, Matt. 28. 1 —8. ^b Mark 16. 1 —8. ^c Luke 24. 1 —9. ^d Comp. Matt. 27. 60. Mark 15. 46. So ch. 11. 38, 39, 41. ^e See ch. 13. 23. ^f Luke 24. 12, 24. ^g ver. 11. Luke 24. 12. ^h ch. 19. 40.

ⁱ ch. 11. 44. See Luke 19. 20.

^j Comp. ch. 15. 5 marg.

^k Matt. 22. 29. ^l Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25 —31. & 13. 34, 35. See ch. 2. 22. ^m Luke 24. 12 (Gk.). ⁿ ver. 1, 2.

^o Comp. Luke 24. 42.

^o Mark 16. 9. Comp. Matt. 28. 9. ^p ch. 21. 4. So Luke 24. 16. ^q See ch. 1. 38. ^r ch. 12. 6.

^s So Mark 10. 51. Heb. or Gk. ^t See ch. 1. 38. ^u Luke 24. 51. ^v See Matt. 28. 10. ^w See ch. 14. 12. ^x Eph. 1. 17. So 1 Cor. 3. 23. ^y Mark 16. 10. Comp. Matt. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10, 22, 23. ^z Mark 16. 14? Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5? ^a ver. 26. ^b See ch. 7. 13. ^c Luke 24. 36. So Luke 24. 15. ^d ch. 21. 4. ^e See ch. 14. 27. ^f ver. 25. Luke 24. 40. ^g See ch. 16. 22. ^h ch. 17. 18. Comp. Matt. 28. 18—20. ⁱ Tim. 2. 2. Heb. 3. 1. ^j See ch. 17. 3. ^k See Gen. 2. 7. (Heb. & Gk.). ^l See Matt. 16. 19. ^m See ch. 11. 16.

ⁿ ver. 20. Comp. Ps. 22. 16.

^o Mark 16. 14? ^p ver. 19.

hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and
 9 Luke 24. thrust *it* into my side: and be not
 39. faithless, but believing. And Thomas 28
 So 1 John 1. answered and said unto him, My Lord
 1. and my God. Jesus saith unto him, 29
 1 Pet. 1. 8. Thomas, because thou hast seen me,
 So Matt. 13. thou hast believed: ¹ blessed *are* they
 16. that have not seen, and *yet* have ² be-
 2 Cor. 5. 7. lieved.
 See ch. 1. 50. ³ And many other ⁴ signs truly did 30
⁵ Jesus in the presence of his disciples,
⁶ which are not written in this book:
⁷ ⁸ but these are written, that ye might 31
⁹ believe that Jesus is the Christ, ¹⁰ the
¹¹ Son of God; and that believing ¹² ye
¹³ might have life ¹⁴ through his name.
 1 Luke 1. 45.
 1 ch. 21. 25.
 1 ch. 12. 37
 (Gk.).
 See ch. 4. 48.
 1 Comp.
 Luke 1. 4.
 2 See Matt.
 14. 33.
 1 ch. 3. 15, 16.
 & 5. 24.
 2 Acts 3. 6.
 16. & 4. 10.
 1 Cor. 6. 11.

XXI.

After these *things* Jesus ¹ shewed him-
 self again to the disciples ² at the sea
 of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he
himself. There were together Simon 2
 Peter, and Thomas ³ called Didymus,
 and ⁴ Nathanael of ⁵ Cana in Galilee,
 and ⁶ the *sons* of Zebedee, and two
 other of his disciples. Simon Peter 3
 saith unto them, I go a fishing. They
 say unto him, We also go with thee.
 They went forth, and ⁷ entered into a
 ship immediately; and ⁸ that night they
 caught nothing. But when the morn- 4
 ing was now come, ⁹ Jesus stood on
 the shore: but the disciples ¹⁰ knew not
 that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith 5
 unto them, ¹¹ *Children*, have ye any
 meat? ¹² They answered him, No. And 6
¹³ he said unto them, Cast the net on
 the right side of the ship, and ye shall
 find. They cast therefore, and now
 they were not able to draw it for the
 multitude of fishes. Therefore that dis- 7
 ciple ¹⁴ whom Jesus loved saith unto
 Peter, It is the Lord. Now when
 Simon Peter heard that it was the
 Lord, he ¹⁵ girt *his* fisher's coat unto
 him, (for he was ¹⁶ naked,) and did cast
 himself into the sea. And the other 8
 disciples came in ¹⁷ a little ship; (for
 they were not far from land, but as it
 were two hundred cubits,) dragging the
 net with fishes. As soon then as they 9
 were come to land, they saw ¹⁸ a fire of
 coals there, and ¹⁹ fish laid thereon, and
 bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring 10
 of the ²⁰ fish which ye have now caught.
 Simon Peter ²¹ went up, and drew the 11
 net to land full of great fishes, an hun-
 dred and fifty *and* three: and for all
 there were so many, *yet* was not the
 net broken. Jesus saith unto them, 12

²² Come *and* ²³ dine. And none of the
 disciples durst ask him, Who art thou?
 13 knowing that it was the Lord. ²⁴ Jesus
 then cometh, and ²⁵ taketh bread, and
 14 giveth them, and fish likewise. This *is*
 now ²⁶ the third time *that* Jesus shewed
 himself ²⁷ to his disciples, after that he
 was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had ²⁸ dined, Jesus saith
 to Simon Peter, ²⁹ Simon, *son* of Jonas,
 lovest thou me ³⁰ more than these? He
 saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou know-
 est that I love thee. He saith unto
 16 him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him
 again the second time, ³¹ Simon, *son* of
 Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto
 him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I
 love thee. He saith unto him, ³² Feed
 17 my sheep. He saith unto him the third
 time, ³³ Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou
 me? Peter was grieved because he said
 unto him ³⁴ the third time, Lovest thou
 me? And he said unto him, Lord,
³⁵ thou knowest all *things*; thou knowest
 that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him,
 18 Feed my sheep. ³⁶ Verily, verily, I say
 unto thee, When thou wast young, thou
³⁷ girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither
 thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be
 old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands,
 and another shall gird thee, and carry
 19 thee whither thou wouldest not. ³⁸ This
 spake he, signifying ³⁹ by what death he
 should ⁴⁰ glorify God. And when he had
 spoken this, he saith unto him, ⁴¹ Follow
 20 me. Then Peter, turning about, seeth
 the disciple ⁴² whom Jesus loved follow-
 ing; ⁴³ which also leaned on his breast
 at supper, and said, Lord, which is he
 21 that betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him
 saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall*
 22 this *man* do? Jesus saith unto him, If I
 will that he ⁴⁴ tarry ⁴⁵ till I come, what *is*
 23 that to thee? ⁴⁶ Follow thou me. Then
 went this saying abroad among ⁴⁷ the
 brethren, that that disciple should not
 die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He
 shall not die; but, If I will that he
 tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
 24 This is the disciple which testifieth
 of these *things*, and wrote these *things*:
 and ⁴⁸ we know ⁴⁹ that his testimony is
 25 true. ⁵⁰ And there are also many other
things which Jesus did, the which, if
 they should be written every one, I
 suppose that ⁵¹ even the world itself
 could not ⁵² contain the books that
 should be written. Amen.

1 ch. 20. 30. 1 Amos 7. 10 (Heb.). 1 ch. 2. 6. So Mark 2. 2 (Gk.).

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

I. **T**HE former treatise have I made, A.D. 33.
^a Luke 1. 3. ^b Luke 16. 19. ^c Tim. 3. 16.
^d Mark 16. 15. ^e ver. 11, 22. ^f See Luke 9.
^g 51. ^h So ver. 9. ⁱ Luke 24. 51.
^j Luke 28. 19. ^k Mark 16. 15.
^l John 20. 21. ^m ch. 10. 42.
ⁿ ^d Matt. 28. 17. ^o Mark 16. 14.
^p Luke 24. 36. ^q John 20. 19.
^r 26. & 21. 1. ^s 14.
^t 1 Cor. 15. 5. ^u 7.
^v ^e Wisd. 5. 11. ^w & 19. 13.
^x in the Gk. ^y ch. 8. 12.
^z the Gk. ^{aa} So ch. 28. 23.
^{ab} Or, *eating together with them.*
^{ac} Comp. ^{ad} Luke 24. 43.
^{ae} John 21. 13. ^{af} ch. 10. 41.
^{ag} ^e Luke 24. 49. ^{ah} ch. 2. 33.
^{ai} So John 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26.
^{aj} 1 ch. 17. 3. & 23. 22.
^{ak} See Ex. 18. 4.
^{al} ^j See Matt. 3. 11.
^{am} ^k ch. 11. 16. ^{an} Luke 17.
^{ao} 20. & 19. 11. ^{ap} See Matt. 17. 11.
^{aq} ^m Matt. 24. 36.
^{ar} Mark 13. 32. ^{as} 1 Thess. 5. 1.
^{at} ^o Joh 24. 1. ^{au} Mark 13. 32.
^{av} Comp. ^{aw} John 5. 20.
^{ax} ^{ay} Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*
^{az} ^{ba} Luke 24. 49. ^{bb} ch. 4. 33. ^{bc} ^q ch. 2. 1-4. ^{bd} ^r See Luke 24. 48.
^{be} ^{ch} 8. 5, 14. & 9. 31. & 15. 3. ^{bf} ⁱ See Luke 24. 51. & ver. 2. Comp. John 6. 62.
^{bg} ^u See Luke 4. 20. ^{bh} ^v So Luke 24. 4. ^{bi} ^w See Josh. 5. 13. ^{bj} So ch. 10. 30.
^{bk} ^x Matt. 28. 3. ^{bl} Mark 16. 5. ^{bm} John 20. 12. ^{bn} So Luke 24. 4. ^{bo} ch. 10. 30.
^{bp} ^y See ch. 2. 7. ^{bq} So ch. 13. 31.

this *same* Jesus, which is ^b taken up from ^z See Matt. 16. 27.
you into heaven, ^z shall ^{as} also come *in* Comp.
like manner as ye have seen him go ^{John 14. 3.}
^a 2 Thess. 1. 10.
^b Luke 24. 52. Comp.
into heaven. Then ^b returned they un- Luke 24. 50.
to Jerusalem from ^c the mount called ^c See Matt. 21. 1.
Olivet, which is from Jerusalem ^{da} a sab- ^d Comp.
bath day's journey. And when they Ex. 16. 29.
were come in, they went up into ^{ean} ^e ch. 9. 37.
upper room, where abode both ^f Peter, 39. & 20. 8.
and James, and ^g John, and Andrew, ⁱ ^h Matt. 10. 2.
Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and ^{Mark 3. 16}
Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, ^{—19.}
and Simon Zelotes, and ^h Judas ⁱ ^{the} ^{Luke 6. 14—16.}
¹⁴ ^{brother} of James. These all ^j continued ^k ch. 3. 1, 3.
^k with one accord in prayer and sup- 4, 11. & 4. 13.
plication, with ^l the women, and Mary 19. & 8. 14.
the mother of Jesus, and with ^m his ^{Gal. 2. 9.}
brethren. ^{Rev. 1. 1, 4, 9.}
¹⁵ And in those days Peter stood up ^{See John}
in the midst of the disciples, and said, ^{title.}
(ⁿ the number of names together were ^h John 14. 22.
¹⁶ about an hundred and twenty,) Men ⁱ Expressed
and brethren, this scripture must needs ^{Jude 1.}
have been fulfilled, which the Holy ^j See ch. 2.
Ghost ^o by the mouth of David spake ^{42.}
before concerning Judas, ^p which was ^k ch. 2. 1, 46.
¹⁷ guide to them that took Jesus. For ^l & 4. 24.
^q he was numbered with us, and had ^m & 5. 12.
¹⁸ obtained part of ^r this ministry. Now ⁿ Luke 8. 2,
^s this *man* purchased a field with ^o the 3. & 23. 49.
reward of iniquity; and ^p falling head- 55. & 24. 10.
long, he burst asunder in the midst, 33?
and all his bowels gushed out. And it ^q See Matt. 12. 46.
was known unto all the dwellers at ^r Num. 1. 2.
Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is ^s Rev. 3. 4.
called in ^w their proper tongue, Acel- ^t Ps. 41. 9.
dama, that is to say, ^x The field of ^u So John 13.
²⁰ blood. For it is written in the book ^v Matt. 26. 47.
of Psalms, ^y Let his habitation be ^w Mark 14. 43.
desolate, and let no man dwell ^x Luke 22. 47.
therein: and ^z his ^b bishoprick let ^y John 18. 3.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z See Matt. 10. 4.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z Luke 6. 16.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z John 6. 71.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z & 13. 21.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z 1 ver. 25.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z ch. 6. 4.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z & 20. 24.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z & 21. 19.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z 2 Cor. 4. 1.
^z his ^b bishoprick let ^z So Matt. 27. 7.

¹ 2 Pet. 2. 15 (Gk.). Comp. Matt. 26. 15. ^u Comp. Matt. 27. 5. ^w See
ch. 21. 40. ^x Matt. 27. 8. ^y Cited from Ps. 69. 25. ^z Cited from
Ps. 109. 8. So John 17. 12. ^{aa} Or, *office, or, charge.* Num. 3. 32 (Heb.)
& 4. 16 (Heb. & Gk.).

^a John 10. 9. ^b So ch. 9. 28. See Num. 27. 17. ^c See ver. 2. ^d ver. 8. ^e So ch. 4. 33. See Luke 24. 48. & John 15. 27. ^f ch. 15. 22? ^g ver. 29 only. ^h ch. 6. 6. ⁱ & 13. 3. ^j ch. 15. 8. See 1 Sam. 16. 7. ^k 1 ver. 17. ^l Rom. 1. 5. ^m 1 Cor. 9. 2. ⁿ Gal. 2. 8. ^o Matt. 15. 2. 3. ^p 2 John 9 in the Gk. ^q Comp. Num. 24. 25. ^r See Judg. 20. 9.

another take. Wherefore of these ²¹ men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus ^awent in and out among us, ^bbeginning from the baptism of John, unto *that same day* ²² that he was ^ctaken up from us, must one be ordained *to be* ^da witness with us of his resurrection. And they ap- ²³ pointed two, Joseph called ^eBarsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and ^fMatthias. And they ^gprayed, and said, ²⁴ Thou, Lord, ^hwhich knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, that *he* may take ²⁵ part of ⁱthis ministry and ^japostleship, from which Judas by ^ktransgression fell, that *he* might go ^lto his own place. And they gave forth their lots; and ²⁶ ^mthe lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

II.

And when ^athe day of Pentecost ^bwas fully come, they were all ^cwith one accord in one place. And sud- ² denly there came ^da sound from hea- ven ^eas of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them ³ cloven tongues like as of ^ffire, and it sat upon each of them. And ⁴ they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began ^hto speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, ⁱdevout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now ^lwhen this was noised ⁶ abroad, the multitude came together, and were ^kconfounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all ⁷ a- mazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak ^mGalileans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and ⁿMedes, ⁹ and ^oElamites, and the dwellers in ^pMe- sopotamia, and in Judea, and ^qCappa- docia, in ^rPontus, and ^sAsia, ^tPhry- ¹⁰ gia, and ^uPamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about ^vCyrene, and ^ystrangers of Rome, Jews and ^zprose- lytes, ^aCrete and ^bArabians, we do ¹¹ hear them speak in our tongues the ^mch. 1. 11. Comp. Mark 14. 70. ⁿ See 2 Kin. 17. 6. ^o So 1 Esdr. 3. 1. ^p 2 Esdr. 1. 3. ^q Tobit 1. 14, 15, &c. ^r Judith 1. 1. & 16. 10. ^s 1 Macc. 1. 1. ^t See Isai. 11. 11. ^u See 1 Chr. 19. 6. ^v So Judith 2. 24. ^w ch. 7. 2. ^x 1 Pet. 1. 1. ^y ch. 18. 2. ^z ch. 6. 9. & 16. 6. & 19. 10. ^a 22, 26, 27. & 20. 4, 16, 18. & 21. 27. & 24. 18. & 27. 2. ^b 1 Cor. 16. 19. ^c 2 Cor. 1. 8. ^d 2 Tim. 1. 15. ^e Rev. 1. 4, 11. ^f So ch. 19. 31. ^g Comp. 1 Macc. 8. 6 and references. ^h ch. 16. 6. & 18. 23. ⁱ So 2 Macc. 5. 22. ^j See 1 Macc. 15. 23. ^k See Matt. 27. 32. ^l So 1 Macc. 15. 23. ^m 2 Macc. 2. 23. ⁿ ch. 17. 21. ^o See Matt. 23. 15. ^p Tit. 1. 12 (Gk.). ^q So ch. 27. 7. ^r 12, 13, 21. ^s Tit. 1. 5. ^t So Gal. 1. 17.

^cwonderful works of God. And they were all ^damazed, and ^ewere in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth ¹³ this? Others mocking said, *These men* are full of new wine.

But Peter, standing up with ^fthe eleven, ^glift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ^{ye} that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: for these are not ^hdrunken, as ye suppose, ⁱseeing it is *but* ^kthe third hour of the day. But this is that which ¹⁴ was spoken by the prophet Joel; ^lAnd it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, ^mI will pour out of my Spirit ⁿupon all flesh: and your sons and ^oyour daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my ¹⁵ Spirit; and ^pthey shall prophesy; and I will shew ^qwonders in heaven above, and ^rsigns in the earth be- neath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: ^sthe sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before *that* great and nota- ¹⁶ ble day of the Lord come: and it shall come to pass, *that* ^twhosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; ¹⁷ Jesus of Nazareth, a man ^uapproved of God among you by ^vmiracles and ^wwonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: Him, ^ybeing delivered by the ^zdeterminate counsel and ^aforeknowledge of God, ^bye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: ^cwhom God hath raised up, having loosed ^dthe pains of death: because it was not possible that ¹⁸ he should be holden of it. For David speaketh ^econcerning him, ^fI foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ¹⁹ should not be moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh ²⁰ shall rest in hope: ^gbecause thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, nei- ther wilt thou suffer thine Holy ²¹ One to see corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men *and*

^c Luke 1. 49 (Gk.). ^d ver. 7. ^e See Luke 9. 7.

^f ch. 1. 26. ^g See Luke 11. 27.

^h See John 2. 10. ⁱ 1 Thess. 5. 7.

^j See John 1. 39 marg. ^k Cited from Jcl 2. 28—32. ^l So Isai. 44. 3.

^m ch. 10. 45. ⁿ ch. 21. 9. ^o ch. 11. 28. & 13. 1? ^p & 21. 4, 9, 10. ^q 1 Cor. 12. 10. ^r & 13. 2? ^s & 14. 1, &c.? ^t ver. 22. ^u See John 4. 48.

^v See Matt. 24. 29. ^w Cited also Rom. 10. 6. ^x So Luke 24. 19.

^y ch. 25. 7 (Gk.). ^z So John 3. 2. & 6. 27. ^a & 14. 10, 11. & 15. 24. ^b ch. 10. 38. ^c & Heb. 2. 4. ^d Matt. 26. 24. ^e See Luke 22. 22.

^f So ch. 3. 18. & 4. 28. & 20. 27. ^g 1 Pet. 1. 2. ^h See ch. 5. 30.

ⁱ ver. 32. ^j ch. 3. 15, 26. & 4. 10, 33. & 5. 30. & 10. 40. & 13. 30. ^k 33. 34. & 17. 31. ^l Rom. 4. 24. & 6. 5. & 8. 11.

^m 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. ⁿ 2 Cor. 4. 14. ^o Gal. 1. 1. ^p Eph. 1. 20. ^q Col. 2. 12. ^r 1 Thess. 1. 10. ^s 2 Tim. 2. 8. ^t Heb. 13. 20. ^u 1 Pet. 1. 21. ^v Comp.

^w John 10. 18. ^x Mark 13. 8 marg. ^y Luke 7. 30. ^z ch. 25. 20. ^a Eph. 5. 32 in the Gk.

^b Cited from Ps. 16. 8—11. ^c Cited also ch. 13. 35.

¹Or, I may. ch. 8. 37.
²ch. 7. 8, 9.
³Heb. 7. 4.
⁴See 1 Kin. 2. 10.
⁵So ch. 13. 36.
⁶Neh. 3. 16.
⁷Ps. 132. 11.
⁸See Luke 1. 32.
⁹Rom. 1. 3.
¹⁰See Matt. 1. 1.
¹¹ver. 27.
¹²See 1 Cor. 15. 55 marg.
¹³See Luke 24. 48.
¹⁴ch. 5. 31 (Gk.).
¹⁵Phil. 2. 9.
¹⁶So Eph. 1. 20.
¹⁷Heb. 10. 12. & 12. 2.
¹⁸1 Pet. 3. 22.
¹⁹ch. 1. 4.
²⁰See John 14. 26.
²¹ch. 10. 45 (Gk.).
²²So ver. 17, 18 (Gk.).
²³See John 3. 13.
²⁴Comp. ver. 33.
²⁵Cited from Ps. 110. 1.
²⁶Wisd. 18. 6.
²⁷See Matt. 28. 18.
²⁸ch. 10. 36.
²⁹See Luke 2. 11.
³⁰Ecclus. 14. 1.
³¹So Rom. 11. 8 marg. Comp. ch. 5. 33. & 7. 54.
³²See Luke 3. 10.
³³Luke 24. 47.
³⁴So ch. 3. 19. & 20. 21.
³⁵ch. 8. 15, 16. & 22. 16.
³⁶See Mark 16. 16.
³⁷See Matt. 26. 28.
³⁸ch. 10. 45.
³⁹So ch. 8. 20. & 11. 17.
⁴⁰Isai. 54. 13.
⁴¹Joel 2. 28.
⁴²ch. 3. 25.
⁴³i ch. 22. 21.
⁴⁴Eph. 2. 13, 17.
⁴⁵So Deut. 29. 15.
⁴⁶ch. 20. 45. & 11. 15, 18. & 14. 27.
⁴⁷& 15. 3, 8, 14. Comp.
⁴⁸Luke 15. 20.
⁴⁹See Luke 16. 28.
⁵⁰Phil. 2. 15 (Gk.).
⁵¹See Deut. 32. 5.
⁵²See ch. 27. 37.
⁵³in the Gk. So Eph. 6. 18.
⁵⁴5. 5, 11. & 19. 17.
⁵⁵See John 4. 48.
⁵⁶1 ver. 1 (Gk.).
⁵⁷ch. 1. 15. & 3. 1. & 4. 26.
⁵⁸ch. 4. 32.
⁵⁹See Matt. 19. 21.
⁶⁰So ch. 4. 34.
⁶¹Comp. ch. 4. 4.
⁶²Rom. 12. 12.
⁶³Col. 4. 2.
⁶⁴So Luke 7. 16.
⁶⁵Comp. ch. 4. 4.
⁶⁶1 ver. 1 (Gk.).
⁶⁷ch. 1. 15. & 3. 1. & 4. 26.
⁶⁸ch. 4. 32.
⁶⁹See Matt. 19. 21.
⁷⁰So ch. 4. 34.

brethren, ¹let *me* freely speak unto you of ²the patriarch David, that ³he is both dead and buried, and ⁴his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being ⁵a prophet, and knowing that ⁶God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ⁷according to the flesh, *he* would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he seeing ⁸this before, ⁹spake of the resurrection of Christ, ¹⁰that his soul was not left in ¹¹hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus ¹²hath God raised up, where- ¹³of we all are ¹⁴witnesses. Therefore ¹⁵being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received ¹⁶of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath ¹⁷shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not ¹⁸ascended ¹⁹unto the heavens: but he saith himself, ²⁰*The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy foot- ²¹stool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know ²²assuredly, that ²³God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both ²⁴a Lord and Christ.

Now when they heard *this*, they were ²⁵pricked in *their* heart, and said unto Peter and *to* the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, ²⁶what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, ²⁷Repent, ²⁸and ²⁹be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ ³⁰for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive ³¹the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and ³²to your children, and to all that are ³³afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he ³⁴testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this ³⁵untoward generation.

Then they that gladly ³⁶received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added ³⁷unto *them* ³⁸about three thousand ³⁹souls. And they ⁴⁰continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in ⁴¹breaking of bread, and in prayers. And ⁴²fear ⁴³came upon every soul: and ⁴⁴many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were ⁴⁵to- ⁴⁶gether, and ⁴⁷had all *things* common; and ⁴⁸sold their possessions and goods, ⁴⁹and

and parted them to all *men*, ⁵⁰as every ⁵¹*man* had need. And they, ⁵²continuing daily ⁵³with one accord ⁵⁴*in the temple, and ⁵⁵breaking bread ⁵⁶from house to house, did eat *their* meat with ⁵⁷gladness and singleness of heart, ⁵⁸praising God, and having ⁵⁹favoured with all the people. And the Lord ⁶⁰added to the church daily ⁶¹such as should be saved.

ch. 5. 15. & 14. 23. & 15. 21. & 20. 23. & 22. 19. & 26. 11. ⁶²See John 16. 22. ⁶³Luke 24. 53. ⁶⁴Luke 2. 52. ch. 4. 33 (Gk.). ⁶⁵ver. 41. ch. 5. 14. & 11. 24. ⁶⁶See Luke 13. 23.

Now Peter and ⁶⁷John ⁶⁸went up together ⁶⁹into the temple at ⁷⁰the hour ⁷¹of prayer, *being* ⁷²the ninth hour. And a certain man ⁷³lame from his mother's womb was carried, ⁷⁴whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ⁷⁵to ask alms of them ⁷⁶that entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into ⁷⁷the temple, asked an alms. And Peter, ⁷⁸fastening his eyes upon him with John, ⁷⁹said, Look on us. And he ⁸⁰gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some- ⁸¹thing of them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none: but such as I have give I thee: ⁸²In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and ⁸³walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lift ⁸⁴him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength, and he ⁸⁵leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and ⁸⁶leaping, and praising God. And ⁸⁷all the people saw him walking and praising God: and they ⁸⁸knew that it was he which ⁸⁹sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as the lame *man* which was healed ⁹⁰held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in ⁹¹the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly ⁹²wondering. And when Peter saw *it*, he ⁹³answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why ⁹⁴look ye *so* earnestly on us, as though by our own power or ⁹⁵holiness we had made this *man* to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, ⁹⁶the God of our fathers, hath ⁹⁷glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye ⁹⁸delivered up, and ⁹⁹denied him in the presence of

III.

¹⁰⁰ver. 3. 4. 11. See ch. 1. 13. & 8. 14. ¹⁰¹See Luke 18. 10. ¹⁰²See ch. 2. 46. ¹⁰³Ps. 55. 17. ¹⁰⁴Matt. 27. 46. ¹⁰⁵ch. 10. 30. ¹⁰⁶See 1 Kin. 18. 29. ¹⁰⁷ch. 14. 8 (Gk.). ¹⁰⁸So Luke 16. 20. ¹⁰⁹So John 9. 8. ¹¹⁰ver. 12 (Gk.). ¹¹¹Luke 14. 7 (Gk.). ¹¹²ch. 4. 10 (Gk.). ¹¹³So ver. 16. ¹¹⁴ch. 4. 30. ¹¹⁵Comp. ch. 9. 34. ¹¹⁶Isai. 35. 6. ¹¹⁷ch. 14. 10. ¹¹⁸ch. 4. 16, 21. ¹¹⁹Gk. as Matt. 25. 24. &c. ¹²⁰ch. 4. 14. ¹²¹John 10. 23. ¹²²ch. 5. 12. ¹²³ch. 5. 8. & 10. 46. ¹²⁴See Judg. 13. 14. ¹²⁵ver. 4 (Gk.). ¹²⁶See Luke 4. 20. ¹²⁷Rather as 2 Pet. 1. 3, 6, 7. ¹²⁸ch. 5. 30. & 22. 14. ¹²⁹John 7. 39. & 8. 54. ¹³⁰Gk. & 12. 16. & 16. 14. & 17. 1. ¹³¹Matt. 20. 19. & 27. 2. ¹³²Mark 15. 21. ¹³³Matt. 27. 20. ¹³⁴Mark 15. 11. ¹³⁵Luke 23. 18, 20, 21. ¹³⁶John 18. 40. & 19. 15. ch. 13. 28.

* See Luke 6. 37.
 † See Mark 1. 24.
 ‡ So ch. 4. 27.
 § ch. 7. 52. & 22. 14.
 ¶ James 5. 6?
 † Luke 23. 17, 18, 19, 25.
 ‡ See ch. 25. 11.
 § Or, *Author.*
 ¶ Heb. 12. 2.
 † ch. 5. 31.
 ‡ Heb. 2. 10 (Gk.).
 § 1 John 5. 11.
 ¶ See ch. 2. 24.
 † See Luke 24. 48.
 ‡ So ver. 6.
 § See Matt. 9. 2.
 ¶ So John 16. 3.
 † ch. 13. 27.
 ‡ 1 Cor. 2. 8.
 § See 1 Tim. 1. 13.
 ¶ See John 3. 1.
 † ver. 24 (Gk.).
 ‡ So ch. 2. 23. & 4. 28.
 § ch. 17. 3. & 26. 22.
 ¶ 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
 † See Luke 24. 27.
 ‡ So ch. 2. 38.
 § See Luke 22. 32.
 ¶ See Ps. 51. 1.
 † ver. 18.
 ‡ ch. 1. 11.
 § See Matt. 17. 11.
 ¶ See Luke 1. 70.
 † So John 9. 32.
 ‡ Cited from Deut. 18. 15, 19.
 § Cited also ch. 7. 37.
 ¶ See Matt. 17. 5.
 † 1 Sam. 3. 20.
 ‡ ch. 13. 20.
 § Heb. 11. 32.
 ¶ So Rom. 9. 4, 5.
 † See ch. 2. 39.
 ‡ Cited from Gen. 22. 18. See Gen. 12. 3.
 § Luke 24. 47.
 ¶ So Matt. 10. 5, 6, & 15. 24.
 † See ch. 2. 24.
 ‡ ver. 25.
 § ch. 13. 46. Rom. 1. 16.
 ¶ Luke 24. 47. ch. 13. 26, 32, 33.
 † See ch. 2. 24.
 ‡ ver. 25.
 § Rom. 11. 26. So Matt. 1. 21. ch. 5. 31.

IV.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus
 2 Chr. 23. 1, 9? Neh. 11. 11? † See Matt. 22. 23. ‡ ch. 16. 18 (Gk.).

3 the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto

ch. 17. 18. Comp.

ch. 3. 15, 20 with ch. 5. 17, & 23. 8.

See Luke 21. 12.

ch. 5. 18 (Gk.).

Comp. ch. 2. 41.

ver. 8, 26? See John 3. 1.

ch. 3. 2. John 18. 13, 24.

See Matt. 26. 3.

See Matt. 21. 23.

ch. 13. 9. See Matt. 10. 20.

See Luke 23. 14.

ch. 12. 19. & 24. 8.

& 28. 18. See Mark 10. 52.

John 20. 31 (Gk.).

ch. 3. 6 (Gk.).

See ch. 2. 24.

Cited generally from Ps. 118. 22. See Matt. 21. 42.

See Mark 9. 12.

So ch. 13. 39.

1 Tim. 2. 5. See Matt. 1. 21.

ver. 19. See ch. 1. 13. & 8. 14.

See Matt. 11. 25.

1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24.

2 Cor. 11. 6 (Gk.).

See Matt. 25. 24.

ch. 3. 11.

See Matt. 5. 22.

So John 11. 47. & 12. 19.

ver. 21. ch. 3. 9, 10.

See Luke 22. 15 marg.

So ch. 5. 40. Comp. ch. 5. 28.

See ch. 5. 29.

⁸ ch. 1. 8.
^{& 2. 32.}
^{ver. 33.}
^{Comp.}
^{John 15. 26.}
^{^h ch. 22. 15.}
^{¹ John 1. 1, 3.}
^{¹ So Matt.}
^{21. 26.}
^{Mark 11. 32.}
^{Luke 20. 6.}
^{19. & 22. 2.}
^{ch. 5. 13, 26.}
^{^h See Matt.}
^{15. 31.}
^{¹ ch. 3. 7, 8.}
^{^m ch. 24. 23.}
^{¹ Tim. 5. 8}
^{in the Gk.}
^{See John 1.}
^{11.}
^{^o See ch. 1.}
^{14.}
^{^o See Luke}
^{2. 29.}
^{^p So 2 Kin.}
^{19. 15.}
^{Isai. 37. 16.}
^{^q See 2 Chr.}
^{2. 12.}
^{^r Cited from}
^{Ps. 2. 1, 2.}
^{^s See Luke}
^{20. 21 and}
^{marg.}
^{^t ver. 30.}
^{^u So ch. 3. 14.}
^{Comp.}
^{Luke 1. 35.}
^{^u Ps. 2. 2.}
^{Luke 4. 18.}
^{ch. 10. 38.}
^{Heb. 1. 9.}
^{^v So ver. 26.}
^{^z Luke 23. 7}
^{—11.}
^{^y Matt. 27. 2,}
^{&c.}
^{^z Matt. 27.}
^{27. &c.}
^{^z See Matt. 20.}
^{19.}
^{^a See Matt.}
^{26. 3.}
^{^b So ch. 2.}
^{23. & 3. 18.}
^{See Luke 22.}
^{22.}
^{^c So 2 Kin.}
^{19. 16.}
^{Isai. 37. 17.}
^{^d ver. 13, 31.}
^{^e So ch. 9. 27.}
^{29. & 13. 46.}
^{& 14. 3. & 18.}
^{26. & 19. 8.}
^{& 26. 26}
^{(Gk.). & 28.}
^{31 (Gk.).}
^{Eph. 6. 19.}
^{¹ Thess. 2. 2.}
^{^c See John}
^{4. 48.}
^{^f See ch. 3. 6.}
^{^g ver. 27.}
^{^h So ch. 16. 26.}
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 2. 2.}
^{ⁱ See ch. 2. 4.}
^{^j 2 Chr. 30. 12.}
^{^k Phil. 1. 27}
^{(Gk.).}
^{^l ch. 2. 44.}
^{^m See ch. 1. 8.}
^{ⁿ See ch. 1.}
^{22.}
^{^o See ch. 2.}
^{24.}
^{^p ch. 2. 47}
^{(Gk.), or}
^{Luke 2. 40?}
^{^q So ch. 2.}

God, judge ye. For ^gwe cannot but ²⁰ speak *the things* which ^hwe have seen and heard. So when they had further ²¹ threatened *them*, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ⁱbecause of the people: for all ^kmen ^kglorified God for ^lthat which was done. For the man was above forty ²² years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

And being let go, they went to ^mtheir ²³ own *company*, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. And when they heard *that*, they ²⁴ lift up their voice to God ⁿwith one accord, and said, ^oLord, ^pthou *art* God, ^qwhich hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: who by the mouth of thy ²⁵ servant David hast said, ^rWhy did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain *things*? The kings of ²⁶ the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his ^uChrist. For ^sof a truth against ^tthy holy child ²⁷ Jesus, ^uwhom thou hast anointed, both ^xHerod, and ^yPontius Pilate, with ^zthe Gentiles, and ^athe people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do what- ²⁸ soever thy hand and thy counsel ^bdetermined before to be done. And now, ²⁹ Lord, ^cbehold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all ^dboldness *they* may speak thy word, by stretching forth thine hand to heal; ³⁰ and that ^esigns and wonders may be done ^fby the name of ^gthy holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed, ³¹ the place ^hwas shaken where they were assembled together; and ⁱthey were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with ^dboldness.

And the multitude of them that believed were of ^jone heart and of ^kone soul: neither said any ^lof *them* that ought of the *things* which he possessed was his own; but ^lthey had all *things* common. And with great ^mpower gave ³³ the apostles ⁿwitness of ^othe resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great ^pgrace was upon them all. Neither was there ³⁴ any among them that lacked: ^qfor as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the *things* that were sold, and ^rlaid ³⁵ *them down* at the apostles' feet: and

^s distribution was made unto every man ³⁶ ^taccording as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed ^uBarnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation.) a Levite, ^{and} of the country of ^xCyprus, having land, ³⁷ sold *it*, and brought the money, and ^rlaid *it* at the apostles' feet.

² Macc. 4. 29. & 10. 13. & 12. 2. ch. 11. 19, 20. & 13. 4. & 15. 39. & 21. 3. 16. & 27. 4.

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and ^akept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and ^blaid *it* at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath ^cSatan ^dfilled thine heart ^lto lie to ^fthe Holy Ghost, and to ^akeep back *part* of the price of the ⁴ land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou ^econceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but ^funto ⁵ God. And Ananias hearing these words ^gfell down, and gave up the ghost: ^hand great fear came on all them that heard ⁶ *these things*. ⁱAnd the young men arose, ^jwound him up, and carried ^{him} out, and buried *him*. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came ⁸ in. And Peter ^kanswered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. ⁹ Then Peter said unto her, How *is it* that ye have agreed together to ^{kk}tempt ^fthe Spirit of the Lord? behold, ^lthe feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry ¹⁰ thee out. Then ^gfell she down straightway at his feet, and ^gyielded up the ghost: and ⁱthe young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying ^{her} forth, buried *her* by her husband. ^hAnd great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard *these things*.

¹² And ^mby the hands of the apostles were many ⁿsigns and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all ^owith one accord in ^pSolomon's porch. ¹³ And of the rest ^qdurst no *man* join himself to them: but ^rthe people magnified them. And believers were the more ^sadded to the Lord, multitudes ¹⁵ both of men and women.) Insomuch that *they* brought forth the sick ^linto

^a Comp. ch. 6. 1. ^t ch. 2. 45 (Gk.). ^u ch. 9. 27. & 11. 22, 25. 30. & 12. 25. & ch. 13-15. ¹ Cor. 9. 6. Gal. 2. 1, 9, 13. Col. 4. 10. ^x 1 Macc. 15. 23.

V. ^a ver. 3. ² Macc. 4. 32. Tit. 2. 10 in the Gk. ^b ch. 4. 35. 37. ^c See Luke 22. 3. ^d So Esther 7. 5 marg. Eccles. 8. 11. ^l Or, *to deceive*. ^{So ver. 4.} ^e So Dan. 1. 8. Hagg. 2. 18. Heb. & Gk.). ^{See Luke 1. 66.} ^{So ch. 19. 21} (Gk.). ^f Comp. ver. 3. 9. & 1 Cor. 3. 16 with Matt. 28. 19. John 15. 26. ² Cor. 13. 14. ^g ver. 10 (Gk.). ^h ver. 11. ⁱ See ch. 2. 43. ^j So ver. 10. ^j So Ezek. 29. 5. ch. 8. 2? ^{Comp.} John 19. 40. ch. 3. 12. & 10. 46. ^{See Judg.} 18. 14. ^{kk} Comp. ch. 15. 10. ^l Isai. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15. ^m Mark 16. 20. ch. 2. 43. & 4. 30. & 14. 3. & 19. 11. Rom. 15. 19. ² Cor. 12. 12. Heb. 2. 4. ⁿ See John 4. 48. ^o See ch. 1. 14. ^p John 10. 23. ch. 3. 11. ^q Comp. John 9. 22. & 12. 42. ^r ch. 2. 47. & 4. 21. ^s See ch. 2. 47. ^l Or, *in every street*. Gk. of Matt. 24. 7. Mark 13. 8. ^{So Luke 8. 1, 4. Comp. ch. 2. 46 marg.}

the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least ^tthe shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing ^usick folks, and *them which were* ^vvexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Then ^xthe high priest rose up, and ^yall they that were with him, (which is the sect of the ^ySadducees,) and were filled with ^lindignation, and ^zlaid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common ^aprison. But ^bthe angel of the Lord by night ^copened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, Go, stand and speak ^din the temple to the people all ^ethe words of this life. And when they heard *that*, ^fthey entered ^ginto the temple ^gearly in the morning, and taught. ^hBut the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called ⁱthe council together, and all ^kthe senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the ^lofficers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no *man* within. Now when the ^mhigh priest and the ⁿcaptain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they ^odoubted of them whereunto this would grow. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing ^fin the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the ^mcaptain with the ^lofficers, and brought them without violence: ^ofor they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had brought them, they set *them* before ^lthe council: and the high priest asked them, saying, Did not we ^astraitly command you that *you* should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and ^rintend to bring this man's ^sblood upon us. Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. ^uThe God of our fathers ^xraised up Jesus, ^ywhom ye slew and ^zhanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted ^awith his right hand to be ^ba Prince and ^ca Saviour, for to give ^dre-

pentance to Israel, and ^eforgiveness of sins. And ^fwe are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, ^gwhom God hath given to them that obey him.

When they heard *that*, they were cut ^hto the heart, and ⁱtook counsel to slay them. Then stood there up one in ^jthe council, a Pharisee, named ^kGamaliel, ^la doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, ^mtake heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

For ⁿbefore these days rose up Theudas, ^oboasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ^pobeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

After this *man* rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of ^othe taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as ^pobeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: ^qfor if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found ^reven ^qto fight against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had ^rcalled the apostles, and ^sbeaten *them*, they ^rcommanded that *they* should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. And they departed from the presence of ^jthe council, ^trejoicing that they were ^ucounted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily ^xin the temple, and ^yin every house, ^zthey ceased not to teach and ^apreach Jesus Christ.

And in those days, ^awhen the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the ^bGrecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected ^cin the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto *them*, and said, ^dIt is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and ^eserve ^ctables. Wherefore, brethren, ^flook ye out among you seven men ^gof honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wis-

& 22. 12. 1 Tim 5. 10. 3 John 12 in the Gk. So 1 Tim. 3. 7. 3 John 3. 6.

dom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will ^hgive ourselves continually to prayer, and to ⁱthe ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, ^ka man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and ^lPhilip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and ^mNicolas a ⁿproselyte of ^oAntioch: whom they set before the apostles: and when they had ^pprayed, they ^qlaid *their* hands on them. And ^rthe word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and ^sa great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

And Stephen, full of faith and power, ^tdid great ^uwonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain ^vof the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and ^wCyrenians, and ^xAlexandrians, and of them of ^yCilicia and of ^zAsia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to ^aresist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. Then ^bthey suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and ^ccame upon him, and ^dcaught him, and brought him to ^ethe council, and set up ^ffalse witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this ^gholy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall ^hdestroy this place, and shall change the ⁱcustoms which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in ^ethe council, ^klooking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been ^lthe face of an angel.

VII. Then said the high priest, Are these *things* so? And he said,

^h Dan. 9. 26. ⁱ Or, *rites*. ^j ch. 16. 21. & 21. 21. & 26. 3. & 28. 17. ^k See Luke 4. 20. ^l See Judg. 13. 6.

^a ch. 22. 1. ^b See ch. 2. 9. ^c Gen. 11. 31 compared with Gen. 12. 1 (English). So Judith 5. 7-9. ^d Cited from Gen. 12. 1. ^e Gen. 11. 32. ^f Gen. 12. 4. ^g Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in ^bMesopotamia, ^cbefore he dwelt in Charran, and said unto him, ^dGet thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then ^ecame he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, ^ewhen his father was dead, ^fhe

^g removed him into this land, wherein ^hye now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that ^hhe would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, ⁱwhen ^has yet he had no child. And God spake on this wise, That ^khis seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil ^lfour hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and ^mserve me in this place. ⁿAnd ⁿhe gave him the covenant of circumcision: and ^oso Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and ^pIsaac begat Jacob; and ^qJacob begat the twelve ^rpatriarchs. And ^rthe patriarchs, ^smoved with envy, ^tsold Joseph into Egypt: but ^uGod was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and ^xgave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. ^yNow there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. ^zBut when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And ^aat the second time Joseph ^bwas made known to his brethren; and ^cJoseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. ^dThen sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and ^eall his kindred, ^fthreescore and fifteen ^gsouls. So Jacob ^hwent down into Egypt, and ⁱdied, he, and ^jour fathers, and ^kwere carried over into ^lSychem, and laid in the sepulchre that ^mAbraham bought for a sum of money ⁿof the sons of Emmor ^othe ^pfather of Sychem. But when ^pthe time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, ^qthe people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, ^rwhich knew not Joseph. The same ^sdealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ^tso that *they* cast out their young children, to the end *they* might not ^ulive. In which time ^xMoses was born, and was ^yexceeding ^yfair, and nourished up in his father's house three

Luke 17. 33 (Gk.). ^z Ex. 2. 2. ⁱ Or, *fair to God*. See Job 1. 16. So Ps. 65. 9. & 104. 16. ^j Ex. 2. 2. Heb. 11. 23 in the Gk.

² Ex. 2. 3—10. months: and ²when he was cast out, ²¹ Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And ²² Moses was learned in all ^athe wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ^bmighty in words and in deeds. And when he was ²³ full forty years old, ^cit came into his heart ^dto visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one ^eof them suffer wrong, he defended ^fhim, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote ²⁴ the Egyptian: ^gfor he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. ²⁵ And the ²⁶ next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one ^{again}, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong ²⁷ thrust him away, saying, ^fWho made thee a ruler and a judge over us? Wilt ²⁸ thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday? ²⁹ Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, ^hwhere he begat two sons. And when forty years were expired, ³⁰ there appeared to him in the wilderness ^kof mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. When Moses saw ⁱit, he wondered at ³¹ the sight: and as he drew near to ^lbehold ^{it}, the voice of the Lord came unto him, ^{saying}, ^mI am the God of ³² thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then ⁿMoses trembled, and durst not ^lbehold. Then said the ³³ Lord to him, ^oPut off ^{thy} shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. ^pI have seen, ³⁴ I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This Moses ³⁵ whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send ^{to be} a ruler and a deliverer ^qby the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. ^rHe brought ³⁶ them out, after that he had shewed ^swonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and ^tin the Red sea, and ^uin the wilderness ^wforty years. This is ³⁷ that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, ^xA prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ^ylike unto me;

38 him shall ye hear. This is he, ^ythat was in the ^zchurch in the wilderness with ^athe angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and ^{with} our fathers: ^bwho received ^{the} lively ^coracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust ^{him} from ^{them}, and in their hearts ^dturned ^{back again} into Egypt, saying unto Aaron, ^eMake us gods to go before us: for ^{as for} this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not ⁴¹ what is become of him. And ^fthey made a calf in those days, and ^goffered sacrifice unto the idol, and ^{rejoiced in} ⁴² the works of their own hands. Then God ^{turned}, and ^{gave} them up to worship ^{the} host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ¹O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices ^{by} ^{the space of} forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of ^mMoloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will ⁴⁴ carry you away beyond Babylon. Our fathers had ^othe tabernacle of Witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, ^lspeaking unto Moses, ^pthat ^{he} should make it according to ⁴⁵ fashion that he had seen. Which also our fathers ^lthat came after ^qbrought in with ^rJesus into the possession of the Gentiles, ^swhom God drove out before the face of our fathers, ^tunto the days of David; who ^ufound favour before God, and ^wdesired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. ^xBut Solomon ⁴⁸ built him a house. ^yHowbeit ^zthe most High ^adwelleth not in temples ^bmade with hands; as saith the prophet, ^cHeaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what ^{is} the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all these ^{things}? ⁵¹ Ye ^{de}stiffnecked and ^{df}uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always ^gresist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers ^{did}, so ⁵² do ye. ^hWhich of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of ⁱthe Just One; of whom ^kye have been now the betrayers and murderers: who have received the law ⁵³ ^lby the disposition of angels, and have not ^mkept ^{it}.

¹ Gal. 3. 19. ² So Deut. 33. 2. ³ Heb. 2. 2. ⁴ Comp. ver. 38.

^m Luke 11. 28.

^a ch. 5. 33. Comp.
^{ch.} 2. 37.
^o See Job 16. 9 (Heb. & Gk.).
^p ch. 6. 5.
^q See Luke 4. 20.
^r See Ps. 110. 1.
^s So ch. 10. 11.
^t See Ezek. 1. 1.
^u See Dan. 7. 13.
^v See Num. 15. 35.
^w So Matt. 21. 39.
^x Luke 4. 29.
^y Lev. 24. 16.
^z ch. 6. 13. Comp.
^{aa} Deut. 13. 9. 10.
^{ab} & 17. 7.
^{ac} ch. 8. 1.
^{ad} & 22. 20.
^{ae} ch. 22. 20.
^{af} So ch. 8. 1.
^{ag} See ch. 9. 14.
^{ah} VIII.
^{ai} Wisd. 7. 7.
^{aj} So Ps. 31. 5.
^{ak} & 21. 5.
^{al} See Matt. 27. 52.
^{am} See Mark 15. 19 (Gk.).
^{an} Luke 22. 41.
^{ao} ch. 9. 40. & 20. 36.
^{ap} & 21. 5.
^{aq} See Matt. 5. 44.
^{ar} Matt. 26. 15 (Gk.).
^{as} So Num. 12. 11.
^{at} See Matt. 27. 52.
^{au} A. D. 34.
^{av} ch. 7. 58.
^{aw} ch. 22. 20.
^{ax} See Rom. 1. 32 marg.
^{ay} ch. 11. 19.
^{az} See 1 Kin. 16. 24.
^{ba} ch. 1. 8.
^{bb} Luke 2. 25.
^{bc} ch. 2. 5.
^{bd} So ch. 5. 6?
^{be} or comp.
^{bf} Job 5. 26.
^{bg} marg. & Gk.
^{bh} So Gen. 23. 2.
^{bi} & 50. 10.
^{bj} 2 Sam. 3. 31.
^{bk} So ch. 9. 13, 21.
^{bl} & 22. 4, 19.
^{bm} & 26. 9-11.
^{bn} 1 Cor. 15. 9.
^{bo} Gal. 1. 13.
^{bp} Phil. 3. 6.
^{bq} 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^{br} Luke 12. 58 (Engl.).
^{bs} Comp.
^{bt} James 2. 6.
^{bu} J ch. 11. 19.
^{bv} So ver. 1.
^{bw} See Matt. 10. 23.
^{bx} k ver. 26.
^{by} ch. 6. 5.
^{bz} & 21. 8.
^{ca} So Mark 16. 17.
^{cb} So Matt. 8. 29.
^{cc} Mark 1. 26. & 3. 11. & 5. 7.
^{cd} Luke 4. 41. & 9. 39.
^{ce} So ver. 39.
^{cf} See John 16. 22.
^{cg} So ver. 11.
^{ch} ch. 13. 6.
^{ci} So ch. 26. 22.
^{cj} See Jer. 6. 13.
^{ck} Comp. Mark 3. 21.
^{cl} So ch. 14. 11. & 28. 6.
^{cm} q See ch. 5. 36.

When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And a Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was a great joy in that city. But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This

man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me. And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read

^t ver. 6, 10 (Gk.).

^u See ch. 1. 3.

^v ch. 10. 7 (Gk.).

^w [Gr. signs and great miracles].

^x ver. 1.

^y Luke 22. 8.

^z ch. 3. 1, & c.

^{aa} & 4. 13, 10.

^{ab} ch. 2. 38.

^{ac} Comp.

^{ad} ch. 19. 2.

^{ae} ch. 19. 5.

^{af} So ch. 10. 48.

^{ag} See Matt. 28. 19.

^{ah} ch. 19. 6.

^{ai} Heb. 6. 2.

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} ch. 6. 6.

^{al} c ver. 15, 18.

^{am} d Comp.

^{an} 2 Kin. 5. 16.

^{ao} Dan. 5. 16, 17.

^{ap} Comp.

^{aq} Matt. 10. 8.

^{ar} f See ch. 2. 38.

^{as} g Deut. 10. 9.

^{at} & 12. 12.

^{au} & 14. 27, 29.

^{av} & 18 in Heb. & Gk.

^{aw} So Col. 1. 12.

^{ax} b Luke 9. 28 marg.

^{ay} c So Dan. 4. 27.

^{az} 2 Tim. 2. 25.

^{ba} d Wisd. 15.

^{bb} e Gk.

^{bc} f See Deut. 29. 18.

^{bd} Comp.

^{be} Matt. 27. 34.

^{bf} g 1 Sai. 58. o

^{bg} Heb. & Gk.

^{bh} h So Ex. 8. 3, 28.

^{bi} See James 5. 16.

^{bj} i See Luke 16. 28.

^{bk} p ver. 40

^{bl} q Gk.

^{bm} See ch. 1. 8.

^{bn} Comp.

^{bo} John 4. 38.

^{bp} ch. 9. 32.

^{bq} r See ch. 12. 7.

^{br} s ver. 5, & c.

^{bs} t 1 Macc. 11. 61, 62, & 13. 43.

^{bt} See Josh. 15. 47.

^{bu} u See Zeph. 3. 10.

^{bv} v See Gen. 37. 36.

^{bw} w See Luke 1. 52.

^{bx} x See 2 Kin. 19. 9.

^{by} y Ezra 7. 21 (Chaldee).

^{bz} z 1 Kin. 8. 41, 42.

^{ca} John 12. 20.

^{cb} So ch. 24. 11.

Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit ²⁹ said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran ³⁰ thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, ^a Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can I, except some *man* should ^b guide me? And ^c he desired Philip that *he* would come up and sit with him. The place of the scripture ³² which he read was this, ^d He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other *man*? Then Philip ^e opened his mouth, and ^f began at the same ^g scripture, and ^h preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on *their* way, they ³⁶ came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here* is water; what doth ⁱ hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, ^j If thou believest with all *thine* heart, ^k thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that ^l Jesus Christ is ^m the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, ⁿ the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way ^o rejoicing. But Philip was found at ^p Azotus: and passing through he ^q preached in all the cities, till he came to ^r Cesarea.

IX.

And ^a Saul, yet ^b breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto ^c the high priest, and desired of him letters to ^d Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any ^e of *this* way, whether they were men or women, he might bring *them* bound unto Jerusalem. ^f And as ^g he journeyed, he came near ^d Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to the earth, ^h and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou ⁱ me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus ^j whom thou persecutest: *it is*

hard for thee to kick against the pricks. ⁶ And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, ^h what wilt thou have me to do? ^h See Luke 3. 10. ⁱ Comp. Ezek. 3. 22. And the Lord ^{said} unto him, ⁱ Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told ⁷ thee what thou must do. And ⁱⁱ the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, ^j hearing a voice, but seeing ⁸ no *man*. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, ^k he saw no *man*: but ^l they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. ¹⁰ ^m And there was a certain disciple at ^d Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in ⁿ a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord ^{said} unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for ^{one} called Saul, of ^o Tarsus: ¹² for behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in ⁿ a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and ^p putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. ¹³ Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, ^q how much evil he hath done to thy ^r saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all ^s that call on thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go ^{thy} way: for he is ^t a chosen vessel unto me, ^u to bear my name before ^x the Gentiles, and ^y kings, and the children of Israel: for ^z I will shew him how great *things* he must ¹⁷ suffer for my name's sake. ^a And Ananias went his way, and entered into ^b the house; and ^c putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ^d be ¹⁸ filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ^e scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and ^f was baptized, ¹⁹ and when he had received meat, he was strengthened. ^g Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at ²⁰ Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is ²¹ ^h the Son of God. But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that ⁱ destroyed them ^k which called on this name in Jerusalem, ^l and came hither for that ^m intent, ⁿ that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

^a 2 Cor. 3. 2 (Gk.).

^b John 16.

^c 1 Kin. 20.

^d 2 Kin. 10. 15.

^e Cited from Isai. 53. 7, 8.

^f See Matt.

^g Luke 24.

^h So ch. 17.

ⁱ 2. 3. & 18.

^j See ch. 5.

^k See ch. 10.

^l Mark 16. 16.

^m ch. 2. 29 marg.

ⁿ Matt. 1. 18.

^o John 9. 35.

^p See Matt.

^q See 1 Kin.

^r 18. 12.

^s ver. 8.

^t See 1 Sam.

^u 5. 1.

^v ver. 25 (Gk.).

^w ch. 9. 30.

^x & 10. 1, 24.

^y & 11. 11. & 12.

^z 19. & 18. 22.

^a & 21. 8. 16.

^b & 23. 33.

^c & 25. 1, 4, 6.

^d 13.

^e A.D. 35.

^f See ch. 8. 3.

^g Ps. 27. 12.

^h Comp.

ⁱ Job 15. 13.

^j 2 Macc. 9. 7.

^k ch. 22. 5.

^l & 26. 10, 11.

^m See 1 Kin.

ⁿ 11. 24.

^o & Isai. 7. 8.

^p Gr. of the way: So

^q ch. 19. 9, 23].

^r & 24. 22.

^s Comp.

^t Amos 8. 14.

^u ch. 18. 26. &

^v 22. 4. & 24. 14.

^w To ver. 8.

^x ch. 22. 6—11.

^y & ch. 26. 12

^z —18.

^a 1 Cor. 15. 8.

^b & Zech. 2. 8.

^h See Luke

^{3. 10.}

ⁱ Comp.

^{Ezek. 3. 22.}

ⁱⁱ So Dan.

^{10. 7.}

^j Comp.

^{ch. 22. 9}

^{with John 8.}

^{43. & 12. 29.}

^{So Wisd. 18.}

^{1.}

^k Comp.

^{ch. 22. 11.}

^l So ch. 13.

^{11.}

^m ch. 22. 12.

ⁿ ver. 12.

^{See ch.}

^{12. 9.}

^o ver. 30.

^{ch. 11. 25.}

^{& 21. 39.}

^{& 22. 3.}

^p ver. 17.

^q See Luke 13.

^{13.}

^r ver. 1.

^{See ch. 8. 3.}

^s ver. 32. 41.

^{ch. 26. 10.}

^{Rom. 1. 7. &}

^{16. 2, 15.}

^{1 Cor. 1. 2,}

^{&c.}

^s ver. 21.

^{ch. 22. 16.}

^{Rom. 10. 13.}

^{1 Cor. 1. 2.}

^{So ch. 7. 59.}

^{2 Tim. 2. 22.}

^{1 Comp.}

^{Rom. 9. 22,}

^{23 (Gk.).}

^u So ch. 13. 2.

^{& 22. 15, 21.}

^{& 26. 17.}

^{Rom. 1. 1.}

^{1 Cor. 15. 10.}

^{Gal. 1. 15.}

^{& 2. 9.}

^{Eph. 3. 7.}

^{& Rom. 1. 5}

^{(Gk.). & 11.}

^{14. & 15. 16.}

^{Gal. 1. 16.}

^{& 2. 7—9.}

^{Eph. 3. 8.}

^{1 Tim. 2. 7.}

^{2 Tim. 1. 11.}

^{& 4. 17.}

^y ch. 25. 22,

^{23. & 26. 1,}

^{32.}

^z ch. 20. 23.

^{& 21. 11.}

^{2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.}

^{& 11. 23—28.}

^{1 Thess. 3. 3.}

^a ch. 22. 13.

^b ver. 11.

^c See ch. 2.

^d See ch. 2.

^e So Tobit

^{11. 13 (Gk.).}

^f ch. 22. 16.

^g ch. 26. 20.

^h See Matt.

^{14. 33.}

ⁱ Gal. 1. 13

^{(Gk.). 23.}

^k ver. 14.

^l ch. 8. 3.

^m ver. 2.

^a ch. 16. 10 (Gk.).
^{So} ch. 18. 28.
^{*A.D.} 37-
^{Comp.}
^{Gal.} 1. 17,
^{18?}
^o ch. 20. 3,
^{19. & 23.} 30
^{in the Gk.}
^{So} ch. 23.
^{12. & 25.} 3.
^{2 Cor.} 11. 26.
^P 2 Cor. 11.
^{32.}
⁴² Cor. 11.
^{33.}
^{So} Josh. 2.
^{15.}
^{1 Sam.} 19. 12.
^{See} Matt. 10.
^{23.}
^{*See} Matt.
^{16. 10.}
^{*ch.} 22. 17—
^{20.}
^{*See} ch. 4.
^{36.}
^u Not as
^{Gal.} 1. 28,
^{19?}
^{1 ver.} 3—6.
^{1 ver.} 20, 22.
^{2 ver.} 29.
^{See} ch. 4. 29.
^{*So} John
^{10. 9.}
^{ch.} 1. 21.
^{See} Num.
^{27. 17.}
^b ch. 6. 1.
^{& 11. 20.}
^c So ver. 23.
^{Comp.}
^{ch.} 22. 18.
^d See John
^{21. 23.}
^c See ch. 8.
^{40.}
^f ver. 11.
^g Comp.
^{ch.} 8. 1.
^h See ch. 1. 8.
ⁱ Cor. 8. 1.
^{& 10. 23.}
^{& 14. 4. 17.}
^{1 Thess.} 5.
^{11.}
^{So} ch. 20. 32
^{(Gk.).}
^{*See} Luke
^{6. 24.}
^{Comp.}
^{John} 14. 16
^{(Gk.).}
^{*A.D.} 38.
^{1 Comp.}
^{ch.} 8. 25.
^m ver. 13.
ⁿ 1 Macc. 11.
^{34.}
^{See} 1 Chr.
^{8. 12.}
^o So ch. 3. 6,
^{16. & 4.} 10.
^p See Josh.
^{12. 18.}
^q ch. 11. 21.
^r See Josh.
^{19. 46.}
^{|| (Or, Doe,}
^{or, Roe).}
^s Rom. 13. 3.
^{2 Cor.} 9. 8.
^{Eph.} 2. 10.
^{2 Thess.} 2.
^{17.}
^{1 Tim.} 2. 10.
^{& 5. 10.}
^{2 Tim.} 2. 21.
^{& 3. 17.}
^{Tit.} 1. 16. &
^{3. 1.} ^t ver. 39. See ch. 1. 13.

But Saul increased the more in strength, ²² and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, ⁿproving that this is *very* Christ.

^{*}And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their ^olaying await was known of ²⁴ Saul. ^pAnd they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and ^qlet him down by the wall in a ^rbasket. And ^swhen Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But ^tBarnabas took him, and brought him ^uto the apostles, and declared unto them ^xhow he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and ^yhow he had ^zpreached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And ^ahe was with them ^acoming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he ^zspake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the ^bGrecians: but ^cthey went about to slay him. Which when ^dthe brethren knew, they brought him down to ^eCesarea, and sent him forth to ^fTarsus. Then had ^gthe churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and ^hSamaria, and were ⁱedified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the ^kcomfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

^{*}And it came to pass, as ^lPeter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to ^mthe saints which dwelt at ⁿLydda. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, ^oJesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all that dwelt at ⁿLydda and ^pSaron saw him, and ^qturned to the Lord.

Now there was at ^rJoppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^sDorcas: this *woman* was full of ^tgood works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid ^uher in an ^vupper chamber. And forasmuch as ⁿLydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, de-

siring him that *he* would not ^udelay to ^vcome to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the ^vupper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she ⁴⁰was with them. But Peter ^xput them all forth, and ^ykneeled down, and prayed; and turning ^{him} to the body ^zsaid, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat ⁴¹up. And he gave her ^{his} hand, and lift her up, and when he had called ^athe saints and widows, presented her alive. ⁴²And it was known throughout all ^rJoppa; and ^bmany believed in the Lord. ⁴³And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one ^cSimon a tanner.

There was a certain man in ^aCesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the ²*band* called the Italian *band*, a ^cdevout *man*, and ^done that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the ³people, and prayed to God alway. ^eHe saw in ^fa vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, ^{ff}an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, ⁴Cornelius. And when he ^glooked on him, ^hhe was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms ⁱare come up ^jfor ⁵a memorial before God. And now send men to ^kJoppa, and call for ^{one} Simon, whose surname is ^lPeter: he lodgeth with one ¹Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: ^mhe shall tell thee what ⁷thou oughtest to do. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his ⁿhousehold servants, and a ^cdevout soldier of them ⁸that ^owaited on him continually; and when he had declared all ^{these things} unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

⁹On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, ^pPeter went up upon ^qthe house to pray ¹⁰about ^rthe sixth hour: and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into ^{5a}a trance, and ^ssaw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as ^{it had been} a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: ¹²wherein were all *manner of* fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. ¹³And there came a voice to him, Rise,

^{|| Or, be}
^{grieved.}
^u Num. 22.
^v Heb. &
^{Gk.).}

^x Matt. 9. 25.
^y See ch. 7.
^{60.}
^z See Mark
^{5. 41.}

^a ver. 13.

^b So John 11.
^{45. & 12. 11.}
^{ch. 11. 21.}
^c ch. 10. 6.

^{N.}
^{A.D. 41.}
^a ver. 24.
^{See} ch. 8. 40.
^b See John
^{18. 3.}
^c ver. 7.
^{ch.} 22. 12.
^{2 Pet.} 2. 9
^{(Gk.).}
^d ver. 22.
^{So} ver. 25.
^{ch.} 13. 16, 26.
^e ver. 30.
^{ch.} 11. 13.
^{See} Judg.
^{6. 12.}
^f ver. 17.
^{See} ch. 12. 9.
^{|| See} ch. 12.

^{7.}
^{* See} Luke
^{4. 20.}
^h See Luke
^{1. 12.}
^{1 Rev.} 8. 4
^{(Gk.).}
^{So} Dan. 10.
^{12.}
^{1 Matt.} 26.
^{13.}

^{Mark} 14. 9.
^{So} ver. 31.
^{Tobit} 12. 12.
^{Heb.} 6. 10.
^k ch. 9. 36.
^{43.}
^{1 ch.} 9. 43.
^m So ver. 22.
^{ch.} 11. 14.
ⁿ Luke 16.

^{13.}
^{Rom.} 14. 4.
^{1 Pet.} 2. 18
^{in the Gk.}
^o ch. 8. 13
^{(Gk.).}
^p To ver. 32,
^{ch.} 11. 5—14.
^q See 2 Sam.
^{11. 2 (Gk.).}
^r Ps. 55. 17.
^s ch. 22. 17.
^t So ch. 7. 56.
^{See} Ezek. 1.
^{1.}

Peter; kill, and eat. But Peter said, ¹⁴ Not so, Lord; for ^u I have never eaten any *thing that is* ^v common or ^w unclean. And the voice *spake* unto him again the ¹⁵ second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* ^x call not thou common. This was ¹⁶ done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

Now while Peter ^y doubted in himself ¹⁷ what *this* ^z vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and ^z stood before ^a the gate, and called, and asked ¹⁸ whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. While Peter ¹⁹ thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, ^b three men seek thee: arise therefore, and get *thee* down, and ^c go with them, ^d doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went ²⁰ down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come? And they said, ²¹ Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and ^e one that feareth God, and ^f of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was ^g warned from God by a ^h holy angel to send for thee into his house, and ⁱ to hear words of thee. Then called he ²² them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and ^j certain ^k brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow *after* ²³ they entered into ^l Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

And as Peter was coming in, Corne- ²⁴ lius met him, and ^m fell down at *his* feet, and ⁿ worshipped *him*. But Peter took ²⁵ him up, saying, Stand up; ^o I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, ²⁶ he went in, and found ^p many *that were* come together. And he said unto them, ²⁷ Ye know how that it is an ^q unlawful *thing* for a man *that is* a Jew ^r to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but ^s God hath shewed me that ²⁸ I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore came I *unto you* ²⁹ without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius ³⁰ said, ^t Four days ago I was ^u fasting until this hour; and at ^v the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, ^x a man stood before me in ^y bright clothing, and said, Cornelius, ^z thy prayer is heard, ³¹

and thine alms are had in remembrance ^a in the sight of God. ^a Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak ³² unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and ^b thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all *things* that are commanded thee of God.

Then Peter ^c opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is ³³ ^d no respecter of persons: but ^e in every nation ^f he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. ³⁴ The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching ^g peace by Jesus Christ: (^h he is ⁱ Lord of all:) *that* word, *I say*, you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and ^j began from Galilee, after the baptism which ³⁵ John preached; how God ^k anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for ^l God was with him. ³⁶ And we are ^m witnesses of all *things* which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; ⁿ whom they slew and hanged on a tree: him ^o God raised up the third day, and shewed ³⁷ him openly; ^p not to all the people, but unto ^q witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, ^r who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. And ³⁸ ^s he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to ^t testify that ^u it is he which was ^x ordained of God *to be* the Judge ^y of quick and dead. To him give ³⁹ ^z all the prophets witness, that through his name ^a whosoever believeth in him shall receive ^b remission of sins.

While Peter yet spake these words, ⁴⁰ ^c the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And ^d they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, ^e as many as came with Peter, because that ^f on the Gentiles also was ^g poured out ^h the gift of the Holy Ghost. ⁴¹ For they heard them ⁱ speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then ^j answered Peter, Can any ^k man ^l forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost ⁴² ^m as well as we? And he ⁿ commanded them to

^e So ch. 11. 18. See Matt. 8. 11.

^h ch. 19. 6. See ch. 2. 4.

^k ch. 8. 36. & 11. 17 in the Gk.

^m Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 14—17.

^f See ch. 2. 33.

^g ch. 3. 12. & 5. 8.

^h ch. 11. 17. & 15. 8, 9.

ⁱ See ch. 2. 38.

^j See Judg. 18. 14

^k Rom. 10. 12.

^l See ch. 2. 38.

^m See ch. 2. 38.

ⁿ See ch. 2. 38.

^o See ch. 2. 38.

^p See ch. 2. 38.

^q See ch. 2. 38.

^r See ch. 2. 38.

^s See ch. 2. 38.

^t See ch. 2. 38.

^u See ch. 2. 38.

^v See ch. 2. 38.

^w See ch. 2. 38.

^x See ch. 2. 38.

^y See ch. 2. 38.

^z See ch. 2. 38.

^aSo ch. 2. 38. be baptized ^ain the name of the Lord.
& 8. 16. Then prayed they him to tarry certain
& 19. 5. days.

XI. And the apostles and ^abrethren that
^aver. 12, 29. were in Judea heard that the Gentiles
See John 21. had also received the word of God.
23. And when Peter was ^bcome up to Jeru-
^bSee Luke 2. 4. salem, ^cthey that were of the circum-
^cch. 10. 45. cision contended with him, saying, ^dThou
Gal. 2. 12. wentest in to men uncircumcised, and
^dch. 10. 28. ^edidst eat with them. But Peter re-
^eGal. 2. 12. *hearsed the matter* from the beginning,
^fch. 18. 26. and ^fexpounded it ^gby order unto them,
& 28. 23. saying, ^hI was in the city of Joppa
See Luke 1. 3. praying: and in a trance I saw ⁱa vision,
^bTo ver. 14, A certain vessel descend, as it *had been*
ch. 10. 9—32. a great sheet, let down from heaven by
ⁱSee ch. 12. 9. four corners; and it came *even* to me:
^jSee Luke 4. 20. upon the which when I had ^jfastened
mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-
footed beasts of the earth, and wild
beasts, and creeping things, and fowls
of the air. And I heard a voice saying
unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.
But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing
common or unclean hath at any time
entered into my mouth. But *the* voice
answered me again from heaven, What
God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou
common. And this was done three
times: and all were drawn up again into
heaven. And behold, immediately there
were three men ^kalready come unto the
house where I was, sent from Cesarea
unto me. And the spirit bade me go
with them, nothing doubting. More-
over ^lthese six ^abrethren accompanied
me, and we entered into the man's
house: and he shewed us how he had
seen an angel in his house, which stood
and said unto him, Send men to Joppa,
and call for Simon, whose surname is
Peter; who shall tell thee ^mwords, ^l
whereby thou and ⁿall thy house shall
be saved. And as I began to speak,
^othe Holy Ghost fell on them, ^pas on
us at the beginning. Then ^qremember-
ed I the word of the Lord, how that he
said, ^rJohn indeed baptized with water;
but ye shall be baptized with the Holy
Ghost. ^sForasmuch then as God gave
them the like ^tgift as *he did* unto us,
who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ;
what was I, that I could ^uwithstand
God? When they heard these *things*,
they held their peace, and ^xglorified
God, saying, ^yThen hath God also to
the Gentiles granted ^zrepentance unto
life.

19 Now ^athey which were scattered a-
broad upon the persecution that arose
about Stephen travelled as far as ^bPheni-
ce, and ^cCyprus, and ^dAntioch, preach-
ing the word to none but unto *the* Jews
only. And some of them were men of
^eCyprus and ^eCyrene, which, when they
were come to ^dAntioch, spake unto the
^fGrecians, ^gpreaching the Lord Jesus.
21 And ^hthe hand of the Lord was with
them: and a great number ⁱbelieved,
22 and ⁱturned unto the Lord. Then ^jtid-
ings of these *things* came unto the ears
of the church which was in Jerusalem:
and they sent forth ^kBarnabas, that *he*
should go as far as ^dAntioch. Who,
when he came, and had seen ^lthe grace
of God, was glad, and ^mexhorted *them*
all, that with ⁿpurpose of heart *they*
would cleave unto the Lord. For he
was ^oa good man, and ^pfull of the Holy
Ghost and of faith: and much people
25 ^qwas added unto the Lord. ^{*}Then de-
parted Barnabas to ^rTarsus, for to seek
Saul: and when he had found him, he
brought him unto ^sAntioch. And it
came to pass, that a whole year they as-
sembled themselves ^twith the church,
and taught much people, and the ^udisci-
ples were called ^uChristians first in ^sAntioch.
27 And in these days came ^xprophets
28 from Jerusalem unto ^sAntioch. And
there stood up one of them named
^yAgabus, and signified by the spirit that
there should be great ^zdearth throughout
all ^athe world: which came to pass in
29 the days of ^bClaudius Cesar. Then the
^tdisciples, every man according to his
ability, determined to send ^rrelief unto
the ^dbrethren which dwelt in Judea:
30 ^uwhich also they did, and sent it to ^tthe
elders by the hands of Barnabas and
Saul.

& 21. 4, 16. ^ach. 26. 28. ¹Pet. 4. 16. ^xch. 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 10.
¹Cor. 12. 28, 29. & 14. (1, 6,) 29, (31,) 32, 37, (39). Eph. 4. 11. So ch. 2. 17,
18. Rom. 12. 6. See ch. 19. 6. ²ch. 21. 10. ³Matt. 24. 7. See 2 Kin. 8. 1.
^aSee Matt. 24. 14. ^bch. 18. 2. ^cSee ch. 12. 25 marg. ^dver. 1.
^ech. 12. 25. Comp. ch. 24. 17. ^fch. 14. 23. & 15. 2, 4, 6, 22, 23. & 16. 4.
& 20. 17. ¹Tim. 5. 1, 17, 19. Tit. 1. 5. James 5. 14. ¹Pet. 5. 1, 5.
2 John 1. 3 John 1.

Now about that time ^aHerod the king
^bstretched forth *his* hands to vex cer-
tain of the church. And he killed ^cJames
the brother of ^dJohn ^ewith the sword.
3 And ^ebecause he saw it pleased the
Jews, he ^fproceeded further to take Pe-
ter also. (Then were ^gthe days of un-

^cMatt. 4. 21. & 10. 2, &c. ^dSee ch. 1. 13. ^eMatt. 20. 23, &c.
^fSee Luke 19. 11. ^gEx. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 15.
ch. 20. 6.

leavened bread.) And when he had ⁴ apprehended him, he put *him* in ^hprison, and delivered *him* to four ⁱquaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after ^jEaster to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but ^kprayer was made without ceasing ^kof the church unto God for him. And ⁶ when ^aHerod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with ^ltwo chains: and *the* keepers before the door kept the prison. And behold, ^mthe angel of the Lord ⁿcame upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and ^ohe smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands. And the ⁸ angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and ^pbind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And ⁹ he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought ^qhe saw ^ra vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; ^swhich opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was ^tcome to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent ^uhis angel, and ^whath delivered me out of the hand of ^aHerod, and *from* all ^xthe expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had ^yconsidered *the thing*, ¹² he came to the house of Mary the mother of ^zJohn, whose surname was ^aMark; where many were gathered together ^bpraying.

And as Peter knocked at the door of ¹³ ^cthe gate, ^da damsel came ^lto hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew ¹⁴ Peter's voice, she opened not ^cthe gate ^efor gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before ^cthe gate. And they ¹⁵ said unto her, Thou art mad. But she ^fconstantly affirmed that it was *even* so. Then said they, It is ^ghis angel. But ¹⁶ Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. But he, ^hbeckon- ¹⁷ ing unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, *Go* shew these *things* unto ¹⁸ ^hch. 13. 16. & 19. 33. & 21. 40.

ⁱJames, and to ^kthe brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. ¹⁸ Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what ¹⁹ was become of Peter. And when ^lHerod had sought for him, and found *him* not, he ^mexamined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to ⁿCesarea, and *there* abode.

²⁰ And ^lHerod ^lwas highly displeased with them of ^oTyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, ^phaving made Blastus ^tthe king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because ^qtheir country was nourished by ²¹ the king's *country*. And upon a set day ^lHerod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his ^rthrone, and made an oration ²² unto them. And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is the voice of a god*, ²³ and not of a man. And immediately *the* angel of the Lord ^ssmote him, because ^the gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ²⁴ ghost. But ^uthe word of God grew and ²⁵ multiplied. ^wAnd ^xBarnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ^yministry, and ^ttook with *them* ^zJohn, whose surname was ^zMark.

ⁱ Ps. 115. 1 (Heb. & Gk.). ^u ch. 6. 7 (Gk.). ^{so} ch. 19. 20. ²⁹, 30. ^x See ch. 4. 36. ^{ll} Or, *charge*. ^{ch} 6. 1. & 11. 29. ^{Rom}. 15. 31. ² Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12, 13 in the Gk. ⁷ Rom. 12. 7. ¹ Cor. 16. 15. ² ver. 12.

Now there were in the church that was at ^aAntioch certain ^bprophets and ^cteachers; as ^dBarnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and ^eLucius of ^fCyrene, and Manaen, ^gwhich had been brought up with ^hHerod the tetrarch, ² and ⁱSaul. As they ^kministered to the Lord, and ^lfasted, the Holy Ghost said, ^mSeparate me Barnabas and Saul for the work ⁿwhereunto I have called them.

³ And when they had ^lfasted and ^oprayed, and ^plaid *their* hands on them, ^pthey sent *them* away. So they, being sent forth ^qby the Holy Ghost, departed unto ^rSeleucia; and from thence they sailed ⁵ to ^sCyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God ^tin the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also ^uJohn to *their* minister.

⁶ And when they had gone through the isle unto ^xPaphos, they found ^ya certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew,

¹ Matt. 10. 3. ^{Mark} 3. 18. ^{Luke} 6. 15. ^{ch} 1. 13. & 15. 13. & 21. 18. ¹ Cor. 15. 7. ^{Gal} 1. 19. & 2. 9, 12. ^{James} 1. 1. ^{Jude} 1. ¹ See John 21. 23. ¹ ver. 1. ^m See ch. 4. 9. ^u ch. 23. 35? ^{See} ch. 8. 40. ^l Or, *bare a hostile mind, intending war*. ^o ch. 21. 3, 7. ^{See} Matt. 15. 21. ^p 2 Macc. 4. 45. ^{Matt} 28. 14 in the Gk. ^{Comp}. ² Macc. 10. 20. ¹ Gr. *that was over the king's bed-chamber*. ⁴ 1 Kin. 5. 9, 11. ^{Ezra} 3. 7. ^{Ezek} 27. 17. ^{Comp}. ^{ch} 11. 28. ¹ See Matt. 27. 19. ¹ So 1 Sam. 25. 38. ^{See} 2 Sam. 24. 16.

XIII. A. D. 45. ^a See ch. 11. 26. ^b See ch. 11. 27. ¹ Cor. 12. 28, 29. ^{Eph} 4. 11. ^{James} 3. 1. ^{So} Rom. 12. 7. ^d ch. 11. 22 —26. ^{See} ch. 4. 36. ^e Rom. 16. 21. ^f See Matt. 27. 32. ^l Or, *Herod's foster-brother*. ¹ 1 Macc. 1. 6. ² Macc. 9. 29. ^h See Luke 3. 1. ^{ch} 12. 25. ¹ See Luke 1. 23. ¹ See Matt. 17. 21. ^m See ch. 9. 15. ^{Comp}. ^{Num} 8. 14. ⁿ So Matt. 9. 38. ^{Rom} 10. 15. ^{Eph} 3. 7, 8. ¹ Tim. 2. 7. ² Tim. 1. 11. ^{Heb} 5. 4. ^o See ch. 6. 6. ^p ch. 14. 26. ^q ver. 2. ¹ Macc. 11. 8. ¹ See ch. 4. 36. ¹ See ver. 14. ^{Comp} ver. 46. ^u ver. 13. ^{So} ch. 19. 22. ^{See} ch. 12. 12. ² ver. 13. ⁷ ver. 8. ^{So} ch. 8. 9. ^{Gk} as Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16.

whose name *was* Bar-jesus: which was with the ²deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to ³pervert the ⁴right ways of the Lord? And now behold, ⁵the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun ⁶for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking ⁷some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being ⁸astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the

tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre. But God raised him from the dead: and he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he,

* ver. 8, 12. ch. 19. 38. So ch. 18. 12. * Ecclus. 10. 23 (Gk.). * 2 Tim. 3. 8. Comp. Ex. 7. 11. * ch. 4. 8. d See Luke 4. 20. * So ch. 18. 14 (Gk.). f See Matt. 13. 38. * Mic. 3. 9. So ver. 8 (Gk.). Luke 23. 2. h Hos. 14. 9. i See 1 Sam. 5. 6. k Luke 4. 13. l So ch. 9. 8. & 22. 11. m So Matt. 7. 28. Mark 11. 18. Luke 4. 32. n John 11. 19. ch. 21. 8 in the Gk. o ver. 5. p ver. 14. ch. 14. 25. q See 1 Macc. 15. 23. r ver. 5. * So ch. 15. 38. f ch. 12. 12. u ch. 14. 19. 21. 2 Tim. 3. 11. (notas ch. 11. 26, &c.). v ch. 14. 24. w ch. 9. 20. & 17. 2, 10, 17. & 18. 4. 19. & 19. 8. So ver. 5. ch. 14. 7. x ch. 16. 13. y ch. 15. 21. b Luke 4. 17. ver. 27. c See Mark 5. 22. d Heb. 13. 22. e ch. 15. 31 marg. Rom. 12. 8. i Cor. 14. 3. l Thess. 2. 3. i Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 12. 5. f See ch. 12. 17. g ver. 26. ch. 10. 2, 22, 35. Comp. ver. 42, 43. h See Isai. 20. 23. i Deut. 7. 6 —8. k Ex. 1. 1, 7, 12. Ps. 105. 23. 24. So ch. 7. 17. l Ex. 13. 14, 16. m Ex. 16. 35. Num. 14. 33. 34. Ps. 95. 9, 10. ch. 7. 36. Heb. 3. 9, 17. n Gr. ἐτροφοῖσθαι, perhaps for ἐτροφοῦσθαι, [bore, or, fed them] as a nurse boreth, or feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31, 2 Macc. 7. 27, according to the Sept. and so Chrysostom. o Deut. 7. 1. See Ps. 44. 2. p Josh. 14. 1, 2. & 19. 51. Ps. 78. 55. q Judg. 2. 16. & 3. 9. r See Judg. 11. 26. s See ch. 3. 24. t 1 Sam. 8. 5. u 1 Sam. 10. 1. v 1 Sam. 9. 1, 2.

Also in Heb. 1. 5. & 5. 5. a ver. 35, 36, 37. b Cited from Isai. 55. 3. i Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy, or, just things: which word the Sept. both in the place of Isai. 55. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies [Deut. 33. 8. Ps. 12. 1. & 16. 10. & 30. 4]. c Cited from Ps. 16. 10. So ch. 2. 27, 31. d Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God. Wisd. 19. 6. So ver. 22. e 2 Sam. 7. 12. f Kin. 2. 10. See Matt. 27. 52. So ch. 2. 29. g Judg. 2. 10 (Heb. & Gk.). So Gen. 25. 8, &c.

* 1 Sam. 15. 23, 26, 28. & 16. 1. Hos. 13. 12. i 1 Sam. 16. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3. j Cited from Ps. 89. 20. k Cited from 1 Sam. 13. 14. So ch. 7. 46. l So ver. 36 marg. m See Matt. 1. 1. n Ps. 132. 11. See Luke 1. 32. o Luke 2. 11. ch. 5. 31. p Matt. 3. 1. q 1 Thess. 1. 9. & 2. 1 in the Gk. r So ch. 20. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 7. b So John 1. 20, 27. See Matt. 3. 11. i ver. 16. k See ch. 3. 26. So ver. 46. l See John 3. 1. m See ch. 3. 17. n See ver. 15. o See Luke 24. 27. So ch. 26. 22, 23. p Matt. 27. 22, 23. Mark 15. 13, 14. Luke 23. 21 —23. q Luke 8. 31. & 24. 44. John 19. 28, 30, 36, 37. r Matt. 27. 59, 60. Mark 15. 46. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 38, 41, 42. s See ch. 5. 30. t Matt. 28. 6. So ver. 33. u See ch. 2. 24. v See ch. 1. 3. w See Luke 2. 4. x ch. 1. 11. & 2. 7. y ch. 10. 41. See Luke 24. 48. z ch. 26. 6. So Rom. 4. 13. & 15. 8. Gal. 3. 16. See Gen. 12. 3. a Cited from Ps. 2. 7.

^f See Jer. 31. 34. So Luke 24. 47 (Gk.).
^g John 2. 12. ^h See ch. 5. 31.
ⁱ Isai. 53. 11. Rom. 3. 28. So ch. 4. 12.
^j Luke 18. 14. Rom. 2. 13. & c.
^k See Rom. 8. 3.
^l Mark 1. 2. John 6. 45. Comp.
^m Cited from Hab. 1. 5. Comp.
ⁿ Isai. 29. 14. Comp.
^o ver. 16.
^p Gr. *in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.*
^q Comp.
^r ver. 44 (Gk.).
^s ver. 50.
^t ch. 17. 4. 17 in the Gk.
^u So ch. 16. 14. & 18. 7.
^v See Matt. 23. 15.
^w So ch. 11. 23.
^x & 14. 22.
^y ch. 11. 23. & 14. 26.
^z & 15. 40.
^{aa} Rom. 5. 15. Tit. 2. 11.
^{ab} Heb. 12. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
^{ac} See ch. 5. 17 marg.
^{ad} ch. 18. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4 (Gk.).
^{ae} 2 Pet. 2. 12 (Gk.).
^{af} So James 2. 7. Jude 10.
^{ag} See ch. 4. 29.
^{ah} See ch. 3. 26.
^{ai} So ver. 26.
^{aj} See Deut. 32. 21.
^{ak} So Matt. 21. 43.
^{al} See Matt. 22. 8.
^{am} See ch. 28. 28.
^{an} Cited from Isai. 49. 6.
^{ao} So Luke 2. 32.
^{ap} See Isai. 42. 6.
^{aq} Comp.
^{ar} John 1. 12. Rom. 9. 23.
^{as} e ver. 45. ch. 14. 19.
^{at} See ver. 43. ch. 17. 12.
^{au} So Mark 15. 43.
^{av} See Mark 6. 21.

whom God raised *again*, ^asaw no corruption. Be it known unto you therefore, ³⁸ men *and* brethren, that ^fthrough this man is preached unto you the ^gforgiveness of sins: and ^hby him all that be-³⁹ lieve are ⁱjustified from all *things*, ^kfrom which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest ⁴⁰ that come upon you, which is spoken of in ^lthe prophets; ^mBehold ye de-⁴¹ spisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

And when the Jews were gone out of ⁴² the synagogue, ⁿthe Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ^othe next sabbath. Now when ⁴³ the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and ^preligious ^qproselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, ^rpersuaded them to continue in ^sthe grace of God. And the ⁴⁴ next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, ⁴⁵ ^tthey were filled with envy, and spake against those *things* which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and ^ublaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas ^xwaxed ⁴⁶ bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should ^yfirst have been spoken to you: but ^zseeing ye put it from *you*, and judge yourselves ^{aa}unworthy of everlasting life, lo, ^bwe turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord ⁴⁷ commanded us, *saying*, ^cI have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard *this*, they ⁴⁸ were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and ^das many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word ⁴⁹ of the Lord was published throughout all the region. But ^ethe Jews stirred up ^fthe ^gdevout and ^hhonourable women, and ⁱthe chief *men* of the city, and ^jraised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. But they ^kshook off the dust ⁵⁰ of their feet ^kagainst them, and came unto ^lIconium. And the disciples were filled with ^mjoy, and with ⁿthe Holy Ghost.

¹ ch. 14. 2 (Gk.). So 2 Tim. 3. 11. ^k Luke 9. 5. So Matt. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11. Luke 10. 11. Comp. ch. 18. 6. ^l See ch. 14. 1. ^m 1 Thess. 1. 6. So Matt. 5. 12. ch. 5. 41. See John 16. 22. ⁿ See ch. 2. 4.

And it came to pass in ^aIconium, that they went *both* together ^binto the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews ² and *also* of the Greeks believed. But ^cthe unbelieving Jews ^dstirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil ³ affected against ^ethe brethren. Long time therefore abode they ^fspeaking boldly in the Lord, ^gwhich gave testimony unto ^hthe word of his grace, and granted ⁱsigns and wonders to be done ⁴ by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided: and ^jpart held with the Jews, and part with the ^kapostles. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and *also* of the Jews with their rulers, ^lto use *them* ⁶ despitefully, and to stone them, they were ^mware of *it*, and ⁿfled unto ^oLys- tra and ^pDerbe, cities of ^qLycaonia, and ^runto the region that lieth round ⁷ about: and there they preached the gospel.

⁸ And there sat a certain man at ^oLys- tra, impotent in *his* feet, ^rbeing a cripple from his mother's womb, who never ⁹ had walked: the same heard Paul speak: who ^sstedfastly beholding him, and ^tperceiving that he had faith ^uto be healed, ¹⁰ said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he ^xleaped and walk- ¹¹ ed. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they ^ylift up their voices, saying in the speech of ^qLy- caonia, ^zThe gods are come down to ¹² us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. ¹³ Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto ^athe gates, and ^bwould have done sacrifice with the people. *Which* ¹⁴ when ^cthe apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, ^dthey rent their clothes, and ^eran in among the people, crying out, ¹⁵ and saying, Sirs, ^fwhy do ye these *things*? We also are men ^gof like passions with you, and preach unto you that *ye* should ^hturn from these ⁱvanities unto ^jthe living God, ^kwhich made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all *things* that are therein: ¹⁶ who in times past ^lsuffered all nations ¹⁷ ^mto walk in their own ways. ⁿNever-

^h See ch. 15. 19. ⁱ See Deut. 32. 21. So 1 Sam. 12. 21. ^j Cor. 8. 4. ^k Cited from Ps. 146. 6. So Rev. 14. 7. Comp. ch. 17. 24. See Gen. 1. 1. ^l So Ps. 81. 12. ch. 17. 30. ^m 1 Pet. 4. 3. Comp. Matt. 20. 7. ⁿ Ps. 81. 13. (Heb. & Gk.). ^o So ch. 17. 27. Rom. 1. 20.

XIV.

^a ver. 19. 21. ch. 13. 51. & 16. 2. ² Tim. 3. 11. ^b See ch. 13. 14. ^c ch. 17. 5 (Gk.). ^d ch. 13. 50 (Gk.). ^e See John 21. 23. ^f See ch. 4. 29. ^g ch. 15. 8 (Gk.). See Mark 16. 20. ^h ch. 20. 32. ⁱ See John 4. 48. & ch. 5. 12. ^j A. D. 46. ^k See ch. 28. 24. ^l ver. 14. Comp. John 13. 16 (Gk.). ^m Rom. 16. 7. ⁿ 2 Cor. 8. 23 (Gk.). ^o Phil. 2. 25 (Gk.). ^p Rev. 2. 2? ^q Matt. 22. 6. ^r Luke 18. 32. ^s 1 Thess. 2. 2 in the Gk. ^t So 2 Tim. 3. 11. ^u ch. 12. 12 (Gk.). ^v See Matt. 10. 23. ^w ver. 8. 21. ^x ch. 16. 1, 2. ^y 2 Tim. 3. 11. ^z ver. 20. ^{aa} ch. 16. 1. & 20. 4. ^{ab} ver. 11. ^{ac} ch. 3. 2 (Gk.). ^{ad} See Luke 4. 20. ^{ae} See Matt. 9. 2. ^{af} See Mark 10. 52. ^{ag} See ch. 3. 8. ^{ah} See Luke 11. 27. ^{ai} So ch. 8. 10. & 28. 6. ^{aj} See Luke 16. 20. ^{ak} So Dan. 2. 46 compared with Ezra 6. 10. ^{al} See ver. 4. ^{am} Matt. 26. 65. ^{an} See Gen. 44. 13. ^{ao} ch. 16. 29 (Gk.). ^{ap} See ch. 10. 26. ^{aq} James 5. 17 (Gk.). ^{ar} Comp. Wisd. 7. 3 (Gk.).

theless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ^ogave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with ^pfood and ^qgladness. And with these sayings scarce ¹⁸restrained they the people, that *they* had not done sacrifice unto them.

And ^rthere came thither *certain* Jews ¹⁹from ^sAntioch and ^tIconium, who persuaded the people, and, ^uhaving stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead. Howbeit, ²⁰as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to ^xDerbe. And when they had preached ²¹the gospel to that city, and ^yhad taught many, they returned *again* to ^yLystra, and to ^tIconium, and ^sAntioch, ²²confirming the souls of the disciples, ²³and ^aexhorting *them* to continue in the faith, and that ^bwe must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ^cordained ²³them ^delders in every church, and had prayed with ^efasting, they ^fcommended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed ²⁴throughout ^gPisidia, they came to ^hPamphylia. And when they had preached ²⁵the word in ⁱPerga, they went down into Attalia: and thence sailed to ^kAntioch, ¹from whence they had been ^mrecommended to ⁿthe grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. And ²⁷when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they ^orehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had ^popened *the* door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they ^{a-28}bode long time with the disciples.

⁴³ ^och. 15. 4 (Gk.). ^{So ch. 15. 3, 12, & 21. 19.} ^p 1 Cor. 16. 9. ² Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. ^{Rev. 3. 8.} ^{Comp. John 10. 2, 3.}

XV. And ^acertain *men* which came down from Judea taught ^bthe brethren, *and* ^csaid, ^dExcept ye be circumcised ^eafter the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and ^edisputation with them, they determined that ^fPaul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should ^ggo up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and ^helders about this question. And ⁱbeing brought ³on their way by the church, they passed

⁴ Gal. 2. 1? ⁵ See Luke 2. 4. ^b ver. 4, 6, 22, 23. ^{See ch. 11. 30.} ¹ Judith 10. 15 (Gk.). ^{ch. 20. 38} (Gk.). & 21. 5. ^{Rom. 15. 24.} ¹ Cor. 16. 6, 11. ² Cor. 1. 16. Tit. 3. 13 (Gk.). ³ John 6 (Gk.). ^{So ch. 17. 15.}

through ^kPhenice and ^lSamaria, ^mdeclaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all ^bthe brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were ⁿreceived of the church, and ^of the apostles and ^helders, and they ^odeclared all *things* that God had done with them. But there ¹rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, ^cThat it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

And the apostles and ^helders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much ^edisputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that ^aa good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, ^qwhich knoweth the hearts, ^rbare them witness, ^sgiving them the Holy Ghost, ^teven as ^uhe *did* unto us; and ^uput no difference between us and them, ^xpurifying their hearts ^yby faith. Now therefore why ^ztempt ye God, ^ato put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that ^bthrough the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *we* shall be saved, even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, ^cdeclaring what ^dmiracles and wonders ^eGod had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

And after they had held their peace, ^fJames answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: ^gSimeon ^hhath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a ⁱpeople for his name. And to this agree the words of ^jthe prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and ^kwill build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these *things*. Known unto God are all his works ^lfrom the beginning of the world. Wherefore ^mmy sentence is, that *we* ⁿtrouble not them, which from among the Gentiles ^oare turned to God: but that *we* write unto them, that *they* ab-

^k See ch. 11. 19. ^l See ch. 1. 8. ^m So ch. 14. 27. ^{ver. 12.} ⁿ So ch. 21. 17. ^{See Luke 8. 40.} ^o ch. 14. 27 (Gk.). ^{So ver. 3, 12.} ^p [Or, *rose up*, said they, *certain*]. ^{As ch. 17. 3?}

^q ch. 10. 20. & 11. 12, 13.

^q ch. 1. 24. ^{See 1 Sam. 16. 7.} ^r ch. 14. 3 (Gk.). ^s ch. 10. 44. ^t See ch. 10. 47.

^u See ch. 10. 35. ² Ps. 51. 10. ^{ch. 10. 15.} & 11. 9. ² Cor. 7. 1. ^{So 1 Cor. 1. 2.} ¹ Pet. 1. 22. ^{Comp. John 13. 10.} ^{James 1. 21.} ³ See ch. 10. 43.

⁴ Comp. ch. 5. 9. ^a So Gal. 5. 1. ^{See Matt. 23. 4.}

^b So Rom. 3. 24. ^{Eph. 2. 5, 8.} ^{Tit. 2. 11.} ^c ch. 21. 19. ^{So ver. 3.} ^d See John 4. 48.

^e ch. 14. 27. ^{ver. 4.} ^f See ch. 12. 17. ^g 2 Pet. 1. 1. ^h ver. 7. ⁱ Comp. ch. 13. 40. ^k Cited from Amos 9. 11, 12.

^l See Luke 1. 20. ^m Comp. ver. 28. ⁿ 1 Macc. 10. 63. & 12. 14 (Gk.). ^o ch. 14. 15. & 20. 20. ¹ Thess. 1. 9. ^{So ch. 11. 21.}

^p So Dan. 1. 8.
^{Mal.} 1. 7, 12.
^{Eccles.} 40.
^{29 in the Gk.}
^{See ver. 29.}
^{Comp.}
^{P's.} 106, 28.
^{Ezek.} 4. 13.
^{14.}
^{Tobit} 1. 10.
^{11.}
^q Wisd. 14.
^{26, 27.}
^{1 Cor.} 10. 7.
^{8.}
^{1 Pet.} 4. 3, 4.
^{Rev.} 2. 14.
^{20.}
^{See 1 Cor.} 6.
^{18.}
^r See Lev. 3.
^{17.}
^s ch. 13. 15.
^{29 in Luke 16.}
^t ver. 2.
^u ver. 23, 30.
^{35.}
^{See ch. 11.}
^x ch. 1. 23?
^y See ver. 34.
^z See Luke 22. 26.
^a See ver. 1.
^b 1 Macc. 14.
^{20.}
^c ch. 23. 26.
^{James} 1. 1.
^{So 2 Macc.} 9.
^{19.}
^e ver. 41.
^{Gal.} 1. 21.
^{See ch. 18.}
^{18.}
^d See Judith 2. 21.
^e ver. 1.
^{Comp.}
^{Gal.} 2. 4.
^{& 5. 12.}
^{Tit.} 1. 10.
^f ver. 28.
^{Luke} 1. 3.
^{8 So 2 Macc.} 14. 38.
^{Comp.}
^{ch. 9. 23—25.}
^{& 14. 19.}
^h ver. 22, 32.
ⁱ [Gr. *word*].
^{So ver. 32}
^{(Gk.).}
^j Comp.
^{ver.} 19.
^k ver. 20.
^{ch.} 21. 25.
^{1 Cor.} 8. 1.
^{4. 7. 10.}
^{& 10. 19, 28.}
^{Rev.} 2. 14.
^{20.}
^{Comp.}
^{ver.} 20.
^l ver. 20.
^{ch.} 21. 25.
^m 2 Macc. 11.
^{21.}
^{ch.} 23. 30.
ⁿ ver. 22.
^o Or, *exhortation*.
^{See ch. 13.}
^{15.}
^p See ch. 11.
^{27.}

stain from ^ppollutions of idols, and *from* ^qfornication, and *from* ^rthings strangled, and *from* ^rblood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, ^sbeing read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

Then pleased it the apostles and ^zelders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to ^uAntioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed ^xBarsabas, and ^ySilas, ^zchief men among ^athe brethren: and they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and ^telders and ^abrethren ^bsend greeting unto the ^abrethren which are of the Gentiles in ^uAntioch and ^cSyria and ^{cd}Cilicia: Forasmuch ²⁴as we have heard, that ^ccertain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment: ²⁵fit seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men ²⁶that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent ²⁷therefore ^hJudas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same *things* by ⁱmouth. For ²⁸fit seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary *things*; that ²⁹*ye* abstain from ^kmeats offered to idols, and from ^bblood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if *ye* keep yourselves, *ye* shall do well. ³⁰*Fare ye well.*

So when they were dismissed, they ³⁰came to ^uAntioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: *which* when they ³¹had read, they rejoiced for the ^lconsolation. And ^hJudas and Silas, being ^oprophets also themselves, ^pexhorted the brethren with many words, and ^qconfirmed *them*. And after they had tarried ³²there a space, they were let go ^rin peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased ^sSilas to ³⁴abide there *still*. ^tPaul also and Barnabas continued in ^uAntioch, teaching and ^upreaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

And some days after Paul said unto ³⁶Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our

brethren ^xin every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* ³⁷how they do. And Barnabas determined to take with *them* ^yJohn, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with *them*, ^zwho departed from them from ^aPamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

³⁹And the contention was so sharp *between them*, that they departed asunder one from the other: and *so* ^bBarnabas took ⁴⁰^yMark, and sailed unto ^cCyprus; and Paul chose ^dSilas, and departed, being ^erecommended by the brethren unto ^fthe grace of God. And he went through ⁴¹^eSyria and Cilicia, ^bconfirming the churches.

Then came he to ^aDerbe and ^aLystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named ^bTimotheus, ^cthe son of a certain woman, *which was* a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek: ²which ^dwas well reported of by the brethren that were at ^aLystra and ^eIconium. ³Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and ^ftook and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they ^gknew all that his father was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the ^hdecrees for to keep, ⁱthat were ordained of the apostles and ^kelders which ⁵were at Jerusalem. And so were ^lthe churches established in the faith, and ⁶increased in number daily. Now when they had gone throughout ^mPhrygia and the region of ⁿGalatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the ⁷word in ^oAsia, after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into ^pBithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. ⁸And they passing by Mysia came down ⁹to ^qTroas. And ^ra vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of ^xMacedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help ¹⁰us. And after he had seen ^rthe vision, immediately ^swe endeavoured to go into ^xMacedonia, ^tassuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the ¹¹gospel unto them. Therefore loosing from ^qTroas, we ^ucame with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next ¹²day to Neapolis; and from thence to ^wPhilippi, which is ^lthe chief city of *that* part of ^xMacedonia, *and* ^{ya}a colony:

^x ch. 13. 4.
^{13, 14, 5.}
^{& 14. 1, 6.}
^{24, 25.}
^y ver. 39.
^{See ch. 12.}
^{12.}
^z So ch. 13.
^{13.}
^a See 1 Macc.
^{15. 23.}

^b Comp.
^{Col.} 4. 10.
^c See ch. 4.
^{36.}
^d See ver. 34.
^e ch. 14. 26.
^f See ch. 13.
^{43.}
^g ver. 23.
^h ver. 32.
^{So ch. 16. 5.}

XVI.

^a See ch. 14.
^{6.}
^b ch. 17. 14.
^{15.}
^{& 18. 5.}
^{& 19. 22.}
^{& 20. 4.}
^{Rom.} 16. 21.
^{1 Cor.} 4. 17.
^{& 16. 10.}
^{2 Cor.} 1. 1, 19.
^{Phil.} 1. 1.
^{& 2. 19.}
^{Col.} 1. 1.
^{1 Thess.} 1. 1.
^{& 3. 2, 6.}
^{2 Thess.} 1. 1.
^{1 Tim.} 1. 2.
^{18.}
^{& 6. 20.}
^{2 Tim.} 1. 2.
^{Philem.} 1.
^{Heb.} 13. 23.
^c 2 Tim. 1. 5.
^d See ch. 6. 3.
^e See ch. 14.

^{1.}
^{1 Comp.}
^{1 Cor.} 9. 20
^{with}
^{Gal.} 2. 3.
^{& 5. 2.}
^{8 Matt.} 25.
^{24 (Gk.).}
^b See Luke 2. 1.
^{1 ch.} 15. 28.
^{29.}
^k See ch. 11.
^{30.}
^l So ch. 15.
^{41.}
^m See ch. 2.
^{10.}
ⁿ 1 Macc. 8.
^{2?}
^{2 Macc.} 8. 20.
^{ch.} 18. 23.
^{1 Cor.} 16. 1.
^{Gal.} 1. 2.
^{& 3. 1.}
^{2 Tim.} 4. 10.
^{1 Pet.} 1. 1.
^o See ch. 2. 9.
^p 1 Pet. 1. 1.
^q ver. 11.
^{ch.} 20. 5, 6.
^{2 Cor.} 2. 12.
^{2 Tim.} 4. 13.
^r ver. 10.
^{See ch. 12. 9.}
^s ver. 11, 15.
^t ch. 21. 1.
^u ch. 20. 6. Phil. 1. 1. 1 Thess. 2. 2. 1 Or, *the first*.
² ver. 9, 10. ch. 18. 5. & 19. 21, 22, 29. & 20. 1, 3. Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 16. & 7. 5. & 8. 1. & 11. 9. Phil. 4. 15. 1 Thess. 1. 7, 8. & 4. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 3. ^y ver. 21.

and we were in that city abiding certain days.

And on the ¹sabbath we went out of ¹³ the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. And a certain woman ¹⁴ named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of ²Thyatira, ^awhich worshipped God, heard *us*: whose ^bheart the Lord opened, that *she* attended unto the *things* which were spoken of Paul. And ¹⁵ when she was baptized, ^cand her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and ^dabide *there*. And she ^econstrained *us*. And it came ¹⁶ to pass, as we went to ^fprayer, a certain damsel possessed with ^ga spirit ¹of ^hdivination met *us*, which brought her masters ⁱmuch gain by soothsaying: the same ¹⁷ followed Paul and *us*, and cried, saying, ^kThese men are the servants of ¹the most high God, which shew unto *us* the way of salvation. And this did she many ¹⁸ days. ^kBut Paul, ^mbeing grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ ⁿto come out of her. ^oAnd he came out the same hour. And ^pwhen her masters ¹⁹ saw that the hope of their ⁱgains was gone, they caught Paul and ^qSilas, and ^rdrew *them* into the ¹market-place unto the rulers, and brought them ²⁰ to ^sthe magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, ^tdo exceedingly trouble our city, and ^uteach customs, which are not lawful for *us* to receive, neither to observe, ^vbeing Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the ^smagistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded ^wto beat *them*. And ²³ when they had laid many ^xstripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging ^ythe jailor to keep them safely: who, ²⁴ having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner ²prison, and made their feet fast ^ain the stocks.

And ^bat midnight Paul and ^cSilas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly ²⁶ ^dthere was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all ^ethe doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And ^fthe keeper of the prison ²⁷ ^gawaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself,

supposing that the prisoners had been ²⁸ fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are ²⁹ all here. Then he called for a light, and ^hsprang in, and came trembling, and ³⁰ ⁱfell down before Paul and ^cSilas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs, ^kwhat must I do to be saved? And they said, ³¹ ¹Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and ^mthy house. ³² And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to ⁿall that were in his house. And he took them ⁿthe same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and ¹was baptized, he and ^mall his, straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before *them*, and rejoiced, believing in God with ^mall his house.

And when it was day, ^othe magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let ³⁶ those men go. And ^fthe keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, ^oThe magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and ^pgo in peace. ³⁷ But Paul said unto them, They have beaten *us* openly ^quncondemned, being ^qRomans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust *us* out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch *us* out. And the sergeants told these words unto ^othe magistrates: and ^rthey feared, when they ³⁹ heard that they were Romans, ^aand they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and ^sdesired *them* to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into ¹the house of Lydia: and when they had seen ^uthe brethren, they ^xcomforted them, and departed.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to ^aThessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, ^bas his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them ³ ^cout of the scriptures, ^dopening and alleging, that ^eChrist must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this ^fJesus, ¹whom I preach ⁴ unto you, is Christ. ^gAnd some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and ^hSilas; and of the ⁱdevout ^kGreeks a great multitude, and of ¹the chief ⁵ women not a few. But ^mthe Jews

he, *I preach*. So ch. 1. 4. & 15. 5? & 23. 22. See Ex. 18. 4. ch. 28. 24. ^h See ch. 15. 34. ⁱ ver. 17. See ch. 13. 43. 12. 20. ¹ See Mark 6. 21. ^m ch. 14. 2 (Gk.).

[†] Gr. *sabbath day*. ch. 13. 14.

[‡] Rev. 1. 11. & 2. 18, 24. ^a ch. 18. 7. See ch. 13.

⁴³ ^h 2 Macc. 1.

⁴ So Luke 24. 32, 45.

^c See ch. 11. 14.

¹⁴ John 1. 38 marg.

^e Luke 24. 29. So Gen. 19. 3. See Job 31.

³² ⁱ ver. 13.

^g See Luke 13. 11.

[†] Or, of *Python*.

^h So 1 Sam. 28. 7.

¹ Chr. 10. 13. See Lev. 19.

³¹ ⁱ ch. 19. 24. ver. 19. (Gk.).

^k Comp. Mark 1. 34. ¹ See Mark

5. 7. ^m ch. 4. 2 (Gk.).

ⁿ Mark 1. 25. ^o See Mark

16. 17. ^p So ch. 19. 25, 26.

^q See ch. 15. 34.

^r James 2. 6. So Matt. 10. 18.

¹ Or, *court*.

^s ver. 22, 35. 36. 38.

(Gk. not as ver. 19).

^t So 1 Kin. 18. 17.

ch. 17. 6. ^u Comp.

Esth. 3. 8. ^v ver. 12.

^w 2 Cor. 11. 25 (Gk.).

So 1 Thess. 2. 2.

^x 2 Cor. 6. 5. & 11. 23.

^y ver. 27, 36 in the Gk.

^z See Luke 21. 12.

^a Job 13. 27. & 33. 11.

Jer. 20. 2, 3. & 29. 26.

^b See Job 35. 10.

^c ver. 19, 29. ^d Matt. 28. 2.

So ch. 4. 31. ^e ch. 5. 19.

So ch. 12. 10. ^f ver. 23 (Gk.).

^g 1 Esdras 3. 3 (Gk.).

^h ch. 14. 14 (Gk.).

ⁱ So ch. 10. 25.

^k See Luke 3. 10.

¹ See Mark 16. 16.

So John 6. 47. ^m See ch. 11. 14.

ⁿ ver. 25.

^o ver. 20.

^p So ch. 15. 33.

See 1 Sam. 1. 17.

^q ch. 22. 25.

^r ch. 22. 29.

^s See Matt. 8. 34.

^t ver. 14.

^u ver. 2. See John 21. 23.

^v See ch. 15. 32.

XVII.

^a ver. 11, 13. ch. 20. 4.

& 27. 2. Phil. 4. 16.

¹ Thess. 1. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 1.

² 1 Tim. 4. 10. ^b ver. 10.

See ch. 13. 14.

¹ Comp. Matt. 4. 23. &c.

^c So ch. 8. 35. & 18. 28.

& 28. 23. See Matt. 26. 24.

^d Luke 24. 32. See ch. 3. 18.

^e ch. 18. 5, 28. ^f (Or,

whom, said ^g See

^h See John 12. 20. ¹ See Mark 6. 21. ^m ch. 14. 2 (Gk.).

^a ch. 7. 9.
See ch. 5. 17
marg.
^o See Judg.
9. 4.

^p Rom. 16.
21.

^q ver. 10. 14.
See John 21.
23.

^r See ch. 16.
20.

^s ch. 21. 38.
Gal. 5. 12 in
the Gk.

^t ver. 31.
See Matt. 24.
14.

^u See Luke
10. 38.

^v See Luke
2. 1.

^w So Luke
23. 2.

^x John 18. 33.
36, 37.

^y & 19. 12.
^z So ch. 9. 25.

^{aa} ver. 14.
See Matt. 10.
23.

^{ab} Comp.
2. 13.

^{ac} See Luke
16. 29.

^{ad} Luke 11. 3
marg.

^{ae} ch. 13. 50.
So Mark 15.
43.

^{af} ver. 10.
ch. 20. 4.

^{ag} ver. 10.
See ch. 15.
34.

^{ah} See ch. 16.
1.

^{ai} See ch. 15.
3.

^{aj} ch. 18. 1.
1 Thess. 3. 1.

^{ak} ch. 18. 5.

^{al} A. D. 54.
k ver. 15.

^{am} l Or, full
of idols.

^{an} l ver. 2
(Gk.).

^{ao} ch. 18. 4. 19
(Gk.).

^{ap} & 19. 8, 9.
& 24. 12.

^{aq} m ver. 2, 10.
n ver. 4.

^{ar} l Or, base
fellows.

^{as} See ch. 5.
42.

^{at} p ch. 4. 2.
l Or,

^{au} Mars' hill.
It was the
highest
court in
Athens.

^{av} So ver. 22.

which believed not, ⁿ moved with envy, took unto *them* certain ^o lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assailed the house of ^p Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they ^q drew Jason and certain ^q brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, ^r These that have ^s turned ^t the world upside down are come hither also; whom Jason hath ^u received: and these all do contrary to the ^v decrees of Cesar, ^w saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled the people and ^x the rulers of the city, when they heard these *things*. And when they had taken ^y security of Jason, and ^z of the other, they let them go.

And ^a the brethren immediately ^x sent away Paul and ^b Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* ^b went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were ^c more ^y noble than those in ^a Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and ^z searched the scriptures ^a daily, whether those *things* were so. Therefore many of ^d them believed; also of ^b honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God had preached of Paul at ^e Berea, they came *thither* also, and stirred up the people. And then immediately the ^d brethren ^d sent away Paul to go *as it were* to the sea: but ^e Silas and ^f Timotheus abode there still. And they that ^g conducted Paul brought him unto ^h Athens: and ⁱ receiving a commandment unto ^e Silas and ^f Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

^k Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ^l wholly given to idolatry. Therefore ^l disputed he ^m in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the ⁿ devout *persons*, and in the market daily with them that met with *him*. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ^o babbler say? other *some*, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because ^o he preached unto them Jesus, and ^p the resurrection. And they took ^q him, and brought him unto ^r Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new

doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*? For thou bringest certain strange *things* to our ears: we would know therefore what these *things* mean. (For all the Athenians and ^s strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but *either* to tell, or to hear some new *thing*.) Then Paul stood in the midst of ^t Mars' hill, and said,

^u Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in ^v all *things* ye are too ^v superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your ^w devotions, I found an altar with this ^x inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly ^y worship, ^z him declare I unto you. ^a God that made the world and all *things* therein, seeing that he is ^b Lord of heaven and earth, ^c dwelleth not in temples ^d made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, ^e as though he needed any *thing*, seeing he giveth to all ^f life, and breath, and all *things*; and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath ^g determined the times before appointed, and ^h the bounds of their habitation; that *they* should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find *him*, ⁱ though he be not far from every one of us: for ^j in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of ^k your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, ^l we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. And the times of *this* ignorance God ^m winked at; but ⁿ know commandeth all men every where to repent: ^o because he hath appointed a day, in the which ^p he will judge ^q the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ^r ordained; ^s whereof he ^t hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that ^u he hath raised him from the dead.

And when they heard of ^v the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, ^w We will hear thee again of this *matter*. So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the ^x Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

After these *things* Paul departed from Athens, and came to ^a Corinth; and

^q ch. 2. 10.

^l Or, [the] court of the Areopagites.

^u Rather as ver. 19.

^r So ch. 25. 19.

^u Or, gods that ye worship.

^v See 2 Thess. 2. 4.

^w See Matt. 22. 20 marg.

^x ver. 3 (Gk.).

^y See ch. 14. 15.

^z Matt. 11. 25.

^a ch. 7. 48.

^b See Mark 14. 58.

^c Ps. 50. 8—12.

^d See Gen. 2. 7. & Num. 16. 22.

^e So Job 27. 3.

^f ver. 31 (Gk.).

^g See Luke 22. 12.

^h Deut. 32. 8.

ⁱ So ch. 14. 17.

^j So Job 12. 10.

^k So Tit. 1. 12.

^l Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

^m Isai. 40. 18, 25.

ⁿ & 46. 5.

^o So Eccles. 28. 7.

^p Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 14.

^q See ch. 14. 16.

^r Luke 24. 47.

^s So Tit. 2. 11, 12.

^t 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^u John 5. 22.

^v ch. 10. 42.

^w Rom. 2. 16.

^x So ch. 24. 25.

^y Rom. 14. 10.

^z 2 Cor. 5. 10.

^a See ver. 6.

^b Or, offered faith.

^c See ch. 2. 24.

^d So John 16. 10, 11.

^e ver. 31.

^f Comp. ver. 18.

^g So ch. 24. 25.

^h ver. 19, 22.

ⁱ ch. 19. 1.

^j 1 Cor. 1. 2.

^k 2 Cor. 6. 11.

2 Cor. 1. 1, 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20. So ver. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 11.

^b ver. 18, 26. found a certain Jew named ^b Aquila, ^{Rom. 16. 3.} born in ^c Pontus, lately come from Italy, ^{1 Cor. 16. 19.} with his wife ^b Priscilla; (because that ^{So 2 Tim. 4. 19.} ^d Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome;) and came unto them. And because ^e he was of the same ³ craft, he abode with them, and ^e wrought: for ^{by} their occupation they were tent-makers. And he ^f reasoned ⁱⁿ the ⁴ synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded ^{the} Jews and ^{the} Greeks. And ⁵ when Silas and Timotheus were come from ⁱ Macedonia, Paul was ^j pressed in spirit, and ^k testified to the Jews that ¹ Jesus ¹ was Christ. And when they ⁶ opposed themselves, and ^m blasphemed, ^h he shook ^{his} raiment, and said unto them, ^o Your blood ^{be} upon your own heads; ^p I ^{am} clean: ^q from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he ⁷ departed thence, and entered into a certain ^{man's} house, named Justus, ^r one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And ^s Crispus, the ^t chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord ^u with all his house; and many of ^v the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. Then ^x spake the Lord to Paul in the ⁹ night by ^y a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for ^z I ¹⁰ am with thee, and no ^{man} shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he ¹¹ continued ^{there} a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

^{*} And when Gallio was the ^a deputy of ¹² ^b Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and ^c brought him to ^d the judgment seat, saying, This ¹³ fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to ^e the law. And when Paul ¹⁴ was ^{now} about to ^f open ^{his} mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked ^g lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should ^h bear with you: ⁱ but if it be a question of ¹⁵ words and names, and of ^e your law, look ye ^{to it}; for I will be no judge of such ^{matters}. And he drave them from ¹⁶ ^d the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks ¹⁷ took ^k Sosthenes, the ¹ chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat ^{him} before ^d the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those ^{things}.

And Paul ^{after this} tarried ^{there} yet ^a 18 good while, and then ^m took his leave of

¹⁹ ^o ver. 15. ^f See Matt. 5. 2. ^g So ch. 13. 10. (Gk.). ^h See Matt. 17. 17. ⁱ So ch. 23. 29. & 25. 19. ^j 1 Cor. 1. 1? ^k ver. 8. ^m ver. 21. See Luke 9. 61.

the brethren, and sailed thence into ⁿ Syria, and with him ^o Priscilla and ^o Aquila: having ^p shorn ^{his} head in ^q Cenchrea: ¹⁹ for he had ^{pa} vow. And he came to ^r Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered ^s into the synagogue, and ²⁰ reasoned with the Jews. When they desired ^{him} to tarry longer time with ²¹ them, he consented not; but ^m bade them farewell, saying, ^u I must by all means ^x keep ^{this} feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, ^y if God will. And he sailed from ²² Ephesus. ^{*} And when he had landed at ^z Cesarea, and ^a gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to ^b Antioch. ²³ And after he had spent some time ^{there}, he departed, and went over ^{all} the country of ^c Galatia and ^d Phrygia ^e in order, ^f strengthening all the ^g disciples.

²⁴ And a certain Jew named ^b Apollos, born at ⁱ Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to ²⁵ Ephesus. This ^{man} was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being ^k fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught ^l diligently ^{the things} of the Lord, knowing ²⁶ only ^m the baptism of John. And he began to ⁿ speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when ^o Aquila and ^{Priscilla} had heard, they took him unto ^{them}, and ^p expounded unto him ^q the way of God more ¹ perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into ^r Achaia, the brethren wrote, ^s exhorting the disciples to ^t receive him: who, when he was come, ^u helped them much which had ²⁸ believed through grace: for he ^v mightily convinced ^x the Jews, and ^{that} publicly, shewing by the ^y scriptures that ^z Jesus ¹ was Christ.

^k Rom. 12. 11. ^l Gk. as ver. 26. ch. 23. 15, 20. & 24. 22. ^m Luke 7. 29. ch. 19. 3. ⁿ See ch. 4. 29. ^o ver. 1, 18. ^p See ch. 11. 4. ^q See ch. 9. 2. ^r ver. 12. ^s 2 Macc. 11. 7. ^t See Luke 8. 40. ^u Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 6. ^v Luke 23. 10. (Gk.). ^x ch. 17. 2. ^y See ch. 17. 2. ^z ver. 5. ch. 17. 3. So ch. 9. 22. ¹ [Or, is the Christ]. So ver. 5.

And it came to pass that, while ^a Apollos was at ^b Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to ^c Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard ^d whether there be ^{any} Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And ⁴ they said, Unto ^e John's baptism. Then said Paul, ^f John verily baptized ^{with}

^f See Matt. 3. 11. So ch. 13. 24, 25.

the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that ^sthey should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard ⁵*this*, ^hthey were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had ⁶laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they ^jspoke with tongues, and ^kprophesied. And ⁷all the men were about twelve. And ⁸he went ^linto the synagogue, and ^mspoke boldly for the space of three months, ⁿdisputing and ^opersuading the *things* concerning the kingdom of God. But ⁹when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of ^p*that* way before the multitude, he departed ^qfrom them, and separated the ^rdisciples, ⁿdisputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And this continued by the space of ^stwo ¹⁰years; so that all they which dwelt in ^tAsia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And ^uGod ¹¹wrought ^wspecial miracles by the hands of Paul: so that ^xfrom his body were ¹²brought unto the sick ^yhandkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and ^zthe evil spirits went out of them.

* Then certain of the vagabond Jews, ¹³^aexorcists, ^btook upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And ¹⁴there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, and ^cchief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered ¹⁵and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom ¹⁶the evil spirit was leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that ^{they} fled out of that house ^dnaked and wounded. And this was ¹⁷known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at ^eEphesus; and ^ffear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many that be- ¹⁸lieved came, and ^gconfessed, and shewed their deeds. Many also of them ¹⁹which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned ^{them} before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found ^{it} fifty thousand ^hpieces of silver. So mightily ⁱgrew the word of ²⁰God and prevailed.

* After these *things* were ended, Paul ²¹^kpurposed in the spirit, ^lwhen he had passed through ^mMacedonia and ⁿMoAchaia, ^pto go to Jerusalem, saying, After

I have been there, ^qI must also see ²²Rome. So he sent into ^rMacedonia two of ^tthem that ministered unto him, ^sTimotheus and ^tErastus; but he himself ²³stayed in ^uAsia for a season. And the same time there arose ^wno small stir ²⁴about ^x*that* way. For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought ^yno small gain unto the craftsmen; ²⁵whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at ^eEphesus, but almost throughout all ^uAsia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that ^zthey be no gods, which are ²⁷made with hands: so ^{that} not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana ^ashould be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all ^hAsia and ^bthe ²⁸world worshippeth. And when they heard ^{these sayings}, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great ^{is} Diana of the Ephesians. And the whole city was filled with ⁱconfusion: and having ^ccaught ^dGaius and ^eAristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's ^fcompanions in travel, they rushed with one accord ³⁰into the theatre. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the ³¹disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of ^hAsia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring ^{him}that ^{he} would not adventure himself into ³²the theatre. Some therefore cried one *thing*, and some another: for the assembly was ⁱconfused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they ^kdrew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And ^lAlexander ^mbeckoned with the hand, and would have ⁿmade ³⁴*his* defence unto the people. But when ^{they} knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great ^{is} Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had ³⁵appeased the people, he said, ^Ymen of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is ^aa worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which ³⁶tell down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these *things* cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be ^oquiet, and to do

^p So 2 Tim. 3: 4 (Gk.).

^q 2 Macc. 4: 42 (Gk. & Engl.).

^l Or, *the court days are kept*.

^r See ch. 13: 7.

^s Gk. as ver.

^{40.} ch. 23, 28, 29.

^{26.} 2, 7.

^{8.} Rom. 8. 33.

^l Or, *ordinary*.

XX.

^a ver. 7, 30.

^{See} ch. 11: 26.

^b ch. 21, 6 (Gk.).

^{Gk.} not as ver. 10.

^c 1 Cor. 16: 5.

^d See ch. 16: 12.

^{A. D.} 60.

^{See} ch. 9: 23.

^f Rom. 15: 23.

^{See} ch. 18: 18.

^g ver. 16, 18.

^{See} ch. 2: 9.

^h ch. 17, 10.

^{13.} ch. 17: 1.

^{1.} See ch. 19: 29.

^{1.} See ch. 14: 6.

^{1.} See ch. 16: 1.

^{1.} Eph. 6: 21.

^{Col.} 4: 7.

² Tim. 4: 12.

^{Tit.} 3: 12.

^o ch. 21: 29.

² Tim. 4: 20.

^p See ch. 16: 10.

^q See ch. 16: 8.

^r See ch. 16: 12.

^{3.} See ch. 12: 3.

¹ 1 Cor. 16: 2.

^{So} Rev. 1: 10.

^u ver. 11.

^{ch.} 2, 42, 46.

¹ Cor. 10: 16.

[&] 11: 20—24.

^v Rather as Matt. 25: 1, &c.

^{So} John 18: 3.

^{Rev.} 4: 5.

[&] 8: 10.

^w See ch. 1: 13.

² Macc. 3: 10.

² Cor. 11: 33.

^y 1 Kin. 17: 19 (Engl.).

^z So 1 Kin. 17: 21.

nothing ^prashly. For ye have brought ³⁷ *hither* these men, *which are* neither ^qrobbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if ³⁸ *De-* metrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any ^rman, ^sthe law is open, and there are ^tdeputies: let them ^uimplead one another. But if ye inquire any *thing* ³⁹ concerning other *matters*, it shall be determined in a ^vlawful assembly. For we ⁴⁰ are in danger to be ^wcalled in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when he had ⁴¹ thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto ^ahim ^bthe disciples, and ^cembraced ^dthem, and ^edeparted for to go into ^dMacedonia. ^{*}And when he had ² gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and *there* abode three months: ³ and ^ewhen the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into ^fSyria, he purposed to return through ^dMacedonia. And there accompanied him into ^gAsia Sopater of ^hBerea; and of the ⁱThessalonians, ^kAristarchus and Secundus; and ^kGaius of ^lDerbe, and ^mTimotheus; and of ^gAsia, ⁿTychicus and ^oTrophimus. These going before tarried for ^pus at ^qTroas. And we sailed away from ^rPhilippi after ^sthe days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to ^qTroas in five days; where we abode seven days. And ⁷ upon ^tthe first *day* of the week, when ^athe disciples came together to ^ubreak bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued ⁸ *his* speech until midnight. And there ⁸ were many ^vlights in ^wthe upper chamber, where they were gathered together. And there sat in a ^xwindow a certain ⁹ young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third ^yloft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went ¹⁰ down, and ^zfell on him, and embracing ^{him} said, Trouble not yourselves; ^afor his life is in him. When he therefore ¹¹ was come up *again*, and had ^bbroken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, *even* till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young ¹² man alive, and were not a little comforted.

^a So Matt. 9: 24. ^b ver. 7.

And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, ¹⁴ minding himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him ¹⁵ in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios: and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogylium; and ^ethe next *day* we came to ¹⁶ ^dMiletus. For Paul had determined to sail by ^eEphesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, ^fto be at Jerusalem ^gthe day of Pentecost. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called ¹⁸ ^hthe elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye know, ⁱfrom the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I ¹⁹ have been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and *with* many tears, and temptations, which befell me ^kby the lying in wait of the Jews: *and* how ^lI kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, ¹but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, ^mtestifying both to the Jews, and *also* to the Greeks, ⁿrepentance toward God, and ^ofaith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the ²⁵ *things* that shall befall me there: save that ^pthe Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, ^qsaying that bonds and afflictions ²⁴ ^labide me. But ^rnone of these *things* move me, neither ^scount I my life dear unto myself, so that I might ^tfinish my course with joy, and ^uthe ministry, which I have received ^wof the Lord Jesus, to ^mtestify the gospel of the grace ²⁵ of God. And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone ^xpreaching the kingdom of God, ^yshall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that ^zI *am* pure from ²⁷ the blood of all *men*. For ^aI have not shunned to declare unto you all ^bthe counsel of God. ^cTake heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all ^dthe flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you ^eoverseers, ^dto feed the church of God, which he hath ^fpurchased ^gwith his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall ^hgrievous wolves

So Eph. 1: 7. Col. 1: 14. Heb. 9: 14. 1 Pet. 1: 19. 1 John 1: 7. Rev. 1: 5. & 5: 9. ^b See Matt. 7: 15.

^c Luke 13: 33 (Gk.).

^{So} ch. 21: 26.

^d ver. 17.

² Tim. 4: 20 (Gk.).

^e See ch. 18: 19.

^f So ch. 18: 21.

^g 19: 21.

^{Comp.} ch. 24: 17.

^h ch. 2: 1.

^{Comp.} 1 Cor. 16: 8.

^{Comp.} also ver. 6 with Lev. 23: 6, 11, 15.

^h See ch. 11: 30.

^{Comp.} ver. 28.

ⁱ ch. 18: 19.

^{19.} 1, 10.

^k ver. 3.

^{See} ch. 9: 23.

¹ ver. 27 (Gk.).

^m ch. 18: 5.

^{ver.} 24.

^{See} Luke 16: 23.

ⁿ Mark 1: 15.

^o So Luke 24: 47.

^{ch.} 2: 38.

[&] 3: 19.

^p ch. 21: 4, 11.

^{So} 1 Thess. 3: 3.

^q ch. 21: 33.

^{See} ch. 9: 16.

^l Or, *wait for me*.

^{So} ch. 1: 4.

^r ch. 21: 13.

^{So} Rom. 8: 35, 37.

² Cor. 4: 16.

³ See Luke 14: 26.

² Tim. 4: 7.

^{So} ch. 13: 25.

^u See ch. 1: 17.

^w Gal. 1: 1.

^{So} Tit. 1: 3.

^{Comp.} ch. 26: 16—18.

^z ch. 28: 31.

^y ver. 38.

² See ch. 18: 6.

^a ver. 20 (Gk.).

^b Luke 7: 30.

^{So} ch. 2: 23.

^{Eph.} 1: 11.

^c See Luke 17: 3.

^{So} 1 Tim. 4: 16.

^d 1 Pet. 5: 2, 3.

^{So} Luke 12: 32.

^{John} 21: 15.

^{—17.}

^e Phil. 1: 1.

¹ Tim. 3: 2.

^{Tit.} 1: 7 in the Gk.

^{So} 1 Pet. 5: 2.

^{Comp.} ver. 17.

^f 1 Tim. 3: 13.

^{So} Eph. 1: 14.

^g Heb. 9: 12 (Gk.).

¹ Comp. ¹ Tim. 1. 19, 20. ¹ John 2. 18, 19. ² Rev. 2. 2. ³ See Matt. 17. 17. ⁴ Gk. as ver. 1, 7. ⁵ So ch. 21. 4. ⁶ See Matt. 24. 42. ⁷ Comp. ch. 19. 8, 10. ⁸ & 24. 17. ⁹ See ch. 14. 23. ¹⁰ P ch. 14. 3. ¹¹ 4 Col. 2. 7. ¹² Jude 20. ¹³ See ch. 9. 31. ¹⁴ 1 Eph. 1. 18. ¹⁵ Heb. 9. 15. ¹⁶ So ch. 26. 18. ¹⁷ See Matt. 25. 34. ¹⁸ 1 ver. 35. ¹⁹ So 1 Sam. 12. 3. ²⁰ 1 Cor. 9. 11, 12. ²¹ 2 Cor. 7. 2. ²² & 11. 9. ²³ & 12. 13, 17. ²⁴ So 1 Tim. 2. 9 (Gk.). ²⁵ See ch. 18. 3. ²⁶ ch. 19. 22, 29. ²⁷ Luke 1. 54 (Gk.). ²⁸ So 1 Thess. 5. 14. ²⁹ See ch. 7. 60. ³⁰ See Luke 15. 20. ³¹ enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also ³² of your own selves shall ³³ men arise, speaking ³⁴ perverse things, to draw away ³⁵ disciples after them. There-
fore ³⁶ watch, and remember, that *by the space of* ³⁷ three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I ³⁸ commend you to God, and to ³⁹ the word of his grace, which is able to ⁴⁰ build you up, and to give you ⁴¹ an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. ⁴² I have co-
veted no *man's* silver, or gold, or ⁴³ apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that ⁴⁴ these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and ⁴⁵ to them that were with me. I have shewed you all things, how
that ⁴⁶ so labouring ye ought to ⁴⁷ support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

And when he had thus spoken, he ⁴⁸ kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And ⁴⁹ they all wept sore, and ⁵⁰ fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrow-
ing most *of all* for the words ⁵¹ which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they ⁵² accompanied him unto the ship. ⁵³ See Luke 15. 20. ⁵⁴ ver. 25. ⁵⁵ See ch. 15. 3.

XXI. And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launch-
ed, we ⁵⁶ came with a straight course unto ⁵⁷ Cos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sailing over unto ⁵⁸ Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered ⁵⁹ Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into ⁶⁰ Syria, and landed at ⁶¹ Tyre: for ⁶² there the ship was to unlade *her* burden. And finding ⁶³ disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul ⁶⁴ through the Spirit, that *he* should not ⁶⁵ go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished *those* days, we departed and went *our way*; and *they* all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we ⁶⁶ kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. And when we had ⁶⁷ taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned ⁶⁸ home again. And when we had finished *our* course from ⁶⁹ Tyre, we came to ⁷⁰ Ptolemais, and saluted ⁷¹ the brethren, and abode with them one day. And the next day we ⁷² that were of Paul's company departed,

and came unto ⁷³ Cesarea: and we entered into the house of ⁷⁴ Philip ⁷⁵ the evangelist, which was ⁷⁶ one ⁷⁷ of the seven; and abode with him. And the same ⁷⁸ man had four daughters, virgins, ⁷⁹ which did prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain ⁸⁰ prophet, named ⁸¹ Agabus. ⁸² And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's ⁸³ girdle, and bound his *own* hands and feet, and said, Thus saith ⁸⁴ the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the ⁸⁵ hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to ⁸⁶ go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, ⁸⁷ but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁸⁸ And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ⁸⁹ The will of the Lord be done. And after those days we took up our ⁹⁰ carriages, and ⁹¹ went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also ⁹² certain of the ⁹³ disciples of ⁹⁴ Cesarea, and brought *with them* one Mnason of ⁹⁵ Cyprus, an old ⁹⁶ disciple, with whom we should lodge.

And when we were come to Jerusalem, ⁹⁷ the brethren ⁹⁸ received us gladly. ⁹⁹ And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto ¹⁰⁰ James; and all ¹⁰¹ the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he ¹⁰² declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by ¹⁰³ his ministry. And when they heard *it*, they ¹⁰⁴ glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all ¹⁰⁵ zealous of the law: and they ¹⁰⁶ are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they *ought* not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the ¹⁰⁷ customs. What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have ¹⁰⁸ a vow on them; them take, and ¹⁰⁹ purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ¹¹⁰ shave *their* heads: and all may know that *those things*, whereof ¹¹¹ they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but

that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, ^awe have written and concluded that they observe no such *thing*, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took himself with them ^yentered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that ^zan offering should be offered for every one of them. And when ^athe seven days were almost ended, ^bthe Jews which were of ^cAsia, ^bd when they saw him in the temple, ^estirred up all the people, and ^flaid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and ^gthe law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and ^hhath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city ⁱTrophimus an ^kEphesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ^lran together: and ^mthey took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. And as *they* went about to kill him, tidings came unto ⁿthe chief captain of the ^oband, that all Jerusalem ^ewas in an uproar. ^pWho immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw ⁿthe chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then ⁿthe chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* ^qto be bound with ^rtwo chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. And some cried one *thing*, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into ^sthe castle. And when he came upon ^tthe stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed *after*, crying, ^uAway with him.

And as Paul was to be led into ^sthe castle, he said unto the ⁿchief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? ^vArt not thou *that* Egyptian, which ^wbefore these days ^wmadest an uproar, and leddest

out into ^xthe wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of ^yTarsus, *a city* in ^zCilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. And when he had given *him* licence, Paul stood on ^tthe stairs, and ^abeckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in ^bthe Hebrew tongue, saying,

^aMen, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in ^bthe Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city ^dat the feet of ^eGamaliel, and taught according to ^fthe perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and ^gwas zealous towards God, ^has ye all are this day. And ⁱI persecuted ^kthis way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all ^lthe estate of the elders: ^mfrom whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. ⁿAnd it came to pass that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they ^oheard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all *things* which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And ^pone Ananias, a ^qdevout man according to the law, ^rhaving a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*, ^scame unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same

^a Matt. 24. 26. Gk.).
^y ch. 22. 3.
^z See ch. 9. 11.
^a See Judith 2. 21.
^b See ch. 12. 17.
^c ch. 22. 2.
^d & 26. 14. So
Luke 23. 38.
John 5. 2. &
19. 13, 17, 20.
Rev. 9. 11.
& 16. 16.
Ecclus. prologue.
Comp.
ch. 1. 19.

XXII.

^a ch. 7. 2.

^b See ch. 21. 40.

^c Rom. 11. 1.
^d 2 Cor. 11. 22.
Phil. 3. 5.
See ch. 21. 39.

^e See 2 Kin. 4. 38.
^f ch. 5. 34.
^g Ecclus. 16. 25. Gk.).
So ch. 26. 5.
^h See ch. 21. 20.

ⁱ Rom. 10. 2.
^j So ver. 19.
See ch. 8. 3.
^k See ch. 9. 2.
^l Luke 22. 66. Gk.).
^m ch. 9. 2.
& 26. 10, 11.

ⁿ To ver. 11, ch. 9. 3-8. & ch. 26. 12-18.

^o See John 8. 43.

^p ch. 9. 10.
^q See ch. 10. 2.
^r See ch. 6. 3.
^s ch. 9. 17, 18.

hour I looked up upon him. And he ¹⁴ said, 'The God of our fathers hath ^uchosen thee, that *thou* shouldst ^wknow his will, and ^xsee *that* ^yJust One, and shouldst ^zhear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his ^awitness ^bunto ¹⁵ all men of what ^cthou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? ¹⁶ arise, and ^dbe baptized, and ^ewash away thy sins, ^fcalling on the name of the Lord. And it came to pass that, ¹⁷ ^gwhen I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in ^ha trance; and ⁱsaw him saying ¹⁸ unto me, Make haste, and get *thee* quickly out of Jerusalem: ^kfor they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they know ¹⁹ that ^lI imprisoned and ^mbeat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood of thy ⁿmartyr ²⁰ Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and ^oconsenting unto his death, and ^pkept the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto me, De- ²¹ part: ^qfor I will send thee ^rfar hence unto the Gentiles.

And they gave him audience unto ²² this word, and *then* ^slift up their voices, and said, 'Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for ^tit is not fit that he should live. And as they cried ²³ out, and cast *off* ^utheir clothes, and threw dust into the air, the chief cap- ²⁴ tain commanded him to be brought into ^xthe castle, and bade that he should be ^yexamined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. And as they bound him ²⁵ with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood *by*, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man *that is* a ^zRoman, and ¹uncondemned? When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came, ²⁷ and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the ²⁸ chief captain answered, With a great sum ^aobtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born. Then ²⁹ straightway they departed from him which should have ^bexamined him: and the chief captain also ^bwas afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

On the morrow, because he would ³⁰ have known the certainty wherefore he

was accused of the Jews, he loosed him ^cfrom ^chis bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their ^dcouncil to appear, and brought Paul ^edown, and set *him* before them. And Paul, ^aearnestly beholding ^bthe council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have ^elived ^din all good conscience before God until this day. ² And the high priest ^{dd}Ananias commanded them that stood by him to ³ smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* ^fwhited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten ^gcontrary to the law? And ^hthey that stood by said, ⁴ Revilest thou God's high priest? Then said Paul, ⁱI wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, ^jThou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were ^kSadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in ^bthe council, Men *and* brethren, ^lI am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: ^mof the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in ques- ⁷ tion. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the ^kSadducees: and the ⁸ multitude was divided. For the ^kSadducees ⁿsaid that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the ⁹ Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, ^oWe find no evil in this man: but ^pif a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, ^qlet us not fight against God. ¹⁰ And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded ^{qq}the soldiers to ^rgo down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into ^sthe castle.

And ^tthe night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for ^uas thou hast ^vtestified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear ¹² witness also ^wat Rome. And when it was day, ^xcertain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ^yunder a curse, saying that *they* would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ¹³ And they were more *than* forty which ¹⁴ had made this conspiracy. And they

execration. ver. 21. Mark 14. 71 (Gk.). So ver. 14.

^c ch. 26. 29 (Gk.). Comp. ch. 21. 33. & 28. 20. ^d ch. 23. 1, 6.

XXIII. 15, 20, 28. & 24. 20. See Matt. 5. 22. ^e ch. 21. 35. & 23. 10, 15. 28 (Gk.).

^a See Luke 4. 20. ^b See ch. 22. 30.

^c 2 Macc. 6. 1. & 11. 25. Phil. 1. 27 (Gk.).

^d So Phil. 3. 20 (Gk.). ^e So ch. 24. 16.

² Cor. 1. 12. & 4. 2. ² Tim. 1. 3. Heb. 13. 18. Comp.

¹ Cor. 4. 4. ^{dd} ch. 24. 1. ^e See 1 Kin. 22. 24.

^f Matt. 23. 27. ^g Deut. 25. 1, 2.

^h John 7. 51. ⁱ So John 18. 22.

^j Comp. ch. 24. 17. ^k Cited from Ex. 22. 28, which see.

^l See Matt. 22. 23. ¹ ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5. ^m ch. 24. 21.

ⁿ So ch. 24. 15. & 26. 6-8. & 28. 20. Comp.

^o Tit. 2. 13. ^p Matt. 22. 23. ^q Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

^r See ver. 29. ^p ch. 22. 7, 17, 18. ^q See ch. 5. 39.

^{qq} ver. 27 (Gk.). See Luke 23. 11.

^r ver. 15. ch. 21. 35. & 22. 30. ^s ver. 16, 32. See ch. 21. 34.

^t So ch. 18. 9. & 27. 23, 24. Comp. ch. 22. 14.

^u ch. 22. 15. ^v See Luke 16. 28. ^w See ch. 19. 21.

^x ver. 21, 30. So ch. 25. 3. See ch. 9. 24. ^y Or, *with an oath of*

came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that *we* will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye with ^bthe council signify to the chief captain that he ²bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more ^aperfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. And when ¹⁶Paul's sister's son heard of *their* ^blying in wait, he went and entered into ^cthe castle, and told Paul. Then Paul called ¹⁷one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain *thing* to tell him. So he took him, and ¹⁸brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed *me* to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain ¹⁹took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me? And ²⁰he said, ^dThe Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into ^ethe council, ^das though they would inquire somewhat of him more ^aperfectly. But do ²¹not thou yield unto them: for there ^flie in wait for him of them more *than* forty men, which have bound themselves ^gwith an oath, that *they* will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief ²²captain then let the young man depart, and charged *him*, ^hSee thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these *things* to me. And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to ⁱCesarea, and horsemen threescore *and* ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide *them* beasts, that they may ²⁴set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix ^jthe governor. And he wrote ^a25 letter ^kafter this manner:

Claudius Lysias unto the ^lmost excellent ^jgovernor Felix ^msendeth greeting. ⁿThis man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with ^oan army, and rescued him, ^phaving understood that he was a Roman. And when I would have known ²⁸the cause wherefore they ^qaccused him, I ^rbrought him forth into their ^ecouncil: whom I perceived to be ^qaccused ^oof 29

questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge ^tworthy of death ³⁰or of bonds. And ^uwhen it was told me how that the Jews ^vlaid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and ^wgave commandment to *his* accusers also to say before thee what *they* had against him. ^xFarewell.

³¹Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* ³²by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they left ^ythe horsemen to go with him, ³³and returned to ^ethe castle: who, when they came to ⁱCesarea, and delivered the epistle to ^jthe governor, presented ³⁴Paul also before him. And when ^jthe governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what ^zprovince he was: ^aand when he understood that *he was* of ^aCilicia; ^bI will hear thee, said he, ^cwhen thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in ^dHerod's ^ejudgment hall.

And after ^afive days ^bAnanias the high priest ^cdescended with the elders, and ^dwith a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed ^dthe governor against ²Paul. And when he was called *forth*, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy great ^equietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy ^eprovidence, we ^faccept *it* always, and in all places, ^gmost noble Felix, with all thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray *thee* that thou wouldest hear us of thy ^hcle-mency ⁱa few words. For we have found this man ^{ka}a pestilent *fellow*, and ^{la}a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout ^mthe world, and a ringleader ⁶of the ^zsect of the Nazarenes: who also hath gone about ⁿto profane the temple: whom we took, and would have ^ojudged ⁷according to our law. ^pBut the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands, ⁸q commanding *his* accusers to come unto thee: by ^rexamining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these *things*, ⁹whereof we accuse him. And the Jews also assented, saying that these *things* were so.

¹⁰Then Paul, after that ^dthe governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been ^{*}of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully ^aanswer for myself: because that

¹ ch. 26. 31.
^a So ch. 25. 25.
Comp.
^u ver. 9.
^v ver. 20.
^w See ch. 9.
²⁴.
^x ver. 35.
ch. 24. 8.
^x See ch. 15.
29.

^y ver. 23.

^z ch. 25. 1.
^a ch. 21. 39.
See Judith 2.
21.
^b ch. 24. 1.
10—22.
^c ver. 30.
^d Matt. 2. 1.
or ch. 12. 19?
^e See Matt.
27. 27 marg.

XXIV.

A. D. 60.
^a Comp.
ch. 21. 18.
27 with ver.
11.

^b ch. 23. 2.
Comp.
ch. 23. 30, 35.
^c ch. 25. 6, 7
(Gk.).
Comp.
ch. 25. 1.
^d ver. 10.
See Matt.

27. 2.
^e 2 Macc. 4.
^f (Gk.).
^f See Luke
8. 40.
^g See Luke
1. 3.

^h Wisd. 2.
19 (Gk.).
So Wisd. 12.
18.
ⁱ 2 Macc. 2.
22.

^j Cor. 10. 1
in the Gk.
^k 2 Macc.
2. 31.

^l 1 Macc. 10.
61.
& 15. 3
(Gk.). 21.

^m Soch. 17. 6.
ⁿ See Matt.
24. 14.
^o So ch. 21.
28.

^p Comp.
John 18. 31.
^q Comp.
ch. 21. 32.
33.
& 23. 27.
^r ch. 23. 30.
^r See ch. 4. 9.

^{*} [A. D. 53.
Felix made
procurator
over Judea].
^s See ch. 19.
33.

¹ Comp. ch. 21. 18, 27 with ver. 1. ^u ch. 21. 4. ¹², 15. ^v See ch. 8. ²⁷. ^w ch. 25. 8. ^x See ch. 28. 17. ² See ch. 17. 17.

thou mayest understand, that there are *yet* but ^utwelve days since I ^uwent up to Jerusalem ^vfor to worship. ^wAnd they ¹²neither found me in the temple ^xdisputing with any *man*, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can they prove ¹³*the things* whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after ¹⁴^vthe way which they call ^zheresy, so ^aworship I the God of my fathers, believing all *things* which are written in ^bthe law and the prophets: and have ¹⁵^chope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a ^cresurrection of the dead, ^dboth of the just and unjust. And herein do I exer- ¹⁶cise myself, ^eto have always a conscience ^fvoid of offence toward God, and ^gtoward men. Now ^hafter ¹⁷many years I came ⁱto bring alms to my nation, and offerings. ^jWhereupon ^kcer- ¹⁸tain Jews from ^lAsia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. ^mWho ought to have ¹⁹been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. Or else let ²⁰these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, ⁿwhile I stood before the council, except *it be* for this ²¹one voice, that I cried standing among them, ^oTouching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

And when Felix heard these *things*, ²²having more ^pperfect knowledge of ^qthat way, he deferred them, and said, ^rWhen Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will ^rknow the uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion ²³to keep Paul, and ^sto let *him* have liberty, and that *he* should forbid none of his ^tacquaintance to minister or come unto him. And after certain days, when ²⁴Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, ²⁵^utemperance, and ^vjudgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go *thy way* for *this* time; ^wwhen I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. He ²⁶hoped also that ^xmoney should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him ^ythe oftener, and communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came ²⁷into Felix' room: and Felix, ^zwilling to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

Now when Festus was come into the ^{XXV.} ^aprovince, ^bafter three days he ^cascend- ^a ch. 23. 34. ^b ch. 28. 17. ^c ver. 9. ^(Gk.). See Luke 2. 4. ² ed from ^dCesarea to Jerusalem. Then ^ethe high priest and ^fthe chief of the Jews ^ginformed him against Paul, and ³besought him, and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, ^hlaying wait in the way to kill ⁴him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at ^dCesarea, and that he ⁵himself would depart shortly *thither*. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are ⁱable, go down with *me*, and ⁶accuse this man, if there be any *wicked-* ⁶ness in him. And when he had tarried among them ⁱmore than ten days, he ^kwent down unto ^dCesarea; and the next day sitting in ^lthe judgment seat, ⁷commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which ^kcame down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, ^mwhich they could not ⁸ⁿprove. While he ^oanswered for himself, ^pNeither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor *yet* against Cesar, have I offended any *thing at all*. ⁹But Festus, ^qwilling to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, ^rWilt thou ^cgo up to Jerusalem, and there be ¹⁰judged of these *things* before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's ^ljudgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou ¹¹^svery well knowest. ^tFor if I be an offender, or have committed any *thing* worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of *these things* whereof these accuse me, no *man* may ^udeliver me unto them. ^vI appeal unto Cesar. ¹²Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou ^vappealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

¹³ And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto ^dCesarea to salute ¹⁴Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus ^wdeclared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, ^xThere is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: ¹⁵^yabout whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews ^ginformed *me*, desiring to have judgment against him. ^yTo whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to ^udeliver any man to die, before that ^zhe which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence ^oto answer for himself concerning the crime

laid *against him*. Therefore, when they ¹⁷ were come hither, without any delay, ^y on the morrow I sat on ¹the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought *forth*. Against whom when the accusers ¹⁸ stood *up*, they brought none ^aaccusation of *such things* as I supposed: ^bbut ¹⁹ had certain questions against him of their own ^csuperstition, and of one Jesus, *which was* dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because ¹I doubted of ²⁰ such *manner of* questions, I asked *him* ^dwhether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these *matters*. But ²¹ when Paul had ^eappealed to be reserved unto the ¹hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar. Then ^eAgrippa said unto ²² Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

And on the morrow, when ^fAgrippa ²³ was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and were entered into the place of hearing, with the ^gchief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought *forth*. And ²⁴ Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this *man*, about whom ^hall the multitude of the Jews have ⁱdealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that ^khe ought not to live any longer. But ²⁵ when I found that ¹he had committed nothing worthy of death, ^mand *that* he himself hath ^eappealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Of whom ²⁶ I have no certain *thing* to write unto *my lord*. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the ^acrimes *laid* against him. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and ^aanswered for himself:

I think myself happy, king Agrippa, ² because I shall ^aanswer for myself this day before thee touching all the *things* whereof I am ^baccused of the Jews: ³ specially *because I know* thee to be expert in all ^ccustoms and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life from *my youth*, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusa-

lem, know all the Jews; which knew me ^dfrom the beginning, if they would testify, ^ethat after ^fthe most straitest sect of our ^greligion I lived ^ha Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged for ⁱthe hope of ^jthe promise made of God ⁷unto *our fathers*: unto which *promise* ^kour twelve tribes, ¹instantly serving ^mGod ¹day and night, hope ⁿto come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I ⁸am ^baccused of the Jews. Why should it be thought *a thing* incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? ⁹I verily thought with myself, ^ethat I ought to do many *things* contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ^pWhich *thing* I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the ^qsaints did I shut up in prison, having ^rreceived authority from the chief priests; and ^swhen they were put to death, I gave ¹my voice against *them*.

And ¹I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and ^ubeing exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even ¹²unto strange cities. ^vWhereupon ^xas I went to Damascus with authority and ¹³commission from the chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw in the way ^alight from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and ¹⁴them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in ^ythe Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. ¹⁵And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this ^{purpose}, to ^zmake thee ^aa minister and a ^bwitness both of *these things* which thou hast seen, and of *those things* in the ¹⁷which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, ^eunto whom now I send thee, ¹⁸to open their eyes, and to turn *them* ^efrom darkness to light, and *from* the ^fpower of Satan unto God, that they may receive ^gforgiveness of sins, and ^hinheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: but shewed ⁱfirst unto them of Damascus, and ^kat Jerusalem, and ¹throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* ^mto the Gentiles, that *they* should repent and

^a ver. 27
(Gk.).
Matt. 27. 37.
Mark 15. 26.
^b So ch. 18.
15.
& 23. 29.
^c So ch. 17.
22.
¹ Or, *I was doubtful how to inquire hereof*.
See ch. 2. 25.
^d ver. 9.
¹ Or, *judgment*.
Wisd. 3. 18
& marg.
So ch. 24. 22
(Gk.).
^e See ch. 9.
15.

^f ver. 13.

^g Mark 6. 21
(Gk.).

^h ver. 2, 7.
¹ See Rom.
11. 2.

^k So ch. 22.
22.
¹ So ch. 23.
29.
& 26. 31.
Comp.
ch. 23. 9.
ver. 11.
^m ver. 11, 12.

XXVI.

^a ver. 2, 24
(Gk.).
See ch. 19.
33.

^b ver. 7.
See ch. 19.
38.
^c See ch. 6.
14.

^d Luke 1. 3
(Gk.).
^e See Matt.
25. 24.
^f So ch. 22.
3.
^g James 1. 26,
27.
^h ch. 23. 6.
Phil. 3. 5.
ⁱ So Luke 2.
25.
See ch. 23. 6.
^j See Luke
24. 27.
& ch. 13. 32.
^k So Jam. 1. 1.
¹ Luke 7. 4
(Engl.).
See ch. 12. 5
marg.
^m Supplied
from
ch. 24. 14.
& 27. 23.
ⁿ [Gr. *night and day*].
See Luke 2.
37.
^o Phil. 3. 11
(Gk.).
^p See 1 Tim.
1. 13.
^q See ch. 8.
3.
^r See ch. 9.
13.
^s ch. 9. 14, 21.
& 22. 4, 5.
^t See ch. 22.
20.
^u ch. 22. 19.
So Matt. 10.
17.
^v ch. 9. 1, 2.
^w Luke 12. 1
(Gk.).
ch. 24. 18.
^x To ver. 18,
ch. 9. 3—8.
ch. 22. 6—11.
^y See ch. 21.
40.
^z ch. 22. 14
(Gk.).
^a See Luke
1. 2.
^b ch. 22. 15.
So ch. 20.
21, 24.
^c ch. 22. 21.
See ch. 28.
28.
^d So Isai. 29.
18.
& 32. 3.
& 35. 5.
& 42. 7.
Eph. 1. 18.
^e So Ps. 36. 9.
Luke 1. 79.
John 8. 12.
^f 2 Cor. 4. 4.
& 6. 14.
Eph. 4. 18.
& 5. 8.
^g 1 Thess. 5. 5.
^h 1 Pet. 2. 9.
ⁱ See Luke
22. 53.
^j See ch. 5.
31.
^k So ch. 20.
32.
See Matt. 25.
34.
¹ ch. 9. 20, 22.
² ch. 9. 29.
³ ch. 11. 26.
^m ch. 13. 46,
&c.

^a See ch. 15. ⁿ turn to God, and do works ^o meet for repentance. For these causes ^p the Jews ²¹ caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. Having therefore ob- ²² tained ^q help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to ^r small and great, saying none other *things* than those which ^s the prophets and ^t Moses did say should come: that Christ ²³ should suffer, and that he *should be* ^u the first *that* should rise from the dead, and should shew ^x light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

And as he thus ^y spake for himself, ²⁴ Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, ^z thou art beside thyself; much ^a learning doth make thee mad. But he said, I ²⁵ am not ^{2c} mad, ^b most noble Festus; but speak forth *the* words of truth and ^c soberness. For the king knoweth of these ²⁶ *things*, before whom also I ^d speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these *things* are hidden from him; for this *thing* was not done in a corner. King Agrip- ²⁷ pa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. Then Agrippa said ²⁸ unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a ^e Christian. And Paul said, I ²⁹ would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except ^f these bonds. And when he had ³⁰ thus spoken, the king rose up, and ^g the governor, and ^h Bernice, and ⁱ they that sat with them: and when they were gone ³¹ aside, they talked between themselves, saying, ⁱ This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrip- ³² pa unto Festus, ^j This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not ^k appealed unto Cesar.

XXVII. And when ^a it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' ^b band. And entering into a ship of ² Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of ^c Asia; *one* ^d Aristarchus, a Macedonian of ^e Thessalonica, being with us. And the next *day* we ³ touched at ^f Sidon. And Julius ^g courteously entreated Paul, and ^h gave *him* liberty to go unto *his* friends to refresh himself. And when we had launched ⁴ from thence, we ⁱ sailed under ^j Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And ⁵ when we had sailed over the sea of ^k Ci-

licia and ^l Pamphylia, we came to Myra, ⁶ *a city* of ^m Lycia. And there the centurion found ⁿ a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against ^m Cnidus, ^o the wind not suffering us, we ⁱ sailed under ^p Crete, over against Salmone; and hardly ^q passing it, came unto a place *which is* called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. ⁹ Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because ^r the fast was now already past, ¹⁰ Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that *this* voyage will be with ^r hurt and much ^s damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also ¹¹ of our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the ^s master and the owner of the ship, more than those *things* which ¹² were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and *there* to winter; *which is* a haven of ^p Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that *they* had obtained *their* ¹³ purpose, loosing *thence*, they ^q sailed close by ^p Crete. But not long after there ^r arose ^u against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught, and could not bear ¹⁶ up into the wind, we let *her* drive. And running under a certain island *which is* called Claudia, we had much work to ¹⁷ come by the boat: which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should ^v fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the ¹⁹ next *day* they ^w lightened the ship; and the third *day* we ^x cast out with our own ²⁰ hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved ²¹ was then taken away. But after long abstinence Paul stood *forth* in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ^x ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from ^p Crete, and to have gained this ²² ^r harm and ^r loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, ²³ but of the ship. For ^y there ^z stood by

¹ See 1 Macc. 15. 23. ^m 1 Macc. 15. 23. ⁿ ch. 28. 11. See ch. 6. 9.

^o ver. 4. ^l Or, Candy. ^p ver. 12, 13. ²¹. See ch. 2. 10. ^q ver. 13 (Gk.).

^r [The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev. 23. 27. 29]. ^l Or, injury. ^r ver. 21 (Gk.). ^s Rev. 18. 17 (Gk.).

^t 2 Macc. 3. 8. ^u So ch. 11. 23. See Rom. 8. 28. ^l Or, beat. So Mark 4. 37. ^u Rather as 2 Macc. 6. 10 (Gk.).

^v Gk. as ver. 26, 29.

^w Jonah 1. 5 (Heb. & Gk.).

^x ver. 10.

^y So ch. 18. 9. & 23. 11. See ch. 12. 7. ^z 2 Tim. 4. 17.

^k See Judith 2. 21.

me this night *the* angel of God, whose I am, and ^awhom I serve, saying, Fear ²⁴ not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath ^bgiven thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, ²⁵ sirs, ^cbe of good cheer: ^dfor I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit ^ewe must be ^fcast upon ²⁶ a certain island.

But when the fourteenth night was ²⁷ come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country: and sounded, and found *it* twenty ²⁸ fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest we ²⁹ should have ^ffallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were ³⁰ about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down ^gthe boat into the sea, ^hunder colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the ³¹ soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ⁱropes of the boat, and ^jlet her ^kfall off. And while the day was ³³ coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some* ³⁴ meat: for this is for your health: for ^kthere shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you. And when he had thus ³⁵ spoken, he took bread, and ^lgave thanks to God in presence of *them* all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. Then were they all ^cof good cheer, and ³⁶ they also took *some* meat. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore ³⁷ and sixteen ^msouls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew ³⁹ not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had ⁴⁰ ^ltaken up ^othe anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and ^ploosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas ⁴¹ met, ^qthey ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was brok-

⁴² en with the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of *them* should swim out, ⁴³ and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first ⁴⁴ into *the* sea, and get to land: and the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, ^rthat *they* escaped all safe to land.

And when they were escaped, ^athen they knew that ^bthe island was called ² Melita. And ^cthe barbarous people shewed us ^dno little ^ekindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and ³ because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his ⁴ hand. And when ^ethe barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, ^fNo doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, ^gyet Vengeance ⁵ suffereth not to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and ^hfelt no ⁶ harm. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw ⁱno harm come to him, they changed *their minds*, ⁷ and ^ksaid that he was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of ^lthe chief *man* of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged *us* ⁸ three days ^mcourteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ⁿprayed, and ^olaid *his* hands on him, and healed ⁹ him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, ¹⁰ came, and were healed: who also honoured us with many ^phonours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such *things* as were necessary.

¹¹ And after three months we departed in ^qa ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, *whose* sign was Castor ¹² and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, ¹³ we tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day ¹⁴ to Puteoli: where we found ^rbrethren, and were desired to tarry with them

^r ver. 22.

XXVIII.

^a Comp. ch. 27. 39.
^b ch. 27. 26.
^c ver. 4.
Rom. 1. 14.
¹ Cor. 14. 11.
Col. 3. 11 in the Gk.
^d ch. 19. 11 (Gk.).
^e See ch. 27. 3.

^f Comp. Luke 13. 2.

^g Comp. Amos 5. 19.

^h Mark 16. 18.
Luke 10. 19.

ⁱ See Luke 23. 41.

^k So ch. 8. 10.
& 14. 11.
^l ver. 17.
See Mark 6. 21.
^m 2 Macc. 3. 9.

ⁿ Comp. James 5. 14, 15.
^o Mark 16. 18.
So ch. 19. 11, 12.
¹ Cor. 12. 9, 28.
See Luke 13. 13.
^p Eccus. 38. 1.

¹ Tim. 5. 17.
So Matt. 15. 6.
A. D. 63.
^q ch. 27. 6.

^r See John 21. 23.

seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when ¹⁵the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. And when ¹⁶we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ¹⁷Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

^a ch. 24. 23.
Comp.
ch. 27. 3.

^t ch. 25. 1.

And it came to pass, that ¹⁷after three days Paul called ¹⁸the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ¹⁹though I have committed nothing against the people, or ²⁰customs of our fathers, *yet* ²¹was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had ²²examined me, ²³would have let *me* go, ²⁴because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against ²⁵me, I was constrained to ²⁶appeal unto Cesar; not that ²⁷I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore ²⁸have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that ²⁹for the hope ³⁰of Israel I am bound with ³¹this chain. And they said unto him, We ³²neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee ³³what thou thinkest: for as concerning this ³⁴sect, we know that every where ³⁵it is spoken against. And when they had ³⁶23

^u So ver. 18.
ch. 24. 12, 13.
& 25. 8.
^w See ch. 6.
14.
^x ch. 21. 33.
^y See ch. 4.
9.
^z ch. 26. 32.

^a See ch. 25.
11.
^b So 2 Macc.
4. 5.

^c See ch. 23.
6.
^d See Luke
2. 25.
^e Eph. 6. 20.
^f Tim. 1. 16.
So ch. 26. 29.
See Eph. 3.
1.

^g See ch. 24.
14.
^h Luke 2. 34.
So 1 Pet. 2.
12.
& 3. 16.
& 4. 14.

appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he ¹expounded and ²testified ³the kingdom of God, ⁴persuading them concerning Jesus, ⁵both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning ⁶till evening. And ⁷some believed the ⁸things which were spoken, and some be- ⁹lieved not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the ¹⁰prophet unto our fathers, saying, ¹¹Go unto this people, and say, Hear- ing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall ¹²see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and *their* eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should ¹³heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that ¹⁴the salvation of God is sent ¹⁵unto the Gentiles, and *that* they ¹⁶will hear it. And when he had said these ¹⁷words, the Jews departed, and had great ¹⁸reasoning among themselves. ¹⁹And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and ²⁰received all ²¹that came in unto him, ²²preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those ²³things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all ²⁴confidence, no man for- bidding him.

^h See ch. 11.

ⁱ See Luke

16. 28.

^k See ch. 1.

^l So ch. 19.

^m So ch. 17.

ⁿ So ch. 26.

^o So ch. 14.

^p Cited from

Isai. 6. 9, 10.

See Matt. 13.

^q Comp.

Luke 8. 10.

^r Luke 3. 6.

So Luke 2.

^s Rom. 11. 11.

^t Matt. 21.

^u Luke 2. 32.

So ch. 13. 46,

47.

& 18. 6.

& 22. 21.

& 26. 17, 18.

Comp.

ch. 19. 9.

^v ch. 15. 2, 7

(Gk.).

A. D. 65.

^w See Luke 8.

40.

^x ch. 20. 25.

^y See ch. 4.

29.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

ROMANS.

1. PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ,
1. Anno DOMINI 60. Comp. ch. 15, 23, 25, with Acts 24. 17. 1 Cor. 16. 1—4. 2 Cor. 8. 1—14. 1 Cor. 1. 1. So Acts 22, 21. Gal. 1. 1, 15. 1 Tim. 1. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Gal. 1. 15. So Acts 9. 13. Tit. 1. 2. See Luke 1. 70. Acts 13. 32. ch. 3. 21. 16. 26. Gal. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 10. See Luke 24. 27. See Matt. 1. 1. f See John 1. 14. Gr. determined. See Luke 22. 22. Acts 13. 33. See Matt. 14. 33. Comp. Luke 4. 18. John 10. 36. Acts 10. 38. Heb. 9. 14. 1 ch. 12. 3, 6. & 15. 15. 1 Cor. 3. 10. & 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9. Eph. 3. 2, 7, 8. ch. 16. 26. So 2 Cor. 10. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 See Acts 9. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 24. So 1 Thess. 4. 7. See ch. 8. 28, 30. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 1. 1. Phil. 3. 2 Thess. 1. 2. So 1 Tim. 1. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. Tit. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. 2 John 3. Jude 2. 1 Cor. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 15, 16. Phil. 1. 3. Col. 1. 3, 4. 1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 1. 3. Phil. 4. 16. 19. 1 Thess. 1. 8. a Phil. 1. 8 (Gk.). 1 Thess. 2. 5. So ch. 9. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 23, & 12. 19. f See Acts 27. 23. Or, in my spirit. John 4. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 2. Phil. 4. ch. 15. 23, 32. 1 Thess. 3. 10. Gen. 24. 27, 48 (Gk.). v ch. 15. 32. Comp. Acts 18. 21. w So ch. 15. 29. Comp. ver. 13. Or, in you.

^acalled to be an apostle, ^bseparated unto the gospel of God, (^cwhich ²he had promised afore ^dby his prophets in the holy scriptures,) concerning his ³Son Jesus Christ our Lord, ^ewhich was ^fmade of the seed of David according to the flesh; and ⁴declared to be ^gthe Son of God with power, according ^hto the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: by whom ⁱwe have received grace and ^japostleship, ^kfor ⁵obedience to the faith ^lamong all nations, ^mfor his name: among whom are ⁶ye also ⁿthe ^ocalled of Jesus Christ: to ⁷all that be in Rome, beloved of God, ^pcalled to be saints: ^qGrace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

First, ^oI thank my God through Jesus ⁸Christ for you all, that ^pyour faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For ^qGod is my witness, ^rwhom I serve ⁹with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that ^swithout ceasing I make mention of you, always in my prayers, ^tmaking ¹⁰request, if by any means now at length I might ^uhave a prosperous journey ^vby the will of God to come unto you. For ¹¹I long to see you, that ^wI may impart unto you ^xsome spiritual gift, to the end you may be established; that is, that ¹²I may be comforted together ^ywith you by

^ythe mutual faith both of you and me.

¹³Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that ^zoftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but ^awas let hitherto,) that I might have ^bsome ^cfruit ^damong you also, even as among other ¹⁴Gentiles. ^eI am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the ^fbarbarians; both ¹⁵to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

¹⁶For ^fI am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for ^git is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to ^hthe Jew ⁱfirst, and ^jalso to ^kthe ^lGreek.

¹⁷For therein ^kis the righteousness of God revealed from ^{kk}faith to faith: as it is written, ^lThe just shall live by faith.

¹⁸For ^mthe wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the ¹⁹truth in unrighteousness; ⁿbecause ^othat which may be known of God is manifest ^pin them; for God hath shewed ^qit unto ²⁰them. For ^rthe invisible ^sthings of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, ^tbeing understood by the things that are made, ^ueven his eternal power and Godhead; ^vso that they are ^wwithout excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified ^xhim not as God, neither were thankful; but ^ybecame ^zvain in their imaginations, and ²²their ^zfoolish heart ^awas darkened. ^bProfessing ^cthemselves to be wise, they became ²³fools, and ^dchanged the glory of the

¹ Cited from Hab. 2. 4. See John 3. 36. & Phil. 3. 9. Cited also Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38. ² So Acts 17. 30. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 3. 6. Comp. ch. 5. 9. ³ ver. 21. ch. 3. 20 (Gk.). & 8. 7. To ver. 32, *Wisdom*, ch. 13—15. ⁴ Acts 14. 17. & 17. 24—27. ch. 2. 14, 15. Comp. Ps. 94. 10. Luke 12. 48. ⁵ Or, to them. ⁶ Comp. Ps. 19. 1. ⁷ Or, that they may be. But ⁸ Comp. Gk. of ch. 7. 5. ⁹ ch. 2. 1 (Gk.). Comp. ch. 3. 19. ¹⁰ See 2 Kin. 17. 15. ¹¹ Eph. 4. 17, 18. ¹² ver. 31 (Gk.). ¹³ Jer. 10. 14? ¹⁴ Jer. 2. 11.

¹⁵ Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 13. Tit. 1. 4. ¹⁶ 2 Pet. 1. 1. ¹⁷ See ch. 15. 23. ¹⁸ So ch. 15. 22. ¹⁹ Comp. Acts 16. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 18. ²⁰ b Comp. ver. 11. ²¹ c Phil. 4. 17. So ch. 15. 28. ²² Or, in you. ²³ So 1 Cor. 9. 16. ²⁴ 2 Cor. 5. 14. ²⁵ See Acts 28. 2. ²⁶ So Ps. 40. 9, 10. See Mark 8. 38. ²⁷ 1 Cor. 1. 18, 24. ²⁸ So 1 Cor. 15. 2. Luke 2. 30, 31, 32. ²⁹ Acts 14. 1. & 18. 4. ³⁰ & 19. 10. & 20. 21. ch. 2. 9, 10. & 3. 9. ³¹ & 10. 12. ³² 1 Cor. 1. 24. & 10. 32. & 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. ³³ 1 ch. 2. 9. See Acts 3. 26. ³⁴ Comp. Matt. 27. 43. ³⁵ See Mark 7. 26. & John 7. 35 marg. ³⁶ So ch. 3. 21. ³⁷ So ch. 6. 19 (Gk.).

^w So Deut. 4. 15-19. Ps. 106. 20. Ezek. 8. 10. Wisd. 12. 24. See Acts 17. 29. ^x ver. 26, 28. Ephes. 4. 19. See Ps. 81. 12. ^y Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 3. ^z See 1 John 5. 20. ^a Isai. 28. 15. & 44. 20. Jer. 10. 14. & 13. 25. Amos 2. 4. So Hab. 2. 18. Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 11. ^{||} Or, [rather]. ^b See ch. 9. 5. ^c See 1 Thess. 4. 5. So Eph. 5. 12. Jude 10. ^d See Lev. 18. 22. ^e Eccles. 18. 30 (Gk.). ^f See ch. 2. 18. ^{||} Or, to acknowledge. ^{||} Or, a mind void of judgment. See 1 Cor. 9. 27. ^h Eph. 5. 4. ⁱ 1 Cor. 5. 8. ^j Eph. 4. 31. Col. 3. 8. ^k Tit. 3. 3. ^l Esth. 10. 6 (Gk.). ^m So 2 Cor. 12. 20. ⁿ So Ps. 81. 15. Comp. ch. 3. 18. ^o 1 Tim. 1. 13 (Gk.). ^p 2 Tim. 3. 2. ^q Prov. 24. 8. ^r ver. 21 (Gk.). Matt. 15. 16. Mark 7. 18. ch. 10. 19 (Gk.). ^{||} Or, unsociable. ^s 2 Tim. 3. 3 (Gk.). ^t ch. 2. 26. & 8. 4 in the Gk. So ch. 2. 2. ^u ch. 6. 21. ^{||} Or, consent with them. 1 Macc. 1. 57. Luke 11. 48. Acts 8. 1. & 22. 20. 1 Cor. 7. 12, 13 in the Gk. So 1 Esdr. 4. 39. ^x So Ps. 50. 18. Prov. 2. 14. & 28. 4. Hos. 7. 3. 2 Thess. 2. 12.

uncorruptible God into ^wan image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and ^wfourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore ^xGod also gave ^zthem up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, ^yto dishonour their own bodies between themselves: who ^zchanged ^zthe truth of God into ^aa lie, and worshipped and served the creature ^{||}more than the Creator, who is ^bblessed for ever. Amen.

For this cause ^xGod gave them up ^zunto ^cvile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: and like-^zwise also ^dthe men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their ^elust one towards another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves ^fthat recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not ^{||}like ^{||}to retain God in ^{||}their knowledge, ^xGod gave them over to ^{||}a reprobate mind, to do those ^{||}things ^{||}which are not convenient; being ^{||}filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, ^{||}wickedness, ^{||}covetousness, ^{||}maliciousness; full of ^{||}envy, murder, debate, deceit, ^{||}maliginity; ^{||}whisperers, ^{||}backbiters, ^{||}haters of God, ^{||}despiteful, ^{||}proud, ^{||}boasters, ^{||}inventors of evil things, ^{||}disobedient to parents, ^{||}without understanding, covenant-breakers, ^{||}without natural affection, ^{||}implacable, unmerciful: who knowing ^{||}the judgment of God, that they which commit such ^{||}things ^{||}are worthy of death, not only do the same, but ^{||}have pleasure in them that do ^{||}them.

^{||} Or, the conscience witnessing with them. Comp. ch. 9. 1. ^b See ch. 1. 19. ^{||} Or, between themselves. So Matt. 18. 15. Acts 15. 9. ^c Eccles. 12. 14. Matt. 12. 36. & 25. 31. John 12. 48. Acts 24. 25. ch. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 27. Rev. 20. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 8. So 1 Cor. 15. 1. Gal. 1. 11. & 2. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 11. 1 Matt. 3. 9. 5 See Mic. 3. 39. ch. 9. 6, 7. ver. 28. 2 Cor. 11. 22. Rev. 2. 9. & 3. 9. 5 See Mic. 3. 11. So John 5. 45. ch. 9. 4. ^h ver. 23. So Isai. 48. 2. John 8. 41. ch. 3. 27. & 4. 2. 1 See ch. 3. 2. ^{||} Or, triest the things that differ. Phil. 1. 10. ^k ch. 1. 28. & 12. 2. & 14. 22. 1 Cor. 3. 13. & 11. 28. & 16. 3. & c. in the Gk. So 1 Pet. 1. 7 (Gk.). 1 See Luke 1. 4. ^m Comp. Matt. 15. 14. & 23. 16, 17, 19, 24. John 9. 40, 41. ⁿ 2 Tim. 3. 5. So ch. 6. 17. 2 Tim. 1. 13. Comp. Gal. 4. 19. ^o Luke 11. 52. ^p Comp. Ps. 50. 16-21. Matt. 23. 3-32. ^q Comp. John 8. 9.

II. Therefore thou art ^ainexcusable, ^bO man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for ^cwherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. But ^dwe are sure ^ethat the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, ^bO man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou ^ethe riches of his goodness and ^fforbearance and ^{||}longsuffer-^{||}ness. ^{||} 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 15. So Ex. 34. 6. Comp. 2 Esdr. 7. 64.

ing; ^hnot knowing that the goodness of ^h God leadeth thee to repentance? But after thy hardness and impenitent heart ⁱtreasurest up unto thyself wrath against ^kthe day of wrath and revelation of the ^{||}righteous judgment of God; ^{||}who will render to every ^{||}man according to his ^{||}deeds: to them who by ^{||}patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, ^{||}eternal life: ^{||}but unto them ^{||}that are contentious, and ^{||}do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and ^{||}wrath, ^{||}tribulation and ^{||}anguish, ^{||}upon every soul of man that doeth evil, ^{||}of the ^{||}Jew first, and ^{||}also of the ^{||}Gentile; but ^{||}glory, ^{||}honour, and peace, to every ^{||}man that worketh good, to the Jew first, ^{||}and ^{||}also to the ^{||}Gentile: for there is ^{||}no respect of persons with God. For ^{||}as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and ^{||}as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged ^{||}by the law; (for not ^{||}the hearers of the law ^{||}are just before God, but the ^{||}doers of the law ^{||}shall be justified. For when ^{||}the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, ^{||}are a law unto themselves: which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ^{||}their conscience also bearing witness, and ^{||}their thoughts ^{||}the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) ^{||}in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men ^{||}by Jesus Christ ^{||}according to my gospel.

Behold, ^fthou art called a Jew, and ^{||}reest in the law, and ^{||}makest thy ^{||}boast of God, and ^{||}knowest ^{||}his will, and ^{||}approvest the things that are more excellent, ^{||}being instructed out of the law; ^{||}and ^{||}art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them ^{||}which are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast ^{||}the form of ^{||}knowledge and of the ^{||}truth in the law. ^{||}Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest ^{||}a man should not steal, dost thou steal? ^{||}Thou that

1 Isai. 30. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 9. Comp. Ps. 50. 21. 1 Deut. 32. 34. Job 36. 13. James 5. 3. 1 Ps. 110. 5. 1 See Ps. 62. 12. & Eccles. 12. 14. So ch. 14. 12. Rev. 20. 12, 13. Comp. 2 Esdr. 8. 33. ^{||} See Luke 8. 15. ^{||} ch. 5 (17). 21. & 6. 23. See Matt. 25. 46. ^{||} Phil. 1. 16 (Gk.). ^{||} Comp. Job 24. 13. ch. 1. 18. 2 Thess. 1. 8. ^{||} Comp. Prov. 11. 23. ^{||} ch. 8. 35 (Gk.). ^{||} Wisd. 5. 3. 1 Macc. 2. 53 (Gk.). ^{||} So 2 Cor. 4. 8 (Gk.). ^{||} See Ps. 32. 10. ^{||} ch. 1. 16. Comp. Amos 3. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 17. ^{||} Luke 12. 47, 48. ^{||} Gr. Greek. ver. 10. See ch. 1. 16. ^{||} 1 Pet. 1. 7. ^{||} Gr. Greek. ver. 0. ^{||} See Den. 10. 17. ^{||} John 5. 45. ^{||} James 1. 22, 23. 25. So Matt. 7. 21. Acts 10. 35. 1 John 2. 29. & 3. 7, 10. ^{||} See Luke 18. 14. ^{||} Or, the conscience witnessing with them. Comp. ch. 9. 1. ^{||} See ch. 1. 19. ^{||} Or, between themselves. So Matt. 18. 15. Acts 15. 9. ^{||} Eccles. 12. 14. Matt. 12. 36. & 25. 31. John 12. 48. Acts 24. 25. ch. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 27. Rev. 20. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 8. So 1 Cor. 15. 1. Gal. 1. 11. & 2. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 11. 1 Matt. 3. 9. 5 See Mic. 3. 39. ch. 9. 6, 7. ver. 28. 2 Cor. 11. 22. Rev. 2. 9. & 3. 9. 5 See Mic. 3. 11. So John 5. 45. ch. 9. 4. ^{||} ver. 23. So Isai. 48. 2. John 8. 41. ch. 3. 27. & 4. 2. 1 See ch. 3. 2. ^{||} Or, triest the things that differ. Phil. 1. 10. ^{||} ch. 1. 28. & 12. 2. & 14. 22. 1 Cor. 3. 13. & 11. 28. & 16. 3. & c. in the Gk. So 1 Pet. 1. 7 (Gk.). 1 See Luke 1. 4. ^{||} Comp. Matt. 15. 14. & 23. 16, 17, 19, 24. John 9. 40, 41. ^{||} 2 Tim. 3. 5. So ch. 6. 17. 2 Tim. 1. 13. Comp. Gal. 4. 19. ^{||} Luke 11. 52. ^{||} Comp. Ps. 50. 16-21. Matt. 23. 3-32. ^{||} Comp. John 8. 9.

^r So Mal. 1. 8, 12, 14. & 3. 8. Comp. Acts 19. 37 (Gk.).
^s See ver. 17. Cited from Isai. 52. 5.
^t So 2 Sam. 12. 14. Cited generally from Ezek. 36. 20, 23.
^u So Gal. 5. 3. See Acts 10. 35.
^v See ch. 1. 32.

^w See Matt. 12. 41. & ch. 7. 6.
^x Cor. 3. 6. So ver. 29.
^y See ver. 17. So Gal. 6. 15.
^z 1 Pet. 3. 4. So Phil. 3. 3.
^{aa} Col. 2. 11. See Deut. 10. 16.
^{ab} So ch. 7. 6.
^{ac} 1 Cor. 4. 5.
^{ad} 2 Cor. 10. 13.
^{ae} 1 Thess. 2. 4.

III. ^a So Deut. 4. 7, 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. ch. 2. 18. & 9. 4. See John 4. 22.
^b Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11. So Acts 7. 38. Comp. Eccles. 36. 14.
^c So ch. 10. 16. Heb. 4. 2. d² Tim. 2. 13. So Num. 23. 19. ch. 9. 6. & 11. 20.
^e ver. 6, 31. See Luke 20. 16. Comp. Job 40. 8. 1 John 3. 33. & 8. 26. So John 7. 28. & Ps. 62. 9. So Ps. 116. 11. Comp. ver. 6.
^f Cited from Ps. 51. 4. 1 ch. 5. 8. 2 Cor. 7. 11 (Gk.). Gal. 2. 18 (Gk.). & Gal. 3. 15 (Gk.). So ch. 6. 19. Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 17, 21. See Job 8. 3. & ch. 2. 16. ^m Comp. ver. 4. ⁿ So ch. 6. 1, 15. ^o Comp. ver. 1. ^p Gr. charged. ^q ch. 2. 1-29. ^r ch. 1. 18-32. ^s ver. 19, 23. So ch. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22. See Prov. 20. 9. ^t To ver. 12, cited from Ps. 14. 1-3. & 53. 1-3.

sayest *a man* should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, ^rdost thou commit sacrilege? ^sthou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? For ^tthe name of God is blasphemed ^uamong the Gentiles through you, as it is written. ^wFor circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore ^xif the uncircumcision keep ^ythe righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, ^zjudge thee, who by ^athe letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? For ^bhe is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he *is* a Jew, ^cwhich is one inwardly; and ^dcircumcision *is that* of the heart, ^ein the spirit, and not ^fin the letter; ^gwhose praise *is* ^hnot of men, but of God.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that ^aunto them were committed ^bthe oracles of God. For ^cwhat if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make ^dthe faith of God without effect? ^eGod forbid: yea, let ^fGod be true, but ^gevery man a liar; as it is written, ^hThat thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. But ⁱif our unrighteousness ^jcommend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (^kI speak as a man) ^lGod forbid: for then ^mhow shall God judge the world? For if ⁿthe truth of God hath ^omore abounded through ^pmy lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) ^qLet us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

What then? ^rare we better *than* ^sthey? No, in no wise: for we have before ^tproved both ^uJews and ^vGentiles, that ^wthey are all under sin; as ^xit is written, ^yThere is none right-

eous, no, not one: there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together ¹become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. ²Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; ³the poison of asps *is* under their lips: ⁴whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: ⁵their feet *are* swift to shed blood: destruction and misery *are* in their ways: and the way of peace have they not known: ⁶there is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what ⁷things soever ⁸the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that ⁹every mouth may be stopped, and ¹⁰all the world may become ¹¹guilty before God. ¹²Therefore ¹³by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for ¹⁴by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

But now ¹⁵the righteousness of God ¹⁶without the law is manifested, being witnessed by ¹⁷the law and ¹⁸the prophets; even the righteousness of God ¹⁹which *is* ²⁰by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for ²¹there is no difference: for ²²all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; being justified ²³freely ²⁴by his grace ²⁵through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God hath ²⁶set forth ²⁷to be a propitiation through faith ²⁸in his blood, ²⁹to declare his righteousness for the ³⁰remission of ³¹sins that are past, through the ³²forbearance of God; ³³to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. ³⁴Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? ³⁵of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we ³⁶conclude ³⁷that a man is justified by faith ³⁸without the deeds of the law. *Is* he the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: seeing ³⁹it *is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and ⁴⁰uncircumcision through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith?

Comp. Acts 17. 30. Gk. not as in Acts 10. 43. ^x So Heb. 9. 15. ^y ch. 2. 4. ^z So ch. 4. 2 (Gk.). See ch. 2. 17. ^a Eph. 2. 9. ^b ch. 8. 18 (Gk.). So ch. 4. 4, 5, 6. ^c Acts 13. 38, 39. ch. 4. 2. & 5. 1. See ver. 20. ^d ver. 21. ch. 4. 6. & 7. 8, 9. Jam. 2. 20, 26. See John 15. 5 marg. ^e So Acts 10. 36. ch. 10. 12. See Acts 10. 35. ^f So Gal. 3. 8.

¹ See Luke 17. 10. ² Cited from Ps. 5. 9. ³ Cited from Ps. 140. 3. ⁴ Cited from Ps. 10. 7 (Gk.). ⁵ Cited from Prov. 1. 16. ⁶ To ver. 17, cited from Isai. 59. 7, 8. ⁷ Cited from Ps. 36. 1. ⁸ See John 10. 34. ⁹ Ezek. 16. 63. See Ps. 63. 11. Comp. ch. 1. 20. & 2. 1. ¹⁰ See ver. 9. ¹¹ Or, subject to the judgment of God. ¹² Gk. as ch. 1. 19, &c. ¹³ ver. 28. Gal. 2. 16. & 3. 11. Eph. 2. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9 Tit. 3. 5. See Ps. 143. 2. & ch. 8. 3. ¹⁴ ch. 7. 7. See ch. 4. 15. ¹⁵ So ch. 1. 17. See Phil. 3. 9. ¹⁶ See ver. 28. ¹⁷ John 5. 46. ¹⁸ See Acts 26. 22. ¹⁹ See ch. 1. 2. ²⁰ ch. 4. 3, 5, &c. ²¹ ch. 10. 12. So Col. 3. 11. See Acts 10. 35. ²² See Matt. 10. 8. ²³ Acts 15. 11. ch. 4. 16. Eph. 2. 5, 8. 2 Tim. 1. 9 Tit. 2. 11. & 3. 7. See John 1. 17. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 12. So 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. ²⁴ Or, fore-ordained. Eph. 1. 9 (Gk.). ²⁵ So 2 Macc. 1. 8 (Gk.). See ch. 4. 25. ²⁶ Lev. 16. 15 (Gk.). So 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10. ²⁷ ch. 5. 9. So Eph. 2. 13. Col. 1. 20. See Acts 20. 28. ²⁸ So Ps. 98. 2. ²⁹ Or, passing over.

^g See ver. 4.
^h See Matt.
5. 17.

IV.

^a ver. 16.
ⁱ Isai. 51. 2.
See Matt. 3. 9.
^b ch. 3. 28.
^c So ch. 3. 27
(Gk.).
See ch. 2. 17.
^d Comp.
^e 1 Cor. 1. 31.
^f Cited from
Gen. 15. 6.
So Gal. 3. 6.
ver. 9.
James 2. 23.
^g See ch. 11. 6.
^h Gk. the
same in ver.
4. 5. 6.
ch. 3. 28.
& 6. 11.
& 8. 18.
ⁱ ch. 3. 22.
^j See ch. 3.
28.
^k Cited from
Ps. 32. 1, 2.

^k ch. 3. 30.
^l Supplied
from ver. 12.

^m Gen. 17. 11.
ⁿ See John
6. 27.

^o See Luke
19. 9.

^p Gen. 17. 4
—6.
So Gal. 3. 29.
See Acts 13.
32.
^q Gal. 3. 18.
^r 1 Cor. 1. 17
(Gk.).
^s So ch. 7. 5.
10.
2 Cor. 3. 7. 9.
Gal. 3. 10.
^t ch. 3. 20.
& 5. 13. 20.
& 7. 7. 8. 11.
13.
^u 1 Cor. 15. 56.
Comp.
John 9. 41.
& 15. 22.
^v John 3. 4.
^w Gal. 3. 19.
^x See ch. 3. 24.
^y Gal. 3. 22.
^z Gal. 3. 16.
^a See ver. 1.
Comp.
ch. 9. 8.
^b Cited from
Gen. 17. 5.
^c Or, like
unto him.

^g God forbid: yea, ^h we establish the law.

What shall we say then that Abraham ^aour father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were ^bjustified by works, he hath ^cwhereof to glory; ^dbut not before God. For ^ewhat saith the scripture? ^fAbraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now ^gto him that worketh is the reward not ^greckoned of grace, but of debt. But ^hto him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, ⁱhis faith is ^gcounted for righteousness. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God ^gimputeth righteousness ⁱwithout works, saying, ^jBlessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed ^kis the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. ^lCometh this blessedness then upon ^kthe circumcision ^lonly, or upon ^kthe uncircumcision also? for ^ewe say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it ^lthen reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received ^mthe sign of circumcision, ⁿa seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had ^{yet} being uncircumcised: that ^ohe might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: and the father of circumcision to them ^lwho are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of ^{that} faith of our father Abraham, which he had being ^{yet} uncircumcised. For the ^qpromise, that he should be the ^pheir of the world, ^{was} not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For ^qif they ^lwhich are of the law ^{be} heirs, faith is ^rmade void, and ^qthe promise made of none effect: because ^sthe law worketh wrath: for ^twhere no law is, ^uthere is no transgression. Therefore ^{it} is of faith, that ^{it} might be ^xby grace; ^yto the end the promise might be sure ^zto all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; ^awho is the father of us all, (as it is written, ^bI have made thee a father of many nations,) ^cbefore ^{him} whom he be-

lieved, ^{even} God, ^cwho quickeneth the dead, and calleth ^dthose ^{things} which ^{be} not as though they were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was ^{spoken}, ^eSo shall thy seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now ^fdead, ^gwhen he was about an hundred year old, neither ^{yet} ^hthe deadness of Sara's womb: he ⁱstaggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; ^{and} ^kbeing fully persuaded that, what he had promised, ^lhe was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now ^mit was not written for his sake alone, that it ^{was} imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe ⁿon him that raised up Jesus ^{our} Lord from the dead; ^owho was delivered for our offences, and ^pwas raised ^{again} for our ^qjustification.

^q ch. 5. 18. So John 16. 10 (Gk.).

Therefore ^abeing justified by faith, we have ^bpeace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also ^cwe have access by faith into this grace ^dwherein we stand, and ^erejoice in hope of the glory of God. ^fAnd not only ^{so}, but ^gwe ^gglory in tribulations also: ^hknowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, ⁱexperience; and ^jexperience, hope; and ^jhope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God ^kis shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, ^lin due time ^lChrist died for the ungodly. ^{For} scarcely for a righteous ^{man} will one die: yet peradventure for a good ^{man} some would even dare to die. But God ^mcommendeth ⁿhis love toward us, in that, ^owhile we were yet sinners, ^lChrist died for us. Much more then, being now justified ^oby his blood, ^pwe shall be saved from wrath through him. ^{For} if, ^qwhen we were enemies, ^rwe were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we ^{shall} be saved by ^shis life. ^fAnd not only ^{so}, but we also ^ejoy in God through

So John 15. 13. ch. 8. 30. ^o See ch. 3. 25. ^p 1 Thess. 1. 10.
Comp. ch. 1. 18. ^q Col. 1. 21. ^r 2 Cor. 5. 18—20. So Eph.
2. 16. Col. 1. 20. Comp. ver. 11. ^s See John 1. 4. Comp. 2 Cor.
4. 10. 11.

^c See John
5. 21.
^d 1 Cor. 1. 28.
^e Cited from
Gen. 15. 5.
Comp.
Gen. 15. 4—6.
^f Heb. 11. 12
(Gk.).
^g Gen. 17. 17.
^h Gen. 18. 11.
ⁱ See Matt.
21. 21.
^k ch. 14. 5.
See Luke
1. 1.
^l See Gen.
18. 14.
^m See ch. 15.
4.
ⁿ See Acts 2.
24.
^o So Isai. 53.
5. 6. 10.
ch. 3. 25.
& 5. 6. 8.
& 8. 32. 34.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
Gal. 1. 4.
& 2. 20.
Eph. 5. 2.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
& 3. 18.
1 John 1. 7.
& 2. 2.
See Matt. 20.
28.
^p Comp.
1 Cor. 15. 17.
1 Pet. 1. 21.
^q ch. 5. 18. So John 16. 10 (Gk.).

V.
^a ch. 3. 28, 30.
^b So Isai. 32.
17.
Cant. 8. 10.
See Luke 2.
14.
^c See Eph. 2.
18.
^d 1 Cor. 15. 1.
^e ver. 3. 11
(Gk.).
Heb. 3. 6.
^f ver. 11.
ch. 8. 23.
& 9. 10.
^g See Matt.
5. 12.
So 1 Pet. 3.
14.
^h James 1. 3.
So Luke 21.
19.
ⁱ 2 Cor. 8. 2.
Phil. 2. 22.
So James 1.
3. 12.
^j 1 Pet. 1. 7
in the Gk.
^k Phil. 1. 20.
So Ps. 119.
116.
^l Acts 2. 17.
18. 33 (Gk.).
So Gal. 4. 6.
^m Or,
according
to the time.
Comp.
Tit. 1. 3.
See Mark 1.
25.
ⁿ See ch. 4. 25.
^o See ch. 3. 5.
^p See John 3.
16.
^q 1 Thess. 1. 10.
So Eph.
2. 10.
Comp. 2 Cor.

our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ¹atonement.

Wherefore, as ¹by one man sin entered ¹²into the world, and ¹death by sin; and so death passed upon ²all men, ¹³for that all have sinned: for until the law ¹³was in the world: but ¹⁴sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of ¹⁵Adam's transgression, ¹⁶who is the figure of *him* that was to come. But not as the offence, so ¹⁵also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one ¹⁶many be dead, much more ¹⁷the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto ¹⁸many. And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto ¹⁹justification. For if ²⁰by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. Therefore as ²¹by ²²the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so ²³by ²⁴the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon ²⁵all men unto ²⁶justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience ²⁷many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall ²⁸many be made righteous. Moreover ²⁹the law ³⁰entered, that the offence might abound. But ³¹where sin abounded, ³²grace did much more abound: that as sin hath reigned unto death, ³³even so might ³⁴grace reign through righteousness unto ³⁵eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

VI. What shall we say then? ¹Shall we continue in sin, that ²grace may abound? ³God forbid. How shall we, that ⁴are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that ⁵so many of us as ⁶were baptized ⁷into Jesus Christ ⁸were baptized into his death? Therefore we ⁹are ¹⁰buried with him by baptism into death: that like as ¹¹Christ was raised up from the dead by ¹²the glory of the Father, ¹³even so ¹⁴we also should walk in newness of life. For ¹⁵if we have been ¹⁶planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that ¹⁷our

old man ¹⁸is crucified with *him*, that ¹⁹the body of sin might be destroyed, that ²⁰henceforth we should not serve sin. For ²¹he that is dead is ²²freed from sin. Now ²³if we be dead with Christ, we believe ²⁴that we shall also live with him: knowing that ²⁵Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no ²⁶more dominion over him. For in that ²⁷he died, ²⁸we died unto sin ²⁹once: but in that he liveth, he ³⁰liveth unto God. ³¹Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be ³²dead indeed unto sin, but alive ³³unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not ³⁴sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ³⁵ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither ³⁶yield ye your members ³⁷as ³⁸instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but ³⁹yield yourselves unto God, as ⁴⁰those that are alive from the dead, and your members ⁴¹as ⁴²instruments of righteousness unto God. For ⁴³sin shall not have dominion over you: for ⁴⁴ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ¹⁶shall we sin, ¹⁷because we are not under the law, but under grace? ¹⁸God forbid. Know ye not, that ¹⁹to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, ²⁰his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, ²¹that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart ²²that form of doctrine ²³which was delivered you. Being then ²⁴made free from sin, ²⁵ye became the servants of righteousness. ²⁶I speak after the manner of men ²⁷because of ²⁸the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have ²⁹yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to ³⁰iniquity unto iniquity; ³¹even so now ³²yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For when ye were ³³the servants of sin, ye were free ³⁴from righteousness. ³⁵What fruit had ye then ³⁶in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for ³⁷the end of those ³⁸things is death. But now being ³⁹made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the ⁴⁰wages of sin is ⁴¹death; but the gift of God is ⁴²eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as

¹ Gal. 2. 20. & 5. 24. & 6. 14. ² Col. 2. 11. Comp. ch. 7. 24. ³ See 1 Pet. 4. 1. ⁴ Gr. justified. ⁵ Eccles. 26. 29. Comp. ver. 18. ⁶ 2 Tim. 2. 11. So 2 Cor. 4. 10. ⁷ Rev. 1. 18. ⁸ Heb. 9. 28. ⁹ See Heb. 10. 10. ¹⁰ Luke 20. 38. ¹¹ See ver. 2. ¹² Gal. 2. 19. ¹³ See Ps. 19. 13. ¹⁴ ver. 19. So ch. 7. 5, 23. ¹⁵ Col. 3. 5. James 4. 1. Comp. Prov. 6. 13. ¹⁶ Gr. arms, or, weapons. ¹⁷ 2 Cor. 10. 4. Comp. ch. 13. 12. ¹⁸ 2 Cor. 6. 7. ¹⁹ ch. 12. 1. (Gk.). ²⁰ So 1 Pet. 4. 2. ²¹ See John 1. 17. ²² ver. 1. Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 21. ²³ See ver. 2. ²⁴ See John 8. 34. ²⁵ So ver. 20. Comp. Matt. 6. 24. ²⁶ For the construction comp. Matt. 11. 25. ²⁷ Luke 10. 21. ²⁸ So 2 Tim. 1. 13. ²⁹ See ch. 2. 20. ³⁰ Gr. where-to ye were delivered. Comp. Luke 1. 4. ³¹ See John 8. 32. ³² So ver. 22. ³³ So 1 Cor. 7. 22. ³⁴ 1 Pet. 2. 16. ³⁵ See ch. 3. 5. ³⁶ Gal. 4. 13. Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 2. ³⁷ So ch. 1. 17. (Gk.). ³⁸ Gr. to righteousness. ³⁹ Comp. ch. 7. 5. ⁴⁰ Prov. 14. 12. ch. 1. 32. & 8. 6, 13. ⁴¹ See Luke 3. 14. Comp. ver. 13. ⁴² See ch. 5. 12. ⁴³ See ch. 2. 7. So 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4.

¹ So ch. 3. 8. ver. 15. ² See ch. 5. 21. ³ See ver. 15. See Luke 20. 16. ⁴ So ver. 11. ch. 7. 4. 6. Gal. 2. 19. Col. 2. 20. & 3. 1. ⁵ 1 Pet. 2. 24. ⁶ 1 Cor. 3. 27. ⁷ Gr. are. So ver. 4. 6. ⁸ See Matt. 28. 19. ⁹ 1 Cor. 15. 29. ¹⁰ Col. 2. 12. ¹¹ So ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2. 5. See Acts 2. 24. ¹² John 11. 40. Col. 3. 10. ¹³ So 2 Cor. 13. 4. ¹⁴ So Phil. 3. 10, 11. ¹⁵ Comp. John 15. 5. ¹⁶ Eph. 4. 23, 24. ¹⁷ Eph. 4. 22.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 39. ^b Eccles. 9. 9. (Gk.).
^c See Matt. 5. 32.
^d So ch. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 18. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14. See ch. 6. 2. ^e Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 22. ^f So Gal. 5. 22. Eph. 5. 9. ^g Gr. *passions*. Gal. 5. 24. ^h See ch. 6. 13. ⁱ Comp. ch. 1. 20 text. ^j Comp. ch. 6. 21. ^k Or, *being dead to that*. Comp. ch. 6. 2. ver. 4. ^l 2 Cor. 3. 6. So ch. 2. 27. 29. ^m ver. 13. See Luke 20. 16. ⁿ ch. 3. 20. See ch. 4. 15. ^o Or, *concupiscence*. ver. 8. Rather as in Acts 20. 33. ^p Cited from Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Cited also ch. 13. 9. ^q ver. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 12. & 11. 12. Gal. 5. 13. ^r Tim. 5. 14. ^s So 1 Cor. 15. 56. ^t See ch. 3. 28. ^u Luke 15. 24. 32. ch. 14. 9. Rev. 20. 5 in the Gk. ^v See ch. 10. 5. Comp. 2 Esdr. 9. 33. 36. 2 Cor. 3. 7. 9. ^w So Gen. 3. 13. ^x Ps. 19. 8. ^y Ps. 119. 137. ^z So ver. 16.

long as he liveth? For ^athe woman ^bwhich hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband. So then ^cif, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if *her* husband be dead, she is free from *that* law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, ^dmy brethren, ye also ^eare become dead to the law ^fby the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that ^gwe should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, ^hthe ⁱmotions of sins, which were by the law, did work ^jin our members ^kto bring forth fruit ^lunto death. But now we are delivered from the law, ^mthat being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve ⁿin newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

What shall we say then? *Is* the law ^osin? ^pGod forbid. Nay, ^qI had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ^rjust, except the law had said, ^s"Thou shalt not covet. But sin, ^tmaking ^uoccasion by the commandment, wrought in me all *manner of* concupiscence. For ^vwithout the law sin *was* dead. For I was alive ^wwithout the law once; but when the commandment came, sin ^xrevived, and I died. And the commandment, ^ywhich was *ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death. For sin, taking ^zoccasion by the commandment, ^adeceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore ^bthe law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and ^cjust, and ^dgood. Was then that which is good ^emade death unto me? ^fGod forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

For we know that the law is ^gspiritual: but I am ^hcarnal, ⁱasold under sin. For *that* which I do I ^jallow not: for ^kwhat I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that ^lwhich I would not, I consent unto ^mthe law that *it is* good. ⁿNow then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that ^oin me (that ^pis, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good *thing*: ^qfor to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find

not. For ^rthe good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, ^sthat I do. ^tNow if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin ^uthat dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For ^vI delight in the law of God after ^wthe inward man: but I see ^xanother law in ^ymy members, ^zwarring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin ^awhich is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from ^bthe ^cbody of this death? ^dI thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them *which are* in Christ Jesus who ^ewalk not after the flesh, but after ^fthe Spirit. For the law of ^gthe Spirit of life in Christ Jesus ^hhath made me free from ⁱthe law of sin and death. ^jFor ^kwhat the law could not do, in that ^lit was weak through the flesh, ^mGod sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ⁿfor sin, condemned sin ^oin the flesh: that ^pthe righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, ^qwho walk not after the flesh, but after the ^rSpirit. For ^sthey that are after the flesh do ^tmind ^uthe *things* of the flesh; but they ^vthat are after the Spirit ^wthe *things* of the Spirit. For ^xto be carnally minded ^yis ^zdeath; but ^ato be spiritually minded ^bis life and peace. Because ^cthe carnal mind ^dis ^eenmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, ^fneither indeed can be. So then they that ^gare in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, ^hif so be that ⁱthe Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any *man* have not ^jthe Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but ^kthe Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of ^lhim that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, ^mhe that raised up Christ from the dead ⁿshall also quicken your mortal bodies ^oby his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, ^pnot to the flesh, to live after the flesh. ^qFor ^rif ye live after the flesh, ye shall

^r See Ps. 119. 35.
^s 2 Cor. 4. 16. Eph. 3. 16. So 1 Pet. 3. 4. ^t Gal. 1. 6. ^u See ch. 6. 13. ^v Gal. 5. 17. ^w Or, *this body of death*. Comp. marg. of Joh. 37. 11. Ps. 2. 6. & 5. 7, &c. ^x Comp. ch. 6. 6. & 8. 23. ^y 1 Cor. 15. 57.

VIII.

^a ver. 4. ^b So Gal. 5. 16. ^c 25. ^d So 1 Cor. 15. 45. ^e 2 Cor. 3. 6. ^f See John 8. 32. ^g Gal. 5. 1. ^h ch. 7. 24, 25. ⁱ See ch. 7. 4. ^j Acts 13. 39. ^k So Heb. 7. 19. & 10. 1, 2, 10, 14. ^l See ch. 3. 20. ^m So Gal. 4. 9. ⁿ Heb. 7. 18. ^o See 2 Cor. 5. 21. ^p Or, *by a sacrifice for sin*. Heb. 10. 6, 8. Comp. Heb. 10. 18, 26. ^q See ch. 1. 32. ^r 1 Cor. 2. 14. Comp. John 3. 6. ^s See Matt. 16. 23. ^t So ver. 6. 7. ^u Gal. 5. 19 —21. ^v Gal. 5. 22, 23, 25. ^w Gr. *the minding of the flesh*. So ver. 7. ^x ch. 6. 21. ver. 13. ^y Gr. *the minding of the Spirit*. Gk. as ver. 27. ^z Gr. *the minding of the flesh*. So ver. 6. ^a James 4. 4. See Matt. 6. 24. ^b 1 Cor. 2. 14. ^c Ps. 51. 11. ^d Tim. 1. 14. ^e See 1 Cor. 3. 16. ^f 1 Cor. 2. 11, 12. So Matt. 10. 20. John 3. 34, comp. with Gal. 4. 6. Phil. 1. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 11. See also John 14. 26. ^g See 1 Cor. 15. 45. ^h See Acts 2. 24. ⁱ See ch. 6. 4. ^j See John 5. 21. ^k Or, *because of his Spirit*. ^l 2 Cor. 3. 6 marg. ^m ch. 6. 7, 14, 18. ⁿ ver. 6. See Gal. 6. 8.

^a Col. 3. 5. ^b So Eph. 4. 22. See Matt. 5. 29. ^c Gal. 5. 18. ^d So 1 Cor. 2. 12. Comp. ver. 26. ^e Heb. 2. 15. ^f 2 Tim. 1. 7. ^g So 1 John 4. 13. ^h ver. 23. ⁱ Gal. 4. 5. ^j Eph. 1. 5. ^k So Gal. 3. 26. ^l Comp. John 1. 12. ch. 9. 4. ^m Mark 14. 36. ⁿ Gal. 4. 6. ^o Comp. Isai. 56. 5. ^p Jer. 31. 9. ^q See 2 Cor. 1. 22. ^r So ver. 23. ^s See Deut. 14. 1. ^t Gal. 4. 7. ^u See Matt. 25. 34. ^v See Acts 14. 22. ^w So 2 Cor. 1. 27. ^x Phil. 1. 29. ^y See ch. 4. 4. ^z 2 Cor. 4. 17. ^{aa} 1 Pet. 1. 6. ^{ab} 1 Pet. 1. 7. ^{ac} 4. 13. ^{ad} Phil. 1. 20. ^{ae} See 1 Cor. 1. 7. ^{af} 1 Pet. 1. 7. ^{ag} 13. & 4. 13. ^{ah} See 2 Pet. 13. ^{ai} Comp. Acts 3. 21. ^{aj} Q Gen. 3. 18, 19. ^{ak} So ver. 22. ^{al} Eccles. 1. 2. &c. ^{am} Gen. 3. 17. ^{an} So 1 Pet. 1. 18. ^{ao} 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50. ^{ap} *Or, every creature.* ^{aq} Mark 16. 15. ^{ar} Col. 1. 23 in the Gk. ^{as} Comp. Jer. 12. 4. 11. ^{at} See ch. 5. 3. ^{au} So James 1. 18. ^{av} 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4. ^{aw} ver. 25. ^{ax} So Gal. 5. 15. ^{ay} See ver. 15. ^{az} So Luke 20. 36 (Gk.). ^{ba} See Luke 21. 28. ^{bb} Comp. ch. 7. 24. ^{bc} So 2 Cor. 4. 18. & 5. 7. ^{bd} Heb. 11. 1. ^{be} Matt. 20. 22. ^{bf} James 4. 3. ^{bg} Comp. Zech. 12. 10. ^{bh} Eph. 6. 18. ^{bi} See John 14. 16. ^{bj} See 1 Sam. 16. 7. & 1 Chr. 28. 9. ^{bk} So Acts 1. 24. ^{bl} 1 Thess. 2. 4. ^{bm} ver. 6 marg. ^{bn} *Or, that.* ^{bo} 1 ver. 34. ^{bp} So 1 John 5. 14. ^{bq} See 2 Cor. 7. 9. ^{br} marg. ^{bs} So ver. 32. ^{bt} 1 Cor. 3. 21. ^{bu} 2 Cor. 4. 15. ^{bv} Comp. Eccles. 39. 27. ^{bw} So Ezra 8. 22. ^{bx} Jude 1. ^{by} So ver. 30. ^{bz} See ch. 1. 6. ^{ca} ch. 9. 11. ^{cb} Eph. 1. 11. & 3. 11. ^{cc} 2 Tim. 1. 9. ^{cd} See Acts 27. 13. ^{ce} ch. 11. 2. ^{cf} 2 Tim. 2. 19. ^{cg} 1 Pet. 1. 2. ^{ch} ver. 30. ^{ci} Eph. 1. 5, 11. ^{cj} So ch. 9. 23. ^{ck} Phil. 3. 21. ^{cl} So 2 Cor. 3. 18. ^{cm} 1 John 3. 2. ^{cn} 1 Cor. 15. 49. ^{co} 2 Cor. 3. 18. ^{cp} Col. 3. 10. ^{cq} See Gen. 1. 26. ^{cr} Col. 1. 15, 18. ^{cs} Heb. 1. 6. ^{ct} Rev. 1. 5.

die: but if ye through the Spirit do ^amortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as ^bare led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ^cye have not received ^dthe spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of ^eadoption, whereby we cry, ^fAbba, Father. ^gThe Spirit it-^hself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are ⁱthe children of God: and if ^jchildren, then ^kheirs; ^lheirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; ^mif so be that we suffer with ⁿhim, that we may be also glorified together. For I ^oreckon that ^pthe sufferings of ^qthis present time are not worthy to be compared with ^rthe glory which shall be revealed in us. For the ^searnest expectation of the creature ^twaiteth for ^uthe manifestation of the sons of God. For ^vthe creature was made subject to ^wvanity, not willingly, but ^xby reason of him who hath subjected ^ythe same, in hope, because the creature itself also shall be ^zdelivered from the bondage of ^{aa}corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that ^{ab}the ^{ac}whole creation ^{ad}groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And ^{ae}not only ^{af}they, but ourselves also, ^{ag}which have ^{ah}the firstfruits of the Spirit, ^{ai}even we ourselves groan within ourselves, ^{aj}awaiting for ^{ak}the adoption, ^{al}to wit, the ^{am}redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but ^{an}hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, ^{ao}then do we with patience ^{ap}wait for ^{aq}it. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for ^{ar}we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but ^{as}the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And ^{at}he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what ^{au}is ^{av}the mind of the Spirit, ^{aw}because ^{ax}he maketh intercession for the saints ^{ay}according to ^{az}the will of God. And we knew that ^{ba}all things work together ^{bb}for good to them that love God, to them ^{bc}who are ^{bd}called according to ^{be}his ^{bf}purpose. For whom he did ^{bg}foreknow, he also did ^{bh}predestinate ^{bi}to be ^{bj}conformed to ^{bk}the image of his Son, that he might be ^{bl}the firstborn

amongst many ^{cm}brethren. Moreover whom he did ^{cn}predestinate, them he also ^{co}called: and whom he called, them he also ^{cp}justified: and whom he justified, them he also ^{cq}glorified. What shall we then say to these ^{cr}things? ^{cs}If God ^{ct}be for us, who ^{cu}can be against us? He that ^{cv}spared not his own Son, but ^{cw}delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also ^{cx}freely give us ^{cy}all things? Who shall ^{cz}lay any thing to the charge of ^{da}God's elect? ^{db}It is God that justifieth: ^{dc}who ^{dd}is he that condemneth? ^{de}It is Christ that ^{df}bidied, yea rather, that is risen ^{dg}again, ^{dh}who is even at the right hand of God, who also ^{di}maketh intercession for us. ^{dj}Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? ^{dk}shall ^{dl}tribulation, or ^{dm}distress, or ^{dn}persecution, or famine, or ^{do}nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, ^{dp}For thy sake ^{dq}we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these ^{dr}things ^{ds}we are more than conquerors through ^{dt}him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither ^{du}death, nor life, nor ^{dv}angels, nor ^{dw}principalities, nor ^{dx}powers, nor ^{dy}things ^{dz}present, nor ^{ea}things ^{eb}to come, nor ^{ec}height, nor ^{ed}depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from ^{ee}the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

^{em} See 2 Cor. 12. 10. ^{en} See 1 Cor. 4. 11. ^{eo} Cited from Ps. 44. 22. ^{ep} 1 Cor. 4. 9. & 15. 31. ^{eq} 2 Cor. 1. 9. & 4. 10, 11. & 6. 9. & 11. 23. ^{er} Comp. Acts 20. 24. ^{es} 1 Cor. 15. 57. ^{et} So 2 Cor. 2. 14. ^{eu} See John 16. 33. ^{ev} Comp. 2 Esdr. 7. 45, 58. ^{ew} Gal. 2. 20. ^{ex} So Eph. 5. 2. ^{ey} See Matt. 18. 10. ^{ez} Comp. Gal. 1. 8. ^{fa} 1 Cor. 15. 24. ^{fb} Eph. 1. 21. & 3. 10. & 6. 12. ^{fc} Col. 1. 16. & 2. 10, 15. ^{fd} Comp. Luke 12. 11. ^{fe} Gk. ^{ff} Tit. 3. 1. ^{fg} Song 39. ^{fh} 1 Pet. 3. 22. ^{fi} 1 Cor. 3. 22. ^{fj} 1 Cor. 7. 26. ^{fk} Gal. 1. 4. ^{fl} Heb. 9. 9. ^{fm} Eph. 3. 18. ^{fn} So Isai. 7. 11. ^{fo} Gk. ^{fp} ch. 5. 8.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, ^{ga}my conscience also bearing me witness ^{gb}in the Holy Ghost, ^{gc}that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For ^{gd}I could wish that myself were ^{ge}accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen ^{gf}according to the flesh: ^{gg}who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth ^{gh}the adoption, and ^{gi}the glory, and ^{gj}the covenants, and ^{gk}the giving of the law, and ^{gl}the service of God, and ^{gm}the promises; ^{gn}whose are the fathers, and ^{go}of whom ^{gp}as concerning the flesh Christ ^{gq}came, ^{gr}who is over all, ^{gs}God ^{gt}blessed for ever. Amen. ^{gu}Not as

^{gv} See Deut. 7. 6. ^{gw} See John 1. 47. ^{gx} Ex. 4. 22. ^{gy} See Deut. 14. 1. & ch. 8. 15. ^{gz} 1 Sam. 4. 21. ^{ha} 1 Kin. 8. 11. ^{hb} See Ps. 63. 2. ^{hc} Gen. 17. 2. ^{hd} Deut. 29. 14. ^{he} Luke 1. 72. ^{hf} Acts 3. 25. & 7. 8. ^{hg} ch. 11. 27. ^{hh} Gal. 3. 15. ^{hi} Eph. 2. 12. ^{hj} Heb. 8. 6, 8—10. & 9. 4. & 10. 16, 29. & 12. 24. & 13. 20. ^{hk} *Or, testaments.* ^{hl} See Gal. 3. 15 marg. ^{hm} ch. 2. 17. ^{hn} See ch. 3. 2. ^{ho} 1 Macc. 2. 19, 22. ^{hp} John 16. 2. ^{hq} ch. 12. 1. ^{hr} Heb. 9. 1, 6 in the Gk. ^{hs} Acts 13. 32. ^{ht} So Ex. 12. 25. ^{hu} See John 4. 22. ^{hv} See ch. 11. 28. ^{hw} ch. 1. 3. ^{hx} See Matt. 1. 1. ^{hy} P Eph. 4. 6 (Gk.). ^{hz} So Jer. 23. 6. ^{ia} See 1 John 5. 20. ^{ib} ch. 1. 25. ^{ic} 2 Cor. 11. 31. ^{id} See ch. 3. 3. ^{ie} Comp. Ps. 77. 8.

^a Ps. 73. 1. John 1. 47. Gal. 6. 16. So ch. 2. 28, 29. ^u So John 8. 37, 39. ch. 4. 12. Gal. 4. 23. ^w Cited from Gen. 21. 12. Also in Heb. 11. 18. So Gal. 3. 29. ^x See Gal. 4. 28. Comp. ch. 4. 16. ^y Cited from Gen. 18. 10. ^a See ch. 5. 3. ^b Gen. 25. 21. ^b See ch. 8. 28. ^c ch. 4. 17. ^d Cited from Gen. 25. 23. ^e Or, *greater*. As Matt. 11. 11, &c. ^f Or, *lesser*. As Heb. 7. 7. ^g Cited from Mal. 1. 2, 3. ^f See Luke 14. 26. ^h See Job 34. 10. ^h See Luke 20. 16. ⁱ Cited from Ex. 33. 19. ^k See Gal. 3. 8. ^l Cited from Ex. 9. 16. ^m 2 Chr. 20. 6. So Job 9. 12. & 23. 13. Dan. 4. 35. ⁿ Phil. 3. 8 (Gk.). See Luke 11. 28. ^o See ch. 2. 1. ^p Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God?* Comp. Job 33. 13 marg. ^q Cited from Isai. 45. 9. So Isai. 29. 16. & 64. 8. Wisd. 12. 12. Eccus. 39. 17. ^r Jer. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7. Eccus. 33. 13. ^r Matt. 10. 1 marg. ^s 2 Tim. 2. 20. ^t Comp. Wisd. 12. 20. ^u See ch. 2. 4. ^v So ver. 23. Acts 9. 15 (Gk.). ^w Or, *made up*. So Gk. of Matt. 21. 16. Heb. 10. 5. & 11. 3. ^x See 1 Pet. 2. 8. Comp. Prov. 16. 4? ^y So Prayer of Manass. l. 55. ^z So ch. 10. 12. See ch. 2. 4. ^a So ch. 8. 29. ^b ch. 8. 23, 30. ^c ch. 3. 29.

though the word of God hath taken none effect. For ^tthey are not all Israel, which are of Israel: ^uneither, because they are the seed of Abraham, ^vare they all children: but, ^wIn Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, ^xThey ^ywhich are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but ^zthe children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this ^ais the word of promise, ^bAt this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. ^cAnd not only ^dthis; but ^ewhen Rebecca also had conceived by one, ^feven by our father Isaac; (for ^gthe children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that ^hthe purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of ⁱhim that calleth;) it was said unto her, ^jThe ^kelder shall serve the ^lyounger. As ^mit is written, ⁿJacob have I loved, but Esau have I ^ohated.

What shall we say then? ^pIs there ^qunrighteousness with God? ^rGod forbid. For he saith to Moses, ^sI will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then ^tit is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For ^uthe scripture saith unto Pharaoh, ^vEven for this same ^wpurpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will ^xhave mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For ^ywho hath resisted his will? ^zNay but, ^aO man, who art thou that ^brepliest against God? ^cShall the thing formed say to him that formed ^dit, Why hast thou made me thus? ^eHath not the potter power ^fover the clay, of the same lump to make ^gone vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew ^hhis wrath, and to make his power known, ⁱendured with much ^jlong-suffering ^kthe vessels of wrath ^lthat were fitted to destruction: and ^mthat he might make ⁿknown ^othe riches of his glory on ^pthe vessels of mercy, which ^qhe had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom ^rhe hath called, ^snot of the Jews only, but

also of the Gentiles? As he saith also in Osee, ^tI will call ^uthem my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. ^vAnd it shall come to pass, ^wthat in the place where it was said unto them, ^xYe are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, ^yThough the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, ^zyet the remnant shall be saved: for he will finish ^athe work, and cut ^bit short in righteousness: ^cbecause a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Esaias said before, ^dExcept the Lord of sabbath had left us a seed, ^ewe had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha. What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, ^fwhich ^gfollowed not ^hafter righteousness, have ⁱattained to righteousness, ^jeven the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, ^kwhich followed ^lafter the law of righteousness, ^mhath not ⁿattained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because ^othey sought it not by faith, but as ^pit were by the works of the law. For ^qthey stumbled at ^rthat ^sstumblingstone; as it is written, ^tBehold, I lay in Sion a ^ustumblingstone and rock of ^voffence: and ^wwhosoever believeth on him shall not be ^xashamed.

¹⁴ 13. ^z ch. 10. 11. See Ps. 2. 12. & 25. 2. & Acts 10. 14. ^a Cor. 1. 27.

Brethren, ^amy heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that ^bthey might be saved. For I bear them record ^cthat they have a zeal of God, but ^dnot according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of ^eGod's righteousness, and going about to establish ^ftheir own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. For ^gChrist is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That ^hthe man which doeth those ⁱthings shall live by them. But ^jthe righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, ^kSay not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, ^lto bring Christ down ^mfrom above:) or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) But what saith it? ⁿThe word

^d Cited from Hos. 2. 23. So 1 Pet. 2. 10. ^e Cited from Hos. 1. 10. ^f See Ps. 42. 2. ^g Cited from Isai. 10. 22, 23. ^h Comp. Hos. 1. 10. ⁱ So ch. 11. 5. ^j Or, *the account*. Matt. 18. 23 (Gk.). ^k & 25. 19 (Gk.). ^l So Isai. 28. 23. ^m Cited from Isai. 1. 9. ⁿ See Isai. 13. 19. ^o Comp. ch. 10. 20. ^p Phil. 3. 12 (Gk.). ^q ch. 1. 17. ^r So ch. 10. 3. ^s Comp. ch. 10. 2, 3. & 11. 7. Matt. 5. 20. ^t So Gal. 5. 4. ^u See Matt. 12. 28. ^v So Luke 2. 34. ^w 1 Cor. 1. 23. ^x Cited from Isai. 28. 16. & 8. 14. So 1 Pet. 2. 6-8. ^y Comp. Ps. 118. 22. ^z See ch. 14. 13. ^a See Matt. 11. 6. & ch. 13. ^b Or,

X.

^c Comp. ch. 9. 2, 3. ^d Acts 22. 3. ^e So Acts 21. 20. Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17. ^f Comp. ch. 9. 31. ^g So John 16. 3. ^h See Phil. 3. 9. ⁱ 2 Cor. 3. 13. ^j See Matt. 5. 17. ^k Cited from Lev. 18. 5. ^l Cited also Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Gal. 3. 12. ^m So ch. 7. 10. ⁿ Cited generally from Deut. 30. 12, 13. Cited also Baruch 3. 29, 30. ^o Comp. John 3. 13. ^p Cited from Deut. 30. 14. ^q So Eccus. 51. 26.

is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; that if thou shalt ^kconfess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt ^lbelieve in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart *man* ^mbelieveth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For ⁿthe scripture saith, ^oWho-soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For ^pthere is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for ^qthe same Lord over all *is* ^rrich unto all that call upon him. For ^swhosoever shall ^tcall upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then ^ushall they call on *him* in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe *in him* of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear ^vwithout a preacher? And how shall they preach, ^wexcept ^xthey be sent? as it is written, ^yHow beautiful *are* the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good *things!* But ^zthey have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, ^awho hath believed ^bour ^creport? So then faith *cometh* by ^dhearing, and ^ehearing by the word of God. But ^fI say, Have they not heard? ^gYes verily, ^htheir sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, ⁱDid not Israel know? First Moses saith, ^jI will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, and by a ^kfoolish nation I will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and ^lsaith, ^mI was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, ⁿAll day ^olong have I stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

XI.

I say then, ^aHath God cast away his people? ^bGod forbid. For ^ced I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, ^dof the tribe of Benjamin. ^eGod hath ^fnot cast away his people ^gwhich he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith ^hof Elias? how he ⁱmaketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, ^jthey have killed thy pro-

phets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they ^kseek my life. But what saith ^lthe answer of God unto him? ^mI have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the ⁿknee to *the image of* Baal. *Even* so then at *this* present time also there is ^oa remnant according to the election of ^pgrace. And ^qif by grace, *then is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, *then* is it no more grace: otherwise work is ^rno more work. What then? ^sIsrael hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained *it*, and the rest were ^tblinded. (according as it is written, ^uGod hath given them the spirit of ^vslumber, ^weyes that ^xthey should not see, and ears that ^ythey should not hear;) unto this day. ^zAnd David saith, ^aLet their table be made a snare, and a trap, and ^ba stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: let their eyes be darkened, that ^cthey may not see, and bow down their back ^dalways.

^eI say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? ^fGod forbid: but ^grather ^hthrough their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, ⁱfor to provoke them ^jto jealousy. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the ^kdiminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? For ^lI speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as ^mI am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify ⁿmine office: if by any means I may ^oprovoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and ^pmight ^qsave some of them. ^rFor if the casting away of them *be* the ^sreconciling of the world, what ^tshall the receiving of *them be*, but life from the ^udead? For if ^vthe firstfruit *be* holy, ^wthe lump *is also holy*; and if ^xthe root *be* holy, so ^yare the branches. And if ^zsome of the branches be broken off, and thou, ^abeing a wild olive tree, wert grafted in ^bamongst them, and with *them* partakest of the root and fatness of ^cthe olive tree; ^dboast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might ^ebe grafted in. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ^fstandest by faith. ^gBe not high-minded, ^hbut ⁱfear: for if God spared not the na-

^k Matt. 10.^l Luke 12. 8.^m See Mark

16. 16.

ⁿ See Gal.

3. 8.

^o Cited from

Isai. 28. 16.

See ch. 9. 33.

^p See Matt.

8. 11.

& Acts 10.

35.

& ch. 1. 16.

^q Acts 10. 36.

ch. 3. 29.

^r See ch. 9.

23.

^s Cited from

Joel 2. 32.

Cited also

Acts 2. 21.

^t See Acts 9.

14.

^u So Tit. 1. 3.^v See Acts 13.

2.

^w Cited from

Isai. 52. 7.

So Nahum 1.

15.

^x See ch. 3.

3.

^y Cited from

Isai. 53. 1.

Cited also

John 12. 38.

^z Or, the

hearing

of us!

^a Or,

preaching?

^b Gk. as

ver. 17.

Matt. 4. 24

& 14. 1.

Gal. 3. 2.

^c Thess. 2. 13.^d See Luke

11. 28.

^e Cited from

Ps. 19. 4.

See Matt. 24.

14.

So Matt. 28.

19.

Mark 16. 15.

^f Cited from

Deut. 32. 21.

So ch. 11. 11.

14. (Gk.).

^g See ch. 1.

31.

^h So Tit. 3. 3.ⁱ Cited from

Isai. 65. 1.

Comp.

ch. 9. 30.

^j Cited from

Isai. 65. 2.

29.

^k [Gr. in Elias?].

Comp. Mark 12. 26.

Luke 20. 37.

^l 16. 28.^m 1 Macc. 8. 32.ⁿ & 10. 61, 63, 64.^o & 11. 25.^p 2 Macc. 4. 36.^q Acts 25.^r 24.^s b Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 10, 14.ⁱ 2 Macc. 2.^j 4. (Gk.).^k Cited from

1 Kin. 19.

18.

^l So ch. 9.

27.

^m ch. 4. 4, 5.

Gal. 5. 4.

ⁿ So Deut. 9.

4, 5.

^o So ch. 9.

31.

Comp.

ch. 10. 3.

^p Or,

hardened.

So ver. 25.

See Mark 6.

52.

^q Cited generally from

Isai. 29. 10.

^r Or,

remorse.

So Acts 2. 37.

^s So Isai. 6. 9.

See Matt. 13.

14.

^t Cited from

Ps. 69. 22.

23.

^u See ch. 14.

13.

^v See Acts

28. 28.

^w So ch. 10.

19.

^x Or, decay,

or, loss.

^y 1 Cor. 6. 7

(Gk.).

^z So ch. 15.

16.

See Acts 9.

15.

^a 1 Cor. 9.

22.

^b 1 Cor. 7.

16.

& 10. 33.

^c 1 Tim. 4. 16.

James 5. 20.

^d ch. 5. 11

marg.

^e See Lev.

23. 10.

^f Num. 15.

19, 20. (Gk.).

^g See Job 18.

16.

^h Jer. 11. 16.

So Wisd. 4.

5.

ⁱ John 15. 2.^j Eph. 2. 12.^k Or,

for them.

^l See Ps. 53.

8.

^m 1 Cor. 10.

12.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 1. 24.

So ch. 12. 3.

^o See Prov.

28. 14.

So Phil. 2.

12.

^p 1 Pet. 1. 17.

& 3. 15.

⁸ See Heb. 3. 6.
⁹ So John 15. 2.
¹ So 2 Cor. 3. 16.
¹¹ See 1 Cor. 10. 1.
¹² Ch. 12. 16.
¹³ 2 Cor. 3. 14.
¹⁴ Or, *hardness*.
¹⁵ So ver. 7.
¹⁶ See Mark 3. 5.
¹⁷ See ch. 15. 15.
¹⁸ Luke 21. 24.
¹⁹ Comp. Rev. 7. 9.
²⁰ Cited from Isai. 59. 20, 21.
²¹ Ps. 14. 7.
²² Acts 3. 26.
²³ Cited from Isai. 27. 9.
²⁴ Deut. 7. 8.
²⁵ & 9. 5.
²⁶ & 10. 15.
²⁷ So ch. 9. 5.
²⁸ See ch. 3. 3.
²⁹ 2 Cor. 7. 10 (Gk.).
³⁰ See Num. 23. 19.
³¹ See Eph. 2. 2.
³² Or, *obeyed*.
³³ ver. 31.
³⁴ ch. 2. 8.
³⁵ & 10. 21.
³⁶ So ch. 15. 31.
³⁷ ver. 25.
³⁸ Or, *obeyed*.
³⁹ See ver. 30.
⁴⁰ Gal. 3. 22.
⁴¹ See ch. 3. 9.
⁴² Or, *shut them all up together*.
⁴³ So Ps. 92. 5.
⁴⁴ Eccles. 7. 24.
⁴⁵ Ps. 139. 6.
⁴⁶ So Job 5. 9.
⁴⁷ & 11. 7.
⁴⁸ & 28. 14.
⁴⁹ Ps. 36. 6.
⁵⁰ Esdr. 9. 19.
⁵¹ Prayer of Manass. 1. 14 (Gk. & Lat.).
⁵² So Deut. 29. 29.
⁵³ Prov. 25. 2.
⁵⁴ Eccles. 16. 20.
⁵⁵ Eph. 3. 8 (Gk.).
⁵⁶ Cited from Isai. 40. 13 (Gk.).
⁵⁷ So Job 15. 8.
⁵⁸ & 21. 22.
⁵⁹ & 36. 22.
⁶⁰ & 40. 2.
⁶¹ Jer. 23. 18.
⁶² Wisd. 9. 13.
⁶³ Eccles. 42. 21.
⁶⁴ Cited also 1 Cor. 2. 16.
⁶⁵ Cited from Job 41. 11? So Job 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2.
⁶⁶ 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 11. 12. 2 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16 in the Gk. So Prov. 16. 4.
⁶⁷ Gal. 1. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 18. Jude 25. Rev. 1. 6. [Gr. him].

XII.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ac-

¹ 1 Cor. 1. 10.
² Ephes. 4. 1.
³ Philem. 9.
⁴ 1 Pet. 2. 11.
⁵ So 2 Cor. 6. 1. & 10. 1.
⁶ Ps. 50. 13, 14, 23.
⁷ ch. 6. 13.
⁸ 16, 19 (Gk.).
⁹ So 1 Cor. 6. 20.
¹⁰ ver. 2.
¹¹ So 1 Pet. 2. 5.
¹² See ch. 14. 18.

ceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight

Matt. 6. 1-3. Or, *imparteth*. Luke 3. 11. ch. 1. 11. 1 Thess. 2. 8. So Eph. 4. 28. Or, *liberally*. 2 Cor. 8. 2. & 9. 11, 13. 1 Tim. 5. 17. So 1 Cor. 12. 28. Wisd. 14. 17 (Gk.). ver. 11 (Gk.). 2 Cor. 7. 11, 12 (Gk.). & 8. 7, 8, 16. Heb. 6. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 3. See 2 Cor. 9. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 6. So 1 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22 in the Gk. 1 Tim. 1. 5. James 3. 17 in the Gk. 1 John 3. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 16. So 2 Macc. 6. 20. & 9. 21 in the Gk. 1 See Heb. 13. 1. Or, *in the love of the brethren*. So Eph. 5. 21. Phil. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5. Matt. 25. 26. So Eccles. 9. 10. See Prov. 20. 13. Acts 18. 25. P Acts 20. 19. So ch. 14. 18. & 16. 18. See Heb. 10. 36. Acts 2. 42. See Luke 18. 1. So Prov. 31. 20. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1, 12. Gal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 6. 10. & 13. 16. 1 John 3. 17. See Job 31. 32. See Matt. 5. 44. So Ps. 35. 27. 1 Cor. 12. 26. See Eph. 4. 2. Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16. & 4. 2 in the Gk. So 1 Cor. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 8. 11 See Ps. 131. 1. Or, *he contented with mean things*. ch. 11. 25. Cited from Prov. 3. 7. So Prov. 26. 12. Isai. 5. 21. Eccles. 6. 2. ver. 3. See Matt. 5. 39. 2 Cor. 8. 21. So ch. 14. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

^{bb} Gal. 4. 15. ^c Mark 9. 50. ^d Cor. 13. 11 in the Gk. ^e So Prov. 3. 30. See ch. 14. 19. ^f See Lev. 19. 18. ^g ch. 5. 9. ^h & 13. 4. 5. ⁱ Cited from Deut. 32. 35. Cited also Heb. 10. 30. ^j Cited from Prov. 25. 21, 22. ^k So 2 Kin. 6. 22. See Ex. 23. 44.

of all men. ^{bb} If it be possible, as much ¹⁸ as lieth in you, ^clive peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, ^davenge not your- ¹⁹ selves, but *rather* give place unto ^ewrath: for it is written, ^fVengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. There- ²⁰ fore ^gif thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not ²¹ overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Let every ^asoul ^bbe subject unto the higher powers. For ^cthere is no power but of God: the powers that be are ^{1d}ordained of God. Whosoever therefore ^aresisteth ^bthe power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves ^{dd}damnation. For rulers are not a terror to ^egood works, ³ but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do *that which is* good, and ^fthou shalt have praise of the same: for he is ^gthe minister of God ⁴ to thee for good. But if thou do *that which is* evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is ^gthe minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil. Where- ⁵ fore ^hye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also ⁱfor conscience sake. For for this cause pay you ^ktribute also: ⁶ for they are ^gGod's ministers, attending continually upon this very *thing*. ¹Render therefore to all *their* dues; ^ktribute to whom tribute *is due*; ^mcustom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. Owe no *man* ⁸ any *thing*, but to love one another: for ⁿhe that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For *this*, ^oThou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, ^{op}Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, ^qThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to *his* neigh- ¹⁰ bour: therefore ^ulove *is* the fulfilling of the law.

And that, knowing ^sthe time, ^sthat ¹¹ now *it is* high time ^tto awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when ^uwe believed. The night is ¹² far spent, ^vthe day is at hand: let us therefore cast off ^wthe works of dark-

ness, and ^xlet us put on ^ythe armour of ^x So 2 Cor. 6. 7. Eph. 6. 11, 13. ¹ Thess. 5. 5, 8. ^y Comp. ch. 6. 13 marg. ^z See 1 Thess. 4. 12. ^{ll} Or, decently. ¹ Cor. 14. 40. ¹ Cor. 5. 11. & 6. 10. ^d See Mark 7. 22. ^e James 3. 14. See 1 Cor. 3. 3. ^f Gal. 3. 27. So Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. ^g So Gal. 5. 16. ¹ Pet. 2. 11. Comp. Eccus. 18. 30.

ness, and ^xlet us put on ^ythe armour of ¹³ light. ^zLet us walk ¹honestly, as in the day; not in ^arioting and ^bdrunkenness, not in ^cchambering and ^dwantonness, ¹⁴ not in ^estrife and envying. But ^fput ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, ^gto *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

^a See Wisd. 14. 23. ^b Luke 21. 34. Gal. 5. 21. So 1 Cor. 5. 11. & 6. 10. Eph. 5. 18. See Prov. 23. 20. ^c See 1 Cor. 6. 9. ^d See Mark 7. 22. ^e James 3. 14. See 1 Cor. 3. 3. ^f Gal. 3. 27. So Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. ^g So Gal. 5. 16. ¹ Pet. 2. 11. Comp. Eccus. 18. 30.

Him that is ^aweak in the faith ^bre- ^{XIV.} ceive you, *but* ¹not to doubtful disputa- ^a So ch. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 11. ² tions. For one believeth ^dthat *he* may eat all *things*: another, who is ^aweak, ^bver. 3. ³ eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth ^cch. 15. 7. ^d Or, *not* ^eto judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴ ^f Or, *not* ^gto judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵ ^h Or, *not* ⁱto judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶ ^j Or, *not* ^kto judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷ ^l Or, *not* ^mto judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸ ⁿ Or, *not* ^oto judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹ ^p Or, *not* ^qto judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰ ^r Or, *not* ^sto judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹ ^t Or, *not* ^uto judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹² ^v Or, *not* ^wto judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³ ^x Or, *not* ^yto judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴ ^z Or, *not* ^{aa}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵ ^{ab} Or, *not* ^{ac}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶ ^{ad} Or, *not* ^{ae}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷ ^{af} Or, *not* ^{ag}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸ ^{ah} Or, *not* ^{ai}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹ ^{aj} Or, *not* ^{ak}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰ ^{al} Or, *not* ^{am}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹ ^{an} Or, *not* ^{ao}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²² ^{ap} Or, *not* ^{aq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³ ^{ar} Or, *not* ^{as}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴ ^{at} Or, *not* ^{au}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵ ^{av} Or, *not* ^{aw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶ ^{ax} Or, *not* ^{ay}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁷ ^{az} Or, *not* ^{ba}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁸ ^{bb} Or, *not* ^{bc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁹ ^{bd} Or, *not* ^{be}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁰ ^{bf} Or, *not* ^{bg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³¹ ^{bh} Or, *not* ^{bi}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³² ^{bj} Or, *not* ^{bk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³³ ^{bl} Or, *not* ^{bm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁴ ^{bn} Or, *not* ^{bo}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁵ ^{bp} Or, *not* ^{bq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁶ ^{br} Or, *not* ^{bs}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁷ ^{bt} Or, *not* ^{bu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁸ ^{bv} Or, *not* ^{bw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ³⁹ ^{bx} Or, *not* ^{by}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁰ ^{bz} Or, *not* ^{ca}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴¹ ^{cb} Or, *not* ^{cc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴² ^{cd} Or, *not* ^{ce}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴³ ^{ce} Or, *not* ^{cf}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁴ ^{cd} Or, *not* ^{cg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁵ ^{ce} Or, *not* ^{ch}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁶ ^{cf} Or, *not* ^{ci}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁷ ^{cg} Or, *not* ^{cj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁸ ^{ch} Or, *not* ^{ck}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁴⁹ ^{ci} Or, *not* ^{cl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁰ ^{ck} Or, *not* ^{cm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵¹ ^{cl} Or, *not* ^{cn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵² ^{cm} Or, *not* ^{co}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵³ ^{cn} Or, *not* ^{cp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁴ ^{co} Or, *not* ^{cq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁵ ^{cp} Or, *not* ^{cr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁶ ^{cq} Or, *not* ^{cs}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁷ ^{cr} Or, *not* ^{ct}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁸ ^{cs} Or, *not* ^{cu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁵⁹ ^{ct} Or, *not* ^{cv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁰ ^{cu} Or, *not* ^{cw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶¹ ^{cv} Or, *not* ^{cx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶² ^{cw} Or, *not* ^{cy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶³ ^{cx} Or, *not* ^{cz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁴ ^{cy} Or, *not* ^{da}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁵ ^{cz} Or, *not* ^{db}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁶ ^{da} Or, *not* ^{dc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁷ ^{db} Or, *not* ^{dd}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁸ ^{dc} Or, *not* ^{de}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁶⁹ ^{dd} Or, *not* ^{df}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁰ ^{de} Or, *not* ^{dg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷¹ ^{df} Or, *not* ^{dh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷² ^{dg} Or, *not* ^{di}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷³ ^{dh} Or, *not* ^{dj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁴ ^{di} Or, *not* ^{dk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁵ ^{dj} Or, *not* ^{dl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁶ ^{dk} Or, *not* ^{dm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁷ ^{dl} Or, *not* ^{dn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁸ ^{dm} Or, *not* ^{do}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁷⁹ ^{dn} Or, *not* ^{dp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁰ ^{do} Or, *not* ^{dq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸¹ ^{dp} Or, *not* ^{dr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸² ^{dq} Or, *not* ^{ds}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸³ ^{dr} Or, *not* ^{dt}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁴ ^{ds} Or, *not* ^{du}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁵ ^{dt} Or, *not* ^{dv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁶ ^{du} Or, *not* ^{dw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁷ ^{dv} Or, *not* ^{dx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁸ ^{dw} Or, *not* ^{dy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁸⁹ ^{dx} Or, *not* ^{dz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁰ ^{dy} Or, *not* ^{ea}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹¹ ^{dz} Or, *not* ^{eb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹² ^{ea} Or, *not* ^{ec}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹³ ^{eb} Or, *not* ^{ed}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁴ ^{ec} Or, *not* ^{ee}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁵ ^{ed} Or, *not* ^{ef}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁶ ^{ee} Or, *not* ^{eg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁷ ^{ef} Or, *not* ^{eh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁸ ^{eg} Or, *not* ^{ei}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ⁹⁹ ^{eh} Or, *not* ^{ej}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁰ ^{ei} Or, *not* ^{ek}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰¹ ^{ej} Or, *not* ^{el}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰² ^{ek} Or, *not* ^{em}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰³ ^{el} Or, *not* ^{en}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁴ ^{em} Or, *not* ^{eo}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁵ ^{en} Or, *not* ^{ep}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁶ ^{eo} Or, *not* ^{eq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁷ ^{ep} Or, *not* ^{er}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁸ ^{eq} Or, *not* ^{es}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁰⁹ ^{er} Or, *not* ^{et}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁰ ^{es} Or, *not* ^{eu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹¹ ^{et} Or, *not* ^{ev}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹² ^{eu} Or, *not* ^{ew}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹³ ^{ev} Or, *not* ^{ex}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁴ ^{ew} Or, *not* ^{ey}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁵ ^{ex} Or, *not* ^{ez}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁶ ^{ey} Or, *not* ^{fa}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁷ ^{ez} Or, *not* ^{fb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁸ ^{fa} Or, *not* ^{fc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹¹⁹ ^{fb} Or, *not* ^{fd}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁰ ^{fc} Or, *not* ^{fe}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²¹ ^{fd} Or, *not* ^{ff}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²² ^{fe} Or, *not* ^{fg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²³ ^{ff} Or, *not* ^{fh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁴ ^{fg} Or, *not* ^{fi}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁵ ^{fh} Or, *not* ^{fj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁶ ^{fi} Or, *not* ^{fk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁷ ^{fj} Or, *not* ^{fl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁸ ^{fk} Or, *not* ^{fm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹²⁹ ^{fl} Or, *not* ^{fn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁰ ^{fm} Or, *not* ^{fo}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³¹ ^{fn} Or, *not* ^{fp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³² ^{fo} Or, *not* ^{fq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³³ ^{fp} Or, *not* ^{fr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁴ ^{fq} Or, *not* ^{fs}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁵ ^{fr} Or, *not* ^{ft}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁶ ^{fs} Or, *not* ^{fu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁷ ^{ft} Or, *not* ^{fv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁸ ^{fu} Or, *not* ^{fw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹³⁹ ^{fv} Or, *not* ^{fx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁰ ^{fw} Or, *not* ^{fy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴¹ ^{fx} Or, *not* ^{fz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴² ^{fy} Or, *not* ^{ga}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴³ ^{fz} Or, *not* ^{gb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁴ ^{ga} Or, *not* ^{gc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁵ ^{gb} Or, *not* ^{gd}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁶ ^{gc} Or, *not* ^{ge}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁷ ^{gd} Or, *not* ^{gf}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁸ ^{ge} Or, *not* ^{gg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁴⁹ ^{gf} Or, *not* ^{gh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁰ ^{gg} Or, *not* ^{gi}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵¹ ^{gh} Or, *not* ^{gj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵² ^{gi} Or, *not* ^{gk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵³ ^{gj} Or, *not* ^{gl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁴ ^{gk} Or, *not* ^{gm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁵ ^{gl} Or, *not* ^{gn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁶ ^{gm} Or, *not* ^{go}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁷ ^{gn} Or, *not* ^{gp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁸ ^{go} Or, *not* ^{gq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁵⁹ ^{gp} Or, *not* ^{gr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁰ ^{gq} Or, *not* ^{gs}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶¹ ^{gr} Or, *not* ^{gt}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶² ^{gs} Or, *not* ^{gu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶³ ^{gt} Or, *not* ^{gv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁴ ^{gu} Or, *not* ^{gw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁵ ^{gv} Or, *not* ^{gx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁶ ^{gw} Or, *not* ^{gy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁷ ^{gx} Or, *not* ^{gz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁸ ^{gy} Or, *not* ^{ha}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁶⁹ ^{gz} Or, *not* ^{hb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁰ ^{ha} Or, *not* ^{hc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷¹ ^{hb} Or, *not* ^{hd}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷² ^{hc} Or, *not* ^{he}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷³ ^{hd} Or, *not* ^{hf}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁴ ^{he} Or, *not* ^{hg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁵ ^{hf} Or, *not* ^{hh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁶ ^{hg} Or, *not* ^{hi}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁷ ^{hh} Or, *not* ^{hj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁸ ^{hi} Or, *not* ^{hk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁷⁹ ^{hj} Or, *not* ^{hl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁰ ^{hk} Or, *not* ^{hm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸¹ ^{hl} Or, *not* ^{hn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸² ^{hm} Or, *not* ^{ho}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸³ ^{hn} Or, *not* ^{hp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁴ ^{ho} Or, *not* ^{hq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁵ ^{hp} Or, *not* ^{hr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁶ ^{hq} Or, *not* ^{hs}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁷ ^{hr} Or, *not* ^{ht}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁸ ^{hs} Or, *not* ^{hu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁸⁹ ^{ht} Or, *not* ^{hv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁰ ^{hu} Or, *not* ^{hw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹¹ ^{hv} Or, *not* ^{hx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹² ^{hw} Or, *not* ^{hy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹³ ^{hx} Or, *not* ^{hz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁴ ^{hy} Or, *not* ^{ia}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁵ ^{hz} Or, *not* ^{ib}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁶ ^{ia} Or, *not* ^{ic}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁷ ^{ib} Or, *not* ^{id}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁸ ^{ic} Or, *not* ^{ie}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ¹⁹⁹ ^{id} Or, *not* ^{if}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁰ ^{ie} Or, *not* ^{ig}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰¹ ^{if} Or, *not* ^{ih}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰² ^{ig} Or, *not* ⁱⁱto judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰³ ^{ih} Or, *not* ^{ij}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁴ ⁱⁱ Or, *not* ^{ik}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁵ ^{ij} Or, *not* ^{il}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁶ ^{ik} Or, *not* ^{im}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁷ ^{il} Or, *not* ⁱⁿto judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁸ ^{im} Or, *not* ^{io}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁰⁹ ⁱⁿ Or, *not* ^{ip}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁰ ^{io} Or, *not* ^{iq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹¹ ^{ip} Or, *not* ^{ir}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹² ^{iq} Or, *not* ^{is}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹³ ^{ir} Or, *not* ^{it}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁴ ^{is} Or, *not* ^{iu}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁵ ^{it} Or, *not* ^{iv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁶ ^{iu} Or, *not* ^{iw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁷ ^{iv} Or, *not* ^{ix}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁸ ^{iw} Or, *not* ^{iy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²¹⁹ ^{ix} Or, *not* ^{iz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁰ ^{iy} Or, *not* ^{ja}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²¹ ^{iz} Or, *not* ^{jb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²² ^{ja} Or, *not* ^{jc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²³ ^{jb} Or, *not* ^{jd}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁴ ^{jc} Or, *not* ^{je}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁵ ^{jd} Or, *not* ^{jf}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁶ ^{je} Or, *not* ^{jh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁷ ^{jf} Or, *not* ^{ji}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁸ ^{jh} Or, *not* ^{jj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²²⁹ ^{ji} Or, *not* ^{jk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁰ ^{jj} Or, *not* ^{jl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³¹ ^{jk} Or, *not* ^{jm}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³² ^{jl} Or, *not* ^{jn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³³ ^{jm} Or, *not* ^{jo}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁴ ^{jn} Or, *not* ^{jp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁵ ^{jo} Or, *not* ^{jq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁶ ^{jp} Or, *not* ^{jr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁷ ^{jq} Or, *not* ^{js}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁸ ^{jr} Or, *not* ^{jt}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²³⁹ ^{js} Or, *not* ^{ju}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁰ ^{jt} Or, *not* ^{jv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴¹ ^{ju} Or, *not* ^{jw}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴² ^{jv} Or, *not* ^{jx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴³ ^{jw} Or, *not* ^{iy}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁴ ^{jx} Or, *not* ^{iz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁵ ^{iy} Or, *not* ^{ka}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁶ ^{iz} Or, *not* ^{kb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁷ ^{ka} Or, *not* ^{kc}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁸ ^{kb} Or, *not* ^{kd}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁴⁹ ^{kc} Or, *not* ^{ke}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁰ ^{kd} Or, *not* ^{kf}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵¹ ^{ke} Or, *not* ^{kg}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵² ^{kf} Or, *not* ^{kh}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵³ ^{kg} Or, *not* ^{ki}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁴ ^{kh} Or, *not* ^{kj}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁵ ^{ki} Or, *not* ^{kk}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁶ ^{kj} Or, *not* ^{kl}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁷ ^{kk} Or, *not* ^{km}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁸ ^{kl} Or, *not* ^{kn}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁵⁹ ^{km} Or, *not* ^{ko}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁰ ^{kn} Or, *not* ^{kp}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶¹ ^{ko} Or, *not* ^{kq}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶² ^{kp} Or, *not* ^{kr}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶³ ^{kq} Or, *not* ^{ks}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁴ ^{kr} Or, *not* ^{kt}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁵ ^{ks} Or, *not* ^{ku}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁶ ^{kt} Or, *not* ^{kv}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁷ ^{ku} Or, *not* ^{kx}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁸ ^{kv} Or, *not* ^{ky}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁶⁹ ^{kx} Or, *not* ^{kz}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁷⁰ ^{ky} Or, *not* ^{la}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁷¹ ^{kz} Or, *not* ^{lb}to judge his doubtful thoughts. ²⁷²

^b See Acts 10. 15.
^c So ver. 2, 20.
^d Comp.
^e 1 Cor. 8. 1.
^f Gr.
^g common.
^h See Mark 7.
ⁱ 2 marg.
^j So 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.
^k Gr.
^l common.
^m Gr. according to charity.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 8. 11.
^o So ver. 20.
^p So ch. 12.
^q So 1 Cor. 8. 8.
^r Comp.
^s Acts 10. 15.
^t See ch. 12.
^u 11.
^v ch. 12. 1.
^w Phil. 4. 18
^x (Gk.).
^y So 2 Cor. 5. 9.
^z Eph. 5. 10.
^{aa} Col. 3. 20
^{ab} (Gk.).
^{ac} Heb. 13. 21
^{ad} (Gk.).
^{ae} 1 Ps. 34. 14.
^{af} 2 Tim. 2. 22.
^{ag} Heb. 12. 14.
^{ah} So ch. 12. 18.
^{ai} 1 Cor. 7. 15.
^{aj} & 14. 33.
^{ak} ch. 15. 2.
^{al} 1 Cor. 14. 3.
^{am} 5. 12, 26.
^{an} 2 Cor. 10. 8.
^{ao} & 12. 19.
^{ap} & 13. 10.
^{aq} 1 Thess. 5. 11.
^{ar} 1 Tit. 1. 15.
^{as} 1 John 3. 21.
^{at} P See ch. 2. 18.
^{au} || Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.
^{av} See Matt. 21. 21.
^{aw} 1 Cor. 8. 9—12.
^{ax} So 1 Cor. 8. 13.
^{ay} So Ecclus. 14. 2.

XV.

We then ^athat are strong ought to bear the ^binfirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ^cLet every one of us please ^dhis neighbour for ^ehis good ^fto edification. ^gFor even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ^hThe reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For ⁱwhatsoever ^jthings were written aforetime were written for our ^klearning, that we through patience and ^lcomfort of the scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you ^mto be likeminded one towards another ⁿaccording to Christ Jesus: that ye may ^owith one mind and ^pone mouth glorify ^qGod, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore ^rreceive ye one another, as Christ also received us, ^sto the glory of God. Now I say that ^tJesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision ^ufor the truth of God, to

^a So Gal. 6. 1.
^b 1 Thess. 5. 14.
^c See ch. 14.
^d 1.
^e 1 Cor. 10. 33.
^f So 1 Cor. 9. 19, 22.
^g & 10. 24.
^h & 13. 5.
ⁱ Phil. 2. 4.
^j See ch. 14. 19.
^k Phil. 2. 5.
^l See John 5. 30.
^m Cited from Ps. 69. 9.
ⁿ So Ps. 102. 15.
^o ch. 4. 23, 24.
^p 1 Cor. 9. 9.
^q 10.
^r & 10. 6, 11.
^s 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17.
^t See ch. 12. 7.
^u 1 Ps. 119. 50.
^v 1 Macc. 12. 9.
^w See ch. 12. 16.
^x 1 Or,
^y after the example of.
^z 1 Cor. 3. 3 (Gk.).
^{aa} 1 Acts 4. 24 (Gk.).
^{ab} 1 Cor. 1. 3.
^{ac} 1 Pet. 1. 3 in the Gk.
^{ad} So Rev. 1. 6.
^{ae} Comp. Ecclus. 51. 1.
^{af} ch. 14. 1, 3.
^{ag} P So ver. 9.
^{ah} See Matt. 15. 24.
^{ai} So John 1. 11.
^{aj} Comp. John 11. 4.
^{ak} ch. 3. 3.
^{al} Song 28.
^{am} 2 Cor. 1. 3.
^{an} So Rev. 1. 6.
^{ao} See Matt. 15. 24.

^a confirm the promises made unto the fathers: and ^bthat the Gentiles might ^cglorify God for ^dhis mercy; as it is written, ^eFor this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And again ^fhe saith, ^gRejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. And again, ^hPraise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. And again ⁱEsaias saith, ^jThere shall be ^ka root of Jesse, and he that ^lshall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

And ^aI myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of ^bgoodness, filled with all ^cknowledge, able also to admonish one another. Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you ^din some sort, ^eas putting you in mind, ^fbecause of the grace that is given to me of God, that ^gI should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^hoffering up of the Gentiles might be ⁱacceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore whereof ^jI may glory through Jesus Christ ^kin those things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any of ^lthose things ^mwhich Christ hath not wrought by me, ⁿto make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, through ^omighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Yea, so have I ^pstrived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, ^qlest I should build upon another ^rman's foundation: but as it is written, ^sTo whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand. For which cause also I have been ^tmuch hindered from coming to you. But now having no more place in these ^uparts, and ^vhaving a great desire these many years to come unto you; whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and ^wto be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be ^xsomewhat filled ^ywith your company. But now I ^zgo unto Jerusalem to minis-

^a So 2 Cor. 1. 20.
^b See Acts 13. 32.
^c See Matt. 8. 11.
^d Cited from 2 Sam. 22. 50.
^e Ps. 18. 49.
^f Cited from Deut. 32. 43.
^g Cited from Ps. 117. 1.
^h Cited from Isai. 11. 10.
ⁱ Isai. 11. 1.
^j So Rev. 5. 5 & 2. 16.
^k So 2 Pet. 1. 12.
^l John 2. 21.
^m Gal. 5. 22.
ⁿ Eph. 5. 9.
^o So 2 Thess. 1. 11.
^p 1 Cor. 1. 5.
^q & 8. 1, 7, 10 & 12. 8.
^r & 13. 2.
^s ch. 11. 25.
^t ver. 24.
^u 2 Cor. 1. 14.
^v & 2. 5 in the Gk.
^w So 1 Cor. 12. 27.
^x & 13. 9, 10, 12.
^y See ch. 1. 5.
^z So ch. 11. 13.
^a See Acts 9. 15.
^b Or, sacrificing.
^c Isai. 66. 20.
^d Comp.
^e Phil. 2. 17.
^f ver. 31.
^g 2 Cor. 6. 2 & 8. 12.
^h 1 Pet. 2. 5 in the Gk.
ⁱ Heb. 2. 17 & 5. 1.
^j Acts 15. 12 & 21. 19.
^k Gal. 2. 8.
^l ch. 1. 5 & 16. 26.
^m Acts 19. 11.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 2. 4.
^o 2 Cor. 12. 12.
^p See Acts 5. 12.
^q 2 Cor. 5. 9 marg.
^r So 2 Cor. 10. 13, 15, 16.
^s See 1 Cor. 3. 10.
^t Cited from Isai. 52. 15.
^u Or, many ways, or, oftentimes.
^v Comp.
^w Matt. 9. 14 ch. 1. 13.
^x 1 Thess. 2. 18.
^y 2 Cor. 11. 10.
^z Gal. 3. 21 in the Gk.
^a Acts 19. 21.
^b ch. 1. 11.
^c ver. 32.
^d See Acts 15. 3.
^e 1 Gr.
^f with you.
^g Comp.
^h ver. 32.
ⁱ Acts 19. 21 & 20. 3, 22 & 24. 17.

ter unto the saints. For it hath pleased ²⁶ *them* of ²² Macedonia and ²³ Achaia ²⁴ to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For ²⁵ if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, ²⁶ their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. And I am sure that, ²⁷ when I come unto you, I shall come in the ²⁸ fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; ²⁹ that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; that I may come unto you with joy ³⁰ by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now ³¹ the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

² Acts 19. 21. ¹ Thess. 1. 7. 8. ² See Acts 16. 12. ³ See Acts 18. 12. ⁴ 2 Cor. 9. 2. ⁵ See Acts 24. 17. ⁶ Comp. Baruch 1. 6. ⁷ ch. 11. 17. ⁸ 1 Cor. 9. 11. ⁹ Comp. Gal. 6. 6. ¹⁰ See John 6. 27. ¹¹ See ch. 1. 23. ¹² See ch. 1. 11. ¹³ See John 1. 16. ¹⁴ Col. 4. 12. ¹⁵ So 2 Cor. 1. 11. ¹⁶ 2 Thess. 3. 2. ¹⁷ See 2 Cor. 1. 10. ¹⁸ Comp. Acts 20. 22. ¹⁹ Or, are disobedient. ²⁰ See ch. 11. 30. ²¹ See 2 Cor. 8. 4. ²² See ver. 16. ²³ ch. 1. 10. ²⁴ See Acts 18. 21. ²⁵ See Ecclus. 3. 6. ²⁶ So 2 Tim. 1. 16. ²⁷ ch. 16. 20. ²⁸ Phil. 4. 9. ²⁹ 1 Thess. 5. 23. ³⁰ Heb. 13. 20. ³¹ So 1 Cor. 14. 33. ³² 2 Cor. 13. 11. ³³ 2 Thess. 3. 16.

XVI.

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urban our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles my approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus,

¹ Macc. 12. 43. ² Cor. 3. 1. ³ 4. 2. ⁴ 5. 12. ⁵ 6. 4. ⁶ 7. 11 (Gk.). ⁷ 10. 12, 18. ⁸ 12. 11. ⁹ Acts 18. 18. ¹⁰ Phil. 2. 29. ¹¹ ver. 15. ¹² See Acts 9. 13. ¹³ ver. 6, 9, 21 (Gk.). ¹⁴ So Phil. 4. 3. ¹⁵ See Acts 18. 2. ¹⁶ 1 Cor. 16. 19. ¹⁷ Col. 4. 15. ¹⁸ Philem. 2. ¹⁹ Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 15. ²⁰ See Acts 18. 12. ²¹ ver. 11, 21. ²² Col. 4. 10. ²³ Philem. 23. ²⁴ Matt. 27. 16 (Gk.). ²⁵ See Acts 14. 4. ²⁶ See 2 Cor. 5. 17. ²⁷ 2 Tim. 2. 15. ²⁸ So 1 Cor. 11. 10. ²⁹ 2 Cor. 10. 18. ³⁰ 13. 7. ³¹ James 1. 12 (Gk.). ³² Or, friends. ³³ ver. 11. ³⁴ 1 Cor. 1. 11. ³⁵ Comp. ver. 14, 15. ³⁶ Mark 5. 35. ³⁷ Or, friends. ver. 10.

which are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you. Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. Timothy my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: to God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans a from Corinthus, and sent b by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¹ 1 Thess. 3. 2. ² 2 Thess. 2. 17. & 3. 3. ³ 1 Pet. 5. 10. ⁴ So 1 Thess. 3. 13. ⁵ James 5. 8. ⁶ See ch. 2. 16. ⁷ Eph. 1. 9. & 3. 4. ⁸ 5. 9. ⁹ Col. 1. 26, 27. ¹⁰ Comp. Matt. 13. 35. ¹¹ So 1 Cor. 2. 7. ¹² 2 Tim. 1. 10. ¹³ So Tit. 1. 2, 3. ¹⁴ 1 Pet. 1. 20. ¹⁵ See ch. 1. 2. ¹⁶ So 1 Tim. 1. 1. ¹⁷ Titus 1. 3. ¹⁸ Acts 6. 7. ¹⁹ ch. 1. 5. & 15. 18. ²⁰ 1 Tim. 1. 17. ²¹ Jude 25. ²² ch. 15. 26 comp. with Acts 20. 2. ²³ 1 Cor. 16. 2, 3. ²⁴ 2 Cor. 9. 1, 2. & ch. 16. 23 comp. with 1 Cor. 1. 14. ²⁵ 2 Tim. 4. 20. ²⁶ ch. 16. 1.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

I. PAUL, ^acalled *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ ^bthrough the will of God, and ^cSosthenes *our* brother, unto ^dthe church of God which is at ^eCorinth, ^fto them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, ^gcalled *to be* ^hsaints, with all that in every place ⁱcall upon the name of Jesus Christ ^jour Lord, ^kboth theirs and ours: ^lgrace *be* unto you, and peace, ^mfrom God our Father, and ⁿfrom the Lord Jesus Christ.

^oI thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every ^pthing ye are enriched by him, ^qin all utterance, and ^rin all ^sknowledge; even as ^tthe testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; ^uwaiting for the ^vcoming of our Lord Jesus Christ: ^wwho shall also confirm you unto the end, ^xthat ye may ^ybe ^zblameless ^{aa}in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^{ab}God ^{ac}is faithful, ^{ad}by whom ^{ae}ye were called unto ^{af}the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now ^{ag}I beseech you, brethren, by ^{ah}the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^{ai}that ye all speak the same ^{aj}thing, and ^{ak}that there be no ^{al}divisions among you; but ^{am}that ye be ^{an}perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared ^{ao}unto me of you, my brethren, by them ^{ap}which are of the ^{aq}house of Chloe, that there are ^{ar}contentions among you. Now ^{as}this I say, that ^{at}every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^{au}Apollos; and I of ^{av}Cephas; and I of Christ. ^{aw}Is ^{ax}Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye ^{ay}baptized in the name

of Paul? I thank God that ^{az}I baptized none of you, but ^{ba}Crispus and ^{bb}Gaius; ^{bc}lest any should say that I had ^{bd}baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the household of ^{be}Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

^{bf}For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: ^{bg}not with wisdom of ^{bh}words, lest the cross of Christ should be ^{bi}made of none effect.

^{bj}For the preaching of the cross is to ^{bk}them that perish ^{bl}foolishness; but unto us ^{bm}which are saved it is ^{bn}the power of God. For it is written, ^{bo}I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will ^{bp}bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

^{bq}Where ^{br}is the wise? ^{bs}where ^{bt}is ^{bu}the scribe? where ^{bv}is the disputer ^{bw}of this world? ^{bx}hath not God ^{by}made foolish the wisdom ^{bz}of this world? ^{ca}For after that ^{cb}in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, ^{cc}it pleased God by the ^{cd}foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

^{ce}For ^{cf}the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but ^{cg}we preach Christ crucified, ^{ch}unto the Jews a ^{ci}stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks ^{cj}foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^{ck}the power of God, and ^{cl}the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of

God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. ^{cm}For ^{cn}ye see your ^{co}calling, brethren, how that not many wise ^{cp}men after the flesh, ^{cq}not many ^{cr}mighty, not many ^{cs}noble, ^{ct}are called: but ^{cw}God hath chosen the foolish ^{cu}things of the world to

^a See Rom. 1. 1.

^b 2 Cor. 1. 1.

^c Eph. 1. 1.

^d Col. 1. 1.

^e Tim. 1. 1.

^f in the Gk.

^g Acts 18. 17.

^h See Acts 18. 1.

ⁱ Jude 1.

^j So John 17. 19.

^k Acts 15. 9.

^l See Rom. 1. 7.

^m So 2 Tim. 1. 9.

ⁿ See Acts 9. 13.

^o See Acts 9. 14.

^p See ch. 8. 6.

^q See Rom. 3. 22.

^r See Rom. 1. 7.

^s See Rom. 1. 8.

^t 2 Cor. 8. 7.

^u So ch. 12. 8.

^v (Gk.).

^w See Rom. 15. 14.

^x ch. 2. 1.

^y Tim. 2. 6.

^z Tim. 1. 8.

^{aa} So Rev. 1. 2.

^{ab} Rom. 8. 19.

^{ac} Phil. 3. 20.

^{ad} Heb. 9. 28.

^{ae} in the Gk.

^{af} See 1 Thess. 1. 10.

^{ag} Tit. 2. 13.

^{ah} 2 Pet. 3. 12.

^{ai} Gr.

^{aj} revelation.

^{ak} Rom. 8. 19.

^{al} (Gk.).

^{am} See Luke 17. 30.

^{an} So 1 Thess. 3. 13.

^{ao} Col. 1. 22.

^{ap} (Gk.).

^{aq} So 1 Thess. 5. 23.

^{ar} See 2 Cor. 1. 14.

^{as} ch. 10. 13.

^{at} So Heb. 10. 23.

^{au} See Deut. 7. 9.

^{av} See Rom. 8. 30.

^{aw} 1 John 1. 3.

^{ax} So John 15. 4.

^{ay} & 17. 21.

^{az} See Rom. 12. 1.

^{ba} See Rom. 12. 16.

^{bb} Gr. schism.

^{bc} ch. 11. 18.

^{bd} & 12. 25.

^{be} See John 7. 43.

^{bf} See Luke 6. 40.

^{bg} See Rom. 16. 10.

^{bh} See ch. 3. 3.

^{bi} ch. 3. 4.

^{bj} See Acts 18. 24.

^{bk} ch. 3. 22.

^{bl} & 9. 5.

^{bm} & 15. 5.

^{bn} Gal. 2. 9.

^{bo} See John 1. 42.

^{bp} ch. 7. 34.

^{bq} (Gk.).

^{br} See Eph. 4. 5.

^{bs} See Matt. 28. 19.

^{cc} Comp.

^{cd} John 4. 2.

^{ce} Acts 10. 48.

^{cf} Acts 18. 8.

^{cg} See Rom. 16. 23.

^{ch} ch. 16. 15.

^{ci} 17.

^{cj} 1 ch. 2. 1, 4.

^{ck} 13.

^{cl} So 2 Cor. 10. 10.

^{cm} & 11. 6.

^{cn} 2 Pet. 1. 16.

^{co} See Ex. 4. 10.

^{cp} Or, speech.

^{cq} ch. 2. 1, 4, 13.

^{cr} 2 Cor. 10. 10.

^{cs} & 11. 6.

^{ct} (Gk. as ver. 18).

^{cu} Rom. 4. 14.

^{cv} (Gk.).

^{cw} 1 2 Cor. 2. 15.

^{cx} & 4. 3.

^{cy} (Gk.).

^{cz} 2 Thess. 2. 10.

^{da} ver. 21, 23.

^{db} ch. 2. 14.

^{dc} See ch. 4. 10.

^{dd} Comp.

^{de} Acts 26. 24.

^{df} ch. 15. 2.

^{dg} See Luke 13. 23.

^{dh} Rom. 1. 16.

^{di} ver. 24.

^{dj} Cited from

^{dk} Isai. 29. 14.

^{dl} So Job 5. 12.

^{dm} Jer. 8. 9.

^{dn} See Matt. 11. 25.

^{do} See Mark 7. 9.

^{dp} Isai. 33. 18.

^{dq} Eccles. 10. 5.

^{dr} & 38. 24.

^{ds} (Gk.).

^{dt} 2 Macc. 6. 18.

^{du} See ch. 2. 6.

^{dv} So Job 12. 17, 20, 24.

^{dw} ch. 3. 19.

^{dx} Isai. 44. 25.

^{dy} Rom. 1. 22.

^{dz} ch. 5. 10.

^{ea} So Rom. 1. 20, 21, 28.

^{eb} ch. 10. 5.

^{ec} Gal. 1. 15.

^{ed} See Matt. 12. 38.

^{ee} 2 Cor. 4. 5.

^{ef} ver. 30.

^{eg} Eph. 4. 1.

^{eh} (Gk.).

^{ei} Luke 19. 12.

^{ej} Comp. Gal. 5. 11.

^{ek} See Luke 2. 34.

^{el} See Rom. 14. 13.

^{em} See Luke 11. 49.

^{en} Gk. as ch. 8. 9.

^{eo} & 10. 18.

^{ep} & 16. 10.

^{eq} b Eph. 4. 1.

^{er} 2 Tim. 1. 9.

^{es} Heb. 3. 1.

^{et} John 7. 48.

^{eu} d Acts 25. 5.

^{ev} Luke 19. 12.

confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak *things* of the world to confound the *things which are* mighty; and base *things* of the world, and *things* which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and *things* which are not, ^hto bring to nought *things* that are: ⁱthat no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us ^zwisdom, and ^krighteousness, and ^lsanctification, and ^mredemption: that, according as it is written, ⁿHe that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

^aRom. 4. 17. ^bch. 2. 6. ^cComp. Job 34. 19, 24. ^dSo Rom. 3. 27. ^eEph. 2. 9. ^fSee Judg. 7. 2. ^gJer. 23. 5, 6. ^h& 33. 10. ⁱ2 Cor. 5. 21. ^jPhil. 3. 9. ^kSo Rom. 4. 25. ^lSo John 17. 19. ^mch. 6. 11. ⁿEph. 1. 7. ^oCol. 1. 14. ^pCited generally from Jer. 9. 23, 24. ^qCited also 2 Cor. 10. 17. ^rComp. Rom. 4. 2.

II. And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you ^bthe testimony of God. For I determined ^znot to know any *thing* among you, ^csave Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And ^dI was with you ^ein weakness, ^fand in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching ^gwas ^anot with ^henticing words of man's wisdom, but ⁱin demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your ^jfaith should not ^kstand in the wisdom of men, but ^lin the power of God.

^aver. 4, 6, 13. ^bSo 2 Cor. 1. 12. ^cSee ch. 1. 17. ^dSee ch. 1. 6. ^eGal. 6. 14. ^fActs 18. 1, 6, 12. ^g2 Cor. 11. 30. ^h& 12. 5, 9, 10. ⁱGal. 4. 13. ^jSo ch. 4. 20. ^k2 Cor. 10. 1, 10. ^lOr, *persuasive*. ^mRom. 15. 19. ⁿ1 Thess. 1. 5. ^oSo ch. 4. 20. ^p2 Pet. 1. 16. ^qComp. Luke 4. 32. ^rGr. *be*. ^s2 Cor. 4. 7. ^t& 6. 7. ^uSo 2 Cor. 10. 4. & 12. 9. ^vch. 14. 20. ^wmarg. Comp. ch. 3. 2. ^xSee Matt. 5. 48. ^ych. 1. 20. ^zver. 8. ^{aa}& 3. 18, (19). ^{ab}2 Cor. 4. 4. ^{ac}Ephes. 1. 21. ^{ad}& 6. 12. ^{ae}Comp. James 3. 15. ^{af}ch. 1. 28. ^{ag}See ch. 13. 8. ^{ah}Comp. Ps. 140. 4. ^{ai}See Rom. 16. 25. ^{aj}Acts 4. 28 (Gk.). ^{ak}So 2 Tim. 1. 9. ^{al}See Matt. 11. 25. ^{am}ver. 6. ^{an}John 7. 48 (Gk.). ^{ao}See Acts 3. 17. ^{ap}Comp. Luke 23. 34. ^{aq}Ps. 24. 7—10. ^{ar}Cited generally from Isai. 64. 4. ^{as}Acts 7. 23 (Gk.). ^{at}See Matt. 25. 34. ^{au}See Matt. 13. 11. ^{av}So Gal. 1. 12, 16. ^{aw}Eph. 3. 3, 5. ^{ax}See John 14. 26. ^{ay}Judith 8. 14. ^{az}Comp. ver. 16. ^{ba}Prov. 20. 27. ^{bb}See Rom. 8. 9. ^{bc}Comp. John 3. 8. ^{bd}So Rom. 8. 15.

that we might know the *things* that are freely given to us of God. Which *things* also we speak, ^dnot in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; ^ecomparing spiritual *things* with spiritual. ^fBut the natural man receiveth not the *things* of the Spirit of God: ^hfor they are foolishness unto him: ⁱneither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. But ^khe that is spiritual ^ljudgeth all *things*, yet he himself is ^mjudged of no man. ⁿFor who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^omay instruct him? But ^pwe have the mind of Christ.

^dSee ch. 1. 17. ^e2 Cor. 10. 12. ^fSo John 14. 17. ^gch. 15. 44, 46. ^hJames 3. 15. ⁱmarg. Jude 19 (Gk.). ^jch. 1. 18, 21, 23. ^kSo Rom. 8. 5—7. ^lSo Prov. 27. 19? & 28. 5. ^mJohn 4. 1. ⁿOr, *discerneth*. ^oActs 4. 9 (Gk.). ^pch. 4. 3, 4. & 9. 3 (Gk.). & 10. 25; 27 (Gk.). & 14. 24. ^qOr, *discerned*. ^rver. 14. ^sCited from Isai. 40. 13. ^tSee Rom. 11. 34. ^uGr. *shall*. ^vSo John 15. 15. & 16. 13.

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto ^{ab}spiritual, but as unto ^acarnal, *even* as unto ^dbabes in Christ. I have fed you with ^emilk, and not with meat: ^ffor hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you ^genvying, and ^hstrife, and ⁱdivisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ^jas men? For ^kwhile one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of ^lApollos; are ye not carnal?

^aRom. 7. 14. ^bch. 2. 15. ^cGal. 6. 1. ^dSo ch. 2. 14. ^eEph. 4. 14 (Gk.). ^fHeb. 5. 13. ^gComp. ch. 2. 6. & 14. 20. ^hHeb. 5. 12, 13. ⁱ1 Pet. 2. 2. ^jSee John 16. 12. ^kComp. Rom. 6. 19. ^lGal. 5. 20 (Gk.). ^mJames 3. 14, 16. ⁿSo Rom. 13. 13. ^o2 Cor. 12. 20. ^pch. 1. 11 (Gk.). ^qSo ch. 11. 18. ^rOr, *frictions*. ^sGk. as Rom. 16. 17. ^tGal. 5. 20. ^uGr. *according to man*. ^vRom. 15. 5 (Gk.). ^wch. 1. 12. ^xSee Acts 18. 24. ^ySo ch. 4. 1. ^z2 Cor. 3. 3. ^{aa}See Rom. 13. 11. ^{ab}So ch. 12. 18. ^{ac}See Rom. 12. 3. ^{ad}Acts 18. 4—11. ^{ae}ch. 4. 15. & 9. 1. ^{af}2 Cor. 10. 14, 15. ^{ag}Acts 18. 27. ^{ah}So ch. 15. 10.

Who then is Paul, and who ^jis Apollos, but ^kministers by whom ^lye believed, ^meven as the Lord gave to every man? ⁿI have planted, ^oApollos watered; ^pbut God gave the increase. ^qSo then ^rneither is he that planteth any *thing*, neither he that watereth; ^sbut God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: ^tand every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For ^uwe are labourers together with God: ye are God's ^vhusbandry, *ye are* ^wGod's building. ^xAccording to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, ^yI have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For ^zother foundation can no man lay than that is laid, ^{aa}which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, pre-

^aSo 2 Cor. 12. 11. ^bGal. 2. 6. & 6. 3. ^cSee Ps. 62. 12. ^dSo ver. 14. ^ech. 4. 5. & 9. 16, 17. & 15. 58. ^fGal. 6. 4, 5. ^gSee 2 Cor. 6. 1. ^hComp. ch. 9. 7. ⁱOr, *tillage*. ^jEph. 2. 20. ^kCol. 2. 7. ^l1 Pet. 2. 5. ^mComp. Heb. 3. 3, 4, 6. ⁿSee Rom. 1. 5. ^oRom. 15. 20. ^pSo Rev. 21. 14. ^qIsai. 28. 16. ^rComp. Eph. 2. 20.

^a So ch. 4. 5. ^b ch. 4. 3. ^c So Mal. 3. 17. ^d ch. 1. 8. ^e & 5. 5. ^f 2 Thess. 1. 10. ^g 2 Cor. 1. 14. ^h 2 Tim. 1. 12. ⁱ & 4. 8. ^j See Ps. 37. ^k 13. & Luke 17. 24. ^l So 2 Tim. 3. 9. ^m Luke 2. 35. ⁿ Gr. *is revealed*. ^o So 2 Thess. 1. 8. ^p 1 Pet. 1. 7. ^q & 4. 12. ^r See Rom. 2. 18. ^s See Luke 9. 25. ^t So Jude 23. ^u ch. 6. 10. ^v 2 Cor. 6. 16. ^w Eph. 2. 21. ^x Rom. 8. 9. ^y 2 Tim. 1. 14. ^z Or, *destroy*. ^{aa} Gk. as in same verse. ^{ab} So Prov. 3. 7. ^{ac} Isai. 5. 21. ^{ad} Gal. 6. 3. ^{ae} 1 So ch. 8. 2. ^{af} See ch. 2. 6. ^{ag} ch. 1. 20. ^{ah} & 2. 6. ^{ai} Cited from Job 5. 13. ^{aj} See Luke 20. 23. ^{ak} Cited from Ps. 94. 11. ^{al} So ch. 4. 6. ^{am} & 5. 6. ^{an} Comp. ^{ao} ch. 1. 12. ver. 4, 5, 6. ^{ap} See Rom. 8. 28. ^{aq} So Rev. 21. 7 text. ^{ar} See ch. 1. 12. ^{as} See Rom. 8. 38. ^{at} 2 Cor. 10. 7. ^{au} Gal. 3. 29. ^{av} See John 20. 17.

IV.

Let a man so account of us, as of ^a the ministers of Christ, and ^b stewards of ^c the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found ^d faithful. But with me it is a very small ^e thing that I should be ^f judged of you, or of man's ^g judgment: yea, I ^h judge not mine own self. For ⁱ I know nothing by myself; ^j yet am I not hereby justified: but he that ^k judgeth me is the Lord. Therefore ^l judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, ^m who both will bring to light the hidden ⁿ things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and ^o then shall every man have ^p praise of God.

And these ^q things, brethren, ^r I have ^s in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us ^t not to think of ^u men above that which is written, ^v that no one of

you ^a be puffed up for one against another. For who ^b maketh thee to differ from another? and ^c what hast thou that thou didst not ^d receive? now if thou didst receive ^e it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received ^f it? Now ye are full, ^g now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and ^h I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For ⁱ I think that God hath set forth ^j us the apostles last, ^k as it were appointed to death: for ^l we are made a ^m spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. ⁿ We are fools for Christ's sake, but ^o ye are wise in Christ; ^p we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both ^q hunger, and ^r thirst, and ^s are naked, and ^t are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place; and ^u labour, working with our own hands: ^v being reviled, we bless; ^w being persecuted, we suffer ^x it: being defamed, we intreat: we are made ^y as the filth of the world, and ^z are ^{aa} the offscouring of all things unto this day. I write not these ^{ab} things to ^{ac} shame you, but ^{ad} as my beloved sons I warn you. For though you have ten thousand ^{ae} instructors in Christ, yet ^{af} have ye not many fathers: for ^{ag} in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, ^{ah} be ye followers of me. For this cause have I sent unto you ^{ai} Timotheus, ^{aj} who is my beloved son, and ^{ak} faithful in the Lord, who shall ^{al} bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, ^{am} as I teach every where in every church. Now ^{an} some are ^{ao} puffed up, as though I would not come to you. ^{ap} But I will come to you shortly, ^{aq} as if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are ^{ar} puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God ^{as} is not in word, but ^{at} in power. What will ye? ^{au} shall I come unto you ^{av} with a rod, or in love, and ^{aw} in the spirit of meekness?

1 Thess. 1. 6. So Phil. 4. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 7, 9. 4 Acts 19. 22. See Acts 16. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 2. So 1 Tim. 1. 2. 5 See ver. 2. 6 So ch. 7. 17. See ch. 11. 16. 7 2 Cor. 10. 2. 8 See ver. 6. 9 Acts 21. & 20. 2. ch. 16. 5, 6. 2 Cor. 1. 15, 16, 23. So ch. 11. 34. 10 See Acts 18. 21. 11 See ch. 2. 4. 12 So 2 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 1, 3. & 10. 2. & 12. 20, & 13. 2, 10. 13 See Ps. 2. 9. 14 Gal. 6. 1.

It is reported ^a commonly that there ^b is ^c fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as ^d named

^{aa} 2 Cor. 12. 21. See ch. 6. 18.

V. ^a Gk. as Matt. 5. 34. ch. 6. 7. & 15. 29. ^b Eph. 5. 3.

body, and in your spirit, ^b which are God's.

VII.

^a ver. 8, 26.

^b Gen. 20. 4 (Gk.).

^c See ch. 6. 18.

^d Ex. 21. 10.

Comp.

ⁱ Pet. 3. 7.

^e See ch. 6. 12.

^f Comp.

Eccles. 3. 5.

Joel 2. 16.

Zech. 7. 3.

& 12. 12-14.

See Ex. 19. 15.

^g See Matt.

17. 21.

^h 1 Thess. 3. 5.

See ch. 5. 5.

ⁱ Gal. 6. 1.

^j Matt. 23. 25

(Gk.).

^k 2 Cor. 8. 8.

Comp.

ver. 10, 12,

40.

See ver. 25.

^l So Acts 26.

29.

^m ver. 8.

Comp.

ch. 9. 5.

ⁿ See ch. 12.

4.

^o Pet. 4. 10.

^p So Matt.

19. 11.

^q So 1 Tim.

5. 14.

^r ch. 9. 25

(Gk.).

^s See ver. 12,

25.

^t Mal. 2. 16.

See Matt. 5.

32.

^u ver. 28.

Luke 20. 6.

See Matt. 24.

48 (Engl.).

^v ver. 25.

2 Cor. 11. 17.

^w See Rom.

1. 32 marg.

^x Gk. as ver.

12.

So Mark 10.

12.

^y Mal. 2. 15.

Comp.

Ezra 9. 2.

^z See Rom. 8.

30. & 14. 19.

¹ Gr.

in peace.

Comp.

Luke 1. 17?

² So 1 Pet.

3. 1.

³ See Rom.

11. 14.

⁴ (Gr. what).

Gk. as above.

⁵ See Rom.

12. 3.

⁶ See ch. 11.

16.

Now concerning *the things* whereof ye wrote unto me: ^a *It is* good for a man not to ^b touch a woman. Nevertheless, ² to avoid ^c fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. ^d Let the husband ³ render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife ^e hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband ^e hath not power of his own body, but the wife. ^f Defraud you not one the other, except ⁵ *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to ^g fasting and prayer, and come together again, that ^h Satan ⁱ tempt you not for your ^j incontinency. But I speak this by permission, *and* ^k not of commandment. For ⁷ I would that all men were ^m even as I myself. But ⁿ every man hath his proper gift of God, ^o one after this manner, and another after that.

I say therefore to the unmarried and ⁸ widows, ^a *It is* good for them if they abide ^m even as I. But ^p if they cannot ^q contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. And unto ¹⁰ the married I command, *yet* ^r not I, but the Lord, ^s Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: ^t but and if she ¹¹ depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife. But ¹² ^k to the rest speak I, ^u not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she ^w be pleased to dwell with him, let him not ^x put her away. And ¹³ the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and *if* he ^w be pleased to dwell with her, let her not ^x leave him. For the unbelieving husband is sancti- ¹⁴ fied by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else ^y were your children unclean; but now are they ^z holy. But if the unbelieving ¹⁵ depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such ^{cases}: but ^a God hath called us ^t to peace. For ^b what knowest thou, O ¹⁶ wife, whether thou shalt ^c save *thy* husband? or ^t how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt ^c save *thy* wife? But ^d as God hath distributed to every ¹⁷ man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ^{dd} ordain I ^c in all churches. Is any *man* called ¹⁸

being circumcised? ^f let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? ^g let him not be circumcised. ^h Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but ⁱ the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰ ^k Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, ²² use *it* rather. For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is ¹ the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is ^m Christ's servant. ⁿ Ye are bought with a price; ^o be not ye the servants of men. Brethren, ^k let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

²⁵ Now concerning virgins ^p I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give ^p my judgment, as ^q one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be ^r faithful. ²⁶ I suppose therefore that this is good for the ^s present ^t distress, *I say*, ^u that *it is* good for a man so to be. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? ²⁸ seek not a wife. ^v But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such ^w shall have trouble in the flesh: but ^x I spare you. But this I say, brethren, ^y the time *is* short: ^z it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; ^z and they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as ³¹ though they ^a possessed not; and they that use this world, as not ^b abusing *it*: for ^c the ^d fashion of this world passeth ³² away. But ^e I would have you without carefulness. ^f He *that is* unmarried careth for the *things* ^t that belong to the Lord, how he may ^g please the Lord: ³³ but he that is married careth for the *things that are* of the world, how he may ³⁴ please *his* wife. ^h There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried *woman* ^c careth for the *things* of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the *things* of the world, how she may please *her* husband. ³⁵ And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may ⁱ cast a snare upon you, but for *that which is* comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without ³⁶ distraction. But if any *man* think that

¹ 1 Macc. 1.

15.

² So Acts

15. 1, 5, 19,

24, 28.

Gal. 5. 2.

³ See Gal. 5.

6.

⁴ Eccles. 32.

23.

So 1 John 2.

3. & 3. 24.

Comp.

John 15. 14.

See ch. 14.

34.

^k ver. 24.

¹ See John 8.

36.

So Philem.

16.

^t Gr.

made free.

^m Eph. 6. 6.

ⁿ Pet. 2. 16.

So ch. 9. 21.

Rom. 6. 18.

Gal. 5. 13.

^o See ch. 6.

20.

^o See Lev. 25.

42.

^p ver. 40.

² Cor. 8. 8,

10.

& 11. 17.

So ver. 6, 10,

12.

^q 2 Cor. 4. 1.

¹ Tim. 1. 13,

16.

^r See ch. 4. 2.

^s See Rom.

8. 38.

¹ Or,

necessity.

² Cor. 6. 4.

& 12. 10.

^t Luke 21. 23.

¹ Thess. 3. 7.

^u ver. 1, 8.

^v See ver. 11.

^w See John

16. 33.

^x 2 Cor. 1. 23.

& 12. 6 (Gk.).

& 13. 2.

^y See Rom.

13. 11.

^z Comp.

2 Esdr. 16. 41

44.

^a 2 Cor. 6. 10.

^b ch. 6. 18.

Baruch 6. 28.

^c So Ps. 39. 6.

James 1. 10.

& 4. 14.

¹ Pet. 1. 24.

¹ John 2. 17.

^d Phil. 2. 8.

^e Comp.

Luke 10. 41,

42.

^f Comp.

¹ Tim. 5. 5.

^g (Gr. of

the Lord,

as ver. 34).

^h So Rom. 8.

8.

ⁱ Thess. 4. 1.

^b ch. 1. 13

(Gk.).

¹ So Prov. 22.

25.

¹ ch. 13. 5 *he* ¹behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she ^kpass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless he that ¹standeth ³⁷stedfast in *his* heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that *he* will keep his virgin, doeth well. So ³⁸then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

³⁹°The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband ^pbe dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only ^qin the Lord. But she is happier if she ⁴⁰abide, ^rafter my judgment: and I ^sthink also ^tthat *I* have the Spirit of God.

VIII.

Now as touching ^athings offered unto idols, we know that we all have ^bknowledge. ^{bc}Knowledge ^dpuffeth up, but charity ^eedifieth. And ^fif any *man* ²think that *he* knoweth any *thing*, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any *man* love God, ³the same is known of him. As concerning ⁴therefore the eating of ^athose things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ^han idol *is* nothing in the world, and that ⁱthere *is* none other God but one. For ^kthough there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but ^lto us *there is but one* God, ⁶the Father, ^mof whom *are all things*, and we ⁿin him; and ^oone Lord Jesus Christ, ^pby whom *are all things*, and we by him. Howbeit *there is* not in every ⁷*man* that ^bknowledge: for some ^pwith conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat *it* as ^aa thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak ^qis defiled. But ^rmeat commendeth us not ⁸to God: for neither, if we eat, ^lare we the better; neither, if we eat not, ^lare we the worse. But ^stake heed ^tlest by ⁹any means this ^uliberty of yours become a ^vstumblingblock ^vto them that are weak. For ^wif any *man* see thee which ¹⁰hast ^bknowledge sit at meat in ^xthe idol's temple, shall not ^ythe conscience of him which is weak be ^zemboldened to eat ^athose things which are offered to idols; ^wand through thy knowledge shall ¹¹the weak brother perish, ^yfor whom

¹²Christ died? But ^zwhen ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

¹³Wherefore, ^aif meat ^bmake my brother to offend, ^cI will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I ^bmake my brother to offend.

^aAm I not an apostle? am I not ^{aa}free? ^bhave I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? ^care not you my work in the ²Lord? If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ^dthe seal of mine ^eapostleship are ye in the Lord. Mine ^{ee}answer to them that ⁴do ^fexamine me is this: Have we not ⁵power ^gto eat and to drink? ^hHave we not power to lead about ^{ia}a sister, a ⁱwife, as well as other apostles, and ^{as}the brethren of the Lord, and ^kCephas? ⁶Or I only and ^lBarnabas, have not we ⁷power ^gto forbear working? Who goeth ^malso? ⁿany time at his own ⁿcharges? who ^oplanteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ^pfeedeth a ^qflock, and eateth not of the milk of ⁸the ^qflock? Say I these *things* ^ras a man? or saith not the law the same ⁹also? For it is written in the law of Moses, ^sThou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that ^ttreadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for ¹⁰oxen? Or saith he ^{it}altogether for our sakes? ^uFor our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that ^whe that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that ^tthresheth in hope should be partaker of his ¹¹hope. ^xIf we have sown unto you spiritual *things*, ^yis it a great thing if we shall ¹²reap your carnal *things*? If others be partakers of *this* power ^yover you, ^{are}not we rather? Nevertheless ^zwe have not used this power; but ^asuffer all *things*, ^blest we should hinder the gospel ¹³of Christ. Do ye not know that ^cthey which minister about holy *things* ^llive of *the things* of the temple? ^{and} they which wait at the altar are partakers with the ¹⁴altar? Even so ^dhath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel ¹⁵should live of the gospel. But ^eI have used none of these *things*; neither have I written these *things*, that it should be so done unto me; for ^{it}were better for me to die, than that any *man* should ¹⁶make ^fmy glorying void. For though I

^a Comp. Matt. 25. 40, 45.

^a So Rom. 14. 21. ^b See Matt. 5. 29. ^c See Rom. 14. 13.

IX.

^a Acts 14. 4. ¹⁴. ² Cor. 12. 12. ¹ Tim. 2. 7. ² Tim. 1. 11. ³ So Gal. 1. 19. ⁴ See Acts 26. 17. ^{aa} ver. 19. ^b Acts 9. 3. ¹⁷. ^{See} Acts 18. 9. & 22. 14. ^c See ch. 3. 6. ^d Comp. 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 13. 3. ^{See} John 6. 27. ^e See Acts 1. 25. ⁶ See 2 Cor. 7. 11. ^{See} ch. 2. 15. ^f ver. 14. ¹ Thess. 2. 6. ⁹. ² Thess. 3. 8. ⁹. ^{Comp}. ch. 7. 7. ¹ eh. 7. 15. ¹ Or, woman. ¹ See Matt. 12. 46. ¹ Matt. 8. 14. ^{See} ch. 1. 12. ¹ See Acts 4. 36. ^{See} 2 Cor. 10. 4. ^{See} Luke 3. 14. ^{So} Deut. 20. 6. ^{Prov}. 27. 13. ^{ch}. 3. 6—8. ^{Comp}. Cant. 8. 12. ^{See} John 21. 16. ^q John 10. 16 (Gk.). ^{See} Rom. 3. 5. ^{Comp}. ch. 15. 22 marg. ^{See} Cited from Deut. 25. 4. ^{Cited} also 1 Tim. 5. 18. ^{Gk}. as ver. 10. ^{See} Rom. 15. 4. ^{So} 2 Tim. 2. 6. ^{Rom}. 15. 27. ^{Matt}. 10. 1 marg. ^{See} Acts 20. 33. ^{So} ver. 15, 18. ^{ch}. 13. 7. ¹ Thess. 3. 1. ^{Lev}. 6. 16, 26. ^{Ecclus}. 13. 1. ^{Luke}. 10. 7. ^{See} Acts 18. 3.

¹ Or, have ye the more. ¹ Or, have ye the less. ^{See} ch. 1. 26. ^{So} Gal. 5. 13. ^{Comp}. ch. 10. 23. ^{Or}. power. ^{ch}. 9. 4—6, 12, 18. ^{See} Rom. 14. 13. ^{ver}. 11. ^{See} Rom. 14. 1. ^{ch}. 10. 28. ¹ Macc. 10. 83. ^{See} 1 Esdr. 2. 10. ^{Gr}. edified. ^{Rom}. 14. 15.

⁵ in the Gk. ^b So 2 Cor. 6. 3. & 11. 12. & 12. 13. ^c Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 7. 6, 31, 32. ^{Num}. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8—20. ^{Deut}. 10. 9. & 18. 1. ^{Ecclus}. 45. 21. ^{Or}. feed. ^{Gk}. not as ver. 14. ^d Matt. 10. 10. ^{See} ver. 11. ^{Gal}. 6. 6. ¹ Tim. 5. 17. ^e So ver. 12. ^{See} Acts 18. 3. ² Cor. 1. 14 (Gk.). ^{So} 2 Cor. 11. 10.

⁸ So Acts 9. 6.
⁹ See Rom. 1. 14.
¹⁰ Comp.
¹¹ Job 10. 15.
¹² John 4. 36 (Gk.).
¹³ ch. 3. 8, 14.
¹⁴ Eph. 3. 2.
¹⁵ Col. 1. 25.
¹⁶ See ch. 4. 1.
¹⁷ So Gal. 2. 7.
¹⁸ Phil. 1. 17.
¹⁹ So 2 Cor. 11. 7.
²⁰ See ch. 7. 31.
²¹ ver. 1.
²² So ch. 10. 29.
²³ Gal. 5. 13.
²⁴ See Rom. 15. 2.
²⁵ P See Matt. 18. 15.
²⁶ Acts 16. 3. & 18. 18.
²⁷ & 21. 23-26.
²⁸ So Gal. 2. 3. & 5. 2.
²⁹ Comp.
³⁰ Rom. 2. 14.
³¹ See ch. 7. 22.
³² See Rom. 14. 1.
³³ So 2 Cor. 11. 20.
³⁴ See Rom. 11. 14.
³⁵ Comp.
³⁶ ch. 10. 24.
³⁷ Phil. 3. 14.
³⁸ Gal. 2. 2. & 5. 7.
³⁹ Phil. 2. 16.
⁴⁰ Heb. 12. 1.
⁴¹ So 2 Tim. 4. 7.
⁴² See Phil. 3. 13.
⁴³ See Luke 13. 24.
⁴⁴ So Eph. 6. 12.
⁴⁵ ch. 7. 9 (Gk.).
⁴⁶ 2 Tim. 2. 5. & 4. 8.
⁴⁷ James 1. 12.
⁴⁸ 1 Pet. 5. 4.
⁴⁹ Rev. 2. 10. & 3. 11.
⁵⁰ 1 Pet. 1. 4.
⁵¹ So 1 Pet. 5. 4.
⁵² Comp.
⁵³ ch. 14. 9.
⁵⁴ See Matt. 5. 29.
⁵⁵ Comp. Cant. 1. 6. Ecclus. 37. 19.
⁵⁶ h Rom. 1. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6, 7.
⁵⁷ 2 Tim. 3. 8. Titus 1. 16. Heb. 6. 8 in the Gk. So Jer. 6. 30 (Gk.).

preach the gospel, I have nothing ¹to glory of: for ²necessity is laid upon me; ³yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this *thing* willingly, I have ⁴a reward: but if against my will, ⁵a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me. What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, ⁶I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that ⁷I ⁸abuse not my power in the gospel. For though ⁹I be ¹⁰free from all *men*, yet have ¹¹I made myself servant unto all, that I might ¹²gain the more. And ¹³unto the ¹⁴Jews I became as a Jew, that I might ¹⁵gain *the Jews*; ¹⁶to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might ¹⁷gain them that are under the law; ¹⁸to ¹⁹them *that are* without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but ²⁰under the law to Christ,) that I might ²¹gain them *that are* without law. ²²To the weak became I as weak, that I ²³might ²⁴gain the weak: ²⁵I am made all *things* to all *men*, that I might by all means ²⁶save some. ²⁷And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth ¹the prize? So ²run, that ye may ³obtain. And every *man* that ⁴striveth for the ⁵mastery ⁶is temperate in all *things*. Now they ⁷do it to obtain a corruptible ⁸crown; but we an ⁹incorruptible. I therefore ¹⁰so ¹¹run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that ¹²beateth the air: but ¹³I ¹⁴keep under my body, and ¹⁵bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, ¹⁶I myself should be ¹⁷cast away.

X. Moreover, brethren, ¹I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under ²the cloud, and all passed through ³the sea; and were all baptized ⁴unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same ⁵spiritual meat; and did all drink the same ⁶spiritual drink: for they drank of *that* spiritual Rock that ⁷followed *them*: and *that* Rock was Christ. But with many ⁸of them ⁹God was not well pleased: for ¹⁰they were overthrown in the wilder-

ness. Now these *things* were ¹our ²examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil *things*, as ³they also lusted. ⁴Neither be ye ⁵idolaters, as ⁶were some of them; as it is written, ⁷The people sat down to eat and drink, and ⁸rose up to play. Neither let us ⁹commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day ¹⁰three and ¹¹twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as ¹²some of them also tempted, ¹³and ¹⁴were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as ¹⁵some of them also murmured, and ¹⁶were destroyed of ¹⁷the destroyer. Now all these *things* happened unto them for ¹⁸examples; and ¹⁹they are written for our admonition, ²⁰upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore ²¹let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. ²²There hath no temptation taken you but ²³such as is ²⁴common to man: but ²⁵God ²⁶is faithful, ²⁷who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a ²⁸way to escape, that ye may be ²⁹able to bear it. Wherefore, my dearly ³⁰beloved, ³¹flee from idolatry. I speak as to ³²wise *men*: judge ye what I say. ³³The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the ³⁴communion of the blood of Christ? ³⁵The bread which we break, is it not the ³⁶communion of the body of Christ? For ³⁷we being many are one bread, and ³⁸one body: for we are all ³⁹partakers of *that* one bread. ⁴⁰Behold Israel ⁴¹after the flesh: ⁴²are not they which eat *of* the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What say I then? ⁴³that the idol is any *thing*, or ⁴⁴that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any *thing*? ⁴⁵But ⁴⁶I say, that *the things* which the Gentiles sacrifice, ⁴⁷they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should ⁴⁸have fellowship with ⁴⁹devils. ⁵⁰Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and ⁵¹the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. Do we ⁵²provoke the Lord to jealousy? ⁵³are we stronger than he? ⁵⁴All *things* are lawful for me, but all *things* are not expedient: all *things* are lawful for me, but all *things* ⁵⁵edify not.

¶ Or, *went with them*. Comp. Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41. Num. 14. 29, 32, 35. & 26. 64, 65. Ps. 106. 26. Jude 5.

Gr. *our figures*. ver. 11 (Gk.). h ver. 11. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 1. 7. 2 Thess. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Titus 2. 7 (Gk.). 1 Pet. 3. 3. 1 See Num. 11. 4. k So ver. 14. l Cited from Ex. 32. 6. m See Acts 15. 20. n ch. 6. 18. o Comp. Num. 25. 1, 9. So Ps. 106. 29. p Num. 21. 5. See Ps. 78. 18. Comp. Ex. 17. 2. 7. p Num. 21. 6. Wisd. 16. 5. q See Num. 14. 2. r Num. 14. 37. s Ex. 12. 13, 23. t Sam. 24. 16. u Chr. 21. 15. v Ps. 78. 40. w Or, *types*. ver. 6 (Gk.). x See Rom. 15. 4. y See Rom. 13. 11. z See Rom. 11. 20. aa Or, *moderate*. See ch. 1. 9. ab See 2 Pet. 2. 9. Comp. Ps. 125. 3. Dan. 3. 17. Luke 22. 32. John 10. 29. ac See Wisd. 2. 17. Comp. Jer. 29. 11. ad So ver. 7. ae 2 Cor. 6. 17. Gal. 5. 20. af John 5. 21. ag Comp. ch. 8. 1. ah Gal. 6. 1. ai Matt. 26. 27, 28. aj ch. 11. 25. ak & 14. 16. al Acts 2. 42 (Gk.). am Comp. ver. 20 (Gk.). an f Matt. 26. 26. See Acts 20. 7. ar Rom. 12. 5. as See ch. 12. 27. So ch. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 4. 4, 16. Col. 3. 15. at See ch. 1. 26. au Rom. 1. 3. & 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5. av So 2 Cor. 11. 18. aw Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15. ax ch. 8. 4. ay ver. 28. az See Acts 15. 29. ba Cited from Deut. 32. 17. bb Cited also Baruch 4. 7. See Ps. 106. 37. So Rev. 9. 20. bc So 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16. bd Comp. Deut. 32. 38. be Ex. 20. 5. & Num. 25. 11. bf See Eccles. 6. 10. bg ch. 6. 12. Comp. ch. 8. 9. bh See Acts 9. 31.

^u So Rom. 15. ^v Let no man seek his own, but every ²⁴ man another's *wealth*. ^v Whatsoever is ²⁵ sold in the shambles, *that* eat, ^w asking no question for ^x conscience sake: for ²⁶ *the earth is the Lord's*, and the fulness thereof. If any of them that ²⁷ believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; ^z whatsoever is set before you, eat, ^w asking no question for ^x conscience sake. But if any man say ²⁸ unto you, This is ^m offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not ^a for his sake that shewed *it*, and for ^x conscience sake: for ^y *the earth is the Lord's*, and the fulness thereof: ^x conscience, I say, ²⁹ not thine own, but of the other's: for why is ^b my liberty judged of another man's conscience? For if I by ¹ grace be a ³⁰ partaker, why am I evil spoken of for *that* ^c for which I give thanks? ^d Whether ³¹ therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. ^e Give ^f none offence, neither to the Jews, ³² nor to the ¹ Gentiles, nor to ^g the church of God: even as ^h I please all ^{men} in all ³³ *things*, ^u not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be

ch. 11. 22. & 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5, 15. Comp.
b See Rom. 15. 2.

XI.

isaved. ^a Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

Now ^b I praise you, brethren, ^c that ² you remember me in all *things*, and ^d keep the ¹ ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. But I would have you ³ know, that ^e the head of every man is Christ; and ^f the head of the woman *is* the man; and ^g the head of Christ *is* God. Every man praying or ^h prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. But every woman that ⁵ prayeth or ⁱ prophesieth with *her* head uncovered ^k dishonoureth her head: for *that* ⁶ is even all one ^l as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but *if it* be ⁷ *ma* shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a man ⁸ indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the ⁿ image and ^o glory of God: but ^p the woman is the ^q glory of the man. For the man is not of the ⁹ woman; but ^r the woman of the man. Neither was the man created for the

woman; but ^r the woman for the man.

¹⁰ For this cause ought the woman to have ^s power on *her* head because of ^t the angels. Nevertheless ¹¹ neither *is* the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, ^u in the Lord. For as ¹² the woman *is* of the man, ^v even so *is* the man also by the woman; but ^x all ¹³ *things* of God. ^y Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto ¹⁴ God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have ¹⁵ long hair, it is a shame unto him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a ¹⁶ covering. But ^z if any man ^a seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither ^b the churches of God.

¹⁷ Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse. ¹⁸ For first of all, when ye come together in the church, ^c I hear that there be ^d divisions among you; and I partly believe ¹⁹ *it*. For ^e there must be also ^f heresies among you, ^g that they *which are* ^h approved may be made manifest among ²⁰ you. When ye come together therefore into one place, ⁱ this is not to eat ^j the Lord's supper. For in eating every one ^k taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and ^l another is drunken. ²² What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink *in*? or despise ye ^k the church of God, and ¹ shame ¹ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise ²³ you in this? I praise *you* not. For ^m I have received of the Lord *that* which also I delivered unto you, ⁿ That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: and when he had given thanks, he ^o brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is ^p broken for you: this do ¹ in remembrance ^q of me. After the same manner also ^{he} took the cup, ^r when ^{he} had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ²⁶ ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ¹ ye do shew the Lord's death ²⁷ ^s till he come. Wherefore ^t whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord ^u unworthily, shall be ^w guilty of ^x the body and blood of the Lord.

^r Gen. 2. 18.

¹ That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband. Comp.

Gen. 24. 65? ^a Eccles. 5. 6. See Matt. 18. 10.

^c Comp. Gal. 3. 28. ^u See ch. 7. 39.

^x See ch. 8. 6. ^y So Luke 12. 57.

^z John 7. 24. ¹ Or, *veil*. ² So 1 Tim. 6. 4.

^a ch. 14. 37 (Gk.). See Mark 10. 42 marg.

^b So ch. 4. 17. & 7. 17. & 14. 33. & 16. 1.

^c Gal. 1. 22. ¹ Thess. 2. 14. Comp. ver. 22.

^d ch. 11. 32. ^e See ch. 3. 3. ¹ Or, *schisms*.

^f See ch. 1. 10. ^g Matt. 18. 7. Luke 17. 1. So Acts 20.

^h 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2. ² Pet. 2. 1, 2. ¹ Or, *sects*.

ⁱ Acts 5. 17. & 15. 5. & 24. 5, 14 (Gk.). & 26. 5. & 28. 22.

^j Gal. 5. 20. ² Pet. 2. 1. ¹ So Luke 2. 35.

^k John 2. 19. Comp. Deut. 13. 3. Prov. 28. 12.

^l 2 Cor. 13. 7. ¹ Or, *ye cannot eat*.

^m Rev. 1. 10. ¹ Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 13. Jude 12.

ⁿ See ch. 10. 32. ¹ So Prov. 17. 5.

^o James 2. 6. ¹ Or, *them that are poor*.

^p ch. 15. 3. ¹ So Gal. 1. 12. Comp.

Acts 22. 14. ^u To ver. 25. ¹ Matt. 26. 26—28.

¹ Mark 14. 22—24. ¹ Luke 22. 19, 20.

¹ So ch. 10. 16. & 14. 16. ^o See Acts.

^p Heb. ¹ Or, *shew ye*. ¹ Comp.

¹ Comp. Num. 9. 10, 13. ^u Comp. John 13. 27. ^w See Mark 3. 29. ^x John 6. 51, 53—56.

¹ See Rom. 11. 14.

^a See ch. 4. 16. ^b Comp.

ver. 17, 22. ^c So ch. 4. 17.

^d ch. 15. 2 (Gk.). ¹ So ch. 7. 17.

¹ Thess. 4. 1, 2. ¹ Or, *traditions*.

² Thess. 2. 15. & 3. 6.

^e Eph. 5. 23. ¹ So Eph. 1. 22.

^f 4. 15. ¹ Col. 1. 18. ¹ See Gen. 3. 16.

¹ John 14. 28. ¹ ch. 3. 23.

¹ 15. 27, 28. ¹ Phil. 2. 7—9.

¹ So ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 3—6.

¹ 22, 24, 31. ¹ 39. ¹ Thess. 5. 20.

¹ See Acts 19. 6. ¹ Luke 2. 36. ¹ Deut. 21. 12.

Acts 21. 9. Comp. ch. 14. 34.

¹ Micah 1. 16 (Heb.).

¹ Comp. Prov. 12. 4.

^k Comp. Num. 5. 18.

¹ See Gen. 1. 26.

¹ Gen. 2. 21—23.

¹ 2 Cor. 13. 5. But ² let a man examine himself, and so ³ let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ⁴ damnation to himself, not ⁵ discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many ⁶ are weak and ⁷ sickly among you, and many ⁸ sleep. For ⁹ if we would ¹⁰ judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But ¹¹ when we are judged, ¹² we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my ¹³ brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. And ¹⁴ if any man hunger, let him ¹⁵ eat at home; that ¹⁶ he come not together unto ¹⁷ condemnation. And the rest ¹⁸ will I set in order ¹⁹ when I come.

¹ ver. 21. ² So ver. 17. ³ Or, judgment. ver. 29. ⁴ ch. 7. 17. ⁵ ver. 22. ⁶ Tit. 1. 5. ⁷ So ch. 16. 1 in the Gk. ⁸ See ch. 4. 19.

XII.

Now ¹ concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, ² I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ³ ye were Gentiles, ⁴ carried away unto ⁵ these ⁶ dumb idols, ⁷ even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that ⁸ no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus ⁹ accursed: and ¹⁰ that ¹¹ no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now ¹² there are diversities of gifts, but ¹³ the same Spirit. And ¹⁴ there are ¹⁵ differences of ¹⁶ administrations, but ¹⁷ the same Lord. And there are diversities of ¹⁸ operations, but it is ¹⁹ the same God which worketh ²⁰ all in all. ²¹ But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of ²² wisdom; to another the word of ²³ knowledge by the same Spirit; to another ²⁴ faith ²⁵ by the same Spirit; to another ²⁶ the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another the ²⁷ work-²⁸ ing of ²⁹ miracles; to another ³⁰ prophecy; to another ³¹ discerning of spirits; to another ³² divers kinds of tongues; to another ³³ the interpretation of tongues: but all ³⁴ these worketh ³⁵ that one and the selfsame Spirit, ³⁶ as he will.

For ¹ as the body is one, and hath ² many members, and all the members of ³ that one body, ⁴ being many, are one

body: ¹ so also ² is Christ. For ³ by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, ⁴ whether ⁵ we be Jews or ⁶ Gentiles, ⁷ whether ⁸ we be bond or free; and ⁹ we have been ¹⁰ all made to drink into ¹¹ one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. ¹² If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it ¹³ therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not ¹⁴ of the body? If the whole body ¹⁵ were an eye, where ¹⁶ were the hearing? If the whole ¹⁷ were hearing, where ¹⁸ were the smelling? But now ¹⁹ hath God set the members every one of them in the body, ²⁰ as ²¹ it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where ²² were the body? ²³ But now ²⁴ are they ²⁵ many members, yet ²⁶ but one body. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be ²⁷ more feeble, are necessary: and those ²⁸ members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ²⁹ bestow more abundant honour; and our ³⁰ uncomely ³¹ parts have more abundant ³² comeliness. For our comely ³³ parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that ³⁴ part which lacked: ³⁵ that there should be no ³⁶ schism in the body; but ³⁷ that the members should have ³⁸ the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with ³⁹ it; or one member be honoured, all the members ⁴⁰ rejoice with ⁴¹ it. Now ⁴² we are the body of Christ, and ⁴³ members ⁴⁴ in particular.

And ¹ God hath set some in the church, first ² apostles, secondarily ³ prophets, thirdly ⁴ teachers, after that ⁵ miracles, then ⁶ gifts of healings, ⁷ helps, ⁸ governments, ⁹ diversities of tongues. Are all ¹⁰ apostles? are all ¹¹ prophets? are all ¹² teachers? are all ¹³ workers of miracles? have all the ¹⁴ gifts of healing? ¹⁵ do all speak ¹⁶ with tongues? ¹⁷ do all interpret? But ¹⁸ covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

Though I speak with ¹ the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become ² as sounding brass, or ³ as tinkling cymbal. And though I have ⁴ the gift of ⁵ prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all ⁶ knowledge; and

¹ ver. 27. ² Matt. 11. ³ Comp. Rom. 6. 5. See Acts 10. 35. ⁴ Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 11. ⁵ Gr. Greeks, ch. 10. 32. See John 7. 35. ⁶ Comp. John 6. 63. & 7. 39. ⁷ ver. 4. 11. ⁸ ver. 28. ⁹ John 15. 16 (Gk.). ¹⁰ So Rom. 12. 3. ¹¹ ch. 3. 5. ¹² Or, put on. Matt. 27. 28. ¹³ So Rev. 16. 15 (Gk.). ¹⁴ Or, division. See ch. 1. 10. ¹⁵ See Rom. 12. 15. ¹⁶ See Rom. 12. 5. ¹⁷ So ch. 10. 17. Eph. 1. 23. & 3. 6. ¹⁸ & 4. 12. ¹⁹ Col. 1. 24. ²⁰ Eph. 5. 30. ²¹ ch. 13. 9. ²² 10. 12 (Gk.). ²³ See Rom. 15. 15. ²⁴ Eph. 4. 11. ²⁵ ver. 29. ²⁶ Eph. 2. 20. & 3. 5. ²⁷ See Acts 11. 27. ²⁸ ver. 10, 29 marg. ²⁹ ver. 9. ³⁰ So Acts 20. 35. ³¹ So Rom. 12. 8. ³² 1 Tim. 5. 17. ³³ Titus 1. 5. ³⁴ Heb. 13. 17, 24. ³⁵ 1 Pet. 5. 1—3. ³⁶ Or, kinds. ³⁷ ver. 10. ³⁸ ch. 14. 10. ³⁹ So Matt. 17. 21. ⁴⁰ Or, powers. ⁴¹ ver. 10, 28 in the Gk. ⁴² ver. 10. ⁴³ ch. 14. 1. ⁴⁴ 2 Cor. 11. 2. ⁴⁵ Gal. 4. 17, 18. ⁴⁶ James 4. 2. ⁴⁷ Rev. 3. 19 in the Gk. ⁴⁸ XIII. ⁴⁹ See Acts 2. 4. ⁵⁰ So Ps. 150. 5 (Gk.). ⁵¹ See Acts 2. 18. ⁵² Comp. Matt. 7. 22. ⁵³ See ch. 12. 8.

though I have all ^efaith, ^fso that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing. And ^gthough I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Charity ^hsuffereth long, and ⁱis kind; charity ^kenvieth not; charity ^lvaunteth not itself, is not ^mpuffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, ⁿseeketh not her own, ^ois not easily provoked, ^pthinketh no evil; ^qrejoiceth not in ^riniquity, but rejoiceth ^sin the ^ttruth; ^ubeareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, ^vendureth all things. Charity never faileth: but whether ^wthere be ^xprophecies, they shall ^yfail; whether ^zthere be ^{aa}tongues, they shall cease; whether ^{ab}there be ^{ac}knowledge, it shall ^{ad}vanish away. For ^{ae}we know ^{af}in part, and we ^{ag}prophecy in part. But ^{ah}when ^{ai}that which ^{aj}is perfect is come, then that which is ^{ak}in part shall be ^{al}done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ^{am}thought as a child: but when I became a man, I ^{an}put away childish things. For ^{ao}now we see through a ^{ap}glass, ^{aq}darkly; but then ^{ar}face to face: now I know ^{as}in part; but then ^{at}shall I know even as also ^{au}I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these ^{av}is charity.

^a ch. 12. 9. ^f See Matt. 17. 20. ^g Comp. Matt. 6. 1, 2. ^h See Prov. 10. 12. ⁱ So 2 Cor. 6. 6. ^j Gal. 5. 22. ^k Col. 3. 12. ^l Acts 7. 9. ^m Or, *is* ⁿ not rash. ^o See ch. 4. 6. ^p ch. 7. 36 (Gk.). ^q See ch. 10. 24. ^r Comp. Acts 15. 39 (Gk.). ^s ver. 11 marg. ^t 2 Cor. 5. 19 (Gk.). ^u See Rom. 1. 32. ^v 2 Thess. 2. 10, 12 (Gk.). ^w Or, *with the truth*. ^x 2 John 1, 2, 4. ^y See ch. 9. 12. ^z See Acts 19. 6. ^{aa} ch. 14. 33. ^{ab} Gk. as ver. 10, 11. ^{ac} Rom. 3. 31. ^{ad} ch. 2. 6. ^{ae} & 15. 24. ^{af} 26. ^{ag} 2 Cor. 3. 7, 11, 13, 14. ^{ah} Gal. 3. 17. ^{ai} & 5. 4, 11. ^{aj} 2 Tim. 1. 10. ^{ak} So ch. 8. 2. ^{al} ver. 10, 12. ^{am} ch. 12. 27. ^{an} Comp. John 15. 15. ^{ao} Or, *reasoned*. ^{ap} ver. 5. ^{aq} So Job 36. 26. ^{ar} 2 Cor. 3. 18. ^{as} & 4. 18. ^{at} & 5. 7. ^{au} Phil. 3. 12. ^{av} Wisd. 7. 26. ^{aw} Eccles. 12. 11. ^{ax} James 1. 23 in the Gk. ^{ay} 1 Gr. in a riddle. ^{az} Num. 12. 8 (Gk.). ^{ba} So Matt. 5. 8. ^{bb} 1 John 3. 2. ^{bc} Rev. 22. 4. ^{bd} Matt. 11. 27 (Gk.). ^{be} See ch. 8. 3.

XIV.

^aFollow after charity, and ^{aa}desire ^bspiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may ^cprophecy. For he that ^dspeaketh in an ^eunknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no ^fman ^gunderstandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he that ^hprophecieth speaketh unto men ⁱto ^jedification, and ^kexhortation, and ^lcomfort. He that ^mprophecieth in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that ⁿprophecieth ^oedifieth *the church*. I would that ye all ^pspake with tongues, but ^qrather that ye ^rpropheciated: for greater ^sis he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, ^texcept he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by ^urevelation, or by ^vknowledge, or by

^a So ch. 16. 14. ^{aa} See ch. 12. 31. ^b ch. 12. 1. ^c See ch. 11. 4. ^d See Acts 2. 4. ^e Gr. *heareth*. ^f Acts 22. 9. ^g See John 8. 43. ^h Gen. 11. 7. ⁱ & 42. 23 in the Gk. ^j See Rom. 14. 19. ^k See Acts 13. 15. ^l So ver. 31. ^m Wisd. 19. 12. ⁿ ver. 17. ^o See Acts 9. 31. ^p So Num. 11. 29. ^q ver. 13. ^r ver. 26. ^s Eph. 1. 17. ^t So Phil. 3. 15. ^u See ch. 12. 8.

^vpropheying, or by ^wdoctrine? *And* even ^xthings without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ^ysounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if ^zthe trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to ^{aa}the battle? So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words ^{ab}easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall ^{ac}speak into the air. There are, ^{ad}it may be, ^{ae}so many ^{af}kinds of voices in the world, and none of them ^{ag}is without signification. Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh ^{ah}a ^{ai}barbarian, and he that speaketh ^{aj}shall be a barbarian unto me. Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous ^{ak}of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to ^{al}the edifying of the church. Wherefore let him that ^{am}speaketh in an ^{an}unknown tongue pray ^{ao}that he may interpret. For if I pray in an ^{ap}unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but ^{aq}my understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: ^{ar}I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing ^{as}with the understanding also. Else when thou shalt ^{at}bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the ^{au}unlearned say ^{av}Amen at ^{aw}thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest ^{ax}thanks well, but the other is not edified. I thank my God, I ^{ay}speak with tongues more than you all: yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that ^{ba}by my *voice* I might ^{bb}teach others also, than ten thousand words in an ^{bc}unknown tongue. Brethren, ^{bd}be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice ^{be}be ye children, but in understanding be ^{bf}men. ^{bg}In the law it is written, ^{bh}With *men* of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but ^{bi}propheying ^{bj}serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe. If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in ^{bk}those that are ^{bl}unlearned, or unbelievers, ^{bm}will

^a ver. 26. ^b Acts 2. 42. ^c Rom. 6. 17. ^d Comp. Heb. 13. 9. ^e Or, *tunes*. ^f Rom. 10. 13. ^g Num. 10. 1. ^h Comp. Isai. 58. 1. ⁱ Joel 2. 1. ^j Gk. as Rev. 9. 9. & 20. 3. ^k Gr. *significant*. ^l Comp. ch. 9. 26. ^m ch. 15. 37 (Gk.). ⁿ Gk. as Luke 15. 29. ^o John 12. 37. ^p ch. 12. 28 marg. ^q See Acts 28. 2. ^r Gr. *of spirits*. ^s Not as ch. 12. 1. ^t ver. 1. ^u So Eph. 5. 19. ^v Col. 3. 16. ^w So Ps. 47. 7. ^x ch. 10. 16. ^y ver. 23, 24. ^z See Acts 13. 13. ^{aa} See Neh. 5. 13. ^{ab} & Rev. 5. 14. ^{ac} ch. 11. 24. ^{ad} See Luke 1. 4. ^{ae} Eph. 4. 14. ^{af} Heb. 5. 12, 13. ^{ag} So Matt. 11. 25. ^{ah} Rom. 16. 19. ^{ai} See Matt. 18. 3. ^{aj} & ch. 3. 1. ^{ak} Gr. *perfect, or, of a ripe age*. ^{al} ch. 2. 6. ^{am} Eph. 4. 13. ^{an} Heb. 5. 14. ^{ao} Rom. 3. 19. ^{ap} See John 10. 34. ^{aq} Cited from Isai. 28. 11, 12. ^{ar} Comp. Deut. 28. 49. ^{as} See ch. 11. 4. ^{at} Comp. Acts 2. 13.

they not say that ye are mad? But ²⁴ if all ^kprophecy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* ^bunlearned, he is ^mconvinced of all, he is ⁿjudged of all: and thus are the secrets ²⁵ of his heart made manifest; and so ^ofalling down on *his* face ^phe will worship God, and ^qreport that God is in you of a truth.

How is it then, brethren? when ye ²⁶ come together, every one of you hath ^qa psalm, hath a ^rdoctrine, hath a ^stongue, hath a ^rrevelation, hath an ^sinterpretation. ^tLet all *things* be done unto edifying. If any *man* ^speak in an *un-* ²⁷ *known* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret. But if there be ²⁸ no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. Let the ^uprophets ²⁹ speak two or three, and let the other ^wjudge. If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth *by*, ^xlet the first hold his peace. For ye may all ^kprophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ^ycomforted. And the spirits of the ^uprophets are subject to the prophets: for God is not *the author* ³⁰ of ^tconfusion, but of peace, as ^zin all churches of the saints.

^aLet your women keep silence in ³⁴ the churches: for ^ait is not permitted unto them to speak; but ^b*they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith ^cthe law. And if they will learn ³⁵ *any thing*, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. What? came ³⁶ the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? If any *man* ³⁷ ^dthink himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, ^elet him acknowledge that *the things* that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if ³⁸ any *man* be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, ^fcovet to ³⁹ ^gprophecy, and forbid not ^gto speak with tongues. ^hLet all *things* be done ⁴⁰ ⁱdecently and in order.

XV. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you ^athe gospel ^bwhich I preached unto you, which also you have received, and ^cwherein ye stand; by which also ² ye are ^dsaved, if ye ^ekeep in memory ^fwhat I preached unto you, ^eunless ye have believed in vain. For ^fI delivered ³

unto you first *of all* that which I also ⁴received, how that Christ died ^sfor our sins ^haccording to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose ^{again} ⁱthe third day ^jaccording to the scriptures: and that ^khe was seen of ^lCephas, then ^mof the twelve: ⁶after that, he was seen of ⁿabove five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part ^oremain unto this present, ⁷but some are ^pfallen asleep. After that, he was seen of ^qJames; then of ^rall the apostles. And ^slast of all ^the was seen of me also, as of ^uone born out ⁹of due time. For ^uI am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because ^xI persecuted ¹⁰the church of God. But ^yby the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was ^{bestowed} upon me was not in vain; but ^zI laboured more abundantly than they all: ^ayet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. ¹¹Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

¹²Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, ^bhow say some among you that there is no resurrection ¹³of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, ^cthen is Christ ¹⁴not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then ^{is} our preaching vain, and your ¹⁵faith ^{is} also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God ^dthat he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if ¹⁶so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ ¹⁷raised: and if Christ be not raised, your faith ^{is} vain; ^eye are yet in your ¹⁸sins. Then they also which are ^ffallen ¹⁹asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, ^gwe are ²⁰of all men most miserable. But now ^hhis Christ risen from the dead, and ⁱbecome the firstfruits of them that ^fslept ²¹For ^ksince by man *came* death, ^lby man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. ²²For ^mas in Adam all die, even so in ²³Christ shall ^{all} be made alive. But every man in his own order: ⁱChrist the firstfruits; ⁿafterward they that are ²⁴Christ's ^oat his coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up ^pthe kingdom to ^{pp}God, even the Father; when he shall have ^qput down all

^m John 16. 8
ⁿ marg.
^o See ch. 2.

^{15.}
^o Luke 17. 16.
^p So Matt. 17.
^{6.}
^q Luke 5. 12.
^r Comp.
^s Matt. 5. 16.
^t 1 Isai. 45. 14.
^u Zech. 8. 23.
^v Eph. 5. 19.

^r See ver. 6.
^s ch. 12. 10.
^t So 2 Cor.
^{12. 19.}
^u & 13. 10.
^v Eph. 4. 12.
^w Comp.
^x ch. 12. 7.
^y See Rom. 14.
^{19.}

^u ver. 32, 37.
^v So ver. 1, 16,
^{31.}
^w See Acts 11.
^{27.}
^x ch. 6. 5.
^y & 11. 31.
^z See ch. 12.
^{10.}
^a Comp.
^b 1 Thess. 5.
^{19.}
^c So ver. 3.

^d Gr. *tumult*,
or, *unquiet-*
ness.

Gk. as Luke
^{21. 9.}
² Cor. 6. 5.
^{& 12. 20.}
^{James 3. 16.}
^e See ch. 7.
^{17.}
^a So 1 Tim.
^{2. 11, 12.}
^b Construc-
tion as
¹ Tim. 4. 3.
^c See Deut. 4.
¹² marg.
^d Comp.
^e ch. 7. 19.
^f See Gen.
^{3. 16.}
^g ch. 11. 16
(Gk.).
^h So 2 Cor.
^{10. 7.}
ⁱ John 4. 6.
^j See ch. 12.
^{31.}
^k ch. 13. 8.
^l So ver. 33.
^m See Rom.
^{13. 13.}

XV.
ⁿ See Rom.
^{2. 16.}
^o See ch. 3.
^{6.}
^p Rom. 5. 2.
^q So 2 Cor. 1.
^{24.}
^r 1 Pet. 5. 12.
^s See ch. 16. 13.
^t See ch. 1.
^{13.} So Rom.
^{1. 16.}
^u Or, *hold fast*,
^v ch. 11. 2 (Gk.).
^w See Heb. 3. 6.
^x Gr. *by*
^y what speech.
^z See Matt. 25. 24.
^a So Gal. 3. 4.
^b See ch. 11. 23.

^s So Heb. 5.
^{1. 3.}
^t Comp.

^u John 1. 29.
^v See Matt.
^{26. 24.}
^w & Mark 9.
^{12. & Acts}
^{3. 18.}
^x Hos. 6. 2.
^y Matt. 12. 40.
^z 1 Ps. 2. 7.
^a & 16. 10.
^b Isai. 53. 10.
^c See John 2.
^{22.} Comp.
^d Acts 2. 25.
^e 31. & 13. 33
—35.
^f & 26. 22, 23.
^g 1 Pet. 1. 11.
^h Luke 24.
^{34.}

ⁱ See ch. 1.
^{12.}
^j Mark 16.
^{14.}
^k Luke 24. 36.
^l John 20. 19,
^{26.}
^m So Acts 10.
^{41.}
ⁿ Matt. 28.
^{17?}
^o See John
^{21. 22.}
^p ver. 18, 20,
^{51.}
^q See Matt. 27.
^{52.}

^r See Acts 12.
^{17.}
^s Luke 24. 50.
^t Acts 1. 3, 4.
^u So Eccles.
^{33. 16.}
^v Comp.
^w Matt. 20. 6.
^x Acts 9. 3,
^{17.}
^y See ch. 9. 1.
^z Or, *an*
^a *abortive*.
^b Num. 12. 12
(Gk.).
^c So Eph. 3.
^{8.}

^d Gal. 1. 13.
^e See Acts 8.
^f See Rom.
^{1. 5.}
^g So 2 Cor.
^{11. 23.}
^h & 12. 11.
ⁱ Col. 1. 29.
^j Matt. 10.
^{20.}
^k Comp.
^l ch. 3. 6.
^m 2 Cor. 3. 5.
ⁿ Eph. 3. 7.
^o Phil. 2. 13.
^p See Acts 9.
^{15.}

^q Comp.
^r 2 Tim. 2. 18.
^s 1 Thess. 4.
^{14.}
^t See Acts 2.
^{24.}
^u See Rom.
^{4. 25.}
^v See ver. 6.
^w Comp.
^x 2 Tim. 3. 12.
^y 1 Pet. 1. 3.
^z See Acts
^{26. 23.}
^a So John 14.
^{19.}

^k See Rom. 5. 12.
^l See 1 Thess. 4. 16.
^{7. 14, 27.}
^m So John 11. 25.
ⁿ 1 Thess. 2. 19.
^o See ch. 11. 26.
^p Eph. 5. 20.
^q James 1. 27 in the Gk.
^r Comp. Rom. 5. 14—18.
^s So Dan.
^t See ch. 13. 8.

^r See Rom. 8. 38.
^s See Ps. 110.
^t 1 Tim. 1. 10.
^u So Rev. 20.
^v 14. & 21. 4.
^w Cited from Ps. 8. 6.
^x Cited also Eph. 1. 22.
^y See Matt. 28. 18.
^z 1 Macc. 7. 16.
^{aa} See Heb. 2. 6.
^{ab} Phil. 3. 21.
^{ac} See ch. 11. 3.
^{ad} Rom. 6. 3.
^{ae} Matt. 5. 34.
^{af} See ch. 5. 1.
^{ag} So 2 Cor. 11. 26 (Gk.).
^{ah} See Luke 8. 23 (Engl.).
^{ai} Some read, *our*.
^{aj} Comp.
^{ak} 1 Thess. 2. 19.
^{al} So 2 Cor. 4. 10.
^{am} See Rom. 8. 36.
^{an} Luke 9. 23.
^{ao} Or, to speak *after the manner of men*.
^{ap} As ch. 9. 8.
^{aq} See Rom. 3. 5.
^{ar} So 2 Cor. 1. 8.
^{as} See Acts 18. 19.
^{at} See Eccles. 2. 24. & Luke 12. 19.
^{au} Cited from Isai. 22. 13, which see.
^{av} Comp.
^{aw} 2 Esdr. 8. 4, 5.
^{ax} Wisd. 2. 1.
^{ay} See ch. 6. 9.
^{az} So ch. 5. 6.
^{ba} Gal. 5. 9.
^{bb} 2 Tim. 2. 17.
^{bc} Comp.
^{bd} Acts 17. 28.
^{be} Titus 1. 12.
^{bf} See Rom. 13. 11.
^{bg} See 1 Thess. 4. 5.
^{bh} ch. 6. 5.
^{bi} So ch. 4. 14.
^{bj} Comp.
^{bk} Ezek. 37. 3.
^{bl} So James 2. 20.
^{bm} P John 12. 24.
^{bn} ch. 14. 10 (Gk.).
^{bo} So ch. 16. 6.
^{bp} See ch. 12. 11.
^{bq} Dan. 12. 3.
^{br} So Matt. 13. 43.
^{bs} ver. 50.
^{bt} Rom. 8. 21.
^{bu} Gal. 6. 8.
^{bv} Col. 2. 22 (Gk.).
^{bw} 2 Pet. 1. 4.
^{bx} & 2. 12, 19.
^{by} ver. 50, 53.
^{bz} Rom. 2. 7.
^{ca} 2 Tim. 1. 10 in the Gk. Comp. Eph. 6. 24.
^{cb} See ch. 2. 14.

^c rule and all authority and ^d power. For 25 he must reign, ^e till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy ^f that shall be ^g destroyed is death. For 27 ^h he hath put all *things* under his feet. But when ⁱ he saith, all *things* are put under *him*, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all *things* under him. And when ^j all *things* shall be 28 subdued unto him, then ^k shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all *things* under him, that God may be all in all. Else what shall they do 29 which ^l are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not ^m at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? And why stand 30 we in ⁿ jeopardy every hour? I protest 31 by ^o your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ^p I die ^q daily. If ^r after 32 the manner of men ^s I have fought with beasts at ^t Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? ^u let us eat and drink; ^v for to morrow we die. ^w Be not deceived: ^x evil communications 33 corrupt good manners. ^y Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for ^z some have not the knowledge of God: ^{aa} I speak *this* to your shame.

But some *man* will say, ^{ab} How are the 35 dead raised up? and with what body do they come? *Thou* ^{ac} fool, ^{ad} that which 36 thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and *that* which thou sowest, thou 37 sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, ^{ae} it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: but God giveth it 38 a body ^{af} as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh *is* 39 not the same flesh: but *there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.* *There are also celestial bodies, and 40 bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory 41 of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.* ^{ag} So also *is the resurrection of the dead.* It is sown in ^{ah} corruption; it is raised in ^{ai} incorruption: ^{aj} it is sown in 43 dishonour; it ^{ak} is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a 44 spiritual body. There is a ^{al} natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so 45 it is written, ^{am} The first man Adam

was made a living soul; ^{an} the last Adam *was made* ^{ao} a quickening spirit. 46 Howbeit *that was* not first *which is* spiritual, but *that which is* ^{ap} natural; and 47 afterward *that which is* spiritual. ^{aq} The first man *is* of the earth, ^{ar} earthy: the second man *is* ^{as} the Lord from heaven. As *is* the ^{at} earthy, such *are they* also ^{au} that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, ^{av} such *are they also that are* heavenly. And ^{aw} as we have borne the image of the ^{ax} earthy, ^{ay} we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Now this I say, brethren, that ^{az} flesh and blood ^{ba} cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth ^{bb} corruption inherit ^{bc} incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; ^{bd} We shall not all ^{be} sleep, but 50 ^{bf} we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for ^{bg} the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on ^{bh} incorruption, and ^{bi} this mortal *must* put on immortality. 51 So when this corruptible shall have put on ^{bj} incorruption, and ^{bk} this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, ^{bl} Death is ^{bm} swallowed up ^{bn} in victory. ^{bo} O death, where *is* thy sting? O ^{bp} grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and 57 ^{bq} the strength of sin *is* the law. But ^{br} thanks *be* to God, ^{bs} which giveth us ^{bt} the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 ^{bu} Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ^{bv} stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in ^{bw} the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know ^{bx} that your labour is not in vain ^{by} in the Lord.

^{cc} Eccles. 9. 12. ^{cd} Song 66 marg. ^{ce} 2 Macc. 6. 23. ^{cf} See Rom. 4. 15.
^{cg} Rom. 7. 25. ^{ch} So 2 Macc. 10. 38. ^{ci} 1 John 5. 4, 5. ^{cj} See Rom. 8. 37.
^{ck} Comp. Gal. 6. 9. ^{cl} 2 Pet. 3. 14. ^{cm} See ch. 7. 37. ^{cn} Jer. 48. 10.
^{co} ch. 16. 10. ^{cp} So John 6. 28, 29. ^{cq} So ch. 3. 8. ^{cr} See ch. 7. 39.

Now concerning ^{cs} the collection for ^{ct} the saints, as ^{cu} I have given order to ^{cv} the churches of ^{cw} Galatia, even so do ye. 2 Upon ^{cx} the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, ^{cy} as God hath ^{cz} prospered him, ^{da} that there be no 3 gatherings when I come. And when I come, ^{db} whomsoever you shall ^{dc} approve by ^{dd} your letters, them will I send to bring ^{de} your ^{df} liberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go

^{ee} 11. ^{ef} 3 John 2. ^{eg} 1 So 2 Cor. 9. 3. ^{eh} 1 Comp. 2 Cor. 8. 18, 19.
^{ei} See Rom. 2. 18. ^{ej} Gr. gift. ^{ek} 2 Cor. 8. 4, 6, 19, & 9. 8 (Gk.).
^{el} 1. 15. ^{em} 2 Cor. 8. 3.

1 Acts 19. 21. with me. Now I will come unto you, 5
 See ch. 4. 1 when I shall pass through ^mMacedonia:
 19. for ⁿI do pass through Macedonia.
^m See Acts 16. 12. And ^oit may be that I will abide, yea, 6
ⁿ Luke 14. and winter with you, that ye may ^pbring
 19 (Gk.). me on my journey whithersoever I go.
 Comp. For I will not see you ^qnow by the way; 7
 ver. 8. but I trust to tarry a while with you, ^rif
^o See ch. 15. the Lord permit. But I will tarry at 8
 37. ^p See Acts 15. 3. ^sEphesus until ^tPentecost. For ^ua great 9
 15. 3. door and effectual is opened unto me,
^q Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 15. and ^vthere are many adversaries. Now 10
 16. ^r See Acts 18. 21. ^wif ^xTimotheus come, see that he may be
^s See Acts 18. with you without fear: for ^yhe worketh
 19. ^u See Acts 20. 16. ^zthe work of the Lord, as I also *do*. ^aLet 11
^u See Acts 14. 27. no *man* therefore despise him: but ^pcon-
^v Acts 19. 9. duct him forth ^bin peace, that he may
^w So ch. 4. come unto me: for I look for him with
 17. the brethren. As touching ^cour brother 12
 Comp. Apollos, I greatly desired him to come
 2 Cor. 1. 1. unto you with the brethren: but ^his will
^x See Acts 16. 1. was not at all to come at this time; but
^y So Rom. he will come when he shall have conven-
 16. 21. ient time. ^dWatch ye, ^estand fast in 13
 1 Thess. 3. 2. the faith, ^fquit you like men, ^gbe
 Comp. strong. ^hLet all your *things* be done 14
 Phil. 2. 20. with charity.
 22. ^z See ch. 15. 58.
^a So 1 Tim. 4. 12.
^b See Acts 15. 33.
^c Comp.

ch. 1. 12. & 3. 5. See Acts 18. 24. ^d See Matt. 24. 42. ^e ch. 15. 1 (Gk.).
 Gal. 5. 1. Phil. 1. 27. & 4. 1. 1 Thess. 3. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 15. ^f Cited
 from 1 Sam. 4. 9. 2 Sam. 10. 12. So 1 Macc. 2. 64 (Gk.). ^g Eph. 3. 16.
 So Eph. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11. ^h So ch. 14. 1.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the ⁱ ch. 1. 16.
 house of ⁱStephanas, that it is ^kthe first- ^k Comp.
 fruits of ⁱAchaia, and *that* they have ad- Rom. 16. 5.
 dictated themselves to ^mthe ministry of ^l See Acts
 18. 12.
 16 the saints,) ^othat ye submit yourselves ^m See 2 Cor.
 8. 4.
 unto such, and to every one that helpeth ⁿ So Heb. 6.
 10.
 17 with *us*, and ⁿlaboureth. I am glad of ^o 1 Thess. 5.
 12.
 the coming of ⁱStephanas and Fortuna- So Phil. 2.
 29.
 tus and Achaicus: ^pfor that which was Heb. 13. 7,
 lacking on your part they have supplied. 17.
 18 For they have ^qrefreshed my spirit and ^p 2 Cor. 11.
 yours: therefore ^oacknowledge ye *them* 9.
 19 *that are* such. The churches of ^rAsia Phil. 2. 30.
 13. So Philem.
 salute you. ^sAquila and Priscilla salute ^q See Ecclus.
 3. 6.
 you much in the Lord, ^twith the church ^r See Acts
 2. 9.
 20 that is in their house. All the brethren ^s See Acts
 18. 2.
 greet you. ^uGreet ye one another with ^t See Rom.
 16. 5.
 a holy kiss. ^u See Rom.
 16. 16.
 21 ^vThe salutation of *me* Paul with mine ^v Col. 4. 18.
 22 own hand. ^wIf any *man* love not the ^z Thess. 3.
 Lord Jesus Christ, let him be ^xana- 17.
 23 thema, ^yMaran-atha. ^zThe grace of So Gal. 6. 11.
 19. Philem. 19.
 24 *our* Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. My Comp.
 love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Rom. 16. 22.
 Amen. ^w Comp.
 Eph. 6. 24.
^x ch. 12. 3
 marg.
 See Rom. 9.
 3.
^y Jude 14
 (Gk.).
 So Phil. 4. 5.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from ^aPhilippi ^bby Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

^z See Rom. 16. 20. ^a Comp. ch. 15. 32. & 16. 8, 19 rather than ch. 16. 5.
^b ch. 16. 17. ^c ch. 16. 10.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

Anno
DOMINI
60.
I.

^a See 1 Cor. 1. 1.
^b ver. 19.
^c Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 10. See Acts 16. 1.
^d ver. 23.
^e See Acts 18. 1.
^f So Phil. 1. 1.
^g Col. 1. 2.
^h See Acts 18. 12.
ⁱ See Rom. 1. 7.
^j Eph. 1. 3.
^k Pet. 1. 3.
^l See Rom. 15. 6.
^m 1 ch. 7. 4, 6, 7.
ⁿ So Isai. 51. 12. & 66. 13.
^o See 1 Macc. 5. 53 marg.
^p So ch. 13. 11.
^q So ch. 4. 10.
^r Gal. 6. 17.
^s Phil. 3. 10.
^t Col. 1. 24.
^u Comp. Acts 9. 4.
^v So ch. 4. 15.
^w Comp. Eph. 3. 13.
^x 2 Tim. 2. 10. See ch. 12. 15.
^y Or, *is wrought*.
^z Gk. as Rom. 7. 5.
^{aa} ch. 4. 12.
^{ab} Gal. 5. 6.
^{ac} Eph. 3. 20.
^{ad} Col. 1. 29.
^{ae} 1 Thess. 2. 13.
^{af} 2 Thess. 2. 7.
^{ag} James 5. 16.
^{ah} So 1 Cor. 16. 9.
^{ai} So Rom. 8. 17.
^{aj} See Luke 22. 29.
^{ak} See 1 Cor. 10. 1.
^{al} Acts 19. 23.
^{am} So 1 Cor. 15. 32. & 16. 9.
^{an} See Acts 2. 9.
^{ao} 1 ch. 4. 8.
^{ap} See Ps. 25. 2.
^{aq} Rom. 15. 31.
^{ar} So Rom. 15. 30.
^{as} See Acts 12. 5.

PAUL, ^aan apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and ^bTimothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at ^cCorinth, ^dwith all the saints which are in all ^eAchaia: ^fgrace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

^gBlessed *be* ^hGod, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; ⁱwho comforteth us in all our tribulation, ^jthat we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, ^kby the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as ^lthe sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, ^m*it is* for your consolation and ⁿsalvation, which ^ois effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, ^p*it is* for your consolation and salvation. And our hope of you ^q*is* stedfast, knowing, that ^ras you are partakers of the sufferings, ^sso *shall ye be* also of the consolation. For ^twe would not, brethren, have you ignorant of ^uour trouble which came to us in ^vAsia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we ^wdespaired even of life: but ^xwe had the ^ysentence of death in ourselves, that we should not ^ztrust in ourselves, but ^{aa}in God ^{ab}which raiseth the dead: ^{ac}who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver ^{ad}us; ^{ae}you also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift ^{af}bestowed upon us ^{ag}by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

^{ah} See Rom. 8. 36. ^{ai} Or, *answer*. ^{aj} Luke 18. 9. ^{ak} See Ps. 25. 2. ^{al} So ch. 4. 14. & 5. 8. ^{am} Phil. 1. 23. ^{an} See Prov. 14. 32. ^{ao} Rom. 15. 31. ^{ap} 2 Thess. 3. 2. ^{aq} 2 Tim. 3. 11. & 4. 17. ^{ar} See Acts 12. 11. ^{as} So ch. 4. 15. & 9. 11, 12.

^{at} For our rejoicing is this, ^{au}the testimony of our conscience, that in ^{av}simplicity and godly ^{aw}sincerity, ^{ax}not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-
^{ay}wards. For we write none other ^{az}things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge; and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end; as also you have acknowledged us ^{ba}in part, that we are your ^{bb}rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours ^{bc}in the day of the Lord Jesus. And in this confidence ^{bd}I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have ^{be}a second ^{bf}benefit; and to pass by you into ^{bg}Macedonia, and ^{bh}to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be ^{bi}brought on *my* way toward Judea.
^{bj}When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or ^{bk}the things that I purpose, do I purpose ^{bl}according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea ^{bm}yea, and nay nay? But ^{bn}as God *is* true, our ^{bo}word toward you was not yea and nay. For ^{bp}the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, ^{bq}even by me and ^{br}Silvanus and ^{bs}Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but ^{bt}in him was yea. For ^{bu}all the promises of God in him *are* ^{bv}yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
^{bw}Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath ^{bx}anointed us, ^{by}*is* God; ^{bz}who hath also ^{ca}sealed us, and ^{cb}given the earnest of ^{cc}the Spirit in our hearts.
^{cd}Moreover ^{ce}I call God for ^{cf}an oath upon my soul, that ^{cg}to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. Not for that we ^{ch}have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for ^{ci}by faith ye

^a See Acts 23. 1.
^b ch. 11. 3.
^c See Eph. 6. 5.
^d See 1 Cor. 5. 8.
^e Comp. Prov. 20. 7.
^f So 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.
^g ch. 2. 5.
^h See Rom. 15. 15.
ⁱ Rom. 4. 2.
^j Cor. 5. 6.
^k & 9. 15, 16.
^l ch. 5. 12.
^m & 9. 3.
ⁿ Gal. 6. 4.
^o Phil. 1. 26.
^p & 2. 16.
^q Heb. 3. 6 in the Gk.
^r So Phil. 4. 1.
^s 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.
^t See ch. 8. 24.
^u 1 Cor. 1. 8.
^v & 5. 5.
^w So Phil. 1. 6, 10.
^x & 2. 16.
^y 2 Thess. 2. 2.
^z 1 Cor. 4. 19.
^{aa} Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 7.
^{ab} Acts 18. 1—18.
^{ac} Comp. ch. 12. 14.
^{ad} & 13. 1, 2.
^{ae} Or, *grace*.
^{af} See 1 Cor. 16. 3 marg.
^{ag} Comp. Rom. 1. 11 (Gk.).
^{ah} See Acts 16. 12.
^{ai} So Acts 19. 21.
^{aj} 1 Cor. 16. 5.
^{ak} 7.
^{al} See Acts 15. 3.
^{am} ch. 5. 16 (Gk.).
^{an} & 10. 2, 3 (Gk.).
^{ao} Or, *preaching*.
^{ap} 1 Cor. 1. 18.
^{aq} Acts 16. 6.
^{ar} See ch. 2. 17.
^{as} See Matt. 14. 33.
^{at} So Rom. 15. 8.
^{au} See John 6. 27.
^{av} See Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1.
^{aw} Comp. ch. 13. 2.

II.

stand. But I determined this with myself, ^athat I would not come again to you in heaviness. ^bFor if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but *the same* which is made sorry by me? And I wrote this same unto you, ^clest, when I came, I should have sorrow from *them of whom* I ought to rejoice; ^dhaving confidence in you all, that *my joy is the joy of you all*. For out of much affliction and ^eanguish of heart ^fI wrote unto you with many tears; ^gnot that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

But ^hif any have caused grief, ^{hh}he hath not grieved me, but ⁱin part: that I may not overcharge you all. Sufficient to such *a man is this* ^jpunishment, which *was inflicted* ^kof many. So that contrariwise ^lye ought rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that *you would* ^mconfirm *your* love towards him. For to this end also did I write, that I might know ⁿthe proof of you, whether ^oye be obedient in all *things*. To whom ^pye forgive any *thing*, I forgive also: for if I forgave any *thing*, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *for-gave I it* ^qin the ^rperson of Christ; lest ^sSatan should ^tget an advantage of us: for ^uwe are not ignorant of his ^vdevices.

Furthermore, when I came to ^xTroas to ^ypreach Christ's gospel, and ^za door was opened unto me of the Lord, ^zI had no rest in my spirit, because I found not ^aTitus my brother: but ^btaking my leave of them, ^cI went from *thence* into Macedonia. Now thanks ^dbe unto God, which always ^ecauseth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest ^fthe savour of his knowledge by us in every place. For we are unto God ^ga sweet savour of Christ, in ^hthem that are ⁱsaved, and ^jin ^kthem that perish: ^lto the one *we* are the savour of death unto death; and ^mto the other the savour of life unto life. And ⁿwho *is* sufficient for these *things*? For we are not as many, which ^ocorrupt the word of God: but as of ^psincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ^qin Christ.

^a See ch. 1. 23.
^b Comp. ch. 7. 8.
^c So ch. 12. 21.
^d See 1 Cor. 4. 21.
^e So ch. 8. 22.
^f Gal. 5. 10.
^g 2 Thess. 3. 4.
^h Philem. 21.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 7. 16.
^j Comp. John 15. 11.
^k Luke 21. 25 (Gk.).
^l ch. 7. 8, 9, 12.
^m Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 1, 2.
ⁿ Comp. Gal. 4. 12.
^o See ch. 1. 14.
^p Or, *condemnation*.
^q Wisd. 3. 10 (Gk.).
^r 1 Cor. 5. 4.
^s So Ecclus. 8. 5.
^t Gal. 6. 1.
^u Comp. Jude 22.
^v Gal. 3. 15.
^w Phil. 2. 22.
^x See ch. 8. 2.
^y ch. 7. 15.
^z & 10. 6. So Phil. 2. 12.
^a See 1 Cor. 5. 4. Comp. Eph. 4. 32.
^b Or, *in the sight*.
^c ch. 5. 12 (Gk.).
^d ch. 4. 6 (Gk.).
^e ch. 1. 11.
^f See 1 Cor. 5. 5.
^g ch. 7. 2.
^h & 12. 17, 18.
ⁱ 1 Thess. 4. 6 in the Gk.
^j Luke 22. 31.
^k So 1 Pet. 5. 8.
^l ch. 3. 14.
^m & 4. 4.
ⁿ & 10. 5.
^o & 11. 3.
^p Phil. 4. 7 in the Gk.
^q See Acts 16. 8.
^r See Acts 14. 27.
^s ch. 7. 5.
^t ch. 7. 6.
^u & 8. 6, 16, 23.
^v & 12. 18.
^w Gal. 2. 1, 3.
^x 2 Tim. 4. 10.
^y Titus 1. 4.
^z See Luke 9. 61.
^a ch. 7. 5.
^b See Acts 16. 12.
^c Col. 2. 15 (Gk.). See Rom. 8. 37.
^d 1 Cor. 1. 18. See Luke 13. 23.
^e See Luke 2. 34. Comp. John 9. 39.
^f Or, *deal deceitfully with*.
^g So Isai. 1. 22 (Gk.).
^h Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
ⁱ So ch. 4. 2. & 11. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5. Comp. ch. 1. 18.
^j See 1 Cor. 5. 8. [Or, *of*].

Do we begin again to ^acommend ourselves? or need we, as ^bsome *others*, ^cepistles of commendation to you, or ^dletters of commendation from you? ^eYe are our epistle written in our hearts, ^fknown and read of all men: forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ^gministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of ^hthe living God; not in ⁱtables of stone, ^jbut ^kin fleshy tables of the heart. And such ^ltrust have we through Christ to ^mGodward: ⁿnot that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any *thing* as of ourselves; but ^oour sufficiency *is* of God; ^pwho also hath made us able ^qministers of ^rthe new ^stestament; not of ^tthe letter, but of the spirit: for ^uthe letter killeth, but ^vthe spirit ^wgiveth life. But if ^xthe ministration of death, ^ywritten and engraven in stones, ^zwas glorious, ^aso that the children of Israel could not ^bstedfastly behold the face of Moses for ^cthe glory of his countenance; which ^dglory was to be ^edone away: how shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if ^fthe ministration of condemnation ^gbe glory, much more doth ^hthe ministration of righteousness ⁱexceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious ^jhad no glory ^kin this respect, by reason of the glory that ^lexcelleth. For if that which is ^mdone away ⁿwas glorious, much more that ^owhich remaineth ^pis glorious. Seeing then that we have such hope, ^qwe use ^rgreat plainness of speech: and not as Moses, ^swhich put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not ^tstedfastly look to ^uthe end of that ^vwhich is ^wabolished: but ^xtheir ^yminds were ^zblinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away ^ain the reading of ^bthe old testament; which ^cvail ^dis ^edone away in Christ. But ^feven unto this day, ^gwhen Moses is read, the vail ^his upon their heart. Nevertheless ⁱwhen ^jit shall turn to the Lord, ^kthe vail shall ^lbe taken away. Now ^mthe Lord is ⁿthat Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord ^ois, ^pthere ^qis liberty. But we all, with open face ^rbeholding as in a glass ^sthe glory of the Lord, ^tare ^uchanged ^vinto

III.

^a ch. 5. 12.
^b & 10. 12, 18.
^c & 12. 11.
^d See Rom. 16. 1.
^e Comp. ch. 11. 4.
^f Comp. Acts 18. 27.
^g 1 Cor. 9. 2.
^h So ver. 6.
ⁱ Acts 8. 30 (Gk.).
^j So 1 Cor. 3. 5.
^k See Ps. 42. 2.
^l Ex. 24. 12. & 34. 1.
^m Deut. 10. 1. ver. 7.
ⁿ See Prov. 3. 3. & Jer. 31. 33.
^o Eph. 3. 12 (Gk.).
^p ch. 2. 16.
^q See 1 Cor. 15. 10.
^r ch. 6. 4. & 11. 23.
^s Eph. 3. 7.
^t Col. 1. 23, 25.
^u So ch. 4. 1. & 5. 18.
^v 1 Tim. 1. 12.
^w See Jer. 31. 31.
^x Comp. ver. 14.
^y See Gal. 3. 15.
^z See Rom. 2. 27.
^a See Rom. 4. 15.
^b John 6. 63.
^c So Rom. 8. 2.
^d 1 Pet. 3. 18. Comp. ver. 17.
^e Or, *quickeneth*.
^f John 5. 21. & 6. 63.
^g Rom. 4. 17. & 8. 11.
^h 1 Cor. 15. 36, 45.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 6. 13.
^j 1 Pet. 3. 18.
^k Ex. 34. 29. —35.
^l ver. 13.
^m See Luke 4. 20.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 11. 7. Comp. Luke 9. 29—31.
^o Acts 6. 15.
^p See 1 Cor. 13. 8.
^q See Rom. 4. 15.
^r Comp. Heb. 12. 18—21.
^s ch. 11. 15.
^t So Rom. 1. 17.
^u & 3. 21.
^v Ex. 34. 29, 35 (Gk.).
^w ch. 9. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 16 in the Gk.
^x ch. 7. 4. Eph. 6. 19. So ch. 4. 13.
^y Or, *boldness*. See Acts 4. 29.
^z Rom. 10. 4. Comp. Gal. 3. 23—25.
^a Rom. 11. 25. See Matt. 13. 14.
^b Mark 6. 52. So ch. 4. 4.
^c See Acts 15. 21.
^d Rom. 11. 23, 26. h Comp. Isai. 25. 7.
^e ver. 6. Comp. John 4. 24. & 15. 26. j Gal. 5. 1, 13. See John 8. 32.
^f See 1 Cor. 13. 12. j John 17. 24. So ch. 4. 4, 6.
^g See Rom. 8. 29.
^h See Matt. 17. 2.

^a See Ps. 84. the same image ^ofrom glory to glory,
⁷Or, of the even as ¹by the Spirit of the Lord.
Lord the Spirit. Comp. ver. 17.

IV.

Therefore seeing we have ^athis ministry, ^bas we have received mercy, ^cwe faint not; but have renounced the hidden ^dthings of ^edishonesty, not walking in ^dcraftiness, nor ^ehandling the word of God deceitfully; but ^bby manifestation of ^fthe truth ^gcommending ourselves ^hto every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be ⁱhid, ^jit is hid ^kto them that are lost: in whom ^lthe god ^mof this world ⁿhath blinded the ^ominds of them which believe not, lest ^pthe light of ^qthe glorious gospel of Christ, ^rwho is the image of God, should shine unto them. For ^swe preach not ^tourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ^uourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, ^vwho commanded the ^wlight to shine out of darkness, ^xhath ^yshined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God ^zin the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in ^yearthen ^zvessels, ^athat the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. ^bWe ^care ^dtroubled on every side, yet not ^edistressed; ^fwe are ^gperplexed, but ^hnot in despair; ⁱpersecuted, but not ^jforsaken; ^kcast down, but not destroyed; ^lalways bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, ^mthat the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live ⁿare always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then ^odeath worketh in us, but life in you. We having ^pthe same spirit ^qof faith, according as it is written, ^rI believed, ^sand therefore have I spoken; we also believe, ^tand therefore speak; knowing that ^uhe which raised up the Lord Jesus ^vshall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall ^wpresent us with you. For ^xall things are ^yfor your sakes, that the abundant grace might ^zthrough the thanksgiving of many redound ^ato the glory of God. For which cause ^bwe faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet ^cthe inward

¹⁷ man ^wis renewed day by day. For ^xour light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us ^ya far more exceeding ^zand eternal weight of glory; ²while we look not at the ^{things} which are seen, but at the ^{things} which are not seen: for at the ^{things} which are seen ^{are} temporal; but the ^{things} which are not seen ^{are} eternal.

8. 24. So ch. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 13. ^a See Matt. 13. 21.

For we know that if ^aour earthly house of ^bthis tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house ^cnot made with hand, eternal in the heavens. ²For in this ^dwe groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house ³which is from heaven: if so be that ^ebeing clothed we shall not be found ⁴naked. For we that are in ^bthis tabernacle ^ddo groan, being burdened: not ^ffor that ^gwe would be unclothed, ^gbut ^hclothed upon, that mortality might be ⁱswallowed up of life. Now ^jhe that hath wrought us for the selfsame ^{thing} is God, who also hath ^kgiven unto us ⁶the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore ^{we} are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we ⁷are absent from the Lord: (for ¹we walk ⁸by faith, ^mnot by sight:) ⁿwe are confident, I say, and ^owilling rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

⁹ Wherefore we ¹labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be ²accepted of him. For we must all appear ³before the judgment seat of Christ; ⁴that every one may receive the ^{things} done in ^{his} body, according to that he hath done, ¹¹whether ^{it} be good or bad. Knowing therefore ^sthe terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but ^twe are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are ^umade manifest in your consciences. ¹² For we ¹commend not ourselves ^vagain unto you, but give you ^woccasion ^xto glory on our behalf, that you may have ¹³^{some}what to answer them which glory ¹⁴in appearance, and not in heart. For whether we be ^ybesides ourselves, ^{it} is to God: or whether we ^zbe sober, ^{it} is for your cause. For ^athe love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that ^bif one died for all, then were all ¹⁵dead: ^{and} ^{that} he died for all, ^cthat they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which

V.

^a So ch. 4. 7. See Job 4. 19. ^b ver. 4. ^c Wisd. 9. 15. ^d So 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. ^e So Mark 14. 58. ^f ver. 4. ^g Rom. 8. 23. ^h Rev. 3. 18. ⁱ & 16. 15. ^j Rom. 5. 12. ^k Comp. ^l Esdr. 2. 45. ^m So 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54. ⁿ See 1 Sam. 29. 23. ^o See ch. 1. 22. ^p See ch. 4. 18. ^q So John 20. 29. ^r 1 Cor. 13. 12. ^s See ch. 1. 9. ^t So Phil. 1. 23. ^u Or, *endeavour.* ^v Gk. as Rom. 15. 20. ^w 1 Thess. 4. 11. ^x See Rom. 14. 18. ^y Rom. 14. 10. ^z See Ps. 62. 12. ^a So Job 31. 23. ^b Heb. 10. 31. ^c Comp. ^d Jude 23. ^e ch. 4. 2. ^f & 11. 6. ^g See ch. 3. 1. ^h ch. 12. 19. ⁱ See Rom. 7. 8. ^j See ch. 1. 14. ^k Or, *in the face.* ^l ch. 2. 10. ^m (Gk.). ⁿ Comp. ^o ch. 10. 7. ^p Mark 3. 21. ^q So ch. 11. 16, 17. ^r & 12. 6, 11. ^s See Acts 26. 25. ^t Mark 5. 15. ^u Luke 8. 35 in the Gk. ^v See Rom. 1. 14. ^w 1. 14. ^x b Comp. Rom. 5. 15. ^y c So Rom. 6. 11, 12. ^z See Rom. 14. 7.

^d So Gal. 2. 6. Phil. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 5. 21. James 2. 1, 4. & 3. 17. ^e See ch. 1. 17. ^f So John 6. 63. ^g Rom. 16. 7. ch. 12. 2. Gal. 1. 22. ^h Or, let him be. ⁱ Gal. 6. 15. See Rom. 6. 4. ^j Isai. 43. 18, 19. Rev. 21. 5. ^k So Eph. 2. 15. & 4. 24. ^l See Rom. 5. 10. ^m So 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10. ⁿ See Rom. 5. 11 [marg.]. ^o Rom. 3. 24. 25. ^p See Gal. 6. 14. ^q See 1 Cor. 13. 5. ^r Gr. *put in us*. Comp. ch. 4. 7. ^s Eph. 6. 20. Comp. Mal. 2. 7. Gal. 4. 14. ^t ch. 6. 1. ^u Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 28. ^v John 3. 5. See Rom. 4. 25. ^w Rom. 1. 17. & 10. 3. ^x So Rom. 3. 21. & 5. 19. See 1 Cor. 1. 30.

VI.

We then, *as* ^aworkers together *with* ^bhim, ^bbeseech *you* also ^cthat ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, ^dI have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: ^ebehold, now *is* the ^faccepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.) ^gGiving no offence in any *thing*, ^hthat the ministry be not blamed: but in all *things* ⁱapproving ourselves as ⁱthe ministers of God, ^kin much patience, in afflictions, in ^lnecessities, ^min distresses, ⁿin stripes, ⁿin imprisonments, ⁿin tumults, ⁿin labours, ^oin watchings, ^oin ^pfastings; by pureness, by knowledge, ^qby longsuffering, ^qby kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by ^rlove unfeigned, by ^sthe word of truth, by ^tthe power of God, by ^uthe ^warmour of righteousness ^xon the right hand and on the left, by ^yhonour and ^ydishonour, by evil report and good report: as ^zdeceivers, and *yet* true; as unknown, and *yet* ^awell known; ^bas dying, and behold, we live; ^cas chastened, and not killed; ^das sorrowful, yet ^ealways rejoicing; ^eas poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* ^fpossessing all *things*.

^q See Gal. 5. 22. ^r See Rom. 12. 9. ^s Eph. 1. 13. See ch. 4. 2. ^t See 1 Cor. 2. 5. ^u ch. 10. 4. See Rom. 13. 12. ^v Rom. 6. 13 marg. ^w Comp. Eph. 6. 10, 17. ^x ch. 11. 21 (Gk.). ^y See Matt. 27. 63. ^z So ch. 11. 6. ^a See Rom. 8. 36. & ch. 4. 10. ^b Ps. 118. 18. ^c John 16. 22. See ch. 7. 4. ^d Comp. Prov. 13. 7. ch. 8. 9. ^e 1 Cor. 7. 30.

O ye ^gCorinthians, our mouth is open ^hunto you, ^hour ⁱheart is enlarged. Ye are not ^kstraitened in us, but ^lye are ^kstraitened in your own bowels. Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto ^mmy children,) be ye also enlarged. ⁿBe ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for ^owhat fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and ^pwhat communion ^qhath light with darkness? and what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ^rye are the temple of ^sthe living God; as God hath said, ^t"I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore ^xcome out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, ^yand will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord ^zAlmighty. ^aHaving therefore these promises, dearly beloved, ^blet us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of ^cthe flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Rev. 21. 7. ^a 1 Esdr. 9. 46. Judith 4. 13. & 8. 13. & 15. 10. & 16. 6, 17. Wisd. 7. 25. Eccles. 24. 24. & 42. 17. & 50. 14, 17. Baruch 3. 1, 4. Prayer of Manass. 1. 1. 2 Macc. 1. 25. & 3. 30. & 5. 20. & 6. 26. & 7. 35, 38. & 8. 11, 18, 24. & 9. 5? & 15. 8, 32. Rev. 1. 8. & 4. 8. & 11. 17. & 15. 3. & 16. 7, 14. & 19. 6 (Gk.), 15. & 21. 22. See 2 Esdr. 1. 15. So Esther 13. 9. & 16. 21. ^a ch. 6. 17, 18. ^b 1 John 3. 3. See Acts 15. 9. ^c Eccles. 11. 10.

² ^dReceive us; ^ewe have wronged no ^dman, we have corrupted no ^dman, we have ^fdefrauded no ^dman. I speak not ^gthis to condemn *you*: for ^gI have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*. Great *is* my ^hboldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: ⁱI am filled with comfort, ^kI am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. For, ^lwhen we were come into Macedonia, ^lour flesh had no rest, but *we were* ^mtroubled on every *side*; ⁿwithout *were* fightings, within *were* fears. ^oNevertheless God, that comforteth ^ous ^pthat are cast down, comforted us ^qby the coming of ^qTitus; and not by his coming only, but ^kby the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your ^rearnest desire, ^qyour mourning, your ^rservent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

^r ver. 11. Col. 4. 13 in the Gk.

* Comp. ch. 2. 2.
 † See Matt. 21. 29.
 ‡ ch. 2. 4.
 § Gal. 2. 5 (Gk.).
 ¶ 1 Thess. 2. 17.
 * So Ps. 38. 18.
 † Or, according to God. Gk. as ver.
 ‡ Rom. 8. 27.
 § Eph. 4. 24.
 ¶ 1 Pet. 4. 6.
 * See Luke 9. 25.
 † See 2 Sam. 12. 13.
 Comp. Matt. 26. 75.
 † Prayer of Manass. 1. 22 (Gk. & Lat.).
 So Acts 11. 18.
 ‡ Rom. 11. 29 (Gk.).
 § So Prov. 17. 22.
 ¶ Eccles. 30. 23, & 38. 18.
 * ver. 9 marg.
 † ver. 12.
 ‡ ch. 8. 7, 8, 16.
 § Wisd. 14. 17 in the Gk.
 ¶ See Rom. 12. 3.
 † Acts 22. 1. & 25. 16.
 ‡ 1 Cor. 9. 3.
 § 2 Tim. 4. 16.
 ¶ 1 Pet. 3. 15 in the Gk.
 * ver. 15. See Eph. 6. 5.
 † ver. 7.
 ‡ Comp. ch. 2. 6.
 § Gal. 2. 18 (Gk.).
 ¶ See Rom. 3. 5. & 16. 1.
 † 1 Thess. 4. 6 marg.
 ‡ Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
 § 1 So ch. 2. 4.
 ¶ ver. 6, 7.
 * So Rom. 15. 32. See Ecclus. 3. 6.
 † ch. 8. 24. & 9. 2. & 10. 8. † Gr. bowels. ch. 6. 12.
 ‡ See ch. 2. 9. † See ch. 2. 3.

VIII.

Moreover, brethren, ^awe do you to wit of ^{aa}the grace of God bestowed on the churches of ^bMacedonia; how that ²in a great ^ctrial of affliction ^dthe abundance of their joy and ^dtheir deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ¹liberality. For ^eto their power, ^II bear record, ^{yea}, and beyond their power they ^{were} willing of themselves; praying us ⁴with much intreaty [§]that we would receive the gift, and ^{take upon us} the fellowship of ^hthe ministering to the saints. And ^{this they did}, not as we ⁵

hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us ⁱby the will of God. Insomuch that ^jwe desired ^kTitus, that as he had ^xbegun, so he would also finish in ^{ye}the same ^lgrace also. Therefore, as ^{ye}abound in every thing, in faith, and ^mutterance, and ⁿknowledge, and ⁱⁿall ⁿdiligence, and ⁱⁿyour love to us, ^{see}that ye abound in this grace also. ^qI speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the ^rforwardness of others, and ^{qq}to prove the sincerity of ^oyour love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, ^rthough he was rich, ^{rs}for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty ^tmight be rich. And herein ^uI give my advice: for ^wthis is expedient for you, who have ^xbegun before, not only to do, but also to be ^yforward ^{ya}a year ago. ¹¹Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as ^{there was}a ^zreadiness to will, so ^{there may be}a performance also ^eout of ²that which ^{you}have. For ^bif there be first ^{2a}a willing mind, ^{it is}accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not. For ^{I mean}not that other ^{men}be eased, and you burdened; but by an ^dequality, ^{that}now at ^{this}time your abundance ^{may be a}supply ^efor their want, that their abundance also may be ^asupply for your want: ¹⁵that there may be ^dequality: as it is written, ^fHe that ^{had}gathered much had nothing over; and he that ^{had}gathered little had no lack. ¹⁶But thanks ^{be}to God, [§]which put the same ^hearnest care into the heart of ¹⁷Titus for you. For indeed he accepted ⁱthe exhortation; but being ^hmore forward, ^jof his own accord he went unto ¹⁸you. And we have sent with him ^kthe brother, whose praise ^{is}in the gospel ¹⁹throughout ^{kk}all the churches; and not ^{that}only, but who was also ^lchosen of the churches ^mto travel with us with this ^lgrace, which is ⁿadministered by us ^oto the glory of the same Lord, and ²⁰decoration of your ^zready mind: ^pavoiding this, that no ^{man}should blame us in this abundance which is ⁿadministered by us: ²¹providing ^{for}honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the ²²sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved ^hdiligent in many things, but now much ^hmore diligent, ^rupon the great confidence which ^{I have}in you.

⁴ Prov. 3. 4 (Gk.). See Rom. 12. 17. † See ch. 2. 3. † Or, he hath.

^a Philem. 17. ^t Rom. 16. ³ 9, 21. ^{Phil.} 2. 25. ^{& 4. 3.} ^{Col.} 4. 11. ¹ Thess. 3. 2. ^{Philem.} 1, 24. ^u ver. 6, 17, 18, 22. ^{ch.} 9. 3. 5. ^{Phil.} 2. 25. ^{See} Acts 14. 4. ^{& 10. 8.} ^{See} ch. 1. 14. ^x Comp. ch. 9. 2. ^y ver. 7, 8. ^z ch. 7. 4, 14. ^{& 9. 2.}

Whether *any* do inquire of Titus, *he is* ²³ my ^spartner and ^tfellow-helper concerning you: or ^uour brethren *be inquired of, they are* ^wthe messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ. Wherefore shew ²⁴ ye to them, and ^{*}before the churches, the proof of ^yyour love, and of ^zour boasting on your behalf.

IX. For as touching ^athe ministering to ^bthe saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: for I know ^cthe forward- ²ness of your mind, ^dfor which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that ^eAchaia was ready ^fa year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. Yet have I ³sent ^gthe brethren, lest ^hour boasting of you should be in vain ⁱin this behalf; that, ^jas I said, ye may be ready: lest ⁴haply if ^kthey of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in ^lthis ^msame ⁿconfident boasting. There- ⁵fore I thought it necessary to exhort ^gthe brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^tbounty, ^lwhereof ^ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, ⁿas a ^{matter of} ^tbounty, and ^onot as of covetousness. But this *I say*, ^pHe which ⁶soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man ⁷according as he purposeth in *his* heart, *so let him give*; ^qnot ^rgrudgingly, or of necessity: for ^sGod loveth a cheerful giver. And ^pGod *is* able to make all ⁸grace abound towards you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every ^xgood work: (as it is written, ^yHe hath dispersed a- ⁹broad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. Now he that ^zministereth seed ¹⁰to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase ^athe fruits of your ^bbright- ¹¹eousness;) being enriched in every *thing* ¹²to all ^lbountifulness, which causeth ^{through} us thanksgiving to God. For ¹²ad the administration of this service not only supplieth ^ethe want of the saints, but is abundant also ^fby many thanks- ¹³givings unto God; whiles by the ^gexpe-

riment of this ^dministration they ^hglorify God for your professed ⁱsubjection unto the gospel of Christ, and *for your* ^jliberal ^kdistribution unto them, and unto ¹⁴all *men*; and by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding ¹⁵grace of God in you. Thanks *be* unto ^lGod for his unspeakable gift.

Now I Paul myself ^abeseech you by the ^{aa}meekness and ^bgentleness of Christ, ^cwho ^din presence ^{am} ^{dd}base among you, but being absent ^{am} bold toward ²you: but I beseech *you*, ^ethat I may not be bold when I am present with *that* confidence, wherewith I ^lthink to be bold against ^fsome, which ^lthink of us as if we walked ^gaccording to the ³flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, ⁴we do not war ^gafter the flesh: (for ^hthe ⁱweapons of our ^kwarfare *are* not carnal, but ^lmighty ^lthrough God ^mto the ⁿpull- ⁵ing down of ^ostrong holds;) ^pcasting down ^limaginations, and ^qevery high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every ^rthought to ^sthe obedi- ⁶ence of Christ; and ^ehaving in a readi- ⁿness to revenge all disobedience, ^twhen your obedience is fulfilled.

⁷Do ye look on *things* after the out- ward appearance? ^vIf any *man* trust to himself that *he* is Christ's, let him of him- self think this again, that, as ^whe *is* Christ's, even so *are* ^xwe Christ's. For though I should ^yboast somewhat more of ^zour authority, which the Lord hath given us for ^{zz}edification, and not for your ⁿdestruction, ^aI should not be ⁹ashamed: that I may not seem as if ^lI would terrify you by letters. For ^hhis letters, ^tsay they, ^{are} ^bweighty and powerful; but ^chis bodily presence *is* weak, and ^dhis speech contemptible. ¹¹Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

¹²For we dare not make *ourselves* of the number, or ^ecompare ourselves with some that ^fcommend themselves: but ^gthey measuring themselves by them- selves, and ^ecomparing themselves a- ¹³mongst themselves, ^lare not wise. But

^u So John 7. 24. ^{ch.} 5. 12. ^v So 1 Cor. 14. 37. ¹ John 4. 6. ^w 1 Cor. 3. 23. ^x Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 1. ^y Gal. 1. 11—13. ^z See ch. 8. 24. ^{aa} ch. 13. 10 (Gk.). ^{bb} See Rom. 14. 19. ^{cc} ch. 7. 14. ^{dd} So ch. 12. 6. ^{ee} *saith he*. ^{ff} See Heb. 2. 6. ^{gg} Matt. 23. 23. ^{hh} See ver. 1. ⁱⁱ So ch. 11. 21. ^{jj} & 12. 7. ^{kk} See 1 Cor. 1. 17. ^{ll} So ch. 11. 6. ^{mm} 1 Cor. 2. 13. ⁿⁿ See ch. 3. 1. ^{oo} Prov. 27. 2. ^{pp} So ver. 18. ^{qq} Or, *understand it not*. ^{rr} Matt. 13. 13, &c. ^{ss} Eph. 5. 17.

h ver. 15.
 1 See Rom. 12. 3.
 1 Or, line.
 ver. 15, 16.
 Gal. 6. 16.
 Phil. 3. 16.
 So Ps. 19. 4
 (Heb.).
 k See 1 Cor. 3. 6.
 Comp.
 Acts 18. 11.
 1 See Matt. 12. 28.
 m So Rom. 15. 20.
 11 Or,
magnified in you.
 As Acts 5. 13.
 11 Or, rule.
 See ver. 13.
 n Cited generally from Jer. 9. 23, 24.
 Cited also 1 Cor. 1. 31.
 o See Rom. 16. 10.
 p So Wisd. 7. 14.
 See Rom. 2. 29.

we will not ^bboast of *things* without *our* measure, but according to ⁱthe measure of the ¹rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves beyond ^{our} *measure*, as though we reached not unto you: for ^kwe are ^lcome as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ: not ^hboasting of *things* without *our* measure, *that is*, ^mof other *men's* labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that *we* shall be ¹enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, to preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast ⁿin another *man's* ¹line of *things* made ready to our hand. But ^{he} that glorieth, let ¹⁷him glory in the Lord. For ^{not} ¹⁸he that ¹commendeth himself is ^oapproved, but ^pwhom the Lord commendeth.

XI.

Would *to God* you could ^abear with me a little in ^bmy folly: and indeed ¹bear with me. For I am ^cjealous over you ²with godly jealousy: for ^dI have espoused you to one husband, ^ethat ¹I may present *you* ^fas a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as ^gthe serpent ^hbeguiled Eve through his ⁱsubtily, so your ^jminds ^kshould be corrupted from the ¹simplicity that is in Christ. For if ^mhe that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or ⁿif ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or ^oanother gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well ^abear ¹with *him*. For I ^osuppose ¹I was ^pnot a whit behind the very ^qchiefest apostles. But ^rthough ¹I be ⁶rude in speech, ^tyet not in knowledge; but ^uwe ^{have been} thoroughly made manifest among you in all *things*. Have I ⁷committed ^uan offence in ^vabasing myself that you might be exalted, because ^wI have preached to you the gospel of God ^xfreely? I robbed other churches, ⁸taking ^ywages of *them*, to do you service. And when I was present with ⁹you, and wanted, ^zI was chargeable to no *man*: for that which was lacking to me ^athe brethren which came from ^bMacedonia supplied: and in all *things* ^cI have kept myself from being burdensome to you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. ^dAs ¹⁰

the truth of Christ is in me, ¹no *man* shall stop me of this ^fboasting in the ¹¹regions of ^hAchaia. Wherefore? ⁱbecause I love you not? ^kGod knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, ¹that I may cut off ^moccasion from them which desire ^moccasion; that wherein they glory, ⁿthey may be found even as we. For ^osuch ^{are} ^pfalse apostles, ^qdeceitful workers, ^rtransforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for ^sSatan himself is ^rtransformed into ¹an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great *thing* if ^uhis ministers also be ^rtransformed as ^vthe ministers of righteousness; ^wwhose end shall be according to their works.

I ^xsay again, ^yLet no *man* think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ^zreceive me, that I may boast myself a little. *That* which I speak, ^aI speak ⁱnot after the Lord, but as it ^{were} ⁿfoolishly, ^bin this confidence of boasting. Seeing that many glory ^cafter the flesh, ^dI will glory also. For ^eye suffer fools gladly, ^fseeing ye *yourselves* are wise. For ^eye suffer, if a man ^{bring} you into bondage, ^hif a man devour you, if a man ⁱtake of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man ^ksmite you on the face. I speak as concerning ¹reproach, ^{as} though we had been weak. Howbeit ^dwhereinsoever any is bold, (I speak ⁿfoolishly.) I am bold also. Are they ^oHebrews? so *am* I. Are they ^pIsraelites? so *am* I. Are they ^qthe seed of Abraham? so *am* I. Are they ^rministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; ^sin labours more abundant, ^tin stripes above measure, ^uin prisons more frequent, ^vin deaths oft. ^xOf the Jews five times received I ^yforty stripes save one. Thrice was I ^zbeaten with rods, ^aonce was I stoned, thrice I ^bsuffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; ^cin journeyings often, ^din ^eperils of waters, ^fin perils of ^grobbers, ^hin ⁱperils ^jby *my own* countrymen, ^kin perils ^lby the heathen, ^min perils ⁿin the city, ^oin perils ^pin the wilderness, ^qin perils in the sea, ^rin perils among ^sfalse brethren; ^tin ^uweariness and ^vpainfulness, ^win watchings often.

See 1 Kin. 22. 24. 1 ch. 6. 8 (Gk.). m So ch. 10. 10. n ver. 1, 17. See Rom. 3. 5. o Phil. 3. 5. So Acts 6. 1. p See Rom. 11. 1. q See Acts 22. 3. & Rom. 2. 17. r See ch. 3. 6. s So 1 Cor. 15. 10. See Acts 9. 16. t ch. 6. 5. u Acts 16. 23. See Matt. 21. 35. v See Luke 21. 12. w See Rom. 8. 36. x See Matt. 10. 17. y Deut. 25. 3. z Acts 16. 22 Gk. a Acts 14. 19. b Acts 27. 41. c So 1 Cor. 15. 30 (Gk.). d See Matt. 26. 55. e See Acts 9. 23. So Acts 13. 50. & 14. 5. & 17. 5. f Acts 14. 5. & 19. 23, &c. g Acts 21. 31. h Gal. 2. 4. i ch. 6. 5 (Gk.). j 2 Thess. 3. 8 (Gk.).

^a So 1 Cor. 4. ^{kl} in hunger and ^k thirst, ⁱ in ^m fastings often, ¹¹ in cold and ^k nakedness. Besides those ²⁸ ¹ Phil. 4. 12. ^m See Matt. 17. 21. ⁿ So 2 Macc. 6. 3. ^o Luke 8. 14. ^{Comp.} Acts 20. 18, &c. ^{Rom.} 1. 14. ^p 1 Cor. 7. 17. & 14. 33. ^{ch.} 8. 18. ^q So 1 Cor. 9. 22. ^r ch. 12. 5, 9. ^{10.} ^{Comp.} ch. 13. 9. ^s See Rom. 15. 6. ^t See Rom. 9. 5. ^u See ch. 1. 23. ^v ver. 11. ^w Acts 9. 24. See Isai. 7. 8. ^x 1 Macc. 14. 47. & 15. 1, 2 in the Gk. ^y Comp. 2 Macc. 5. 8. ^z 1 Esdr. 4. 56. ^{Wis.} 17. 16 (Gk.). ^{So} Gal. 3. 23. ^{See} Acts 9. 25. ^a See Acts 20. 9.

XII.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. ¹ I will come to ^a visions and ^b revelations of the Lord. I knew a man ² ^c in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: ^d God knoweth;) ^e such a one ^f caught up to ^g the third heaven. ^{*} And I knew such ³ a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: ^d God knoweth;) how that he was ^f caught up into ^h paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which *it is* not ⁱ lawful for a man to utter. Of such a one will I glory: yet ⁵ ^k of myself I will not glory, ^l but in mine infirmities. For though I would desire ⁶ to glory, ^m I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* ⁿ I forbear, lest any *man* should ^o think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or that he hearth of me. And lest I should be ⁷ exalted above measure through the abundance of the ^b revelations, ^t there was given to me ^p a thorn in the flesh, ^q the messenger of ^s Satan to ^b buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For ⁸ this *thing* ¹ besought the Lord ^t thrice, that it might depart from me. And he ⁹ said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for ^u my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore ^k will I rather glory in my infirmities, that ^v the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore ¹ I ^w take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in ^{xz} necessities, in ^y persecutions, in ^z distresses for Christ's

sake: ^a for when I am weak, then am I ^a So ch. 13. 4. ^b So ch. 11. 1, 16, 17, 23. ^{Prov.} 27. 2. ^c See ch. 3. 1. ^d See ch. 11. 5. ^e Gal. 2. 6—8. ^f See 1 Cor. 3. 7. ^g So 1 Cor. 15. 8, 9. ^h Eph. 3. 8. ⁱ See Rom. 15. 19. ^j See 1 Cor. 9. 1. ^k ch. 6. 4. ^l See John 4. 48. ^m Comp. ch. 8. 7. ⁿ 1 Cor. 9. 12. ^o ch. 11. 9 (Gk.). ^p So ch. 11. 7. ^q ch. 13. 1. ^r Comp. ch. 1. 15. & 13. 2. ^s See Acts 20. 33. ^t So 1 Cor. 10. 33. ^u 1 Cor. 4. 14. ^v Comp. Prov. 19. 14. ^w Comp. ch. 1. 6. ^x Col. 1. 24. ^y 1 Thess. 2. 8. ^z 1 Tim. 2. 10. ¹ Gk. *your souls*, Gk. as Rom. 16. 4. ² See ch. 11. 11. ³ See ch. 11. 9. ⁴ See Luke 20. 23. ⁵ ver. 18. ⁶ See ch. 7. 2. ⁷ Comp. ch. 9. 5. ⁸ ch. 8. 6, 16. ⁹ See ch. 2. 13. ¹⁰ ch. 8. 18 (Gk.), or ch. 8. 22. ¹¹ So Rom. 4. 12. ¹² 1 Pet. 2. 21. ¹³ ch. 5. 12. ¹⁴ See Rom. 9. 1. ¹⁵ So 1 Cor. 14. 26. ¹⁶ See Rom. 14. 19. ¹⁷ 1 Pet. 2. 1 in the Gk. ¹⁸ So Rom. 1. 30. ¹⁹ So Eccl. 5. 14. & 21. 28. & 28. 13. ²⁰ Rom. 1. 29. ²¹ See 1 Cor. 14. 33. ²² Comp. ch. 2. 1—4. ²³ ch. 13. 2 (Gk.). ²⁴ Gal. 5. 19. ²⁵ 1 Cor. 5. 1. ²⁶ See 1 Cor. 6. 18. ²⁷ Wisd. 14. 26 (Gk.). ²⁸ See Mark 7. 22.

Behold, ¹⁴ the third time I am ready to come to you; and ¹ I will not be burdensome to you: for ^o I seek not yours, but you: for ^p the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And ^q I will very gladly spend and be spent for ^t you; though ^r the more abundantly I love you, ^s the less I be loved. But be it so, I did not ^b burden you: nevertheless, being ^c crafty, ¹⁷ I caught you with guile. Did I ^u make a gain of you ^v by any of them whom I ¹⁸ sent unto you? ^w I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent ^x a brother. Did Titus ^u make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in ^{xx} the same steps? ¹⁹ ^y Again, think you that we excuse ourselves unto you? ^z we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* ^a all *things*, dearly ²⁰ loved, for your ^b edifying. For I fear, lest, ^c when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* ^d I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: ^e lest *there be* ^d debates, ^d envyings, ^d wraths, ^d strifes, ^e backbitings, ^f whisperings, swellings, ^g tumults: *and* lest, ^h when I come again, my God will humble *me* among you, and *that* ⁱ I shall bewail many ^j which have sinned already, and have not repented of the ^k uncleanness and ^l fornication and ^j lasciviousness which they have committed.

^a See 1 Cor. 4. 21. ^b See Gal. 5. 20. ^c Wisd. 1. 11. ^d 1 Pet. 2. 1 in the Gk. ^e So Rom. 1. 30. ^f So Eccl. 5. 14. & 21. 28. & 28. 13. ^g Rom. 1. 29. ^h See 1 Cor. 14. 33. ⁱ Comp. ch. 2. 1—4. ^j ch. 13. 2 (Gk.). ^k Gal. 5. 19. ^l 1 Cor. 5. 1. ^m See 1 Cor. 6. 18. ⁿ Wisd. 14. 26 (Gk.). ^o See Mark 7. 22.

This *is* ^a the third time I am coming to you. ^b In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word ² be established. ^c I told *you* before, and foretell *you*, as if I were present ^a the second time; and being absent

XIII.

^a ch. 12. 14. ^{Comp.} ch. 1. 15. ^{ver.} 2. ^b Cited from Deut. 19. 15. ^c See Num. 35. 30. ^d Cited also Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. ^e ch. 10. 2, 6. ver. 10. ^f See 1 Cor. 4. 21.

^dch. 12. 21 (Gk.).
^eComp.
^fch. 1. 23.
^fSee 1 Cor. 7. 28.
^gSee ch. 8. 2.
^hMatt. 10. 20.
ⁱSee 1 Cor. 5. 4.
^jSo ch. 10. 4.
^kComp.
^l1 Cor. 9. 2.
^mComp.
ⁿPhil. 2. 7, 8.
^o1 Pet. 3. 18.
^pRom. 6. 4.
^qSo ch. 12. 10.
^rOr, *with him*.
^sSee 1 Cor. 11. 23.
^tRom. 8. 10.
^uSo Gal. 4. 19.
^vSee 1 Cor. 9. 27.
^wSo 1 Cor. 11. 19.
^xSee Rom. 16. 10.
^ySo 1 Cor. 4. 10.
^zSee ch. 11. 30.
^{aa}Comp. ch. 4. 12.

now I write to them ^dwhich heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, ^eI will not ^fspare: since ye ^gseek ^ha proof of Christ ⁱspeaking in me, ^jwhich to you-ward is not weak, but ^kis mighty ^lin you. For ^mthough he was crucified through weakness, yet ⁿhe liveth ^oby the power of God. For ^pwe also are weak ^qin him, but we shall live with him ^rby the power of God toward you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; ^sprove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that ^tJesus Christ is in you, except ye be ^ureprobates? But I trust that ye shall ^vknow that we are not ^wreprobates. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that ^xwe should appear approved, but that ye should do *that which is* honest, though we be as ^yreprobates. For we can ^zdo nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, when ^{aa}we are

weak, and ye are strong: and this also ^{ab}we wish, *even* your ^{ac}perfection. Therefore I write these *things* being absent, ^{ad}lest being present I should use ^{ae}sharpness, according to ^{af}the power which the Lord hath given me to ^{ag}edification, and not to ^{ah}destruction.

^{ai}Finally, brethren, farewell. ^{aj}Be perfect, ^{ak}be of good comfort, ^{al}be of one mind, ^{am}live in peace; and the God ^{an}of love and ^{ao}peace shall be with you. ^{ap}Greet one another with a holy kiss. ^{aq}All the saints salute you. ^{ar}The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and ^{as}the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of ^aMacedonia, by ^bTitus and ^cLucas.

^s See Rom. 16. 16. ^h Phil. 4. 22. ⁱ See Rom. 16. 20. ^k Phil. 2. 1 (Gk.). ^a ch. 2. 13. & 7. 5. & 8. 1. & 9. 2, 4. ^b ch. 8. 16, 17. ^c ch. 8. 18? & 12. 18.

^t So Eph. 4. 12.
ⁱ Thess. 3. 10.
^u See ver. 11.
^v So ch. 2. 3.
^w See 1 Cor. 4. 21.
^x Tit. 1. 13 (Gk.).
^y ch. 10. 8 (Gk.).
^z See Rom. 14. 19.
^{aa} See ch. 10. 4.
^{ab} Heb. 13. 21.
^{ac} 1 Pet. 5. 10.
^{ad} So ver. 9.
^{ae} See Luke 6. 40.
^{af} So ch. 1. 4.
^{ag} See Rom. 12. 16.
^{ah} See Rom. 12. 18.
^{ai} So 1 John 4. 7, 8, 16.
^{aj} See Rom. 15. 33.
^{ak} Phil. 2. 1

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

GALATIANS.

Anno
DOMINI
58.

I.

^a So ver. 11, 12.
^b Acts 9. 6. & 20. 24. & 22. 10, 15, 21. & 26. 16.
^c 1 Tim. 1. 1.
^d Tit. 1. 3.
^e See Acts 2. 24.
^f Phil. 4. 21.
^g See Acts 16. 6.
^h See Rom. 1. 7.
ⁱ See Matt. 20. 28.
^j & Rom. 4. 25.
^k So ch. 2. 20.
^l See Rom. 8. 38.
^m So Eph. 2. 2.
ⁿ 1 John 5. 19.
^o Comp. John 15. 19. & 17. 14.
^p Phil. 4. 20.
^q 1 Thess. 3. 11, 13 (Gk.).
^r 2 Thess. 2. 16 (Gk.).
^s See Rom. 11. 36.
^t Comp. Acts 16. 6. & 18. 23.
^u ch. 4. 13.
^v 2 Macc. 7. 24 (Gk.).
^w ch. 5. 8.
^x So ver. 15.
^y See Rom. 8. 30.
^z 2 Cor. 11. 4.
^{aa} So Rom. 7. 23.
^{ab} Acts 15. 24.
^{ac} ch. 5. 10.
^{ad} See 2 Cor. 11. 13.
^{ae} 2 Cor. 11. 14.
^{af} Comp. Rom. 8. 38.
^{ag} See Rom. 9. 3.
^{ah} Comp. ch. 5. 12.
^{ai} See Deut. 4. 2.
^{aj} So 1 Sam. 24. 7 (Gk.).
^{ak} 1 Thess. 2. 4. Comp. Matt. 6. 24.
^{al} See Rom. 2. 16.
^{am} 1 Cor. 11. 23. & 15. 1, 3.
^{an} So Acts 22. 14.
^{ao} 2 Cor. 12. 7. ch. 2. 2. Eph. 3. 3. So ver. 16. Comp. 1 Cor. 2. 10.
^{ap} Tobit 4. 14. 2 Macc. 6. 23 (Gk.).
^{aq} Eph. 4. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Heb. 13. 7. James 3. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 18. & 2. 12. & 3. 1, 2, 16. 2 Pet. 2. 7. & 3. 11.
^{ar} ver. 14. 2 Macc. 2. 21. & 14. 38 in the Gk.
^{as} See Acts 8. 3.
^{at} See 1 Cor. 10. 32.

PAUL, an apostle, (^anot of men, neither by man, but ^bby Jesus Christ, and God the Father, ^cwho raised him from the dead;) and all ^dthe brethren which are with me, unto the churches of ^eGalatia: ^fgrace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ, ^gwho gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from *this* ^hpresent ⁱevil world, according to the will of ^jGod and our Father: ^kto whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that you are ^lso soon ^mremoved from ⁿhim that called you into the grace of Christ unto ^oanother gospel: which is not another; but there be some ^pthat ^qtrouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or ^ran angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than *that* which we have preached unto you, let him be ^saccursed. As we said before, so say I ^tnow again, If any *man* preach ^uany other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be ^vaccursed. For ^wdo I now ^xpersuade men, or God? or ^ydo I seek ^zto please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But ^{aa}I certify you, brethren, that ^{ab}the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For ^{ac}I neither received ^{ad}it, but by ^{ae}the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my ^{af}conversation ^{ag}in time past in the ^{ah}Jews' religion, how that ^{ai}beyond measure I persecuted ^{aj}the

church of God, and ^{ak}wasted it: and ^{al}profited in the ^{am}Jews' religion above many ^{an}my ^{ao}equals in mine own nation, ^{ap}being more exceedingly zealous of ^{aq}the traditions of my fathers. ^{ar}*But when ^{as}it pleased God, ^{at}who separated me from my mother's womb, and ^{au}called ^{av}me by his grace, ^{aw}to reveal his Son in me, ^{ax}that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I ^{ay}conferred not ^{az}with ^{ba}flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into ^{bb}Arabia, and returned again unto ^{bc}Damascus. ^{bd}*Then after ^{be}three years ^{bf}II I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him ^{bg}fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save ^{bh}James ^{bi}the Lord's brother. Now ^{bj}the things which I write unto you, behold, ^{bk}*before God, I lie not. Afterwards I came into the ^{bl}regions of ^{bm}Syria and ^{bn}Cilicia; and was unknown ^{bo}by face unto ^{bp}the churches of Judea ^{bq}which were in Christ: but they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which ^{br}once he ^{bs}destroyed. And ^{bt}they glori-

^{bu}Or, returned. Gk. as ver. 17. ^{bv}Comp. Acts 9. 29. ^{bw}See Acts 12. 17. ^{bx}1 Cor. 9. 5. See Matt. 12. 46. ^{by}See Rom. 9. 1. ^{bz}See Rom. 15. 23. ^{ca}Acts 15. 23, 41. See Acts 18. 18. Comp. Acts 11. 25, 26. & 13. 1. ^{cb}Acts 9. 30. See Judith 2. 21. ^{cc}1 Thess. 2. 14. See 1 Cor. 11. 16. ^{cd}See 2 Cor. 5. 17. ^{ce}See 2 Cor. 9. 13.

fied God in me. ^{cf}*Then fourteen years ^{cg}II. ^{ch}after ^{ci}I ^{cj}went up again to Jerusalem with ^{ck}Barnabas, and took ^{cl}Titus with ^{cm}me also. And I went up ^{cn}by revelation, ^{co}and ^{cp}communicated unto them ^{cq}that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ^{cr}privately to them ^{cs}which were of reputation, lest by any means ^{ct}I

^{cu}See ch. 1. 12. ^{cv}Acts 15. 12. ^{cw}See Acts 25. 14. ^{cx}Or, severally. ^{cy}Mark 4. 34 (Gk.). ^{cz}ver. 6, 9 (Gk.). See Mark 10. 42 marg. ^{da}1 Cor. 9. 24. Comp. ch. 4. 11. 1 Thess. 3. 5.

^m ver. 14. ch. 6. 12 (Gk.). Comp. Acts 16. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 21. ⁿ See Acts 15. 24. ^o 2 Cor. 11. 26. Comp. ch. 5. 12. ^p Rom. 5. 20 (Gk.). So 2 Pet. 2. 1. Jude 4. ^q See ch. 5. 1. ^r 2 Cor. 11. 20. So ch. 4. 3. 9. 24, 25. & 5. 1. ^s See 2 Cor. 7. 8. ^t ver. 14. See ch. 3. 1. ^u See 1 Cor. 3. 7. Comp. Acts 5. 36. ^w See Deut. 10. 17. & 1 Esdr. 4. 39. ^x 2 Cor. 12. 11. See 2 Cor. 5. 16. ^y ch. 1. 16 (Gk.). ^z See Acts 9. 15. ^{aa} ver. 8. ch. 1. 16. Comp. Acts 13. 46. ^{ab} 1 Thess. 2. 4 (Gk.). ^{ac} 1 Tim. 1. 11. See 1 Cor. 9. 17. ^{ad} See Acts 1. 25. ^{ae} ch. 3. 5 (Gk.). See Rom. 15. 18. & 2 Cor. 1. 6. ^{af} ver. 12. See Acts 12. 17. ^{ag} See 1 Cor. 1. 12. ^{ah} See Acts 1. 13. ^{ai} ver. 2, 6. ^{aj} Rev. 3. 12. See Matt. 16. 18. ^{ak} See Rom. 1. 5. ^{al} ver. 1. ^{am} See Rom. 12. 13. ^{an} See Acts 24. 17. ^{ao} Acts 15. 35? Comp. Acts 15. 1. ^{ap} See Acts 11. 26. ^{aq} Job 21. 31. See 2 Cor. 10. 1. ^{ar} ver. 14. So Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3. & 15. 28, 29. ^{as} 1 Tim. 5. 20. ^{at} ver. 3. ch. 6. 12 (Gk.). ^{au} Esth. 8. 17. ^{av} Acts 15. 10, 11. ^{aw} Wisd. 13. 1. ch. 4. 8. Eph. 2. 3. ^{ax} 1 Macc. 1. 34. So Eph. 2. 12. Comp. Matt. 9. 11? ^{ay} Acts 13. 38, 39. ch. 3. 11. See Rom. 3. 20. ^{az} Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 22, 28. & 5. 1. ch. 3. 24. ^{ba} See Mark 11. 22.

should run, or had run, in vain. But ³ neither ^eTitus, who was with me, being a Greek, ^mwas compelled to be circumcised: and *that* ⁿbecause of ^ofalse brethren unawares brought in, who ^pcame in privily to spy out ^qour liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, ^rthat they might bring us into bondage: to whom we ⁵ gave place by subjection, no, not ^sfor an hour; that ^tthe truth of the gospel might continue with you. But of these ⁶ ^kwho seemed ^uto be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: ^wGod accepteth no man's person:) for ^xthey ^kwho seemed *to be somewhat* ^yin conference added nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that ⁷ ^zthe gospel of the uncircumcision ^awas committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter; (for he ⁸ that wrought effectually in Peter to the ^bapostleship of the circumcision, *the same* ^cwas mighty in me towards the Gentiles:) and when ^dJames, ^eCephas, and ⁹ ^fJohn, ^gwho seemed to be ^hpillars, perceived ⁱthe grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and ^jBarnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should* ^{go} unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. Only *they would* ^kthat ¹⁰ we should remember the poor; ^lthe same which I also was forward to do.

But ^mwhen Peter was come to ⁿAn-¹¹ tioch, I withstood him ^oto the face, because he was *to be* blamed. For be-¹² fore that certain came from ^dJames, ^phe did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing ^qthem which were of the circumcision. And the other ¹³ Jews dissembled likewise with him; in-^{son} much that ^jBarnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But ¹⁴ when I saw that they walked not up-^{rightly} according to ^tthe truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter ^sbefore *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, ^plivest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why ^{ss}compellest thou the Gentiles to ^tlive as do the Jews? ^uWe ¹⁵ *who are* Jews ^vby nature, and not ^wsinners of the Gentiles, knowing that ^{xa} ¹⁶ man is not justified by the works of the law, but ^yby the ^zfaith of Jesus Christ,

even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified ^uby the ^zfaith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for ^aby the works of the law shall ¹⁷ no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found ^bsinners, *is* there-^{fore} Christ ^cthe minister of sin? ^dGod ¹⁸ forbid. For if I build again the *things* which I destroyed, I ^emake myself a ¹⁹ transgressor. For I ^fthrough the law ^gam dead to the law, that ^hI might live unto God. I am ⁱcrucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and *the life* which I now live in the flesh ^hI live by the faith of the Son of God, ^kwho loved me, and ²¹ ^lgave himself for me. I do not ^mfrustrate the grace of God: for ⁿif righteousness *come* by the law, then ^oChrist is dead in vain.

Mark 7. 9 marg. ⁿ ch. 3. 21. So Heb. 7. 11. ^o See ch. 5. 4.

O foolish ^aGalatians, who hath bewitched you, ^bthat *you* should not obey ^{bc}the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ ^dhath been evidently set forth, ² crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, ^eReceived ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or ^fby the hearing of ^efaith? Are ye so foolish? having ³ ^gbegun in the Spirit, are ye now ^gmade ⁴ perfect ^{by} the flesh? ⁱHave ye suffered ^{so} many *things* in vain? if *it be* yet ⁵ in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and ^kworketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? ⁶ Even as ^lAbraham believed God, and it was ^laccounted to him for ⁷ righteousness. Know ye therefore that ^mthey which are of faith, ⁿthe same ⁸ are the children of Abraham. And ^othe scripture, foreseeing that God ^pwould justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, ^qIn thee shall all nations be ⁹ blessed. So then ^mthey which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. ¹⁰ For as many as are of the works of the law ^rare under the curse: for it is written, ^sCursed *is* every one that continueth not in all *things* which are written in the book of the law to ¹¹ do them. But ^tthat no *man* is justified

^a See Ps. 143. ^b Comp. ver. 15. ^c Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 15. ^d ch. 3. 21. & 6. 14. See Luke 20. 16. ^e 2 Cor. 7. 11 (Gk.). See Rom. 3. 5. ^f Comp. Rom. 3. 20. ^g Rom. 7. 4, 6. See Rom. 6. 2. ^h Rom. 6. 11. (Comp. Luke 20. 38.) See Rom. 14. 7. So Heb. 9. 14. ⁱ See Rom. 6, 6. ^k See Rom. 8. 37. ^l See ch. 1. 4. ^m ch. 3. 15 (Gk.). ⁿ See ch. 5. 4. ^o See Acts 16, 6. ^p ch. 5. 7. ^q ch. 4. 16. Titus 1. 14. So ch. 2. 5. ^r Comp. Num. 21. 9. ^s Eph. 1. 13. So Acts 2. 38. & 8. 15. & 10. 44. & 15. 8. ver. 14. Heb. 6. 4. ^t See Rom. 10. 17, or as Luke 7. 1. ^u Phil. 1. 6. So ch. 4. 9. ^v 1 Pet. 5. 9. ^w 1 Cor. 15. 2. ^x Comp. Heb. 10. 32, 35, 36. ^y 2 John 8. ^z Or, *so great*. ^{aa} 1 Cor. 12. 10. See ch. 2. 8. ^{ab} Cited from Gen. 15. 6. Cited also Rom. 4. 3, 9, 21, 22. James 2. 23. So 1 Macc. 2. 52. Rom. 4. 9, 21, 22. ^{ac} Or, *imputed*. Rom. 4. 6. ^{ad} Rom. 3. 26. ver. 9. ^{ae} Comp. ver. 29. ^{af} ver. 22. ^{ag} Cited from Gen. 12. 3, which see. So ver. 16. ^{ah} See Rom. 4. 15. So ch. 5. 4. ^{ai} Comp. Matt. 5. 19. James 2. 10. ^{aj} Cited from Deut. 27. 26. So Jer. 11. 3. Ezek. 18. 4. ^{ak} ver. 24. See ch. 2. 16.

^a Cited from Hab. 2. 4. Cited also Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. ^b Cited from Lev. 18. 5. See Rom. 10. 5. ^c See 2 Cor. 5. 21. ^d ch. 4. 5. See 1 Cor. 6. 20. ^e Cited from Deut. 21. 23. ^f See Acts 5. 30. ^g See Matt. 8. 11. ^h See ver. 2. ⁱ Acts 2. 33. See Isai. 44. 3. & Ezek. 11. 19. ^j Joel 2. 28. ^k See Rom. 3. 5. ^l Or, *testament*. Matt. 26. 28. Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Cor. 3. 6, 14. ver. 17 (Gk.). ch. 4. 24. marg. Heb. 7. 22. & 9. 15-17. 20. & 12. 24. marg. & 13. 20. marg. Rev. 11. 19. ^m See Rom. 9. 4. ⁿ 2 Cor. 2. 8. h ch. 2. 21 (Gk.). See Mark 7. 9. ^o So ver. 8. Luke 1. 55. Rom. 4. 16. ^p See Acts 13. 32. ^q See Matt. 1. 1. ^r Cited from Gen. 13. 15. & 17. 8. & 22. 18. ^s So ver. 19. 1 Gen. 12. 1 —3. & 15. 13. Ex. 12. 40. ^t Acts 7. 6. ^u See Matt. 15. 6. ^v ch. 5. 4. 11. See 1 Cor. 13. 8. ^w Rom. 4. 14. Comp. Heb. 6. 12. ^x See Rom. 4. 15. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 9. ^y See Acts 7. 53. ^z Ex. 20. 19. 21. 22. Deut. 5. 5. 22. 27. 31. & 33. 2. See John 1. 17. ^a See 1 Tim. 2. 5. ^b Rom. 3. 30. ^c See ch. 2. 17. ^d ch. 2. 21. ^e See ver. 8. ^f Rom. 11. 32. ver. 23. See Rom. 3. 9. ^g Rom. 4. 16. ^h See Mark 11. 22. ⁱ Comp. 2 Cor. 3. 13. ^j See 2 Cor. 11. 32. ^k See Matt. 5. 17. ^l 1 Cor. 4. 15 (Gk.). ^m ver. 11. ⁿ So John 1. 12. ch. 4. 5. See Rom. 8. 15. Comp. 1 John 3. 1. 2. ^o Rom. 6. 3. See Matt. 28. 19. ^p See Rom. 13. 14. ^q See Rom. 1. 16. ^r So ch. 5. 6. & 6. 15.

by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, ^aThe just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: ^bbut, ^cThe man that doeth them shall live in them. ^dChrist hath ^eredeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, ^fCursed *is* every one that ^ghath hanged on a tree: that the blessing of Abraham ^hmight come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might ⁱreceive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak ^jafter the manner of ^kmen; Though *it be* but a man's ^lcovenant, *yet if it be* ^mconfirmed, no man ⁿdisannulleth, or added thereto. Now ^oto Abraham and his seed were ^pthe promises made. *He saith* not, And to seeds, as of many; but ^qas of one, ^rAnd to thy seed, which is Christ. And this ^sI say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, ^twhich was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot ^udisannul, that ^vit should ^wmake the promise of none effect. For if ^xthe inheritance ^ybe of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave ^zit to Abraham by promise.

Wherefore then ^aserveth the law? ^bIt ^cwas added because of transgressions, till ^dthe seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ^eordained by angels ^fin the hand of a mediator. Now a ^gmediator is not ^ha mediator of one, but ⁱGod is one. *Is* the law then ^jagainst the promises of God? ^kGod forbid: ^lfor if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But ^mthe scripture hath ⁿconcluded ^oall under sin, ^pthat the promise by ^qa faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But ^rbefore faith ^scame, we were ^tkept under the law, ^ushut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore ^vthe law was our ^wschoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, ^xthat we might be justified by faith. But ^yafter that faith is come, ^zwe are no longer under a ^aschoolmaster. For ^bye are all the children of God by ^cfaith in Christ Jesus. For ^das many of ^eyou as have been baptized into Christ ^fhave put on Christ. There is ^gneither

Jew nor Greek, there is ^aneither bond nor free, there is ^bneither male nor female: for ^cye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ^dye be Christ's, ^ethen are ye Abraham's seed, and ^fheirs according to the promise.

See Acts 10. 35. ^a See 1 Cor. 3. 23. Comp. ver. 7. ^b See Rom. 9. 7. ^c ch. 4. 1, 7. See Matt. 25. 34. ^d So ch. 4. 28. Eph. 3. 6.

Now I say, *That* ^athe heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a ^bservant, though he be lord of all; but is under ^ctutors and ^dgovernors until the ^etime appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, ^fwere in bondage under ^gthe ^helements of the world: but ⁱwhen the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, ^jmade ^kof a woman, ^lmade ^munder the law, ⁿto redeem them that were under the law, ^othat we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth ^pthe Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, ^qAbba, ^rFather. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and ^sif a son, then ^tan heir of God through Christ. Howbeit then. ^uWhen ye knew not God, ^vye did service unto them which ^wby nature ^xare no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather ^yare known of God, ^zhow turn ye ^aagain to the ^bweak and beggarly ^celements, whereunto ye desire again ^dto be in bondage? ^eYe observe ^fdays, and ^gmonths, and ^htimes, and ⁱyears. I am afraid of you, ^jlest I have ^kbestowed upon you labour ^lin vain.

Brethren, I beseech you, be as I ^aam; for I ^bam as ye ^care: ^dye have not injured me at all. Ye know how ^ethrough infirmity of the flesh I preached the ^fgospel unto you ^gat the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me ^has an angel of God, ⁱeven ^jas Christ Jesus. ^kWhere is then the ^lblessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that ^mif ⁿit had been possible, ye would have ^oplucked out your own eyes, and have ^pgiven ^qthem to me. Am I therefore become your enemy, ^rbecause I tell you ^sthe truth? They ^tzealously affect you,

^a Or, *rudiments*. Col. 2. 20. See ver. 3. ^b Rom. 14. 5. ^c See Num. 28. 11. ^d 2 Chr. 8. 13 (Gk.). ^e Lev. 25. 2-5? ^f See ch. 2. 2. ^g Rom. 16. 6. ^h So ch. 5. 2, 4. ⁱ Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 5. ^j See 1 Cor. 2. 3. ^k See ch. 1. 6. ^l Esther 15. 13. ^m See 1 Sam. 29. 9. ⁿ Comp. Zech. 12. 8. ^o Mal. 2. 7 (Gk.). ^p 2 Cor. 5. 20. ^q See Matt. 10. 40. ^r So 1 Thess. 2. 13. ^s Or, *What was then*. ^t Rom. 4. 6, 9. ^u 1 Cor. 12. 18. ^v Mark 2. 4 (Gk.). ^w See ch. 3. 1. ^x 2 Cor. 11. 2. ^y So Rom. 10. 2. ^z Comp. Eccles. 45. 18 (Gk.). ^a See 1 Cor. 12. 31.

^a See 1 Cor. 12. 13. ^b Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 11. ^c So John 10. 16. & 17. 21. ^d 1 Cor. 10. 17. ^e Eph. 2. 14-16. & 4. 4. ^f See Rom. 9. 7. ^g ch. 3. 29. ^h 2 Macc. 11. 1 marg. See Matt. 20. 8. ⁱ Comp. Gen. 24. 2. ^j See ch. 2. 4. ^k Col. 2. 8, 20. marg. ^l Or, *rudiments*. ver. 9. ^m Heb. 5. 12 (Gk.). ⁿ Comp. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12. ^o See Mark 1. 15. ^p John 1. 14. ^q Rom. 1. 3. ^r Phil. 2. 3. ^s So Heb. 2. 14. 17. ^t See Gen. 3. 15. ^u So Matt. 5. 17. ^v Luke 2. 27. ^w ch. 3. 13. ^x So 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. ^y See Matt. 20. 28. ^z See Rom. 8. 15. ^a ch. 3. 26. ^b See Rom. 8. 9. ^c Mark 14. 36. ^d Rom. 8. 15. ^e Rom. 8. 17. ^f See ch. 3. 29. ^g See Judg. 2. 10. ^h So Rom. 1. 25. ⁱ Cor. 12. 2. ^j Eph. 2. 11, 12. ^k 1 Thess. 1. 9. ^l See ch. 2. 15. ^m Comp. 1 Cor. 8. 4. & 10. 20. ⁿ See 1 Cor. 8. 3. ^o So ch. 3. 3. ^p Or, *back*. ^q So Rom. 8. 3. ^r Heb. 7. 18. ^s Col. 2. 16. ^t See ch. 2. 2. ^u Rom. 6. 19. ^v See 1 Sam. 29. 9. ^w See Matt. 10. 40. ^x 1 Rom. 4. 6, 9. ^y 1 Cor. 12. 18. ^z Mark 2. 4 (Gk.). ^a See ch. 3. 1. ^b 2 Cor. 11. 2. ^c So Rom. 10. 2. ^d Comp. Eccles. 45. 18 (Gk.). ^e See 1 Cor. 12. 31.

¹ Or, *us*.

² So 3 John

⁴ See 1 Cor. 4.

¹⁵ Comp.

¹ Thess. 2. 7.

¹ James 1. 18.

² See 2 Cor.

¹³ 5.

² See Rom. 2.

²⁰ See Rom.

⁹ 3.

¹ Or, *I am*

^{perplexed} for you.

² Cor. 4. 8.

¹ So John 13.

²² Acts 25. 20.

¹ Gen. 16. 15.

¹ Gen. 21. 2.

¹ See Rom.

⁹ 7.

¹⁵ Gen. 17.

¹⁵—19.

¹⁸ & 18. 10—14.

²¹ 1.

² So ver. 28.

¹ Heb. 11. 11.

¹ Or,

^{testaments.}

¹ See ch. 3. 15.

¹ Deut. 33. 2.

¹ [(Gr. *Sina*).

² Esdr. 3. 17.

¹ Acts 7. 30.

³⁸.

¹ See ch. 2.

² See ch. 1.

¹⁷.

¹ Or, *is in*

^{the same} rank with.

¹ So Heb. 12.

²².

¹ Rev. 3. 12.

¹ & 21. 2, 10.

¹ Cited from

^{Isai. 54. 1.}

¹ Rom. 9. 8.

¹ So ver. 23.

¹ Acts 3. 25.

¹ See ch. 3. 29.

¹ Gen. 21. 9.

¹ See ch. 5.

¹¹.

¹ See ch. 3. 8.

¹ Cited from

^{Gen. 21. 10.}

¹ Comp.

¹ John 8. 35.

¹ See ch. 5. 1.

¹ V.

¹ See 1 Cor.

¹⁶ 13.

¹ John 8. 32.

³⁶.

¹ Rom. 6. 18.

¹ & 8. 2.

¹ 2 Cor. 3. 17.

¹ ch. 2. 4. &

¹ 4. 37. ver. 13.

¹ James 1. 25.

¹ 1 Pet. 2. 16.

¹ 2 Pet. 2. 19.

¹ Acts 15. 10.

¹ See ch. 2. 4.

¹ See Acts

¹⁵ 1.

¹ So 1 Cor. 7.

¹ 18.

¹ ch. 4. 11.

¹ Comp.

¹ Acts 16. 3.

¹ Phil. 3. 2.

¹ ch. 2. 21.

¹ So Rom. 8.

but not well; yea, they would exclude ¹you, that you might ^maffect them. But ¹⁸it is good ^mto be zealously affected always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until ^oChrist be ^pformed ^oin you, ²⁰I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ¹I ^rstand in doubt of you.

Tell me, ye that desire to be under ²¹the law, do ye not hear the law? For ²²it is written, that Abraham had two sons, ^sthe one by a bondmaid, ^tthe other by a freewoman. But ^uhe who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; ^{tw}but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which *things* are an allegory: for these are the two ¹covenants; ^xthe one from the mount [†]Sinai, which gendereth ^yto bondage, which is Agar. For *this* Agar is mount Sinai in ^zArabia, and ¹answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and ¹is in bondage with her children. But ^aJerusalem which is ²⁶above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, ^bRejoice, *thou* ²⁷barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband. Now we, ^cbrethren, as ²⁸Isaac was, are ^cthe children of promise. But as then ^dhe that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, ^eeven so *it is* now. Nevertheless what saith ^fthe scripture? ^gCast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are not ³¹children of *the* bondwoman, ^hbut of the free.

^aStand fast therefore in ^bthe liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with ^cthe yoke ^dof bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto ²you, that ^eif ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify ³again to every man that is circumcised, ^fthat he is a debtor to do the whole law. ^gChrist is ^hbecome of no effect unto you, ^gwhosoever of you are justified by the law; ⁱye are fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit ^kwait for the hope of righteousness by faith. ¹For in Jesus

¹ So Rom. 2. 25. ch. 3. 10. ² So Rom. 9. 31, 32, & 11. 6. ³ ver. 11. ⁴ See 1 Cor. 13. 10. ⁵ 2 Pet. 3. 17. ⁶ So Heb. 12. 15. ⁷ So Rom. 8. 23, 25. ⁸ 1 Cor. 7. 19. ch. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. So ch. 3. 28.

Christ neither circumcision availeth any ^mthing, nor uncircumcision; but ^mfaith ¹which worketh by love. Ye ^odid run well; ¹who did ^phinder you ^qthat ye ⁸should not obey the truth? *This* persuasion *cometh* not of ^rhim that calleth you. ^sA little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. ^tI have confidence in you through the Lord, that ^uyou will be none otherwise minded: but ^whe that troubleth you shall bear *his* judgment, who ^xsoever he be. And I, brethren, ^yif I yet preach circumcision, ^ywhy do I yet suffer persecution? then ^zis the offence of the cross ^hceased. ^aI would they were even ^bcut off which ^ctrouble you.

¹³ For, brethren, ye have been called ^dunto liberty; only ^euse not liberty for an ^foccasion to the flesh, but ^gby love ¹⁴serve one another. For ^hall the law is fulfilled in one word, *even in this*; ⁱThou shalt love thy neighbour ¹⁵as thyself. But if ye ^jbite and devour one another, take heed ye be not ¹⁶consumed one of another. *This* I say then, ^kWalk in the Spirit, ¹and ^lmy shall not fulfil ^mthe lust of the flesh. ¹⁷For ^othe flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ^pye cannot do the *things* that

¹⁸ye would. But if ye be ^qled of the Spirit, ^rye are not under the law. ¹⁹Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, ^{stu}fornication, ^{stv}uncleanness, ^{tw}lasciviousness, ^xidolatry, ^ywitchcraft, hatred, ^{2a}variance, ^{2a}emulations, ^awrath, ^{ab}strife, ^zseditions, ^cheresies, ^denvyings, ^dmurders, ^edrunkenness, ^frevellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that ^gthey which do such *things* ^gshall not ²²inherit the kingdom of God. But ^hthe fruit of the Spirit is ¹love, joy, peace, ^{jk}longsuffering, ^{jk}gentleness, ¹goodness, ²³faith, ^kmeekness, ⁿtemperance: ^oa-

²⁴gainst such there is no law. And they that are Christ's ^phave crucified the flesh with the ^{affections} and lusts. ^qIf ^mSo 1 Thess. 1. 3. James 2. 18, 20, 22. ⁿSee 2 Cor. 1. 6 (text). ^oSee 1 Cor. 9. 24. ^pOr, *who did drive you back?* ^qWisd. 18. 23 (Gk.). ^rSee ch. 3. 1. ^sSee ch. 1. 6. ^tSee 1 Cor. 5. 6. ^uSee 2 Cor. 2. 3. ^vSo Phil. 3. 15. ^wSee ch. 1. 7. ^xComp. ver. 12. ^yComp. ver. 3. ^zCh. 4. 29. ¹& 6. 12. ²So ch. 6. 17. ³1 Cor. 1. 23. ⁴See Rom. 14. 13. ⁵See 1 Cor. 4. 8. ⁶Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 13. ⁷ch. 1. 8, 9. ⁸See Acts 17. 6. ⁹So Acts 15. 24. ¹⁰See ver. 1. ¹¹So 1 Cor. 8. 9. ¹²1 Pet. 2. 16. ¹³2 Pet. 2. 19. ¹⁴See Rom. 7. 8. ¹⁵1 Cor. 9. 19. ¹⁶See 1 Cor. 7. 22. ¹⁷Matt. 7. 12. ¹⁸& 22. 40. ¹⁹See John 13. 34. ²⁰Comp. ch. 6. 2. ²¹Cited from Lev. 19. 18. ²²See Rom. 13. 9. ²³So ver. 22. ²⁴So Phil. 3. 2. ²⁵Rom. 8. 1. ²⁶So ver. 25. ²⁷Rom. 8. 12. ²⁸1 Rom. 6. 12. ²⁹So 2 Pet. 2. 10. ³⁰See Rom. 13. 14. ³¹Or, *fulfil not.* ³²Comp. Matt. 10. 23 (Gk.). ³³Eph. 2. 3. ³⁴1 Tim. 5. 24. ³⁵Rom. 7. 15, 19. ³⁶Rom. 8. 14. ³⁷See Rom. 7. 4. ³⁸Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. ³⁹2 Cor. 12. 21. ⁴⁰See 1 Cor. 6. 18. ⁴¹Matt. 23. 27. ⁴²Rom. 1. 24. & 6. 19. ⁴³Eph. 4. 19. ⁴⁴1 Thess. 2. 3. & 4. 7. ⁴⁵See Mark 7. 22. ⁴⁶Rom. 1. 29. ⁴⁷1 Cor. 10. 14. ⁴⁸Phil. 1. 15. ⁴⁹1 Tim. 6. 4 (Gk.). ⁵⁰1 Pet. 4. 3. ⁵¹See Wisd. 12. 4. ⁵²See 1 Cor. 3. 3. ⁵³2 Cor. 12. 20 (Gk.). ⁵⁴Rom. 2. 8. ⁵⁵Phil. 1. 16. & 2. 3. ⁵⁶James 3. 14, 16 in the Gk. ⁵⁷See 1 Cor. 11. 19. ⁵⁸Rom. 1. 29. ⁵⁹See Rom. 13. 13. ⁶⁰See Wisd. 14. 23. ⁶¹1 Cor. 6. 9. ⁶²Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 6. ⁶³So Rev. 22. 15. ⁶⁴Heb. 13. 4. ⁶⁵Eph. 5. 9. ⁶⁶So Rom. 7. 4. & 8. 5. ⁶⁷1 So ver. 14. ⁶⁸Wisd. 1. 6. ⁶⁹Comp. James 3. 17. ⁷⁰2 Cor. 6. 6. ⁷¹2 Tim. 4. 2. ⁷²So 1 Cor. 13. 4. ⁷³1 Thess. 5. 14 in the Gk. ⁷⁴Eph. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12 (Gk.). ⁷⁵See Rom. 15. 14. ⁷⁶So 1 Cor. 13. 7. ⁷⁷See Acts 24. 25. ⁷⁸1 Tim. 1. 9. ⁷⁹See Rom. 6. 6. ⁸⁰Comp. ver. 10. ⁸¹1 Pet. 2. 11. ⁸²Or, *passions.* ⁸³Rom. 7. 5. ⁸⁴See ver. 16. ⁸⁵So Col. 3. 5.

^r So Phil. 2.
3.

we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. ^r Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

VI.

Brethren, ^a if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye ^b which are spiritual, restore such a one ^c in the spirit of meekness; ^d considering thyself, lest thou also ^e be tempted. ^f Bear ye one another's burdens, and ^g so fulfil ^h the law of Christ. For if a man think himself to be something, ^k when he is nothing, ^l he deceiveth himself. But let every man ^m improve his own work, and then ⁿ shall he have ^o rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For ^p every man shall ^q bear his own burden. Let him that is ^r taught in the word ^s communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. ^t Be not deceived; ^u God is not ^v mocked: for ^w whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For ^x he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap ^y corruption; but ^z he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And ² let us not ^a be weary in well doing: for ^b in due season we shall reap, ^c if we faint not.

³ See 2 Cor. 1. 14. ^p Comp. Rom. 14. 12. ^q Prov. 9. 12. ^r Acts 18. 25 (Gk.). See Luke 1. 4. ^s See 1 Cor. 9. 14. Comp. Rom. 15. 27. ^t See 1 Cor. 6. 9. ^u Job 13. 9. ^v So 1 Esdr. 1. 51 (Gk.). ^w 2 Cor. 9. 6. ^x Job 4. 8. Prov. 11. 18. & 22. 8. Hos. 8. 7. & 10. 12. Rom. 13. James 3. 18. Comp. Eccles. 11. 4. Eph. 5. 11. ^y See 1 Cor. 15. 42. ^z 2 Thess. 3. 13. Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 58. ^a See Luke 18. 1. ^b See Heb. 3. 6. ^c Heb. 12. 3. 5. See Heb. 10. 36.

¹⁰ ^d As we have therefore opportunity, ^e let us do good unto all *men*, ^{ee} especially unto them who are of ^f the household of faith.

¹¹ Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you ^g with mine own hand.

¹² ^h As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they ⁱ constrain you to be circumcised; only ^k lest they should suffer persecution for the cross

¹³ of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that

¹⁴ they may glory in your flesh. But ^l God forbid ^m that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁿ by

¹⁵ whom ^o the world ^o is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ^p For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision avail-

¹⁶ ^q eth any *thing*, nor uncircumcision, but ^r a new creature. And ^s as many as

¹⁷ ^s walk according to this rule, ^t peace ^{bc} on them, and ^u mercy, and upon ^v the ^t Israel of God. From henceforth

let no *man* trouble me: for ^w I bear in my body the marks of the Lord

¹⁸ Jesus. Brethren, ^x the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ ^{bc} with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

¹ Ps. 125. 5. & 128. 6. ^u See 1 Tim. 1. 2. ^v See Rom. 9. 7. 8. Comp. Isai. 29. 23. ^w See 2 Cor. 1. 5. Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 23—25. ^x Philem. 25. So 2 Tim. 4. 22. See Rom. 16. 20.

^d Prov. 3. 27. See John 9. 4. ^e 1 Thess. 5. 15. ^f 1 Tim. 6. 18. Tit. 3. 8. ^g Comp. 1 Thess. 3. 12. & 5. 15. ^h Pet. 1. 7. ⁱ 1 Tim. 5. 8. So Eph. 2. 19. ^j Comp. Eccles. 12. 4. ^k John 5. ^l See 1 Cor. 16. 21. ^m Phil. 3. 18. See 2 Cor. 11. 13. ⁿ ch. 2. 3. 14 (Gk.). ^o See ch. 5. 11. ^p See ch. 2. 17. ^q So Phil. 3. 3. 7. 8. ^r *whereby*. ^s 2 Cor. 5. 19. ^t Pet. 2. 5. ^u See Rom. 6. 6. ^v See ch. 5. 6. ^w 2 Cor. 5. 17. So Rom. 2. 28. Eph. 2. 15. See Rom. 6. 4. ^x Comp. John 3. 5. 7. ^y Comp. Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^w Ps. 50. 23. ^x Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^y Ps. 50. 23. ^z Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^a Ps. 50. 23. ^b Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^c Ps. 50. 23. ^d Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^e Ps. 50. 23. ^f Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^g Ps. 50. 23. ^h Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ⁱ Ps. 50. 23. ^j Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^k Ps. 50. 23. ^l Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^m Ps. 50. 23. ⁿ Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^o Ps. 50. 23. ^p Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^q Ps. 50. 23. ^r Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^s Ps. 50. 23. ^t Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10. 13. ^u Ps. 50. 23. ^v Phil. 3. 16. See 2 Cor. 10

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

EPHESIANS.

ANNO
DOMINI
1.

^a To ver. 2, Col. 1. 1, 2.
^b See 1 Cor. 1. 1.
^c See Acts 18. 19.
^d See 1 Cor. 4. 2.
^e See Rom. 1. 7.
^f 2 Cor. 1. 3.
^g 1 Pet. 1. 3.
^h See Rom. 15. 6.
ⁱ ver. 20.
^j ch. 2. 6.
^k & 3. 10.
^l & 6. 12 (Gk.).
^m Or, things.
ⁿ So ch. 2. 10.
^o Thess. 2. 13.
^p James 2. 5.
^q So 1 Pet. 1. 20.
^r John 17. 24.
^s Comp.
^t Esdr. 2. 41.
^u & 9. 8.
^v 1 ch. 5. 27.
^w Col. 1. 22 in the Gk.
^x So Luke 1. 75.
^y Thess. 4. 7.
^z Tit. 2. 12, 14.
^{aa} 1 Pet. 1. 2.
^{ab} Rom. 8. 29.
^{ac} 30.
^{ad} ver. 11.
^{ae} See Rom. 8. 15.
^{af} So 2 Cor. 6. 18.
^{ag} 1 John 3. 1.
^{ah} ver. 9.
^{ai} Matt. 11. 26.
^{aj} Luke 10. 21.
^{ak} So Luke 12. 32.
^{al} Heb. 2. 4.
^{am} See Luke 2. 14.
^{an} 1 Cor. 1. 21.
^{ao} See Luke 1. 28 marg. So Rom. 3. 24. & 5. 15.
^{ap} See Matt. 3. 17. So Col. 1. 13. Comp. John 3. 35. & 10. 17.
^{aq} Col. 1. 14.
^{ar} Rom. 3. 24.
^{as} 1 Cor. 1. 30.
^{at} See Acts 20. 28.
^{au} See Acts 5. 31.
^{av} See Rom. 2. 4.
^{aw} So ver. 18. ch. 3. 8.
^{ax} So Phil. 1. 9.
^{ay} So Col. 2. 3. Comp. Isai. 11. 2.
^{az} See Rom. 16. 25.
^{ba} See Rom. 3. 25 (Gk.).
^{bb} So ver. 11.
^{bc} See Mark 1. 15.
^{bd} So ver. 20—23. See Matt. 28. 18.
^{be} Col. 1. 20.
^{bf} So ch. 3. 15. Phil. 2. 9, 10.
^{bg} Gr. the heavens. ch. 3. 15, &c.
^{bh} So ver. 14, 18. See Matt. 25. 34.
^{bi} See Rom. 8. 28. So ver. 9. ch. 3. 11.
^{bj} So Acts 20. 27.
^{bk} ver. 6, 14. Phil. 1. 11.

^a PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ^bby the will of God, to the saints which are at ^cEphesus, and to ^dthe faithful in Christ Jesus: ^egrace ^fbe to you, and peace, from God our Father, and ^gfrom the Lord Jesus Christ.

^hBlessed ⁱbe ^jthe God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings ^kin heavenly ^lplaces in Christ: according as ^mhe hath ⁿchosen us in him ^obefore the foundation of the world, that we should be ^pholy and without blame before him in love: ^qhaving predestinated us unto ^rthe adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, ^saccording to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, ^twherein he hath ^umade us accepted in ^vthe beloved: ^win whom we have ^xredemption ^ythrough his blood, ^zthe forgiveness of sins, according to ^{aa}the riches of his grace; wherein ^{ab}he hath ^{ac}abounded toward us in all ^{ad}wisdom and prudence; ^{ae}having made known ^{af}unto us the mystery of his will, ^{ag}according to his good pleasure which ^{ah}he had purposed in himself: that in the ^{ai}dispensation of ^{aj}the fulness of times ^{ak}he might gather together in one ^{al}all things in Christ, ^{am}both which are in ^{an}heaven, and which are on earth; ^{ao}even in him: in whom also ^{ap}we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated ^{aq}according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after ^{ar}the counsel of his own will: that we should ^{as}be ^{at}to the praise of his glory, who

^hfirst ⁱtrusted in Christ: in whom ye also ^jtrusted, ^kafter that ye heard ^lthe word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also ^mafter that ye believed, ye were ⁿsealed with ^othat holy Spirit of promise, which is ^pthe earnest ^qof our inheritance, until the ^rredemption of ^sthe purchased possession, ^tunto the praise of his glory.

^uWherefore I also, ^vafter I ^wheard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and ^xlove unto all the saints, ^ycease not ^zto give thanks ^{aa}for you, making mention of you in my prayers; that ^{ab}the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, ^{ac}may give unto you the spirit of ^{ad}wisdom and ^{ae}revelation ^{af}in the knowledge of him: ^{ag}the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is ^{ah}the hope of his calling, and what ^{ai}the riches of the glory of his ^{aj}inheritance ^{ak}in the saints, and what ^{al}is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, ^{am}according to the working ^{an}of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, ^{ao}when he raised him from the dead, and ^{ap}set him at his own right hand ^{aq}in the heavenly places, ^{ar}far above all ^{as}principality, and ^{at}power, and might, and dominion, and ^{au}every name that is named, not only in this world, ^{av}but also in that which is to come: and ^{aw}hath put all things under his feet, and gave him ^{ax}to be ^{ay}the head over all things to the church, ^{az}which is his body, ^{ba}the fulness of him that ^{bb} filleth ^{bc}all in

^b So ver. 7. See ch. 3. 16. ^c ver. 11. See Acts 20. 32. ^d So ch. 3. 7, 20. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 1. 29. & 2. 12. See 1 Cor. 6. 14. ^e Gr. of the might of his power. So Col. 1. 13 marg. See ch. 3. 16. ^f See Acts 2. 24. ^g See Ps. 110. 1. So ch. 2. 6. Col. 3. 1. ^h See ver. 3. & Heb. 7. 26. ⁱ Col. 2. 10. See John 3. 31. Comp. Heb. 1. 4. ^j See Rom. 8. 38. Comp. Jude 6 marg. ^k So ch. 3. 10. & 6. 12. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15. ^l Phil. 2. 9. So ch. 3. 15. ^m Cited from Ps. 8. 6. See Matt. 28. 18. Cited also 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8. ⁿ ch. 4. 15. & 5. 23. Col. 1. 18. So 1 Cor. 11. 3. ^o See 1 Cor. 12. 12, 27. So ch. 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 18, 24. ^p Col. 1. 19. & 2. 9. So John 1. 16. ch. 3. 19. & 4. 13. ^q ch. 4. 10. ^r 1 Cor. 12. 6. Col. 3. 11.

^h Comp. James 1. 18. ⁱ Or, hoped. Luke 6. 34. &c. ^j ch. 4. 21. ^k 2 Cor. 6. 7. Col. 1. 5. ^l See Gal. 3. 2. ^m So ch. 4. 30. See John 6. 27. ⁿ Comp. Rev. 7. 2. ^o See 2 Cor. 1. 22. ^p Luke 21. 28. Rom. 8. 23. ch. 4. 30. ^q So Acts 20. 23. ^r Comp. 1 Thess. 5. 9. ^s Thess. 2. 14. ^t 1 Pet. 2. 9. See Ex. 19. 5. ^u To ver. 16, Col. 1. 4, 3. ^v So Philom. 5. ^w See Rom. 1. 8. ^x So Col. 1. 9. ^y Phil. 4. 6. ^z See ch. 18. ^{aa} So John 20. 17. ^{ab} See 1 Cor. 12. 8. ^{ac} See 1 Cor. 14. 6. ^{ad} Or, for the acknowledgment. ^{ae} Comp. Col. 2. 2. ^{af} So Heb. 6. 24. & 10. 32. See Acts 26. 18. ^{ag} ch. 4. 4. ^{ah} So ch. 2. 12. ^{ai} So ch. 3. 7, 20. ^{aj} Gr. of the might of his power. ^{ak} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{al} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{am} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{an} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ao} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ap} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{aq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ar} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{as} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{at} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{au} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{av} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{aw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ax} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ay} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{az} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ba} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{be} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{br} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{by} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{bz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ca} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ce} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ch} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ci} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ck} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{co} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ct} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{cz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{da} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{db} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{de} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{df} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{di} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{do} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ds} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{du} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{dz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ea} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{eb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ec} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ed} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ee} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ef} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{eg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{eh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ei} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ej} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ek} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{el} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{em} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{en} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{eo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ep} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{eq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{er} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{es} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{et} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{eu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ev} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ew} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ex} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ey} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ez} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fa} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fe} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ff} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ft} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{fz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ga} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ge} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{go} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{gz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ha} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{he} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ho} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ht} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{hz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ia} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ib} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ic} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{id} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ie} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{if} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ig} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ih} See Ps. 110. 1. ⁱⁱ See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ij} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ik} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{il} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{im} See Ps. 110. 1. ⁱⁿ See Ps. 110. 1. ^{io} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ip} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{iq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ir} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{is} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{it} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{iu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{iv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{iw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ix} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{iy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{iz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ja} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{je} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{js} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ju} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{jz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ka} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ke} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ki} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{km} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ko} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ks} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ku} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ky} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{kz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{la} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ld} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{le} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{li} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ll} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ln} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ls} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ly} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{lz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ma} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{md} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{me} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ml} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ms} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{my} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{mz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{na} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nc} See Ps. 110. 1. nd See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ne} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ng} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nh} See Ps. 110. 1. ⁿⁱ See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{no} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{np} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ns} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ny} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{nz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oa} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ob} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{od} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oe} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{of} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{og} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ok} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ol} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{om} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{on} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{op} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{or} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{os} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ot} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ou} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ov} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ow} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ox} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{oz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pa} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pe} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ph} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{po} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ps} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{px} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{py} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{pz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qa} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qe} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qi} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ql} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qo} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qu} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qy} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{qz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ra} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rc} See Ps. 110. 1. rd See Ps. 110. 1. ^{re} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ri} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rl} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rm} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rn} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ro} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rp} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rq} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rr} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rs} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rt} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ru} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rv} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rw} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rx} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{ry} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{rz} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sa} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sb} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sc} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sd} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{se} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sf} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sg} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sh} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{si} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sj} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sk} See Ps. 110. 1. ^{sl} See Ps. 110. 1. sm See Ps. 110.

II.

^a Col. 1. 21. ^{& 2. 13.}
^b ver. 5.
^c See Luke 15. 24.
^d Comp.
^e Baruch 3. 4.
^f ch. 4. 18.
^g 1 Pet. 4. 6.
^h ver. 3. 11.
ⁱ 13.
^j Rom. 11. 30.
^k ch. 5. 8.
^l Col. 1. 21.
^m & 3. 7.
ⁿ Titus 3. 3 in the Gk.
^o So 1 Cor. 6. 11. & 12. 2.
^p ch. 4. 22.
^q See ch. 4. 17.
^r Luke 16. 8.
^s Rom. 12. 2.
^t Gal. 1. 4.
^u 2 Tim. 4. 10 in the Gk.
^v See 1 Cor. 2. 6.
^w See Gal. 1. 4.
^x So ch. 6. 12.
^y Comp.
^z Thess. 2. 9.
^{aa} See John 12. 31.
^{ab} ch. 5. 6.
^{ac} Col. 3. 6.
^{ad} See Luke 10. 6.
^{ae} Gal. 5. 16.
^{af} *Gr. the wills.*
^{ag} Acts 13. 22 (Gk.).
^{ah} 1 See Ps. 51. 5.
^{ai} See Gal. 2. 15.
^{aj} So 2 Pet. 2. 14 (Gk.).
^{ak} So Rom. 10. 12.
^{al} See Rom. 2. 4.
^{am} 1 See John 3. 16.
^{an} So Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10.
^{ao} Col. 2. 13.
^{ap} So Rom. 6. 4, 5.
^{aq} ch. 5. 14.
^{ar} Col. 3. 1, 3.
^{as} Comp.
^{at} John 5. 24.
^{au} [*Or, by whose grace*].
^{av} ver. 8.
^{aw} Comp.
^{ax} Acts 15. 11.
^{ay} Tit. 3. 5.
^{az} ch. 1. 20.
^{ba} Comp.
^{bb} Rom. 8. 30.
^{bc} So Phil. 3. 20.
^{bd} See ch. 1. 3.
^{be} Tit. 3. 4.
^{bf} 1 ver. 5.
^{bg} See Rom. 3. 24.
^{bh} Rom. 4. 16.
^{bi} 1 Pet. 1. 5.
^{bj} John 4. 10.
^{bk} Heb. 6. 4.
^{bl} So Matt. 16. 17.
^{bm} John 6. 44, 65.
^{bn} See Rom. 3. 20.
^{bo} So Rom. 4. 2. & 9. 11. & 11. 6.
^{bp} So 1 Cor. 1. 29-31.
^{bq} So Deut. 32. 6.
^{br} Heb. 3. 4.
^{bs} See Ps. 100. 3. & Isai. 29. 23.
^{bt} 1 ch. 3. 9. & 4. 24.
^{bu} Col. 3. 10.
^{bv} So Phil. 1. 11.
^{bw} Comp. Prov. 8. 30.
^{bx} 2 Cor. 5. 17.
^{by} Tit. 2. 14.
^{bz} See Acts 9. 36.
^{ca} So ch. 1. 4.
^{cb} *Or, prepared.*
^{cc} Rom. 9. 23.
^{cd} Col. 1. 10.
^{ce} So 1 Cor. 12. 2.
^{cf} ch. 5. 8.
^{cg} See ver. 2.
^{ch} Rom. 2. 28.
^{ci} Comp. Col. 2. 11.
^{cj} ch. 4. 18.
^{ck} Col. 1. 21 in the Gk.
^{cl} So Gal. 2. 15. & 4. 8.
^{cm} 1 ver. 19.
^{cn} See Rom. 9. 4.
^{co} 1 Thess. 4. 13.
^{cp} See ch. 1. 18.
^{cq} 1 See 1 Thess. 4. 5.
^{cr} 1 ver. 15, 17.
^{cs} Ps. 72. 7.
^{ct} Isai. 9. 6.
^{cu} Mic. 5. 5.
^{cv} Zech. 9. 10.
^{cw} So Col. 1. 20.
^{cx} See Luke 2. 14.
^{cy} John 10. 16.
^{cz} See John 2. 19.
^{da} So Col. 2. 14.
^{db} P Col. 1. 21, 22.
^{dc} So Rom. 7. 4.
^{dd} Rom. 8. 7.
^{de} James 4. 4.
^{df} So Col. 2. 20.
^{dg} See Luke 2. 1.
^{dh} ch. 4. 24.
^{di} See Gal. 6. 15.
^{dj} Col. 1. 20, 21, 22.
^{dk} See Rom. 5. 10.

all. ^aAnd you ^b*hath he quickened*, ^bwho were dead in trespasses and sins; where-
in ^cin time past ^{cc}ye walked according to the ^dcourse of ^ethis world, according to the ^fprince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in ^gthe children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation ^cin times past in ^hthe lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ⁱthe desires of the flesh and of the mind; and ⁱwere ^jby nature ^{jj}the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is ^krich in mercy, for ^lhis great love wherewith he loved us, even ^{abm}when we were dead in sins, hath ⁿquickened ^{us} together with Christ, (^{ll}by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised ^{us} up together, and made ^{us} sit together ^pin heavenly ^{places} in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding ^kriches of his grace in ^qhis kindness towards us through Christ Jesus. For ^rby grace are ye saved ^sthrough faith; and that not of yourselves: ^tit is the gift of God: ^unot of works, ^wlest any ^{man} should boast. For we are ^xhis workmanship, ^ycreated in Christ Jesus unto ^zgood works, ^awhich God hath before ^{ll}ordained ^{aa}that we should walk in them.

Wherefore remember, ^bthat ye ^{being} in ^ctime passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called ^dthe Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, ^ebeing aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and ^fstrangers from ^gthe covenants of promise, ^hhaving no hope, and without God in the world: but now in Christ Jesus ⁱye who ^esometimes were ^jfar off are made nigh ^kby the blood of Christ. For ^lhe is our peace, ^mwho hath made both one, and hath ⁿbroken down the middle wall of partition ^{between us}; ^ohaving abolished ^pin his flesh ^{pp}the enemy; ^{even} the law of commandments ^{contained in} ^{qq}ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one ^rnew man, ^{so}making peace; and ^{that} he might ^sre-

concile both unto God in ^{ss}one body by the cross, ^{ot}having slain ^pthe enemy ^{thereby}: and came and ^wpreached peace to you which were ^jafar off, and to ^xthem that were nigh; ^{for} ^ythrough him we both ^zhave access ^aby one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more ^{bc}strangers and ^{cd}foreigners, but ^efellowcitizens with the saints, and ^fof the household of God; and are ^gbuilt upon the foundation of the ^hapostles and ⁱprophets, ^kJesus Christ himself being ^lthe chief corner ^{stone}; in whom all the building ^mfitly framed together groweth unto ⁿa holy temple in the Lord: in whom ^oye also are built together ^pfor a habitation of God through the Spirit.

^f See Gal. 6. 10. ^g See Col. 2. 7. ^h So ch. 4. 12. ⁱ See 1 Cor. 3. 9. ^j Matt. 16. 18. ^k Rev. 21. 14. ^l So Prov. 9. 1. ^m Gal. 2. 9. ⁿ 1 Cor. 12. 28. ^o ch. 3. 5. & 4. 11. ^p Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 11. ^q Cited from Ps. 118. 22, which see. ^r ch. 4. 16 (Gk.). ^s See 1 Cor. 3. 16. ^t Comp. 1 Tim. 3. 15. ^u 1 Pet. 2. 5. ^v See ch. 3. 17.

For this cause I Paul, ^athe prisoner of Jesus Christ ^bfor you ^cGentiles, if ye have heard of ^dthe dispensation ^eof the grace of God which is given me ^cto you-ward: ^fhow that ^gby revelation ^hhe made known unto me the mystery; (^{ias} I wrote ^{ll}afore in few ^{words}, whereby, when ye read, ^kye may understand my knowledge in ^lthe mystery of Christ) ^hwhich in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy ^mapostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be ⁿfellowheirs, and ^oof the same body, and ^ppartakers ⁿof his promise in Christ by the gospel: ^qwhereof I was made ^ra minister, according to the gift of ^ethe grace of God given unto me ^sby the effectual working of ^this power. Unto me, ^{who am} less than the least of all saints, ^eis this grace given, that ^I should preach ^{ca}among the Gentiles the ^{unsearchable} ^wriches of Christ; and ^hto make all ^{men} see what ^{is} the fellowship of the mystery, ^hwhich from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, ^xwho created all ^{things} by Jesus Christ: to the intent that ^ynow unto ^zthe principalities and powers ^ain heavenly ^{places} might be known by the church the

III.

^a Acts 23. 18. & 25. 14, 27. & 28. 16, 17. ch. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 9. Philen. 1. 9. See Acts 9. 33. & ch. 6. 20. b So ver. 13. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10. c See Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. d Col. 1. 25. See 1 Cor. 9. 17. e Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3. ver. 7, 8. ch. 4. 7. See Jude 4. f Acts 22. 17, 21. & 26. 16-18. g Gal. 1. 12. So 1 Cor. 2. 10. h Col. 1. 26 (Gk.). 27. See Rom. 16. 25. So ver. 9, 10. i ch. 1. 9, 10. j Or, a little before. Comp. Gk. of Acts 26. 28, 29. k Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 6. l So 1 Cor. 14. 1. ch. 6. 19. m See ch. 2. 20. n Heb. 11. 9. So 2 Tim. 1. 1. o 1 Cor. 12. 27. p See ch. 1. 19. q Rom. 11. 33 (Gk.). r So ch. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27. Comp. Prov. 8. 19. s See John 1. 3. & ch. 2. 10. t Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 12. u See ch. 1. 21. v See ch. 1. 3.

^b 1 Cor. 2. 7. ^c ch. 1. 11. ^d So 1 Pet. 1. 20. ^e See Rom. 8. 28. ^f Heb. 4. 16. ^g & 10. 19. ^h See ch. 2. 18. ⁱ 2 Cor. 3. 4 (Gk.). ^j See Mark 11. 22. ^k See Luke 18. 1. ^l See Acts 14. 22. ^m See ver. 1. 1. ⁿ Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 6. ^o Phil. 1. 13, 14. ^p ver. 1. 1. ^q Rom. 14. 11. ^r Phil. 2. 10. ^s See Acts 7. 60. ^t So Acts 3. 25. ^u See ch. 1. 10. ^v So ch. 1. 21. ^w See Jer. 14. 9. ^x ch. 1. 18. ^y Col. 1. 27. ^z So Phil. 4. 19. ^{aa} See Rom. 2. 4. ^{ab} 1 Cor. 16. 13. ^{ac} So ch. 1. 19. ^{ad} & 6. 10. ^{ae} Col. 1. 11. ^{af} See Rom. 7. 22. ^{ag} Comp. John 14. 23. ^{ah} ch. 2. 22. ^{ai} * Col. 2. 7. ^{aj} * Col. 1. 23. ^{ak} 1 Pet. 5. 10 (Gk.). ^{al} 7 John 1. 5. ^{am} * So Rom. 8. 39. & 11. 33. ^{an} Comp. Job 11. 8, 9. ^{ao} Comp. 2 Esdr. 5. 40. ^{ap} h Col. 2. 10. ^{aq} See ch. 1. 23. ^{ar} d Rom. 16. 25 (Gk.). ^{as} Jude 24. ^{at} See ch. 1. 19. ^{au} f See Rom. 11. 36. ^{av} g So Tobit 1. 4 (Gk.).

IV. I therefore, ^a the prisoner ^b of the Lord, ^c beseech you that ye ^d walk worthy of the ^e vocation wherewith ye are called, ^f with all lowliness and ^g meekness, ^h with longsuffering, ⁱ forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in ^j the bond of peace. *There is* ^k one body, ^l and ^m one Spirit, even as ⁿ ye are called in one ^o hope of your calling; ^p one Lord, ^q one faith, one baptism, ^r one God and Father of all, who ^s is ^t above all, and ^u through all, and in you all. But ^v unto every one of us ^w is given grace ^x according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore ^y he saith, ^z When he ascended up on high, ^{aa} he led ^{ab} captivity captive, and ^{ac} gave gifts unto men. (^{ad} Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also

descended first into ^b the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ^c ascended up ^d far above all heavens, ^e that he might ^f fill all things.) And he gave some, ^g apostles; and some, ^h prophets; and some, ⁱ evangelists; and some, ^j pastors and ^k teachers; for the ^l perfecting of the saints for the work of the ministry, for ^m the edifying of ⁿ the body of Christ: ^o till we all come ^p in the unity of the faith, and of ^q the knowledge of the Son of God, unto ^r a perfect man, unto the measure of the ^s stature of ^t the fulness of Christ: that we ^u henceforth be no more ^v children, ^w tossed to and fro, and ^x carried about ^y with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and ^z cunning craftiness, whereby they ^{aa} lie in wait to deceive; but ^{ab} speaking ^{ac} the truth in love, may ^{ad} grow up into him in all things, ^{ae} which is ^b the head, ^{af} even Christ: ^{ag} from whom the whole body ^{ah} fitly joined together and ^{ai} compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part. maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ^c ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, ^d in the vanity of their mind, ^e having the understanding darkened, ^f being alienated from the life of God through ^g the ignorance that is in them, because of the ^h blindness of their heart: who ⁱ being past feeling ^j have given themselves over unto ^k lasciviousness, to work all ^l uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned Christ; if so be that ^m ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye ⁿ put off ^o concerning the former ^p conversation ^q the old man, ^r which is corrupt according to ^s the deceitful lusts; ^t and ^u be renewed in the spirit of your mind; and that ye put on ^v the new man, which ^w after God ^x is created in ^y righteousness and ^z true ^{aa} holiness.

25 Wherefore ^k putting away lying, ^l speak every man truth with his neighbour: for

^b See Ps. 63. 9. & 1 Pet. 3. 19. ^c See Luke 24. 51. ^d So 1 Tim. 3. 16. ^e Heb. 7. 26. ^f See Heb. 4. 14. ^g Comp. Acts 2. 33. ^h Or, fulfil. ⁱ As Col. 4. 17. ^j ch. 1. 23. ^k See ch. 2. 20. ^l See Acts 13. 1. ^m See 2 Cor. 11. 27. ⁿ Acts 21. 8. ^o 2 Tim. 4. 5. ^p See Acts 20. 28. ^q See Acts 13. 1. ^r See 2 Cor. 11. 27. ^s So ch. 2. 20. ^t See 1 Cor. 14. 26. ^u See ch. 1. 23. ^v Or, into the unity. ^w So ver. 5. ^x So Col. 2. 2. ^y Col. 1. 28? ^z See 1 Cor. 14. 20 marg. ^{aa} Or, age. ^{ab} See Luke 2. 52. ^{ac} See ch. 1. 23. ^{ad} So 1 Cor. 14. 20. ^{ae} See 1 Cor. 3. 1. ^{af} So James 1. 6. ^{ag} Comp. Matt. 11. 7. ^{ah} 2 Pet. 3. 17. ^{ai} Heb. 13. 9. ^{aj} Jude 12. ^{ak} See Luke 20. 23. ^{al} ch. 6. 11 (Gk.). ^{am} Or, being sincere. ^{an} Gk. as Gal. 4. 16. ^{ao} See 1 John 3. 18. ^{ap} So ver. 25. ^{aq} ch. 2. 21 (Gk.). ^{ar} See 2 Pet. 3. 18. ^{as} See ch. 1. 22. ^{at} Col. 2. 19. ^{au} Comp. John 15. 5. ^{av} ch. 2. 2. ^{aw} Col. 3. 7. ^{ax} So Rom. 6. 19, 20. ^{ay} & 7. 5. ^{az} ver. 22. ^{ba} 1 Pet. 4. 3. ^{bb} So Rom. 1. 21. ^{bc} So Job 37. 19. ^{bd} Acts 26. 18. ^{be} See ch. 2. 12. ^{bf} So 1 Thess. 4. 5. ^{bg} Acts 17. 30. ^{bh} 1 Pet. 1. 14. ^{bi} Or, hardness. ^{bj} See Mark 3. 5. ^{bk} So 1 Tim. 4. 2. ^{bl} Comp. Prov. 23. 35. ^{bm} So Rom. 1. 24, 26. ^{bn} See Gal. 5. 19. ^{bo} J ch. 1. 13. ^{bp} Col. 3. 8. ^{bq} So ver. 25. ^{br} Heb. 12. 1. ^{bs} James 1. 21. ^{bt} 1 Pet. 2. 1 in the Gk. ^{bu} So Col. 2. 11. & 3. 9. ^{bv} See ver. 17. ^{bw} See Gal. 1. 13. ^{bx} Rom. 6. 6. ^{by} Col. 3. 9. ^{bz} So Rom. 8. 13. ^{ca} Heb. 3. 13. ^{cb} So Col. 3. 10. ^{cc} See Rom. 12. 2. ^{cd} See ch. 2. 15. ^{ce} So ch. 6. 11. ^{cf} Col. 3. 10. ^{cg} See 2 Cor. 7. 9 marg. ^{ch} Or, holiness of truth. ^{ci} See Luke 1. 75. ^{cj} Zech. 8. 16. ^{ck} So ver. 15. ^{cl} Col. 3. 9.

^w Rom. 12. we are ^w members one of another. ^x Be ²⁶
⁵ Cited from ye angry, and sin not: ^y let not ²⁷
^{Ps. 4. 4} (Gk.). the sun go down upon your wrath: neither ²⁷
⁷ So Ps. 37. 8. ^a give place to the devil. Let him that ²⁸
⁸ Deut. 24. stole steal no more: but rather ^b let him
¹⁵ labour, working with *his* hands the *thing*
⁵ (Gk.). *which is good*, ^c that he may have ¹ to
^{So James 4.} give ^d to him that needeth. ^e Let no cor-
⁷ rupt communication proceed out of your
¹ Pet. 5. 9. mouth, but that which *is* good ^f to the
^b Acts 20. 35. use of edifying, that it may minister
^{So 1 Thess.} ^g grace unto the hearers. And ^h grieve
^{4. 11.} not ^h the holy Spirit of God, ⁱ whereby
^{11. 12.} ye are sealed unto the day of ^m redemption.
^c Prov. 21. Let all ⁿ bitterness, and ^o wrath,
^{26.} and ^p anger, and clamour, and ^q evil
^{See Rom. 12.} speaking, be put away from you, with
^{13.} all ^r malice: and be ye ^s kind one to ³²
^{Comp.} another, ^t tender hearted, ^u forgiving one
^{Tit. 3. 14.} another, ^v even as God for Christ's sake
¹¹ Or, *to edify profitably*. See rather Phil. 4. 16. ^f See 1 Thess. 5. 11.
⁸ Eccles. 10. 12. Eccles. 21. 16. Col. 3. 16? & 4. 6. ^h Isai. 63. 10.
^{Comp. Heb. 10. 29.} ⁱ Ezek. 16. 43 (Gk.). So Ps. 78. 40. Isai. 7. 13.
^{See Gen. 6. 6.} ^k Ps. 51. 11. ¹ Thess. 5. 19. ¹ So ch. 1. 13. See John
^{6. 27.} ^m See ch. 1. 14. ⁿ So Col. 3. 19. ^o Col. 3. 8 (Gk.).
⁷ Matt. 15. 19. Mark 7. 22. ¹ Tim. 6. 4 in the Gk. So Tit. 3. 2. Comp.
^{James 4. 11.} ¹ Pet. 2. 1. ⁴ See Rom. 1. 29. ¹ Col. 3. 12, 13.
¹ Pet. 3. 8 (Gk.). ¹ See Matt. 6. 14. Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 10.

V. ^a Be ye therefore followers of God, as
^a So Matt. 5. dear children; and ^b walk in love, ^c as ²
^{45. 48.} Christ also hath loved us, and ^d hath
^{Luke 6. 36.} given himself for us ^e an offering and a
^{Comp.} sacrifice to God for ^f a sweetsmelling sa-
^{ch. 4. 32.} vour. But ^g fornication, and all ^g un-
^b So Col. 3. 14. cleanness, or ^h covetousness, let it not
^{See John 13.} be once ⁱ named amongst you, as be-
^{34.} cometh saints; neither ^k filthiness, nor ⁴
^c See Rom. foolish talking, nor jesting, ¹ which are
^{8. 37.} not convenient: but rather giving of
^d ver. 25. thanks. For this ye know, that ^m no
^{So Heb. 8. 3.} whoremonger, nor unclean *person*, nor
^{& 9. 14.} covetous man ⁿ who is an idolater, ^o hath
^{See John 15.} *any* inheritance in the kingdom of Christ
^{13. & Rom. 4.} and of God. ^p Let no *man* deceive you ⁶
^{25.} with vain words: for ^q because of these
^o So Heb. 7. *things* cometh ^r the wrath of God upon
^{27.} ^s the children of ¹ disobedience. Be not ⁷
^{& 9. 14. 26.} ye therefore ^t partakers with them. For ⁸
^{& 10. 10. 12.} ^u ye were ^s sometimes darkness, but ^w now
¹ Gen. 8. 21. *are ye* light in the Lord: ^x walk as ^y chil-
^{Lev. 1. 9, &c.} dren of light: (for ^z the fruit of the Spirit
^{Judith 16. 16.} *is* in all ^a goodness and righteousness
^{Phil. 4. 18 in} and truth;) ^b proving what is ^c accept-
^{the Gk.} able unto the Lord. And ^d have no fel-
^{So 2 Cor. 2.} 15.
⁸ Col. 3. 5. Comp. Eccles. 31. 6, 7. ^o So Heb. 12. 14. See Gal. 5. 21.
^{See Gal. 5. 29.} ^p See Matt. 24. 4. & Rom. 16. 18. So Col. 2. 4. ^q Col. 3. 6.
¹ See 1 Cor. 3. 8. ^r See ch. 2. 2. ¹ Or, *unbelief*. Col. 3. 6. See Heb. 4. 11.
¹ Cor. 5. 1. ^s See ch. 1. 18. ^t See Acts 26. 18. Comp. ch.
^{Comp.} 2. 11. 12. Col. 3. 7. Tit. 3. 3. ^u Comp. John 8. 12, & 12. 46. 2 Cor.
^{Eccles. 10. 13.} 4. 6. See Phil. 2. 15. ^x John 12. 35. ^y See Luke 16. 8. Comp. ver. 6.
^{See ch. 4. 29.} ^z See Gal. 5. 22. ^a See Rom. 15. 14. ^b Rom. 12. 2. Phil. 1. 10.
¹ Col. 3. 18. ^c See Rom. 1. 28. ^d See Rom. 14. 18. ^e See 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11.

lowship with the ^e unfruitful ^f works of
¹² darkness, but rather ^g reprove *them*. For
¹³ ^h it is a shame even to speak of those
¹⁴ *things* which are done of them in secret.
¹⁵ But all *things* that are ⁱ reprov'd are
¹⁶ made manifest by the light: for whatso-
¹⁷ ever ^j doth make manifest is light.
¹⁸ Wherefore ^k he saith, ¹ Awake thou that
¹⁹ sleepest, and ^m arise from the dead,
²⁰ and Christ shall give thee light.
²¹ See then that ⁿ ye walk ^o circumspectly,
²² not as fools, but ^p as wise, ^q redeeming
²³ ^r the time, ^s because the days are evil.
²⁴ Wherefore ^t be ye not unwise, but un-
²⁵ derstanding what ^u the will of the Lord
²⁶ *is*. And ^v be not drunk with wine,
²⁷ wherein is ^w excess; but ^x be filled with
²⁸ the Spirit; speaking to yourselves ^y in
²⁹ ^z psalms and ^a hymns and spiritual
³⁰ ^b songs, singing and ^c making melody in
³¹ your heart to the Lord; ^d giving thanks
³² always for all *things* unto ^e God and the
³³ Father ^f in the name of our Lord Jesus
³⁴ Christ; ^g submitting yourselves one to
³⁵ another in the fear of God.

^e Wives, ^f submit yourselves unto your
²² own husbands, ^g as unto the Lord. For
²³ ^h the husband is the head of the wife,
²⁴ even as ⁱ Christ *is* the head of the church:
²⁵ and he is the saviour of ^k the body.
²⁶ Therefore as the church is subject unto
²⁷ Christ, so ^l let the wives ^m be to their own
²⁸ husbands ⁿ in every *thing*. ^o Husbands,
²⁹ love your wives, even as Christ also
³⁰ loved the church, and ^p gave himself for
³¹ it; that he might ^q sanctify and ^r cleanse
³² ^s it ^t with the washing of water ^u by the
³³ word, ^v that he might present it to him-
³⁴ self a glorious church, ^w not having
³⁵ ^x spot, or wrinkle, or any such *thing*; but
³⁶ that it should be ^y holy and without ble-
³⁷ mish. So ought men to ^z love their
³⁸ wives as their own bodies. He that
³⁹ loveth his wife loveth himself. For no
⁴⁰ *man* ever yet hated his own flesh; but
⁴¹ ^a nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as
⁴² the Lord the church: for ^b we are mem-
⁴³ bers of his body, of his flesh, and of his
⁴⁴ bones. ^c For this cause shall a man
⁴⁵ leave his father and mother, and
⁴⁶ shall be joined unto his wife, and

Ps. 34. 1. ¹ Thess. 5. 18. ^b Col. 1. 12. See James 1. 27. ^c So
^{Heb. 13. 15.} ¹ Pet. 2. 5, & 4. 11. ^d See Rom. 12. 10. ^e To ch. 6. 9.
^{Col. 3. 18-4. 1.} ^f See Gen. 3. 16. ^g Comp. ch. 6. 5. ^h So 1 Cor.
^{6. 13.} ¹ See ch. 1. 22. ^k See ch. 1. 23. ^l So 1 Cor.
^{6. 13.} ¹ Thess. 5. 18. ^m So Col. 3. 20, 22. Tit. 2. 9. ⁿ Tit. 3. 5. See
^{So ver. 28, 33.} Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 7. ^o See ver. 2. ^p Heb. 6. 5. See
^{John 3. 5.} Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 21. ¹ John 5. 6. ^q ch. 6. 17. Heb. 6. 5.
^{So John 15. 3. & 17. 17.} ^r See 2 Cor. 11. 2. ^s So Col. 1. 22. ^t Cited gene-
^{ally from Cant. 4. 7.} ^u 2 Pet. 2. 13. ^v See ch. 1. 4. ^w ch. 6. 4 (Gk.).
¹ Cor. 6. 15. & 12. 27. ^x So Gen. 2. 23. Rom. 12. 5. Comp. John 15. 5.
¹ Cited from Gen. 2. 24. Cited also Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7, 8.

^w Cited also
¹ Cor. 6. 16.
² See Matt.
 25. 1.
³ Luke 7.
 30 marg.
 See Acts 2.
 25.
^y Col. 3. 19.
^z 1 Pet. 3. 6
 (Gk.).
 So Eccles.
 26. 24. ¹ Pet. 3. 15 marg. See Esther 1. 20.

VI. ^a Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. ^b Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;) ^b that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. And, ^c ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: ^d but ^e bring them up in the nurture and ^f admonition of the Lord.

^g Servants, be obedient to *them that are* your masters ^{gg} according to the flesh, ^h with fear and trembling, ⁱⁱ in singleness of your heart, ⁱⁱ as unto Christ; ^g not with eyeservice, as ^j menpleasers; but as ^k the servants of Christ, doing ^l the will of God from the heart; ^m with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: knowing that whatsoever good *thing* any man doeth, ⁿ the same shall he receive of the Lord, ^o whether *he be* bond or free. And, ^p ye masters, do the same *things* unto them, ^q forbearing threatening: knowing that ^{kr} your Master also is in heaven; ^s neither is there respect of persons with him.

Finally, my brethren, ^t be strong in the Lord, and ^v in the power of his might. ^u Put on ^v the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against ^w the wiles of the devil. For ^x we wrestle not against ^f flesh and blood, but

¹ See ch. 5. 17. ^m Col. 3. 23, 24. ⁿ Col. 3. 24. See Ps. 62. 12. ^o Col. 3. 11. See 1 Cor. 12. 13. ^p Col. 4. 1. ^q Or, *moderating*. ^r Lev. 25. 43. So Eccles. 4. 30. ⁱⁱ Some read, *both your and their Master*. ⁱⁱⁱ John 13. 13. Comp. Job 31. 15. ^{iv} Col. 3. 25. See Deut. 10. 17. & 1 Esdr. 4. 39. ^v 2 Tim. 2. 1. So 1 John 2. 14. See ch. 3. 16. ^u ver. 14. See Rom. 13. 12. ^v ver. 13. Luke 11. 22 (Gk.). Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4. ^w ch. 4. 14 (Gk.). ^x So 1 Cor. 9. 25. ^y [Gr. *blood and flesh*]. See Matt. 16. 17.

against ^y principalities, against ^y powers, against ^z the rulers of the darkness ^a of this world, against ^b spiritual wickedness ¹³ in ^b high places. ^b Wherefore take unto ^{you} the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in ^c the evil day, and ^d having done all, ^d to stand. ¹⁴ Stand therefore, ^e having your loins girt about with truth, and ^f having on the ¹⁵ breastplate of righteousness; and ^g your feet shod with the preparation of ^h the gospel of peace; above all, taking ⁱ the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the ^j fiery darts of ¹⁷ the wicked. And take ^f the helmet of salvation, and ^l the sword of the Spirit, ¹⁸ which is ^m the word of God: ⁿ praying always with all prayer and supplication ^o in the Spirit, and ^p watching thereunto with all ^q perseverance and ^r supplication for all saints; and ^s for me, that utterance may be given unto me, ^t that I may open my mouth ^u boldly, to make known ²⁰ the mystery of the gospel, for which I ^v am an ambassador ^{ix} in bonds: that ^l therein I ^u may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹ But ^y that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, ^z Tychicus, a beloved brother and ^a faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all ²² things: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and ^{aa} that he might comfort ²³ your hearts. ^b Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ^c Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ^d in ^d sincerity. Amen.

[¶] Written from Rome unto the Ephesians ^a by Tychicus.

^q See Acts 2. 42. ^r So ch. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 4. ¹ Tim. 2. 1. See Acts 12. 5. ² Thess. 3. 1. ³ Comp. Col. 4. 3. ⁴ 2 Cor. 3. 12. Phil. 1. 20. See Acts 4. 29. ⁵ See ch. 3. 4. ⁶ 2 Cor. 5. 20. ⁷ Or, *in a chain*. See Acts 28. 20. ⁸ See ch. 3. 1. & Phil. 1. 7. ⁹ So Col. 4. 3. ¹⁰ Or, *thereof*. ¹¹ To ver. 22, Col. 4. 7-9. ¹² See Acts 20. 4. ¹³ See 1 Cor. 4. 2. ¹⁴ See Col. 2. 2. ¹⁵ So 1 Pet. 5. 14. ¹⁶ Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22. ¹⁷ Or, *with incorruption*. See 1 Cor. 15. 42. ¹⁸ Tit. 2. 7. ¹⁹ ch. 6. 21.

⁷ See ch. 1. 21.
⁸ Luke 22. 53.
 See John 12.
 31.
 So ch. 2. 2.
 Col. 1. 13.
^a See 1 Cor.
 2. 6.
¹¹ Or, *wicked spirits*.
¹² Or,
heavenly.
 See ch. 1. 3.
^b To ver. 17.
¹³ *Wisd.* 5. 17
 —20.
 Comp.
 Job 29. 14.
¹⁴ 1 Pet. 4. 1.
¹⁵ ch. 5. 16.
¹⁶ Or,
having over-
come all.
 Phil. 2. 12
 (Gk.).
¹⁷ See Luke
 21. 36.
¹⁸ See 1 Kin.
 18. 46.
 So 1 Macc.
 3. 58 (Gk.).
¹⁹ 1 Pet. 1. 13.
 Comp.
 Isa. 11. 5.
²⁰ ver. 11.
 So 1 Thess.
 5. 8.
 See Isa. 59.
 17.
²¹ Isa. 52. 7.
 Comp.
 Ex. 12. 11.
 Cant. 7. 1.
²² So Rom.
 10. 15 (Gk.).
²³ Comp.
 2 Cor. 6. 7.
²⁴ 1 John 5. 4.
²⁵ Comp.
 Ps. 120. 4.
²⁶ See Matt.
 13. 19.
²⁷ Heb. 4. 12.
 See Rev. 1.
 16.
²⁸ Heb. 6. 5.
 So ch. 5. 26.
²⁹ To ver. 20.
³⁰ Col. 4. 2—4.
 See Luke 18.
 1.
³¹ So Jude 20.
 See Rom. 8.
 26.
³² See Mark
 13. 33.
³³ See Acts 12. 5.
³⁴ 2 Cor. 3. 12. Phil. 1. 20. See
 Acts 4. 29. ³⁵ See ch. 3. 4. ³⁶ 2 Cor. 5. 20. ³⁷ Or, *in a chain*. See Acts
 28. 20. ³⁸ See ch. 3. 1. & Phil. 1. 7. ³⁹ So Col. 4. 3. ⁴⁰ Or, *thereof*.
⁴¹ To ver. 22, Col. 4. 7—9. ⁴² See Acts 20. 4. ⁴³ See 1 Cor. 4. 2.
⁴⁴ See Col. 2. 2. ⁴⁵ So 1 Pet. 5. 14. ⁴⁶ Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
⁴⁷ Or, *with incorruption*. See 1 Cor. 15. 42. ⁴⁸ Tit. 2. 7. ⁴⁹ ch. 6. 21.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

I.

^a See Acts 16, 1.
^{aa} See James 1, 3.
^b So 1 Cor. 1, 2.
^c See Acts 16, 12.
^d Acts 20, 28 (Gk.).
^e 1 Tim. 3, 2.
^f Tit. 1, 7.
^g 1 Tim. 3, 8, 12.
^h See Rom. 1, 7.
ⁱ See Rom. 1, 8.
^j Or, mention.
^k Rom. 1, 9.
^l Eph. 1, 16.
^m 1 Thess. 1, 2.
ⁿ Phil. 4.
^o See Eph. 6, 18.
^p See Rom. 12, 13?
^q ch. 4, 15.
^r Comp. Acts 16, 12—40.
^s ch. 2, 12.
^t Gal. 3, 3.
^u Comp. John 6, 29.
^v 1 Thess. 1, 3.
^w Or, will finish it.
^x 1 Sam. 3, 12 (Gk.).
^y So Ps. 138, 8.
^z ver. 10.
^{aa} See 2 Cor. 1, 14.
^{ab} Or, you have me in your heart.
^{ac} 2 Cor. 3, 2.
^{ad} 7, 2.
^{ae} See Eph. 6, 20.
^{af} Acts 20, 23, & 26, 29.
^{ag} ver. 13, 14, 16.
^{ah} 2 Tim. 2, 9.
^{ai} Phil. 10, 13.
^{aj} Heb. 10, 34.
^{ak} ver. 17.
^{al} Heb. 6, 16.
^{am} Comp. ch. 4, 14.
^{an} Or, partakers with me of grace.
^{ao} See Rom. 1, 9, & 9, 1.
^{ap} ch. 2, 25.
^{aq} So Rom. 1, 11.
^{ar} ch. 4, 1.
^{as} 1 Thess. 3, 6.
^{at} 2 Tim. 1, 4.
^{au} See 2 Cor. 7, 15, & Col. 3, 12.
^{av} Comp. Phil. 7.
^{aw} 1 Thess. 3, 12.
^{ax} So Eph. 1, 8.
^{ay} Col. 1, 9, & 3, 10.
^{az} Phil. 6 (Gk.).
^{ba} Or, sense, Gk. as Prov. 1, 4, 22.
^{bb} Baruch 6, 42.
^{bc} So Ps. 110, 66.
^{bd} So Rom. 12, 2.
^{be} Eph. 5, 10.
^{bf} Or, try.
^{bg} See Rom. 2, 18.
^{bh} Or, differ.
^{bi} See 1 Cor. 7, 8.
^{bj} See Acts 24, 16, & 2 Pet. 3, 14.
^{bk} See ver. 6.
^{bl} James 3, 18.
^{bm} See John 15, 5.
^{bn} So Eph. 2, 10.
^{bo} Eph. 1, 13, 14.
^{bp} See Matt. 5, 16.
^{bq} ver. 25.
^{br} 1 Tim. 4, 15 (Gk.).
^{bs} See ver. 7.
^{bt} Or, for Christ.
^{bu} Comp. Phil. 13.
^{bv} So Col. 4, 4.
^{bw} Comp. Eph. 3, 13.

PAUL and ^aTimotheus, ^{aa}the servants of Jesus Christ, to all ^bthe saints in Christ Jesus which are at ^cPhilippi, with the ^dbishops and ^edeacons: ^fgrace ^{be} unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and ^{from} the Lord Jesus Christ.

§ I thank my God upon every ^lremembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine ^hfor you all making request with joy, ⁱfor your fellowship in the gospel ^jfrom the first day until now; being confident of this very ^{thing}, that he which hath ^kbegun ^{la}a good work in you ^{will} perform ^{it} ^{until} the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ^I have you ^oin ^{my} heart; inasmuch as both ⁱⁿ my ^qbonds, and ⁱⁿ ^rthe defence and ^sconfirmation of the gospel, ^{ye} all are ^{partakers} of my grace. For ^{God} is ^{my} record, how ^{greatly} ^wI long after you all in ^{the} bowels of Jesus Christ. And ^{this} I pray, that ^yyour love may abound yet more and more in ^{knowledge} and ⁱⁿ all ^{judgment}; ^athat ye may ^{approve} ^{things} that ^{are} excellent; that ye may be ^{sincere} and ^{without} offence ^{till} the day of Christ; being filled with ^{the} fruits of righteousness, ^fwhich are by Jesus Christ ^{unto} the glory and praise of God.

But I would ye should understand, ^{brethren}, that the ^{things} ^{which} ^{happened} unto me have fallen out rather unto the ^{benefurtherance} of the gospel; so that ^{my} bonds ⁱⁿ Christ ^{are} manifest in all

^{the} palace, and ⁱⁿ all other ^{places}; and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by ^{my} bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without ^{fear}. Some indeed preach Christ ^{even} of envy and strife; and some also of good will: the one preach Christ ^{of} contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to ^{my} bonds: but the other of love, ^{knowing} that ^I am set ^{for} ^{the} defence of the gospel. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation ^{through} your prayer, and the supply of ^{the} Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my ^{earnest} expectation and ^{my} hope, that ⁱⁿ nothing I shall be ashamed, but ^{that} ^{with} all boldness, as always, ^{so} now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether ^{it} ^{be} by life, or by death. For to me ^{to} live ^{is} Christ, and to die ^{is} gain. But if I live in the flesh, this ^{is} the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. For ^I am in a strait betwixt two, ^yhaving a desire ^{to} depart, and to be with Christ; ^{which} ^{is} far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh ^{is} more needful for you. And ^{having} this confidence, I know that I shall ^{abide} and continue with you all for your ^{comfort} and joy of faith; that ^{your} rejoicing may be ^{more} abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

Only ^{let} your conversation be ^{as} it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or ^{else} be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ^{stand} fast in one spirit, with ^{one}

So 1 Cor. 1, 10. ch. 2, 2.

¹ ch. 4. 3 (Gk.).
² So Jude 3.
³ So 2 Thess. 1. 5, 6.
⁴ Comp.
⁵ Luke 21. 13.
⁶ So Rom. 8. 17.
⁷ ch. 3. 10.
⁸ Tim. 2. 11, 12.
⁹ 1 Pet. 4. 13.
¹⁰ See Matt. 5. 12. &
¹¹ Acts 5. 41.
¹² See Col. 2. 1.
¹³ Acts 16. 19—24, &c. 1 Thess. 2. 2. P ver. 7, 13.

II. hear to be in me. If *there be* therefore any ^aconsolation in Christ, if any ^bcomfort of love, if ^cany fellowship ^dof the Spirit, if any ^ebowels and mercies, ^ffulfil ye my joy, that ^gye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. *Let nothing be done* through ^hstrife or ⁱvainglory; but in ^jlowliness of mind *let* ^keach esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own *things*, but ^levery man also on the *things* of others. ^mLet this mind be in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus: who, ⁿbeing in the ^oform of God, thought it not ^probbery to be ^qequal with God: but ^rmade himself of no reputation, and took ^supon him the form of ^ta servant, and ^uwas made in the likeness of men: and being found in ^vfashion as a man, ^whe humbled himself, and ^xbecame obedient unto death, even ^ythe death of the cross. ^zWherefore ^{aa}God also hath ^{ab}highly exalted him, and given him ^{ac}a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus ^{ad}every knee should bow, of ^{ae}things in heaven, and ^{af}things in earth, and ^{ag}things under the earth; and ^{ah}that every tongue should confess that Jesus ^{ai}Christ is ^{aj}Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Wherefore, my beloved, ^{ak}as ye have always ^{al}obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, ^{am}work out your own salvation with ^{an}fear and trembling. For ^{ao}it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of ^{ap}his ^{aq}good pleasure. Do all ^{ar}things without ^{as}murmurings and ^{at}disputings: that ye may be ^{au}blameless and ^{av}harmless, ^{aw}the sons of God ^{ax}without rebuke, ^{ay}in the midst of a ^{az}crooked and

¹ perverse nation, among whom ²ye shine ³as lights in the world; holding forth ⁴the word of life; that ⁵I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that ⁶I have not run in vain, neither ⁷laboured in vain. ⁸Yea, and if I be ⁹offered upon the sacrifice and ¹⁰service of your faith, ¹¹I joy, and rejoice with you all. *For the same cause* also do ye joy, and rejoice with me. ¹²But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send ¹³Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know ¹⁴your state. For I have no ¹⁵man ¹⁶like-minded, who will ¹⁷naturally care for ¹⁸your state. For ¹⁹hall ²⁰I seek their own, not the ²¹things which are Jesus Christ's. But ye know ²²the proof of him, that, ²³as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see ²⁴how it will go with me. But ²⁵I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come ²⁶shortly. Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you ²⁷Epaphroditus, my brother, and ²⁸companion in labour, and ²⁹fellow-soldier, but your ³⁰messenger, and ³¹he that ministered to my wants. For he ³²longed after you all, and ³³was ³⁴full of heaviness, because that ye had heard ³⁵that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent him therefore ³⁶the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and ³⁷that I may be the less sorrowful. ³⁸Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and ³⁹hold such ⁴⁰in reputation: because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding ⁴¹his life, ⁴²to supply your lack of service toward me.

¹ Phil. 2. ² ch. 4. 18. Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 9. ³ ch. 1. 8. ⁴ Matt. 26. 37. Mark 14. 33 in the Gk. ⁵ So 2 Tim. 1. 17 (Gk.). ⁶ Rom. 16. 2. ⁷ Or, *honour such*. ⁸ See 1 Cor. 16. 16. ⁹ Luke 7. 2 (Gk.). ¹⁰ So 1 Tim. 5. 17? ¹¹ See Acts 28. 10. ¹² See 1 Cor. 16. 17. Comp. ch. 4. 10.

¹ Finally, my brethren, ²rejoice in the Lord. ³To write the same *things* to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you ⁴it is safe. Beware of ⁵dogs, beware of ⁶devil workers, beware of ⁷the concision. ⁸For ⁹we are the circumcision, ¹⁰which worship God ¹¹in the spirit, and ¹²rejoice

¹ 2 Cor. 6. 10. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13. ² Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 12. ³ Ps. 22. 16, 20. Isai. 56. 10. See Matt. 15. 26. So Gal. 5. 15. ⁴ So 2 Cor. 11. 13. ⁵ Comp. Gal. 5. 2. ⁶ See Rom. 2. 29. So Col. 2. 11. ⁷ See Acts 27. 23. ⁸ John 4. 23, 24. Rom. 1. 9. So Rom. 7. 6. ⁹ Gal. 6. 14 (Gk.).

^k So 2 Cor. 11. 18, 21.
^l See Gen. 17. 12.
^m 2 Cor. 11. 22.
ⁿ Rom. 11. 1.
^o Acts 23. 6.
^p Acts 22. 3.
^q Gal. 1. 13, 14.
^r See Acts 8. 3.
^s Rom. 10. 5.
^t See ch. 2. 15.
^u Comp. Matt. 13. 44.
^v See Rom. 9. 20.
^w Comp. Wisd. 7. 9.
^x Isai. 53. 11.
^y Jer. 9. 23, 24.
^z John 17. 3.
¹ Cor. 2. 2.
² Col. 2. 3.
² Pet. 1. 3.
³ See 2 Cor. 5. 16.
⁴ See Luke 9. 25.
⁵ Ecclus. 27. 4.
⁶ Ecclus. 26. 28 in the Gk.
^a Rom. 10. 3, 5.
^b Rom. 1. 17.
^c & 3. 21, 22.
^d & 9. 30.
^e & 10. 6.
^f Gal. 2. 16.
^g See 1 Cor. 1. 30.
^h See Mark 11. 22.
ⁱ Rom. 1. 4.
^j So Rom. 6. 4.
^k See 2 Cor. 1. 5.
^l & ch. 1. 28.
^m See ver. 21.
ⁿ Acts 26. 7 (Gk.).
^o So 1 Tim. 6. 19, 19.
^p Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 12.
^q Heb. 11. 40.
^r & 12. 23. See Heb. 5. 9.
^s Comp. Cant. 1. 4.
^t Rom. 9. 30.
^u 1 Cor. 9. 24 in the Gk.
^v ch. 4. 10 (Gk.). Comp. Rom. 5. 12.
^w So Ps. 45. 10.
^x Luke 9. 62. Comp. Heb. 6. 1.
^y See 1 Cor. 9. 24, 26.
^z So Wisd. 5. 12, 21.
¹ 1 Cor. 9. 24.
² See Heb. 3. 1.
³ Comp. Col. 3. 1, 2.
⁴ 1 Cor. 2. 6.
⁵ See Matt. 5. 48. Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20 marg. Heb. 5. 14 marg.
⁶ See 1 Cor. 14. 6.
⁷ See ch. 2. 2.
⁸ See 1 Cor. 4. 16.
⁹ So ch. 4. 9.
¹⁰ 1 Pet. 5. 3. See 1 Cor. 10. 6.
¹¹ See 2 Cor. 11. 13. Comp. ch. 1. 15, 16.
¹² 2 Pet. 2. 3 (Gk.). So 2 Thess. 1. 9.
¹³ 2 Pet. 2. 1.
¹⁴ Rom. 16. 18. So 1 Tim. 6. 5. Tit. 1. 11, 12.

in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Though ^kI might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other ^lman thinketh that ^mhe hath ⁿwhereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: ^oI circumcised the eighth day, ^pof the stock of Israel, ^qof the tribe of Benjamin, ^ran Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, ^sa Pharisee; ^tconcerning zeal, ^upersecuting the church; touching ^vthe righteousness which is in the law, ^wblameless. But ^xwhat ^ythings were gain to me, ^zthose I counted loss for Christ. Yea ¹doubtless, and I count all ²things but loss for ³the excellency of ⁴the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have ⁵suffered the loss of all ⁶things, and do count ⁷them but ⁸dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having ⁹mine own righteousness, ¹⁰which is of the law, but ¹¹that which is through ¹²the faith of Christ, ¹³the righteousness which is of God by faith: that ¹⁴I may know him, and ¹⁵the power of his resurrection, and ¹⁶the fellowship of his sufferings, ¹⁷being made conformable unto his death; if by any ¹⁸means I might ¹⁹attain unto the resurrection of the dead. Not as though I had already ²⁰attained, either were already ²¹perfect: but ²²I follow after, if that I may ²³apprehend ²⁴that for which also I am ²⁵apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have ²⁶apprehended: but ²⁷this one thing I do, ²⁸forgetting those things which are behind, and ²⁹reaching forth unto those things which are before, I ³⁰impress ³¹oward the mark for ³²the prize of ³³the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as ³⁴be ³⁵perfect, ³⁶be thus minded: and if in any ³⁷thing ³⁸ye be otherwise minded, ³⁹God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, where- ⁴⁰to we have ⁴¹already ⁴²attained, ⁴³let us walk by the same ⁴⁴rule, ⁴⁵let us mind the same thing.

Brethren, ⁴⁶be followers together of ⁴⁷me, and mark them which walk so as ye have ⁴⁸us for an ensample. (For many ⁴⁹walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell ⁵⁰you even weeping, ⁵¹that they are ⁵²the enemies of the cross of Christ: ⁵³whose end ⁵⁴is destruction, ⁵⁵whose God

is their belly, and ⁵⁶whose glory is in their ⁵⁷shame, who ⁵⁸mind earthly things.) For our ⁵⁹conversation ⁶⁰is in heaven; ⁶¹from whence also ⁶²we look for the Saviour, ⁶³the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall ⁶⁴change ⁶⁵our vile body, that it may be ⁶⁶fashioned like unto his glorious body, ⁶⁷according to the working whereby he is able even ⁶⁸to subdue all ⁶⁹things unto himself.

⁷⁰ 2 Cor. 11. 13, 14, 15. So 1 Cor. 4. 6 in the Gk. Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 51.
⁷¹ So 1 Cor. 15. 43, 48, 49, 53. Comp. Col. 3. 4. So ver. 10. See Rom. 8. 29. Eph. 1. 19. Col. 1. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 28.

Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and ⁷²longed for, ⁷³be my joy and ⁷⁴crowd, so ⁷⁵stand fast in the Lord, ⁷⁶my dearly beloved. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that ⁷⁷they be of ⁷⁸the same mind in the Lord. And I intreat thee also, ⁷⁹true yokefellow, help those ⁸⁰women which ⁸¹laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and ⁸²with other my ⁸³fellowlabourers, whose names are in ⁸⁴the book of life.

⁸⁵ Rejoice in the Lord always: ⁸⁶and again I say, Rejoice. Let your ⁸⁷moderation be known unto all men. ⁸⁸The Lord is ⁸⁹at hand. ⁹⁰Be careful for nothing; but in every ⁹¹thing by ⁹²prayer and ⁹³supplication ⁹⁴with thanksgiving let your requests ⁹⁵be made known unto God. And ⁹⁶the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and ⁹⁷minds ⁹⁸through Christ Jesus. ⁹⁹Finally, brethren, whatsoever ¹⁰⁰things are true, whatsoever ¹⁰¹things are just, whatsoever ¹⁰²things are lovely, whatsoever ¹⁰³things are ¹⁰⁴of good report; if ¹⁰⁵there be any virtue, and if ¹⁰⁶there be any ¹⁰⁷praise, think on these ¹⁰⁸things. ¹⁰⁹Those ¹¹⁰things, which ye have both learned, and ¹¹¹received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and ¹¹²the God of peace shall be with you.

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ¹¹³your care of me ¹¹⁴hath flourished again; ¹¹⁵wherein ye were also careful, but ¹¹⁶ye lacked opportunity. ¹¹⁷Not that I speak in respect of ¹¹⁸want: for I have learned, in whatsoever ¹¹⁹state I ¹²⁰am, ¹²¹therewith to be ¹²²content. I know both ¹²³how to be abased, and I know ¹²⁴how

¹²⁵ Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 12, Gal. 6. 13.
¹²⁶ 2 Cor. 4. 2 marg.
¹²⁷ Col. 3. 2.
¹²⁸ So Rom. 8. 5.
¹²⁹ See ch. 1. 27.
¹³⁰ Eph. 2. 6.
¹³¹ So Col. 3. 1.
¹³² Heb. 11. 16.
¹³³ & 13. 14.
¹³⁴ Comp. Prov. 15. 24.
¹³⁵ Acts 1. 11.
¹³⁶ See 1 Cor. 1. 7.
¹³⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 51.
¹³⁸ So ver. 10. See Rom. 8. 29. Eph. 1. 19. Col. 1. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 28.

IV.

¹³⁹ See ch. 1. 8.
¹⁴⁰ See 2 Cor. 1. 14.
¹⁴¹ 1 Thess. 2. 19. So Ecclus. 25. 6. See Ecclus. 1. 11.
¹⁴² Prov. 16. 31. & 17. 6.
¹⁴³ 1 Thess. 3. 8.
¹⁴⁴ So ch. 1. 27.
¹⁴⁵ See 1 Cor. 16. 13.
¹⁴⁶ See ch. 2. 2.
¹⁴⁷ Ecclus. 7. 18.
¹⁴⁸ So ch. 2. 20 in the Gk.
¹⁴⁹ Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
¹⁵⁰ Tit. 1. 4.
¹⁵¹ ch. 1. 27 (Gk.).
¹⁵² So Rom. 16. 2, 3, 6, 12.
¹⁵³ ch. 2. 25 (Gk.).
¹⁵⁴ See 2 Cor. 8. 23.
¹⁵⁵ 1 So Ex. 32. 32.
¹⁵⁶ Ps. 69. 28.
¹⁵⁷ Dan. 12. 1.
¹⁵⁸ Luke 10. 20.
¹⁵⁹ See Rev. 3. 5.
¹⁶⁰ See ch. 3. 1.
¹⁶¹ James 3. 17 (Gk.).
¹⁶² So Gk. of 1 Tim. 3. 3.
¹⁶³ Tit. 3. 2.
¹⁶⁴ 1 Pet. 2. 18.
¹⁶⁵ See Rom. 13. 11.
¹⁶⁶ So 1 Cor. 16. 22 (Syriac).
¹⁶⁷ Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 2.
¹⁶⁸ See Matt. 6. 25.
¹⁶⁹ So Prov. 16. 3.
¹⁷⁰ 1 Tim. 2. 1. Comp. Eph. 1. 16.
¹⁷¹ Rom. 5. 1. Col. 3. 15.
¹⁷² See John 14. 27.
¹⁷³ So Rom. 1. 7.
¹⁷⁴ Or, venerable. See 1 Tim. 3. 8.
¹⁷⁵ So 1 Tim. 2. 2.
¹⁷⁶ Comp. 1 Thess. 5. 22.
¹⁷⁷ See ch. 3. 17.
¹⁷⁸ Col. 2. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 1.
¹⁷⁹ See Rom. 15. 33.
¹⁸⁰ Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 9.
¹⁸¹ Or, is revived. Gk. as Ecclus. 1. 18.
¹⁸² See ch. 3. 12.
¹⁸³ Comp. ch. 2. 30.
¹⁸⁴ Mark 12. 44.
¹⁸⁵ See 1 Tim. 6. 6.

^d So 1 Cor. 4. 11. I am instructed ^aboth to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all *things* ^ethrough ¹³Christ ^fwhich strengtheneth me. Not-¹⁴withstanding ye have well done, that ^gye did communicate with my affliction. Now ye Philippians know also, that ^hin ¹⁵the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from ⁱMacedonia, ^kno church communicated with me as concerning ^lgiving and receiving, but ye only. For ¹⁶even in ^mThessalonica ye sent once and again unto my ⁿnecessity. ^oNot be-¹⁷cause I desire a gift: but I desire ^pfruit that *may* abound to your account. But ¹⁸I ^qhave all, and abound: I am full,

ⁿ ver. 19. (Gk.). Acts 6. 3 (Gk.). & 20. 34. Rom. 12. 13. Eph. 4. 29 (Gk.)? Tit. 3. 14 (Gk.). ^o So 2 Cor. 9. 5. ^p Rom. 1. 13. & 15. 28. See Tit. 3. 14. ^q Or, *I have received all.* Luke 6. 24. Philem. 15. ^r Matt. 6. 2.

^rhaving received of Epaphroditus the *things which were sent* from you, ^san odour of a sweet smell, ^ta sacrifice acceptable, ^uwell pleasing to God. But my God ^vshall supply all your ^wneed ^xaccording to his riches ^yin glory by ²⁰Christ Jesus. Now unto ^zGod and our Father *be* ^aglory for ever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. ^bThe brethren which are with me greet ²²you. ^cAll the saints salute you, chiefly ^dthey that are of Cesar's household. ²³ ^eThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

^f It was written to the Philippians ^gfrom Rome ^hby Epaphroditus.

^e See Rom. 16. 20.

^a ch. 1. 13. & 4. 22.

^b ch. 2. 25.

^r See ch. 2. 25.
^s See Eph. 5. 2.
^t Heb. 13. 16.
^u See Rom. 14. 18. So 1 Pet. 2. 5.
^v Comp.
^w 2 Cor. 9. 12.
^x So Ps. 23. 1.
^y 2 Cor. 9. 8.
^z See Eph. 3. 16.
^a See 2 Cor. 8. 19.
^b See Gal. 1. 4.
^c Rom. 16. 27.
^d See Rom. 11. 36.
^e Gal. 1. 2.
^f 2 Cor. 13. 13. So
^g Heb. 13. 24.
^h Comp.
ⁱ ch. 1. 13.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

Anno
DOMINI
64.
I.

^a To ver. 2,
Eph. 1. 1, 2.
^{aa} See Heb.
13. 23.
^b See Phil.

^c To ver. 4,
Eph. 1. 16,
15. So ver. 9.
^d ver. 23.
See Tit. 2.

^e *Tim.* 4. 8.
^f *1 Pet.* 1. 4.
^g *Eph.* 1. 13.
^h So ver. 23.
See Matt. 24.

ⁱ So ver. 10.
See John 15.

^j *2 Cor.* 6. 1.
Eph. 3. 2.
Jude 4. See
Acts 13. 43.
^k ch. 4. 12.
Phil. 23.
Comp.

^l *Phil.* 2. 25.
& 4. 18?
^m ch. 4. 7.
See *1 Cor.*

ⁿ So Rom.
15. 30.
^o Rom. 14.

^p *1 Cor.*
1. 5.
^q *Phil.* 1. 9.

ch. 2. 2
(Gk.). & 3. 10.
So *Eph.* 1.

^r *Eph.* 5. 17.
^s *Eph.* 1. 8.
ver. 28.

ch. 3. 16.
So *1 Cor.* 12.

8. ch. 4. 5.
^t See Mark
12. 33.

^u See *Eph.* 4.
1.
^v So *1 Thess.*

4. 1.
^w So Tit. 3.

14.
^x *2 Cor.* 9. 8.
Heb. 13. 21.
See Acts 9.

^y See 2 *Pet.*
3. 18. ^z See *Eph.* 3. 16. & *Phil.* 4. 13. ^{aa} *Eph.* 4. 2. ^{ab} See Acts 5.
41. ^{ac} ch. 3. 17. See *Eph.* 5. 20. ^{ad} *2 Cor.* 3. 6 (Gk.). ^{ae} See Matt.
25. 34. & Acts 8. 21. ^{af} *1 Thess.* 1. 10. ^{ag} *Luke* 22. 53. ^{ah} See *Eph.* 6. 12.
^{ai} See Acts 26. 18. ^{aj} *1 Thess.* 2. 12. ^{ak} *2 Pet.* 1. 11.

^a PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus ^{aa} our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren ^b in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace ^{be} unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^c We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ^{ye have} to all the saints, for ^d the hope which is ^e laid up for you in heaven, whereof ^{ye heard} before in ^f the word of the truth of the gospel; which ^{is come} unto you, ^{as it is} in all the world; and ^h bringeth forth fruit, as ^{it doth} also in you, since the day ^{ye heard} of ^{it}, and knew ⁱ the grace of God in truth: as ^{ye also} learned of ^k Epaphras our dear ^l fellowservant, who is for you ¹ a ^m faithful minister of Christ; who also ⁸ declared unto us your ⁿ love ^o in the Spirit.

For this cause we also, ^c since the day we heard ^{it}, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire ^p that ^{ye might} be filled ^{with} ^q the knowledge of his will ^r in all wisdom and spiritual ^s understanding; ^t that ^{ye might} walk worthy of the Lord ^u unto all pleasing, ^h being fruitful in ^w every good work, and ^x increasing in the knowledge of God; ^y strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and ^z longsuffering ^a with joyfulness; ^b giving thanks unto the Father, which hath ^c made us meet to be ^d partakers of ^d the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath ^e delivered ¹³ us from ^f the power of ^g darkness, and hath translated ^{us} into the kingdom of

¹⁴ ^t his ⁱ dear Son: ^j in whom we have redemption ^k through his blood, ^{even} ¹⁵ ^l the forgiveness of sins: who is ^m the image of ⁿ the invisible God, ^o the ^p first-born of every creature: for ^q by him were all ^{things} created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether ^{they be} ^{qa} thrones, or ^r dominions, or st principalities, or ^{rs} powers: ^q all ^{things} were created ^{uv} by him, and ^w for him: and ^{ow} he is before all ^{things}, and ^q by him ^x all ^{things} ^{xx} consist. And ^y he is the head of the body, the church: ^o who is ^z the beginning, ^{za} the firstborn from the dead; that ⁱⁿ ^b all ^{things} he might have the preeminence. For ^c it pleased ^{the Father} that ^d in him should all ^e fulness dwell; and, ^f having made peace ^g through the blood of his cross, ^h by him to reconcile ^b all ^{things} unto himself; by him, ⁱ I say, ⁱ whether ^{they be} ^{things} in earth, or ^j ^{things} in heaven.

²¹ ^k And you, that were ^k sometimes ^l alienated and ^m enemies ⁿ in ^{your} mind ⁿ by wicked works, yet now hath ^{reconciled} ^o in the body of his flesh through death, ^p to present you holy and unblameable and ^q unproveable ²³ in his sight: ^r if ^{ye continue} in the faith ^s grounded and ^t settled, and ^{be} not moved away from ^u the hope of the gospel, which ^{ye have} heard, ^{and} ^w which was preached ^x to every creature which is under heaven; ^y whereof ²⁴ I Paul am made a minister; ^z who now

¹ Or, among all. As ver. 27. ^b ver. 17, 20. ^c Comp. *Luke* 12. 32. ^d ch. 2. 9. ^e *Eph.* 1. 23. So *Eph.* 4. 10. See *John* 1. 16. ^f Or, making peace. ^g *Eph.* 2. 14-16. ^h So *Rom.* 3. 25. ⁱ *2 Cor.* 5. 18. So *Rom.* 5. 10. See *1 John* 2. 2. ^j *Eph.* 1. 10. ^k See *Luke* 2. 14. ^l See *Eph.* 2. 1, 2. ^m See *Eph.* 2. 12. ⁿ *Rom.* 5. 10. So *Eph.* 2. 15, 16. ^o Or, by your mind in quickened works. ^p See *Tit.* 1. 16. ^q *Ecclus.* 23. 16. So *Rom.* 7. 4. ^r Comp. *Eph.* 2. 15, 16. ^s *1 Pet.* 3. 18. ^t *Pet.* 28. So *Jude* 24. See *Eph.* 1. 4. & 5. 27. ^u *1 Cor.* 1. 8 (Gk.). See *1 Tim.* 3. 10. ^v So *John* 8. 31. & 15. 6. ^w Acts 11. 23. & 14. 22. ^x *Rom.* 2. 7. ^y Heb. 3. 6. ^z *Eph.* 3. 17. ^{aa} See *1 Cor.* 7. 37. ^{ab} ver. 5. ^{ac} *Mark* 16. 15. So ver. 6. ^{ad} Comp. *Rom.* 10. 18. ^{ae} Rather as *Rom.* 8. 22 (text). ^{af} *Eph.* 3. 7. ^{ag} ver. 25. See *2 Cor.* 3. 6. ^{ah} See *Matt.* 5. 12. & *Phil.* 2. 17.

^a Eph. 3. 1, ¹³ ^b See 2 Cor. 1. 5. Comp. ^c Tim. 1. 8. ^d So 2 Cor. 1. 6. & 12. 15. ^e Tim. 2. 10. ^f See Eph. 1. 23. ^g Eph. 3. 2. ^h See 1 Cor. 9. 17. ⁱ Or, *fully to preach the word of God*. Rom. 15. 19. ^j See Rom. 15. 25, 26. & ch. 4. 3. ^k Eph. 3. 5 (Gk.). ^l So Matt. 13. 11. ^m Eph. 3. 3. ⁿ Eph. 1. 7. ^o Eph. 3. 6. ^p See Eph. 3. 16. ^q Or, *amongst you*. As ver. 18. ^r So 1 Tim. 2. 1. ^s Acts 20. 20, 31. ch. 3. 16 (Gk.). ^t See ver. 9. ^u 2 Cor. 11. 2. ^v So ver. 22. ^w Eph. 4. 13? ^x Heb. 5. 14 marg. ^y See Matt. 5. 48. ^z P So 1 Cor. 15. 10. ^{aa} ch. 4. 12. ^{ab} So ch. 2. 1. ^{ac} See Luke 13. 24. ^{ad} See Eph. 1. 19. ^{ae} So Eph. 3. 20. ^{af} Gal. 2. 8. & 3. 5 in the Gk.

II.

^a See 1 Cor. 10. 1. ^b Or, *fear, or, care*. Isai. 7. 13 (Gk.). Comp. Heb. 10. 32. ^c Phil. 1. 30. ^d 1 Thess. 2. 2. ^e 1 Tim. 6. 12. ^f 2 Tim. 4. 7. ^g Heb. 12. 1. in the Gk. ^h So ch. 1. 29. ⁱ ch. 4. 13. ^j 15, 16. ^k Rev. 1. 11. & 3. 14. ^l Comp. Acts 18. 23. ^m Eph. 6. 22. ⁿ ch. 4. 8. ^o 2 Thess. 2. 17. ^p So 2 Cor. 1. 4-6. ^q 1 Thess. 3. 2, 7. & 4. 18. & 5. 11. ^r So ch. 3. 14. ^s See Rom. 2. 4. ^t 1 Thess. 1. 5 (Gk.). ^u Heb. 6. 11. & 10. 22. ^v See Luke 1. 1. ^w ch. 1. 9 (Gk.). Comp. Eph. 1. 17 marg. ^x 1 Cor. 4. 1. ^y See ch. 4. 3. ^z J Gk. as 1 Cor. 15. 24. ^{aa} Eph. 5. 20. ^{ab} James 1. 27. & 3. 9. ^{ac} Comp. 1 Thess. 1. 3 (Gk.). ^{ad} Or, *wherein*. ^{ae} 1 Cor. 1. 24. & 2. 6, 7. ^{af} So Eph. 1. 8. ^{ag} Comp. Luke 11. 49. ^{ah} See Phil. 3. 8. ^{ai} See Eph. 5. 6. ^{aj} So ver. 8, 18. ^{ak} James 1. 22 (Gk.). ^{al} See Rom. 16. 18. ^{am} 1 Cor. 5. 3. ^{an} So 1 Thess. 2. 17. ^{ao} 1 Cor. 14. 40. ^{ap} 1 Pet. 5. 9. ^{aq} 1 Thess. 4. 1. ^{ar} Phil. 4. 9. ^{as} Eph. 3. 17. ^{at} So ch. 1. 23. ^{au} Comp. Jude 12. ^{av} Acts 20. 32. ^{aw} Eph. 2. 20. ^{ax} Jude 20. ^{ay} See 1 Cor. 3. 29. ^{az} ch. 4. 2. ^{ba} See ch. 3. 17. ^{bb} See Matt. 24. 4. ^{bc} So ver. 4, 18. ^{bd} See Gal. 1. 14. ^{be} So ver. 22. ^{bf} Or, *elements*. ver. 20. ^{bg} See Gal. 4. 3.

^a So John 1. 14. ^b See ch. 1. 19. ^c So John 2. 21. ^d Comp. ver. 17. ^e John 1. 16. ^f Eph. 3. 19. ^g ch. 4. 12. ^h Eph. 1. 21. ⁱ See Matt. 28. 18. ^j ver. 15. ^k See ch. 1. 16. ^l See Rom. 2. 29. ^m So Acts 15. 1. ⁿ Phil. 3. 3. ^o Comp. Eph. 2. 11. ^p So Rom. 6. 6. ^q Eph. 4. 22. ^r ch. 3. 8, 9. ^s Rom. 6. 4. ^t J ch. 1. 1. ^u So Rom. 6. 5. ^v See Mark 11. 22. ^w See Eph. 1. 19. ^x See Acts 2. 24. ^y See Eph. 2. 5. ^z Eph. 2. 15, 16. ^{aa} So Rom. 7. 4. ^{ab} See Ps. 51. 1. ^{ac} So ver. 20. ^{ad} Luke 2. 1. ^{ae} See John 1. 29. ^{af} Comp. Gen. 3. 15. ^{ag} Ps. 68. 18. ^{ah} Isai. 53. 12. ^{ai} Matt. 12. 29. ^{aj} John 12. 31. ^{ak} Eph. 4. 8. ^{al} Heb. 2. 14. ^{am} 2 Cor. 2. 14 (Gk.). ^{an} Or, *in himself*. ^{ao} Eph. 2. 16. ^{ap} Rom. 14. 3. ^{aq} 10, 13. ^{ar} Or, *for eating and drinking*. ^{as} Rom. 14. 17. ^{at} So 1 Cor. 8. 8. ^{au} ver. 21. ^{av} 1 Tim. 4. 3. ^{aw} Heb. 9. 10. & 13. 9. ^{ax} Comp. Lev. 11. 2. & c. ^{ay} Or, *in part*. ^{az} But see 2 Cor. 3. 10. ^{ba} Lev. 23. 2. ^{bb} So Rom. 14. 5. ^{bc} See Num. 28. 11. ^{bd} Heb. 8. 5. & 10. 1. ^{be} Gr. ^{bf} Or, *judge against you*. ^{bg} 1 Gr. ^{bh} being a *voluntary in humility*. ^{bi} So ver. 23. ^{bj} Comp. Ezek. 13. 3. ^{bk} 1 Tim. 1. 7. ^{bl} See 1 Cor. 4. 6. ^{bm} Rev. 3. 11 (Gk.). ^{bn} See John 15. 5. ^{bo} ch. 3. 14 (Gk.). ^{bp} See 2 Pet. 1. 11. ^{bq} Or, *elements*. ^{br} See ver. 8. ^{bs} See Rom. 6. 2. ^{bt} So ch. 3. 3. ^{bu} 2 Macc. 10. 8. & 15. 36. ^{bv} So ver. 14. ^{bw} 1 Cor. 7. 1. ^{bx} Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3. ^{by} See ver. 16. ^{bz} See 1 Cor. 15. 42. ^{ca} See Matt. 15. 9. ^{cb} So ver. 8. ^{cc} Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 8. ^{cd} So ver. 18. ^{ce} See Eph. 4. 2. ^{cf} Or, *punishing, or, not sparing*.

III.

^a If ye then be risen with Christ, seek ^bthose *things* which are above, ^cwhere Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your ^daffection on ^e*things* above, not on ^f*things* on the earth. For ^gye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, ^hwho is ⁱour life, ^jshall appear, then shall ye also appear with him ^kin glory.

^lMortify therefore ^myour members which are upon the earth; ⁿfornication, ^ouncleanness, ^pinordinate affection, evil ^qconcupiscence, and ^rcovetousness, ^swhich is idolatry: ^tfor which ^u*things* sake the wrath of God cometh on ^vthe children of ^wdisobedience: in the which ^xye also walked ^ysometime, when ye lived in them. But now you also ^zput off all ^{aa}*these*; ^{ab}anger, ^{ac}wrath, ^{ad}malice, ^{ae}blasphemy, ^{af}filthy communication out of your mouth. ^{ag}Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off ^{ah}the old man with his deeds; and ^{ai}have put on ^{aj}the new ^{ak}man, ^{al}which is renewed ^{am}in knowledge after ^{an}the image of him that ^{ao}created him: where there is neither ^{ap}Greek nor Jew, ^{aq}circumcision nor uncircumcision, ^{ar}barbarian, ^{as}Scythian, ^{at}bond ^{au}nor free: but Christ ^{av}is ^{aw}all, and in all. ^{ax}Put on therefore, ^{ay}as ^{az}the elect of God, holy and ^{ba}beloved, ^{bb}bowels of mercies, ^{bc}kindness, ^{bd}humbleness of mind, ^{be}meekness, ^{bf}long-suffering; ^{bg}forbearing one another, and ^{bh}forgiving one another, if any ^{bi}man have a ^{bj}quarrel against any: ^{bk}even as Christ forgave you, so also ^{bl}do ye. ^{bm}And above all ^{bn}these ^{bo}*things* ^{bp}put on ^{bq}charity, which is the ^{br}bond of ^{bs}perfectness. And let ^{bt}the peace of God rule in your hearts, ^{bu}to the which also ye are called ^{bv}in one body; ^{bw}and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly ^{bx}in all wisdom; ^{by}teaching and ^{bz}admonishing one another ^{ca}in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing ^{cb}with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And ^{cc}whatsoever ye do in word or deed, ^{cd}do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, ^{ce}giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

^{cf}Wives, submit yourselves unto your

own husbands, ^{ha}as it is fit in the Lord.

^{hb}Husbands, love ^{hc}your wives, and ^{hd}be not bitter against them. ^{he}Children, obey ^{hf}your parents ^{hg}in all ^{hh}*things*: for this is ^{hi}well pleasing unto the Lord. ^{hj}Fathers, provoke not your children to ^{hk}anger, lest they be ^{hl}discouraged. ^{hm}Servants, obey ^{hn}in all ^{ho}*things* your masters according to the flesh; ^{hp}not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but ^{hq}in singleness of heart, fearing God: and ^{hr}whatsoever ye do, do it ^{hs}heartily, as ^{ht}to the Lord, and not unto men; ^{hu}knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of ^{hv}the inheritance: for ^{hw}ye serve the Lord Christ. But he that doeth wrong ^{hx}shall receive ^{hy}for the wrong which he hath done: and ^{hz}there is no respect of persons. ^{ia}Masters, give unto ^{ib}your servants that which is just and ^{ic}equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

^{id}Continue ^{ie}in prayer, and ^{if}watch in the same ^{ig}with thanksgiving; ^{ih}withal ⁱⁱpraying also for us, that God would ^{ij}open unto us a door of utterance, to speak ^{ik}the mystery of Christ, ^{il}for which I am also in bonds: that ^{im}I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. ⁱⁿWalk ^{io}in wisdom toward ^{ip}them that are without, ^{iq}redeeming the time. Let your speech ^{ir}be always ^{is}with grace, ^{it}seasoned with salt, that ^{iu}you may know ^{iv}how ye ought to answer every man.

^{iu}All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, ^{iv}who is a beloved brother, and ^{iv}a faithful minister and ^{iv}fellowservant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and ^{iv}comfort your hearts; with ^{iv}Onesimus, a ^{iv}faithful and beloved brother, ^{iv}who is ^{iv}one of you. They shall make known unto you all ^{iv}things which ^{iv}are done here. ^{iv}Aristarchus ^{iv}a my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and ^{iv}Marcus, ^{iv}sister's son to ^{iv}Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: ^{iv}if he come unto you, receive ^{iv}him); and Jesus, which is called ^{iv}Justus, ^{iv}who are of the circumcision. These only ^{iv}are my ^{iv}fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a ^{iv}comfort unto me. ^{iv}Epaphras, ^{iv}who is ^{iv}one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ^{iv}labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand ^{iv}perfect

with Philem. 23, 24. See Acts 13, 29. ^a See Rom. 16, 7. 12, 12. ^c Comp. Acts 15, 37, 39. ^d See Acts 4, 36. ^e Comp. 2 Tim. 4, 11. ^f Comp. Acts 1, 25, & 13, 7. ^g See Gal. 2, 12. ^h See ch. 1, 7. ⁱ So ver. 9. ^j Or, *striving*. ch. 1, 29. ^k See Phil. 3, 15.

¹ Or, *filled*. and ^{1m}complete in all ^{mm}the will of
^m ch. 2. 10. God. For I bear him record, that he ¹³
^{mm} See hath a great ⁿzeal for you, and them
¹ Thess. 4. 3- that are in ^oLaodicea, and them in Hie-
ⁿ 2 Cor. 7. 7 rapolis. ^p Luke, the beloved physician, ¹⁴
 (Gk.), 11. and ^qDemas, greet you. Salute the ¹⁵
^o See ch. 2. 1. brethren which are in ^oLaodicea, and
^p 2 Tim. 4. Nymphas, and ^rthe church which is in
 11. his house. And when ^sthis epistle ^tis ¹⁶
 Philem. 24. So Acts 16. 10-13. &
 20. 5-28. 16.
^q 2 Tim. 4. 10.
 Philem. 24.
^r See Rom. 16. 5. ^s Gr. as Rom. 16. 22. ¹ Cor. 5. 9. ² Cor. 7. 8.
¹ Thess. 5. 27. ² Thess. 3. 14. ^t 1 Thess. 5. 27.

read amongst you, cause that it be read
 also in the church of the Laodiceans;
 and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from
¹⁷ ^oLaodicea. And say to ^uArchippus, ^u Philem. 2.
 Take heed to the ministry which thou ^w See 1 Cor.
 hast received in the Lord, that thou ful- ^{16. 21.}
¹⁸ fil it. ^wThe salutation by the hand of ^a So Heb.
 me Paul. ^xRemember ^ymy bonds. ^{13. 3.}
^zGrace *be* with you. Amen. ^y See Phil. 1.
^{22.} ² Tim. 4.
 So Tit. 3. 15.
 Heb. 13. 25.
^a ch. 4. 3. 18.
^b ch. 4. 7.
^c ch. 4. 9.
 Philem. 12,
 17.

¶ Written ^afrom Rome to the Colos-
 sians by ^bTychicus and ^cOnesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

Anno
DOMINI

54.

^a To ver. 2,
2 Thess. 1. 1,

^{aa} See Acts
15. 34.

^b ch. 3. 6.
See Acts

16. 1.
^c See Acts

17. 1.
^d See Rom.

^e See Rom.

1. 8, 9.
& Eph. 5. 20.

So ch. 3. 9.
^f See Phil. 1.

3.
^g 1 Macc. 12.

11.
2 Macc. 3. 26

(Gk.) & 9. 4
& 13. 12

(Gk.).
& 15. 7

(Gk.).
Rom. 1. 9.

ch. 2. 13.
& 5. 17.

^h 2 Thess. 1.

11.
So James 2.

17. 22.
1 John 6. 29.

Gal. 5. 6.
ch. 3. 6

(Gk.).
2 Thess. 1. 3

(Gk.).
Philem. 5.

So Tit. 3. 8.
See 1 Tim.

1. 14. Comp.
Phil. 1. 6.

^k Heb. 6. 10.
1 So 2 Thess.

3. 5 marg.
Comp.

Rom. 2. 7.
^m See Col. 2.

2.
ⁿ Or, *beloved*

of God, your
election.

As 2 Thess.
2. 13.

^o Col. 3. 12.
^p See 1 Cor.

2. 4. ^q 2 Cor. 6. 6.

^a PAUL, and ^{aa} Silvanus, and ^b Timothy, unto the church of the ^c Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: ^d Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^e We give thanks to God always for ² you all, making ^f mention of you in our prayers; remembering ^g without ceasing ³ ^h your work of ⁱ faith, and ^k labour of ^l love, and ^m patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of ⁿ God and our Father; knowing, brethren ^o beloved, ^p your election of God. For our ⁵ gospel came ^q not unto you in word only, but also ^r in power, and ^s in the Holy Ghost, and in ^t much assurance; as ^u ye know what manner of *men* we were among you for your sake. And ⁶ ^v ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, ^w having received the word in much affliction, ^x with joy of ^y the Holy Ghost: so that ye were ^z ensamples to all that believe in ¹ Macedonia and ² Achaia. For from you ³ sounded out ⁴ the word of the Lord not only in ⁵ Macedonia and ⁶ Achaia, but also ⁷ in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak ⁸ any *thing*. For they themselves shew ⁹ of us what manner of ¹⁰ entering in we had unto you, and how ¹¹ ye turned to God ¹² from idols to serve ¹³ the living and ¹⁴ true God, and ¹⁵ to wait for ¹⁶ his Son ¹⁷ from heaven, ¹⁸ whom he raised from the dead, ¹⁹ even Jesus, ²⁰ which delivered us from ²¹ the wrath to come.

For yourselves, brethren, know our ¹ entrance in unto you, that it was not ² in vain: but even after that we had suffered before, and were ³ shamefully entreated, as ye know, ⁴ at Philippi, ⁵ we were bold in our God ⁶ to speak unto you the gospel of God with much ⁷ contention. For our ⁸ exhortation *was* not of ⁹ deceit, nor of ¹⁰ uncleanness, nor in ¹¹ guile: but as ¹² we were allowed of God ¹³ to be put in trust with the gospel, ¹⁴ even so we speak; not as ¹⁵ pleasing men, but ¹⁶ God, ¹⁷ which trieth our hearts. For neither at any time ¹⁸ used we flattering words, as ye know, nor ¹⁹ a cloke of ²⁰ covetousness; ²¹ God *is* witness: nor ²² of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor ²³ yet of others, when ²⁴ we might have ²⁵ been ²⁶ burdensome, as ²⁷ the apostles of ²⁸ Christ. But we were ²⁹ gentle among you, ³⁰ even ³¹ as a nurse cherisheth her children: so being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, ³² but also our own souls, because ye ³³ were dear unto us. For ye remember, brethren, ³⁴ our labour and travail: for ³⁵ labouring ³⁶ a night and day, because ³⁷ we would not ³⁸ be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel ³⁹ of God. ⁴⁰ Ye *are* witnesses, and ⁴¹ God *also*, ⁴² how ⁴³ holily and ⁴⁴ justly and ⁴⁵ unblameably we behaved ourselves among ⁴⁶ you that believe: as you know how we exhorted and ⁴⁷ comforted and charged every one of you, ⁴⁸ as a father ⁴⁹ doth his ⁵⁰ children, ⁵¹ that ye would walk worthy of God, ⁵² who hath called you unto ⁵³ his

II.

^a See ch. 1. 9.

^b See Acts

14. 5.

^c Acts 16. 22.

^d See Acts 4.

29. Comp.

^e Tim. 1. 12.

^f Acts 17. 2,

^g See Col. 2.

^h See Acts

13. 15.

ⁱ Comp.

^j 2 Cor. 6. 8.

^k ch. 4. 7.

See Gal. 5.

^l So 2 Cor. 4.

^m See Acts

13. 15.

ⁿ Comp.

^o 2 Cor. 2. 17.

^p So 1 Tim.

1. 12.

^q See Gal. 2.

^r So Tit. 1. 3.

^s See Gal. 1.

^t See Rom.

8. 27.

^u See John

15. 22.

^v So 2 Cor. 7.

^w See Acts 20.

^x See Rom.

1. 9.

^y So ver. 10.

^z So John 5.

41. 44.

^a & 12. 43 in

the Gk.

^b 1 Cor. 9. 4

6, 12, 18.

^c 2 Thess. 3. 9.

^d Or, *used*

authority.

Comp.

^e 2 Cor. 10. 10.

^f & 13. 10.

^g Philem. 8.

^h So 2 Cor.

11. 9. ver. 9.

ⁱ See 1 Cor.

9. 1.

^j 2 Tim. 2.

^k 24.

^l Comp. ver. 11. Isai. 49. 23. Gal. 4. 19. ^m See 2 Cor. 12. 15, & Phil. 2. 17. ⁿ 2 Cor. 11. 27 (Gk.). 2 Thess. 3. 8. ^o ch. 4. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 8. See Acts 18. 3. ^p Mark 5. 5. ch. 3. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 5. 2 Tim. 1. 3. So Mark 4. 27. Luke 2. 37. Acts 20. 31. & 26. 7. 2 Thess. 3. 8. See Lam. 2. 18. & Rev. 4. 8. ^q 2 Thess. 3. 8. So ver. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14. ^r See ch. 1. 5. ^s So ver. 5. ^t So Luke 1. 75. ^u ch. 5. 23 (Gk.). So ch. 3. 13. ^v ch. 5. 14. ^w So 1 Cor. 4. 14. Comp. ver. 7, 17 (Gk.). ^x See Eph. 4. 1. So ch. 4. 1. ^y ch. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 10. See Rom. 8. 28, 30. & 2 Pet. 1. 3. ^z Esdr. 2. 37. See Col. 1. 13.

¹ See ch. i. 3.
^m Heb. 4. 2
 marg. See
 Rom. 10. 17.
ⁿ See Gal. 4.
 14.
^o Comp.
 ch. 1. 6.
^p Gal. 1. 22.
 See 1 Cor.
 11. 16.
^q Acts 17. 5.
 ch. 3. 4.
² Thess. 1. 4.
⁵ Heb. 10.
 32-34.
¹ Acts 2. 23.
 & 3. 15.
 & 5. 30.
 & 7. 52.
¹ See Matt. 5.
 12.
 So Matt. 21.
 35.
 Acts 7. 52.
^l Or, *chased*
us out.
 Luke 11. 49
 (Gk.).
^u Rom. 8. 8.
 See ch. 4. 1.
^w Comp.
 Esth. 3. 8.
² Act. 13. 45.
 50. & 14. 4.
 19. & 17. 5.
 13. & 18. 12.
 & 19. 33.
 & 22. 21, 22.
⁷ Gen. 15. 16.
 So 2 Macc. 6.
 14.
 Matt. 23. 32.
² See ch. 5.
 9.
¹ See Matt.
 12. 28.
^b Judith 7.
 30. & 14. 13.
 Song 11 in
 the Gk. So Wisd. 19. 1. Comp. Wisd. 12. 27. ^c So ver. 7. 11. ^d See
 2 Cor. 7. 8. ^e So 1 Cor. 5. 3. Col. 2. 5. ^f ch. 3. 10. ^g See 1 Cor.
 5. 5. ^h Rom. 15. 22. So Rom. 1. 13. ¹ See Phil. 4. 1. ^l Or, *glory-*
ing? So 2 Thess. 1. 4. ^k See 2 Cor. 1. 14. Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 31. ¹ Matt.
 24. 3, 27, 37, 39. 1 Cor. 15. 23. ch. 3. 13. & 4. 15. & 5. 23. 2 Thess. 2. 1,
 8. James 5. 7, 8. 1 Joh. 2. 28. So 2 Pet. 1. 16. & 3. 4, 12, 14.

kingdom and glory. For this cause also ¹³ thank we God ^lwithout ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God ^mwhich ye heard of us, ye received ^{it} not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. For ye, brethren, ^obecame followers of ¹⁴ ^pthe churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ^qye also have suffered like *things* of your own countrymen, ^reven as they *have* of the Jews: ^swho both killed the Lord Jesus, and ¹⁵ ^ttheir own prophets, and have ^lpersecuted us; and ^uthey please not God, and ^ware contrary to all men: ^xforbidding ^{us} to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, ^yto fill up their sins alway: for ^zthe wrath ^ais come upon them ^bto the uttermost.

But we, brethren, ^cbeing taken from ¹⁷ you ^dfor a short time ^ein presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly ^fto see your face with great desire. Wherefore we would have come ¹⁸ unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but ^gSatan ^hhindered us. For what ⁱis ¹⁹ our hope, or ^jjoy, or ^kcrown of ^lrejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ ¹at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy. ²⁰

III. Wherefore ^awhen we could no longer ^bforbear, ^cwe thought it good to be left at Athens alone; and sent ^{cd}Timotheus, ² ^{cc}our brother, and minister of God, and our ^dfellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, ^fto establish you, and to ^gcomfort you concerning your faith: that no ³ ^{man} should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that ^hwe are appointed thereunto. For verily, when ⁴ we were with you, we told you before ^bthat we should suffer tribulation; even as ⁱit came to pass, and ye know. For ⁵ this cause, ^awhen I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means ^kthe tempter ^lhave tempted you, and ^mour labour be in vain. But now ⁿwhen Timotheus came from ⁶ you unto us, and brought us good tid-

¹ See ch. 2.
² See Acts 9.
 16. & 14. 22.
 So 1 Cor. 4.
 9.
 1 Pet. 4. 12.
¹ See ch. 2.
 14.
¹ Matt. 4. 3.
¹ So 1 Cor. 7. 5.
 2 Cor. 11. 3.
^m Phil. 2. 16.
 So Gal. 4. 11.
 Comp. Gal. 2. 2.
ⁿ Acts 18. 1, 5.
 ch. 1. 1.
 Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 6, 9.

ings of ^oyour faith and charity, and ^pthat ye have good remembrance of us always, ^qdesiring greatly to see us, as ⁷ ^rwe also ^{to see} you: therefore, brethren, ^swe were ^gcomforted over you in all our affliction and ^sdistress, by your faith: ⁸ for now ^twe live, if ye ^ustand fast in the ⁹ Lord. For ^wwhat thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before ¹⁰ our God; ^xnight and day ^ypraying exceedingly ^zthat ^{we} might see your face, and ^amight perfect that which is lacking ¹¹ in your faith? Now God himself ^band our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹² ^ldirect our way unto you. And the Lord ^dmake you to increase and abound ^ein love ^fone towards another, and towards all ^{men}, even as we ^{do} towards you: ¹³ to the end ^{he} may ^gestablish your hearts ^hunblameable in holiness before God, ^beven our Father, ⁱat the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ ^kwith all his saints.

¹ Cor. 1. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 17. & 3. 3. ^h See Luke 1. 6. So ch. 5. 23. Comp. Phil. 1. 10. ¹ See ch. 2. 19. ^k Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14. 4. 14.

^a Furthermore then we ^{bb}beseech you, brethren, and ^{lc}exhort ^{you} by the Lord Jesus, that ^das ye have received of us ^ehow ye ought to walk and ^fto please God, ^{so} ye would ^gabound more and ² ^{more}. For ye know ^dwhat commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. ³ For this is ^bthe will of God, ^{even} your ^{is}sanctification, ^kthat ye should abstain ⁴ from fornication: that every one of you should know how ^lto possess ^mhis vessel in ^{sanctification} and ⁿhonour; not in ^othe lust of ^oconcupiscence, even ^{pas} the Gentiles ^qwhich know not God: ⁶ that no ^{man} go beyond and ^ddefraud ^rhis brother ^{in any} matter: because that the Lord ^sis the avenger of all ⁷ such, as we also have forewarned you ^{and} ^ttestified. For God ^uhath not called us unto ^wuncleanness, but ^xunto ⁱholiness. ^yHe therefore that ^zdespiseth, ^{despiseth} not man, but God, ^zwho hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

⁸ ver. 10. (Gk.). ch. 3. 12. ^h Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 6. 6. Col. 4. 12. ch. 5. 18. Heb. 10. 36. 1 Pet. 2. 15. & 3. 17. & 4. 2, 19. 1 John 2. 17. So Rom. 2. 18. Eph. 5. 17. ¹ ver. 4. 7. Rom. 6. 19, 22. Heb. 12. 14 in the Gk. ^k See 1 Cor. 6. 18. & Eph. 5. 3. So Tobit 4. 12. ¹ See Luke 21. 19. ^m 2 Esdr. 4. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 7. See 2 Cor. 4. 7. ⁿ See Rom. 1. 24. ^o See Col. 3. 5. ^p Eph. 4. 17, 18. 4 Ps. 79. 6. ² Thess. 1. 8. So 1 Cor. 15. 34. See Judg. 2. 10. ^l Or, *oppress*, or, *overreach*. See 2 Cor. 2. 11. ¹ 1 Cor. 6. 8. ¹ Or, *in the matter*. 2 Cor. 7. 11. (Gk.). ⁸ So 2 Thess. 1. 8. ¹ 1 Tim. 5. 21. 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1. Heb. 2. 6 in the Gk. See Luke 16. 18. ^u See Rom. 1. 7. ^w ch. 2. 3. See Gal. 5. 19. ^x So 1 Pet. 1. 14, 15. See Lev. 11. 44. ^y So Luke 10. 16. ^l Or, *rejecteth*. See Mark 7. 9. ¹ 1 John 3. 24. & 4. 13. So 1 Cor. 2. 10. & 7. 40?

^a See Heb. 13. 1. ^b ch. 5. 1. ^{bb} John 6. 45. ^{cc} See John 14. 26. ^c See John 13. 34. ^d So ch. 1. 7. ^e See Acts 16. 12. ^f ver. 1. ^g ch. 3. 12. ^h in the Gk. ⁱ 2 Cor. 5. 9. ^j marg. ^k See Prov. 17. 14. ^l So 2 Thess. 3. 12. ^m So 2 Thess. 3. 11. ⁿ 1 Pet. 4. 15. ^o See John 16. 32. ^p See Eph. 4. 28. ^q & ch. 2. 9. ^r Rom. 13. 13. ^s So 2 Cor. 8. 21. ^t Col. 4. 5. ^u ch. 5. 22. ^v 1 Pet. 2. 12. ^w 1 Cor. 14. 40. ^x Gk.). ^y See Mark 4. 11. ^z Or, of no man. ^{aa} See 1 Cor. 10. 1. ^{ab} ver. 14, 15. ^{ac} See Matt. 27. 52. ^{ad} 1 Comp. Lev. 19. 28. ^{ae} Deut. 14. 1, 2. ^{af} 2 Sam. 12. 20. ^{ag} Eccles. 22. 11. ^{ah} & 38. 16. ^{ai} Eph. 2. 12. ^{aj} 1 Cor. 15. 13. ^{ak} 2 Cor. 4. 14. ^{al} Rev. 1. 18. ^{am} 1 Cor. 15. 18. ^{an} Comp. ch. 3. 13. ^{ao} 1 Comp. 2 Esdr. 2. 31. ^{ap} See 1 Kin. 13. 17. ^{aq} ver. 17. ^{ar} So 1 Cor. 15. 51. ^{as} Comp. 2 Esdr. 6. 26. ^{at} See ch. 2. 19. ^{au} See Wisd. 4. 7 (Engl.). ^{av} Comp. Acts 10. 42. ^{aw} Also 2 Esdr. 5. 42. ^{ax} See Matt. 16. 27. ^{ay} 2 Thess. 1. 7. ^{az} So ch. 1. 10. ^{ba} 2 Esdr. 4. 36. ^{bb} Jude 9. ^{bc} See 1 Cor. 15. 52. ^{bd} 1 Cor. 15. 23. ^{be} See Luke 14. 14. ^{bf} ver. 15. ^{bg} See 2 Cor. 12. 2. ^{bh} So Acts 1. 9. ^{bi} Rev. 11. 12. ^{bj} See John 12. 26. ^{bk} Or, exhort. ^{bl} See ver. 1 (text). ^{bm} 1 ch. 3. 2, 7. & 5. 11. ^{bn} 2 Thess. 2. 17. ^{bo} See Col. 2. 2.

V.

But of ^athe times and the seasons, brethren, ^bye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that ^cthe day of the Lord so cometh ^das a thief in the night. For when ^ethey shall say, Peace and safety; then ^fsudden ^gdestruction cometh upon them, as ^htravail upon a woman with child; and ⁱthey shall not escape. But ye, ^jbrethren, ^kare not in darkness, that ^lthat day should overtake you ^mas a thief. Ye are all ⁿthe children of light, and the children of the day: ^owe are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not ^psleep, as ^qdo others; but

^a Acts 1. 7. ^b ch. 4. 9. ^c See Luke 17. 24. ^d See Matt. 24. 43. ^e Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 2. ^f See Luke 12. 20. ^g marg. ^h Luke 21. 34. ⁱ So Job 15. 21. ^j Ps. 35. 8. ^k Eccles. 5. 7. ^l 2 Thess. 1. 9. ^m See Isai. 13. 8. ⁿ So Eccles. 5. 4. ^o So Rom. 13. 12. ^p 1 John 2. 8. ^q ver. 10 (Gk.). ^r See Luke 16. 8. ^s See Acts 26. 18. ^t Matt. 25. 5.

7 let us ^awatch and ^bbe sober. For they ^cthat ^dsleep sleep in the night; and ^ethey that be drunken ^fare drunken ^gin the night. But let us, ^hwho are of the day, ⁱbe sober, ^jputting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not ^kappointed us ^lto wrath, but ^mto obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁿwho died for us, that, whether we ^owake or ^psleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore ^qcomfort yourselves together, and ^redify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, ^ato know them which labour among you, and ^bare over you in the Lord, and ^cadmonish you; and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And ^dbe at peace among yourselves. 14 Now we ^eexhort you, brethren, ^fwarn them that ^gare ^hunruly, ⁱcomfort the feebleminded, ^jsupport the weak, ^kbe patient toward all men. ^lSee that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever ^mfollow that ⁿwhich is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 ^{kl} Rejoice evermore. ^{km} Pray ⁿwithout ceasing. ^oIn every thing give thanks: for this ^pis the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. ^qQuench not the Spirit. Despise not ^rprophecys. 21 ^sProve all things; hold fast that ^twhich is good. ^uAbstain from all appearance of evil. And ^vthe very God of peace ^wsanctify you wholly; and ^xI pray God your whole ^yspirit and ^zsoul and body ^{aa}be preserved ^{ab}blameless ^{ac}unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 ^bFaithful ^cis ^dhe that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 ^dBrethren, pray for us. ^eGreet all the brethren with a holy kiss. I ^fcharge you by the Lord that ^gthis epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ^hThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ ⁱbe with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written ^afrom Athens.

Comp. Prov. 17. 13. ¹ Gal. 6. 10. ² ch. 3. 12 (Gk.). ³ 12. ⁴ See Phil. 3. 1. ⁵ See Luke 18. 1. ⁶ See ch. 1. 3. ⁷ See Eph. 4. 30. ⁸ See 1 Tim. 4. 14. ⁹ 2 Tim. 1. 6. ¹⁰ Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 30. ¹¹ So 1 Cor. 14. 1. ¹² See 1 Cor. 11. 4. ¹³ 1 John 4. 1. ¹⁴ See Eph. 5. 10. ¹⁵ Comp. Job 34. 4. ¹⁶ Eccles. 1. 17. ¹⁷ 1 Cor. 2. 11, 15. ¹⁸ See ch. 4. 12. ¹⁹ Comp. Phil. 4. 8. ²⁰ See Rom. 15. 33. ²¹ So ch. 3. 13. ²² Job 12. 10. ²³ Luke 1. 46, 47. ²⁴ Heb. 4. 12 in the Gk. ²⁵ Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 20. ²⁶ 1 Tim. 6. 14 (Gk.). ²⁷ See 1 Cor. 1. 8. ²⁸ ch. 2. 10 (Gk.). ²⁹ See ch. 2. 19. ³⁰ See Deut. 7. 9. ³¹ See ch. 2. 12. ³² 2 Thess. 3. 1. ³³ See Heb. 13. 18. ³⁴ See Rom. 16. 16. ³⁵ Or, *adhere*. ³⁶ Mark 5. 7. ³⁷ Acts 19. 13. ³⁸ See Col. 4. 16. ³⁹ See Rom. 16. 20, 24. ⁴⁰ Acts 17. 15, 16. ⁴¹ ch. 3. 1. ⁴² But comp. rather Acts 18. 1, 5. ⁴³ ch. 1. 1. & 3. 6.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

Anno
DOMINI
54.
I.

^a PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^bWe are bound to ^cthank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your ^cfaith groweth exceedingly, and the ^ccharity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth; ^dso that we ourselves glory in you in ^ethe churches of God for your ^cpatience and ^cfaith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: *which is* ^ga manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be ^hcounted worthy of the kingdom of God, ^ffor which ye also suffer: *seeing it is* a righteous *thing* with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and ^jto you who are troubled ^krest with us, when ^lthe Lord Jesus ^mshall be revealed from heaven ⁿwith ^hhis mighty angels, ^oin flaming fire, ^ptaking vengeance on them ^qthat know not God, and ^rthat obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: ^swho shall be punished *with* everlasting destruction ^ufrom the presence of the Lord, and ^wfrom the glory of his power; ^xwhen he shall come ^xto be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our ^{xx}testimony among you ^ywas believed) ^zin that day. Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would ^hcount you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the ^agood pleasure of *his* goodness, and ^cthe work of faith with power: that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ ^dmay be glorified in you, and ye

^a To ver. 2, 1 Thess. 1. 1. ^b ch. 2. 13. ^c See 1 Thess. 1. 2, 3. ^d So 2 Cor. 7. 14. & 9. 2. ^e 1 Thess. 2. 19. ^f See 1 Cor. 11. 16. Comp. 1 Thess. 1. 8. ^g See 1 Thess. 2. 14. ^h See Phil. 1. 28. ⁱ So ver. 11. ^j See Luke 23. 35. ^k See Rev. 6. 10. ^l See Heb. 6. 10. ^m See Rev. 6. 11. ⁿ See 1 Thess. 4. 16. ^o See Luke 17. 30. ^p See Matt. 16. 27. ^q Gr. *the angels of his power*. ^r So 1 Tim. 6. 17. marg. ^s See Rom. 7. 24. marg. ^t Isai. 66. 15. ^u Mal. 4. 1. ^v Matt. 25. 41. ^w Cor. 3. 13. ^x Heb. 10. 27. ^y 2 Pet. 3. 7. ^z Jude 7. ^{aa} Rev. 14. 10. ^{ab} & 19. 20. ^{ac} & 20. 10. ^{ad} 15. & 21. 8. ^{ae} Comp. Luke 16. 24. ^{af} Or, *yielding*. ^{ag} So 1 Thess. 4. 6. ^{ah} See 1 Thess. 2. 8. ^{ai} See Rom. 19. 2. ^{aj} So Phil. 3. 19. ^{ak} 2 Pet. 3. 7. ^{al} 1 Thess. 5. 3. ^{am} Cited from Isai. 2. 10, 19, 21. ^{an} So Acts 1. 11. ^{ao} 1 Thess. 1. 10. ^{ap} ch. 2. 8. ^{aq} Rev. 1. 7. & 15. 8. ^{ar} See 1 Cor. 11. 26. ^{as} Ps. 89. 7 (Gk.). ^{at} Comp. ver. 12. ^{au} See 1 Tim. 2. 6. ^{av} 1 Tim. 3. 16. ^{aw} See 1 Cor. 3. 13. ^{ax} Or, *vouchsafe*. ^{ay} See Luke 2. 14. ^{az} See Rom. 15. 14. ^{ba} 1 Thess. 1. 3. ^{bb} So 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 14. ^{bc} Comp. ver. 10.

in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now we beseech you, brethren, ^aby the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and ^bby ^bour gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or ^cbe troubled, neither ^dby spirit, nor ^eby word, nor ^eby letter as from us, as that ^fthe day of Christ is at hand. ^gLet no *man* deceive you by any means: *for that day shall not come*, ^hexcept there come ^{ia}a falling away first, and ^jthat man of sin be revealed, ^kthe son of perdition; ^lwho opposeth and ^jexalteth himself above all ^lthat is called God, or ^mthat is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself ⁿthat he is God. ^oRemember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told ^pyou these *things*? And now ye know what ^qwithholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For ^rthe mystery of ^qiniquity doth already work: only he who now ^oletteth *will let*, until he be ^staken out of the way. And then shall ^tthat ^{ja}Wicked be revealed, ^rwhom the Lord shall consume ^swith the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with ^tthe brightness of ^ahis coming: *even him*, whose coming is ^uafter the working of ^wSatan ^xwith all power and ^ysigns and ^zlying ^ywonders, and with all deceivableness of ^zunrighteousness in ^athem that perish; because they received not ^bthe love of ^zthe truth, that they might be ⁱⁱsaved. And for this cause ^cGod shall send them strong delusion, that they ¹²should believe ^{da}a lie: that they all might be damned who ^ebelieved not ^zthe truth, but ^fhad pleasure in ^zunrighteousness.

II.

^a ver. 8. ^b See 1 Thess. 2. 19. ^c Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 1. ^d 2 Macc. 2. 7. ^e So Matt. 24. 31. ^f Mark 13. 27. ^g Comp. 1 Thess. 4. 15, 17. ^h Matt. 24. 6. ⁱ Mark 13. 7. ^j 1 John 4. 1. ^k ver. 15. ^l Comp. 1 Thess. 5. 2: also Phil. 4. 7. ^m See 2 Cor. 1. 14. ⁿ See Matt. 24. 4. ^o Comp. Matt. 24. 23. ^p So 1 Tim. 4. 1. ^q See 1 Macc. 2. 15. ^r See Dan. 11. 36. ^s Comp. 1 John 2. 18. ^t & 4. 3. ^u John 17. 12. ^v See Luke 10. 6. ^w 1 Cor. 8. 5. ^x Comp. John 5. 43. ^y (Gk. as Wisd. 14. 20. & 15. 17. ^z Del and Drag. 27. ^{aa} Acts 17. 23. ^{ab} Comp. Matt. 16. 9. ^{ac} Mark 8. 18. ^{ad} Luke 24. 6. ^{ae} Acts 20. 31. ^{af} Or, *holdeth*. ^{ag} Gk. as ver. 7. ^{ah} Luke 4. 42. ^{ai} Philem. 13. ^{aj} Rev. 17. 5, 7. ^{ak} So ver. 8 (Gk.). ^{al} Comp. Rev. 2. 16. & 19. 15, 21. ^{am} 1 Tim. 6. 14. ^{an} 2 Tim. 1. 10. & 4. 1, 8. ^{ao} Titus 2. 13 in the Gk. ^{ap} See 2 Macc. 2. 21. ^{aq} So ch. 1. 9. ^{ar} Comp. John 8. 41. ^{as} Eph. 2. 2. ^{at} See 1 Cor. 5. 5. ^{au} See Deut. 13. 1. ^{av} Rev. 12. 3. & 13. 14. ^{aw} See John 4. 48. ^{ax} ver. 12. ^{ay} 1 Cor. 13. 6 (Gk.). ^{az} See 1 Cor. 1. 18. ^{ba} So Prov. 4. 6. ^{bb} Matt. 24. 5, 11, 24. ^{bc} 1 Tim. 4. 1. ^{bd} See 1 Kin. 22. 22. ^{be} Comp. Rev. 17. 17. ^{bf} So 1 Tim. 4. 2. ^{bg} See Rom. 1. 25. ^{bh} So Rom. 2. 8. ^{bi} See Rom. 1. 32.

g ch. 1. 3. But ^gwe are bound to give thanks al-¹³
^h 1 Thess. 1. way to God for you, ^hbrethren beloved
⁴ marg. of the Lord, because God hath ⁱfrom
¹ See Eph. 1. the beginning chosen you to salvation
⁴ So 2 Tim. 1. ^kthrough sanctification of the Spirit and
⁹ ^k 1 Pet. 1. 2. belief of the truth: whereunto ^lhe called ¹⁴
¹ See 1 Thess. you by our gospel, ^mto the obtaining of
² 12. the ^lglory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
^m See 1 Thess. 5. 9. Therefore, brethren, ⁿstand fast, and ¹⁵
ⁿ See 1 Cor. 16. 13. hold ^othe traditions which ye have been
^o 1 Cor. 11. taught, whether ^pby word, or by ^pour
² ch. 3. 6. epistle. Now ^qour Lord Jesus Christ ¹⁶
^p ver. 2. himself, and ^rGod, even our Father,
^q So ch. 1. 1. ^swhich hath loved us, and hath given ^{us}
² See Gal. 1. everlasting ^tconsolation and ^ugood hope
⁴ John 3. 16. through grace, ^vcomfort your hearts, ¹⁷
¹ John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5. and ^wstablish you in every ^xgood word
^t See Luke 6. 24. and work.
^u So 1 Pet. 1. 3.
^v See Col. 2.

^w So 1 Thess. 3. 13. ch. 3. 3. See Rom. 16. 25. ^x See Acts 9. 36.

III.

^a Finally, brethren, ^bpray for us, that
^a 1 Thess. 4. the word of the Lord ^cmay have *free*
¹ (Gk.). See course, and be glorified, even as *it is*
^{Phil. 3. 1.} with you: and that ^dwe may be deliver-
^b See 1 Thess. ed from ^eunreasonable and wicked men:
⁵ 25. ^efor all *men* have not faith. But ^fthe
^f Gr. ^{may run.} Lord is faithful, who shall ^gstablish you,
^c Comp. Matt. 9. 37. and ^hkeep *you* from ⁱevil. And ^kwe
^{38.} ^d See 2 Cor. have confidence in the Lord touching
¹ 10. you, that ye both do and will do *the*
^f Gr. *absurd.* ^{things} which we command you. And ⁵
¹ See Luke 23. the Lord ^ldirect your hearts into the
^{41.} ^e Rom. 10. love of God, and into ^lthe patient wait-
^{16.} ing for Christ.

Now we command you, brethren, ^min ⁶
^h So John 17. the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
^{15.} ⁱ See Matt.

¹³ 19. ¹ 1 Chr. 29. 18 (Gk.). So 1 Thess. 3. 11. ^l Or, *the*
^k See 2 Cor. 2. 3. ^{patience of Christ.} So 1 Thess. 1. 3. ^m 1 Cor. 5. 4.

ⁿ that ye ^owithdraw yourselves from every
^p brother that ^qwalketh disorderly, and
^r the tradition which he receiv-
⁷ ed of us. For yourselves know how ye
^s ought ^tto follow us: for ^twe behaved not
⁸ ourselves ^udisorderly among you; nei-
⁹ ther did we eat any *man's* bread for
^u nought; but ^vwrought with ^wlabour and
⁹ travail ^unight and day, that *we* might
^v not be ^uchargeable to any of you: ^vnot
^w because we have not power, but to make
^w ourselves ^wan ensample unto you ^sto fol-
¹⁰ low us. For even when we were with
^x you, this we commanded you, that ^xif
¹¹ any would not work, neither should he
¹¹ eat. For we hear that *there* are some
¹² which ^qwalk among you disorderly,
^xworking not at all, but are ^ybusy-
¹² bodies. Now *them that are* such we
¹² command and exhort by our Lord Jesus
¹³ Christ, ^xthat with ^zquietness they work,
¹³ and eat their own bread. But ye, bre-
¹⁴ thren, ^la be not weary in well doing. And
¹⁴ if any *man* obey not our word ^lby ^bthis
¹⁵ epistle, note that *man*, and ^chave no
¹⁵ company with him, that ^dhe may be
¹⁵ ashamed. ^eYet count *him* not as an
¹⁶ enemy, but ^fadmonish *him* as a brother.
¹⁶ Now ^gthe Lord of peace himself give
¹⁸ you peace always by all means. The
¹⁷ Lord *be* with you all.
¹⁷ ^hThe salutation of Paul with mine
¹⁸ own hand, which is the token in every
¹⁸ epistle: so I write. ⁱThe grace of our
¹⁸ Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.
¹⁸ Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians
 was written ^afrom Athens.

^g See Rom. 15. 33. ^h See 1 Cor. 16. 21. ⁱ Rom. 16. 24.
^{20.} ^a See subscription to 1 Thess.

ⁿ See Rom. 16. 17.
^o So ver. 14.
^p Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
^q 2 Cor. 8. 20
^r (Gk.).
^s 1 Cor. 5. 11.
^t So ver. 11.
^u 1 Thess. 5. 14.
^v See ch. 2. 15.
^w See 1 Thess. 1. 6.
^x So ver. 9.
^y See 1 Thess. 1. 5.
^z See 1 Thess. 2. 9.
^{aa} See 1 Tim. 4. 10.
^{ab} See Matt. 10. 10 &
^{ac} 1 Thess. 2. 6.
^{ad} See 1 Cor. 10. 6.
^{ae} See 1 Thess. 4. 11. Comp.
^{af} Gen. 3. 19.
^{ag} Ecclus. 3. 23 (Gk.).
^{ah} So 1 Tim. 5. 13 (Gk. & Engl.).
^{ai} 1 Pet. 4. 15 (Engl.).
^{aj} 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12 (Gk.).
^{ak} So 1 Thess. 4. 11.
^{al} Or, *faint not.*
^{am} See Luke 18. 1.
^{an} Gal. 6. 9.
^{ao} Or, *signify*
^{ap} that man *by*
^{aq} an *epistle.*
^{ar} See Col. 4. 16.
^{as} See 1 Cor. 5. 11.
^{at} So ver. 6.
^{au} See 1 Cor. 4. 14.
^{av} See Lev. 19. 17.
^{aw} 1 Thess. 5. 12, 14 (Gk.).
^{ax} Comp. Tit. 3. 10.
^{ay} See Rom. 16.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

Anno
DOMINI
65.

1. ^aRom. 16. 26. ^{Tit.} 1. 3. ^{See Gal.} 1. 1. ^bSee Luke 1. 47. ^cSo 2 Tim. 1. 9. ^dSo Col. 1. 27. ^eSee Ps. 71. 5. ^fSee Acts 16. 1. ^gver. 18. ^hSee 1 Cor. 4. 17. ⁱTit. 1. 4. ^jComp. Phil. 4. 3. ^kSee Rom. 1. 7. ^l2 Tim. 1. 2. ^mTit. 1. 4. ⁿJohn 3. Jude 2. ^oSo Gal. 6. 16. ^pComp. Tit. 1. 5. ^qSee Acts 18. 19. ^rComp. Phil. 2. 24. ^sSee Acts 16. 12. ^tch. 6. 3. ^uComp. Gal. 1. 6. 7. ^vch. 4. 7. ^w2 Tim. 4. 4. ^xTit. 1. 14. ^yPet. 1. 16. ^zSo ch. 6. 20. ^{aa}Tit. 3. 9. ^{ab}ch. 6. 4. ^{ac}2 Tim. 2. 23. ^{ad}See Rom. 14. 19. ^{ae}See Rom. 13. 10. ^{af}Comp. Matt. 22. 40. ^{ag}2 Tim. 2. 22. ^{ah}Pet. 1. 22. ^{ai}Acts 23. 1. ^{aj}ver. 19. ^{ak}1 Pet. 3. 16. 21. ^{al}2 Tim. 1. 5. ^{am}See Rom. 12. 9. ^{an}Or, *not aiming at*. ^{ao}ch. 6. 21. ^{ap}2 Tim. 2. 18 in the Gk. ^{aq}ch. 5. 15. ^{ar}So 2 Tim. 4. 4 (Gk.). ^{as}So Tit. 1. 10 (Gk.). ^{at}Comp. ch. 6. 5. ^{au}See James 3. 1. ^{av}See Luke 5. 17. ^{aw}So ch. 6. 4. ^{ax}Comp. Col. 2. 18. ^{ay}Tit. 3. 8. ^{az}Rom. 7. 16. ^{ba}Comp. Gal. 3. 19 & 5. 23. ^{bb}See Rom. 4. 15. ^{bc}Tit. 1. 6, 10 (Gk.). ^{bd}1 Pet. 4. 18. ^{be}Jude 15. ^{bf}2 Tim. 3. 2. ^{bg}Heb. 12. 16. ^{bh}See 1 Cor. 6. 9 & Heb. 13. 4. ^{bi}See Lev. 18. 22. ^{bj}See Ex. 21. 16. ^{bk}Comp. Rev. 18. 13. ^{bl}So John 8. 44. ^{bm}Rev. 21. 8, 27. & 22. 15. ^{bn}Comp. Matt. 5. 33. ^{bo}2 Tim. 4. 3. ^{bp}Tit. 1. 9. & 2. 1. ^{bq}So ch. 6. 3. ^{br}2 Tim. 1. 13. ^{bs}Tit. 1. 13. & 2. 8. ^{bt}See ch. 4. 13. ^{bu}2 Cor. 4. 4. ^{bv}ch. 6. 15. ^{bw}See Rom. 2. 16. ^{bx}Tit. 1. 3 (Gk.). ^{by}See Gal. 2. 7. ^{bz}Comp. ch. 2. 7.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ^aby the commandment of ^bGod our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, ^c*which is* our hope; unto ^dTimothy, ^e*my* ^fown son in the faith: ^gGrace, ^hmercy, and ⁱpeace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

^jAs I besought thee to abide *still* at ^kEphesus, ^lwhen I went into ^mMacedonia, that thou mightest charge some that ⁿthey ^oteach no other doctrine, neither ^pgive heed to ^qfables and endless ^rgenealogies, which minister ^squestions, rather than godly ^tedifying which is in faith: *so do*. Now ^uthe end of the commandment is charity ^vout of a pure heart, and ^wof ^xa good conscience, and ^yof ^zfaith ^{aa}unfeigned: from which some ^{ab}having swerved ^{ac}have turned aside unto ^{ad}vain jangling; ^{ae}desiring to be ^{af}teachers of the law; ^{ag}understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they ^{ah}affirm. But ^{ai}we know that ^{aj}the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully; knowing this, that ^{ak}the law is not made for a righteous ^{al}man, but for the lawless and ^{am}disobedient, for ^{an}the ungodly and for ^{ao}sinners, for ^{ap}unholy and ^{aq}profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for ^{ar}whoremongers, for ^{as}him that defile themselves with mankind, for ^{at}menstealers, for ^{au}liars, for ^{av}perjured persons, and if *there be* any other *thing that* is contrary to ^{aw}sound doctrine; according to ^{ax}the glorious ^{ay}gospel of ^{az}the blessed God, ^{ba}which was

^{bb}committed to my trust. And I thank ^{bc}Christ Jesus our Lord, ^{bd}who hath enabled me, for that he counted me ^{be}faithful, ^{bf}putting *me* into the ministry; who was before ^{bg}a blasphemer, and ^{bh}a persecutor, and ^{bi}injurious: but ^{bj}I obtained mercy, because ^{bk}I did *it* ignorantly in ^{bl}unbelief. ^{bm}And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant ^{bn}with faith and ^{bo}love which is in Christ Jesus. ^{bp}*This is* a faithful saying, and ^{bq}worthy of all acceptation, that ^{br}Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; ^{bs}of whom ^{bt}I am chief. Howbeit for this cause ^{bu}I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for ^{bv}a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. Now unto ^{bw}the King eternal, ^{bx}immortal, ^{by}invisible, ^{bz}the only wise God, ^{ca}be ^{cb}honour and ^{cc}glory for ever ^{cd}and ever. Amen. This charge ^{ce}I commit unto thee, ^{cf}son Timothy, according to the ^{cg}prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest ^{ch}war a good warfare; ^{ci}holding faith, and ^{cj}a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith ^{ck}have made shipwreck: of whom is ^{cl}Hymeneus and ^{cm}Alexander; whom I have ^{cn}delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to ^{co}blaspheme.

^{cp}Matt. 9. 13. ^{cq}Mark 2. 17. ^{cr}Rom. 5. 8. ^{cs}1 John 3. 5. ^{ct}See Matt. 18. 11. & Rom. 4. 25. ^{cuh}Comp. Eph. 3. 8. ^{cui}ver. 13. ^{cuj}2 Tim. 1. 13 (Gk.). ^{cuk}Tobit 13. 6, 10 (Gk.). ^{cul}So Eccles. 36. 17. ^{cum}ch. 6. 16. ^{cun}See Ps. 10. 16. ^{cuo}So ch. 6. 16. ^{cup}So Rom. 1. 23. ^{cui}Col. 1. 15. ^{cuj}Heb. 11. 27. ^{cuk}See John 1. 18. ^{cul}Rom. 16. 27. ^{cum}Jude 25. ^{cun}See Rev. 4. 9. ^{cuo}So 1 Chr. 29. 11. ^{cup}See Rom. 11. 36. ^{cui}2 Tim. 2. 2. ^{cuj}So ch. 6. 13. ^{cuk}ver. 2. ^{cul}ch. 4. 14. ^{cum}See Eccles. 36. 15 marg. ^{cun}Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 6. ^{cuo}So ch. 6. 12. ^{cup}1 Cor. 9. 7. ^{cui}2 Cor. 10. 4. ^{cuj}2 Tim. 2. 3, 4. ^{cuk}So ch. 3. 9. ^{cul}Tit. 1. 9. ^{cum}ver. 5. ^{cun}Comp. ch. 6. 9. ^{cuo}2 Tim. 2. 17. ^{cui}Mark 15. 21? ^{cuj}Acts 19. 33. ^{cuk}2 Tim. 4. 14. ^{cul}See 1 Cor. 5. 5. ^{cum}See Acts 13. 45.

I ^aexhort therefore that, first of all, ^bII. ^csupplications, ^dprayers, ^eintercessions, ^fOr, *desire*. ^g1 Cor. 16. 12. ^hComp. James 5. 16. ⁱ2 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 18. ^jSee 1 Thess. 4. 1. ^kEph. 6. 18. ^lPhil. 4. 6. ^mch. 4. 5 (Gk.).

^e See Ezra 6. 10.
^f So Tit. 3. 1.
 See Rom. 13. 1.
^g Or, *eminent place*.
^h Macc. 3. 11 (Gk.).
ⁱ Esther 13. 2 (Gk.).
^j See ch. 3. 4.
^k ch. 5. 4. Comp.
 Rom. 12. 2.
^l See Luke 1. 47.
^m See Ezek. 18. 23.
 So John 3. 16, 17.
 ch. 4. 10.
 Tit. 2. 11.
ⁿ 2 Tim. 3. 7. So
 John 17. 3.
 See 2 Tim. 2. 25.
^o Rom. 3. 30.
^p Gal. 3. 19.
 20.
 Heb. 8. 6.
 & 9. 15.
 & 12. 24.
 So Acts 4. 12.
 See Rom. 8. 34.
^q Rom. 1. 3.
^r See Matt. 20. 28.
 So Eph. 1. 7.
 Col. 1. 14.
 Tit. 2. 14.
^s Or,
a testimony.
 2 Thess. 1. 10.
 See 1 Cor. 1. 6.
^t ch. 6. 15
 (Gk.).
 Tit. 1. 3. So
 Rom. 5. 6.
 Eph. 1. 10.
 Comp.
 Gal. 4. 4.
 Eph. 3. 5.
^u 2 Tim. 1. 11 (Gk.).
 See Phil. 1. 17. Comp. ch. 1. 11. ^v See 1 Cor. 9. 1. ^w See Rom. 9. 1.
^x See Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. ^y ch. 3. 15 (Gk.). ^z Mal. 1. 11 (Gk.).
 Comp. John 4. 21. ^{aa} See Ps. 119. 48. Comp. Isai. 1. 15. ^{ab} See Ps.
 24. 4. ^{ac} Comp. James 1. 6. ^{ad} So 1 Pet. 3. 3. Comp. Isai. 3. 18—22.
 Tit. 2. 3. ^{ae} Ecclus. 41. 16 (Engl.). ^{af} ver. 15. ^{ag} So Tit. 2. 4. 5 (Gk.).
 See ch. 3. 2. ^{ah} Or, *plained*. ^{ai} See Rev. 21. 21. ^{aj} Acts 20. 33 (Gk.).
^{ak} Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 4. ^{al} ver. 2. Baruch 5. 4 (Gk.). ^{am} ch. 3. 16. & 4. 7. 8.
 & 6. 3, 6, 11. ^{an} 2 Pet. 1. 3. ^{ao} ch. 5. 10. See Acts 9. 36. ^{ap} 2 Thess. 3. 12
 (Gk.). ^{aq} See Gen. 3. 16. So 1 Cor. 14. 34. ^{ar} Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 8 (Gk.).
^{as} So Wisd. 10. 1. ^{at} Gen. 2. 18, 22. Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9. ^{au} 1 See
 Gen. 3. 6. So 2 Cor. 11. 3. ^{av} Comp. Gal. 4. 4.

III.

^a This is a true saying, If a man desire ^b the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. ^c A ^d bishop then must be ^e blameless, ^f the husband of one wife, ^g vigilant, ^h sober, ⁱ of good behaviour, ^j given to hospitality, ^k apt to teach; ^l not given to wine, no striker, ^m not greedy of filthy lucre; but ⁿ patient, ^o not a brawler, ^p not covetous; ^q one that ruleth well his own house, ^r having *his* children

^a See ch. 1. 15.
^b Gk. as Acts 1. 20.
^c To ver. 4.
 Tit. 1. 6, 8.
^d See Acts 20. 28.
^e ch. 5. 7
 & 6. 14
 (Gk.).
^f ver. 12.
 So ch. 5. 9.
^g ver. 11.
 Tit. 2. 2.
^h Tit. 1. 8.
 & 2. 5 (Gk.). So 2 Tim. 1. 7 (Gk.). Tit. 2. 6, 12. See ch. 2. 9. ⁱ Or,
modest. ^j Tit. 1. 8. So ch. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 9. See Job 31. 32. ^k See
 2 Tim. 2. 24. ^l Or, *not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine*.
 Tit. 1. 7. ^m 1 So ver. 8. See Lev. 10. 9. & Eph. 5. 18. ⁿ ver. 8. So
 1 Pet. 5. 2. ^o Tit. 2. 2 (Gk.). See Phil. 4. 5. ^p Tit. 3. 2. So 2 Tim. 2. 24.
^q Heb. 13. 5 (Gk.). ^r ver. 12. So Tit. 1. 6.

in subjection with all ^r gravity; (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of ^s the church of God?) Not ^t a novice, lest being ^u lifted up with pride he fall into ^v the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must ^w have a good report of ^x them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and ^y the snare of the devil. Likewise ^z must ^{aa} the deacons be ^{ab} grave, not doubletongued, ^{ac} not given to much wine, ^{ad} not greedy of filthy lucre; ^{ae} holding the mystery of the faith ^{af} in ^{ag} a pure conscience. And ^{ah} let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being ^{ai} found ^{aj} blameless. Even so ^{ak} must their wives be ^{al} grave, not ^{am} slanderers, ^{an} sober, faithful ^{ao} in all things. Let the deacons be ^{ap} the husbands of one wife, ^{aq} ruling their children and their own houses well. For ^{ar} they that have ^{as} used the office of a deacon well ^{at} purchase to themselves a good degree, and great ^{au} boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how ^{av} thou oughtest to behave thyself in ^{aw} the house of God, which is ^{ax} the church of ^{ay} the living God, the ^{az} pillar and ^{ba} ground ^{bb} of ^{bc} the truth. And without controversy great is ^{bd} the mystery of ^{be} godliness: God was ^{bf} manifest ^{bg} in the flesh, ^{bh} justified in the Spirit, ^{bi} seen of angels, ^{bj} preached ^{bk} unto the Gentiles, ^{bl} believed on in the world, ^{bm} received up ^{bn} into glory.

1 See Acts 4. 29. ^m Heb. 3. 6. Comp. Eph. 2. 21, 22. ⁿ ver. 5. ^o ch. 4. 10. & 6. 17. See Ps. 42. 2. ^p Prov. 9. 1 (Heb. & Gk.). ^q Or, *stay*. ^r PP ch. 2. 7 (Gk.). ^s See ch. 2. 10. ^t [Gr. manifested]. 1 John 1. 2. & 3. 5, 8. ^u John 1. 14. 1 John 4. 2, 3. ^v So Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32, 33. & 15. 26. & 16. 8, 10. Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 5. 6. Comp. Jer. 23. 6. & 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30. ^w 1 Cor. 15. 5—8. Comp. Matt. 28. 2. Mark 16. 5. Luke 2. 13. & 24. 4. John 20. 12. ^x Gal. 2. 2. ^y Eph. 3. 5, 6, 8. Col. 1. 27. ch. 2. 7. ^z Col. 1. 6. 23. 2 Thess. 1. 10. ^{aa} See Acts 1. 2. So 1 Pet. 3. 22. ^{ab} Gk. as Luke 9. 31.

Now ^a the Spirit ^b speaketh expressly, ^c IV. that ^d in the latter times some shall ^e depart from the faith, giving heed to ^f seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; ^g speaking lies ^h in hypocrisy, ⁱ having their conscience seared with a hot iron; ^j forbidding to marry, ^k and commanding ^l to abstain from meats, ^m which God hath created to be received ⁿ with thanks-

^a Luke 8. 13 (Gk.). ^b 1 John 4. 6 (Gk.). So Matt. 7. 15. & 24. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 16. 13, 14. ^c So Rom. 16. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 3. See 2 Thess. 2. 11. ^d Matt. 23. 28. Luke 12. 1. ^e So Eph. 4. 19. ^f Dan. 11. 37. Col. 2. 20. Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 28, 36, 38. Heb. 13. 4. ^g Construction as 1 Cor. 14. 34. See Deut. 4. 12 marg. ^h So Rom. 14. 3, 6, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. See Col. 2. 16. ⁱ Gen. 1. 29. & 9. 3. ^j ver. 4. So Deut. 8. 10. Ecclus. 32. 13. See Rom. 14. 6.

giving of them which believe and ^aknow the truth. For ^oevery creature of God ⁴is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received ^mwith thanksgiving: for ⁵it is sanctified ^mby the word of God and ^pprayer. If thou put the brethren in ⁶remembrance of these *things*, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, ^qnourished up in the words of faith and of ^qgood doctrine, whereunto thou hast ^rattained. But ^rrefuse profane and old ⁷wives' fables, and ^uexercise thyself *rather* unto ^vgodliness. For ^wbodily exercise profiteth ^llittle: ^xbut ^vgodliness is profitable unto all *things*, ^yhaving promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. ^zThis is a ⁹faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. For therefore ^awe both labour ¹⁰and suffer reproach, because we ^btrust in ^cthe living God, who is ^dthe Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. ^eThese *things* command and ¹¹teach.

^fLet no *man* despise ^gthy youth; ¹²but ^hbe thou ⁱan example of the believers, in word, in ^jconversation, in ^kcharity, in spirit, in ^kfaith, in ^lpurity. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to ^mexhortation, to ⁿdoctrine. ^oNeglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^pby prophecy, ^qwith the laying on of the hands of ^rthe presbytery. Meditate upon these *things*; ¹⁵give thyself wholly to them; that thy ^sprofiting may appear ^lto all. ^tTake ¹⁶heed unto thyself, and unto the ⁿdoctrine; continue in them: for in doing this ^uthou shalt both save thyself, and ^xthem that hear thee.

^a So 2 Pet. 2. 21.
^b Gen. 1. 31.
^c So Eccclus. 39. 16.
^d See Acts 10. 15.
^e See ch. 2. 1.
^f Comp.
^g 2 Tim. 3. 14.
^h 1 Pet. 2. 2.
ⁱ See ver.
^j See 2 Tim. 3. 10.
^k Acts 25. 11.
^l ch. 5. 11.
^m 2 Tim. 2. 23 (Gk.).
ⁿ Tit. 3. 10 (Gk.).
^o See ch. 1. 4.
^p So 2 Tim. 2. 16, 23.
^q Tit. 3. 9.
^r Heb. 5. 14.
^s See ch. 2. 10.
^t Comp.
^u Col. 2. 23.
^v Or, *for a little time*.
^w So 1 Pet. 1. 6, & 5. 10.
^x So ch. 6. 6.
^y Ps. 37. 4, 10.
^z & 84. 11.
¹ & 85. 12.
² & 112. 2, 3.
³ & 145. 19.
⁴ Prov. 19. 23.
⁵ & 22. 4.
⁶ & 28. 10.
⁷ Matt. 6. 33.
⁸ Mark 10. 30.
⁹ So 1 Pet. 3. 9.
¹⁰ See ch. 1. 15.
¹¹ 1 Cor. 4. 12.
¹² So 2 Cor. 6. 5.
¹³ & 11. 23.
¹⁴ 2 Thess. 3. 8.
¹⁵ ch. 6. 17.
¹⁶ So ch. 5. 5.
¹⁷ See ch. 3. 15.
¹⁸ d Wisd. 16. 7.
¹⁹ So John 4. 42.
²⁰ 1 John 4. 14.
²¹ See Luke 1. 47.
²² Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 11.
²³ Tit. 2. 15.
²⁴ Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
²⁵ So Tit. 2. 7.
²⁶ See 1 Cor. 4. 16.
²⁷ 1 See 1 Cor. 10. 6.
²⁸ 1 See Gal. 1. 13.
²⁹ See ch. 1. 14.
³⁰ 1 ch. 5. 2.
³¹ See Acts 13. 15.
³² So 2 Tim. 4. 2.
³³ So ver. 16.
³⁴ ch. 5. 17.
³⁵ & 6. 1.
³⁶ 2 Tim. 3. 10, 16.
³⁷ Tit. 2. 7.
³⁸ See ch. 1. 10.
³⁹ & Rom. 12. 7.
⁴⁰ 2 Tim. 1. 6.
⁴¹ So 1 Thess. 5. 19.
⁴² See ch. 1. 18.
⁴³ So ch. 5. 22.
⁴⁴ 2 Tim. 1. 6.
⁴⁵ See Acts 6. 6.
⁴⁶ So ch. 5. 17.
⁴⁷ Comp. Acts 20. 17.
⁴⁸ Phil. 1. 12, 25 (Gk.).
⁴⁹ Or, *in all things*.
⁵⁰ See Eccclus. 5. 1.
⁵¹ So Acts 20. 28.
⁵² Ezek. 33. 9.
⁵³ See Rom. 11. 14.

V. ^a Rebuke not ^ban elder, but intreat ^chim as a father; and ^{bb}the younger *men* as brethren; the elder *women* as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all ^cpurity. Honour widows ^dthat are widows indeed. But if any widow have ^echildren or ^enephews, let them learn first ^fto shew ^lpiety at home, and to requite *their* parents: ^gfor that is good

^a Comp. Lev. 19. 32.
^b Not as ver.
^c 17, 19?
^d See 1 Pet. 5. 5.
^e ch. 4. 12.
^f ver. 5, 16.
^g See Judg. 12. 14 marg. (Engl.).
^h Matt. 15. 4.
ⁱ Mark 7. 10.
^j Eph. 6. 1, 2.
^k Comp. Geo. 45. 9-11.
^l Or, *kindness*.
^m ch. 2. 3.

and acceptable before God. Now ^dshe that is a widow indeed, and desolate, ^htrusteth in God, and ⁱcontinueth in supplications and prayers ^jnight and day. But she that liveth ^lin pleasure ^kis dead while she liveth. And ^lthese *things* give in charge, that they may ^mbe ^mblameless. But if any provide not for ⁿhis own, and specially for ^othose of his own ^lhouse, he hath ^pdenied the faith, and is worse than ^qan infidel.

⁹ Let not a widow be ^ltaken into the number under threescore years old, ^rhaving been the wife of one man, ^swell reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have ^tlodged strangers, if she have ^uwashed the saints' feet, if she have ^vrelieved the afflicted, if she have ^wdiligently followed every ^xgood work.

¹¹ But the younger widows ^yrefuse: for when they have *begun* to ^zwax wanton ¹²against Christ, ^athey will marry; having damnation, because they have ^bcast off ¹³their first faith. And withal they learn ^cto be idle, ^cwandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but ^dtattlers also and ^ebusybodies, speaking ¹⁴*things* which they ought not. I will therefore ^fthat the younger *women* marry, bear children, ^gguide the house, ^hgive none ⁱoccasion to the adversary ¹⁵to speak reproachfully. For some are ¹⁶already ^jturned aside after ^kSatan. If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them ^lrelieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may ^lrelieve ^mthem that are widows indeed.

¹⁷ Let ⁿthe elders ^othat rule well ^pbe counted worthy of ^qdouble ^rhonour, especially they who labour in the word ¹⁸and ^sdoctrine. For ^tthe scripture saith, ^uThou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, ^wThe labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

¹⁹ Against ⁿan elder receive not an accusation, but ^{xx}before two or three witnesses. Them that sin ^yrebuke ^zbefore all, ^athat others also may fear.

²¹ ^{bc}I charge *thee* ^cbefore God, and the

^a 1 Pet. 3. 5.
^b So ch. 4. 10.
^c & 6. 17.
^d See Luke 2. 37.
^e Comp.
^f 1 Cor. 7. 32.
^g See 1 Thess. 2. 9.
^h Or, *delicately*.
ⁱ James 5. 5 (Gk.).
^j So Eccclus. 27. 13.
^k So Rev. 3. 1.
^l So ch. 4. 11.
^m & 6. 2.
ⁿ See ch. 3. 2.
^o Acts 4. 23.
^p & 24. 23 in the Gk.
^q See Isai. 58. 7.
^r Gal. 6. 10.
^s Or, *kindred*.
^t Rev. 2. 13.
^u So 2 Tim. 3. 5.
^v Tit. 1. 16.
^w 2 Pet. 2. 1.
^x 1 John 2. 22, 23.
^y Jude 4.
^z Rev. 3. 8.
¹ See Matt. 10. 33.
² 1 Cor. 6. 6.
³ & 10. 27.
⁴ & 14. 22-24 in the Gk.
⁵ 2 Cor. 6. 14 (Gk.).
⁶ Or, *chosen*.
⁷ Luke 2. 36.
⁸ So ch. 3. 2.
⁹ See Acts 6. 3.
¹⁰ Acts 16. 15.
¹¹ See ch. 3. 2.
¹² Judg. 19. 21.
¹³ Luke 7. 38.
¹⁴ John 13. 5.
¹⁵ See Gen. 18. 4.
¹⁶ ver. 16.
¹⁷ See ch. 6. 18.
¹⁸ See ch. 2. 10.
¹⁹ See ch. 4. 7.
²⁰ So Rev. 18. 3, 7, 9.
²¹ Gk. as Tobit 4. 5.
²² See Mark 7. 9.
²³ Comp.
²⁴ Prov. 7. 12.
²⁵ So 3 John 10.
²⁶ See 2 Thess. 3. 11.
²⁷ So 1 Cor. 7. 9.
²⁸ Comp. Tit. 2. 8.
²⁹ 1 ver. 10.
³⁰ See Acts 11. 30.
³¹ Rom. 12. 8.
³² 1 Thess. 5. 12.
³³ Rom. 15. 27.
³⁴ 1 Cor. 9. 10, 11, 14.
³⁵ Gal. 6. 6.
³⁶ 1 Thess. 5. 13.
³⁷ Deut. 21. 17.
³⁸ Acts 28. 10.
³⁹ So Phil. 2. 20?
⁴⁰ See ch. 4. 13.
⁴¹ & Rom. 12. 7.
⁴² See James 2. 23.
⁴³ Cited from Deut. 25. 4.
⁴⁴ Cited also 1 Cor. 9. 9.
⁴⁵ See Lev. 19. 13.
⁴⁶ So Matt. 10. 10.
⁴⁷ Cited from Luke 10. 7?
⁴⁸ Or, *under*.
⁴⁹ So Heb. 10. 28.
⁵⁰ See Deut. 19. 15.
⁵¹ Eph. 5. 11.
⁵² Gk. 1.
⁵³ 2 Tim. 4. 2.
⁵⁴ Gk. 1.
⁵⁵ 2. 15.
⁵⁶ So Gal. 2. 14.
⁵⁷ Deut. 13. 11.
⁵⁸ See 1 Thess. 4. 6.
⁵⁹ ch. 6. 13.
⁶⁰ 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1.
⁶¹ See Rom. 9. 1.

Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these *things* ¹¹without preferring *one before another*, ^ddoing nothing by partiality. ^eLay hands ^{ee}suddenly on no *man*, neither ^fbe partaker of other *men's* sins: ^gkeep thyself pure. Drink no longer water, but use ^ha little wine ⁱfor thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. Some men's ^jsins are ^kopen beforehand, ^lgoing before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after. Likewise also the good works of *some* ^mare ^kmanifest beforehand; and ⁿthey that are otherwise cannot be hid.

VI.

Let as many ^aservants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that ^bthe name of God and ^chis ^ddoctrine be not ^eblasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are ^fbrethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are ^gfaithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. ^gThese *things* teach and exhort. If any *man* ^hteach otherwise, and consent not to ⁱwholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine ^kwhich is according to godliness; he ^lis ^lproud, ^mknowing nothing, but ⁿdoting about ⁿquestions and ^mstrifes of words, whereof cometh ^oenvy, ^ostrife, ^prailings, evil surmises, ^qperverse disputings of ^rmen of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, ^ssupposing that gain is godliness: ^tfrom such withdraw thyself. But ^ugodliness ^vwith contentment ^wis great gain. For ^xwe brought nothing into *this* world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And ^yhaving food and raiment let us be therewith ^vcontent. But ^zthey that will be rich fall into temptation and ^aa snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, ^bwhich drown men in destruction and perdition. For ^cthe love of money is the root of all evil: which

while some coveted after, they have ^lerred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, ^dO man of God, ^eflee these *things*; and ^ffollow *after* righteousness, ^ggodliness, ^hfaith, ^hlove, patience, ^{hh}meekness. ⁱFight the good ^kfight of faith, ^llay hold on eternal life, whereunto ^lthou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. ^mI give thee charge ⁿin the sight of God, ^owho quickeneth all *things*, and *before* Christ Jesus, ^pwho before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ^lconfession; that thou ^qkeep *this* commandment without spot, ^runrebukenable, ^suntil ^tthe appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which ^uin his times he shall shew, *who is* ^vthe blessed and only ^wPotentate, ^{xyz}the King of kings, and ^yLord of lords; ^zwho only hath immortality, ^{za}dwelling in the light which no *man* can approach unto; ^bwhom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom ^{be}honour and ^cpower everlasting. Amen.

Charge *them that are* rich in ^{ee}this world, that *they* ^fbe not highminded, ^gnor ^htrust in ⁱuncertain riches, but in ^{hj}the living God, ^kwho giveth us richly all *things* to enjoy; that *they* do good, that ^lthey be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ^mwilling to communicate; ⁿlaying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may ^olay hold on eternal life. O Timothy, keep ^pthat which is committed to *thy* trust, avoiding ^qprofane and vain babblings, and ^roppositions of science falsely so called: which some professing ^shave erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¹ Or, *without prejudice*.
^d See 2 Cor. 5. 16.
^e See Acts 6. 6.
^f So ch. 4. 14.
^g 2 Tim. 1. 6.
^h So ch. 3. 10.
ⁱ 2 John 11.
^j See James 1. 27. Comp. Ps. 50. 18.
^k Comp. ch. 3. 5, 6.
^l Ps. 104. 15.
^m Jer. 20, 22.
ⁿ ver. 25 (Gk.).
^o So Gal. 5. 10.
^p So Tit. 3. 11.
^q Comp. Prov. 10. 9? Comp. rather Ps. 37. 6. Matt. 5. 15, 16.

¹ Or, *been seduced*.
^d 2 Tim. 3. 17.
^e Comp. Deut. 33. 1.
^f 2 Tim. 2. 22.
^g See Prov. 15. 9.
^h See ch. 2. 10.
^{hh} See ch. 1. 14.
ⁱ See 2 Tim. 2. 25.
^j 2 Tim. 4. 7.
^k See Col. 2. 1.
^l So ch. 1. 18.
^m Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 25.
ⁿ Phil. 3. 14.
^o Heb. 12. 1.
^p See Luke 13. 24.
^q Wisd. 4. 2 (Gk.).
^r ver. 19.
^s So Phil. 3. 12.
^t See 1 Pet. 5. 10.
^u So ch. 1. 18.
^v See ch. 5. 21.
^w John 5. 21.
^x See Deut. 32. 34.
^y Matt. 27. 11.
^z John 18. 37.
^{aa} So Rev. 1. 5.
^{ab} & 3. 14.
^{ac} Or, *profession*.
^{ad} ver. 12.
^{ae} Heb. 3. 1.
^{af} & 4. 14.
^{ag} & 10. 23.
^{ah} So 2 Cor. 9. 13 (Gk.).
^{ai} 1 Thess. 5. 23 (Gk.).
^{aj} See ch. 3. 2.
^{ak} So Phil. 1. 6, 10.
^{al} 1 Thess. 3. 13.
^{am} See 2 Thess. 2. 8.
^{an} See ch. 2. 6.
^{ao} v. ch. 1. 11.
^{ap} Ecclus. 46. 5, 6, 16.
^{aq} 2 Macc. 15. 3, 4, 29 in the Gk.
^{ar} See 2 Macc. 3. 24.
^{as} So 2 Macc. 13. 4.
^{at} So Rev. 17. 14 & 19. 16.
^{au} So ch. 1. 17.
^{av} Rev. 4. 9, 11.
^{aw} Rev. 1. 6.
^{ax} & 5. 13 in the Gk.
^{ay} See 2 Tim. 4. 10.
^{az} Rom. 11. 20.
^{ba} See Mark 10. 24.
^{bb} ch. 4. 10.
^{bc} Gr. *uncertainty of riches*.
^{bd} So 2 Thess. 1. 7, &c.
^{be} Comp. Prov. 23. 5.
^{bf} Eccles. 11. 2.
^{bg} So Acts 14. 17, & 17. 25.
^{bh} Comp. Eccles. 2. 24.
^{bi} So Gal. 6. 10.
^{bj} ch. 5. 10.
^{bk} Tit. 3. 8, 14.
^{bl} So Rom. 12. 13.
^{bm} Gal. 6. 6.
^{bn} Heb. 13. 16.
^{bo} Ecclus. 3. 4 (Gk.).
^{bp} So Tobit 4. 9.
^{bq} Matt. 6. 20.
^{br} Comp. 2 Cor. 8. 10.
^{bs} See Matt. 19. 21.
^{bt} Tobit 10. 12 marg.
^{bu} 2 Macc. 3. 10, 15 in the Gk.
^{bv} 2 Tim. 1. 14.
^{bw} 2 Tim. 1. 12.
^{bx} Comp. Tit. 1. 9.
^{by} Rev. 3. 3.
^{bz} 2 Tim. 2. 14.
^{ca} Comp. Tit. 1. 14.
^{cb} See Col. 2. 1.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

Anno
DOMINI
66.

I.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 1.
^b So Eph. 3.
6.

Tit. 1. 2.
Heb. 9. 15.
^c See 1 Tim.

1. 2.
^d 1 Cor. 4.
17.

So Phil. 2.
22.
ch. 2. 1.
^e So Rom. 1.

8.
Eph. 1. 16.
^f See Acts 27.
23.

^g Acts 22. 3.
Gal. 1. 14.
^h 1 Tim. 3. 9.

So Acts 23. 1.
ⁱ So 1 Thess.
1. 2.

Phil. 4.
^k See 1 Thess.
2. 9.

^l Rom. 1. 11.
Phil. 1. 8.
^m Thess. 3. 6.

Comp.
ch. 4. 9, 21.
ⁿ Comp.

Acts 20. 37.
^o See 2 Macc.
6. 17.

^p 1 Tim. 1. 5.
See Rom. 12.
9.

^q Acts 16. 1.
Comp.
Ps. 86. 16.

& 116. 16.
^r 1 Macc. 13.
7 (Gk.).

^s 1 Tim. 4.
14.
So 1 Thess.

5. 19.
^t Comp.
1 Tim. 1. 18.

^u 1 Tim. 4.
14.
^v 5. 22.

See Acts 6. 6.
^w See Rom.
8. 15.

^x See Acts 1. 8.
^y So Rev. 1. 2. See 1 Cor. 1. 6.

^z See Eph. 3. 1. ^a So ch. 2. 3. & 4. 5.
Comp. Col. 1. 24. ^b See 1 Tim. 1. 1.

^c See Rom. 1. 6. & 2 Pet. 1. 3.
^d So Heb. 3. 1. See 1 Cor. 1. 26. ^e See Rom. 3. 20. So Tit. 3. 5.

^f Rom. 8. 28. So Rom. 9. 11. Eph. 3. 11. ^g See Rom. 3. 24. ^h Tit.
1. 2. So Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 1. 4. Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 20.

ⁱ See Rom. 16. 25. 26. ^j See 2 Thess. 2. 8. ^k 1 Cor. 15. 26 Gk. 1.
So 1 Cor. 15. 54. 55. Heb. 2. 14. ^l See 1 Cor. 13. 8. ^m See 1 Cor. 15. 42.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ
^a by the will of God, according to
^b the promise of life which is in Christ
Jesus, ^c to Timothy, ^d my dearly beloved
son: ^e Grace, mercy, and peace, from
God the Father and Christ Jesus our
Lord.

^e I thank God, ^f whom I serve ^g from
^h my forefathers with ⁱ pure conscience,
that ^j without ceasing I have remem-
brance of thee in my prayers ^k night
and day; ^l greatly desiring to see thee, ^m
being mindful of ⁿ thy tears, that I
may be filled with joy; when I call to
^o remembrance ^p the unfeigned faith that
is in thee, which dwelt first in thy
grandmother Lois, and ^q thy mother
Eunice; and I am persuaded that in
thee also. Wherefore I put thee in re-
membrance that ^r thou ^s stir up ^t the gift
of God, ^u which is in thee ^v by the
putting on of my hands. For God
^w hath not given us ^x the spirit of fear;
but ^y of power, and of love, and ^z of
a sound mind. ^a Be not thou therefore
ashamed of ^b the testimony of our Lord,
nor of me ^c his prisoner: but ^d be thou
partaker of the afflictions of the gospel
according to the power of God; ^e who
hath saved us, and ^f called ^g us with ^h a
holy calling, ⁱ not according to our
works, but ^j according to his own pur-
pose and ^k grace, which was given us
in Christ Jesus ^l before the world be-
gan, but ^m is now made manifest by
ⁿ the appearing of our Saviour Jesus
Christ, ^o who hath ^p abolished death,
and hath brought life and ^q immor-

talities to light through the gospel: ^a See 1 Tim.
^b whereunto I am appointed a preacher,
and an apostle, and a teacher of the
Gentiles. ^c For the which cause I also
suffer these ^d things: nevertheless ^e I am
not ashamed: ^f for I know whom I
have ^g believed, and I am persuaded that
he is able to keep ^h that which I have
committed unto ⁱ him against ^j that day.
^k Hold fast ^l the form of ^m sound words,
ⁿ which thou hast heard of me, in ^o faith
and ^p love which is in Christ Jesus.
^q That good ^r thing which was committed
unto ^s thee keep by the Holy Ghost
^t which dwelleth in us. This thou
knowest, that ^u all they which are in
Asia ^v be turned away from me; of
whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
^w The Lord give mercy unto ^x the house
of Onesiphorus; for he oft ^y refreshed
me, and ^z was not ashamed of ^a my
chain: but, when he was in Rome,
^b he sought me out ^c very diligently,
and found ^d me. ^e The Lord grant unto
him that ^f he may find mercy of the Lord
in ^g that day: and in how many ^h things
he ⁱ ministered ^j unto me at ^k Ephesus,
thou knowest ^l very well.

^l 2 Macc. 13. 11. So Phil. 7. 20. ^m So Heb. 13. 3. See ver. 8. ⁿ See
Acts 28. 20. ^o Matt. 25. 36. ^p So Phil. 2. 28 (Gk.). ^q See ver. 12.
^r Heb. 6. 10. So 1 Tim. 3. 13. ^s See Acts 18. 19. ^t So Acts 25. 10.

Thou therefore, ^a my son, ^b be strong
in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
^c And ^d the things ^e that thou hast heard
of me ^f among many witnesses, the
same ^g commit thou to ^h faithful men,
who shall be ⁱ able to teach others
also. Thou therefore ^j endure hard-
ness, as ^k a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
^l No ^m man that warreth ⁿ entangleth him-

II.

^a 1 Tim. 1. 2.
So ch. 1. 2.
^b Eph. 6. 10.
^c ch. 1. 13.
& 3. 10, 14.
^d Or, by.
Gk. as Rom.
5. 5.
Eph. 3. 16.
^e 1 Tim. 1.
18.
^f See John
20. 21.
Comp.
^g ch. 4. 5.
So ch. 1. 8. Comp. ver. 9 Gk.). ^h See 1 Tim. 1. 18. ⁱ Comp. 1 Cor.
9. 7. ^j 2 Pet. 2. 20.

¹ So 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26.
¹¹ Comp. ch. 4. 8.
^m So 1 Cor. 9. 10.
¹² Heb. 6. 7. Comp.
¹³ Eccles. 6. 19.
¹⁴ Or, *The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*
¹⁵ See Heb. 5. 14.
¹⁶ See Matt. 1. 1.
¹⁷ So 1 Cor. 15. 4, 20.
¹⁸ See Acts 2. 24. Comp. ver. 18.
¹⁹ 1 Cor. 15. 1. See Rom. 2. 16.
²⁰ Acts 9. 16. ch. 1. 12.
²¹ See Phil. 1. 7.
²² Phil. 1. 13, 14. Comp. Acts 28. 31.
²³ Eph. 6. 19, 20.
²⁴ ch. 4. 17.
²⁵ Eph. 3. 1, 17. So 2 Cor. 12. 15.
²⁶ See Luke 18. 7.
²⁷ 2 Cor. 1. 6. Comp. Phil. 1. 28.
²⁸ 1 Pet. 5. 10.
²⁹ See 1 Tim. 1. 15.
³⁰ So Rom. 6. 5, 8.
³¹ See 2 Cor. 4. 10.
³² See Matt. 5. 10.
³³ Rev. 1. 9. So Rom. 8. 17.
³⁴ Rev. 3. 21.
³⁵ 20. 4. & 22. 5. See Luke 22. 29.
³⁶ See Matt. 10. 33.
³⁷ & 1 Tim. 5. 8.
³⁸ See Rom. 3. 3.
³⁹ See 1 Cor. 1. 9.
⁴⁰ So Num. 23. 19.
⁴¹ Tit. 1. 2.
⁴² Tit. 3. 1.
⁴³ 2 Pet. 1. 12, 13.
⁴⁴ Jude 5.
⁴⁵ See 1 Tim. 5. 21.
⁴⁶ So 1 Tim. 6. 4.
⁴⁷ ver. 23.
⁴⁸ See 1 Tim. 1. 4. Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 20.
⁴⁹ So Tit. 3. 9.
⁵⁰ 2 Pet. 2. 6 (Gk.).
⁵¹ So Tit. 3. 11.
⁵² See Rom. 16. 10. ¹ Tit. 3. 9 (Gk.). So 1 Tim. 4. 7. ¹ 1 Tim. 6. 20. ch. 3. 13. See Luke 2. 52. ¹ Or, *gangrene*. See 1 Cor. 15. 33. ¹ 1 Tim. 1. 20. ¹ See 1 Tim. 1. 6. ¹ Comp. ver. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. ¹ Rev. 21. 14. ¹ Or, *steady*. ¹ 1 Pet. 5. 9 (Gk.). ¹ Zech. 3. 9. See Cant. 8. 6. ¹ See Nahum 1. 7. & Rom. 8. 29. So John 10. 14, 27. Comp. Ps. 101. 4. ¹ Matt. 7. 23. ¹ Comp. 1 Tim. 3. 15. ¹ 2 Cor. 4. 7. ¹ Rom. 9. 21. ¹ Comp. Prov. 25. 4. ¹ Isai. 52. 11. ¹ ch. 4. 11. ¹ Phil. 1. 11 in the Gk. So Wisd. 13. 11. Baruch 6. 59. ¹ So ch. 3. 17. Tit. 3. 1.

self with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen *him* to be a soldier. And ¹if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not ¹¹crowned, except he strive lawfully. ¹²The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say; and ¹³the Lord give thee understanding in all *things*. Remember that Jesus Christ ¹⁴of the seed of David ¹⁵was raised from the dead ¹⁶according to my gospel: ¹⁷wherein ¹⁸h I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, ¹⁹even unto bonds; but ²⁰the word of God is not bound. Therefore I endure all *things* ²¹for ²²the elects' sakes, that they may also obtain ²³the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with ²⁴eternal glory. ²⁵*It is* a faithful saying: For if ²⁶we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*: ²⁷if we suffer, we shall also ²⁸reign with *him*: ²⁹if we deny *him*, he also will deny us: ³⁰if we believe not, *yet* ³¹he abideth faithful: ³²he cannot deny himself.

Of these *things* ³³put them in remembrance, ³⁴charging them before the Lord that *they* ³⁵strive not about words ³⁶to no profit, *but* to the ³⁷subverting of the hearers. Study to shew thyself ³⁸approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But ³⁹shun ⁴⁰profane and vain babblings: for they will ⁴¹increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as *doth* ⁴²a ⁴³canker: of whom is ⁴⁴Hymeneus and Philetus; who concerning the truth ⁴⁵have erred, ⁴⁶saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless ⁴⁷the foundation of God standeth ⁴⁸sure, ⁴⁹having this seal, ⁵⁰the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ ⁵¹depart from iniquity. But ⁵²in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and ⁵³of earth; and ⁵⁴some to honour, and some to dishonour. If ⁵⁵a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a ⁵⁶vessel unto honour, sanctified, and ⁵⁷meet for the master's use, *and* ⁵⁸prepared

unto every ⁵⁹good work. ⁶⁰Flee also ⁶¹youthful lusts: but ⁶²follow righteousness, ⁶³a faith, ⁶⁴a charity, ⁶⁵a peace, with ⁶⁶them that call on the Lord ⁶⁷out of a pure heart. But foolish and unlearned ⁶⁸questions ⁶⁹avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And ⁷⁰the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be ⁷¹gentle unto all *men*, ⁷²apt to teach, ⁷³patient, ⁷⁴in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; ⁷⁵if God peradventure will give them repentance ⁷⁶to the acknowledging of the truth; ⁷⁷and *that* they may ⁷⁸recover themselves out ⁷⁹of the snare of the devil, *who are* ⁸⁰taken captive by him at his will.

¹ 1 Tim. 3. 2. So ver. 2. Tit. 1. 9. ¹ Or, *forbearing*.
² 2. 19. ² Gal. 6. 1. Eph. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12. ² 1 Tim. 6. 11. Tit. 3. 2.
³ 1 Pet. 3. 15. ³ So Acts 8. 22. See Dan. 4. 27. ³ 1 Tim. 2. 4 (Gk.).
⁴ ch. 3. 7 (Gk.). Tit. 1. 1. Heb. 10. 26 (Gk.). ⁴ Or, *awake*. ⁴ See 1 Tim. 3. 7. ⁴ Gr. *taken alive*. Luke 5. 10 (Gk.).

This know also, that ⁸¹in the last ⁸²days perilous times shall come. ⁸³Men shall be ⁸⁴lovers of their own selves, ⁸⁵covetous, ⁸⁶boasters, ⁸⁷proud, ⁸⁸blasphemers, ⁸⁹disobedient to parents, ⁹⁰unthankful, ⁹¹unholy, ⁹²without natural affection, ⁹³trucebreakers, ⁹⁴false accusers, ⁹⁵incontinent, fierce, ⁹⁶despisers of ⁹⁷those that are good, ⁹⁸traitors, ⁹⁹heady, ¹⁰⁰highminded, ¹⁰¹lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; ¹⁰²having a ¹⁰³form of godliness, but ¹⁰⁴denying the power thereof: ¹⁰⁵from such turn away. For of this sort are they ¹⁰⁶which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women ¹⁰⁷laden with sins, led away with ¹⁰⁸divers lusts, ever learning, and never able ¹⁰⁹to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now ¹¹⁰as Jannes and Jambres ¹¹¹stood against Moses, so do these also resist the truth: ¹¹²men of corrupt minds, ¹¹³reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall ¹¹⁴proceed no further: for their ¹¹⁵folly ¹¹⁶shall be manifest unto all *men*, ¹¹⁷as theirs also was. But ¹¹⁸thou hast fully known my ¹¹⁹doctrine, ¹²⁰manner of life, ¹²¹purpose, ¹²²faith, longsuffering, ¹²³charity, ¹²⁴patience, ¹²⁵persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at ¹²⁶Antioch, at ¹²⁷Iconium, at ¹²⁸Lystra; what ¹²⁹persecu-

¹ So Tit. 1. 11. Comp. Matt. 23. 14. ¹ So ch. 4. 3. ¹ 1 Tim. 2. 4. See ch. 2. 25. ¹ Ex. 7. 11. ¹ Acts 13. 8. ¹ See 1 Tim. 6. 5. ¹ Or, *of no judgment*. Tit. 1. 16. See 1 Cor. 9. 27. ¹ ver. 13 (Gk.). See Luke 2. 52. ¹ Luke 6. 11 (Gk.). ¹ So 1 Cor. 3. 13. ¹ Ex. 7. 12 & 8. 18. & 9. 11. So Wisd. 17. 7. ¹ Or, *thou hast been a diligent follower of*. ¹ 1 Tim. 4. 6 (Gk.). ¹ See Mark 16. 17. ¹ Comp. Phil. 2. 22. ch. 2. 1. ¹ ver. 16. See 1 Tim. 4. 13. ¹ See 2 Macc. 4. 16. ¹ Acts 11. 23. See Acts 27. 13. ¹ Tit. 2. 2. See 1 Tim. 1. 14. ¹ See 2 Cor. 12. 10. Comp. Mark 10. 30. ¹ Acts 13. 45, 50. See Acts 13. 14. ¹ Acts 14. 2, 5. See Acts 14. 1. ¹ Acts 14. 19. See Acts 14. 6.

^a Ps. 34. 19. ^o See 2 Cor. 1. 10. ^{So ch. 4. 17.} ^p So Matt. 16. 24. ^{John 15. 20.} ^{& 17. 14.} ^{See Acts 14. 22.} ^{Comp.} ^{1 Cor. 15. 19.} ^{q ver. 9.} ^{(Gk.).} ^{See ch. 2. 16.} ^{Comp.} ^{Rev. 22. 11.} ^{qq Tit. 3. 13.} ^{r See ch. 1. 13.} ^{So ch. 2. 2.} ^{s Comp.} ^{Eph. 6. 4.} ^{1 Tim. 4. 6.} ^{1 John 5. 39.} ^{u Comp.} ^{1 Macc. 12. 9.} ^{2 Macc. 8. 23.} ^{v John 5. 47.} ^{(Gk.).} ^{w Ps. 119. 99.} ^{x Comp.} ^{2 Pet. 1. 19.} ^{—21.} ^{y ver. 10.} ^{See Rom. 15. 4.} ^{z Heb. 11. 1 (Gk.).} ^{a; Esdr. 8. 52 (Gk.).} ^{b 1 Tim. 6. 11.} ^{c Or, perfected.} ^{d Tit. 1. 16. & 3. 1.} ^{So ch. 2. 21.} ^{Heb. 13. 21.} ^{d See Acts 9. 36.}

IV.

^a I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, ^b who shall judge the quick and the dead at ^c his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant ^d in season, ^e out of season; ^f reprove, ^g rebuke, ^h exhort with all ⁱ longsuffering and doctrine. For ^j the time will come when they will not ^k endure ^l sound doctrine; but ^m after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away ⁿ their ears from the truth, and ^o shall be turned unto ^p fables. But ^q watch thou in all things, ^r endure afflictions, do the work of ^s an evangelist, ^t make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ^u ready to be offered, and the time of my ^v departure is at hand. ^w I have fought a good fight, I have ^x finished my course, I have kept the faith: ^y henceforth there ^z is laid up for me ^a a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, ^{zz} the right-

^r Acts 21. 8. ^{Eph. 4. 11.} ^{l Or, fulfil.} ^{s ver. 17.} ^{See Luke 1. 1.} ^{Phil. 2. 17.} ^{u So Phil. 1. 23.} ^{Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 14.} ^{v See 1 Tim. 6. 12.} ^{w Acts 20. 24.} ^{So Acts 13. 25.} ^{x So Matt. 26. 45.} ^{Mark 14. 41.} ^{Heb. 10. 13 in the Gk.} ^{y See Col. 1. 5.} ^{Comp. Rev. 22. 20.} ^{z See 1 Cor. 9. 25.} ^{Comp. ch. 2. 5.} ^{zz See 2 Esdr. 14. 32.}

eous judge, shall give me at ^a that day: and not to me only, but unto all ^{aa} them also that love ^b his appearing.

⁹ ^c Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for ^d Demas hath forsaken me, ^e having loved ^f this present world, and is departed unto ^g Thessalonica; Crescens to ^h Galatia, ⁱ Titus unto Dalmatia. ^k Only ^l Luke is with me. Take ^l Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is ^m profitable to me for the ministry. ¹² And ⁿ Tychicus have I sent to ^o Ephesus. The cloak that I left at ^p Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring ^{with thee}, and the books, ^{but} especially the parchments. ^q Alexander ^r the coppersmith did me much evil: ^s the Lord reward him according to his works: ¹⁵ of whom ^t be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood ^u our words. At my first ^v answer no ^w man stood with me, ^k but all ^x men forsook me: ^y I pray God ^z that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding ^w the Lord stood with me, and ^x strengthened me; ^y that by me the preaching might be ^z fully known, and ^{aa} that ^{ab} all the Gentiles might hear: and I ^b was delivered ¹⁸ ^c out of the mouth of the lion. And ^d the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve ^e me unto his heavenly kingdom: ^f to whom ^{be} glory for ever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹ Salute ^f Prisca and ^f Aquila, and ^g the household of Onesiphorus. ^h Erastus abode at ⁱ Corinth: but ^k Trophimus have I left at ^l Miletum sick. ^m Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and ⁿ Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. ⁿ The Lord Jesus Christ ^{be} with thy spirit. ^o Grace ^{be} with you. Amen.

[¶] The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before [†] Nero the second time.

^{Tit. 2. 11.} ^{b See ch. 3. 11.} ^{c Ps. 22. 21.} ^{Esther 14. 13.} ^{Comp. 1 Sam. 17. 37.} ^{2 Pet. 2. 9.} ^{d So Ps. 121. 7.} ^{2 Esdr. 16. 67.} ^{e See Rom. 11. 36.} ^{f See Acts 18. 2.} ^{g ch. 1. 16 (Gk.).} ^{h See Rom. 16. 23.} ^{i See Acts 18. 1.} ^{k See Acts 20. 4.} ^{l Gk. as Acts 20. 15, 17.} ^{m ver. 9.} ^{n See Gal. 6. 18.} ^{o See Col. 4. 18.} ^{a ch. 1. 12, 16. & 2. 9. & 4. 16.} ^{¶ [Gr. Cesar Nero, or, the emperor Nero].}

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

Anno
DOMINI
65.

I.

^a See James
1. 1.
^{aa} Rom. 8. 33.
See Luke 18.

^b See 2 Tim.
2. 25.

^c 1 Tim. 6. 3.
^d See 1 Tim.

2. 10.
^e Or, *for*.

^f ch. 3. 7.
^g So 2 Tim. 1.

1. ch. 2. 13.
Heb. 6. 18.

ⁱ Num. 23.
19. So

^j 2 Tim. 2. 13.
^k See Rom.

1. 2.
^h See 2 Tim.

1. 9.
ⁱ See 1 Tim.

2. 6.
^k See Rom.

16, 25, 26.
^l So Rom.

10. 14.
^m See 1 Tim.

1. 11.
ⁿ See 1 Tim.

1. 1.
^o ch. 2. 10.

& 3. 4. See

Luke 1. 47.
^p See 2 Cor.

2. 13.
^q See 1 Tim.

1. 2.
^r Jude 3.

See Rom.

1. 12.
^s Comp.

1 Tim. 1. 3.
^t So ver. 12.

See Acts 2.

11.
^u See 1 Cor.

2. 28.
^v Or, *left*

undone.

^w Wisd. 19. 4.

Luke 18. 22

(Gk.).
ch. 3. 13.

^x So Acts 14.
23. Comp.

2 Tim. 2. 2.

^y 1 Tim. 5. 17, 19.

See Acts 11. 30.

^z See 1 Cor. 11.

34. ^{aa} To ver. 8, 1 Tim. 3. 2-4.

^{ab} See 1 Tim. 3. 10.

^{ac} So 1 Tim. 3.

PAUL, ^aa servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of ^{aa}God's elect, and ^bthe acknowledging of the truth ^cwhich is after ^dgodliness, ^ein ^fhope of eternal life, which God, ^fthat cannot lie, ^gpromised ^hbefore the world began; but hath ⁱin due times ^kmanifested his word ^lthrough preaching, ^mwhich is committed unto me ⁿaccording to the commandment of ^oGod our Saviour; to ^pTitus, ^qmine ^qown son after ^rthe common faith: ^qGrace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

^sFor this cause left I thee in ^tCrete, ^uthat ^uthou shouldest set in order the ^vthings that are ^vwanting, and ^wordain ^xelders in every city, as I had ^yappointed thee: ^zif any be ^ablameless, the husband of one wife, ^bhaving faithful children not accused of ^criot or ^dunruly. For ^ea bishop must be ^ablameless, as ^fthe steward of God; not ^gself-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, ^ha lover of ^hgood ⁱmen, ⁱsober, just, holy, temperate; ^kholding fast ^lthe faithful word ^mas ^{he} hath been taught, ⁿthat he may be able by ^osound doctrine both to exhort and to ^pconvince the gainsayers. For there are many ^dunruly and ^qvain talkers and ^rdeceivers, specially ^sthey of the circumcision; whose mouths must be stopped, ^twho subvert whole houses, teaching ^{things} which ^{they} ought not, ^ufor filthy lucre's

12 sake. ^vOne of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The ^wCretians are always liars, evil beasts, ^xslow belies. This witness is true. Wherefore ^yrebuke them ^zsharply, that they ^amay be sound in the faith; ^bnot giving heed ^cto Jewish fables, and ^{cc}commandments of men, that turn from ^dthe truth. ^eUnto the pure all *things* are pure: but unto them that are defiled and ^funbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their ^gmind and conscience is defiled. ^hThey profess that ^{they} know God; but ⁱin works they ^jdeny ^{him}, being abominable, and ^kdisobedient, and ^lunto every good work ^{ll}reprobate.

^f Rom. 14. 23. ^g Rom. 1. 28. Eph. 4. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 5. ^h See Judg. 2. 10. ⁱ So Col. 1. 22. ^j See 1 Tim. 5. 8. ^k ch. 3. 1. See Acts 9. 36. ^{ll} Or, *void of judgment*. See 1 Cor. 9. 27.

But speak thou *the things* which become a sound doctrine: that ^bthe aged men be ^{cc}sober, ^dgrave, ^etemperate, ^asound in ^gfaith, in ^gcharity, in ^gpatience. ^bThe aged women likewise, *that they be* in behaviour as becometh ^hholiness, not ⁱfalse accusers, ^knot given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they may teach the young ^{women} to be ^{ll}sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* ^{le}discreet, chaste, ^mkeepers at home, good, ⁿobedient to their own husbands, that ^othe word of God be not blasphemed. ^{oo}Young men likewise exhort ^pto be ^{ll}sober minded. ^qIn all *things* shewing itself ^ra pattern of good works: in ^sdoctrine ^{shewing} uncorruptness, ^dgravity, ^tsincerity, ^usound speech that cannot be condemned; ^vthat he

5. 14. ⁿ See Gen. 3. 16. ^o See 1 Tim. 6. 1. ^{oo} See 1 Pet. 5. 5. ^p Gk. as Rom. 12. 3. ^q 2 Cor. 5. 13. ^r 1 Pet. 4. 7. ^{ll} Or, *discreet*. ^q So 1 Tim. 4. 12. ^r See 1 Cor. 10. 6. ^s ver. 10. See 1 Tim. 4. 13. ^t See Eph. 6. 24. ^u So 1 Tim. 6. 3. ^v See 1 Pet. 2. 12. Comp. Neh. 5. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 14.

^v Comp. Acts 17. 28. ^w 1 Cor. 15. 33. ^x So ver. 5. See Acts 2. 11. ^y See 2 Pet. 1. 8. ^z See Phil. 3. 19. ^{aa} See 1 Tim. 5. 20. ^{ab} 2 Cor. 13. 10 (Gk.). ^{ac} So ch. 2. 2. See 1 Tim. 1. 10. ^{ad} See 1 Tim. 1. 4. ^{ae} Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 20. ^{af} See Matt. 15. 9. ^{ag} See Gal. 3. 1. ^{ah} Luke 11. 41. ^{ai} Rom. 14. 20. See Acts 10. 15. ^{aj} 2 Tim. 3. 8. ^{ak} 2 Tim. 3. 8.

II.

^a See 1 Tim. 1. 10. ^b See Philem. 9. ^c Or, *vigilant*. ^d 1 Tim. 3. 2. ^e 1 Tim. 3. 11. ^f See 1 Tim. 3. 4. ^g See 1 Tim. 3. 2. ^h So ch. 1. 13. ⁱ See 2 Tim. 3. 10. ^j See 1 Tim. 2. 9. ^k Or, *holy women*. ^l Or, *makebates*. ^m 2 Tim. 3. 3. ⁿ 1 Tim. 3. 11 (Gk.). ^o So 1 Tim. 3. 8. ^p Or, *wise*. ^q So 1 Tim. 2. 9, 15 (Gk.). ^r So 1 Tim. 5. 5.

that is of the contrary *part* ^wmay be ashamed, having no evil *thing* to say of you. *Exhort* ^xservants to be obedient ^yunto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things*; not ^lanswering again; not ^ypurloining, but shewing all ^zgood fidelity; ^zthat they may adorn ^athe doctrine of ^bGod our Saviour in all *things*. For ^cthe grace of God ^lthat ^dbringeth salvation ^ehath appeared ^fto all men, teaching us that ^gdenying ungodliness and ^hworldly lusts we should live ⁱsoberly, righteously, and godly, in ^kthis present world; ^llooking for ^mthat ⁿblessed ^ohope, and ^pthe glorious ^qappearing of ^rthe great ^{oo}God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; ^rwho gave himself ^sfor us, ^qthat he might redeem us from all iniquity, and ^rpurify unto himself ^sa peculiar people, ^tzealous of good works. These *things* speak, and ^uexhort, and ^xrebuke with all authority. ^yLet no man despise thee.

⁴ So Luke 1. 75. Rom. 6. 19. Eph. 1. 4. & 4. 24. Col. 1. 22. & 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 7. See Acts 17. 30. ^h So 1 Pet. 4. 2. 1 John 2. 16. ⁱ See 1 Tim. 3. 2. ^k See 2 Tim. 4. 10. ^l So Jude 21. See 1 Cor. 1. 7. ^m Col. 1. 5. 23. See ch. 1. 2. & Acts 23. 6. ⁿ So Col. 3. 4. ^{oo} See 2 Thess. 2. 8. ^o Rev. 19. 17. ^p Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 1. Jude 4. ^q See 1 Tim. 2. 6. ^r Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7, 9 in the Gk. ^s See Ex. 19. 5. ^t So 1 Pet. 2. 9. ^u So ch. 3. 8. Comp. Eph. 2. 10. ^x See 2 Tim. 4. 2. ^y See 1 Tim. 5. 20. ^z See 1 Tim. 4. 12.

III.

^aPut them in mind ^bto be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready ^cto every good work, ^dto speak evil of no *man*, to be ^eno brawlers, *but* ^fgentle, shewing all ^gmeekness unto all men. For ^hwe ourselves also were ⁱsometimes ^kfoolish, ^ldisobedient, ^mdeceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in ^{no}malice and ⁿenvy, hateful, *and* hating one another. But after that ^pthe kind-

^a See 2 Tim. 2. 14. ^b See Rom. 13. 1. ^c So 1 Tim. 2. 2. ^d 2 Tim. 3. 17. ^e ch. 1. 16. ^f So Col. 1. 10. ^g 2 Tim. 2. 21. ^h See Acts 9. 36. ⁱ See Eph. 4. 31. ^j 1 Tim. 3. 3. ^k So 2 Tim. 2. 24. ^l 1 Tim. 3. 3 (Gk.). See Phil. 4. 5. ^m See 2 Tim. 2. 25. ⁿ So Eph. 5. 8. See 1 Cor. 6. 11. ^o See Eph. 2. 2. Comp. 1 Pet. 4. 3. ^p So Rom. 10. 19. ^q ch. 1. 16. ^r 2 Tim. 3. 13. ^s See Rom. 1. 29. ^t So James 1. 21 (Gk.). ^u Rom. 2. 4 (Gk.). & 11. 22 (Gk.). Eph. 2. 7.

ness and ^llove of ^aGod our Saviour ⁵toward man ^rappeared, ^snot by works of righteousness which we have done, but ^taccording to his mercy he saved us, by ^uthe washing of ^wregeneration, and ^xrenewing of ^ythe Holy Ghost; ⁶which he ^yshed on us ^labundantly ⁷through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that ^zbeing justified by his grace, ^awe should be made heirs ^baccording ^cto the hope ⁸of eternal life. ^dThis is a faithful saying, and these *things* I will that thou ^eaffirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful ^fto maintain good works. These *things* are ⁹good and profitable unto men. But ^gavoid foolish ^hquestions, and ^hgenealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for ⁱthey are unprofitable and vain. A man *that is* a ^kheretick, ^lafter the first and second admonition, ^mreject; knowing that *he that is* such ⁱis subverted, and sinneth, ^obeing condemned of himself.

¹² When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or ^pTychicus, ^qbe diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: ^rfor I have determined there to winter. ^sBring Zenas ^tthe lawyer and ^uApollos on their journey ^vdiligently, that nothing ¹⁴be wanting unto them. And let ours also learn ^fto ^lmaintain good works ^xfor necessary uses, that they be ^ynot ¹⁵unfruitful. All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. ^zGrace *be* with you all. Amen.

[¶] It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from ^aNicopolis of Macedonia.

^a So 2 Tim. 3. 5. See Rom. 16. 17. ^b So 1 Tim. 5. 24. ^c Comp. Acts 13. 46. ^d Acts 20. 4. ^e 2 Tim. 4. 9 (Gk.). ^f Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 10. ^g See Acts 15. 3. ^h See Matt. 22. 35. ⁱ See Acts 18. 24. ^j See Wisd. 2. 6 marg. ^k See ch. 1. 5. ^l Or, *profess honest trades*. ^m So Eph. 4. 28. ⁿ 2 Pet. 1. 8. ^o So Phil. 1. 11. ^p Col. 1. 10. See Phil. 4. 17. ^q Heb. 13. 25. ^r So Col. 4. 18. ^s 2 Tim. 4. 22. ^t ch. 3. 12.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

Anno
DOMINI
64.

^a ver. 9.
See Eph. 3. 1.
^b See Acts
16. 1. &
Heb. 13. 23.
^c Phil. 2. 25
(Gk.).
^d ver. 24.
See 2 Cor. 8.
23.
^e Col. 4. 17.
^f See Rom.
16. 5.
^g See Rom.
1. 7.
^h See Rom.
1. 8, 9.
ⁱ So 2 Tim. 1.
3.
^j So Eph. 1.
15. Col. 1. 4.
For construction comp.
Matt. 7. 6.
^k See 1 Thess.
1. 3.
^l Phil. 1. 9
(Gk.).
^m So 2 Cor. 7.
4.
ⁿ So 2 Cor.
7. 13.
^o ver. 20.
^p 2 Cor. 6. 12.
& 7. 15.
Comp.
Phil. 1. 8.
^q ver. 20.
See Eccles.
3. 6. So
2 Tim. 1. 16.
^r Comp.
1 Thess. 2. 6.
^s See Eph.
5. 4.
^t See Rom.
12. 1.
^u Luke 1. 18.
Tit. 2. 2 in
the Gk.
^v 3 John 4
(Gk.).
^w See Luke 17. 10.
^x See Gen. 15. 4.

PAUL, ^aa prisoner of Jesus Christ,
and ^bTimothy *our* brother, unto
Philemon *our* dearly beloved, and ^{cd}fellowlabourer, and to *our* beloved Apphia, ²
and ^eArchippus *our* ^cfellowsoldier, and
to ^fthe church in thy house: ^gGrace
to you, and peace, from God *our* Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^hI thank my God, making mention ⁴
of thee always in my prayers, ⁱhearing ⁵
of thy love and ^jfaith, which thou hast
toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all
saints; that the communication of thy ⁶
faith may become effectual ^kby the
acknowledging of every good *thing*
which is in you in Christ Jesus. For ⁷
^lwe have great joy and ^mconsolation
in thy love, because ⁿthe bowels of the
saints ^oare refreshed by thee, brother.
Wherefore, ^pthough I might be much ⁸
bold in Christ to enjoin thee ^qthat
which is convenient, ^ryet for love's sake ⁹
I rather ^rbeseech *thee*, being such a one
as Paul ^sthe aged, and now also ^aa
prisoner of Jesus Christ. I ^rbeseech ¹⁰
thee for ^{ss}my son ^tOnesimus, ^uwhom I
have begotten in my bonds: which in ¹¹
time past was to thee ^vunprofitable, but
now ^wprofitable to thee and to me:
whom I have ^xsent again: thou there- ¹²
fore receive him, that is, ^ymine own
bowels: whom I would have ^zretained ¹³
with me, that ^ain thy stead he might

have ministered unto me in ^bthe bonds
¹⁴of the gospel: but without thy mind
would I do nothing; that thy benefit
should ^{cd}not be as *it were* of necessity,
¹⁵but willingly. ^eFor perhaps he there-
fore departed ^ffor a season, that thou
¹⁶shouldest ^greceive him for ever; ^hnot
now as a servant, but above a servant,
ⁱa brother beloved, specially to me, but
how much more unto thee, both ^kin
¹⁷the flesh, and in the Lord? If thou
count me therefore ^la partner, receive
¹⁸him as myself. If he hath wronged
thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that
¹⁹on mine account; ^mI Paul have written
it with mine own hand, I will repay *it*:
ⁿalbeit I do not say to thee how thou
owest unto me even thine own self
²⁰besides. Yea, brother, let me ^ohave
joy of thee in the Lord: ^prefresh my
²¹bowels in the Lord. ^qHaving con-
fidence in thy obedience I wrote unto
thee, knowing that thou wilt also do
²²more than I say. But withal prepare
me also ^ra lodging: for ^sI trust that
^tthrough your prayers I shall be given
²³unto you. ^uThere salute thee ^vEpa-
phras. ^wmy fellowprisoner in Christ Je-
²⁴sus; ^xMarcus, ^yAristarchus, ^zDemas,
²⁵^yLucas, ^zmy fellowlabourers. ^{zz}The
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
your spirit. Amen.

[¶] Written ^afrom Rome to Philemon,
^bby Onesimus a servant.

^a ver. 9, 10. ^b Col. 4. 9. ver. 10, 12, 17.

^b Comp.
Phil. 1. 13.
^c 2 Cor. 9. 7.
^d So 1 Pet. 5.
2 (Gk.).
^e Comp.
Gen. 45. 5, 8.
^f 2 Cor. 7. 8.
Gal. 2. 5
(Gk.).
^g See Matt.
6. 2.
^h See 1 Cor.
7. 22.
Comp.
Eph. 6. 5.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 6. 2.
So Matt. 23.
8.
^k So Col. 3.
22.
^l 2 Cor. 8. 23.
^m See 1 Cor.
16. 21.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 9. 4
(Gk.).
^o Eccles. 30.
2.
Comp.
ver. 10 (Gk.).
^p See ver. 7.
^q See 2 Cor.
2. 3.
^r Acts 28. 23.
^s Phil. 2. 24.
^t Heb. 13. 19.
See 2 Cor.
1. 11.
^u Comp.
ver. 23, 24
with Col. 4.
10, 12, 14.
^v See Col. 1.
7.
^w See Rom.
16. 7.
^x See Acts
12. 12.
^y See Acts
10. 29.
^z See Col. 4.
14.
^{aa} See ver. 1.
^{bb} See Gal.
6. 18.
^{cc} ver. 10, 12, 17.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

HEBREWS.

Anno
DOMINI,
64.

I.

^a Comp.
Num. 12. 6.
8.

Joel 2. 28.
^b Dent. 4. 30
(Gk.).

¹ Pet. 1. 20.
So ¹ Cor. 10.

11.
Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
& 3. 9.

ch. 9. 26.
Comp.

² Esdr. 2. 34.
^c John 15. 15.

ch. 2. 3.
^d ver. 8.
ch. 3. 6.

& 5. 8.
& 7. 28.
& 10. 29.
See Matt. 14.

33.
^e John 15. 16
(Gk.).

^f Ps. 2. 8.
Matt. 21. 38.
Rom. 8. 17.

See Matt. 28.
18.
^g Eph. 3. 9.

ch. 2. 10.
See John 1.

3.
Comp.
ch. 3. 3.

^h ch. 11. 3.
ⁱ Wisd. 7. 26.
^j John 1. 14.

^k See 2 Cor.
4. 4.
^l So Col. 1.

17.
^m See ch. 9.
14.

ⁿ Mark 16.
19.
So ver. 13.

ch. 8. 1.
& 10. 12.
& 12. 2.

See Ps. 110. 1.
^o Comp.
Luke 22. 69.

^p ch. 8. 6.
So Eph. 1.
21.

Phil. 2. 9. 10.
^r Cited from 2 Sam. 7. 14. So 1 Chr. 22. 10. & 28. 6. Ps. 89. 26, 27. ¹ [Or, when he bringeth again].

² ver. 5. ch. 2. 13. & 4. 5. & 10. 30.
³ So ch. 10. 5. ⁴ See Rom. 8. 29. ⁵ ch. 2. 5. See Matt. 24. 14.

⁶ Dent. 32. 43 (Gk., not Heb.). Comp. Ps. 97. 7. ⁷ [Gr. unto]. As ver. 8. ch. 11. 18 marg. ⁸ Rom. 10. 21 (Gk.). ch. 11. 18 (text). ⁹ Cited from Ps. 104. 4. So 2 Esdr. 8. 22. ¹⁰ Cited from Ps. 45. 6, 7. ¹¹ See Luke 1. 33. ¹² Gr. rightness, or, straightness. Gk. as Ps. 67. 4. ¹³ Isai. 61. 1, 3. See Acts 4. 27. ¹⁴ Cited from Ps. 102. 25—27, which see.

GOD, who at sundry times and ^a in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath ² in these last days ^c spoken unto us by ^d his Son, whom he hath ^e appointed ^f heir of all things, ^g by whom also he made ^h the worlds; who being ⁱ the brightness ^j of his glory, and ^k the express image of his person, and ^l upholding all things by the word of his power, ^m when he had by himself purged our sins, ⁿ sat down ^o on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained ^p a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, ^q Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, ^r I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And ^s again, ^t when he bringeth in ^u the firstbegotten into ^v the world, he saith, ^w And let all the angels of God worship him. And ^x of the angels he saith, ^y Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto ^d the Son he saith, ^z Thy throne, O God, is ^a for ever and ever: a sceptre of ^t righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, ⁹ and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, ^b hath anointed thee ^{with} the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, ^c Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens

are the works of thine hands: ^d they shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall ^e wax old as ^{doth} a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art ^{ee} the same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said he at any time, ^f Sit on my right hand, until I make thine ^g enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ^h ministering spirits, ⁱ sent forth to minister for them who shall be ^j heirs of salvation?

Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹ See Matt. 25. 34.

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should ^a let them slip. For if the word ^a spoken by angels was stedfast, and ^b every transgression and disobedience received ^a just ^c recompence of reward; ^d how shall we escape, if we neglect so great ^e salvation; which ^f at the first began to be spoken by ^g the Lord, and was ^g confirmed unto us ^h by them that ⁱ heard him; God also bearing ^{them} witness, both with ^g signs and ⁱ wonders, and with divers ^k miracles, and ^l gifts of the Holy Ghost, ^m according to his own will?

For ⁿ unto the angels hath he not put in subjection ^o the world to come, ⁶ whereof we speak: but ^p one in a certain place ^q testified, saying, ^r What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou ^s visitest him? Thou madest him ^t a little lower than the angels;

⁴ 11. ^m So Eph. 1. 5. ⁿ ch. 1. 2, 4, 8. ^o So ch. 6. 5. See ch. 1. 6. ^p Comp. 1 Macc. 7. 16. Rom. 15. 10. ¹ Cor. 6. 16. & 15. 27. ² Cor. 10. 10 marg. Gal. 3. 16. Eph. 4. 8. & 5. 14. ch. 4. 3, 4. & 7. 17. & 8. 5, 8. James 4. 6. ³ See 1 Thess. 4. 6. ⁴ Cited from Ps. 8. 4—6, which see. ⁵ Or, a little while inferior to. Gk. as Acts 5. 34. So ver. 9.

^d So Isai. 34. 4.
^e Eccclus. 14. 17.

^f ch. 13. 8.
^g Cited from Ps. 110. 1, which see.

^h So ver. 3.
ch. 10. 13.
ⁱ Num. 4. 12. & 7. 5 in the Gk.

^j So ver. 7.
ch. 8. 2.
Also ch. 8. 6. & 9. 21.

^k Also ch. 10. 11.
^l Gen. 19. 16. & 28. 12.

^m & 32. 1, 2, 24. Ps. 103. 20, 21.

ⁿ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹ See Matt. 25. 34.

² Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ³ See Matt. 25. 34.

⁴ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ⁵ See Matt. 25. 34.

⁶ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ⁷ See Matt. 25. 34.

⁸ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ⁹ See Matt. 25. 34.

¹⁰ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹¹ See Matt. 25. 34.

¹² Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹³ See Matt. 25. 34.

¹⁴ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹⁵ See Matt. 25. 34.

¹⁶ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹⁷ See Matt. 25. 34.

¹⁸ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ¹⁹ See Matt. 25. 34.

²⁰ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ²¹ See Matt. 25. 34.

²² Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ²³ See Matt. 25. 34.

²⁴ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ²⁵ See Matt. 25. 34.

²⁶ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ²⁷ See Matt. 25. 34.

²⁸ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ²⁹ See Matt. 25. 34.

³⁰ Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ³¹ See Matt. 25. 34.

³² Dan. 10. 11. Luke 1. 19, 26. & 2. 9, 13. See Matt. 18. 10. & Acts 12. 7. ³³ See Matt. 25. 34.

* Eph. 1. 22. Phil. 3. 21. See Matt. 28. 18. ¹ Comp. ¹ Cor. 15. 25. ^u ver. 7. ^{So} ¹ Pet. 1. 21. ¹ Comp. John 10. 17. Acts 2. 33. Phil. 2. 7-9. ¹ Or, *by*. ^v ver. 10. ch. 5. 12. & 6. 7 marg. ^x See Matt. 16. 28. ¹ John 12. 32. Rom. 5. 18. & 8. 32. ² Cor. 5. 15. ¹ Tim. 2. 6. ¹ John 2. 2. ² So Luke 24. 26, 46. ^a ver. 9. ^b 1 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16. ch. 1. 2. ^c See Matt. 20. 28. ^d ch. 12. 2 (Gk.). ^{So} ch. 5. 9. See Acts 3. 15. ^e See ch. 5. 9. ^f ch. 13. 12. ^{Comp.} John 17. 19. ^g ch. 10. 14. ^{So} ch. 10. 10, 29. ^h Acts 17. 26, 28. ^{So} Rom. 8. 14. ⁱ ch. 11. 16. ^j Rom. 8. 29. ^{See} Matt. 28. 10. ^{Comp.} Matt. 12. 50. ^k Cited from Ps. 22. 22. ^l ch. 12. 23. ^{See} Acts 7. 38. ^m Cited from 2 Sam. 22. 3. ^{Ps.} 18. 2. ^{or} from Isai. 17 (Gk.). ^{So} Isai. 12. 2. ⁿ Cited from Isai. 8. 18. ^o See John 17. 2. ^p See Matt. 16. 17. ^q So ver. 17. ^{Rom.} 8. 3. ^{See} Gal. 4. 4. ^r See 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55. ^s 2 Tim. 1. 10 (Gk.). ^{So} 1 John 3. 8. ^t Comp. John 16. 11. ^{Col.} 2. 15. ^u So Luke 1. 74. ^v Rom. 8. 15. ^w See Mark 3. 29. ^x Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.* ^y Eccus. 4. 11. ^{Comp.} ch. 8. 9 (Gk.). ^{xx} ch. 4. 15. ^y So ch. 4. 15, 16. & 5. 2. ^{See} ch. 3. 1. ^z Rom. 15. 17. ^{ch.} 5. 1. ¹ Eccus. 3. 3, 30. & 28. 5. & 34. 19 in the Gk. ^{So} 1 Sam. 3. 14. ^{Dan.} 9. 24. ^{Eccus.} 20. 28. ^b ch. 4. 15. ^{See} Luke 22. 28.

III. Wherefore, ^a holy brethren, partakers of ^b the heavenly ^c calling, consider ^d the Apostle and ^e High Priest of our ^f pro-

^a So 1 Pet. 2. 9. ^b So Phil. 3. 14. ² Tim. 1. 9. ^c See Rom. 1. 7. & 1 Cor. 1. 26. ^{So} 2 Thess. 1. 11. ^{ch.} 9. 15. ² Pet. 1. 10. ^d So John 20. 21. ^{Comp.} Rom. 15. 8. ^e ch. 2. 17. & 4. 14, 15. & 5. 5, 10. & 6. 20. & 7. 26. & 8. 1. & 9. 11. ^{So} ch. 10. 21. ^f See 1 Tim. 6. 13.

2 fession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that ¹ appointed him, as also ² Moses *was faithful* in all his house. ³ For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as ⁴ he who hath ¹ builded the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is ¹ builded by some *man*; but ² he that ¹ built all *things* is God. ⁵ And ² Moses *verily was* ^k faithful in all his house, as ¹ a servant, ^m for a testimony of those *things* which were to be spoken after; but Christ as ⁿ a Son over his own house; ^o whose house are we, if we ^p hold fast ^q the confidence and ^r the rejoicing ^s of the hope firm ^t unto the end. Wherefore, as ^u the Holy Ghost saith, ^v To day if ye ⁸ will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: when your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw ¹⁰ my works ^w forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not ¹¹ known my ways. ^x So I swear in my wrath, ¹ They shall not enter into my rest. ¹² Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from ^y the living God. ¹³ But ^z exhort one another daily, while it is called ¹ To day; lest any of you be hardened ^a through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we ^b hold the beginning of *our* ^c confidence ^b stedfast unto the end; ¹⁵ whilst it is said, ^d To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your ¹⁶ hearts, as in the provocation. For ^e some, when they had heard, did ^f provoke: howbeit ^g not all that came out ¹⁷ of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, ^h whose ¹⁸ carcasses fell in the wilderness? And ^k to whom swore he that *they* should not enter into his rest, but to them ¹⁹ that ¹ believed not? So we see that ^m they could not enter in because of ⁿ unbelief.

¹¹ marg. So Mark 8. 12 (Gk.). ^y See Ps. 42. 2. ^z So ch. 10. 24, 25. ^a So Prov. 28. 26. ^{Isai.} 44. 20. ^{Jer.} 17. 9. ^{Rom.} 7. 11. ^{Eph.} 4. 22. ^b ver. 6 (Gk.). ^c Gk. as 2 Cor. 9. 4. & 11. 17. ^{ch.} 11. 1 (not as ver. 6). ^d See ver. 7. ^e Num. 14. 2, 4, 11. ^{Deut.} 1. 34, 35. ^f Ps. 78. 17 (Gk.). ¹ Esdr. 6. 15. ^g Num. 14. 24, 30. ^{Deut.} 1. 36, 38. ^h See 1 Cor. 10. 5. ¹ Num. 14. 29 (Gk.). ^k Num. 14. 30. ^{Deut.} 1. 34, 35. ^l Eccus. 41. 2 (Gk.). ^{See} ch. 11. 31. ^m So ch. 4. 6. ^{Comp.} Ps. 78. 22. & 106. 24. ^{Jude} 5. ⁿ ver. 12. ^{So} ch. 4. 11.

¹ Gr. *made.* ¹ Sam. 12. 6 (Heb. & Gk.). ² Num. 12. 7. ^{ver.} 5. ³ See Zech. 6. 12. ^{Comp.} Matt. 16. 18, or ch. 1. 2. ⁴ ver. 4. ^{ch.} 9. 2, 6. & 11. 7. ⁵ 1 Pet. 3. 20 in the Gk. ⁶ So Eph. 2. 10. ^{See} 1 Cor. 3. 9. ^k So Eccus. 45. 4. ^{See} Matt. 24. 45. ^l Ex. 14. 31. ^{Num.} 12. 7. ^{Deut.} 34. 5. ^{Josh.} 1. 2. & 8. 31. ^{Ps.} 105. 26. ^{Wisd.} 10. 16. ^{So} Rev. 15. 3. ^m Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19. ⁿ ch. 1. 2, 8. & 5. 8. & 7. 3, 28. ^o 1 Tim. 3. 15. ¹ Pet. 2. 5. ^{So} Eph. 2. 22. ^{See} 1 Cor. 3. 16. ^p 1 Cor. 15. 2 marg. ^{ver.} 14. ^q ch. 4. 16 (Gk.). ^r 10. 19 (Gk.). ³⁵ See Acts 4. 20. ^s See 2 Cor. 1. 14. ^t Rom. 5. 2. ^{Col.} 1. 23. ^{ch.} 6. 13, 18. & 7. 19. & 10. 23. ¹ Ps. 119. 33, 112. ^{Matt.} 10. 22. & 24. 13. ^{ver.} 14. ^{ch.} 6. 11. ^{Rev.} 2. 26. ^{So} Gal. 6. 9. ^u Acts 1. 16. ^{ch.} 9. 8. & 10. 15. ^{So} 2 Sam. 23. 2. ^{Matt.} 22. 43. ^v Cited from Ps. 95. 7-11, which see. ^{Cited} also ver. 15. ^{ch.} 4. 7. ^w See Acts 13. 18. ^x Cited also ch. 4. 3, 5. ¹ Gr. *If they shall enter.* ^{See} Ps. 95.

IV.

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you ^a should seem ^b to come short of *it*. For unto us was the gospel ² preached, as well as ^c unto them: but ^d the word preached did not profit them, ^e not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as ^e he said, ^f As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished ^g from the foundation of the world. For ^e he ⁴ spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, ^h And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this *place* again, ⁱ If they shall ⁵ enter into my rest. Seeing there- ⁶ fore it remaineth that some *must* enter therein, and ^j they to whom ^k it was first preached ^l entered not in because of unbelief, again he limiteth a certain ⁷ day, saying ^k in David, ^l To day, after so long a time; as it is said, ^l To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if ^m Jesus had ⁸ given them rest, *then* would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a ⁿ rest to ⁹ the people of God. For ^m he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God ^{did} from his. Let us labour therefore to ¹¹ enter into that rest, lest any *man* fall ⁿ after the same ^o example of ^p Unbelief. For ^q the word of God *is* ^r quick, ¹² and powerful, and ^s sharper than any ^t twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of ^u soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* ^v a discerner of the thoughts and ^w intents of the heart. ^x Neither is there ¹³ any creature that *is* not manifest in his sight: but all *things are* ^y naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Seeing then that we have a great ¹⁴ ^z high priest, ^a that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, ^b let us hold fast *our* ^c profession. For ^d we ¹⁵ have not ^z a high priest ^e which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was ^f in all *points* ^g tempt-

¹ 1 Cor. 14. 37 (Gk.). James 1. 26. See Mark 10. 42. ² ch. 12. 15 (Gk.). ³ ch. 3. 18. ver. 6. ⁴ Or, *the word of hearing*. Gk. as 1 Thess. 2. 13. ⁵ Or, *because they were not united by faith to*. ⁶ So Rom. 3. 3. ⁷ See ch. 2. 6. ⁸ Cited from Ps. 95. 11. Cited also ch. 3. 11. ver. 5. ⁹ ch. 9. 26. See Matt. 13. 35. ¹⁰ Comp. Gen. 1. 31. ¹¹ Cited from Gen. 2. 2. So Ex. 20. 11. ¹² & 31. 17. ¹³ Or, *the gospel was first preached*. Gk. as ver. 2. Rom. 10. 15. ¹⁴ So ch. 3. 19. ¹⁵ Ps. 95. title (Gk.). ¹⁶ Cited from Ps. 95. 7. Cited also ch. 3. 7. 11. ¹⁷ That is, *Joshua*. Also Acts 7. 45. ¹⁸ Or, *keeping of a sabbath*. Gk. not as ver. 8, 10, &c. ¹⁹ See Rev. 6. 11. ²⁰ So ch. 3. 12, 18, 19. ²¹ James 5. 10. ²² Pet. 2. 6. ²³ Or, *disobedience*. Eph. 2. 2. & 5. 6 text. Col. 3. 6. ²⁴ Rom. 11. 30, 32. Eph. 5. 6 marg. ver. 6. ²⁵ Comp. John 12. 48. ²⁶ Comp. Phil. 2. 16. ²⁷ 1 Pet. 1. 23. ²⁸ So Isai. 49. 2. ²⁹ See Ps. 149. 6. ³⁰ 1 Thess. 5. 23. ³¹ So 1 Cor. 14. 25. ³² Hist. of Susanna 28. ³³ 1 Pet. 4. 1 in the Gk. ³⁴ Ps. 33. 13, 14. & 90. 8. & 139. 4, 11, 12. ³⁵ See 2 Chr. 16. 9. & Job 26. 6. ³⁶ So Ecclus. 15. 19. & 17. 15. & 23. 19. & 39. 19. ³⁷ ver. 15. ³⁸ See ch. 3. 1. ³⁹ So ch. 6. 20. & 7. 26. & 8. 1. & 9. 12. 24. ⁴⁰ Comp. Eph. 4. 10. ⁴¹ So ch. 10. 23. ⁴² See 1 Tim. 6. 13. ⁴³ Comp. Isai. 53. 3. ⁴⁴ ch. 10. 34. ⁴⁵ ch. 5. 2. Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 8. ⁴⁶ ch. 2. 17 (Gk.). ⁴⁷ ch. 2. 18. See Luke 22. 28.

ed like as *we are*, yet ^h without sin. ¹⁶ Let us therefore come ^j boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and ^k find grace to help in time

Comp. Isai. 53. 9. John 14. 30. ¹ Eph. 3. 12. ch. 7. 25. & 10. 19, 22. So Eph. 2. 18. ch. 7. 19. See ch. 3. 6. ² See 1 John 3. 21. ³ See Luke 1. 30.

of need. ^a For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men ^b in *things* pertaining to God, ^a that he may offer both ^c gifts and sacrifices ^d for ^e sins: ^e who ^f can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is ³ ^f compassed with infirmity. And by reason hereof he ought, ^g as for the people, so also for himself, to offer ^d for ⁴ ^g sins. And ^h no *man* ⁱ taketh *this* honour unto himself, but ^k he that is called of God, ^l as *was* Aaron. So also Christ ^m glorified not himself to be made ⁿ a high priest; but he that said unto him, ^o Thou art my Son, to day ⁶ have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another *place*, ^p Thou art a priest for ever after the order of ⁷ Melchisedec. Who in the days of his flesh, ^q when he had offered up ^r prayers and supplications ^s with strong crying and ^t tears unto him that was able ^u to save him from death, and ^v was heard ^w in that *he* ^x feared; though he were ^y a Son, yet ^y learned he obedience by *the things* which he suffered; ⁹ and ^z being made perfect, he became ^a the author of eternal salvation unto ¹⁰ all them that obey him; called of God ^b a high priest after the order of Melchisedec. ¹¹ Of whom ^c we have many things to say, and ^d hard to be uttered, seeing ¹² ye are ^e dull of hearing. For when ^f for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that *one* teach you again which *be* ^g the first ^h principles of ⁱ the oracles of God: and ^c are become such as have need of ^j milk, and not of ¹³ strong meat. For every one that useth ^j milk ⁱ is unskilful in the word of right- ¹⁴ ^z eousness: for he is ^{ka} a babe. But strong meat belongeth to *them that are* ^l of full age, *even* those who by reason ^l of use have their senses ^l exercised ^m to ⁿ discern both good and evil. There-

¹ Or, *for his piety*. ch. 12. 28 (Gk.). ² Wisd. 17. 8. ³ See ch. 1. 2. So John 14. 31. ⁴ So Phil. 2. 8. ⁵ Wisd. 4. 13. Phil. 3. 12. ch. 2. 10. & 7. 28. & 11. 40. & 12. 23. ⁶ See Luke 13. 32. ⁷ So ch. 2. 10. ⁸ ver. 6. ⁹ Comp. John 16. 12. ¹⁰ So 2 Pet. 3. 16. ¹¹ ch. 6. 12 (Gk.). ¹² Comp. Matt. 13. 15. ¹³ ch. 2. 9. & 6. 7 marg. ¹⁴ ch. 6. 1 (Gk.). ¹⁵ See Gal. 4. 3. ¹⁶ See Rom. 3. 2. ¹⁷ See 1 Cor. 3. 2. ¹⁸ Gr. *hath no experience*. ¹⁹ See 1 Cor. 3. 1. ²⁰ 1 Cor. 13. 11 (Gk.). ²¹ Or, *perfect*. See 1 Cor. 14. 20 marg. ²² So Phil. 3. 15. ²³ Col. 1. 28. ²⁴ Or, *of a habit, or, perfection*. Ecclus. 30. 14 (Gk.). ²⁵ ch. 12. 11. ²⁶ 2 Pet. 2. 14. ²⁷ So 1 Tim. 4. 7. ²⁸ So 1 Kin. 3. 9. Isai. 7. 15. ²⁹ See Rom. 14. 1 marg.

V.

^a ch. 8. 3. ^b See ch. 2. 17. ^c ch. 9. 9. & 11. 4. ^d So ch. 8. 4. & 10. 11. ^e See Matt. 5. 23. ^f ver. 3. ^g 1 Cor. 15. 3. ^h ch. 2. 18. & 4. 15. ⁱ Or, *can reasonably bear with*. ^j So ch. 7. 28. ^k Lev. 4. 3. & 9. 7. ^l 16. 6, 15, 17. ^m ch. 7. 27. ⁿ 9. 7. ^o Num. 16. 5. ^p 18. 7. ^q 2 Chr. 26. 18. ^r 1 John 3. 27. ^s See Acts 13. 2. ^t Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 40. ^u 1 Chr. 23. 13. ^v John 8. 54 (Gk.). ^w ver. 10. ^x See ch. 3. 1. ^y See ch. 1. 5. ^z Cited from Ps. 120. 4. Cited also ch. 7. 17, 21. ¹ So ver. 10. ch. 6. 20. & 7. 11. ² Comp. ch. 7. 8. ³ Matt. 26. 39, 44. ⁴ Mark 14. 35, 39. ⁵ Luke 22. 41, 44. ⁶ So John 17. 1. ⁷ 1 Tim. 2. 1 (Gk.). ⁸ Ps. 22. 1. ⁹ Matt. 27. 46, 50. ¹⁰ Mark 15. 34, 37. ¹¹ Luke 23. 46. ¹² John 11. 35. ¹³ So Luke 19. 41. ¹⁴ Matt. 26. 42. ¹⁵ Mark 14. 36. ¹⁶ Luke 22. 42. ¹⁷ Ps. 22. 24. ¹⁸ So ch. 11. 7. ¹⁹ So John 14. 31. ²⁰ & 11. 40. ²¹ See 1 Cor. 3. 1. ²² See 1 Cor. 13. 11 (Gk.). ²³ Or, *perfect*. See 1 Cor. 14. 20 marg. ²⁴ So Phil. 3. 15. ²⁵ Ecclus. 30. 14 (Gk.). ²⁶ ch. 12. 11. ²⁷ 2 Pet. 2. 14. ²⁸ So 1 Kin. 3. 9. Isai. 7. 15. ²⁹ See Rom. 14. 1 marg.

VI.

^a Comp. Phil. 3. 13, 14.
^b Or, the sword of the beginning of Christ, ch. 5. 12 (Gk.).
^c Col. 3. 14 (Gk.).
^d ch. 9. 14.
^e See Acts 19. 4, 5.
^f Comp. ch. 9. 10.
^g Acts 8. 14-17.
^h & 19. 6.
ⁱ Acts 17. 31, 32.
^j Acts 24. 25.
^k See Rom. 2. 16.
^l Matt. 25. 41, 46.
^m So Mark 3. 29.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 16. 7.
^o See Acts 18. 21.
^p See Matt. 12. 31, 45.
^q So ch. 10. 25.
^r Comp. Matt. 19. 26.
^s Mark 10. 27.
^t Luke 18. 27.
^u ch. 10. 32 (Gk.).
^v So Eph. 1. 18.
^w Comp. John 1. 9.
^x So John 4. 10.
^y & 6. 32.
^z Eph. 2. 8.
^{aa} See Gal. 3. 2.
^{ab} So ch. 4. 4.
^{ac} Ps. 34. 8.
^{ad} 1 Pet. 2. 3.
^{ae} See Eph. 6. 17.
^{af} Gal. 3. 5 (Gk.).
^{ag} So ch. 2. 5.
^{ah} See Wisd. 6. 9.
^{ai} Comp. ch. 12. 17.
^{aj} So ch. 10. 29.
^{ak} Esther 14. 11.
^{al} Matt. 1. 19 in the Gk.
^{am} Ps. 65. 10.
^{an} Hist. of Susanna 15.
^{ao} Luke 9. 62 in the Gk.
^{ap} So 2 Tim. 2. 6.
^{aq} Or, for.
^{ar} See ch. 2. 9.
^{as} Isai. 5. 6.
^{at} See 1 Cor. 9. 27.
^{au} So ch. 8. 13 (Gk.).
^{av} Ezek. 14. 4.
^{aw} Matt. 10. 42 & 25. 40.
^{ax} Mark 9. 41.
^{ay} See Matt. 5. 7.
^{az} So Rom. 9. 14.
^{ba} 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7.
^{bb} ch. 13. 16.
^{bc} So 1 Cor. 16. 16.
^{bd} 2 Cor. 8. 24.
^{be} See Rom. 12. 13.
^{bf} & 2 Cor. 8. 4.
^{bg} See Rom. 12. 8.
^{bh} See Rom. 12. 5.
^{bi} 11 (Gk.).
^{bj} Comp. ch. 13. 7.
^{bk} So Ps. 105. 9.
^{bl} Luke 1. 73.
^{bm} Cited from Gen. 22. 17.
^{bn} Ex. 22. 11.
^{bo} Comp. Matt. 5. 34.
^{bp} James 5. 12.
^{bq} Phil. 1. 7.
^{br} Comp. ch. 12. 3.

fore ^a leaving ^b the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto ^c perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance ^d from dead works, and of faith towards God, ^e of the doctrine of baptisms, and ^f of laying on of hands, and ^g of resurrection of the dead, and ^h of eternal judgment. And ⁱ this will we do, ^k if God permit. For ^l it is ^m impossible for those who were once ⁿ enlightened, and have tasted of ^o the heavenly gift, and ^p were made partakers of ^q the Holy Ghost, and ^r have tasted ^s the good word of God, and ^t the powers of ^u the world to come, if they shall ^v fall away, to renew ^w them again ^x unto repentance; ^y seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and ^z put ^{aa} him to an open shame. For the earth ^{ab} which drinketh in the rain that cometh up upon it, and bringeth forth herbs ^{ac} meet ^{ad} for them ^{ae} by whom it is dressed, ^{af} receiveth blessing from God: but ^{ag} that which beareth ^{ah} thorns and briers ^{ai} is ^{aj} rejected, and ^{ak} is ^{al} high unto ^{am} cursing; ^{an} whose end ^{ao} is to be burned.

But, beloved, we are persuaded ^d better ^e things of you, and ^f things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. ^g For ^h God ⁱ is not unrighteous ^j to forget your work and ^k labour of love, which ^l ye have shewed toward his name, in that ^m ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And ⁿ we desire that every one of you do ^o shew the same ^p diligence to ^q the full assurance of ^r hope unto the end: that ^s ye be not ^t slothful, but ^u followers of them who through faith and patience inherit ^v the promises. For ^w when God ^x made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, ^y he sware by himself, saying, ^z Surely blessing ^{aa} I will bless thee, and multiplying ^{ab} I will multiply thee. And so, ^{ac} after ^{ad} he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by ^{ae} the greater: and ^{af} an oath for ^{ag} confirmation ^{ah} is to them an end of all ^{ai} strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly ^{aj}

^a So Jer. 44. 22. Comp. Gen. 3. 17. ^b So Isai. 27. 11.
^c Mal. 4. 1. John 15. 6. ^d See ch. 7. 19. ^e Prov. 19. 17.
^f Matt. 10. 42 & 25. 40. Mark 9. 41. See Matt. 5. 7. ^g So Rom. 9. 14.
^h 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7. ch. 13. 16. ⁱ 1 Thess. 1. 3. So Acts 10. 4.
^j So 1 Cor. 16. 16. ^k 2 Cor. 8. 24. ^l Rom. 15. 25. ^m 2 Tim. 1. 18.
ⁿ See Rom. 12. 13. & 2 Cor. 8. 4. ^o See Rom. 12. 8. ^p ch. 10. 22.
^q See Col. 2. 2. ^r See ch. 3. 6. ^s ch. 5. 11 (Gk.). ^t Comp. ch. 13. 7.
^u Comp. Gal. 3. 18. ^v P So ver. 15. ch. 10. 36.
^w Gen. 22. 16. So Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. ^x Cited from Gen. 22. 17.
^y Ex. 22. 11. Comp. Matt. 5. 34. James 5. 12. ^z Phil. 1. 7.
^{aa} ch. 7. 7 (Gk.). Comp. ch. 12. 3.

to shew unto ^v the heirs of ^x promise ^y the immutability of his counsel, ^z confirmed ^{aa} it by ^{ab} an oath: that by ^{ac} two ^{ad} immutable things, in which ^{ae} it was ^{af} impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon ^{am} the hope ^{an} set before ^{ao} us: which ^{ap} hope we have as ^{aq} an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and ^{ar} which entereth into ^{as} that within ^{at} the vail; whither ^{au} the forerunner is for us entered, ^{av} even Jesus, made ^{aw} a high priest ^{ax} for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

See ch. 4. 14. ^c See ch. 3. 1.

For this ^a Melchisedec, king of ^b Salem, priest of ^c the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; ^d to whom also Abraham gave a tenth ^e part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of ^f Salem, which is, ^g King of ^h peace; without father, without mother, ⁱ without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto ^j the Son of God; abideth a priest ^k continually. Now consider how great ^l this man was, ^m unto whom even ⁿ the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And verily ^o they that are of the sons of Levi who receive the office of the priesthood have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though ⁱ they come ^j out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose ^k descent is not counted from them ^l received tithes of Abraham, and ^m blessed ⁿ him that had the promises. And without all ^o contradiction the less ^p is blessed of the better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he ^q receiveth ^r them, of whom ^s it is witnessed ^t that ^u he liveth. And as ^v I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed ^w tithes in Abraham. For ^x he was yet in the loins of his father, ^y when Melchisedec met him. ^z If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people ^{aa} received the law,) what further need was ^{ab} there that another priest should rise ^{ac} after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of

^a So ch. 11. 9.
^b ver. 18.
^c So Ps. 110. 4.
^d See Prov. 19. 21.
^e Gr. interposed himself by an oath.
^f Comp. ver. 17.
^g So Tit. 1. 2.
^h ch. 12. 1, 2.
ⁱ Comp. Acts 27. 29.
^j See Lev. 16. 15.
^k Matt. 27. 51.
^l See ch. 9. 3.
^m ch. 9. 24.
ⁿ See ch. 5. 6.

VII.

^a Gen. 14. 18-20.
^b Ps. 76. 2, or Gen. 33. 18 (Gk.).
^c See 1 Esdr. 6. 21.
^d & Mark 5. 7.
^e Ps. 76. 2 (Gk.).
^f Gr. without pedigree.
^g So ver. 6.
^h Comp. Isai. 53. 8.
ⁱ Acts 8. 33.
^j ver. 28.
^k See ch. 1. 2.
^l ch. 10. 1.
^m 12. 14 (Gk.).
ⁿ See Acts 2. 29.
^o Num. 18. 21, 26.
^p 2 Chr. 31. 4.
^q ver. 10.
^r Or, pedigree.
^s So ver. 3.
^t Rom. 4. 13.
^u Gal. 3. 16.
^v See ch. 6. 16.
^w See ch. 5. 6.
^x Comp. Luke 24. 5.
^y John 6. 57.

^a So Gal. 2. 21.
^b ver. 18, 19.
^c ch. 8. 7.
^d Comp. ver. 25.
^e ch. 8. 6 (Gk.).
^f See ch. 5. 6.

the law. For ⁹he of whom these *things* ¹³are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no *man* gave attendance at the altar. For *it is* evident that ⁹our ¹⁴Lord ^ssprang out of ^tJuda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more ¹⁵evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, who is made, not after the law of ¹¹a ¹⁶carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. For ¹⁷he testifieth, ^vThou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a disannulling of the ¹⁸commandment going before ⁿfor ^wthe weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For ¹⁹the law made nothing perfect, ¹⁹but the bringing in of ^va better ²hope *did*; by the which ^awe draw nigh unto God. And inasmuch as not without an ²⁰oath *he was made priest*: (for those ²¹priests were made ¹without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, ^vThe Lord sware and will not ^brepent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec;) by so much was Jesus made ²²a surety of ^aa better ^etestament. And they truly were many priests, because *they* were not suffered to continue by reason of death: but this *man*, ²⁴because he continueth ^tever, hath ¹an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore ²⁵he is able also to save them ¹⁸to the uttermost ^ah that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth ⁱto make intercession for them.

For such ^aa high priest became us, ¹⁶who is ^kholy, ¹harmless, undefiled, ^mseparate from sinners, and made ⁿhigher than the heavens; who needeth not ²⁷daily, as *those* high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ^ofirst for his own sins, and ^othen for the people's: for ^phim he did ^qonce, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men high ²⁸priests ^rwhich have infirmity; but the word of ^sthe oath, which was since the law, *maketh* ^tthe Son, who is ¹consecrated for evermore.

⁹ See ch. 2. 6.
^r Cited from Ps. 110. 4.
^v Cited also ver. 21.
^w So ch. 9. 10.
^x See ch. 2. 6.
^y Cited from Ps. 110. 4.
^z Cited also ver. 21.
¹ So Rom. 8. 3.
² Gal. 4. 9.
³ ch. 9. 9.
⁴ & to. 1.
⁵ See Gal. 2. 16.
⁶ Or, *but it was the bringing in.*
⁷ Comp. Gal. 3. 24.
⁸ ver. 22.
⁹ ch. 6. 9.
¹⁰ & 8. 6.
¹¹ & 10. 34.
¹² & 11. 16, 35.
¹³ & 12. 24.
¹⁴ See ch. 3. 6.
¹⁵ See ch. 4. 16.
¹⁶ Comp. ver. 25.
¹⁷ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*
¹⁸ ver. 20, 28.
¹⁹ See Matt. 21. 29.
²⁰ Eccles. 29. 15, 16.
²¹ 2 Macc. 10. 28 marg.
²² See Job 17. 3.
²³ ch. 8. 6.
²⁴ See Gal. 3. 15.
²⁵ ver. 21 (Gk.).
²⁶ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*
²⁷ Or, *evermore.*
²⁸ Luke 13. 11 (Gk.).
²⁹ Comp. ver. 11, 19.
³⁰ h ch. 11. 6.
³¹ See Rom. 8. 34.
³² See ch. 3. 1.
³³ Rev. 15. 4.
³⁴ 1 Rom. 16. 18 (Gk.).
³⁵ See ch. 4. 15.
³⁶ So Eph. 1. 20.
³⁷ See ch. 4. 14.
³⁸ ch. 10. 11.
³⁹ & 10. 12. Comp. Zech. 3. 9. See Eph. 5. 2.
⁴⁰ See ch. 10. 10.
⁴¹ See ch. 5. 2.
⁴² ver. 21.
⁴³ See ch. 1. 2.
⁴⁴ Gr. *perfected.* See ch. 5. 9.
⁴⁵ Lev. 21. 10 (Gk.).

VIII. Now of the *things* which we have

^a See ch. 3. 1.
^b So ch. 1. 3.
^c See Ps. 110. 1. ^aa high priest, ^bwho is set on the right

hand of the throne of the Majesty ^cin ^cthe heavens; ^da minister ¹of ^ethe sanctuary, and of ^fthe true tabernacle, which ³the Lord ^gpitched, and not man. ^hFor every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this *man* have ⁱsomewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ¹there are priests that offer ^hgifts according to the law: who serve unto ^jthe example and ^kshadow of heavenly *things*, as Moses ¹was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, ^mSee, ⁿsaith *he*, *that* thou make all *things* according to the pattern shewed to thee in the ⁶mount. But now hath he obtained a ^omore excellent ^pministry, by how much also he is ^qthe mediator of a ^rbetter ^scovenant, which was ^testablished upon ^rbetter promises.

⁷ For ^uif that first *covenant* had been faultless, *then* should no place have ⁸been sought for the second. For finding fault with them, ⁿhe saith, ^vBehold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new ^scovenant with the house of Israel and with ⁹the house of Juda: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I ^wtook them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them ¹⁰not, saith the Lord. For ^xthis *is* ^sthe covenant that I will ^{xx}make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will ^tput my laws into their mind, and I will be to them a God, and they ¹¹shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least ¹²to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, ^yand their sins and their iniquities ¹³will I remember no more. In that *he* saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ^zready to vanish away.

Then verily the first *covenant* had also ^aordinances of ^bdivine service, and a

IX.

¹ Or, *ceremonies.*
² Ex. 15. 25, 26 (Gk.). See Rom. 1. 32 (Gk.).
³ ver. 6 (Gk.).
⁴ See Rom. 9. 4.

^c Comp. Ex. 26. 33.
^d So Ex. 25. 8.
 Comp. ver. 2, &c.
^e Ex. 26. 1.
^f ver. 6 (Gk.).
 See ch. 3. 4.
^g ver. 6.
^h Ex. 26. 35.
ⁱ & 40. 4.
^j Ex. 25. 31
 —39.
^k Ex. 25. 23
 —29.
^l Ex. 25. 30.
 Lev. 24. 5, 6.
^m Or, *holy*.
ⁿ ver. 8, 12,
 24, 25.
 See 1 Macc. 2. 12.
 & ch. 8. 2.
 Comp.
 ver. 1. 3.
^o Ex. 26. 31
 —35.
 & 40. 3, 21.
 ch. 6. 19.
 ver. 7.
 Comp.
 ch. 10. 20.
^p 2 Chr. 26. 19.
 Ezek. 8. 11
 in the Gk.
 Comp.
 Lev. 16. 12,
 13.
 Rev. 8. 3, 5.
^q Ex. 25. 10,
 11.
 & 40. 3, 21.
 Rev. 11. 19.
^r See Rom. 9. 4.
^s Ex. 16. 33.
 34.
^t Num. 17. 10.
^u Ex. 25. 16.
 & 40. 20.
 Deut. 10. 2, 5.
^v 1 Kin. 8. 21.
 Comp.
^w 1 Kin. 8. 9.
 2 Chr. 5. 10.
^x Ex. 25. 18
 —22.
 Lev. 16. 2.
^y 1 Kin. 8. 6, 7.
^z Lev. 16. 2,
 13, 15 (Gk.).
^{aa} Comp.
 Num. 28. 3.
^{ab} ver. 3.
 So Eccles. 50. 5.
 See Lev. 16. 15.
^{ac} Ex. 30. 10.
 Lev. 16. 34.
 So ver. 25.
 ch. 10. 3.
^{ad} See ch. 5. 3.
^{ae} Tobit 3. 3.
^{af} Judith 5. 20.
 Eccles. 23. 2.
^{ag} 1 Macc. 13.
 39 in the Gk.
^{ah} See ch. 3. 7.
^{ai} ch. 10. 20. Comp. John 14. 6.
^{aj} Gk. as ver. 12, 24,
 25. ch. 10. 19. & 13. 11; not as ver. 3.
^{ak} ch. 11. 19. ^{al} See Rom. 8. 38.
^{am} See ch. 5. 1. ^{an} ch. 7. 19. & 10. 1. ^{ao} ch. 10. 11. & 13. 9.
^{ap} 1 Lev. 11. 2—47. See ch. 13. 9. ^{aq} Col. 2. 16. ^{ar} See Lev. 11. 25.
^{as} 1 Mark 7. 4, 8. Comp. ch. 6. 2. ^{at} So ch. 7. 16. Comp. Eph. 2. 15.
^{au} Col. 2. 20. ^{av} Or, *rites, or, ceremonies*. ver. 1 marg. ^{aw} So Acts 15. 10, 28.
^{ax} See ch. 3. 1. ^{ay} ch. 10. 1. ^{az} So ch. 8. 2. ^{ba} ver. 24. See Mark 14. 58. ^{bb} ver. 19. So ver. 13. ch. 10. 4. ^{bc} ver. 14. See Acts 20. 28.
^{bd} So ver. 24. See ch. 4. 14. ^{be} See ch. 10. 10. So ver. 26, 28.
^{bf} 1 Pet. 3. 18. ^{bg} ch. 10. 19. ^{bh} So ver. 26, 28. See ch. 7. 27. Comp. Dan. 9. 24. ^{bi} 1 Cor. 6. 20. ^{bj} Job 33. 24. ^{bk} See Luke 2. 38. ^{bl} Lev. 16. 14—16. ch. 10. 4. So ver. 12, 19. ^{bm} Num. 19. 2, 17, 18. ^{bn} Acts 10. 15. & 11. 9 in the Gk. ^{bo} So Rev. 7. 14. See ver. 12. ^{bp} 1 Pet. 3. 18. See Rom. 1. 4.

eternal Spirit ^f offered himself without ^g spot to God, ^h purge your conscience ⁱ from dead works ^k to serve ^l the living God?

15 And for this cause he is ^m the mediator of the ⁿ new ^o testament, ^p that by means of death, ^r for ^q the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, ^r they which are called ^s might receive the st promise of eternal ^u inheritance. For where a ^o testament ^{is}, there must also of necessity ^v be the death of the testator. ^v For ^o a testament ^{is} of force after ^{men} are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all ^{whilst} the testator liveth. Whereupon neither the first ^{testament} was ^w dedicated without blood. For ^x when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, ^y he took the blood of ^z calves and of goats, with ^a water, and ^{ab} scarlet wool, and ^{ac} hyssop, and sprinkled both the ^{book}, and all the people, saying, ^d This ^{is} the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined ^e unto you. Moreover ^e he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of ^f the ministry. And almost all ^{things} are by the law purged with blood; and ^g without shedding of blood is no remission. ^{It was} therefore necessary that ^h the patterns of ^{things} in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly ^{things} themselves with better sacrifices than ⁱ these. For ⁱ Christ is not entered into ^j the holy ^{places} ^k made with hands, ^{which are} ^l the figures of ^m the true; but ⁿ into heaven itself, now to appear ⁱⁿ the presence of God ^o for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, ^p as the high priest entereth into ⁱ the holy ^{place} every year with blood of ^q others; for then must he often have suffered ^q since the foundation of the world: but now ^r once ^s in the end of the world ^{ss} hath he appeared to put away ^t sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men ^t once to ^u die, but ^u after this the judgment: so ^v Christ was ^r once offered to bear the sins of ^x many; and unto them that ^y look for him shall he appear the

^f See Rom. 4. 25.
^g So ch. 7. 27.
^h & 8. 3.
ⁱ Or, *fault*.
^j 1 Pet. 1. 19 (Gk.).
^k Tit. 2. 14 (Gk.).
^l ver. 22, 23 (Gk.).
^m So ch. 1. 3. Comp.
ⁿ ch. 10. 22.
^o Rev. 1. 5. See Ps. 65. 3.
^p ch. 6. 1.
^q See Acts 27. 23. Comp.
^r 1 Pet. 4. 2.
^s See Ps. 42. 2.
^t See ch. 8. 6.
^u ch. 8. 8, 13. ^v ver. 16, 17, 20.
^w See Gal. 3. 15.
^x So Gal. 2. 19, 20.
^y See Rom. 3. 24.
^z So ch. 3. 1. See Rom. 8. 30.
^{aa} So ch. 10. 36.
^{ab} & 11. 39.
^{ac} So 2 Tim. 1. 1.
^{ad} See Acts 20. 32.
^{ae} Or, *be brought in*.
^{af} Comp. Gal. 3. 15.
^{ag} ver. 16, 17.
^{ah} Or, *purified*.
^{ai} 1 Kin. 8. 63.
^{aj} ch. 10. 20 (Gk.).
^{ak} See Num. 7. 10.
^{al} Comp. John 10. 22 (Gk.).
^{am} Ex. 24. 7.
^{an} Cited from Ex. 24. 8.
^{ao} See ver. 12.
^{ap} Comp. Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52.
^{aq} Or, *purple*.
^{ar} Matt. 27. 28.
^{as} Rev. 17. 3, 4. & 18. 12, 16.
^{at} See Ex. 12. 22.
^{au} Comp. Matt. 26. 28.
^{av} So Ex. 24. 6.
^{aw} Comp. Ex. 29. 12, 36.
^{ax} Lev. 8. 15, 19, & 16. 14, 16, 18, 19.
^{ay} 2 Chr. 29. 22.
^{az} See ch. 8. 6.
^{ba} See ver. 8.
^{bb} See ch. 4. 14.
^{bc} See Rom. 8. 34.
^{bd} See ver. 7.
^{be} ch. 4. 3 (Gk.). See Matt. 13. 35.
^{bf} See ver. 12.
^{bg} See Matt. 13. 39. & ch. 1. 2.
^{bh} 1 John 3. 5.
^{bi} See Gen. 2. 24.
^{bj} 2 Cor. 5. 21.
^{bk} Rom. 5. 15. See Matt. 20. 28.
^{bl} See 1 Cor. 1. 7.

* See ch. 4. 15. second time ^z without sin unto salvation.

X. For the law having ^a a shadow ^b of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never ^c with those sacrifices which they offered year by year ^d continually ^e make the comers *thereunto* ^e perfect. For then ^f would ^z they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. But ^f in those sacrifices *there* ^g is ^g a remembrance *again made* of sins ^h every year. For ⁱ it is not possible ^h that ^k the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore ^l when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^m Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but ⁿ a body ^l hast thou prepared me: in ^o burnt offerings and ^p sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said, ^q Sacrifice and offering and ^o burnt offerings and ^p offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*: which are offered by the law; then said he, ^r Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will ^s we ^l are sanctified through the offering of ⁿ the body of Jesus Christ ^t once for all. And every priest standeth ^u daily ^w ministering and offering oftentimes ^x the same sacrifices, ⁱ which can never take away sins: but this *man*, ^y after ^z he had offered one sacrifice for sins ^d for ever, ^z sat down on the right hand of God; ^a from henceforth expecting ^z till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering ^c he hath ^l perfected ^c for ever ^d them that are sanctified. *Whereof* ^e the Holy Ghost ^l also is a witness to us: for after that *he* had said before, ^f This is the covenant that I will ^g make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; ^g and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these *is, there* ^h is no more offering for sin.

⁷ Cited from Jer. 31. 33. Cited also ch. 8. 10. ⁸ Cited from Jer. 31. 34. Cited also ch. 8. 12. [†] [Some copies have, *Then he said, And their*]

¹⁹ ^h Having therefore, brethren, ^l boldness to enter into ⁱ the holiest by the ²⁰ blood of Jesus, *by* a new and living ^k way, which he hath ^l consecrated for us, through ^l the vail, that is to say, ²¹ his flesh; and *having* ^m a high priest ²² over ⁿ the house of God; ^o let us draw near with a true heart in ^p full assurance of faith, ^q having *our* hearts ^r sprinkled from an evil conscience, and *our* bodies ^s washed ^r with pure water. ²³ ^t Let us hold fast the ^u profession of *our* ^v hope without wavering; (for ^w he ²⁴ is faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another ^x to provoke unto ²⁵ love and to good works: ^y not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, ^z as the manner of some *is*; but ^x exhorting *one another*: and ^a so much the more, as ye see ^b the day approaching.

²⁶ For ^c if we sin ^d wilfully ^e after that *we* have received ^f the knowledge of the truth, ^g there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and ^h fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. ⁱ He that ^j despised Moses' law ^k died without mercy under two or three ²⁹ witnesses: ^l of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, ^m who hath trodden under foot ⁿ the Son of God, and ^o hath counted ^p the blood of the ^q covenant, wherewith he was ^r sanctified, an ^s unholy thing, ^t and hath done despite unto the ³⁰ Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, ^u Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, ^v The Lord shall judge his people. *It is* ^w a fearful thing to fall into the hands of ³² ^x the living God. But ^y call to remembrance the former days, in which, ^z after ye were illuminated, ^a ye endured ^a great ^b fight of afflictions; partly, whilst ^c ye were made a gazestock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ^a ye became ^d companions of them ³⁴ that were so used. For ye ^{dd} had compassion of *me* ^e in my bonds, and ^f took joyfully the spoiling of your goods,

[†] See Mark 7. 9. ^k Deut. 17. 6. See Num. 35. 30. ^u So ch. 6. 6. ^u See ch. 1. 2. ^o Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 29. ^q ver. 16. See Rom. 9. 4. ^r See ver. 10. ^s Cited from Deut. 32. 35. Cited also Rom. 12. 19. ^t Cited from Deut. 32. 36. So Ps. 50. 4. & 135. 14. ^u So Luke 12. 5. See 2 Cor. 5. 11. ^x See Ps. 42. 2. ^y Comp. Gal. 3. 4. 2 John 8. ^z See ch. 6. 4. ^a Comp. 1 Thess. 2. 14. ^b See Col. 2. 15. ^c 1 Cor. 4. 9. (Gk.). ^d Phil. 4. 14. ^{dd} See ch. 4. 15. ^e See Phil. 1. 7. ^f So 1 Thess. 1. 6. See Matt. 5. 12. Comp. James 1. 10.

¹ [Or, *that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves*].
² See Matt. 6. 20.
³ So 1 Tim. 6. 19.
⁴ See ch. 7. 19.
⁵ So Matt. 10. 32.
⁶ See ch. 11. 26.
⁷ Ecclus. 2. 14.
⁸ & 41. 2.
⁹ Luke 21. 19.
¹⁰ Rom. 5. 3.
¹¹ & 12. 12.
¹² ch. 12. 1.
¹³ James 1. 3, 4.
¹⁴ 2 Pet. 1. 6.
¹⁵ See Luke 8. 15.
¹⁶ So Gal. 6. 9.
¹⁷ ch. 6. 12, 15.
¹⁸ 1 Pet. 2. 19, 20.
¹⁹ See 1 Thess. 4. 3.
²⁰ ch. 11. 39.
²¹ See ch. 9. 15.
²² 1 Pet. 1. 9.
²³ Ps. 37. 10.
²⁴ 2 Esdr. 16. 52.
²⁵ Luke 13. 8.
²⁶ See ver. 25.
²⁷ Comp. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
²⁸ Cited from Hab. 2. 3, 4.
²⁹ Comp. Hag. 2. 7.
³⁰ Cited also Rom. 1. 17.
³¹ Gal. 3. 11.
³² Acts 20. 20, 27.
³³ So Gal. 2. 12.
³⁴ So ver. 26.
³⁵ 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
³⁶ Acts 16. 31.
³⁷ 1 Thess. 5. 9.
³⁸ 2 Thess. 2. 14 in the Gk.

XI.

Now faith is the ¹ substance of ² things hoped for, ³ a the evidence of ⁴ things not seen. For ⁵ by it ⁶ the elders ⁷ obtained a good report. Through faith ⁸ we understand that ⁹ the worlds were framed by ¹⁰ the word of God, so that ¹¹ things which are seen ¹² were not made of ¹³ things which do appear. By faith ¹⁴ Abel offered unto God a more excellent ¹⁵ sacrifice than Cain, by which he ¹⁶ obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his ¹⁷ gifts: and by it he ¹⁸ being dead ¹⁹ yet ²⁰ speaketh. By faith ²¹ Enoch was translated that ²² he should not ²³ see death; ²⁴ and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he ²⁵ had this testimony, ²⁶ that ²⁷ he pleased God. But without faith ²⁸ it is impossible to please ²⁹ him: for ³⁰ he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and ³¹ that he is ³² a rewarder of them that ³³ diligently seek him. By faith ³⁴ Noah, ³⁵ being warned of God of ³⁶ things not seen as yet, ³⁷ moved with fear, ³⁸ prepared an ark ³⁹ to the saving of his house; by the which ⁴⁰ he condemned the world, and became heir of ⁴¹ the righteousness which is by faith. By faith ⁴² Abraham, ⁴³ when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By

faith he ¹ sojourned in the land ² of ³ promise, as ⁴ in a strange country, ⁵ dwelling in tabernacles ⁶ with Isaac and Jacob, ⁷ the heirs with ⁸ him of the same ⁹ promise: for he looked for ¹⁰ a city ¹¹ which hath foundations, ¹² whose builder ¹³ and maker ¹⁴ is God. Through faith also ¹⁵ Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and ¹⁶ was delivered of a child when ¹⁷ she was past age, ¹⁸ because she judged ¹⁹ him faithful ²⁰ who had ²¹ promised. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him ²² as good as dead, ²³ so ²⁴ many ²⁵ as the stars of the sky in multitude, and ²⁶ as the sand which is by ²⁷ the sea shore innumerable. These all ²⁸ died ²⁹ in faith, ³⁰ not having received the promises, but ³¹ having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of ³² them, and ³³ embraced ³⁴ them, and ³⁵ confessed that they were ³⁶ strangers and ³⁷ pilgrims on ³⁸ the earth. For they that say such ³⁹ things declare plainly that they seek a ⁴⁰ country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that ⁴¹ country from whence they came out, they might have had ⁴² opportunity to have returned. But now they desire ⁴³ a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore ⁴⁴ God is not ashamed ⁴⁵ to be called their God: for he hath ⁴⁶ prepared for them ⁴⁷ a city. By faith ⁴⁸ Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received ⁴⁹ the promises offered up ⁵⁰ his only begotten son, ⁵¹ of whom it was said, ⁵² That in Isaac shall thy seed ⁵³ be called: accounting that God ⁵⁴ was able to raise ⁵⁵ him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received ⁵⁶ him in a ⁵⁷ figure. By faith ⁵⁸ Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning ⁵⁹ things to come. By faith ⁶⁰ Jacob, when he was a dying, ⁶¹ blessed both the sons of Joseph; and ⁶² worshipped, ⁶³ leaning upon the top of ⁶⁴ his staff. By faith ⁶⁵ Joseph, when he died, ⁶⁶ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and ⁶⁷ gave commandment concerning ⁶⁸ his bones. By faith ⁶⁹ Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw ⁷⁰ he was a ⁷¹ proper child; and they were not afraid of ⁷² the king's commandment. By faith ⁷³ Moses, when he was come to years,

¹ Or, *being wary*.
² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²¹ Or, *being wary*.
²² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
³⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
³¹ Or, *being wary*.
³² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
³³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
³⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
³⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
³⁶ Or, *being wary*.
³⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
³⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
³⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁴⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
⁴¹ Or, *being wary*.
⁴² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁴³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁴⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁴⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁴⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁴⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁴⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁴⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁵⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
⁵¹ Or, *being wary*.
⁵² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁵³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁵⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁵⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁵⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁵⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁵⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁵⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁶⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
⁶¹ Or, *being wary*.
⁶² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁶³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁶⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁶⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁶⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁶⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁶⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁶⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁷⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
⁷¹ Or, *being wary*.
⁷² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁷³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁷⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁷⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁷⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁷⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁷⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁷⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁸⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
⁸¹ Or, *being wary*.
⁸² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁸³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁸⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁸⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁸⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁸⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁸⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁸⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁹⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
⁹¹ Or, *being wary*.
⁹² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁹³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁹⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
⁹⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
⁹⁶ Or, *being wary*.
⁹⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
⁹⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
⁹⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁰⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁰¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁰² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁰³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁰⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁰⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁰⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁰⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁰⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁰⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹¹⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹¹¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹¹² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹¹³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹¹⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹¹⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹¹⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹¹⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹¹⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹¹⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹²⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹²¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹²² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹²³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹²⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹²⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹²⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹²⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹²⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹²⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹³⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹³¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹³² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹³³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹³⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹³⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹³⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹³⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹³⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹³⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁴⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁴¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁴² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁴³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁴⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁴⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁴⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁴⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁴⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁴⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁵⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁵¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁵² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁵³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁵⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁵⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁵⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁵⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁵⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁵⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁶⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁶¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁶² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁶³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁶⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁶⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁶⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁶⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁶⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁶⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁷⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁷¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁷² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁷³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁷⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁷⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁷⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁷⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁷⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁷⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁸⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁸¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁸² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁸³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁸⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁸⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁸⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁸⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁸⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁸⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁹⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁹¹ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁹² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁹³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁹⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
¹⁹⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
¹⁹⁶ Or, *being wary*.
¹⁹⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
¹⁹⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
¹⁹⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁰⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁰¹ Or, *being wary*.
²⁰² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁰³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁰⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁰⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁰⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²⁰⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁰⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁰⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²¹⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²¹¹ Or, *being wary*.
²¹² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²¹³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²¹⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²¹⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²¹⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²¹⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²¹⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²¹⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²²⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²²¹ Or, *being wary*.
²²² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²²³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²²⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²²⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²²⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²²⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²²⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²²⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²³⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²³¹ Or, *being wary*.
²³² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²³³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²³⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²³⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²³⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²³⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²³⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²³⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁴⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁴¹ Or, *being wary*.
²⁴² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁴³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁴⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁴⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁴⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²⁴⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁴⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁴⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁵⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁵¹ Or, *being wary*.
²⁵² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁵³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁵⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁵⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁵⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²⁵⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁵⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁵⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁶⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁶¹ Or, *being wary*.
²⁶² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁶³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁶⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁶⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁶⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²⁶⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁶⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁶⁹ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁷⁰ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁷¹ Or, *being wary*.
²⁷² 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁷³ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
²⁷⁴ Gen. 6. 13, 22. Ecclus. 44. 17.
²⁷⁵ See ch. 8. 5.
²⁷⁶ Or, *being wary*.
²⁷⁷ 1 Macc. 3. 30. & 12. 40. Acts 23. 10 in the Gk. So ch. 5. 7.
²⁷⁸ See ch. 3. 3. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.<

^a Ex. 2. 10, 11.
^b Comp. Job 36. 21. Ps. 84. 10.
^c See Matt. 13. 21.
^d ch. 13. 13. Comp.
^e 1 Pet. 4. 14.
^f Or, *for Christ*.
^g ch. 2. 2. & 10. 35.
^h So ver. 6.
ⁱ Ex. 10. 28, 29.
^j & 12. 37. & 13. 17, 18.
^k See Eccles. 2. 2.
^l So ver. 13. See John 1. 18.
^m See 1 Tim. 1. 17.
ⁿ 1 Pet. 1. 8.
^o Ex. 12. 21. See Matt. 26. 18.
^p Ex. 12. 22. & Ex. 12. 23. See Wisd. 18. 25.
^q Ex. 12. 29.
^r Ex. 14. 22 —29.
^s Josh. 6. 20. 2 Macc. 12. 15.
^t See Matt. 20. 29.
^u Josh. 6. 23. James 2. 25.
^v Or, *that were disobedient*.
^w See Rom. 11. 30 marg.
^x 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
^y & 3. 1, 20. & 4. 17.
^z John 3. 36. Acts 14. 2. & 17. 5. & 19. 9.
^{aa} So ch. 3. 18.
^{ab} Josh. 2. 1. See Acts 15. 33.
^{ac} Judg. 6. 11. & Judg. 4. 6. & Judg. 13. 24.
^{ad} Judg. 11. 1. & 1 Sam. 16. 1, 13. & 17. 45.
^{ae} 1 Sam. 1. 20. & 12. 17. See Acts 3. 24.
^{af} 2 Sam. 5. 1—5.
^{ag} Comp. James 2. 24. 26.
^{ah} 2 Sam. 7. 11, 12.
^{ai} Chr. 22. 9.
^{aj} Judg. 14. 5, 6. 1 Sam. 17. 34—36. Dan. 6. 22? & Dan. 3. 25. & 1 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Kin. 19. 1, 3. 2 Kin. 6. 16. & Luke 21. 24. See Judith 2. 27. & 2 Kin. 20. 7. Job 42. 10. Ps. 6. 8. & 89. 21. & See Phil. 4. 13. & Judg. 7. 21. & 15. 8, 15. 1 Sam. 17. 51, 52. 2 Sam. 8. 1—6 & 10. 15—19. & 12. 29.
^{ak} See 1 Macc. 5. 45. Comp. ch. 13. 11, 13. & 1 Sam. 14. 1 & c. (Gk.).
^{al} 1 Kin. 17. 22. 2 Kin. 4. 35. & So 2 Macc. 6. 19, 28. & 2 Macc. 6. 18—31. & 2 Macc. 7. 9, 14, 23, 29. & See ver. 16. & See 2 Macc. 7. 7. & See Matt. 21. 35. & Gen. 39. 20. Jer. 20. 2. & 37. 15. & 1 Kin. 21. 13. & 2 Chr. 24. 21. Acts 7. 58. & 14. 19. & Hist. of Susanna & 9 (Gk.). & Acts 12. 2. So Matt. 14. 10. & 2 Kin. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4. Matt. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6. & ch. 13. 3 (Gk.). & Comp. Isai. 57. 1. & 1 Sam. 23. 15, 19. & 24. 1. 1 Kin. 17. 3. 2 Macc. 5. 27. & Judg. 6. 2. 1 Sam. 22. 1. 1 Kin. 18. 4. & 19. 9. & 2 Macc. 6. 11 (Gk.). & James 3. 11 marg.

refused to be called ^s the son of Pharaoh's daughter; ^t choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin ^u for a season; esteeming ^v the reproach ^w of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto ^x the recompence of the reward. By faith ^y ^z he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he ^{aa} endured, ^{ab} as seeing *him who is* ^{ac} invisible. Through ^{ad} faith ^{ae} ^{af} he kept the passover, and ^{ag} the sprinkling of blood, lest ^{ah} he that destroyed ^{ai} the firstborn should touch them. By faith ^{aj} ^{ak} they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. By ^{al} faith ^{am} the walls of ^{an} Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. By faith ^{ao} the harlot Rahab perished not with them ^{ap} that ^{aq} believed not, ^{ar} when she had received the spies ^{as} with peace.

And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of ^{at} Gedeon, and of ^{au} Barak, and of ^{av} Samson, and of ^{aw} Jephthae; of ^{ax} David also, and of ^{ay} Samuel, and of ^{az} the prophets: who through faith ^{ba} subdued kingdoms, ^{bb} wrought righteousness, ^{bc} obtained promises, ^{bd} stopped the mouths of lions, ^{be} quenched the violence of fire, ^{bf} escaped ^{bg} the edge of the sword, ^{bh} out of weakness ^{bi} were made strong, ^{bj} waxed valiant in fight, ^{bk} turned to flight ^{bl} the armies of ^{bm} the aliens. ^{bn} Women received their dead raised to life again: and others ^{bo} were tortured, ^{bp} not accepting deliverance; ^{bq} that they might obtain ^{br} a better resurrection: and others had trial of ^{bs} cruel ^{bt} mockings and ^{bu} scourgings, yea, moreover of ^{bv} bonds and imprisonment: they were ^{bw} stoned, they were ^{bx} sawn ^{by} asunder, were tempted, ^{bz} were slain with the sword: they wandered about ^{ca} in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, ^{cb} tormented; (^{cc} of whom the world was not worthy:) ^{cd} they wandered in deserts, and ^{ce} in mountains, and ^{cf} in ^{cg} dens and ^{ch} caves of the earth. And

these all, ^{ci} having obtained a good report through faith, ^{cj} received not the promise: God having ^{ck} provided some ^{cl} better *thing* for us, ^{cm} that they without us should not be ^{cn} made perfect.

^a So Rev. 6. 11.

^b See ch. 5. 9.

⁷ See ver. 2.
⁸ So ver. 13.
⁹ Comp.
¹⁰ 1 Pet. 1. 12.
¹¹ See ch. 10. 36.
¹² Or, *foreseen*.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, ^a let us lay aside every weight, and ^b the sin which doth so easily beset us, and ^c let us run ^d with patience ^e the race that is ^f set before us, looking unto Jesus the ^g author and ^h finisher of *our* faith; ⁱ who for ^j the joy that was ^k set before him endured ^l the cross, despising ^m the shame, and ⁿ is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. ^o For ^p consider him that endured such ^q contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye ^r be wearied and ^s faint in your minds.

^t Ye have not yet resisted ^u unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten ^v the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, ^w My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor ^x faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and ^y scourgeth every son whom he ^z receiveth. If ye endure chastening, ^{aa} God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is ^{ab} he whom the father ^{ac} chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, ^{ad} whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not ^{ae} sons. Furthermore we have had ^{af} fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we ^{ag} gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto ^{ah} the Father of spirits, and live? ^{ai} For they verily for a few days chastened us ^{aj} after their own pleasure; but he for ^{ak} our profit, ^{al} that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening ^{am} for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth ^{an} the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are ^{ao} exercised thereby. Wherefore ^{ap} lift up ^{aq} the hands which hang down, and ^{ar} the feeble knees; and ^{as} make ^{at} straight paths for your feet, ^{au} lest that which is lame be turned out of

XII.

^a So 2 Esdr. 14. 14.
^b So 2 Cor. 7. 1.
^c 1 Pet. 4. 2.
^d See Eph. 4. 22.
^e See 1 Cor. 9. 24.
^f So Phil. 3. 13, 14.
^g See ch. 10. 36.
^h See Col. 2. 1.
ⁱ ch. 6. 18.
^j Or, *beginner*.
^k See ch. 2. 10.
^l Comp.
^m 1 Cor. 1. 8.
ⁿ Luke 24. 26.
^o 1 Pet. 1. 11.
^p Matt. 25. 21, 23.
^q Phil. 2. 8.
^r 1 Ps. 69. 19. (Heb. & Gk.).
^s See ch. 1. 3. & Acts 2. 33.
^t So Matt. 10. 24, 25.
^u John 15. 20.
^v Jude 11 (Gk.).
^w 1 Pet. 2. 23. Comp.
^x ch. 6. 16.
^y So Rev. 2. 3 (Gk.).
^z Gal. 6. 9. ver. 5.
^{aa} 1 Cor. 10. 13. Comp.
^{ab} ch. 10. 32—34.
^{ac} ch. 13. 22. See Acts 13. 15.
^{ad} Cited from Prov. 3. 12, 12 (Gk.), which see.
^{ae} Judith 8. 27.
^{af} See Ps. 119. 67.
^{ag} See Deut. 8. 5. & Prov. 13. 24.
^{ah} So Wisd. 11. 10.
^{ai} Comp. Eccles. 9. 1. & 1 Cor. 11. 32.
^{aj} So 1 Pet. 5. 9.
^{ak} See Luke 18. 2.
^{al} See Num. 16. 22.
^{am} So 2 Pet. 3. 18. & See ch. 5. 14.
^{an} Luke 24. 13 (Gk.).
^{ao} Eccles. 25. 23 (Gk.).
^{ap} Ps. 109. 24.
^{aq} Cited from Prov. 4. 26 (Gk.).
^{ar} Or, *even*.
^{as} So Prov. 4. 27.

So Isai. 42. 5. [Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them].

1. 4. See Lev. 11. 44. & Comp. Wisd. 3. 5. & James 3. 17, 18. & See ch. 5. 14. & Job 4. 3, 4. Cited from Isai. 35. 3. So 1 Thess. 5. 14. & Luke 13. 13 (Gk.). & Eccles. 2. 12 (Gk.). & Eccles. 25. 23 (Gk.). & Ps. 109. 24. & Cited from Prov. 4. 26 (Gk.). & Or, *even*. & So Prov. 4. 27.

^a James 5. 16.
^b So Gal. 6. 1.
^c See Rom.

^d 14. 19.
^e See 1 Thess.

^f 4. 3.
^g Matt. 5. 8.
^h So 2 Cor. 7.

ⁱ Eph. 5. 5.
^j 2 Cor. 6. 1.
^k So Gal. 5. 4.

^l Or, *fall from*.

^m ch. 4. 1 (Gk.).
ⁿ See Acts

^o 13. 43.
^p Deut. 29.

^q 18. (Gk.).
^r See ch. 13.

^s 4.
^t 1 Tim. 1. 9.

^u Gen. 25. 33.
^v Gen. 27.

^w 34. 36, 38.

^x Or, *way to change his mind*.

^y 2 Esdr. 9.

^z 11.

^{aa} Comp.
^{ab} ch. 6. 6.

^{ac} See ch. 11.

^{ad} 6.

^{ae} Ex. 19. 12.

^{af} 18. 19.

^{ag} & 20. 18.

^{ah} Deut. 4. 11.

^{ai} & 5. 22.

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} 2 Cor. 3. 9.

^{al} Ex. 19. 16.

^{am} 77 ver. 26.

^{an} See Ex. 20.

^{ao} 19.

^{ap} Cited generally from

^{aq} Ex. 19. 12.

^{ar} 13.

^{as} Comp.

^{at} Ex. 19. 16.

^{au} Comp. Rom.

^{av} 8. 15.

^{aw} So 1 Macc.

^{ax} 13. 2 (Gk.).

^{ay} & 2 Esdr. 2.

^{az} 42.

^{ba} Rev. 14. 1.

^{bb} c. ch. 11. 10.

^{bc} & 13. 14.

^{bd} So Eph. 2.

^{be} 19.

^{bf} Phil. 3. 20.

^{bg} See Ps. 42.

^{bh} 2.

^{bi} See Gal. 4.

^{bj} 26.

^{bk} 2 Esdr. 6.

^{bl} 3.

^{bm} So 2 Esdr.

^{bn} 13. 3.

^{bo} See 1 Kin.

^{bp} 22. 19.

^{bq} 1 Jude 14.

^{br} Rev. 5. 11

^{bs} in the Gk.

^{bt} J ch. 2. 12.

^{bu} See Acts 7.

^{bv} 38.

^{bw} Ex. 4. 22.

^{bx} See 2 Esdr.

^{by} 6. 58.

^{bz} 1 Luke 10.

^{ca} See Ex. 32.

^{cb} 32.

^{cc} Or,

^{cd} enrolled,

^{ce} Luke 2. 1 marg.

^{cf} See ch. 5. 9.

^{cg} See Rom. 9. 4

^{ch} See ch. 7. 19.

^{ci} See ch. 8. 5.

^{cj} 102. 26.

the way; but ^k let it rather be healed. ^l Follow peace with all *men*, and ^m holiness, ⁿ without which no *man* shall see the Lord: looking diligently ^o lest any ^p *man* fail of ^q the grace of God; ^r lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled; lest there *be* any ^s fornicator, or ^t profligate *person*, as Esau, ^u who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. For ^v ye know how that afterward, ^w when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ^x place of repentance, though he ^y sought it carefully with tears.

For ye are not come unto ^z the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and ^{aa} the sound of a trumpet, and ^{ab} the voice of words; which ^{ac} voice ^{ad} they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: (for they ^{ae} could not endure that which was commanded, ^{af} And if *so much as* a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: and ^{ag} so terrible was the sight, ^{ah} that Moses said, I ^{ai} exceedingly fear and quake;) but ye are come unto ^{aj} the mount Sion, and unto ^{ak} the city of the living God, ^{al} the heavenly Jerusalem, and ^{am} to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly, and ^{an} church of ^{ao} the firstborn, ^{ap} which are ^{aq} written in heaven, and to ^{ar} God the Judge of all, and to ^{as} the spirits of just ^{at} men ^{au} made perfect, and to Jesus ^{av} the mediator of the new ^{aw} covenant, and to ^{ax} the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh ^{ay} better things than ^{az} that of Abel. See ^{ba} that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for ^{bb} if they escaped not ^{bc} who refused him that ^{bd} spake on earth, much more ^{be} shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that ^{bf} speaketh from heaven: ^{bg} whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ^{bh} Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this ^{bi} word, Yet once more, signifieth ^{bj} the removing of those things that ^{bk} are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken

may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ^{bl} let us have grace, whereby we may ^{bm} serve God ^{bn} acceptably with reverence and ^{bo} godly fear: for our ^{bp} God *is* ^{bq} a consuming fire.

^c See Ps. 21. 9. & 2 Thess. 1. 8.

2 Let ^a brotherly love continue. ^b Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby ^c some have entertained angels ^d unawares. ^e Remember *them that are* in bonds, ^f as bound with *them*; and them which ^g suffer adversity, as being ^h yourselves also in the body. ⁱ Marriage *is* honourable in all, and ^j the bed undefiled: but ^k whoremongers and ^l adulterers ^m God will judge. *Let your* conversation ⁿ be ^o without covetousness; and ^p be content with such *things* as ye have: for he hath said, ^q I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, ^r The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear ^s what man shall do unto me. Remember them which ^t have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: ^u whose faith follow, considering ^v the end of *their* conversation. Jesus Christ ^w the same ^x yesterday, and to day, and for ever. Be not ^y carried about with divers and strange ^z doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; ^{aa} not with meats, ^{ab} which have not profited them that have been occupied therein. We have ^{ac} an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which ^{ad} serve the tabernacle. For ^{ae} the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into ^{af} the sanctuary by the high priest ^{ag} for sin, ^{ah} are burnt without ^{ai} the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might ^{aj} sanctify the people with his own blood, ^{ak} suffered ^{al} without the gate. Let us ^{am} go forth therefore unto him without ^{an} the camp, bearing ^{ao} his reproach. For ^{ap} here have we no continuing city, but ^{aq} we seek ^{ar} one to come. ^{as} By him there-

15. So Ps. 37. 25. 2 Cor. 4. 9. ^p Cited from Ps. 118. 6. & 56. 4. 11. ^q Or, *are the guides*. ^r Luke 22. 26. Acts 15. 22 in the Gk. ^s Comp. ch. 6. 12. ^t See John 8. 58. ^u Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 19. ^v Eph. 4. 14. ^w Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 6. ^x Rom. 14. 17. ^y 1 Tim. 4. 3. ^z ch. 9. 10. ^{aa} See Col. 2. 16. ^{ab} Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 12. & 10. 18. ^{ac} See Ex. 29. 14. ^{ad} So Lev. 6. 30. & 9. 11. & 16. 27. ^{ae} See ch. 8. 2. ^{af} See ch. 10. 6. ^{ag} 1 ver. 13. ^{ah} Rev. 20. 9. ^{ai} Comp. Acts 21. 34. & c. 11. 34. ^{aj} See ch. 10. 10. ^{ak} Matt. 21. 39. & 27. 32. ^{al} John 19. 17. 18. ^{am} Comp. Acts 7. 58. ^{an} Rev. 11. 8. ^{ao} Rev. 14. 20. ^{ap} See ch. 11. 26. ^{aq} So Mic. 2. 10. ^{ar} Phil. 3. 20. ^{as} ch. 11. 10, 16, & 12. 22. ^{at} See Eph. 5. 20.

^l Or, *let us hold fast*.
^a See Acts 27. 23.
^b So ch. 13. 21.
^c ch. 5. 7 marg.
^d Cited from Deut. 4. 24, which see.

XIII.
^a Rom. 12. 10.
^b 1 Thess. 4. 9.
^c 1 Pet. 1. 22.
^d 1 Pet. 1. 7 (Gk.).
^e So 1 Pet. 2. 17.
^f 3. 8.
^g 1 John 3. 10, 11, 18.
^h & 4. 7.
ⁱ 20, 21.
^j See Ecclus. 25. 1.
^k So 1 Tim. 5. 10.
^l See Job 31. 32.
^m Gen. 18. 3. & 19. 2.
ⁿ Matt. 25. 36.
^o So Col. 4. 18.
^p 2 Tim. 1. 16.
^q So Rom. 12. 15.
^r 1 Cor. 12. 26.
^s ch. 11. 37 (Gk.).
^t So 1 Cor. 7. 38.
^u Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
^v 1 Wisd. 3. 13.
^w 1 Cor. 5. 9-11.
^x & 6. 9.
^y Eph. 5. 5.
^z 1 Tim. 1. 10.
^{aa} ch. 12. 16.
^{ab} Rev. 21. 8. & 22. 15.
^{ac} James 4. 4.
^{ad} 1 See Gal. 5. 21.
^{ae} 1 Tim. 3. 3 (Gk.).
^{af} See Deut. 16. 19.
^{ag} & Ps. 119. 36.
^{ah} & Prov. 23. 4.
^{ai} See 1 Tim. 6. 8.
^{aj} So Matt. 6. 25. 34.
^{ak} Phil. 4. 6, 11, 12.
^{al} 1 Pet. 5. 7.
^{am} Cited from Josh. 1. 5.
^{an} See Gen. 28. 10.
^{ao} So Ps. 27. 1.
^{ap} Luke 22. 26.
^{aq} See Wisd. 2. 17.
^{ar} See John 8. 58.
^{as} Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 6.
^{at} 1 Cor. 9. 9.
^{au} So Lev. 6. 30. & 9. 11.
^{av} 1 ver. 13.
^{aw} Rev. 20. 9.
^{ax} Matt. 21. 39. & 27. 32.
^{ay} John 19. 17. 18.
^{az} Comp. Acts 7. 58.
^{ba} Rev. 11. 8.
^{bb} So Rev. 14. 20.
^{bc} 1 See ch. 11. 26.
^{bd} So Mic. 2. 10.
^{be} Phil. 3. 20.
^{bf} ch. 11. 10, 16, & 12. 22.
^{bg} See Eph. 5. 20.

^m Gen. 18. 25. See Ps. 58. 11. ⁿ Song 64.
^o See ch. 5. 9. ^p See ch. 8. 6. ^q Or, *testament*. See Gal. 3. 15.
^r 1 Pet. 1. 2. ^s So ch. 10. 22. ^t Comp. Ex. 24. 8.
^u Gen. 4. 10. ^v ch. 11. 4. ^w See ch. 2. 3. ^x ch. 3. 17.
^y See ch. 8. 5. ^z ver. 19. ^{aa} Cited from Hagg. 2. 6. ^{ab} See Ps. 102. 26. ^{ac} Or, *may be shaken*.

¹ Lev. 7. 12. fore let us offer ¹ the sacrifice of praise
^{22.} See Ps. 107. to God continually, that is, ^m the fruit
^{Comp.} of *our* lips [†] giving thanks to his name.
^{ver. 16.} But to do good and ^o to communicate ¹⁶
¹ Pet. 2. 5. ^p forget not: for with ^q such sacrifices
^m Hos. 14. 2. ^r God is well pleased. ^s Obey them ¹⁷
^{So Ps. 119.} that ^{||} have the rule over you, and sub-
^{108.} mit yourselves: [†] for they ^u watch for
^{† Gr. con-} your souls, as they that must ^u give
^{fessing to.} account. ^v that they may do it with joy,
^{ch. 11. 13.} and not with grief: for that *is* unpro-
^{o 2 Cor. 9. 13} fitable for you. ^w Pray for us: for we ¹⁸
^{(Gk.).} trust we have ^x a good conscience, in
^{So 1 Tim. 6.} all *things* willing to live honestly. But ¹⁹
^{13.} I beseech *you* ^y the rather to do this,
^{See Rom. 12.} that I may be restored to you the
^{13.} sooner.
^{p See ch. 6.} Now ^z the God of peace, ^a that ²⁰
^{10.} ^q Phil. 4. 18. ^r See 1 Tim. ¹¹ brought again from the dead our
^{6. 19.} ^s See 1 Cor. ^{12.} ^t So Acts 20.
^{12. 28.} ^u See Ezek. 3.
^{& 16. 16.} ^v See ver. 7.
^{|| Or, guide.} ^w See Mark 13. 33. ^x Luke 16. 2. ^y 1 Pet. 4. 5. ^z Comp. Acts 20. 24,
^{See ver. 7.} ^a See Acts 23. 1. ^b Rom. 15. 30. ^c Eph. 6. 19.
^{† So Acts 20.} ^d See 1 Pet. 3. 16. ^e See Acts 23. 1. ^f Phil. 22. ^g See
^{28.} Rom. 15. 33

^{17.} ^h See Mark 13. 33. ⁱ Luke 16. 2. ^j 1 Pet. 4. 5. ^k Comp. Acts 20. 24,
^{26.} ^l 1 Thess. 5. 25. ^m 2 Thess. 3. 1. ⁿ So Rom. 15. 30. ^o Eph. 6. 19.
^{Col. 4. 3.} ^p So 1 Pet. 3. 16. ^q See Acts 23. 1. ^r Phil. 22. ^s See
^{Rom. 15. 33} ^t See Acts 2. 24 ^u Rom. 10. 7.

Lord Jesus, *that* great ^c shepherd of the ^e See John
sheep, through ^d the blood of the ever- ^{10. 11. 16.}
²¹ lasting ^{||} ^e covenant, ^f make you perfect ^{So Zech. 13.}
^g in every good work ^h to do his will, ^{7.}
^{||} working in you ⁱ *that which is* well ^{d See ch. 10.}
pleasing in his sight, through Jesus ^{29.}
Christ; ^k to whom *be* glory for ever ^{|| Or,}
²² and ever. Amen. And I beseech you, ^{testament.}
brethren, suffer the word of ¹ exhorta- ^{See Gal. 3. 15.}
tion: for ^m I have written a letter unto ^{e See Rom. 9.}
²³ you in few *words*. Know ye that ⁿ *our* ^{4.}
brother ^o Timothy is set at liberty; with ^{f 1 Pet. 5. 10.}
whom, if he come shortly, I will see you. ^{See Luke 6.}
²⁴ Salute all them that ^p have the rule over ^{40.}
you, and ^q all the saints. They of ^r Italy ^{8 2 Thess. 2.}
²⁵ salute you. ^s Grace *be* with you all. ^{17.}
Amen. ^{So 2 Tim. 3.}

^{||} Written to ^a the Hebrews ^b from Italy
^c by Timothy.

^{17.} ^h See Rom. ^{11. 36.}
^{1 See ch. 12.} ⁱ See ch. 12.
^{m So 1 Pet.} ^{5. 12.}
^{5. 12.} ^{n 2 Cor. 1. 1.}
^{p See ver. 7.} ^{15.} ^{q ch.}
^{Col. 1. 1.} ¹ Thess. 3. 2. ^{Phil. 1.} ^{o See Acts 16. 1.}
^{q See Phil. 4. 22.} ^{r Acts 18. 2. & 27. 1. 6.} ^{s See Tit. 3.}
^{1. 1. &c.} ^{b ch. 13. 24.} ^{c ch. 13. 23.}

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

Anno
DOMINI
about
60.

I.

^a See Acts
12. 17.

Comp.

Matt. 13. 55.

^b Tit. 1. 1.

So 2 Tim. 2.

24.

^c Rom. 1. 1.

2 Pet. 1. 1.

Jude 1.

So Phil. 1. 1.

^d So Acts 26.

7.

^e 1 Pet. 1. 1.

2 Deut. 32.

26. See John

7. 35.

Comp.

Acts 2. 5—

11. & 8. 1.

^f See Matt.

5. 12.

& Phil. 3. 1.

^g 1 Pet. 1. 6

(Gk.).

^h 1 Pet. 1. 7.

See Rom. 5.

4.

ⁱ Rom. 5. 3.

So Luke 21.

19.

^j So 2 Pet. 1.

6.

See Heb. 10.

26.

^k ch. 3. 2.

See Matt. 5.

48.

^l 1 Kin. 3.

9. 11. 12.

Prov. 2. 3.

^m See Matt.

7. 7.

ⁿ Eccles. 1.

1. 26.

& 39. 6.

So Prov. 8.

17.

Wisd. 6. 14.

22.

& 7. 13.

See Job 32. 8.

& Prov. 28.

5.

^p So Rom.

12. 8 marg.

^q Comp.

Eccles. 41.

22.

^r So Mark 11. 24.

1 Tim. 2. 8.

Comp. Heb. 10. 22.

^s See Matt.

21. 21.

^t Luke 8. 24 (Gk.).

So Eph. 4. 14.

Comp. Matt. 11. 7.

^u ch. 4. 8.

So Eccles. 1. 28. & 5. 9. 10.

Comp. 1 Kin. 18. 21.

Ps. 119.

113 (Heb.).

Eccles. 2. 12.

Matt. 6. 24.

^v So 2 Pet. 2. 14. & 3. 16.

^w See Matt. 23. 12.

^x Or, glory. ch. 4. 16 (Gk.).

So ch. 2. 13. & 3. 14.

^y See Matt. 23. 12.

Comp. Heb. 10. 34.

^z 1 Pet. 1. 24.

So Ps. 102. 4. 11.

See Job 14. 2.

& Isai. 40. 6.

^{aa} See 1 Cor. 7. 31.

^{ab} Song 45.

Matt. 20. 12.

Luke

12. 55 in the Gk.

^{ac} Cited from Isai. 40. 7.

^{ad} 1 Pet. 3. 14 (Gk.).

See Prov. 3. 11.

^{ae} See Rom. 16. 10.

^{af} Rev. 2. 10.

So Wisd. 4. 2.

& 5. 16.

See 1 Cor. 9. 25.

^{ag} ch. 2. 5.

Comp. Matt. 10. 22. & 19. 28.

29.

^{ah} Comp. Eccles. 15. 11. 12. 20.

^{ai} Or, evils.

^{aj} So Matt. 5. 28.

^{ak} 2 Pet. 2. 14. 18 (Gk.).

^a JAMES, ^ba servant of God and ^cof the Lord Jesus Christ, to ^dthe twelve tribes ^ewhich are scattered abroad, greeting.

My brethren, ^fcount ^git all joy when ^hye fall into ⁱdivers temptations; knowing ^jthis, that ^kthe trying of your faith ^lworketh ^mpatience. But let patience have ⁿher perfect work, that ye may be ^operfect and entire, wanting nothing. ^pIf any of you lack wisdom, ^qlet him ask ^rof God, that giveth to all ^smen ^tliberally, and ^uupbraideth not; and ^vit shall be given him. But ^wlet him ask in faith, ^xnothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like ^ya wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any ^zthing of the Lord. ^{aa}A double minded man ^{ab}is ^{ac}unstable in all his ways. Let the brother of low degree ^{ad}rejoice ^{ae}in that he is exalted: but the rich, ^{af}in that he is made low: because ^{ag}as the flower of the grass ^{ah}he shall pass away. For the sun is ^{ai}sooner risen with ^{aj}a burning heat, but ^{ak}it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich ^{al}man fade away in his ways. ^{am}Blessed ^{an}is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is ^{ao}tried, he shall receive ^{ap}the crown of life, ^{aq}which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. ^{ar}Let no ^{as}man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ^{at}evil, neither tempteth he any ^{au}man: but every man is tempted, when he is ^{av}drawn away ^{aw}of his own lust, and ^{ax}en-

^{ay}ticed. Then ^{az}when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, ^{ba}bringeth forth death. ^{bb}Do not err, my beloved brethren. ^{bc}Every good ^{bd}gift and every ^{be}perfect gift is ^{bf}from above, and cometh down from ^{bg}the Father of lights, ^{bh}with whom is no variableness, neither ^{bi}shadow of ^{bj}turning. ^{bk}Of his own will ^{bl}begat he us ^{bm}with the word of truth, ^{bn}that we should be a kind of ^{bo}firstfruits of his creatures. ^{bp}Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ^{bq}swift to hear, ^{br}a slow to speak, ^{bs}slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore ^{bt}lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of ^{bu}naughtiness, and receive ^{bv}with meekness the ^{bw}engrafted word, ^{bx}which is able to save your souls. But ^{by}be ye doers of the word, and ^{bz}not hearers only, ^{ca}deceiving your own selves. For ^{cb}if any be ^{cc}a hearer of the word, and ^{cd}not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in ^{ce}a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of ^{cf}man he was. But whoso ^{cg}looketh into the perfect ^{ch}law of liberty, and continueth ^{ci}therein, he being not a forgetful ^{cj}hearer, but ^{ck}a doer of the work, this ^{cl}man shall be ^{cm}blessed in his ^{cn}deed. If any ^{co}man among you ^{cp}seem to be religious, and ^{cq}bridleth not ^{cr}his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this ^{cs}man's religion ^{ct}is vain. Pure ^{cu}religion and undefiled before ^{cv}God and the Father is this, To ^{cw}visit ^{cx}the ^{cy}fatherless and ^{cz}widows in their affliction, and ^{da}to keep himself ^{db}unspotted from the world.

^{ka} See Ps. 7.

^{kb} 14.

^{kc} See Rom.

^{kd} 5. 12.

^{ke} See 1 Cor.

^{kf} 6. 9.

^{kg} So Ps. 85.

^{kh} Tobit 4. 19.

^{ki} John 3. 27.

^{kj} 1 Cor. 4. 7.

^{kl} See Phil. 4.

^{km} 15.

^{kn} So Eccles.

^{ko} 3. 14.

^{kp} ch. 3. 15.

^{kq} 17.

^{kr} See John 3.

^{ks} 3 marg.

^{kt} So Job 25.

^{ku} 3.

^{kv} See 1 John

^{kw} 1. 5.

^{kx} See Num.

^{ky} 23. 19.

^{kz} See Wisd.

^{la} 7. 18.

^{lb} See John

^{lc} 3. 3.

^{ld} Comp.

^{le} Phil. 2. 13.

^{lf} So 1 Pet. 1.

^{lg} 23.

^{lh} Comp.

^{li} Eph. 1. 12.

^{lj} Jer. 2. 3.

^{lk} Rev. 14. 4.

^{lm} So Rom. 8.

^{ln} 23.

^{lo} Comp.

^{lp} Rom. 8. 19—

^{lq} 22.

^{lr} Eccles. 5.

^{ls} 11.

^{lt} So Eccles. 5.

^{lu} 1.

^{lv} Prov. 10.

^{lw} 19.

^{lx} & 17. 27.

^{ly} Eccles. 5. 2.

^{lz} Eccles. 4. 29.

^{ma} So Eccles. 1.

^{mb} 29. & 5. 13.

^{mc} ch. 3. 2.

^{md} See Prov.

^{me} 14. 29.

^{mf} Col. 3. 8.

^{mg} 1 Pet. 2. 1 in

^{mh} the Gk.

^{mi} See Eph. 4.

^{mj} 22.

^{mk} Comp.

^{ml} Acts 15. 9.

^{mn} Gk. as Tit.

^{mo} 3. 3. &c.

^{mp} Ps. 25. 9.

^{mq} Rom. 1. 16.

^{mr} 1 Col. 2. 4

^{ms} ch. 2. 14—20.

^{mt} So Gal. 5. 1.

^{mu} See Heb. 4. 1.

^{mv} Or, doing.

^{mw} See Heb. 4. 1.

^{mx} ch. 3. & ch. 3. 6.

^{my} Gk. as 1 Cor. 15. 24. ch. 3. 9.

^{mz} Job 31. 17. 18.

^{na} Isai. 1. 17.

^{nb} 1 Tim.

^{nc} 5. 22.

nd 1 John 5. 18.

^{ne} So Rom. 12. 2.

^{nf} ch. 4. 4.

^{ng} 2 Pet. 3. 14.

ch. 3. 13. ^f Wisd. 12. 10 (Gk.).

^g 1 Cor. 15. 2. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 2. 3.

^h See Rom. 2. 13.

ⁱ Comp. Matt. 7. 24—27.

^j Luke 6. 46—49.

^k ch. 2. 12.

^l 1 Pet. 1. 12.

^m See Luke 11. 28.

ⁿ Or, doing.

^o See Heb. 4. 1.

^p ch. 3. 2.

^q So ch. 3. 3.

^r See Ps. 34. 12. 13. & 141. 3. & ch. 3. 6.

^s Acts 26. 5.

^t Eph. 5. 20. Col. 2. 2.

^u Gk. as 1 Cor. 15. 24. ch. 3. 9.

^v Eccles. 7. 35.

^w Matt. 25. 36.

^x Job 31. 17. 18.

^y Isai. 1. 17.

^z 1 Tim.

^{aa} 5. 22.

^{ab} 1 John 5. 18.

^{ac} So Rom. 12. 2.

^{ad} ch. 4. 4.

^{ae} 2 Pet. 3. 14.

II.

My brethren, have not ^athe faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^b*the Lord* of glory, ^cwith respect of persons. For if ^dthere come unto your ^eassembly a man with a gold ring, in ^fgoodly apparel, and there come in also a poor ^gman in vile raiment; and ye ^hhave respect to him that weareth the ⁱgay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ^jin a good place; and ^ksay to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: are ye not then ^lpartial in yourselves, and are become judges of ^mevil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God ⁿchosen the poor of this world ^orich in faith, and ^pheirs of ^qthe kingdom ^rwhich he hath promised to ^sthem that love him? But ye have ^tdespised the poor. Do not rich ^umen ^voppress you, and ^wdraw you ^xbefore the judgment seats? Do not they ^yblaspheme ^zthat worthy name ^{aa}by the which ye are called? If ye fulfil ^{ab}the royal law according to ^{ac}the scripture, ^{ad}Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but ^{ae}if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are ^{af}convinced of the law as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet ^{ag}offend in one ^{ah}point, ^{ai}he is ^{aj}guilty of all. For ^{ak}he that said, ^{al}Do not commit adultery, said also, ^{am}Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet ^{an}if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as ^{ao}they that shall be judged by ^{ap}the law of liberty. For ^{aq}he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and ^{ar}mercy ^{as}rejoiceth against judgment.

^{at}What ^{au}doth it profit, my brethren, ^{av}though a man say ^{aw}he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? ^{ax}If a brother or sister be ^{ay}naked, and destitute of daily food, and ^{az}one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled; ^{ba}notwithstanding ye give them not those ^{bb}things which are needful to the body; ^{bc}what ^{bd}doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, ^{be}being ^{bf}alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works:

^{11. 22.} ^b 1 Cor. 2. 8. ^c See Deut. 1. 17. & 10. 17. & Prov. 24. 23. & 2 Cor. 5. 16. ^d See ver. 9. ^e 1 Pet. 1. 17. ^f Jude 16. ^g Gr. *synagogue*. ^h As Acts 6. 9. & c. ⁱ ver. 3 (Gk.). ^j See Luke 23. 11. ^k See Luke 1. 48. ^l Or, *well*, or, *seemly*. ^m Comp. ⁿ Prov. 18. 23. ^o So ch. 3. 17. ^p See Matt. 21. 21. ^q Matt. 15. 19. ^r Comp. ^s Rom. 14. 1. ^t Eph. 1. 4. ^u 1 Cor. 1. 27. ^v 28. ^w Comp. ^x Job 34. 19. ^y So Prov. 13. 7. ^z 2 Cor. 8. 9. ^{aa} Rev. 2. 9. ^{ab} See Luke 12. 21. ^{ac} See Matt. 25. 34. ^{ad} Or, *that*. ^{ae} Matt. 5. 3. ^{af} Luke 6. 20. & 12. 32. ^{ag} ch. 1. 12. ^{ah} Ex. 20. 6. ^{ai} 1 Cor. 2. 9. ^{aj} So Prov. 8. 17. ^{ak} 2 Tim. 4. 8. ^{al} So 1 Cor. 11. 22. ^{am} ch. 5. 6. ^{an} Wisd. 2. 10. ^{ao} Acts 16. 19. ^{ap} Acts 8. 3. & 13. 50. & 17. 6. & 18. 12. ^{aq} Comp. ^{ar} ch. 5. 6. ^{as} 1 Tim. 6. 1. ^{at} So 1 Pet. 4. 14 (Gk.). ^{au} See Acts 13. 45. ^{av} Acts 15. 17 (Gk.). ^{aw} Matt. 22. 38. ^{ax} See John 13. 34. ^{ay} Comp. ^{az} Gal. 6. 2. ^{ba} ch. 4. 11. ^{bb} See ver. 23. ^{bc} Cited from Lev. 19. 18. ^{bd} See Rom. 13. 9. ^{be} See John 16. 8 marg. ^{bf} ch. 3. 2. ^{bg} See Gal. 3. 10. ^{bh} See Mark 3. 29. ^{bi} Or, *that law which said*. ^{bj} Cited from Ex. 20. 13, 14. ^{bk} See ch. 1. 25. ^{bl} Job 22. 6—11. ^{bm} Prov. 21. 13. ^{bn} Matt. 6. 15. & 18. 35. ^{bo} Mark 11. 26. ^{bp} Luke 6. 38. & 16. 25. ^{bq} Comp. 1 John 4. 17, 18. ^{br} Or, *gloriously*. ^{bs} ch. 14. ^{bt} So ch. 1. 9. ^{bu} ver. 16. ^{bv} 1 Cor. 15. 32 (Gk.). ^{bw} See ch. 1. 23. ^{bx} See Luke 3. 11. ^{by} Comp. Job 31. 19, 20. ^{bz} See Job 22. 6. ^{ca} 1 John 3. 18. ^{cb} So 1 John 3. 17. ^{cc} Gr. *by itself*. ^{cd} So Acts 28. 16.

shew me thy faith ¹without thy works, and I will ²shew thee ³my faith by my ⁴works. ⁵Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: ⁶the devils also ⁷believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O ⁸vain man, that faith ⁹without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, ¹⁰when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? ¹¹Seest thou ¹²how faith wrought with his works, and ¹³by works was faith made ¹⁴perfect? And ¹⁵the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ¹⁶Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was ¹⁷called ¹⁸the Friend of God. Ye see then how that ¹⁹by works a man is ²⁰justified, and ²¹not by faith only. Likewise also ²²was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had ²³received the messengers, and had sent ²⁴them out another way? For as the body ²⁵without the ²⁶spirit is dead, so faith ²⁷without works is dead also.

¹ ver. 8. ch. 4. 5. ² 1 Tim. 5. 18. ³ 1 Pet. 2. 6. ⁴ See Gal. 3. 8. ⁵ Cited from Gen. 15. 6. ⁶ Cited also Rom. 4. 3. ⁷ Gal. 3. 6. ⁸ So 1 Macc. 2. 52. ⁹ Cited from 2 Chr. 20. 7. ¹⁰ Isai. 41. 8. ¹¹ Comp. Wisd. 7. 27. ¹² Heb. 11. 33. ¹³ See Heb. 11. 31. ¹⁴ See Luke 10. 38. ¹⁵ Or, *breath*. ¹⁶ Matt. 27. 50 (Gk.). ¹⁷ Cited from 1 Macc. 2. 52. ¹⁸ Comp. ¹⁹ ver. 20.

My brethren, ¹be not many ²masters, knowing that we shall receive the great ³condemnation. For ⁴in many ⁵things we ⁶offend ⁷all. ⁸If any ⁹man ¹⁰offend not in word, ¹¹the same ¹²is a ¹³perfect man, and able also ¹⁴to bridle the whole body. ¹⁵Behold, ¹⁶we put ¹⁷bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. ¹⁸Even so the tongue is a little member, and ¹⁹boasteth great things. Behold, how great ²⁰a matter a little fire kindleth. ²¹And ²²the tongue ²³is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that ²⁴it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ²⁵course of nature; ²⁶and ²⁷it is set on fire of ²⁸hell. For every ²⁹kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of ³⁰things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of ³¹man: ³²but the tongue can no man tame; ³³it is an unruly evil, ³⁴full of deadly poison.

III.

¹ So Matt. 23. 8. ² Rom. 2. 20, 21. ³ 1 Tim. 1. 7. ⁴ See 2 Macc. 1. 10 Gk. & Engl.). ⁵ Acts 13. 1 (Gk.). ⁶ Or, *judgment*. ⁷ 1 Cor. 11. 34. ⁸ See 1 Kid. 8. 46. ⁹ ch. 2. 10. ¹⁰ Eccclus. 14. 1. ¹¹ & 19. 16. ¹² & 25. 8. ¹³ & 37. 18. ¹⁴ See ch. 1. 19, 26. ¹⁵ Matt. 12. 37. ¹⁶ See ch. 1. 4. ¹⁷ ch. 1. 26. ¹⁸ So ver. 3. ¹⁹ So Ps. 32. 9. ²⁰ & 39. 1. ²¹ Ps. 12. 3. ²² & 73. 8, 9. ²³ Or, *wood*. ²⁴ Eccclus. 28. 10. ²⁵ Prov. 16. 27. ²⁶ See Eccclus. 8. 3. ²⁷ Comp. ²⁸ [Gr. *wheel*]. ²⁹ Comp. Eccles. 12. 6. ³⁰ Luke 16. 24. ³¹ So Ps. 120. 2—4. ³² See Matt. 5. 22. ³³ Gr. *nature*. ³⁴ Gr. *nature of man*. ³⁵ So Ps. 140. 3. ³⁶ Eccles. 10. 11. ³⁷ Comp. Eccclus. 28. 17—23.

^a See ch. 1. 27.
^r See Gen. 1. 26.
^l Or, *hole*.
 Heb. 11. 38
 (Gk.).
^s Comp.
 Gal. 6. 4.
^t So ch. 2. 18.
^u See Gal. 1. 13.
 Comp.
 1 Pet. 2. 12.
^v ch. 1. 21.
^w ver. 16.
 Rom. 13. 13.
 See Acts 5. 17.
^x Who *is* a wise *man* and endued with ¹³ knowledge amongst you? let him ¹⁴ shew out of a good ¹⁵ conversation his works ¹⁶ with meekness of wisdom. But if ye ¹⁷ have bitter ¹⁸ envying and ¹⁹ strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie *not* against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not ²⁰ y from above, ²¹ but *is* earthly, ²² sensual, devilish. For where ²³ envying and ²⁴ strife *is*, there *is* ²⁵ confusion and every evil work. But ²⁶ the wisdom that *is* ²⁷ y from above is first pure, then ²⁸ peaceable, ²⁹ gentle, and easy to be intreated, ³⁰ full of mercy and good fruits, ³¹ without partiality, and ³² without hypocrisy. And ³³ the fruit of righteousness *is* sown ³⁴ in peace of them that make peace.

^a See Rom. 12. 9. ^f Phil. 1. 11. See Gal. 6. 8.

IV. From whence *come* wars and ¹ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, ² even of your ³ lusts ⁴ that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye ⁵ kill, and ⁶ desire *to have*, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. ⁷ Ye ask, and ⁸ receive not, ⁹ because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your ¹⁰ lusts. ¹¹ Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ¹² ye not that ¹³ the friendship of the world *is* ¹⁴ enmity with God? ¹⁵ whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world *is* ¹⁶ the enemy of God. Do ye think that ¹⁷ the scripture saith in vain, ¹⁸ the spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ¹⁹ to envy? But ²⁰ he giveth more grace. Wherefore ²¹ he saith, ²² God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. ²³ Submit yourselves therefore to God. ²⁴ Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ²⁵ Draw nigh to God, and he will

^h Rom. 8. 7. Eph. 2. 15. ⁱ So John 15. 19. & 17. 14. Gal. 1. 10. ch. 1. 27.
^k See ch. 2. 23. ^l Comp. Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Num. 11. 29. Prov. 21. 10?
^m See Matt. 13. 12. ⁿ See Heb. 2. 6. ^o Cited from Prov. 3. 34 (Gk.). Cited also 1 Pet. 5. 5. So Job 22. 29. Ps. 138. 6.
 Prov. 29. 23. Luke 1. 52. See Matt. 23. 12. ^p So ver. 10. ^q 1 Pet. 5. 8, 9. So Eph. 4. 27. & 6. 11. ^r 2 Chr. 15. 2. Comp. Luke 15. 20.

draw nigh to you. ¹ Cleanse *your* hands, ² ye sinners; and ³ purify *your* hearts, ⁴ ye double minded. Be afflicted, and ⁵ mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness. ⁶ Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

⁷ Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and ⁸ judgeth his brother, ⁹ speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a ¹⁰ doer of the law, but a judge. There *is* one lawgiver, who *is* able to save and ¹¹ to destroy: ¹² who art thou that judgest another?

¹³ Go to now, ye that say, ¹⁴ To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and ¹⁵ continue there a year, and ¹⁶ buy and sell, and get gain: whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what *is* your life? ¹⁷ It *is* even a vapour, that appeareth for a little *time*, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ¹⁸ ought to say, ¹⁹ if the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. But now ye ²⁰ rejoice in your ²¹ boastings: ²² all such ²³ rejoicing *is* evil. Therefore ²⁴ to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him *it* ²⁵ is sin.

^j Rather as ch. 1. 9 marg. ^k 1 John 2. 16 (Gk.). So Rom. 1. 30.
^l Tim. 3. 2. ^m So 1 Cor. 5. 6. ⁿ Gk. as 2 Cor. 7. 4. ^o So Luke 12. 47, 48. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. 2 Pet. 2. 21. Comp. Rom. 1. 20, 21, 32. & 2. 17, 18, 23. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

^a Go to now, ye ^b rich *men*, weep and howl for your ^c miseries that shall come upon *you*. ^d Your riches are corrupted, and ^e your garments are ^f moth-eaten. ^g Your gold and silver ^h is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as *it were* fire: ⁱ ye have heaped treasure together ^j for the last days. Behold, ^k the hire of the labourers which have reaped *down* your ^l fields, which *is* of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and ^m the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of ⁿ sabaoth. ^o Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and ^p been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in ^q a day of slaughter. ^r Ye have condemned and ^s killed ^t the just; and he doth not resist you.

^{21. 21.} ^u Deut. 24. 15. So Rev. 18. 5. ^v Rom. 9. 29. ^w Comp. Job 21. 13. Luke 16. 19. ^x So Amos 6. 4 (Gk.). See 1 Tim. 5. 6. ^y Jer. 12. 3. Comp. 1 Sam. 9. 12, 13. Ezek. 34. 3. ^z So ch. 2. 6. ^{aa} ch. 4. 2. ^{ab} See Acts 3. 14?

^a So Isai. 1. 16.
^b Jer. 4. 14.
^c So 1 Pet. 1. 22.
 Comp.
^d John 3. 3.
^e See ch. 1. 8.
^f See Matt. 5. 4.
^g 1 Pet. 5. 6.
^h So ver. 6, 7.
ⁱ See 2 Chr. 12. 7.
^j So 1 Pet. 2. 1.
^k See Eph. 4. 31.
 Comp.
^l ch. 5. 9.
^m See Matt. 7. 1.
ⁿ Comp.
^o ch. 2. 8.
^p 1 Macc. 2. 67 (Gk.).
^q Rom. 2. 13.
^r Matt. 10. 28.
^s Rom. 14. 4.
^t ch. 5. 1.
^u Prov. 27. 1.
^v Luke 12. 18-20.
^w Matt. 20. 12 marg.
^x So Rev. 13. 5?
^y 2 Pet. 2. 3 (Gk.).
^z Or,
 For *it is*.
^{aa} Job 7. 7.
^{ab} Ps. 102. 3.
^{ac} So ch. 1. 10.
^{ad} See 1 Cor. 7. 31.
^{ae} See Acts 18. 21.

V.
^a ch. 4. 13.
^b Luke 6. 24.
^c So Prov. 11. 28.
^d Amos 6. 1.
^e 1 Tim. 6. 9.
^f Rom. 3. 16.
^g Matt. 6. 20.
^h Comp.
ⁱ ch. 2. 2.
^j So Baruch 6. 12.
^k See Job 13. 28.
^l Comp.
^m Eccus. 12. 11 (Gk.).
ⁿ See Rom. 2. 5. Comp.
^o Job 20. 23?
^p Matt. 6. 19.
^q Comp.
^r ver. 8, 9.
^s See Lev. 19. 13.
^t So Job 24. 10, 11.
^u Jer. 22. 13.
^v Eccus. 4. 1. & 34. 22.
^w See Luke 11. 21.
^x Comp. Job 41. 1.
^y Jer. 17. 17.
^z So ch. 2. 6.
^{aa} ch. 4. 13.

1 Or, *Be*
 2 long
 patient,
 or, *suffer*
 with long
 patience.
 3 ver. 8.
 See 1 Thess.
 2, 19.
 4 So Eccles.
 6, 19.
 5 See Eccles.
 18, 11.
 6 & Luke 8.
 7 See Deut.
 15, 14.
 8 See Job 29.
 23.
 9 See 1 Thess.
 3, 13.
 10 ver. 7.
 11 So 1 Pet. 4.
 7.
 See Rom. 13.
 11.
 12 Or, *Grown*,
 or, *Grieve*,
 not.
 Comp.
 ch. 4, 11.
 13 2 Esdr. 8.
 18. Comp.
 1 Pet. 4, 5.
 Rev. 22, 12.
 14 Matt. 24.
 33.
 Mark 13, 29.
 Comp.
 1 Cor. 4, 5.
 15 See Matt.
 5, 12.
 16 See 2 Pet.
 1, 21.
 17 Heb. 4, 11.
 18 2 Pet. 2, 6 (Gk.).
 19 22 & 2, 10.
 20 Job 42, 10, 12.
 21 See Num. 14, 18.
 22 Luke 6, 36
 (Gk.).
 23 Matt. 5, 34—37.
 Comp. Mal. 3, 5.
 Heb. 6, 16.
 24 So 2 Cor.
 1, 17, 18.
 25 Rom. 15, 9.
 26 1 Cor. 14, 15.
 27 Eph. 5, 19 in the Gk.

1 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto
 2 the coming of the Lord. Behold, the
 husbandman ^wwaiteth for the precious
 fruit of the earth, and ^xhath long
 patience for it, until he receive ^ythe
 early and ^{yz}latter rain. Be ye also ⁸
^xpatient; ^astablish your hearts: for ^bthe
 coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
 3 Grudge not one against another, bre-
 4 thren, lest ye be condemned: behold,
 5 the judge standeth ^dbefore the door.
 Take, my brethren, ^ethe prophets, ^fwho
 have spoken in the name of the Lord,
 for ^gan example of suffering affliction,
 and of patience. Behold, ^hwe count ¹¹
 them happy ⁱwhich endure. Ye have
 heard of ^jthe patience of Job, and have
 seen ^kthe end of the Lord; that ^lthe
 Lord is very pitiful, and ^mof tender
 mercy. But above all *things*, my bre-
 12 thren, ⁿswear not, neither by heaven,
 neither by the earth, neither by any
 other oath: but let your ^oyea be yea;
 and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into
 condemnation. Is any among you af-
 13 flicted? let him pray. Is any merry?
 14 Let him sing psalms. Is any sick a-14

mong you? let him call for ^athe elders
 of the church; and let them pray over
 him, ^ranointing him with oil in the
 15 name of the Lord: and ^sthe prayer of
 faith shall ^tsave the sick, and the Lord
 shall raise him up; and ^uif he have
 committed sins, they shall be forgiven
 16 him. ^vConfess *your* faults one to an-
 other, and pray one for another, ^wthat
 ye may be healed. ^xThe effectual ^{xy}fer-
 vent prayer of a righteous *man* availeth
 17 much. Elias was a man ^zsubject to
 like passions as we are, and ^ahe prayed
 earnestly that it might not rain: and
 18 it rained not on the earth *by the space*
 of ^bthree years and six months. And
 19 he prayed again, and the heaven
 gave rain, and the earth brought forth
 her fruit.

20 Brethren, if any of you do err from
 the truth, and ^done convert him; let
 him know, that ^ehe which converteth
 the sinner from the error of his way
 21 shall save ^ga soul from death, and
 shall hide a multitude of sins.

& 34, 15, & 145, 18. Prov. 15, 29. 2 Macc. 3, 31—33. John 9, 31.
 Acts 8, 24. 1 Pet. 3, 12. See Ex. 8, 8. & Matt. 7, 7. 2 Acts 14, 15 (Gk.).
 1 Kin. 17, 1. Eccles. 42, 2, 3. Comp. Rev. 11, 6. 1 Or, *in his prayer*.
 But see Luke 22, 15. So 2 Esdr. 10, 7 (Lat.). 2 See Luke 4, 25.
 1 Kin. 18, 42, 45. 2 Esdr. 7, 39. 3 So Matt. 18, 15. Gal. 6, 1.
 4 See Prov. 11, 30. 5 See Rom. 11, 14. 6 See Acts 27, 37. 7 Comp.
 Prov. 10, 12. 1 Pet. 4, 8 with Ps. 32, 1. Rom. 4, 7.

9 See Acts
 11, 30.
 10 Mark 6, 13.
 Comp.
 Mark 16, 18.
 11 So ver. 16.
 Comp.
 Acts 28, 8.
 12 Gk. as
 Matt. 9, 21,
 22, &c.
 13 Isai. 33, 24.
 Matt. 9, 2.
 14 Mark 2, 5.
 Luke 5, 20.
 Comp.
 1 John 5, 16.
 2 Ecclus. 4.
 26.
 27 Matt. 13.
 15.
 Luke 4, 18.
 Heb. 12, 13.
 28 See 2 Cor.
 1, 6.
 & 1 Tim. 2.
 1.
 29 Gen. 20, 17.
 Num. 11, 2.
 Deut. 9, 18—
 20.
 30 Josh. 10, 12.
 31 Sam. 12.
 18.
 32 1 Kin. 13, 6.
 & 17, 20.
 33 2 Kin. 4, 33.
 & 19, 15—
 20.
 & 20, 2—5.
 Job 42, 8.
 Ps. 10, 17.
 John 9, 31.
 Acts 14, 15 (Gk.).
 1 Or, *in his prayer*.
 2 See Luke 4, 25.
 Gal. 6, 1.
 3 Comp.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

P E T E R.

Anno
DOMINI
about
60.

I.

^a ch. 2. 11.
Heb. 11. 13
in the Gk.
^b See James
1. 1.
^c See Acts 2.
9.
^d See Acts
16. 6.
^e Acts 16. 7.
^f ch. 2. 9.
See Luke 18.
7.
^g Acts 2. 23.
See Rom. 8.
29.
^h 2 Thess. 2.
13.
So Eph. 1. 4.
ⁱ ver. 14. 22.
See Rom. 16.
26.
^k Heb. 10.
22.
^l & 12. 24.
^m 2 Pet. 1. 2.
So Jude 2.
See Rom. 1.
7.
ⁿ Dan. 4. 1.
& 6. 25.
^o 2 Cor. 1. 3.
Eph. 1. 3.
^p See Rom.
15. 6.
^q See Tit. 3.
5.
^r Gr. *much*.
2 Cor. 8. 15.
& c.
^s ver. 23
(Gk.).
See John 3.
3.
^t 2 Thess. 2.
16.
So Rom. 6.
23.
Comp.
2 Macc. 7.
36.
^u ch. 3. 21.
So 1 Cor. 15.
20. 1 Thess. 4. 14. ^v Ps. 27. 4. ch. 3. 7. See Matt. 25. 34. ^w 1 Cor.
9. 25. ^x Wisd. 6. 12. So ch. 5. 4. ^y So Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
See Jude 1. ^z Matt. 6. 20. ^{aa} Or, *for us*. ^{ab} Gal. 3. 23. Comp.
John 20. 28. 29. ^{ac} See Eph. 2. 8. ^{ad} See Matt. 5. 12. Comp. Wisd. 3.
7. ^{ae} So 2 Cor. 6. 10. ch. 4. 13. ^{af} See Rom. 8. 18. ^{ag} ch. 5. 10.
So 1 Tim. 4. 8 marg. ^{ah} James 1. 2. (Gk.). ^{ai} James 1. 3. See Rom.
5. 4. ^{aj} See Job 23. 10. So Prov. 17. 3. Isai. 48. 10. Zech. 13. 9.
Wisd. 3. 6. Rev. 3. 18. Comp. 2 Esdr. 16. 73. ^{ak} See 1 Cor. 3. 13.
1 Rom. 2. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 5. ^{al} Rom. 2. 7. 10. ^{am} 1 ver. 13 (Gk.). See
1 Cor. 1. 7. So ch. 4. 13. ^{an} Comp. 1 John 4. 20. ^{ao} See John 20. 29.
Comp. Heb. 11. 1. 27. ^{ap} See John 16. 22. ^{aq} Heb. 10. 36. ch. 5. 4.
^{ar} Rom. 6. 22. ^{as} See Rom. 1. 2. ^{at} Matt. 13. 17. Luke 10. 24. 2 Pet.
1. 19. 20. ^{au} So Dan. 2. 44. Hagg. 2. 7. See Luke 24. 27.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ,
to ^athe strangers ^bscattered through-
out ^cPontus, ^dGalatia, ^eCappadocia,
^fAsia, and ^gBithynia, ^helect according
to ⁱthe foreknowledge of God the Fa-
ther, ^jthrough sanctification of the Spi-
rit, unto ^kobedience and ^lsprinkling of
the blood of Jesus Christ: ^mGrace unto
you, and ⁿpeace, be multiplied.
^oBlessed ^pbe ^qthe God and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, which ^raccord-
ing to his ^sabundant mercy ^thath be-
gotten us again unto ^ua lively hope ^vby
the resurrection of Jesus Christ from
the dead, to ^wan inheritance ^xincor-
ruptible, and undefiled, and ^ythat fa-
deth not away, ^zreserved ^{aa}in heaven ^{ab}for
you, who are ^{ac}kept by the power of
God ^{ad}through faith unto salvation ready
to be revealed in the last time. Where-
in ^{ae}ye greatly ^{af}rejoice, ^{ag}though now
^{ah}for a season, if need be, ^{ai}ye are in
heaviness through ^{aj} manifold tempta-
tions: that ^{ak}the trial of your faith,
^{al}being much more precious than ^{am}of
gold that perisheth, ^{an}though it be tried
^{ao}with fire, might be found unto ^{ap}praise
and ^{aq}honour and ^{ar}glory ^{as}at the appear-
ing of Jesus Christ: ^{at}whom having not
seen, ye love; in whom, ^{au}though now
ye see ^{av}him not, yet believing, ^{aw}ye re-
joice with joy unspeakable and full of
glory: ^{ax}perceiving ^{ay}the end of your faith,
^{az}even the salvation of ^{ba}your souls. Of
which salvation ^{bb}the prophets ^{bc}have
inquired and searched diligently, ^{bd}who

prophesied of the grace *that should come*
unto you: searching ^{be}what, or what
manner of time ^{bf}the Spirit of Christ
which was in them did signify, ^{bg}when
it testified beforehand ^{bh}the sufferings
of Christ, and ^{bi}the glory that should
follow. ^{bj}Unto whom it was revealed,
that ^{bk}not unto themselves, but unto us
they did minister the things, which are
now reported unto you by them that
have preached the gospel unto you with
^{bl}the Holy Ghost sent *down* from hea-
ven; ^{bm}which *things* the angels desire to
^{bn}look into.

Wherefore ^{bo}gird up the loins of your
mind, ^{bp}be sober, and hope ^{bq}to the end
for the grace that is *to be* brought unto
you ^{br}at the revelation of Jesus Christ;
as ^{bs}obedient children, ^{bt}not fashioning
yourselves according to the former lusts
in your ignorance: but ^{bu}as he which
hath called you is holy, so be ye holy
in all *manner of* ^{bv}conversation; because
it is written, ^{bw}Be ye holy; for I am
holy. And if ye call on the Father,
who ^{bx}without respect of persons ^{by}judg-
eth according to every man's work, pass
the time of your ^{bz}sojourning *here* in
^{ca}fear: forasmuch as ye know that ^{cb}ye
were not redeemed ^{cc}with corruptible
things, as silver and gold, from your
vain ^{cd}conversation ^{ce}received by tradi-
tion from your fathers; but ^{cf}with the
precious blood of Christ, as of ^{cg}a lamb
^{ch}without blemish and without spot:
^{ci}who verily was foreordained ^{cj}before
the foundation of the world, but was
manifest ^{ck}in *these* last times for you,
^{cl}who by him do believe in God, ^{cm}that

Lev. 11. 44, which see. ^{cn} See Deut. 10. 17. So James 2. 1. ^{co} See
Ps. 62. 12. ^{cp} So Heb. 11. 13. ch. 2. 11. ^{cq} ch. 3. 15. ^{cr} See Rom. 11.
20. ^{cs} See Rom. 3. 24. ^{ct} So Rom. 8. 21. See 1 Cor. 6. 20. ^{cud} Ezek.
20. 18. Gal. 3. 13. & 4. 5. ^{cu} See Acts 20. 28. Also Matt. 20. 28.
^{cv} See John 1. 29. So 1 Cor. 5. 7. ^{cw} Heb. 9. 14. ^{cx} So Acts 2. 23.
Rom. 3. 25. Eph. 3. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 10. Comp. Rev. 13. 8. ^{cy} John 17.
24. So Eph. 1. 4. ^{cz} See Heb. 1. 2. Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 1. 2.
^{da} So John 12. 44. ^{db} See Acts 2. 24.

^e Heb. 2. 9. See Acts 3. 13. So Phil. 2. 9. ch. 3. 22. ^f See Rom. 4. 25. ^g So Acts 15. 9. James 4. 8. Comp. John 17. 17. ^h ver. 2. ⁱ See John 13. 34. ^j See Rom. 12. 9. ^k See Heb. 13. 1. So ch. 2. 17. & 3. 8. ^l See 1 Tim. 1. 5. ^m So ch. 4. 8. ⁿ See ver. 3. Comp. ch. 2. 2. ^o So John 1. 13. See Matt. 19. 28. ^p James 1. 18. ^q Comp. Heb. 4. 12. ^r 1 John 3. 9. ^s Or, *For that*. Gk. as ver. 16. James 4. 3. ^t Cited from Isai. 40. 6, 8, which see. Cited also James 1. 11. ^u See 1 Cor. 7. 31. ^v Ps. 102. 12, 26. & 111. 8. & 119. 89. Matt. 5. 18. & 24. 35. Luke 16. 17. & 21. 33. ^w Comp. Acts 10. 36, 37 in the Gk. with ver. 25.

II.

Wherefore ^a laying aside all ^b malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all ^c evil speakings, ^d as newborn babes, desire the ^e sincere ^f milk ^g of the word, that ^h ye may grow thereby: if so be ye have ⁱ tasted that the Lord ^j is ^k gracious. To whom coming, ^l as unto a living stone, ^m disallowed indeed of men, but ⁿ chosen of God, and ^o precious, ye also, as lively stones, ^p are ^q built up ^r a spiritual house. ^s a holy priesthood, ^t to offer up spiritual sacrifices, ^u acceptable to God ^v by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in ^w the scripture, ^x Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: ^y and ^z he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe ^a *he* ^b is precious: but unto ^c them which be disobedient, ^d the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and ^e a stone of ^f stumbling, and ^g a rock of ^h offence, ⁱ even to them which stumble at the word, ^j being disobedient: ^k whereunto also they ^l were appointed. But ye ^m are ⁿ a chosen gene-

^a James 1. 21. See Eph. 4. 22. Comp. ch. 4. 2. ^b ver. 16 (Gk.). ^c Eph. 4. 31. ^d See 2 Cor. 12. 20. So James 4. 11. ^e See Matt. 18. 3. Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 6. ch. 1. 23. ^f So 2 Cor. 4. 2 (Gk.). ^g See 1 Cor. 3. 2. ^h Rom. 12. 1 (Gk.). ⁱ Eph. 4. 15. ^j See 2 Pet. 3. 18. ^k Ps. 34. 8. Heb. 6. 5. ^l See Luke 6. 35. ^m See ver. 6. ⁿ 7. ^o Wisd. 3. 14 marg. ^p Or, *be ye built*. As Phil. 2. 15. ^q John 2. 29 in the marg. ^r Eph. 2. 20—22. ^s So Prov. 9. 1. ^t 1 Cor. 3. 9. ^u See Heb. 3. 6. ^v See ver. 9. ^w So Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. See Heb. 13. 15. ^x See Rom. 15. 16. So Phil. 4. 18. ^y ch. 4. 11 Gk. ^z See Eph. 5. 20. ^a See James 2. 23. ^b Cited from Isai. 28. 16 (Gk.). ^c Cited also Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. ^d See Ps. 2. 12. ^e Or, *he is an honour*. ch. 1. 7. ^f ver. 8. ^g See Heb. 11. 31 marg. ^h Cited from Ps. 118. 22, which see. ⁱ Cited from Isai. 8. 14. ^j See Luke 2. 34. ^k Cited also Rom. 9. 33. ^l See Rom. 14. 13. ^m Comp. Ex. 9. 16. Rom. 9. 22. 2 Cor. 2. 16. Jude 4. ⁿ 1 Thess. 5. 9. ^o Deut. 10. 15.

ration, ^a a royal priesthood, ^b a holy nation, ^c a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the ^d praises of ^e him who hath called you ^f out of darkness into ^g his marvellous light: ^h which in time past ⁱ were not a people, but ^j are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. Dearly beloved, ^k I beseech you ^l as ^m strangers and ⁿ pilgrims, ^o abstain from ^p fleshly lusts, ^q which war against the ^r soul; ^s having your ^t conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, ^u whereas they speak against you as ^v evildoers, they may ^w by ^x your good works, ^y which they shall ^z behold, ^a glorify God in the day of ^b visitation. ^c Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man ^d for the Lord's sake: whether ^e it be to the king, as ^f supreme; ^g or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him ^h for the punishment of evildoers, and ⁱ for the praise of them that do well. For so is ^j the will of God, that ^k with well doing ye may ^l put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: ^m as free, and not ⁿ using ^o your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as ^p the servants of God. ^q Honour all men. Love ^r the brotherhood. ^s Fear God. ^t Honour the king. ^u Servants, ^v be subject to ^w your masters with all fear; not only to the good and ^x gentle, but also to the ^y froward. For this ^z is ^a thank-worthy, ^b if a man ^c for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For ^d what glory ^e is it, if, when ye be ^f buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, ^g when ye do well, and suffer ^h for it, ye take it patiently, this ⁱ is ^j acceptable with God. For ^k even ^l hereunto ^m were ye called: because ⁿ Christ also suffered ^o for us, ^p leaving us an ^q example, that ye should follow ^r his steps: ^s who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: ^t who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but ^u committed ^v himself to him that

ch. 3. 16. & 4. 15. ^a Matt. 5. 16. ^b ch. 3. 2. So 2 Pet. 1. 16. ^c See 2 Cor. 9. 13. ^d Luke 13. 44. ^e See Wisd. 2. 20. ^f See Rom. 13. 1. ^g Comp. ch. 3. 1. ^h Wisd. 6. 5 (Gk.). ⁱ Rom. 13. 4. ^j Rom. 13. 3. ^k ch. 3. 17. & 4. 2, 19. See 1 Thess. 4. 3. ^l See ver. 12. ^m See Matt. 22. 12. ⁿ See Gal. 5. 1. ^o Gr. *having*. ^p See 1 Cor. 7. 22. ^q Or, *Esteem*. So Wisd. 12. 7. ^r See Rom. 12. 10. ^s ch. 5. 9 (Gk.). ^t See ch. 1. 22. ^u Prov. 24. 21. ^v Matt. 22. 21. ^w So Rom. 13. 7. ^x See Acts 10. 7. ^y See Eph. 6. 5. ^z See Phil. 4. 5. ^a See Phil. 2. 15. ^b Or, *thank*. ver. 20. ^c See Luke 6. 32. ^d See Matt. 5. 10. & Heb. 10. 36. ^e Rom. 13. 5 (Gk.). ^f ch. 3. 14. & 4. 14, 15. ^g See Matt. 26. 67. ^h Or, *thank*. ver. 19. ⁱ See Acts 14. 22. ^j See ver. 9. ^k ch. 3. 18. ^l Some read, *for you*. ^m See Matt. 11. 29. ⁿ 2 Macc. 2. 28 (Gk.). ^o See 2 Cor. 12. 18. ^p Cited from Isai. 53. 9. ^q So Matt. 27. 23, 24. Luke 23. 41. John 8. 46. & 18. 38. ^r See 2 Cor. 5. 21. & Heb. 4. 15. ^s So Isai. 53. 7. ^t Matt. 27. 39. ^u John 8. 48, 49. ^v Heb. 12. 3. ^w Comp. ch. 3. 9. ^x Or, *committed his cause*. ^y See John 19. 30.

^h Cited from Isai. 53. 4. Cited also Matt. 8. 17. So Isai. 53. 11. Heb. 9. 28. ch. 3. 18. Comp. 2 Esdr. 13. 26. || Or, *to*.
¹ See Acts 5. 30. ^k See Rom. 6. 2. ¹ Cited from Isai. 53. 5. See Rom. 4. 25. ^m Ecclus. 23. 10. & 28. 17 in the Gk. ⁿ Cited from Isai. 53. 6. See Matt. 9. 36. ^o ch. 5. 4. See Ezek. 34. 23.

III.

^a Likewise, ^b ye wives, ^c be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any ^d obey not the word, ^e they also may without the word be ^f won by the ^g conversation of the wives; while they ^h be- hold your chaste ⁱ conversation ^j coupled with fear. Whose adorning let it not be that outward ^k adorning of ^l plaiting the hair, and of ^m wearing of gold, or of ⁿ putting on of apparel; but *let it be* ^o the hidden man of the heart, in *that which is* not corruptible, *even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.* For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who ^k trusted in God, adorned themselves, ^b being in subjection unto their own husbands: *even as Sara* obeyed Abraham, ¹ calling him lord: whose ¹ daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and ^m are not afraid with any amazement. Likewise, ^o ye husbands, ^p dwell with *them* according to ^q knowledge, giving ^r honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker ^s vessel, and as *being* ^t heirs together of the grace of life; ^u that your prayers be not hindered.

Finally, *be ye* ^v all of one mind, ^w having compassion one of another, ^x love as brethren, ^y be ^z pitiful, ^a be courteous: ^b not rendering evil for evil, or ^c railing for railing: but contrariwise ^d blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, ^e that ye should inherit a blessing. For ^f he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that *they* speak no guile: ^g let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and ^h his ears *are* open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil. And ⁱ who *is* he that will harm you, ^j if ye be

¹⁴ followers of *that which is* good? ^k But and ^l if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, ^m happy *are ye*: and ⁿ be not afraid of their terror, neither ^o be troubled; ¹⁵ but ^p sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and ^q be ready always to ^r give ^s an answer to every *man* that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with ^t meekness and ^u fear: ^v having ^w a good conscience; ^x that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of ^y evildoers, they may be ashamed that ^z falsely accuse you ¹⁷ good ^a conversation in Christ. For *it is* better, if ^b the will of God be so, that *ye* suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. ¹⁸ For Christ also hath ^c once ^d suffered for sins, ^e the just for the unjust, ^f that he might bring us to God, ^g being put to death ^h in the flesh, but ⁱ quickened ^j by the Spirit: by which also he went and ^k preached unto the spirits ^l in prison; ²⁰ which sometime were ^m disobedient, ⁿ when once the ^o longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, ^p while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, ^q eight ^r souls ^s were saved by water. ²¹ The like ^t figure whereunto *even* ^u baptism doth also now ^v save us (not the ^w putting away of the filth of the flesh, but ^x the answer of ^y a good conscience toward God,) ^z by the resurrection of ²² Jesus Christ: who is gone into heaven, and ^a is on the right hand of God; ^b angels and ^c wxy authorities and ^d wx powers ^e being made subject unto him.

^b Col. 1. 22. ^c So ch. 4. 1. ^d Rom. 8. 11. See 2 Cor. 3. 6. ^e Rom. 1. 4. Heb. 9. 14. Comp. 1 Tim. 3. 16. ^f So ch. 4. 6. ^g Comp. Ps. 68. 13 with Eph. 4. 9. Also Acts 2. 27, 31. ^h Comp. Rev. 20. 7. ⁱ See ver. 1. ^j Gen. 6. 3, 5, 13, 14. ^k Job 26. 16. ^l Matt. 24. 37-39. ^m Luke 17. 26, 27. ⁿ See Rom. 2. 4. ^o Heb. 11. 7. ^p Gen. 7. 1, 7, 23, & 8. 18. ^q 2 Pet. 2. 5. ^r See Acts 27. 37. ^s Heb. 9. 24. ^t See Mark 16. 16. & Eph. 5. 26. ^u Tit. 3. 5. ^v 2 Pet. 1. 14 (Gk.). ^w Comp. Rom. 10. 10. ^x 1 Cor. 15. 16. See 1 Tim. 1. 5. ^y See ch. 1. 3. ^z Rom. 8. 34. ^a So ch. 1. 21. ^b See Ps. 110. 1. ^c Rom. 8. 38. ^d 1 Cor. 15. 24. ^e Eph. 1. 21 (Gk.). ^f Col. 1. 16 (Gk.). See Luke 12. 11. ^g See Matt. 28. 18.

^a Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us ^a in the flesh, ^b arm yourselves likewise with the same ^c mind: for ^d he that hath suffered in the flesh ^e hath ² ceased from sin; ^f that *he* no longer should live ^g the rest of *his* time in the flesh to ^h the lusts of men, but to ⁱ the will of God. For the time past of *our* life ^j may suffice us ^k to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in ^l lasciviousness, ^m lusts, excess of wine, ⁿ revellings, banquetings, and ^o abominable ^p idolatries: wherein they ^q think it

IV.
^a See ch. 3. 18. ^b See Eph. 6. 13. ^c See Heb. 4. 12. ^d So Rom. 6. 2, 7. ^e Gal. 5. 24. ^f Col. 3. 3, 5. ^g Comp. 2 Pet. 3. 14. ^h See Rom. 14. 7. ⁱ So Rom. 6. 11, 13. ^j 2 Cor. 5. 15. ^k Heb. 12. 1. ^l Comp. ch. 2. 1. ^m Heb. 9. 14. ⁿ So ch. 1. 14. ^o See Tit. 2. 12. ^p ver. 19. See ch. 2. 15. ^q Ezek. 44. 6. & 45. 9. So Acts 14. 16. & 17. 30. Comp. Tit. 3. 3. ^r See Eph. 4. 17, 18, 19. So 1 Cor. 12. 2. ^s See Mark 7. 22. ^t See Acts 15. 20. ^u See Wisd. 14. 23. ^v See Acts 10. 28. ^w See Gal. 5. 20. ^x ver. 12. Comp. Isai. 8. 18.

^r See 2 Macc. 6. 4.
^s See Acts 13. 45.
^t So ch. 3. 16.
^u See Heb. 13. 17.
^v Acts 10. 42.
^w So 1 Cor. 15. 52.
^x See Rom. 2. 16.
^y Comp. James 5. 9.
^z See ch. 19, or Eph. 2. 17.
¹ 1 Cor. 3. 3 marg.
² 2 Cor. 7. 9 marg.
³ So Matt. 24. 14.
⁴ See Rom. 13. 11.
⁵ See Tit. 2. 6.
⁶ See ch. 1. 13.
⁷ So Matt. 26. 41.
⁸ Luke 21. 36.
⁹ See John 13. 34.
¹⁰ See Acts 12. 5.
¹¹ So ch. 1. 22.
¹² So Col. 3. 14.
¹³ Cited generally from Prov. 10. 12. Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 7. James 5. 20.
¹⁴ Or, *will*.
¹⁵ 1 Tim. 3. 2.
¹⁶ Tit. 1. 8 in the Gk.
¹⁷ See Job 31. 22.
¹⁸ Phil. 2. 14.
¹⁹ Rom. 12. 6.
²⁰ See 1 Cor. 12. 4.
²¹ 1 Cor. 1. 7.
²² Luke 12. 42.
²³ See 1 Cor. 4. 1.
²⁴ See Rom. 3. 2.
²⁵ Rom. 12. 7.
²⁶ See Rom. 12. 3.
²⁷ John 13. 31.
²⁸ See 1 Cor. 10. 31.
²⁹ See ch. 2. 5.
³⁰ ch. 5. 21.
³¹ Rev. 1. 6 in the Gk.
³² See Rom. 11. 36.
³³ See 1 Tim. 6. 16.
³⁴ ver. 4.
³⁵ See 1 Thess. 3. 3.
³⁶ See ch. 1. 7.
³⁷ Comp. Ecclus. 2. 1.
³⁸ Acts 5. 41.
³⁹ So ver. 16.
⁴⁰ ch. 5. 1.
⁴¹ So Heb. 11. 26.
⁴² See James 2. 7.
⁴³ 1 Tim. 5. 13 in the Engl.
⁴⁴ So ver. 13.
⁴⁵ 21.
⁴⁶ Cited from Prov. 11. 31 (Gk.).

strange that you run not with *them* to the same excess of *riot*, *speaking evil of you*: who shall *give account to him* that is ready *to judge the quick and the dead*. For for this cause was the gospel preached also *to them that are dead*, that they might be judged *according to men in the flesh*, but live *according to God in the spirit*.

But *the end of all things* is at hand: *ye* be ye therefore sober, and *watch unto prayer*. And above all *things* have *d fervent charity among yourselves*: for *charity shall cover the multitude of sins*. Use hospitality one to another *without grudging*. As every man hath received *the gift, even so* minister the same one to another, as good *stewards of the manifold grace of God*. If any *man* speak, *let him speak as the oracles of God*; if any *man* minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that *God in all things* may be glorified *through Jesus Christ, to whom* be *praise and dominion for ever and ever*. Amen.

Beloved, *think it not strange concerning the fiery trial* which is to try you, as though *some strange thing* happened unto you: but *rejoice*, inasmuch as *ye* are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, *when his glory* shall be revealed, *ye* may be glad also with exceeding joy. If *ye* be *reproached* for the name of Christ, *ye* are happy *ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: *on their part* he is evil spoken of, but on your part *he* is glorified. But *let none of you* suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as *an evildoer*, or as *a busybody* in other men's matters. Yet if *any man* suffer as *a Christian*, let him not be ashamed; but *let him glorify God on this behalf*. For the time *is come* that *judgment must begin at the house of God*: and *if it first begin at us*, what shall the end be of them that *obey not the gospel of God*? And *if the righteous scarcely be saved*, where shall *the ungodly and the sinner appear*? Wherefore let them that

suffer according to *the will of God* commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful *Creator*.

Comp. Tobit 10. 12. Acts 14. 23. & 20. 32 in the Gk. ^r See 2 Macc. 1. 24.

The elders which are among you *I* exhort, who am *also an elder*, and *a witness of the sufferings of Christ*, and also *a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed*: feed the flock of God which is among you, *taking the oversight thereof*, *not by constraint*, but willingly; *not for filthy lucre*, but of a ready mind; neither as *being lords over God's heritage*, but *being examples to the flock*. And when *the chief Shepherd shall appear*, *ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away*. Likewise, *ye* younger, submit yourselves unto *the elder*. Yea, *all of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with *humility*: for *God resisteth the proud*, and giveth grace to the humble. *Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God*, that he may exalt you in due time: *casting all your care upon him*; for *he careth for you*. Be sober, *ye* be vigilant; because your adversary *the devil*, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: *whom resist stedfast in the faith*, knowing that *the same afflictions* are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, *who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus*, after that *ye have suffered a while*, make you perfect, *stablish, strengthen, settle you*. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

By *Silvanus*, a faithful brother unto you, as *I* suppose, *I have written briefly*, exhorting, and *testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein* ye stand. The church that is at *Babylon*, *elected together with you*, saluteth you; and *so doth Marcus my son*. Greet *ye one another with a kiss of charity*. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

^r See Ps. 37. 5. & Heb. 13. 5. ^s Wisd. 12. 13. ^t See ch. 1. 13. So Luke 21. 34, 36. ^u See Matt. 24. 42. ^v Job 1. 9. & 2. 2. ^w Eph. 4. 27. & 6. 11. ^x Rev. 12. 9—12. ^y So Luke 22. 31. ^z 2 Cor. 2. 11. ¹ Prov. 28. 15. ² Comp. Job 1. 7. ³ See James 4. 7. ⁴ 2 Tim. 2. 19 (Gk.). ⁵ So Col. 2. 5. ⁶ See Acts 14. 22. ⁷ Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 13. ⁸ Gal. 3. 3 (Gk.). ⁹ ch. 2. 17 (Gk.). ¹⁰ So Heb. 12. 8. ¹¹ 1 Cor. 1. 9. ¹² 1 Thess. 2. 12. ¹³ 1 Tim. 2. 10. ¹⁴ So 2 Cor. 4. 17. ¹⁵ See ch. 1. 6. ¹⁶ Comp. Heb. 10. 37. ¹⁷ Heb. 13. 21. ¹⁸ Jude 24. ¹⁹ See Luke 6. 40. ²⁰ So 2 Pet. 1. 12. ²¹ See Rom. 16. 25. ²² See Eph. 3. 17. ²³ See ch. 4. 11. ²⁴ See Acts 15. 34. ²⁵ 4 Gk. as Rom. 8. 18. ²⁶ 2 Cor. 11. 5. ²⁷ Phil. 3. 13. ²⁸ So Heb. 13. 22. ²⁹ So Acts 20. 24. ³⁰ 2 Pet. 1. 12. ³¹ See Acts 13. 43. & Col. 1. 6. ³² See 1 Cor. 15. 1. ³³ Comp. Rev. 14. 8. ³⁴ So 2 John 1. 13. ³⁵ See Acts 12. 12. ³⁶ See Rom. 16. 16. ³⁷ So Eph. 6. 23.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

P E T E R.

Anno
DOMINI
66.

I.

¶ [Or, Symeon].
Acts 15. 14.
So 1 Macc. 2.
1, 65, &c.
in the Gk.
a See James

1. 1.
b See Rom.
1. 12.
c Comp.
Rom. 3. 21—
26.

† [Gr. of our
God and
Saviour].
Comp.

Tit. 2. 13.
Jude 4.
d See 1 Pet.

1. 2.
e So John 17.

3.
ver. 3, 8.
ch. 2. 29.

f ver. 6, 7.
ch. 3. 11.
Acts 3. 12
(Gk.).

See 1 Tim. 2.
10.

g See Phil. 3.
8.

h See 1 Pet.
2. 9.
So 1 Thess.

1. 12.
2 Thess. 2.
14.

2 Tim. 1. 9.
i Or, by.
ver. 4 (Gk.).

12 Cor. 3. 18.
k John 1. 12.

l John 3. 2.
So Heb. 12.
10.

1 ch. 2. 18,
20.
m See 1 Cor.

15. 42.
n See ver. 11.
o 1 Pet. 3. 7.

ch. 3. 18.
See 1 Cor.
12. 8.

p See Acts
24. 25.
q See James

1. 3.
r See Heb.
13. 1.

s See Gal. 6.
10.

t 1 Cor. 13. 13.
Tit. 1. 12 (Gk.).

¹ SIMON Peter, ^a a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ^b like precious faith with us ^c through the righteousness [†] of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: ^d Grace and peace be multiplied unto ^e you ^e through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

According as his divine power hath ³ given unto us all *things* that *pertain* unto life and ^f godliness, ^{eg} through the knowledge of ^h him that hath called us ^l to ⁱ glory and ^h virtue: whereby are ⁴ given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these you might be ^k partakers of the divine nature, ^l having escaped ^m the corruption that is in the world through lust: and beside this, ⁵ giving all diligence, ⁿ add to your faith virtue; and to virtue ^o knowledge; and ⁶ to knowledge ^p temperance; and to temperance ^q patience; and to patience ^f godliness; and to ^f godliness ^r brotherly kindness; and ^s to brotherly kindness ^t charity. For if these *things* be in you, and ⁸ abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* [†] barren nor ^u unfruitful in ^e the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these *things* ⁹ ^v is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that *he* was ^w purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence ^x to make your ^y calling and election sure: for if ye do these *things*, ^z ye shall never fall: for so ¹¹ an entrance shall be ^a ministered unto you abundantly ^b into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Wherefore I will not be negligent ^c to ¹² put you always in remembrance of these

things, ^d though ye know *them*, and be ^e established in the present truth. Yea, ¹³ I think it meet, as long as I am in ^f this tabernacle, ^g to stir you up ^{eg} by putting ¹⁴ *you* in remembrance; ^h knowing that shortly *I* must ⁱ put off *this* ^f my tabernacle, even as ^k our Lord Jesus ¹⁵ Christ hath shewed me. Moreover I will endeavour that you may be able after my ^l decease to have these *things* ¹⁶ always in remembrance. For we have not followed ^m cunningly devised ⁿ fables, when we made known unto you ^o the power and ^p coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but ^q were ^r eyewitnesses ¹⁷ of his ^s majesty. For he received from God the Father ^t honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the ^u excellent glory, ^w This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven ^q we heard, when we were with ¹⁹ him in ^x the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ^y ye do well that ye take heed, as unto ^z a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and ^a the day ²⁰ star ^b arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that ^c no prophecy of the scripture ²¹ is of ^{any} private ^d interpretation. For the ^e prophecy came not ⁱⁿ old time by the will of man: but ^f holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

^x Comp. Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33. ^y Acts 10. 33. ^z John 6. ^a Ps. 119. 105 (Gk.). John 5. 35. So 2 Esdr. 12. 42. ^b So Rev. 2. 28. & 22. 16. Comp. Matt. 2. 2. ^c 2 Cor. 4. 6. ^d Comp. Rom. 12. 6. ^e So Mark 4. 34 (Gk.). ^f Comp. 2 Tim. 3. 16. See 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11. ^g Or, at any time. Heb. 1. 13. ^h So ch. 3. 2. Comp. 2 Sam. 23. 2. 2 Esdr. 14. 22. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. & 3. 18. James 5. 10.

But ^a there were false prophets also ^{II} among ^b the people, even as ^c there shall be false teachers among you, who

¹⁰. Jude 5. ^c So Matt. 24. 11. Acts 20. 30. See 2 Cor. 11. 13, & 1 Tim. 4. 1.

^d So Gal. 2. ^dprivily shall bring in damnable ^eheresies, even ^fdenying ^gthe Lord ^bthat bought them, and ⁱbring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their ^lpernicious ways; by reason of whom ^jthe way of truth ^kshall be evil spoken of. And ^lthrough covetousness shall they ^mwith feigned words ⁿmake merchandise of you: ^owhose judgment now ^pof a long time lingereth not, and ⁱtheir damnation ^qslumbereth not. For if God spared not ^rthe angels ^sthat sinned, but ^tcast them down to hell, and delivered them into ^uchains of darkness, to be ^vreserved unto judgment; and ^wspared not the old world, but ^xsaved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, ^ybringing in ^zthe flood upon ^athe world of the ungodly; and ^bturning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with ^can overthrow, ^dmaking them an ^eensample unto those that after should ^flive ungodly; and ^gdelivered ^hjust Lot, vexed with the ⁱfilthy ^kconversation of ^lthe wicked: (for that ^mrighteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, ⁿvexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) ⁿthe Lord knoweth ^how to deliver ^othe godly out of temptations, and ^pto reserve the unjust unto ^qthe day of judgment to be punished: but chiefly them ^rthat walk ^safter the flesh in the lust of ^tuncleanness, and despise ^ugovernment. Presumptuous ^vare they, ^wselfwilled, they are not afraid to ^xspeak evil of dignities. Whereas ^yangels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ^lagainst them before the Lord. But these, ^yas natural brute beasts, ^zmade to be taken and destroyed, ^yas speak evil of the things that they understand not; and ^yshall utterly perish in their own ^bcorruption; and shall receive ^cthe reward of unrighteousness, ^{as} they that count it pleasure ^dto riot in the day time. ^eSpots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves

with their own deceivings ^fwhile ^gthey feast with you; having eyes full of ^hadultery and ⁱthat cannot cease from sin; ^jbeguiling ^kunstable souls: a heart they have ^lexercised with ^mcovetous practices; ⁿcursed children: which have forsaken ^othe right way, and are gone astray, following the way of ^pBalaam the son of Bosor, who loved ^cthe wages of unrighteousness; but was rebuked for his iniquity: ^qthe dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells ^rwithout water, ^sclouds that are carried with a tempest; ^tto whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when ^uthey speak great swelling words of vanity, they ⁱallure through the lusts of the flesh, through ^vmuch wantonness, ^wthose that were ^xclean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them ^yliberty, they themselves are ^zthe servants of ^bcorruption: for ^zof whom a man ⁱs overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they ^whave escaped the ^apollutions of the world ^bthrough the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again ^centangled therein, and overcome, ^dthe latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For ^eit had been better for them not ^fto have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, ^gto turn from ^hthe holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true ⁱproverb, ^kThe dog ⁱs turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to ^hher ^lwallowing in the mire.

^d See Matt. 12. 45. Comp. Eccclus. 34. 26. ^e So 1 Tim. 4. 3. ^f Ps. 85. 8. ^g Rom. 7. 12. ^h Cited from Prov. 26. 11. ⁱ So Eccclus. 23. 12.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which ^aI stir up your ^bpure minds by way of remembrance: that ^cye may be mindful of the words ^dwhich were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us ^ethe apostles of the Lord and Saviour: knowing this first, that there shall come ^ein the last days scoffers, ^fwalking after their own lusts, and saying, ^gWhere is the promise of ^hhis coming? for since the fathers ⁱfell

Jer. 17. 15. Ezek. 12. 22, 27. Amos 5. 18. Matt. 24. 48. ^h ver. 12. See 1 Thess. 2. 19. ⁱ See Matt. 27. 52.

^j Mark 10. 6. & 13. 19.
^k Gen. 1. 6, 9.
^l Ps. 33. 6.
^m So Heb. 11.
ⁿ Comp.
^o John 1. 3.
^p 1 ch. 2. 3.
^q Gr.
^r consisting.
^s Col. 1. 17.
^t So Ps. 24. 2.
^u & 136. 6.
^v Gen. 7. 11.
^w 21.
^x See ch. 2. 5.
^y See ver. 10.
^z So ver. 10.
^{aa} 12.
^{ab} Ps. 50. 3.
^{ac} See 2 Thess. 1. 8.
^{ad} See ch. 2. 9.
^{ae} So 2 Thess. 1. 9.
^{af} See Ps. 90. 4.
^{ag} Eccus. 35. 18.
^{ah} So Hab. 2. 3.
^{ai} Heb. 10. 37.
^{aj} See Rom. 13. 11.
^{ak} See Eccles. 8. 11.
^{al} Isai. 30. 18.
^{am} Eccus. 5. 4.
^{an} See ver. 15.
^{ao} & Luke 18. 7.
^{ap} See Ezek. 18. 23.
^{aq} Comp.
^{ar} Rev. 2. 21.
^{as} Wisd. 11. 23.
^{at} Rom. 2. 4.
^{au} 1 Tim. 2. 4.
^{av} So ver. 12.
^{aw} See Matt. 24. 43.
^{ax} See Ps. 102. 26.
^{ay} Comp. Gal. 4. 3.
^{az} 1 Pet. 1. 15.
^{ba} Matt. 24. 35.
^{bb} Mark 13. 31.
^{bc} ver. 7.
^{bd} Rev. 21. 1.
^{be} Comp. Matt. 24. 29.
^{bf} ver. 12.
^{bg} Wisd. 7. 17. & 19. 18.
^{bh} See ver. 7. & Mic. 1. 4.
^{bi} See

¹² conversation and ^f godliness, ^g looking for and ^h hasting *unto* ⁱ the coming of ^j the day of God, wherein ^k the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and ^l the elements ^m shall melt with fervent ⁿ heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, ^o look for ^p new heavens and a new earth, ^q wherein dwelleth righteousness. ^r Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye ^s look for such *things*, be diligent ^t that ye may be found of him in peace, ^u without spot, and ^v blameless.
¹⁵ And account *that* ^w the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written ^x unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, ^y speaking in them of these *things*; in which are some *things* ^z hard to be understood, which *they that are* unlearned and ^{aa} unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, ^{ab} seeing ye know *these things* before, ^{ac} beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of ^{ad} the wicked, ^{ae} fall from ^{af} your own stedfastness. ^{ag} But grow in grace, and ^{ah} in the ^{ai} knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ^{aj} To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¹ So Eph. 4. 15. Col. 1. 10. & 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 2. ² See ch. 1. 5. ³ See Rom. 11. 36.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN.

After
Anno
DOMINI
50.

I.

See John 1.

So ch. 2. 13, 14.

Acts 4. 20.

So ver. 25.

Acts 22. 15.

Rev. 1. 2.

John 1. 14.

ch. 4. 14.

in the Gk.

So Luke 1. 2.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

See Luke

24. 39.

John 14. 6.

See John 1.

1 Tim. 3.

ch. 3. 5.

See Rom. 16.

John 15. 27.

& 19. 35.

(Gk.).

& 21. 24.

ch. 4. 14.

(Gk.).

See Luke 24.

48.

See ch. 5.

So John 1.

1, 2.

See 1 Cor.

1. 9. Comp.

John 17. 21.

ch. 2. 24.

12 John 12.

See John 15.

11.

So ch. 3.

11.

So 1 Tim.

6. 16.

James 1. 17.

See John 1.

4.

So 2 Cor. 6. 14.

ch. 2. 4.

John 12. 35.

ch. 2. 11.

q So Rev. 7. 14.

See Acts 20. 28.

So ch. 2. 2.

So 1 Cor. 6. 11.

See Ps. 65. 3. & Rom. 4. 25.

& Tit. 2. 14.

See 1 Kin. 8. 46. & Job 15. 14.

So Job 9. 2. Jer. 2. 35.

^a **THAT** which was from the beginning, which ^b we have heard, which ^c we have seen with our eyes, which ^d we have looked upon, and ^e our hands have handled, of the Word ^f of life; (for ^e the life ^f was manifested, and ^b we have seen *it*, and ^g bear witness, and shew unto you ^h that eternal life, ⁱ which was with the Father, and ^f was manifested unto us;) *that* which ^b we have seen and ^b heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly ^k our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these *things* write we unto you, ^l that your joy may be full. ^m This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that ⁿ God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ^o If we say that we have fellowship with him, and ^p walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^q the blood of ^r Jesus Christ his Son ^s cleanseth us from all sin. ^t If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and ^u the truth is not in us. ^v If we confess our sins, he is ^x faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to ^s cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ^y If we say that we have not sinned, ^z we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

II.

My little children, these *things* write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any *man* sin, ^a we have an ^b advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ *the* righteous: and ^c he is the propitiation for our

sins: and not for ours only, but ^d also ^e for *the* sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, ^f if we ^e keep his commandments. ^g He that saith, ^h I know him, and ^e keepeth not his commandments, ^h is a liar, and ⁱ the truth is not in him. But whoso ^j keepeth his word, ^k in him verily is the love of God perfected: ^l hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith *he* ^m abideth in him ⁿ ought himself also ^o so to walk, even as he walked. Brethren, ^o I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment ^p which ye had from the beginning. ^q The old commandment is the word ^p which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, ^r a new commandment I write unto you, which *thing* is true ^r in him and in you: because the ^s darkness ^t is past, and ^u the true light now shineth. ^v He that saith *he* is in the light, and hateth his brother, ^v is in darkness *even* until now. ^w He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and ^x there is none ^y occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother ^v is in darkness, and ^y walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that ^v darkness hath blinded his eyes. I write unto you, little children, because ^z your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known ^a him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome ^b the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known ^c the Father. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known ^a him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ^d ye

See ch. 1. 1. b ch. 5. 18, 19? See Matt. 13. 19. c ver. 18. John 21. 5. Gk. not as ver. 1, 12, 28. ch. 3. 7, 18. & 4. 4. & 5. 21. Eph. 6. 10.

are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome ^bthe wicked one. ^cLove not the world, neither the *things* that are in the world. ^dIf any *man* love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that ^eis in the world, ^fthe lust of the flesh, and ^gthe lust of the eyes, and ^hthe pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And ⁱthe world passeth away, ^jand the lust thereof: but he that doeth ^kthe will of God abideth for ever. ^lLittle children, ^mit is the last time: ⁿand as ye have heard that ^oantichrist shall come, even now are there ^pmany antichrists; whereby we know ^qthat it is the last time. ^rThey went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, ^sthey would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, ^tthat they might be made manifest that they were not ^uall of us. But ye ^vhave ^wan unction from ^xthe Holy One, and ^yye know all *things*. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ^zye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but ^ahe that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is ^bantichrist, that ^cdenieth the Father and the Son. ^dWhosoever ^edenieth the Son, the same ^fhath not the Father: [*but*] ^ghe that acknowledgeth the Son ^hhath the Father also. Let that ⁱtherefore abide in you, ^jwhich ye have heard from the beginning. If ^kthat ^lwhich ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ^mye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. And ⁿthis is the promise that he hath promised us, ^oeven ^peternal life. These *things* have I written unto you concerning ^qthem that seduce you. But ^rthe anointing ^swhich ye have received of him abideth in you, and ^tye need not that any *man* teach you: but as the same anointing ^uteacheth you of all *things*, and ^vhis truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ^wye shall abide in ^xhim. And now, little children, abide in him; that, ^ywhen he shall appear, ^zwe may have confidence, and ^anot be ashamed ^bbefore him ^cat his coming. If ye know ^dthat ^ehe is righteous, ^fye know that ^gevery

one which doeth righteousness is born of him.

Behold, ^awhat manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that ^bwe should be called ^cthe sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because ^dit knew him not. Beloved, ^enow are we ^fthe sons of God, and ^git doth not yet appear what we shall be: but ^hwe know that, ⁱwhen he shall appear, ^jwe shall be like him; for ^kwe shall ^lsee him as he is. And every *man* ^mthat hath this hope in him ⁿpurifieth himself, ^oeven as he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for ^psin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that ^qhe was manifested ^rto take away our sins; and ^sin him is no sin. ^tWhosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth ^uhath not seen him, ^vneither known him. Little children, ^wlet ^xno *man* deceive you: ^yhe that doeth righteousness is righteous, ^zeven as he is righteous. ^aHe that committeth sin is of the devil; for ^bthe devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, ^cthat he might ^ddestroy the works of the devil. ^eWhosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for ^fhis seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because ^ghe is born of God. In this ^hthe children of God are manifest, and ⁱthe children of the devil: ^jwhosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither ^khe that loveth not his brother. For ^lthis is the ^mmessage ⁿthat ye heard from the beginning, ^othat we should love one another. ^pNot as ^qCain, ^rwho was of ^sthat wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? ^tBecause his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, if ^uthe world hate you. ^vWe know that ^wwe have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not ^xhis brother abideth in death. ^yWhosoever hateth his brother is ^za murderer: and ye know that ^ano murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. ^bHereby perceive we the love of God, because ^che laid down his life for us: and ^dwe ought to lay down ^eour lives for

III.

^a So ch. 4. 10. ^b See John 1. 12. ^c So Eph. 1. 5. ^d John 11. 52. ^e ver. 2, 10. ^f ch. 5. 2 in the Gk. ^g John 16. 3. ^h & 17. 25. ⁱ See Gal. 3. 26. ^j Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 4. ^k Comp. Rom. 8. 18. ^l 2 Cor. 4. 17. ^m ver. 14. ⁿ See John 21. 24. ^o See ch. 2. 28. ^p See Rom. 8. 29. ^q Comp. Ps. 16. 11. ^r Matt. 22. 30. ^s See Job 19. 26. ^t So John 17. 24. ^u Matt. 5. 8. ^v Rev. 22. 4. ^w 1 Cor. 13. 12. ^x Rom. 15. 12 (Gk.), 13. ^y 2 Cor. 7. 1. ^z Comp. James 4. 8. ^a ch. 4. 17. ^b So ver. 7. ^c Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 15. ^d See Rom. 4. 15. ^e So ch. 5. 17. ^f See ch. 1. 2. ^g Heb. 9. 26. ^h See John 1. 29. ⁱ See 2 Cor. 5. 21. ^j & Heb. 4. 15. ^k 3 John 11. ^l ch. 4. 8. ^m So ch. 2. 4. ⁿ w. ch. 2. 26 (Gk.). ^o See Matt. 24. 4. ^p So Ezek. 18. 5-9. ^q ver. 10. ^r See ch. 2. 29. ^s See Matt. 13. 38. ^t Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 4. ^u So Gen. 3. 15. ^v Luke 10. 18. ^w John 12. 31. ^x & 16. 11. ^y Heb. 2. 14. ^z See John 2. 19. ^a So Ps. 119. 3. ^b 1 Pet. 1. 23. ^c ch. 4. 8. ^d Or, *commandment*. ^e Gk. not as ver. 23. ^f Lev. 19. 18. ^g ch. 2. 7. ^h ver. 23. ⁱ ch. 4. 7. ^j John 5. 21. ^k See John 13. 34. ^l Gen. 4. 8. ^m Heb. 11. 4. ⁿ Jude 11. ^o John 15. 18, 19. ^p John 5. 24. ^q So ch. 2. ^r So Gal. 5. 21. ^s Rev. 7. 17. ^t See Phil. 2. 17.

the brethren. But ²whoso hath *this* ¹⁷ world's ^agood, and seeth his brother hath need, and ^bshutteth up ^chis bowels *of compassion* from him, ^dhow dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, ^elet us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and ^{ee}in truth. And ¹⁹hereby we know that we are ^fof the truth, and ^gshall ^hassure our hearts before him. For ^hif *our* heart condemn ²⁰us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all *things*. Beloved, ⁱif our ²¹heart condemn us not, ^jthen ^khave we confidence ^ltowards God. And ^lwhatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we ^mkeep his commandments, and do ⁿthose *things* that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, ²³^oThat we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and ^plove one another, ^qas he gave us commandment. And he that ^mkeepeth his commandments ²⁴^rdwelleth in him, and ^she in him. And ^thereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

^a James 2. 15, 16. ^b See Mark 12. 44. ^c Comp. Deut. 15. 7. See Luke 3. 11. ^d & Rom. 12. 13. ^e See Col. 3. 12. ^f Comp. Eccclus. 10. 9. ^g 2 Cor. 6. 12. ^h So ch. 4. 20. ⁱ & Ezek. 33. 31. ^j Eph. 4. 15. ^k See Rom. 12. 9. ^l 2 John 1. 3. ^m John 18. 37. ⁿ Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 10. ^o 1 Gr. *persuade*. ^p See Gal. 1. 10. ^q See 1 Cor. 4. 4. ^r & 11. 28. ^s 1 Comp. Job 11. 15. ^t & 22. 26. ^u See Rom. 14. 22. ^v So Heb. 4. 16. ^w ch. 2. 28. ^x & 4. 17. ^y & 5. 14. ^z Comp. Heb. 10. 22. ^{aa} Gk. as ch. 5. 14. ^{ab} So ch. 5. 14. ^{ac} See Matt. 7. 7. & James 5. 16. ^{ad} ver. 24. ^{ae} See ch. 2. 3. ^{af} John 8. 29. ^{ag} So John 9. 31. ^{ah} John 6. 29. ^{ai} See ver. 11. ^{aj} So ch. 2. 8. ^{ak} John 6. 56. ^{al} ch. 4. 15, 16. ^{am} So ch. 4. 12, 13. ^{an} So John 14. 20. & 17. 21-23. ^{ao} ch. 1. 3. ^{ap} ch. 1. 3. ^{aq} So 1 Thess. 4. 8. ^{ar} Comp. Rom. 8. 9.

IV. Beloved, ^abelieve not every spirit, but ^atry ^cthe spirits whether they are of God: because ^dmany ^efalse prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye ²the Spirit of God: ^fEvery spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ ^gis come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit ³^hthat confesseth not that Jesus Christ ^gis come in the flesh is not of God: and this is *that spirit* of ⁱantichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come; and *even* ^jnow already is it in the world. ^kYe are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because ^lgreater is he that is in you, than ^mhe that is in the world. ⁿThey are of ⁵the world, therefore speak they of the world, and ^othe world heareth them. We are of God: ^phe that knoweth God ⁶heareth us; ^qhe that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we ^qthe spirit of truth, and ^{qa}the spirit of error. Beloved, ^rlet us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth

^a See Matt. 24. 4. ^b 1 Thess. 5. 21. ^c So 1 Cor. 2. 15. & 12. 10. ^d & 14. 29. ^e See 2 Cor. 11. 13. ^f 2 Thess. 2. 2. ^g So Rev. 2. 2. ^h See ch. 2. 18. ⁱ See Matt. 7. 15. ^j Comp. Rev. 16. 13. ^k So 1 Cor. 12. 3. ^l ver. 15. ^m ch. 5. 1. ⁿ 1 Tim. 3. 16. ^o See John 1. 14. ^p 2 John 7. ^q So ch. 2. 22. ^{qa} See ch. 2. 18. ^{qb} So ch. 5. 4. ^{qc} See Rom. 8. 31. ^{qd} See John 12. 31. ^{qe} 1 Cor. 2. 12. ^{qf} John 8. 23. ^{qg} So John 3. 31. ^{qh} Comp. Isai. 8. 20. ^{qi} 1 Cor. 14. 37. ^{qj} 2 Cor. 10. 7. ^{qk} See John 14. 17. ^{ql} 1 Tim. 4. 1 (Gk.). ^{qm} See ch. 3. 11.

^a God. ^aHe that loveth not, ^bknoweth ^anot God; for ^uGod is love. ^vIn this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that ^wGod sent his only begotten Son into the world, ^xthat we might live through him. Herein is love, ^ynot that we loved God, but ^zthat he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* ^athe ¹¹propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, ^bwe ought also to ¹²love one another. ^cNo *man* hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, ^dGod dwelleth in us, and ^ehis love is ¹³perfected in us. ^fHereby know we that ^gwe ^d dwell in him, and he in us, ^gbecause he hath given us of his Spirit. ¹⁴ And ^hwe have seen and ⁱdo testify that ^jthe Father sent the Son *to be* ^kthe ¹⁵Saviour of the world. ^lWhosoever shall confess ^mthat Jesus is the Son of God, ^dGod dwelleth in him, and he in God. ¹⁶ And we have known and believed ⁿthe love that God hath to us. ^oGod is love; and he that dwelleth in love ^ddwelleth ¹⁷in God, and God in him. ^eHerein is ^tour love made perfect, that ^pwe may have boldness ^qin the day of judgment: because ^ras he is, so are we in this ¹⁸world. There is no fear in love; but ^sperfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth ^eis ¹⁹not made perfect in love. ^tWe love ²⁰him, because he first loved us. ^uIf a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, ^whe is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God ^{cx}whom he hath ²¹not seen? And ^ythis commandment have we from him, ^zThat he who loveth God love his brother also.

^a See Judith 16, 17. ^b ch. 3. 3. ^c So ch. 2. 6. ^d So Ecclus. 25. 12. ^e See Rom. 8. 15. ^f See ver. 10. ^g So ch. 3. 17. ^h See John 13. 35. ⁱ & Heb. 13. 1. ^j ch. 2. 4. ^k Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 8. ^l Gal. 6. 2. ^m See ch. 3. 11.

V. Whosoever ^abelieveth that ^bJesus is the Christ is ^cborn of God: and ^devery one that loveth him that begat loveth ²him also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love ^ethe children of God, when we love God, and ^fkeep ³his commandments. For ^gthis is the love of God, that we ^hkeep his commandments: and ⁱhis commandments are not ⁴grievous. For whatsoever is born of God ⁱovercometh the world; and ^jthis is the victory that overcometh the world, ⁵*even* our faith. Who is he that ^kovercometh the world, but ^lhe that believeth

^a ch. 3. 10. ^b ch. 3. 6. ^c ch. 2. 4. ^d ver. 16. ^e So ver. 7. ^f 2 Cor. 13. 11. ^g So ver. 16. (Gk.). ^h See ch. 3. 16. ⁱ See John 3. 16. ^j So ch. 5. 11. ^k So John 15. 16. ^l Rom. 5. 8, 10. ^m ver. 19. ⁿ So ch. 3. 1. ^o See 2 Thess. 2. 16. ^p See ch. 2. 2. ^q See John 13. 34. ^r Comp. Matt. 18. 33. ^s ver. 20. ^t See John 1. 18. ^u See ch. 2. 24. ^v See ch. 2. 5. ^w So ver. 18. ^x So ch. 2. 5. ^y ch. 3. 24. ^z Comp. John 5. 38. ^{aa} See ch. 1. 1. ^{ab} See ch. 1. 2. ^{ac} John 3. 17. ^{ad} See Matt. 18. 11. ^{ae} John 4. 42. ^{af} So 1 Tim. 4. 10. ^{ag} See ch. 2. 2. ^{ah} 1 See ver. 2. ^{ai} Comp. ch. 2. 23. ^{aj} ch. 5. 5. ^{ak} See Matt. 14. 33. ^{al} So ver. 9. ^{am} (Gk.). ^{an} ver. 8. ^{ao} 1 Gr. *love with us*. ^{ap} Comp. Matt. 1. 23. ^{aq} ch. 2. 28. ^{ar} (Gk.). ^{as} See ch. 3. 21. ^{at} Comp. James 2. 13. ^{au} Ecclus. 25. 12. ^{av} See John 13. 35. ^{aw} Gal. 6. 2. ^{ax} See ch. 3. 11.

^k ch. 4. 15. ^k that Jesus is the Son of God? This is ⁶
¹ John 19. he that came ^l by water and ^l blood,
³⁴ ver. 8. *even* Jesus Christ; not ^m by water only,
^m Comp. but by water and blood. And ⁿ it is the
ⁿ Eph. 5. 26. Spirit that beareth witness, because the
ⁿ John 15. Spirit is truth. For there are three that ⁷
²⁶ Comp. bear record *in heaven, the Father, the*
¹ Tim. 3. 16. *Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three*
^o ver. 6. *are one. And there are three that bear wit-*
^p John 5. 34. *ness in earth, ^o the Spirit, and ^l the water,*
³⁶ & 8. 17. and ^l the blood: and *these* three agree in
^q John 5. 37. one. ^p If we receive the witness of men, ⁹
^r See Matt. ^q the witness of God is greater: for this
³ 17. is the witness of God ^r which he hath
^r Rev. 12. 17. testified of his Son. He that believeth ¹⁰
^s 19. 10. on the Son of God ^s hath the witness in
^{Comp.} himself: he that believeth not God ^t hath
^{Rom. 8. 16.} made him a liar; because he believeth
^{Gal. 4. 6.} not the record that God gave of his Son.
^t ch. 1. 10. And this is the record, that God hath ¹¹
^{Comp.} given to us ^u eternal life, and ^v this life
^{John 3. 33.} is in his Son. ^w He that ^x hath the Son ¹²
^{& 5. 38.} hath life; and he that hath not the Son
^u See ch. 2. of God hath not life.
²⁵ ^y These *things* have I written unto ¹³
⁴ you that believe on the name of the Son
^{So Acts 3. 15.} of God; that ye may know that ye have
^{ch. 4. 9.} ^u eternal life, and that ye may ^z believe
^w John 3. 15, on the name of the Son of God. And ¹⁴
³⁶ this is the ^a confidence that we have
^{& 5. 24.}
^{& 6. 40, 47.}
^x See ch. 2.
²³
^y Comp.
^{John 20. 31.}
^z So John 9.
³⁵
^a See ch. 3.
^{21.}

^l in him, that, ^b if we ask any *thing* ^c accord- ¹ Or, *con-*
¹⁵ ing to his will, he heareth us: and if we ^{cerning}
^{know} that he hear us, whatsoever we ^{him.}
^{ask,} ^d we know that ^b we have the peti- ^{Gk. as ch. 1.}
¹⁶ tions that we desired of him. If any ^{2.}
^{man} see his brother sin a sin *which is* ^{& 2. 1.}
^{not} unto death, he shall ask, and ^e he ^{& 3. 21.}
^{shall} give him life for them that sin not ^b See ch. 3.
^{unto} death. ^f There is a sin unto death: ^{22.}
^I do not say that he shall pray for it. ^{So Prov. 10.}
¹⁷ All ^h unrighteousness is sin: and there ^{24.}
^{is} a sin not unto death. We know that ^c So Rom. 8.
ⁱ whosoever is born of God sinneth not; ^{27.}
^{but} he that is begotten of God ^k keepeth ^{Comp.}
^{himself,} and ^l that wicked one toucheth ^{James 4. 3.}
¹⁹ him not. And we know that we are of ^d ver. 18, 19,
^{God,} and ^m the whole world lieth in ^{20.}
²⁰ ^l wickedness. And we know that the ^{See John 21.}
^{Son} of God is come, and ⁿ hath given ^e Comp.
^{us} an understanding, that we may know ^{James 5. 15.}
^{him} *that is* true, and we are in ^o him ^f See Matt
^{that is} true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. ^{12. 31, 32.}
^r This is ^o the true God, and ^a eternal life. ^{Comp.}
²¹ Little children, ^k keep yourselves from ^{Num. 15. 30.}
^{idols.} Amen. ^{Jer. 15. 1, 2.}
^{Heb. 6. 4, 6.}
^{& 10. 26.}
^g See Jer. 7.
^{16.}
^h So ch. 3. 4.
ⁱ See ch. 3.
^{9.}
^k See James
^{1. 27.}
^{So Prov. 22.}
^{5.}
² Esdr. 13.
^{23.}
^l ch. 2. 13.
^{See Matt.}
^{13. 19.}

^m See Gal. 1. 4. Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 10. ⁿ So Luke 24. 45. ^o John
^{17. 3.} 1 Thess. 1. 9. Rev. 3. 7, 14. & 6. 10. & 19. 11. So Rom. 1. 25.
^p See Isai. 9. 6. So Isai. 44. 6. & 54. 5. John 20. 28. Acts 20. 28. Rom.
^{9. 5.} 1 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 2. 13. Heb. 1. 8. ^q ch. 1. 2. & 2. 25.
^{ver. 11, 13.} See John 11. 25. ^r See 1 Cor. 10. 14. Comp.
^{Rev. 9. 20.}

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

After
Anno
DOMINI
90.
1.

a 3 John 1.
So 1 Pet. 5.

1.
See Acts 11.

30.
b ver. 13.
So 1 Pet. 5.

13?
Comp.
Cant. 6. 9

(Gk.).
c 3 John 1.

So 1 John 3.
18. ver. 3.

d John 8. 32.
e John 1. 17.

& 14. 6.
See Gal. 3. 1.

f 1 Cor. 13. 6.
g See 1 Tim.

1. 2.
h Rev. 1. 4.

See Rom. 1.
7.

i [Gk. shall
be].
As ver. 2.

j 3 John 3. 4.
k 1 John 2. 7.

See 1 John
3. 11.
l See 1 John

5. 3. m So 1 John 2. 24.

^aTHE elder unto ^bthe elect lady and
her children, ^cwhom I love in the
truth; and not I only, but also all they
that have ^dknown ^ethe truth; ^ffor the
truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and
shall be with us for ever. ^gGrace ^hbe
with you, ⁱmercy, and ^jpeace, from God
the Father, and from the Lord Jesus
Christ, the Son of the Father, ^kin truth
and love.

I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy
children ^lwalking in truth, as we have
received a commandment from the Fa-
ther. And now I beseech thee, lady, ^m
not as though I wrote a new command-
ment unto thee, but ⁿthat which we had
from the beginning, ^othat we love one
another. And ^pthis is love, that we walk
after his commandments. This is the
commandment, That, ^qas ye have heard
from the beginning, ye should walk in
it. For ^rmany deceivers are entered

7
n See 1 John 2. 18. So 1 John 2. 26.

into the world, ^swho confess not that
Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. ^tThis
is ^uPa deceiver and an ^vantichrist. ^wLook
to yourselves, ^xthat we lose not *those*
things which we have ^ywrought, but
^zthat ^{aa}we receive a full reward. Whoso-
ever ^{ab}transgresseth, and abideth not in
the doctrine of Christ, ^{ac}hath not God.
He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ,
he ^{ad}hath both the Father and the Son.

^{ae}10 If there come any unto you, and bring
not this doctrine, ^{af}receive him not into
your house, ^{ag}neither bid him God speed:
^{ah}11 for he that biddeth him God speed ^{ai}is
partaker of his evil deeds.

^{aj}12 ^{ak}Having many *things* to write unto
you, I would not *write* with ^{al}paper
and ink: but I trust to come unto
you, and speak ^{am}face to face, ^{an}that
^{ao}13 ^{ap}our joy may be full. The children
of thy ^{aq}elect sister greet thee. Amen.

^{ar}7 See 2 Esdr. 15. 2. ^{as}† Gr. *mouth to mouth*. 3 John 14.
15. 11. ^{at}¶ [Or, *your*]. ^{au}1 John 1. 4.

o 1 John 2.
22.
& 4. 3.
p Matt. 27.
63.
q Mark 13. 9
(Gk.).
r Comp.
Gal. 3. 4.
Heb. 10. 32,
35.
s Or, *gained*.
Some copies
read, *which*
ye have
gained, but
that *ye re-*
ceive, &c.
t Matt. 25.
16 (Gk.).
u John 6. 27
marg.
v Comp.
John 15. 16.
w See Acts
1. 25.
x See 1 John
2. 23.
y See Rom.
16. 17.
z Comp.
Gal. 1. 8, 9.
aa See 1 Tim.
5. 22.
ab 3 John 13.
ac See John

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

After Anno DOMINI 90.
^a See 2 John 1.
^b Not as Rom. 16. 23, &c.
^c Or, *truly*. Gk. as ver. 3, 4.
^d Or, *pray*, Acts 27. 29.
^e Rom. 9. 3.
^f 1 Cor. 16. 2.
^g 2 John 4.
^h Philem. 10.
ⁱ So Gal. 4. 19.
^j See 1 Cor. 4. 15.
^k Comp. Gal. 6. 10.
^l See Job 31. 32.
^m See Acts 15. 3.
ⁿ [Gr. *worthy of God*]. 1 Thess. 2. 12.
^o So Col. 1. 10.
^p Acts 10. 33.
^q Pet. 1. 19.
^r 1 Cor. 9. 12.
^s See Acts 20. 33.
^t Comp. Matt. 10. 41.

^a THE elder unto the wellbeloved ^b Gaius, ^a whom I love ^l in the truth. Beloved, I ^l ^c wish above all ² *things* that thou mayest ^d prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I ^e rejoiced greatly, when *the* ³ brethren came and ^r testified of the truth *that is* in thee, even as thou ^e walkest in the truth. I have no greater ⁴ joy than to hear that ^f my children ^e walk in truth. Beloved, thou doest ⁵ faithfully whatsoever thou doest to ^g the brethren, and to ^h strangers; which ⁶ have ^r borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou ⁱ bring forward on their journey ^t after a godly sort, ^k thou shalt do well: because that ⁷ for his name's sake they went forth, ^l taking nothing of the Gentiles. ^m We ⁸ therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth. ⁹ I wrote unto the church: but Dio-

trephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us ¹⁰ not. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, ⁿ prating against us with malicious ⁿ So 1 Tim. 5. 13. words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church. ¹¹ Beloved, ^o follow not *that which is* evil, but *that which is* good. ^p He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil ^q hath not seen God. ¹² Demetrius ^r hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; ^s and ye know that our record is true. ¹³ ^t I had many *things* to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto ¹⁴ thee: but I trust *I* shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^u face to face. Peace be to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends ^v by name.

^o 1 Pet. 3. 11, 13.
^p See Ps. 34. 14.
^q See 1 John 2. 20.
^r 1 John 3. 6.
^s ver. 3, 6 (Gk.).
^t See Acts 6. 2.
^u John 21. 24 (Gk.).
^v 2 John 12.
^w Gr. *mouth to mouth*.
^x John 12. 3.
^y John 10. 3.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

Anno
DOMINI
about
66.

^a John 14. 22.
^b See James

1. 1.
^c Luke 6. 16.

Acts 1. 13.
^d See Acts

12. 17.
^e 1 Cor. 1. 2.

^f John 17. 13.
17. 15 Gk.).

So 1 Pet. 1.
5.

Comp.
ver. 21, 24.

^g Rom. 1. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 2,

24.
^h See 1 Tim.

1. 2.
ⁱ See 1 Pet.

1. 2.
^k See Rom.

12. 8.
^l Tit. 1. 4.

^m Heb. 2. 3.
ⁿ So Phil. 1.

27.
1 Tim. 1. 18.

& 6. 12.
2 Tim. 1. 13.

& 3. 7.
^o So Eph. 4.

5. 13.
^p See 2 Pet.

2. 1.
^{pp} So Gal. 2.

4. See 1 Pet.
2. 8.

^r Rom. 15.
4 (Gk.).

^s 2 Pet. 2. 3
(Gk.).

^t So 2 Pet. 2.
19.

^u See Col. 1.
6.

^v See Mark
7. 22.

^w 2 Pet. 2. 1.
See 1 Tim.

5. 8.
^x See 2 Tim.

2. 14.
^y Comp.

1 Cor. 10. 5.
9.

^z Num. 14.
29. 37.

& 26. 64, 65.
Ps. 106. 26.

^a JUDE, ^b the servant of Jesus Christ,
and ^c brother of ^d James, ^e to them
that are sanctified by God the Father,
and ^f preserved in Jesus Christ, and
^g called: ^h mercy unto you, and ⁱ peace, ²
and love, be multiplied.

Beloved, when I gave all ^k diligence ³
to write unto you of the ^l common ^m sal-
vation, it was needful for me to write
unto you, and exhort *you* that ⁿ ye
should earnestly contend for ^o the faith
which was once delivered unto the
saints. For ^p there are certain men ⁴
^{pp} crept in unawares, ^q who were ^r be-
fore of old ordained to this ^s condem-
nation, ungodly *men*, ^t turning ^u the
grace of our God into ^v lasciviousness,
and ^w denying the only ^p Lord God,
and our Lord Jesus Christ. I will ⁵

therefore ^x put you in remembrance,
though ye once knew this, how that
^y the Lord, having saved ^p the people
out of the land of Egypt, afterward
^z destroyed ^a them that believed not.
And ^b the angels which kept not their ⁶
^l first estate, but left their own habita-
tion, ^b he hath reserved in everlasting
chains under darkness unto ^c the judg-
ment of ^d the great day. *Even* as ⁷
^e Sodom and Gomorrha, and ^f the cities
about them, in like manner giving
themselves over to fornication, and go-
ing ^g after ^t strange flesh, are set forth
for an example, suffering ^h the ven-
geance of ⁱ eternal fire. Likewise also ⁸
these *filthy* dreamers ^g defile the flesh,
^{gk} despise dominion, and ^g speak evil
of dignities. Yet ^l Michael ^m the arch-
angel, when contending with the devil ⁹
he disputed ⁿ about the body of Moses,

^b See 2 Pet. 2. 4. ^l Or, *principality*. See Eph.
1. 21. ^c See Judith 16. 17. ^d Comp. Eccus. 12. 6. ^e See 2 Pet. 2. 6.
^f Hos. 11. 8. ^g See 2 Pet. 2. 10. ^h Gr. *other*. ⁱ See 2 Thess. 1. 8.
Matt. 25. 41 (Gk.). ^k See Mark 7. 9. ^l See Dan. 10. 13. ^m 2 Esdr.
4. 36. ⁿ 1 Thess. 4. 16. ^o Comp. Deut. 34. 6.

^o durst not bring against *him* a railing
accusation, but said, ^p The Lord rebuke
¹⁰ thee. But ^q these speak evil of those
things which they know not: but what
they know naturally, ^q as brute beasts,
^r in those *things* ^q they corrupt them-
¹¹ selves. Woe unto them! for they have
gone in the way of ^s Cain, and ^t ran
greedily after the error of ^u Balaam for
reward, and ^v perished in the ^w gain-
saying of Core.

¹² These are spots in your feasts of
charity ^x when they feast with *you*, ^y feed-
ing themselves without fear: ^z clouds
they are without water, ^a carried about
of winds; trees whose fruit withereth,
^b without fruit, twice dead, ^c plucked up
¹³ by the roots; ^d raging waves of the sea,
^d foaming out their own ^e shame; wan-
dering stars, ^f to whom is reserved the
¹⁴ blackness of darkness for ever. And
Enoch also, ^g the seventh from Adam,
prophesied of these, saying, Behold,
^h the Lord cometh ⁱ with ten thousands
¹⁵ of his saints, ^k to execute judgment up-
on all, and to convince all *that are*
ungodly among them of all their un-
godly deeds which they have ^l ungodly
committed, and of all *their* ^m hard *speeches*
which ⁿ ungodly sinners have spoken a-
gainst him.

¹⁶ These are ^o murmurers, complainers,
^p walking after their own lusts; and
their mouth ^q speaketh great swelling
words, ^r having *men's* persons ^s in admi-
¹⁷ ration ^t because of advantage. But, be-
loved, ^u remember ye the words which
were spoken before of the apostles of
¹⁸ our Lord Jesus Christ; how that they
told you ^v there should be mockers in
the last time, ^v who should walk after
¹⁹ their own ungodly lusts. These be they

^p 2 Pet. 2. 10. ^q 2 Pet. 2. 18. ^r See James 2. 1. ^s Eccus. 7.
29 (Gk.). ^t So Tit. 1. 11. ^u Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3, 14. ^v 2 Pet. 3. 2 (Gk.).
^v See 2 Pet. 3. 3.

^o 2 Pet. 2. 11.
^p Zech. 3. 2.

^q See 2 Pet.
2. 12.

^r Comp.
Rom. 1. 26.

^s See 1 John
3. 12.

^t Eccus. 37.
29 (Gk.).

^u See 2 Pet.
2. 15.

^v Num. 16.
1-3, 31-35.

^w See Heb.
12. 3.

^x See 2 Pet.
2. 13.

^y Ezck. 34.
10.

^z Prov. 25.
14.

^a See 2 Pet.
17.

^b Eph. 5. 11.
^c Matt. 15. 13.

^d Comp.
Col. 2. 7.

^e So Isai. 57.
20.

^f See 2 Cor.
4. 2.

^g See 2 Pet.
2. 17.

^h Gen. 5. 18.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 16.

^j 22 (Syriac).
See Matt. 16.

^k Comp.
1 Cor. 11. 26.

^l See Deut.
33. 2.

^m So Heb. 12.
22 (Gk.).

ⁿ Comp.
2 Esdr. 6. 3.

^o 13. 3.
1 Thess. 3.

^p Comp.
2 Pet. 2. 5.

^q See 2 Pet.
2. 6.

^r Ps. 31. 18
marg.

^s & 94. 4 marg.
John 6. 60.

^t So Ps. 139.
20.

^u See 1 Sam.
2. 3.

^v See 1 Tim.
1. 9.

^w Comp.
Phil. 2. 14.

JUDE.

^w Comp. Prov. 13. 1? ^w who separate themselves, ^x sensual, Ezek. 14. 7. ^y having not the Spirit. But ye, be- 20 loved, ^z building up yourselves on your most holy faith, ^a praying in the Holy Ghost, ^b keep yourselves in the love of 21 God, ^c looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ^d And of some have compassion, mak- 22 ing a difference: and others ^e save ^f with 23

^{24.} ^b So ver. 1 (Gk.). Comp. ver. 24. ^e So Tit. 2. 13. ^{24.} See 2 Pet. 3. 12. ^d Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 7. ^e See Rom. 11. 14. ^f Comp. 2 Cor. 5. 11.

fear, ^g pulling *them* out of ^h the fire; ^g Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. ^h 1 Cor. 3. 15. ⁱ Rev. 3. 4. ²⁴ ^k Now unto him that is able ^b to keep you from falling, and ^l to present *you* ^m faultless before the presence of ²⁵ his glory with exceeding joy, to ⁿ the only wise ^o God our Saviour, *be* ^p glory and majesty, ^q dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen. ^{11.} ^{2.} ^m Eph. 1. 4. ²⁵ (Gk.). ¹ So 2 Cor. Rev. 14. 5 in the Gk. ²⁴ Rom. 16. 27. ¹ Tim. 1. 17. ^o See Luke 1. 47. ^p See Rom. 11. 36. ^q See 1 Tim. 6. 16.

THE REVELATION

OF

S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

Anno
DOMINI
96.
I.

^a 1 Cor. 14.
6, 26.
² Cor. 12. 1,
7.
Gal. 1. 12.
^b John 3. 32.
& 8. 26.
& 12. 49.
Comp.
Mark 13. 32.
^c ch. 22. 6.
So ver. 3.
ch. 4. 1.
^d ch. 22. 16.
Comp.
Ecclus. 3. 19.
f ver. 4, 9.
See Acts 1.
13.
^g ver. 9.
ch. 6. 9.
& 12. 17.
& 20. 4.
(Gk.).
So ch. 12. 11.
& 17. 6.
See 1 Cor. 1.
6.
^h ch. 11. 7.
& 12. 17.
& 19. 10.
So 2 Tim. 1.
8.
ⁱ So 1 John
1. 1.
J So Luke 11.
28.
Comp.
Ecclus. 50.
28.
^k ch. 22. 7.
^l ch. 22. 10.
So ch. 3. 11.
See Rom. 13.
11.
^m ver. 11.
See Acts 2.
9.
ⁿ See 2 John
3.
^o ver. 8.
ch. 11. 17.
So ch. 4. 8.
& 16. 5. See Heb. 13. 8.
^p See John 1. 1.
q ch. 3. 1. & 4. 5. & 5. 6. Comp. ch. 8. 2? ^r Comp.
Ps. 89. 37. ^s So Isai. 55. 4. John 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 13. ch. 3. 14. &
19. 11. ^t See Col. 1. 18. ^u See ch. 17. 14. ^v John 13.
34. & 15. 9. Rom. 8. 37. Gal. 2. 20. So 2 Thess. 2. 16. ch. 3. 9. ^w So
ch. 7. 14. See Acts 20. 28. ^x ch. 5. 10. So ch. 20. 4. 6. See 1 Pet.
2. 9. ^y See Rom. 15. 6. ^z See Matt. 16. 27. & 2 Thess.
ch. 5. 13 in the Gk. See 1 Tim. 6. 16. ^{aa} Matt. 24. 30 (Gk.).
1. 10. ^{ab} Dan. 7. 13. Acts 1. 9. Comp.
ch. 10. 1. & 11. 12. & 14. 14. 16. ^{ac} Zech. 12. 10. John 19. 37. ^{ad} ver.
11. ch. 21. 6. & 22. 13. ^{ae} So ver. 11. 17. See Job 19. 25.
^{af} See ver. 4.

THE ^a Revelation of Jesus Christ,
^b which God gave unto him, ^c to
shew unto his servants *things* which
must shortly come to pass; and ^d he
sent and signified *it* ^e by his angel unto
^f his servant ^g John: who bare record
of ^h the word of God, and of ⁱ the
testimony of Jesus Christ, and of ^j all
things that he saw. ^k Blessed *is* he
that readeth, and they that hear the
words of *this* prophecy, and ^l keep those
things which are written therein: ^m for
ⁿ the time *is* at hand.

^o JOHN to ^p the seven churches which
^q are in Asia: ^r Grace *be* unto you,
and ^s peace, from him ^t ^u ^v which is, ^w and
^x which was, ^y and which is to come;
and from ^z the seven spirits which are
before his throne; and from Jesus
Christ, *who is* ^a the faithful ^b witness,
and ^c the first begotten of the dead,
and ^d the prince of the kings of the
earth. Unto ^e him that loved us, and
^f washed us from our sins in his own
blood, and ^g hath made us kings and
priests unto ^h God and his Father; ⁱ to
him *be* glory and ^j dominion for ever
and ever. Amen.

Behold, ^k he cometh ^l ^m with clouds;
and ⁿ every eye shall see him, and ^o they
also which pierced him: and ^p all kin-
dreds of the earth shall wail because
of him. Even so, Amen. ^q I am Alpha
and Omega, ^r the beginning and the
ending, saith the Lord, ^s which is, and

which was, and which is to come, ^t the
Almighty.

^u I ^v John, who also am your brother,
and ^w companion in tribulation, and ^x in
the kingdom and patience of Jesus
Christ, ^y was in the isle that is called
Patmos, for ^z the word of God, and for
^a the testimony of Jesus Christ. ^b I was
in the spirit on ^c the Lord's day, and
heard behind me a great voice, ^d as of a
trumpet, saying, ^e I am Alpha and O-
mega, ^f the first and the last: and,
What thou seest, ^g write in a book, and
send *it* unto ^h the seven churches which
are in Asia; unto ⁱ Ephesus, and unto
^j Smyrna, and unto ^k Pergamos, and
unto ^l Thyatira, and unto ^m Sardis,
and unto ⁿ Philadelphia, and unto ^o Lao-
dicea. And I turned to see the voice
that spake with me. And being turned,
^p I saw ^q seven golden candlesticks; and
^r in the midst of ^s the seven candlesticks
^t one like unto the Son of man, ^u clothed
with ^v a garment down to the foot, and
^w girt about the paps with a golden
girdle. His head and ^x his hairs *were*
white like wool, *as* white as snow; and
^y his eyes *were* as a flame of fire; ^z and
his feet like unto fine brass, as if they
burned in a furnace; and ^a his voice as
the sound of many waters. And he
had ^b in his right hand seven stars:
and ^c out of his mouth went ^d a sharp
^e twoedged sword: and ^f his counte-
nance *was* as the sun shineth ^g in his
strength. And ^h when I saw him, I fell
at his feet as dead. And ⁱ he laid his
right hand upon me, saying unto me,

¹ Dan. 8. 15. & 10. 16. ² Dan. 10. 5. ³ Ex. 28. 4. ⁴ Ecclus. 45. 8
in the Gk. ⁵ ch. 15. 6. ⁶ So Dan. 7. 9. ⁷ ch. 18. & 19. 12.
So Dan. 10. 6. ⁸ ch. 2. 18. So ch. 10. 1. Ezek. 1. 7. Dan. 10. 6.
⁹ ch. 14. 2. & 19. 6. So Ezek. 1. 24. & 43. 2. ¹⁰ Esdr. 6. 17. ¹¹ ver. 20.
ch. 2. 1. & 3. 1. ¹² ch. 19. 15, 21. So Eph. 6. 17. ch. 2. 12, 16. See Isai.
49. 2. ¹³ Comp. Wisd. 18. 16. ¹⁴ Ecclus. 21. 3. See Ps. 149. 6.
¹⁵ ch. 10. 1. ¹⁶ So Judg. 5. 31. ¹⁷ See Ezek. 1. 28. & Luke 1. 12.
¹⁸ Dan. 8. 18. & 9. 21. & 10. 10.

¹⁹ See 2 Cor.
6. 18.
²⁰ See ver. 1.
²¹ So Phil. 4.
14.
²² Pet. 5. 1
(Gk.).
Comp.
²³ Phil. 1. 7.
²⁴ 2 Tim. 2.
12.
²⁵ So Rom. 8.
17.
²⁶ Comp.
Matt. 20. 23.
²⁷ See ver. 2.
²⁸ ch. 4. 2.
²⁹ So ch. 17. 3.
& 21. 10.
Comp.
Acts 10. 10.
³⁰ 2 Cor. 12. 2.
³¹ 1 Cor. 11.
20.
So Acts 20.
7.
³² 1 Cor. 16. 2.
Comp.
Mark 16. 9.
³³ ch. 4. 1.
³⁴ ver. 17.
ch. 2. 8.
& 22. 13.
See Isai. 41.
4.
³⁵ ver. 8.
³⁶ ver. 19.
³⁷ ver. 4.
³⁸ See Acts
18. 19.
So ch. 2. 1.
³⁹ So ch. 2. 8.
⁴⁰ ch. 3. 12.
⁴¹ Acts 16. 14.
ch. 2. 18, 24.
⁴² ch. 3. 1, 4.
⁴³ ch. 3. 7.
⁴⁴ So ch. 3.
14.
See Col. 2. 1.
⁴⁵ Ex. 25. 37.
& 37. 23.
⁴⁶ 2 Chr. 4. 20.
Zech. 4. 2.
ver. 13. 20.
ch. 2. 1, 5.
Comp.
ch. 11. 4.
⁴⁷ ch. 2. 1.
ch. 14. 14.
So Ezek. 1.
1.

^a See Matt. 14. 27. ^v See ver. 11. ^w ch. 2. 8. ^x So Rom. 6. 9. ^y See ch. 4. 9. ^z So John 5. 21. ¹ Thess. 4. 14. ² See Deut. 32. 39. ³ & ch. 3. 7. ⁴ Comp. ⁵ Wisd. 16. 13. ⁶ ch. 9. 1. ⁷ & 20. 1. ⁸ See 1 Cor. 15. 55. ⁹ Comp. ¹⁰ Job 28. 22. ¹¹ 2 Esdr. 12. 37. ¹² ver. 11. ¹³ See ch. 14. 13. ¹⁴ c ver. 12—16. ¹⁵ d ch. 2. 1—3. 22. ¹⁶ e ch. 4. 1, &c. ¹⁷ f ver. 16. ¹⁸ g See ver. 12. ¹⁹ h Comp. ch. 9. 1. ²⁰ i Mal. 2. 7. ²¹ Gk. ch. 2. 1, 8, 12, 13, & 3. 1, 7, 14. ²² j ver. 4. 11. ²³ k Comp. Matt. 5. 15. ²⁴ Phil. 2. 15.

II.

Unto ^a the angel of the church of ^b Ephesus write; These *things* saith ^c he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh ^d in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; ^e I know thy ² works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not ^f bear *them* which ³ are evil: and ⁴ thou hast tried them ⁵ which say *they* are ⁶ apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: and hast ⁷ borne, and hast patience, ⁸ and for my name's sake hast laboured, and ⁹ hast not fainted. Nevertheless I ¹⁰ have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left ¹¹ thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else ¹² *I will* come unto thee quickly, and will remove ¹³ thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou ¹⁴ hatest the deeds of ¹⁵ the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ¹⁶ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; ¹⁷ To him that overcometh will I give to eat of ¹⁸ the tree of life, which is in the midst of ¹⁹ the paradise of God.

And unto ^a the angel of the church ⁸ in ⁹ Smyrna write; These *things* saith ¹⁰ the first and the last, ¹¹ which was dead, and is alive; ¹² I know thy works, ¹³ and tribulation, and ¹⁴ poverty, (but thou art ¹⁵ rich) and ¹⁶ I know the blasphemy of ¹⁷ them which say they are Jews, and are not, but ¹⁸ are ¹⁹ the synagogue of ²⁰ Satan. Fear none of *those things* which

¹ So ch. 1. 11. ² See ch. 1. 11. ³ ch. 1. 18. ⁴ See James 2. 5. ⁵ See Rom. 2. 17. ⁶ ch. 3. 9. ⁷ ver. 13. ⁸ & 3. 9. & 12. 9. & 20. 2. ⁹ See 1 Cor. 5. 5.

thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast ^a some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ^b ye shall have ^c tribulation ^d ten days: ^e be thou ^f faithful unto death, and I will give thee ¹¹ a crown of life. ¹² He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; ¹³ He that overcometh ¹⁴ shall not be hurt of ¹⁵ the second death. ¹⁶ And to ¹⁷ the angel of the church in ¹⁸ Pergamos write; These *things* saith ¹⁹ he which hath the sharp sword with ²⁰ two edges; ²¹ I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, ²² even where ²³ Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not ²⁴ denied my faith, even in ²⁵ those days wherein Antipas was my ²⁶ faithful ²⁷ martyr, who was slain among you, where ²⁸ Satan dwelleth. ²⁹ But I have a few *things* against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of ³⁰ Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, ³¹ to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and ³² to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of ³³ the Nicolaitans, which ³⁴ thing I hate. Repent; or else ³⁵ I will come unto thee quickly, and ³⁶ will fight against them with ³⁷ the sword of my mouth. ³⁸ He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; ³⁹ To him that overcometh will I give to eat of ⁴⁰ the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone ⁴¹ a new name written, ⁴² which no ⁴³ man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

And unto ^a the angel of the church ⁸ in ⁹ Thyatira write; These *things* saith the Son of God, ¹⁰ who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and ¹¹ his feet ¹² are like fine brass; ¹³ I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the ¹⁴ last ¹⁵ to be more than the first. ¹⁶ Notwithstanding I have a few *things* against thee, because thou sufferest ¹⁷ that woman ¹⁸ Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to ¹⁹ decommit fornication, and ²⁰ to eat things sacrificed unto idols. ²¹ And ²² I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, ²³ I will ²⁴ cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the

^a See John 16. 33. ^b Matt. 24. 9 (Gk.). ^c Comp. Gen. 24. 55. Dan. 1. 12, 14. ^d See Matt. 10. 22. & Heb. 3. 6. ^e ver. 13. ^f ch. 17. 14. ^g So ch. 12. 11. ^h See 1 Cor. 4. 7. ⁱ James 1. 12. ^j So 2 Esdr. 2. 43—47. ^k ch. 3. 11. ^l See 1 Cor. 9. 25. ^m See ver. 7. ⁿ Comp. Matt. 10. 28. ^o See ch. 20. 6. ^p See ch. 1. 20. ^q ch. 1. 11. ^r So ver. 16. ^s See ch. 1. 16. ^t See ver. 2. ^u See ver. 9. ^v See 1 Tim. 5. 8. ^w Acts 22. 20. ^x ch. 17. 6 (English). ^y See ver. 20. ^z (Gk.). ^{aa} See 2 Pet. 2. 15. ^{ab} See Acts 15. 29. ^{ac} So ver. 20. ^{ad} Num. 25. 1. & 31. 16. ^{ae} 1 Cor. 10. 8. ^{af} So ver. 20. ^{ag} ver. 6. ^{ah} So 2 Thess. 2. 8. ^{ai} ch. 1. 16. ^{aj} See Isai. 11. 4. ^{ak} Comp. John 6. 48—50. ^{al} ch. 3. 12. ^{am} Comp. ch. 5. 9. ^{an} & 14. 3. ^{ao} ch. 19. 12. ^{ap} Comp. ch. 14. 3. ^{aq} ver. 24. ^{ar} See ch. 1. 11. ^{as} See ch. 1. 14. ^{at} See ch. 1. 15. ^{au} ver. 14 (Gk.). ^{av} 1 Kin. 16. 31. ^{aw} & 21. 25. ^{ax} 2 Kin. 9. 7. ^{ay} See ver. 14. ^{az} Comp. Ex. 34. 15. ^{ba} Comp. Rom. 2. 4. ^{bb} 2 Pet. 3. 9. ^{bc} ch. 9. 20, 21. & 16. 9, 11. ^{bd} Matt. 9. 2 (Gk.). ^{be} So 1 Macc. 1. 5 (Gk.).

^h See 1 Sam. 16. 7. & 1 Chr. 28. 9. & Matt. 9. 4. ⁱ See Ps. 7. 9. ^k See Ps. 62. 12. So Rom. 14. 12. ch. 20. 12. 13. & 22. 12. ^l ver. 13. ^m See ver. 9. ⁿ So Acts 15. 28. ^o ch. 3. 11. ^{oo} ch. 3. 3. ^p See ver. 7. ^q See Heb. 3. 6. ^r So Ps. 2. 8. & 49. 14. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. ch. 3. 21. & 10. 4. ^s See Ps. 2. 9. Matt. 2. 6 marg. ch. 12. 5. & 19. 15 in the Gk. ^t See Matt. 28. 18. ^u So 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16. Comp. Eccus. 50. 6. Matt. 2. 2. ^v See ver. 7.

churches shall know that I am he ^h which searcheth ⁱ the reins and ^{ih} hearts: and ^k I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto ²⁴ you I say, and unto the rest in ^l Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of ^m Satan, as they speak; I will ⁿ put upon you none other burden. But ^o that ²⁵ which ye have *already* hold fast till ^{oo} I come. ^p And he that overcometh, and ²⁶ keepeth my works ^q unto the end, to ^r him will I give power over the nations: and ^s he shall ^t rule them with a ²⁷ rod of iron; ^u as the vessels of a potter *shall* they be broken to shivers: ^v even as I received of my Father. And I ²⁸ will give him ^w the morning star. ^x He ²⁹ that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

⁹ Matt. 2. 6 marg. ch. 12. 5. & 19. 15 in the Gk. ^u See Matt. 28. 18. ^w So 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16. Comp. Eccus. 50. 6. Matt. 2. 2. ^v See ver. 7.

III. And unto ^a the angel of the church in ^b Sardis write; These *things* saith he that hath ^c the seven spirits of God, and ^d the seven stars; I ^e know thy works, that thou hast a name ^f that thou livest, and ^g art dead. Be ^h watchful, and strengthen the *things* which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy ⁱ works perfect before God. ^k Remember therefore how ³ thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and ^l repent. If therefore thou shalt not ^b watch, I will ^m come on thee ^u as a thief, and ⁿ thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou ⁴ hast a few ^o names even in ^b Sardis, which have not ^p defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me ^q in white: for they are ^r worthy. ^s He that over- ⁵ cometh, the same ^t shall be clothed ^q in white raiment; and I will not ^u blot out his name out of ^v the book of life, but ^w I will confess his name before my Father, and ^x before his angels. ^y He ⁶ that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And to ^a the angel of the church in ⁷ ^z Philadelphia write; These *things* saith ^a he *that is* ^b holy, ^a he *that is* ^c true, he that hath ^d the key of David, ^e he that openeth, and no *man* shutteth; and ^f shutteth, and no *man* openeth; ^g I ⁸ ^u See Ex. 32. 32. ^v ch. 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. & 22. 19. See Phil. 4. 3. ^w So Matt. 10. 32. ^x Luke 12. 8. ^y ver. 13. 12. See ch. 2. 7. ^z ch. 1. 11. ^a ch. 6. 10. ^b Acts 3. 14. ^c See 1 John 5. 20. So ver. 14. ch. 19. 11. ^d Isai. 22. 22. So Luke 1. 32. ^e Comp. Matt. 16. 19. ^f See Job 12. 14. So ch. 1. 18. ^g See ch. 2. 2.

know thy works: behold, I have set before thee ^h an open door, and no ⁱ *man* can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and ⁹ hast not ⁱ denied my name. Behold, I *will* make ^{them} of ^k the synagogue of Satan, ^k which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, ^l I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that ^m I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, ⁿ I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon ^o all the world, to try ^p them that dwell upon the earth. ¹¹ Behold, I come quickly: ^r ^s hold *that* fast which thou hast, that no *man* take ¹² ^t thy crown. ^u Him that overcometh will I make ^v a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him ^w the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* ^x new Jerusalem, ^y which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon* ¹³ ^{him} ^z my new name. ^a He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto ^b the angel of the church ^l of the ^c Laodiceans write; These *things* saith the ^d Amen, ^e the faithful and ^f true witness, ^g the beginning of the creation of God; ^h I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: ⁱ I would thou wert cold or hot. So *then* because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. ¹⁷ Because thou sayest, ^k I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee ¹⁸ ^l to buy of me ^m gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and ⁿ white raiment, ^o that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes *with* eyesalve, that thou mayest see. ¹⁹ As many as ^q I love, I rebuke and chasten: ^r be zealous therefore, and ^s repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and ^t knock: ^u if any *man* hear my voice, and open the door, ^v I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and ²¹ he with me. ^w To him that overcometh will I grant ^x to sit with me in my

^h See Acts 14. 27. ⁱ See 1 Tim. 5. 8. ^k See ch. 2. 9. ^l Isai. 49. 23. & 60. 14. ^m See ch. 1. 5. ⁿ See ver. 19. ^o See 2 Pet. 2. 9. ^p See Matt. 24. 14. ^q ch. 6. 10. ^r (Gk.). ^s & 11. 10. ^t & 13. 8, 14. ^u & 14. 6. ^v So Isai. 24. 17. ^w ch. 12. 12. & 13. 12. ^x & 17. 2 in the Gk. ^y ch. 22. 7. ^z 12. 20. ^a So ch. 1. 3. & 22. 10. ^b See John 21. 22. ^c ch. 2. 25. ^d So ver. 3. ^e Col. 2. 19 (Gk.). ^f See ch. 2. 10. ^g See ver. 5. ^h 1 Kin. 7. 21. ⁱ 2 Chr. 3. 17. ^j Comp. Jer. 1. 18. ^k Gal. 2. 9. ^l So ch. 14. 1. ^m & 22. 4. ⁿ ch. 21. 2. ^o See Gal. 4. 26. ^p ch. 21. 2. ^q 10. ^r See ch. 2. 17. ^s ver. 6. 22. ^t See ch. 2. 7. ^u See ver. 1. ^v Or, in Laodicea. ^w See ch. 1. 11. ^x Isai. 65. 16 (Heb.). ^y ch. 19. 11. ^z See ch. 1. 5. ^a So John 8. 14. ^b ch. 19. 11. ^c & 22. 6. ^d See ver. 7. ^e So Col. 2. 15. ^f See ch. 2. 2. ^g 1 Cor. 4. 8. ^h See Hos. 12. 8. ⁱ Isai. 55. 1. ^j Matt. 13. 44. ^k & 25. 9. ^l Comp. Prov. 8. 19. ^m See 1 Pet. 1. 7. ⁿ See ver. 4. ^o So 2 Cor. 5. 3. ^p ch. 16. 15. ^q ver. 3. ^r See ver. 5. ^s See Matt. 19. 28. So 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 2. 26, 27. & 20. 4. & 22. 5.

³ ch. 5. 5.
& 6. 2.
& 17. 14
in the Gk.
² See ver. 13.

throne, *even* as ¹ I also overcame, and
am set down with my Father in his
throne. ² He that hath an ear, let him ²²
hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches.

IV.

After this I looked, and behold, a
door *was* opened in heaven: and the
first voice which I heard *was* ^a as it
were of a trumpet talking with me;
which said, ^b Come up hither, and ^c I
will shew thee *things* which must be
hereafter. And immediately ^d I was in ²
the spirit: and behold, ^e ^f a throne was
set ^g in heaven, and one sat on the
throne. And he that sat *was* to look ³
upon like a ^g jasper and a ^h sardine
stone: and *there was* ⁱ a rainbow round
about the throne, in sight like unto an
emerald. And ^k round about the throne ⁴
were ^l four and twenty seats: and upon
the seats I saw ^m four and twenty elders
sitting, ⁿ clothed in white raiment; and
they had on their heads ^o crowns of gold.
And out of the throne proceeded ^p light-
nings and thunderings and voices: and
there were seven ^q lamps of fire burn-
ing before the throne, which are ^r the
seven spirits of God. And before the ⁶
throne *there was* ^s a sea of glass like
unto ^{ss} crystal: and ^t in the midst of
the throne, and ^k round about the
throne, *were* ^u four beasts ^u full of eyes
before and ^v behind. And ^w the first ⁷
beast *was* like a lion, and the second
beast like a calf, and the third beast
had a face as a man, and the fourth
beast *was* like a flying eagle. And the ⁸
four beasts had each of them ^x six wings
about *him*; and *they were* ^y full of eyes
within: and ^t they rest not ^y day and
night, saying, ^z Holy, holy, holy, Lord
God ^a Almighty, ^b which was, and is,
and is to come. And when *those* beasts ⁹
give ^c glory and ^{ch} honour and ^d thanks
to him that sat on the throne, ^e who
liveth for ever and ever, ^f the four and ¹⁰
twenty elders fall down before him that
sat on the throne, and worship ^e him
that liveth for ever and ever, and cast
^f their crowns before the throne, say-
ing, ^g Thou art worthy, O Lord, to re-
ceive ^g glory and ^{ch} honour and power:

^a ch. 1. 10.
^b ch. 11. 12.
^c See ch. 1. 1.
So John 16.
13.
ch. 1. 19.
^d See ch. 1.
10.
^e ch. 16. 17.
See 1 Kin.
20. 19.
^f See Ps. 11.
4.
^g Ex. 28. 20.
& 39. 13.
Ezek. 28. 13.
ch. 21. 11, 18,
19.
^h Ex. 28. 17.
& 39. 10.
Ezek. 28. 13
(text).
ch. 21. 20.
ⁱ Ezek. 1. 28.
So ch. 10. 1.
^j So Ex. 28.
17 (Gk.), 18
(Engl.).
& 39. 10
(Gk.), 11
(Engl.).
Ezek. 27. 16
(text).
& 28. 13
(text).
Ecclus. 32. 6.
ch. 21. 19.
^k ver. 6.
ch. 5. 11.
^l ch. 11. 16.
^m ver. 10.
ch. 5. 6, 8,
14, & 7. 11.
& 19. 4.
So ch. 5. 5.
& 14. 3.
ⁿ See ch. 3. 4.
^o ver. 10.
So 2 Esdr. 2.
43.
^p So ch. 8. 5.
& 11. 19.
& 16. 18.
See Ex. 19.
16.
^q Ezek. 1. 13
(Heb. & Gk.).
ch. 8. 10.
See John 18.
3.
^r See ch. 1. 4.
^s ch. 15. 2.
So ch. 21. 18,
21.
^t ch. 22. 1.
So ch. 21.
11.
^u Ezek. 1. 5.
^v ver. 8.
^w ch. 5. 1
(Gk.).
^x Comp.
Ezek. 1. 10.
& 10. 14.
^y Isai. 6. 2.
^z Gr. *they have no rest.* ch. 14. 11.
^a See 2 Cor. 6. 18.
ch. 5. 12, 13, & 7. 12, & 19. 1.
7. ver. 10. ch. 5. 14, & 10. 6, & 15. 7.
^b See 1 Tim. 6. 16.
^c Luke 18. 7.
^d Isai. 6. 3.
^e So John 17. 11.
^f 1 Tim. 1. 17.
^g Dan. 4. 34, & 12.
1. See ver. 4.
^h See 1 Tim. 6. 16.
ⁱ See ver. 4.
^j See Rom. 11. 36.
^k ver. 13. So Rom. 9. 5.
^l See ver. 8.
^m Dan. 7. 10. So Ps. 68. 17.
ⁿ See ch. 4. 11. ver. 9.
^o See ver. 6.
^p See ch. 4. 9. & 1 Tim. 6. 16.
^q 1 Chr. 29. 11.
^r See ver. 3.

for ⁱ thou hast created all *things*, and
for thy pleasure they are and were
created.

And I saw in the right hand of ^a him
that sat on the throne ^b a book written
within and ^c on the backside, ^d sealed
² with seven seals. And I saw a strong
angel proclaiming with a loud voice,
Who is worthy to open the book, and
³ to loose the seals thereof? And no
man ^e in heaven, nor in earth, neither
under the earth, was able to open the
⁴ book, neither to look thereon. And I
wept much, because no *man* was found
worthy to open and to read the book,
⁵ neither to look thereon. And ^f one of
the elders saith unto me, Weep not:
behold, ^g the Lion ^h of the tribe of
Juda, ⁱ the root of David, ^k hath pre-
vailed to open the book, and to loose
⁶ the seven seals thereof. And I be-
held, and lo, in the midst of the throne
and of ^m the four beasts, and in ^m the
midst of the elders, stood ^{no} a Lamb
as *it had been* ^o slain, having seven horns
and ^p seven eyes, which are ^q the seven
spirits of God sent forth into all the
⁷ earth. And he came and took the
book out of the right hand of ^a him
⁸ that sat upon the throne. And when
he had taken the book, ^r the four beasts
and ^r four and twenty elders fell down
before ⁿ the Lamb, having every one
of them ^s harps, and ^t golden vials full
of ^u odours, ^u which are the prayers of
⁹ saints. And they sung ^v a new ^w song,
saying, ^x Thou art worthy to take the
book, and to open the seals thereof:
for ^y thou wast slain, and ^{xx} hast re-
deemed us to God ^y by thy blood out
of ^z every kindred, and tongue, and
¹⁰ people, and nation; and ^a hast made us
unto our God kings and priests: and we
shall reign on the earth.

¹¹ And I beheld, and I heard the voice
of many angels ^b round about the throne
and ^c the beasts and the elders: and
the number of them was ^d ten thousand
times ten thousand, and thousands of
¹² thousands; saying with a loud voice,
^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jg} ^{jh} ^{ji} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

¹ So ch. 10. 6.
& 14. 7.
See Acts 14.
15.
V.
^a ch. 4. 2.
See ver. 13.
^b So Ezek. 2.
9. 10.
^c ch. 4. 6
(Gk.).
^d Isai. 29. 11.
Dan. 12. 4.
^e ver. 13.
^f Phil. 2. 10.
^g ch. 4. 4.
^h Gen. 49. 9.
10.
ⁱ 2 Esdr. 11.
37.
^j & 12. 37, 32.
Comp.
ch. 10. 3.
^k Heb. 7. 14.
^l Isai. 11. 10.
Rom. 15. 12.
ch. 22. 16.
Comp.
Ecclus. 47.
22.
^m See ch. 3.
21.
ⁿ 1 ver. 1.
ch. 6. 1.
^o See ver. 8.
^p Jer. 11. 19
(Gk.).
ch. 8. 12,
13.
^q ch. 6. 1, 16,
& c.
& 14. 1, & c.
See John 1.
29.
^r ver. 12.
ch. 13. 8.
So ver. 9.
^s Zech. 3. 9.
& 4. 10.
^t See ch. 1. 4.
^u ver. 14.
ch. 19. 4.
Sover. 6. 11.
ch. 14. 3.
See ch. 4. 8.
^v ch. 14. 2.
& 15. 2.
^w Comp.
ch. 15. 7.
See Neh. 7.
70 (Gk.).
^x Or, *incense*.
Ex. 30. 7, 8.
^y ch. 8. 3, 4.
See Ps. 141.
2.
^z See Ps. 33.
3.
^{aa} Eph. 5. 19.
Col. 3. 16.
^{ab} ch. 14. 3.
& 15. 3.
^{ac} So ch. 4.
11.
^{ad} ver. 12.
^{ae} ch. 14. 3.
4.
^{af} See 1 Cor. 6.
20.
^{ag} See Acts
20. 28.
^{ah} ch. 7. 9.
& 11. 9.
& 14. 6.
^{ai} So ch. 10. 11.
& 13. 7.
& 17. 15.
See Dan. 3.
4.
^{aj} Dan.
7. 10. So Ps. 68. 17.
^{ak} See ch. 4. 11. ver. 9.
^{al} See ver. 6.
^{am} ch. 7. 12.
^{an} See ch. 4. 9. & 1 Tim. 6. 16.
^{ao} 1 Chr. 29. 11.
^{ap} See ver. 3.

^m See ch. 1.
6.
ⁿ ch. 6. 16.
& 7. 10.
So ch. 4. 2.
ver. 1. 7.
^o ch. 19. 4.
^p 1 Chr. 16.
36.
1 Cor. 14. 16.
2 Cor. 1. 20.
ch. 7. 12.
See Neh. 5.
13.
^q See ver. 8.
^r See ch. 4. 9.

VI.

^a ch. 5. 5-7.
^{aa} So ch. 14.
2. & 19. 6.
Comp. ch.
10. 3. 4.
^b ch. 4. 6. 7.
^c Zech. 6. 3.
^d ch. 19. 11.
^e Comp.
Ps. 45. 4. 5.
Hab. 3. 8. 9.
Zech. 9. 13.
14.
^f So ch. 14.
14. & 19. 12.
Comp.
Zech. 6. 11.
ch. 9. 7.
^g See ch. 3.
21.
^h ch. 4. 7.
ⁱ Zech. 1. 8.
& 6. 2.
Comp.
ch. 12. 3.
^j Supplied
from ver. 8.
^k Comp.
Matt. 10. 34.
1 Zech. 6. 2.
^m Lev. 19. 36.
Hos. 12. 7 in
the Gk.
ⁿ The word
chemix sig-
nifieth a
measure
containing
one wine
quart, and
the twelfth
part of a
quart.

^u So Ezek. 5.
10. 16.
ver. 8.
^o Comp.
Matt. 20. 2.
^{oo} ch. 7. 3.
& 9. 4.
^p Comp.
Zech. 6. 3.
^q ch. 20. 13.
See 1 Cor.
15. 55 marg.
^r Or, *to him*.
^s See Ezek.
14. 21.
^t 2 Esdr. 15.
5.
^u Lev. 26. 22.
Deut. 32. 24.
^v Comp.
Ex. 29. 12.
Lev. 4. 7.
& 8. 15.
^v ch. 14. 18.
& 16. 7.
Not as ch. 8.
3. & c.
^w ch. 20. 4.
So Song 64.
^x 2 Esdr. 4.
35.
^y ch. 1. 9. See ch. 1. 2.
^z See 2 Pet. 2. 1. ^a ch. 3. 7. So 2 Thess. 1. 6. ^b ch. 11. 18. & 18. 20. & 19. 2.

on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, ^gk Blessing, and ^h honour, and ^h glory, and ^m power, *be* unto ⁿ him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And ^o the four beasts said, ^op Amen. And ^q the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped ^r him that liveth for ever and ever.

And ^a I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, ^{aa} as *it were* the noise of thunder, ^b one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And ² I saw, and behold ^{cd} a white horse: ^d and he that sat on him ^e had a bow; and ^f a crown was given unto him; and he went forth ^g conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened the second ³ seal, I heard ^h the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another ⁱ horse *that was* red: and ^j power was given to him that sat thereon ^k to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he had opened the third ⁵ seal, I heard ^h the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo ¹ a black horse; and he that sat on him had ^m a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ^u ^a A measure of wheat for ^o a penny, and three measures of barley for ^o a penny; and *see* thou ^{oo} hurt not the oil and the wine.

And when he had opened the fourth ⁷ seal, I heard the voice of ^h the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I look- ⁸ ed, and behold ^p a pale horse: and his name that sat on him *was* ^q Death, and ^q Hell followed with him. And power was given ^u unto them over the fourth ^{part} of the earth, to kill ^{rs} with sword, and ^{rs} with hunger, and ^{rs} with death, and ^{rt} with the beasts of the earth.

And when he had opened the fifth ⁹ seal, I saw ^u under ^v the altar ^w ^x the souls of them that were slain ^y for the word of God, and ^{yy} for the testimony which they held: and they cried with ¹⁰ a loud voice, saying, ^x How long, ^z O Lord, ^a holy and true, dost thou not ^b judge and ^c avenge our blood on

¹¹ ^d them that dwell on the earth? And ^e white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, ^f that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, ^g should be fulfilled.

¹² And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, ^h there was a great earthquake; and ⁱ the sun became black as sackcloth of ^k hair, and ^{il} the moon became as blood; and ^{im} the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, *even* ⁿ as a fig tree casteth her ^u untimely figs, when she is shaken of a ¹⁴ mighty wind. And ^o the heaven departed ^p as a scrole when it is rolled together; and every ^{qr} mountain and ^r island were moved out of their places.

¹⁵ And the kings of the earth, and st the great men, and the rich *men*, and the ^{su} chief captains, and ^v the mighty *men*, and ^w every bondman, and ^w every free *man*, ^x hid themselves in the dens and ¹⁶ in the rocks of the mountains; ^y and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of ^z him that sitteth on the throne, and from ^a the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷ for ^b the great day of his wrath is come; and ^c who shall be able ^d to stand?

the Gk. ^u ch. 19. 18 (Gk.). See 1 Macc. 16. 19. ^v ch. 13. 16. & 19. 18. See 1 Cor. 12. 13. ^x Isai. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Cited also Luke 23. 30. Comp. ch. 9. 6. ^a Comp. Mark 3. 5 (Gk.). ^b Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11, 31. ch. 16. 14. ^c See Ps. 76. 7. ^d See Luke 21. 36.

And after these *things* I saw ^a four angels standing on ^a the four corners of the earth, holding ^b the four winds of the earth, ^f that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, ² nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from ^c the east, having ^d the seal of ^e the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt ³ the earth and the sea, saying, ^f Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have ^d sealed the servants ⁴ of our God ^g in their foreheads. ^h And I heard ⁱ the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed ^k an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

⁵ Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand.

^d See ch. 3. 10.
^e Mark 16. 5.
See ch. 3. 4.
^f ch. 14. 13.
So 2 Thess. 1. 7.
Heb. 4. 10.
Comp.
Heb. 11. 40.
^g See 2 Esdr. 2. 41.
^h ch. 11. 13.
& 16. 18.
So ch. 8. 5.
& 11. 19.
ⁱ So ch. 8. 12.
See Matt. 24. 29.
^k 2 Esdr. 16. 2.
See Zech. 13. 1 marg.
^l Joel 2. 31.
^m ch. 8. 10.
& 9. 1.
So 2 Esdr. 15. 35.
ⁿ Nahum 3. 12.
^o Or, *green figs*.
Cant. 2. 13 (Gk.).
^p See Ps. 102. 26.
^q Isai. 34. 4 (Gk. & Engl.).
^r See Jer. 4. 24.
^s ch. 16. 20.
^t Mark 6. 21 (Gk.).
^u 1 Esdr. 3. 1. 9. 14.
& 4. 33.
Judith 2. 2. & 5. 22.
ch. 18. 23 in ^v 1 Cor. 1. 26.
^y Cited from ^z See ch. 5. 13.
Zeph. 1. 14.

VII.

^a ch. 20. 8 (Gk.).
Comp.
ch. 9. 14.
^b Dan. 7. 2. Comp.
Matt. 24. 31.
Mark 13. 27.
^c So Luke 1. 78.
Comp.
Ezek. 40. 6. ch. 16. 12.
^d ch. 9. 4.
See Eph. 1. 13.
^e See Ps. 42. 2.
^f ch. 6. 6. & 9. 4.
Comp.
ver. 1.
^g See Ezek. 9. 4. Comp.
Ezek. 3. 9. ^h ch. 9. 16.
ⁱ See 2 Esdr. 2. 38.
^j ch. 14. 1.

¹ Comp.
Gen. 48. 14.
^u 2 Esdr. 2.

⁴² Comp.
Rom. 11. 25.
ⁿ See ch. 5.

⁹ See ch. 3.

⁴ Sover. 13. 14.
^p 2 Esdr. 2.

⁴⁵ Comp.
Lev. 23. 40.
2 Macc. 10. 7.

^q ch. 12. 10.
& 19. 1.

^r See Ps. 3. 8.
^r See ch. 5.

¹³ ch. 4. 4. 6.
^r See ch. 5.

¹⁴ See ch. 5.

¹² ch. 4. 9
(Gk.).

^w See Matt.

¹¹ 25.
^x Gr. as Gen.

⁴³ 20.
Matt. 13. 27.

²⁷ 30.
& 27. 63.

^{John} 4. 11.
15, 19, 49.

⁵ 7.
& 12. 21.

²⁰ 15
(not as Acts

⁷ 26, &c.).
See 2 Esdr.

² 44.
^r See Matt.

²⁴ 21.
^r Comp.

¹ 18.
Zech. 3. 3—

⁵ 5.
^a So Heb. 9.

¹⁴ John 1. 7.
ch. 1. 5.

^b See ch. 4.

^c ch. 21. 3.
So Ex. 25. 8.

^{Ps.} 68. 18
(Gk.).

^{Ezek.} 43. 7
(Gk.).

^{John} 1. 14.
See Lev. 26.

¹¹ Comp.

^{Isai.} 4. 5. 6.
ch. 12. 12.

¹³ 6.
& 13. 6.

^d Cited from
Isai. 49. 10.

^e See Ps. 121.

⁶ Comp.
ch. 16. 8. 9.

^f Ps. 23. 1.
John 10. 11.

⁸ Ps. 23. 2.
Isai. 49. 10.

^{So} Ps. 36. 8.
Comp.

^{ch.} 14. 4.
1 Isai. 25. 8.

^{ch.} 21. 4.
So Matt. 5.

⁴ Comp.
2 Esdr. 8. 54.

Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of ¹Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Isachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of ¹Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

After this I beheld, and lo, ^ma great multitude, which no *man* could number, ⁿof all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with ^owhite robes, and ^ppalms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, ¹⁰saying, ^qSalvation to our God ^rwhich sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood ^sround about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, ^tAmen: ^uBlessing, and ¹²^uglory, and ^uwisdom, and ^vthanksgiving, and ^uhonour, and ^upower, and ^umight, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders ¹³^wanswered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in ^owhite robes? and whence came they? And I said ¹⁴unto him, ^xSir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of ^ygreat tribulation, and have ^zwashed their robes, and ^omade them white ^ain the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne ¹⁵of God, and serve him ^bday and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne ^cshall dwell among them. ^dThey shall hunger no more, nei- ¹⁶ther thirst any more; ^d^eneither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is ¹⁷in the midst of the throne ^fshall feed them, and ^gshall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and ^hGod shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

And ^awhen he had opened ^bthe se-

venth seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

² And I saw ^cthe seven angels ^dwhich stood before God; and to them were ³given seven ^etrumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having ^fa golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ¹offer *it* with ^gthe prayers of all saints upon ^hthe golden altar which ⁴was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, *which came* ^gwith the prayers of the saints, ¹ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took ^fthe censer, and ^kfilled it with fire of ^hthe altar, and cast *it* ¹into the earth: and there were ¹voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and ⁶^man earthquake. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

⁷ The first angel sounded, and there followed ⁿhail and ⁿfire mingled with blood, and they were cast ^pupon the earth: and ¹⁰^pthe third *part* of ^q^rtrees was burnt up, and all ^qgreen grass was burnt up.

⁸ And the second angel sounded, and as *it were* ^sa great mountain burning with fire was cast ¹into the sea: and the third *part* of ^tthe sea ^ubecame ⁹blood; and the third *part* of ^tthe creatures which were in the sea, ^tand had life, died; and the third *part* of ^vthe ships were destroyed.

¹⁰ And ^wthe third angel sounded, and ^xthere fell a great star from heaven, burning as *it were* ^ya lamp, and it fell upon the third *part* of the ^zrivers, and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called ^aWormwood: and the third *part* of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, ^bbecause they were made bitter.

¹² And the fourth angel sounded, and the third *part* of ^cthe sun was smitten, and the third *part* of the moon, and the third *part* of the stars; so as the third *part* of them was darkened and the day shone not for a third *part* of ¹³it, and the night likewise. And I beheld, and heard ^dan angel ^d^eflying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, ^fWoe, woe, ^gwoe, to ^g^hthe inhabitants of the earth by

^e Tobit 12.

¹⁵ Comp.

^{ch.} 1. 4?

^d Luke 1. 19.

See Matt. 18.

¹⁰ See 1 Chr.

¹⁵ 24.

Comp.

Lev. 25. 9.

¹⁰ So Heb. 9.

⁴ Or, *add it to the*

prayers.

Comp.

ver. 4 (Gk.).

^f See ch. 5. 8.

^h Ex. 30. 1, 3.

^{ch.} 5.

^{ch.} 9. 13.

& 11. 1.

Not as

ch. 6. 9, &c.

¹ Acts 10. 4

(Gk.).

^k See Lev.

¹⁶ 12.

¹ [Or, *upon*].

ver. 7.

¹ Gk. as

ver. 8.

¹ See ch. 4.

⁵ 1 Kin. 19.

¹¹ ch. 11. 19.

See Judg. 5.

⁴ & Acts 4. 31.

& ch. 6. 12.

¹ Ezek. 38.

²² 22.

^o So ch. 11.

¹⁹ & 15. 21.

^p So ch. 16.

² 18 ch. 9. 15.

¹² 4.

^q So ch. 9. 4.

^r Isai. 2. 13.

& 10. 18.

³ Jer. 51. 25.

¹ So ch. 16.

³ Comp.

Ex. 7. 17.

¹⁰ 7.

^{ch.} 11. 6.

^y Isai. 2. 16.

^w Comp.

² Esdr. 5. 4.

^x ch. 9. 1.

So Isai. 14.

¹² 12.

^y See ch. 6. 13.

^y See ch. 4. 5.

^z So ch. 16.

⁴ Deut. 29.

¹⁸ 18.

⁴ See Prov. 5.

⁴ Comp.

Ruth 1. 20.

^b See Jer. 8.

¹⁴ 14.

Comp.

Ex. 15. 23.

^e So ch. 6.

¹² 12.

¹ & 16. 8.

See Matt. 24.

²⁹ 29.

^c ch. 14. 6.

^e ch. 19. 17.

¹ Comp.

ch. 9. 12.

& 11. 14.

^b See ch. 3. 10.

VIII.

^a ch. 6. 1.

^b ch. 5. 1.

^f ch. 12. 12. So 2 Esdr. 15. 14.

^b See ch. 3. 10.

reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound.

IX.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw ^aa star ^bfall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given ^cthe key of ^dthe bottomless pit. And he opened ^dthe bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of ^ea great furnace; and ^fthe sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came ^glocusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as ^hthe scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them ⁱthat they should not hurt ^kthe grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only ^lthose men which have not ^lthe seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented ^mfive months: and their torment ^{was} as the torment of ⁿa scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days ^oshall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And ^othe shapes of ^gthe locusts ^{were} like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads ^{were} as it ^{were} ^pcrowns like gold, and their faces ^{were} as the faces ^qof men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and ^rtheir teeth were as the ^{teeth} of lions. And they had breastplates, as it ^{were} breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings ^{was} ^sas the sound of chariots of many horses running ^tto battle. And they had tails like unto ^hscorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power ^{was} to hurt men ^mfive months. And they had ^ua king over them, ^{which is} ^athe angel of ^dthe bottomless pit, whose name ^vin the Hebrew tongue ^{is} ^wAbaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath ^{his}name ^xApollyon. ^yOne woe is past; and behold, ^zthere come two woes more hereafter.

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from ^zthe four horns of ^athe golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose ^bthe four angels which are bound in ^cthe great river Euphrates. And ^bthe four angels were loosed, which were prepared ^lfor ^dan hour, and ^ea day, and ^ga month, and ^fa

year, for to slay ^{ff}the third ^{part} of men. And ^bthe number of the army ⁱof the horsemen ^{were} ^htwo hundred thousand thousand: ^kand I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and ^lof jacinth, and brimstone: and ^mthe heads of the horses ^{were} as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued ⁿfire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third ^{part} of men killed, ⁿby the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails ^{were} like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues ^{yet} ⁿⁿrepented not of ^othe works of their hands, that they should not worship ^pdevils, and ^qidols ^{rs}of gold, and ^{rs}silver, and ^sbrass, and ^sstone, and ^sof wood: ^{rs}which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: neither repented they of their ^tmurders, nor of their ^{tu}sorceries, nor of their ^{tv}fornication, nor of their thefts.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, ^aclothed with a cloud: and ^ba rainbow ^{was} upon his head, and ^chis face ^{was} as it ^{were} the sun, and ^dhis feet as ^epillars of fire: and ^fhe had in his hand a little book open: and ^ghe set his right foot upon the sea, and ^{his}left foot on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as ^{when} ^ha lion ⁱroareth: and when he had cried, seven ^jthunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and ^kI heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ^lSeal ^{up} ^{those things} which the seven thunders uttered, and ^lwrite them not. And the angel which I saw ^{stand} upon the sea and upon the earth ^mlifted up his hand to heaven, and ⁿswore by ⁿhim that liveth for ever and ever, ^owho created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, ^pthat there should be time no longer: but ^qin the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, ^{qa}the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

And ^kthe voice which I heard from

^a See ch. 8. 10.
Comp.
ch. 1. 20.
ver. 11.
^b So Luke 10. 18.
ch. 12. 9.
^c ch. 20. 1.
So ch. 1. 18.
^d Luke 8. 31 (Gk.).
ver. 2. 11.
ch. 11. 7.
& 17. 8.
& 20. 1. 3.
^e See Matt. 13. 42.
Comp.
Joel 2. 10.
ch. 16. 10.
^f ver. 7.
See Ex. 10. 4.
Comp.
Judg. 6. 5.
& 7. 12 in the Heb. & Gk.
^g ver. 5. 10.
See Luke 11. 12.
^h ch. 6. 6.
& 7. 3.
ⁱ So ch. 8. 7.
^j ch. 7. 2.
See Ezek. 9. 4.
Comp.
Ex. 12. 23.
^k ver. 10.
^l See Jer. 8. 3.
Comp.
ch. 6. 16.
^m Joel 2. 4.
ⁿ Nahum 3. 17?
Comp.
ch. 6. 2.
^o Dan. 7. 8.
^p Joel 1. 6.
^q Joel 2. 5.
^r See 1 Cor. 14. 8.
^s So Job 18. 14.
Eph. 2. 2.
Comp.
Prov. 30. 27.
^t ch. 16. 16.
See Acts 21. 40.
^u See Job 26. 6.
& Tobit 3. 8.
^v That is to say, *A destroyer*.
^w So Wisd. 18. 25.
^x See ch. 8. 13.
^y Ex. 30. 3.
Comp.
ch. 16. 7.
^z See ch. 8. 3.
Comp.
ch. 7. 1.
^a ch. 16. 12.
So 2 Esdr. 13. 43.
Comp.
ch. 14. 8, &c.
^b Or, *at*.
^c ch. 14. 7. (Gk.).
So Mark 13. 32. ^e See 1 Cor. 3. 13. ^f Isai. 34. 8. & 61. 2. ^g Hos. 5. 7.

^{ff} ver. 18.
See ch. 8. 7.
^h See Ps. 68. 17 marg.
ⁱ Comp.
Ezek. 38. 4.
^k ch. 7. 4.
^l See Eccus. 40. 4.
Comp.
ch. 21. 20.
^m Comp.
1 Chr. 12. 8.
Isai. 5. 28.
ⁿ Comp.
ch. 16. 8.
ⁿⁿ See ch. 2. 21.
^o Deut. 31. 29.
See Ps. 115. 4.
^p See Ps. 106. 37.
^q Comp.
1 John 5. 21.
^r Ps. 115. 4—7.
& 135. 15—17.
^s Dan. 5. 23.
^t So ch. 21. 8. & 22. 15.
^u ch. 18. 23.
See Wisd. 12. 4.
^v See 1 Cor. 6. 18.

X.

^a See ch. 1. 7.
Ezek. 1. 28.
So ch. 4. 3.
^b Matt. 17. 2.
So ch. 1. 16.
Comp.
ch. 12. 1.
^c So ch. 1. 15.
^d Cant. 5. 15.
^e ver. 8.
^f See Ezek. 2. 9.
^g ver. 5. 8.
Comp.
Matt. 28. 18.
^h Comp.
ch. 5. 5.
ⁱ Joel 3. 16.
Amos 1. 2.
^j See ch. 6. 1.
^k ver. 8.
^l See Dan. 12. 4.
Comp.
ch. 22. 10.
^m See ch. 14. 13.
ⁿ Dan. 12. 7.
See Gen. 14. 22.
^o See ch. 4. 9.
^p So Neh. 9. 6.
See ch. 4. 11.
^q ch. 12. 12.
Comp.
Dan. 12. 7.
ch. 16. 17.
& 21. 6.
^r ch. 11. 15.
^s Comp.
ch. 17. 17.

u Comp.
Ezek. 2. 10.
v Comp.
2 Esdr. 2. 48
w See ch. 5.
9.

13. 11. v 8
x See Mark 6
8, 19, 27. b

^o Comp. 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12. Jer. 5. 14. ^p Comp.
^q See James 5. 17. ^r Comp. Ex. 7. 19. ch. 8. 8. ^s Comp.
^t See ch. 1. 2. ^u Ch. 13. 1. & 17. 8. & 19. 19. So ch.
^v 9. 1. ^w Dan. 7. 21. ch. 12. 17. & 13. 5, 7. & 19. 19.
^x See ch. 14. 8. ^y See Isai. 1. 10. ^z Ezek. 23. 3.
^a Heb. 13. 12. ^b See ch. 5. 9. ^c Comp. Ps. 79. 2, 3.

^b See ch. 1. 4. ^c So ver. 15. ^{ch.} 18. 8. ^d See Ps. 110. 5. ^e ch. 20. 12. So Dan. 7. 10. ^{ch.} 14. 7. & 20. 4. See ch. 6. 10. ^{ee} ch. 16. 6. ^f ch. 19. 5. ^g See Acts 26. 22. ^h Or, *corrupt*. ^h So ch. 15. 5. Comp. ch. 19. 11. ⁱ Heb. 9. 4. ^k See Gal. 3. 15 marg. ^l See ch. 4. 5. ^m See ch. 8. 5. ⁿ ch. 16. 21. ^o So ch. 8. 7. Comp. Isai. 28. 2.

& 19. 20. ^a Comp. Ps. 104. 2. ^b Comp. ch. 10. 1. ^c Comp. Cant. 6. 10. & 16. 14.

^d Matt. 10. 2. crown of ^d twelve stars : and ^e she being ^e with child cried, ^f travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there ³ appeared another ^g wonder in heaven ; and behold a great ^h red ^h dragon, ⁱ having seven heads and ^j ten horns, and seven ^k crowns upon his heads. And ⁴ his tail ^l drew ^m the third ^{part} of the stars of heaven, and ⁿ did cast them to the earth : and ^h the dragon stood before ^o the woman which was ready to be delivered, ^p for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she ⁵ brought forth a man child, who was to ^q rule all nations with a rod of iron : and her child was ^r caught up unto God, and ^{to} his throne. And ^o the ⁶ woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there ^s a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

And there was war in heaven : ⁷ ^t Michael and his angels fought against ^h the dragon ; and the dragon fought and ^u his angels, and prevailed not ; ⁸ ^v neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great ^h dragon ^w was cast out, ^x that old ^y serpent, called the devil, and ^z Satan, ^{ya} which deceiveth ^b the whole world : ^c he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard ¹⁰ a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come ^d salvation, and ^{dd} strength, and ^e the kingdom of our God, and the power of ^e his Christ : for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, ^f which accused them before our God ^g day and night. And ^h they overcame him by the blood ¹¹ of the Lamb, and by ⁱ the word of their testimony ; and ^k they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore ¹² ^l rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that ^m dwell in them. ⁿ Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea ! for ^o the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, ^p because he knoweth that he hath ^{but} a short time.

And when the dragon saw that he ¹³ was cast ^q unto the earth, he persecuted ^r the woman which brought forth the man ^{child}. And to the woman were ¹⁴ given ^s two wings of a great eagle, ^t that

she might fly ^u into the wilderness, ^t into her place, where she is nourished ^v for a time, and times, and half a time, from ¹⁵ the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water ^w as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the ¹⁶ flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the ¹⁷ dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went ^x to make war with the remnant of her seed, ^y which keep the commandments of God, and ^z have ⁱ the testimony of Jesus Christ.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw ^a a beast rise up ^a out of the sea, ^b having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten ^b crowns, and upon his heads the ⁱ name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was ^c like unto a leopard, and his feet ^{were} as ^{the feet} of ^d a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of ^e a lion : and ^f the dragon gave him his power, and ^g his seat, and great ^h authority. And I saw one of his heads as ^{it were} ⁱ wounded to death ; and ⁱ his deadly wound was healed : and ^k all the world ⁴ wondered ^l after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave ^h power unto the beast : and they worshipped the beast, saying, ^m Who ^{is} like unto the beast ? who is able to make ⁵ war with him ? And there was given unto him ⁿ a mouth speaking great ^{things} and blasphemies ; and ^h power was given unto him ^l to ^o continue ^p forty ⁶ and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and ^q them that dwell in heaven. ⁷ And it was given unto him ^r to make war with the saints, and to overcome them : and ^h power was given him over ^s all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. ⁸ And all ^t that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, ^k whose names are not written in ^u the book of life of ^v the Lamb slain ^w from the foundation of the ⁹ world. ^x If any ^{man} have an ear, let ¹⁰ him hear. ^y He that ^z leadeth into captivity ^{shall} go into captivity : ^a he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. ^b Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

^u Comp. ch. 17. 3.
^v Dan. 7. 25.
^g & 12. 7.
^h Comp. ch. 11. 2.
ⁱ ver. 6.
^j Comp. Isai. 59. 19.

^x Gen. 3. 15.
^y See ch. 11. 7.
^z ch. 14. 12.
¹ See 1 John 2. 3.
² 1 John 5. 10.
³ ch. 19. 10.

XIII.
^a Dan. 7. 3.
^b Esdr. 11. 1.
^c So ch. 11. 7.
^d & 16. 13.
^e Comp. ch. 12. 12.
^f See ch. 12. 3.
^g Or, names.
^h ch. 17. 3.
ⁱ Dan. 7. 6.
^j See Cant. 4. 8.
^k Dan. 7. 5.
^l Dan. 7. 4.
^m ver. 4. 11.
ⁿ See ch. 12. 3.
^o ch. 16. 10.
^p ver. 4. 5, 7.
^q 12 in the Gk. Comp. Luke 4. 6.
^r Gr. slain.
^s ver. 8.
^t ver. 12, 14.
^u ch. 17. 8.
^v Comp. John 12. 19.
^w So ch. 18. 18.
^x Dan. 7. 8, 11, 20, 25.
^y See Dan. 11. 36.
^z Or, to make war.
¹ ver. 7.
² See ch. 11. 7.
³ See James 4. 13.
⁴ See ch. 11. 2.
⁵ See ch. 12. 12.
⁶ See ver. 5 marg.
⁷ See ch. 5. 9.
⁸ ver. 12, 14.
⁹ See ch. 3. 10.
¹⁰ Dan. 12. 1.
¹¹ See ch. 3. 5.
¹² So Heb. 12. 33.
¹³ ch. 5. 6, 12.
¹⁴ ch. 17. 8.
¹⁵ See Matt. 13. 35.
¹⁶ Comp. Eph. 1. 4.
¹⁷ See ch. 2. 7.
¹⁸ Comp. Isai. 33. 1.
¹⁹ Comp. ch. 18. 6.

³⁴ See ch. 4. 8.
³⁵ See ch. 1. 2.
³⁶ Isai. 44. 23 (Gk.). & 49. 13 Gk.).
³⁷ ch. 15. 2.
³⁸ ch. 8. 13.
³⁹ Comp. ch. 10. 6.
⁴⁰ Comp. Matt. 8. 29.
⁴¹ Gk. as ver. 9.
⁴² ver. 5.
⁴³ See Ex. 19. 4.
⁴⁴ ver. 6.
⁴⁵ Comp. Rom. 16. 20.
⁴⁶ ch. 2. 10.
⁴⁷ Ps. 96. 11.
⁴⁸ ch. 13. 6.
⁴⁹ Comp. ver. 8.
⁵⁰ See ver. 5.

⁵¹ Hab. 1. 9 (Gk.).
⁵² ch. 14. 12.

⁵³ See Gen. 9. 6. So Matt. 26. 52.

bb Comp.
ver. 14.
ch. 16, 13.
c Comp.
ch. 12, 12.
d Comp.
ch. 5, 6.
e ver. 2.
f ver. 14
(Gk.).
ch. 19, 20.
ff ch. 20, 4.
g ver. 3, 14.
h See Matt.
24, 24.
So ch. 16, 14.
i 1 Kin. 18, 38.
2 Kin. 1, 10,
12.
Luke 9, 54.
ch. 20, 9.
k ch. 19, 20.
See ch. 12, 9.
l 2 Thess. 2.
9.
m ch. 12, 1
marg.
† Gr. *breath*.
See ch. 11.
11.
n ch. 14, 9,
11.
o 15, 2.
p 16, 2.
q 19, 20.
r 20, 4.
s Comp.
ch. 16, 6.
t See Acts
26, 22.
u See ch. 6,
15.
v Gr. *to give*
[them].
w ver. 17.
ch. 15, 2.
x 16, 2.
y Comp.
Gal. 6, 17.
z See Ezek.
9, 4.
aa ch. 15, 2.
ab So ch. 17, 9.
ac So ch. 21, 17. Comp. ch. 7, 9.

And I beheld ^{bb} another beast com-
ing up ^c out of the earth; and he had
two horns ^d like a lamb, and he spake as
a dragon. And he exerciseth ^e all the
power of the first beast ^f before him,
and causeth the earth and them which
dwell therein ^{ff} to worship the first
beast, ^g whose deadly wound was heal-
ed. And ^h he doeth great ^m wonders, ¹³
ⁱ so that he maketh fire come down
from heaven on the earth in the sight
of men, and ^h ^k deceiveth them that
dwell on the earth ^l by the means of
those ^m miracles which he had power
to do ^f in the sight of the beast; saying
to them that dwell on the earth, that
they should make an image to the beast,
^s which had the wound by a sword, and
did live. And he had power to give ¹⁵
^l life unto the image of the beast, that
the image of the beast should both
speak, and cause that as many as
would not ^u worship the image of the
beast ⁿⁿ should be killed. And he caus-
eth all, ^{both} ^o small and great, rich and
poor, ^p free and bond, ^t to receive ^{na} a
mark in their right hand, or ^r in their
foreheads: and that no *man* might buy ¹⁷
or sell, save he that had ^q the mark,
or the name of the beast, or ^s the num-
ber of his name. ¹ Here is wisdom. Let ¹⁸
him that hath understanding count ^s the
number of the beast: for ^u it is the num-
ber of a man; and his number *is* Six
hundred threescore *and* six.

XIV.

a ch. 5, 6.
b 2 Esdr. 2.
42.
Heb. 12, 22.
Comp.
Ps. 2, 6.
& 125, 1.
c ver. 3.
ch. 7, 4.
d ch. 22, 4.
So ch. 3, 12.
& 7, 3.
e See ch. 1.
15.
f See ch. 6, 1.
g See ch. 5.
8.
h See ch. 5.
9.
i Comp.
ch. 2, 17.
j So ch. 3, 4.
k 2 Cor. 11,
2.
l Comp.
ch. 7, 17.
& 17, 14.
† Gr. *were*
bought.
1 Cor. 6, 20.
m See James
1, 18.

And I looked, and lo, ^a a Lamb
stood on ^b the mount Sion, and with
him ^c an hundred forty *and* four thou-
sand, ^d having his Father's name written
in their foreheads. And I heard a voice ²
from heaven, ^e as the voice of many
waters, and ^f as the voice of a great
thunder: and I heard the voice of
harpers ^g harping with their harps: and ³
they sung as *it were* ^h a new song before
the throne, and before ^s the four beasts,
and the elders: and ⁱ no *man* could
learn *that* song but ^c the hundred *and*
forty *and* four thousand, ^h which were
redeemed from the earth. These are ⁴
they which ^j were not defiled with wo-
men; for ^k they are virgins. These are
they ^l which follow the Lamb whither-
soever he goeth. These ^t ^h were re-
deemed from among men, *being* ^m the
firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And ⁿ in their mouth was found no
guile: for they are ^o without fault be-
fore the throne of God.

6 And I saw another ^p angel fly in the
midst of heaven, having ^q the everlast-
ing gospel to preach unto ^r them that
dwell on the earth, and to ^s every na-
tion, and kindred, and tongue, and peo-
ple, saying with a loud voice, ^t Fear
God, and ^u give glory to him; for ^v the
hour ^w of his judgment is come: and
^x worship him that made heaven, and
earth, and the sea, and the fountains
^s of waters. And there followed another
angel, saying, ^y ^z Babylon is fallen, is
fallen, ^a *that* great city, because ^b she
made all nations drink of the wine of
⁹ the wrath of her fornication. And *the*
third angel followed them, saying with
a loud voice, If any *man* ^c worship the
beast and his image, and receive ^c *his*
mark in his forehead, or in his hand,
¹⁰ the same ^d shall drink of the wine of
the wrath of God, which is ^e poured out
^f without mixture into ^d the cup of his
indignation; and ^g he shall be torment-
ed with ^g fire and ^g brimstone in the
presence of ⁱ the holy angels, and in the
¹¹ presence of the Lamb: and ^k the smoke
of their torment ascendeth up for ever
and ever: and ^l they have no rest day
nor night, ^c who worship the beast and
his image, and whosoever receiveth ^e the
¹² mark of his name. ^m Here is the pa-
tience of the saints: here *are* ⁿ they that
keep the commandments of God, and
¹³ ^o the faith of Jesus. And I heard a
voice from heaven saying unto me,
^p Write, ^q Blessed *are* the dead ^r which
die in the Lord ^s from henceforth: Yea,
saith the Spirit, ^t that they may rest
from their labours; and ^u their works do
follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white
cloud, and ^v upon the cloud one sat
^w like unto the Son of man, ^x having
on his head a golden crown, and in
¹⁵ his hand a sharp sickle. And another
angel came ^y out of the temple, crying
with a loud voice to him that sat on
the cloud, Thrust in ^z thy sickle, and
reap: for ^a the time is come for thee to
reap; for the harvest of the earth is ^r ripe.
16 And ^b he that sat on the cloud thrust
in his sickle on the earth; and the earth
was reaped.

henceforth saith the Spirit, I ca. ^s See John 13, 19 marg.
8, 52. See ch. 6, 11. ^u 2 Esdr. 7, 35. ^v ver. 16.
See ch. 1, 13. ^x So ch. 6, 2, & 19, 12. ^y See ver. 17.
4, 29. See Joel 3, 13. Comp. Matt. 13, 39. ^z Gk. as ver. 7. ^a Or, *dried*. Gk. as Matt. 13, 6, &c. 1 Pet. 1, 24. ch. 16, 12. ^b ver. 14.

ⁿ Cited gene-
rally from
Zeph. 3, 13.
So Ps. 32, 2.
& 34, 13.
John 1, 47.
^o See Jude 24.
^p ch. 8, 13.
^q Comp.
Gal. 1, 6—9.
Eph. 3, 9—11.
Tit. 1, 2.
^r See ch. 3, 10.
^s See ch. 5, 9.
^t ch. 15, 4.
^u See ch. 11,
13.
^v ver. 15
(Gk.).
ch. 9, 15.
^w See ch. 11,
18.
^x So Neh. 9, 6.
See Acts 14,
15.
^y & ch. 4, 11.
^z Cited from
Isai. 21, 9.
Sol. Isai. 13, 19.
& 14, 22.
Jer. 51, 8.
Cited also
ch. 18, 2.
^a ch. 17, 5.
Comp.
1 Pet. 5, 13?
^b ch. 16, 19.
^c & 17, 5, 18.
^d & 18, 2, 10,
18, 19, 21.
Comp.
ver. 20.
ch. 11, 8.
^e Jer. 51, 7.
ch. 18, 3.
So ch. 17, 2, 4.
^f See ch. 13,
15, 16.
^g ch. 16, 19.
^h So ch. 15, 1, 7,
& 16, 1.
See Joh. 21, 20.
Comp.
ch. 19, 15.
ⁱ ch. 18, 6
(Gk.).
Comp.
Ps. 75, 8.
^j Comp.
Isai. 1, 22.
^k ch. 20, 10.
^l ch. 19, 20.
^m & 21, 8.
See 2 Thess.
1, 8.
ⁿ See Matt.
25, 31.
^o Isai. 34, 10.
ch. 19, 3.
So ch. 18, 9, 18.
^p See ch. 4, 8.
^q ch. 13, 10.
^r See ch. 12,
17.
^s See Mark
11, 22.
^t ch. 19, 9.
^u & 21, 5.
So ch. 1, 11, 19.
Comp.
ch. 10, 4.
^v So ch. 20, 6.
Comp.
Eccles. 4, 2.
^w So 1 Cor.
15, 18.
^x 1 Thess. 4,
14, 16.
^y Or, *from*
^z So 2 Esdr.
See ch. 1, 7.
^a Mark
4, 29. See Joel 3, 13. Comp. Matt. 13, 39.
^b Gk. as ver. 7. ^c Or,
dried. Gk. as Matt. 13, 6, &c. 1 Pet. 1, 24. ch. 16, 12. ^d ver. 14.

^c ch. 16. 17.
^{So ver. 15.}
^{ch. 15. 5.}

^d See ch. 6.
^{9.}
^{^e So ch. 16. 8.}

^f So Joel 3.
^{13.}

^g ch. 19. 15.
^h Isai. 63. 3.
ⁱ Lam. 1. 15.
^j So Heb. 13.
^{12.}

^k Comp.
^{ver. 8.}
^{ch. 11. 8dr.}
^{^l So 2 Esdr.}
^{15. 35.}
^m Comp.
^{ch. 19. 14.}
ⁿ See John
^{11. 18.}

XV.

^a ch. 12. 1. 3.
^b ver. 6. 7.
^{ch. 16. 1.}
^{& 21. 9.}
^c So ch. 14.
^{10.}

^d See ch. 4. 6.
^e Comp.
^{Matt. 3. 11.}
^f ch. 13. 1.
^g ch. 13. 14.

^h ch. 13. 16.
ⁱ ch. 13. 18.
^j See ch. 5. 8.
^k Ex. 15. 1.
^l Deut. 31. 30.
^m See Heb. 3.
^{5.}

ⁿ See ch. 5.
^{9.}
^o So Job 37.
^{5.}

^p Ps. 66. 3.
^{See Ps. 92. 5.}
^q ch. 16. 7.
^r See 2 Cor. 6.
^{18.}

^s Deut. 32. 4.
^{Ps. 145. 17.}
^t ch. 16. 5. 7.
^u So Ps. 111. 7.
^v Hos. 14. 9.

^w [Or, *nations, or, ages*].

^x Jer. 10. 7.
^y ch. 14. 7.
^z So Ex. 15. 14.
^{-16.}

^{aa} Heb. 7. 26.
^{ab} So Ps. 99. 3.
^{9.}

^{ac} See Ps. 86.
^{9.}
^{ad} See Rom.
^{1. 32.}

^{ae} See ch. 14.
^{17.}

^{af} See Num.
^{1. 50 (Gk.).}
^{ag} See ch. 11.
^{19.}

^{ah} Comp.
^{Ex. 28. 6.}
^{ai} Ezek. 44. 17.
^{ch. 1. 13.}

^{aj} So ch. 19.
^{8. 14.}
^{ak} ch. 1. 13.

^{al} So Ex. 28. 8.
^{am} See Ex. 40. 34.
^{an} Comp. Isai. 6. 4.
^{ao} So 2 Thess. 1. 9.
^{ap} So Ex. 40. 35.
^{aq} 1 Kim. 8. 11.

And another angel came ^cout of the ¹⁷ temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel ¹⁸ came out from ^dthe altar, ^ewhich had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; ^ffor her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into ¹⁹ the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast ^{it} into the great ^gwinepress of the wrath of God. And ^gh^e ²⁰ winepress was trodden ⁱwithout ^kthe city, and blood came out of the winepress, ^{even} ^lunto ^mthe horse bridles, by the space of a thousand ^{and} six hundred ⁿfurlongs.

And I saw ^aanother sign in heaven, great and marvellous, ^bseven angels having the seven last plagues; ^cfor in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as ^{it were} ^da sea of glass ² mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over ^fthe beast, and over ^fhis image, and over ^ghis mark, ^{and} over ^hthe number of his name, stand on ^dthe sea of glass, ⁱhaving the harps of God. And they sing ^kthe ³ song of Moses ^lthe servant of God, and ^mthe song of the Lamb, saying, ⁿGreat and marvellous ^{are} thy works, ^oLord God Almighty; ^pjust and ^qtrue ^{are} thy ways, thou King of ^rsaints. ^{rs}Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, ⁴ and glorify thy name? for ^{thou} only ^{art} ^pholy: for ^uall nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy ^vjudgments are made manifest.

And after that I looked, and behold, ⁵ ^wthe temple of ^xthe tabernacle of the testimony ^yin heaven was opened: and ⁶ ^bthe seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, ^zclothed in ^{zz}pure and white linen, and ^ahaving their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of ^bthe four beasts gave unto ⁷ the seven angels seven ^dgolden vials full of the wrath of God, ^ewho liveth for ever and ever. And ^fthe temple ⁸ was filled with smoke ^gfrom the glory of God, and ^gfrom his power; and ^hno ^{man} was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

^b ch. 4. 6. ^c ver. 1. ^d See ch. 5. 8. ^e See ch. 4. 9
^f See Ex. 40. 34. ^g Comp. Isai. 6. 4. ^h So 2 Thess. 1. 9. ⁱ So Ex. 40. 35.
^j 1 Kim. 8. 11.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying ^ato the seven angels, Go your ways, and ^bpour out the vials ^cof the wrath of God upon the earth. ² And the first went, and poured out his vial ^dupon the earth; and there fell a noisome and ^egrievous ^e sore upon the men ^gwhich had the mark of the beast, and ^{upon} them ^hwhich worshipped his image.

³ And the second angel poured out his vial ⁱupon the sea; and ^{it} became as the blood of a dead ^{man}: and ^{every} living soul died in the sea.

⁴ And the third angel poured out his vial ⁱupon the rivers and fountains of ⁵ waters; and ^mthey became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, ⁿThou art righteous, O Lord, ^owhich art, and wast, and shalt be, because ⁶thou hast judged thus. For ^pthey have shed the blood of ^qsaints and prophets, and ^rthou hast given them blood to ⁷ drink; for ^sthey are worthy. And ⁱ I heard another out of ^uthe altar say, Even so, ^vLord God ^wAlmighty, ^xtrue and ^yrighteous ^{are} thy judgments.

⁸ And the fourth angel poured out his vial ^yupon the sun; and ^zpower was given unto him ^ato scorch men with ⁹ fire. And men were ^bscorched ^{with} great heat, and ^cblasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and ^dthey repented not ^eto give him glory.

¹⁰ And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon ^fthe seat of the beast; and ^ghis kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, ¹¹ and ^cblasphemed ^hthe God of heaven because of their pains and ⁱtheir sores, and ^drepented not of their deeds.

¹² And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon ^jthe great river Euphrates; and ^kthe water thereof was dried up, that ^lthe way of the kings of the east ¹³ might be prepared. And I saw three ^munclean spirits like ⁿfrogs ^{come} out of the mouth of ^othe dragon, and out of the mouth of ^pthe beast, and out of the ¹⁴ mouth of ^qthe false prophet. For they are ^rthe spirits of devils, ^sworking miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of ^uthe whole world, ^vto gather them to the battle of ^wthat ¹⁵ great day of God ^xAlmighty. Behold,

XVI.

^a See ch. 15. 1.
^b See Ps. 79. 6.

^c See ch. 14. 10.

^d So ch. 8. 7.
^e Deut. 28. 35 (Gk.).

^f ver. 11.
^g Ex. 9. 9—

^h Deut. 28. 27 in the Gk.

ⁱ See ch. 13. 16.

^j See ch. 13. 15.

^k So ch. 8. 8.

^l So ch. 8. 9.

^m So ch. 8. 10.

ⁿ Ex. 7. 17.

^o John 17. 25.

^p See ch. 15. 3.

^q See ch. 1. 4.

^r ch. 18. 24.

^s So Matt. 23. 34.

^t ch. 17. 6.

^u Comp.

^v ch. 13. 15.

^w ch. 11. 18.

^x Isai. 49. 26.

^y Wisd. 16. 9.

^z See ch. 6. 9.

^{aa} Comp.

^{ab} ch. 9. 13.

^{ac} ch. 15. 3.

^{ad} ver. 14.

^{ae} See 2 Cor. 6. 18.

^{af} ch. 19. 2.

^{ag} So ch. 8. 12.

^{ah} ch. 6. 4.

^{ai} & 9. 5 (Gk.).

^{aj} & 11. 3.

^{ak} So ch. 14. 18.

^{al} Comp.

^{am} ch. 9. 17, 18, or ch. 7. 16.

^{an} Or, *burned*.

^{ao} So ver. 8.

^{ap} Matt. 13. 6.

^{aq} Mark 4. 6.

^{ar} So ver. 11.

^{as} See ch. 2. 21.

^{at} See ch. 11. 13.

^{au} So Dan. 5. 23.

^{av} ch. 13. 2.

^{aw} Ex. 10. 21.

^{ax} See Wisd. 17. 21.

^{ay} ch. 9. 2.

^{az} See ch. 11. 13.

^{ba} ver. 2.

^{bb} See ch. 9. 14.

^{bc} See Isai. 44. 27.

^{bd} See Isai. 47. 2.

^{be} Comp.

^{bf} ch. 7. 2.

^{bg} ch. 18. 2 (Gk.).

^{bh} Comp.

^{bi} John 4. 1.

^{bj} Ex. 8. 6.

^{bk} See ch. 12. 3.

^{bl} See ch. 13. 1.

^{bm} ch. 19. 20.

^{bn} & 20. 10.

^{bo} See Matt. 24. 24.

^{bp} See Matt. 24. 14.

^{bq} ver. 7.

^v ch. 3. 3. I come ^v as a thief. ^z Blessed ^{is} he that
^z watcheth, and ^a keepeth his garments,
^b lest he walk naked, and ^b c they see
^d his shame. And ^e he gathered them ¹⁶
together into a place called ^f in the He-
brew tongue ^g Armageddon.
And the seventh angel poured out ¹⁷
his vial into ^h the air; and ⁱ there came
a great voice ^k out of the temple of hea-
ven, from ^l the throne, saying, ^m It is
done. And ⁿ there were voices, and ¹⁸
thunders, and lightnings; and ^o there
was a great earthquake, ^p such as was
not since men were upon the earth, so
mighty an earthquake, and so great.
And ^q the great city was ^r divided ¹⁹ into
three parts, and the cities of ^s the na-
tions fell: and ^t great Babylon ^u came
in remembrance before God, ^v to give
unto her the cup of the wine of the
fierceness of his wrath. And ^v every ²⁰
island fled ^{away}, and ^v the mountains
were not found. And there fell upon ²¹
men a ^w great hail out of heaven, ^{every}
stone ^x about the weight of a talent: and
men ^y blasphemed God because of ^z the
plague of the hail; for the plague there-
of was exceeding great.
^u See ch. 6. 14. ^v See ch. 14. 10. ^w See ch. 6. 14.
^x See Job 38. 23. & ch. 11. 19. ^y See ver. 9, 11.
^z Ex. 9. 23-25.

XVII.

And there came ^a one of ^{aa} the seven
angels which had the seven vials, and
talked with me, saying unto me, ^a Come
hither; ^b I will shew unto thee the judg-
ment of ^c the great whore ^d that sitteth
upon many waters: ^e with whom the ²
kings of the earth have committed for-
nication, and ^f the inhabitants of the
earth ^g have been ^h made drunk with
the wine of her fornication. So he ³
carried me away ⁱ in the spirit ^k into
the wilderness: and I saw a woman
sit upon a ^l scarlet coloured beast, full
of ^m names of blasphemy, ⁿ having
seven heads and ^o ten horns. And ⁴
the woman was ^p arrayed in ^q purple
and ^r scarlet colour, and ^s decked ^t with
gold and ^u precious stone and ^v pearls,
^u having a golden cup in her hand ^g full
of abominations and filthiness of her
fornication: and upon her forehead ^{was} ⁵
a name written, ^u MYSTERY, ^g BABY-
LON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER
OF ^h HARLOTS AND ^v ABOMINA-
TIONS OF THE EARTH. And I ⁶
¹ Jer. 51. 7. ^{So} ch. 18. 6. ^u ver. 7. ² Thess. 2. 7. ^l Or, fornications.
^v Comp. ch. 18. 3, 9. & 19. 2. & 21. 8, 27.

saw ^w the woman ^h drunken ^x with the
blood of the saints, and with the blood
of ^y the martyrs ^z of Jesus: and when
I saw her, I wondered ^{with} great ad-
miration. And the angel said unto me,
Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will
tell thee ^u the mystery of the woman,
and of the beast that carrieth her,
which hath ⁿ the seven heads and ^o ten
horns. The beast that thou sawest
^a was, and is not; and ^b shall ascend
out of ^c the bottomless ^{pit}, and ^d go
into perdition: and ^e they that dwell on
the earth ^f shall wonder, ^g whose names
were not written in the book of life
^g from the foundation of the world,
when they behold the beast that was,
⁹ and is not, and yet is. And ^h here is
the mind which hath wisdom. ⁱ The
seven heads are seven mountains, on
¹⁰ which the woman sitteth. And there
are seven kings: five are fallen, and
one is, and the other is not yet come;
and when he cometh, he must continue
¹¹ a short ^{space}. And ^a the beast that was,
and is not, even he is the eighth, and
is of the seven, and ^d goeth into per-
¹² dition. And ^k the ten horns which
thou sawest are ten kings, which have
received no kingdom as yet; but re-
ceive power as kings ^l one hour with
¹³ the beast. These ^m have one mind,
and shall give their power and strength
¹⁴ unto the beast. These ⁿ shall make
war with the Lamb, and ^o the Lamb
shall overcome them: for he is ^p Lord
of lords, and ^{pr} King of kings: and
^{rr} they that are with him ^{are} st called, and
¹⁵ ^{su} chosen, and ^v faithful. And he saith
unto me, ^w The waters which thou saw-
est, where the whore sitteth, are ^x peo-
ples, and multitudes, and nations, and
¹⁶ tongues. And ^y the ten horns which
thou sawest upon the beast, ^z these shall
hate the whore, and ^a shall make her
desolate and ^b naked, and ^{bb} shall eat
¹⁷ her flesh, and ^c burn her with fire. For
God hath ^d put in their hearts to fulfil
his will, and ^m to agree, and ^e give their
kingdom unto the beast, ^f until the words
¹⁸ of God shall be fulfilled. And the wo-
man which thou sawest is ^g that great
city, which reigneth over the kings of
the earth.

And after these ^{things} I saw ^a an-
other angel come down from heaven,
having great power; and ^b the earth was
² lightened with his glory. And he cried
^c mightily with a strong voice, saying,
XVIII.
^a ch. 17. 1. ^b Ezek. 43. 2. ^c Dan. 3. 4 (Chald. (Gk.). ¹ Macc. 2. 46 (Gk.).

^d Cited from
Isai. 21. 8.
See ch. 14. 8.
^e Isai. 13. 21.
& 34. 14.
Jer. 50. 39.
& 51. 37.
So Zeph. 2.
14.
^f ch. 16. 13
(Gk.).
Comp.
Mark 5. 2
(Gk.).
^g Isai. 14. 23.
& 34. 11.
^h See ch. 14.
8.
ⁱ ch. 17. 2.
ver. 9.
See ch. 17. 5.
^k ver. 11. 15.
Isai. 47. 15.
So Ezek. 27.
33.
^l Or, *power*.
ch. 17. 13.
& 19. 1.
^m So ver. 7. 9.
ⁿ Tim. 5. 11.
^o See Isai.
48. 20.
So 2 Cor. 6.
17.
^p Jer. 51. 9.
So Gen. 18.
20. 21.
Jonah 1. 2.
James 5. 4.
See 2 Chr.
28. 9.
^q See ch. 16.
19.
^r Ps. 137. 8.
Jer. 50. 15.
29.
So Jer. 51.
24. 49.
See 2 Tim. 4.
14.
Comp.
ch. 13. 10.
^s ch. 14. 10
(Gk.).
ch. 16. 19.
& 17. 4.
^t Comp.
Ezek. 23. 2—
8.
^u So Ps. 10. 6.
^v Isai. 47. 7.
8.
So Zeph. 2.
15.
^w Comp.
2 Esdr. 15.
49.
^x Isai. 47. 9.
So ver. 10.
Jer. 51. 8.
^y So ch. 17.
16.
^z Jer. 50. 34
(Gk.).
So ch. 11. 17.
18.
^{aa} So Ezek.
26. 16, 17.
^{ab} So Jer. 50.
46.
2 Esdr. 15.
44.
^{ac} ver. 18.
So ch. 19. 3.
See ch. 14.
11.
^{ad} ver. 18, 19,
21.
See ch. 14. 8.
^{ae} ver. 17, 19.
So ver. 8.
See ch. 17.
12.

^d Babylon the great is fallen, is
fallen,
And is become ^ethe habitation of
devils,
And the hold of ^fevery foul spirit,
And a cage of ^gevery unclean and
hateful bird.
For ^hall nations have drunk of the ⁱwine
of the wrath of her forni-
cation,
And ^jthe kings of the earth have
committed fornication with her,
And ^kthe merchants of the earth are
waxed rich through the ^labundance
of her ^mdelicacies.
And I heard another voice from hea-
ven, saying,
ⁿCome out of her, my people,
That ye be not partakers of her sins,
And that ye receive not of her
plagues.
^oFor her sins have reached unto ^pheaven,
And ^qGod hath remembered her ini-
quities.
^rReward her even as she rewarded ^syou,
And double unto her double accord-
ing to her works :
^tIn the cup which she hath filled fill
to her double.
^uHow much she hath glorified herself, ^vand
^wlived deliciously,
So much torment and sorrow give
her :
For ^xshe saith in her heart, ^yI sit a
queen,
And ^zI am no widow, and shall see
no sorrow.
^{aa}Therefore shall her plagues come ^{ab}in
^{ac}one day,
Death, and mourning, and famine ;
And ^{ad}she shall be utterly burnt with
fire :
For ^{ae}strong *is* the Lord God who
judgeth her.
And ^{af}the kings of the earth, ^{ag}who
have committed fornication and
^{ah}lived deliciously with her,
^{ai}Shall bewail her, and lament for
her,
^{aj}When they shall see the smoke of
her burning,
Standing afar off for the fear of her ^{ak}torment.
Saying, ^{al}Alas, alas, *that* great city
Babylon, *that* mighty city !
For ^{am}in one hour is thy judgment
come.

11 And ^dthe merchants of the earth *shall*
weep and mourn over her ;
^eFor no *man* buyeth their merchan-
dise any more :
12 The merchandise ^fof gold, and silver,
And ^gprecious stones, and ^hof pearls,
And ⁱfine linen, and ^jpurple, and
silk, and ^kscarlet,
And all ^lthyine wood, and all *manner*
vessels of ivory,
And all *manner* vessels of most pre-
cious wood,
And of brass, and iron, and ^mmarble,
13 And ⁿcinnamon, and odours,
And ointments, and ^ofrankincense,
And wine, and oil,
And ^pfine flour, and wheat,
And beasts, and sheep, and horses,
and chariots,
And ^qslaves, and ^rsouls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted
after are departed from thee,
And all *things which were* dainty and
goodly are departed from thee,
And thou shalt find them no more
at all.
15 ^eThe merchants of these *things*,
^owhich were made rich by her,
Shall stand afar off for the fear of her
torment,
16 Weeping and wailing, and saying,
^bAlas, alas, *that* great city,
^pThat was clothed in ^gfine linen, and
^fpurple, and ^fscarlet,
And decked ^fwith gold, and precious
stones, and ^fpearls :
17 For ^cin one hour so great riches ^qis
come to nought.

And every ^tshipmaster, and all the
company in ships,
And sailers, and as many as trade
by sea,
18 Stood afar off, and cried
^aWhen they saw the smoke of her
burning, saying,
^sWhat *city is* like unto *this* great city?
19 And ^tthey cast dust on their heads,
And cried, ^uweeping and wailing,
saying,
^bAlas, alas, *that* great city,
^oWherein were made rich all that
had ships in the sea by reason of
her costliness :
For ^cin one hour ^qis she made de-
solate.
20 ^vRejoice over her, *thou* heaven,
And ye holy ^wapostles and prophets ;
For ^xGod hath avenged you on her.

^d So Ezek.
27. 36.
^e Comp.
ver. 3. 15.
^f ver. 16.
See ch. 21.
21.
^g So ver. 16.
ch. 19. 8, 14.
See Prov. 31.
22. &
Luke 16. 19.
^h Or, *sweet*.
ⁱ Baruch 6.
72 (Gk.).
See Eccles.
24. 15.
^k Gen. 18. 6.
Lev. 2. 1, 2.
Num. 6. 15.
^l Sam. 1. 24
in the Gk.
^m Or, *bodies*.
Gen. 36. 6.
Tobit 10. 10.
Bel & Drag.
32 marg.
2 Macc. 8. 11.
& 12. 26 in
the Gk.
ⁿ See 1 Tim.
1. 10.
^o Ezek. 27.
13.
^p Macc. 2. 38.
& 9. 2.
See 1 Chr. 5.
21 marg.
^q ver. 3. 19.
Ezek. 27. 33.
^r ch. 17. 4
(Gk.).
^s ver. 19
(Gk.).
ch. 17. 16 in
the Gk.
^t Acts 27. 11
(Gk.).
So Ezek. 27.
26.
^u So Ezek.
27. 32.
ch. 13. 4.
^v Josh. 7. 6.
So 1 Sam. 4.
12.
Job 2. 12.
Ezek. 27. 30.
2 Esdr. 9. 38.
Judith 4. 11.
& 9. 1.
See Esther 4.
1.
^w Ezek. 27.
31.
^x See ch. 12.
12.
So Jer. 51.
43.
^y Luke 11.
49, 50.
^z See ch. 6.
10.

7 So Jer. 51. 63. And a mighty angel ⁷took up a stone ²¹like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying,
² So Jer. 51. 64. ² Thus with violence shall ^bthat great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
^a Jer. 25. 10. ^b Isai. 24. 8. ^c Ezek. 26. 13. And ^a ^bthe voice of harpers, and ²²^c musicians, and of ^dpipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee;
^e Eccles. 12. 4. And no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee;
^f See Jer. 7. 34. ^g So Isai. 23. 8. And ^a ^fthe light of a candle shall ²³shine no more at all in thee;
^h See ch. 6. 15. ⁱ Comp. ² Kin. 9. 22. ^j Nahum 3. 4. ^k See ch. 9. 21. And ^a ^fthe voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee:
^l See ch. 16. 6. For ^gthy merchants were ^bthe great men of the earth;
^m So Matt. 23. 35. For ⁱby thy ^ksorceries were all nations deceived.
ⁿ Luke 11. 51. ^o Jer. 51. 49. And ^lin her was found the blood of ²⁴prophets, and of saints, And of ^mall that were slain upon the earth.

XIX. And after these *things* ^aI heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, ^bAlleluia; ^cSalvation, and ^dglory, and ^ehonour, and ^fpower, unto the Lord our God: for ^ftrue and righteous ²*are* his judgments: for ^ghe hath judged ^hthe great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and ^ghath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, ^bAlleluia. And ^kher smoke rose up for ever and ever. And ^lthe four ⁴and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, ^mAmen; ^bAlleluia. And a voice came out of the ⁵throne, saying, ⁿPraise our God, all ^oye his servants, and ^pye that fear him, ^pboth small and great. And I heard ⁶*as it were* ^rthe voice of a great multitude, and ^sas the voice of many waters, and ^tas the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, ^bAlleluia: for ^vthe Lord God ^vOmnipotent reigneth. Let us be ⁷glad and rejoice, and ^wgive honour to him: for ^xthe marriage of the Lamb is come, and ^yhis wife hath made herself ready. And ^zto her was granted ⁸

that she should be ^aarrayed in ^bfine linen, ^cclean and ^dwhite: for ^dthe fine linen is ^ethe righteousness of saints.
⁹ And he saith unto me, ^fWrite, ^gBlessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, ^hThese are the true sayings of God. And ⁱI fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, ^jSee *thou do it* not: I am ^kthy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that ^lhave the testimony of Jesus: ^mworship God: for ⁿthe testimony of Jesus is ^othe spirit of prophecy.
¹¹ And I saw ^pheaven opened, and behold ^qa white horse; and ^qhe that sat upon him *was* called ^rFaithful and ^rTrue, and ^uin righteousness he doth ¹²judge and make war. ^vHis eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and ^won his head *were* many ^xcrowns; and he had ^ya name written, ^zthat no *man* knew, but ¹³he himself. And he *was* clothed with ^aa vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called ^bThe Word of God. And ¹⁴the armies which were in heaven followed him ^cupon white horses, clothed ¹⁵in ^dfine linen, ^dwhite and clean. And ^eout of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and ^fhe shall rule them with a rod of iron: and ^ghe treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and ^hwrath of ⁱAlmighty God. And he hath on ^{his}vesture and on his thigh ^ka name written, ^lKING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

¹⁷ And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to ^mall the fowls ⁿthat fly in the midst of heaven, ^oCome and gather yourselves together ^punto the supper of ¹⁸^qthe great God; ^rthat ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of ^scaptains, and ^tthe flesh of mighty *men*, and ^tthe flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all ¹⁹*men*, both ^sfree and bond, both ^tsmall and great. And I saw ^uthe beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, ^vgathered together ^wto make war against ^xhim that sat on the horse, and against ²⁰his army. And ^uthe beast was taken, and with him ^ythe false prophet ^wthat wrought ^zmiracles ^abefore him, with

¹ See ch. 17. 14. ^m ver. 21. ⁿ ch. 8. 13. ^o Jer. 12. 9. Ezek. 39. 17. ^p Comp. 1 Sam. 17. 44. ^q See Zeph. 1. 7. ^r Tit. 2. 13. ^s Ezek. 39. 18, 20. ^t Comp. ch. 17. 16. ^u See ch. 6. 15. ^v ver. 5. ^w See ch. 11. 7. ^x ch. 16. 16. ^y See ch. 16. 14. ^z ver. 11, 14, 21. ^a See ch. 16. 13. ^b See ch. 12. 1 marg. ^c ch. 13. 12, 14 (Gk.).

^b See ch. 13. 14. ^c ch. 13. 16. ^d ch. 13. 15. ^e ch. 20. 10. 14. 15. ^f So Dan. 7. 12. ^g ch. 21. 8. ^h See 2 Thess. 1. 8. ⁱ Comp. Matt. 13. 42. ^j 2 Thess. 2. 8. ^k See ch. 14. 10. ^l ver. 11, 19. ^m ver. 15. ⁿ ver. 17.

which he ^b deceived ^c them that had received the mark of the beast, and ^d them that worshipped his image. These both ^e were cast alive into a lake ^f of fire burning with brimstone. And the ^g remnant were slain with the sword of ^h him that sat upon the horse, ⁱ which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and ^j all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

XX. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, ^a having the key of ^b the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on ^c the dragon, ^d that old serpent, which is ^e the devil, and ^f Satan, and ^g bound him a thousand years, and cast him into ^b the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and ^h set a seal upon him, that ⁱ he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

And I saw ^k thrones, and ^l they sat ^m upon them, and ⁿ judgment was given unto them: and ^o I saw ^p the souls of ^q them that were beheaded for ^r the witness of Jesus, and for ^s the word of God, and ^t which had not worshipped the beast, neither ^u his image, neither ^v had received ^w his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and ^x reigned with Christ ^y a thousand years. But the rest of the dead ^z lived not again until ^{aa} the thousand years were finished. This ^{ab} is ^{ac} the first resurrection. ^{ad} Blessed and holy ^{ae} is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such ^{af} the second death hath no power, but they shall be ^{ag} priests of God and of Christ, and ^{ah} shall reign with him ^{ai} a thousand years.

And when ^{aj} the thousand years are expired, ^{ak} Satan shall be loosed ^{al} out of his prison, and shall go out ^{am} to deceive ^{an} the nations which are in ^{ao} the four quarters of the earth, ^{ap} Gog and Magog, ^{aq} to gather them together to ^{ar} battle: ^{as} the number of whom ^{at} is as the sand of the sea. And ^{au} they went up on ^{av} the breadth of the earth, and compassed ^{aw} the camp of the saints about,

and ^k the beloved city: and ^l fire came down from God out of heaven, and ^m devoured them. And the devil that ⁿ deceived them ^o was cast into the lake ^p of fire and brimstone, ^q where the beast and ^r the false prophet ^s are, and ^t shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face ^o the earth and the heaven fled ^{away}: and ^p there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, ^q small and great, stand before God; and ^r the books were opened: and another book was opened, ^s which is ^t the book of life: and ^u the dead were judged out of those ^v things which were written in the books, ^w according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and ^x death and ^y hell ^z delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged ^{aa} every man according to their works. And ^{ab} death and hell ^{ac} were cast into the lake of fire. This ^{ad} is ^{ae} the second death. And whosoever was not found written in ^{af} the book of life ^{ag} was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw ^a a new heaven and a new earth: for ^b the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and ^c there was no more sea. And I ^d John saw ^e the holy city, ^f new Jerusalem, ^g coming down from God out of heaven, prepared ^h as a bride ⁱ adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, ^j the tabernacle of God ^{is} with men, and he will ^k dwell with them, and ^l they shall be his people, and ^m God himself shall be with them, ^{and} be their God. And ⁿ God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and ^o there shall be no more death, ^p neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for ^q the former ^{things} are passed away. And ^r he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, ^s I make all ^{things} new. And he said unto me, ^t Write: for ^u these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, ^v It is done. ^w I am Alpha and Omega, ^x the beginning and the end. ^y I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of ^z the water of life ^{freely}. ^{aa} He that

^a ch. 4. 2, 9. & 5. 1, &c. & 20. 11. ^b See 2 Cor. 5. 17. ^c See ch. 22. 6. ^d See ch. 16. 17. ^e See ch. 1. 8. ^f See John 4. 10. & 7. 37. ^g See Matt. 10. 8. ^h So Isai. 55. 1. ⁱ See ch. 14. 13. ^j ch. 22. 17. ^k See ch. 2. 7.

^k Eccles. 24. 11 text. ^l Comp. Ps. 132. 13. ^m See ch. 13. 13.

ⁿ ver. 14, 15. ^o See ch. 19. 20. ^p See ch. 14. 10.

^q So ch. 21. 1. ^r See Ps. 102. 26.

^s Dan. 2. 35. ^t See Acts 26. 22. ^u Dan. 7. 10. ^v So Dan. 12. 1.

^w See ch. 3. 5. ^x See ch. 11. 18.

^y ver. 13. ^z See ch. 2. 23. ^{aa} ch. 6. 8. ^{ab} Or, the grave.

^{ac} See 1 Cor. 15. 55 marg. ^{ad} Comp. Phil. 2. 10. ^{ae} So 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54.

^{af} ch. 21. 4. ^{ag} See ver. 6.

XXI.

^a Isai. 65. 17. & 66. 22. ^b Pet. 3. 13. ^c 2 Pet. 3. 10. ^d So ver. 4. ^e See ch. 20. 11.

^f Comp. Ps. 65. 7. ^g ch. 22. 8. ^h See Acts 1. 13.

ⁱ ch. 22. 19. ^j Isai. 52. 1. ^k So ver. 19. ^l See ch. 11. 2.

^m See ch. 3. 12. ⁿ ver. 10. ^o See Heb. 11. 10. ^p Comp. 2 Esdr. 8. 52.

^q ver. 9. ^r ch. 22. 17. ^s See ch. 10. 7. ^t Isai. 61. 10. ^u ver. 19 (Gk.).

^v See Matt. 23. 29. ^w See Lev. 26. 11, 12. ^x See ch. 7. 15.

^y So Ezek. 48. 35. ^z ch. 22. 3. ^{aa} See ch. 7. 17.

^{ab} See ch. 20. 14. ^{ac} Isai. 35. 10. & 51. 11. & 65. 19.

^{ad} See ch. 14. 13. ^{ae} ch. 22. 17. ^{af} See ch. 2. 7.

²⁵ See Matt. 25, 34.
¹ [Or, *these things*].
² See 1 Cor. 3, 21.
³ See Jer. 31, 33.
⁴ See 2 Cor. 6, 18.
⁵ See Wisd. 9, 14.
⁶ Hos. 9, 10 (Gk.).

overcometh ^xshall inherit ^yall *things*; and ^zI will be his God, and he shall be ^amy son. But ^bthe fearful, and ⁱunbelieving, and ^cthe abominable, and ^dmurderers, and ^ewhoremongers, and ^dsorcerers, and ^didolaters, and ^dhall liars, shall have their ⁱpart in ^jthe lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is ^kthe second death.

And there came unto me ¹one of ^mthe seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, ¹Come hither, I will shew thee ⁿthe bride, the Lamb's wife. And ^ohe carried me away ^oin the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me *that* great city, ⁿthe holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, ^phaving the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, *even* like ^qa jasper stone, ^rclear as crystal; and had a wall great and high, and ^shad twelve ^tgates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written *thereon*, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: ^uon the east three ^vgates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of ^vthe city had twelve ^wfoundations, and ^xin them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me had a golden ^yreed to measure the city, and the ^tgates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with ^ythe reed, twelve thousand ^zfur-longs. ^aThe length and ^athe breadth and ^athe height of it are ^bequal. And he measured ^cthe wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, *according to* ^dthe measure of a man, ^ethat is, of *the* angel. And the building of the wall of it was of ^fjasper: and the city *was* ^jpure gold, ^glike unto clear glass. And ^hthe foundations of the wall of the city *were* ⁱgarnished with all manner of ^jprecious stones. The first foundation *was* ^fjasper; the second, ^hj^ksapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an ^jemerald; the fifth, ^msar-donyx; the sixth, ^lsardius; the seventh, ⁿchrysolite; the eighth, ^jo^oberyl; the

12.
¹ ver. 2
 (Gk.). See Matt. 23. 19. ¹ Tobit 13. 16, 17. ^k Ex. 24. 10. & 28. 18.
 & 39. 11. Job 28. 6, 16. Cant. 5. 14. Lam. 4. 7. Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1.
 & 28. 13. ^l See ch. 4. 3. ^m So Ex. 39. 13. Ezek. 28. 13. ⁿ Ex.
 28. 20. & 39. 13 in the Gk. Ezek. 28. 13 marg. ^o See Cant. 5. 14.

ninth, a ^ptopaz; the tenth, a ^chyso-
 prasus; the eleventh, a ^qjacinth; the
 21 twelfth, an ^ramethyst. And the twelve
 gates *were* twelve ^spearls; every several
 gate was of one pearl: and ^the street
 of the city *was* ^jpure gold, ^gas *it were*
 22 transparent glass. And ^uI saw no tem-
 ple therein: for the Lord God ^vAl-
 mighty and the Lamb are the temple
 23 of it. And ^wthe city had no need of
 the sun, neither of the moon, to shine
 in it: for ^wthe glory of God did
 lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light
 24 thereof. And ^ythe nations of ^zthem
 which are saved shall walk in the
 light of it: and ^athe kings of the earth
 do bring their glory and honour into it.
 25 And ^bthe gates of it shall not be shut
 at all by day: for ^cthere shall be no
 26 night there. And ^athey shall bring the
 glory and honour of the nations into
 27 it. And ^dthere shall in no wise enter
 into it any *thing* that defileth, neither
whatsoever ^eworketh abomination, or
maketh ^ea lie: but they which are writ-
 ten in the Lamb's ^fbook of life. And

^p See Job 28.
 10.
^q Comp.
 ch. 9. 17.
 Ex. 28. 19.
 & 39. 12.
 Job 28. 18
 (Engl.).
 Matt. 7. 6.
 & 13. 45, 46.
 1 Tim. 2. 9.
 ch. 17. 4.
 & 18. 12, 16.
^v ch. 22. 2.
^u Comp.
 John 4. 23.
 1 Cor. 15.
 28.
^y See 2 Cor.
 6. 18.
^w Isai. 60.
 19, 20.
 So Isai. 24.
 23.
 2 Esdr. 2. 35.
 See ver. 25.
^z See ver. 11.
^y So Isai. 60.
 3.
 & 66. 12.
 Tobit 13. 11.
 & 14. 6.
^a See Luke
 13. 23.
 Comp.
 ch. 22. 2.
^a ver. 26.
 Comp.
 Isai. 60. 5,
 11, 16.
^b Isai. 60. 11.

Zech. 14. 7. ver. 23. ch. 22. 5. ^d Isai. 35. 8. & 52. 1. See Joel 3. 17.
So Isai. 60. 21. 2 Pet. 3. 13. ch. 22. 14, 15. ^e See ver. 8. ^f See ch.
3. 5.

he shewed me ^aa pure river of water XXII.
 of life, ^bclear as crystal, proceeding out
 of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
²In the midst of ^cthe street of it, and
 of either side of the river, *was there*
^ethe tree of life, which bare ^ftwelve
manner of fruits, *and* yielded her fruit
 every month: and ^dthe leaves of the
 tree *were* ^gfor the healing of the na-
 tions. And ^hthere shall be no more
 curse: but ⁱthe throne of God and of
 the Lamb shall be in it; and his ser-
⁴vants shall serve him; and ^kthey shall
 see his face; and ^lhis name *shall be*
⁵in their foreheads. And ^mthere shall
 be no night there; and they need no
 candle, neither light of the sun; for
ⁿthe Lord God giveth them light: and
^othey shall reign for ever and ever.

^a Ezek. 47. 1.
^b So ver. 17.
^c Ps. 36. 8.
^d See Zech. 14.
^e 8.
^f See ch. 4.
^g 6.
^h ch. 21. 21.
ⁱ ^d Ezek. 47.
^j 12.
^k ^e ver. 14.
^l See ch. 2. 7.
^m ^f 2 Esdr. 2.
ⁿ 18.
^o Comp.
 Cant. 2. 3.
^p ^g 2 Esdr. 2.
^q 53.
^r Comp.
^s 21. 24.
^t ^h Zech. 14.
^u 11. (Gk.).
^v Comp.
^w Gen. 3. 17.
^x ⁱ See Ezek.
^y 48. 35.
^z ^l Matt. 5. 8.
^{aa} ^r Cor. 13. 12.

6 And he said unto me, ^pThese say-
ings *are* faithful and true: and the
Lord God of the ^{pp}holy prophets ^qsent
his angel ^qto shew unto his servants
the things which must shortly be done.
7 ^rBehold, I come quickly: ^sblessed *is* he
that keepeth the sayings of the pro-
phesy of this book.

P 2 Esdr. 15. 2. ch. 21. 5. So ch. 19. 9. PP Luke 1. 70. ^q See ch. 1. 1.
 r ver. 12, 20. So ver. 10. See ch. 3. 11. ^r ch. 1. 3.

And I ¹John saw these *things*, and ⁸heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, ¹⁰I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these *things*. ¹¹Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. And he saith unto me, ¹²Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: ¹³for the time is at hand. ¹⁴He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and *he that is* righteous, let him be righteous still: and *he that is* holy, let him be holy still. And ¹⁵behold, ¹⁶I come quickly; and ¹⁷my reward is with me, ¹⁸to give every man according as his work shall be. ¹⁹I am Alpha and ²⁰Omega, ²¹the beginning and the end, ²²the first and the last. ²³Blessed are ²⁴they that do his commandments, ²⁵that they may have right to ²⁶the tree of life, and ²⁷may enter in through the ²⁸gates into the city. For ²⁹without are ³⁰dogs, ³¹and ³²sorcerers, and ³³whoremongers, and

³⁴murderers, and ³⁵idolaters, and ³⁶whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

³⁷I Jesus have sent mine angel to ³⁸testify unto you these *things* in the churches. ³⁹I am the root and the offspring of David, ⁴⁰and the bright and ⁴¹morning ⁴²star. And the Spirit and ⁴³the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And ⁴⁴let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take ⁴⁵the water of life ⁴⁶freely. For I testify unto every *man* that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ⁴⁷If any *man* shall add unto these *things*, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written ⁴⁸in this book: and if any *man* shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, ⁴⁹God shall take away his part ⁵⁰out of ⁵¹the book of life, and out of ⁵²the holy city, and ⁵³from the *things* which are written in this book. ⁵⁴He which testifieth these *things* saith, ⁵⁵Surely I come quickly. Amen. ⁵⁶Even ⁵⁷so, come, Lord Jesus. ⁵⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

THE END.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

INTRODUCTION p. xi. col. 2. note 3, l. 5. To the Bibles of 1611 resembling Synd. A. 3. 14 add the copy in the Muniment Room of the Library at Lambeth Palace.

p. xiii. col. 1. l. 30, for "insist" read "rests."

p. xvii. col. 2. l. 10, for "oversights" read "errors."

p. xlix. col. 2. l. 25, after Ezra iii. 11: add "*sunk* Num. xi. 2 marg. and seven other places (*sank* Ex. xv. 5; 10):"

p. liii. col. 1. l. 32, after 2 Macc. iv. 4, 5 add "; the keeper.....he drew" Acts xvi. 27.

p. lxi. col. 2. l. 21, after xiii. 32, 33; add "xxiv. 2, 3;"

p. c. col. 2, *ad calcem*, add "In Acts xix. 20 all the English versions except Coverdale read "of God" (the Greek being τοῦ Κυρίου), probably by inadvertence, although the Clementine Vulgate has "Dei," against the best manuscripts of that version."

p. 14. Gen. xix. Read "*this* place" in ver. 12, "this place" in ver. 13.

BS185 .1873
The Cambridge paragraph Bible of the
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00054 7176